THE HOLY BIBLE,

CONTAINING

THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

WITH THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS,

IN THE EARLIEST ENGLISH VERSIONS

MADE FROM THE LATIN VULGATE BY

JOHN WYCLIFFE AND HIS FOLLOWERS;

EDITED BY

THE REV. JOSIAH FORSHALL, F.R.S. ETC.

LATE FELLOW OF EXETER COLLEGE,

AND

SIR FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H. F.R.S. ETC.

KEEPER OF THE MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

VOLUME I.

OXFORD,

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

M.DCCC.L.

PREFACE.

1. The versions now for the first time printed in an entire form[a], may be regarded as the earliest in the English language, which embrace any considerable portion of the Holy Scriptures. Though never used in the public service of the Church, they must have been widely circulated as well among the clergy as the laity, from the period of their completion in the latter part of the fourteenth century, until their place was occupied by the editions of the reign of Henry the Eighth[b]. The influence which they exercised upon the religious opinions and sentiments of the nation at large was, without question, extensive. In the interval between the years 1382 and 1526 they diffused a great amount of scriptural truth; supplied to the opponents of the papal system the most effectual means of exposing its abuses and errors; and thus laid a deep foundation for the reforms of the sixteenth century. The effect of these versions and the merit due to their authors will be better estimated, after a brief review of what had previously been done towards a translation of the Scriptures into the vernacular tongue.

These versions the earliest in English.

2. To commence with the Anglo-Saxon period. The poem which bears the name of Cædmon, gives several passages of Scripture with tolerable fidelity, and it might require extended notice, if the epic and legendary character of the composition suffered it to be ranked among the versions of holy writ[c]. Aldhelm, bishop of Sherborn, who died in 709, is reported to have rendered the Psalter into his native language[d], and the Anglo-Saxon version, discovered in the Royal Library at Paris about the beginning of the present century, has been supposed to be at least in part his production. The first fifty psalms are in prose, the others in verse[e].

Anglo-Saxon versions of scripture. *Poem of Cædmon.* *Aldhelm; version of the Psalms by him.*

3. Bede wrote chiefly for the learned; yet that the common people might more easily be taught the elements of their religion, he turned the Apostles' creed and the Lord's prayer into Anglo-Saxon, and frequently presented copies of these formularies to such illiterate priests as came under his notice[f]. He died in 735, and one of his

Bede; translated gospel of John.

[a] When the present edition was commenced, no part of the earlier of these two versions had ever been printed, with the exception of the Song of Solomon, given by Dr. Adam Clarke in his commentary on the Bible (8 vols. 4°. Lond. 1810–25), from a Ms. in his own library, (now Brit. Mus. Eg. 618, 619.) In 1848 the New Testament in the earlier version was printed by Mr. Lea Wilson from a Ms. in his own possession, (now in the hands of the earl of Ashburnham,) under the title *The New Testament in English, translated by John Wycliffe, circa MCCCLXXX.* etc. 4°. Lond. The New Testament in the later version was first published by the rev. John Lewis, minister of Margate, fol. Lond. 1731, the text being taken from two Mss., one belonging to himself, (now Bodl. Gough Eccl. top. 5.) the other to sir Edw. Dering, bart. (now in the possession of the very rev. W. Conybeare, dean of Llandaff). Mr. Lewis's edition was reprinted by the rev. H. H. Baber, 4°. Lond. 1810. The New Testament in the same version was again published in 1841, from a Ms. then belonging to H. R. H. the duke of Sussex, (now in the collection of the earl of Ashburnham,) by Messrs. Bagster, in *The English Hexapla*, 4°. Lond.

[b] The first printed edition of the New Testament in English, was that by Tindal in 1526; the first of the whole Bible, that by Coverdale in 1535.

[c] Cædmon was a monk of Whitby, in the seventh century. The poem as it now exists has, probably, been materially altered by the reciters and transcribers of a later period. It has been twice published, first by Francis Junius in 1655, and next by Mr. Benjamin Thorpe in 1832.

[d] Bale Scriptorum illustr. catalogus, ed. 1557, p. 84.

[e] It was edited for the delegates of the Oxford university press by Mr. Benjamin Thorpe, under the title, *Liber Psalmorum, versio antiqua Latina, cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica*, etc. 8°. Oxon. 1835.

[f] Bedæ ep. ad Egbertum; see Hist. Eccl. ed. Smith, Cantab. 1722, p. 306.

last efforts was a translation of the gospel of St. John, which he seems to have completed, just as death put an end to his labours [g].

King Alfred, anxious for the translation of Scripture.

4. Alfred, in his zeal for the improvement of his country, did not overlook the importance of vernacular Scripture. At the head of his laws he set in Anglo-Saxon the ten commandments, with such of the Mosaic injunctions in the three following chapters of Exodus, as were most to his purpose. What other parts of the Bible he translated, it is difficult to determine. A remarkable passage in his preface to the Pastoral of Pope Gregory [h], leaves no room for doubt, that if the more necessary portions of holy writ were not made accessible to his subjects in their own tongue, it was only because this wise and pious prince failed of the opportunity to accomplish his wishes.

Anglo-Saxon version of the four Gospels.

5. Whatever might be the extent of Alfred's biblical labours, it is beyond question that soon after his days the Anglo-Saxon church had her own interpretations of those parts of Scripture which were in most frequent use. The Psalter ascribed to Aldhelm, if it be not the work of that prelate, certainly cannot be later than the ninth century. To the same period may be safely attributed the Anglo-Saxon translation of the Gospels [i]. Several Mss. of it are preserved; but none of them appear to give the version in its original purity. Successive transcribers adapted the language to the idioms and inflexions of their own times and provinces. Some however of the copies are earlier and less degenerate than others. The latest seem to be considerably subsequent to the conquest, the most ancient may have been written more than a hundred years before it [k].

Anglo-Saxon glosses on the Gospels.

6. But it was not solely to this version that the unlettered Anglo-Saxon was indebted for a knowledge of what the Evangelists record. Access was also afforded to their narratives by means of verbal glosses made in copies of the Latin Gospels. These glosses were written between the lines of the text, rendering it in the same order word by word. Of the two glosses which are now exstant, one is found in the famous book of Durham [l], and was made by the priest Aldred, probably in the tenth century; the other of the same age is contained in a Ms. of the Bodleian Library [m], and had for its authors Owun and Farmen, the latter a priest at Harewood.

Anglo-Saxon glosses on the Psalter.

7. Similar glosses had been made on the Psalter. A gloss of this kind, probably of the ninth century, was published in 1640 from a Ms. [n] belonging to sir Henry Spelman, by his son, afterwards sir John [o]. Another gloss of the same period was published by the Surtees Society in 1843 [p]. Variations from these glosses are found in several other Mss. [q] Glosses also occur on the canticles of the church, and the Lord's prayer; on portions of Scripture in the ritual of Durham [r], and on the more difficult words of the book of Proverbs [s].

Ælfric's Heptateuch, etc.

8. Towards the close of the tenth century Ælfric translated, omitting some parts and greatly abridging others, the Pentateuch, Joshua, Judges, a portion of the books

[g] Cuthberti Vita Bedæ; see Hist. Eccl. p. 793.

[h] See Annales Ælfredi, auct. Asserio, ed. Wise, p. 84.

[i] Published three times; 1. by abp. Parker in 1571; 2. by Dr. Marshall, rector of Lincoln college, in 1665; and 3. by Mr. Benjamin Thorpe, in 1842.

[k] The Mss. still remaining are, 1. Corp. Ch. Coll., Cambr. S. 4; 2. Brit. Mus. Cotton. Otho C. 1; 3. Bodl. 441; 4. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ii 2. 11; 5. Brit. Mus. Old R. Libr. 1 A. 14; and 6. Bodl. Hatton 65. The first two are the earliest.

[l] Brit. Mus. Cotton. Nero D. 4.

[m] Bodl. Rushworth 3946.

[n] Afterwards in the Stowe collection No. xxviii. and now in the possession of the earl of Ashburnham.

[o] With the title *Psalterium Davidis Latino-Saxonicum Vetus*. 4°. Lond. 1640.

[p] *Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalter*. 2 vols. 8°. 1843; edited by the rev. J. Stevenson. The Anglo-Saxon gloss is taken from the Cotton Ms. Vespasian A. 1, and besides the Psalter, comprises Ps. cli., nine of the Canticles, and hymns for matins, the evening, and the Lord's day.

[q] Of three Mss. partial collations are given by Spelman; namely, 1. Univ. Libr. Cambr. 256; 2. Trin. Coll. Cambr. 35; and 3. Brit. Mus. Arundel 60. A gloss also occurs in Brit. Mus. Old R. Libr. 2 B. 5; Cotton. Vitellius E. 18 and Tiberius C. 6; in Bodl. Junius 27; in the Lambeth Ms. 427, and in that of Salisbury Cathedral marked 141.

[r] Edited for the Surtees Society by the rev. J. Stevenson, 8°. Lond. 1840.

[s] Brit. Mus. Cotton. Vespasian D. 6.

of Kings, Esther, Job, Judith, and the Maccabees[t]. He also drew up in Anglo-Saxon a brief account of the books of the Old and New Testament[u]; and lastly, by the texts and quotations used in his numerous homilies, he added greatly to the knowledge of the sacred volume[v].

Much of Anglo-Saxon literature lost.

9. The writings which are still exstant shew that the Anglo-Saxon church must have had in her own tongue a considerable amount of scriptural instruction. But these cannot be the full measure of what our forefathers possessed. Much, it cannot be doubted, perished in the troubles and confusion attending the incursions and pillages of the Danes; and much, subsequently, through the disfavour shewn by the Normans to the Anglo-Saxon language and literature[w].

Anglo-Norman versions of Scripture.

10. Before the year 1200 the Anglo-Normans had translated into their own dialect, in prose, the Psalter and canticles of the church[x]; and towards the middle of the following century appear to have possessed not only a history of the Old Testament in verse, as far as the end of the books of Kings, but also a prose version of the entire Bible[y]. The knowledge of Scripture communicated to the higher classes of society in England by means of these productions, contributed, by satisfying the demand of those who were the more powerful, to delay any attempt to put the sacred volume within the reach of the great mass of the people. Nevertheless, the Anglo-Saxon versions and glosses of the Gospels, and other portions of Scripture, remained partially in use, as is proved by the copies still exstant, transcribed in the eleventh and twelfth centuries[z].

English translations in verse. Ormulum.

11. The earliest essays of biblical translation assumed in English, as in most other languages, a poetical form. The Ormulum[a], written perhaps about the commencement of the thirteenth century, is a paraphrase in verse of the narrative of the Gospels and Acts of the Apostles. Highly valuable as it is in a philological point of view, yet, never proceeding probably beyond the original copy of the author, it could have been of little or no use in religious teaching. To a later period of the same century belongs a poem reciting the principal events comprised in the books of Genesis and Exodus[b]. *Abstract of Genesis etc.* Before the conclusion of the century, however, an important step had been taken in scriptural interpretation by turning into verse the whole of the Psalter[c]. *Psalter.* The translation is a tolerably close rendering of the Latin, and has the additional merit of being simple and expressive[d].

[t] What remains of this translation was printed in 1698 by Edw. Thwaites, from the Bodl. Ms. Laud E. 19, under the title *Heptateuchus, liber Job et Evangelium Nicodemi, Anglo-Saxonice. Historiæ Judith fragmentum, Dano-Saxonice.* 4°. Oxon. 1698. Another Ms. occurs in the Cotton collection Nero B. 4.

[u] Edited by Will. L'Isle, with the title, *A Saxon Treatise concerning the Old and New Testament.* 4°. Lond. 1623.

[v] His homilies, eighty in number, have been edited for the Ælfric Society, by Mr. Benj. Thorpe, 2 vols. 8°. 1843–1846.

[w] See the remarkable verses of a writer of the 12th century, quoted in Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. (Anglo-Saxon period) p. 60.

[x] Ms. Cotton. Nero C. 4; Trin. Coll. Cambr. R. 17. 1; Bibl. Nat. Paris 1152[bis]; Colb. 278. In Ms. Harl. 4388 is preserved an Anglo-Norman translation of the book of Proverbs, accompanied by a gloss, written in verse by Sanson de Nantuil, in the reign of K. Stephen.

[y] See P. Paris, *Manuscrits François de la Bibl. du Roi*, tom. i. p. 1. tom. vii. pp. 183, 200. A Ms. of the first vol. of this prose translation of the Bible, executed in England about the year 1260, was recently in the possession of Edw. Ayshford Sanford, esq. of Nynehead Somersetshire.

[z] For instance, the Gospels in the Mss. Hatton 65, and Brit. Mus. 1 A. 14; the Psalters in Trin. Coll. Cambr. Ms. R. 17. 1, and in Salisbury cathedral Ms. 141, and part of Ælfric's Genesis in a Ms. of the Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ii, 1. 33.

[a] It is found in the Bodl. Ms. Junius 1.

[b] A single copy is preserved among Abp. Parker's Mss. in Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. R. 11. (Nasmith 444.)

[c] Six copies remain, which occasionally differ much from each other. The translation was edited for the Surtees Society by the rev. J. Stevenson, from the Cotton Ms. Vespasian D. 7, in *Anglo-Saxon and early English Psalter*, 8°. Lond. 1843; the other Mss. are, 1. Brit. Mus. Egerton 614; 2. Brit. Mus. Harl. 1770; 3. Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. O. 6. (Nasmith 278); 4. Bodl. 3027; and 5. Bodl. 2325.

[d] During the reign of the first three Edwards there appeared a great variety of poetical compositions upon sacred subjects, containing large extracts from Scripture. Some of these were taken from Anglo-Norman and French originals. The principal were in the form of legends of saints, and for the fasts and festivals of

Prose versions of Psalter: 1. by Schorham.

12. The earliest version in English prose of any entire book of Scripture appears to have been made about the time when Edward the Third ascended the throne, by William de Schorham, vicar of Chart-Sutton near Leeds in Kent[e]. It is found in a Ms.[f] recently acquired for the National collection, containing the Psalter in Latin and English, verse by verse. The translation is generally faithful and literal, except that the words of the gloss are frequently substituted for those of the text[g]. To the Psalms are added the usual canticles, including the Te Deum and Athanasian creed[h].

2. Version with commentary, by Rolle.

13. Schorham's version of the Psalter could scarcely have been completed, when another was undertaken. This was the work of Richard Rolle, chantry priest at Hampole near Doncaster, who died in 1349. Having written a Latin commentary on the Psalms[i], he was afterwards induced to translate the text, and to publish it with a commentary in English. Of this work numerous copies are exstant[k]; but they differ remarkably from each other, and shew that the original must have been altered to a very great extent. The preface, a few verbal variations excepted, is the same in all. In the text there is also a general agreement, though the language is, in the later copies, rendered conformable to the southern and more polished dialect, and frequent changes in single words and expressions have been from time to time introduced[l].

the church; paraphrases of the Gospel lessons; narratives of the passion and resurrection of our Lord; relations of the creation and fall of man; expositions of the Pater Noster, the Creeds, the Ten Commandments, and the Ave-Maria; and exhortations to confession and penitence.

[e] Schorham was admitted to the vicarage of Chart-Sutton in 1320. That he was the author of this version is inferred from the following facts. The Ms. is of the earlier half of the fourteenth century; it is in one hand throughout: two poetical pieces which occur towards the end of the volume are expressly attributed to Schorham; and in the rubrics of these pieces, as well as in other parts of the book, the welfare of his soul is commended to the prayers of the devout reader.

[f] Brit. Mus. Addl. Ms. 17. 376.

[g] For instance, the last clause of Ps. i. 1. is given thus, "ne sat nauȝt in fals iugement," the translator rejecting *cathedra pestilentiæ*, and adopting the interlinear gloss, *judicio falsitatis*.

[h] As a specimen of this translation, a psalm is here subjoined:

Ps. xxii. Addl. Ms. 17. 376.

Our Lord gouerneth me, and nothyng shal defailen to me; in the stede of pasture he sett me ther.

He norissed me vp water of fyllynge; he turned my soule fram the fende.

He lad me vp the bistiȝes of riȝtfulnes; for his name.

For ȝif that ich haue gon amiddes of the shadowe of deth; Y shal nouȝt douten iuels, for thou art wyth me.

Thy discipline and thyn amendyng; conforted me.

Thou madest radi grace in my sight; oȝayns hem that trublen me.

Thou makest fatt myn heued wyth mercy; and my drynke makand drunken ys ful clere.

And thy merci shal folwen me; alle daies of mi lif.

And that ich wonne in the hous of our Lord; in lengthe of daies.

[i] Printed with other works of Rolle at Cologne in 1536; a Ms. copy is in the Lambeth library, No. 352.

[k] Copies, either entire or in part, are found in Brit. Mus. Arundel 158 and Harl. 1806; Sidney Coll. Cambr. K. 5. 3; Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. 388; Bodl. Laud 286; Bodl. 2487; Univ. Coll. Oxf. 56 and 64; Brit. Mus. Old R. 18 D. 1 and 18 C. 26; Lambeth 34; Bodl. 2438, 3085, and 3089, and Tanner 16; Univ. Coll. Oxf. 74; Magd. Coll. Cambr. 2498; Trin. Coll. Cambr. 171, and Eton Coll. 10.

[l] The following psalm is, in the left hand column, taken from a copy with the short comment, in the Harl. Ms. 1806, collated with the Ms. Laud 286; in the right hand column, from a copy having the long comment, in the Old Royal Ms. 18 D. 1: the collations of this last are with the Arundel Ms. 158, which has a short comment.

Ps. lxxviii. Harl. 1806.

God, gens[a] come in thin heritage; thei filed thi holy tempul, thei sette Jerusalem in kepyng of appuls.

Thei sette the dyande bodyes of thi seruaunts mete to the[b] fowles of the lyft; flesche of thi halowes to[c] bestis of erthe.

Thei spille hore[d] blode as watir in vmgong of Jerusalem; and none was for to graue.

Made we are reprofe to[e] oure neghbors; skornynge and hething to[e] alle that in oure vmgong are.

Howe longe, Lord, shalt[f] thou be wrothe in ende; kyndelt shal be thi luf as fire.

Helde[g], *or ȝhet*[h], thi wrathe in gens[i] that thee not knew; and in kyngdoms that thi nome incalde not.

Ps. lxxviii. 18 D. 1.

God, folkis[1] come in to thyn heritage, thei defouledyn thin hooli temple; thei setten Jerusalem in to[2] kepynge of applis.

Thei settyn the deede[3] bodies of thi seruauntis meete[4] to the[5] foulis of heuene; fleische of thyn halowis to beestis of erthe.

Thei heeld out[6] the bloode of hem[7] as watir in the cumpas[8] of Jerusalem; and there was not[9] to[10] birye hem[11].

We ben[12] maad[13] repreef to oure neiȝboris; scoornynge and hethyng to alle that ben[14] in oure[15] cumpas[16].

Hou longe, Lord, schal thou[17] be wroth in to the[18] eende; thi[19] loue as fijr schal be kyndlid[20].

Heeld out thyn yre[21] in to[22] folkis[23] that knewen thee not[24]; and in to[25] rewmys[26] that han not inclepid[27] thi name[28].

[a] genge. [b] metis til. [c] til. [d] spild thair. [e] til. [f] shal. [g] Hell. [h] Om. [i] genge.

[1] folk. [2] Om. [3] deyinge. [4] metes. [5] Om. [6] schedde. [7] here blod. [8] goyng aboute. [9] non was. [10] for to. [11] Om. [12] Mad we are. [13] Om. [14] the. [15] goyng about are. [16] shaltow. [17] Om. [18] alyȝted schalbe thi. [19] Om. [20] wrethe. [21] Om. [22] folk. [23] the noȝt knewe. [24] Om. [25] kyngdomes. [26] Om. [27] name noȝt inclepede.

In the commentary however the case is far otherwise. Here some copies so differ from others, that it is only in the first twenty or thirty psalms that any correspondence is found beyond an occasional trace of a common original. In the Mss. of the earlier text the commentary is brief; in those of the latter it extends to three or four times the bulk, and in respect to the greater part of the work may be regarded as an entirely new exposition. To a Ms. in the Bodleian Library[m], containing the shorter comment, some verses are prefixed, which give several curious particulars of its history. The verses as well as the Ms. appear to be of the time of Henry the Sixth[n]. The writer states in them, that the work was undertaken at the request of dame Margaret Kirkby, a recluse, probably at Hampole; that the autograph copy of the author was still remaining at the nunnery, attached by chains to his tomb; that the writer's own Ms. was a faithful transcript from the original; and that many copies in ordinary use had been corrupted by the Lollards. Upon examination, however, the enlarged commentary appears to contain no controversial matter, nor any sentiments indicative of the Lollard party. Indeed, a few passages of the shorter exposition, which reflect upon the luxury and worldliness of the higher clergy, are altogether omitted or greatly softened down. The character of these and like passages led Humphrey Wanley to ascribe the more compendious comment to Wycliffe himself in his younger days[o]. If Wanley's notion be received, it will be necessary to suppose that the larger commentary was composed by Wycliffe in later life, or what is perhaps not less probable, by one of the more moderate of his followers. One cannot, however, refuse to credit the main facts averred in the verses just quoted from the Bodl. Ms., and it seems therefore more likely, that the copy to which Wanley particularly referred, agreeing as it does with this Ms. except in a few unimportant variations, represents substantially the original of Rolle[p].

3. Version ascribed to John Hyde.

14. A translation of the Psalms is preserved in the library of Trinity college Dublin, in a volume[q] which contains likewise Wycliffe's commentary on the Apocalypse. The Ms. is of the fourteenth century; and a note at the end of the Psalter, in the hand of the original scribe, gives the name of John Hyde as the owner of the book[r]; it has thence been inferred, that he was also the author of the version[s]. From a few passages which the editors have had the opportunity of examining, they are inclined to believe that the Psalter of this Ms. will be found to be a revision of the version of Schorham rather than an independent translation[t].

[m] Laud 286 (1151).

[n] The following are a portion of these verses:

Therfore a worthy holy man, cald Rychard Hampole,
Whom the Lord, that all thingus can, leryd lely on his scole,
Glosed the Sauter that sues here, in Englysch tong sykerly,
At a worthy recluse prayer, cald dame Merget Kyrkby.
This same Sauter in all degre, is the self in sothnes,
That ly3t at Hampole in surte, at Richards own berynes,
That he wrote with his hondes, to dame Merget Kyrkby,
And ther it ly3t in cheyn bondes, in the same nonery.
In 3orkshyre this nonry ys, who so desires it to know,
Hym thar no way go omys, thes ben the places all on row;
Hampole the nonry hy3t, betwene Dancastre and Pountfreyt,
This is the way to mannys sy3t, euen strey3th with out deseyt.
. . . . . .
Copyed has this Sauter ben, of yuel men of Lollardry,
And afturward hit has bene sene, ympyd in with eresy.
Thei seyden then to leude foles, that it shuld be al entere,
A blessyd boke of hur scoles, of Rychard Hampole the Sauter.
This thei seyd to make theim leue, on her scole there sotelte,
To bryng hem in, so hem to greue, ageyn the feyth in grete fole,
And sclaundrid foule this holy man, with her wykked waryed wyles,
Hier fantom hath made mony a fon, thoro the fend that fele begiles.

[o] See Catalogue of Harleian Mss. No. 1806.

[p] An accurate examination of the various copies of this work, and of other writings ascribed to Rolle, might possibly throw further light upon the history both of the translation and of the commentary.

[q] With the press mark A. 4. 4: formerly H. 32.

[r] *Explicit Psalterium translatum in Anglicum; Johanni Hyde constat.*

[s] It is attributed to him in the summary of the contents prefixed to the volume in a hand of the xvii. century, and also by Le Long in his Biblioth. Sacra, vol. i. p. 425.

[t] An opinion may be formed as to the extent of the agreement from the subjoined verses:

Schorham. Addl. 17. 376. Ps. i. 1—3.	Hyde, A. 4. 4. Ps. i. 1—3.
Blesced be the man that 3ede nou3t in the counseil of wicked; ne stode nou3t in the waie of sin3eres, ne sat nau3t in fals iugement.	Blyssyd be the man that hath noght go in the counseyle of wykkyd men; and hath not stond in the wey of synful men, and hath not syt in the chayer of pestilence, that is to seyne, of vengaunce, or of fals iuggement.

Version of the whole Bible; to be mainly ascribed to Wycliffe.

15. Down to the year 1360, the Psalter appears to be the only book of Scripture which had been entirely rendered into English. Within less than twenty-five years from this date a prose version of the whole Bible, including as well the apocryphal as the canonical books, had been completed, and was in circulation among the people. For this invaluable gift England is indebted to John Wycliffe. It may be impossible to determine with certainty the exact share which his own pen had in the translation, but there can be no doubt that he took a part in the labour of producing it, and that the accomplishment of the work must be attributed mainly to his zeal, encouragement, and direction[u]. It was not probably until his later years that Wycliffe matured so extensive a design. He was led to the undertaking slowly and gradually; and it was not completed until after several preliminary efforts. It is interesting to mark the several steps by which he advanced in the interpretation and diffusion of holy Scripture. The evidence indeed which bears upon the point is scanty, and only sufficient, it should be remembered, to afford to the conclusions which it suggests, a presumption of their truth[v].

Ac hijs wylle was in the wylle of oure Lord ; and he schal thenche in hijs lawe bothe daȝe and nyȝt.

And he schal be as the tre that hijs sett by the ernynge of waters ; that schal ȝeue his frut in hijs tyme.

Ps. lxxviii. 1—6.

Ha! God, folk wyth outen lawe com fram the londe of Vs in to thyn heritage in to Jude ; and hij filden thyn holy temple, and sett Jerusalem in the kepeinge of a maner of folk that was cleped Pomos.

Hij laiden the dede bodis of his seruauntȝ mete to the foules of heuen ; the flesshe of thyn halwen to bestes of the erthe.

Hij hadden her blode as water a bouten Jerusalem ; and ther was non that biried hem.

We ben made in reproceinge to our neȝburȝs ; scornynge and desceit to hem that ben in our cumpasse.

Vnto wham, Lord, artov wrothe on ende ; thi luf shal be alyȝt as fur.

Helde thyn ire in to the folke that ne knewe nouȝt the ; and in to kyngdomes that ne cleped nouȝt thy name.

Bot in the law of our Lorde the will of hym schal be ; and in hys law he schal haue mynde day and nyght.

And he schal be as a trow that is sett be syde the cours of watres ; that schal ȝuld hys frute in hys tyme.

Ps. lxxviii. 1—6.

O! Godd, folk with oute lawe com fram the londe of Vs in to thin herytage of Jude ; and thay defoilyd thin holy temple, and sett Jerusalem in to the kepyng of a maner of folk that was clepyd Pomos.

Thai layde the dede bodys of thi seruantes mete to the foules of heuen ; and the flesch of thin holy men to the bestes of the erthe.

Thai sched her blode as water aboute Jerusalem ; and ther was none that schuld bery hem.

We beth made in reprouyng to our neȝburs ; scornyng and disseyte to hem that beth aboute vs.

How long, Lord, schaltow be wrothe in to the ende ; thi loue schal be aliȝt as fure.

Helde thin ire in to the folke that knew noȝt the ; and in to the kyngdomes that clepid noȝt thi name.

[u] Early authorities concur in attributing the translation of the Scriptures to Wycliffe, nor do they appear to mention any other name in connexion with the subject. Knighton, in a passage written probably before 1400, laments in forcible terms that Wycliffe should by this means have made the gospel common to the laity: "Hic magister Joannes Wyclif evangelium, quod Christus contulit clericis et ecclesiæ doctoribus, ut ipsi laicis et infirmioribus personis secundum temporis exigentiam et personarum indigentiam cum mentis eorum esurie dulciter ministrarent, transtulit de Latino in Anglicam linguam, non angelicam ; unde per ipsum fit vulgare, et magis apertum laicis et mulieribus legere scientibus, quam solet esse clericis admodum literatis et bene intelligentibus; et sic evangelica margarita spargitur et a porcis conculcatur, et sic quod solet esse carum clericis et laicis, jam redditur quasi jocositas communis utriusque, et gemma clericorum vertitur in ludum laicorum, ut laicis sit commune æternum quod ante fuerat clericis et ecclesiæ doctoribus talentum supernum. . . . . Et sic adimpletum est quod prædixit Willielmus de S. Amore longo ante tempore, et potest applicari congrue de eodem populo, sic inquiens, 'Aliqui laborant ad mu-'tandum evangelium Christi in aliud evangelium, quod 'dicunt fore perfectius et melius et dignius, quod appel-'lant evangelium æternum, sive evangelium Spiritus 'Sancti. Æternum congrue dici potest, quia jam vul-'gare et commune in materna lingua, et sic in æterna 'memoria.'" col. 2644. And again, "Magis tamen congruunt istis novis populis Lollardis qui mutaverunt evangelium Christi in evangelium æternum, id est, vulgarem linguam et communem materiam, et sic æternam, quia laicis reputatur melior et dignior quam lingua Latina." col. 2646. Hus, in his *Replica contra Jo. Stokes*, written in 1411, thus speaks, "Quod autem Wicliff non fuit Teutonicus sed Anglicus, patet ex suis scriptis. Nam per Anglicos dicitur quod ipse tota Biblia transtulit de Latino in Anglicum, et sæpe in libris suis Latinis scribit resumendo ea quæ dicta sunt in Anglico." *Historia et Monumenta*, t. i. p. 136. ed. 1715. A remarkable passage bearing on the same point occurs in a letter said to have been written by abp. Arundel and his suffragans to John XXIII. It is found in the Cotton. Ms. Faustina C. 7, and is printed by Wilkins (Conc. t. iii. p. 350), who assigns it to the year 1412. "Hic enim est ille pestilens et damnandæ memoriæ miserrimus Johannes Wycliff, serpentis antiqui filius, imo et ipsius Antichristi prævius et alumnus, qui dum vixerat, in vanitate sensus ambulans, nesciens in semitis justitiæ dirigere gressus suos, non solum canones sacros, et monita paterna despicere, sed piæ matris uterum, quantum in ipso fuerat, viperinis elegit conatibus laniare. Ex cujus denique plantæ nequissimæ radice nefaria, quia serpentini generis posteritas, nedum hortum, sed agrum particulariter occupans, antedictam status ecclesiastici dignitatem et ministeriorum ejusdem famam et opinionem pro viribus sugillare, quin immo et ipsam ecclesiæ sacrosanctæ fidem et doctrinam sanctissimam totis conatibus impugnare studuit, novæ ad suæ malitiæ complementum scripturarum in linguam maternam translationis practica adinventa; nos etc."

[v] In pursuing this inquiry, the reader will derive assistance from a sketch of the leading particulars of Wycliffe's life.—John Wycliffe, according to his biographers, was born near Richmond in Yorkshire, in the

16. It seems probable that Wycliffe's first attempt at the interpretation of Scripture was his commentary on the Apocalypse. The fearful pestilence which between 1345 and 1349 swept away a large portion of the human race, and other calamities, arising

Wycliffe's commentary on the Apocalypse.

year 1324, and at sixteen became a member of Queen's college, Oxford, then recently founded. He was afterwards a fellow of Merton, and the college muniments shew him to have performed the duties of seneschal in January of the year 1356.[1] In April 1361 he was master of Balliol college[2]; the same year he was presented by that society to the rectory of Fillingham in Lincolnshire[3]. At what time he vacated the mastership of Balliol is uncertain[4]. In December 1365 he was appointed by abp. Islip warden of Canterbury Hall[5]. This appointment was superseded by abp. Langham in March and April 1367.[6] But Wycliffe having denied the legality of the abp.'s acts, and appealed to the pope, was not finally deprived until May 1370.[7] In the mean time he had exchanged the rectory of Fillingham for that of Lndgershall in Buckinghamshire, but not distant more than twelve or fifteen miles from Oxford. This exchange was effected in Nov. 1368[8], probably with a view to a more constant intercourse with the university. That such was his motive may be inferred from the terms of a license for non-residence at Fillingham, granted him for two years by the bishop of Lincoln in the preceding April[9]. He had previously been made chaplain to the king, as it seems from the words "peculiaris regis clericus," used of himself in his Determination against the pope's claim of tribute, which tract cannot well be later than 1367.[10] In April 1374 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Lutterworth in Leicestershire[11], and at the same time, as is presumed, resigned the living of Ludgershall[12]. The same year he was sent with others to Bruges to treat with the pope[13]. On the 6 Nov. 1375 he was confirmed by the crown in the prehend of Aust in the church of Westbury[14]. There is no evidence to shew the date of his appointment, nor from whom he received it; but he must have voided the preferment immediately after these letters of confirmation, as the patent roll records a grant of it on the 18 of the same month of November to Robert de Faryngtone[15]. In Feb. 1377 Wycliffe appeared before the convocation at St. Paul's to answer certain charges of false doctrine. In June following he was denounced from Rome in several papal bulls bearing date the 11 of this month, and transmitting nineteen conclusions drawn from his teaching[16]. In consequence, he was summoned before a meeting of papal commissioners at Lambeth in the early part of 1378,[17] and delivered a paper in answer to the articles objected against him. In 1381 a mandate was published by the chancellor of the university of Oxford, containing a definition of the doctrine of the eucharist, and condemnatory of the opinions supposed to be held by Wycliffe and his party[18]. In May 1382 a synod was convened at the Preaching Friars in London, when twenty-four conclusions were pronounced some heretical and others erroneous[19]. Before this synod Philip Repingdon (afterwards bishop of Lincoln), Nicholas de Hereford, and John Ashton, three of Wycliffe's principal adherents, were interrogated; and on the 20 May Ashton was declared a heretic[20]. The proceedings were continued by adjournment at Otteford and Canterbury, and on the 1st of July, in the chapter-house at this last place, Hereford and Repingdon, not then appearing, were pronounced excommunicate[21]. In the succeeding November, at a convocation held at Oxford, recantations were made by Repingdon and Ashton[22]. According to Knighton, Wycliffe appeared both before the synod at the Preaching Friars, and before this convocation, and delivered on each occasion a profession of his belief regarding the eucharist[23]. But from his name not occurring in the documents of the archiepiscopal register relative to these meetings, it seems more probable that he had previously withdrawn himself from the university, and had taken up his residence at Lutterworth. It is certain that his last years were spent there, and that he continued actively engaged in the duties of his parish, and in maintaining by his writings the principles he had taught, until death interrupted his occupations on the last day of December 1384.[24]

1 Compotus Ric. Billingham, bursarii, 30 Edw. III., rot. in thesaurario Coll. Merton.

2 Carta No. 10, in pyxide de Abbotesley in thesaurar. Coll. Balliol.—Reg. Gynwell. fol. 367 b.

3 He was admitted ij. id. Maii 1361; Reg. Gynwell. fol. 123.

4 In 1366 John Hugate was master; Carta No. 28 in pyxide S. Laurentii in Judaismo in thesaurar. Coll. Balliol.

5 Reg. Islip, fol. 306 b. Irresistible evidence of the identity of the warden of Canterbury Hall with the reformer is to be found in the following passage from Will. Wydforde's *Septuaginta duo quæstiones de sacramento Eucharistiæ* (Ms. Harl. 31, fol. 31.), "et hæc contra religiosos insania generata est ex corrupcione. Nam priusquam per religiosos possessionatos et prælatos expulsus fuerat de aula monachorum Cantuariæ, nichil contra possessionatos attemptavit, quod esset alicujus ponderis; et priusquam per religiosos mendicantes reprobatus fuit publice de heresibus in sacramento altaris, nichil contra eos attemptavit, sed posterius multipliciter eos diffamavit; ita quod doctrinæ suæ malæ et infestæ contra religiosos et possessionatos et mendicantes generatæ fuerunt ex putrefactionibus et melancoliis."

6 By the appointment of John de Radyngate ij. kal. Apr. 1367 (Reg. Langham fol. 98), and, this being revoked, of Henry de Wodhulle x. kal. Maii 1367 (ibid. fol. 98 b).

7 Lambeth Ms. No. 104. fol. 213.

8 He was admitted to Ludgershall 12 Nov. 1368; Reg. Bokyngham, fol. 419.

9 The following is the entry in the register: "Idibus Aprilis anno dni. millesimo ccc^mo. lxviij. apud parcum Stowe concessa fuit licencia magistro Johannis de Wyclefe, rectori ecclesiæ de Filyngham, quod posset se absentare ab ecclesia sua insistendo literarum studio in universitate Oxon. per biennium." Reg. Bokyngham, Memoranda, fol. lvi b.

10 Printed in Lewis's Life of W. ed. 1820, p. 349.

11 Rot. pat. 48 Edw. III. p. 1. m. 23.

12 Wycliffe was rector of Ludgershall 11 Nov. 1371; Will. Neubald was rector 29 May 1376. Reg. Bokyngham.

13 Rymeri Fœdera tom. vii. p. 41. In the exchequer account given in by Wycliffe, he acknowledges £60 received for his expences 31 July a°. 48; charges at 20 *s.* a day, from 27 July, when he set out from London for Flanders, to 14 Sept. following, on which day he returned, £50—and for passage and repassage 42 *s.* 3 *d.*; total 52 *l.* 2 *s.* 3 *d.*

14 Rot. pat. 49 Edw. III. p. 2. m. 8.

15 Id. m. 11.

16 The bulls and conclusions are printed in Lewis's Life of W. ed. 1820, p. 305 seqq.

17 See Wilkins t. iii. p. 123.

18 Printed in Lewis, ed. 1820, p. 360.

19 Reg. Courtney, fol. 25.

20 Ibid. fol. 28.

21 Ibid.

22 Ibid. fol. 33.

23 Knighton, col. 2647.

24 Reg. Bokyngham, fol. 199.—At the time of his death he seems to have been employed in completing a summary or body of divinity, comprising, in four books, his opinions both metaphysical (libb. i. ii.) and theological (libb. iii. iv.). The fourth book is divided into four parts; the first two are an exposition of the sermon on the mount; the third treats of Antichrist, from our Lord's discourse in Mt. xxiii.—xxv.; and the fourth, of the discourse to the disciples at the last supper, John xiii.—xvii. This part is unfinished, and ends abruptly in the 14th chapter with the words "sed differre potius disputator. Hæc Augustinus." After which, both in the copy in Trin. Coll. Cambr. B. 16. 2, and in that in Trin. Coll. Dublin C. 1. 23, there occurs this note: "Auctoris vita finitur et hoc opus ita."

as well from the strife of nations and parties as from the discord of the natural elements, cast a general gloom over society. But perhaps nowhere within the realm of England was there a more melancholy spectacle than that which for some years subsequent to the pestilence was presented by the university of Oxford. Dwelling in such a spot, a man of sanguine temperament would almost of necessity become imbued with the notion then generally prevalent, that things were preparing themselves for their great consummation, and that Antichrist's personal appearance was shortly to be expected. This feeling prompted that which is believed to be the earliest production of Wycliffe's pen, *The last age of the Church*. It was written in 1356[w]. The single copy preserved affords indications, that it is neither a complete nor faithful transcript of the original. But there is enough to shew the sentiments of the author, and with these it was natural for him to turn his thoughts to the prophecies of the Apocalypse. It seems probable that Wycliffe's exposition of this book was written not long after. A paragraph of the text is first given, and then its commentary. This last is brief and simple[x]; the translation of the text is literal, but in some places slightly abridged from the original. Several Mss. of the work remain[y], which differ widely in the translations of the text, the latest copies adopting very closely the second of the versions now printed, while the early copies have no agreement with either of them[z]. In the later copies the commentary also is more modern in its language, and is a little more or less full in its expression.

His commentary on the Gospels.

17. Wycliffe's next exegetical work, though perhaps composed at some distance of time from the preceding, appears to have been a commentary on the Gospels. That on Matthew has a long prologue[a], and still longer epilogue[b]. In the former the writer urges, in strong language, the propriety of translating Scripture for the use of the

[w] Edited by the rev. Dr. Todd, of Trin. Coll. Dubl. *The last age of the Church by John Wycliffe, now first printed from a Ms. in the Univ. Libr. Dublin, with notes, etc.* 16°. Dubl. 1840.

[x] The following passage will afford a specimen of the commentary, ch. xiii. 11–17. "By the ymage of the beeste ben bitokned the fals prelates that don by the conseil and the enticement of hem that sechen erthelich thinges; that he ȝiueth power to the beeste for to speken, bytokneth the power that thai han to mysdon thorouȝ enchesoun of her dignite; that thai ben sleyn that nylleth nouȝth honouren the ymage, bitokneth that thai shullen acursen hem that nyllen nouȝth consenten to the fals prelates and the wicked; that the beest dude merken alle in her riȝth honde oither in her forehede bitokneth, that alle shullen folewen Antecriste, and none ȝiuen hem to her prelates that don her synne of lecherye priuelich; and than han thai the merk in the hond priuelich, and afterward in the forhede openlich. And than ne shal no man durre speke of God. That non ne may bygge ne selle bot ȝif he haue the merk oither the name of the beest, bitokneth, that non ne shal haue power to ȝiue rentes ne to resceyue bot ȝif he haue merk of the kynrede, that is to seie, that he be comen of grete kynde, oither that he be in grete lordes seruise, oither that he come therto thorouȝ symonye, oither that he goo to the ordre forto haue bodilich delices. Alle thise ben Antecristes prophetes and his ypocrites and his eretikes." *Harl.* 874. *fol.* 16.

[y] Copies are found in Brit. Mus. Harl. 171, 874, 1203 and 3913; Old R. Libr. 17 A. 26; Bodl. Laud 235 (1580), Laud 33 (661); St. John's Coll. Cambr. G. 25; Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 4. 4.

[z] An idea of the extent of these variations may be formed by means of the subjoined extract, ch. i. 9—11, taken from three Mss. in the British Museum:

Harl. 874.	Harl. 1203.	Harl. 3913.
Ich John ȝoure brother and parcinere in tribulacioun and duelle in pacience in Jhesu Crist, was in an yle of the cee that is cleped Pathmos, and was exiled for Goddes wordes and for I bare witnesse of Jhesu Crist; and on a sonenday in gost ich herd a grete voice hiside me, as it were the soune of a trumpe, that seide to me, Write in the book that thou seest...	I Jon ȝoure brothir and part taker in tribulacioun and in kyngdam and in pacience in Crist, was in an yle that is clepid Patmos, exilid for Goddis word and witnessing of Crist; and on a sunday Y was in spirit, and herde a gret vois biside me as if it were the soun of a trumpe, seiynge to me, That thatthou seest write thou in the book, ...	Joon ȝoure brother and partener in tribulacioun and kyngdom, and pacience in Crist Jhesu, was in an yle that is clepid Pathmos, for the word of God and for the witnessyng of Jhesu, Y was in spirit in the Lordis day, and Y herde bihynde me a grete uoys as (of *sec. m.*) a trumpe, seiynge to me, Write thou in book that thing that thou seest...

[a] The prologue commences "Seynt Austyn seith" etc. much as printed vol. i. p. 44—p. 49, and after the words "by that we herynge, as drynkynge, ben more holsum," proceeds thus: "For this cause a synful caytif hauynge compassioun on lewed men, declarith the gospel of Mathew to lewid men in Englische, with exposicioun of syntis (*sic*) and holy writ" etc. The prologue ends, "but, gode Jhesu, for thi mechel myȝt, mercy and charite, encresse the knowynge and kepynge of thi lawe, and bate (abate *sec. m.*) soone Antecristis malice, ipocrisie, and tirauntrie. Amen." *Bodl. Laud* 235.

[b] The epilogue begins, "Blessid be almyȝti God in trynyte. Here endith a schort glose on Matheu whiche takun of holy docturis;" and ends, "and cumbren many men in endeles dispeyr."—A volume containing apparently the commentary upon Matthew, with a prologue, and also that upon John, is in the library of Trin. Coll. Cambr. B. 1. 38.

laity. The commentary runs to considerable length, but consists exclusively of extracts from the writings of previous expositors[c], chiefly taken out of the Catena Aurea of Thomas Aquinas. No commentary has been found upon Mark. The commentaries upon Luke[d] and John[e] are of a similar character to that upon Matthew. The three appear to have been written and published at different times; and in all, the translation of the text agrees with the earlier of the versions now printed.

Contemporary commentary on the Gospels, by another author.

18. It is a remarkable circumstance, that about the time when Wycliffe must have been employed upon the commentaries just mentioned, another also upon the Gospels should have appeared, compiled upon a like principle. The name of the author has not been discovered, but the preface implies that he knew of no previous exposition of the

[c] The quotations in these commentaries are made chiefly from Ambrose and Bede; but sometimes from Augustine, Origen, Chrysostom, and various others.

[d] See Mss. in Bodl. 143 and 243; Univ. Libr. Cambr. Kk. 2. 9. The prologue to Luke, which has been found only in Bodl. 143, describes the method which Wycliffe took in these commentaries, and also shews the great value which he set upon holy Scripture. It begins, "Dauith spekynge in the person of Crist seith to God;" and, after citing several texts, thus proceeds: "Herfore [a pore] caityf, lettid fro prechyng for a tyme for causes knowun of God, writith the gospel of Luk in Englysh, with a short exposicioun of olde and holy doctouris, to the pore men of his nacioun whiche kunnen litil Latyn ether noon, and ben pore of wit and of worldli catel, and netheles riche of good will to please God. Firste this pore caitif settith a ful sentence of the text togidre, that it may wel be knowun fro the exposicioun; aftirward he settith a sentence of a doctour declarynge the text; and in the ende of the sentence he settith the doctouris name, that men mowen knowe verili hou fer his sentence goith. Oneli the text of holi writ, and sentence of olde doctouris and appreuyd, ben set in this exposicioun. Whanne Y alegge Ambrose here, ether Bede here, vndurstonde on the same text expowned. Whanne Y alegge eny doctour, and telle not in what place, vndirstonde that Y alegge hym as Alquyn on Luk rehersith him. Ambrose, Jerom, Austyn, and Gregori ben wel knowun for glorioure lyueris and trewe doctouris of holy chirch. Bede is an olde expositour of holy writ, and tellith no thing almest, no but the sentence of olde holy doctouris bifore hym, and he writith opynly and deuoutly and sum tyme sharply. Whanne Alquyn aleggith ony doctour and tellith not where, he takith hym on Luk, as he witnessith in his prologe. He aleggith seint Denyss the martir, seint Gregori Nasansene martir, and seint Cipryan martir; he aleggith myche Teofile, Crisostom, Basill, Cirille, Athanasie, Damassene, and Gregori Nycene; and alle these ben of a thousand ȝere ether more; and her bookis ben appreuyd, as the law witnessith, xv. d. *in fine*, and xvi. d. *confirmamus*. Also Alquin alleggith myche the grete Origen, Epiphanye, Eusebie, and Maximus famouse in omelies. These ben of a thousend ȝere and more, and famouse doctouris and noble lyueris. Also he alleggith Ysidre, Tite, and [a] Greek doctour. Thes weren olde men and textual, declarynge wel the text. Whanne a sentence is set in this exposicyon and is aleggid for a glos, thanne it is takun of Alquyn aleggynge other doctours lesse than these biforeseid. If eny lernyd man se this exposicioun and suppose eny errour therynne, for Goddis loue loke he wel his originals, and sette ynne the treue sentence of these doctouris; for men desiren no thing in this exposicioun, no but profitable treuthe for cristen soulis. Y sette shortly and pleynly, as Y may and kan, the sentence of these doctouris, and not barely her wordis, in as myche as thei declaren the text, and seyen treuthe groundid on holi Scripture ether quyk resoun, and accordynge with the blessid lijf of Crist and his apostlis; desirynge that no man triste more than thus to her sentence, nether to eny mannys seying, in what euer staat he be in erthe. Thus with Goddis grace pore cristen men mown sumdel knowe the text of the Gospel, with the comyn sentence of olde holy doctouris, and therynne knowe the meke and pore and charitable lyuyng of Crist and his apostlis, to sue hem in vertues and blys; and also knowe the proude and coueitouse and veniable lyuyng of Antecrist and his fautouris, to fle hem and her cursid dedis, and peynes of helle. For no doute as oure Lord Jhesu Crist and his apostlis profesien pleynli, Antecrist and his cursid disciplis shulen come, and disseyue many men by ypocrisie and tyrauntrie; and the beste armeer of cristen men aȝens this cursid cheuenteyn with his oost, is the text of holy writ, and namely the gospel, and veri and opyn ensaumple of Cristis lijf and his apostlis, and good lyuyng of men; for thanne thei shulen knowe wel Antecrist and his meynee bi her opyn dedis contrarie to Cristis techyng and lyuyng. Crist Jhesu, for thyn endeles power, mercy and charitie, make thi blessid lawe knowun and kept of thi puple, and make knowun the ypocrisie and tirauntrie and cursidnesse of Antecrist and his meynee, that thi puple be not disseyued bi hem. Amen, gode Lord Jhesu." *Bodl.* 143 (1913).

[e] The prologue to John is as follows: "*Prologe Jon.* Oure Lord Jhesu Crist, veri God and very man, cam to serue pore meke men, and to teche hem the gospel; and for this cause Seynt Poul seith, that he and othere apostlis of Crist ben seruauntis of cristen men bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist. And eft he seith, Y am dettour to wise men and vnwise; and eft, Bere ȝe the chargis an other of an other, and so ȝe schulen fille the lawe of Crist, that is of charite, as seynt Austyn expowneth. Herfor a symple creature of God, willinge to bere in party the chargis of symple pore men wel willinge to Goddis cause, writith a schort glos in Englisch on the gospel of Joon; and settith onely the text of holy writ, and the opyn and schorte sentencis of holy doctours, bothe Grekis and Latyns, and alleggith hem in general, for to ese the symple wit and cost of pore symple men; remyttinge to the grettir gloos writun on Joon, where and in what bokis thes doctours seyen thes sentences. And sum tyme he taketh the cleer sentence of lawis of the chirche, maad of seyntis, wel groundid in holy writ and pleyn resoun, to dispise synnes and comende vertues. First the text is set, and thanne the sentence of a doctour is set aftir, and the doctour is aleggid in the ende of the same sentence." *Bodl.* 243 (1933).

Gospels in English[f], and the language accords with the northern dialect in the middle of the fourteenth century[g]. The commentary extends to Matthew, Mark and Luke[h]. The matter is chiefly extracted from the writings of others[i], but original remarks are occasionally introduced. There seems to be nothing of controversial doctrine, and few traces of party feeling. At the same time the writer does not conceal his opinion of the too general corruption and worldliness of the clergy, especially those of the higher orders[k].

Wycliffe's translation of Clement of Lanthony's Harmony.

19. No error will probably be made, if the next step in the progress of Wycliffe's design be ascribed to his[l] Monotessaron, or Harmony of the Gospels[m], a translation from the Latin of Clement, prior of the monastery of Lanthony in Monmouthshire,

[f] The preface on Matthew is worthy of being transcribed. "Here begynnes the exposicyone of Seynt Mathew efter the chapytres that bene sette in the bibil, the chapytres of which gospel bene eghte and twenty. This werk som tyme I was styrde to begyne of one, that I suppose veraly was Goddys seruant, and oft tymys prayd me this werk to begyn, seyand to me, that sethyn the gospelle is rewle, be the whilk ich cristen man owes to lyf, and dyuers has draghen in to Latyn, the whilk tung is not knowen to ilk man but only to the leryd, and many lewd men are, that gladly wold kon the gospelle if it were draghen in to Englisch tung, and so it suld do grete profete to man saule, about the whilk profete ilk man that is in the grace of God, and to whome God has sent konnyng, owes hertely to bysy hym. Wherfor I, that through the grace of God began this werk, so styrd as I haue seid before, be sich word, thoghte in my hert, that I was holdun be charyte this werke to begyn; and so this werke I began at the suggestyon of Goddys seruant, and gretly in this doyng I was comforted of other Goddys seruantes dyuers, to sich tyme that thurgh the grace of God I broghte this to ane ende. In the whilk oute draghyng I sette not of myne hede nor of myne owne fantasy, bot as I fond in other expositores. In the whilk draghyng I suppose certanly ther is no thing sette ageyne the feyth, ageyne the hele of sowle, or ellys ageyne the worschype of God. Also in this drawyng, for cawes that I wold not presume of myn owen wytt, I haf to the Latyne and to the sagghis of the doctours als euyn proporcyond the Englisch as I kouthe for the tyme, and as grace was gyfene me for the tyme of draghinge, that bacbyteres suld haf no cawse of chalyngynge. Wherfor to some I suppose it wylle becume the more unsafery in the redynge, bot I suppose, if thei wylle not our ryne, but esely tak with hem the sentence, thei salle fynde gostely edyfycacioun ther in, and no mater of ille spekynge. Wherfor I besek and with alle my hert pray them that this werk redyn, that for me thei pray the mercy of God, that I may fulfylle that is set in the draghing of this boke; and that he at whos soggestyon I this werke began, and thei that [this] werk redyn, and alle cristen men with me, thurgh doynge of that that is wrytyn in this bok, may com to gider to that blisse that neuer salle ende. Amen." Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ii. 2. 12. Then follows a second long prologue.

[g] Mt. ix. 12. is thus translated: "And Jhesus herand seid, The leche is not mystere to the myghti, bot to the ilk hauand." Lk. xvi. 9. thus: "And therfore I sey to ȝow, makys to ȝow frendys of mammone of vneuynhed, that when ȝee fayle, thei reseyue ȝow in to aylastand tabernakyls."

[h] That on Matthew is found in the Mss., Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ii. 2. 12, and Brit. Mus. Egerton. 842; that on Mark and Luke occurs in Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. Nasmith xxxii.

[i] As Origen, Augustine, Jerome, Hilary, Ambrose, Isidore, Gregory, Maximus, Rufus, Leo and Bede.

[k] The quotations which follow will shew the manner of the commentator: Mt. vii. 16. "Prechours thei calle hom self, and sey that thei be sent, bot contrary tho thinges to tho apostels thei telle; thei magnyfie martirs, and bene pursuars of martirs. The apostels and martirs of Crist made no pursuynge, bot sufferd; thei kursed none, bot sufferd cursynges and wariynges. Bot fals prophetes pursue men, and vndo cristen men, and blasfemen God, thof not in word, thei do in hor manere." Mt. ix. 38. "And se wele here, that Crist owes to be prayed for, to send prechours to gedere holy kirke. Bot how sal thei preche, bot if thei be sent? and how sal the pepul here with outen the prechours? Bot bischopes of this tyme put hom self wilfully to this charge, and are not chosen or sent, or elles, that wors is, thei thrynge in to this office be money. Alle tho then that com and are not sent, are robbers and theues." Mt. x. 10. "Crist biddes before, that men be warr of the wolues that lifen alle of rauen, and gone in schepes clothynge.... for to schew that tho that thei preche to, owen to gif hom that hom nedes, and thei for to take it. I sey not, to take and to geder to hom and to other loyterers, and to bere away with hom the godes of the pore pepul. Bot whether the reuerce be done in oure dayes, deme iche gud mon and wommon." *Egerton* 842. ff. 55b. 83b. 87b.

[l] That Wycliffe was the author of this translation is inferred, because, 1. It has been, from the time of Bale, uniformly attributed to him, and never to any other person; 2. It has a very close agreement with his version of the Gospels; 3. The prologue is partly taken from that to his exposition of Matthew, and is altogether in his style of writing.

[m] Many copies exist, as, Brit. Mus. Old R. Libr. 17 C. 33, and 17 D. 8; Harl. 1862 and 6333; Arundel. 254; Bodl. 2553; and Phillipps 7157. That in the Old R. Ms. 17 C. 33, has much the appearance of being the autograph of the author. The vellum is rough, damaged, misshapen and soiled, not such as is usually prepared for a fair copy, and the writing is not that of a professional scribe, but thick, clumsy and irregular; the mistakes of omission, repetition, and verbal inaccuracy are numerous; no sufficient space has been left for the rubrics; the greater part of these have been inserted by a second hand, the same which has corrected many of the errors, and has also written several leaves in the latter part of the volume. This hand is, however, contemporary with the other, as is evident from this last having written the catchwords upon some of these leaves. But a close examination of the errors committed does not sustain the first impression, and one is compelled to conclude that the Ms. has either been transcribed from a still rougher original, or has been taken down from dictation.

who lived in the middle of the twelfth century[n]. The translation differs very slightly from the earlier of the two versions now printed. Besides the original prologue of Clement, some copies have two others added, apparently by the translator. The first of these[o] is the same with the first portion of that prefixed to Wycliffe's Commentary on Matthew. The latter[p] was, it is probable, originally designed by Wycliffe as the preface to the Harmony.

Additions to the Harmony, 17 C. 33.

20. It seems to have been at first intended to attach to the Harmony of the Gospels portions of the Catholic Epistles, and important texts touching faith and practice, selected from other parts of Scripture. The translations found at the end of the Harmony in the Old Royal Ms. 17 C. 33, have evidently been made with the object of supplying an epitome of the doctrines of the Bible. They appear to be first essays not reduced into any strict arrangement or order. Two different translators have employed themselves on the work, using their own, or two different pens. One has written the Harmony and the greater part of the selections; the other has corrected the manuscript of the former, and has also furnished a small portion of the select passages. The selections include, besides a great number of less extensive extracts, the whole epistle of James, the first epistle of Peter, excepting the salutations, part of the second epistle of Peter, and an abridgment of the first epistle of John[q]. The selections from the New Testament made by the first hand, approach for the most part[r] so nearly to the earlier version, as to afford a very strong presumption that they are by the same author, or if not, that they have been adopted as the basis of the corresponding passages in that version[s]. The passages in the Old Testament differ from both versions[t].

[n] A copy of the original Latin is to be found in the Old R. Ms. 3 A. 10. fol. 2; others in Pembroke Hall, Cambr. 1972; Univ. Coll. Oxf. 19; Merton Coll. 240; and Trin. Coll. Oxf. 6.

[o] Printed in vol. i. p. 44. It is extracted almost entirely from Augustine on Christian doctrine.

[p] It is printed hereafter, p. xiv.

[q] In the Bodl. Ms. 2553, at the end of Wycliffe's translation of the Harmony, is a like collection of passages from Scripture; they are extracted from the Catholic Epistles, those of St. Paul, the Acts, and several parts of the Old Testament.

[r] There are some exceptions; for example, the epistle of James differs much, and so the 1 Peter as far as ch. ii. 17; but this last afterwards agrees very closely with the earlier version, as do the other parts of the Catholic Epistles.

[s] The following are specimens of the translation of the first hand:

Deut. xxviii. 1—8. 17 C. 33. fol. 297.

But if thou schalt here the vois of the Lord thi God, that thou do and kepe alle his maundementis that I bidde thee to dai, the Lord thi God schal make thee hiȝere than alle the folkis that dwellen in erthe. And alle thes blessyngis schulen comen vpon thee, and taken thee, if netheles thou here his biddyngis. Thou schalt be blissid in citee, and blessid in feld, blessid the fruyt of thi womb, and the fruyt of thi lond, and the fruit of thi beestis, the flockis of thi droues, and the foldis of thi schep; blessid thi bernes, and blessid thi relikis. Blessid thou schalt ben in goynge and out goynge. The Lord schal make thin enemyes that schulen rise aȝen thee, fallynge in thi siȝte. Bi o weye thei schulen come aȝens thee, and bi seuene thei schulen flee fro thi face. The Lord schal sende out blessyng vp on thi celeres, and vpon the workis of thin hondis.

Mic. vi. 6—8. 17 C. 33. fol. 300b.

What worthi thing schal Y offren to the Lord? schal Y bowe my kne [kneis *pr. v.*] to hiȝe God? Whethir Y schal offre to hym brend offryng, and o ȝeris calues? Whethir the Lord may be plesid in thousund of wetheres or in manye thousundis of fatte got buckis? Whethir Y schal ȝeue the firste goten for my felownye, the fruyt of my wombe for the synne of my soule? Y schal schewe thee, thou man, what is good, and what the Lord axith of thee; forsothe to do [iust *pr. v.*] dom and loue mercy, and besily to go with thi God.

Eph. v. 1—5. 17 C. 33. fol. 229.

Therfore beth foleweris of God, as most dere sones, and goth in loue, as Crist hath loued vs, and bitaken hymself for us, offryng and ost to God in to sauour of swetnesse. But fornycacioun and alle vnclennesse or auarice be not named in ȝou, as it bi semeth seyntis, or filthe or foly speche or harlotrie, that parteneth not to [good *pr. v.*] thing, but more doinge of thankyngis. Forsothe witith this, vndirstondinge that eche fornicarie, or vnclene or auarous man, that is, seruice of mawmetis, hath not eritage in the rewme of Crist and God.

Phil. ii. 5—11. 17 C. 33. fol. 231b.

And felith this in ȝou that and in Crist Jhesu; the whiche whanne he was in the forme of God, he demede not raueyn him to ben euene to God, but he aneentischide hymsilf, takynge the forme of a seruaunt, in to licnesse of men maad, and in habite founden as man, he lowide hymsilf maad obedient to the deth, ȝhe, the deth of the cros. Wherfore and God hath enhauncid him, and ȝouen him a name that is aboue alle name, that in the name of Jhesu eche knee be bowid, of heuenly, erthely, and of hellis, and eche tunge knowleche for the Lord Jhesu Crist is in the glorie of God the fadir.

[t] It is however worthy of remark, that the ten com-

Additions to the Harmony in Harl. 1862.

21. To the copy of the Harmony in the Harl. Ms. 1862. is subjoined a similar collection of passages from the Bible[u]. Here however they are systematically arranged, in 166 chapters[w], the whole forming a summary of doctrinal and practical theology, which indicates considerable care and judgment on the part of the compiler. The rendering, though literal, is not exact; very frequent abridgments having been made, by omitting the words and clauses which seemed not important to the argument. In some instances transpositions also have been adopted, with the view of making the sense more connected. The translation is executed with freedom and skill[x]. It seems to be perfectly independent, and not derived in any degree from other versions[y], and must be considered as antecedent to either of the two now printed. The Ms. is evidently the original copy of the author[z].

Version of Epistles, etc. in C. C. Coll. Cambr. 434.

22. About the same period, and, though not by either of the translators just mentioned, by one of similar opinions, was produced a curious volume, preserved in the library of Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambridge[a]. It opens with a brief account of man's state in paradise, the fall, and the flood; and proceeds, assuming the form of a dialogue, to describe the calling of the people of Israel, their deliverance from Egypt, and guidance into the promised land. It then treats shortly of the law, moral, civil and ceremonial; and in speaking of this last, breaks off suddenly from the subject of the Old Testament. A few lines[b] then introduce the epistles of Peter[c], James, John and

mandments, which form the first passage extracted from the Old Testament, agree verbatim with the later version, except that in our fifth commandment they read *worship* instead of *honour*.

[u] The excerpts from the Gospels are very few and very short, shewing that the collection was designed to be taken in connexion with the Harmony prefixed, and together with it, to comprise whatever in holy Scripture was thought necessary to be learned.

[w] Of these an index is prefixed, intitled, *The table of sentences and matieris of holi writ*. It commences thus:

" Cm. i. God made alle thingis of noȝt.
ij. Of his wil.
iij. Of God merueilous in his dedis, of his myȝt and his wit.
iiij. Feithful, merciful, trewe and riȝtful is God."

[x] The subjoined passages will afford a specimen of the translator's manner:

Gen. iv. 10—15. Harl. 1862. fol. 183.

And the Lord seide to hym, What hast thou don? the vois of the blod of thi brothir crieth to me fro erthe. Now therfore thou shalt ben cursid on erthe that hath opened his mouth and sopen the blod of thi brother, of thin hond; whan thou wirkist it, it shal not ȝyuen to thee hise frutis. Vagaunt and fliȝti thou shalt ben on erthe. And Caym seide to the Lord, More is myn wickidnesse than that I disserue mercy; therfore eche that findeth me, shal slen me. And the Lord seide to Caym, It shal not be don so, but eche that shal slen Caym, shal be seuenefold punshid.

Wisd. xvii. 1—3. Harl. 1862. fol. 171[b].

Lord, grete ben thi domes, and thi wrdis vnable to ben told; for this thing vnlerid soulis han errid. For whil wickede men han stiring to moun lordshipen to the holi nacioun, thei fugitif han leyn, fetterid in bondis of derknesses and of long nyȝt, closid vnder roues of thin euerelastinge wisdam. And whil thei wenen them to moun lurken in derke synnes, in the derke veil of forȝeting thei ben scaterid, dredinge hidously and with to myche merueiling troublid.

1 Tim. i. 8—11. Harl. 1862. fol. 183.

Sotheli wee witen that the lawe is good, if eny vse it lawefulli, witinge this, for to the just man is not lawe put, but to vnjust and not soget, to faderslearis and modir slearis, to vnpitouse men and synneris, to felounes and defoulid men, manslearis and fornycaries, sodomytus and wounderis, to lieris and forsworne men; and if eny other thing is aduersarie to the doctrine that is vpe the gospel of the glorie of blissid God.

Apoc. xvii. 1—5. Harl. 1862. fol. 197[b].

And oon of the seuene aungelis seide to me, Cum, I shal shewen to thee the dampnacioun of the grete hore that sitteth on manye watris, with whom the kingis of erthe han don fornycacioun, and thei that dwellen the erthe ben drunken of hire hordam. And he toc me in to desert in spirit, and I sawȝ a womman sittinge on a red beste, ful of names of blasfemye, hauynge seuene hedis and ten hornes. And the womman was diȝt about with purper and red silc, and gildid with gold and with precious ston and perlis, hauynge a goldene cuppe in hire hond, ful of abhominacioun and vnclennesse of hire fornycacioun; and in hir forhed a name writen, Babilon the grete moder of fornycaciouns and of abhominaciounes of erthe.

[y] The text of the Vulgate which the translator follows, differs from that usually received; for instance, fol. 121. Hebr. xi. he read *v.* 6. *fit* for *sit;* 9. *cavulis* or *cavernis* for *casulis;* 10. *exspectabant* for *exspectabat;* 20. *defunctus* (?) for *de futuris;* 31. *et alia via ejiciens* for *cum pace.*

[z] From a close comparison of the handwriting, as well as the orthography of the two Mss., it appears certain, that the insertions and corrections of the O. R. Ms. 17 C. 33, are from the same pen with Harl. 1862, which pen has also supplied the rubrics in both Mss. A series of passages from the Bible is also found, following Clement's Harmony, in Ms. Bodl. 771.

[a] Marked by Nasmith ccccxxxiv.

[b] " Suster, the apostles that weren most priue with Crist, Peter and James and Jon, wrytith pisteles to the pepel, how thei schullen lyue; and Peter seith on this wyse, Yblessed" etc.

[c] The translator had an indifferent Latin text; for instance, in the first verse translated, 1 Pet. i. 3, it omitted *et,* and read *nos* for *vos,* and *unam* for *vivam.*

Jude[d]. After these the dialogue is continued by way of preface[e] to an abstract[f] of the several epistles of Paul, with the exception of that to Philemon. Then follow the Acts of the Apostles; and, this book finished, the translator commences the gospel of Matthew[g]. He seems, however, to have proceeded no further than the Lord's prayer in chap. vi., with which the volume ends. The Ms. is in the western dialect, and probably the original copy[h].

Version of Pauline Epistles in C. C. Coll. Cambr. 32.

23. Among these various essays to translate portions of the Scriptures, there is one other, which, as being of the latter half of the fourteenth century, and also complete, deserves especial notice. It is a version of the whole of St. Paul's epistles. The Latin and English are given paragraph by paragraph; a few verbal glosses are admitted, the translator otherwise keeps closely to his original. The epistle to the Laodiceans is inserted in Latin, in its usual place after that to the Colossians, but without any translation[i].

Opposition apprehended to the translating of Scripture.

24. The persons who were thus engaged in preparing translations of Scripture, anticipated, it is evident, powerful opposition to its circulation among the people, and regarded the task upon which they ventured, as attended with danger to themselves. From this apprehension it is, that the obscurity in part arises which attends the history of these translations; since the authors never make known their names, and are careful to avoid the mention of circumstances which might lead to their detection.

[d] The following extract will shew the character of the translation. The salutation both here and at the end of the epistle is omitted in the Ms.

1 Pet. i. 3—9. C. C. C. C. C. 434.

Yblessed be God, the fader of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that of his grete merci hath begeten ȝow aȝen into on hope, by the arisynge from deth to lyue of Jhesu Crist, and into an heritage incoruptibel, vndefouled, that may nat welewe, that is ykept in heuene in ȝow, that beth ykept in the vertu of God by feith, in to hele that is redy to ben yschewed in the laste tyme, in the whiche tyme ȝe schulleth ioyen. And now ȝef it behoueth to sorwe to gedere a lytel in dyuerse temptaciounes, that the preuynge of ȝoure feith be more precious than gold that is ypreued in the feer, and be founde in to preysynge and ioye and worschipe in the reuelacioun of Jhesu Crist, whom ȝe loueth that ȝe ne haueth nat yseye, in whom ȝe beleueth that ȝe seth nauȝt, but whan ȝe seth him ȝe schulleth ioyen in a gladnesse that may nat ben ytold, yglorified, and berynge the ende of ȝoure feith, the hele of ȝoure soules.

[e] This preface commences, "Suster, thus han Cristes principal aposteles, Peter and James and Jon and Jude, ywriten to the pepel, to techen hem how thei schulden lyuen vertuouslyche in forsakynge the lykynges of the world and the lykynges of the flesch, as Crist techith in the gospel.—Brother, Y se wel, that these aposteles techeth the pepel as Crist techeth in the gospel; bote natheles, brother, these apostelys weren yordeyned to techen the chyldren of Israel; for oure aunceteres weren hethen men, that weren yturned to hileuen in Crist by Poul the apostel." The preface ends, "The thridde thyng that Poule techeth is, how men schulleth forsake synne in kepynge Cristes lawe of charite; and of this poynt, suster, thorw Goddes grace ich will telle thee what he seith in his pisteles, and of the other poyntes, whan ich haue grettere leyser, with the grace of God. Seynt Poule writeth to the Romaynes, and seith, [ch. v. 19,] Riȝt as by the vnbuxumnesse of on man many men beth ymad synful men," etc.

[f] The author evidently intended to make at some future time a more complete translation, as the following passage in the part of the dialogue mentioned in the last note shews: "bote Y ne may not at this tyme write to thee alle his pisteles, as thei stondeth; bote natheles, ȝef it be Goddes wille, thu schalt habbe hem heraftir." fol. 36b.

[g] The second chapter begins thus, "Werfore whan Jhesus was bore in Bethlem of the Jewery, in the dayes of kyng Heroude, loo! the kynges come fro the est to Jerusalem, seyenge, Where is he that is bore the kyng of Jewys?"

[h] Another copy, omitting the abstract of the Old Testament, and St. Paul's epistles, and giving some alterations of the version, is in the Bodl. Ms. Douce 250.

[i] The commencement of the epistle to the Romans is thus given:

Rom. i. 1—10. C. C. C. C. C. 32.

"*Paulus servus etc.* Poule seruaunt of Jhesu Crist, callid apostil, departid in to the euangelye of God, the whiche bifore he hadde behiȝt bi his prophetis in holy writtis of his sone, the whiche is maad to hym of the seed of Dauid after the flesch, the which is before ordeynyd Goddis sone in vertu, aftyr the spiryte of makyng holy of the resurreccioun of the deade of oure Lord Jhesu Criste, bi whom we hafe tane grace and ofice of apostil, *or power of the office of apostyl*, in alle folc to obeische to the feith for the name of hym, among the which ȝee be callid of Jhesu Criste. *Omnibus qui sunt, etc.* To alle the whiche ben at Rome, lofd of God, callid holy, *or in holynesse*, grace to ȝou and pees be of God oure fadyr and Lord Jhesu Criste. *Primum quidem, etc.* Firste namely I do thankyng to my God for alle ȝou, by Jhesu Crist, for ȝoure feith is schewid in al the world. *Testis, etc.* For witness to me is God, to whom I serue in my spiryt in the euangelye of his sone, that without styntynge I haue maad mynde of ȝou euere in my prayeres, besekynge if any maner at the laste that I haue a gate profitable of comynge other while vn to ȝou in the wille of God."

On the same ground they frequently enter upon a defence of their undertaking, and a refutation of the objections most commonly raised against it. Of this nature is a remarkable tract, or, as it might be called with greater propriety, connected series of tracts, found in a Ms. belonging to the University of Cambridge. The style is not unlike that of Wycliffe, plain and forcible, and the tracts may possibly be his own composition[k].

[k] Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ii. 6. 26. It commences without any rubric or title; "Alle cristene peple stant in thre maner of folke. Sum kunne rede and vnderstonde, as good clerkis and wel letterd men, and for hem ben ordeyned bookis of Ebruse, of Grwe and of Latyn. Summe cunnyn nether rede ne vnderstonde, as lewid peple that kunnen no letter, and for hem God hath ordeinede his creaturis in heuene, in erthe and in the see, to schewe his grace and kuyndnesse to men and wymmen that han discrescion, weereby thei schulden lerne to loue God and drede hym, and kepe his comaundementis, and not by peynture and ymagerye madde by mannis hondus, for the Spirite of God seith in Dauith the profete, *Confundantur omnes qui adorant sculptilia, etc.* Summe ther hen that kunnen rede but litil, or noȝt vnderstonde, and for hem ben ordent bookis of her moder tongue, to Frensche men bokis of Frensche, to Ytaliens bokis of Latyne corrupte, to Duche men bokis Duche, to Englische men bokis of Englische; in whiche bokis thei mowen rede to konne God and his lawe, and to fulfille it in worde and dede, and so to slec synne in hem silf and ech in other, bi ther power and kunnynge, wher thorouȝ thei mowe desserue eendeles blisse. And that [it] is leful to cristyn peple [to] rede and connen holy Scripture, in destruccion of synne and in cresynge of vertu, it is opyne in many placis of Goddis lawe, bothe old and newe; for thus seith oure Lord God, *Erunt verba hec,*" etc.

Other extracts from the first piece are: p. 5. "And for as moche as the curatis ben often so lewid, that thei vnderstonden not bookis of Latyn for to teche the peple, it is spedful not oonly to the lewed peple but also to the lewed curatis, to have bookis in Englisch of needful loore to the lewed peple; for many curatis kunnen not construe ne expowne her pater noster, ne aue, ne crede, ne the ten comaundementis, ne the seuene dedely synnes, ne many othere thingis, that thei ben bounden to knowe and to teche othere, as the lawe shewith."—p. 6. "Fewe ther ben that wolden be tauȝt, fewe that kunnen teche, and wol fewe that wolen teche; and so Goddis worde and Goddis lawe is neȝ forȝeten in this lond, vertu is forsaken and vice is taken, truthe is in dispit, falshed is in worschip, pees and charite ben exilid, synne and malice, baat and dissencioun regnen, for with outen kepynge of Goddis lawe is no pees."—p. 15. "But ȝif the ten comaundementis, the crede, pater noster and aue, that al cristyn peple owith kunne, commene thingis of holy writte, gospellis and pisteles rede in holy chirche, ben welle translatid and truly, sentence for sentence, with good declaracioun, who so rede it, he schal the better vnderstonden it bothe in Latyn and in Englische." The piece concludes thus, p. 41, "Now, leue frendis, haue I schewed ȝou, that it is leful and nedful to the pepel for to knowe Goddis lawe and the feith of holy chirche in here langage, and that it is leefful and spedful to hem that kunne rede, and nameliche to gentellis, to haue Goddis lawe writen in bookis, that thei mowen red it, and so the better kunne; for it is a comoun sawe, and soth it is, Worde and wynd and mannes mynde is ful schort, but letter writen dwellith. And as seynt Austyn seith, *ad Volucianum*, that man or woman hath in writinge or in boke, he may rede it al wey; whanne he hath tyme and tome to reden, he may rede whanne he wole, and letten whan he wole, withouten dissese, but he may not alway haue prechynge ne techynge whanne he wolde, and ofte whanne he may haue a techere, he hath no tome. And therfor, leue frend, sith then ȝe kunnen rede, spendedit (*sic*) ȝoure kunnynge to the worship of God, and whanne ȝe haue tome and tyme of deuocioun, and doth ȝoure deuer after ȝoure staat, to kunne and to vnderstonde Goddis lawe. For Salamon seith, *Acceptus est regi minister intelligens*, Prouer. xiiij°. The seruaunt vnderstondynge Goddis lawe is acceptable and plesant to the kyng of heuene; and the bettere that ȝe vnderstonden what ȝe reden, the more deuocioun ȝe schullen haue, and the more knowe ȝoure God, and the more ȝe knowen him, the more ȝe schullen loue him, and the more ȝe louen him, the more he schal loue ȝou. Amen."

The second tract in the series deserves to be given entire. It is here printed from the Arundel Ms. 254, collated with Harl. 6333.† In both Mss. it occurs as one of the prologues to Wycliffe's translation of Clement's Harmony. "Oure Lord Jhesu Crist, very God and very man, seith in the gospel, Blessid ben they that heren Goddis word and kepen it. And eft Crist seith, ȝe ben my friends, if ȝe doon tho thyngis that Y comaunde to ȝou. And eft, He that leuith[1] myn comaundementis and kepith hem, he it is that louith me. And eft Danith seith, Blessid ben they that serchen Goddis witnessis[2], and sekyn out God in al the herte. On the contrarie side Dauith seith, They ben cursid that bowyn awey fro Goddis hestis. And Poul seith, He is cursid, that louith not oure Lord Jhesu Crist. But Crist seith, If eny man louith me, he schal kepen my word, and he that louith nat me, kepith not my wordis. God seith by Salamon, The preyer of hym is cursid, whiche turneth[3] awey his ere, that he here not the lawe of God. And Poul seith, He that knowith not Goddis lawe, schal not be knowen of Crist at domesday, for his trewe seruaunt. Crist seith, The wordis whiche Y haue spoken to ȝow ben sperit and lyf. Therfore Petir seith to Crist, Lord, to whom schul we goo; thou hast wordis of euere lastyng lyf. The wyse man seith in the persone of holy writ[4], They that declaren me, schullen haue euerlastyng lyf. And Dauith seith, Lord, the declaring of thy wordis lyȝtenith and ȝyuith vndirstondyng to meke men. The prophete Danyel seith, They that techen many men to ryȝtfulnes, schullen schyne as the firmament. Sithen [thanne[5]] men doyng iustly bodely almesse to nedy men schullen be saued, as Crist seith in the gospel, moche more they schullen be in hiȝ degre of blis, that ȝyuen charitably the greet almes of Goddis word, declaryng it ryȝtly to cristene puple. Cristen men owe moche to traueile nyȝt and day aboute text[6] of holy writ, and namely the gospel in her modir tunge, sith Jhesu Crist, very God and very man, tauȝt this[7] gospel with his owne blessid mouth, and kept it in his

† The Cambridge Ms. has many variations. The text printed hy the Rev. Dr. Barrett agrees generally with Ms. Harl. 6333.

1 louith. 2 witnessyngis. 3 bowith. 4 chirche. 5 Om. Ms. Arund. 6 textis. 7 the.

25. By the several productions which have been noticed, and probably by others of a like kind now lost, the way was prepared for a more complete and correct version of the holy Scriptures. The New Testament was naturally the first object. The text

The earliest version of the Bible.

lyf; and for kepyng and halewyng and confermyng therof, schedde[8] his prescious blod, and ȝaf it writen by his gospeleris to his chirche in erthe, that eche cristen[9] man reule his lyf therby; for if he kepe this gospel, he schal be saued, and ellis in no maner. And thouȝ he coude neuere other lawes maad of synful men, he may come sufficiently and esely to heuene. Alas! ho may for drede of God lette lewid men to knowe and kepe the gospel, and comwnly speke therof in mekenesse and charite, to distrie synnes and plaunte uertues in cristen soulis? But[10] coueitous clerkis[11] of this world replyen and seyen, that lewed men mowe soon erre, and therfore they schul not dispute of cristen feith. Alas! alas! what cruelte is this, to reeve al bodely mete fro al[12] a rewme, for a fewe folis 'mowen be[13] glotons, and do harm to hem self and othere men, be this mete take mesurably[14]. As lyȝtly may 'a proud worldly[15] prest erre aȝeyns the gospel writen in Latyn, as a symple lewid man erre[16] aȝeyns the gospel writyn in Englische. Symple men owen not dispute aboute holy writ, wher it is[17] soth or profitable for[18] mannes soule, but they owen stedfastly bileue that it is verrely[19] soth, and profitable to alle cristen men. For with oute kunnyng and kepyng therof, no man may be delyuered fro peynes of helle; therfor lewed men schullen lerne it of God principally, and by good lyuyng of hem self, and bisy traueil 'of studie[20], and in axyng trewe clerkis bothe of lyuyng and kunnyng, the verrei exposiscioun therof, wher it is derk. For, as seynt Austyn seith, the same truthe is seid openly in holy writ, whiche truthe is sette in derk figuris, profesies and parablis. What resoun is this, if a child faile in his lessoun at the first day, to suffre neuere children[21] come at lettrure for this defaut? who schulde be a clerk by this processe? Euery cristen man takith the state, auctorite and bond of God, ȝhe, in his cristendome, to be a disciple of holy writ, and a real techere therof in al his lyf, vp peyne of dampnacioun, and vp wynnyng of the blisse of heuene. 'What Antecrist[22] dar[23] for schame of cristen men lette lewed men to lerne her holy lessoun, so hard comaundid of God? Eche man is bounden to do so, that he be saued, but eche man that schul be saued, is a real prest mad of God, as holy writ and holy doctours witnessen pleynly. Thanne eche lewed man that schul be saued, is a real prest maad of God, and eche man is bounden to be suche a verri prest. But wordly clerkis crien that holy writ in Englische[24] wole make cristen men at debate, and sugettis to rebelle aȝeyns her souereyns; and therfor it schal not be suffrid among lewed men. Alas! how may they more openly sclaundre God, auctour of pees, and his holy lawe, fully techyng mekenesse, pacience and charite[25]; or ellis they moten seye, that the comwnte of cristen puple is obstinat in her synnes, as fendis ben; or ellis they moten seye, that worldly prestis representyng the state of Cristis vickeris, ben in dispeir for her symony and othere robberis of cristen men, bothe in temporal goodis and spiritual. Thus the false Jewis, namely, hyȝe prestis, scribis and pharisees, cryeden on Crist, that he maad dissencioun in the puple. Jhesu Crist, that deidist to conferme thy lawe, and for raunsome of cristene soulis, stoppe these blasphemyes of Antecrist, and worldly clerkis, and make thyn holy gospel knowen and kept of thy symple bretheren, and encrese hem in feith, hope and charite, and meknesse and pacience, to suffre deth ioyfully for theo and thy lawe. Amen, Jhesu, for thy mercy!"

The seventh piece in the series is thus intitled, *This tretis that folewth, proueth that eche nacioun may lefully haue holy writ in here moder tunge.* The following passages occur in it: p. 85, "And thus oure Antecristis now, suynge the Farisees, tellen not verilich the truthe of the gospel, for thei lyuen contrariously therto."—p. 87, "And thus ȝif, thorouȝ necligence of oure bischopis and prelatis and other fals techeres that ben in the chirche, the truthe of Goddis word be not sowen to the pepel, praie we," etc.—p. 88, "Loke whether oure clerkis don now as yuel or worse, and namely oure religious, that ben fayners of holines, the whiche pursuen Crist in hise membris, as the Farisees diden his owne person."—p. 89, "So now in these daies thei shewen hem faynet loueres and vntrwe children of Crist, that pursuen symple pepel, for thei wolden lerne, rede, and teche the lawe of God in here moder tunge."

Many passages from other writings of the time might be quoted, to shew the apprehensions which the translators felt for their own personal safety, and the opposition which they had to encounter in circulating the Scriptures. The two following are remarkable.

The author of the volume (Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. ccccxxxiv.) before noticed, when requested to teach the lewed and uncunning what is needful for their souls, replies, "Brother, I knowe wel, that I am holde by Crystis lawe to parforme thyn axinge, bote natheles we beth now so fer yfallen awey fram Cristis lawe, that if Y wolde answere to thyn axingus, I moste in cas vnderfonge the deth; and thu wost wel, that a man is yholden to kepe his lyf as longe as he may. And perawnter it is spedful to holden oure pes awhile, tyl that God foucheth saf, that his wille be yknowe; for now the world is ful of wikkednesse," etc.

Wycliffe in a homily on the text, *Cum persecuti vos fuerint*, writes, "And algates they dyspysen that men schulden knowe Cristus lyfe, for thenne prestus schulden schome of hyre lyues, and specyaly these hye prestus, and for they reuersen Crist bothe in worde and in dede. And herfore on gret byschop of Englelond, as men sayen, is yuel payed that Goddes lawe is wryten in Englysche to lewede men, and he pursueth a prest, for he wryteth to men this Englysche, and sompnet hym, and traueleth hym, that hyt is harde to hym to route; and thus he pursueth another prest by the helpe of Pharysees, for he precheth Cristus gospel frely with outen fables. O men that ben on Cristus halfe, helpe ȝe nowe aȝeynes Antecrist, for the perelouse tyme is comen, that Crist and Poule tolden byfore. But on coumfort is of knyghtes, that they saueren muche the gospel, and hauc wylle to rede in Englysche the gospel of Cristus lyf, for afterwarde, ȝef God wul, the lordeschype schal be taken fro prestes, and so the stafe, that maketh hem hardy aȝeynus Crist and hys lawe." *Ms. Magd. Coll. Cambr. Pepys*, 2616. p. 192.—Copies of this homily also occur in Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. cccxxxvi. p. 52, and Brit. Mus. Old R. L. 18 B. 9. fol. 137.

[8] schedyng. [9] Om. [10] But summe. [11] persoones. [12] Om. [13] that ben. [14] vnmesurabli. [15] sum simple lettride. [16] Om. [17] Om. Ms. Arund. [18] to. [19] verri. [20] Om. [21] child to. [22] Who *sec. m.* [23] dar thanne. [24] Engliseh tnnge. [25] The remainder erased in Harl. 6333.

of the Gospels was extracted from the commentary upon them by Wycliffe, and to these were added the Epistles, the Acts, and the Apocalypse, all now translated anew. This translation might probably be the work of Wycliffe himself; at least the similarity of style between the Gospels and the other parts favours the supposition. Prologues[l] were prefixed to the several books, agreeing with those commonly found in Latin Mss. of the fourteenth century. It seems questionable, whether the prologues were translated by the same hand as the text, and if they were added subsequently, it will account for the circumstance of their being wanting in several of the copies[m]. Short verbal glosses are frequently introduced into the text[n].

The New Testament probably by Wycliffe.

26. It is to be observed, that the copies now existing give the original translation with various degrees of fidelity, and that in some it has undergone considerable revision and alteration. Of the fifteen which have been collated, it may be assumed for certain, that the Mss. *A*, *K*, *W*, and *Y* represent most accurately the text as it stood at first. With these *G*, *M*, and *P* generally agree. These three seldom differ from each other, except through the errors made by the first scribe of *G*, or in consequence of the alterations by the second. *S* substantially agrees with the four first-mentioned Mss., but has a few readings peculiar to itself, or in common with *X* or *O*. *X* also substantially agrees with the four first-mentioned Mss., but is singular in almost uniformly omitting the textual glosses, and has some readings of its own. *N* has a general agreement with the same four Mss., but has readings which are often erroneous, and which at other times correspond with those of *O* and *V*. *Q* agrees for the most part with *G*, *M*, and *P*. It often omits the ordinary glosses, and in the epistles of St. Paul offers long expository glosses, which as far as the epistle to the Ephesians are peculiar to itself, but subsequently are found in *T* likewise. These glosses in *Q* end with the epistle to Titus, but in *T* are continued through Philemon and the Hebrews. *T*, besides the peculiarity just noticed, has a few readings of its own, not important. It generally agrees with *G*, *M*, *P*, and *Q*. *V* is a copy remarkable for its variations. In the Gospels it frequently omits the ordinary glosses, and throughout offers textual glosses of its own. It has very numerous readings found in no other Ms. These are more frequent after the Gospels, and approach the second version much more nearly than those of any other copy. Indeed the agreement with the second version is sometimes so marked, that one is induced to suppose the Ms. a revision of the earlier text made by the second translator previously to the adoption of the principles by which he was finally guided in preparing his version. It has also, subsequently to 1 Cor. vi., large marginal glosses, some of which have not been discovered elsewhere, and the greater part of them only in this volume and in the Harl. Ms. 5017, which is of the later version. *U* presents in part of Matthew, in Mark, and in Luke, so frequent a concurrence with *V*, that there can be no doubt of these

Some copies of the New Testament revised and altered.

[l] The prologues to the Gospels are those usually ascribed to Jerome: 1. *Matthæus ex Judea—non tacere.* 2. *Marcus evangelista—Deus est.* 3. *Lucas Syrus natione—fastidientibus prodidisse.* 4. *Hic est Johannes—doctrina servetur.* The prologue to the Romans is made up of the general prologue to the Pauline epistles, *Primum quæritur—manentem substantiam;* and the special prologue to this particular epistle, *Romani sunt—concordiam cohortatur;* this last however being in parts abbreviated. It is remarkable, that in four Mss. *G*, *K*, *Q* and *Y*, a large portion of this prologue is inserted in that of the gospel of Luke; which mistake has apparently arisen from the misplacing of a leaf in one of the original copies. To each of the epistles of Paul is prefixed the usual brief argument. The Ms. *O* has an addition to the ordinary argument of 1 Tim., and Mss. *G* and *V* give another version of that to Philemon. The Acts have the prologue beginning, *Lucas Antiochensis*, and ending, *proficeret medicina.* To the Catholic Epistles is prefixed the epistle of Jerome to Eustochium, beg. *Non ita*, and ending, *poscentibus denegabo;* and lastly, the Apocalypse is introduced by the shorter of the two prologues usually given in the editions of the Vulgate, beg. *Johannes apostolus*, and ending, *doctrina servetur.*

[m] The Mss. *A*, *M*, *P*, *W*, have no prologues to the Gospels; *G*, *M*, *P*, *Q*, *X*, and generally *A*, are without prologues to the other books.

[n] As Mt. i. 2, gendride, *or bigate;* 19. iust, *or riȝtful;* pupliche, *or lede ferther;* 20. sleepe, *or sweuen;* 23. interpretid, *or expowned.*

Mss. having been copied one from the other, or both from a common original. In parts of Matthew *V* differs from *U*, and in other parts has been made to agree with it by a second hand[nn]. *O* throughout Matthew agrees very closely with *U* and *V*; in John it has the later version; in the other books it has more frequently readings of its own, or follows the generality of Mss. It often omits the textual glosses, and occasionally adopts the gloss instead of the text. It is a singular circumstance, that in the gospels of Luke and John *K* ceases to be a transcript of the original text, and agrees in its readings with *U* and *V*.

27. Probably while the New Testament was in progress, or within a short time of its completion, the Old Testament was taken in hand by one of Wycliffe's coadjutors. The original copy of the translator is still exstant in the Bodleian Library[o]. It is corrected throughout by a contemporary hand. A second copy, also in the Bodleian Library[p], and transcribed from the former previously to its correction, has a note at the end, assigning the translation to Nicholas de Hereford[q]. This note was evidently made not very long after the Ms. was written, and there need be no hesitation in giving full credence to its statement[r]. It is remarkable, that both these copies end abruptly in the book of Baruch, breaking off in the middle of a sentence[rr]. It may thence be inferred, that the writer was suddenly stopped in the execution of his work; nor is it unreasonable to conjecture further, that the cause of the interruption was the summons which Hereford received to appear before the synod in 1382. Soon after that event he left England, and was absent for some time. The translation itself affords proof, that it was completed by a different hand, and not improbably by Wycliffe himself[s].

[nn] It is remarkable that the Mss. *U* and *V*, and these only, either in this or the later version, have the four introductory verses of Luke; which are given as they appear in Wycliffe's Commentary on that gospel, and are evidently borrowed thence.

[o] Bodl. 959 (3093).

[p] Bodl. Douce 369.

[q] Nicholas de Hereford, D.D. of Queen's College, Oxford[1], was in 1382 one of the leaders of the Lollard party in that University. On Ascension day in the same year, he preached, by the appointment of the chancellor, at St. Frideswide's. A few days subsequently, on the 18th May, he appeared upon citation before the synod at the Preaching Friars in London[2], where on the 20th of the same month he delivered a paper containing his opinions, and at an adjourned meeting, held at Canterbury on the 1st July, was pronounced excommunicate[3]. From this sentence he appealed to the pope[4], and is said, in prosecution of his appeal, to have proceeded to Rome, and there to have been placed in confinement; but having with other prisoners been released by the populace during an insurrection, to have returned to England, and soon after to have been committed by the archbishop to prison for life[5]. A letter of the archbishop, dated 15 Jan. 1386, is exstant, requesting the issue of a writ for his caption[6]. Ant. Wood also states, that Hereford suffered much with John Purvey in Saltwood castle[7]. But from a mandate of the bishop of Worcester it would appear, that in Aug. 1387 he was still at liberty, and actively engaged in spreading doctrines considered objectionable[8]. He could not, it is certain, have remained in prison for any very great length of time, since on the 12th Dec. 1391, he received from the crown letters of protection against those who might trouble him, on account, as it seems, of his former Lollard opinions[9]. In Oct. 1393 he appears to have been present at the examination of Walter Brute at Hereford, accused of heresy[10]. On the 16th Feb. 1394 he was made chancellor of the church of Hereford[11], and on the 20th March 1397 treasurer in that cathedral. It is probably to these preferments that allusion is made by Thorpe, in the narrative of his examination before archbishop Arundel in 1407[12]. Hereford resigned his office of treasurer in 1417[13], and entered the Carthusian monastery of St. Anne, Coventry, where he died[14].

[r] See a facsimile of this note in the description of the Mss., annexed to the present Preface.

[rr] Bar. iii. 20. The last words are, "place of hem. The ȝunge . . . . ."

[s] Hereford translates very literally, observes strictly the order of the original, and is usually careful to render the same Latin words or phrases in an uniform manner. He never introduces textual glosses. The

1 Ant. Wood *Hist. and Antiq.* ed. Gutch, vol. i. p. 492. 2 Reg. Courtney, fol. 27[b]. 3 Ibid. fol. 28 seq. 4 Ibid. fol. 30[b]. 5 Knighton, col. 2657. 6 Reg. Courtney, fol. 69. 7 *Hist. and Antiq.* vol. i. p. 493; probably borrowed from Bale's notes in a copy of Walden's *Fasciculus Zizaniorum*, Ms. Bodl. e Mus. 86 (formerly, in Hyperoo 163.) 8 Wilkins, t. iii. p. 202. See also the story told by Walsingham, Hist. Angl. p. 328. 9 Rot. pat. 15 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 35. 10 Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. 1610. vol. i. p. 461, where see a letter to Hereford, upbraiding him for his recantation, and charging him with great want of grammatical knowledge. 11 Rot. pat. 17 Rich. II. p. 2. 12 See this narrative in Bodl. Ms. Rawlinson 1030. Another copy is in the Impl. Libr. at Vienna. Denis *Codd. Mss. Theol. Lat.* col. 2022. It is printed by Foxe, *Acts and Monum.* vol. i. p. 485, and reprinted in Wordsworth's *Eccl. Biography*, vol. i. p. 111. Thorpe speaks of Hereford, Purvey and Bowland, as having recanted at Paul's Cross. 13 Willis, *Survey of Cathedrals*, p. 547. 14 "De supradicto magistro Nicholao Herforde certum est, quod in senectute sua intravit ordinem Cartus' apud Coventr', in domo sancte Anne matris beate Marie virginis, et in eadem domo catholice vixit et obiit." *Ms. Bodl.* 117 (1979). fol. 32[b].

It comprises, besides the Canonical books, all those commonly reckoned among the Apocryphal, except the fourth book of Esdras.

Prologues and glosses in Old Testament.

28. The prologues in the Old Testament as in the New, are for the most part those usually found in contemporary Mss. of the Vulgate[t]. The Old Testament has no marginal glosses, neither does it appear to have been the intention of Hereford to admit glosses into the text; those which occur in it previously to Baruch iii. 20, are the insertions of a second hand[u]. Subsequently to this place textual glosses are frequent[w].

Mss. of the Old Testament offer few variations.

29. The Mss. of the Old Testament are remarkably uniform in the readings of the text. They may probably be classed according to date in the following order, *E, C, B, K, Y, A, F, H, G, D, X.* This last copy always omits the glosses, and offers greater variations than any of the others, but they are frequently unauthorised and erroneous[x].

style subsequent to Bar. iii. 20 is entirely different. It is more easy, no longer keeps to the order of the Latin, takes greater freedom in the choice of words, and frequently admits textual glosses. In the course of the first complete chapter the new translator inserts no less than nine such glosses. He does not admit prologues.

The translation of this last part of the Old Testament corresponds with that of the New Testament, not only in the general style, but also in the rendering of particular words. *Dilectus*, for instance, though sometimes rendered *loued*, is generally translated *dereworth*, as Bar. iii. 37; Dan. iii. 35; Rom. xvi. 8; Eph. i. 6; James i. 16; ii. 5; whereas by Hereford it is rendered either *loued*, as Deut. xxxii. 15; Ps. xxviii. 6; xliv. 1; lix. 7; lxvii. 13; cxxvi. 2; Wisd. iv. 10: Is. v. 1; xxi. 4; Jer. xi. 15; or *leef*, or *lemman*, as Prov. xxxi. 2; Song of S. i. 12, 13, 15; ii. 3; vi. 1, 2, etc.

Again, the word *secundum*, which by Hereford is uniformly translated *after*, is subsequently to Bar. iii. 20, and in the New Testament very frequently rendered *up*, as Dan. ii. 45; Hos. ii. 3; Mic. vii. 15; Zech. i. 6; 1 Macc. i. 15, 42, 44; iii. 39, 56; Rom. vii. 22; 11 Cor. viii. 3; 1 Pet. i. 2, 3, 15, 17; iii. 7; iv. 6; v. 2, etc.

The word *insanio* is by Hereford uniformly rendered *to wexe wood*, as 1v Kings xix. 28; Is. xxiv. 6; Jer. xxv. 16; but hy the translator of the remaining portion of the Old Testament and in the New, though sometimes *to wexe wood*, yet more frequently *to be wood*, as Ezek. xxiii. 9; 11 Macc. iv. 4; 1 Cor. xiv. 23; and sometimes *to mad*, with one or other of the former expressions as a gloss, or without any gloss, as Joh. x. 20; Acts xii. 15; xxvi. 11, 24, 25.

The word *puella* is by Hereford translated, accordingly as the person referred to is presumed to be unmarried, wife, widow, or servant, *mayde-child, maydeseruant, mayde, womman, child-womman, hand-womman*, but never, so far as it has been observed, *damsel* or *wenche;* but in the latter part of the Old Testament and in the New, not only *mayde-child* and *mayde*, but much more frequently *damsel*, as Dan. xiii. 15, 19, 20, 36; or *wenche*, as Amos ii. 7; Mt. ix. 25; xiv. 11; Mk. v. 39; vi. 22; vii. 30; Lk. viii. 50; Acts xii. 13; xvi. 16.

The word *præpositus* seems to be uniformly rendered by Hereford *provost*, as Gen. xl. 23; 1 Par. xxiii. 4; Esth. ii. 3; Is. xxii. 15; lx. 17; Jer. xxxvii. 14; lii. 25; but in the other parts of the early version, *prepost or souereyn*, as Dan. i. 3; 1 Macc. xii. 45; Acts vii. 10; or *prepost*, as Dan. i. 7, 8; 1 Macc. xiii. 37; or *prepost or governour*, as 1 Macc. xiv. 42; or *souereyn*, as Hebr. xiii. 7, 24; or *provost or prelate*, as Hebr. xiii. 17; and once only *provost*, 11 Cor. xi. 32.

The word *vultus* is translated by Hereford *cheer*; but by the other translator, *semblaunt*, as Ezek. i. 10; ii. 6; Lk. xxiv. 5; sometimes *face*, as Mal. i. 9; or *cheer or face*, as Ezek. ii. 21; Hebr. ix. 24.

The word *idolum* is by Hereford translated *mawmet*, but by the other translator *idol*, as Ezek. vi. 4; xiv. 5; Amos i. 5; 1 Macc. i. 45; Acts xxi. 25; 1 Cor. v. 10; vi. 9; viii. 1, 7, 10; x. 14; 1 Pet. iv. 3; Apoc. xxii. 15; and at Rom. ii. 22, *idol or mawmet*.

[t] To Genesis is prefixed the epistle of Jerome to Paulinus, and also his epistle to Desiderius; these two are joined together so as to make one preface, the last-mentioned epistle forming the ninth chapter. Joshua and 1 Kings have each the usual prefaces of Jerome. To the 1 Paralip. is prefixed Jerome's epistle to Chromatius, with another brief argument; to the 11 Paralip. Jerome's epistle to Dominio and Rogatian. The 1 Esdras has the usual epistle of Jerome, a brief argument, and a brief "Commendation of Esdras." Before Tobit is placed Jerome's epistle to Chromatius and Heliodorus, and before Judith and Esther the prefaces designed by him for those books. Judith has also a short argument. The book of Job has Jerome's two prologues. The Psalms have also two prologues; the latter found in some Mss. of the Vulgate. To Proverbs is prefixed Jerome's epistle to Chromatius and Heliodorus, and to Ecclesiastes that to Paula and Eustochium. Wisdom has a short prologue. Isaiah is preceded by Jerome's epistle to Paula and Eustochium. Jeremiah has two prologues, the former being the epistle of Jerome to the same individuals. Baruch has the short prologue, usually found in copies of the Vulgate. The succeeding books of the Old Testament have no prologues.

[u] There are none in any of the books until Proverbs, where four or five are found; there is a single gloss in Ecclesiastes, and six or seven in Wisdom; but in Ecclesiasticus they are numerous, and the succeeding books down to Baruch iii. 20 have several. All these glosses, with the exception of one or two peculiar to *G*, have their origin in the corrections introduced by the second hand of the original copy *E*. (Bodl. Douce 369.)

[w] In this subsequent part a few of the glosses have been added on some after revision or transcription: these are found chiefly in the Mss. *G* or *H*, or both. See Bar. vi. 60; Ez. xxxiii. 17; Dan. ii. 29; xiv. 12; Hag. i. 9; 1 Macc. v. 42; vii. 18, 20, 22; x. 74; 11 Macc. vii. 2, 5; xi. 4.

[x] The Mss. *X* and *Y* were not obtained by the editors in time to print from them collations of the text of the Old Testament. The following is a specimen of their

30. The translation of the whole Bible having been thus completed, the next care was to render it as extensively useful as possible. With this view, a table of the portions of Scripture read as the epistles and gospels of the church service on the Sundays, feasts and fasts of the year, was framed[y]. This table was inserted in certain copies of the newly translated Bible[z], and the passages were marked in the text by letters placed in the margin over against the beginning and end of the several portions; or sometimes the margin contained a rubric stating at length the service for which the lesson was appointed[a]. To some copies of the New Testament such portions of the Old were annexed, as were used in the church service instead of epistles[b]. In order also to render those parts of Scripture in most frequent use accessible at a less cost, books were written containing nothing more than the gospels and epistles read in the service of the mass[c]. *Table of Epistles and Gospels. Lectionaries.*

31. In the Cambridge University Library is an abridgment of the books of the Old Testament, from II Paralipomenon to II Maccabees, made from this version. In making this abridgment the language is sometimes slightly changed. No other copy has been met with[d]. *Abridgment of Old Testament.*

32. Wycliffe must have greatly rejoiced to see the accomplishment of an object, which, it is evident, he had long and ardently desired. Numerous passages both in his controversial[e] and pastoral[f] writings prove the supreme authority he assigned to *A revised version undertaken.*

variations, being all which they offer in the course of the chapters specified:

Josh. xxiv. 7. betwe *X.* 10. lyuerede *X.* 11. Ethee, Gergese *X.* 15. ȝee han serued and ȝoure *X.* 32. possession to the *X.* Is. lxvi. 2. no bot *Y.* the porelet *X Y.* 3. sleth *X Y.* breyneth *X Y.* 7. er he bar child with ynne, he bar *X.* Om. gloss *X.* he bar *X.* 9. to bern, I *X.* 10. on it *X.* 11. and delices *X.* 12. doun on *X.* and on the knees *X.* one shul *X.* daunten, *or chirschen Y.* 15. in flawme *X Y.* 17. Om. gloss *X.* 19. I shal seenden *Y.* 24. thei shul gon out *X Y.* fallinge X. Mal. ii. 3. caste to on ȝou *X.* 7. Om. gloss *X.* is aungel *X.* 8. many in the *X.* 9. Om. gloss *X.* token face *X Y.* 13. to ȝoure sacrifice *X.* 14. bitwen *X.* Om. gloss *X.* parceneres, wijf of *X.* 15. ȝouthe *X.* Lord to *X.*

[y] A table of this kind in Latin may be seen in the Old R. Ms. 1 B. 10. fol. 34.

[z] It is found in Mss. Corp. Ch. Coll. Oxf. 4, and Brit. Mus. Addl. 15,580.

[a] This is the case in the Addl. Ms. 15,580.

[b] See Mss. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ll. 1. 13; Sidney Suss. Coll. Cambr. Δ. 5. 14; Trin. Coll. Cambr. B. x. 20, etc.

[c] As in the Harl. Mss. 1029, 1710, both written probably before the end of the fourteenth century. The initial rubric in each is the same, *Here byginnyth the Gospels and the Epistlis of alle the festis in the ȝeer, standyng by ordir, as thei ben redde in the messebuk, after the vse of Salsbery.*

[d] See the description of Ms. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ee. 1. 10, given in the list subjoined to this Preface.

[e] See extracts from the *Speculum secularium dominorum*, given by Lewis, *Life of Wiclif*, ed. 1820, p. 86; extracts from the treatise *De veritate Scripturæ*, in James's *Apologie for J. Wickliffe*, p. 7 seq.; the *Protestatio ad curiam Romanam*, printed by Lewis, p. 382, art. 5; and the tract, *How Antichrist and his clerkis traueilen to destroie holy writt*, Mss. Corp. C. Coll. Cambr. ccxcvi. p. 209, and Trin. Coll. Dubl. C. iii. 12. Extracts from this last are given by Vaughan, *Life of Wycliffe*, vol. ii. p. 205, and in *Tracts and Treatises*, p. 59.

[f] Wycliffe's Homilies deserve a more extended notice. In these the whole epistle or gospel of the day is generally given in English, and explained paragraph by paragraph. The translation agrees with neither of the printed versions, as will be seen from the following example.

Mt. ii. 13—18. *The gospel on children masse day.* The Lordis aungel apperide to Joseph, and seide, Rise, take the child and his modir, and fle in to Egipt, and be thou there til that I seie to thee; for it is to come, that Heroude seke the child, for to leese him. And Joseph roos up, and took in the nyȝt the child and his modir, and fledde in to Hegipt; and Joseph was there to the deeth of Heroude. And this was don of Joseph to fulfille that that was seid bi the profete, Out of Egipt I clepide my sone—And thanne Heroude saie, that he was disseyued of the kingis, and was ful wrooth, and sente into Bethlem, and sloow alle the children that were in Bethlem, and in alle the coostis biside, that weren of two ȝeer and withyn, aftir the tyme that he souȝte out of these kynges.—And thanne was fulfillid that was seid hy Jeremye, A vois was herd in hiȝ, which vois was a weping and greet weilyng, Rachel was wepinge hir children, and sche wolde not be coumfortid, for thei weren not. *Old R. Libr.* 18. B. 9. fol. 14.

The Ms. from which the above quotation is made contains a large collection of these homilies, both on the epistles and gospels. The collection is divided into three parts; the first, comprising 120 homilies for the Sundays and ferials; the second, 31 homilies for the Commune sanctorum; and the third, 27 homilies for the Propre sanctorum; to which is added an exposition of our Lord's prophecy on the mount, reciting the whole of the xxiv. chap. of S. Matthew. This it would seem from the preface, was not delivered as a homily, but designed for circulation as a written tract. It begins, "This gospel tellith moche wisdom that is hid to many men, and speciali for this cause, that it is not al red in chirche. But sith it is of euene autorite with othir gospels of Crist, and of hid sentence and good, that were profitable to the chirche, summen wolden seie it in ther modir langage, as thei can. And al if

Holy Scripture, and the importance he attached to its general circulation. Yet the new version was not altogether satisfactory. The part translated by Hereford differed in style from the rest; it was extremely literal, occasionally obscure, and sometimes incorrect; and there were other blemishes throughout incident to a first essay of this magnitude, undertaken under very unfavourable circumstances, by different persons and at different times, upon no agreed or well defined principle. These defects could not have escaped the attention of Wycliffe, and it is by no means improbable that he suggested, if he did not himself commence, a second or revised version of the whole Bible. But whatever part he might take in its origin, it is

thei witen wel, that this text is of bileeue, netheles the expownyng is supposid bynethe bileeue. And thei ben redi to take mekeli beter witt, if it be tauȝt hem, and to forsake ther owne witt, if ony teche that it is fals." *Ibid.* fol. 176.

The matter of these homilies is practical, and the language bold, the author excluding the legends and tales in which much of the pulpit teaching of those days consisted. Touching this point he observes in his postill on Lk. ii. 33, "To summen it plesith for to telle the talis that thei fynden in seyntis lyues, or withouten hooli writt. And such thing plesith ofte more the puple. But we holden this manere good to leue suche wordis, and truste in God, and telle surely his lawe, and specialy hise gospels; for we trowen that thei camen of Crist, and so God seith hem alle. And these wordis, sith thei ben Goddis, schulden be takun as bileeue, and more wolen thei quykene men, than othir wordis that men knowen not." *Ibid.* fol. 14b. The contrast is striking between the style of Wycliffe's homilies and of those most widely used in the following century. Such may be found in the book commonly intitled *The Festial*, of which copies exist in Mss. Harl. 2347, 2391; Linc. Cath. A. 2. 15, etc.

A very early collection of postills occurs in a book called *The Mirrur*, in the Harl. Ms. 5085. They are upon the gospels for the Sundays and some of the principal feasts of the year. The preface shews the writer to have had just views as to teaching the gospel in English, and not to have been free from apprehension of blame or mischief to himself in consequence. "Therfore whan ȝe han wille for to reden, taketh forth this boke. The godspelles of the sonundaies and a parti of other massedaies ȝe schul finde here inne; first the texte, and thanne the vnderstondinge therof. Sotheliche wit ȝe wel, ther nis nouȝt o word writen inne, that it nis drawen out of holy writ, and out of the bokes that thes holi men han made, that weren here to foren. Latin ne wil I sette non ther inne, for it semeth as it were a prid for to telle another that he ne vnderstondeth nouȝt. And so it is a gret folie for to speke Latin to lewed men. For iche man schal ben vndernommen at the dai of dome efter his owen langage." fol. 1b. "Mi name ne wil I nouȝt nemni, for the enemis that miȝht heren it, and miȝt drawen ȝoure hertes fram gode that had wille to here it. For it is the maner of the enemis for to ben grucchand and noious, and wil blethelich coniecten the wordes of holy writ, and wil tellen it on hir maner, and ne letten nouȝt for to blamen other; the wikked wenen for to amenden it, for to blamen the gode and coniecten hem." fol. 2. "Nou iche biseche ȝou alle that heren this writ, that hu biseche to God almiȝti that he defende me fram all iuels, and so for to maken this werke that it mai plesen to God; so that efter the passing out of this lif, that I mai be in the compaine of his holi halwen. For this werk I do sothe for me and for alle men. For alle ne han nouȝt al holi writ. Swiche heren the godspel and reden it, that ne vnderstondeth nouȝt it what it saith. And for to don alle men for to vnderstonden it, in God ich dar take this werk on honde, that alle men mai vnderstonden openliche what the godspel techeth hem. For al he mai sen in this writt, what the Latin amounteth. Suffissauntliche hij moun heren here al that nedeth to hem. I ne sai nouȝt for the clerkes that ben founded in holi writ, ac for hem that ben lasse vnderstondinge, as ich am mi seluen, that ne mai nouȝt serchen al, ac vnnethes pare the fruite." fol. 6b.

The subjoined specimen will afford an idea of the translation.

Lk. xvi. 19—31. *Dominica prima post festum Trinitatis.*

Jhesus saide to his disciples, It was a riche man, and was clad in pourper and bis, and ich dai was fedde deliciouslich. And ther was a begger that hiȝt Lazarus, that lai at his ȝate ful of biles, that couaited for to ben fild of the crummes that fel fro the riche mannes bord. And no man ȝaf him hem; ac houndes com and licked his biles. And the begger died, and was borne with aungels into the bosom of Abraham. And the riche is ded, and beried in helle. And he loked vp with his eiȝe as he was in turment, and sauȝ Abraham fro fer, and the laser in his bosom. *Harl.* 5085, fol. 86b.

There is exstant also another collection of postills on the gospels for the Sundays and great festivals, not Wycliffe's, but composed about the same time as his. Copies are in the University Libr. Cambr. Kk. 6. 2. and Kk. 6. 28. The following is the translation of part of the gospel for Septuagesima Sunday.

Mt. xx. 1—10. The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to an housebonde man, that ȝede out first in the morewnynge for to hiire werke men in to his vyne ȝerd; and couenaunt maad with the werk men for a peny huyre a day, he sent hem into his vyne ȝerd. And whanne he was goon oute aboute the thirdde hour of the day, he saw othere stondynge ydile in the market. And he seide to hem, Goth ȝee also in to my vyne ȝerd, and that that is riȝtwise I shall ȝeue to ȝou. And thei ȝeden forth. And eft soones he ȝede forth aboute the sixte and the nynthe hour, and dide on lyk maner. Also he ȝede forth aboute the elleuenthe hour, and fond othere stondynge; and he seid to hem, What stonden yee here al day ydile? Thei seiden to hym, For no man hath huyred us. He seide to hem, Gooth ȝee also in to my vyne ȝerd. And whanne euen was maad, the lord of the vyne ȝerd seide to his proketour, Clepe the werkmen, and ȝelde hem her meede, bygynnynge at the laste, and so to the firste. And so whanne thei weren come aboute the elleuenthe hour, thei token single penyes. And thanne comen the firste, and wenden thei schulden haue take moore. But thei token also sengle penyes." *Univ. Libr. Cambr.* Kk. 6. 28.

certain that he did not live to witness its completion It was not published until some time after his death.

Great errors as to the date, and relative priority of the two versions.

33. That the version which has been described in the preceding paragraphs is to a greater or less degree the work of Wycliffe; that it is the earlier of the two versions now printed, and the earliest translation of the whole Bible in the English language, admits of no reasonable doubt. Yet when the present edition was commenced, an opposite opinion prevailed, and it was generally believed that the version which is really the later in point of date preceded the other. Indeed from an early period very confused and erroneous notions seem to have been formed regarding our vernacular translations of Scripture. Sir Thomas More in his Dialogues, anxious to save the Romish party from the scandal of withholding the word of God from the laity, maintains that long before the days of Wycliffe the whole Bible had been translated into the English tongue, and vouches for himself having seen copies of this kind[g]. Thomas James, though he had the opportunity of examining several Mss. of the Wycliffite versions, was led into a similar mistake, and he describes one of them as a Bible in the English tongue, long before the coming of Wycliffe[h]. From him archbishop Usher adopted the error, assigning the translation to the year 1290, or thereabouts[i]. Henry Wharton in his Auctarium to the archbishop's work, which, it should be observed, was posthumous and unfinished, truly determined the respective characters and dates of the two versions; rightly giving the earlier to Wycliffe, and the later to the author of the General Prologue, whom however he erroneously conjectured to be John Trevisa[k]. Dr. Waterland, who greatly assisted Lewis in obtaining information for his History of the English translations of the Bible, was at first inclined to think that both versions were the work of Wycliffe[l], but afterwards concluded that the later version and the General Prologue were by John Purvey[m]. Unfortunately having but little leisure for the investigation, he was induced by a comparison of the style and language employed in the versions, to reject the criteria of Wharton, and to take for the earlier of the two that which was in fact the later[n]. Lewis adopted the opinions of Dr. Waterland, and interweaving in his narrative the information supplied to him much as it came to his hands, has compiled an account which is not only confused but sometimes inconsistent with itself. Mr. Baber when he reprinted Lewis's edition of the New Testament, which is not the version of Wycliffe but of the later translator, repeated this mistake[o]. He appears to have been misled by passages of Scripture in Wycliffe's Homilies, which, he imagined, generally agreed with the later version. The truth is, that in these homilies Wycliffe translated from the Latin before him at the time, with

[g] Dyalogues, ed. 1530, foll. cviii. cxi. cxiv.[b] They are described as Bibles fair and old, written in English, which had been known and seen by the bishop of the diocese. Such must have been copies of one or both of the Wycliffite translations: of these we know that at the reformation manuscripts were in the hands of prelates of the church, and other persons of distinction. One (now Lambeth 25), belonged to bp. Bonner, and a second (now Magd. Coll. Cambr. Pepys 2073), to Will. Weston, prior of St. John's Clerkenwell. If any other translation of the whole Bible had been in existence, some traces of it would undoubtedly have remained in modern times. The Constitution of abp. Arundel in 1408, upon which sir T. More is commenting in the above cited passage, appears to refer to two translations and to two only, one of them composed lately in the time of John Wycliffe and the other since his death. Nor, in case of a previous translation, would the Wycliffites have failed to cite the fact in justification of their own proceeding. But their writings clearly imply that they knew of none such, and regarded their own as the first version of the whole Bible. It is true that a curious tract, which must have been written between 1399 and 1414, (see hereafter, p. xxxiii.) mentions a Bible possessed by one Wering of London, which had been seen by many, and seemed two hundred years old. If any dependance can be placed on the presumed age, this must have been some Anglo-Saxon version, perhaps Ælfric's Heptateuch.

[h] *Treatise of the Corruption of Scripture*; table of authors, p. 30. See also the treatise itself, p. 74. 4[to]. Lond. 1612.

[i] *De scripturis et sacris vernaculis*, p. 155.

[k] *Auctarium Historiæ Dogmaticæ J. Usserii*, p. 424 seqq. Anth. Harmer's [Hen. Wharton's] *Specimen of Errors in History of Reformation*, 12[o]. Lond. 1693, p. 16.

[l] Waterland's *Works*, ed. 1823, vol. x. p. 275.

[m] Ibid. p. 362.

[n] Ibid. pp. 355, 356, 360.

[o] In the Historical account of the Saxon and English versions of the Scriptures, prefixed to his edition of the New Testament, p. lv.

no attempt at great exactness, and the passages which can be selected from them differ no less, or perhaps more, from the later, than from the earlier text[p].

The earlier version clearly pointed out by the testimony of the General Prologue.

34. A very cursory examination of the two texts now published will be sufficient to convince any one, who is qualified to form a judgment, that the version printed by Lewis is the later of the two. The other text is found in those Mss. which are the earlier in point of date. These are comparatively rare, as, when superseded by a later translation, they would naturally become. In one or two Mss. which contain partly one text, and partly the other, the early text occupies the first place[q]. The language is rather the more antiquated, and the style more involved and difficult, whilst the variations of the second text are such as would arise from the alterations of a revising hand. But it is the General Prologue which is decisive of the question. The author who speaks of the Bible *of late translated*, as requiring correction[r], in giving the rules which he adopted in order to make the required improvement, lays them down with sufficient precision to identify the corrected version without any chance of mistake.

1. *As to the general method taken in the later version.*

35. The method, he tells us, which he took was this[s]. He first, with the assistance of several fellow labourers, corrected the Latin text by comparison of old Bibles, doctors and glosses[t]. Secondly, he studied the text thus corrected with the gloss and other authorities, particularly Lyra on the Old Testament[u]. He then made special reference to the works of grammarians and theologians, for the meaning of difficult words and passages. And lastly, he translated, not literally, but according to the sense and meaning as clearly as he could[v]; taking care to have many persons of ability present at the correction of the translation.

2. *As to the translation of particular phrases.*

36. This last process of avoiding too literal a translation, and rendering the English as plain or plainer than the Latin, is exemplified in several particulars. First, the author of the prologue proceeds to say, an ablative absolute may be resolved into the verb with a particle prefixed, such as, *the while*, *for*, *if*, *when*, *after*, or *and*[w]. Secondly, a participle of the present or preterite tense may be resolved into the same tense and a copulative conjunction[x]. Thirdly, the relative may be resolved into its antecedent with a copulative[y]. Fourthly, a word, though only once set in the original,

[p] See passage quoted from Mt. ii. in note [f]. at p. xix.

[q] As Lambeth Ms. No. 25, and Brit. Mus. Addl. 11,858.

[r] See vol. i. p. 58.

[s] Ibid. p. 57.

[t] The following are a few among very numerous emendations of the Latin text made in the second version:—Gen. i. 2. 1 *vers.* Dei, 2 *vers.* Domini; ix. 12. 1 *v.* hoc, 2 *v.* hoc est; x. 31. 1 *v.* isti, 2 *v.* isti sunt; xii. 20. 1 *v.* viris duobus, 2 *v.* viris; xvi. 1 *v.* genuerat sibi, 2 *v.* genuerat; xxx. 33. 1 *v.* argues, 2 *v.* arguent; xxxvi. 24. 1 *v.* asinus, 2 *v.* asinos; xl. 1. 1 *v.* itaque, 2 *v.* ita. Exod. ix. 19. 1 *v.* aquis, 2 *v.* agris. Num. xi. 31. 1 *v.* arreptas, 2 *v.* arreptans. Deut. xxxii. 1. 1 *v.* loquor, 2 *v.* loquar; xxxii. 11. 1 *v.* eum, 2 *v.* eos; xxxiii. 23. 1 *v.* mane, 2 *v.* mare; xxxiii. 26. 1 *v.* rectissimus, 2 *v.* rectissimi. Job xiii. 9. 1 *v.* nostris, 2 *v.* vestris. Mt. iv. 16. 1 *v.* sedebat, 2 *v.* ambulabat; iv. 18. 1 *v.* rete, 2 *v.* retia; x. 28. 1 *v.* et animam, 2 *v.* animam; xi. 13. 1 *v.* Johannem baptistam, 2 *v.* Johannem; xiii. 11. 1 *v.* mysterium, 2 *v.* mysteria; xiii. 17. 1 *v.* Amen quippe, 2 *v.* Amen. Mk. v. 11. 1 *v.* grex, 2 *v.* grex magnus. 1 *v.* pascens in agris, 2 *v.* pascens; x. 41. 1 *v.* indignati sunt, 2 *v.* coeperunt indignari; xi. 6. 1 *v.* eos, 2 *v.* eis. 1 Cor. iii. 13. 1 *v.* dies, 2 *v.* dies enim. II Cor. i. 6. 1 *v.* exhortatione, 2 *v.* tribulatione. Gal. iv. 6. 1 *v.* spiritum filii sui, 2 *v.* spiritum suum. Col. i. 12. 1 *v.* Deo patri, 2 *v.* Deo et patri. Hebr. iii. 6. 1 *v.* fidem firmam, 2 *v.* finem firmam; iv. 1. 1 *v.* fidei, 2 *v.* spei. It will be observed, that the reading adopted in the second version is not always that of the greatest authority.

[u] In the earlier version of the Old Testament Lyra is never quoted; but perpetually in the glosses of the later version.

[v] Examples may be found in every page, as, Gen. iii. 1 .1 *v.* lifers, 2 *v.* lyuynge beestis; iii. 7. 1 *v.* hemsilf to be nakid, 2 *v.* that thei weren nakid; iii. 14. 1 *v.* soul-hauers, 2 *v.* lynynge thingis; vii. 14. 1 *v.* iumentis, 2 *v.* werk-beestis; ix. 15. 1 *v.* to al flesh to be don awei, 2 *v.* to do awei al fleish.

[w] The instance he gives, vol. i. p. 57, is from Lk. xxi. 26, *and men shulen wexe drie for drede*. Lat. *arescentibus hominibus præ timore*. This in the first version is rendered, *men waxinge drye for drede*; and in the second, *for men schulen wexe drye for drede*. Other examples may be found at Gen. viii. 10. xiii. 10. xiv. 15, and *passim*.

[x] The example is *seiynge*, Lat. *dicens*; which may be rendered, *and seith*, or *that seith*. See Gen. ii. 16. Mt. i. 20, 24, and numberless other places.

[y] As *qui currit* may be translated *and he renneth*. See Gen. iii. 6. *qui comedit*, 1 *v.* the which ete, 2 *v.* and he eet; xxvii. 25. *quos cum oblatos comedisset*, 1 *v.* The which offryd wban he hadde eet, 2 *v.* And whanne Isaac hadde ete these metis brou3t; Mt. xiii. 11. *qui respondens ait*, 1 *v.* The whiche answerynge seith, 2 *v.* And he answeride and seide.

may be repeated in the translation as often as the sense allows and perspicuity may require[z]. Fifthly, the word *autem*, or *vero*, may stand for *forsothe*, or *but*, or even *and*[a]. Sixthly, when literal translation is impossible, by reason of the different position of the words in Latin and English, the relative and antecedent may be interchanged, and the order otherwise required by the English idiom adopted[b]. Lastly, he notices the difficulty of translating equivocal words, and instances after Jerome, the word *ex*, as signifying sometimes *of*, sometimes *by*, and the word *enim*, as sometimes standing for *forsothe*, and also for *cause thus*, *forwhi*[c]; and likewise instances the word *secundum*, as being commonly rendered *after*, but signifying *by* or *up*[d]. All these particulars very exactly agree with the version, of which the New Testament was printed by Lewis and by Baber as Wycliffe's, and leave no doubt that that version is the one which the author of the General Prologue claims as his own[e].

37. The date of the later version is determined by that of the General Prologue. This last Lewis places, though not without some doubt and reserve, soon after 1395[f]. He is induced to come to this conclusion, in consequence of the references which the prologue makes to several passing or recent events. These events are, as Lewis interprets them, 1. The revival in 1387 of an old statute at Oxford, requiring that every one taking a degree in divinity, should first have passed through arts; 2. The contests there between the northern and southern scholars in 1388 and 1389; and, 3. The conclusions said to have been exhibited by the Lollards to the Parliament of 1395.

Date of the Prologue fixed by Lewis after 1395.

38. Mr. Baber adopts the same date, and finds in support of it another argument in the mention which the prologue makes of *Parisience*[g]. Understanding by this name Jean Charlier of Gerson, born in 1363, he conceives that his authority could not have been alleged during Wycliffe's lifetime, nor for some years after his death[h]. But not to urge that Gerson could scarcely have been cited under the name of *Parisiensis*, even so early as 1395 or 1396, it is almost certain that the person meant in the General Prologue is William of Auvergne, bishop of Paris from 1228 to 1240, whose writings are frequently quoted by the Wycliffites[i].

Mr. Baber's argument for the same date untenable.

[z] Examples of this are, Gen. xxiv. 10. *bonis ejus*, 1 *v.* the goodis of hym, 2 *v.* the goodis of his lord; Lev. xiii. 3. *arbitrium ejus*, 1 *v.* dom of hym, 2 *v.* doom of the preest; Jer. li. 37. *in tumulos*, *habitatio*, 1 *v.* mynde hepis, the dwelling, 2 *v.* biriels, it schal be the dwellyng; 1 Macc. xi. 53. *et vexabat*, 1 *v.* and traueilide, 2 *v.* and Demetrie trauelide; Rom. xi. 16. *et massa*, 1 *v.* the hool gobet, 2 *v.* the hool gobet is hooli.

[a] *Autem* is in the 1 v. translated *forsothe*, in the 2 v. *but*, at Lev. iv. 43; Is. xiv. 19; Rom. vi. 17; 1 Cor. xi. 3, 5. In the 1 v. *forsothe*, or *sothely*, and in the 2 v. *and*, at Mt. iv. 22; v. 1; viii. 5, 21, 22, etc. In the Old Testament *autem* and *vero* are almost always translated in the 1 v. *forsothe*, or *sothely;* and very frequently so in the 2 v.; at other times in the 2 v. *but*. In the New Testament they are generally rendered in the 1 v. by *forsothe*, or *sothely*, in the 2 v. always *but*, or *and*, or they are not rendered at all.

[b] The example given is from 1 Kings ii. 10, *The aduersaries of the Lord shulen drede him*, instead of, *The Lord hise aduersaries shulen drede*. Lat. *Dominum formidabunt adversarii ejus*. In 1 v. this is rendered, *The Lord shulen dredc the aduersaries of him;* in 2 v. *Aduersaries of the Lord schulen drede him*. See Gen. iii. 8. *abscondit se Adam, et uxor ejus*, 1 v. *Adam hid him, and his wijf*, 2 v. *Adam and his wijf hidden hem*, etc.

[c] See Gen. iii. 5. 1 v. *forsothe*, 2 v. *forwhi*.

[d] *Secundum* is at Gen. i. 24. in 1 v. *aftir*, in 2 v. *by*.

[e] This General Prologue appears to have been printed three times; 1. in 1536, by John Gough, under the title of *The dore of holy Scripture;* 2. in 1540, by the same printer, and under the same title. In the preface of the printer the following passage occurs, "This originall, wherout as I have penned thys lytell codicill, is a very auntyent thynge, and, as my simple judgement can esteme it, to be wryten more then two hondred yeares past, very hard and difficile for any man to read now lyuynge, and to make therof ful sentence; the which auncient old wrytinge is the prologue of the fyrste translatoure of the byble out of Latyn into Englyshe." 3. in 1550, by Robert Crowley, with the title, *The pathway to perfect knowledge*. Crowley printed from a Ms. then in the king's chamber, which is now preserved in the Univ. Libr. Cambr. Mm. 2. 15. See Ames Typ. Antiq. ed. Herbert, vol. i. pp. 492, seqq.

[f] *History of the English Translations of the Bible*, ed. Lond. 1818, p. 36.

[g] See Gen. Prol. vol. i. p. 32.

[h] Memoirs of the life of Wycliffe, prefixed to Mr. Baber's edition of the New Testament, p. lii. Mr. Baber was misled by the printed copy of the prologue, ed. 1550, in which the name of Gerson is introduced by the editor. A like mistake is made in the earlier editions of Thomas Walden's *Doctrinale*. So also Dr. Vaughan is betrayed into the same error, in speaking of the *Ecclesiæ Regimen*. *Life of W.* vol. ii. p. 396.

[i] He is twice quoted under the name *Parisience*, in the *Ecclesiæ Regimen*, Ms. Cott. Titus D. 1. fol. 62^b,

Mr. Lewis's arguments not convincing.

39. As to the first of the arguments alleged by Lewis, it may be remarked, that the impediment to students for a degree in divinity is spoken of in the prologue as a measure newly attempted, and not yet established in practice[k]. Such language could scarcely have been used after 1395, of a regulation revived in 1387[l], even if it had been enforced during the interval. But there is no proof, that the attempts to put the statute in force were made before the commencement of 1388, and the continuance of them was strictly prohibited by the King's letters of the 17th March, and again, by those of the 1st of August of that year[m]. The expression, *sleeinge of quyke men*, upon which Lewis builds his second argument, may indeed, and probably does, refer to the fray which took place at the end of April 1388, when several students were killed[n]; but even in this case, the passage is far from proving so late a date as Lewis desires. The remaining argument, drawn from the allusion to *the last parliament*, and its cognizance of depravities prevalent in the University, seems to have greater weight. But the terms used imply specific charges or proceedings, rather than such a general allegation of the evils arising from vows of chastity as the third of the Lollard conclusions exhibits[o]. Imputations of this nature were, no doubt, frequent among those opposed to the celibacy of the clergy, and might very probably have been brought under the notice of parliament previously to 1395[p].

1388 a more probable date than 1396.

40. After careful consideration of the passages cited in favour of the date of 1396, it is impossible to affirm that they are sufficient to establish it; on the contrary, they rather concur in pointing out the summer of 1388 as the time when the prologue was composed. This view is confirmed by other circumstances. In August, 1387, a mandate was issued by the bishop of Worcester, prohibiting Nicholas Hereford, John Ashton, or Aston, John Purvey, John Parker, and Robert Swynderby from preaching in his diocese; and mentioning them as leagued together in a certain college unlicensed and disallowed by law[q]. Purvey is said to have preached at Bristol in that diocese[r]; and from the prologue it is evident[s] that the version of the Old Testament was prepared at a distance from the University, at some place where it was not easy to obtain the use of many books, and also that several persons assisted in its correction[t].

Reasons of Dr. Waterland for

41. It was the prominence of Purvey[u] as the leader of the Lollard party after the

and fol. 68[b], and no less than four times in the piece printed by Dr. Todd, under the title of *Wicliffe's Apology*, 4°. Lond. 1842. pp. 53, 57, 73 and 74.

[k] Prologue, vol. i. pp. 51, 52.

[l] See Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* vol. i. p. 517.

[m] Rott. Claus. 11 Ric. II. m. 15, and 12 Ric. II. m. 45.

[n] Knighton, col. 2705.

[o] These conclusions are printed by Lewis, *Life of Wiclif*, ed. 1820. p. 337.

[p] See Walsingham, p. 327. ed. 1602. Foxe, vol. i. p. 466. col. 2.

[q] "in collegio illicito et a jure reprobato nomine seu ritu Lollardorum confœderati." *Mandatum Ep. Wigorn.* apud Wilkins, Concil. t. iii. p. 202.

[r] Knighton, col. 2660.

[s] General Prologue, pp. 52, 57.

[t] See also the commissions to seize the writings of Wycliffe and Hereford, dat. 30 Mar. (1388) Rot. pat. 11 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 20; and 16 Apr. (1388) Rot. pat. 11 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 22; and of Wycliffe, Hereford and Aston, 23 May (1388) Rot. pat. 11 Ric II. p. 2. m. 26; and the commissions to seize their writings, and those likewise of Purvey, dat. 29 May (1388) Rot. pat. 11 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 10; 18 Jan. (1389) Rot. pat. 12 Ric. II. p. 1. m. 3; and 16 Dec. (1389) Rot. pat. 13 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 21.—Dr. Waterland inclined to 1388 or 1389, as the date of the prologue. *Works*, vol. x. pp. 361, 385.

[u] A John Pyrvey received letters dimissory from bishop Bokyngham on the 13 March 1377. He is designated in the register as of Lathebury, a village near Olney, in Buckinghamshire[1]. This might possibly be the same individual. Purvey lived with Wycliffe in his later years, and after his death preached at Bristol[2]. A mandate of the bishop, dat. Aug. 1387, forbids him to preach in that diocese[3], and his books are among those which the bishops of Worcester, Salisbury, and Hereford were authorised to seize, 29 May, 1388, and 18 Jan. and 16 Dec. 1389. In 1390 he is said to have written while in prison a comment on the Apocalypse, compiled from lectures delivered by Wycliffe[4]. Previously to 1396 he must have attained to some note as an author, since from a Ms. dated in that year Foxe drew Purvey's opinions collected by his opponent Richard Lavingham as heretical or erroneous[5]. In 1400 he made a recantation at St. Paul's Cross[6]. On the 11 Aug. 1401, he was admitted on the presentation of the archdeacon of Canterbury, to the vicarage of Westhithe in Kent[7], which he resigned on the 8 Oct. 1403[8]. He is said to have been a second time imprisoned under archbishop Chicheley in 1421[9]. His death

[1] See Bokyngham Memoranda, in reg. Lincoln. [2] Knighton, col. 2660. [3] Wilkins, tom. iii. p. 202. [4] See Bale, p. 541. This work was printed at Wittemberg in 1528, with a preface by Luther. Panzer *Annales*, vol. ix. p. 87. [5] Foxe, vol. i. p. 503. [6] The recantation is printed at length in Wilkins, t. iii. p. 260 seqq. [7] Reg. Arundel, fol. 278. [8] Ibid. fol. 290[b]. [9] Bale's Notes in *Fascic. Zizaniorum*. Ms. Bodl. e Mus. 86.—Foxe, vol. i. p. 500.

death of Wycliffe, which principally led Dr. Waterland to attribute to him the revised version of the Scriptures; but he was confirmed in his opinion by a volume in Trinity College, Dublin[v], which, containing the New Testament and also the General Prologue, bears the name of Purvey as its former possessor. This circumstance seemed to connect Purvey both with the General Prologue and with the translation in which this copy of the New Testament is written; being the same which Dr. Waterland had already[vv], upon other grounds, erroneously surmised to be Purvey's, and the later version, but which, as it has been already shewn, is undoubtedly the earlier.

supposing the author of the later version to be Purvey.

42. The present editors, upon carefully examining the volume in Trinity College Library, found that though the New Testament and the General Prologue had both belonged to Purvey, and had probably been in his time parts of the same volume, the two had no necessary connexion, and were originally distinct Mss.; they also observed, that while the books of the New Testament were in the earlier version, the prologues or arguments to these books, as well as certain parts supplied by a second scribe, were in the later; and they further discovered, that these prologues were in the handwriting of Purvey himself. These facts seem sufficient to point out the version which Purvey preferred, and with which, supposing the General Prologue to be of his composition, he identified himself.

The evidence afforded by the Ms. in Trinity Coll. Dublin.

43. That the General Prologue is by Purvey, is capable however of more certain demonstration. There is exstant a remarkable treatise[w], commonly designated, *Ecclesiæ Regimen*, or *Thirty-seven Articles against Corruptions in the Church*, written, as it seems, before 1395[x]. This treatise must have been compiled by the same author as the General Prologue. The style, language, arguments, manner of quotation, and authorities quoted in the two, have a resemblance so close, as not to admit of any doubt upon the point[y].

The General Prologue and the Ecclesiæ Regimen by the same author.

could not have taken place before 1427, as in that year Henry Beaufort was raised to the cardinalate, and on a memorial from the curate of Chedingfold to the cardinal, found in the Trinity coll. Dublin Ms. A. 1. 10. Purvey's writing occurs. Thomas Walden speaks of him as a follower of Wycliffe, *magnus authoritate, doctor eximius,* and quotes his book, *De compendiis scripturarum, paternarum doctrinarum et canonum;* and further states that he himself had a copy of it, taken from Purvey when he was put in prison, and that it comprised three chapters. *Doctrinale,* tom. i. coll. 619, 637. ed. Ven. 1757.

[v] Marked A. 1. 10, and described in the annexed list of Mss.

[vv] See Waterland's *Works,* vol. x. p. 361.

[w] Copies are found, in the Cotton Ms. Titus D. 1, and in the Bodl. Ms. No. 540 (2262), and again in the Trin. Coll. Dublin Ms. 208 (68).

[x] The twelve Conclusions presented to Parliament, about the 18th of Richard II. (if dependance can be placed on the date in the title, in the *Fasc. Zizanior.* Ms. Bodl. e Mus. 86.) and printed by Lewis, (*Life of W.* ed. 1820. p. 337,) appear to be drawn, at least in part, by the same hand with the *Ecclesiæ Regimen;* (See Conclusions, p. 337, last line, and Titus D. 1. foll. 24, and 42.) and if so, this last is no doubt the other book treating of the same matters more at large, and in the language of the people, to which reference is made at the end of the Conclusions. (See Conclusions, p. 343.)

[y] The following are examples:—

This proces of Paralypomynon.. schulde stire cristene kingis and lordis to.. make Goddis lawe to be Cristene kinges and temporal lordis shulden teche here meyne and sugetis the comaundementis of God.... knowe and kept of her puple..and thou3 kingis and lordis knewen neuere more of hooly Scripture than.. the storie of king Josaphat, the storie of king Ezechie, and the storie of king Josie, thei mi3te lerne sufficiently.. king Josaphat sente..to ech citee of his rewme..to teche opinly Goddis lawe to the puple.—Josie prechide opinly Goddis lawe in the temple to al the puple. *Gen. Prologue,* pp. 29, 30.

Thus, manie feithful kinges, as Dauith, Josaphat, Ezechie and Josie, prechiden excellentli Goddis lawe generali bi here owne mouth to here puple, and bi pistlis sente bi here messangeris to al the rewme, as it is opin bi the proces of bokis of Kingis and of Paralipomenon. *Titus,* D. i. foll. 17b. 18.

Now it is a comune protection against persecuscioun of prelatis and of some lordis, if a man is customable to swere nedeles and fals, and unavised, bi the boonys, nailes, and sidis, and other membris of Crist. *Gen. Prol.* p. 33.

A! 3e cristene lordis, hou dore 3e suffre 3oure seruauntis to blasfeme God in 3oure presence bi dispitous sweringe, herte, boonis, and nailis, and othere membris of Crist, sith 3e doren not suffre hem to dispise 3oure ertheli king in 3oure heringe? *Titus,* D. 1. fol. 18b.

..in so myche that ech lord and greet prelat comynly makith to him an ydole of sum seint, whom he worschipith more than God. *Ibid.*

..sith comounli ech bisshop and hi3 prelat swerith by the patroun either special seynt of his chirche, and holdith that oth more solempne and stidefast, than if he swerith bi God almy3ti. *Titus,* D. 1. fol. 21b.

But for Goddis loue, 3e symple men, be war of pride and veyn iangling, and chyding in wordis a3ens proude clerkis of scole and veyn religious. *Gen. Prol.* p. 49.

If ony man ful of stryf other of chidinge in wordis, seith.. Symple cristene men nylen stryuen in wordis, bi the techinge of Poul. *Titus,* D. 1. fol. 18b.

Purvey the author of the Ecclesiæ Regimen.

44. Now the *Ecclesiæ Regimen*, in various passages, very nearly coincides as well with the confession made by Purvey at his recantation in 1400[z], as with the articles

See, ȝe lordis and prelatis that maken unable curatis for fleschly affeccioun and ȝiftis... what tresoun ȝe doon to God, and what harm to Cristis church and ȝoure auaunseeis. *Gen. Prol.* p. 32.

..in lesing a part of mannis blood, wherbi a child myte be fourmed. *Gen. Prol.* p. 51.

This symonie, with portenauncis thereof, is myche worse and more abomynable than bodily——. *Ibid.*

And as Parisience seith, whanne. *Gen. Prol.* p. 32.

Grostede seith this pleynly, and preueth it opinly before the pope and al his clergie. *Ibid.*

Grostede seith in his sermoun, *Premonitus a venerabili patre*... also in his sermoun, *Dominus noster Jhesus Cristus*. *Ibid.*

Seint Gregory seith in 1°. part of Pastoralis ij°. c°. *Ibid.*

Prelatis, other seculer lordis, that ordeynen vnable curatis, and most for fleshli affeccioun, othir for temporal lucre, ben euel enemyes of holi chirche, and traitouris of Jhesu Crist, and of al cristen puple. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 72.

..lesen euele mannis seed, bi which thei myȝten mynistre mateer of a childis bodi. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 3.

..ben worse as withouten comparison than bodili—. *Ibid.*

As Parisience, in his treetis of symonie, and the lawe witnessen. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 3[b].

The worshipeful clerk Grosted, bisshop of Lincolne, preuith opinli al this sentence in his sermoun, *Dominus noster Jhesus Cristus*, and in his sermoun, *Natis et educatis*, and in his sermoun, *Premonitus a venerabili patre*. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 3.

Seynt Gregory seith in the ij. book of Pastoralis the v. c°. *Ibid.*

[z] The passages ensuing may probably be considered a sufficient proof:—

.. in sacramento altaris post sui consecrationem nec est nec esse potest accidens aliquod sine subjecto, sed ibi remanet veraciter eadem substantia, et verus panis visibilis et corruptibilis (*incorruptibilis* Ms.), et idem vinum similiter, quæ ante consecrationem ponebantur in altari. *Confession of Purvey, Old R. Ms.* 8 F. 12. fol. 17.

Forwhi holi writ affermith not in ony place that this worshipeful sacrament is an accident without suget, neither kindeli reesoun techith this, neither experience, neithir mannis wit, neither holi doctouris of the chirche bi a thousand ȝeer and more tauȝten this. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 24.

Also greete doctouris of scole affermen generali, that mannis vndirstondinge mai not comprehende an accident withouten suget. *Ibid.*

The sacrament of the auteer.. is breed which we breken. *Ibid.* fol. 22.

Vocalis confessio sive privata penitentia est quædam auriculatio destruens evangelii libertatem, et noviter introducta per papam et clerum. *Confession of Purvey.*

Jerom.. Ambrose.. Crisostom.. and Decrees.. witnessen opinli.. that verri confessioun made to God suffisith to saluacioun; and sith this confessioun suffiside in the tyme of Crist and hise apostlis, seie worldli preestis, if thei kunne, whi this suffisith not now as wel as thanne. Whethir a synnere or Antecrist mai distrie that God hath ordeinid, and lette the werkis of the Trinite, or worldli preestis wolen dampne now alle these grete seyntis, as eretikis; for Innocent the thridde hath maad vnreesonable statute of confessioun, for pride and wynnynge of prestis. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 11[b].

Quicunque receperit officium sacerdotis, etiam si curam non habuerit animarum sibi per morem ecclesiæ delegatum, nedum potest, immo debet, evangelium populo Dei libere prædicare. *Confession of Purvey.*

Symple prestis of the chirche that han no beneficis bi doom of the chirche now, owen to be apaied.. and in ȝeuinge tent to werk of the gospel. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 52.

So it is ouir greet foli, whanne oure cristene britheren liggen in the depe dich of orrible synne, for brekinge of Goddis heestis and in poynt of drenchinge into helle, to suffre him ligge stille therinne, and renne to a worldli bisshop, enemy of Cristis lawe and of cristene soulis, to axe him licence to saue here soulis bi Goddis word. But it is most woodnesse to prestis, to preche not Goddis word, sith Crist and his seyntis and comoun lawe byndith hem therto, for a worldli bisshop forbedith it.—Therfore ech prest do truli his office enioynid of God, and with charitable entent, thouȝ a worldli bisshop grucche aȝens him, and thouȝ deth of bodi sue therfore. *Ibid.* fol. 53[b].

Omnis vero presbiter sanctus vel sacerdos Dei veraciter est episcopus et prælatus atque curatus fidelium. *Confession of Purvey.*

Sumtyme ago the same was prest which and bisshop, that is, prest and bisshop was al oon..therfore as prestis witen, that bi the custum of the chirche thei ben suget to him that is here souereyn, so knowe hisshopis, that more bi custum than bi the truthe of Goddis ordenaunce, thei ben grettere than prestis. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 80[b].

Jerom preuith opinli..that the same ben bisshopis that ben prestis. *Ibid.* fol. 81.

Quod prælati quidam, sicut clerici, male vivunt contra doctrinam et exemplum Christi et apostolorum ipsius, ideo ipsi qui sic vivunt, non habent claves regni cœlorum, sed claves inferni, nec aliquis christianus plus appreciare debet eorum censuras quam sibilum serpentinum; immo si papa forsitan interdiceret nostrum regnum, non posset nobis nocere, sed magis prodesse. *Confession of Purvey.*

Prelatis or curatis that lyuen euele in the siȝt of the puple, techen errour in dede aȝens cristene feith.. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 26[b].

Prelatis or curatis that prechen not duli the gospel, but ȝeuen opinli ensaumple of perdicioun to the puple, ben Antecristis and eretikis, and Satanas transfigurid into aungel of liȝt. *Ibid.* fol. 3.

If the bisshop of Rome, or ony othir Antecrist, make a decretal, other constitucioun, contrarie to this part in endullynge the regalie and power of seculer lordis foundid in holi Scripture, holi doctouris and quik reesoun, alle cristene men, and souereynli alle feithful lige men to oure king, owen to despise it, as venym disturblinge holi chirche. *Ibid.* fol. 15[b]; *see also* fol. 43.

Innocentius papa tertius, et sexcenti episcopi, cum aliis mille prælatis et toto residuo cleri, qui cum eodem papa determinaverunt concorditer in concilio Lugdun. quod in sacramento altaris..accidens eorundem panis et vini remanent ibidem, sine aliquo subjecto proprio eorundem..omnes illi fuerunt in hoc stulti et fatui, heretici et blasphemi, ac seductores populi Christiani; quare non est credendum determinationibus eorundem..nisi fundentur in sacra scriptura expresse vel ratione cui non poterit obviari. *Confession of Purvey.*

Cristene men ben not holden for to bileue that ech determinacioun of the chirche of Rome is trewe on ech side. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 39.

A! how suspect semeth the determinacioun of Innocent the thridde with the multitude of fleschli prelatis, othir of religioun, the possessioneris of beggeris en-

collected out of his writings by his opponent Lavenham, and printed by Foxe[a]. A full and accurate comparison of these documents on the one hand, and the *Ecclesiæ Regimen* on the other, cannot fail to produce complete conviction[b], that Purvey was the

ducyng him herto, that the sacrament of the auteer is an accident withouten suget .. bi what presumpcioun bryngith in this synful man this nouelrie, not foundid opinli in the lawe of God, neither in resoun? *Ibid.* fol. 41b.

[a] The following are instances:—

Such as be true Christians receive none such as priests, uuless .. neither doe they beleeue that thei make the sacrament of the altar, when it pleaseth them .. And therfore such as be symple men will worship that sacrament in this doubtfulness with a silent condition, that is, if it be made by God's authority, and to haue their devotion to the body of Christ in heaven. *Foxe*, vol. i. p. 501. col. 2.

Therfore if oni man haue doute of conscience, that this euil man makith not the sacrament .. lat him worshipe the sacrament with a stille condition, and in as moche as it were duli maad, and lat him reste bi verri feith in the veri bodi of Crist that.. now is glorified in heuenis. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 67.

Innocentius the third .. after the letting loose of Satan invented .. that the sacrament of the altar is an accident without a substance .. is very and substantial bread and no fals nor fained bread. *Foxe*, vol. i. p. 501. col. 2.

.. so this sacrament is verri breed, not feynid neither fals .. Thanne if Innocent the thridde .. aftir the vnbyndynge of Satanas, affermen that this worshipeful sacrament is an accident without suget. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 23b.

That chapter *Omnis utriusque sexus*, by which a certaine new found auricular confession was ordained is full of hypocrisie, heresie, couetousness, pride and blasphemy, he saith and reproueth the same chapter *verbatim*, .. whereby the priests do oppresse the simple laymen, .. compelling them to confesse themselves to blinde and ignorant preests, .. having such in contempt as are learned and wise. *Foxe*, vol. i. col. 500.

.. and in the decretal *Omnis utriusque sexus de penitenciis et remissionibus*, he maketh a perlous statute a3en the olde decre put on Austyn, and a3ens kyndeli resoun and profyt of cristene soulis.. and if for the blyndnesse of the preest, or for othir vnahlete, he that is repentaunt wole go to another preest kunnynge in this gostli office, he shal not do this withouten licence axid. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 42b.

All christian kings and lords ought to exclaime against the pope and those that be his fautors, and banisch them out of their londs, till such time as they will obey God and his gospell, kings and other ministers of God's justice. *Foxe*, vol. i. p. 502. col. 2.

.. the king and seculer lordis han power and autorite to punshe what euere persoone trespassinge opinli in here londis, thou3 he be bisshop or erchebisshop, 3ea and the bisshop of Rome. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 15.

If ony suche constitucions be founde, kinges and seculer lordis shulden make tho to be don awei, and prisone other exile the auctouris and fautouris of tho. *Ibid.* fol. 16.

[b] It should be observed, that the passages from Scripture recited in the *Ecclesiæ Regimen*, for the most part agree very closely with the later version, indeed so closely, that they must have been taken from it, though not with scrupulous accuracy. Compare, for instance:—

Exod. xviii. 21. Purveie thou of al the puple my3ti men and dredinge God, in whiche is truthe, and haten auarice; and ordeyne thou of hem tribunis, that is, souereyns of a thousand, and centurions, that is, souereyns of an hundrid, and souereyns of fifti, and souereyns of ten, that shulen deme the puple in ech tyme. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 57b.

Numb. xi. 16, 17. The Lord seide to Moises, Gadere thou to me lxx. men of the eldere men of Israel, whiche thou knowist that thei ben the olde men and maistris of the puple; and thou shalt lede hem to the dore of the tabernacle, and thou shalt make hem to stonde there with thee, that I come doun and speke with thee, and that I take awei of thi spiryt and 3eue to hem, and that thei susteyne with thee the birthene of the puple, and not thou aloone be greuid. *Ibid.*

Deut. i. 12, 13, 15—17. Moises seide to the puple, I aloone mai not susteine 3oure bisinessis and wei3te and stryuis; 3eue 3e of 3ou wise men and prudent, whos conuersacioun is preuid in 3oure linagis, that I sette hem princis to 3ou .. And I took of 3oure linagis wise men and noble, and I ordeinide hem princis and tribunis and centuriens and quinquagenaries and deenis, that shulden teche 3ou alle thingis. And I comaundide to hem and seide, Here 3e hem, and deme 3e that that is iust, whethir he be a citeseyn, othir a pilgrym no difference of persoone shal be; 3e shulen here to a litil man as a greet man, neither 3e shulen take the persoone of ooni man, for it is the doom of God. *Ibid.* fol. 58.

Ps. ii. 10, 11. And now, kinges, vndirstonde 3e; be 3e lernid that demen the erthe. Serue 3e to the Lord in drede, and make 3e ful out ioie to him with tremblinge. *Ibid.* fol. 15.

Is. i. 15. Whanne 3e shulen holde forth 3oure hondis, I shal turne awei myne eeris fro 3ou; and whanne 3e shulen multiplie preieris, I shal not here; for whi 3oure hondis ben ful of blood, *that is, 3oure werkis ben ful of synnis. Ibid.* fol. 10.

Mt. xviii. 4. Who euere mekith himsilf as this litil child, he is the grettere in the rewme of heuenis. *Ibid.* fol. 80.

Mk. xvi. 15. Go 3e into al the world, and preche 3e the gospel to eueri creature. *Ibid.* fol. 2b.

1 Pet. ii. 11. Derwortheste britheren, I biseke 3ou as comelinges and pilgrimis, that 3e absteine 3ou fro fleshli desiris that fi3ten a3ens the soule, and haue 3e 3oure good conuersacioun among hethene men, that in that that thei bacbiten of 3ou, as of euil doeris, thei biholde 3ou of gode werkis, and glorifie God in the dai of visitacioun. *Ibid.* fol. 57.

Lastly, the author of the *Ecclesiæ Regimen* thus quotes:—"And God seith in the xviij. c°. and xxxiij. c°. of Ezechiel, bi *oon translacioun*, 'In what euere hour a synnere is inwardli soori, he shal be saaf.' And the same sentence is in *oure translacioun*, in the xxxiij. c°. (v. 12), that hath thus, 'The wickidnesse of a wicked man shal not anoie him, in what euere dai he shal be conuertid fro his wickednesse;' and in the xviij. c°. (v. 21.) thus, 'If a wickid man doth penaunce for alle his synnis whiche he wrou3te, and kepith alle myne heestis, and doth doom and ri3tfulnesse, he shal lyue by lif, and shal not die. I shal not haue mynde of alle the wickidnessis of him, whiche he wrou3te.'" *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 10b. These passages, as quoted from *oure translacioun*, agree closely with the later version; but the passage first quoted does not agree at all with the earlier version. Mr. Lewis supposes two translations *into English* to be meant, and understands by *oure*

author of that treatise. And it may therefore be regarded as undeniable, that Purvey was also the author of the General Prologue, and consequently of the later version of the Bible, to which it belongs.

By whom Purvey was assisted, not certain.

45. It is impossible now to ascertain to whom Purvey alludes[c], as aiding him in the preparation of this version. William Thorpe, in the narrative of his examination before archbishop Arundel in 1407[d], mentions John Ashton, Philip Repingdon, Nicholas Hereford, Dan Jeffrey Pickeringe, and John Purvey, with many others which were holden right wise men and prudent, as those who were diligent in teaching and writing the doctrine of Wycliffe. Repingdon seems to have deserted the Lollard party at an early period; the others mentioned, and perhaps Thorpe himself, may possibly have contributed some assistance to the completion of the design. But, if the suggestion which has been already made regarding the date and place of the version be well founded, it becomes highly probable that Purvey's principal associates were the persons specified in the bishop of Worcester's mandate, namely, Hereford, Ashton[e], Parker and Swynderby[f].

The Old Testament put forth first.

46. The General Prologue was evidently designed as a preface to the Old Testament only, and not to the New. Of this last it makes no mention, except in a single sentence of the first chapter. It is also worthy of remark, that the prologue was written before the author had completed his intended gloss on the minor prophets[g]; and it bears other marks of having been finished in haste[h]. It may, perhaps, be no unreasonable conjecture, that the Old Testament was put forth by itself, and before the New was revised; which last required less alteration in order to make it conform with the views of the author of the prologue. He might have intended to prefix a similar prologue to the New Testament, and have been prevented by the opposition and persecution he had to encounter, from carrying his intention into effect, as he appears to have been in his purpose of glossing the minor prophets. The enlarged prologues to the several books of the New Testament, presently to be noticed[i], strengthen this supposition.

Character of the later version.

47. The version put forth by Purvey, whether made for the Old and New Testaments at the same or at different times, followed in all essential points the same general plan. It is every where founded upon the previous translation, and, in the later books of the Old Testament which were not rendered by Hereford, and in those of the New, it is often little more than a mere revision of the former text, presenting but few substantial differences of interpretation. The principles upon which Purvey proceeded have been already specified, so far as they are given by himself. They were designed to render the version more correct[j], intelligible and popular; and it

translacioun that usually but erroneously ascribed to Wycliffe. *Hist. of Translations of the Bible*, ed. 1818. p. 39.

[c] Gen. Prol. p. 57.

[d] Printed in Foxe, vol. i. p. 485.

[e] See particulars of him in Lewis's *Life of Wiclife*, p. 262.

[f] He is called in the mandate of the bishop of Worcester *Robert;* but it seems probable that this is a mistake, and that he is the same person as William Swynderby, of whom an account is given in Lewis, p. 271. See also Pat. 15, Ric. II. p. 2. m. 20.

[g] See Gen. Prol. p. 41.

[h] It ends abruptly. Chapters xii.—xv. are unskilfully connected with what precedes. And the prologue to the prophetical books set at the beginning of Isaiah, should rather have formed part of the General Prologue, particularly as a large part of it is repeated in the beginning of chap. xii.

[i] See p. xxx.

[j] The following are a few among many instances, in which the translator has amended the interpretation, where it was, or was supposed to be, defective or erroneous:—Gen. ix. 13. 1 *v.* the signe of couenaunt of pees shal be, 2 *v.* and it shal be a signe of boond of pees. Exod. xxix. 2. 1 *v.* puyr whete meele, 2 *v.* whete flour. Deut. xxxii. 2. 1 *v.* cornes, 2 *v.* gras. Deut. xxxiii. 7. 1 *v.* fiȝt for it and helper of it he shal be, 2 *v.* fiȝte for hym, and the helpere of hym shal be. Josh. v. 15. 1 *v.* felie redi, 2 *v.* felde lowe. Josh. vi. 25. 1 *v.* curside, 2 *v.* preiede hertli. Job x. 1. 1 *v.* me, 2 *v.* my soule. Ibid. 1 *v.* to my soule, 2 *v.* of my soule. Job xi. 12. 1 *v.* asse, 2 *v.* wilde asse. Job xiv. 12. 1 *v.* to the time that he be totreden, heuene shal not wake out, 2 *v.* til heuene be broken, *that is, be maad newe*, he schal not wake. Mt. xii. 5. 1 *v.* grete synne, 2 *v.* blame. Mt. xiii. 52. 1 *v.* wryter, 2 *v.* wise man of lawe. 1 Cor. iii. 13. 1 *v.* for

manifestly becomes more easy and familiar as the translator advances[k]. There is one remarkable distinction between the Old and New Testaments, that in the first he has inserted numerous textual glosses, only occasionally omitting those of the earlier version, whereas in the New Testament he has made no such insertions, and carefully excluded all the glosses which it previously contained.

Prologues of Jerome omitted in the Old Testament.

48. The Old Testament, in the greater number of copies of the later version, omits the prologues of Jerome, and it seems as if Purvey had supposed his own general preface to be a sufficient substitute for them. In the Lincoln College Ms. 15, this preface is broken up into portions, which are severally prefixed to the books to which they belong. In all the copies there is prefixed to Isaiah a prologue by Purvey upon the prophetical books, and to Baruch the short argument found also in the copies of the earlier versions.

Except in a few copies.

49. A few Mss., forming an exception to the general rule, require to be specially noticed. First, to speak of O (New Coll. 66), F (Sion Coll. 18), and X (Hereford 206). In all three the epistle of Jerome to Paulinus is given before Genesis, and divided, not into eight, as in the other version, but into nine chapters. The epistle to Desiderius is correctly made a separate prologue, with a rubric prefixed. The prologues to Joshua, I Kings, I and II Paralipomenon, I Esdras, Tobit, Judith, Esther, the two to Job, and the two to the Psalms, are found only in O; of these the three first mentioned are alone intitled to be considered a new translation, the others being mere transcripts from the earlier version, with some very slight alterations. In the Ms. K (Bodl. Fairfax 2), the prologues are in the earlier version, with the exception of those to Isaiah and Baruch. The Ms. R (Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. 1. 27) which has the two prologues to Job and the two to the Psalter in the earlier version, has, in a version of its own, the prologue to Wisdom, and likewise the Greek translator's prologue to Ecclesiasticus. In the Ms. *T* (Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10), formerly belonging to Purvey, containing the New Testament and the General Prologue, are found the prologues to the Psalter in a revise of the earlier version[l]. The Ms. M (Queen's Coll. 23) is peculiar in having a short prologue of its own prefixed to each of the books from Exodus to Ecclesiasticus, and also to Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, and the I Maccabees. The same prologues upon Ezekiel and Daniel are also found in the Ms. R.

Prologues in the New Testament.

50. In the New Testament, Matthew has the prologue, with some inconsiderable variations introduced, which is found in many Mss. and editions of the Vulgate, and begins, *Matthæus cum primo.* The prologues to Mark and Luke are abridgments of those in the earlier version. John has the same prologue as in that version, but more freely rendered, and with the last sentence omitted. The epistles of Paul have the short arguments found in the earlier version, but with variations implying the use of a different Latin original[m]. The Catholic Epistles here, as in the earlier version, have the epistle of Jerome to Eustochium. Lastly, to the Apocalypse is prefixed the prologue frequently found in Latin Mss. and attributed to Gilbert of Poitiers[n].

ech mannis work schal be schewid in fyer, what maner it is; the fier schal proue, 2 *v.* for it schal be schewid in fier; the fier schal preue the werk of ech man, what maner werk it is. 1 Cor. iii. 15. 1 *v.* it schal suffre peyringe, 2 *v.* he schal suffre harm.

[k] In connexion with this observation it may be noticed, that the words *forsothe* and *sothli*, which are of such repeated occurrence in the earlier version, (see Dr. Waterland's *Works*, vol. x. p. 354) are frequently retained in the former half of the Old Testament; are less common in the latter half, and are scarcely to be met with in the New Testament.

[l] Printed from this Ms. in vol. i. p. 37.

[m] To the Romans is likewise prefixed in several Mss. which for the most part appear to be of a later date, the special prologue noticed when speaking of that epistle in the earlier version, p. xvi. *n.* These Mss. are, k, l, m, n, o, p, q and r. A different and somewhat more recent translation of the same prologue is found in a single copy, Ms. Brit. Mus. Addl. 11,858, from which it has been printed, vol. iv. p. 308.

[n] See *Biblia vulgatæ editionis*, fol. Basil, 1508, tom. vi. fol. 240. The prologue begins, *Omnes qui pie.* and ends, *Salamonis hæc sunt.*

Additional prologues in certain copies.

51. Two or three copies of this version occur, in which prologues, subsequently compiled, seem to have been added to the books of the New Testament, and which demand some remark. The first to be noticed belongs to the library of Emanuel College, Cambridge. This Ms.[o], besides the prologues and arguments found in the ordinary copies, has generally a second prologue prefixed to each book. The exceptions which occur are, the epistle to the Romans, which has only the special prologue mentioned above, and the short argument, the second epistle to the Thessalonians, the first epistle of Peter, and the second and third of John, which have no preface of any kind. In the greater part of these prologues the matter is taken, more or less, from the ordinary gloss, or from that of Lyra. The style is that of Purvey, and it scarcely admits of doubt that they are from his pen[p]. The additional prologue in Matthew, or, as it is more correctly called, the addition to the ordinary prologue on that evangelist, appears as if it did not belong to the same series; and it is remarkable, that it is found in the same form in two other Mss.[q] The second copy to be noticed is one which in the year 1731 belonged to Thomas Granger, of Milk Street, London. It is not known where it is now deposited. Ames states that it was written in the year 1424[r], and he transcribed from it a series of additional prologues to the books of the New Testament[s]. These prologues partly, as in the epistle to the Hebrews, and in the first of Peter, are not found in any other Ms.; partly, as in most of St. Paul's epistles, are enlarged from those in the Emanuel College Ms.; and in one or two instances, as in the first epistle of John and in the Apocalypse, are nearly identical with them. The epistle to the Romans has only the special prologue and the short argument; the second and third epistles of John and the epistle of Jude have no prologue. A third copy belonging to sir Peregrine Acland, Bart., is singular in having prefixed to the Galatians, after the usual short argument, no less than three prologues[t], the first of which agrees partially with that in the Emanuel College Ms.; the two others have not been found in any other copy.

Marginal Glosses.

52. In two passages of the General Prologue Purvey alludes to his glosses on the Old Testament. In the first[u] he states, that he had explained the greater prophets and in part the lesser prophets, and that he intended shortly to complete his gloss on the latter[w]. In the second passage[x] he informs us, that where, according to Jerome, Lyra, and other expositors, the Hebrew differed from the Latin, he had set in the margin, by way of a gloss, what the Hebrew had[y], and sometimes how it was to be understood[z], and this chiefly in the Psalter. These marginal glosses, which are absent from all copies of the earlier version, are found in those of the later. They occur however to a far greater extent in one or two Mss., than in the generality. They are most numerous in the Cotton Ms. Claudius E. 2 (C), and next to this, in the Old Royal Ms. 1 C. 9 (B). The glosses on the Psalms have been found only in the Bodl. Ms. 2326[a]. The marginal glosses on certain parts of the New Testament,

[o] Having the press mark 1. 4. 33; and designated in the collations by the letter p.

[p] These prologues are printed vol. iv. pp. 681[b]. seqq.

[q] Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ll. 1. 13 and Jesus Coll. Cambr. Q. B.13. It is printed vol. iv. p. 681[b].

[r] This date appears to have been inferred from the calendar prefixed, which began with that year.—See Waterland's letter to Lewis, *Works*, vol. x. p. 392.

[s] These transcripts were made into a copy of Lewis's edition of the New Testament, folio, 1731, now in the British Museum, and designated Addl. Ms. 15. 521. and in the collations as y. These prologues are printed vol. iv. pp. 681[b]. seqq.

[t] The three are printed in vol. iv. p. 688[b].

[u] Vol. i. p. 41. l. 39.

[w] Very few glosses on the minor prophets occur in any copy known to the Editors, perhaps altogether not more than ten or twelve.

[x] Vol. i. p. 58. l. 4.

[y] See Gen. xli. 45; Exod. viii. 21. xii. 8. xvii. 13. xxi. 23 etc.

[z] See Exod. xix. 5 etc.

[a] The glosses in this Ms. were discovered, the editors regret to state, too late to be printed. It is singular, that the scribe of C should in the Psalter have omitted all glosses, except those which refer to the titles of the Psalms.

occurring in the Mss. New Coll. 66 (*V.*) and Harl. 5017 (e), which last Ms. was originally a portion of 1 C. 9 (B), have been already noticed[b].

Table of Lessons.

53. The table of lessons, epistles and gospels, annexed to copies of the earlier version was revised and enlarged, and the quotations were adapted to the new translation. It is found inserted in several Mss.[c]

Uniformity of copies of the later version.

54. The copies of this later version present so great an uniformity, that their peculiarities scarcely admit of an observation. E, L, and P frequently agree together in differing from the other copies, but their variations are not of an important character. They consist, for the most part, in the substitution of an equivalent particle, or of a relative for a conjunction, or the expression of a word understood. *K* (Fairfax 2) has several short marginal glosses not found elsewhere; and, in the New Testament, k (Lansd. 455) has peculiar textual readings, but many of these last arise from errors either of the first or of the correcting scribe.

Attempts to revise the version.

55. Within a few years after the completion of the later version some imperfect attempts appear to have been made to revise it. One of these revised copies is preserved in a Ms. of the Bodleian Library, which formerly belonged to king Henry the Sixth[d]. The revisor seems, as he proceeded, to have grown weary, or to have become dissatisfied with the result of his labours, and he gave up his plan, after having advanced into the Psalter; the alterations made in the subsequent parts being comparatively few and unimportant. His object was to render the version more plain and intelligible, which he endeavoured to accomplish by introducing numerous explanatory phrases[e], substituting nouns for pronouns, and antecedents for relatives[f], supplying words understood in the original[g], changing expressions to those more familiar and modern[h], and using connective particles, either more simple than those of the later version or in addition to them[i]. In making these alterations he seems scarcely to have consulted the Latin, from which he sometimes unwarrantably departs, but he has frequently had recourse to the earlier version, and adopts its expressions[k]. This revised text is followed in several parts by a Ms. in the library of Corp. Ch. Coll., Cambridge[l]. In the books from Joshua to IV Kings inclusive, and after the book of Job, this last mentioned copy agrees with the usual text, but elsewhere it adopts many of the variations of the Bodleian Ms, sometimes, however, rejecting them for readings of its own. In these readings it proceeds upon the same principle, interpolating numerous paraphrastic and explanatory words. It is singular, that from the beginning of the II Paralipomenon to the fifth chapter of the II Esdras the Ms. belonging to the library of St. John's College, Oxford[m], generally coincides with one or both of the before-mentioned copies.

III Esdras found in a single copy.

56. The third book of Esdras had formed part of the early version, but was rejected by Purvey as devoid of authority in matters of faith[n]. Accordingly it had no place in

[b] See above, p. xvi.

[c] Old R. Libr. 1 B 6; Harl. 1212, 1862. 4890 and 6333; Arundel 104; Lansd. 407; Queens Coll. Oxf. 23; Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. 1. 27; Emanuel Coll. 2; Hereford 206, etc.

[d] Bodl. 277 (2124), marked in the collations I.

[e] See Gen. xxxii. 8. xli. 56; Num. vi. 5, 13; II Paral. xviii. 10; Job xxxii. 5, 6, 7, 10, and *passim*.

[f] For instance, Gen. xlviii. 20, he, 2 *v.* Jacob, I. Exod. xv. 23, he, 2 *v.* Moises, I. 1 Esdr. ix. 12, her doȝtris, 2 *v.* doȝtris of thes peplis, I. Tob. ii. 23, hym, 2 *v.* hir husbonde, I. etc.

[g] See Gen. xxxvi. 3; Exod. xxix. 23, etc.

[h] Deut. xxvii. 19, peruertith, 2 *v.* turneth vnjustly, I. Josh. ii. 1. Raab bi name, 2 *v.* that hiȝt Raab, I. Tob. v. 6. grette, 2 *v.* saluede, I. Tob. ii. 2, linage, 2 *v.* kyn, I. xiii. 20. relikis, 2 *v.* aftircomers, I. Esth. ii. 14. hond, 2 *v.* kepyng, I. etc.

[i] See II Kings xix. 27, forsothe, 2 *v.* but *I.* III Kings xvi. 12, and, 2 *v.* also and *I.* II Esdr. xii. 28, sothely, 2 *v.* and *I.* etc. etc.

[k] For example, Exod. xxviii. 38, ȝiftis, 2 *v.* ȝiftis to men, 1 *v.*, I. fre ȝiftis, 2 *v.* ȝiftis to God, 1 *v.*, I. Deut. xi. 14, tymeful, 2 *v.* tymely, 1 *v.*, I. II Paral. xxiii. 8, alle, 2 *v.* alle thei, 1 *v.*, I.—10. IV Kings xiv. 10, excitist, 2 *v.* stirist, 1 *v.*, I. 1 Esdr. iv. 3, oure Lord God, 2 *v.* the Lord oure God, 1 *v.*, I. Tob. i. 1, and, 2 *v.* and of the, 2 *v.*, I.

[l] No. 147, and marked in the collations by the letter S.

[m] No. 7, and marked in the collations N.

[n] See Gen. Prol. vol. i. p. 2.

the copies of the second version. But the Bodleian Ms. 277, containing the revised text just described, gives it in a translation of its own[o]. This is founded upon the early version, and formed upon the same principle which guided the writer in preparing other parts of his revision. The order is conformed to the English idiom, textual glosses are introduced, and many explanatory words are supplied. The revisor does not appear to have translated from the Latin, bnt merely to have recast the early version, so far as he thought it necessary, in order to render it uniform with the preceding part of his Ms.

Epistle to the Laodiceans.

57. The epistle to the Laodiceans was excluded as spurious both by Wycliffe and Purvey. Subsequently, however, it was translated together with its argument, and is found in several Mss. of the later version, none of which appears to have been written early in the fifteenth century[p]. Another, but nearly coeval, version of the same epistle occurs in a single copy[q].

Table of Matters.

58. Several copies of the later version contain a table of matters, or summary of the contents of the chapters in the several books of the New Testament[r]. These summaries differ in different Mss.; in some being much more full than in others[s]. A summary of the contents of the whole Bible, of a like kind, is written by way of running titles to the several chapters, in the upper margin of the Bodl. Ms. Fairfax 2; which has also a table of contents to the New Testament, affixed at the end of the Apocalypse.

Copies of the new version rapidly multiplied.

59. The Bible thus completed by Purvey caused the earlier translation to fall into disuse. The new version was eagerly sought after, and read. Copies passed into the hands of all classes of the people[t]. Even the sovereign himself and the princes of the blood royal did not disdain to possess them. The volumes were in many instances executed in a costly manner, and were usually written upon vellum by experienced scribes. This implies not merely the value which was set upon the word of God, but also that the scribes found a reward for their labours among the wealthier part of the community. The multiplication of copies must have been rapid. Nearly one hundred

[o] It is printed from this Mss. vol. ii. p. 542.

[p] The epistle and argument are printed from the Harl. Ms. 6333, vol. iv. p. 438.

[q] Magd. Coll. Cambr. Pepys 2073, from which the version is printed, vol. iv. p. 438.

[r] These tables are found in Brit. Mus. Eg. 1165; Trin. Coll. Cambr. B. x. 20; Jes. Coll. Cambr. Q. Δ. 6; Lambeth 547; Bodl. Fairfax 2; Ch. Ch. Oxf. G. 10; Ms. belonging to Dan. Rock, D.D.; Bodl. Hatton 111, e Mus. 110, and Selden supra 51.

[s] The table for instance in Eg. 1165, as will be seen by the subjoined specimens, is more diffuse than that in the Ms. of Dr. Rock, e Mus. 110, and Selden supra 51, which agree together.

Mt. ix. *Dr. Rock's Ms.*

Hou Jhesu helide a man bi feith of othere.
Of the chesing of Matheu.
Hou Crist was chalengid of fastinge.
Of helinge a womman in flux.
Of reisynge of a damsel in the hous.
Of helynge of a doumb man.
Of myche rype corn.

Mt. ix. *Egerton* 1165.

Hou Crist forȝaf a man his sinnes, and also helide him of the palesie.
Hou Crist seide to Matthew, Sue thou me.
Hou Crist was chalengid of fastinge.
Hou a prince worschipide Crist, and seide, Lord, my douȝter is nyȝ deed.
Hou a womman that hadde the flux xii. ȝeer was heelid.
Of reisynge of a damysele in the hous.
Hou ij. blinde men cryinge sueden him.
Of heling of a doumb man.
Of mych ripe corn and fewe werk men.

Apoc. iii. *Dr. Rock's Ms.*

Of him that shal ouercome.
Of him that is neithir cold ne hot.
How God chastisith for loue and knockith.

Apoc. iii. *Egerton* 1165.

To the aungil of the chirche of Sardis, write thow, How owre Lord seith I schal come as a nyȝt theef.
Of hem that schulen be clothid in whiȝt clothis.
Of him that hath the keie of Dauith, which openeth and no man closith.
How he that schal ouercome schal be maad a piler in the temple.
Of him that is neither coold neither hoot.
The Lord seith, I repreue and chastise wom I loue.
How the Lord soupith with man that openith the ȝate to him.

[t] As early as the year 1394, a copy of the Gospels in English is bequeathed to the chantry of St. Nicholas, in the church of the Holy Trinity at York, by John Hopton, chaplain there, (*Testamenta Eboracens.* p. 196.) and in 1404, Philip Baunt, merchant of Bristol, gives a copy of the Gospels in English to John Caunterbury, chaplain of Redcliffe church, (Barrett, *Hist. of Bristol*, p. 583.)

and fifty Mss. containing the whole or parts of Purvey's Bible, the majority of which were written within the space of forty years from its being finished, have been examined for the present edition. Others are known to have existed within the last century; and more, there can be no doubt, have escaped inquiry; how many have perished it is impossible to calculate. But when it is remembered that from the first the most active and powerful measures[t] were take to suppress the version,—that strict inquisition was made for the writings and translations of Wycliffe, Hereford, Ashton and Purvey,—that they were burnt and destroyed as most noxious and pernicious productions of heretical depravity,—and that all who were known to possess them were exposed to severe persecution[u];—and then if there be taken into account the number of Mss. which in the course of four or five centuries have been destroyed through accident or negligence, it is not too much to suppose that we have now but a small portion of those which were originally written.

Effects of the version.

60. The effect of this circulation of Scripture among the people in their own tongue was just what might have been expected. Men reading with their own eyes the words of the Saviour and of his apostles, found a marked contrast between the principles which they inculcated and many parts of the system upheld by the Romish church. Which of the two should be rejected could not be matter of hesitation. The progress of religious truth met however with serious impediments. These chiefly arose from two sources; the extravagances into which some of those who embraced

[t] These measures were of various kinds. Wycliffe in his *Treatise against the orders of Friars*, chap. 36, writes, "and thus they pursue priests, for they reprove their sins as God bids, both to brenne them and the Gospel of Crist, written in English to most learning of our nation." *Vaughan's Tracts and Tr.* p. 247. The commissions issued to seize the books written by Wycliffe, Hereford, Ashton and Purvey have been mentioned before p. xxiv. Knighton, speaking of the visitation of Leicester by archbishop Courtney in 1392, and of Will. Smyth, then compelled to do penance in the market-place there, tells us, "Libros eciam solempnes, quos in materna lingua de evangelio et de epistolis et aliis epistolis et doctoribus conscripserat, et ut fatebatur, per annos octo studiose conscribere laboraverat, archiepiscopo coactus tradidit." col. 2736. In 1390 a bill, if we may credit the *Compendious treatise* presently to be noticed, was brought into the house of lords for the suppression of the English translation; which was however thrown out by the exertions of the duke of Lancaster. The translation was opposed in the schools, and among others by Will. Butler, a Franciscan, whose Determination against it, written in 1400, is still exstant, but imperfect, in the library of Merton College (No. 68, p. 202). In 1408, at a convocation in Oxford, archbishop Arundel published a constitution forbidding the reading of any book of Scripture translated into English, composed lately in the time of John Wycliffe or since his death. (*Wilkins Conc.* tom. iii. p. 317.) The Wycliffites on their part were not backward to defend their right to have the Scriptures in their own language. The series of tracts in a volume in the Univ. Libr. Cambridge has been already largely quoted. Between the years 1398 and 1405, during which period archbishop Scrope held the see of York, was probably composed a treatise in Latin of considerable extent, on the lawfulness of having the Scriptures in the vernacular tongue. The third and most important division of this work is preserved in the Imperial Library at Vienna, in a Ms. of the fifteenth cent. (See Denis *Codd. Theol. Lat. Bibl. Vienn.* vol. i. p. 3. col. 842 seqq.) The author is anonymous, but apparently a theologian of Oxford, where he tells us, two *valentes doctores* successively disputed in public lectures on either side of the question. He repeats the arguments used on the negative side, adding some of his own, and then replies on the affirmative. Shortly after this, in the time of archbishop Arundel, and therefore compiled between 1399 and 1414, appeared a treatise in defence of the vernacular version of Scripture, in which some of the passages in the Latin tract mentioned above are introduced. No more than a fragment of this treatise is preserved in its original form, and this only in manuscripts of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Three of these are found in Mss. Harl. 325, Cott. Vitell. D. 7, and C.C.C. Cambr. 171, all made from a fragment in Worcester Cathedral; a fourth transcript is among the Lambeth Mss. No. 594. fol. 57, made by Wharton from a Ms. formerly in the library of Westminster Abbey. The entire treatise in a somewhat modernised form, and with interpolations, (as for instance, the notice of bishop Fleming's death in 1431,) was printed, probably at Tindal's instigation, by Hans Luft, at Marlborow in the land of Hessen, in 1530; and reprinted in England by Richard Banckes, under the title of *A Compendyous olde treatyse, shewynge howe that we ought to haue the Scripture in Englyshe*, (see Dibdin's Ames, vol. iii. p. 257;) in the preface to which edition it is described as "a treatyse wryten about the 3ere of our Lorde a thousande fower hundred." It was introduced by Foxe into the first edition of his *Actes and Monuments*, 1563, p. 452 seqq., but omitted in the subsequent impressions. It is to this treatise that archbishops Parker and Ussher, as well as Foxe, were indebted for their notices of archbishop Arundel's sermon on queen Anne, and of the bill in parliament brought in by the archbishops and clergy alluded to above.

[u] See in Foxe, *Acts and Mon.* extracts from the Norwich registers, vol. i. 755; from the registers of London, vol. ii. pp. 735, 745; and from those of Lincoln, *ibid.* pp. 751—764.

the new opinions speedily fell, and the wars and distractions from which England suffered during the greater part of the fifteenth century. Notwithstanding these obstacles truth maintained its own cause. The versions of Wycliffe and his followers continued to be read and circulated; they contributed largely to the religious knowledge which prevailed at the commencement of the Reformation; and at that period they supplied an example and a model to those excellent men, who in like manner devoted themselves at the hazard of their lives to the translation of Scripture, and to its publication among the people of the land.

Sources of the texts now printed.

61. Little now remains, except to give an account of the method which the editors have pursued in preparing these volumes for the press. The texts have been printed from the Mss. with scrupulous exactness. For this purpose, four copies have been selected in the earlier version, namely, a Ms. in the library of Corpus Christi Coll. Oxford, marked No. 4, two Mss. in the Douce collection, Bodleian Library, Nos. 370 and 369, and a Ms. in the Old Royal collection, British Museum, marked 1 B. 6. The text has been collated either *verbatim* or in various readings with nineteen other copies. These have been, with little exception, examined throughout their extent. In addition, eight copies have been collated for prologues and smaller portions.

In the earlier version.

In the later version.

62. For the later text, one manuscript has been followed throughout, marked 1 C. 8, in the Old Royal collection. This has been collated either *verbatim*, or in the various readings with no less than thirty-four other copies. The greater part of these have been examined throughout. Thirteen more have been consulted for prologues and portions. The two printed editions of the New Testament in the later text, by Lewis[w] and Bagster, have likewise been collated throughout, in the various readings.

In the General Prologue etc.

63. In the General Prologue the text is printed from the Harl. Ms. 1666, as far as chap. xv. vol. i. p. 57, l. 3, and thence to the end from a Ms. in the Cambridge University Library, Mm. 2. 15. An accurate collation has been made of eight other copies. The epistles of Jerome prefixed to Genesis are taken, in the later version, from the New College Ms, 66; elsewhere the source of the prologues, if it differ from that of the book which follows, is noted in the margin. For the table of lessons etc. the text has been copied from the Mss. Corp. Ch. Coll. No. 4, and Brit. Mus, Addl. 15,580, except it be otherwise stated in the margin, and has been collated with six other copies[x].

64. The great extent to which the collations have been carried, will be more fully and accurately perceived by means of the subjoined table, which will also explain the letters by which the several copies are designated.

IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

Earlier Version.

A. Corp. Ch. Coll. Oxford, 4; forms the text from Genesis to III Kings, and from Ezekiel i. 26 to xxxii. 23; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [94.[y]]

B. Bodl. Libr. Douce 370; forms the text from IV Kings to II Paralipomenon; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [88.]

C. Bodl. Douce 369, 1st. part; forms the text from I Esdras to Baruch iii. 20; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [87.]

[w] As reprinted by Mr. Baber, 4°. Lond. 1810.

[x] Namely, Brit. Mus. 1 B. vi. (*M*); Arundel 104 (E); Queen's Coll. Oxf. 23 (M); Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. 1. 27 (R); Hereford 206 (X); and Lansdowne 455 (k). The quotations of the beginning and end of the respective lessons do not precisely agree in the different Mss., being sometimes taken from the earlier version, and sometimes from the later, and occasionally varying slightly from both. It has not been thought necessary to note these variations.

[y] The numbers here affixed designate the order in which these Mss. are described in the list subjoined to this Preface.

D. Archiep. Libr. Lambeth 25, 1st. part, containing the Pentateuch; collated *verbatim* from Genesis to Numbers xx; with various readings elsewhere. [46.]
E. Bodl. 959; collated *verbatim* throughout. [65.]
F. Trin. Coll. Dublin, A. 1. 9; collated with various readings throughout. [150.]
G. Brit. Mus. Egerton 617, 618; collated with various readings throughout. [32.]
H. Allanson; collated *verbatim* 1 Paralipomenon, Ezekiel i—xxxii. and 1 Maccabees xi.—II Maccabees, end; and with various readings from Genesis to IV Kings. [155.]
I. Bodl. Fairfax 2; Prologues to books from Genesis to Ecclesiasticus, except to 1 Paralipomenon [where marked *K*]; collated *verbatim*. [71.]
K. Bodl. Douce 369, 2nd. part; forms the text from Baruch iii. 20 to Ezekiel i. 26, and from Ezekiel xxxii. 23 to Deeds xxviii. 15; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [87.]
K. New Coll. 66; Prologue to 1 Esdras only; collated *verbatim*. [97.]
L. Bodl. 183; Prologues from Tobit to Wisdom; collated *verbatim*. [59.]
O. New Coll. 66; Prologues from II Paralipomenon to Psalter, except that to 1 Esdras; collated *verbatim*. [97.]
R. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. 1. 27; Prologues from Job to Ecclesiastes; collated *verbatim*. [106.]
Z. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ee. 1. 10; Prologue to II Paralipomenon only; collated *verbatim*. [107.]

Later Version.

A. Old Roy. Libr. Brit. Mus. 1 C. 8; forms the text throughout. [6.]
B. Old Roy. Libr. Brit. Mus. 1 C. 9; collated *verbatim* from Genesis to Deuteronomy; with various readings elsewhere. [8.]
C. Cotton Claudius E. 2; collated *verbatim* from Genesis to Ecclesiasticus; with various readings elsewhere. [9.]
D. Lansdowne 454; collated *verbatim* Genesis and Exodus; with various readings elsewhere. [27.]
E. Arundel 104; collated *verbatim* from Genesis i. to Exodus xvii., IV Kings, II Maccabees viii. 11. to end; with various readings elsewhere. [29.]
F. Sion Coll. 18; collated *verbatim* Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus; 1 and II Maccabees; with various readings elsewhere. [42.]
G. Lincoln Coll. 15; collated *verbatim* in Genesis; with various readings elsewhere. [96.]
H. Corp. Ch. Coll. Oxf. 20; collated with various readings throughout. [95.]
I. Bodl. 277; collated *verbatim* throughout. [60.]
K. Bodl. Fairfax 2; collated *verbatim* from Genesis to IV Kings, and Psalms i—lxxv.; with various readings elsewhere. [71.]
L. Bodl. 296; collated with various readings throughout. [61.]
M. Queen's Coll. Oxf. 23; forms the text of special Prologues; collated with various readings elsewhere. [101.]
N. St. John's Coll. Oxf. 7; collated *verbatim* from II Paralipomenon to Esther, Isaiah to II Maccabees; with various readings elsewhere. [103.]
O. New Coll. 66; forms the text of Prologues from Genesis to 1 Paralipomenon; collated with various readings elsewhere. [97.]
P. Emanuel Coll. 2; collated with various readings throughout. [118.]
Q. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Mm. 2. 15; collated *verbatim* from Ezekiel to 1 Maccabees; with various readings elsewhere. [112.]
R. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. 1. 27; forms the text of Prologues to Wisdom and Ecclesiasticus; collated *verbatim* from Zechariah viii. to II Maccabees; with various readings elsewhere. [106.]
S. Corp. Ch. Coll. Camb. 147; collated *verbatim* from Genesis to Psalms; with various readings elsewhere. [116.]
T. Trin Coll. Cambr. B. II. 8; the Pentateuch; collated with various readings throughout. [133.]
U. Archiep. Libr. Lambeth 25, 2nd. part; collated *verbatim* from Ecclesiasticus xxxix. to Isaiah xii.; Lamentations to Zechariah viii.; with various readings elsewhere. [46.]
V. Archiep. Libr. Lambeth 1033; collated with various readings throughout. [50.]
W. Norwich Corporation 54; collated *verbatim* Exodus and Leviticus; with various readings elsewhere. [144.]
X. Hereford Cathedral 206; collated *verbatim* from 1 Kings to Esther; with various readings elsewhere. [137.]
Y. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 5; collated with various readings throughout. [149.]

a. Bodl. 183; Tobit to Ecclesiasticus; collated with various readings throughout. [59.]
b. Harl. 2249; Joshua to Psalms; collated with various readings throughout. [17.]
ç. Tenison 83; collated with various readings throughout. [44.]
d. Magd. Coll. Cambr. Pepys 1603; collated in Genesis with various readings. [123.]
e. Harl. 5017; I and II Maccabees; collated with various readings throughout. [22.]
f. Harl. 3903; Tobit and Job; collated with various readings throughout. [19.]
g. Brit. Mus. Addl. 10,596; Tobit and Daniel xii.; collated with various readings throughout. [38.]
h. Bodl. Douce 36; Tobit; collated with various readings throughout. [84.]
i. Brit. Mus. Addl. 10,046; Psalms; collated with various readings throughout. [36.]
k. Brit. Mus. Addl. 10,047; Psalms i—lxxiii; collated with various readings throughout. [37.]

IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Earlier Version.

A. Corp. Ch. Coll. Oxf. 4; collated with various readings thoughout. [94.]
C. Cotton, Claudius, E 2; Luke xix. 12—xx. 10, Epistle to Philemon; collated *verbatim*. [9.]
G. Brit. Mus. Egerton 617, 618; collated with various readings throughout. [32.]
K. Bodl. Douce 369, 2nd. part; forms the text as far as Deeds xxviii. 15. [87.]
M. Old. R. Libr. Brit. Mus. 1 B. 6; forms the text from Deeds xxviii. 15 to the end of the New Testament; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [4.]
N. Sidney Coll. Cambr. Δ. 5. 14; collated *verbatim* throughout. [127.]
O. Magd. Coll. Cambr. L. 5. 19; collated *verbatim* throughout. [126.]
P. Bodl. Rawlinson C. 258; collated *verbatim* throughout. [79.]
Q. Advocates' Libr. Edinburgh, A. 6. 34; collated *verbatim* throughout. [143.]
S. Banister; forms the text of the Prologues to the Epistle to the Romans, and to the Catholic Epistles; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [162.]
T. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10; collated *verbatim* throughout. [151.]
U. Brit. Mus. Addl. 11, 858; 1st. part, as far as Luke xix. 13; collated *verbatim* throughout. [39.]
V. New Coll. 67; collated *verbatim* throughout. [98.]
W. Phillipps, 9302; collated *verbatim* throughout. [168.]
X. Christ Church E 4; collated *verbatim* throughout. [91.]
Y. Brit. Mus. Addl. 15, 580; collated with various readings, and the latter part *verbatim*. [41.]
a. Bodl. 277; Prologue to Romans only; collated *verbatim*. [60.]
b. Bodl. Rawlinson C. 259; Prologue to Romans only; collated *verbatim*. [80.]

Later Version.

A. Old R. Libr. Brit. Mus. 1. C. 8; forms the text. [6.]
C. Cotton Claudius, E 2; collated *verbatim* in Matthew, and from Mark xi. to Apocalypse; with various readings elsewhere. [9.]
E. Arundel 104; collated with various readings throughout. [29.]
I. Bodl. 277; collated *verbatim* throughout. [60.]
K. Bodl. Fairfax 2; collated with various readings throughout. [71.]
M. Queen's Coll. Oxf. 23; collated partially with various readings. [101.]
N. Sidney Coll. Cambr. Δ. 5. 14; Prologues only; collated *verbatim*. [127.]
O. Magd. Coll. Cambr. L. 5. 19; John, and Prologues to Mark, Luke, and John; collated *verbatim*. [126.]
P. Emanuel Coll. 2; collated with various readings, from Matthew to John. [118.]
Q. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Mm. 2. 15; collated *verbatim* from Acts viii. to Apocalypse; with various readings elsewhere. [112.]
R. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. i. 27; collated *verbatim* from Acts viii. to Apocalypse; with various readings elsewhere. [106.]
S. Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. 147; collated with various readings from Matthew to John. [116.]
T. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10; Romans i.—xi. 20, and certain Prologues; collated *verbatim*. [151.]
X. Hereford Cathedral 206; collated *verbatim* Matthew and Mark; with various readings elsewhere. [137.]
Z. Advocates' Libr. Edinburgh, A. 6. 34; Prologue to Matthew only; collated *verbatim*. [145.]

a. Brit. Mus. Addl. 11, 858, 2nd. part, from Luke xix. 13 to Apocalypse; collated *verbatim*. [39.]
b. Emanuel Coll. 1. 2. 13; collated with various readings throughout. [119.]
c. Caius Coll. 343; collated *verbatim* throughout. [114.]
e. Harl. 5017; collated with various readings throughout. [22.]
g. Harl. 4890; collated with various readings throughout. [21.]
h. Harl. 272; collated with various readings throughout. [10.]
i. Harl. 2309; four Gospels; collated with various readings throughout. [18.]
k. Lansdowne 455; collated with various readings throughout. [28.]
l. Bodl. Rawlinson C. 237, 238; Prologue to Romans only; collated *verbatim*. [77.]
m. Bodl. Rawlinson C. 257; Epistle to Laodiceans and Prologue to Romans only; collated *verbatim*. [78.]
n. Bodl. Dugdale 46; Prologue to Romans only; collated *verbatim*. [76.]
o. Harl. 6333; collated with various readings from Romans to Apocalypse; forms the text of the Epistle to the Laodiceans. [25.]
p. Emanuel Coll. 1. 4. 33; additional Prologues printed from this Ms. [120.]
q. Cardwell; Epistle to Laodiceans and Prologue to Romans; collated *verbatim*. [163.]
r. Ashburnham 2; Epistle to Laodiceans and Prologue to Romans; collated *verbatim*. [157.]
s. Jesus Coll. Cambr. Q. Δ. 6; Epistle to Laodiceans; collated *verbatim*. [121.]
t. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Gg. 6. 8; Epistle to Laodiceans; collated *verbatim*. [108.]
u. Harl. 1212; Epistle to Laodiceans; collated *verbatim*. [14.]
w. Magd. Coll. Cambr. Pepys 2073; forms a second text of the Epistle to the Laodiceans. [125.]
x. Archiep. Libr. Lambeth, 369; Epistle to Laodiceans; collated *verbatim*. [47.]
α. Edition of New Testament by Baber, 4°. Lond. 1810.
β. Edition of New Testament in Bagster's Hexapla, 4°. Lond. 1841.

General Prologue.

α. Harl. 1666; forms the text to chap. xv. vol. i. p. 57. [15.]
β. Univ. Coll. Oxf. G. 3; collated *verbatim*. [105.]
γ. Bodl. 277; only first chapter; collated *verbatim*. [60.]
δ. Lincoln Coll. 15; as far as cap. xi.; collated *verbatim*. [96.]
ε. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Mm. 2. 15; supplies the text from chap. xv. p. 57. to end. [112.]
ζ. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10; collated *verbatim*. [151.]
η. Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. 147; collated *verbatim*. [116.]
θ. Old. R. Libr. Brit. Mus. 1. C. 8; only first chapter; collated *verbatim*. [6.]
ι. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Kk. 1. 8; collated *verbatim*. [110.]
κ. Harl. 6333; Prologue prefixed to Clement; printed from this Ms. [25.]
λ. Ashburnham 3; Prologue prefixed to Clement; collated *verbatim*. [158.]

In the Table of Lessons, etc., the references to the collations are the same as in the New Testament.

65. The glossary has involved no inconsiderable labour. It has been compiled principally with the view of explaining such words as seemed likely to occasion difficulty to an ordinary reader. Few such, it is hoped, have escaped notice. But it must be observed, that neither the glossary nor the various readings include *all* the orthographical variations which the manuscripts present. This would indeed have been an useless and almost endless task. The principal forms and inflexions have, however, been set down, and the philologist will find the glossary highly serviceable in enabling him to ascertain the usage of words at a definite period of our language, employed by those whose purpose it must have been to make themselves as easily understood as possible. It is right to warn him, that some of the examples given may not belong to either of the original versions, but be derived either from the partial revisions of the text subsequently undertaken, or from the caprice of the copyists of particular Mss. But these are exceptional cases, and of rare occurrence; the great bulk of the words collected in the glossary may be confidently assigned to the last twenty years of the fourteenth century. *Glossary.*

Acknowledgments due from the Editors.

66. The editors in the course of their protracted undertaking have laid themselves under many obligations. First of all, their thanks are due to the Delegates of the University Press in Oxford, for the liberal patronage which, by providing for the expense of the work, encouraged them to commence their task, and has enabled them at length to bring it to a conclusion. They have also to express their acknowledgments to the Royal Society of Literature, who at the outset of the design, zealously, though ineffectually, exerted their influence to promote its success. For the loan of valuable Mss. the editors are widely indebted. They have particularly to mention the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, the Warden and Fellows of New College, the Provost and Fellows of Queen's College, the Rector and Fellows of Lincoln College, and the Presidents and Fellows of Corpus Christi and St. John's Colleges respectively, all in Oxford; the Masters and Fellows of the several Colleges of Caius, Emanuel, Trinity, Sidney, Magdalen and Christ's, in Cambridge; the Deans and Chapters of Hereford and of Lincoln; the Corporation of the city of Norwich; the President and Fellows of Sion College; the Trustees of Archbishop Tenison's Library; the Provost and Fellows of Trinity College, Dublin; the Faculty of Advocates in Edinburgh; H. R. H. the late Duke of Sussex; His Grace the late Archbishop of Canterbury; Mrs. Allanson of Broughton; Sir Peregrine Acland, Bart.; Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart.; Sir David Dundas, H. M. Judge Advocate; the very Rev. the Dean of Llandaff; the late Francis Douce, Esq.; Thomas Banister, Esq. of the Inner Temple, and the Rev. Daniel Rock, D.D.

During the long period in which the editors have been engaged on their work, they have had to visit, or to consult, very many of the principal Libraries of the kingdom. Every where they have met with the most ready and obliging attention. But they are bound to acknowledge more especially the kindness of His Grace the present Archbishop of Canterbury, in granting them free access to the manuscripts and archiepiscopal registers at Lambeth. They are also particularly indebted to the Bishop of Lincoln, to the late Master and to several of the Fellows of Corpus Christi College, to the Master of Magdalen College, and the late and present Masters of Emanuel College, in Cambridge; to the Masters of University and Balliol Colleges, the late President of Corpus Christi College, and the Principal of St. Mary Hall, in Oxford; to the Rev. Dr. Bandinel, Librarian of the Bodleian Library, and the Rev. H. O. Coxe, Sub-librarian there; the Rev. John Lodge, and the Rev. Thomas Power, late and present keepers of the University Library in Cambridge; the Rev. Professor Lee, the Rev. Charles Blick, of St. John's College, and the Rev. W. P. Baily, of Clare Hall, in that University; to the Rev. Dr. Todd, senior Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin; Professor Couper, Curator of the Hunterian Museum in Glasgow; David Laing, Esq. Keeper of the Signet Library, Edinburgh; the Rev. Wm. Gunner, Fellow of Winchester College; the Rev. W. G. Anderson, senior Tutor of University College, Durham; and Dr. C. P. C. Schönemann, Librarian of the Ducal Library at Wolfenbuttel.

Conclusion.

67. The editors have spared no pains to render these volumes complete. A considerable portion of their time during twenty-two years has been spent in accomplishing their task. They will have no cause of regret, if the result of their labours shall remove some portion of the disgrace which has long been attached to the English nation, for the continued neglect of its earliest versions of holy Scripture, and if it shall serve in any important degree to illustrate the history and structure of the English language.

British Museum, 1*st October*, 1850.

LIST OF MANUSCRIPTS.

LONDON.

BRITISH MUSEUM.

1. *Old Royal Library.* 1 A. IV. Thin vellum, 12°., ff. 269, 2 cols., written about the middle of XV. cent.; probably No. 103 of the Theyer collection purchased by Charles II. in 1678.

   The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, epistles and gospels, after the use of Salisbury.

2. *Old R. L.* 1 A. X. Vellum, small 4°., ff. 238, 2 cols., of the early part of XV. cent.; formerly belonged to Lord Lumley.

   The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. A Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury, is prefixed.

3. *Old R. L.* 1 A. XII. Vellum, 4°., ff. 241, 2 cols., written about the middle of XV. cent.; presented as a new year's gift to Queen Elizabeth, by her chaplain, John Bridges, who has written a dedication to her majesty on two spare leaves at the commencement.

   The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc.

4. *Old R. L.* 1 B. VI. Vellum, large 4°., ff. 239, 2 cols., in an upright large character, written with great care and neatness, about 1400. It appears to have belonged in 1569 to Avery Uvedall, in 1576 to Edmund Hasselwode, and in 1580 to Nicholas Crafford, and still earlier to Edwy Marowe. The volume was one of the Theyer collection, probably No. 171.

   The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the earlier version. They are preceded by a Table of lessons, etc. according to the use of Salisbury. The following lacunæ occur, Mt. vii. 11 to viii. 19, and Mk. iii. 33 to iv. 37. to the end of the Apocalypse.

5. *Old R. L.* 1 B. IX. Paper, small folio, ff. 54, written apparently in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; previously in the Theyer collection, No. 180. It contains:—

   1. The prologue to the Gospel of St. John, in Anglo-Saxon, fol. 1;—2. The 'Capitula,' or an abstract of the contents, of St. John's Gospel, in Anglo-Saxon, fol. 1;—3. "Legenda de defunctis," in Anglo-Saxon, fol. 2;—4. "Legenda in quadragesima," in Anglo-Saxon, fol. 2 b;—5. The Gospel of St. John, in the later Wycliffite version, with the same Gospel in Anglo-Saxon, on alternate pages, fol. 4 b.

6. *Old R. L.* 1 C. VIII. Vellum, large folio, ff. 572, 2 cols., very neatly and regularly written, probably before 1420, with initials to the books, in gold upon coloured grounds, and to the chapters blue flourished with red; and having ornamented borders at the commencement of some of the books: prefixed to John is a small miniature, representing the evangelist and the eagle. The first leaf has been inserted subsequently, and has been written by a later scribe. The recto of this leaf has a red rose in the initial letter, and is surrounded by a border partly composed of red and white roses; in the lower part is a shield of France and England, quarterly, and on the side a portcullis surmounted by a red rose; executed in the reign of Henry VII. This Ms. has been carefully corrected throughout by a nearly contemporary hand.

   The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version, with the prologues to Baruch and Isaiah, and those usually prefixed to the books of the New Testament. The Ms. presents in the most material points an uniform and accurate text. In many places, when other copies combine, not unfrequently without exception, in adopting an erroneous reading, here the correct rendering is given; examples of this are found in Gen. xxxi. 35 and 41, *so* for *lo;* xxxiv. 24, *and* for *whanne* sec.m.; xxxviii. 29, *for* for *fro* sec.m.; xliv. 30, *the* for *this;* xlix. 11, *grape* for *grace* sec.m.; Josh. ii. 19, *oure* for *ȝoure* sec.m.; v. 13, *aduersaries* for *aduersarie* sec.m.; ix. 18, *princis* for *puples* sec.m.; xxii. 15, *of* for *to;* Judg. vii. 3, *the* for *that;* viii. 9, *and so* for *and;* ix. 17, *to* for *for* sec.m.; xi. 33, *til to thou comest* for *til to that he come;* 1 Kings xviii. 7, *pleiynge* sec.m. for *fleyng;* II Kings vii. 20, *for* for *therfor* sec.m.; Ezek. xiii. 21, *hond* for *lond* sec.m.; Mk. xiii. 8, *begynnyngis* for *beginning,* and 1 Cor. vii. 9, *that* for *and.* In some of these cases the reading seems, not to have been selected from another Ms., but rather to have been the rendering of the scribe himself, after an examination of the Latin; as for example, in Judg. ix. 18, *handmayde* for *concubyne;* 1 Kings xxi. 11, *queeris* for *carroulis;* Eph. iii. 4, *mysterie* for *mynysterie.* These corrections of the ordinary text are very frequently due to the second hand, which has throughout made numerous

emendations, as Gen. xxxvii. 28, *thriȝtti* for *twenti;* Judg. x. 9, *passid Jordan* for *passid;* 1 Kings xxvii. 12, *he wrouȝte* for *we wrouȝten.* Variations also from the generality of copies are sometimes found in the adoption of a more modern or familiar word, as Gen. l. 6, *chargid* for *coniurid;* Judg. iv. 15, *a foote* for *on foote;* 1 Par. ii. 31, *sotheli* for *certes; a* for *o;* and *a* for *sum* when singular; sometimes in the insertion or repetition of a pronoun, to render the sense more clear, as Josh. xiii. 12, *hem;* Judg. x. 7, *he;* IV Kings vii. 17, *her;* and sometimes, with the same view, in the supplying a relative and auxiliary, as Josh. x. 6, *that weren* before *bisegid;* or the addition of *man* or *men* to an adjective, as Gen. xxxix. 20, *bounden men.* It has again other peculiarities, as the omission of the *s* in the genitive; Lk. xv. 17, *fadir* for *fadris;* of ȝe after the imp. plural, Ex. v. 11. Mt. xiii. 32. Rom. xvi. 9; of *to* after certain verbs, as *brynge, comaunde,* etc., and the almost uniform putting of *whether* for *wher.* In the New Testament, it seems as if the old version had been consulted, giving occasion to such readings as Mt. xiv. 5, *groyneden* for *grucheden;* and Mt. xv. 27, *crucifien* for *crucifieden;* Lk. i. 15, *and* for *ne;* vi. 1, *bi cornes* for *bi the cornes.* But one of the most remarkable variations occurs in the discarding of the verbal glosses from the text, which as far as Numb. xx. are almost always omitted; from this place to the Psalms they are adopted, and from the Psalms to the end of the Old Testament are again rejected. Sometimes however an explanatory gloss is admitted where other copies are without it, as Gen. xxxv. 14, title *ether memorial;* 1 Kings v. 8, wise men *ether princis;* 1 Macc. v. 64, prosperite *ether preisyngis.* This Ms. has formed the text of the later version throughout the present edition of the books both of the Old and New Testament.

7. *Old R. L.* 1 C. IX. Vellum, folio, ff. 233, 2 cols., written not later than 1410. Previously in the Theyer collection, No. 27. Another portion of this copy is contained in Ms. Harl. 5017.

The books of the Old Testament, from Genesis to Job inclusive, without prologues, but with numerous marginal glosses by the original hand, especially in Job; these generally agree *verbatim* with those printed from Ms. Cott. Claud. E. II. A few, but not of much extent, are found, which do not occur there. In the margin are also written some remarks in a hand of the time of Henry VIII.

8. *Old R. L.* 17 A. XXVI. Vellum, small 4°., pp. 281, written by two hands; the first portion, extending as far as p. 206, is the earlier, but both are probably before 1400; it was No. 270 of the Theyer collection. The volume contains:—

An exposition of the Decalogue, p. 1.—A tract of the seven deadly sins, and other short pieces of a like kind, p. 37.—Wycliffe's Commentary on the Apocalypse, with the prologue, p. 67.—This Gospel of St. John, with the prologue, in the early version, p. 209.—This Ms. has some readings peculiar to itself.

9. *Cotton, Claudius,* E. II. Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., ff. 352, written probably before 1420; imperfect at the beginning. A leaf has been prefixed inserted from some other Ms. which contained a History of the Bible in French.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues, and large marginal glosses, chiefly from Lyra, many of which are found only in this copy. It also originally contained the General Prologue, as is evident from the list of books of Scripture given at the end of the volume; but this has been taken out, as well as the first chapters of Genesis, the Ms. now beginning at chap. ix. 23. It is also defective from II Macc. vii. 10 to the end of the Old Testament. The scribe has made numerous mistakes, which have been corrected by a second contemporary hand. The lessons are marked by letters in the margin, and in the New Testament there are frequent references to parallel passages. A few remarks have also been made in Latin and English by hands of about the year 1500. It is a remarkable circumstance, that the earlier text is introduced into this copy, by the original hand, from Luke xix. 12 to xx. 10, and throughout the Epistle to Philemon.

10. *Harl.* 272. Vellum, 4°., ff. 155, 2 cols., written about 1420. Probably it was formerly in Sir Simonds d'Ewes' collection, No. 104.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, of the later version. At the end occur some Remarks on the Apocalypse, and Comments on the Commandments; with other extracts of a like nature. On the first leaf is prefixed, by rather a later hand, a copy of a prayer engraved in the church of St. John Lateran at Rome, granting 80,000 years of indulgence to all who should repeat it daily.

11. *Harl.* 327. Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., ff. 128, written about the year 1410. It formerly belonged to Sir Simonds d'Ewes, No. 118.

The Epistles of St. Paul, the Acts, Catholic Epistles and Apocalypse, in the later version, with the usual prologues.

12. *Harl.* 940. Vellum, in very small 4°. or 16°., written in the first half of the fifteenth century, ff. 187; it formerly belonged to Edmond Pirton, Esq., and in Sept. 1645 to Roger Warfilde, by the gift of William Pyrton, Esq.

The Epistles of St. Paul, with the usual prologues; the Acts, Catholic Epistles and Apocalypse, all without prologues; in the later version. It begins with Rom. vii. 24, and ends in Apoc. xxii. 12; the remaining verses of the chapter are however written on the next fly-leaf, in a hand of the XVI. cent.

13. *Harl.* 984. Vellum, in small 4°., ff. 73, written probably before 1450; the lacunæ have been partially supplied in the sixteenth century; imperfect both at the beginning and the end;

on the first leaf is written "Thomas Lower," and on the reverse, "4 of Oct. 1662, bought of Mr. Jones in litle britton."

The Gospel of St. Matthew, in the later version; beginning with the concluding lines of the prologue, and ending in c. xxviii. 16. The parts supplied are iv. 19—v. 13; xxiv. 15—30; xxvi. 41—55.

14. *Harl.* 1212. Vellum, in 4°. ff. 285, written about 1420. It belonged towards the close of the XVII. century to Mr. Richard Smith, of the Poultry Compter, and afterwards to Major John Mould, of whom it was purchased by Lord Oxford.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury, and at the end is transcribed, in the hand of Mr. Smith, the Epistle to the Laodiceans, which is not complete.

15. *Harl.* 1666. Vellum, small 4°., ff. 111, written in the earlier part of the XV. century; imperfect at the end. It belonged to Archbishop Parker, and subsequently to Mr. Agarde of London, and when in his possession furnished the extracts in Ms. James No. 3, in the Bodleian Library. It was afterwards No. 90 of Henry Worsley's collection, and is wrongly described in the *Catalogi librorum Mss. Angliæ*, fol. 1697, as a copy of Wycliffe's Wicket.

The General Prologue prefixed to the Old Testament, in the later version. It ends in the XV. chapter with the words "manye other synnes and."

16. *Harl.* 1896. Vellum, small folio, ff. 110, written about 1450, or later; purchased by Lord Oxford of Humphrey Wanley. On the fly-leaves occurs twice the name "Henry Spelman," in a hand of the XVI. cent.

The Psalter, in Latin and English, verse by verse, the Latin in red letters; the English in the more recent version. —The following Canticles in like manner, in Latin and English, 1. *Confitebor;* 2. *Ego dixi;* 3. *Exultavit;* 4. *Cantemus Domino;* 5. *Domine, audivi;* 6. *Audite, celi;* 7. *Benedicite;* 8. *Te Deum;* 9. *Magnificat;* 10. *Benedictus;* 11. *Nunc dimittis;* 12. *Quicunque vult.*

17. *Harl.* 2249. Vellum, small folio, ff. 173, 2 cols., written perhaps about 1420; in the margin of fol. 83^{b} occurs the name "Robert Yate;" defective at both extremes, written by the same hand as the Addl. Ms. 11,858, and it may have originally formed part of the same volume.

The books of the Old Testament from Joshua to Psalms inclusive, in the more recent version. It begins in Joshua xix. 19, and ends in Psalm cxliv. 14.

18. *Harl.* 2309. Vellum, in small 4°., ff. 107, 2 cols., written about 1420; bought by Lord Oxford of Mr. Bagford; it previously, in the sixteenth century, belonged to one Richard Dychar.

The four Gospels in the later version, with the usual prologues. It is defective from Mt. i. 20 to viii. 26, and from John xx. 28.

19. *Harl.* 3903. Thin vellum, 8°., ff. 64, written about the middle of the XV. century. At the end of Job, in a hand apparently of the original scribe, "The priis of this book is vj. s. and viij. d."

The books of Job and Tobit, in the later version.

20. *Harl.* 4027. Vellum, in large 4°., ff. 186, 2 cols.; written probably as early as 1420; much stained in parts, and a leaf is wanting in the iv. and v. chapters of Acts. In 1678 it belonged to Thomas Penson, Esq.

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. At the end is added a Table of the epistles and gospels for the Sundays and ferials of the whole year, in Latin; and, after two blank pages, a similar Table for the Saints' days.

21. *Harl.* 4890. In thin folio, vellum, ff. 93, 2 cols., written about 1420.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc., after the use of Salisbury.

22. *Harl.* 5017. Stout vellum, large folio, 2 cols., ff. 117, written by the same hand with Old R. L. 1 C. IX. of which copy it originally formed a part. On the fly leaf, in a hand of about the year 1720, is the name "Rob. Keck."

The books of Maccabees, and those of the New Testament in the later version; the New Testament has the usual prologues. The margin contains numerous glosses, chiefly from Lyra, many of which have been found in no other Ms., and the greater part only in this, and in Ms. New Coll. Oxford, No. 67. This is the copy from which, when in the possession of Robert Keck, Esq. of the Inner Temple, the Rev. John Russell proposed to print the New Testament of his intended edition.

23. *Harl.* 5767. Vellum, in 16°., ff. 113, 2 cols, written after 1450; presented to Lord Oxford by Mr. Oldisworth.

The Gospels of St. Luke and St. John, with the usual prologues, in the later version.

24. *Harl.* 5768. On thin vellum, in 16°., ff. 84, written before the middle of the xv. century. It belonged in the xvii. century to Abraham Olney, by whom it was given to William Eyres, who bestowed it on Richard Gipps.

The Catholic Epistles and the Apocalypse; without prologues, rubrics or titles.

25. *Harl.* 6333. Vellum, thick 4°., 2 cols., ff. 365, written about 1430; in 1581 it belonged to Henry Flycke. It contains:—

1. "A reule that tellith in whiche chapitres of the bible ȝe may fynde the lessouns, pistlis and gospels, that ben red in the chirche after the vsse of Salisburi." fol. 1.—2. "A prolog upon the gospel of Mathew," taken out of Wycliffe's prologue to his Commentary on Matthew; beg. "Seynt Austyn seith"; (printed from this Ms. Gen. Prol. p. 44; and also privately by the Rev. Dr. J. T. Barrett, from a Ms. belonging afterwards to H.R.H. the Duke of Sussex). fol. 18.—3. Another "prolog," beg. "Oure lord Jhesu Crist—mekenes and pacience and charite," (printed also by Dr. Barrett, in whose Ms. some few lines are added beyond those found in this copy.) fol. 20.—4. The usual prologues to the four Gospels, in the later version. fol. 21 b.—5. Wycliffe's translation of Clement of Lanthony's Monotessaron, with its prologue, and table of contents. fol. 23.—6. A Kalendar, with the Epistles and Gospels for Saints' days marked in it. fol. 139.—7. The longer prologue to the Epistle to the Romans. fol. 145.—8. The Epistles of St. Paul, the Acts, Catholic Epistles, and the Apocalypse, in the later version, with the usual prologues. fol. 147.—9. The Epistle to the Laodiceans, with a prologue. fol. 297.—10. Certain gospels read in the church, which are not to be found in Clement of Lanthony's Monotessaron in any one place; these are in the later version. fol. 297 b.—11. "The lessouns and pistlis of the oolde lawe, that ben red in the chirche in al the ȝeer, after the vss of Salisbiri," and "othere lessouns of the oolde lawe, that ben not red after the vsse of Salisburi"; these lessons agree partly with the old, and partly with the recent version. fol. 307.—12. A list of the books of the Bible, including the Epistle to the Laodiceans, with the chapters comprised in each. fol. 364.

26. *Lansdowne* 407. Paper and vellum intermixed, small folio, 2 cols., ff. 135, written after 1450. The following names occur, John Jackson; Alderman Dane, Frydaie Streete; and Thomas Turnere.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. It is defective in the Apocalypse, from i. 1. to vi. 6, and from xii. 2, to the end. At the commencement of the volume is, 1. A Table of the lessons, etc.; 2. A short harmony of the Gospels, in Latin; and 3. A Table of the principal commentators on each book of Scripture; also in Latin.

27. *Lansdowne* 454. Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., written perhaps about 1420; on one of the fly leaves at the commencement is the following note, "This old copy of Wiccleve's Bible I purchased out of the Library of Sir Joseph Jekyl. It formerly belonged to Lord Somers. This is the finest copy I ever knew exposed to sale. James West, February 27, 1738–9." On the recto of the last leaf, in Roman capitals, in a hand of the xvii. century, ELSBETH. R. And a little below, within a scroll, the initials E. R. From the Ms. catalogue of Lord Somers' Library (Harl. 7191), where the copy belonging to his lordship is described as Wycliffe's Bible, in 2 vols., as well as from Sir Joseph Jekyll's sale catalogue (lot 72), in which the same description is found, it would seem as if there had been at that time a second volume of this Ms.

The books of the Old Testament from Genesis to Psalms inclusive, in the later version; with a few short marginal glosses.

28. *Lansdowne* 455. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., ff. 154, written not later than 1420; the last leaf supplied upon paper, at the end of the xvii. century, seemingly by Richard Smith of the Poultry Compter. It contains:—

1. A series of lessons from the Old Testament, extending from Advent to Trinity Sunday, and comprising, together with some other passages of Scripture from the same books, Is. i—ix. 8; Gen. i. ii. vi—viii. 9; xii—xv. 2; xxvii—xxx. 40; xxxviii—xli. 25; Exod. i—iii.; Jerem. i—viii. 22, and Lam. i—iii. 27; all in the later version, fol. 2.—2. "The lessouns and pistlis of the oolde lawe, that ben rad in the chirch bi al the ȝeer"; sometimes in the later, sometimes in the earlier version, and that with such irregularity, that successive lessons taken from the same chapter are in different versions. fol. 18.—3. A tract on contemplative life and the love of God, beg. "In ech synful man or woman"; the latter part in a later hand. fol. 34.—4. A tract by Richard Rolle, "of the amendinge of mannes lijf, other of reule of lyuynge," in 12 chapters. fol. 41.—5. A Kalendar, in Latin. fol. 49.—6. A table "to fynde the lessouns, pistlis and gospels, after the vss of Salisberi." fol. 50.—7. A short synopsis of the books of the Bible, and a few chronological notes. fol. 58.—8. The books of the New Testament, in the more recent version, with the usual prologues; two to the Epistle to Romans. The Ms. offers not unfrequently peculiar readings, and has been corrected throughout by a second, but nearly contemporary scribe. The supplied leaf at the end contains Apoc. xxi. 15 to the end.

29. *Arundel* 104. Stout vellum, in two volumes, folio, 2 cols., ff. 379 and 425; written probably in the middle of the xv. century. On the last leaf is this note, "Henricus Saville, filius Henrici Saville de Blatheroide et Franciscæ vxoris ejus, natus fuit die Veneris, videlecit, vicesimo die mensis Octobris, in hora quinta post meridiem ejusdem diei, in anno Domini millesimo quingenticesimo (*sic*) sexagesimo octauo; et die dominica tunc proxima sequen' baptisatus fuit in

ecclesia parochiali de Hallifaxie, Johanne Lacyi de Brearley et Thoma Savile de Copley armigeris existen' compatribus eius, ac etiam Margareta Waterhous, vxore Gregorii Waterhous, vna filiarum Nicholai Tempest, armigeri existen' comatræ (*sic*) illius." On the blank verso facing St. Matthew's Gospel is pasted a finely illuminated capital B, cut out from a Psalter of the early part of the XIV. century; and on the side margin is painted a shield, with the arms of England, surmounted by a coronet or crown, executed probably in the XVI. century. Other capitals, apparently from the same Psalter, have been pasted upon the margins of the Psalms, one of which still remains. The initial letter to St. Matthew, which contains a winged figure symbolically representing the four Evangelists, is in a better style than the other ornaments.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version. The Ms. has prologues to Isaiah and Jeremiah, and to the books of the New Testament, where commonly found. It is defective from Gen. xlii. 11, to xliv. 25; 1 Paral. xvi. 39, to xviii. 10. Its readings have a singular and almost uniform accordance with those of Bodl. 296, and Eman. Coll. I. 1. 6. Prefixed is a Table to find the lessons, etc. at mass; and subjoined is a list of the books of the New Testament.

30. *Arundel* 254 (formerly 245). Vellum, 8°., ff. 135, written probably about 1400; defective at the end. It contains:—

1. A list of the books of Scripture, in Latin, imperfect. fol. 1.—2. Wycliffe's Translation of Clement of Lanthony's Harmony, or Monotessaron, with the usual prologue, and the two prologues printed by Dr. Barrett, the former of which has in this Ms. an additional paragraph at the commencement, beg. "In the beginning of holy chirche it was forbodyn that eny man schulde speke—as oen of the puple;" and the latter has been printed from this Ms. in the preceding Preface, p. xiv.; also a Table of the gospels read in the church throughout the year, adapted to the Monotessaron. fol. 2.—3. The Catholic Epistles, with the prologue, in the earlier version. fol. 86 b.—4. The lessons from the Old Testament, after the use of Salisbury, in the earlier version, imperfect, ending with the epistle on St. Matthew's eve. fol. 104.

31. *Burney* 30. Very small 4°., vellum, pp. 208; contains three Mss.; written probably in the middle of the XV. century. It formerly belonged to John Price, rector of Orleston and vicar of Halling, 1719—1730; afterwards to the Rev. John Brand.

The Gospel of St. John, in the later version; the Epistle to the Hebrews, in the same version.

32. *Egerton* 617, 618. Vellum, 2 vols., which originally formed only one, in large folio, 2 cols., written about 1420; at the top of the second leaf, inserted in the border, are the arms of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, viz. quarterly, France semée and England, surrounded by a bordure argent; which arms are erroneously stated by Dr. Adam Clarke to belong to Thomas of Woodstock. The Ms. was purchased by Dr. Clarke at the sale of Dr. Fell, in 1795, and previously, according to Dr. Clarke, it belonged to Dr. J. Hunter.

The books of the Old Testament from Proverbs to II Macc., and those of the New Testament, in the early version, with the usual prologues where they are inserted; blank spaces being frequently left for them. Rubrics of the church lessons are inserted in the text of the New Testament. It is defective from 1 Cor. i. 1 to iii. 9; from Titus i. 1 to iii. 13, and from 1 Joh. v. 9 to Jude 3. Prefixed is a table of the books contained in the Ms.; and at the end, a "Kalendere to knowe alle the gospels and pistlis of the ȝeer, whan thei ben radde after Salysburye vse." In the part of the Kalendar called the *proper sanctorum*, are introduced some remarks directed against the application of the lessons to the saints of the Romish church.

33. *Egerton* 1165. Vellum, small 4°., ff. 274, 2 cols., written about 1430. It is defective in many places; the name John Harefinch, and date 1708, occur in several parts.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury. And at the end of the volume, a large Table of the matters in the several chapters of each book, which is imperfect, ending in cap. xii. of the Apocalypse.

34. *Egerton* 1171. Thin vellum, 12°., 2 cols., ff. 356, written about 1430. It belonged to Mr. Heber, who bought it at Singer's sale in 1818, lot 345; it previously was the property of Jackson, 1794, lot 325; then of Edwards, the bookseller, at whose sale in 1815 it was sold to Mr. Singer, lot 819; and in 1728 it belonged to David Jennings, who bought it of Mr. Boote of Wantage. Before this it was in the possession of Hen. Jeffreys, who purchased it from Mr. Atkins of Worcester. It contains:—

1. A Kalendar.—2. A Table of lessons, epistles and gospels, "aftir the vss of Salisberi."—3. The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues.—Then 4. in a rather larger, but contemporary hand, "the lessouns and pistlis of the olde lawe, that ben rad in the chirche in al the ȝeer, after the vss of Salisburi."—To which are annexed, 5. "Othere lessouns of the Olde Testament, that ben not rad after the vss of Salisburi." All in the later version.

35. *Additional* 5890—5902. Thirteen 4°. volumes, containing the transcript of the Old and New Testament, in the later Wycliffite version, made by or under the direction of the Rev. John

Russell, Fellow of Merton College, for his projected edition, of which he printed a prospectus, dated August 1, 1719.

Prefixed to vol. I. (5890) is the following title, "The Holi Byble, translated into English by John Wickliff, S.T.P., about the year 1380; carefully copied from different Mss. in Oxford, afterwards collated with the Mss. in the King's and Cotton Libraries, by John Casley. Finally transcribed for the press under the direction of John Russell of Merton College, Oxford, 1721."—This is followed by the rough draft of a few paragraphs of an intended Preface, and by five pages of the General Prologue, taken from the Bodl. Ms. 277; after which is a copy of the Kalendar, or Rule of the Lessons, etc. from the Queen's Coll. Ms. 23, collated with the Corpus Coll. Ms. 1471.—Then follows the text of the Old Testament, transcribed from the Lincoln Coll. Ms., which extends through Mss. 5890—5899 inclusive, with occasional readings in the margin from Mss. St. John's, Oxford, Queen's, and Cotton Claud. E II., in the books of Genesis, Exodus and Leviticus; and also with the marginal glosses of Lyra, transcribed from the last-mentioned Ms. as far as the book of Daniel. In Ms. 5895 the III Esdras is added from Bodl. 277. Some of the books, as Joshua—III Kings, and part of I Macc., are compared with the Vulgate and the English authorised version, and the readings noticed, with a very few critical notes.—In Mss. 5900 and 5901 is the transcript of the New Testament with some of the usual prologues, taken from Ms. Harl. 5017, and the Epistle to the Laodiceans, from Ms. Lambeth 369.—Throughout the early chapters of Matthew are some critical notes, founded on a comparison with the Greek, the Vulgate, and the authorised version, which shew the plan on which it was intended to edit the work, but they are of little value. The marginal glosses are given from Harl. 5017.—After the Apocalypse, there follow in 5901:—1. Wycliffe's Commentary on the Apocalypse, with the prologue, apparently from a Ms. in Norwich Library, fol. 251.—2. Proverbs, etc. from the Old Testament, fol. 315.—3. Prophecy of St. Hildegarde, fol. 324.—4. "The seuene wordes that Crist spake on the crosse," fol. 326^{b}.—5. "The ten comaundementis," with a short comment, fol. 327^{b}.—6. Seven four-line stanzas, beg. "God that alle myghtes may, in heuen and erthe thi wille is don," fol. 329^{b}. And in Ms. 5902, 7. Translation of the Athanasian Creed, with a comment, copied from Bodl. Arch. 100 and collated with Bodl. Th. W. 3, 5, and Arch. B. 96, fol. 1.—8. Appointment of John de Wyclyue to be Custos of, Cant. Hall, 5 id. Dec. 1365, from archbishop Islip's register, fol. 35.—9. "Protestatio Rev^{di}. Doctoris," beg. "Protestor publice, nt sepe alias," transcribed from Ms. Selden Arch. B. 10, fol. 38.—10. Portions of the transcript of the Old and New Testament, fol. 46.—11. A computation of the expense of printing the intended edition, fol. 105^{b}.

36. *Additional* 10,046. Vellum, in 16°., ff. 132, 2 cols., written about the year 1430. It contains the book-plate of Joseph Ames of Norfolk (lot 826 of his sale). It afterwards belonged to the Whiteknights' collection, from which it was purchased (lot 2813) by Mr. Heber.

It commences with this rubric, *Here bigynneth a prologe on the Salmes of the Sauter*, beg. "Greet abundaunce —— loue of enemyes" (corresponding *verbatim* with that printed vol. i. pp. 39, 40, except that the paragraph "This book comprehendith —— loue of enemyes" is placed last instead of first); then the rubric, *Ende prologe*. Then follows the commencement of chap. xii. of the General Prologue, p. 43, "But it is to wite —— in heuene." The book of Psalms, in the later version, with titles and the first verse of the Latin. The canticles, 1. *Confitebor; Ego dixi; Exultavit; Cantemus Domino; Domine, audivi; Audite, celi;* all in the later version: 2. *Benedicite*, abbreviated and in a different version, with the *Gloria Patri* and a versicle at the end; 3. *Te Deum*, beg. "Thee, God, we preise; thee, Lord, we knowleche. Thee, endelees fadir, euery erthe worschipeth"; 4. *Magnificat*, printed by Lewis from this Ms. in *Hist. of Translations*, p. 34; 5. *Benedictus* and *Nunc dimittis*, in a different version from either of those now printed; 6. *Quicunque vult*, with an exposition, beg. "It is seid comunli that ther ben thre credis," and ending, "teche it to men vndir hem."

37. *Additional* 10,047. Vellum, in small 4°., ff. 149, written late in the xv. century. The name "William Thorold" occurs, in a hand apparently of the xvii. cent.: at a recent period it belonged to John Towneley of Corney-house, Chiswick (lot 868 in his sale), and afterwards to Mr. Heber.

The Psalms, from the first to the seventy-third inclusive, in the later version. The first verse of each Psalm in the vulgate Latin, is given at its commencement.

38. *Additional* 10, 596. Vellum, small 4°., originally perhaps two Mss., both written about 1430. The latter part was written for "Matilda Hayle of Berkinge," and it afterwards belonged to Mary Hastynges of the same place. On the upper margin of the first leaf, "Iste liber pertinet Johanni Prston (?) 1577."

The first contains a book called "The crafte of deyinge," fol. 1. The second contains—1. The book of Tobit, in the later version, fol. 25; 2. *Magnificat* and *Benedictus*, both in the later version, fol. 47, 6; 3. Meditations and prayers, fol. 49; 4. The history of Susanna, in the later version, fol. 77.

39. *Additional* 11, 858. Vellum, small folio, ff. 118, 2 cols., written in an upright character, perhaps about 1420. It is by the same hand with the Harleian Ms. 2249, and originally may have formed part of the same volume. The initials are not inserted. At the conclusion of the volume is this note: "Liber Gulielmi Cartheri, Rectoris Wermoth Episcopi, 1547;" and at fol. 19, in a hand of the xvi. cent., "Thomas Bate younger;" and at fol. 56^{b}, in a later writing,

"Mr. George Dynley." It subsequently belonged to Booker, Warmsley, and Haslewood, at whose sale it came into the hands of Dr. Butler bishop of Lichfield.

The books of the New Testament, in the usual order, and as far as Luke xix. 13 in the earlier version, the remainder in the later; with the usual prologues, which are all of the later version. It has the four introductory verses to Luke, printed from this Ms., which are found only in one other copy, namely, New Coll. Oxford, No. 67. The longer prologue to the Romans is in a translation found only in this Ms., and is printed, vol. iv. p. 301.

40. *Additional* 15, 517. Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1430. It is imperfect at the beginning and end, and has other lacunæ; it has also suffered from damp, and a leaf has been supplied in Luke, in the early part of the XVI. cent.

The four Gospels, in the later version. It begins at Mt. x. 38 and ends at John xvi. 4.

41. *Additional* 15, 580. Vellum, short folio, 2 cols., written before the close of the XIV. cent.

The books of the Old Testament, from Proverbs to II Maccabees, and of the New Testament throughout, with the usual prologues, in the early version. They are preceded by 1. A Table of the church lessons, etc., the quotations in which are from the early version; and 2. A list of the books in the Old and New Testament. The rubrics of the lessons are written in the margin. It is defective from Ecclesiastes IX. 11 to Song of S. viii. 1; Ecclesiasticus xxvi. 20 to xxix. 18, and from Acts xxiv. 5 to xxv. 26.

SION COLLEGE.

42. *Sion Coll.* $\frac{3.2}{1}$, formerly 18, (4082). Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., written about 1420. On the fly leaves are written several names in various hands of the XVI. and XVII. centuries, and on a leaf in I Esdras the name of "Oliuer Sent Jhon."

The books of the Old Testament, in the later version, with the prefatory epistles of St. Jerome to Paulinus and Desiderius, and prologues to Isaiah and Baruch. It is defective from Judith xv. 15 to Esther ii. 16; and from Job xlii. 14 to Psalm x. 2.

43. *Sion Coll.* $\frac{\text{xiii}}{7}$, formerly 20, (4084). Vellum, small 4°., written about the middle of the XV. cent.; on the covers are the royal arms, France and England quartered, within the garter.

The New Testament, with the epistles and lessons of the old law, as read in the church, all in the later version.

ABP. TENISON'S LIBRARY.

44. *Tenison*, 83. Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written perhaps as late as 1450. It is mutilated at both extremes, and in some other parts.

The four books of Kings, the second book of Paralipomenon, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon, Wisdom, and Ecclesiasticus, in the later version. It commences with I Kings xxviii. 5, and ends in Ecclus. xvi. 3. It is defective from II Paral. xx. 35 to xxii. 9; from Prov. xix. 4 to Eccles. ii. 7; from Eccles. xii. 3 to Song of S. iv. 5; from Song of S. viii. 5 to Wisd. i. 8; and from Wisd. xix. 13 to Ecclus. i. 12.

WESTMINSTER.

COLLEGIATE CHURCH OF ST. PETER.

45. *Westm.* 85. Vellum, small 12°., written about 1450; given by the Duchess of Richmond to Henry Earl of Arundel, and by him in Sept. 1576 to Richard Wiclif. It was either 85 or 86 of the Mss. described as belonging to the Dean and Chapter, in Bernard's *Catalogi Mss. Angliæ*, 1697.

The New Testament, of the later version, with a Table of lessons prefixed, and with the usual prologues.

LAMBETH.

ARCHIEPISCOPAL LIBRARY.

46. *Lamb.* 25. Vellum, large folio, written about the year 1400. On a fly leaf is pasted a paper containing notes of the christenings of the children of "John Tey, squier, and Constans, his wief," 1543—1557, with the names of their sponsors, both at baptism and confirmation. This is probably the copy which formerly belonged to Bishop Bonner.

The books of the Old and New Testament; the Pentateuch in the earlier version, the remainder in the later version. The only prologues of the Old Testament are those prefixed to Genesis, Isaiah, and Baruch. In the latter part of the Old Testament it has numerous marginal glosses.

47. *Lamb.* 369. Vellum, 4°., ff. 252, 2 cols., written about 1450. In the XVI. century it belonged to Wyllyam Hoskyn.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues, and the Epistle to the Laodiceans. At the end, the lessons, etc. of the old law, on three pages only, the volume being imperfect; these lessons are in the later version.

48. *Lamb.* 532. Vellum, 8°., ff. 431, 2 cols., written about 1450.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, of the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury. After the Apocalypse, fol. 421, "The lessouns and pistlis of the olde lawe that ben rad in the chirche in al the ȝeer, aftir the vss of Salisburi," and fol. 429, "othere lessouns of the oolde lawe, that ben not rad aftir the vss of Salisburi." On the last leaf, the names of the books in the Bible, with the numbers of chapters in each.

49. *Lamb.* 547. Very thin vellum, 12°., 2 cols., written about 1450; imperfect at the beginning.

The Gospels and Catholic Epistles, in the later version, with the usual prologues. It begins in Mt. i. 1, wanting the prologue. After the Epistle of Jude follows "the table of the newe lawe," or "the maters of the gospels," that is, their contents; ending imperfectly in John xvii.

50. *Lamb.* 1033. Vellum, 4°., 2 vols., written probably about 1430; mutilated at the beginning and end, and in several other places; in parts much soiled.

The books of the Old Testament, from II Paral. ii. 7 to Baruch inclusive, in the later version, with the prologues to Isaiah and Baruch. The textual glosses are numerous and sometimes peculiar; it has also occasional glosses in the margin. On Is. ciii. 17 is a Latin note on the word *gerfaucun*, which supposes Wycliffe the author of the version, and terms him "Latinitatis ignarus." The note is in a hand of about 1500. The following lacunæ occur: II Paral. xx. 12 to xxi. 11; Judith iv. 13 to vi. 6; Esther i. 8 to iv. 8; Job iv. 5 to ix. 17, and xx. 14 to xxvi. 13; Ps. ix. 7 to xiii. 3, xc. 2 to ciii. 14, and cix. 5 to cxviii. 37; Prov. vi. 12 to Song of S. v. 9; Is. xlix. 20 to li. 17; Bar. iii. 23 to vi. 42; and the Ms. ends in Bar. vi. 71.

51. *Lamb.* 1150, 1151. Two volumes, vellum, small 4°., written about 1430. On the fly leaf of vol. i. the following memoranda: "George Hudson awe this booke"; "Tis boke was bowght of Wylliamc Mathv, sum tyme parishe clearke of Sent Dunstones in the west of Londoune, by me John Wyttone, Cetzⁿ. and brodderer, & of the same paryshe, in año dñi 1554.—The wyche boke was extemed to be at that tyme thre vnderethe olde and more." On the first folio, "Hæreditas mea providentia Dei. D. N. 25 Novembr. 1627." This Ms. was formerly Askew's, and sold at his auction in 1775, lot 321. It was presented to the Lambeth library by Edw. Jacob of Feversham, in 1786.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the Latin version. Prefixed, in a different hand, is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury.

OXFORD.

Bodleian Library.

52. *Laud* 24, formerly C. 6, (658). Vellum, 12°., written about 1450.

The Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark, of the later version, and with the usual prologues.

53. *Laud* 25, formerly C. 7, (659). Vellum, 12°., 2 cols., written about 1435.

The four Gospels, in the later version, with the usual prologues.

54. *Laud* 33, formerly C. 9, (661). Vellum, small 4°., written perhaps before 1400. It belonged to John Amerie, who bequeathed it to his wife Dorothy, by whom it was given in 1635, to Andrew Cook, by the hands (?) of John Wilson, of Maldon in Essex.

The Epistles of Paul and the Catholic Epistles, in the later version, followed by Wycliffe's Commentary on the Apocalypse.

55. *Laud* 36, formerly C. 24, (676). Vellum, 8°., written about 1430; imperfect at the beginning—wanting a leaf.

The four Gospels, in the later version, with the usual prologues, and a few marginal glosses.

56. *Laud* 182, formerly D. 14, (781). Vellum, small 4°., written about 1420, imperfect at the beginning.

Chapters selected from Gen., Exod., Deut., I Kings, III Kings, Job, Psalms, Dan., and II Macc.; from Mt., Mk., Lk., the whole Gospel of John, I Cor., Hebr., and Deeds, II Pet., and the Epistle of Jude, and the Apocalypse entire. Then another series of short extracts from the books both of the Old and New Testament; all apparently in the later version.

57. *Laud* 507, formerly E. 6, (929). Vellum, small 4°., ff. 130, written in the earlier half of the xv. cent. It once belonged to "Joseph Maynard. Coll. Exon.," and in 1574 to "Christopher Watson, Deiragirantus, ætat. suæ 29."

The Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark, in the later version, with the usual prologues.

58. *Laud* 361, formerly I. 6, (1346). Vellum, 4°., written perhaps about 1420.

The New Testament, in the later version, and with the usual prologues. At the end are the lessons and epistles of the old law, after the use of Salisbury.

59. *Bodl.* 183, (2084). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., ff. 284, probably written after 1450; some leaves are torn.

A Table of the lessons, after the use of Salisbury. The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues. Tobit, without a prologue, Judith, Esther, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Wisdom, and Ecclesiasticus, all with prologues except the last. The books both in the Old and New Testament are in the later version; the prologues in the Old Testament are of the earlier version, slightly altered.

60. *Bodl.* 277, (2124). Vellum, in large thick folio, 2 cols., neatly written, with initials to the chapters, blue flourished with red, and to the books in colors and gold, branching into well executed borders, often of grotesque figures; perhaps of the date of 1440; on the recto of the last leaf in a hand of the commencement of the XVI. century, *Hic liber erat quōdā Hērici sexti, q̄i postea donabat nr̄ domui Cartusianorū que Lōdini cōtigua est.*

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version, but in many parts much revised. It includes the III book of Esdras, which of this version is found in this Ms. only, and is printed from it. The first chapter of the General Prologue is prefixed to Genesis. It has prologues to Isaiah and Baruch, and to the books of the New Testament, and a few short marginal glosses. The longer prologue to the Epistle to the Romans is given both in the early and the later version. The Ms. is defective from III Kings xxii. 11 to IV Kings ii. 16. The lessons are noted by rubrics in the margin, with letters marking the beginning and end.

61. *Bodl.* 296, (2467). Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., written about 1420. On the first fly leaf in a hand of XVI. Cent., "J. Herbert." It was given to the library by Sir Thomas Herbert, Bart., in 1666.

The books of the Old Testament, from Genesis to Psalms inclusive, without any prologues, in the later version. It ends in Psalm cxlviii. 8, the remainder having been cut away.

62. *Bodl.* 531, (2249). Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1440.

A Table to find the gospels, etc. after the use of Salisbury; the lessons from the Old Testament are given at length. Then the books of the New Testament, in the later translation, with the usual prologues.

63. *Bodl.* 665, formerly Arch. B. 9, (2998). Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1430, bound in black silk, with silver clasps of the XV. century, on which are the letters IHS. and MR.

A Table to find the lessons, epistles, and gospels. The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. The lessons and epistles from the Old Testament.

64. *Bodl.* 771, (2553). Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1380—1390.

Clement of Lanthony's Monotessaron, translated by Wycliffe, with the usual prologue. Excerpts from the Epistles of St. Paul, the Catholic Epistles, and the Acts, followed by excerpts from the Old Testament. These passages appear to be in general accordance with the early version, but they present variations from it.

65. *Bodl.* 959, (3093). Very stout vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written by several scribes. The first hand proceeds to the end of Exodus, and is followed by a thinner and smaller writing as far as Judges, chap. vii. 13. A third and fourth hand, in a larger letter, continues the text to Ecclus. chap. xlviii., where it is taken up by a fifth, which goes on to the end, and which is the same with a part of the Douce Ms. 369. The text bears throughout marks of erasures and corrections; and to the end of chap. xxviii. of Genesis it has been retraced with darker ink by a considerably later hand. The initials are in red, but with little or no ornament; written certainly before 1390. On the verso of the last fly leaf, in a hand coeval with the Ms. this note, "that thing that ȝe spac of, touchinge Sauages doȝter wole not ȝit be." The volume is handsomely bound in green velvet with brass bosses and clasps, and appears to have been given to the library in 1602 by .... Springham.

The books of the Old Testament, from Genesis to Baruch iii. 20, ending abruptly with the words "othere men in the place of hem risen. The ȝunge." There is no gloss or note whatever by the original scribes throughout. It has prologues to Genesis, Joshua, I Paral., II Paral., I Esdr., Tobit, Esther, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Eccles., Wisdom, Ecclus., Isaiah, and Baruch. It is defective from the end of Tobit to Judith iv. 16. Each scribe has peculiarities of orthography; the first writes preterites, *seeyȝ, fleeyȝ;* participles often with the prefix, as *yschewid, yspoken, ytold, ydo, yȝofe;* plurals, *clothes, bryddes, foules;* the second, beginning with Leviticus, writes, *hit, hul, hully, gulty, hud* for *it, hill, hilly, guilty, hid; folle* for *full, folfulle* for *fulfil, flwys* for *fleece, opp* for *up, opon* for *upon, been* for inf. *be,* ȝerstynday for *yesterday, here* for *her, heo* and *sheo* frequently for *she, hanfol* for *handful,* ȝut for *yet, prude* for *pride, sulle* for *sell, yeeth* for *goes;* the third continuing to the end of II Paral. has present participles in *ande* and *ende, neuerthelater* and *neuerlater* for *nevertheless; beforn, besiden, bezondyn, abowtyn, behynden; sefne* for *seven,* ȝistay for *yesterday, heryn* for *theirs;* and writes *stroif, aboid, smoit, coistis;* a fourth hand writes participles in *n*, thus, *ȝyuyn, comyn,* infinitives, *hieȝyn, demyn; betwen* for *between, ther* for *their.*

There is no doubt that this Ms. is the original copy of the translator, from which the other copies were made. In numerous instances the renderings have been changed during the progress of the sentence; sometimes an erasure

has been made, as soon as the word was written, or even before it was completed, and another expression has been substituted; and on the recto of the last fly leaf a few words occur, which have been evidently set down by the translator for his guidance, when occasion should arrive for the like again.

66. *Bodl.* 554, (2326). Vellum, 4to., written about 1400.

The Psalter, in the more recent version, with very numerous marginal glosses from Austin and Lyra. Of these glosses that on the word *hooli* Ps. lxxxv. 2, may serve as an example, "that is, innocent anentis Saul. *Lire here. Y am hooli.* Cristis bodi, that is cristen puple, seith verili, Y am hooli, for it hath take grace of baptym and remissioun of synnes, sithen alle Cristen men cristenyd in Crist ben clothid in Crist. If thei seyn that thei be not hooli, thei doon wrong to the heed. The heed aloon is hooli and halewith, and nedith noon halewing," *Austin here.* At the end the following canticles in English: 1. The prayer of Manasses; 2. *Confitebor*; 5. *Ego dixi*; 4. *Exultavit*; 5. *Cantemus Domino*; 6. *Domine, audivi*; 7. *Audite, celi*; 8. *Benedicite*; *Benedictus*; 10. *Magnificat*; 11. *Nunc dimittis.* The *Te Deum* has been intended to follow, but the scribe has only written the title in rubric.

67. *Bodl.* 979, formerly Arch. B. 63 (3052). Thin vellum, 12°., 2 cols., written about 1440. It seems to have belonged to W. Waad, whose name is on the fly leaf.

The New Testament, in the later translation, with the usual prologues. Imperfect from the middle of John xx. to Romans i.

68. *Selden* 49, (3437). Vellum, very small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1440. It formerly belonged to Thomas Stanley of Gray's-Inn.

The four Gospels, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Kalendar, and a Table of lessons, etc.

69. *Selden* 51, (3439). Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1440.

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the prologues as usual. Prefixed is, 1. A Table of matters or contents of the chapters of the several books; 2. A Kalendar, with a Table of the lessons, etc.; and subjoined are the lessons and epistles read in the church at mass, out of the Old Testament.

70. *E. Mus.* 110, (3552). Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1430. The names "Robert Parsons" and "J. Herbert" occur; presented to the library in 1666 by Sir Thomas Herbert, Bart.

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, and with the ordinary prologues. Prefixed is a Table of matters or contents of the chapters; the same as in Selden 51.

71. *Fairfax* 2, (3882). Vellum, in thick and large folio, 2 cols., written in 1408, as appears by this note at the end of the Apocalypse: "The eer of the lord m.ccc & viij. this book was endid;" the fourth c having been erased.

The Old and New Testament, in the more recent version, but with prologues in the Old Testament of the earlier version; though sometimes a little altered, particularly in the order of the words. The prologue to Isaiah, prefixed in this Ms. to Jeremiah, and that to Baruch, are however in the later version, and Wisdom has no prologue. There are many marginal glosses, several of which are additions by one or other of two hands, which have corrected the errors of the first scribe. Throughout the volume the contents of the chapters are written as running titles on the upper margin; for example, Gen. ii. "The serpent bigilide Eue. The penaunce of the serpent. Of Eue and of Adam." At the end of Ps. cl. this note, "The first salm of the Canticles was the herijng to the Lord of the puple of Israel, that was residue of the caitiftee." Then the Latin titles of the several Canticles of the church, and the places of Scripture in which they are severally to be found. Underneath, "Se now *Quicunque vult* in Englissh, the wiche Athanasy, a doctor of Greke, made, 'Who euere wole be saaf——he mai not be saaf.'" On the recto of the next leaf, "the Kalender of alle the lessons, pistels and gospels of al the ȝeer aftir the vse of Salisberi." The orthography is peculiar; *biȝgge* for *bie*; *liȝgge* for *lie*; *iȝcching* for *itching*; *periȝshe* for *perish*; *fleiȝsshis* for *fleshes*; *quyȝsshuns* for *cushions*; *angwiȝss* for *anguish*; *biheulde* for *beheld*; *leose* for *lese*; *ȝife* for *give*; *ȝofe* for *given*. It has also some peculiar readings, as *knaue child*, Lev. xii. 7, where all other copies read *male child.* At the end of the Apocalypse is a Table or summary of matters in the New Testament.

72. *Fairfax* 11, (3891). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1450. It belonged to "W. Santclair of Roislin, Knecht," then to "D. Sinclair of Roisling." Sir Thomas Fairfax has written his name at the beginning, adding "Bought in Scotland."

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Kalendar, and a Table of lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury.

73. *Fairfax* 21, (3901). Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1450.

The Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, Catholic Epistles and Apocalypse, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the epistles, after the use of Salisbury. This volume is erroneously described in Bernard's *Catalogi Mss. Angliæ*, fol. 1697.

74. *Hatton* 111, (4050). Vellum, thick 16°., the greater part written before 1400; on the binding are impressed the royal arms, *temp.* James I.; damaged at each extremity. It contains:—

Several Psalms or extracts from them, prefaced by "Lord God, vouche saf to take up these psalmes that ben

writen," etc. The first commences "Lord, perceyue my wordis with eren." fol. 1.—Then extracts and sentences from the Old Testament, beginning, "The wraththe of God forsothe is turned in to mercy," II Macc. viii. 5. fol. 9. Neither the Psalms nor sentences appear to be in either of the printed versions.—A Table of lessons, fol. II. b.—The four Gospels, Catholic Epistles and Apocalypse, in the earlier version, without prologues.—At the end, a Table of matters or contents. This occupies nine pages, but ends imperfect in Lk. xx.

75. *Junius* 29, (5141). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1430; on the covers are stamped the initials E. G.; a leaf at the end is supplied by a later hand.

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Table of lessons, etc. but imperfect.

76. *Dugdale* 46, (6534). Thick vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1400. On the top of the first leaf, "T. Fairfax, ex dono patris H. F. 1619."

The Epistles of St. Paul, with the usual prologues, and two to the Epistle to Romans. The Ms. is of the later version. On one of the fly leaves, in a hand of the XVII. cent. is the Pater Noster and Creed, in English.

77. *Rawlinson* C. 237, 238, (544). Vellum, 2 vols. 12°., 2 cols., written about 1450. On the first folio is the name of the Earl of "Stamford, 1693."

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues; the Epistle to the Romans has the two prologues. It is preceded by a Kalendar.

78. *Rawlinson* C. 257. Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., ff. 209, written about 1430. It seems to have once belonged to Thomas Hearne; defective at the beginning. At Thomas Rawlinson's sale, in March, 1733–4, it formed lot 821, and was bought there by Dr. Rawlinson.

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, including the Epistle to the Laodiceans. It has the usual prologues, and to the Romans, two. It commences in Mt. ii. 3.

79. *Rawlinson* C. 258, (615). Stout vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1400. On a slip inserted, in Rawlinson's hand, "Purvey's New Testament, numb. 2, 4°., ninth day's sale." (Lot 702 of Thomas Rawlinson's sale, 173¾.) At the end of the Gospel of John, in a hand nearly, if not quite contemporary, "Iste liber constat fratri Johanni Lacy, ordinis predicatorum reclus' Noui castri super Tynam." A portrait of this John Lacy while in prison, with the date 1420, occurs in a Ms. of St. John's College, Oxford, No. 94.

The books of the New Testament, in the following order; the four Gospels, Acts, Catholic Epistles, Epistles of St. Paul and Apocalypse, in the early version, without prologues.

80. *Rawlinson* C. 259, (508). Vellum, in small 4°., 2 cols., ff. 252, written perhaps about 1430; on the first fly leaf, in Hearne's hand, "Suum cuiq. Tho. Hearne, Oct. 9, 1719. I have made mention of this Ms. in my Preface to Camden's Eliz. (Oxon. 1717, p. 123.) It then belong'd to Edw. Etterick, Esq., Fellow of New College. I purchas'd it since his death;" and on the second fly leaf, "The New Testament, in old English, commonly called Wicliff's Translation," etc. On the verso of this leaf is written "Scriptus hic liber circa A. D. 1370, nam quæ notantur paginis a & k videntur tum recentia;" beneath, in the hand of Thomas Baker, "Scriptum fuisse hunc librum exploratum habeo, A. D. 1345;" and lower, "Sed amicus noster egregie fallitur, aut ego fallor." It is of this copy Lewis speaks, *Hist. of Translations of the Bible*, p. 26 *n.* ed. 1820. In a Kalendar prefixed, which is very neatly written with rubricated letters, etc. is noted by the same original hand, on the lower margin of fol. 1, *Anno dñi m.ccc.lxi in festo scī Mauri abbatis erat ventus validus;* and again, on lower margin of fol. 5, *Anno dñi mcccxlviij in festo scī Michaelis incipiebat prima pestilencia Lond.*

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. There are two prologues to the Romans, of which the first is of the earlier version. Then "the lessouns and pistlis of the oolde lawe, that ben rad in the chirche bi al the ȝeer," which seem to be of the later version. On the fly leaves at the end are various historical memoranda, in the years 1531, 1553, 1554, and 1558.

81. *Rawlinson* C. 752, (554). Thin vellum, 12°., 2 cols., XV. cent. In 1609 it belonged to Richard Staunton, and afterwards to Rob. Nash, M.A. of Wadham College; on the verso of the last folio is also this note "Constat iste liber dñō Rogero Wattun clericī et p'sbete .. a°. dñi m°. q̄g̃ısim . . . o et Regis Henrici octaui . . . . "

The four Gospels, with the ordinary prologues; the Apocalypse without a prologue; then, in another but coeval hand, the Epistle of Jude; all in the later version. After the Gospels, a blank folio, on part of which and of the preceding column a second hand has written an exhortation relative to baptism, beginning "Dere cristen soulis, I praie ȝou with al mekenesse and charite —— seith in the gospel."

82. *Rawlinson* C. 883, (835). Vellum, 4°., ff. 48, of the xv. cent.

The Gospel of Matthew, with the usual prologue; in the later version.

83. *Gough, Eccl. Top.* 5. Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., of the early part of the xv. cent. On the verso of the last leaf but one is a copy of the will of Robert Thoft of St. Botulph, in Latin, dat. 11 Apr. 1415; inside the cover, in a hand of xvi. cent. "W. Th.;" on the top of the second leaf, "Jane Turner;" on the verso of the last leaf but two, a monogram seemingly intended for "A. T." with the date 1563, and below "Docter Turner, Dean of Welles;" on the recto and verso of last leaf "William Mylett est nomen meum. Wennyfred Turner." The Ms. subsequently belonged to Dr. Daniel Waterland and to the Rev. John Lewis, who published from it the four Gospels of his edition in 1731. It was purchased of his executors by Ebenezer Mussell, subsequent to whose sale in 1766 it became the property of William Herbert.

The books of the New Testament, of the later version, with the usual prologues. Then a Table of "the pistlis and gospels of the Newe Testament;" and a list of the books contained in it. The quotations in the table appear to be made from the earlier translation.

84. *Douce* 36. Vellum, 12°., 2 cols., written about 1440. On the fly leaf "Hen. Jeffreyes." In 1728 it belonged to Jo. Ames; it was bought at his sale in 1760 (lot 825) by Mr. Tutet, at whose sale in 1786 (lot 500) it was purchased by Gustavus Brander.

The book of Tobit, in the later version.

85. *Douce* 240. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1440. On the fly leaves at the end, "Thomas Peuerel," with his arms tricked, early xvi. cent.; "Jas. Peuerell;" "Lucas Campion." It has the book-plate of the Rev. Fred. Ekins; and it wants a leaf at the beginning of Matthew, and between the end of John xxi. and Rom. i. near the end; much damaged in parts.

The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, of the later version. At the end a Table to find the lessons, etc.

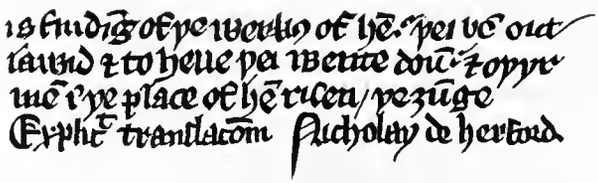
86. *Douce* 265. Thin vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1440. At the end of the Table of lessons is a note, that the mother of Robart Hornbe gave him this New Testament, 17 March (15)43. It belonged to Thomas Rawlinson, afterwards to sir Peter Thompson, who bought it in 173$\frac{3}{4}$ at Rawlinson's sale, lot 365; and next to W. Herbert.

The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, and in the later version; preceded by a Table to find the lessons, etc.

87. *Douce* 369. Vellum, in large folio, 2 cols., ff. 486 (429 bis), consisting of two distinct Mss., both imperfect.

The first is written with marginal corrections throughout, in three different hands, all before 1390; the first of which goes as far as the end of chap. vi. of Judith; the second, to chap. ii. 4, of Esther, and the third to the end. It contains:—

The books of the Old Testament from Num. xx. 2 to Baruch iii. 20, with the usual prologues of St. Jerome, in the earlier version. It ends abruptly with the words "and other men in the place of hem risen. The ȝunge." Immediately below is written by a contemporary hand the following note, *Explic*^{t}. *translacō Nicholay de herford.* a facsimile of which, accompanied by three lines of the text is annexed:



The orthography is peculiar: the present participles terminate in *ende* or *ande*, as *berende, seiende, fiȝtende, fleande, seande, astoneande;* the infinitives retain the final *n*, as *dreden, turnen, ouercomyn;* it reads *aȝen* for *against, betwe* for *between; them* and *ther* generally for *them* and *their;* and often omits the *n* of the 3 pers. pl. indic. Throughout are marginal corrections of the text by a second but coeval hand, and on the lower margin at the commencement of each chapter as far Ecclus. xlvi. are added Latin distichs, giving the subject or contents. These are in different and somewhat later hands. It is defective from Judges i. 21, to iv. 4. There is evidence, that this first part of the volume was transcribed from Bodl. 959 before the corrections of this last Ms. were made. See Jerem. xlix. 32, l. 39. It is also remarkable, that the third hand in this first part is the same with that which has completed the Bodleian Ms.

The second part of the volume, from fol. 251 to the end, is written about the same time as the former, in a neat roundish letter as far as Mark v. fol. 391^{b}, but from this place it is continued

in a thick and clumsier hand, which same hand has corrected the former part. This last mentioned writing has also been corrected by a later. It comprises

The books of the Old Testament from Isaiah to II Maccabees inclusive, and the Gospels, Epistles of St. Paul and Acts to c.xxviii. 15., with the usual prologues. The Ms. is defective from Ezek. i. 26 to xxxii. 23.

88. *Douce* 370. Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., ff. 265, written before 1400, by two or more hands, with corrections and erasures throughout. At the end is a note, *temp. Eliz.*, by Geo. Rawdon of Fellonglaye, co. Warwick; and another note, stating the volume to have been bought in 1756 of Mr. John Cook of Uppingham. Mr. Douce acquired it at the sale of John Jackson, in 1794, lot 345. The volume is in stamped leather binding of the time of Elizabeth, with brass bosses and clasps.

The books of the Old Testament from Genesis to II Paralipomenon in the earlier version, with the usual prologues to Genesis, Joshua, I Kings and I and II Paralipomenon.

ASHMOLE MUSEUM.

89. *Ashmole* 1517, (8179). Vellum, 4°., ff. 192, 2 cols., written about 1420. Much mutilated.

The books of the New Testament, as far as the Epistle of St. Jude v. 23, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Table of lessons, etc. imperfect; and at the end are the lessons of the Old Testament, also imperfect.

BRASEN NOSE COLLEGE.

90. *B. N. Coll.* 10. Vellum, 4°., ff. 254, 2 cols., XV. cent. Given to the College by Edward Hill, Vicar of Huddersfield, Yorkshire.

The New Testament, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury.

CHRIST CHURCH.

91. *Ch. Ch.* E. 4. Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., written not much after 1400. It belonged to Robert Claye, Vicar of Flower in Northamptonshire, who in 1575 gave it to Edward Saunders of the same place, who again gave it to Christ Church.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the early version, with the usual prologues in the Old Testament and to the Gospels; the Epistles have none. The Epistle to the Ephesians is placed after II Thess. There are scarcely any marginal, and very few textual glosses. Those upon the titles of the Psalms are to be excepted, which have been added by a second hand, and do not differ from what are found in copies of the more recent text. Its orthography is remarkable. The present participles terminate in *ende* or *ande;* and the infinitives retain the *n*, as *don, bern, stoneyn, dreden, pershen:* it uses frequently *k* for c, as *kumpas, kuntre, kubitus, kome, kumpany;* reads *kne3, ble3,* for *knew, blew; oen, anoen, droeue,* for *one, anon, drove; loeues, coestis, coet,* for *loaves, coasts, coat; wiche* for *which;* and often *them,* not *hem,* and *ther,* not *her,* for *their.* Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury. The quotations in the table are from the later version.

92. *Ch. Ch.* G. 10. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1440; of the gift of Thomas Ballowe, M.A. and Student, Oct. 21, 1629.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. and subjoined are the lessons and epistles out of the old law, and also a Table of the matters contained in the New Testament.

93. *Ch. Ch.* G. 12. Vellum, written in single columns, in the latter half of the XV. cent.

St. Paul's Epistles, from the Galatians to the Hebrews inclusive, in the later translation.

CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE.

94. *C. C. Coll.* 4, (1471). Vellum, in very large and thick folio, perhaps written before 1420; on the fly leaves occur the names of "Thomas Moulder, gentleman," and "Thomas Reuely," in a hand of the beginning of the XVI. cent.; and in the imperfect transcript of a deed at the end of the vol., "Willelmus Mason, nuper de Leighton Bussard in coun. Bedd., yeman;" on the first leaf, "Liber Collegii Corporis Christi Oxon. ex dono M^ri. Antonii Langford, generosi, et Reverendi in Christo Patris Thomæ (Bilson), episcopi Wintoniensis Secretarii, Decemb. 8, 1615."

It commences with a Table of the lessons, etc. the quotations being made from the earlier version; occupying eleven pages. On the verso of the last leaf the names of the books of the Bible; and on the outer margin of this page, in a hand of XVI. cent., 'the interpretation of certaine (40 or 50) harde wordes in this booke.'—Then follow the books of the Old and New Testament, in the earlier version, with the usual prologues.

95. *C. C. Coll.* 20, (1487). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written in the earlier half of XV. cent.; on the verso of the fly leaf at the commencement of the volume, "per me Nicholau Hille," and below, "Frauncis Vaughan."

The books of the Old Testament from the I Esdras to the II Maccabees inclusive, in the later version, with prologues to Isaiah and Baruch. The final rubric is, "Here endeth the secounde book of Machabeis. Blessid be the holi

trinyte. Amen." Below, by some ignorant person, in a hand of the early part of the xvi. cent., "wylke was endit in ye. 3yer of oure Lord a thousand and ij. hundreth."

Lincoln College.

96. *Linc. Coll. Arch.* 15. Vellum, large thick folio, 2 cols., written about 1420.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version. It is remarkable, in having the portions of the General Prologue descriptive of the several books prefixed to them respectively. That belonging to Genesis however has been placed after the 11 Maccabees. It has some marginal glosses, and in the text those usually found there. Isaiah, Baruch and the books of the New Testament have the ordinary prologues. It is defective from Job ix. 18, to Psalm xvii. 38. At the commencement of the vol. is inserted a copy of the printed prospectus issued by the Rev. John Russell, 1 Aug. 1719, for an edition of the Old and New Testament of this version.

New College.

97. *New Coll.* 66, (1030). Vellum, folio, 2 cols., written perhaps about 1430; the text is occasionally very inaccurate, and many corrections have been made throughout by a second hand.

The books of the Old Testament from Genesis to the Psalter inclusive, in the later version. The Ms. originally contained more, as appears by the last rubric, "Here endith the book of Salmes, and bigynneth the prolog on the book of Prouerbis," etc. The Prologues of St. Jerome are prefixed to Genesis, Joshua, 1 Kings, 1 and 11 Paralip., 1 Esdras, Tobit, Judith, Esther, Job and the Psalter. Those to Genesis, Joshua, 1 Kings, and 1 Paralip. are of a later version, found, as to the three last mentioned books, only in this copy, but as to Genesis, found also in Sion Coll. $\frac{32}{1}$ and Hereford 206. The remaining prologues agree with those of the copies of the earlier version.

98. *New Coll.* 67, (1031). Thin vellum, small 4°., single cols., written soon after 1400. It was presented to the College in 1588, by Thomas Martin, LL.D.

The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the earlier version, but with numerous variations. The prologues have in some instances been added after the text was completed; there is none to the Apocalypse, but a space has been left blank for it. The four introductory verses of St. Luke, which occur only in this Ms., and in the Addl. Ms. 11,858, are given here, as if an ordinary prologue, with the rubric *Prologe*. The Ms. is remarkable for long marginal glosses, some of which are peculiar to it, and the greater part of them have been found only in this copy and in the Harleian Ms. 5017. These do not occur in the Gospels, but commence on 1 Cor. vi. 4. At the beginning of the volume the rubricator has struck out many textual glosses, and made other corrections, for example, Mt. i. 20, *pr. m.* forsothe, *rubr.* for; 23, *pr. m.* interpreted *or expownned*, *rubr.* interpreted; ii. 15, *pr. m.* fyllyd that thing, *rubr.* fulfillyd, *tert. m.* fyllyd; iii. 9, *pr. m.* for whi, *rubr.* for; 13, *pr. m.* that he shoulde be, *rubr.* for to be. The rubricator's corrections do not extend beyond Matthew. In its first twenty-one chapters the Ms. originally agreed pretty closely with the text printed from Douce 369, but the first twelve chapters in consequence of corrections now generally coincide with the texts of Magd. Coll. Cambr. L. 5. 19, and Br. Mus. Addl. 11, 858. From Mt. xiii. to Luke xix. it has from the original scribe readings peculiar to itself and the last mentioned Ms., though in some instances even these readings have been introduced by the corrector or correctors. Thence to the end of the Gospels it agrees more closely perhaps than any other copy with the printed text; while in the remaining part of the volume it differs very much from it, and has readings of its own.—The beginning and end of the gospels and epistles for the church services are indicated by letters placed in the margin.—The text appears to have been copied from an original having the present participle terminating in *ende*, which has led to frequent mistakes, and particularly to the occurrence of the preterite where the participle should stand, as *puttede* for *puttende*. The ignorance or negligence of the scribe is elsewhere evident.—On the first two leaves, in one of the hands which executed the body of the Ms. are, 1. Observations on Charity, from 1 Cor. xiii. 1—8, with a short comment, beg., "Saynt Poule spekith of charite, and seith on this wise, If y speke with mannus tunge;" 2. The ten Commandments, with a short comment on each, beg., "These ben the x. comaundementis of God, the whiche euereche man mot kepe, 3if he wil be saued;" 3. The seven virtues, five bodily and five ghostly wits, shortly expounded, beg., "These ben the seuene vertues and remedies a3ens the seuen dedely synnes."—On the verso of the leaf concluding the Apocalypse is written a Table of the gospels and epistles read in the church throughout the year, in Latin. It fills five closely written pages, and commences with the rubric, *Hic incipiunt cotaciones euangeliorum et epistolarum tocius anni legend.*

99. *New Coll.* 320, (1284). Paper, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1460.

The Psalter, with the Prologue, in the later version.—The Canticles, 1. *Confitebor.* 2. *Ego dixi.* 3. *Exultavit.* 4. *Cantemus.* 5. *Domine, audivi.* 6. *Audite, celi.* 7. *Benedicite.* 8. *Te Deum.* 9. *Magnificat*, "My soule worshipeth the lord." 10. *Benedictus.* 11. *Nunc dimittis.* 12. *Quicunque vult*, "Who that euere wil be saaf."—After this some seven-line stanzas, beg., "Swete and benyngne moder and may." Beneath, a few Latin lines, and at the bottom of the column, by the same scribe, in red, *By Willm̃ Hucker.*

Oriel College.

100. *Or. Coll.* 80. Vellum, 4°., ff. 90, 2 cols., xv. cent. It belonged in 1608 to John Warter.

The Gospels of Matthew, Mark and Luke, in the later version. It ends imperfectly in Luke xx. 32. Prefixed is the rule for finding the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury.

QUEEN'S COLLEGE.

101. *Qu. Coll.* 23, (947). Vellum, in large thick folio, 2 cols., written about 1420; on the verso of a blank leaf following the Table of lessons is this note, "Ego Willm. Smyth, seruiens scutellie Dominæ Reginæ Elizabethæ, incepi legere 2° die Octob. an°. 1561, et finem feci 10 die Junii a°. 1563; iterum relegere incepi 12° Junii an°. praedicto."

It begins with a Table to find the lessons, etc. at mass, after the use of Salisbury; the quotations in which are made from the later version. Then the Old and New Testament, in the later version. The books from Exodus to Proverbs inclusive have each a prologue peculiar to this Ms. Ecclesiastes to Ecclesiasticus inclusive have no prologue. Isaiah has the ordinary prologue, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel and 1 Maccabees have each a peculiar prologue. The books of the New Testament have the usual prologues. The text begins in Gen. i. 20, and is again defective from 1 Paral. xxix. 7, to 11 Paral. iii. 1.

102. *Qu. Coll.* 369. Vellum, 4°., ff. 198, 2 cols., written in the early part of xv. cent.; imperfect at the end.

The four Gospels, and the Epistles of St. Paul as far as 1 Tim. ii 12, in the early version. The rubric at the end of John is, "Here eendith the gospel of Joon, and also here is the eendynge of alle the gospellis as thei stonden in the bible, by the seeynge of the foure Euangelistis, Matheu, Marke, Luke, and Joon."

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE.

103. *St. John's Coll.* 7, (1832). Vellum, folio, 2 cols., written about 1420. It was presented to the library in 1620 by Humphrey Haggat, a member of the College; on the upper margin of the first leaf, in a hand about 1700, is this note of no authority, "The translation of the Bible in Englishe by Master John Wicklife, in the time of King Edward the Third, written with his owne hand;" the last words of which are partially erased. The volume appears to be the production of more than one scribe.

The books of the Old Testament, with the exception of the Psalter, in the more recent version; with a few marginal glosses. From the final rubric seems to have formerly contained the New Testament also. Isaiah and Baruch have each the usual prologue. This Ms. has some peculiar readings, and, from 11 Paral. i. 1 to 11 Esdr. v. 3, agrees with Bodl. 277, and C. C. Coll. Cambr. 147.

104. *St. John's Coll.* 79, (41). Vellum, in long 4°., 2 cols., written before the middle of the xv. cent. In the beginning of the next cent. it belonged to Thomas Blunt or Blounte of Syluntun (Sillington, co. Warwick), and also, as it seems, to Oliver Weever. It was given to the College by Nicolas Linnebye, a fellow, in 1605.

The four Gospels, with the usual prologues, in the later version. It ends imperfect in John xiii. 4, and also has a leaf cut out, which contained part of Luke vi.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE.

105. *Univ. Coll.* G. 3, (96). Vellum, small 4°., written about 1430—1440. On the first of four fly leaves at the beginning of the volume is written, "This book seemeth to have been made by John Wickliffe;" and beneath, "I take this note to be of Mr. Obad. Walker's handwriting. Teste Guil. Smith, Aug. 26, 1700;" on the verso of the last fly leaf at the end, the name "Stephano Larkyn."

The General Prologue to the books of the Bible. This is followed by,—1. A table of the books of Scripture, beginning, "The prolog w^t^. —— xv. c. Genesis w^t^. —— l. c." and ends "Apocalips w^t^ —— xxij. c. The summe of bookes with the prolog conteynith—lxx . . .;"—2. A synopsis of the genealogies of the Old Testament, in Latin; —3. Excerpts from the New Testament, for the Passion, and for Palm Sunday, seemingly taken from the later version;—4. The ten Commandments in verse, beg. "Thou shalt have no God but oon."

CAMBRIDGE.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

106. *Cambr. Libr.* Dd. 1. 27, (9341). Vellum, very thick folio, 2 cols., written perhaps about 1430—1440. It formerly belonged to Dr. John More, Bp. of Norwich, No. 155.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the more recent version. The books to Esther inclusive have no prologue; Job has two, both of the earlier version; so likewise the Psalter; Proverbs and Ecclesiastes have each a prologue in the same version. Those to Wisdom and Ecclus. are of a later version, found only in this Ms. Isaiah and Baruch have the usual prologues of the later version; and to Ezekiel and Daniel are prefixed the prologues which are found elsewhere only in the Queen's College Oxf. Ms. 23. The prologues in the New Testament agree with the more recent text. Between the Old and New Testaments is set a Table to find the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury. In Zech. viii. a second hand commences, and continues to 11 Maccabees, which at first gives considerable variations from the text, and has often peculiar readings, for instance, 1 Tim. v. 23, *lest thou haunte;* 1 Tim. prol. *lore;* Tit. iii. 2, temperat, *ethir mesurable;* Gal. iv. 5, adopcioun, *ether purchasyng.*

107. *Cambr. Libr.* Ee. 1. 10, (9348). Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written in the earlier half of the xv. cent.; imperfect at both extremes; formerly Ms. More, No. 162.

An abstract of the books of the Old Testament, from II Paralip. to II Maccabees inclusive. It is made from the earlier version. The language is very slightly altered, chiefly by a different collocation of words, the insertion of an article or pronoun, and occasionally of a verbal gloss. The matter both in the prologues and the text is much abridged, one half or more being omitted. It originally contained the first book of Paralip., but now commences with this rubric, *Explicit primus liber paralipom̄. incipit prologus libri secundi.* The prologue is thus given, "Eusebius, Jerom, senden — of Crist sownen, *etc.* ¶ At the laste — to our trauele, *etc.*" The first chapter thus, (*v.* 1.) "Salamon thanne — and he magnifiede — an heiȝte, *etc.* (5) And Salamon souȝte — (6) steiȝ — he offride — (7) Forsothe so — (8) and thou settist — (9) forsothe thou — (10) ȝeue thou — forsothe who may worthili deme this — so great. (11) Forsothe God — Forsothe for — thou axidist — my peple — (12) forsothe richessis — like thee *etc.*" Then "*ij. ch.*" Again, Dan. vi. 1. "It pleside — (4) the side of — feithful, *etc.* Thanne (6) princes — (7) or decree — asking — of the king — (8) king, now — sentence, *etc.* (10) which thing — (12) the maundement, *etc.* (15) Forsothe — of Persis — (17) with the ring — (18) vnsowpid, *etc.* (19) Thanne — (20) into Daniel — from the liouns — (22) anoieden not me, *etc.* (23) Thanne — (26) God of Daniel, *etc.*" After the 150th Psalm, of which the first verse only is given, there follow these Canticles: 1. *Te Deum*, "We herien thee." 2. *Benedicite*, "Alle the werkis." 3. *Benedictus*, "Blessed be." 4. *Magnificat*, "My soule magnifieth." 5. *Nunc dimittis*, "Lord, thou leenest." 6. *Quicunque vult*, "Whoeuere wole bee saaf." The Ms. is defective from Amos ix. 2 to Jonah ii. 1, and ends abruptly in II Macc. xv. 1.

108. *Cambr. Libr.* Gg. 6. 8. Vellum, in small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1440.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the ordinary prologues. On a fly leaf at the end, in a hand of the xvi. cent. the Epistle to the Laodiceans, with its prologue.

109. *Cambr. Libr.* Gg. 6. 23. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1450. On a fly leaf, in a hand of xvii. cent., "M^{d}. that I tooke Mr. Jones vi^{s}. in pawne for this book, to be paid agayne when I bring him to his shoppe agayne, and I to pay him j^{d}. a daye so long as I haue him, the xxith. of June. Richard Jones."

The Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, Catholic Epistles, and Apocalypse, in the later version, with the usual prologues. It is defective to Rom. viii. 35. A second hand of xvi. cent. has supplied from II Thess. ii. 10 to Acts vii. 17.

110. *Cambr. Libr.* Kk. 1. 8. Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1430.

The General Prologue to the Bible.—Then, in the hand which has written the chief part of the Ms., a Table of the lessons, etc. for the whole year.—The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version.—Then, in a different hand, "Tabula noui testamenti, metrice tractata."—Incip. "Natus Christus est, *etc.* Adoratur a magis," *etc.*—After two blank leaves, in a later hand, the lessons and epistles of the Old Testament, beginning with "Feria vi. prime ebdom. Aduentus, Ys. 51." They fill five leaves, and are left unfinished.

111. *Cambr. Libr.* Ll. 1. 13, (9307). Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1450; on the first leaf, in a hand of the xvi. cent. "John Parker;" formerly Ms. More, No. 121.

The epistles and lessons from the Old Testament, in the earlier version;—A kalendar of the lessons, etc. throughout the year;—The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues, except that an additional paragraph is subjoined to that on St. Matthew.

112. *Cambr. Libr.* Mm. 2. 15. "ex munificentia regia, 1715." Vellum, thick folio, 2 cols., written about 1430; bound in calf, with the words *Verbum Domini* stamped on each side. On the leaf preceding the Psalms, is written "Jhesus amor meus ꝙ Stephanus Tomson;" and again, on one of the leaves in Luke, the same, with the addition "sacri palacii notarii, in anno 1519;" and on the lower margin over agaiust Prov. xxii. the name "Anne Weldon," in a hand of Henry the Eighth's time. In the ornamental border to Psalms, a large initial W is inserted, but perhaps by a later hand. On a piece of paper stitched to the second fly leaf of vellum is written in a hand of the xvi. cent., "Only vpryghtnesnes is the faythful presarver of power and dyngnyte—God send you therein long to persever,—and after to lyue in heauen for ever."

"Sethen I knowe my lyf is short,
And that my book and I must part,
to you my dere and faythful frende
My chefest juel I doo comend.
"Your pooer and faythful frend in the lord,
Elyzabeth Tyrwhyt."

On the top of the paper, in a different hand, "Calendis Januarii A°. 1571." On the recto of the next leaf, in a border richly ornamented in gold and colors, executed in the reign of Edw.VI., and in a large text letter, "The holy Bible, the lyuely worde of the lyueynge God, the sworde of the spirite, and the lanterne of lyght to oure foote steppis, a treasure more preciouse then golde and precious stonis." Then in gold letters, "Deuternomiv̄ 11." followed by, "Ye shall laye vp these

wordis of myne in youre hertis, and in youre myndis, and shall bynde them in your handis for a signe, that thei may be as it were a remembrance bitwyx your eies."

The books of the Old Testament, in the more recent version, with prologues to Isaiah and Baruch.—Then, upon the second of two inserted leaves of thick vellum, is painted in large capitals of gold,

EDOVERDVS
SEXTVS.

The whole on a square blue tablet set upon a sort of scroll or border. On the verso of this leaf a border of gold and colors, within which is written in the same large text hand before noticed, "The true copie of a Prologe, whiche John Wicklife wrote to this Bible, which he translatid into Englishe about two hundrid yers past, that was in the tyme of kynge Edwarde the thryd, as may iustly be gatherid of the mention that is had of him in diuers auncient Cronicles.—Anno domini 1550." After this follows in the old hand the General Prologue to the Bible, beg. "Fyue and twenti bookis," corrected by a second scribe. From this copy Crowley printed the prologue in 1550. Then follow the books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. It has marginal glosses.

Caius College.

113. *Caius Coll.* 179, (1067). Vellum, small 4°., ff. 83, written soon after 1400, imperfect at the beginning. Presented to the College by . . More, formerly a fellow.

The Gospels of Matthew and Mark, in the more recent version; the latter with the usual prologue. It is defective to Mt. ix. 36, and from xx. 17 to xxi. 12. The Ms. has been corrected throughout by a hand of the xv. century. Both the original and the amended text offer some peculiar readings, as Mt. x. 1. *1st* eche langour; x. 28. *2d* the soule; x. 41. *2d* he schal take; xi. 24. *1st* esier in the day; xii. 9. *1st* he entride into; *2d* he ran into; xii. 10. *1st* lo! ther was a man; xv. 26. *1st* ȝeue to houndis; xvii. 16. *2d* hym into me; xxvi. 15. *1st* thritty penes; xxvi. 16. *2d* souȝte beste tyme; Mk. i. 5. *1st* stones of the mounteyn; i. 7. *1st* a greet vois; iv. 6. *1st* not moisture; *2d* not rote; iv. 7. *1st* fel among thornes.

114. *Caius Coll.* 343, (1066). Vellum, in 4°., 2 cols., written about the commencement of the xv. cent. At the end of the Apocalypse is a painting representing Christ appearing to Mary Magdalen. In 1625 it belonged to John Heath, and in 1627 to Richard Harvey of Chislehurst in Kent. Presented to the College by . . More, formerly a fellow.

The four Gospels with the usual prologues, in the later version, fol. 1. A Table to find the lessons, etc., fol. 79. —The names of the books of the New Testament, and number of the chapters in each, fol. 85ᵇ.—A kalendar of the months, with the epistles and gospels for holidays noted in it, fol. 86. At the bottom of February this note by the original scribe: "Thus the lettris faylen on lepeȝeeris in alle tymes. This was writun in the ȝeer of *g* sonday nex (*sic*) aftir lepeȝeer of *b*. In the ȝeer of the Lord m.ccc.lxxxxvij." See a like note in Emanuel Coll. Ms. 1. 2. 13.—The Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, Catholic Epistles, and Apocalypse, in the later version, with the usual prologues, fol. 92. —The beginnings and endings of the lessons are marked in the margin by red letters answering to the table.

Christ's College.

115. *Ch. Coll.* F. 1. 14. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about the year 1420.

The New Testament in the later version, with the usual prologues. A hand of the xvii. cent. has noted on Matth. vi. 1, that instead of "riȝtfulnesse" a manuscript in the Lichfield library read "rightwisnes."

Corpus Christi College.

116. *C. C. Coll.* 147, (1433). Vellum, 2 cols., folio, xv. cent., written perhaps before 1430; the first scribe is negligent at the commencement, but more careful as he proceeds; the second scribe also is inaccurate, and often corrects for the worse, as in John iv. 6, after *sat* he expunges *thus*; 9. changes *thou* into *than*; 10. changes *he* into *yt*.

The General Prologue to the books of the Bible. There are several annotations in the margin of this prologue by Geoffrey Blith, Bp. of Lichfield and Coventry (1503–1533), who, it is evident, supposed Wycliffe to be the author; for instance, on the passage beginning "Alas! Alas! Alas!" in chap. xiii. "Nota contra universitatem Oxonie nequiciam Wycleff, qui ingressus est, ut videret. Vana loquebatur, cor eius congregauit iniquitatem sibi, qui cum cerneret se non posse doctos a fide avertere, voluit et hic suasit omnibus indoctis ad sacram scripturam libernm debere patere ingressum, vt saltem simplices erroris sui veneno corrumperet. Contra cujus errorem et similem arroganciam tota illa laborat epistola pro deinterpretacione omnium librorum sacre scripture que incipit 'Frater Ambrosius,' et communiter præponitur toti biblie, sed non est mirum si a veritate discedat quæ mentita est iniquitas sibi."—A Table to find the lessons, etc.; the quotations are from the later version. A leaf has been torn out at the end, rendering the kalendar imperfect; it ends with the "Translacioun of Seint Benet." The books of the Old and New Testament in the later version, but throughout the greater part revised. It has numerous textual glosses, and a few marginal glosses in the commencement of St. Matthew. Parallel passages are sometimes noted; in the New Testament and in some few places of the Old, the lessons, gospels, and epistles are marked by letters placed in the margin, and in the epistles, the holiday is set down by a hand nearly contemporary with the original scribe. The Ms. is defective from Matth. xvii. 19 to xx. 28, and ends imperfectly in Rev. xxi. 18. The orthography is in some respects peculiar: *atte* is frequently put for *atthe; artou* for *art thou; sekit, comit* for *seeketh, cometh; be* for *by; weten* for *witen*. Leaves have been inserted by a later hand at Judith vii. 18—x. 2, xiii. 8—Esth. ii. 5, viii. 8—xiv. 6, in

which the text agrees with the usual copies. A second hand corrects the books from Lamentations to Daniel. In the margin of Ex. vi. 11 is the following note by the original scribe, "Thus the peple farith now, for fere of the prelatis more and lesse."

117. *C. C. Coll.* 440, (1440). Vellum, 8°., 2 cols., written about 1430.

The four Gospels, with the usual prologues, and in the later text. A Table of the gospels for Sundays, after the use of Salisbury, is prefixed.

EMANUEL COLLEGE.

118. *Em. Coll.* 2. Vellum, folio, 2 cols., written about 1420; on a fly leaf in a hand of about 1700, "John Wickleffs translation, performed by him anno Domini, 1383.—This copy will give forty pounds."

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the more recent translation. The margins have frequent glosses in the original hand, and a few brief and explanatory notes written about 1500. The Old Testament has no prologues except to Isaiah and Baruch. It is preceded by a Table of the epistles and gospels throughout the year. At the end of this, "And euere thanke we oure lord eendeles in trinite." After the Apocalypse, in rubric, "Here endith the Bible; Jhesu, helpe us, for we ben feble." The text and orthography agree very remarkably with the Arundel Ms. 104.

119. *Em. Coll.* 1. 2. 13, (102). Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about the commencement of the xv. cent.

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. It is preceded by a Table of the "gospels pistlis and lessouns that ben red in chirchis bi al the yer," in two parts. After the first part, the names of the books of the New Testament with the number of the chapters in each; the second part, comprising the *proper sanctorum*, is in the form of a kalendar. In the lower margin of the page containing February, occurs this note by the same hand as the calendar, "Thus these lettres failen on lepe ȝeres in alle tymes. This was writen in the ȝer of *g* sundai next after lepeȝeer of *b* in the ȝeer of the Lord m°.ccc°.lxxxxvij." It is doubtful, whether the table is in the same hand with the body of the Ms. At the end, in a modern hand, "John Wickliffes translation of the N. T. finished A. D. 1383, and this copy was written A. D. 1397, and is valued at ten pounds." The quotations in the table are from the later version.

120. *Em. Coll.* 1. 4. 33, formerly 1. 2. 32. Very thin vellum, in 16°., 2 cols., written about the middle of the xv. cent.; the last leaf of the Apocalypse, and two in St. Matthew, chaps. ix. x., have been restored by a hand of the xvi. cent., and a few leaves are deficient; on the recto of the third fly leaf "Thomas Ken," and on the opposite verso, in the same hand, "ex dono Thome Hughes de Lincolnes Inne Armigeri, fratris mei charissimi, 17 Sep." On the first fly leaf, "G. S. Archiep. Cantuar. legavit collegio Emman. Cantab."

A Table of the lessons, etc., after the use of Salisbury, occupying 14 leaves. On the verso of the following leaf, in the same hand which supplied the lost leaves, 14 verses, beginning, "Thou art a mirror that doest faire inclose," etc.—The books of the New Testament, including the spurious Epistle to the Laodiceans, in the later version, with the usual, and many additional prologues, for which last, see vol. iv. p. 681^{b}. Many of the leaves containing these prologues have been mutilated.

JESUS COLLEGE.

121. *Jes. Coll.* Q. Δ. 6. Vellum, small thick 4°., 2 cols., written about 1430. From memoranda in the Ms. it appears to have been the property of Wm. Cottrell, who left it in 1576 to Edmund Grindal, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, afterwards Abp. of Canterbury. It subsequently belonged to David Moris, *alias* Hanmer, preceptor of the eldest son of Sir Will. Cecil, whose only son John Moris, *alias* Hanmer, gave it in 1594 to Edw. Hughes, Fellow of Jesus, who presented it to the college; his letter of presentation is dated "Sueniæ juxta Oswestriam Salopiæ, calend. Februarii 1594." On the top of the first fly leaf is written in a hand of xvi. cent. "Rd. Markerston."

The New Testament, with the spurious Epistle to the Laodiceans, and the usual prologues. It is preceded by 1. a very full Table of matters of the canonical books of the New Testament, and 2. a Table of the lessons, epistles, and gospels after the use of Salisbury throughout the year, with five other lessons not in that use. At the end are the lessons and epistles of the Old Testament, also after the use of Salisbury, with the five other lessons not of that use. All in the later version. It was from this Ms. that Lewis printed his first text of the Epistle to the Laodiceans.

122. *Jes. Coll.* Q. B. 13. It contains several Mss., "ex dono M^{ri}. Man. Coll. Soc. Jan. 26. 1685." The third in order is in 4°. on thick, woolly, rubbed vellum; written by two hands, the first before 1400, and the second not much later.

The Gospels of Matthew, Mark, and Luke. The first six chapters are of the earlier version and by the first hand, but have been corrected to the later by notes in the margin by the second hand, which has also supplied the prologue to Matthew and the remainder of the Ms. This prologue has the additional paragraph found in Ll. 1. 13. of the Cambridge University Library. The Ms. is imperfect and ends in Lk. ix. 24.

MAGDALEN COLLEGE.

123. *Pepys.* 1603, (6752). Thick vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1430; supplied in the first and last leaves, and other places, by a more modern hand.

The books of the Old Testament from Genesis to Ruth inclusive, in the more recent version, with occasional glosses in the margin.

124. *Pepys.* 15, 16, (6750). Two volumes, thin vellum, in 16°., written in the year 1437.

The four Gospels, at the end of which are: 1. a Kalendar, with notes of remarkable events, "The deere ȝeer, 1315, The greete deeth, 1350, The romoure, 1381, The erthe grone, 1382, The rumoure of lordis, 1387;" 2. a Table of the moveable feasts; 3. a Table of the number of books in the Bible; 4. a Table of the lessons, etc. Then, in the second volume, the other books of the New Testament, all in the later version, no prologues. At the end of the first volume this note, "Whanne the ȝeeris were of the makinge of the worlde 6681, and whanne the ȝeers of our (Lord) Jhesu Crist were of his incarnacioun 1437, tho was this book written."

125. *Pepys.* 2073, (6751). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1440. It has at the end these notes, "Praye for the soll of Sir Wyllm. Weston, lorde of Senct Johns Jerusalem in England, the which lord desessithe the vjth daye of Maye in the yere of our Lord God 1540, of whos soll Jhu. haue marcy," etc.—"This booke was gyven me Edm. Randolph xxiij. die Marcij 1607, by my frend Sir Roberte Cotton knighte;" the names "Edmond Herenden" and "Thomas Bache" also occur in hands of the XVI. cent.

The books of the New Testament in the later version, with prologues. It has the Epistle to the Laodiceans, but without the prologue, in a peculiar translation, found only in this Ms., and printed vol. iv. p. 438. At the end of the Ms. "the lessouns and pistlis of the olde lawe, that ben red in the chirche in al the ȝeer after the vss of Salisburi," followed by 1. "othere lessouns," five in number, "of the olde lawe that ben not red after the vss of Salisburi;" and 2. a Table of the lessons, epistles, and gospels.—*Erratum.* The references made to this Ms. (marked *w*) in the *Prologue* to the Epistle to the Laodiceans, vol. iv. p. 438, should be omitted.

126. *Magd. Coll.* L. 5, 19. Vellum, small 4°., pp. 12, and 428, written probably before 1420, on the lower margin of a leaf of the Kalendar is written "Robert Gosnelle," in a hand of XVI. cent.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the early version, excepting the Gospel of John and the prologues of the last three Gospels, which are of the later; the prologue to the Catholic Epistles is by error placed before the 1 Ep. of Peter. The Ms. is defective from Rom. xiv. 16 to 1 Cor. v. 2. The text presents many variations from the ordinary copies, and omits most of the glosses. The prologue to 1 Timothy differs from that in any other Ms., and has been printed vol. iv. p. 453. Prefixed to the volume is by a different hand, an ecclesiastical Kalendar in Latin. At the end of the volume, a short passage from St. Bernard against the vices of the higher clergy, beginning "Miror de prelatis." On the fly leaf at the commencement are some notes in the handwriting of Dr. Daniel Waterland as to the authors of the Wycliffite versions.

SIDNEY SUSSEX COLLEGE.

127. *Sidn. Coll.* Δ. 5. 14, formerly K. 5. 14, (761). Vellum, large 4°., written in the early part of the XV. cent.

The New Testament, in the early version, with prologues in the latter. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc., the quotations in which agree generally, but not entirely with the early text. The first leaf of this table is wanting. At the end of the Apocalypse "the lessouns of the olde lawe that ben rad in the churche," filling about 31 leaves. These lessons present considerable variations from the printed text of the early version.

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE.

128. *St John's Coll.* E. 13. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1440; presented in 1635 by Oliver Daud, a fellow of the college.

The Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, Catholic Epistles and Apocalypse, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is "a kalender of pistles that ben rad in the chirch bi al the ere."

129. *St. John's Coll.* E. 14. Vellum, 12°., 2 cols., written about 1450, the first leaves are injured; presented by Edward Powell of this college. It belonged in the XV. cent. to Clement Ridley, "seruien' reverendi in domino domini Roberti Sturtone."

The Psalms, Canticles of the Church, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Wisdom, and Ecclesiasticus, without prologues, and in the later version. A few glosses, such as occur usually in the margin, are inserted in the text.

130. *St. John's Coll.* G. 26. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1420.

The books of Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Wisdom, and Ecclesiasticus, without prologues, in the more recent version; and at the end, in a later hand, the book of Tobit.

131. *St. John's Coll.* N. 4. Vellum, 12°., single cols., written about 1450; presented by William Lynge, M. A. Rector of St. Vigors in Fulburne, Cambridgeshire April 23, 1688.

The four Gospels, of the later version, with the usual prologues.

132. *St. John's Coll.* E. 18. Vellum, 12°., coarsely written in the middle of XV. cent.

The Gospel of St. John, with the usual prologue, in the later version. Then follow the Articles of belief and some Prayers.

TRINITY COLLEGE.

133. *Trin. Coll.* B. II. 8, (205). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1430. On the covers are impressed the arms of Abp. Whitgift, impaled with the see, by whom probably the volume was presented to the college.

The Pentateuch, in the more recent version.

134. *Trin. Coll.* B. X. 7. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1430. It belonged in April 1570 to Arthur Salwey, and was presented to the college by its Master, Thomas Nevile, Dean of Canterbury; imperfect at both extremes.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. It wants about five chapters of St. Matthew, and as much of the Apocalypse.

135. *Trin. Coll.* B. X. 20. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1430. The following notes of its possessors occur, "Liber Johannis Trussell, ex dono Tho. Holcrafte, militis, a°. 1608," "Sir John Haryngton," "Humfredus Fenne Coventr.," and "Trin. Coll. Cant. A. D. 1671, ex dono doctissimi doctoris Scattergood, hujus collegii quondam sacellani."

The New Testament, in the more recent version, with the usual prologues. It is preceded by a Kalendar in Latin, and at the end are: 1. a Table of matters, or contents of the chapters of the several books of the New Testament; 2. a Table or kalendar of the lessons, epistles, etc., and the lessons out of the old law, which, as well here as in the table, are taken from the earlier version; at the end of this Kalendar the following note in a hand of the XVII. cent., "Becket canonised 1176.—Wicliff translated some parte of S. Powles epistles, 1375.—Tindall translated the new testament 30 H. 8."

DURHAM.

BISHOP COSINS'S LIBRARY.

136. *Durham,* V. v. 1. Vellum, 8°., ff. 175, 2 cols., written at the commencement of the XV. cent. It belonged in 1617 to Thomas Maydwell; afterwards to Ryc. Baddeley, and in 1666 to the Rev. George Davenport, who gave it to the library.

The New Testament, in the earlier version, without prologues. At the end is a treatise intitled, "Heere bigynnen goode materes nedeful to be knowun;" beg. "Seint Austyn seith, whoso prechith the Gospel;" directed against false preachers, and the mendicant and conventual orders.

HEREFORD.

CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.

137. *Heref.* 206, (1798). Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., written about 1420; in parts much mutilated, torn and soiled. Probably presented by Dr. Robert Bennet, bishop of Hereford from 1602 to 1617, whose name occurs in a note partly destroyed, on the first leaf of the volume.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the more recent translation, with prologues to Genesis, Joshua, 1 Kings, 1 Paral., Isaiah, Baruch, and the books of the New Testament. It commences with a Table to find the lessons, etc. Immediately after the 150th Psalm, a brief explanation of the first six Canticles of the Church. Then the names of the books of the Old Testament thus far, with the number of chapters in each. In the early books it has numerous marginal glosses: the textual glosses are everywhere carefully scored with red. A hand, about 1500, has made numerous small notes, both in Latin and English, sometimes merely to draw attention to particular passages, at other times to explain the translation; an example of this last kind is Ecclus. xl. 14, *an unjust man* shall be glad. Over against these words in the side margin is written, *Sicut justus,* and in the lower margin, "Sicut justus in aperiendo manus suas letabitur, prævaricatores in consummacione tabescent. These twey wordis, *sicut justus,* is not in sum Latyn book, it is sett forth with the text, and therfore me thinketh the Englis shude not be drawen with reed." The Ms. has many lacunæ, being defective from Gen. xxiv. 14 to xxviii. 17; II Kings xx. 10 to xxiii. 15; Job ix. 18 to xx. 26; Proverbs i. 1 to vi. 9; II Macc. xv. 37 to Mt. iv. 24; Mt. xxvii. 62 to Mk. iii. 8; II Cor. xi. 26 to Gal. iii. 22, and it ends in Apoc. ix. 17.

LINCOLN.

CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.

138. *Linc.* A. 2. 5. Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written perhaps about 1430; it belonged about the end of XVII. cent. to John Walley.

The Epistles of St. Paul, from the Epistle to the Romans ii. 11, the Acts, Catholic Epistles, and the Apocalypse; in the later version, with the usual prologues.

WINCHESTER.

ST. MARY'S COLLEGE.

139. *Winch.* 2, (1339). Vellum, small 4°., XV. cent.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. At the end of the Apocalypse are written the ten Commandments, in a later hand.

WORCESTER.

Cathedral Library.

140. *Worc.* 82, (926). Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1420. It formerly belonged to Dr. John Prideaux, bishop of Worcester. One or two leaves have been cut out.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. The Ms. commences with a Kalendar, followed by a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury, of which the last leaf alone remains; and then, in a different hand, by a rule to find the primes and Sunday letters, from the year 1380. At the end of the Ms. the Epistles and lessons of the old law, after the use of Salisbury, in the later version.

YORK.

Cathedral Library.

141. *York* xvi. N. 7. Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written not much after 1400. At the commencement of the 1 Epistle to Thessalonians, on the side margin, in the handwriting of the Queen, "Elizabeth Regina;" in several places the name "Emmanuel Barnes," and at the end of the Table of lessons an inscription by him, on his presenting the volume, 1 Jan. 1587, to Tobias Matthew, dean of Durham, afterwards archbishop of York.

The New Testament, in the more recent version, with the usual prologues. It is preceded by a Kalendar of "lessouns, pistlis and gospels, that ben rad in the chirche thoru the ȝeer," imperfect at the commencement; and it is followed by the lessons and epistles of the Old Testament, in the later version.

142. *York* xvi. O. 1. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1420; at the end, in a scrawl of the xv. cent. "Chrystofer Baroders;" and on the reverse of the leaf concluding the table, "Elenor Bowes."

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues; preceded by a Table of the lessons, etc. according to the use of Salisbury.

MANCHESTER.

Chetham Library.

143. *Cheth.* 6723. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1430. On a fly leaf at the commencement, this note partially scored out, "Margret Elynghey.....Smyth, her owne book." It was given to the library by the Rev. John Clayton, M.A. in 1732.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the ordinary prologues. It is preceded by a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury.

NORWICH.

Corporation Library.

144. *Norwich*, 54. Vellum, in large folio, 2 cols., written probably before 1420; imperfect at the end; on verso of first fly leaf, "Liber Jacobi Boolene, manentis in Blicklingia" apparently Sir James Boleyn, who died in 1561.

The books of the Old Testament, from Genesis to Proverbs vii. 10, in the more recent version. Part of the last three leaves is torn away.

EDINBURGH.

Advocates' Library.

145. *Adv.* A. 6. 34. Vellum, thick 8°., 2 cols., ff. 278, written about the close of the xiv. cent. It formerly belonged to the library of Sir James Balfour, of Kinnaird, Lord Lyon, and was with it purchased for the Faculty of Advocates, 14 Dec. 1698. The volume is bound in russia, and on the back has the rose and thistle surmounted by a crown.

It commences with, "A general Kalender of the Newe Testament, to knowe gospels and pistels thurȝ out al the ȝer;" the quotations are from the early version. This is followed in the same hand, which is later than that of the body of the Ms., by the prologue to Matthew, which is of the later version. Then the four Gospels, Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, Catholic Epistles, and Apocalypse in the early version, with the usual prologues, except to Matthew. It is remarkable, that in this Ms. as well as in Egerton 618, Douce 369, and Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10, a considerable portion of the prologue to the Romans is inserted in the middle of a sentence of that to the Gospel of Luke. From Romans to Titus inclusive, this copy has in the text numerous short glosses, in which, after the Epistle to the Galatians, Ms. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10, generally agrees, and continues the like to the end of Hebrews.

GLASGOW.

Hunterian Museum.

146. *Hunter* 167. Vellum, 12°., 2 cols., written about 1420.

The books of the New Testament, with the Epistle to the Laodiceans, and the usual prologues, in the later version.

147. *Hunter*, 168. Vellum, 12°., ff. 70.

The Gospel of St. Mark, in the later version. It is imperfect, ending in the beginning of chapter xiv.

148. *Hunter*, 173. Vellum, 12°.; formerly belonging to John Gale, of Oxford.

The Gospels of Matthew, Mark and Luke, in the later version.

DUBLIN.

TRINITY COLLEGE.

149. *Dubl.* A. 1. 5. Vellum, folio, 2 cols., written by two different hands, both of the xv. cent. On a slip of paper inserted, in a hand of the xvi. cent. "This ancient monyment of the holy scripture dothe show, how the Lord God in all ages and tymes wold haue his blessed woorde preserved for the comforte of his elect children and church in all tymes and ages, in despyte off Sathane, Antichrist, and all his enemyes, to ther vtter confucion and overthrow, that the wickett myghte have no excuse to plead yngnorance, that the wordes of our Saviour myght be verified on them, that they arred by cause they did not know the Scripture, as he testifyeth in the gospell of St. John."

The books of the Old Testament, from Proverbs to II Maccabees inclusive, in the later translation. Next follows a Table of the books, from Proverbs to Maccabees, shewing the folio on which they commence. Then the books of the New Testament, also in the later translation, with the usual prologues. At the end of the Apocalypse, "Here endith the bible; Jhesu, helpe us, for we ben feble." It is followed by 1. a Table of the books of the New Testament, with the folio on which each begins; 2. a Table to find the lessons, etc.; imperfect. The Ms. is defective from Eccles. ix. 11 to Song of S. viii. 1; from Ecclus. xxvi. 20 to xxix. 18; and from Malach. ii. 16 to 1 Macc. v. 20; and from Acts xxiv. 5 to xxv. 26.

150. *Dubl.* A. 1. 9. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written before 1400.

The books of the Old Testament, from Genesis to Job inclusive, in the early version, with the usual prologues, and also at the end those to the Psalms. The church lessons are noted in the margin.

151. *Dubl.* A. 1. 10. Vellum, in small folio, 2 cols., written towards the end of XIV. cent.

On the verso of the first fly leaf, and on the verso of the last leaf, are numerous entries by Sir Henry Gate, Kt., of the birth and baptism of his children, between 1544 and 1555. These entries have been printed by Sir F. Madden, in the *Collectanea Topographica*, vol. i. p. 396. On the recto of the second fly leaf is written in a hand of the XVII. cent. the following note, "The author of this translation seemeth to have beene John Purvay, as Mr. Fox calleth him, both by the verse in the beginning, and the character in the end of the Apocalipse, thus formed ℘: of the care and paines taken therein, see toward the latter end of the *Prologue to all the bookes of the Bible*, which is set in the end of the booke. It should appeare thereby, that he translated the whole Bible, and made a glose on the hard places, as namely, upon Job and the greater prophets: he doth mention it fol. 23 and 24. Such a Bible there is in the library of Emmanuell Colledge in Cambridge, but whether the same translation with this or no, I have not yet compared. ¶ After this Prologue there followeth another to the Psalter, fol. 34; and fol. 38 an apology of a certaine Priest, Curate of Chedingfold, to the Cardinal of Winchester, which was Henry Beauford; but what the author's name was, I find not. These writings do shew that in the mids of the darknes and cruell persecution of those tymes God euer had some which contested against those corruptions from which in this our age it hath pleased him to reforme his church. Blessed be his holy name for euer and euer. Amen." What follows on the remainder of this fly leaf, from which a portion of the lower part has been cut off, appears to be in the hand of Michael Seroien, namely, 1. The motto, "Moriens vive," and below, a name which has been erased; 2. This acrostich:—

"Meque patresque dedit florens Antuerpia cineS,
Instruxit schola clara Louanii pectus inermE.
Christo doctori, secum quem Papa MagisteR
Hactenus abstulerat, restaurat Gallia summO;
Armaque ibi Italiamque, et te, Germania, vidI.
Excipit et gremio fessum fouet Anglia mollE;
Lucta, labor, curæ versant, dum diuido semeN."

On the lower margin of the recto of the next or third leaf is the following note;—"Ex dono clarissimæ Dominæ Franciscæ Burgh, Baronissæ, sum Michaelis Seroien P. Æ. Æ. . . apud Lambeth Marshe Londini, idibus Maij 1593." The third leaf commences with the following line in rubric, and without doubt in the hand of John Purvey himself, *Christus homo factus, J. P. prosperet actus.* There succeeds in the same hand, a brief harmony of the Gospels in three divisions, the first with the marginal rubrics, *Maria, Johannes Baptista, Apostolorum Discipuli;* the second is headed, *De miraculis Christi;* and the third, *De parabolis Christi.* It begins:—

		Mt.	*Mr.*	*Luc.*	*Joh.*
Maria	*Concepit et abiit in montana*			1	
	Inuenta est in utero habens	1			
	Fugit in Egiptum et reuersa est Nazareht	2			
	Peperit filium	1		2	

Then follow, on the verso of the next leaf, in the same hand, the heads of a discourse, with this rubric, "*Sermo Doctor. Curteyse, Dominica in purificatione.* Christus assistens pontifex per proprium sanguinem introivit in

(sancta)." Next, on the following seven leaves, and ending on the recto of the eighth, a Table of the lessons, epistles and gospels, throughout the year; the quotations in which are from the early version. This Table is in the same hand with the bulk of the Ms. Then, in Purvey's hand, the prologues, from the later version, of Mark, Luke, John, and the Apocalypse. All that has preceded, is written in a single column across the page; what succeeds is in double columns. The books of the New Testament, in the early version, thus: Matthew, with the prologue of the early version, the remaining Gospels without prologues; the Acts, with the prologue of the later version prefixed in Purvey's hand; the Catholic Epistles, with the prologue of the later version in the same hand; blank spaces are left for prologues to each of the last six. At the end of Jude, in Purvey's hand, this note, "Deficit prologus, et x^m. capitula." The verso commences with the eleventh chapter of the Epistle to the Romans; this page has been pasted to the recto of the succeeding leaf, left blank for that purpose, on which and the next six leaves are contained the ten, and part of the eleventh, chapters, omitted, as it seems, by the original scribe. The writing, in a small cursive character, is the same with that of the General Prologue, etc. at the end of the Apocalypse, and appears to be contemporary with Purvey's. On the verso of the first inserted leaf, "¶ Jerome in his prolog on this epistle seith alle this." The prologue, however, is not given on the preceding page. Then, the Epistle to the Romans, as far as xi. 20 in the later, the rest in the early version; I Cor., with the prologue in Purvey's hand, of the later version; II Cor., with the prologue, in the same hand, and of the same version; Galatians, with the prologue by the original scribe, and in the early version; Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, I and II Thessalonians, I and II Timothy, Titus, Philemon, and Hebrews, with the prologues before each, supplied by Purvey, in the later version; the Apocalypse, without a prologue. Another hand, in an upright, even and close character, has supplied a leaf in Luke, c. vii. 13—viii. 2, and two in the Apocalypse, c. xvi. 17—xix. 16; these insertions are in the later version. At the end of the Apocalypse, in the lower margin, is this monogram, . What follows, to the end of the volume, is written by the same hand which supplied the chapters in the epistle to the Romans. The rubrics are partly in the handwriting of Purvey, who has also corrected the text, both in the margin and between the lines; the punctuation is also frequently by the same. The columns in this last part, as likewise in the insertion in Romans, are considerably longer than in the original volume, and it has also a separate paging, though not continued to the end. Its contents are, 1. "A prolog for alle the bookis of the bible of the oolde Testament."—2. Remarks in the nature of a Prologue on the Psalter, (printed from this Ms. vol. i. pp. 37—40). The paragraph, p. 39, beg. "This book comprehendith——loue of enemies," is repeated in the Ms. at the end of these remarks.—3. The paragraph at the beginning of cap. xii. of the General Prologue, p. 43, beg. "But it is to wite——haue in heuene."—4. A prayer, beg. "Lord Jhesu Crist, delyuerer of soulis."—5. A Summary of Christian belief, in 12 articles, beg. "The first article of oure bileue——sacramentis of hooli chirche."—6. Observations on the concluding parts of St. Matthew and St. Mark's Gospels, beg. "And the elleuene——worldis of worldis. Amen."—7. A long letter in Latin to Cardinal Beaufort, when Bp. of Winchester, by a priest, curate of Chedynfolde, com. Surr., giving a profession of his faith, in answer to accusations brought against him concerning the sacraments, particularly that of the eucharist, pilgrimages, and images of the saints.—Lastly, *The lessons and pisteles of the olde lawe, that ben redde in the chirche by alle the ȝere.* This rubric is in Purvey's hand, and the lessons are of the later version. Purvey's orthography is peculiar, writing in the 3 p. sing. pr. t. *comfortet, schewet, passyt, vnderminet, writet, discrivet, ȝevet, comeht, sendyht, beryht, spekyht;—deht* for *death, trewht* for *truth, nat* for *not, hit* for *it, yen* for *eyes, Jues* for *Jews; lijȝht, sowȝht, ryȝhtwisnes,* for *light, sought* and *righteousness.* What Purvey has written in this book, at least in the latter part of it, must have been inserted in or after 1427, in which year Henry Beaufort became a cardinal.

152. *Dubl.* D. 5, 12. Paper, 4°., transcribed in 1569 from an old Ms. given by Leonard Pilkington, D. D., prebendary of Durham, to Sir Thomas Gargarave, Kt., according to a note in Leo. Pilkington's hand, which states that "the fyrst coppye thereof was found in Fotheringayc Colledge, at the suppression thereof."

The New Testament, in the later version.

WOLFENBUTTEL.

153. *Ducal Library,* Aug. A. 2. Vellum, folio, 2 cols., ff. 412, written at the beginning of the xv. cent. This volume belonged at the beginning of the xvii. cent. to Lord Lumley, whose autograph is in the lower margin of fol. 7, and about the middle of the same century it is stated to have been purchased in England by Augustus, Duke of Brunswick, for his library.

The books of the Old and New Testament, of the earlier version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Table of lessons, etc., the texts of which are also of the early version. In the New Testament, the Catholic Epistles precede the Deeds of Apostles. Six leaves have been cut out of this copy, *viz.*, from IV Kings xxiv. 5 to I Par. i. 9; I Esdr. ix. 10 to II Esdr. iii. 5; from end of Judith to Esther iii. 12; part of the prologue of Job to iii. 10; and from beginning of Proverbs to ii. 9.

PRIVATE LIBRARIES.

Sir Peregrine Acland, Bart.

154. *Acland.* Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1410, or perhaps earlier. On the first fly leaf, "This is my wiues booke, G. Palmer;" on the second, "This Bible I found in my dear

Father S^{r} Will Morley's studdy, w^{ch} Book I believe was his great grand Father's Mr. J. Morley. M. Derby, 1713." At the end of the volume, in various hands, all of the XVI. cent., are pedigrees of Mery and of Bowyer, the first from Thomas Mery of Hatfield, and the other from Richard Bowyer of Petworth, both about the time of Edward IV., with some curious notes regarding his family, by Thomas Bowyer of the Middle Temple, about 1588. Then follows this memorandum, in the writing of G. Palmer, "This translation of the bible, which by tradition is reported to have been Wickliffe's own booke, seems by the writeing and English to have been written in the beginning of the reign of Hen. 4th.; it was in the time of Edw. 4th. the possession of Richard Mery of Hatfield, and from him descended to his grand daughter Joan marryed to Thomas Bowyer, whose several descendants (as appears by the memorials of themselves herein written) kept it till the beginning of K. James the first's reign; whether by purchase or gift I cannot tell, but on the decay of that family of Bowyer, it was their neighbours S^{r} John Morley of Halvenehed in Sussex, my wives great Grandfather, the Grandchild and Heiresse General of which S^{r} John Morley, the present Countess of Derby, gave it to my wife, her nighest relation, to be by her kept and transmitted to her posterity, as an Heirloom, and remembrance of the great friendship and kindnesse she has always borne her. G. Palmer—Fairfield. Septemb^{r} 25, 1723."

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version, with occasional marginal glosses. In the Old Testament, Isaiah and Baruch are the only books which have prologues. The hooks of the New Testament have the usual prologues, with the exception of the Epistle to the Galatians, to which no less than four are prefixed; the first agreeing with that printed in vol. iv. p. 396; for the others, see vol. iv. p. 688^{b}. The book of Genesis is preceded by the General Prologue, "Fyue and twenti bookis —— at the laste, Amen;" and by a Table "to fynde the lessouns, pistlis, and gospels that ben rad bi al the 3eer in hooly chirche." Before the prologue to the Apocalypse is a note, apparently in Bale's handwriting, "Hunc prologum Gilb. Porretani in Apoc^{n}. transtulit Joannes Wiclevus in Anglicum sermonem."

MRS. ALLANSON, OF BROUGHTON IN FLINTSHIRE.

155. *Allanson.* Vellum, folio, 2 cols., written early in the XV. cent. The original scribe has made numerous mistakes, omitting occasionally several verses together, as in Jer. l. 3—13. A second scribe appears to have completed the volume, commencing at 1 Macc. ix. The names of "T. Marowe" and "Thomas Fytton" occur, both in writing of the XVI. cent.

The books of the Old Testament from Genesis to II Maccabees inclusive, in the early version, with the usual prologues to Genesis, Joshua, 1 Kings, 1 Paral., II Paral., 1 Esdras, Tobit, Judith, Esther, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Wisdom, Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Baruch. A blank space of about a column in extent is left between Joel and Amos, and at the commencement in the margin is written, *The prologe in Amos.*

THE EARL OF ASHBURNHAM.

156. *Ashburnham,* 1. Vellum, large 4°., 2 cols., written about 1400. On the upper margin of the first leaf is written, "Ed. Reynolds, ex dono D. Gulielmi Simonson, coll. Merton socii." On the verso of the last leaf is a curious note, stating that on Midlent Sunday 8 Henr. VIII. the book was presented by Dame Anne Danvers, widow of Sir Will. Danvers, to the Master Confessor and brethren of Sion. It recently belonged to M^{r}. Lea Wilson.

The four Gospels, Acts, Catholic Epistles, Epistles of St. Paul, and Apocalypse, without prologues, in the earlier version. The New Testament was printed from this Ms., and published by Mr. Pickering, in 1848. 4°.

157. *Ashburnham,* 2. Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written in the year 1444. A leaf of the original Ms. is lost, containing Matt. chap. i., and has been supplied by a hand of XVI. cent. On the recto of the first vellum leaf is this note, "25 Jan. 1692. This booke was shewn to Mr. W^{m}. Fox at his examination on the behalfe of John Cullum, at the suit of Tomas Shaftoe in the Court of Exchequer before me, John Powell." It was presented in 1834 by Antony Merry to the Rev. Wilmot Marsh of Bangor, and obtained after his sale in 1847 by the Earl of Ashburnham.

A Kalendar in English; a Table to find Easter from 1448 to 1520; a Table to find the lessons, etc., after the use of Salisbury. The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. The Epistle to the Laodiceans is inserted by another and rather later hand. At the end of the Apocalypse is added in red by a different hand from that of the rubricator of the Ms., *Here endith the Apocalipis. anno dñi m°. ccc°. xliiij°.* (1444). After this, by the hand which supplied the Epistle to the Laodiceans, is added the longer prologue to the Epistle to the Romans. Then follow the lessons, etc. out of the Old Testament; the first leaf of these is lost.

158. *Ashburnham*, 3. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1430. On one of the first fly leaves, "M. Edgcombs bqok," with the name "Carryle," and date 1597. 29 July; and on the verso of the last fly leaf, "John Picard, Pastour of Pluckleye, 1598, 28 of June, and I have bene at Pluckleye thes 30 yeares," etc. On the verso of the second fly leaf at the end is a note, in a hand of the xv. cent., now almost erased, which appears to read, "A lytel boke of .... viij l. vj. s. viij. d. and hit .... a holy man .... was over seyne, and redd be Doctor Thomas Ebb .. all and Doctor Ryve .... my modir bought hit." In the present century it belonged to the rev. Dr. Barrett of Trin. Coll. Dublin, to H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, and in 1844 to Mr. Lea Wilson.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. St. Matthew has two additional prologues, which were privately printed from this Ms. by Dr. Barrett. The first is part of that which properly belongs to Wycliffe's Commentary on that Gospel (see Ms. Laud 235). Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury. This Ms. formed the text printed by Bagster in his Hexapla, 4°., 1841.

159. *Ashburnham*, 4. Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written perhaps about 1420. It belonged to Mr. Lea Wilson.

The books of the New Testament in the following order, Gospels, Apocalypse, Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, and Catholic Epistles, in the later version, with the usual prologues. It has some peculiar readings, which often proceed from a second hand.

160. *Ashburnham*, 5. Vellum, 8°., 2 cols. It previously belonged to W. D. Higgs, and at his sale in 1830, lot 719, was purchased by Mr. Wilks, and re-sold in 1847.

The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Imperfect at the end, breaking off in 1 Cor. chap. vii.

161. *Ashburnham*, 6. Thick strong vellum, 16°., written not later than 1400; in a hand of XVIII. cent. this note, "Tho. Miles, the gift of Mr. Dyer." It belonged to Mr. Lea Wilson.

The Acts of the Apostles, with the usual prologue. It is in the more recent version, except from chap. vii. 31 to x. 6, which portion is of the early version.

THOMAS BANISTER, ESQ., OF THE INNER TEMPLE.

162. *Banister*. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., pp. 6 and 276, written perhaps about 1390. The first three leaves containing the Kalendar, with the lessons inserted, are by a different scribe, though not much, if at all, later than the body of the Ms. At the bottom of the first page in a hand of xv. cent., "*a uous me ly, Gloucestre*," probably the Duke of Gloucester afterwards Rich. III. On the verso of the last leaf are several names scrawled in a hand of about 1500, and among them, "John Thomas of Westfyrle," and below is the commencement of a writ *temp.* Henr. IV. to the sheriff of Sussex. A title has been prefixed to the vol. by a hand of the early part of the XVIII. cent., ascribing the translation to John Wycliffe, in 1371. On a fly leaf before the lessons, in a hand of the earlier part of the XVIII. cent. is a note containing a reference to Lewis' edition, published in 1731.

The books of the New Testament, in the earlier version, with the usual prologues. A second hand has gone over the Ms. and made corrections. The readings very often agree with the Ms. Christ Ch. Oxf. E. 4. The orthography is remarkable, the participles present terminate in *ende* or *ande*; it reads, *a noen, oen, noen* for *anon, one, none*; *coete, coestis, boet,* for *coat, coast, boat*; *boȝ, thoȝ* for *bough, through*; *kneȝ* for *knew*; *seewȝ* for *sowed*; *sloȝ* for *slew*; *saȝ* for *saw;* often has the 2 p. pl. imp. terminating in *eth*; retains the *n* of the infinitive; has *k* for c, as *kum, kuntree, kumpanyes, kuppe,* and omits the vowel after *w*, as *wrthi, wrd, wrshipen.*

DR. CARDWELL, PRINCIPAL OF ST. ALBAN HALL, OXFORD.

163. *Cardwell*. Very thin vellum, small 16°., 2 cols., written about 1430—1440; imperfect at both extremes; on the sides, between the initials I. L., are impressed the royal arms, France and England, quarterly, surmounted by a crown.

The books of the New Testament, in the more recent version, with the usual prologues, and two to the Epistle to the Romans. The spurious Epistle to the Laodiceans is inserted after that to the Colossians. The Ms. begins in Mt. iii. 5 and ends in Apoc. xvii. 14. It is also defective in one or two other places.

Very Rev. Will. Conybeare, Dean of Llandaff.

164. *Conybeare.* Thin vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., written about 1420. It appears from the signature to have belonged formerly to Sir Ra. Bosvile of Braborne, and subsequently came to the Rev. John Craige, who gave it to Sir Edw. Dering of Surrenden Dering, Bt. 1637. See Lewis' *New Test.* fol. 1731, p. 105. At the sale of the Dering Library in 1810, it was purchased by the Rev. J. J. Conybeare.

The New Testament, of the later version, with the usual prologues. At the end were added, now forming a separate volume, the lessons and epistles of the old law, which generally but not uniformly, agree with the later version. This Ms. was lent to Lewis, who used the text for the Epistles, Acts, and Apocalypse of his edition. When Lewis saw the Ms. it contained also a Table of the epistles and gospels, which was probably taken out at the time the volume was rebound.

Sir George Dashwood, Bart.

165. *Dashwood.* Paper, 4°., containing a transcript of the New Testament, in the earlier version, made by one R. Ro. about the beginning of the xvii. cent.

Sir David Dundas, H. M. Judge Advocate.

166. *Dundas.* Vellum, small 4°., written perhaps about 1440. It belonged to Thomas Falconer of Chester, and afterwards to the Rev. Thomas Falconer of Bath. On the last leaf is a note by "Austyn Fyschmonger," and the date m. cccc. lvij.

The Epistles of St. Paul, in the later version, with the usual prologues.

Rev. Charles Fletcher, of Southwell, Co. Notts.

167. *Fletcher.* Vellum, 8°., written about 1430: imperfect at both extremes, and in other places. It was sold with his library in 1850, lot 204.

A portion of the New Testament, in the later version, commencing in the prologue to the Epistle to Romans chap. 1, and ending in Apoc. chap. xv. 3.

Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart.

168. *Phillipps*, 9302. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written before 1400. It belonged to "W. Herbert 17th March, 1766," then to Gough; and at his sale in 1810 was purchased by Rev. H. H. Baber.

The Gospels without prologues, and the Epistles of St. Paul, with the usual prologues, in the earlier version. A second hand has altered the text in various places. The alterations generally agree with the readings of Magd. Coll. Cambr. L. 5. 19, Brit. Mus. Addl. 11,858, and New Coll. 67. It begins with Mt. iii. 4, and ends in 1 Tim. i. 15. It is defective from Rom. ix. 22 to 1 Cor. i. 23; and much torn and mutilated, particularly in the margins, from which the blank vellum has been cut off, and with it sometimes a letter or two of the text. It has some singular readings, as 1 Cor. vi. 20, *glorifie ȝe and glorye ȝe;* xiii. 6, *of noon;* xiv. 24, *prophecieden.* The scribe not unfrequently makes gross errors.

Rev. Daniel Rock, D. D.

169. *Rock.* Vellum, 4°., 2 cols., written about 1430. It belonged in the xvi. cent. to "Walter Mersche, in Mylkstrete."

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Table of lessons after the use of Salisbury, in a different but coeval hand; and at the end is a Table of matters filling 13 pages, which is partly the same with, but much less full than, Ms. Egerton 1165. Then follow the lessons at length out of the old law, also of the later version. A leaf is wanting at the commencement of the Gospel of Matthew, to ch. i. 25; another from Luke ch. xxiv. 51 to John i. 29; and a third at the beginning of Deeds of the Apostles, to ch. ii. 2.

Rev. J. H. Todd, D.D., of Trin. Coll. Dublin.

170. *Todd.* Vellum, small 4°., 2 cols., of the xv. cent.

The Apocalypse, imperfect at the beginning and end. It commences with part of the prologue, and ends in ch. xxii. 19.

PROLOGUE.

Here bygynneth a prolog for alle the bokis of the Bible of the oolde testament [a].

CAP. I.

FYUE and twenty bookis of the olde testament ben bookis of feith, and fulli bookis of holy writ; the first is Genesis, the ij. is[b] Exodi[c], the iij. is[b] Leuitici[d], the iiij. is[b] Numeri, and[e] the v. is[b] Deutronomye; and these fyue ben the bookis of Moises, whiche[f] ben clepid propurly the lawe; the vj. book[g] is[gg] Josue, the vij. book[h] is Judicum, that enclosith the story of Ruth; the viij. book[h], ix.[i] x.[k] and[l] xj.[m] and[l] xij.[n] and xiij.[o] ben the foure bookis of Kyngis and twey[p] bookis of Paralipominon; the xiiij. book is Esdre, that comprehendeth Neemye, and al is o bok anentis Ebreyes, as Jerom seith, but anentis Grekis and Latyns these ben twey bookis; and[q] the xv. is Hester, the xvj. is Joob, the xvij. is the Sauter; the xviij. book[r], xix.[s] and[r] xx.[t] ben the[r] iij.[u] bookis of Salamon; the first is Prouerbis, either Parablis, the ij. is[w] Eclesiastes, and the iij. is[x] Songis[y] of Songis; the xxi. book[x], xxij. xxiij. and[xx] xxiiij. ben the foure grete prophetis; Isaie is the first, Jeremye is the ij. Ezechiel is the iij. and Daniel is the fourth; the[z] xxv. book is o[a] book of xij. smale prophetis; Osee 'is the first[b], Joel 'is the ij.[b] Amos 'is the iij.[c] Abdie[d] 'is the iiij.[b] Jonas 'is the fyuethe[e], and[f] Michee 'is the vj.[b] Naum 'is the vij.[b] Abacuk 'is the viij.[b] Sofonye 'is the ix.[b] Aggeye 'is the x.[b] Sacharie 'is the xi.[b] and[g] Malachie 'is the xij. ; and alle these xij. smale prophetis ben o book, and in this ordre. And what euer book in the olde testament is 'out of[i] these fyue and twenty byfore[k] seid, shal be set among apocrifa, that is, with outen autorite of bileue; therfore the book of Wisdom and Eclesiastici[l] and Judith and Tobie be[m] not of bileue. The first book of Machabeies was founden write[n] in Ebreu, and the ij. book of Machabeyes was writen first in Grek. Jerom seith al this sentence in the prologe on the first book of Kyngis. Also[o] the book of Baruc and the pistle of Jeremye ben not of the[p] autorite of the bible anentis Ebreyes, ne[q] the preyer of Manasses, as[r] Jerom witnessith, and 'how mich of[s] the book of Hester and of[t] Daniel is of autorite anentis Ebreyes, and in Ebreu lettre, it is told in the same bookis by[u] Jerom hym self; netheles Jerom, in suynge Ebreyes, comprehendith alle these[w] bookis in xxij.; for Ebreies maken oo book of the first and ij.[x] book of Kyngis, and clepen it Samuel, and thei maken oo book of the iij. and iiij.[y] book of Kyngis, and clepen it Malachym, and thei comprehenden in oo book the ij. bookis of Paralipominon. But certis, litel charge is of this rikenyng, whether the[z] bookis of Kyngis ben noumbred foure, as Latyns doen, either tweyn, as Ebreies doen. Also litel charge is, whether Paralipominon be departid in ij. bookis, as Latyns vsen[a], either[b] be oo book aloone, as Ebreis doen[c]; and so of the first book of Esdras and of[d] Neemye, litel charge is, whether thei ben tweyne, as Latyns and

[a] From ζ. *Prolog.* γεθ. *Prologe on the Bible.* η. *Here bigynneth a reule that tellith of the bookis of the oolde testament, which ben of very feith, and whiche ben not of feith. But alle the bookis of the newe testament ben of feith and of bileeue.* δ. No title in αβι. [b] Omitted in δει. [c] Exodus γ. [d] Leuiticus γ. [e] Om. δει. [f] the whiche βδει. [g] Om. ι. [gg] Om. δει. [h] Om. ζ. [i] and ix. δ. and the ix. γθ. [k] and the x. γθ. [l] Om. βδεζι. [m] the xj. γθ. [n] the xij. γθ. [o] the xiij. γθ. [p] the twey βγδεηθι. the bookis ζ. [q] Om. δει. [r] Om. ζ. [s] the xix. θ. [t] the xx. γθ. [u] Om. β. [w] Om. δει. [x] Om. δι. [xx] Om. δ. [y] Song γθ. [z] Om. η. [a] a δει. [b] Om. δει. [c] Om. δει. the iij. ζ. [d] Abdias γθ. [e] Om. δι. [f] Om. δει. [g] Om. ζ. [h] Om. δει. is xij. β. [i] withowte δει. out β. [k] fore δει. [l] Ecclesiasticus γ. [m] ben γδεζθι. [n] writen βγδεθι. writen first ζ. [o] And so ζ. [p] Om. γζ. [q] ner β. nether γθ. [r] Om. δ. [s] ȝit netheles ζ *super ras.* [t] Om. δει. also ζ *sup. ras.* [u] of θ. [w] this β. [x] the ij. βγεζη. [y] the iiij. θ. [z] tho β. [a] Om. δ. [b] or δει. [c] vsen ει. [d] Om. δει.

Grekis vsen, 'other oon[e] aloone, as Ebreyes vsen. Netheles it semeth, that Latyns and Grekis han more reson in this rikenyng than Ebreies han, but hou euer these bookis ben noumbrid, alle these ben of autorite of bileue, either of cristen feith. Thanne if the first book of Esdre and the book of Neemye ben noumbrid for tweyne, as Grekis and Latyns vsen, and if men taken Judith for a book of holy Scripture, as the general congregacioun of clergie dide at the[f] Seyne of Nicene, as Jerom witnessith in the prologe on[g] Judith, thanne in the olde testament ben xxvij. bookis of bileue. Also Eclesiastici[h] was writen in Ebreu, and the book of Wisdom is not anentis Ebreies, but sowneth[i] Grek eloquence, and summe olde writers affermen, that the Jew Filo made it. Therfore as holy chirche redith Judith and Tobie and the bookis of Machabeies, but resceyueth[k] not tho among holy Scripturis[l], so the chirche redith[m] these ij.[n] bookis Eclesiastici[o] and Sapience to edifying of the peple, not[p] to conferme the autorite of techingis of holy[q] chirche; Jerom seith this pleynly in the prologe on[r] Prouerbis[s]. Also Jerom translatide the first book of Esdre and Neemye, and biddith that no man delite in the[t] dremis of the iij. and iiij[u]. book of Esdre that ben apocrifa, that is, not of autorite of bileue; for anentis Ebreies the wordis of Esdre and of[w] Neemye ben driuen in to o book; 'and the bookis[x] of the olde testament, that ben not anentis Ebreies, and ben not of the noumbre of holy writ[y], owen to be cast fer awey; Jerom seith this in the prolog of[z] Esdre. And therfore Y translatide not the thridde neither[a] the fourthe book of Esdre, that ben apocrifa; but onely the first, and of Neemye, that ben rikened for twey bookis anentis Grekis and Latyns, and ben of autorite of bileue. Netheles apocrifa 'ben seid in[b] twey maners, as Catholicon seith on this word apocrifa; a book is seid apocrifum[c], either for the[d] autor is[e] vnknowen, and the treuthe therof is opyn[f]; and hooly chirche resseyueth sich a book not to preuyng of feith, but to lernyng of vertues; and siche ben the bookis of Judith and other, whiche Seynt Jerom noumbrith in the prologe on[g] Regum[h]; either a book is seid apocrifum[i], for me doutith of[k] the treuthe therof; and holy chirche resceyueth not siche bookis; and siche ben[l] the book of 'the 3ong[m] childhed of the[n] Sauyour, and the book of the takyng up of the body of Seynt Marye to heuen; Catholicon seith this on that word apocrifa. But sothely alle the bookis of the newe testament, that is, foure gospelleris, Matheu, Mark, Luk, and Jon; xij. pistelis of Poul, vij. smale pistils, the Dedis of Apostlis, and the Apocalips ben fulli of autorite of bileue; therfore cristen men and wymmen, olde and 3onge, shulden[o] studie fast in the newe testament, for it is of ful autorite, and opyn to vndirstonding of simple men, as to the poyntis that be[p] moost nedeful to saluacioun; and the same sentence is in the derkiste placis[q] of holy writ, whiche sentence[r] is in the[r] opyn placis; and ech place of holy writ, bothe opyn and derk, techith mekenes and charite; and therfore he that kepith mekenes and charite hath the trewe vndirstondyng and perfectioun of al holi writ, as Austyn preuith in his sermoun of the preysing of charite. Therfore no simple man of wit be aferd vnmesurabli to studie in the text of holy writ, for whi tho ben wordis of euerlastyng lif, as Petir seide to Crist in the vj. chapitre of Jon; and the Holy Gost stirede hooly men to speke and write[s] the wordis of hooly writ for the coumfort and saluacioun of meke cristen men, as Petir in the ij. pistle in the ende, and Poul in xv.[t] chapitre to Romayns witnessen. And no clerk be proude of the verrey vndirstondyng of holy writ, for whi verrey vndirstonding of hooly writ with outen charite, that kepith[u] Goddis heestis, makith a man depper dampned, as James and Jhesu Crist witnessen; and pride and couetise of clerkis is cause of her blindenes and[v] eresie, and prieth hem fro verrey vndir-

What is apocrifa.

Hou the bookis that ben not in the noumbre of holy writ owen to be cast awey.

Hou men schulden stodie the newe lawe with meeknesse and charite.

[e] either oon $\epsilon\theta\iota$. either be oo book ζ. [f] Om. γ. [g] of $\beta\gamma\delta\zeta\theta$. [h] Ecclesiasticus γ. [i] it sowneth ζ. [k] thei resseyuen ζ. [l] Scripture β. [m] rede α. [n] Om. ζ. [o] Ecclesiasticus γ. [p] Om. ζ. and δ. [q] the holy δ. [r] of β. [s] Prouerbis in Latyn γ. [t] Om. β. [u] the iiij. $\gamma\epsilon\zeta\eta\iota$. [w] Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. [x] Om. $\gamma\theta$. [y] churche β. [z] on γ. [a] ne $\epsilon\iota$. [b] is seid on ζ. ben seid on ι. [c] apocrifa η. apocrifi ζ. [d] that the θ. [e] therof is ζ. [f] not opyn δ. [g] of $\beta\zeta$. [h] the book of Kyngis *in Latyn* γ. [i] apocrifi ζ. [k] Om. θ. for γ. [l] is ζ. [m] Om. β. [n] oure ζ. [o] shul ζ. [p] ben $\gamma\delta\epsilon\zeta\eta\theta\iota$. [q] place $\delta\zeta$. [r] Om. ζ. [s] to write $\delta\epsilon\eta\iota$. [t] the xv. $\gamma\delta\epsilon\eta\theta\iota$. [u] and kepynge of ζ. that kepith not δ. [v] of ζ.

stondyng of holy writ, and maken[w] hem go[x] quyk in to helle, as Austyn seith on the Sauter, on that word, *Descendant in infernum viventes.*[y]

CAP. II.

THE old testament is departid in to thre parties, in to moral comaundementis, iudicials, and cerimonyals. Moral comaundementis techen to holde and preise and cherishe vertues, and to fle and repreue vicis, and these comaundementis bynden euer, and han strengthe, for tho ben groundid in charite and reson,[z] and in lawe[a] of kynde. *Moral comaundements.* ¶ Judicials techen domes and peynes for orrible synnes, and the iudicials of Moises lawe weren ful iust and profitable for men, for tho weren ordeined[b] of God, that may not erre in his domes, and lawis, and workis. *Judicials weren dissoluid in Cristis passioun.* Netheles sithen Crist was maad man, and ordeyned lawe of mercy and of charite, and wole not the deth of a[c] sinful man, but repentaunce and saluacioun, cristen men ben not bounden to kepe the[d] iudicials of Moyses lawe, that was[e] endid in the tyme of Cristis passioun. But ȝit cristen lordis that han the swerd, and ben Goddis vikers, in xiij.[f] c°. to Romayns, moun punishe men, that trespassen openly, in catel and bodyly prisoun, and sumtyme bi bodily deth, whanne the synne may not ellis be distried, neither the comynte[g] may ellis[h] be stablishid in pees, as the[i] foure doctours and other latter preuen opynly by holy writ and resoun; but looke that this be don for charite and comyn profit, with mercy and compassioun of bretheren, not for couetise, nether pride, neither for veniaunce of a mannes owne wrong. *Hou lordis moun punsch.* ¶ Cerymonials techen figuris and sacramentis of the olde lawe, that figureden[k] Crist and his deth, and the misteries of holy chirche in the lawe of grace; and these cerimonials ceessiden outirly, as to obligacioun, in the tyme of Cristis deth, and ben noyful and dampnable to men that kepen tho, and for that the gospel is prechid and knowen generally; for if tho cerymonyes ben kept now, the kepers of tho knowlechen, that Crist is not ȝit comen, neither suffrid deth for mankynde; and this knowleching is opyn heresie[l]; for whi the treuthe and fredom of the gospel suffisith to saluacioun with out keping of cerymonyes maad of God in the old lawe, and mych more with out cerimonyes of sinful men and vnkunnynge, that ben made in the[m] tyme of Antecrist, and of vnbyndyng of Sathanas, in xx.[n] c°. of Apocalips. Therfore as it is opyn eresie to seie, that the gospel with his treuthe and fredom suffisith not to cristen mennes saluacioun with outen kepyng of cerimonyes of Goddis lawe ȝouen to Moyses, so it semith opyn heresie to seie, that the gospel with his treuthe and fredom suffisith not to saluacioun of cristen men with out kepyng of ceremonyes and statutis of sinful men and vnkunnynge, that ben maad in the tyme of Sathanas and of Antecrist. *Hou serymonies ceesiden in Cristis deeth, and hou the fredom of the gospel sufficith.*

CAP. III.

°SYMPLE men of wit moun be edified mych[p] to heuenly lyuyng bi redyng and knowyng of the olde testament, for in the bigynnyng of Genesis they moun knowe, hou God made heuen and erthe and alle creaturis of nouȝt, and made man to his owne ymage and licnesse, and to haue blisse in body and soule with outen ende[q]. Also 'men moun[r] knowe, hou sore God punishide Adam and Eue for brekyng of his comaundement; and hou Abel plesid God by feith, mekenesse and charite; and hou Caym displeside hym by synnes, and specialli by enuye, hatrede[rr] and manquellyng[s]. Also hou Noe was loued of God, and al the world, outaken viij. persones, was distried[t] for synne; and hou for pride and other synnes God departid many langagis, that no man vndirstood other in the tour of Babel; and hou feithful and obedient to God Abraham was, that he ȝede out of his lond in to a straunge cuntre, and was redy to sle his owne sone Isaac at the wille of God, and gat therfore mich reward of God; and hou God distried Sodom and Gommor, and other thre cytees, for leccherye and *Genesis.*

[w] maketh βζθ. [x] to go δει. [y] *Heere endith the prolog on the book of Genesis.* γ. [z] in reson δει. [a] the lawe ζ. [b] endid η. [c] Om. δ. [d] Om. β. [e] weren δει. [f] the xiij. δεζι. [g] comynalte δει. [h] not ellis ζ. [i] Om. β. [k] figuren β. [l] errour ether heresie βζ. ether heresie *a pr. m.* [m] Om. η. [n] the xx. δεζηι. [o] *This is the prolog of Genesis.* δ. [p] either holpen myche ζ. [q] ony ende δει. [r] me may δ. men may ι. [rr] and hatrede ι. [s] mansleyng ζ. [t] stryed β.

other synnes, that tho weren sunkun doun; and the dede see is now where tho[u] grete cytees weren. Also hou trewe and obedient to God weren Isaac and Jacob and Joseph, and hou God kepte[v] hem in alle perels. Al this proces of Genesis shulde stire[w] cristen men to be feithful, and for to drede and loue God, and in alle thingis do[x] his wille[y]. ¶ [z]Also in Exodi men moun[a] knowe, hou God kept his simple peple in Egipt, and encresside hem gretly in that lond, vndir the persecucioun and tirauntrie of Farao[b], and deliueride hem by many miraclis, and punishid Farao and his peple with ten[c] stronge veniauncis, and fedde[d] hem meruelously in desert xl. ȝeris, where no duelling of men was bifore, and made hem to[e] ouercome the strong peple of Amalech. Aftir this God tauȝte hem wyis gouernayle, and bitook to[f] hem the[g] ten comaundementis and other iudicials, to punishe gretly opyn grete synnes. Also[h] they[i] weren ful bisy to make a costlew tabernacle to the onour of God, by his bidding and techyng, that figuride holi chirche and vertues in mennes soulis. At the laste God took gret veniaunce on[k] hem for idolatrie, whanne thei forsoken the feith and worshipyng[l] of God, and onoureden ȝoten calues bi stiryng[m] of the deuel. And thanne Moyses was a trewe mediatour bitwix God and the[n] sinful peple, and seide thus to God, for gret trist of his mercy and riȝtfulnes[o], and for[p] gret charite to the peple, "either[pp] forȝiue thou this trespas to hem, either do me out of thi book in which thou hast writen me;" and for this deuout preier and greet charite of Moyses God sparede the synful pepil, and distryede not sodeynly al the pepil, but took hem to mercy and grace. And this proces of Exodi shulde make men trysty[q] in Goddis help, and to be trewe in his loue, and eschewe his offence with al her myȝtis. ¶ [r]The iij. book clepid[s] Leuitici techith men sacrificis due to God, and for synnes of the peple, in the[t] tyme of the olde testament, and that[t] no man vnworthi shulde neyȝe to the seruise and sacrifice of God. These sacrificis owen not to be kept now, for tho figureden the passioun and deth[u] of Crist, and remissioun of synnes bi the blood and merit of Crist, in the lawe of grace. Also this book techith men to absteyne fro wedlok of nyȝ kyn and affynyte, with ynne the ij. degre[v], and ordeyneth peyne of deeth for ydolatrie, and weddyng with ynne the ij. degre of consanguynyte and affynite. At the last this book techith men[w] to kepe Goddis heestis, and for to loue her neiȝboris and to[x] do equyte to hem, and werkis of mercy to nedy men; and comaundith iust weyȝtis and mesures, and domes; and forbedith strongly ydolatrye and wicche craftis[y] and false coniouryngis; and tellith prosperite that shal come to hem that kepen Goddis heestis, and veniaunce and peyne to hem that breken Goddis heestis. And this proces of Leuitici shulde make cristen men aferd to breke Goddis heestis, and ioyful to kepe tho to lyf and deth, for[z] reward of God in euerlastyng blisse. ¶ [a]The iiij. book clepid Numeri tellith the noumbre of peple led out of Egipt, bothe of lewid men and of prestis and of dekenys; and how God kept hem longe in the orrible desert, and punisshide hem alle bi deeth, out taken Caleph and Josue, for grucchyng and mystriste to Goddis word, and punisshide Marie, Moyses sistyr, with lepre, for bacbytyng of Moyses, the mylde seruaunt of God. Also[b] whanne God wolde haue distryed the peple for grucchyng aȝens hym, Moyses preyede with al his herte for the peple that wolde stoone[c] hym to deeth. Also God techith there, that he that doth ony synne by pride shal be deed, and that he that brak the sabot, ȝhe by gaderyng of stickis, shulde be stooned of[d] alle the peple. Also God punisshide soore Chore, Dathan, and Abyron, that weren rebel aȝens Moyses and Aaron, and made discencioun in the peple, so that the erthe openyde, and deuouride hem with here tabernaclis, and al her catel[e], and thei ȝeden doun quyke in to helle. ȝit whanne the

Exodus.

Leuiticus.

Hou sacrificis schulden not be kept now, and of forbeding of weddynges of nyȝe kyn.

Hou Goddis lawe forbedith wicchecraftis, sorcerie, etc. [and] rewardith keperis of Goddis lawe.

Numeri.

Of the sabot.

Of Chore, Dathan and Abiron.

[u] the ζ. [v] kepe ζ. [w] stire meche β. stire mechel ι. *sec.m.* [x] to do β. [y] *Here endith the prolog of Genesis.* δ. [z] *Here . . . . bigynneth the prolog of Exody.* δ. [a] may δι. [b] kyng Farao βι. [c] Om. ζ. [d] thane brouȝte his owne peple thoruthe the reede see, and fedde ζ. [e] Om. β. [f] Om. ζ. [g] Om. βζ. [h] And δι. [i] this ζ. [k] of ζ. [l] the worshipyng β. [m] strengthe ζ. [n] Om. ζ. [o] for riȝtfulness δεηι. [p] Om. δι. [pp] Om. δ. [q] to triste ζ. [r] *Heere . . . . bigynneth a prolog on Leuitici and this it is.* δ. [s] Om. β. [t] Om. ζ. [u] the deth βδει. [v] gree β. [w] Om. β. [x] Om. βη. [y] wicche craft δει. [z] to haue ζ. [a] *Prolog.* [*on Numeri*] δ. [b] and ζ. [c] haue stonned ζ. *sup. ras.* [d] ȝea of ε. [e] catels β.

peple grucchide aȝeyns Moyses and Aaron, and wolde sle hem vniustly, and God killide mony thousendis of the[f] peple herfore, Moyses bad Aaron preye, and offre encense for the peple; and so he ceesside the veniaunce. Also God techith there, that prestis shulen haue the firste fruytis and the[ff] first[g] boren thingis, and part of sacrificis and avowis and offringis; and dekenys shulen haue tithis of the peple, and ȝiue her tithis, that is, the tenthe part of tithis whiche thei token of the peple, to the hiȝest prest, and prestis and dekenys shulen holde hem apayed with her spiritual part of tithis and offryngis, and take no possessioun 'in the lond[h] of her britheren, for God hymself shal be the part and eritage[i] of prestis, in the myddys of the sones of Israel. Also for Moyses and Aaron bileueden not fully to Goddis word, but doutiden of his byheest at the water of aȝenseying, God suffride not hem for[k] to entre in to the lond of byheest, but bothe weren deed in desert. Also in this book ben told the duellyngis of the children of Israel in desert, and the batels whiche thei hadden aȝeyns hethen men; and of Balaam hou he was huyrid to curse[l] Goddis peple, and hou God compellyd hym to blesse his peple, and to[m] seye profesie of Crist. And for the peple of Israel dide fornicacioun and idolatrie, God bad Moyses hange alle the princis aȝens the sunne, that the strong veniaunce of God were turned awey fro the peple of Israel. And for as myche as Fynees the prest killide a duke of Israel, that dide fornicacioun with an hethen womman, and dide[u] this for feruent loue to God, he gat of God euerlastyng presthod for hym and his[o] seed, and turned awey Goddis wraththe fro the children of Israel. Also there is tauȝt, who shal be eyr of a man; and of halydayes, and sacrificis, and offryngis maade in tho; and whiche avowis shulen be holden, and whiche not; and of batels; and hou the preyes shulden be departid among the peple, and what shulde falle to the prest; and hou the lond of byheest shulde be departid to xij. lynagis; and dekenys shulden haue citees to enhabite in tho, and the subarbees to here sheep and beestys; and citees of refuyt shulden be ordeyned for hem that shedden blood vnwilfully, not of purpos, neithir hatrede byfore goynge; and he that is gilty of mannis deeth shal be slayn with outen ony[p] redempcioun. This proces of Numeri shulde stire cristen men for to loue here enemyes, and do good to[q] hem, as Moyses and Aaron diden, and to kepe Goddis heestis, and shede[r] not mannis blood vniustly. ¶ [s]The fyfthe book clepid Deutronomye is a rehersyng and confermyng of al the lawe biforegoyng[t], and styrith[u] men gretly to kepe and teche Goddis heestis, and adde no thing to tho, neither drawe awey ony thing fro tho; and first it techith, that wise men and myȝty shulen[uu] be maad iugis, and deme iustly[v] the pore and the riche; aftirward hou the Jewis ouercamen Seon, the[w] kyng of Hesebon, and token his lond and alle the goodis therynne in to her owne possessioun, and dedyn in lyk maner to Og the[x] kyng of Basan, and to his lond and goodis. Ferthermore God comaundith men to kepe hise heestis, and adde no thing therto, neither[y] drawe ony[z] thing ther fro, and that they drede and loue God of[a] al her herte, and al[b] her soule, and al her strengthe, and eschewe ydolatrie, and serue and worshipe hym aloone; and that thei teche Goddis heestis to here sones, and thenke on tho heestis in hous and weye, slepynge and wakynge. Also[c] God comaundith his peple to eschewe weddyngis of hethen men and wymmen to her children, lest they ben drawen to idolatrye, and bihetith many blessyngis to hem and miche encresyng of goodis, if thei kepen treuly hise comaundementis, and that strong veniaunce and distryyng shal come on the Jewis, if thei doen[d] ydolatrie, and ben[e] vnobedient to God. Also God biddith[f] hem haue[g] mynde, that they weldiden the lond of byheest, not for her owne riȝtfulnesse and strengthe, but for the synnes of men that duelliden therynne, and for the ooth of God which[h] he made to Abraham and to other hooly men. And[i] thanne God remembrith to hem many grete synnis, to make hem war that thei trespase no more, but that thei drede God

Hou prestis and dekenis schulden haue tithis.

Of Fynees.

Hou citees of refuyte schuten be.

Deutronomy.

Not to adde to the heestis of God, ne put therfro, and reward with blessingis and cursingis for breking of the com-[aundementis.]

[f] Om. β. [ff] Om. ι. [g] Om. β. [h] Om. δ. [i] the eritage β. [k] Om. δι. [l] cnowe β. [m] Om. ζ. [n] he dide ζ. [o] for his δζ. [p] Om. ζ. [q] for ζ. [r] to schede ζ. [s] *Heere . . . . bigynneth a prolog on Deutronomy.* δ. [t] afore goynge δει. [u] teechith δ. [uu] shulden ι. [v] riȝtly δει. [w] Om. δ. [x] Om. ζ. [y] ne ζ. [z] no ει. [a] with ζ. [b] of al ει. [c] and ζ. [d] diden ζ. [e] veren ζ. [f] bad ζ. [g] to have ζ. [h] the which ζ. [i] Om. δει.

and loue hym in alle her hert and soule, kepe[k] hise comaundementis, and swere by his name, and loue pilgrymes either comelyngis. Eft God biddith hem haue hise wordis in her hertis and wittis, and haue tho for a singne in the hondis, and bytwyxe her yȝen, and that they teche her sones to bithenke[l] on the wordis[ll] of God euere, and that they write the[m] wordis of God on the postis and ȝatis of her hous; and tellith and ȝiueth his blessyng to hem, if thei kepen hise heestis, and ȝiueth his curs to hem, if they breken hise heestis, and worshipen aliene goddis. Also they shulen distrye the placis wherynne hethen men diden ydolatrie, and distrye her auters, ymagis, woodis and ydols; and thei shulen make her sacrifices, and offre her tithis, and the firste fruytis, and ȝiftis and avowis in the place which the Lord hath chose to his name, and this was the temple of Jerusalem. Also a prophete, either a feynere of dremys, that 'wole styre[n] men to do[o] ydolatrye shal be slayn, and so shal a frend either citee that doth idolatrye, eithir styrith other men therto. Also thou shalt paye tithis of alle fruytis that growen in[p] erthe, of whete, of[q] wyn, and[r] of oyle, and the[s] first boren thingis of neet and sheep; and in the thridde ȝere thou shalt departe an[t] othir tithe of alle thingis that growen to thee, and kepe it with ynne thine ȝatis, to susteyne the dekene, pylgrym outher comelyng, fadirles child either[u] modirles, and wydue, that ben with ynne thy ȝatis. Also in the vij. ȝeer shal be remissioun of dette to citeseynes and kynnesmen, netheles not to a pylgrym and comelyng, for he may be compellid to paye. Outirly a nedy man and begger shal not be among[w] Goddis peple; but pore men shulen not fayle in the lond, therfore ryche men shulen helpe hem with loue, and helpe hem wilfully in here nede. Thanne God techith of thre grete solempnetees, of pask, of the feeste of woukis either pentecost, and of the feeste of tabernaclis[x]; and that maystris and iugis shulen be ordeyned in alle ȝatis[y] either citees by ech lynage, to deme the peple by iust doom, and take not ȝiftis nether persones. Ferthermore God techith, that who euer is conuyct by tweyne eithir thre witnessis[z], that he hath do idolatrie, he shal be stoonyd, first by the[a] witnessis[z], and thanne by al the pepil. He that is proud and wole not obeye to the comaundement of the hiȝe prest, and to the doom of the iugis[b], in that that[c] thei techen Goddis lawe, shal be deed. Thanne God techith, what maner kyng the pepil shal make, and what shal be his office. Aftirward God techith, that prestis and dekenys, and alle that ben of the same lynage, shulen 'not haue[cc] part and eritage with the residue pepil of Israel, for they shulen ete the sacrifices of the Lord, and the offringis of hym, and thei shulen take noon othir thing of the possessioun of her bretheren; for whi God hym self is her eritage. Ferthermore God forbedith idolatrie, and to enquere coniourers, and to kepe dremys and chiterynge of briddis; and comaundith that no wicche neithir[d] enchaunter be, and that men take not[e] councel at hem that han spiritis in cloos, neithir at false dyuynours, neithir axe of deede men the trouthe. Also God shal reise a profete of her[f] brethir[g], that is Crist the Sauyour, and he that hath[h] not hise wordis shal be punishid. A profete that wole speke by pride in the name of God that thing that God bad not hym, eithir bi the name[i] of othir goddis, shal be slayn. Also vj. citees of refuyt eithir[k] of fraunchise shulen be, that he[l] that sleeth a man, not by hatrede but aȝens his wille, be[m] saued, and he that sleeth a man bi hatrede and bifore castyng, shal be slayn with oute mercy, eithir raunsoun. He that is conuict to have seid fals witnessyng aȝens his brothir, shal haue the same peyne to which his brothir shulde be put, if he hadde be gilty. Also prestis shulen coumforte hem that gon to iust batel, to haue trist in God, and drede not her enemyes, and that ferdful men, and thei that han newly byldyd an hous, eithir[n] newly plauntid a vyne, eithir[o] newly weddid a wyf, and not vsid hir, go not to batel; and first werryours shulen profre pees to a citee, and if the citee ȝelde it self, men ther

Hou men schulden haue the wordis of God in mynde, and teche hire sones.

A nedy man and beggere schal not be among the puple.

Hou riche men schulde helpe pore men.

Hou prestis schulde not haue possessioun of the puple.

Hou men ben forfendid coniureris, dremeris, wicchis, neither take counceil at him that hath tho in cloos.

Hou citees of refuyt schulden be.

Hou ferdful men and men that han newe weddid, schulde not go to bataile.

[k] and kepe βη *sec. m.* ι. *sec. m.* [l] thenke ζ. [ll] word ι. nes β. [a] Om. βζ. [b] iuge βζ. [c] Om. βδει. [cc] haue [m] tho δ. [n] sterith δει. [o] Om. ζ. [p] on β. [q] and ζ. no ι. [d] ne ζ. [e] no ζ. [f] Om. ζ. [g] brithren δεζι. [r] Om. δει. [s] of the ζ. [t] of ζ. [u] or ζ. [w] among [h] heerith δει. [i] names ζ. [k] or ζ. [l] oon β. [m] schal ȝou δ. [x] the tabernacle β. [y] the ȝatis ζ. [z] wit- be ζ. [n] or ζ. [o] or δεζι.

ynne shulen lyue vndir tribute, ellis alle men ther ynne shulen be slayn; and this is vndirstonden of tho citees that be not 3ouen in to possessioun to the pepil of Israel. And there is teld the departyng of preyes, and what trees[p] shulen[q] be kit doun in bisegynge[r]. Also God techith what shal be doon, whanne a man is founden slayn, and the sleer is vnknowun. A child rebel to the fadir and modir, and that[s] 3iueth hym silf to glotenye, leccherye and drunkennesse, shal be stoonyd of al the citee. A man shal kepe the oxe and sheep of his brothir, that is strayed awey, and bringe it a3en to his brothir, and so of other beestis and of ech thing; and if thou knowist not, whose tho[t] ben, thou shalt kepe tho stille, tyl[u] thi brothir seke and resseyue tho. Who euer doth avoutrie, shal be deed; if[v] a man defoulith[w] a virgyne, he shal wedde hir, and 3iue l. siclis of siluer to her fadir. Thou shalt not take a seruaunt to his lord, which seruaunt fledde to thee, but he shal duelle with thee in a place that plesith hym. Noon hoore shal be of the dou3tris of Israel, neithir a lechour of the soones of Israel. Thou shalt not leene to thi brothir for vsure. If a man hatith his wife, he shal write and 3iue to hir a libel of forsakyng; but this is forbedun of Crist in the gospel of M[t]. v[to].[x] ca[o]. and 'xix ca[o].[y] Whanne a man hath take late a wyf, he shal not go to batel, neithir ony comyn office shal be put on[z] hym, but oon 3eer he shal be glad with his wif, and take heede to his hous. He that prolonyeth his brothir, which is a fre man, and sillith hym, shal[a] be slayn. Thou shalt 3elde 'at ny3t to[aa] a[b] pore man his weed, and in the same day thou shalt paye to a nedy traueylour his huyre. Fadris shulen not be slayn for the sones, neithir sones[c] for the fadris[d]. Whanne thou repist corn in the feeld, and for3etist an handful, thou shalt not turne a3en to take it, but thou shalt suffre that a comelyng, fadirles[e] child and wydewe take it awey; and so of gaderyng of olyues and of gaderyng of grapis. Whanne twey men ben at debatyng, and the wif of oon wole delyuere hir housbond fro the hond of the strenger, and take hym by the preuy membris, sche shall leese her hond withouten eny mercy. And there God forbedith false wei3tis and mesures, a[f] more and a[f] lesse. Also dekenes schulen pronunce and seie with hi3 vois to alle the men of Israel, he is cursid that doth ydolatrie, eithir[g] brekith eny comaundement of God eithir[g] doth a3ens eny part of the lawe of God; and al the peple schal seie, Amen. Also God biheetith greet prosperite to his peple, if thei kepe his heestis, and thei schulen be blessid in citee and in[h] feeld, and the fruit of her wombe and the fruyt of her lond shal be blessid, and alle thingis that perteynen to hem schulen be blessid, and thei schulen haue victorie of hire enemyes, and manye prosperites[i] of soule and of[k] bodi schulen bifalle to hem; and if thei kepen not Goddis heestis, thei schulen be cursid in cite and feeld[l], the fruit[m] of her wombe, and alle thingis that perteynen to hem schul be cursid[mm]; God schal sende hem hungir, thirst, pestilence, feuer and coold, brennynge[n] and heete, and corupt eir, til thei perischen; enemyes schulen haue victorie, and conquere hem, and take hem presoners; and 3it God schal punysche hem with huge veniaunce, that alle that heeren ben astonyed. Natheles if whanne alle these veniances ben fallen on hem, thei[o] repenten verily in the[p] herte, and turne a3en to God, and obeyen to hise heestis in al her herte and al her soule, the Lord shal haue mercy on hem, and bringe hem a3en to hire lond fro alle folkis, among whiche thei weren scaterid, and God schal blesse hem, and make hem to be of more noumbre than her fadris weren, and schal turne alle the[q] cursis on her enemyes[r]; and God schal 3eue to hem aboundaunce in alle werkis of her hondis, and in alle thingis that perteynen to hem. Moises spac alle these wordis to al the puple of Israel, and bad hem drede not her enemyes, for God schal go bifore[s] his peple, and ouercome her enemyes. And Moises ordeyned Josue to be ledere of the peple bifore al the multitude of the sones

A child rebel to the fadir and modir.

If a man defoulith a vergyne.

Noon hoore schulde be among 3ou.

Thou schalt leue the relef of thi corn in the feeld.

Of false wei3tis and mesuris.

He is cursid that brekith eny comaundement of the Lord, and greet prosperite in keping of tho.

Of coumfort for kepinge of the comaundementis of the Lord.

[p] tree ζ. [q] schal ζ. [r] the bisegyng δει. bysekynge α. [s] Om. ζ. [t] thei ζ. [u] to β. [v] and if δεηι. [w] defoule ζ. [x] the fyuethe ζ. [y] the nynthe chapiter ζ. [z] vnto ζ. [a] he shal δει. [aa] a ny3t ι. [b] the β. [c] the sones ζ. [d] fadir ζ. [e] and fadirles ζ. [f] Om. β. [g] or δεζι. [h] blessid in δει. [i] prosperite β. [k] Om. ζ. [l] in feeld β. [m] fruytes ζ. [mm] acursid ι. [n] and brennynge δει. [o] and thei ζ. [p] Om. ζ. [q] thes βηsec. m. [r] enemye α. [s] to fore β.

Hou Moises bad rede the lawe of God to alle the puple, and of his deeth.

of Israel. Moises wroot this lawe and ȝaf it to[t] prestis, the sones of Leuy, and to the[u] eldre men of Israel, and bad hem rede the wordis of this lawe bifore al Israel, in the heeringe of alle men and wymmen, litel children, and comelingis, eithir conuersis to the feith of Jewis, that thei heere and lerne and dreede oure Lord God, and kepe and fille[w] alle the wordis of this lawe. Moises bi Goddis comaundement wroot a greet song, and tauȝte it the children of Israel, that it schulde be into witnessing aȝens hem; and Moises clepide togidere alle the eldre men and techeris, and clepide heuene and erthe into witnessing aȝens hem; and whanne Moises hadde fillid alle the wordis of this greet song, he styede into an hil, and was deed there, and God biryede him, and man[x] knew not his sepulcre til[y] into this day. Cristen men schulde myche reede and heere 'and kunne[z] this book of Deutronomye that[a] conprehendith al the lawe of Moises, and disposith men for to bileeue in Crist, and heere and kepe his wordis.

CAP. IV.

Josue.

[b]The vj. book, which is clepid Josue, tellith in general, that Josue brouȝte the peple into the lond of biheeste, and departide it bi lott to hem; and first how God bihiȝte to Josue that noon schulde mowe[c] aȝenstonde him and his peple in alle the daies of his lijf; and God bihiȝte that Josue schulde departe bi lot to his peple the lond of biheest; and God comaundide him to kepe al the lawe, and bowe not fro it, but thenke therinne bi[d] daies and nyȝtis, that he kepe and do tho thingis that ben writen therinne. Aftir this Josue sente aspies to bihoolde the lond and the citee of Jerico; and thei entriden in to the hous of a comun womman Raab, and weren sauid there bi counceil and helpe of the womman. Thanne Josue bad the prestis take the arke of boond[e] of pees of the Lord, and goo bifore the peple, and thei diden so. And whanne the[f] prestis camen with[g] the arke to the brinke of Jurdan, the greet watir of Jurdan wente awey to the deed se, and the hiȝere wateris stooden stille as a wal, so that the peple passide bi the drie botme, and the prestis stoodin on the drie erthe in the myddis of Jurdan. Also Josue bad xij. men of xij.[h] lynagis of Israel take xij. greete stoonis fro the botme of Jordan, and sette tho in Galgalis, where the peple settide[i] tentis in the nyȝt[j] aftir the passage[k] of Jurdan, and take xij. stoonis of the lond, and putte in the myddis of Jordan, where the arke hadde stoonde; and bad that fadris schulden[l] teche hire children, hou thei passiden bi the drie botme of Jurdan, for God driede the[m] watris theroffe, as he hadde do before in the reed se, and the prestis and princis and al the peple obeyede to Josue. Thanne[n] Josue circumcide[o] the peple that was vncircumcidid xl. ȝeer in desert, and the peple made paask in the xiiij. day of the monthe at euentid; and Josue siȝ an aungel of the Lord, which aungel was prince of Goddis oost. Also the stronge wallis of Jerico felden doun at Goddis ordynaunce, whanne the[p] prestis brayeden with vij. trumpis, and alle the peple criede an hiȝ in the vij. day of cumpassing of the citee. And the peple of Israel distroiede and brente the citee and alle thingis therinne, outaken Raab and tho that weren in her hous, and outtaken gold and syluer, and vessels of bras and yroun[q], whiche thei haleweden in to the tresorie of the Lord. Also for Achar dide aȝens Goddis bidding, and took to himself a thing reserued to Goddis vs, he was stoonid and brent, and alle hise goodis weren brent with hym; and til[r] this punysching was doon on hym, 'the peple[s] of Israel myȝte not stoonde, but was ouercomen of hire enemyes. After this punysching of Achar Josue took the citee of Hay, and killede the king and al the peple, and distroiede and brente the citee, and hangide the king therof in[ss] a iebat. Thanne Josue bildide an auter to God in the hill of Hebal, and offride theronne brent sacrifice[t] and pecsible sacrificis[u], and wroot the Deutronomye of Moyses lawe on

Hou a man schulde thenke on Goddis lawe day and niȝt.

Of Raab.

Hou the watir of Jordan was driȝe.

Of the wallis of Jerico.

Of Achar.

[t] Om. *a*. [u] Om. *β*. [w] fulle *β*. [x] a man *ζ*. [y] Om. *ζ*. [z] Om. *δ*. [a] and kunne it, that *δ*. [b] *Here .... bigynneth a prolog on Josue*. *δ*. [c] now *aζη*. [d] bothe *ζ*. [e] the boond *ϵζι*. [f] Om. *ϵι*. [g] and brouȝten *δϵ*. [h] the xij. *ζ*. [i] sett *ζ*. [j] nexte nyȝt *ι*. [k] passynge *δϵι*. [l] schulen *ζ*. [m] Om. *β*. [n] And *δ*. [o] circumsiside *β*. circumcidede *δϵζι*. [p] Om. *ϵι*. [q] of iren *ζ*. [r] al *aεηι*. om. *δ*. [s] for afore this the puple *δϵι*. [ss] on *ι*. [t] sacrifisis *δϵι*. [u] sacrifice *βζ*.

stoonis. And first he blesside the peple of Israel, and aftir these thingis he redde alle[v] the wordis of blessing and of cursing, and alle thingis that weren writen in the book of lawe[w]; he lefte noo thing vntouchid of these thingis whiche Moises hadde comaundid, but he declaride alle thingis bifore al the multitude of Israel, to wymmen and litel[x] children, and to comelyngis that dwelliden[y] among hem. Also men of Gabaon feyneden hem to be of fer cuntre, and bi this fraude thei 'gaten of Josue and other princis pees and lijf[z]; and for this fraude thei and alle hire successouris weren maad boonde, to bringe woode and watir to the seruise of the auter and of[a] al the multitude of Israel for euere[b]. Also Josue by Goddis help ouercam v. greete kingis in oo day, and made hise princis trede[bb] on the neckis of these kingis, and aftirward[c] hangide these kingis in v. iebatis, and he ouercam alle the[d] kingis and her peplis that dwelliden in the[e] lond of biheest, that weren xxxj. kingis, and departide the lond of biheest to xij. lynagis of Israel bi lot, and citees of refuyt, and citees to prestis and dekenes to dwelle inne[f], as God comaundide. This processe of Josue schulde stire cristene men to haue greet trist in God, and dreede noo man neither[g] peple, as longe as thei seruen[h] treuly Almy3ty God. ¶ [i]The vij. book clepid[k] Judicum tellith[l] that the puple of Israel was reulid with iugis, either domysmen, aftir the deeth of Josue, and sumtyme bi a womman Delbora. Whanne the peple felde to greete synnes, and specialy to ydolatrie, God sente aduersaries on hem that turmentiden the Jewis ful sore, and killide many thousendis of hem, and heeld othere vndir tribute and greet thraldam. And whanne the peple repentide vereily, and criede to God with al her herte, he sente help to hem, and reiside a iuge that ouercam her enemyes, and reulide hem wel in pees and in Goddis lawe. This prosces of Judicum schulde stire cristene men for to flee synne, and loue God that doith so greet mercy to hem that repentyn[m] verili. ¶ [n]'This book comprehendith the storie of[o] Ruth, that was an hethene womman, and lefte her nacoun, and ydolatrie, and bileeuede in God, and kepte his lawe. Therfore sche was weddid to a noble man of the Jewis, and is set in the genelogie either[p] kynrede of oure Sauyour. This story schulde stire alle men[q] to forsake her synne, and serue God treuly in al hire lijf, for reward of heuenly blisse. ¶ [r]The first book of Kingis tellith, how the prest Ely and his sones weren repreued and slayn, for thei gouerneden yuele Goddis peple, and for her synne and necligence the peple dide myche synne, and was ouercomen of hethene men, and the arke of God was taken of hethene men, and thei killeden manye thousindis[s] of the[t] Jewis; and how the trewe chijld Samuel was a feithful prophete of the Lord, and gouernede wel the peple in Goddis seruise and ri3tfulnesse, and dide noon extorcioun, neither[u] took 3iftis of eny man, neither coueitide eny mannis good, but dide alle thingis in his offis iustly bifore God and man. And whanne Samuel was eeld, he settide[v] his sones iuges of[vv] Israel; and for thei bowide aftir auarice, and tooken 3iftis, and peruertiden doom, the peple axiden a king on[w] hem, to greet indignacoun of God and harm of[x] hemself. Thanne Saul that[y] was pore and meke, and sou3te the assis of his fadir, was maad king, and dide wel a lytel while, and aftirward for his pride and coueitise he was repreued of God, and pryued fro the reume, bothe he and his kyn; and pore Dauith was chosen king bi Goddis ordynaunce for his meeknesse, mersy, and charite. Dauith sparyde Saul his enemye, that pursuede him to deeth vniustly, and was a traitour and blasfemere[z] of[a] God, and not oonly sparide him twyes bitaken in to his hoondis, whanne he my3te haue slayn him, and 3it ascapide[b] harmles, but also lettide hise men to smyte hym, whanne thei my3ten haue slayn him, and scapid[bb] harmles. And 3it the wickid tyraunt Saul pursuede him for enuye,

Hou Josue blesside the puple, and redde the lawe of God to his puple.

Hou Josue ouercam [v.] kinges, and partide bi lot the lond of biheeste.

Judicum.

Of Delbora.

Hou bi very repentaunce men gat mercy.

Ruth.

The firste book of Kingis.

Of Elye and his sones.

Of Samuel and Saul.

Of Dauith.

[v] Om. δε. [w] Goddis lawe ζ. [x] to litel δεηι. [y] dwellen ζη *pr.m.* [z] gaten of Josue pees and lijf, and other princis αη. gatyn of Josue pees and lyf, of Josue and othere pryncis δει. [a] to ζ *sup. ras.* [b] euermore ζ. [bb] to trede ι. [c] thanne he δει. [d] tho ει. [e] that β. [f] therinne ζ. [g] ne ζ. [h] serueden αβδεηι. [i] *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on Judicum.* δ. [k] is clepid ζ. [l] and tellith ζ. [m] repenten hem ζ. [n] *Heere . . . . bigynneth a prologe on Ruth.* δ. [o] Om. δ. [p] of ζ. [q] cristen men ζ. [r] *Here . . . . bigynneth a prologe on the firste book of Kyngis.* δ. [s] thousend δει. [t] Om. δει. *pr.m.* [u] ne ζ. [v] sett ζ. [vv] on ι. [w] up on δει. [x] to δεζι. [y] whil he δει. [z] a blasfemere β. [a] to ζ. [b] haue scapid δει. [bb] 3it haue scapid ι.

and sou3te his deth in manye maners, and euere God kepte Dauith in alle perrels, and 3eldide peyne[c] to Saul for his tyrauntrie and wickidnesse, and made him to be slayn of hethene men. This processe of the firste book of Kingis schulde stire prestis to be not necligent in her offis, neither to be coueytous, and styre seculer lordis to be meke and iust to God and men. ¶ [d]The ij. book of Kingis tellith first, hou Dauith biweylide greetly the deth of Saul and of[dd] Jonatas, and of Goddis peple; and Dauith killede the man of Amalech that killede[e] Saul outirly, aftir the deeth wounde of Saul, and brou3te to Dauith the coroune 'and bye[f] of Saul. Aftir this[g] the lynage of Juda corounnede either anoyntide Dauith in Ebron, that he schulde reyne on the hous of Juda; and thanne was longe werre bytwixxe[h] Hisboseth, sone[i] of Saul, and bitwixe[k] the hous of Dauith; Dauith encreside euere, and waxe strongere 'and strongere[l], and the hous of Saul dicreeside ech day; and Dauith rengnide vij. 3eer in Ebron, and gat vj. sones. Also Dauith made mychel[m] sorewe for the[n] deth of Abner, whanne Joab hadde killid him bi treesoun. Also Dauith killide Baana and Rechab, that killeden bi treesoun Hisboseth his enemye. Thanne al Israel cam in to Ebron, and anoyntide Dauith in to king of[o] Israel, and Dauith regnede on Juda in Ebron vij. 3eer and an half, and regnede[p] in Jerusalem xxxiij. 3eer on al Israel and Juda, and was[q] xxx. 3er eeld whanne he began to rengne, and rengnede xl. 3eer. Aftir this the noble king Dauith hadde twyes[r] victorie[s] of Filisteis. Thanne Dauith took xxx. thousind chosen[t] men of Israel to bringe to his place the arke of God, for reuerence and deuocioun. Dauith made greet mynstrelsye, and mekide himself bifore the arke, and suffride rebukinge of Mycol, the dou3tir of Saul; therfore Dauith thou3te to[u] bylde an hous to the ark of God. Thanne God telde to Dauith that his sone schulde bylde this hous, and the trone of the reume of Dauith schal be stable[v] withouten ende; and this is fillid in Crist. Thanne Dauith hadde victorie of[w] many londis, and made tho tributarie to Israel, and God kepte Dauith in alle thingis, to whiche he 3ed forth. And Dauith dide dom and ri3tfulnesse to al his peple, and he dide mercy and curtesie to Myfyboseth, sone[x] of Jonatas. Aftir these thingis Dauith dwellide at home, whanne Joab and the oost wente to bateile, and[y] 'in this tyme Dauith[z] dide auoutrie with Bersabee, the wijf of Vrie, and procuride the deth of Vrie bi tresoun. Thanne God sente Nathan the prophete to repreue Dauith of this synne, and he took meekly his[a] repreuyng, and knoulechide that he synnede a3ens God; and God for3af the synne, but swerd and persecusioun 3ede[b] neuere awey fro his hous, for God killede the sone of Bersabee, and oo sone of Dauith killede another, and Absolon his sone roos a3ens him, and droof him out of Jerusalem, and sou3te with stronge oost to slee him. Thanne Dauith 3ede out of Jerusalem on his feet, and sti3ide with bare feet into the hi3nesse of the hille of Olyuete, and wepte, and al his peple wepte bittirly. And Dauith mekede him to God, and seide, " 3if God seith[c] to me, thou pleesist not me, I am redy, do he that that[d] is good " bifore himself." Thanne Semey, that was of the kyn of Saul, dispiside Dauith, and clepide him a manquellere, and a man of Belial, and a rauenour of the rewme, and he curside Dauith, and castide stoonis and erthe a3ens Dauith, and a3ens alle the seruauntis of king Dauith; and whanne Abisay wolde slee this cursere, Dauith bad him suffre Semey to curse him, and seide, God comaundide[e] hym 'that he curse[f] Dauith. And[g] the kyng seide to Abysay and to alle his seruauntis, " Loo! my sone that 3ede out of my wombe seekith " my lijf, that is, to slee me, how myche more now this sone of Gemyny; suffre 3e him to " curse bi comaundement of the Lord; if in caas the Lord bihoolde my turment, and 3elde " good to me for this[h] cursing to day." Aftirward Absolon defoulide opynly his fadris wijfes bifore al Ysrael. Thanne Achitofel 3af a fel counceyl, to pursue Dauith in that[i] ny3t with xij. thousandis[k] of men, and sle him bifore that he were war; but this counceil was

The secunde book of Kingis. Hou Dauith byweylide Saul and Jonathas.

Hou Dauith meekide himself bifore the arke of God, and Mycal scornide him.

Of the auoutrie that Dauith dide.

Hou Semey curside Dauith.

[c] perele β. [d] *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on the ij. book [of Kyngis].* δ. [dd] Om. ι. [e] seyde that he had killide ζ *sec.m.* [f] Om. η. [g] this thing ζ. [h] bytwene βζ. [i] the sone ζ. [k] bytwene β. [l] Om. δ. [m] myche βδεζι. [n] Om. β. [o] on δει. [p] he regnide δει. [q] he was ζ. [r] twey δει. [s] victories δεηι. [t] of chosen ζ. [u] Om. β. [v] stablischid ζ. [w] on ζ. [x] the sone ζ. [y] Om. ζ. [z] Om. δει. [a] this ζ. [b] wente δει. [c] seie ζ. [d] Om. δει. [e] comaundith β. [f] to curse δει. [g] Om. δει. [h] Om. ζ. [i] the ζ. [k] thousande ζ.

distroied bi Goddis wille, and bi a wijs counceil of Chusy, the frend of Dauith. Thanne Absolon gaderide al the power of Israel to make opyn werre a3ens his fadir; natheles Dauith for pite and charite comaundide[l] thre princis of his oost to kepe Absolon alyue, that he my3te repente, and be sauid. And whanne Dauith knew that Absolon was slayn, he made so[m] gret sorewe, that almest he was deed, and al the[n] peple was[o] in poynt to forsake Dauith. Thanne for this perel Dauith lefte his moornyng, and sat opinly in the 3ate, to conforte al his oost. After this the counceil of al[p] Israel cam to Dauith, that thei wolde[q] brynge him in to his rewme worschipfully; and Dauith for3af the opyn tresoun to hem that thei hadden do bifore[qq], and stiride swetly[r] men of Juda, that weren specialy his traytouris, to come and bringe hym in to his rewme, and for3af her tresoun, and he for3af the souereyn tresoun to Amasa, that was of his owne kyn, and was prince of the oost of Absalon to slee Dauith; and Dauith swor to make this Amasa prince next Joab, and for3af the synne and cursing and tresoun[s] to Semey, and swor that he shulde not dy3e. 3it bifore that Dauith cam to Jerusalem, a[t] new debate roos bitwixe the[u] men of Israel and the men of Juda, for this bringing a3en of the king was not teld first to men[v] of Israel; and bi stiring of Syba, a man of Belial, that was of kyn[w] of Saul, al Israel was departid fro Dauith, and suede this Syba; and in this tyme Joab killyde bi tresoun the noble kny3t Amasa. Thanne this Syba passide bi alle the lynagis[x] of Israel til into Habela, and into[y] Bethmaka, and alle chosen men weren gaderid to him. And Joab and his oost bysegeden these citees, and wolde distroie the greet citee Habela, and a wijs woman of the citee sauid it bi hire counceil, and made Syba to be slayn, and al the peple to be sauid on[z] bothe sydis. Also vij. men of the kyn of Saul weren slayn of Gabaonytis, bi suffring of Dauith, and bi counceil of God, for Saul killede wickidly the men of Gabaon; and for this synne of Saul hungir was maad thre 3eer in the daies of Dauith; and aftir this veniaunce don on the hous of Saul, God dide mersy to the lond. Thanne is set a greet song of Dauith, which[a] he spac to God, whanne he hadde delyuered him fro the hond of alle his enemyes; thanne sueth the noumbre of stronge men of Dauith. At the laste Dauith for pride and a3ens the lawe noumbride the peple of Israel, and[b] therfore lxx. thousind of[c] men weren deed bi pestilence. Thanne Dauith repentide him[d] sore, and mekide him to God, and seide thus, "I it am, that "synnede, and I[e] dide wickidly; what[f] han these men don that ben scheep, that is, symple "and innocent in[g] comparisoun of me; I biseche that[h] thin hond be turnid a3ens me, and "a3ens the hous of my fadir." Thanne God sente his profete Gad to hym, and bad him make an auter, and offre brent sacrifices and peesible sacrifices; and God dide mercy to the lond, and the veniaunce ceeside of Israel. The[i] prosces of this ij. book ou3te to stire kingis and lordis to mersy[k] and ri3tfulnesse, and euere to be war of ydilnesse, that brou3te Dauith to auoutrie and othere myscheues, and euere to be meeke to God and hise prestis, and sore[l] repente[m] of[n] hire mysdeedis, and make amendis to God and men, and wilfully for3eue wroongis don to hem, and euere be war of pride and extorcouns, leest God take veniaunce on al the peple, as he dide on Dauith and his peple, and euere to be pacient and mersiful, as Dauith was, to gete remissioun of synnes bifore don, and[o] to gete pees, and prosperite, and heuenly blisse withouten ende.

Hou Absolon roos a3ens his fadir Dauith.

Hou Dauith made sorewe for Absolon his sone.

Of the debate that roos bitwixe Juda and Israel.

Hou Dauith dide penaunce for noumbring of the puple.

CAP. V.

[p]The thridde book of Kingis tellith first, how Adonyas, sone[q] of Dauith, wolde haue regned, and Dauith in his lijf ordeynede Salomon to be king, and he regnede bifore the deeth of Dauith. Thanne Adonyas fledde for dreede to the tabernacle of God, and heeld

The thridde book of Kyngis. Of Salomon.

l counseilide δ. m a δ. n his β. Om. ζ. o Om. β. c Om. β. d Om. βζ. e Om. δει. f and what β.
p Om. ζ. q shulden δει. qq afore ι. r swittly ζ g of ξ. h thee that δει. i This δεζι. k do merci ζ.
pr.m. wittly *sec.m.* s the tresoun δ. t and δ. l soone ζη *sec.m.* m to repente β. n Om. δει.
u Om. δει. v the men β. w the kyn βδζ. x lynage ζ. o Om. δει. p *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on the*
y Om. δει. z in β. a the which βδ. b Om. δεηι. *iij. book of Kyngis.* δ. q the sone ζ.

the corneer of the auter, tyl Salamon seide, that if he were a good man, he schulde not dye; ellis, if yuel were founden in him, he schulde di3e. Thanne Dauith, in the tyme of his dy3inge, chargide Salamon to kepe wel Goddis lawe, and to quyte to the sones of Bersellay the trewthe and kyndnesse of her fadir, and to punysche Joab for his trecherouse manquelling of Abner and of Amasa in the tyme of pees, and to[r] punysche wisely Semey for his wrste cursing, which he dide to Dauith. Aftir these thingis Salamon made Adonyas to be slayn, for he purposide gilefully[s] to be king. And Salamon castide awey Abiathar, that he was not the prest of the Lord, and exylide him also, for he assentide to Adonyas, and was traytour to the king. Also[t] Salamon comaundide Joab to be slayn in the tabernacle at the auter, for he hadde slayn gilefully twey princis in pees, withoute wyting of Dauith; and the king ordeynede Sadoch prest for Abiathar. Thanne the king comaundide Semey, that he schulde not go out of Jerusalem, and if he passide the stronde of Cedron, he schulde be deed; and Semey acceptide this; and for he passide these boundis, the king comaundide him to be slayn, and so he was slayn by comaundement of the king. Aftir these thingis the rewme was confermed in to the hondis of Salamon, and he weddide the dou3ter of Faroo, king of Egipt. Thanne God bad Salamon axe of him, what hym lykide, and he[u] axide that God schulde 3eue to him wijs[v] herte, that he my3te deme his peple, and make discrescyoun eithir departyng bitwixe good and yuel. And this axing pleeside God ful myche, therfore God 3af to him a wijs herte and vndirstondinge, in so myche that noon bifore hym was lyk hym[w], neithir schal rise aftir hym. Also God 3af to him richesse and glorie, that noon among kingis was lyk him[w] in alle daies bifore. Thanne for Salamon 3af a wijs sentense of dom bitwixe[x] twey comen wymmen, that passide the wit of comun men, thei dredden the king, and seyin that[y] Goddis wisdom was in him to make dom. Thanne is toold the worschipeful meyne and houshoold of Salamon. Aftir these thingis Salamon bildide a noble hous to himself, and a famouse temple to God in Jerusalem. And aftir that[z] the temple was fully maad, alle the eldre men and princis of lynagis and dukis[a] of[b] meynes of the children of Israel weren gaderid to king Salamon in Jerusalem, to bringe the arke of God fro Syon in to his owne place in[c] the temple. Thanne the king axide of God[d] manye preieris, and profitis[e] for hem that preieden deuoutly in the temple, and God grauntide tho. Aftir these thingis God halewide the temple, and certyfiede to Salamon, that if he kepte alle his comaundementis, he shulde sette the trone of Salamons rewme on[f] Israel[g] withouten ende; and if the pepel of Israel and her children kepen not Goddis heestis, but worschipen alyen goddis, he schal do awey Israel fro the face of lond[h] which he 3af to hem, and God schal caste awey fro his si3t the temple which[i] he halewide to his name, and Israel schal be into a prouerbe and[k] fable either tale to alle peplis, and this hous schal be into ensaumple. Aftir this the qwene of Saba cam to Salamon, and hadde greet aray of men and of[l] jewelis, and 3af manye jewelis to Salamon, and he a3een to hire. Also Salamon tau3te hire alle thingis that sche hadde in hire herte, and sche blessid God and Salamon and his seruauntis, and 3ede into hire lond. Thanne Salamon made manye scheeldis and bokelers of gold, and made a greet trone of yuer, and clothide it with fyn gold. Thanne king Salamon was magnified ouer alle kyngis of erthe in richessis[m] and wisedom, and al erthe desyride to see his face, and to heere his wisdom, which his God hadde 3oue in his herte. Aftir alle these thingis Salamon, whanne he was eeld, louede gretly manye hethene wymmen, and hadde a thousind wijues, principal[n] and secundaries, and thanne his herte was bischrewid and peruertid bi tho wymmen, that he suede alyen goddis, and worschipide hem. Therfore God reiside an aduersarie to Salamon in his lijf, and departide

Hou Dauith tau3te his sone at his passing.

Hou God 3af Salomon wit, etc.

Of the bilding of Salomon, and hou God toold to Sa[lomon] if he kept his comaun[dementis.]

Of the reward that God bihi3te to Salamon, for keeping of hise heestis, and veniaunces for breking of hem.

Of the quene of Saba.

Hou Salomon was turnid to idolatrie.

r do ζ. s gylously β. t And δει. u Om. α. v a wijs βζηι. w to hym ζ. x bitwene ζ. y Om. δεηι. z this β. a the dukis βζη *sec. m.* b and of αδεη *pr. m.* ι. c in to ζ. d Om. αη. e prophetis α. prophecies? η. f Om. δ. in ζ. g Om. δ. h the lond δε *sec. m.* ζ. i the which β. k either δει. and a ζ. l Om. βζ. m richesse βεζι. n principals δεζι.

his rewme in the tyme of Roboam his sone, and ȝaf ten lynagis to Joroboam his seruaunt, and kepte oo lynage to his sone for the merit of Dauith his fadir. And this departyng bifelde myche, for Roboam forsook the counceil of eelde and wijse men, and suede the counceil of ȝunge men[o], and spac harde wordis to the peple. Thanne Roboam gaderide proudly al the hous of Juda, and the lynage of Beniamyn, an c. thousind and iiij. score thousind of chosen men and werrouris, that thei schulden fiȝte aȝens the hous of Israel, and bringe aȝen the rewme to Roboam, the[p] sone of Salamon; but God forbed this werre to Roboam and al his peple, for whi this word of departyng of the rewme was don of God. Thanne Jeroboam made ij. golden caluys, and bad Israel worschipe tho, and stiȝe no more to Jerusalem, and seide, "Israel, lo! these ben thi goddis, that ledden thee out of the lond of Egipt;" and he made vnworthi prestis of the laste men of the peple, that were not of the sones of Leuy, and he made templis in hiȝe placis. Also whanne Jeroboam stood on the auter and castide encense, a man of God cam fro Juda bi the word of God, and seide, "A sone, Josias bi "name, schal be born to the hous of Dauith, and he schal sle on this auter the prestis of "hiȝe placis, that brenne now encense in this autir, and he schal brenne boonys of men on "this auter;" and the prophete ȝaf this singne[q], that the auter schal be cleft, and the asche[r] therinne schal be sched out. Thanne Jeroboam heeld forth his hond, and bad take that prophete, and his hond was drie, and hee myȝte not drawe it aȝen, and bi preier of the prophete the hond was heelid. And[s] singne[t] bifelde on the auter, as the prophete seide; and for that prophete eet breed in that place aȝens Goddis bidding, ȝhe bi disseit of a fals prophete, the trewe prophete of God was slayn of a lyoun in[u] the wey homward. Aftir these wordis Jeroboam turnede not aȝen fro his worste weie, but aȝenward of the laste peples he made prestis of hiȝe placis, who euere wolde, fyllede[v] his hond[w], and[x] was maad prest of hiȝe placis; and for this cause the hous of Jeroboam synnede, and was distroied, and doon awey fro the face of erthe[y]. Aftir this the prophete Ahia, that was blynd for eelde[z], knew the wijf of Joroboam, that feynede hire to be anothir womman, and he bifore seide to hire, that hire syk sone schulde diȝe in hir[a] entryng in to hir hous, and that the hous of Jeroboam schulde be distroied outtirly for his synnes; and Israel schal be dryuen out of his good lond for the synnes of Joroboam, that synnede, and made Israel to do synne. Also the peple of Juda dide ydolatrie; therfore the king of Egipt took awey the tresouris of Goddis hous, and of the kingis hous, and the golden scheeldis of Salamon, for whiche Roboam made scheeldis of bras. And batail was bitwixe[aa] Roboam and Jeroboam in alle daies. Thanne Abia regnede thre ȝeer on[b] Juda, and ȝede in alle the synnes of his fadir. Aftir[c] him[d] roos king Asa in Juda, and he dide riȝtfulnesse bifore God, and dide awey idolatrie and sodomytis fro the lond, and his herte was perfit with God in alle daies. And schortly amonge alle the kingis of Israel was noon feithful to God; summe weren goode amonge the kingis of Juda; and this figurith, that among men of hooly chirche be summe goode, but among eretikis is noon good outtirly, as Jerom seith. Aftir manye yuele kingis of Israel roos Acab, the worste of alle bifore hym[e], and he weddide Jesabel, an hethene womman, the douȝtir of Mechaal, king of Sydonyes, and Achab dide manyfoold idolatrie. Thanne roos Elie the prophete, and seide to Acab, that in thre ȝeer and an half neither reyn neither dew schal be. Aftir this the prophete Elye hidde himself in the stronde of Carith, aȝens Jordan, and drank watir, and was fed of rauenys there, whiche brouȝten to him breed and flesch in the euentid and morewtid, and aftir that the stronde was dried up, God bad Elye go into Sarepta of Sydoneyes, and there he was fed of a widewe, and the pot of mele and 'the pot[f] of oile failede not to the widewe, til God ȝaf reyn on the[g] erthe. Thanne Elie reiside to lijf the deed chijld of a womman, at whom he was myche susteyned. And aftir manye daies God bad Elye[h] schewe him[i] to Acab, that God

Of Roboam.

Of Jeroboam.

Hou the king of Egipt took awey al the tresour of Goddis hous.

Asa.

Of king Achab

Elye the prophete.

[o] Om. ζ. [p] Om. βει. [q] tokene δει. [r] aischis δεζι. [a] the ζ. [aa] bitwen ι. [b] in βδει. [c] And aftir η. [s] the ζ. [t] the tokene δει. [u] bi δει. [v] fullede β. fille δεζι. [d] Om. ζ. [e] Om. ζ. [f] Om. ζ. [g] Om. ζ. [h] hym β. [w] hondis η. [x] Om. δεζηι. [y] the erthe δει. [z] age ζ. [i] Om. β.

schulde ȝeue reyn on the lond; and Elie dide so; and greet hungir was in Samarie. Thanne Elie apperide first to Abdie, that dredde God, and fedde an c. prophetis of God, whanne Jesabel killide the prophetis of God; and Elie swor to Abdie bi the Lord of oostis, that he wolde appere in that day to Achab. Thanne Acab axide Elye, "Wher thou art he, "that distrowblist[k] Israel?" And Elie seide, "Not I distrowblide[l] Israel, but thou and the hous "of thi fadir, that han forsaken Goddis heestis, and han sued Baalym, han[m] distroublid[n] *Elye.* "Israel." Aftir this the prophete Elie conuyctid bi an opyn myracle viij. c. and l. prophetis of Baal of opin ydolatrie, and killede hem alle with helpe of the peple, that bileeuede to God for the greet myracle. And[o] aftir this God sente greet rayn, and Elye ran bifore Acab to[p] the citee Jesrael[q]. Aftir these thingis Elye fledde for dreede of Jesabel, that manaside to slee hym, and whanne he hadde fled into disert bi the jurney of oo[r] day, he axide of God to diȝe; and whanne he slepte, an aungel bad hym rise, and eete breed baken vndir aischis, and drinke watir; and he ȝede in the strengthe of that mete xl. daies and xl. nyȝtis, til to Oreb the hil of God; and whanne he was hid there in a denne, and seide, that he was left aloone a prophete of the Lord, and thei souȝten to slei him, God[s] bad him go to Damask, and anoynte Asahel king on[t] Sirie, and anoynte Hieu king on[t] Israel, and anoynte Elisee a[u] prophete for him, and these thre schulden do veniaunce on trespasouris, and slee hem; and God lefte to[v] himself vij. thousind of men in Israel, whois knees were not bowid bifore[w] Baal. Thanne it sueth how Elisee suede Elie. Aftir these thingis king Acab hadde twey greete and merueilous victories aȝens Benadab, king of Sirie, for he blasfemede God of Israel. And for king Acab dide false mersy and killide not this blasfemere[x] Benadab, whom God bitook into hise hondis, God sente a prophete to Acab, and telde thus, "For thou suffredist a man wrthi the deth to go fro thin hond, thi lijf schal be for his lijf, *Of Jesabel and Naboth.* "and thi peple schal be for his peple." Aftirward Jesabel the qwene made Nabath to be stonyd to deth[y] bi false witnesse, and assent of Acab, for he noolde chaunge neither[z] sille his vyner[a] to the king; and whanne Acab ȝede[b] doun to take possessioun of this vyner, God bad Elye meete him, and seie thus, "Thou hast slayn and hast take possessioun; the "Lord seith these thingis, in this place wherinne doggis lickiden[c] the blood of Nabath, thei "schulen licke also thi blood." And Acab seide to Elye, "Wher thou hast founden me "thin enemy?" And Elye seide, "I haue founde, for thou art seeld to do yuel in Goddis "siȝt, therfore God schal distroie and slee ech man of the house of Acab, and ȝeue his hous "as the hous of Jeroboam, and as the hous of Baasa, for Acab terride God to wraththe, "and made Ysrael to do synne. Also doggis scholen ete Jesabel in the feeld of Jesrael; if "Acab diȝeth[d] in the citee, doggis scholen ete him, if he dieth[d] in the feeld, briddis of the "eir schulen ete him." Noon othir was such as Acab[e], that was seeld to do yuel bifore God; forwhi Jesabel his wijf excitide him, and he dide abomynable ydolatrie. Thanne Acab dide ful greet penaunce, and was mekid bifore[f] God; therfore God brouȝte not yn this yuel in his daies, but in the daies of his sone. In the thridde ȝeer aftir these thingis, aboute iiij. c. prophetis of Baal counceiled Acab to make werre aȝens the king of Syrie for *Hou Mychee counseilide Acab.* a citee clepid Ramoth of Galaad, and bihiȝten victorie and prosperite to Acab. But Mychee, oo prophete of God, telde to Acab in Goddis name, that the spirit of leesingis disceyuede him bi his false prophetis, and that Acab schulde be slayn in that bateil; and so it bifelde in deede, but Mychee was dispisid and beten of the false prophetis, and was prisonyd, purposid[g] to be slayn of the king, whanne he cam aȝeen in pees; and king Josophat, a good man, was in this bateile with cursid Acab, but Acab was slayn, and doggis lickeden his *Ocosias.* blood, and Josophat was sauid bi Goddis help. Thanne roos[h] Ocosias, king of Israel, for Acab his fadir, and Ocosias worschipide Baal, and terride God to ire bi alle thingis which

Hou Elye anoyntide Asahel on Syrie, and Hieu king on Israel.

[k] distorbelethe β. disturblist δεζι. [l] disturble βδει. [w] tofore β. [x] blasfeme αβζη. [y] the dethe βι. [z] ne ζ. disturbled ζ. [m] and han αη. [n] distorblid βδεζι. [a] vyneȝerde ζ. [b] went β. [c] killeden α. [d] dye δεζι. [o] Om. ζ. [p] in to η. [q] of Jezrael δεζ. [r] a δει. [e] was Achab δει. [f] tofore β. [g] and purposide ζ. [s] and God ζη. [t] of βζ. [u] Om. δει. [v] Om. β. [h] aroos ζη.

his fadir hadde do. This prosces of the iij. book of Kingis schulde stire kingis and lordis, to be mersyful and pytouse on her sugetis that trespasen aȝens hem, and in alle thingis eschewe ydilnesse, leccherie, tresoun, ydolatrie, and false counceilouris[hh] and vnwyse, and euere distroie synne, and take counceil at hooly scripture and trewe prophetis, and triste not to false prophetis, be thei neuer so manye, and crie faste aȝens oon either[i] fewe[k] trewe men.

CAP. VI.

The iiij. book of Kingis. *Hou the rewmes of Israel and Juda weren distroied.* *Ocosias.*

[l]The iiij. book of Kingis tellith in general, how the rewme of Israel and the rewme of Juda weren conquerid of hethene men, for manye synnes which thei diden aȝens God and men, and weren obstynat, and dide not fruytfull[m] penance in due tyme. First it tellith in special, hou the wickid king Ocosyas sente to take counceil at Belsabub, wher he myȝte lyue, and rekyuere of his syknesse; therfore God sente Elye, the prophete, to telle to him that he schulde die, and go not doun of his bed. Thanne this king sent to Elye a prince on[n] l. men, and l. men with hym, to clepe Elye to the king; and fijer cam doun fro heuene, and deuouride this prince, and l. men that weren with him, for in scorn thei clepiden Elye[o] the man of God; and in lyk manere fijer deuouride another prince, and l. men with him; the thridde prince and hise l.[p] that mekeden hem to God and to the prophete, weren sauid on lyue. And God bad Elie go doun with hem to the king, and repreue him of his synne, and telle to the king himself, that he schal die and go not doun of his bed. Aftir this the prophete Elie schulde be rauyschid awey fro erthe, and Elisee knew this, and suede him in ech place til to rauysching[q]; and Elie smoot with his mantel the watris of Jordon, and tho weren departid therbi, and Elie and Elysee ȝeden ouere bi the drie botme therof. Thanne Elie was rauyschid in a char of fijer fro Elisee, and stiȝede bi a whirlwynd in to heuene; and the double spirit of Elye restide on Elisee, and with the mantel of Elye Elysee[r] smoot twies the watris of Jordon, and in the secunde tyme tho weren departid, and Elysee passide ouere. Aftirward[s] Elisee dwellide in Jerico, and heelide the watris fro bittirnesse and bareynesse, bi putting of salt in the watir. Thanne Elysee stiȝede into Betel, and as he stiȝede bi the weye, litle children ȝeden out of the citee, and seiden to him in scorn, "Thou ballard, stiȝ up!" and he curside hem in the name of God, and twey beeris ȝeden out[t] of the forest, and to-renten of hem xlij. children. After these thingis Joram, the king of Israel, and Josophat, the king of Juda, and also the thridde king, that was king of Edom, weren in desert, and hadden no watir, and weren in poynt of perisching. These thre kingis camen to Elisee for helpe, and bi spirit[u] of prophecie he bad hem make dychis, and thei siȝen neither wynd neither[v] reyn, and the botme of dychis was fillid[w] of[x] watris; and he bifore seide that God schulde bitake Moab in to the hondis of these kingis, and thei schulden distroie citees, and feeldis, and trees; and thus it was don in dede. Also Elysee multypliede a litil oile, and made a pore widewe fille[y] manye vessels therof, and bad hir paie her dettis bi[z] sum therof, and that sche and her sones schulden lyue bi the residue therof[a]. Aftirward Elysee biforeseide to a good womman, that herbouride him freely and largely, that sche schulde consceyue a sone; and whanne Elisee knew, that this sone was deed, he[b] sente his seruaunt Giesi with his staaf to reise him, and neither vois neither[c] feeling was in the chijld. Thanne Elysee entride in to a closet, where the chijld lay deed, and preiede to God, and lay on the chijld, and leide his mouth to the mouth of the chijld, and hise hondis on the chijldis hondis, and the chijld ȝoxide[d] vij. sithes, and openede his iȝen; and Elisee bitook the chijld qwyk to his modir. Also[e] Elysee, whanne hungir was in Galgala, heelyde the pot of noyful mete, bi sendinge in of mele, that no

Of Elye, and of the men that weren deuourid bi fijer of heuene, for thei vnreuerently spoken to Elye.

Of Elyse the prophet.

And hou xlij. children weren slain, for thei scorneden Elysee the prophete.

Of Elise, and of the pore widewe, and of the reising of the chijld fro deeth.

[hh] counceilis ι. [i] or ζ. [k] a fewe ζ. [l] *Here . . . . . bigynnith a prolog on the iiij. book [of Kyngis]* δ. [m] fruytfulli η. [n] of β. [o] Om. δ. [p] l. men βδζ. [q] the rauysching βδεζι. [r] he δει. [s] Aftir this β. [t] Om. δ. [u] the spirit ζ. [v] ne βζ. [w] fullid β. [x] with εζ. [y] to multiplie δ. to fille εζι. [z] with δει. [a] Om. ζ. [b] and β. [c] ne εζι. [d] ȝonede β. [e] And ει.

more bitternesse was in the mete. Thanne Elisee made a litil breed to suffice to an c. men, and thei lefte relijfs. Whanne the king of Sirie sente lettris to the king of Israel, that he schulde cure Naaman of his lepre, and the king of Israel to-rente his clothis for sorewe, Elysee bad, that Naaman schulde be waischen vij. sithes in the water of Jordan, and so he[f] schulde be curid; and thus it was don in deede. Thanne[g] Naaman knoulechide, that noon other God is in al the[h] erthe no[i] but oonly the God of Israel; and Elisee took noo ȝifte, ȝhe[k] freely profrede and preeside of Naaman. Thanne Giesy ran aftir Naaman, vnwytinge either[l] not consentinge his maistir, and made a lesing, that Elisee sente to him, that he schulde ȝeue a talent of syluer and double chaunging clothis to twey ȝunge men of the sones of profetis. And Naaman constreynede him to take the double that[m] he axide, and ordeynede twey children to bere bifore[n] him. But herfore Elisee seide, that the lepre of Naaman schulde cleue to Giesi and to[nn] his seede withouten ende; and Giesi ȝede out fro Eliseé, and was a mesel as snow. Whanne the sonis of prophetis ȝeden to the[o] wode, to hewe doun wode to bylde placis to hem to dwellin inne, the irun of an axe felde doun in to watir[p]; and Elisee castide[q] doun the tree, either[r] helue[s], and the irun houede[t], and was taken up therbi. Whanne the king of Sirie sette buschementis preuyly aȝens the king of Israel, Elisee warned the king of Israel therof; and whanne it was certified to the king of Sirie that Elisee telde his preuytes to the king of Israel, the king of Sirie sente a greet multitude of the[tt] oost to take Elysee, and whanne the oost cumpaside the citee Dotaym, wherinne Elysee was, God made this[u] oost blynd at the preier of Elisee, and so he ledde hem into the myddis of Samarie, and whanne the king of Israel wolde slee hem, Elisee seide nay, but bad[v] make redy a feeste to hem, and late hem go in pees to her lord. And whanne ful strong hungre was in Samarie, that wymmen eetyn her owne children, oo womman axide doom of the king aȝens another womman, that wolde not bi couenaunt bringe forth hir chijld to be etyn, whanne thei hadden eten the chijld of the first womman. Thanne the king, that weeride the heire nexte his body, to-rente his clothis for sorwe, and swoor strongly, that in that day he wolde girde of the heed of Elisee. Elisee biforeknew the comynge of this messanger to do this deede, and bad men close the dore, and suffre not him for to entre, for his lord comith anoon aftir him to reuoke his ooth and sentence. Thanne Elise seide in Goddis name, that to morewe in this tyme a buschel of wheete flour schal be for[w] oo stater, that is, a[x] litel quantite of moneye, as it were a peny, and twey buschellis of barly for oo stater, in the ȝate[y] of Samarie. And Elisee seide to a gret duk, that bileeuede[z] not this[a] word, "Thou schalt see it with thin iȝen, and schal not ete therof;" and thus it was in dede, for whanne the oost of Sirie fledde by nyȝt, for drede that God made among hem, thei lefte alle her goodis, and fledden nakid, and coueitiden oonly to saue her lyues; and whanne[b] a buschel of wheete flour was seeld on the morewe for oo[c] stater, the king made that noble duk kepere at the ȝate, and the cumpanye trade him to deeth, as Elisee bifore seide. Also Elisee spac to the womman whos sone he made to lyue, and bad hir and hir hous goo[d] a pilgrimage either[e] straunge lond, where euere sche fond couenable, for God schal bringe strong hungir on the lond vij. ȝeer and at the vij. ȝeeris ende the king restoride to hire alle hir thingis, and alle the rentis of fieldis in the tyme of hir absence. Benadab, king of Sirie, sent Asael to Elisee to enqueere whether[f] this king myȝte rekeuere of his syknesse; and God schewide to Elysee, that Benadab schulde diȝe; and Elisee wepte ful[g] sore, whanne he siȝ Asael, for God schewide to him that Asael schulde be king of Sirie, and do manye yuelis to the children of Israel, brenne of[h] her strong citees, and slee bi swerd the ȝunge men of hem, and 'hurle doun[i] the litel children of hem, and kerue wymmen with chijlde. Joram, the sone of Josophat, dide yuel in Goddis

Hou Naaman was clensid.

Hou Giesy the seruaunt of Elyse was, for his leesing and couetise, lepre.

Hou God maad the oost of Syrie blind, at the preier of Elise the prophete.

Hou the kyng wolde haue slayn Elise, and bi myracle God made puruyaunce.

[f] Om. ζ. [g] And β. And than ζ. [h] Om. εζι. [t] woned β. [tt] his ι. [u] the ζ. [v] let β. [w] sold
[i] Om. ζ. [k] ȝit it was ζ *sec. m.* [l] Om. ζ. [m] of for ζ. [x] oo δ. [y] ȝates β. [z] leuyde δ. [a] to this ζ.
that δ. [n] tofore ε. [nn] Om. ι. [o] Om. β. [p] the watir δεζι. [q] caste ζ. [r] or ζ. [s] the helue ζ. [b] thanne ζ. [c] a ζ. [d] to go ζ. [e] into a ζ. [f] where βδεζι.
[g] righte β. [h] Om. βζ. [i] hurliden αβ. hurle δει.

si3t, as the hous of Acab dide; for the dou3tir of Acab was his wijf; but God nolde distroie Juda, for Dauith his seruaunt, as he bihi3te to him, to 3eue a lanterne to him and to hise sones in alle daies. Aftir these thingis Elisee bad oon of the sones of prophetis anoynte Hyeu in to king on[k] Israel, and sey to him; "Thou schalt distroie the hous of "Acab, and God schal make it as the hous of Jeroboam, and doggis schulen ete Jesabel in "the feeld of Jesrael, and noon shall berie hir." And Hieu killide Joram, king of Israel, and Ocosias, king of Juda, and Jesabel the cursid quene; and doggis etyn the flesch of Jesabel; and[l] hir flesch was a[m] tord on the face of erthe. Thanne Hieu made lxx. sones of Acab to be slayn of hir keperis, and nurschers; and he killide xlij. men britheren of Ocosias; and aftir this doinge Hieu feynede hym to worschipe Baal more than Acab dide, and bi this feyning he gaderid to gidere alle the[n] prophetis, and prestis, and seruauntis of Baal `in the temple of Baal[o], and killide hem alle, and castide[p] out of the temple of Baal his ymage, and brent it, and drof it al to dust; and distroiede the hous of Baal, and made gongis for it; and so Hieu dide awey Baal `fro Israel[q]. Natheles Hieu 3ede not awey fro the synnes of Joroboam, nether[r] forsok golden caluis that weren in Betel and Dan; but for Hieu dide this veniaunce a3ens the hous of Acab, God seide, that his sones til the[s] iiij. generacoun schulen sitte on the trone of Israel. Thanne Atalia, the modir of Ocosias, whanne hir sone was deed, killede al the blood of the king, and regnide vi. 3eer. But Joas, the[t] sone of Ocosias king, was kept preuyly vj. 3eer in the temple of God, and in the vij. 3eer he was maad king bi help[u] of Joiada, the gret prest, and Atalia was slayn. Therfore Joiada made a boond of pees bitwixe God, and the king, and the peple, that hit[v] schulde be the[w] peple of God, `and bitwixe the king and the peple[x]; and the peple distroiede the auteris of Baal, and al to-braken his ymagis, and killeden Mathan, the prest of Baal, bifore the auter. This Joas bigan to regne whanne he was vij. 3eer eld, and regnede[y] xl. 3eer in Jerusalem, and dide ri3tfulnesse bifore[z] God in alle the[a] daies in whiche Joiada the prest tau3te him. And Joas bad prestis take al the money that was offrid for priys of soulis, and bi free wille, to make reperacoun of the temple; and for prestis weren neclygent in this reparacoun, Joas the king bad the[b] prestis 3eelde the[c] money to reparacoun, and take it no more. And the chaunceler of the king and the bischop Joiada heelden[d] out of the arke the[e] moneye, and 3auen it in to hond[f] of maistris[g] of werkmen, and thei spendeden it wel in this offis and necessarie reparacoun; and made noo rekenyng to souereyns, but treeteden this moneye in feith, eithir[h] good conscience. For as myche as Asael, king of Sirie, cam with his oost to werre a3ens Jerusalem, Joas, king of Juda, took alle thingis which fadris[i] hadden halewid, and whiche he hadde offrid and al the syluer that my3te be founden in the tresouris of the temple of God, and in the[k] paleys of the king, and sente al to Asael, king of Sirie; and he 3ede awey fro Jerusalem. The seruauntis of Joas sworen togidere, and killeden him, and Amasias his sone regnede for hym. Joachas the sone of[l] Hieu regnede on Israel, and dide yuel[m], as Joroboam dide. Therfore God bitook Israel in to the hondis of Asael, king of Sirie, and of Benadab his sone in alle daies, that there weren not left to Joachas of al the peple of Israel no but v. hundrid horsmen, and x. charis, and x. thousind of footmen. Thanne Joachas bisou3te God, and he 3af a sauyour to Israel, and Israel was delyuered fro the hond of the king of Sirie. Thanne Elisee felde in to gret[n] siknesse, bi which he was deed; and whanne Joas[o], king `of Israel[p], cam to him, and[q] wepte, Elisee bad hym bringe a bowe and arewis, and bad him sette his hond on the bowe; and Elisee settide[r] his hondis on the kingis hondis, and bad him scheete out at the eest wyndow opened; and Elisee seide, "This is

Hou Hieu was maad kyng, and slow3 Jesabel the cursid quene.

Hou Hieu killide lxx. sones of Acab, and he killide the prestis of Baal.

Joas.

Hou Joas was maad kyng bi help of Joiada, the grete prest.

Of the reparacoun of the temple.

Joachas kyng.

Hou Joas, kyng of Israel, cam to Elise.

[k] of $\epsilon\eta\iota$. [l] Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. [m] as a $\beta\zeta$. [n] Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. [o] Om. β. [p] caste ζ. [q] Om. δ. [r] ne ζ. [s] to the $\beta\zeta$. [t] Om. δ. [u] the help ζ. [v] Om. $\alpha\eta$. [w] Om. δ. [x] Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. [y] regne α. he regneyde $\delta\epsilon\iota$. [z] tofore β. [a] Om. δ. [b] Om. $\delta\epsilon\eta\iota$. [c] this $\delta\epsilon\iota$. [d] heeldiden $\delta\iota$. [e] Om. $\delta\iota$. [f] the hond $\delta\epsilon\zeta\eta\iota$. [g] the maistris δ. [h] or ζ. [i] his fadris β. his fadir ζ. [k] Om. β. [l] Om. α. [m] yuelis ζ. [n] a greet ζ. [o] Joachas ζ. [p] Om. η. [q] he ζ. [r] sette $\beta\delta\iota$.

" the arewe of Goddis helthe[s] a3ens Sirie, 'and thou schalt smyte Sirie[t], in Affech, til thou
Of Joas. " waaste it." Efte Elisee bad Joas[u] smyte the erthe with a darte; and whanne he had smyte[v] thries, and styntide, and[w] Elisee was wrooth a3ens him, and seide, " If thou haddist smyte v. sithes, either[x] vj. sithes, either[x] vij. sithes, thou schuldust haue smyte Sirie til to
Hou Elise was deed and beried, and deed body of another was reisid bi a myracle. the ending, but now thou schalt smyte it thries. Elisee di3ede, and was beried, and whanne a deed bodi was beried in the sepulcre of Elisee, 'and hadde touchid the boonys of Elyse[y], the man lyuede a3en, and stood on his feet. Amasias, king of Juda, regnede ix. 3eer, and dide ri3tfulnesse in party, but not as Dauith. He killide x. thousind men of Edom, and for pride therof he terride the king of Israel to werre; and Amasias was ouercomen in this bateile, and the king of Israel took him presoner, and brak the wal of Jerusalem bi iiij. c. cubitis; and the king of Israel took awey al the gold and syluer, and alle the vesselis that were founden in Goddis hous, and in the tresouris of the king, and took pleggis, and turnede a3een in to Samarie. At the laste the men of Amasias conspireden a3ens him, and he fledde in to Lachis, and thei sentyn thidir, and killede hym there, and birieden him
Of Azarie. in Jerusalem with his fadris; and Asarie his sone regnede for hym in Jeruselem l. 3eer He dide ri3tfulnesse in party, as Amasias his fadir dide; and God smoot hym with leepre til into the day of his deeth; and Joathas his sone gouernede the paleys, and deemyde the peple of the lond, and euere the kingis of Israel diden yuele, and 3eden in the synnes of Jeroboam. And in the dayes of Manahen, king of Israel, Ful, the king of Assiriens, took greet tribute of him, to make Manahen stronge in the rewme. And in the daies of Facee king of Israel, that dide yuel in Goddis si3t, cam Teglath Falasar, king of Assur, and took manye placis in the lond of Israel, and he took Galaad, and Galilee, and al the lond of Neptalym, and translatide hem into Assiriens. Aftir ward[z] Acas regnede on Juda xvj. 3eer in Jerusalem, and 3ede in the weies of kingis[a] of Israel, and dide foul ydolatrie. And aftir these thingis Osee, the king of Israel, rengnede ix. 3eer, and dide yuel, but not as the kingis of Israel that weren bifore hym. And this Osee was maad tributarie to Salmanasar, king of Assiriens, and whanne this Osee wolde be rebel, and paie not tribute to Salmanasar, he biseegide Osee, and presonyde hym, and bisegide Samarie three 3eer, and took it in the nynthe 3eer of Osee, and translatide Israel into Assyriens. Thanne the scripture rehersith many grete synnes of the peple of Israel, for whiche thei weren conquerid, and dryuen out of her lond. Thanne the king of Assiriens brou3te peple fro Babiloyne, and fro manye othere hethene cuntreis, and settide[b] hem in the citees of Samarie, for the children of Israel; and for this peple dredde not God, he sente in to hem lyouns, that killeden hem; therfore the king of Assiriens sente thidir oo[c] prest of Israel, to teche hem the lawe of God of Israel, and so thei worschipiden God of Israel, and hire hethene goddis togidere.

CAP. VII.

Of Ezechie. Ezechie, king of Juda, rengnide xxix. 3eer, and dide good bifore God bi alle thingis[d] whiche his fadir Dauith[e] hadde do; he[f] distroiede hi3e placis, and al to-brak ymagis, and hewyde doun wodis, and brak the serpent of brasse; for the children of Israel brente ensense to it; and he hopide in God. Therfore of alle the[g] kingis of Juda was noon lyk him aftir him, but neither among these kingis that weren bifore him. And in the xiiij. 3eer of Ezechie, Senagerib, king of Assiriens, sti3ede to alle wallide citees of Juda, and took tho. Thanne Ezechie 3af to hym al the syluer that was founden in Goddis hous, and in the tresouris of the king, for he schulde goo awey, and distrie not Jerusalem neither[h] Judee;
Hou Ezechie rebellide a3ens Senagerib. and for Senagerib kepte not couenaunt, Ezechie rebellide a3ens him, in trist of Goddis help. Thanne Senagerib sente Rapsaces with strong oost[i] to Jerusalem, to[k] blasfeme God, and make the peple 3elde[l] hem to him for dreede. Thanne Ezechie to-rente his clothis for

[s] help δει. [t] Om. δει. [u] Joaches ζ. [v] Om. β. [e] Om. ζη. [f] and β. [g] Om. β. [h] ne ζ. [i] hond β. [w] Om. βδεζι. [x] Or δεζι. [y] Om. δει. [z] Aftir that δει. [k] for δ. [l] to 3elde βζ.
[a] the kyngis ζ. [b] sette ζ. [c] a ζ. [d] this thynges β.

sorwe, and was hilid with a sak, and entride into Goddis hous, and sente 'the hiȝe prest[m] and othere eelde men clothid with sakkis to the prophete Isaie, that he schulde preie to God aȝens the blasfemye of Assyriens. And Isaie seide, in Goddis name, that thei schulde not drede of thes wordis of Assiriens, for God schal sende a spirit to[n] Senacharib, and he schal here a messanger, and he schal turne aȝen into his lond; and God schal caste hym doun bi swerd in his lond; and whanne Senacherib ȝede[o] hoom to defende his lond aȝens the king of Ethiopie, he sente blasfeme lettris to Ezechie, and seide, that his God myȝte not delyuere hym fro his hondis[p]. Therfore God counfortide Ezechie bi the[q] prophete Isaie, that he schulde not dreede Senacherib, for Senacherib schal not entre into Jerusalem, neither[r] sende arwe into it, neither ocupie it, neither[r] biseege it; but God schal defende and saue Jerusalem, for himself, and for Dauith his seruaunt. And in that nyȝt the aungel of God killede in the tentis of Assiriens an c. thousind and lxxxv. thousind; and[s] in the morewe tyde Senacherib ȝede into his lond, and his owne sones killiden hym in the temple of his God Nestrach, while he worschipide Nestrach[t]. Aftir this[u] whanne Ezechie was syik to the deeth, Isaie seide 'to hym[v] in Goddis name, "Dispose thin hous, for thou schalt "diȝe and not lyue." And for Ezechie wepte greetly, God curide him, and made him go into the temple on the thridde day, and encreeside xv. ȝeer to his lijf; and in singne herof God made the sunne go bacward bi ten grees[w]. Aftir this doinge the king of Babiloyne sente lettris, messengeris[x], and ȝiftis to Ezechie, and bi pride he schewide alle hise tresouris and iewelis to the messengeris. Therfor God seide bi Isaie to him, that daies schulen come, and alle thingis in thin[y] hous schulen be taken awey into Babiloyne. And Ezechie seide, "The word of God is good; oonly pees and treuthe be in my daies." Aftir Ezechie Manasses his sone regnede lv. ȝeer in Jerusalem, and dide gret yuel in Goddis siȝt, and mychel[z] ydolatrie; and the peple of Juda was disceyued of Manasses, that thei diden more yuel than hethene men, whiche God distroiede fro the face of the sones of Israel. And for Manasses dide these worste abomynacouns ouer alle thingis whiche the men of Amereys diden, and he sched ful myche innocent blood, til Jerusalem was fillid til to the mouth, God seide, that[a] he wolde bringe in yuelis on[b] Jerusalem and Juda, that, who euere heerith, bothe hise eeris tyngle; and he schal do awey Jerusalem, as tablis on boord ben wont to be don awey, but God[c] schal leue remenauntis of his eritage, and bitake hem[d] in the hond of her enemyes. Manasses diede, and was buried in the orcherd of his hous; and Amon his sone regnede for hym ij. ȝeer, and dide yuel[e] as his fadir dide, and forsook God, and seruede vnclennesses[f] and ydolis, as his fadir dide, and worschipide thoo. And his seruauntis settiden tresoun to him, and killeden hym in his hous; and the peple of the lond killiden alle men, that hadden conspyrid aȝens the kyng Amon; and for hym thei ordeyneden Josie his sone king to hem. Josie bygan to rengne whanne he was viij.[g] ȝeer eeld, and rengnede xxxj. ȝer in Jerusalem; and he dide that that was pleesaunt bifore God, and ȝede bi alle the weies of Dauith his fadir. In the xviij. ȝeer of Josie he hadde besynesse that the temple of God were reparailid; and whanne the book of lawe was red bifore[h] the king, he to-rente hise clothis, and sente solempne messengeris to take counceil at[i] God for himself and his[j] reume; for he seide, that[k] greet veniaunce of God is[l] kynlid aȝens vs, for oure fadris herden not the wordis of this book, to do al that is writen to vs. And God seide bi the prophetesse Olda, the wijf of Sellum, "I schal bringe yuelis on this place, and "on the dwelleris thereof[m], alle the wordis of the lawe whiche Josie redde, for they for- "sooken me, and maden sacrifice to alyen goddis; and for thou, Josiee, herdist the wordis "of the book, and thin herte was afeerd, and thou were meekid bifore[o] me, and to-rentist "thi clothis, and weptist bifore me, therfore thou schalt diȝe in pees, that thin iȝen se not

Hou Ysaie confortede Ezechie.

Manasses.

Of Amon.

Josie.

Hou Josie ioiede [in] Goddis lawe, and comfortede his puple thei-ynne.

[m] the prestis β. [n] in to ζ. [o] wente δει. [p] hond δεηι. [q] his ζ. [r] ne ζ. [s] Om. δ. [t] his god Nestarath δει. [u] this thing δ. [v] Om. β. [w] degrees δει. [x] by messengeris δει. and messangeris η. [y] this β. [z] myche δει. [a] Om. δ. [b] vp on δει. [c] Om. β. [d] Om. δι. [e] yuelis ζ. [f] vnclennesse δεζι. [g] of eiȝte ζ. [h] to fore β. [i] of β. [j] for his ι. [k] Om. δζ. [l] was ζ. [m] theron β. [o] tofore β. afore δει.

" alle these yuelis, whiche I schal bringe in on this place." Thanne Josie gaderide to hym alle the olde men of Juda and of Jerusalem, and the king sti3ede into[p] the temple of God, and alle men of Juda and alle men that dwelliden in Jerusalem, prophetis and prestis, and al the peple styede with hym, and he redde to alle men heeringe alle the wordis of the book of couenaunt[q] of the Lord, that was founden in the hous of the Lord. And the king stood on the grees, and smoot couenaunt[q] bifore the Lord, that thei schulden go aftir the Lord, and kepe alle hise heestis, and witnessingis[r], and cerymonies, in al the herte and in al the soule, and the peple assentide to the couenaunt[q]. And the king bad the bischop[s] and prestis and porters caste out of Goddis temple alle vessels[t] that weren maad to Baal, and to other ydols; and he brent tho out of Jerusalem, in the valey of Cedron, and bar the dust of tho into Bethel. And he distroide ydolatrours, and the hous[u] of lecchours[v] that weren in the hous of God; and he distroide auteris and hi3e placis of ydols, and ymagis, and took out boonys fro[w] sepulcris, and brente tho on the autir in Bethel, that seruide to ydolatrie. Also Josie dide awey alle templis of hi3e placis, that weren in the citee of Samarie, whiche the kingis of Israel hadden maad to terre the Lord to wraththe; and he dide to tho as he hadde do in Bethel, and he killide the prestis of hi3e placis, whiche prestis weren there ouer the auters, and he brente mennis boonys 'on tho[x] auters. Also[y] Josie made the puple to make a solempne pask, and such pask was not maad fro the daies of iugis, and alle kingis of Israel and Juda, as was this pask maad, in the xviij. 3eer of Josie. And hee dide awey spiritis spekinge in mennis wombis, and false dyuynouris, and[z] figuris of ydols, and vnclennessis, and abomynacyouns, that weren in the lond of Juda and of Jerusalem. No king bifore him[zz] neither aftir him was lyk him, that turned a3en to God in al his herte, and in al his soule, and in al his vertu, bi al the lawe of Moises. Natheles for the orrible synnes of Juda God turnede not awey fro his strong veniaunce, but seide, that he wolde take awey Juda fro his face, as he dide awey Israel, and that he wolde caste awey the citee Jerusalem[a] whiche he chees. Therfor Farao Nechao, king of Egipt, killide Josye in Magedo, and Joachas his sone was maad kyng for his fadir; and he rengnede thre monethis in Jerusalem, and dide yuel bifore God bi alle thingis whiche his fadris hadden do; and this Farao prisonyde him in Reblatha, and took tribute of the lond[b], an c. talentis of syluer, and oo talent of gold; and this Farao made king Elyachym, the sone of Josie, and turnede his name Joachym; and this Farao ledde Joachas in to Egipt; and Joachym dide yuele bifore God bi alle thingis whiche his fadris hadden do. And this Joachym was maad seruaunt thre 3eer to Nabugodnosor, king of Babilonie, and eft he rebellyde a3ens Nabugodnosor, and God sente theuis of Caldeys, and theuis of Sirie, and theuis of Moab, and theuis of the sones of Amon into Juda, that he schulde distroie it, as he spac bi his prophetis, and specialy for the synnes of Manasses. This Joachym di3ede, and his sone Joakyn rengnide iij. monethis in Jerusalem, and dide[c] yuel bifore God, as hise fadris hadden do. In that tyme the seruauntis[d] of Nabugodnosor sti3ede to[e] Jerusalem, and biseegeden it. Thanne Nabugodnosor came to Jerusalem to ouercome it, and Joakyn, and his modir, and his seruauntis, and princis, and chaumbirleyns 3eden out to Nabugodnosor, and he translatide Joakyn and his oost, x. thousind, and many crafty men in to Babiloyne; and took alle the tresouris of Goddis hous, and of the kingis hous, and bet togidere alle the[f] golden vessels, whiche[g] king Salamon hadde maad in the temple. And Nabugodnosor[h] ordeynede Mathanye, the brother of Josie, to be kinge, and clepide hym Sedechie, and he rengnede xj. 3eer in Jerusalem, and dide yuel bifore God bi alle thingis that Joachym hadde do; for God was wrooth a3ens Jerusalem and Juda, til he castide hem awey fro his face. And Sedechie 3ede awey fro the king of Babilonye, and in the ix. 3eer of Sadechie Nabugodonosor cam with al his oost, and bisegide Jerusalem til to the[i] xi. 3eer of Sedechie,

The pask that Josie made.

Hou Josie distroiede false dyuynouris, etc.

Joachas.

Joachym.

Hou the children of Israel weren translatid.

[p] in α. [q] conaunt ζ. [r] wyttenessyng β. [s] bishopis δ. [z] Om. β. [zz] Om. ι. [a] of Jerusalem δεζι. [b] Lord α. [t] the vessels β. [u] hous δει. [v] lecherours η. [w] of δει. [c] he dide ζ. [d] seruaunt αη. [e] in to β. [f] Om. β. [x] of tho αη. of the β. of tho on the δει. [y] And δει. [g] the weche β. [h] kyng Nabugodonosor δει. [i] Om. β.

and thanne the citee was broken, and Sedechie and his warriouris fledden bi ny3t, and the oost of Caldeys pursuede and took him, and brou3te him to Nabugodonosor in Reblatha. And Nabugodonosor spac dom with Sedechie, and killide hise sones bifore him, and puttide out his i3en, and boond him with chaynes, and brou3te hym in to Babiloyne. Thanne Nabusardan, the prince of the oost, brente Goddis hous, and the kingis hous, and the housis of Jerusalem, and distroiede the wallis[k] of Jerusalem in cumpas; and he translatide into Babiloine the residue puple of Juda, outaken a fewe pore men, vyntilieris and erthetilieris; and he brak alle the brasen vessels and of metal in the temple, and bare the metal into Babilone. Thanne Nabugodonosor made Godolye to be souereyn of the peple left in the[l] lond of Juda, and thanne[m] alle the dukis of kny3tis camen to Godolie in[n] Maspha, and he made an ooth to hem, that it schulde be wel to hem, if thei wolden serue the king of Babilone. And Ismael, that was of the kingis blood, killide Godolye, and Jewis and Caldeis that weren with him, and al the peple of Juda and the princis of kni3tis fledden[o] into Egipte, for[p] drede of Caldeys. At the laste, Euylmeradach, king of Babilone, reiside Joachyn fro presoun, and settide his trone aboue the trones[q] of othir kingis that weren with hym in Babilone; and Joachyn eet euere breed in the kingis si3t of Babilone, in alle the daies of his lijf. This prosces of Godolie and that sueth is teld largeliere[r] in the ende of Jeremye than heere in the[s] ende of Kingis. This prosces of the iiij. book of Kingis schulde stire alle men, and namely kingis and lordis, for to hate synne, as[t] ydolatrie and coueitise, and brekinge of Goddis heestis, for whiche the peple of Israel and the peple of Juda was thus punschid, and conquerid of hethene men, and for to loue vertues and kepinge of Goddis heestis, and distroyinge of opyn sinnes, for whiche manye goode kingis, as Esechie, Josie, and many othere, hadden grek thank and socour of God in manye[u] greete perels[v], and blisse of heuene withouten ende. God for his mercy graunte this blisse to vs! Amen.

Hou Sedechie was taken, and his i3en put out of Nabugodonosor.

Of Godolye.

This veniaunce fel for brekinge of the comaundementis of God.

CAP. VIII.

[w]The bookis of Paralypomynon ben ful nescessarie to vndirstonde[x] the stories of the elde testament, in so myche, as Jerom seith, that if eny[y] man withouten these bookis wole presume to haue the[z] kunnynge of hooly scripturis, he scorne[a] himself, that is, disseyue[b] eithir[c] make[d] himself[e] worthi to be scorned; for whi the stories left out in the bookis of Kingis be touchid in these bookis, and vnnumberable questiouns of the gospel ben declarid by these bookis. The firste book of Paralypomynon tellith in the bigynnynge the generacyouns[f] fro Adam til to Jacob, and so forth til to Dauith, and touchith schortly manye stories of Saul, and of Dauith, and of Salomon, in the ende therof; and how Dauith ordeynede prestis and dekyns in her offis, and how and bi[g] what seruise thei schulden serue God. [h]The bigynnyng of the ij. book of Paralipomynon tellith hou Salomon axide of God wisedom to deme his peple, and God 3af to him wisdom, and kunnyng, and richesse, and glorie, so that noon among kingis neither bifore neither[i] aftir him was lyk him[k]. Thanne is toold how Salomon byldide the temple of Jerusalem, and an hous to himself. Aftir this the queene of Saba cam to Salomon, and brou3te many precious iewelis to him, and preuede his kunnynge and wisdom in many thingis. And alle the kingis of the[l] erthe desyreden to see the face of Salomon[m], for[n] to here the wisdom of God, which[o] he hadde 3oue in his herte. Aftir this it sueth hou Roboam departide the x. lynagis fro the hous of Dauith bi his pride and harde wordis, and bi suynge[p] of the counceil of 3unge men; and whanne the rewme of Juda was confermyd to him, he forsook the lawe of God, and al

[To] vndirstonde the storyes of [the] eelde testamentis and of the newe.

I. Paralipomenon.

Paralipomenon the II. Hou Salamon was enduyd with wijsdom, and Roboam, his soñe, wastid for pride and yuel counceil.

[k] wal δ. [l] Om. β. [m] Om. β. [n] into ζ. [o] and fledden δεη *pr. m.* ι. [p] fro αη. [q] troone δε. [r] largiere β. more largely ζ. [s] Om. η. [t] and β. [u] Om. ζ. [v] perel ζ. [w] *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on the firste bok of Parlipomenon.* δ. [x] vnderstondyng β. [y] a δει. [z] Om. β. [a] scornnythe ζ. [b] disseyneth ζ. [c] and δει. or ζ. [d] maketh βζ. [e] him δ. [f] generacioun ζ. [g] in ζ. [h] *Here . . . . biginnith a prolog.* δ. [i] ne ζ. [k] to him δει. [l] Om. ζ. [m] kyng Salomon δ. [n] and for ζ. [o] the weche β. [p] the suynge δει.

Israel dide the same with him. Therfore[q] God sente the king of Egipt with vnnoumbrable peple on hem, and took awey the tresours of Goddis hous and of the kingis hous, and thei serueden the king of Egipt, to[r] knowe the dyuersite of Goddis seruise, and of the seruise of the rewme of the[s] londis. Aftir[t] him regnede Abia, his sone, and he tretide wijsely with the peple of Israel, that thei schulde forsake her synne, and werrey[u] not aȝens Goddis puple and[v] the rewme of Juda; and for thei wolde proudly werreye[u] aȝens the rewme of Juda, and aȝens this good[w] counceil of Abia, he killyde of hem bi Goddis help v. hundrid thou-

Of good Aza and Abia.

synd of stronge men. Aftir this counceil Abia diȝede, and Asa his sone rengnede for him; and in the daies of Asa the lond was in reste x. ȝeer; and Asa dide that that was good and plesaunt in the siȝt of God, and he distroiede auteris of ydolatrie, and hiȝe placis, and he brak ymagis, and hewyde doun wodis, and comaundide the peple of Juda to seeke the Lord God of her fadris, and do his lawe, and kepe alle hise heestis. He rengnide in pees, and byldide stronge citees with wallis, and touris, and ȝatis, and lockis, and he hadde in his oost thre hundrid thousind of Juda, of[x] men beringe scheeldis and speris, and of Beniamyn ij. hundrid thousind and lxx. thousind of men of armes, and of archeris. And he ouercam the king of Ethiopie, that cam with x. c. thousind men[y] and iij. c. charris; and Asa hadde the victorie, for in trist of Goddis help he cam aȝens this gret multitude. Thanne the

Hou the prophete counceilide Asa and his puple.

prophete of God seide to Asa and al his peple, "The Lord is with ȝow, for ȝe weren with "hym; if ȝe seeken hym ȝee schulen fynde[z]; and if ȝe forsaken him he schal forsake ȝou; "many daies schulen passe in Israel withoute veri God, and without prest, and techere, and "lawe; and whanne thei turnen aȝen in her angwische, and crien to God, and seekyn him, "thei schulen fynde him. Be ȝe confortid, and ȝoure hondis be not maad vnstedfast, for "whi mede schal be to ȝoure werk." And whanne Asa hadde herd these wordis, and profecie, he was coumfortid, and dide awey alle ydols fro al the lond of Juda and of[zz] Beniamyn, and fro the citees whiche he hadde take of[a] Effraym. And he[b] gaderide to gidere al the puple vndir him, and he entride into Jerusalem, to make stronge the boond of pees, that thei schulden seeke the Lord God of her fadris in al her herte[c] and al[d] her soule, and he seide, "If eny man[e] seekith[f] not the Lord God of Israel, diȝe he, fro the leeste til to[g] "the meeste, fro[gg] man til to womman." And thei sworen with al hire herte and with al hire wille, thei souȝten God and founden hym, and God ȝaf reste to hem bi cumpas. And whanne the king of Israel werride aȝens Aza, Asa sente mychil[h] gold and syluer to the king of Syrie, to[i] helpe him, and[k] to werreye[l] aȝens the king of Israel, and he dide so.

Hou God suffride Asa falle into myschcef, for mystrust of him, and hou he putte the prophete in stockis.

Thanne God blamyde Asa greetly, for he triste[m] in the king of Sirie, and not in God. "And "therfor the oost of the king of Sirie ascapide fro thin hond," seide God, "and also bateiles "schulen rise aȝens thee in present tyme." And Asa was wrooth aȝens the prophete, that telde this to hym, and puttide him in the[n] stockis; and God hadde ful gret indingnacoun on this thing, and killide full manye men of the puple in that tyme. And in the ende of his

[Biw]ar fals trust in men and dispising of Goddis lawe, be he neuer so gret.

lijf Asa hadde ful greet syknesse of his feet[o], and in his syknesse he souȝte not the Lord, but triste[p] more in the craft of lechis. And Asa diȝede, and Josophat his sone regnede for hym[q], and was[r] strong aȝens Israel. And king Josophat ordeynede noumbris[s] of kniȝtis

Of Josophat.

in alle wallid citees of Juda, and ordeynede strong hooldis in the lond of Juda, and in the citees of Effrahym, whiche Asa his fadir hadde take. And the Lord was with Josophat, and he ȝede in the firste weies of Dauith his fadir, and he hopide not in Baalym, but in

Hou God confermede the tond [to Josophat] for he louede the lawe of God.

God Almyȝty, and ȝede in his comaundementis, and not bi the synnes of Israel. And God confermyde the rewme in the hond[t] of Josophat, and he hadde ful many richessis and myche glorie; and whanne his herte hadde take trist for the weies of the Lord, he dide aweye also hiȝe placis and woodis fro Judea, where the puple made offring 'out of Jerusa-

q And therfore ζ. r for to δ. s Om. δεζι. t And f seke ζ. g in to β. gg and fro ι. h miche δεζι. aftir δει. u werre βδεζι. v in ζ. w Om. δει. x Om. δει. i for to δει. k Om. δει. l werre δεζι. m tristide βδεζι. y of men β. z fynde him δει. zz Om. ι. a fro δ. n Om. β. o foot β. p tristide βδεζι. q Om. β. b Om. δει. c hertis ζ. d in al βδεηι. e Om. β. r he was ζ. s noumbre ζ. t hondis ζ.

lem[u] aȝens the lawe. And Josophat in the iij. ȝeer of his rewme sente fyue of his princis, that thei schulde teche in the citees of Juda; and he[uu] sente ix. deknes with hem, and ij. prestis with hem, and thei hadden the book of Goddis lawe, and tauȝten the peple in Juda; and thei cumpassiden alle the citees of Juda, and tauȝten al the peple. Therfore[v] the drede of the Lord was maad on[w] alle rewmys[x] of londis that weren bi the[y] cumpas of Juda, and dursten not werreye[z] aȝens Josophat. And he hadde redy[a] at his hond xj. c. thousind and lx. c. thousind of kniȝtis, and men of armys, and archers, outaken othere whiche he 'hadde set[c] in wallid citees, and in all Juda. And Filisteyis and Arabeyes brouȝten to Josophat ȝiftis and tributis, and many thousindis[d] of scheep and buckis of geet. And aftir this doinge Josophat was alyed to Acab, and ȝede with hym to bateile into Ramoth of Galaad, and iiij. c. prophetis, that weren disseyued bi a spirit of lesing, excitide Acab to this werre, and bihiȝte prosperite and victorie to him; but Mycheas, oo[e] trewe prophete of God, telde to Acab that he schulde diȝe in this bataile, and so it was indeede; and Josophat, that was in moost perel of this[f] bateile, was sauid bi Goddis help. Aftir this bateil Josophat turnede aȝeen[g] in pees to Jerusalem, and a prophete of God mette him[h], and seide, "Thou helpist "the wickid man, and art ioyned in frenschip to hem[i] that haten[k] God, and therfor thou "disseruedist[l] the wraththe of God, but goode werkis ben founden in thee, for thou didest "awey wodis fro the lond of Juda, and madist redy thin herte to seeke the Lord God of "thi fadris." Therfore Josophat dwellide in Jerusalem, and eft he ȝide out to the peple fro Bersabe til to the hil of Effraym, and clepide hem aȝen to the Lord God of her fadris; and he ordeynede iugis of the lond in alle stronge citees of Juda bi ech place; and he comaundide thus to the iugis, "See ȝe, what ȝe owen to do, for ȝe vsen the dom not of man "but of the Lord, and what euer thing that[m] ȝe[n] schal[o] deme, schal turne into ȝou; the "dreede of the Lord be with ȝou, and do ȝe alle thingis with diligence; for whi neither "wickidnesse, neither[p] taking of persoones, neither coueitise of ȝiftis, is anentis ȝoure Lord "God." And in Jerusalem Josophat ordeynede dekenes and[q] prestis, and princis of meynes of Israel, that thei schulde deme to the dwelleris therof the doom and cause[r] of God; and he comaundide to hem and seide, "Thus ȝe schulen do in the drede of the Lord feithfully, "and in[s] a perfit herte; ech cause that cometh to ȝou of ȝoure britheren that dwellen in "her citees, bitwixe kinrede and kynrede, where[t] euere is questioun either[u] doute of the "lawe of comaundement of cerymonies of iustifijngis, schewe ȝee to hem, that thei do not[v] "synne aȝens the Lord, and wraththe either[w] veniaunce come not on ȝow, and on ȝoure "britheren; therfore do ȝe thus and ȝe schule 'not do[x] synne; and[y] Amarie, ȝoure prest "and[z] bischop, schal be souereyn in these thingis that perteynyn to God." Aftir these thingis the sones of Amon, and the sones of Moab, and with men of Ydume, weren gaderid togidere to werrye[a] aȝens Josophat. Thanne Josophat ȝaf him al to beseche God, and prechide fasting to al Juda, and al Juda was gaderid to biseeche the Lord; and Josophat knoulechide, that he hadde not[b] power to aȝenstonde so greet a[c] multitude of enemyes. Thanne God coumfortide him and his peple bi a prophete, that thei schulde not dreede this greet multitude of enemyes, for God himself schulde fiȝte and ouercome her enemyes, without strook of his peple; and so it was in dede. At the laste, Josophat made frenschipe with Ocosie, king of Israel, whois werkis weren ful yuele, and thei weren felowis to make schippis, that schulden go into Tarsis. Therfor God bi his prophete seide to Josophat, "For thou haddist boond of pees with Ocosie, God hath smyte thi werkis," and the[d] schippis ben al to-broken and myȝten not go into Tarsis. Thanne diȝede Josophat, and Joram his sone rengnyde for hym. This Joram weddide the douȝtir of Acab, and killide

[And f] or Josophat tristede in help of man, he hadde he disseyued, ne hadde he the help of God.

Of Josophat.

Euere do the god that thou maist, for God can rewarde betere than man; and thenke and loue his lawe.

See to the holy counceil of Josophat, and comfort shal come to you.

Biwar of fals felawschip contrarie [to] Goddis wille.

Of Joram.

[u] Om. δει. [uu] Om. ι. [v] And therefore δεηι. [w] in β. [x] the rewmis δει. the rewme ζ. [y] Om. β. [z] werre δεζι. [a] mad redy β. [b] lx.c. *ae pr. m. η. pr.m.* sixti hundrid ζ. [c] lefte δει. [d] thousand ζ. [e] the ζ. [f] the ζ. [g] Om. β. [h] with him δεηι. [i] hym ζ. [k] hatith ζ. [l] deseruist δει. [m] Om. βδ. [n] he β. [o] shulen δι. [p] ne ζ. [q] Om. β. [r] the cause ζ. [s] Om. β. [t] that is wher ζ. [u] or βζ. [v] no β. [w] or ζ. [x] do no β. [y] Om. ζ. [z] either δει. [a] werre δεζι. [b] no βζ. [c] Om. β. [d] thyn β.

hise owne britheren, and ȝede in[e] the weies of the kingis[f] of Israel, as the hous of Acab hadde do; and[g] he dide ydolatrie, and made the dwelleris of Jerusalem and also[h] Juda to breke Goddis lawe. Therfor Edom and Lobna ȝeden awey fro his lordschipe, for he hadde forsake the Lord God of his fadris; and therfore God reiside aȝens him Filisteys and Arabeys, that coosteyen with Ethiopiens, and thei distroieden the lond of Juda, and token awey al the catel that was founden in the hous of the king, and tooken awey his wijf and sones, outaken Joachas the ȝungeste. And God smoot Joram with vncurable sorewe of wombe twey ȝer, so that he rotid on erthe, and castide[i] out hise entrailis, and diȝede in worst syknesse. And his sone Ocosias rengnyde for him, and dide yuele as the hous of Acab, for whi his modir excitide him to do wickidly; and thei of the hous of Acab weren his councelers into his deth, and he ȝede in the[k] counceil of hem. And therfore Hieu, whanne he distroyede the hous of Acab, killide Ocosie, and the prince of Juda, and the sones of the britheren of Ocosie. After these thingis Joas waas maad king, bi the helpe of Joiada the prest, and the curside womman Atalia was slayn. The prestis and grete[l] men of the peple brouȝten out of Goddis hous the sone of the king, and settiden a coroun on his heed, and ȝauen in his hond the lawe to be kept, and maden him king. And Joiada made couenaunt bitwixen him and al the peple and the king, that thei schulden be the peple of God, that is, forsake ydolatrie, and kepe treuly Goddis lawe. Therfore al the peple ȝede into[m] the hous of Baal, and distroyeden it, and braken the auters and symylacris, either ymagis of him, and thei killeden bifore the auteer Mathan, the prest of Baal. This Joas dide wel in the tyme of Joiada, and reparilide the temple of Jerusalem, that was distroyed bi Atalia and[n] hir sones; but aftir the deeth of Joiada he was flaterid bi the princis[o] of Juda, and thei felden to idolatrie, and forsoken the temple of God. And the wraththe of God was maad aȝens Juda and Jerusalem for his synne, and he sente prophetis to hem, that thei schulden turne aȝen to God, and thei nolde heere these profetis. And Sacarie, the prest and sone[p] of Joiada, repreuede hem for this synne, and thei stonyden hym to deth[q] in the purseynt of Goddis hous, by comaundement of the king. And whanne the ȝeer was endid the oost of Syrie stiȝede aȝens hym, and cam in to Juda and Jerusalem, and killide alle the princis of the peple, and senten al the prey in to Damask to the king. And certis whanne a[r] ful litil noumbre of men of Sirie was comen, God bitook in[s] her hondis a multitude withouten ende, for thei hadden forsake the Lord God of her fadris, and thei vsiden schameful domes in Joas, and ȝeden forth, and leftyn him in greet sorewis; and his seruaunts risen aȝens him for veniaunce of the blood of the sone of Joiada the prest, and killiden him in his bed; and Joas was deed, and Amasie his sone rengnide for him.

For Joram ȝede awey fro the counceil of God, he was distroied.

Josias [Joas] was maad king with help of Joiada, and kepte the lawe of God.

Hou Joas forsook Goddis counceil, and was distroied.

CAP. IX.

Amasye. Amasie dide good in party, but not in a[t] parfit herte, and he killide hem that hadden slayn the king his fadir, but he killide not her sones, as God bad in the lawe. This Amasie foond in al Juda and Beniamyn fro xx. ȝeer[u] and aboue, xxx. thousind of ȝunge men that ȝeden out to bateile, and heelden spere and scheeld; and he hyride of Israel an c. thousind of ful stronge men for an c. talentis of syluer, to fiȝte aȝens the sones of Edom. And a man of God seide to Amasie, "A! thou king, the oost of Israel go not out with thee, " for the Lord is not with Ysrael, and with alle the sones of Effraym; that if thou gessist " that bateilis stonden in the strengthe of oost[v], the Lord schal make thee to be ouercomen " of thin enemyes; for it is propir to God for to helpe, and 'for to[w] turne into fliȝt." Therfore Amasie departyde awey the oost of Israel, and tristily ledde forth his puple to bataile; and he hadde the victorie, and killide xl. thousind of his enemyes in this[x] bataile. And aftir this victorie Amasie worschipide the goddis of Edom, and brente encense to hem;

For Amasie tristede in God and not in man, God sente him victorie of his enemyes.

[e] into ζ. [f] king ζ. [g] Om. δεηι. [h] of βζ. also deth ζ. [r] Om. δει. [s] to βζ. [t] Om. βζ. [u] Om. α. of δεηι. [i] caste ζ. [k] Om. β. [l] the grete βζ. [m] to ζ. [v] the oost β. [w] Om. ζ. [x] his ζ. [n] the queen and δει. [o] prince ζ. [p] the sone ζ. [q] the

wherfor God was wrooth aȝens[y] Amasie, and sente to him a prophete, that schulde seie to him, " Whi hast thou worschipid goddis that delyueriden[z] not her puple fro thin hond?" Whanne the prophete spac these thingis to him, he answeride to the prophete, " Wher " thou art a counceler of the king? ceese thou, lest perauenture I slee thee." Therfore the prophete ȝede awey, and seide, " I woot that the Lord thouȝte to[zz] slee thee, for thou hast " doo this yuel, and ferthermore[a] thou assentidist not to my counceil:" and so it bifelde in deede, for bi[b] pride he terride the king of Israel to werre, and nolde ceese for heleful counceil of the king of Israel. Therfore the king of Israel ouercam the puple of Juda, and took Amasie, and distroiede the wal of Jerusalem bi iiij. c. cubitis, and took awey[c] al the tresour and vessels whiche he foond in Goddis hous, and in the kingis hous. And[d] aftir this doing Amasie fledde out of Jerusalem into Lachis, for tresoun doon to him of his men; and thei senten[e], and killiden him in Lachis. And Osias his sone regnede for him lij. ȝeer in Jerusalem, and souȝte[f] God in the daies of Sacarie, vndirstondinge and seeinge God, and whanne he souȝte God, he[g] louyde[h] him in alle thingis; and God helpide him aȝens Filisteys, and aȝens[i] Arabeys, and aȝens Ammonytis. And[k] Ammonitis payeden ȝiftis to Osias, and his name was puplischid til to the entring[l] of Egipt, for ofte victories. He[m] bildide manye touris in Jerusalem, and also in wildirnesse, for he hadde many beestis, and vynes, and vyntilieris, for he was a man ȝouen to erthe tilthe. He[n] hadde in his oost ij. thousynd and vj. c. princes of stronge men, and iij. c. thousind 'and vij. thousind[o] and v. c. that weren able to bateil, and fouȝten for the king aȝens aduersaries; and his name ȝede out fer, for God 'helpide him[p], and made him stronge. But whanne he was maad stronge, his herte was reisid into his deth, and he dispiside his Lord God, for he ȝede into the temple of God, and wolde brenne encense on the auter of encense, aȝens the lawe. And whanne the bischop and many noble[pp] prestis aȝenstodyn him, and teldyn the lawe that was aȝens him, hee[q] was wrooth, and helde the censer, and manaside hem; and anoon lepre roos in his forheed bifore the prestis in Goddis hous. Thanne the[r] prestis puttiden him out, and he hastide to go out, for drede, and for he feelide anon the veniaunce of God. Therfore king[s] Osias was leprouse til to the day of his deth, and dwellide[t] in an hous departid. And Joathan his[u] sone gouernede the kingis hous, and deemyde the puple of the lond. And Joathan rengnyde xvj. ȝeer[v] in Jerusalem, and dide riȝtfulnesse bifore God, bi alle thingis whiche Osias his fadir hadde do, outaken this, that he entride not into the temple of God; and ȝit the puple trespasside. He[w] byldide manye thingis, and fauȝt aȝens the king of the sones of Amon, and ouercam him; and the sones of Amon ȝauen to hym an c. talentis of syluer, and x. thousind corus of barly, and as manye of whete; and a[x] corus conteyneth xxx. buschellis. And Joathan was maad strong, for he hadde dressid his weyes bifore his Lord God, and he was deed, and Achas his sone regnede for hym xvj. ȝeer in Jerusalem. This Acas dide not riȝtfulnesse in Goddis siȝt, but ȝede in the weies[y] of the kingis of Israel, and made ymagis to Baal, and dide manyfold ydolatrie; and God bitook him in to the hond of the king of Sirie, which king smoot Acas, and took a gret prey of his rewme into[z] Damask; and Acas was bitaken to[a] the hondis of the king of Israel, and was smyten with a greet wounde. And Facee, the sone of Romelye, killide of Juda vj. score thousind in oo day, alle the werriouris; for thei hadden forsake the Lord God of her fadris; and the sones of Israel tooken of hire britheren of Juda ij. c. thousind of wymmen, and of children[b], and of damyselis, and prey withouten ende, and baren it in to Samarie. And Obed, the prophete of God, seide to the men of Israel, that thei hadden do greet cruelte, and synned aȝens God, and bad hem[c] lede aȝen the prisoneris of Juda, " for whi

Hou Amasie was distroied, for he wolde not doo bi the counceil of the prophete.

Osias was lepre for necligence.

Acas was distroied, and his oost for his synne.

[y] to β. [z] delyueren ζ. [zz] for to ι. [a] for ζ. [b] Om. β. [c] Om. ζ. [d] Om. δεηι. [e] smiten δ. [f] he souȝte ζ. [g] and δ. [h] bileuede to ζ. [i] Om. δει. [k] Om. ζ. [l] entre δε. [m] and he ζ. [n] and he ζ. [o] Om. βδει. [p] clepid ζ. [pp] othere ι. [q] and he ζ. [r] Om. ζ. [s] the kyng δεηι. [t] he dwellid ζ. [u] the kynges β. [v] Om. α. [w] and he ζ. [x] Om. βδεζη pr. m. ι. [y] weie ζη pr. m. [z] and broute into βζη sec. m. [a] in to ζ. [b] litle childeren βζ. [c] Om. β.

Hou the children of Israel restoriden aʒen to Juda the prey bi counceil of Obed the prophete, and Acas was dced in his grete anguysh.

" greet veniaunce of the Lord neiʒeth to ʒou." Therfore the princes of Israel maden the werriouris to forsake the prey, and alle thingis whiche thei hadden take; and the princis clothiden hem that weren nakid, and refreschiden hem with mete, and drinke, and anoyntyng of oile, for traueile, and senten hem hoom benyngly. Thanne king Acas sente to the king of Assiriens, and axide help; and Ydumeys camen, and killiden manye men of Juda, and tooken greet prey; and Filisteys tooken many citees of Juda, and dwelliden in tho. And God made low the puple of Juda for Acas the king of Israel, for he hadde maad `him nakid of help[d], and for he hadde dispisid God. And God brouʒte aʒens him[e] Teglath Falasar, the king of Assiriens, that turmentide[f] him, and distroiede, for noon aʒenstood. Therfore Acas spoilide Goddis hous, and the hous of kingis[g] and of[gg] princis, and ʒaf ʒiftis to the king of Assiriens; and natheles it profitide[h] no thing to him; and Acas, in the tyme of his anguysch, encreside dispising aʒens God, and offride sacrifices[hh] to the[i] goddis of Damask, and he seide, " The goddis of Sirie `helpen hem[j], whiche goddis I schal plese[k] with sacri-
" fices, and thei schulen helpe me," whanne aʒenward thei weren fallyng[l] to him, and to al Israel. Therfor Acas rauyschide and brak alle the vessels of Goddis hous, and closide the ʒatis of Goddis temple, and made to him auteris in alle corners[m] of Jerusalem, and in alle the citees of Juda, to brenne encense, and terride God to wraththe. And he diʒede, and

Ezechie was a good man.

Esechiee his sone rengnide for him xxix. ʒeer in Jerusalem; he[n] dide that that[o] was plesaunt in[p] Goddis siʒt, bi alle thingis which[q] Dauith his fadir hadde do. And he opynede the ʒatis of Goddis hous, in[r] the firste ʒeer of his rewme, and made prestis and dekenes to clense and halewe the[s] temple and auter[t] of God, with al the vessels and purtenaunsis of the temple; and he gaderide togidere alle the princis of the citee, and stiʒide into[u] Goddis hous; and thei offriden vij. boolis and[uu] vij. rammes, vij. lambren, and[v] vij. buckis of geet, for synne, for the rewme, for the[w] sentuarie, and for Juda. And he seide to the prestis, the[x] sones of Aaron, that thei schulden offre on the auter of God, and thei diden so. And he ordeynede dekenys in the hous of God, with symbals and sautrees and harpis, bi[y] the ordynaunce of Dauith, and of Gad, the prophete of the king, and of Nathan the prophete; for it was the comaundement of God bi the hond of hise prophetis. And dekenys[z] stooden and heelden the orgenys of Dauith, and prestis heldyn trumpis. And Esechie comaundide that thei schulden offre brent sacrifices[a] on the auter, and whanne brent[b] sacrifices weren offrid, thei bigunnen `to singe[c] heryingis[d] to God, and to[e] sounne with trumpis and diuerse orgenys, whiche Dauith the king of Israel hadde maad redy for to sounne. And Esechie and the princis comaundiden to the dekenys that thei schulden herie God with the wordis of Dauith, and of Asaph the prophete. And Esechie sente to al Israel and Juda, and wroot epistlis to Effraym and Manasses, that thei schulden come to Goddis hous in Jerusalem, and make pask to the Lord God of Israel. And it pleside the[f] king and al the multitude, and thei demeden to sende messangeris into al Israel, fro[g] Bersabee til to Dan, that thei schulden come and make pask to the Lord God `of Israel[gg] in Jerusalem. And currowris ʒeden out with epistlis, bi comaundement[h] of the king and of hise princes, `in to[i] al Israel and Juda, as the king hadde comaundid, and precheden, " Sones of Israel, turne ʒe[k]
" aʒeen to the Lord God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of[l] Israel, and he schal turne aʒen to
" the remenauntis that ascapiden the hondis of the king of Assiriens; serue ʒe to[m] the[n]
" Lord God of youre fadris, and the wraththe of his strong veniaunce schal be turned
" awey[o] fro ʒou; for if ʒe turnen aʒen to the Lord, ʒoure britheren and ʒoure sones schulen
" haue mersy bifore hire lordis, that ledden hem prisoners, and thei schulen turne aʒen into

How Ezechie comaundede the puple to holde pask, and comaundide the lawe to be kept.

[d] naked the help of hym β. [e] Om. α. [f] turmende β. [g] the kingis ζ. [gg] Om. ι. [h] profite ι. [hh] sacrifice ζ. [i] Om. ι. [j] help me ζ. [k] worshipe δ. [l] into fallyng δει. [m] the corneris βδεζι. [n] and he ζ. [o] Om. β. [p] to ζ. [q] that β. [r] Om. ζ. [s] his ζ. [t] the auteer δεζι. [u] in α. [uu] Om. ι [v] Om. β. [w] Om. βζ. [x] of the β. [y] and bi ζ. [z] the dekenes ζ. [a] a sacrifice ζ. [b] the brent η. [c] Om. β. [d] heriyng ζ. [e] so ζ. [f] to the β. [g] and fro ζ. [gg] Om. ι. [h] comaundementis ζ. [i] to ε *pr.m.* [k] Om. δει. [l] Om. βζ. [m] Om. βζ. [n] youre β. [o] aʒen δει.

" this lond." Therfore currouris ȝeden swiftly[p] fro citee 'in to[q] citee, by the lond of Effraym and of Manasses 'til to[r] Sabulon, and thei scorneden and bymowiden the messengeris; natheles summe of Aser and of[s] Manasses and of[t] Sabulon assentiden to the counceil, and camen in to Jerusalem. Goddis hond was maad in Juda, that he ȝaf to hem oon herte, and thei diden the word of God bi comaundement of the king and of princis, and many puplis weren gaderid in Jerusalem, to make the[u] solempnite of pask in the ij. monthe; and thei distroieden the auteris that weren in[v] Jerusalem, and thei distroieden alle thingis in which encense was offrid to ydolis, and castiden forth[w] in to the stronde of Cedron. Whanne these thingis weren halewid riȝtly, al Israel ȝede out, that was founden in the citees of Juda, and thei braken symylacris, either[x] ymagis, and hewiden[y] doun[z] wodis, and distroieden hiȝe placis and auteris, and[a] not oonly of al Juda and Beniamyn, but also of Effraym and Manasses, til thei distroieden thoo outtirly. And Esechie ordeynede cumpanyes of prestis and of dekenis, bi her departingis, ech man in his owne offis, as wel of prestis as of dekenis, to brent sacrifices[b] and peesible[c] sacrifices, that thei schulden mynystre and knouleche and singe in the ȝatis of the castels, eithir[d] oostis, of the Lord. And Esechie comaundide to the puple to ȝeue to prestis and deknes her partys, that is, the firste fruytis and tithis, that thei myȝten ȝeue tent to the lawe of God. And there is teld myche of the paying and deeling of tithis and other[e] hooly thingis. Thanne it sueth hou Sennagerib blasfemede God of Israel, and hou Esechie counfortide the puple aȝens his blasfemye and pride. And[f] Esechie and Ysaie the prophete preieden aȝens the blasfemye, and crieden til[g] in to heuene; and God sente his aungel, and he[h] killide ech strong man, and werriour, and prince of the oost of 'the king of[i] Assiriens, and he[k] turnide aȝen with schenschipe into his lond, and hise owne sones killiden him bi swerd. And God sauide Esechie and the dwelleris of Jerusalem fro the hond of Senacherib, king of Assiriens, and fro the hond of alle men, and ȝaf to hem reste bi cumpas. Aftir these thingis Esechie was syk to the deeth, and he preiede to God, and God herde him. And the herte of Esechie was reisid to pride, and wraththe was maad aȝens him, and aȝens Juda, and aȝens Jerusalem. And aftir he was meekid, for his herte was reysid, bothe he and the dwelleris of Jerusalem weren mekid, and therfore the veniaunce of God cam not in the daies of Esechie. And Esechie was ful riche and noble, and in alle hise werkis he dide welsumly, what euer thing he wolde. Natheles in the message of princes[l] of Babilone, that weren sente to him to axe of the grete wondir that bifel on erthe, God forsook him, that he was temptid, and alle thingis weren knowen that weren in his herte. Thanne[m] diȝede Esechie, and Manasses his sone rengnide in Jerusalem lv. ȝeer. And Manasses dide yuele bifore God, bi abomynacioun of hethen men, which God distroiede bifore the sones of Israel, and he byldide hiȝe placis, and made auteris to[n] Baalym, and dide manyfold ydolatrie, and seruede to wicche craftis, and sette[o] ydolis in the temple of God; and he disseyuede the puple of Juda and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, that thei diden yuel more than hethene men, which the Lord hadde distroied fro the face of the sones of Israel. And God spac to him and to his puple, and thei nolden take heede; therfore he brouȝte on hem the princis[p] of the oost of the king of Assiriens; and thei tooken Manasses, and bounden him with chaynes and gyues, and ledde him into Babilone; and aftir that he was angwischid, he preiede his Lord God, and he dide penaunce gretly bifore the God[q] of his fadris, and he preiede hertily, and bisouȝte God, and God herde his preier, and brouȝte[r] him aȝen in to Jerusalem, into his rewme. And Manasses knew that the Lord himself is God, and he dide awey alien goddis, and symylacris, either[s] idolis fro Goddis hous, and distroiede auteris whiche he hadde maad in the hil of Goddis hous[t] and

Hou Ezechie and Ysaie preiede, for the blasfeme of Senagerib.

Manasses.

Hou Manasses preiede in angwish, and God herde hym.

p switly *a*. q to *δει*. r and of *δει*. s Om. *δεζι*. f Om. *δεηι*. g Om. *β*. h Om. *β*. i Om. *ζ*. k the king *ζ*. l the princis *ζ*. m And *β*. n on *ζ*. o settide *δεζι*. p prynce *δει*. q Lord God *ζ*. r God brouȝte *ζ*. s or *ζ*. t Om. *δει*. u Om. *δεζι*. v maad in *ζ*. w hem forth *ζ*. x or *ζ*. y heew *ζ*. z Om. *β*. a Om. *βζ*. b sacrifice *ζ*. c to peesible *δει*. d or *ζ*. e Om. *ζ*.

in Jerusalem, and castide alle out of the citee, and he restoride the auteer of God, and offride on it sacrificis[u] and herying[uu], and comaundide[v] the puple of Juda to serue the Lord God of Israel; and natheles the puple offride ȝit[w] in hiȝe placis to her Lord God. Manasses diȝede, and Amon his sone regnide for him ij. ȝer in Jerusalem, and he dide yuel in Goddis siȝt, as Manasses his fadir hadde do, and offride and seruede to alle idolis, which Manasses hadde maad; and he reuerenside not the face of God, as Manasses reuerenside, and he dide many greetere trespasis; and whanne his seruauntis hadden conspirid aȝens him, thei killiden him; and the puple killide hem that hadden slayn Amon, and made Josie his sone king for him, and he regnide xxxj. ȝeer in Jerusalem. Josie[x] dide that that was riȝtful in Goddis siȝt, and ȝede in the weies of Dauith, his fadir, and[y] bowide neither to the riȝt side neither to the lift side. In the viij. ȝeer of his rewme, whanne he was ȝit a chijld, he bigan to seke the God of Dauith, his fadir, and in the xij. ȝeer, aftir that he bigan, he clenside Juda and Jerusalem fro hiȝe placis, and ymagis and ydolis. Thei distroieden bifore him the auters of Baalym, and the symylacris that weren put aboue; he kittide doun, and altobrak wodis and grauen ymagis, and scateride the relijfis on the biriels of hem that weren wont to offre. Ferthermore he brente the boonys of prestis in the auteris of idolis, and he[z] clenside Juda and Jerusalem, and distroiede alle ydolis[a] in the citees of Manasses and of[aa] Effrahym and of[aa] Symeon til to Neptalym. In the xviij. ȝeer of his rewme, whanne the lond and the temple of God was clensid, he sente worthi men to reparaile Goddis hous, and so thei diden in deede. And Elchie, the gret prest, ȝaf to Saphan, the scriueyn and solempne messenger[b], the book of Goddis lawe, and he bar it to the king; and whanne the king hadde herd the wordis of the lawe, he to-rente hise clothis, and he comaundede Elchie and othere grete[c] men to goo, and preie the Lord for the king, and for the resydues of Israel and of Juda, on alle the words of the book of Goddis lawe; " for whi greet " veniaunce of God hath droppid on vs, for oure fadris kepten not the wordis of God, that " thei diden alle thingis that ben writen in this book." Therfore Elchie, and thei that weren sent togidere of the king, ȝeden to Olda, a profetesse, the[d] wijf of Sellum; and God seide bi hir that he schal bringe in on this place and dwelleris[e] therof yuelis, and alle cursinges that ben writen in this book of Goddis lawe; for thei forsoken God and sacrificiden[f] to alyen[g] goddis, to terre him to wrathfulnesse, in alle the werkis of her hondis; " but for " thou, king of Juda, herdist the wordis of the book, and were meekid in Goddis siȝt, and " weptist and to-rentist[h] thi clothis, I haue herd thee," seith God, " and thou schalt be born " in to thi sepulcre in pees, and thin iȝen schulen[i] not see al the yuel which Y schal bringe " in on this place, and on the dwelleris therof." And whanne Josie hadde herd these wordis, he clepide togidere alle the eldre men of Juda and of Jerusalem, and he stiȝide in to Goddis hous, and alle men[j] of Juda and the dwelleris of Jerusalem stiȝiden togidere, prestis and deknis, and al the puple fro the leeste `til to[k] the moste, and in audiense of hem the king redde in Goddis hous alle the wordis of the book; and he stood in his trone, eithir[l] seete of doom, and smoot boond of pees bifore God, that he schulde go aftir God, and kepe hise heestis, and witnessingis[m], and iustifyingis, in al his herte and al[mm] his soule, and do tho thingis that ben writen in that[n] book whiche he hadde red. And he chargide gretly on this thing alle men that weren founden in Jerusalem and Beniamyn; and the dwelleris of Jerusalem diden bi the[o] couenaunt of the[p] Lord God of her fadris. Therfore Josie dide awey alle abomynaciouns fro alle the cuntreys of the sones of Israel, and made alle men, that weren residue in Israel[q], to serue her Lord God; in alle the daies of his lijf thei ȝeden not awey fro the Lord God of her fadris. Aftirward[r] Josie made pask in Jerusalem, and

Josie the good king.

Hou Josie comaunde the grete prest Elchie to preie with othere men, and himself redde the book of Goddis lawe, sittynge in his trone.

[u] sacrifice ζ. [uu] heriyngis ι. [v] comandynge β. [h] rentist δεηι. [i] schal ζ. [j] the men ι. [k] in to β. [w] Om. δει. [x] And Josie ζ. [y] he δ. [z] Om. β. [a] the ydolis δ. [aa] Om. ι. [b] messangers ζ. [c] Om. ζ. [l] or ζ. [m] wytnessyng β. [mm] in al ι. [n] the β. this δει. [o] Om. δει. [p] here δει. [q] Jerusalem δ. [d] Om. β. [e] the dwellers ζ. [f] sacrifieden δει. [g] other β. [r] After β. And afterward ζ.

ordeynede prestis in hire officis[s], and bad hem mynystre in Goddis hous, and bad dekenis serue God and his puple Israel[t], and make hem redy bi hire housis and kinredis in the departing of ech, as Dauith, king of Israel, comaundide, and bad hem serue in the seyntuarie, bi the meynes and cumpanyes and[u] dekenis, and that thei be halewid, and offre pask, and make redy her britheren therto. And Josie made such a pask, that noon was lyk in[v] Israel, fro the daies of Samuel the prophete, neithir eny of the kingis of Israel made pask, as Josie dide, to prestis, and dekenes, and to al Juda and Israel, and to the dwelleris of Jerusalem; for he ȝaf to al the puple that was founden in Jerusalem in the solempnite of pask, xxx. thousinde lambrin `and kidis[w] and othere scheep, and iij. thousind of oxun. Aftir that Josie hadde reparelid the temple, Necao, king of Egipt, stiȝide to fiȝte in Cartamys, and Josie ȝede forth aȝens him, and the king of Egipt seide to Josie, "I come not to day aȝens "thee, but I fiȝte aȝens another hous, to whiche God bad and[x] made[y] me go in haste; ther- "fore ceese, thou king of Juda, to day aȝens God, which is with me, lest he[z] sle thee." Josie nolde turne aȝen, but made himself redy to bataile aȝens the king of Egipt, and assentide not to the wordis of the king of Egipt, spoken bi Goddis mouth. Therfore Josie was slayn of the king of Egipt, and the peple of the lond made Joacas his sone king in Jerusalem. He[a] regnide iij. moonthis in Jerusalem, and the king of Egipt puttide[b] him doun, and condempnide the lond of Juda in an c. talentis of syluer, and in a[c] talent of gold, and made Eliachym his brothir kyng[d] for him on Juda and Jerusalem, and turnide his name Joachym. He regnide xj. ȝeer in Jerusalem, and dide yuel bifore God. Therfore Nabugodonosor took him, and ledde him boundyn with chaynes into Babilone, and baar thidir the vessels of Goddis temple; and Joakin his sone rengnide for him iij. moonthis and x. daies in Jerusalem, and dide yuel in Goddis siȝt. Thanne Nabugodonosor sente men that ledden hym into Babilone and bare[e] out the[f] preciouseste[g] vessels of Goddis hous; and Nabugodonosor made Sedechie king on Juda and Jerusalem[h]. He[i] rengnide xj. ȝeer in Jerusalem, and dide yuel in Goddis siȝt, neithir was[k] aschamyd of the face of Jeremye, the prophete, that spac to him of Goddis mouth. He brak the ooth maad too Nabugodnosor; therfore Nabugodnosor cam and took hym, and ledde him and alle the vessels and the[l] tresouris of Goddis hous and of the king[m] and princis into Babilone, and killide the puple, and distroiede and brente Jerusalem; and the puple that was left alyue was led into Babilone, and seruede the king and his sones, til the king of Perseys rengnide, and til l.[n] ȝer weren fillid[o], bi Goddis word seid[oo] bi the mouth of Jeremye. And Cirus, king[p] of Perseys, comaundide to be prechid, ȝhe bi writinge in al his rewme, that Jewis schulden turne aȝen into Judee.

Of the pask of Josie, and how he was slayn, in his defaute, of the king of Egipt.

Sedechie dide yuel, [and] therfore Nabogodonosor ledde him into Babiloyne.

CAP. X.

This proces of Paralypomynon in the j. and ij.[q] book schulde stire `cristene kingis and lordis[r] to distroie synne, and loue vertu, and make Goddis lawe to[s] be knowe and kept of her puple, for heere thei mown se, hou sore God punschide yuele kingis, that lyueden yuele, and drowen the puple to idolatrie, either[t] other gret synnes, and hou greetly[u] God preyside, rewardide, and cherischide good kinges, that lyueden wel, and gouernede wel the puple in Goddis lawe, and opin resoun, and good[v] conscience. And thouȝ kingis and lordis knewen neuere more of hooly scripture[w] than iij.[x] stories of the ij. book[y] of Paralypomynon and of Regum, that is, the storie of king Josophat, the storie of king Ezechie, and the storie of king Josie, thei myȝte lerne sufficiently to lyue wel and gouerne wel hire puple bi Goddis lawe, and eschewe al pride, and[z] ydolatrie, and[a] coueitise, and other synnes[b]. But alas! alas! alas! where king Jozophat sente hise princis, and[c] dekenes, and prestis, to ech citee of

The coumfort to the loueres of Goddis lawe.

[s] office δζ. [t] of Israel ζ. [u] of βζ. [v] it in ζ. [r] kyngis and cristene lordis δεηι. [s] Om. β. [t] or ζ. [w] Om. β. [x] Om. αη. [y] Om. η. [z] I ζ. [a] And he ζ. [u] Om. δ. [v] Om. β. [w] writ δει. [x] the thre ζ. [b] putte β. [c] oo δει. o ζ. [d] Om. αη. [e] baren βζ. [y] bookis ζ. [z] Om. ζ. [a] Om. β. [b] From this paragraph to the beginning of cap. xi. omitted in δι. [f] not αη. [g] preciouse ζ. [h] on Jerusalem δ. [i] And he ζ. [k] he was ζ. [l] Om. ζ. [m] kingis ζ. [n] seuenti ζ. [c] Om. βζ. [o] fulled β. [oo] Om. ι. [p] the king β. [q] in the secounde β.

Se what good kingis and lordis diden, and do therafter.

his rewme with the book of Goddis lawe, to techen opinly Goddis lawe to the puple, summe cristene lordis senden general lettris to alle her mynistris, and leegemen eithir tenauntis, that the pardouns of the bisschopis of Rome, that ben opin leesingis, for thei graunten

War pardouns!

many c. ȝeeris of pardoun aftir domes day, be prechid[d] generaly in her rewmes and lordschipis, and if eny wijse man aȝenseith[e] the opin errouris of anticrist, and teche[f] men to do her almes to pore nedy men, to ascape the peynes of helle, and to winne the blisse of heuene, he be[g] prisoned, as a man out of cristen bileue, and traytour of God, and of[h] cristen kingis and lordis. And[i] where king Ezechie made him ful bisy to clense Goddis hous, and do awey al vnclennesse fro the sentuarie, and comaundide prestis to offre brent sacrifice on Goddis auteer, and ordeynede dekenis in Goddis hous to herie God, as Dauith and other

See lordis what sorewe is in ȝoure defaute.

prophetis ordeyneden, summe cristene lordis in name, and hethene in condiscouns defoulen the sentuarie of God, and bringin in symonient clerkis, ful of coueitise, eresie, and ypocrisie, and malice, to stoppe Goddis lawe, that it be not knowen and kept, and frely prechid; and ȝit summe cristene lordis holden many prelatis and curatis in her courtis and in seculer offis aȝens Goddis lawe and mannis opinly, and withholden hem fro her goostly offis and helping of cristen soulis; and where king Josie prechide opinly Goddis lawe in the temple to al the puple, and castide awey idolis, and brente the boonis of prestis, that diden idola-

War freeris lettris!

trie, summe cristen lordis in name not[k] in dede, preisen and magnifien freris lettris, ful of disceit and leesingis, and make hire tenauntis and meyne[l] to swere bi herte[m], boonis, nayles[n], and sydes, and other membris of Crist, and pursuen ful cruely hem that wolden teche treuly and freely the lawe of God, and preisen, mayntenen, and cherischen hem, that prechen fablis, lesingis, and synful mennis tradiciouns, either[o] statutis, and letten greetly the gospel to be prechid, and holy writ to be knowen and kept. But wite these vnwyse lordis, that Elye the prophete, oon aloone hadde the treuthe of God, and king Acab with viij.[p] c. and l. prestis and prophetis of Baal hadde the false part; and eft Mycheas, oon aloone prophete of God, hadde the treuthe aȝens iiij. c. prophetis of Baal, that counceileden Acab go[q] to[r]

Kyngis and lordis cherische good prestis, for drede of God, and veniaunce that foloweth neeligence.

werre to his owne schenschipe and deth; so now a fewe pore men and idiotis, in comparisoun of clerkis of scole, mown haue the treuthe of holy scripture aȝens many thousinde prelatis and religiouse, that ben ȝouen to worldly pride and coueitise, symonie, ypocrisie and other fleschly synnes, moost[s] sithen these pore men desiren oonly the treuthe and fredom of the[t] hooly gospel, and of hooly scripture, and accepten manis lawis[u] and ordynauncis[v], oonly in as myche as thei ben groundid in holy scripture, eithir good resoun, and comyn prophit of cristen puple; and worldly prelatis and feyned relygious grounden hem on synful mennis statutis, that soumnen[w] pride and coueitise, and letten the treuthe and fredom of Goddis lawe to be knowen and kept, and bringen cristen puple in nedeles[x] tharldam and greet cost. But it is for[y] to drede ful sore lest kingis and lordis ben now in the formere synnes of Manasses; God graunte that thei repenten verily and make amendis to God and men, as he dide, in

Prelatis beth war!

the ende; for thei setten idolis in Goddis hous, and exciten men to idolatrie, and scheden innocent blood in many maners, as Manasses dide. First thei setten in her herte[z], that schulde be the temple and specialy[a] chaumbre of God, the idole of coueitise, either[b] of glotonie, either[b] of pride, either[b] of other greet synnes, for seint Poul seith, that oure bodies ben the temple[c] of the Hooly Goost, and eft he seith, that auarice is the seruise of idolis[d], and eft he seith, that glotouns maken her bely[e] her God; and God seith bi Job, that the deuil is king ouer alle the sones[f] of pride, and Jhesu Crist seith, that the deuil is prince of this world, that is, as Austin seith, of false men that dwellen in this world. Thanne thei that setten pride, either[g] coueitise, either[g] glotonie, either[g] rauyn, in her herte, settyn idolis of

[d] by prechyng β. [e] aȝens seye β. aȝens seith ζ. [f] techith η. to teche ζ. [g] schal be εζ. [h] Om. ε. [i] Om. η. [k] and not ε. [l] meynees ε. many other ζ. [m] the herte βζ. [n] and nailis ζη. [o] or ζ. [p] his eyȝte β. [q] Om. ε. to go β. [r] Om. βη. [s] and most β. [t] Om. β. [u] lawe εη. [v] ordenaunce ζ. [w] sowen β. [x] endeles εη. [y] Om. βε. [z] hertis ζ. [a] special ε. the special ζ. [b] or ζ. [c] templis ε. [d] Om. ε. [e] belies ε. [f] children ε. [g] or ζ.

Baal, either[g] of the deuil, in the temple of God. Specialy lordis setten idolis in Goddis hous, whanne thei maken vnworthi prelatis either[g] curatis in the chirche; for whi such vnable prelatis either[g] curatis ben idolis, as God seith in xj.[h] c̃. of Zacarie to an vnable prelat, "A! thou schepherde, and idole, forsakinge the floc;" wherfor Erchedekene in Rosarie[i], which is oon of the famouseste[k] doctouris, and[l] of the popis lawe, writith thus, "an yuel "prelat is seid a rorynge lyoun, and a wolf rauysching prey;" and in the[m] xxxiiij. c̃. of Esechiel, he is seid to feede him[n] self and not the[o] scheep; also he is seid to seke his owne profitis temporal, therfore he is[p] not of Goddis children, as Austyn seith in[q] viij.[r] cause, j. questioun, c[o]. *sunt quidam*, and for this thing power schal be taken awey fro him, as God seith in the[s] xxxiiij. c̃. of Ezechiel. Also an yuel prelat is seid a wolf, as the lawe witnessith in lxxxiij.[t] distincioun c[o]. *nichil;* also for defaute of gouernaile he is seid a vnchaast dogge, as Austyn witnessith in ij.[u] cause vij.[v] questioun, c[o]. *qui nec;* also he is a[w] crowe, either[x] a rauen, for the blacknesse of synnes, as the lawe witnessith there, in c[o]. *non omnis;* also he is seid fonned salt, not prophitable to eny thing, as the lawe witnessith there, in c[o]. *non omnis;* also he is seid an hog, as the lawe witnessith in xliij.[y] distinctioun, in[z] c[o]. *in mandatis;* also he is seid a cherl of cherlysched[a] of yuel lijf, as the lawe witnessith in xlvij.[b] distinctioun, in the bigynnyng; also he is seid a capoun, for he hath the manere of an hen, for as a[c] capoun crowith not, so an yuel prelat crowith not in preching; also an yuel prelat gendrith not bi preching of Goddis word, neithir he fi3tith for hise sogetis; also as the[d] capoun clepith not hennis, so an yuel prelat clepith not pore men to mete; also as a capoun makith fat himself, so an yuel prelat makith fat himself. Therfore sithen he seekith plenteuousnesse[e], metis[f], and richessis, he schal be put into the[g] fijer of helle, as Jerom witnessith on Mychee, and[h] in the[i] xxxv. distinctioun, c[o]. *ecclesie principes.* Erchedekene writith[k] al this in xliij.[l] distinctioun, in c[o]. *sit rector*, on the[m] word *muti*. Also a doumb prelat is an ydol, and[n] not a very prelat; a doumb prelat is not a very prelat, sithen he vsith not the offis of a[o] prelat, but he hath oonly the licnesse of a prelat, as an ydol that vsith not the offis of a man is oonly lijk a man, but it is noo man; therfore[p] suche doumbe prelatis moun ri3tfully be seid[q] symylacris, either[r] ydolis, of whiche[s] it is seid in the vi. c[o]. of Baruk, "the trees of hem ben maad fair of a carpenter, and tho ben araied with "gold and syluer, and moun not speke," and thei that maken suche prelatis ben lijk hem, whiche makeris schulen be dampned with suche prelatis, bi that word of Dauith, "thei that "maken tho ben maad lijk tho." But marke wel, that hethene men hadden symylacris of vj. kyndis, that is, of cley, of tree, of bras, of stoon, of syluer, and of gold; we moun fynd these vj. kyndis in yuel prelatis; for whi symylacris of cley ben fleschly prelatis, of whiche God seith in the sautir, "I schal do hem awey as the cley of streetis;" symylacris of tree ben vnwise prelatis and boistous[t] and without wit, of which it is seid in holy scripture, "a "tree is wlappid in siluer;" and these ben seid to be maad of nou3t in to prelatis, thes ben beestis clepid chymeres, that han a part of ech beest, and suche ben not no but oonly in opynyoun, either speche, and not in dede, neither in kynde; symylacris of bras ben thei, that han oonly worldly eloquence, for whi brasse 3eueth greet[u] soun, in i.[v] pistle to Corinth.[w], xiij. c̃. "if I speke in the langagis of men and of aungels, and I have not[x] charite, I am "maad as bras sounnynge;" symylacris of stoon ben thei, that ben broken fro ri3tfulnesse and vertu, for temporal strengthe, these prelatis ben not the stoon which[y] is set into the heed of the corner, but these ben the stoon[z] of hirtyng and of sclaundre; symylacris of syluer ben thei that ben maad bi moneye, eithir[a] richessis[b], whiche prelatis seyn, what wolen

War lordis!

Erchedekene, doctour of the popis lawe, seith thus of prelatis, with Austyn.

Of curatis.

Of yuel prelatis and necligent.

g Or ζ. h the xi. βεζ. i his rosarie ε. k famous ζ. l Om. εζ. m Om. βε. n to hym β. o his β. p nys β. q Om. ε. r the viij. ζη. s Om. βζ. t the lxxxiij. ε. u the ij. βζη. v the vij. εζ. w seid a ζε. x or βζ. y the lxiij. ε. the xliij. ζ. z Om. ε. a a cherlisched εη. b the xlvij. εζ. c Om. β. d a ζ. e plenteuous βζ. f of meetis ε. g Om. ε. h Om. ε. i Om. β. k witnessith η. l the xliij. εζ. m this βεζ. n Om. ζ. o Om. β. p wherfore βζη. q clepid ζ. r or ζ. s the whiche ζ. t bystowse β. boostours ζ. u a grete ζ. v Om. ε. the i. βζ. w the Corinth. η. x no β. y the weche β. z stoones ζ. a or ζ. b richesse ε.

3e[c] 3eue to vs, and we schulen[d] bitraie Crist to 3ou; golden symylacris ben thei[e] that ben maad oonly for worldly nobleie, for whi[f] gold singnefieth nobley, and therfore the heed of the ymage of Nabugodonosor was of gold in ij.[g] c̃. of Daniel. Erchedekene tellith al this in xliij.[h] distinctioun, c°. *sit rector*, on the[i] word *mutus*. Thou3 this doctour of the popis lawe be pleyn and scharp, he seith treuthe sesonable[k], for the chirche now acordith[l] with hooly writ, and resoun, and comun doctouris of holy scripture; for in xi.[m] c̃. of Sacariee, God clepith an yuel prelat an ydol, and in Ezechiel and other prophetis he licneth tyrauntis and raueynouris to lyouns, woluis, beeris, and othere vnresonable beestis, to dispise her synne. Here lordis and other prelatis moun see in party, hou perilous it is to ordeyne yuele prelatis eithir[n] curatis in the chirche, for as seint Gregory seith, in i.° part of Pastoralis, ij.[p] c°. noo man harmeth more in the chirche, than he that doth weiwardly, and holdith the name of ordre[q], eithir[r] of[s] holynesse; and the lawe seith *de electiouibus*, c°. *nichil*, that no thing harmeth more the[t] chirche of God, than that vnworthi men be taken to the gouernaile of soulis; and Grostede seith in his sermoun *Premonitus a venerabili patre*, that to make vnable prelatis eithir[u] curatis in the chirche of God, is to haue come to the hi3est degree of trespasis[v]; also in his sermoun *Dominus noster Jhesus Cristus*, he writeth thus to the pope, "he that bitakith the cure of soulis to a man vnmy3ti, vnkunnynge, either[w] not "wilful to kepe[x] duly the soulis, is gilty of alle the soulis, thou3 eny ascapith[y], and[z] is sauid "bi Goddis grace, and he that bitakith the cure of soulis to him that is opinly vnable "therto, techith to sette more pris bi vnresonable beestis than by men, and for to loue "more erthly thingis, that passyn schortly, than everlastinge thingis, and[a] more than the "deeth and blood of Goddis sone; and he that 3eueth thus the cure of soulis to vnable "men[b], is werse than Eroude, that pursuede Crist, and worse thanne Jewis and hethene "men, that crucifieden Crist." Grostede seith this pleynly, and preueth it opinly bifore the pope and al his clergie; and thei that procuren beneficis and[c] richessis to men[d], haten hem to whiche[e] thei procuren thus, as if thei procured hem to be set in the cop of the chirche, in whirlwijndis and greet tempestis. Grostede seith this[f] in his sermoun *Scriptum est de leuitis;* and he that is necligent to drawe soulis out of the pit of synne, as myche as he may, bi the ordre of lawe, and he that lettith him of his werk, sleeth the soulis; and he that settith more prijs bi a fleschly scheep than a goostly scheep, that is, mannis soule, settith more pris bi a[g] peny than bi the lijf of Goddis sone, which is worth al this world. A recheles curat, and[h] that sleeth sogettis[i] bi[k] yuel ensaumple, and withdrawing of Goddis word, is worse than vnresonable beestis, and he is wrse than the crucifieris of Crist[l], for he crucifieth him in hise membris. Goode counceilouris thei ben aloone, that ben wijse men, and drede God, for whi alle coueitouse men ben foolis, and vnwijse men, and to be led bi the counceil of hem is to dispose[m] of[n] henne cotis bi the counceil of foxis, and to[o] dispose of foldis of scheep bi the counceil of woluis. Grostede seith this in a sermoun *Premonitus a venerabili patre*. See, 3e lordis and prelatis, that maken vnable curatis, for fleschly affeccioun and 3iftis[p], and specialy for pleyinge at the bere, and othere vnleeful iapis, what tresoun 3e doon to God, and what harm to Cristis chirche and 3oure auaunseeis; 3e maken orrible abomynacoun of discoumfort stoonde in the hooly place, for 3e make anticrist to stonde at the hi3e auter, in the stede of Crist, and trete the holy sacrament of Cristis flesch and his[q] blood ful vnworthily, and as Parisience seith, whanne 3e maken a coueitouse prest to stonde at the auter, 3e maken a maldworp stonde[r] there, in the stede of Crist; and whanne 3e maken a fonned bischop, that can not and[s] loueth not Goddis lawe, stonde my-

Necligence of lordis. Erchedekene doctour of the popis lawe.

Grostede vpon curatis.

[c] Om. β. [d] schal ζ. [e] tho ε. [f] Om. ζ. [g] the ij. εζ. [h] the xliij. ζ. [i] this ε. [k] and resonable β. [l] and acordith ζ. [m] the xj. εζη. [n] or ζ. [o] the i. εζη. [p] the secunde ζ. [q] the ordre β. [r] or ζ. [s] Om. ζ. [t] in the εζ. [u] or ζ. [v] trespas ζ. [w] or ζ. [x] helpe εη. [y] ascape ζ. [z] either ε. [a] 3he and β. [b] a vnable man β. [c] either ε. [d] sich men ζ. [e] whom ε. [f] alle these ζ. [g] the β. [h] Om. ε. [i] the sogetis ζ. [k] vndir hym by ζ. [l] Jhesu Crist ζ. [m] dispise η *pr.m.* [n] Om. β. [o] Om. ζ. [p] lustes β. [q] Om. εζη *pr.m.* [r] to stonde ζ. [s] ne ζ.

trid at the auter, ȝe make an horned asse stonde at the auter, in the[t] stede of Crist; and so of othere vnresonable beestis, as lyouns, wluis, beeris, apis, dragouns, hoggis, horsis, doggis; and othere viciouse prestis, proude, coueitouse, raueynouris, wrathful, ypocritis, trecherouse, glotenouse, lecherouse, enuyouse, and bacbiteris; and[u] ȝe transfiguren Satanas into an[v] aungel of li3t, whanne[w] ȝe maken curatis either[x] prelatis, that ben contrarie to Crist, to ocupie the offis of bischop, abbot, either[x] of[y] prest. Lordis and prelatis, that han sett suche idolis in Goddis hous, as Manasses dide, sue ȝe Manasses in very repentaunce, and making of[z] amendis to God and men. Also lordis and prelatis exciten strongly men to[a] ydolatrie, for thei sweren custumably nedelesly, and ofte vnavisily and fals, bi the membris of God, of[b] Crist, and bi seintis, in so myche that ech lord and greet[c] prelat comynly makith to[d] him an ydole of sum seint, whom he worschipith more than God; for comunly thei sweren bi oure Lady of Walsingham, seint Joon Baptist[e], seint Edward, seint Thomas of Caunterbury, and such othere seintis, and chargen more this ooth than thou3 thei sweren by the Hooly Trinite; and in al this thei onoren more these seintis than thei onouren the Hooly Trinite. Thou3 it were leeueful to swere bi seintis, this is ydolatrie, to charge more an ooth maad bi suche seintis than bi God Almy3ty, either[f] bi the Hooly Trinite; natheles Crisostom witnessith on the v. c°. of Matheu, that to swere bi eny creature, is to do idolatrie; for as Jerom there[g], and Decrees[h], in xxij. cause, j[a]. questione, c°. *si quis per capillum*, and c°.[i] next bifore, and Decretals *de jure jurando*, c°. *et*[k] *si Christus*, witnessen pleynly, to swere bi a creature is a3ens Goddis comaundement; and therfore Crist in the v. c°. of Math., comaundith to swere[l], not bi heuene, neither[m] bi erthe[n], and vndirstondith bi heuene and erthe creaturis of heuene and creaturis of erthe; and in al the old lawe it is not founden, where God grauntith to swere bi eny creature, but oonly bi his owne name, either[o] bi himself; and therfore the wise man seith in the[p] xxiij. c°. of[q] Ecclesiastici "a man that swerith mychil[r] schal be fillid with wickidnesse, and veniaunce schal not go "awey fro his hous;" and eft he seith, "thi mouth be not customable to swering, for whi "myche fallyng is in it; the nemyng of God be not customable in thi mouth," that is, to swere bi his name in veyn, either[s] fals, either[t] for an yuel ende; "and be thou not medlid "with the names of seintis," that is, to swere bi seintis, "for thou schalt not be giltlees of "hem." Here lordis and prelatis moun see how thei don opin ydolatrie, whanne[u] thei gessen to onoure seintis, and hire opin deedis of ydolatrie and blasfemye ben opin bookis of ydolatrie and blasfemye[v] to hire sugetis; therfore, as Gregory seith in ij.[w] bok of Pastrals v.[x] c°., prelatis ben worthi so many dethis, hou manye ensaumplis[y] of perdiscoun thei senden to sogettis, and in xxv.[z] c°. of[a] Numery, God bad Moises hange alle the princis in iebatis a3ens the sunne, for the peple of Israel dide leccherie and idolatrie[b] bi ensaumple[c] and suffraunce of hem. Now in Engelond it[d] is a comyn protecciouu a3ens persecusciouu[e] of prelatis and of[f] summe lordis, if a man is customable to swere nedeles, and[g] fals, and vnauisid, bi the boonys, nailes, and sidis, and other membris of Crist, and[h] to be proud and leccherous, and speke[i] not of Goddis lawe, and repreue not synne aboute him; and to[k] absteyne fro oothis nedeles and vnleeueful, and to eschewe pride, and speke[l] onour of God and of his lawe, and repreue synne bi weie of charite, is[m] matir and cause now whi prelatis and summe lordis sclaundren men, and clepen hem lollardis, eretikis[n], and[o] riseris of debate and of tresoun a3ens the king; now Manasses settith idolis opinly in the temple of God, and sterith men gretly to do idolatrie, and cherischen hem that breken opinly Goddis heestis, and punysche hem soore, as hethene men either[p] eretikis, that bisien hem to lerne, kepe, and

Vpon prelatis and lordis, of swering.

Vpon prelatis.

Gregorie in his pastrals.

Whi men clepen men lollardis; and war vayn spekeris!

[t] Om. ζ. [u] Om. ϵ. [v] Om. ζ. [w] and whanne ζ. [x] or ζ. [y] Om. βϵη. [z] Om. ζ. [a] to do βϵ. [b] and of ζ. bi ϵ. [c] Om. ϵ. [d] Om. ζ. [e] of Baptist α. [f] or ζ. [g] seith there ζ. [h] in the Decrees ζ. [i] the chapiter ζ. [k] Om. ζ. [l] not swere η. [m] Om. ζ. [n] the erthe ζ. [o] or ϵζ. [p] Om. βϵη. [q] Om. ϵη. [r] myche ϵζ, [s] or ζ. [t] Om. ζ. [u] and blasfemye whanne ζ. [v] Om. ζ. [w] the ij. βϵζη. [x] the fyuethe ζ. [y] saumples βζ. [z] the xxv. ϵζ. [a] Om. η. [b] therto idolatrie ζ. [c] yuel ensaumple ζ. [d] Om. ζ. [e] persecuciouns η. [f] Om. ϵ. [g] Om. ϵ. [h] Om. ζ. [i] to speke β. [k] for to β. [l] to speke ζ. [m] this is ζ. [n] eretikitis α. [o] Om. ϵ. [p] or ζ.

teche Goddis heestis; the iij. tyme lordis and prelatis bothe schedden innocent blood, as Manasses dide, for thei waastyn folily hire goodis in wakingis and pleyingis[q] bi niȝt[r], and in rere-soperis and othere[s] vanites, and taken grete and vnmesurable taxis of the comyns; and lesse[t] lordis and prelatis doon greet extorciouns to pore men, and taken pore mennis goodis, and paien litil either nouȝt and out of tyme for tho. Therfore, as[u] Mychee the prophete seith in iij.[v] c̃., thei hyilden pore men, and eten her flesch; and Grostede declarith wel this[w] in his dicte 'that bygynneth thus[x], *sint lumbi vestri precinti*, and in the[y] xiij.[z] dicte; and God seith in the[a] Sautir of suche tirauntis, "thei deuouren my puple as the mete "of breed." How myche blood lordis scheden in werris, for pride and coueitise, by counceil of false prelatis, confessouris, and prechouris, it passith mannis wit to telle fully in this lijf; but of scheding of blood and sleeing of pore men, bi withdrawing of almes, and in ȝeuynge it to[b] dede stockis, either[c] stoonis, either[c] to riche clerkis and feyned religiouse, were to speke now, if a man hadde the spirit of goostly strengthe. Now men knelyn, and preien, and offren faste to dede ymagis, that han neither hungir neither[d] coold; and dispisen, beten, and sleen Cristen men, maad to the ymage and lycnesse of the Holy Trynite. What onour of God is this to knele and offre to an ymage, maad of synful mannis hondis, and to dispise and robbe the ymage[e] maad of Goddis hondis, that is, a cristen man, either[f] a cristen woman. Whanne men ȝeue not almes to pore nedy men, but to dede ymagis, either[f] riche clerkis, thei robbyn pore men of her due[g] porcoun, and needful sustenaunce[h] assingned to hem of God himself; and whanne suche offereris to dede ymagis robben pore men, thei robben Jhesu Crist, as he seith in xxv.[i] c°. of Math., "that, that ȝe diden to oon of these[k] leeste "of myne, ȝe diden to me," and if thei schulen be dampned that ȝeuen not mete and drinke, and othere nescessaries to pore men, as Crist seith, where schulen thei become that robben pore men, and so Jhesu Crist himself; and if these tweyne, that ȝeuen not lyflode, and that robben pore men, schulen be dampned so depe in helle, where schulen false techeris, stireris[l], and confessouris bicome, that stiren lordis and riche men to robbe thus pore men, and to[m] do this[n] vndir the[o] colour of excellent almes and holynesse? But[p] morne we sore for this cursidnesse, and preie we to God with al oure herte, that sithen lordis and prelatis suen Manasses in these opyn synnes, God stire hem to sue Manasses in very penaunce, and make amendis to God and men, lest oure reume be conquerid of aliens, either[q] hethen men, for these opyn synnes and many moo.

Grostede on Mychee the prophete.

Of ymagis, and war false worschipperis and dispenderis of Goddis good!

Hou men robbyn Jhesu Crist in his membris.

CAP. XI.

Esdras.

Hou the king of Babilonye delyu[er]ede the puple of God.

[r]The firste book of Esdras tellith, how Cirus, king of Perseys, ȝaf lycence to Jewis to turne aȝen in[s] to Jerusalem and Judee[t], and bylde[u] the temple of God in Jerusalem, and bad that other men in his rewme schulden helpe to this bylding; and he ȝaf the[v] vessels herto[w] whiche Nabugodnosor hadde take awey fro Jerusalem. Thanne is teld the noumbre of hem that turnede aȝen into Judee, vndir Josue the prest, the sone of Josedech, and vndir Sorobabel, the duyk; and hou thei bygunnen to bylde the auter and temple[ww]; and what letting thei hadden of enemyes, and what coumfort of God, and of hise prophetis. Thanne it is teld, what sorwe Esdras made, for the princis and prestis and comyns token hethene wommen to wyues aȝens the lawe; and how the princis and the puple repentiden mekely and verily, and maden amendis to God and men.

ij. Esdras. Neemye. ɛ.

[x]In the book of Neemye, which is clepid the ij. book of Esdras, is teld, how Neemye gat graunt of the king to bylde the wallis of Jerusalem, and how he and othere men, bothe prestis and othere, princis and comyns, bildiden the wallis, and ȝatis, and lockis, and touris aboue, for defense aȝens

q pleies βζ. r niȝtis ɛ. s in othere ɛ. t lete β. u Om. ζ. v the thridde ζη. w Om. ζ. x Om. β. y Om. β. z iij. ɛ. a his β. b of ζ. c or ζ. d no ζ. e quyk ymage ζ. f or ζ. g Om. β. h substaunce or susteynaunce ζ. i the xxv. ɛζη. k the ζ. l Om. ζ. m Om. ζ. n thus ζ. o Om. ζ. p Om. ζ. q either of ɛ. and of ζ. r *Here . . . . bigynnith a prolog on Esdras the j.* δ. s Om. δɛι. t in Judee β. in to Judee ζ. u byldede β. v thes β. these *a pr.m.* w ther to βζ. ww the temple ɛ. x *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on the ij. book.* δ.

enemyes; and how the enemyes of Jewis purposiden[y] with strong hond to slee Jewis preuely, and distroie[z] hire werk. Thanne half the part of ȝunge men made the werk, and half the part was redy to bateyle; with oon hond thei maden the werk, and with the other[a] thei helden the swerd; and eche of hem that bildide was gird with his swerd. Thanne it sueth how Neemye, duk of the puple, dide freely his offis, and took noo costis assingned to the duk, and he dide thus for the[b] pouert of the puple. Aftir this doinge Esdras redde in the book of Goddis lawe, fro the morewitide til to noon bifore the[c] multitude of men and wymmen, and dekenes made silence in the puple to here the lawe; and Esdras redde in the book of Goddis lawe fro the firste day 'til to[d] the laste. Thanne the children of Israel camyn togidere in fasting and in sackis, either[e] heiris, and erthe was on hem, and the seed of the sones of Israel was departid fro ech alyen sone, and thei stoden bifore the Lord, and knoulechiden her synnes, and the wickidnessis[ee] of hire fadris, and thei risiden[f] togidere to stonde, and thei redden in the book of lawe[g] of hire God fouresithis in the day, and fouresithis in the ny3t thei[h] knoulechiden and heryeden hire Lord God; and dekenes cryeden with gret vois to hire Lord God, and baddin the puple rise and blesse God. Thanne[i] sueth the solempne confessioun of Esdras, how he knoulechide first the glorious werkis of God, and aftirward the orrible synnes of al[k] the puple, and of hire fadris; and thanne al the peple made couenaunt, and swor to kepe Goddis lawe, and to[l] bie not in the sabat and haliday of hem that brou3ten viteilis to selle; and[m] thei bihi3ten to paie the firste fruitis to prestis, and tithis to the[n] dekenes, and to bringe al this to the temple of God. At the laste Neemye suffride neither Jewis neither[o] straungeris sille neither[o] bie in the sabotis, not oonly in Jerusalem, but neither in placis ny3 the wallis; and he rebuykede, and curside, and beet men, and made hem ballid, that token alien wommen to be[p] hire wyues, as of Asotus, of Amon, and of Moab; and chargide[q] hem greetly in the Lord, that thei schulden[r] not 3eue hire dou3tris to the sones of hethen men, and take nou3t[s] of the dou3tris of hethen men to hire owne sones, and to hem self. This proces of Esdras and of Neemye schulde styre vs to be bisy to biylde vertues in oure soule[t], aftir turnyng a3en fro caitifte of synne[u], and to fi3te a3ens temptaciouns, and byilde faste vertues, as thei fou3ten with oon[v] hond a3ens enemyes, and biyldeden with the tothir[w] hond; and we schulden be ful bisy to kepe the gostely sabot in goode werkis and herying of God, sithen thei were so besy to kepe the figuratif sabot. [x]Thou3[y] the book of Tobie is[z] 'not of bileeue, it is[a] ful[b] deuout storie, and profitable to the symple puple, to maken hem to[c] kepe patience and Goddis heestis, to do werkis[d] of mercy, and teche[e] wel hire children, and to take wyues in the drede of God, for loue of children, and not al for foul lust off body, neither[f] for coueitise[g] of 'goodis of[gg] this[h] world; and also children moun lerne heere[i] bi ȝunge Tobie to be meke and obedient, and redy to serue fadir and modir in her nede. Therfore amonge alle the bookis of the elde testament symple men of wit schulden rede and here ofte this book of Tobie, to be trewe to God in prosperite and aduersite, and eschewe idolatrie, glotenye[k] and coueitise, and to be pacient in tribulacoun, and go neuere awey fro the[l] dreede and loue of God. [m]Thou3 the[n] seene of clerkis, either[o] general gadering of clergie, hath take the book of Judith among the noumbre of hooly scripturis, natheles it is not of the canoun eithir feith of the bible[p] anentis Ebreis, for thei resseyuen not the autoritie of this book; natheles it was writen in Caldee langage, and is[q] noumbrid among stories, as Jerom witnessith on the prolog. But natheles this book comendith[r] chastite and[s] abstinence, penaunce[t] and wideuhood of Judith, and her loue

Hou Esdras redde the book of Goddis lawe, and the children of Israel diden penaunce.

Nota, of trewe confessioun!

Of the halyday.

Tobie.

Hou a man schulde take a wijf, and teche his children.

Judith techith pacience, penaunce and widewhood.

y pursuodon β. z to distrie β. a tother βδζ. b a ful ζ. c Om. ζ. d the werkis ζ. e to teeche δει. b Om. δει. c Om. β. d in to β. e or ζ. ee wickidnesse ι. f risen ζ. g the lawe ζ. h and thei ζ. i Om. β. k and glotonye β. l Om. ζ. m *Here . . . bigynneth a prolog on Judith.* l And β. k Om. ζ. l Om. ζ. m Om. δ. n Om. δι. n Om. η. o or ζ. o ne ζ. p Om. δεζι. q chargiden *a*. r schulen ζ. p bileue ζ. q it is ειζι. r In δ. the preceding words s not ζε. t soulis δ. u oure synne ζ. v the toon δει. from *Thou3 the seene* are omitted, and it reads instead w other β. x *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on the book of Thobie.* δ. *The book of Judith comendith.* s Om. β. t and penaunce βζ. y Om. δ. z be ζη. a Om. δι.

which sche hadde to deliuere[u] Goddis puple fro her enemyes, and to kepe the feith and[v] worschiping of God among his peple. Also this book comendith the feith and treuthe of Achior, that was conuertid to Goddis lawe bi myracle of[w] sleeing of[x] Olofernes, bi the hondis of the widewe Judith. Thanne Judith repreuede prestis for thei temtide God, and consentiden to deliuere[u] the citee to enemyes, if God sente not helpe to hem withinne v. daies, and goode prestis tooken meekly this repreuyng of a womman; and sche tau3te hem hou thei schulden do penaunce for this trespas, and coumforte[y] the puple to[yy] triste in God, and abyde his mercy and help, at his owne wille. Vs nedith not to excuse Judith fro lesingis and tresoun to Olofernes, but we moun fauorably excuse hire fro deedly synne in this doinge, for the greet loue that sche hadde to Goddis peple, and to slee Olofernes, a blasfemyere of God, and distroiere[z] of his lawe and peple; and iustly God took this[a] veniaunce on Olofernes, for his synnes and harmes don to Goddis peple, and whiche he purposide to[b] do, if he my3te lyue longe. Of this proces proude werriouris schulden drede God, that made proud Olofernes to be slayn of a womman, and al his greet oost 'to be[c] scaterid and distroied; and cristen men schulden be coumfortid greetly, for to haue ful trist in[d] God, and in his helpe, that so my3tily delyuerede his puple fro so greet an enemy and strong oost, withouten perisching of his peple. And sithen Judith hadde so greet[e] preising for hire doinge, that was medelid with manye synnes, myche more preising schulen thei haue in heuene, withouten ende, that putten forth hem silf to be martirid for Goddis cause, with trewe meenes of pacience and of charite. [f]The book of Ester tellith first[ff], how the[g] qwene Vasti was forsaken for hire pride, and was departid fro mariage[h] of king Assuerus, and hou Ester, for hire meekenesse, bewte, and Goddis grace was maad qwene in the stide of Vasty. Also the trewe Mardoche, the fadir in lawe of adopcioun of this womman Ester, tau3te hire to loue God, and kepe his lawe, and sche was full meke and obedient to Mardochee, 3he, whanne sche was qwene, as to hire fadir in lawe. Thanne Aaman, of the kinrede of Agag, conspyride bi sotil malice to distroie al the peple of Jewis, in the lond of Assuerus[i], and hadde graunt of the king, at his owne wille, and the day of distroiyng and of sleeing of the[k] Jewis was pupplischid thour3 al the rewme. Thanne Mardochee and the Jewis diden greet penaunce, and maden gret sorwe, and preieden God to[l] helpe in that gret nede. And Mardochee sente to Ester, that sche schulde do the same, and goo to the king, in perel of hire lijf, to axe grace of him, and reuoking of[m] lettris and power grauntid to Aman, the enemy of Jewis. And aftir myche fasting, penaunce, and preier, Estir bitook hirself to Goddis disposicioun, and to perel of her deth, and entride to the king, 3he, a3ens the lawe of the lond, whanne sche was not clepid, to axe mercy and help of the king, for hirsilf and al hire puple. And God turnede the feersnesse and cruelte[n] of the king to mekenesse, mersy, and benyngnite a3ens Ester, and the peple of Jewis. And thanne he reuokide the power grauntid to Aaman, and leet hange him, as he purposide[o] to haue hangid the trewe Mardochee, and 3af general power to Jewis to slee alle hire enemyes in his empire. Aftir these thingis the king enhaunside Mardochee, and made him grettist next the king, and 3af greet fraunchise and onour to the Jewis. This story of Ester schulde stire men to be trewe to God and his[p] lawe, and putte awey pride and enuye, and euere triste in God in alle perrels; and tirauntis schulden be aferd to conspire a3ens Goddis seruauntis, leest God take veniaunce on hem, as he dide on this man[q] Aaman, that conspiride[r] the deeth and general distroiyng of Jewis. [s]The book of Job is ful sotil in vndirstonding, for Job argueth a3ens hise[t] enemyes, that wolden bringe hym out of cristen feith, and concludith many errouris that suen of[u] hire false bileeue and opynyon; and Job affermith not that al is soth that he spekith a3ens hise aduersaries, but concludith hem in hire fals

Hou Judith comfortede the prestis and the puple, and blamede hem of hir vnfeithfulnesse.

Judith and Olofernes.

Ester.

Hou the quene Fasty was distroied for pride, and Ester maad queene with help of God.

How Aaman was hangid for his sotil conspiracoun.

Mardochie was counfortid for his treuthe.

Job.

[u] diluere *a*. [v] in *β*. [w] and *δεηι*. [x] Om. *a*. [y] coumfortid *δεζηι*. [yy] for to *δει*. [z] a distroier *ζ*. [a] Om. *β*. [b] for to *δι*. [c] Om. *βδει*. [d] to *δει*. [e] meche *β*. [f] *Here . . . bigynnith the prolog of Hester*. *δ*. [ff] Om. *ι*. [g] Om. *ζ*. [h] the mariage *ζ*. [i] Assiriens *ζ*. [k] Om. *ζ*. [l] of *δει*. [m] the *ζ*. [n] the cruelte *δεηι*. [o] hadde purposid *δει*. [p] to his *δει*. [q] Om. *βζ*. [r] hadde conspirid *δει*. [s] *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on the book of Job*. *δ*. [t] Om. *ζ*. [u] on *ζ*.

bileeue, that many errouris suen therof; and for I haue declarid in party in the glos hou the harde sentensis[v] of Job schulen be vndirstonden, therfore I passe ouer li3tly now. First this book tellith the kyn of Job, and hise[w] richessis, and holy lijf of him and hise[x] children; and[y] aftirward it tellith what tribulacoun bifelde to Joob in his catel, in hise children, and in his owne bodi, and hou paciently he suffride this, and thankide God in alle hise dissesis[z]. Thanne his wijf, whom the deuel reseruede as a special instrument to him, to disseyue Joob by his wijf, as he disseyuede Adam bi Eue, counceld him to blasfeme God, and therbi di3e; and Joob repreuede hire foly, and seide, if we han resseyued goodis of Goddis hond, whi suffre we not yuels, that is, peynes. In[a] alle these thingis Joob synnede not in hise lippis. Thanne sueth the disputing bitwixe Joob and hise freendis, almest til to the ende of the book. Job heeld strongly the treuthe of cristen[b] feith, and specialy of the rising a3en of bodies at domis day; and hise freendis seiden many treuthis, and medleden falsnesse, and euere purposiden an yuel ende and falsed, for thei helden that meede is 3ouen oonly in this lijf for goode werkis, and that no man is punyschid here, no but for synnes passid, and as a[c] man is punyschid more than an other in this lijf, so he hath synned more than another man lesse punschid; but al this is fals, as Joob preuith, and God confermith in the ende. For whi reward of goode deedis is myche more in the lijf to comynge, thanne in present lijf, and a vertuose man is punyschid here for to haue mede in heuene; and comunly a iust man hath more tribulacoun in this lijf thanne a wickid man, as it is opin of Crist, that suffride heere myche[d] dissese, and[e] of tyrauntis that han prosperite[f] in this lijf. And therfore Joob telde[g] opinly hise goode dedis to coumforte him[h] a3ens dispeir, to whiche hise frendis wolden bringe him; but Joob dide this ouer myche, and with sum pride, and iustifiede himself ouer myche, that hise freendis conseyueden that he blasfemyde God, and preuede God vnri3tful; and of thes twey poyntis Joob repentide in the ende. Thanne God for3af to him this litil synne, and appreued his trewe sentense, and dampnede the errour of hise aduersaries. Thanne Job preiede, and made sacrifice for hise aduersaries, and God herde him, and dide mercy to hem; and God addide alle thingis double, that Joob hadde; and he hadde xiiij. thousind of[i] scheep, and[j] vj. thousind of camelis, and a thousind 3ockis of oxen, and a thousind femal[jj] assis, and vij. sones, and iij. dou3tris; and Joob lyuede `vij. score[k] 3eer aftir his turment, and si3 hise sones and the sones of his sones til to[kk] the fourthe generacoun. This proces of Job schulde stire men to be iust of lyuyng, and to be pacient in aduersitees, as Joob was, and to be stedfast in cristen feith, and answere wijsely and meekly to eretikis and aduersaries of oure feith, as Petir and Poul techen, and euere be meke and ful of charite, and preie for oure enemyes, and looke[l] aftir meede in heuene, and not in erthe, for oure good deedis[m]. The Sautir* comprehendith al the elde and newe testament, and techith pleynly the mysteries of the Trinite, and of Cristis incarnacoun, passioun, rising a3en, stying[n] in to heuene, and sending doun of the Holy Gost, and preching of the gospel, and the[o] coming of Antecrist, and the general

War tirauntis that han hire coumfort in this lijf!

Hou Job repentide of comendacoun of himself, and we ben tau3t to answere meekely to aduersaries.

Sauter.

[v] sentence ζ. [w] of his ζ. [x] of hise δζι. [y] Om. ζ. [z] disese δ. [a] and in δει. [b] Cristes β. [c] oo δζ. [d] Om. β. [e] Om. ζ. [f] myche prosperite δει. [g] telleth β. [h] himsilf δει. [i] Om. ι. [j] Om. β. [jj] of femal ι. [k] cxl. β. [kk] Om. ι. [l] to looke β. [m] This portion of the Prologue relative to the Psalter is wanting in δ. from a deficiency in the MS. [n] and sty3ynge βζη. [o] Om. ζ.

* Whanne it is knowen alle the profetis to haue spoken bi reuelacioun of the Hooli Goost, it is knowen Dauith, moost of profetis, to haue spoken sumwise in worthier and ouerpassynge maner thanne other profetis, as the trumpe of the Hooli Goost. Forsothe other profetis proficieden bi sum maner ymagis of thingis and withinne coueryngis of wordis, that is, bi sweuenis, and visiouns, and sawis, and dedis; forsothe Dauith made out his profecie thoru3 stirynge of the Holi Goost aloone withouten vttermore help. Wherfore couenabli this book is seid the book of solitarie spechis; it is also seid a sauter, the whiche it tooke of a musik instrument that Ebreuli is clepid noblun; Greekly a sauter of this Greek word psallym, that is, touchynge; Latynly it is seid an orgoun that is of ten coordis, and fro the ouer part 3eueth soun bi the touch of hondis. Forsothe of that instrument at the lettre therfore it is nemned this

dom of Crist, and the glorie of chosen[p] men to blisse, and the peynes of hem that schulen be dampned in helle; and ofte rehersith the stories of the elde testament, and bringith in the keping of Goddis heestis, and loue of enemyes. Noo book in the eld testament is hardere to vndirstonding[q] to vs Latyns, for oure lettre discordith myche fro the Ebreu, and many doctouris taken litel heede to the lettre, but al to the[r] goostly vndirstonding. Wel

[p] the chosen ζ. [q] vndirstond ζ. [r] Om. ζ.

book, for at the vois of that instrument Dauith songe psalmes bifore the arke in the tabernacle of the Lord, and as alle the swete songis of that instrument weren clepid psalmes, so and alle the particlis or clausis of this book. Also aftir the spiritual vndirstondynge it takith wel name of that instrument; for as that instrument is of ten coordis, so this book techith thee al aboute the kepinge of the ten heestis; and as that instrument ȝeueth soun fro the ouer part bi the touche of hondis, so this book techith welle to worche, not for erthely thingis, but for heuenly thingis that ben abouen. This book stoondith in an hundrid and fifti psalmes, not biside the resoun of hiȝere signyfiynge. Forsothe this noumbre is notid to moost solempne mysteries; it stondith forsothe of eiȝti and seuenti; and eiȝte aloone signyfieth the same that eiȝti dooth, and seuenti the same that seuene dooth. Eiȝte forsothe signyfieth the eiȝtithe age of aȝenrisynge; for sithen ther ben sixe agis of men lyuynge, and the seuenthe of men diynge, the eiȝte age schal be of men aȝen risynge. Bi seuene forsothe is bitokened the tyme of this lif, that is passid bi the ofte sithes comynge of seuen daies. Riȝtly thanne this book is maad in siche a noumbre of psalmes, whos parties signyfien the biforseid mysteries; for it techith so vs in the seuenthe age of this lif to worche and to lyue, that in the eiȝthe age of aȝenrisynge we ben not clothid with the double foold cloth of confucioun, but with the stoole of double glorifiynge. Or therfor it is maad in that noumbre of psalmes, for, as we han seid, this noumbre stoondith of eiȝti and seuenti, that aloone bitokenen the same that eiȝte and seuene doth. Forsothe eiȝti bitokeneth the newe testament; forsothe the fadris of the newe testament toke to o day, that is, disseruen to eiȝti; thei kepen forsothe the eiȝte day of the resurreccioun of Crist, that is, the sunday, and the vtas of seintis, and abiden the eiȝte of aȝenrisynge. Bi seuene is bitokened the olde testament therfore, for the fadris of the olde testament serueden to ebroady, that is, to seuene; forsothe thei kepten the seuenthe day, and the seuenthe woke, the seuenthe moonthe, the seuenthe ȝeer, and the seuenthe ȝeer of the seuenthe, that is, the fiftithe, that is seid iubile. Wherfor Salamon seith, ȝeue parties seuene and also eiȝte. And as myche as we schulen rere vp to hym seuene scheepherdis and eiȝte primatis, therfor this book is wel maad in that noumbre of psalmes, whos parties bitokenen the doctryne of euer either testament, that bi that he schewide the heestis of either testament to be conteened in this book. This book forsothe is dyuydid bi thre fifties, bi which the thre staatis of cristen religioun ben bitokened; of which the firste is in penaunce, the secunde in riȝtfulnes, the thridde in preisynge of euer lastynge lif. Wherfore the firste fifty is endid in penaunce, that is, the salm that biginneth thus, "Haue merci of me, God;" the secunde in riȝtfulnes, that is, this salm, "Merci and doom I schal "syng to thee;" the thridde in preisyng of euer lastynge lif, that is, the word, "Eeh spirit preise the Lord." And for Dauith techith these thre thingis in this book, this threfoold distincciouu of salmes is maad. Also it is to be notid this scripture to be ofte vsid in the chirche seruyse more than other; that therfore is doon, for in this book is the ful endynge of the hooli book of Goddis word. Forsothe here ben discryued the meedis of good men, the tourmentis of yuel men, the playn techinge of biginnynge men, the forth goynge of profitynge men, the persecucioun of ful kunnynge men, the lif of actijf men, and the spiritual biholdynge of contemplatijf men; here also is tauȝt, what doht awei synne, what penaunce restorith, what the gilti of synne forthenkynge seith, that is, "Lord, in thi woodnes vndernyme thou not "me," and in another place, "Haue merci of me, God, aftir thi myehil merci;" and what ben purchasid bi penaunce, whanne he vndirioyneth, "I schal teche wickide men thi weies, and vnpitous men schulen be "conuerted to thee," bi which is schewid, that no man taken to the mekenesse of forthinkynge mystriste of forȝeuenes and of merci of God, hou myche euere be his trespas. Whanne forsothe we biholden Dauith a mansleer and avouterer, maad bi penaunce a doctour and a profete, place of wanhope is left to no man doynge penaunce; as [bi] the conuertinge of Poul and his anaunsynge in to apostle we ben plenly certified of the merci of God. Wherefore the chirche vsith in office, as the profecie of Dauith, the pistle of him more thanne other. And therfore this profecie is hadde ofter in vsse, for amonge othere profecies it passith in openyng of sawis. Forsothe tho thingis that other profetis seiden derkly, and as bi figure, of the passioun and the resurreccioun of Crist, and of euerlastynge getynge, and of other mysteries, Dauith, moost excellent of profetis, openyde so enydently, that he be seen more to euangelisen thanne to profecien.

were him that koude wel vndirstonde the Sautir, and kepe it in his lyuyng, and seie it deuoutly, and conuicte Jewis therbi; for manye men[s] that seyn it vndeuoutly, and lyuen out of charite, lyen foule on hemself to God, and blasfemen hym, whanne thei crien it ful loude to mennis eeris in the chirche. Therfore God ȝeue grace to vs to lyue wel in charite,

[s] Om. β.

Dauith, the sone of Gesse, whanne he was in his rewme, he chees foure, that schulden make salmes, that is, Asaph, Eman, Ethan, and Edithym. Forsothe the eiȝti and eiȝte seiden the salmes, and ij. hundrid the vndirsyngynge; and Abyuth* smoot the harpe. Whanne Dauith, smoot the harpe, hadde brouȝt aȝen the arke aȝen clepid fro Azotis in to Jerusalem, aftir twenti ȝeer and† abood in the hous of Amynadab, this he putte on in a new ȝockid carte, and brouȝten in to Jerusalem men chosen of alle the kynrede of the sones of Israel seuenti thousand, of the lynage of Leuy forsothe two hundrid `seuenti and eiȝte thousand‡ men; of which he ordeynede foure princis to be biforn to the songis, Asaph, Eman, Ethan and Edithym, dyuydynge to ech of hem two and seuenti men vndercriynge preisynge of the songis to the Lord. And oon forsothe of hem smoot the symbal, another the harpe, another enhaunsing the hornen trumpe; forsothe Dauith him silf stood in the myddil of hem holdynge a sautre. And sotheli thei wenten bifore the arke in seuene queeris, and the sacrifice was a calf; forsothe al the peple folowide aftir the arke. Thanne alle the psalmes of Dauith ben in noumbre an hundrid and fifti, of the whieh al forsothe Dauith him silf maad nyne; two and thritti han not superscripcioun; fifti and two and twenti in to Dauith; twelue in to Asaph; twelue in to Ydithim; nyne to the sones of Chore; oon to Moises; two in to Salamon; two in to Aggie and Zacharie; and so alle the psalmes of Dauith ben maad in noumbre of an hundrid and fifti. The dyuysiouns of psalmes that ben clepid deapsalmes ben in the noumbre of seuenti and fyue; the canticlis of grece ben in noumbre of fiftene. The firste psalme to no man is asigned, for it is of alle, therfore what other man is vndirstonden in the firste but the firste geten, that inscripcioun worthili schuld not be necessarie. Ferthermore for that psalme makith mencioun of Crist, as aȝen Crist expownynge the persoone transcriued, vttirli thei han not withinne chaungid the ordre of storie. We reden in the titlis of psalmes, but the psalmes not aftir the storie but ben rede aftir the profecie, so the ordre of titlis may not disturble the ordre of psalmes. And alle the psalmes that ben inscryued to him Dauith, perteynen to the sacrament of Crist, for Dauith is seid Crist.

This book comprehendith al the eeld and newe testament, and techith pleynli the mysteries of the Trinite, and of Cristis incarnacioun, passioun, risynge aȝen, and stiynge in to heuene, and sendynge doone of the Holi Goost, and prechinge of the gospel, and the comynge of Antecrist, and the general doom of Crist, and the glorie of chosen men to blisse, and the peynes of hem that schulen be dampned in helle; and ofte rehersith the stories of the olde testament, and bringgith in the kepinge of Goddis heestis, and loue of enemyes.

Greet aboundaunce of goostli comfort and ioie in God cometh in the hertis of hem, that seien or syngen deuoutly these psalmes in preisynge of Jhesus Crist; thei droppen swetnes in mannes soule, and holden delite in her thouȝtis, and tenden her willis with the fier of loue, makynge hem hoot in charite, and brennynge withinne of loue, and faire and semeli to Cristis yȝen. And these that lasten in deuocioun, thoru the psalmes thei may be reisid in to contemplatif lif, and myrthe of heuene. The songe of psalmes putteth awei feendis, excitith aungels to oure help, it doth awei synne, it quemeth God, it enformeth partfitnesse, it doth awei and distrieth alle noies and angris of the soule, it bringith to man desiris of heuene, and dispit of ertheli thingis. Sotheli this schynynge book, seid of hem deuoutly that ben in clene lijf, is a chosun songe bifore God, as a laumpe liȝtnynge oure lif, hele of a sik herte that coueitith to be helid, hony to a bittir soule that langwischith in verey penaunce, dignyte of goostli persoones, tunge of pryuy vertues, the which ledith the proud to mekenes, and kingis to pore men it makith vndirloutynge; it ledith the enuious to partfiȝt loue, the wrathful to pacience and suffraunce, the coueitous and the auarous to largenes for heuenli reward, the slouthful to deuocioun and bisi traueile for desijr of heuenli ioie, the glotoun to abstynence and mesure of mete and drink, the lecherous to chastite and clene leuynge, nurischinge children with holynes. In these psalmes is myche fairnes of vndirstondinge of medycynal wordis, that this book is clepid gardyne enclosid, wel enceeled, paradis ful of alle good applis. Now it is with holsum lore and techinge of vertues thoru out ful sett, troublid and stonied soulis it bryngith to cleer and peesful lif; now amonestynge to fordo synnes with teeris of iȝen wepinge, and sorewe of hert of forthenkynge; now bihotinge to riȝtwise men ioie; now manassinge helle peyne to wickid men. The song is this that delitith the eeris of Goddis loueris, techinge her soulis to haue delite

* Dauith?
† that it?
‡ eiȝti and eiȝte?

and sey it deuoutly, and vndirstonde it treuly, and to teche it opinly to Cristen men and
The Prouerbis. Jewis, and bringe hem therby to oure Cristen feith, and brennynge charite[t]. The Prouerbis
Ecclesiastes. ζ. either[u] Parablis of Salamon teche men to lyue iustly to God and man. Ecclesiastes techith
men to forsake and sette at nou3t alle goodis[v] in the[w] world, and to drede God, and kepe
The Song of Songis. ζ. hise heestis. The Songis[x] of Songis techen[y] men[z] to sette al hire[zz] herte in the loue of
God, and of hire nei3eboris, and to do al hire besynesse to bringe men to charite and salva-
coun, bi good ensample, and trewe preching, and wilful suffring of peyne and deth, if nede
Prouerbis. εζ. be. [a] Prouerbis speken myche of wijsedom and keping of Goddis heestis, in comendinge
trewe teching, and in repreuyng fals teching, and Prouerbis treten[b] mychel[c] of[d] ri3tfulnesse,
and iust[e] domes and gouernaunce, and of punysching of auoutrie and othere falsenessis[f];

[t] From this passage to the words *Prouerbis speken* is omitted in δ. [u] or ζ. [v] the goodis ζ. [w] of this ζ. [a] *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on Prouerbis* δ. [b] techen δει. [c] myche βδεζι. [d] Om. δ. [e] of iust δ. [x] song ζ. [y] techith ζ. [z] myche men ζ. [zz] Om. β. [f] falsenes β.

in God; for it kyndelith therinne deuout deuocioun of aungels song, whom we may not here slepinge in synne; and he that hath not delite in seiynge of these psalmes may suppose that he is an alien fro verrey lif. O wondirful swetnes! the which wexith not sour thoru3 the corrupcioun of this wrecchid world, but euermore lastinge and wexynge in grace. Alle gladnes and delite of this erthely vanyte vanyschith, and at the last worthith to nou3t, but the lenger tyme this swetnes lastith, the more it wexith, and althir moost a3enst good mennes diynge, whanne loue of Crist is moost parfi3t. This book is clepid the sauter, the which name it hath of an instrument of mysik, that in Ebreu is clepid noblum, in Greek sautrie, of psalme, that in Englisch is of tunge[a]; and it is of ten coordis, and 3eueth the soun fro ouere throu3 touchinge of hond. Also this book techith to kepe the x. comaundementis, and to worche, not for ertheli thingis, but oneli for heuenli ioie that is aboue, and so 3euen soun fro heuene where oure loue schuld be, at the touchinge of oure hond, that is, in trewe worchinge aftir Cristis biddynge, whanne alle that we don, we do it for Cristis loue. Also this book is departid in thries fifti psalmes, in the which the thre statis of cristen mennes religioun ben signyfied; the firste in verey penaunce, that other in ri3tfulnes, the thridde in preisinge of endeles lif. The firste fifti ben endid in *Miserere mei, Deus*; the tother in *Misericordiam et iudicium;* the thridde in *Omnis spiritus laudet Dominum.* This book of alle holy writt is moost vsid in hooli chirche seruice, for cause that in it is perfectioun or duuyne pagyne, for it conteyneth schortly that that other bookis drawen longly, that is to seie, of the old testament and of the newe. Therinne ben diseryued the meedis of good men, the peynes of yuel men, the techinge of verey penaunce, the wexinge in ri3twise lif of actif trewe men, the which passen to heuene, the perfectioun of holi men, the meditacioun of hem that ben contemplatif, and the greet ioie of contemplacioun, the hi3est that may be in man leuynge in bodi and felynge. Also this book schewith what synne takith fro a mannes soule, and what penaunce restorith, it is no need to telle echoon here, for thoron Goddis grace thei schulen be open inow withinne in the book. This scripture is clepid book of ympnes of Crist; ympne is preisinge of God with devowte preiynge. To an ympne fallen thre thingis, preisinge of God, ioiynge of hertly thou3t, enteerli thenkynge of Goddis loue. Deuoute preier is a greet gladnes of mannes thou3t of lastinge thing in endeles ioie, berstynge out in vois of preisinge. It is wel clepid book of ympnes, for it techith vs to loue God with glade chere, and makynge myrthe, thorou softynge oure soule thoru hope, not oonli in hert but also with vois plesynge Crist, and techinge hem that ben vnkunnynge. The mater of this book is Crist and his spouse, that is, holi chirche, or ech ri3twise mannes soule; the entent is to conferme men, that ben defoulid with synne of old Adam, to cristen mennes lif thoru3 grace of newe Adam, that is, Jhesus Crist. The mater of this boke or this lore is sich, that sumtyme it spekith of Crist in his godheed, sumtyme in his manheed, in that that he vsith the vois of his seruauntis. Also of hooly chirche he spekith in thre maneris, sumtyme in the persoone of cristen men, sumtyme of yuel men, sumtyme of cursid men, the which ben in holi chirche bi bodi not bi clene thou3t, bi name not bi good dede, in noumbre not bi merite. In this werk I seke no straunge Englische, but that that is esiest and moost comyn, and sich that is moost like to the Latyn, so that thei that knowen not the Latyn, bi the Englisch may come to many Latyn wordis. In the translacioun I folowe the lettre as myche as I may, and ther I fynd no propre Englisch, I folowe the witt of the wordis, so that thei that schulen rede it, dar not drede errynge. *MS. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A.* 1. 10. *at the end of the General Prologue. The last portion of these remarks on the Psalter, is borrowed, with some variations, from Hampole's Preface to his Commentary on the Psalms.*

[a] of two touche, *MS. Reg.*

and comenden[g] myche iust lordis and sogetis, and[h] repreuen[i] strongly wrongful lordis and rebel sogettis. Also Prouerbis techen derkly the mysteries[k] of Crist, and of hooly chirche, and techen[l] myche wijsdom and prudence, for the soule and the[m] body. Therfore lordis, and[n] 'iugis, and[o] comuneris also, and namely prestis, schulden stodie wel this book, and rule hemself therbi, to saluacoun of body and of[p] soule. [q]Ecclesiastes is a ful sotil book, for Salamon spekith in many persones, and concludith her entent and sentence, not in appreuyng the sentence of fleschly men, that preisen more bodily goodis and lustis of the body than heuenly goodis and lyking of vertues, and dampneth many errours of worldly men, and schewith that al is vanite, til me come to the drede of God, and keeping of hise heestis. Therfore men 'moten bee wel[r] war hou thei vndirstonden Salamon in this[s] book, that thei appreue noon errour, and dampne noo treuthe, for mysconseyuing of Salamonys wordis, and the Hooly Goostis wordis in this book. [t]The Songis[u] of Songis touchen[w] derkly the staat of the synagoge, fro the gooing out of Egipt til to Cristis incarnacoun and passioun; and thanne tho[x] Songis touchen the staat of Cristis chirche, and 'of the[y] synagoge in the ende of the world, and treetyn hiȝly of loue[z] to[a] God and neiȝebore also; and this book is so sotil to vndirstonde, that Jewis ordeyneden, that no man schulde stodie it, no but he were of xxx. ȝeer, and hadde able wit to vndirstonde the goostly preuytees of this book; for sum of the[b] book seemith to fleschly men to sounne[c] vnclene loue of leccherie, where it tellith hiȝ goostly loue, and greet preuytees of Crist and of his chirche. Therfore men moten be ful[d] wel war to conseyue wel[e] the wordis of the Holy Goost in this book, and knowe whanne Crist spekith to the chirche, either[f] to the synagoge, and whanne the synagoge spekith to God, and whanne the chirche spekith to Crist, and whanne God spekith to aungels, patriarkis, and prophetis, and apostlis, and whanne these persones speken to the synagoge either[f] to the chirche, either[f] aȝenward. [g]The book of Wijsedom, 'thouȝ it be not a book of bileeue[h], techith[i] myche riȝtfulnesse, and preisith wysdom, and repreuith fleschly men for hire false bileeue and yuel lyuynge, and comendith myche iust men, sad[j] in bileeue and vertuouse lyuynge, and touchith[k] myche of Cristis incarnacoun, his manheed and godheed togidere, and dampneth gretly idolatrie, and fals worschiping of idolis, and false goddis. [l]'Thouȝ Ecclesiastici be no[m] book of bileeue, it[n] techith myche wisdom and prudence 'for soule and body, and hath myche the sentence[o] of Prouerbis, and comaundith men to thenke and speke of Goddis heestis[p], and for[q] to dreede God, and loue him, and euere haue mynde of deth, and of[r] the greet dom, to kepe men out of synne, and in parfit loue to God and man. Also it preisith myche almes and good preier, and repreuith gretly extorcouns, and wrong[s], and false oothis, and false mesuris, and false weyȝtis, and al fraude, preuy and apert; at the laste it comendith goode men, and herieth God, that delyuereth fro alle perrelis. If this book be wel vndirstonden, it is profitable bothe to goostly gouernours and bodily lordis, and iustisis[t] and comyns also. [u]The Prophetis han a general prologe for alle, and for I declaride sumdel the grete profetis, and in party the litil[v] prophetis, and[w] thenke soone to make an ende, with Goddis help, of the glos on[x] the smale prophetis, I thenke now to passe ouer withouten eny tarying. [y]The firste book of Macabeis tellith hou gret distruccioun and cruelte Antioke the noble[z] dide aȝens the Jewis, and hou many thousindis he killide of hem, that wolden holde Goddis lawe, and brente the bookis of Goddis lawe, and defoulide the temple of Jerusalem, and compellide men, for drede of deth,

Hou euery man schulde reule him bi these bookis, of what degree that he be.

Ecclesiastes. ϵζ.

Cantica.

The book of Wijsdom [Songis] is ful sotil to vndirstonde.

The book of Wisdome. ζ.

Eccleziastici and Prophetis.

Ecclesiastici techith men to thenke and speke of Goddis heestis.

This book ȝeueth good counceil to alle degrees.

Profetis.

Macabeis j.

The cursid Antioke compellide to do idolatric.

[g] comendith ζ. [h] that ben goode, and ζ. [i] repreueth β. [k] mysterie ζ. [l] techith ζ. [m] Om. ζ. [n] Om. ζ. [o] Om. δϵι. [p] Om. ζι. [q] *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on Ecclesiastes.* δ. [r] must be ful ζ. [s] his β. [t] *Here . . . . bygynneth the prolog on Song of Songis.* δ. [u] Song ζ. [w] touchithe ζ. [x] the βδ. [y] Om. δ. [z] the loue βζ. [a] of βζ. [b] this βζ. [c] shewe β. [d] Om. δ. [e] Om. ζ. [f] or ζ. [g] *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on the book of Wysdom.* δ. [h] Om. δ. [i] it techith ζ. [j] and sadde ϵ. [k] it touchith βδϵι. [l] *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on Ecclesiastici.* δ. [m] not ζ. [n] The book of Ecclesiastici δ. [o] Om. δ. [p] comandementis ζ. [q] Om. β. [r] on β. [s] wrongis ζ. [t] to iustisis δ. [u] From this place to *The first book of Macabeis* omitted in δ. [v] smale ϵι. [w] I ζ. [x] of ϵι. [y] *Here . . . . bigynneth a prolog on the firste book of Machabeis.* δ. [z] wykked ζ *sup. ras.*

to do idolatrie, and forsake God and his lawe; and he took vessels and tresouris in the
Of distroying of Jerusalem. temple, and bar into his lond, and he brente the citee of Jerusalem, and distroiede the housis therof and the wallis therof in cumpas; and he took the hiȝe tour of Dauith, and sette men of armes therinne to lette men come[a] to Jerusalem. And thei diden mychel[b] harm to the puple of Israel, and who euere heeld the bookis of Goddis testament and kepte his lawe, was slayn bi comaundement of Antiok the king, and wymmen that circumcideden[c] her children weren slayn, bi comaundement of Antioke the king, and thei hangiden children bi the neckis, bi alle the housis of men of Israel, and killiden hem that circumcideden[c] chil-
Nota, of blessid Mathatyas. dren[d]. Thanne roos[e] Matatyas, the prest, and fledde fro Jerusalem into Modyn, and biweylide gretly this distroying of the puple, of[f] the temple and citee, and of al the lond; and he aȝenstood the king and hise mynistris, and killide the kingis mynistris, that compellide men to do idolatrie, and he killide a man, that dide ydolatrie, and[g] distroiede the auter wheronne idolatrie[h] was don. Thanne[i] Matatias and hise sones fledden into hillis, and leften alle thingis whiche thei hadden in the citee, and manye men[k] that souȝten doom
Hou martris of the oolde lawe di[e]den in sympilnesse for the loue of God. and riȝtfulnesse, and wolden kepe Goddis lawe, camen to hem in[l] desert. And[m] hethen men maden werre on hem in[n] sabatis, and manye diȝeden in her sympilnesse, for thei nolden make bateil in sabatis. Thanne manye Jewis were gaderid to him, and[nn] maden a greet oost, and weren redy to fiȝte in sabotis, and thei killeden synners in greet wraththe. And Matatias and hise freendis cumpassiden and distroieden auteris, and circumcididen[o] alle[p] children, whiche thei founden in the[q] coostis of Israel, and thei pursueden the children of pride; and the werk hadde prosperite in her hondis, and thei gaten the lawe fro the hondis of hethen men and of kingis[r], and ȝaue not[s] strengthe to the synful man. And whanne Matatias was in point of deeth, he coumfortide hise sones to putte hire lyues for the lawe of God, bi ensaumple of Abraham and othere hooly men bifore goyng; and he ordeynede Judas Macabeus to be duk of bateil, and ordeynede[t] Symount his sone to be fadir and prest to[u] hem, for he was a man of counceil. Thanne ben teld many batels of Judas Macabeus aȝens hethene men, and of grete victories bi Goddis help. Thanne Judas Maca-
Of the gouernaile of Machabeus sonis. beus made frenschipe with Romayns, for hire prudence, riȝtfulnesse and power. And whanne Judas was deed in bateile, the peple ordeynede Jonathas, his brother, prince and duyk, for to holde werre aȝens hethen men. Thanne ben teld many bateiles of Jonathas, and victories whiche he hadde aȝens hethen men. Thanne Jonatas, aftir manye victories, sente[v] to renule frenschip[w] with Romayns, and with[x] Sparciatis, that weren of the kyn of Jewis; and Jonathas and hise sones weren slayn at the laste, bi tresoun of Trifon, that was an hethene man, and myȝty[y] duyk. Thanne Symount was maad duyk of the peple, and in the[z] stede of Judas Macabeus and of Jonatas; and he dide manye bateiles and stronge, and hadde[a] greet victories aȝens hethene men; and Jewis hadden myche reste vndir hym; and he made stronge hooldis and citees in Juda; and he renulide frenschipe with Romayns and Sparciatis, and hadde myche glorie of his folc, and of hethene kingis. At the laste Symount and his twey[b] sones weren slayn bi tresoun, and Jon, his sone, was
ij. Macabeis. prince of prestis, aftir his fadir day, and dide many bateiles aȝens hethene men. [c]The ij. book of Macabeis tellith myche the same sentence of the first book, and hath a fewe special poyntis, of Elyodorus, of[d] Eleasarus, and of the noble wydue and hire vij. sones. Eliodorus was sent of the hethen king to take awey the tresouris of the temple of Jerusalem, and bere tho to the king, and thouȝ the tresouris weren kept for the lijflode of widewis and fadirles children, and summe weren another[e] mannis[f] goodis, Elyodorus wolde algate[g] bere

[a] to come βδζ. [b] myche βδεζι. [c] circumciden β. [d] her children ζη. [e] aroos δεηι. [f] and of ζ *sec. m.* ι. [g] on the auteer, and δει. [h] the idolatrie ζ. [i] And thanne ζ. [k] Om. βζ. [l] in to βδει. [m] Om. ει. [n] Om. *a*. [nn] Om. ι. [o] circumciden β. [p] Om. βδει. [q] alle the βδει. [r] the kingis ζ. [s] no ζ. [t] he ordeyned ζ. [u] of β. [v] he sente ζ. [w] frenschipis δ. [x] Om. δει. [y] a myȝty ζ. [z] Om. ζ. [a] he hadde ζ. [b] Om. δει. [c] *Here . . . bigyneth a prolog on the seconde book of Machabeis.* δ. [d] and of δει. [e] other ζ. [f] mennus ζ. [g] algatis ζ.

al to the king; but God made hym and his felowis soore aferd, and Eliodorus was beten almest to the deth, of a ferdful oon sittinge on a hors, that hadde twey ȝunge men aboute him; and Eliodorus was cast doun to the grounde, and was born out on a bere, and lay domb. And whanne the hiȝest prest offride sacrifice, and preiede for the helthe of Eliodorus, God grauntide lijf to him, and he thankide God, and the hiȝest prest, and[h] ȝede to the king and tolde to[i] him[k] hou it stood; and he witnesside to alle men the grete werkis of God, whiche he hadde seyn with hise iȝen. Thanne is toold of[l] the curside deedis of Jason the prest, that cam in by symonye, and wolde bringe Jewis[n] to idolatrie and sodomye, and to forsake God and his lawe. Thanne is teld of greet[o] cruelte of Antioke, whiche he dide aȝens the Jewis and the hooly place of Jerusalem; and God suffride this for the synnes of the peple, for whi God chees not the[p] folc for the place, but the place for the folc. Thanne[q] Eleasarus ches to diȝe a scharp deeth, rathere than he wolde breke Goddis lawe in a litil poynt, to ete pork, ȝhe, to feyne to ete pork. Aftir this it sueth hou the blissid widewe and hire vij. sones were martiride, for thei nolden breke Goddis lawe, and hou gloriously the blessid modir coumfortid hem to take deeth with ioie for the lawe of God. This storie and proces of Macabeis schulde stire cristen men to holde Goddis lawe to lijf and deth[r], and if kniȝtis schulden vse the swerd aȝens eny curside men, thei schulden vse it aȝens lordis and prestis principaly, that wolen compelle men, for drede of prisoun and deth, to forsake the treuthe and fredom of[s] Cristis gospel; but God for his greet mercy ȝeue very repentance to hem, that thus pursuen trewe men, and graunte pacience, meekenesse, 'and charite[t] to hem 'that ben thus pursued! Amen[u].

The widewe with hire vij. sonis.

CAP. XII.

But it is to wite, that holy scripture hath iiij. vndirstondingis; literal, allegorik, moral, and anagogik. The literal vndirstonding techith the thing don in deede; and literal vndirstonding is ground and foundament of thre[v] goostly vndirstondingis, in[w] so myche as Austyn, in his pistle to Vincent, and othere doctouris seyn, oonly bi the literal vndirstonding a man may argue aȝens an aduersarie. Allegorik is a goostly vndirstonding, that techith what thing[x] men owen for[y] to bileeue of Crist either[z] of hooly chirche. Moral is a goostly vndirstonding, that techith men, what vertues thei owen to sue, and what vices thei owen to flee. Anagogik is a goostly vndirstonding, that techith men, what blisse thei[a] schal[b] haue in heuene. And these foure vndirstondingis moun be taken in this word *Jerusalem;* for whi to the[c] literal vndirstonding it singnefieth an erthly citee, as Loundoun, either[d] such another; to allegorie it singnefieth hooly chirche in erthe, that fiȝtith aȝens synnes and fendis; to[e] moral vndirstondinge it singnefieth a cristen soule; to anagogik it singnefieth hooly chirche regnynge in blisse either[f] in[g] heuene, and tho that ben therinne. And these thre goostly vndirstondingis ben not autentik either[h] of beleeue, 'no but[i] tho ben groundid opynly in the text of holy scripture, in oo place other[k] other[l], either in opin resoun that may not be distroied, either[m] whanne the gospelris either[m] other apostlis taken allegorie of the eelde testament, and confeermyn it, as Poul in the pistle to Galat. in[n] iiij.[o] c[o]. preueth, that Sara, the free wijf and principal of Abraham, with Isaac hir sone, singnefieth bi allegorie the newe testament and the sones of biheeste; and Agar, the hand mayde, with hir sone Ismael, signefieth bi allegorie the elde testament, and fleschly men that schulen not be resseyued in to the eritage of God with the sones of biheeste, that holden the[p] treuthe and freedom of Cristis gospel with endeles charite. Also holy scripture hath

Of iiij. vndirstondingis of holy writ.

[h] Om. *αη.* [i] Om. *βδεζι.* [k] Om. *β.* [l] Om. *ζ.* [y] Om. *βεζι.* [z] and *ζ.* [a] men *η.* [b] schulen *βεζι.*
[n] the Jewis *δει.* [o] the greet *ζη sec. m.* [p] Om. *δει.* [c] Om. *ζ.* [d] or *εζι.* [e] and to *ζ.* [f] or *ζ.* [g] Om. *β.*
[q] And thanne *ζ.* [r] to deth *βδε.* [s] and *δει.* [t] Om. *δ.* [h] or *ζ.* [i] but if *ζ.* [k] or *ζ.* [l] in other *εζι.* [m] or *ζ.*
[u] Om. *β.* [v] the thre *ζ.* [w] and *β.* [x] Om. *β.* [n] Om. *ει.* [o] the fourth *ζη.* [p] Om. *ζ.*

Of figuratif spechis.

many figuratif spechis, and as Austyn[q] seith in the iij. book of Cristen Teching, that autouris of hooly scripture vsiden moo figuris, that is, mo fyguratif spechis, than gramariens moun gesse, that reden not tho[r] figuris in holy scripture. It is to be war in the bigynnyng, that we take not to the lettre a figuratif speche, for thanne, as Poul seith, the lettre sleeth, but the spirit, that is, goostly vndirstonding, qwykeneth; for whanne a thing which is seid figuratifly is taken so as if it be[s] seid propirly, 'me vndirstondith[t] fleschly; and noon is clepid more couenably the deth of soule, than[u] whanne vndirstonding, that passith beestis, is maad soget to the fleisch in suynge the lettre. What euer thing in Goddis word may not be referrid propirly to oneste of vertues neither[v] to the treuthe of feith, it[w] is figuratyf speche. Onestee of vertues perteyneth to loue[x] God[y] and the[z] neiȝebore; treuthe of feith perteyneth to knowe God and the[a] neiȝebore. Hooly scripture[b] comaundith no thing no[c] but charite, it[d] blamith no thing no[e] but coueitise; and in that manere it enfoormeth the vertues either[f] goode[g] condiscouns of men. Holy scripture affermith no thing no[h] but cristen feith bi thingis passid, present, and to comynge, and[i] alle these thingis perteynen to nursche charite, and make it strong, and to ouercome and quenche coueitise. Also it is figuratijf speche, where[k] the wordis maken allegorie, ether[l] a derk lycnesse, either[l] parable[m], and it is fyguratyf[n] speche in i.° c̃. of Jeremye, "to day I have ordeyned thee on folkis[p] "and rewmys, that thou draw up bi the roote, and distroie, and bylde, and plaunte;" that is, that thou drawe out elde synnes, and distroie circumstaunces[q] either[r] causis of thoo, and bylde vertues, and plaunte goode werkis and customys. Alle thingis in holy scripture, that seemyn to vnwijse men to be ful of wickidnesse aȝens a man himself, either[r] aȝens his neiȝebore, ben figuratyf spechis, and the preuytees, either[r] goostly vndirstondinges, schulden be souȝt out of vs, to the feeding either[r] keping of charite. Such[s] a reule schal be kept in figuratif spechis, that so longe it be turned in mynde bi diligent consideracoun, til the expownyng either[t] vndirstonding[u] be brouȝt to the rewme of charite; if[v] eny speche of scripture sounneth propirly charite, it owith not to be gessid a figuratijf speche; and forbeedith[w] wickidnesse, either[x] comaundith profyt either[x] good doynge, it is no figuratyf speche; if it seemith[y] to comaunde cruelte, either[z] wickidnesse, either[z] to forbede prophit,

[q] seint Austyn ζη *sec.m.* [r] the β. [s] is ζ. [t] men vndirstonden ζ. [u] that αβζι. [v] ne ζ. [w] that ζ. [x] the loue ζ. [y] of God εζηι. [z] Om. εηι. [a] thi ει. [b] wrytte β. [c] Om. εζι. [d] and ζ. [e] Om. ζ. [f] or ζ. [g] the goode ει. [h] Om. ζ. [i] Om. ει. [k] whether β. [l] or ζ. [m] a parable εζι. [n] a figuratyf β. [o] the first εζι. [p] alle folkis ζ. [q] the circumstauncis ζ. [r] or ζ. [s] And sich ζ. [t] or ζ. [u] the vndirstonding ει. [v] and if ει. [w] if it forbedith ζ. [x] or ζ. [y] seme ζ. [z] or ζ.

'Here bigynneth a prolog upon the gospel of Mathew[a].

Seynt Austyn seith, in the secunde book of Cristen Doctrine, in the ende, what euer thing eny man fyndith in eny science out of holy writ, if the thing founden is veyn, it is dampned in holi writ; and whanne the thing founden is profitable, it is founden in holi writ. And whanne eny man schal fynde alle thingis in holi writ, whiche he leerned profitabli in eny other sciencis, miche plenteuouslier he schal fynde there tho thingis profitable, that ben not lerned in eny maner othere sciencis, not but oonli in the wondirful hiȝnes and wondirful mekenesse of holi scriptures. Also in the thridde book of Cristen Doctrine Austyn seith thus, "Be thou ware, that thou take not figuratyf speche to the lettre, for herto per- "teyneth the Apostlis word, seiyng, 'the lettre sleeth, truli the Spirit,' that is, goostli vndirstondyng, "'makith it[b] to lyue;' for whanne thing seid bi figure is taken as seid propirli to the lettre, it is vndir- "stonden fleischli; no deth of soule is seid more couenabli, than whanne vndirstondyng, that is excellent "in the soule thanne beestis, is suget to the fleisch in suyng the lettre, that is, turnyng to fleischli lustis." Also a propir speche in holi writ schal not be taken as figuratijf; what euer thing in Goddis word, that is, holi writ, may not be referrid propirli to honest thingis or vertues, neither to the truthe of feith, knowe thou that hou[c] it is figuratijf speche. Honest of thewis parteyneth to[d] loue God and thi neiȝbore; truthe of feith parteyneth to knowe God and thi neiȝbore. Truli to ech man is his hope, and his owne con-

[a] Om. λ. [b] Om. λ. [c] Om. λ. [d] for to λ.

either[a] good doinge, it is a figuratijf speche. Crist seith, "if ȝe eten not the flesch of "mannis sone and drinke not his blood, ȝe schulen not have lijf in ȝou." This speche semith to comaunde wickidnesse either[a] cruelte, therfore it is a figuratif speche, and comaundith men to comune with Cristis passioun, and to kepe in mynde sweetly and profitably, that Cristis flesch was woundid and crucified for vs. Also whanne hooly scripture seith, "if thin enemy hungrith, feede thou hym, if he thurstith, ȝeue thou drinke to hym," it comaundith benefice, either[a] good doinge; whanne it seith, "thou schalt gadere togidere "coolis on his heed," it seemith that wickidnesse of yuel wille is comaundid. This is seid bi figuratijf speche, that thou vndirstonde, that the coolys of fijer ben brennynge weylyngis, either[a] moornyngis of penaunce, bi whiche the pride of hym is mad hool, which sorwith, that he was enemy of a[b] man that helpith and releuith[c] his wrecchidnesse[d]. Also the same word either[e] the same thing in scripture is taken sumtyme in good, and sumtyme in yuel, as a lyoun singnefieth sumtyme Crist, and in another place it singnefieth the deuyl. Also sour douȝ is set sumtyme in yuel, where Crist seith, "be ȝe war of the[f] sour douȝ of Fari-"sees, which is ypocrisie;" sour douȝ is sett also in good, whanne Crist seith, "the rewme "of heuenes is lyk sour douȝ," etc. And whanne not oo thing aloone but tweyne, either[g] mo, ben feelid, either[g] vndirstonden, bi the same wordis of scripture, thouȝ that it[h] is[i] hid, that he vndirstond[k] that[l] wroot, it is[m] no perel, if it may be preuyd bi other placis[n] of hooly scripture[o], that ech of tho thingis acordith with treuthe. And in hap the autour of scripture seith thilk[p] sentense in the same wordis which we[q] wolen vndirstonde; and certys the Spirit of God, that wrouȝte these thingis bi the autour of scripture, bifore siȝ withoute doute, that thilke[r] sentense schulde come to the redere, either[s] to the herere, ȝhe, the Holy Goost purueyde, that thilke sentence, for it is groundid on trewthe, schulde come to the redere, either[s] to the herere, for whi[t] what myȝte be purueyed of God largiliere and plentyuousliere in Goddis spechis, than that the same wordis be vndirstonden in manye maners, whiche maners, either[u] wordis of God, that ben not of lesse autorite, maken[v] to be preued. Austin *Austyn.* in iij.[w] book of Cristen Teching seith al this and myche more, in the bigynnyng therof. Also he whos herte is ful of charite conprehendith, withouten eny errour, the manyfoold abundaunce and largest teching of Goddis scripturis[x], for whi Poul seith, "the fulnesse of "lawe is charite," and in another place, "the ende of lawe[y]," that is, the[z] perfeccioun, either[a]

Hou men schulden ete Cristis flesch and his blood.

[a] or ζ. [b] Om. ει. [c] rekenith *a*. [d] wickidnes ζ. [o] writte ζ. [p] that βζ. [q] Om. *a*. [r] ilke β. [s] or ζ. [e] or ζ. [f] Om. β. [g] or ζ. [h] Om. βζ. [i] be ειη. [t] Om. ει. [u] are ζ. [v] made ζ *sup.ras*. [w] the iij. ειζ. [k] vndurstode ε. [l] not that ζ. [m] that is ζ. [n] place β. [x] scripture ει. [y] the lawe ζ. [z] Om. βει. [a] or ζ.

science, as he feelith him silf to profite to the knowyng and louyng of God, and of thi neiȝbore. Holi writ comaundith no thing but charite, neither blameth eny thing no but coueitise; and bi this maner holi writ enformeth the condicions of men. Holi writ affermeth not no but general feith bi thingis passid, present, and to comyng; bifore tellyng of thingis to comyng, schewyng is of thingis present; but alle these thingis parteynen for to norische the same charite, and to strenkthe it, and to ouercome and quenche coueitise. Also figuratijf speche is, where euer the wordis maken allegorie, that is goostli vndirstondyng parteynyng to feith, or whanne wordis maken derkenes or parable. In al figuratijf speche such a rule schal be kept, that so long that that is red be ofte turned bi diligent consideracioun or studie, til interpreting or expownyng be brouȝt to the rewme of charite, truli if it now sowneth propirli charite, it is no figuratijf speche. If the speche is comaunding, forbeding either corrupcion of soule or resoun, either forbeding trespas aȝens neiȝbore, either comaundyng profiȝt, either good doyng, it is not figuratijf speche, but propre to the lettre; forsothe if the speche of holi writ seme to comaunde peruersion of soule, or trespas aȝens neiȝbore, either to forbede profiȝt, either good doyng, it is figuratijf speche. Crist seith, "no but ȝe schullen ete the fleisch of mannes sone, and schulen drinke his blood, ȝe schulen not have lijf "in ȝou;" it semeth to comaunde trespas[e] or noiyng of neiȝbore, either peruertyng of soule; therfore it is figuratijf speche, comaunding us for to comyne to Cristis passion, and swetli and profitable to haue in

[e] trespasses λ.

filling[b], of the[c] lawe, "is charite of clene herte, and of good conscience, and of feith not "feyned," and Jhesu Crist seith, "thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al "thi soule, and of al thi mynde, and thi neiȝebore as thi self, for in these twey comaunde- "mentis hangith al the lawe and prophetis[d]." And as the roote of alle yuels is coueitise, so the roote of alle goodis is charitee. Charite, bi which we louen God and the neiȝebore, holdith sykirly al the greetnesse and largnesse[e] of Goddis spechis. Therefore if it is not leisir to seeke alle holy scriptures, to expounne alle the wlappingis[f] of wordis, to perse alle the preuytes of scripturis, holde thou charite, where[g] alle thingis hangen, so thou schalt holde that that thou[h] lernydist[i] there; also thou schalt holde that that thou lernedist not, for if thou knowist[k] charite, thou knowist sum thing wheronne also that hangith that in hap thou knowist not; and in that that thou vndirstondist in scripturis[l], charite is opin, and in that that thou vndirstondist not, charite is hid, therfore he that hooldith charite in vertues, either[m] in goode condiscouns, hooldith bothe that that is opyn and that that[n] is hid in Goddis wordis. Austyn seith al this and myche more in a sermoun of the preysing of charite. Also vij. reulis of Tyconye and of Austyn declaren many derke[o] thingis of hooly scripturis. The first reule is of Jhesu Crist, and of his holy spirit[p]; oo persoone of the heed and[q] of the body, that is, of Crist and of[r] holy chirche, is schewid to vs in this reule, for it is not seid in veyn to feithful men, "ȝee ben the seed of Abraham," whanne ther is oo seed of Abraham, which seed[s] is Crist[t]. Doute we not, whanne scripture goith fro the[u] hed to the body, either[v] fro the body to the heed, and natheles it goith not awey fro oon and the same persone, for whi oo persone spekith in Isaie, "he[w] settide a myter to me as "to[x] a spouse, and he onouride[y] me as a spousesse with an[z] ournement." And natheles it is to vndirstonde what of these tweyne acoordith[a] to the heed, that is, Crist, and what acordith to the body, that is, hooly chirche, for whi a myter acordith to Crist, which is the spouse, and an[b] ournement acordith to hooly chirche, which is the spouse[c] of Crist. The secunde reule, as Ticouye seith, is of the bodi of Crist, which bodi is departid into tweyne, but ceertis this bodi of Crist ouȝte not be[d] clepid so, for treuly it is not the bodi of Crist, which shal not be with him withouten ende, but it schal be seid of the veri bodi and of the medlid body of Crist, either[e] of the veri bodi and feyned[f] body of Crist; for whi ypocritis schulen be seid to be not with Crist, not oonly withouten ende, but also now, thouȝ thei seemyn to be in the chirche of Crist. Wherfor this reule myȝt be clepid thus,

Of charite, with vij. reulis of Tyconie and Austyn in declaring of scripture.

Of the vij. reulis; of the very body and feyned.

[b] fullyng β. [c] Om. βζ. [d] the profetis ει. [e] largenessis ζ. [f] wlappinge ζ. [g] wheron ζ. [h] Om. α. [i] lernest β. [k] knewist β. [l] scripture ει. [m] or ζ. [n] Om. α. [o] Om. ει. [p] spouse β. bodi or spousesse ζ. [q] Om. ει. [r] Om. β. [s] Om. ζ. [t] seid Crist ζ. [u] Om. ε. [v] or ζ. [w] the profete he ζ. [x] Om. ζ. [y] ournede ζ. [z] Om. η. [a] acorden ζ. [b] Om. β. [c] sponsesse ζ. [d] to be *a pr.m.* εζι. [e] or ζ. [f] of the feynid ει.

mynde, that his fleisch was woundid and crucified for us. For whanne manye sentencis ben vndirstonden of the same wordis of holi writ, thouȝ thilk sentence be hid, which he that wroot vndirstood, no perel is, if ech of sentencis may be preued bi the othere placis of holi scripturis for to acorde to treuthe; for withouten doute the Spirit of God, that spak bi writ of that scripture, bifore siȝ and purueiede, that this trewe sentence schulde come to mynde of the redere or herere. For what myȝte be proued of God largelier or plenteuouslier in Goddis spechis, than that the same wordis ben vndirstonden in manye maners, whiche othere scripturis of God, of as greet auctorite, preuen[f]? Austyn there in the thridde book. Auctouris of holi writ vsen mo figuris thanne gramariens moun gesse, whiche reden not the figuris of holi writ. Seuene rulis ben sett to vnderstonde holi writt aȝens aduersaries; `is first† of oure Lord Jesus Crist and of his bodi, that is, veri cristen man. Bi this rule oo persoone of the heed and bodi, that is, of Crist and of holi chirche, is schewid to vs; for it is not seid veynli for feithful men, "ȝe ben the "seed of Abraham," sithen oon holi seed is of Abraham, that is, Crist. Doute we not, whanne speche of scripture passith fro the heed to the bodi, or fro the body to the heed, and netheles it passith not from oon toȝ the same persoones, for oo persoone spekith, seiyng, "God sette on me, as on a spouse, and he

† the first is?

[f] of prouen λ. [g] of λ.

that it were seid of the medlid chirche, that[g] is, that conprehendith chosen men to blisse, and also ipocritis, that schulen be dampned. And this reule axith a waking either[h] diligent[i] redere; whanne it spekith of other men, it semith to speke now as to the same men to[j] whiche it spac bifore, either[k] it seemith to speke of[l] the same men, whanne it spekith of othere men; as if oo body be of euer either, for temporal medlyng, and for comynyng of sacramentis. To this reule it[m] perteyneth, that the chirche seith in Songis, "I am blac "and fair as the tabernaclis of Cedar, as[n] the skynnes of Salomon;" the chirche seide that sche is euer either, for temporal vnite withinne oo net of goode fischis and of yuel fischis[o]; for whi the tabernaclis of Cedar parteynen to Ismael, that schal not be eir with the sone of the free wijf. The thridde reule is of byheestis and of[p] lawe; this reule may be seid also of the spirit and lettre; it[q] may be seid also of grace and of comaundement; and Tyconie erride in seyinge, that werkis ben ȝouen of God to vs for meryt of feith, but feith it silf is so of vs, that it is not of God to vs. The iiij. reule is of al and of party, whanne summ of a thing is set for al, eithir[r] aȝenward al is set for a party. The v. reule is of tymes, and this is bi a figure clepid synodoches, whanne a[s] part is set for al, either[t] al is set for oo[u] part. Oon euangelist seith, that it was don aftir viij.[v] daies, whanne the face of Crist schynede as the sunne, and another gospeler seide[w], that it was don aftir vj. daies; euer either myȝte not be soth, that is seid of the noumbre of daies, no but he that seide aftir viij. daies be vndirstonden to haue sett for the hool day the last part of the day, sithen Crist bifore seide it to come, and to haue set for the hool day the first part of the day, in whiche[x] he schewith, that the appering of Cristis face was fully don; and[y] that he that seide aftir vj. daies, rekynede[yy] alle the hool daies and the myddil daies, and noon other. Bi this kynde of speche, bi which kinde al is singnefied by a part, thilk questioun of Cristis rising aȝen is asoiled; the laste part of the day, wherinne Crist suffride deth, is taken for al the day with the nyȝt passid bifore, and the first part of Sunday[z], in whos morewitide he roos aȝen, is taken for al Sunday[z] and the nyȝt bifore goynge; and the Sabot with the[a] hool nyȝt bifore goynge is al hool[b] day and nyȝt. If these nyȝtis and daies be not taken thus, ther moun not be iij. daies and iij. nyȝtis, in whiche he bifore seide, that he schulde be in the herte of erthe[c]. Also this reule of tymes is taken for lawful noumbris, as ben vij. x. and[d] xij. and suche moo, for ofte suche noumbris ben sett for al tyme, as this that Dauith seith, "seuen sithis in the day I seide preysing, either[e] herying, to thee," is noon[f] othir thing

The v. reule of tymes.

g or bodi that ζ. h or ζ. i or diligent ι. j Om. ει. k or ζ. l now as to β. m Om. ζ. n and as ζ. o Om. β. p Om. ει. q and ει. r or ζ. s o ζ. t or ζ. u a ειζι. v vj. αη *pr. m.* w sieth ειζι. x the which ει. y Om. ζ. yy rekenynge ι. z the sunday ζ. a alle the ζ. b an hool ει. the hool ζ. c the erthe βειζι. d Om. ει. e or ζ. f no ζ.

"ournede me as a spouse with ournement;" And netheles it is to vndirstonde, whiche of these accordith to the heed, that is, Crist, and whiche to the bodi, that is, holi chirche. The secunde rule is of Cristis bodi, partide in tweye parties, as Tyconye seith, which truli ouȝt not be clepid so, for truli the ilke is not the bodi of the Lord, whiche schal not be in to withouten eende in blis, but it is to be seid of the veri bodi of the Lord and of the medlid bodi, or veri bodi and feyned; for not oonli withouten eende, but now also ypocritis schulen not be seid to be with the Lord withouten ende, thouȝ thei seme to be in his chirche. Therfore this rule myȝt be seid of the medlid chirche. This rule askith a wakyng redere, whanne holi writt spekith to othere men as to the same to which it spekith bifore, or whanne it semeth to speke of the same men, and netheles spekith of othere, as oo bodi be of hem boothe for temporal medling and comunyng of sacramentis. The thridde rule is of biheestis and lawe, which may be of spiritis and of lettre, or of grace and of maundementis. The fourthe rule is of spice and of kynde, that is of part and of al the hool thing, of the which[h] the part is. The fifthe reule is of tymes, that is bi figure synadochie, whanne al is vndirstonden bi part, or part vndirstonden bi al. In this maner Crist is seide to haue leie deed in the sepulcre thre daies and thre nyȝtis; the laste part of Good Friday is set for al the[i] day, and the firste part of Sunday, and the Satirday al ful. Or this reule of tymes is vndirstonden of noumbris,

h fleisch κ. i that λ.

than this, "his herying be euere in my mouth." Also bi an c. and xliii.[g] in Apoc̄. is singnefied the vniuersite, either[h] al the multitude, of seintis. The vi. reule is of recapitulacoun, either[h] rehersing a thing don bifore, not in ordre, as it is sett; for whi summe thingis ben seid so, as if 'tho suen[i] in the ordre of tyme, either[k] ben teld bi contynuyng of thingis, that is, that ben ioyned next togidere, whanne the[l] telling is clepid a3en preuyly to the formere thingis, that weren left out; and if men vndirstonden not such seying bi this reule, thei erren; as in Genesis it is seid, "God plauntide paradys in Eden, at the eest, and settide "there the man that he foormyde, and God brou3te forth[m] 3it of erthe[n] ech fair tre," etc.; this is seid bi recapitulacoun. In lyk maner there "the lond was of oo lippe," that is, speche, it is seid bi recapitulacoun. The vij. reule is of the deuel and of his bodi, for he is heed of alle wickide men, that ben his body in a manere, and schulen go with him in to the[o] turment of euerlasting fijer, as Crist is the[p] heed of hooly chirche, which[q] is his body, and schal be with hym in rewme[r] and glorie[s] euerlastinge. Also thei that haue[t] lykinge for[u] to studie in holy writ, schulen[v] be chargid, that thei kunne the kyndis and maners[w] of spekingis in holy scriptures; and thei that perseyue diligently and holde wel in mynde, hou a thing is wont to be seid in holy scripturis. Also that is souereyn help[ww] and moost nedful, preie[x] thei, that God 3eue to hem the veri vndirstonding[y] of holy scripture, for thei reden in tho scripturis, aboute whiche thei ben studiouse, that God 3eueth[z] wisdom, and kunnyng, and vndirstonding of his face, that is, 3ifte and grace. Also if her stodie is don with meeknesse, and loue of cristen lore, it is of God. Austyn writith al this in the iij. book of Cristen Teching, aboute the myddil, and in the ende. Isidre, in the j. book of Souereyn Good, touchith these reulis schortliere, but I haue hym not now, and Lyre, in the bigynnyng of the bible, touchith more opinly these reulis, but I haue him not now, and Ardmacan, in the bigynnyng of his book *de Questionibus Armenorum*, 3eueth many goode groundis to vndirstonde holy scripture to the lettre, and goostly vndirstonding also, but I haue him not now. Also no thing may seme to[a] be wijsere, no thing of more eloquence, than is hooly[b] scripture, and the autours therof, that weren enspijrid of God. And thei ou3ten not to[c] speke in other manere than thei diden, and the prophetis, and moost Amos, weren ful eloquent, and seint[d] Poul waas ful eloquent in his pistlis. Also[e] the autouris of hooly scripture spaken derkly[f], that the preuyteis therof ben hid fro[g] vnfeithful men, and goode men ben exercisid, either[h] ocupied, and that in expounnynge hooly[i] scripture thei haue a newe

The vj. reule of recapitulacoun.

The vij. reul is of the deuil and of his body.

Austyn and Ysidre.

Of comendacoun of scripture bi Austyn.

g xliiij. ζ. h or ζ. i thei sueden ζ. k or ζ. l Om. ζ. x and prei ζ. y wisdom and vndirstondynge ζ. m Om. ζ. n the erthe ει. o Om. ει. p Om. ζ. z 3eue ει. a to me to βζη *sec.m.* h hooly writt or q the weche β. r the rewme ζ. s in glorie β. t han ζ. hooly ζ. e Om. β. d Om. ζ. e And ζ. f ful u Om. ειζ. v schulde ζ. w the maners ζ. ww helthe ι. derkli ει. g to ει. h or ζ. i of holy ζ.

as vij. x. or xij. and suche othere, whiche noumbris ben sett sumtyme for al tyme, as "seuene sithis in "the day Lord I seide preisyng to thee," is no thing ellis than this, "Goddis preisyng is euer[k] in my "mouth;" also in the Apocalipis, bi an hundrid fourty and foure is signifiede al the vniuersite of seyntis. The sixte reule is of recapitulacion; summe thingis doon bifore ben seide, as if thei suen in ordre of tyme, or ben teld in next suyng of thingis, whanne the tellyng is pryuyli clepid a3en to the formere thingis that weren left. If scripture be not vndirstonden bi this reule, errour is gendrid, as in Genesis, "God plauntid paradise in Eden at the eest, and sette there man whom he foormede; and 3it God "brou3t forth ech faire tre of the erthe;" that is seid bi recapitulacion or rehersing of thing doon bifore. Also there, "in the lond was oo langage," is recapitulacion. The seuenthe reule is this, of the deuel and his bodi, for he is heed of al vnpitous, that ben his bodi in sum maner, that schulen go with him in to turment of euerlastyng fire; as Crist is heed of holy chirche, that is his bodi, that schal be with him in the rewme and glorie euerlastyng. Also in the eende of that book Austyn seith, "studiers of holi scrip-"ture schulden kunne the kynde of spekyngis in holi scripturis, and take heed, and holde in mynde in "what maner a thing is wont to be seide in hem, and also, that is souereyn and moost nedeful, preie thei "that thei vndirstonde, for the Lord 3eueth wisdom[l], and vndirstondyng and kunnyng is of him." Al

k euer more λ. l 3eueth vs λ.

grace, diuerse fro the first autouris. Austin, in the bigynnyng of the iiij. book of Cristen Teching. Also, as the litle richessis of Jewis, whiche thei baren awey fro Egipt, weren in[k] comparisoun of richessis[l] whieh thei hadden aftirward in Jerusalem, in the tyme of Salomon, so greet is the prophitable kunnynge of filosoferis bookis, if it is comparisouned to the kunnynge of hooly scripturis[m]; for whi what euer thing a man lernith withouten hooly writ, if the thing lerned[n] is veyn, it is dampned in holy writ, if it is prophitable, it is foundid there. And whanne a man fyndith theere alle thingis whiche he lernyde profitably in other place[nn], he schal fynde myche more plenteuously tho thingis in hooly scripture, whiche he lernede neuere in other place, but ben[o] lerned oonly in the wondirful hiȝnesse and in the wondirful meeknesse of hooly scripturis. Austin seith this in the ende of ij[p]. book of Cristen Teching. Also hooly scripture[q] conteyneth al prophitable treuthe, and alle othere sciencis preuyly in the vertu of wittis, either[r] vndirstondingis, as wynes[s] ben conteyned in grapis, as ripe corn is conteyned in the seed[t], as bowis ben conteyned in the rootis, and as trees ben conteyned in the kernels. Grostede, in a sermoun *Premonitus a venerabili patre.* Also hooly scripture wlatith sofymys, and seith, he that spekith sofisticaly, either[u] bi sofymys, schal be hatful, and he schal be defraudid in ech[v] thing, as the wijse man seith in xxxvij.[w] c̄. of Ecclesiastici. If filosoferis, and moost the disciplis of Plato, seiden eny treuthis, and prophitable to oure feith, not[x] oonly tho treuthis owen not to be dred, but also tho schulen be calengid into[y] oure vs, eithir[z] profijt, fro hem, as fro vniust possessouris. And as Jewis token, bi autorite of God, the gold, and syluer[a], and clothis of Egipcyans, so cristene men owen to take the trewe seyingis of filosoueris, for to worschippe oo God, and of techingis of vertues, whiche treuthis the filosoueris founden not, but diggeden out of the metals of Goddis puruyaunce, which is sched euery where. So dide Ciprian, the swettest doctour and moost blessid martir, so diden Lactancius, Victorinus, and Illarie, and Greekis withoute noumbre. Austin in ij.[b] book of Cristen Teching. Bi these reulis of Austin and bi iiij.[c] vndirstondingis of[d] hooly scripture, and bi wijs knowing of figuratijf spechis, with good lyuynge and meeknesse, and stodyinge of the bible, symple men moun sumdel vndirstonde the text of holy writ, and edefie myche hemself and other men; but for Goddis loue, ȝe symple men, be[e] war of pride, and veyn iangling and chyding in wordis aȝens proude clerkis of scole and veyn religions, and answere ȝee mekely and prudently to enemyes of Goddis lawe, and preie ȝe hertly for hem, that God of his greet mercy ȝeue to hem very knowing of scripturis, and meekenesse, and charite, and euere be ȝe redy, what euer[f] man techith eny treuthe of God, to take that meekely, and with greet thankingis to God; and if eny man in erthe, either[g] aungel of heuene, techith[h] ȝou the contrarie of holy writ, either[i] eny thing aȝens resoun and charite, fle[k] fro him in that, as fro the foul deuel[l] of helle, and holde ȝe stedfastly to lijf and deeth the treuthe and freedom of the hooly[m] gospel of Jhesu Crist, and take ȝe mekely mennis seyingis and lawis, onely[n] in as myche as thei acorden with holy writ and good conscience, and noo ferther, for lijf neither[o] for deth.

Grostede.

To vndirstonde holy writ, and of derk spechis in holy scripture.

[k] litil in ζ. [l] riches ε. [m] scripture β. [n] lerid β. [z] or ζ. [a] Om. ει. [b] the secunde ζ. [c] the iiij. ζ. [nn] placis ι. [o] thei ben ζ. [p] the ij. εζι. [q] writ ζ. [d] in ζ. [e] be ȝe β. beth ει. [f] Om. εζι. [g] or ζ. [r] or ζ. [s] vynes ζ. [t] eeris ζ. [u] or ζ. [v] euery β. [h] teche ζ. [i] or ζ. [k] fleeth ζ. [l] fend ει. [m] Om. ζ. [w] xxvij. β. the xxxvij. εζι. [x] and not ζ. [y] to ζ. [n] Om. ζ. [o] ne ζ.

this seith Austyn in the thridde book of Cristen Doctryne. Auctouris of holi scripture speken derkli, that prudentli mysteries ben hid fro vnpiteuous men, and good men ben excercisid, and in expounnyng it haue grace vnlijk to the firste auctouris of holi writt. Austyn in the firste book of Cristen Doctryne. Therfore seynt Gregori seith in the xxix. book of Morals, the vij. chapiter, that wordis[m] ben as piement and precious spiceries; hou myche spicerie is more powned, bi so myche vertu is encreesid in piement, so hou myche we pownen more Goddis spechis in expownyng, bi that we heeryng, as drinkyng, ben more holpen. MS. Harl. 6333. *Prefixed to the New Testament.*

[m] Goddes wordes λ.

CAP. XIII.

Of vii. reulis of Austyn.

Also holy scripture is betere knowen bi licnesses[p] and bi derknessis[q]; it doth awey anoyes, and we owe to[r] thenke and bileeue, that the thing that is writen in holy scripture, ȝhe, thouȝ it be hid, either[s] not knowen, is betere and trewere than that[t] we moun vndirstonde bi vsself[u]; and worschipfully and heelfully the Holy Goost mesuride so holy scripturis, that in opyn placis he settide remedie to oure hungir, and in derk placis he wipte awey anoies; for almest no thing is seyn in tho derknessis, which[v] thing is not founden seid[w] ful pleynly in other placis. Therfore bifore[x] alle thingis it is nedeful, that a man be conuertid bi Goddis drede, and be mylde bi pite, either[y] cristen religioun; and that he aȝensie not hooly scripture, wher it be vnderstonden, thouȝ it smyte eny synnes of oure, whether it be not vndirstonden, as if we moun vndirstonde betere[z], either[a] comaunde, either[a] teche betere. Be the ȝifte of drede and of pitee, me comith to degre[b] of kunnyng, for whi ech fructuous man of hooly scripturis exercisith himself in this thing, and to fynde noon[c] other thing in tho, than for to loue God for God himself, and for to loue his neiȝebore for God. Thanne thilke drede, bi which he thenkith on Goddis dom, and thilke pite, bi which he must nedis bileeue and ȝeue stide to autorite of holy bookis, conpellith hym to beweyle hymself, for whi this kunnyng of good hope makith a man not to[d] auaunce[e] himself, but biweile himself; and bi this affeccioun, either[ee] good wille, he geetith with besy preieris the coumfort of Goddis help, that he be not broken bi dispeir; and[f] he bigynneth to be in the fourthe degre of goostly strengthe, in whiche he hungrith and thirstith riȝtfulnesse; thanne in the v. degree, that is, in the counceyl of mercy, he purgith the soule, that makith noise and vnrestfulnesse of coueitise of erthly thingis; and thanne he dispisith filthis of soule, and louith God and neiȝeboris, ȝhe enemyes; bi this he stiȝith to[g] the vj. degre, where he purgith[h] the iȝe of soule[i], bi which iȝe God may be seyn, as myche as he may be seyn of hem that diȝen to this world, as myche as thei mowen; for in so myche thei seen God in her soule, thourȝ feith and loue, hou myche thei diȝen to this world; 'and in[k] as myche as thei leuyn to[l] this world, thei seen not God; and in this degre, wherinne a man diȝith to the world, he neither preferrith, neither makith euene himself, neither[m] his neiȝebore, with the treuthe of hooly writ; therfore this hooly man schal be so symple and clene of herte, that neither for plesaunce of men he be drawe awey fro treuthe, nether[m] bi cause to eschewe eny harmys of[n] himself, that ben contrarie to this lijf[o], such a chiild stiȝith to verey wisdom, which is the laste and the vij., which he vsith in pees and in[oo] reste. Seint Austyn seith al this in the bygynnyng of the ij. book of Cristen Teching. Heere is a blissid entring bi these vij. vertues to the kunnyng of holy scripture in this lijf, to haue here[p] reste of soule, and aftirward ful reste of bodi and soule in heuene, withouten ende. Alas! what don proude and coueitouse wrecchis at hooly scripture, that seeken the world and fleschly eese, and wolen not conuerten hem fro 'these cursidnessis[q]; thei disseyuen hemself, and the puple that gessen hem wijse men, whanne thei ben opyn foolis; and maken hemself deppere dampned, and other men also that suen her folye, and blasfemyn God. Thes worldly foolis schulden wite, that hooly lijf is a[r] launterne to bringe a man to very kunnynge, as Crisostom seith, and the drede and loue of God is the[s] bigynning and perfeccioun of kunnyng and wijsdom; and whanne these fleschly apis and worldly moldewerpis han neither the bigynnyng of wijsdom, neither[t] desyren it, what doon thei at hooly scripture, to schenschipe of hemself and of othere men? As longe as pride and 'coueitise of[u] worldly goodis and[v] onouris[w] is rootid in her herte, thei maken omage to Satanas, and offren to him bothe bodi and soule, and al her witt and fynding. Such foolis schulden thenke, that

In the ii. book of Cristen Teching. The comendacoun of good lijf.

[p] licnes βζ. [q] derknes β. [r] Om. βη *sec. m.* [s] or ζ. [g] in to ζ. [h] purgid ζ. [i] the soule ζ. [k] Om. β. [t] that that β. [u] ouresilf ζ. [v] the weche β. [w] Om. ζ. [l] in βει. [m] ne ζ. [n] to ει. [o] Om. ζ. [oo] Om. ι. [x] bi ζ. [y] of ζ. [z] Om. ζ. [a] or ζ. [b] the degre βεζι. [p] Om. ζ. [q] this cursednes β. [r] as a β. [s] Om. β. [c] no ζ. [d] Om. ζ. [e] auaunte ειηι. [ee] or ζ. [f] Om. ει. [t] ne ζ. [u] Om. ζ. [v] and coueitise and ζ. [w] onour ει.

wijsedom schal not entre into an yuel willid soule, neither schal dwelle in a body soget to synnes; and Jhesu Crist seith, that the fadir of heuene hijdith the preuytees of hooly scripture fro wijse men and prudent, 'that is wijse men and prudent[x] to the world, and[y] in her owne si3t, and schewith tho to meke men; therfore worldly foolis, do 3e first penaunce for 3oure synnes, and forsake[z] pride and coueitise, and be 3e meke, and drede 3e God in alle thingis, and loue[a] him ouer alle other thingis, and 3oure nei3eboris[c] as '3oure self[d]; and thanne 3e schulen profite in stodie of hooly writ. But alas! 'alas! alas[e]! the moost abomynacoun that euer was herd among cristen clerkis is now purposid in Yngelond, bi worldly clerkis and feyned religiouse, and in the cheef vniuersitee of oure[f] reume, as manye trewe men tellen with greet weylyng. This orrible and deuelis cursednesse is purposid of Cristis enemyes and traytouris of alle cristen puple, that no man schal lerne dyuynite, neither[g] hooly writ, no but he that hath doon his fourme in art, that is, that hath[h] comensid in art, and hath ben regent tweyne 3eer aftir; this wolde be ix. 3eer either[i] ten bifore that he lerne hooly writ, aftir that he can comunly wel his gramer, thou3 he haue a good witt, and traueile ful soore, and haue good fynding ix. either[k] x. 3eer aftir his grauer. This semith vttirly the deuelis purpos, that fewe men either[k] noon schulen[l] lerne and kunne Goddis lawe; but God seith bi Amos, on thre greete trespasis of Damask and[m] on the iiij., "I schal not conuerte him;" where Jerom seith, the firste synne is to thenke yuelis, the ij. synne is to consente[n] to weyward thou3tis, the iij. synne is to fille in werk, the iiij. synne is to do not penaunce aftir the synne, and to plese himself in his synne; but Damask is interpretid drinkynge blood[o], either[p] birling blood. Lord! whether[q] Oxunford drinke[r] blood and birlith[s] blood, bi sleeinge of quyke men, and bi doinge of sodomye, in leesinge a part of mannis blood, wherbi a chijld myte be fourmed, deme thei that knowen; and wher Oxunforde drinke blood of synne, and stirith othere men of the lond to do synne, bi booldnesse off clerkis, deme thei iustly, that seen it at i3e[t], and knowen bi experiens. Loke now[u] wher[v] Oxunford is in thre orrible synnes and in the fourthe, on which God restith not til he punsche it. Sumtyme children and 3unge men arsistris[w] weren deuout and clene as aungels, in comparisoun of othere, now men seyn thei ben ful of pride and leccherie, with dispitouse oothis, needles and false, and dispising of Goddis heestis; sumtyme cyuylians and canonistris[x] weren deuout, and so bisy on her lernyng, that they tooken ful litil reste of[y] bed, now men seyn that thei ben ful of pride and nyce aray, enuye, and coueitise, with leccherie, glotonie[yy] and ydilnesse; sumtyme dyuynys[z] weren ful hooly and deuout, and dispisiden outtirly the world, and lyueden as aungels in meeknesse, clennesse[zz], souereyn[a] chastite, and charite, and tau3ten treuly Goddis lawe in werk and word; now men seyn, thei ben as deligat of hir mouth[aa] and wombe, and as coueitouse as othere worldly men, and[b] flateren, and maaken leesingis in preching, to eschewe bodyly persecuscoun, and to gete benefices. The firste grete synne is generaly in the vniuersite, as men dreden and seen at i3e; the ij. orrible synne is sodomye and strong mayntenaunce thereof, as it is knowen to many persones of the reume, and at the laste parlement. Alas! dyuynys[bb], that schulden passe othere men in clennesse and hoolynesse, as aungels of heuene passen freel men in 'vertues, ben[c] moost sclaundrid of this cursid synne a3ens kynde. The iij. orrible synne is symonie, and forswering in the semble hous, that schulde be an hous of ri3tfulnesse and hoolynesse[d], where yuelis schulde[e] be redressid; this symonie with portenauncis[f] thereof is myche worse and more abomynable than bodily sodomye. 3it on these thre abomynacouns God wolde graciously conuerte clerkis, if thei wolden do very penaunce, and 3eue hem hooliche

How bi good lijf men cometh to vndirstonding of scripture.

War Oxounforde of sodomye, with other synnes!

[x] Om. βει. [y] Om. βζ. [z] forsaketh ζ. [a] loue 3e β. loueth ζ. [c] nei3bore ζ. [d] 3ou self ει. [e] Om. β. [f] this β. [g] ne ζ. [h] he hath ζ. [i] 3ee ethir β. or εζι. [k] or ζη *sec.m.* [l] schuldon β. schuld ζ. [m] but ζ. [n] asente ζ. [o] Om. ει. [p] or ζ. [q] where εζηι. [r] drinkith εζ. [s] birle βι. [t] the i3e ζ. [u] thou β. [v] wether β. [w] arsitris β. artitars ε. arsetris ζη *sec.m.* [x] canonisteis βε. [y] on ε. in ι. [yy] and glotonye ι. [z] diuinours βζ. [zz] and clennesse ι. [a] and souereyn ι. [aa] mouthis ζ. [b] Om. ζ. [bb] that dyuynis ι. [c] werkis and in vertues thei ben ζ. [d] of holynes β. [e] shulen ει. [f] the purtenaunce β. the purtenauncis ζ.

to vertues; but on the iiij. most[g] abomynacoun purposid now to letten Cristen men, ȝhe prestis and curatis, to lerne freely Goddis lawe, til thei han[h] spendid ix. ȝeer either[i] x. at[k] art, that conprehendith many strong[l] errouris of hethene men aȝens Cristen bileeue, it seemith wel that God wole not[m] ceese of veniaunce, til it and othere ben punschid soore; for it seemith that worldly clerkis and feyned relygiouse don this, that symple men of wit and of fynding knowe not Goddis lawe, to preche it generaly aȝens synnes in the reume. But wite ȝe, worldly clerkis and feyned relygiouse, that God bothe can and may, if it lykith hym, speede symple men out of the vniuersitee, as myche to kunne hooly writ, as maistris in the vniuersite; and therfore no gret charge, thouȝ neuer man of good wille be poisend with hethen mennis errouris ix. ȝeer either[n] ten, but euere lyue wel and stodie hooly writ, bi elde doctouris and newe, and preche treuly and freely aȝens opin synnes, to his deth. See therfore what Jerom seith on Amos, God bifore seith[nn] yuels to[o] comynge, that men heere, and[p] amende hemself, and be delyuered fro the perel neiȝinge, either[q] if that thei dispisen, thei ben punschid iustiliere; and God, that bifore seith peynes, wole not punsche men that synnen, but that thei be amendid. Jerom seith this in the ‘ende of the[qq] j. book of Amos. God, for his gret mercy, graunte, that clerkis here the greet veniaunce manasid of God, and amende hemself treuly, that God punsche not hem; for if thei amenden not hemself, thei ben eretikis maad hard in her synnes; but see what Jerom seith aȝens eretikis, and in comendinge of hooly scripture; he seith thus on Amos, “ Eretikis that seruen “ the wombe and glotonye, ben clepid riȝtfully fattest kyin, either[r] kyin ful of schenschipe.” “ We owen to[s] take hooly scripture on[t] thre maneris; first, we owen vndirstonde[u] it bi the “ lettre, and do alle thingis that ben comaundid to vs therinne; the ij. tyme bi allegorie, “ that is, goostly vndirstonding; and in the iij. tyme bi blisse[v] ‘of thingis[w] to[x] comynge.” Jerom seith this in the ij. book on Amos, and in iiij.[y] c̄. of Amos. Natheles for Lyre cam late to me, see what he seith of[z] the vndirstonding of holy scripture; he writith thus on[a] the ij. prologe on the bible, “ Joon seith in v.[b] c̄. ‘of Apoc.[c] ‘ I syȝ a book written withinne “ and withouteforth in the hond of the sittere on the trone;’ this book is holy scripture, “ which is seid writen without forth, as[d] to the literal vndirstonding, and withinne, as to “ the[e] preuy and goostly vndirstonding;” and in the j. prologe he declarith iiij. vndirstondingis of hooly writ[f] in this manere, “ Holy writ hath this specialte, that vndir oo lettre it “ conteyneth many vndirstondingis, for the principal autour of hooly writ is God himself, “ in whos power it is, not oonly to vse wordis to singnifie a thing as men don, but also he “ vsith thingis singnefied bi wordis to singnefie other thingis; therfore bi the singnyfying “ bi wordis is taken the literal vndirstonding, either[g] historial, of holy scripture, and bi the “ singnefying which is maad bi thingis is taken the preuy, either[g] goostly vndirstonding, “ which is thre maneres[h], allegorik, moral, either[i] tropologik, and anogogik. If thingis “ singnefied bi wordis ben referrid to singnefie tho thingis that owen to be bileeued in the “ newe testament, so it is taken the sense of[k] allegorik; if thingis ben referrid to singnefie “ tho thingis whiche we owen to do, so it is moral sense, either[l] tropologik; if thingis ben “ referrid to singnefie tho thingis that scholen be hopid in blisse to comynge, so it is ana- “ gogik sense. The lettre techith what is doon; allegorie[m] techith what thou owist for[n] to “ bileeue; moral techith what thou owist for[n] to do; anagogic techith whedir thou owist “ to go; and of these iiij. sensis, either[o] vndirstondingis, may be set ensaumple[p] in this “ word Jerusalem; for[q] bi the literal vndirstonding Jerusalem singnefieth a cyte, that was “ sumtyme the cheef citee in the rewme of Jude, and Jerusalem was foundid first of Mel-

To lette not lernynge of Goddis lawe, for bi good lijf men comen to the very vndirstonding.

Lire declarith iiij. vndirstondingis of scripture.

[g] Om. ϵι. and moost ζη *sec.m.* [h] haue β. [i] or ϵζι. [k] ȝer at βη. [l] Om. β. [m] no ζ. [n] or ζι. [nn] bifore seeth αϵ. [o] in β. [p] Om. ζ. [q] or ζ. [qq] Om. ι. [r] or ϵζι. [s] Om. β. [t] of β. [u] to vndirstonde βζη. [v] anagogik, of blis ζ. [w] Om. ζ. [x] Om. β. [y] in the iiij. ϵι. on the fourthe ζ. [z] on ϵι. [a] in *a pr.m.* ϵι. [b] the v. ϵζι. [c] on the Apocalips ζ. [d] Om. ζ. [e] Om. ζ. [f] scripture ζ. [g] or ζ. [h] manere βζ. [i] or ζ. [k] Om. ζη *sec.m.* [l] or ζ. [m] allegorik ζι. [n] Om. ϵι. [o] or ζ. [p] in ensample β. [q] Om. ζ.

" chisedech, and aftirward it was alargid, and maad strong bi Salomon; bi moral sense it " singnefieth a feithful soule, bi which sense it is[r] seid in lij.[rr] c. of Isaie, 'rise thou, rise thou, " sette thou Jerusalem;' bi sense allegorik it singnefieth the chirche fiȝtinge aȝens synnes " and feendis, bi which sense it is seid in xxj.[s] c̄. of Apoc., 'I siȝ the hooly citee newe " Jerusalem comynge doun fro heuene, as a spouse ourned to hire housbonde;' bi sence " anagogik 'it singnefieth[t] the chirche rengninge in blisse, bi this sence it is seid in iiij.[u] " c̄. to[v] Galat. 'thilke Jerusalem which is aboue, which is oure modir, is free; and as en- " saumple[w] is set in oo word, so it might be set in oo resoun, and as in oon, so and[x] in " othere[y]." Lire seith al this in the firste prologe on the bible.

CAP. XIV.

Hou the literal vndirstonding is grounde and foundement.

Natheles alle goostly vndirstondinges setten bifore, eithir[z] requyren, the literal vndirstonding, as the foundement; wherfore[a] as a bylding bowing awey fro the foundement is disposid to falling, so a goostly expociscoun, that discordith fro the literal sense, owith to be arettid vnseemely and vncouenable, either[b] lesse seemely, and lesse couenable; and therfore it is nedful to hem, that wolen profite in the stodie of holy scripture, to bigynne at the vndirstonding of literal sence, moost sithen[c] bi the literal sense aloone, and not bi goostly sencis[d] may be maad an argument, either[e] preef, to the[f] preuyng, either[g] declaring, of a doute, as Austin seith in his Pistle to Vincent Donatiste. Seint Isidre, in the firste book of Souereyn Good xx.[h] c̄. settith vij. reulis to expounne hooly scripture, and summe clepen these reulis the keies of scripture[i], for bi these rulis the vndirstonding of scripture is openid in many thingis[j]. The firste reule is of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and of his goostly body, which is holy chirche, for whi for[k] the[l] knytting togidere of the heed to the body hooly scripture spekith sumtyme of euer either vndir oo resoun, as vndir oo persone, and passith fro oon to anothir, in ensaumple in lxj.[m] c°. of Isaie it is seid, " He clothide me with clothis " of helthe, and he compasside me with clothing[n] of riȝtfulnesse, as a spouse maad fair with " a coroune, and as a spousesse ourned with hire brochis;" for whi this that is seid " as a[o] " spouse," etc.[p] is vndirstonden of Crist, and this that sueth " as a[q] spousesse" etc.[r] is vndirstonden of holy chirche. Also in the j. c̄. of Songis it is seid, " Kisse he me with the " cosse of his mouth, for thi tetis ben betere than wyn;" for whanne it is seid, " kisse " he me" etc., it is the word of the spousesse desiringe to haue the spouse; and this that sueth, " for thi tetis," etc. is the word of the spouse, preising the spousesse; wherfore in such thingis, knyt so togidere bi resoun biforeseid, a prudent redere owith to perseyue what accordith to the heed, and what to the body. The ij. reule is of the very body and of the feyned body of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, for whi hooly chirche, which[s] is the goostly body of Crist, is a nett which is not drawen ȝit to the brinke; therfor[t] it hath yuele men meddlid with goode men til[u] to the doom, in whiche these schulen be departid fro hem, and therfore in holy scripture yuele men ben preisid sumtyme with goode men, with whiche[v] thei ben medlid; as in the[w] xj. c̄. of Osee God seith thus, " Israel is a chijld, and I louede " him;" and aȝenward sumtyme goode men ben blamed with yuel men, as in j.[x] c°. of Isaie, " An oxe knew his lord and an asse knew the cracche of his lord, but Israel knew not me " and my puple vndirstood not[y];" and sumtyme in the same resoun it is expressid what perteyneth to goode men and what to yuele men, as in j.[z] c°. of Songis it is seid, " I am " blac but fair, ȝe douȝtris of Jerusalem, as the tabernaclis of Cedar, as the skynnes of " Salamon;" these ben the wordis of the spousesse, which for resoun of yuel men conteyned in the chirche, seith, " I am blac," but for resoun of goode men it addith, " but fair;" and

Isidre tellith vii. reulis to vndirstonde scripturis.

r Om. *a*. rr the lij. *ι*. s the xxj. *ει*. t is sygnified *β*. u the fourth *ζι*. v Om. *η*. w an ensaumple *ζ*. x Om. *β*. y another *ζ*. z or *ζ*. a for whi *ει*. b or *ζ*. c Om. *ζ*. d sense *βει*. e or *ζ*. f Om. *ει*. g or *ζ*. h the xx. *ζ*. i scripturis *ι*. j maneres *ζ*. k Om. *β*. l Om. *ει*. m the lxj. *ζ*. n clothinges *ει*. o of *ε*. p Om. *ει*. q Om. *βει*. r Om. *βει*. s the weche *β*. t and therfore *βζη*. u Om. *ζ*. v the whiche *ει*. w Om. *β*. x the j. *εζι*. y not me *β*. z the j. *εζι*.

The same of Isidre.

this that sueth, as for ensaumple, " as the tabernaclis[a] of Cedar," is referrid to yuele men; for whi Cedar was the sone of Ysmael, as it is seid in xxv.[b] c°. of Genesis, of whom Saracenus[c] camen forth, and this that is addid, " as the skynnes of Salamon," is referrid to goode men. Therfore bi Salamon here is vndirstonden God himself, bi cristen expocitouris and Ebreies; and therfore the skynnes of Salamon ben seid tho with which the tabernacle[d] was heelid, in which tabernacle goode men worschipiden God. The iij. reule is of the spirit and of the lettre; this reule is expounned thus comunly, that the historial, either[e] literal sense, and the mystik, either[e] goostly sense, is taken vndir the same lettre, for whi the treuthe of the storie schal be holden, and natheles it schal be referrid to the goostly vndirstonding. This reule may be expounned[f] also in another[g] manere, that it be referrid oonly[gg] to the literal sense, as othere reulis ben; aboute which thing it is to see, that the same lettere hath sum tyme double literal sense, in ensaumple[h] in j.[i] book of Paralypomynon, xvij.[k] c°., God seith to[l] Salamon, " I schal be to him in to[m] a fadir, and he schal be to " me into a sone;" and this to[n] the lettere is vndirstonden of Salomon, in as myche as he was the sone of God, bi grace in ȝungthe, wherfore[o] Nathan the prophete clepide hym, " amyable to the Lord" in ij.[p] book of Kingis, xij. c̄. Also the forseid autorite, " I schal " be to hym in to a fadir," etc. is brouȝt in of Poul in j.[q] c°. to Ebreis, as[r] seid to the lettre of Crist himself, and this is opyn bi this, that Poul bringith it[s] in to preue, that Crist is more than aungels; but such preuynge may not be maad bi goostly sense, as Austin seith aȝens Vincent Donatiste; forsothe the forseid autorite was fillid to the lettre in Salomon, natheles lesse ꝑfitly, for he was the sone of God oonly bi grace, but it was fillid parfitlier in Crist, that was the sone of God bi kinde; but natheles euer either expocisscioun is literal outtirly. Natheles the ij. expociscoun, which is of Crist, is goostly and preuy[ss] in sum maner, in as myche as Salamon was the figure of Crist. The iiij. reule is of al and of part, for whi scripture passith fro oon to the tothere[t], and aȝenward, as in xiij.[u] c°. of Isaie, the scripture spekith first aȝens Babilone specialy, whanne it is seid, " the birthen of Babi- " lone," and thanne the scripture passith to vndirstonde the word generaly of al the world[v], bi this that sueth, " the Lord cometh fro the hyȝnesse of heuene, and the vessels of his " stronge veniaunce comen, that he distroie all erthe;" aftirward the scripture turneth aȝen to speke aȝens Babilone specialy, whanne it is seid, " Lo! I schal rise on ȝou Medeys, that " schul not seeke syluer;" for whi Darius Medey, with Cirus, his cosyn, took Babilone, and killide Baltasar, the king of Babilone, as it is seid in the[w] v. c°. of Daniel. The v. reule is of tymes, which reule bifallith[x] in iiij. maners; in oo manere bi a figure clepid synodoches, whanne a part of tyme is set for al the tyme, as it is seid in the gospel, that Crist lay thre daies in the sepulcre, and natheles the firste day and the thridde weren not hool daies. In another maner this reule bifallith for smale partys of tyme, that ben noumbrid sumtyme in scripture, and sumtyme ben left out, and bi this the scripture that spekith of sum noumbre of ȝeris, in manye placis, settith sumtyme moo ȝeris, rekenynge the foreseid smale partys, in another place it settith fewere ȝeeris, in leuyng out the smale partys. In iij.[y] maner[z] this reule bifallith[a], for that the rekenyng of ȝeeris bigynneth in oo place at the formere terme, and[b] in another place at the latter teerme, as in xv.[c] c°. of Genesis, it was said to Abraham, that his seed schal be a pilgrym bi iiij. c. ȝeer, and in xij.[d] c°. of Exodi it is seid of this[e] pilgrimage, that the dwelling of the sones of Israel in the lond of Egipt was of[f] iiij. c. ȝeer and xxx., for the rekenyng of this more noumbre bigynneth at the tyme, in which it was seid to Abraham in xij.[g] c°. of Genesis, " go out of thi lond," etc., and the rekenyng of the lesse noumbre bigynneth at the natyuite of Isaac, that was xxx. ȝeer aftir the goinge out

[a] tabernacle β. [b] the xxv. εζι. [c] the Seracenes ζ. [d] tabernaclis ζ. [e] or ζ. [f] vndirstonden or expowned ζ. [g] other βζ. [gg] also ι. [h] the ensample β. [i] the firste εζι. [k] the xvij. ζ. [l] of βζ. [m] into hym β. [n] into β. [o] therfore βει. herfore η. [p] the ij. εζι. [q] the j. εζι. [r] and ζ. [s] Om. ηι. [ss] preue αβζ. [t] another ει. [u] the xiij. εζηι. [v] word αει. [w] Om. η. [x] biswaweth αβ. [y] the thridde εζι. [z] maneres β. [a] fallith ζ. [b] Om. β. [c] the xv. εζηι. [d] the xij. εζι. [e] the ζ. [f] Om. βζ. [g] the xij. εζι.

of Abraham fro Aran. The iiij. tyme this reule bifallith, for that hooly scripture spekith of thing[h] to comynge bi the maner of thing passid, as in the ix. c°. of Isaie, "a litil child "was born to vs," etc.; and this is to singnefie the certeynte of profecie, whos bifalling of tyme to comynge is so certeyn, as if it were passid now; and this is for certeynte of Goddis bifore knowing, bi whiche the reuelacoun is maad to the prophete. Natheles such maner of speche hath noo place, no but in profecie of predestynacoun, either[i] ful determynyng of God; which prophecie is, whanne a thing to comynge in noun certeyn to mannis knowing, is schewid to the prophete in that maner, bi which it is in the bifore knowing of God, which bifore knowing of[k] God bihooldith so without fayling thingis to comynge, as thingis present and passid. But in profecie[l] of manaasinge, such maner of[m] speech hath noo place, which profecie of manaas is, whanne eny[mm] peyne worthi to be brou3t in on a[n] puple, either[o] on a persoone, is schewid to the prophete, not bi that that it[p] is in the bifore knowing of God, but bi the ordre of secunde causis, as bi the yuel disseruyngis of men; as is thilke[q] prophecie of Jonas iij.[r] c°., "3it xl. daies, and Nynyue schal be distroied;" for whi the synnes of that citee hadden disseruyd this distroying; natheles for such a cause is chaungable, therfore sumtyme the effect, that is, peyne manaasid, sueth not, as heere, for 'Nynyuytis diden[s] penaunce, and so the Lord brou3te not in the peyne manassid. The vj. reule is of recapitulacoun, that is, rehersing[t] of thing[u] don bifore, and of anticipacoun, either[v] bifore takinge, that is, setting in of thing bifore that it[w] is don; for in hooly scripture not euere stories and deedis ben writen in the same ordre in whiche thoo ben don, and therfore whanne lattere[ww] thingis ben sett bifore, it is seid anticipacioun, either[x] byfore taking, and whanne the formere thingis ben set byhynde, it[y] is seid recapitulacoun, either[z] rehersing of thing[a] doon bifore, as in x.[b] c°. of Genesis it is seid of the sones of Noe, "the ilis of hethene "folkis in her cuntrees weren departid of these sones of Noe, ech man bi his langage[bb];" and withinne in[c] the[d] same x. c°. it is seid, "these ben the sones of Cham, in kynredis and "langagis," and aftirward it is seid in xj.[e] c°., "the lond was of oo langage and of the same "wordis;" wherof it is opin, that this that is bifore seid of the departyng of langagis, is seid bi anticipacoun; in lyk maner in ij.[f] c°. of Genesis, aftir that Moises in j.[g] c°. hadde discriued the creacoun, either[h] making of nou3t of heuene and of erthe, and the departing and ournyng[i] of the world, he seide, "these ben the generacouns of heuene and of erthe, in the day in whiche[k] tho weren mad;" wherof it is opin that this[kk] is seid bi recapitulacoun, either[l] rehersing of thing[m] don bifore. The vij. reule is of the deuil and of his body, for as Gregori seith in the x. Omelie, "Certys the deuil is heed of alle wickid men, and alle "wickide men ben membris of this heed," and therfore for the knytting togidere of the heed to the membris, the scripture that spekith of oon, passith in the same knytting togidere of resoun to speke of the tother, as in xiiij.[n] c°. of Isaie, where the scripture spekith of the king of Babilone, that was a membre of the deuil, it passith to speke of the prince of fendis, whanne it is[o] seid there, "Lucifer, that rysidist eerly, hou feldist thou doun fro "heuene;" and in the[p] xxviij. c. of Ezechiel, where the scripture spekith of the prince of Tire, it passith to speke of the deuil, whanne it is addid, "thou, a[q] singnet, either[r] a prente, "of the licnesse of God, were ful of wisdom, and parfit in fairnesse, in the[s] delices of "paradys of God." Lyre seith al[t] this in the ij. prologe of[u] Genesis. Heere[uu] Lire rehersith the sentence of seint Austyn, and of Isidre in these reulis, and declarith hem opinly bi holy scripture[v] and resoun, and countrith not Austin, but declareth him ful mychel[w] to symple mennis witt[x]; and addith more bi scripture and resoun, that Austin touchith not.

The vij. reulis of Isidre to vndirstonde scriptures.

Hou the deuil is heed of wickid men.

Lire rehersith the sentence of Austyn and Isidre in these reulis, and addith more.

[h] thingis ζ. [i] or ζ. [k] as ει. [l] the profecie ζ. [m] Om. ζ. [mm] Om. ι. [n] ony ει. [o] or εζι. [p] Om. βζ. [q] that ει. [r] the iij. ζη. [s] Nynyue dide ζ. [t] of rehersing βει. [u] thingis βεζι. [v] or ζ. [w] Om. ζ. [ww] the lattere ι. [x] or ζ. [y] that ζ. [z] or ζ. [a] thingis ζ. [b] the x. εζι. [bb] lynage ι. [c] Om. βει. [d] this ζ. [e] the xj. εζι. [f] the secunde ζι. [g] the firste ζι. [h] or ζ. [i] honournynge ζ. [k] the whiche ζ. [kk] it ι. [l] or ζ. [m] thingis ζ. [n] the xiiij. εζι. [o] Om. α. [p] Om. βεη. [q] as ζ. [r] or ζ. [s] Om. ζ. [t] Om. β. [u] on ζ. [uu] where ι. [v] writ ζ. [w] mych εζι. [x] wittis ζ.

Thou3 these reulis either[y] keies of scripture bringen men to greet vndirstonding therof, 3it men moten taken heede, what is seid of Crist bi his godheed, and what bi his manheed, for Crist bi his manheed, is seid lesse than the[z] fadir, and bi the godheed he is seid euene with the fadir; and for as myche as Crist is bothe God and man, we graunten that God is[a] deedly, and di3ede on the crosse, not bi his godheed, but bi the manheed of Crist, that was ioyned in oonhed of persone with the godheed, and we graunte, as the gospel doith, that man[b], while he was deedly on[c] erthe, was in heuene, for his godheed was there, and he also bi resoun therof. Also we moun graunte wel, that a man made heuene and erthe, for Crist bi his godheed, which Crist is and was man, dide[d] thus. Also[e] hooly scripture tellith ofte the thou3tis of men, and ofte the wordis and deedis; and whanne the thou3tis, and wordis, and deedis of men ben contrarie, oo gospeller[f] tellith the thou3tis, and[g] another tellith the wrdis; and bi this equiuocacoun, either[h] diuerse speking, thei ben acordid, 3he, whanne thei seemen contrarie in wordis; also ofte in storial mateer scripture rehersith the comune opynyoun of men, and affirmeth not, that it was so in dede. In this maner the gospel seith, that Joseph was the fadir of Crist, thou3 he neuere gendride Crist; for Marie, Cristis modir, was euere clene virgyne. Thus the gospel seith, that at the biheeding of Joon Baptist, Eroude was soory, and 3it, as doctouris seyn, he was ful glad therof; but he feynede him sory for the puple, and the puple gessid him sory. Also thou3 scripture[i] rehersith, hou hooly men lyueden, and comendith hem greetly, it appreueth not alle hire deedis, for many greete seyntis erriden foule in manye poyntis; and thou3 scripture tellith the stories of yuel men and dampned, it repreuith not herfore alle thingis whiche thei diden, for thou3 thei weren hemsilf ful cursid, thei diden many goode deedis of kynde, and sumtyme perauenture goode[k] dedis of vertu, if thei weren in grace for a tyme. At the laste take 3e[l] good heede, whanne scripture spekith bi comaundement to all men, and whanne it 3eueth comaundement to certeyn persones of diuerse statis. In the first poynt, alle men moten[m] do, as it seith; in the[n] ij. tyme, the persoones of staatis specified moten[o] nedis obeye; whanne[p] scripture speketh oonly bi counceil, men moun be sauid, thou3 thei do not the counceil, as ful many men and wymmen moun be sauid, thou3 thei take not virginite, neither[q] contynence, neither[q] 3euen alle her goodis to pore men, and 3it these ben heere[r] counceils of Jhesu Crist in the gospel.

Hou God di3ede on the crosse.

Lire in declaring of scriptures; and be war of foly doom!

CAP. XV.

For as myche as Crist seith that the gospel shal be prechid in al the world, and Dauith seith of the postlis and her preching, "the soun of hem 3ede out into ech lond, and the "wordis of hem 3eden out into the endis of the world," and eft Dauith seith, "the Lord "schal telle in the scripturis of puplis, and of these princis that weren in it," that is, in holi chirche, and as Jerom seith on that vers, "hooly writ is the scripture of puplis, for it is "maad, that alle puples schulden[s] knowe it," and the princis of the chirche, that weren therinne, ben the postlis, that hadden autorite to writen hooly writ, for bi that same that the postlis writiden her scripturis bi autorite, and confermynge of the Hooly Goost, it is hooly scripture, and feith of cristen men, and this dignite hath noo man aftir hem, be he neuere so hooly, neuer[t] so kunnynge, as Jerom witnessith on that vers. Also Crist seith[u] of the Jewis that crieden Osanna to him in the temple, that thou3 thei weren stille stoonis schulen[v] crie, and bi stoonis he vndirstondith hethen men, that worshipiden stoonis for her goddis. And we Englische men ben comen of hethen men, therfore we ben vndirstonden bi thes stonis, that schulden[w] crie hooly writ, and as Jewis, interpretid[x] knowlechinge, singnefien[y] clerkis, that schulden[z] knouleche to God, bi repentaunce of synnes, and bi vois

Hou euery man schulde kunne and kepe the scripture, and hooly writ is the scripture of puplis, as Jerom seith.

[y] and $\epsilon\iota$. or ζ. [z] his β. [a] was $\epsilon\iota$. [b] mannes sone ζ. [c] upon $\epsilon\iota$. [d] and $\epsilon\eta$. *pr.m.* ι. [e] and ζ. [f] goespelle β. [g] Om. $\epsilon\iota$. [h] or ζ. [i] hooli scripture ζ. [k] manie good $\epsilon\iota$. [l] Om. $\beta\zeta$. [m] musten ζ. [n] Om. η. [o] musten ζ. [p] and whanne ζ. [q] ne ζ. [r] 3it heere α. hi3e $\beta\zeta$. [s] shullon β. [t] ne neuer ζ. [u] seid ζ. [v] shul β. [w] shullone β. [x] that is interpretid ζ. [y] signyfiyng β. [z] shulon β.

of Goddis heriyng[a], so oure lewide men, suynge the corner ston Crist, mowen be singnefied bi stonis, that ben harde and abydinge in the foundement; for thouȝ couetouse clerkis ben woode by simonie, eresie, and manye othere synnes, and[aa] dispisen and stoppen holi writ, as myche as thei moun, ȝit the lewid puple crieth aftir holi writ, to kunne it, and kepe it, with greet cost and peril of here lif. For these resons and othere[b], with comune charite to saue alle men in oure rewme, whiche God wole haue sauid, a symple creature hath translatid the bible out of Latyn into English. First, this symple creature hadde myche trauaile, with diuerse felawis and helperis[c], to gedere manie elde biblis, and othere doctouris, and comune glosis, and to make oo[d] Latyn bible sumdel trewe; and thanne to studie it of the newe, the text with the glose, and othere doctouris, as he miȝte gete, and speciali Lire on the elde testament, that helpide ful myche in this werk; the thridde tyme to counseile with elde gramariens, and elde dyuynis, of harde wordis, and harde sentencis, hou tho[e] miȝten best be vndurstonden and translatid; the iiij. tyme to translate as cleerli[ee] as he coude to the sentence, and to haue manie gode felawis and kunnynge at the correcting of the translacioun. First it is to[f] knowe, that the best translating[g] is out of Latyn into English, to translate aftir the sentence, and not oneli aftir the wordis, so that the sentence be as opin, either[h] openere, in English as in Latyn, and go not fer fro the lettre; and if the lettre mai not be suid in the translating, let the sentence euere be hool and open, for the wordis owen to serue to the entent and sentence, and ellis the wordis ben superflu either[i] false. In translating into English, manie resolucions moun make the sentence open, as an[k] ablatif case absolute may be resoluid into these thre wordis, with couenable[l] verbe, *the while, for, if,* as gramariens seyn; as thus, *the maistir rediuge, I stonde,* mai be resoluid thus, *while the maistir redith, I stonde,* either[m] *if the maistir redith*[n], etc. either[o] *for the maistir,* etc.; and sumtyme it wolde acorde wel with the[p] sentence to be resoluid into *whanne,* either[q] into *aftirward,* thus, *whanne the maistir red, I stood,* 'either[q] *aftir the maistir red, I stood*[r]; and sumtyme it mai wel be resoluid into a verbe of the same tens, as othere ben in the same resoun, and into this word *et,* that is, *and* in English, as thus, *arescentibus hominibus præ timore,* that is, *and men shulen wexe drie for drede.* Also a participle of a[s] present tens, either[t] preterit, of actif vois, eithir[t] passif, mai be resoluid into a verbe of the same tens, and a coniunccioun copulatif[ss], as thus, *dicens,* that is, *seiynge,* mai be resoluid thus, *and seith,* eithir[t] *that seith;* and this wole, in manie placis, make the sentence open, where to[u] Englisshe it[v] aftir the word, wolde[w] be derk and douteful. Also a relatif, which mai be resoluid into his antecedent with a coniunccioun copulatif, as thus, *which renneth, and he renneth.* Also whanne oo word is oonis set in a reesoun, it mai be set forth as ofte as it is vndurstonden, either[x] as ofte as reesoun and nede axen; and this word *autem,* either[x] *vero,* mai stonde for *forsothe,* either[x] for *but,* and thus I vse comounli; aud sumtyme it mai stonde for *and,* as elde gramariens seyn. Also whanne riȝtful construccioun is lettid bi relacion, I resolue it[y] openli, thus, where this reesoun, *Dominum formidabunt adversarij ejus,* shulde be Englisshid thus bi the[z] lettre, *the Lord hise aduersaries shulen*[a] *drede,* I Englishe[b] it thus bi resolucioun, *the aduersaries of the Lord shulen drede him;* and so of othere resons that ben like. At the bigynnyng I purposide, with Goddis helpe, to make the sentence as trewe and open[c] in English as it is in Latyn, either[d] more trewe and more open than it is in Latyn; and I preie, for charite and for comoun profyt of cristene soulis, that if ony wiys man fynde ony defaute of the truthe of[e] translacioun, let him sette in the trewe sentence and opin of holi writ, but loke that he

[a] heeringe *α*. [aa] MS. *α* is defective from this place to the end of the Prologue. [b] other mo *ζ*. [c] helpes *βζ*. [d] a *ζ*. [e] they *βζ*. [ee] clerkli *ι*. [f] Om. *ζη*. [g] translacioun *ζ*. [h] or *ζ*. [i] and *ζ*. [k] Om. *βζ*. [l] the covenable *βζ*. [m] or *ζ*. [n] Om. *βζη*. [o] or *ζ*. [p] this *βη*. [q] or *ζ*. ['r] Om. *β*. [s] Om. *βζη*. [ss] Om. *ι*. [t] or *ζ*. [u] for to *ζ*. [v] Om. *β*. [w] it wolde *βζ*. [x] or *ζ*. [y] Om. *ει*. [z] Om. *β*. [a] schulden *ζ*. [b] Englischid *ζ*. [c] as open *ζ*. [d] or *ζ*. [e] in *β*.

examyne truli his Latyn bible, for no doute he shal fynde ful[f] manye 'biblis in Latyn[g] ful[h] false, if he loke manie, nameli[i] newe; and the comune Latyn biblis han more nede to be correctid, as manie as I haue seen in my lif, than hath the English bible late translatid; and where the Ebru, bi witnesse of Jerom, of[k] Lire, and othere expositouris discordith fro oure[l] Latyn biblis, I haue set in the margyn, bi maner[m] of a glose, what the[n] Ebru hath, and hou it is vndurstondun in sum place; and I dide this most in the Sauter, that of alle oure[o] bokis discordith most fro Ebru[p]; for the chirche redith not the Sauter bi the laste translacioun of Jerom out of Ebru into Latyn, but another translacioun of othere men, that hadden myche lasse kunnyng and holynesse[q] than Jerom hadde; and in ful fewe bokis the chirche redith the translacioun of Jerom, as it mai be preuid bi the propre origynals of Jerom, whiche he gloside. And where I haue translatid as opinli or[r] opinliere in English as in[s] Latyn, late wise men deme, that knowen wel bothe langagis[t], and knowen wel the sentence of holi scripture. And wher[u] I haue do thus, or[v] nay, ne[vv] doute, thei that kunne wel the sentence of holi writ and English togidere, and wolen[w] trauaile, with Goddis grace, theraboute, moun make the bible as trewe and as opin, ȝea[ww], and opinliere[x] in English than it is in Latyn. And no doute to[y] a symple man, with Goddis grace and greet trauail, men[z] miȝten[a] expoune myche openliere and shortliere the bible in English, than the elde greete[b] doctouris han expounid it[c] in Latyn, and myche sharpliere and groundliere than manie late postillatouris, eithir[d] expositouris, han don. But God, of his grete merci, ȝeue to vs grace to lyue wel, and to seie the truthe in couenable manere, and acceptable to God and his puple, and to spille not oure tyme, be it short be it long at Goddis ordynaunce. But summe, that semen wise and holi, seyn thus, if men now weren as holi as Jerom was, thei miȝten translate out of Latyn into English, as he dide out of Ebru and out of Greek into Latyn, and ellis thei shulden not translate[e] now, as hem thinkith, for defaute of holynesse and of kunnyng. Thouȝ this replicacioun seme colourable, it[f] hath no good ground, neither[g] resoun, neithir[g] charite, for whi this replicacioun is more aȝens seynt Jerom, and aȝens the firste lxx. translatouris, and aȝens holi[h] chirche, than aȝens symple men, that translaten now into English; for seynt Jerom was not so holi as the apostlis and euangelistis, whos bokis he translatide into Latyn, neither he hadde so hiȝe ȝiftis of the Holi Gost as thei hadden; and myche more the lxx. translatouris weren not so holi as Moises and the[i] profetis, and speciali Dauith, neither thei hadden so greete ȝiftis of God, as Moises and the prophetis hadden. Ferthermore holi chirche appreueth, not oneli the trewe translacioun of meene cristene men, stidefast in cristene feith, but also of open eretikis, that diden awei manie mysteries of Jhesu Crist bi gileful translacioun, as Jerom witnessith in oo[k] prolog on Job, and in the prolog[l] of[ll] Daniel. Myche more late the chirche of Engelond appreue the trewe and hool translacioun of symple men, that wolden for no good in erthe, bi here witing and power, putte awei the leste truthe, ȝea, the leste lettre, either[m] title, of holi writ, that berith substaunce, either[m] charge. And dispute thei not of the holynesse of men now lyuynge in this deadli lif, for thei kunnen not theron, and it is reseruid oneli to[n] Goddis doom. If thei knowen ony notable defaute bi the translatouris, either[o] helpis of hem, lete hem blame the defaute bi charite and merci, and lete hem neuere dampne a thing that mai be don lefulli bi Goddis lawe, as weeryng of a[p] good cloth for a tyme, either[q] riding on[r] an hors for a greet iourney, whanne thei witen not wherfore it is don; for suche thingis moun be don of symple men[s], with as greet charite and vertu, as

[f] Om. βζη. [g] Latyn bybles β. [h] Om. ζ. [i] and nameli ζ. [k] and βζι. [l] othere β. [m] the maner βζη. [n] Om. ζ. [o] other β. [p] the Ebren ζ. [q] lesse holynes ζ. [r] ether βη. [s] it is in βζ. [t] the langagis ζ. [u] whether β. [v] ether βη. [vv] no ζ. [w] wel ζ. [ww] Om. ι. [x] opinere βζ. [y] Om. βζη. *sec.m.* [z] Om. βζη. [a] miȝte βζη. [b] Om. β. [c] Om. ζ. [d] or ζ. [e] haue translatid ζ. [f] ȝit it ζ. [g] ne ζ. [h] al holy βζη. [i] Om. ζ. [k] the firste ζ. [l] firste prologe ζ. [ll] on ι. [m] or ζ. [n] in to β. [o] or ζ. [p] Om. ζ. [q] or ζ. [r] Om. β. [s] folk β.

summe, that holden hem[qq] greete and wise, kunnen ride in[rr] a gilt[ss] sadil, either[t] vse cuyssyns and beddis and clothis of gold and of silk, with othere vanitees of the world. God graunte pite, merci[u], and charite, and loue of comoun profyt, and putte awei such foli domis, that ben aȝens resoun and charite. ȝit worldli clerkis axen gretli what spiryt makith idiotis hardi to translate now the bible into English, sithen the foure greete doctouris dursten neuere do this? This replicacioun is so lewid, that it nedith noon answer, no[v] but 'stillnesse, eithir curteys[w] scorn; for these greete doctouris weren noon English men, neither[x] thei[y] weren conuersaunt among English men, neithir[z] in caas thei kouden the[a] langage of English, but thei ceessiden neuere til thei hadden holi writ in here[b] modir tunge, of here owne puple. For Jerom, that was a Latyn man of birthe, translatide the bible, bothe out of Ebru and out of Greek, into Latyn, and expounide ful myche therto; and Austyn, and manie mo Latyns expouniden the bible, for manie partis, in[c] Latyn, to Latyn men, among whiche thei dwelliden[d], and Latyn was a comoun langage to here puple aboute Rome, and biȝondis, and on this half, as Englishe is comoun[e] langage to oure puple, and ȝit this day the comoun puple in Italie spekith Latyn corrupt[ee], as trewe men seyn, that han ben in Italie; and the noumbre of translatouris out of Greek into Latyn passith mannis knowing, as Austyn witnessith in the ij. book of Cristene Teching, and seith thus, " the translatouris " out of Ebru into Greek moun be noumbrid, but Latyn translatouris, either[f] thei that " translatiden into Latyn, moun not be noumbrid in ony manere." For in the firste tymes[g] of feith, ech man, as a Greek book came to him, and he semyde to[h] him silf to haue sum kunnyng of Greek and of Latyn, was hardi to translate; and this thing helpide more than lettide vndurstonding, if rederis ben not necligent, forwhi the biholding of manie bokis hath shewid ofte, eithir[i] declarid, summe 'derkere sentencis[k]. This seith Austyn there. Therfore Grosted seith, that it was Goddis wille, that diuerse men translatiden, and that diuerse translacions[l] be in the chirche, for where oon seide derkli, oon either[m] mo seiden openli. Lord God! sithen at the bigynnyng of feith so manie men translatiden into Latyn, and to greet profyt of Latyn men, lat oo symple creature of God translate into English, for profyt[n] of English men; for if worldli clerkis loken wel here croniclis and bokis, thei shulden fynde, that Bede translatide the bible, and expounide myche in[o] Saxon, that was English, either[p] comoun langage of this lond, in his tyme; and not oneli Bede, but also king Alured, that foundide Oxenford, translatide in hise laste daies the bigynning of the Sauter into Saxon, and wolde more, if he hadde lyued lengere. Also Frenshe men, Beemers, and Britons han the bible, and othere bokis of deuocioun[q] and of exposicioun[r], translatid in here modir langage; whi shulden not English men haue the same in here modir langage, I can not wite, no[s] but for falsnesse and necgligence of clerkis, either[t] for oure puple is not worthi to haue so greet grace and ȝifte of God, in peyne of here olde synnes. God for his merci amende these euele causis, and make oure puple to haue, and kunne, and kepe truli holi writ, to lijf and deth! But in translating[u] of wordis equiuok, that is, that hath[v] manie significacions vndur oo lettre, mai liȝtli be pereil, for Austyn seith in the[w] ij. book of Cristene Teching, that if equiuok wordis be not translatid into[x] the sense, either[y] vndurstonding, of the autour, it is errour; as in that place of the[z] Salme, *the feet of hem beu swifte to shede out blood*, the Greek word is equiuok to *sharp* and *swift*, and he that translatide[a] *sharpe feet*, 'erride, and a book that hath *sharpe feet*[b], is fals, and mut be[c] amendid; as that sentence *vnkynde ȝouge trees shuleu not ȝeue depe rootis*, owith to be thus, *plauntingis of auoutrie shuleu not ȝeue depe rootis.* Austyn seith this there. Ther-

[qq] hemsilf ζ. [rr] on β. [ss] golden ζη. [t] or ζ. [u] and merci ζ. [v] Om. ζ. [w] a stille or a curteis ζ. [x] ne ζ. [y] Om. βζη. [z] ne ζ. [a] not the ζ. [b] the βζη. [c] into αει. [d] weren ζ. [e] a comyn ζ. [ee] corript ε. [f] or ζ. [g] tyme β. [h] Om. ζ. [i] or ζ. [k] derk sentence β. [l] translatours ζ. [m] or ζ. [n] the profit βζη. [o] into βη. [p] or ζ. [q] deuocioun ζ. [r] exposicioun ζ. [s] Om. βζ. [t] or ζ. [u] the translatyng β. [v] han βζ. [w] Om. η. [x] to βζ. [y] or ζ. [z] that β. [a] for *swift* translatid ζ. [b] Om. βι. [c] nedis be ζ.

fore a translatour hath greet nede to studie wel the sentence, both bifore and aftir, and loke that suche equiuok wordis acorde with[d] the sentence, and he hath nede[e] to lyue a clene lif, and be ful deuout in preiers, and haue not his wit ocupied about worldli thingis, that the Holi Spiryt, autour of wisdom, and kunnyng, and truthe, dresse him in his werk, and suffre him not for to erre. Also this word *ex* signifieth sumtyme *of*, and sumtyme it signifieth *bi*, as Jerom seith; and this word *enim* signifieth comynli *forsothe*, and[ee], as Jerom seith, it signifieth *cause thus*, *forwhi;* and this word *secundum* is taken for *aftir*, as manie men[f] seyn, and[g] comynli, but it signifieth wel *bi*, eithir[h] *vp*, thus *bi 3oure word*, either[h] *vp 3oure word*. Manie such aduerbis, coniunccioun, and preposicioun ben set ofte oon for another, and at fre chois of autouris sumtyme; and now tho shulen be taken as it acordith best to the sentence. Bi this maner, with good lyuyng and greet trauel, men moun come to trewe[i] and cleer translating, and trewe vndurstonding of holi writ, seme it neuere so hard at the bigynnyng. God graunte to us alle grace[k] to kunne wel, and kepe wel holi writ, and suffre[l] ioiefulli sum peyne for it at the laste[m]! Amen.

[d] wel with βζη. [e] gret nede βζ. [ee] Om. ι. [l] to suffre βζ. [m] laste, to the plesaunce and wille of God. ζ.
[f] Om. β. [g] Om. ζη. [h] or ζ. [i] truthe ει. [k] Om. ει.

PREFATORY EPISTLES OF ST. JEROME.

Heere bigynnith the epystle of saynt Jerom preest of alle the bokes of Goddis storye[a].

CAP. I.

BROTHER Ambrose, to me thi litel ȝiftis perfitli berynge, hath brouȝt with and riȝt[b] swete lettres, the whiche han shewid sothfastnes of now[c] proued feith, fro the bigynnyng of frenshipes[d], and newe thingis of[e] olde frenship[f]. Verrei forsothe that frenship is, and thurȝ the glew of Crist cowplid, the which not profit of famylier thing, not presens oonli of bodies, not grasping and trecherous flateryng, but the drede of God and the studies of Goddis scripturys ioynen. We han redde in olde stories, sum men to han vyrounde[g] prouynces, to han gon to new puplis, to han passid the see, that hem whom thei han knowun of bokis, myȝten seen verreli present. So Pictagorax to the filosofers of Memphus[h], so Plato to Egipte, and to Archite Tarentyne[i], and thilk[k] brynk of Itali, the which sum tyme was seid Grete Grece, ful traueilousli ȝede; that he that in Athenys was a maister and myȝti, and[l] whos doctrine the stodies of Achademy perfitli sowneden, wolde be maad a pilgrym and a disciple, more wilnyng[m] other mennus thingis shamfastli to lernen, than his owne vnshamfastli 'to prece[n] forth. Aftirward whil he pursueth fleynge lettres as in al the world, takun of see theues and sold, also to a ful cruel tiraunt pered, led cheytif, boundun, and thral. Neuerthelater for he was a filosofre, he was more than his bier. To Tite Lyuy, wellynge with the[o] mylk welle of faire speche, we han red, summe noble men to han comen

Jerom in his Prolog on the Byble[a].

CAP. I.

BROTHIR Ambrose, bryngynge fully thi litil ȝiftis to me, brouȝte al so riȝt sweete lettris, the whiche han shewid the sothfastnesse of feith that is now preued, and al so newe tidyngis of olde frenschip. For certeyn that is veri frenschip, and couplid with the glew of Crist, which not onely the profijt of homely thing, neither onely presense[b] of bodies, neither graspyng or trecherouse flateryng, ioyneth; but that drede[c] of God and the studies of hooly scriptures councelen to gideres. We han red in olde stories, that sum men han go aboute prouynces, and that they han go to newe puplis, and that thei han passid the see, that thei myȝte se openly present hem that[d] they knewen bi redyng of bookis. So[e] Pictagoras, the filosofere, ȝede to the filosoferes of Memphies; so Plato wente to Egipt, and to Archite Tarentyne, and passide ful trauelously thilke same coostis of Italie, the[f] which sum tyme was seid Grete Grece; that he that was maistir[g] and myȝty in Athenes, and whos doctryne the scoles of Achademye perfitly sowneden, wolde be maad a pilgrym and a discyple, rather wilnynge to lerne shamefastly othere mennus studies, than to prece forth his owne vnshamefully[h]. Aftirward while he pursueth lettris fleynge in[i] al the world, whanne he was take of theues of the see and seld, he apperyde also[k] to a ful cruel tiraunt, and was lad prisoner, and bound, and thral. Netheles for he was a filosofere, he was more than his biere. Also we han red, that sum noble men han comen fro the vtteneste coostis of Spayne and of Fraunce to

[a] From BDEF. *Prologus.* A. No title in H. In I as in B, adding at the end, *that is clepide a prolog.* [b] most I. [c] newe D. the newe I. [d] frenschipe I. [e] forsothe of A. [f] frendschepes D. [g] enuyrounde BDEFHI. [h] Memphies BDEFH. Memphios I. [i] and Tarentyne A. [k] the I. [l] Om. A. [m] willynge DEH. [n] beryn D. [o] Om. I.

[a] Om. F. *Prolog.* X. [b] the presence F. [c] the drede F. [d] whom F. [e] Oon O. [f] Om. F. [g] a maister F. [h] vnschamfastli FX. [i] as in FX. [k] Om. F.

fro the vtmost[p] costis of Spayne and of Fraunse; and whom Rome drow not to his si3t, 'o mannus[q] fame fulli ledde. That age hadde a myracle vnherd, and to alle worldis to ben ofte worshipid, that thei, gon in so greet a cite, other thing[r] wold sechen with oute the cite. Apolony, or that[s] deuynour, 'or[t] as the comunte[u] spekith, a filosofer[v], as Pictagorax disciplis tellen, 3ede into Perses, passid Kaukasoun, Albanus, Scitus, and[w] Massegetos, 3ede thur3 the most plenteuows kyngdomes of Inde; and at the end, the brodest flode of[x] Phison passid, come to Bragmanon[y], that Hiearch sittynge in the golden trone, and drynkynge of the welle of Tantali, among[z] fewe disciplis techynge of kynde, of maners, of course of daies and of sterres[a], he my3t heren; fro thens bi Elamytas, Babiloyns, Caldeos, Medos, Assyrios, Parthos, Syros, Phenices, Arabes, Palestyns, turned a3en to Alisawndre, 3ede to Ethiop, that he my3t se the maistres of the studies, and the most famows borde of 'the sonne in grauel[b]. That[c] man fonde ouer al that he mi3te lerne, and that euermore profitynge, euermore he my3t be maad better than hym silf. Vpon this 'Philostratus wrote most fullich in [e]i3t volumes[d].

CAP. II.

What shal I speke of men of the world? sith the apostle Poul, the vessel of eleccoun and the maister of Gentilis, the which of conscience of so greet a gest in hym silf spak seiynge, " whe- " ther sechen 3e experyment of hym that spekith " in me Crist," after Damask and Arabe enuyround, 3ede vp to Jerusalem, that he my3t se Peter, and dwelte[e] with hym fiftene daies; bi this forsothe mysterie of seuene and ei3t the prechour of Gentilis to comyng was to be enformyd; and eftsones aftir fourtene 3eer, takun to hym Barnaba and Tyto, expownede[f] with the apostlis the euangeli, lest perauenture in veyn

Tite Lyuye, wallynge with the mylke welle of fair speche; and whom Rome hadde not drawe to the biholdyng of him, the fame of o man brou3te fully to his si3t. Thilke age hadde a[l] merueyle vnherd, and to be ofte worshipid of alle worldis, that aftir tyme thei weren entrid in to so greet a citee, thei wolden seche othere kunnyng with out the citee. Appolonye, eithir thilke dyuynour as the comynte spekith, eithir a filosofore as Pictagoras disciplis tellen, entride in to Persis, and passide ouer to the cuntre of Caucasun, and Albanes, and Scitas, and Massagetas, and 3ede thour3 the moost plenteuouse kyngdomes of Ynde; and at the last whanne he hadde passid ouer the ful brood flood of Phison, he cam to Bragmanas, that he shulde[m] heere Hiarche sittynge in a golden troone, and drynke[n] of the welle of Tantaly, techynge, among a fewe disciplis, of nature, of vertuous[o] maneris, and of the cours of dayes and of sterrys; and fro thennes he 3ede by Elamytes, bi folk of Babyloyne, and of Caldeis, and men of Meede, and of Assirie, and of Parthie, and Sire[p], and bi folk of Fenyce, and of[q] Arabie, and bi[r] Palestynes, and whanne he was turned a3en to Alysaundire, he wente to Ethiopie, that he my3te se the[s] maistris of studies, and the moost famouse boord of the sunne in grauel[t]. Thilke man foond ouer al that he my3te lerne, that he euere profitynge my3te be maade bettere than he him silf was to fore. Vpon this Philostratus wroot ful pleynlich in viij. volyms.

CAP. II.

What shal I speke of men of the world? sith Poul the apostle, the vessel of eleccioun, and maystir of Gentiles, the[u] whiche, of conscience of so greet a gest[w] in him silf, spak, *seiynge thus*, " whether " sechen 3e open preef of him, that is Jhesu Crist, " that spekith in me," aftirward whanne he haade envyrownd Damask and Arabie, he 3ede up to Jerusalem, for he wolde se Petre, and dwelte with him xv. dayes; for by this mysterie of seuene and ei3te daies he was to be enformed to be aftirward a prechour to comynge of the Gentiles[x], to conuerte hem to the bileue; and eftsoones aftir fourtene[y] 3eer, whanne he hadde take to him Barnabas and

[p] vttermoste *BDEFHI.* [q] a man[s] *I.* [r] thingis *D.* [s] thilk *BDEFII.* the *I.* [t] outher *BEFH.* other *D.* [u] comoun *F.* ['v] Om. *I.* [w] Om. *BDEFIII.* [x] Om. *I.* [y] Bragmans *BDEFHI.* [z] amonges *D.* [a] sternes *BEF.* [b] hem that sonen in trauele *I.* [c] Thilk *BDEFII.* [d] Om. *I.* [e] he dwelte *I.* [f] expounynge *D.*

[l] o F. [m] mi3te FX. [n] drinkinge F. [o] vertues FO. [p] of Syre F. [q] Om. F. [r] Om. X. [s] Om. F. [t] soond o *sup.ras.* [u] Om. F. [w] gift F. [x] hethene men F. [y] xij. o.

he shulde renne, or hadde ronnen. The dede of the quyk vois hath[g] I not what of hidde inward worchyng, and into the eris of the disciple fro the mouth of the autour the vois ouer3otun strengerli[h] sowneth. Wherfor and Eschyneus, whan he was exylid into Rodi, and was redde thilk[i] orisoun of Demostens, that a3ens hym he hadde, wondrynge alle men and preisynge, si-3ynge seith[k], "what if thilk[l] beest 3e hadden "herd tellinge his owne wordis!"

CAP. III.

Ne[m] this Y seye, that there be eny thing in me siche, that other thou my3tist of me here, or woldist lerne; but whether[n] with thi feruour and studie of lernyng, also with outen vs, shulde be proued bi hem silf; a wit able to be tau3t and with outen techer is preisable. Not what thou fyndist[o], but what thou sechist[p], we taken heed. Neshe wax and li3t to formen, 3he, if the hondis of the crafti man and of the fourmer cesen, neuertheles with ynne thoru3 vertu is al what 'euere may[q] be. Poul the apostle at the feet of Gamaliel glorieth hym silf to haue lernyd the lawe of Moyses and the prophetis, that he, armed with spirytual daartis, aftyrward my3te seie tristily, "forsothe the armes of our kni3hode "ben not fleishli, but my3ti thoru3 God to the "distruccoun of holdis, that we be destruyinge "thou3tis, and al hei3nes[r] reisynge it silf a3ens "the kunnyng of God, and chatyuynge al vndir-"stondyng for to obeishe to Crist, and redi to "vndir3oken al inobeishaunce." To Tymothe tau3t in holi lettres fro childhode he wryteth, and enorteth[s] the[t] studie of lessoun, lest he leue of the[u] grace, the which is 3ouun to hym bi imposicoun of the prestis hond[v]. To Tite he comaundide, among[w] other vertues of a bishop, whom in short sermoun he depeyntid, that kunnyng also he leue not of scripturis, "holdynge," he seith, "that[x] sermoun, the which is aftir doc-"trine trewe sermoun, that he be my3ti to "myche styre[y] in holsum doctryne, and the "withseieris[z] to withstonde."

Tite, he expownede the gospel with the apostlis, lest perauenture he hadde runne and shulde haue runne in veyn. The dede of the quyk vois of Goddis word hath I noot what of hid inward spedeful worchyng, and whanne the[z] voys is spred abrood in to the eeris of the[a] disciple from the mouth of the auctor, it sowneth the more strongly. Wherfor whanne Eschines was exilid in to Rody, and thilke orisoun of Demostenes was red, that he hadde anentis him, alle men wondrynge and preisynge, he seide sore si33yng, "what if 3e hadden "herd thilke beest tellynge his owne wordis!"

CAP. III.

I seie not this, as thou3 ther were ony sich goodnesse in me, that thou my3tist either here of me, either woldist lerne; but wher with thi feruent loue and studie of lernyng also shulde be proued bi him silf withouten us; for a wit able to be tau3t and without a techere is presable. We taken not heede what thou shuldist fynde, but what thou shuldist seche. Neische wax and li3t to fourmen, 3he[b], thou3 the hondis of the crafti man and of the fourmere ceessen, netheles withinne forth in the wax thour3 vertu is al maner shap, that may be maad therof. Poul the apostle ioieth that he him silf hadde lerned the lawe of Moyses and the profetis at the feet of Gamaliel, that he, armed with spirytual dartis, my3te aftirward speke tristily, "for armers[c] "of oure kny3thod ben not fleishly, but the power "of God to the distruccioun of synful wardis, that "we be distriynge yuele thou3tis, and alle hi3nesse "enhaunsynge him silf a3en[d] the kunnyng of God, "and holdynge lowe al vndirstondyng to obeie to "Crist, and redy to vndur3oke al vnbuxumnesse[e]." He writith to Tymothe wel lerned in hooly lettris fro childhod, and he amonestith him to the studie of redyng, lest he dispise the grace, 'the which[f] was 3oue to him by the puttyng to of the hondis of a prest. He comaundide also to Tite, among othere vertues of a bishop, the[g] which he declaride in a short word, that also he lese[h] not the kunnyng of scriptures, "holdynge," he seith, "thilke word, "'the which[i] aftir Goddis lore is a[k] trewe word, "that he be my3ty, to moneste[l] in holsum doc-"tryne, and to withstonde a3enseyeris[m]."

[g] haue *A*. Om. *I*. [h] strongli *I*. [i] that *I*. [k] he seith *E*. [l] that *I*. [m] No *D*. [n] where *BDEFH*. [o] fynde *BDFH*. fyndis *E sec.m*. [p] seche *BDFH*. [q] euery man *F*. [r] hey3enesses *D*. [s] amonestith *D*. stireth *I*. [t] to *EFHI*. [u] Om. *I*. [v] hondis *D*. [w] that among *E*. [x] thilk *BDEFH*. [y] sterynge *D*. [z] withsiggers *DEFH*.

[z] Om. x. [a] his *F*. [b] Om. *F*. [c] armes *F*. [d] a3e *F*. [e] vnobeisaunce *F*. [f] that *F*. [g] Om. *F*. [h] lefe *F*. [i] that *F*. [k] Om. x. [l] ministre *FX*. [m] the a3enseyeres *F*.

CAP. IV.

Holi forsothe cherlhed to hym silf alone[a] profiteth; and[b] as myche as he edifieth of desert of lijf the chirche of Crist, so myche he noieth if to the destruyers[c] he withstonde not. Malachie the prophete, ȝhe, bi Malachye the Lord, askith prestis the lawe; in so myche the offis of the[d] preste is[e], askid, to answeren 'of the lawe[f]. And in Deutronomy we reden, "aske thi fadre, and "he shal telle thee; thi prestis, and thei shal "seie to thee." In the psalm forsothe the[g] hundryd and eiȝtetene, "thi iustifiyngis were to "me chauntable in the place of my pilgrimage." And in the discripcioun of the riȝtwisman, whan David comparysownede hym to a tree of lijf that is in paradise, among other vertues this he brouȝt forth, "in the lawe of the Lord the wil "of hym, and in his lawe he shal thenk dai and "nyȝt." Daniel in the ende of the most holi visioun seith riȝtwise men to shyne as sterrys, and vndirstonders[h], that is, tauȝt men, as the fermament. Thou seest how myche thei ben atwyn, riȝtwise chirlehede and tauȝt ryȝtwisnesse. Other men to sterres, other men to heuene ben comparisoned; al be it that, aftir the trewthe of Ebrew tung, either may be vndurstondun of lerned men. Thus we reden anentis hem, "thilk[i] "forsothe that weren tauȝt shulen shyne as the "shynyng of the firmament, and thoo[k] that "techen many men to rightwisnes as sterres into "perpetuel[l] eternytees." Whi is Poul seid the vessel of eleccoun? forsothe for the vessel of the lawe, and of holi scripture[m] he was the almery. The Faryseus ben stonyed in the doctryne of the Lord, and wondren[n] in Petre and Joon, how thei kunnen the lawe, sith lettres thei lerneden not[o]. What euer forsothe to[p] other men excersice and ech dai thenkynge in the lawe was wont to ȝyuen, that to hem the Holi Gost tolde, and after that it is[q] writin, "thei "weren Goddis tauȝt men," that is, able men to liȝtli be tauȝt of God. Twelue ȝeer the Saueour hadde[r] fulfillid, and in the temple sittynge, askynge of[s] questiouns of the lawe more techeth,

CAP. IV.

Forsothe hooly homelynesse in byleeue profitith to him silf aloone; and as myche as he edifieth of[n] disseruyng of good lijf the chirche of Crist, so myche he noieth if he withstonde not the distrieres ther of. Malechie the profete, and also the Lord bi Malechie, askith the prestis the lawe; in so myche that the office of the prest is, whanne he is askid, to answere of the lawe of God. And in Deutronomye we reden, "aske thi fadir, and he "shal tell thee; and aske thi prestis, and thei "shulen seie to thee." Also in the hundryd and xviij.° salm Dauith seith, "thi iustifyngis weren "ioyful to[p] me in the place of my pilgrymage." And in the discriuynge of the riȝtwise man, whanne Dauith liknede him to the tre of lijf that is in paradijs, among othere vertues thus he seide, "the "wil of him is in the lawe of the Lord, and he "shal thenke in his lawe day and nyȝt." Danyel in the ende of a ful hooly vysioun seith, that "riȝtwise men shulen shyne as sterris, and wise "lerned men as the firmament." Thou seest how moche riȝt wise homelynesse and wyse riȝtwisnes dyuersen 'bitwene hem silf[q]. The first of hem ben likned to sterris, and the[r] othere to heuene; al be it that, aftir the[r] treuthe of Ebrew tunge, eithir of hem moun be vndurstonde of lerned men. For thus we reden anentis hem, "forsothe thilke that ben wise "lerned men shulen shyne as the bryȝtnesse of the "firmament, and thilke that techen many men to "riȝtwisnesse shulen shyne as sterrus in perpetuel euerlastyngnessis." Whi is Poul the apostle seid the vessel of eleccioun? sothely for he was the vessel of lawe, and the almarie of hooly scriptures. The Farissees ben[s] astonyed, '*or merveilen*[t], in the doctrine of the Lord, and wondryden in Petir and Joon, hou they kouden the lawe, sithen thei lerneden no[u] lettris. For the Hooly Goost telde hem al, that euer excercise *in studie*, and euery dayes thenkyng in the lawe of God, was wont to ȝyue to othere men, as it is writun, "and[w] thei weren dis-"ciplis of God able to be tauȝt[x]." Oure[y] Sauyour hadde fulfillid xij. ȝeer *of his age*, and[z] thanne he, sittynge in the temple, and[a] askynge of questiouns

[a] Om. I. [b] in I. [c] distruyer A. [d] Om. BI. [e] Om. D. [f] Om. I. [g] an I. [h] vnderstondynge DI. [i] tho I. [k] thilk BDEFH. [l] the perpetuel D. [m] scripturez EFHI. [n] wondreden A. [o] none I. [p] of I. [q] were A. [r] hath I. [s] Om. I.

[n] thorouȝ F. [o] the eiȝtenthe F. [p] eithir chauntable to X *marg. sec.m.* [q] Om. FX. [r] Om. F. [s] weren FX. [t] Om. FX. [u] not X. [w] Om. FX. [x] tauȝt as it is writun O. [y] Whenne oure FX. [z] Om. FX. [a] Om. O *sec.m.*

whil he prudentli[t] demaundeth[u]. But perauenture we seyn chirl Petre, and cherl Joon, of whom either myȝt seyn, " and if I be vnwise in " word, neuerthelater not in kunnyng." Chirl[w] Jon fissher is vntauȝt; and whens that vois, Y prey, " In the first was the word, and the word " was anentys God, and God was the word?" *Logos* in Grece many thingis signifieth, for whi and word it is, and resoun, and noumbre, and chesoun of eech thing, bi the which alle thingis ben that ben; the whiche echoon[x] we vndurstonden riȝtli in Crist.

CAP. V.

Thes thingis tauȝte Plato knewe not; thes thingis Demosteynes the fayre speker wiste not; " I shal lese," he seith, " the wisdom of wise[y] " men, and the prudence of prudent men Y shal " reprouen." Verreye[z] wisdom shal spil[a] the fals wisdom, and al be it that the foli of prechyng be in the cros, neuerthelater Poul spekith wisdom among perfit men; wisdom forsothe not of this world, the which is destruyed, ne of princes of this world; but he spekith wisdom of God in mysterie hid, that God bifore ordeynede bifore worldis. The wisdom of God Crist is; " Crist forsothe is the vertu of God and the wis- " dom of God." This wisdom is in mysterie hid, and of the[b] which the title of the nynthe salm is bifore notid, " for the hid thingis of the " sone," in the whiche ben alle the[c] tresoures[d] of wisdom and of the[e] kunnyng of God hid; and `he that was in mysterie hid, is[f] bifore ordeyned bifore the worldis; `bifore ordeyned forsothe[g] and bifore figuryd in lawe[h] and prophetis[i]. Wherfore and prophetis[k] weren clepid[l] seers, for thei seien hym, whom other men seien not. " Abraham sawȝ the day of hym, and he was " glad." Heuenes weren openyd to Ezechiel, the which weren closid to the synful puple. " Opene," seith Dauid, " myn eiȝen, and I shal " biholde the merueilis of thi lawe." The lawe forsothe is spiritual[m], and nede it is openynge, that it be vndirstondun, and with opyn face we

of the lawe, he techith myche the[b] more while he askith wisely questiouns. But perauenture we seien Petre to be lewide, and Joon to be lewide, of whiche euere eithir myȝte seie, " thouȝ I be vnwiys in " word, netheles not in kunnyng." Joon was a lewde fishere, and[c] vntauȝt *in scolys;* and fro whennus, I preie, cam that vois, " In the bygynnyng was the[d] " word, and this word was anentis God, and God " was this same word?" This word *logos* in Grew bitokeneth many thingis, for it is word, and resoun, and noumbre, and cause of euery thing, by the which alle thingis ben, that han beyng; the[e] which ech oon we vndirstonden riȝtfuli in[f] Crist.

CAP. V.

Wise Plato knew not thes thingis; nether Demostenes the faire spekere knew these thingis; for *God* seith, " I shal spille the wisdom of wise " clerkis[g], and I shal repreue the prudence of pru- " dent men *of the world.*" Verry wisdom shal spille false wisdom, and al be it that the foly of prechyng be holde[h] in the cros, netheles Poul spekith wisdom among parfit men; not wisdom of this world, which is distryed, ne of princes of this world; but he spekith wisdom of God hid in mysterie, that God ordeynede bifore worldis[i]. Crist is the wisdom of God, for " Crist is the vertu of God " and the wisdom of God." This wisdom is in mysterie hid, of which the title of the nynthe salm is bifore[k] notid, " for the hid thingis of the sone " *of God,*" in whom ben alle the tresours of wisdom and of kunnyng of God hid; and he that was in mysterie hid, is bifore ordeyned tofore the worldis; also bifore ordeyned and byfore fygurid in the lawe and profetis. Wherfor the profetis weren clepid seeris, for they saien him, whom othere men saien not. " Abraham say the day of him, and he[l] was " glad[m]." Heuenes weren opened to Ezechiel, the[n] whiche weren closid to the synful peple. Dauyth seith, " Lord, opene thou myn yȝen, and I shal " biholde the meruels of thi lawe." For the lawe is spirituel[o], and therfor it hath nede of[p] open reuelacioun, that it be vndirstonde, that with open face we moun[q] se the glorie of God. The book in the Apocalips is schewid seelyd with seuene seelis,

[t] prudenter D. [u] cherl Petre demaundeth A. askith DI. [w] If churl I. [x] enchesoun F. [y] the wise I. [z] wery A. [a] leose I. [b] Om. I. [c] Om. I. [d] hid tresoures AD. [e] Om. I. [f] the wiche in misterie is hid was I. [g] Om. I. [h] the lawe I. [i] in prophetis D. [k] the prophetis I. [l] calde I. [m] perpetuel FI.

[b] Om. o *sec.m.* [c] Om. o *sec.m.* [d] Om. FX. [e] Om. F. [f] of FX. [g] men F. [h] Om o *sec.m.* [i] the worldes F. [k] tofore F. [l] Om. F. [m] ful glad F. [n] Om. F. [o] special o. [p] to F. [q] may F.

biholden the glorie of God. The book in the[n] Apocalipis is shewid seelid with seuene seelis, which if thou ȝyue to a man kunnynge letteres that he rede, he shal answere thee, I may not, it is forsothe seelid. How feel[o] to[p] dai wenen hem to han knowun letteres, holden the seelid book, and mown not openen, but if he vnlowke[q], that hath the keye of Dauyd, " the which open-" eth and no man closith, closith and no man " openeth." In the Dedis of the Apostlis the holi geldyng, ȝhe[r], the holi man, so[s] forsoth hym nemneth[t] holi writ, whan he shulde rede Isaye the prophete, is askid of Philip, " wenest thou, whe-" ther[u] thou vndirstondist thingis that thou re-" dest?" and he answeride, " how may I, but ony " man had tauȝte me." I that among speke of[v] my silf, am not holier than this geldyng, ne more studious, the which from Ethiope, that is, fro the vttermost coostis of the world, come to the temple, forsoke the kyngis halle, and was so greet a louer of Goddis kunnyng and lawe, that in a chare wold reden holy lettres; and ȝit whan he shulde hold the boke, and the wordis of the Lord shulde conseyue in his thenkyng, with tunge shulde turne, with lippis shulde speke, vnknewe hym whom in the book unwitynge he[w] worshipide. Philip com and shewide hym Jhesu, the which closed satte pryue in the lettere. O meruelous vertu of the doctour! the same our bileuede the geldyng, is baptisid, feithful and holi, and a maister is maad of a disciple; more fonde in the desert welle of the chirche, than in[x] the goldun temple of the synagoge. Thes thingis of me shortli ben fulli writun.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe the epistles streytnes[y] suffryd not lenger this to ben outstrayed, that thow myȝtest vnderstonde thee not mown entre in holi scriptures with outen a forgoer and shewynge the stye[z]. I holde my pees of gramariens and retorikis, filoferis, geometrers, logissians, musissians, astronomers, astrologerys, fisissians, whos sciens is ynewȝ, or ful[a] profitable, to deedli men, and in thre partis it is diuidid, in doctrine, re-

[n] Om. *I.* [o] manye *I.* [p] forsoth to *D.* [q] vnlous *E.* [r] Om. *I.* [s] Om. *A.* [t] nameth *I.* [u] wher *I.* [v] to *I.* [w] Om. *ABDEFH.* [x] Om *I.* [y] streȝnes *A.* [z] paith *D.* [a] fully *D.*

which thouȝ thou ȝyue to a man knowynge lettris, 'for he shulde[r] rede, he shal answere thee[s], I may not *rede it*, for it is aselid. Hou many men weenen this day that thei han knowen lettris, and holden the book seelid, and moun not opene, but if[t] he vnlouke that hath the keie of Dauith, " which " openeth and no man closith, and closith and no " man openeth." In the Dedis of Apostlis the hooly geldyng[u], ȝhe, the hooly man, for so hooly writ clepith him, whanne he redde Ysaye, the profete, he was askid of Filip, " trowist thou that thou " vndirstondest thilke wordis that thou redist?" and he answeride, " hou may[w] I *vndirstonde*, but sum " who hadde tauȝt me." I that I[x] speke among othere[x] of my silf, am not hoolyere than this geldyng[y], neithir more studiouse, the[z] which from Ethiopie, that is, from the vttemeste coostis of the world, cam to the temple, and forsook the kyngus halle, and was so greet a louere of knowyng[a] of God and his lawe, that he wolde rede hooly lettris in his chare; and ȝit whanne he helde the book, and conceyuede the wordis of the Lord in his thenkyng, and redde hem with tunge, and spak with lippis[b], he knew not him whom he worshipede vnwitynge in the book[c]. Thanne Filip cam, and shewyde to him Jhesu, 'the which[d] restide pryuely closid in the lettre. O the merueloure vertu of the doctour! the same our the geldyng[e] byleuede in God, and was baptysid, feithful and hooly, and of a disciple was maad a maistir; he foond more fruyt in the desert welle of hooly chirche, than in the golden temple of the synagoge *of Jewis*.

CAP. VI.

These thingis ben shortly and fully writun of me, for 'the pistlis streytnesse[f] suffride not me lengere to passe ouerlargely in this mater; for thou shuldist vndirstonde, that thou maist[g] not entre in[h] hooly scripturis withoute a forgoere and shewynge the weie therof. I holde my pees of gramariens, and of medeleris of retorik, of filosoferis, of gemetreres, of logiciens, of musiciens, of astronomeris and[i] astrologeris, and of fysiciens,

[r] that he o *sec. m.* [s] to thee F. [t] Om. F. [u] chast chaumberleyn F. [w] miȝte F. [x] Om. FX. [y] chast chaumberleyn F. [z] Om. F. [a] the science F. [b] his lippes F. [c] bookes FX. [d] that F. [e] chast man F. [f] the schertnesse or streitnesse of the epistle F. [g] myȝt F. [h] in to F. [i] of F.

soun, and vse. I shal com to the lesse craftys, and which not oonly with tung, but with[b] honde[c] ben mynystrid; erthe tilyers, masouns, smythes of metallis, and hewers of trees, also wulle graithers and fullers, and other that forgen dyuerse purtynauncis to[d] howsis, and fowle litle werkis, mowe not be, with outen a techer, that that[e] thei coueyten. Lechis bihoten[f] that that is of lechis, forgers treten forgeable thingis; the craft oneli of scripturys is the which alle chalengen to hem paselmel[g]. "We writen paselmel[g] poyet sawes, of "tau3t and of untau3t." This craft of scripturys the olde chaterynge damme, this the dotid olde man, this the sofistre ful of wordis, this alle presumen, to-teren[h], techen or thei lernen. Other, with the brow born down, weiynge greet[i] wordis, among 3ong wymmen philosofien of holi lettres. Other lernen of wymmen that is shame that that[k] thei techen men; and whether this be litle, with a maner li3tnes of wordis, 3ee and hardynes, shewen out to other, that thei vndurstonden not. I holde my pees of lijk to me, the which thou3[l] perauenture comen after seculer lettris to holi scripturis, and with a feir sermoun deliten the eeris of the puple, what euere thei seiyn[m], thei wenen it be the lawe of God, ne thei dedeynen to know what the prophetis, what the[n] apostlis feleden[o]; but to her owne cense shapen[p] vncouenable witnesse[q], as thou3 it were greet, and not vicyous maner of seiyng, to depraue sentensis, and to drawe at ther wil holi writ repugnynge. As thou3 we had not red the bokys drawun out of Omere, and of Virgile, and not so also and Maronem we mowe seyn cristen with outen Crist, for he wroot, "Now turneth a3en and the "mayden, turnun a3en Saturnus rewmes, nowe "the newe kynrede is sent down fro the hei3e "heuene," and the fadre spekinge to the sone, "sone, my strengthes, my greet power aloon;" and after, the wordis of the Sauyour in the cros, "siche thingis he 3aue hauynge mynde, and "fiechid[r] he dwelt." Childishe ben thes thingis, and like to the[s] pley of childeren pleiynge in the sercle, to teche that thou knowist not; 3he, and whos science is sufficient, *or ful profitable*, to dedly men, and it is deuydid in[k] iij. parties as in doctryne, and in resoun, and 'vse, *eithir*[l] *practik*. I shal come to the[m] lesse craftis, whiche[n] ben not mynystrid onely with tunge, but with hond; as erthtilyeris, masouns, smythis[o] of metals, and carpenteris, and[p] makeris of wollen cloth, and fulleris, and othere that 'forgen, *either*[q] *maken*, dyuerse purtenaunces[r] to houses[s], and smale werkis and foule, moun not be, without a techere, that that[t] they desyren. Lechis bihoten that[u] that is of lechis[w] crafte, smythus treten of[x] suche thingis that ben forgeable; but the crafte[y] of hooly scriptures is that science aloone, that alle men calengen ouer al. "We writen poetis sawis largely, bothe of "the lerned *man* and vnlerned." This *science of scriptures* the olde chaterynge damme calengith, and the olde dotid man, and the sofistre ful of wordis, and alle folk presumen to knowe this, and to-teren it, and techen[z] it, or they lernen it. Othere folk, with lowrynge browe of pryde, ianglynge greete wordis, talken as filosoferes of hooly lettris among 3onge wymmen; othere men lernen of wymmen that is shame that thei techen men; and lest this be litil perel to semynge, thei expownen to othere with a maner li3tnesse of wordis, and also with hardynesse, that[a] that they vndurstonden[b] not. I holde my pees of siche[c] that ben liyk to[d] me, the whiche perauenture whanne thei ben come to hooly scriptures aftir[e] seculer lettris, and with a fair sermoun delyten the eeris of the puple, whateuere thei seien, they weenen it be the lawe of God, neither thei dedeynen to knowe what the profetis, what[f] the postlis feeliden; but to her owne wit thei schapen vncouenable witnessis, as thou3 it were myche worth, and not a yyciouse maner of seiyng, to depraue sentenses, and to drawe at her wille[g] hooly scriptures repungnynge. As thou3 we hedde not red the bokis drawen out of Omere and of Virgile, and also we moun not seie Maronem to be cristen with out Crist, for he wroot *sich verse*, "'Now maide turneth a3e, Saturnus "turneth his rewmes; now newe kyn cometh fre, "from an hi3, fro heuenli lewmes[h];" and the fadir,

[b] Om. F. [c] hondis D. honden F. [d] of I. [e] Om. D. [f] biholden I. [g] parselmel I. [h] treten F. [i] gretere I. [k] Om. BDI. [l] 3if D. thof E. therof H. Om. I. [m] siggen DEF. seyen HI. [n] Om. B. [o] folweden F. [p] schapende D. [q] witnessis BEFHI. [r] woundid D. [s] Om. I.

[k] in to F. [l] in vse of F. [m] Om. F. [n] and whiche F. [o] forgeres F. [p] also F. [q] Om. F. [r] purtinannce F. [s] horses O. [t] thing that F. [u] Om. F. [w] leche F. [x] Om. F. [y] kunnynge F. [z] to techen F. [a] Om. F. [b] vndurstoden X. [c] clerkes F. [d] Om. F. [e] fro F. [f] and what F. [g] owne wil F. [h] Now (the *inter lin. scc. m.*) maide turneth a3en, Saturnes turneth his rewmes, Now newe kinrede is sent fer from hy3 heuene (*sup. ras. sec. m.*) lewmus. (*Om. sec. m.*) O.

that I speke with indignacoun, foli is that not forsothe to knowe that thou knowist not.

CAP. VII.

It is leueful to se, that 'the storie of[t] Genesis 'be ful knowin[u], in the which of the creature[v] of the world, of[w] the[x] bigynnyng of mankynde, of the deuysioun of the erthe, of the confusioun of tungis and of folkis, and of descendyng of the folk of Ebrew vnto Egipt, and vnto the goyng out is writun. Exodus is open with the ten plagis, with the[y] ten hestis, with mystik[z], and with Goddis preceptis. Prest is the book of Leuy, in the which alle sacrifyces, ȝhe, and almost alle silablis, and the clothis of Aron, and the hole ordre of Leuy, enspiren heuenli sacramentis. Numeri forsothe, whether thei conteynen not the 'mysteries of al the[a] hole craft of noumbrarie, and of prophecie[b] of Balaam, and of the two and fourti mansiouns thurȝ wildernes? Deutronomy forsothe the secounde lawe, and the prefiguracoun of the lawe of the euangelie, hath he not so thilk[c] thingis, that ben rather[d], that neuertheles[e] alle thingis ben newe of the olde? Hider to Moyses, 'hider to[f] Pentateuchon, that is, the fyue bokis, with the which fyue wordis the apostle glorieth hym silf wilne[g] to speke in the chirche. Job, the sawmpler[h] of pacience, the which whethir not mysteries with his word knytteth? In proos he bigynneth, in verse he goth forthe, in word a fote, that is, in meke word, he is endid; and he determyneth alle the lawes of dialatik, in proposicoun, assumpcoun[i], confirmacioun, conclusioun. Ech wordis in it ben ful of wittis; and, that I holde my pees of other, the resurreccoun of bodies so profecieth[k], that no man of that, othere more open, or more slyly, myȝt wryte. " I wote," he seith, " that[l] my forbier[m] lyueth, and in the last dai Y spekynge to the sone, *seith*, " 'mi sone, mi miȝtes, " gret power alone bi riȝtes[i];" and aftir the wordis of our Sauyour in the cros, *he writith this verse*, " 'such word he felte, thenkinge ficchid ther he " dwelte[k]." These thingis ben childish[l], and liyk to the pley of children pleiynge at the[m] sercle, to teche that thou knowist not; ȝhe, so[n] that I speke with herte[o], it is foly to feyne thee to knowe that thou knowist not.

CAP. VII.

It is to wite, that the storie of Genesis is ful open, in the which it is writen of the makyng of the world, and of the bigynnyng of mankynde, and of dyuysioun of the lond, and of the confusioun of tungis, and of the[p] goyng doun of the folk of Ebrew vnto Egipt. The book of Exodi is open with the ten plages, with the ten heestis, with mystik and goodlich comaundementis. The book of Leuytes is opun, in the which alle sacryfices, ȝhe, and al most alle silablis, and the clothis of Aaron, and the hool ordre of Leuy, shewen heuenly sacramentis. The book of Noumbre, *that is next*, wher[q] he conteyne not the mysteries of al the hool crafte of noumbre, and of the profecie of Balaam, and of the xlij. dwellyngis[qq] in wildirnesse? Deutronomye forsothe, the secounde lawe and the prefiguracioun of the lawe of the gospel, wher[r] he conteyne not so thilke thingis that ben bifore, that netheles alle thingis ben newe spryngynge of the olde? Thus fer lasten the fyue bookis of Moyses, that me clepith Pentateuchon, with the[s] whiche fyue wordis the apostle ioyeth him silf, that he hath wille to speke hem in the chirche. Job, that is ensaumple of pacience, wher[t] he knyttith not misteries with his word? He bigynneth prose[u], he procedith in vers, and with lowlich word he makith an ende; and he determyneth alle the lawis of the science of art, in proposicioun, in euydence takynge, in confermynge *by argument, and in open shewyng* bi[w] conclusioun. Alle the wordis of[x] it ben ful of wittis; and, that I holde my pees of othere thingis, he profecieth the risyng aȝen of bodies, that no man myȝte write more openly, eithir more slily, of that *mater*, for he seith *thus*, " I woot that myn " aȝenbiere lyueth, and I shal rise fro the[y] erthe

[t] Om. *EFI.* [u] is ful opyn *BDEFHI.* [v] creatour *HI.* [w] and *I.* [x] Om. *I.* [y] Om. *D.* [z] the mistik *I.* [a] Om. *I.* [b] the prophecie *BDEFHI.* [c] tho *I.* [d] bifore *I.* [e] neuere the lattere *I.* [f] Om. *B.* [g] willeth *D.* to wilne *I.* [h] ensampler *F.* [i] in assumpcion *I.* [k] prophecie *I.* [l] Om. *I.* [m] forbigger *BDEFH.* biere *I.*

[i] sone, my myȝtis, my greet power aloone 'by riȝtis. (*Om. sec.m.*) o. [k] sich word he grauntide, thenkynge and ficchid there (*Om. sec.m.*) he dwelte o. [l] childlich F. [m] Om. F. [n] Om. F. [o] stomak F. [p] Om. F. [q] whether F. [qq] perpetuel dwellyngis o *pr.m.* [r] whethir FX. [s] Om. F. [t] whether FX. [u] with prose FX. [w] of FX. [x] in FX. [y] Om. X.

" am to aryse[n] fro the erthe; and eftsones I shal " be enuyround with my fel[o], and in my flehs[p] " Y shal se God, my Saueour, whom Y my silf " am to se, and myn ei3en ben to biholden, and " noon othere. This is myn hope put vp into[q] " my bosum." Y shal com to Jhesu of Naue, the which berith the figure of the Lord, not oonli in gestis[r], but also in name. He passith Jordan, the rewmes of enemyes turneth vpsedoun, he deuydeth the erthe to the puple ouercomer, and[s] bi alle cytees, villagis, hillis, and[t] flodis, rennynge watres, and the ny3 coostis he discriuede of the chirche, and of the[u] heuenli Jerusalem the spiritual rewmes. In the book of Juges[v] how feel princes of the puple, so feel figurys there ben. Ruth Moabites fulfillith the prophecie of Ysaie seiynge, " Lord, sende out the lomb, the lord- " shiper of erthe, fro the stoon of desert to the " mownt of the dow3ter of Syon." Samuel shewith the old lawe don awey in Heli deed, and in the sla3ter of Saul. Forsothe in Sadok and Dauid ben witnessid the sacramentis of the new presthod, and of new[w] empyre. Malachym, that is, the thrid and the ferthe book of Kynges, discryueth the rewme of Juda, and the rewme of Israel, fro Salomon to Jecony, and fro Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, vnto Osee, the which was led into Asyries. If thow biholdist the storye, the wordis ben symple; if in the lettres thow biholdist the preuey witt, the fewnesse of the chirche, and the batails[x] of eretikis a3ens the chirche, ben told. The twelue prophetis, togidre artid[y] into the narewnes[z] of o[ww] volym, myche othere than sowneth in the lettre bifore figuren. Osee often nemneth Effraym, Samary, Joseph, Jezrael, and the fornycary wijf, and the sonis of fornycacoun, and the auowtres closid in the bed of the husbond to setten myche tyme wydow, and vndir the[xx] mornyng cloth of the husbond to abide the comyng a3en to hir. Joel, the sone of Phatuel, discryueth the lond of the twelue lynagis wastid thur3 the wort worm, bruk, locuste, thur3[yy] rust wastynge; and after the outturnyng of the rather[zz] puple, the Holi Gost shed out vpon the seruauntis of God and hond maydenes, that is, " in the laste day; and I shal be kyuerid with my " skyn, eftsones and in my fleish I shal se God, " my Sauyour, whom I my silf am to se, and myn " y3en ben to biholde, and[z] *I beynge* noon othere " *in persoone thanne, than I am now.* This is myn " hope put vp in my bosum." I shal come to the book of Jhesu of Naue, the[a] whiche berith figure[b] of the Lord, not onely in worthi dedis, but also in name. He passith Jordan, he turneth upsodoun the rewmes[c] of enemyes, he departith the erthe to the puple that hadde victorie, and bi alle citees, vilages, hillis, floodis, rennynge watris, and ny3 coostis, he discryuede[d] the spiritual rewmes of hooly chirche and of heuenly Jerusalem. In the book of Juges as many princes as ther ben of the puple, so fele figures ther ben. Ruth Moabitis fulfillith the prophesie of Ysaye, seiynge, " Lord, sende out the " lomb, the lordly gouernour of erthe, fro the " stoon of desert to the mounte of the dou3tir of " Syon." Samuel shewith that[e] the olde lawe shulde[f] be doon awey in 'Ely deed[g], and in slau3tre[h] of Saul *the kyng.* Forsothe in Sadoch and in[i] Dauyth the sacramentis of the newe presthod, and of the newe empire, ben witnessid fully. Malachym, that is, the thridde and the fourthe book of Kyngis, discryueth the rewme of Juda, and the rewme of Israel, fro Salamon to Jechonye, and fro Jeroboam, sone[k] of Nabath, vnto Osee, which[l] was lad into Assiryens. If thou biholdist the storie, the wordis ben symple; and if thou biholdist[m] the pryuy wit ther of in the lettris, the fewnesse of hooly chirche, and the bateile of eretikis a3enus the chirche ben toold. The twelue profetis, set to gideres in the streytnesse of o volym, byfore figuren[n] myche othir thing than sowneth openly in the lettre. Osee nempneth ofte Effraym, Samarie, Joseph, Jesrael, and the wijf of fornycacioun, 'and the sones of fornycacioun[o], and the anoutresse closid in the bed of the hosebonde, to sitte myche tyme widewe, and vndur the morenyng cloth of the hosebonde to aboide his comyng a3en to hir. Joel, the sone of Fatuel, discryueth the lond of the xij. lynagis, that was wastid thorou the wort worm, and the bruyke[p], and the locuste, and thorou3 cancrynge[q] rust; and aftir the ouerturn-

[n] rise *I.* [o] skyn *I.* [p] self *I.* [q] in *BDEFHI.* [r] gestis *or in werkis I.* [s] that *I.* [t] Om. *BDEFHI.* [u] Om. *I.* [v] Domes *I.* [w] the newe *BDEFHI.* [x] bataile *BDFH.* [y] ben artide *I.* [z] narownessis *BEH.* [ww] one *BDEFH.* [xx] Om. *I.* [yy] and thorou *BDEFHI.* [zz] formere *I.*

[z] Om. F. [a] Om. F. [b] the figure F. [c] rewme o *pr.m.* x. [d] discryueth F. [e] Om. o *sec.m.* [f] to o *sec.m.* [g] the deth of Heli F. [h] the slau3tre F. [i] Om. FO *sec.m.* [k] the sone F. [l] that F. [m] biholde F. [n] figureth F. [o] Om. F. [p] breese F. [q] the cancre F.

vpon an hundrid and twenty names of bileuers, and the sunne shynynge like a reynbow held[a] oute in the comune etyng place of Syon, the whiche hundrid and twenti, fro oon vnto fyftene, arawe[aa] and bi encrees arysynge, maken oute the noumbre of the fyftene grees, the whiche in the Sawter ben mystili conteyned. Amos, shepherd[b] and cherl, and wel knowynge the beries of busshis, may not be openyd in fewe wordes. Who forsothe worthili[bb] may shew out the thre and foure wickidnessis of Damask, of Gaze, of[c] Tyry, of Ydume, of the sones of Amon, and of Moab, and, in[d] the seuenth[e] and ei3te degre, of Juda and of Israel? This spekith[ee] to the fatt kien, that ben in the mownt of Samarie, and witnessith the more hows and the lesse to fallen. He seeth the maker of the locust, and the Lord stondynge vpon the dawbed wal and the adamauntyn, and the appel croke drawynge tourmentis to synful men, and hunger in the erthe, not hunger of bred, ne thrist of water, but of heryng of[f] the word of God. Abdias, that is as myche to seie as the seruaunt of the Lord, ful thundreth a3ens Edom, and the blodi and erthli[g] brother; also the euermore enemye of the brother Jacob, he smytith with a goostli dart. Jonas, the moost fayre culuer, in his shipbreche bifore figurynge the passioun of the Lord, clepith[h] a3en the world to penaunce, and, vndir name of Nynyue, tellith helthe to Gentils. Micheas of[i] Moraschym, the witheire of Crist, tellith the wastyng of a[k] dow3ter of a priue thef, and he settith bisegyng a3ens hire, for she smote the cheke bone of the iuge of Israel. Naum, coumfortour of the world, blameth the citee of blodis, and after his turnyng awey spekith, "Loo, vpon the hillis the fete of the "euangelisynge and tellynge pees." Abacuc, a strong wristeler and a[l] sharp, stondith vpon his waard, and ficcheth a weie of grees vpon the strengthe, that Crijst in cros[m] he biholde[n], and seie[o], "The glorie of hym coueride[p] heuenes[q], "and[r] of hys preisyng ful is the erthe; his "shynyng shal be as li3t, and hornes in his "hondis, there his strengthe is hid." Sophonyas, the wayter and the knower of the priuetees[s] of yng[r] of the formere puple, he proficiede that the Hooly Goost shulde be held out upon the seruauntis of God, and upon his hondmaydens, that is to seie, upon c. xx. names of newe feithful men, and the sunne schynynge liyk a reyn bowe held out in the comyn eting place of Syon; the whiche hundryd and twenty arysynge by encrees fro oon to fiftene arewe, maken fully the numbre of xv. degrees, which ben conteyned mystily in the Sauter. Amos the profete, that was bothe schepparde and a[s] feeld man, and wel knowynge the beries of the busches, may not be opened in fewe wordis; for who may worthily shewe the thre and the[t] foure wickidnesses of Damask, of Gaze, of[u] Tire, and Ydume[w], and of the sones of Amon, and of Moab, and[x] in the seuenthe and ei3tthe degree of Juda and Irael? 'He this speketh[y] to the fatte kiyn that ben in the mounte of Samarie, and witnesseth that the more hows and the lesse of Samarye shulde falle doun. He byholdith the feynour of the lokuste, and the Lord stondynge upon the teride wal and the adamauntyne, and the appil crook drawynge turmentis to synful men, and hungur in erthe, not hungere of breed, neither thirst of watir, but of heeryng of the word of God. Abdias, that is as myche to seie as the seruaunt of the Lord, thundryth and sowneth a3ens Edom, and a3en the bloodi man, and the[z] erthely brothir; also he smytith with a goostly dart the contynuel enemye of oure brothir Jacob. Jonas, that is, the moost fair culuer, and in his schipbreche byfore fygurynge the passioun of Crist, clepith a3en the world to penaunce, and, vndir the name of Nynyue, he shewith saluacioun to come to hethene men. Michee of Morasty, that was eir of heuene to gideres with Crist, shewith the wastyng of the dou3tir of a pryuy theef, and he sittith bisegyng a3ens hir, for she smot the cheek boon of the iuge of Israel. Naum, comfortour of the world, blameth the citee of bloodis, and aftir the ouerturnyng therof he spekuth thus, "Lo! upon the hillis of "vertu ben the feet of him that prechith the gos-"pel, and shewith pees to the puple." Abacuk, the strong wrastelere and my3ty, stondith stifly upon his warde, and he settith faste his step[a] vpon

[a] 3ott I. [aa] an arowe I. [b] a shepherd E. [bb] worthierly D. [c] and of I. [d] Om. H. [e] seuenty A. seuente BE. seuene D. sentence F. [ee] spekis D. [f] Om. A sec.m. BDEFH. [g] the ertheli I. [h] calleth I. [i] and A. [k] the BDEFHI. [l] Om. BDFH. [m] the crosse BEFI. [n] behelde DI. [o] sayth D. [p] curith D. [q] heuene E. [r] Om. H. [s] preuete D.

[r] ouer comynge F. [s] Om. F. [t] Om. F. [u] and of F. [w] of Ydumee FX. [x] Om. F. [y] Thes spekith F. These speken X. [z] a3en the F. a3ens the X. [a] steppes F.

the Lord, herith a cry fro the ȝaat of fisshes, and ȝellynge fro the secound, and contricoun fro litle hillis; he tellith also the crie of weilynge to the dwellers of Pile; for al the puple of Chanaan helde his pees togidre, and echon ben disparpulid, that weren inlappid with siluer. Aggeus, solempne and glad, the whiche sewe[t] in teres that he repe in ioy, edifieth[u] the temple distruyed, and ledith in God the fadre spekinge, "ȝit and[v] a[w] litle while and Y shal moue to "gider heuene and erthe, the see and the drye, "and I shal moue al folk, and the desyred shal "com to al folk." Zachary, mynde[x] of his Lord, manyfold in profesie, Jhesus clothid with fowle clothes, and the stoon of seuene eiȝen, and the goldun candilstik with as feel[y] lanternes as eiȝen, and two olyues fro the left syde of the lawmpe he biholdith, and fro the riȝt side; that after the reed horsis specked[z] whith[a], and scatered plowes[b] of fowre horsis[c] of Effraym, and the hors of Jerusalem, he prophecie[d] the pore kyng, and preche[e] the kyng sittynge vpon the colt, sone of the she asse vsed to ȝok. Malachi, apertlich and in[f] the ende of alle prophetis, of the castyng out of Israel and the clepyng[g] of Gentilis seith, "Wil is "not to me in ȝow, seith the Lord of oostis, and "ȝift shal I not take of ȝoure honde[h]; fro[i] the "sunne arysyng[k] vnto the goyng down greet is "my name in Gentilis, and a clene offryng is "sacrified, and offrid to my name in alle places[l]." Ysaie, Jeremye, Ezechiel, and Danyel, who may other vndirstond or expown? Of whom the first is not seyn to me to[m] weuen prophecie, but euangelie. The secounde knyttith the note ȝerde, and the pot a[n] fier fro the face of the north, and the leparde spuylide his colours, and the foure fold abice in dyuerse metres. The thrid hath bigynnyngis and ende with so feel derknessis enuolued, that, as anentis the Ebrewis, thilk[o] partis with the bigynnyng of Genesis shulde not be rad bifore thretti wynter. The ferthe forsothe, the which and the laste among the foure prophetis, knower of tymes, a[p] louer of stories of al the world, feer bifore tellith the stoon before kit of the hil with outen hondis, and al rewmes a sikir strengthe, that he myȝte biholde Crist in the cros, and seie thus, "The glorie of hym ky- "ueryde heuens, and the erthe is ful of his preis- "yng; the schynyng of him shal be as liȝt, and "hornes shulen be in his hondis, and ther on is "his strenthe hid." Sophonye the profete, the biholdere and the knowere of the priuytees of the Lord, herith a cry from the ȝate of fischis, and weilyng fro the secounde ȝate, and contricioun fro litil hillis; he bryngith yn also the[b] weylyng to the dwelleris of Pile, for al the puple of Canaan held his pees to gideres, and ech oon ben disparplid that ben[c] wlappid with siluer. Aggeus the profete, that was solempne and glad, the[d] whiche sew his seed in teeris that he myȝte repe in ioye, bildith the temple that was distrued, and bryngith yn God the fadir spekynge thus, "ȝet hereaftir "ther shal be a litil while, and I shal meue to "gidere heuene and erthe, the see and the drie "lond, and I shal meue alle folk, and Jhesus[e], "the Sauyour that is desirid of[f] alle folkis, shal "come among hem." Zacharie the profete, beynge myndeful of his Lord, and many fold in profecie, biholdith Jhesus clothid with foule clothis, and the stoon of seuene iȝen, and the golden candilstik with as fele lanternes as yȝen, and two olyues fro the liftside of the laumpe and fro the riȝt side, that aftir the reed horsis[g], and the spekkid, and the white, and aftir scaterid[h] charietes of Effraym, and the hors of Jerusalem, he myȝte shewe the pore kyng by profesie, and preche the kyng sittynge on[i] a colt, that was the sone of a she asse vndir ȝok. Malechie the profete, and in the ende of alle profetis, tellith of the castyng out of Israel, and of clepyng of hethene men to the bileeue, "The Lord "of oostis seith these thingis, my wille is not in "ȝou, and I shal not take a ȝifte of ȝoure hond, for "my name is greet among folk, fro the risyng of "the sunne vnto the goyng doun, and in euery "place cleene offryng is sacryficed[k] and offrid to "my name." Ferthermore who mai vndurstonde, ethir expowne Ysaie, and Jeremye, and Ezechiel, and Daniel? Of the[l] whiche profetis it semeth me, that the firste tellith not derk profesie, but veri gospel. The secounde by profecie schewid[m] of the

[t] seweth D. [u] edifie O. [v] Om. I. [w] O E. [x] meued I. [y] many I. [z] spleckid E. [a] and whiȝte I. [b] chartes D. [c] hors BDEFHI. [d] prophecyeth D. [e] prechith D. [f] into I. [g] wepyng H. callyng I. [h] hondis D. [i] forsothe fro BEFHI. [k] risyng I. [l] place BDEFHI. [m] Om. D. [n] of a fire F. [o] tho I. [p] Om. D.

[b] Om. F. [c] weren F. [d] Om. F. [e] Om. F. [f] to F. [g] hors F. [h] the scateride FX. [i] upon F. [k] halowid F. [l] Om. F. [m] scheweth FX.

subuertynge, with a clere sermoun. Dauid, oure Symphonydes, Pyndarie, and Alcheus[q], Flaccus, and Catullus, and Serenus, precheth Crist with the harp, and in the ten 'cordid sawtri[r] arereth[s] vp the ariser[t] fro[u] helle[v]. Salomon, the pesible and the ful loued of the Lord, mendith maneres, techith kynde, ioyneth Crist and the chirche, and the swete bryde song singith of the holi brydalis. Hester, in[w] figure of the chirche, delyuerith the puple fro peril, and, Aman, that[x] is as myche to sey as wyckidnes, slawn, she sendith partis of the feest, and a solempne day into the after geten. Perlipomynon, that is, the book of the olde instrument, recapitulatour, word bregger[y], is suche and so myche, that who so euere with outen it wole[z] prowdli take to hym kunnynge of scriptures, scorne he hym silf; forsothe be alle names 'o rewe[a], and ioynters of wordis, outlaft[b] stories in the boke of Kyngis ben towched, and questiouns vnnoumbrable of the euaungelye ben maad open. Esdras and Neemy, helper, that is to sey, and coumfortour fro the Lord, ben artyd[c] in o volume, enstoren the temple, the walles of the citee maken out, and al that[d] congregacoun of the puple a3engoynge into her cuntre, and the discripcoun of prestis, of deknes, of Israel, and of men takun fro hethenes to the ryte of Jewis, and the deuydid werkis of walles and of toures bi singuler meynes, bryngen forth other thyng in the rynde, and in[e] the mergh other thing withholden. Seest thow me for the loue of scripturys rauyshid to haue passid the maner of a pistle, and 3it not haue fillid[f] that I wolde? We han herd oonlich, what we mowe know, what coueyten, and forsothe that we mowe sey, "my "soule coueytide to desire thi justyfyyngis in al "tyme." Forthermore that of Socrates is fulfyllid in vs, "this oonli Y knowe[g] that Y knowe "not." I shal towche and shortly the newe testament. Mathew, Mark, Luke, and Joon, the foure hors plowes[h] of the Lord, and the verrey cherubyn, that is to sey, plente of kunnyng, thoru3 out al the bodi ben i3ed, sparklis shynen out, li3tes hidir and thidir rennen, han ri3t feet and streychynge into hei3e[i], rigges fethered, and haselne 3erd, and of a pot set afire fro the face of the north, and of the libard ispoilid of his colours, and he knyttith the iiij. maner abece in dyuerse metris. The thridde hath bygynnyng[n] and ende wlappid with so many derknessis that, as anentis Ebrews[o], thilke parties with the bigynnyng of Genesis shulde not be rad bifore[p] thritty wyntir. The fourth forsothe, which is the laste among the foure profetis, and a knowere of tymes, and a louere of stories of the world, schewith with[q] cleer word, that ther shulde be a stoon korue out of an hil without mannis hondis, turnynge upsedoun alle the rewmes of the world; and that stoon is Crist, born of a mayde without medlyng of man, that turnede bothe[r] hethen men and Jewis to the bileeue. Dauith, the sownere of symphonie, 'Pyndarie, and Alcheus, Flaccus, and Catullus, and Serenus[s], prechith Crist with an[t] harpe, and in a sautre of ten cordis he reisith him up fro hellis[u], that roos fro deth to liyf. Salamon, the pesible and the amyable child of the Lord, amendith maneris, and techith kynde, and ioyneth Crist and hooly chirche to gideres, and syngith the sweete bryddis song of hooly brydalis. Hester, in figure of hooly chirche, delyuerith the puple fro perel, and whanne Aman, that is as myche to seie as wickidnesse, was slayn, she sendith partis of the feeste aboute, and ordeyneth a solempne day to hem that shulden be bore aftirward. Paralipomenon, that is, the book of the olde instrument[v], rehersour of chapitres bifore seid, and breggere of wordus[w], is sich and so myche worth, that whoso euere 'withouten it[x] wole proudly take to him kunnyng of scripturis, he may worthily scorne him silf; for sikirly this book berith greet misterie bi alle the names therof and ioynyngis of wordis, and the stories that ben lefte vnwriten in the bookis of Kyngis, ben touchid in this, and also questiouns of the gospel ben opened[y] in it withouten noumbre. Esdras, and Neemye his helpere, that is to seie, a comfortour sent fro the Lord, ben conteyned in o volym; thei restoren the temple, and maken up the wallis of the citee, and also al the congregacioun of the puple that turnede a3en in to her cuntre, and the discryuyng of prestis and

[q] Acheus *A.* [r] cordis of the psautrie *H.* [s] reiseth *I.* [t] riser *I.* [u] of *B.* [v] the helle *D sec.m.* hellis *I.* [w] is a *I.* [x] Om. *I.* [y] brynger *A.* [z] wyll *E.* [a] arewe *D.* on rowe *I.* [b] outtake *D.* [c] arettide *I.* [d] Om. *B.* [e] Om. *B.* [f] fulfellid *D.* [g] knew3 *I.* [h] plow *D.* plow3 *E.* [i] the hye3e *H.* hei3te *I.*

[n] biginnyngis F. [o] the Ebrewes F. [p] to fore F. [q] with a F. [r] Om. X. [s] semlich, and wys, and cleer of lynage F. [t] the F. [u] hillis O. [v] enformacoun F. [w] word FX *sec.m.* [x] withoute this F. [y] touchid X.

holden hem togidre ouer al fleynge, and to hem siluen ben thur3 out pleitid, and as a wheel with yune a wheel ben turned, and gon whidre euer the breeth of the Holi Goost hem perfitly ledith. Poul the apostle writith to seuene chirches; the ei3t forsothe to Ebrewis[k] of summe men out of the[l] noumbre is put. Tymothe he enfourmeth, and Tite; Philomon he preieth for the seruaunt fugitife, vpon the whiche I wene beter to be stil, than to few thingis write. The Actes of the[l] Apostlis forsothe nakid[m] storye semen to sownen, and to weuen the childhod of the waxynge chirche; and for[n] we knowen the wryter of hem Luke to ben a phisisian, whos preysyng is in the euangelie, we taken hede there with alle his wordis to ben medecyn of the langwissynge soule. James, Petre, Joon, Jude[o], seuene epistlis maden as wel mistik[p] as[q] redi, and short togidre, and long; short in wordis, long in sentencis, that he be seldom, that not wexeth[r] blynd in the redyng of hem. The Apocalips of Joon so fele hath sacramentis, how fele wordis. Litle Y haue seid, and for the desert of the volym, al the preysyng is the lower; in euery[s] wordis manyfold vnderstondyngis sitten hid. I prey thee, dere brother, among these thingis to lyuen, these thingis to thenken, noon othre thingis[t] to knowun, and no thing ellis to sechen. Semeth it not to thee now here in erthis a dwellyng place of[u] heuenli kyngdom? I wole[v] not, that thou be offendid in holi scripturis thur3 symplenes, and as thur3 foulnes of wordis, the whiche, or[w] thur3 the vice of the[x] vndoers, or of verrey purpose, ben so spokun, that the li3tloker thei my3ten enfourme a[y] churlishe[z] cumpany; and that[a] in oon and the[b] same sentence other wise the tau3t, othre wise the vntau3t my3ten fele. I am not so lustsum and dul, that I shulde bihote thes thingis me to know, and the fruytis of hem to gadere[bb] in the erthe, whos rotis ben ficchid[c] in heuene; but I knowelech to wiln, but I professe me to enforse, I profer me to the sitter; forsakynge mayster[d] Y[e] bihote a leder, "to "the asker me 3yueth, to the knocker me openeth, "the seker fyndith;" lerne we in erthis whos kundekenes of Israel and of men newe turned fro hethenesse to the rite of Jewis, and the dyuerse werkis of wallis and of toures bi alle the meynees, beren o thing in the rynde *bitokened bi the lettre*, and an othere thing they conteynen withinne in the mary *of gostly vndurstondyng*. Thou[z] seest wel that I haue passid the maner of epistil, for I am rauyshid with loue[a] of scriptures, and 3it I haue not fulfillid that I wolde; netheles we han herd what we moun knowe and desire, that we moun seie also, "my soule hath coueytid to desire "thy iustyfyingis in al tyme," and al so thilke prouerbe of Socrates is fulfillid in us, that seith thus, "I knowe oneliche this thing, that I knowe "no thing fully."

CAP. VIII.

I shal touche the newe testament, 'and that[b] shortly; as Matheu, Mark, Luyk, and Joon, that ben the foure whelid cart of the Lord, and the veri cherubyn, that is to seie, plentee of kunnyng; they ben ful of i3en thorou3 al the body, sparcles shynen out fro hem, leitis rennen hidur and thidur, thei han euene streig3t feet and strecchyng an hi3, and backes fetherid, and holden hem togideres ouer al fleynge, and they ben faste plettid ech to othere, and they ben turned as o wheele with ynne an othere wheele, and goon whidur euere the Hooly Goost ledith hem. Poul the[c] apostle writith to seuene chirches, for the viij. epistle that he wroot to Ebreus is put of sum men out of the noumbre. Also he enformeth Tymothe and Tite; and he preieth Filomone for the seruaunt that fley awey, upon the whiche I weene it is betere to be stille than to write a fewe thingis. Also the Actus of Apostles semen to sowne nakid storie, and to conteyne the childhood of the wexyng chirche; but for we knowen that the writere of hem was Luyk, that was a ficisien, whose[d] preisyng is in the gospel, we taken heede therfor that alle his wordis ben medycyn of the morenyng soule. James, Petre, Joon, and Judee, maden seuene epistlis, as wel goostly and mystik as compendiouse; they ben bothe schorte in[e] wordes and longe in sentences, so that selden it is, that sum man ne waxith blynde

[k] the Hebrewis *BDEFHI.* [l] Om. *I.* [m] the nakid *I.* [n] Om. *A.* [o] and Jude *I.* [p] mistiliche *D.* [q] Om. *AD.* [r] waxe *I.* [s] euereche *BDEFHI.* [t] thing *BEFHI.* [u] in *B.* [v] wille *BDEF.* [w] other *BDFH.* [x] Om. *I.* [y] an *I.* [z] churliche *BDEFHI.* [a] Om. *D.* [b] in the *DH.* [bb] gidere *AFI.* gyther *B.* geder *D.* [c] stykyd *D.* [d] the maister *I.* [e] and I *I.*

[z] Thanne thou x *sup.ras.* [a] the loue F. [b] Om. F. [c] Om. X. [d] and a leche whas F. [e] and longe, schorte in FX.

nyng to vs dwellith in heuene. I shal take thee with met hondis aȝens othre, and that I heelde out sum what vncouenably that be of the[f] bolnyng of Ermagore, what euer thou shulde[g] seek with thee, I shal enforse to kunne.

CAP. VIII.

Thou hast here the moost louyd brother of thee Eusebi, the which dowblid to me the grace of thi lettres[h], tellynge the honestee of thi maners, the dispisyng of the world, the feith of frenship, the loue of Crist; for prudence and fayrnes of speche also with outen hym thilke[i] epistle tolde bifore. Hye, Y preye thee, and the corde of the boot dwellynge in the see rather kut of, than vnbynd; no man to renounse the world, wel may selle thingis that he hath dispisid for to selle. What euer into thi costagis of thin thow takest, cownte it for wynnyng; in in the redyng of hem. The Apocalyps of Joon hath as feele sacramentis, as he hath wordis. Litil I haue seyd, and for the worthynesse of the volym al the preisyng is the lowere; in alle the wordis many manere vndirstondyngis ben hid. I preie thee, dere brother, that thou lyue among these thingis, and to thenke on these thingis, and noon othere science to knowe, ne noon othir science[f] to seche. Semeth it not now[g] to thee, whyle thou art here 'in erthes[h]', to be a dwellynge place in heuenly kyngdom? I wole[i] not that thou be offendid in hooly scriptures thorouȝ symplenesse, and as thorouȝ foulnesse of wordis, the[k] whiche thorouȝ the vice of expowneris[l], either of verry purpos, ben so[m] spoken, that thei myȝten the liȝtlyere enforme the lewid puple, and that the lerned man myȝte feele in o wise in the same sentence, and the vnlerned in an other maner. I am neither so lusty, ne so dul, that I shulde bihote me to knowe these thingis, to[n] gadere the fruytis of hem on erthe, whose rootis ben fastned in heuene; but I knowlech to[o] wilne, and enforse me[p], and profre me as a disciple to him that sittith in chayre; forsakynge me to be a mastir, I bihote me to be a felowe in lernyng; for "to the askere me ȝyueth, and to the "knockere me openeth, and he that sekith fynd-"ith;" lerne we on erthe siche thingis, whose kunnyng dwellith[q] to us in heuene. I shal atake[r] thee with hondis metynge togideres, and that I helde out sum what vncouenably that be[s] of the bolnyng of Ermagore, I shal enforse to[t] kunne al that thou shuldist seke.

CAP. IX.

Thou hast here Eusebie oure wel biloued brothir, that doublide to me the grace of thi lettris, tellynge the oneste of thi maneris, and the dispisyng of the world, the feyth of frendship, and the loue of Crist; for thilke epistle without him telde openly thy prudence and fairnesse of speche. Hiȝe thou thee, I biseche thee, and rather kit of the coorde of the boot that abydith in the see, than thou shuldist tarie to vnbynde it; for no man that wole forsake the world, may wel sille siche thingis that he hath dispisid to sille. What euere thing that thou takist of thin owne in to costages[u], rykene

[f] Om. H. [g] schuldist BDI. [h] lettre E. [i] the I.

[f] Om. FX. [g] Om. F. [h] on erthe F. [i] wil F. [k] Om. F. [l] the expowneris X. [m] thus F. [n] and to F. [o] me to F. [p] Om. F. [q] dwelle X. [r] oftake F. [s] I be o *pr.m.* X. [t] me to F. [u] thi costages F.

olde maner it is seid, to an auerowse man lackith, as wel that that[k] he hath, as that that[k] he hath not; to hym that bileueth al the world of richessis is, forsothe, an vnfeithful man, ȝhe, nedith an half peny. So lyue we, as no thing hauynge and alle thingis holdynge in possessioun; lyuelod and clothing ben richessis of cristen men. If thow hast in thi power thi thing, selle; if thow hast not, cast awey; to hym that takith awey thi coote, the mantil is to be laft. And[l] but thow euermore makynge aȝen moru fro moru, and drawynge day fro day, sleȝli fote[m] bi fote thow sille thi litle possessiouns, hath[n] not Crist wherof his pore men he[o] fede? Al he hath ȝyuen to God, that offride hym silf. The apostlis oonli forsoken the boot and the nettis; the widwe putte two mytis[p] into the tresorye of God, and it is put bifore the richessis of Cressi. Liȝtli he dispisith alle thingis, the whiche hym silf euermore[q] thenkith to be to dien.

CAP. IX.

I haue takun desired epistlis of my man Desiderie, the which, thurȝ a maner bifore kunnynge of thingis that ben to com, with Danyel is fallun the name of hym, preiynge, that I shulde take to[r] the erys of ourne the fyue bokis of Moyses translatid fro Ebrewe speche into[s] Latyn tung. Certeyn a perylous werk, open to the berkyngis of backbyters, that seyn[t] me to[u] forgen new thingis for olde into the stranglyng of the seuenti interpretours, so wit as wyn prouing; sith Y ful oft haue witnessid me to offre in the tabernacle of God for a liȝt[v] porcoun thingis that I may, ne[w] the[x] richessis[y] of an othre man to be defowlid with the porenes of othre. The which thing that I shulde dore don[z], me styryde the studie of Orygen, the which to olde translacioun mengide the translacoun of Theodocioun, with astericho, that is, with the signe of a 'sterre[a], whan he makith clere the thingis that weren to it for wynnyng; for it is an old sothsawe, to the auarouse man as wel lackith the[w] good that he hath, as that he hath not; and to him that bileueth as he shulde, al the world is of his rychese[x], but the vnfeythful man hath euere nede, ȝhe, to an halpeny. Therfor lyue we in siche maner, as hauynge no thing and weldyng alle thinges; liflode and clothing ben richessis of[y] cristen men. If thou hast thin owne good in thi power, selle it; if thou hast not, cast awey and lett it go; for *Crist seith*, thi[z] mantil is to be lefte to him that berith awey thi[a] coote. But if it be so that thou puttynge ouer euermore fro morewe to morewe, and tariynge fro day to day, sliȝlich and foot by foot thou selle thi litil possessiouns, hath not Crist, trowist thou, wher of he may feede his pore folk? He that hath offrid him silf, hath ȝoue al his good to God. The apostlis forsoken onely the boot and the nettis; the widowe putte two minutis in to the treserie of God, and it is put in worship bifore the richesse of gold. Liȝtly he dispisith alle worldly goodis, that thenkith euere more in him silf that he shal die.

'Preface of Seint Jerom[b].

I haue take the[c] epistlis myche desirid of my man Desiderye, the whiche, with a maner profecie of thingis to come, vside the name of an hooly bisechere[d] with Danyel the profete, preiynge, that I wolde take to the eeris of ȝoure frendis the fyue bookis of Moyses translatid fro Ebrew speche into Latyn tunge. Certenly this is a perelouse werk, and opene to the berkyngis[e] of bacbiteris, that seyn, that I forge new thingis for olde in to the hindryng of the seuenty interpretours, and they ben preuyng wit as wyn; sithen I ful ofte haue witnessid me[f] to offre in the tabernacle of God for my symple porcioun siche thingis as I may, not wilnynge the richesse of o man to be defoulid with the pouert of othere men. The which thing for I shulde be hardy to do, the studie of Orygen stiryde me therto, the which medlide the translacioun of Theodosyon to the olde translacioun, merkynge al his werk with the signe of a sterre and with the

[k] Om. D. [l] Om. I. [m] and fote BDEFHI. [n] has I. [o] to F. [p] minutis I. [q] euere I. [r] of I. [s] in D. [t] siggen BDEFH. [u] Om. D. [v] litel I. [w] no D. [x] Om. B. [y] recches B *sup. ras.* EFHI. [z] that don E. [a] asterye AD.

[w] that F. [x] richesses F. [y] to F. [z] the FO *sec.m.* [a] the O *sec.m.* [b] *Prologus* F. *Prologis* X. [c] Om. F. [d] biddere F. [e] berkynge F. [f] to me O *pr.m.* X.

litle, and with obelo, that is, with signe[b] of an arow, whan he any wast thing[c] distroieth and scrapith awey, al his werk markynge[d]; and moost tho[e] thingis the whiche the autoryte of the apostlis and of the euangelistis openyde; in the which many thingis we reden of the olde testament, the[f] whiche ben not had in oure bokis; as is that, "fro Egipt I clepid[g] my sone;" and, "for he[h] shal be clepid[i] Nazare;" and, "men "shal[k] seen, in whom thei han pungid;" and, "flodis shal[l] flowe of his womb quyk watres;" and, "thingis[m] that nether eiȝe seiȝ, ne eere "herde, ne in to the herte of man stiede, that "God greithid to hem that hym louen;" and many othre thingis, the whiche desyren propre ordre. Aske we[n] thanne[o] hem, where thes thingis ben wrytun; and whanne thei mown[p] not seye, of the bokis of Ebrewe brynge we forthe. The first witnes is in Osee, the secounde in Ysaye, the thrid in Zacharye, the ferthe in Prouerbis, the fifte as wel in Ysaye; the whiche many men vnknowynge folwen the deceyuyngis of scripturys, whos autor is vnknowun, and setten bifore, Spanyshe songes vpon deed men, or of noresses vpon ther children, autentik bokis. The cause[q] of the errour is not myn to expown. Jewis seyn, that it is don with wise counsel, lest[r] Ptholome herier of o God, also as anentis the Ebrewis shulde of take dowble Godhede; the whiche moost therfor thei diden, for he was knowen[s] to falle into the techyng of Plato. Wherfore wher euere holi wrytt witnessith ony holi thing of the Fadre, and the Sone, and the Holy Goost, or[t] othre wyse thei vndiden, or algatis helden ther pees, that thei myȝten do aseth to the kyng, and that thei opened not the priuete of the bilene. And I not who, the first auctour, thurȝ his lesyng maad out seuenti sellis at Alysawndre, in the whiche thei deuydide the same thingis[u] shulde wryte; sith[v] Aresteus, of the same Ptholome chefe counseylour, and keper of bokis, and myche tyme aftir Josaphus, not[w] suche thinge tolden, but wryten hem, gadrid to signe of an arowe; whanne he made ony scripturis more clereli to[g] shyne that weren bifore lesse cleer, there he made the sygne of a sterre; and whanne he scrapide or raside awey ony waast writyng, he made the sygne of an arowe; and moost in thoo[h] thingis 'the whiche auctoryte[i] of the euangelistis and of the apostlis openyden; in the[k] which we reden many thingis of the olde testament, that ben not had[l] in oure bookis; as is that auctorite, "from Egipt I clepide my sone;" and, "for he "shal be clepid a Nazarey;" and, "men shulen se, "in whom they han thorouȝ persid;" and, "floodis "of water of liyf shulen flowe of his wombe;" and, "thingis that neithire iȝe saw, nether eere herde, "neither styede in to[m] the herte of man, that God "hath ordeyned redy for hem that louen him;" and many othere thingis that[n] ben, that desyren her propur ordire. Axe we thanne hem, where these thingis ben writun; and sithen they moun not seie hem, of the bookis of Ebrew brynge we hem forth. The firste witnesse is in Oose, the secounde in Ysaie, the thrydde in Zacharye, the fourthe in Prouerbis, the fyuethe also in Ysaye; the which thing many men vnknowynge folowen the errours of siche scripturis that ben with out auctorite, and they[o] setten her 'veyn taalis[p] in more worship than autentik bookis. It is not in my power to expowne the causis of errour. Jewis seyn, that it was doon with[q] wise counsel, leste Ptolome, worshipere of oo God, shulde haue vndurstonde double Godhed anentis[r] Ebrews; which thing thei dide moost for this cause, for he was knowe to falle to the lore of Plato. Wherfor where euere hooly writ witnessith ony hooly thing of the Fadir, and the Sone, and of[s] the Hooly Goost, or ellis they expowneden it in othere maner, or algatis helde her pees, that they myȝte aquyte hem to the kyng, and that they openyden not the priuyte of the byleeue. And the firste auctour *her of*, I woot neuere who, thorouȝ his lesyng made seuenty sellis at Alysaundre, in the[t] whiche they, departid[u] at twynne, shulden write; sith Aristeus, that was cheef councelour of the same Ptolome and kepere of his bookis, and

[b] the signe *BDEFHI*. [c] thingus *BDEFHI*. [d] derkyng *D*. [e] thilk *BDEFH*. [f] Om. *H*. [g] calde *I*. [h] that he *I*. [i] cald *I*. [k] schullen *BDEFHI*. [l] schullen *HI*. [m] thes thingis *I*. [n] thou *I*. [o] Om. *I*. [p] mai *I*. [q] causes *BDEFHI*. [r] that lest *D*. [s] vnknowun *A*. [t] outher *BEFH*. [u] thinge *E*. [v] since *I*. [w] no *BDEFH*. noon *I*.

[g] Om. F. [h] thilke F. [i] that the auctorite F. [k] Om. F. [l] Om. F. [m] Om. F. [n] ther F. [o] Om. F. [p] Spaynyssche songes upon deede men, or of norices songes ouer here childrene F. [q] bi F. [r] as anentes F. [s] Om. F. [t] Om. F. [u] whanne thei were departid F.

gider in o[x] chirche, to han spokin togider, and not to haue prophecied. It is another to be a prophet, and an other to ben an vndoer of langage; there the spiryt seith bifore thingis that ben to comen, here teching and plente of wordis, thingis that he vndurstondith translateth. But perauenture Tullyus is to be wenyd enblowid with the spirit of retorik, to haue translatid the boke that is seid Economyk of Zenofontes, and the boke that is seid the[y] Pictagore of Plato, and the boke that is seid Prothesifontes of Demostynes; other the Holi Gost wenyde witnessis of the same bokis othre wise bi the seuenti vndoers of tungis, othre wise bi the apostlis, that that[z] thei helden ther pees, thes han liȝid to ben writun. What thanne? dampne we the olde? nay, but after the studies[a] of the rather[b] men, in the hous of the Lord we traueilen that that[c] we may. Thei han[d] undon scripturis before the coming of Crist; and that that[e] thei wisten not, thei han spokin with doutous sentence[f]; we after the passioun and the resurreccoun of hym not oonli profesie, but storye wrytun. Othre weys forsothe thingis seen, other wise thingis herd ben told; that we beter vndirstonden, beter we tellen. Here than, thou enemye, herkyn, thow backbiter; I dampe not, I reprehende not the seuenti, but trustily I putte bifore the apostlis to alle tho[g]; bi the mowthe of these to me Crist sowneth, whom before the prophetis amonge spiritual ȝiftis Y rede sett, amonge the[h] which the vndoers of tungis holden fulli the last degre. Wherto art thou tourmentid with enuy? what[i] sterist thow vnwise mennus willis aȝens me? if where Y seme to thee erre[k] in the[l] translating, aske the Ebrewis, conseil the maystrys of dyuerse citees; that thei han of Crist, thi bokis han not. It is another, if the witnessis vsurped of the apostlis after proueden aȝen hem seluen, and the Latyn saumplers[m] ben more amendid than Grekis, Grekis than Ebrews. But thes aȝenus the enuyows. Now, ful dere Desidery, I preye thee, for that[n] thou hast maad me to vndergon so greet werk[o], and to take the bigynnyng of Genesis, myche tyme aftir Josophus, tellen[x] no[y] sich thing, but they writen, whanne thei weren gaderid to gideris in to[z] a chirche, hem to haue talkid to gideres, and not to haue profecied. For it is oon to be a profete, and an othire to be a translatour of langage[a]; for in profecie the spirit seith bifore siche thingis that ben to come, but in translacioun, enformacioun and plentee of wordis, translatith siche thingis as he vndirstondith. But parauenture Tullius is to be trowid to be blowen with the spirit of retorik, and to haue translatid the book that is seyd Yconomyk of Zenofontes, and the book that is seyd Pictagore of Plato, and the book that is seid Prothesifontis of Demostenes; or ellis the Hooly Goost shewide witnessis of the same bookis in o wise by the seuenty interpretours *of langagis*, and in an othere manere by the postlis, that that[b] thing that they han holde stille, othere men 'han lied to be writen. What thanne? dampne we the olde? nay, but aftir the studies of othere men that weren bifore[c] us, what that[d] we may, we traueylen in the hous of the Lord. Thei han translatid scriptures bifore the comyng of Crist; they[e] han spoken with douteful[f] sentences, that they knewen not[g]; but we, aftir the passioun and the resurreccoun of him, not onely writen profecie, but open storie. For thingis seyn ben telde in o maner, and thingis herd ben teld in an other maner; for the bettere that we vndurstonden a thing, the bettere we tellen it. Therfor here, thou enemye, and herkene, thou bacbitere; I dampne not the[h] seuenty interpretours, but tristylich I putte the[i] apostlys tofore[j] alle hem *in autorite;* for bi the mouth of thes apostlis Crist sownede[k] openli to me; the[l] whiche apostlis I rede to be set bifore the profetis among goostly ȝyftis, among whom the interpretours *of*[m] *langagis* holden fully the laste degree. Wher to art thou turmentid with enuye? what stirist thou vnwise mennus willes aȝens me? if I be seyn in ony place to erre in translatynge of hooly writ, aske the Ebrews, counceil maistris of dyuerse citees; that thei[n] han of Crist, thi bookes han not. It is an othere, if the witnessis vsurpid of the apostlis preuyd aftirward aȝenus hem silf, and the

[x] one *BDEFH.* [y] Om. *BDFHI.* [z] Om. *DI.* [a] studie *D.* [b] forthere *I.* [c] Om. *D.* [d] Om. *A.* [e] Om. *DF.* [f] sentensis *BDEFHI.* [g] thilk *BDEFH.* [h] Om. *I.* [i] wherto *I.* [k] to erre *E.* [l] Om. *BD.* [m] saumples *A.* [n] Om. *EI.* [o] a werk *I.*

[x] tolden F. [y] not X. [z] Om. F. [a] langages F. [b] such F. [c] tofore F. [d] Om. F. [e] and thei FX. [f] douteuous F. [g] Om. F. [h] ne I repreue not the FX. [i] alle the F. [j] bifore X. [k] sowneth FX. [l] Om. F. [m] or draweres of F. [n] thing that thei F.

helpe thow with preiers, that I mowe thurȝ the same spyryt, thurȝ which[p] the bokis ben wrytun, translaten hem into Latyn sermown.

'*Here endith the Prologis*[q].

Latyn ensaumpleris ben more amendid than Grekis, and Grekis ensaumpleris ben more amendid than Ebrewis. And forsothe these thingis ben aȝenus the[p] enuyouse men. Now, my ful dereworthe[q] frend Desiderie, for cause that thou hast maad me to vndurtake so greet a werk and to take the bygynnyng at the book of Genesis, I preie thee, helpe thou me, that[r] I may translate hooly writ in to the langage of Latyn, thorouȝ[s] the same Spirit that the bookis ben writen.

'*Jerom in his prolog and preface seith al this*[t].

p the wiche I. q *Here endith the prolog of Genesis and other bookis.* D. *Heere endith the prolog, now bigynneth Genesis.* FI. No rubric in BFH. Erased in E.

p Om. F. q derewarde F. r with thi preieres that F. s in F. t Om. FX.

GENESIS.

Here bigynneth Genesis[a].

CAP. I.

1 IN the firste made God of nou3t heuene
2 and erthe. The erthe forsothe was veyn
with ynne and void, and derknessis weren
vpon the face of the see; and the Spiryt
3 of God was born vpon the watrys. And
God seide, Be maad li3t; and maad is
4 li3t. And God saw3 li3t[b], that it was
good, and deuydid li3t fro derknessis;
5 and clepide li3t, day, and derknessis,
ny3t. And maad is 'euen and moru[c], o
6 day. Seide forsothe God, Be maad a fir-
mament in the myddel[d] of watres, and
7 dyuyde[e] it[f] watres fro watrys. And God
made the firmament, and dyuydid[g] watris
that weren vndre the firmament fro thes
that weren aboue the fermament; and it
8 is maad so. And God clepide the firma-
ment, heuene. And maad is euen and
9 moru, the secounde day. God forsothe
seide, Gadrid be watris, the whiche ben
vndre heuene, in to o place, and apere
10 the drie; and maad it is so. And God
clepid[h] the drie, erthe; and the[i] gader-
yngis of watris he clepide, sees. And
11 God sai3 that it was good; and saith,
Burion the erthe grene erbe[k] and mak-
ynge seed, and appletre[l] makynge fruyt
after his kynd, whos seed ben in hym
silf, vpon the erthe; and maad it is so.
12 And the erthe brou3te forthe grene erbe[m]
and makynge seed aftre his kynde, and
tree makynge fruyt, and echon hauynge

Here bigynneth Genesis[a].

CAP. I.

IN the bigynnyng God made of nou3t 1
heuene and erthe. Forsothe the erthe was 2
idel and voide, and derknessis weren on
the face of depthe; and the Spiryt of the
Lord was borun on the watris. And God 3
seide, Li3t be maad, and li3t[b] was maad.
And God sei3 the li3t, that it was good, 4
and he departide the[c] li3t fro derknessis;
and he clepide the li3t, dai, and the derk- 5
nessis, ny3t. And the euentid and morwe-
tid[d] was maad, o daie. And God seide, 6
The firmament be maad in the myddis of
watris, and departe[e] watris fro watris. And 7
God made the firmament, and departide[f]
the watris that weren vndur the firmament
fro these[g] watris that weren on the fir-
mament; and it was don so. And God 8
clepide the firmament, heuene. And the
euentid and morwetid[h] was maad, the se-
counde dai. Forsothe God seide, The wa- 9
tris, that ben vndur heuene, be gaderid in
to o place, and a drie place appere; and
it was doon so. And God clepide the drie 10
place, erthe; and he clepide the gadryngis
togidere of watris, the sees. And God
sei3 that it was good; and seide, The erthe 11
brynge forth greene eerbe and makynge
seed, and appil[i] tre makynge fruyt bi his
kynde, whos seed be in it silf on erthe;
and it was doon so. And the erthe brou3te 12
forth greene erbe and makynge seed bi his
kynde, and a[k] tre makynge fruyt, and ech

[a] *Genesis.* BDEFH. [b] Om. F. [c] euentide and morutide E *pr.m.* [d] myddis D. [e] dyuydide AD. [f] Om. D. [g] dyuyde A. [h] clepith A. [i] Om. A. [k] herbis D. [l] appeltreis D. [m] herbis D.

[a] *Here bigynneth the bible playnly the text, and where that ony maner clause is set in the text and is not therof, Lire certifieth it plainly.* ¶ *Here bigynneth Genesis.* Bd. *Here bigynneth the book of Genesis.* DIO. *Genesis* GPS. *Now bigynneth Genesis.* K. *Here bigynneth playnly the text of the byble in English: Genesis.* N. *Here bigynneth Genesis, the firste booc of the bible.* X. No title in EFQRTW. [b] the li3t I. [c] Om. I. [d] the morwetid EFKLS. [e] departide GO *pr.m.* X *pr.m.* [f] God departide GQ. [g] the S. [h] the morwetid KLS. [i] an appil BDFGINP *pr.m.* QORSTWXd. [k] Expuncted P.

seed after his special kynde. And God
13 saiȝ that it were[n] good. And maad is
14 euen and moru, the thrid day. God for-
sothe seide, Be ther maad liȝt ȝyuers in
the firmament of heuene, and deuyde thei
dai and nyȝt; and be thei into signes, and
15 tymes, and daies, and ȝeers; and liȝtne
thei in the firmament of heuene, and
liȝtne thei the erthe; and maad it is so.
16 And God made two greet liȝt ȝyuerys,
the more liȝt ȝyuer that it were bifore to
the day, and the lesse liȝt ȝyuer that it
17 were bifore to the nyȝt, and sterres. And
he putte hem in the firmament of heuene,
that thei shulden ȝyue liȝt vpon the erthe,
18 and that thei were bifore to the day and
to the nyȝt, and shulde deuyde liȝt and
derknessis. And God saiȝ that it wer[o]
19 good. And maad is euen and moru, the
20 ferthe day. God also seide, Watres bryng
thei forthe the crepynge kynd of the
lyuynge soule, and the fleeinge kynde
vpon the erth, vndre the firmament of
21 heuene. And God made of nouȝt greet
whallis, and al soule lyuyng and mouable,
whom[p] watres brouȝten forth into ther
special kyndes, and al fleynge thing[q] after
his kynd. And God saiȝ that it wer[r]
22 good; and blisside to hem, seiynge,
Growith, and beth[s] ȝe multiplyed, and
fulfillith the watres of the see, and the
briddis be multiplied vpon the erthe.
23 And maad is euen and moru, the fyueth
24 day. God forsothe seide, Bryng forthe
the erthe soule lyuynge in his kynde,
iumentis[t], and crepynge thingis, and
beestis of the erthe, after ther special
25 kyndis; and so it is maad. And God
made beestis of the erthe aftir ther spe-
cial kyndes, iumentis, and al the[u] crep-
ynge thing of the erthe in his kynde.
26 And God saiȝ that it wer[v] good; and
seith, Make we man to the ymage and

hauynge seed by his kynde. And God
seiȝ that it was good. And the euentid 13
and morwetid[l] was maad, the thridde dai.
Forsothe God seide, Liȝtis be maad in the 14
firmament of heuene, and departe tho[m] the
dai and niȝt[n]; and be tho[o] in to signes, and
tymes, and daies, and ȝeeris; and[p] shyne 15
tho in the firmament of heuene, and liȝtne
tho[q] the[r] erthe; and it was doon so. And 16
God made twei grete liȝtis, the gretter liȝt
that it schulde be bifore to the dai, and
the lesse liȝt that it schulde be bifore to
the niȝt; and *God made* sterris; and set- 17
tide[s] tho[t] in the firmament of heuene, that
tho[u] schulden schyne on erthe, and that 18
tho[v] schulden be bifore to the dai and
nyȝt, and schulden departe liȝt and derk-
nesse. And God seiȝ that[w] it was good.
And the euentid and the[x] morwetid was 19
maad, the fourthe dai. Also God seide, The 20
watris brynge forth a[y] 'crepynge beeste[z] of
lyuynge soule, and a[a] brid fleynge[b] aboue
erthe[c] vndur the firmament of heuene.
And God made of nouȝt grete whallis, and 21
ech lyuynge soule and mouable, whiche
the watris han brouȝt forth in to[d] her
kyndis; and God made of nouȝt ech vola-
tile bi his kynde. And God seiȝ that it
was good; and blesside hem, and seide, 22
Wexe ȝe, and be ȝe[e] multiplied, and fille ȝe
the[e] watris of the see, and briddis be mul-
tiplied on erthe. And the euentid and 23
the[f] morwetid was maad, the fyuethe dai.
And God seide, The erthe brynge forth a[g] 24
lyuynge soul in his kynde, werk beestis,
and 'crepynge beestis[h], and vnresonable
beestis of erthe, bi[i] her kyndis; and it was
don so. And God made vnresonable beestis 25
of erthe[k] bi her kyndes, and werk beestis,
'and[l] ech[m] crepynge beeste of erthe[n] in his
kynde. And God seiȝ that it was good;
and seide, Make we man to oure ymage 26
and liknesse, and be he souereyn to the

[n] was *A.* [o] was *A.* [p] whos *A.* [q] Om. *A.* thingis D. [r] was *AE.* [s] be *BDEFH.* [t] bestayle D. [u] Om. *BDEFH.* [v] was *AE.*

[l] the morwetid EKL. [m] Om. L. they OX. [n] the niȝt K. [o] Om. F. they OX. [p] Om. G. [q] Om. A. thei N. [r] Om. EGLMPQd. [s] sette S. [t] hem N. [u] thei NOX. [v] thei N. [w] Om. D. [x] Om. BDGNPQRTWd. [y] Om. EILP *sec.m.* [z] reptile *ether a crepinge beeste* BNd. reptile *or cr. b.* I. [a] Om. EILP *sec.m.* [b] volatijl *ether a brid fleinge* BNd. volatile *or br. fle.* I. [c] the erthe M. [d] Om. EFLP. [e] Om. D. [f] Om. BDE GILMNPQRTWd. [g] Om. LP *sec.m.* [h] reptils *ether crepinge beestis* BNd. [i] in G. [k] the erthe ELN. [l] Om. N. 'm or the s *sup.ras.* [n] the erthe E.

oure lickenesse, and bifore be he to the fishis of the see, and to the volatils of heuene, and to the beestis of the erthe, and to al creature, and to al the crepynge
27 thing that moueth in the erthe. And God made of nou3t man to the ymage and his lickenes; to the ymage of God he made hym; maal and femaal he made
28 hem[w] of nou3t. And God blissid to hem, and seith, Growe[x] 3e, and be 3e multiplied, and fulfille 3e the erthe, and sogette 3e it, and haue 3e lordship to the fishis of the see, and to the volatilis of heuene, and to alle thingis hauynge soule that
29 mouen vpon the[y] erthe. And God seyde, Se! Y haue 3ouun to 3ow al erbe bryngynge forthe seed vpon the erthe, and alle trees that han in hym silf seed of ther kynde, that thei ben to 3ow into[z] mete;
30 and to alle thingis hauynge soule of the erthe, and to al foule[a] of heuene, and to alle thingis that mouen in the erthe, and in the which is soule 3yuynge lijf, that thei haue for to eet; and maad it is so.
31 And God sai3 alle thingis that he made, and thei weren ful good. And made is[b] euen and moru, the sixte day.

fischis of the see, and to the volatilis of heuene, and to vnresonable beestis of erthe, and to ech creature, and to ech 'crepynge beest[o], which is moued in erthe. And[p] 27 God made of nou3t a man to his ymage and liknesse; God made of nou3t a man, to the ymage of God; God made of nou3t hem, male and female. And God blesside 28 hem, and seide, Encreesse 3e, and be 3e multiplied, and fille[q] 3e the erthe, and make 3e it suget, and be 3e lordis to[r] fischis of the see, and to[s] volatilis of heuene, and to alle lyuynge beestis that ben moued on erthe. And God seide, Lo! Y haue 29 3oue to 3ou ech eerbe berynge seed on erthe, and alle trees[t] that han in hem silf the seed of her kynde, that tho[u] be in to mete to 3ou; and to alle lyuynge beestis 30 of erthe, and to ech brid of heuene, and to alle thingis that ben moued in erthe, and in whiche is a lyuynge soule, that tho[u] haue to ete; and it was doon so. And God sei3 alle thingis whiche he 31 made, and tho[u] weren ful goode. And the euentid and morwetid[v] was maad, the sixte day.

CAP. II.

1 Therfor parfite ben heuene and erthe,
2 and al the anowrnyng of hem. And God fulfillide in the seuenthe day his werk that he made; and he restide the[c] seueneth day fro al werk[d] that he hadde[e] ful-
3 fillid; and he blisside to the seuenthe day, and he halwide it; for in it he had[e] sesyd fro al his werk that God shapide
4 that he shulde make. Thes ben the generaciouns of heuene and erthe, whan thei ben fourmed, in the day that the
5 Lord God made heuene and erthe, and ech bushe of the feeld or it were growun in the erthe, and al erbe of regioun bifore that it buriownde. The Lord God forsothe had not reyned vpon the erthe, and was noo man that my3te worche the

CAP. II.

Therfor heuenes and erthe ben maad 1 perfit, and al the ournement of tho. And 2 God fillide in the seuenthe dai his werk which he made; and he restide in the seuenthe dai fro al his werk which he hadde maad; and he blesside the seuenthe 3 dai, and halewide it; for in that dai God ceesside of al his werk which he made of nou3t, that[w] he schulde make[x]. These 4 ben the generaciouns of heuene and of erthe, in the day wherynne the Lord God made heuene and erthe, and ech litil tre 5 of erthe bifore that it sprong out in erthe; and he made ech erbe of the feeld bifore that it buriownede. For the Lord God had not reyned on[y] erthe[z], and no man was[a] that wrou3te erthe[b]; but a welle 6

[w] Om. F. [x] growith D. [y] Om. D. [z] vnto A. [a] foulis DFH. [b] it is A. [c] in the B. [d] his werke B *pr.m.* werkes D. [e] Om. E *pr.m.*

[o] reptile BND. [p] Om. S. [q] fulfille E. [r] of the G. to the MKS. [s] Om. EG. [t] the trees BN. [u] thei N. [v] the morwetid KL. [w] whiche S. [x] make *in werk* BGNOQX. [y] upon S. [z] the erthe E. [a] ther was I. [b] the erthe DIRST *sec.m.*

6 erthe; but a welle ascendide fro the erthe, watering al the ouermost of the
7 erthe. The Lord God thanne fourmede man of the slyme of the erthe, and spiride 'in to[f] the face of hym an entre of breth of lijf; and maad is man into a
8 soule ȝyuynge lijf. Forsothe the Lord God had plawntid paradise of delice fro bigynnyng, in the which he sette man
9 whom he had fourmed. And the Lord God brouȝte forthe of the erthe eche tree fayre in siȝt, and swete to ete; also the tree of lijf in the mydle of paradys, and a tree of kunnyng of good and of yuel[g].
10 And a flood ȝede out of the place of delice to watre paradis, the which fro thens is
11 deuydid in foure hedis; name of[h] the toon Phison, he is that goth abowt al the erthe of Euilath, where growith gold,
12 and the gold of that erthe is best; and ther is foundun bdelyum, and the stoon
13 onychynus; and name to the secounde flood Gyon, he is that gothe abowt al the
14 erthe of Ethiope; name[i] forsothe of the thrid flood Tigrys, he gothe aȝens Assyrios; the ferthe forsothe flood, he is Eu-
15 frates. Thanne the Lord God toke man, and putte hym in paradis of delice, that
16 he shulde worche and kepe[k] it. And he commaundide to hym, seiynge, Of ech tree
17 of paradis ete; of the tree forsothe of kunnyng of good and of yuel ete thow not; in what euer day sotheli thow etist
18 there of[l], with deth thow shalt die. The Lord God forsothe seide, It is not good man to be alone; make we to hym help
19 like hym. Fourmed thanne of the moist erthe alle thingis of the erthe hauynge soule, and al volatile of heuene, the Lord God brouȝte hem to Adam, that he shulde se what he shulde clepe hem; al thing forsothe of soule lyuynge that Adam
20 clepid, that is the name of it. And Adam clepide alle thingis hauynge soule, and al[m] volatile of heuene, and alle beestis of the erthe, bi her names. To Adam stiede[c] out of the[d] erthe, and moistide al the hiȝere part of erthe[e]. Therfor the 7 Lord God formede man of the sliym of erthe, and brethide in to his face the[f] brething of lijf; and man was maad in to a lyuynge soule. Forsothe the Lord God 8 plauntide at the bigynnyng paradis of likyng, wherynne he settide[g] man whom he hadde formed. And the Lord God 9 brouȝte forth of the erthe ech tre fair in siȝt, and swete to ete; also he brouȝte forth the tre of lijf in the middis of paradis, and the tre of kunnyng of good and of yuel. And a ryuer ȝede out fro the place 10 of likyng to moyste paradis, which[h] ryuer is departid fro thennus in to foure heedis. The name of[i] the[k] o ryuer is Fyson, thilke 11 it[l] is that cumpassith al the lond of Euilath, where gold cometh forth, and the 12 gold of that lond is the beste, and there is foundun delium, *that is, a tree of spicerie,* and the stoon onychyn[m]; and the name 13 to[n] the secounde ryuer[o] is Gyon, thilke it is that cumpassith al the loond of Ethiopie; forsothe the name of the thridde 14 ryuer is[p] Tigris, thilke goith aȝens Assiriens; sotheli the fourthe ryuer is thilke Eufrates. Therfor the Lord God took 15 man, and settide[q] hym in paradis of likyng, that he schulde worche and kepe it. And God comaundide to hym and seide, 16 Ete thou of ech tre of paradis; forsothe 17 ete thou not of the tre of kunnyng of good and of yuel; for in what euere dai thou schalt ete therof, thou schalt die bi deeth. And the Lord God seide, It is not good 18 that[r] a[s] man be aloone, make we to hym an help[t] lijk to[u] hym silf. Therfor[w] 19 whanne alle lyuynge beestis of erthe, and alle the volatils of heuene weren formed of erthe, the Lord God brouȝte tho to Adam, that he schulde se what he schulde clepe tho; for al thing that Adam clepide of lyuynge soule, thilke[x] is the name therof. And Adam clepide bi her names alle ly- 20 uynge thingis, and alle volatils, and alle

[f] in D. [g] ylle E. [h] to BDEFH. [i] and name A. [k] schuld kepe E *pr. m.* [l] herof BDEFH. [m] Om. D.

[c] ȝede I. [d] Om. BDEFGILMNOPQRTWX. [e] the erthe S. [f] Om. MSW. [g] sette S. [h] the which I. [i] to BDEFGILMNOPQRTWX. [k] Om. EIMNOPQRSTWXd. [l] Om. S. [m] of onychyn ELP. [n] of BDGILR. [o] flood BN. [p] Om. A. [q] sette S. [r] Om. B. [s] Om. S. [t] helper ox *sup. ras.* [u] Om. MSS. *ceteri omnes.* [w] and therfor S. [x] that K.

forsothe was not foundun an helper like
21 hym. Thanne send ynne the Lord God
slep into Adam, and whanne he was
asleep[n], he toke oon of his ribbis, and
22 fulfillide flehs for it. And the Lord God
edifiede the rib, the which he toke of
Adam, into a woman, and brou3te hir to
23 Adam. And Adam seide, This now boon
of my bonys, and flehs of my flehs; this
shal be clepid mannus dede, for she is
24 takun of a man. Wherfor a man shal
forsake his fadre and modre, and shal
draw to hys wijf, and two shal be in o
25 flehs. Either forsothe was nakid, Adam,
that is, and his wijf, and thei shameden
no3t.

CAP. III.

1 But and the edder[o] was feller than
ony lifers of the erthe, the which made
the Lord God. The which seide to the
woman, Whi comaundide God to 3ow,
that 3e shulden not ete of ech tree of pa-
2 radis? To whom answeryde the woman,
Of the fruyt of trees that ben in paradis
3 we eten; of the fruyt forsothe of the tree
that is in the mydil of paradis, commaund-
ide us God, that we shulden not eten,
and that we shulden not towche it, lest
4 perauenture we dien. Forsothe the eddre
seide to the woman, Thur3 deth 3e shal
5 not die; God forsothe wote, that in what
euer day 3e eten therof, 3oure ei3en shul
be openyd, and 3e shal ben as Goddis,
6 knowynge good and yuel. Thanne the
woman sai3 that the tree were good, and
swete for to ete, and fayre to the ei3en
and delitable in the si3t; and she toke of
the fruyt of it, and ete, and 3aue to hire
7 man, the which ete. And the ei3en of
both ben openyd; and whanne thei knewen
hem silf to be nakid, thei soweden to
gidre leeues of a fige tree, and maden
8 hem brechis. And whanne thei herden
the voys of the Lord God goynge in pa-
radis at the shynyng after myd dai,

vnresonable beestis of erthe. Forsothe to
Adam was not foundun an helpere lijk
hym. Therfore the Lord God sente sleep 21
in to Adam, and whanne he slepte, God
took oon of hise ribbis, and fillide fleisch
for it. And the Lord God bildide the rib 22
which he hadde take fro Adam in to a
womman, and brou3te hir to Adam. And 23
Adam seide, This is now a boon of my
boonys, and fleisch[y] of my fleisch; this[z]
schal be clepid virago[a], 'for she[b] is takun
of man[c]. Wherfor a man schal forsake 24
fadir and modir, and schal[d] cleue to his
wijf, and thei schulen be tweyne in o
fleisch. Forsothe euer eithir was nakid, 25
that is, Adam and his[e] wijf, and thei
weren not aschamed.

CAP. III.

But and[f] the serpent was feller than alle 1
lyuynge beestis of erthe, whiche the Lord
God hadde[g] maad. Which[h] serpent seide
to the womman, Why comaundide God to
3ou, that 3e schulden not ete of ech tre of
paradis? To whom the womman answerde, 2
We eten of the fruyt of trees that ben in
paradis; sothely God comaundide to vs, 3
that we schulden not ete of the fruyt of
the tre, which is in the myddis of para-
dijs, and that we schulden not touche it,
lest perauenture we dien. Forsothe the 4
serpent seide to the womman, 3e schulen
not die bi deeth; for whi God woot that[i] 5
in what euere dai 3e schulen ete therof,
3oure i3en schulen be opened, and 3e schulen
be as Goddis, knowynge good and yuel.
Therfor the womman sei3 that the tre was 6
good, and swete to ete, and fair to the
i3en, and delitable in biholdyng; and sche
took of the fruyt therof, and eet, and 3af
to hir hosebonde, and he eet. And the 7
i3en of bothe weren openid; and whanne
thei knewen that thei weren nakid, thei
sewiden the leeues of a fige tre, and maden
brechis to hem silf. And whanne thei 8
herden the vois of the Lord God goynge
in paradijs at the wynd after myddai,

[n] o slepe BEF. [o] nedder *A throughout the chapter, but* n *expunct.*

[y] a fleisch BN. [z] sche this IT *sec.m.* [a] virago, *that is, takun of man* BFKNOX. [b] this W. [c] Om. F.
[d] he schal S. [e] Eue his ELP. [f] Om. GO *pr.m.* QRT. [g] hath I. [h] The whiche I. [i] for S.

Adam hid hym and his wijf fro the face of the Lord God in the myddel of the
9 tree of paradis. And the Lord God clepide Adam, and seide to hym, Where
10 art thow? The which seide, Thi voys I herde in paradis, and I dredde, there thurȝ that I was nakid, and hidde me.
11 To whom seide the Lord, Who forsothe shewide thee that thow was nakid, but that thow ete of the tree of the which Y had[p] comaundid thee that thow shuldist
12 not ete? And Adam seide, The woman whom thow ȝaue me felow, ȝaue to me of
13 the tree, and I ete. And[q] the Lord seide to the woman, Whi didst thow that? The which answeryde, The eddre bigilide me,
14 and Y ete. And the Lord God seide vnto[r] the serpent, For thow hast do this, thow shalt be cursid among alle the[s] soule hauers and beestis of the erthe; vpon thi breest thow shalt gon, and erthe
15 thow shalt ete alle daies[t] of thi lijf; enemyte I shal put bitwix thee and the woman, and thi seed and the seed of hire; she shal treed thin hede and thow shalt
16 aspie to hyre heel[u]. To the woman forsothe God seide, I shal multiply thi myseses and thi conceyuyngis; in sorwe thow shalt bere, children; and thow shalt be vndre power of thi man, and he
17 shal haue lordship of thee. To Adam forsothe he seide, For thow hast herd the vois of thi[v] wijf, and thow hast etun of the tree, of the which I comaundide thee that thow shuldist not etun, cursid is the erthe in thi werk; in traueyls thow shalt
18 ete of it alle the daies of thi lijf; it shal buriown to thee thornes and brembles,
19 and thow shalt ete erbis of the erthe; in the swoot of thi chere, `*or face*[w], thou shalt ete thi brede, to the tyme thow turne aȝen into the erthe of the which thow art take; for powdre thow art,
20 and into powdre thow shalt turne. And Adam clepide the name of his wijf Eue,

Adam[k] and his wijf hidden hem fro the face of the Lord God in the[l] middis of the tre[m] of paradijs. And the Lord God 9
clepide Adam, and seide to hym, Where art thou? And Adam seide, Y herde thi 10
vois in paradijs, and Y drede, for Y was nakid, and Y hidde me. To whom the 11
Lord seide, Who forsothe[n] schewide to thee that thou were nakid, no but for thou hast ete of the tre of which[o] Y comaundide to thee that thou schuldist not ete? And Adam seide, The womman 12
which thou ȝauest felowe to me, ȝaf me[p] of the tre, and Y eet. And the Lord seide to 13
the womman, Whi didist thou this thing? Which[q] answerde, The serpent disseyued me, and Y eet. And the Lord God seide 14
to the serpent, For thou didist this, thou schalt be cursid among alle lyuynge thingis and vnresonable beestis of erthe; thou schalt go on thi brest, and thou schalt ete erthe in[r] alle daies[s] of thi liif; Y schal 15
sette enemytees bitwixe thee and the womman, and bitwixe thi seed and hir seed; sche[t] schal breke thin heed, and thou schalt sette aspies[u] to hir heele. Also God seide 16
to the womman, Y schal multiplie thi wretchidnessis and thi conseyuyngis; in sorewe thou schalt bere thi children; and thou schalt be vndur power[v] of the[w] hosebonde, and he schal be lord of thee. Sothely 17
God seyde to Adam, For thou herdist the voys of thi wijf, and hast ete of the tree, of which Y comaundide to thee that thou schuldist not ete, the erthe schal be cursid in thi werk[x]; in traueylis thou schalt ete therof in[y] alle daies[z] of thi lijf; it schal 18
brynge forth thornes and breris to thee, and thou schalt ete eerbis of the erthe; in 19
swoot of thi cheer[a] thou schalt ete thi breed, til thou turne aȝen in to the[b] erthe of which[c] thou art takun; for thou art dust, and thou schalt turne aȝen in to dust. And Adam clepide the name of his wijf 20
Eue, for sche was the moder of alle men

[p] Om. E *pr.m.* [q] Om. B. [r] to BDEFH. [s] Om. BDEFH. [t] the days BDEFH. [u] heelthe A. [v] the BDEFH. [w] Om. BDEFH.

[k] and Adam FG. [l] Om. S. [m] trees S. [n] Om. GQT *pr.m.* [o] the which I. [p] to me MSS. *cet. omnes.* [q] the which I. [r] Om. G. [s] the dayes X *sec.m.* [t] and sche BN. [u] spies DGQRT. [v] the power BEFL MNOPWXd. [w] thin DLRT. [x] werk, *that is, for thi synne* BGKNOQ. [y] and in G. [z] the daies KX *sec.m.* [a] cheer *ether bodi* BGNOQ. ch. *or b.* K. [b] Om. S. [c] the which A *pr.m.* BEFGKN.

thur3 that that she was moder of alle thingis lyuynge. The Lord God forsothe made to Adam and his wijf lether cootis, and clothide hem; and seide, Se! Adam is maad as oon of vs, knowynge good and yuel; now than, lest perauenture he putte out his hond, and take also of the tree of lijf, and ete, and lyue euermore. And the Lord God sente hym out of paradis of delyte, that he my3te wyrk the erthe, of the which he was takun. And he threwe out Adam, and he sette cherubyn bifore paradis of delite, and a flawmynge swerd and pleaunt to the weye of the tree of lijf to be kept.

CAP. IV.

Adam forsothe knewe Eue his wijf, the which conceyuede[x], and bare Caym, seiynge, I haue had a man bi God. And[y] eft soons she bare his brother Abel. Forsothe Abel was a sheepherd of sheep, and Caym an erthe tilyer. And don it is after many dayes, that Caym shulde offre of the fruytis of the erthe 3iftis to the Lord; Abel forsothe offride of the first gotun of his flok, and of the fatnes[z] of hem. And the Lord bihelde to Abel and to his 3iftis; to Caym forsothe and to the 3iftis of hym he bihelde not. And Caym was greetli wroth, and therwith felle his chere. And the Lord seide to hym, Whi art thow wroth, and whi therwith fallith thi face? Shalt thow not reseyue wel[a], if thou wel dost; ellis forsothe euel, anoon in the 3atis thi synnes shal ben at thee[b]? but vndre thee shal be the appetite of hym, and thow shalt haue lordship of hym. And Caym seide to Abel his brother, Go we out. Whanne thei weren in the feeld, aroos there with Caym a3ens his brother Abel, and slowe him. And the Lord seide to Caym, Where is Abel thi brother? The which answeryde, I wote neuere; whether am I lyuynge. And the Lord God made cootis of skynnys to Adam and Eue his wijf, and clothide hem; and seide, Lo! Adam is maad as oon of vs, and knowith good and yuel; now therfore *se 3e*, lest perauenture he putte his hond, and take of the tre of lijf, and ete, and lyue with outen ende[d]. And[e] the Lord God sente[f] hym out of paradijs of likyng, that he schulde worche the erthe, of which he was takun. And God castide[g] out Adam, and settide[h] bifore paradis of lykyng cherubyn[i], and a swerd of flawme and[k] turnynge[l] aboute[m] to kepe the weie of the tre of lijf.

CAP. IV.

Forsothe Adam knewe Eue his wijf, which conseyuede, and childide Cayn, and seide, Y haue gete a man bi God. And efte sche childide his brother Abel. Forsothe Abel was a kepere of scheep, and Cayn was an erthe tilyere. Sotheli it was don after many daies, that Cayn offride 3iftis to the Lord of the fruytis of erthe[n]; and Abel offride of the first gendrid[o] of his floc, and of the fatnesse[oo] of tho. And the Lord bihelde to[p] Abel and to the 3iftis of hym; sotheli he bihelde not to Cayn and to hise 3iftis. And Cayn was wrooth greetli, and his cheer felde doun[q]. And the Lord seide to hym, Whi art thou wrooth, and whi felde doun thi face? Whether[r] not if thou schalt do wel, thou schalt resseyue[s]; but if *thou doist* yuele, thi synne schal be present anoon in the 3atis? but the desir therof[t] schal be vndur thee, and thou schalt be lord therof. And Cayn seide to Abel his brother, Go we out. And whanne thei weren in the feeld, Cayn roos a3ens his brother Abel, and killide him. And the Lord seide to Cayn, Where is Abel thi brother? Which[u] answerde, Y woot not; whether[v] Y am the kepere of my brothir? And God seide to

[x] forsothe conceyued *E pr.m.* [y] Om. D. [z] fatnesses *BDEH.* [a] Om. *BEF.* [b] Om. *BDEH.*

[d] ende, *that is, by long tyme.* BGKNOQX. [e] Om. BN. [f] putte M. [g] keste S. [h] sette S. [i] cherubyn, *that is, keping of aungels* BKNOQ. [k] Om. N. [l] of turnynge K. [m] turnynge aboute *ethir pleaunt* X. [n] the erthe F. [o] first gendrid *or of the cheef* S. [oo] fatnessis BKN. [p] Om. GQ. [q] felde doun, *that is, he was heuy* S. [r] wher *MSS. cet. omnes.* [s] resseyue *wel* S. [t] therof, *that is, of synne* S. [u] the which I. [v] wher *MSS. cet. omnes.*

10 the keper of my brother? And he seide to hym, What hast thow don? the[c] vois of the blood of thi brother crieth to me
11 fro the erthe. Now than thow shalt be cursid vpon the erthe, the which openyde his mowthe, and toke the blood of thi
12 brother of thin honde. Whanne thow worchist the erthe, it shal not 3iue thee his fruytis; vagaunt and fer[d] fugitif thow shalt be vpon the[e] erthe alle the daies of
13 thi lijf. And Caym seide to the Lord, More is my wickidnes than that I de-
14 serue for3euenes; se! thow castist me out to day fro the face of the erthe; and fro thi face I shal be hid, and I shal be vagaunt and fer fugitif in the erthe; al thanne[f] that shal fynd me shal sle me.
15 And the Lord seide to hym, It shal not be do so, but al that shal sle Caym shal seuene fold be punysshid. And the Lord sette a signe in Caym, that ech that
16 fonde hym shulde not sle hym. And Caym, passid out fro the face of the Lord, dwellide fer fugitif in the erthe, at
17 the eest plage of Eden. Caym forsothe knewe his wijf, the which forsothe conseyuede, and bare Enok; and he bildide[g] a citee, and callide[h] the name of it after
18 the name of his sone Enok. Forsothe Enok gate Yrad, and Yrad gate Manyael, and Manyael gate Mathusael, and Ma-
19 thusael gate Lameth; the which toke two wyues, the name of[i] the toon Ada,
20 and name of[i] 'the tother[k] Sella. And Ada gate Jabel, that was fadre of dwellers
21 in tentis and of sheepherdis; and the[l] name of his brother Tubal, he was the fadre of syngerys in harp and orgon.
22 Sella forsothe gate Tubalcaym, that was an hamer smyth[m], and a smyth[n] into alle werkis of bras and of yrun; the sister
23 forsothe of Tubalcaym, Noema. And Lameth seide to his wijfes Ade and Selle, Here 3e my vois, wifes of Lameth, herken 3e my word; for I slowe a man into my Cayn, What hast thou do? the vois of the blood of thi brother crieth to me fro erthe. Now therfor thou schalt be cursid[w] 11 on erthe, that openyde his mouth, and resseyuede of thin hond the blood of thi brothir. Whanne thou schalt worche the 12 erthe, it schal not 3yue his fruytis to thee; thou schalt be vnstable of dwellyng and fleynge aboute on erthe in alle the[x] daies of thi lijf. And Cayn seide to the Lord, My 13 wickidnesse is more than that Y disserue for3yuenesse; lo! to dai thou castist me 14 out fro the[y] face of the[z] erthe; and Y schal be hid fro thi face, and Y schal be vnstable of dwellyng and fleynge aboute in erthe; therfore ech man that schal fynde me schal slee me. And the Lord 15 seide to hym, It schal not be don so, but ech man that schal slee Cayn shal be punyschid seuenfold. And the Lord settide[a] a signe in Cayn, that ech man that schulde fynde hym schulde not slee hym. And Cayn 3ede out fro the face of the 16 Lord, and dwellide fleynge aboute in erthe, at the eest coost of Eden[b]. Forsothe Cayn 17 knewe his wiif, which conseyuede, and childide Enoth; and Cayn bildide a citee, and clepide the name therof[c] of the name of hise sone Enoth. Forsothe Enoth gen- 18 dride[d] Irad, and Irad gendride Manyael, and Manyael gendride Matusael, and Matusael gendride Lameth; that took twei 19 wyues, the name to o[e] wijf was Ada, and the name to the tother[f] was Sella. And 20 Ada gendride Jabel, that was the fadir of dwellers in tentis and of shepherdis; and 21 the name of his brother was Tubal, he was the fadir of syngeris[g] in harpe and orgun. And Sella gendride Tubalcayn, 22 that was an hamerbetere, and smy3t on alle werkis of bras and of yrun; forsothe the sistir of Tubalcayn was Neoma. And 23 Lameth seide to his wyues Ada and Sella, 3e wyues of Lameth, here[h] my vois, and herkne[i] my word; for Y haue

[c] Om. BDEFH. [d] ferer D. [e] Om. D. [f] thei D. [g] belde BEF. [h] clepid BDEFH. [i] to BDEFH. [k] that other D. [l] Om. BDEH. [m] smyter BDEFH. [n] smyter E.

[w] acursid E. [x] Om. ELP. [y] Om. S. [z] Om. G. [a] sette S *passim*. [b] Eden, *that is, of ertheli paradys* GKNQ. Ed. *that is, in c. p.* OX. [c] Om. DGOQRTX. [d] gaat I *throughout this and two following chapters.* [e] the OA *pr. m.* G. [f] oother I. [g] the singers E. [h] here 3e DGOQRTX *pr. m.* hereth F. [i] herkne 3e IX *sec. m.*

wound, and a litle waxen man into my
24 wannesse; veniaunce shal be 3ouun of
Caym seuene fold, of Lameth forsothe
25 seuenti sithes[o] seuenfold. Forsothe 3it
Adam knewe his wijf, and she bare a
child, and callide[p] the name of hym Seth,
seiynge, God sette to me another seed for
26 Abel, whom Caym slowe. But and to
Seth is borne a sone, whom he callide[p]
Enos; this[q] bigan inwardli to clepe the
name of the Lord.

CAP. V.

1 This is the boke of the generacioun of
Adam, in the day in which[r] God made
of nou3t man. To the ymage and lyknes
2 of God he made hym; male and female
he made hem of nou3t, and he blisside to
hem, and he callide[s] the name of hem
Adam, in the dai in the[t] which thei weren
3 maad of nou3t. Adam forsothe lyuede an
hundrid and thretti wynter, and he gat
a sone to the liknes and hys ymage, and
4 callide[u] the name of hym Seth. And the
daies of Adam ben maad after that he
gat Seth ei3te hundrid 3eer, and he gat
5 sones and dow3tres. And al the tyme is
maad in the which Adam lyuede nyne
hundrid and thritti 3eer, and deed he is.
6 Seth forsothe lyuede an hundryd and fyue
7 3eer, and he gat Enos. And Seth lyuede
aftir that he gat Enos ei3t hundrid wyn-
tir and seuene, and he gat sones and
8 dow3tres. And alle the daies of Seth
ben maad nyne hundrid and twelue 3eer,
9 and deed he is. Enos forsothe lyuede
10 nynti 3eer, and[v] he gat Caynan; after
whos birthe he lyuede ei3t hundrid and
fiftene 3eer, and he gat sones and dow3-
11 tris. And alle the dayes of Enos ben
maad of nyne hundrid and fyue 3eer, and
12 deed he is. Caynan forsothe lyuede se-
13 uenti 3eer, and he gat Malalehel. And
Caynan lyuede after that he had gotun
Malalehel ei3t hundrid and fourty 3eer,

slayn a man bi my wounde, and[k] a 3ong
wexynge man bi[l] my 'violent betyng[m];
veniaunce schal be 3ouun seuenfold of 24
Cayn, forsothe of[n] Lameth seuentisithis
seuensithis. Also 3it Adam knewe his 25
wijf, and sche childide a sone, and clepide
his name Seth, and seide, God hath put
to me another seed for Abel, whom Cayn
killide. But also a sone was borun to 26
Seth, which sone he clepide Enos; this
Enos[o] bigan to clepe inwardli the name of
the Lord.

CAP. V.

This is the book of generacioun[p] of 1
Adam, in the dai wher ynne God made
man of nou3t. God made man to the[q]
ymage and licnesse of God; God formede 2
hem male and female, and blesside hem,
and clepide the name of hem Adam, in
the day in which thei weren formed.
Forsothe Adam lyuede an hundrid 3eer 3
and thretti, and gendride a sone to his
ymage and liknesse, and clepide his name
Seth. And the daies of Adam after that 4
he gendride Seth weren maad ei3te hun-
drid 3eer[r], and he gendride sones and
dou3tris. And al the tyme in which 5
Adam lyuede was maad nyne hundrid 3eer
and thretti, and he was deed. Also[s] Seth 6
lyuede an hundrid and fyue 3eer, and gen-
dride Enos. And Seth lyuede aftir that 7
he gendride Enos ei3te hundrid and seuen
3eer, and gendride sones and dou3tris. And 8
alle the[t] daies of Seth weren maad nyne
hundrid and twelue 3eer, and he was deed.
Forsothe Enos lyuede nynti 3eer[u], and 9
gendride Caynan; aftir whos birthe Enos 10
lyuede ei3te hundrid and fiftene 3eer, and
gendride sones and dou3tris. And alle the 11
daies of Enos weren maad nyne hundrid
and fyue 3eer, and he was deed. Also 12
Caynan lyuyde seuenti 3eer, and gendride
Malalehel. And Caynan lyuede after that 13
he gendride Malalehel ei3te hundrid and
fourti 3eer, and gendride sones and dou3-

[o] sith BDEFH. [p] clepid BDEFH. [q] thees D. [r] the which D. [s] elepide BDEFH. [t] Om. BEF. [u] clepid BDEFH. [v] Om. D.

[k] Om. S. [l] in B. [m] sorowe B. violent betyng *ether my sorewe* G. v. b. *ether in m.s.* KOQX. sorowe *ether bi my v. b.* N. [n] Om. S. [o] Om. K. [p] the generacioun GOXd. [q] Om. D. [r] 3eris I. [s] And EKM. [t] Om. ELP. [u] nynti 3eer, *that is, foure score 3eer and ten* KN.

and he gat sones and dow3tris. And alle the dais of Caynan ben maad nyne hundrid and ten 3eer, and deed he is. Malalehel forsothe lyuede fyue and sixti 3eer, and he gat Jared. And Malalehel lyuede after that he gat Jared ei3t hundryd and thritti 3eer, and he gat sones and dow3trys. And alle the daies of Malalehel ben maad ei3t hundrid and nynti and fyue 3eer, and deed he is. And Jared lyuede an hundryd and two and sixti 3eer, and he gat Enok. And Jared lyuede after that he gat Enok ei3t hundrid 3eer, and he gat sones and dow3tris. And al the daies of Jared ben maad nyne hundrid 3eer and two and sixti, and deed he is. Forsothe Enok lyuede fyue and sixti 3eer[w], and he gat Matusale. And Enok 3ede with God; and Enok lyuede after that he gat Matusale thre hundrid 3eer, and he gat sonys and dow3tris. And alle the daies of Enok ben maad thre hundrid and fyue and sexti 3eer. And he 3ede with God, and he aperyde not, for God toke hym. Forsothe Matusale lyuede an hundrid and seuen and ei3ti 3eer, and he gat Lameth. And Matusale lyuede after that he had getun Lameth seuene hundrid and two and ei3ti wynter, and he gat sones and dow3tris. And alle the daies of Matusale ben maad nyne hundrid and[x] sixti and nyne 3eer, and deed he is. Lameth forsothe lyuede an hundryd and two and ei3ti 3eer, and he gat a sone; and he callide[y] the name of hym Noe, seiynge, This shal coumforte vs fro the werkis and the traueils of oure hondis in the erthe, the[z] whiche werkis[a] the Lord curside. And Lameth lyuede after that he gat Noe fyue hundrid and fyue and nynti 3eer[b], and he gat sonys and dow3tris. And alle the daies of Lameth ben maad seuene hundryd and seuenti and seuene 3eer, and deed he is. Noe forsothe whan he was of fyue hundrid 3eers, he gat Sem, Cam, and Japheth.

tris. And alle the dayes of Caynan weren maad nyn hundrid and ten 3eer, and he was deed. Forsothe Malalehel lyuede sixti 3eer and fyue, and gendride Jared. And Malalehel lyuede aftir that he gendride Jared ei3te hundrid and thretti 3eer, and gendride sones and dou3tris. And alle the daies of Malalehel weren maad ei3te hundrid nynti and fyue 3eer, and he was deed. And Jared lyuede an hundrid and two and sixti 3eer, and gendride Enoth. And Jared lyuede aftir that he gendride Enoth ei3te hundrid 3eer, and gendride sones and dou3tris. And alle the dayes of Jared weren maad nyn hundrid and twei and sexti 3eer, and he was deed. Forsothe Enoth lyuede fyue and sixti 3eer, and gendride Matusalem. And Enoth 3ede with God; and Enoth lyuede after that he gendride Matusalem thre hundrid 3eer, and gendride[v] sones and dou3tris. And alle the daies of Enoth weren maad[w] thre hundride and fyue and sexti 3eer. And Enoth 3eed with God, and apperide not afterward, for God took hym awei. Also Matusalem lyuede an hundrid and `fourscoor 3eer and seuene[x], and gendride Lameth. And Matusalem lyuede after that he gendride Lameth seuene hundrid and `fourscoor 3eer and twei[y], and gendride sones and dou3tris. And alle the daies of Matusale weren maad nyn hundrid and nyn and sixti 3eer, and he was deed. Forsothe Lameth lyuede an hundrid and `fourscoor 3eer and two[y], and gendride a sone; and clepide his name Noe, and seide, This man schal comforte vs of the werkis and traueilis of oure hondis, in the loond which the Lord curside. And Lameth lyuede after that he gendride Noe fyue hundrid `nynti and fyue[z] 3eer, and gendride sones and dou3tris. And alle the daies of Lameth weren maad seuene hundrid `thre scoor and seuentene[a] 3eer, and he was deed.

[w] wynter E. [x] Om. B. [y] clepid BDEFH. [z] Om. BDEFH. [a] Om. BDEFH. [b] wynter BDEFH.

[v] he gendride N *pr. m.* [w] Om. ELP. [x] seuene and ei3ti 3eer BEKLMNOPWX. [y] two and ei3ti 3eer BEGKLMNOPWX. [z] iiij. score and XV. RT. [a] seuenti and seuen BEGKLMNOPQW.

CAP. VI.

1 Whan men bigunnen to be multiplied vpon the erthe, and hadden brou3t forth
2 dow3tris, the[c] sones of God, seynge the dow3tris of men that thei weren faire, token wyues to hem of alle the whiche
3 thei chosen[d]. And God seide, My spiryt shal not dwel in man with outen ende, for flehs he is; and the daies of hym shal ben an[e] hundrid and twenti 3eers.
4 Giauntis forsothe weren vpon the erthe in tho[f] daies, aftir forsothe that the sonys of God weren gon ynne to the dow3trys of men, and thei goten; thes ben my3ti
5 of the world and famows men. God forsothe seynge that myche malice of men was in the erthe, and al thou3t of the
6 herte was 3ouun to yuel al tyme, it forthou3t him that he had made man in erthe; and 'bifore war[g] in tyme to come, and towchid with sorwe of herte with
7 ynforth, I shal do awey, he seith, man, whom I made of nou3t, fro the face of the erthe, fro man vnto thingis hauynge soule, fro crepynge beest[h] vnto fowles[i] of heuen; forsothe it 'o thenkith[k] me to
8 haue maad hem. Noe forsothe founde
9 grace bifore the Lord. Thes ben the generaciouns of Noe. Noe a ri3twis man and a perfit was in his generaciouns; with
10 God he 3ede, and he gat thre sones, Sem,
11 Cham and Japheth. Forsothe the erthe is corupt before God, and is fulfillid with
12 schrewidnes. And whanne God had seen the erthe to[l] be corupt, al forsothe flehs had[m] coruptid his weie vpon the erthe,
13 he seide to Noe, The ende of al flehs cometh bifore me; the erthe is fulfullid with wickidnes fro the face of hem, and
14 I shal scater hem with the erthe. Make to thee 'an ark[n] of planed trees; litel dwellyng places in the ark[o] thow shalt make, and with ynne and with oute thow
15 shalt di3ten it with glew. And so thow

CAP. VI.

Forsothe Noe whanne he was of fyue 1
hundrid 3eer gendride Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And whanne men bigunnen to be multiplied on erthe, and hadden gendrid dou3tris, the sones of God sei3en the dou3- 2
tris of men that thei weren faire, and token wyues to hem of alle whiche thei hadden chose. And God seide, My spirit 3
schal not dwelle in man with outen ende, for he is fleisch; and the daies of hym schulen be an hundrid and twenti 3eer. Sotheli giauntis weren on erthe[b] in tho 4
daies, forsothe aftir that the sones of God entriden to the dou3tris of men, and tho dou3tris gendriden; these weren my3ti of the world and famouse men[c]. Sotheli God 5
sei3 that myche malice of men was in erthe, and that al the thou3t of herte[d] was ententif[e] to yuel in al tyme, and repentide[f] 6
him† that he hadde[g] maad man in erthe; and God was war bifore a3ens tyme to comyng, and was touchid with sorewe of herte‡ with ynne; and seide, Y schal do 7
awei man, whom Y made of nou3t, fro the face of the[h] erthe, fro man til to lyuynge thingis, fro crepynge beeste til to the briddis of heuene; for it repentith[i] me that Y made hem. Forsothe Noe foond 8
grace bifore the Lord. These ben the ge- 9
neraciouns of Noe. Noe was a iust man and perfit[k] in hise generaciouns; Noe 3ede with God, and gendride thre sones, Sem, 10
Cam, and Jafeth. Forsothe the[l] erthe was 11
corrupt bifore God, and was fillid with wickidnes. And whanne God sei3, that 12
the erthe was corrupt, for ech fleisch *ether*[m] *man* hadde corrupt[n] his weie on erthe, he seide to Noe, The ende of al 13
fleisch[o] is comen bifore me; the erthe is fillid with wickidnesse of the face of hem, and Y schal distrye hem with the erthe. Make thou to thee a schip of trees hewun 14
and planed; thou schalt make dwellynge

† *repentide hym.* Penaunce, sorowe, and othere passyouns, ethir disesis, ben not in ony maner in God by trnthe, but by liknesse; and therfore it is seid that he repentide, for he hadde hym silf at the maner of a man repentinge, and wolde distrye that that he made bifore. BFGKQUX.

‡ *sorowe of herte.* For he hadde him silf at the maner of a man sorowinge, in doynge awey man, whom he hadde formed to his ymage. *Lyre here.* BFGKQUX. Penaunce, either sorewe of herte, fallith not in God, to whom the sentence of alle thingis is as stidefast as the biforeknowynge is certeyn, sith hooly scripture vsith comoun wordis,

[c] and the A. [d] chesden BEFH. [e] of an BDEFH. [f] thilk BDEFH. [g] byfore by war D. [h] beestis D. [i] the foulis E. [k] athinkith BDEFH. [l] Om. BDEFH. [m] Om. E *pr. m.* [n] a schep D. [o] schyp D.

[b] the erthe E. [c] famouse men, *that is, of yuel fame,* (*name* K) *for thei weren rauenouris and lecchouris.* BFGKNQX. fam. men *or of yuel faam.* S. [d] *her* herte S. [e] ententif *ethir* 3ouun BDIN. [f] he repentide K *sec. m.* it rep. S. [g] Om. ELP. [h] Om. EN *pr. m.* [i] forthenkith G. [k] a perfit S. [l] Om. S. [m] *or* ELP. [n] corrupted KOX. [o] the fleisch EL.

and confermeth it to oure litilnesse, either freelte, that bi thingis knowen we knowe vnknowe thingis, for whi the ire of God is not disturblynge of wil, but doom whiche is 3ouen to the synnere; forsothe the thon3t of his herte is vnchaungeable resoun of thingis, that shulen be chaungid; God semeth to repente, while he chaungith the werk. *The glose here.* Netheles his wil and ordinaunce dwellith vnchaungeable. *The glose entirlinarie here.* GFKQUX.

shalt make it. The lengthe of the ark[p] shal be of thre hundrid cubytis, the brede of fifti cubitis, and the hi3t of it of thretti 16 cubitis. A wyndow in the ark[q] thou shalt make, and in o cubite thow shalt ende the hi3t of it; the dore forsothe of the ark[r] thow shalt sett aside[s] bynethen; sowpyng placis, and thre chaumbred thow 17 shalt make in it. Se! I shal lede to watres of a flood vpon the erthe, and I shal slee al flehs in the which spiryt of lijf is vndre heuene, and alle thingis that ben 18 in the erthe, shal be wastid. And I shal sett my couenaunt[t] of pees with thee, and thow shalt gon into the ark[u], thow and thi sones, thi wijf, and the wyfes of thi 19 children with thee. And of alle thingis hauynge sowle of ony flehs, two thow shalt brynge into the ark[v], that maal sex 20 and femaal lyuen with thee; of fowles after ther kynde, and of iumentis in ther kynde, and of alle crepynge beest of the erthe after his kynde; two of alle shulen go ynne with thee, that thei mown lyue. 21 Thou shalt take thanne with thee of al maner metis that mown be eten, and thow shalt bere with thee, and thei shulen be bothe to thee and to hem into meet. 22 Thanne Noe dide alle thingis that God comaundide hym.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe the Lord seide to hym, Go thow yn and al thin hows[w] into the arke[x], thee forsothe I haue seen ry3twis 2 bifore me in this generacioun. Of alle hauynge sowles clene, thow shalt take seuene and seuene, maal and femaal; and forsothe of vnclene hauynge sowle, two 3 and two, maal and femaal; but of[y] the

placis in the schip, and thou schalt anoynte it with pitche with ynne and with outforth. And so thou schalt make it. The 15 lengthe of the schip schal be of thre hundrid cubitis, the[p] brede schal be of fifti cubitis, and the hi3nesse therof schal be of[q] thretti cubitis. Thou schalt make a 16 wyndow in the schip, and thou schalt ende the hi3nesse therof in a[r] cubite; sotheli thou schalt sette the dore of the schip in the side binethe; thou shalt make soleris and placis of thre chaumbris in the schip. Lo! Y schal brynge 'watris of di- 17 luuye *ether*[s] *greet*[t] *flood* on erthe[u], and Y schal sle ech fleisch in which is the spirit of lijf vndir heuene, and alle thingis that ben in erthe, schulen be wastid. And 18 Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees with thee; and thou schalt entre in to the schip, and thy sones, and thi wijf, and the wiues of thi sones schulen entre with thee. And of alle lyuynge beestis of al fleisch 19 thou schalt brynge in to the schip tweyne and tweyne, of male kynde and female, that thei lyue with thee; of briddis bi her 20 kynde, and of werk beestis in her kynde, and of ech crepynge beeste of erthe, by her kynde; tweyne and tweyne of alle schulen entre with thee, that thei moun lyue. Therfore thou schalt take with thee 21 of alle metis that moun be etun, and thou schalt bere togidre at thee, and tho schulen be as well to thee as to the[v] beestis in to mete. Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche 22 God comaundide to hym.

CAP. VII.

Also the Lord seide to Noe, Entre thou 1 and al thin hous in to the[w] schip, for Y sei3 thee iust bifore me in this generacioun. Of alle clene lyuynge beestis thou 2 schalt take bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female; forsothe of vnclene lyuynge beestis thou schalt take bi tweyne and bi tweyne, male and female; but[x] also of vo- 3

[p] schyp D. [q] schyp D. [r] schyp D. [s] in the syde E *pr.m.* [t] comenount D *passim.* [u] schip D. [v] schip D. [w] houshold D. [x] schip D *throughout this and following chapter.* [y] and of BDE *sec.m.*FH.

[p] and the ELP *pr.m.* [q] in E. Om. GLQRT. [r] oo S. [s] Om. S. diluuye *or* ELP. [t] *of the greet* BN. *of greet* DFGKMOQRTWXd. [u] vpon the erthe S. [v] tho BN. Om. S. [w] thi I. [x] and S.

fowlis of heuene, seuene and seuene, maal and femaal, that the seed be sauyd vpon
4 the face of al erthe. ȝit forsothe and aftir seuen daies I shal reyn vpon the erthe fourti daies and fourti nyȝtis, and I shal do awey al substaunce[z] the which Y made, fro the ouermost of the erthe.
5 Thanne Noe dide all thingis that the
6 Lord comaundide him. And he was of sixe hundryd ȝeeris, whanne the watris of the flood floweden vpon the erthe.
7 And Noe is gon ynne, and his children, hys wijf, and the wyues of his children with hym into the arke for the watres of
8 the flood. Of the clene forsothe hauynge sowlis, and vnclene, and of the fowlis of heuene, and of alle that mouen vpon the
9 erthe, two and two ben gon ynne to Noe into the arke, maal and femaal, as the
10 Lord comaundide Noe. And whan the seuene daies weren passid, the watris of
11 the flood floweden vpon the erthe. The sixt hundrid ȝeer of the lijf of Noe, the secounde moneth, the seuententhe day of the moneth, ben brosten alle the wellis of the greet see, and the goteris of heuene
12 ben openyd, and reyn is maad vpon the
13 erthe fourti daies and fourti nyȝtis. In the poynt of that[a] day Noe is gon ynne, Sem[b], and Cham, and Japheth[bb], his sones, his wijf, and thre wyues of his sonys with
14 hem, into the arke. Thei, and al beest after her kynde, and alle iumentis[c] in her kynde, and al that moueth vpon the erthe in his kynde, and al volatile after his
15 kynde, alle bryddis and alle fowlis, ben gon into Noe into the arke, two and two of al flehs, in the whiche was spirit of
16 lijf. And the whiche ben gon ynne, maal and femaal of all flehs ȝeden ynne, as God had comaundide to hym. And the
17 Lord encloside hym fro without. And the flood is maad fourti daies and fourti nyȝtis vpon the erthe, and the watres ben multiplied, and arereden the arke in hiȝt
18 fro the erthe. Greetli thei floweden, and alle thingis thei fulfilliden, in the ouer-

latils of heuene thou schalt take, bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female, that[y] her seed be saued on the face of al erthe. For 4
ȝit and aftir seuene daies Y schal reyne on erthe fourti daies and fourti nyȝtis, and Y schal do awey al substaunce which Y made, fro the face of erthe. Therfor Noe dide 5
alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. And he was of[z] sixe hundrid 6
ȝeer, whanne the[a] watris of the greet flood flowiden on erthe. And Noe entride in 7
to the schip, and hise sones, and hise wijf, and the wyues of his sones, entriden with him for the watris of the greet flood. And 8
of lyuynge beestis clene and vnclene, and of briddis of heuene, and of ech beeste which is moued on erthe, bi tweyne and 9
bi tweyne, male and female entriden to Noe in to the schip, as the Lord comaundide to Noe. And whanne seuene 10
daies hadden passid, the[b] watris of the greet flood flowiden on erthe. In the sixe 11
hundrid ȝeer of the lijf of Noe, in[c] the secunde moneth, in the seuententhe dai of the moneth, alle the wellis of the greet see weren brokun, and the wyndowis of heuene weren opened, and reyn was maad 12
on erthe fourti daies and fourti nyȝtis. In 13
the ende of that dai Noe entride, and Sem, Cham[d], and Japheth, hise sones, his[e] wijf, and the wyues of hise sones, entriden with hem into the schip. Thei entriden, and 14
ech beeste bi his kynde, and[f] alle werk beestis in her kynde, and ech beeste which is moued on erthe in his kynde, and ech volatil bi his kynde; alle briddis and alle volatils entriden[g] to Noe in to the schip, 15
bi tweyne and bi tweyne of ech fleisch in whiche the spirit of lijf was. And tho 16
that entriden, entriden male and female of ech fleisch, as God comaundide to hym. And the Lord encloside hym fro with outforth. And the greet flood was maad 17
fourti daies and fourti nyȝtis on erthe, and the[h] watris weren multiplied, and reiseden the schip on[i] hiȝ fro erthe[k]. The watris 18
flowiden greetli, and filliden alle thingis in

[z] substaunceȝ E. [a] thilk BDEFH. [b] and Sem BDEFH. [bb] Jaseph A. [c] beestayle D.

[y] and I. [z] Om. E. [a] Om. S. [b] Om. S. [c] Om. S. [d] and Cham DGLQRT. [e] and his E. [f] Om. E. [g] bi her kynde, alle briddis and alle volatils entriden I. [h] Om. S. [i] an BDE *et plures*. [k] the erthe ILS.

most of the erthe. Forsothe the arke
19 was born upon the watris. And the wa-
tris hadden ful[d] myche maystry vpon the
erthe, and alle the hei3e hillis vndre alle
20 heuenes[e] ben coueryd; fiftene cubitis
hei3er was the watre vpon hillis whiche
21 it[f] couered. And al flehs is wastid that
was moued vpon the erthe, of fowlis, of[g]
hauynge sowles, of beestis, and of alle
crepynge thingis that crepen vpon the
22 erthe. Alle men, and alle thingis in the
whiche is weie of breeth of lijf in the
23 erthe, ben deed. And God dide awey al
the substaunce that was vpon the[h] erthe,
fro man vnto[i] beest, as wel crepynge as
fowlis of heuene; and thei ben don awey
fro the erthe. Noe forsothe dwellyd
aloone, and tho[k] that weren with hym in
24 the arke. And the watris of the flood al
abowt with hilden the erthe an hundryd
and fifti dayes.

CAP. VIII.

1 The Lord forsothe recordide of Noe, and
of alle hauynge soulis, and of alle iumen-
tis[l], that weren with hym in the arke;
and he brou3te to a spirit vpon the erthe.
2 And the watris ben lessid, and the wellys
of the see and the[m] goterys of heuene ben
closid, and reynes fro heuene ben for-
3 fendid. And the wateres fro the erthe
ben turned a3en, goynge and a3en goynge;
and thei bigunnen to be maad lesse after
4 an hundrid and fifty daies. And the arke
restide the seuenthe moneth, the seuene
and twentith day of the moneth, vpon
5 the mowntis of Armonye. And forsothe
the watres 3eden and decreesseden vnto
the[n] tenthe moneth, the tenthe forsothe
moneth, the firste day of the moneth,
6 aperyden the coppis of the hillis. And
whan fourti dayes weren passid, Noe,
openynge the wyndow of his arke the
7 which he made, sente out a crow, the
which 3ede out, and turnede not a3en to
the tyme that watris vpon the erthe weren
the face of erthe[l]. Forsothe the schip was
borun on the watris. And the watris 19
hadden maistrie[m] greetli on erthe, and alle
hi3e hillis vndur alle heuene weren hilid;
the watyr was hi3ere bi fiftene cubitis ouer 20
the hilis whiche it hilide. And ech fleisch 21
was wastid that was moued on erthe, of
briddis, of lyuynge beestis, of vnresonable
beestis, and of alle `reptilis that crepen[n] on
erthe. Alle men, and alle thingis in whiche 22
the brething of lijf was in erthe, weren
deed. And God dide awei al substaunce[o] 23
that was on erthe, fro man til to beeste,
as wel a crepynge beeste as the briddis of
heuene; and tho weren doon awei fro
erthe. Forsothe Noe dwellide aloone, and
thei that weren with hym in the schip.
And the watris of the greet[p] flood ouere- 24
3eden the erthe an hundrid and fifti daies.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe the Lord hadde mynde of[q] Noe, 1
and of alle lyuynge beestis, and of alle
werk beestis, that weren with hym in the
schip; and brou3te a wynd on the erthe.
And watris weren decreessid[r], and the 2
wellis of the see weren closid, and the[s]
wyndowis of heuene weren closid, and
reynes of heuene weren ceessid. And wa- 3
trys turneden a3en fro erthe[t], and 3eden
a3en, and bigunnen to be decreessid[u] aftir
an hundrid and fifti daies. And the schip 4
restide in the seuenthe monthe, in the se-
uene and twentithe dai of the monthe, on
the hillis of Armenye. And sotheli the 5
watrys 3eden and decresiden til to the
tenthe monethe, for in the tenthe monethe,
in the firste dai of the monethe, the coppis
of hillis apperiden. And whanne fourti 6
daies weren[v] passid, Noe openyde the wyn-
dow of the schip which he hadde maad,
and sente out a crowe, which 3ede out, 7
and[w] turnede not a3en til the watris weren
dried on erthe. Also Noe sente out a cul-

[d] wol D. [e] heuen BDEFH. [f] is A. [g] Om. AH. [h] Om. BDEFH. [i] to E pr.m. [k] thilk BDEFH. [l] bestaylis D. [m] Om. D. [n] Om. B.

[l] the erthe S. [m] the maistrie BN. [n] crepinge beestis S. [o] the substaunce S. [p] Om. G. [q] on I. [r] decreessid *or swagid* S. [s] Om. E. [t] the erthe S. [u] decreessid *or swagid* S. [v] hadden BDEGIKLMNP sxd. [w] Om. G.

8 dried. Forsothe he sente out a culuer after hym, that he myȝte se, if now hadden sesyd waterys vpon the face of
9 the erthe; the which whan he[o] had not foundun where his foot myȝte rest, is turned aȝen to him into[p] the arke, watres forsothe weren vpon al the erthe; and he strawȝte out[q] his honde, and it takun
10 putte[r] into the erke. Forsothe forthermore other seuene daies abiden, eftsones
11 he lete out of the arke a culuer; and she come to hym at euen, berynge a brawnche of olyue with grene leeues in hir mouthe. Than Noe vndirstode that wateres hadden
12 cesyd vpon erthe; and he abode neuer the later other seuene daies, and he sente out a culuer, the which is no more turned
13 aȝen to hym. Thanne in the sixte hundryd ȝeer and oon of the lijf of Noe, the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, ben lessid the waterys vpon erthe; and Noe, openynge the roof of his arke, bihelde and sawȝ that 'al out[s] dried was the
14 ouermost of the erthe. The secounde moneth, the seuene and twentith[t] day of
15 the moneth, the erthe is maad drye. The
16 Lord forsothe spake to Noe, seiynge, Go out of the arke, thow, and thi wijf, thi children, and the wyues of thi children
17 with thee; and alle hauynge soules that ben with thee of al flehs, bothe in volatylis[u], and in beestis, and in alle crepynge that crepen vpon the erthe, lede out[v] with thee; and go ȝe ynne vpon the erthe, grow ȝe, and be ȝe multiplied vpon it.
18 Thanne Noe ȝede out, and his children, and his wijf, and the wyues of his chil-
19 dren with hym; but and alle hauynge soules, iumentis[w], and crepynge that crepen vpon the erthe, aftir her propre[x]
20 kynde, ben gon out of the arke. Noe forsothe bildide[y] an auter to the Lord, and takinge of alle clene beestis and fowlis, offryde brent sacrifices vpon the
21 auter. And the Lord smellid[z] a smel of uer aftir hym, to se if the watris hadden ceessid thanne on[x] the face of erthe[y]; and 9 whanne the culuer foond not where hir foot schulde reste, sche turnede aȝen to hym in to the schip, for the[z] watris weren on al erthe; and Noe helde forth his hoond, and brouȝte the culuer takun in to the schip. Sotheli whanne othere seuene 10 daies weren abedun aftirward, eft he leet[a] out a culuer fro the schip; and sche cam 11 to hym at euentid, and bare in hir mouth a braunche of olyue tre with greene leeuys. Therfor Noe vndirstood that the watris hadden ceessid on erthe; and neuerthe- 12 lesse[b] he abood seuene othere daies, and sente out a culuer, which turnede 'no more[c] aȝen to hym. Therfor in the sixe hundrid 13 and o ȝeer of the lijf of Noe, in the firste[d] monethe, in the firste day of the monethe, watris weren decreessid on erthe; and Noe openede the roof of the schip, and bihelde and seiȝ that the face of the erthe was dried. In the secunde monethe, in the 14 seuene and twentithe dai of the monethe, the erthe was maad drie. Sotheli the 15 Lord spak to Noe; and seide, Go out of 16 the schip, thou, and thi wijf, thi[e] sones, and the wyues of thi sones with thee; and 17 lede out with thee alle lyuynge beestis that ben at[f] thee of ech fleisch, as wel in volatilis as in[g] vnresonable beestis, and alle 'reptils that crepen[h] on erthe; and entre ȝe on the[i] erthe, encreesse ȝe, and be ȝe multiplied on erthe. Therfor Noe ȝede 18 out, and hise sones, and his wijf, and the wyues of hise sones with hym; but also 19 alle lyuynge beestis, and werk beestis, and 'reptils that crepen[k] on erthe, bi her kynde, ȝeden out of the schip. Forsothe Noe 20 bildide an auter to the Lord, and he took of alle clene beestis and briddis, and offride brent sacrifices on the auter. And the 21 Lord sauerede the odour of swetnesse, and seide to hym, Y schal no more curse the erthe for men, for the wit and thouȝt of

[o] Om. *DE sec.m. FH.* [p] in D. [q] Om. *BEFH.* [r] putte ynn *DH.* [s] aboute B. [t] the twentythe *BDEH.* the twenty F. [u] volatile A. [v] Om. E *pr. m.* [w] in beestaylis D. [x] Om. *BDEFH.* [y] edefiede D. bilde *BEFH.* [z] smellith A.

[x] of A. [y] the erthe L. [z] Om. S. [a] sente ELP. [b] neuerthelattere K. netheles IOSTX. [c] not G. [d] tenthe M. Om. EFKLPS. [e] and thi S. [f] with S. [g] Om. E. [h] crepinge beestis S. [i] Om. F. [k] crepinge beestis S.

swetnes, and seide to hym, I shal no more curse to the erthe for men, the witt forsothe and the thou3t of mannus herte ben redi in to yuel fro his tyme of waxyng; therfore I shal smyte no more ech soule
22 lyuynge as Y haue don; alle the daies of the erthe, seed and ripe, coold and hete, somer and wynter, ny3t and day, shulen not rest.

CAP. IX.

1 And God blisside to Noe, and to the sonys of hym, and seide to hem, Growe 3e, and be 3e multiplied, and fulfillith the
2 erthe; and 3oure feer[a] and 3oure tremblyng be vpon alle the beestis of erthe, and vpon alle fowlis[b] of heuene, with alle that ben moued in erthe; alle fishes of
3 the see ben takun to 3oure honde. And al that is meued and lyueth shal be to 3ow into meet; as green wortis I haue takun
4 to 3ow alle thingis, out takun that flehs
5 with blood 3e shulen not ete, blood forsothe of 3owre sowles I shal requyre of the honde of alle beestis and of the honde of man, of the honde of man and of the brothir of hym I shal requyre the
6 soule of man. Who so euer shal sheed mannus blood, the blood of hym shal be shed; to the ymage forsothe of God
7 man is maad. 3e forsothe growith[c], and be 3e multiplied, and go 3e in vpon
8 the erthe, and fulfille 3e it. Thes thingis forsothe the Lord seide to Noe, and to
9 his sonys with hym, Se! I shal make stable my couenaunt with 3ou, and with
10 3our seed after 3ou, and to alle soule lyuynge that is with 3ou, as wel in foulis as in iumentis[d] and in beestis of the erthe, and in alle that ben gon out of the arke[e], and in alle beestis of the erthe.
11 I shal make stable my couenaunt with 3ou, and no more al flesh shal be slayn of the watris of the flood, ne shal herafter[f]
12 be a flood scaterynge al erthe[g]. And God seide, This signe of couenaunt of pees Y 3eue bitwix me and 3ou, and to al mannus herte ben redi[l] in to yuel fro 3ong wexynge age; therfor Y schal no more smyte ech lyuynge soule as Y dide; in 22 alle the[m] daies of erthe, seed and ripe corn, coold and heete, somer and wyntir, ny3t and dai, shulen not reste.

CAP. IX.

And God blisside Noe and hise sones, 1 and seide to hem, Encreesse 3e, and be 3e multiplied, and fille 3e the erthe; and 2 3oure drede and tremblyng be on alle vnresonable beestis of[n] erthe, and on alle briddis of heuene, with alle thingis that ben moued in erthe; alle fischis of the see ben 3ouun to 3oure hond. And al 3 thing which is moued and lyueth schal be to 3ou in to mete; Y have 3oue to 3ou alle thingis as greene wortis, outakun that 4 3e schulen not ete fleisch with blood[o], for 5 Y schal seke the blood of 3oure lyues of the hoond of alle vnresonable beestis and of the hoond of man, of the hoond of man and of hys brother Y schal seke the lijf of man. Who euere schedith out mannus 6 blood, his blood schal be sched; for man is maad to the ymage of God. For- 7 sothe encreesse 3e, and be 3e[p] multiplied, and entre 3e on erthe, and fille 3e it, Also the Lord seide thes thingis to Noe, 8 and to his sones with him, Lo! Y schal 9 make my couenaunt with 3ou, and with 3our seed after 3ou, and to ech lyuynge 10 soule which is with 3ou, as wel in briddis as in werk beestis and smale beestis of erthe, and to alle thingis that 3eden out of the[q] schip, and to alle vnresonable beestis of erthe. Y schal make 11 my couenaunt with 3ou, and ech fleisch schal no more be slayn of the[r] watris of the greet flood, nethir the greet flood distriynge al erthe schal be more. And God 12 seide, This is the signe of boond of pees, which Y 3yue bitwixe[s] me and you, and to

[a] ferde BEFH. drede D. [b] the foulis D. [c] grow E *pr. m.* [d] bestayle D. [e] schip D. [f] here afterward BDEFH. [g] the erth BDEFH.

[l] redi *ether proone* FK. prome *ether redi* BN. [m] Om. BEGIN. [n] on S. [o] the blood S. [p] Om. S. [q] thi S. [r] Om. S. [s] bitwene FOQX.

soule lyuynge that is with 3ou, in to euer-
13 lastinge generaciouns[h]. Y shal sette my
bow in the clowdis, and the signe of co-
uenant of pees shal be bitwix me and the
14 erthe; and whan Y shal ouerhelde[i] the
heuen with clowdis, my bow shal apere
15 in the clowdis, and I shal recorde of my
couenaunt of pees that Y couenantide[k]
with 3ou, and with alle soulis[l] lyuynge
that quikeneth flesh; and there shal be no
more watris of flood to al flesh to be don
16 awei. And my bow shal be in the
clowdes, and I shal se it, and Y shal re-
corde of the euerlastynge boond of pees,
that is couenauntid[m] bitwix God and alle
soule lyuynge of al flehs that is vpon the
17 erthe. And God seide to Noe, This shal
be tokne of the bonde of pees, that I haue
ordeyned bitwix me and al flehs vpon
18 erthe. Weren thanne the sonys of Noe
that ben gon out of the arke[n], Sem, Cam,
and Japheth; Cam forsothe, he is the
19 fader of Chanaan. Thes thre ben the
sones of Noe, and of thes it[o] is out sedid
20 al the kynde of men vpon al erthe[p]. And
Noe, a man erthe tylyer, bigan to excer-
sise the erthe, and he plauntid a vyne,
21 and drynkynge wyn was drunkun, and
22 nakid he lay in his tabernacle. The
which whan Cham, the fader of Chanaan,
had seen, that is[q], the priuey herneis of his
fader to be nakid, he tolde it to his two
23 britheren with out. And forsothe Sem
and Japheth putten a mantel vpon her
shulderis, and goynge in bacward couer-
eden[r] the priuy harneis of her fader, and
the faces of hem weren turned awey, and
the mannus harneys of the fader thei sawen
24 not. Noe forsothe wakynge of the wyn,
whan he had lerned the thingis that his
25 3onger sone dide to hym, seith, Curside
child Chanaan, thral of alle thrallis he
26 shal be to his britheren. And he seide,
Blissid be the Lord God of Sem, be Cha-
27 naan his seruaunt; God sprede abrood
Japheth, and dwel he in the tabernaclis

ech lyuynge soule which is with you, in
to euerlastynge generaciouns[t]. Y schal 13
sette my bowe in the cloudis, and it schal
be a signe of boond of pees bitwixe[u] me
and erthe; and whanne Y schal hile 14
heuene with cloudis, my bowe schal ap-
pere in the cloudis, and Y schal haue 15
mynde of my boond of pees which Y made
with 3ou, and with ech soule lyuynge, that
nurschith fleisch; and the watris of the
greet flood schulen no more be to do awey
al fleish. And my bowe schal be in the 16
cloudis, and Y schal se it, and Y schal haue
mynde of euerlastynge[v] boond of pees,
which is maad bitwixe[w] God and man,
and ech soul lyuynge of al fleisch which
is on erthe. And God seide to Noe, This 17
schal be a signe of boond of pees, which
Y made bitwixe[x] me and ech fleisch on
erthe. Therfore thei that 3eden out of 18
the schip weren Noe, Sem, Cham, and
Japheth; forsothe Cham, thilke is the fadir
of Chanaan. These thre weren the sones 19
of Noe, and al the kynde of men was
sowun of hem on al erthe. And Noe, an 20
erthe tiliere, bigan to tile the erthe, and
he plauntide a viner, and he drank wyn, 21
and was[y] drunkun; and he was nakid,
and lay in his tabernacle. And whanne 22
Cham, the fadir of Chanaan, hadde seien
this thing, that is, that the schameful
membris of his fadir weren maad nakid,
he telde to[z] hise tweye britheren with out
forth. And sotheli[a] Sem and Jafeth put- 23
tiden a mentil on her schuldris, and thei
3eden bacward, and hileden the schameful
membris of her fadir, and her faces weren
turned awei, and thei sien not the priuy
membris of her fadir. And forsothe[b] Noe 24
wakide[c] of the wyn, and whanne he hadde
lerned what thingis his lesse[d] sone hadde
do to hym, he seide, Cursid be the child 25
Canaan, he schal be seruaunt of seruauntis
to hise britheren. And Noe seide, Blessid 26
be the Lord God of Sem, and Chanaan be 27
the seruaunt to[e] Sem; God alarge Jafeth,

[h] generacyoun D. [i] ouerhelen D. ouerheelden H. [k] comenountid D *passim*. [l] soule BDEFH. [m] couenaunt BEH. comenount D. [n] schip D. [o] Om. BDEFH. [p] the erth BDFH. [q] Om. A. [r] cureden D.

[t] generacioun I. [u] bitwene L. [v] the euerlastynge S. [w] bitwene LW. [x] bitwene W. [y] he was G. [z] Om. S. [a] Om. I. [b] Om. DG. [c] was wakide X *sec. m.* [d] lesse *or* 3*unger* S. [e] of *omnes*.

of Sem, and Chanaan be the thral of hym.
28 Noe forsothe lyuede after the flood thre
29 hundrid and fifti wynter; and alle the daies of hym ben fulfilled of nyne hundrid and fifti ȝeer, and deed he is.

CAP. X.

1 Thes ben the generaciouns of the sonys of Noe, Sem, Cham, and Japheth. And sonys ben born to hem after the flood.
2 The sones of Japheth, Gomer, and Magog, and Maday, and[s] Jauan, and Tubal,
3 and Mosoth, and Thiras. The sonys forsothe of Gomer, Assenes, and Riphath,
4 and Thogorma. The sones forsothe of Jauan, Helisa, and Tassis, Cethym, and
5 Dodanym; of thes ben diuydid yles of Gentils in her generaciouns, echone aftir the tung and her meynes, in her naciouns.
6 The sones forsothe of Cham, Chus, and
7 Mesraym, Futh[t], and Chanaan. The sones forsothe of Chus, Saba, and Euila, and Sabatha, and Regma, and Sabatatha. The sonys of Regma, Saba and Dadan.
8 Chus forsothe gat Nemeroth; he bigan
9 to be myȝti in the[u] erthe, and he[v] was a strong hunter bifore the Lord; of that ȝede out a prouerbe, as Nemoroth, a strong
10 hunter bifore the Lord. The bigynyng forsothe of his rewme was Babiloyn, and Arach, and Archad, and Thalamne, in the
11 erthe of Sennaar. Of that londe was gon out Assur, and he bildide[w] Nynyuen, and
12 the stretis of the cytee, and Chale[x], Resen also bitwix Nynyuen and Chale; this
13 is the greet citee. And forsothe Mesraym gat Ludym, and Anamym, and Laabym,
14 Neptym[y], and Phetusym, and Chesluym; of the which ben gon out Philistiym and
15 Capturym. Chanaan forsothe gat Sydo-
16 nem, his first gotun, Etheum, and Jebu-
17 seum, and Amoreum, Gergeseum, Eueum,
18 and Aratheum, Cyneum, and Aradium, Samaryten, and Amatheum; and bi thes

and dwelle[f] in the tabernaclis of Sem, and Chanaan be seruaunt[g] of hym. Forsothe 28
Noe lyuede aftir the greet flood thre hundrid and fifti ȝeer; and alle the daies of 29
hym weren fillid nyn hundrid and fifty ȝeer, and he was deed.

CAP. X.

These ben the generaciouns of the sones 1
of Noe, Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And sones weren borun to[h] hem aftir the greet flood. The sones of Jafeth weren Gomer, 2
and Magog, and Madai, and[i] Jauan, and Tubal, and Mosoth, and Thiras. For- 3
sothe the sones of Gomer weren Asseneth, and Rifath, and Thogorma. Forsothe the 4
sones of Jauan weren Helisa, and Tharsis, Cethym, and Dodanym; of these sones 5
the ylis of hethen[k] men weren departid in her cuntrees, ech bi his[l] langage and meynees, in hise naciouns. Sotheli the sones 6
of Cham weren Thus, and Mesraym, and Futh, and Chanaan. Forsothe the sones 7
of Thus weren Saba, and Euila, and Sabatha, and Regma, and Sabatacha. The sones of Regma weren Saba, and Dadan.
Forsothe Thus gendride[m] Nemroth; he 8
bigan to be myȝti in erthe, and he was a[n] 9
strong huntere[o] *of men* bifore the Lord; of hym a prouerbe ȝede[p] out, as Nemroth, a strong huntere bifore the Lord. Sotheli 10
the bigynnyng of his rewme was Babiloyne, and Arach, and Archad, and Thalamye, in the lond of Sennaar. Assur 11
ȝede out of that lond, and bildide Nynyue, and stretis of the[q] citee[r], and Chale, and 12
Resen bitwixe Nynyue and Chale; this[s] is a greet citee. And sotheli Mesraym 13
gendride[t] Ludym, and Anamym, and Laabym, Neptuym[u], and Ferrusym, and Ces- 14
luym; of which the Filisteis and Capturym camen forth. Forsothe Chanaan gen- 15
dride Sidon, his firste gendride sone, Ethei, and[v] Jebusei, and Amorrei, Gergesei, Euei, 16 17
and Arathei, Ceney, and[w] Aradie, Sama- 18

[s] Om. BDEFH. [t] and Futh BDEFH. [u] Om. BDEFH. [v] Om. D. [w] bilde BEH. edifiede D. [x] the Chale D. [y] and Neptuym D.

[f] dwelle he KS. [g] the seruaunt *cet. omnes.* [h] of S. [i] Om. *cet. omnes.* [k] the hethen G. [l] her G. [m] bigaat I. [n] Om. W. [o] huntere, *that is, oppressere* BCN. *or opp.* ELP. *either opp.* GKQSWX. [p] went D. [q] that K. [r] Om. W. [s] that G. [t] gaat I. [u] and Neptuym GNX. [v] Om. E. [w] Om. I.

ben sowed[z] out the puplis of Chananes.
19 And the termes of Chanaan ben maad to thilk that comen fro Sidon Geraran, vnto Gazan, to the tyme that thou[a] come into Sodomam, and Gomorram, and Adamam,
20 and Seboin, vnto Lesa. Thes ben the sonys of Cham, in[b] kynredis, and tungis, and[c] generaciouns, and erthis, and her
21 folkis. Of Sem forsothe ben born the faderes of alle the sonys of Heber, the more
22 brother of Japheth. The sonys of Sem; Elam, and Assur, and Arfaxad, and Lud,
23 and Aram. The sonys of Aram; Vs, and
24 Hul, and Gether, and Mes. And forsothe Arfaxad gat Sale, of whom is born
25 Heber. And there ben born to Heber two sonys, name to the toon Phalig, there thur3 that in the daies of him the erthe is dyuydid; and the name of his brother
26 Jactan. The which Jactan gat Elmodad,
27 and Saleth, and Sarmoth, Jare, and Ad-
28 huram, and Vzal, and Deda, and Ebel,
29 and Abumael, Saba and Ophir, and Euila, and Jobab; alle thes the sonys of Jactan.
30 And the abitacioun of hem is maad o Messa, as men goon vnto Sephar, the est
31 hille. Thes the sones of Sem, after cognaciouns, and tungis, and regiouns, in her
32 folkis. Thes the meynes of Noe, aftir puplis and her naciouns; of thes ben dyuydid the gentilis aftir the flood in the erthe.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe the erthe was of oo lip, and
2 of the same wordis. And whan men shulden go fro the est, thei founden a feeld in the lond of Sennaer, and thei
3 dwelleden in it. And the tother seide to his nei3bore, Cometh, and make we tile stoons, and sethe we hem with fier; and thei hadden tiles for stoons, and tow3
4 cley for syment. And thei seiden, Cometh, and make[d] we to vs a citee and a towr, whos hei3t fulli ateyne vnto heuene; and halow we oure name, or we ben dyuydid

rites, and Amathei; and puplis of Chananeis weren sowun abrood bi these men.
And the termes of Chanaan weren maad 19
to men comynge fro Sidon to Gerara, til to Gasa, til thou entre in to Sodom and Gomore, and Adama, and Seboyne, til to Lesa. These weren the sones of Cham, 20
in her kynredis, and langagis, and generaciouns, and londis, and folkis. Also of 21
Sem weren borun the fadris of alle the sones of Heber, and Japhet was the more[x] brother. The sones of Sem weren Elam, 22
and Assur, and Arfaxath, and Lud, and Aram. The sones of Aram weren Vs, and 23
Hul, and Gether, and Mes. And sotheli 24
Arfaxath gendride Sale, of whom Heber was borun. And twei sones weren borun 25
to Heber, the name to o[y] sone was Faleg, for the lond was departid in hise daies; and the name of his brothir was Jectan.
And thilke Jectan gendride[z] Elmodad, and 26
Salech, and Asamoth, Jare, and Adhuram, 27
and Vsal, and Deda, and Ebal, and Aby- 28
mahel, Saba, and Ofir, and Euila, and Jo- 29
bab; alle these weren the sones of Jectan.
And the habitacioun of hem was maad fro 30
Messa, as 'me goith[a] til to Sefar, an hil of the eest. These ben the sones of Sem, bi 31
kynredis, and langagis, and cuntrees, in her folkis. These ben[b] the meynees of 32
Noe, bi her puplis and naciouns; folkis in erthe weren departid of these aftir the greet flood.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe the lond was of o langage[c], 1
and of the same speche. And whanne 2
thei 3eden forth fro the eest, thei fonden a feeld in the lond of Sennaar, and dwelliden[d] ther ynne. And oon[e] seide to his 3
nei3bore, Come 3e[f], and make we tiel stonys, and bake[g] we tho with fier; and thei hadden tiel for stonus, and pitche[h] for morter; and seiden[i], Come 3e, and make 4
we to vs a citee and tour[k], whos hi3nesse stretche 'til to[l] heuene; and make we solempne oure name bifor that we be de-

[z] sowen D. [a] me B *sec.m.* E *sec.m.* F. [b] and DH. [c] Om. D. [d] maketh D.

[x] more *or eldir* S. [y] the o FGK. [z] bigaat I. [a] men goinge BN. [b] weren C. [c] lange LP. [d] thei dwelliden S. [e] another C. [f] Om. S. [g] bake *or eelde* S. [h] picche *ether strong glu* CQ. [i] thei seiden S. [k] a toure S. [l] vnto I.

into alle londis. The Lord forsothe descendide, that he myȝte se the citee and the towre, the which the children of Adam bildeden; and seide, Se! the puple is oon, and oo lippe is to alle, and this thei han bigunnen to make, ne thei wolen leeue of fro her thenkyngis, to the tyme that thei han fulfillid hem in dede; thanne come ȝe, descende we, and confounde we there the tung of hem, that noon here the vois of his neiȝbore. And so the Lord deuydide hem fro that place into alle londis; and thei sesyden to bilde[e] the citee. And therfor was callid[f] the name of it Babel, for there was confoundid the lippe of al the[g] erthe; and fro thens the Lord disparpoilide hem vpon the face of alle regiouns. Thes ben the generaciouns of Sem. Sem was of an hundrid ȝeeris whanne he gat Arfaxad, two ȝeer aftre the flood. And Sem lyuede aftir that he gat Arfaxad fyue hundrid wynter, and gat sonys and dowȝtres. Forsothe Arfaxad lyuede fyue and thretty wynter, and gat Sale; and Arfaxad lyuede aftir that he gat Sale, thre hundrid and thre ȝeer, and gat sonys and dowȝtres. And Sale lyuede thretti ȝeer, and gat Heber; and Sale lyuede after that he gat Heber, fowre hundrid wynter and thre, and gat sonys and dowȝtris. Heber forsothe lyuede fowre and thretti wynter, and gat Phaleth; and Heber lyuede after that he gat Phaleth fowre hundrid and thritti wynter, and gat sonys and dowȝtres. Phaleth forsothe lyuede thritti wynter[h], and gat Reu; and Phaleth lyuede aftir that he had getun Reu two hundrid and nyne ȝeer, and gat sonys and dowȝtris. Reu forsothe lyuede two and thretti ȝeer, and gat Saruch; Reu forsothe lyuede aftir that he gat Saruch, two hundrid and seuene ȝeer, and gat sonys and dowȝtres. Saruch forsothe lyued thretti[i] ȝeer, and gat Nachor; and Saruch lyuede aftir that he gat Nachor, two hundrid ȝeer, and gat sonys and dowȝtres. Nochor forsothe partid in to alle londis. Forsothe the Lord cam down to se[m] the citee and tour[n], which the sones of Adam bildiden[o]. And he seide, Lo! the puple is oon, and o langage is to alle, and thei han bigunne to make this, nethir thei schulen ceesse of her thouȝtis, til thei fillen tho in werk; therfor come ȝe, go we doun, and scheende we there the tunge of hem, that ech man here not the voys of his neiȝbore. And so the Lord departide hem fro that place in to alle londis; and thei cessiden to bielde a[p] cytee. And therfor the name therof was clepid Babel, for the langage of al erthe was confoundide there; and fro thennus the Lord scaterede hem on the face of alle cuntrees. These ben the generaciouns of Sem. Sem was of an hundrid ȝeer whanne he gendride[q] Arfaxath, twey ȝeer aftir the greet flood. And Sem lyuede aftir that he gendride Arfaxath fyue hundrid ȝeer, and gendride sones and douȝtris. Forsothe Arfaxath lyuede fyue and thretti ȝeer, and gendride Sale; and Arfaxath lyuede aftir that he gendride Sale thre hundride and thre ȝeer, and gendride sones and douȝtris. Also[r] Sale lyuede thretti ȝeer, and gendride Heber; and Sale lyuede after that he gendride Heber foure hundrid and thre ȝeer, and gendride sones and douȝtris. Sotheli Heber lyuede foure and thretti ȝeer, and gendride Falech; and Heber lyuede aftir that he gendride Falech foure hundrid and thretti ȝeer, and gendride sones and douȝtris. Also Falech lyuede thretti ȝeer, and gendride Reu; and Falech lyuede aftir that he gendride Reu two hundrid and nyne ȝeer, and gendride sones and douȝtris. And[s] Reu lyuede two and thretti ȝeer, and gendride Saruch; and Reu lyuede aftir that he gendride Saruch two hundrid and seuene ȝeer, and gendride sones and douȝtris. Sotheli Saruch lyuede thretti ȝeer, and gendride Nachor; and Saruch lyuede aftir that he gendride[t] Nacor two hundrid ȝeer, and gendride sones and douȝ-

[e] edifien D. [f] clepide *BDEFH*. [g] Om. *BDEFH*. [h] ȝere *BDEFH*. [i] after thretti *A*.

[m] Om. E. [n] the tour KS. [o] bilden K. [p] the KS. [q] gaat I, *and so throughout the chapter*. [r] And IK. [s] Forsothe *cet. omnes*. [t] hade gendride S.

lyuede nyne and twenti 3eer, and gat
25 Thare; and Nachor lyued after that he
gat Thare an hundrid 'and nyne ten[j]
26 3eer, and gat sonys and dow3tres. And
Thare lyued seuenti 3eer, and gat Abram,
27 and Nachor, and Aran. Thes ben for-
sothe the generaciouns of Thare. Thare
gat Abram, Nachor, and Aran. Aran
28 forsothe gat Loth; and Aran was deed
bifore Thare, his fadre, in the lond of his
29 birthe, in Vr of Caldeis. Abram for-
sothe and Nachor token hem wyues; the
name of the wijf of Abram, Sarai, and
the name of the wijf of Nachor, Melcha,
the dou3ter of Aron, fadir[k] of Melche
30 and[l] fadir of Jesse. Saray forsothe was
31 bareyn, and had no fre children. And
also Thare toke Abram, his sone, and
Loth, the sone of Aran, the sone of hys
sone, and Saray, his sonys[m] wijf, the wijf
of Abraam, his sone, and he ledde hem
out fro Vr of Caldeis, that thei my3ten
go into the lond of Chanaan; and thei
comen vnto Aran, and dwelliden there.
32 And the daies of Thare ben maad of two
hundrid and fyue 3eer, and deed he is in
Aran.

CAP. XII.

1 The Lord forsothe seide to Abram, Go
out fro thi lond, and fro thi kynreden,
and fro the hows of thi fadir, and com in
2 to the lond that I shal shew to thee; and
I shal make thee in to a greet folk of
kynde, and I shal blis to thee, and I shal
magnyfie thi name, and thow shalt be
3 blissid; and[n] I shal blis to thoo[o] that
blissen thee, and I shal curse to thoo[o]
that cursen thee; and in thee shal be
4 blissyd alle cosynages of the erthe. And
so Abraam 3ede out, as the Lord co-
maundide to[p] hym, and Loth 3ede with
hym. Of seuenti and fyue 3eers was
Abram whan he shulde go fro Aran.
5 And he toke Saray, his wijf, and Loth,
the sone of his brother, and al the sub-

tris. Forsothe Nachor lyuede nyne and 24
twenti 3eer, and gendride Thare; and Na- 25
chor lyuede after that he gendride Thare
an hundrid and nynetene 3eer, and gen-
dride sones and dou3tris. And Thare 26
lyuede seuenti[u] 3eer, and gendride Abram,
and[v] Nachor, and Aran. Sotheli these ben 27
the generaciouns of Thare. Thare gen-
dride Abram, Nachor, and Aran. For-
sothe Aran gendride Loth; and Aran diede 28
bifore Thare, his fadir, in the lond of his
natiuite, in Vr of Caldeis. Forsothe Abram 29
and Nachor weddiden wyues; the name
of the wijf of Abram was Saray, and the
name of the wiif of Nachor was Melcha,
the dou3ter of Aran, fadir of Melcha and
fadir of Jescha. Sotheli Saray was ba- 30
reyn, and hadde no children. And so 31
Thare took Abram, his sone, and Loth,
the sone of Aran his sone, and Saray, his
dou3ter in lawe, the wijf of Abram, his
sone, and ledde hem out of Vr of Caldeis,
that thei schulen go in to the lond of Cha-
naan; and thei camen 'til to[w] Aran, and
dwelliden[x] there. And the daies of Thare 32
weren maad two hundrid 3eer and fyue,
and he was deed in Aran.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe the Lord seide to Abram, Go 1
thou out of thi lond, and of thi kynrede,
and of the hous of thi fadir, and come
thou in to the lond which Y schal schewe
to thee; and Y schal make thee in to a 2
greet folk, and Y schal blisse thee, and Y
schal magnyfie thi name, and thou schalt
be blessid; Y schal blesse hem that blessen 3
thee, and Y schal curse hem that cursen
thee; and alle kynredis of erthe schulen
be blessid in thee. And so Abram 3ede 4
out, as the Lord comaundide hym, and
Loth 3ede with hym. Abram was of[y]
'thre scoor 3eer and fiftene[z] whanne he
3ede out of Aran. And he took Saray, 5
his wijf, and Loth, the sone of his brother,
and al the substaunce which thei hadden

[j] tenne and nyne BDEFH. [k] the fader E *pr. m.* [l] Om. E *pr. m.* [m] sone BE *pr. m.* [n] Om. BDEFH. [o] thilk BDEFH. [p] Om. BDEFH.

[u] thre score and x. D. [v] Om. D. [w] vnto I. [x] thei dwelliden F *pr. m.* [y] Om. D *et plures.* [z] fyue and seuenty 3eer BGKMNOQW.

staunce that thei hadden, and the lyues that thei maden in Aran; and thei ȝeden out that thei myȝten gon in to the lond of Chanaan. And whan thei weren comen
6 into it, Abram passide thurȝ the lond vnto the place of Sichim, and vnto the noble valeye. Chananeus forsothe[q] was thanne
7 in the lond. The Lord forsothe apperyde to Abram, and seide to hym, I shal ȝyue to thi seed this lond. The which bildide[r] there an auter to the Lord, the which had apperyd to hym, and he inwardly
8 callide[s] there the name of him. And fro thens ouerpassynge to the mownt that was aȝens the est of Betel, and[t] straȝte there his tabernacle, hauynge Betel fro the west, and fro the est Hay. And he edefiede there an auter to the Lord, and
9 inwardli[u] clepide the name of hym. And Abram ȝede goynge, and[v] ferthermore
10 passynge to the west. Forsothe hungur was maad in the lond; and Abram descendide into Egipt, that he myȝte pilgrimage there; forsothe hungir wex greet
11 in the lond. And whan he was nyȝe that he shulde go into Egipt, he seide to Saray, his wiif, I knew that a fayr wo-
12 man thow art, and that whan Egipciens shulen se thee, thei ben to seyn, the wijf of hym she is, and thei shal slee
13 me, and thee thei shal reserue[w]. Seie thanne, I preye thee, that thow art my sistre, that it be to me wel for thee, and
14 my sowle lyue for the grace of thee. And so whan Abram was gon into Egipt, Egipciens sawen the woman that she was
15 ful fayre; and the princis tolden to Pharao, and preyseden hir anentys hym; and the woman was takun into the hows of
16 Pharao. Abram forsothe thei wel vseden for hir; and there weren to hym sheep, and oxen, and he assis, and seruauntis, and meynes, and she assis, and camelis.
17 The Lord forsothe scourgide Pharao with moost plagis[x] and the hows of hym, for
18 Saray, Abrams[y] wijf. And Pharao clepide

in possessioun, and the men whiche thei hadden bigete in Aran; and thei ȝeden out that thei 'schulen go[a] in to the loond of Chanaan. And whanne they camen in to it, Abram passide thorou the lond til to 6
the place of Sichem, and til to the noble valey. Forsothe Chananei was thanne in the lond. Sotheli the Lord apperide to 7
Abram, and seide to hym, Y schal ȝyue this lond to thi seed. And Abram bildide[b] there an auter to the Lord, that apperide to hym. And fro thennus he passide forth 8
to[c] the hil Bethel, that was aȝens the eest, and settide[d] there his tabernacle, hauynge Bethel fro the west, and Hay fro the eest. And[e] he bildide also there an auter to the Lord, and inwardli clepide his name. And Abram ȝede goynge and goynge forth 9
ouer to the south. Sotheli hungur was 10
maad in the lond; and Abram ȝede doun in to Egipt, to be a pilgrime ther, for hungur hadde maistrie[f] in the lond. And 11
whanne he was nyȝ to entre in to[g] Egipt, he seide to Saray, his wijf, Y knowe that thou art a fair womman, and that whanne 12
Egipcians schulen se thee, thei schulen seie, it is his wijf, and thei schulen sle me, and 'schulen reserue thee[h]. Therfor, Y bi- 13
seche thee, seie thou[i], that thou art my sistir, that it be wel to me for thee, and that my lijf lyue for loue[k] of thee. And 14
so whanne Abram hadde[l] entrid in to Egipt, Egipcians sien the womman that sche was ful fair; and the prynces telden to Farao, and preiseden hir anentis him; and the 15
womman was takun vp in to the hous of Farao. Forsothe thei vsiden wel Abram 16
for hir; and scheep, and oxun, and assis, and seruauntis, and seruauntessis, and sche assis, and camels weren to hym. Forsothe 17
the Lord beet Farao and his hous with moste veniaunces, for Saray, the wijf of Abram. And Farao clepide Abram, and 18
seide to hym, What is it that thou hast do to me? whi schewidist thou not to me, that sche was thi wijf? for what cause 19

[q] Om. E *pr.m.* [r] made D. [s] cleped BDEFH. [t] Om. BDH. and he EF. [u] he inwardly BDEFH. [v] in A. [w] reseyue A. [x] wondis D. [y] Abram BDEF.

[a] ȝeden G. [b] bilte K. [c] til to DGQRT. [d] he sette S. [e] Om. A *sec.m.* [f] the maistrie EG. [g] Om. S. [h] kepe thee S. [i] Om. IX. [k] the loue BN. [l] Om. G.

Abram, and seide to[z] hym, What forsothe is this that to me thow hast don? why shewide[a] thow not to me that she
19 was thi wijf? for what cause seidist thow hir to be thi sister, that to me I
20 shulde take hir into a wijf? Now thanne se! thi wijf, and take hir and go. And Pharao comaundide vpon Abram two men, and thei conueyden hym, and the wijf of him, and al that he had.

CAP. XIII.

1 Abram thanne ascendide fro Egipt, he, and his wiif and al that he had, and
2 Loth with hym, to the sowth plaag. He was forsothe ful[b] riche in possessioun of
3 siluer and of gold. And he was turnyd a3en bi the weye that he come fro the sowth in Betel, vnto the place in the which biforhond he had ficchid[c] a tabernacle, bytwix Betel and Hay, in the place
4 of the auter that he made bifore, and he inwardli clepide there the name of the
5 Lord. But and of Loth, the which was with Abram, weren flockis of sheep, and
6 droues, and tabernaclis; and the lond my3te not reseyue hem, that thei dwelliden to giderys; forsothe the substaunce of hem was myche, and thei my3ten not
7 dwel comounli. Wherfor and there was strijf maad bitwix the shepherdis of the flockis of Abram and of Loth. That forsothe tyme Chananeus and Fereseus
8 dwelliden in that lond. Seide thanne Abram to Loth, I biseche, be there not strijf bitwix thee and me, and bitwix my sheepherdis and thi sheepherdis; bri-
9 theren forsothe we ben. Se! al the lond is bifore thee, I preye, go awey fro me; if thow to the left side gost, Y shal hold the ri3t side; if thow the ri3t side
10 chesist, Y shal go to the left[d]. And so Loth, his eyen heued vp, sawe al the regioun abowt of Jordan, the which al was watered, bifore the Lord shulde ouerturne Sodom and Gomor, as paradis of seidist thou, that sche was thi sister, that Y schulde take hir in[m] to wife to me? Now therfor lo! thi wiif; take thou hir, and go. And Farao comaundide to men on
20 Abram, and thei[n] ledden forth hym, and his wijf, and alle thingis that he hadde.

CAP. XIII.

Therfore Abram stiede fro Egipt, he,
1 and his wijf, and alle thingis that he hadde; and Loth stiede with hym, to the south coost. Forsothe he was ful riche in pos-
2 sessyoun of siluer and of gold. And he
3 turnede a3en bi the weye in which he cam fro the south in to Bethel, 'til to[o] the place, in which bifore he hadde sett tabernacle[p], bitwixe Bethel and Hay, in the
4 place of the auter which he made bifore, and inwardli clepide[q] there[r] the name of the[s] Lord. But also flockis of scheep, and
5 droues of oxun, and tabernaclis weren to Loth, that was with Abram; and the lond
6 mi3te not take hem, that thei schulden dwelle togidre, for the catel of hem was myche, and thei mi3ten not dwelle in comyn. Wherfor also strijf was maad bi-
7 twixe the keperis of flockis of Abram and of[t] Loth. Forsothe Chananei and Feresei dwelliden in that lond in that tyme. Ther-
8 for Abram seide to Loth, Y biseche[u], that no strijf be bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe my scheepherdis and thi scheepherdis; for we ben britheren. Lo! al the
9 lond is bifore thee, Y biseche, departe thou fro me; if thou go[v] to the left side, Y schal holde the ri3t side; if thou chese[w] the ri3t side, Y schal go to the left side. And
10 so Loth reiside hise i3en, and sei3 aboute al the cuntrei of Jordan, which was al moistid, bifor that the Lord distriede Sodom and Gomorre, as paradis of the Lord, and as Egipt, as men comen in to Segor.

[z] vnto E *pr.m.* [a] schewdist BDEFH. [b] wol D. [c] maad D. [d] left side D.

[m] Om. K. [n] that thei EFL. [o] vnto I. [p] a tabernacle S. [q] clepe N. [r] Om. G. [s] oure L. [t] Om. E. [u] biseche thee S. [v] goist I. [w] chesist I.

the Lord, and as Egipt to comers into
11 Segor. And Loth ches to hym the regioun abowt Jordan, and ȝede fro the est; and thei ben either diuydid fro his bro-
12 ther. Abram dwelte in the londe of Chanaan; and Loth forsothe abode in the borow townes that weren abowte Jordan,
13 and dwellid in Sodomys. Men forsothe of Sodom weren the werst men, and syn-
14 ners before the Lord mych. And the Lord seide to Abram, aftir that Loth was dyuydyd fro hym, Heue vp thin eyen euen ryȝt, and se fro the place in the[e] which thow art now, to the north
15 and sowth, to the est and west; al the lond that thow[f] biholdist, I shal ȝyue to thee and to thi seed, for to[g] euermore.
16 And I shal make thi seed as powdir[h] of the erthe; if eny men myȝten nowmbre the powdre of the erthe, and thi seed he
17 shal mow nowmbre. Aryse thanne and ouergo the lond in lengthe and in brede[i],
18 for I am to ȝyue[k] it to thee. Abram thanne, mouynge his tabernacle, com and dwellide biside the valey of Mambre, the which is in Ebron, and bildide[l] there[m] an auter to the Lord.

CAP. XIV.

1 And it was don in that tyme, that Amraphel, the kyng of Sennaer, and Aryoth, the kyng of Ponty, and Chodorlaomor, the kyng of Elemytarum, and
2 Thadal, kyng[n] of folc of kynd, ȝeden into a[o] batail aȝens Bara, the kyng of Sodom, and aȝens Bersa, the kyng of Gomor, and aȝens Sennaar, the kyng of Adame, and aȝens Sebamar, the kyng of Soboym, and aȝens the kyng of Bale, that[p] is, of Se-
3 gor. Alle thes comen to gidre into the wodi valey, the which now is the see of
4 salt. Forsothe twelue ȝeer thei serueden to Chodorlaomor, and the threttenthe ȝeer
5 thei ȝede awey fro hym. Therfor the fourtenthe ȝeer com Chodorlaomor, and the kyngis that weren with hym, and

And Loth chees to him the cuntre aboute 11
Jordan, and departide fro the eest; and thei weren departid ech fro his brother. Abram dwellide in the lond of Chanaan; 12
sotheli Loth dwellide in townes aboute Jordan, and wonide in Sodom. Forsothe 13
men of Sodom weren ful wickid, and synneris greetly bifore the Lord. And the 14
Lord seide to Abram, aftir that Loth was departid fro him, Reise thin iȝen forth riȝt, and se fro the place in which thou art now, to the north and south, to the eest and west; Y schal ȝyue al the lond 15
which thou seest to thee and to thi seed, til in to with outen ende. And Y schal 16
make thi seed as the[x] dust of erthe[y]; if ony man may noumbre the dust of erthe[z], also he schal mowe noumbre thi seed. Therfor rise thou, and passe thorou the[a] 17
lond in his lengthe and breede, for Y schal ȝyue it to thee. Therfor[b] Abram, mouynge 18
his tabernacle, cam and dwellide bisidis the valei of Mambre, which is in Ebron; and he bildide there an auter to the Lord.

CAP. XIV.

Forsothe it was don in that tyme, that 1
Amrafel, kyng of Sennaar, and Ariok, kyng of Ponte, and Chodorlaomor, kyng of Elemytis, and Tadal, kyng of folkis, bigun- 2
nen batel aȝens Bara, kyng of Sodom, and aȝens Bersa, kyng of Gomorre, and aȝens Sennaar, kyng of Adama, and aȝens Semeber, kyng of Seboym, and aȝens the kyng of Bale; thilke Bale is Segor. Alle 3
these camen togidre in to the valey of wode, which is now the see of salt. For 4
in twelue ȝeer thei seruyden Chodorlaomor, and in the threttenthe ȝeer thei departiden fro hym. Therfor Chodorlaomor cam in 5
the fourtenthe ȝeer, and kyngis that weren with him, and thei 'han smyte[c] Rafaym in Astaroth Carnaym, and Susym with hem,

[e] Om. *BDEFH.* [f] Om. *D.* [g] Om. *DH.* [h] the pouder *BDEFH.* [i] his brede *BDEFH.* [k] ȝeuing *E.* [l] bylde *BEFH.* made *D.* [m] Om. *D.* [n] and the kyng *E.* [o] Om. *BDEFH.* [p] it *E sec. m.*

[x] Om. S. [y] the erthe K. [z] the erthe S. [a] this A *pr. m. et plures.* [b] And therfor E. [c] smyten K.

smytyn Raphaym in Astaroth, Carnaym, and Zuzym with hem, and Emim in Sabe
6 Chariathaim, and Chorreos in the hillis Seher, vnto the feeldy[pp] placis of Pharam,
7 that is in wildernes. And thei weren turned a3en, and comen vnto the welle of Mesphat; it is of Cades. And thei smyten al the regioun of Amalechitis, and Amorre, the whiche dwellid in Asa-
8 son of Thamar. And the kyng of Sodom, and the kyng of Gomorre, and the kyng of Adame, and the kyng of Soboym, also and[q] the kyng of Bale, that is of Segor, 3eden out, and thei dressiden a3ens hem sheltrun in the wodi valey,
9 that is, a3ens Chodorlaomor, kyng[r] of Elamytarum, and Thadal, kyng[s] of folk of kynde, and Amraphel, the kyng of Sennaar, and Arioth, the kyng of Ponty;
10 foure kynges a3ens fyue. The wodi valei forsothe had manye pyttis of gluwy[t] cley; and so the kyng of Sodom and of Gomor turneden backis and fellen there; and tho[u]
11 that laften flowen to the hil. Forsothe thei token al the substaunce of Sodom and of[v] Gomor, and alle thingis that par-
12 teyneden to mete, and 3eden awey; also and Loth, the sone of the brother of Abram, the which dwellid in Sodom, and
13 the substaunce of hym. And lo! oon that ascapide, toolde to Abram Ebrew, the which dwellid in valey[w] of Mambre of Amorey, brother[x] of Escol, and brother of Aner; thes forsothe hadden coue-
14 nauntid bond of pees with Abram. The which whanne Abram had herd, 'that is, Loth his brother takun[y], he noumbride thre hundrid ten and ei3t men of his own howshold redi, and he pursuede hem vnto
15 Dan. And, his felows dyuydid, he felle vpon hem in the ny3t, and he smoot hem, and he pursuede hem vnto Saba[z], and Phenysem, the which is at the left side
16 of Damask. And he brou3te a3en al the substaunce, and Loth his brother with and Emym in Sabe Cariathaym, and Cho-6 reis in the hillis of Seir, til to the[d] feldi placis of Faran, which is in wildirnesse. And thei turneden a3en, and camen til to 7 the welle Mesphath[e]; thilke is Cades. And thei 'han smyte[f] al the cuntre of men of Amalec, and Amorrei, that dwellide in Asason Thamar. And the kyng of Sodom, 8 and the king of Gomorre, and the kyng of Adama, and the kyng of Seboym, also and the kyng of Bale, which is Segor, 3eden out, and dressiden scheltrun a3ens hem in the valei of wode, that is, a3ens Chodorla- 9 omor, kyng of Elamytis, and Thadal, kyng of folkis, and Amrafel, kyng of Sennaar, and Ariok, kyng of Ponte; foure kyngis a3ens fyue. Forsothe the valey of the[h] 10 wode hadde many pittis of pitche[i]; and so the kyng of Sodom and the kyng of Gomorre turneden the backis, and felden doun there; and thei that leften fledden to the hil. Sotheli thei token awei al the 11 catel of Sodom and Gomorre[k], and alle thingis[l] that perteynen to mete, and 3eden awei; also and thei token awey Loth and 12 his catel, the sone of the brother of Abram, which Loth dwellide in Sodom. And, 13 lo! oon that ascapide, telde to Abram Ebrew[m], that dwellide in the valei of Mambre of Amorrei, brother of Escol, and brother of Aner; for these maden couenaunt of pees with Abram. And whanne 14 Abram hadde herd this thing, that is, Loth his brothir takun, he noumbride his borun seruauntis maad redy thre[n] hundrid and ei3tene, and pursuede hem 'til to[o] Dan. And whanne his felowis weren departid, 15 he felde on hem in[p] the ni3t, and he[q] smoot hem, and pursuede hem[r] 'til to[s] Hoba, and Fenyce, which is at the left side of Damask. And he brou3te a3en al the catel, 16 and Loth his brother with his catel, also wymmen and the[t] puple. Sotheli the kyng 17 of Sodom 3ede out in to the metyng of him, after that he turnede a3en fro sleyng

[pp] feeldly *A.* [q] Om. *D.* [r] the kyng *Epr.m.* [s] the kyng *Epr.m.* [t] glewyche *BEFH.* toow *D.* [u] thilk *BDEFH.* [v] Om. *DFH.* [w] the valey *BDEFH.* [x] the brother *Epr.m.* [y] that Loth his brother is takyn *D.* [z] Hoba *BDFH.*

[d] Om. E. [e] of Mesphath GK. [f] smyten K. [g] batel C. [h] Om. EILMPS. [i] picche *ether strong glu* C. *pr.m.* GQX. [k] of Gomorre KLS. [l] the thingis E. [m] the Ebrew EPL. [n] there thre G. [o] vnto I. [p] on G. [q] Om. ELP. [r] Om. R. [s] vnto I. [t] Om. C.

the substaunce of hym, and wymmen and puple. Forsothe the kyng of Sodom ȝede out into the aȝen-goyng[a] of hym, after that he was aȝen turned fro the slawȝtir of Chodorlaomor, and of the kyngis that weren with hym, in the valey of Sabe, the which is the valey of the kyng. And forsothe Melchisadech, the kyng of Salem, bryngynge forth breed and wyne, forsothe he was the[b] prest of the heiȝest God, blisside[c] to[d] hym, and seide[e], Blissid be Abram to the heye God, the which maad of nouȝt heuene and erthe, and the heye God be blissid, whom defendynge, the enemyes ben takun in thin hondis. And he ȝaue hym dymes of alle thingis. Forsothe the kyng of Sodom seide to Abram, ȝyue me the sowlis; othre thingis take to thee. The which answeride hym, I heeue vp myn hond to the Lord, the[f] heye God, welder of heuene and erthe, that fro a threed of the weeft vnto a garter of an hoos I shal not take of alle thingis that ben thin, lest thow seye, I haue maad Abram ryche; out take thes thingis that ȝong men han etun, and the partyse of men that camen with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mambre; thes shulen take there partyes.

CAP. XV.

So thes thingis past ouer, the word of the[g] Lord was maad to Abram bi a visioun, seiynge, Abram, wolt[h] thow not dreed, I am thi defendour, and thi meed is ful greet. And Abram seide, Lord God, what shal thow ȝyue me? I shal go withouten fre children, and the sone of the proctour of myn hows, this Damask of Elyzar, shal be myn eyre. And Abram addide, To me forsothe thow hast not ȝouun seed, and, lo! the seruaunt of myn howshold shal be myn eyre. And anoon the word of God was maad to hym, seiynge, This shal not be thin eire, but he of Chodorlaomor, and of kyngis[u] that weren with him, in the valei of Sabe, which is the valey of the kyng. And sotheli Melchisedech, kyng of Salem, brouȝte forth breed and wyn, for he was the[v] preest of hiȝeste[w] God; and he blesside Abram, and seide, Blessid be Abram of hiȝ God, that made heuene and erthe of nouȝt, and blessid be hiȝ God, bi whom defendynge, enemyes ben bitakun[x] in[y] thin hondis. And Abram ȝaf tithis of alle thingis to hym. Forsothe the kyng of Sodom seide to Abram, ȝyue thou the men to me; take thou othir thingis to thee. And Abram answerde to hym, Y reyse myn hondis[yy] to the hiȝ Lord God, Lord[z] of heuene and of erthe, that fro the threde of oof[a] til to the layner of the hose I schal not take of alle thingis that ben thine, lest thou seie, I made Abram[aa] riche; out takun these thingis whiche the ȝonge men eeten, and the partis of men that camen with me, Aner, Escol, and Mambre; these men schulen take her partis.

CAP. XV.

And so whanne these thingis weren don, the word of the Lord was maad to Abram bi a visioun[b], and seide, Abram, nyle thou drede, Y am thi defender, and thi meede is ful greet[c]. And Abram seide, Lord God, what schalt thou ȝyue to me? Y schal go with oute fre children, and this Damask, sone of Elieser, the procuratour of myn hous, schal be myn eir. And Abram addide[d], Sotheli thou hast not ȝoue seed to me, and, lo! my borun seruaunt schal be myn eir. And anoon the word of the Lord was maad to hym, and seide, This[e] schal not be thin eir, but thou schalt haue

[a] aȝen-comyng B. [b] Om. A *pr.m.* [c] And he blesside E *pr.m.* [d] vnto BDEFH. [e] seith E *sec.m.* [f] Om. E *pr.m.* [g] Om. E *pr.m.* [h] wil BDEF. wole H.

[u] the kingus S. [v] Om. BNSW. [w] the hiȝeste KN. [x] taken EGLP. [y] into IS. [yy] hond BC. *pr.m.* N. [z] Om. D. [a] oof werk C. [aa] Abraham A. [b] visioun *ether reuelacioun* BCN. [c] mochе BGQRT. [d] addide to IKS. [e] he this I.

that shal gon out of thi womb, hym thow
5 shalt make[i] thin eire. And he ledde hym
out, and seide to hym, Biholde heuene,
and noumbre the sterrys, if thow mayst.
And he seide to hym, So shal be thi seed.
6 Abram leuede to God, and it was alowid
7 to hym to ry3twisnes. And he seide to
hym, I the Lord, that out lad thee fro Vr
of Caldeis, that I shulde 3yue to thee this
8 lond, and thow shuldist haue it. And he
seide, Lord God, wherof may I knowe
9 that I am to haue it? And the Lord an-
sweride, Take, he seith[k], to thee a kow
of thre 3eer, and a she gehet of thre 3eer,
and a wethir of thre 3eer, and a turtur[l],
10 and a culuer. The which, takynge alle
thes thingis, dyuydide hem by the mydil,
and putte[m] eithir partis a3ens hemsilf,
either to othre; the briddis forsothe he
11 dyuydide not. And fowlis descendiden
vpon the careyns[n], and Abram 'droue
12 hem[o] awey. And whanne the sunne was
goon down, feer[p] felle vpon Abram, and
greet grisynes and derk assaileden hym.
13 And it was seid to him, Bifore knowynge
know thow, that thi seed is to be a[q] pil-
grym in the lond not his, and men shulen
suget hem to thraldom, and men shulen
ouer traueile hem fowre hundrid wynter;
14 netheles[r] I shal deme the folk of kynde
to whom thei ben to serue; and after thes
thingis thei shulen gon out with a greet
15 substaunce. Thow forsothe shalt go to
thi fadres in pees, biried also[s] in god
16 eld. The ferthe forsothe generacioun thei
shulen turne a3en hidir, ne 3it forsothe
ben not fulfillid the shrewidnes of the[t]
Amoreis, vnto the tyme that is now.
17 Thanne whan the sunne is[u] gon down,
there was maad a derk clowd, and a fur-
neys smekynge aperyde, and a lawmpe
of fijr, passynge bitwix thov dyuysiouns.
18 In that day the Lord couenauntide with
Abram a bond of pees, seiynge, To thi
seed I shal 3yue this lond, fro the flood

hym eir, that schal go out of thi wombe.
And the Lord ledde out Abram, and seide 5
to hym, Biholde thou heuene, and noum-
bre thou[f] sterris[g], if thou maist. And the
Lord seide to Abram, So thi seed schal be.
Abram bileuede to God, and it was arettid[h] 6
to[i] hym to ri3tfulnesse[k]. And God seide 7
to hym, Y am the Lord, that ladde thee
out of Vr of Caldeis, that Y schulde 3yue
this lond to thee, and thou schuldist haue
it in possessioun. And Abram seide, Lord 8
God[l], wherbi may[m] I wite that Y schal
welde it? And the Lord answerde, and 9
seide, Take thou to me a cow of thre 3eer,
and a geet of thre 3eer, and a ram of thre
3eer, a[n] turtle also, and a culuer. Which[o] 10
took alle these thingis, and departide tho
bi the myddis, and settide[p] euer eithir
partis[q] ech a3ens other; but he departide
not the briddis. And foulis camen doun 11
on the careyns, and Abram drof hem
awey. And whanne the sunne was gon 12
doun, drede felde on Abram, and a[r] greet
hidousenesse and derk asaylide[s] him. And 13
it was seid to hym, Wite thou bifore know-
inge, that thi seed schal be pilgrim foure
hundrid 3eer in a lond not his owne, and
thei schulen make hem suget to seruage,
and thei schulen turment hem; netheles 14
Y schal deme the folk to whom thei schulen
serue; and aftir these thingis thei schulen
go out with greet catel. Forsothe thou 15
schalt go to thi fadris in pees, and schalt
be biried in good age. Sotheli in the 16
fourthe[t] generacioun thei schulen turne
a3en hidir, for the wickidnesses[u] of Amo-
reis ben not 3it fillid, 'til to[v] present tyme.
Therfor whanne the sunne was gon doun, 17
a derk myst was maad, and a furneis
smokynge apperide, and a laumpe of fier,
and passide thorou thow departingis. In 18
that dai the Lord made a couenaunt of
pees with Abram, and seide, Y schal 3yue
to thi seed this lond, fro the ryuer of
Egipt til to the greet ryuer Eufrates;

[i] haue BDEFH. [k] said BDE pr.m.FH. [l] turtil BDEFH. [m] he putte BDEFH. [n] careyng B. [o] drow hym D. [p] feerd BEFH. drede D. [q] Om. BDEFH. [r] neuerthelese BDEF. [s] Om. BDEFH. [t] Om. BDEFH. [u] was BDEFH. [v] thilk BDEFH.

[f] Om. s. [g] the sterris sx. [h] rettid I. [i] Om. G. [k] ri3twisnesse EILNPS. [l] Om. s. [m] shal G. [n] and a cx. [o] the which I. [p] sette ELPS. [q] part W. [r] Om. s. [s] assayede s. [t] foure D. [u] wickid-nesse IL. [v] vnto I. [w] the ILOSWX.

of Egipt vnto the greet flood of Eufraten;
19 Cyneos, and Cynyseos, and Sephmonios,
20 and Etheos, and Phariseos, Raphaim for-
21 sothe, and Amorreos, and Chananeos, and
Gergeseos, and Gebeseos.

CAP. XVI.

1 For Saray, the wijf of Abram, had not
geet to hym fre children; but hauynge
an hand mayden Egipcian, Agar bi name,
2 seyde to hir howsbond, Loo! the Lord
hath closid me, that Y may not bere; go
into myn hand maydyn, if perauenture
at the leste[w] of hir I take children. And
3 whanne he assentide to hir preiyng, he
toke Agar the Egipcian, hir hand mayden,
aftir ten 3eer that thei bigunnen to dwelle
in the londe of Chanaan, and she 3aue
4 hir a wijf to hir husbond. The which
3ede into hir; and she seynge hir silf
that she had conseyued, dispiside hir ladi.
5 And Saray seide to Abram, Vneuenli
thow dost a3ens me; I haue 3yuun myn
hand mayden into thi bosum, the which
seynge that she hath conseyued, hath me
to despit; the Lord deme bitwix me and
6 thee. To whom answerynge Abram, Lo!
he seith, thin hand maydyn is in thin
hond; vse hir as it is leueful. Thanne
Saray ouertraueilynge hir, she 3ede into
7 fly3t. And whanne the aungel of the
Lord hadde foundun hir biside the welle
of water in wildirnes, the which is in the
8 weye of Sur in desert, he seide to hir,
Agar, the hand mayden of Saray, whens
comyst thow, and whithir gost thow?
9 The which answeride, Fro the face of
Saray my ladi I flee. And the aungel
of the Lord seide to hir, Turne a3en to
thi ladi, and be meke vndir the hondis of
10 hir. And eft, Multipliynge, he seith, I
shal multiplie thi seed, and it shal not be
11 nowmbrid for the multitude. And her-
afterward[x], Loo! he seith, thow hast con-
seyued, and thow shalt bere a sone, and
thow shalt cleep the name of hym Ys-
Cyneis, and Cyneseis, and[x] Cethmoneis, 19
and Etheis, and Fereseis, and Raphaym, 20
and Amorreis, and Cananeis, and Gerge- 21
seis, and Jebuseis.

CAP. XVI.

Therfor Sarai, wijf[y] of Abram, hadde 1
not gendrid fre children; but sche hadde
a seruauntesse of Egipt, Agar bi name,
and seide[z] to hir hosebonde, Lo! the Lord[a] 2
hath closid me, that Y schulde not bere
child; entre thou to my seruauntesse, if in
hap Y schal take children, nameli of hir.
And whanne he assentide to hir preiynge,
sche took Agar Egipcian, hir seruauntesse, 3
after ten 3eer aftir that[b] thei begunne to
enhabite in[c] the lond of Chanaan, and sche
3af Agar wiif to hir hosebonde. And 4
Abram entride to Agar; and Agar sei3
that sche hadde conseyued, and sche dis-
spiside hir ladi. And Saray seide to Abram, 5
Thou doist wickidli a3ens me; I 3af my
seruauntesse in to[d] thi bosum, which seeth,
that sche conseyuede, and dispisith me;
the Lord deme betwixe me and thee. And 6
Abram answerde and seide to hir, Lo! thi
seruauntesse is in thin hond; vse thou hir
as 'it likith[e]. Therfor for[f] Sarai turmentide
hir, sche fledde awei. And whanne the 7
aungel of the Lord hadde founde hir bi-
sidis a welle of watir in wildernesse, which
welle is in the weie of Sur in deseert, he 8
seide to hir, Fro whennus comest thou
Agar, the seruauntesse of Sarai, and whi-
dur goist thou? Which answerde, Y fle fro
the face of Sarai my ladi. And the aun- 9
gel of the Lord seide to hir, Turne thou
a3en to thi ladi, and be thou mekid vndur
hir hondis. And eft he seide, Y multi- 10
pliynge schal multiplie thi seed, and it
schal not be noumbrid for multitude. And 11
aftirward he seide, Lo! thou hast[g] con-
seyued, and thou schalt bere a sone, and
thou schalt clepe his name Ismael, for the
Lord hath herd thi turment; this[h] schal 12

[w] laste D. [x] ther afterward BDEFH.

[x] Om. c. [y] the wijf DEGILNPQRST. [z] she seide K. Sara seide S. [a] Lord God K. [b] Om. S. [c] Om. G *pr.m.* S. [d] Om. DS. [e] the likith D *sec.m.* O *sec.m.* SX. likith to thee GR. likith, *ether as it is leue-ful* X. [f] Om. CO. [g] hath A. [h] he this I.

mael, therthurȝ that the Lord hath herd
12 thin afflicciouu; this shal be a feers man;
the hoond of hym aȝens alle, and the
hoond of alle aȝens hym; and 'forn aȝens[y]
alle his britheren he shal ficche taber-
13 naclis. Agar forsothe clepide the name
of the Lord that spak to hir, Thow God
that saw me; and she seide, Forsothe
here I haue seen the hyndirmore of thilk
14 that saw me. Therfor she nemnyde that
pytte, the pytte[yy] of hym lyuynge and se-
ynge me; thilk is bytwix Cades and Ba-
15 rad. And Agar bare to Abram a sone,
the which clepide the name of hym Is-
16 mael. Of eiȝti and sixe wynter was
Abram, whanne Agar bare to hym Is-
mael.

CAP. XVII.

1 After forsothe that he bigan to be of
nynti and nyne ȝeer, the Lord aperide to
hym, and seide to hym, I God Almyȝti;
2 goo bifore me, and be thow perfite; I
shal sett my couenaunt of pees bitwix
me and thee; and I shal multiplye thee
3 ful hugeli. And Abram felle down al
4 redi in to the face. And God seide to
hym, I am, and I shal sett my couenaunt
with thee, and thow shalt be fader of
5 many folk of kynde; and thi name shal
no more be clepid Abram, but thow shalt[z]
be clepid Abraham, for I haue ordeyned
6 thee fadir[zz] of many folk of kynde; and
I shal make thee grow moost hugeli, and
I shall sett thee in folk of kynde, and
7 kyngis shal gon out of thee; and I shal
stable my couenaunt bitwixe me and thee,
and bitwix thi seed after thee, in thi
kynredis, with euerlastynge boond of pees,
that I be thi God, and of thi seed after
8 thee; and I shal ȝyue to thee and to
thi seed aftyr thee the loond of thi pil-
grimage, al the loond of Chanaan, into
euerlastyng possessioun, and I shal be the
9 God of hem. Eftsones God seide to A-
braham, And thow thanne shalt kepe my
couenaunt, and thi seed aftir thee, in her
10 kinredis. This is my couenaunt, that ȝe
be a wielde man; his hond schal be aȝens
alle men, and the hondis of alle men
schulen be aȝens him; and he schal sette
tabernaclis euene aȝens alle his britheren.
Forsothe Agar clepide the name of the 13
Lord that spak to hir, Thou God that
seiȝest me; for sche seide, Forsothe here
Y seiȝ the hynderere[i] thingis of him that
siȝ me. Therfor sche clepide thilke pit, 14
the pit of hym that lyueth and seeth me;
thilk pit is bitwixe Cades and Barad.
And Agar childide a sone to Abram, which 15
clepide his name Ismael. Abram was of[k] 16
'eiȝti ȝeere and sixe[l], whanne Agar childide
Ysmael to hym.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe aftir that Abram bigan to be 1
of nynti ȝeer and nyne, the Lord apperide
to hym, and seide to him, Y am Almyȝti
God; go thou bifore me, and be thou per-
fit; and Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees 2
bitwixe me and thee; and Y schal mul-
tiplie thee ful greetli. And Abram felde 3
doun lowe on[m] his face. And God seide to 4
hym, Y am, and my couenaunt of pees is
with thee, and thou schalt be the[n] fadir of
many folkis; and thi name schal no more 5
be clepid Abram, but thou schalt be clepid
Abraham, for Y haue maad thee fadir of
many folkis; and Y schal make thee to 6
wexe ful greetli, and Y schal sette thee in[o]
folkis, and kyngis schulen go out of thee;
and[p] Y schal make my couenaunt bitwixe[q] 7
me and thee, and bitwixe[q] thi seed after
thee, in her generaciouns, bi euerlastynge
bond of pees, that Y be thi God, and of[r]
thi seed after thee; and Y schal ȝyue to 8
thee and to thi seed after thee the lond of
thi pilgrymage[s], al the lond of Chanaan,
in to euerlastynge possessioun, and Y schal
be the God of hem. God seide eft to 9
Abraham, And therfor thou schalt kepe
my couenaunt, and thi seed after thee, in
her generaciouns. This is my couenaunt, 10
which ȝe schulen kepe bitwixe me and

[y] from aȝenst E *sec. m.* [yy] spirit A. [z] shal AE. [zz] the fadir BDEFH.

[i] hyndere CGF *pr. m.* KQRd. [k] Om. ELP. [l] fourescore and sixe ȝeer DIT. f. ȝeer and s. ȝeer R. [m] in to s. [n] Om. I. [o] Om. LP. [p] Om. G. [q] bitwene I. [r] God of s. [s] pilgrymaging s.

shulen kepe bitwix me and 3ow, and thi seed after thee; ech maal of 3ow shal be
11 circumcidid, and 3e shulen circumside the flehs of the ferthermore parti of 3oure 3eerde, that it be in tokne of bond[a] of
12 pees bitwix me and 3ow. A child of ei3t dayes shal be circumsidid in 3ow, ech maal in 3oure kinredis, as wel the freman of 3oure howshold as the bow3t man shal be circumsidid, and who so euer were
13 of 3oure lynage; and my couenaunt shal be in 3oure flehs into euerlastynge boond of pees. The maal whos flehs of the vt-
14 termore parti of his 3erde were not circumsidid, that soule shal be don awey fro his puple; for he hath maad my
15 couenaunt wast. And God seide to Abraham, Saray, thi wijf, thou shalt not clepe
16 Saray, but Sara; and I shal blis to hir, and 'of hir[b] I shal 3yue to[c] thee a sone, to whom I am to blis, and he shal be into naciouns, and kyngis of puplis shal grow
17 of hym. And Abraham fel into his face, and low3 in his herte, seiynge, Wenyst thow, whethir a sone shal be born to a man of an hundrid wynter, and Sara
18 nynti winter shal bere? And he seide to the Lord, Wolde God Ysmael lyue bifore
19 thee. And the Lord seide to Abraham, Sara, thi wijf, shal bere to thee a sone, and thow shalt cleep the name of hym Ysaac, and I shal ordeyne my couenaunt to hym into euerlastynge boond of pees,
20 and to his seed after hym; and vpon Ismael I haue herd thee, loo! I shal blis to hym, and I shal encrees, and I shal multiplie hym greetli; twelue dukis he shal gendre, and I shal make hym into
21 a greet folk of kynde. But my couenaunt I shal maak stonde to Ysaac, whom Sara shal bere to thee this tyme in the
22 tother 3eer. And whan the sermoun of the speker with hym was endid, God
23 stiede[d] vp fro Abraham. Abraham forsothe toke Ysmael, his sone, and alle the fre men of his hows, and alle whom he had bow3t, alle the malis of alle men 3ou, and thi seed after thee; ech male kynde of 3ou schal be circumcidid, and 3e 11
schulen circumside the fleisch of 3oure mannes 3eerd, that it be in to a signe of boond of pees bytwixe me and 3ou. A 3ong 12
child of ei3te daies schal be circumsidid in 3ou, al male kynde in 3oure generaciouns, as wel a borun seruaunt as a seruaunt bou3t schal be circumsidid, and who euere is of 3oure kynrede he schal be circumsidid; and my couenaunt schal be in 3oure 13
fleisch in to euerlastynge boond of pees. A man whos fleisch of his 3erde schal not 14
be circumsidid, thilke man schal be doon awei fro his puple; for he made voide my couenaunt. Also God seide to Abraham, 15
Thou schalt not clepe Saray, thi wijf, Sarai, but Sara; and Y schal blesse hir, and 16
of hir I schal 3yue to thee a sone, whom I schal blesse, and he schal be in to naciouns, and kyngis of puplis schulen be borun of hym. Abraham felde doun on his face, 17
and lei3ede in his hert, and seide, Gessist thou, whethir a sone[t] schal be borun to a man of an hundrid 3eer, and Sara of nynti 3eer schal bere child[u]? And he seide to 18
the Lord, Y wolde that Ismael lyue[v] bifore thee. And the Lord seide to Abraham, 19
Sara, thi wijf, schal bere a sone to thee, and thou schalt clepe his name Ysaac, and Y schal make my couenaunt to[w] hym in to euerlastynge boond of pees, and to his seed aftir hym; also on Ysmael Y haue herd 20
thee, lo! Y schal blesse him, and Y schal encreesse, and Y schal multiplie him greetli; he schal gendre twelue dukis, and Y schal make hym in to a greet folk. Forsothe Y 21
schal make my couenaunt to[x] Ysaac, whom Sare schal childe to thee in this tyme in[y] the tother[z] 3eer. And whanne the word 22
of the spekere with hym was endid, God stiede fro Abraham. Forsothe Abraham 23
took Ismael, his sone, and alle the borun seruauntis of his hous, and alle which he hadde bou3te, alle the malis of alle men of his hous, and circumsidide the fleisch of her 3erde, anoon in that dai, as the Lord

[a] bondis D. [b] Om. D. [c] hyre D. [d] stey3 BDEFH.

child RT. [u] a child EFLPR. [v] liuede ELP. *my3te* lyue S. [w] with S. [x] with S. [y] in to L. [z] oothir I.

of his hows, and he circumsidide the flehs of the vttermor parti of ther ȝerde, anoon in that day, as God had comaundid
24 hym. Abraham was of nynti and nyne ȝeer whan he circumsidide the flehs of
25 the vttermore parti of his ȝerde, and Ismael, his sone, had fulfillid thrittene ȝeer
26 in tyme of his circumsicioun. And the same day was Abraham circumsidid, and
27 Ysmael his sone, and alle men[e] of hys hows, as wel fre men as bowȝt and aliens, togideris weren circumsidid.

CAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord forsothe aperyde to hym in the valey of Mambre, sittynge in the dore of his tabernacle, in that heet of the day.
2 And whan he had areride vp the eyen, thre men stondynge nyȝ hym aperiden to hym. Whom whan he had seen, he ranne into the aȝen comyng of hem fro the dore of his tabernacle, and he low-
3 tide into[f] the erthe, and seide, Lord, if I haue foundun grace in thin eyen, ouer-
4 passe thow not thi seruaunt, but I shal bringe to a litil mesure of water, and ȝoure fete be wayshid, and reste thow[g]
5 vnder a tree; and I shal sett a morsel of breed, and ȝoure herte be coumfortid; aftyrward ȝe shulen passe forthe; and therfor forsothe ȝe boweden down to ȝoure seruant. The whiche seiden, Do
6 as thow hast spokun. Abraham hyede into the tabernacle, to Sara, and seide to hir, Hye, and mynge togidre thre half buysshelis of clene flowre; and make
7 looues bakun vndur ayshen. He forsothe ranne[h] to the droue, and toke thens a calf moost tendre and best, and ȝaue a child, the which hyede, and sethede it;
8 and toke butter, and mylk, and the calf the which he had sothun, and sette bifore hem; he forsothe stode biside hem vndir
9 the tre. And whanne thei hadden etun, thei seiden to hym, Where is Sara thi wijf? He answeride, Loo! in hir taber-

comaundide him[a]. Abraham was of nynti 24
ȝeer and nyne whanne he circumsidide the fleisch of his ȝeerd, and Ismael, his 25
sone, hadde fillid threttene ȝeer in the tyme of his circumsicioun. Abraham was 26
circumsidid in the same day, and Ismael his sone, and alle men[b] of his hows, as 27
wel borun seruauntis as bouȝt and aliens, weren circumcidid togidre.

CAP. XVIII.

Forsothe in the valei of Mambre the 1
Lord apperide to Abraham, sittynge in the dore of his tabernacle, in thilke heete of the dai. And whanne he[c] hadde reisid[d] 2
his iȝen, thre men apperiden to hym, and stoden nyȝ hym[e]. And whanne he[f] hadde seyn hem, he ran fro the dore of his tabernacle in to the meting of hem, and he worschipide on erthe, and seide, Lord, if 3
Y haue founde grace in thin iȝen, passe thou not thi seruaunt, but I schal brynge[g] 4
a litil watir, and ȝoure feet be waischid, and reste ȝe vndur the tre; and Y schal 5
sette a mussel of breed, and ȝoure herte be coumfortid; aftirward ȝe schulen passe; for herfor ȝe bowiden to ȝoure seruaunt. Whiche seiden, Do thou as thou hast spoke. Abraham hastide in to the taber- 6
nacle, to Sare, and seide to hir, Hast thou, meddle thou[h] thre half buschelis of clene flour; and make thou looues bakun vndur aischis. Forsothe he ran to the droue of 7
beestis, and took therof a calf moost tendre and best, and ȝaf to a child, which hastide, and sethede the calfe; and he took botere, 8
and mylk, and the calf which he hadde sode, and settide[i] bifore hem; forsothe Abraham stood bisidis hem vndur the tre. And whanne thei hadden ete, thei seiden 9
to hym, Where is Sare thi wijf? He answerde, Lo! sche is in the tabernacle. To 10
whom the Lord seide, Y schal turne aȝen,

[e] the men BDEFH. [f] in BDEFH. [g] ȝou BDEFH. [h] rennyd BEFH. rennyng D.

[a] to him. S. [b] the men D. [c] Abraham S. [d] reisid vp. S. [e] Om. BN. [f] Abraham E. [g] brynge the E. [h] Om. D. [i] sette S.

10 nacle she is. To whom he seide, Turnynge aȝen I shal com to thee this tyme, the lijf ledere; and Sara, thi wijf, shal haue a sone. The which thing herd, Sara lowȝ bihynde the dore of the taber-
11 nacle. Forsothe thei weren bothe oold, and of greet age, and to Sara fluxis of
12 blood hadden laft to be maad. The which lowȝ priueli, seiynge, After that I am bicom oold, and my lord is an olde man, shal I ȝyue bysynes to lust?
13 The Lord forsothe seide to Abraham, Whi lowȝ Sara, thi wijf, seiynge, whether I an oold woman am verreily to
14 bere child? whether eny thing is to God hard? Aftir the sawe bitwix vs I shal turne aȝen to thee this[k] same tyme, the lijf leder; and Sara shal haue a sone.
15 Sara denyede, seiynge, I lowȝ not, thurȝ drede afeerd. The Lord forsothe, It is
16 not, he seide[l], so, but thow lowȝ. Thanne whanne the men were rysun thens, thei dressiden her eyen aȝens Sodom; and Abraham ȝede with, ledynge forth hem.
17 And the Lord seide, Whether I mow hide fro Abraham thingis that Y am to
18 do, sith he is to be into a greet folk of kynde and moost strong, and alle naciouns of the[m] erthe ben to be blissid in
19 hym? I woot forsothe that he is to comaunde his sones, and to his hows aftir hym, that thei kepen the wey of the Lord, and that thei do ryȝtwisnes, and dom, that the Lord brynge to for Abraham alle thingis that he hath spokun to
20 hym. And so the Lord seide, The cry of Sodom and Gomor is multiplied, and
21 the synne of hem is myche agredgyd; I shal go down, and se whether the cry that is comen to me thei han fulfillid in
22 dede, or it[n] is not so that I wyte. And thei turneden hem silf[o] thens, and ȝeden awey[p] to Sodom. Abraham forsothe ȝit
23 stode bifore the Lord, and neiȝynge seith, Whether thow shalt lese the riȝtwis with
24 the wickyd? if there ben[q] fifti riȝtwis in and Y schal come to thee in this tyme, if Y lyue; and Sare, thi wijf, schal haue a sone. Whanne this was herd, Sare leiȝede bihynde the dore of the tabernacle. For- 11
sothe bothe weren olde, and of greet age, and wommans termes ceessiden to be maad to Sare. And she leiȝede, seiynge pryueli, 12
after that Y wexede eld, and my lord is eld, schal Y ȝyue diligence to lust? For- 13
sothe the Lord seide to Abraham, Whi leiȝeth[k] Sare, thi wijf, seiynge, whether Y an eld womman schal bere child[l] verili? 14
whether ony thing is hard to God? Bi the biheeste Y schal turne aȝen to thee in this[m] same tyme, if Y lyue; and Sara schal haue a sone. Sare was aferd for 15
drede, and denyede, seiynge, Y leiȝede not. Forsothe the Lord seide, It is not so, but thou leiȝedist. Therfor whanne the men 16
hadden risen[n] fro thennus, thei dressiden the iȝen aȝens Sodom; and Abraham ȝede to gidre, ledynge hem forth. And the 17
Lord seide, Wher Y mowe hele fro Abraham what thingis Y schal do, sithen he 18
schal be in to a greet folk and moost strong, and alle naciouns of erthe schulen be blessid in hym? For Y woot that Abra- 19
ham schal comaunde hise children, and his hows after hym, that thei kepe the weie of the Lord, and that thei do riȝtfulnesse and dom, that the Lord bringe for Abraham alle thingis whiche he spak to Abraham. And so the Lord seide, The cry of men 20
of Sodom and of men of Gomorre is multiplied, and her synne is agreggid greetli; Y schal come doun, and schal[nn] se whether 21
thei han fillid in werk the cry that cam to me, that Y wite whether[o] it is not so. And 22
thei turneden han fro thennus, and ȝeden to Sodom. Abraham sotheli[p] stood ȝit bifore the Lord, and neiȝede, and seide, 23
Whether thou schalt leese a iust man with the[q] wickid man[r]? if fifti iust men ben in 24
the citee, schulen thei perische togidere[s], and schalt thou not spare that place for fifti iust men, if thei ben ther ynne? Fer 25

[k] Om. D. [l] seyth E *sec. m.* [m] Om. BDEFH. [n] whether it E *pr. m.* [o] selven BDEFH. [p] Om. F. [q] Om. D.

[k] leiȝide *plurcs.* [l] a child LX *sec. m.* [m] the ELP. [n] be risen L. [nn] Om. KM *sec. m.* S *pr. m.* I shal X. [o] wher DGQRTd. [p] Om. F. [q] a K. [r] Om. S. [s] Om. S *sec. m.*

the citee, shulen thei peryshe to gidere, and shalt thow not spare to that place for fifti ri3twis, if thei shulen be in it? 25 Be it fer fro thee that thow do this thing, and sle the ry3twis with the wickid, and the ri3twis be maad as the wickid; this is not thin that demyst al the erthe; 26 thow shalt not do that dom. And the Lord seide to hym, If Y shal fynde in Sodom fifti ri3twis in the myddil of the cytee, I shal for3yue to al the place for 27 hem. Abraham answeride and seith[r], For oons I bigan, I shal speke to the Lord my God, whan Y am powder and 28 aske[s]; what if there weren bi fyue lesse than fifti ry3twis, shalt thow do awey al the cite for fyue and fourty? And he seith, I shal not do awey, if I shal fynde 29 there fyue and fourti. And eftsonys he spake to hym, If forsothe fourti weren foundun there, what shalt[ss] thow do? He 30 seith, I shal not smyte for fourti. Y biseche thee, he seith, ne indeyne thow, Lord, if I speke; what if there weren foundun thretti? He answeryde, I shal 31 not do, if I shal fynde thretti[t]. For onus, he seith, I bigan, I shal speke to my Lord; what if there weren foundun twenti? He seyde[u], I shal not sle for 32 twenti. I biseche, he seith, Lord, be thow not wrooth, if 3it oons I speke; what if there be foundun ten? He seide, 33 I shal not do awey for ten. The Lord 3ede aweie, after that he had ceesid to speke to Abraham, and he was turnyd a3en into his place.

CAP. XIX.

1 And two aungels comen to Sodom at euen, sittynge Loth in the 3atis of the cyte. The whiche, whanne he had seen hem, roos, and 3ede to mete with hem, and honowride[v] bowide into the erthe, 2 and seide, I prey 3ow, syres, bowith down into the hows of 3oure child, and dwellith there; wayshith 3oure fete, and erly

be it fro thee that thou do this thing, and sle a[t] iust man[u] with a[t] wickid man[u], and that a iust man be maad as a wickid man; this is not thin that demest al erthe; thou schalt not make this doom. And the Lord 26 seide to him, If Y schal fynde in Sodom fifti iust men in the[v] myddis of the citee, Y schal for3yue to al the place for hem. Abraham answerde and seide, For Y bigan 27 onys, Y schal speke to my Lord, sithen Y am dust and aische[w]; what if lesse than 28 fifti iust men bi fyue ben, schalt thou do awey al the cite for fyue and fourti? And the Lord seide, Y schal not do awei, if I schal fynde fyue and fourti there. And[x] 29 eft Abraham seide to hym, But if fourti ben there, what schalt thou do? The Lord seide, Y schal not smyte[y] for fourti. Abraham seide, Lord, Y biseche, take thou 30 not to [z]indignacioun[a], if Y speke; what if thretti be foundun there? The Lord answerde, Y schal not do, if Y schal fynde thretti there. Abraham seide, For Y bigan 31 onys, Y schal speke to my Lord; what if twenti be foundun there? The Lord seide, Y schal not sle for twenti. Abraham seide, 32 Lord, Y biseche, be thou not wrooth, if Y speke 3it onys; what if ten be founden there? The Lord seide, Y schal not do awey for ten. The Lord 3ede forth, after 33 that he ceesside to speke to Abraham, and Abraham turnede a3en in to his place.

CAP. XIX.

And tweyne aungels camen to Sodom 1 in the euentide, while Loth sat in the 3atis of the citee. And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he roos, and 3ede a3ens hem, and worschipide lowe to[b] erthe[c], and seide, My 2 lordis, Y biseche, bowe 3e in to the hous of 3oure child, and dwelle 3e there; waische 3e 3oure feet, and in the morewtid 3e

[r] seyde *E sec.m.* [s] asches *D.* [ss] shal *A.* [t] ther thretti *BDEFH.* [u] seith *BDFH.* [v] anourede *BEFH.* worschepede *D.*

[t] the *s.* [u] Om. *s.* [v] Om. *s.* [w] asshen *ELP.* [x] Om. *c.* [y] Om. *ELP.* [z] in to *s.* [a] dignacioun *G.* [b] in to *w.* [c] the erthe *GIKLMS.*

3e shal go forth into 3oure weye. The whiche seiden, Nay, but in the street we
3 shulen dwel. He myche constreynede hem, that thei shulden turne to hym. And hem goon into his hows, he made a feest,
4 sethede[w] therf breed, and thei eten. Forsothe bifore that thei shulden go to leggen, men of the cytee setten abowt his hows, fro child to oold man, al the puple
5 to gider; and thei clepeden Loth, and seiden to hym, Where ben the men that comen in to thee at ny3t? lede hem out
6 hidir, that we knowen hem. Loth gon oute to hem bihynde the rigge, and tynd-
7 ynge to the dore, seith, Wole 3e not, I preye, my britheren, wole 3e not this
8 yuel don. I haue two dou3tren, the whiche 3it knewen not[x] man; I shal lete hem out to 3ow, and mys vsith hem as it shal like to 3ow, so that 3e don no thing of yuel to thes men, for thei ben comun
9 ynne vndur the shadew of my roof. And thei seiden, Go a3en thider. And eftsonys, Thow art comen in, thei seiden, as a comelyng; whether that thow deme? thee thi silf thanne more than thes we shulen ouertraueyl. And foors thei maden to Loth moost hidowsly. Now ny3 it was that thei shulden vp breke the 3atis; and lo! the men putten to hoonde, and
10 brou3ten into hem Loth, and[y] closeden[z] the dore. And hem that weren with out
11 thei smyten with blyndnes, fro the leest vnto the moost; so that the dore thei my3ten not fynde. And thei seiden to
12 Loth, Hast thow here eny man of thin, sone in lawe, or sones, or dou3tres; alle that ben thin lede out of this citee, we shulen do awey this place, therthur3
13 that the cry of hem is ful encresid bifore the Lord, the which sende vs that we lesen hem. And so Loth gon out, spake[a] to his sonys in lawe, the whiche weren
14 to take his dou3teres, and he seide, Risith, schulen go in to 3oure weie. Whiche[d] seiden, Nay, but we schulen dwelle in the street. He constreynede hem greetli, that 3
thei schulden turne to hym. And whanne thei weren[e] entrid in to his hous, he made a feeste, he[f] bakide therf breed, and thei eten. Forsothe bifore[g] that thei 3eden to 4
sleepe, men of the citee compassiden his hows, fro a child 'til to[h] an eld man, al the puple togidre; and thei clepiden Loth, 5
and seiden to him, Where ben the men that entriden to thee to ny3t? brynge hem out hidur, that we 'knowe hem[i]. And 6
Loth 3ede out to hem 'bihynde the bak[k], and closide the dore, and seide, Y biseche, 7
nyle 3e, my britheren, nyle 3e do this yuel. Y haue twey dou3tris, that[l] knewen[m] not 3it 8
man; Y schal lede out hem to 3ou, and mys vse 3e hem as it plesith 3ou[n], so that 3e doon noon yuel to these men, for thei entriden vndur the schadewe of my roof. And thei seiden, Go thou fro hennus. And 9
eft thei seiden, Thou entridist[o] as a comelyng; wher[p] that thou deme[q]? therfor we schulen turment thee more than these. And thei diden violentli[r] to Loth ful greetli. Thanne it was ny3 that thei wolden breke[s] the doris; and lo! the men put- 10
tiden[t] hoond, and ledden in Loth to hem, and thei closiden the dore. And thei 11
smyten[u] with blyndenesse hem that weren withoutforth, fro the leest til to the moost; so that thei my3ten not fynde the dore. Forsothe thei seiden to Loth, Hast thou 12
here ony man of thine, hosebonde of thi dou3ter, ethir[v] sones, ethir[w] dou3tris; lede thou[x] out of this citee alle men that ben thine[y], for we schulen do awey this place[z], 13
for the cry of hem encreesside bifor the Lord, which sente vs that we leese hem. And so[a] Loth 3ede out, and spak to the 14
hosebondys of his dou3tris, that schulden[b] take hise dou3tris, and seide, Rise 3e, and go 3e out of this place; for the Lord schal

[w] seeth D. [x] no BDEFH. [y] Om. D. [z] schetten D. [a] spekith D.

[d] the whiche KS. [e] Om. C. [f] and I. [g] Om. G. [h] to DGS. vnto I. [i] knowe hem, *that is, bi leccherye a3enus kynde* BCINOPX. [k] on the bachalf KS. [l] whiche S. [m] knowen S. [n] to 3ou KS. [o] entridist hithers. [p] whether S. [q] shalt deme us S. [r] violence *cet. omnes*. [s] breke vp S. [t] putten C. puttiden *to* S. [u] smytiden IN. smote S. [v] or ELP. [w] or ELP. other F. [x] Om. D. [y] therinne K *sec.m.* [z] yuel place B *pr.m.* [a] Om. E. [b] thei schulden A *pr.m.*

and goth out fro this place, for the Lord shal do aweie this cite. And he was
15 seen to hem as pleiynge to speke. And whanne was morutyde, the aungels constreyneden hym, seiynge, Aryse, and take thi wijf, and thi two dowȝtrys, that thow hast, lest and thow with[b] perishe in the
16 wickidnes of the citee. And hym denyinge, thei token the honde of hym, and the honde of the wijf, and of the two dowȝtren of hym; ther thurȝ that the
17 Lord wolde spare to hym. And thei ledden hym out, and puttiden[c] hym out of the cyte. There thei speken to hym, seiynge, Saue thi soule; wole[d] thow not bihold bihynde thi bak, and stonde thow not in al the regioun about, but in the hille make thee saf, lest and thow with
18 perishe. And Loth to hem seide, My
19 lord, I biseche, for thi seruaunt hath foundun grace bifore thee, and thow hast magnyfied grace and thi mercy, that thow hast don with me, that thow sauedist my soule; I may not in the hil be sauyd, lest perauenture yuel take me, and die;
20 there is a cite here nyȝ a litle, to which Y may fle, and I shal be saf in it; whether it is not litel? and[e] my soule shal
21 lyue in it: And he seide to hym, Lo! in that I haue take thi preieris, that I subuerte not the citee for the which thow
22 hast spokun; hye, and be thow[f] maad saf there, for I shal not mow do eny thing to the tyme that[g] thow be gon yn thidir. Therfore the name of that citee is clepid
23 Segor. The sunne is gon out vpon the erthe, and Loth is gon in to Segor.
24 Thanne the Lord reynede vpon Sodom and Gomor brenstoon and fier, fro the
25 Lord fro heuene, and he subuertide thes citees, and al the regioun about, alle dwellerys of citees, and alle growynge
26 thingis of the erthe. And the wijf of hym, biholdynge[h] bihynde her, was turned

do awey this citee. And he was seyn to hem to speke as pleiynge. And whanne 15
the morewtid was, the aungels constreyneden hym[c], and seiden, Rise thou, and take thi wijf, and thi twey douȝtris whiche thou hast, lest also thou perische to gidere in the[d] synne of the[e] citee. While[f] he 16
dissymelide[g], thei token his hond, and the hond of his wijf, and of his twey doutris; for the Lord sparide hym[h]. And thei 17
ledden out hym, and settiden[i] with out the citee. There thei spaken to him, and seiden, Saue thou[ii] thi lijf; nyle thou biholde bihynde thi bac, nether stond thou in al the cuntre aboute, but make thee saaf in the hil; lest also thou perische togidere. And Loth seide to hem, My lord, 18
Y biseche, for thi seruaunt hath founde 19
grace bifore thee, and thou hast magnyfied[k] thi grace and mercy, which thou hast do with[l] me, that thou schuldist saue my lijf; Y may not be saued in the hil, lest perauenture yuel take me, and Y die; a 20
litil citee[m] is here bisidis, to which[n] Y may fle, and Y schal be saued[o] ther ynne; where it is not a litil citee? and my soule schal lyue[p] ther ynne. And he seide to Loth, 21
Lo! also in this Y haue resseyued thi preieris[q], that Y distrye not the citee, for which thou hast spoke; haste thou[r], and 22
be thou saued there, for Y may not do ony thing til thou entre thidur. Therfor the name of that citee was[s] clepid Segor. The 23
sunne roos on erthe, and Loth entride in to Segor. Therfor the Lord reynede on 24
Sodom and Gomorre brynston and fier, fro the Lord fro[t] heuene, and distriede these 25
citees, and[u] al the cuntrey aboute; *he destriede* alle enhabiters[v] of citees[w], and all grene thingis of erthe. And his[x] wijf 26
lokide abac, and was[y] turned in to an ymage of salt. Forsothe Abraham risynge 27
eerly, where he stood bifore with the Lord, bihelde Sodom and Gomorre, and al the 28

[b] Om. D. [c] putten BDEFH. [d] wilne BEFH. wele D. [e] Om. D. [f] Om. BDEFH. [g] Om. BDEFH. [h] biholdyndynge A.

[c] Loth S. [d] Om. S. [e] this I. [f] the while KS. [g] feynede S. [h] hem S. [i] sette *him* S. [ii] Om. G. [k] made grete S. [l] to S. [m] hil L. [n] the which I. [o] saaf S. [p] be saued G. [q] preier G. [r] thee ELP. [s] is I. [t] of K. [u] Om. E. [v] the duellers S. [w] tho citees KSX. [x] Lothis S. [y] *she* was S.

27 into an ymage of salt. Abraham forsothe arysynge eerly, where he stode bifore-
28 hond with the Lord, bihelde Sodom and Gomor, and al the erthe of that[i] regioun; and saw a multitude of sparkis[k] steiynge vp fro the erthe, as smook of a furneys.
29 Whan forsothe God had subuertid the citees of that regioun, he recordide of Abraham, and dylyueride Loth fro the subuersioun of citees in whiche he had
30 dwellid. And Loth stiede[l] vp fro Segor, and dwellid in the hil, and hys two dowȝtris with hym, forsothe he dredde to dwel in Segor; and he dwellide in a spelunc[m], 'or a den[n], he and his two dowȝterys with
31 hym. And the more seide vnto[o] the lesse, Our fadir is old, and noon of the men is left in the lond, that myȝten gon into vs,
32 after the maner of al londe; come, and make we hym drunkun with wyne, and slepe we with hym, that we mown kepe
33 the seed of oure fadir. And so thei ȝauen to her fadir to drynk wyne that nyȝt, and the more was gon yn, and slept with the fadir; and he felide nother whan the dowȝter ley down, ne whan she aroos.
34 And the tother day the more seide to the lasse, Lo! ȝistirday I slept with my fadir, ȝyue we hym to drynk wyne also this nyȝt, and thow shalt slepe with hym, that
35 we sauen the seed of oure fadir. And thei ȝauen also that nyȝt to her fadir wyne for to drynk, and the lesse gon ynne slept[p] with hym; and nother than forsothe he felide whan he lay bi hir, or
36 whan she aroos. Thanne conseyueden the two dowȝtris of Loth of her fader.
37 And the more bare a sone, and clepide the name of hym Moab; he is the fadir of Moabytes vnto the day that is now.
38 And the lesse bare a sone, and clepid the name of hym Amon, that is, the sone of my[q] puple; he is the fadir of Amonytes ȝit to this day.

lond of that cuntrey; and he seiȝ a deed sparcle stiynge[z] fro erthe[a], as the smoke of a furneis. For whanne God distriede the 29
citees of that cuntrey, he hadde mynde of Abraham, and delyuerede[b] Loth fro destriynge of the citees in whiche he dwellide. And Loth stiede[c] fro Segor, and 30
dwellide[d] in the hil, and hise twey douȝtris with him, for he dredde to dwelle in Segor; and he dwellide in a denne, he and his twey[e] douȝtris with hym. And the 31
more douȝtre seide to the lasse, Oure fadre is eld, and no[f] man is left in[g] erthe, that may entre to vs, bi the[h] custom of al erthe; come thou, make we him drunkun 32
of wyn, and slepe we[i] with him, that we moun kepe seed[k] of oure fadir. And so 33
thei ȝauen to her fadir to drynke wyn in that nyȝt, and the more[l] douȝter entrede, and slepte with[m] hir fadir; and he feelide not, nethir whanne the douȝtir lay doun, nether whanne sche roos. And in[n] the 34
tothir[o] dai the more douȝtir seide to the lasse[p], Lo! Y slepte ȝistirdai with my fadir, ȝyue we to hym to drynk wyn also in this nyȝt; and thou schalt[q] slepe with hym, that we saue seed[r] of oure fadir. And thei ȝauen to her fadir also in that 35
nyȝt to drynke wyn, and the[s] lesse douȝtir entride, and slepte with him; and sotheli he feelide not thanne whanne sche lay doun, nether whanne sche roos. Therfor 36
the twei douȝtris of Loth conseyuede of hir fadir. And the more douȝtre childide 37
a sone, and clepide his name Moab; he is the fadir of men of Moab 'til in to[t] present dai. And the lesse douȝter childide a sone, 38
and clepide his name Amon, that is, the sone of my puple; he is the[tt] fadir of men of Amon til to day.

[i] thilk BDEFH. [k] sperklis BDEFH. [l] steyȝ BDEFH. [m] cawe D. [n] Om. BDEFH. [o] to BDEFH. [p] slepe D. [q] many A.

[z] stiynge vp S. [a] the erthe S. [b] he delyuerede S. [c] stiede vp I. [d] duelte S. [e] Om. G. [f] noon of BN. [g] on KL. [h] Om. K. [i] Om. E. [k] the seed S. [l] more *or the eldre* S. [m] with him E. [n] Om. S. [o] oothir I. [p] lasse *or the ȝunger* S. [q] Om. D. [r] the seed EKS. [s] so the I. [t] vnto *this* I. til in to *this* S. [tt] Om. I.

CAP. XX.

1 Abraham thens gon into the sowth londe, dwellide bitwix Cades and Sur,
2 and he was pilgrym in Gererys; and he seide of[r] Sara, his wijf, My sistyr she is. Thanne sende[s] Abymalech, the kyng of
3 Gerere, and toke hyr. God forsothe com to Abymalech bi sweuyn in the ni3t, and seide to hym, Lo! thow shalt die, for the wijf that thow hast takun, for[t] she hath
4 a man. Abimalech forsothe had not towchid hir, and seith, Lord, whether an vnkunnynge folk of kynde and a ry3twys
5 thow shalt slee? Seide he not to me, my sistir she[u] is, and she seith, my brother he is? In symplenes of myn herte, and
6 clennes of myn hondis I dide this. And the Lord seide to hym, I knowe that thur3 symplenes of herte thow didist, and therfor Y kepte thee, that thow shuldist not synne in me, and I suffryde not that
7 thow shuldist towche hyr; now thanne 3elde the wijf to hir man, for a prophet he is; and he shal preie for thee, and thow shalt lyue; if sotheli thow wolt not 3eldyn, wite thow[v] that thur3 deeth thow shalt die, thow and alle that ben
8 thin. And anoon of the ny3t rysynge, Abimalech clepide alle his seruauntis, and spake alle thes wordis in the eeris of hem; and alle men dredden hem greetli.
9 Abymalech forsothe clepide also Abraham, and seide to hym, What hast thow don to vs? what han we synned in thee, for thow hast brou3t ynne vpon me and vpon my rewme a greet synne? thingis that thow shuldist not do thow hast don
10 to vs. And eftsonys askynge seith, What hast thow seen that that[w] thow shuldist
11 don? Abraham answeryde, I thou3te with my silf, seiynge, perauenture the drede of God is not in this place, and thei shal
12 sle me for my wijf; ellis forsothe and verreili my sister she is, the dow3ter of my fadir, and not the dow3ter of my mo-
13 dir; and I toke her into a[x] wyif; and

CAP. XX.

Abraham 3ede[u] forth fro thennus in to 1
the lond of the south, and dwellide bitwixe Cades and Sur, and was[v] a pilgrym in Geraris; and he seide of Sare, his wijf, 2
Sche is my sistir. Therfor Abymalec, kyng of Gerare, sente, and took hir. Sotheli God cam to Abymalec bi a sweuene 3
in the ny3t, and seide to hym, Lo! thou schalt die, for the wooman which thou hast take, for sche hath an hosebond. For- 4
sothe Abymalech touchide not hir; and he seide, Lord, whether thou schalt sle folc vnkunnynge[w] and iust? Whether he 5
seide not to me, Sche is my sistir, and sche seide, He is my brother? In the[x] symplenesse of myn herte, and in the[x] clennesse of myn hondis Y dide this. And the 6
Lord seide to hym, And[y] Y woot that thou didist bi symple herte, and therfor Y kepte[z] thee, lest thou didist synne a3ens me, and I suffride not that thou touchidist[a] hir; now therfor 3elde thou the wijf to hir 7
hosebonde, for he is a profete; and he[b] schal preye for thee, and thou schalt lyue; sotheli if thou nylte[c] 3elde[d], wite thou that thou schalt die bi deeth, thou and alle thingis that ben thine. And anoon Aby- 8
nalech roos bi ny3t, and clepide alle his seruauntis, and spak alle these wordis in the eeris of hem; and alle men dredden greetli. Sotheli Abymalec clepide also 9
Abraham, and seide to hym, What hast thou do to vs? what synneden we a3ens thee, for[e] thou hast brou3t in on me and on my rewme a greuouse[f] synne? thou hast do to vs whiche thingis thou ou3tist not do[g]. And eft Abimalech axide, and 10
seide, What thing[h] sei3ist[i] thou, that thou woldist do this? Abraham answerde, Y 11
thou3te with[j] me[k], and seide, in hap the[l] drede of God is not in this place; and thei schulen sle me for my wijf; in other ma- 12
ner forsothe and sche is my sister verili, the dou3ter of my fadir, and not the dou3ter of my moder; and Y weddide hir in[m]

[r] to DF. [s] sent BDEFH. [t] forsoth BDEFH. [u] 3e sche D. [v] Om. BDEFH. [w] Om. BE. [x] Om. BDEFH.

[u] wente DGQRTd. [v] he was s. [w] vnknowynge I. [x] Om. I. [y] Om. s. [z] keepe G. [a] touchide s. [b] Om. I. [c] wilt not I. [d] 3elde *hir* s. [e] for that w. that *ceteri*. [f] greet I. [g] to do KLS. [h] thingis X. [i] sawe s. [j] withinne G. [k] my *self* s. [l] Om. E. [m] Om. N.

sith God led me out fro the hows of my fadir, I seide to hir, This mercy thow shalt do with me in al place to which we shulen go to; thow shalt sey, that thi
14 brother Y am. Thanne Abymalech toke sheep, and oxen, and seruauntis, and handmaydens, and ȝaue to Abraham;
15 and ȝildide to hym Sara, his wijf, and seith, The lond is bifore ȝow; where
16 euer it shal plese to thee, dwel. And to Sara he seide, Lo! a thowsynd pens of siluer I[y] haue ȝouun to thi brother; this shal be to[z] thee into veyl of eyen to alle that ben with thee; and whidir euer thow shalt gon, haue mynde thee o-[a]
17 taken. Abraham forsothe preiynge, God helide Abymalech, and wijf, and hand
18 maydenes of hym, and beren child[b]; God forsothe had closid al the womb of the hows of[c] Abymalech, for Sara, Abrahams wijf.

CAP. XXI.

1 God forsothe visitide Sara, as he had bihiȝt[d], and fulfillide that that he spak.
2 And she conseyuede, and bare a sone in hir elde, in the tyme that God bifore seide to
3 hir. And Abraham clepide the name of his sone, whom gat to hym Sara, Ysaac.
4 And he circumsidide hym the eiȝte day,
5 as God had comaundid hym, whan he was of an hundrid wynter; this forsothe
6 age of the fadir Ysaac was born. And Sara seide, The Lord hath lawyng maad to me, and who so euer shal here shal
7 with lawe to me. And eft she seith, Who to heren shulde leue Abraham, that Sara shulde ȝyue a child to sowk, whom
8 she bare to hym now oold? Thanne the child growide and was don awey fro sowkyng; and Abraham made a greet feest, in the day of the wanyng of hym.
9 And whan Sara had seen the sone of Agar Egipcian pleiynge with Ysaac, hir
10 sone, she seide to Abraham, Throw out this hand mayden, and the sone of hir;

to[n] wijf; sotheli aftir that God ladde me 13
out of the hous of my fadir, Y seide to hir, Thou schalt do this mercy with me in ech place to which we schulen entre; thou schalt seie, that Y am thi brother. Ther- 14
fore Abymelech took scheep, and oxun, and seruauntis, and handmaydenes[o], and ȝaf to Abraham; and he ȝeldide to him Sare, his wijf[p], and seide, The lond is bifor ȝou; 15
dwelle thou, where euere it plesith[q] thee[r]. Forsothe Abymelech seide to Sare, Lo! Y 16
ȝaf a thousand platis of siluer to thi brother; this schal be to thee in to hiling of iȝen to al men that ben with thee; and whider euere thou goist, haue thou mynde that thou art takun. Sotheli for Abraham 17
preiede, God curide Abymelech, and his wijf, and handmaydens[s], and thei childiden; for God hadde closid ech wombe of 18
the hows of Abymelech, for Sare, the wijf of Abraham.

CAP. XXI.

Forsothe God visitide Sare, as he bi- 1
hiȝte, and fillide tho thingis, that he spak. And sche conseyuede, and childide a sone 2
in hir eeld, in the tyme wherynne God biforseide to hir. And Abraham clepide 3
the name of his sone, whom Sare childide[t] to him, Ysaac. And Abraham circumcidide[u] 4
hym in the eiȝte dai, as God comaundide to him, whanne he was of an hundrid 5
ȝeer; for Ysaac was borun in this age of the fadir. And Sare seide, The Lord 6
made[v] leiȝynge to me, and who euer schal here schal leiȝe with me. And eft sche 7
seide, Who schulde here, and bileue to Abraham, that Sare schulde ȝyue soukyng to a sone, whom sche childide to him now an eld man? Therfor the child encreesside, 8
and was wenyd; and Abraham made a greet feeste in the dai of his wenyng. And whanne Sare seiȝ the sone of Agar 9
Egipcian pleiynge[w] with Ysaac hir sone, sche seide to Abraham, Cast thou[x] out the[y] 10
handmayde and hir sone; for the sone of

[y] and I D. [z] Om. A. [a] to A *rec.m.* the etakyn D. [b] childrin D. [c] Om. A. [d] byhote BDEFH.

[n] Om. BC *sec.m.* [o] handmaydes D. [p] Om. A. [q] plese S. [r] to thee KS. [s] handmaides GOQX. [t] gendride C *pr.m.* [u] circumcide AC. [v] hath made S. [w] pleiynge *ether doynge ydolatrie* BCGIOQX. pleiynge *or d.y.* N. [x] Om. KMSWD. [y] this *plures.*

the sone of the handmayden shal not be
11 eyre with my sone Ysaac. Hard toke
12 that Abraham for his sone; to whom God
seide, Sharp be it not seen to thee vpon
the child, and vpon thi[e] handmayden; alle
thingis that Sara shal seye to thee, here
the voys of hir, for in Ysaac shal be
13 clepid seed to thee; but and the sone of
the handmaydyn I shal make into a greet
14 folk of kynde, for thi seed he is. And
so Abraham aroos erly, and takynge
breed, and a botel of water, leide to the
shuldur of hym, and bitoke the childe,
and lefte hir; the which, whanne he[f] 'was
gon[g] awey, erride in the wildirnes of
15 Bersabee. And whan the water in the
botel was doon, she threwe awey the
16 child vndir a tree, that there was, and
ȝede awey, and she set forn aȝens 'a fer[h],
as myche as a bow may cast; she seide
forsothe, I shal not se dyinge the child,
and sittynge aȝens[i], heuede vp hir voys,
17 and wepte. And the Lord herde the
vois of the child, and the aungel of the
Lord clepide Agar fro heuene, seiynge,
Agar, what dost thow? wole thow not
drede; God forsothe hath herd the vois
of the child, fro the place in which he is.
18 Aryse, and take the child, and holde the
honde of hym; for into a greet folk I
19 shal make hym. And God openede the
eyen of hir, the whiche seynge the pit of
water, ȝede, and fillide the botel, and ȝaue
20 the child to drynk; and was with hym,
the whiche wex, and dwellid in wildyrnes,
21 and he was maad a ȝong sheter, and
dwellid in the desert of Pharan; and his
modir toke to hym a wijf of the lond of
22 Egipt. The same tyme seide Abyma-
lech, and Phicol, the prince of his oost,
to Abraham, God is with thee in alle
23 thingis that thow dost; thanne swere by
God that thow noye not to me, ne to
myn aftir comers, and to my lynage; but
after the mercy that I haue do to thee,
do thow to me, and to the loond in which

the handmayde schal not be eir with my
sone Ysaac. Abraham took this heuyli for 11
his sone; and God seide to hym, Be it not 12
seyn scharp to thee on the[z] child, and on
thin handmayde[a]; alle thingis whiche Sare
seith to thee, here thou hir vois, for in
Isaac seed schal be clepid to thee; but 13
also I schal make the sone of the hand-
maid in to a greet folk, for he is thi seed.
And so Abraham roos eerli, and took 14
breed, and a botel of watir, and puttide[b]
on hir[c] schuldre, and bitook[d] the child, and
lefte hir; and whanne sche hadde go,
sche ȝede out of the weie in the[e] wildir-
nesse of Bersabee. And whanne the watir 15
in the botel was endid, sche castide[f] awei
the child vndur a[g] tre that was there; and 16
sche ȝede awei, and sche sat euene aȝens
as fer as a bowe may caste; for sche seide,
Y schal not se the child diynge; and sche
sat aȝens, and reiside hir vois, and wepte.
Forsothe the Lord herde the vois of the 17
child, and the aungel of the Lord clepide
Agar fro heuene, and seide, What doist
thou[h], Agar? nyle thou drede, for God
hath herd the vois of the child fro the
place where ynne he is. Rise thou, and 18
take the child, and holde his hoond; for Y
schal make hym in to a greet folc. And 19
God openyde hir iȝen, and sche seiȝ a pit
of watir, and sche ȝede, and fillide the
botel, and sche ȝaf drynk to the child; and 20
was with him, and he encresside, and
dwellide in wildernesse, and he was maad
a ȝong man an archer, and dwellide in the 21
deseert of Faran; and his modir took to[i]
him a wijf of the lond of Egipt. In the 22
same tyme Abymelech, and Ficol, prince
of his oost, seide to Abraham, God is with
thee in alle thingis whiche[k] thou doist;
therfore swere thou bi God that thou noye 23
not me, and myn eiris, and my kynrede;
but bi the mersi whych Y dide to thee, do
thou to me, and to the lond in which thou
lyuedist[l] a comelyng. And Abraham seide, 24
Y schal swere. And he blamyde Abyme- 25

[e] the BDFH. [f] sche BDEFH. [g] went B *sup. ras.* [h] o ferre BEF. [i] there aȝens DH.

[z] the DGQRS *pr. m.* T. [a] handmaidin E. [b] putte it S. [c] his K. Agar S. [d] he bitook *hir* S. [e] Om. KLP. [f] caste S *passim*. [g] o CDRX. [h] Om. ELP. [i] Om. S [k] that DGQRT. [l] lyuest S.

24 thow hast dwellid comelyng[k]. And Abra-
25 ham seide, I shal swere. And he blamyde
Abymalech for the pit of water, the which
thur3 force token awey the seruauntis of
26 hym. And Abymalec answerid, I wiste
not who dide this thing, but and thow
shewedist not to[l] me, and I herde not for-
27 to to[m] day. And so Abraham toke sheep,
and oxen, and 3aue to Abymalech, and
28 bothe thei smyten a boond of pees. And
Abrahame ordeynede seuene she lambis
29 of the flok asyde. To whom sayde Aby-
malech, What to hem wilne thes seuen
she lambis, the which thow hast maad
30 stoond asyde? And he, Seuen, he seith,
she lambis thow shalt take of myn honde,
that thei be into witnes to me, for I del-
31 uyde this pit. Therfore this place was
clepid Bersabee, for there eithir swore,
32 and 3eden in couenaunt of pees for the
33 pitt of othe. Abymalech forsothe aroos,
and Phicol, the prince of his chyualrye[n],
and turneden a3en into the loond of Pa-
lestynes. Abraham forsothe plauntide a
wode in Bersabee, and inwardli clepide
there the name of euerlastynge[o] God;
34 and was a tilier of the erthe of Palestynes
many dayes.

CAP. XXII.

1 Aftyr that thes thingis weren doon,
God temptide Abraham, and seide to
hym, Abraham! Abraham! He answer-
2 ide, I am ny3. He seide to hym, Tak
thin oonli gotun sone, whom thow louest,
Ysaac, and go into the loond of visioun,
and there offre hym into sacrifice al brent,
vpon oon of the hillis whiche I shal
3 shewe to thee. Thanne Abraham on[p]
the ny3t with rysynge, di3te his asse,
ledynge with hym two 3ong men, and
Ysaac his sone; and whanne he had hewid
his wode into brent sacrifice, he 3ede to
the place which comaundide hym God.
4 And the thrid day, the eyen heued vp, he

lech for the pit of watir, which hise ser-
uauntis token awey bi violence. And 26
Abymelech answerde, I wiste not who
dide this thing, but also[m] thou schewidist
not to me, and Y herde not outakun to dai.
And so Abraham took scheep and oxun, 27
and 3af to Abymalech, and bothe smyten[n]
a boond of pees. And Abraham settide[o] 28
seuene ewe lambren of the flok asidis half.
And Abymelech seide to hym, What wolen 29
these seuene ewe lambren to hem silf,
whiche thou madist stonde asidis half?
And he seide, Thou schalt take of myn 30
hond seuene ewe lambren, that tho be in
to witnessyng to me, for Y diggide this
pit. Therfor thilke place was clepid Ber- 31
sabee, for euere eithir swore there; and 32
thei maden boond of pees for the pit of
an[p] ooth. Forsothe Abymelech roos, and 33
Ficol, prince[q] of his chyualrie, and thei
turneden a3en in to the lond of Palestyns.
Sotheli Abraham plauntide a wode[r] in
Bersabee, and inwardli clepide there[s] the
name of euerlastinge God; and he was an 34
erthetiliere *ether*[t] *a comelynge* of the lond
of Palestynes in many dayes.

CAP. XXII.

And aftir that these thingis weren don, 1
God assaiede Abraham, and seide to hym,
Abraham! Abraham! He answerde, Y am
present. God seide to him, Take thi 'sone 2
oon gendrid[u], whom thou louest, Ysaac;
and go into the lond of visioun, and offre
thou hym there in to brent sacrifice, on
oon of the hillis whiche Y schal schewe to
thee. Therfor Abraham roos bi ni3t, and 3
sadlide his asse, and ledde with hym twey
3onge men, and Ysaac his sone; and whanne
he hadde hewe trees in to brent sacrifice,
he 3ede to the place which God hadde co-
maundid to him. Forsothe in the thridde 4
dai he reiside hise i3en, and sei3 a place

[k] a comelyng E *pr.m.* [l] Om. BDEFH. [m] Om. H. [n] kny3thode BDE *pr.m.* FH. [o] the euerlast-
yng BDEFH. [p] of BDEFH.

[m] Om. G. [n] smytiden BIN. han smyte C. smoten OX. smetin P. smoten to gidre S. [o] sette S. [p] Om.
DKMS *sec.m.* X. [q] the prince ELPS. [r] wode *ether a gardyn* C *pr.m.* [s] Om. S *sec.m.* [t] *or* ELP. *other* F.
[u] oon bigotun sone I.

5 sawe a place ‛a feer[q]; and seide to his chil-
dren, Abydith here with the asse, I and
the child vnto thidir goynge, aftir that
we han onowryd, we shulen com a3en to
6 3ow. And he toke the wode of the sacri-
fice, and putte vpon Ysaac, his sone; he
forsothe bare in his hondis fier, and a
swerd. And whanne thei two 3eden to
7 gideris, seide Ysaac to his fadir, My fa-
dir! And he answeride, What wilt thow,
sone? Lo! he seith, fier and wode, where
is the sacrifice of that that shal be brent?
8 Abraham seide, God shal puruey to hym,
my sone, the sacrifice of that that shal be
9 brent. Thanne thei 3eden togider, and
comen to the place whom God shewide
to hym, in the which he bildide[r] an au-
ter, and aboue made the wode; and whan
he had boundun Ysaac, his sone, he putte
hym in the auter, vpon the heep of wode.
10 And he straw3te his honde, and toke the
11 swerd, that he my3t offre his sone. And
loo! the aungel of the Lord fro heuene
cryede, seiynge, Abraham! Abraham!
12 The whiche answeride, I am ny3. And
he seide to hym, Strecche thow not thin[s]
hond out vpon the child, and do not[t] eny
thing to hym; now I haue knowun that
thow dredist God, and thow hast not
sparid to thin one[u] goten sone for me.
13 Abraham heuede vp his eyen, and sawe
bihynd his bak a wether amonge thornes,
tyed bi the hornes, whom takynge to
14 offryd brent sacrifice for the sone. And
he clepide the name of the[v] place, The
Lord seeth; wherfor 3it this[w] day it is
15 seid, In the hil the Lord shal se. And
the aungel of the Lord clepide Abraham
16 eftsonys fro heuene, seiynge, Bi my sylf
I swore, seith the Lord, for thow hast do
this thing, and thow hast not sparid to
17 thin oon gotun sone for me, I shal blis
to thee, and I shal multiply thi seed as
sterris of heuene, and as grauel that is in
the brenk of the see; thi seed shal weeld

afer; and he seide to hise children, Abide 5
3e here with the asse, Y and the child
schulen go thidur[v]; and aftir that we han
worschipid, we schulen turne a3en to 3ou.
And he took the trees of brent sacrifice, 6
and puttide[w] on Ysaac his sone; forsothe
he bar fier, and a swerd in hise hondis.
And whanne thei[x] tweyne 3eden togidere,
Isaac seide to his fadir, My fadir! And 7
he answerde, What wolt thou, sone? He
seide, Lo! fier and trees[z], where is the
beeste of brent sacrifice? Abraham seide, 8
My sone, God schal puruey to hym the
beeste of brent sacrifice. Therfor thei 9
3eden to gidere, and camen to the place
whiche God hadde schewid to hym, in
which place Abraham bildide an auter,
and dresside trees[z] aboue; and whanne he
hadde bounde togidere Ysaac, his sone, he
puttide[a] Ysaac in[b] the auter, on[c] the heep
of trees[d]. And he[e] helde forth his hond, and 10
took the swerd to sacrifice his sone[f]. And 11
lo! an[g] aungel of the Lord criede fro
heuene, and seide, Abraham! Abraham!
Which answerde, I am present. And the 12
aungel seide to hym, Holde thou not forth
thin honde on the child, nether do thou
ony thing to him; now Y haue[h] knowe
that[i] thou dredist God, and sparidist not
thin oon gendrid[k] sone for me. Abraham 13
reiside hise i3en, and he sei3 ‛bihynde his[l]
bak[m] a ram cleuynge bi hornes[n] among
breris, which[o] he took, and offride brent
sacrifice for the[p] sone. And he clepide 14
the name of that place, The Lord seeth;
wherfore it is seyd, til to dai[q], The Lord
schal see in the hil. Forsothe the aungel 15
of the Lord clepide Abraham the secounde
tyme fro heuene, and seide, The Lord 16
seith, Y haue swore bi my silf, for thou
hast do this thing, and hast not sparid
thin oon gendrid[r] for me, Y schal blesse 17
thee, and Y[s] schal multiplie thi seed as the[t]
sterris of heuene, and as grauel[u] which is
in the[v] brynk of the see; thi seed schal

[q] o ferre BEF. [r] edifiede D. byld E. [s] the E. [t] thou not BDEFH. [u] own A. [v] that BDEFH. [w] in this B. to this E *pr.m.*

[v] togidre S. [w] laide S. [x] Om. A *pr.m. et plures.* [z] woode S. [a] laide S. [b] on S. [c] vpon S. [d] woode S. [e] Om. E. [f] sone *ether to sle his sone into sacrifice* X *scc.m.* [g] the FM. [h] Om. F. [i] for S. [k] bigetun I. [l] him K. ‛[m] Om. S. [n] the hornes KS. [o] whom S. [p] his S. [q] *this* dai K. [r] bigotun *sone* I. geten S. [s] Om. D. [t] Om. S. [u] the grauel EP. grauel *ether soond* C. [v] Om. S.

18 the 3atis of his enemyes; and al folk of the erthe shal be blessid in thi seed, for
19 thow hast obeishid to my vois. And Abraham turnyde a3en to his children, and 3ede to Bersabee togider, and he
20 dwellide there. And so thes thingis don, it was told to Abraham, that Melcha forsothe had getun sones to Nachor, his bro-
21 ther; Hus, the fyrst getun, and Buz, the brothir of hym, and Chamuel, the fadir
22 of Sirus, and Cased, and Azan, and Phel-
23 das, and Jedlaphat, and Batuel, of whom Rabecca was born; thes ei3t gat Melcha
24 to Nachor, the brother of Abraham. The secundarie wijf forsothe of hym, Roma bi name, bare Thabee, and Gaon, and Thaas, and Maacha.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And Sara lyuyde an hundrid and seuen
2 and twenti 3eer, and she was deed in the citee of Arbee, that is Ebron, in the loond of Chanaan; and Abraham cam, that he
3 my3te weyl and wepe hir. And whanne he was rysun fro the office of the deed cors, he spake to the sonys of Heth, seiynge,
4 A comelyng and a pilgrime I am anentis 3ow; 3yue 3e to me ry3t of a biryyng place with 3ow, that I mow biry ynne
5 my deed. And the sones of Heth an-
6 sweriden, seiynge, Lord, here vs; the prince of God thow art anentis vs; in oure chosun berielis birye thi deed, and no man shal mow wern thee, but in the monument of hym thow byrye thi deed.
7 And Abraham aroos, and lowtide the puple of the erthe, the sones, that is, of
8 Heth. And he seide to hem, If it plese to 3oure soule that I byrye my deed, here 3e me, and preye 3e for me anentis
9 Ephron, the sone of Seor, that he 3yue to me the dowble spelunk, `or caue[x], that he hath in the vttermore party of his feeld; for the worth of money take he it to me bifore 3ow into possessioun of a
10 sepulcre. Ephron forsothe dwellid in the

gete[w] the 3atis of hise enemyes; and alle 18
the folkis of erthe schulen be blessid in thi seed, for thou obeiedist to my vois. Abra- 19
ham turnede a3en to hise children, and thei 3eden to Bersabee togidere, and he dwellide there. And so whanne these 20
thingis weren don, it was teld to Abraham that also Melcha hadde bore sones to Nachor his brother; Hus the firste gendrid[x], 21
and Buz his brothir, and Chamuhel the fadir of Sireis[y], and Cased, and Asan, and 22
Feldas, and Jedlaf, and Batuhel, of whom 23
Rebecca was borun; Melcha childide these ei3te to Nachor brother[z] of Abraham. For- 24
sothe his[a] concubyn[b], Roma bi name, childide Thabee, and Gaon, and Thaas, and Maacha.

CAP. XXIII.

Forsothe Sare lyuede an hundrid and 1
seuene and twenti 3eer, and diede in the 2
citee of[c] Arbee, which[d] is Ebron, in the lond of Chanaan; and Abraham cam to biweyle and biwepe hir. And whanne he 3
hadde rise fro the[e] office of the deed bodi, he spak to the sones of Heth, and seide, Y am a comelyng and a pilgrym anentis 4
3ou; 3yue 3e to me ri3t of sepulcre[f] with 3ou, that Y birie my deed body. And the 5
sones of Heth answeriden, and seiden, Lord, here thou vs; thou[g] art the prince 6
of God anentis vs; birie thou thi deed bodi in oure chosun sepulcris, and no man schal mow forbede thee, that ne thou birie thi deed bodi in the sepulcre of him. And Abraham roos, and worschipide the 7
puple of the lond, that is, the sones of Heth. And he seide to hem, If it plesith 8
3oure soule that Y birie my deed bodi, here 3e me, and preie 3e for me to Efron, the sone of Seor, that he 3yue to me the double 9
caue, whiche he hath in the vttirmoste part of his feeld; for sufficiaunt money 3yue he it to me bifore 3ou into possessioun of sepulcre. Forsothe Efron dwellide 10
in the myddis of the sones of Heth. And

[x] Om. *BDEFH.*

[w] welde s. [x] bigotun I. [y] Sireis *ether of men of Sirie* BCFGKNQX *sec. m.* Sireis *or of m. of S.* ELP. [z] the brothir s. [a] Nachor s. [b] secundary wyf s. concubyne *ether secondarie wiyf* BCFGIKNQX. c. *or sec. wyf* ELP. [c] Om. *plures.* [d] the which G. [e] Om. s. [f] sepulture ELPd. [g] that D.

myddil of the sones of Heth. And Ephron answeryde to Abraham, alle men herynge the which ȝede into the ȝaat of the cite
11 of hym, seiynge, My lord, so shal it not be, but thow more herkyn that I speke; the feeld I take to thee, and the spelunk that is in yt, present the sonys of my
12 puple; birye thi deed. Abraham lowtide bifore the Lord, and the puple of the
13 loond, and spake to Ephron, stondynge aboute the folk of hym, I biseche, that thow here me; I shal ȝyue money for the feeld, take it, and so Y shal birye my
14 deed in the feeld. And Ephron answer-
15 yde, My lord, here me, the erthe that thow askist is worth foure hundryd sicles of siluer, this is the pryis bitwix me and thee, but what is that? birye thi[y] deed.
16 The which whanne Abraham had herd, he peyside the money that Ephron had askyd, herynge the sonys of Heth, foure hundrid siclys of siluer, and of preued
17 comune money. And the feeld sumtyme of Ephron, in the which was the dowble spelunk, biholdynge to Mambre, as wel it as the spelunk and alle the trees of it, in alle the termes of it bi enuyroun, is
18 confermyd to Abraham into possessioun, seynge the sones of Heth and alle that entreden the ȝate of the cite of hym.
19 And so Abraham byriede his wijf Sara in the dowble spelunk of the feeld, the which bihelde Mambre; that is Ebron
20 in the londe of Chanaan. And the feeld is confermed, and the pit that was in it, to Abraham, into possessyoun of a monument, of the sones of Heth.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Forsothe Abraham was oold, and of manye daies, and the Lord in alle thingis
2 had blissid to hym. And he seide to the elder seruaunt of his hows, that was bifore in rulyng to alle thingis that he had,
3 Put thin hoond vndir myn hip, that I adiure thee bi the Lord God of heuene

Efron answerde to Abraham, while alle men herden that entriden bi the ȝate of that citee, and seide, My lord, it schal not 11
be doon so, but more herkne thou that that[h] Y seie; Y ȝyue to thee the feeld, and the[i] denne[k] which is therine, while the sones of my puple ben present; birie thou thi[l] deed bodi. Abraham worschipide bi- 12
for the Lord, and bifor the puple of the lond, and[m] he spak to Efron, while his 13
puple stood aboute, Y biseche, that thou here me; Y schal ȝyue money for the feeld, resseyue thou it, and so Y schal birie my deed bodi in the feeld. And Efron an- 14
swerde, My lord, here thou me, the lond 15
which thou axist[n] is worth foure hundrid siclis of siluer, that[o] is the prijs bitwixe me and thee, but hou myche is this? birie thou thi deed bodi. And whanne Abra- 16
ham hadde herd this, he noumbride the monei which Efron axide, while the sones of Heth herden, foure hundrid siclis of siluer, and of preuyd comyn monei. And 17
the feeld that was sumtyme of Efron, in which feeld was a double denne, biholdinge to Mambre, as wel thilke feeld as the denne and alle[p] the[q] trees therof, in alle termes[r] therof bi cumpas, was confermed to Abraham in to possessioun, while the 18
sones of Heth seiȝen and alle men that entriden bi the ȝate of that citee. And 19
so Abraham biriede Sare, his wijf, in the double denne of the feeld, that bihelde to Mambre; this is Ebron in the lond of Chanaan. And the feeld, and the denne 20
that was therynne, was confermyd of the sones of Heth to Abraham, in to possessioun of sepulcre[s].

CAP. XXIV.

Forsothe Abraham was eld, and of many 1
daies, and the Lord hadde blessid hym in alle thingis. And he seide to the eldere 2
seruaunt of his hows, that was souereyn on alle thingis that he hadde, Put thou thin hond vndur myn hipe, that Y coniure thee 3
bi the Lord God of heuene and of erthe,

[y] the E.

[h] Om. E. [i] Om. E. [k] caue S. [l] the EL. [m] Om. ELP. [n] askist K. [o] this *plures*. [p] Om. C. [q] Om. I. [r] the termes S. [s] sepulture DX.

and of erthe, that thow take not wijf[z] to my sone of the dow3tris of Chananeys,
4 among the whiche I duelle; but go to the loond and to my cognacioun, and fro
5 thens take a wijf to my sone Ysaac. The seruaunt answeride, If the womman wole not com with me into this loond, whether I shal lede a3en thi sone to the place, of
6 the which thow were goon out? Abraham seide, Be war, lest ony tyme thow
7 lede a3en thider my sone; the Lord God of heuene that toke me fro the hows of my fadir, and fro the loond of my birth, the which hath spokun to me, and swore, seiynge, To thi seed I shal 3yue this loond, he shal send his aungel bifore thee, and fro thens thow shalt taak a wijf to
8 my sone; and if the woman wole not folow thee, thow shalt not 'be holden[a] to the oth; neuerthelater my sone ne lede
9 thow a3en[b] thidir. Thanne the seruaunt putte his hoond vndir the hip of Abraham, his lord, and swore to hym vpon
10 this word. And he tok ten camelis of the flok of his lord, and 3ede, berynge with hym of alle the goodis of hym; and goon he 3ede to Mesopotany, to the citee
11 of Nachor. And whan he had maad the camelis resten out of the wallid town, bisydis a pit of watre, at euen, that[c] tyme that womman ben wont to goon out to
12 draw water, seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, Y preye, to day a3en-com to me, and do mercy with my lord Abra-
13 ham. Loo! I stoond ny3 the welle of water, and the dow3tres of the dwellers of this citee shal goon out to draw watyr;
14 thanne the mayden[d] child, to whom I shal seye, Bouwe down thi water pot that I drynke, and she shal answere, Drynke, but and to thi camels I shal 3yue drynk, she is whom thow hast bifore ordeyned to thi seruaunt Ysaac; and bi this I shal vndurstond that thow shalt do mercy with
15 my lord Abraham. Ne 3it fully with

that thou take not a wijf to my sone of the dou3tris of Chanaan, among whiche Y dwelle; but that thou go to my lond and 4
kynrede, and therof take a wijf to my sone Ysaac. The seruaunt aunswerde, If the 5
womman nyle[t] come with me in to this[u] lond, whether Y owe lede[v] a3en thi sone to the place, fro which thou 3edist out? Abraham seide, Be war, lest ony tyme 6
thou lede a3en thidur my sone; the Lord[w] 7
of heuene that took me fro the hows of my fadir, and fro the lond of my birthe, which spak to me, and swoor, and seide, Y schal 3yue this lond to thi seed, he schal sende his aungel bifore thee, and thou schalt take fro thennus a wijf to my sone; forsothe if the womman nyle[x] sue thee, 8
thou schalt not be holdun bi[y] the ooth; netheles lede not a3en my sone thidur. Therfore the seruaunt puttide his hond 9
vndur the hipe of Abraham, his lord, and swoor to him on this word. And he took 10
ten camels of the floc of his lord, and 3ede forth, and bar with him of alle the goodis of his lord; and he 3ede forth, and cam to Mesopotanye, to the citee of Nachor. And whanne he hadde maad the camels 11
to reste with out the citee, bisidis the[z] pit of watir, in the euentid, in that tyme in which wymmen ben wont to go out to[a] drawe watir, he seide, Lord[b] God of my 12
lord Abraham, Y biseche, meete[c] with me[d] to dai, and do mersi with my lord Abraham. Lo! Y stonde ny3 the[e] welle of watir, 13
and the dou3tris of enhabiters[f] of this citee schulen go out to drawe watir; therfor 14
the damysel to which Y schal seie, Bowe doun thi watir pot that Y drynke, and schal answere, Drynke thou, but also Y schal 3yue drynke to thi camels, thilke it is which thou hast maad redi to thi seruaunt Ysaac; and bi this Y schal vndirstonde that thou hast do mersi with[g] my lord Abraham. And he hadde not 3it 15
fillid the wordis with[h] ynne hym silf, and

[z] a wijf *A pr.m.* [a] bihold *A.* byholden DH. be holde *E pr.m.* ben holde *sec.m.* [b] not a3en BDEFH.
[c] thilk BDEFH. [d] mayde BD *sec.m.* EFH.

[t] wile not I. [u] the L. [v] to lede A *sec.m.* EILPS. [w] Lord God A *sec.m.* BCIN. [x] wile not I. [y] to GOQRTX.
[z] a Ks. [a] and EOQRTW. and to GXd. [b] my Lord S. [c] to meete G. to meete thou KSW. [d] thee GW.
[e] an K. a wsd. to the X. [f] the enhabiters FLP. dwelleris W. the dwelleris S. [g] to K. [h] Om. I.

ynne hym silf he had fulfillid the wordis, and loo! Rabecca ȝede out, the dowȝter of Batuel, sone of Melche, wijf of Nachor, brother of Abraham, hauynge a
16 water pot in hir shulder; a ful sembly damysel, and moost fayr mayden, and vnknowun to man. She descendide forsothe to the welle, and had fulfild hir
17 water pot, and was turned aȝen. And the[e] seruaunt ȝede aȝens hir, and seide, Ȝyue to me a litle of water to drynk of
18 thi water pot. The which answeride, Drynk, my lord. And anoon[f] she putte down the water pot vpon hir arm, and
19 ȝaue drynk to hym. And whanne he had drunkun, she addide to, But and to thi camelis I shal draw water, to the tyme
20 thei han drunkun[g]. And she, heldynge out the water pot into the water trowis, and rennede aȝen to the pit, for to draw water, and drawun she ȝaue to alle the
21 camelis. He forsothe biheelde her stilli, wilnyng[h] to wite whether the Lord had
22 maad his weye welsom, or noon. Thanne after that the camelis hadden drunkun, the man brouȝte forth goldun eer ryngis, peisynge two sicles, and as feel arm ser-
23 clis, peiys of ten siclys. And he seide to hir, Whos dowȝter art thow? shewe thow to me, is there in the hows of thi fadir
24 place to dwelle? The which answeryde, The dowȝter of Batuel Y am, sone of Na-
25 chor, whom Melcha bar to hym. And she addide, seiynge, Of chaf forsothe and of hey myche[i] there is at vs, and a large
26 place to dwelle. The man bowide hym
27 silf, and onouryde[k] the Lord, seiynge, Blissid be the Lord God of my lord Abraham, the which hath not takun awey mercy and his sothefastnes fro my lord, and in riȝt wei hath fulli[l] lad me into the
28 hows of the brothir of my lord. And so the damysel rennede, and tolde in the[m] hows of hir modir alle thingis that she
29 hadde herd. Rabecca forsothe hadde a lo! Rebecca, the douȝtir of Batuel, sone of Melcha, wijf of Nachor, brothir of Abraham, ȝede out, hauynge a watir pot in hir schuldre; a damysel ful comeli[j], 16 and faireste virgyn, and vnknowun of man. Sotheli sche cam doun to the welle, and fillide the watir pot, and turnide aȝen. And the seruaunt mette hir, and seide, 17 Ȝyue thou to[k] me a litil of the watir of thi pot to drynke. Which[l] answerde, 18 Drynke thou, my lord. And[m] anoon sche dide doun the watir pot on[n] hir schuldre, and ȝaf drynk to hym. And whanne he 19 hadde drunke, sche addide[o], But also Y schal drawe watir to thi[p] camelis, til[q] alle drynken[r]. And sche helde[s] out the watir 20 pot in trouȝis, and ran aȝen to the pit, to[t] drawe watir, and sche ȝaf watir drawun to alle the camels. Sotheli he bihelde hir 21 priueli, and wolde wite whether the Lord hadde sped his wei, ethir[u] nay. Therfor 22 after that the camels drunken[v], the man brouȝte forth goldun eere ryngis, weiynge twei siclis, and as many bies of the arm, in the weiȝte of ten siclis. And he seide 23 to hir, Whos douȝter art thou? schewe thou to me, is ony place in the hows of thi fadir to dwelle[w]? Which[x] answerde, Y am 24 the douȝter of Batuel, sone of Nachor, whom Melcha childide to him. And sche 25 addide[y], seiynge, Also ful myche of prouendre and of hey is at vs, and a large place to dwelle[z]. The man bowide hym 26 silf, and worschipide the Lord, and seide, 27 Blessid be the Lord God of my lord Abraham, which God[a] took not aweie his mersy and treuthe fro my lord, and ledde me bi riȝt[b] weie in to the hous of the brother of my lord. And so the damesel ran, and 28 telde in the hous of hir modir alle thingis whiche sche hadde herd. Sotheli Rebecca 29 hadde a brothir, Laban bi name, whiche ȝede out hastili to the man, where he was with out forth. And whanne he hadde 30 seyn the eere ryngis and byes of the arm

[e] her A. [f] bylyue BDEFH. [g] alle dronken BDEFH. [h] wyllynge D. mochil D. [k] anourid BDEFH. [l] full E. [m] Om. D.

[i] schaply C. [k] Om. S. [l] the which I. [m] Om. S. [n] of S. [o] addide to I. seide KLSWd. [p] the M. [q] to thei S. til thei KMd. [r] han drunken G. [s] helte M. heldede DORT. [t] that sche schulde C *pr. m.* [u] or ELP. [v] hadden drunken DIKMRSWd. [w] dwelle inne KS. [x] the which I. [y] adde L. addide to Ksd. echide W. [z] dwelle inne KS. [a] Om. S. [b] the riȝt GS.

brothir, Laban bi name, the which hiynge
ȝede out to the man, where he was with
30 outen. And whan he had seen the eer
ryngis and the arm serclis in the hondis
of his sister, and he hadde herd alle the
wordis of hir tellynge, thes thingis the
man spak to me, he com to the man, that
stode bisidis the camelis, and nyȝ the welle
31 of water, and seide to hym, Go ynne, thow
blissid of the Lord; whi stondist thow
with oute? Y haue greithid the hows,
32 and the place to thi camelis. And he
ladde hym into the hows of herbergrye,
and unsadelynge dischargide the camelis,
and ȝaue to hem chaf, and hey, and water
for the camelis fete to be wayshun, and
33 mennys whiche comen with hym. And
there was sett brede in his siȝt, the which
seith, Y shal not eet, to the tyme Y speke
my wordis. He answeride to hym, Spek.
34 And he, The seruaunt, he seith, Y am of
35 Abraham, and the Lord hath blissid to
my lord ful myche, and he is magnyfied;
and he hath ȝouun to hym sheep, and
oxen, siluer, and gold, seruauntis, and
36 hand maydens, camelis, and assis. And
Sara, the wijf of my lord, hath born a
sone to my lord in his eeld, and he hath
37 ȝyuun to hym al that he had. And my
lord hath adiurid me, seiynge, Thow shalt
not take to my sone a wijf of the dowȝ-
tres of Chananeis, in whos loond Y dwel,
38 but thow shalt go to the hows of my fa-
dir, and of my cognacyoun thow shalt
39 take a wijf to my sone. I forsothe an-
sweride to my lord, What if the womman
40 wole not go with me? The Lord, he seith,
in whos siȝt Y goo, shal sende his aungel
with thee, and shal make redi thi weye;
and thow shalt take a wijf to my sone of
my kynredun, and of the hows of my fa-
41 dir. Thow shalt be ynnocent fro my
curse, whan thow shalt com to my nyȝ
42 kyn, and thei ȝyue not to thee. I com
thanne to day to the welle of water, and
seyde, The Lord God of my lord Abra-
ham, if thow hast maad redy my weye,
in the hondis of his sister, and hadde herd
alle the wordis of hir tellynge, the man
spak to me these thingis, he cam to the
man that stood bisidis the camels, and nyȝ
the welle of watir, and seide to him, 31
Entre thou, the blessid of the Lord; whi
stondist thou with outforth? I haue maad[c]
redi the[d] hows, and a place to thi camels.
And he brouȝte hym in to the ynne, and 32
unsadlide the camels, and ȝaf[e] prouendre,
and hey, and watir to waische the feet of
camels[f], and of men[g] that camen with hym.
And breed was set forth[h] in his siȝt, 33
which[i] seide, Y schal not ete til Y speke my
wordis. He answerde to the man, Speke
thou[k]. And the man seide, Y am the ser- 34
uaunt of Abraham, and the Lord hath 35
blessid my lord greetli, and he is maad
greet; and God ȝaf to hym scheep, and
oxun, siluer[l], and gold, seruauntis[m], and
handmaides[n], camels[o], and assis. And Sare, 36
'the wijf of my lord[p], childide a sone to
my lord in his[q] eelde, and he[r] ȝaf[s] alle
thingis that he hadde to that sone. And 37
my lord chargide me greetli, and seide,
Thou schalt not take to my sone a wijf
of the douȝtris of Canaan, in whos lond Y
dwelle, but thou schalt go to the hous 38
of my fadir, and of myn kynrede thou
schalt take a wijf to my sone. Forsothe 39
Y answerde to my lord, What if the wom-
man nyle[t] come with me? He seide, The 40
Lord in whose siȝt Y go, schal sende his
aungel with thee, and he[u] schal dresse thi
weie; and thou schalt take a wijf to my
sone of my kynrede, and of my fadris
hows. Thou schalt be innocent fro my 41
curs, whanne thou comest to my kynes-
men, and thei ȝyuen not 'the womman[v] to
thee. Therfor Y cam to day to the welle 42
of watir, and Y[w] seide, Lord God of my
lord Abraham, if thou hast dressid my
weie in which Y go now, lo! Y stonde bi- 43
sidis the[x] welle of watir, and the maide
that schal go out to drawe watir herith[y]
me, ȝyue[z] thou to me a litil of water to
drynke of thi pot, and seith[a] to me, And 44

[c] makid F. [d] an KMS. [e] he ȝaf S. [f] the camels K. [g] camels feet and the mennes S. [h] Om. *plures*. [i] the which I. [k] Om. KS *pr. m.* [l] and siluur BN. [m] *men* seruauntis KSW. [n] handmaidenes *plures*. [o] and camels I. [p] my lordis wyf S. [q] her K. [r] *Abraham my lord* S. [s] hath ȝeuen S. [t] wile not I. [u] Om. B. [v] hir I. [w] Om. G. [x] a S. [y] heere S. [z] and ȝyue I. [a] sei E. she seie S.

43 in the which now Y go, loo! I stonde
bysides the welle of the[n] water, and the
maydyn that shal goon out to draw watre
here of me, 3yue to me a lytil of water to
44 drynke of thi watre pot, and she seye[o] to
me, And thow drynke, and Y shal draw
water to thi camelis, she is the womman
that the Lord hath maad redi to the sone[p]
45 of my lord. While thes thingis Y turn-
ede stilly with my silf, Rebecca aperide,
comynge with the water pot that she bare
in hir shuldir; and she descendide to the
welle, and drowe water. And Y seide[q]
46 to hir, 3yf to me a litil to drynk; the
which hiynge dide down hir water pot
fro hir shulder, and seide to me, And thow
drynk, and to thi camelis Y shal 3yue
drink; and[r] I drank, and she wateryde
47 the camelis. And I askide hir, and seide,
Whos dow3ter art thow? The which an-
sweryde, The dow3ter of Batuel Y am,
sone of Nachor, whom bare to hym Mel-
cha. And so I hengide[rr] eer ryngis to
honoure[s] the face of hir, and arm serclis I
48 putte in the hondis of hir, and bowid I
honowride[t] the Lord, blissynge to the
Lord God of my lord Abraham, the which
hath ful lad me the ry3t weye, that I
shulde take the dow3ter of the brother 'of
49 my lord[u] to the sone of hym. Wherfor
if 3e doon mercy and sothenes with my
lord, shewith to me; if forsothe other
thing plesith, and that seie[v] 3ee, that Y
50 go to the ry3t or to the left. Laban and
Batuel answeryden, Fro the Lord the
word is goon out; we mown not out of
the plesyng of hym ony thing othir speke
51 with thee. Loo! Rebecca is bifore thee;
taak hir, and go, and be she the wijf of
the sone of thi lord, as the Lord hath
52 spokun. The which whan the child of
Abraham hadde herd, fallynge down in
53 the[w] erthe honowrede[x] the Lord. And
vesselys of siluer, and of gold, and clothis
thou drynke, and Y schal drawe watir to
thi camels, thilke is the womman which
the Lord hath maad redi to the sone of
my lord. While Y turnede in[b] thou3te 45
these thingis with[c] me, Rebecca apperide,
comynge with a pot[d] which sche bare in
the[e] schuldre; and sche 3ede doun to the
welle, and drowe watir. And Y seide to
hir, 3yue thou[f] a litil to me to drynke;
and sche hastide, and dide doun the pot 46
of the schuldre, and seide to me, And thou
drynke, and Y schal 3yue drynke to thi
camels; Y drank, and watride[g] the camels.
And Y axide hir, and seide, Whos dou3tir 47
art thou? Which[h] answerde, Y am the
dou3tir of Batuel, sone[i] of Nachor, whom
Melcha childide to him. And so Y hangide
eere ryngis to ourne hir face, and Y put-
tide[k] bies of[l] the arm in hir hondis, and 48
lowliche Y worschipide the Lord, and Y
blessid the Lord God of my lord Abraham,
which[m] God ledde me bi ri3t[n] weie, that
Y schulde take the dou3tir of the brothir
of my lord to his sone. Wherfor if 3e don 49
mercy and treuthe[o] with 'my lord[p], schewe
3e to me; ellis if othir thing plesith, also
seie 3e this, that Y go to the ri3t side ethir[q]
to the left side. Laban and Batuel an- 50
sweriden, The word is gon out of the
Lord; we moun not speke ony other thing
with thee without his[r] plesaunce. Lo! Re- 51
becca is bifore thee; take thou hir, and
go forth, and be sche wijf of the sone of
thi lord, as the[s] Lord spak. And[t] whanne 52
the child of Abraham hadde herd this, he
felde doun, and worschipide the Lord in
erthe. And whanne vessels of siluer, and 53
of gold, and clothis weren brou3t forth, he
3af tho to Rebecca for 3ifte, and he 3af
3iftis to hir britheren, and modir. And 54
whanne a feeste was maad, thei eeten and
drunken togider, and dwelliden there. For-
sothe the child roos eerli, and spak[u], De-
lyuere 3e me, that Y go to my lord. Hir 55

[n] Om. BDEFH. [o] seide D. [p] loue A. [q] say BDEF. [r] Om. BDEFH. [rr] hynge D. [s] anourne BDF. anoure H. [t] anouride B DEFH. [u] Om. A sec. m. BFH. [v] sigge BDEFH. [w] Om. BDEFH. [x] anouride BDEFH.

[b] and G. [c] with inne G. [d] pot to the welle E. [e] hir CELPS. [f] Om. E. [g] *she* watride KS. [h] the which I. [i] the sone S. [k] putte S. [l] on K. [m] the which I. [n] the ri3t G. [o] turne L. [p] me F *sup. ras.* [q] or ELP. [r] thi G. [s] thi GQ. [t] Om. S. [u] seide S.

brou3t forth, 3aue hem to Rebecca for 3ifte, and to the britheren of hir and to
54 the modir he offride 3iftis. And the feest bigun, thei etynge togideris and drynkynge dwelliden there. The child forsothe rysynge eerly, spak, Lat me, that Y go to
55 my lord. The britheren of hir and the modir answeryden, The mayde child at the leest dwelle ten dayes anentis vs, and
56 aftirward sche shal go. Wiln[y] 3e not, he seith, me a3en-holde, for the Lord hath maad redi my weie; late 3e me, that Y
57 go to my lord. And thei seiden, Clepe we the maydyn[z] child, and aske we the
58 wil of hir. And whan she clepid was comun, thei askiden, Wolt thow with this
59 man go? She seide, I shal go. Thanne thei leten hir, and Delbora, hir noryshe, and the seruaunt of Abraham, and the
60 withfolweris of hyr, inwardli preyinge weelsom thingis of her sistyr, and seiynge, Oure sistir thou art, growe thow into thowsand thowsandis, and welden thi seed
61 the 3atis of thin enemyes. Thanne Rebecca and the damysels of hir, the camelis steied vp, foleweden the man, the which
62 hyinge turnede a3en to his lord. That tyme Ysaac 3ede bi the weye that ledith to the pit, whos name is of hym lyuynge and seiynge; forsothe he dwellide in the
63 sowth loond. And he was goon out to bithenk in the feeld, the day now goon doun; and whan he had houun vp the
64 eyen, he saw3 camelis comynge afer. And Rebecca, Ysaac biholdyd, descendide of
65 the camel, and seith to the child, Who is this man that cometh bi the feeld in a3en comyng to vs? And he seide to hir, He is my lord. And she anoon, takynge a
66 mantel, coueride hir. And the seruaunt alle thingis that he had doon tolde to his
67 lord Ysaac; the which led hir with ynne into the tabernacle of Sara, his modir, and toke hir to wijf; and in so mych he louede hir, that the sorowe that of the deth of the moder felle it[a] swagid.

britheren and modir answerden, The damesele dwelle nameli ten daies at vs, and aftirward sche schal go forth. The child 56
seide, Nyle 3e holde me, for the Lord hath dressid my weie; delyuere 3e me, that I go to my lord. And thei seiden, Clepe we[v] 57
the damysele, and axe we hir wille. And[w] 58
whanne sche was clepid, and cam, thei axiden[x], Wolt thou go with this man? And sche seide, Y schal go. Therfor they 59
delyueriden hir, and hir nurse, and the seruaunt of Abraham, and hise felowis, and wischiden prosperitees to her sister, 60
and seiden, Thou art oure sister, encreesse thou in to a thousand thousandis, and thi seed gete[y] the 3atis of hise[z] enemyes. Therfor Rebecca and hir damesels stieden 61
on the camels, and sueden the man, which turnede a3en hasteli to his lord. In that 62
tyme Ysaac walkide bi the weie that ledith to the pit, whos name is of hym that lyueth and seeth; for he dwellide in the south lond. And he 3ede out to thenke 63
in the feeld, for the dai was 'bowid thanne[a]; and whanne he hadde reisid[b] the[c] i3en, he sei3 camels comynge afer. And whanne 64
Ysaac was seyn, Rebecca li3te doun of the camel, and seide to the child, Who is that 65
man that cometh bi the feeld in to the metyng of vs? And the child seide to hir, He[d] is my lord. And sche took soone a mentil, and hilide hir. Forsothe the ser- 66
uaunt tolde to his lord Ysaac alle thingis whiche he hadde do; which[e] Ysaac ledde 67
hir in to the tabernacle of Sare[f], his modir, and took hir to wijf; and so myche he louede hir, that he temperide[g] the sorewe which bifelde[h] of the deeth of the[i] modir.

[y] wyl D. [z] meyde BDEFH. [a] Om. *A sec. m.* BDE *pr. m.* FH.

[v] Om. E. [w] 3e and E. [x] axeden hir s. [y] welde Ksd. [z] Om. s. [a] than ny3 goon s. [b] lift up s. [c] hise BNS. [d] it I. [e] Om. Ks. the which I. [f] Om. s. [g] swagide s. [h] bifelle to him s. [i] his s.

CAP. XXV.

1 Abraham forsothe toke another wijf,
2 Cethura by name, the which bare to hym Zamram, and Jexam, and Madan, and
3 Madian, and Jesboth, and Sue. And Jexam gat Saba, and Dadan. The sones of Dadan weren Assurym, and Latusim,
4 Laomym. And forsothe of Madian was sprongun Epha, and Epher, and Enoch, and Abida, and Eldaa; alle thes the sonys
5 of Cethure. And Abraham ȝaue alle that
6 he had to Ysaac; to the sonys forsothe of the secoundarye wyues he ȝaue ȝiftis; and he seueryde hem fro Ysaac, his sone,
7 ȝit while he lyuede, to the est plage. And the dayes of the lijf of Abraham weren an hundryd and seuenti and fyue ȝeir;
8 and failynge he was deed in[b] a good elde, and of greet age, and ful of dayes, and
9 he was gaderyd to his puple. And Ysaac and Ysmael, his sonys, biryeden hym in the dowble spelunk, the which is set in the feeld of Ephron, sone of Seor Ethei,
10 forn aȝens Mambre, that[c] he bouȝte of the sones of Heth; there he was byried
11 and Sara his wijf. And after the obite of hym God blisside to Ysaac, his sone, which dwellid bisidis the pit of hym
12 liuynge and seiynge bi name. Thes ben the generaciouns of Ysmael, the sone of Abrahe, whom bare to hym Agar the
13 Egipcian, the seruaunt of Sare; and thes the names of the sones of hym, in names and in his generaciouns. The first gotun of Ysmael, Nabaioth, thanne after Sedar,
14 and Abdaeel, and Mabsan, and Masma,
15 and Duma, and Massa, and Adad, and Thema, and Ychur, and Naphir, and
16 Cedma. Thes ben the sones of Ysmael, and thes the names, bi castelis and towns of hem, the twelue princis of his lynages.
17 And the ȝeers of the lijf of Ysmael ben maad an hundrid and seuene and thritti, and faylynge died, and was put to his
18 puple. He dwellid forsothe fro Euila to

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe Abraham weddide another wijf, 1
Ceture bi name, which[k] childide to him 2
Samram, and Jexan, and[l] Madan, and Madian, and Jesboth, and Sue. Also Jexan 3
gendride[m] Saba and Dadan. Forsothe the sones of Dadan weren Asurym, and Lathusym, and Laomym. And sotheli of Ma- 4
dian was borun Efa, and Ofer, and Enoth, and Abida, and Heldaa; alle these weren the sones of Cethure. And Abraham ȝaf 5
alle thingis whiche he hadde in possessioun to Isaac; sotheli he ȝaf ȝiftis to the sones 6
of concubyns[n]; and Abraham, while he lyuede ȝit, departide hem fro Ysaac, his sone, to the eest coost. Forsothe the daies 7
of lijf[o] of Abraham weren an hundrid and 'fyue and seuenti[p] ȝeer; and he failide, and 8
diede in good eelde, and of greet age, and ful of daies, and he was gaderid to his puple. And Ysaac and Ismael, his sones, 9
birieden him in the double denne, which is set[q] in the feeld of Efron, sone of Seor Ethei, euene aȝens[r] Mambre, which denne 10
he bouȝte of the sones of Heth; and he was biried there, and Sare his wijf. And aftir 11
the deeth of Abraham God blesside Isaac his sone, which dwellide bisidis the pit bi name of hym that lyueth and seeth. These 12
ben the generaciouns of Ismael, sone[s] of Abraham, whom Agar Egipcian, seruauntesse[t] of Sare, childide to Abraham; and these ben the names of the sones of 13
Ismael, in her names and generaciouns. The firste gendride[u] of Ismael was Nabaioth, aftirward Cedar, and Abdeel, and Mabsan, and Masma, and Duma, and 14
Massa, and Adad, and Thema, and[v] Ithur, 15
and Nafir, and Cedma. These weren the 16
sones of Ismael, and these weren names[w] by castels and townes of hem, twelue[x] princes of her lynagis. And the[y] ȝeeris 17
of lijf[z] of Ismael weren maad an hundrid and seuene and thretti, and he failide, and diede, and was put to his puple. For- 18

[b] and in D. [c] the H.

[k] the which I. [l] Om. E. [m] gaat I. [n] his secoundary wyues S. concubyns *ether secoundarie wyues* BCGIQ. conc. *that is, sec. w.* N. [o] the lijf S. [p] threscore and XV. DI. [q] maad S. [r] anentis S. [s] the sone ES. [t] hande maide S. [u] bigotun I. [v] Om. I. [w] the names S. [x] and twelue S. [y] Om. S. [z] the lif S.

Sur, which biholdith Egipt hem[d] comyng ynne to the Assyryes; bifore[e] alle his
19 britheren[f] he died. And thes ben the generaciouns of Ysaac, the sone of Abraham.
20 Abraham gat Ysaac, the which, whan he was of fourti 3eer, took a wijf, Rebecca, the dow3ter of Batuel, of Syre of Meso-
21 potany, the sister of Laban. And Ysaac preyede the Lord for his wijf, ther thur3 that she was bareyn; the which herde hym, and 3aue conceyuyng to Rebecca.
22 But the litil children in the womb of hir weren hurtlid togidere; the which seide, If thus it was to com to me, what nede was to conseyue? And she 3ede to[g] coun-
23 seil the Lord, the which answerynge, seith, Two folk ben in thi wombe, and two puplis of thi wombe shulen be dyuydid, and a puple a puple shal ouercom, and the moor shal serue to the
24 lesse. Now tyme of beryng was comen, and loo! twynlingis in the wombe of hir
25 weren foundun. He that first was goon out was brown, and al in maner of a skyn row3; and the name of hym was
26 clepid Esau. Anoon[i] aftir the tother goynge out, helde with his hoond the forther parti of his brother foot; and therfor she clepide him Jacob. Sixti 3ere was Ysaac whanne the children weren born.
27 The whiche wexen, Esau was maad a slei3 man of huntyng, and a man erthe tilier; Jacob forsothe a symple man
28 dwelte in tabernaclis. Isaac louede Esau, there thur3 that he ete of the huntingis of
29 him; and Rebecca louede Jacob. Jacob forsothe hadde sothun potage; to whom whan Esau was comen wery fro the felde,
30 seith, 3if to[k] me of this brown sething, for Y am ful wery; for the which cause the
31 name of hym was clepyd Edom. To whom seide Jacob, Sel me the ry3tis of
32 thi fyrst getyng. He answeride, Loo! I dye, what shal profyt to me the ri3tis

sothe he enhabitide fro Euila til to Sur, that biholdith Egipt, as me[a] entrith in to Assiriens; he diede bifore alle his britheren.
Also these ben the generaciouns of Ysaac 19
sone[b] of Abraham. Abraham gendride[bb] Isaac, and whanne Isaac was of fourti 3eer, 20
he weddide a wijf, Rebecca, dou3ter[c] of Batuel, of Sirie of Mesopotanye, the sistir of Laban. And Isaac bisou3te the Lord for 21
his wijf, for sche was bareyn; and the Lord herde him, and 3af conseiuyng to Rebecca. But the litle children weren 22
hurtlid togidre in hir wombe; and sche seide, If it was so to comynge to me, what nede was it to conseyue? And sche 3ede and axide[d] counsel of the Lord, which[e] an- 23
swerde, and seide, Twei folkis ben in thi wombe, and twei puplis schulen be departid fro thi wombe, and a[f] puple schal ouercome[g] a puple, and the more schal serue the lesse. Thanne the tyme of child- 24
beryng[h] cam, and lo! twei children weren foundun in hir wombe. He that 3ede out 25
first was reed, and al rou3 in the[i] manere of a[k] skyn[l]; and his name was clepid Esau. Anoon the tothir[m] 3ede out, and helde with 26
the[n] hond the heele of the[n] brother; and therfore[o] he clepide him[p] Jacob. Isaac was sixti 3eer eeld, whanne the litle children weren borun. And whanne thei weren 27
woxun, Esau was maad a man kunnynge of huntyng, and a man erthe tilier; forsothe[r] Jacob was a symple man[s], and dwellide[t] in tabernaclis. Isaac louyde E- 28
sau, for he eet of the[u] huntyng[v] of Esau; and Rebecca louyde Jacob. Sotheli Jacob 29
sethide[w] potage; and whanne Esau cam weri fro the feld, he seide to Jacob, 3yue 30
thou to me of this reed sething, for Y am ful weri; for which cause his[x] name was clepid Edom. And Jacob seide to him, 31
Sille to me the ri3t of the first gendrid[y] childe. He[z] answerde, Lo! Y die, what 32
schulen the firste gendrid[a] thingis profite

[d] the *A*. Om. *E pr.m.* [e] to forn *BDEFH*. [f] brether *BE*. [g] for to *BDEFH*. [i] And anoon *A pr.m.* [k] Om. *BDE sec.m. FH*.

[a] men DE. [b] the sone IS. [bb] bigaat I. [c] the dou3tir IS. [d] to axe *plures*. [e] the which I. [f] oo S. [g] ouerturne S *sec.m.* [h] childinge S. [i] Om. C. [k] Om. N. [l] swin L. [m] oothir I. [n] his S. [o] herfore I. [p] his name GQ. [q] an erthe tilier DRSTW. erthe tilier KMd. [r] sothly S. [s] symple man, *that is, without gile* BCEGKLNOPQd. S. m. *that is, a man withouten gile*. S. [t] he duelte S. [u] Om. N. [v] huntingis BCIN. [w] seide E. [x] Esau S. [y] bigotun I. [z] Esau S. [a] gotun I.

33 of my first getyng? Jacob seide, Thanne sweer to me. Thanne Esau swoor, and
34 soold the ri3tis of his first getyng. And so breed takun and the sowil of potage, ete, and dronk, and 3ede forth, settynge at nou3t that he hadde soold the ri3tis of his firste getyng.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Hungur forsothe sproong vpon the erthe, after thilk bareynte that felle in the daies of Abraham, 3ede Ysaac to Abymalech, the king of Palestynes, in
2 Gerera. And the Lord apperide to hym, and seith, Desend thow not down into Egipt, but rest thow in the loond that I
3 shal seye to thee, and be pilgrym in it; and I shal be with thee, and I shal blis to thee; to thee forsothe and to thi seed Y shal 3yue alle thes regyouns, fulfillynge the oth that Y bihi3t to Abraham, thi
4 fader. And Y shal multiplie thi seed as sterrys of heuen, and Y shal 3yue to thin aftir comers alle thes regiouns, and alle folkis of the erthe shulen be blissid in
5 thi seed, therthur3 that Abraham obeishid to my voys, and wolde kepe myn heestis and maundementis, and wolde holde my
6 seremonyes and lawis. And so Ysaac
7 dwelte in Gerarys. Which, whan he was askid of the men of thilk place vpon his wijf, answeride, My sister she is; forsothe he dredde to knowlechen that she was to hym felowshipte thur3 mariage, letyng lest perauenture thei[kk] shulden slee
8 hym for the fairnes of hir. And whan many dayes weren passid, and there dwellyd, the kyng Abymalech of Palestynes biholdynge thur3 a wyndow, saw3 hym pleiynge with Rebecca, his wiyf.
9 And hym clepid seith, It is clere that she is thi wijf; whi hast thow lyed hir to be thi sistir? He answeryd, I dredde,
10 lest Y shulde dye for hir. And Abymalech seide, Whi hast thow put[l] blame to vs? Sum man of the puple my3te haue to me? Jacob seide, therfor swere thou to 3 3
me. Therfor Esau swoor, and selde the firste gendrid thingis. And so whanne he 34
hadde take breed and potage, Esau[b] eet and drank, and 3ede forth, and chargide litil that he hadde seld the ri3t of the firste gendrid[c] child.

CAP. XXVI.

Forsothe for hungur roos on the lond, 1
aftir thilke bareynesse that bifelde in the daies of Abraham, Isaac 3ede forth to Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, in Gerara. And the Lord apperide to hym, and seide[d], 2
Go[e] not doun in to Egipt, but reste thou in the lond which Y schal seie[f] to thee, and 3
be thou a pilgrym ther ynne; and Y schal be with thee, and Y schal blesse thee; for Y schal 3yue alle these cuntrees to thee and to thi seed, and Y schal fille[g] the ooth which[h] Y bihi3te to Abraham, thi fadir. And Y schal multiplie thi seed as the 4
sterris of heuene, and Y schal 3yue alle these thingis[i] to thin eyris, and alle folkis of erthe[k] schulen be blessid in thi seed, for Abraham obeide to my vois, and kepte 5
'my preceptis[l] and comaundementis[m], and kepte[n] cerymonyes and lawis[o]. And so 6
Ysaac dwellide in Geraris. And whanne 7
he was axid of men of that place of his wijf, he answarde, Sche is my sistir; for he dredde to knowleche that sche was felouschipid to hym in matrymonye, and gesside[p] lest peraduenture thei wolden sle him for the fairnesse of hir. And whanne 8
ful many daies weren passid, and he dwellide there, Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, bihelde[q] bi a wyndow, and sei3 hym pleiynge with Rebecca, his wijf. And 9
whanne Isaac was clepid, the kyng seide, It is opyn, that sche is thi wijf; whi liedist[r] thou, that sche was[s] thi sistir? Isaac answerde[t], Y[u] dredde, lest Y schulde die for hir. And Abymelech seide, Whi 10
hast thou disseyued vs? Sum man of the puple my3te do letcherie with thi wijf, and

[kk] the *A*. [l] putt ine *BEF pr.m.* puttyn *D*.

[b] he *S*. [c] gotun *I*. [d] seide to him *E*. [e] go thou *S*. [f] shewe *GW*. [g] fulfille *S*. [h] the whiche *I*. that *S*. [i] cuntreys *plures*. [k] the erthe *L*. [l] myn heestis *S*. [m] my comaundementis *S*. [n] my *S*. [o] my lawes *S*. [p] he gesside *S*. [q] biheud *K*. [r] seidest *E*. [s] is *K*. [t] answere *E*. [u] for I *ELP pr.m.*

ley with thi wijf, and thow haddist ynbrou3t vpon vs a greet synne. And he comaundide to alle the puple, seiynge,
11 Who towchith the wijf of this man,
12 with[m] deth he shal die. Isaac forsothe sowide in that loond, and he fonde that 3eer the hundryd foold; and God blisside
13 to hym. And the man fel ryche, and he 3ede profytynge and vndurgrowynge to the tyme that he was maad hugeli greet.
14 And he hadde possessiouns of sheep, and of droues, and of meyne mych. For that
15 Palestynes noiynge[n] to hym, stoppiden alle the pittis the whiche the seruauntis of his fader Abraham that tyme hadden
16 doluun, fulfillynge with erthe, in so myche that hym silf Abymalech seide to Ysaac, Goo awey fro vs, for greetli thow art
17 maad my3tyer than we. And he goynge thens, that he come to the rennynge watir
18 of Gerare, and dwelle there, eftsones he deluyde other pittis, the whiche the seruauntis of his fader Abraham delueden, and whom, hym deed, sumtyme Philistiens stoppiden; and he clepide hem the same names, in the whiche the fader hadde
19 clepid bifore. The deluyden in the rennynge watir, and thei fonden quyk watir.
20 But and there was striyf of the sheepherdis of[o] Gerare a3enus the sheepherdis of Isaac, seiynge, Oure[p] is the water; wherfor the name of the pit of that that[q]
21 felle he clepide chalange. And thei delueden anothir, and for thilk forsothe thei
22 stryuen, and he clepide it enmytese. Fro thens goon he deluyde another pit, for which thei stryuen not, and so he clepide the name of it breede, seiynge, Now God hath sprad vs a brood, and he hath maad
23 growe vpon the erthe. Forsothe fro that
24 place he stei3 vp into Bersabe, where the Lord aperyde to hym in that ny3t, seiynge, I am the God of Abraham, thi fader; nil thou not drede, for I am with thee, and I shal blisse to thee, and I shal thou haddist brou3t in greuous[v] synne on[w] vs. And the kyng comaundide to al the puple, and seide, He that touchith the 11
wijf of this man schal die bi deeth. For- 12
sothe Isaac sowide[x] in that lond, and he foond an hundrid fold[y] in that 3eer; and the Lord blesside hym. And the man 13
was maad riche, and he 3ede profitynge and encreessynge til he was maad ful greet. Also he hadde possessioun[z] of scheep 14
and grete[a] beestis, and ful myche of meyne. For this thing Palestyns hadden enuye to hym, and thei stoppiden in that tyme and 15
filliden with erthe alle the pittis whiche the seruauntis of Abraham his fadir hadden diggid, in so myche that Abymelech 16
him silf seide to Ysaac, Go thou awei fro vs, for thou art maad greetly my3tier than we. And he 3ede awei, that he schulde 17
come to the stronde of Gerare, and dwelle[b] there. And he diggide eft other pittis, 18
whiche the seruauntis of Abraham his fadir hadden diggid, and whiche the Filisteis hadden stoppid sumtyme, whanne Abraham was deed; and he[c] clepide tho[d] pittis bi[e] the same names, bi whiche his fadir hadde clepid bifore. Thei diggiden 19
in the stronde, and thei founden wellynge[f] watir. But also strijf of scheepherdis of 20
Gerare was there a3ens the[g] scheepherdis of Isaac, and thei seiden, The watir is oure[h]; wherfor of that[i] that bifelde he[k] clepide the name of the[l] pit fals chaleng. And thei diggiden anothir, and thei 21
stryueden also for that, and Ysaac clepide that pit enemytes. And he 3ede forth 22
fro thennus, and diggide another pit, for which[m] thei stryueden not, therfor he clepid the name of that pit largenesse[n]; and seide, Now God hath alargid vs, and hath maad[o] to encreesse on erthe. For- 23
sothe[p] he stiede[q] fro that place in to Bersabee, where the Lord God[r] apperide to 24
him in that ny3t; and seide, Y am God of Abraham, thi fadir; nyle thou drede, for

[m] Om. BEF. [n] enuying BDEFH. [o] Om. A. [p] ourn BEH. [q] Om. A.

[v] a greuouse s. [w] vpon s. [x] sewe s. [y] fold *encrese* s. [z] possessiouns *plures*. [a] of grete *plures*. [b] dwellide I *pr. m.* he duellide s. [c] Ysaac s. [d] the LS. [e] Om. E. [f] wellynge vp K. quyk *or wellinge vp* s. [g] Om. K. [h] oures s. [i] that stryf s. [k] Ysaac s. [l] that KS. [m] the which I. [n] breede *ether largenesse* BC. [o] maad *vs* s. [p] Ysaac s. [q] stiede vp s. [r] Om. D.

multiplie thi seed for my seruaunt Abra-
25 ham. And so he bildide[r] there an auter to the Lord; and inwardli clepid the name of the Lord, straw3te out a tabernacle, and comaundide his seruauntis that
26 thei shulden delue pittis. To the which place whan thei[s] weren comen fro Geraris, Abymalech and Och03at, frendis of hym, and Phichol, the duyk of kny3tis,
27 Ysaac spak to hem, What ben 3e comen to me, a man whom 3e hatiden, and put-
28 tiden[t] awey fro 30w? Whiche answeriden, We han se the Lord to be with thee, and therfor we seiden, Be there an oth bitwix vs, and maak we to gider
29 boond of pees, that thow do not to vs eny thing of yuel, and as we towchiden no thing of thin, ne han doon that shulde harm thee, but with pees we han laft thee encreessid with the blissyng of the
30 Lord. Thanne he made hem a feest;
31 and aftir meet and drynke arysynge eerli, thei sweren to hem siluen to gidere; and Ysaac peesibli laft hem into her place.
32 Loo! forsothe in that day comen the seruauntis of Ysaac, tellynge to hym of the pit that thei delueden, and seiynge, We
33 han foundun watir. Wher of he clepide it plente[u]; and the name of[v] the cyte is set Bersabee, vnto the day that is now.
34 Esau forsothe fourti wyntir olde took two wyues, Judith, the dow3ter of Beery Ethei, and Bethsamath, the dowter of
35 Elon, of the same place; the whiche bothe hadden offendid the inwitt of Ysaac and Rebecca.

Y am with thee, and Y schal blesse thee, and Y schal multiplie thi seed for my seruaunt Abraham. And so Ysaac bildide ther 25
an auter to the Lord; and whanne the name of the Lord was inwardli clepid, he stretchide[s] forth a tabernacle; and he comaundide hise seruauntis that thei schulden digge[t] pittis. And whanne Abymelech, 26
and Ochosat, hise frendis, and Ficol, duk of kny3tis, hadden come fro Geraris to that place, Isaac spak to hem, What camen 3e 27
to me, a man whom 3e hatiden[u], and puttiden awei fro 30u? Whiche[v] answeriden, 28
We sei3en that God is with thee, and therfor we seiden now, An ooth be[w] bitwixe vs, and make we a couenaunt of pees, that thou do not ony yuel to vs, as 29
we touchiden 'not ony thing[x] of thine, nethir diden that[y] that hirtide[z] thee, but with pees we leften thee encressid bi the blessyng of the Lord. Therfor Isaac made 30
a feeste to hem; and after mete and drynk thei risen[a] eerli, and sworen ech to other; 31
and Isaac lefte hem peisibli in to her place.
Lo! forsothe in that dai the seruauntis of 32
Ysaac camen, tellynge to him of the pit which thei hadden diggid, and seiden, We han foundun watir. Wherfor Ysaac clepide 33
that pit abundaunce; and the name of the[b] citee was set Bersabee til in[c] to present[d] dai. Esau forsothe fourti 3eer eld 34
weddide twei wyues, Judith, the dou3tir of Beeri Ethei, and Bethsamath, the dou3ter of Elon, of the same place; whiche bothe 35
offendiden[e] the soule of Isaac and of Rebecca.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Ysaac forsothe was olde, and his eyen wexen derk, and he my3te not se. And he clepide Esau, his moor sone, and seide to hym, My sone! The which answeryde,
2 I am ny3. To whom the fader, Thow seest, he seith, that Y am wexun[w] olde,
3 and vnknowe the day of my deeth. Take

CAP. XXVII.

Forsothe Isaac wexe[f] eld, and hise i3en 1
dasewiden, and he mi3te not se. And he clepide Esau, his more sone, and seide[g] to hym, My sone! Which answerde, Y am present. To whom the fadir seide, Thou 2
seest that Y haue[i] woxun eld, and Y knowe not the dai of my deeth. Take thin[k] 3

[r] bylde BDEFH. [s] Om. BDEFH. [t] putten E. [u] plentith BDEFH. [v] to BDEFH. [w] wexid E.

[s] strau3te s. [t] digge there s. [u] han hated s. [v] the whiche 1. [w] Om. s. [x] no thing *plures*. [y] that thing s. [z] hurtlid s. [a] risiden BIN. han rise c *pr.m.* [b] that EP. [c] Om. G. [d] *this* present IS. [e] offenden FGQRT. offendiden to o. [f] wexide IKRT. [g] he seide s. [i] am K. [k] thou MN.

thin armes[x], quyuer and bowe[y], and go forth oute; and whan thow hast with
4 huntyng eny thing takun, make to me therof sowil, as thow knowe[z] me to wiln, and brynge to me[a] that I ete, that my
5 soule blis to thee or I dye. The which whan Rebecca hadde herd, and he was goon a wey in to the feeld, that he ful-
6 fille the heest of the fader, she seide to hir sone Jacob, I herde thi fader spekynge with Esau, thi brother, and seiynge to
7 hym, Brynge to me of thin huntyng, and maak metis, that I ete, and Y shal blisse
8 to thee bifore the Lord or I dye. Now thanne assente to my counseyls, my sone,
9 and goynge to the flok, brynge to me two the best kyddis, that I make of hem meet[b] to thi fader, the which he eet
10 gladly; the whiche whan thow bryngist yn, and he etith, he blisse to thee or than
11 he die. To whom he answeride, Thow hast know that Esau my brother is a
12 man ful of heer, and I soft; if my fader groop and[c] fele, Y drede lest he wene me wiln to bigile hym, and brynge on me
13 malysoun for benysoun. To whom the moder, In me be, she seith, this malisoun, my sone; oonli here my vois, and goynge forth brynge to that Y seide.
14 He 3ede a wey, and brou3te to, and 3aue to his modir. She greithide meetis, as
15 she knewe the fader of hym wiln[d], and with the clothis of Esau ful good, the whiche anentis hyr she hadde at hoom,
16 she clothid hym. And she dide about his hondis litel skynnes of kiddis, and she
17 forcoueride the nakid of the nak; and 3aue sowil, and took the looues that she
18 hadde sothun. The whiche thingis brou3t to, seide, Fader myn! And he answeryde,
19 I here; who art thow, sone myn? And Jacob seide, Y am Esau, thi first getun.

armeres[l], 'arewe caas[m], and a[n] bowe, and go out; and whanne thou hast take ony thing bi huntyng, make to[o] me a seew 4 therof, as thou knowist that Y wole[p], and brynge[q] that Y ete, and[r] my soule blesse thee bifore that Y die. And whanne Re- 5 becca hadde herd this thing, and he hadde go[s] in to the feeld to[t] fille[u] the comaundment[v] of the[w] fadir, sche seide to hir sone 6 Jacob, Y herde thi fadir spekynge with Esau, thi brothir, and seiynge to him, Brynge thou me[x] of thin huntyng, and 7 make thow metis, that Y ete, and that Y blesse thee bifor the Lord bifor that Y die. Now therfor, my sone, assent to my 8 counsels, and go to the floc, and brynge 9 to me tweyne the beste kidis, that Y make metis of tho to thi fadir, whiche he etith[y] gladli; and that whanne thow hast brou3t 10 in tho metis, and he hath ete, he blesse thee bifore that he die. To whom Jacob 11 answerde, Thou knowist that Esau my brother is an heeri man, and Y am[z] smethe[a]; if my fadir 'touchith and feelith me[b], Y 12 drede lest he gesse that Y wolde scorne him, and lest[c] he brynge in cursyng on me for blessyng. To whom the[d] modir seide, My 13 sone, this cursyng be in me; oonly here thou my vois, and go, and brynge that that Y seide. He 3ede, and brou3te[e], and 14 3af[f] to his modir. Sche made redi metis, as sche knewe that his fadir wolde[g], and 15 sche clothide Jacob in ful goode clothis of Esau, whiche sche hadde at home anentis hir silf. And sche 'compasside the[h] hondis[i] 16 with litle skynnys of kiddis, and kyuerede the 'nakide thingis[k] of[l] the necke; and 17 sche 3af seew[m], and bitook the[n] loouys whiche sche hadde bake. And whanne 18 these[o] weren brou3t in, he[p] seide, My fadir! And he answerde, Y here; who art thou, my sone? And Jacob seide, Y am Esau, 19

[x] armour B. arwe3 E. [y] a bowe E. [z] knowst D. knew BFH. [a] Om. BDEFH. [b] metis BDEH. [c] me and BDEF. [d] to wiln A *pr.m.*

[l] armes D *pr.m.* EK arewis FMd. [m] and arewe caas FMW. an arewe caas S. arwes caas L. [n] Om. BCILN. [o] Om. G. [p] wole eete S. [q] brynge it to me S. [r] that S. [s] go forth S. [t] that he schulde C *pr.m.* that he S. [u] fulfille S. [v] heest S. [w] his S. [x] to me BCKMNQSWd. Om. M. [y] shal ete K. [z] Om. D. [a] smethe *ether playn* C. [b] shal touche or drawe me to him and fele me S. [c] Om. KS. [d] his S. [e] brou3te it S. [f] 3af it S. [g] wolde *haue* S. [h] wlappide his S. [i] hondis aboute S. [k] nakidnes S. [l] his S. [m] to him the seew S. [n] him S. [o] these *metis* S. [p] Jacob S.

Y haue do to thee as thow hast comaundide me; aryse, sit, and eet of myn
20 huntyng, that thi soule blisse to me. Eft Ysaac to his sone, How, he seith, so soone fynde thow myȝtist, sone myne? The which answeride, The wil of God was, that soone it shulde com to me that
21 I wolde. And Ysaac seide, Come nerre hider, that I towche thee, sone myn, and proue whethir thow be my sone Esau, or
22 noon. He com nerre to the fader; and, hym gropid, seide[e] Ysaac, The vois forsothe is the vois of Jacob, but the hondis
23 ben the hondis of Esau. And he knewe hym not, for the heery hondis expressiden the liknes of the moor. Thanne blyssynge
24 to hym, seide, Thow art my sone Esau?
25 He answeride, I am. And he, Brynge forth, he seide[f], to me meetis of thin hunting, sone myn, that my soule blisse to thee. The which offryd, whan he hadde eet, also and wyyn he offride, the which
26 drunkun, seide to hym, Come nerre to me, and ȝyue to me a cosse, sone myn.
27 He com nerre, and cossyde hym; and anoon that he felide the good smel of his clothis, blissynge to hym seith, Loo! the smel of my sone as the smel of a ful feeld, to the which the Lord blisside.
28 God ȝyue to thee of the dew of heuen, and of[g] fatnes[h] of the erthe, plente of
29 wheet, and of wyyn, and of oyle; and to thee seruen puplis, and lowten thee lynagis; be thow the lord of thi britheren, and the sonys of thi moder be thei bowid bifore thee; who shal curse to thee, be he cursid[i], and who shal blis to thee, with blissyngis be he fulfillid.
30 Vnneth Ysaac had fulfillid the word, and
31 Jacob goon out, Esau com, and sothen meetis of the huntyng broute yn to the fader, seiynge, Aryse, fader myn, and eet of the huntyng of thi sone, that thi soule

thi first gendrid[q] sone. Y haue do to thee as thou comaundist[r] to[s] me; rise thou[t], sitte, and ete of myn huntyng[u], that thi soule blesse me. Eft[v] Ysaac seide to his 20
sone, My sone, hou miȝtist thou fynde[w] so soone? Which answerde, It was Goddis wille, that this[x] that Y wolde schulde come soone to me. And Isaac seide, My sone, 21
come thou hidir, that Y touche thee, and that Y preue wher[y] thou art[z] my sone Esau, ethir[a] nay. He[b] neiȝede to the[c] fadir; and 22
whanne he[d] hadde feelid hym, Isaac[e] seide, Sotheli the vois is the vois of Jacob, but the hondis ben the hondis of Esau. And 23
Isaac knew not Jacob, for the heery hondis expressiden[f] the lienesse of the more[g] sone. Therfor Isaac blesside him[h], and seide, 24
Art thou my sone Esau? Jacob answerde, Y am. And Isaac seide, My sone, brynge 25
thou to me metis of thin huntyng, that my soule blesse thee. And[i] whanne Isaac hadde ete these metis brouȝt[k], Jacob brouȝte also wyn to Isaac[l], and whanne this was drunkun, Isaac seide to him, My sone, 26
come thou hidir, and ȝyue[m] to me a cos. Jacob neiȝede[n], and kisside hym; and anoon 27
as Isaac feelide the odour[o] of hise clothis, he blesside him, and seide, Lo! the odour of my sone as the odour of a feeld ful[p] which the Lord hath blessid. God ȝyue 28
to thee of the dewe of heuene, and of the fatnesse of erthe, aboundaunce of whete, and of wyn, and of oile; and puplis serue 29
thee, and lynagis worschipe thee; be thou lord of thi britheren[q], and the sones of thi modir be bowid bifor thee; be he cursid[r] that cursith[s] thee, and he that blessith thee, be fillid[t] with blessyngis. Vnnethis 30
Isaac hadde fillid the word, and whanne Jacob was gon out, Esau cam, and brouȝte[u] 31
in metis sodun[v] of the[w] huntyng to the[x] fadir[y], and seide, My fadir, rise thou[z], and ete of the huntyng of thi sone, that[a] thi

[e] seyth D. [f] seith E. [g] Om. D. [h] the fatnes BDEFH. [i] acursid *A pr. m.* F.

[q] bigotun I. [r] commaundidist GIKMNOPSWd. [s] Om. QRT. [t] thou vp and S. [u] my verry sone S. [v] and eft G. [w] fynde *venson*e S. [x] this thing S. [y] whether EIO *sec. m.* S. [z] be K. [a] or EILPS. [b] and he K. Jacob S. [c] his S. [d] Ysaac S. [e] he S. [f] shewide S. [g] eldre S. [h] Jacob S. [i] Om. S. [k] brouȝt to him S. [l] Isaac the wyn E. [m] ȝyue thou I. [n] neiȝede to S. [o] good sauour S. [p] feeld ful of flouris E *pr. m.* plentyuouse feeld S. [q] brother W. [r] acursid GOQRT. [s] curse E, [t] he fillid S. [u] he brouȝte S. [v] as he was beden S. [w] his S. [x] his S. [y] fadris E. [z] thou vp S. [a] that that G.

32 blisse to me. And Ysaac seide, Who forsothe art thow? The which answeride,
33 Y am thi first getun sone Esau. Isaac wexe adred in a hidows stonying, and more than it may be leuyd wondrynge, seith, Who is thanne he that now ri3t brou3te to me huntyng takun, and Y ete of al bifore that thow com, and Y blisside hym? and he shal be blissid.
34 Esau, the wordis of the fader herd, roride with a greet crye, and stonyed seide,
35 Also blis and to me, fader myn. The which seide, Thi brothir com gilyngliche,
36 and took thi blissyng. And he ekyde to, Justli is the name of hym clepid Jacob; he forsothe hath subplauntid me loo! anothir sithe; the ri3tis of my fyrst geting biforn he took a wey, and now secounde he hath vnder rauyshide my benysoun. And eftsonys to the fader, And whethir thow hast not reseruyd, he seith, to me
37 thi blissyng? Ysaac answeryde, Thi lord I haue ordeynyde him, and alle his britheren I haue vndir 3ockid to the seruyee of hym; with wheet, and wyne, and oyle I haue stablid hym; and to thee, sone myn, after these[k] ouer what shal Y doon?
38 To whom Esau seide, Whether oonlich o blissyng thow hast fader? And to me Y preie thee that thow blis; and with a
39 greet 3owlyng he wepte. Ysaac moued, seide to hym, In the fatnes of the erthe,
40 and in the dewe of heuene fro aboue shal be thi blissyng; thow shalt lyue in swerd, and to thi brother thow shalt serue, and tyme shal come whanne thow shalt shaak out, and lowse the 3ok of hym of thi nollys.
41 Than Esau euermore hatide Jacob for the blissyng that the fader blisside to hym, and seide in his herte, The dayes of weilyng of my fader shal come, and I shal
42 slee Jacob, my brother. Thes thingis weren tolde to Rebecca, the which sendynge and clepynge hire[l] sone Jacob, seide to hym, Loo! Esau, thi brother, thretith

soule blesse me[b]. And Isaac seide, Who 32
forsothe[c] art thou? Which answerde, Y
am Esau, thi firste gendrid[d] sone. Isaac 33
dredde bi[e] a greet astonying[f]; and he
wondride more, than it[g] mai be bileued,
and seide, Who therfor is he which a while
ago brou3te to me huntyng[h] takun, and Y
eet of alle thingis bifor that thou camest[i];
and Y blesside him? and he schal be blessid.
Whanne the wordis of the fadir weren 34
herd, Esau rorid with a greet cry, and
was[k] astonyed, and seide, My fadir, blesse
thou also me. Which seide, Thy brother 35
cam prudentli, and took thi blessyng. And 36
Esau addide[l], Justli his name is clepid
Jacob, for lo[m]! he supplauntide me another
tyme; bifor he took awei `my firste gendride thingis[n], and now the secounde tyme
he rauyschide[o] priueli my blessyng. And
eft he[p] seide to the[q] fadir, Wher thou hast
not reserued[r] a[s] blessyng also to me? Ysaac 37
answeride, Y haue maad him[t] thi lord, and
Y haue maad suget alle hise britheren to
his seruage; Y haue stablischid him in
whete, and[u] wyn, and oile; and, my sone,
what schal Y do to thee aftir these thingis?
To whom Esau saide, Fadir, wher thou 38
hast oneli o blessyng? Y biseche[v] that also
thou blesse me[w]. And whanne Esau wepte
with greet 3ellyng, Isaac was stirid, and 39
seide to hym, Thi blessyng schal be in
the[x] fatnesse of erthe, and in the[y] dew of
heuene fro[z] aboue; thou schalt lyue bi 40
swerd, and thou schalt serue thi brothir,
and tyme schal come whanne thou schalt
shake awei, and vnbynde his 3ok fro thi
nollis. Therfor Esau hatide euer[a] Jacob 41
for the blessyng bi which the fadir hadde
blessid hym; and Esau seide in his herte,
The daies of morenyng of my fadir schulen
come, and Y schal sle Jacob, my brothir.
These thingis weren teld to Rebecca, and 42
sche sente, and clepide hir sone Jacob, and
seide to hym, Lo! Esau, thi brothir, manaasith to sle thee; now therfor, my sone, 43

[k] this D. [l] his A.

[b] Om. G. [c] Om. DG. [d] bigotun I. [e] with K. [f] stonying S. [g] Om. S. [h] venyson S. [i] come E. came LP. [k] he was S. [l] addide to IS. [m] Om. K. [n] my firste gotun thingis I. myn eritage S. [o] hath rauischide S. [p] Esau S. [q] his S. [r] kepte S. [s] oo S. [t] Jacob S. [u] Om. ELP. [v] biseeche *thee* S. [w] to me K *see. man.* [x] Om. IK. [y] Om. I. [z] Om. S. [a] euir more G.

43 that he slee thee; now thanne, sone, here my vois, and arysynge fle to Laban, my
44 brother, in Aran; and thow shalt dwelle with hym a fewe dayes, to the tyme that
45 the woodnes of thi brother reste, and the indignacioun of hym ceesse, and he for-
ȝeete the thingis that thow hast doon to[m] hym. Afterward Y shal sende and lede thee fro thens hydir. Whi shal Y be
46 priued of[n] eithir sone in o day? And Rebecca seide to Ysaac, It noieth[o] me of my lijf for the dowȝtrys of Heth; if Jacob shal taak a wijf of the lynage of this loond, Y nyl not lyue.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 And so Ysaac clepide Jacob, and blisside hym, and comaundide hym, seiynge, Wole[p] thow not taak a wijf of the kynred of
2 Chanaan; but go, and forthpasse into Mesopotany of Syry, to the hows of Batuel, the fader of thi moder, and taak to thee fro thens a wijf of the dowȝtris[q]
3 of Laban, thin vnkle. God forsothe Almyȝti blisse to thee, and make thee growe, and multiplie, that thow be into the cum-
4 panyes of puplis; and ȝyue he to thee blissyngis of Abraham, and to thi seed aftir thee, that thow haue the loond of thi pilgrimage, the which he hath bihoot
5 to thi graunsire. And whan Ysaac had laft hym, he forthpassid com into Mesopotanye of Syre, to Laban, the sone of Batuel Siry, the brother of Rebecca, his
6 moder. Seynge forsothe Esau that his fader hadde blissid to Jacob, and hadde sent hym into Mesopotany of Syry, that fro thens he shulde taak hym a wijf, and that aftir the blissyng he hadde comaundid hym, seyynge, Thow shalt not taak a wijf of the dowȝtrys[q] of Canaan;
7 and that Jacob obeishynge to his fader
8 and moder shulde go[qq] into Syrye; and prouynge that his fader wolde not gladli
9 biholde the dowȝtris of Chanaan, ȝede to Ysmael, and took a wijf, with out hem

here thou my vois, and rise thou[b], and fle to Laban, my brother, in[c] Aran; and thou 44
schalt dwelle with hym a fewe daies, til the woodnesse of thi brother reste, and his 45
indignacioun ceesse, and til he forȝite tho thingis whiche thou hast don aȝens hym. Aftirward Y schal sende, and Y schal brynge thee fro thennus hidir. Whi schal Y be maad soneles of euer eithir sone in o dai? And Rebecca seide to Isaac, It anoieth me 46
of my lijf for the douȝtris of Heth; if Jacob takith[d] a wijf of the kynrede[e] of this lond, Y nyle[f] lyue.

CAP. XXVIII.

And so Isaac clepide Jacob, and blesside 1
hym, and comaundide to hym, and seide, Nyle thou take a wijf of the kyn of Canaan; but go thou, and walke forth in to 2
Mesopotanye of Sirie, to the hows of Batuel, fadir of thi modir, and take to thee of[g] thennus a wijf of the douȝtris of Laban, thin vncle. Sotheli[h] Almyȝti God 3
blesse[i] thee, and make thee to encreesse, and multiplie thee, that thou be in to cumpanyes[k] of puplis; and God ȝyue to thee 4
the blessyngis[l] of Abraham, and to thi seed aftir thee, that thou welde the lond of thi[m] pilgrymage, which he bihiȝte to thi grauntsir. And whanne Ysaac hadde left hym[n], 5
he[o] ȝede[p] forth, and cam in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, to Laban, the sone of Batuel of Sirie, the brother of Rebecca, his modir. Forsothe Esau seiȝ that his fadir 6
hadde blessid Jacob, and hadde sent him in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, that he schulde wedde a wijf of thennus, and that aftir the blessyng he comaundide to Jacob, and seide, Thou schalt not take a wijf of the douȝtris of Canaan; and that Jacob obeiede 7
to his fadir ‘and modir[q], and ȝede in to Sirie; also Esau preuyde[r] that his fadir 8
bihelde not gladli the douȝtris of Canaan. And he[s] ȝede to Ismael, and weddide a 9
wijf, with out these whiche he hadde bi-

[m] in to *BDEFH*. [n] Om. *BDEF pr.m. H*. [o] anoyith *BDEFH*. [p] nyl *BDEFH*. [q] douȝtren *BDEFH*. [qq] Om. *D*.

[b] thou vp s. [c] in to s. [d] take CELPRS. [e] kynredis G. [f] wile not I. [g] fro I. [h] Om. DG. [i] blessede E. [k] a cumpanye G. [l] blessinge s. [m] Om. E. [n] Jacob s. [o] Jacob s. [p] wente s. [q] Om. G. [r] preuyde *therbi* s. [s] Esau s.

that he hadde byfore, Melech, the dowter of Ysmael, sone of Abraham, the sister
10 of Naboiot. Thanne Jacob, goon out to
11 Bersabee, ȝede to Aran. And whan he was comun to a maner place, and he wolde rest in it after the sunne goyng down, took of the stonys that lyen, and vnderputting to his heed, slepte in the
12 same place. And he sawȝ in his slepis a laddre stondynge vpon the erthe, and the heiȝt of it towchynge heuene, and aungels forsothe of God steiynge vp and goynge
13 down bi it, and the Lord cleuynge to the ladder, seiynge to hym, Y am the Lord God of Abraham, thi fader, and God of Ysaac; the loond in which thow slepist
14 Y shal ȝyue to thee, and to thi seed. And thi seed shal be as the powdre of the erthe, thow shalt be sprad a brode[r] to the est, and west, and north, and sowth; and alle lynagis of the erthe shulen be blissid
15 in thee and thi[s] seed. And Y shal be thi keper, whidir euer thow gost; and Y shal brynge the aȝeyn into this loond, ne Y shal not leeue forto Y[t] fulfille alle the thingis
16 that Y seide. And whan Jacob was wakun of the sleep, seide, Forsothe the Lord is in this place, and Y wiste not.
17 And dredynge seide, Howe feerful is this place! Here is nother[u] but the hows of
18 God, and the ȝaat of heuene. Arysynge thanne eerly, took the stoon, the which he hadde vnderput to his heed, and areryde into a signe of worship, heeldynge oyle
19 aboue. And he clepide the name of the cyte Bethel, that bifornhoond was clepid
20 Luza. And he avowide a vowe, seiynge, If God were with me, and kepide me in the weye bi which Y goo, and ȝyue me looues to etun, and clooth to be clothid,
21 and[v] shal be turned aȝen welsumly to the hows of my fader, the Lord shal be to
22 me into God. And this stoon, that I haue areryde into a signe of worship,

fore, Melech, the douȝter of Ismael, sone of Abraham, the sistir of Nabaioth. Ther- 10
for Jacob ȝede out of Bersabee, and ȝede to[t] Aran. And whanne he hadde come to[u] 11
sum place, and wolde reste ther inne aftir the goynge doun of the sunne, he took of the stoonus that laien ther, and he put-tide[v] vndur his heed, and slepte in the same place. And he seiȝe in sleep[w] a lad- 12
dir stondynge on the erthe, and the cop ther of touchinge heuene; and he seiȝ Goddis aungels stiynge vp[y] and goynge doun ther bi, and the Lord fastned[z] to the 13
laddir, seiynge to hym, Y am the Lord God of Abraham, thi fadir, and God of Isaac; Y schal ȝyue to thee and to thi seed the lond in which thou slepist. And thi seed schal be 14
as the dust of erthe, thou schalt be alargid to the eest, and west, and[a] north[b], and south; and alle lynagis[c] of erthe schulen be blessid in thee and in thi seed. And Y 15
schal be thi kepere, whidur euer thou schalt go; and Y schal lede thee aȝen in to this lond, and Y schal not leeue[d] no[e] but Y schal fil[f] alle thingis whiche Y seide[g]. And 16
whanne Jacob hadde wakyd of sleep, he seide, Verili the Lord is in this place, and Y wiste not. And[h] he seide dredynge, 17
Hou worschipful[i] is this place! Here is[k] noon other thing no but the hows of God, and the ȝate of heuene. Therfor Jacob 18
roos eerli, and took the stoon which he hadde put vndur his heed, and reiside[l] in to a title[m], and helde[n] oile aboue. And he 19
clepide the name of that citee Bethel, which was clepid Lusa bifore. Also he[o] 20
auowide a vow, and seide, If God is with me, and kepith me in the weie in which Y go, and ȝyueth to me looues to ete, and clothis to be clothid[p], and Y turne aȝen in[q] 21
prosperite to[r] the hows of my fadir, the Lord schal be in to God to me. And this 22
stoon, which Y reiside in to a title[s], schal be clepid the hows of God, and Y schal offre

[r] o brood D. of brode E. [s] in thi E *sec.m.* [t] Om. D. [u] no nother BEF. noon other DH. [v] I D.

[t] in to s. [u] in to s. [v] putte s. [w] slepis A *pr. m. et plures.* his slepis s. [y] Om. *plures.* [z] fastede G. neiȝide s. [a] Om. G. [b] to the north s. [c] the lynagis s. [d] leeue thee K. [e] Om. ELP. [f] fulfille s. [g] haue seide s. [h] Om. s. [i] worschipful, *that is, ferdful* CGKQX. ferdful M. f. *that is w.* BIN. f. *or w.* s. [k] nys F. [l] reiside it s. [m] title *ether signe* BGIKNXd. t. *either a s.* Q. t. *or s.* LP. t. *either a mark* M. signe *ether title* C. s. *or t.* E. s. *or tokne* s. [n] helde out s. [o] Jacob s. [p] clothid with KSX. [q] in to GX *pr.m.* [r] in to s. [s] tokne s.

shal be clepid the hows of God; and of alle thingis that thow shalt ȝyue to me Y shal offer dymes to thee.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob thanne forth goon, cam into the
2 est loond. And he sawȝ a pit in the feeld, and thre flockis of sheep liggynge bisidis it; for of it beestis weren wateryd, and the mouth of it was closid with a greet
3 stoon. And the maner was, that alle the sheep gaderyd togidir, men shulden turne vp the stoon, and, the flockis fulfillid, eftsones thei shulden putte vpon the
4 mouth of the pit. And he seide to the sheepherdis, Bretheren, whens be ȝe? The
5 whiche answeriden, Of Aran. Whom askynge, Whethir, he seide, knowe ȝe Laban, the sone of Nachor? Thei seiden,
6 We han knowun. Whethir is he, he seith, hool? Thei seiden, He farith wel; and loo! Rachel, the dowȝter of hym, com
7 with his flok. And Jacob seyde, Aboue there is ȝit myche of the day, ne[w] tyme is that flockys ben ladde aȝen to the fooldis; ȝyueth bifore drynke to the sheep, and so lede ȝe hem aȝen to the pas-
8 ture. The whiche answeryden, We mowen not, to the tyme that alle beestis ben gaderyd togider, and we mouen awey the stoon fro the mowth of the pit, that we
9 watren the flok[x]. ȝit thei speken, and loo! Rachel com with the sheep of hir
10 fader; for she fedde the flok. Whom whanne Jacob hadde seen, and wiste hir his vnkil dowȝter, and the sheep of Laban his vnkle, he mouede awey the stoon with
11 which the pit was closid; and the flok watered, he kisside hir, and with areryd
12 voys she wepte. And he shewide to hir that he was the brother of hir fader, and the sone of Rebecca; and she hiynge tolde
13 to hir fader. The which whan he hadde herd, Jacob, his sister sone, comen, ȝede aȝen metynge with hym, and clippynge him, and fallynge in cossis, ladde hym

tithis to thee[t] of alle thingis whiche thou schalt ȝyue to me.

CAP. XXIX.

Therfor Jacob passide forth, and cam in 1
to the eest lond; and seiȝ[u] a pit in the 2
feeld, and thre flockis of scheep restynge bisidis it[v], for whi scheep weren watrid therof, and the mouth therof was closid with a greet stoon. And the custom was 3
that[w] whanne alle scheep[x] weren gaderid togidere, thei schulden turne awei the stoon, and whanne the flockis weren fillid[y] thei schulden put it[z] eft on[a] the mouth of the pit. And Jacob seide to the scheepherdis, 4
Brithren, of whennus ben ȝe? Whiche answeriden, Of Aran. And he axide hem 5
and seide, Wher ȝe knowen Laban, the sone of Nachor? Thei seiden, We knowen[b]. Jacob seide, Is he hool? Thei seiden, He 6
is in good staat; and lo! Rachel, his douȝtir, cometh with his flok. And Jacob seide, 7
ȝit myche of the dai is to come, and it is not tyme that the flockis be led aȝen to the fooldis; sotheli ȝyue ȝe drynk to the scheep, and so lede ȝe hem aȝen to mete. Whiche[c] answeriden, We moun not til alle 8
scheep[d] be gederid to gidere, and til we remouen the stoon fro the mouth of the pit to watir the flockis. ȝit thei spaken, and 9
lo! Rachel cam with the[e] scheep of hir fadir. And whanne Jacob seiȝ hir, and 10
knewe the douȝtir of his modris brothir, and the scheep of Laban his vncle, he remeuyde the stoon with which the pit was closid; and whanne the flok was watrid, 11
he[f] kisside hir[g], and he[h] wepte with ‘vois reisid[i]. And he[k] schewide to hir that he 12
was the brothir of hir fadir, and the sone of Rebecca; and sche hastide, and telde to hir fadir. And whanne he hadde herd, 13
that Jacob, the sone of his sistir, cam, he ran aȝens hym, and he[l] biclippide Jacob and kisside hym, and ledde[m] in to his hows. Forsothe whanne the causis of the

[w] no D. [x] flockeȝ E.

[t] the Lord s. [u] he seiȝ s. [v] Om. G. [w] Om. G. [x] the scheep s. [y] watrid s. [z] Om. G. [a] in G. [b] knowen *him* s. [c] The whiche I. [d] the scheep s. [e] Om. *plures*. [f] Jacob s. [g] Rachel s. [h] she s. [i] hie vois s. [k] Om. F. Jacob s. [l] Laban s. [m] ledde him s.

into his hows. Forsothe the causis herd
14 of his weye, answeryde, My boon thow
art, and my fleish. And after that the
15 dayes of a[y] moneth weren fulfillid, he
seide to hym, Whether for thow art my
brother, in veyn thow shalt serue to me?
16 Sey what of mede thow shalt take. He
hadde forsothe two dow3trys[z], name of
the more Lya, the lesse forsothe was
17 clepid Rachel; but Lya was with blerid
eyen[a], Rachel fayr in face, and with
18 seemly biholdynge. Whom louynge Ja-
cob, seide, I shal serue to thee for Rachel,
19 thi lasse dow3ter, seuen 3eer. Laban an-
sweryde, Betir is that Y 3yue hir to thee
than to another man, dwelle with me.
20 Thanne Jacob serued for Rachel seuen
3eer, and thei semeden to hym fewe dayes
21 for greetnes of loue. And he seide to
Laban, 3yf to me my wiyf, for the tyme
is fulfillid that Y shulde goo yn to hir.
22 The which, manye cumpanyes of his
frendis clepid to the feest, made the bry-
23 dalis, and at euen brou3te yn to hym Lya,
24 his dow3ter, 3yuynge an handmayden to
the dow3ter, Zelpha bi name. To whom
whan after the maner Jacob was goon yn,
25 the morutide doon, saw3 Lya, and seide
to his wyues fader, What is that thow
woldist doon? whether for Rachel Y ser-
uede not to thee? whi vndurputtist thow
26 Lya to me? Laban answeride, It is not
of custom in oure place, that the lesse bi-
27 fore we taken to sposeyls; fulfil the wike
of dayes of this cowple, and this forsothe
I shal 3yue to thee for the werk that thow
28 art to serue to me, seuen other 3eris. He
assentide gladli; and the wike ouerpassid,
29 he took Rachel to wiyf; to whom the fa-
30 dir 3aue a seruaunt, Balam. And at the
laste he vside the desirid sposeyls, put
bifore to the rather the loue of hir that
com after, seruynge anentis hym seuen
31 othere 3erys[b]. The Lord forsothe seynge
iurney weren herd, Laban answeride, Thou 14
art my boon and my fleisch. And aftir
that the daies of o[n] moneth weren fillid[o],
Laban seide to him[p], 'Whethir for[q] thou 15
art my brothir, thou schalt serue me frely?
seie thou what mede thou schalt take. For- 16
sothe Laban hadde twei dou3tris, the name
of the more[r] was Lya, sotheli the lesse[s]
was clepid Rachel; but Lya was blere 17
i3ed, Rachel[t] was of fair face, and semeli[u]
in si3t. And Jacob louede Rachel, and 18
seide, Y schal serue thee seuene 3eer for
Rachel thi lesse[v] dou3tir. Laban an- 19
sweride, It is betere that Y 3yue hir to
thee than to anothir man; dwelle thou at[w]
me. Therfor Jacob seruyde seuene 3eer 20
for Rachel; and the daies semyden fewe
to hym for the greetnesse of loue. And he 21
seide to Laban, 3yue thou my wijf to me,
for the tyme is fillid[x] that Y entre to hir.
And whanne many cumpenyes of freendis 22
weren clepid to the feeste, he made wed-
dyngis, and in the euentid Laban brou3te 23
in[y] to hym[z] Lya his dou3tir, and 3af an 24
handmaide, Selfa bi name, to the[a] dou3ter.
And whanne Jacob hadde entrid to hir bi
custom, whanne the morewtid was maad,
he sei3 Lya, and seide[b] to his wyues fadir, 25
What is it that thou woldist do? wher Y
seruede not thee for Rachel? whi hast
thou disseyued me† ? Laban answerde, It 26
is not custom in oure place that we 3yue
first the 'lesse dou3tris[c] to weddyngis; fille[d] 27
thou the wouke of daies of this[e] couplyng[f],
and Y schal 3yue to thee also this *Rachel*,
for[g] the werk in which thou schalt serue
me bi[h] othere seuene 3eer. Jacob assentide[i] 28
to the couenaunt, and whanne the wouke
was passid, he[k] weddide Rachel, to whom 29
the[l] fadir hadde 3oue Bala seruauntesse[m].
And at the laste he[n] vside the weddyngis 30
desirid, and settide[o] the loue[p] of the 'wijf
suynge[q] bifore the former[r]; and he[s] seruede
at[t] Laban seuene othere 3eer. Forsothe the 31

† *disseyuede me*, this is the veri lettre, as Lire seith here, but comyn Latyn bokis han thus, Whi hast thou priuyly put Lya to me, but this is fals lettre, as Lire seith here. CGQX.

[y] o E. [z] dou3tren BDEFH. [a] ey3es BDEFH. [b] 3ere BDEFH.

[n] a DG. [o] fulfillid s. [p] Jacob s. [q] wherefore EG. [r] eldre s. [s] 3unger s. [t] and Rachel G. [u] louely ELP. [v] 3unger s. [w] with s. [x] fulfillid s. [y] Om. BN. [z] Jacob s. [a] his s. [b] he seide s. [c] 3unger dou3ter s. [d] fulfille s. [e] thi GQ. [f] wedding s. [g] and s. [h] Om. GQ. [i] answerde s. [k] Jacob s. [l] hir s. [m] an hondmayde s. [n] Jacob s. [o] sette s. [p] sone K. [q] later wijf s. [r] first s. [s] Jacob s. [t] Om. s.

that he dispiside Lya, opnyde the wombe
32 of hir, hir sister bareyne dwellynge. The which a conseyued sone gat, and clepide the name of hym Ruben, seiynge, The Lord hath sey my mekenes, now my man
33 shal loue me. And eftsonys she conseyuede, and bare a sone, and seide, For the Lord hath seen me ben had to dispiyt, hath ȝyuun also this to me; and she cle-
34 pide the name of hym Symyon. And the thridde tyme she conseyuede, and gat another sone, and seide, Now forsothe myn husboond shal be cowplid to me, therthurȝ that I bere to hym thre sonys; and therfor she clepide the name of hym
35 Leuy. The ferth tyme she conseyuede, and bare a sone, and seith, Now I shal knowlech to the Lord; and for that she clepide the name of him Juda; and she ceesside to bere chyld.

CAP. XXX.

1 Seynge forsothe Rachel that she was withouten fruyt of wombe, enuyede to the sistir, and seide to the husboond, ȝyf
2 to me free childryn, ellis Y shal dye. To whom wrooth Jacob answeride, Whether for a God Y am, the which haue priuede
3 thee the fruyt of thi wombe? And she, I haue, she seide, a seruaunt, Balam, goo yn to hir, that she bere vpon my kneen,
4 and I haue of hir sones. And she ȝaue
5 to hym Balam into maryage; the which, the man goon yn to hir, conseyuede, and
6 bare a sone. And Rachel seide, The Lord hath shewid me, and he hath herd my vois, ȝyuynge to me a sone; and therfor
7 she clepide the name of hym Dan. And eftsones Bala conseiuinge, bare another,
8 for the which seide Rachel, The Lord hath comparisownd me with my sister, and I haue recouered; and she clepide
9 hym Neptalym. Lya felynge that she had laft for to bere children, she took to the husboond Zelpha, hir handmayden.

Lord seiȝ that he[u] dispiside Lya†, and openyde[v] hir wombe[w] while the[x] sistir dwellide bareyn. And Lia childide a sone 32
conseyued, and clepide[y] his name Ruben, and seide, The Lord seiȝ[z] my mekenesse; now myn hosebonde schal loue me. And 33
eft sche conseyuede, and childide[a] a sone, and seide, For the Lord seiȝ that Y was dispisid, he ȝaf also this sone to me; and sche clepide his name Symeon. And sche 34
conseyuede the thridde tyme, and childide anothir sone, and she seide also, Now myn hosebonde schal be couplid to me, for Y childide[b] thre sones to him; and therfor[c] sche clepide his name Leuy. The fourthe 35
tyme sche conseyuede, and childide a sone, and seide, Now I schal knouleche to the Lord; and herfor she clepide his name Judas; and ceesside[d] to childe.

† that is, louede hir lesse than Rachel. s.

CAP. XXX.

Forsothe Rachel seiȝ, that sche[e] was 1
vnfruytful, and hadde[f] enuye‡ to the[g] sister, and seide to hir hosebonde, ȝyue thou fre children to me, ellis Y schal die. To 2
whom Jacob was wrooth, and answerde, Wher Y am for God, which haue priued thee fro the fruyt of thi wombe? And 3
sche seide, Y haue 'a seruauntesse[h] Bala, entre thou to hir that she childe on my knees, and that Y haue sones of hir. And 4
sche ȝaf to hym Bala in to matrimony; and whanne the[i] hosebonde hadde[k] entrid 5
to hir, sche conseyuede, and childide a sone. And Rachel seide, the Lord demede[l] 6
to me, and herde[m] my preier, and ȝaf a sone to me; and therfor sche clepide his name Dan. And eft Bala conseyuede, and 7
childide anothir sone, for whom Rachel 8
seide, The Lord hath maad[n] me lijk to[o] my sistir, and Y wexide strong; and sche clepide hym Neptalym. Lya feelide that 9
sche ceesside to bere child, and sche ȝaf Selfa, hir[p] handmayde, to the[q] hosebonde.

‡ *enuye*, that is, sorewide of hir owne defaute in comparisoun of hir sister, that hadde no sich defaute. *Lire here.* BCN.

[u] Jacob. s. [v] he openyde s. [w] hir pryuy wombe c *pr. m.* Lya wombe s. [x] her s. [y] she clepide s. [z] hath seen s. [a] Om. G. [b] haue childid s. [c] Om. G. [d] she ceesside KS. [e] hir self s. [f] she hadde s. [g] hire KS. [h] an handmaide s. [i] hir s. [k] Om. *plures*. [l] hath demede s. [m] hath herde s. [n] comparide c *pr. m.* makid F. [o] Om. *plures*. [p] the G. [q] hir s.

10 The which aftir conseyuynge[c] bryngynge
11 forth a child, seide, Gracyously; and ther-
for she clepide the name of hym Gad.
12 13 And Zelpha bare anothir, and Lya seide,
That for my blisfulnes; forsothe alle
wymmen shulen sey me blisful; therfor
14 she clepide hym Aser. And Ruben goon
out in tyme of wheet heruest into the
feeld, fonde mandraggis, that he brou3te
to Lya, the moder. And Rachel seide,
3yue me parte of the mandraggis of thi
15 sone. She answeride, Ne semith it to
thee a litil, that thow hast bifore takun
the husbond to me, but also the man-
draggis of my sone thow taak? And
she, Slep he with thee this ny3t for the
16 mandraggis of thi sone. And to Jacob
comynge a3en at euen fro the feeld Lya
was goon out into the a3encomyng of
hym, and seith, To me, she seith, thow
shalt come yn, for thur3 mede I haue
hyryde thee for the mandraggis of my
17 sone. He slepte with hir that ny3t; and
God herde the preiers of hir, and she
18 conseyuede, and bare the fift sone; and
seith, God hath 3euun mede to me, for I
haue 3ouun myn handemaiden to my
man; and she clepide the name of hym
19 Ysachar. Eftsonys Lya conseyuynge bare
20 the sixte sone, and seith, The Lord hath
enrychide me with a good dower; also
this while with me shal be myn hus-
boond, therthur3 that Y haue getun to hym
sixe sones; and therfor she clepide the
21 name of hym Zabulon. After whom she
22 bare a dow3ter, Dyne[d] bi name. And the
Lord, recordid of Rachel, herde hir, and
23 openyde the wombe of hir. Which con-
seyuede, and bare a sone, seiynge, God
24 hath doon awey my reprofe; and she
clepide the name of hym Joseph, seiynge,
25 The Lord adde to me another sone. Jo-
seph forsothe born, Jacob seide to his
wyues fader, Lat me that Y go a3en into
26 my cuntre, and to my loond. 3yue to me

And whanne Selfa aftir conseyuyng[r] chil- 10
dide a sone, Lya seide, Blessidly; and 11
therfor sche clepide his name Gad. Also 12
Selfa childide anothir sone, and Lia seide, 13
This is for my blis, for alle wymmen
schulen seie me blessid; therfor sche
clepide hym Aser. Forsothe Ruben 3ede 14
out in to the feeld in the tyme of wheete
heruest, and foond[s] mandragis, whiche he
brou3te to Lya, his modir. And Rachel
seide, 3yue thou to me a[t] part of the[u]
mandragis of thi sone. Lya answeride, 15
Whether it semeth[uu] litil to thee, that thou
hast rauyschid the[v] hosebonde fro me, no
but thou[w] take also the mandragis of my
sone? Rachel seide, The hosebonde sleepe
with thee in[x] this ny3t for the mandragis
of thi sone. And whanne Jacob cam a3en 16
fro the[y] feeld at euentid[z], Lya 3ede out in
to his comyng[a], and seide, Thou shalt entre
to me, for Y haue hired thee with hire for
the mandragis of my sone. He[b] slepte
with hir[c] in that ny3t; and God herde 17
hir preiers, and sche conseyuede, and
childide the fyuethe sone; and seide, God 18
3af[d] meede to me, for Y 3af myn hand-
mayde to myn hosebond; and sche cle-
pide his name Isacar. Eft[e] Lia con- 19
seyuede, and childide the sixte sone, and 20
seide, The Lord hath maad me riche with
a good dower, also in this tyme myn hose-
bonde schal be with me, for Y childide[f]
sixe sones to hym; and therfore sche[g]
clepide his name Sabulon. Aftir whom 21
sche childide a dou3ter, Dyna bi name.
Also the Lord hadde mynde on Rachel, 22
and herde[i] hir, and openyde hir wombe[k].
And sche conseyuede, and childide a sone, 23
and seide, God hath take awey my schen-
schipe; and sche clepid his name Joseph, 24
and seide, The Lord 3yue to me another
sone. Sotheli whanne Joseph was borun, 25
Jacob seide to his wyues fadir, Delyuere
thou me, that Y turne a3en in to my cun-
trey and to my lond. 3yue[l] thou to me 26

[c] conceyued E *pr.m.* [d] Didyn A.

[r] the conceyuynge s. [s] he foond s. [t] Om. I. [u] thi s. [uu] seme N. [v] my s. [w] that thou I. [x] Om. G. [y] Om. G. [z] the euentid s. [a] metynge s. [b] Jacob s. [c] Lya s. [d] hath 3ouen s. [e] Om. E. [f] gen-dride *plures.* haue gendrid s. [g] Lya s. [i] he herde s. [k] pryuy wombe c *pr.m.* [l] And 3yue s.

wyues, and my free children, for the whiche I haue seruede thee, that I goo; thow forsothe hast knowe the seruyse
27 that I haue seruyde to thee. Laban seide to him, Shal I fynde grace in thi si3t, thur3 experyens Y haue lernyd for God
28 hath blissid to me for thee; ordeyn thi
29 mede that Y 3yue to thee. And he answeryde, Thou hast knowe what maner Y haue seruede to thee, and thi possessioun how myche was in myn hondis;
30 a litil thow haddist bifore that I com to thee, and now thow art maad ryche, and God hath blissid to thee at myn yncomyng; thanne it is ri3tful that sumtyme
31 also Y puruey to myn hows. And Laban seide, What shal Y 3yue to thee? And he seith, Y wole nothing, but if thow dost[e] that I aske, eft I shal feede and
32 kepe thi beestis. Turne abowt alle thi flockis, and seuer[f] alle thi speckid sheep, and with speckyd flese, and what euere 3olow, and speckid, and dyuerse colourid were, as wel in sheep as in geyt, shal be
33 my mede. And my ri3twisnes shal answere to morwe, whan tyme of plesaunce shal come bifore thee; and alle that weren not dyuerse, and speckid[g], and 3alow, as wel in sheep as in geyt, of
34 theft thou shalt vndirnym me. And Laban seide, Agreede Y haue that thow
35 askist. And he seuerde[h] that day the she geyt, and the sheep, and the hye3 geyt, and the wetheres, dyuerse and spotti[i]. And al the flok of o colour, that is, of whyet or[k] of blak flese, he toke in
36 the hoond of his sones; and putte a space of thre daies weye bitwix hem and his[l] dow3tir husboond, the whiche fedden
37 the tother flockis of hym. Thanne Jacob takynge green popil 3erdis, and of almanders, and of planes, a parti vnryendide

my wyues and fre[m] children for whiche Y seruede[n] thee, that Y go; forsothe thou knowist the seruyce bi which Y seruede[n] thee. Laban seide to hym[o], Fynde Y 27
grace in thi si3t, Y haue lerned bi experience that God blesside[p] me for thee; ordeyne thou the[q] meede which[r] Y schal 28
3yue to thee. And he[s] answeride, Thou 29
woost hou Y seruede[t] thee, and hou greet thi possessioun was in myn hondis; thou 30
haddist litil bifore that Y cam to thee, and now thou art maad riche, and the Lord blesside thee at myn entryng; therfor it is iust that Y purueye sum tyme also to[u] myn hows. And Laban seide, What schal 31
Y 3yue to thee? And Jacob seide, Y wole no thing† but if thou[v] doist[w] that that Y axe, eft Y schal fede and kepe thi scheep. Cumpasse thou[x] alle thi flockis, and de- 32
parte thou alle diuerse[y] scheep and of spottid[z] flees[a], and what euer thing schal be dun[b], and spottid, and dyuerse[c], as wel in scheep as in geet[d], it[e] schal be my mede[f]. And my ri3tfulnesse schal answere 33
to me to morewe, whanne the tyme of couenaunt schal come bifor thee; and alle that[g] ben not dyuerse and spottid and dunne[h], as well in sheep as in geet, schulen[i] repreue me of thefte[k]. And Laban seide, 34
Y haue acceptable that that thou axist. And he[l] departide in that dai the[m] geet, 35
and scheep, geet buckis, and rammes, dyuerse and spottid[n]. Sothely he bitook al the flok of o coloure, that is, of white and of blak flees in[o] the hond of hise sones; and he settide[p] the space of weie of thre 36
daies bitwixe hise sones and the hosebonde of hise dou3tris, that fedde othere[pp] flockis of hym[q]. Therfor Jacob took greene 37
3erdis of popeleris, and of[r] almoundis, and of planes, and in parti dide[s] awei the rynde[t] of tho[u], and whanne the ryndis

† *no thyng*, that is, of thi 3ifte. BC.

[e] dist BDEFH. [f] serue A. [g] specky E. specke F *pr.m.* [h] seruede A. [i] splotty E. [k] and BDEFH. [l] hir AF.

[m] my fre S. [n] haue seruede S. [o] Jacob S. [p] hath blessid S. [q] thi ELP. [r] what S. [s] Jacob S. [t] haue serued S. [u] for S. [v] that thou K. [w] doo L. [x] go aboute S. [y] dyuerse *colourd* S. [z] the spottid I. [a] fleeces S. [b] of dunn *hew* S. [c] dyuerse of colour S. [d] geet that schal come forth of scheep and geet of o coloure C *pr.m.* [e] Om. EKLPd. that MSW. [f] mede and al that schal be of o colour schal be thyn C *pr.m.* [g] thingis that C *pr.m.* F. [h] dunned S. [i] be foundun at me thou schalt C. *pr.m.* thou shalt *plures.* thei schulen F *sup.ras.* K. [k] thefte *that is, 3if eny siche be with me founden.* S. [l] Laban S. [m] Om. S. [n] spottid; and puttide in the hondis C *pr.m.* [o] in to S. [p] sette S. [pp] his other S. [q] Om. S. [r] Om. EM. [s] he dide S. [t] rindes G. [u] hem NS.

hem; and riendis[m] drawun awey; in thilke that weren pilde semede whytnes, thilke forsothe that weren hool dwelten stil green, and so in this maner was
38 maad of[n] dyuerse colour. And he putte hem in the water trowes, where the watyr was held out, that whanne the flockis weren comen to drynke, bifore the eyen thei shulden han the ȝerdis, and in the
39 siȝt of hem thei shulden conseyue. And so it was doon that in that heet of goynge togidere the sheep shulden biholde the ȝerdis, and beere spotty, and speckid,
40 and spreyned with dyuers colour. And Jacob dyuydide the flok, and putte the ȝerdis in the watyr trowis, bifore the eyen of the rammys; forsothe alle the whyte and the blak weren of Laban, the tothere forsothe of Jacob, seueryd bitwix
41 hem silf the flockis. Thanne whanne the first tyme the sheep weren steyed vp, Jacob putte the ȝerdis in the trowis of watrys, biforn the eyen of rammys and of sheep, that in the siȝt of hem thei
42 shulden conseyue. Whanne forsothe the laat comyng togidere of beestis weren, and the last conceyuyng tyme, he putte not hem. And thilke that weren of the[nn] later tyme ben maad of Laban, and
43 thilke of the fyrst tyme of Jacob. And the man is maad ryche wonder myche, and he hadde manye flockis, handmaydenys, and seruauntis, camels, and assis.

CAP. XXXI.

1 After that he herde the wordis of the sonys of Laban, seiynge, Jacob hath takun alle that weren of oure fader, and of the
2 faculte of hym richid is maad noble. And he took hede to the face of Laban, that it was not towards hym as ȝistirday and the
3 thrid day hens, moost the Lord seiynge to hym, Turne aȝen into the loond of thi fadrys, and[o] to thi kynred, and Y shal be
4 with thee. And he sente, and clepide Ra-

weren 'drawun awei[v], whitnesse apperide in these that weren maad bare; sothely tho that weren hoole dwelliden grene, and bi this maner the coloure[w] was maad dyuerse. And Jacob puttide[x] tho[y] ȝerdis in
38 the trowis, where the watir was held out, that whanne the flockis schulden come to drynke, thei schulden haue the ȝerdis bifor the[z] iȝen, and schulden[a] conseyue in the[b] siȝt of the ȝerdis. And it was doon
39 that in thilke heete of riding[c] the sheep schulde biholde the[d] ȝerdis, and that thei schulden brynge forth spotti[e] beestis, and dyuerse, and bispreynt with dyuerse colour. And Jacob departide† the floc, and
40 puttide[f] the ȝerdis in the trowis bifor the iȝen of the rammys. Sotheli alle the white and blake weren Labans; sotheli the[g] othere weren Jacobis; for the flockis weren departid bytwixe hem silf. Therfor whanne
41 the scheep weren ridun in the firste tyme, Jacob puttide[h] the ȝerdis in the 'trouȝis of watir[i] bifor the iȝen of rammys and of scheep[k], that thei schulden conseyue in the siȝt of tho[l] ȝerdis. Forsothe whanne
42 the late medlyng[m] and the laste conseyuyng[n] weren, Jacob puttide[o] not tho ȝerdis; and tho that weren late[p], weren maad Labans, and tho that weren of the[q] firste tyme[r] weren Jacobis. And he[s] was maad
43 ful[t] riche, and hadde many flockis, handmaydis[u], and seruauntis[v], camels, and assis.

† *the floc*, that is, departide the rammes fro the ewes til to the tyme of wateryng. BCG NQX.

CAP. XXXI.

Aftir that Jacob herde the wordis of
1 the sones of Laban, that seiden, Jacob hath take awei alle thingis that weren oure fadris, and of his catel Jacob is maad riche, and noble. Also Jacob perseyuede
2 the face of Laban, that it was not aȝens hym as ȝistirdai, and the thridde dai agoon, moost for the Lord seide to hym[w],
3 Turne aȝen into the lond of thi fadris, and to thi generacioun, and Y shal be with

[m] the ryndis *BDEFH*. [n] a *BDEFH*. [nn] Om. *E*. [o] Om. *BDEFH*.

[v] drawun awei *ether shauede* K. [w] coloure *of sheep and geet* S. [x] putte S. [y] the B. [z] her S. [a] thei schulden S. [b] Om. *plures*. [c] the riding K. riding *or gendringe* S. [d] tho SW. [e] spottid S. [f] putte MS. [g] alle the S. [h] putte MS. [i] water trouȝis S. trouȝis of watris *plures*. [k] *ewe* scheep S. [l] the IX. [m] medlynge *or gendringe* S. [n] conceyuyngus S. [o] putte S. [p] late *gendrid* S. [q] Om. G. [r] tyme *gendrid* S. [s] Jacob S. [t] Om. DGN. [u] hondmaydens *plures*. [v] mani seruauntis L. men seru. S. [w] Jacob S.

chel and Lya into the feeld, where he
5 fedde the flockis[p], and he seide to hem,
Y se the face of 3oure fader, that it is not
toward me as 3istirday and the thridde
day hens; God forsothe of my fader was
6 with me. And 3e han knowun that with
alle my strengthis Y haue seruyd to 3oure
7 fader; but and 3oure fader hath comen
aboute me, and chaungide my mede ten
sithis; and neuerthelater God hath not
letun hym that he shulde anoye to me.
8 If otherwhile he seide, The dyuers co-
lourid[q] shulen be thi medis, alle the sheep
beren conseyuyng of dyuers colours;
whanne forsothe a3enward he seith, Alle
the whyet thow shalt taak for thi mede,
9 alle the flockis beren whyet; and God
hath taak the substaunce of 3oure fader,
10 and 3euen to me. Forsothe bifore that
the tyme of conseyuyng of sheep com, Y
heuede vp myn eyen, and saw3 in sleep
the[r] malis steiyng up[s] vpon femalis, varye,
11 and spotti[t], and of dyuers colours. And
the aungel of the Lord seide to me in
slepe, Jacob! and I answeride, Y am ny3.
12 The which seith, Rere up thin eyen, and
se alle the malis steiyng up vpon the fe-
malis, varye, and sprynklid, and spottid;
forsothe Y haue seen alle thingis that
13 Laban hath doon to thee; Y am God of
Bethel, where thow anoyntidist the stoon,
and thow vowedist[u] auowe[v] to me. Now
thanne aryse, and goo out fro this loond,
turnynge a3en into the loond of thi birth.
14 And Rachel and Lya answeryden, Whe-
ther han we eny thing of residewe in
faculteis and erytage of the hows of oure
15 fader? Whether as aliens hath he not
holdun vs, and soold, and hath etun oure
16 pryis? But God hath takun the richessis
of oure fader, and 3euun hem to vs, and
to oure sonys; wherfor alle thingis that
17 God comaundith to thee, do. Forsothe
Jacob aroos, and the fre children and his
18 wyues put vpon camels[w], 3ede awey; and
thee. He[w] sente, and clepide Rachel, and 4
Lya, in to the feeld, where he kepte flockis,
and he seide to hem, Y se the face[x] of 5
3oure fadir, that it[xx] is not a3ens me as
'3isterdai and the thridde dai agoon[y]; but
God of my fadir was with me. And 3e 6
witen that with alle my strengthis Y ser-
uede[z] 3oure fadir; but and 3oure fadir dis- 7
seyuyde[a] me, and chaungide my meede ten
sithis; and netheles God suffride[b] not hym
to anoye me. If he seide ony tyme, Dy- 8
uerse colourid sheep schulen be thi medis[c],
alle sheep[d] brou3ten forth dyuerse co-
lourid[e] lambren; forsothe whanne he[f] seide
a3enward, Thou shalte take alle white[g] for
mede[h], alle the[i] flockis brou3ten forth white
beestis; and God took awey the substaunce 9
of 3oure fadir, and 3af[k] to me. For aftir 10
that the tyme of conseyuyng of sheep cam,
Y reiside myn i3en, and sei3[l] in sleep malis
dyuerse, and spotti, and of dyuerse co-
louris, stiynge on[m] femalis. And the aun- 11
gel of the Lord seide to me in sleep, Jacob!
and Y answeride, Y am redy[n]. Which[o] 12
seide, Reise thin i3en, and se alle malis
dyuerse, byspreynt, and[p] spotti, stiynge
on[q] femalis; for Y sei3[r] alle thingis whiche
Laban dide[s] to thee; Y am God of Bethel, 13
where thou anoyntidist a stoon, and madist
auow to me. Now therefor rise thou, and
go out of this lond, and turne a3en in to
the lond of thi birthe. And Rachel and 14
Lya answeriden, Wher we han ony thing
residue[t] in the catels, and eritage of oure
fadir? Wher he 'arettide not[u] vs as[v] aliens, 15
and selde, and eet oure prijs? But God 16
took awei the richessis of oure fadir, and
3af tho[w] to vs, and to oure sones; wherfor
do thou alle thingis whiche God hath co-
maundide to thee. Forsothe Jacob roos, 17
and puttide[x] hise fre children and wyues
on camels, and 3ede forth; and he took al 18
his catel, flockis, and what euer thing he
hadde gete in Mesopotanye, and 3ede to
Isaac, his fadir, into the lond of Canaan.

p flock E *pr.m.* q coloures D. r Om. BDEFH. s Om. H. t splotty EH. u woldist F. v Om. D. w the camels BDEFH.

w Jacob S. x cheer S. xx he A. y it was wonte S. z haue seruede S. a hath disceyued S. b suf-frith DGNQRT. c meed S. d the sheep IS. e Om. BC *pr.m.* f that he S. g the white IS. h thi mede GIS. i Om. EL. k 3af it S. l I si3 S. m vp on S. n redy *to heere* S. o The which I. p or S. q vp on S. r haue sien S. s hath do S. t residue *or left* IS. u arettide not *or helde* S. v Om. S. w Om. ELP. x putte S.

took al his substaunce, flockis, and alle thingis that he hadde purchasid in Mesopotany, goynge to Ysaac, his fader, in the loond of Chanaan. That tyme Laban was goon to the sheep that shulden be clippid, and Rachel hadde stolne the mawmetis of hir fadir. And Jacob nolde knowleche to his wyues fader, that he wolde flee; and whanne he was goon, bothe he and alle thingis that weren of his riȝt, and the flode passid ouer shulde go aȝens the hil of Galaad, it was tolde to Laban, the thridde day, that Jacob fleeiȝ. The which, his britheren takun with hym, pursuede hym seuen dayes, and ouertook hym in the hil of Galaad. And he sawȝ in his sleep the Lord seiynge to hym, Be war lest eny thing sharply thow speek aȝens Jacob. And now Jacob hadde strauȝte a tabernacle in the hil; and whan he hadde takun[x] hym with his britheren, in the same hil of Galaad, he ficchide a tent; and he seide to Jacob, Whi didist thow thus, that bisyde me thow dryue awey my dowȝtris[y] as caytyues with swerde? Whi vnwitynge me[yy] woldist thow fle, ne shewe to me, that Y myȝte forth folwe thee with ioye, and songis, and tympans, and harpis? Thow suffredist not that Y myȝte kisse my sones and dowȝtris[y]; folily thow hast wrouȝt. And now forsothe myn hoond may ȝeeld to thee yuel, but God of thi fader ȝistirday seide to me, Be war lest thow speek with Jacob eny thing harder. And if thow coueytidist[z] to[a] goo to thine, and the hows of thi fadir was in desiyr to thee, whi hast thow stoln my goddis? Jacob answeride, That thus fro thee I am goon forth, Y dredde lest violentli thow shuldist taak awey thi dowȝtris[b]; that forsothe thow vndirnymist me of thefte, anentist whom euer thow fyndist thi goddis, be he slaw biforn our britheren; and serch what euer of thi thing[c] anentis me thow fyndist[d], and taak awey. In that tyme Laban ȝede[y] to schere[z] scheep, and Rachel stal the idols of hir fadir. And Jacob nolde[a] knouleche to the fadir of his wijf[b], that he wolde fle[c]; and whanne he[d] hadde go[e], as wel he as alle thingis that weren of his riȝt, and whanne he hadde passid the water, and he ȝede aȝens the hil of Galaad, it was teld to Laban, in the thridde dai, that Jacob fledde[f]. And Laban took his britheren, and pursuede hym[g] seuene daies, and took[h] hym in the hil of Galaad. And Laban seiȝ in sleep[i] the Lord seiynge to him, Be war that thou speke not ony thing sharpli aȝens Jacob. And thanne Jacob hadde stretchid[k] forth the[l] tabernacle in the hil; and whanne he[m] hadde sued Jacob with his britheren, he settide[n] tente in the same hil of Galaad; and he seide to Jacob, Whi hast thou do so, that the while I wiste not thou woldist[o] dryue awey my douȝtris as caitifs[p] by swerd? Whi woldist thou fle the while Y wiste not, nether woldist shewe to me, that Y shulde sue thee with ioie, and songis, and tympans, and harpis? Thou suffridist not that Y schulde kisse my sones and douȝtris; thou hast wrouȝt folili. And now sotheli myn hond mai ȝelde yuel to thee, but the God of thi fadir seide to me ȝisterdai, Be war that thou speke not ony harder[q] thing with Jacob. Suppose, if thou coueitedist to go to thi kynesmen, and the hows of thi fadir was in desir to thee, whi hast thou stole my goddis? Jacob answeride, That Y ȝede forth while thou wistist not, Y dredde lest thou woldist take awey thi douȝtris[r] violentli; sotheli that thou repreuest[s] me of thefte, at whom euer thou fyndist thi goddis, be he slayn bifor oure britheren; seke thou, what euer thing of thine thou fyndist at me, and take[t] awei. Jacob seide these thingis, and wiste not that Rachel stal[u] the idols. And so Laban entride into the tabernacle of Jacob, and of Lya,

[x] ataken *BEH.* atake *D.* [y] douȝtren *BDEFH.* [yy] Om. *B.* [z] coueydist *A.* [a] for to *E.* [b] douȝtren *BDEFH.* [c] thingis *BDEFH.* [d] fynde *BDFH.*

[y] wente s. [z] clippe C. [a] wolde not I. [b] wyues s. [c] go thennes s. [d] Jacob s. [e] go forth s. [f] ȝede thennes s. [g] Jacob s. [h] ouertoke s. [i] the sleep G. [k] strauȝt s. [l] a s. [m] Laban s. [n] Laban sette a s. [o] woldist *not* L. [p] caitifs *ether takun prisoneris* BCGIQX. [q] hard KMS. [r] douȝtris *fro me* s. [s] repreuedist I. [t] take it s. [u] hade stolne s.

Thes thingis seiynge, he knewe not that
33 Rachel hadde stoln the mawmetis. And
so Laban, goon into the tabernacle of Ja-
cob, and Lya, and of either meyne, fonde
nou3t; and whan he was goon yn to the
34 tentis of Rachel, she hiynge hidde the
mawmetis vndur the literyng of a camele,
and sat aboue. And to hym, aserchynge
35 al the tent and no thing fyndynge, she
seith, Be not, my lord, wroth that Y may
not aryse bifore thee, for after the vsage
of wymmen now it is fallun to me; and
so bigilid is the bisynes of hym sechinge.
36 And Jacob swellynge, seith with striyf,
For what my trespas, and for what my
synne, hast thow thus fulbrent after me,
37 and hast enserchid alle my necessaryes of
hows? What hast thow foundun of eny
substawnce of thin hows? Putte that bi-
fore my britheren and toforn thi bre-
theren, and deme thei bitwix me and thee.
38 Therfor twenti wynter haue I ben with
thee? Thi shep and thi geit[e] weren not
barein, the wetheris of thi flok Y ete not,
39 ne takun of beest I shewide to thee; Y al
the harm 3olde; al thing of thefte that
40 perishide, of me thow askidist; day and
ny3t with hoot and coolde Y was streynyd,
41 and sleep flei3 fro myn eyen; so thur3 out
twenti 3eer in thin hows Y seruede to thee,
fourtene for thi dow3tres[f], and sixe for
thi flockis; forsothe thow chaungedist my
42 mede ten sithis. But the God of my fa-
der Abraham, and the drede of Ysaac
hadde ben to me, perauenture nakid now
thou haddist laft me; myn affliccioun and
the traueil of myn hondis the Lord bi-
43 helde, and vndernam thee 3isterday. La-
ban answeride to hym, My dow3tres[f], and
sones, and thi flockis, and alle that thow
biholdist, ben myne, and[g] what may Y
44 do to my sones, and to my neces? Com
thanne, and goo we into couenaunt of
pees, that witnesse be bitwixe me and
and of euer eithir meyne, and foond[v] not;
and whanne Laban hadde entrid in to the
tente of Rachel, sche hastide, and hidde 34
the idols vndur the strewyngis of the[w]
camel[x], and sat[y] aboue. And sche seide
to Laban, sekynge al the tente and fynd-
ynge no thing, My lord, be not wrooth 35
that Y may not rise bifore thee, for it
bifelde now to me bi the custom of wym-
men; so[z] the bisynesse of the sekere was
scorned. And Jacob bolnyde, and seide 36
with strijf, For what cause of me, and[a]
for what synne of me, hast thou come so
fersly aftir me, and hast sou3t al 'the por- 37
tenaunce of[b] myn hous? What 'hast thou[c]
founde[d] of al the catel of thin hows?
Putte[e] thou here bifore my britheren and
thi britheren, and deme thei betwixe me
and thee. Was I with thee herfore twenti 38
3eer? Thi sheep and geet weren not ba-
reyn, Y eet not the rammes of thi flok,
nether Y schewide to thee ony thing takun 39
of a beeste; Y 3eldide al harm; what euer
thing perischide bi[f] thefte, thou axidist of
me; Y was angwischid[g] in dai and ny3t 40
with heete and frost, and sleep fledde fro
myn i3en; so[h] Y seruede thee bi twenti 41
3eer in thin hows, fourtene[i] 3eer for thi
dou3tris, and sixe 3eer for thi flockis; and
thou chaungidist my mede ten sithis. If[k] 42
God of my fadir Abraham, and the drede
of Isaac hadde not helpid[l] me, perauenture
now thou haddist left me nakid; the Lord
bihelde[m] my turmentyng and the traueyl
of myn hondis, and repreuyde thee 3istir-
dai. Laban answeride hym[n], The[nn] dou3- 43
tris, and thi[o] sones, and flockis[p], and alle
thingis whiche thou seest, ben myne, what
mai Y do to my sones, and to the[q] sones
of sones[r]? Therfor[s] come thou, and make 44
we boond of pees, that it be witnessyng[t]
bitwixe me, and thee. And so[u] Jacob 45
took a stoon, and reiside it[v] in to a signe[w],
and seide to hise britheren, Brynge 3e 46

[e] sche geet E. [f] dou3tren BDEFH. [g] Om. BDEFH.

[v] he foond DGS. [w] a s. [x] camelis K. [y] she sat s. [z] lo DGKMNQRTX. [a] or s. [b] thing that longith to s. [c] hastow F. [d] founden *here* s. [e] shewe s. [f] bifore G. [g] aguishid s. [h] lo EFKLMPSWD. [i] and fourtene s. [k] but DGNQT. but if ELPRX. [l] holpen K. [m] hath biholde s. [n] Jacob s. to him X. [nn] mi ELP *sup. ras.* X. [o] Om. FN. the s. [p] thi flockis GN. the fl. s. [q] Om. E. [r] my sones s. [s] therfor Jacob s. [t] a witnessing s. [u] lo G. [v] it vp s. [w] signe *ether title* N. t. *ether signe* BCK *sup. ras.* t. *ether a signe* X.

45 thee. And so Jacob took a stoon, and
46 areryde it into a title, and seide to his
britheren, Bryngith to stoons; the whiche
gederynge togidere, maden an hillok, and
47 eten ther vpon. The which Laban clep-
yde an hillok of witnes, and Jacob an
hipil of wytnessyng; either after the pro-
48 prete of his tunge. And Laban seide,
This hillok shal be witnes bitwixe me
and thee to day, and therfor the name of
it is clepid Galaad, that is, the hillok of
49 witnes. And Laban leide to, The Lord
biholde, and deme bitwixen vs, whanne
50 we shulen goo from vs; if thow turmente
my dowȝtres, if thow bryngist yn other
wyues vpon hem, no man of oure word is
witnes, saue God, that present biholdith.
51 And eft he seide to Jacob, Loo! this hil-
lok, and the stoon that I haue rerid bi-
52 twixe me and thee, witnes shal be; this
hilloc, and the stoon ben into witnessyng,
if forsothe I shall passe it goynge to thee,
or thow ouerpassist[h] yuel to me thenk-
53 ynge. God of Abraham, and God of
Nachor, deme bitwix vs, the God of the
fader of hem. Thanne Jacob swore by
54 the drede of his fader Ysaac; and, offrid
slayn sacrifice in the hil, he clepide his
britheren that thei shulden eete breed,
the whiche whanne thei hadden etun,
55 dwelten there. Laban forsothe at nyȝt
arysynge, kisside the sones, and his douȝ-
tris[i], and blisside to hem, turnynge aȝen
into his place.

CAP. XXXII.

1 Jacob forsothe wente in his weie that
he biganne, and there weren to hym met
2 aungels of the Lord. Whom whanne he
hadde seen, seith, The tentis of God ben
thes; and he clepide the name of that
3 place Manaym, that is, tentis. And he
sente forsothe messangeris biforn hym to
Esau, his brother, into the loond of Seyr,
4 in the regioun of Edom; and he co-
maundide to hem, seiynge, Thus spek ȝe

stoonus[x]; whiche gadriden, and maden an
heep, and eten on it. And Laban clepide 47
it the heep of wittnesse[y], and Jacob clepide
it the heep of witnessyng; euer eithir
clepide[z] bi the[a] proprete of his[b] langage.
And Laban seide, This heep schal be wit- 48
nesse bytwixe me and thee to day, and
herfor the name therof was clepid Galaad,
that is, the[c] heep of witnesse. And Laban 49
addide[d], The Lord biholde, and deme bi-
twixe vs, whanne we schulen go awei fro
ȝow; if thou schalt turmente my douȝtris, 50
and if thou schal[e] brynge yn othere wyues
on hem, noon is witnesse of oure word,
outakun God, whiche is present, and bi-
holdith. And eft he[f] seide to Jacob, Lo! 51
this heep, and stoon[g], whiche Y reiside[h]
bitwixe me and thee, schal be witnesse; 52
sotheli this heep, and stoon[i] be in to wit-
nessyng, forsothe if Y schal passe it, and
go to thee, ether thou shalt passe[k], and
thenke yuel to me. God of Abraham, and 53
God of Nachor, God of the fadir of hem,
deme bitwixe vs. Therfor Jacob swoor
by the drede of his fadir Ysaac; and 54
whanne slayn sacrifices weren offrid in
the hil, he[l] clepyde his britheren to[m] ete
breed, and whanne thei hadden ete, thei
dwelliden there. Forsothe Laban roos bi 55
nyȝt, and kisside his sones, and douȝtris,
and blesside hem, and turnede aȝen[n] in to
his place.

CAP. XXXII.

Forsothe Jacob wente forth in the weie 1
in which he began, and the aungels of the
Lord metten him. And whanne he hadde 2
seyn hem, he seide, These ben the castels
of God; and he clepide the name of that
place Manaym, that is, castels. Sotheli 3
Jacob sente bifore him also messangeris to
Esau, his brother, in to the lond of Seir,
in the cuntrey of Edom; and comaundide[o] 4
to hem, and seide, Thus speke ȝe to my

[h] ouerpasse *BDEFH*. [i] douȝtren *BDEFH*.

[x] the stonus E. [y] witnessing NX. [z] clepide it IS. [a] Om. s. [b] her s. [c] clepid E. [d] addide to IS. [e] shalt s. [f] Laban s. [g] the stoon s. [h] haue reiside s. [i] the stoon s. [k] passe it s. [l] Jacob s. [m] that thei schulden c *pr.m.* [n] Om. DGNX. [o] he comaundid IS.

to my lord Esau, Thes thingis seith thi brother Jacob, At Laban I haue pylgrimagid, and was vnto the present day; I haue oxen, and assis, and sheep, and seruauntis, and handmaydens, and I sende now a message to my lord, that Y fynde grace in thi siȝt. And the messangeris ben comun aȝen to Jacob, seiynge, We comen to Esau, thi brother, and loo! he goth into thin aȝen-comyng, with foure hundrid men. Jacob ful myche dred, and afeerd dyuydide his peple that with him was, the flockis forsothe, and sheep, and oxen, and camels diuydid in two companyes; seiynge, If Esau come to the too companye, and smyte it, the tother companye that is lafte shal be sauyd. And Jacob seide, God of my fader Abraham, and God of my fader Ysaac, thow Lord, that seidist to me, Turne aȝen into thi loond, and into the place of thi birthe, and I shal wel do to[j] thee, Y am lasse than alle thi mercyes, and thi treuthe that thow hast fulfillid to thi seruaunt; in my staf I haue passid this Jordan, and now[jj] with two companyes Y turne aȝen; delyuer me of the hoond of my brother Esau, for greetly Y drede hym, lest perauenture comynge he smyte the moders with the children. Thow hast spokun that thou shuldist wel do to me, and that thow shuldist sprede abrood my seed as the grauel of the see, that for multitude may not be noumbred. And whanne he hadde slept there that nyȝt, he seueride of that that he hadde ȝiftys to Esau, his brother, she geyte two hundrid, hee geyte twenty, sheepe two hundrid, and wetheris twenti, camels fulle with her coltis thretti, kien fourti, and bullis twenti, she assis twenti, and the coltis of hem ten. And he sente bi the hondis of his seruauntis eche oon after other the flockis aside; and he seide to his children, Goo ȝe bifore me, and be there a space bitwixe

lord Esau, Thi brothir Jacob seith these thingis, Y was[p] a[q] pilgrym at Laban, 'and Y was[r] 'til[s] in to present[t] dai; Y haue oxun, and assis, and scheep, and seruauntis[u], and hand maydis[v], and Y sende now a message to my lord, that Y fynde grace in thi siȝt. And the messageris turneden aȝen to Jacob, and seiden, We camen to Esau, thi brother, and lo! he hastith[w] in to thi[x] comyng, with foure hundrid men. Jacob dredde greetli, and he was aferd, and departide[y] the puple that was with hym, and he departide the flockis, and scheep, and oxun, and camels, in to twei cumpenyes; and seide[z], If Esau schal come to o cumpeny, and schal smyte it, the tothir[a] cumpeny which is residue[b] schal be saued. And Jacob seide, A[c]! God of my fadir Abraham, and God of my fadir Isaac, A[c]! Lord, that seidist to me, Turne thou aȝen in to thi lond, and in to[d] the[e] place of thi birthe, and Y schal do wel to thee, Y am lesse than alle thi merciful[f] doyngis, and than[g] thi treuthe which thou hast fillid[h] to[i] thi seruaunt; with my staf Y passide this Jordan, and now Y go aȝen with twei cumpanyes; delyuere thou me fro the hond of my brothir Esau, for Y drede him greetli, lest he come and sle[k] the modris with the sones. Thou spakist that thou schuldist do wel to me, and shuldist[l] alarge my seed as the[m] grauel of the see, that mai not be noumbrid for mychilnesse. And whanne Jacob hadde slept there in that nyȝt, he departide of tho thingis whiche he hadde ȝiftis to Esau, his brothir, two hundrid geet, and twenti buckis of geet, two hundrid scheep[n], and twenti rammys, camels fulle with her[o] foolis thretti, fourti kyen, and twenti boolis, twenti sche assis, and ten foolis of hem. And he[p] sente bi the hondis of his seruauntis alle flockis[q] bi hem silf; and he seide to hise children, Go ȝe bifore me, and a space be[r] betwixe flok and flok. And

j Om. *A*. jj Om. *D*.

p haue ben IS *pr.m.* but *I was sec.m.* q Om. C. r and there I was K. Om. S. s Om. N. 't til to this present K *pr.m.* til into this pr. I. til this pr. S. t men seruauntis S. u maydens *plures*. v hastith hym IS. w the L. x he departide GS. y he seide S. z oothir I. a left *vnsmyten* IS. b O IS. c to C. d thi E. e mercy S. f *lesse* than IS. g fulfillid IS. h with S. i smyte C. k woldist I. l Om. IS. m of scheep I. n Om. IKS. o Jacob IS. p the flockis IS. q Om. EKLNPR.

17 flok and flok. And he comaundide to the forther, seiynge, If thow mete my brother Esau, and he aske thee, whos art thow, or whidir thow gost, or whos ben
18 thes that thow folwist, thou shalt answere, Of thi seruaunt Jacob, ȝiftis he hath sent to his lord Esau, and he cometh
19 after vs. The same wyse he ȝaue maundementis to the secounde, and the[k] thridde, and to alle that folweden the flockis, seiynge, In the same wordis spek ȝe to Esau,
20 whanne ȝe fynden hym, and ȝe shulen adde, And he thi seruaunt Jacob oure weie in folwith. He seide forsothe, Y shal plese hym with ȝiftis that goon bifore, and afterward Y shal se hym; perauenture he shal be maad plesid to me.
21 And so bifore ȝeden the ȝiftis bifore hym; he forsothe dwelte that nyȝt in tentis.
22 And whanne sobirly he was arysun, he toke his two wyues, and as feel seruauntis with elleuen sones, and he ouer-
23 passide the foorth of Jaboth. And, ouerladde alle thingis that to hym perteyn-
24 eden, he dwelte aloon, and loo! a man
25 wristlide with hym vnto the morwe. The which whanne he sawȝ that he myȝte not ouercome hym, he towchide the synwe
26 of his hip, and anoon it wexe drye. And he seide to hym, Leeue me, forsothe now vpsteyeth the morwetide. He answeride, I shal not leeue thee, but if thow blisse
27 to me. Thanne he seith, What is the name of[l] thee? He answeride, Jacob.
28 And he, No more, he seith, Jacob shal be clepid thi name, but Israel; for if anentis[m] God thow hast ben strong, myche more anentis[n] men thow shalt haue the may-
29 stri. Jacob askide hym, Sey to me what name art thow clepid? He answeride, Wherto askist thow my name, that is merueilows? And he blisside hym in the
30 same place. And Jacob clepide the name of that place Phanuel, seiynge, I haue seen the Lord face to face, and my soule

he comaundide to the formere, and seide, If thou schalt mete my[s] brothir Esau, and he schal axe thee, whos man thou art, ether[t] whidir thou goist, ether[t] whos ben these thingis whiche[u] thou suest, thou schalt 18
answere, Of thi seruaunt Jacob, he hath sent ȝiftis to his lord Esau, and he cometh aftir vs. In lijk maner, he ȝaf comaunde- 19
mentis[v] to the secounde, and to the thridde, and to alle that sueden flockis[w]; and seide, Speke ȝe bi the same wordis to Esau, whanne ȝe fynden hym, and ȝe 20
schulen adde[x], Also Jacob hym silf thi seruaunt sueth oure weie. For Jacob seide, Y schal plese Esau with ȝiftis that goon bifore, and aftirward Y schal se hym; in hap he schal be mercyful to me. And so 21
the[y] ȝiftis ȝeden bifore hym[z]; sotheli he dwellide in that nyȝt in the[a] tentis. And 22
whanne Jacob hadde arise[b] anysseli[c], he took hise twei wyues, and so many seruauntessis[d] with enleuen sones, and passide[e] the forthe[f] of Jaboth. And whanne alle 23
thingis that perteyneden to hym weren led ouer, he[g] dwellide aloone, and, lo! a man 24
wrastlide with him til to the morwetid. And whanne the man seiȝ that he miȝte 25
not ouercome Jacob, he touchide the senewe of Jacobis hipe, and it driede anoon. And he seide to Jacob, Leeue[h] thou me, 26
for the morewtid stieth[i] now. Jacob answeride, Y schal not leeue thee, no but thou blesse me. Therfore he[k] seide, What 27
name is to thee? He answeride, Jacob. And the[l] man seide, Thi name schal no 28
more be clepid Jacob, but Israel; for if thou were strong aȝens God, hou miche more schalt thou haue power aȝens men. Jacob axide him, Seie thou to me bi what 29
name thou art clepid? He answerde, Whi axist thou my name, whiche is wondirful? And he blesside Jacob in the same place. And Jacob clepide the name of that place 30
Fanuel, and seide, Y siȝ the Lord face to face, and my lijf is maad saaf. And 31

[k] Om. BDEH. [l] to B *super ras.* DEFH. [m] aȝeynst BDEH. aneyst F. [n] aȝeynst BDEFH.

[s] with my C. [t] or ELP. [u] the whiche G. [v] comaundement GNQRT. [w] the flockis IS. [x] adde to IS. [y] Om. ELP. [z] Jacob IS. [a] Om. IS. [b] rise *plures.* [c] hastili A *marg.* IMOWd. hastiliche S. [d] handmaides IS. [e] he passide IS. [f] forde GINQRT. [g] Jacob IS. [h] leef thou *ether delyuere thou* BCN. [i] stieth vp I. sueth S. [k] the man IS. [l] Om. G.

31 is maad saaf. And anoon is rysun to hym the sunne, after that he was ouerpassid Phanuel; he forsothe haltide with
32 the too foote. For what cause the children of Israel eten not synwe, that wexe drie in the hipe of Jacob, vnto the day that is now, therthur3 that he towchide the synwe of his hipe, and it was stoneyd.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 Jacob forsothe heuynge vp the eyen saw3 Esau comynge, and with hym foure hundrid men; and he departide the sones of Lya, and of[o] Rachel, and of both his
2 seruauntis. And he[p] putte either handmayden, and the fre children of hem, in the bigynnynge; Lya forsothe in the secounde place, and the sones of hyr; Rachel
3 and Joseph laste. And he bifore goynge anouride bowide[q] into the erthe seuensithes[r], to the tyme that the brother 'of
4 hym[s] shulde nei3. And so Esau rennynge to meete with his brother, cleppide hym, and streynynge hys necke and kiss-
5 ynge wepte. And the eyen heued vp, saw3 wymmen, and the children of hem, and seith, What to hem wiln thes? and if thei perteynen to thee? He answeride, Litil children thei ben, whom God hath
6 3ouun to me, thi seruaunt. And nei3ynge the handmaydens and the sones of hem,
7 ben doun bowid. And Lya with hir children com nerre; and whanne the same maner thei hadden anowrned, the laste
8 Joseph and Rachel anowryden. And Esau seide, What forsothe ben thes companyes that Y mette? He answerde, That
9 I shulde fynde grace bifore my lord. And he seith, Y haue many thingis, brother
10 myne, ben thi thingis to thee. Jacob seide, Nyl thow so, Y preye, but if Y haue foundun grace in thin eyen, taak a litil 3ift of myn hoondis; so forsothe Y haue seyn thi face as Y se the chere of God; be thow
11 to me benygne, and taak the blissyng that anoon the sunne roos to hym, aftir that he passide[m] Fanuel; forsothe he[n] haltide in the foot. For which cause the sones 32
of Israel eten not 'til in to[o] present day the senewe, that driede in the hipe of Jacob; for the man touchide the senewe of Jacobs hipe, and it driede.

CAP. XXXIII.

Forsothe Jacob reside[p] hise i3en, and 1
sei3[q] Esau comynge, and foure hundrid men with hym; and he departide the sones of Lia, and of Rachel, and of bothe seruauntessis[r]. And he puttide[s] euer either 2
handmaide, and the fre children of hem, in the bigynnyng; sotheli he puttide[t] Lia, and her sones, in the secounde place; forsothe he puttide[t] Rachel and Joseph the laste. And Jacob 3ede bifore, and wor- 3
schipide lowli to[u] erthe seuensithis, til his brothir nei3ede. And so[v] Esau ran a3ens 4
his brothir, and collide hym, and Esau helde his necke, and kisside[w], and wepte. And whanne the i3en[x] weren reisid[y], he 5
sei3 the wymmen, and the litle children of hem, and seide, What wolen these to hem silf? and wher thei pertenen to thee? Jacob answeride, Thei ben the litle children, whiche God hath 3oue to me, thi seruaunt. And the[z] handmaydis[a] and her 6
sones nei3eden, and weren bowid. Also 7
Lya nei3ede with hir fre children; and whanne thei hadden worschipid in lijk maner, Joseph and Rachel the[b] laste worschipeden. And Esau seide, What ben 8
these cumpanyes, whiche Y mette? Jacob[c] answerde, That Y schulde fynde grace bifore my lord. And he seide, My brother, 9
Y haue ful many thingis, thi thingis be to thee. And Jacob seide, Y biseche[d], nyle 10
thou so, but if Y foond[e] grace in thin i3en, take thou a litil 3ifte of myn hondis; for Y sei3[f] so[g] thi face as I sei3[h] the cheer of God; be thou merciful to me, and res- 11

[o] Om. B. [p] Om. BDEH. [q] redy E *pr.man.* [r] seuensithe BDEFH. [s] Om. A.

[m] hadde passid IS. [n] Jacob IS. [o] vnto this I. into this S. til to DGNQRT. [p] reiside vp I. [q] he sei3 IS. [r] the seruauntessis S. [s] putte S. [t] putte GIMS. [u] into C *pr.m.* KM. to the BGIN *pr.m.* SX *sec.m.* [v] lo EFLMPS. [w] cosside hym L. kisside hym IS. [x] the i3en *of Esau* I. *Esau* i3en S. [y] reisid vp IS. [z] thin L. [a] handmaidenes DGMRTd. [b] Om. IK *sec.m.* MS. [c] and Jacob IK. [d] biseche thee DG. [e] haue founde S. [f] haue sein S. [g] lo F. [h] hadde seen I.

Y haue brou3t to thee, and that God delyuerynge alle thingis hath 3ouun to me. Vnneth, the brother compellynge, takynge 12 seith, Goo we togideres, and Y shal be 13 felowe of thi weye. And Jacob seyde, My lord, thow hast knowun that Y haue tender litil children, and sheep, and oxen ful wombe with ynne[t], the whiche if more yn goynge Y do to traueyl, thei shulen o 14 day alle the flockis dyen; my lord go bifore his seruaunt, and Y shal folwe litil mele the steppis of hym, as Y se my litil children to mowen, to the tyme that Y 15 come to my lord, in Seyr. Esau answeride, Y preye thee, that of the puple that is with me, algatis felawis dwellen of thi weye. It is not, he seith, nede; this oon oonlich Y nede, that Y fynde 16 grace in thi si3t, lord myne. And so Esau is[u] turned a3en that day in the 17 weye that he come, into Seyr. And Jacob com into Sachot, where a hows bild[v], and the tentis fycchid, he clepide the name of that place Sachot, that is, taber- 18 naclis. And he passide forth into Salem, the cite of Sychymor, that is in the loond of Chanaan, aftir that he was turned a3en fro Mesopotany of Syrye, and dwellide 19 bisydis the wallid town; and bou3t a parti of the feeld, in the which he ficchide tabernaclis, of the sones of Emor, the fader of Sichym, with an hundrid lombis. 20 And there, an auter reryd, he inwardly clepide vpon[w] the moost strong God of Israel.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Dyne[x], the dow3ter of Lya, forsothe was goon oute, that she my3te se wymmen of 2 that regioun. Whom whanne hadde seen Sichym, the sone of Emor Euey, the prince of that loond, louede hir, and rauyshide, and slepte with hir, with force 3 oppresside[y] a mayden. And the soule of hym was glewid with hir, and hir sory seyue the blessyng which Y brou3te[i] to thee, and which[k] blessyng God 3yuynge alle thingis 3af to me. Vnnethis[l], while the brothir compellide, he resseyuede, and 12 seide, Go we to gidere, and Y schal be felowe of thi weie. And Jacob seide, My 13 lord, thou knowist that Y haue litle children tendre, and scheep, and kien with calue with me, and if Y schal make hem for to trauele more in goynge, alle the flockis schulen die in o dai; my lord go 14 bifore his seruaunt, and Y schal sue litil and litil hise steppis, as I shal[m] se[n] that my litle children mown, til Y come to my lord, in to Seir. Esau answeride, Y preie 15 thee, that of the puple which is with me, nameli[o] felowis of thi weie dwelle[p]. Jacob seide, It is no nede; Y haue nede to this o thing oneli, that Y fynde grace in thi si3t, my lord. And so[q] Esau turnede a3en 16 in that dai in the weie bi which[r] he cam, in to Seir. And Jacob cam in to Sochot, 17 where whanne he hadde bildid an hows, and hadde set tentis, he clepide the name of that place Sochot, that is, tabernaclis. And Jacob[s] passide in to Salem, a citee of 18 Sichimis, whiche is in the lond of Canaan, aftir that he turnede a3en fro Mesopotanye of Sirie, and he dwellide besidis the citee. And he bou3te for an hundrid 19 lambren a[t] part of the feeld, in which he settide[u] tabernaclis, of the sones of Emor, fadir of Sichem. And whanne he hadde 20 reisid an auter there, he inwardly clepide on it the strongeste[v] God of Israel.

CAP. XXXIV.

Forsothe Dyna, the dou3tir of Lya, 3ede 1 out to[w] se the[x] wymmen of that[y] cuntrey. And whanne Sichem, the sone of Emor 2 Euey, the prince of that lond, hadde seyn hir, he louede hir, and rauyschide[z], and[a] sclepte with hir, and oppresside the virgyn bi violence. And his soule was 3 boundun[b] faste with hir, and he pleside

[t] me B *sup. ras.* E. [u] was B. [v] bylded D. [w] vpon that BDEFH. [x] Didyn A *sup ras.* [y] oppressynge E *sec.m.*

[i] haue brou3t 1S. [k] the which 1. [l] vnnethe 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] so and S. [o] dwelle thei nameli 1S. [p] Om. 1S. [q] lo GNQ. [r] the whiche S. [s] he 1. [t] the 1S. [u] sette FGILQS. [v] ful strong 1. [w] that sche schulde C *pr. m.* [x] Om. RTW. [y] the G. [z] he rauyschid 1S. [a] hir and FGIKS. [b] knyt 1.

4 he swagide with softnessis. And he[z] goynge to Emor, his fadir, Tak to me,
5 he seith, this damysele to wijf. The which whanne Jacob hadde herd, absent the sones, and in the foode of the beestis occupied, he heelde his pees, to the tyme
6 thei comen a3en. Emor forsothe, the fader of Sichem, goon oute, that he my3te
7 speke to Jacob, loo! the sones of hym comen fro the feelde. And the thing herd that was fallun, thei weren ful wroth, therthur3 that a fowle thing he hadde wrou3t in Israel, and the dow3ter of Jacob defowlid, an vnleueful thing hadde
8 fulfillid. And so Emor speke to hem, The soule of my sone Sichem hath cleued to 3oure dow3ter, 3yueth hir wijf to hym,
9 and ioyne we togidere maryagis; 3oure dow3tres[a] 3if 3e to vs, and oure dow3tres[a]
10 taak 3e, and dwel 3e with vs; the loond is in 3oure power, excersise 3e, chaffare 3e,
11 and haue 3e it. But and Sichem to the fader and to the bretheren of hir seith, Fynde Y grace bifore 3ow, and what
12 thing[b] 3e ordeyne Y shal 3yue; eche 3e dower, and aske 3e 3iftis, gladly Y shal 3yue that 3e asken; oonly 3yf 3e to me
13 this damesele to wijf. The sones of Jacob answeriden to Sichem and to the fader of hym in trechory, waxynge cruel
14 for the stupre of the sister, We mowen not doon that 3e asken, ne 3yue oure sister to a man vncircumsidid, the which is vn-
15 leful and wrongful anentis vs. But in that we mowen ben togidere boundun, if 3e wole be like vs, and al kynde of maal
16 be circumsidid in 3ow, thanne we shulen 3yue and take togidere oure dow3tris[c] and 3ouren; and we shulen dwelle with 3ow,
17 and we shulen be o peple. If forsothe 3e wolen not be circumsidid, we shulen take
18 our dow3tres[d], and goo awey. The profre of hem pleside to Emor and to Si-

hir sory[c] with[d] flateringis. And he 3ede 4
to Emor, his fadir, and seide, Take to me 5
this damysel a wijf. And whanne Jacob hadde herd this thing, while the[e] sones weren absent, and ocupied in the fedyng[f] of scheep, he was stille, til thei camen a3en. Sotheli whanne Emor, the fadir of Sichem, 6
was gon out, that he schulde[g] speke to Jacob, lo! hise sones camen fro the feeld. 7
And whanne this thing that bifelde[h] was herd, thei weren wroothe greetli; for he wrou3te[i] a foul thing in Israel, and[k] he[l] hadde do[m] a thing vnleueful in the defoulyng of the dou3ter of Jacob. And so[n] 8
Emor spak to hem, The soule of my sone Sichem cleuyde[o] to 3oure dou3tir, 3eue 3e hir a wijf to hym, and ioyne we wed- 9
dyngis to gidere; 3yue 3e[p] 3oure dou3tris to vs, and take 3e oure dou3tris, and dwelle 10
3e with vs; the lond is in 3oure power, tile[q] 3e[r], make[s] 3e[t] marchaundise, and welde 3e it. But also Sichem seide to the fadir 11
and britheren of hir, Fynde Y grace bifor 3ou, and what euer thingis 3e ordeynen Y schal 3yue; encreesse 3e the dower, and axe 12
3e 3iftis, Y[v] schal 3yue wilfuli that that 3e axen; oonli 3yue 3e this damysele a wijf to me. The sones of Jacob answeriden in 13
gile to Sichem and his fadir, and weren[w] feerse for the defoulyng of maidenhod[x] of the[y] sistir, We moun not do this that 3e 14
axen, nether we moun 3yue oure sistir to a man vncircumcidid, which[z] thing is vnleueful and abhomynable anentis vs. But 15
in this we schulen mowe be boundun in pees, if 3e wole be lijk vs, and ech[a] of male kynde be circumcidid in 3ou, thanne 16
we schulen 3yue and take togidre oure dou3tris and 3oure; and we schulen dwelle with 3ou, and we schulen be o puple. Forsothe if 3e nylen[b] be circumcidid, we 17
schulen take oure dou3tir[c], and schulen[d] go a wei. The profryng of hem pleside 18

[z] Om. D. [a] dou3tren BDEFH. [b] thingez E. [c] dou3tren BDEFH. [d] dou3ter BDE. dou3tre FH.

[c] Om. CDEGKLMNPSX *pr.m.* d. [d] by B *pr.m.* [e] hise IS. [f] pasturyng I. [g] that he wolde I. to BC *sec.m.* [h] hadde bifalle I. [i] hadde wrou3te IS. [k] and for F. [l] of Jacob was defoulid, he A *pr.m.* ELO *pr.m.* P. the do3ter of Jacob defoulid, he X. the dou3tir of Jacob was defoulid, he DFGNQRT. [m] Om. ELP. [n] thus I. [o] hath cleuyd IS. [p] Om. S. [q] tilthe S. [r] 3e *it* IS. [s] maketh IS. and make K. [t] Om. EFJS. [u] marchaundye *plures*. [v] and Y G. [w] *thei* weren IS. [x] the maidenhod IKS. [y] her IS. [z] the which I. [a] ech man IS. [b] wolen not I. [c] sistre S.[d] we schulen IS.

19 chem, his sone, ne the ȝonglyng tariede, but anoon that that was askid he shulde fulfil; forsothe he louede ful greetli the damysele, and he was noble in al the
20 hows of his fader. And thei goon yn the ȝate of the cite, speken to the puple,
21 Thes men ben pesible, and wolen dwelle with vs; chaffare thei in the loond, and excersise thei it, the which large and broode nedith tyliers; the dowȝtris of hem we shulen take wyues, and oure[e] we
22 shulen ȝyue to hem. O thing is that puttith off so myche good; if we circumsiden oure males, folwynge the ryte of
23 the folk, and the substaunce of hem, and the beestis, and al that thei han shulen be ouren; oonli in that assent we, that dwellynge togidrys we maken o peple.
24 And alle thei ben assentid, alle the malis
25 circumsidid. And loo! the thridde day, whanne the sorwe of the woundes is moost greuows, the two sones of Jacob, Symyon and Leuy, the britheren of Dyne, drawen to her swerdis, ben goon into the cyte tristiliche, and sleyn alle the males;
26 Emor and Sichem togideres thei slewen, takynge Dyne, her sister, fro the hows of
27 Sichem. The which goon oute, the tother sones of Jacob fellen vpon the slayn men, and thei distruyden the cyte, in to ven-
28 geaunce of the stupre, the sheep of hem, droues, and asses, and alle thingis wastynge, that in the howsis and in the feeldis
29 weren; the litil children forsothe, and the wyues of hem thei ladden cheytiues.
30 The whiche thingis ful doon hardilich, Jacob seyde to Symyon and Leuy, ȝe han disturbid me, and ȝe han maad me haatsum to Chananeis and Phareȝeis, the dwellers of this loond; we ben fewe, and thei gederyd togiderys shulen smyte me, and Y shall be doon awey and myn hows.
31 Thei answeriden, Whether as a strumpet thei shulden mysuse oure sistre?

Emor and Sichem, his sone, and the ȝong 19
wexynge man[e] dilaiede not, that ne he fillide[f] anoon that that was axid, for he louede the damysele greetli, and he was noble in al 'the hous of his fadir[g]. And 20
thei entriden in to the ȝate of the citee, and spaken to the puple, These men ben 21
pesible, and wolen dwelle with vs; make thei marchaundie in the loond, and tile[h] thei it, which is large and brood, and hath nede to tileris; we schulen take her douȝtris[i] to wyues, and we schulen ȝyue oure douȝtris[i] to hem. O thing is, for which 22
so greet good is dilaied; if we circumciden oure malis, and suen the custom of the folc, bothe her substaunce, and scheep, and 23
alle thingis which thei welden, schulen be oure; oneli assente we in this, that we dwelle to gidere, and make o puple. And 24
alle men assentiden, and[k] alle malis weren circumcidid. And lo! in the thridde day, 25
whanne the[l] sorewe of woundis[m] was moost greuous, twei sones of acob, Symeon and Leuy, britheren of Dyna, token swerdis, and entriden in to the citee booldeli; and[n] whanne alle malis weren slayn[o], thei 26
killiden Emor and Sichem togidere, and token Dyna, her sistir, fro the hous of Sichem. And whanne thei weren goon 27
out, othere sones of Jacob felden in on the slayn men, and rifeliden the citee for the veniaunce of defoulyng[p] of a[q] virgyn. And 28
thei wastiden the scheep of tho men, and droues of oxun, and assis, and alle thingis that weren in howsis[r] and feeldis, and 29
ledden[s] prisoneris the litle children, and wyues of tho men. And whanne these 30
thingis weren don hardili, Jacob seide to Symeon and Leuy, ȝe han troblid me, and han[t] maad me hateful to Cananeis and Fereseis, dwellers of this lond; we ben fewe, thei schulen be gaderid to gidere and schulen sle me, and Y schal be don awey and[u] myn hous. Symeon and Leuy 31
answeriden, Whether thei ouȝten mysuse[v] oure sistir as an hoore[w]?

[e] ourn *BDEFH*.

[e] man *Sichem* S. [f] fulfillide IS. [g] his fadir hous IS. [h] tilie S. [i] douȝtren G. [k] whanne *plures*. [l] Om. S. [m] wounde FG. [n] Om. G. [o] slayn *of hem* S. [p] fouling L. [q] the I. [r] the housis G. [s] ledden *awey* IS. [t] Om. IS. [u] in G. [v] to mysuse CIN *sec.m.* S. [w] a strumpett IS.

CAP. XXXV.

1 The mene tyme the Lord spak to Jacob, Aryse, and stey to Bethel, and dwel there, and mak an autere to the Lord, that aperide to thee whanne thou flow3 2 Esau, thi brother. Jacob forsothe, al his hows clepid togidere, seith, Doth awey alyen goddis, that ben in the mydil of 3ow, and be 3e clensid, and chaunge 3e 3 3oure clothis; rise 3e, and steye we vp in to Bethel, that we maken there an autere to the Lord, the which hath herd me in the day of my tribulacioun, and was felaw 4 of my weye. Thanne thei 3yuen to hym alle alyen goddis that thei hadden, and the eer ryngis, that weren in the erys of hem; and he indeluede hem vndur an theribynte, that is bihynde the cite of 5 Sichem. And whanne thei weren goon, feerde of God 3ede vpon alle the cytees by enuyroun, and thei weren not hardi 6 to pursue hem awey goynge. Thanne Jacob com to Luzam, that is in the loond of Chanaan, Bethel bi name, he and alle 7 the peple with hym. And he bilde there an auteer, and clepide the name of that place The hows of God; there forsothe aperyde God to hym, whanne he shulde 8 flee his brother. The same tyme was deed Delbora, the norisch of Rebecca, and was byried at the rootis of Bethel, vndur an ook, and the name of the place is 9 clepid The ook of weping. God forsothe aperyde eftsones to Jacob, after that[f] he was turnyd a3en fro Mesopotany of Syrye, and com into Bethel, and blissid to hym, 10 seiynge, Thow shalt no more be clepid Jacob, but Yrael shal be thi name. And 11 he clepid hym Yrael, and seide to hym, Y God Almy3ti, grow, and be thow multiplied, folke of kynde and peplis of naciouns of thee shulen ben, kyngis of thi 12 leendis shulen goon oute; the loond that Y haue 3ouun to Abraham and Ysaac, Y

CAP. XXXV.

Yn the mene tyme the Lord spak to 1 Jacob, Ryse thou, and stie[x] to Bethel, and dwelle thou there, and make thou an auter to the Lord, that apperide to thee whanne thou fleddist Esau, thi brother. Forsothe[y] Jacob seide, whanne al his hous 2 was clepid to gidere, Caste 3e a wei alien goddis, that ben 'in the myddis[z] of 3ou, and be 3e clensid, and[a] chaunge 3e 3oure clothis; rise 3e, and stie[b] we[c] into Bethel, 3 that we make there an auter to the Lord, which[d] herde me in the dai of my tribulacioun, and was felowe of my weie. Ther- 4 for thei 3auen to[e] hym[f] alle alien[g] goddis which thei hadden, and eere ryngis, that weren in 'the eeris of hem[h]; and he[i] deluyde tho[k] vndur a 'tre, clepid therubynte[l], which is bihynde the citee of Sichem. And 5 whanne thei 3eden, drede assailide alle men by cumpas of the citee, and thei weren not hardi to pursue hem goynge a wei. Therfor Jacob cam to Lusa, which[m] 6 is in the lond of Canaan, bi 'sire name[n] Bethel[o], he and al his puple with hym. And he[p] bildide there an auter to the 7 Lord, and clepide[q] the name of that place The hows of God, for God apperide there to hym, whanne he fledde his brothir. Delbora, the nurische of Rebecca, diede in 8 the same tyme, and sche was biried at the roote of Bethel, vndir an ook, and the name of the place was clepid The ook of wepyng[r]. Forsothe God apperide eft to 9 Jacob, aftir that he turnede a3en fro Mesopotanye of Sirie, and cam into Bethel, and blesside[s] hym, and seide, Thou schalt 10 no more be clepid Jacob, but Israel schal be thi name. And God clepide hym Israel, and seide to hym, Y am God Almy3ti, 11 encreesse thou, and be thou multiplied, folkis and[t] puplis of[u] naciouns schulen be of thee, kyngis schulen go out of thi leendis; and Y shal 3yue to thee, and to 12

[f] Om. DEFH.

[x] go vp 1. stie thou vp s. [y] Sothli G. [z] amyddis 1. in the myddil s. [a] Om. s. [b] go 1. [c] we vp 15. [d] the which 1. [e] Om. ELP. [f] Jacob 15. [g] the alien 15. [h] her eris 15. [i] Jacob 15. [k] hem 15. [l] therebynte tree 15. [m] that 15. [n] the sire name 1. the name s. [o] of Fyre Bethel s. [p] Jacob 15. [q] he clepide 15. [r] the wepyng G. [s] he blesside 15. [t] of G. [u] and N.

shal 3yue to thee, and to thi seed after
13 14 thee. And he 3ede a wey fro hym. He forsothe areride a stonen signe of worship, in the place that God speke to hym, sacrifiynge vpon it sacrifice of licowres,
15 and heldynge oute oyle, and clepynge the
16 name of that place Bethel. And he goon out thens, com in veer tyme to the loond that ledith to Effratam, in the which
17 whanne Rachel shulde bere childe, for the hardnes of birth she biganne to perishe; and the meedwijf seide to hir, Wole thow not drede, for also and this
18 thow shalt haue a sone. The soule forsothe goynge oute for sorwe, and now deeth fallynge ynne, the name of hir sone she clepide Benony, that is, the sone of my sorwe; the fader forsothe clepide hym Beniamyn, that is, the sone of the
19 ri3t side. Thanne Rachel was deed, and was biryed in the weye that ledith to
20 Effratam, that is Bethleem. And Jacob reyside a signe of preysing vpon the sepulcre of hir; this is the title of the monument of Rachel vnto the present
21 day. He goon out thens ficchide a taber-
22 nacle ouer the towre of the flok. And whanne he shulde dwelle in that regioun, Ruben 3ede, and slepte with Bala, the secundarye wijf of his fader, that to hym was not vnwist. Forsothe the sones of
23 Jacob weren twelue; the sones[g] of Lia, the[h] first gotun Ruben, and Symyon, and Leuy, and Judas, and Ysachar, and Zabu-
24 lon; the sones of Rachel, Joseph, and
25 Beniamyn; the sones of Bale, the seruaunt of Rachel, Dan, and Neptalym;
26 the sones of Zelphe, the handmayden of Lye, Gad, and Aser. Thes the sones of Jacob, which ben born to hym in Meso-
27 potanye of Syrye. He cam also to Ysaac, his fadyr, into Mambre, the cyte of Arbee, this is Ebron, in the which pil-

thi seed after thee, the lond which Y 3af to Abraham, and Ysaac. And God de- 13
partide fro hym[v]. Forsothe Jacob reiside 14
a title *ether*[w] *memorial*[x] of stoonys, in the place where ynne God spak to hym, and he sacrifiede ther onne[y] fletynge sacrifices, and schedde out oile, and clepide[z] 15
the name of that place Bethel. Forsothe[a] 16
Jacob 3ede out fro thennus, and cam[b] in the[c] bigynnynge of somer to[d] the lond that ledith to Effrata; in which lond whanne Rachel trauelide in child beryng, sche bigan to be in perel for the[e] hard- 17
nesse of childberyng; and the medewijf seide to hir, Nyle thou drede, for thou schalt haue[f] also this[g] sone. Forsothe 18
while the soule 3ede out[h] for sorew, and deeth nei3ede thanne, she clepide the name of hir sone Bennony, that is, the sone of my sorewe; forsothe the[i] fadir clepide hym Beniamyn, that is the[k] sone of the ri3t side. Therfor Rachel diede, and was biriede 19
in the weie that ledith to Effrata, this[l] is Bethleem. And Jacob bildide a title[m] on[n] 20
the sepulcre of hir; this is the title[o] of biriel[p] of Rachel 'til into[q] present dai. Jacob 3ede fro thennus, and settide[r] taber- 21
nacle[s] ouer the tour of the flok. And 22
while he dwellide in that cuntrei, Ruben 3ede, and slepte with Bala, the secundarie wijf of his fadir, which[t] thing was not hid fro hym. Forsothe the sones of Jacob weren twelue; the sones of Lia weren, 23
the firste gendrid[u] Ruben, and[uu] Symeon, and Leuy, and Judas, and Isachar, and Zabulon; the sones of Rachel weren, Jo- 24
seph and Beniamyn; the sones of Bala, 25
handmayde[v] of Rachel, weren Dan, and Neptalym; the[w] sones of Zelfa, hand- 26
mayde of Lya, weren Gad, and Aser. These weren the sones of Jacob, that weren borun to hym in Mesopotanye of Sirie. Also Jacob came to Isaac, his fadir, 27

g sone *A*. h Om. *A*.

v fro him, *that is, 3ede out of his si3t*. BCGNQX. w *or* EILPS. Om. *plures*. x *a memorial* IMS. Om. *plures*. y vpon IS. z he clepide IS. a sothely IS. b he cam IS. c to L. d in to F. e Om. S. f Om. I. g now hane a I. h passide *fro hir* I. i his IS. k Om. S. l that I. m memorial S. n vpon IS. o memorial IS. p the biriel IS. q vnto this I. til in to this K *pr. m.* S. r he sette IS. s a tabernacle KX *sec. m.* tabernaclis S. t the which I. u bigotun I. uu Om. K. v the handmayde IS. w and the IS.

28 grimagid Abraham and Ysaac. And fulfillid ben the dayes of Ysaac an hundryd
29 and ei3ti of 3eris; and endid thur3 age is deed, and he is put to his peple, olde, and ful of dayes; and biryeden hym Esau and Jacob his sones.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Thes forsothe ben the generaciouns of
2 Ysau; he is Edom. Esau took wyues of the dowtres of Chanaan, Ada, the dow3ter of Elom Ethei, and Oolibama, the
3 dow3ter of a sone of Sebeon Euehi, and Bethsemath the dow3ter of Ismael, the
4 sistir of Nabaioth. Ada forsothe bare
5 Eliphat; Bathsemath gat Rahuel; Oolibama gat Hyeus, and Hielon, and Chore. Thes the sones of Esau, that weren born to hym in the loond of Chanaan.
6 Esau forsothe took his wyues, and sones, and dow3tres[i], and al the[k] soule[l] of his hows, and substaunce, and beestis, and al that he my3te haue in the loond of Chanaan, and 3ede into anothir regioun, and
7 wente awey fro Jacob his brother; forsothe ryche thei weren greetli, and togidere dwellen my3ten not, and the loond of the pilgrimage of hem susteynede hem
8 not, for the multitude of flockis. And Esau dwelte in the hil of Seyr; he is
9 Edom. Thes forsothe ben the generaciouns of Esau, fader of Edom, in the hil
10 of Seyr, and thes the names of the sones of hym. Eliphath, the sone of Ada, wijf of Esau, and Rahuel, the sone of Bath-
11 semath, wijf of hym. And the sones of Eliphat weren, Cheman, Emath, Sephu,
12 Gatan, Ceneth, and Chore. Tanna forsothe was the secundarie wiyf of Elipath, sone of Esau, that bare to hym Amalech. Thes ben the sones of Ada, wijf of Esau.
13 The sones forsothe of Rahuel, Naath, and Ara[m], Semma, and Mera[n]. Thes the sones in to Manbre, a[x] citee Arabee[y], this is Ebron, in which *Manbre* Abraham 'and Isaac[z] was a pylgrym[a]. And the daies of 28
Isaac weren fillid[b] an hundrid and foure scoore of 3eris; and he was wastid in age, 29
and diede, and he was put to his puple, and was eeld, and ful of daies; and Esau and Jacob his sones birieden hym.

CAP. XXXVI.

Forsothe these ben the generaciouns of 1
Esau; he is[c] Edom. Esau took wyues 2
of the dou3tris of Canaan, Ada, the dou3tir of Elom Ethey, and Oolibama, the dou3ter of Ana, sone[d] of Sebeon Euey; also[e] Bathsemath, the dou3tir of Ismael, 3
the sistir of Nabioth. Forsothe[f] Ada 4
childide Elifath; Batsemath childide Rahuel; Oolibama childide Hieus, and Hie- 5
lon, and Chore. These weren the sones of Esau, that weren borun to hym in the lond of Canaan. Sotheli[g] Esau took hise 6
wyues, and sones[h], and dou3tris, and ech soule[i] of his hows, and[k] catel, and scheep, and 'alle thingis whiche he 'my3te haue[l] in the lond of Canaan, and 3ede[m] into anothir cuntrey, and departide fro his brother Jacob; for thei weren ful riche, and thei 7
mi3ten not dwelle togidere, and the erthe[n] of her pilgrymage susteynede not hem, for the multitude of flockis. And Esau dwellide 8
in the hil of Seir; he is[o] Edom. Forsothe 9
these weren the generaciouns of Esau, fader of Edom, in the hil of Seir, and these 10
weren the[p] names of hise sones. Elifath[q], sone[r] of Ada, 'wijf of Esau[s]; also Rahuel sone[t] of Bathsemath, 'wijf of hym[u]. And 11
the sones of Elifath weren, Theman, Emath, Sephu, and Gathan, and Ceneth, and Chore. Forsothe Tanna was the se- 12
cundarie wijf of Elifath, 'sone of Esau[v], whiche *Tanna* childide to hym Amalech. These weren the sones of Ada, 'wijf of Esau[w]. Forsothe the sones of Rahuel 13
weren, Naath, and Zara, and[x] Semna, and

[i] dou3tren BDEFH. [k] Om. E. [l] soules H. [m] Zara BDE. [n] Meza BDEFH.

[x] the KMOWd. [y] Arbee *plures.* of Arbee IKMORSWd. [z] Om. I. [a] pylgrym and Isaac I. [b] fulfillid IS. [c] is *clepid* IS. [d] the sone IS. [e] also *he took to wijf* IS. [f] And IS. [g] And sotheli G. [h] hise sones IS. [i] lijf IS. [k] Om. DGNQRT. and his S. [l] hadde IS. [m] he 3ede IS. [n] londe IS. [o] is *clepid* IS. [p] Om. B. [q] And Elifath G. [r] the sone IS. [s] Esau wif S. [t] the sone IS. [u] wijf of Esau I. Esau wif S. [v] the sone of Esau I. Esau sone S. [w] Esaus wijf I. Esau wyf S. [x] Om. K.

14 of Bathsemath, wijf of Esau. And thes weren the sones of Oolibama, dow3ter of Ane[nn], sone of Sebeon, wiyf of Esau, whom she get to hym; Hyeus, and Hielon, and
15 Chore. Thes the dukis of the sones of Esau; the sones of Elyphath, the first getun of Esau, duke Theman, duke Omar,
16 duke Sephua, duke Seneth, duke Chore, duke Datan, duke Amelech. Thes the sones of Eliphath, in the loond of Edom,
17 and thes the sones of Ade. And thes the sones of Rahuel, sone of Esau, duke Naath, duke Zara, duke Semma, duke Mera[o]; thes forsothe dukis of Rahuel, in the loond of Edom. Thes the sones of
18 Bathsemath, wijf of Esau. Thes forsothe the sones of Oolybama, wijf of Esau; duke Hyeus, duke Hyelon, duke Chore; thes the dukis of Oolibama, dow3ter of
19 Anee, wijf of Esau. Thes ben the sones of Esau, and thes the dukes of hem; he
20 is Edom. Thes ben the sones of Seyr Horrey, the dwellers of the loond, Jothan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Anam,
21 and Dyson, and Eser, and Dysan; thes the dukis of Horrei, sones[oo] of Seyr, in
22 the loond of Edom. The sones forsothe of Jothan ben maad, Horrey, and Theman; forsothe the sister of Jothan was Thanna.
23 And thes the sones of Sobal; Aluan, and Maneeth, and Ebal, Sephi, and Onam.
24 And thes the sones of Sebeon; Achaia, and Ana; this is Ana, that fonde hoot watris in wildernes, whanne he fedde the
25 she assis of Sebeon, his fadir; and he hadde a sone Dysan, and a dow3ter Oli-
26 bama. And thes the sones of Dysan; Amdam, and Jesban, and Jetran, and
27 Charan. And thes the sones of Hesar;
28 Baalan, and Zauan, and Acham. And Dysan hadde sones, Hus, and Haran.
29 Thes the dukis of Horreis; duke Jothan,
30 duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana, duke Dyson, duke Heser, duke Dysan; thes the dukis of Horreis, that[p] comaundeden

Meza. These weren the sones of Bathsemath, 'wijf of Esau[y]. And these weren 14
the sones of Oolibama, dou3ter[z] of Ana, sone of Sebeon, 'wijf of Esau[a], whiche sche childide to hym; Hieus, and Hielon, and Chore. These weren the[b] dukis of the 15
sones of Esau; the sones[c] of Elifath first[d] gendrid[e] of Esau, duk Theman, duyk Omar, duk Sephua, duyk Ceneth, duyk 16
Chore, duyk Dathan, duyk[f] Amalech. These weren the sones of Eliphat, in the lond of[g] Edom, and these weren the sones of Ada. Also these weren the sones of 17
Rahuel, 'sone of Esau[h], duyk Naath, duyk Zara, duyk Senna, duyk Meza; forsothe these duykis weren of Rahuel in the lond of Edom. These weren the sones of Bathsamath, 'wijf of Esau[i]. Forsothe these 18
weren the[l] sones of Oolibama, 'wijf of Esau[i]; duyk Hieus, duyk Hielon, duyk Chore; these weren duykis of Oolibama, dou3tir[k] of Ana, 'wijf of Esau[i]. These 19
weren the sones of Esau, and thei[m] weren duykis of hem; he is Edom. These weren the sones of Seir Horrei, 20
enhabiteris of the lond; Jothan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Anam, and Dison, 21
and Eser, and Disan; these duikis weren of Horrey, sone[n] of Seir, in the lond of Edom. Forsothe the sones of Jothan 22
weren maad[o], Horrey, and Theman; sotheli the sistir of Jothan was Tanna. And[p] 23
these weren the sones of Sobal; Aluan, and Maneeth, and Ebal, Sephi, and Onam. And these weren the sones of Sebeon; 24
Achaia, and Ana; this is Ana that foonde hoote watris in wildirnesse[q], whanne he kepte the assis of Sebeon, his fadir; and 25
he[r] hadde a sone Disan[s], and[t] a dou3tir Oolibama. And these weren the sones of 26
Disan; Amadan, and Jesban, and Jethran, and Charan. Also these weren the sones 27
of Heser; Baalan, and Zeuan, and Acham. And Disan hadde sones, Hus, and Haran. 28
These weren the duykis of Horreis; duyk 29

[nn] an *AF*. [o] Meza *BDEFH*. [oo] sone *BDEFH*. [p] the *D*.

[y] Esaus wijf 1. Esau wif s. [z] the dou3ter 1s. [a] Esaus wijf 1. Esau wif s. [b] Om. 1s. [c] sone 1. [d] the first 1s. [e] bigotun 1. [f] and duyk s. [g] Om. D. [h] Esaus sone 1. Esau sone s. [i] Esaus wijf 1. Esau wif s. [k] the dou3tir 1s. [l] Om. G. [m] these 1s. [n] the sone 1s. [o] Om. K. [p] Om. 1s. [q] the wildirnesse s. [r] Om. C. [s] *that hi3te* Disan s. [t] Om. FG.

31 in the loond of Seyr. The kyngis forsothe that regneden in the loond of Edom, or that[q] the children of Yrael hadden a
32 kyng, weren thes; Balach, the sone of Beor, and the name of his cyte Denaba.
33 Balach forsothe died, and for hym regned
34 Jobab, the sone of Zare of Bosra. And whanne Jobab was deed, regnede for hym
35 Husam of the loond of Thamaus. This forsothe deed, regnede for hym Adad, the sone of Badady, the which smote Madyan in the regioun of Moab, and the name of
36 the cite of hym Abyuth. And whanne Adad was deed, regnede for hym Semla
37 of Masarech. And this deed, regnede for
38 hym Saul of the flood of Robooth. And whanne and this was deed, folwide into the kyngdom Balaanan, the sone of A-
39 chobor. And this deed, regnede for hym Adad, and the name of the cite of hym Phoa, and the wijf of hym was clepid Meesabel, the dowȝter of Mathret, dowȝ-
40 ter of Mesaab. Thes thanne the names of the dukis of Esau, in kynredis, and places, and her names; the duke Thanna,
41 the duke Alua, the duke Jezeth, the duke
42 Oolibama, duke Ela, duke Phynon, duke
43 Zeneth, duke Theman, duke Mabsar, duke Madiel, duke Yram; thes the dukys of Edom, the dwellers in[r] the loond of his empire; he is Esau, the fader of Ydumeis.
1 Jacob forsothe dwelte in the loond of Chanaan, in the which his fader pil-
2 grimagide; and thes ben the generaciouns of hym.

CAP. XXXVII.

Joseph whanne he was of sextene ȝeer fedde a flok with his bretheren, ȝit a childe, and he was with the sones of Bale and of Zelphe, wyues of his fader; and he accuside his bretheren anentis the fa-

Jothan, duyk Sobal, duyk Sebeon, duyk Ana, duyk Dison, duyk Heser, duik Di-30 san; these weren the[u] duykis of[v] Horreis, that weren lordis in the lond of Seir. For-31 sothe kyngis that regneden in the lond of Edom, bifore that the sones of Israel hadden a kyng, weren these; Balach, the sone 32 of Beor, and the name of his citee was Deneba. Forsothe Balach diede, and Jo-33 bab, sone[w] of Sara of Bosra, regnede for hym. And whanne Jobab was deed, Hu-34 sam of the lond of Themayns regnede for hym. And whanne he was deed, Adad, the 35 sone of Badadi, that smoot Madian in the lond of Moab, and the name of his citee was Abyuth, `regnede for him[x]. And 36 whanne Adad was deed, Semla of Maseracha regnede for hym. And whanne he 37 was deed, Saul of the flood Robooth ragnede for hym. And whanne he was 38 deed, Balanam, the sone of Achobor, was successour in to the rewme. And whanne[y] 39 this[z] was deed, Adad regnede for hym, and the name of the citee of Adad was Phau, and the name of his wijf was clepid[a] Meezabel, the douȝter of Mathrect, douȝter[b] of Mesaab. Therfor these weren the names 40 of duykis[c] of Esau, in her kynredis, and places, and names; duyk Thanna, duyk Alua, duyk Jetech, duyk Oolibama, duyk 41 Ela, duyk Phinon, duyk Ceneth, duik 42 Theman, duyk Mabsar, duyk Madiel, duyk 43 Iram; these weren the duykis of Edom, dwelleris[d] in the lond of hys lordschip; he[e] was Esau, the[f] fadir of Ydumeis. For-1 sothe Jacob dwellide in the lond of Canaan, in which[g] his fadir was a pilgrym; and these weren the generaciouns of hym. 2

CAP. XXXVII.

Joseph whanne he was of sixtene ȝeer, ȝit a child, kepte a flok with hise britheren, and was[h] with the sones of Bala and Zelfa, wyues[i] of his fadir; and he accuside his britheren at the[k] fadir of `the

[q] Om. BDEF *pr.m.* [r] in to BDEFH.

[u] Om. K. [v] Om. A. [w] the sone IS. [x] Om. B *sec.m.* [y] whanne he I. [z] this *king* S. [a] Om. KS. [b] the douȝter I. [c] the duykis IS. [d] dwellynge IS. [e] he *this* IS. [f] Om. IS. [g] which *lond* IS. [h] he was S. [i] the wyues IS. [k] *her* IS.

der of the werst synne. Yrael forsothe louede Joseph ouer alle his sones, therthur3 that in elde he hadde getun hym; and he made hym a coote of dyuerse colours. And the bretheren of hym seynge that of the fader more than alle the sones was loued, hatiden hym, and my3ten not to hym eny thing pesebli speken. And it felle, that a seen sweuen he tolde to his britheren, the which cause was seed of more haat. And Joseph seide to his britheren, Here 3e my sweuen that Y saw3, I wenede vs to bynden hondfullis in the feelde, and myn hondful as to ryse, and stonde, and 3oure hondfullis stondynge al aboute to loute myn hondful. And the britheren of hym answeriden, Whether thow shalt be oure kyng, oither we shal be vndirloute[s] to thi bidding? This thanne cause of sweuenes and of wordis mynystride norishynge of enuye and of haate. And another sweuen he saw3, that tellynge to his britheren, seith, I sawe bi dreem as the sunne, and the mone, and the elleuen sterrys to lowtun me. That whan to his fader and britheren he hadde tolde, blamede hym his fader, and seide, What to it silf wole this sweuen that thow hast seen? Whether Y, and thi moder, and thi britheren shulen lowt thee vpon erthe? Thanne enuyeden to hym his britheren. The fader forsothe the thing stilli bihelde, and whanne the britheren of hym in the flockis of the fader to ben fedde dwelliden in Sichem, Yrael seide to hym, Thi britheren feden sheep in Sichemys; come, Y shal sende thee to hem. Who answerynge, Y am redi, he seith, Go, and se if alle thingis be welsum anentis thi britheren, and beestis, and a3en tel thow to me what is doon. He, sent fro the valey of Ebron, cam into Sichym; and a man fonde hym

worste[l] synne. Forsothe Israel louyde Joseph ouer[m] alle hise sones, for he hadde gendrid[n] hym in eelde[o]; and he made to Joseph a cote of many[p] colours. Forsothe hise britheren sien that he was loued of the fader more than alle[q], and[r] thei hatiden hym, and my3ten[s] not speke ony thing pesibli to hym. And it bifelde that he telde to hise britheren a sweuene[t] seyn[u], which[w] cause was 'the seed[x] of more hatrede. And Joseph seide to his britheren, Here 3e the sweuene which Y sei3, Y gesside that we bounden to gidere handfuls[y], and that as myn handful roos[z], and stood, and that 3oure handfuls stoden aboute and worschipiden myn handful. Hise britheren answerden, Whether thou shalt be oure kyng, ethir we shulen be maad suget to thi lordschip? Therfor this cause of sweuenys[a] and wordis mynystride the nurschyng of enuye, and of hatrede. Also Joseph sei3 another sweuene, which he telde to the[b] britheren, and seide, Y sei3 bi[c] a sweuene[d] that as the sunne, and moone[e], and enleuen[ee] sterris worschipiden me. And whanne he hadde teld this sweuene[f] to his fadir, and britheren[g], his fadir blamyde him, and seide, What wole this sweuene[h] to it silf[i] which[j] thou hast seyn? Whether Y and thi modir, and thi[k] britheren, schulen worschipe thee on erthe? Therfor hise britheren hadden enuye to hym. Forsothe the fadir bihelde pryuely the thing, and whanne his britheren dwelliden in Sichem, aboute flockis[ff] of the[gg] fadir 'to be kept[hh], Israel seide to Joseph, Thi britheren kepen scheep in Sichymys; come thou, Y schal sende thee to hem. And whanne Joseph answerde, Y am redi, Israel seide, Go thou, and se whether alle thingis ben esi[ii] anentis thi britheren, and scheep[l]; and telle thou to me what is doon. He was sent fro[ll] the valey of E-

[s] sugett *BDEFH.*

[l] ful wickid 1. [m] aboue 1. [n] getun 1. [o] his eelde 1s. [p] dyuerse 1. [q] alle *hise sones* 1. alle *thei* s. [r] Om. 1. [s] thei my3ten 1s. [t] metels 1. [u] that he sau3 1. seyn *of him* s. [w] the which 1. [x] a sowyng 1. seed *or enchesoun* s. [y] scheues *or handfuls* 1. [z] roos vp 1. [a] dremes 1. [b] his DGIS. [c] Om. 1s. [d] dreem 1. [e] the moone EIKS. [ee] the enleuen s. [f] dreem 1. [g] hise britheren 1s. [h] dreme *mene* 1. [i] itself mene s. [j] that 1s. [k] Om. G. [ff] *kepyng* flockis 1. keeping of fl. s. [gg] her 1s. [hh] Om. 1s. [ii] welsum 1s. [ll] the scheep 1s. [ll] to G.

in the feelde errynge, and askide, what he
16 sou3te. And he answeride, My bretheren
Y seche, shew thow to me where thei
17 feden the flockis. And the man seide to
hym, Thei wenten a wey fro this place,
forsothe I herde hem seiynge, Go we into
Dothaym. And Joseph 3ede after his bri-
18 theren, and fonde hem in Dothaym. The
whiche whanne thei seyen hym 'a ferre[t],
or he nei3ede to hem, thou3ten to sleen
19 hym, and togidere thei speken, Loo! the
20 dremer cometh, go we, and sle we hym,
and putte we hym[u] in an olde sistern,
and we shulen seye, The werst wiylde beest
hath deuowrid hym; and thanne it shal
apere what profiten to hym hys dremes.
21 Thes thingis forsothe herynge Ruben,
enforside to delyuere hym of the hondis
22 of hem, and seide, Slee we not the lijf of
hym, ne shede we blood, but throw 3e
him into the olde sisterne, that is in wil-
dernes, and kepe 3e 3oure hondes vngilti.
That forsothe he seide, wilnynge to de-
lyuer hym fro the hondes of hem, and to
23 3elde to his fader. Thanne anoon as he
cam to his britheren, thei nakiden hym
the side coote to the hele, and of manye
24 colowrs, and puttiden into an olde sis-
25 terne, that hadde no watyr. And sit-
tynge for to eet breed, thei seen Ysmael-
itis weiegoers to comen fro Galaad, and
camels of hem berynge swete spyces, and
swete gumme, and myrre, into Egipte.
26 Thanne Judas seide to his britheren,
What shal it profit vs if we sleen oure
brother, and we hiden the blood of hym?
27 It is betere that he be sold to Ismaelitis,
and our hondes ben not defoulid; for-
sothe the brother and oure flesh he is.
The britheren assentiden to thes wordes;
28 and the marchaundes Madyanytes goynge
bisides, thei, drawynge hym oute of the sis-
terne, solden hym to Ysmaelytis for thretti
siluer pens; the whiche ladden hym into
29 Egipte. And Ruben turned a3en to the

bron, and cam into Sichem; and a man 15
foond hym errynge[m] in the feeld, and 'the
man[n] axide[o], what he sou3te. And he an- 16
swerde, Y seke my britheren, schewe thou
to me where thei kepten[p] flockis[q]. And 17
the man seide to hym[r], Thei 3eden awei
fro this place; forsothe Y herde hem
seiynge, Go we into Dothaym. And Jo-
seph 3ede[s] aftir his britheren, and foond
hem in Dothaym. And whanne thei had- 18
den seyn hym afer, bifor that[t] he nei3ede
to hem, thei thou3ten to sle hym, and 19
spaken[u] togidere, Lo! the dremere cometh,
come 3e, sle we hym, and sende[v] we[w] into 20
an eld sisterne, and we schulen seie, A
wielde beeste ful wickid hath deuourid
hym; and thanne it schal appere what hise
dremes profiten to hym. Sotheli Ruben 21
herde this, and enforside[x] to delyuere hym[y]
fro her hondis, and seide, Sle we not the 22
lijf of hym, nether schede we out his
blood, but caste 3e[z] hym into[a] an eeld
cisterne, which[b] is in the[c] wildirnesse, and
kepe 3e 3oure hondis gilteles. Forsothe he
seide this, willynge[d] to delyuere hym fro
her hondis, and to 3elde[e] to his fadir.
Therfor anoon as Joseph cam to hise bri- 23
theren, thei dispuyliden hym of the[f] coote[g],
doun to the heele, and of many colours,
and senten[h] into[i] the[k] eeld cisterne, that 24
hadde no water. And thei saten 'to ete[l] 25
breed; and thei sien that Ismaelitis wei-
goers camen fro Galaad, and that her ca-
mels baren swete smellynge spiceries, and
'rosyn, and[m] stacten, into Egipt. Therfor 26
Judas seide to hise britheren, What schal
it profite to vs, if we schulen sle oure bro-
ther, and schulen hide his blood? It is 27
betere that he be sceld to Ismalitis, and
oure hondis be not defoulid, for he is oure
brother and fleisch[n]. The[o] britheren as-
sentiden to these wordis; and whanne 28
marchauntis of Madian passiden forth[p],
thei drowen hym[q] out of the cisterne, and
seelden hym to Ismaelitis, for thri3tti[r]

[t] o feer DEH. [u] Om. BDFH.

[m] goynge amys I. [n] he K. [o] axide hym GIKS. [p] kepen BCGISWX. [q] *her* flockis. [r] Joseph IS. [s] wente IS. [t] Om. K *pr.m.* [u] thei spaken IS. [v] putte IS. [w] we him IKS. [x] enforside *him* IS. [y] Joseph IS. [z] we I. [a] in IS. [b] that I. [c] Om. CE. [d] wilnyng S. [e] 3elde *him* IS. [f] his EKLP. [g] coote sijd IS. [h] senten him K. thei puttiden him IS. putten M. [i] in IS. [k] an IS. [l] and eeten B. that thei schulden ete C *pr.m.* [m] Om. B. [n] oure fleisch IS. [o] His IS. [p] ther forth IS. [q] Joseph IS. [r] twenty A *pr.m.* BCELNOPW. XX. FL.

30 sisterne, fonde not the child; and the clothis to-rent goynge to his bretheren, seith, The childe not aperith, and whider
31 Y shal go? Forsothe thei token the coote of hym, and in the blood of a kyde that
32 thei hadden slayn steyneden; the which sendynge shulden bere to fader[v], and seyn, This we han foundun, loke whether
33 the coote of thi sone it be or noon. The which whanne the fader knowith[w], seith, The coote of my sone it is, the[x] moost yuel wiylde beest hath etun hym, a beest
34 hath deuowrid Joseph. And the clothis to-rent, was[y] clothid with an heyr, weil-
35 ynge his sone myche tyme. And alle his free children gedered togideres, that thei myȝten swage the sorow of the fader, he nolde coumfortyng take, but seith, Y shal descende to my sone weilynge into helle. And hym stedfastli dwellynge in
36 wepyng, Madenytis solden Joseph in Egepte, to Putiphar, the geldyng of Pharao, the mayster of chyualrye[z].

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judas descendynge the same tyme fro his bretheren, turnede to a man Odolla-
2 myte, Hyram bi name; and he sawȝ there the dowȝter of a Chanany man, Sue bi name. And a wijf takun, ȝede into
3 hir, the which conseyuede, and bare a childe, and clepide the name of hym Her.
4 And eftsones conceyued the kynde, she
5 nemnyde the born sone Onam. And the thridde child she bare, whom she clepide Sela, the which born, seeside to more
6 bere childe. Judas forsothe ȝaue a wijf to his first getun Her, Thamar bi name.
7 And Her, the first getun of Jude, was wickid in the siȝt of the Lord, and ther-
8 for was slayn of hym. Thanne Judas seide to Onam, his sone, Go yn to the

platis of siluer; whiche ledden hym in to Egipt. And Ruben turnede aȝen to the 29
cisterne, and foond not the child; and he 30
to-rente his closis, and he ȝede to hise
britheren, and seide, The child apperith
not, and whidir schal Y go? Forsothe 31
thei token his coote, and dippiden[s] in the
blood of a kide, which[t] thei hadden slayn;
and senten[u] men that baren[v] to the[w] fadir, 32
and seiden, We han founde this coote,
se[x], whether it is the coote of thi sone,
ether[y] nai. And whanne the fader hadde 33
knowe it, he[z] seide, It is the coote of my
sone, a wielde beeste ful wickid hath ete
hym, a beeste hath deuourid[a] Joseph. And 34
he to-rente his clothis, and he was clothid
with an heire, and biweilide his sone in
myche tyme. Sothely whanne hise fre 35
children weren gaderid to gidere, that thei
schulden peese[b] the sorewe of the[c] fadir,
he nolde take counfort, but seide, Y schal
go doun in to helle, and schal[d] biweile my
sone. And the[e] while Jacob contynude
in wepyng, Madianytis seelden Joseph into[f] 36
Egipt to Putifar, chast[g] 'and onest[h] ser-
uaunt of Farao, maistir[i] of the[k] chy-
ualrie.

CAP. XXXVIII.

Yn the same tyme Judas ȝede doun fro 1
his britheren, and turnede[l] to a man of
Odolla, Hiram bi name; and he siȝ ther 2
a douȝtir of a man of Canaan, Sue bi
name. And whanne he hadde takun hir
to wijf, he entride to hir, and sche con- 3
seyuede, and childide a sone, and clepide
his name Her. And eft whanne a[m] child 4
was conseyued, sche nemyde[n] the child
borun Onam. And sche childide the 5
thridde sone, whom sche clepide Cela, and
whanne he was borun, sche ceesside to
bere child more. Forsothe[o] Judas ȝaf a 6
wijf, 'Thamar bi name[p], to his firste gen-
drid[q] sone Her. And Her, the firste gen- 7
drid[q] sone of Judas, was weiward in the
siȝt of the Lord, and therfor he was slayn

[v] the fader E. [w] had knowen BDEH. knowen F. [x] and E. [y] and was D. [z] the chyualrye E *see.m.*

[s] dippiden it IKS. [t] that IS. [u] thei senten IS. [v] baren it IS. [w] *her* IS. [x] se thou I. [y] or ELP. [z] and he G. [a] deuourid him E. [b] prese L. [c] her IS. [d] Y schal A *pr. m. et plures.* [e] Om. I. [f] in *plures.* [g] a chaast IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] the mayster IS. [k] his IS. [l] he turnede IS. [m] an *othir* IS. [n] nempned GMW. [o] Sotheli IS. [p] that hiȝte Thamar IS. [q] bigetun I.

wijf of thi brother, and be thow felawshipte to hir, that thow rere seed to thi
9 brother. He wytynge sones to be born not to hym, goynge to the wijf of his brother, shede the seed into the erthe, lest fre children weren born in name of
10 the brother; and therfor the Lord smote hym, therthur3 that a cursid thing he
11 dide. Wherfore Judas seide to Thamar, the wijf of his sone, Be thow a widwe in the hows of thi fader, to the tyme that Sela my sone growe; forsothe he dredde lest and he shulde dye as the britheren[a] of hym. The which 3ede, and dwelte in
12 the hows of hir fader. And manye 3erys ouergoon, diede Sue, the wijf of Jude, the which after weilyng coumfort takun, steiede vp to the sheepherdis[b] of his sheep, he and Yras, the sheepherd of the flok,
13 Odollamyte, in Tampnas. And it was told to Thamar, that hir housbonde fader steiede vp into Tampnas, to the sheep
14 that shulden be clippid. The which, the clothis of widewhed don down, toke to a roket, and the abite chaungid, sat in the place of two weyes that ledeth to Tampnam; therthur3 that Sela was growun, and she hadde not takun hym to hous-
15 bonde. Whom whanne Judas hadde seen, he trowide hir to ben a[bb] strumpet; she forsothe hadde couerede hir chere, lest
16 she were knowun. And he yngoynge to hir, seith, Lat me, that Y goo togidere with thee; forsothe he wiste not that she was the wijf of his sone. The which answerynge, What shal thow 3yue me, that
17 thow vse me with liggyng? he seide, Y shal sende to thee a kidde fro the flockis. And eft she seiynge, I shal suffre that thow wolt, if thow 3yue to me a wedde, to the tyme that thow sende that that
18 thow bihotist. Judas seith, What to thee wolt thow be 3ouun for a wedde? She answeryde, Thi rynge, and thin arm-

of the Lord. Therfor Judas seide to 8
Onam, his sone, Entre thou to the wijf of thi brothir, and be thou felouschipid to hir, that thou reise seed to thi brothir. And[r] he wiste[s] that sones schulden not be 9
borun to him, `and he[t] entride to the wijf of his brother, and schedde seed[u] in to the erthe, lest the[v] fre children schulden be borun bi the name of the brother[w]; and 10
therfor the Lord smoot hym, for he dide abhomynable thing. Wherfor Judas seide 11
to Thamar, `wijf of his sone[x], Be thou widewe[y] in the hous of thi fadir, til Sela my sone wexe, for he dredde lest also he schulde die as hise britheren. And sche 3ede, and dwellide in the hous of hir[z] fadir. Forsothe whanne[a] many 3eeris weren 12
passid, the dou3ter of Sue, `the wijf of Juda[b], diede, and whanne coumfort was takun aftir morenyng, he[c] stiede[d] to the schereris of hisé scheep, he and Iras of[e] Odolla, *that was* kepere of the floc, *stieden*[f] in to Thampnas. And it was teld to Thamar, 13
that `the fadir of hir hosebonde stiede[g] to Thampnas, to schere scheep. And sche 14
dide awei the clothis of widewehod, and sche took a roket[h], and whanne the clothinge was chaungid, sche sat in the weilot that ledith to Tampna; for Sela hadde woxe, and sche hadde not take hym to[i] hosebonde. And whanne Judas hadde seyn 15
hir, he supposide hir to be an hoore, for sche hadde hilid hir face, lest sche were knowun. And Judas entride to hir, and 16
seide, Suffre me that Y ligge with thee; for he wiste not that sche was the wijf of his sone. And whanne sche answeride, What schalt thou 3yue to me, that thou ligge bi[k] me? he seide, Y schal sende to 17
thee a kide of the flockis. And eft whanne sche seide, Y schal suffre that that thou wolt, if thou schalt 3yue to me a wed, til thou sendist[l] that that thou bihetist[m]. Ju- 18
das seide, What wolt thou that be 3ouun

[a] brether BH. brother D. [b] clypparis E. [bb] Om. A *pr.m.*

[r] and *for* S. [s] knowynge I. [t] Om. I. [u] his seed IS. [v] Om. EP. [w] *deed* brothir IS. [x] his sones wijf I. his sone wyf S. [y] a widewe IS. [z] hise L. [a] while G. [b] Judas wijf IS. [c] Judas IS. [d] stiede vp IS. [e] and B. [f] wenten vp I. [g] hir hosbondis fader went up in I. her husbonde fadir stiede in S. [h] roket cloth with many wrynclis C *pr. m.* roket *vp on hir* IS. [i] in to IS. [k] with K. [l] sende EILPS. [m] behi3te ELP.

sercle, and the staf that thow holdist in thin hoond. Thanne at oon togiders
19 goynge the womman conceyuede, and arysynge, she ȝede a wey; and the abite doon doun that she toke, she is clothid
20 with the clothis of widewhod. Judas forsothe sente a kidde bi his sheepherd Odollomyte, that he shulde take a[c] wedde that he ȝaue to the womman; the which
21 whanne he hadde not foundun hir, askide the men of that place, Where is the womman that sat in the two weies? answerynge alle men, There was not in this
22 place a strumpet. And he turnede aȝen to Juda, and seide to hym, I haue not foundun hir, but and the men of that place seiden to me, neuer there to haue
23 sittun a[cc] strumpet. Judas seith, Haue she to hir silf, certis of lesynge vndurnym vs she may not; I haue sente a kydde that Y bihiȝte, and thow hast not foundun
24 hir. Loo! forsothe after thre monethis men tolden to Jude, seiynge, Thamar, thi sones[d] wijf, hath doon fornycacioun, and the wombe of hir is seen to wexe ful greet. And Judas seide, Bryng hir forth,
25 that she be brent. The which whanne she shulde be lad to the peyne, sent to her[e] housbond fader, seiynge, Of the man whos thes ben Y haue conseyued; know thow whos is the ryng, and the arm
26 sercle, and the staf? The which, the ȝiftis knowun, seith, She is more riȝtwise than Y, for I haue not takun hir to Sela, my sone; and neuerthelater ouer that tyme
27 he knewe hir not. Forsothe instondyng the beryng, gemels apereden in the wombe, and in that heeldyng out of the children, the toon putte forth an hoond, in the which the medewife bonde a reed threed,
28 29 seiynge, This shal goon out rather. He forsothe drawynge aȝen the hoond, ȝede out the tother, and the womman seide, Whi is the wal for thee dyuydid? And for that cause she clepide the name of

to thee for a wed? She answeride, Thi ryng, and thi bie of the arm, and the staaf which thou holdist in the[n] hond. Therfor the womman conseyuide at o liggyng bi, and sche roos, and ȝede; and whanne the 19
clooth was 'put awei[o] which sche hadde take[p], sche was clothid in the clothis of widewhod. Forsothe Judas sente a kide 20
bi his scheepherde of[q] Odolla, that he schulde resseyue the wed which[r] he hadde ȝoue to the womman; and whanne he[s] hadde not founde hir[t], he axide men of that 21
place, Where is the womman that sat in the weie lot? And whanne alle men answeriden, An hoore was not in this place; he turnede aȝen to Judas, and seide to 22
hym, Y foond not hir, but also men[u] of that place seiden[v] to me, that an hoore sat neuere there. Judas seide, Haue sche to 23
hir silf[w], certis sche may not repreue vs of a leesyng; Y sente the[x] kyde which Y bihiȝte, and thou foundist not hir. Lo! 24
sotheli aftir thre monethis thei telden to Judas, and seiden, Thamar, 'wijf of thi sone[y], hath do fornycacioun, and hir womb semeth to wexe greet. Judas seide, Brynge
ȝe[z] hir forth, that sche be brent. And 25
whanne sche was led to peyne[a], sche sente to 'the fadir of hir hosebonde[b], and seide, Y haue conseyued of the man, whose these thingis ben; knowe thou whose is the ryng, and bie[c] of the arm, and staf[d]? And 26
whanne the ȝiftis weren knowun, he[e] seide, Sche is more iust than Y, for Y ȝaf not hir to Sela, my sone; netheles Judas knewe hir no more fleischli. Sotheli whanne the 27
childberyng neiȝede, twei chyldren apperiden in the wombe, and in that birthe of children[f], oon brouȝte[g] forth the hond, in which[h] the mydwijf boond a reed threed, and seide, This schal go out 'the 28
formere[i]. Sotheli while he withdrowe the 29
hond, the tother ȝede out, and the womman seide, Whi was the skyn in which the child lay in the wombe departid for[l] thee?

[c] the BDEFH. [cc] Om. A *pr. m.* [d] sone E. [e] his A.

[n] thin IS. [o] don off IS. [p] don on IS. [q] Om. A *sec. m.* IS. [r] that IS. [s] Odolla IS. [t] the womman IS. [u] the men IS. [v] tolden L. [w] hirsilf, that we be not dispisid BC. hirsilf *that thing* IS. [x] a E. [y] thi sonis wijf IS. [z] Om. I. [a] *hir* peyne IS. [b] hir husbondes fadir I. hir husbonde f. s. [c] the bie IKS. [d] the staf IKS. [e] Judas IS. [f] the children IS. [g] put IS. [h] whiche *hond* IS. [i] bifore IS. [l] fro EPLNSX.

30 hym Phares. Afterwarde ȝede out the brother of hym, in whos hoond was the reed threed, whom she clepyde Zaram.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 Thanne Joseph was lad into Egepte, and bouȝt[f] hym Putiphar, the geldyng of Pharao, the prince of his oost Egipcien, fro the hondis[g] of Ismaelitis, of whiche[h] 2 he was brouȝt[i]. And the Lord was with him, and he was a man in alle thingis welsumly doynge. And he dwellide in 3 the hows of his lord, the which altherbest knewe the Lord to be with hym, and alle thingis that he shulde doon, of hym to be greithid in the hoond of hym. 4 And Joseph fonde grace bifore his lord, and mynystride to hym, of whom bifore putte to alle thingis, gouernede the hows takun to hym, and alle thingis that to 5 hym weren bitauȝt. And the Lord blisside to the hows of the Egipcyen for Joseph, and multipliede, as wel in howsys as in feeldis, al the substaunce of hym; 6 ne eny thing other knewe but the breed that he eete. And Joseph was fayr in 7 face, and seemly in siȝt. And so after many dayes the ladi keste hir eyen in 8 Joseph, and seith, Sleep with me; the which not assentynge to the shrewid dede, seide to hir, Loo! my lord alle thingis to me takun, vnknowith what he 9 hath in his hows, ne eny thing is, that is not in my power, or hath not takun to me, saue thee, that art the wijf of hym; how thanne may Y that yuel don, and 10 synne in my God? With siche maner wordis bi alle daies thei speken, and the womman was greuyd to the ȝonge man, 11 and he[k] refuside the hordom. It felle forsothe a day, that Joseph shulde goo into the hows, and sumwhat of werk he 12 shulde do with outen witnessis. And

And for this cause sche clepide his name Fares. Afterward his brothir ȝede[m] out, 30 in whos hond was the reed threed, whom sche clepide Zaram.

CAP. XXXIX.

Therfor Joseph was led in to Egipt, 1 and Putifar, 'chast and onest seruaunt[n] of Farao, prince of the oost, a man of Egipt, bouȝte hym of the hondis[o] of Ismaelitis, of which he was brouȝt[p]. And the Lord 2 was with hym, and he was a man doynge with prosperite in alle thingis. And Joseph dwellide in 'the hows of his lord[q], which knew best[r] that the Lord was with 3 Joseph, and that alle thingis whiche he dide, weren dressid of the Lord in 'the hond of hym[s]. And Joseph foond grace 4 bifor his lord, and 'mynystride to[t] hym, of whom Joseph was maad souereyn of alle thingis, and gouernede[u] the hows bitaken to hym, and alle thingis[v] that weren bitakun to hym. And the Lord blesside 5 the 'hows of Egipcian[w] for Joseph, and multipliede al his catel, as wel in howsis as in feeldis; nether he[x] knew ony other 6 thing no[y] but 'breed† which[z] he eet. Forsothe Joseph was fair[a] in face, and schapli in siȝt. And so aftir many daies the ladi 7 castide[b] hir iȝen in to Joseph, and seide, Slepe thou with me; which assentide not 8 to the vnleueful werk, and seide to hir, Lo! while alle thingis ben bitakun to me, my lord woot not what he hath in his hows, nether ony thing is, which is not in 9 my power, ether which 'he hath[c] not bitake to me, outakun thee, which art his wijf; how therfor[d] may Y do this yuel, and do synne aȝens my lord? Thei spaken siche 10 wordis 'bi alle daies[e], and the womman was diseseful to the ȝong waxynge[f] man, and he forsook auoutrie[g]. Forsothe it bi- 11 felde in a dai, that Joseph entride in to the hows, and dide sum werk[h] with out

† Bi breed in holi scripture is vndirstonden al manere of mete, and bi watir al manere of dryuk. GQ.

[f] brouȝte *A*. [g] honde *BDEH*. [h] the which *BDEFH*. [i] bouȝt *A*. [k] Om. *H*.

[m] wente I. [n] a geldyng I. a geldinge, the chaast honest seruaunt S. [o] hond IS. [p] brouȝt *thidir* IS. [q] his lordis hous IS. [r] ful wel I. [s] his hond IS. [t] he seruyde IS. [u] he gouernyde IS. [v] *othere* thingis I. [w] the hows of the Egipcian M. Egipcianis hons I. Egipcian hous S. [x] his lord IS. [y] Om. GQ. [z] the breed that IS. [a] ful fair D. [b] keste IS. [c] is E. [d] Om. E. [e] longe tyme IS. [f] Om. IS. [g] the auoutrie IKS. [h] preuei werk *fallinge to his office* IS.

she, the hemme takun of the clothing of hym, shulde seye, Slep with me; the which, forsakun the mantil in the honde
13 of hir, flei3, and 3ede oute. And whanne the womman hadde seen the cloth in hir
14 hondes, and hir to be dispisid, clepide to hir men of hir hows, and seide to hem, Loo! he hath brou3t yn an Ebrew man, that he shulde bigile vs; he was comun yn to me, that he shulde togidere goo with me, and whanne Y hadde vnder-
15 cried, and he herde my voys, he forsoke the mantil that I heelde, and flei3 out.
16 Thanne in argument of bileue, the holdun mantil she shewide to the housbonde
17 turnynge a3en hoom. And[1] seith, To me is comun yn an Ebrew seruaunt, whom thow hidir brou3tist, that he shulde bigijl
18 me; and whanne he hadde seen me to crye, he forsoke the mantil that I heelde,
19 and flei3 out. Thes thingis herd, and the lord to mych leueful to the wordis of
20 the wijf, was ful wroth; and toke Joseph into prysoun, where the gyued men of the kyng weren kept, and he was there
21 closid. The Lord forsothe was with Joseph, and hauynge rewthe of hym, 3aue to hym grace in the si3t of the prince of
22 the prysoun, the which toke in the hond of him alle the gyued men[m] that weren holdun in kepyng, and what thing was
23 doon was vndur hym, ne he knewe eny thing, alle thingis takun to hym; the Lord forsothe was with hym, and made redi alle the werkys of hym.

witnessis[i]. And sche[k] took 'the hem of 12
his clooth[l], and sche[m] seide, Slepe thou
with me; and he lefte the mentil in hir
hoond, and he fledde, and 3ede out[n]. And 13
whanne the womman hadde seyn[o] the
clooth in[p] hir hondis, and that sche was
dispisid[q], sche clepide to hir the men of 14
hir hows, and seide to hem, Lo! *my lord*
hath brou3t in an Ebrew man, that he
schulde scorn vs; he entride to me to[r] do
leccherie with me, and whanne Y criede,
and he herde my vois, he lefte the mentil 15
which[s] Y helde, and he fledde out. Ther- 16
for in to the[t] preuyng of trouthe[u], sche
schewide the mantil, holdun[v] to the[w] hose-
bonde turnynge a3en hoom. And she 17
seide, The Ebrew seruaunt, whom thou
brou3tist[x], entride to me to[y] scorne me;
and whanne he si3 me crye, he lefte the 18
mentil which[z] Y helde, and he fledde out.
And whanne these thingis weren herd, 19
the lord bileuyde ouer myche to the wordis
of the wijf, and was[a] ful wrooth; and he 20
bitook Joseph in to prisoun, where the[b]
bounden *men*[c] of the kyng weren kept, and
he was closid there. Forsothe the Lord 21
was with Joseph, and hadde mercy on
hym, and 3af[d] grace to hym in the si3t
of the prince of the prisoun, which bitook 22
in the hond of Joseph alle prisoneris[e] that
weren holdun in kepyng, and what euer
thing was doon, it was[f] vndur Joseph,
nethir the prince knewe ony thing, for 23
alle thingis weren bitakun to Joseph; for
the Lord was with hym, and dresside alle
his werkis.

CAP. XL.

1 And so thes thingis doon, fel that two geldyngis synneden, the botler of the kyng of Egepte, and the baker, to her lord.
2 And Pharao wroth a3ens hem, for the tother was bifore to botlers, and the
3 tothir to bakers, putte hem into the pri-

CAP. XL.

Whanne these thingis weren doon *so*[g], 1
it bifelde that twei geldyngis[h], the boteler
and the baker 'of the kyng of Egipt[i], syn-
neden to her lord. And Farao was wrooth 2
a3ens hem, for the toon[k] was 'souereyn to
boteleris[l], the[m] tother was[n] 'souereyn to

[1] Om. *ABFH*. [m] Om. *BDEFH*.

[i] witnesse s. [k] the ladi 1s. [l] him bi the cloth 1s. [m] Om. 1s. [n] out *fro hir* s. [o] sawe 1s. [p] *left* in 1s. [q] dispisid *of Joseph* 1s. [r] that he schuld c. *pr. m.* [s] that 1s. [t] Om. FGIKSW. [u] the treuthe 1s. trouze E. [v] that sche heelde 1. [w] hir s. [x] brou3tist in s. [y] that he schuld c *pr. m.* [z] that 1s. [a] he was 1s. [b] Om. 1s. [c] Om. *plures*. [d] he 3af 1s. [e] the prisoneris 1s. [f] was *don* 1s. [g] Om. *plures*. [h] chaaste men of the kingis of Egipt 1s. [i] Om. 1s. [k] tother *plures*. [l] maistir boteler 1s. [m] and the 1s. [n] Om. 1.

soun of the prince of kny3tis, in the
4 which and Joseph was gyued. And the
kepere of the prisoun tok hem to Joseph,
the which and mynystryde to hem. A
litil of tyme 3ede bitwixe, and thei in
5 keping weren holdun, and both seen a
sweuen oon ny3t, aftir couenable vndoyng
6 to hem. To whom whanne Joseph cam
7 yn eerly, and saw3 hem drery, askide
hem, seiynge, Whi dreryer is 3oure face
8 to day than it was wonte? The which
answeryden, A sweuen we han seen, and
ther is not that wol vndo it vs. And
Joseph seide to hem, Whether not of God
is the vndoyng? Telle 3e to me what 3e
9 han seen. And the prouest of botlers
bifore tolde his sweuen; I saw3 bifore
10 me a vyne, in the which weren thre
braunchis growun litil mele into clustris,
and after floures the grapes to wexe rijp,
11 and the chalice of Pharao in myn hoond;
thanne I toke grapes, and wrong into the
chalice that Y heelde, and toke drynke to
12 Pharao. Joseph answeryde, This is the
vndoyng of the sweuen; thre braunches
13 thre 3it dayes ben, after whiche Pharao
shal record of thi seruyce, and shal re-
store thee to[n] the bifore had gree, and
thow shalt 3yue to hym a chalice, after
thin office, as thow were wont to do bifore.
14 As mychе haue mynde of me, whanne it
were wel with thee, and mercy thow shalt
do with me, that thow make suggestioun
to Pharao, that he lede me out of this
15 prisoun; for theuelich Y am had awey
fro the loond of Hebrew, and here an
16 ynnocent Y am sent into a laak. Seynge
the mayster of bakers that he hadde vndo
wiseli the sweuen, seith, And I saw3 a
sweuen, that I hadde three basketis of
17 melow vpon myn heed, and yn the[o] o
basket, that was hei3er, Y trowide me to
bere al maner metis that ben made with
bakers craft, and bryddis to eet therof.

bakeris[o]. And he sente hem in to the[p] pri- 3
soun of the[q] prince of kny3tis, in which[r]
also Joseph was boundun. And the keper 4
of the prisoun bitook hem to Joseph, which
also 'mynystride to hem[s]. Sumdel[t] of tyme
passide, and thei weren hooldun in kep-
yng, and bothe sien[u] a[v] dreem in o ny3t, 5
bi couenable expownyng to hem. And 6
whanne Joseph hadde entrid to hem eerli,
and hadde seyn hem sori, he axide hem, 7
and seide, Whi is 3oure 'face soriere[w] to
dai than it ys[x] wont? Whiche answeriden, 8
We sei3en a dreem, and 'noon is[y] that ex-
powneth[z] to vs. And Joseph seide to hem,
Whether[a] expownyng[b] is not of God? Telle
3e to me what 3e han seyn. The 'souereyn 9
of boteleris[c] telde first his dreem; Y sei3[d]
that a vyne bifore me[e], in which weren 10
thre siouns, wexide[f] litil and litil in to
buriounnyngis[g], and that aftir flouris[h]
grapys[i] wexiden ripe, and the cuppe of 11
Farao was in myn hond; therfor Y took
the grapis, and presside[k] out in to the
cuppe which[l] Y[m] helde, and Y 3af drynk
to Farao. Joseph answerde, This is the[n] 12
expownyng[o] of the dreem; thre siouns ben
3it thre daies, aftir whiche Farao schal 13
haue mynde of thi seruyce, and he schal
restore thee in to the firste degree, and
thou schal 3yue to hym the cuppe, bi thin
office, as thou were wont to do bifore.
Oneli haue thou mynde on[oo] me, whanne 14
it is wel to thee, and thou schalt do merci
with me, that thou make suggestioun to
Farao, that he lede me out of this pri-
soun; for theefli Y am takun awei fro 15
the lond of Ebrews[p], and here Y am sent
innocent[q] in to prisoun. The 'maister of 16
bakeris[r] sei3e that Joseph hadde expown-
ed[s] prudentli the dreem, and[t] he seide,
And[u] Y sei3 a dreem, that Y hadde thre
panyeris[v] of mele on myn heed, and Y 17
gesside that Y bar in o panyere[w], that
was hei3ere[x], alle metis that ben maad bi

[n] in to BDEFH. [o] that D.

[o] maistir baker IS. [p] Om. CEGILPS. [q] Om. I. [r] the which I. [s] seruede *or keepte* hem S. [t] sum whatt I. [u] thei saw3e IS. [v] oo IS. [w] cheer heuyer S. [x] was EKS. [y] ther is no man I. no man is S. [z] expowneth it IS. [a] wher *ceteri omnes, ut plerumque.* [b] the expownynge I. [c] maistir boteler IS. [d] si3 bifore me IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] wexe S. [g] buriounnyng ELP. [h] the flowris IS. [i] the grapys S. [k] presside hem IS. [l] that IS. [m] he L. [n] Om. IS. [o] declaryng IS. [oo] of K. [p] Ebrewe S. [q] withoute gilt I. [r] maister baker IS. [s] declarid IS. [t] also I. [u] Om. G. [v] basketis IS. [w] baskett IS. [x] hei3est F.

18 And Joseph[o] answeride, This is the vndoyng of the sweuen; thre baskettis thre
19 ȝit dayes ben, aftir whom Pharao shal take a wey thin heed, and shal honge thee in the crosse, and fowlis shulen teere
20 thi fleish. And fro thens the thridde day was the birthe day of Pharao, the which makynge a greet feeste to his children, recordid amonge the meetis of the mayster of botlers, and of the prince of bakers;
21 and restoryde the tother into his place, that he brynge forth drynke to the kyng,
22 the tother he hongide in a gibite, that the sothnes of the remener were proued.
23 And neuerthelater after fallynge welsum thingis, the prouest of botelers forȝete of his dreem reder.

18 craft[y] of bakers, and that briddis eeten therof. Joseph answerde, This is the ex-
pownyng[z] of the dreem; thre panyeris[a] ben ȝit thre daies, aftir whiche[b] Farao schal
19 take awei thin heed, and he schal hange thee in a cros, and briddis schulen todrawe thi fleischis[c]. Fro thennus the
20 thridde dai was the dai of birthe[d] of Farao, which made a greet feeste to hise children[e], and[f] hadde mynde among metis[g]
on[h] the maistir 'of boteleris[i], and on[k] the prince of bakeris; and he restoride the[l]
21 oon[m] in to his place[n], that he schulde dresse[o] cuppe[p] to 'the kyng[q], and he hangide
22 'the tothir[r] in a gebat, that the treuthe of 'the expownere[s] schulde be preued. And
23 netheles whanne prosperitees bifelden, the[t] 'souereyn of boteleris[u] forȝat[v] 'his expownere[w].

CAP. XLI.

1 After two ȝeer Pharao sawe a sweuen;
2 he trowide him to stonde vpon a flood, of the which steyden vp seuene fayre oxen and ful fatte, and thei weren fed in
3 mershi places; and other seuene out comen of the flood, fowle and al ouercomen with leenesse, and thei weren fedde in the[p] brenke of the flood, in moost
4 plenteuows grene places; and thei deuouriden hem of whom was merueilows fayrnes and proporcioun of bodies. Pha-
5 rao wakned[q], slepte eftsones, and sawȝ another sweuen; seuene eerys buriounde
6 in o stalk and ful fayr, and other as feel eerys, thinne and smytun with meldew,
7 weren growun, deuowrynge al the fayrnes of the first. Pharao, a wakynge after reste,
8 and the morwetide bigunne, feerd for drede, sente to alle the reders of Egepte, and to all the wise men, and hem clepid to, tolde the sweuen, and there was not
9 that vndide it. Thanne at the last the

CAP. XLI.

Aftir twei ȝeer Farao seiȝ a dreem; he
1 gesside that he stood on a flood[x], fro
2 which seuene faire[y] kiyn and ful fatte stieden[z], and weren fed in the places of mareis; and othere seuene, foule and leene,
3 camen out of the flood[a], and weren fed in thilk brenke of the watir, in grene[b] places; and tho[c] deuoureden thilke kien of whiche
4 the fairnesse and comelynesse of bodies was[d] wondurful. Farao wakide, and slepte
5 eft, and seiȝ[e] another dreem; seuen eeris of corn[f] ful and faire camen forth in o stalke, and othere as many eeris of corn[f],
6 thinne and[g] smytun with corrupcioun of brennynge wynd, camen forth, deuourynge
7 al the fairenesse of the firste. Farao wakide aftir reste[h], and whanne morewtid[i] was
8 maad, he was aferd bi inward drede, and he sente to alle the[k] expowneris of Egipt, and to alle wise[l] men; and whanne thei weren clepid, he telde the dreem, and
noon[m] was that expownede[n]. Thanne at
9

[o] Josep *A*. [p] that *BDEFH*. [q] wakynde *BDEH*.

[y] the craft IS. [z] declaryng IS. [a] basketis IS. [b] the whiche I. [c] flesch FILS. [d] the birthe IS. [e] children *ether sugetis* BCGKOQX. ch. *or sogets* ELP. [f] and he EI. [g] the meetis IS. [h] of DIS. [i] boteler IS. [k] of D. [l] that B. [m] toon INS. [n] office IS. [o] bryng IS. [p] cuppes E. the cuppe *ether drinke* X *sec. m.* drinke IS. [q] him IS. [r] that oother L. [s] Joseph *declarynge the dremes* IS. [t] to the IS. [u] maistir boteler IS. [v] he forȝat IS. [w] Joseph that declaride his dreem IS. [x] riuer M. [y] ful faire GN. [z] wenten vp I. ȝeden vp S. [a] riuer M. [b] the grene E. [c] tho kyen IS. [d] weren IS. [e] he seiȝ IS. [f] corn eeris IS. [g] Om. S. [h] *this* reste IS. [i] the morewtide IS. [k] Om. GK. [l] the wise IS. [m] noon *of hem* S. [n] expownede *it* IS.

maister of botlers remembrynge, seith, I
10 knowleche my synne; the king wroth
to his seruauntis, me and the mayster of
bakers comaundid to be put in[qq] prisoun
11 of the prince of kny3tis, where either o
ny3t seen a sweuen, bifore shewynge of
12 thingis that ben to comun. There was 'a
seruant, Hebrew childe[r], of the same duke
of kny3tis, to whom tellynge the sweuenes,
13 we herden alle thingis[s] that afterward the
oute comyng of the thing proued; for-
sothe Y am 3oldun a3en to myn office,
14 and he was hongid in the crosse. Anoon
thei doddiden[t] Joseph lad out of the pri-
soun, at the maundement of the kyng,
and with chaungid clothing offreden to
15 hym. To whom he seith, I saw3 sweuens,
ne there is that opnith, the which I haue
16 herd the moost wiseli to caste. Joseph
answerde, God with outen me shal an-
17 swere welsum thingis to Pharao. Thanne
Pharao tolde that he saw3; I wende me
to stonde vpon the brynk of the flood,
18 and seuen oxen fro the flood togideres
steyden vp, ful greetli fayr and thur3 oute
with fatt fleish, the whiche in the pasture
of mershe[u] the grene leswis cheseden;
19 and loo! thes folweden other seuen oxen,
in as myche defourme and leene, that
neuer siche in the loond of Egipte Y
20 saw3; the whiche the rather deuowrid
21 and wastid, no merke of fulfedyng 3ouun,
but with the same leenesse and foulnes
thei dwelten. A wakynge, eftsones born
22 doun with sleepe, I saw3 a sweuen; se-
uene eeris buriounde in o stalk, ful and
23 moost fayr, and other seuen, thinne and
smytun with a brennynge blaste, growiden
24 of the stalk, the whiche deuowreden the
25 fayrnes of the rather. I haue tolde to
the reders the sweuen, and no man is
that out openith. Joseph answeride, The
the laste the maistir 'of boteleris[o] bi-
thou3te[p], and seide, Y knowleche my
synne; the kyng was wrooth to hise ser- 10
uauntis, and comaundide[q] me and the[s]
maister 'of bakeris[r] to be cast doun in to
the[s] prisoun of the prince of kny3tis, where 11
we bothe saien a dreem in o ny3t, bifore-
schewynge of thingis to comynge[t]. An 12
Ebrew child, seruaunt of the same duk of
kny3tis was there, to whom we[u] telden[v]
the dremes, and[w] herden[x] what euer thing 13
the bifallyng of thing[y] preuede afterward;
for Y am restorid to myn office, and he[z]
was hangid in a cros. Anoon at the co- 14
maundement[a] of the kyng thei polliden
Joseph led out of prisoun[b], and whanne
'the clooth[c] was chaungid, thei brou3ten[d]
Joseph[e] to the kyng. To whom the kyng 15
seide, Y sei3e dremes, and noon is that[f]
expowneth tho thingis that Y sei3, I haue
herd that thou expownest[g] moost[h] pru-
dentli. Joseph answerde, With out me, 16
God schal answere prosperitees to Farao.
Therfor Farao telde that that he sei3; Y 17
gesside that Y stood on the brenke of the[i]
flood, and seuene kiyn, ful faire and[k] with 18
fleischis[l] able to etyng, stieden[m] fro the
watir, whiche kiyn gaderiden[n] grene seggis
in the[o] pasture[p] of the[q] marreis; and lo! 19
seuene othere kiyn, so foule and leene,
sueden these, that Y sei3 neuere siche in
the lond of Egipt; and whanne the for- 20
mere kien weren deuourid and wastid[r],
tho[s] *secounde*[t] 3auen no steppe[u] of ful- 21
nesse, but weren slowe[v] bi lijk leenesse
and palenesse. I wakide, and eft Y was
oppressid bi sleep, and Y sei3 a dreem; 22
seuene eeris of corn, ful and faireste[w], camen
forth in[x] o stalke, and othere seuene, 23
thinne and smytun with 'corrupcioun of[y]
brennynge wynd, camen forth of the stobil,
whiche deuouriden the fairenesse of the 24

[qq] in to E. [r] ane Hebrew chylde, seruaunt BDFH. [s] thing BEH. [t] diden AF. dedden D. clyp-piden E *pr. m.* doddidyn *sec. m.* [u] the mershe BEFH.

[o] boteler IS. [p] bithou3te *him* IS. [q] he comaundide IS. [r] baker IS. [s] Om. IS. [t] come F. [u] he A. [v] tellinge IS. [w] Om. IS. [x] herden of *him* IS. [y] the thing I. [z] the baker IS. [a] heest IS. [b] the prisoun IS. [c] his clothing I. *Joseph* clothinge S. [d] brou3ten yn B. [e] Om. EFLP. him IS. [f] Om. I. [g] expownest *siche thingis* IS. [h] ful I. [i] a IS. [k] Om. IS. [l] fleishe IS. [m] wenten vp I. stieden vp S. [n] gadren S. [o] tho D. [p] pasturis L. [q] Om. N. [r] wastid *of the leene keyn* I. w. *of tho lene kyen* S [s] the *plures*. [t] *leene keyn* IS. [u] steppe *or tokne* IS. [v] slowe *or feble* IS. [w] moost faire I. [x] on I. [y] Om. IS.

sweuen of the kyng is oon; the thingis that God is to do he shewede to Pharao.
26 Seuen oxen fayr, and seuen eerys fulle, seuen ȝeris of plentith ben, and the same
27 strengthe of sweuen holdun; and the seuen oxen thinne and leene, the whiche steyden after hem, and seuen eeris thinne and smytun with a brennynge wynde, seuen ȝeris ben of hungur to comen, the
28 whiche bi this ordre shulen be fulfillid.
29 Loo! seuen ȝeres[v] shulen come of greet
30 plente[w] in al the loond of Egipte, whom shulen folwe othere seuen ȝeer of as greet bareynes, that to forgetyng be takun al the bihynd plentethnes[x]; forsothe to
31 waste is hungur al the erthe, and the greetnes of myseys[y] is to spille the greet-
32 nes of plentithe. That forsothe thow hast seyn secoundli a sweuen perteynyng to the same thing, shewyng is of fastnesse[z], therthurȝ that the worde of God
33 be doon, and swiftloker be fulfild. Now thanne puruey the kyng a wise man and a[a] redi, and bifore maak hym to the loond
34 of Egipte, the which ordeyn prouestis[b] thoruȝ out alle regiouns, and the fifte part of fruytis thurȝ out the seuen ȝeer of
35 plenteth, that now ben to comen, now geder he in to the beernes; and al the wheet be leide vndur the power of Pharao, and
36 be kepte in the cytee[c], and be bifore made redi to the hungur to come of the seuen ȝeer, the which is to oppresse Egipte, and the loond be not consumed with myschef.
37 The counseil pleside to Pharao, and to
38 alle the mynystris of hym, and he spake to hem, We mowen not fynde such a man the which be ful of the spiryt of God.
39 Thanne he seide to Joseph, For God hath shewed to thee alle thingis that thow hast spokun, whether a wiser or a[d] liyk to thee
40 fynde Y may? Thow shalt be vpon myn hows, and at the maundement of thi

formere; Y telde the[z] dreem to expowneris, 25
and no man is[a] that expowneth[b]. Joseph answerde, The dreem of the king is oon[c]; God schewide[d] to Farao what thingis he schal do. Seuene faire kiyn, and seuene 26
ful eeris of corn, ben seuene ȝeeris of plentee, and tho[e] comprehenden the same[f] strengthe of dreem[g]; and seuene kiyn 27
thinne and leene, that stieden[h] aftir tho[l], and seuene[m] thinne eeris of corn and smytun with brennynge wynd, ben seuene ȝeer[n] of hungur to comynge, whiche schulen 28
be fillid[o] bi this ordre. Lo! seuene ȝeer 29
of greet plentee in[p] al the lond of Egipt schulen[q] come, and seuene othre ȝeer[r] of so 30
greet bareynesse schulen sue tho, that al the abundaunce bifore be[s] ȝouun to forȝetyng; for the[t] hungur schal waste al the lond, and the greetnesse of pouert[u] schal 31
leese[v] the greetnesse of plentee. Forsothe 32
this that thou siȝest the secunde tyme a dreem, perteynynge to the same thing, is a[w] 'schewyng of sadnesse[x], for the word of God schal be doon, and[y] schal be fillid ful swiftli. Now therfor puruey the kyng a 33
wijs man and a redi, and make the kyng hym souereyn to the lond of Egipt, which 34
man ordeyne[z] gouernouris bi alle cuntreis, and gadere he in to bernys the fyuethe part of fruytis bi seuene ȝeer[a] of plentee, that 35
schulen[b] come now; and al the wheete be kept vndur the power of Faraoֈ, and be it kept in citees, and be it maad redi to 36
the hungur to comynge of seuene[c] ȝeer that schal oppresse Egipt, and the lond be not wastid bi[d] pouert. The counsel[e] pleside 37
Farao, and alle his mynystris[f], and he spak 38
to hem, Wher we moun fynde sich[g] a man[h] which is ful of Goddis spirit? Therfor 39
Farao seide to Joseph, For God hath schewid to thee alle thingis whiche thou hast spoke, wher Y mai fynde a wisere man[i] and lijk[k] thee? Therfor thou schalt 40

ֈ that is, not bi violence nether bi fre ȝifte, but bi biyng and paiyng of priys. BCX.

[v] ȝeere BDEFH. [w] plentith BDEFH. [x] plentenes E. [y] mysesis D. [z] fatnes A. [a] Om. E. [b] prouest A. [c] cytees BDEH. [d] Om. B.

[z] this IS. [a] there is IS. [b] expowneth it IS. [c] al oon IS. [d] hath shewid IS. [e] the same thingis I. tho same thingis S. [f] Om. IS. [g] the dreem IS. [h] stieden vp IS. [l] *the faire keyn* IS. [m] the seuene IS. [n] ȝeeres G. [o] fulfillid IS. [p] in to IS. [q] schal IS. [r] Om. EILPS. [s] *schal* be IS. [t] Om. D. that IS. [u] nedynesse IS. [v] waste IS. [w] Om. IS. [x] sch. of sadn. *that is, confermyng of the firste* I. [y] and it I. [z] ordeyne hym B *pr.m.* [a] ȝeeris IS. [b] shal ELP. [c] the seuene IS. [d] with IS. [e] counsel *of Joseph* IS. [f] seruauntis IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] man liche *Joseph* IS. [i] man *than thou* IS. [k] lijk to DIS.

mouth al the puple shal obeishe; in o thing oonli in dignyte of the rewme thee
41 Y shal go bifore. And eft Pharao seide to Joseph, Loo! Y haue ordeynyde thee
42 vpon al the loond of Egipte. And he took a ryng of his hoond, and ȝaue hym in his hoond, and he clothide hym a stool of biys, and putte aboute his necke a goldun
43 beeȝe, and made him steyȝ vpon his secound chaar, criynge a bedel, that alle men shulden bifore hym knele, and thei shulden wite hym to be prouest to al the loond of
44 Egipte. And the kyng seide to Joseph, I am Pharao, with outen thi maundement shal not eny man meue hoond or foot in
45 the loond of Egipte. And he turnede the name of hym, and he clepide hym in Egipcian tunge, the saueor of the world; and he ȝaue to hym a wijf, Asenech, the dowȝter of Putifar, preest of Helyopoleos. And so Joseph, goon oute to the loond of
46 Egipte, forsothe was of thritti wynter whanne he stode in the siȝt of kyng Pharao, and he ȝede aboute alle the regiouns
47 of Egipte. And plentithnes cam of the seuen ȝeer, and the cornes maad into handfullis ben gederyd into beernes[e] of
48 Egipte, and al the plentith of fruytis in
49 alle the citees was leide to kepe, and the plentithe of wheet was so myche, that to the grauel of the see it was mesurid euen,
50 and the plentith passide mesure. To Joseph forsothe weren borne two sones bifore that the hunger cam, whom to him bare Asenech, the dowȝter of Putifar, preest
51 of Helyopoleos. And he clepide the name of the first gotun Manasses, seiynge, God hath maad me to forȝete alle my trauayls,
52 and the hows of my fader; and the name of the secounde he clepide Effraym, seiynge, God hath maad me growe in the
53 loond of my pornes. Thanne ouerpassed seuen ȝeer of plentithe that weren in E-

be ouer myn hous, and al the puple schal obeie to the comaundement[l] of thi mouth; Y schal passe thee onely by o trone of the rewme. And eft Farao seide to Joseph, 41
Lo! Y haue ordeyned thee on[m] al the lond of Egipt. And Farao took the ryng fro 42
his hond, and ȝaf it in the hond of Joseph, and he clothide Joseph with a stoole of bijs[n], and puttide[o] a goldun wrethe aboute the[p] necke; and Farao made Joseph to 43
'stie on[q] his[r] secounde chare, while a bidele criede, that alle men schulden knele[s] bifore hym[t], and schulden knowe that he was souereyn of al the lond of Egipt. And 44
the kyng seide to Joseph, Y am Farao, without thi comaundement[u] no man shal stire hond ether[v] foot[w] in al the lond of Egipt. And he[x] turnede the name of Jo- 45
seph, and clepide[y] him bi Egipcian[z] langage, the sauyour† of the world; and he ȝaf to Joseph a wijf, Asenech, the douȝter of Potifar, preest[a] of Heliopoleos[b]. And so Joseph ȝede out[c] to the lond of Egipt.
Forsothe Joseph was of thretti ȝeer, whanne 46
he stood in the siȝt of kyng[d] Farao, and cumpasside alle the cuntreis of Egipt. And 47
the plente of seuene ȝeer cam, and ripe corn[e] weren bounden into handfuls[f], and weren gaderid into the[g] bernys of Egipt, also al[h] the aboundaunce of cornes[i] weren[k] 48
kept in alle citeis[l], and so greet abound- 49
aunce was of wheete, that it was maad[m] euene to[n] the grauel of the see, and[o] the plente passide mesure. Sotheli twei sones 50
were born to Joseph bifor that the hungur came, whiche[p] Asenech, douȝtir[q] of Putifar, preest[r] of Heliopoleos, childide to hym.
And he[s] clepide the name of the firste 51
gendrid[t] sone, Manasses, and seide, God hath maad me to forȝete alle my traueilis, and the hous of my fadir; and he clepide 52
the name of the secunde sone Effraym, and seide, God hath maad me to encreesse

† In Ebrew it is schewinge priuitees, as Jerom and Lire here seyen. c GQ.

[e] the beernes *BDEFH*.

[l] heest IS. [m] vpon IS. [n] biys *ether of whit selk* BCGQX. b. *or of w. s.* ELP. b. *ether red silk* K. [o] he putte IS. [p] his IS. [q] gon vpon I. stie vp vpon S. [r] the E. [s] bowe C *pr. m.* [t] Joseph IS. [u] heest IS. [v] nether BIS. or ELP. [w] ether foot, *that is, do ony notable thing* BCGNQX. [x] Pharao IS. [y] he clepide IS. [z] the Egipcian D. [a] a preest IS. [b] Heliopoleos, *that is, the cite of the sunne* BCGKNQX. [c] forth IS. [d] the kyng F. his kyng S. [e] cornes *ceteri omnes*. [f] schefes I. [g] Om. IL. [h] Om. L. [i] ripe cornes C *pr. m.* [k] was *plures*. [l] cuntreis A *pr. m.* [m] maad *or aymed* IS. [n] with IS. [o] Om. L. [p] the whiche I. [q] the douȝtir IS. [r] a preest IS. [s] Joseph IS. [t] bigeten I.

54 gipte, bigunne to come to[f] the[g] seuen 3eer of meseys[h], whom Joseph seyde byfore, and in al the world hungur wex greet; also in al the loond of Egipte was hun-
55 gur; the which hungring, the peple cryede to Pharao, askynge lyuelod, to whom he answeride, Goth to Joseph, and what
56 euere he shal seye to 3ow, doth. Forsothe ech day hungur encreside in al the loond, and Joseph openyde alle the beernes, and solde to Egipcyens, for and
57 hem oppresside hungur; and alle the[i] prouynces camen into Egipte, that thei my3ten bigge meetis and the yuel of myseis swagen.

CAP. XLII.

1 Jacob forsothe herynge that lyuelodes weren solde in Egipte, seide to his sones,
2 Whi ben 3e necgligent? I haue herd that wheet is solde in Egipte, descende 3e, and biggith to vs nedeful thingis, that we mowen lyue, and we ben not consumed
3 with myseys[j]. Thanne descendynge the ten britheren of Joseph that thei my3ten
4 bigge whete in Egipte, Beniamyn withholdun at home of Jacob, the which seide to the britheren of hym, Lest perauenture in the weye eny thing he suffre[k] of yuel.
5 Thei ben goon into the loond of Egipte, with othere that 3eden to bigge; forsothe there was hungur in the loond of Cha-
6 naan. And Joseph was prince of Egipte, and at his bikenyng whete cornes weren solde to the peplis. And whanne his bri-
7 theren hadden lowtid him, and he knewe hem, as to aliens harder he spak, askynge hem, Whens cam 3e? The which answeryden, Fro the loond of Chanaan, that we biggen nedeful thingis to oure lyue-
8 lod. And neuerthelater he the britheren
9 knowinge is not knowun of hem, and re-

in the lond of my pouert. Therfor whanne 53
seuene 3eer of plentee that weren in Egipt weren passid, seuene 3eer of pouert bi- 54
gunnen to come, whiche[u] Joseph bifore seide, and hungur hadde the[v] maistri in al the world; also hungur was in al the lond of Egipt; and whanne that lond hungride, 55
the puple criede to Farao, and axide metis; to whiche[w] he answeride, Go 3e to Joseph, and do 3e what euer thing he seith to 3ou. Forsothe hungur encreesside ech dai in 56
al the lond, and Joseph openyde alle the bernys, and seelde[x] to[y] Egipcians, for also[z] hungur oppresside[a] hem; and alle pro- 57
uynces camen in to Egipt to bie metis[b], and to abate the yuel of nedynesse.

CAP. XLII.

Forsothe Jacob herde that foodis weren 1
seeld in Egipt, and he seide to hise sones, Whi ben 3e necgligent? Y herde that 2
wheete is seeld in Egipt, go 3e doun, and bie 3e necessaries to vs, that we moun lyue, and be not wastid bi[c] nedynesse. Therfor ten britheren of Joseph 3eden doun 3
to[d] bie wheete in Egipt, and Beniamyn 4
was withholdun[e] of Jacob at hoome, that[f] seide to hise[g] britheren[h], Lest perauenture in the weie he suffre ony yuel[i]. Sotheli 5
thei entriden in to the lond of Egipt, with othere men that 3eden[k] to bie[l]; forsothe hungur was in the lond of Canaan. And 6
Joseph was prince[m] of Egipt, and at his wille whetis weren seeld to puplis. And whanne hise britheren hadden worschipid hym, and he hadde knowe hem, he spak 7
hardere[n] as to aliens, and axide hem, Fro whennus camen 3e? Whiche answeriden, Fro the lond of Canaan, that we bie necessaries to lyiflode[o]. And netheles he 8
knewe the[p] britheren, and he was not knowun of hem, and he bithou3te on 9
the dremys whiche[r] he sei3 sumtyme.

[f] Om. DEH. [g] Om. B. [h] meseses D. [i] Om. E. [j] mesesis D. [k] suffrid A *pr.m.*

[u] the whiche I. [v] Om. DIS. [w] whom IS. [x] solde *cornes* I. solde *corn* S. [y] to the IS. [z] whi I. whi and S. [a] had oppressid I. [b] cornes IS. [c] with K. [d] that thei schul C *pr. man.* [e] biholdun D. [f] the whiche *Jacob* I. whiche *Jacob* S. [g] the I. Beniamyns S. [h] britheren of Beniamyn I. [i] yuel, *be he at hoom* I. [k] 3eden *thidir* IS. [l] bie *corn* IS. [m] the prince IS. [n] hardere *to hem* I. h. *thingis to hem* S. [o] *oure* lyiflode IS. [p] his IS. [q] the whiche G. [r] that IS.

cordid of the sweuen[l] that sumtyme he saw3, seith to hem, Aspies 3e ben, 3e ben comen that 3e my3ten se the febler thingis
10 of the loond. The whiche seiden, It is not so, lord, but thi seruauntis comen,
11 that thei my3ten bie meetis; alle the sones of o man we ben, pesibli we comen[m], ne thi seruauntis eny thing casten of
12 yuel. To whom he answeryde, Other weies yt is, the vnwardid thingis of this
13 loond 3e ben comen to biholde. And thei seiden, Twelue britheren, thei seyn, thi seruauntis we ben, the sones of o man in the loond of Chanaan; the leest is with
14 oure fader, the tother is not aboue. That is, he seith, that I speke, aspies 3e ben,
15 for now experyment of 3ow I shal taak, bi the helthe of Pharao 3e shulen not goon hens, to the tyme that 3oure leest
16 brother come; sendith of 3ou oon, and bringe he him, 3e forsothe shulen ben in boondis, to the tyme that the thingis that 3e han seide ben proued, whether fals or soth thei ben; ellis bi the helth of Pha-
17 rao aspies 3e ben. Thanne he took hem
18 to warde thre daies; the thridde forsothe dai ledynge out of prisoun, seith, Do 3e that I seide, and 3e shulen lyue,
19 God forsoth Y drede; if 3e be pesible, 3oure o brother be boundun in prisoun; 3e forsothe goth, and berith the whete
20 that 3e han bou3t into 3oure howsis, and 3oure leest brother bryngith to me, that Y may proue 3oure wordis, and 3e not
21 die. And thei diden as he seide, and thei speken to gideres, Thur3 desert thes thingis we suffren, for we han synned in oure brother, seynge the angwishe of the soule of hym, while he preyde vs, and we herden not, therfore cometh vpon vs
22 this tribulacioun. Of the whiche oon, Ruben, seith, Whether Y seide not to 3ow, Nyle 3e synne in the childe, and 3e herden

And he seide to hem, 3e ben aspieris[s], 3e camen to[t] se the feblere thingis of the lond. Whiche[u] seiden, Lord, it is not so, but thi 10
seruauntis camen to bie metis; alle we ben 11
the[v] sones of o man, we comen[w] pesible, and thi seruauntis ymaginen[x] not ony yuel. To 'whiche he[y] answeride, It is in 12
other maner, 3e camen[z] to se the feble thingis of the lond. And thei seiden, 13
'We twelue britheren, thi seruauntis, ben[a] sones[b] of o man in the lond of Canaan; the leeste[c] is with oure fadir, an other is not 'on erthe[d]. This it is, he seide, that Y 14
spak to 3ou, 3e[e] ben aspieris[f], ri3t now Y 15
schal take experience[g] of 3ou[h], bi the helthe of Farao 3e schulen not go[i] fro[k] hennus, til 3oure leeste[l] brother come[m]; sende 3e oon of 3ou, that he brynge hym, 16
forsothe 3e schulen be in boondis, til tho thingis that 3e seiden[n] ben preued, whether[o] tho[p] ben false ether[q] trewe; ellis, bi the helthe of Farao, 3e ben aspieris[r]. Ther- 17
for he[s] bitook hem to[t] kepyng[u] thre daies; sotheli in the thridde dai, whanne thei 18
weren led out of prisoun[v], he[w] seide, Do 3e that that Y seide, and 3e schulen lyue, for Y drede God; if 3e ben pesible, o bro- 19
ther of 3ou be boundun in prisoun; forsothe go 3e, and bere[x] wheetis[y], whiche 3e bou3ten[z], in to 3oure housis, and brynge 20
3e 3oure leeste[a] brother to me, that Y may preue 3oure wordis, and 3e die not. Thei diden as he seide, and thei spaken togidere, 21
Skilfuli[b] we suffren these thingis, for we synneden a3ens[c] oure brother, and we sei3en the anguysch of his soule, while he preiede vs, and we herden[d] not; herfore[e] this tribulacioun cometh on vs. Of which oon, 22
Ruben, seide, Whether[f] Y seide not to 3ow, Nyle 3e do[g] synne a3ens the child, and 3e herden not me? lo! his blood is sou3t[h]. Sotheli thei wisten not that Joseph vndir- 23
stood[i], for he spak to hem by interpretour[k].

[l] sweuenes BDEFH. [m] ben comen BDEFH.

[s] a spies IS. [t] that 3e schul C *pr. man.* [u] The whiche I. [v] Om. I. [w] camen *hidir* I. comen *hidir* S. [x] ymagen DFG. [y] whom Joseph IS. [z] comen. [a] We thi seruauntis ben twelue bretheren S. [b] the sones IS. [c] 3ungest IS. [d] *alyue* IS. [e] that 3e F *sec. m.* [f] Om. IS. [g] verrey knowyng IS. [h] 3ou, 3e ben aspieris I. 3ou, 3e ben aspies S. [i] Om. S. [k] Om. FM. [l] laste L. [m] come *hidir* S. [n] han seid IS. [o] wher BFG. [p] 3e IS. [q] other G. or LP. [r] aspies IS. [s] Joseph IS. [t] into IS. [u] keperis G. [v] the prisoun D. [w] Joseph IS. [x] bere 3e BS. [y] the whete IS. [z] han bou3t IS. [a] 3oungiste IS. [b] worthily I. [c] a3eyn I. [d] herden *him* IS. [e] wherfore S. [f] wher *ceteri omnes.* [g] Om. IS. [h] *now* out sou3t IS. [i] vndirstood hem IS. [k] interpretour *ether expownere* BCGKNQX. an expowner IS.

not me? loo! the blood of hym is out
23 sou3t. Thei wisten not forsothe that Jo-
seph shulde vndurstonde, therthur3 that
bi a mene persone vndoynge both the lan-
24 gagis he spak to hem. And he turnyde
hym silf awey a litil, and he wepte, and
25 turned a3en he spak to hem; and takynge
Symeon, and byndynge hym, hem pre-
sent, and comaundide to the mynystris,
that thei shulden fille the sackis of hem
with whete, and leggen a3en the money
of eche in her sackis, 3euun ouer meetis
26 in the weie; the whiche diden so. And
thei berynge[n] the whete in her assis 3eden
27 forth, and the sak of oon openyd, that
he my3te 3yue to his beest meete in an
inturnyng place to reste, biholdun the
28 money in the mouth of the sak, seide to
his britheren, To me is 3oldun my money,
loo! it is had in the sak; and thei sto-
nyed al aboute and sturbed, seiden to-
gideres, What forsothe is this that God
29 hath doon to vs? And thei comen to Ja-
cob, her fader, in the loond of Chanaan,
and tolden to hym alle thingis that was
30 fallun to hem, seiynge, The lord of the
loond hard spake to vs, and he wenyde
31 vs to be spies of the prouynce; to whom
we answerden, We ben pesible, ne we ben
32 not aboute eny spies; twelue britheren
of o fadur getun we ben, the oon[o] is not
aboue, the leest with the fadur dwellith
33 in the loond of Chanaan. The which
seith to vs, So I shal proue that 3e ben
pesible; 3oure o brother leeue 3e[p] anentis[q]
me, and meetis to 3oure housis nedeful
34 take 3e, and goth, and 3oure leest brother
ledith to me, that Y knowe that 3e ben
not aspyes, and this that is holdun in
boondis 3e mowen reseyue, and theraftir
of biggyng that 3e wolen[r] 3e han leue.
35 Thes thingis seid, whanne eche heelden
out whete, thei founden in the mouth of
the sackis boundun moneys. And alle
And he turnede awei hym silf a litil and 24
wepte; and he turnede a3en, and spak to
hem. And he took Symeon, and boond[l] 25
hym, while thei weren present; and he
comaundide the mynystris[m], that thei
schulden fille her sackis with wheete, and
that thei schulden putte the[n] money `of
alle[o] in her baggis, and ouer this 3yue[p]
metis[q] in the weie[r]; whiche diden so. And 26
thei `baren wetis[s] on[t] her assis, and 3eden
forth, and whanne the sak of oon[u] was 27
opened that he schulde 3yue meete to the
werk beeste in the yn, he bihelde the
money in the mouth of the bagge, and 28
seide[v] to his britheren, My monei is 3oldun
to me, lo! it is had in the bagge; and thei
weren astonyed, and troblid, and seiden to-
gidere, What thing is this that God hath
doon to us. And thei camen to Jacob, her 29
fadir, in the loond of Canaan, and telden
to hym alle thingis that bifelden to hem,
and seiden[w], The lord of the lond spak harde 30
to vs, and gesside that we weren aspieris[x]
of the[y] prouynce; to whom we answer- 31
iden, We ben pesible, nether we purposen
ony tresouns[z]; we ben twelue britheren, 32
gendrid of o fadir, oon is not `*on erthe*[a],
the leeste[b] dwellith with the fadir in the
lond of Canaan. And he seide to vs, Thus 33
Y schal preue that 3e ben pesible; leeffe 3e
o brother of 3ou with[c] me, and take 3e
metis nedeful to 3oure housis, and go 3e,
and brynge 3e to me 3oure leeste[d] brother, 34
that Y wite that 3e ben not aspieris[e], and
that 3e moun resseyue this brother which
is holdun[f] in boondis, and that fro thennus[g]
forth 3e haue licence[h] to bie what thingis
3e wolen. While these thingis weren seide, 35
whanne alle[i] schedden[k] out wheetis[l], thei
founden money[m] boundun in `the mouth of
sackis[n]. And whanne alle[o] togidere weren
aferd, the[p] fadir Jacob seide, 3e han maad 36
me to be with out children[q]; Joseph is
not alyue, Symeon is holdun in bondis, 3e

[n] bryngen *A*. [o] tone *BDEFH*. [p] Om. *E*. [q] anens *BDEFH*. [r] wylne *BDEFH*.

[l] he boonde IS. [m] seruauntis IS. [n] al her IS. [o] Om. IS. [p] 3yue *to hem* IS. [q] mete L. [r] weie 3ouun aboue c *pr.m.* [s] ledden forth whete IS. [t] vpon IS. [u] oon of hem IS. [v] he seide IS. [w] thei seiden IS. [x] aspies IS. [y] that IS. [z] tresoun G. [a] *alyue* IS. [b] 3ungest IS. [c] at *plures*. [d] 3oungeste IS. [e] aspies IS. [f] bounde IS. [g] hennus G. [h] leeue IS. [i] thei alle IS. [k] helden I. [l] the wheetis I. [m] the money IS. [n] the mouthis of her sackis I. her sakis mouthis S. [o] thei alle IS. [p] her IS. [q] fre chil-dren GIS.

36 togideres afeerd, the fader Jacob seide, With outen free children ȝe han maad me to be; Joseph is not aboue, Symeon is holdun in bondes, Beniamyn ȝe shulen take awey fro me; alle thes yuels in me
37 han bacwarde fallun. To whom answerde Ruben, My two sones sle thou[s], if Y brynge hym not aȝen to thee; taak hym in myn hoond, and Y hym to thee
38 shal ȝelde aȝen. And he, My sone, he seith, shal not descende with ȝow; the brother of hym is deed, and he alone abidith[t]; if ony thing to hym of aduersite falle in the loond to the which ȝe shulen goon, ȝe shulen lede doun myn hoore heeris with sorwe to helle.

CAP. XLIII.

1 The meene tyme hungur al the loond
2 greetly bare doun; and, the meetis brouȝt to ende, that fro Egipte thei hadden brouȝt, Jacob seide to his sones, Turne ȝe aȝen, and bigge ȝe to vs a litil of meetis.
3 Judas answerde, Thilke man denounside to vs vndur witnessyng of othe, seiynge, ȝe shulen not se my face, but ȝoure leest bro-
4 ther ȝe bryngen with ȝow; if thanne thow wolt sende hym with vs, we shulen goon togidere, and to thee we shulen bye nede-
5 ful thingis; if forsothe thou wolt not, we wolen not goon; the man forsothe, as we han ofte seide, denounside to vs, seiynge, ȝe shulen not se my face with outen ȝoure
6 leest brother. And Israel seide, This ȝe han doon in to[u] my wrecchidnes, that ȝe wolden shewe to hym and another ȝow to
7 han a brother. And thei answerden, The man askide vs bi ordre oure progenye, if the fader lyued, if we hadden a brother; and we answerden to hym sewyngly, aftir that that he askide; whether we myȝten wite that he was to seyn, Bryngith
8 with ȝow ȝoure brother? And Judas seide to his fader, Send the child with me, that we goon forth, and we mowen lyue,
9 lest dien we and oure children; I take schulen take awey fro me Beniamyn; alle[r] these yuels felden[s] in me. To whom Ru-37 ben answeride, Sle thou my twei sones, if Y shal not brynge hym[t] aȝen to thee; take thou hym in myn hond, and Y schal restore hym to thee. And Jacob seide, My 38 sone schal not go doun with ȝou; his brother is deed, he aloone is left; if ony aduersite schal bifalle 'to hym[u] in the lond to which ȝe schulen go, ȝe schulen lede forth myn hoore heeris with sorewe to hellis[v].

CAP. XLIII.

In the meene tyme hungur oppresside 1 greetli al the lond; and whanne the meetis 2 weren wastid, whiche thei brouȝten fro Egipt, Jacob seide to hise sones, Turne ȝe aȝen, and bie ȝe a litil of meetis to vs. Judas answeride, The ilke man de-3 nounside[w] to vs vndir witnessyng of an[x] ooth[y], and seide, ȝe schulen not se my face, if ȝe schulen not brynge with ȝou ȝoure leeste brother; therfor if thou wolt[z] sende 4 hym with vs, we schulen go togidere, and we schulen bie necessaries to thee; ellis if 5 thou wolt[z] not, we schulen not go; for as we seiden[a] ofte, the man denounside[b] to vs, and seide, ȝe schulen not se my face with out ȝoure leeste brother. Forsothe Israel 6 seide to hem, ȝe diden this in to my wretchidnesse, that ȝe schewiden[c] to hym, that ȝe hadden also another brother. And 7 thei answeriden, The man axide vs bi ordre oure generacioun, if the[d] fadir lyuede, if we hadden[e] a brother; and we answeriden suyngli to hym, bi that that he axide; whether we myȝten wite that he wolde seie, Brynge ȝe ȝoure brothir with you? And Judas seide to his fadir, Sende[f] the 8 child with me, that we go, and moun lyue, lest we dien, and oure litle children †; Y 9

† *Lo, prestis oblishyng.* IS.

[s] ȝe E. [t] abyt BDEFH. [u] in A.

[r] also B. [s] han falle IS. [t] Beniamyn IS. [u] Om. S. [v] helle I. [w] schewide IS. [x] Om. *plures*. [y] face D. [z] wilt IL. [a] han seid I. [b] denounside *or schewide* IS. [c] suereden L. [d] oure IS. [e] anothir G. [f] sende ȝe FM.

the child, of myn hoond aȝen aske hym; but if I come[o] aȝen and take hym to thee, Y shal be gilti of synne in thee al tyme; if tariyng hadde not falle bitwix, now eftsones we hadden comen. Thanne Yrael, the fader of hem, seide to hem, If so it is nede, doth what ȝe wolen; take ȝe of the beste fruytis of the loond in ȝoure vessils, and berith ȝiftis to the man, a litil of precious licoure of swete gumme, and of hony, and of licoure[p] of the tree of storax, and of stactes, the licoure of myrre tree, and of therebynt, and of almaundis; and dowble money bere ȝe with ȝow, and that that ȝe han foundun in the sackis bere ȝe aȝen, lest perauenture thurȝ errour it be doon; but and ȝoure brother takith, and goth to the man; and my God Almyȝti make hym plesable to ȝow, and send he aȝen with ȝow ȝoure brother, that he holdith in boondis, and this Beniamyn; Y forsothe as priued with outen free children shal be. Thanne the men token ȝiftis, and dowble money, and Beniamyn, and descendiden into Egipte, and stoden[q] bifore Joseph. Whom whanne he hadde seen, and Beniamyn togidere, he comaundide to the dispensatowr of his hows, seiynge, Lede yn the men hoom, and slee the beestis of sacrifice, and ordeyne a feeste; for with me thei ben to etun to day. And he dide as it was comaundid, and brouȝte in the men hoom; and there thei agast seiden to gideres, For the money that we brouȝten bifore in oure sackis we ben lad yn, that chalengyng he turne in vs, and violently sugette to thraldom and vs and our assis. Wherfore in thilke ȝatis goynge to, speken to the dispensatour, Syre, we preyen thee, that thow here vs; now bifore we descenden[r] that we biggen meetis; the whiche bouȝt, whanne we comen to the place of turn-

take the child, require thou hym of myn hoond; if Y schal not bryngeg aȝen, and bitake hym to thee, Y schal be gilti of synne aȝens thee in al tyme; if delai[h] hadde not be, we hadden come[i] now anothir tyme. Therfor Israel, 'the fadir of hem[k], seide to hem, If it is nede so[l], do ȝe that that ȝe wolen; 'take ȝe[m] of[n] the beste fruytis of the[o] lond in ȝoure vesselis, and 'bere ȝe[p] ȝiftis[q] to the man, a litil of gumme, and of hony, and of storax[r], and of mirre[s], and of therebynte[t], and of alemaundis; and 'bere ȝe[u] with ȝou double money, and 'bere ȝe[v] aȝen that money which[w] ȝe founden in baggis[x], lest perauenture it be doon bi errour[y]; but also take ȝe ȝoure brother, and go ȝe to the man; forsothe my God Almyȝti mak him pesible[z] to ȝou, and sende he aȝen ȝoure brother, whom he holdith in boondis, and[a] this Beniamyn; forsothe Y schal be[b] as maad bare without sones. Therfor the men token ȝiftis, and double monei, and Beniamyn; and thei ȝeden doun in to Egipt, and stoden bifore Joseph. And whanne he hadde seyn 'hem and[c] Beniamyn togidere, he comaundide the dispendere of his hows, and seide, Lede these men in to the hous, and sle beestis, and make a feeste; for thei schulen ete with me to dai. He dide as it was comaundid[d], and ledde[e] the men in to the hows; and there thei weren aferd, and seiden[f] togidere, We ben brouȝt in for the[g] monei which we baren aȝen bifore[h] in oure sackis, that he putte chalenge 'in to[i] vs, and make suget bi violence to seruage bothe vs and oure assis. Wherfor thei neiȝeden in the 'ȝatis, and spaken to the dispendere[k], Lord, we preien[l] that thou here vs; we camen doun now bifore that[m] we schulden bie metis; whanne tho weren bouȝt, whanne[n] we camen to the ynne, we openeden oure baggis, and we founden

[o] brynge BDFH. [p] the lycour BDEFH. [q] stonden D. [r] descendeden BDEFH.

[g] brynge him I. [h] *this* delaiyng I. *this* delay *or taryng* S. [i] come *thenns* IS. [k] her fadir IS. [l] so *to be* IS. [m] taketh I. take S. [n] Om. G. [o] *this* IS. [p] berith IS. [q] the ȝiftis FGK *pr. man.* [r] storax *ether precious gumme* BC. st. *that is, pr. g.* K. [s] mirre, *that is, a bitter gumme* K. [t] therebynte, *that is, beste resyns* K. [u] bere DG. berith IS. [v] berith IS. [w] that IS. [x] the baggis IS. [y] errour *or vnwiting* I. errour *or necgligence* S. [z] plesable *plures.* plesable *ether quemeful* BCK. [a] and *also* IS. [b] be *now* IS. [c] Om. S. [d] beden *him* I. boden to him S. [e] he ledde I. [f] thei seiden IS. [g] Om. D. [h] Om. B. [i] aȝen IS. [k] ȝatis to the disp. and spaken *to him* IS. [l] preien *thee* IS. [m] *this tyme* that IS. [n] *and* I. and whenne S.

yng into reste, we opnyden oure sackis, and we fonden money in the mouth of the[s] sackis, that now in the same peyse
22 we han brou3t a3en; but and other money we han brou3t, that we biggen thilke thingis, that ben necessarye to vs; it ys not in oure conscience, who it putte in
23 oure bagges. And he answerde, Pees with 3ow, wole 3e not drede; 3oure God and the God of 3oure fader hath 3yue to 3ow tresours in 3oure sackis; for the money that 3e 3yuen to me, I haue it aproued[ss]. And he ladde out to hem Sy-
24 meon; and thei in lad hoom, brou3t watir, and thei weschen her feet, and he
25 3aue fodder to the asses of hem. Thei forsothe greithiden 3iftis to the tyme that Joseph shulde come yn at mydday, thei hadden herde forsothe, that there thei
26 weren to etun breed. Thanne Joseph cam into his hows, and thei holdynge 3iftis in her hondis, offerden to hym, and
27 lowtiden bowid into the erthe. And he goodly hem a3en salutid, askide hem, seiynge, Whether 3oure oold fader is saaf, of whom 3e spaken to me? 3it lyueth
28 he? The whiche answerden, He ys al hool, thi seruaunt oure fader 3it lyueth; and
29 thei bowid lowtiden hym. And Joseph heuynge vp the eyen, saw3 Beniamyn, his brother of o wombe, and seith, This is 3oure litil brother, of whom 3e speken to me? And eft, God, he seith, haue
30 mercy of thee, sone myne. And he hi3ede into the hows, for the entrayls of hym weren moued vpon his brother, and teeris bristen oute, and he, goynge in to
31 the bed place, wepte. And eft his face waishun, goon oute, stillide hym self, and
32 seith, Settith looues. The whiche sett forth, Joseph bi hym self, and the britheren bi hem seluen, and the Egipciens togideres[t] eetun bi hem seluen; forsothe it is vnleueful to Egipciens to etun with

money[o] in the mouth of sackis[p], which[q] *money*[r] we han brou3t a3en now in the same wei3te; but also we han brou3t 22
other siluer, that we bie tho thingis that ben nedeful to vs; it is not in oure conscience[s], who puttide[t] the money in oure pursis. And he answerde, Pees be to 3ou, 23
nyle 3e drede; 3oure God and God of 3oure fadir 3af to 3ou tresouris in 3oure baggis; for I haue the monei preued, which[u] 3e 3auen to me. And he ledde out Symeon to hem; and whanne thei weren[v] brou3t 24
in to the hows, he brou3te watir, and thei waischiden her feet, and he 3af 'meetis to her assis[w]. Sotheli thei maden redi 3iftis[x] 25
til Joseph entride at myd day, for thei hadden herd that thei schulden ete breed there. Therfor Joseph entride in to his 26
hows, and thei offriden[y] 3iftis to hym, and helden[z] in the[a] hondis, and worschipiden lowe to erthe[b]. And he grette hem a3en 27
mekeli; and he axide hem, and seide, Whether 3oure fadir, the elde man, is saaf, of whom 3e seiden to me? lyueth he 3it? Whiche answeriden, He is hool, thi ser- 28
uaunt oure fadir lyueth 3it; and thei weren bowid, and worschipiden hym. For- 29
sothe Joseph reyside hise i3en, and si3 Beniamyn his brother of the same wombe, and seide[c], Is this 3oure litil[d] brother, of whom 3e seiden to me? And eft Joseph seide, My sone, God haue merci of[e] thee. And Joseph hastide[f] in to the[g] hous, for 30
his entrailis weren moued on his brother, and teeris brasten[h] out, and he entride into a closet, and wepte. And eft whanne the[i] 31
face was waischun, he 3ede out, and refreynede hym silf[k], and seide, Sette 3e[l] looues. 'And whanne[m] tho[n] weren set[o] to 32
Joseph by hym silf, and to the[p] britheren bi hem silf, and to Egipcyans[q] that eeten to gidre by hem silf; for it is vnleueful to Egipcians to ete with Ebrewis, and thei gessen[r] sich a feeste vnhooli. Therfor 33

[s] Om. *BDEF sec.m. H.* [ss] proued *A pr.m.* [t] that to githers *BDEFH.*

[o] the money IS. [p] the sackis IS. oure S. L. [q] the which I. [r] Om. *plures.* [s] knowyng I. [t] putte IS.
[u] that IS. [v] Om. D. [w] her assis mete IS. [x] the 3iftis IS. [y] profriden BC *pr.m.* [z] helden hem IS.
[a] her IS. [b] the erthe IKLSX *sec.m.* [c] he seide IS. [d] 3oung IS. [e] on DGS. [f] hastide *him* IS. [g] an IS.
[h] barsten *plures.* [i] *his* IS. [k] hymsilf *fro weping* IS. [l] 3e forth IS. [m] Om. IS. [n] thei F. whiche IS.
[o] set forth IS. [p] his I. [q] the Egipcyans IKSX. [r] gessiden G.

Ebrews, and a fowle thing thei wenen
33 sich a manere feeste. Thei setten bifore
hym the first geten, aftir the riȝtis[u] of
his first getyng, and the leeste aftir his
34 age; and thei wondreden mych, the par-
tise takun that thei token of hym, and
the more party cam to Beniamin, so that
bi fyue partis he passide; and thei
drunken, and ben fulfillid with hym.

CAP. XLIV.

1 Joseph forsothe comaundide to the dis-
pensatour of his hows, seiynge, Fille the
sackis of hem with whete, as myche as
thei mowen take, and ley the money of
2 eche in the cop of her sak; my silueren
forsothe coppe, and the prise of whete
that he ȝaf, putte in the mouth of the sak
3 of the ȝonger; and it is do so. And the
morwetyde sprongun, thei ben lete go
4 with her assis. And now the cyte thei
ȝeden oute, and forth ȝeden a litil; also
Joseph, the dispensatour of his hous
clepid, seith, Aryse, he seith, pursue the
men, and hem takun sey thow, Whi han
5 ȝe ȝoldun yuel for good? The coppe that
ȝe han stoln, it is in the which my lord
drynkith, and in the which he is wonte
to dyuyne; the moost yuel thing ȝe han
6 do. He dide as he comaundide, and, hem
7 takun, bi ordre spak. The whiche an-
swerden, Whi thus spekith oure lord, that
thi seruauntis so meche of wickidnes
8 shulden han doon? The money that we
founden in the cop of the sackis we han
brouȝt aȝen to thee fro the loond of Cha-
naan, and what maner is it folwynge that
we shulden haue stolne fro the hows of
9 thi lord gold or siluer? Anentys whom
euere of thi seruauntis it were foundun
that thou sekist, be he deed, and we the
10 seruauntis shulen be of oure lord. The
which seide to hem, Be it doon after ȝoure
sentens; anentis whom it be foundun,
be he my seruaunt; ȝe forsothe shulen
thei[s] saten bifore hym, the firste gendrid[t]
bi the[u] rite of his[v] firste gendryng[w], and
the leeste[x] bi his age; and thei wondriden
greetli, whanne the partis weren takun 34
whiche thei hadden resseyued of him, and
the more part cam to Beniamyn, so that
it passide in fyue partis; and thei drunken,
and weren fillid with him.

CAP. XLIV.

Forsothe Joseph comaundid the dispen- 1
dere of his hous, and seide, Fille thou her
sackis with wheete, as myche as tho[y] moun
take, and putte thou the money of ech in
the hiȝnesse[z] of the sak; forsothe put thou 2
in the mouth of the sak[a] of the ȝongere[b]
my silueren[c] cuppe, and the prijs of wheete[d]
which he ȝaf; and it was doon so. And 3
whanne the morewtid roos, thei weren de-
lyuered with her assis. And now thei had- 4
den go out of the citee, and hadden go
forth a litil; thanne Joseph seide, whanne
the dispendere of his hous was clepid,
Rise thou, pursue[e] the men, and seye thou
whanne thei ben takun, Whi han ȝe ȝolde
yuel for good? The cuppe, which ȝe han 5
stole, is thilk in which my lord drynkith,
and in which he is wont to dyuyne; ȝe
han do a ful[f] wickid thing. He dide as 6
Joseph comaundid, and whanne thei weren
takun, he spak bi ordre. Whiche[g] answer- 7
iden, Whi spekith oure lord so, that thi
seruauntis han do so greet trespas[h]? We 8
brouȝten aȝen to thee fro the lond of Cha-
naan the monei which[i] we founden in the
hiȝnesse[k] of sackis[l], and hou is it suynge
that we han stole fro `the hows of thi
lord[m] gold ether[n] siluer? At whom euere 9
of thi seruauntis this that thou sekist is
foundun, die he, and we schulen be ser-
uauntis of my lord. Which seide to hem, 10
Be it doon bi ȝoure sentence; at whom it
is foundun, be he my seruaunt; forsothe
ȝe schulen be gilteles. And so thei diden 11

[u] ȝiftis H.

[s] the britheren of Joseph IS. [t] bigeten I. [u] Om. IKMS. [v] the IS. [w] bigetun I. [x] ȝoungest IS. [y] thei IKS. [z] heiȝthe IS. [a] mouth DG. sackis mouth I. sak mouth S. [b] ȝoungest IS. [c] siluer DIS. [d] the wheete I. [e] and pursue DIS. [f] Om. K. [g] *these thingis;* the whiche I. *thees thingis;* whiche S. [h] a trespas DGQRT. trespassis K. [i] that IS. [k] heiȝte IS. [l] oure sackis IS. [m] thi lordis hous IS. [n] or ILPS.

11 be giltles. And so blyue doynge down into the erthe the sackis, eche opnyde;
12 the which aserchinge, bigynnynge fro the more vnto the leeste, fonde the coppe
13 in the sak of Beniamyn. And thei the clothis to-rent, and eft chargid the assis, ben turned a3en into the wallid town.
14 And Juda the firste with the bretheren wente in to Joseph; ne forsothe 3it fro the place he hadde goon; and alle to the
15 erthe togidere fallen. To whom he seith, Whi thus wolden 3e doon? whethir 3e vnknowen, that there is noon lijk me in
16 kunnynge of dyuynynge? To whom Juda, What, he seith, shulen we answere to my lord, or what shulen we spek, or ri3t-wisly we mowen a3en stryue? God hath foundun the wickidnes of thi seruauntis; loo! alle seruauntis we ben of my lord, and we and anentis whom the cuppe is
17 foundun. Joseph answerde, Fer be it fro me, that Y thus do; he that hath stolne the cuppe be my seruaunt; 3e forsothe
18 goth awey free to 3oure fader. Forsothe Judas comynge ner, seith tristily, My lord, Y preye, thi seruaunt spek a word in thin eeris, and ne wrath thow to thi seruaunt; thow art forsothe after
19 Pharao, my lord. Thow askidist bifore thi seruauntis, Haue 3e a fader or bro-
20 ther? And we answerden to thee, my lord, There is to vs a fader oold, and a litil child, the which in eeld of hym is born, whos brother of o wombe is deed, and him oonli hath his moder; the fader
21 forsothe tenderli loueth him. And thow seidist to thi seruauntis, Bryngith hym to me, and Y shal putte myn eyen vpon
22 hym. We meueden to thee, my lord, the child may not leeue his fader; if forsothe
23 he leeue hym, he shal dye. And thow seidist to thi seruauntis, But 3oure leeste brother come to vs[v], 3e shulen no more doun hastili the[o] sackis on erthe[p], and alle openyden[q] tho[r] whiche[s] he sou3te; and 12
bigan[t] at the more[u] til to the leeste, and foond[v] the cuppe in 'the sak of Beniamyn[w]. And whanne thei hadden 'to-rent 13
her clothis[x], and hadden chargid eft the[y] assis, thei turneden a3en in to[z] the citee.
And Judas entride 'the firste[a] with bri- 14
thren[b] to Joseph; for he[c] hadde not go 3it fro the place; and alle felden[d] togidere on erthe[e] bifore hym. To whiche[f] he seide, 15
Whi wolden 3e do so? whether[g] 3e witen not, that noon is lijk me[h] in the kunnyng of dyuinyng[i]? To whom Judas seide, 16
What schulen we answere to my lord, ether[k] what schulen we speke, ether[k] moun[l] iustli a3enseie? God hath founde the wickidnesse[m] of thi seruauntis; lo! alle we ben the seruauntis of my lord, bothe we and he at whom the cuppe is foundun. Joseph 17
answeride, Fer be it fro me, that Y do so; he be my seruaunt that stal the cuppe; forsothe go 3e fre to 3oure fadir. Sotheli 18
Judas nei3ede neer, and seide tristili, My lord; Y preye[n], thi seruaunt speke a word in thin eeris, and be thou not wrooth to thi seruaunt; for aftir Farao thou art my lord. Thou axidist first thi seruauntis, 19
Han 3e a fadir, ether[nn] a brother? And we 20
answeriden to thee[o], my lord, An eld fadir is to vs, and a litil child that was borun in his eelde, whos brother of the same wombe is deed, and his modir hath hym aloone; forsothe his fadir loueth hym tendirli. And thou seidist to thi seruauntis, 21
Brynge 3e hym to me, and Y schal[p] sette myn i3en on hym. We maden suggestioun 22
to thee, my lord, the child may not forsake his fadir; for if he schal leeue the[q] fadir, he[r] schal die. And thou seidist to thi 23
seruauntis, If 3oure leeste[s] brother schal not come with 3ou, 3e schulen no more se my face. Therfor whanne we hadden 24

[v] with 3ou D *sup. ras.*

[o] her S. [p] the erthe IS. [q] thei openyden IS. [r] *hem* IS. [s] the whiche I. [t] he bigan IS. [u] mooste IS. [v] he foond IS. [w] Beniamyns sak I. Beniamyn sak S. [x] to-rent h. c. *for scerowe* I. *for sorew* to-rent h. c. S. [y] here I. [z] Om. S. [a] firste G. Om. S. [b] *his* britheren IKS. [c] Joseph IS. [d] thei fellen IS. [e] the erthe IS. [f] whom IS. [g] what D. wher *plures, ut passim.* [h] to me IS. [i] dyuynowring I. [k] or LP. [l] *what* moun *we* IS. [m] wickidnessis DGQRT. [n] praye thee IS. [nn] LP. [o] Om. K. [p] Om. G. [q] his I. [r] his fadir IS. [s] 3oungist IS.

24 se my face. Thanne whanne we hadden steyed vp to oure fader, thi seruaunt, we tolden hym alle thingis that my lord
25 spak; and oure fader seyde, Goth aȝen,
26 and biggith[w] vs a litil of whete; to whom we seiden, We mowen not goon; if oure leeste brother shul descende with vs, we shulen go togideres; ellis, hym absent, we
27 dorun not se the face of the lord. And he answerde, ȝe witen that two children
28 gat to me my wijf; the oon[x] is goon oute, and ȝe seiden, a beest hath deuowryd hym, and ȝit hidir to he aperyde not;
29 and if I take this, and eny thing to hym shal falle in the weye, ȝe shulen doun lede myn hoore heeris with mournyng to
30 helle. Thanne if I shal goo to thi seruaunt, oure fader, and the child were thens, sith the lijf of hym hongith of the
31 lijf of this, and se hym not be with vs, he shal dye, and thi seruauntis shulen down lede the hoore heeris of hym with
32 sorwe to[y] helle. Be I propirli thi seruaunt, the which haue resseyued this into my feith, and haue bihoote, seiynge, But I brynge aȝen hym, Y shal be gilti of
33 synne in my fader al tyme; and so Y shall dwelle thi seruaunt for the child in to the seruyce of my lord, and the child
34 ascend with his britheren; forsoth Y may not turne aȝen to my fader, the child absent, lest a witnes I stonde to of myschef, that is to oppresse my fader.

CAP. XLV.

1 Joseph myȝte no ferthere with holde hym self, many biforn stondynge nyȝ; wherfor he comaundide that alle men shulden goon out, and noon alien were
2 amonge to the knowyng togideres. And he arerid a voys with wepyng, that Egipcyens herden, and al the hows of Pharao.
3 And he seide to his bretheren, I am Joseph; ȝit my fader lyueth? The britheren myȝten not answere, for ful myche drede stied[t] to thi seruaunt, oure fadir, we telden to hym alle thingis whiche my lord spak[u]; and oure fadir seide, Turne ȝe aȝen, and 25 bie ȝe to ȝou a litil of wheete; to whom 26 we seiden, We moun not go; if oure leeste brother schal go doun with vs, we schulen go forth togidere; ellis, if he is absent, we doren[v] not se the 'face of the lord[w]. To 27 whiche thingis the[x] fadir answeride, ȝe witen that my wiif childide twei sones to me; oon ȝede out, and ȝe seiden[y], a beeste 28 deuouride hym, and hidir to he apperith[z] not; if ȝe taken also this sone, and ony 29 thing bifallith[a] to hym in the weye, ȝe schulen lede forth myn hoor heeris with morenyng to hellis. Therfor if Y entre to[b] 30 thi seruaunt, oure fadir, and the[c] child faile, sithen his lijf hangith of the lijf of the[d] child, and he se that the[e] child is not 31 with vs, he schal die, and thi seruauntis schulen lede forth hise hoor heeris with sorewe to hellis. Be Y propirli thi ser- 32 uaunt, which resseyuede this child on my feith, and bihiȝte[f], and seide, If Y schal not brynge aȝen[g] hym, Y schal be gilti of synne aȝens my fadir in al tyme; and so 33 Y schal dwelle thi seruaunt for the child in to the seruyce of my lord, and the child stie[h] with hise britheren; for Y may not 34 go aȝen to my fadir, if the child is[i] absent, lest[k] Y stonde a[l] witnesse of the wretchidnesse that schal oppresse my fadir.

CAP. XLV.

Joseph myȝte no lengere absteyne hym 1 silf, while many men stoden bifore[m]; wherfor he comaundide that alle men schulden go out, and that noon alien were present in the knowyng of Joseph and hise britheren. And Joseph reiside the[n] 2 vois with wepyng, which Egipcians[o] herden, and al the hows of Farao. And he seide 3 to hise britheren, Y am Joseph; lyueth my fadir ȝit? The[p] brithren myȝten not an-

[w] bygge E. [x] toone BDEFH. [y] into *A sec.m.* D.

[t] gon vp I. stied vp S. [u] spak *to vs* IS. [v] dar I. [w] lordis face IS. [x] oure IS. [y] thei seiden *plures*. [z] apperide GL. [a] bifalle S. [b] *aȝen* to IS. [c] his S. [d] this *plures*. [e] this I. [f] I bihiȝte I. [g] Om. S. [h] go vp I. stie vp S. [i] be IMS. [k] lo DRT. [l] Om. G. [m] bifore *him* I. *there* bifore *him* S. [n] reiside vp his IS. [o] the Egipcians IS. [p] His IS.

4 afeerd. To whom he goodliche, Come[z] ner, he seide, to me. And whanne thei weren comun ny3, Y am, he seith, Joseph 3oure brother, whom 3e solden in to E-
5 gipte; wole 3e not drede, ne seme it to 3ow to be harde, that 3e han soold me in thes regiouns; forsothe for 3oure helthe God hath sent me bifore 3ow into Egipte.
6 Two 3eer it ys that hungur began to be in the loond, 3it fyue 3eers leeuen, in the whiche it may not be eerid, ne ropun;
7 and God hath bifore sent me, that 3e ben kepte vpon erthe, and meetis to lyue han
8 3e mowen. Not thur3 3oure counseil, but thur3 the wil of God Y am sent hydir, the which hath maad me as the fader of Pharao, and lord of al the hows of hym, and prince in al the loond of Egipte.
9 Hye 3e, and stye 3e vp to my fader, and 3e shulen seye to hym, This biddith thi sone Joseph; God me hath maad lord of al the loond of Egipte; descende to me,
10 ne abide thow, and dwel in the loond of Gessen; and thow shalt be biside me, thow, and thi sones, and the sones of thi sones, thi sheep, and thi droues, and al
11 that thou hast, and there Y shal fede thee; 3it forsothe fyue 3eer ben leeued of hungur, lest and thow perishe, and thin
12 hows, and al that thow hast. Loo! 3oure eyen, and the eyen of my brother Beniamyn seen, that my mouth spekith to 3ow;
13 tellith to my fader al my glorie, and alle thingis that 3e han seen in Egipte; hye
14 3e, and bryng 3e hym to me. And whanne cleppid hadde thrist to hym the necke of Beniamyn, his brother, he wepte, and hym wepynge also vpon the necke of
15 hym. And Joseph kisside alle his britheren, and wepte vpon echone; aftir that
16 thei weren hardi to speke to him. And it is herd, and with solempne word pupplishid in the halle of the kyng, The bretheren of Joseph ben comun. And Pha-

swere, and weren agast bi[r] ful myche drede. To whiche he[s] seide mekeli, Nei3e 4
3e[t] to me. And whanne thei hadden nei3ed ny3, he seide, Y am Joseph 3oure brother, whom 3e selden in to Egipt; nyle 3e drede, 5
nether seme it to be hard to 3ou, that 3e seelden me in to these cuntreis; for God hath sent me bifore 3ou in to Egipt for 3oure helthe. For it is twei 3eer that[u] 6
hungur bigan 'to be[v] in the[w] lond, 3it fyue 3eer suen, in whiche me[x] schal not[y] mow[z] ere[a], nether[b] repe; and God bifor sente me, 7
that 3e be reserued[c] on erthe, and moun haue metis to lyue. Y was sent hidur not 8
bi 3oure counsel, but bi Goddis wille[d], which made[e] me as the fadir of Farao, and the[f] lord of al his hows, and prince in al the lond of Egipt. Haste 3e, and 9
'stie 3e[g] to my fadir, and 3e schulen seie to hym, Thi sone Joseph sendith these thingis[h]; God hath maad me lord of al the lond of Egipt; come doun[i] to me, and tarie not, and dwelle in the lond of Ges- 10
sen; and thou schalt be bisidis me, thou, and thi sones, and the sones of thi sones, thi scheep, and thi grete beestis, and alle thingis whiche thou weldist, and there Y 11
schal fede thee; for 3it fyue 3eer of hungur ben residue[k], lest bothe thou perische, and thin hows, and alle thingis whiche thou weldist. Lo! 3oure i3en, and the i3en 12
of my brother Beniamyn seen[l], that my mouth spekith to 3ou; telle 3e to my fadir 13
al my glorie, and alle thingis whiche 3e sien in Egipt; haste 3e, and brynge 3e[m] hym[n] to me. And whanne he[o] hadde bi- 14
clippid, and hadde[p] feld[q] in to the necke of Beniamyn, his brother, he wepte, the while also Benjamin wepte in lijk maner[r] on the[s] necke of Joseph[t]. And Joseph 15
kisside alle hise britheren, and wepte on alle[u]; aftir whiche[v] thingis thei weren hardi to speke to hym. And it was herd, 16
and pupplischid bi famouse word in the

[z] commith *BDE sec.m. FH.*

[r] with I. [s] whom Joseph IS. [t] cometh ni3 IS. [u] sith that IS. [v] Om. IS. [w] this IS. [x] men M.
[y] neither IS. [z] Om. DEGLNP. [a] eren erthe ELP. [b] ne ELPS. [c] kept IS. [d] councel and wille E.
[e] hath made IS. [f] Om. I. [g] stieth I. stieth vp S. [h] thingis to thee IS. [i] thou doun IS. [k] left IS.
[l] saw3en I. [m] bringeth IS. [n] my fadir S. [o] Joseph IS. [p] Om. IKOS. [q] falle EFLMPWS. fallen I.
[r] Om. I. [s] his I. [t] Om. I. [u] *hem* alle IS. [v] the whiche I.

rao ioyede, and al the meyne of hym;
17 and he seide to Joseph, that he shulde comaunde to his britheren, seiynge, Chargynge the beestis goth into the
18 loond of Chanaan, and takith fro thens 3oure fader, and kynrede, and cometh to me, and I shal 3yue to 3ow al the goodis of Egipte, that 3e eeten the mary of the
19 loond. Comaunde also, that thei taken the waynes of Egipte to the kariyng of her children, and wiues, and sey thow, Takith[a] 3oure fader, and anoon as 3e
20 mowen comynge makith redi, ne leue 3e not eny thing of eny purtenaunce to 3oure howshold, for al the ryches of Egipte
21 shulen be 3ouren. The children of Yrael diden, as it was bodun to hem; to whom Joseph 3af waynes, after the heeste of
22 Pharao, and metis in the weye; and to echone he comaundide to be brou3t forth two stolys; forsothe to Beniamyn he 3af thre hundryd silueren[b] pens, with fyue
23 the best stolis; as feele of money and of clothing seendynge to his fader, addynge to hem ten hee assis, that shulden karye of alle the ricchessis of Egipte, and as feele she assis, whete in the weye, and
24 breed berynge. Thanne he lafte his britheren, and to hem forth goynge seith,
25 Ne wraththe 3e in the weye. The whiche steyynge vp fro Egipte camen into the loond of Chanaan, to her fader Jacob;
26 and tolden to hym, seiynge, Joseph, thi sone, lyueth, and he is lord in al the loond of Egipte. The which herde, Jacob as of a greet sleep awakynge; neuer-
27 thelater he trowide not hem. Thei a3enward tolden al the ordre of the thing; and whanne he hadde seyn the caryagis, and al that he hadde sent, a3en quyckenyd
28 the spiryt of hym, and seith, It sufficith to me, if 3it Joseph my sone lyue, I shal go and shal se hym or Y dye.

halle of the kyng[w], The britheren of Joseph ben comun. And Farao ioiede, and al his meynee; and Farao seide to Joseph, 17
that he schulde comaunde hise britheren, and 'seie, Charge[x] 3oure beestis, and go 3e in to the lond of Canaan, and take 3e fro 18
thennus 3oure fadir, and kynrede[y], and come 3e to me; and Y schal 3yue to[z] 3ou alle the goodis of Egipt, that 3e ete the merow of the lond. Comaunde thou[a] also, that 19
thei take waynes of the lond of Egipt to the cariage of her litle children, and wyues[b], and seie thou[c], 'Take 3e[d] 3oure fadir, and haste 3e comynge soone, nether leeue 3e 20
ony thing of the purtenaunce of 3oure hows, for alle the richessis of Egipt schulen be 3oure[e]. The sones of Israel diden, as 21
it was comaundid to hem; to whiche[t] Joseph 3af waynes, bi the comaundement[u] of Farao, and metis in the weie; and he[v] 22
comaundide twei stoolis[w] to be brou3t forth to ech[x]; forsothe he 3af to Beniamyn thre hundrid platis of siluer, with fyue the beste stoolis; and sente[y] to his fadir so 23
myche of siluer, and of cloothis, and he addide to hem ten male assis, that schulden bere of alle[z] richessis of Egipt, and so many femal[a] assis, berynge wheete and looues in the weie. Therfor he[b] lefte hise 24
britheren, and seide to hem goynge forth, Be 3e not wrooth in the weie. Whiche[c] 25
stieden[d] fro Egipt, and camen in to the lond of Canaan, to her fadir Jacob; and 26
telden[e] to hym, and seiden, Joseph, thi sone, lyueth, and he is lord in al the lond of Egipt. And[f] whanne this was herd, Jacob wakide as of a greuouse sleep; netheles he bileuyde not to hem. Thei 27
telden a3enward al[g] the ordre of the thing; and whanne Jacob hadde seyn the waynes, and alle thingis whiche[h] Joseph hadde sent, his spirit lyuede[i] a3en, and he seide, It suf- 28
fisith to me, if Joseph my sone lyueth[k] 3it, Y schal go and 'Y[l] schal[m] se hym bifore[n] that Y die.

[a] take E. [b] siluer BDEFH.

[w] kyngis halle 1s. [x] seie to hem charge 3e 1s. [y] 3oure kynrede 1s. [z] Om. 1s. [a] thi britheren 1s. [b] her wyues 1s. [c] thou *to hem.* [d] takith 1s. [e] 3ours 1s. [t] the whiche 1. [u] heest 1s. [v] Joseph 1s. [w] *longe clothis* 1. *marg.* stoolis *or garmentis* s. [x] ech *brother* 1s. [y] he sente 1s. [z] the GQ. alle the 1s. [a] of femal 1. [b] Joseph 1s. [c] the whiche 1. [d] wenten vp 1. stieden vp s. [e] thei tolden 1s. [f] Om. B. [g] *to hem* al 1. *to him* al s. [h] that 1s. [i] quykide 1. [k] lyue s. [l] Om. RT. ['m] Om. D. [n] or K.

CAP. XLVI.

1 And Yrael forth goon with al that he hadde, cam to the pit of ooth; and slawn there the beestis of sacryfice to the God
2 of his fader Ysaac, herde hym bi a vysioun the ny3t clepynge hym, and seiynge to hym, Jacob! Jacob! To whom
3 answerde, Loo! I am ny3. God seith to hym, Y am the moost strong God of thi fader; nyl thou not drede, descend into Egipte, for into a greet folk of kynde Y
4 shal make thee there; I shal descende with thee thidir, and Y shal thens lede thee comynge a3en, and Joseph shal leye
5 his honden vpon thin eyen. Jacob aroos fro the pit of ooth, and his sones token hym, with the children, and his wyues, in the waynes that Pharao sente to bere
6 the[c] oold man, and al that he hadde in the loond of Chanaan; and he cam into
7 Egipte with al his seed, and[d] the sones of hym, and cosyns, dow3teres, and al the
8 progenye togideres. Thes ben forsothe the names of the sones of Yrael, the whiche ben goon into Egipte; he with his free children. The firste getun Ruben;
9 the sones of Ruben, Enoch, and Phallu,
10 and Esrom, and Carmy. The sones of Symyon, Jemuhel, and Jamyn, and 3ahoth, and Jachyn, and Sab, and Saber,
11 and Saul, the sone of Chanynytidis. The sones of Leuy, Gerson, Caath, and Me-
12 rary[f]. The sones of Juda, Her, and Onam, and Sela, and Phares, and Zara. Deed forsothe ben Her and Onam in the loond of Chanaan; and born ben the sones
13 of Phares, Esrom, and Amul. The sones of Ysachar, Thola, and Phua, and Jobab,
14 and Semron. The sones of Zabulon, Sa-
15 red, and Thelom, and Jahelel. Thes the sones of Lye, that she gat in Mesopotanye of Syrie, with Dyna hir dow3ter; alle the soulis of the sones of hir and of dou3-
16 tres[g], three and thretti. The sones of Gad, Sephyon, and Aggy, Suny, and Hesebon,
17 Hery, and Arodi, and Arely. The sones

CAP. XLVI.

And Israel 3ede[nn] forth with alle thingis 1
that he hadde, and he cam to the pit of ooth; and whanne sacrifices weren slayn there to God of his fadir Isaac, he herde 2
God bi a visioun in that ny3t clepynge hym[o], 'and seiynge to hym[oo], Jacob! Jacob! To whom he answeride, Lo! Y am present. God seide to hym, Y am the 3
strongeste[p] God of thi fadir; nyle thou drede, go doun in to Egipt, for Y schal make thee there in to a greet folk; Y schal 4
go doun thidir with thee, and Y schal brynge thee turnynge a3en fro thennus, and Joseph schal sette his hond on[q] thin i3en. Jacob roos fro the pit of ooth, and 5
the[r] sones token him, with her litle children, and wyues, in the waynes whiche Farao hadde sent to bere the eld man, and alle thingis whiche[s] he weldide in the 6
lond of Canaan; and he cam in to Egipt with his seed, hise[t] sones, and her sones, 7
and dou3tris, and al the generacioun togidere. Forsothe thes ben the names of 8
the sones of Israel, that entriden in to Egipte; he[u] with hise fre children. The firste gendrid[v] Ruben[w]; the sones of Ru- 9
ben, Enoch, and Fallu, and Esrom, and Carmi. The sones of Symeon, Jemuhel, 10
and Jamyn, and Ahoth, and Jachyn, and[x] Sab, and Saber, and Saul, the sone of a womman of Canaan. The sones of Leuy, 11
Gerson, Caath, and Merarie. The sones 12
of Juda, Her and Onam, and Sela, and Fares, and Zara. Forsothe Her and Onam dieden in the lond of Canaan; and the sones of Fares weren borun, Esrom, and Amul. The sones of Isacar, Thola, and 13
Fua, and Jobab, and Semron. The sones 14
of Zabulon, Sared, and Thelom, and Jahel. These ben the sones of Lia, whiche sche 15
childide in Mesopotanye of Sirie, with Dyna, hir dou3ter; alle the soules of hise sones and dou3tris, thre and thretti. The 16
sones of Gad, Sefion, and Aggi, Suny, and Hesebon, Heri, and Arodi, and Areli. The 17

[c] in the *A sec. m.* [d] Om. *BDE.* [e] dou3tren *BDEFH.* [f] Methary *AF.* [g] dou3tre *BFH.* dou3tren *E.*

[nn] went IS. [o] to hym D. Om. K. [oo] Om. L. [p] ful strong I. [q] vp on IS. [r] his IS. [s] that IS. [t] *with* his IS. [u] Jacob IS. [v] bigeten I. [w] *is* Ruben IS. [x] Om. F.

of Asar, Jamne, and Jesua, and Jesuy, and Berya; and Sara, the dou3ter of hem. The sones of Berya, Heber, and Melchiel.
18 Thes the sones of Zelphe, whom Laban 3af to Lye, his dou3ter, and thes gat Ja-
19 cob, sixtene soules. The sones of Rachel, wijf of Jacob, Joseph, and Beniamyn.
20 And born ben the sones of Joseph in the loond of Egipte, the which gat to hym Asenech, the dou3ter of Putyphar, of the preest of Heliopoleos, Manasses, and Ef-
21 fraym. The sones of Beniamyn, Bela, and Becor, and Asbelgora, and Naaman, and Jethi, and Resemophym, and Ophyn,
22 and Ared. Thes the sones of Rachel, the whiche gat Jacob; alle the soules four-
23 24 tene. The sones of Dan, Vsym. The sones of Neptalym, Jasyel, and Gumy,
25 and Jeser, and Salem. Thes the sones of Bale, whom 3af Laban to Rachel, his
26 dou3ter. Thes gat Jacob, alle the soules seuen. And alle the soules that ben goon with Jacob into Egipte, and goon out of the leende of hym, with oute wyues of
27 his children, sexti and sexe. The sones forsothe of Joseph, that ben born to hym in the loond of Egipte, soules two. Alle the soules of the hows of Jacob, that ben
28 goon into Egipte, weren seuenty. Jacob forsothe sente Juda before hym to Joseph, that he shulde telle to hym, and he
29 shulde a3en come into Gessen. Whider whanne he was comun, Joseph, ioyned his chare, steiede vp to mete with his fader at the same place. And seynge hym, felle vpon the nek of hym, and bitwix the
30 clippyngis wepte. And the fader seide to Joseph, Now glad Y shal dye, for I haue seen thi face, and at thin aboue thee
31 Y leeue. And he spak to his bretheren; and to al the hows of his fader, Y shal steye[h], and telle to Pharao, and Y shal seie to hym, My bretheren, and the hows

sones of Aser, Jamne, and Jesua, and Jesui, and Beria; and Sara, the sister of hem. The sones of Beria, Heber and Melchiel. These weren the sones of Zel- 18
fa, whom Laban 3af to Lia, his dou3ter, and Jacob gendryde[y] these sixtene persones. The sones of Rachel, 'wijf of Ja- 19
cob[z], weren Joseph and Beniamyn. And 20
sones[a] weren borun to Joseph in the loond of Egipt, Manasses and Effraym, whiche[b] Asenech, 'dou3tir of Putifar[c], preest[d] of Heliopoleos, childide to hym. The sones of 21
Beniamin weren Bela, and Becor, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, and Jechi, 'Ros, and Mofym[e], and Ofym[f], and Ared. These 22
weren the sones of Rachel, whiche[g] Jacob gendride[h]; alle the[i] persones weren foure-
tene. The sone[k] of Dan, Vsym. The sones 23 24
of Neptalym, Jasiel, and Guny, and Jeser, and Salem. These weren 'the sones of 25
Bala[l], whom Laban 3af to Rachel his dou3-
tir. And Jacob gendride[m] these; alle the 26
soules[n] weren seuene. And alle the men that entriden with Jacob in to Egipt, and 3eden out of his thi3, with out 'the wyues of his sones[o], weren sixti and sixe. For- 27
sothe the sones of Joseph, that weren borun to hym in 'the loond of Egipt[p], weren two men. Alle the soulis of 'the hows of Jacob[q], that entriden in to Egipt, weren seuenti. Forsothe Jacob sente Judas bi- 28
fore hym to Joseph, that he schulde telle to hym, and he schulde[r] 'come[s] in to[t] Gessen. And whanne Jacob hadde come thi- 29
dir, Joseph stiede[u] in his chare to mete his fadir at the same place. And he si3 Jacob, and felde on 'his necke[w], and wepte bitwixe collyngis[x]. And the fadir seide to 30
Joseph, Now Y schal die ioiful, for[y] Y si3[z] thi face, and Y leeue thee lyuynge. And 31
Joseph spak to hise brithren, and to al 'the hows of his fadir[a], I schal stie[b], and 'Y schal[c] telle to Farao, and Y schal seie to

[h] stey up *BDEFH*.

[y] bigaate I. [z] Jacob's wijf IS. [a] *two* sones IS. [b] the whiche I. [c] Putiphar dou3tir IS. [d] the prest IS. [e] and Jesemouphyn DGQRTX. and Ros, and Mofym I. and Ros, and Jesemouphyn S. [f] Sophin DGQRSTX. [g] the whiche I. [h] bigaat I. [i] these G. [k] sones DEGN *sup. ras.* OQRSTd. [l] Bala sones S. [m] bigaate I. [n] sones S. [o] his sones wifes IS. [p] Egipt lond IS. [q] Jacobs hous IS. [r] Om. DIKMN *sec.m.* OQRSTWd. [s] Om. QT. 't meete with him in I. [u] wente vp in to I. stiede vp in S. [w] the nek of him IS. [x] biclippingis I. C. *or biclippingis* S. [y] Om. S. [z] haue seen I. haue si3 S. [a] his fadir hous IS. [b] go vp I. stie vp S. [c] Om. DGIKN *sec.m.* OQRSTX *sec.m.* d.

of my fader, the whyche weren in the
32 loond of Chanaan, ben comen to me, and
ben men kepers of sheep, and han bisynes
of flockys to ben fedde; her beestis, and
her droues, and al that thei mowen haue,
33 thei brou3ten with hem. And whanne he
shal clepen 3ou, and seie, What is 3oure
34 werke? 3e shulen answere, Men sheep-
herdes we ben, thi seruauntis, fro oure
childhod vnto the tyme that is now, and
we and oure faders. Thes thingis for-
sothe 3e shulen seye, that 3e mowen
dwelle in the loond of Gessen, for alle
Egipcyens haten alle sheepherdes of
sheep.

CAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph thanne goon yn tolde to Pha-
rao, seiynge, My fader and bretheren, the
sheep of hem, and droues, and alle the
thingis that thei han, ben comen fro the
loond of Chanaan; and loo! thei ben in
2 the loond of Gessen. And fyue men, the
last of his bretheren, he sette bifore the
3 kyng, whom he askide, What han 3e of
werke? Thei[i] answerden, Sheepherdes of
sheep we ben, thi seruauntis, and we and
4 our fadres; to pilgrimage into thi loond
we ben comen, for there is noon eerbe
to the flockis of thi seruauntis; hungur[j]
meche wexynge greuows in the loond of
Chanaan, and we axen that thow co-
maunde vs to be thi seruauntis in the
5 loond of Gessen. And so the kyng seide
to Joseph, Thi fader and thi bretheren
6 ben comen to thee; the loond of Egipte
is in thi si3t, in the beste place make hem
to dwelle, and tak to hem the loond of
Gessen; and if thow hast knowe to be
redi men in hem, ordeyne hem maystrys
7 of my beestis. After thes thingis Joseph
ladde yn his fader to the kyng, and sette
hym beforn hym, the which blessynge to
8 hym, and askyde of hym, How feele ben
9 the dayes of the 3eris of thi lijf? He
answerde, The dayes of the pilgrimage

hym, My britheren, and the hows of my
fadir, that weren in the lond of Canaan,
ben comun to me, and thei ben men kepers 32
of scheep, and han bisynesse of flockis to
be fed; thei brou3ten with hem her scheep
and grete beestis, and alle thingis whiche
thei mi3ten haue. And whanne Farao schal 33
clepe 3ou, and schal seie, What is 3oure
werk? 3e schulen answere, We ben thi ser- 34
uauntis, men scheepherdis, fro oure child-
hed til in to present[d] tyme, bothe we and
oure fadris. Sotheli 3e schulen seye these
thingis, that 3e moun dwelle in the lond
of Gessen, for Egipcians wlaten alle keperis
of scheep.

CAP. XLVII.

Therfor Joseph entride, and telde to 1
Farao, and seide, My fadir and brethren,
the[e] scheep and grete[f] beestis of hem, and
alle thingis whiche[g] thei welden, camen[h]
fro the lond of Canaan; and lo! thei
stonden in the lond of Gessen. And he[i] 2
ordeynede fyue, the laste[k] men of hise bri-
theren, bifore[l] the kyng, whiche[m] he axide[n], 3
What werk han 3e? Thei answeriden, We
thi seruauntis ben kepers of scheep, bothe
we and oure faderis; we camen in to thi 4
lond to be pilgrymys[o], for noo gras is
to the[p] flockis of thi seruauntis; hungur[q]
wexith greuouse in the lond of Canaan,
and we axen that thou comaunde vs thi
seruauntis to be in the lond of Gessen.
And so[r] the kyng seide to Joseph, Thi 5
fadir and thi britheren camen[s] to thee; the 6
lond of Egipt is in thi si3t, make thou
hem to dwelle in the beste place, and 3yue
thou to hem the lond of Gessen; that if
thou woost that witti men ben in hem,
ordeyne thou[t] hem maystris of my beestis.
After these thingis Joseph brou3te in his 7
fader to the king, and settide[u] him bifor
the king, which[v] blesside the king; and 8
he was axid of the king, Hou many ben
the daies of the 3eeris of thi lijf? And he 9
answeride, The daies of pilgrymage of my

[i] the *A*. [j] hurgur *A*. [jj] Om. *BDEFH*.

[d] this present IS. [e] Om. IKMN *sec.m.* swd. [f] the grete ELP. [g] that IS. [h] han come I. [i] Joseph IS. [k] laste *or mekeste* IS. [l] *to come* bifore IS. [m] whom I. [n] axide hem EP. [o] pilgryms, *that is, to dwelle for a tyme* BCGKNQd. [p] Om. D. [q] for hungur B. [r] lo ELP. [s] han come I. [t] Om. IKS. [u] sette EGILM PQWS. [v] and he IS.

of my lijf ben of an hundrid and thretti 3eer, litil and yuel, and thei comen not vnto the dayes of my fadris, in the whiche thei han pilgrimagid. And the kyng blissid, he 3ede oute. Joseph forsothe to the fader and to his bretheren 3af possessyoun in Egipte, in the best soyl of the loond of Ramesses, as comaundyde Pharao; and he fedde hem, and al the hows of his fader, 3yuynge meetis to eche oon. Forsothe in al the world breed lackide, and hungur oppresside[k] the erthe, moost of Egipte and of Chanaan; of the whiche al the money he gederyde togider for the sellyng of whete, and putte it to[l] the tresorye of the kyng. And whanne to the biggerys faylide prijs, cam al Egipte to Joseph, seiynge, 3if to vs breed; whi dien we bifore thee, faylynge money? To whom he answerde, Bryngith 3oure beestis, and Y shal 3yue to 3ow for hem meetis, if prijs 3e han not. The whiche, whanne thei hadden brou3t, he 3af to hem foode for horsis, and sheep, and oxen, and assis; and he susteynede hem that 3eer for chaungyng of beestis. And thei camen the secounde 3eer, and seiden to hym, We hiden not to oure lord, that failynge the money and the beestis togideres han failid, ne it is priue fro thee, that with outen bodies and loond we han not; whi thanne shulen we dye, thee seynge? and we and our loond of thee shulen ben, bie vs in to the kyngis thraldom, and 3if vs seedes, lest peryshynge the tilyer[m], the loond be turned a3en into wildernes. Thanne Joseph bou3te al the loond of Egipte, echoon sellynge his possessiouns, for the greetnes of hungur; and he sugettide it to Pharao, and al the puplis of it, fro the laste termes of Egipte vnto the vttmest[n] coostis of it, out takun the loond of prestis, the which of the kyng was take to hem, to whom and certeyn meetis of the comoun beernes

lijf, ben feewe and yuele, of an hundrid and[w] thretti 3eer, and tho `camen not[x] til[y] to the daies of my fadris, in whiche thei weren pilgryms. And whanne he[z] hadde blessid the kyng, he 3ede out. Forsothe Joseph 3af to hise fadir and britheren possessioun in Egipt, in Ramasses, the beste soile of erthe, as Farao comaundide; and he fedde hem, and al the hows of his fadir, and 3af metis to alle[a]. For breed failide in al the world, and hungur oppresside the lond, moost of Egipt and of[b] Canaan; of whiche londis he[c] gaderide al the money for the[d] sillyng of wheete, and brou3te it in to the `tresorie of the kyng[e]. And whanne prijs[f] failide to the[g] bieris, al Egipt cam to Joseph, and seide, 3yue thou `looues to vs[h]; whi shulen we die bifore[i] thee, while monei failith? To whiche[k] he answeride, Brynge 3e 3oure beestis, and Y schal 3yue to[l] 3ou metis for tho, if 3e han not prijs. And whanne thei hadden brou3t tho, he 3af to[m] hem metis for horsis[n], and scheep, and oxun[o], and assis; and he susteynede hem in that 3eer for the chaungyng[p] of beestis. And thei camen in the secunde 3eer, and seiden to hym, We helen[q] not fro oure lord, that the while monei failith, also beestis failiden togidere, nether it is hid fro thee, that with out bodies and lond we han no thing; whi therfor schulen we die, while[r] thou seest[s]? bothe we and oure lond schulen be thine, bie thou vs in to the kyngis seruage, and 3yue thou seedis[t], lest the[u] while the tiliere perischith, the lond be turned in to wildirnesse. Therfor Joseph bou3te al the lond of Egipt, while all men seelden her possessiouns, for the greetnesse of hungur; and he made it and alle puplis[v] therof suget to Farao, fro the laste termes of Egipt til to the laste endis therof, outakun the lond of preestis, that was 3ouun of the kyng to hem, to whiche[w] preestis also metis weren 3ouun of the[x] comun bernys, and[y]

[k] ouerpressid *BDEFH*. [l] in to *BDEFH*. [m] tylyers D. [n] vttermest *BDEFH*.

[w] 3er and E. [x] han not come I. [y] Om. IS. [z] Jacob IS. [a] hem alle IS. [b] Om. G. [c] Joseph IS. [d] Om. *plures*. this N *pr.m.* [e] kingis tresorie IS. [f] the prijs CKO. [g] Om. D. [h] vs looues IS. [i] for E. [k] whom IS. [l] Om. IS. [m] Om. IS. [n] hors F. [o] oxis S. [p] chaunge S. [q] wolen G. [r] whilis S. [s] seest *this* IS. [t] vs seedis *to sowe* IS. [u] Om. IKS. [v] the puplis IS. [w] the whiche I. [x] Om. IS. [y] Om. G.

weren 3ouun, and therfor thei ben not
23 nedid to sellen her possessiouns. Thanne
seide Joseph to the peplis, Loo! as 3e be-
holden, and 3ow and 3oure loond Pharao
hath; takith seedis, and sowith feeldis,
24 that 3e mowen han lyuelodis; the fyfthe
part[o] 3e shulen 3yue to the kyng, the
tother foure partis Y leeue to 3ow into
seed, and into metys, to meynes, and to
25 3oure children. The whiche answerden,
Oure helthe is in thin hoond; oure[p] God
oonly bihold vs[q], and gladliche we shu-
26 len serue to the kyng. Fro that tyme
vnto the day that is now, in al the loond
of Egipte the fifthe part to kyngis is
payed, and yt is maad as into a lawe,
with outen the preestis loond, that free
27 was fro this condicioun. Thanne Yrael
dwelte in Egipte, that is, in the loond of
Gessen, and hadde it, and was encreesid
28 and multiplied greetly. And he lyuede
in it sixtene[r] 3eer, and alle the dayes of
the lijf of hym ben maad of an hundryd
29 and seuene and fourti 3eer. And whanne
he bihelde the day of deeth to nei3, he
clepide his sone Joseph, and seide to hym,
If Y haue foundun grace in thi si3t, putte
thin hoond vnder myn hippe, and thow
shalt do to me mercy and treuthe, that
30 thow byrie me not in Egipte; but I shal
sleepe with my fadris, and thow shalt
take me fro this loond, and birye me in
the sepulcre of myn eldres[s]. To whom
Joseph answerde, I shal do that thow
31 hast bodun. And he, Sweer thanne, he
seith, to me; whom swerynge, Yrael
anowrede God, turned to the heed of the
bedde.

CAP. XLVIII.

1 And so thes thingis passid ouer, it was
toold to Joseph, that the fader of hym
wex sik. The which with hym takun
two sones, Manasses and Effraym, forth
2 3eden to go. And it was seide to the
olde man, Loo! thi sone Joseph is comen

therfor thei weren not compellid to sille
her possessiouns. Therfor Joseph seide to 23
the puplis, Lo! as 3e seen, Farao weldith
bothe 3ou and 3oure lond; take 3e seedis,
and 'sowe 3e[z] feeldis, that 3e moun haue 24
fruytis; 3e[a] schulen 3yue the fifthe part
to the kyng; Y suffre to 3ou the foure[b] re-
sidue partis in to seed[c] and in to meetis,
to 3ou, and to 3oure fre children. Whiche[d] 25
answeriden, Oure helthe is in thin hond;
oneli oure God biholde vs[e], and we schulen
ioifuli serue the kyng. Fro that tyme til 26
in[f] to present[g] dai, in al the lond of Egipt,
the fyuethe part is paied to the[h] kyngis,
and it is maad as in to a[i] lawe, with out
the lond of preestis, that was fre fro this
condicioun. Therfor Israel dwellide in E- 27
gipt, that is, in the lond of Jessen, and
weldide it; and he was encreessid and
multiplied ful mych. And he lyuede ther- 28
ynne sixtene 3eer; and alle the daies of
his lijf weren maad of[k] an hundrid and
seuene and fourti 3eer[l]. And whanne he 29
sei3 the dai[m] of deeth[n] ny3e, he clepide his
sone Joseph, and seide to hym, If Y haue
founde grace in thi si3t; putte thin hond
vndur myn hipe, and thou schal do merci
and treuthe to me, that thou birie not me
in Egipt; but 'Y schal slepe[o] with my fa- 30
dris, and take thou awey me fro this
lond, and birie in[p] the sepulcre of my
grettere[q]. To whom Joseph answeride, Y
schal do that that thou comaundist. And 31
Israel seide, Therfor swere thou to me;
and whanne Joseph swoor, Israel turnede
to the heed of the bed[r], and[s] worschipide
God.

CAP. XLVIII.

And so whanne these thingis weren don, 1
it was teld to Joseph, that his fadir was
sijk. And he took hise twei sones, Ma-
nasses and Effraym, and he disposide to[t]
go. And it was seid to the elde man, Lo! 2
thi sone Joseph cometh to thee; which[u]

[o] party BDEFH. [p] and oure A. [q] in vs A. [r] seuenten D *sup.ras.* [s] eldren BDEFH.

[z] soweth IS. [a] thei G. [b] fourthe A *pr.m.* K. [c] the seed E. [d] The whiche I. [e] thou vs S. [f] Om. IS. [g] this present IS. [h] Om. CIKN *sec.m.* SW. [i] Om. S. [k] Om. FGIQRST. [l] 3eeris G. [m] daies D. [n] his deeth S. [o] slepe Y C *pr.m.* [p] *me* in IKS. [q] grettere *fadris* IS. [r] beddis heed I. bed heed S. [s] Om. I. [t] him to IS. [u] the which G.

to thee; the which coumfortid sat in the
3 bedde. And to Joseph comun in to him,
seith, God Almy3ti aperyde to me in
Luza, that is in the loond of Chanaan,
4 and he blisside to me, and seith, Y thee
shal encreese and multiplie, and make
into cumpanyes of peples, and Y shal
3yue to thee this loond, and to thi seed
after thee, into euerlastynge possessioun.
5 Thanne thi two sones, that ben born to
thee in the loond of Egipte bifore Y com
hider to thee, shulen ben myne, Effraym
and Manasses as Ruben and Symeon
6 shulen ben acountid to me; the tother
forsothe whom thow shalt gete after hem
shulen be thine, and bi name of her bre-
theren shulen be clepid in her posses-
7 siouns. To me forsothe whanne Y cam
fro Mesopotanye, Rachel was deed in the
loond of Chanaan, in that weie, and it
was veer tyme; and Y cam into Effra-
tam, and Y biryede hir biside the weie
of Effrathe, the which in another name
8 is clepid Bethleem. And Jacob, seynge
the sones of hym, seide to hym, Who ben
9 thes? He answerde, My sones thei ben,
whom God hath 3ouun to me in this
place. Bryng hem, he seith, to me, that
10 I blisse to hem. The eyen forsothe of
Yrael weren derke for greet eelde, and
cleerli he my3te not se; and hem put to
11 hym, kissynge and cleppynge hem, seide[t]
to his sone, Y am not bigilid of thi si3t;
forthermore God hath shewid to me thi
12 seed. And whanne Joseph hadde takun
hem fro the bosum of the fader, he
13 anowride, bowid into the erthe. And he
putte Effraym at his ri3t hoond, that is,
at the left syde of Israel; Manasses for-
sothe in his lift side, at the ri3t side of
the fader, and he putte bothe to hym.
14 The which strecchynge out the ri3t
hoond, putte vpon the heed of Effraym,
the lasse brother; the left forsothe vpon

was coumfortid, and sat[v] in the bed. And 3
whanne Joseph entride to hym, he seide,
Almy3ti God apperide to me in Luza,
which[w] is in the lond of Canaan, and
blesside me, and seide, Y schal encreesse 4
and[x] multiplie thee, and Y schal make *thee*
in to cumpanyes of puplis, and Y schal 3yue
to thee this lond, and to thi seed aftir
thee, in to euerlastinge possessioun. Ther- 5
for thi twei sones, that ben borun to thee
in the lond of Egipt bifore that Y cam
hidir to thee, schulen be myne, Effraym
and Manasses as Ruben and Symeon
schulen be arettid to me; forsothe the 6
othere[y] whiche thou schalt gendre[z] aftir
hem schulen be thine; and thei schulen
be clepid bi the name of her britheren in
her possessiouns[a]. Forsothe whanne Y cam 7
fro Mesopotamye, Rachel was deed to me
in the lond of Canaan, in thilke weie; and
it was the[b] bigynnyng of somer[c]; and Y
entride in to Effrata, and beriede[d] hir bi-
sidis the weie of Effrata, which[e] bi an-
othir name is clepid Bethleem. Forsothe 8
Jacob sei3 the sones of Joseph, and seide[f]
to him, Who ben these? He answeride, 9
Thei ben my sones, whiche[g] God 3af to[h]
me in this place. Jacob seide[i], Brynge[k]
hem to me that Y blesse hem. For 'the 10
i3en of Israel[l], dasewiden for greet eelde,
and he my3te not se clereli; and he kisside
and collide tho children ioyned to hym,
and seide[m] to his sone, Y am not defraudid 11
of thi si3t; ferthermore God schewide[n] to
me thi seed. And whanne Joseph hadde 12
take hem fro 'the fadris[o] lappe, he wor-
schipide lowe to[p] erthe[q]. And he sette[r] 13
Effraym on his ri3t side, that is, on the lift
side of Israel; forsothe he settide[s] Ma-
nasses in[t] his lift side, that is, on the ri3t
side of the[u] fadir; and he ioynede bothe
to hym. Which[v] helde forth the ri3t hond, 14
and settide[w] on 'the heed of Effraym[x], the
lesse[y] brothir; sotheli he settide[z] the[a] left

[t] seith E.

[v] sat vp IS. [w] that IS. [x] thee and B. [y] tothere K. [z] gete I. [a] possessioun E. [b] Om. E. in the G. [c] the somer DN *pr.m.* QRTX *sec.m.* [d] briede A. I beriede IS. [e] the which I. [f] he seide IS. [g] that IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] seide to him Æ. [k] brynge 3e F. [l] Israel i3en S. [m] he seide FIS. [n] hath schewide I. [o] his fadir I. his fadris S. [p] in to C *pr.m.* [q] the erthe BEGIKSX *sec.m.* [r] settide FGKMNS. [s] sette EILPS. [t] on IS. [u] his IS. [v] The which I. [w] sette ELMP. leide it IS. [x] Effraym heed S. [y] lest E. 3oungere IS. [z] sette LMP. leide IS. [a] his IS.

the heed of Manasse, the which was more thur3 birthe. Jacob togidere chaungynge
15 the hondes, blisside the sones of Joseph, and seith, God, in whos si3t 3eden my fadres Abraham and Ysaac; God, that fedde me fro my 3ongthe[u] into the day
16 that is now; that aungel that delyueride me fro alle yuels, blesse to thes children, and my name be inwardly clepid vpon hem, and the names of my fadris Abraham and Ysaac; in multitude vpon erthe
17 growe thei. Joseph forsothe seynge that his fader hadde putte the ri3t hoond vpon the heed of Effraym, greuowsly tok, and the hoond of the fader takun, enforside to heue fro the heed of Effraym, and to
18 ber ouer vpon the heed of Manasse. And he seide to the fader, Not so, fader, it fallith to be, for this is the first getun; put thi ri3t hoond vpon the heed of hym.
19 The which forsakynge seith, I knowe, sone myne, Y knowe; and this forsothe shal be into puples, and shal be multiplied; but the brother of hym lasse more than he shal be, and the seed of hym
20 shal growe into folk of kynde. And he blisside hem in that tyme, seiynge, In thee Yrael shal be blissid, and shal be seide, God do to thee as to Effraym and Manasse; and he sette Effraym bifore
21 Manasse. And he seith to Joseph, his sone, Loo! Y dye, and God shal be with 3ow, and he shal brynge 3ow a3en to the
22 loond of 3oure fadris; Y 3yue to thee o parti oute of thi bretheren, that Y tok of the hoond of Amorrey, in swerde and in my bowe.

CAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob forsothe clepide his sones, and seide to hem, Be 3e gederid togidris, that Y telle that ben to comen to 3ou in
2 the laste daies; be 3e gadered togidris,

hond on 'the heed of Manasses[b], that was the more thur3 birthe. Jacob chaungide 'the hondes[c], and blesside his sone Joseph, 15
and seide, God, in whos si3t my fadris Abraham and Isaac 3eden; God, that fedith me fro my 3ong wexynge age til in to present[d] day; the aungel that delyuerede 16
me fro alle yuelis, blesse thes[e] children, and my name be clepid on hem, and the names of my fadris Abraham and Ysaac; and wexe thei in multitude on erthe. For- 17
sothe Joseph sei3 that his fadir hadde set the[f] ri3t hond on the heed of Effraym, and[g] took[h] heuyli, and he enforside to[i] reise the[k] fadris[l] hond takun[m] fro the heed of Effraym, and to bere 'ouer on[n] 'the heed of[o] Manasses. And he[p] seide to the[q] fadir, 18
Fadir, it acordith not so; for this is the firste gendrid[r]; sette thi ri3t hond on the[s] heed 'of hym[t]. Which[u] forsook and[v] seide, 19
Y woot, my sone, Y woot; and sotheli this child schal be in to puplis[w], and he schal be multiplied; but his 3onger brother schal be more than he, and 'his seed[x] schal encreesse in to folkis. And he[y] blesside hem 20
in that tyme, and seide, Israel schal be blessid in thee, *Joseph*[z], and it schal be seid[a], God do to thee as to[b] Effraym and as to Manasses. And he settide[c] Effraym bifore Manasses; and seide to Joseph, his 21
sone, Lo! Y die, and God schal be with 3ou, and schal[d] lede 3ou a3en to the lond of 3oure fadris; Y 3yue to thee o part ouer 22
thi britheren which Y took fro the hand of Amorei, in my swerd and bowe.

CAP. XLIX.

Forsothe Jacob clepide hise sones, and 1
seide to hem, Be 3e gaderid that[e] Y telle what thingis schulen come to 3ou in the laste daies[f]; be 3e gaderid, 'and here, 3e[g] 2

[u] 3outhe BDEFH.

[b] Manasses heed IS. [c] his hond 1. his hondis S. [d] this present IS. [e] the E. [f] his IS. [g] and to bere ouer on the heed of Effraym, and E. [h] he took *that* IS. [i] him to IS. [k] his FIS. [l] fadir IS. [m] and take it 1. [n] it ouer vp on IS. [o] Om. S. [p] Joseph IS. [q] his IS. [r] bigeten 1. [s] his IS. [t] Om. IS. [u] The which 1. [v] *to do so* and IS. [w] *many* puplis IS. [x] the seed of him IS. [y] Jacob IS. [z] *Effraym* 1. [a] seid *in prouerbe*, 1 *marg.* [b] he dide to 1. *he shal* to S. [c] sette EGILPS. [d] he schal IS. [e] to gidre that 1. [f] dai F. [g] there the F.

and here ȝe, the sones of Jacob, here ȝe
3 Yrael ȝoure fader. Ruben, my first getun,
thow my strengthe, and the bigyning of
my sorwe; first in ȝiftis, and more in co-
4 maundyng; thow art held out as water;
ne grow thow, for thow hast steied up
the cowche of thi fader, and thow hast
5 defoulid the bedde of hym. Symeon and
Leuy, bretheren, the vessels of shrewid-
6 nes, makynge batails; in the counseil of
hem come not my soule, and in the cum-
panye of hem be not my glorie; for in
her woodnes thei slewen a man, and in
her owne wil thei vndurdelueden the
7 wal; cursid is the woodnes of hem, for
it is stedfast, and the indignacioun of
hem, for it is hard; Y shal deuyde hem
in Jacob, and I shal scater hem in Yrael.
8 Juda, thee shulen preyse thi britheren,
thin hondis in the skulles of thin ene-
myes, the sones of thi fader shulen lowte
9 thee. The whelp of lyon Juda; to the
prey, sone myne, thow steydist vp; rest-
ynge thow ley down as a lyon, and as a
10 lionesse who shal arere hym? The septre
fro Juda shal not be takun awey, and a
duke fro the leende of hym, to the tyme
that he come that is to be sent, and he
shal be the abidynge of folk of kynde,
11 byndynge to a vyn3erd his colt, and to a
vyn, O[v]! my sone, his[w] she asse; he shal
wasshe in wyne his stoole, and in blood of
12 a grape his mantil; fayrer ben the eyen
of hym than wyn, and the teeth of hym
13 whitter than mylk. Zabulon in the brynke
of the see shal dwelle, and in the staciouu
14 of shippes, arechynge vnto Sidon. Ysa-
char, an hee asse strong, liggynge bitwix
15 the teermes, saw3 rest that it was good,
and the loond that it was best, and vn-
derputte his shuldur to bere, and he is
16 maad to tributis seruynge. Dan shal

sones[h] of Jacob, here ȝe Israel ȝoure fadir.
Ruben, my firste gendrid[i] sone, thou art 3
my strengthe and the bigynnyng of my
sorewe; *thou ou3tist to be* the former in
ȝiftis, the more in lordschip; thou art 4
sched out as watir[k]; wexe thou not, for
thou stiedist[l] on the bed[m] of thi fader, and
defoulidist[n] his bed[o]. Symeon and Leuy, 5
britheren, fi3tynge vessils of wickidnesse;
my soule come not in to the councel of 6
hem, and my glorie be not in the congre-
gacioun of hem; for in her woodnesse thei
killiden a man, and in her wille thei
myneden[p] the wal[q]; curside be the wood- 7
nesse of hem, for it is obstynat, and the
indignacioun of hem for[r] it is hard; Y
schal departe hem[s] in Jacob, and[t] I schal
scatere hem in Israel. Judas, thi britheren 8
schulen preise thee, thin hondis *schulen*
be in the nollis of thin enemyes; the[u]
sones of thi fadir schulen worschipe thee.
'A whelp of lioun[v] 'is Judas[w]; my sone 9
thou stiedist[x] to prey[y]; thou restidist,
and hast leyn[z] as a lioun, and as a lionesse
who schal reise hym? The septre[a] schal 10
not be takun awey fro Juda, and a duyk
of his hipe, til[b] he come that schal be
sent, and he schal be abiding[c] of hethene
men; and he schal tye his colt at the 11
vyner, and his femal[d] asse at the vyne;
A[e]! my sone, he schal waische his stoole
in[f] wyn, and his mentil in the[g] blood of
grape[h]; hise i3en ben fairere than wyn, 12
and hise teeth ben whittere than mylk.
Zabulon schal dwelle in the brenk of the 13
see, and in the stondyng of schipis; and
schal[i] stretche[k] til to Sydon. Isachar, a[l] 14
strong asse, liggynge bitwixe termes, sei3 15
reste, that it was good and *sei3*[m] the lond
that *it was* best, and he vndirsettide[n] his
schuldre to bere, and he was maad seru-
ynge to tributis[o]. Dan schal deme his 16

[v] of *A*. [w] is his *H*.

[h] the sones I. [i] bigetun I. [k] w. *into foul leccherie* I marg. [l] wentist vp I. [m] couche I. [n] de-
foulist QRT. [o] bed, *that is, his wiif* BCDGKNQKSTX. b. *his wiif* I *marg*. [p] vndirmyneden I. meueden S.
[q] the wal, *ether hoxiden a bole, as it is in Ebrew* CGNQX. [r] *be cursid* for BC. [s] Om. G. [t] Om. IS. [u] and
the C. [v] Judas the whelp of a lioun I. a lyoun whelp S. [w] Om. I. [x] hast gon vp I. [y] the prey I.
[z] leie I. [a] septre, *that is, dignite of kyng* BCGKQX. [b] *schal not be takun awey* til BC. [c] the abiding IS.
[d] schee IS. [e] O! IS. [f] al in C. [g] Om. *plures*. [h] grace EGKLMNPRTWXd. the grape IS. [i] *he* schal IS.
[k] areche E. [l] as S. [m] *he saw3e* IS. [n] vndirsette GIQS. [o] tributis, *ether to rente, as it is in Ebreu* BCGQX.
t. *ether to rente* N.

deme his puple, and as another lynage in
17 Yrael. Be maad Dan an eddre of sha-
dowe in the weie, and an horned eddre
in the path, bitynge the cleen of an hors,
that the steyer up of hym falle bac-
18 ward; and thi ȝyuer of helthe[x] Y shal
19 abyde, Lord. Gad gird shal feiȝt bifore
20 hym, and he shal be gird bihynde. Aser,
the fat breed of hym, and he shal ȝeue
21 delices to kyngis. Neptalym, the herte
sent out, and ȝyuynge the spechis of
22 fayrnes. The sone acreesynge, Joseph,
the sone acresynge, and semly in siȝt;
the douȝtres[y] hidir and thider renneden
23 vpon the wal, but thei eggiden hym out,
and streuen, and enuyden to hym, hau-
24 ynge dartis. Sat in the strong the bowe
of hym, and vnbounden ben the bondis of
armes[z], and of the hondis of hym bi the
hoond of the myȝti of Jacob; thens a
shepherde ȝede out, the stoone of Yrael.
25 God of thi fader shal be thin helper[a],
and the Almyȝti shal blesse to thee with
blessynges of heuene fro aboue, and with
blessyngis of the see liggyng beneth, and
with blessyngis of tetis, and of the wombe;
26 the blissyngis of thi fader ben coumfortid
with the blissyngis of the fadris of hym,
to the tyme that were comen the desyre
of euerlastynge hillis; ben thei maad in
the heed of Joseph, and in the heed of
27 Nazarei amonge his bretheren. Benia-
myn, a wulf raumpynge, the morwen tide
he shall eete a pray, and the euentide he
28 shal dyuyde spoylis. Alle thes in the
lynagis of Irael twelue; thes thingis
spak to hem her fader, and blesside hem
29 eche with propre blessyngis. And he
comaundide hem, seiynge, Y am gedered
to my puple, birye ȝe me with my faders
in the dowble spelunk, that is in the feeld
30 of Effron Ethei, aȝens Mambre, in the

puple, as also another lynage in Israel.
Dan be maad a serpent in the weie, and 17
cerastes[p] in the path, and bite[q] the feet of
an hors, that the ‘stiere therof[r] falle bac-
ward; Lord, Y schal abide thin helthe[s]. 18
Gad schal be gird, and schal[t] fiȝte bifor 19
hym, and[u] he schal be gird bihynde. Aser 20
his breed schal be plenteuouse[uu], and he
schal ȝyue delicis to kyngis. Neptalym 21
schal be an hert sent out, and ȝyuynge
spechis of fairenesse. Joseph, a sone en- 22
creessynge, ‘a sone encresinge[v], and fair in
biholdyng; douȝtris runnen aboute on the
wal, but *hise brithren* wraththeden hym, 23
and chidden[w], and thei hadden dartis, and
hadden[x] enuye to hym. His bowe sat in 24
the stronge[y], and the boondis of his armes,
and hondis[z] weren vnboundun bi the hond
of the myȝti of Jacob; of hym a scheep-
herd ȝede out, the stoon of Israel. God of 25
thi fadir schal be[a] thin helpere, and Al-
myȝti God schal blesse thee with blessyngis
of heuene[b] fro aboue, and with blessyngis[c]
of the see liggynge binethe, with bless-
yngis[d] of tetis[e], and of wombe[f]; the bless- 26
yngis of thi fadir ben coumfortid[g], the[h]
blessyngis of his fadris, til the desire of
euerlastynge hillis cam; *blessyngis* ben
maad in[i] the heed of Joseph, and in the
nol of Nazarei[k] among his britheren. Ben- 27
iamyn, a rauyschynge wolf, schal ete prey[l]
eerly, and in the euentid he schal departe
spuylis. Alle these weren in twelue kyn- 28
redis of Israel; her fadir spak these[m]
thingys to hem, and blesside[n] hem alle by
propre blessyngis, and comaundide[o] hem[p], 29
and seide, Y am gaderid to my puple, birie
ȝe me with my fadris in the double denne,
which[q] is in the lond of Efron Ethei,
aȝens Manbre, in the lond of Canaan, 30
which[r] denne Abraham bouȝte with the
feeld of Efron Ethei, in to possessioun of

[x] hele E. [y] douȝtren BDEFII. [z] the armes BDEFII. [a] helpe *A pr.m.* D.

[p] cerastes, *that is, an horned eddre* BCDEGKLPQRS. *an horned addre* IX. [q] bite *he* IS. [r] rider of him I. [s] helthe ȝiuere DGIKMN *sup. ras.* QRSX. heelthe euere W. [t] he schal IS. [u] Om. K. [uu] fat DEFILPRSTWd. fat *ether plenteuouse* BCGNOQ. f. *or plenteous* K. f. *that is, plenteuous* X. [v] Om. GKM. [w] chidden him E. [x] thei hadden I. [y] *the Lord* I *marg.* [z] *his* hondis IS. [a] al be G. [b] the heuene E. [c] the blessyngis L. [d] blesing E. [e] citees DG. tete F. [f] pryny wombe C *pr.m.* the wombe IS. [g] confortid, *that is, ben betere than* BC. [h] of the A *pr.m.* with the I. to K *sup. ras.* [i] on C. [k] Nazarei, *that is, hooly* BCDEGKLNPQRSTX. [l] the prey I. [m] alle these C. [n] he blesside IS. [o] he comaundide IS. [p] to him *cet. omnes.* [q] that IS. [r] the which I.

loond of Chanaan, that Abraham bou3te with the feeld of Effron Ethei, into possessioun of a sepulcre. There thei bi-
31 rieden hym, and Sara, the wijf of hym; there also byried is Ysaac, with Rebecca the wijf; there and Lya biried lieth.
32 And endid the maundementis with whiche the sones he enfourmyde, he gederede togedere his feet vpon the bed, and dyed, and put he[b] is to his puple.

CAP. L.

1 That seynge Joseph, fel vpon the face of the fader, wepynge, and kyssynge hym,
2 and comaundide to the seruauntis, his leches, that with swete oynementis thei
3 shulden anoynte the fader. The whiche the maundementis fulfillynge, passiden ouer fourti dayes; this forsothe manere was of bodies anoynt, and Egipte wepte
4 hym seuenti dayes. And fulfillid the tyme of weilyng, Joseph to the meyne of Pharao spak, If Y haue founde grace in 3oure si3t, spek 3e in the eeris of Pharao,
5 therthur3 that my fader hath chargid me with ooth, seiynge, Loo! Y dye, in my sepulcre that I deluede to me in the loond of Chanaan, thow shalt byrye me; thanne I shal steie vp that Y byrye my fader,
6 and shal turne a3en. And Pharao seyde to hym, Stey vp, and byry thi fader, as
7 thow hast sworne. Whom stiynge vp, 3eden with hym alle the oold men of the hows of Pharao, and alle the more thur3
8 birthe of the loond of Egipte, the hows of Joseph with his bretheren, with outen litil children, and flockis, and droues, that
9 laften in the loond of Gessen. And he hadde[c] in his ledyng chares, and rydynge men, and there was maad the companye
10 not a litil. And thei camen to the thresshyng feelde of Adad, the which is set bi3onde Jordan, where holdynge the sepulcre[s]. There thei birieden hym, and 31
Sare his wijf, also Ysaac was biried there with Rebecca his wijf; there also Lia liggith[t] biried. And whanne the comaunde- 32
mentis[u] weren endid, bi whiche[v] he tau3te the[w] sones, he gaderide[x] hise feet on the bed, and diede, and he was put[y] to his puple.

CAP. L.

Which thing Joseph sei3, and felde[z] on 1
'the face of the fader[a], and wepte, and kiste hym; and he comaundide hise seruauntis, 2
lechis, that thei schulden anoynte the[b] fadir with swete smellynge spiceries. While thei 3
'filliden the comaundementis[c], fourti daies passiden, for this was the custom of deed bodies anoyntid; and Egipt biwepte hym[d] seuenti daies. And whanne the tyme of 4
weiling[e] was fillid[f], Joseph spak to the meyne of Farao, If Y haue founde grace in 3oure si3t, speke 3e in the eeris of Farao; for my fadir chargide me, and seide, Lo! 5
Y die, thou schalt birie me in my sepulcre which[g] Y diggide to me in the lond of Canaan; therfor Y schal stie[h] that Y birie my fadir, and Y schal turne a3en. And 6
Farao seide to hym, Stie[i], and birie thi fader, as thou art[k] chargid[l]. And whanne 7
'he stiede[m], alle the elde[o] men of 'the hous of Farao[p] 3eden with him, and alle the grettere men in birthe of[q] the lond of Egipt; the hous of Joseph with her bri- 8
theren, without litle children, and flockis, and grete beestis, whiche thei leften in the lond of Gessen, *3eden with him*. And he 9
hadde charis, and horsmen, and felouschip, and cumpany[s] was maad not litil. And 10
thei camen to the cornfloor of Adad, which[t] is set ouer Jordan, where thei maden the[u] seruice[v] of[w] the[x] deed bodi, with greet

[b] Om. E. [c] ladde BDFH.

[s] a sepulcre IS. [t] lyth ELP. [u] heestis IS. [v] the whiche I. [w] his IS. [x] gaderide togidre IS. [y] puttide B *pr.m.* [z] he fel IS. [a] the face of his fadir C. his fadris face I. his fadir face S. [b] his IS. [c] fulfilliden his heestis IS. [d] Jacob IS. [e] weping K. [f] fulfillid IS. [g] that IS. [h] gon vp I. stie vp S. [i] go vp I. stie vp S. [k] hast G. [l] coniurid DEFGIKLMNPQRSTWXd. [m] Joseph wente vp I. Joseph stiede vp S. [o] elder W. eldre d. [p] Farow hous S. [q] in S. [s] the cumpany *cet. omnes*. [t] the which I. [u] Om. IS. [v] seruyces *plures*. [w] for IS. [x] Om. *plures*.

offices for the deed, with greet weilyng
11 and hydows, fulfilliden[d] seuen dayes. That
whanne hadden seen the dwellers of the
loond of Chanaan, seiden, A greet weil-
yng is this to the Egipcyens, and therfor
thei clepiden the name of that place The
12 weylyng of Egipte. Thanne the children
of Yrael diden as it was comaundid hem,
13 and berynge hym into the loond of Cha-
naan, byryden hym in the dowble spel-
unk, that Abraham bou3te with the feelde,
into possessioun of a sepulcre, of Ephron
14 Ethei, a3ens the face of Mambre. And
Joseph is turned a3en into Egipte, with
his britheren, and with al the cumpanye,
15 the fader beryed. The which deed, dred-
ynge the bretheren of hym, and togidere
spekyng, lest perauenture he haue mynde[e]
of the wrong that he suffrede, and 3eelde
16 to vs al the yuel that we han do, senten
to hym, seiynge[f], Thi fader comaundide
17 vs or he shulde die, that thes wordes to
thee we shulden seye, Y preye, that thow
for3ete the wickidnes of thi bretheren,
and of the synne, and of the malyce that
thei wrou3ten in thee; and we preyen,
that to the seruaunt of God, thi fader,
thow for3eue this wickidnesse. The whiche
18 thingis herd, Joseph wepte. And to hym
comen his bretheren, and mekid into the
19 erthe lowtiden, and seiden, Thi seruauntis
we ben. To whom he answerde, Wole 3e
not dreden, whether mowen we a3en-
20 stonde the wil of God? 3e thou3ten of
me yuel, and God turneth it into good,
that he shulde enhaunce me, as 3e now
seen, that saaf he make many puples;
21 wole 3e not dreden, Y shal fede 3ow, and
3oure children. And he coumfortide hem,
22 and fayre and softly he spak, and dwelte
in Egipte, with al the hows of his fader,
and lyuede an hundrid and ten 3eer, and
saw3 the sones of Effraym vnto the
thridde generacioun; and the soues of
weilyng and strong, and fillide[y] seuen[z]
daies. And whanne the dwellers of the 11
lond of Canaan hadden seyn this, thei
seiden, This is a greet weiling to Egip-
cians[a]; and[b] therfor thei clepiden the name
of that place the weilyng of Egipt. Therfor 12
the sones of Jacob diden, as he hadde[c] co-
maundid to hem; and thei baren hym in 13
to the lond of Canaan, and thei birieden
hym in the double denne, which[d] denne
with the feeld Abraham hadde bou3t of
Effron Ethei, a3ens the face of Mambre,
into possessioun of sepulcre[e]. And Jo- 14
seph turnede a3en in to Egipt with hise
britheren and al the felouschipe, whanne
the[f] fadir was biried. And whanne the[g] 15
fadir was deed, the britheren of Joseph
dredden, and spaken togidere, lest per-
auenture he be myndeful of the wrong
which[h] he suffride, and 3elde to vs al the
yuel, that we diden. And thei senten to 16
hym, and seiden, Thi fadir comaundide to
vs, bifore that he diede, that we schulden 17
seie to thee these thingis bi hise wordis;
Y beseche, that[i] thou for3ete the wickid-
nesse of thi britheren, and the synne, and
malice which[k] thei hauntiden a3ens thee;
also we preien, that[l] thou for3yue this
wickidnesse to thi fadir, the seruaunt of
God. Whanne these thingis weren herd,
Joseph wepte. And hise britheren camen 18
to hym, and worschipiden lowe to[m] erthe[n],
and seiden, We ben thi seruauntis. To 19
whiche he answeride, Nyle 3e drede; whe-
ther we moun a3enstonde Goddis wille?
3e thou3ten yuel of me, and God turnede 20
it in to good, that he[o] schulde[p] enhaunse
me, as 3e seen in present[q] tyme, and that
he schulde[r] make saaf many[s] puplis; nyle 21
3e drede, Y schal fede 3ou and 3oure litle
children. And he coumfortide hem, and
spak swetli, and li3tly[t]; and he[u] dwellide 22
in Egipt, with al the hows of his fadir.
And he lyuyde an hundrid 3eer, and he

[d] thei fulfilliden E. [e] in mynde DH. [f] Om. H.

[y] fulfilliden IS. [z] there seuen I. [a] the Egipcians IS. [b] Om. A. [c] Om. S. [d] the which I. [e] a sepulcre IS. [f] his IS. [g] her IS. [h] that IS. [i] thee, that IS. [k] that IS. [l] *thee,* that IS. [m] in to C *pr. m.* [n] the erthe BEGIKSX *sec. m.* [o] 3e G. [p] *wolde* I. [q] this present IKS. [r] wolde I. [s] *bi me* many IS. [t] li3tly *to hem* I. l. *or mytili to hem* S. [u] Joseph IS.

Machir, sone of Manasse, ben born in the
23 kneen of Joseph. The whiche thingis
ouerpassid, he spak to his bretheren,
After my deeth God shal visite 3ow, and
make 3ow steyen vp fro this[g] loond to
the loond that he fastnede with ooth to
24 Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. And whanne
he hadde adiuryd hem, and seide, God
shal visite 3ow, bere 3e with 3ow my
25 bones fro this place, he diede, fulfillid an
hundred and ten 3erys of his lijf, and
anoyntide with swete oynementis, was
leid in to[h] towmbe in Egipte.

sei3 the sones of Effraym til to the thridde generacioun; also the sones of Machir, son[v] of Manasses, weren borun in the knees of Joseph. Whanne these thingis weren 23
don, Joseph spak to hise brithren, Aftir my deeth God schal visite 3ou, and he schal make[w] to stie[x] fro this lond to the loond which[y] he swoor to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. And whanne he[z] hadde chargid 24
hem, and hadde seid, God schal visite 3ou, bere 3e out with 3ou my boonus fro this place, he diede, whanne an hundrid and 25
ten yeeris[a] of his lijf weren fillid[b]; and he was anoyntid with swete smellynge spiceries, and was[c] kept in a beere in Egipt.

Heere endith Genesis and now bigynne[th] Exodus[i]

Here endith Genesis, and here bigynneth Exodi[d].

[g] the B. [h] Om. BDEFH. [i] *Here endith Genesis* D. No rubric in BFH.

[v] the son IS. [w] make 3ou IS. [x] go vp I. stie vp S. [y] the which I. [z] Joseph IS. [a] 3eer IS. [b] fulfillid IS. [c] he was IS. [d] *Here eendith Genesis and bigynneth the book of Exody.* D. *Here eendith G. and bigynneth the prolog† of Exody.* G. *Here endith G. and bigynnith Exodus* IQRS. *Here endeth G. se now Exodus.* K. *Here endith the book of Genesis, and here bigynneth a prologe on the book of Exodi* M. *Here endith the book of G. and bigynneth the book of Exodus.* N. *Here endith the book of G. and here biginnith Exodi.* W. No final rubric in AEFLOPTXd.

† The Prologue here referred to is included in the General Prologue, pp. 4, 5.

EXODUS.

[*Prologue on the book of Exodus.*]

THIS book of Exodi, that is to seie, of going out, makith mencioun, that whanne Joseph was deed, and alle hise brethren, and the sones of Israel encresseden, and weren multiplied as buriownyng, a newe king, that knew3 not Joseph, and Egipcians togidere, oppresseden the peple of Israel with grete werkis, and hateden hem, and turmenteden, and scorneden hem. Also how God bifore ordeynde Moises and Aaron, of the kynrede of Leuy, to lede the peple of Israel out of the lond of Egipt, by strengthe and vertu doon of God; in so myche that thei weren constreyned to lete hem go, lest thei scholden alle haue perischid. And how Moises smoot the rede see with the 3erde of God, and the see stood vp as a wal, while the peple of God passide thoru3; and that Farao and al his oost, pursuwinge hem, were drenchid in the see comynge vp on hem. Also how the peple goinge forth bi desert gruccheden a3ens the Lord, and Moises and Aaron, her leders, for hungur and thurst, trauaile and werynesse; and how God spak to the peple, and thei herden his vois, and dredden greetli, and 3af to hem the ten comaundementis writen in tablis of stoon. Also Moises wroot to hem the lawe, to iustifie alle wrongis doon bitwixe man and man. Also how Moises was comaundid to make a tabernacle, to wurschipe therinne the Lord, and offre sacri[fi]se, and how he scholde make the prestis clothis, and hise mynystris, and al her aray in the seruyse of God, and the auters, and propiciatorie, candilstike and li3tis, lanternes and encens, and alle othere ournementis of the tabernacle. *Here endith the prologe, and here biginneth the book of Exodi*[a].

Here bygynneth Exodi[a].

CAP. I.

1 THES ben the names of the sones of Yrael, that 3eden into Egipte with Jacob; eche with her housholdes 3eden yn;
2 3 Ruben, Symeon, Leuy, Judas, Isachar,
4 Zabulon, and Beniamyn, Dan, and Nep-
5 talym, Gad, and Aser. Thanne weren alle the soules of hem that 3eden out of the
6 hipe of Jacob seuenti and fyue. Joseph forsothe was in Egipte; the which deed, and alle hys bretheren, and al his cosyn-
7 age, the sones of Yrael wexen, and as

Here bigynneth the book of Exodi[aa].

CAP. I.

THESE ben the names of the[b] sones of 1
Israel, that entriden into Egipt with Jacob; alle[c] entriden with her housis[d]; Ru- 2
ben, Symeon, Leuy, Judas, Isachar, Zabu- 3
lon, and Benjamin, Dan, and Neptalim, 4
Gad, and Aser. Therfor alle the soules[e] 5
of hem that 3eden out of `the hipe of Jacob[f] weren seuenti and fyue. Forsothe 6
Joseph was in Egipt; and whanne he was deed, and alle hise brithren, and al his kynrede, the sones of Israel encreessiden, 7

[a] From D. *Exodus.* B. No rubric in AEFH but only running title.

[a] This Prologue is from M. [aa] *Here biginnyth Exodi.* LOP. *Incipit liber Exodi.* E. No title in FTXd.
[b] Om. F. [c] alle these IS. [d] meynee IS. [e] sones S. [f] Jacobs hipe IS.

burionynge ben multiplied, and thei
8 strengthid fulfilliden the erthe. Thanne
a newe kyng roos vpon Egipte, that
9 knewe not Joseph, and he seide vnto his
puple, Loo! the puple of the sones of
Yrael is myche, and stronger than we;
10 cometh, wiseli oppresse we it, lest per-
auenture thei ben multiplied, and, if ba-
tayle aryse a3ens vs, it be addid to oure
enemyes, and, we ouercomen, he[b] go out
11 of the loond. And so he bifore putte to
hem maystris of werkis, that thei shulden
ouertraueylen hem with birthens. And
thei bildeden to Pharao the citees of ta-
12 bernacles, Phiton[c], and Ramesses. And
in as myche as thei oppressiden hem, so
myche more thei weren multiplied, and
13 wexen. And the Egipciens hatiden the
sones of Yrael, and tourmentiden, scorn-
14 ynge to hem, and enuyinge; and to bit-
ternes thei brou3ten her lijf with harde
werkis of cley and tyle[d], and with al
seruage, thur3 the which thei weren thrist
15 down in werkys of the[e] erthe. And the
kyng of Egipte seide to[f] the mydwyues
of Ebrews, of the whiche oon was clepid
16 Sephora, and 'that other[g] Fua, comaund-
ynge hem, Whanne 3e shulen serue the
wymmen of Ebrew, to taken her chil-
dren of her wombe, and the tyme of
birthe come, if it be a maal, sleeth hym;
17 if a femaal, kepith. Forsothe the myd-
wyues dredden God, and diden not after
the heeste of the kyng of Egipte, but
18 kepten the males. The whyche to hym
clepid, seide[h] the kyng, What now is this
3e[i] wolden do, that the knaue children 3e
19 wolen kepe? The whiche answerden,
Wymmen of Ebrew ben not as the wym-
men of Egipte, thei forsothe han the kun-
nyng of mydwyuyng, and er we comen
20 to hem, thei ben delyuered. Thanne
God dide wel to the mydwyues; and the

and weren multiplied as buriounnyng, and
thei weren maad strong greetli, and filliden[g]
the lond. A newe kyng, that knewe not 8
Joseph, roos in the meene tyme on Egipt,
and seide to his puple, Lo! the puple of 9
the sones of Israel is myche, and strongere
than we; come 3e, wiseli oppresse we[h] it, 10
lest perauenture it be multiplied; and
lest, if batel risith[i] a3ens vs[k], it be addid
to oure enemyes, and go out of the lond,
whanne we ben ouercomun. And so he[l] 11
made maistris of werkis souereyns to
hem[m], that thei schulden turmente hem
with chargis. And thei maden citees of[n]
tabernaclis[o] to[p] Farao, Fiton, and Ramesses.
And bi hou myche thei oppressiden hem, 12
bi so myché thei weren multiplied, and
encreessiden more[q]. And Egipcians[r] hat- 13
iden the sones of Israel, and turmentiden[s],
and scorneden hem; and brou3ten[t] her lijf 14
to bitternesse bi hard werkis of cley and
of tijl stoon, and bi al[u] seruage, bi which
thei weren oppressid in the werkis of erthe.
Forsothe the kyng of Egipt seide to the 15
mydwyues of Ebrews, of whiche oon was
clepid Sefora, the tother Fua; and he com- 16
maundide to hem, Whanne 3e schulen do
the office of medewyues to[v] Ebrew wym-
men, and the tyme of childberyng schal
come, if it is a knaue child, sle 3e him; if
it is a womman, kepe 3e[w]. Forsothe[x] the 17
medewyues dredden God, and diden[y] not
bi the comaundement[z] of the kyng of E-
gipt, but kepten[a] knaue[b] children. To[c] 18
whiche clepid to hym the kyng seide,
What is this thing which[d] 3e wolden do,
that 3e wolden kepe the children[e]? Whiche[f] 19
answeriden, Ebrew wymmen ben not as
the[g] wymmen of Egipt, for thei han kun-
nyng of the craft of medewijf[h], and chil-
den[i] bifore that we comen to hem. Ther- 20
for God dide wel to medewyues[k]; and
the puple encreesside, and was coumfortid

[b] it *E sec.m.* [c] and Phiton *A.* [d] of tyle *E.* [e] Om. *BDEFH.* [f] vnto *BEH.* [g] the tother *DEFH.* [h] seith *E sec.m.* [i] that 3e *BDEFH.*

[g] fulfilliden IS. [h] 3e G. [i] rise EP. [k] Om. ELP. [l] the kyng IS. [m] the children of Israel IS. [n] of the IS. [o] tabernaclis, *ether tresours, as it is in Ebrew* BCG. t. *ether of t. as it is in Eb.* QX. t. *ether of t.* N. [p] of S. [q] the more B. [r] the Egipcians I. [s] turmentiden hem IS. [t] thei brou3ten IS. [u] a D. [v] in CEG. [w] 3e *it* IS. [x] But IS. [y] thei diden IS. [z] heest IS. [a] thei kepten IS. [b] the knaue E. [c] the IS. [d] that IS. [e] *knaue* children S. [f] the whiche I. [g] Om. G. [h] the medewyf L. mydewyues G. mydwifyng IS. [i] child. eden K. thei childen IS. [k] the medewyues *plures.*

puple growide, and was coumfortid greetli.
21 And for the mydwiues dredden God, he
22 byldyd[k] to hem housis. Thanne Pharao comaundide to al his puple, seiynge, What euer of maal kynde shal be born, throwe ȝe it in to the flode; what euer of femaal, kepith.

CAP. II.

1 Aftir this ȝede out a man of the hows of Leuy, and tok a wijf of his lynage,
2 that conceyuede, and bar a child, and, seynge hym shaply, hydde hym thre
3 monethis. And whanne he myȝte hide hym no lenger, he tok a ionket of resshen, and glewide it withe glewishe cley, and with picche, and putte the litil faunt[l] with ynne, and sette out hym in the flaggi place of the brinke of the flode,
4 his sister stondynge afer, and biholdynge
5 the auenture of the thing. And, loo! the douȝter of Pharao descendide for to be wasshid in the flode, and hir mayden seruauntis ȝeden bi the brynke of the flode. The which, whanne she hadde seen the ionket in the growyng place of resshes,
6 sente oon of hir mayden seruauntis, and, it brouȝte forth, opnynge and biholdynge in it a litil child wepynge, hauynge rewth of it, seith, Of the children of Ebrews he
7 is. To whom the sister of the child, Wolt thow, she seith, that Y go, and clepe to thee a womman of Ebrew, that may no-
8 rishe the child? She answerde, Go. The mayden child ȝede, and clepide hir moder.
9 To whom spak the dowȝtir of Pharao, Tak, she seide, this child, and norisch to me, and Y shal ȝyue to thee thi mede. The womman tok, and norisshide the child, and ful waxen tok to[m] the dowȝter
10 of Pharao, whom she clepide to hir in steede of a sone; and she clepide his name Moyses, seiynge, For of the water
11 Y tok hym. In thilke daies, after Moyses[n] greetli. And for the mydewyues dredden 21
God, he[l] bildide 'housis to hem[m]. Therfor 22
Farao comaundide al his puple, and seide, What euer thing of male kynde is borun to Ebrewis[n], 'caste ȝe[o] into the flood; what euer thing of wymmen kynde, kepe ȝe[p].

CAP. II.

Aftir these thingis a man of 'the hows 1
of Leuy[q] ȝede out, and took a wijf † of his
kyn, which[r] conseyuede, and childide[s] a 2
sone. And sche[t] seiȝ hym wel farynge, and hidde *him*[u] bi[v] thre monethis. And 3
whanne sche myȝte not hele[w], thanne sche took a 'leep of segge[x], and bawmede[y] it with tar[z] and[a] pitch, and puttide[b] the ȝong child with ynne, and puttide[c] hym forth in a 'place of spier[d] of the brenke of the flood, the while his sistir stood afer, and 4
bihelde the bifalling[e] of the[f] thing. Lo! 5
forsothe the douȝtir of Farao cam doun to be waischun in the flood, and hir damysels walkiden bi the brenke of the flood. And whanne sche hadde seyn a leep in the 'place of spier[g], sche sente oon of hir seruauntessis[h], and sche openyde the leep 6
brouȝt to hir, and seiȝ[i] a litil child wepynge ther ynne. And sche hadde mercy on the child, and seide, It is of the ȝonge children of Ebrews. To whom the 'sister 7
of the child[k] seide, Wolt thou that Y go, and clepe to thee an Ebrew womman, that may nurische the yong child? She an- 8
sweride, Go thou. The damysel ȝede, and clepide the 'modir of the child[l]. To whom 9
'the douȝtir of Farao[m] spak, and seide, Take thou this[n] child, and[o] nurische[p] to me; Y[q] schal ȝyue to thee thi mede. The womman took, and nurischide the child, and bitook[r] hym woxun to 'the douȝtir of Farao[s], whom sche purchaside[t] 'in to[u] the 10
place of[v] sone[vv]; and sche clepide his name Moises, and seide, For Y took hym fro the

† *took a wiyf* into fleisly coupling: for sche was his wiyf bifore, and hadde childid Aaron and Marie his sister. *Lire here.* BCGKQ.

[k] bilden *A.* [l] childe *D.* [m] Om. *A.* [n] that Moyses *BDEH.*

[l] God IS. [m] hem housis IS. [n] the Ebrewis IS. [o] casteth it IS. [p] ȝe it IS. [q] Leuy hous IS. [r] the which I. [s] childe EP. [t] *the modir* IS. [u] Om. BCDEGLMNOPX. [v] Om. IKS. [w] hele him *lengre* IS. [x] leep of seggis ELP. segge leep IS. [y] clemede IMW. [z] coode I. [a] Om. ELP. [b] putte FMW. sche putte IS. [c] putte FIMS. [d] flaggy place IS. [e] auenture I. fallinge S. [f] *this* I. [g] flaggy place IS. [h] damesels IS. [i] sche sawȝe IS. [k] childis sistir IS. [l] childis modir IS. [m] Pharao douȝtir IS. [n] the ELP. [o] Om. S. [p] nurische it IS. [q] and Y GKN *pr. m.* [r] *sche* bitook IS. [s] Farow douȝtre S. [t] purchaside *or took* IS. [u] Om. DGKMNO *sec. m.* QRT. [v] in stede of a IS. [vv] a sone A *pr. m.*

was waxen, goon out to his bretheren, saw3 the tourmentyng of hem, and a man of Egipte smytynge oon of the Ebrews, his
12 britheren. And whanne he hadde beholdun al abowt hider and thider, and no man he hadde seen to be ny3, the Egip-
13 cien smytun he hidde in the soonde. And goon out another day, he bihelde two Ebrews chidynge, and he seide to hym that dyde the wrong, Whi smytist thow
14 thi brother[o]? The which answerde, Who ordeynede thee prince and domesman vpon vs? Whether thow wole slee me, as thow slewe 3istirday the Egipcien? Moyses dradde, and seith, What manere
15 is maad opyn[oo] this word? And Pharao herde this word, and sou3te to slee Moyses, the which fleynge fro hys si3t, dwelte in the loond of Madyan, and sat
16 bisidis a pitt. Forsothe there weren to the preest of Madian seuen dou3tres[p], the whiche 'comen to[q] drawe watir; and, the water goters fillid, thei coueytiden to wa-
17 ter the flok of hyr fader. There ouercamen shepherdes, and threwen hem out; and Moyses aroos, and, the mayden chil-
18 dren defendid, he watride her sheep. The whiche, whanne thei were turnyd a3en to Jetro, her fader, he seide to hem, Whi ben 3e comen swifter than 3e ben wonte?
19 Thei answerden, A man of Egipte hath delyuered vs fro the hoond of the shepherdis; also and he hath drawun water with vs, and 3yue drynke to the sheip.
20 And he, Where is he? he seith, whi han 3e laft the man? clepe 3e hym, that he
21 eete breed. Than Moyses swere, that he shulde dwelle with hym; and he tok a
22 wijf, Sephoram, the dou3ter of hym. The which bar to hym a sone, that he clepide Gersan, seiynge, A comlyng Y was in a straunge loond. And[r] another forsothe she bar, whom he clepide Elie3er, seiynge,

watir. In tho daies, aftir that Moises en- 11
creesside, he 3ede out to hise britheren, and sei3[w] the turment of hem, and a man Egipcian smytynge 'oon of Ebrews[x], hise britheren. And whanne he[y] hadde bi- 12
holdun hidur and thidir, and hadde seyn, that no man was present, he killide the Egipcian, and hidde[z] in soond[a]. And he[b] 13
3ede out in another dai, and sei3 tweyne Ebrews[c] chidynge, and he[d] seide to hym that dide wrong, Whi smytist thou thi brother? Which[e] answeride, Who or- 14
deynede thee prince, ether[f] iuge on vs? Whether[g] thou wolt sle me, as thou killidist[h] 3isterdai the Egipcian? Moises dredde, and seide, Hou is this word maad opun? And Farao herde this word, and 15
sou3te to sle Moyses, which[i] fledde fro his si3t[m], and dwellide in the lond of Madian, and sat[n] bisidis a pit. Forsothe seuene 16
dou3tris weren to the[o] preest of Madian, that camen to drawe watir; and whanne the trou3is weren fillid, thei coueitiden to watere 'the[p] flockis of her fadir[q]. Scheep- 17
herdis camen aboue[r], and dreuen hem awei; and Moises roos, and defendide the dameselis; and he watride 'the scheep of hem[s]. And whanne thei hadden turned 18
a3en to Jetro, her fadir, he seide to hem, Whi camen 3e[t] swiftliere[u] than 3e weren wont? Thei answeriden, A man of Egipt 19
delyuerede vs fro the[v] hond[w] of scheepherdis[x]; ferthermore and he drow watir with vs, and 3af[y] drynk to[z] the[a] scheep. And he[b] seide, Where is that man? whi 20
lefte 3e the[c] man? clepe 3e hym[d], that he ete breed. Therfor Moises swoor, that 21
he wolde dwelle with Jetro; and he took a wijf, Sefora, 'the dou3ter of Jetro[e]. And 22
sche childide a sone to hym, whom he clepide Gersan, and seide, Y was a comelyng in an[f] alyen lond. Forsothe sche childide an othir sone, whom he[g] clepide

[o] ney3bour E. [oo] vpon *AFH*. [p] dou3tren *BDEFH*. [q] come to ben *BDF pr.m. H*. [r] Om. *BDEFH*.

[w] he sei3 S. [x] an Ebrew man oon of S. [y] Moises S. [z] hidde *him* CKS. [a] the soond S. [b] Om. E. [c] Ebrew men S. [d] Moises S. [e] the which I. [f] or ELP *passim*. [g] wher *plures*. [h] slow3 IS. [i] the which I. [m] face W. [n] he sat IS. [o] a IS. [p] Om. GX. [q] her fadres flockis I. h. fadir f. S. [r] vpon hem M. vpon W. [s] her scheep I. [t] *now* IS. [u] swiftili E. swiftir L. [v] Om. S. [w] hondis E. [x] the scheepherdis I. [y] he 3af IS. [z] Om. IS. [a] vs E. [b] Jethro IS. [c] that ELP. [d] that man E. [e] Jethro dou3tre S. [f] Om. G. [g] she G.

Forsothe the God[s] of my fader is myn helper, and hath delyuered me fro the
23 hoond of Pharao. After myche forsothe of tyme died the kyng of Egipte, and inwardly weilynge the sones of Yrael for the werkis, crieden out, and the crye of 'hem to God of[t] her werkis steyde vp.
24 And he herde the weilyng of hem, and was recordid of the boond of pees, that he couenauntide with Abraham, Ysaac,
25 and Jacob; and he bihelde the children[u] of Yrael, and knewe hem.

CAP. III.

1 Moyses forsothe fedde the sheip of Jetro, hys wyues fader, preest of Madian; and whanne he had dreuen the flok to the ynnermore[uu] partis of deserte[v], he cam
2 to the hil of God, Oreb. And the Lord apperide to hym in a flawme of fier fro the mydle of a busshe, and he saw3 that the busshe was ofier, and was not brent.
3 Thanne seide Moyses, Y shal go, and se this greet si3t, whi the busshe is not
4 brent. And the Lord biholdynge that he 3ede to seen, clepide hym fro the mydle of the busshe, and seith, Moyses! Moyses! The which answerde, Y am ny3.
5 And he, Ne come thow, he seith, no nerre hidur, but lowse thow thi shoyng[vv] fro thi feyt; the place forsothe that thow
6 stondist yn is an holi loond. And he seith, Y am the God of thi fader, God of Abraham, and God[w] of Ysaac, and God[w] of Jacob. Moises hidde his face, forsothe
7 he dorst not loke a3ens God. To whom the Lord seith, I haue seen the afflictioun of my puple in Egipte, and Y haue herd the crye of it, for the hardnes of hem
8 that ben before to the werkis. And knowynge the sorwe of it, Y descendide to delyuere it fro the hoondis of Egipciens, and Y shal lede out fro that loond

Eliezer, and seide, For God of my fadir is myn helpere, and delyuerede[h] me fro the hond of Farao. Forsothe aftir myche 23
tyme the kyng of Egipt diede, and the sones of Israel inwardli weiliden for werkis[i], and crieden[k], and the cry of hem for werkis[l] stiede[m] to God. And he herde 24
the weilyng of hem, and he hadde mynde of the boond of pees, which[n] he hadde maad with Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob; and he bihelde the sones of Israel, and 25
knewe[o] hem.

CAP. III.

Forsothe Moises kepte the scheep of 1
Jetro, 'his wyues fadir, preest[p] of Madian; and whanne he hadde dryue the floc to the ynnere partis of deseert[q], he cam to Oreb, the hil of God. Forsothe the Lord 2
apperide to hym[r] in the[s] flawme of fier fro the myddis[t] of the[u] buysch, and he[v] sei3 that the buysch brente, and was[w] not forbrent[x]. Therfor Moyses seide, Y schal go 3
and schal[y] se this greet si3t, whi the buysch is not forbrent[z]. Sotheli the Lord sei3 that 4
Moises 3ede to se, and he clepide Moises[a] fro the[b] myddis of the buysch, and seide, Moyses! Moises! Which answeride, Y am present. And the Lord seide, Nei3e thou 5
not hidur, but vnbynde thou the scho[c] of thi feet, for the place in which thou stondist is[d] hooli lond. And the Lord 6
seide, Y am God of thi fadir, God of Abraham, and[e] God of Isaac, and[f] God of Jacob. Moises hidde his face, for he durste not biholde[g] a3ens God. To whom the 7
Lord seide, Y[h] sei3 the affliccion of my puple in Egipt, and Y herde the[i] cry therof, for the hardnesse of hem that ben souereyns of werkis[k]. And Y knew the 8
sorewe of the puple, and Y cam down to[l] delyuere it[m] fro the hondis of Egipcians[n], and lede[o] out of that lond in to a good

[s] Lord II. [t] Om. A. [u] sones B *sup. ras.* E. [uu] ynnemore A [v] derserte A. [vv] schone B. [w] the God E *pr. man.*

[h] he delyuered 1S. [i] *noyous* werkis 1S. [k] thei crieden 1S. [l] her werkis 1S. [m] stei vp 1. stiede vp S. [n] that 1S. [o] knewe hem, *that is, schewide loue to hem* BCGKNQX. [p] the fadir of his wijf, a prest 1S. [q] the deseert 1S. [r] hym *there* 1S. [s] a 1S. [t] myddil 1S. [u] a 1S. [v] Moises 1S. [w] he E. it 1S. [x] not forbrent *ether not wastid* CGKQ. f. *ether wastid* BX. [y] I shal D. Om. IKMOS. [z] wastid 1S. brent W. [a] him 1. [b] Om. S. [c] schoon 1S. [d] it is E. [e] Om. ELP. [f] Om. E. [g] loke G. [h] and I D. [i] Om. DGN *pr. m.* QRT. [k] the werkis 1S. [l] that Y *plures.* [m] hem E. [n] the Egipcians 1S. [o] lede it S.

into a good loond and a wide, into a loond that flowith mylk and hony, to the places of Chananey, and Ethey, Amorrei, and 9 Phereȝei, Euehey, and Jebusey. Thanne the crye of the children of Yrael is comen to me, and Y haue seen the afflictioun of hem, with the which thei ben oppressid 10 of the Egipcyens. But come, and Y shal sende thee to Pharao, that thow lede my puple, the sones of Yrael, out of Egipte. 11 And Moyses seide to God, Who am Y, that I shulde goo to Pharao, and lede out 12 the sones of Yrael fro Egipte? The which seide to hym, I shal be with thee, and this thow shalt haue to tookun, that I haue sent thee, whanne thow shalt lede my puple fro Egipte, thow shalt do sa- 13 cryfice to God vpon this .hil. Moyses seith to God, Loo! Y shal goo to the sones of Yrael, and Y shal seie to hem, the God of ȝoure fadris hath sent me to ȝow; if thei seyn to me, what is his 14 name, what shal Y seye to hem? The Lord seyde to Moyses, I am the which Y[x] am; he seith, thus thow shalt seye to the children of Israel, He that is hath sent 15 me to ȝow. And eftsones God seith[y] to Moyses, Thes thingis thow shalt seye to the sones of Yrael, The Lord God of ȝoure fadrys, God[z] of Abraham, and God[z] of Ysaac, and God[z] of Jacob, hath sent me to ȝow; this is name to me withouten ende, and this my memoriale in genera- 16 cioun and into generacioun. Goo, and gedere togidere the aldyr men of Yrael, and thow shalt seye to hem, The Lord God of ȝoure fadris hath apeeryd to me, God[z] of Abraham, and God[a] of Ysaac, and God[b] of Jacob, seiynge, Visytynge Y haue visitid ȝow, and Y haue seen alle thingis 17 that haue fallun to ȝow in Egipte; and Y seyde, that Y shal lede ȝow out fro the afflictioun of Egipte into the loond of Chananei, and Ethei, and Amorrei, Phereȝey, and Euehi, and Jebusey, to the 18 loond flowynge mylk and hony. And

lond and brood, into a lond that flowith with[p] milk[pp] and hony, to the places[q] of Cananey, and of Ethei, of Amorrey, and of[r] Feresei, of[s] Euey, and of Jebusei. Therfor the cry of the sones of Israel cam[t] 9 to me, and Y seiȝ the turment of hem, bi which[u] thei ben oppressid of Egipcians[v]. But come thou, I schal sende thee to Fa- 10 rao, that thou lede out my puple, the sones of Israel, fro Egipt. And Moises seide to 11 hym, Who am Y, that Y go to Farao, and lede out the sones of Israel fro Egipt? And the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal be 12 with thee, and thou schalt haue this signe, that Y haue sent thee, whanne thou hast led out my puple fro Egipt, thou schalt offre to God on this hil. Moises seide to 13 God, Lo! Y schal go to the sones of Israel, and Y schal seie to hem, God of ȝoure fadris sente me to ȝou; if thei schulen seie to me, what is his name, what schal Y seie to hem? The Lord seide to Moises, Y am 14 that am[w]. The Lord seide, Thus thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, He that is sente me to ȝou. And eft God seide to 15 Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones of Israel, The Lord God of ȝoure fadris, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and[x] God of Jacob, sente me to ȝou; this name is to me with outen ende†, and this is my memorial in generacioun and in to[y] generacioun. Go thou, gadere thou the 16 eldere men, *that is, iugis*, of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God of ȝoure fadris apperide to me, God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob, and seide[z], Y visitynge haue visitid ȝou, and Y seiȝ[a] alle thingis that bifelden to ȝou in Egipt; and Y seide, that Y lede[b] 17 out ȝou fro the afflictioun of Egipt in to the lond of Cananey, and of Ethei, and of Amorrei, and of Ferezei, and of Euei, and of Jebusei, to the lond flowynge with mylk and hony. And thei schulen here thi vois; 18 and thou schalt entre, and the eldere men of Israel to the kyng of Egipt, and thou

† for thes thre witnessis lyuen withouten eende. I.

[x] Om. DE. [y] seide DEH. [z] the God E *pr. m.* [a] Om. D. the God E. [b] the God E.

[p] Om. E. [pp] mik A. [q] londe IS. [r] Om. C. [s] and of IKS. [t] fro cam I. [u] the which I. [v] the Egipcians IS. [w] Y am BEI. [x] Om. E. [y] Om. N. [z] he seide IS. [a] haue seen I. [b] *schulde* lede IS.

thei shulen here thi voyce; and thow shalt goon yn, and the alder men of Yrael to the kyng of Egipte, and thow shalt seye to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews hath clepid us; we shulen goon a weye of thre dayes into wildernes, that we doon
19 sacrifice to the Lord oure God. But Y wote, that the kyng of Egipte shal not 3yue 3ow leue that 3e goon, but bi strong
20 hoond; forsothe Y shal strecche out myn hoond, and Y shal smyte Egipte in alle my merueyles, that Y am to do in the mydle of hem, and after thes thingis he
21 shal 3yue to[c] 3ow leue. And Y shal 3eue grace to this puple bifore the Egipciens, that whanne 3e gon out, 3e shulen not
22 goon out voyd; but a womman shal aske of hir nei3bore and of hir gest silueren and goldun vessels, and clothes, and 3e shulen ligge[d] hem vpon 3oure sones, and vpon 3oure dou3tres[e], and 3e shulen spoyle Egipte.

CAP. IV.

1 Moyses answerde, and seith, Thei shulen not leue me, ne here my voyce; but seyn[f],
2 The Lord apeeryde not to thee. Thanne he seide vnto hym, What is that that thow holdist in thin hoond? He an-
3 swerde, A 3erde. And the Lord seide, Throw it into the erthe; he threwe it, and it was turned into a boske eddre, so
4 that Moyses flei3. And the Lord seide, Strecch out thin hoond, and tak his tayle; he strau3te out, and helde, and it
5 was turned into a 3erde. That thei bileuen, he seith, that God of thi fadres aperide to thee God[g] of Abraham, and
6 God[g] of Ysaac, and God[g] of Jacob. And the Lord seide eftsones, Putte thin hoond into thi bosum; the which whanne he hadde putt into his bosum, he brou3te it
7 forth leprows, at liknes of snow. Drawe a3en, he seith, the hoond into thi bosum:

schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews clepide[c] vs; we schulen go the weie of thre daies in to wildirnesse, that we offre to oure Lord God. But Y woot, 19
that the kyng of Egipt schal not delyuere 3ou that 3e go[d], but[e] bi strong hond; for[f] 20
Y schal holde forthe myn hond, and I schal smyte Egipt in alle my marueils, whiche[g] Y schal do in the myddis of hem; aftir these thingis he schal delyuere 3ou. And Y[h] schal 3yue grace to this[i] puple bi- 21
fore Egipcians, and[k] whanne 3e schulen go out, 3e schulen not go out voide; but a 22
womman schal axe of hir nei3boresse and of[l] her[m] hoosteesse[n] siluerne vesselis[o], and goldun, and[p] clothis[q], and 3e schulen putte tho on[r] 3oure sones and dou3tris, and 3e schulen make nakid Egipt.

CAP. IV.

Moyses answeride, and seide, *The comyns* 1
schulen not bileue to me, nether thei schulen here my vois; but thei schulen seie, The Lord apperide not to thee. Therfor 2
the Lord seide to hym, What is this[s] that thou holdist in thin hond? Moises answeride, A 3erde[t]. And the Lord seide, 3
Caste it forth into erthe[u]; and he castide[w] forth, and it was turned in to a serpent, so that Moises fledde. And the Lord 4
seide, Holde forth thin hond, and take the tail therof; he stretchide forth[x], and helde[y], and it was turned[z] into a 3erde. And the 5
Lord seide[a], That thei bileue, that the Lord God of thi fadris apperide to thee, God of Abraham, and[b] God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. And the Lord seide eft[c], Putte 6
thin hond in to thi[d] bosum; and whanne he hadde put it[e] in to[f] the[g] bosum, he brou3te forth it leprouse, at the licnesse of

[c] Om. BDEFH. [d] leyn E *sec. m.* [e] dou3tren BDEFH. [f] thei shullen seyn E *pr. m.* [g] the God E *pr. m.*

[c] hath clepid IS. [d] go *thennes* IS. [e] no but *plures*. [f] forsothe IS. [g] the which I. [h] Om. E. [i] his E. [k] Om. I. [l] Om. X. [m] Om. DGQRTX. [n] hoostresse *plures*. that sche is herborid with IS. [o] vessel DELP. [p] Om. EOG. [q] Om. G. [r] vp on IS. [s] that IS. [t] 3erde, *that is, a scheperdis staff* I. [u] the erthe DGIKNP RSTX. [w] castide *it* EKLP. keste *it* I. caste *it* S. [x] forth *his honde* IS. [y] helde *it* IS. [z] turned *a3en* IS. [a] seide *this schal be into witnes to hem* IS. [b] Om. ELP. [c] eft *to Moises* IS. [d] the F. [e] Om. S. [f] Om. ELP. [g] his GISX.

he aȝen drewȝ, and brouȝte it forth eftsones, and it was lijk vnto[h] the tother[i] fleshe. If thei leuen not, he seith, to thee, ne here the word of the former signe, thei shulen leue to the word of the signe that folweth; and if forsothe they leuen not to thes twey signes, ne heren thi voys, tak water of the floode, and heeld it out vpon the drye loond, and what euere thow drawist[k] of the floode, it shal be turned into bloode. Moyses seith, Lord, Y biseche, I am not wel spekynge fro ȝisterday and fro the thridde dai hens; and sith thow spak to thi seruaunt, Y am of more latsum and of more slow tonge. The Lorde seide to hym, Who made the mouth of man[l], or who forgide the dowmbe and the deef, the seer and the blynde? whether not Y? Goo thanne, I shal be in thi mouth, and Y shal teche thee what thow shalt spek. And he, Y biseche, he seith, Lord, sende whom thow art to sende. The Lord wrooth aȝens Moyses, seith, Aaron, thi brother, Leuyte[m], I[n] wote that he is a fayr speker; loo! he shal goo out into thin aȝen goynge, and seynge thee he shal 'be glad[o] in herte. Spek to him, and put my wordis in his mouth, and Y shal be in thi mouth and 'in his mouth[p]; and Y shal shewe to ȝou what ȝe shulen do. He shal speke for thee[pp] to the puple, and he shal be thi mouth; thow forsothe shal be to hym in thes thinges, that pertenen to God. And this ȝerde tak in thin hoond, in the which thow art to doon signes. Moyses ȝede, and turned aȝen to Jetro, his wyues fader, and he seide to hym, Y shal goo, and turn aȝen to my bretheren in to Egipte, that Y se if thei ȝit lyuen. To whom seide Jetro, Goo in pees. Thanne the Lord seide to Moyses in Madian, Goo, and turn aȝen into Esnow. The Lord seide, Withdrawe[h] thin hond in to thi bosum; he withdrow[i], and brouȝte forth[k] eft, and it was lijc the[l] tother fleisch. The Lord seide, If thei schulen not bileue to thee, nether schulen here the word of the formere signe[m], thei schulen bileue to the word of the signe[n] suynge; that[o] if thei bileuen not sotheli[oo] to[p] these twei signes, nether heren thi vois, take thou watir of the flood, and schedde out it on the drie lond, and what euer thing thou schalt drawe vp of the flood, it schal be turned into blood. Moises seide, Lord, Y biseche[pp], Y am 'not eloquent[q] fro ȝistirdai and the thridde dai ago; and sithen thou hast spokun to thi seruaunt, Y am of more lettid and slowere[qq] tunge. The Lord seide to hym, Who made the mouth of man[r], ether[s] who made a doumb man and 'deef, seynge and blynd[t]? whether not Y? Therfor go thou, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and Y schal teche thee what thou schalt speke. And[u] he[v] seide, Lord, Y biseche[w], sende thou[x] whom thou schalt sende[y]. And the Lord was wrooth aȝens Moises, and seide, Y woot, that Aaron, thi brother, of the lynage of Leuy, is eloquent[z]; lo! he schal go out in to thi comyng, and he schal se thee, and schal[a] be glad in herte. Speke thou to hym, and putte thou my wordis in his mouth, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and in the mouth of hym[b]; and Y schal schewe to ȝou what ȝe owen to do. He schal speke for thee to the[c] puple, and he schal be thi mouth; forsothe thou schalt be to him in these thingis, that perteynen to God. Also take thou this ȝerde in thin hond, in which thou schalt do myraclis. Moises ȝede, and turnede aȝen to Jetro, his wyues fadir, and seide to hym, Y schal go, and turne[d] aȝen to my britheren in to Egipt, that Y se, whether thei lyuen ȝit. To whom Jetro

[h] to E. [i] that other D. [k] drawe BDEFH. [l] a man E. [m] of the kynrede of Leuytes E *pr. m.* [n] Om. AFH. [o] gladen E *sec. m.* [p] in the mouth of him B. [pp] the A.

[h] aȝen drawe IS. [i] Moises aȝen drewe *his hond* IS. [k] it forth IS. [l] to the IS. [m] signe *ether myracle* BCGKQX. [n] signe *ether myracle* N. [o] Om. *plures.* [oo] Om. IS. [p] of C. [pp] biseche *thee* IS. [q] not a fair spekere C *sup. ras.* no fair speker IS. not el. *ether f. sp.* BGNKQX. not el. *that is, a f. sp.* M. [qq] of slowere IS. [r] mannes mouth IS. [s] or ELP *passim.* [t] a deef man a seynge man and a blynd IS. [u] Om. S. [v] Moyses IS. [w] biseche *thee* IS. [x] Om. IKS. [y] Om. IS. [z] a fair speker IS. [a] he schal IS. [b] his mouth IS. [c] Om. N. [d] I schal turn IS.

gipte; forsothe alle thei ben deede, that
20 sou3ten thi lyf. Moyses tok his wyf, and
his sones, and putte hem upon an asse,
and he is turned a3en into Egipte, berynge
21 the 3erde of God in his hoond. And the
Lord seide to hym turnynge a3en into
Egipte, Looke, that alle the signes[q] wor-
thi to be shewid thow do, the whiche Y
have putte in thin hoond, before Pharao;
Y shal hardun his herte, and he shal not
22 leeue the puple; and thow shalt seye to
hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord, My
23 sone first getun Yrael; Y seide to thee,
leeue my sone, that he serue to me; and
thow woldist not leeue hym; loo! Y shal
24 slee thi first gotun soue. And whanne
he was in the weie, in the syde turnyng
place to reste, the Lorde 3ede a3ens hym,
25 and wold slee hym. Anoon Sephora tok
a ful sharp stoon, and kitte al aboute the
vttermore skynne of the 3erde of hir sone,
and it touchide his feet; and she seith,
26 A spouse of blodis thow art to me. And
she lafte hym, for the[r] circumsicioun, aftir
that she hadde seid, A spouse of blodes
27 thou art to me. The Lord forsothe seide
to Aaron, Goo into the a3en comyng to
Moises, into desert; the which 3ede to
mete with hym into the hil of God, and
28 he kysside hym. And Moyses tolde Aaron
alle the wordis of the Lord, for the
whiche he sente hym, and the toknes
29 that he comaundyde. And thei comen to-
gidere, and thei gadereden togidere alle
30 the alder men of the sones of Yrael. And
Aaron spak alle the wordis, that the
Lord hadde seyde to Moyses; and he
31 dide the signes beforn the puple; and
the puple bileuede[s]; and thei herden that
the Lord hadde visitid the sones of Yrael,
and that he hadde biholdun the afflicciouu
of hem; and redi thei anourden.

seide, Go thou in pees. Therfor the Lord 19
seide to Moyses in Madian, Go thou, and
turne a3en into Egipt; for alle thei ben
deed that sou3ten thi lijf. Moises took his 20
wijf, and hise sones, and puttide[e] hem on
an asse, and he turnede a3en in to Egipt,
and bar[f] the 3erde of God in his hond.
And the Lord seide to hym turnynge a3en 21
in to Egipt, Se[g], that thou do alle won-
dris[h], whiche Y haue put in thin hond,
bifore Farao; Y schal make hard† his
herte, and he schal not delyuere the[i] pu-
ple[k]; and thou schalt seie to hym, The 22
Lord seith these thingis, My firste gendrid[l]
sone is Israel; Y seide to thee, delyuere 23
thou my sone, that he serue me, and thou
noldist delyuere hym; lo! Y schal sle thi[m]
firste gendrid[n] sone. And whanne Moises 24
was in the weie, in an yn, the Lord cam
to him, and wolde sle[o] hym. Sefora took 25
anoon a moost scharp stoon[p], and circum-
cidide the 3erde of hir sone; and sche
towchide `the feet of Moises[q], and seide,
Thou art an hosebonde of bloodis to me.
And he[r] lefte hym, aftir that sche hadde 26
seid, Thou art an hosebonde of bloodis to me
for circumcisioun. Forsothe the Lord seide 27
to Aaron, Go thou in to the comyng of
Moises in to[s] deseert; which[t] 3ede a3ens
Moises in to the hil of God, and kisside[u]
him. And Moises telde to Aaron alle the 28
wordis of the Lord, for whiche he hadde
sent Moises; and `*he telde*[v] the myraclis[w],
whiche the Lord hadde comaundid. And 29
thei camen togidere, and gaderiden[x] alle
the eldere men of the sones of Israel. And 30
Aaron spak alle the[y] wordis, whiche the
Lord hadde seid to Moises, and he dide
the signes bifore the puple; and the puple 31
bileuede; and thei herden, that the Lord
hadde visitid the sones of Israel, and that
he hadde biholde the turment of hem;
and thei worschipiden lowe[z].

† *I shal make harde*, that is, I shal suffre that his herte be maad hard. *The glose here.* God is not cause of the hardynge of herte in as miche as it is synne, for so it is of fre wille; but God is cause of hardynge of the herte in as miche as it is peyne, for in peyne of synne don bifore he withdrawith grace, to whiche grace it perteyneth to maken meisshe the herte; and therefor whan grace is withdrawe, manois herte is maad hard in his euyl. *Lyre here.* GK QX.

[q] syngne D. [r] that E. [s] leeued BDEFH.

[e] putte FM. sette IS. [f] he bar IS. [g] Loke I. [h] the wondris IS. [i] his ES. [k] puple, *that is, no but he be compellid therto* BC. [l] bigetun I. [m] the K. [n] bigetun I. [o] han sleyn IS. [p] stoon *ether rasour* BC. [q] Moises feet IS. [r] sche BCILS. [s] Om. I. [t] the which I. [u] he kisside IS. [v] *Moises tolde* S. [w] tookenes I. [x] thei gaderiden I. thei gad. togedere S. [y] these W. [z] lowe *or mekely the Lord* IS.

CAP. V.

1 Aftir thes thingis 3eden in Moyses and Aaron, and seiden to Pharao, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Leeue my puple, that thei[t] doo sacrifice to me in
2 desert. And he answerde, Who is the Lord, that I here his voys, and leeue Yrael? Y knowe not the Lord, and Yrael
3 Y shal not leeue. Thei seiden, The God of Ebrews hath clepid vs, that we goon the weie of thre dayes into wildernes, and sacrifye[u] unto the Lord oure God, lest perauenture falle to us pestilence, or[v]
4 swerd. The kyng of Egipte seith to hem, Whi, Moyses and Aaron, bisyen 3e the puple fro her werkis? Go 3e to 3oure
5 charges. And Pharao seide, Mych is the puple of the loond; 3e seyn that the folk vudur growith; myche more, if 3e 3yuen
6 hem reste fro werkis. He comaundide thanne that day to the maystris of werkis, and to the constreyners of the puple, sei-
7 ynge, No more 3e shal 3yue chaf to the puple, that tiles[w] ben maad as before; but goo thei hem siluen, and gadere sto-
8 ble; and the mesure of tyles[w] that thei before maden, 3e shulen putt vpon hem, and 3e shulen not lassen eny thing; forsothe thei ben voyd, and therfor thei cryen out, seiynge, Goo we, and sacrifye
9 we to oure God; be thei oppressid with werkis, and fulfille thei hem, that thei
10 assenten not to lesynge wordis. Thanne, goon out, the maystris of werkis and the constreyners seyden to the puple, Thus
11 seith Pharao, Y 3yue 3ou not chaf; goth, and gederith, where euer 3e mowen fynde; ne eny thing shal be lasse[x] of 3oure werk.
12 And the puple is scaterid thur3 out al the loond of Egipte to be gadered chaf.
13 And the maystris of werkis greetly stoden, seiynge, Fulfilleth 3oure werk eche day, as before 3e weren wont to doon, whanne
14 chaf was 3ouun to 3ou. And thei ben

CAP. V.

Aftir these thingis Moises and Aaron 1
entriden, and seiden to Farao, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me in deseert. And he[a] answeride, Who 2
is the Lord, that Y here his vois, and delyuere Israel? I knowe not the Lord, and[b] Y schal not delyuere Israel. Thei seiden, 3
God of Ebrews clepide vs, that we go the weie of thre daies in to wildirnesse, and[c] that we make sacrifice to oure Lord God, lest perauenture pestilence, ether[d] swerd, bifalle to vs. The kyng of Egipt seide to 4
hem, Moises and Aaron, whi stiren 3e the puple fro her werkis? Go 3e to 3oure chargis. And Farao seide, The puple of 5
the loond is myche; 3e seen that the[e] cumpany hath encreessid; hou myche more *schal it encreesse*, if 3e schulen 3yue to hem[f] reste fro werkis. Therfor Farao co- 6
maundide in that dai to the maistris of werkis, and to[g] rente[h] gadereris of the puple, and seide, 3e schulen no more 3yue 7
stre[i] to the puple, to make tijl stoonys as bifore[k]; but go thei, and gedere stobil; and 3e schulen sette on hem the mesure of 8
tijl stoonys, which thei maden bifore, nether 3e schulen abate ony thing; for thei ben idil, and[l] therfor thei crien, and seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to oure God[m]; be thei oppressid bi werkis, and 9
fille[n] thei tho, that thei assente not to the[o] false wordis. Therfor the maistris of the 10
workis and the rente gadereris 3eden out to the puple, and seiden, Thus seith Farao, Y 3yue not to 3ou stre[p]; go 3e, and 11
gadere[q], if 3e moun fynde ony where; nether ony thing schal be decreessid[r] of 3oure werk[s]. And the puple was scaterid bi al 12
the lond of Egipt to gadre stre. And the 13
maystris of werkis[t] weren bisi, and seiden, Fille[u] 3e 3oure werk ech dai, as 3e weren wont to do, whanne the[v] stre was 3ouun

[t] it *E sec.m. IH.* [u] sacrifice D. [v] to *ABD pr.m. FH.* [w] slattis *E pr.m.* [x] the lasse *BDEFH.*

[a] Pharao IS. [b] Om. ELP. [c] Om. F. [d] or ELP. [e] Om. DFG. [f] it IS. [g] Om. C. [h] the rente EIKS. [i] cheff I. [k] 3e *han do* bifore IS. [l] Om. G. [m] Lord D. [n] fulfulle IS. [o] Om. *plures.* [p] cheff I. [q] gadre 3e BIKS. [r] maad lesse IS. [s] werkis IS. [t] the werkis IS. [u] Fulfille IS. [v] that IS.

tourmentid, that weren maystris to the werkis of the children of Yrael, of the constreyners of Pharao, seiynge, Whi han ȝe not fulfillid the mesure of tylis, as bifore, nowther[y] ȝistirday ne to day? 15 And the maystrys of the children of Yrael camen, and crieden out to Pharao, seiynge, Whi dost thow thus aȝens thi ser- 16 uauntis? Chaf ben not ȝouun to vs, and tiles aliche many ben comaundid. Loo! we thi seruauntis ben betun with scourges, and wrongfuli it is doon aȝens thi puple. 17 The which seith, ȝe tenden[z] to ydelnes; and therfor ȝe seyn, Go we and sacrifye 18 to the Lord; goth thanne and worchith; chaf shal not be ȝouun to ȝow, and ȝe shulen ȝelde the customyd noumbre of 19 tilys. And the maystris of the sones of Yrael seen hem seluen into yuel, for that it was seide to hem, There shal not be maad lasse eny thing of the tiles bi eche 20 daies. And thei aȝen wenten to Moyses and to Aaron, that stoden euen aȝens, 21 goynge out fro Pharao, and thei seiden 'to hem[a], Se the Lord, and deme, for to stynken ȝe han maad oure smel before Pharao and his seruauntis; and ȝe han 22 ȝouun hym a swerd, that he slee vs. And Moyses turnede aȝen to the Lord, and seith, Lord, whi hast thow turmentid this 23 puple? whi hast thow sent me? Fro[b] that tyme forsothe that Y ȝede yn to Pharao for to spek in thi name, he turmentide thi puple, and thow hast not delyuered hem.

CAP. VI.

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Now thow shalt seen, what thingis Y am to do to Pharao; forsothe bi a strong hoond he shal leeue hem, and in a myȝti hoond he 2 shal throwe hem out of his loond. And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Y the

to ȝou. And thei, that weren maistris of 14 the werkis of the sones of Israel, weren betun of the rent gadereris of Farao, that seiden, Whi filliden[w] ȝe not the mesure of tijl stoonus, as bifore[x], nether ȝistirdai nethir to dai? And the[y] souereyns of the 15 sonys[z] of Israel camen, and crieden to Farao, and seiden, Whi doist thou so aȝens thi seruauntis? Stre is not ȝouun to vs, 16 and tijl stoonus ben comaundid[a] in[b] lijk[c] manere[d]. Lo! we thi seruauntis ben betun with scourgis, and it is doon vniustli aȝens thi puple. Farao seide, ȝe ȝyuen tent to 17 idilnesse, and therfor ȝe seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to the Lord; therfor go 18 ȝe, and worche; stre schal not be ȝouun to ȝou, and ȝe schulen ȝelde the customable noumbre of tijl stoonus. And the soue- 19 reyns of the children of Israel sien hem silf in yuel[e], for it was seid to hem, No thing schal be decreessid[f] of tijl stoonus bi alle daies. And thei 'camen to[g] Moises 20 and Aaron, that stoden euene aȝens[h], and thei 'ȝeden out fro Farao, and[i] seiden to 21 'Moises and Aaron[k], The Lord se, and deme, for ȝe han maad oure odour[l] to[m] stynke bifore Farao[n] and hise seruauntis[o]; and ȝe han ȝoue to hym a swerd[p], that he schulde sle vs[q]. And Moises turnede aȝen 22 to the Lord, and seide, Lord, whi hast thou turmentid this[r] puple? why sentist thou me? For sithen Y entride to Farao, 23 that Y schulde speke in thi name, thou hast turmentid thi puple, and hast not delyuered hem.

CAP. VI.

And the Lord seide to Moises, Now 1 thou schalt se, what thingis Y schal do to Farao; for bi strong hond he schal delyuere hem[s], and in myȝti hond he schal caste hem out of his lond. And the Lord spak 2 to Moises, and seide, Y am the Lord, that 3

[y] nayther D. [z] tendith BDEFH. [a] Om. A. [b] for A.

[w] fulfillede IS. [x] ȝe *diden* bifore IS. [y] tho S. [z] children IS. [a] not comaundid I. [b] *to vs* as in IS. [c] thilk E. [d] maner *bifore* IS. [e] yuel *manere tretid* IS. [f] maad lesse of *the noumbre* IS. [g] comynge out fro Pharao, metten I. [h] ther aȝens IS. [i] Om. I. [k] hem I. [l] odour *or faame* IS. [m] Om. IS. [n] to stynke bifore Farao, *that is,* ȝe *han maad vs abhomynable and hateful* BCGQ. [o] seruauntis, *that is, abhomynable and hateful* N. [p] swerd, *that is, occasioun* N. [q] and ȝe han ȝoue to him a swerd etc. *that is,* ȝe *han* ȝoue *occasioun to turmente vs with trauels til to the deth* BCGKQ. *that is, turm. with t. til to the d.* N. [r] thi DO *sec. m.* [s] delyuere hem, *that is, the sones of Israel* C.

3 Lord, that aperyde to Abraham, and to Ysaac, and to Jacob in the God Almy3ti; and my name Adonay Y shewyde not to
4 hem; and I couenauntide a boond of pees with hem, that Y shulde 3yue hem the loond of Chanaan, the loond of her pilgrimage, in the which thei weren com-
5 lyngys. Y haue herd the weylyng of the children of Yrael, in the which the Egipciens han oppressid hem, and Y haue re-
6 cordide of my couenaunte. Therfore sey to the sones of Yrael, Y the Lord, that shal lede 3ow out of the traueilous prisoun of Egipciens[c]; and delyuere fro seruage; and forbigge in an ouerpassyng arm, and
7 in greet domes; and Y shal tak 3ow to me into a puple, and Y shal be 3oure Lord; and 3e shulen knowe, that Y am the Lord 3oure God, that hath ladde 3ow out fro the traueylows prisoun of Egip-
8 ciens, and brou3te 3ow into the loond, vpon the which Y have lift up myn hoond, that Y 3yue it to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, and Y shal 3yue it to be had
9 to 3ow; I a[d] Lord. Thanne Moyses tolde alle thes thingis to the sones of Yrael, the whiche assentiden not to hym for the angwisch of spyryt, and the moost hard
10 werk. And the Lord spak to Moyses,
11 seiynge, Goo yn, and spek to Pharao, the kyng of Egipte, that he leeue the sones
12 of Yrael from his loond. Moyses answerde before the Lord, Loo! the sones of Yrael heren me not, and what manere shal Pharao here, namelich sith Y am vn-
13 circumcidid[e] in lippes? And the Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, and 3af a maundement to the sones of Yrael, and to Pharao, the kyng of Egipte, that thei leden the sones of Yrael out of the loond
14 of Egipte. Thes be the princis of the housholdis bi her meynese. The sones of Ruben, the first goten of Yrael, Enoch,
15 and Fallu, Esrom, and Carmy; thes the apperide to Abraham, and to Isaac, and to Jacob in[t] Almy3ti God[u]; and Y schewide not to hem my greet name Adonai†; and[v] 4
Y made couenaunt with hem, that Y schulde 3yue to hem the lond of Canaan, the lond of her pilgrymage, in which thei weren comelyngis. Y herde the weilyng of the 5
sones of Israel, in which the Egipcians oppresseden hem, and Y hadde mynde of my couenaunt. Therfor seie thou to the 6
sones of Israel, Y am the Lord, that schal lede out 3ou of the prisoun[w] of Egipcians[x]; and[y] Y schal delyuere fro[z] seruage; and Y schal a3en bie in[a] 'an hi3 arm[b], and in grete domes; and Y schal take 3ou to me in to 7
a puple, and Y schal be 3oure God; and 3e schulen wite, for Y am 3oure Lord God, 'which haue[c] led 3ou out of the[d] prisoun of Egipcians, and haue led 3ou in to the 8
lond, on which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde 3yue it to Abraham, and to Ysaac, and to Jacob; and Y[e] schal 3yue to 3ou that lond to be weldid[f]; I the Lord. Therfor Moises telde alle thingis 9
to the sones of Irael, whiche[g] assentide not to hym for the angwisch of spirit, and for[h] the hardest[i] werk[k]. And the Lord 10
spak to Moises, and seide, Entre thou, and 11
speke to Farao, kyng of Egipt, that he delyuere the children of Israel fro his lond[l]. Moises answeride bifore the Lord, Lo! the 12
children of Israel here not me, and hou schal Farao here, moost sithen Y am vncircumcidid[m] in[n] lippis[o]? And the Lord 13
spak to Moises and to[p] Aaron, and 3af[q] comaundementis[r] to the sones of Israel, and to Farao, kyng of Egipt, that thei schulden lede out the sones of Israel fro the lond of Egipt. These ben the princis 14
of housis[s] bi her meynees. The sones of Ruben, the firste gendrid[t] of Israel, Enoch, and Fallu, Esrom, and Charmy; these ben the kynredis of Ruben. The 15
sones of Symeon, Jamuel, and Jamyn, and

† *Adonay*, that is, tetragramaton, that signefieth Goddis beyng nakidly, without consideracioun to creature. BCG KQX.

[c] the Egipciens BDEFH. [d] am B *pr. m.* [e] circumcidid H.

[t] Y am M. Om. W. [u] *that is, I am almy3ti God* 1 *marg.* [v] Om. K. [w] prisouns C. [x] the Egipcians INS. [y] Om. G. [z] 3*ou* fro IKS. [a] 3*ou* in IKS. [b] an arm strei3t out 1. [c] that hath IS. [d] Om. O. [e] Om. L. [f] had in possessioun 1. [g] the whiche 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] ful hard 1. [k] werk *by whiche thei weren troublid* S. [l] hond A *pr. m.* EGLPW. [m] vncircumcidid, *that is, defautiyf* BCKX. vnc. *that is vnredy* IS. [n] in *my* IS. [o] lippis o*r spechis* 1. l. *that is, in my sp.* S. [p] Om. ISX. [q] he 3af IS. [r] heestis IS. [s] the housis IS. [t] bigetun 1.

cognaciouns of Ruben. The sones of Symeon, Jamuel, and Jamyn, and Adod, and Jachym, and Soer, and Saul, the sone of Chananytidis; thes the progenyes of Sy-
16 meon. And thes the names of the sones of Leuy bi her cognaciouns, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary. Forsothe the ȝeres of the lijf of Leuy weren an hundred and
17 seuen and thretti. The sones of Gerson, Lobny and Semei, by her cognaciouns.
18 The sones of Caath, Amram, and Ysuar, and Ebron, and Oziel; the ȝeris forsothe of the lijf of Caath an hundryd and six
19 and thretti. The sones of Merary, Mooly and Musi. Thes the cognaciouns of Leuy
20 bi her meynese. Amram forsothe tok a wijf, Jochabed, the douȝter of the brother to hys fader, the which bar to hym Aaron, and Moysen, and Mary; and the ȝeris of the lijf of Amram weren an hun-
21 dryd and seuen and thretti. And the sones of Ysuar, Chore, and Naphes, and
22 Zethry. The sones forsothe of Oziel, My-
23 sael, and Elizaphan, and Sethri. Aaron forsothe tok a wijf, Elizabeth, the dowȝter of Amynadab, the sister of Naason, the which bar to hym Nadab, and Abyut, and
24 Aleazar, and Ythamar. The sones forsothe of Chore, Aser, and Elchana, and Abiasab; thes ben the cognaciouns of Cho-
25 rytis. And forsothe Eliazar, the sone of Aaron, tok a wijf of the dowȝtris[f] of Phatiel, the which bar to hym Phynees. Thes ben the princis of the[g] Leuytis
26 meynese bi her cognaciouns. This is Aaron and Moyses, to whom the Lord comaundide, that thei shulden lede the[h] sones of Yrael out of the loond of Egipte
27 be her companyes; thes ben that speken to Pharao, the kyng of Egipte, that thei leden the sones of Yrael out of Egipte;
28 this is Moyses and Aaron, in the day that the Lord spak to Moyses in the loond of
29 Egipte. And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Y the Lord; spek to Pharao, Aod, and Jachym, and Soer, and Saul, the sone of a womman of Canaan; these ben the kynretis of Symeon. And these ben 16
the names of the sones of Leuy by her kynredis, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary. Forsothe the ȝeeris of lijf[u] of Leuy weren an hundrid and seuene and thretti. The 17
sones of Gerson, Lobny and Semei, bi her kynredis. The sones of Caath, Amram, 18
and Isuar, and Hebron, and Oziel; and the ȝeeris of lijf[v] of Caath weren an hundrid and thre and thretti. The sones of 19
Merari weren Mooli and Musi. These weren the kynredis of Leuy bi[w] her meynees. Forsothe Amram took a wijf, Jo- 20
cabed, douȝtir[x] of his fadris[y] brother, and sche childide to hym Aaron, and Moises, and Marie; and the ȝeeris of lijf[xx] of Amram weren an hundred and seuene and thretti[yy]. Also the sones of Isuar weren 21
Chore, and Nafeg, and Zechry. Also the 22
sones of Oziel weren Misael, and Elisaphan, and Sechery. Sotheli Aaron took a 23
wijf, Elizabeth, the douȝtir of Amynadab, the sistir of Naason, and sche childide to hym Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar. Also the sones of Chore weren 24
Aser, and Elcana, and Abiasab; thes weren the kinredis of Chore. And[z] sotheli Elea- 25
zar, sone of Aaron, took a wijf of the[a] douȝtris of Phatiel, and sche childide Fynees to hym. These ben the princis of the[b] meynees of Leuy bi her kynredis. This is Aaron and Moises, to whiche[c] the 26
Lord comaundide, that thei schulden lede out of the lond of Egipt the sones of Israel by her cumpanyes; these it ben, that 27
speken to Pharao king of Egipt, that thei lede the sones of Israel out of Egipt; this 28
is[d] Moises and Aaron, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises in the lond of Egipt. And the Lord spak to Moises, 29
and seide, Y am the[e] Lord; spek thou to Farao, kyng of Egipt, alle thingis whiche Y speke to thee. And Moises seide bi- 30

[f] douȝtren *BDEFH*. [g] Om. *BH*. [h] Om. *H*.

[u] the lijf DIS. [v] the lijf EIOS. [w] in IS. [x] the douȝtir IS. [y] fadir IS. [xx] the lijf IS. [yy] twenti K.
[z] Om. D. [a] Om. S. [b] Om. W. [c] the whiche I. [d] Om. A. [e] Om. DGIKMN *sec.m.* P *sec.m.* QRSTX *sec.m.*

kyng of Egipte, alle thingis that Y speke
30 to thee. And Moyses seith bifore the
Lord, Loo! Y am vncircumcidid in lippys,
what manere shulde Pharao here me?

CAP. VII.

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Loo!
Y haue ordeyned thee the god of Pharao;
and Aaron, thi brother, shal be thi pro-
2 phete. Thow shalt spek to hym alle
thingis that Y seende to thee, and he
shal spek to Pharao, that he late the sones
3 of Yrael out of his loond. And Y shal ful
harden his herte, and Y shal multiplie
toknes and[hh] signes worthi to be shewid in
4 the loond of Egipte, and he shal not here
30w; and Y shal seend yn myn hoond
upon Egipte, and Y shal lede myn oost,
and my puple, the sones of Yrael, out of
the loond of Egipte bi the grettist domes;
5 and the Egipciens shulen knowe, that Y
am a Lord, that may strecche out[i] myn
hoond vpon Egipte, and lede the sones of
6 Yrael out of the myddil of hem. And so
diden Moyses and Aaron; as the Lord co-
7 maundide, so thei diden. Forsothe Moyses
was of ei3ti 3eris, and Aaron of ei3ty and
8 thre, whanne thei spaken to Pharao. And
the Lord seide to Moyses and Aaron,
9 Whanne Pharao shal sey to 30u, Shew
to us signes, thow shalt sey to Aaron,
Tak thin 3erde, and throw it bifore Pha-
rao, and be it turned into a bosk eddre.
10 And so Moyses and Aaron, goon yn to
Pharao, diden as the Lord comaundide;
and Aaron tok the 3erde bifore Pharao
and his seruauntis, that was turnyd into
11 a[k] boske addre. Pharao forsothe clepid
sages, and clepers of deuels to doon yuel,
and thei also diden bi Egipciens en-
chauntyngis, and sum priue thingis lyik
12 manere; and eche threwe forth her 3erdes,
that weren turned into dragouns; but
the 3erde of Aaron deuouride her 3erdes.

fore the Lord, Lo! Y am vncircumcidid in
lippis; hou schal Farao here me?

CAP. VII.

And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y 1
haue maad thee the god of Farao[f]; and
Aaron, thi brother, schal be thi prophete[g].
Thou schalt speke to Aaron alle thingis 2
whiche Y comaunde to thee, and he schal
speke to Farao, that he delyuere the sones
of Israel fro his hond[h]. But Y schal make 3
hard his herte, and Y schal multiplie my
signes and merueils in the lond of Egipt,
and he schal not here 30u; and Y schal 4
sende myn hond on Egipt, and Y schal
lede out myn oost, and my puple, the sones
of Israel, fro the lond of Egipt bi mooste
domes; and Egipcians schulen wite, that 5
Y am the[i] Lord, which[k] haue holde forth
myn hond on Egipt, and haue led out of
the myddis of hem the sones of Israel. And 6
so Moises dide and Aaron; as the Lord co-
maundide, so thei diden. Forsothe Moyses 7
was of fourescoor 3eer, and Aaron was[l] of
fourescoor 3eer and thre, whanne thei
spaken to Farao. And the Lord seide to 8
Moises and to Aaron, Whanne Farao schal 9
seie to 30u, Schewe 3e signes to vs, thou
schalt seie to Aaron, Take thi 3erde, and
caste forth it before Farao, and be it turned
into a serpent. And so Moises and Aaron 10
entriden to Farao, and diden as the Lord
comaundide; and Aaron took the 3eerde,
and castide[m] forth bifore[n] Farao and hise
seruauntis, which[o] 3erde was turned in to
a serpent. Forsothe Farao clepide[p] wise 11
men, and witchis[q], and thei also diden bi
enchauntementis of Egipt, and bi summe
priuy thingis in lijk[r] maner; and alle 12
castiden forth her 3erdis, whiche[s] weren
turned in to dragouns; but the 3erde of
Aaron deuouride the 3erdis of hem[t]. And 13

[hh] in *A*. [i] Om. *BDEH*. [k] Om. *BDFH*.

[f] god of Farao, *that is, myʒty ouer* [*on* BGKX] *him, to bringe in veniaunces bi Goddis vertu and doom* CQ. *ven. and doom* B. *ven. on him bi Goddis v. and d.* G. *bi Goddis wraththe and d.* K. [g] profete, *that is, interpretour ether biforspekere* BCGKQX. P. *that is, forspekere* N. [h] lond BC *sup. ras.* DIS. [i] Om. DGIKN *sec.m.* P *sec.m.* QRST. [k] the which I. [l] Om. I. [m] keste IMS. [n] it bifore ISW. [o] the which I. [p] clepide forth ELP. [q] witti L. [r] thilke E. [s] the whiche I. [t] her 3erdis IS.

13 And the herte of Pharao was myche hardid, and he herde hem not, as the
14 Lord comaundide. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, Engregid is the herte of
15 Pharao, he wole not leeue the puple; go to hym eerli; loo! he shal goon out to the watris, and thow shalt stoond into his a3en comyng upon the brynk of the floode; and thow shalt tak the 3erde, that was turned into a dragoun, in thin hoond,
16 and thow shalt sey to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews hath sent me to thee, seiynge, Leeue my puple, that thei sacrifye to me in desert; and vnto now thow
17 woldist not heren. Thanne thes wordis the Lord seith, In that thow shalt knowe, that Y am a Lord; loo! Y shal smyit with the 3erde, that is in myn hoond, the water of the floode, and it shal turne into
18 bloode; the fisshis forsothe, that ben in the floode, shulen dye; and the water shal stynke, and turmentid shulen be the Egipciens drynkynge of[1] the water of the
19 floode. And the Lord seid to Moyses, Sey thow to Aaron, Tak thi 3erde, and strecche thin hoond out vpon the watris of Egipte, and vpon her floodes, and her ryuers, and mershis, and alle lakis of watris, that thei ben turned into bloode; and that there be corrupte rennying bloode in al the loond of Egipte, as wel in treen[m]
20 vessel[n] as in stony. And[nn] so Moyses and Aaron diden, as the Lord comaundide; and arerynge the 3erde, he smote the watris[o] of the floode before Pharao and his seruauntis, the which was turned into
21 blood; and the fisshes, that weren in the floode, dieden; and the floode stonke, that the Egipciens my3ten not drinke the water of the flood; and there was bloode in
22 al the loond of Egipte. And the clepers of deuels to doon yuel of the Egipciens diden in liyk manere in her enchauntyngis; and the herte of Pharao was myche hardid; and he herde hem not, as the

the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he[u] herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, The 14
herte of Farao is maad greuouse, he nyle[v] delyuere the puple; go thou to hym eerli; 15
lo! he schal go out to the watris, and thou schalt stonde in the comyng of hym on the brynke of the flood; and thou schalt take in thin honde the 3erde, that was turned into a dragoun, and thou schalt 16
seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews sente me to thee, and seide, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me in desert; til[w] to present[x] time thou noldist here. Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, 17
In this[y] thou schalt wite, that Y am the[z] Lord; lo! Y schal smyte with the[a] 3erde, which[b] is in myn hond, the watir of the flood, and[c] it schal be turned in to blood; and the fischis that ben in the flood schulen 18
die; and the watris schulen wexe rotun, and Egipcians[d] drynkynge the[e] watir of the flood schulen be turmentid. Also the 19
Lord seide to Moises, Seie thou to Aaron, Take thi[f] 3erde, and holde forth thin hond on the watris of Egipt, and on the flodis of hem, and on the stremys `of hem[g], and on the mareis, and alle[h] lakis[i] of watris, that tho be turned in to blood; and blood be in al the lond of Egipt, as wel in vessils of tree as of stoon. And Moises and 20
Aaron diden so, as the Lord comaundide; and Aaron reiside the 3erde, and smoot the watir of the flood[k] bifore Farao and hise seruauntis, which[l] watir was turned in to blood; and fischis, that weren in the 21
flood, dieden; and the flood was rotun, and Egipcians[m] my3ten not drynke the[n] water of the flood; and blood was in al the lond of Egipt. And the[o] witchis[p] of Egipcians 22
diden in lijk maner by her enchauntementis; and the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he[q] herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide. And he turnede awei hym 23
silf, and entride in to[r] his hows, nethir he

[1] Om. E. [m] trenen E. [n] vessels BDEH. [nn] As A. [o] water E.

[u] Om. s. [v] wil not I. [w] and til *plures*. [x] *this* present Is. [y] these E. [z] Om. IKs. [a] Om. s. [b] that Is. [c] Om. F. [d] the Egipcians Is. [e] Om. s. [f] thou thi G. [g] Om. IsX *pr. m.* [h] on alle Is. [i] the lakis Is. [k] lond I. [l] the which I. [m] the Egipcians Is. [n] Om. IKs. [o] Om. G. [p] *Jannes and Mambres* I *marg.* [q] Om. D. [r] Om. C.

23 Lord comaundide. And he turnede hym self awey, and ȝede into his hows, ne he putte not to the herte, also this while.
24 Forsothe alle the Egipciens deluyden bi enuyroun of the floode, that thei myȝten drynk the[p] water; forsothe thei miȝten
25 not drynk of the water of the floode. And seuen dayes weren fulfillid, after that the Lord hadde smyten the floode.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, Goo into Pharao, and thow shalt sey to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Leeue
2 my puple, that he sacrifye to me; ellis forsothe if thow wolt not leeue hem, loo! Y shal smyte alle thi coostis with frogges;
3 and the floode shal boyl up froggis, that shulen steyn vp, and goo in to thin hows, and into thi bedchaumbre, and vpon thi beddynge, and into the houses of thi seruauntis, and into thi puple, and into thi ouenes, and in to the relyues of thi metis;
4 and to thee, and to thi puple, and to alle thi seruauntes shulen goon yn froggis.
5 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Sey to Aaron, Strecche out thi hoond vpon floodes, and vpon ryuers, and mershes; and brynge out frogges vpon the loond
6 of Egipte. And Aaron strauȝte out the hoond vpon the watris of Egipte; and there steyden vp frogges, and couerden
7 the loond of Egipte. And the clepers of deuels diden by her enchauntyngis lijk maner; and brouȝten out frogges vpon[q]
8 the loond of Egipte. Forsothe Pharao clepide Moyses and Aaron, and seiden to hem, Preye ȝe the Lord, that he do awey frogges fro me, and fro my puple; and Y shal lat the puple, that thei sacryfye to
9 the Lord. And Moyses seide to Pharao, Ordeyn me a tyme, whan Y shal preye for thee, and for thi seruauntis, and for thi puple, that the frogges ben dreuen awey fro thee, and fro thin hows, and took it[s] to herte[t], ȝhe[u], in this tyme[v]. For- 24
sothe alle Egipcians diggiden watir 'bi the cumpas of[w] the[x] flood, to drinke; for thei myȝten not drynke of the[y] 'watir of[z] the flood. And seuene daies weren fillid[a], 25
aftir that the Lord smoot the flood.

CAP. VIII.

Also the Lord seide to Moises, Entre 1
thou to Farao, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; sotheli if thou nylt[b] delyuere, lo! Y schal 2
smyte alle thi termys[c] with paddoks; and 3
the flood schal buyle out paddokis, that schulen stie[d], and schulen[e] entre in to thin hows, and in to the[f] closet of thi bed, and on thi bed, and[g] in to 'the hous of thi seruauntis[h], and in to thi puple, and in to thin ouenes, and in to the relyues of thi metis; and the paddoks schulen entre to 4
thee, and to thi puple, and to alle thi seruauntis. And the Lord seide to Moises, 5
Seie thou to Aaron, Hold forth thin hond on the floodis, and on the[i] streemes, and mareis[k]; and bryng[l] out paddoks on the lond of Egipt. And Aaron helde forth 6
the hond on the watris of Egipt; and paddoks stieden[m], and hileden the lond of Egipt. Forsothe and[n] the witchis diden 7
in lijk maner bi her enchauntementis; and thei brouȝten forth paddoks on the lond of Egipt. Forsothe Farao clepide Moises and 8
Aaron, and seide to hem, Preie ȝe the Lord, that he do awei the paddoks[o] fro me, and fro my puple; and Y schal delyuere the puple, that it make sacrifice to the Lord. And Moises seide to Farao, Ordeyne thou 9
a tyme to me, whanne Y schal preie for thee, and for thi seruauntis, and for thi puple, that the paddokis[p] be dryuun awei fro thee, and fro thin hows, and fro thi seruauntis,

p Om. B. q on E.

s Om. *plures*. t the herte BC. u also 1. v tyme *the Lordis heest* 1S. w aboute 1. x Om. S. y Om. DIKM. z Om. M. a fulfillid 1S. b wilt not 1. c termys *or coostis* 1. d go vp 1. stie vp S. e Om. 1S. f thi L. g Om. O. h the housis of thi S. *plures*. thi S. housis 1. thi S. hous S. i Om. K. k on the mareis S. l lede *plures*. m wenten vp 1. stieden vp S. n also 1. Om. E. o frogges 1. p paddis A. frogges 1.

fro thy seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and
10 oonly in the floode thei abiden. The
which answerde, To morwe. And he,
After thi word, he seith, Y shal do, that
thow knowe, for there is not a Lord as
11 oure God; and the frogges shulen goon
awey from thee, and from thin hows, and
fro thi children, and fro thi seruantis, and
fro thi puple; and oonli in the floode thei
12 shulen abijd. And Moyses and Aaron
ȝeden out fro Pharao. And Moyses criede
to the Lord, for the biheeste of froggis,
13 that he couenauntide to Pharao. And the
Lord dide after the word of Moyses; and
the frogges weren deed of the howsis,
and of the townes, and of the feeldes;
14 and thei gedered hem togidere into greet
heepes withouten noumbre, and the erthe
15 stonke. Pharao forsothe seynge that there
was ȝeue rest, his herte engredgide, and
herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide.
16 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Spek to
Aaron, Strecche out thi ȝerde, and smyit
the powdre of the erthe, that there ben
stynggynge gnattes[r] in al the loond of
17 Egipte. And he dide so; and Aaron
strauȝte out the hoond, holdynge the ȝerde,
and he smote the powdre of the erthe;
and there weren maad stynggynge gnattes
in men, and in beestis; al the powdre of
the erthe is turnyd into stynggynge
gnattes thurȝ out al the loond of Egipte.
18 And liyk manere diden the clepers of
deuels in her enchauntyngis[rr], that thei
myȝten dryue out the stynggynge gnattes,
and thei myȝten not; and stynggynge[s]
gnattes weren bothe in men and in beestis.
19 And the clepers of deuels seiden vnto
Pharao, The fyngur of God ys here. And
the herte of Pharao was greetli hardid,
and he herde hem not, as the Lord
20 hadde[ss] comaundide. And the Lord seide
to Moyses, Aryse eerli, and stoond before
Pharao, forsothe he shal goon out to the
watris; and thow shalt sey to hym, Thes
and fro thi puple; and dwelle oneli in the
flood. And he[r] answeride, To morewe. And 10
Moises seide, Y schal do bi thi word, that
thou wite, that noon is as oure Lord God;
and the paddoks[s] schulen go awei fro thee, 11
and fro thin hous, and fro thi children,
and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple;
and tho[t] schulen dwelle oneli in the flood.
And Moises and Aaron ȝeden[u] out fro Fa- 12
rao. And Moises criede to the Lord, for
the biheest of paddoks[v], which he hadde
seid to Farao. And[w] the Lord dide bi the 13
word of Moises; and the paddoks[x] weren
deed fro housis, and fro townes, and fro
feeldis; and thei gaderiden tho[y] in to grete 14
heepis, and the lond was rotun[z]. Sotheli 15
Farao seiȝ that reste was ȝouun, and he
made greuous his herte, and herde[a] not
hem, as the Lord comaundide. And the 16
Lord seide to Moises, Spek thou to Aaron,
Holde forth thi[b] ȝerde, and smyte the dust
of erthe[c], and litle flies, *ether*[d] *gnattis*, be
in al the lond of Egipt. And thei diden 17
so; and Aaron helde forth the hond, and
helde the ȝerde, and smoot[e] the[f] duste of
erthe[g]; and gnattis weren maad in men,
and in werk beestis; al the dust of erthe[h]
was turned in to gnattis bi al the lond of
Egipt. And witchis[i] diden in lijk[k] maner 18
bi her enchauntementis, that thei schulden[l]
brynge forth gnattis, and thei miȝten not;
and gnattis weren as wel in men as in
werk beestis. And the witchis seiden to 19
Farao, This is the fyngur[m] of God. And
the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he
herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide.
And the Lord seide to Moises, Rise thou 20
eerli, and stonde bifore Farao, for he schal
go out to the watris; and thou schalt seie
to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, De-
lyuere thou my puple, that it make sacri-
fice to me; that if thou schalt[n] not dely- 21
uere the[o] puple, lo! Y schal sende in to
thee, and in to thi seruauntis, and in to
thi[p] puple, and in to thin housis[q], al the

[r] houndflese *passim* E *pr. m.* [rr] enchauntis *A.* [s] stynggе *A.* [ss] Om. BDEFH.

[r] Pharao IS. [s] frogges I. [t] thei I. [u] wenten I. [v] frogges I. [w] Om. E. [x] frogges I. [y] hem I. [z] rotun *or corupt with stink* IS. [a] he herde E. [b] the F. [c] the erthe IS. [d] or *passim* ELP. Om. DIMRT. [e] he smoot IS. [f] Om. G. [g] the erthe IS. [h] the erthe I. [i] the witchis IS. [k] a lyk F. [l] wolden I. [m] fyngur, *that is, power* BCEGKLPQ. f. *ether p.* N. f. *or the p.* S. [n] wilt I. [o] mi E. [p] the E. [q] hous DGMN.

thingis seith the Lord, Leeue my puple,
21 that thei sacrifye to me; and if thow late hem not, loo! Y shal seende into thee, and into thi seruauntis, and into thi puple, and into thin howses, al kynde of[t] fli3is; and the howsis of Egipte[u] shulen be fulfillyd with fli3is of dyuerse kynde, and al the loond in which thei shulen ben.
22 And Y shal mak merveylows in that day the loond of Gessen, in the which is my puple, that there ben not there fli3is; and wyte thow[v] that[w] Y am Lord in the
23 myddel of the erthe; and Y shal sette partynge bitwix my puple and thi puple;
24 to morwe shal be this tokne. And so dide the Lord. And there cam the moost greuows fli3e in to the hows[x] of Pharao, and of his seruauntis, and into al the loond of Egipte; and the loond was cor-
25 rupte of lyche[y] maner fli3is. And Pharao clepide Moyses and Aaron, and seith to hem, Gooth, and sacrifieth to the Lord
26 3oure God in this loond. And Moyses seith, It may not be doo so; the abhomynaciouns forsothe of Egipciens shulen we offre to oure Lord? that if we sleen thes thingis that Egipciens heryen beforn hem, they shulen felle us down with
27 stones. We shulen goon the weye of three dayes into wildernes, and we shulen sacryfie to the Lord oure God, as he hath
28 comaundid vs. And Pharao seid, Y shal leeue 3ow, that 3e sacrifie to the Lord 3oure God in deserte; neuertheles go 3e
29 a wey no ferthere; preieth for me. And Moyses seith, Y goon out fro thee shal preye the Lord; and the fli3e shal goo a wey fro Pharao, and fro his seruauntis, and fro his puple to morwe; neuertheles wole thou no more desceyue me, that thow lat not the puple sacryfie to the
30 Lord. And Moyses goon out fro Pharao
31 preiede the Lord, that dide aftir his word, kynde[r] of flies†; and the housis of Egipcians[s] schulen be fillid[t] with flies of dyuerse kyndis, and al the lond in which thei schulen be. And in that dai[u] Y schal 22
make wondurful the lond of Gessen, in which my puple is, that flies be not there; and that thou wite that[v] Y am the Lord in the[w] myddis of erthe; and Y schal sette 23
departyng[x] bitwixe my puple and thi puple; this signe schal be to morewe. And 24
the Lord dide so. And a moost[y] greuouse flie[z] cam in to the hows[a] of Farao, and of[b] hise seruauntis, and in to al the lond of Egipt; and the lond was corrupt of siche flies. And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, 25
and seide to hem, Go 3e, make 3e sacrifice to `3oure Lord God[c] in this lond. And 26
Moises seide, It may not be so, for `we schulen[d] offre to oure[e] God the abhomynaciouns of Egipcians; that if we schulen sle bifore Egipcians[f] tho thingis whiche thei worschipen, thei schulen `ouerleie vs[g] with stoonus. We schulen go the weie of 27
thre daies in to wildirnesse, and we schulen make sacrifice to oure Lord God, as he comaundide vs[h]. And Farao seide, Y schal 28
delyuere 3ou, that 3e make sacrifice to `3oure Lord God[i] in deseert; netheles go 3e not ferthere; preie 3e for me. And Moises seide, 29
Y schal go out fro thee, and Y schal preie the Lord; and the fli[k] schal go awei fro Farao, and fro hise seruauntis, and puple[l] to morewe; netheles nyle thou more disseyue me, that thou delyuere not the puple to make sacrifice to the Lord. And Moises 30
3ede out fro Farao, and preiede the Lord, whiche[m] dide bi the word of Moyses, and 31
took awei flies[n] fro Farao, and fro hise seruauntis, and puple[o]; noon lefte, `sotheli nether oon[p]. And the herte of Farao was 32
maad hard, so that he delyueride not the puple, sothli nethir in this tyme.

† In Ebru that is a medlynge, and signifyeth dinerse beestis. GQX.

[t] Om. F. [u] Egypciens BDEFH. [v] that thou wyte E *sup.ras.* [w] for BDEFH. [x] houses DEFH. [y] seche DE.

[r] kindis E. [s] the Egipcians IS. [t] fulfillid IS. [u] Om. I. [v] for CEFL. for that P. [w] Om. IS. [x] partyng D. [y] ful I. [z] kinde of flies I. flie, *that is, multitude of flies* BGQX. [a] housis *plures.* [b] *in to the housis* of S. [c] the L. 3oure G. IS. [d] whi schulen we IS. [e] the Lord oure IS. [f] the Egipcians EIS. [g] throwe vs doun I. ouerleie *or throwe* vs *doun* S. [h] to vs S. [i] the L. 3oure God IS. [k] flie, *that is the multitude of flies* IS. [l] his puple K. [m] the whiche I. [n] the flies I. [o] fro his puple IS. his puple K. [p] noon left sotheli not oon ELP. ther lefte not oon sotheli I. noon lefte *there* neither oon S.

and he tok awey fliȝes fro Pharao, and fro the seruauntis, and fro his puple;
32 there ouerlafte not oon[z] forsothe. And the herte of Pharao was engredgid, so that ȝit this while he wolde not leeue the puple.

CAP. IX.

1 To Moyses forsothe seyde the Lord, Goo yn to Pharao, and spek to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Ebrews, Leeue my puple, that it sacrifie to
2 me; that if ȝit thow forsakist, and holdist
3 hem, loo! myn hoond shal be vpon thi feeldis, vpon horsis, and assis, and chamels, and oxen, and sheip, a ful greuows
4 pestilence; and the Lord shal do a meruelows thing bitwix[a] possessiouns of Yrael and the possessions of Egipcyens[b], that no thing algatis perishe of thes thingis
5 that pertenen to the sones of Yrael. And the Lord ordeynede a tyme, seiynge, To morwe the Lord shal do this word in
6 the loond. The Lord dide thanne this word the tother day, and alle the beestis of Egipciens dyeden; of the beestis forsothe of the children of Yrael no thing
7 algat perishide. And Pharao sent to looke, ne eny thing was deed of thes thingis that Yrael hadde; and the herte of Pharao was inwardly agreued, and he
8 lafte not the puple. And the Lord seyde to Moyses and Aaron, Tak ȝe hoondes ful of asken[c] fro the chymney, and Moyses sprenge it into heuene before Pharao;
9 and be there powdre vpon al the loond of Egipte; and there shulen ben in men and yn beestis biles, and bleynes swell-
10 ynge, in al the loond of Egipte. And thei token asken of the chymney, and they stoden before Pharao; and Moyses sprengide[d] it into heuene; and there ben maad woundes of the swellynge bleynes
11 in men, and in beestis; ne the clepers of deuels myȝten stoonde before Moyses, for

CAP. IX.

Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, En- 1
tre thou to Farao, and speke thou to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; that if thou for- 2
sakist ȝit, and withholdist hem, lo! myn 3
hond schal be on thi feeldis, on horsis[q], and[r] assis, and camels, and oxun, and scheep, a pestilence ful greuous; and the 4
Lord schal make a merueilous thing bitwixe the possessiouns of Israel and the possessiouns of Egipcians[s], that outirli no thing perische of these[t] thingis that perteynen to the sones of Israel. And the 5
Lord ordeinede a tyme, and seide, To morewe the Lord schal do this word in the[u] lond. Therfor the Lord made this 6
word in the tother dai, and alle the[v] lyuynge beestis of Egipcians[w] weren deed; forsothe[x] outirli no thing perischide of the beestis of the sones of Israel. And Farao 7
sente to se, nether ony thing was deed of these thingis whiche[y] Israel weldide; and the herte of Farao was maad greuouse[z], and he delyuerede not the puple. And 8
the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, Take ȝe the[a] hondis ful of askis of the[b] chymeney, and Moises sprynge[c] it in to heuene bifore Farao; and be there dust on[d] al the 9
lond of Egipt; for whi botchis schulen be in men and in werk beestis, and bolnynge bladdris schulen be in al the lond of Egipt. And thei token askis† of the[e] chym- 10
ney, and stoden[f] bifore Farao; and Moises spreynt[g] it[h] into heuene; and woundis of bolnynge bladdris weren maad in men, and in werk beestis; and the witchis myȝten 11

† *askis of the chemeney*, in Ebren it is of the brennynge chymeney, that is, brennynge aische. c.

[z] ne oon BDEFH. [a] bitwene BDEFH. [b] the Egipciens BDEH. [c] askes D. [d] spreynde E *sec. m.*

[q] the horsis 18. [r] on GK. [s] the Egipcians 1. [t] tho B. [u] this 18. [v] Om. ELP. [w] the Egipcians 18. [x] sotheli 1. [y] the whiche 1. [z] ful greuouse 1. [a] ȝoure 18. [b] a s. *thou* 18. [c] springynge B. spryngede G. spreyn N. [d] vp on 18. [e] a 18. [f] thei stoden 18. [g] springide RT. [h] Om. s.

the woundis that weren in hem, and in
12 al the loond of Egipte. And the Lord
hardid the herte of Pharao, and he herde
not hem, as the Lord spak to Moyses.
13 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Eerli
aryse, and stoond before Pharao, and
thow shalt sey to hym, Thes thingis seith
the Lord God of Ebrews, Lat my puple,
14 that he sacrifie to me; for in this while
Y shal sende alle my veniaunces vpon thin
herte, and vpon thi seruauntis, and vpon
thi puple, that thou knowe, that there is
15 noon like me in al the loond. Now for-
sothe I shal stretche out[e] the hoond, and
Y shal smyit thee and thi puple with
pestilence, and thou shalt perisshe fro the
16 erthe; therfor forsothe Y haue sett thee,
that Y shewe my strengthe in thee, and
17 my name be toold in eche loond. 3it
thow holdist my puple, and wole not leeue
18 it? Loo! Y shal reyne to morwe this same
our ful myche hawle, what maner was
not in Egipte, fro the day that it was
19 sett, vnto the tyme that is now. Seend
thanne now ri3t, and gedere togidere thi
beestis, and al that thou hast in the
feelde; men forsothe, and beestis, and
alle that shulen be foundun withouten,
and not gedered togidere fro watres, and
the hawle fal vpon hem, thei shulen die.
20 He that dradde the word of the Lord, of
the seruauntis of Pharao, made his ser-
uauntis and beestis flee togidere into
21 howsis; he forsothe that rou3te not the
word of the Lord, left his seruauntis and
22 beestis in the feeldis. And the Lord seide
to Moyses, Strecche out thin hoond into
heuene, that there be maad hawle in al
the loond of Egipte, vpon men, and vpon
beestis, and vpon al erbe[f] of the feelde
23 in the loond of Egipte. And Moyses
strau3te the 3erde into heuene; and the
Lord 3af thundres, and hawle, and dy-
uersly rennynge leytis vpon the erthe;
and the Lord reynede hawle vpon the

not stonde bifor Moises, for woundis[i] that
weren in hem, and in[k] al the lond of[l] E-
gipt. And the Lord made hard the herte 12
of Farao, and he herde not hem, as the
Lord spak to Moises. Also the Lord seide 13
to Moises, Rise thou eerli, and stonde bi-
fore Farao, and thou schalt seie to hym,
The Lord God of Ebrews seth these
thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it
make sacrifice to me; for in this tyme Y 14
schal sende alle my veniauncis on thin
herte, and on thi seruauntis, and on thi
puple, that thou wite, that noon is lijk me
in al erthe. For now Y schal holde forth 15
the[m] hond, and Y schal smyte thee and
thi puple with pestilence, and thou schalt
perische fro erthe[n]; forsothe herfor Y haue 16
set thee, that Y schewe my strengthe in
thee, and that my name be teld in ech lond.
3it[o] thou withholdist my puple, and nylt[p] 17
delyuere it? Lo! to morewe in this same 18
our Y schal reyne ful myche hail, which[q]
maner hail was not in Egipt, fro the dai
in which it was foundid, til in to present[r]
tyme. Therfor sende thou 'ri3t now[s], and 19
gadere thi werk beestis, and alle thingis
whiche[t] thou hast in the feeld; for men
and werk beestis and alle thingis that
ben in feeldis with outforth, and ben not
gaderid fro the feeldis, and haile falle on
tho, schulen[u] die. He that dredde 'the 20
Lordis word[v], of the seruauntis of Farao,
made his seruauntis and werk beestis fle
in to housis; sotheli he that dispiside[w] 21
the 'Lordis word[x], lefte his seruauntis and
werk[y] beestis in the feeldis. And the Lord 22
seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in
to heuene, that hail be maad in al the lond
of Egipt, on men, and on werk beestis,
and on ech eerbe of the feeld in the lond
of Egipt. And Moises held forth the 3erde 23
in to heuene; and the Lord 3af thundris,
and hail, and leitis rennynge aboute on the
lond; and the Lord reynede hail on the
lond of Egipt; and hail and fier meddlid 24

[e] Om. BDEFH. [f] the erbe A *pr. m.* F.

[i] the woundis *or soores* IS. [k] Om. S. [l] Om. S. [m] myn I. [n] the erthe IS. [o] 3if C *sec. m.* D *sec. m.* OR. [p] wilt not I. [q] what I. [r] this present IS. [s] anoon ri3t I. [t] that I. [u] thei schulen IS. [v] the wordis of the Lord S. [w] was necligent of I. [x] Lordis wordis E. word of the Lord IS. [y] *his* werk IS.

24 loond of Egipte; and hawle, and fier mengid togidere weren brou3t; and it was of so greet mychelnes, how greet bifore neuer apeeride in al the loond of
25 Egipte, sith that folk[g] was maad. And the hawle smoot in al the loond of Egipte alle that weren in feeldes, fro man vnto beest; and al erbe of the feelde smoote the hawle, and eche tree of the cuntree it
26 breke togidere; oonly in the loond of Gessen, where weren the children of Y-
27 rael, the hawle fel not. And Pharao sente, and clepide Moyses and Aaron, seiynge to hem, Y haue synned also now; the Lord is ri3twiys, Y and my puple
28 wickid; preye 3e the Lord, that the thundres of God and the hawle leeuen of, and Y shal leten 3ow, and 3e shulen dwelle
29 here no more. Moyses seith, Whanne Y shal goon out fro the citee, Y shal strecche out my hoond[h] to the Lord, and the thundres shulen ceesse, and hawle shal not be, that thow knowe, for of the
30 Lord is the erthe; forsothe Y knowe, that thow and thi seruauntis dreden not 3it
31 the Lord God. The flax thanne and barlich was hurt, for that that the barlich was grene, and the flax now buriownde
32 coddes; whete forsothe and corn weren not hurt, for thei weren of late growyng.
33 And Moyses goon out fro Pharao, and out of the citee, strau3te the hondes to the Lord, and thundres and hawle ceesiden, and no more droppide the reyn vpon the
34 loond. Pharao forsothe seynge that the reyne hadde ceesid, and hawle, and thun-
35 dres, encreesid the synne; and the herte of hym and of hys seruauntis is engredgid, and his herte was ful myche hardid; and he lafte not the sones of Yrael, as the Lord comaundide by the hoond of Moyses.

CAP. X.

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Goo yn to Pharao, Y forsothe haue hardid the

togidere weren borun forth; and it was of so myche greetnesse, how greet apperide neuere bifore in al the lond of Egipt, sithen thilke puple was maad. And[z] the hail 25
smoot in the[a] lond of Egipt alle thingis[b] that weren in the[c] feeldis, fro man til to werk beeste; and the hail smoot al the eerbe of the feeld, and brak[d] al the flex of the cuntrey; oonli the[e] hail felde not in 26
the lond of Gessen, where the sones of Israel weren. And Farao sente, and clepide 27
Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned also now; the Lord is iust, Y[f] and my puple ben wickid; preye 3e 28
the Lord, that the thundris and hail of God ceesse, and Y schal delyuere 3ou, and dwelle 3e no more here. Moyses seide, 29
Whanne Y schal go out of the citee, Y schal holde forth myn hondis to the Lord, and leitis and thundris schulen ceesse, and hail schal not be, that thou wite, that the lond[g] is the Lordis; forsothe Y knowe, 30
that thou and thi seruauntis dreden not 3it the Lord. Therfor the flex and barli 31
was hirt, for the barli was greene, and the flex hadde buriounned thanne[h] knoppis; forsothe wheete and beenys weren not 32
hirt, for tho weren late[i]. And Moyses 33
3ede out fro Farao, and fro the citee, and helde[k] forth the[l] hondis[m] to the Lord, and thundris and hail ceessiden, and reyn droppide no more on the erthe. Sotheli Farao 34
si3 that the reyn hadde ceessid, and the hail, and thundris, and he encreesside synne; and the herte of hym and of hise 35
seruauntis was maad[n] greuouse, and his herte was maad hard greetli; nethir he lefte the sones of Israel, as the Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moises[o].

CAP. X.

And the Lord seide to Moises, Entre 1
thou to Farao, for Y haue maad hard the

g flok D. h hondis E.

z Om. G. a al the D. b Om. G. c Om. L. d it brak S. e Om. IKS. f and Y S. g erthe BC. h Om. S.
i late *sowen* IS. k streiȝte I. l his IS. m hond S. n Om. F. o Moises honde IS.

herte of him, and of his seruauntis, that
2 Y make thes my signes in hym; and
thow telle in the erres of thi sone and of
thi cosyns, how ofte sithes Y haue born
doun togidere the Egipciens, and haue
doon toknes in hem; and knowe ȝe for
3 Y a Lord. Thanne Moyses and Aaron
ȝeden yn to Pharao, and seiden to hym,
Thes thingis seith the Lord God of He-
brews, How long wolt thow not be suget
to me? Leeue my puple, that it sacrifie
4 to me; yf forsothe thow withstonde, and
wole not leeue it, loo! Y shal leede yn to
5 morwe a locust into thi coostis, that shal
couer the vttermost of the erthe, that eny
thing of it shal not apeere, but be etun
that was lafte to the hawle; forsothe he
shal gnawe alle trees that buriounen in
6 the feeldes; and thei shulen fulfille thin
howses, and of thi seruauntis, and of alle
the Egipcyens, how many han not seen
thi fadris, ne her fadris, sith thei weren
born vpon erthe, vnto the day that is
now. And he turnede hym a wey, and
7 ȝede out fro Pharao. And the seruauntis
of Pharao seiden to hym, How long
shulen we suffre this sclaundre? Leeue
the men, that thei sacrifye to the Lord
her God; seest thow not, that Egipte
8 perishith? And thei clepeden aȝen Moyses
and Aaron to Pharao, the which seide to
hem, Goth, and sacrifieth to the Lord
ȝoure God; who forsothe ben that ben
9 to goon? Moyses seith, With oure chil-
dren and aldren we[i] shulen goon; and
with sones, and douȝtres[k], with sheip, and
droues; it is forsothe the solempnyte of
10 the Lord oure God. And Pharao an-
swerde, So the Lord be with ȝow, what
maner thanne Y shal leeue ȝow and ȝoure
children? to whom is it dout, that ful
11 yuel ȝe thenken? It shal not be doon so,
but go ȝe oonly men, and sacryfye[l] to

herte of hym, and of hise seruauntis, that
Y do these signes[p] 'of me[q] in hym; and[r] 2
that thou telle in the eeris of thi sone and
of 'thi sones sones[s], how ofte Y al to-brak
Egipcians[t], and dide signes in hem; and
that ȝe wyte that Y am the[u] Lord. Ther- 3
fore Moises and Aaron entriden to Farao,
and seiden to hym, The Lord God of E-
brews seith these thingis, How long 'nylt
thou[v] be maad suget to me? Delyuere thou
my puple, that it make sacrifice to me;
ellis sotheli if thou aȝenstondist, and nylt[w] 4
delyuere it, lo! Y schal brynge in[x] to mo-
rewe a locuste[y] in to thi[z] coostis, which[a] 5
schal hile the hiȝere[b] part of erthe[c], nether
ony thing therof schal appere, but that,
that was 'residue to[d] the hail schal be
etun[e]; for[f] it[g] schal gnawe alle the trees
that buriounnen in feeldis; and tho[h] schu- 6
len fille[i] thin howsis, and *the howsis* of
thi seruauntis, and of alle Egipcians[k], hou
greet thi fadris and grauntsiris[l] sien not,
sithen thei weren borun on erthe, til in to
present[m] dai. And Moises turnede awei
hym silf, and ȝede[n] out fro Farao. For- 7
sothe the seruauntis of Farao seiden to
hym, Hou longe schulen we suffre this
sclaundre? Delyuere[o] the men, that thei
make sacrifice to 'her Lord God[p]; seest
thou not that Egipt perischide[q]? And thei 8
aȝen clepiden Moises and Aaron to Farao,
and he seide to hem, Go ȝe, and make[r] ȝe[s]
sacrifice to 'ȝoure Lord God[t]; whiche ben
thei, that schulen go? Moises seide, We 9
schulen go with oure litle children and
eldre, and with sones, and douȝtris, with
scheep, and grete[u] beestis; for it is the
solempnyte of 'oure Lord God[v]. And Fa- 10
rao answeride, So the Lord be with ȝou†;
hou therfor schal Y delyuere ȝou and ȝoure
litle children? to whom is it doute, that
ȝe thenken worst[w]? It schal 'not be so[x]; 11
but go ȝe men oneli, and make ȝe sacrifice

† *So the Lord be with ȝou.* He seide this in scorn, vndurstondinge the contrarie. BCG KQX.

[i] and we *A*. [k] douȝtren *BDEFH*. [l] sacrifyeth *BDEFH*.

[p] my signes A *pr.m. et plures*. [q] Om. ISW. [r] Om. IS. [s] the sones of thi sone I. [t] the Egipcians IS. [u] Om. DIKMN *sec. m.* P *pr. m.* ST *sec. m.* [v] wilt thou nat I. [w] wilt not I. nyle S. [x] Om. K. [y] locuste, *that is, a multitude of locustis* BCGIKQSX. [z] the E. [a] that IS. [b] ouer I. [c] the erthe S. [d] left of I. residue, *either lefte vndistruyed* to S. [e] etun *of locustes* IS. [f] forsothe I. [g] he I. the locust S. [h] thei I. [i] fulfille IS. [k] the Egipcians IS. [l] thi grauntsires EIS. [m] *this* present IS. [n] went I. [o] delyuer thou IS. [p] the Lord her God IS. [q] hath perischid IS. [r] maketh IS. [s] the O. [t] the L. ȝoure G. IS. [u] with grete IS. [v] the L. oure G. IS. [w] ful wickide *thinges* I. worst *thingis* S. [x] ben done so E.

the Lord; this forsothe and 3oure seluen askiden. And anoon thei weren put out
12 fro the si3t of Pharao. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Strecche out thin hoond vpon the loond of Egipte, to a locust, that it stey vp vpon the loond, and deuowre al herbe that to the hawle was laft of.
13 And Moyses strau3te out the 3erde vpon the loond of Egipte, and the Lord brou3te yn a brennynge wynde al that day and ny3t; and the morwe tyde biganne, a
14 brennynge wynd reride[m] vp locustes, the whiche steiden vp fro[n] al the loond of Egipte, and seeten in alle the coostis of Egipciens vnnoumbrable, whiche maner before that tyme weren not, ne afterward
15 ben to comen. And thei couerden al the vttermost party of the loond, wastynge alle thingis; thanne the heerbe of the loond was deuowryd, and what euer thing of apples that was in trees, that the hawle hadde laft; and algatys no grene thing was laft in the trees and in heerbis of
16 the loond, in al Egipte. Wherfor hiynge Pharao clepide Moyses and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned in the Lord
17 3oure God, and yn 3ow; but now for3yue 3e the synne to me; also this sithe prey 3e the Lord 3oure God, that this deeth he
18 doo a wey fro me. And Moyses 3ede out fro the si3t of Pharao, and preide the
19 Lord; the which made blow the moost hidows wynde fro the west, and the locust takun he threwe a fer into the reed see; and there laft not forsothe oon[o] in
20 alle the coostis of Egipte. And the Lord hardide the herte of Pharao, and he lafte
21 not the children of Yrael. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, Strecche out thin hoond into heuene, and be there derknes[p] vpon the loond of Egipte, so thik that
22 thei mown be gropid. And Moyses strau3te out the hoond[q] into heuene, and orrible derknesses ben maad in al the
23 loond of Egipte; thre dayes no man

to the Lord; for also 3e axiden this. And anoon thei weren cast out fro the si3t of Farao. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 12
Holde forth thi hond on the lond of Egipt, to a[y] locust[z], that it stie on[a] the lond, and deuoure al the eerbe[b] which[c] is residue[d] to[e] the hail. And Moises helde forthe the 13
3erde on the lond of Egipt, and the Lord brou3te in a brennynge wynd al that dai and ni3t; and whanne the morewtid was maad, the brennynge wynd reiside locustis, whiche[f] stieden on[g] al the lond of Egipt, 14
and saten in alle the coostis of Egipcians; '*and the locustis*[h] *weren* vnnoumbrable, and suche weren not bifore that tyme, nether schulen come aftirward. And tho[i] 15
hiliden al the face[k] of the erthe, and wastiden alle thingis; therfor the eerbe of the erthe was deuourid, and what euere of[l] applis was in trees, whiche the hail hadde left, '*it was deuourid*[m]; and outirli no green thing was left in trees and in eerbis of erthe[n], in al Egipt. Wherfor Farao hastide, 16
and clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned a3ens 3oure Lord God[o], and a3ens 3ow; but now for3yue 3e 17
the synne to me; also in this tyme preie 3e 3oure Lord God, that he take awey fro me this deeth. And Moises 3ede out of 18
the si3t of Farao, and preiede the Lord; which[p] made a moost[q] strong wynd to 19
blowe fro the west, and took[r], and castide[s] the locust in to the reed see; 'noon dwellide, sotheli nether oon[t], in alle the coostis of Egipt. And the Lord made hard the 20
herte of Farao, and he lefte not the sones of Israel. Forsothe the Lord seide to 21
Moises, Holde forth thin hond in to heuene, and derknessis[u] be on the lond of Egipt, so thicke that tho[v] moun be gropid. And Moises helde forth the[w] hond in to 22
heuene, and orrible derknessis weren maad in al the lond of Egipt; in[x] thre daies no 23
man sei3 his brother, nether mouede him[y] silf fro that place in which he was. Where-

[m] arered E *pr.m.* [n] about A *sup.ras.* [o] not oon BDEFH. [p] derknessis EH. [q] hondes BDEFH.

[y] the I. [z] locust, *that is, multitude of locustis* BCN. [a] vp on IS. [b] eerbis E. [c] that IS. [d] lefte EILP *sec.m.* residue *or laft* S. [e] of I. [f] the whiche I. [g] vp on IS. [h] *thei* I. [i] thei I. [k] ouer part I. [l] Om. C. [m] Om. I. [n] the erthe IS. [o] Om. B. [p] the which I. which Lord S. [q] ful I. [r] it took I. *he* t. s. [s] easte GI. [t] sotheli ther lefte not oon I. [u] derknesse CL. [v] thei I. [w] his IS. [x] *and* in IS. [y] hem A.

'my3te se[r] his brother, ne mouede him out of that place that he was ynne; where euer the children of Yrael dwelten,
24 was li3t. And Pharao clepide Moyses and Aaron, and[s] seide to hem, Gothe, and sacrifieth to the Lord[t]; 3oure sheep oonli and droues abiden thei stil; 3oure
25 children goo thei with 3ow. Moyses seith, Forsothe oostis and brent sacrifices thow shalt 3yue to vs, that we offren to
26 the Lord oure God; alle the flockis shulen goon with vs; there shal not leeue a clee of the thingis that ben necessarie into the heriyng of the Lord oure God, namely, whan we knowen not what shal be offryd, to the tyme that we comen fullich to that
27 place. And the Lord hardide the herte of Pharao, and he wold not leeue hem.
28 And Pharao seide to Moyses, Goo awey fro me, and be war that thow se no more my face; what euer day thow aperist to
29 me, thow shalt dye. Moyses forsothe[u] answerde, So be it doon, as thow hast spokun; Y shal se no more thi face.

CAP. XI.

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, 3it with o veniaunce Y shal touche Pharao and Egipte, and aftyr thes thingis he shal leeue 3ow, and constreyne to goon out.
2 Thanne thow shalt seie to al the puple, that a man aske of his freend, and a womman of hir nei3bore, silueren and
3 goldun vessels, and clothis; forsothe the Lord shal 3yue grace to his puple befor the Egipcyens. And Moyses was a ful greet man in the loond of Egipte, before the seruauntis of Pharao and al the pu-
4 ple; and seith[v], Thes thingis seith the Lord, At myd ny3t Y shal goon yn to
5 Egipte; and there shulen dye alle the fyrst gotun in the loond of Egipciens, fro the first gotun of Pharao, that sittith in his see, vnto the first gotun of the handmayden, that is at the queern; and alle
6 the first gotun of beestis; and there shal euer the sones of Israel dwelliden, li3t was.
And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and 24
seide to hem, Go 3e, make 3e sacrifice to the Lord; oneli 3oure scheep and grete[z] beestis dwelle stille; 3oure litle children go with 3ou. Moises[a] seide, Also thou 25
schalt 3yue † to vs offryngis and brent sacrifices, whiche[b] we schulen offre to 'oure Lord God[c]; alle the flockis schulen go 26
with vs, for 'a cle[d] schal not dwelle of tho thingis, that ben nedeful in to the[e] worschipyng of 'oure Lord God[f], moost sithen we witen not what owith to be offrid, til we comen to that place. Forsothe the 27
Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he nolde[g] delyuere hem. And Farao seide 28
to Moises, Go awei fro me, and be war that thou se no more my face; in whateuer dai thou schalt appere to me, thou schalt die. Moyses answeride, Be it doon 29
so, as thou hast spokun; I schal no more se thi face.

† *also thou schalt 3yue, &c.* that is, thou schalt suffre that we lede beestis to sacrifices. *Lire here.* BCGKQX.

CAP. XI.

And the Lord seide to Moises, 3it Y 1
schal touche Farao and Egipt with o veniaunce, and after these thingis he schal delyuere 3ou, and schal[h] constreyne 3ou[i] to go out. Therfor thou schalt seie to al the 2
puple, that a man axe of his freend, and a womman of hir nei3boresse, silueren[k] vessels[l] and goldun, and[m] clothis; forsothe the 3
Lord schal 3yue grace to his puple bifor Egipcians[n]. And Moises was a ful greet man[o] in the lond of Egipt, bifore the seruauntis of Farao and al the puple; and 4
he seide, The Lord seith these thingis, At mydny3t Y schal entre in to Egipt; and 5
ech firste gendrid[p] thing in the lond of Egipcians schal die, fro the firste gendrid[p] of Farao, that sittith in the trone of hym, til to the firste gendrid[p] of the handmayde, which is at the[q] querne; and alle the firste gendrid of beestis *schulen die;* and greet 6

[r] seey3 BDEFH. [s] Om. B. [t] Lord 3oure God A *pr. m.* [u] Om. BDEFH. [v] he seith E *sup. ras.*

[z] 3oure grete G. [a] And Moises K. [b] the whiche I. [c] the L. oure G. IS. [d] oo clawe I. oo cle S. [e] Om. BGOX. [f] the L. oure G. IS. [g] wolde not I. [h] I schal D. he schal IS. [i] Om. BC. [k] siluer ELP. [l] vessel ELP. [m] Om. EG. [n] the Egipcians IS. [o] man of good fame S. [p] bigeten I. [q] Om. I.

be a greet crye in al the loond of Egipte, what maner was not bifore, ne aftirward
7 is to[w] come. Anentis forsothe alle the children of Yrael there shal not grucche a dog, fro man vnto beeste; that ȝe knowen, bi how myche myracle the Lord
8 dyuydide the Egipciens and Yrael. And alle thes thi seruauntys shulen descende[ww] to me, and thei shulen preye for me, seyynge, Go out thow, and al the puple that is suget to thee; after thes thingis we
9 shulen goon out. And greetly wrooth he ȝede out fro Pharao. The Lord forsothe seyde to Moyses, Pharao shal not here ȝow, that many signes be doon in the
10 loond of Egipte. Moyses forsothe and Aaron diden alle the signes and alle the toknes worthi shewynge, that ben wrytun, before Pharao; and the Lord hardide the herte of Pharao, ne he lafte the sones of Yrael fro his loond.

cry schal be in al the lond of Egipt, which[r] maner cry was not bifore, nether schal be aftirward. Forsothe at alle the children 7
of Israel a dogge schal not make priuy noise, fro man til to beeste; that ȝe wite bi how greet myracle the Lord departith Egipcians and Israel. And[s] alle these thi 8
seruauntis schulen come doun to me, and thei schulen preye me, and schulen seie, Go out thou, and al the puple which[t] is suget to thee; aftir these thingis we schulen go out. And Moyses was[u] ful wrooth, 9
and[v] ȝéde[w] out fro Farao. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Farao schal not here ȝou, that many signes be maad in the lond of Egipt. Sotheli Moises and Aaron maden 10
alle signes[x] and wondris, that ben writun[y], bifor Farao; and the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, nether he delyuerede the sones of Israel fro his lond[z].

CAP. XII.

1 The Lord forsothe seyde to Moyses and
2 Aaron in the loond of Egipte, This moneth to ȝow the bigynnynge of the[x] monethis shal be the first in monethes of the ȝeer.
3 Spek ȝe to al the cumpanye of the sones of Yrael, and sey ȝe to hem, The tenthe day of this moneth tak echon a lombe bi
4 meynese and her howsis; if forsothe the noumbre is to litil, that it may not suffice to eet the lombe, he shal tak his neiȝbore, that is ioyned to his hows after the noumbre of the soules, that may suffice to the
5 etyng of the lombe. Forsothe it shal ben a lombe withouten wemme, a maal of o[y] ȝeer; after the which riyt ȝe shulen take
6 also a kydde; and ȝe shulen kepe it vnto the fourtenthe day of this moneth; and al the multitude of the sones of Yrael
7 shal offre it at[z] euen. And thei shulen take of his bloode, and leggen vpon either post, and in the thresshwoldes of the howses, in the whiche thei shulen eet it;

CAP. XII.

Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aa- 1
ron in the lond of Egipt, This monethe, 2
the[a] bigynnyng of monethis to ȝou, schal be the firste[b] in the[c] monethis of the ȝeer. Speke ȝe to al[d] the cumpanye of the sones 3
of Israel, and seie ȝe to hem, In the tenthe dai of this[e] monethe ech man take a lomb by hise meynees and housis; but if the 4
noumbre is lesse, that it may not suffice to ete the[f] lomb, he schal take his neiȝbore, which[g] is ioyned to his hows, bi the noumbre of soulis[h], that moun suffice to the[i] etyng of the lomb. Forsothe the lomb 5
schal be a male of o ȝeer, without wem; bi which[k] custom ȝe schulen take also a kide†; and ȝe schulen kepe hym til to the 6
fouretenthe dai of this monethe; and al the multitude of the sones of Israel schal offre hym at euentid‡. And thei schulen 7
take of his blood, and schulen[l] put[m] on euer either post, and in lyntels[n], '*ether*[o] *hiȝer threschfoldis*[p], of the housis, in whiche

† *a kide*, if a lomb may not be had in good maner. *Lire here*. CGQX.

‡ that is, ech hows of the multitude schal offre oon, if fewnesse of persoones letith not. *Lire here*. BCGKQX.

[w] not to E. [ww] denscende A. [x] Om. BDEFH. [y] a E. [z] a A.

[r] what I. [s] and *Pharao*, IS. [t] the which I. [u] Om. I. [v] Om. I. [w] wente I. [x] the signes IS. [y] *here* writun IS. [z] hond A *pr.m.* EGKLP. [a] Om. F. [b] firste *or the chef* S. [c] Om. G. [d] Om. S. [e] the ELOP. [f] this ELP. [g] the which I. [h] lyfes I. [i] Om. IKMORST *sec.m.* W. [k] the which I. [l] thei schulen IS. [m] put *it* IS. [n] Om. C. the lyntels I. [o] Om. C. '[p] Om. DIRT. *or hiȝer threschfoldis* S. *or h. threshols* E. *or h. thressholdis* LP. *either h. thresscholdis* GK. *either ouercheckis* W.

8 and thei shulen eet flesh that ny3t, rostid with fier, and therf looues with wylde
9 letuse. 3e shulen not eten of it eny thing raw, ne sothun with water, but oneli rostid with fier; the heed with his feet
10 and entrayls 3e shulen vowre; ne there shal not leeue of it eny thing to to morwen; and if eny thing be laft, with fier
11 3e shulen brenne it. So forsothe 3e shulen eten it; 3e shulen girde about 3oure reynes, and 3e shulen haue shoon in 3oure feet, holdynge staues in hoondis; and 3e shulen eete hastiliche; it is forsothe phase, that is to seye, the passyng forth
12 of the Lord. And Y shall passe thur3 al the loond of Egipte that ny3t, and Y shal smyit alle the first gotun in the loond of Egipte, fro man vnto beeste; and in alle the goddis[a] of Egipte Y shal
13 make domes; Y a Lord. The bloode forsothe shal be to 3ow into tokne, in the housis in the[b] which 3e shulen be; and Y shal se the bloode, and Y shal ouerpasse 3ow; and there shal not be in 3ow a veniaunce destruyinge, whanne Y shal smyit
14 the loond of Egipte. Forsothe 3e shulen han this day into mynde, and 3e shulen halwe it solempne to the Lord in 3oure generaciouns with heriyng euerlastynge.
15 Seuen daies 3e shulen eten therf breed; in the first day there shal be no sour dow3 in 3oure howses; who so euer etith sowred breed, shal perishe that soule fro Yrael, fro the first day vnto the seuenthe
16 day. The first day shal be holy and solempne, and the seuenthe day shal be wurshipful in the same feeste; no thing of werk 3e shulen doon in hem, out tak
17 thes that perteyneth to etyng; and 3e shulen kepe therf breed. Forsothe in that same day Y shal leede 3oure oost out of the loond of Egipte; and 3e shulen kepe this day in 3oure generaciouns in ryte
18 euerlastynge. The firste moneth, the fourtenth[c] day of the moneth, at euen, 3e shulen

thei schulen ete hym; and in that ni3t 8
thei schulen ete fleischis[q], roostid with
fier, and therf looues[r], with letusis †[s] of
the feeld. 3e schulen not ete therof ony 9
raw thing, nether sodun in watir, but
roostid oneli by fier; 3e schulen deuoure
the heed with feet[t] and entrailis[u] therof;
nether ony thing therof schal abide til the[v] 10
morewtid; if ony thing[w] is residue[x], 3e
schulen brenne[y] in the fier. Forsothe thus 11
3e schulen ete hym; 3e[z] schulen girde 3oure[a]
reynes, and 3e schulen haue schoon in the[b]
feet, and 3e schulen holde stauys in hondis[c],
and 3e schulen ete[d] hastili; for it is fase,
that is, the[e] passyng of the Lord. And Y[f] 12
schal passe thorou the lond[g] of Egipt in
that ni3t, and Y schal smyte al[h] the firste
gendrid[i] thing in the lond of Egipt, fro
man til to beeste; and Y the Lord schal
make domes in alle the goddis of Egipt.
Forsothe blood schal be to 3ou in to signe, 13
in the housis in whiche 3e schulen be;
and Y schal se the blood, and Y schal passe
3ou; nether a wounde distriynge schal be
in 3ou, whanne Y schal smyte the lond of
Egipt. Forsothe 3e schulen haue this dai 14
in to mynde, and '3e schulen[k] make it solempne to the Lord in 3oure generaciouns
bi euerlastynge worschipyng. In[l] seuene 15
daies 3e schulen ete therf breed; in the
firste dai no thing di3t with sour dou3
schal be in 3oure housis; who euer schal
ete ony thing di3t with sour dou3, fro the
firste dai til[m] the seuenthe dai, that soule
schal perische fro Israel. The firste day 16
schal be hooli and solempne, and the seuenthe dai schal be worschipful bi the
same halewyng; 3e schulen not do ony
werk in[n] tho daies, outakun these thingis
that perteynen to mete; and 3e schulen 17
kepe therf breed. For in that same dai Y
schal lede out of the lond of Egipt 3oure
oost; and 3e schulen kepe this dai in 3oure
generaciouns bi euerlastynge custom. In 18
the first monethe, in the fouretenthe dai

† *with letusis*, in Ebrew it is with bitternessis. BC.

[a] goodis *AF*. [b] Om. *BDEFH*. [c] fourten *A*.

[q] flesh DGIS. [r] looue S. [s] the *erbe* letuse I. bittir locustis S. [t] the feet EGIKS. [u] with the entrailis IS. [v] to the IX. Om. L. [w] Om. *plures. thing therof* IS. [x] left EILP. resid *or lefte* S. [y] brenne *it* IS. [z] and 3e K. [a] 3ou the F. [b] 3*oure* IS. [c] 3*oure* hondis IS. [d] ete *it* IS. [e] Om. K. [f] Y the Lord IS. [g] myddil D. [h] Om. IS. [i] bigeten I. [k] Om. F. [l] Om. A *sec. m.* BC *pr. m.* [m] til to *plures*. [n] Om. G.

eet therf breed, vnto the oon and twentith
19 day of the same moneth at euen. Seuen
dayes soure breed shal not be foundun in
3oure howses; who so etith soure breed,
his soule shal perishe fro the companye
of Yrael, as wel of cumlyngis, as of with
20 ynne borne of the loond. Al soure breed
3e shulen not eet, and in alle 3oure dwell-
yng places 3e shulen eet therf breed.
21 Moyses forsothe clepide alle the eldren
of the sones of Yrael, and seyde to hem,
Gothe, takynge a beeste bi 3oure meynese,
22 offre 3e paske; and the litil sprynkil of
ysop wetith in bloode, that is in the ne-
thir threswold, and sprengith of it the
ouerthreswold, and either post; noon of
3ow alle shal go out of[d] the dore of his
23 hows vnto the morwen tyde. The Lord
forsothe shal passe forth[e] smytynge the
Egipciens; and whanne he seeth[f] the
bloode in the threswald, and in either
post, he shal ouer goo the dore of the
hows, and he shall not suffre the smyter
24 goo into 3oure howsis, and hurten. Kepe
thow this word lawful to thee and to thi
25 sones vnto withouten ende. And whanne
3e shulen goon into the loond that the
Lord is to 3yue to 3ow, as he hath biho-
26 tun, 3e shulen kepe thes cerymonyes[ff]; and
whanne 3oure sones shulen seye to 3ow,
27 What is this religioun? 3e shulen seye to
hem, It is the sacrifice for the ouercomun
enemys of the passing of the Lord,
whanne he passide forthe vpon the hows[g]
of the sones of Israel in Egipte, smytyng[h]
the Egipciens, and oure hows[i] delyuer-
ynge. And the puple bowid anowryde.
28 And the sones of Yrael goon out, diden
as the Lord comaundyde to Moyses and
29 Aaron. It was doon forsothe in the myd-
dil of the ny3t, the Lord smoot alle the
fyrst gotun in the loond of Egipte, fro the
of the monethe, at euentid, 3e schulen ete
therf breed, til to the oon and twentithe[o]
dai of the same monethe at euentid. In 19
seuene dayes no thing 'di3t with sour dou3[p]
schal be foundun in 3oure housis; if ony
etith[q] ony[r] thing di3t with sour dow, his
soule schal perische fro the cumpeny of
Israel, as wel of comelyngis[s], as of hem
that ben borun in the lond. 3e schulen 20
not ete ony thing di3t[t] with sour dow, and
3e schulen ete therf breed in alle 3oure
dwellyng placis. Forsothe Moises clepide 21
alle the eldre men of the sones of Israel,
and seide[u] to hem, Go 3e, and take[v] a
beeste by 3oure meynees, and offre 3e fase;
and dippe 3e a bundel of isope, in the blood 22
which 'is in the[w] threisfold[x], and sprynge
3e therof the[y] lyntel, and euer either post;
noon of 3ou schal go out at the dore of his
hows til the morewtid. For the Lord schal 23
passe smytynge Egipcians[z]; and whanne
he schal se the blood in the lyntel[a], and in
euer either post, he schal passe the dore
of the[b] hows; and he schal not suffre the
smytere to entre in to 3oure[c] housis, and
to hirte[d]. Kepe thou this word; it schal be 24
a[e] lawful thing to thee and to thi sones
til in to with outen ende. And whanne 25
3e schulen entre in to the lond which[f] the
Lord schal 3yue to 3ou, as he bihi3te,
3e schulen kepe these cerymonyes; and 26
whanne 3oure sones schulen seie to 3ou,
What is this religioun? 3e schulen seie to
hem, It is the[g] sacrifice of the passyng of 27
the Lord[h], whanne he passide ouer[i] the
housis of the sones of Israel in Egipt,
and smoot Egipcians[k], and delyueride oure
housis. And the puple was bowid, and
worschipide. And the sones of Israel 3eden 28
out, and diden as the Lord comaundide to
Moises and to[l] Aaron. Forsothe it was 29
doon in the myddis of the ny3t, the Lord

[d] Om. *BDE sec.m. F sec.m. H.* [e] Om. *AF.* [f] seey3 *BDFH.* [ff] sermonyes *A.* [g] housis *E.* [h] smyten *A sup.ras.* [i] houses *BDEH.*

[o] twenti BM. [p] maad sour I. [q] ete I. [r] Om. IL. [s] comelingis, *that is, hethen men conuertid to the feith of Jewis* BCGKNQX. comelyngis, *that ben h. m. conuertid to the bileeue* I. comel., *that is, h. m. etc.* S. [t] mad I. [u] he seide IS. [v] take 3e G. taketh IS. [w] Om. N. [x] in the threshold EGLPQ. in the threisfold, *that is, a vessel bisidis the threisfold* BC. thresh. *either a v. b. the thresh.* G. threisf. *either in a v. etc.* KNQX. [y] on the G. in the K. [z] the Egipcians IS. [a] lintels E. [b] *that* IS. [c] Om. G. [d] hirte *3ou* IS. [e] Om. GN. [f] that I. [g] Om. IS. [h] Lord God E. [i] vp on I. [k] the Egipcians IS. [l] Om. EG.

fyrst gotun of Pharao, that sat in his see, vnto the first gotun of the caytif womman, that was in prisoun, and alle the
30 first gotun of beestis. And Pharao aroos the ny3t, and alle his seruauntis, and al Egipte; and ther was sprongun a greet crye in Egipte; and forsothe there was not an hows, in the which leye not the
31 deed. And Moyses and Aaron clepid in the ny3t, Pharao seith, Ryseth, and goth out fro my puple, and 3e and the sones of Yrael; gothe, and sacrifieth to the Lord,
32 as 3e seyn; 3oure sheip and 3oure[k] droues takith, as 3e han askid; and goynge a
33 wey blesse 3e to me. And the Egipciens nediden the puple to goon out of the loond swiftly, seiynge, Alle we shulen
34 dye! Thanne the puple tok sprengid meel[l], or it were sowrid; and byndynge it
35 in chaf, putte vpon her shuldres. And the sones of Yrael diden as the Lord comaundide[m] to[n] Moyses; and thei askiden of the Egipciens silueren and goldun ves-
36 sels, and myche clothing. Forsothe the Lord 3af grace to the puple before the Egipciens, that thei wolden leene hem;
37 and thei spuyleden the Egipciens. And the sones of Yrael 3eden fro Remesse into Sochoth, almoost six hundryd thowsynd of foot men, with outen children and wym-
38 men; but and the comoun of either sex[o] *`or kynde*[p] vnnoumbrable[q] steyden vp with hem; sheip, and droues, and ful many
39 hauynge lijf of dyuerse kynde. And thei bakiden meele, that a litil before sprengide thei token out of Egipte, and thei maden therf looues vnder asken; and thei my3ten not be maad sowre, the Egipciens constreynynge to goon out, and not suffrynge to mak eny dwellyng, ne eny thing of sowel there com to to maken redi.
40 The dwellyng places forsothe of the sones

smoot al the firste gendrid[m] thing[n] in the lond of Egipt, fro the firste gendrid[o] of Farao, that sat in the trone of hym, til to the first gendrid[o] of the[p] caitif womman, that was in the[q] prisoun, and[r] alle the first gendrid of beestis. And Farao roos in the 30
ny3t, and alle hise seruauntis, and al Egipt; and a[s] greet[t] cry was maad in Egipt, for noon hows was, in which a deed man lay not. And whanne Moises and Aaron 31
weren clepid in the ny3t, Farao seide, Rise 3e, go[u] 3e out fro my puple, bothe 3e and the sones of Israel; go 3e, offre 3e to the Lord, as 3e seien; take 3e 3oure scheep 32
and greete beestis, as 3e axiden; and go 3e, and blesse 3e me. And Egipcians[v] 33
constreyneden the puple[w] to go out of the lond swiftli, and seiden, All we schulen die! Therfor the puple[w] took meele spreynd 34
togidere, bifor that it was di3t with sour dou3; and boond[x] in mentils, and puttide[y] on her schuldris. And the sones of Israel 35
diden as the Lord comaundide to Moises; and thei axiden of Egipcians siluerne[z] vesselis and goldun, and ful myche clooth[a]. Forsothe the Lord 3af grace to the puple[b] 36
bifor Egipcians[c], that the Egipcians lenten to hem; and thei maden bare Egipcians[d]. And the sones[e] of Israel 3eden forth fro 37
Ramasses in to Socoth, almest sixe hundrid thousind of foot men, with out litle children and wymmen; but also comyn[f] 38
puple of malis and femalis[g] vnnoumbrable[h] stieden[i] with hem; scheep, and oxun, and ful many beestis of diuerse kynde[k], *stieden*[l] *with hem*[m]. And thei bakiden meele, which[n] 39
spreynd togidere `a while ago[o] thei token fro Egipt, and maden[p] therf[q] looues bakun[r] vnder the[s] aischis; for the looues mi3ten not be di3t[t] with sour dow, for Egipcians[u] compelliden[v] to go out, and suffriden[w] not[x] to make ony tariyng, nether it was leiser[y]

[k] Om. BDEH. [l] melu BDEFH. [m] had comaundid BDE *sec.m.* F *pr.m.* H. [n] Om. D. [o] six A *pr.m.* sexus D. [p] Om. BDEFH. *id est, sexus.* F *marg.* H *interlin.* [q] and vnnoumbrable BDEH.

[m] bigeten I. [n] Om. G. [o] bigoten I. [p] Om. F. a IS. [q] Om. IS. [r] and *he smoot* BC. [s] Om. I. [t] Om. O. [u] and go IS. [v] the Egipcians IS. [w] puple *of Israel* IS. [x] thei boond *it* IS. [y] putte FW. putte *it* IS. [z] siluer ELP. [a] clothinge IS. [b] puple of *Israel* IS. [c] the Egipcians ISX. [d] the Egipcians BEIS. [e] children IS. [f] the comyn IS. [g] of femalis BCEGMNIKQRSTX. [h] and vnnoumbrable DEFGLOPX. [i] wenten vp I. stieden vp S. [k] kynde *also* I. [l] *stieden vp* S. [m] Om. I. [n] the which I. [o] not 3ore ago I. [p] makiden I. [q] therof L. ther S. [r] ybake I. [s] Om. CIKMOSW. [t] mad I. [u] the Egipcians ILS. [v] compelliden *hem* IKS. [w] thei suffriden IS. [x] not *hem* IKS. [y] leiser *to hem* IS.

of Yrael, that thei dwelliden yn Egipte,
41 was of four hundred and thretti 3eer; the
whiche fulfillid, the same day 3ede al the
oost of the Lord out of the loond of E-
42 gipte. This is ny3t of the Lord able to
be kept, whanne he ladde hem out of the
loond of Egipte; this owen to kepe alle
the sones of Yrael in her generaciouns.
43 The Lord forsothe seide to Moyses and
Aaron, This is the religioun of phask;
44 ech alien shal not ete therof; al forsothe
seruaunt[r] bou3t be he circumcidid, and
45 so eet he; comlyng and hyryd seruaunt
46 shulen not eet thereof; in oon hows it shal
be etun, ne 3e shulen not bere of his
fleshe out, ne boon of it 3e shulen breek.
47 Alle the companye of the sones of Yrael
48 shal doo it; that if eny of pilgrymes wole
come into 3oure heriyng of religioun, and
do the pask of the Lord, before eche maal
child of him shal be circumcidid, and
thanne with ri3t he shal halewe, and he
shal be togidere as a with ynne gotun of
the loond; if eny forsothe be not circum-
49 cidid, he shal not ete therof. The same
lawe shal be to the with ynne gotun, and
to the comlyng tilyer, that pilgrimagith
50 anentis 3ow. And alle the sones of Yrael
diden as the Lord comaundide to Moyses
51 and Aaron. And in the same day the
Lord ladde the sones of Yrael out of the
loond of Egipte, bi her companyes.

CAP. XIII.

1 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moyses, sei-
2 ynge, Halwe to me alle the fyrst gotun
that openith the wombe in the sones of
Yrael, as wel of men as of beestis, alle
3 forsothe ben myne. And Moyses seide to
the puple, Hath[s] mynde of this day, in
the which 3e ben goon out of Egipte, and

to make ony seew[z]. Forsothe the dwell- 40
yng of the sones of Israel, bi which thei
dwelliden in Egipt, was of foure hundrid
and thretti 3eer†; and whanne tho[a] weren 41
fillid[b], al the oost of the Lord 3ede out of
the lond of Egipt in the same dai. This 42
ny3t is worthi to be kept in the[c] worschip-
yng of the Lord, whanne he ladde hem[d]
out of the lond of Egipt; alle the sones of
Israel owen to kepe this[e] in her genera-
ciouns. Also the Lord seide to Moises 43
and Aaron, This is the religioun of fase[f];
ech alien schal not ete therof; sotheli ech 44
seruaunt bou3t schal be circumcidid, and
so he schal ete; a comelyng and hirid[g] 45
man‡ schulen not ete therof; it schal be 46
etun in oon hows; nether 3e schulen bere
out of the fleischis[h] therof; nether 3e
schulen breke a boon therof. Ech company 47
of the sones of Israel schal make that
fase; that if ony pilgrym wole passe into 48
3oure feith and worschipyng[i], and make
fase[k] of the Lord, ech male kynde of hym
schal be circumcidid[l] bifore[m], and thanne
he schal make[n] lawfuli[o], and[p] he schal be
togidere[q] as a man borun of the lond; for-
sothe if ony man is not circumcidid, he
schal not ete therof. The same lawe schal 49
be to a man borun of the lond, and to a
comelyng, that takith 3oure feith, which[r]
is a pilgrym anentis 3ou. And alle the 50
sones of Israel diden as the Lord co-
maundide to Moises and Aaron. And in[s] 51
the same dai the Lord ladde out of the
lond of[t] Egipt the sones of Israel, bi her
cumpanies.

† *iiij. hundrid and xxx. 3eer*, rekenynge tho 3eris in whiche they dwelliden as pilgryms in the loond of Canaan, and of Egipt, and of Filisteys. *Lire here.* CG QX.

‡ *hirid man*, that is, an hethen man out of the feith and obseruaunce of the Jewis, thou3 he dwelle with hem for hire. BCGQKX.

CAP. XIII.

Also[u] the Lord spak to Moises, and 1
seide, Halewe thou to me ech firste gen- 2
drid[v] thing that openeth the wombe among
the sones of Israel, as wel of men as of
beestis, for whi alle ben myn. And Moises 3
seide to the puple, Haue 3e mynde of this
dai, in which 3e 3eden[w] out of Egipt, and

[r] seruauntes D. [s] haueth DE.

[z] potage I. [a] tho *3eris* IS. [b] fulfillid IS. [c] Om. IS. [d] *his peple* S. [e] this *ny3t* I. this solempnytee S. [f] fase, *that is, pask* K. [g] a hirid I. an h. S. [h] fleishe IS. [i] in to 3oure worschipyng IS. [k] solempnitee IS. [l] circumsid B. [m] bifore *the solempnyte* S. [n] make *it* IS. [o] laweful S. [p] and thanne D. [q] to gidere *with hem* IS. [r] the which I. [s] Om. I. [t] Om. S. [u] Also and D. And E. [v] bigeten I. [w] wenten I.

of the hows of thraldom, for yn a strong hoond the Lord hath lad 3ow out of this 4 place, that 3e eeten not sowrid breed. To day 3e goon out, in the moneth of new 5 fruytis; and whanne the Lord shal leede thee into the loond of Chananey, and Ethei, and Amorrei, and Euehi, and Jebusei, that he swoore to thi fadrys, that he shulde 3yue to thee, the loond flowynge mylk and hony, and 3e shulen halwe this 6 manere of holy thingis this moneth. Seuen dais 3e shulen eete therf breed, and in the seuenthe day shal be the solem- 7 pnyte of the Lord; therf breed 3e shulen eete seuen dayes, there shal not apere anentis thee eny thing maad sowre, ne 8 in alle thi coostis. And thow shalt telle to thi sone that day, seiyng, This is that the Lord hath doon to me, whanne Y 9 3ede out of Egipte. And it shal be as a tokne in thin hoond, and as mynde before thin eyen, that the lawe of the Lord euermore be in thi mouth; forsothe in strong hoond the Lord ladde thee out of Egipte, 10 and of the hows of thraldom. Thow shalt kepe this maner heriyng the or- 11 deyned tyme, fro dayes into dayes. And whanne the Lord shal leede thee into the loond of Chananei, as he hath sworn to thee, and to thi fadris, and shal 3yue it 12 to thee, thow shalt seuer al that openeth wombe, to the Lord, and that that cheef is in thi beestis; what euer thow shalt haue of maal kynde, thow shalt halwe it 13 to the Lord. The first gotun of an asse thow shalt chaunge for a sheip, the which if thow 'a3en biyst[t] not, thow shalt sleen; alle forsothe the first gotun of man of thi 14 sones thow shalt 'a3en bye[u] in priys. And whanne thi sone shal aske thee to morwe, seiynge, What is this? thow shalt answere to hym, In a stronge hoond the Lord hath lad us out of the loond of 15 Egipte, fro the hows of thraldom; for whanne Pharao was hardyd, and wold

of the hows of seruage, for in strong hond the Lord ledde 3ou out of this place, that 3e ete not[x] breed di3t with sour dow. To 4 dai 3e gon out, in the monethe of new fruytis; and whanne the Lord hath led 5 thee in to the lond of Cananey, and of Ethei, and of Amorrei, and of Euei, and of Jebusei, which[y] lond he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde 3yue to thee, a lond flowynge with mylk and hony, thou schalt halowe this custom of holy thingis in this monethe. In[z] seuene daies thou schalt ete 6 therf looues, and the solempnete of the Lord schal be in the seuenthe dai; 3e 7 schulen ete therf looues seuene[a] daies, no thing di3t with sour dow schal appere at thee, nether in alle thi coostis. And thou 8 schalt telle to thi sone[b] in that dai, and schalt seie, This it is that the Lord dide to me, whanne Y 3ede out of Egipt. And 9 it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a memorial before thin i3en, and that the lawe of the Lord be euere in thi mouth; for in a strong hond the Lord ledde thee out of Egipt, and of the hows of seruage. Thou schalt kepe siche a worschipyng in 10 tyme ordeined, 'fro daies in to daies[c]. And 11 whanne the Lord hath brou3t thee in to the lond of Cananey, as he swoor to thee, and to thi fadris, and hath 3oue it to thee, thou schalt departe to the Lord al the[d] 12 thing that openeth the[e] wombe, and that that is the[f] firste[g] in thi[h] beestis; what euer thing thou hast of male kynde, thou schalt halewe[i] to the Lord. Thou schalt 13 chaunge the firste gendrid of an asse for a scheep, that if thou a3en biest[k] not, thou schalt sle[l]; forsothe thou schalt a3en bie with prijs al the[m] firste gendrid[n] of man[o] of thi sones. And whanne thi sone schal 14 axe thee to morewe, and seie, What is this? thou schalt answere to hym, In a strong hond the Lord ladde vs out of the lond of Egipt, of the hows of seruage; for whanne Farao was maad hard[p], and 15

[t] for byist E *pr. m.* [u] for beggin E *pr. m.* a3eyn byggen BDE *sec. m.* FH.

[x] no F. [y] *for* which I. [z] Om. B. And G. [a] in seuene B. [b] sones IS. [c] daies, *that is, fro* 3eer *in to* 3eer. BQX. d. *that is, fro* 3eeris *into* 3eeris. G. [d] Om. IKOSX. [e] thi BCFGNQRTW. [f] Om. S. [g] firste fruyt I. firste *or cheef* S. [h] the L. [i] halewe *it* IS. [k] a3enbiest *it* IS. [l] sle *it* IS. [m] thi G. [n] bigeten I. [o] a man IS. [p] hard *in herte* IS.

not leeue vs, the Lord slowe al the first gotun in the loond of Egipte, fro the first gotun of man vnto the first gotun of beestis; therfor Y offre to the Lord al that openeth wombe of maal kynde, and al the first gotun of my sones Y 'a3en
16 bye[v]. It shal be thanne as a tokne in thin hoond, and as a thing hongid vp for recordyng before thin eyen, therthur3 that in a strong hoond the Lord hath lad
17 vs out of Egipte. Thanne whanne Pharao hadde leten out the puple, God ladde hem not out bi the weie of the loond of Philisten, the which is ny3; holdynge lest perauenture it 'shulde othenkyn[w] hym, if it hadde seen bateyls a3ens hym to aryse,
18 and[x] turnen a3en into Egipte; but he ladde hem about bi the weie of desert, that is biside the reed see. And armed steyden vp the sones of Yrael fro the
19 loond of Egipte. Forsothe Moyses tok the boons of Joseph with hym, therthur3 that he hadde with ooth chargid the sones of Yrael, seiynge, God[y] shal vysyte 3ow, and ber 3e my boons out hens with 3ow.
20 And thei goon from Sochoth, setten tentis[z] in Etham, in the vttermest coostes of wil-
21 dirnes. The Lord forsothe wente beforn hem to be shewide[a] the weie, bi day in the pilere of a clowde, and bi ny3t in a piler of fier, that he were leder of the
22 weye either tyme; neuer faylide of[b] the piler of the clowde bi day, ne the piler of fier bi ny3t, before the puple.

CAP. XIV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to the sones of Yrael; turned sette thei tentis 'forn a3ens[c] Phyayroth, that is bitwix Magdalum and the see, a3enst Beelsephon; in his si3t 3e shulen sett tentis
3 vpon the see. And Pharao is to sey vpon the sones of Yrael, Thei ben artid togi-

nolde[q] delyuere vs, the Lord killide[r] alle the firste gendrid[s] thing[t] in the lond of Egipt, fro the firste gendrid[u] of man til to the firste gendrid of beestis; therfor Y offre to the Lord al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe, and Y[v] a3en bie alle the firste gendrid[w] thingis of my sones. Therfor it schal be as a signe in thin hond, 16
and as a[x] thing hangid for mynde bifore thin i3en, for in a strong hond the Lord ledde vs out of Egipt[y]. Therfor whanne 17
Farao hadde sent out the puple, God ledde not hem[z] out bi the weie of 'the lond of[a] Filisteis, which[b] is ni3; and arettid[c] lest perauenture[d] it wolde repente the puple, if he[e] had seyn batelis rise a3ens hym[f], and 'the puple[g] wolde turn[h] a3en[i] in to Egipt; but 18
God ledde[k] aboute by the weie of deseert, which[l] weie is bisidis the reed see. And the sones of Israel weren armed, and stieden[m] fro the lond of Egipte. And 19
Moises took the boonus of Joseph with hym, for he hadde chargid the sones of Israel, and hadde seid[n], God schal visite 3ou, and bere 3e out 'fro hennus[o] my boonus with 3ou. And thei 3eden forth fro[p] So- 20
coth, and settiden tentis in Etham, in the laste endis[q] of wildirnesse[r]. Forsothe the 21
Lord 3ede bifore hem to schewe[s] the weie, bi dai in a piler of clowde[t], and[u] bi ny3t in a piler of fier, that he schulde be ledere of the weie in euer either time; the piler 22
of clowde failide neuere bi dai, nether the piler of fier bi ni3t, bifor the puple.

CAP. XIV.

Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, and 1
seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel; 2
turne thei a3en, and sette thei tentis euene a3ens Fiayroth, which[v] is bitwixe Magdalum and the see, a3ens Beelsefon; in[w] the si3t therof 3e schulen sette tentis ouer[x] the see. And Farao schal seie on the sones of 3

[v] for bigge E *pr.m.* a3eyn bygge BDE *sec.m.* FH. [w] had athou3t E *pr.m.* [x] he wold haue E *pr.m.* [y] The God E *pr.m.* [z] her tentis E *pr.m.* [a] besshewide *A.* schew E *pr.m.* [b] Om. BDEH. [c] fro the regyoun of E *pr.m.*

[q] wolde not I. [r] slou3e I. [s] bigeten I. [t] thingus EM *sec.m.* LP. Om. O. [u] bigeten I. [v] Om. K. [w] bigeten I. [x] Om. C. [y] the londe of Egipt IS. [z] him *plures.* it I. hem, *that is, that peple* S. [a] Om. IS. lond of W. [b] the which I. [c] bifore thinkynge IS. arettinge K. [d] Om. G. [e] it IS. [f] it IS. [g] *thanne* thei IS. [h] han turned IS. [i] Om. E. [k] ledde *it* I. ledde *the peple* S. [l] the which I. [m] wenten vp I. stieden vp S. [n] seid *to hem* IS. [o] *thanne* hennus I. fro hennus *thanne* S. [p] to GL. [q] coostes I. [r] the wildernesse IS. [s] schewe *hem* S. [t] a clowde IS. [u] Om. G. [v] the which I. [w] and in S. [x] on I.

dere in a loond, desert hath enclosid hem.
4 And Y shal harden his herte, and he shal pursue 3ow, and Y shal 'be glorified[d] in Pharao, and in alle his oostis[e]; and the Egipciens shulen wyte for Y am a Lord;
5 and thei diden so. And it is[f] told to the kyng of Egipciens, that the puple 'hadde flowun[g]; and ful myche chaungid is the herte of Pharao, and of his seruauntis vpon the puple, and thei seiden, What wole we doon, that we leeuen Yrael, lest
6 it serue not to vs? Thanne he ioynede the chare, and al his puple he tok with
7 hym; and he tok six[h] hundryd chosun charys, and al that of chares was in
8 Egipte, and the leders of his oost. And the Lord hardide[i] the herte of Pharao, the[k] kyng of Egipte, and he pursuede the sones of Yrael; and thei weren goon out
9 in a hi3e hoond. And whanne the Egipciens pursueden the steppes of the goers before, thei fonden hem in the tentis vpon the see; alle the ridynge, and the chares of Pharao, and al the oost weren
10 in Phyayroth, a3ens Beelsephon. And whanne Pharao was ny3, the sones of Yrael, heuynge vp her eyen, seyen the Egipciens after hem, and thei dradden greetli; and thei crieden to the Lord,
11 and seiden to Moyses, Perauenture there weren not sepulcris in Egipte, therfor thow tok vs, that we dieden[l] in wildernes? what woldist thow do[m] this, that
12 thow woldist lede vs out of Egipte? Was not this the word that we spaken to thee in Egipte, seyinge, Goo awey fro vs, that we seruen to the Egypcyens? it is forsothe myche betere to serue to hem, than
13 to dye in wildernes. And Moyses seide[n] to the puple, Wole 3e not drede, stondeth, and seeth[o] the greet wondres of God, that he is to doon[p] to day; forsothe the Egipciens that 3e now seen, 3e shulen seen
14 no more vnto with outen ende; the Lord

Israel, Thei ben maad streit in the lond, the deseert hath closid hem togidere. And
4 Y schal make hard his herte, and he schal pursue 3ou, and Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in al his oost; and Egipcians[y] schulen wite that Y am the[z] Lord; and
5 thei diden so. And it was teld to the kyng of Egipcians, that the puple hadde fled; and the herte of Farao and of hise seruauntis was chaungid on the puple, and thei seiden, What wolden we do, that we left en[a] Israel, that it schulde not[b] serue
6 us? Therfor Farao ioynede the chare, and
7 took with him al his puple; and he took sixe hundrid chosyn charis, and what euer thing of charis was in Egipt, and duykis
8 of al the oost. And the Lord made hard 'the herte of Farao[c], kyng of Egipt, and he[d] pursuede the sones of Israel; and thei weren go out in an hi3 hond. And whanne
9 Egipcians[e] pursueden the steppis *of the sones of Israel* bifor goynge, thei founden hem in tentis on the see; al the chyualrye and charis of Farao, and al the oost weren in Fiayroth, a3ens Beelsefon. And whanne
10 Farao hadde nei3ed[f] the sones of Israel, reisiden her i3en, and thei sien Egipcians[g] bihynde hem, and dredden[h] greetli; and thei crieden[i] to the Lord, and seiden to
11 Moises, In hap sepulcris weren[k] not in Egipt, therfor thou hast take vs awei[l], that we schulen die in wildirnesse? what[m] woldist thou do this, that thou leddist vs out of Egipt? Whether this is not the
12 word which[n] we spaken to thee in Egipt, 'and seiden[o], Go awei fro vs, that we serue Egipcians[p]? for it is myche betere to serue hem, than to die in wildirnesse. And
13 Moises seide to the puple, Nyle 3e drede, stonde 3e, and 'se 3e[q] the grete werkys of God, whiche he schal do to dai; for 3e schulen no more se Egipcians[r], whiche[s] 3e seen now, til in to with outen ende; the
14 Lord schal fi3te for 3ou, and 3e schulen

[d] glorye E *pr. m.* [e] coostis *A.* [f] was E *pr. m.* [g] fleey3 E *pr. m.* [h] thre E *pr. m.* [i] endored E *pr. m.* [k] Om. E *sec. m.* [l] dyen BDEFH. [m] to B. [n] saith E. [o] see BFH. [p] doyng E *pr. m.*

[y] the Egipcians 1s. [z] Om. 1KOS. [a] schulden leeue 1. [b] Om. G. [c] Farao herte s. [d] Pharao 1s. [e] the Egipcians 1s. [f] nei3ed *ni3* 1s. [g] the Egipcians 1s. [h] thei dredden 1s. [i] crieden gretli E. [k] there weren 1. [l] awei *thennes* 1s. [m] in what E. [n] that s. [o] seyinge K. [p] the Egipcians. [q] seeth 1. se KLOS. [r] the Egipcians 1s. [s] the whiche 1.

shal fi3t for 3ow, and 3e shulen hoold
15 3oure pees. And the Lord seide to Moyses,
What cryest thow to me? Spek to the
16 sones of Yrael, that thei goon forth; thow
forsothe arere thin 3erde, and strecche out
thin hoond vpon the see, and dyuyde it,
that the sones of Yrael goon thur3 the
17 drye, in the myddil see. Y forsothe shal
harden the hertes of the Egipciens, that
thei pursue 3ow, and Y shal be glorified[q]
in Pharao, and in al his oost, and in the
18 chares, and in the[r] riders; and the Egip-
ciens shulen wyte that Y am Lord God,
whanne Y shal be glorified in Pharao,
19 and in chares, and in his ryders. And
the aungel of the Lord, that 3ede before
the castels of Yrael, takynge hym self
3ede after hem, and with hym togidere
the pilere of the clowde, the forthermore
20 leeuynge bihynde the bak, stode bitwix
the tentis of Egipciens and the tentis of
Yrael; and there was a derk clowde, and
li3tynge the ny3t, so that to hem self to-
gidere al the tyme of the ny3t thei my3ten
21 not cum ny3. And whanne Moyses hadde
strau3t out his[s] hoond vpon the see, the
Lord tok it awey, blowynge an hidous
wynde, and brennynge al ny3t, and he
turnede it into drow3t; and the watir
22 was dyuydid. And the children of Irael
'wenten yn[t] thur3 the myddel of the drye
see; forsothe the water was as a wal at
23 the ri3t syde of hem and the lefte. And
the Egipciens pursuynge, 3eden yn after
hem, al the horsyng of Pharao, his chares,
and his ryders, bi the myddil of the see.
24 And now was comun the morwetide, and
loo! the Lord biholdynge vpon the tentes
of the Egypciens, by the pilere of fyer,
and of the clowde, slewe[u] the oost of
25 hem; and he turnede vpsedown the
wheles of the chares, and thei weren born
into the depthe. Thanne seiden the E-

be stille. And the Lord seide to Moises, 15
What criest thou to me? Speke thou to
the sones of Israel, that thei go forth;
forsothe reise thou thi 3erde, and stretche 16
forth thin hond on the see, and departe
thou it, that the sones of Israel go in the[t]
myddis of the see, by drie place. For- 17
sothe Y schal make hard the herte of
Egipcians, that thei pursue 3ou, and Y
schal be glorified in Farao, and in al the
oost of hym[u], and in the charis[v], and in
the kny3tis of hym; and Egipcians schulen 18
wite that Y am the[w] Lord God, whanne
Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in the[x]
charis, and in the kny3tis of hym. And 19
the aungel of the Lord[y], that 3ede bifore
the castellis[z] of Israel, took[a] hym silf, and
3ede bihynde hem; and the piler of cloude[b]
3ede[c] to gidir with hym, and lefte[d] the
formere thingis aftir the bak, and stood[e] 20
bitwixe the 'castels of Egipcians[f] and cas-
tels[g] of Israel; and the cloude was derk
toward Egipcians[h], and li3tnynge[i] 'the
ny3t[k] *toward 'the children of*[kk] *Israel*, so
that in al the[l] tyme of the ni3t thei mi3ten
not nei3 togidere to hem silf. And whanne 21
Moises hadde stretchid forth the[m] hond on
the see, the Lord took[n] it[o] awei[p], the whi/le
a greet wynde and[q] brennynge blew in al
the ni3t, and turnede[r] in to dryenesse[rr];
and the watir was departid. And the sones 22
of Israel entriden by the myddis of the
drye see; for the watir was as a wal at
the ri3t side and left[s] side of hem. And[t] 23
Egipcians pursueden, and entriden aftir
hem[u], al[uu] the ridyng[v] of Farao, hise cha-
ris, and kny3tis, bi the[w] myddis of the see.
And the wakyng of the[x] morewtid cam 24
thanne, and lo! the Lord bihelde[y] on the
castels of Egipcians[z], bi a piler of fier, and
of cloude[a], and killide[b] the oost of hem;
and he destriede[c] the wheelis of charis[d], 25
and tho weren borun in to the depthe[e].

q glorye E *pr. m.* r his BDEFII. s the BDEFH. t was gone by E *pr. m.* u he slewe E *pr. m. sup. ras.*

t Om. IKS. u hem *plures.* v charis *of him* IS. w Om. DM. x Om. IKS. y Lord God E. z castellis, *that is, tentis* I. cast. *or tentis* S. a took, *or ordeynede* IS. b the cloude IS. c *mouyde* IS. d he lefte IS. e he stood IS. f Egipcians castels IS. g the castels EINS. h the Egipcians IS. i *it was* li3tnynge I. the ny3t was l. s. k Om. s. kk Om. I. l Om. *plures.* m his IS. n took *or withdrowe the see* S. o Om. IS. p awei the see I. q and a I. a s. r turnede *it* I. turnede *the see* S. rr derknesse A *pr. m.* s the left EIMNPS. t The IS. u Israel IS. uu and alle IS. v ridinge men I. w Om. IS. x Om. I. y bihelde *wrathfuly* IS. z the Egipcians IS. a a cloude IS. b he killide IS. c ouerturnede I. d the charis IS. e depthe of *the see* I.

gipciens, Flee we Yrael; forsothe the Lord
26 fyȝtith for hem aȝens us. And the Lord
seith to Moyses, Strecche out thin hoond
vpon the reed[v] see, that the watris turnen
aȝen to Egipciens[w], vpon the chares, and
27 the horsmen of hem. And whanne Moyses
hadde strauȝt out the hoond aȝens the see,
fyrst the morwetide it was turned aȝen
to the rather place; and the Egipciens
fleynge, watres aȝen comen, and the Lord
wrapte hem with ynne in the myddel
28 floodes. And the watris weren turned
aȝen, and thei couerden the chares, and
the horsmen of al the oost of Pharao,
the whiche folwynge weren goon into
the see; ne oon forsothe overlafte not[x] of
29 hem. Forsothe the sones of Yrael fulliche
ȝeden thurȝ the myddil of the drye see,
and the watris weren to hem as for a
wal, fro the ryȝt half and fro the left half[y].
30 And the Lord delyuerede Israel in that
day fro the hoond of the Egipciens, and
thei seen the Egipciens deed vpon the
31 brenk of the see, and the greet hoond that
the Lord hauntide aȝens hem; and the
puple dredde the Lord, and leueden[z] to
the Lord, and to Moyses his seruaunt.
1 Thanne Moyses soong, and the sones of
Israel, this ditee to the Lord; and seiden.

CAP. XV.

Synge we to the Lord, forsothe glori-
ously he is magnyfied; the hors and the[a]
steyer[b] up he threwe down into the see.
2 My strengthe and my preysyng the Lord;
and he is maad to me into helthe. This
my God, and hym Y shal gloryfie; the
God of my fader, and hym Y shal en-
3 haunce. The Lord as a man fiȝter, Al-
4 myȝti his name; the chare of Pharao and
his oost he threwe fer into the see. His
chosun princes weren turned vpsedoun in
5 the reed see; the depe watris couerden
hem; thei descendiden into the depthe as

Therfor Egipcians[f] seiden, Fle we Israel;
for[g] the Lord fiȝtith for hem aȝenus vs.
And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde 26
forth thin hond on the see, that the wa-
tris turne aȝen to Egipcians, on the charis,
and knyȝtis[h] of hem. And whanne Moises 27
hadde hold forth the[i] hoond aȝens the see,
it turnede aȝen first in the morewtid to
the formere place; and whanne Egipcians[k]
fledden, the watris camen aȝen[l], and the
Lord wlappide hem in the[m] myddis of
the[n] floodis[o]. And the watris turneden 28
aȝen, and hiliden the charis, and knyȝtis
of al the oost of Farao, which[p] sueden,
and entriden in to the see; sotheli not
oon of hem was alyue[q]. Forsothe the 29
sones of Israel ȝeden thorouȝ the myddis
of the drye see, and the watris weren to
hem as for a wal, on the riȝt side and left[r]
side. And in that dai the Lord delyuerede 30
Israel fro the hond of Egipcians, and thei
sien Egipcians[s] deed on the brynke of the
see, and *thei seiȝen* the greet hond[t] which 31
the Lord hadde vsid aȝens hem[u]; and the
puple[v] dredde the Lord, and thei bileueden
to the Lord, and to Moises his seruaunt.

CAP. XV.

Thanne Moises song, and the sones of 1
Israel, this song to the Lord[w]; and thei
seiden, Synge we to the Lord, for he is
magnefied[x] gloriousli; he castide[y] doun
the hors and the stiere[z] in to the see. My 2
strengthe and my preisyng is the Lord;
and[a] he is maad to me in to heelthe. This
is my God, and Y schal glorifie hym; the
God[b] of my fadir[c], and Y schal enhaunse
hym. The Lord is as[d] a man fiȝter, his 3
name is Almiȝti; he castide doun in to 4
the see the charis of Farao, and his oost.
Hise chosun princis weren drenchid in the

[v] Om. *BDEF. sec. m.* II. [w] the Egipciens *BDEFH.* [x] Om. *BDEFH.* [y] Om. *BDEFH.* [z] byleuyd *E pr. m.*
[a] Om. D. [b] steyers D.

[f] the Egipcians I. [g] forsothe I. [h] on the knyȝtis IS. [i] his IS. [k] the Egipcians EIS. [l] aȝens *hem* IS.
[m] Om. S. [n] Om. K. [o] flood IS. [p] the which I. [q] on lyue B. left I. not alyue Q. [r] *on the* left B.
[s] the Egipcians C. [t] hond *or power* I. hond *or myȝt* S. [u] the Egipcians IS. [v] puple of Israel IS.
[w] Lord God E. [x] magnefied *or maad grete* S. [y] hath cast I. [z] horsman I. stiere vp K. [a] Om. EP.
[b] Lord S. [c] fadris S. [d] Om. IS.

6 a stoon. Lord, thi riȝt hoond is magnyfied in strengthe; thy ryȝt hoond, Lord,
7 hath smytun the enemye. And in multitude of thi glorie thow hast put doun alle myn aduersaryes; thow hast sent thi wrath, that deuowride hem as stoble.
8 And in the spirit of thi woodnes watris ben gederid togidere; the flowynge water stode, the depe watris ben gederid to
9 gidere in the myddil see. The enemye seide, Y shal pursue, and Y shal tak; robries Y shal dyuyde, my soule shal be fulfillid. I shal drawe out my swerd;
10 and myn hoond shal slee hym. Thi spiryt blewe, and the see couerde hem; and thei ben vnder dreynt as leed in hidows
11 watris. Who, Lord, is lijk to thee in strong[c] thingis, who is lijk to thee? thow doer of greet thingis in holynes, and feerful, and preysable, and doynge merueyls.
12 Thow hast strauȝt out thin hoond, and
13 the erthe hath deuourid hem; a duke thow hast ben in thi merci to thi puple, that thow hast aȝenbouȝt[d]; and thow hast born it in thi strengthe to thin holi
14 dwellyng place. Puples steiden vp, and ben[e] wrooth; sorwes withheelden the
15 dwellers of Philistien. Thanne ben disturbid the princes of Edom; tremblyng withheelde the strong men of Moab.
16 Alle the dwellers of Chanaan aȝenfrusshiden for ferde; inward drede fal vpon hem, and outward drede in the mykilnes of thin arme. Be thei maad vnmouable as a stoon, to the tyme, Lord, that thi puple passe; to the tyme that thi puple
17 passe, this that thow hast weeldid. Thow shalt lede hem yn, and thow shalt plaunt in the hil of thin heritage; with thi moost stedfast dwellyng, Lord, that thow hast wrouȝt; Lord, thi seyntuarye, that
18 thin hondes[g] fastiden. The Lord shal regne

reed see; the depe watris hiliden hem; 5
thei ȝeden doun in to the depthe as a stoon. Lord, thi riȝthond is magnyfied in 6
strengthe; Lord, thi riȝthond smoot the enemye. And in the[e] mychilnesse[f] of thi[g] 7
glorie thou hast put doun alle myn† aduersaries; thou sentist thin ire, that deuouride hem as stobil[h]. And watris weren 8
gaderid in the spirit of thi woodnesse[i]; flowinge watir stood, depe watris weren gaderid in the[k] middis of the see. The 9
enemy seide, Y schal pursue, and Y schal take; Y[l] schal departe spuylis[m], my soule[n] schal be fillid[o]. I schal drawe out my swerde; myn hond schal sle hem. Thi 10
spirit[p] blew, and the see hilide hem; thei weren drenchid as leed in grete watris. Lord, who is lijk thee in stronge 11
men, who is lijk thee? *thou art* greet[q] doere in hoolynesse; ferdful[r], and preisable, and doynge myraclis. Thou heldist 12
forth thin hond, and the erthe deuouride hem; thou were ledere in thi merci to 13
thy puple, which[s] thou aȝen bouȝtist; and thou hast bore[t] hym in thi[u] strengthe to thin holi dwellyng place. Puplis stieden[v], 14
and weren wroothe; sorewis helden[w] the dwelleris of Filistiym. Thanne the pryncis 15
of Edom weren disturblid[x]; tremblyng held the stronge men of Moab. Alle the dwell- 16
eris of Canaan 'weren starke[y]; inward drede falle on hem, and outward drede in the greetnesse of thin arm. Be thei maad vnmouable as a stoon, til thi puple passe, Lord; til this[z] thi[a] puple passe, whom thou weldidist[b]. Thou schalt brynge hem 17
in, and thou schalt plaunte[c] in the[d] hil of thin eritage; in the moost stidefast dwellyng place which[e] thou hast wrouȝt, Lord; Lord, thi seyntuarie, which[f] thin hondis made[g] stidefast. The Lord schal 'regne in to the 18
world and ferthere[h]. Forsothe Farao, 'a ri- 19

† In Ebru it is thin aduersaries. GQX.

[c] streinth E *pr.m.* [d] forbouȝt E *pr.m.* [e] thei ben E *pr.m.* [g] hoon A.

[e] Om. I. thi LP. [f] multitude A *sec.m.* I. [g] the E. [h] the stobil I. a stob. S. [i] woodnesse, *that is, of thi gret veniaunce* BCQX. W. *that is, of thi veniaunce* G. W. *that is, gret v.* K. W. *that is, thi g. v.* N. [k] Om. IS. [l] and Y O. [m] spoile E. [n] soule, *that is, wille* BCEGIKNPQX. S. *that is, my wille* S. [o] fulfillid IS. [p] the spirit *of God* IS. [q] a greet IS. [r] feerful IS. [s] the which I. [t] bifor ELP. [u] the E. [v] wenten vp I. stieden vp S. [w] heleden F. hiliden S. [x] distrublid IS. [y] dredden, *or were acumbred* IS. [z] Om. LPX. [a] Om. EM. [b] weldist GLS. hast in possessioun I. [c] plaunte hem IKS. [d] thin E. [e] that IS. [f] the which I. [g] makiden K. [h] r. in to t. w. a. f. *that is, withouten ende* BCGKNOQX. regne *withouten ende and ouer al thing* IS.

19 withouten ende and ouer. Forsothe Pharao, rydynge with charys, and his horsmen ȝeden yn to the see, and the watris of the see the Lord aȝenbrouȝte vpon hem; the sones forsothe of Yrael ȝeden
20 thurȝ the drye, in the myddil of it. Thanne Mary, a[h] prophetesse, the sister of Aaron, tok a tympan in hir hoond, and alle the wymmen ȝeden out after hir, with tym-
21 panes and daunses; with the whiche she before songe, seiynge, Synge we to the Lord, gloriously forsothe he is magnyfyed; the hors and his steier up[i] he threw
22 doun into the see. Forsothe Moyses tok Yrael fro the reed see, and thei ȝeden out into the desert of Sur, and thei ȝeden thre dayes thurȝ wildirnes, and thei fonden no
23 watyr. And thei camen into Marath, and thei myȝten not drynk the watris of Marath, forthi that thei weren bitter; wherfor and a couenable name he putte to the place, clepynge it Mara, that is, bitternes.
24 And the puple grucchide aȝens Moyses,
25 seiynge, What shulen we drynk? And he cryede to[k] the Lord, the which shewide hym a tree; the which whanne he hadde put into the watris, thei weren turned into swetnes. There he ordeynede to him heestis and domes, and there he temptide
26 hym, seiynge, If thow herist[l] the voys of the Lord thi God, and dost that that is ryȝt before hym, and obeyshist[m] to his maundementis, and kepist alle his heestis, al the langour that I putte in Egipte, Y shal not brynge yn vpon thee; I forsothe am the Lord thi Sauyour. The sones of Yrael forsothe camen into Helym, where[n] weren twelue welles of watris, and seuenti palme trees, and thei meueden tentis[o] bisides the waters.

CAP. XVI.

1 And thei ȝeden forth fro Helym, and al the multitude of the sones of Yrael dere[i], entride with his charis and knyȝtis[k] in to the see, and the Lord brouȝte the watris of the se on hem; sotheli the sones of Israel ȝeden bi the drie place, in the[l] myddis of the see. Therfore Marie, pro-20 fetesse[m], the[n] 'sistir of Aaron[o], took a tympan in hir hond, and alle the wymmen ȝeden out aftir hyr[p] with tympans and cumpanyes; to[q] whiche sche song bifore[r], 21 and seide, Synge we to the Lord, for he is magnyfied[s] gloriousli; he castide[t] doun in to the see the hors and the[u] stiere[v] of hym. Forsothe Moises took Israel fro the 22 reed see, and thei ȝeden out in to the[w] deseert of Sur, and thei ȝeden thre daies bi the wildirnesse, and thei founden not watir[x]. And thei camen in to Marath, and 23 thei miȝten not drynk the watris of Maráth, for tho[y] weren bittere; wherfor and[z] he[a] puttide[b] a couenable name to the[c] place, and clepide[d] it Mara, that is, bitternesse. And the puple grutchide aȝens Moises, 24 and seide, What schulen we drynke? And 25 Moises criede to the Lord, which[e] schewide to hym a tre; and whanne he[f] hadde put that tre in to[g] watris[h], tho weren turned in to swetnesse. There the Lord ordeyneede comaundementis and domes to the puple, and there he asayede the puple, and 26 seide, If thou schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schalt do that that is riȝtful byfore hym, and schalt obeie to his comaundementis[i], and schalt kepe alle hise heestis[k], Y schal not brynge yn on thee al the syknesse, which Y puttide[l] in Egipt, for Y am thi Lord Sauyour.

CAP. XVI.

1 Forsothe the sones of Israel camen in to Helym, where weren twelue wellis of

[h] Om. E. [i] Om. BDEFH. [k] vnto E *pr.m.* [l] heere BDEFH. [m] obeysche BDEFH. [n] ther E *pr.m.* [o] her tentis E *pr.m.*

[i] on horse I. Om. S. [k] horsmen IS. [l] Om. IOSX *sec.m.* [m] the profetesse ILS. [n] Om. IS. [o] Aaron sister S. [p] Om. L. [q] the I. bifore S. [r] Om. S. [s] maad greet IS. [t] hath cast IS. [u] Om. EMN *sec.m.* OPX. [v] rider IS. [w] Om. EX. [x] watris E *sup.ras.* [y] thei IS. [z] Om. GO. [a] Moises IS. [b] putte IMS. [c] that IS. [d] he clepide IS. [e] the which I. [f] Moises IS. [g] Om. S. [h] the watris *plures.* [i] heestes IS. [k] biddyngis IS. [l] haue putt IS.

cam into desert[p] of Syn, that is bitwix Helym and Synai, the fiftenthe day of the secounde moneth after thei weren
2 goon out of the loond of Egipte. And alle the congregaciouns[q] of the sones of Yrael grucchiden a3ens Moyses, and a3ens
3 Aaron, in wildernes. And the sones of Yrael seiden to hem, Wolde God we hadden be deed bi the hoond of the Lord in the loond of Egipte, whanne we seeten vpon the pottis of flesh, and eten breede in fulnes; whi hast thow ladde vs into this desert, that thow my3tist[qq] slee al this[r]
4 multitude with hungur? The Lord forsothe seide to Moises, Y shal reyn to 3ow looues fro heuene; the puple goo out that he gadere that sufficen bi eche dayes; that Y tempte hym, whether he goo in my
5 lawe, or noon. The sixte day forsothe greithe thei that thei bryngen yn, and dowble be there that thei weren wont to
6 gedere bi eche dayes. And Moyses and Aaron seiden to alle the sones of Yrael, At euen 3e shulen wyte that the Lord hath lad 3ow out of the loond of Egipte;
7 and the morwetide 3e shulen se the glorye of the Lord; I haue herd forsothe 3oure grucchyng a3ens the Lord; what forsoth
8 ben we, that 3e grucchen a3ens vs? And Moyses seith, The Lord shal 3yue to 3ow at euen flesh for to eete, and eerli looues in fulnes, for thi that he hath herd 3oure grucchyng, the which 3e han grucchid a3ens hym; what forsothe ben we? ne a3ens vs is 3oure grucchyng but a3ens the
9 Lord. And Moyses seide to Aaron, Sey to al the congregacioun[s] of the sones of Yrael, Goo 3e to before the Lord, for-
10 sothe he hath herd 3oure gruccling. And whanne Aaron spak to al the companye of the sones of Yrael, thei bihilden to wildernas, and loo! the glorye of the
11 Lord aperyde in a clowde. Forsothe the
12 Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Y haue herd the grucchyng of the sones of Yrael;

watris[m], and seuenti palm trees, and thei settiden tentis bisidis the watris. And thei 3eden forth fro Helym, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel cam in to deseert[n] of Syn, which[o] is bitwixe Helym and Synai, in the fiftenethe dai of the secunde monethe aftir that thei 3eden out of the lond of Egipt. And al the congre-2
gacioun of the sones of Israel grutchide a3ens Moises, and a3ens Aaron, in the[p] wildirnesse. And the sones of Israel seiden 3
to hem, We wolden that we hadden be deed bi the 'hoond of the Lord[q] in the lond of Egipt, whanne we saten on the 'pottis of fleisch[r], and eeten looues in plentee; whi leden 3e vs in to this[s] deseert, that[t] 3e schulden sle al the multitude with hungur? Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 4
Lo! Y schal reyne to 3ou looues fro heuene; the puple go out, that it[u] gadere tho thingis[v] that sufficen bi ech day; that Y asaie the puple, whethir it goith[w] in my lawe, ether[x] nai[y]. Sotheli in the sixte dai 5
make thei[z] redi that that thei schulen bere yn, and be it double ouer that thei weren wont to gadere bi ech dai. And Moises 6
and Aaron seiden to alle the sones of Israel, At euentid[a] 3e schulen wite that the Lord ledde 3ou out of the lond of Egipt; and in the morewetid 3e schulen se the 7
glorie of the Lord; for Y herde 3oure grutchyng a3ens the Lord; sotheli what ben we, for 3e grutchen a3ens us? And 8
Moises seide, The Lord schal 3yue to 3ou at euentid fleischis[b] to ete, and looues in the morewetid in plentee, for he herde 3oure grutchyngis, bi which 3e grutchiden a3ens hym; for whi, what ben we? 3oure grutchyng is not a3ens[c] vs but a3ens the Lord. And Moises seide to Aaron, Seie 9
thou to al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel, Nei3e 3e bifore the Lord, for he herde 3oure grutchyng. And whanne Aa- 10
ron spak to al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, thei bihelden to the wildirnesse,

[p] the desert *BDEFH*. [q] congregacioun *BDEFH*. [qq] my3t *BDEFH*. [r] the *E*. [s] generacioun *A*.

[m] watir IS. [n] the deseert FIS. [o] the which I. [p] Om. W. [q] Lordes hond IS. [r] pottis of fleischis *plures*. fleshe pottis S. [s] Om. E. [t] thus that E. [u] thei S. [v] *metes* IS. [w] go I. [x] or EILPS. [y] nat I. [z] 3e G. [a] the euentid IS. [b] fleish IS. [c] anentis EN.

spek thow to hem, At euen ȝe shulen eete flesh, and eerli ȝe shulen be fillid with looues, and ȝe shulen wyte that Y am
13 the Lord ȝoure God. Thanne it was doon at euen, and steiynge vp a curlew couerde the tentis, and eerly dew cam by the[t] en-
14 uirown[tt] of the tentis. And whanne it hadde couerde the vttermore parti of the erthe, it aperid in wildernes lassid, and as with a pestel pownyd, into the lyknes
15 of an hoore frost vpon the erthe. The which thing whanne the sones of Yrael hadden seen, thei seiden togidere, Man hu? that bitokneth, what is this? forsothe thei knewen not what it was. To whom Moyses seith, This is the breed that the
16 Lord hath ȝouun to ȝow for to eete. This is the word that the Lord comaundide, Echon gedere of it how myche it[u] sufficith for to eete, the tenthe part of thre busshels bi ech heedes, after the noumbre of soules that dwellen in the tabernacle,
17 so ȝe shulen taak. And so dyden the sones of Yrael, and thei gadreden an-
18 other[v] more, another lesse; and thei mesurden it at the mesure of gomor, that is, of threttenthe[w] pownde, with the tenthe part of two pownde; ne he that gederede more hadde more, ne he that gaderyde[x] lesse foond lesse, but eche after that that
19 he myȝte eete gadreden. And Moyses seide to hem, No man leeue therof vnto[y]
20 the morwen; the whiche herden him not, but sum therof lafte vnto the morwen, and it biganne to boyle wormes, and stonk; and Moyses was wrooth aȝens hem.
21 Forsothe eche gaderede the morwetide as myche as myȝte suffice to ete, and whanne
22 the sunne bigan to heet, it moltid. The sixte day forsothe thei gadreden dowble metis, that is to seye, two gomors bi eche

and lo! the glorie of the Lord apperide in a cloude. Forsothe the Lord spak to 11
Moises, and seide, Y herde the grutch- 12
yngis of the sones of Israel; spek thou to hem, At euentid ȝe schulen ete fleischis[d], and in the morewtid ȝe schulen be fillid[e] with looues, and ȝe schulen wite that Y am `ȝoure Lord God[f]. Therfor euentid 13
was maad, and `curlewes stieden[g] and[h] hiliden the castels; and in the morewtid deew cam bi[i] the face of the castels. And 14
whanne it hadde hilid the erthe[k], a litil thing[l], and as powned with a pestel, in the licnesse of an hoorfrost on erthe[m], apperide[n] in the[o] wildirnesse. And whanne 15
the sones of Israel hadden seyn that, thei seiden to gidere, Man hu? which[p] signyfieth, what is this? for thei wisten not what it was. To whiche[q] Moises seide, This is the[r] breed, which[s] the Lord hath ȝoue to[t] ȝou to ete. This is the word which[u] the 16
Lord comaundide, Ech man gadere[v] therof as myche as suffisith[w] to be etun, gomor[x] bi ech heed[y], bi the noumbre of ȝoure soulis that dwellen[z] in the tabernacle, so ȝe schulen take. And the sones of Israel 17
diden so, and thei gaderiden oon more, another[a] lesse; and thei metiden at the me- 18
sure[b] gomor[c]; nethir he that gaderide more had more, nethir he that made redi lesse fond lesse, but alle gaderiden bi that that thei myȝten ete. And Moises seide to hem, 19
Noon[d] leeue therof in to the morewtid; whiche[e] herden not him, but summe of 20
hem lefte[n][f] til to the[g] morewtid, and it bigan to buyle with wormes, and it was rotun; and Moises was wrooth aȝens hem. Forsothe alle[h] gaderiden in the morewtid 21
as myche as `miȝte suffice[i] to be eten; and whanne the sunne was hoot, it was moltun. Sotheli in the sixte dai thei gader- 22

[t] Om. E. [tt] enurown A. [u] Om. BDEFH. [v] one E *pr.m.* [w] thrittene BDEFH. [x] greythid E. [y] into E *pr.m.*

[d] fleishe IS. [e] fulfillid IS. [f] ȝoure Lord G. the L. ȝoure God IS. [g] a corolu, *that is, a multitude of corolues* stiede BCGNQX. c. *that is, the m. of c.* stiede K. corlu stiede T. [h] vp and IS. [i] bifore IS. [k] ouer part of the erthe X *sec.m.* [l] Om. C *sec.m.* DGIKMN *sec.m.* SX *sec.m.* [m] the erthe IS. [n] it apperide IS. [o] Om. DIKSW. [p] the which I. [q] whom IS. [r] Om. IS. [s] the which F. that IS. [t] Om. I. [u] that IS. [v] gadride E. [w] it suffisith IS. [x] gomor, *that is, conteynynge a qwart and half. Ly. he.* B. g. *conteyneth a quart and an half* DGQRS *marg.* TX. g. *that contenith a quarte and half* ELNO. a goomor, *that is, other half quart* IS. g. *the whiche counteth a qwart and half* K. [y] pole, *text,* heed *marg.* I. [z] dwelliden DL. [a] and another C. and another oon D. [b] mesurus L. [c] of gomor WX. [d] no man IS. [e] the whiche I. [f] leften *therof* IS. [g] Om. X. [h] alle thei IS. [i] suffiside IS.

man. And alle the princes of the multi-
23 tude camen, and tolden to Moyses, the
which seith to hem, This is that the Lord
spak, The rest of the holy day is halwid
to the Lord, to morwe al that is to
worchynge dothe, and 'that ben to seeth-
ing[z] seetheth[a], and what euer shal[b] be
24 relif, leith vp til[c] to morwe. And thei
diden so as Moyses hadde[d] comaundide,
and it stonk not, ne worme was founde
25 there yn. And Moyses seide, Etith that
to day, for it is the saboth of the Lord, yt
shal not be founde to day in the feelde;
26 six dayes gedere 3e, in the seuenthe day
forsothe is the saboth of the Lord, ther-
27 for it shal not be foundun. The seuenthe
day cam, and goon out of the puple that
thei my3ten gedere, thei fonden no3t.
28 And the Lord seide to Moyses, How long
wolen 3e not kepe my maundementis, and
29 my lawe? Seeth that the Lord shal 3yue
to 3ow a saboth, and therfore he shal
3yue to 3ow the sixt day dowble meetis;
dwel euerechon anentis hym silf, no man
goo out of his place the seuenthe day.
30 And the puple halowide the seuenthe day.
31 And the hows of Yrael clepide the name
of it man[e], that was as the seed of coli-
aundre white, and the taast of it as of[f]
32 tryed floure with hony. And Moyses
seyde, This is the word that the Lord
comaundide, Fulfil thow gomor of it, and
be it kept into generaciouns afterward to
comen, that thei knowen the breed with
the which Y norshide hem in wildernes,
whanne 3e weren[g] lad out of the loond of
33 Egipte. And Moyses seide to Aaron, Tak
a[h] vessel, and putte ther yn man[i], how
myche may take gomor, and ley vp be-
fore the Lord, to kepe into 3oure genera-
34 ciouns, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses;
and Aaron putte it in the tabernacle, to
35 be reserued. And the sones of Yrael

iden double metis, that is, 'twei gomor[k] by[l]
ech man. Forsothe alle the princis of the
multitude camen, and telden to Moises,
which seide to hem, This it is that the 23
Lord spak, The reste of the sabot is ha-
lewid to the Lord, do 3e what euer thing
schal be wrou3t to morewe, and sethe 3e
tho thingis that schulen[m] be sodun; so-
theli what euer thing is residue[n], kepe 3e[o]
til in[p] to the morewe. And thei diden so 24
as Moises comaundide, and it was not
rotun, nether a worm was foundun ther
ynne. And Moises seide, Ete 3e that in 25
this dai, for it is the sabat of the Lord, it
schal not be foundun to dai in the feeld;
gadere 3e[q] in sixe[r] daies, forsothe the sa- 26
bat of the Lord is in the seuenthe dai,
therfor it[s] schal not be foundun. The se- 27
uenthe dai cam, and *summe* of the puple
3eden out 'to gadire[t], and thei founden[u]
not. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 28
Hou long 'nylen 3e[v] kepe my comaunde-
mentis[w], and my lawe? Se 3e[x] that the 29
Lord 3af to 3ou the[y] sabat, and for this[z]
he 3af[a] to 3ou in the sixte[b] dai double
meetis; ech man dwelle at him silf, noon[c]
go out of his place in the seuenthe dai.
And the puple kepte sabat[d] in the se- 30
uenthe dai. And the house[e] of Israel clepide 31
the name therof[f] man, which[g] was whijt
as the seed of coriandre[h], and the taast
therof[i] was as of flour with hony. For- 32
sothe Moises seide, This is the word which[k]
the Lord comaundide, Fille thou a gomor[l]
therof, and be it kept in to generaciouns
to comynge aftirward, that thei knowe the
breed bi[m] which Y fedde 3ou in the[n] wil-
dirnesse, whanne 3e weren led out of the
lond of Egipt. And Moises seide to Aa- 33
ron, Take thou o[o] vessel, and putte ther-
inne man, as myche as gomor[p] mai take,
and putte[q] bifore the Lord, to be kept in
to[r] 3oure generaciouns, as the Lord co- 34

[z] all that is to seething E *pr. m.* [a] seeth E *pr. m.* [b] were E *pr. m.* [c] to BDEH. [d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] manna A *sec. m.* [f] the A *pr. m.* [g] ben E *pr. m.* [h] oo BDEFH. [i] manna A *sec. m.*

[k] two gomors IS. [l] Om. IS. [m] ben to I. [n] left ELP. left ouer I. residue, *or lefte ouer* S. [o] 3e it IS. [p] Om. L. [q] 3e it IS. [r] the sixt L. [s] *in that day* it IS. [t] Om. I. to gadere *it* S. [u] founden *it* IS. [v] wil 3e not I. [w] heestis IS. [x] Om. G. [y] Om. G. [z] that I. this thing S. [a] hath 3ouen IS. [b] seuenthe W *sup. ras.* [c] no man IS. [d] the sabat DGIS. [e] meynee IS. [f] of that *mete* IS. [g] the which I. [h] coliaundre BC. [i] Om. G. [k] that IS. [l] gomor *or a mesure* S. [m] with I. [n] Om. IS. [o] a EIMS. [p] a gomor IS. [q] putte it IS. [r] Om. B.

eten man fourti wynter, to the tyme that thei camen into a loond able to dwel yn; with this meet thei weren norishid forto[k] thei towcheden to[l] the coostys of the loond
36 of Chanaan. Gomor forsothe is the tenthe party of ephi, that is, a mesure of thre busshels.

CAP. XVII.

1 Thanne goon forth al the multitude of the sones of Yrael fro the desert of Syn, bi her mansiouns, after the word of the Lord, 'setten tentis[m] into Raphidym, where was not[n] water to the puple for
2 to drynke. The which ianglynge a3ens Moyses, seith, 3if to vs water, that we drynken. To whom answerde Moyses, What iangle 3e a3ens me, whi tempte 3e
3 the Lord? The puple thanne thristide there, for meschef of water, and it grucchide a3en Moyses, seiynge, Whi hast thow maad vs[o] to goo out of Egipte, that thow my3te slee vs, and oure fre chil-
4 dren, and beestes, thur3 thrist? Moyses forsothe criede to the Lord, seiynge, What shal Y do to this puple? 3it a litil
5 while, and it[p] shal stonen me. The Lord seide[q] to Moyses, Goo before the puple, and tak with thee of the aldren of Yrael, and the 3erde, with the which thow smoot the floode tak in thin hoond, and goo;
6 loo! Y shal stoond before thee there, vpon the stoon of Oreb, and thow shalt smyte the stoon, and there shal goon out of it water, that the puple drynk. Moyses dide so beforn the eldren men[r] of Yrael;
7 and he clepide the name of that place Temptynge, for the ianglyng of the sones of Yrael, and for thei temptiden the Lord, seiynge, Whether is God in vs, or noon?
8 Forsothe Amalech cam, and fau3te a3en
9 Yrael in Raphidym. And Moyses seide to Josue, Chees men, and thow goon out, maundide to Moises; and Aaron puttide[s] that to be kept in[t] the tabernacle. For-35 sothe the sones of Israel eeten manna[u] in[v] fourti 3eer, til thei camen in to[w] the lond abitable[x]; thei weren fed with this mete til thei touchiden the endis[y] of the lond of Canaan. Forsothe gomor is the tenthe 36 part of efy.

CAP. XVII.

Therfor al the multitude of the sones of 1 Israel 3ede forth fro the deseert of Syn, bi her dwellyngis, bi the word of the Lord, and settiden[z] tentis in Rafidym[a], where was not[b] watir to the puple to drynke. Whiche[c] *puple*[d] chidde a3ens Moises, and 2 seide, 3yue thou[e] water to vs, that we drynke. To whiche[f] Moises answeride, What chiden 3e a3ens me, and whi tempten 3e the Lord? Therfor the puple thristide 3 there for the scarsnesse of watir, and grutchiden[g] a3ens Moises, and seide, Whi madist thou vs to go out of Egipt, to sle vs, and oure fre children, and beestis[h], for thrist? Forsothe Moises criede to the 4 Lord, and seide, What schal Y do to this puple? 3it a litil, also[i] it schal stone me. The Lord seide to Moises, Go thou bifore 5 the puple, and take with thee of the eldre men of Israel, and take in thin hond the 3erde, 'bi which[k] thou hast smyte the flood, and go; lo! Y schal stonde there before 6 thee, aboue the stoon of Oreb, and thou schalt smyte the stoon, and water schal go out therof, that the puple drynke[l]. Moises dide so byfore the eldere men of Israel; and he clepide the name of that place 7 Temptacioun, for the chidyng[m] of the sones of Israel, and for thei temptiden the Lord, and seiden, Whether[n] the Lord is in vs, ether[o] nay[p]? Forsothe Amalech cam, and 8 fau3t a3ens Israel in Rafidym. And Moises 9 seide to Josue, Chese thou men, and go out, and fi3te to morewe a3ens men[q] of

[k] as long *E pr. m.* [l] Om. BDE. [m] meuyden her tentis *E pr. m.* [n] no BDEFH. [o] Om. B. [p] he *E pr. m.* [q] saith E. [r] Om. BDEF *pr. m.* H.

[s] putte FMS. [t] in to I. [u] man *plures.* [v] Om. BC. bi IS. [w] Om. I. [x] abitable, *that is, able to be enhabited* BCGKNQ. able to be enh. I. abitable, *that is, a lond able to be enh.* S. [y] coostis IS. [z] thei settiden IS. [a] Ofym W. [b] no IS. [c] the whiche I. [d] Om. I. [e] Om. DIKRST *sec. m.* W. [f] whom IS. [g] thei grutchiden IS. [h] oure beestis IS. [i] and I. [k] with the which I. [l] drynke therof E. [m] chidyngs G. [n] Wher *plures.* [o] or ELP. [p] nat I. [q] the men IS.

fi3t a3ens Amalech, to morwen; and Y shal stoond in the frount of the hil, hauynge the 3erde of God in myn hoond. 10 Josue dide as Moyses had spokun, and he fau3te a3ens Amalech. Moyses forsothe, and Aaron, and Hur steiden vp vpon 11 the cop of the hil; and whanne Moyses rereden vp the hoondes, Yrael ouercom; ellis forsothe if he a litil abatide, Ama- 12 lech ouercam. Forsothe the hoondes of Moyses weren heuy; thanne thei, takynge a stoon, puttiden vnder hym, in the which he sete. Aaron forsothe and Hur susteyneden the hoondes of hym, on either syde; and it was doon, that the hoondes of hym werieden not, vnto the goyng 13 down of the sunne. And Josue made Amalech to flee, and the puple of hym, 14 in the mouth of the swerd. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Wryte this in the book for mynde, and tak in the eeris of Josue; forsothe Y shal do awey the 15 mynde of Amalech vnder heuene. And Moyses bilde an auter, and clepide the name of it The Lord myn enhaunsyng, 16 seiynge, For the hoond of the Lord oonli, and the batayle of God it was a3ens Amalech, fro generacioun into generacioun.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And whanne Jethro, the preest of Madian, cosyn[s] to Moyses, hadde herd alle thingis that God dide to Moyses, and to Yrael his puple, forthi that the Lord 2 hadde ladde Yrael out of Egipte, he tok Sephoram, the wijf of Moyses, whom he 3 sente a3en, and the two sones of hym, of whom oon was clepid Gersan, seiynge the fader, a comlyng Y was in an alien loond, 4 the tother forsothe Eliezar, God forsothe, seith, myn helper of my fader, and he hath delyuered me fro the swerd of Pha- 5 rao. Thanne cam Jetro, cosyne to Moyses, Amalech; lo! Y schal stonde in the cop of the hil, and Y schal haue 'the 3erde of God[r] in myn hond. Josue dide as Moises spak, 10 and fau3t[s] a3ens Amalech. Forsothe Moises, and Aaron, and Hur stieden[t] on the cop of the hil; and whanne Moises reiside the[u] 11 hondis, Israel ouercam; forsothe if he let[v] down a litil, Amalech ouercam. Sotheli 12 'the hondis of Moises[w] weren heuy[x], therfor thei token a stoon, and puttide[y] vndir hym, in[z] which *stoon* he sat. Forsothe Aaron and Hur susteyneden hise hondis, on euer eithir side; and it was don, that hise hondis weren not maad weri, til to the goyng down of the sunne. And Josue† 13 droof awey Amalech and his puple, in 'the mouth of swerd, *that is, bi the scharpnesse of the*[b] *swerd*[c]. Forsothe the Lord seide 14 to Moises, Wryte thou this in a book, for mynde, and take[d] in[e] the eeris[f] of Josue; for Y schal do awei the mynde of Amalech fro vndur heuene. And Moises bildide 15 an auter, and clepide[g] the name therof The Lord[h] myn enhaunsere, and seide[i], For the 16 hond of the Lord aloone, and the bateil of God schal be a3ens Amalech, fro generacioun in to generacioun.

† *Josue drof awey*, in Ebreu it is, made feble, for as Ebreus seien, he killide alle the stronge men of Amalech in that batel. *Lyre here.* CGQX.

CAP. XVIII.

And whanne Jetro, the prest of Madian, 1 'the alye of[k] Moises ‡, hadde herd alle thingis which[l] God hadde do to Moises, and to Israel his puple, for the Lord hadde led Israel out of the lond of Egipt, he[m] 2 took Sefora, 'the wijf of Moises[n], whom he[o] hadde sent a3en, and hise twei sones, 3 of which oon was clepid Gersan, for *the fadir* seide[p], Y was a comelyng in alien[q] lond, forsothe the tother *was*[r] *clepid* Eli- 4 ezer, for *Moises* seide[s], God of my fadir[t] is myn helpere, and he delyuerede me fro the swerd of Farao. Therfor Jetro, 'alie of 5

‡ *the alie of Moises*, in Ebreu it is, fadir of the wijf of Moises. *Lire here.* BCGQX.

[s] the alye E *pr. m.*

[r] Goddis 3erde I. [s] he fau3t I. [t] wenten vp I. stieden vp S. [u] his IS. [v] let hem IS. [w] Moises hondes IS. [x] heuy, *or wery* S. [y] putten M. [z] on IS. [b] Om. BDEILMPRTW. [c] scharpnesse of the swerd, *that is, bi scharpnesse of swerd Josue killide the stronge men of Amelech* IS. [d] take it IS. [e] in to S. [f] herynge IS. [g] he clepide IS. [h] Lord *is* S. [i] he seide IS. [k] cosyn to I. the alye *ether fadir of the wijf* of N. [l] the which I. [m] Jetro IS. [n] Moises wijf IS. [o] Moises IS. [p] *at his birthe* seide IS. [q] an alien DMNIRSTX. [r] sone was IS. [s] *at his birthe* seide IS. [t] fadris I.

and the sones of hym and his wijf, to Moyses in desert, where he hadde sett 6 tentis biside the hil of God. And he sente to Moyses, seiynge, I, thi cosyn Jethro, come to thee, and thi wijf, and 7 thi two children[t] with hir. The which, goon out into the a3encomyng of his cosyn, lowtide, and kisside hym, and thei salutiden hem silf togidris with pesible 8 wordis. And whanne he was goon into the tabernacle, Moyses tolde to his cosyn alle thingis that God hadde doon to Pharao, and to the Egipciens, for Yrael, and al the traueyle that hadde fallun to hem in the weye, fro the which the Lord 9 hadde delyuered hem. And Gethro was glad vpon alle the goodis that the Lord dide to Yrael, forthi that he hadde delyuered hym fro the hoondis[u] of the Egip- 10 ciens; and seith, Blissid be the Lord God[v] that hath delyuered 3ou[w] fro 'the hondes[x] of[y] the Egipciens, and fro the hoond of Pharao, that hath drawun out 11 his puple fro the hoond of Egipte; now I haue knowun for greet is the Lord aboue alle goddis, forthi that thei prowdli 12 diden a3ens hem. Thanne Jethro, the cosyn to Moyses, offrede to God brent sacrifices[z], and oostes[a]; and Aaron, and alle the aldren of Yrael, camen, that thei my3ten eete breed with hym before God. 13 Another forsothe day Moyses sat for to deme the puple, the which stood ni3 to 14 Moyses, fro morwe to euen. The which thing whanne his cosyn hadde seen, that is, alle thingis that he dide in the puple, seith, What is this that thow dost[b] in the puple? whi alone sittist thow, and al the puple abidith fro morwetide vnto euen? 15 To whom answerde Moyses, To me cometh the puple, sechynge the sentence 16 of God; and whanne there fallith to hem

Moises[u], cam, and the sones of Moises and his wijf *camen* to Moises[v], in to deseert, where Jetro settide[w] tentis bisidis the hil of God; and sente[x] to Moises, and seide, 6 Y Jetro, thin alie, come to thee, and thi wijf, and thi twei sones with hir. And 7 Moises 3ede out into the comyng of his alie[y], and worschipide, and kiste hym, and thei gretten hem silf to gidere with pesible[z] wordis. And whanne he[a] hadde en- 8 trid in to the tabernacle, Moises tolde to 'his alie[b] alle thingis whiche God hadde do to Farao, and to Egipcians[c], for Israel, and *he tolde*[d] al the trauel which[e] bifelle to hem in the weie, of which the Lord delyuerede[f] hem. And Jetro was glad on[g] 9 alle the goodis whiche the Lord hadde do to Israel, for he delyuerede Israel fro the hond of Egipcians. And Jetro seide, 10 Blessid be 'the Lord[h], that delyuerede 3ou fro the hond[i] of Egipcians[k], and fro 'the hond of Farao[l], which[m] *Lord* delyuered his puple fro the hond[n] of Egipt; now Y 11 knowe[o] that the Lord is greet aboue alle goddis, for 'thei diden[p] proudli a3ens hem[q]. Therfor Jetro, 'alie of Moises[r], offride brent 12 sacrifices and offryngis to God; and Aaron, and alle the[s] eldere men of Israel, camen to ete breed with hym[t] bifore God. Forsothe in the tother dai Moises sat that 13 he schulde deme the puple, that[u] stood ni3 Moises[v], fro the morewtid til to euentid[w]. And whanne 'his alie[x] hadde seyn this, 14 that is, alle thingis 'whiche he[y] dide in the puple, he seide, What is this that thou doist in the puple? whi sittist thou aloone, and al the puple abidith[z] fro the morewtid til to euentid[a]? To whom Moises answer- 15 ide, The puple cometh to me, and axith the sentence of God; and whanne ony 16 strijf bifallith to hem, thei comen to me, that Y deme bitwixe hem, and schewe 'the

[t] sones D. [u] honde E. [v] Om. BDEFH. [w] vs E *pr.m.* [x] honde BE. '[y] Om. A. [z] sacrifice A. '[a] sacrifises to brynn and to slaa E *pr.m.* [b] dist BDFH.

[u] Moises alije I. alie to M. S. [v] him IS. [w] sette FIS. [x] he sente IS. [y] cosyn I. [z] plesible GQ. [a] Jetro IS. [b] him IS. [c] the Egipcians IS. [d] *tolde to him* IS. [e] that IS. [f] had delyuered IS. [g] of I. [h] Lord God A. [i] hondis E. [k] the Egipcians IS. [l] Farao hond S. [m] the which I. [n] lond DGX. [o] haue know D. [p] the Egipcians han do I. the Egipcians diden S. [q] Israel IS. [r] Moises cosyn I. Moises alie S. [s] Om. S. [t] Jetro IS. [u] the whiche I. whiche S. [v] to Moises IS. [w] the euentid IS. [x] Jetro IS. [y] that Moises IS. [z] abidith thee D. [a] the euentid BEFIS.

eny strijf[c], thei comen[d] to me, that Y deme betwix hem, that Y shewe the
17 heestis of God, and his lawe[e]. And he, Not good thing, he seith, thow dost[f],
18 thow art consumyd with foli labour, and thow and thi[g] puple that is with thee; ouer thi strengthes is this doyng of causis, alone 'that thow shalt not mowe
19 susteyne[h]. But here my wordis and counsels, and the Lord shal be with thee; be thow to the puple in thes thingis that perteynen to God, that thow telle to hem
20 that ben seyd; and thow[i] shewe to the puple the serymonyes, and the ryte of heriyng, and the weie bi the whych thei owen to goon yn, and the werk that thei
21 owen to doon. And puruey of al the puple men myȝti, and dredinge God, in whom be trewthe, and the whiche haten aueryse; and ordeyne of hem rewlers vpon thowsaundes, and rewlers vpon hundrethes, and rewlers vpon fifti, and rewlers
22 vpon ten, that mowen deme the puple al tyme; and what euer 'shal be[k] more, telle thei it to thee, and deme thei the lasse thingis oonli, that liȝter it be to thee, the
23 charge partid vnto othere. And if thow dost thus, thow shalt fulfil the comaundement of God, and his heestis thow may[l] susteyne[m]; and al this puple shal[n] turne
24 with pees to her places. The whiche thingis herd, Moyses dide alle thingis
25 that he meuyde to. And dowȝti men, chosun of al Yrael, he ordeyned hem princes of the puple, rewlers vpon thowsandes, and rewlers vpon hundrethis, and rewlers upon fifti, and rewlers vpon ten,
26 that demeden the puple al tyme; what euer forsothe were harder, thei tolden to hym, oonli the liȝter thingis demynge.
27 And he lafte his cosyn, the which turnyd aȝen, ȝede into his loond.

comaundementis of God[b], and hise lawis[c]. And Jetro seide, Thou doist a[d] thing not[e] 17
good, thou art wastid with a fonned tra- 18
uel, bothe thou and this puple which[f] is with thee; the werk is aboue thi strengthis, thou aloone maist not suffre it. But here 19
thou my wordis and counseils[g], and the Lord schal be with thee; be thou to the puple in these thingis that perteynen to God, that thou telle the[h] thingis that ben seid to the puple; and schewe to the puple 20
the[i] cerymonyes, and custom of worschipyng, and the weie bi which[k] 'thei owen[l] to go, and the werk which[m] 'thei owen[n] to do. Forsothe[o] puruey thou[p] of al the 21
puple myȝti men†[q], and dredynge God, in whiche is treuthe, and whiche[r] haten auarice; and ordeyne thou of hem tribunes‡, and centuriouns, and quinquagenaries, and
deenys, whiche[s] schulen deme the puple in 22
al tyme; sotheli what ever thing is grettere, telle thei to[t] thee, and deme thei ooneli lesse thingis, and be it esiere to thee, whanne the burthun is departid in to othere men. If thou schalt do this, thou schalt 23
fille[u] the comaundement[v] of God, and thou schalt mowe bere[w] hise comaundementis[x]; and al this puple schal turne aȝen with pees to her places. And whanne these 24
thingis weren herd, Moises dide alle thingis whiche[y] Jetro counselide[z]. And whanne 25
noble men of al[a] Israel weren chosun, Moises ordeynede hem princis of the puple, tribunes, and centuriouns, and quinquagenaries, and denes, whiche demeden 26
the puple in al tyme; forsothe, whateuer thing was hardere, thei telden to Moises, and thei demeden esiere thingis oneli. And 27
Moises lefte 'his alie[b], which turnede aȝen, and ȝede in to his lond.

† Another translacioun hath wise men, wher we han miȝti men. GO QX.

‡ a tribune is he that is souereyn of a thousinde men, centurioun of an hundrid, quinquagenarie of fifty, a deen of ten. *Lire here.* BCGKOQX.

[c] disputisoun E *pr. m.* [d] comith D. [e] lawes DEH. [f] dest BDEFH. [g] this BDEH. [h] all thy self thou mayst not susteyne it E *pr. m.* [i] that thow E *pr. m.* to H. [k] wer E *pr. m.* [l] mayt D. [m] kepe E *pr. m.* [n] may E *pr. m.*

[b] Goddes heestis IS. [c] lawe to hem IS. [d] Om. B. [e] *that is* not IS. [f] that IS. [g] *my* counseils IS. [h] Om. S. [i] tho S. [k] the which I. [l] hem oweth I. hem owen S. [m] that IS. [n] hem oweth I. hem owen S. [o] And IS. [p] ȝou D. [q] myȝti men, *ether wyse men* N. [r] the whiche I. [s] the whiche I. [t] Om. D. [u] fulfille IS. [v] comaundementis D. heest S. [w] here G. susteyne I. [x] heestis IS. [y] the whiche I. [z] counselide *him* IS. [a] Om. *plures.* [b] Jetro the I. Jetro S.

CAP. XIX.

1 The thridde moneth of the goyng of Yrael out of the loond of Egipte, in this day thei camen into the wildernes of Sy-
2 nai; for thei goon forth fro Raphidym, and comynge vnto deserte[o] of Synay, 'setten tentis[p] in the same place; and there Yrael ficchid tentis, 'forn aȝens[q] the
3 hil. Moyses forsothe steyde vp into the hil to God; and the Lord clepide hym fro the hil, and seith, Thes thingis thow shalt seye to the hows of Jacob, and thow
4 shal telle to the sones of Yrael, ȝoure self han seen what I haue doon to the Egipciens, what maner wise Y haue born ȝou vpon the weenges of eglis, and haue takun
5 to me. If thanne ȝe heren my voys, and kepen my couenaunt, ȝe shulen be to me into my propre tresour of alle puples; myn forsothe is al the erthe; and ȝe shu-
6 len be to me into a preestis kyngdom, and an holi folk; thes ben the wordis that thou shalt spek to the sones of Yrael.
7 Moyses cam, and clepide togidere the more men thurȝ birthe of the puple, he expownede alle the wordes that the Lord
8 hadde comaundid. And al the puple answerde togidere, We shulen doon alle the[r] thingis that the Lord hath[s] spokun. And whanne Moyses hadde told the wordis of
9 the puple to the Lord, the Lord seyde to hym, Now riȝt Y shal com to thee in derknes of a clowde, that the puple here me spekynge to thee, and leue to thee, into[t] with outen eende. Thanne Moyses tolde the wordes of the puple to the
10 Lord, that seide to hym, Goo to the puple, and halwe hem to day and to mor-
11 wen, and wasshe thei her clothis, and be thei redi into the thridde day; in the thridde day forsothe the Lord shal dessende before al the folk vpon the hil of
12 Synay. And thow shalt ordeyn termes

CAP. XIX.

In the thridde monethe of the goyng 1
'of Israel[c] out of the lond of Egipt, in this[d] dai[e]* thei camen in to the[f] wildirnesse of Synai; for thei ȝeden forth fro Rafidym, 2
and camen til in[g] to deseert[h] of Synai, and settiden[i] tentis in the same place; and there Israel settide tentis, euen aȝens the hil. Forsothe Moises stiede[k] in to the hil 3
to[l] God; and the Lord clepide hym fro the mount, and seide, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the hows of Jacob, and thou schalt telle to the sones of Israel, ȝe[m] silf[n] han seyn what thingis Y haue 4
do to Egipcians[o], how Y bar[p] ȝou on the wengis of eglis, and took to[q] me. Therfor 5
if ȝe schulen here my vois, and schulen kepe my couenaunt, ȝe schulen be to me in to a specialte† of alle puplis; for al the lond[r] is myn; and ȝe schulen be to me in 6
to a rewme of preesthod, and 'ȝe *schulen be*[s] an hooli folk; these ben the wordis whiche thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel. Moyses cam, and whanne the 7
gretter men in birthe of the puple weren clepid[t] to gidere, he expownede alle the wordis whiche the Lord comaundide[u]. And 8
alle the puple answeride to gidere, We schulen do alle thingis whiche the Lord spak[v]. And whanne Moises hadde teld the wordis[w] of the puple to the Lord, the 9
Lord seide to hym, Riȝt now[x] Y schal come to thee in a[y] derknesse of a[z] cloude, that the puple here me spekynge to thee, and bileue[a] to thee withouten ende. Therfor Moises telde the wordis of the puple to the Lord, which[b] seide to Moises, Go 10
thou to the puple, and make hem holi[c] to dai and to morewe‡, and waische thei her clothis, and be thei redi in to[d] the thridde 11
dai; for in the thridde dai the Lord schal come doun bifore al the puple on[e] the hil of Synai. And thou schalt sette termes 12

* *in this day*, that is, the firste daye of the thridde monethe. *Lire here.* BCGOQX.

† In Ebru it is, ȝe shulen be a frendshipe, that is, a thing lonyd excellently. GQX.

‡ *Here halowyng was, to waische hem self and here clothis, and neiȝe not her wifes.* 1.

[o] the deserte BDEFH. [p] thei setten her dwellingis E *pr. m.* [q] fro the regyonn of E *pr. m.* [r] Om. E. [s] Om. D. [t] vnto E.

[c] Om. EFGIKLNPQST *pr. m.* X. [d] the *firste* IS. [e] dai *of that monethe* IS. [f] Om. X. [g] Om. DR. [h] the deseert IS. [i] thei settiden IS. [k] went vp I. stiede vp S. [l] of GQ. [m] ȝou W. [n] ȝour self LS. Om. I. [o] the Egipcians GI. [p] haue bore IS. [q] ȝou to IS. [r] eerthe IS. [s] Om. I. [t] gedered IS. [u] comaundide *him* IS. [v] hath spoken IS. [w] wordis, *or the answers* S. [x] anoon I. [y] Om. IS. the O. [z] Om. *plures*. [a] *that it* bilene I. [b] the which I. [c] holi *bi ensaumple of thi self* S. [d] Om. G. [e] in GX.

to the puple, bi enuyroun; and thow shalt seye to hem, Be[u] war that ȝe steyen not into the hil, ne touche the endes of it; eche that touchith the hil, with deth
13 shal dye. Hondes shulen not touche hym, but with stones he shal be pressid down, or he shal be stickid with dartis; whether he be beest, or man, he shal not lyue; whanne the trumpe begynneth to crie, thanne stey[v] they[w] vp into the hil.
14 And Moyses descendide fro the hil to the puple, and halowede yt[x]; and whanne
15 thei haddun wasshun her clothes, he seith to hem, Be ȝe redi into the thridde day,
16 and neiȝe ȝe not to ȝoure wyues. And now the thridde day was comen, and the morwetide was ful cleerid; and loo! thundres biganne to be herd, and leytes to shynen, and the moost thik[y] clowd to couer the hil; and the crye of the trump more[z] hidously made noyse, and the pu-
17 ple dredde, that was in the tentes. And whanne Moyses hadde led hem out into the aȝen comyng of God, fro the place of the tentes, thei stoden at the rotes of the
18 hil. And al the hil of Synay smokide, forthi that the Lord descendide[a] vpon it in fier; and the smeek steyde vp of it as of a furneys, and al the hil was ful feer-
19 ful; and the sown of the trompe litil mele spronge into more, and lenger was strecchid. Moyses spak, and the Lord
20 answerde hym, and the Lord descendide vpon the hil of Synay, in that cop of the hil, and he clepide Moyses in the heiȝt of it. Whider whanne he hadde steied
21 vp, he seide to hym, Descende, and as with ooth charge the puple, lest perauenture it[b] wole passe ouer the termes to se the Lord, and of hem perisshe a myche
22 multitude; the preestis forsothe that camen nyȝ to the Lord, be thei halewed,
23 lest Y smyte hem. And Moyses seide to the Lord, The comounte may not stey vp

to the puple, bi cumpas; and thou schalt seie to hem, Be ȝe war, that ȝe 'stie not[f] in to the hil, nether touche ȝe the endis therof; ech man that schal touche the hil, schal die bi deeth. Hondis schulen not 13
touche hym, but he schal be oppressid with stoonus, ethir[g] he shall be persid[h] with dartis; whether it schal be a beest, ethir[i] a[k] man, it schal not lyue; whanne[l] a clarioun schal bigynne to sowne, thanne 'stie thei[m] in to the hil. And Moises cam 14
doun fro the hil to the puple, and halewide it; and whanne thei hadden waischun her clothis, he seide to hem, Be ȝe redi in 15
to the thridde dai, neiȝe ȝe not to ȝoure wyues. And now the thridde day was 16
comun, and the morewetid was cleer; and, lo! thundris bigunnen to be herd, and leitis to schyne, and a moost[n] thicke cloude to hile the mounteyn; and 'the sownyng of a clarioun[o] made noise ful greetli[p], and the puple dredde, that was in the castels[q]. And whanne Moises hadde led hem out 17
in to the comyng of God, fro the place of castels[r], thei stoden[s] at the rootis of the hil. Forsothe al the hil of Synai smokide, 18
for the Lord hadde come doun theronne in fier; and smoke[t] stiede[u] therof as of a furneis, and al the hil was ferdful[v]; and 19
the 'sown of a clarioun[w] encreesside litil and litil, and was[x] holdun forth lengere. Moises spak, and the Lord answeride to[y] hym, and the Lord cam doun on the hil 20
of Synay, in thilke cop of the hil, and clepide[z] Moises to[a] the cop therof. And whanne he hadde stied[b] thidur, the Lord 21
seide to hym, Go thou doun, and witnesse thou to the puple, lest perauenture it wole passe the termes to se the Lord, and ful greet multitude therof perische; also[c] 22
preestis, that neiȝen to the Lord, be[d] halewid, lest Y smyte hem. And Moises 23
seide to the Lord, The comyn puple may not stie[e] in to the hil of Synai; for thou

[u] Beth BDEFH. [v] steeth D. [w] thow AF *pr.m.* [x] hem E *pr.m.* [y] derkk D. [z] full E *pr.m.* [a] had descendide BDE *sec.m.* H. [b] he E *pr.m.*

[f] gon nat vp I. stien not vp S. [g] or ELP. [h] partid GQ. [i] or ELP. [k] Om. A *pr.m.* KS. [l] and whanne C. [m] go thei vp I. stie thei vp S. [n] ful I. [o] clarioun sownyng IS. the S. of cl. O. [p] greet DRT *sec.m.* [q] tentis IS. [r] the tentis I. her tentis S. [s] stieden W. [t] the smoke therof S. [u] stiede vp IS. [v] feerful IS. [w] clariouns soun I. clarioun soun S. [x] it was IS. [y] Om. DIKS. [z] he clepide IS. [a] in to *plures*. [b] gon vp I. stied vp S. [c] and D. [d] be thei IS. [e] stie vp IS.

into the hil of Synay; thow forsothe hast witnessid, and comaundid seiynge, Put the termes about the hil, and halwe it.
24 To whom seith the Lord, Goo, descende, and thow shalt stey vp, and Aaron with thee; the preestis forsothe and the puple passe thei not the termes, ne steye thei vp to the Lord, lest perauenture he slee hem.
25 And Moyses steiede vp to the puple, and alle thingis tolde to hem.

CAP. XX.

1 And the Lord spak alle thes wordes 'to
2 Moyses[c], Y am the Lord thi God, that hath lad thee out of the loond of Egipte,
3 fro the hows of thraldom. Thow shalt
4 not haue alyen goddis before me. Thow shalt not mak to thee grauen thing, ne eny liknes that is in heuene aboue, and that is in erthe benethe, ne of hem that
5 ben in watrys vnder erthe; thow shalt not anoure hem, ne herye hem; I forsothe am the Lord thi God, strong gelows, visitynge the wickidnes of fadris in sones into the thridde and the ferthe
6 generacioun of hem that hatiden me, and doynge merci into thousyndes to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis.
7 Thow shalt not tak the name of the Lord thi God in veyn, ne forsothe the Lord shal haue innocent hym, that takith the
8 name of the Lord his God in ydel. Haue
9 mynde to[d] halwe thin[e] holy day; sixe daies thow shalt worche, and doon[f] alle thi
10 werkis; the seuenthe forsothe day is the haliday of the Lord thi God; thow shalt not doon al werk, thow, and thi sone, and thi dowȝter, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmayden, thi beeste, and com-
11 lyng that is with ynne thi ȝatis; sixe forsothe daies God made heuene and erthe, the see, and alle thingis that ben in hem, and he restide the seuenthe day; therfore the Lord blisside to the holi day, hast witnessid, and hast comaundid, seiynge, Sette thou termes aboute the hil, and halewe it. To whom the Lord seide, Go 24
thou doun, and thou schalt stie[f], and Aaron with thee; forsothe the preestis and the puple passe not the termes, nethir stie thei to[g] the Lord, lest perauenture he sle hem. Moises ȝede doun to the puple, and 25
telde[h] alle thingis to hem.

CAP. XX.

And the Lord spak alle these wordis, 1
Y am thi Lord God, that ladde thee out 2
of the lond of Egipt, fro the hous of seruage. Thou schalt not haue alien goddis 3
bifore me. Thou schalt not make to thee 4
a grauun ymage, nethir ony licnesse *of thing* which[i] is in heuene aboue, and which[i] is in erthe bynethe, nether of tho thingis, that ben in watris vndur[k] erthe; thou schalt not 'herie tho[l], nether 'thou 5
schalt[m] worschipe[n]; for Y am thi Lord God, a stronge gelouse louyere; and[o] Y visite the wickidnesse of fadris[p] in to the thridde and the[q] fourthe generacioun of hem that haten[r] me, and Y do mercy in 6
to 'a thousynde[s], to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis. Thou schalt not 7
take in veyn the name of thi Lord God, for the Lord schal not haue hym giltles, that takith in veyn the name of his Lord God. Haue thou mynde, that thou ha- 8
lowe the 'dai of the sabat[t]; in sixe daies 9
thou schalt worche and schalt[u] do alle thi werkis; forsothe in the seuenthe day is[v] 10
the[w] sabat of thi Lord God; thou schalt not do[x] ony werk[y], thou, and thi sone, and thi dou3tir, and thi seruaunt[z], and thin handmaide, thi werk beeste, and the comelyng which[a] is withynne thi ȝatis; for in 11
sixe dayes God made heuene and erthe, the[b] see, and alle thingis that ben in tho, and restide[c] in the seuenthe dai; herfor[d]

[c] Om. BDEFH. [d] that thou BDEFH. [e] the E. [f] thou schalt do E *pr. m.*

[f] stie vp IKS. [g] vp to s. [h] seide L. [i] that IS. [k] bynethe the I. vndir the s. [l] loute hem I. [m] thou schalt not E. Om. I. [n] worschipe *tho* BC. worsch. hem IS. [o] Om. A *sec. m.* IK. [p] fadris in sones A *sec. m.* CDGKMNOQRTWX *sec. m.* fadris in children I. [q] Om. A *sec. m. et plures.* [r] hatiden I. [s] thousendes IS. [t] sabot day IS. dai of sabat W. [u] Om. DKOS. [v] of BCDEKLMNOQRSTX. [w] Om. W. [x] do in it I. [y] *seruyle* werk I. *syche* seruyl werk s. [z] man seruaunt s. [a] that IS. [b] and the BS. [c] he restide s. [d] therfore s.

12 and halwide it. Honour thi fader and thi moder, that thou be of[g] long lijf vpon erthe, that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to
13 14 thee. Thow shalt not slee. Thow shalt
15 'do no[h] leccherye. Thow shalt not do
16 thefte. Thow shalt not spek a3ens thi
17 nei3bore fals witnes. Thow shalt not coueyte the hows of thi nei3bore, ne thow shalt desyre[i] the wijf of hym, ne seruaunt, ne hoondmayden, ne oxe, ne asse,
18 ne alle thingis that ben of hym. Al the puple forsothe herde voyces, and saw3 lawmpes, and herde the sown of the trompe, and the hil smokynge; and ferde and smitun togidere with vttermore drede,
19 thei stoden afer, seiynge to Moyses, Spek thow to vs, and we shulen here; spek not the Lord to vs, lest perauenture we
20 dien. And Moyses seide to the puple, Wole[k] 3e not drede, that forsothe God proue 3ow he cam, and that the drede[l] of hym were in 3ow, and that 3e synnen not.
21 And the puple stood afer; Moyses forsothe cam ny3 to the derknes, in the
22 which was God. And the Lord seide forthermore to Moyses, Thes thingis thow shalt seye to the sones of Yrael, 3e han seen that from heuene I haue spokun to
23 3ow; 3e shulen not mak with me silueren goddis, ne goldun goddis 3e shulen mak
24 to 3ow. An auter of erthe 3e shulen mak to me, and 3e shulen offre vpon it 3oure 'brent sacrifices, and pesible[m], 3oure sheep, and oxen, in al place in the which shal be mynde of my name; I shal com to
25 thee, and Y shal blesse to thee. That[n] if a stonen auter thow makist to me, thow shalt not edifie that of hewun stoons; if forsothe thow rerist thi 'grauynge yrun[o] vpon it, it shal be polutid.
26 Thow shalt not stey vp bi greeses to myn auteer, lest thi filthe be shewyd.

the Lord blesside the 'dai of the sabat[e], and halewide it. Onoure thi fadir and 12 thi[f] moder, that thou be long lyuyng on the lond, which[g] thi[h] Lord God schal 3yue to thee. Thou schalt not sle. Thou schalt 13 14 'do no[i] letcherie. Thou schalt 'do no[k] 15 theft. Thou schalt not speke fals witness- 16 yng a3ens thi nei3bore. Thou[l] schalt not[m] 17 coueyte 'the hous of thi nei3bore[n], nether thou schalt desyre his wijf, not[o] seruaunt[p], not[q] handmaide, not[r] oxe, not[s] asse, nether alle thingis[t] that ben hise. Forsothe al 18 the puple herde voices, and si3 laumpis[u], and the sowne of a clarioun, and the hil smokynge; and thei weren[v] afeerd, and schakun with inward drede, and[w] stoden[x] afer, and seiden to Moises, Speke thou to 19 vs, and we schulen here[y]; the Lord speke not to vs, lest perauenture we dien. And 20 Moises seide to the puple, Nyle 3e drede, for God cam to proue 3ou, and that his drede schulde be in 3ou, and that 3e schulden not do synne. And the puple 21 stood afer; forsothe[z] Moises nei3ede to the derknesse, wherynne God was. And the 22 Lord seide ferthermore to Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones[a] of Israel, 3e sei3en that fro heuene Y spak[b] to 3ou; 3e schulen not make goddis of sil- 23 ver, nethir 3e schulen make to 3ou goddis of gold. 3e schulen make an auter of erthe 24 to me, and 3e schulen offre theronne 3oure brent sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, 3oure scheep, and oxun, in ech place[c] in which the mynde of my name schal be; Y schal come to thee, and Y schal blesse thee. That 25 if thou schalt make an auter of stoon to me, thou schalt not bilde it of stoonys hewun; for if thou schalt reise thi knyif[d] theronne[e], it[f] schal be 'polluted, *ether*[g] *defoulid.* Thou schalt not stye[h] bi grees[i] to 26 myn auter, lest thi filthe be schewid.

g on E. h not do BDEFH. i not desyre E *pr.m.* F *pr.m.* k Wyln BDEF. l ferde BDEF *sec.m.* H. m sacrifises to brynn and to make peese E *pr.m.* n Bot E *pr.m.* o cullter E *pr.m.*

e sabot day S. f Om. D. g that S. h the G. i not do BCEILP. k not do BCDEGQRT *pr.m.* l Neither thou IS. m Om. IS. n thi nei3boris hous IS. o ne A *sec.m.* ne his IKS. p man S. q ne A *sec.m.* ne his IKS. r ne A *sec.m.* ne *his* K. s ne A *sec.m.* ne *his* K. t thingis, *that is, ony thing of alle thinges* IS. u laumpis, *that is, schynyng leitis* BCGKNQSX. v *beinge* I. w Om. I. x thei stoden S. y here *thee* IS. z and IS. a house S. b haue spoke I. c placis D. d knyif, *or other instrement wher with blood may be shed out* S. e ther vp on IS. f *that auter* S. g pollutid *or* ELP. Om. IS. h gon vp I. stie vp S. i gresis K.

CAP. XXI.

1 Thes ben the domes, that thow shalt
2 purpose to hem. If thow bye an Ebrew
seruaunt, sixe ȝeer serue he to thee, in
the seuenthe ȝeer he shal goo out fre,
3 freliche; with what maner clothing he
com yn, with siche he go out; and if he
is hauynge a wijf, and the wijf goo out
4 at ones. If forsothe the lord ȝyue to hym
a wijf, and she ber sones and dowȝtris,
the womman and the fre children of hir
shulen be of his lord; he forsothe shal
5 goo out with his clothing. That[p] if the
seruaunt seie, Y loue my lord, and wijf,
and fre children, I shal not goon out fre;
6 the lord offre hym to the goddis, and he
shal be presentid[q] to the dore, and postes;
and he shal thril[r] his eer with an alle[s],
and he shal be to hym a seruaunt into
7 the world. If eny sille his dowȝter into
a seruaunt, she shal not goo out as hand-
8 maydens weren wont to goon out; if she
displese in the eyen of hir lord, to whom
she was takun, he shal leeue hir; for-
sothe to an alyen puple he shal not haue
9 power of sillyng, if he leeue hir. If for-
sothe he spouse hir to his sone, after the[t]
maner of dowȝtres[u] he shal do to hir;
10 and if he tak another womman to hym,
he shal puruey[v] to the mayden bridalis
and clothes, and the pryse of the[w] clennes
11 he shal not denye. If thes thre thingis
he do not, she shal goon out frelich with
12 outen money. Who smytith a man, wil-
13 nynge to slee, with deeth die he; who
forsothe is not aweytid, but God hath
takun hym into his hondes, Y shal or-
deyne to thee a place whidyr hym awe
14 to flee. If eny man of avysement sle his
neiȝbour and by aspyes, fro myn auteer

CAP. XXI.

These ben the domes, whiche thou schalt 1
sette forth to hem[k]. If thou biest an E- 2
brew seruaunt, he schal serue thee sixe[l]
ȝeer; in the seuenthe[m] ȝeer he schal go
out fre, with out prijs; with what maner 3
clooth he entride, with siche clooth[n] go he
out; if *he entride* hauynge a wijf, and[o]
the wijf schal go out to gidere[p]. But if 4
the lord *of the*[q] *servaunt* ȝaf a wijf † to
hym, and sche childide sones and douȝtris,
the womman and hir children schulen be
hir lordis; sotheli the seruaunt schal go
out with his owne clooth. That[r] if the 5
seruaunt seith, Y loue my lord, and wijf[s],
and children, Y schal[t] not go out fre; the[u] 6
lord brynge[v] hym to goddis, *that is, ingis*[w];
and he schal be set to the dore, and postis[x];
and *the*[y] *lord* schal perse his eere with a
nal[z], and he schal be seruaunt to hym til[a]
in to the world[b]. If ony man sillith his 7
douȝter in to seruauntesse[c], sche schal not
go out as handmaidis[d] weren wont to go
out; if sche displesith in the iȝen of hir 8
lord, to whom sche was bitakun, he schal
delyuere hir; sotheli he schal not haue
power to sille *hir* to an alien puple, if[e] he
forsakith[f] hir. Forsothe if he weddith[g] 9
hir to his sonne, he schal do to hir 'bi
the custom[h] of[i] douȝtris; that[k] if he‡ 10
takith[l] another womman[m] to hym[n], he
schal puruey to the damysele[o] weddingis,
and clothis, and he schal not denye[p] the
prijs of chastite[q]. If he doith not[r] these 11
thre, sche schal go out freli without money.
He that smytith a man, and wole sle[s], die[t] 12
bi deeth; forsothe if a man settide[u] not 13
aspies[v], but God 'bitook hym[w] in to hise
hondis, Y schal ordeyne a place to thee,
whidur he[x] owith to fle. If ony man sleeth 14

† *a wijf*, his owne seruauntesse, which is an hethen woman, and his seruauntesse for euere, for if sche were an Ebrew woman and thral, sche schulde go out fre with hir children in the seuenthe ȝeer. *Lire here.* CGKOQX.

‡ *In Ebru it is thus*, that if he take to him another woman, he shal not decrecse exspencis and hilynge and hir our, that is, *if he takith to him*, that is, to his sone, *another* wyf with the handmayde takun bifore into wyf, *he shal decreese spensis*, that is, sufficient lyflode *in hir hylynge*, that is, couenable clothinge, *and hir our*, that is, tyme to ȝelde dette, he shal not decreesse this in withdrawynge fro hir for the tother wyf wedded aboue, for thanne thei miȝten haue manye wyues togidere. *Lyre here.* GQX.

p Bot E *pr. m.* q applyed E *pr. m.* r thirllen E *sec. m.* s nal AE *pr. m.* t thilk E *pr. m.* u douȝtren BDEFH. v preuey D. w here E *pr. m.*

k *the puple* IS. l in sixe A *pr. m. et plures.* m sixte K. n Om. IS. o also I. p to gidere with him IS. q *a* IS. r And IS. s my wijf IS. t wil I. schal, *or wole* S. u *his* IS. v *shal* brynge S. w *to preestis* I. *to ingis* S. x to the postis IS. y *his* I. z an al IMNW. a Om. IS. b world, *that is, til to inbile ethere fiftithe ȝeer* BCGNQX. world, *that is, to the fiftithe ȝeer* IKS. c a seruauntesse IS. *to be a concubyne* I *marg.* d handmaidens KX. e thouȝ I. f forsake I. forsakith, *or leeuith* S. g lat wedde I. h aftir the maner I. by custom LS. i of his IL. *as he doth* to his S. k and IS. l take G. take *with this hondmaide* S. m woman, *or wyf* S. n his sone IS. o damysele, *or handmaide* S. p denye hir IS. q here chastite I. *that sche hath lost bi him* I *marg.* ch. *that is, the houre of ȝeelding dett* S. r not *to hir* IS. s sle *him* IKS. t die he IKS. u settith GLW. haue sett IS. v spies R. w bitook, *or suffride him to be take* IS. x him IS.

thow shalt pul hym, that he be slayn.
15 Who smytith his fader, or[x] moder, with
16 deeth[y] dye he. Who[z] cursith his[a] fader,
17 or moder, be he deed. Who stelith a man, and sellith hym, conuycte of the
18 trespas, with deeth dye he. If men chiden, and 'that oon[b] smyte his nei3bour with stoon, or with fist, and he be not deed,
19 but lye in the bed, if he aryse and goo out vpon his staf, he shal be ynnocent that smoot; so neuertheles that he restore the bisy traueils of hym, and the
20 expensis into leches. Who so smyteth his seruaunt, or handmayden, with a 3erde, and thei dien in her hondes, he
21 shal be gilti of deedly blame. If forsothe he lyue ouer a[c] day, or two, he shal not be vndurcast to that peyne, for the money
22 of hym he is. If men chiden, and a man smyte a womman with child, and make forsothe the child deed born, but she lyueth, he shal be vndurcast to the harme, as myche as the housbond of the womman wole aske, and domes men shulen
23 deme. If forsothe hir deeth[d] folwe, he
24 shal 3eld lijf for lijf, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hoond for hoond, foot for foot,
25 brynnyng for brynnyng, wounde for
26 wounde, blones for blones. If eny man smyte the eye of his seruaunt, or of hondmayden, and make hem 'pure blynde[e], he shal leeue hem free for the eye that he
27 hath drawun out. A tooth forsothe if eny man smyte out to his seruaunt, or to his handmayden, liyk maner he shal
28 leeue hem free. If an oxe with the horn smyte a man, or a womman, and thei weren deed, he shal be throwun doun to deeth with stones, and his flesh shal not be etun, and the lord shal be innocent of

his nei3bore bi[y] biforecastyng, and bi[z] aspies, drawe thou hym awey fro myn auter, that he die. He that smytith his 15
fadir, ether[a] modir[b], die[c] by deeth. He 16
that cursith his[d] fadir, ether[e] modir, die[f] bi deeth. He that stelith a man, and[g] 17
sillith hym, *if he is* conuyt[h] of the[i] gilt, die[k] bi deeth. If men chiden, and the 18
tother[l] smyte[m] his nei3bore with a stoon, ether[n] with the[o] fist, and he is not deed, but liggith[p] in the bed, if he risith, and 19
goith forth on his staf, he that smoot schal be innocent; so netheles that he restore hise trauelis, and costis[q] in lechis. He that smytith his seruaunt, ether[r] hand- 20
mayde, with a 3erde, and thei ben deed in hise hondis, schal[s] be gilti of cryme[t]. Sotheli if the seruaunt ouerlyueth[u] o[v] dai, 21
ether[w] tweyne[x], he[y] schal not be suget to peyne[z], '*that is*[a] *of deeth*, for the seruaunt is his catel[b]. If men chiden, and a man 22
smytith a womman with childe, and sotheli makith[c] the child deed borun, but the womman ouerlyueth[d], he schal be suget to the harm[e], as myche as the 'hosebonde of the womman[f] axith, and the[g] iugis demen. But[h] if the[i] deeth of hir 23
sueth, he schal 3elde lijf for lijf, i3e for i3e, 24
tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot, brennyng for brennyng, wounde 'with 25
schedyng of blood[k] for wounde 'with schedyng of blood[k], 'a wan wounde for a wan wounde[l]. If a man smytith the i3e of his 26
seruaunt, ethir[m] of[n] handmaide, and makith hem oon i3ed, he schal delyuere hem fre for 'the i3e which he puttide[o] out. Also[p] if 27
he smytith[q] out a tooth fro[r] his seruaunt, ethir[s] handmaide, in lijk maner he schal delyuere hem fre. If an oxe smytith with 28
horn[t] a[u] man, ether[v] a[w] womman, and thei

[x] and D. [y] deed E. [z] who so BDEFH. [a] to his BDEFH. [b] the tone BDEFH. [c] o E. [d] deed BDFH. [e] one eyʒid E *pr. m.*

[y] Om. DGOQRT. [z] Om. GQ. [a] or ELPS. [b] his modir E. [c] die he EKS. [d] Om. S. [e] or BEPS. [f] die he EKS. [g] or E. [h] quyit C. [i] Om. MW. [k] die he EKS. [l] oothir I. [m] smyteth *plures*. [n] or EPS. [o] Om. S. [p] lith ELP. liggith sijk S. [q] his costis IS. [r] or ELP. [s] he schal IS. [t] the cryme, *or hidous trespas* IS. [u] lyueth ouer this beeting IS. [v] in O A *pr. m. et plures*. [w] or EIPS. other L. [x] in tweyne A *pr. m. et plures*. [y] *the smyter* IS. [z] the peyne IRS. [a] Om. IS. [b] *maistris* catel I. *maister* catel S. [c] he makith IS. [d] lyueth ouer *that smiting* IS. [e] harm, *that is, to peyne for the harm* BCGKOQX. harm, *or peyne* N. [f] wommans hosbonde I. womman h. s. [g] as the IS. [h] sotheli *plures*. [i] the Om. *cet. omnes*. [k] Om. I. [l] soor for soor I. a wan W. *that is, a bloo stroke,* for a wan W. S. [m] or ELP. [n] of his IS. [o] putte FM. smytide G. [p] that that he smot out, either IS. [q] smite L. [r] of F. [s] or ELP. [t] his horn IS. [u] either IS. [v] or EILPS. [w] a Om. A *pr. m. et plures*.

29 the oxe. And if an oxe be an hornputter fro ȝisterday and the thridde day hens, and thei han warned the lord of hym, befor witnes, and the lord hath[f] not holdun hym yn, and he slee a man, or womman[g], the oxe shal be throw doun to the[h] deeth with stones, and the lord
30 of it thei shulen slee; and if pryis be set to hym, he shal ȝyue for his lijf what
31 euer be askid. The sone forsothe and the douȝter if it[i] smyte with horn, to
32 the lijk sentence he shal vnderligge. If seruaunt and hondmayden it[i] aseyl, thretti ownces[k] of siluer he shal ȝyue to his lord; the oxe forsothe shal be throwun down
33 with stoons. If eny man open a cystern, and delue, and not couerith it, and oxe
34 or asse fal into it, the lord of the cistern shal ȝeeld the prijs of the beestis, and
35 that that is deed shal be his. If an alyen oxe wounde an oxe of another mannus, and he were deed, the quyk oxe thei shulen selle, and thei shulen dyuyde the prijs; the careyn forsothe of the deed
36 thei shulen depart bitwix hem. If forsothe he wiste, that the oxe was an hornputter fro ȝisterday and fro the thridde day hens, and his lord kepide hym not, he shal ȝeeld oxe for oxe, and the hool careyn he shal al[l] take.

ben deed, the oxe schal be oppressid[x] with stoonus, and hise fleischis[y] schulen[z] not be etun, and the lord of the oxe schal be innocent[a]. That if the oxe was ‘a pultere 29
with horn[b] fro ȝisterdai and the thridde dai ago, and men warneden[c] ‘the lord of hym[d], nether the lord closide hym, and he sleeth a man, ethir[e] womman[f], bothe the oxe schal be oppressid[g] with stoonus, and thei schulen sle ‘the lord of hym[h]; that if 30
prijs[i] is[k] put to the lord, he schal ȝyue for his lijf what euer he is axide. And if he 31
smytith with horn a son[l], and a[m] douȝtir, he[n] schal be suget to lijk[o] sentence. If 32
the oxe asailith a seruaunt[p], and handmaide[q], *the lord of the oxe* schal ȝyue thretti siclis† of siluer to ‘his lord[r]; forsothe the oxe schal be oppressid with stoonus. If ony man openeth a cisterne[s], 33
and diggith[t], and hilith it not, and an oxe ether[u] asse[v] fallith in to it, the lord of the 34
cisterne[w] schal ȝelde the[x] prijs of the werk[y] beestis; forsothe that that is[z] deed schal be his[a]. If another[b] mannus oxe woundith[c] 35
the oxe of another man, and he is deed, thei schulen sille the quyke oxe, and thei schulen departe the prijs; forsothe[d] thei schulen departe bitwixe hem the karkeis of the deed oxe. Forsothe if his[e] lord 36
wiste, that the[f] oxe was a puttere[g] fro ȝistirdai and the thridde dai ago, and kepte not him, he schal ȝelde oxe for oxe, and he schal take the hool carkeys[h].

† A sicle is xx. halpens. IS.

CAP. XXII.

1 If eny man hath stoln sheep, or oxe, and sleeth, or sellith, fyue oxen for oon oxe he shal restore, and foure sheep for
2 o sheep. If a theef brekynge an hows, or were foundun vndurmynynge, and with a wounde takun were deed, the smyter

CAP. XXII.

If ony man[i] stelith a scheep, ether[k] oxe[l], 1
and sleeth[m], ether[n] sillith[o], he schal restore fiue oxen[p] for oon[q] oxe, and[r] foure scheep for o scheep. And[s] if a nyȝt theef brek- 2
ynge[t] an hows, ether[u] vndurmynynge, is foundun, and[v] is deed bi a wounde[w]

[f] has E. [g] a womman B. [h] Om. BDEFH. [i] he E *pr.m.* [k] syclis E *pr.m.* [l] Om. BDEFH.

[x] throwe doun I. [y] fleish IS. [z] schal I. [a] giltlees I. [b] a pilter w. h. B. a piltere w. h. F. a puttere w. h. DEGKLMNPQRTX. an horn puttere IS. [c] warneden to A *pr.m.* DEFGLNPQRTX. [d] his lord IS. [e] Or ELP. [f] a womman EILS. [g] throwe adoun I. [h] his lord IS. [i] the prijs I. [k] be IS. [l] *mannis* son IS. [m] his IS. [n] his lord IS. [o] the same IS. [p] man seruaunt S. [q] an handmaide IS. [r] the lord of that seruaunt IS. [s] cisterne *or a putt* IS. [t] diggith it IS. [u] or ELP. other F. [v] an asse IS. [w] cisterne, *that is, maker therof* S. [x] Om. A *pr.m. et plures.* [y] Om. IS. [z] shal be G. [a] his *that paieth therfore* IS. [b] oo L. [c] wounde IS. [d] sothli I. [e] the IS. [f] his IS. [g] pulter BCFOW. [h] deed carkeys IS. [i] Om. D. [k] or ELP. other F. [l] an oxe GIS. [m] sleeth *it* IS. [n] or ELP. other F. [o] sillith it IS. [p] oxis BCDFGKO QRTX. [q] an O. [r] and *he schal restore* BC. [s] Om. BC. [t] breke I. [u] or ELP. [v] and he taken IS. [w] wounde, *or hirt* IS.

3 shal not be gilti of the blood; and if the sunne sprongne he do that, he hath doon manslauȝter, and he shal die. And if he haue not to ȝelde for the thefte, he shal
4 be soold; and if there be founde anentis hym lyuynge that that he hath stoln, either oxe, or asse, or sheep, the dowble
5 he shal restore. If eny man harme feeld, or vynȝeerd, and leeue his beeste, that it waste other mennus thingis, what euer best thing he hath in his feeld, or vynȝeerd, he shal restore for estymacioun of
6 the harm. If fyer goon out fynde eeres, and cacche the rekes of corn, or the corn stondynge in feeldis, he shal ȝeeld the
7 harm that tyndeth the fier. If eny man leene money to a freend, or vessel into kepyng, and fro hym that tok thei weren takun awey bi theft, if the theef be
8 foundun, he shal ȝeeld the dowble. And if the theef is vnknowun, the lord of the hows shal be presentid[m] to the goddis, and he shall sweer, that he strauȝte not[n]
9 hoond into the thing of his neiȝbore, for to be[o] don gijl; as wel in oxe, and in asse, and sheep, and clothing[q]; and what euer of[r] harm he maye brynge yn, to the goddis the cause of either shal com, and if thei demen, he shal ȝeeld the[s]
10 dowble to his neiȝbour. If eny leene to his neiȝbore oxe, asse, sheep, and al beeste to kepynge, and it were deed, or feblishid, or takun of enemyes, and no man se it,
11 there shal be the lawe of ooth in the mydle, that he strauȝte not out the hoond to the thing of his neiȝbore; and the lord shal tak the ooth, and he shal not be
12 constreyned to ȝeeld aȝen. That if thruȝt theft it were takun awey, he shal restore
13 the harm to the lord; and if it be etun takun[x], the smytere schal not be gilti of[y] blood[z]; that if he dide this[a] whanne the 3 sunne was rysun, he dide man sleyng, and he schal die. If *a theef* hath[b] not that[c], that he schal ȝelde for thefte, he schal be seeld; if that thing that he staal, is 4 foundun quyk at hym, ether oxe, ether asse, ether scheep, he schal restore the double. If a man harmeth a feeld, ethir[d] 5 vyner[e], and suffrith his beeste, that it waaste othere mennus thingis, he schal restore for the[f] valu of harm[g], 'what euer beste thing[h] he hath in his feeld, ethir[i] vyner[k]. If fier goith out, and fyndith[l] 6 eeris of corn, and catchith heepis of corn, ethir[m] cornes stondynge in feeldis, he that kyndlide[n] the fier schal ȝeelde the harm. If a man bitakith in to kepyng monei to 7 a freend, ether[o] a vessel 'in to keping[p], and it is takun awey bi thefte fro hym that resseyuede[q], if the theef is foundun, he schal restore the double. If the theef 8 is hid[r], the lord of the[s] hows[t] schal be brouȝt to[u] goddis, '*that is, iugis*[v], and he schal swere, that he helde not forth the[w] hond in to 'the thing of his neiȝbore[x], to 9 'do fraude[y]; as wel in oxe, as in asse, and in scheep, and in clooth; and[z] what euer thing may brynge in harm, the cause of euer eithir schal come to goddis[a], and if thei demen[b], he schal restore the double to his neiȝbore. If ony man bitakith to 10 his neiȝbore oxe, asse, scheep, and al[c] werk beeste[d] to kepyng, and it is deed, ether[e] is[f] maad feble, ethir[g] is takun of enemyes, and no man seeth this, an ooth schal be 11 in the[h] myddis†, that he helde not forth the[i] hond to the 'thing of his neiȝbore[k]; and the lord[l] schal resseyue the[m] ooth, and he[n] schal not be compellid to ȝelde[o].

† *that is, he schal purge him openli bi ooth.* IS.

[m] applyed *E pr. m.* [n] ont *E pr. m.* not not B. [o] Om. *E pr. m.* [q] iument, othur clothing *A see. m.* [r] Om. *E pr. m.* [s] Om. B. [t] ther D.

[x] Om. IS. [y] of the C. of *his* IS. of that L. [z] blood, *or deeth* IS. [a] this *slauȝter* IS. [b] haue G. [c] that *good* IS. [d] or ELP. [e] a vyner ILS. [f] Om. IS. [g] the harm IS. [h] the beste thing whateuer IS. [i] or ELP. [k] in his vyner IS. [l] findith, *or brenneth* I. findith, *or brenneth* the S. [m] or ELP. [n] kyndelith IS. [o] or ILPS. [p] Om. C *sec. m.* DIKMN *sec. m.* ORSTW. [q] resseyuede *it* IKS. [r] hid, *or vnknowe* IS. [s] that K. [t] hows *that resseyuede that good* IS. [u] to the I. [v] Om. DEFGILPQRTW. that is, to iuges OS. [w] his IS. [x] the thingis of his n. G. his neiȝboris thing I. his neiȝbore thing S. [y] do fraude *therto* S. defraude W. [z] and in I. and *neither* in S. [a] the iuges I. iugis S. [b] demen him *gilty* IS. [c] eche I. [d] beestis O. [e] or ELP. [f] Om. DGLQS. it is K. [g] Or ELP. [h] Om. DIS. [i] his IS. [k] *enpeiring* of his neiȝbores thing I. enpeir. of his neiȝbore thing S. [l] lord *that ouȝte that good* IS. [m] his IS. [n] he *to whom it was taken* S. [o] ȝelde *it* I. ȝelde, *or restore it* S.

of a beeste, brynge he forthe to hym that that is slayn, and he shal not restore.
14 Who of his neiȝbore eny thing of thes askith to borwe, and it were enfeblished[u], or deed, the lord not present, he shal be
15 compellid to ȝeeld; and if the lord were present, he shal not restore, moost if the hirid was soold[v], for mede of his werk.
16 And if eny man bere down a mayden not ȝit spowsid, and he sleep with hir, he shal dowe hir, and he shal haue hir to
17 wijf. And if the fader of the mayden wole not ȝyue[w], he shal ȝeeld the money, after the maner of dowyng, that maydens
18 weren wont to tak. Clepers of deuels
19 thow shalt not suffre to lyue. What man so gothe[x] togidere with a beeste, with
20 deeth die he. Who offreth to goddis, but
21 to the Lord oonly, be he slayne. A comlyng thow shalt not mak sory, ne turment hym; forsothe comlyngis and ȝoure
22 seluen weren in the loond of Egipte. To the wydowe and the faderles child thow
23 shalt not anoye. If thow harmest hem, thei shulen crye to me, and Y shal here
24 the crye of hem, and my woodnes shal dedeyn, and Y shal smyte ȝow with swerd, and ȝoure wyues shulen be wy-
25 dewes, and ȝoure sones faderles. And if thow leenyst money to my pore faderles child, that dwellith[y] with thee, thow shalt not constreyn hym, as a fraward asker, ne thow shalt not oppresse him with
26 vsurys. If thow takist of thi neiȝbore a clooth wed, before the goynge down of the sunne thow shalt ȝeeld it to hym;
27 that is forsothe al oonli thurȝ which is couerid the clothing of his flesh, ne he hath noon other, in the which he sleep[z]; if he crye to me, Y shal here hym; for
28 Y am mercyable. To the goddis thow shalt not bacbite, and to the prince of

That if it is[p] takun awei bi thefte[q], he 12
schal restore the harm to the lord; if it is 13
etun of a beeste, he schal brynge to the lord that that is slayn, and he schal not restore[r]. He that axith of his neiȝbore 14
ony thing of these[s] bi borewyng, and it is feblid[t], ether[u] deed, while the lord[v] is not present, he schal be constreyned to ȝelde[w]; that if the lord is in presence, he schal 15
not restore[x], moost if it cam hirid[y], for the[z] meede of his werk. If a man dis- 16
seyueth[a] a virgyn not ȝit weddid, and slepith with hir, he schal ȝyue dower to hir, and schal[b] haue hir wijf[c]. If the fadir 17
of the virgyn nyle[d] ȝyue[e], he schal ȝelde[f] money, bi the maner of dower, which[g] virgyns weren wont to take. Thou schalt 18
not suffre witchis to lyue. He that doith 19
letcherie with[h] a[i] beeste, die[k] by deeth. He that offrith to goddis, out takun to[l] 20
the Lord aloone, be he[m] slayn. Thou 21
schalt not make sory[n] a comelyng, nether thou schalt turmente hym; for also ȝe weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt. ȝe schulen not anoye[o] a widewe, and a 22
fadirles ethir[p] modirles[q] child. If ȝe hirten 23
hem, thei schulen crye to me, and Y schal here the cry of hem, and my greet veni- 24
aunce schal haue indignacioun[r], and Y schal smyte ȝou with swerd, and ȝoure wyues schulen be widewis, and ȝoure sones schulen be fadirles. If thou ȝyuest money 25
to loone to my pore puple, that dwellith with thee, thou schalt not constreyne hym, as an[s] extorsioner *doith*, nether thou schalt oppresse hym[t] by vsuris. If thou takist 26
of thi neiȝbore `a wed a clooth[u], thou schalt ȝelde[v] to hym bifore the goyng doun of the sunne; for that aloone is the clooth- 27
ing of his fleisch, with which[w] he is hilid, nether he hath another, in which he slepith[x]; if he crieth to me[y], Y schal here hym;

[u] enfeblisch BD. [v] it come E *pr.m.* [w] hyre E *pr.m.* [x] gendrith E *pr.m.* [y] dwellis E. [z] slepeth D. may slepe E *pr.m.*

[p] be IS. [q] thefte *in his defaute* IS. [r] restore *it other wise* IS. [s] these *forseid* I. these *forseid thingis* S. [t] enfeblid IS. [u] or ELP. [v] lord *theroff* IS. [w] ȝelde it IS. [x] restore it IS. [y] hirid, *that is, ȝif to hyre he toke it* S. [z] Om. S. [a] disceyued S. [b] he schal IKS. [c] to wyf GISX *sec.m.* [d] wil not I. [e] ȝyue *hir to him* IS. [f] ȝyue W. [g] the which I. [h] by GQ. [i] Om. LO. [k] dieth DGOTR. die he IKS. [l] Om. FGQT. *pr.m.* [m] Om. BC. [n] serowful I. sory, *or heuy* S. [o] noye B. [p] or EILP and S. [q] a modirles GI. [r] indignacioun on ȝou F. *sup.ras.* indign. *of ȝou* IS. [s] Om. DEFGKLMNOPQRT. [t] Om. BC. hem M. [u] a cloth to wed IS. [v] ȝelde it IS. [w] the which I. [x] schal slepe IS. [y] me for *neede* IS.

29 thi puple thow shalt[a] not curse. Thy dymes and fyrst fruytis thow shalt not tarye to offre. The first gotun of thi 30 sones thow shalt ȝyue to me; of oxen[b] forsothe, and sheep thow shalt doon lijk maner; seuen dayes be he with his moder, and the eiȝtith[d] day thow shalt 31 ȝeeld hym to me. ȝe shulen be holy men to me; the flesh that were before tastid of beestis ȝe shulen not eete, but ȝe shulen caste it to doggis.

for Y am mercyful. Thou schalt not bac- 28
byte goddis[z], and thou schalt not curse the prince[a] of thi puple. Thou schalt not tarye 29
to offre to the Lord thi tithis, and firste[b] fruytis. Thou schalt ȝyue to me the firste gendrid[c] of thi sones; also of oxen, and 30
of scheep thou schalt do in lijk maner; seuene daies be he[d] with his[e] modir, in the eiȝtithe dai thou schalt ȝelde hym[f] to me. ȝe schulen be holi men to me; ȝe schulen 31
not ete fleisch[g] which[h] is bifore taastid of beestis, but ȝe schulen caste[i] forth to houndis.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Thow shalt not tak the voys of leesynge, ne ligge to thin hoond, that for the 2 vnpyteuows thow seye fals witnes. Thow shalt not folwe the puple to doon yuel, ne in dome of many thow shalt assente to the sentence, that thow goo out of the 3 weye of[f] trewthe. Of the pore forsothe thou shalt not haue merci in cause[h] 4 of strijf. If thou aȝen come to the ox of thin enemy, or to the errynge asse, lede 5 aȝen to hym. If thow se an asse of hym that hatith thee lye vnder the charge, thow shalt not ouerpasse, but thow shalt 6 vnderheue with hym. Thow shalt not bowe awey in the dome of the pore. 7 Lesyng thow shalt flee. The innocent and the ryȝtwis thow shalt not slee, for Y am aduersarye aȝens the unpiteuows. 8 Ne tak thou ȝiftes, that also blynden wise men, and turnen vpsedoun the wordis of 9 riȝtwys men. To the pilgrime thow shalt not be greuous; ȝe knowen forsothe the lyues of comlyngis, for and ȝe ȝoure silf weren pylgrimys in the loond of Egipte. 10 Sixe ȝeer thow shalt sowe thi loond, and thow shalt gedere togidere the fruytis of 11 it; the seuenthe forsothe ȝeer thow shalt

CAP. XXIII.

Thou schalt not resseyue a[k] vois of 1
leesyng, nether[l] thou schalt ioyne* thin hond†[m], that thou seie fals witnessyng[n] for a wickid man. Thou schalt not sue the[o] 2
cumpanye to do yuel, nether thou schalt[p] ascente to the sentence of ful many men in doom, that thou go awey fro treuthe. Also 3
thou schalt not[q] haue mercy of a pore man in a[r] 'cause, *ethir doom*[s]‡. If thou 4
meetist 'the oxe of thin enemye[t], ethir[u] the[v] asse errynge[w], lede thou[x] aȝen to hym. If thou seest that the asse of hym that 5
hatith thee liggyth[y] vndir a burthun, thou schalt not passe[z], but thou schalt reise[a] with hym[b]. Thou schalt not bowe[c] 6
in the doom of a pore man. Thou schalt 7
fle a[d] lesyng. Thou schalt not sle an innocent man, and iust[e]; for Y am aduersarie to a wickid man. Take thou not 8
ȝiftis, that blynden also[f] prudent men, and destryen the wordys of iust men. Thou 9
schalt not be diseseful[g] to a pilgrym, for ȝe knowen the soulis[h] of comelyngis, for also ȝe weren pilgryms in the lond of Egipt. Sixe ȝeer thou schalt sowe thi 10
lond, and thou schalt gadre fruytis therof; forsothe in the seuenthe ȝeer thou schalt 11

* *ioyne*, in Ebreu it is, thou schalt not reise thyn hond. CGX. † *thyn hond*, that is, make couenaunt ether biheete. BCGKX.

‡ *for iust doom accepteth no person.* IS.

[a] schall E *et sic sæpius.* [b] thin oxen E *pr. m.* [d] eyȝten BF. eyȝt E. [f] fro the BDEF. [h] the dome E *pr. m.*

[z] *that is, the prestis* (*marg.*) 1. g. *that is, prestis or iugis* S. g. *that is, iugis* X. [a] princis 1. [b] thi firste S. [c] bigotun 1. [d] *it* (*text*) *the first bigcten thing* 1 (*marg.*) *the fruyt of a beest* S. [e] the IS. [f] it IS. [g] the fleisch IS. [h] the which K. that IS. [i] caste it IK. [k] the IS. [l] ne IS. [m] *bi couenaunt* 1 (*marg.*) hond *bi couenaunt* S. [n] witnesse IS. [o] a IS. [p] schalt not G. [q] Om. G. [r] Om. A *pr. m. et plures.* [s] cause or doom ELP. doom IS. [t] thin enemyes oxe IS. [u] or ELP. [v] Om. BSX. his 1. [w] straiynge 1. [x] it IS. [y] lijth IX. [z] passe *awey* S. [a] reise vp *it* 1. reise vp S. [b] hym *the beest* S. [c] bowe *fro treuth* S. [d] Om. IS. [e] a iust IS. [f] ȝhe 1. [g] disesy IS. [h] lyues IS.

leeue it, and thow shalt mak reste, that pore men of thi puple eeten, and what euer 'shal be[i] relif, eete the beestis of the feeld; so thow shalt doon in thi vyne
12 3eerd, and in thin oliue 3eerd. Sixe dayes thow shalt worche, the seuenthe day thow shalt ceese, that the oxe reste, and thin asse, and the sone of thin handmayden be
13 refreshid, and the comlyng. Alle thingis that Y haue seyd to 3ow, kepith; and bi the name of straunge goddis thow shalt not sweer, ne shal not be herd of 3oure
14 mouth. Thre sithes thur3 eche 3eer feeste
15 dayes thow shalt halowe to me. The solempne[k] of therf looues thow shalt kepe; seuen dayes thow shalt eete therf looues, as Y haue comaundid to thee, in the tyme of the moneth of new fruytis, whanne thow 3edist out of Egipte; thow
16 shalt not apere in my si3t voyde; and[l] the solempnete of the moneth of the cheef fruytes of thi werk, what euer thingis thow shalt sowe in thi feelde; and the solempnete in the goyng out of the 3eer, when thow hast gedered togidere alle
17 thi[m] fruytis fro the feeld. Thries a3eer shal apere al thi maal child[n] before the
18 Lord thi God. Thow shalt not offer vpon 'sour dow3[o] the blood of thi sacrifice; ne there shal not leeue the talow3[p]
19 of my solempnete vnto the morwen. The cheef fruytis of the tilthe of thin erthe thow shalt bere into[q] the hows of the Lord thi God. Thow shalt not seethe a
20 kydde in the mylk of his moder. Loo! Y shal seende myn aungel, that he goo before thee, and kepe in the weye, and lede into
21 the place that Y haue greithid. Wayt hym, and here his voys, ne wene thow hym to be dispisid, for he shal not for3yue, whanne thou synnest, and my name
22 is in hym. That[r] if thow here hys vois, and dost alle thingis that Y speke, Y shal

leeue it, and schalt[i] make[k] to reste, that the pore men of thi puple ete, and what euer is residue[l], the beestis of the feeld ete[m]; so thou schalt do in thi vyner, and in place[n] of olyue[o] trees. Sixe dayes thou 12
schalt worche, in[p] the seuenthe dai thou schalt ceesse, that thin oxe and asse[q] reste, and the sone of thin handmaide, and the comelyng be refreischid. Kepe 3e alle 13
thingis, whiche Y seide[r] to 3ou; and 3e schulen not swere bi the name of alien goddis, nether it schal be herd of 3oure mouth. In thre tymes bi alle 3eeris 3e 14
schulen halewe feestis to me. Thou schalt 15
kepe the[s] solempnyte of therf looues; seuene[t] daies thou schalt ete therf breed, as Y comaundide[u] to thee, in the[v] tyme of monethe[w] of newe thingis, whanne thou 3edist out of Egipt; thou schalt not appere voide in my si3t. And *thou schalt* 16
kepe the solempnete of the monethe of the firste thingis of thi werk[x], what euer thingis thou hast sowe in the[y] feeld. Also *thou schalt kepe* the solempnyte in the[z] goyng out of the 3eer, whanne thou hast gaderid all thi fruytis of the[a] feeld. Thries 17
in the 3eer al thi[b] male kynde schal appere bifore thi Lord God. Thou schalt 18
not offre the blood of thi slayn[c] sacrifice on sour dou3[d]; nether the fatnesse[e] of my solempnete schal dwelle til to the morewtid. Thou schalt bere the firste thingis 19
of the fruytis of thi lond in to the hows of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylke of his modir. Lo! 20
Y schal[f] sende myn aungel, that schal go bifore thee, and schal[g] kepe[h] in the weie, and schal[i] lede[k] to the place which[l] Y haue maad redi to thee. Take thou hede 21
to hym†, and here thou his vois, nether gesse thou *hym* to be dispisid[l]; for he schal not for3yue, whanne thou synnest[m], and my name is in him. For if thou herest 22

† *take thou heede to him*, that is, perseyue thou bisily, that thou obeie to him. BC.

[i] wern E *pr.m.* [k] solempnite E. [l] Om. A. [m] the D. [n] children D. [o] whete E *pr.m.* [p] talw3s BDFH. fatte E *pr.m.* [q] in D. [r] and E *pr.m.*

[i] Om. DIMOQRST *sec.m.* W. thou schalt K. [k] make it KS. [l] left vngederid I. left L. residue, *either left vngedrid* S. [m] ete it IS. [n] the place ILS. [o] thin olyue B. [p] and in BIKS. [q] thin asse DGIQRST. [r] say IS. [s] Om. L. [t] in seuene KO *pr.m.* [u] haue comaundid I. [v] Om. IS. [w] the monethe IS. [x] werkis S. [y] thi DGQRT. [z] Om. C. [a] thi S. [b] the *plures*. [c] brent W. [d] sour dou3, *that is, while sour dowe is in thin hous* BCGQSX. [e] fatnesse, *or plentee* S. [f] Om. G. [g] he schal IS. [h] kepe *thee* FIKS. [i] he schal IS. [k] lede *thee* IKS. [l] that I. [ll] dispisid, *or dispisable* S. [m] synnest, *til thou forthinke thy synne* S.

be enemy to thin enemyes, and Y shal
23 turmente hem that turmenten thee; and
myn aungel shal goo before thee, and he
shal lede thee into Amorre, and Ethe,
and Phereze, Chanane, and Eue, and Je-
24 buze, whom Y shal totreede. Thou shalt
not anowre the goddis of hem, ne thou
shalt not herye hem; thow shalt not do
the werkis of hem, but destrye hem, and
25 al to breek the ymagis of hem. And ȝe
shulen serue to the Lord ȝoure God, that
Y blesse[s] to thi looues, and watris, and Y
shal take awey wickidnes fro the myddil
26 of thee; ne[t] thi loond shal be vnfructuous[u],
ne bareyn; the noumbre of thi dayes Y
27 shal fulfille. My feerde Y shal seende into
thi before comyng, and Y shal slee al the
puple, to whom thow shalt goon yn[v], and
of alle thin enemyes before thee Y shal
28 turne the backis; sendynge out before
stynggynge flies, that ben sprungun of
deed bodies, hauynge the stonges enue-
nymd, the which shulen make flee Eue,
and Chanane, and Ethe, er thow goon
29 yn. Y shal not throwe hem out fro thi
face o ȝeer, lest the loond be turned into
wildernes, and beestis growen aȝens thee;
30 litil meele Y shal putte hem out fro thi
siȝt, to the tyme thow be encreesid, and
31 weelde the loond[w]. Forsothe Y shal sette
thi termes fro the reed see vnto the see
of Palestynes, and fro the desert vnto the
flood. Y shal take to ȝoure hoondes the
dwellers of the loond, and Y shal throwe
32 hem out fro ȝoure siȝt; thow shalt not
goon with hem into couenaunt of pees,
33 ne with the goddis of hem. Dwelle thei
not in thi loond, lest perauentur thei
maken thee synne aȝens me, if[x] thow
seruest to the goddis of hem, that certis
shal be to thee into sclaundre.

his vois, and doist alle thingis whiche Y
speke, Y schal be enemy to thin enemyes,
and Y schal turment hem, that turmenten
thee; and myn aungel schal go bifore thee, 23
and he schal lede yn thee to Amorrei, and
Ethei, and Ferezei, and Cananey, and E-
uey, and Jebusei, whiche Y schal breke[n].
Thou schalt not onoure[o] 'the goddis of 24
hem[p], nether thou schalt worschipe hem[q];
thou schalt not do the werkis of hem, but
thou schalt destrie the[r] goddis[s], and thou
schalt breke the ymagis of hem. And ȝe 25
schulen serue to ȝoure Lord God, that Y
blesse thi looues, and watris[t], and do awei
sikenesse[u] fro the myddis of thee; neithir 26
a womman vnfruytful, neither bareyn[v],
schal be in thi lond; Y schal fille[w] the
noumbre of thi daies. Y schal sende my 27
drede in to thi biforgoyng, and Y schal
sle al the puple, to which[x] thou schalt
entre, and Y schal turne the backis of alle
thin enemyes bifore thee; and Y schal 28
sende out bifore[y] scrabrouns[z]†, that schulen
dryue awei Euey, and Cananey, and Ethei,
bifore that thou entre. Y schal not caste 29
hem out fro thi face in o ȝeer, lest the lond
be turned in to wildirnesse, and beestis en-
creesse aȝens thee; litil and litil I schal 30
caste hem out fro thi siȝt, til thou be en-
creessid, and welde the loond. Forsothe 31
Y[a] schal sette thi termys fro the reed see
til to the see of Palestyns, and fro desert[b]
til to the flood. Y schal ȝyue to ȝoure
hondis the dwelleris of the lond, and Y
schal caste hem out fro ȝoure siȝt; thou 32
schalt not make boond of pees with hem,
nethir with 'the goddis of hem[c]. Dwelle 33
thei not in thi lond, lest perauenture thei
make thee to do synne aȝens me, yf thou
seruest her goddis, which[d] thing[e] certis
schal[f] be to thee in to sclaundir.

† *scrabrouns*, that is, flies with venemouse prickis, that ben bred of deed careyns. ABCGKNOQSX.

[s] schulen blesse E *pr.m.* [t] Om. E. [u] schall not be vnf. E. [v] aȝeynst E *pr.m.* [w] erth E *pr.m.* [x] that if A *pr.m.*

[n] breke, *or destrie* IS. [o] onoure *as to outward reuerence* BCGQX. [p] here goddes *with outward reuerence* IS. [q] hem *as to innere reuerenee* BCGQ. hem *as with innere reuerence* X. hem *with ynward affeccioun* IS. [r] tho BC. her IS. [s] goddis of *hem* K. [t] thi watris IS. [u] siknessis G. [v] a bareyn IS. [w] fulfille IS. [x] the which I. [y] bifore thee ISW. [z] scrabrouns, *a kynde of flies* I. scrabrouns, *or stinginge flies* LP. [a] and Y K. [b] the desert GIS. [c] her goddes IS. [d] the which I. [e] thinges IS. [f] shullen IS.

CAP. XXIV.

1 To Moyses forsothe he seide, Stye vp to the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abyu, and the seuenti aldren of
2 Yrael; and ȝe shulen anowrn afer[y], and oonly Moyses stey[z] vp to the Lord, and thei shulen not neiz to hym, ne the pu-
3 ple shal stye vp with him. Thanne Moyses came, and tolde to the puple alle the wordis of the Lord, and the domes; and al the puple answerde with o voys, Alle the wordis of the Lord that he hath
4 spokun, we shulen do. Moyses forsothe wrote alle the wordes of the Lord; and eerli rysynge, he bildide an auteer to the Lord at the rotis of the hil, and twelue
5 titlis by twelue lynagis of Yrael. And he sente the ȝong men of the sones of Yrael, and thei offreden alle brent sacrifices, and thei offreden pesible sacrifice to
6 the Lord, twelue calues. And so Moyses took the half parti of the blood, and putte it into chalices[a]; and `that other[b] party
7 he shedde vpon the auteer. And takynge to the book of the couenaunt[b] of pees, radde[c], herynge the[d] puple, the whiche seiden, Alle thingis that the Lord hath spokun we shulen do, and we shulen be
8 obeysaunt. He forsothe the blood takun sprengide[e] into the puple, and seith, This is the blood of the boond of pees, that the Lord couenauntide[f] with ȝow vpon
9 alle thes wordes. And Moyses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abyu, and the seuenty
10 of the[g] aldren of Yrael, stieden vp, and seen the God of Yrael, vndur the feet of him, as a werk of a saphire stoon, as[h]
11 heuene whanne it[i] is bryȝt. Also vpon hem that ȝeden fer awey fro the sones of Yrael he sente his hoond; and thei seen

CAP. XXIV.

Also he[g] seide to Moises, `Stie thou[h] to 1
the Lord, thou, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti eldere men of Israel; and ȝe schulen worschipe afer, and 2
Moises aloone stie[i] to the Lord, and thei schulen not neiȝe, nether the puple schal stie[k] with hym. Therfore Moises cam, and 3
telde to the puple alle the wordis and domes[l] of the Lord; and al the puple answeride with o vois, We schulen do alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spak[m]. Forsothe Moises wroot alle the wordis of 4
the Lord; and he roos eerli, and bildide an auter to the Lord at the rootis of the hil, and *he bildide*[n] twelue titlis[o] bi twelue lynagis of Israel. And he sente ȝonge 5
men of the sones of Israel, and thei offriden brent sacrifices, and `thei offriden[p] pesible sacrifices `to the Lord[q], twelue* calues. And so Moises took half the part 6
of the[r] blood, and sente[s] in to grete[t] cuppis; forsothe he schedde the residue part on[u] the auter. And he took the book 7
of the[v] boond of pees, and redde[w], while[x] the puple herde; whiche[y] seiden, We schulen do alle thingis which[z] the Lord spak, and we schulen be obedient. Forsothe he[a] 8
took[b], and sprengide[c] `the blood[d] on the puple, and seide, This is the[e] blood of the boond of pees, which the Lord couenauntide with ȝow on alle these wordis. And Moises, and Aaron, and Nadab, and 9
Abyu, and seuenti of the eldere men of Israel stieden[f], and seiȝen God† of Israel, 10
vndur hise feet, as[g] the werk of safire[h] stoon[i], and as heuene whanne it is cleer. And he sente not his hond on hem‡ of the 11
sones of Israel, that[k] hadden go fer awei; and thei sien God[l], and eeten and drunkun.

* *twelue* is not in Ebreu, and therfor it semeth that ij. caluys onely weren there. *Lire here.* CG QX.

† *and sien God,* not in his beyng, but in manuus licnesse representinge him. *Lire here.* CGK QX.

‡ Ebrus seyn, that this is the very text, and he sente not his bond on the lordis of the sones of Israel. GQX. that is, on lordis, the gloos seith. S.

[y] offere D. [z] stiede *ABDFH.* [a] wyne chalices *E pr. m.* [b] the tother *BDEFH.* [bb] comenaunt D *passim.* [c] and he rad it *E pr. m.* [d] all the *E pr. m.* [e] spreynde *BDEFH.* [f] comenauntid D *passim.* [g] Om. E. [h] and as E. [i] he *E pr. m.*

[g] he, *that is, the aungel* BCKLP. *the aungel* IS. he, *the aungel* N. [h] go thou vp I. stie thou vp S. [i] go vp I. stie he vp S. [k] go vp I. stie vp S. [l] the domes S. [m] hath spoke IS. [n] *bildide or leide* S. [o] titlis *ether stonys* BCEGKNPQX. titlis *or stones* IS. [p] Om. DIKMN *sec. m.* ORST *sec. m.* W. [q] Om. F. [r] Om. IS. [s] putte it IS. putte MW. [t] the grete LP. [u] vpon IS. [v] Om. DGQRST. [w] he redde IS. [x] the while F *pr. m.* [y] the whiche I. [z] that IS. [a] Moises IS. [b] took the blood IS. [c] spreinte L. sprengide it IS. [d] Om. IOS. blood M *pr. m.* W. [e] Om. IS. [f] wenten up I. stieden vp S. [g] *samȝen* as I. *thei sien* as S. [h] a safir ILS. [i] stoones K. [k] the whiche I. [l] God, *that eamen niȝ to him* IS.

12 God, and eten and drunken. The Lord forsothe seide to Moyses, Stye vp to me into the hil, and be there, and Y shal 3yue to thee stonun tablis, and the lawe, and mawndementis[j] that Y haue wrytun,
13 that thow teche hem. And Moyses and Josue his seruaunt rysen, and Moyses
14 stiynge vp into the hil of God, seith to the aldren, Abide 3e here to the tyme that we[k] turnen a3en to 3ow; 3e han Aaron and Hur with 3ow, if eny thing of questioun were sprongun, 3e shulen telle
15 it to hem. And whanne Moyses hadde
16 styed vp, a clowd couerde the hil, and the glorye of the Lord dwellide vpon Synay, couerynge it with a clowd six dayes; the seuenthe forsothe day the Lord clepide[l] hym fro the mydil of the derknes;
17 and the liknes of the glorie of the Lord was as brennynge fyer vpon the cop of the hil in the si3t of the sones of Yrael.
18 And Moyses goon into the myddil of the clowd, styede vp into the hil, and was there fourti dayes and fourti ny3tis[m].

CAP. XXV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, sei-
2 ynge, Spek to the sones of Yrael, that thei taken to me the fyrst fruytis; of ech man that wilfuly offerith, 3e shulen tak
3 thilke thingis. And thes ben the thingis that 3e shulen take, gold, and siluer, and
4 brasse, and iasynkt, that is, 'silk of violet blew[n], and purpur, that is, sangwyn[o] silk, and coctun twyes died, that is, silke 'of flawme colour[p], and biys, that is, the[q] fynest lynen[r] clooth of Egipte, and heeris
5 of geyt, and skynnes of wetheres maad reed, and skynnes iacynktynes[s], and trees
6 of Sychym, and oyle to make li3tes, and swete smellynge thingis into oynement[t],
7 and ensensis of good smel, onychen

Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 'Stie 12
thou[m] to me in to the hil, and be thou there, and Y schal 3yue to thee tablis of stoon, and the lawe, and comaundementis[n], whiche Y haue write, that thou teche[o] the[p] children of Israel. Moises and Josue his 13
mynystre[q] risen[r], and Moises stiede[s] in to the hil of God, and seide to the eldere 14
men, Abide 3e here, til[t] we turnen a3en to 3ou; 3e han Aaron and Hur with 3ou, if ony thing of questioun is[u] maad, 3e schulen telle to hem. And whanne Moises 15
hadde stied[v], a cloude hilide the hil, and 16
the glorie of the Lord dwellide on[w] Synai, and kyueride it with a cloude sixe daies; forsothe in the seuenthe dai the Lord clepide hym fro the myddis of the cloude; forsothe the licnesse of glorie[x] of the Lord 17
was as fier brennynge on the cop of the hil in the si3t of the sones of Israel. And 18
Moises entride into the myddis of the cloude, and stiede[y] in to the hil, and he was there fourti daies and fourti ny3tis.

CAP. XXV.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, that 2
thei take to me the firste fruytis; of ech man that offrith wilfuli, 3e schulen take tho. Forsothe these thingis it ben, whiche 3
3e schulen take, gold, and siluer, and bras, iacynt[z], and purpur[a], and reed *silk* twies 4
died, and bijs[b], heeris of geet, and 'skynnes of wetheris[c] maad reed, and skynnes of 5
iacynt, and trees of Sechym, and oile[d] to[e] 6
li3tis to be ordeyned, swete smellynge spiceries in to oynement, and encensis[f] of good odour, onochym stoonys, and gemmes 7
to ourne ephod[g], and the racional †. And 8
thei schulen make a seyntuarie[h] to me, and Y schal dwelle in the myddis of hem,

† *that is, an ouche hangynge on the prestis breest, in whiche was writen dome and treuth.* s.

j mawdementis A. k I E *pr.m.* l clepe E. m ny3t E. n of colour lyke ayre E *pr.m.* o of colour lyke blode E *pr.m.* p mene bytwix reed and 3alow E *pr.m.* q of whyte colour E *pr.m.* r lyne BE *sec.m.* s of iacynctynes B. t oynmentes D.

m come thou vp I. stie thou vp S. n heestis IS. o teche *hem* FIS. p Om. O. q seruaunt IS. mynystris O. r risiden B. s 3ede vp I. stiede vp S. t to S. u be IS. v gon vp I. stied vp S. w vpon W. x the glorie ISX. y 3ede up I. stiede vp S. z and iacynt K. a purpul L. b bijs *ether whit selk* BCGLNOQX. bijs *or w. s.* ELP. bijs, *that is, white silk* K. c wetheris skynnes IS. d the oile O. e of G. f encense IS. g with ephod, *that is, a chesiple* IS. h *tabernacle* I *marg.*

stoonus and gemmes to anowrn ephoth, that is, a preestis ouermest clothing, that we cleepen a coope, and the racionale, that is, the clooth in the brest of the coope, and in the brest of the preest.
8 And thei shulen make to me a seyntuarye, and Y shal dwelle in the myddil
9 of hem, after al the liknes of the tabernacle that Y shal shewe to thee, and of alle the vessels into the heriynge of it.
10 And thus ȝe shulen make it; ȝe shulen ioyne of the trees of Sychym an arke, whose lengthe haue two cubites and an half, the brede o cubijt and an half, the
11 heiȝt o cubijt also and an half. And thow shalt gilte it with moost clene gold with ynne and with oute; and thou shal make aboue a goldun coroun bi enuy-
12 roun, and foure goldun cerclis, the whiche thow shalte putte vp on the foure corners of the arke; be there two cercles in 'that ou syde, and two in 'that other[v].
13 And thow shalt make berynge staues of the trees of Sychym, and thow shalt
14 couere hem with gold, and bryng yn thurȝ the cerclis that ben in the sides of the
15 arke, that it be born in hem, the which euermore shal be in the cerclis, ne eny
16 tyme shal be drawun out of hem. And thow shalt putte in to[w] the arke the wit-
17 nessyng, that Y shal ȝyue to thee. And thow shalt make a propiciatorye, that is, a place of purchasyng mercy, of moost cleene gold; the lengthe of it shal holde two cubitis and an half, and the brede of
18 it o cubijt and an half. And two goldun cherubyns[x] and forgid with hamers, thow shalt make on either party of the preiyng
19 place; that o cherubyn be in the o syde bi al the licnesse of the tabernacle, which[i] 9 Y schal schewe to thee, and of alle the[k] vessels of ournyng therof. And thus ȝe 10 schulen make it; ioyne ȝe[l] togidere an arke[m] of the[n] trees of Sechym, whos lengthe haue[o] twey cubitis and an half, the broodnesse[p] haue[q] a[r] cubit and half[s], the hiȝnesse[t] haue[u] 'in lijk maner[v] a[w] cubit and half[x]. And thou schalt ouergilde it 11 with clennesteʸ gold with ynne and with out forthᶻ; and thou schalt make a goldun crowne aboue 'bi cumpasᵃ, and foure goldun 12 cerclisᵇ, whicheᶜ thou schalt sette bi foure corneris of the arkeᵈ; tweiᵉ ceerclisᶠ be inᵍ oʰ syde, and twei cerclisⁱ in the totherᵏ side. Also thou schalt make barris of the 13 trees of Sechym, and thou schalt hile thoˡ with gold, and thou schalt brynge ynᵐ bi 14 the cerclisⁿ that ben in the sidis of the arke, that it be borun in thoᵒ, whicheᵖ 15 schulen euere be in the ceerclisᵍ, nether[r] schulen ony tyme be drawun out of thooˢ. And thou schalt putte in to the arke the[t] 16 witnessing[u]*, which[v] Y schal ȝyue to thee. And thou schalt make a propiciatorie† of 17 clennesteʷ gold; '*that is, a table hilinge the arke*ˣ; the lengthe therof schal holde twei cubitis and an half, the broodnesseʸ schal holde aᶻ cubit and halfᵃ. Also thou 18 schalt make on euer eithir side of 'Goddis answeryng placeᵇ‡ twei cherubynsᶜ of gold, and betun[d] out with hamer[e]; o cherub[f] be 19 inᵍ oʰ syde of 'Goddis answeryng placeⁱ, and the totherᵏ in the totherᵏ *side*ˡ; hele 20 thei euerᵐ either side of the propiciatorieⁿ, and holde thei forth wyngisᵒ, and hile thei 'Goddis answeryng placeᵖ; and biholde thei hem silf togidere, while theᵍ faces ben turned in to the propiciatorie, with

* It was seid the arke of witnessing, for there yn was put a golden pott ful of manna, to witnesse that God fedde hem with bred fro heuene, and tables, to witnesse that the lawe of kynde flowyed in herte, he reiside the lawe writen, the ȝerde of Aaron, to witnesse that eche power is of the Lord God, and Deutronomye, to witnesse the couenaunt that he had seid. 1.

† In the dai of merci the gloric of God descendide alwey there. 1.

‡ that is the place that God answeride fro to men preiynge. 1.

[u] the to BDEFH. [v] the tother BDEFH. [w] Om. B. [x] cherubyn BDEFH. [y] the ton BDE *pr. m.* FH.

[i] that 1. [k] Om. *plures.* [l] Om. s. [m] arke *ether cofere* BCGKNQX. arke *or cofere* ELP. arke *or a cofer* s. [n] Om. DIT *sec. m.* [o] shal haue 1. [p] breede 1. [q] schal haue 1. [r] o KSW. [s] a half G. an half IKS. [t] hiȝnesse therof C. hiȝte EILP. [u] Om. CI. [v] also ELP. [w] o IK. [x] an half IKS. [y] ful clene 1. [z] Om. IS. [a] al aboute 1. [b] rynges 1. cerclis *or renges* s. [c] the whiche 1. [d] coffre IS. [e] and twei G. [f] ryngis IW. [g] bi 1. [h] the too K. [i] ryngis IW. [k] other IS. [l] hem 1. [m] yn hem 1. yn tho s. [n] ryngis W. [o] hem 1. [p] the whiche *barres* 1. whiche *barres* s. [q] ringes 1. cerclis *or ringis* s. [r] nethir thei IS. [s] hem 1. [t] tho the arke of W. [u] witnessing, *that is, lawe* BCEGKLNPQX. witnessing of lawe 1 *pr.m.* witnessing *or lawe* s. [v] that IS. [w] ful clene 1. [x] Om. C. [y] breed IS. [z] o IKS. [a] an half GIKS. [b] the oracle 1. [c] cherubyns, that is ij. liknesse IS. [d] forged 1. [e] hameris G. an hamer s. [f] cherubin ELP. [g] on X. [h] the too K. [i] the oracle 1. [k] other IS. [l] Om. *plures.* [m] ouer G. [n] table IS. [o] the wyngis 1. [p] the oracle 1. [q] her IS.

20 of 'Goddis answeryng place[a], and 'that othere[b] in 'that othere[b], that thei coueren either syde of the propiciatorye, strecchynge out the wenges, and couerynge 'Goddis answeryng place[c]; and beholde thei hem seluen togidere[d], the cheeres turned into the propiciatorie, with the whiche is to be couered the arke of the
21 Lord, in the whiche thow shalt putte the witnessyng, that Y shal 3yue to thee.
22 Fro thens Y shal comaunde, and speke to thee vpon the propiciatorye, 'that is, and[e] fro the myddil of the two cherubyns[f], that shulen be vpon the arke of witnessyng, alle thingis that I shal comaunde bi thee to the sones of Yrael.
23 And thow shalt make a meet bord of the trees of Sichym, hauynge two cubitis 'of lengthe[g], and in brede o cubiyt, and in
24 hei3t o[h] cubijt and an half. And thow shalt gilte it with moost purid gold, and thow shalt make to it by enuyroun a
25 goldun mergyn; and to thilk mergyn eueramong grauen[i] coroun with foure fingur mele hei3t, and vpon it another
26 goldun coroun. And foure goldun cerclis thou shalt greithe, and thow shalt putte hem in the foure corners of the same bord,
27 bi eche feet. Vnder the corouns[k] shulen be goldun cerclis, that beryng staues mowen be put thur3 hem, and the bord
28 may be born. Thilke berynge staues thow shalt make of the trees of Sychym, and thow shalt enuyroun with gold, to
29 'be born[l] the bord. And thow shalt greithe eysel vesselis, and phiols, censures, and litil cuppis, in the whyche 'sacrifices of lycours ben to be offred[m], of moost
30 clene gold. And thow shalt putte vpon the bord looues of propicisioun, euermore
31 in my si3t. And thow shalt make a candilstike of pure gold; the stalke, and the braunchis, the boles, and the lilies of the same schulen go out of it.
32 Sixe[d] braunchis schulen go out of the sides of the candilstike, thre braunchis of o[e] side, and thre braunchis of the tother[f] side.
33 Thre cuppis as in the maner of a note bi ech 3erde, and litle rundelis to gidere,
34 which the arke of the Lord schal be hilid,
35 in which[r] arke thou schalt putte the 'witnessyng, which[s] Y schal 3yue to thee.
36 Fro thennus Y schal comaunde, and schal[t] speke to thee aboue the propiciatorie, that is, fro the myddis[u] of twei[v] cherubyns, that schulen be on the arke of witnessyng, alle thingis whiche Y schal comaunde 'bi thee[w] to the sones of Israel.
37 Also thou schalt make a boord of the[x] trees of Sechym, hauinge twei cubitis of lengthe, and a[y] cubit in[z] broodnesse, and a[a] cubit and half[b] in hi3enesse[c].
38 And thou schalt ouergilde the bord with purest[d] gold, and thou schalt make to it a goldun brynke[e] 'bi cumpas[f]; and '*thou schalt make*[g] to that
39 brynke a coroun rasid bitwixe foure fyngris hi3, and '*thou schalt make*[g] on that another lytil goldun coroun.
40 And thou schalt make redi foure goldun cerclis[h], and thou schalt put[i] thoo[k] in foure corners of the same boord, bi alle feet[l].
41 Vndur the coroun schulen be goldun cerclis[m], that the barris be put[n] thorou tho[o], and that[p] the boord[q] may be borun.
42 Thou schalt make tho[r] barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt cumpas[s] with gold to bere the boord.
43 And thou schalt make redi vessels of vynegre, and viols, cenceris[t], and cuppis of pureste[u] gold, in whiche fletynge sacrifices schulen be offrid.
44 And thou schalt sette on the boord looues of proposicioun[v], in[w] my si3t euere[x].
45 And thou schalt make a candilstike 'betun forth[y] with hamer[z], of clenneste gold, and[a] *thou schalt make* the schaft[b] therof, and 3erdis, cuppis[c], and litle rundelis, and lilies comynge forth therof.
46 Sixe[d] 3erdis schulen go out of the sidis, thre of o[e] side, and thre of the tother[f].
47 Thre cuppis as in the maner of a note bi ech 3erde, and litle rundelis to gidere,

[a] the preying place E *pr.m.* [b] the tother BDEFH. [c] the preying place E *pr.m.* [d] to togidere A. [e] and also E *pr.m.* [f] cherubyn BDEFH. [g] olength BDEFH. [h] a E. [i] a grauen E. [k] corners A. [l] beer E *pr.m.* [m] ben sacrifyses of offryng E *pr.m.*

[r] the which K. [s] lawe that IS. [t] Y schal A *pr.m. et plures.* [u] myddil I. [v] Om. GQ. the two I. [w] Om. I. [x] Om. IS. [y] oo IKS. [z] of I. [a] o K. [b] an half IKS. [c] hei3t IS. [d] most pure I. [e] brynke *or a riban* S. [f] aboute I. [g] Om. I. [h] ryngis ISW. [i] put to L. [k] hem I. [l] the feet theroff IS. [m] rynges ISW. [n] sent DEFGKLOPQRTX. [o] hem I. [p] so I. [q] table IS. [r] the B *pr.m.* CO. [s] cumpas *hem* IS. [t] and cenceris K. [u] most pure I. [v] proposicioun *ether of settyng forth* BCKN. prop. *or sett. forth* LP. prop. *or of sett. forth* IS. setting forth *or proposicioun* E. [w] whiche shulen euer ben in S. [x] Om. S. [y] forged I. beten out S. [z] an hamer S. [a] Om. BCIS. [b] staff I. [c] and cuppis B. [d] vij. O. [e] the o I. the to K. [f] tother *syde* DD. other IS.

delstik 'betun out with hamers[n], of moost cleene gold, the staf of it, and the[o] 3erdes, cuppes[p], and litil balles, and lilyes goynge
32 out of it. Six 3erdes shulen goon out of the sides, thre of 'that o[q] side, and thre
33 of 'that other[r]. Thre cuppes as into[s] maner of a note bi eche 3erdes, and the litil balles togidere, and lylye, and the same wyse three cuppes at the lyknesse of a note in 'that other[t] 3erde[u], and balles, and lilye[v]; and this shal be the werk of six 3erdes, that ben to be brou3t forth
34 out of the candelstaf. In that forsothe candelstik shulen be foure cuppes in maner of a note, and balles bi eche and
35 lilies; and the balles vndur the two 3erdes bi thre places, the whiche six togidere ben maad, goynge forth from o candelstaf;
36 and the balles thanne, and the 3erdes of it shulen be, al 'betun out[w] of moost puyr
37 gold. And thow shalt make seuen lanternes, and thow shalt put hem vpon the candelstik, that thei li3ten eche a3ens
38 other. Candelquenchers, and forsothe where the snoffes ben quenchid, be thei
39 maad of moost puyr gold. And al the wei3t of the candelstyk with alle his vessels shal haue a talent of moost clene gold.
40 Bihold and do after the sawmplere, that to thee is shewid in the hil.

CAP. XXVI.

1 The tabernacle forsothe thow shalt make thus; ten curteyns of biys a3enfoldid, and iacynkt, and purpur, and coctyn twies died, dyuersid with nedle[x] werk,
2 thow shalt make. The lengthe of o curtyn shal haue ei3t and twenti cubitis, the brede shal be of foure cubitis; of o me-
3 sure shal be made alle the tentis. Fyue curtyns to hem seluen shulen be ioyned to gidere, and other fyue shulen ioyne
4 togidere lijk manere ioynynge. Litil oyle-

and a lilie, and in lijk maner thre cuppis at the licnesse of a note in the tother[g], and litle rundelis togidere, and a lilie; this schal be the werk of sixe[h] 3erdis, that schulen be brou3t forth of the schaft[i]. Forsothe in thilke candilstik e schulen be 34
foure[k] cuppis in the maner of a note, and litle rundels and lilies by ech cuppe; and 35
litle[l] rundelis schulen be vndir twey 3erdis bi thre places, whiche[m] 3erdis to gidere[n] ben maad sixe, comynge forth of o schaft; and therfor the litle rundelis and 3erdis[o] 36
therof schulen be alle betun[p] out with hamer[q], of clenneste[r] gold. And thou schalt 37
make seuene lanternes, and thou schalt sette tho[s] on the candilstike, that tho[t] schyne euene a3ens[u]. Also tongis to 'do 38
out[v] the snottis[w], and where tho thingis[x], that ben snottid[y] out, ben quenchid, be[z] maad of clenneste[a] gold. Al the wei3t of 39
the candilstike with alle hise vesselis schal haue[b] a talent of clennest gold. Biholde 40
thou, and make[c] bi the saumpler, which[d] ys schewide to thee in the hil.

CAP. XXVI.

Forsothe the tabernacle schal be maad 1
thus; thou schalt make ten curtyns of bijs foldyd a3en, and of iacynt, of[e] purpur[f], and of reed *silk* twies died, dyuersid[g] bi broidery werk. The lengthe of o[h] curteyn 2
schal haue ei3te and twenti cubitis, the broodnesse[i] schal be of foure cubitis[j]; alle tentis[k] schulen be maad of o mesure. Fyue 3
curtyns schulen be ioyned to hem silf to gidere[l], and othere fiue cleue[m] to gidere bi lijk boond. Thou schalt make handels[n] of 4

[n] 3eten E *pr. m.* [o] Om. D. [p] the cuppes D. [q] the too BDEFH. [r] the tother BDEFH. [s] the E *pr. m.* [t] the tother BDEFH. [u] syde A. [v] lylyes D. [w] forgid E *pr. m.* [x] neelde BE.

[g] tother 3erde BCO. tother *side* IS. [h] vij. O. [i] *candilstik* schaft IS. [k] thre W. [l] the litle IS. [m] the whiche I. [n] all togidere IS. [o] the 3erdis IS. [p] forgid I. [q] an hamer S. [r] most clene I. [s] hem I. [t] thei I. [u] a3ens *ech other* I. a3ens, *or eche a3ens other* S. [v] snoffe I. [w] candels I. candil snuffis S. [x] snoffis I. [y] snuffid S. [z] be thei IS. [a] most clene I. [b] haue *or wei3* S. [c] make al thing IS. [d] that IS. [e] and of ISW. [f] purpul ELP. [g] mad dyuers IS. [h] a IS. the to K. [i] breede I. [j] cubities A. [k] the tentis IS. [l] Om. GQX. [m] schulen cleue *plures*. [n] smale ryngis I. smale ringis *or oylettis* S.

tis[y] iacyntyns in the sides, and in the ouermest[z] of the curtyns, thow shalt make, 5 that thei mowen be cowplid togidere. The curtyn shal haue fifti oiletis[a] in either parti, so set in, that o oylete[b] may come a3en another, and 'the other[c] may be leide 6 to 'the other[d]. And thow shalt make fifty goldun cerclis, with the whiche the veyles of the curtyns ben to be ioyned, that o 7 tabernacle be maad. And thow shalt make elleuen 'heeren sarges[e] to couer the 8 roof of the tabernacle; the lengthe of the too sarge[f] shal haue thretti cubitis, and the brede foure; euen mesure shal be of 9 alle the sarges[g]. Of the whiche fyue thou shalt ioyne aside[h], and sixe to hem silf thou shalt couple togider, so that the sixt sarge[i] thou double in the frount of 10 the roof. And thou shalt make fifti oiletis[k] in the hemme of the too sarge[l], that it[m] mai be ioyned with the tother; and fifti oiletis[n] in the hemme to[o] the tother sarge[p], that it[q] mai be couplid 11 with the tother; and[r] fifti knoppis of bras with whiche[s] the oyletis[t] mowen be ioyned, that there be maad o couertour 12 of alle. That forsothe that leeueth of in the sarges[u], that ben greithid to the roof, that is, o sarge[v] that is the larger, of the half of it, thow shalt couere the hynder- 13 more parties of the tabernacle; and o cubijt shal hong on 'that o[w] parti, and another on 'that other[x], that is more ouer in the lengthe of the sarges[y], either side 14 of the tabernacle wardynge. And thou shalt make another couertour to the roof, of the skynnes of wetheres maad reed, and vpon that eftsones another couertour 15 of blew skynnes. And thow shalt make the tables stondynge of the tabernacle, of iacynt in the sidis, and hi3nessis[o] of curtyns[p], that tho[q] moun be couplid to gidere. A[r] curteyn schal haue fyfti handlis[s] in 5 euer eithir part, so set yn, that 'an handle[t] come a3en an handle[u], and the[v] toon[w] may be schappid[x] to the tothir. And thou 6 schalt make fifti goldun ryngis, bi whiche[y] the 'veilis of curteyns[z] schulen be ioyned, that o tabernacle be maad†. Also thou 7 schalt make enleuene saies to kyuere the[a] hilyng of the tabernacle; the lengthe of 8 o[b] say schal haue thretti cubitis, and the breed schal haue foure cubitis; euene mesure schal be of alle saies[c]. Of which thou 9 schalt ioyne fyue by hem silf, and thou schalt couple sixe to[d] hem silf togidere, so that thou double the sixte say in the[e] frount of the roof. And thou schalt make 10 fifti handles[f] in the hemme of o[g] say, that it may be ioyned[h] with[i] the tother; and '*thou schalt make*[k] fifti handles[l] in the hemme of the tothir say, that it be couplid with the tothir; *thou*[m] *schalt make* 11 fifti fastnyngis[n] of bras, bi[o] whiche the handles[p] schulen be ioyned to gidere, that[q] oon hylyng be maad of alle. Sotheli that[r] 12 that is residue[s] in the saies, that ben maad redi to the hilyng, that is[t], o sai whych[u] is more[v], of the myddis[w] therof thou schalt hile the hyndrere[x] part of the tabernacle; and a cubit schal hange on o part, and 13 the tother cubit on the tother part, which[y] *cubit* is more in the[z] lengthe of saies[a], and schal[b] hile euer either syde of the tabernacle. And thou schalt make another hil- 14 yng to the roof, of 'skynnes of wetheres[c] maad reed, and ouer this thou schalt make eft anothir hilyng of 'skynnes of iacynt[d]. Also thou schalt make stondynge tablis of 15 the tabernacle, of the[e] trees of Sechym,

† *tabernacle be maad*, that is, oon hilyng of the tabernacle. BCGKQX.

y rengis E *pr.m.* z ouermostis BEH. a rengis E *pr.m.* b renge E *pr.m.* c that o renge E *pr.m.* d another E *pr.m.* e saye couertours of heere E *pr.m.* f say E *pr.m.* g says E *pr.m.* h beneth E *pr.m.* i saye E *pr.m.* k eeris E *pr.m.* l saye E *pr.m.* m he BDEFH. n eeris E *pr.m.* o of E. p saye E *pr.m.* q he BDEFH. r Om. BDEFH. s the whiche BDEFH. t eeris E *pr.m.* u sayis E *pr.m.* v saye E *pr.m.* w the too BDE. x the tother BDEFH. y sayes E *pr.m.*

o in the hei3tis IS. p the curtyns IS. q thei I. r O IS. s oyletis IS. t oon oilet IS. u handle R. *an other* oylett I. an oylete S. v that the IS. w tothir *plures.* toon *curteyn* IS. x schappid *or mesurid* S. y the whiche K. z curtyn veiles IS. a with the IS. b the too K. c the saies IS. d bi MW. e Om. IS. f oyletis IS. g the too K. h ioyned togidere W. i to IS. k Om. I. l oyletis IS. m *and thou* IK. n bokelis I. festnyng *botouns* S. o with I. p *curtyn* ryngis IS. q and *so* I. and S. r Om. W. s left EILPS. t is *to sey* I. u that IS. v *left* more I. w myddil W. x hyndere GIKS. y the which I. z Om. IS. a the saies IS. b it schal IS. c the wetheris skynnys I. wetheris skynnys S. d iacynct skinnys IS. e Om. K.

16 the trees of Sichym, the whiche echon
han in lengthe ten cubitis, and in brede
17 eche oon and an half. In the sides of the
tabernacle[z] be there made two rabitis,
with the whiche the to table be sett fast
to the tother; and so in this manere
18 alle the tablis shulen[a] be[b] greithid. Of
the whiche twenti shulen be in[c] the myd-
day side, that drawith toward the sowth[d];
19 to the whiche and fourti silueren stakis
thow shalt ȝeete[e], that two stakis ben vn-
20 derput to ech table, bi two[f] corners. And
in the secounde syde of the tabernacle,
that drawith to the north, there shulen
21 be twenti tablis, hauynge fourti silueren
stakis; two stakis to eche table shulen be
22 vnderput. Forsothe to the west coost of
the tabernacle thow shalt make sixe ta-
23 bles; and eftsones other two, the whiche
in the corners ben[g] arerid, bihynde the bak
24 of the tabernacle; and thei shulen be to
hem seluen ioynd to gidere fro byneth
vnto aboue, and o ioynyng shal holde
hem alle. To the two forsothe tables
that ben to be put in the corners lijk
25 manere ioynyng shal be kept[h], and there
shulen be togidere eyȝt tablis; the sil-
ueren stakis of hem sixtene, two stakys
26 noumbrid[i] by o table. And thow shalt
make fyue beryng staues of the trees of
Sichym, to `be holdun[k] togidere the tablis
27 in the o side of the tabernacle, and fyue
other in the tother, and of the same
28 noumbre at the west coost; that shulen be
putte bi the myddel tables fro the heiȝest[l]
29 vnto the heiȝest[l]. And thilke tablis thou
shalt gilden, and thou shalt ȝeten[m] in
hem goldun rynges, bi the whiche the
staues holden togidere the bordid sides,
the whiche thow shalt couere with goldun
30 plates. And thow shalt arere the taber-

whiche[f] *tablis* schulen haue ech bi hem[g] 16
silf ten cubitis in lengthe, and in brede a[h]
cubit and half[i]. Forsothe twei dentyngis 17
schulen be in the sidis of a[k] table, bi which
a[l] table schal be ioyned to another table;
and in this maner alle the tablis schulen
be maad redi. Of whiche[m] tablis twenti 18
schulen be in the myddai side, that goith
to the south; to whiche[n] tablis thou schalt 19
ȝete[o] fourti silueren[p] foundementis[q], that
twei foundementis[r] be set vndir ech table,
bi twei corneris. In[s] the secounde side of 20
the tabernacle, that goith to the north,
schulen be twenti tablis, hauynge fourti
silueren[t] foundementis[u]; twei[v] foundemen-
tis[w] schulen[x] be set vndir ech table[y]. So- 21
theli at the west coost of the tabernacle
thou schalt make sixe tablis; and eft *thou* 22
schalt make tweine othere tablis, that 23
schulen be reisid[z] in the corneris `bihynde
the bak[a] of the tabernacle; and the tablis 24
schulen be ioyned to hem silf fro bynethe
til to aboue, and o ioynyng schal with-
holde[b] alle the tablis. And lijk ioynyng
schal be kept to the twei tablis, that schu-
len be set in the corneris, and tho[c] schulen 25
be eiȝte tablis togidere; the siluerne[d] foun-
dementis[e] of tho[f] schulen be sixtene, while
twei foundementis[g] ben rikenyd bi o table.
Thou schalt make also fyue barris of `trees 26
of Sechym[h], to holde togidere the tablis
in o side of the tabernacle, and fyue othere 27
barris in the tother[i] side, and of the same
noumbre at the west coost; whiche[k] barris 28
schulen be put[l] thorou the myddil tablis
fro the toon[m] ende til to the tothir[n]. And 29
thou schalt ouergilde tho tablis, and thou
schalt ȝete[o] goldun ryngis in tho[p], bi
whiche[q] *ryngis*, the barris schulen holde
togidere the werk of tablis[r], whyche[s] *barris*
thou schalt hile with goldun platis. And 30

[z] table E. [a] Om. E *pr. m.* [b] ben thei E *pr. m.* [c] toward E *pr. m.* [d] west E *pr. m.* [e] fytche in the grounde E *pr. m.* [f] here two E *pr. m.* [g] now ben E *pr. m.* [h] holde E *pr. m.* [i] vnderputt E *pr. m.* [k] hold E *pr. m.* [l] heyxst BDEFH. [m] festen E *pr. m.*

[f] the whiche I. [g] hit I. him L. [h] oo IS. [i] an half IKS. [k] the GQ. [l] oo IKS. [m] the whiche K. [n] the whiche I. [o] sette I. [p] siluer ELP. [q] baasis I. *or foundement* 1 *marg.* [r] baasis I. [s] And in K. [t] siluer ELP. [u] baasis I. foundementis *or trestlis* S. [v] that twei G. [w] haasis I. trestlis S. [x] Om. G. [y] table bi twei corners G. [z] reisid *or sett vp* S. [a] on the bachalff IS. [b] biholde B. [c] thei I. [d] siluer ELP. [e] baasis I. trestlis S. [f] hem I. [g] baasis I. trestlis S. [h] Sechim trees IS. [i] other I. [k] the whiche I. [l] sent *plures.* [m] oon *plures.* [n] other I. [o] sette I. [p] hem I. tho tablis S. [q] the whiche I. [r] the tablis IKS. [s] the whyche I.

nacle, after the saumplere that is shewid
31 to thee in the hil. And thow shalt make
a veyle of iacynkt, and purpur, and coc-
tun twies died, and bijs foldun aȝen with
nedle[n] werk, and with fayre dyuersite
32 weuyd togidere; the whiche thow shalt
honge before the foure pilers of the trees
of Sichym, the whiche also shulen be gilt;
and thei shulen han goldun heedes, but
33 silueren feet. The veyle forsothe be it
sett yn bi cercles, with ynne the whiche
thou shalt put the arke of testymonye, and
with the which the seyntuarye and the
seyntuarye[o] of the seyntuarie shulen be
34 dyuydid. And thow shalt putte the pro-
piciatorie vpon the arke of testymonye[p],
into the parti of the tabernacle that is
35 clepid holi of halowes; and the bord with
outen the veyle, and aȝen the bord the
candelstik in the sowth side of the taber-
nacle; the bord forsothe shal stonde in
36 the parti of the north. And thow shalt
make a tent in the goyng ynne of the
tabernacle, of iacynkt, and purpur, and
coctun twies died, and bijs foldun aȝen
37 with nedle[q] werk. And fyue pilers thow
shalt gilte of trees[r] of Sichym, before the
whiche shal the tente be lad, of the
whiche shulen be goldun heedes, and bra-
sun feet.

thou schalt reise[t] the tabernacle, bi the
saumpler that was schewid to thee in the
hil. Thou schalt make also a veil of 31
iacynt, and[u] purpur[v], and of reed *silk* twies
died, and of bijs foldid[w] aȝen bi broideri
werk, and wouun togidere bi fair dy-
uersite; which[x] veil thou schalt hange bi- 32
for foure pileris of 'the trees of Sechym[y];
and sotheli tho[z] pileris schulen be ouer-
gildid[a]; and tho[b] schulen haue goldun
heedis, but foundementis[c] of[d] siluer. For- 33
sothe the veil schal be set in bi[e] the cer-
clis[f], with ynne which[g] veil thou schalt
sette the arke of witnessyng, wherbi the
seyntuarye and the[h] seyntuaries[i] of seyn-
tuarie[k] schulen be departid. And thou 34
schalt sette the[l] propiciatorie† on the arke
of witnessyng, in to the hooli of hooli
thingis; and[m] *thou schalt sette* a boord 35
with out the veil, and aȝens the boord
'*thou schalt*[n] *sette* the candilstike in the
south side of the tabernacle; for the bord
schal stonde in the north side. Thou 36
schalt make also a tente in the entryng
of the tabernacle, of iacynt, and purpur[o],
and of reed *selk* twies died, and of bijs
foldid aȝen bi broidery werk. And thou 37
schalt ouergilde fyue[p] pileris of 'trees of
Sechym[q], bifor whiche pileris the tente
schal be led, of whiche pileris the heedis
schulen be of gold, and the foundementis[r]
of bras.

† *that is, a golden table hiling the arke of God.* K.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Thow shalt make an auteer of trees[s]
of Sichym, that shal haue fyue cubites in
lengthe, and as feele in brede, that is to
seye, squaar[t], and thre cubites in heiȝt.
2 Hornes forsothe bi the foure corners shu-
len be of it; and thow shalt couere it with
3 brasse. And thow shalt make into the
vsis of yt cawdrones, to be takun the asken,
and toonges, and hokes, and fyer vessels;

CAP. XXVII.

Also thou schalt make an auter of the 1
trees of Sechym, which schal haue fyue
cubitis in lengthe, and so many in brede,
that is, sqware, and thre cubitis in heiȝthe.
Forsothe hornes schulen be bi foure cor- 2
neris therof[t]; and thou schalt hile it with
bras. And thou schalt make in to the vsis 3
of the auter pannes, to resseyue aischis[u],
and tongis, and fleisch hookis, and resettis

[n] neeld BE. [o] sayntuarise E. [p] the testimonye BDEFH *pr. m.* [q] neelde BE. [r] the trees BDEFH. [s] the trees E. [t] asquaar A *pr. m.* F. querry E *pr. m.*

[t] reise vp I. vp reise S. [u] of DRT. [v] purpul ELP. [w] folden I. [x] the which I. [y] Sechim trees IS. [z] thilke I. [a] ouer gilt IS. [b] thei I. [c] the baasis I. the foundementis S. f. *ether feet* B. [d] schul be IS. [e] with M. [f] cerclis *ether ryngis* BC. ryngis W. [g] the which I. [h] Om. G. [i] seyntuarie F. [k] *seyntuaries* C. the seyntuarie GIQ. [l] thi K. [m] that GQ. [n] Om. I. [o] purpul ELP. [p] the fyue IS. [q] Sechim trees IS. [r] baasis I. [t] of the auter IS. [u] asche S.

alle the vessels thow shalt forge of brasse.
4 And a brasun gredyrne in the manere of
a nett, bi whos foure corners shulen be
5 foure brasun rynges, the whiche thow
shalt putte vnder the 'fier panne[u] of the
auteer; and the[v] gredyrne shal be to the
6 myddil of the auteer. And thow shalt
make two beryng staues of the auteer,
of the trees of Sichym, the which thow
7 shalt couere with brasun plates; and
thow shalt lede ynne thur3 cercles, and
thei shulen be on either side of the au-
8 teer, to bern[w]. Thow shalt make it not
massy, but with inne voyde, and with
ynne holow3, as it is shewid to thee in
9 the hil. And thow shalt make the porche
of the tabernacle, in whos sowth coost
a3en the sowth shulen be tentes of bijs
a3en foldid; the to side shal holde an
10 hundred cubites in lengthe, and twenti
pilers, with so feele brasun feet, the
whiche shulen han silueren heedes with
11 her grauyngis. Also in the side of the
north, bi the lengthe, shal be tentis of an
hundryd cubites, the pilers twenti, and
brasun foot stakes of the same noumbre;
and the heedes of hem with here grau-
12 yngis silueren. In the brede forsothe of
the porche, that biholdith to the west,
there shulen be tentis bi fifti cubitis, and
13 ten pilers, and as feele footstakis. In
that forsothe brede of the porche, that
biholdeth to the eest, shal ben fifty cu-
14 bitis, in the whiche tentis of fiftene cu-
bitis shulen be ordeyned to 'that o[x] side,
and thre pilers, and so feele footstakes[y];
15 in the tother side shulen be tentis hold-
ynge fiftene cubitis, and thre pilers, and
16 as feele footstakis. In the entre forsothe
of the porche there shal be maad a tente
of twenti cubitis, of iacynkt, and purpur,
and cocto twies died, and bijs foldid a3en
with nedle[z] werk; and he shal haue foure

of fyris[v]; thou[w] schalt make alle vessilis[x]
of bras. And thou schalt make a brasun 4
gridele in the maner of a net, and bi four[y]
corneris therof schulen be foure brasun
ryngis, whiche[z] thou schalt putte vndur 5
the yrun[a] panne of the auter; and the
gridele schal be[b] til to the myddis of the
auter. And thou schalt make twey[c] barris 6
of the auter, of the trees of Sechym, whiche[d]
barris thou schalt hile with platis of bras;
and thou schalt lede[e] yn '*the barris*[f] bi the 7
cerclis[g], and tho[h] schulen be on euer eithir
side of the auter, to bere. Thou schalt 8
make that[i] *auter* not massif[k], but voide,
and holowe with ynne, as it was schewid
to thee in the hil. Also thou schalt make 9
a large street[l] of the[m] tabernacle, '*in the
maner of a chirche 3eerd*[n], in whos myd-
day coost a3ens the south schulen be tentis
of bijs foldid[o] a3en; o side schal holde
an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, and twenti 10
pileris, with so many brasun foundementis[p],
whiche pileris schulen haue silueren[q] heedis
with her grauyngis. In lijk maner in the 11
north side, bi the lengthe, schulen be tentis
of an hundrid cubitis, twenti pileris, and
brasun foundementis[r] of the same noum-
bre; and the heedis of tho[s] pileris with
her grauyngis schulen be of siluer. For- 12
sothe in the breede of the large street[t],
that biholdith to the west, schulen be
tentis bi fifti cubitis, and ten pileris *schu-
len be*[u], and so[v] many foundementis[w]. In 13
that breede of the large street[x], that bi-
holdith to the eest, schulen be fifti cu-
bitis, in whiche[y] the tentis of fiftene cu- 14
bitis schulen be assigned to o side, and
thre pileris, and so many foundementis[z];
and in the tother[a] side schulen be tentis 15
holdynge fiftene cubitis, and thre pileris,
and so many foundementis[b]. Forsothe in 16
the entryng[c] of the 'greet strete[d] schal be
maad a tente of twenti cubitis, of iacynt,

[u] flore E *pr. m.* [v] so that the E *pr. m.* [w] bren A. [x] the too BDEFH. [y] footstaues A. [z] neelde BE.

[v] fijr pannes IS. [w] and thou K. [x] *thes* vesselis IS. [y] the four S. [z] the which *gridel* I. which *gridel* S. [a] fijr IS. [b] be *of heiȝt* IS. [c] the twey IS. [d] the whiche I. [e] lede hem I. [f] Om. I. [g] ryngis IWS. [h] thei I. [i] the IL. [k] massy IS. [l] poorche IS. [m] thi L. [n] Om. IS. [o] folden I. [p] baasis I. [q] siluer ELP. [r] feet IS. [s] the GIQS. [t] porche IS. [u] bere GQ *pr. m.* [v] as IS. [w] baasis I. [x] porche IS. [y] the whiche K. [z] baasis I. [a] other S. [b] baasis I. [c] large entree IS. [d] porche IS.

17 pilers, with as feele footstakis. Alle the pilers of the porche bi enuyroun shulen be clothid with silueren platis, the heedes
18 silueren, and the feet brasun. In lengthe the porche shal ocupie an hundred cubitis, in brede fifti; the heiȝt shal be of fyue cubitis; and it shal be maad of bijs foldun aȝen, and it shal haue brasun
19 footstakis. Alle the vessels of the tabernacle, into alle vsis and serymonyes, as wel the litil stakes of it as of the porche,
20 thow shalt make of brasse. Comaunde to the sones of Yrael, that thei bryngen to thee oyle of olyue trees moost puyre, and pownd with a pestel, that the lan-
21 terne brenne euer more in the tabernacle of witnes with outen the veyle, that is aȝenstrauȝt to the testymonye; and Aaron and his sones shulen sette it, that it ȝyue liȝt vnto the morwen before the Lord; it shal be euerlastynge[a] by the successioun[b] of hem of the sones of Yrael.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 And present[c] to thee Aaron, thi brother, with his sones, fro the myddil of the sones of Yrael, that thei beren prestis office to me, Aaron, Nadab, and Abiut,
2 Eliezer, and Ythamer. And thow shalt make to Aaron, thi brother, an holi clooth,
3 into glorie and fayrnes. And thow shalt speke to alle the wise men in herte, that Y haue fulfillid with the spiryt of prudence, that thei make the clothis of Aaron, in the whiche he halowid mynystre
4 to me. Thes forsothe shulen be the vestmentis that thei shulen make; the breest broche, and coope, coote, and a[d] rochet, and purpur[e], and of reed *selk*[f] twies died, and[g] of bijs foldid[h] aȝen bi broideri werk; it schal haue four pileris, with so many foundementis[i]. Alle the pileris of the 17
grete streete[k] bi cumpas schulen be clothid with platis of siluer, with hedis of siluer, and with foundementis[l] of bras. The greet 18
street[m] schal ocupie an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, fifti in breede; the hiȝenesse[n] *of the tente* schal be of fiue cubitis; and it schal be maad of bijs foldid[o] aȝen; and it schal haue brasun foundementis[p]. Thou 19
schalt make of bras alle the vesselis[q] of the tabernacle, in to alle vsis and cerymonyes, as wel stakis[r] therof, as of the greet street[s]. Comaunde thou[t] to the sones 20
of Israel, that thei brynge to thee the[u] clenneste oile of 'the trees of olyues[v], and pownd with a pestel, that a lanterne brenne euere in the tabernacle of witness- 21
yng with out the veil, which[w] is hangid in the tabernacle of witnessyng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen sette it, that it schyne bifore the Lord til the morewtid; it schal be euerlastynge worschiping bi her successiouns[x] of the sones of Israel.

CAP. XXVIII.

Also applie thou to thee[y] Aaron, thi 1
brother, with hise sones, fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, that Aaron, Nadab, and Abyu, Eleazar[z], and Ythamar, be set in preesthod to me. And thou schalt make 2
an hooli clooth to Aaron, thi brother, in to glorie and fairenesse. And thou schalt 3
speke to alle wise men in herte, whiche[a] Y haue fillid[b] with the spirit of prudence, that thei make clothis to Aaron, in whiche he schal be halewid, and schal mynystre to me. Forsothe these schulen be the 4
clothis, whiche thei schulen make; 'thei schulen make[c] racional[d], and a clooth on

[a] euerlastynge herying E. [b] successyouns E. [c] draw E *pr. m.* [d] Om. A *pr. m.* H.

[e] purpul ELP *passim.* [f] cocto, *that is, reed silk* S. [g] Om. A *pr. m. et plures.* [h] folden IS. [i] baasis I. [k] poorche IS. [l] baasis I. [m] poorche IS. [n] heiȝt IS. [o] folden IS. [p] baasis I. [q] vesselis, *that is, instrumentis* BCEOLPX. [r] the stakis IS. [s] entre IS. [t] thou also K. [u] Om. GO. [v] olyue trees IS. [w] that IS. the which K. [x] successiouns, *or after comyngis* I. [y] thee, *or brynge to thi presence* S. [z] and Eleazar IS. [a] the whiche I. [b] fulfillid IS. [c] Om. OW. [d] a racional IX *sec. m.* a racional, *that is, a nowche vpon the breest, in whiche dome and treuthe shal be writen* S.

and a[e] streyt[f] myter, and a girdil thei shulen make; to Aaron, thi brother, and to the sones of hym, holi clothingis, that thei beren prestis office to me. And thei shulen take gold, and iacynkt, and purpur, and coctun twies died, and bijs; and thei shulen make the coope of gold, and iacynkt, and purpur, and coctun twies died, and bijs a3en foldid, with nedle[g] werk of dyuerse colours. Two hemmes ioyned he shal haue in eithir side of the hei3tes, that thei goon into oon. That weuyng, and al the dyuersite of the werk shal be of gold, and of iacynkt, and of purpur, and of coctun twies died, and of bijs a3en foldid. And thow shalt take two onychen stonus, and thow shalt graue in hem the names of the sones of Yrael, six names in 'that o[h] stoon, and six in 'that other[i], after the ordre of her birthe; in the werk of the grauer, and in the grauyng of the gemmarye thow shalt graue hem, with the names of the sones of Yrael, enclosid with gold, and enuyround. And thow shalt put in either syde of the coope a memoryale to the sones of Yrael; and Aaron shal bere the names of hem before the Lord vpon either shuldre, for recordynge. And thow shalt make the[k] hokys of gold, and two litil cheynes of moost puyre gold, to hem seluen togidere cleuynge to, the whiche thow shalt sett into the hokis. The breest broche forsothe of dom thou shalt make with werk of dyuerse colours, after the weuyng of the coope, of gold, iacynkt, and purpur, and coctun twies died, and bijs foldun a3en. Foure cornerd it shal be, and dowble; the mesure of a spanne it shal haue, as wel in lengthe as in brede. And thow shalt put in it foure ordres of stonus; in the first verse shal be the sardo stoon, and

the schuldris, a coote, and a streyt lynnun clooth[e], a mytre, and a[f] girdil; hooli cloothis to[g] Aaron, thi brother, and to hise sones, that thei be set in preesthod to me. And thei schulen take gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and 'reed *selk* twies died[h], and bijs; forsothe thei schulen make the clooth on the schuldris of gold, and of iacynt, and[i] purpur, and of 'reed *selk* twies died[k], and of bijs foldid[l] a3en, bi broyderi werk of dynerse colours. It schal haue twey hemmes ioyned in[m] euer either side of hi3nessis[n], that tho[o] go a3en[p] in to oon. Thilke weuyng, and al dyuersite of the werk schal be of gold, and iacynt[q], and[r] purpur, and of 'reed *selk*[s] twies died, and bijs[t] foldid[u] a3en. And thou schalt take twei stoonys of onychym, and thou schalt graue in tho[v] the names of the sones of Israel, sixe names in o[w] stoon, and sixe othere in the tother stoon, bi the ordre of her birthe; bi the werk of a grauere, and bi the peyntyng of a man that ourneth with gemmes thou schalt graue tho[x] stoonys, with the names of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt enclose[y] and cumpasse[a] in[b] gold. And thou schalt sette *tho*[c] *stoonus* in euer either side of the cloth on the schuldris, a memorial to[d] the sones of Israel; and Aaron schal bere the names of hem bifor the Lord on euer either schuldre, for remembryng. And thou schalt make hookis of gold, and twey litil chaynes of clenneste gold, cleuynge to hem silf togidere, whiche[e] litil chaynes thou schalt sette in the hookis. Also thou schalt make the racional of doom by werk of dyuerse colours, bi[f] the[g] weuyng of the cloth on[h] the schuldre, of gold, iacynt, and purpur, of 'reed *silk*[i] twies died, and of bijs foldid[k] a3en. It[l] schal be foure cornerid, and double; it schal haue the mesure of a pawme[m] of the[n] hond, as wel in lengthe[o], as in

[e] Om. E. [f] Om E *pr.m.* [g] neeld BE. [h] the too BDEFH. [i] the tother BDEFH. [k] Om. B.

[e] rochet IS. [f] Om. *plures*. [g] *shulen these be* to S. [h] cocco IS. [i] of DGOQRT. and of WX *sec. m.* [k] cocco IS. [l] folden IS. [m] to IS. on X. [n] hi3nesse IOS. [o] thei CI. [p] Om. *plures*. [q] of iacynt IKS. [r] of RT. [s] cocco IS. [t] of bijs IS. [u] folden IS. [v] hem I. [w] the o G. [x] thilke I. the LO. [y] enclose hem IS. [a] cumpasse hem IS. [b] with B *pr. m.* E. and in L. [c] thilke I. the LO. [d] euere to K. [e] the whiche I. [f] aftir I. [g] Om. KOSW. [h] of S. [i] cocto S. [k] folden IS. [l] The brest broche, it S. [m] spanne O *pr. m.* QT *pr. m.* X. [n] an IS. [o] the lengthe O.

topazi, and smaragdo; in the secounde, carboncle, saphijr, and iasp; in the thridde, ligyre, achates, and amatyst; in the ferthe, crisolide, onychen, and beril; thei shulen be enclosid with gold, bi her ordres, and thei shulen han the names of the sones of Yrael; with twelue names thei shulen be graued, eche stonus 'bi the name[l] of eche, bi the twelue lynagis. And thou shalt make in the breest broche cheynes to hem seluen togidere cleuynge, of moost puyre gold, and two goldun ryngis, the whiche thow shalt putte in either creeste of the broche. And thow shalt ioyne the goldun cheynes to the rynges that ben in the mergyns of it, and the eendis of thilke cheynes thow shalt cowple to the two hokes in either side of the coope, that the breest broche biholdith. And thow shalt make two golden rynges, the whiche thou shalt putte in the creestis of the breest broche, and in the hemmes, the whiche ben 'forn aȝen[m] of the shuldre clooth, and by-holden[n] the hyndermore of it. Also and other two goldun rynges, the whiche ben to be sette in either side of the coope benethe, that biholdeth aȝens the face of the nethermore ioynyng, that it may be leyd to with the coope. And the breest broche with his rynges be streyned with the rynges of the coope, with a iacynctyne filete, and the ioynyng dwel forgid, that the breest broche and the coope mowen not be seueryd atwynne. And Aaron shal bere the names of the sones of Yrael in the breest broche of dome vpon his breest, whanne he gothe into the seyntuarye, a memoryale before the Lord into with outen eende. And thow shalt 'putt in[o] the breest broche of dome, doctryne and trewthe, that shulen be in breede. And thou schalt sette ther ynne foure ordris of stoonys[p]; in the firste ordre schal be the stoon sardius[q], and[r] topazyus, and smaragdus; in the secunde ordre schal be charbuncle[s], safir[t], and iaspis; in the thridde ordre schal be ligurie[u], achates, and ametiste; in[v] the fourthe ordre schal be crisolitus[w], onochyn, and berille; tho[x] schulen be closid in gold, bi her ordris, and schulen[y] haue the[z] names of the sones of Israel: tho[a] schulen be graven with twelue names; al stonus[b] bi hem silf, with the names of the[c] sones 'of Israel[d] bi hem silf, bi twelue lynagis. Thou schalt make in the racional[e] chaynes cleuynge to hem silf togidere of pureste gold, and *thou schalt make* twei goldun ryngis, whiche[f] thou schalt sette in[g] euer either hiȝnesse[h] of racional[i]. And[k] thou schalt ioyne the goldun chaynes with the ryngis that ben in the brynkis[l] therof, and[m] thou schalt couple the 'last thingis[n] of tho[o] chaynes to twey[p] hookis in euer either side of the 'cloth on the schuldur[q], that biholdith[r] the racional[s]. And thou schalt make twei goldun ryngis, whiche[t] thou schalt sette in the hiȝnesses[u] of the racional[v], and in the hemmes of the cloth on the schuldur, that ben euene aȝens[w], and biholden the lattere thingis therof. Also and[x] *thou schalt make* tweyne othere goldun ryngis, that schulen be set in euer either side of the clooth[y] on the schuldur bynethe, that biholdith aȝens the face of the lowere ioynyng, that it may be set couenabli with the 'cloth on the schuldre[z]. And the racional[a] be boundun bi hise ryngis with the ryngis of the 'cloth on the schuldre[b], with a lace of iacynt, that the ioyning maad craftili dwelle, and[c] that the racional[d] and[e] 'cloth on the schuldre[f] moun not be departid ech fro other. And Aaron schal bere the names

[l] with namys E *sec. m.* [m] fro the regyoun E *pr. m.* [n] biholdeth A. [o] putte A. puttyn BH. putten DF.

[p] tho stoonys K. [q] *that is clepid* sardius S. [r] Om. S. [s] the charbuncle stoon IS. [t] the safir IS. [u] the stoon ligurie IS. [v] and in IS. the ston IS. [w] the ston crisolitus IS. [x] thes IS. [y] thei schulen IS. [z] her IS. [a] thes IS. [b] the stoonys IKS. [c] alle *plures.* alle the KS. [d] Om. *plures.* [e] breste broche IS. [f] the whiche I. [g] on K. [h] creeste S. [i] the racional IKX. the breest broche S. [k] And *also* K. [l] brynke MN. margyns IS. [m] Om. S. [n] eendis IS. [o] the EGINOQRWX. Om. S. [p] the twey IS. [q] coop S. [r] hooldith G. is forn aȝen S. [s] brest broche IS. [t] the whiche I. [u] hiȝnesse CE. crestis IS. [v] breest broche S. [w] ther aȝens IS. [x] Om. I. [y] coope IS. [z] coope IS. [a] breest broche S. [b] coope IS. [c] and *also* I. [d] breest broche S. [e] and the K. [f] the coope IS. cloth on the shuldres L.

the breest of Aaron, whanne he shal go ynne before the Lord; and he shal bere the[p] dome of the sones of Yrael in his breest, in the si3t of the Lord euermore.
31 And thow shalt make the coote of the
32 coope al iacynctyne, in whos myddil aboue shal be an hood, and a weuyd hemme bi enuyroun of it, as it is wont to be maad in the eendis of clothis, lest
33 it li3tly to-breke. Benethe forsothe at the feet of the same coote, bi enuyroun, thow shalt make as powm garnettis, of iacynkt, and purpur, and coctum twies died, and bijs a3en foldid; in the myddil
34 litel belles menged, so that the litel belle be gold, and a powm garnet; and eftsones another litel goldun belle, and a
35 powm garnet. And Aaron shal be clothid it in the office of the seruyce, that the sown be herd whanne he gothe yn and out the seyntuarye, in the si3t of the
36 Lord, and that he dye not. And thow shalt make a plate of moost puyre gold, in the which thow shalt graue with werk
37 of a grauer, the hooly to the Lord. And thow shalt bynde it with a iacynctyne filete, and it shal be vpon[q] the coyif
38 'stondinge ouer[r] to[s] the forheed of the bishop. And Aaron shal bere the wyckidnes[t] of thilke thingis that the sones of Yrael shulen offre, and halowe, in alle 3iftis to men, and in her 3iftes to God; and the plate shal be euermore[u] in the frownt of hym, that the Lord be plesid
39 to him. And thou shal streyne the coote with bijs, and the coif of bijs, and thou shalt make the girdil with werk of a
40 broderere. Forsothe to the sones of Aaron thow shalt greithe lynnen cootes, and girdlis[uu], and coyfes, into glorye and
41 fayrnes. And thow shalt clothe with alle thes Aaron, thi brother, and his sones of the sones of Israel in the racional[g] of doom on[h] his brest, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuarie, a memorial[i] bifor the Lord with outen ende. Forsothe thou 30
schalt sette in the racional[k] of doom, techyng, and treuthe, whiche schulen be in the brest of Aaron, whanne he entrith bifor the Lord, and he schal bere[l] the doom of the sones of Israel in his brest in the[m] si3t of the Lord euere[n]. And[o] thou schalt make 31
the coote of the 'cloth on the schuldre[p] al of iacynt, in whos myddil aboue schal be 32
an hood[q], and[r] a wouun hemme 'bi cumpas therof[s], as it is wont to be don[t] in the hemmes of clothis, lest it be brokun li3tli.
Forsothe bynethe at the feet of the same 33
coote, bi cumpas, thou schalt make as 'piyn applis[u], of iacynt, and purpur, of[v] 'reed *selk*[w] twies died, and of[x] biis foldid[y] a3en; while smale bellis ben medlid in the myddis, so that a litil 'belle of gold[z] be and a 34
'piyn appil[a], and eft another litel belle of gold and a 'pyn appil[a]. And Aaron schal 35
be clothid with that coote[b] in the[c] office of seruyce[d], that sown[e] be herd, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuarie, and goith out, in the[f] si3t of the Lord; and that he die not. And thou schalt make a plate of 36
pureste gold, in which[g] thou schalt graue bi the werk of a grauere, the holi[h]† to[i] the Lord‡. And thou schalt bynde that plate 37
with a lace of iacynt, and it schal be on the mytre, and schal[k] nei3e the forheed of 38
the bischop. And Aaron schal bere the wickidnessis of hem[l] whiche[m] the sones of Israel 'offeriden, and halewiden[n] in alle her 3iftis[o] and[p] fre 3iftis[q]; forsothe[r] the plate schal euere be in 'his forheds[s], that the Lord be plesid to[t] him. And thou 39
schalt bynde the coot of biis[u], and the myter of bijs, and[v] thou schalt make also a girdil, 'bi werk of broiderye[w]. Forsothe 40

† *the hooli of the Lord*, that is, the name of the Lord, Tetragramaton. BCGKNOQX.

‡ *thetragramaton.* IS.

[p] Om. D. [q] on E. [r] apperyng E *pr.m.* [s] Om. A. [t] wyckidnesses BDEFH. [u] ouermore D. [uu] girldlis A.

[g] broche s. [h] vpon s. [i] myndefulnesse s. [k] breest broche s. [l] bere *euer* IS. [m] Om. s. [n] Om. IS. [o] And *also* K. [p] coope IS. cloth of the schuldre w. [q] hood, *that is, an hoole for the heed* BCGKOQX. [r] Om. s. [s] aboute it I. [t] maad IS. [u] powme garnetis IS. [v] and IX. and of s. [w] cocco s. [x] Om. IS. [y] folden IS. [z] gold belle IS. [a] powme garnet IS. [b] coote, *or aube* s. [c] Om. s. [d] his seruyce IS. [e] the sown I. [f] Om. IS. [g] the which I. [h] holi *name* IS. [i] of I. [k] it schal IS. [l] hem, *that is, offryngis for synnes* BCGKOQX. tho thingis IS. [m] that IS. [n] shul offre and halowe IS. [o] 3iftes *to God* IS. [p] and in her IS. [q] 3iftis *to men* IS. [r] and IS. [s] the forhed of Aaron I. Aaron foreheed s. [t] of I. [u] biys, *that is, maad of biys* BCGQ. [v] Om. *cet. omnes.* [w] with broudery werk I. bi brouderi werk s.

with hym; and of hem alle thow shalt sacre the[v] hondes; and thow shalt halwe hem, that thei beren the office of prest-
42 hode to me. And thow shalt make lynnen brecches, that thei coueren the flesh of her filthehed, fro the reynes vnto the
43 hippes. And vse thei hem Aaron and his sones, whanne thei shulen goo into the tabernacle of witnes, or whanne thei neiȝen to the auteer, that thei mynystre in the seyntuarye, lest thei gylti of wickidnes dyen; lawful euerlastynge it shal be to Aaron, and to his seed after hym.

thou schalt make redi to 'the sones of Aaron[x] linnun cootis, and girdlis, and mytris, in to glorie and[y] fairnesse. And thou 41
schalt clothe Aaron, thi brother, with[z] alle these, and hise sones with hym. And thou schalt sacre the hondis of alle[a]; and thou schalt halewe hem, that thei be set in preesthood to me. Also thou schalt 42
make[b] lynnun brechis, that thei hile the fleisch of her filthe fro the reynes 'til to[c] the[d] hipis. And Aaron and hise sones 43
schulen vse tho[e], whanne thei schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, ether[f] whanne thei neiȝen[g] to the auter, that thei mynystren in the seyntuarie, lest thei ben gilti of wickidnesse, and dieu; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge to Aaron, and to his seed after hym.

CAP. XXIX.

1 But and this thou shalt doon, that thei be sacrid to me in presthode; tak a calf from the droue, and two whetheris with
2 outen wemme, and therf looues, and a cake with outen sour dowȝ, the whiche ben thei spreynde with oyle, and therf cramcakes wett with oyle; and of puyr whete meele thow shalt make alle thingis,
3 and put in a leepe thow shalt offre. The
4 calf forsothe, and the two wetheris, and Aaron and his children, thou shalt brynge to the dore of the tabernacle of witnes; and whanne thow hast wasshe the fader
5 with the sones with water, thow shalt clothe Aaron with his clothes, that is to seie, with rocket, and coote, and coope, and breest broche, that thow shalt streyne
6 with a girdel. And thow shalt putte a coyif in to his heed, and the holi plate
7 vpon the coyif, and the oyle of anoyntynge thow shalt heelde vpon his heed,
8 and with this ryte he shal be sacrid. The sones forsothe of hym thow shalt presente[w], and thow shalt clothe with lyn-

CAP. XXIX.

But also thou schalt do this, that thei 1
be sacrid to me in preesthod; take thou a calf of the droue, and twei rammes with out wem, and therf looues, and a[h] cake 2
with out sour dow, whiche[i] be spreynt to gidere with oile, and therf paast sodun in watir, 'bawmed, *ether*[k] *fried*, with oile; thou schalt make alle thingis[l] of whete[ll] flour, and thou schalt offre *tho*[m] put in a 3
panyere[n]. Forsothe thou schal presente the calfe, and twey rammes, and Aaron and 4
his sones, at the dore of tabernacle[o] of witnessyng; and whanne thou hast waische the fadir and the[p] sones in watir, thou 5
schalt clothe Aaron with hise clothis, that is, the[q] lynnen cloth[r], 'and coote[s], and the cloth[t] on the schuldris, 'and the racional[u], which thou schalt bynde with a girdil. And thou schalt sette the mytre on his 6
heed, and the hooli plate on[v] the mytre, and thou schalt schede the oile of anoynt- 7
yng on his heed; and bi this[w] custom he schal be sacrid. Also thou schalt presente 8
hise sones, and thou schalt clothe[x] with

[v] here E *pr. m.* [w] bryng forth E *pr. m.*

[x] Aaron sones S. [y] of C. [z] by B. [a] hem alle IS. [b] make to hem S. [c] vnto IS. [d] her IS. [e] tho *breches* S. [f] or ELP *passim.* [g] entren EP. [h] Om. C. [i] the whiche I. [k] Om. I. [l] thes thingis IS. [ll] pure whete IS. [m] *hem* I. *these* S. [n] baskett IS. [o] the tabernacle FGIKSX. [p] his IS. Om. X. [q] with the IS. [r] cloth *or rochet* S. [s] Om. I. and the coote K. and with the coope S. [t] coope I. breest broche S. [u] Om. S. [v] vpon IS. [w] Om. D. [x] clothe *hem* IKS.

nen clothes, and thow shalt girde with a
9 girdle, that is, Aaron and his free chil-
dren; and thow shalt putte vpon hem
mytrys, and thei shulen be my preestis
with euerlastynge religioun. And after
that[x] thow hast sacryde the hondes of
10 hem, thow shalt brynge forth and[y] a calf
before the tabernacle of witnes, and Aa-
ron and his sones shulen putte yn hondes
11 vpon the heed of it; and thow shalt slee
it in the si3t of the Lord, biside the dore
12 of the tabernacle of witnes. And that
that is takun of the blood of the calf,
thow shalt putte vpon the hornes of the
auter with thi fyngre; the relif blood
forsothe thow shalt heelde beside the foot
13 of it. And thow shalt take al the fatnes
that couereth the entreyls, and the calle
of the mawe, and the two kydneers, and
the fatt that is vpon hem, and thow
14 shalt offre encense vpon the auter. The
flesh forsothe of the calf, and the skynne,
and the dryt, thow shalt outforth brenne
out of the tentis, forthi that it is for
15 synne. And thow shalt take o wether,
vpon whos heed Aaron and his sones
16 shal ligge the hondes; the which whanne
thou hast slawe, thow shalt take of the
blood of it, and thow shalt heelde aboute
17 the auter. And thow shalt kutte that
wether in gobettis, and the entrayls of it
washid, and the feete, thow shalt putte
vpon the cut flesh, and vpon his heed;
18 and thow shalt offre al the wether into
ensence[z] vpon the auter; offrynge it is to
the Lord, the moost swete smel of the
19 slawn sacrifice of the Lord. And thow
shalt take another wether, vpon whos
heed Aaron and his sones shulen putte
20 hondes, the which whanne thow hast
offrede, thow shalt take of the blood of
it, and thow shalt putte vpon the eende

lynnun cootis[y], and thou schalt girde Aa- 9
ron and hise sones with a girdil; and
thou schalt sette mytris on hem[z]; and thei
schulen be my preestis bi euerlastynge re-
ligioun. After that thou hast halewid 'the
hondis of hem[a], also thou schalt presente 10
the calf bifore the tabernacle of witness-
yng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen
sette[b] hondis[c] 'on the heed therof[d]; and 11
thou schalt sle it in the[e] si3t of the Lord,
bisidis the dore of the tabernacle of wit-
nessyng. And thou schalt take the blood 12
of the calf, and schalt[f] putte[g] with thi fyn-
gur on[h] the corneris of the auter. For-
sothe thou schalt schede the 'tothir blood[i]
bisidis the foundement[k] therof[l]. And thou 13
schalt take al the fatnesse that hilith the
entrailis[m], and the calle of the mawe, and
twey[n] kidneris[o], and the fatnesse which[p]
is on hem; and thou schalt offere[q] en-
cense on[r] the auter. Forsothe thou schalt 14
brenne with out the castels[s] the 'fleischis
of the calf[t], and the[u] skyn, and the dung,
for it is for[v] synne. Also thou schalt take 15
a[w] ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise
sones schulen sette hondis; and whanne 16
thou hast slayn that ram[x], thou schalt
take of 'his blood[y], and schalt[z] schede[a]
aboute the auter. Forsothe thou schalt 17
kitte thilk ram in to smale gobetis, and
thou schalt putte hise entrailis waischun[b],
and feet[c] on[d] the[e] fleischis[f] koruun, and
on[g] his heed; and thou schalt offre[h] al 18
the ram in to encence on[i] the auter; it is
an offryng to the Lord, the swettest odour
of the[k] slayn sacrifice of the Lord. And 19
thou schalt take the tothir ram, on[l] whos[m]
heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette
hondis[n]; and whanne thou hast offrid that 20
ram, thou schalt take of his blood, and
schalt[o] 'putte on[p] the last part of the ri3t
eere of Aaron, and of hise sones, and on[q]

[x] Om. B. [y] Om. B. [z] the ensence A.

[y] clothis 1S. [z] her heedis 1S. [a] her hondis 1S. [b] putte 1S. [c] *her* hondis 1S. [d] vp on the calfes heed 1S. [e] Om. S. [f] Om. B. thou schalt 1S. [g] putte it 1S. [h] vp on 1S. [i] other blood *that is left* 1. other left blood S. [k] foundementis G. [l] of the auter 1S. [m] *calfes* entrailis S. [n] the twey 1S. [o] kideneiren ELP. [p] that 1S. [q] offere *hem* 1S. [r] vp on 1S. [s] tentis 1S. [t] fleishe 1. caluis fleshe S. [u] Om. 1S. [v] *sleyn* for 1S. [w] o *plures*. [x] ram *into smale gobetis* S. [y] the blood of it 1. [z] thou schalt S. [a] schede it 1S. [b] yweischen 1. waischid S. [c] his feet 1S. [d] vp on 1S. [e] his 1S. [f] fleishe 1S. [g] vp on 1S. [h] offre *thus* 1S. [i] vp on 1S. [k] Om. 1KS. [l] vpon K. [m] his *plures*. [n] *her* hondis 1S. [o] thou schalt 1S. [p] putte it vp on 1S. [q] vp on 1S.

of the ry3t eer of Aaron, and of his sones, and vpon the thoumbis of the hoond of hem, and of the ri3t foot; and thow shalt heelde the blood vpon the auter, bi enuy-
21 roun. And whanne thow hast takun of the blood, that is vpon the auter, and of the oyle of anoyntyng, thow shalt sprenge Aaron and his clothes, the sones and the clothingis of hem. And so hem sacryd,
22 and the clothes, thow shalt take the talw3[a] of the wether, and the tayle, and the vttermore fatnes that couereth the entrayls, and the fatt calle of the mawe, and the two reynes, and the fat that is vpon hem, and the ri3t shuldre, forthi that it is the wether of consecracioun;
23 and a cake of a loof, a crustid cake spreynde with oyle, a crompid cake, of the leepe of therf looues, that is sett in
24 the si3t of the Lord. And thow shalt putte al vpon the hondes of Aaron, and of the sones of hym, and thow shalt halowe hem, areryng vp before the Lord.
25 And thow shalt take alle the thingis fro the hondes of hem, and thow shalt teende vpon the auter, into alle brent sacrifice, the moost swete smel in the si3t of the
26 Lord, for it is the offryng of hym. And thow shalt take the litel breest of the wethir, with the which Aaron is sacrid, and thow shalt halowe it, arerid vp before the Lord, and it shal falle into thi
27 part. And thou shalt halwe the sacrid litel breest, and the shuldre that thow
28 seuerdist fro the wether, with which Aaron was halowed, and his children; and thei shulen falle into the part of Aaron, and the sones of hym, thur3 euerlastynge ri3t, fro the sones of Yrael; for thei ben the first fruytis, and the bigynnynges of the peesible sleyne sacryfice of hem that
29 ben offred to the Lord. And the hooli cloth that Aaron shal vse, the sones of

the thombis of her hond[r]; and of[s] her[t] ri3t foot; and thou schalt schede the blood on the auter, 'bi cumpas[u]. And whanne 21
thou hast take of the blood, which[v] is on the auter, and of oile[w] of anoynting, thou schalt sprenge Aaron and hise clothis, the[x] sones and her clothis. And whanne thei and the[y] clothis ben sacrid, thou schalt 22
take the ynnere fatnesse of the ram, and the tayl, and the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, and the calle of the mawe, and twey[z] kideneris[a], and the fatnesse that is on tho[b]; and *thou schalt take* the ri3t schuldur, for it is the ram of consecracioun[c]; and *thou schalt take* a tendur 23
cake of o[d] loof, spreynd with oile, paast[e] sodun in[f] watir, and after fried in oile, of[g] the panyer[h] of therf looues, which[i] is set in 'the si3t of the Lord[k]. And thou schalt 24
putte alle 'thingis on[l] the hondis of Aaron and of hise sones, and schalt[m] halewe hem, and reise[n] bifor the Lord. And thou schalt 25
take alle thingis[o] fro 'the hondis of hem[p], and schalt[q] brenne[r] on the autir, in to brent sacrifice, 'swettist odour in the si3t of the Lord[s], for it is the offryng of the Lord.
Also thou schalt take the brest of the 26
ram[t], bi which Aaron was halewid, and thou schalt halewe it reisid[u] bifor the Lord; and it schal turne in to thi part.
And thou[v] schalt halewe also the brest 27
sacrid, and the schuldur which[w] thou departidist[x] fro the ram, bi which Aaron 28
was halewid, and hise sones; and tho[y] schulen turne in to the part of Aaron, and of hise sones, bi euerlastinge ri3t, of the sones of Israel; for tho[z] ben the firste thingis, and the bigynnyngis[a] of the[b] pesible sacrifices[c] of hem, whiche thei offren to the Lord. Forsothe the sones of Aaron 29
schulen haue aftir hym the hooli cloth, which[d] Aaron schal vse, that thei be anoyntid ther ynne[e], and her[f] hondis[g] be

[a] fatt E *pr. m.*

[r] hondis FKM. [s] on K. vpon S. [t] the *plures*. [u] aboute I. [v] that IS. [w] the oile EILPS. [x] and the F. *sec. m.* his IS. [y] her IS. [z] the twey IS. [a] kideneiren ELP. [b] hem IS. [c] halewyng IS. [d] a IS. [e] the paast IS. [f] and A. [g] *this shalt thou take* of IS. [h] baskett IS. [i] that IS. [k] Lordis si3t IS. [l] *thes* thingis vp on IS. [m] thou schalt IS. [n] reise hem IS. [o] *thes* thingis IS. [p] her hondis IS. [q] Om. G. thou schalt IS. [r] brenne hem IS. [s] the most swete smel in the Lordis si3t IS. [t] wether IS. [u] arerid IS. [v] also thou DGQRT. [w] also which IS. [x] departist F. [y] thei I. [z] thei IS. [a] bigynnynge GQ. [b] Om. C. [c] sleyn sacrifices IS. [d] that IS. [e] in it IS. [f] that her IS. [g] hond S.

hym shulen haue after hym, that thei ben anoyntid in it and sacrid the hondes
30 of hem. Seuen daies he shal vse it, that 'shal be[b] of his sones ordeynd bishop for hym, and that shal goo into the tabernacle of witnes, that he mynystre in the
31 seyntuarye. And thow shalt take the wether of halowyng, and thow shalt seethe the flesh of it in the holy place,
32 of the which Aaron shal eete, and the sones of hym; and the looues that ben in the leepe thei shulen eete in the ves-
33 tiarye of the tabernacle of witnes, that it be a pesible[c] sacrifice, and that the hondes of the offrers ben halowid. A man of other kynne than the sones of Aaron, shal not eete of thilke thingis, for thei
34 ben holy. That if there leeue of the sacrid flesh, or of the looues, vnto the morwetide, thow shalt brenne the relif with fier; thei shulen not ben etun, for thei
35 ben halowid. Alle thingis that Y comaundide[d] to thee, thow shalt do vpon Aaron, and vpon the sones of hym. Seuen daies thow shalt sacre the hondes of hem,
36 and thow shalt offre a calf for synne bi eche dayes to perfitely clense; and thou shalt clense the auter, whanne thow offrest the sacrifies of parfite clensyng, and thow shalt anoynte it into the halwyng.
37 Seuen daies thow shalt clense the auter, and halowe, and it shal be holy[e] of halowis; eche[f] that towchith it shal be ha-
38 lowid. This is that thow shalt do in the auter; two loombes of o 3ere bi eche day
39 bisili, o loombe at morwetide, and another
40 at euen tide; the tenthe part of the tried flowr spreynd with oyle, powned, that haue a mesure, the fourthe part of hyn, that is a sextarye, that is a mesure of two pownd, and wyn to offre of the same
41 mesure, in o lombe. Another forsothe lombe thou shalt offre at euen, after the sacrid. 'Thilke, that of hise sones[h] schal 30
be maad bischop for hym, schal vse that cloth seuene daies, and which[i] sone[k] schal entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, that he mynystre in the seyntuarie[l]. So- 31
theli[m] thou schalt take the ram[n] of consecracioun[o], and thou schalt sethe hise fleischis[p] in the hooli place, whiche fleischis[q] 32
Aaron and his sones schulen ete, and thei schulen ete the looues, that ben in the panyere[r], in the porche of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be a[s] pleasaunt[t] sa- 33
crifice[u], and that[v] the hondis of the offreris be halewid. An alien schal not ete of tho[w], for tho[x] ben hooli. That if ony thing 34
leeueth of the fleischis[y] halewid, ether of the looues, til[z] the morewtid, thou schalt brenne the relifs by[a] fier, tho[b] schulen not be etun[c], for tho[d] ben halewid. Thou 35
schalt do on Aaron, and hise[dd] sones, alle thingis whiche[e] I comaunde[f] to thee. Seuene daies thou schalt sacre 'the hondis of hem[g], and thou schalt offre a calf for 36
synne bi ech day to clense; and thou schalt clense the auter, whanne thou hast offrid the sacrifice of clensyng, and thou schalt anoynte the auter in to halewyng. Seuene 37
daies thou shalt clense and halewe[h] the auter, and it schal be the[i] hooli of hooli thingis; ech man that schal touche it schal be halewid. This[k] it is, that thou schalt 38
do in the auter, twei lambren of o 3eer contynueli bi ech dai, o lomb in the morew- 39
tid, and the tothir in the euentid; '*thou* 40
schalt do[l] in o lomb the tenthe part of flour spreynt with oyle, powned, that schal haue a mesure, the fourthe part of hyn[m], and wyn of[n] the same mesure, to make sacrifice. Sotheli thou schalt offre the 41
tother lomb at euentid, bi the custom of the offryng at[o] the[p] morewtid, and bi tho thingis, whiche we seiden, in to the odour of swetnesse; it is a sacrifice to the Lord 42

[b] is E *pr. m.* [c] pleysyble BDEFH. [d] comaunde E *pr. m.* [e] the holy BDEH. [f] all E *pr. m.*

[h] thilke that hise sones A *pr. m.* thilke of hise sones that *sec. m.* [i] the which I. [k] sone *of him* IS. [l] seyntuarie, shal *vse that cloth* S. [m] And sotheli IS. [n] wether IS. [o] halewyng IS. [p] fleishe IS. [q] Om. IS. [r] baskett IS. [s] Om. O. [t] plesyng IS. [u] sacr. *to the Lord* S. [v] Om. G. [w] thes thingis IS. [x] thei IS. [y] fleishe IS. [z] til to BCIKMSW. [a] with I. [b] thei IS. [c] *kept to be* eten *after* S. [d] thei S. [dd] on hise IS. [e] that IS. [f] comaundide EGLQT. [g] her hondis IS. [h] halewe it IS. [i] Om. FX. [k] *bifore* this IS. [l] so I. [m] hyn, *that is, a mesure of two pound* EILPS. h. *that is, of twey pound* X. [n] shal be of S. [o] of BC. [p] Om. FIS.

riyt of the morwetide offryng, and after 'tho thingis[g] that 'we han[h] seid, into the
42 smel of swetnes; a sacrifice to the Lord it is with euerlastynge offryng into 3oure generaciouns, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnes before the Lord, where Y shal
43 ordeyne that I speke to thee; and there Y[i] shal comaunde to the sones of Yrael, and the auter shal be halowid in my glo-
44 rye. And I shal halowe the tabernacle of witnes with the auter, and Aaron with the sones of hym, that thei beren the
45 office of preesthod to me. And Y shal dwelle in the myddil of the sones of
46 Yrael, and Y shal be to hem a God; and thei shulen knowe, for Y am the Lord God[k] of hem, that hath ladde hem out of the loond of Egipte, that Y my3t dwelle among hem; Y the Lord God of hem.

CAP. XXX.

1 And thou shalt make an auter, for to brenne 'the maad[l] ensence of the trees of
2 Sichym, hauynge o cubijt of lengthe, and another of brede, that is foure cornerd, and two cubites in hei3t; hornes shulen
3 goo out of it. And thow shalt clothe it with moost puyr gold, as wel the litel fier panne of it, as the walles bi enuyroun, and the hornes; and thow shalt make to it a coroun of gold bi enuy-
4 roun, and two rynges of gold vnder the hornes bi eche sides, that the berynge staues mowen be putte into hem, and the
5 auter born. And thilke berynge staues thow shalt make of the trees of Sichym,
6 and gilden[m]; and thow shalt sette the auter a3ens the veyle, that hongith before the arke of testymonye before the propiciatorye, with the which is couerd the witnessynge, where Y shal speke to thee.
7 And Aaron shal brenne the ensence swete smellynge vpon it erly; whanne he shal araye the lanternes, he[n] shal teenden[o] it;

bi euerlastynge offryng in to 3oure generaciouns, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng bifor the Lord, where Y schal ordeyne that Y speke[q] to thee; and there 44
Y schal comaunde to the sones of Israel; and the auter schal be halewid in my glorie. Y[r] schal halewe also the tabernacle of witnessyng with the auter, and Aaron with[s] hise sones, that thei be set in presthod to me. And Y schal dwelle in 45
the[t] myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y schal be God to hem; and thei schulen 46
wite, that[u] Y am her Lord God, which[v] ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde dwelle among hem; for Y am her Lord God.

CAP. XXX.

Also thou schalt make an auter of the 1
trees of Sechym, to[w] brenne encense[x]; and 2
the auter schal haue a[y] cubit of lengthe, and anothir cubit[z] of brede, that is foure cornerid, and twei cubitis in hei3the; corneris schulen come forth of the auter.
And thou schalt clothe it with clennest 3
gold, as wel the gridil† therof[a], as the wallis and corneris bi cumpas therof; and thou schalt make to the auter a litil goldun coroun, 'bi cumpas[b], and twei goldun ser- 4
clis vndur the coroun by alle sidis, that barris be put[c] in to the[d] serclis[e], and the[f] auter be borun. Also thou schalt make 5
tho[g] barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt ouergilde[h]; and thou schalt 6
sette the auter a3enis the veil, which[i] veil[k] hangith bifor the ark of witnessyng bifor the propiciatorie, bi[l] which the witnessyng[m] is hilid, where Y schal speke to thee.
And Aaron schal brenne theronne[n] encense 7
smellynge swetly eerli; whanne he schal araye the lanternes, he schal brenne it;

† *the gridil therof*, in E-bren it is, the roof therof, that is, the hi3ere part. BCGQX.

g that E *pr. m.* h I haue E *pr. m.* i Om. D. k Om. A. l Om. E *pr. m.* m gilden hem E *pr. m.* n Om. *ABDFH.* o eende *AB pr. m. FH.*

q shal speke GS. r And Y G. s and IS. t Om. IS. u for IS. v the which I. w for to IS. x vpon the maad encense S. y o IS. z Om. I. a gridil therof *or the ouer part* I *marg.* b aboute I. c sent *plures.* d tho CS. thilke I. e ringis IS. f *so* the I. g the *plures.* h ouergilde hem IKS. i that IS. k Om. IKS. l with I. m witnessing, *that is, the tablis of the lawe* BCGKLNOPQX. n vpon that *auter* IS.

8 and whanne he settith[p] hem at euen, he shal brenne the euerlastynge maad[q] ensense before the Lord, into 3oure gener-
9 aciouns. 3e shulen not offer vpon it ensence of other makynge, ne offrynge, ne sacrifice, ne offrynge loues 3e shulen taste.
10 And Aaron shal preye vpon the hornes of it ones bi the 3eer, in blood that is offerd for synne, and he shal plese vpon it in 3oure generaciouns; the holy of ha-
11 lowen it shal be to the Lord. And the
12 Lord spake to Moyses, seiynge, Whanne thow takist a sowme of the sones of Yrael, eche shal 3yue prijs after the noumbre for her soules to the Lord, and there shal be no veniaunce in hem, whanne
13 thei shulen[r] be nowmbred. And eche[s] shal 3yue this that passith to a name, half 'an nounce[t] after the mesure of the temple; a sicle, 'that is, a nounce[u], hath twenti half scripilles; the half perty of a sicle
14 shal be offerd to the Lord. He that is had in the noumbre, fro twenti 3eer and
15 aboue, shal 3yue the prijs; the riche shal not adde to an half sicle, and the pore no
16 thing shal lesse. And the money takun, that is gederid of the sones of Yrael, thow shalt take in to the vses of the tabernacle of witnessynge, that there be the mynde of hem before the Lord, and he
17 haue mercy to the soules of hem. And
18 the Lord spake to Moyses, seyynge, And thow shalt make a brasun lauatory with his foot to washe with, and thow shalt putte it betwix the tabernacle of witnes and the auter; and the water put yn,
19 Aaron and his sones shulen washe in it
20 her hondes and feete, whanne thei ben to goynge ynto the tabernacle of witnessyng, and whanne thei ben nei3ynge to the auter that thei offren in it maad[v] en-
21 sence to the Lord, lest perauenture thei dyen; lawful euerlastynge it[w] shal be to hym and to the seed of hym bi succes-

and whanne he settith the lanternes at 8
euentid, he schal brenne euerlastynge[o] encense bifor the Lord, in to 3oure generaciouns. 3e schulen not offre theronne[p] 9
encense of other makyng, nethir offryng, and[q] slayn sacrifice, nether 3e schulen offre fletynge offryngis *thereonne*[r]. And Aaron 10
schal preie on the corneres[s] therof[t] onis bi the 3eer, in the blood[u] which[v] is offrid for synne, and he schal plese theronne[w] in 3oure generaciouns; it schal be the hooli of hooli thingis to[x] the Lord. And the 11
Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Whanne 12
thou schalt take the[y] summe of the sones of Israel, alle bi hem silf schulen 3yue 'bi the[z] noumbre prijs for her soulis[a] to the Lord, and veniaunce schal not be in hem, whanne thei ben[b] noumbrid. Sotheli ech 13
that passith to the name[c], schal 3yue this[d], half a sicle bi the mesure of the temple; a sicle[e] hath twenti halpens; the myddil[f] part of a cicle schal be offrid to the Lord.
He that is[g] hadde in noumbre[h], fro twenti 14
3eer and aboue, schal 3yue prijs[i]; a riche 15
man schal not adde to the myddil[k] of cicle[l], and a pore man schal no thing abate.
And thou schalt bitake in to vsis[m] of the 16
tabernacle of witnessyng the money takun, which[n] is gaderid of the sones of Israel, that it be the[o] mynde of hem bifor the Lord, and he schal be merciful to 'the soulis of hem[p]. And the Lord spak to 17
Moises, and seide, Also thou schalt make 18
a greet vessil of bras with his foundement[q]† to waische[r], and thou schalt sette it bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessyng and the auter '*of brent sacrifices*[s]; and whanne watir is put therynne, Aaron and 19
hise sones schulen waische therynne her hondis and feet[t], whanne thei schulen en- 20
tre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and whanne thei schulen nei3e to the auter that thei offre therynne encense to the Lord, lest perauenture thei dien; it schal 21

† In Ebru it is with his feete. GQX.

p schall sett E *pr. m.* q Om. E *pr.m.* r Om. E *pr. m.* s all E *pr. m.* t a sycle E *pr.m.* a nounce DFII. u Om E *pr.m.* v Om. E *pr.m.* w Om. E.

o the euerlastynge maad IS. p ther vpon IS. q ne IS. r *ther vpon* S. s hornys A *pr.m. et plures.* t of it IS. u blood *of beeste* BC. v that IS. w ther vpon IS. x of GQ. y a IOS. z aftir her IS. a lijfes I. b schul be IS. c *that is, of xx. 3eer* A *marg. et plures.* d this *prijs* IS. e sicle, *that is, a nounse* S. f half IS. g Om. A. h the noumbre X. i *this* prijs IS. k half IMS. half deel W. l a cicle CIKSX *sec.m.* m the vsis S. n that IS. o a I. p her lijfes I. her soulis S. q *or seete* I *marg.* r waische ynne IS. s Om. I. t her feet IS.

22 syouns. And the Lord spak to Moyses,
23 seiynge, Tak to thee swete smellynge thingis, of the first myrre and chosen, fyue hundryd siclis; and the half[x] of the canel, that is, two hundrid and fifti si-
24 clis; and of chaalamy also two hundryd and fifti, and of chasee fyue hundryd sicles, in the wei3t of the seyntuarye; oyle of the olyues, the mesure of hyn,
25 'that is, of two pownd[y]; and thow shalt make the holy oyle of anoyntyng[z], an oynement maad with the werk of un-
26 gwentarye. And thow shalt anoynt of it the tabernacle of witnessynge, and the
27 arke of testament, and the bord with his vessels, and the candelstik, and the neces-
28 saryes[a] of it, the auter of ensence, and of al brent sacrifice, and al the necessarye[b] that perteyneth to the heriying to hem.
29 And alle thow shalt halowe, and thei shulen be the holi thingis of halowes; he that towchith hem, shal be halowid.
30 Thow shalt anoynt Aaron, and the sones of hym, and thow shalt halwe hem, that thei beren the office of preesthod to me.
31 And to the sones of Yrael thow shalt seie, This oyle of anoyntyng holy it shal
32 be to me into 3oure generaciouns. The flesh of man shal not be anoyntyde of it, and biside the composicioun of it 3e shulen not make another, for it is halowid,
33 and hooli shal be to 3ow. What euer man make sich on, and 3yue of it to an alyen, he shalle be putte out of his puple.
34 The Lord forsothe seyde to Moyses, Tak to thee swete smellynge thinges, stacten, and onycha, galbantum of good smel, and ensence moost li3tynge[c], and alle thei shu-
35 len ben of euen wei3te. And thow shalt make the maad ensence with werk of oynement makynge, meyngid bisily, and puyr, and moost worthi with halowyng.

be a lawful thing euerlastinge to hym[u] and to his seed bi successiouns. And the 22
Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take to 23
thee swete smellynge spiceries, of[v] the firste and[w] chosun myrre, fyue hundrid siclis[x]; and of canel the half, that is, twei hundrid and fifti siclis[y]; in lijk maner[z] of[a] calamy† 24
twei hundrid and fifti siclis; also[b] of casia fyue hundrid siclis, in the wei3te of seyntuarie[c]; oile[d] of olyue trees, the[e] mesure hyn[f]‡; and thou schalt make the hooly 25
oile of anoyntyng, an oynement maad bi the werk[g] of a[h] 'makere of oynement[i]. And thou schal anoynte therof the taber- 26
nacle of witnessyng, and the ark of testament[k], and the boord with hise vessels, the 27
candilstike, and the purtenaunces therof, the auteris of encense, and of brent sacri- 28
fice, and al the purtenaunce, that perteyneth to the ournyng of tho[l]. And thou 29
schalt halewe alle thingis, and tho[m] schulen be the[n] hooli of holi thingis; he that schal touche tho, schal be halewid[o]. Thou schalt 30
anoynte Aaron, and hise sones, and thou schalt halewe hem, that thei be set in presthod to me. And thou schalt seie to 31
the sones of Israel, This oile of anoyntyng schal be hooli to me[p] in to 3oure generaciouns. The fleisch of man schal not be 32
anoyntid therof, and bi the makyng therof 3e[q] schulen not make another[r], for it is halewid, and it schal be hooli to 3ou. What euer man makith sich oile, and 33
3yueth therof to an alien, he schal be 'destried fro[s] his puple. Forsothe the Lord 34
seide to Moises, Take to thee swete smellynge spyceries, stacten†, and onyca‡, galban of good odour[t], and pureste[u] encense, alle[v] schulen be of euene wei3te. And thou 35
schal make encence, maad by werk[w] of oynement[x] makere, meddlid[y] diligentli[z], and pure, and moost worthi of[a] halewyng. And 36

that is, a swete smellynge tre, smal and ful of knottis. BCGKN OQX.

‡ *that is, ij pound.*

† that is, the beste mirre. G NKQX.

‡ that is, a litil oystre smellynge sweetely. GKQX.

[x] mydill E *pr.m.* [y] Om. E *pr.m.* [z] the anoyntyng E *pr.m.* [a] hustilmentis E *pr.m.* [b] anourment E *pr.m.* [c] li3tnyng BDEFH.

[u] Aaron 1S. [v] and of 1S. [w] Om. 1S. [x] siclis *in valu* S. [y] siclis *in pris* S. [z] Om. K. [a] *take thou* of S. [b] *take* also 1S. [c] the seyntuarie 1S. [d] the oile 1KS. [e] *take* the 1S. [f] of hyn 1SX *sec. m.* [g] crafte 1S. [h] Om. 1K. [i] oynement maker 1SW. [k] the testament 1KS. [l] tho thingis 1S. [m] thei 1S. [n] Om. A *pr. m. et plures.* [o] halewid *bifore* 1. halewid *bifore hond* S. [p] me, *the Lord* S. [q] thei W. [r] another *sich oile* 1. another *holy* S. [s] putt out of 1S. [t] smell 1S. [u] moost pure 1S. [v] alle these 1S. [w] the craft 1S. [x] an oynement *plures.* [y] *ensence* meddlid BC. [z] *togedre* diligentli S. [a] bi 1S.

36 And whanne thow hast pownede alle togidere into moost smal powdre, thow shalt putte of it before the tabernacle of wytnessynge, in the which place Y shal apere to thee; hooly of halowes shal be
37 to 3ow the maad[d] ensence. Siche a makynge 3e shulen not make into 3oure owne
38 vses, for hooli it is to the Lord. Eche man that doth lyik thing[e], that he ful vse the smel of it, he shal peryshe fro his puplis.

CAP. XXXI.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Loo! I haue clepid Beseleel bi name, the sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the lynage
3 of Juda; and Y haue fulfillid hym with the spiryt of God, with wisdom, and vn-
4 derstondyng, and kunnyng in al werk, to caste what euer thing may be forgid of
5 gold, and of siluer, and of brasse, marble,
6 and gemmes, and dyuerste of trees. And Y haue 3euen to hym a felaw, Ooliab, the sone of Achisamech, of the lynage of Dan; and in the herte of eche[f] taw3t I haue putte wisdomes, that thei maken[g] alle thingis that I haue comaundide to thee;
7 the tabernacle of the boond of pees, and the arke of witnessyng, and the propiciatorye that is vpon it, and alle the ves-
8 sels of the tabernacle; and the meetbord, and the vessels of it, the moost puyr candelstik with his vessels, and the anteers
9 of the maad[h] ensence, and of the albrent sacrifice, and alle the vessels of hem; the
10 lauatorie with his foot; the holi clothes in the seruyis to Aaron the preest, and to the sones of hym, that thei vsen hyr
11 office in sacrid thingis; the oyle of anoynting, and the maad[h] ensence of swete smellynge thingis in the seyntuarye; alle thingis that I haue comaundide
12 to thee, thei shulen make. And the Lord
13 spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to the

whanne thou hast powned alle[b] thingis in to smalleste poudre, thou schalt putte therof bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng, in which place Y schal appere to thee; encense[c] schal be to 3ou the[d] hooli of hooli thingis. 3e schulen not make siche a mak-37
yng in to 3oure vsis, for it is hooli to the Lord. What euer man makith[e] a[f] lijk 38
thing[g], that he vse the odour therof, he schal perische fro his puple[h].

CAP. XXXI.

And the Lord spak to Moyses, 'and 1
seide[i], Lo! Y haue clepid Beseleel bi name, 2
the sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; and Y haue fillid[k] hym 3
with the spirit of God, with wisdom, and vndirstondyng, and kunnyng in al werk, to fynde out[l] what euer thing may be 4
maad[m] suteli, of gold, and siluer, and bras, and marbil, and gemmes, and dyuersite[n] 5
of trees. And Y haue 3oue to hym a fe- 6
lowe, Ooliab, the sone of Achisameth, of the kynrede of Dan; and Y haue put in 'the herte of hem[o] the wisdom of ech lerned man, that thei make alle thingis, whiche Y comaundide[p] to thee; the taber- 7
nacle of boond of pees, and the arke of witnessyng, and the propiciatorie, *ether*[q] *table*, which[r] is theronne, and alle the vessels of the tabernacle; also the bord, 8
and vessels[s] therof, the clenneste candilstike with hise vessels, and the auteris of encence, and of brent sacrifice, and alle 9
the vessels of hem; the greet 'waischyng vessel[t] with his foundement[u]; hooli clothis 10
in seruyce to Aaron prest[v], and to hise sones, that thei be set in her office in hooli thingis; the oile of anoyntyng, and en- 11
cence[w] of swete smellynge spiceryes in the seyntuarie; thei schulen make alle thingis[x] whiche[y] Y comaundide[z] to thee.
And the Lord spak to Moises, 'and seide[a], 12

[d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] thinges D. [f] alle the E *pr. m.* [g] done E *pr. m.* [h] Om. E *pr. m.*

[b] alle *thes* IS. [c] the maad encense IS. [d] Om. *plures.* [e] make G. [f] Om. IS. [g] thing *to it* IS. [h] puplis *plures.* [i] seiynge IS. [k] fulfillid IS. [l] fynde out, *or caste* IS. [m] Om. IS. [n] of dyuersite IS. dyuersitees F. [o] her hertis IS. [p] haue comaundid IS. [q] *or* EILP. *or the* S. [r] that I. [s] the vessels GIS. [t] lauatorie IS. [u] baas I. [v] the prest IKS. [w] the ensence IS. [x] *these* thingis S. [y] the whiche I. that S. [z] comaunde GQRT. haue comaundid S. [a] seiynge IS.

sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seie to hem, Looketh that ȝe kepen myn holy day, for it is a tokne bitwix me and ȝow in ȝoure generaciouns; that ȝe witen for 14 Y a Lord, that halowith ȝow. Kepith myn holi day, holi forsothe it is to ȝow; who so poluteth it, with deth dye he; who so doth in it werk, shal perishe the lijf of hym fro the myddil of his puple. 15 Six dayes ȝe shulen do werk; in the seuenthe day is holy day, the holi reste to the Lord; eche that doth werk in that 16 day shal dye. The sones of Yrael kepe thei the holy day, and halowe thei it in her generaciouns; a couenaunt it is euer 17 durynge bitwix me and the sones of Yrael, and a perpetuel tokyn; six forsothe dayes God made heuene and erthe, and in the seuenthe day fro the werk he 18 ceside. And the Lord ȝaf to Moyses fulfillid thes maner wordes, in the mownt of Synay, two stonen tablis of witnessyng, writun with the fyngre of God.

CAP. XXXII.

1 The puple forsothe, seynge that Moyses made abidyng of comyng doun fro the hil, gederid to gidere aȝens Aaron, seith, Arise, mak to vs goddis, that goon beforn vs; to this man Moyses, that hath[i] ladde vs out fro[k] the loond of Egipte, we knowen 2 not what is fallyn. And Aaron seide to hem, Tak ȝe the goldun eer rynges fro the eerys of wyues, and of sones, and of ȝoure dowȝtres[l], and bryngith[m] to me. 3 The puple dide that he comaundide, 4 bryngynge the eer rynges to Aaron; the whiche whanne he hadde takun, he fourmyde with ȝetun werk, and made of hem a ȝotun calf. And thei seiden, Thes ben thi goddis, Yrael, that ladde thee out of 5 the loond of Egipte. The whiche thing whanne Aaron hadde seeyn, he made vp

Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou 13 schalt seie to hem, Se ȝe that ȝe kepe my sabat, for it is a signe bytwixe me and ȝou in[b] ȝoure generaciouns; that ȝe wite, that Y am the Lord, which[c] halewe[d] ȝou. Kepe ȝe my sabat, for it is hooli to ȝou; 14 he that defoulith it, schal die bi deeth, the soule[e] of hym, that doith werk[f] in the sabat, schal perische fro the myddis[g] of his puple[h]. Sixe[i] daies ȝe schulen do werk; 15 in the seuenthe dai is sabat, hooli[k] reste to the Lord; ech man that doith werk in this dai schal die. The sones of Israel 16 kepe sabat[l], and halewe[m] it in her generaciouns; it is a couenaunt euerlastinge bi- 17 twixe me and the sones of Israel, and it is 'a signe euerlastynge[n]; for in sixe daies God made heuene and erthe, and[o] in the[p] seuenthe day he[q] ceessid of werk. And 18 whanne siche wordis† weren fillid[r], the Lord ȝaf to Moises, in the hil of Synay, twei stonun tablis of witnessyng, writun with the fyngur[s] of God‡.

† In Ebru it is not, siche wordis, but oonly, whan he hadde fillid to speke to Moyses. GQX.
‡ *that is, bi werk of God, not of man.* BCGINQX.

CAP. XXXII.

Forsothe the puple siȝ, that Moises made 1 tariyng to come doun fro the hil, and it was gaderid[t] aȝens Aaron, and seide, Rise thou, and make goddis to vs, that schulen go bifore vs, for we witen not what bifelde[u] to this Moises[v], that ladde[w] vs out of the lond of Egipt. And Aaron seide 2 to hem, Take ȝe the goldun eere ryngis fro the eeris of ȝoure wyues, and[x] of[y] sones[z] and[a] douȝtris[b], and brynge ȝe[c] to me. The puple dide tho thingis, that[d] he 3 comaundide, and brouȝte eere[e] ryngis to Aaron; and whanne he hadde take tho, 4 he formede[f] bi 'werk of ȝetyng[g], and made[h] of[i] tho[k] a ȝotun calf. And thei[l] seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt. And whanne 5 Aaron[m] had seyn this thing, he bildide an

[i] has E. [k] of BDEFH. [l] douȝtren BDEFH. [m] bryng B.

[b] to I. [c] that IS. [d] halewide ILS. [e] lijf I. [f] werk *forboden* S. [g] middil G. [h] peplis L. [i] And sixe C. [k] the hooli IS. [l] thei the holy day IS. thei sabat K. [m] halewe thei IS. [n] an euerlastinge tokene IS. [o] Om. F. [p] Om. E. [q] God IS. [r] fulfillid IS. [s] fyngris W. [t] gaderid togidere IS. [u] is bifalle IS. bifel L. [v] man Moises S. [w] hath ladde IS. [x] Om. I. [y] Om. S. [z] ȝoure sones IS. [a] Om. E. [b] of douȝtris *plures.* ȝoure douȝtris I. of ȝoure douȝtris S. [c] ȝe hem IS. [d] the whiche I. [e] the eere IS. [f] formede *hem* S. [g] ȝetinge werk I. [h] he made IS. [i] Om. S. [k] hem IN. [l] *the puple* I *marg.* [m] he Aaron D.

an[n] auter before it, and in voys of a bedel he cryede, seiynge, To morwe is the so-
6 lempnyte of the Lord. And thei arysun[o] erly offreden sacrifices al brent and peesible sacrifices[p]; and the puple sat to ete and to drynke, and arysen to pleyen.
7 The Lord forsothe spak to Moyses, seiynge, Go, descende, thi puple hath synned, whom thow hast ladde out of the loond
8 of Egipte. Soone thei han goon backward fro the weie that thow shewedist to hem, and thei han made to hem a 3otun calf, and anourden, and offrynge to it sacrifices seiden, Thes ben thi goddis, Israel, that han ladde thee out of the
9 loond of Egipte. And eftsones the Lord seith[q] to Moyses, Y se wel that this pu-
10 ple is of hard nol; late me that my woodnes wreth a3en hem, and that I do hem awey; and thee I shal make into a
11 greet folk of kynde. Moyses forsothe preyede the Lord his God, seiynge, Whi, Lord, wraththith thi woodnes a3en thi puple[r], whom thow hast ladde out of the loond of Egipte in greet strengthe, and
12 in a stroong hoond? Lest, Y biseche, the Egipciens seyn, fellich he hath ladde hem out, that he my3te slee in the hilles, and doon awey fro the erthe, reste thi wraththe, and be peesyble[s] vpon the
13 wickidnes of thi puple. Record of Abraham, Ysaac, and[t] of Yrael, thi seruauntis, to whom thow hast sworn bi thi seluen, seiynge, Y shal multiplie 3oure seed as the sterres[u] of heuene, and al this loond of the which Y haue spokun, Y shal 3yue to 3oure seed, and 3e shulen welde it
14 euermore. And the Lord was plesid that he dide not the harme, that he spake
15 a3ens his puple. And Moyses is turned a3en fro the hil, berynge in hoond two

auter bifore hym[n], and he criede bi the vois of a[o] criere, and seide, To morewe is the solempnete of the Lord. And thei 6
rysen[p] eerli, and offeriden[q] brent sacrifyces, and pesible sacrifices; and the puple sat to ete and drynke[r], and thei risen[s] to pley[t]†. Forsothe[u] the Lord spak to 7
Moises, and seide, Go thou, go[v] doun, thi puple hath synned, 'whom thou leddist[w] out of the lond of Egipt. Thei 3eden[x] 8
awei soone fro the weie which[y] thou schewidst to[z] hem, and thei maden[a] to hem a 3otun calf, and worschipyden[b] it[c], and thei offeriden[d] sacrifices to it, and seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ledden thee out of the lond of Egipt. And 9
eft the Lord seide to Moises, Y se, that this puple is of hard nol; suffre thou me‡, 10
that my woodnesse[e] be wrooth a3ens hem, and that Y do awey hem; and Y schal make thee in to a greet[f] folk. Forsothe 11
Moises preiede 'his Lord God[g], and seide, Lord, whi is thi veniaunce wrooth a3ens thi puple, whom thou leddist[h] out of the lond of Egipt in greet strengthe and in[i] stronge[k] hond? Y biseche[l], that Egip- 12
cians[m] seie' not, he ledde[n] hem out felli, 'that he schulde sle[o] in[p] the hillis, and to do[q] awei fro erthe[r], thin ire[s] ceesse, and be thou quemeful on the wickidnesse of thi[t] puple. Haue thou mynde of Abraham, of 13
Ysaac, and of Israel, thi seruauntis, to[u] whiche[v] thou hast[w] swore bi thi silf, and seidist, Y schal multiplie 3oure seed as the[x] sterris of heuene, and Y schal 3yue to 3oure seed al this lond of which Y spak, and 3e schulen welde it euere. And the Lord 14
was plesid, that he dide not the yuel which[y] he spak a3ens his puple. And 15
Moises turnede a3en fro the hil, and bar[z] in his hond twei tablis of witnessyng,

† In Ebreu it is to scorne, for idolatrie is scornyng of God. *Lire here.* BCGNOQX.

‡ *suffre thou me*, etc. God spekith bi mannus maner; whanne the sone offendith his fadir, and the fadir holdith a swerd as to sle him, the fadir seith to a man beynge besidis him, holde me not fro smyting, and he meeneth contrarie bi this, that is, that he wole also he withheldun; and herbi Moises took hardynesse to preye for the puple to withholde the veniaunce of God. *Lire here.* Also hooly men letten the ire of God, whanne thei taken of him that they sette forth hem silf; ellis no thing a3enstondith Goddis ire. *The glos enterlynarie here and Greg. bi many autorites of hooly writ.* CGKQX.

[n] Om. *A.* [o] arysyng *E.* [p] sacrifice *A.* [q] seide *D.* [r] puple alone *A.* [s] pleysable *BDEFH.* [t] and Jacob *A.* [u] sternes *BE.*

[n] the calff IS. [o] Om. S. [p] risiden BCD *sec.m.* O. [q] thei offeriden IS. [r] to drynke IS. [s] risiden BCOW. risen vp IS. [t] pley, *or to scorne* I. pl. *or to scorne God* S. [u] And IS. [v] Om. K. [w] the whiche thou hast led I. whom thou hast ledde S. [x] han go IS. [y] that IS. [z] Om. S. [a] han maad IS. [b] han worschippid IS. [c] Om. *plures.* [d] han offrid IS. [e] woodnesse, *that is, stronge veniaunce* BCGIKOQX. woodnesse, *or veniaunce* S. [f] grettere IS. [g] the Lord his God IS. [h] hast led IS. [i] Om. DGQRT. [k] a stronge IOS. [l] biseche *thee, Lord* S. [m] the Egipcians I. the Egipmen S. [n] hath led IS. [o] to sle C. [p] *hem* in IKS. [q] do *hem* IKS. [r] the erthe IS. [s] ire, *Lord* S. [t] the I. [u] and to B. [v] the whiche I. [w] Om. IS. [x] Om. IKS. [y] that IS. [z] he bar IS.

tablis of testymonye wrytun on eithir side,
16 and maad with the werk of God; the
wrytyng forsothe of God was grauen in
17 the tables. Josue forsoth herynge the
noyse of the puple criynge out, seide to
Moyses, ȝellynge of fiȝtynge is herd in
18 the tentis. To whom he answerde, It is
not a crye of men biddynge to fiȝtyng, ne
an out crye of men compellynge to flee,
19 but a voys of men syngynge Y here. And
whanne he was nyȝ to the tentis, he sawȝ
the calf, and companyes of men al abowt;
and ful wrooth he threwe the tablis out
of the hoond, and he brake hem at the
20 rotes of the hil. And[v] cacchynge the calf
that thei hadden made, he brente, and
gronde it al to dost, the which he
sprengide 'in to[w] water, and ȝaf of it
21 drynke to the sones of Yrael. And
Moyses seide to Aaron, What dide this
puple to thee, that thow woldest[x] brynge
22 vpon hem the moost synne? To whom
he answerde, Ne endeyn, my lord, thou
forsothe knewe this puple, that it is redy
23 to yuel; thei seiden to me, Make to vs
goddis, that goon beforn vs, to this Moyses
forsothe, that ladde vs out of the loond
of Egipte, we knowen not what is be-
24 faln. To whom Y seide, Which of ȝow
hath gold? Thei token, and ȝauen to me,
and Y threwe it into the fier, and there
25 ȝede out this calf. Seynge thanne Moyses
the puple, that it was nakid; Aaron for-
sothe hadde spoylde it for the senship of
the filthe, and among the enemyes he
26 hadde sette it nakid; and stondynge in
the ȝatis of the tentis, seith, If eny man
be of the Lord, be he ioyned to me; and
there ben gedered to hym alle the sones
27 of Leuy. To whom he seith, Thes thinges
seith the Lord God of Yrael, Put a man

writun in euer[a] either side, and maad bi 16
the werk of God; and the writyng of God
was grauun in tablis[b]. Forsothe Josue 17
herde the noise of the puple criynge, and
seide[c] to Moyses, ȝellyng of fiȝtyng is herd
in the castels[d]. To whom Moises an- 18
sweride, It is not[e] cry[f] of men exitynge
to batel, nether the cry of *men*[g] compell-
ynge to fleyng, but Y here the vois of
syngeris. And whanne he[h] hadde neiȝid[i] 19
to the castels[k], he siȝ the calf, and dauncis[l];
and he was wrooth greetli, and 'castide
forth the tablis fro the hond[m], and brak[n]
tho[o] at the rootis of the[p] hil. And he[q] 20
took the[r] calf, which[s] thei hadden maad,
and brente[t], and brak[u] 'til to[v] poudur,
which[w] he spreynte in to watir[x], and ȝaf
therof drynke to the sones of Israel[y]. And 21
Moises seide to Aaron, What dide this
puple to thee, that thou brouȝtist[z] in[a] on
hym[b] the gretteste synne? To whom he 22
answeride, My lord, be not[c] wrooth, for
thou knowist this puple, that it[d] is en-
clynaunt[e] to yuel; thei seiden to me, Make 23
thou goddis to vs, that schulen go bifore
vs, for we witen not, what bifelde[f] to this[g]
Moises, that ladde vs out of the lond of
Egipt. To whiche[h] Y seide, Who of ȝou 24
hath gold? Thei[i] token[k], and ȝauen to me,
and Y castide[l] it forth[m] in to the fier, and
this calf[n] ȝede out. Therfor Moyses siȝ 25
the puple, that it[o] was maad bare[p]; for
Aaron hadde spuylid it for the schenschip
of[q] filthe[r], and hadde[s] maad the puple
nakid among enemyes. And Moises stood 26
in the ȝate of the castels[t], and seide, If ony
man is of the Lord, be he ioyned to me;
and alle the sones of Leuy weren gaderid
to hym. To whiche[u] he seide, The Lord 27
God of Israel seith these thingis, A man
putte swerd[v] on[w] his hipe, go ȝe, and 'go

[v] Om. D. [w] in the A. [x] wolde E *pr.m.*

[a] Om. G. [b] the tablis IS. [c] he seide IS. [d] tentis IS. [e] no E. [f] a cry IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] Moises IS. [i] neiȝid *or comen nyȝ* S. [k] tentis IS. [l] *cumpanyes, ether queeris* X *marg.* [m] he threwe out of his honde the tablis IS. [n] he brak IS. [o] hem ISW. [p] Om. D. [q] Om. G. [r] a E. [s] that IS. [t] he brente it IS. [u] brak it IKS. [v] vnto I. to O. [w] the whiche *powdre* I. whiche *poudre* S. [x] the watir IK. [y] *into confusioun of her ydolatrie* S *marg.* [z] hast brouȝt IS. [a] Om. ELP. [b] hem *plures.* [c] *he* not I. not thou K. [d] Om. IKS. [e] enclynaunt, *ether redi* BC. enclynynge IS. [f] hath bifalle IOS. [g] Om. GQ. [h] whom I. [i] and thei IS. [k] token *her gold* S. [l] threwe IS. [m] Om. IS. [n] calf therof S. [o] Om. S. [p] bare *of gold* S. [q] of the IS. [r] filthe, *that is, for the makyng of an idol* BCGNOQX. filthe *of makynge of the ydol* S. [s] he hadde IS. [t] tentis IS. [u] the whiche I. [v] his swerd IS. [w] vpon IS.

a swerd vpon his hippe, goth, and turneth
aʒen fro ʒate vnto ʒate by the myddel of
the tentis, and slee echon brother, and
28 frende, and his neiʒbore. The sones of
Leuy diden after the word of Moyses,
and there fellen in that day as thre and
29 twenti thowsynd of men. And Moyses
seith, ʒe han sacrid ʒoure hoondes to day
to the Lord, echon in sone, and in his
brother, that there be ʒeue to ʒow bliss-
30 yng. And another dai begun Moyses
spake to the puple, ʒe han synned the
moost synne; Y shal stye vp to the Lord,
if eny manere Y may preye hym for ʒoure
31 gilt. And he goon aʒen to the Lord,
seith, Lord, Y biseche, this puple hath
synned a greet synne, and thei han made
to hem goldun goddis; outher forʒif hem
32 this gilt, or if thow dost not, do me out
33 of thi book, that thou hast wrytun. To
whom the Lord answerde, Who so syn-
neth to me, Y shal do hym out of my
34 book; thow forsothe goo, and lede this
puple whider Y spake to thee; myn aun-
gel shall goo before thee, and Y in the
day of veniaunce shal visite this synne of
35 hem. Than the Lord smoot the puple for
the gilt of the calf, that Aaron made.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
Go, and stye vp fro this[y] place, thow, and
thi puple, that thow hast ladde out of
the loond of Egipte, in to the loond that
Y swore to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob,
2 seiynge, To thi seed Y shal ʒyue it. And
Y shal sende an aungel, thi before renner,
that Y throwe out Chanane, and Amorre,
and Ethe, and Phereze, and Eue, and Je-
3 buze, and thow go into[z] the loond flow-
ynge mylk and hony; forsothe Y shal not
stie vp with thee, for a puple 'it is[a] of
hard nol, lest perauenture Y skater thee
ʒe[x] aʒen fro ʒate[y] 'til to[z] ʒate bi the myd-
dil[a] of the castels[b], and ech man sle his
brother, freend[c], and neiʒbore[d]. The[e] sones 28
of Leuy diden bi the word of Moises, and
as[f] thre and twenti thousynd† of men fel-
den doun[g] in that day. And Moises seide, 29
ʒe han halewid ʒoure hondis to dai to the
Lord, ech man in his sone, and brother,
that blessyng be ʒouun to ʒou. Sotheli 30
whanne 'the tother[h] day was maad[i], Moises
spak to the puple, ʒe han synned the moost
synne; Y schal stie[k] to the Lord, if in ony
maner Y schal mowe biseche hym for ʒoure
felony. And he turnede aʒen to the Lord, 31
and seide, Lord, Y biseche[l], this puple hath
synned a greet synne, and thei han maad
goldun goddis to hem; ethir forʒyue thou
this gilt to hem, ether if thou doist not, 32
do[m] awey me fro thi[n] book, which[o] thou
hast write. To whom the Lord answeride, 33
Y schal do awey fro my[p] book hym that
synneth aʒens me; forsothe go thou, and 34
lede this puple, whydur Y spak to thee;
myn aungel schal go bifore thee; forsothe
in the day of veniaunce Y schal visite also
this synne of hem. Therfor the Lord 35
smoot the puple for the[q] gilt of the calf,
which[r] *calf*[s] Aaron made.

† In Ebru it is had thre thousend oonly, sume men acorden thus that is diuersite, and seyn, in Ebreu ben noumbrid oonly thei that weren pryncipals in the trespas, that is, indusinge othere men, but with these were slayn so mani of othere that the noumbre stie to xxiij. thousende; either thus, thre thousende felden bi the swerdis of Leuytis, and xx. thousende felden bi othere punchynges. *Lire here.* GQX.

CAP. XXXIII.

And the Lord spak to Moyses, and 1
seide, Go and stie[t] fro this place, thou,
and the[u] puple, whom[v] thou leddist[w] out
of the lond of Egipt, in to the lond,
which[x] Y haue swore to Abraham, and to
Ysaac, and to Jacob, 'and Y seide[y], Y schal
ʒyue it to thi seed. And Y schal sende 2
thi bifore goere an aungel, that Y caste
out Cananey, and Amorei, and Ethei, and
Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusey; and that 3
thou entre in to the lond flowynge with
mylk and hony; for[z] Y schal[a] not stye[b]
with thee, for 'thou art[c] a puple of hard

y the *A.* z to *B.* a thou ert *E pr. m.*

x turneth 1. turne ʒe s. y the ʒate B. z to DO. vnto IS. a myddis F. b tentis IS. c his freend IS. d neiʒbore, *whiche consentide to this ydolatrie* S. e And the IS. f as *it were* 1. g doun *slayn* S. h an other IS. i bigunnen IS. k go vp 1. stie vp S. l biseche *thee* S. m do thou IS. n the S. o that IS. p the S. q Om. DIST *sec. m.* r that IS. s Om. IKS. t wende vp 1. stye vp S. u thi IS. v that IS. w hast led IS. x of the which 1. y and seide D. seiynge IS. z forsothe *plures.* a wil 1. b stye vp IS. c it is A *sec. m.* EILP *sec. m.*

4 in the weie. The puple herynge this werst word weilide, and noon after the
5 wonne was clothid his ournyng. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Spek to the sones of Yrael, A puple of hard nol thow art; ones Y shal stye vp in the myddil of thee, and Y shal do thee awey; now ri3t put down thin ournement[b], that I knowe,
6 what Y shal do to thee. Thanne the sones of Yrael diden doun her ourne-
7 ment[c] fro the hil of Oreb. And Moyses takynge a tabernacle strau3te it afer out of the tentis, and he clepyde the name of it the tabernacle of the boond of pees. And al the puple that hadde eny questioun, 3ede out to the tabernacle of the[d]
8 boond of pees, out of the tentis. And whanne Moyses 3ede out to the tabernacle, alle the puple aroos, and echon stode in the dore of his tente, and thei biheelden the bak of Moyses, to the tyme
9 he 3ede into the tente. He forsothe goon into the tabernacle of the boond of pees, discendide a piler of a clowde, and stode at the dore; and 'the Lord[e] spak with[f]
10 Moyses, alle men beholdynge that the piler of the clowde stode at the dore of the tabernacle; and thei stoden, and lowtiden thur3 the 3ates of her tabernaclis.
11 The Lord forsothe spak to Moyses face to face, as a man is wonte to speke to[g] his freende; and whanne he turnede a3en into the tentis, the seruaunt of hym, child Josue, the sone of Num, 3ede not fro the
12 tabernacle. And Moyses seide to the Lord, Thow comaundis, that[h] I lede out this puple, and thow shewist not to me, whom thow art to sendynge with me, namelich sith thow seist, Y knewe thee bi name, and thow hast founde grace be-
13 fore me. If thanne Y haue founde grace

nol, lest perauenture Y leese[d] thee in the weie. The puple herde[e] this worste word, 4
and[f] morenyde, and noon was clothid with his ournyng[g] bi custom[h]. And the Lord 5
seide to Moises, Spek thou to the sones of Israel, Thou art a puple of hard nol; onys Y schal stie[i] in the myddis of thee, and Y schal do awey thee; ri3t now[k] putte[l] awei thin ournyng†, that Y wite, what Y schal do to thee. Therfor the sones of Is- 6
rael puttiden awey her ournyng fro the hil of Oreb. And Moises took the taber- 7
nacle, and settide[m] fer with out the castels[n], and he clepide the name therof the tabernacle of boond of pees. And al the puple that hadde ony questioun, 3ede out to the tabernacle of boond[o] of pees, with out the castels[p]. And whanne Moises 3ede out to 8
the tabernacle, al the puple roos, and ech man stood[q] in the dore of his tente, and thei bihelden 'the bak of[r] Moises, til[s] he[t] entride in to the[u] tente. Sotheli whanne 9
he entride in to the tabernacle of boond[v] of pees, a[w] piler of cloude[x] cam doun, and stood at the dore[y]; and[z] *the Lord spak* with Moises, while alle men sien that the 10
piler of cloude[a] stood at the 'dore of tabernacle[b]; and thei stoden, and worschipiden bi[c] the dores of her tabernaclis. Forsothe 11
the Lord spak to Moises face to face[d], as a man is wont to speke to[e] his freend; and whanne he[f] turnede a3en in to 'the castels[g], Josue, his mynystre[h], the sone of Nun, a child, 3ede not[i] awey[k] fro[l] the tabernacle. Forsothe Moises seide to the 12
Lord, Thou comaundist, that Y lede out this puple, and thou 'schewist not[m] to me, whom thou schalt sende with me, 'most sithen[n] thou seidist, Y knewe thee bi name, and thou hast founde grace bifore me. Therfore if Y haue founde grace in thi 13

† *ournyng*, that is, corounes whiche thei maden in resseyuinge of the lawe. BCG QX.

[b] anournment E. [c] anornement BDEFH. [d] Om. E. [e] when he E *pr.m.* [f] to A. [g] with E *pr.m.* [h] and that A.

[d] spille I. [e] herynge IS. [f] Om. IS. [g] ournyng, *that is, preciouse clothis* BGNQX. O. or *attyr* I. *text.* O. *that is, preciouse clothing. marg.* [h] as he was wont I. *as* bi custom *he was wont* S. [i] stie vp IS. [k] anoon I. [l] putte thou IS. [m] sette it IS. [n] tentis IS. [o] the boonde IS. [p] tentis IS. [q] roos and stood GQ. [r] aftir IS. [s] to S. [t] the tyme he IS. [u] his IS. [v] the boond I. [w] the IS. [x] a cloude IS. [y] dore *of the tabernacle* EI. tabernacle dore S. [z] Om. E. [a] the cloude I. [b] dore of the tabernacle DFGI KMQRTW. tabernacle dore S. [c] at IS. [d] *that is openly* I *marg.* [e] with I. [f] Moises IS. [g] his tabernacle IS. [h] seruaunt IS. [i] out A *pr.m.* EF *pr.m.* GLNO *sec.m.* PQT *sec.m.* X. [k] out F *sec.m.* IS. [l] of IS. [m] hast not schewid IS. [n] namely sith IS.

in thi siȝt, shew to me thi face, that I knowe thee, and fynde grace before thin eyen; behold thi puple, and this folk. 14 And God seide, My face shal goo before 15 thee, and reste Y shal ȝyue to thee. And Moyses seith, If thow thi silf gost not before, ne lede thow vs fro this place; 16 in what forsothe mowen we knowe, I and this puple, that we han founde grace in thi siȝt, but if that thow go with vs, that we ben glorrifyed of alle puples that 17 dwellen vpon the erthe? The Lord forsothe seith to Moyses, And this word that thow hast spokun, Y shal do; thow hast forsothe founde grace before me, and thi 18 silf Y haue knowe bi name. The which 19 seith, Shew to me thi glorie. He answerde, Y shal shewe al good to thee, and Y shal be clepid in the name of the Lord before thee, and Y shal haue mercy to whom Y wole, and goodliche Y shal 20 be to whom it likith to me. And eft he seith, Thow shalt not mowe se my face, forsothe there shal not mowe[i] se me a 21 man, and lyue. And eft, Loo! he seith, there is a place anentis me, and thow 22 shalt stonde vpon a stoon; and whanne my glorie shal passe, Y shal putte thee in the hool of the stoon, and I shal defende with my riȝt hoond, to the tyme 23 that Y passe; and I shal take myn hoond, and thow shalt se myn hyndermore, my face forsothe thow shalt not mowe se.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 And therafter, Cut, he seith, to thee two stonun tables at the liknes of the former, and Y shal write vpon hem the wordes that hadden the tablis, that thow 2 brak. Be redi eerli, that thow stie vp anone into the hil of Synay; and thow shalt stonde with me vpon the cop of the 3 hil; no man stie vp with thee, ne be seen eny man thurȝ out al the hil; oxen forsiȝt, schewe thi face to me, that Y knowe thee, and fynde grace bifor thin iȝen; biholde thi[o] puple, and this[p] folk. And God 14 seide, My face schal go bifor thee, and Y schal ȝyue reste to thee. And Moises 15 seide, If thi[q] silf schalt not go bifore[r], 'lede not[s] vs out of this place; for in what thing 16 moun we wite, Y and thi puple, that we han founde grace in thi siȝt, if thou schalt not go with vs, that we be glorified of alle puplis that dwellen on erthe? Forsothe 17 the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal do also this word, which[t] thou hast spoke; for thou hast founde grace bifor me, and Y knewe[u] thi silf bi name. And Moises 18 seide, Schewe[v] thou thi glorie to me. God 19 answeride, Y schal schewe al good to thee, and Y schal clepe in the 'name of the Lord[w] bifor thee, and Y schal do merci to whom Y wole, and Y schal be merciful[x] on[y] whom it plesith to[z] me. And eft *God* 20 *seide*, Thou maist not se my face, for a man schal not se me, and schal[a] lyue. And 21 eft *God seide*, A place is anentis me, and thou schalt stonde on[b] a stoon; and 22 whanne my glorie schal passe, Y schal sette thee in the hoole of the stoon, and Y schal kyuere[c] with my riȝt hond, til[d] Y passe; and[e] Y schal take awey myn hond, and 23 thou schalt se myn[f] hyndrere[g] partis, forsothe thou mayst not se my face.

CAP. XXXIV.

And aftirward God seide, Hewe to thee 1 twey tablis of stoon at the licnesse of the formere, and Y schal write on tho[h] tablis thilke[i] wordis, whiche the tablis, that thou 'hast broke[k], hadden. Be thou redi in the 2 morewtid, that thou stie[l] anoon in to the hil of Synai; and thou schalt stonde with me on[m] the cop of the hil; no man stie[n] 3 with thee, nether ony man be seyn bi al

[i] Om. E.

[o] this G. [p] the L. [q] thou thi I. [r] bifore *vs* IS. [s] lede thou not I. ne lede thou S. [t] that IS. [u] know *plures*. [v] Lord, schewe S. [w] Lordis name. [x] *ether goodli* X *marg*. [y] to IS. [z] Om. *plures*. [a] Om. IS. [b] vpon IS. [c] kyuere thee I. hile *or defende* thee S. [d] til that IS. [e] and *thanne* I. [f] the S. [g] hyndere GIKRQX. [h] thilke IS. [i] tho IS. [k] brakist IS. [l] go vp I. stie vp S. [m] vpon IS. [n] go vp I. stie vp S.

sothe and sheep, be thei not fedde there
4 aȝens. Thanne he hewide out two stonun
tables, what manere thei weren before,
and fro nyȝt arysynge he stiede[k] vp into
the hil of Synay, as the Lord comaundide
to him, berynge with hym the tables.
5 And whanne the Lord had stiede vp bi
the clowde, Moyses stood with hym, in-
wardli clepynge the name of the Lord,
6 whom passynge before hym, seith, Lord-
shiper[l], Lord God, mercyable, and good-
liche, and[m] pacient, and of myche mercy,
7 and verrey, that kepist couenaunt and
mercy into thowsandes, that dost awei
wickidnes[n], and hidows giltis, and synnes,
and no man anentis thee bi him silf is
innocent, that ȝeldist wickidnes[o] of fadris
to sones and neces, into the thridde and
8 the ferthe progenye. And Moyses hast-
ynge is bowid redi into the erthe, and
9 anowrynge, seith, If Y haue founde grace
in thi siȝt, Lord, I biseche that thow goo
with vs, forsothe the puple is of hard nol,
and that thow do awey oure wickidnes[p],
10 and synnes, and that thow welde vs. The
Lord answerde, Y shal goo in couenaunt,
seynge alle men, I shal do signes, that
neuere weren seen vpon erthe[q], ne in eny
folkis[r] of-kynde, that this puple seen, in
whos myddil thow art, the feerful werk
11 of the Lord, that Y am to do[s]. Kep alle
thingis that to day I haue comaundide to
thee; Y my silf shal throwe out before
thi face Amorrey, Chananey, and Ethei,
Pheresei forsothe, and Euei, and Jebuzei.
12 Be war, lest eny tyme thow ioyne frend-
ships with the[t] dwellers of that loond,
13 that ben to thee into fallyng. But and
the auteers of hem destrye, brek togidere
the ymages, and the mawmete[u] woodes
14 hew down; wole[v] thow not anowre an
alien God; the Lord gelows the name

the hil, and oxun and scheep be not fed[o]
aȝens *the hil*[p]. Therfor Moises hewide[q] 4
twey tablis of stoon, whiche[r] manere tablis[s]
weren bifore, and he roos bi nyȝt, and
stiede[t] in to the hil of Synay, as the Lord
comaundide to hym; and he bar with hym
the tablis. And whanne the Lord hadde 5
come doun bi a cloude, Moises stood with
hym, and clepide inwardli 'the name of the
Lord[u]; and whanne the Lord passide[v] bi- 6
fore hym[w], he seide, Lordschipere, Lord
God, mercyful, and pitouse[x], pacient, and
of myche mersiful[y] doyng, and sothefast,
which kepist couenaunt and mercy in to 'a 7
thousande[z], which[a] doist awey wickidnesse,
and trespassis, and synnes, and noon[b] bi
hym silf is innocent anentis thee, which
ȝeldist the wickidnesse of fadris to[c] sones[d]
and to sones[e] of sones[f], into the thridde
and fourthe[g] generacioun. And hastili 8
Moises was bowid low 'in to[h] erthe[i], and
worschipide[k], and seide, Lord, if Y haue 9
founde grace in thi siȝt, Y biseche[l] that
thou go with vs, for the puple is of hard
nol, and that thou do awey oure wickid-
nesses and synnes, and welde vs. The 10
Lord answeride, Y schal make couenaunt,
and in siȝt of alle men Y schal make
signes, that weren neuer seyn on[m] erthe,
nether in[n] ony folkis, that this puple, in
whos myddis thou art, se the ferdful werk
of the Lord, which Y schal make. Kepe 11
thou alle thingis, whiche[o] Y comaundide[p]
to thee to dai; I[q] my silf schal caste
out bifor thi face Amorrey, and Cananey,
and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and
Jebusei. Be war, lest ony tyme thou 12
ioyne frendschipis with the dwelleris of
that lond, whiche[r] frenschipis be in to
fallyng[s] to thee. But also distrie thou 13
'the auteris of hem[t], breke the ymagis, and
kitte[u] doun the[v] woodis; 'nyl thou wor- 14

[k] stey D. [l] lordys E *pr. m.* [m] Om. BDEFH. [n] wyckidnesses BDEH. [o] wickydnesses BDFH. [p] wyckyd-nesses BDEFH. [q] the erthe DEH. [r] folk D. [s] doying E *pr. m.* [t] Om. A. [u] mawmettes BD. preue herying places E *pr. m.* [v] wiln BE. wilt D.

[o] thei pastured I. [p] *it* I. [q] hewide out I. [r] the whiche I. [s] the tablis IS. [t] ȝide vp I. [u] Lordis name S. [v] passide *or shewide him* S. [w] Moises S. [x] plentynouse S. [y] merci A. [z] thousandes A *sec. m.* IS. [a] the which I. [b] no man IS. [c] in to S. [d] her sones IS. [e] the sones IS. [f] her sones IS. [g] the fourthe CIS. [h] to BC. in O. [i] the erthe IKS. [k] he worschipide IS. [l] biseche thee IS. [m] vpon IS. [n] on G. [o] that IS. [p] haue comaundid IS. shal comaunde L. comaunde NP. [q] and A *pr. m. scd expunct. m. sec.* [r] the whiche I. [s] myscheef I. [t] her autris IS. [u] hewe thou I. kitte thou SW. [v] her ISW.

15 of hym, God is a louer; ne go thow not into couenaunt with men of that regioun, lest whanne thei han do fornycacioun with her goddes, and anourden the mawmetis of hem, eny man clepe thee, that thow
16 eete of the thingis that ben offerd. Ne wijf of the dow3tris of hem thow shalt tak to thi sones, lest after that thei han do fornycacioun, thei maken to do fornycaciouns and thi sones into her goddis.
17 3otun goddis thow shalt not make to
18 thee. The solempnyte of therf looues thow shalt kepe; seuen dayes thow shalt eete therf looues, as I haue comaundide to thee, in the tyme of the moneth of new thinges; in the moneth forsothe of
19 veer tyme thow 3edest out of Egipte. Al that openith the wombe of maal kynde shal be myn, of alle hauynge lijf, as wel
20 of oxen, as of sheep, shal be myne. The first goten of an asse thow shalt bigge with a sheep; ellis forsothe if thow 3yuest not for it the priys, it shal be slawn. The first gotun of thi sones thow shalt 'a3enbigge[w]; ne thow shalt not apere in my
21 si3t voide. Six dayes thow shalt worche, the seuenthe day thow shalt ceese to
22 eeren and to repen. The solempnyte of weekis[x] thow shalt make to thee in the first bigynnyng of fruytis of thi whete heruest, and the solempnete whanne, the tyme turnynge a3eu of the 3eer, alle
23 thinges ben putte vp. Thre tymes of the 3eer shal apere eche maal child that is thin in the si3t of the Almy3ti Lord, thi
24 God, Yrael. Whanne forsothe Y shal take the gentiles fro thi face, and I shal sprede abrood thi teermes, no man shal putte spies to thi loond, thee styinge vp and apperynge in the si3t of the Lord thi God,
25 thries in the 3eer. Thou shalt not offre vpon the[y] sowr dow3 the blood of my sacrifice, nether[z] shal not leeue vnto the morwe tide of the sacrifice of the so-

schipe[w] an alien God; 'the Lord[x] a gelous louyere is his[y] name, God is a feruent louyere; make thou not couenaunt with 15
the men of tho[z] cuntreis, lest whanne thei han do fornycacioun[a] with her goddis, and han worschipid the symylacris of hem, ony man clepe thee, that thou ete of thingis[b] offrid to an ydol. Nether thou schalt take 16
a wyif of her dou3tris to thi sones, lest aftir that[c] tho[d] dou3tris han do fornycacioun[e], thei make also thi sones to do fornicacioun in to her goddis. Thou schalt 17
not make to thee 3otun goddis. Thou 18
schalt kepe the solempnyte of therf looues; seuene daies thou schalt ete therf looues, as Y comaundide to thee, in the[f] time of the[g] monethe of newe fruytis; for in the monethe of veer tyme thou 3edist out of Egipt. Al thing of male kynde that 19
openeth the wombe schal be myn, of alle lyuynge beestis, as wel of oxun, as of scheep, it schal be myn. Thou schalt a3en- 20
bie with a scheep the firste gendrid of an asse, ellis if thou 3yuest not prijs therfor, it schal be slayn. Thou schalt a3enbie the firste gendrid[h] of thi sones; nether thou schalt appere voide in my si3t. Sixe daies 21
thou schalt worche, the[i] seuenthe day thou schalt ceesse to ere and repe[k]. Thou schalt 22
make to thee the solempnyte of woukis in the firste thingis of fruytis of thi ripe corn of wheete, and[l] the solempnyte, whanne alle thingis[m] ben gadrid *in to bernes,* whanne the[n] tyme 'of 3eer[o] cometh a3en. Ech male kynde of thee schal appere in 23
thre tymes of the 3eer in the si3t of the Lord Almy3ti, thi[p] God of[q] Israel. For 24
whanne Y schal take awei folkis fro thi face, and Y schal alarge thi termes, noon schal sette tresouns to thi lond, while thou stiest[r] and apperist in the si3t of thi Lord God, thries in the 3eer. Thou schalt not 25
offre on sour dow the blood of my sacrifice, nethir ony thing of the slayn sacrifice

[w] for bigge E *pr.m.* [x] werkis AD. [y] Om. BDEU. [z] ne A *pr.m.*

[w] worschipe thou nat I. [x] Om. S. [y] the Lordis S. [z] the C. [a] fornycacioun, *that is, idolatrie* BCEGK LPQX. f. *ether ydolatrie* N. f. *or ydolatrie* IS. [b] the thingis IS. [c] Om. IOS. [d] thilke I. [e] fornycacioun, *that is, idolatrie,* BC. [f] Om. IS. [g] Om. F. [h] goten I. [i] in the D. [k] to repe IS. [l] and also S. [m] Om. *plures.* fruytis IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] of the 3eer BCIS. Om. L. [p] Om. DMO *sec.m.* RT *sec.m.* W. [q] Om. F. [r] stiest vp IS.

lempnyte of pask. The chefe of the fruytes of thi loond thow shalt offre in the hows of the Lord thi God. Thow shalt not seethe a kidde in the mylk of his moder. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Write to thee thes wordes, with whiche Y haue couenauntide a boond of pees, with thee and with Yrael. Thanne Moyses was there with the Lord fourti dayes and fourti nyȝtis, and eete no breed, ne drank water[a]; and he wroot in the tables the ten wordes of the boond of pees. And whanne Moyses descendide fro the mownt of Synay, he held two tables of testymonye, and he wiste not that his face was horned of the cumpanye of the word of God. Aaron forsothe and the sones of Yrael, seynge the face of Moyses horned, thei dredden to comen nyȝ, and thei clepid of hym turneden aȝen, as wel Aaron as the princes of the synagoge; and after that he had spokun, comen to hym also alle the sones of Yrael; to whom he comaundide alle thinges that he hadde herd of the Lord in the mownt of Synay. And fulfillid the wordes, he putte a veyle vpon his face; the which, he goon yn to the Lord, and spekynge with him, dide awey, to the tyme that he shulde goo out; and thanne he spak to the sones of Yrael alle thinges, that to hym weren comaundid; the whiche seen the face of Moyses goynge out be horned, but eft he couerde his face, if eny tyme he spak to hem.

CAP. XXXV.

Therfore alle the cumpanye of alle the sones of Yrael gedered, he seid to hem, Thes ben that the Lord hath comaundide to be doon. Six daies ȝe shulen[b] doo werk, the seuenthe day shal be to ȝow holy, an holi day and the reste of the Lord; who

of the solempnyte of fase[s] schal abide in[t] the morewtid. Thou schalt offre in the hows of thi Lord God the firste[u] of the[v] fruytis of thi lond. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylk of his modir. And the Lord seide to Moises, Write thou these wordis, bi[w] whiche Y smoot a boond of pees, bothe with thee and with Israel. Therfor Moises was there with the Lord bi fourti daies and bi[x] fourti nyȝtis, he[y] eet not breed, and[z] drank not[a] watir; and he wroot in tablys ten[b] wordis of the boond of pees. And whanne Moises cam doun fro the hil of Synai, he helde[bb] twei tablis of witnessyng, and he wiste not that his face was horned[c]† of the felouschipe of Goddis word. Forsothe Aaron and the sones of Israel sien Moises face horned, and thei dredden to neiȝe niȝ, and thei weren[d] clepid of hym, 'and thei turneden[e] aȝen, as wel Aaron as the princis of the synagoge; and after that Moises spak, thei camen to hym, ȝhe alle the sones of Israel; to whiche[f] Moises[g] comaundide alle thingis, whiche he hadde herd of the Lord in the hil of Synai. And whanne the wordis weren fillid[h], he puttide[i] a veil on[k] his face; and he entride to the Lord, and spak with hym, and dide[l] awey that veil, til[m] he ȝede out; and thanne he spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis, that weren comaundid to hym; whiche[n] sien that the face of Moyses goynge out was horned, but eft he hilide[o] his face, if ony tyme he spak to hem.

† *was horned*, beemes of wondurful schynyng ȝeden 'forth an hiȝ [from him K] at the maner of hornes, whiche the postle in ij. pistle to Cor. iij. c°. clepith the glorie of Moises face, wherfor in Ebreu it is thus, 'and he [Israel K] knew not that the 'liȝt [skyn K] of his face was horned. *Lire here.* CG KQ.

CAP. XXXV.

Therfor[p] whanne al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel was gaderid, Moises seide to hem, These thingis it ben, whiche the Lord comaundide to be doon. Sixe daies ȝe schulen do werk, the seuenthe dai schal be hooli to ȝou, the sabat and reste[q] of the

[a] no water E *pr. m.* [b] thou schal E *pr. m.*

[s] fase, *that is, pask* BCGKNX. paske I. [t] vnto DIKOMRST *sec. m.* W. [u] firste, *or cheef* S. [v] Om. IS. [w] with the I. [x] Om. GI. [y] and he K. [z] ne IS. [a] Om. I. [b] the ten IS. [bb] helde *in his honde* IS. [c] *that is, beemes of gloriouse schynyng* B *marg.* H. *in the beemys of wondirful shynyng* IN. H. *with wondirful shynynge beemes* S. [d] Om. I. [e] weren turned I. [f] the whiche I. [g] he O *sec. m.* [h] fulfillid IS. [i] putte IK. [k] vpon IS. [l] he dide ILS. [m] til that IS. [n] the whiche I. [o] hidde I. [p] Wherfor A. [q] the reste IS.

3 so doth werk in it he shal be slayn. ȝe shulen not tiende fier in al ȝoure dwell-
4 yng place bi the holi day. And Moyses seith to alle the companyes of the sones of Yrael, This is the word that the Lord
5 comaundide, seiynge, Seuer ȝe anentis ȝow the chefe fruytis to the Lord; eche wilful and of redi inwit offer hem to the
6 Lord, gold, and siluer, and brasse, iacynct, and purpur, and[bb] cocto twies died, and
7 bijs, heeris of goote, and the skynnes of wethers maad reed, and iacynctyne, the
8 trees of Sichym, and oyle to[c] the liȝtes 'to be maad[d], and that there be maad an oynement, and the moost swete ensence,
9 onychyn stonus and gemmes, to the anowrnnyng of the coope, and of the
10 breest broche. Who so euere of ȝow is wijs, come he, and mak that the Lord
11 hath comaundide, that is, the tabernacle, and the roof of it, and the coueryng; rynges, and the 'tablid sides[e], with the
12 berynge staues, litil stakes[f], and feet[g]; the arke, and the berynge staues; the propicyatorie, and the veyle, that before it is
13 sprad abrood; the meetbord with berynge staues, and the vessels, and the looues of
14 proposicioun; the candelstik to susteyne the liȝtes, the vessels of it, and lanternes,
15 and oyle to the norishyng of fyres; the auter of the maad[h] ensence, and the berynge staues; oyle of anoynting, and the maad[h] ensence of the swete smellynge spices; the tente at the dore of the taber-
16 nacle; the autere of the al brent sacrifice, and the brasun gredeyrne of it, with the berynge staues, and his vessels; the laua-
17 torie, and the feet of it; the cortynes of the porche, with pilers, and feet; the tentis[i]
18 in the ȝatis of the vestiarie; the litil stakis of the tabernacle, and of the porche, with
19 her cordes; the clothes whose vse is in the Lord; he that doith werk[r] in the sabat schal be slayn. ȝe schulen not kyndle fier 3
in alle ȝoure dwellyng places bi the 'dai of sabat[s]. And Moises seide to al the cum- 4
peny of the sones of Israel, This is the word which[t] the Lord comaundide, and seide, Departe ȝe at ȝou the firste fruytis 5
to[u] the Lord; ech wilful man and of redi wille offre tho[v] to the Lord, gold, and siluer, and bras, and iacynct, and purpur[w], 6
and reed *selk* twies died, and bijs, heeris[x] of geet, and skynnys of rammes maad reed, 7
and of iacynt, trees[y] of Sechym, and oile[yy] 8
to liȝtis[z] to be ordeyned, and that the oynement be maad, and encense[a] moost swete, stoonus of onochyn and gemmes, to 9
the ournyng of the 'cloth on the schuldris[b], and of the racional[c]. Who euer of ȝou is 10
wijs, come he, and make[d] that, that[e] the Lord comaundide, that is, the[f] tabernacle, 11
and the roof therof[g], and the hilyng; ryngis, and bildyngis[h] of tablis, with barris, stakis, and foundementis; the arke, and 12
barris; the propiciatorie, and the veil, which[i] is hangid byfore it; the bord with 13
barris, and vesselis, and with looues of settyng forth; the candilstike[k] to susteyne 14
liȝtis, the vesselis, and lanternes therof, and oile to[l] the nurschyngis[m] of fyris; the auter of encense, and the barris[n]; the 15
oile of anoyntyng, and encense of swete smellynge spiceries; the tente at the dore of the tabernacle; the auter of brent sa- 16
crifice, and his brasun gridele, with hise barris[n], and vessels; the 'greet waischyng vessel[o], and 'his foundement[p]; the curteyns 17
of the large street[q], with pileris[r] and foundementis[s]; the tente in[t] the doris of the porche[u]; the stakis of the tabernacle and 18
of the large street[v], with her coordis; the 19
clothis, whose vss is in 'the[w] seruyce of[x] seyntuarie[xx]; the clothis of Aaron bi-

[bb] Om. E. [c] to teende E *pr. m.* of H. [d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] made tablis E *pr. m.* [f] staues B. [g] fotis E *pr. m.* [h] Om. E *pr. m.* [i] tennt BEH.

[r] *seruyle* werk 1. *forboden* werk S. [s] dai of the S. A *pr. m.* sabot day 1S. [t] that 1. Om. S. [u] of GQ. [v] Om. FGQRT. *thes thinges* 1S. hem N. [w] purpul *passim* ELP. [x] and heeris G. [y] of oile S. [yy] and trees A *pr. m.* [z] the liȝtis 1. [a] the encense 1S. [b] coope 1S. [c] breste broche 1S *text.* racional 1 *marg.* [d] do he 1S. [e] Om. F. [f] *make he* the 1S. [g] Om. 1. [h] the bildyngis 1S. [i] that 1S. [k] candelstyckis G1. [l] into GQ. [m] nurschyng R. [n] berynge staaues 1S. [o] lauatorie 1S. [p] the feet theroff 1S. [q] entree 1S. [r] the pileris 1S. [s] her baasis 1. her feet S. [t] and A. [u] vestiarie 1S. [v] entree 1S. [w] Om. 1. [x] Om. S. [xx] the seyntuarie DIRTX.

seruyce of the seyntuarye; the clothes of Aaron the bishop, and of his sones, that thei beren the office of[k] preesthod to me.
20 And al the multitude of the sones of Yrael goon out fro the si3t of Moyses,
21 offerde with moost redi mynde and deuoute the chefe thinges to the Lord, to make the werk of the tabernacle of testymonye, what thing to the heriyng and to
22 the holy clothes was nessessarye. Men with wymmen 3euen hongynge rynges, and eer rynges, and hoond rynges, and bee3is; al gilden vessel[l] is seuerd into the
23 3iftis of the Lord. Who so euer hadde iacynct, and purpur, and cocco twies died, bijs, and heeris of goote, wether skynnes
24 maad reed, and blew, the metals of siluer, and of brasse, thei offreden to the Lord, and the trees of Sichym into dy-
25 uerse[ll] vsis. But and wymmen 3yuen that come thur3 dower, iacynct, and purpur,
26 and reed silk, and bijs, and the heeris of goote, wilfully[m] alle propre thingis
27 3euynge. The princes forsothe offerden onychyn stonus and gemmes, to the coope
28 and breest broche, and swete smellynge spices, and oyle to make the li3tes, and to greithe the[n] oynement, and to make the
29 encense of moost swete smel. Alle men and wymmen with a deuowt mynde offerden 3iftis, that the werkis 'shulden be[o] maad, that the Lord comaundide bi the hoond of Moyses; alle the sones of Yrael halowiden wilful thinges to the Lord.
30 And Moyses seide to the sones of Israel, Loo! the Lord hath clepid Beseleel bi name, the sones of Hury, the sone of
31 Hur, of the lynage of Juda; and he hath fulfillede hym with the spiryt of God, of wisdom, and vnderstondyng, and of kun-
32 nyng, with al doctrine, to cast and to make the werk, in gold, and siluer, and
33 brasse, and in stonus to ben graued, and schop[y], and of hise sones, that thei be set in preesthod to me. And al the multitude 20
of the sones of Israel 3ede out of 'the si3t of Moises[z], and offride with moost redi 21
soule[a] and deuout the firste[b] thingis to the Lord, to make the werk of the tabernacle of witnessyng, what euer was nedeful to the[c] ournyng[d], and to hooli[dd] clothis. Men 22
and wymmen 3auen bies of the[e] armes, and eeryngis, ryngis[f], and ournementis of 'the arm[g] ni3 the hond; ech goldun vessel was departid in to the[h] 3iftis of the Lord. If ony man hadde iacynt, and purpur, and 23
'reed *selk*[i] twies died, bijs, and the heeris of geet, skynnes of rammes[k] maad reed, and of[l] iacynt[m], metals of siluer, and of 24
bras, thei offeryden to the Lord, and trees of Sechym in to dyuerse vsis. But also 25
wymmen tau3t 3auen tho thingis, whiche thei hadden spunne, iacynt, purpur[mm], and vermyloun, and bijs, and the[n] heeris of 26
geet; and 3auen[o] alle thingis by her owne fre wille. Forsothe princes offeriden 27
stoonys of onychyn and iemmes, to the 'cloth on the schuldris[p], and to the racional[q], and swete smellynge spiceries, and 28
oyle to the[r] li3tis to[s] be ordeyned, and[t] to make redi oynement[u], and to make the[v] encense of swettist[w] odour. Alle men 29
and wymmen offeriden 3iftis with deuout soule[x], that the werkis schulden be maad, whiche the Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moyses; alle the sones of Israel halewiden wilful[y] thingis to the Lord. And 30
Moises seide to the sones of Israel, Lo! the Lord hath clepid Beseleel bi name, the sone of Hury, sone[z] of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; and the Lord hath fillid[a] 31
hym with the spirit of God, of wisdom, and of vndurstondyng, and of kunnyng, and with al doctryn, to fynde out and to[aa] 32
make werk in gold, and siluer, and bras, and in stoonys to be grauun, and in werk 33

[k] of the H. [l] vessels D. [ll] dyuerses A. [m] wilful A. [n] Om. D. [o] were E *pr. m.*

[y] the bischop 1S. [z] Moises si3t 1S. [a] mynde 1S. [b] cheef 1S. [c] Om. G. [d] ournement F. [dd] the hooli 1S. [e] her S. [f] Om. F. and othere ryngis 1S. [g] her armes 1S. [h] Om. 1S. [i] cocco 1S. [k] wetheris 1S. [l] Om. X. [m] *ether blew* X *marg.* [mm] and purpur A *m.pr.* [n] *reed* 1S. [o] thei 3auen 1S. [p] coope 1S. [q] breest broche S. [r] Om. DKS. [s] that schul I. [t] Om. 1S. [u] the oynement BC. [v] Om. BE. [w] the swettist C. most swete 1S. [x] mynde 1S. [y] wilfulli K. [z] the sone 1S. [a] fulfillid 1S. [aa] Om. S.

in carpentarye werk; what thing craftily may be founde, he hath ȝouun in his herte; and Ooliab, the sone of Achymasech, of the lynage of Dan; bothe he hath tauȝte with wisdom, that thei maken the werkis of carpentarye, of browdrye, and of werkyng[p] with needlis, of iacynct, and purpur, and cocto twies died, and of bijs, and alle thinges weue thei, and alle newe thingis fynde thei.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Thanne diden Beseleel, and Oliab, and eche wise man, to whom the Lord ȝaue wisdom and vndirstondynge, that thei cowden craftili worche that ben necessarie into the vses of the seyntuarie, and that the Lord hath comaundide to be
2 maad. And whanne Moyses hadde clepide hem, and eche tawȝt man, to whom the Lord hadde ȝeue wisdome, and that wilfulli hadden offerd hem to make the
3 werk, he toke to hem alle the ȝiftis of the sones of Yrael. The whiche whanne thei stoden stedfastly to her werk eche daye,
4 eerly the puple offerde the auowes. Wherfor the crafti men constreyned to come,
5 seiden to Moyses, The puple more offerith
6 than is nede. Thanne Moyses comaundide in the voyce of a bedel to be cryde, Neither[q] man ne womman eny thing more offre in the werk of the seyntuarie; and so was ceesside fro the ȝiftis to ben of-
7 ferd, forthi that the offred thinges suf-
8 ficeden, and aboundide more ouer. And alle the wise men in herte maden to fille the werk of the tabernacle ten cortyns of bijs foldun aȝen, and iacynct, and purpur, and cocto twies dyed, with diuers werk,
9 and with browdrye craft. Of the whiche oon hadde in lengthe eiȝte and twenti cubites, and in brede foure; o mesure was
10 of alle the cortyns. And he ioynede fyue

of carpentrie; what euer thing may be foundun craftili, the Lord ȝaf[b] in his herte; and *the Lord* clepide[c] Ooliab, the sone of Achymasech, of the lynage of Dan; the Lord tauȝte[d] bothe[e] 'with wisdom[f], that thei make the werkis[g] of[h] carpenter[i], of[k] steynour, and of[l] broiderere[m], of iacynt, and purpur[n], and[o] of 'reed *selk*[p], and of bijs, and[q] that thei make[r] alle thingis, and fynde[s] alle newe thingis.

CAP. XXXVI.

Therfor Beseleel, and Ooliab, and ech 1
wijs man, to whiche[t] the Lord ȝaf wisdom and vndurstondyng, that thei kouden worche crafteli, maden thingis that weren nedeful in to vsis[u] of the seyntuarie, and whiche the Lord comaundide to be maad.
And whanne Moises hadde clepid hem, 2
and ech lerned[v] man[w], to whom the Lord hadde ȝoue wisdom and kunnyng, and whiche[x] profriden[y] hem[z] bi her[a] wille to make werk[b], he[c] bitook to hem alle the 3
ȝiftis of the sones of Israel. And whanne thei weren bisi in the[d] werk ech dai, the puple offride auowis[e] eerli. Wherfor the 4
werkmen weren compellid to come, and 5
thei seiden to Moises, The puple offrith more than is nedeful. Therfor Moises 6
comaundide to be cried bi[f] the vois of a criere, Nether[g] man nether[h] womman offre more ony thing in the werk of seyntuarie[i]; and so it was ceessid fro ȝiftis to be offrid, for the thingis offrid sufficiden, and weren 7
ouer abundant. And alle wise[k] men in 8
herte to fille[l] the werk of the tabernacle maden ten curteyns of bijs foldid[m] aȝen, and of iacynct, and purpur, and of reed *selk* twies died, bi dyuerse werk, and bi the[n] craft of many colouris. Of whiche[o] curteyns 9
oon hadde in lengthe eiȝte and twenti cubitis, and foure cubitis in breede; o mesure was of alle curteyns[p]. And he ioynede 10

[p] werkry *E pr.m.* [q] ne *BDEFH.*

[b] hath ȝouun IS. [c] *hath* clepide IS. [d] hath tauȝte IS. [e] bothe thes IS. [f] Om. O. [g] werk G. [h] of a R. [i] carpentrie AEILPS. [k] and G. [l] Om. I. [m] broiderie EFILOPRSTXW. [n] of purpur ISX. [o] Om. IS. [p] cocco twies died IS. [q] Om. O. [r] weeuen IS. [s] apareile I. [t] whom EIS. [u] the vsis I. [v] tauȝt IS. [w] Om. EP KLNPQT *sec.m.* [x] the whiche I. [y] offriden K. [z] hemsilff IS. [a] her owen IS. [b] the werk I. [c] Moises IS. [d] her S. [e] *her* auowis S. [f] with GQT *pr.m.* X. [g] that nethir I. [h] ne IL. [i] the seyntuarie IS. [k] the wise IS. [l] fulfille IS. [m] folden IS. [n] Om. *plures.* [o] the whiche I. [p] the curteyns IS.

cortyns either[r] to other[s], and othere fyue
11 he cowplede togidere to hem seluen; and
he made iacynctyne oyletis[t] in the hemme
12 of the o cortyn on either syde, and in the
hemme of the other also, that the oyletis[t]
my3ten come a3ens hem seluen togidere,
13 and togidere be ioyned; wherfore and
fifti golden cerclis he 3eetide, that my3ten
hold the oiletes[t] of the cortyns, and that
14 there were maad o tabernacle. And he
made enleuen sarges[u] of the heeris of
goote, to couere the roofe of the taber-
15 nacle; o sarge[v] in lengthe hadde thretti
cubitis, and in brede foure cubitis; of o
16 mesure weren alle the sarges[w]; of whom
fyue he ioynede a side, and othere six a-
17 twynne. And he made fifty oyletis[x] in
the hemme of the o sarge[y], and fifti in
the hemme of the tothir[z] sarge[y], that to
hem seluen thei my3ten be ioynede to
18 gidere; and fifti brasun knoppis with
whiche[a] the roof my3te be knyt, and o
19 mantil be made of alle the sarges[b]. And
he made the couertour of the tabernacle
of skynnes of wethers maad reed, and
another aboue the veyle of skynnes[c] maad
20 blew. And he made the tablis of the ta-
bernacle of the[d] trees of Sichym stond-
21 ynge; of ten cubites was the lengthe of
the to[e] table, and other half cubijt the
22 brede heeld. Two rabitynges weren bi
eche tables, that the tone[f] to 'that other[g]
my3t be ioyned; so he made in alle the
23 tablis of the tabernacle. Of the whiche
twenti weren at the mydday coost a3ens
24 the sowth, with fourti silueren footstakys;
two footstakis vndur o table weren put
at eithir parti of the corners, where the
rabityngis of the sides in the corners
25 weren endid. At the coost forsothe of
the tabernacle that biholdith to the north
26 he made twenti tablis, with fourti sil-

fyue curteyns oon to[q] anothir, and he cou-
plide othere fyue to hem silf togidere; and 11
he made handlis[r] of iacynt in the hemme
of o[s] curteyn on euer either side, and in 12
lijk maner in the hemme of the tother cur-
teyn, that the handlis[t] schulen comen to
gidere a3ens hem silf, and schulen[u] be
ioyned togider; wherfor he 3ettide also 13
fifti goldun serclis[v], that schulen 'bite the
handlis[w] of curteyns[x]; and[y] o[z] tabernacle
was maad. 'He made[a] also enleuene saies 14
of the heeris[b] of geet, to hile the roof of
the tabernacle; o saie hadde thretti cu- 15
bitis in lengthe, foure cubitis in breede;
alle the saies weren of o mesure; of whiche[c] 16
saies he ioynede fyue bi[d] hem silf, and
sixe othere bi hem silf. And he made fifti 17
handlis[e] in the hemme of o say, and fifti
in the hemme of the tother[f] say, that tho
schulden be ioyned to hem silf togidere;
and *he made* fifti bokelis of bras bi[g] whiche 18
the roof was fastned togidere, that oon
hilyng were[h] maad of alle the saies. He 19
made also an hilyng of the tabernacle of
the skynnes of rammes[i] maad reed, and
another veil aboue of skynnes[k] of iacynt.
He made also stondynge tablis of the ta- 20
bernacle of the trees of Sechym; the 21
lengthe of o table was of ten cubitis, and
the breede helde o cubit and an[l] half.
Twey dentyngis weren bi ech table, that 22
the oon[m] schulde be ioyned to the[n] tother[o];
so he made in al the tablis of the taber-
nacle. Of whiche tablis twenti weren at 23
the mydday coost a3ens the south, with 24
fourti foundementis[p] of siluer; twey foun-
dementis[q] weren set vndur o table on euer
either side of the corneris, where the den-
tyngis[r] of the sidis weren endid in the cor-
neris. And at the coost of the tabernacle 25
that biholdith to the north he[s] made twenti
tablis, with fourti foundementis[t] of siluer, 26

[r] one E *pr.m.* other *sec.m.* [s] the tother E. [t] eeris E *pr.m.* [u] sayes E *pr.m.* [v] say E *pr.m.* [w] sayse E *pr.m.* [x] eeris E *pr.m.* [y] say E *pr.m.* [z] other D. [a] the which D. [b] says E *pr.m.* [c] heeris E *pr.m.* [d] Om. BDEH. [e] Om. AF. [f] tother BDEFH. [g] the tother BDEFH.

[q] with IS. [r] oyletis IS. [s] the o I. [t] oyletis IS. [u] thei schulen IS. [v] ryngis IWS. [w] holde the oiletis IS. [x] the curteyns IS. [y] that L. [z] *so* o I. [a] Om. L. [b] heer IS. [c] the whiche I. [d] to IS. [e] ryngis I. oyletis o *sup.ras.* S. [f] oother I. [g] with the I. [h] be A. [i] wetheris IS. [k] the skynnes LW. [l] Om. L. [m] ton EKLP. [n] Om. B. [o] other B. [p] baasis I. [q] baasis I. foundementis *or trestlis* S. [r] dentyngis *or rabitingis* S. [s] and he G. [t] baasis I. trestlis S.

ueren footstakis, two footstakis bi eche
27 tablis. Aȝens the west forsothe, that is
at that parti of the tabernacle that bi-
28 holdith the see, he maad six tables, and
two other bi eche corners of the taber-
29 nacle bihynde, the whiche weren ioyned
fro benethe vnto abouen, and in to o ioyn-
yng togidere thei weren born; so he made
30 on eithir parti bi the corners, that eiȝt
tablis weren togidere, and hadden sixtene
silueren footstakis, that is, two silueren
31 footstakis vnder eche tablis. And he made
berynge staues, fyue of the trees of Si-
chym to hold togidere the tablis of the
32 to side of the tabernacle, and fyue othere
to make togidere the tables of the tother
side, and withouten thes, fyue othere ber-
ynge staues at the west coost of the ta-
33 bernacle aȝens the see. And he made
another berynge staf, that shulde come
thurȝ the myddil tables fro corner vnto[h]
34 corner. And thilk tablid thingis he giltide,
ȝotun the siluer footstakis of hem, and he
made the cercles of hem golden, bi the
whiche the berynge barres[i] myȝten be lad
ynne, the whiche and hem he couerde
35 with golden[k] platis. And he made the
veyle dyuerse and sondrye, of iacynct,
and purpur, `reed silk[l], and bijs foldid
36 aȝen, with browdrye werk; and foure pi-
leris of the trees of Sichym, the whiche
with the heedis he gildide, ȝoten the sil-
37 uer footstakis of hem. And he made a
tente in the entre of the tabernacle, of
iacynct, and purpur, reed silk, and bijs
38 foldid aȝen, with the werk of nedlis; and
fyue pylers with her heedis, the whiche
he couerde with gold, and the brasun
footstakis of hem he ȝetide, the whiche
he couerde with gold.

twei foundementis[t] bi ech table. Forsothe 27
aȝens the west† he made sixe tablis, and 28
tweyne othere tablis bi ech corner of the
tabernacle bihinde, whiche[u] weren ioyned 29
fro bynethe til to aboue, and weren[v] borun
in to o ioynyng togidere; so he made on
euer either part bi the corneris, that tho[w] 30
weren eiȝte tablis togidere, and hadden[x]
sixtene foundementis[y] of siluer, that is,
twei foundementis[y] vndur ech table. He 31
made also barris[z] of the[a] trees of Sechym,
fyue barris[z] to holde togidere the tablis
of o[b] side of the tabernacle, and fyue 32
othere barris[z] to schappe[c] togidere the ta-
blis of the tother side; and without these,
he made fyue othere barris[d] at the west
coost of the tabernacle aȝens the see. He 33
made also another barre[e], that schulde
come bi the myddil[f] tables fro corner til
to corner. Forsothe he ouergildide[g] tho[h] 34
wallis of tablis[i], and ȝetide[k] the[l] siluerne[m]
foundementis[n] `of tho[o], and he made the[p]
goldun serclis[q] `of tho[r], bi whiche[s] the
barris myȝten be brouȝt in, and be hilide
the[t] same barris with goldun platis. He 35
made also a veil dyuerse and departid, of
iacynt, and purpur, and[u] reed *selk*, and
bijs[v] foldid[w] aȝen bi werk[x] of broiderie.
He made also foure pileris of `the trees 36
of Sechym[y], whyche pileris with the heedis
he ouergildide[z], and ȝetide[a] the[b] siluerne
foundementis[c] `of tho[d]. He made also in 37
the entryng of the tabernacle a tent of
iacynt, and purpur, and[e] reed[f] *selk* `and
bijs[g] foldid[h] aȝen bi the werk of a[i] broy-
dreie[k]. And *he made* fyue pileris with 38
her heedis, whiche[l] he hilide with gold,
and he ȝetide the[m] brasun foundementis[n]
`of tho[o], whiche[p] he hilide with gold.

† This that sueth, that is, al that part of the tabernacle that biholdith the see, is not in Ebru. QX.

h into E *pr.m.* i barren *A.* k glodun *A.* l and reed silk D. vermylonn E *pr.m.*

t baasis I. trestlis S. u the whiche I. v thei weren IS. w thei I. x thei hadden IS. y baasis I. trestlis S. z berynge staaues IS. a Om. S. b the to K. c make IS. d barris of the trees of Sechym G. berynge staaues IS. e beringe staff IS. f myddis of the W. g ouergilde F. h the GIKOQ *pr.m.* S. i the tablis IS. k he ȝetide IS. l her IS. m siluer *passim* ELP. n baasis I. foot stakis S. o Om. IS. of hem N. p her IS. q ryngis ISW. r Om. IS. of hem N. s the whiche I. t tho DFGKMNOW. u of *plures*. Om. MX *sec.m.* v of bijs S. w folden IS. x the werk X *sec.m.* y Sechim trees IS. z ouergilte F. a he ȝetide IS. b her IS. c baasis I. foot stakis S. d Om. IS. of hem N. e Om. *plures*. f of reed IS. g Om. S. h folden I. i Om. IKSWX. k broudrere CEGLP. l the whiche I. m her IS. n baasis I. foot stakis S. o Om. IS. of hem N. p the whiche I.

CAP. XXXVII.

1 Beseleel forsothe made also the arke
of the trees of Sichym, hauynge two cu-
bites[m] and an half in lengthe, and other[n]
half cubijt in brede, and the hi3te was of
other half cubijt; and he clothid it with
moost puyr gold with ynne, and with
2 oute. And he made to it a goldun crown
3 bi enuyroun, 3etynge foure goldun rynges
bi foure corners of it, two rynges in the
4 to side, and two in the tother. And he
made berynge staues of the trees of Si-
5 chym, which he clothide with gold, and
the whiche he putte into the rynges that
weren in the sides of the arke, to bere it.
6 And he made the propiciatorye, that is,
Goddis spekynge place, of moost puyr
gold, of two cubites and an half in
lengthe, and of other half cubijt in brede.
7 Also two cherubyn of gold forgid, whiche
he putte on either side of the propicya-
8 torie, o cherub in the ouermest hei3t of
the o parti, and 'that other[o] cherub in
the ouermest hei3t of 'that other[o] parti;
two cherubyn in either hei3tis of the pro-
9 piciatorye, strecchynge out the wenges,
and couerynge the propiciatorye, and hem
seluen togidere, and it a3enbiholdynge.
10 And he made the meet bord of trees of
Sichym, in lengthe of two cubites, and in
brede of o cubijt, that hadde in hei3t o
11 cubijt and an half. And he enuyrounde
it with moost clene gold, and he made to
12 it a goldun brerde bi enuyroun; and to
thilke brerde a goldun coroun bitwix
grauen of foure fyngris, and vpon it an-
13 other goldun coroun. And he 3etide foure
goldun cercles, the whiche he putte into
the foure corners, bi eche feet of the bord
14 a3en the coroun, and he putte into hem
berynge staues, that the bord my3te be

CAP. XXXVII.

Forsothe Beseleel made also an arke of 1
the trees of Sechym, hauynge twey cu-
bitis and an half in lengthe, and a cubit
and an[q] half in breede; forsothe the hi3-
nesse[r] was of o cubit and an[s] half; and he
clothide[t] the arke with purest gold, with
ynne and without forth. And he made 2
to it a goldun coroun 'bi cumpas[u], and 3
3etide[v] foure goldun ryngis, bi foure[w] cor-
neris therof, twey ryngis in o side, and
twei ryngis in the tother[x] side. And he 4
made barris of the[y] trees of Sechym,
whiche[z] barris[a] he clothide[b] with gold, and 5
whiche[c] barris he putte[d] into the ryngis
that weren in the sidis of the arke, to bere
it. He made also a propiciatorie, that is, 6
Goddis answeryng place, of pureste gold,
of twei cubitis and an[e] half in lengthe,
and of[f] o[g] cubit and an[h] half in breede.
Also *he made* twei cherubyns of gold, 7
betun out with hamer[i], whiche[k] he set-
tide[l] on[m] euer eithir side of the propi-
ciatorie, o cherub in the[n] hi3nesse of o[o] 8
part, and the tother cherub in the hi3-
nesse[p] of the tothir part; twei cherubyns,
oon in ech hi3nesse of the propiciatorie,
stretchynge out the wengis, and hilynge 9
the propiciatorie, and biholdynge hem silf
togidere and that[q]. He[r] made also[s] a 10
boord[t] of 'the trees of Sechym[u], in[v] the[w]
lengthe of twey cubitis, and in the[x] breede
of o cubit, whiche[y] boord[z] hadde 'a cubit
and an half[a] in hei3the. And he cum- 11
paside the boord[b] with clenneste gold, and
made[c] to it a goldun brynke[d] bi cumpas;
and *he made*[e] to that brynke[f] a goldun 12
coroun, rasid[g] bitwixe of foure fyngris[h];
and on the same coroun he made anothir
goldun coroun. Also he 3etide foure goldun 13
serclis[i] whiche[k] he settide[l] in[m] foure cor-

[m] cobite E *pr.m.* [n] an other D. [o] the tother BDEFH.

[q] Om. L. [r] hei3te IS. lienesse O. [s] Om. C. [t] hilide IS. [u] aboute I. [v] he 3etide IS. [w] the foure I. [x] other IS. [y] Om. O. [z] the whiche I. [a] Om. IKO *sec.m.* S. [b] hilide IS. [c] the whiche I. [d] sente BC. puttede ELP. [e] Om. L. [f] Om. CM. [g] a *plures.* [h] Om. *plures.* [i] an hamer S. [k] the whiche I. [l] sette GEILPS. [m] in GQ. [n] hei3te IS. [o] the to K. [p] hei3t IS. [q] and that *propiciatorie* IS. Om. K. *sec.m.* [r] And he IS. [s] Om. I. [t] mete boord S. [u] Sechym trees S. [v] and O. [w] Om. IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] the whiche I. [z] table IS. [a] a cubit and half *plurcs.* other half cubit S. [b] table IS. [c] he made IS. [d] brerde IS. [e] Om. I. [f] brerde IS. [g] grauen IS. [h] fyngre *breede* IS. [i] ryngis ISW. [k] the whiche I. [l] sette ELP. putte IS. [m] in to the IS.

15 born. And thilk berynge staues he made of trees of Sichym, and enuyrounde hem
16 with gold. And the vessels to dyuerse vses of the bord, eysel vessels, fiols, and litil cuppes, and ensensers[p] of moost clene gold, in the whiche ben sacrifice[q] 'of li-
17 cours[r] to ben offerd. And he made a candilstik, forgid of moost clene gold, of whose berynge staf, ȝeerdis, cuppis, and
18 bollis, and lilies ȝeden out; sixe in either side, three ȝeerdes on o side, and thre on the tother; thre cuppes in the maner of a note thurȝ eche ȝerdes, and litil ballis
19 togidere, and lilies; and three cuppes at the liknes of a[s] note in o ȝeerde, and ballis togidere, and lilyes; the werk was euen of six ȝeerdes, that ȝeden out of the stok
20 of the candelstik. In that forsothe berynge staf were foure cuppes, in maner of a note, and balles thurȝ ech, and lilies;
21 and the balles vnder the two ȝeerdes bi thre places, the whiche togidere maken six ȝeerdes, goynge out of o berynge staf;
22 and thanne the ballis, and ȝeerdes of it weren alle forgid of moost clene gold.
23 And he maad seuen lanternes with her candelquenchers, and the vessels, where the snuffes ben quenchid, of moost clene
24 gold. A talent of gold peyside the candel-
25 stik with alle his vessels. And he maade the auter of maad[t] ensence of the trees of Sichym, hauynge thurȝ square eche cubitis, and in heiȝt two, of whose corners
26 ȝeden out hornes. And he clothide it with moost clene gold, with the fier panne,
27 and walles, and hornes; and he made to it a litel golden crown by enuyroun, and two goldun rynges vnder the crown, bi eche sides, that in hem ben put yn the berynge staues, that the auter may be
28 born. Thilke forsothe berynge staues he made of the trees of Sichym, and he co-

neris, bi alle the feet of the boord[n] aȝens 14
the coroun[o], and he puttide[p] barris[q] in to[r]
the[s] serclis[t], that the 'boord may[u] be borun.
And he made tho[v] barris[w] of the trees of 15
Sechym, and cumpasside tho[x] with gold.
And *he made* vesselis to dyuerse vsis of 16
the boord, vessels of vynegre, violis, and
litle cuppis, and censeris of pure gold, in
whiche the[y] fletynge sacrifices schulen be
offrid. And he made a candilstike, betun 17
out with hamer[z], of clenneste gold, of
whos barre[a] ȝerdis[b], cuppis, and litle run-
delis and lilies camen forth; sixe in euer 18
eithir side, thre ȝerdis[c] on o side, and thre
on the tother[d] side; thre cuppis in the
maner of a note bi ech ȝerde, and litle
rundels togidere, and lilies; and thre 19
cuppis at the licnesse of a note in the
tother[d] ȝerde, and litle rundels togidere,
and lilies; forsothe the werk of sixe
schaftis, that camen forth of the 'stok of
the candilstike[e], was euene. Sotheli in 20
that[f] barre[g] weren foure cuppis, in the[h]
maner of a note, and litle rundels and
lilies weren bi alle *cuppis*[i]; and litle run- 21
dels vndur[k] twei[l] schaftis, bi thre placis,
whiche[m] togidre be maad sixe schaftis
comynge forth of[n] o barre[o]; therfor and[p] 22
the litle rundels[q], and schaftis[r] therof,
weren alle betun out with hamer, of
pureste gold. He made also seuene lan- 23
ternes, with her 'snytyng tongis[s], and the
vessels where 'tho thingis, that ben snytid
out[t], ben quenchid, of clennest gold. The 24
candilstike with alle[u] his vessels[v] weiȝede
a talent of gold. He made also the auter 25
of encense, of trees[w] of Sechym, hauynge
a cubit bi square[x], and twei cubitis in
heiȝthe, of whos corneris camen forth
hornes. And he[y] clothide[z] it with clen- 26
neste gold, and the gridele, and[a] wallis,
and hornes[b]; and he made to it a litil 27

p cenceris DE. q sacryfices E *sec.m.* r Om. E *pr.m.* s o BDEFH. t Om. E *pr.m.*

n table IS. o coroun, *that is, next vndir the coroun* BCGNQX. p putte IMS. q beringe staues IS. r Om. O. s tho BCKMNS. Om. F. t ringis IS. u table miȝt IS. v the G. thilke I. w beringe staues IS. x hem IS. y Om. DIKSO *sec.m.* z an hamer S. a barre *ether stok* BCGQ. stok IS. b ȝerdis *ether schaftis* BCGQ. c ȝerdis *ether schaftis* CGNTQ. d other IS. e candilstik stok S. f the X. g stok S. h Om. IKO. i the *cuppis* IS. k weren vndur IS. l the two IS. m the whiche I. n on G. o stok S. p Om. S. q rundels *or ballis* IS. r the schaftis IS. s candil quenchers IS. t the snoffis IS. u Om. *plures*. v vessels *ether instrumentis* BCNQX. w the trees I. x square, *that is, on ech side* o *cubit* BCGNQ. y Om. G. z hilide IS. a with L. b the hornes IS.

29 uerde with goldun plates. And he made oyle to oynement of halowyng, and the maad[t] ensence of moost clene swete smellynge spices, with the werk of pymentarye[u].

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 And he made the auter of brent sacrifyce of the trees of Sichym, of fyue cubitis bi square, and of three in hei3t;
2 whose hornes 3eden out of the corners; and he couerde it with brasun plates.
3 And he greithide into the vses of it dyuerse vessels of brasse, cawdrowns, toonges,
4 fleshhokes, hokes, and fier pannes. And the gredyrne of it in manere of a nett he made brasun, and vnder it in myddil of
5 the auter a 'fier panne[v]. Foure ryngis 3otun, be so feele hei3tes of the netwise gredyrne, to the berynge staues to be put
6 yn, for to bere; the whiche and hem he made of the trees of Sichym, and he co-
7 uerde with brasun plates. And he ladde yn cercles, the whiche 'stoden ouer[w] in the sides of the auteer. And thilk auter was not massye, but holw3 of tabled
8 thingis, and with ynne voyde. And he made a brasun lauatorye, with his foot, of the shewers of wymmen, the whiche wacchiden in the porche of the taber-
9 nacle. And the porche, in whos sowthe coost weren the tentis of bijs folden a3en
10 of an hundrid cubites, twenti brasun pilers with her feet, the heedes of the pilers and al the grauyng of the werk siluer;
11 euen at the north coost the tentis, pilers, and feet, and the heedes of pilers weren of the same mesure and of werk and of
12 metal. In that forsothe coost the which goldun coroun bi cumpas, and twei goldun ryngis vndur the coroun, bi ech syde, that barris[c] be put[d] in to tho[e], and the auter mow be[f] borun. Forsothe he made tho[g] 28
barris[h] of the[i] trees of Sechym, and hilide[k] with goldun platis. He made also oile to 29
the oynement of halewyng, and encense of swete smellynge spiceries, moost clene, bi the[l] werk of 'a makere of oynement[m].

CAP. XXXVIII.

He made also the auter of brent sacri- 1
fice of the trees of Sechym, of fyue cubitis bi square, and of thre cubitis in hei3the; whose hornes camen forth of the 2
corneris, and he hilide it with platis of bras. And in to[n] vsis[o] therof he made redi 3
of bras dyuerse vessels, caudruns, tongis, fleischhokis, hokis[p], and 'resseittis of firis[q]. He made also the brasun gridile therof, 4
'bi the[r] maner of a net, and a 'panne for colis[s] vndur it, in[t] the[u] myddis of the auter. And he 3etide foure ryngis, by so 5
many endis of the gridile, to putte[v] in the barris to bere[w]; and he made tho[x] same 6
barris of the[y] trees of Sechym, and hilide[z] with platis of bras. And ledde[a] in to the 7
serclis[b] that stonden[c] forth in the sidis of the auter. Forsothe thilke auter was not sad[d], but holowe of the[e] bildyngis[f] of tablis[g], and voide with ynne. He made also 8
a 'greet waischyng vessel of bras[gg], with his foundement[h], of the myrours of wymmen[i] that wakiden in the 'greet street[k] of the tabernacle. And *he made* the greet 9
street[l], in whose south coost weren tentis of bijs foldid[m] a3en, of an hundrid cubitis, twenti brasun pilers with her foundemen- 10
tis[n], the heedis† of pilers[o], and al the grauyng of the werk, weren of siluer; euenli 11
at the north coost the tentis, pilers, and foundementis and heedis of pilers[p], weren of the same mesure, and werk, and metal.

† In Ebru it is, the hookis of peleris, and the holdyngis of tho, weren of siluer, and in the same manere where lijk wordis ben set. GQX.

[t] Om. *E pr. m.* [u] spycery mengyng *E pr. m.* [v] lytyll flore *E pr. m.* [w] 3eden ferre oute *E pr. m.*

[c] beringe staues IS. [d] sent *plures.* [e] hem I. [f] *so* be I. [g] thilke I. the W. [h] beringe trees I. beringe staues S. [i] Om. S. [k] hilide *hem* IKS. [l] Om. S. [m] apotecarie IS. [n] Om. O. [o] the vsis IS. [p] Om. DGQ. [q] fijr pannis IS. [r] in IS. [s] fijr panne IS. [t] Om. IS. [u] Om. D. [v] sende BC. [w] bere it IS. [x] the EFILOPSW. [y] Om. IS. [z] hilide *hem* IKS. [a] he ledde *hem* IS. he ledde X. [b] rynges W. [c] stodun *plures.* [d] massy IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] bildynge EF. [g] the tablis E. [gg] brasen lauatorie IS. [h] baas I. foot S. [i] the wymmen S. [k] poorche IS. [l] poorche *or greet entree* I. poorche S. [m] folden I. [n] baasis I. [o] the pilers IS. [p] the pilers I.

biholdeth[x] the west, weren tentis of fifti cubites, ten pilers with her feet brasun, and the heedes of the pilers, and al the
13 grauyng of the werk, silueren. Forsothe
14 a3en the est he greithide tentis of fifti cubites, of the whiche o side helde fiftene
15 cubites of three pilers with his feet; and in 'that other[y] party, for bitwix either he made the entre of the tabernacle, weren the tentis euen of fiftene cubites, thre
16 pilers, and so feele feete. Alle the tentis of the porche bijs folden a3en hadde co-
17 uerde. The feet of the pilers weren brasun, the heedes forsothe of hem with alle her grauyngis silueren[z]; but and thilk pilers of the porche he clothide with sil-
18 uer. And in the entre of it he made a tent with nedle[a] werk, of iacynct, and purpur, and reed clooth, and of bijs folden a3en, the whiche hadde twenti cubites in lengthe, the hei3t forsothe was of fyue cubitis, aftir the mesure that alle the
19 tentis of the porche hadden. The pilers forsothe in the comyng ynne weren foure, with brasun feete, and the heedes
20 of hem, and the grauynges silueren; the litil stakis forsothe of the tabernacle and of the porche by enuyroun he made bra-
21 sun. Thes ben the instrumentis of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that ben noumbred out after the heestis[b] of Moyses in the serymonyes[c] of Leuytis, by the hoond
22 of Ythamer, sone[d] of Aaron, preest[e]. The whiche thingis Beseleel, the sone of Hury, the sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda, the Lord bi Moyses comaundynge, hadde
23 fulfillid; ioyned to hym a felawe, Ooliab, the sone of Achisamech, of the lynage of Dan, the which and he was a noble crafti man of trees, and a browdrer, and a worcher with nedlis[f], of iacynct, and pur-
24 pur, 'reed clooth[g], and bijs. Al the gold

Forsothe in that coost that biholdith the 12
west weren tentis of fyfty cubitis, ten brasun pilers with her foundementis[q], and[r] the[s] 'heedis of pilers[t], and al the grauyng of werk, weren of siluer. Sotheli a3ens 13
the eest he made redi tentis of fifti cu- 14
bitis, of whiche[u] tentis o side helde[v] fiftene cubitis of thre pilers with her foundementis[w]; and in the tother[x] side, for he 15
made the entryng of the tabernacle bitwixe euer either, weren tentis euenli of fiftene cubitis, thre pilers, and so many[y] foundementis[z]. Bijs foldid[a] a3en hilide 16
alle the tentis of the greet street[b]. The 17
foundementis[c] of pilers[d] weren of bras; forsothe the heedis of tho pilers, with alle her grauyngis, weren of siluer; but also he clothide[e] with siluer tho[f] pilers† of the greet street[g]. And in the entryng therof 18
he made a tente, bi 'werk of broiderie[h], of iacynt, purpur[i], vermyloun[k], and of bijs foldid[l] a3en, which[m] tente hadde twenti cubitis in lengthe, and the hei3the was of fyue cubitis, bi the[n] mesure which[o] alle the tentis of the greet street[p] hadden. For- 19
sothe the pylers in the entryng weren foure, with brasun foundementis, and the heedis of tho pilers and grauyngis[q] weren of siluer; and he made brasun stakis of 20
the tabernacle, and of the greet street[r], bi cumpas. These ben the instrumentis‡ of 21
the tabernacle of witnessyng, that ben noumbrid, bi the comaundement[s] of Moises, in the cerymonyes[t] of Leuytis, bi the hond of Ithamar, sone[u] of Aaron, preest. Whiche[v] 22
instrumentis Beseleel, sone[w] of Huri, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda, fillide[x]; for the Lord comaundide bi Moises, while 23
Ooliab, sone[y] of Achysameth, of the lynage of Dan, was ioyned felowe to hym, and he hym silf was a noble crafti man of trees, and a[z] tapesere[a] and[b] a broderere of ia-

† In Ebreu it it is, he hilide with siluer the hedis of the pileris. CGQX.

‡ In Ebru it is, these ben the noumbres. GQX.

x biholdeth to E *pr. m.* y the tother BEFH. z syluer E. a neelde BE. b heste BDEFH. c seruyse E *pr. m.* d the sone E *pr. m.* e the preest E *pr. m.* f neeldes BE. g vermycle E *pr. m.*

q baasis I. r Om. PR. s Om. GMQ. t pilers heedis IS. u the whiche I. v hadde IS. w baasis I. x other IS. y fele S. z baasis I. a folden IS. b entree IS. c baasis I. feet S. d the pilers IS. e hilide IS. f the IKS. g entree IS. h brouderie werk IS. i of purpur K. k vermyloun *ether rede cloth* BCGNQX. l folden IS. m the which I. n Om. I. o that IO *sec. m.* S. p entree IO *sup. ras.* S. q the grauyngis IS. r entree IS. s heest IS. t cerymonyes, *that is, seruycis* BC. u the sone IS. v the whiche I. w the sone IS. x fulfillide IS. y the sone IS. z Om. W. a tapesere, *that is, weuyng of diuersc colours* BC. tapserere DGKNQT. tapserie ELP. *that is, a peyntour* K *marg.* b or W.

that was spendid[h] in the werk of the seyntuarye, and that was offerd in ȝiftis, was of twenti and nyne[hh] talentis, and of seuen hundrid and thretti siclis, at the mesure
25 of the seyntuarie. There was forsothe offerd of hem that camen to the noumbre, fro twenti ȝeer and aboue, of six hundrid thre thowsynd and of fyue hundrid and
26 fifti men of aarmes. There weren forthermore an hundryd talentes of siluer, of the which ben ȝotun the footstakis of the seyntuarye, and of the entre, where
27 the veyle hongith; an hundred footstakis ben maad of an hundrid talentes, eche ta-
28 lentis countid bi eche footstakis. Of a thowsynd forsothe and seuen hundrid and seuenti and fyue sicles he made the heedes of the pilers, the whiche and hem
29 he clothide with siluer. Of brasse forsothe there weren offred talentis seuenti and two thowsynd, and foure hundrid
30 ouermore[i] sicles. Of the whiche ben ȝoten footstakis in the entre of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and a brasun auter with his fier panne, and alle the vessels
31 that perteyneden to the vse of it, and the footstakis of the porche, as wel in the enuyroun as in the comyng yn of it, and litle stakis of the tabernacle, and of the porche al aboute.

cynt, purpur, vermyloun and bijs. Al the 24
gold that was spendid in the[c] werk of seyntuarie[d], and that was offrid in ȝiftis, was of[e] 'nyne and twenti[f] talentis†, and of seuene hundrid and thretti[g] siclis, at the[h] mesure of seyntuarie[i]. Forsothe it[k] 25
was offrid of hem‡ that passiden to noumbre[l] fro[m] twenti ȝeer and aboue, of sixe hundrid[n] and thre thousand, and fyue hundrid and fifty of armed men. Ferther- 26
more[o], an hundrid talentis of siluer weren[p], of whiche the foundementis of the seyntuarie weren ȝotun togidere, and of the entryng, where the veil hangith; an hun- 27
drid foundementis weren maad of an hundrid talentis, and[q] for ech[r] foundement was ordeyned o[s] talent. Forsothe of a 28
thousynde seuene hundrid and 'thre scoor and fiftene[t] siclis he made the heedis of pilers[u]†, and he 'clothide tho[v] same pilers with siluer. Also of bras weren offrid 29
'thre scoor and twelue[w] thousynde talentis, and foure hundrid siclis ouer[x]. Of whiche[y] 30
the[z] foundementis in the entryng of the tabernacle of witnessyng weren ȝotun, and the brasun auter, with his gridele, and al the vessels that perteynen to the vss therof, and the foundementis of the greet 31
street[a], as wel in the cumpas, as in the entryng therof, and the stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street[a] bi cumpas.

† In Ebreu it is, of xxix. hundridis, and an hundrid conteynede an hundrid and xx. besauntis. GQX.

‡ In Ebru it is thus, forsothe the siluer of noumbrynge of the puple was an huudrid huudridis, and a thousende and vij. hundrid and lxx. siclis at the weiȝte of seyntuarie, half a siele bi ech heed of alle that passen to noumbre fro xx. ȝeer and aboue, of vj. hundrid and iij. thousende and fifti men. GQX.

† In Ebru it is thus, of a thousende vij. hundrid and lxxv. sielis he made the lokis of peleris, and hilide the heedis of the pelers with siluer; and this semeth the trewe lettre. *Lire here.* GQX.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 Off iacynct forsothe, and purpur, 'reed clooth[k], and bijs, he made the clothis, with whiche Aaron was clothid yn, whanne he mynystryde in the hoolise, as
2 the Lord comaundide to Moyses. Thanne he made a coope of gold, iacynct, and purpur, and cocto twies died, and bijs
3 aȝen foldid, with browdrye werk; and he cutte ther yn goldun peeses, and he made hem into thredes, that thei myȝten be

CAP. XXXIX.

Forsothe of iacynt, and purpur[b], ver- 1
myloun, and bijs[c], he made clothis, in whiche Aaron was clothid, whanne he mynystride in hooli thingis, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Therfor he made 2
the 'cloth on the schuldris[d] of gold, iacynt[e], and purpur[f], and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid[g] aȝen, bi werk[h] of 3
broiderie; also he kittide[i] thinne[k] goldun platis, and made[l] thinne in to threedis[m],

[h] pendid *A*. [hh] of nyne *BDEH*. [i] seyrpluse *E pr. m.* [k] vermycle *E pr. m.*

[c] Om. IS. [d] the seyntuarie IKS. [e] of *the sum of* S. [f] XXXIX IS. [g] fifti W. [h] Om. IS. [i] the seyntuarie IKS. [k] *this sum* IS. [l] the noumbre IO *sup. ras.* S. [m] of IS. [n] hundrid thousinde BCI. [o] Ferthermore ther weren IO *sup. ras.* S. [p] Om. IS. [q] Om. *plures.* [r] to ech IS. [s] a IS. [t] fyue and seuenti BKMNWX. [u] the pilers IS. [v] hilide thilke I. clothide the L. hilide tho S. [w] two and seuenti BKMNWX. [x] ouer *that* S. [y] the whiche I. [z] Om. IS. [a] entree IS. [b] of purpur IS. [c] of bijs IS. [d] coope IS. [e] of iacynt IS. [f] of purpur S. [g] folden IS. [h] the werk IS. [i] kitte L. [k] therynne I. [l] he made hem IS. [m] the threedis DGQRT.

plattid with the weft of the rather co-
4 lours; and two hemmes to hem seluen
cowplid togidere in either side of the
5 heiȝtis, and a girdil of the same colours,
6 as the Lord comaundide to Moyses. And
he greithide two onychyn stonus, boundun
and closid with gold, and grauen with
gemmarye craft with the names of the
sones of Yrael; six names in 'that o[l] stoon,
and six in 'that other[m], after the ordre of
7 the birthe of hem. And he putte hem in
the sydes of the coope, into mynde[n] of
the sones of Yrael, as the Lord co-
8 maundide to Moyses. And he maade the
breest broche with browdrye craft, after
the werk of the coope, of gold, iacynct,
purpur, and cocto twies died, and bijs
9 foldun aȝen, dowble, foure cornerd[o], of
10 the mesure of a spanne. And he putte
in it foure ordres of gemmes; in the first
11 veers was saarde, topazi, smaragd; in the
12 secounde, carbuncle, saphijr, iasp; in the
13 thridde, ligury, achatese, amatist; in the
ferthe, crisolit, onychin, and beril; emy-
round and enclosid with gold, bi her or-
14 dres. And thilke twelue stonus weren
grauen with the names of the twelue
lynages of Yrael, eche after the name of
15 eche. And thei maden in the breest
broche litle cheynes, cleuynge to hem
16 seluen togidere, of moost puyr gold, and
two hokis, and as feele goldun rynges.
Forsothe the rynges thei putten in either
17 side of the breest broche, fro the whiche
shulden honge the two goldun cheynes,
the whiche thei setten yn with hokis, the
whiche stoden ouer[p] aferre in the corners
18 of the coope. Thes thingis and[pp] beforn
and bihynde so acordiden to hem seluen,
that the coope and the breest broche
19 streyt myȝten be knyt togidere to the
girdil, and with rynges strengere cow-

that tho[n] moun[o] be foldid[p] aȝen, with the
warp[q] of the formere colouris; and *he* 4
made tweyne hemmes couplid to hem silf
togidere, in euer either side of the endis;
and '*he made*[r] a girdil of the same co- 5
louris, as the Lord comaundide to Moises.
And he made redi twei 'stonys of onychyn[s], 6
boundun and closid in gold, and grauun[t]
bi the craft of worchere[u] in iemmys, with
the names of the sones of Israel; sixe
names in o[v] stoon, and sixe in the tother
stoon, bi the ordre of her birthe. And he 7
settide[w] tho[x] stoonus in the[y] sidis[z] of the
'clooth on the schuldris[a], in[b] to a memo-
rial of the sones of Israel, as the Lord
comaundide to Moises. He[c] made also the 8
racional[d], 'by werk of broiderie[e], bi[f] the[g]
werk of the 'cloth on the schuldris[h], of
gold, iacynt, purpur[i], and reed *selk* twies
died, and of biis foldid[k] aȝen; *he made*
the racional[l] foure cornerid, double, of the 9
mesure of foure fyngris. And settide[m] 10
thereynne foure ordris of iemmes; in the
firste ordre was sardius, topazius, smarag-
dus; in the secounde[n] was carbuncle[o], sa- 11
fir, iaspis[p]; in the thridde ordre was ligu- 12
rie, achates, ametiste; in the fourthe ordre 13
was crisolite, onochyn, and berille, cum-
passid and enclosid with gold, bi her or-
dris. And tho twelue stonys weren grauyn 14
with twelue names, of the[q] lynage[r] of Is-
rael, alle stonys[s] bi hem silf, bi the names
of alle lynagis[t] bi hem silf. Thei maden 15
also in the racional[u] litle chaynes, cleuynge
to hem silf togidre, of pureste gold, and 16
tweyne hokys, and so many ryngis of
gold. Forsothe thei settiden[v] the ryngis
on[w] euer either side of the racional[x], of[y] 17
whiche ryngis twei goldun chaynes hang-
iden, whiche thei settiden[z] in the hokis,
that stonden[a] forth in the corneris of the
'cloth on the schuldris[b]. These[c] acordiden[d] 18

[l] the too BDEFH. [m] the tother BDEFH. [n] the mynde EH. [o] couered ABDF. [p] oute E *pr. m.* [pp] Om. D.

[n] thei IS. [o] myȝten IS. [p] folden IS. [q] warp *vndir hilynge either in the warp* GNQX [r] Om. I. [s] onychyne stones IS. [t] grauen FW. [u] a worchere *plures*. [v] the too K. [w] sette EI. [x] the GNQ. [y] Om. F. [z] side IS. [a] coope IS. [b] and in C. [c] And he IS. [d] brest broche S. [e] with browdery werk I. bi browderie werk and S. [f] after I. [g] Om. S. [h] coope IS. [i] and purpur FGQ. [k] folden IS. [l] *breest broche* S. [m] he sette IS. [n] secounde ordre *plures*. [o] a carbuncle L. [p] and iaspis B. [q] Om. C. [r] lynagis *plures*. [s] the stonys OS. [t] the lynagis OS. [u] brest broche O *sup. ras.* S. *ether racional* O *marg. sec. m.* [v] setten I. [w] in *cet. omnes*. [x] breest broche S. [y] on A *sec. m.* IS. [z] setten I. [a] stoden BCO. [b] coope IS. [c] So these *thingis* IS. [d] acorden G.

plid, the whiche the iacynctyne filete ioyned, lest large thei myȝten loose, and be meuyd togidere fro hem seluen, as the
20 Lord comaundide to Moyses. And thei maden the coope coote, al iacynctyne;
21 and a hode in the ouerest parti, aȝens the myddel, and a hemme weuyd al aboute
22 the hode; benethe forsothe at the feete powmbe garnettis of iacynct, purpur, and
23 ‘reed clooth[q], and bijs folden aȝen; and litil bellis of moost puyr gold, the whiche thei puttiden bitwix the powmbe garnettis, in the nether more party of the
24 coote bi enuyroun; a litel golden belle and a powmbe garnet; with which anowrned the bishop ȝede, whanne he vsid the office, as the Lord comaundide
25 to Moyses. And thei maden bijs cootis, with weuen werk, to Aaron and to sones[r]
26 of hym, and mytrys with her litil crownes
27 28 of bijs, and bijs lynnen breches; the girdil forsothe of bijs foldun aȝen, iacynct, purpur, and ‘reed clooth[s], twynned with nedle[t] craft, as the Lord hath comaundide
29 to Moyses. And thei maden the plate of holi worshipyng of moost puyr gold, and thei graueden in it with gemmary werk,
30 The holi of the Lord. And thei streyneden it with the mytre with a iacynctyne filete, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.
31 Thanne was ful maad al the werk of the tabernacle, and of the roofe of witnessyng; and the sones of Yrael maden alle thingis that the Lord comaundide to
32 Moyses. And thei offerden vp the tabernacle, and the roofe, and alle the necessaries[u], rynges, tablis, berynge staues, pi-
33 lers, and footstakis; a couertour of wether skynnes maad reed, and another couer-
34 tour of blew skynnes; the veyle, the arke,
35 the berynge staues, the propiciatorye; the meetbord with the vessels, and the looues
36 of proposicioun; the candelstik, lanterns,

so[e] to hem silf, bothe[f] bifore and bihynde, that the ‘cloth on the schuldris[g], and the racional[h], weren knyt[i] togidere, fastned[k] to 19
the[l] girdil, and couplid ful strongli with ryngis[m], whiche[n] *ryngis* a lace of iacynt ioynede togidere, lest tho[o] weren loose[p], and ‘fletiden doun[q], and weren moued ech from other, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Thei maden also ‘a coote on the 20
schuldris[r], al of iacynt; and the hood[s] in 21
the hiȝere part, aboute the myddis, and a wouun hemme, bi the cumpas of the hood; forsothe bynethe at the feet piyn[t] applis 22
of iacynt, and[u] purpur, and vermyloun, and biys foldid[v] aȝen; and litle[w] bellis of 23
pureste gold, whiche thei settiden bitwixe pumgarnadis[x], in the ‘lowest part[y] of the coote[z], bi cumpas; a goldun litle belle, and 24
a piyn apple; with whiche the bischop ȝede ourned, whanne he ‘was set in seruyce[a], as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Thei 25
maden also cootis of bijs, bi wouun werk, to Aaron and to hise sones, and mytres 26
with smale corouns of biys, and lynnun 27
clothis of bijs; forsothe a[b] girdil of bijs 28
foldid[c] aȝen, of iacynt, purpur, and vermyloun, departid bi craft of broyderie, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Thei maden 29
also a plate of hooli worschipyng, of pureste gold, and thei writeden[d] therynne bi werk[e] of a worchere[f] in iemmes, The hooli of the Lord. And thei bounden it with the my- 30
tre bi a lace of iacynt, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Therfor[g] al the werk 31
of the tabernacle, and the hilyng of the witnessyng, was parformed; and the sones of Israel diden alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises. And thei 32
offeriden the tabernacle, and the roof, and al the purtenaunce, ryngis, tablis, barris, pileris[h], and[i] foundementis[k]; the hilyng of[l] 33
‘skynnes of rammes[m], maad reed, and another hilyng of skynnys of iacynt; the 34

[q] vermycle E *pr. m.* [r] the sones E. [s] vermycle E *pr. m.* [t] neelde BE. [u] hustylment E *pr. m.*

[e] Om. IS. [f] Om. IS. [g] coope IS. [h] breest broche S. [i] knyttide IS. [k] and fastned IS. [l] Om. E. [m] the ryngis S. [n] the whiche I. [o] thei S. [p] lousid S. [q] slakid S. [r] the coop coot *or aube* S. [s] hood *or the amyt* S. [t] *thei maden* piyn BCW. *weren* piyn IS. [u] Om. *plures*. [v] folden IS. [w] *thei maden* litle BC. [x] the pumgarnadis IS. [y] hemme IS. [z] aube S. [a] vside his office IS. [b] *thei maden* a BCISW. [c] folden IS. [d] writen C *sec. m.* EILPS. [e] the werk W. craft IS. [f] grauere IS. [g] wherfor D. [h] and pileris M. platis W. [i] Om. G. [k] the foundementis S. the baasis I. [l] of the I. [m] ramme skynnes S.

and the vsable thingis of it, with the
37 oyle; the goldun auter, and the oyne-
ment, and the maad ensence of the swete
38 spices; and the tente in the entree of
39 the tabernacle; the brasun auter, the net-
wise gredyrne, berynge staues, and alle
the vessels of it; the lauatorie with hys
foote; the tentis of the porche, and the
40 pilers with her feet; the tente in the en-
tre of the porche, and the litil cordis of
it, and the litil stakis. No thing failide
of the vessels, that weren comaundid to
be maad into the seruyce of the taber-
nacle, and into the roofe of the boond of
41 pees. And the clothes whiche the prestis
vsen in the seyntuarye, Aaron, that is,
42 and the sones of hym, offerden the sones
43 of Yrael, as the Lord comaundide. The
whiche thingis after that Moyses saw3
alle thingis fulfillid, blisside to hem.

CAP. XL.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 The first moneth, the first day of the
moneth, thow shalt rere the tabernacle of
3 witnessyng. And thow shalt putte in it
the arke, and thow shalt leue before it
4 the veile. And the meetbord brow3t
forth thow shalt putte vpon it, that with
ri3t ben comaundid. The candelstyk shal
5 stonde with his lanterns, and the goldun
auter, in whiche shal be brent the encense
before the arke of witnessyng. The tente
in the entre of the tabernacle thow shal
6 sett; and beforn it the auter of alle brent
7 sacrifices[v], the lauatorie betwix the auter
and the tabernacle, which thow shalt ful-
8 fille with water. And thow shalt enuy-
roun the porche with tentis into the com-
9 yng yn of it. And the oyle of anoyntyng
takun thow shalt anoynte the tabernacle,

veil, the[n] arke, barris[o], propiciatorie[p]; the 35
boord with vessels, and with the[q] looues
of settyng forth; the candilstike, lanternes, 36
and the purtenauncis of tho, with oile; the 37
goldun auter, and oynement[r], and encense
of swete smellynge spiceries; and the tente 38
in the entryng of the tabernacle; the bra- 39
sun auter, gridile[s], barris, and alle vessels[t]
therof; the 'greet waischyng vessel[u], with
his foundement[v]; the tentis of the greet
street[w], and the pilers with her[x] founde-
mentis[y]; the tente in the entring of the 40
greet street[z], and the coordis, and stakis[a]
therof. No thing of the vessels failide,
that weren[b] comaundid to be maad in to
the[c] seruyce of the tabernacle, and in to
the roof of the[d] boond of pees. Also the 41
sones of Israel offriden the clothis whiche
the prestis, that is, Aaron and hise sones,
vsen in the seyntuarie, as the Lord co- 42
maundide. And aftir that Moises si3 alle 43
tho thingis[e] fillid, he blesside hem.

CAP. XL.

And the Lord spak to Moises, 'and 1
seide[f], In the firste monethe, in the firste 2
dai of the monethe, thou schalt reise[g] the
tabernacle of witnessyng. And thou schalt 3
sette the arke therynne[h], and thou schalt
leeue a veil bifore it. And whanne the 4
bord[i] is borun[k] yn, thou schalt sette ther
onne[l] tho thingis, that ben comaundid
iustli[m]. The candilstike schal stonde with
hise lanternes, and the goldun auter, 5
whereynne encense[n] is brent bifor the arke
of witnessyng. Thou schalt sette a tente
in the entryng of the tabernacle; and bi- 6
for it the[o] auter of brent sacrifice, the[p] 7
'waischyng vessel[q] bitwixe[r] the auter and
the tabernacle, which[s] 'waischyng vessel[t]
thou schalt fille with water. And thou 8
schalt cumpas the greet street[u], and the
entryng therof with tentis. And whanne 9

[v] sacrifice *BDEFH*.

[n] and the 1s. [o] berynge staaues 1s. the barris K. [p] and the propiciatorie 1. the prop. K. and prop. s. [q] Om. C1s. [r] the oynement 1s. [s] girdel E. [t] the vessels G1s. [u] lauatorie 1s. [v] baas 1. foot s. [w] entree 1s. [x] the G. [y] baasis 1. foundement s. [z] porche 1s. [a] the stakis 1s. [b] was 1s. [c] Om. 1s. [d] Om. FGMQST *pr. m.* [e] fulfillid 1s. [f] seiynge s. [g] areere 1s. [h] with ynne it 1s. [i] mete bord s. [k] brou3t s. [l] thervpon s. [m] iustli *ether bi the lawe* BC. iustli *either bi resonable custum* GKNQX. [n] the encense 1s. [o] *thou schalt sette* the BC. *shal be* the s. [p] *thou schalt sette* the BC. [q] lauatorie 1s. [r] *shal be* bitwixe s. [s] the which 1. [t] lauatorie 1s. [u] porche 1s.

with his vessels, that thei ben halowid;
10 the auter of al brent sacrifice, and al the
11 vessels of it; the lauatorye with his foot.
Al with the oyle of anoynting thow shalt
12 sacre, that thei ben holi of halowes. And
thow shalt sett Aaron and the sones of
hym at the dore of the tabernacle of wit-
13 nessyng; and, wasshen[w] with water, thow
shalt clothe with holi clothes, that thei
mynystre to me, and the anoyntyng of
hem profit into euerlastynge presthod.
14 And Moyses dide alle thinges that the
15 Lord comaundid[x]. Thanne the first mo-
neth of the secounde ȝeer, the first day
of the moneth, the tabernacle was sett.
16 And Moyses areryde it, and sette the ta-
bles, and the footstakis, and the berynge
17 staues, and he sette the pilers. And he
strauȝte the roofe vpon the tabernacle,
the couertour in sett aboue, as the Lord
18 comaundide. And he putte the witness-
yng in the arke with ynne, berynge staues
vnder sett, and Goddis answerynge place
19 ther aboue. And whanne he hadde brouȝt
yn the arke into the tabernacle, he hong-
ide beforn it the veyle, that he fulfille
20 the heest of the Lord. And he putte the
meetbord in the tabernacle of witnessyng,
at the north coost, with outen the veyle,
21 ordeynd before the looues of proposicioun,
22 as the Lord comaundide to Moyses. And
he putte the candestik in the tabernacle
of witnessyng, 'forn aȝens[y] the meetbord,
23 in the sowth parti, sett bi ordre the lan-
24 terns, after the heest of the Lord. And
he putte the goldun auter vnder the roofe
25 of witnessyng, aȝens the veile, and he
brent vpon it encense[z] of swete smellynge
spices, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.
26 And he putte the tente in the entre of
27 the tabernacle, and the auter of alle brent
sacrifices[a] in the vestiarie of witnessyng,

thou hast take oyle[v] of anoyntyng, thou
schalt anoynte the tabernacle, with hise
vessels, that tho be halewid; the auter of 10
brent sacrifice, and alle vessels[w] therof;
the 'waischyng vessel[x], with his founde- 11
ment[y]. Thou schalt anoynte alle thingis
with the oile of anoyntyng, that tho[z] be
hooli of hooli thingis. And thou schalt 12
present Aaron and hise sones to the dore
of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and, 13
whanne thei ben 'waischid in[a] water, thou
schalt clothe *hem* with[b] hooli clothis, that
thei mynystre to me, and that the anoynt-
yng of hem profite in to euerlastynge
preesthod. And Moises dide alle thingis 14
whiche[c] the Lord comaundide. Therfor 15
in the firste monethe of the secunde ȝeer,
in the firste dai of the monethe, the ta-
bernacle was set[d]. And Moises reiside[e] it, 16
and settide[f] the tablis, and foundementis[g],
and barris, and he ordeynede pilers; and 17
'spredde abrood[h] the roof on[i] the taber-
nacle, and puttide[k] an hilyng aboue, as the
Lord comaundide. He puttide[l] also the 18
witnessyng[m] in the arke, and he settide[n]
barris withynne, and Goddis[o] answeryng
place aboue. And whanne he hadde brouȝt 19
the arke in to the tabernacle, he hangide
a veil bifor it, that he schulde fille[p] the
comaundement[q] of the Lord. He[r] settide[s] 20
also[t] the boord[u] in the tabernacle of wit-
nessyng, at the north coost, without the
veil, and he ordeynede the looues of set- 21
tyng forth bifore, as the Lord comaundide
to Moises[v]. He settide[w] also the candil- 22
stike in the tabernacle of witnessyng, euene
aȝens the boord[x], in the south side, and 23
settide[y] lanternes[z] bi ordre, bi the co-
maundement[a] of the Lord. He puttide[b] 24
also the goldun auter vndur the roof of
witnessyng[c], aȝens the veil, and he brente 25
ther onne[d] encense of[e] swete smellynge

[w] hem wasshen E. [x] had comaundid *BDEFH sec. m.* [y] fro the coost of E *pr. m.* [z] the encense E. [a] sacrifice *BDEFH.*

[v] the oyle K. [w] the vessels IS. [x] lauatorie IS. [y] baas I. [z] thei N. [a] weishe with I. waiȝshen in K. [b] in IS. [c] that IS. [d] set forth S. [e] areeride IS. [f] he sette IS. [g] baasis I. [h] he streiȝte out IS. [i] vpon IS. [k] he putte IS. [l] putte IS. [m] witnessyng, *that is, the tablis of the lawe* BCKNSX. [n] sette the I. sette S. [o] *he settide* Goddis BC. [p] fulfille ISMW. [q] heest IS. [r] and he S. [s] sette I. putte S. [t] Om. S. [u] mete table S. [v] him IS. [w] sette IS. [x] mete table S. [y] he sette IS. [z] the lanternes S. [a] maundement I. heest S. [b] putte IS. [c] witnessyng, *that is, of the tabernacle* BC. [d] ther vpon IS. [e] and S.

offrynge in it al brent sacrifice, and sacrifices, as the Lord hadde[aa] comaundide.
28 The lauatorie forsothe he sette betwix the tabernacle of witnessyng and the auter,
29 fulfillynge it with water. And Moyses and Aaron and the sones of hym wasshen her
30 hoondes and feet, whanne thei ȝeden in the roof of the couenaunt of pees, and `neiȝe ȝeden[b] to the auter, as the Lord
31 hadde[bb] comaundide to Moyses. And he reride the porche, bi enuyroun of the tabernacle and of the auter, a tent lad in the entre of it. After that alle thingis
32 ben fulfillid, a clowd couerde the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the glorie of the
33 Lord fulfillide it; ne Moyses myȝte goo in the roofe of the couenaunt of pees, the clowd couerynge alle thinges, and the maieste of the Lord liȝtnynge, for alle
34 thingis the clowd hadde[c] couerede. And if eny tyme the clowd lafte the tabernacle, the sones of Yrael ȝeden forth bi
35 her companyes; if it hongide[d] there aboue, thei dwelten in the same place;
36 the clowd forsothe of the Lord lenyde in[e] day to the tabernacle, and fier in the nyȝt, and the puple of Yrael seynge, bi alle her dwellyngis.

Here endith Exodus and now bigynneth Leuyticus[f].

spiceries, as the Lord comaundide to Moises[f].
He settide[g] also a tente in the entryng of 26
the tabernacle, and the[h] auter of brent sa- 27
crifice in the porche[i] of the[k] witnessyng,
and he offride therynne[l] brent sacrifice,
and sacrifices, as the Lord comaundide.
Also he ordeynede the `waischyng vessel[m], 28
bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessyng and
the auter, and fillide[n] it with watir. And 29
Moises, and Aaron, and his sones, waischiden her hondis and feet[o], whanne thei 30
entriden into the roof[oo] of boond[p] of pees,
and neiȝeden to the auter, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. He reiside[q] also the 31
greet street[r], bi the[s] cumpas of the tabernacle and of the auter, and settyde[t] a
tente in the entryng therof. Aftir that
alle thingis weren perfitli maad, a cloude 32
hilide the tabernacle of witnessyng, and
the glorie of the Lord fillide[u] it; nether 33
Moyses myȝte entre in to the tabernacle
of the[v] boond of pees, while the cloude
hilide alle thingis[w], and the maieste of the
Lord[x] schynede, for the cloude[y] hilide alle
thingis. If ony tyme the cloude lefte the 34
tabernacle, the sones of Israel ȝeden forth
bi her cumpanyes; if the cloude hangide 35
aboue[z], thei dwelliden in the same place;
for the cloude of the Lord restide on the 36
tabernacle bi dai, and fier in the nyȝt, in
the siȝt of the puplis[a] of Israel, bi alle her
dwellyngis.

Here endith Exodi[b].

[aa] Om. E *pr. m.* [b] neyȝtiden BEH. neyȝeden DF. [bb] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] Om. E *pr. m.* [d] hong E *pr. m.* [e] by E *pr. m.* [f] *Here endith Exodus and here bigynneth Leuiticus* D. *Here endith Exodus and bigynneth Leuiticus* E. No final rubric in BFH.

[f] him IS. [g] sette IS. [h] *he settide* the BC. [i] porche, *that is, in the grete street* BC. [k] Om. GIQST *pr. m.* [l] there B. [m] lauatorie 10 *sup. ras.* S. [n] he fillide 10 *sup. ras.* S. [o] her feet therynne 10 *sup. ras.* her feet S. [oo] tabernacle A *pr. m.* [p] the boond IS. [q] areeride IS. [r] street, *that is, pileris and curtyns closynge the grete street* BCKX. poorche IS. [s] Om. IS. [t] he sette IS. [u] fulfillide IS. [v] Om. GISX. [w] the thingis F. [x] clothing O. [y] cloth O. [z] *ther* aboue IS. [a] peple S. [b] *Here eendith the book of Exodi and bigynneth Leuitici.* BX. *Here endith E. and here bigynneth Leuyticy.* CFOW. *Here eendith E. and bigynneth the book of Leuyticy.* DR. *Heere eendith E. and bigynneth a prolog* † *on Leuitici, and this it is.* G. *Heere endith E. and biginnith Leuyticus.* IS. *Here endeth E. se now Leuyticus.* K. *Here endith the book of E. and here biginneth a Prologe on the book of Leuitici.* M. *Here endith the book of E. and bigynneth the book of Leuitici.* N. No final rubric in ELPT.

† The Prologue referred to is included in the General Prologue, p. 4.

LEVITICUS.

[*Prologue on the book of Leviticus.*]

THIS book of Leuitici makith mencioun, how God tauȝte the sones of Israel, by Moyses, to offre sacrifises to the Lord of oxen, and of scheep, of lambren, and of geet; and for which synne what sacrifise owith to be doon to the Lord; and the manere of brennyng, and of offring; and that the prest preie for the offrer; and if the man is pore, and is not of power to offre beestis for his synne, he shal offre whete flour, or therf loues, or briddis. Also it is contened therinne the ordre of halewing of the bisschop, and of prestis, and of alle holi vessels of the tabernacle; and how the Lord slowȝ Nadab and Abyu, prestis, the sones of Aaron, for necligence doon in the auter. Also the Lord techith the children of Israel discrecioun bitwixe clene beestis and vnclene, and of fisschis, and of foulis, that thei vse the clene to mete, and leue the vnclene; and the verrei knowing of lepre, and he that is preued lepre to be put out of the comynycacioun of men, till he be maad clene, and to do sacrifise for his clensing. Also the Lord techith hem to fle abhomynaciouns, whiche the peple of Canaan vseden, for whiche thei weren cast out of her lond; and to kepe hise comaundementis and lawis; and to vse trewe mesure, and trewe weiȝte, in biyng and silling, for the drede of God. *Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the book of Leuitici*[a].

Here begynneth the bok of Leuiticus[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE Lord forsothe clepide Moyses, and spak to hym from the tabernacle of
2 witnessyng, seiynge, Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seie to hem, The man that offreth of ȝow an oost to God of the beestis that is, of oxen, and of
3 sheep, offrynge slawn sacrifices, if al brent sacrifice were the offryng of hym, and of the droue, a maal with outen wemme he shal offre at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, to plese to hym the Lord.
4 And he shall putte the hondes vpon the heed of the oost, and it shal be acceptable,

Here bigynneth Leuytici[b].

CAP. I.

FORSOTHE the Lord clepide Moyses, 1
and spak to him fro the tabernacle of witnessyng, and seide[c], Speke thou to the 2
sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of ȝou, that offrith to the Lord a sacrifice of beestis, that is, of oxun and of scheep, and offrith slayn sacrifices, if his offryng is brent sacrifice, and of the 3
droue of oxun, he schal offre a male beeste without wem at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, to make the Lord plesid to hym. And he schal sette hondis[d] on the 4
heed of the sacrifice, and it schal be ac-

[a] From F. Leuiticus B. No initial rubric in ADEH, but only running title.

[a] This Prologue is from M. [b] *Here biginnith the book of Leuitici.* ELP. *Here biginneth the iij. book, that is Leuiticus.* G. No initial rubric in QT, but only running title. [c] seiyng S. [d] *his* hondis IS.

and profytynge into the clensyng of hym.
5 And he shal offre a calf before the Lord, and the sones of Aaron, the preest, shulen offre the blood of it, shedynge bi enuyroun of the auter, that is before the dore
6 of the tabernacle. And the skyn of the oost drawun of, the greet lemes thei shu-
7 len kit in gobetis; and thei schulen leye fier in the auter maad bifore the heep of
8 wodde; and the lemes that ben kyt aboue ordeynynge, the heed, that is, and alle
9 that cleuen to the mawe, the entrails and the feet wasshe with watir; and the preest shal brenne hem vpon the auter in to al brent sacrifice, and swete smel to
10 the Lord. That if of the beestis is the offeryng, the al brent sacrifice of sheep, or of geyt, he shal offre a loombe of o
11 ȝeer with outen wemme, and he shal offre at the side of the auter that biholdith to the north, bifore the Lord. The blood forsothe of it the sones of Aaron shulen
12 heelde vpon the auter bi enuyroun, and thei shulen dyuyde the lemes, the heed, and alle that cleuen to the mawe, and leie vpon the wodde, to the which fier is to be
13 vnder putte; the entrayls forsothe, and the feet thei shulen wasshe with water; and the preest shal brenne alle thingis offred vpon the auter into brent sacrifice,
14 and moost swete smel to the Lord. If forsothe of the briddis the offryng of[b] brent sacrifice were to the Lord, of tur-
15 turs, or culuer briddis, the preest shal offre it at the auter; and the heed crokid aȝen to the necke, and the place of a wounde broke, he shal make the blood renne down vpon the brenke of the auter.
16 The litil bleedre forsothe of the throot, and the fetheres, he shal cast out biside the auter, at the eest coost, in the place where askis[c] ben[d] wonte to be cast out;
17 and he shal breke the wynges of it, and

ceptable, and profityng in to clensyng[e] of hym. And he schal offre a calf bifor the 5
Lord, and the sones of Aaron, preestis, schulen offre the blood therof, and thei schulen schede[f] bi the[g] cumpas of the auter, which[h] is bifor the dore of the tabernacle. And whanne the skyn of the sa- 6
crifice is drawun awei, thei schulen kitte thei[i] membris in to gobetis; and thei schu- 7
len put[k] vndur in[l] the auter fier[m]†, and thei schulen make an heep of wode bifore[n]; and thei schulen ordeyne aboue 8
'*the trees*[o] tho thingis that ben kit, that is, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, whanne the entrailis and 9
feet[p] ben waischid[q] with watir; and the preest schal brenne tho on[r] the auter, in to brent sacrifice, and swete[s] odour to the Lord. That if the offryng is of litle 10
beestis, a brent sacrifice of scheep, ethir of geet, he schal offre a male beeste with out wem, and he schal offre[t] at the side of the 11
auter that biholdith to the north, bifore the Lord. Sotheli the sones of Aaron schulen schede[u] the blood therof on the auter 'bi cumpas[v], and thei schulen de- 12
parte the membris, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, and thei schulen putte[w] on the trees[x], vndur whiche the fier schal be set; sotheli thei schulen 13
waische in watir the entrailis and feet; and the preest schal brenne alle thingis offrid on the auter, in to brent sacrifice, and swettest odour to the Lord. Forsothe 14
if the offryng of[y] brent sacrifice to the Lord is[z] of briddis, of turtlis, and[a] of culuer briddis, the preest schal offre it at the 15
auter; and whanne the heed is writhun[b] to the necke, and the place of the[c] wounde is brokun, he[d] schal make the blood renne doun on the brenke of the auter. Sotheli 16
he schal caste forth the litil bladdir of the throte[e], and fetheris[f] bisidis the auter, at

†*fier*, that is, trees to the nurschyng and continuaunce of fier ȝoun fro heuene. BC GQX.

[b] be *A*. [c] the askis *E*. [d] beth *BDEFH*.

[e] the clensyng IS. [f] schede it IS. [g] Om. S. [h] that IS. [i] *alle* the S. [k] put to IS. [l] Om. ELMPQ. [m] the fier IKLNSW. [n] *redi* bifore IS. [o] *that wode* IS. [p] the feet IS. [q] weishe I. [r] in I. [s] to swete K. [t] offre that IS. [u] heelde I. [v] aboute I. [w] putte *hem* I. putte tho S. [x] wode IS. [y] is W. [z] if O. if it is W. [a] or K. [b] crokid aȝen IS. [c] Om. *plures*. a IS. [d] the prest IS. [e] throte *or the cropp* S. [f] the fetheris IS.

not kyt, ne[e] with yrun dyuyde it; and he shal brenne it vpon the auter, fier vnder put to the wodde; al brent sacrifice it is and offryng of moost swete smel to the Lord.

CAP. II.

1 Whanne a lijf offreth offryng of sacrifyce to the Lord, tryed flour shal be the offryng of[f] him. And he shal heelde vpon
2 it oyle, and putte cense, and brynge to the sones of Aaron, the preest, of whom oon shal take an handful of tried flour, and of oyle, and al the cense; and putte the memorial vpon the auter, into moost
3 swete smel to the Lord. That forsothe that leeueth of the sacrifice shal be of Aaron and of[g] his sones, holi of halowes `of of-
4 frynges[h] to the Lord. Whanne forsothe he shal offre baake sacrifice of tried flour in the ouen, that is, looues with outen sourdow3, spreynt with oyle, and the[i]
5 therf kaakis medlid with oyle; if thin offryng shal be fro the friynge panne, of tryed flour spreynt with oyle and with
6 outen sour dow3, thow shalt dyuyde it in
7 litil parties, and heelde vpon it oyle. If forsothe fro the gridil sacrifice, euen maner the tried flour shal be spreynt
8 with oile; the which offrynge to the Lord thou shalt take in the hondis of the
9 preest. The which whanne he shal offre it, he shal take a memorial fro the sacrifice, and make brenne vpon the auter into
10 smel of swetnes to the Lord. What euer[k] forsothe leeueth, shal be of Aaron and his sones, holi of halewis of offringis to the
11 Lord. Al offryng that is offred to the Lord, shal be maad with outen sour dow3, ne eny thing of sour dow3, and of hony,

the eest coost, in the place in[g] which the[h] aischis ben wont to be sched[i] out; and 17
he[k] schal breke the wyngis therof, and he schal not kerue[l], nether he[m] schal[n] departe it with yrun; and he schal brenne it[o] on the auter, whanne fier is set[p] vndur the trees[q]; it is a brent sacrifice, and an offryng of swete[r] odour[s] to the Lord.

CAP. II.

Whanne a soule[t] offrith an offryng of 1
sacrifice to the Lord, flour *of wheete* schal be his offring. And he schal schede[u] oile theronne, and he schal putte encense, and 2
he schal bere[v] to the sones of Aaron, preest, of whiche[w] sones oon[x] schal take an handful of `flour *of whete*[y], and of oile, and alle the encense; and he schal putte[z] a memorial on the auter, in to swettest[a] odour[b] to the Lord. Forsothe that that `is residue[c] 3
of the sacrifice schal be Aarons and hise sones, the hooli of hooli thingis of offryngis to the Lord. Forsothe whanne thou of- 4
frist a sacrifice bakun in an ouene of *whete*[d] flour, that is, loouys without sour dow, spreynd with oile, and therf breed sodun in watir, bawmed with[e] oile; if thin of- 5
fryng is[f] `of a friyng panne[g], of *wheete*[h] flour spreynd with oile and without sour dow[i], thou schalt departe it[k] in[l] smale 6
partis, and thou schalt schede[m] oile ther onne. Ellis if the sacrifice *is*[n] of a[o] gridele, 7
euenli the *whete* flour schal be spreynd[oo] with oile; which[p] *whete* flour thou schalt 8
offre to the Lord, and schalt[q] bitake[r] in the hondis of the preest. And whanne he 9
hath offrid it, he schal take a memorial of the sacrifice, and he schal brenne *it* on the auter, in to `odour of swetnesse[s] to the Lord. Sotheli what euer thing `is residue[t], 10
it schal be Aarons and hise sones, the hooly of hooli thingis of the[u] offryngis to the Lord. Ech offryng which[v] is offrid 11

[e] no D. [f] to A. [g] Om. BDEFH. [h] Om. A. [i] Om. E. [k] er E.

[g] the which I. [h] Om. S. [i] cast I. [k] the prest IS. [l] kerue it IS. [m] Om. C *sec. m.* DGIKMOQRSTWX. [n] Om. C *sec. m.* DGIKMQRSTWX. [o] Om. A *sec. m.* BCKMO. [p] put IS. [q] wode IS. [r] swetiste *plures*. [s] smell IS. [t] soule, *that is, a pore man* BCEGIKLNOPQX. lijf, *that is, a pore man* IS. [u] heelde IS. [v] bere it IS. [w] the whiche I. [x] oon of hem IS. [y] tried *whete* flour IS. [z] putte thees IS. [a] swete A *pr. m.* the swettest BC. [b] smell IS. [c] is left IL. leuith S. [d] tried *whete* IS. [e] in W. [f] be L. [g] Om. IS. [h] tried *whete* IS. [i] dow, *taken* of the friyng panne IS. [k] Om. IS. [l] into I. [m] heelde IS. [n] is taken S. [o] the IS. [oo] speynd A. [p] the which I. [q] thou schalt IS. [r] bitake it IS. [s] swete smelling IS. [t] is left IL. leeuith S. [u] Om. S. [v] that IS.

shal be brent in the sacrifice of the Lord.
12 The cheefe fruytys oonly ȝe shulen offre of hem, and ȝiftis; vpon the auter forsothe shal not thei be leyde, into smel of
13 swetnes. What euer[k] thow shalt offre of sacrifice, thow shal anoynte it with salt, ne thow shalt not[l] take awey salt of the boond of pees of the Lord thi God fro thi sacrifice; in al offring thow shalt offre
14 salt. If forsothe thow shalt offre a ȝyfte of the cheef thingis of thi fruytis to the Lord, of eerys ȝit green, thow shal parche[m] it with fier, and breke in maner of brysid corn; so thow shalt offre thi cheefe fruytis
15 to the Lord, heeldynge vpon hem oyle, and encense puttynge yn, for the offryng
16 of the Lord it is. Of the whiche the preest shal make brynne, into mynde of the ȝifte, a part of the brisde corn, and of the oyle, and al the cense.

to the Lord, schal be without sour dow, nether ony thing of sour dow, and of hony, schal be brent in the sacrifice of the Lord. ȝe schulen offre oneli the firste[w] fruytis of 12
tho[x], and ȝiftis; sotheli tho[y] schulen not be put on the auter, in to odour[z] of swetnesse. Whateuer thing of sacrifice thou 13
schalt offre, thou schalt make it sauery with salt, nether[a] thou schalt take awey the salt of the[b] boond of pees of thi God fro thi sacrifice; in ech offryng thou schalt offre salt. Forsothe if thou offrist 14
a ȝifte of the firste[c] thingis of thi fruytis to the Lord, of 'eeris of corn[d] ȝit grene, thou schalt seenge[e] tho[f] in fier[g], and thou schalt breke[h] in the maner of seedis[i]; and so thou schalt offre thi firste[k] fruytis to the Lord, and thou schalt schede[l] oyle 15
theronne[m], and schalt[n] putte encense, for it is the offryng of the Lord. Of which 16
the preest schal brenne, in to mynde of the ȝifte, a part of the 'seedis brokun[o], and of oyle[p], and al the encense.

CAP. III.

1 And if the oost of pesible thingis were the offryng of hym, and of the oxen he wole offre, a maal, or a femaal, with outen wemme he shal offre before the Lord.
2 And he shal putte the hoonde vpon the heed of his slawe sacrifice, the which shal be offred in the entryng of the tabernacle; and the sones of Aaron, the preest, shulen heelde the blood bi enuyroun of
3 the auter. And thei shulen offre of the oost of pesible thingis into offryng to the Lord, the talwȝ[n] that couereth the entrailes, and what euer of fatnes is with
4 ynforth; the two reyns, with the talwȝ with the which ben couerd the reyn guttis, and the calle of the mawe with the
5 smale reyns. And thei shulen brenne hem vpon the auter, in to al brent sacri-

CAP. III.

That if his offryng is a sacrifice of pesi- 1
ble thingis, and he wole offre of oxun, he schal offre bifore the Lord a male, ether a female, without wem. And he schal 2
sette hond[q] on[r] the heed of his sacrifice[s], that[t] schal be offrid in the entryng of the tabernacle; and the sones of Aaron preest[u] schulen schede[v] the blood bi the[w] cumpas of the auter. And thei schulen offre of 3
the sacrifice of pesible thingis in to offryng to the Lord, the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, and what euer thing of fatnesse is with ynne; *thei schulen offre* twey kyde- 4
neris[x], with the fatnesse bi which the guttis clepid ylyon[y] ben hilid, and the calle of the lyuer[z] with the litle reynes. And thei[a] 5
schulen brenne tho on[b] the auter, in to brent sacrifice, whanne fier is put vndur

[k] er E. [l] Om. BDEFH. [m] perishe A. [n] fat E *pr. m.*

[w] cheef IS. [x] hem IS. [y] thei IS. [z] smel IS. [a] either S. [b] Om. IS. [c] cheef IS. [d] corn eeris IS. [e] scorche 1 *text. or seenge* 1 *marg.* seenge *or parche* S. [f] hem 1. [g] the fier X. [h] breke hem IS. [i] bruysid corn IS. [k] cheef IS. [l] heelde 1. [m] ther vp on IS. [n] thou schalt IS. [o] brisid corn IS. [p] the oyle IS. [q] *his* hond IS. [r] vpon IS. [s] sleyn sacrifice IS. [t] the whiche 1. whiche S. [u] the preest IS. [v] heelde 1. [w] Om. IS. [x] kideneiren L. [y] ylyon, *that is, the kidneris guttis* IS. [z] mawe A *marg. sec. m.* IS. [a] preestis IS. [b] vpon IS.

fice, the fier vnder put to the wodde, into offryng of moost[o] swete smel to the Lord.
6 If forsothe of sheep were the offeryng of hym, and oost of pesible thingis, whether maal or femaal he shal offre, thei shulen
7 be with outen wemme. If he shal offre
8 a loombe before the Lord, he shal putte his hoond vpon the heed of his slawn sacrifice, the whych shal be offerd in the vestiarye of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron shulen heelde the
9 blood of it bi enuyroun of the auter. And thei shulen offre of the oost of pesible thingis a sacrifice to the Lord, talw3[p], and
10 al the tail with the reynes, and the fatnes that couereth the wombe, and alle the entrayls, and either litil reyne, with the talw3[q] that ys biside the reyne guttes, and the calle of the mawe, with the litil
11 reynes. And the preest shal brenne hem vpon the auter, into foode[r] of the fier, and
12 of the offryng to the Lord. If a she goet were the offryng of hym, and he shulde
13 offre it to the Lord, he shal putte his hoond vpon the heed of it, and he shal offre it in the entre of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron shulen shede the blood of it bi enuyroun of
14 the auter. And thei shulen take of it, into foode of the Lordis fier, talw3[s] that couereth the wombe, and that helith alle
15 the entrayles, two litil reyns with the calle that is on hem biside the reyne guttes, and the fatt of the mawe, with
16 the litil reynes. And the preest shal brenne hem vpon the auter, into foode of the fier, and of moost swete smel; al the
17 talw3[t] shal be of the Lord, thur3 perpetuel ri3t, in kynredes and alle 3oure dwellyng places, and blood, and fat algatis shulen 3e not ete.

the trees[c], in to offryng of swettest[d] odour[e] to the Lord. Sotheli if his offryng is of 6
scheep, and a sacrifice of pesible thingis, whether he offrith a male ether[f] a female, tho[ff] schulen be without wem. If he of- 7
frith[g] a lombe bifor the Lord, he schal sette 8
his hond on[h] the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the porche[i] of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron schulen schede[k] the blood therof bi 'the cumpas[l] of the auter. And thei[m] 9
schulen offre of the sacrifice of pesible thingis a sacrifice to the Lord, the innere fatnesse, and al the tail with the[n] reynes[o], 10
and the fatnesse that hilith the wombe, and alle the entrailis, and euer eithir litil reyne, with the fatnesse which[p] is bisidis the 'guttis clepid ylion[q], and the calle of the mawe, with the litle reynes. And the 11
preest schal brenne tho[r] on[s] the auter, in to the fedyng[t] of fier, and of the offryng to the Lord. If his offryng is a geet, and he 12
offrith it to the Lord, he schal sette his 13
hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it in to[u] the[v] entryng[w] of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron schulen schede[x] the blood therof bi the[y] cumpas of the auter. And thei schu- 14
len take therof, in to 'the fedyng[z] of the Lordis fier, the fatnesse that hilith the wombe, and that hilith alle the entrailis, and twei[a] litle reynes with the calle which[b] 15
is on tho bisidis[c] ilion[d], and the fatnesse of the mawe, with the entrails that cleuen to the litle reynes. And the preest schal 16
brenne tho on the auter, in to the[e] fedyng[f] of fier[g], and[h] of swettest odour[i]; al the fatnesse schal be the Lordis, by euerlast- 17
ynge ri3t in generaciouns, and in alle 3oure dwellyng placis, nether in ony maner 3e schulen ete blood, nethir fatnesse.

[o] the moost E. [p] fatnes E *pr. m.* [q] ynner fat E *pr. m.* [r] the foode D. [s] faat E *pr. m.* [t] inward fatnes E *pr. m.*

[c] wode IS. [d] the swettist C. [e] smell IS. [f] or EILPS. [ff] thei IS. [g] offre IS. [h] vpon IS. [i] porche, *that is, in the grete street* BCEGKLNPQX. [k] heelde I. [l] enuyroun IS. [m] the preestis IS. [n] smale W. [o] reynes, *ether the entrailes, that cleuen to the reynes* BCEGLNPQX. [p] that IS. [q] ylion, *that is, reyne guttis* IS. [r] hem I. [s] vpon IS. [t] nurishyng IS. [u] Om. BCIKMNW. [v] Om. GQS. [w] entree IS. [x] heelde I. [y] Om. IS. [z] nurisching IS. [a] the two IS. [b] that IS. [c] sidis S. [d] the ilion IS. [e] Om. FIMS. [f] nurishyng IS. [g] the fier IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] smellyng IS.

CAP. IV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to the sones of Israel, Whanne a lijf synneth bi ignoraunce, and of alle the heestis of the Lord, the whiche he hath comaundide that thei shulden not be do,
3 eny thing doth; if the preest that is anoyntid, synne, makynge the puple to trespasse, he shal offre for his synne a
4 calf with outen wemme to the Lord; and shal lede it to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng before the Lord, and he shal putte the hoond vpon his heed, and
5 he shal offre it to the Lord. And he shal take of the blood of the calf, berynge it in to the tabernacle of witnessyng.
6 And whanne he hath wette the fyngre in the blood, he shal sprenge it seuene sithes[u] before[v] the Lord, aȝens the veyle
7 of the seyntuarye. And he shal putte of the same blood vpon the hornes of the auter of moost kyndli encense to the Lord, that is in the tabernacle of witnessyng; al forsothe the laft blood he shal helde into the foot of the auter of brent sacrifice in the entre of the tabernacle.
8 And the talwȝ[w] of the calf he shal offre for synne, as wel it that couerith the en-
9 treyles, as alle that ben with ynforth, two lytil reynes, and the calle that is aboue hem biside the reyne guttes, and the talwȝ of the mawe, with the litil reynes,
10 as it is doon awey fro the calf of the oost of pesible thingis; and he shal brenne
11 hem vpon the auter of brent sacrifice. The skynne forsothe, and al the flesh with the heed, and feet, and the entreyles, and the
12 dryt, and the laft body he shal bere out of the tentis into a clene place, where the asken ben wont to be held out; and he

CAP. IV.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Whanne 2
a soule[k] hath do synne[l] bi ignoraunce[m], and hath[n] do ony thing of alle comaundementis[o] 'of the Lord[p], whiche he[q] comaundide that tho[r] schulen not be don; if a preest[s] which[t] is anoyntid[u], hath do[v] 3
synne, makynge[w] the puple to[x] trespasse, he schal offre for his synne a calf without wem to the Lord. And he schal brynge 4
it to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, bifor the Lord, and he schal sette[y] hond on the heed therof, and[z] he schal offre it to the Lord. And he schal take 5
vp of the[a] blood 'of the calf[b], and schal[c] brynge it in to the tabernacle of witnessyng. And[d] whanne he hath dippid the[e] 6
fyngir in to the blood, he schal sprenge it seuen sithis bifor the Lord, aȝens the veil of the[f] seyntuarie. And he schal putte of 7
the same blood on[g] the corners of the auter of encense moost acceptable to the Lord, which auter is in the tabernacle of witnessyng; sotheli he schal schede[h] al the 'tother blood[i] in to the foundement[k] of the auter of brent sacrifice in the entryng[l] of the tabernacle. And he schal offre for 8
synne[m] the ynnere fatnesse of the calf, as well it that hilith the entrails, as alle thingis that ben with ynne[n], twei litle 9
reynes, and the calle, which[o] is on[p] tho[q] bisidis ilion[r], and the fatnesse[s] of the[t] mawe, with the litle reines, as it is offrid 10
of the calf of the sacrifice of pesible thingis; and he[u] schal brenne tho on[v] the auter of brent sacrifice. Sotheli he[w] schal 11
bere out of the castels[x] the skyn[y], and alle the fleischis[z], with the heed, and feet[a], and entrails, and dung[b], and the 'residue bodi[c] 12

[u] sithe *BDEFH*. [v] afore *H*. [w] faat *E pr. m*.

[k] soule, *that is, a man* BCEGKLNPQ. man IS. [l] a synne O. [m] ignoraunce *or vnkunnyngnesse* S. [n] Om. I. [o] the comaundementis CIKS. [p] Om. IS. [q] the Lord hath IS. [r] thei IS. [s] *that is, the hiȝeste preest* BCGNQX. [t] that IS. [u] *the prest anoyntid is the hiȝest prest* S. *marg*. [v] Om. S. [w] makynge *so* I. [x] to do IS. [y] putte his IS. [z] Om. I. [a] Om. S. [b] ther off IS. [c] schal he IS. [d] Om. W. [e] his IS. [f] Om. *plures*. [g] vpon IS. in O. [h] heelde I. [i] blood *that is* left I. left blood S. [k] ground IS. [l] entree IS. [m] *his* synne IS. [n] ynne forth IS. [o] the which F *sec. m*. that IS. [p] aboue IS. [q] hem INS. [r] the reyne guttis IS. [s] talouȝ IS. [t] Om. S. [u] the prest IS. [v] *thingis* vpon IS. [w] the prest IS. [x] tentis IS. [y] skynnes S. [z] fleishe IS. [a] the feet IS. [b] the dung IS. [c] bodi *that is* left I. left bodi S.

shal tende hem vpon the hepe of wode, the which in the place of heeld out asken
13 shulen be brent. And if al the companye of the sones of Yrael bi vnknowyng and bi vnwisdam do that that is a3ens the co-
14 maundement[x] of the Lord, and afterward vnderstonde his synne, he shal offre for the synne a calf, and he shal lede it to
15 the dore of the tabernacle. And the eldre of the puple shal putte hoondes vpon the heed of it before the Lord; and the calf
16 offred in the si3t of the Lord, the preest that is anoyntid shal bere yn of the blood of it into the tabernacle of witnessyng,
17 with the weet fyngre sprengynge seuen
18 sithes[y] a3ens the veyle. And he shal putte of the same blood in the hornes of the auter, that is before the Lord in the tabernacle of witnessyng; the lafte forsothe blood he shal helde biside the foot of the auter of brent sacrifices, that is in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng.
19 And al the talw3[z] of it he shal take, and
20 he shal brenne vpon the auter; and so doynge of this calf, as he dide before, and the preest preyinge for hem the Lord shal
21 haue mercy. That forsothe calf he shal bere out of the tentis, and he shal brenne as the[a] other calf, for it is for the synne
22 of the multitude. If a prynce synne, and doo oon of manye bi ignoraunce, that is
23 defendid in the lawe of the Lord, and afterwarde vnderstonde his synne, he shal offre an oost before the Lord, an hee geit
24 of the geetis, with outen wemme, and he shal putte his hoond vpon the heed of it. And whanne he shal offre it in the place, where is wont to be slawe the brent sacrifice before the Lord, for it is for synne;
25 the preest shal wete the fyngre in the blood of the oost for synne, towchynge the hornes of the auter of brent sacrifice, and the relif heldynge at the foot of it.

in to a clene place, where aischis ben wont to be sched[d] out; and he schal brenne tho[e] on[f] the heep of trees[g], whiche[h] schulen be brent in the place of aischis sched[i] out.
That if al the cumpeny of the sones of 13
Israel knowith not, and doith by vnkunnyng that that is a3ens the comaundement[k] of the Lord, and aftirward vndir- 14
stondith his synne, it[l] schal offre a calf for synne[m], and it[n] schal brynge the calf to the dore of the tabernacle. And the eldere 15
men of the puple schulen sette hondis on the heed therof bifor the Lord; and whanne the calf is offrid in the[o] si3t of the Lord, the preest which[p] is anoyntid schal 16
bere ynne of his blood in to the tabernacle of witnessyng; and whanne the[q] fyngur 17
'is dippid[r], he schal sprenge[s] seuen sithis a3ens the veil. And he schal putte of the 18
same blood in the hornes of the auter, which is bifor the Lord in the tabernacle of witnessyng; sotheli he schal schede[t] the 'residue blood[u] bisidis the foundement of the auter of brent sacrifice, which is in the dore of tabernacle[v] of witnessyng. And 19
he[w] schal take al the fatnesse therof[x], and schal[y] brenne *it* on the auter; and so[z] he 20
schal do also of this calf, as he dide also[a] bifor[b]; and whanne the prest schal preye for hem, the Lord schal be merciful. For- 21
sothe he[c] schal bere out thilke calf, and schal[d] brenne *it*[e], as[f] also the formere calf, for it is for the[g] synne of the multitude.
If the[h] prince synneth, and doith bi igno- 22
raunce o thing[i] of many, which is forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, and aftirward vn- 23
dirstondith his synne, he schal offre to the Lord a sacrifice, a 'buk of geet[k], 'that hath no[l] wem; and he schal sette his hond on[m] 24
the heed therof. And whanne he hath offrid it in the place, where brent sacrifice is wont to be slayn, bifor the Lord, for it is for synne; the preest schal dippe the[n] 25

[x] maundement *BDEFH*. [y] sythe *E*. [z] faat *E pr. m.* [a] that *BDEFH*.

[d] helde IS. [e] tho *thingis* S. [f] vpon IS. [g] wode IS. [h] the whiche IS. [i] cast I. helde S. [k] heest IS. [l] he IS. [m] that synne IS. [n] he IS. [o] Om. IS. [p] that IS. [q] he hath dippid his IS. [r] Om. IS. [s] sprenge *it* I. sprenge *the blood* S. [t] heelde I. [u] blood that leeueth IS. [v] the tabernacle *plures*. [w] *the prest* S. [x] of the *calff* I. *of calf* S. [y] he schal IS. [z] Om. IS. [a] Om. DIKMN *sec. m.* OQRSTWX. [b] bifor of *the tother* IS. [c] *the preest* IS. [d] he schal IS. [e] Om. *plures*. [f] as *he dide* IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] a IS. [i] synne S. [k] keet bukke I. geet bukke S. [l] withoute IS. [m] vpon IS. [n] his IS.

26 The talw3[b] forsothe he shal brenne aboue, as in slawn sacrifices of pesible thingis is wont to be doon, and he shal prey for hym, and for his synne, and it shal be
27 for3euen to hym. That 3if a lijf of[c] the puple of the loond synne bi ignoraunce, that he doo eny thing of thes thinges that ben defendid in the lawe of the
28 Lord, and trespassith, and knowlechith[d] his synne, offre he an hee geyt with outen
29 wemme, and 'he shal[e] putte the hoond vpon the heed of the oost that is for the synne, and he shal offre it in the place of
30 the brent sacrifice. And the preest shal take of the blood in his fyngre, and towchynge the hornes of the auter of brent sacrifice, the relif he shal helde at
31 the foot of it. Al forsothe the talw3[f] takynge awey, as yt is wont to be takun fro the slawn sacrifices of pesible thinges, he shal brenne vpon the auter into smel of swetnes to the Lord; and he shal preye
32 for hym, and it shal be for3eue hym. If forsothe of the beestis he shall offre slawn sacrifice for synne, that is, a sheep with
33 outen wemme, he shal putte the hoond vpon the heed of it, and he shal offre it in the place where ben wonte to ben
34 slawun the oostis of brent sacrifices. And the preest shal take of the blood of it with his fyngre, and towchynge the[g] hornes of the auter of brent sacrifice, he
35 shal heelde the relif at the foot of it. And al the talw3[h] takynge awey, as the talw3 of a wether is wonte to be takun awey that is offrid for synnes, and he shal brenne vpon the auter the encense of the Lord; and he shal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it shal be for3ouun hym.

fyngur in the blood of sacrifice for synne, and he schal touche[o] the corneris of the auter of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede[p] the 'residue blood[q] at the foundement therof. Sotheli the preest schal brenne the in- 26
nere fatnesse aboue *the auter*, as it is wont to be doon in the sacrifice[r] of pesible thingis, and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be for- 27
3ouun to hym. That if a soule[s] of the puple of the[t] lond synneth bi ignoraunce, that he do ony thing of these that ben forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, and trespassith, and knowith his synne, he 28
schal offre a geet[u] without wem; and he 29
schal sette[v] hond[w] on[x] the heed of the[y] sacrifice which[z] is for synne, and he schal offre it in the place of brent sacrifice. And 30
the preest schal take of the blood[a] on[b] his fyngur, and he schal touche[c] the hornes[d] of the auter of brent sacryfice, and he schal schede[e] the residue[f] at the foundement therof[g]. Sotheli he[h] schal take awei 31
al the ynnere fatnesse, as it is wont to be don awei of the sacrifices of pesible thingis, and he schal brenne *it*[i] on the auter, in to odour[k] of swetnesse to the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and it schal be for3ouun to hym. Sotheli[l] if he[m] of- 32
frith of litle beestis a sacrifice for synne, that is, a scheep without wem, he schal 33
putte the[n] hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it in the place where the beest[o] of brent sacrifices ben wont to be slayn. And the preest schal take of the 34
blood therof in his fyngur, and he schal touche[p] the hornes of the autir of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede[q] the residue[r] at the foundement therof[s]. And he[t] schal 35
do awey al the ynnere fatnesse as the innere fatnesse of the ram which[u] is offrid for pesible thingis, is wont to be don awei,

[b] faat E *pr.m.* [c] for A. [d] knowleche BDEFH. [e] Om. E *pr.m.* [f] faat E *pr.m.* [g] Om. A. [h] faat E *pr.m.*

[o] touche *with his bloodi finger* S. [p] heelde I. [q] blood that leeueth IS. [r] sacrifices *plures*. [s] soule, *that is, a synguler man* BCGINQSX. [t] a S. [u] schee geet IS. [v] putte K *text.* ether sette *marg.* [w] his hond IS. [x] vpon S. [y] Om. BFGQ. [z] that S. [a] blood *theroff* IS. [b] in BC. vpon IS. [c] touche *with that fingre* S. [d] corners I. [e] heelde I. [f] blood that is left I. blood that leeuith S. [g] of the *auter* IS. [h] *the preest* IS. [i] Om. *plures*. that S. [k] smellyng IS. [l] Forsothe *plures*. [m] *siche a man* S. [n] his IS. [o] beestis IKORSTW. [p] touche *ther with* IS. [q] heelde I. [r] blood that is left I. bl. that leeuith S. [s] of the *auter* IS. [t] the prest S. [u] that IS.

and he[v] schal brenne *it* on[w] the auter of encense of the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be for3ouun to hym.

CAP. V.

1 If a lijf synne, and here the voyce of a swerer, and were witnes, that other he seeth[i], or to hym silf is knowun gilti, but if he shewe, he shal bere his wickidnes.
2 The lijf that towchith eny vnclene thing, other that is slawe of a beest, other bi hym silf deed, or[k] eny other crepynge beest, and he were forgeten of his vnclen-
3 nes, he is gilti, and hath trespassid. And if he towche eny thing of the vnclennes of man, after al vnclennes with the which he is wont to be defowlid, and for3eten afterward knowe, he shal vnderlye to the
4 trespas. The lijf that swerith, and spekith with his lippes, that or eny thing yuel shal do, or[k] wel, and doth not, and the same thing with ooth or word stableth, and for3eten afterward vndirstonde his
5 trespas, do he penaunce for the synne,
6 and offre he of the flockis an shee[l] lombe, or a shee[l] geyt; and the preest shal
7 preye for hym, and for his synne. If forsothe he may not offre a beeste, offre he two turturs[m], or two culuer bryddis to the Lord, oon for the synne, and an-
8 other into brent sacrifice. And he shal 3yue hem to the preest, the which, the first offrynge for the synne, shal bowe a3en the heed of it to the fethers, so that it cleue to the nek, and not fullich it be
9 broke. And he shal sprenge of the blood of it the wal of the auter; what euer[n] forsothe were lefte he shal make to drop at the foundement of it, for it is for synne.
10 The tother[o] forsothe he shal brenne in to brent sacrifice, as it is wont to be doo,

CAP. V.

If a soule[x] synneth, and[y]† hereth the voys of a[z] swerere‡, and is witnesse[a], 'for ether he si3[b], ether[c] 'is witynge[d], if he schewith[e] not[f], he schal bere his synne.
A persone that touchith ony vnclene thing, ether[g] which[h] is slayn of a beeste, ether is deed bi it silf, ether *touchith* ony other crepynge beeste, and for3etith his vnclennesse, he is gilti, and trespassith. And if he touchith ony thing of the vnclennesse of man[i], bi al the vnclennesse bi which he is wont to be defoulid, and he for3etith[k], and knowith[l] afterward, he[m] schal be suget to trespas[n]. A soule[o] that swerith, and bryngith forth with hise lippis, that it[p] schulde do ether yuel, ether[q] wel, and doith not[r], and confermeth the same thing with an ooth, ethir with a word, and for3etith[s], and aftirward vndirstondith his trespas, do it[t] penaunce for synne[u], and offre it[v] of the flockis a femal lomb, ethir a goet; and the preest schal preie for hym, and for his synne. But if he may not offre a[w] beeste, offre he twei turtlis, ethir[x] 'briddis of culuers[y] to the Lord, oon for synne[z], and the tother in to brent sacrifice. And he schal 3yue tho to the preest, which[a] schal offre the firste for synne, and schal[b] folde a3en the heed therof to the wengis, so that it[c] cleue to the necke, and be not 'brokyn outirli[d]. And *the preest* schal sprynge the wal of the auter, of the blood therof; sotheli what euer 'is residue[e], he[f] schal make to[g] droppe doun at the 'foundement of the auter[h], for it is[i] for synne. Sotheli[k] he[l] schal brenne the tother *brid* in to brent

1 † This word *and* is set for that is. *Lire, and the glos here.* CGQX.
‡ In Ebreu it is of an ooth, and this lettre is vndurstondun of him, that is requirid to bere witnessyng of a thing that he knowith, and wole not, but hidith the truth. *Lire here.* CG QX.

[i] seei3 BDEFH. [k] other E. [l] heo E. [m] turteles DH. [n] er E. [o] other E.

[v] the preest IS. [w] vpon IS. [x] soule, *that is, man* BCGKNQ. man IS. [y] and *that is* N. [z] Om. E. [a] witnesse *theroff* IS. [b] either herith it S. [c] or I. ethir he W. [d] knowith *it* IS. [e] shewe S. [f] *it* not IS. [g] or *passim* ELP. othir O. eny S. [h] that thing that IS. [i] a man D. [k] for3etith it IOS. [l] knowith this S. [m] Om. B. [n] that trespas IS. [o] man IS. [p] he I. [q] or EKLP. [r] *it* not S. [s] for3etith *what he swore or seide* S. [t] he IS. [u] the synne I. his synne S. [v] he. [w] *sich* a IS. [x] ethir twey K *sec.m.* [y] culuere briddis IS. [z] *his* synne S. [a] the which I. [b] he schal IS. [c] *the heed* S. [d] fully broken awey S. [e] *blood* leeuith S. [f] the preest IS. [g] Om. S. [h] auteris foot I. auter foot S. [i] is *offrid* S. [k] Forsothe IS. [l] *the prest* S.

and the preest shal preye for hym and for his synne, and it shal be for3euen
11 hym. And if his hoond mowe[p] not offre two turturs[q], or two culuer briddes, offre he for his synne of tried flowre the tenthe part of ephi; he shal not putte into it oyle, ne leye yn eny thing of encense,
12 for it is for synne. And he shal take it to the preest, the which takynge of it a ful hoondful, shal breme vpon the auter, into the mynde of hym that offrede,
13 preiynge for hym, and purgynge; that other forsothe part he shal haue in 3ifte.
14 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
15 If a lijf synne, forfetynge the cerymonyes bi errour, in thes thingis that ben halowed to the Lord, offre he for his trespas a wether with out wemme of the flockis, the which may be bou3t with two sicles,
16 after the wei3te of the seyntuary. And that that he hath doo of harm he shal restore, and the fifthe part he shal putte aboue, takynge to the preest, the which shal preye for hym, offrynge a wether,
17 and it shal be for3ouen hym. The lijf that synneth bi ignoraunce, and dooth oon of thes thingis that ben defendid bi lawe of the Lord, and gilti of the synne
18 vnderstonde his wickidnes, he shall offre a wether with outen wemme of the flockis to the preest, after the mesure and eymyng of the synne; the which shal preye for hym, for vnknowynge he dide, and it
19 shal be for3eue to[r] hym, for bi errour he
1 trespasside in the Lord. And the Lord
2 spak to Moyses, seiynge, The lijf that synneth, and, the Lord despiside, denye to his nei3bore the laft thing[s] that to his feith was takun, or[t] with fors eny thing
3 takith, or doth wrong chalenge, or[t] fynde lost thing, and denyynge ouermore forswerith, and eny other of manye doo in
4 the whiche men ben wonte to synne, he

sacrifice, as it is wont to be doon; and the preest schal preie for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be for3ouun to hym. That if his hond[m] mai not offre twei tur- 11
tlis, ethir twei 'briddis of culueris[n], he schal offre for his synne the tenthe part of ephi† of *wheete*[o] flour; he schal not putte oile 'in to it[p], nether he schal putte[q] ony thing of encense, for it is for synne. And he 12
schal 3yue it[r] to the preest, which[s] *preest*[t] schal take vp an handful therof, and schal[u] brenne[v] on the auter, in to mynde of hym that offeride[w], and *the preest* schal preie 13
for hym, and schal[x] clense[y]; forsothe he[z] schal have the tother part in[a] 3ifte. And 14
the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, If a 15
soule[b] brekith cerymonyes[c] bi errour, and synneth[d] in these[e] thingis that ben halewid to the Lord, it[f] schal offre for his trespas a ram without wem of the flockis, that may be bou3t for twey siclis, bi[g] the wei3te of the[h] seyntuarie. And he schal restore 16
that harm that he dide, and he schal putte the fyuethe part[i] aboue, and schal[k] 3yue[l] to the preest, which *preest* schal preye for hym, and offre the ram, and it schal be for3ouun to hym. A soule[m] that syn- 17
neth bi ignoraunce, and doith oon of these thingis that ben forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, and is gilti of synne, and vndirstondith his wickidnesse, it[u] schal offre to 18
the preest a ram without wem of the flockis, bi the mesure of[o] estymacioun[p] of synne[q]; and the preest schal preye for hym, for he dide[r] vnwytynge, and it schal be for3ouun to him, for by errour he tres- 19
passide a3ens the Lord. And the Lord 1
spak to Moises, and seide, A soule[s] that 2
synneth, and dispisith the Lord, and denyeth to his nei3bore a thing bitakun to kepyng[t], that was bitakun to his feith[u], ethir takith[v] maisterfuli a thing bi violence, ether makith fals chaleng, ether 3

† that is, the tenthe part of iij. buschelis. IS.

p may E. q turtlis F. r Om. BDEFH. s thinges D. t other E.

m hond *for pouerty* S. n culuere briddis IS. o tried *whete* IS. p *therto* I. in to *that floure* S. q putte *to* I. putte therto S. r Om. K. s the which I. t Om. I. u he schal IS. v brenne it A *pr.m.* IS. w offeride *it* S. x Om. IS. y clense him IS. z the preest IS. a in to IS. b man IS. *that is, a man* K *marg.* c the cerymonyes I. my cer. S. d synne K. e tho A *pr.m.* f he IS. g at IS. h Om. K. i part *therof* S. k he schal S. l 3yue it S. m man IS. *that is, a man* K *marg.* n Om. A *sec.m.* B. he IS. o and BDFGIMNOSWX. p estymacioun *ether valu* BCKNQX. estym. *or valu* ELPS. q the synne IS. r dide yuel S. s man IS. *that is, a man* K *marg.* t his kepyng IS. u feithfulnesse BC. v bitakith W.

ateynt of the trespas shal ȝelde alle thingis hool that thurȝ frawde he wolde with hoolde, and ferthermore the fifthe part to the lord, to whom he dide the harm. For his synne forsothe he shal offre a wether withouten wemme of the flok, and he shal ȝyue it to the preest, after the eymyng and mesure of the trespas; the which shal preye for hym before the Lord, and it shal be forȝeue to hym, for al that in doynge he synnede.

CAP. VI.

And the Lord spake to Moyses, seiynge, Comaunde to Aaron and his sones, This is the lawe of the[u] brent sacrifice; it shal be brent in the auter al nyȝt vnto the morwen; fyer it shal be of the same auter. The preest shal be clothid with a coote, and with lynnen breches; and he shal take the asken, the whiche the fier vowrynge brent out, and puttynge bisyde the auter he shal be spoylid the rather clothes, and clothid with other he shal offre hem out of the tentes, and in moost clene place vnto a litil sparcle he shal make to be wastid. The fier forsothe in the auter euermore shal brenne, the which the preest shal norishe, vnder puttynge wode eerly bi eche dayes; and putte yn aboue[v] the brent sacrifice, he shal brenne the talwȝ[w] of the pesible thingis. This fier is perpetuel that shal neuer[x] fayle in the auter. This is the lawe of sacrifice and of sacrified licours, the whiche the sones of Aaron shulen offre before the Lord, and before the auter. The preest shal take an handful of tryed flour, the which ys spreynt with oyle, and al the encense[y] that is putte vp on the tryed

[u] Om. BDEFH. [v] al aboue A. [w] faat E pr. m. talewis E sec. m. [x] ner E. [y] sense BDEFH.

fyndith a thing lost, and denyeth[w] ferthermore and forswerith, and doth ony other thing of manye[x] in whiche thingis men ben wont to do synne, 'if it is conuict of the gilt[y], it[z] schal ȝelde hool alle thingis whiche it[a] wolde gete bi fraude, and ferthermore the fyuethe part to the lord, to whom it[b] dide harm. Sotheli for his synne it[b] schal offre a ram vnwemmed of the floc, and it[b] schal ȝyue that *ram* to the preest, bi the valu and[c] mesure[d] of the trespas; and *the preest* schal preie for hym bifor the Lord, and it schal be forȝouun to hym, for alle thingis whiche[e] he synnede in doyng.

CAP. VI.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Comaunde thou to Aaron, and to hise sones, This is the lawe of brent sacrifice; it schal be brent in the auter al nyȝt til the morewe; fier *that is ȝouun fro heuene* schal be of the same auter. The preest schal be clothid with a coote, and[f] 'pryuy lynnun clothis[g]; and he schal take awei the aischis, which[gg] the fier deuourynge brente[h], and he schal putte[i] bisidis the auter; and he schal be spuylid of the formere clothis, and he schal be clothid with other, and schal[k] bere[l] *aischis* out of the castels[m], and in a moost clene place he schal make *tho*[n] to be wastid[o] til to a deed sparcle. Forsothe fier schal brenne euere in the auter, which[p] fier the preest schal nurische, puttynge trees[q] vndur, in the morewtid bi ech dai; and whanne brent sacrifice is put aboue, *the preest* schal brenne the ynnere fatnessis[r] of pesible thingis[s]. This is euerlastynge fier, that schal neuer faile in the auter. This is the lawe of sacrifice, and of fletynge[t] offryngis, whiche[u] 'the sones of Aaron[v] schulen offre bifore the Lord, and bifor the auter. The preest schal take an handful of *wheete*[w]

[w] denyeth it s. [x] manye *forboden* s. [y] Om. *plures*. [z] he s. [a] he is. [b] he is. [c] or s. [d] the mesure i. [e] the whiche i. [f] and the K. [g] with lynnen brechis is. [gg] while DFGKMNOQRTWX. [h] hath brente out is. [i] putte *tho* is. [k] he schal i. the prest schal s. [l] bere tho is. [m] tentis is. [n] *hem* is. [o] wastid *or quenchid* s. [p] the which i. [q] wode is. [r] fatnesse s. [s] *offrid* thingis s. [t] the fletynge o. [u] the which i. [v] Aaronus sones i. Aaron sones s. [w] tried wheete is.

flour, he shal brenne it in the auter, in to mynde of moost swete smel to the
16 Lord. The laft forsothe part of the tryed flour Aaron with his sones shal ete, with outen sour dow3; and he shal ete in the holi place of the porche of the tabernacle.
17 Therfore forsothe it shal not be souryd, for the part of it is offred into the[z] encense of the Lord; holi of halowes it shal be, as for the synne and for the tres-
18 pas. The maalis oonlich of the lynage of Aaron shulen ete it; lawful and euerlastynge it is in 3oure kynredes, of the sacrifices of the Lord; eche that touchith tho
19 thinges shal be halowid. And the Lord
20 spak to Moyses, seiynge, This is the offryng of Aaron, and of the sones of him, that thei shulen offre to the Lord in the day of her anoyntyng; the tenthe part of ephi thei shulen offre of the[a] tried flour, in euerlastynge sacrifice, the half of it
21 eerli, and the half of it at euen; the which in a panne spreynt with oyle shal
22 be fryed. And the preest that to the fader thur3 ry3t cometh after, shal offre it hoote, into[b] the moost swete smel to the Lord; and al shal be brent in the auter.
23 Al forsothe sacrifice of preestis with fier shal be consumyd, ne eny shal eete of it.
24 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
25 Spek to Aaron and his sones, This is the lawe of oost for synne; in the place where is offred brent sacrifice, shal it be offerd before the Lord; holi of halowis it is.
26 The preest that offreth it, shal eete it in holi place, in the porche of the taber-
27 nacle. What euer shal towche the fleishe of it, shal be halowid; if a clooth be[c] spreynt of the blood of yt, it shal be
28 washe in an holy place. The bretil vessel forsothe in the which it is sothen, shal be broken; that if it were a brasun vessel, it shal be rubbid, and washe with water.

flour, which is spreynd with oile, and al the encense which[x] is put on the *wheete*[y] flour, and he schal brenne it in[z] the auter, in to mynde[a] of swettist[aa] odour[b] to the Lord. Forsothe Aaron with hise sones 16 schal ete the tother part of *wheete*[c] flour, without sour dow; and he schal ete[d] in the hooli place of the greet street[e] of the tabernacle. Sotheli herfor[f] it[g] schal not 17 be 'di3t with sour dow[h], for a part therof is offrid in to encense of the Lord; it schal be hooli '*of the noumbre*[i] of holi thingis[k], as[l] for synne and for[m] trespas. Malis[n] oonli of the kynrede[o] of Aaron 18 schulen ete it; it is a lawful thing and euerlastynge in 3oure generaciouns, of[p] the sacrifice[q] of the Lord; ech man that touchith tho[r] schal be halewyd[s]. And the 19 Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is 20 the offryng of Aaron, and of hise sones, which thei owen offre[t] to the Lord in the day of her[u] anoyntyng†; thei schulen offre the tenthe part of ephi of *wheete*[v] flour, in[w] euerlastynge sacrifice, the myddis[x] therof in the morewtid, and the myddis[x] therof in the euentid; which[y] schal be 21 spreynt with oile in the[z] friyng panne, and schal[a] be fried. Sotheli the preest 22 which[b] is successour to the[c] fadir 'bi ri3t[d], schal offre it hoot, in to sweteste odour[e] to the Lord; and al it schal be brent in the auter. For al the sacrifice of preestis schal 23 be wastid[f] with fier, nether ony man schal ete therof. And the Lord spak to Moises, 24 and seide, Spek thou to Aaron and to hise 25 sones, This is the lawe of sacrifice for synne; it schal be offrid bifor the Lord, in the place where brent sacrifice is offrid; it is hooli '*of the noumbre*[g] of hooli thingis. The preest that offrith it, schal 26 ete it in the hooli place, in the greet street[h] of the tabernacle. What euer thing 27 schal touche the fleischis[i] therof, it[k] schal

† In Ebru it is, in the day in whiche he anoyntide him. GQX.

[z] Om. B. [a] Om. E. [b] in A. [c] were BDEFH.

[x] that I. [y] Om. I. [z] on K. [a] the mynde K. [aa] swete A *pr. m.* [b] smell IS. [c] tried wheete IS. the wheete K. [d] ete *this* S. [e] porche IS. [f] Om. I. [g] *the tried flour* S. [h] maad sour I. [i] Om. I. [k] thing K. [l] as *offringe* S. [m] Om. IKS. [n] Men IS. [o] kynde F. [p] to prestis *for to vse* of S. [q] sacrifices B. [r] tho thingis IS. hem N. [s] halewyd *bifore* IS. [t] to offre IS. [u] his A *pr. m. et plures.* [v] tried IS. [w] in to K. [x] halff IO *sec. m.* S. [y] the which I. [z] a IO *sup. ras.* S. [a] it schal IO *sup. ras.* S. [b] the which I. [c] his IS. [d] Om. IS. [e] smell IS. [f] brent I *text.* S. *waastid* I. *marg.* [g] Om. IKORT *sec. m.* W. [h] porche IS. [i] fleish IS. [k] Om. S.

29 Eche maal of the preestis kynrede shal[d]
eete of the fleshe of it; for holi of halowis
30 it is. An oost forsothe that is slawe for
synne, whos blood is born into the taber-
nacle of witnessyng to clense in the seyn-
tuarie, shal not be eete, but brent with
1 fier. And this lawe of oost for trespas
2 is holy of halowis. Therfore where the
brent sacrifice is offred, and the sacrifice
for the trespas shal be slawe; the blood
of it bi enuyroun of the auter shal be
3 heelde. Thei shulen offre of it the tayl,
and the talw3[e] that couereth the entrayls,
4 the two litel reynes, and the fatnes that
is biside the reyne guttes, and the calle
5 of the mawe, with the litil reynes. And
the preest shal brenne hem vpon the au-
ter; the encense it is of the Lord for the[f]
6 trespas. Eche maal of the preestes kyn-
rede in holi place shal ete this flesh, for
7 holi of halowis it is. As for a synne is
offred an oost, so and for a trespas, of
either hoost shal be o lawe; to the preest
8 that it shal offre it shal perteyne. The
preest that offreth the slawn offryng of
brent sacrifice, shal haue the skynne of it.
9 And alle the sacrifice of tried floure, that
is bake in the ouen, and what euer thing
in the gredyrne, or in friynge panne is
greithid, of that preest it shal be, of
10 whom it is offred, whether thei ben
spreynt with oyle, or drye. To alle the
sones of Aaron euen mesure bi echon shal
be dyuydid.

be halewid; if a cloth is bispreynt[l] of[m]
the blood therof, it schal be waischun in
the hooli place. Sotheli the erthun vessel, 28
in which it is sodun, schal be brokun;
that if the vessel is of bras, it schal be
scourid, and `schal be[n] waischun with[o] wa-
tir. Ech male of preestis[p] kyn schal ete 29
of the fleischis[q] therof; for it is hooli `*of*
the noumbre[r] of hooli thingis. Sotheli the 30
sacrifice which is slayn for synne, whos
blood is borun in to the tabernacle of wit-
nessyng to clense in the seyntuarie, schal
not be etun, but it schal be brent in fier.
And this is the lawe of sacrifice for tres- 1
pas; it is hooli `*of the noumbre*[r] of hooli
thingis. Therfor where brent sacrifice is 2
offrid, also the sacrifice for trespas schal
be slayn; the blood therof schal be sched
bi the[s] cumpas of the auter. Thei schulen 3
offre the tail therof, and the fatnesse that
hilith the entrailis, the twei litle reynes, 4
and the fatnesse which[t] is bisidis ilioun[u],
and the calle of the mawe, with the litle
reynes. And the preest schal brenne tho 5
on[v] the auter; it is encense of the Lord,
for trespas. Ech male of the[w] preestis 6
kyn[x] `schal ete these fleischis in the hooli
place, for it is hooli `*of the noumbre*[y] of
hooli thingis. As[z] a[a] sacrifice is[b] offrid 7
for synne[c], so and for trespas[d], o lawe
schal be of euer eithir sacrifice; it schal
perteyne to the preest, that offrith it. The 8
preest that offrith the beeste of brent sa-
crifice, schal haue the skyn therof. And 9
ech sacrifice of *wheete*[e] flour, which[f] is
bakun in an ouene, and what euer is maad
redi in a gridile, ethir in a friyng panne,
it schal be that[f] preestis, of whom it is
offrid, whether it is spreynt with oile, 10
ethir[g] is[h] drye[i]. To alle the[k] sones of Aa-
ron euene mesure schal be departyd, `to
ech[l] `bi hem silf[m].

[d] shalt A. [e] faat E *pr. m.* [f] Om. B.

[l] be spreint LS. [m] with IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] in L. [p] the preestis I. [q] fleishe IS. [r] Om. I. [s] Om. IS. [t] that IS. [u] the ilioun IS. [v] in IS. [w] Om. K. [x] kynde S. [y] Om. I. [z] Om. A *pr. m.* DEFGKLMNOPWX. [a] Om. BCQRT. [b] that is K. [c] *wilful* synne S. [d] *ignoraunt* trespas S. [e] tried IS. [f] that IS. [ff] the S. [g] other L. [h] Om. IS. [i] dried N. [k] Om. B. [l] bi alle EFLNPX. bi ech oon IS. bi eche K. Om. GQ. [m] to hem silf K. Om. S. hem silf X *sec. m.*

CAP. VII.

11 This is the lawe of the oost of pesible
12 thinges, that is offerd to the Lord. If for
doynge of thankyngis[g] were the offryng,
thei schulen offre looues with outen sour
dow3 spreynt with oyle, and thinne therf
cakis anoynt with oyle, and bakun tryed
floure, and litil rownd looues spreynt with
13 mengyng of oyle; and looues maad with
sour dow3, with the oost of thankynges[h]
14 that is offerd for the[i] pesible thinges; of
the whiche oon for the chefe fruytis shal
be offerd to the Lord, and it shal be of
the preest that shal heelde the blood of
15 the oost, whos fleshe that same day shal
be etun, ne there shal leeue of it eny
16 thing vnto the morwe. If thur3 a vow,
or wylfully, eny man offreth an oost, the
same day also it shal be eten; but if eny
thing leeue to the morwe, it is leful to
17 eete; what euer forsothe the thridde
18 day fynde, the fier shal consume. If eny
man eete the thridde day of the flesh of
the oost of pesible thinges, his offrynge
shall be sett at no3t, ne it shal profyte
to the offrer; but rather ech lijf that de-
fowlith hym silf with syche meete, shal
19 be gilti of trespassyng. The flesh that
eny vnclene thing touchith, shal not be
etun, but brent with fier; he that is clene,
20 shal eete it. A lijf defowlid, that etith
of the flesh of the oost of pesible thingis,
that is offred to the Lord, shal perishe
21 fro his puplis. And he that towchith the
vnclennes of man, or of beeste, or of eny
thing that may defowle, and etith of siche
maner flesh, shal spille fro his puples.
22 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
23 Spek to the sones of Irael, The talw3[k] of
sheep, and of oxe, and of geyt, 3e shulen

CAP. VII.

This is the lawe of 'the sacrifice of[n] pe- 11
sible[o] thingis, which[p] is offrid to the Lord.
If the offryng is for doyng[q] of thankyngis[r], 12
thei schulen offre looues without sour dow
spreynt with oile, and[s] 'therf looues sodun
in watir[t], *that ben* anoyntid with oile;
and *thei schulen offre wheete*[u] flour bakun,
and thinne[v] looues[w] spreynt togidere with
the[x] medlyng of oile. Also *thei schulen* 13
offre 'looues di3t with sour dow[y], with the
sacrifice of thankyngis[z] which[a] is offrid
for pesible thingis; of whiche[b]† o loof schal 14 † In Ebru it is, of alle. GQX.
be offrid to the Lord for the firste[c] fruytis,
and it schal be the[d] preestis that schal
schede[e] the blood of the sacrifice, whose 15
fleischis[f] schulen be etun in the same dai,
nether ony thing of tho schal dwelle til[g]
the morewtid. If a man offrith a sacrifice 16
bi a vow, ethir bi fre wille, it schal be
etun in[h] lijk maner in the same dai; but
also if ony thing dwellith 'in to[i] the[k] mo-
rew, it is leueful to ete *it;* sotheli fier 17
schal waaste, whateuer thing the thridde
day schal fynde. If ony man etith in the 18
thridde dai of the fleischis[l] of sacrifice of
pesible thingis, his offryng schal be maad
voide, nethir it schal profite to the offerere;
but rather whateuer soule[m] defoulith hym
silf with suche mete, he schal be gilti of
'brekyng of the lawe[n]. Fleisch[o] that 19
touchith ony vnclene thing, schal[p] not be
etun, but it schal be brent bi[q] fier; he
that is clene, schal ete it. A pollutid[r] 20
soule[s], that etith of the fleischis[t] of the sa-
crifice of pesible thingis, which is offrid to
the Lord, schal perische fro hise puplis.
And he that touchith vnclennesse[u] of man, 21
ether of beeste, ether of alle thing that
may defoule[v], and etith[w] of suche fleischis[x],

g thank D. h thankynge *A pr.m. E.* i Om. E. k fat *E pr.m.*

n Om. EFGNPQST *pr.m.* X. the oost of 1. o the pesible G. p the which 1. q the doyng *plures.* r thanking S. s an A. t thinne therff kakis 1S. u *tried* 1S. v litle rounde 1S. w looues *ether cakis* BCGKNQ. x Om. 1S. y soure looues 1. z thanking S. a the which 1. b the whiche 1. c cheef 1S. d Om. S. e heelde 1. f fleishe 1. g til to W. to 1S. h bi 1. i vnto M. k Om. CL. l fleishe 10 *sup.ras.* S. m soule, *that is, man* BCGKNQ. man 1S. n the lawe brekyng 1S. o Fleisch, *that is, onely the fleish of pesyble sacrifice* CGNQX. The fleisch 1. Tho fleisch S. p that schal 1 *pr.m.* S. q with 1. r pollutid, *ether foulid* B. p. *eithir defoulid* CNQX. p. *that is, def.* P. defoulid 1S. s soule, *that is, man* BCK. man 1S. t fleishe 1S. u the vnclennesse 1S. v defoule *man* S. w he that etith 1S. x fleishe 1S.

24 not eete; the talw3 of deed careyn, and of that beeste that is takun of a wilde beeste, 3e shulen haue into dyuerse vses.
25 If eny man eete the talw3, that shulde be offred into the encense of the Lord, he
26 shal perishe fro his puple. And the blood of eche beeste 3e shulen not take in meete, as wel of bryddes, as of beestis;
27 eche lijf that etith blood shal perishe fro
28 his puplis. And the Lord spak to Moyses,
29 seiyng, Speke to the sones of Yrael, He that offreth slawn offryng of pesible thinges to the Lord, offre he therwith and sacrifice, that is, his offrynges of
30 licours. He shal holde with hondes the talw3 of the oost, and the litil brest; and whanne bothe, offred to the Lord, he hath
31 sacred, he shal take to the preest, the which shal brenne the talw3 vpon the auter; the litil brest forsothe shal be of
32 Aaron and his sones; and the ri3t shuldre of the oostis of pesible thingis shal
33 falle into chefe[l] fruytis of the preest. He that offreth the blood, and the talw3, of the sones of Aaron, shal haue and the
34 ri3t shuldre in his porcioun. The litil brest forsothe of areryng, and the shuldre of seueryng, Y haue take fro the sones of Yrael of the pesible hoostes of hem, and haue 3yue to Aaron the preest and his sones, thur3 perpetuel lawe, fro
35 al the puple of Yrael. This is the anoyntyng of Aaron and his sones, in the cerymonyes of the Lord, the day that Moyses offred hem that thei shulden vse preest-
36 hod, and the thinges that the Lord comaundide to be 3eue to hem of the sones of Yrael, thur3 perpetuel relygioun in her
37 generaciouns. This is the lawe of the[m] brent sacrifice, and of sacrifice for synne, and for trespas, and for the sacryng, and for slawn offrynges of pesible thinges,
38 that the Lord ordeyned to Moyses in the mownt Synay[n], whanne he comaundide schal perische fro hise puplis. And the 22
Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke 23
thou to the sones of Israel, 3e schulen not ete the ynnere fatnesse of a scheep, of an oxe, and of a geet; 3e schulen haue in to 24
dyuerse vsis the ynnere fatnesse of a carkeis deed by it silf, and of that beeste which[y] is takun[z] of a *rauenus* beeste. If 25
ony man etith the ynnere fatnesse, that owith to be offrid in to encense of[a] the Lord, he schal perische fro his puple. Also 26
3e schulen not take in mete the blood of ony beeste, as wel of briddis as of beestis; ech man that etith blood schal perische 27
fro his puplis. And the Lord spak to 28
Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones 29
of Israel, He that offrith a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, offre[b] togidere also a sacrifice, that is, fletynge[c] offryngis therof. He schal holde in the[d] hondis the 30
ynnere fatnesse of the sacrifice, and the brest; and whanne he hath halewid bothe[e] offrid to the Lord, he schal 3yue[f] to the preest, which[g] schal brenne the ynnere 31
fatnesse on[h] the auter; sotheli the brest schal be Aarons and hise sones; and the 32
ri3t schuldur of the sacrifices of pesible thingis schal turne[i] in to the firste[k] fruytis of the preest. He that of Aarons sones 33
offrith the blood, and the ynnere fatnesse[l], schal haue also the ri3t schuldur in his porcioun. For Y haue take fro the sones 34
of Israel the brest of reisyng, and the schuldur of departyng, of the[m] pesible sacrifices 'of hem[n], and Y haue 3oue to[o] Aaron the preest and to hise sones, bi euerlastynge lawe, of al the puple of Israel.
This is the anoyntyng[p] † of Aaron, and 35 † *the oynting*, that is, the offring in the day of her oynting. *Lire here*. CQX.
of[q] hise sones, in the cerymonyes of the Lord, in the dai where ynne Moises offride hem that thei schulden be set in preesthod, and whiche[r] thingis the Lord 36
comaundide to be 3ouun to hem of the sones of Israel, bi euerlastynge religioun

[l] the chefe BE. [m] Om. BDEFH. [n] of Synay D.

[y] that 1S. [z] takun *or slayn* S. [a] to 1S. [b] offre he 1S. [c] the fletynge 1S. [d] his 1S. [e] bothe *thees* 1. [f] take hem 1S. [g] the which 1. the which *prest* S. [h] vpon S. [i] falle 1S. [k] cheef 1S. [l] fatnesses C. [m] her 1S. [n] Om. 1S. [o] *tho* to 1. *these* to S. [p] oyntyng *plures*. anoyntyng *of offryng* S. [q] Om. *plures*. [r] the whiche 1.

to the sones of[o] Yrael that thei shulden offre her offrynges to the Lord, in the desert of Synay.

CAP. VIII.

1 The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Tak Aaron with his sones, the clothes of hem, and the oyle of the anoyntyng, a calf for synne, two wethers, a leepe with
3 therf loues; and thow shalt gedere togidere al the companye at the dore of the
4 tabernacle. Moyses dyde as the Lord comaundide; and al the puple gadered be-
5 fore the ȝates of the tabernacle, he seith, This is the word that the Lord comaun-
6 dide to be do. And anoon he offred Aaron and his sones; and whanne he hadde
7 washe hem, he clothide the bishop with a lynnen sherte, girdynge hym with a gyrdle and clothing hym[p] with a blewe
8 coote, and putte aboue the coope, the which streynynge with a lace ioyned it to the brest broche, in the which was
9 loore and sothenes. And he couerde the heed with a mytre, and vpon it, aboute the frownt, he putte a goldun plate, sacrid in halowyng, as the Lord comaundide to
10 him. And he took the oyle of anoyntyng, with the which he anoyntide the ta-
11 bernacle with alle his ournementis; and whanne halowynge he hadde spreynt the auter seuen sithes, he anoyntide it; and alle the vessels of it, and the lauatorye
12 with his foot he halowide with oyle. The which heeldynge vpon the heed of Aaron,
13 he anoyntide hym, and sacrede, and his

in her generaciouns. This is the lawe of 37
brent sacrifice, and of sacrifice for synne, and for trespas, and for halewyng[s], and for the sacrifices[t] of pesible thingis; which 38
lawe the Lord ordeynede to Moises in the hil of Synay, whanne he comaundide to the sones of Israel that thei schulden offre her offryngis to the Lord, in the deseert of Synay.

CAP. VIII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Take thou Aaron with hise sones, ‘the 2
clothes of hem[u], and the oile of anoyntyng, a calf for synne, twei[v] rammes, a panyere[w] with therf looues; and thou schalt 3
gedere[x] al the cumpanye to the dore of the tabernacle. Moises dide as the Lord co- 4
maundide; and whanne al the company was gaderid bifor the ȝatis of the tabernacle, he[y] seide, This is the word which[z] 5
the Lord comaundid to be don. And anoon 6
Moises[a] offride[b] Aaron and hise sones; and whanne he hadde waischun hem, he 7
clothide[c] the bischop with a lynnun schirte[d], ‘and girdide[e] ‘the bischop[f] with a girdil, and clothide[g] with[h] a coote of iacynt, and ‘puttide the cloth on the schuldris aboue, which *cloth on the schuldris*[i] he boond 8
with a girdil[k], and ‘dresside to[l] the racional[m], wherynne doctryn and truthe was. And *Moises* hilide the[n] heed with a my- 9
tre, and ‘settide theronne, aȝens the forhed[o], the goldun plate halewid[p] in halewyng[q], as the Lord comaundide to hym. He[r] took 10
also the oile of anoyntyng, with which[s] he anoyntide the tabernacle with al his purtenaunce; and whanne he hadde halewid 11
and hadde[t] spreynt the auter seuen sithes, he anoyntide it, and halewide[u] with oile alle the vessels therof, and the ‘greet waischyng vessel[v] with his foundement[w]. Which[x] 12

[o] Om. D. [p] Om. D.

[s] halewyng *ether sacring* BQ. [t] sacrifice F. [u] her clothis 1S. [v] and twei 1S. [w] baskett 1S. [x] gedere togidre 1S. [y] Moises 1S. [z] that 1. [a] he 1. [b] offride *or presentide to prestis office* S. [c] clothide Aaron 1S. [d] schirte *or an aube* S. [e] and girde X. girdinge S. [f] him 1S. [g] he clothide 1S. [h] him with 1KS. [i] he putte aboue a coope that 1. he putte aboue a coop whiche *coop* S. [k] lace 1S. [l] ioynede ther to 1S. [m] breest broche S. [n] *Aaron* S. [o] vp on the mytre about the frount he putte 1S. settide aȝens the forheed O. [p] sacrid 1S. [q] the halewyng 1S. [r] And he K. *Moises* S. [s] the which 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] he halewide 1S. [v] lauatorie 1S. [w] foot 1S. [x] The which 1.

sones offrede he sacride, and clothid with lynnen cootys, and girde[r] with girdles, and putte on hem mytrys, as the Lord
14 comaundide. And he offrede a calf for synne; and whanne Aaron and his sones hadden putte her hondes vpon the heed
15 of it, he offrede it, takynge the blood; and the fyngre wett, he towchede the hornes of the auter bi enuyroun, the which clensid and halowid, he heelde the laft
16 blood at the foundementis of it. The talw3 forsothe that was vpon the entrayles, and the calle of the mawe, and the two litil reynes with her grece he
17 brent vpon the auter; the calf with the skynne, flesh, and dryt, brennynge out of
18 the tentes, as the Lord comaundide. And he offred a wether into brent sacrifice; vpon whos heed whanne Aaron and his
19 sones hadden putte her hondes, he offred it, and heelde the blood of it bi enuyroun
20 of the auter. And thilk wether cuttynge in gobetis, the heed of it, and the lemes,
21 and the talw3 he brente with fier, washed before the entraylis and the feete; and al the wether he tende to gidere vpon the auter, forthi that it was brent sacrifice of moost swete smel to the Lord, as he co-
22 maundide to hym. And he offrede the secounde wether, into the sacringe of preestis; and Aaron and his sones put-tiden[s] her hondes vpon the heed of it.
23 The which whanne Moyses hadde offride, takynge of the blood towchid the ende of the ri3t eere of Aaron, and the[t] thowmbe of his ri3t hoond, also[u] and of the foote.
24 And he offred the sones of Aaron. And whanne of the blood of the offred wether he hadde towchid the eende of the ri3t eere of echon, and the thoumbe of the hoond, and of the ri3t foote, the relif he *oile* he schedde on[y] 'the heed of Aaron[z], and anoyntide[a] hym, and halewide. And he[b] 13 clothide[c] with lynnun cootis, and[d] girdide[e] with girdils[f] 'his sones offrid[g], and settide[h] on[i] mytris, as the Lord comaundide. He 14 offeride also a calf for synne; and whanne Aaron and hise sones hadden put her hondis on 'that calf[k], he[l] offride it, and 15 drow up blood; and[m] whanne the fyngur was dippid[n], he touchide the corneris of the auter bi cumpas; whanne the auter was clensid and halewid, he[o] schedde[p] the 'residue blood[q] at the 'foundement therof[r]. Sotheli he brent on the auter the ynnere 16 fatnesse that was on the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twei litle reynes with her litle fatnessis; and he brente 17 without the castels[s] the calf, with the skyn, fleischis[t], and dung[u], as the Lord comaundide. He[v] offride also[w] a ram in to[x] 18 brent sacrifice; and whanne Aaron and hise sones hadden set her hondis on[y] the heed therof, he offride it, and schedde[z] the 19 blood therof bi the[a] cumpas of the auter. And he kittide thilke[b] ram in to gobetis, 20 and brente[c] with fier the heed therof, and membris[d], and ynnere[e] fatnesse, whanne 21 the entrails and feet[f] weren waischun bifore; and he brente al the ram to gidere on[g] the auter, for it was the brent sacrifice of swettiste odour[h] to the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym. He[i] offride also 22 the secounde ram, in to the halewyng of preestis; and Aaron and hise sones put-tiden her hondis on[k] the heed therof. And 23 whanne Moises hadde offrid the[l] ram, he took of the[m] blood, and touchide[n] the laste part of the ri3t eere of Aaron, and the thombe of his ri3t hond, in[o] lijk maner and[p] of the[q] foot. He[r] offride also 'the sones 24 of Aaron. And whanne he hadde touchid

[r] gerdede E. [s] putten E. [t] Om. H. [u] and also B.

[y] vpon 1S. [z] Aarons heed 1S. [a] oyntide *plures*. [b] Moyses 1. his sones offrid *or presentid* Moises s. [c] clothide him K. [d] and he 1S. [e] girde hem 1. girdide him s. [f] a girdel K. [g] his sones that weren offrid 1. Om. K *sec. m.* s. [h] he sette 1S. [i] *her heedis* s. [k] the heed of that calf A *sec. m.* 1. that calf heed s. [l] takynge the blood he 1. takynge the bl. *therof* he s. [m] Om. 1S. [n] dippid in the blood *ther off* 1. dippid in bl. *therof* s. [o] Moises 1S. [p] helde 1. [q] blood that was left 1. lafte blood s. [r] auteris foot 1. auter foot s. [s] tentis 1S. [t] and fleischis A *pr. m.* the fleishe 1S. [u] the dung 1S. [v] And he 1S. [w] Om. 1. [x] Om. s. [y] vpon 1S. [z] he helde 1. he shedde s. [a] Om. 1L. [b] that K. [c] he brente 1S. [d] the membris 1S. [e] the ynnere 1S. [f] the feet 1S. [g] vpon s. [h] smell 1S. [i] *Moyses* 1S. [k] vpon 1S. [l] that *cet. omn.* [m] Om. s. [n] touchide *therwith* 1S. [o] and in 1S. [p] Om. 1S. [q] his 1S. [r] *Moises* s. [s] Aaron sones s.

heelde vpon the auter bi enuyroun. The talwȝ forsothe, and the tayle, and al the fatnes that couereth the entrayles, and the calle of the mawe, and the two reynes with her talwȝes, and the ryȝt shuldre he seuerede. Takynge forsothe of the leepe of therf looues, that was before the Lord, looues with outen sour dowȝ, and a litil rownd loof spreynt with oyle, and a thinne caake, he putte vpon the talwȝes, and the ryȝt shuldre, takynge alle togidere to Aaron and hys sones. The which whanne thei hadden rerede hem beforn the Lord, eftsones takynge of the hondes of hem, he brente vpon the auter of brent sacrifice, forthi that it was the offring of consecracioun, into smel of swetnes of sacrifice to the Lord. And he took the litil breest, rerynge it before the Lord, of the wether of consecracioun into his part, as the Lord hath comaundide hym. And takynge the oynement, and the blood that weren in the auter, he spreynde vpon Aaron, and his vestementes, and upon his sones, and her clothis. And whanne he hadde halowide hem in her clothinge, he comaundide hem, seiynge, Seethe ȝe the flesh before the ȝatis of the tabernacle, and ther etith it; and the looues of consecracioun etith, that ben putte in the leepe, as God hath comaundide to me, seiynge, Aaron and his sones schulen eete hem; what euer[v] forsothe were laft of the flesh and of the looues, the fier shal consume. Fro the dore forsothe of the tabernacle ȝe shulen not goo out seuen daies, vnto the day in the which the tyme of ȝoure consecracioun shal be fulfillid; seuen[w] forsothe daies is endid the consecracioun, as now it is doon, that the ryte of the[x] sacrifice be fulfild. Day and nyȝt ȝe shulen

of the blood[t] of the ram offrid[u] the laste part[v] of 'the riȝt eeris of alle[w], and 'the thombis of the riȝt[x] hond and foot, he[y] schedde[z] the 'tothir blood[a] on[b] the auter bi cumpas. Sotheli he departide the ynnere fatnesse, and the taile, and al the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twey reynes with her fatnessis and with the riȝt schuldur. Forsothe he[c] took of the panyere[d] of[e] therf looues, that was bifor the Lord, looues without sour dow, and a cake spreynt with oile, and he puttide looues first sodun in watir and aftirward[f] fried in oile on[g] the ynnere fatnesse[h], and the[i] riȝt schuldur; and bitook[k] alle thingis[l] togidere to Aaron, and to hise sones. And aftir that thei 'reisiden tho[m] bifore the Lord, eft[n] 'he brente *tho* takun of her hondis, on[o] the auter of brent sacrifice, for it was the offryng of halewyng, in to the odour[p] of swetnesse of sacrifice 'into his part[q] to the Lord. He[r] took also the brest of the ram of consecracioun[s] in to his part, and reiside[t] it bifor the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym. And he took the oynement, and blood[u] that was in[v] the auter, and 'spreynte on[w] Aaron, and hise[x] clothis, and on[y] 'the sones of hym[z], and on her clothis. And whanne he[a] hadde halewid hem in her clothing, he comaundide to hem, and seide, Sethe ȝe fleischis[b] bifor the 'ȝatis of the tabernacle[c], and there ete ȝe tho[d]; also ete ȝe the looues of halewyng, that ben put in the panyere[e], as God comaundide to me, 'and seide[f], Aaron and hise sones schulen ete tho[g] looues; sotheli whateuer thing is residue[h] of the fleisch and looues[i], fier schal waste[k]. Also ȝe schulen not go out of the dore of the tabernacle in seuene daies, til to the day in which the tyme of ȝoure halewyng schal

[v] er E. [w] in seuen D. [x] Om. BDEFH.

[t] blood that was offrid I. offrid blood S. [u] Om. IS. [v] eende IS. [w] alle her riȝt eeris IS. the riȝt eere of alle B *sec. m.* [x] the thombe of the riȝt BC. her riȝt thumbis of IS. [y] and he A *pr. m.* [z] helde I. [a] blood that was left I. laft blood S. [b] vpon IS. [c] Moyses IS. [d] basket IS. [e] with IS. [f] aftir S. [g] vpon IS. [h] fatnessis B. [i] Om. *plures.* on the S. [k] he bitook IS. [l] thees thingis IS. [m] had arerid thees thingis IS. [n] eft sone I. [o] he took hem of her hondis and brente hem vpon I. *these thinges* taken of her hondis *Moises* brent hem vpon S. [p] smell IS. [q] Om. A *sec. m.* [r] Moyses IS. [s] halewyng IS. [t] he rerid IS. [u] the blood IS. [v] on L. [w] he spreynte *hem* vpon IS. [x] on hise S. [y] vpon IS. [z] his sones IS. [a] *Moises* S. [b] the fleishe I. fleshe S. [c] tabernacle ȝatis IS. [d] it I. [e] baskett IS. [f] seiyng K. [g] thilke I. [h] left ILS. [i] of the looues IS. [k] waste it IS.

dwelle in the tabernacle, al about kepynge the wardes of the Lord, lest ȝe dien; so 36 forsothe it is comaundide to me. And Aaron and his sones diden alle thingis, that the Lord spak bi the hoond of Moyses.

CAP. IX.

1 The ei3t day forsothe doon, Moyses clepide Aaron, and his sones, and the greet men thur3 birthe of Yrael; and he 2 seide to Aaron, Tak fro the droue a calf for synne, and a wether into brent sacrifice, eithir with out wemme, and offre 3 hem before the Lord. And thow shalt speke to the sones of Yrael, Take ȝe a geyt for synne, and a calf, and a lombe of o ȝeer and without wemme, into brent 4 sacrifice, an oxe and a wether for pesible thingis; and offre ȝe hem before the Lord, in the sacrifice of echon offrynge tried flour spreynt with oyle; to day forsothe 5 the Lord shal apere to ȝow. Thanne thei token alle thingis, that Moyses hadde comaundide, at the dore of the tabernacle, where, whanne al the multitude stoode, 6 Moyses seïth, This is the word that the Lord comaundide, do ȝe, and the glorie 7 of hym shal apere to ȝow. And he seide to Aaron, Come ny3 to the auter, and offre for thi synne; offre brent sacrifice, and prey for thee, and the[y] puple; and whanne thou sleest the hoost of the puple, prey for hem, as the Lord hath co- 8 maundide. And anoon Aaron goynge to the auter offred a calf for his synne; 9 whos blood his sones offreden to hym, in the which wetynge the fyngre he towchide the hornes of the auter, and heelde the be fillid[l]; for the halewyng is endid in seuene dayes, as it is doon[m] in present[n] 34 tyme, that the ri3tfulnesse[o] of sacrifice[p] were fillid[q]. ȝe schulen dwelle dai and 35 ny3t in the tabernacle, and ȝe[r] schulen kepe the kepyngis of the Lord, that ȝe die not; for so it is comaundid to me. And 36 Aaron and hise sones diden alle thingis, whiche the Lord spak bi the hond of Moises.

CAP. IX.

Forsothe whanne the ei3tithe[s] dai was 1 maad[t], Moises clepide Aaron, and hise sones, and the grettere men in birthe of Israel; and he seide to Aaron, Take† thou 2 of the droue a calf for synne, and a ram 'in to[u] brent sacrifice, euer either with oute wem, and offre tho[v] bifor the Lord. And 3 thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel, Take ȝe a buk of geet for synne, and a calf, and a lomb of o ȝeer and with out wem, in to brent sacrifice, an oxe and a 4 ram for pesible thingis; and offre ȝe tho[w] bifor the Lord, and offre ȝe *whete*[x] flour spreynt with oile in the sacrifice of ech[y]; for to dai the Lord schal appere to ȝou. Therfor thei token alle thingis, whiche 5 Moises comaundide, to[z] the dore of the tabernacle, where, whanne al the multitude stood, Moises seide, This is the word, 6 which[a] the Lord comaundide, do ȝe[b], and his glorie schal appere to ȝou. And Moises 7 seide to Aaron, Nei3e thou to the auter, and offre thou for thi synne; offre thou brent sacrifice, and preye for thee, and for the puple; and whanne thou hast slayn the sacrifice of the puple, preye thou for hem, as the Lord comaundide. And anoon Aa- 8 ron nei3ede to the auter, and offride[c] a calf for his synne; whos blood hise sones 9 offriden[d] to him, in which[e] blood he[f] dippide the[g] fyngur, and touchide[h] the hornes

† that is, pur-ueie of thi coostis a calf to be offrid for thi synne. *Lire here.* KX. that is, purueie of thin owe costis. S.

y for the D.

l fulfillid IS. m doon now I. n this presen IS. o ri3tfulnesse, *ether du ordre* BNQX. p the sacrifice IS. q fulfillid IS. r Om. F. s ei3te E. viij. S. t fulfillid S. u for IS. v thou hem I. thou tho S. w hem I. x tried IS. y ech *of hem* IS. z at IS. a that I. b ȝe *it* IS. c he offride IS. d offriden *or brou3ten* S e the which I. f Aaron IS. g his IS. h he touchide IS.

10 relyf at the foot of it; and the talwȝ, and the litil reynes and the calle of the mawe that ben for synne, he brent vpon the auter, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.
11 The flesh forsothe, and the skynne of it with out the tentis he brent with fier.
12 And he offrede the slawn offryng of the brent sacrifice, and his sones offreden the blood of it to hym, the which he heelde
13 bi enuyroun of the auter; that also oost cutt in to gobetis, with the heed, and alle the lymes thei offriden; the whiche alle
14 vpon the auter he brente with fier, before wasche with water the entrayles, and the
15 feet. And offrynge for the synne of the puple he slewe a goote, and the auter
16 17 clensid he made brent sacrifice, echynge into the sacrifyce offrynges of licours that ben offryd togidere, and brennynge hem vpon the auter, with out the cerymonyes
18 of the morutide brent sacryfice. And he offrede an oxe, and a wether, the pesible oostes of the puple; and his sones offreden the blood to hym, the which he
19 heelde vpon the auter in enuiroun. The talwȝ forsothe of the oxe, and the tayl of the wether, and the litil reynes with her
20 talwȝes, and the calle of the mawe, thei putten vpon the breestes. And whanne
21 the talwȝes weren brent in the auter, the breestis of hem, and the riȝt shuldres Aaron arerynge before the Lord seuerde,
22 as Moyses comaundide. And strecchynge out hondes to the puple he blesside hem; and so fulfillid the oostes for synne, and the brent sacrifices, and the pesible thinges,
23 he descendide. Moyses forsothe and Aaron goon into the tabernacle of witnessyng, and therafter goon out blissiden to the puple; and the glorie of the Lord
24 aperyde to al the multitude. And loo! fier goon out fro the Lord deuowrede the brent sacrifice, and the talwȝes, that weren

of the auter†, and schedde[i] the residue[k] at the foundement[l] therof[m]; and he brente 10
on[n] the auter the ynnere fatnesse, and litle[o] reynes, and the calle of the mawe, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Forsothe 11
he[p] brente bi[q] fier without the castels[r] the fleischis[s] and skyn[t] therof. And he of- 12
fride the beeste of brent sacrifice, and hise sones offriden[u] to hym the blood therof, which he schedde bi the[v] cumpas of the auter; thei offriden also thilke[w] sacrifice 13
kit in to gobetis, with the heed, and alle membris[x]; and he brente bi fier alle these thingis on[y] the auter, whanne the entrailis 14
and feet[z] weren waischun[a] bifor with watir. And he offride and killide a buk of 15
geet, for the synne of the puple; and whanne the auter was clensid, he made 16
brent sacrifice, and addide[b] in to the sacri- 17
fice fletynge offryngis that ben offrid togidere; and he brente tho on the auter, without cerymonyes[c] of brent sacrifice[d] of the morewtid. He offride also an oxe, and 18
a ram, pesible sacrifices[e] of the puple; and hise sones offriden to hym the blood, which[f] he schedde[g] bi the[h] cumpas of the auter. Forsothe thei puttiden on[i] the brestis[k] the 19
ynnere fatnesse of the oxe, and the tail of the ram, and the litle reynes with her fatnessis, and the calle of the mawe. And 20
whanne the ynnere fatnessis weren brent in[l] the auter, Aaron departide the brestis, 21
and the riȝt schuldris of tho[m], and reiside[n] bifor the Lord, as Moises comaundide. And he streiȝte forth hondis[o] to the puple, 22
and blesside it; and so whanne the sacrifices[p] for synne, and brent sacrifices[q], and pesible sacrifices, weren fillid[r], he[s] cam doun[t]. Sotheli Moyses and Aaron entriden 23
in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and[u] ȝeden out[v] aftirward, and blessiden the puple; and the glorie of the Lord apperide to al the multitude. And lo[w]! fier ȝede 24

† *the auter*, that is, of brent sacrifice. *Lire here.* CNQX.

[i] he helde 1. he shedde s. [k] blood that was left 1. lefte blood s. [l] foundementis CG. [m] of *the auter* IS. [n] vpon IS. [o] the litle IS. [p] Aaron IS. [q] with 1. [r] tentis IS. [s] fleishe 1. [t] the skyn ISW. [u] brouȝten IKLOQRSTX. [v] Om. IS. [w] that K. [x] the membris CIS. [y] vpon IS. [z] the feet s. [a] washed L. [b] he addide IS. [c] the cerymonyes IS. [d] sacrifices K. [e] sacrifice C. [f] the which 1. [g] helde 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] vpon IS. [k] brestis of *these* beestis s. [l] vp on IS. [m] hem 1. [n] reiside hem IS. [o] *his* hondis IKS. [p] sacrifice B. [q] sacrifice C. [r] fulfillid IS. [s] Aaron IS. [t] doun *fro the place of sacrifying* s. [u] and they IS. [v] doun W. [w] so S.

vpon the auter; the which whanne the puple hadde seen, thei preiseden the Lord, fallynge doun in to her faces.

CAP. X.

1 And Nadab and Abiu, the sones of Aaron, cau3t the censerys, putten[z] fier and encense there aboue, offrynge before the Lord alien fier, that to hem was not co-
2 maundid. And fier goon out fro the Lord, deuowrede hem, and thei ben deed before
3 the Lord. And Moyses seide to Aaron, This is that the Lord hath spokun, Y shal be halowid in hem that nei3en to me, and in the si3t of al the puple Y shal be glorified; the which thing herynge,
4 Aaron helde his pees. Moyses forsothe, Mysael, and[a] Elizaphan, the sones of Osyel, the vncle of Aaron, clepid, seith to hem, Gothe, and takith 3oure britheren fro the si3t of the seyntuarie, and berith out of
5 the tentis. And anoon goynge thei token hem, as thei lien clothid with her lynnen clothes, and thei kesten hem out, as it
6 was comaundid to hem. And Moyses spak to Aaron, and to Eliazar and to Ytamar, his sones, Wole 3e not make 3oure heedes nakid, and wole 3e not kutte 3oure clothes, lest perauenture 3e dien, and vpon al the cumpanie sprenge indignacioun; 3oure bretheren and al the hous of Yrael weilen thei the brennyng that
7 the Lord hath reryde. 3e forsothe shulen not goon out the 3ates of the tabernacle, ellis 3e shulen peryshe; the oyle forsothe of the holi anoyntyng is vpon 3ow. The whiche diden alle thinges after the heeste
8 of Moyses. And the Lord seide to Aa-
9 ron, Wyn, and alle that may make dronke, thow and thi sones shulen not drynke, whanne 3e shulen goo into the tabernacle

out fro the Lord, and deuouride the brent sacrifice, and the ynnere fatnesses that weren on[x] the auter; and whanne the cumpanyes hadden seyn this thing, thei preiseden the Lord, and felden on[y] her faces.

CAP. X.

And whanne Nadab and Abyu, the sones 1
of Aaron, hadden take censeris[z], thei[a] puttiden[b] fier and encense aboue, and offriden[c] bifor[d] the Lord alien fier, which[e] thing[f] was not comaundid to hem. And fier 3ede 2
out fro the Lord, and deuouride[g] † hem, and thei weren deed bifor the Lord. And 3
Moises seide to Aaron, This thing it is which[h] the Lord spak, Y schal be halewid in hem that nei3en to me[i], and Y schal be glorified in the[k] si3t of al the puple; which[l] thing Aaron herde, and was stille. So- 4
theli whanne Moises hadde clepid Mysael and Elisaphan, the sones of Oziel, brother[m] of Aaron's fadir, he[n] seide to hem, Go 3e, and take[o] awey 3oure britheren fro the[p] si3t of seyntuarie[q], and bere 3e[r] out of the castels[s]. And anoon thei 3eden, and token 5
hem, as thei laien clothid with lynnun cootis, and castiden[t] out[u], as it was comaundid to hem. And Moises spak to 6
Aaron, and to Eliasar and Ithamar, the sones of Aaron, Nyle 3e make nakid ‡ 3oure heedis[v], and nyle 3e reende[w] clothis[x], lest perauenture 3e dien[y], and indignacioun[z] rise on[a] al the cumpany; 3oure britheren and all the hows of Israel byweile[b] the brennyng which[c] the Lord reiside[d]. But 3e schulen not go out of the 7
3atis of the tabernacle, ellis 3e schulen perische; for the oile of hooli[e] anoyntyng is on 3ou. Whiche[f] diden alle thingis bi the comaundement[g] of Moises. Also the 8
Lord seide to Aaron, Thou and thi sones 9
schulen not drynke wyn, and al thing that may make drunkun, whanne 3e schulen

† *deuouride hem*, that is, killide hem, for nether her bodies, nether her clothis weren wastid, and so it semeth that thei weren sauyd. *Lire here.* CGOQX.

‡ *make nakid, etc.* in Ebreu it it, 3e schulen not encreesse 3oure heedis, that is, suffringe the heeris wexe ouer comyn maner, as he-then diden in deth of frendis. *Lire here.* BC GQX.

[z] putten in E. [a] Om. ABEFH.

[x] vpon IS. [y] fallinge doun vpon IS. [z] the censeris IS. [a] and W. [b] puttiden yn I. puttiden *into hem* S. [c] thei offriden IS. [d] to IS. [e] the which IK. [f] fier K. [g] deuouride, *that is, killide hem* S. [h] that IS. [i] me *vnwarly* S. [k] Om. S. [l] the which I. [m] the brothir IS. [n] clepid he B. [o] taketh IS. [p] Om. IS. [q] the seyntuarie I. [r] 3e hem IS. [s] tentis IS. [t] thei threwen hem IS. [u] hem out K. [v] heedis, *teeringe off 3oure heer* IS. [w] to rente IS. [x] 3*oure* clothes IKS. [y] dien *bi veniaunce* S. [z] indignacioun *of God* IS. [a] vpon IS. [b] biweile thei S. [c] that IS. [d] hath reiside vp IS. [e] the hooli C. [f] the whiche I. [g] heest IS.

of witnessyng, lest ȝe dien; for the euerlastynge heeste it is into ȝoure generacioun; and that ȝe han kunnyng of demyng bitwix holy and cursid, bitwix defowlid and clene; and that ȝe techen the sones of Yrael alle my lawful thinges, that the Lord hath spokun to hem bi the hoond of Moyses. And Moyses spak to Aaron, and to Eliaȝar and to Ytamar, his sones, that weren laft, Tak ȝe the sacrifice that was laft of the offryng of the Lord, and etith it with outen sourdowȝ, biside the auter, for holy of halowis yt is. ȝe shulen eete forsothe in holy place that that is ȝeuen to thee and to thi sones, of the offrynges of the Lord, as it is comaundid to me. And the litil breest that is offered, and the shuldre that is seuered, ȝe shulen eete in the moost cleene place, thow, and thi sones, and thi douȝtren with thee; to thee forsothe and to thi free children ben put vp, of the hoolsum oostis of the sones of Yrael; forthi that the shuldre, and the breest, and the talwȝes that ben brent in the auter, thei han arerede before the Lord; and perteynen to thee, and to thi sones, thurȝ perpetual lawe, as the Lord hath comaundide. Among thes thingis the goot that was offred for synne whanne Moyses souȝte, he foonde ful brent, and wrooth aȝens Eliazar and Ytamar, the sones of Aaron that laften, seith, Whi han ȝe not eetun in hooli place the oost for synne, that is holy of halowes, and ȝyue to ȝow, that ȝe bere the wickidnes of the multitude, and preye for it in the siȝt of the Lord; nameliche sith of the blood of it is not brouȝt[b] with ynne the halowes, and ȝe shulen eete it in the seyntuarie, as the Lord hath comaundide to me? And Aaron answerde, To day is offred the slawn offryng for synne, and brent sacrifice before the Lord; to me forsothe is faln that thou seest; what manere myȝte I eete it, and plees to the

entre in to the tabernacle of witnessing, lest ȝe dien; for it is euerlastynge comaundement[gg] in to ȝoure generaciouns, that ȝe haue kunnyng to make doom bytwixe hooli thing and vnhooli, bitwixe pollutid[h] thing and cleene; and that ȝe teche the sones of Israel alle my lawful thingis, whiche the Lord spak to hem bi the hond of Moyses. And Moises spak to Aaron, and to Eliazar and Ythamar, hise sones, that weren residue[i], Take ȝe the sacrifice that lefte of the offryng of the Lord, and ete ȝe it with out sour dow, bisidis the auter, for it is hooli `*of the noumbre*[k] of hooli thingis. Sotheli ȝe schulen ete in the hooli place that that is ȝouun to thee and to thi sones, of the offryngis of the Lord, as it[l] is comaundid to me. Also thou, and thi sones, and thi douȝtris with thee, schulen ete in the clenneste place the brest which[m] is offrid, and the schuldur which is departid; for tho ben kept to thee and to thi fre sones, of the heelful sacrifices of the sones of Israel; for thei reiseden bifor the Lord the schuldur and brest[n], and the ynnere fatnessis that ben brent in the auter; and perteynen tho[o] to thee, and to thi sones, bi euerlastynge lawe, as the Lord comaundide. Among these thingis whanne Moises souȝte the `buk of geet[p] that was offrid for synne, he foond *it* brent, and he was wrooth aȝens Eliazar and Ythamar, `the sones of Aaron[q] that weren left[r]. And he seide, Whi eten not ȝe the sacrifice for synne in the hooli place, which[s] sacrifice is hooli `*of the noumbre*[t] of hooli thingis, and is[u] ȝouun to ȝou, that ȝe bere the wickydnesse of the multitude, and preye for it in the siȝt of the Lord; moost sithen of the blood therof is not borun yn with ynne hooli thingis, and ȝe ouȝten ete[v] it in the seyntuarie, as it is comaundid to me? And Aaron answeride, Sacrifice for synne, and brent sacrifice is offrid to dai bifor the Lord; sotheli this[w]

[b] brouȝt in DE.

[gg] heest IS. [h] defoulid IS. [i] left *alyue* IS. left L. [k] Om. IRT *sec.m.* [l] Om. S. [m] that IS. [n] the brest IS. [o] thei N. [p] geet bucke IS. buk W. [q] Aarons sones IS. [r] left *alyue* IS. [s] the which I. [t] Om. I. [u] it is IS. [v] to ete ISW. [w] this thing IS.

20 Lord in cerymonyes with weilynge mynde? The which thing whanne Moyses hadde herde, he resseyuede satysfaccioun.

CAP. XI.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses and
2 Aaron, seiynge, Sey 3e to the sones of Yrael, Kepe 3e alle thingis that Y haue writun to 3ow, that I be 3oure God. Thes ben the beestis that 3e shulen eete,
3 of alle that beren lijf on erthe; alle that han[c] the clee[d] dyuydid, and chewith kude,
4 in beestis 3e mowen eete; what euer forsothe chewith kude, and hath clee, but dyuydith it not, as camel and othere, 3e shulen not eete it, and among vnclenne
5 thinges 3e shulen holde it. An vrchon, that chewith kude, and dyuideth[e] not the
6 clee, is vnclene; an haar forsothe, for and he chewith kude, but the clee he dyuidith[e]
7 not; and a sowe, that al be it that sche dyuidith[f] the clee, she chewith not kude.
8 Of the flesh of thes eete 3e not, ne towche 3e the careyns, for thei ben vnclene to
9 3ow. Thes ben also that ben getun in
10 watris, and it is leeful to eete; alle that han[g] fynnes and scaales, as wel in the see, as in the[h] floodes and stondynge watris, 3e shulen eete; what euer[i] forsothe hath no fynnes and scaales, of hem that in watris ben meued and lyuen, shulen
11 be abhomynable to 3ou, and as cursid; 3e shulen not eete the flesh of hem, and
12 the faln to deeth 3e shulen shonne. Alle that han not fynnes and scaales in wa-
13 tris[k], shulen be polute[l]. Thes ben that 3e shulen not eete of bryddes, and ben to be shoned of 3ow; an egle, and a griffyn,
14 and a merlyoun; and kijt[m], and a grijp
15 after his kynde; and alle of crowe kynde
16 into his liknes; 'an ostriche[n], and a ny3t

that thou seest, bifelde to me; how my3te Y ete it[x], ether plese God in cerymonyes with soreuful soule? And whanne Moises 20 hadde herd this, he resseyuede satisfaccioun[y].

CAP. XI.

And the Lord spak to Moises and Aa- 1
ron, and seide, Seie 3e to the sones of Is- 2
rael, Kepe 3e alle thingis whiche Y wroot[z] to 3ou, that Y be 3oure God. These ben the beestis, whiche 3e schulen ete, of alle lyuynge[a] beestis of erthe; 3e schulen ete 3
'al thing[b] among beestis that hath[c] a[d] clee departid, and chewith code[e]; sotheli what 4
euer thing[f] chewith code, and hath a clee, but departith[g] not it, as a camel and othere beestis *doon*[h], 3e schulen not ete it, and 3e schulen arette[i] among vnclene thingis. A cirogrille[k]†, which[l] chewith 5
code, and departith not the clee, is vn- clene; and an hare, for also he[m] chewith 6
code[n], but[o] departith[p] not the clee; and 7
a swiyn, that chewith not code[q], thou3 he[r] departith the clee. 3e schulen not ete the 8
fleischis[s] of these[t], nether 3e schulen touche the[u] deed bodies, for tho ben vnclene to 3ou. Also these thingis ben[v] that ben 9
gendrid in watris, and is leueful to ete; 3e schulen ete al thing[w] that hath[x] fynnes 10
and scalis, as wel in the see, as in floodis[y] and stondynge watris; sotheli what euer thing[z] of tho[a] that ben moued and lyuen[b] in watris, hath not fynnes and scalis, schal be abhominable, and wlatsum[c] to 3ou; 3e[d] 11
schulen not ete the fleischis[e] of tho, and 3e schulen eschewe the[f] bodies deed bi hem silf. Alle thingis in[g] watris that han 12
not fynnes and scalis, schulen be pollutid, These thingis ben of foulis whiche[h] 3e 13
schulen not ete, and schulen be eschewid of 3ou; an egle, and a[i] grippe, aliete‡[k], and a kyte, and a vultur by his kynde; 14

† *A cirogrille*, that is, a beeste ful of thornes, and more than an irchoun. BC KQX. In Ebru it is a cony. G QX.

‡ *aliete*, that is, a kynde of egle. BCGKNQX.

[c] hath BDEFH. [d] claw H. [e] deuydid D. [f] deuyde BDEFH. [g] hath BDEFH. [h] Om. E. [i] er E. [k] the watris BDEFH. [l] polutid D. [m] a kijt BDEFH. [n] a strucion E *pr. m.*

[x] Om. IS. [y] satisfaccioun *or couenable answere* S. [z] haue write I. [a] the lyuynge FS. [b] alle thingis S. [c] han I. [d] the IS. [e] the code IS. quede L. [f] beest IS. [g] it departith IS. [h] Om. I. [i] acounte *it* IS. arette *it* K. [k] cirogrille, *ether a conyng* N. C. *or a cony* S. [l] that IS. [m] it IS. [n] the code S. [o] and F. [p] it departith IS. [q] the code IS. [r] it IS. [s] fleishe I. [t] these *beestis* IS. [u] her IS. [v] *it* ben I. [w] thingis IS. [x] han S. [y] freshe floodis S. [z] thingis S. [a] hem I. [b] lyneth W. [c] as acursid IS. [d] and 3e IS. [e] fleishe I. [f] her IS. [g] beyng in IS. [h] the whiche I. [i] Om. *plures*. [k] an aliete IS.

crowe[o], and a coote, and an hawke after
17 his kynde; an owle, and a deuedep[p], and
the vnclene watir foule, that with his
bille puttynge water into his ars, purgith
18 hym silf; a swan, a cormaraunt, and a
19 pellicane; and a gerfawcoun, and a iay
after his kynde; and a lapwynk, and a
20 reremous. Alle of foules that goth[q] on
foure feete, shal be abhomynable to 3ow;
21 what euer forsothe goth on foure feete,
but hath lenger theis bihynde, bi the
whiche he lepith vpon the[r] erthe, 3e shu-
22 len eete; as is bruk in his kynde, 'that is
the kynde of locust er it haue wenges[s],
and attachus, 'that is the kynde of locust,
whanne it bigynneth to flee[s], and opy-
machus, 'that is a foule enemy to ser-
pentes[s], and a locust, eche after his kynde.
23 What euer[t] forsothe of foules that oonli
hath foure feete, shal be to 3ow as cursid
24 thing; and who so euer[t] towchith the faln
to deeth of hem, shal be polutid[u] and vn-
25 clene vnto the euentyde; and if it were
nede that he bere eny of hem deed, he
shal washe his clothes, and he shal be
vnclene vnto the goyng doun of the
26 sunne. Eche forsothe beeste that hath
a[v] clee, but dyuideth not it, ne chewith
kude, shal be vnclene; and what euer[w]
27 touchith it, shal be defoulid. That that[x]
goth vpon hondes, of al that berith lijf
that goon on foure feete, shal be vnclene;
who so touchith the faln to deth of hem,
28 shal be polutid[y] vnto euen[z]; and who so
berith siche maner careyns, shal wasshe
his clothis, and he shal be vnclene vnto
the euen; for alle thes ben vnclennes[a]
29 to 3ou. Thes forsothe among polutid[b]
thinges shulen be holde, of hem that ben
meued in erthe; a wesil, and a mouse,
and a cokedril, eche after his kynde; 'that
and al of[l] 'rauyns kynde[m] bi his licnesse;
a strucioun, and[n] ny3t crowe, a lare[o], and[p]
an hauke bi his kinde; an owle, and dip-
pere[q], and ibis*; a swan and cormoraunt[r],
and a pellican; a fawcun, a iay bi his
kynde; a leepwynke, and a reremows[s].
Al thing of foulis that goith on foure
feet, schal be abhomynable to 3ou; sotheli
what euer thing goith on foure feet, but
hath[t] lengere hipis[u] bihynde, bi whiche it
skippith on[v] the erthe, 3e schulen ete; as
is a bruke† in his kynde, and acatus‡, and
opymacus§, and[w] a locuste, alle[x] bi her
kynde. Forsothe what euer thing[y] of briddis
hath[z] foure feet oneli, it schal be abhomy-
nable[a] to 3ou; and who euer touchith her
bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be defoulid[b],
and 'schal be[c] vnclene 'til to[d] euentid[e]; and
if it is nede, that he bere ony deed thing
of these, he schal waische his clothis, and
he schal be vnclene til to the goyng doun
of the sunne. Sotheli eech beeste that hath
a clee, but departith[f] not it, nether chew-
ith code, schal be vnclene; and what euer
thing touchith it, schal be defoulid. That
that goith on[g] hondis, of alle beestis that
gon on[g] foure feet, schal be vnclene; he,
that touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf,
schal be defoulid 'til to[h] euentid; and he,
that berith siche deed bodies, schal waische
hise clothis, and he schal be vnclene 'til
to[h] euentid; for alle these thingis ben vn-
clene to 3ou. Also these thingis schulen
be arettid[i] among defoulid[k] thingis, of
these[l] that ben moued on[m] erthe; a we-
sele, and[n] mows, and a cocodrille*, 'alle
bi her[o] kynde[p]; mygal[q]†, camelion[r]‡, and
stellio§, and lacerta[s]‖, and[t] a maldewerp.
Alle these ben vnclene; he that touchith
her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be vn-
clene 'til to[u] euentid; and that thing schal

15 * *ibis*, that is, a eiconye, that etith paddokis and serpentis. BCGKNQX. *ibis*, that is, an vnclene watir foule, that with his bille puttynge water into his ers, purgith himsilf. s.
† *a bruke* is the fruyt of locuste, bifor that it hath wyngis. BCGKQSX.
‡ *acatus*, that is, fruyt of locust, whanne it bigynneth to haue wyngis. BCGKQSX.
§ *opymacus*, that is, a beeste that fi3tith with serpentis. BCGKQX. *opymacus*, that is, a foule that is enemye to serpentis. s.
* *a cocodrille*, that is, a beeste of iiij. feet, that hath nailes and teeth, and [haue the nether cheke vnmouable, and he s.] restith on the lond bi day, and in water bi ny3t BCGKQSX. In Ebru it is an urchun.GQX.
† *mygal*, ether a glotenouse mows. BCGKQX. *an amygal*, that is, a trecherous born beest, and a gileful and most glotcrouse mous. s.
‡ *camelion*, that is, a beeste dyuersid in dyuerse colours. BCGKQX. *a camelion*, that is, a beest diuersid in to dyuerse colours after dyuerse lokyngis. s.
§ *stellio*, that is, a worm that hath many bri3t iemmes in the bak. BCGKQX. *stellio*, that is, a wolme peyntid as with sterris. s.
‖ *lacerta*, that is, a serpent that hath many schuldris as hondis. BCGQSX.

o fowl E *pr. m.* p deuedoppe BDEH. q gon D. r Om. E. s Om. E *pr. m.* t er E. u pollute E. v Om. BDEFH. w er E. x Om. B. y polute BEFH. z the euen BDEF *sec. m.* H. a vncleene BDEFH. b polute BDEFH.

l the GIQS. m rauenous kynde BDFKLMNOWX. kynde of rauens IS. n a C. and a IS. o lare *or a coot* S. p Om. F. q a dippere IS. r a cormoraunt DGIS. s reremous *ether a backe* BGKNQX. r. *or a backe* S. t it hath IS. u thies IS. v vpon IS. w Om. C. x alle locustus S. y thingis C. z that hath S. a as cursid IS. b pollutid B. c Om. IS. d vnto IS. e the euentid KS. f he departith I. g vpon IS. h vnto the IS. til to the K. i acountid IS. k foule DGQRT. l these thingis I. m in *plures*. n and a IKLSW. Om. L. o eche aftir his IS. p kyndes W. q a mygal I. an amygal S. r a camelion S. s a lacerta S. t Om. G. u vnto the IS. til to the K.

is a beest of foure feete, hauynge the nether cheke lap vnmeuable, and[c] meuynge
30 the ouere[d]; a mygal, 'that is a beeste born trecherows to bigile, and moost gloterous[e], a camelion, 'that is a beeste varyed in to diuerse colours, after diuerse lokingis[e], and a stellioun, 'that is a werme depeyntid as with sterris[e], and a lacert[f], 'that is a serpent that is clepid a liserd[e],
31 and a moldwerp. Alle thes ben vnclene; who toucheth[g] the faln to deth of hem,
32 shal be vnclene vnto the euen; and vpon what thing fal eny thing of the faln to deth of hem, shal be polut[h], as wel the treen[i] vessel and clothing, as skynnes and heren shertes; and in what thing is werk maad, it shal be wett with water, and thei shulen be polut[k] vnto the euen, and
33 so afterward thei shulen be clensid. A britel vessel forsothe, in the which eny of thes fallith with ynne, shal be polut[k], and
34 therfor it is to be broke. Al the meete that ȝe shulen eete, if water were shed vpon it, shal be vnclene; al meltynge thing, that shal be dronke of[l] eny vessel,
35 shal[m] be vnclene; and what[n] thing of siche thing faln[o] to deeth falle vpon it, shal be vnclene, other forneyses, 'or ketels[p], shulen be destruyed, and shulen be
36 vnclene. The welles forsothe and sisterns, and al the gederyng togidere of watris, shulen be clene. He that touchith the
37 faln to deth of hem, shal be polutid. If it falle vpon the seede, it shal not polute
38 it; if forsothe eny man with water helde vpon the seede, and afterward with the faln to deth were touchid, anone it shal
39 be polutid. If the beeste that is leeful to ȝow to eete were deed, he that touchith the careyn of it shal be vnclene vnto be defoulid, on[v] which ony thing of her bodies deed bi hem silf fallith, as wel a vessel of tree, and a cloth, as[w] skynnes 'and heiris[x]; and in what euer thing werk is maad, it schal be dippid in watir, and tho[y] thingis schulen be defoulid 'til to[z] euentid, and so aftirward tho[a] schulen be clensid. Sotheli a[b] vessel of[c] erthe, in 33
which ony thing of these fallith with ynne, schal be defoulid, and therfor it schal be brokun. Ech mete, which[d] ȝe 34
schulen ete, schal be vnclene, if water[e]† is sched[f] thereon[g]; and ech fletynge thing, which[h] is drunkun of ech[i] vessel, '*where ynne vnclene thingis*[k] *bifelden*[l], schal be vnclene; and what euer thing of siche deed 35
bodies bi hem silf felde theronne[m], it schal be vnclene, whether furneisis[n], ethir[o] vessels[p] of[q] thre feet, tho[r] schulen be destried, and schulen[s] be vnclene. Sotheli wellis 36
and cisternes, and al the[t] congregacioun[u] of watris, schal be clene[v]. He that touchith her bodi deed bi it[w] silf, schal be defoulid. If it fallith on[x] seed, it schal not 37
defoule the seed; sotheli if ony man 38
schedith[y] seed with watir, and aftirward the watir is touchid with deed bodies bi[z] hem silf, it schal be defoulid anoon. If 39
a beeste is deed, which[a] it is leueful to ȝou to[b] ete, he that touchith the deed bodi therof schal be vnclene 'til to[c] euentid; and he that etith therof ony thing, ethir 40
berith[d], schal[e] waische his clothis, and schal[f] be vnclene 'til to[g] euentid. Al thing 41
that crepith on[h] erthe, schal be abhomynable, nether schal[i] be takun[k] in to mete. 'What euer[l] thing goith on[m] the brest and 42
foure[n] feet, and hath many feet, ethir drawun[o] bi the erthe, ȝe schulen not ete[p], for it is abhomynable[q]. Nyle ȝe defoule 43

† watir, *that is, vnclene watir.* B. *watir*, that is, conteyned in a vessel, wherynne vnclene thing biforseid felde. CGKQX.

[c] in BDEFH. [d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] Om. E *pr. m.* [f] lacort AF. [g] touchid D. [h] polutid D. [i] treenen BF. trenned E. [k] polutid D. [l] ȝif B. [m] Om. B. [n] whateuer BDFH. whater E. [o] falled E. falle F. [p] other cheteles E.

[v] vpon IS. [w] of F. [x] *or pilehis* either heeren schertis IS. and of heiris W. [y] Om. I. [z] vnto the IS. til to the K. [a] thei I. [b] of RT *sup. ras.* of a O *pr. m.* W. [c] in EILNOPQRTWX. [d] that I. [e] watir *of sich a vessel* I. W. *of an vnclene vessel.* S. [f] helde out IS. [g] thervpon S. [h] that IS. [i] sich a I. siche vnclene S. [k] Om. IS. [l] felden BCW *sec. m.* Om. IS. [m] schal falle vpon IS. [n] furneys FG. [o] or EILPS. [p] chetelis S. [q] stondynge vpon IS. [r] thei IS. [s] tho schulen F. [t] Om. B. [u] gederingis togidre IS. [v] vnclene A *pr. m.* [w] hem K. [x] vpon IS. [y] scheddith out IS. [z] of S. [a] bi it selff the which I. bi *it* self which S. [b] for to I. [c] vnto the I. til to the S. [d] berith *it* I. berith therof S. [e] he schal S. [f] he schal S. [g] vnto the IS. til to the K. [h] vpon IS. [i] it schal I. [k] Om. I. takun *of* ȝou S. [l] and whateuer W. [m] vpon IS. [n] on foure IS. [o] is drawun IS. [p] ete *it* I. [q] abhom. *to ete* S.

40 euen[q]; and he that etith of it eny thing, or berith, shal wasshe his clothes, and he
41 shal be vnclene vnto euen. Al that crepith vpon erthe shal be abhomynable, ne shal
42 be take vnto[r] meet. What thing of foure feete goth[s] vpon the breest, and hath many feete, or[t] bi the erthe is drawun, ȝe shulen not eete, for it is abhomynable.
43 Nyl ȝe defoule ȝoure soules, ne touche
44 eny thing of hem, lest ȝe ben vnclene; Y forsothe am the Lord ȝoure God; be ȝe holy, for Y am hooli. Ne defoule ȝe ȝoure soules in eny crepynge thing that is
45 meuyd vpon erthe; Y forsothe am the Lord, that hath[u] ladde ȝow fro the loond of Egipte, that Y shulde be to ȝow into God; ȝe shulen be holy, for Y am holy.
46 This is the lawe of the berynge lijf, and of foules, and of al lyuynge soule that is
47 meuyd in water, and crepith in erthe; that ȝe mowen knowe the differences of clene and of vnclene, and that ȝe witen what ȝe owen to eete, and what to forsake.

CAP. XII.

1 The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seye to hem, A womman, if thurȝ resseyued seed she bare a maal, she shal be vnclene seuen dayes after the daies of the
3 seueryng of the flux of rotun blood; and the eiȝt day the fawnt shal be circumcidid.
4 She forsothe thre and thretti daies shal dwelle in the blood of hir purifiyng; al holi thing she shal not touche, ne goo in to the seyntuarie, to the tyme that the
5 daies of hir purifiyng ben fulfillid. If forsothe she bere a maydyn[v] child, she shal be vnclene twey wekes, after the ryte of the flux of the rotun blood, and six and sixty dayes she shal dwelle in the blood
6 of hir puryfiyng. And whanne the daies of hir purifiyng weren fulfillid, other for sone, or for douȝter, she shal bere a lomb ȝoure soulis, nether touche ȝe ony thing of tho[r], lest ȝe ben vnclene; for Y am ȝoure 44
Lord God; be ȝe hooli, for Y am hooli. Defoule ȝe not ȝoure soulis in ech crepynge 'beeste which[s] is moued[t] on[u] erthe; for Y am the Lord, that ladde ȝou out of 45
the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde be to ȝou in to God; ȝe schulen be hooli, for Y am hooli. This is the lawe of lyuynge 46
beestes, and of foulis, and of ech lyuynge soule[v] which[w] is moued in watir, and crepith in erthe; that ȝe knowe differences[x] 47
of clene thing and vnclene, and that ȝe wite what ȝe schulen ete, and what ȝe owen forsake[y].

CAP. XII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, 'and seide[z], 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou 2
schalt seie to hem, If[a] a womman, whanne sche hath resseyued seed, childith[b] a knaue child, sche schal be vnclene bi seuene daies bi the daies of[c] departyng[d] of corrupt[e] blood, that renneth[f] bi monethis[g]; and the 3
ȝong child schal be circumsidid in the eiȝtithe dai[h]. Sotheli sche schal dwelle 4
thre and thretti daies in[i] the blood of hir purifiyng; sche schal not touche[k] ony hooli thing, nethir sche schal entre in to the seyntuarie, til[l] the daies of her[m] clensing be fillid[n]. Sotheli if sche childith a fe- 5
male, sche schal be vnclene twei woukis, bi the[o] custom of flowyng[p] of vnclene[q] blood, and 'thre scoor and sixe[r] daies sche[s] schal dwelle in the blood of her clensyng. And 6
whanne the daies of hir clensyng, for a

[q] the euen BDEFH. [r] into E. [s] gon D. [t] other E. [u] haue E. [v] meyde BDEH.

[r] hem I. [s] thing that IS. [t] Om. S. [u] vpon IS. [v] thing *plures*. [w] that IS. [x] the differences IS. [y] to forsake IS. [z] seiynge S. [a] Om. S. [b] and childith S. [c] of hir S. [d] departyng awey I. [e] corruptible IS. [f] renneth fro hir S. [g] the monethis C. [h] Om. CF *pr.m.* ELNP. [i] *vnclene* in S. [k] *in that tyme* touche IS. [l] vnto I. to S. [m] Om. L. [n] fulfillid IS. [o] Om. IS. [p] hir flowyng IS. [q] the vnclene IS. [r] sixe ten A *pr.m.* sixe and fourti B. sixe and sixti IKMNWX. [s] Om. S.

of o 3eer in to brent sacrifice, and a culuer brid, or a turtil, for synne, at the
7 dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and she shal take to the preest, the which shal offre it before the Lord, and shal preye for hir, and so she shal be maad clene fro the flux of hyr blood. This is the lawe of the berynge maal and femaal.
8 And if the hoond of hir fynde not, ne may offre a lombe, she shal take two turturs[w], or two culuer bryddes, the oon into brent sacrifice, and that othir for synne; and the preest shal preye for hir, and so she shal be maad clene.

CAP. XIII.

1 The Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron,
2 seiynge, A man in whos skynne and flesh were sprongun dyuerse colour, or bleyne, other eny[x] thing li3tyng, that is to seie, a plaage of lepre, he shal be brou3t forth to Aaron, the preest, or to oon of eny of
3 his sones; the which whanne he seeth the lepre in the skynne, and the heeris chaungid into whijt colour, and thilk spice of lepre lower than the skynne and that other flesh, a plaage of lepre it is, and at the dom of hym he shal be se-
4 uered. If forsothe li3tynge whitnesse were in the skynne, and no more lowe than that other flesh, and the heeris of before hadden colour, the preest shal re-
5 cluse hym seuen daies; and he shal beholden[xx] the seuenthe[y] day, and if forsothe the[yy] lepre be no forthermore runne, ne passe in the skynne the[z] former[a] termes, eftsones he shal recluse hym seuen other
6 dayes; and the seuenthe[b] day he shal loke, if more derker were the lepre, and sone, ether[t] for a dou3tir, ben fillid[u], sche schal brynge a lomb of o 3eer in to[v] brent sacrifice, and a 'bryd of a culuer[w], ethir a turtle, for synne[x], to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and sche schal 3yue[y] 7 to the preest, which[z] schal offre tho bifor the Lord, and schal[a] preye for hir, and so[b] sche schal be clensid fro the flowyng of hir blood. This is the lawe of a *woman* childynge[c] a[d] male[e], ethir[f] a[g] female.
That if hir hond fyndith[h] not[i], nethir may[k] 8 offre a lomb, sche schal take twei turtlis, ethir twei 'briddis of culueres[l], oon in to brent sacrifice, and the tother[m] for synne[n]; and the preest schal preye for hir, and so sche schal be clensid.

CAP. XIII.

The Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, 1
and seide, A man in whos skyn and fleisch 2
rysith dyuerse colour, ether whelke, ethir as 'sum schynynge thing[o], that is, a wounde of lepre, he schal be brou3t to Aaron preest[p], ether to oon 'who euer[q] of hise sones; and whanne he seeth lepre[r] in[s] the 3
skyn, and the heeris[t] chaungide in to whijte colour, and that spice[u] of lepre lowere[v] than the tother[w] skyn and fleisch[x], it is a[y] wounde of lepre, and he schal be departid at the 'doom of the preest[z]. So- 4
theli if schynyng[a] whijtnesse is[b] in the skyn, nethir is lower than the tother fleisch, and the heeris ben of the formere colour, the preest schal close hym seuene daies[c]; and schal[d] biholde hym in the seuenthe 5
dai, and sotheli if the lepre wexith[e] not ferther, nethir passith the formere termes in the fleisch, eft the preest schal[f] close hym a3en seuene[g] other daies; and schal[h] 6
biholde[i] in[k] the seuenthe day, if the lepre is[l] derkere[m], and wexith not in the fleisch,

[w] turtils H. [x] as eny BDEFH. [xx] be holdun A. [y] seuene E. [yy] Om. A. [z] ne A. [a] forthermore AF pr. m. [b] seuene E.

[t] or BELP. [u] fulfillid IS. [v] to be slayn in to S. [w] culuer brid IS. [x] hir synne IS. [y] 3yue *this* IS. [z] the which I. [a] he schal IKS. [b] Om. IS. [c] that childith IS. [d] Om. IS. [e] knaue child K. [f] or EILPS. [g] Om. IS. [h] fynde IS. [i] not, *that is, hir power is not* S. [k] sche may IS. [l] culuer briddis IS. [m] tothir *to the prestis part for to preie* S. [n] *hir* synne S. [o] ony thing schynynge I. eny shynynge *soor* thing S. [p] the prest IS. [q] of ony IS. [r] the lepre IKS. [s] *or meselrie* in S. [t] heer IS. [u] the spice IS. [v] *is* lowere IS. [w] other IS. [x] the fleisch IS. [y] *thanne* a S. [z] preestis doom IS. [a] the schynyng IS. [b] that is IS. [c] daies *fro other men* S. [d] the preest schal IS. [e] wexe IS. [f] Om. I. [g] bi seuene B. [h] he schal IKS. [i] biholde *him* IKS. [k] Om. K. [l] is thanne I. [m] derk IS.

not waxed[c] in the skynne, he shal clense hym, for it is a scab; and the man shal wasshe his clothis, and he shal be clene. 7 That if afterward that he is seen of the preest, and ȝoldun to clennesse, eftsone the lepre wexith, he shal be brouȝte to hym, and of[d] vnclennes he shal be con- 8 dempnyd. The plaage of lepre if it were in a man, he shal be brouȝt to the preest, 9 and he shal se hym; and whanne whijt colour were in the skynne, and of the heeres chaungith the siȝt, thilke forsothe 10 quyk flesh apeerith[e], the moost olde lepre it shal be demyd, and fulle rootid to the 11 skynne; and so the preest shal defoule hym, and not recluse, for it is of vnclen- 12 nesse ful open. If forsothe out flowe[f] the rennynge lepre in the skynne, and couer al the flesh, fro the heed vnto the feet, what thing vndir the siȝt of the eyen 13 fallith; the preest shal beholde hym, and deme[g] it to be holdun moost[h] clene lepre, 'for thi[i] that al be turned into whitnes, and 14 therfor the man shal be clene. Whanne forsothe quyk flesh aperyde in hym, 15 thanne thurȝ the dome of the preest he shal be polut, and among vnclene he shal holdun; if the quyk flesh is spreynt with 16 lepre, it is vnclene. That[k] if eftsones it were turned into whitnesse, and couereth 17 al the man, the preest shal behoolde hym, 18 and deme to be clene. The flesh and the skynne, in the whiche a bocche[l] is 19 growun, and helid, and in the place of the bocche[l] aperith a fel wounde, whijt, or derk reed, the man shal be brouȝt to 20 the preest; the which whanne he hath seen the place of the lepre lower than that other flesh, and the heeris turned into whitnes, he shal defoule hym; a plaage forsothe of lepre is sprongun in 21 the bocche[l]. That if the heere is of the rather colour, and the fel wounde vnder the preest schal clense hym*, for it is a scabbe; and the man schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be clene. That if the 7 lepre wexith eft, aftir that he is seyn[n] of the preest, and is[o] ȝoldun to clennesse, he schal be brouȝt[p] to the preest, and schal[q] be demed of[r] vnclennesse. If the wounde 8 of lepre is in man[s], he schal be brouȝt to the preest, and he schal se the man; and 9 whanne whijt colour is in the fleisch, and chaungith[ss] the siȝt[t] of heeris†, and thilke[u] fleisch apperith quyk[v], it schal be demid 10 eldest[w] lepre, and growun to the skyn; therfor the preest schal defoule hym‡, and 11 he[x] schal not close[y] eft, for it is of opyn vnclennesse. But if lepre[z] rennynge about 12 in the skyn 'flourith out[a], and hilith al the fleisch, fro the heed til to the feet, what euer thing fallith[b] vndur the[c] siȝt of iȝen; the preest schal biholde hym, and schal[d] 13 deme 'that he is[e] holdun with clenneste[f] lepre, for all the skyn is turned in to whijtnesse, and therfor the man schal be cleene. Sotheli whanne quyk fleisch apperith in 14 hym, thanne[g] he schal be defoulid bi the[h] 15 doom of the preest, and he schal be arettid[i] among vncleene men; for quyk fleisch is vnclene, if it is spreynt with lepre. That 16 if the fleisch is turned eft in to whijtnesse, and hilith al the man, the preest schal bi- 17 holde hym, and schal deme, that he is cleene. Fleisch[k] and skyn[l], in which a 18 botche is bred, and is heelid, and 'a step 19 of wounde[m] apperith whijt, ethir 'sum deel[n] reed, 'in the place of the botche[o], the man schal be brouȝt to the preest; and whanne 20 the preest seeth the place of lepre[p] lowere than the tother[q] fleisch, and the heeris turned in to whijtnesse, the preest schal defoule hym[r]‖; for the wounde of lepre is bred in the botche. That if the heer is 21 of the former colour, and the signe of wounde[s] is sumdeel derk, and is not

* *the prest schal clense him*, that is, schal deme him [to be IS.] cleene. BCGIKL PQSX.

† *chaungith the siȝt of heeris*, that is, the formere kyndly colour. BCGKQX.

‡ *defoule him*, that is, deme him [to be IS] foul. BCGIKLNP QSX.

‖ *that is, aceme him foul.* K.

[c] growed E *pr.m.* [d] of his E *pr.m.* [e] peerith B. [f] floure E *sec.m.* [g] he shal deme E *pr. m.* [h] with moost E *see.m.* [i] forther AF. [k] And E *sec.m.* [l] beel D. bogge E *pr.m.*

[n] thus seyn S. [o] *bi the prestis dome is* S. [p] brouȝt aȝen IS. [q] he schal IKS. [r] *to be* of S. [s] a man IS. [ss] it chaungith IS. [t] siȝt *or former colour* S. [u] that K. [v] quyk *or wexinge* S. [w] the eldest IS. [x] the preest IS. [y] close him S. [z] the lepre IS. [a] fl. *either wexith* IS. [b] fallith *to be knowen* IS. [c] Om. S. [d] he schal IS. [e] him to be IS. [f] the clenneste IS. [g] Om. S. [h] Om. I. [i] acountid IS. [k] the fleisch IS. [l] the skyn IS. [m] the place of the bocche or a fell sore I. the p. of the b. felle sore S. [n] Om. IKS. [o] Om. IS. [p] the lepre S. [q] other IS. [r] hym *bi dome* S. [s] the wounde IS.

derk, and thanne the ny3 flesh is not lower, he shal recluse hym seuen dayes;
22 and if forsothe it wax, he shal deme hym
23 of the lepre; if forsothe it stoonde in his place, it is the fel wounde of the bocche[m],
24 and the man shal be clene. The flesh and the skynne, that the fyer brekith out, and, heelid, haue a whijt or a reed
25 fel wounde, the preest shal biholde it, and loo! if it is turned into whijtnes, and the place of it is lower than that other skynne, he shal defoule hym, for the plaage of the[n] lepre is sprongun in the
26 fel wounde. That if the colour of the heeres were not fulle chaungid, ne the plaage lower than that other flehs, and thilke spice of lepre were vnder derk, he
27 shal recluse hym seuen daies; and the seuenthe[o] day he shal loke; and if the lepre wax in the skynne, he shal defoule
28 hym; if forsothe in his place stonde whijtnes not cleer ynow3, a plaage of brennyng it is, and therfor it shal be clensid, for a fel wounde of brennyng[p] 'it
29 is[q]. Man or womman, in whos heed or beerde boriouneth a lepre, the preest shal
30 loke hem; and if forsothe the place were lower than that other flesh, and the heer 3alow, and sotiler than it is wont, he shal defoule him, for lepre of the heed it is,
31 and of the beerde. If forsothe he se the place of the wemme euen to the ny3 flesh, and the heer blak, he shal recluse hym
32 seuen daies, and the seuenthe[r] day loke; and if the wemme growe[s] not, and the heer is of his colour, and the place of the
33 plage to that other flesh euen, the man shal be shauen, out-take the place of the wemme, and he shal be reclusyd seuen
34 other daies. If the seuenthe[t] day the plaage were seen 'to haue[u] stoonde in his place, ne lower than that other flesh, he

lowere than the 'ny3 fleisch[t], the preest schal close the man seuene daies; and so- 22
theli, if it[u] wexith, the preest schal deme the man of[v] lepre; forsothe if it stondith 23
in his[w] place, it is a[x] signe of botche[y], and the man schal be cleene. Fleisch[z] and 24
skyn[a], which the[b] fier hath brent, and is heelid, and hath a whijt ethir reed 'signe of wounde[c], the preest schal biholde it, 25
and lo! if it is turned in to whijtnesse, and the place therof is lowere than the tothir skyn, the preest schal defoule the man, for a wounde of lepre is bred in the 'signe of wounde[d]. That if the[e] colour of 26
heeris is not chaungid, nether the wounde[f] is lowere than the tother[g] fleisch, and thilke[h] spice of lepre is sumdeel derk, the preest schal close the man bi[i] seuene daies; and in the seuenthe dai he schal 27
biholde[k]; if the lepre wexith in the fleisch, the preest schal defoule the man; ellis if 28
the whijtnesse stondith in his place, and is not cleer ynow, it is a wounde[l] of brennyng, and therfor the man schal be clensid, for it is a signe of brennyng. A man ethir[m] 29
womman[n], in whos heed ether[m] beerd lepre[o] buriounneth, the preest schal se hem; and if the place is lowere than the 30
tothir fleisch, and the heer is whijt, 'and is[p] sotilere[q], '*ether smallere*[r], than it[s] is wont, the preest schal defoule hem, for it is lepre of the heed, and of the beerd. Ellis if he[t] seeth the place of wem[u] euene 31
with the ny3[v] fleisch, and[w] *seeth*[x] the[y] here blak, the preest schal close hem bi[z] seuene daies, and schal[a] se[b] in the seuenthe dai; 32
if the wem waxith not, and the heer is of his colour, and the place of wounde[c] is euene with the tother fleisch, the man schal 33
be schauun, without the place of wem[d], and he schal be closid eft bi[e] seuene othere daies. If in the seuenthe day the wounde[f] 34

[m] beel D. [n] Om. BDEFH. [o] seuene E. [p] birnyng B. [q] Om. H. [r] seuene E. [s] glowe A. [t] seuene E. [u] Om. E *pr.m.*

[t] tother fleisch F *pr.m.* G. fleisch bisidis IS. [u] *his sore* S. [v] to be IS. [w] the IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] a botche IS. [z] the fleisch IS. [a] the skyn IS. [b] Om. IKOS. [c] tokene of sorenesse IS. [d] tokene of the soor IS. [e] Om. S. [f] sorenesse IS. [g] other IS. [h] the ilke I. that K. [i] Om. *plures.* [k] biholde *him* IS. [l] soornesse IS. [m] or EILP. [n] a womman *plures.* [o] the lepre I. [p] Om. IS. [q] Om. IS. smallere KO. [r] Om. KO. [s] Om. L. [t] Om. O. [u] the wem F. the soor IS. [v] tother IS. [w] and he IS. [x] Om. F. [y] Om. L. [z] Om. IS. [a] he schal IS. [b] se hem IS. [c] the soor IS. [d] the wem I. [e] Om. *plures.* [f] soornesse IS.

shal clense hym, and his clothes wasshid
35 he shal be clene. If forsothe after the
clensyng eftsones growe a wemm in the
36 skynne, he shal na more seche, wher[v] the
heer be chaungid in to ȝalow colour, for
37 apertly he is vnclene. Forsothe if the
wemme stoonde, and the heeris weren
blak, know he that the man is hool, and
38 trustili pronounce he hym clene. A man
or a[w] womman, in whos skynne whijtnes
39 aperith, the preest shal loke hem; if he
perceyue vnder derk whijtnes to shyne in
the skynne, know he that it is no lepre,
but a wemme of whijt colour, and that
40 the man is clene. A man of whos heed
the heeres fallen, he is ballid, and clene;
41 and if fro the frount fallen the heeres, he
42 is bihynde ballid, and clene; if forsothe
in the ballidnes, or[x] in the bihynde ballid-
nes, whijt or reed colour were sprongun
43 out, and that the preest seeyȝ, he shal
condempne hym, not of dowtows lepre it
is, that is sprongun in the ballidnes.
44 Whoso euer were thanne defoulid with
lepre, and seuered at the dome of a preest,
45 he shal haue his clothis vnsewyd, the
heed nakid, the mouth couered with the
cloothe, and he shal crye hym wemmed,
46 and foule; al tyme that he is leprows and
vncleene, alone he shal dwelle out of the
47 tentes. A wullun clooth, or lynnen, that
48 hath a lepre in the oof, or in the werpe,
other of a certeyn skynne, or ouȝt that is
49 maad of skynne, if it were infect with
whijt or reed wemme, it shal be holdun
a lepre, and shal be shewid to the preest;
50 the which, it lokid, shal recluse seuen
51 daies. And the seuenthe[y] day eftsones
biholdynge, if he perseyue that it hath
wox, it shal be a stedfast lepre; he shal
deme the clooth polut, and al thing in
52 the which it were founde; and therfor it

is seyn to haue[g] stonde in his place, nether
is[h] lowere than the tother fleisch, the preest
schal clense the man; and whanne his
clothis ben waischun, he schal be cleene.
Ellis[i] if aftir the clensyng a spotte wexith 35
eft in the skyn, the preest schal no more 36
enquere, whether the heer is chaungid in
to whijt colour, for apeertli he is vncleene.
Sotheli if the spotte stondith[k], and the 37
heeris ben blake, knowe[l] the preest that
the man is heelid, and[m] tristili ‘pronounce
he[n] the man cleene[o]. A man ethir[p] a[q] 38
womman, in whos skyn whijtnesse apper-
ith, the preest schal biholde hem; if he 39
perseyueth, that whijtnesse ‘sum deel derk
schyneth[r] in the skyn[s], wite he, that it is
no lepre, but a spotte of whijt colour, and
that the man is cleene. A man of whos 40
heed heeris[t] fleten awei, is[u] calu[v], and
clene; and if heeris[w] fallen fro the forheed, 41
he is ballid, and is[x] cleene; ellis if in the 42
ballidnesse bifore, ether in the ballidnesse
bihynde, whijt ether reed colour is bred[y],
and the preest seeth this, he schal con- 43
dempne the man without doute of lepre,
which[z] is bred in the ballidnesse. Ther- 44
for whoeuer is defoulid with lepre, and is
departid[a] at the doom of the preest, he 45
schal haue hise clothis vnsewid, bareheed[b],
the[c] mouth hilid with a cloth, he schal
crye hym silf defoulid, and viyl; in al 46
tyme[d] in[e] which[f] he is lepre[g] and vnclene,
he schal dwelle aloone without the castels[h].
A wollun cloth, ethir lynnun, that hath 47
lepre in the warp, ethir oof[i], ethir certis a 48
skyn[k], ether what euer thing is maad[l] of
skiyn, if it is corrupt with a whijt spotte, 49
ethir reed, it schal be arettid[m] lepre, and
it schal be schewid to the preest; which[n] 50
schal[o] close it[p] biholden[pp] bi[q] seuene daies.
And eft he schal biholde[r] in the seuenthe 51
dai, and if he perseyueth, that it[s] wexide[t],

[v] whether D. [w] Om. BDEFH. [x] other E. [y] seuene E.

[g] Om. IS. [h] it is I. [i] Om. K. [k] stondith stille IS. [l] knowe thanne S. [m] Om. S. [n] schewe he opynly IS. [o] to be clene IS. [p] or ELP *ut passim*. [q] Om. L. [r] appeerith IS. is O. [s] skyn sumdele derk S. [t] the heeris IS. [u] he is IS. [v] ballid IS. [w] the heeris I. [x] Om. IS. [y] sprungun vp IS. [z] that IS. [a] departid *fro other men* S. [b] and his heed baar IS. bareheeded X. [c] and his IS. [d] the tyme IS. [e] Om. GIS. [f] that IS. [g] leprouse B. [h] tentis IS. [i] in the oof IS. [k] pilche IS. [l] makid F. [m] holde IS. [n] the which I. [o] schal biholde and A *sec.m.* BC *sec.m.* whanne he hath biholden schal I. w. he hath b. he schal S. [p] it vp I. [pp] Om. A *sec.m.* C *sec.m.* IS. [q] Om. I. [r] biholde it IS. [s] the lepre therinne S. [t] hath woxen IS.

53 shal be brent with flawmes of fier. That
if he se that it hath not waxen, he shal
54 comaunde, and thei shal wasshe it in the
which is the lepre, and he shal recluse it
55 seuen other daies; and whanne he seeth
forsothe the rather face not turned aȝen,
and neuerthelater the lepre not to haue
woxe, he shal deme vnclene, and with
fier he shal brenne, forthi that it is spred
in the vttermost[z] of the clooth, other 'al
56 thurȝ[a]. A lepre, if forsothe the place of
the lepre were derker, after that the clooth
is wasshun, he shal breke it, and fro the
57 hoole dyuyde. That if forthermore apere
in that places, the whiche weren before
vndefoulid, the lepre fleynge and vagaunt,
58 shal be brent with fier; and if it ceese,
he shal wasshe secoundlich tho thinges
that ben pure, and thei shal be clene.
59 This is the lawe of the lepre of wullen
clooth, and lynnen, of oof and of warpe,
and of al letherin purtenaunce, how thei
shal be clensid, or be defoulid.

it schal be[u] contynuel[v] lepre; he schal
deme the[w] cloth defoulid, and al thing in
which it is foundun; and therfor the cloth 52
schal be brent in[x] flawmes[y]. That[z] if he[a] 53
seeth that *the spotte* wexide[b] not, he schal
comaunde[c], and thei schulen waische that 54
thing wherynne[d] the lepre is, and he[e]
schal close it aȝen bi[f] seuene othere daies;
and whanne he seeth the formere face[g] not 55
turned[h] aȝen, netheles that nether the le-
pre wexede[i], he schal deme that thing vn-
clene, and he schal brenne *it*[k] in fier, for
lepre[l] is sched in the ouer part of the[m]
cloth, ether thoroug[n] al. Ellis if the 'place 56
of lepre[o] is derkere, aftir that the cloth is
waischun, he schal breke awey that place[p],
and schal[q] departe[r] fro the hool. That if 57
fleynge lepre and vnstidefast apperith fer-
thermore in these places, that weren vn-
wemmed bifore, it owith be[s] brent in fier;
if it ceessith, he schal waische the secounde 58
tyme tho thingis that ben cleene, and tho[t]
schulen be cleene. This is the lawe of le- 59
pre of cloth[u], wollun and lynnun, of warp
and of[v] oof, and of al purtenaunce[w] of
skiyn[x], hou it owith to be clensyd, ethir 'to
be[y] defoulid.

CAP. XIV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 This is the rijt of the leprows, whanne
he is to be maad clene. He shal be broȝt
3 to the preest, the which goon out of the
tentis, whanne he fyndith that the lepre
4 is clensid, he shal comaunde to hym that
is purified, that he offre for hym silf two
quyk sparowes, whom it is leeful to eet,
and cedre tree, and 'flawm reed silk[b], and
5 ysope. And oon of the sparows he shal
comaunde to be offred in a britil vessel,
6 vpon quyk watris; that other forsothe
quyk, with cedre tree, and 'reed silk[c],
and ysope, he shal weete in the blood of

CAP. XIV.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
This is the custom of a leprouse man, 2
whanne he schal be clensid. He schal be
broȝt to the preest, which[z] *preest* schal 3
go out of the castels[a], and whanne he schal
fynde that the lepre is clensid, he schal 4
comaunde to the man which[b] is clensid,
that he offre for hym silf twei quyke spa-
rewis, whiche it[c] is leueful to ete, and a
'tree of cedre[d], and vermylyoun †, and
isope. And the preest schal comaunde[e] 5
that oon of the sparewes be offrid in 'a
vessel of erthe, on[f] quyke watris; sotheli 6
he[g] schal dippe the tother *sparewe* quyk

† *vermyloun*, that is, a reed threed. BCEGI. NOPQX.

[z] hotemost E. [a] thour out al E *pr. m.* [b] vermycle E *pr. m.* [c] cook E *pr. m.*

[u] be *demed* IS. [v] continuel *ether abydinge* BX. [w] that IS. [x] with IS. [y] flawmes of fijr IS. [z] and IS. [a] the preest IS. [b] hath woxen IS. [c] comaunde *to hem that owen the cloth* S. [d] in whiche IS. [e] the preest IS. [f] Om. IS. [g] lickenesse IS. [h] chaungid IS. [i] hath woxen IS. [k] Om. *plures*. [l] the lepre I. [m] that IS. [n] thoroug *it* IS. [o] lepre place S. [p] derk place S. [q] he schal IS. [r] departe it IS. [s] to be IS. [t] thei IS. [u] a cloth S. [v] Om. W. [w] the purtenaunce 10 *pr. m.* S. [x] the skyn I. [y] Om. IS. [z] the which I. [a] tentis IS. [b] that IS. [c] Om. IS. [d] cedre tree I. cedre wood S. [e] comaunde *him* S. [f] an eerthen vessel vpon IS. [g] the preest IS.

7 the sparowe that is offred, with the which he shal sprenge hym that is to be clensid seuene sithes, that thur3 ri3t he be purgid; and he shal late goo the quyk sparowe,
8 that she flee awei into the feelde. And whanne the man hath wasshide his clothes, he shal shaue alle the heeres of the bodi, and he shal be wasshe with water, and purified he shal goo into the tentis; so oonli that he dwelle out of his tabernacle
9 seuen daies; and the seuenthe day that he shaue the heeris of the heed, and beerde, and browes, and the heeres of al the body. And eftsones the clothes and the
10 body wasshid, the ei3t[d] day he shal take two lombes with outen wemme, and a sheep of o 3eer with outen wemme, and thre dymes of tried floure, into sacrifice, that be spreynt with oyle, and bisides a
11 sextarie of oyle. And whanne the preest, puryfiynge the man, ordeyneth hym and alle thes thingis before the Lord, in the
12 dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and he shal take a lombe, and offre it for trespas, and a sextarye of oyle; and alle
13 thingis offred before the Lord, he shal offre a lombe, where is wont to be offred the oost for synne and the brent sacrifice, that is, in holy place; forsothe as for synne so for trespas to the preest perteyneth the oost; holi of halowes it is.
14 And the preest takynge of the blood of the oost that is offrid for trespas, he shal putte vpon the ende of his ri3t ere that is clensid, and vpon the thoumbes of the
15 ri3t hoond and foot. And of the sextarie of oyle he shall putte in[e] his left hoond,
16 and he shal wete the ri3t fyngre in it, and he shal sprenge before the Lord se-
17 uen sithes. That forsothe of the oile that is laft in the left hoond, he shal heelde vpon the eende of his ri3t eere that

with the `tre of cedre[h], and with a[i] reed threed and ysope, in the blood of the sparewe offrid, with which he[k] schal sprenge 7
seuensithis hym that schal be clensid, that he be purgid ri3tfuli; and he[l] schal delyuere the quyk sparewe, that it[m] fle in to the feeld. And whanne the man hath 8
waische hise clothis, he schal schaue alle the heeris of the[n] bodi, and he schal be waischun in watir, and he schal be clensid, and he schal entre in to the castels[o]; so oneli that he dwelle without his tabernacle bi seuene daies; and that in the seuenthe 9
dai he schaue the heeris of the heed, and the[p] beerd, and brewis[q], and the heeris of al the[r] bodi. And whanne the[s] clothis and bodi[t] ben waischun, eft in the ei3etithe dai 10
he schal take twei lambren without wem, and a scheep of o 3eer without wem, and thre dymes[u] of *wheete*[v] flour, in to sacrifice, which[w] be[x] spreynte[y] with oile, and bi it silf a sextarie[z] of oyle. And whanne 11
the preest, that purgith the man, hath set hym[a] and alle hise[b] thingis bifor the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, he[c] schal take a[d] lomb, and schal[e] 12
offre it for trespas[f], and *schal*[g] *offre* the sextarie[h] of oyle; and whanne alle thingis[i] ben offrid bifor the Lord, he schal offre 13
the lomb, where the sacrifice for synne and the brent sacrifice is wont to be offrid, that is, in the hooli place; for as for synne so and for trespas the offryng perteyneth to the preest; it is hooli *of the noumbre* of hooli thingis. And the preest 14
schal take of the blood of sacrifice[k] which[l] is offrid for trespas, and schal[m] putte[n] on the laste part of the[o] ri3t eere `of hym[p] which[q] is clensid, and on[r] the thumbis of the[s] ri3t hond and foot. And he schal 15
putte of the sextarie[t] of oyle in to his left hond, and he[u] schal dippe the[v] ri3t fyngur 16

[d] ey3the E. [e] in to BDEFH.

[h] cedre tree I. cedre wode S. [i] the IS. [k] the preest IS. [l] the preest IS. [m] he I. [n] his IS. [o] tentis a3en IS. [p] his IS. [q] his browis IS. [r] his S. [s] his IS. [t] his bodi IS. [u] dymes *ether thre tenthe partis* BCGQ. d. *ether tenthe partis* NO. d. *or thre tenthe partis* LP. d. *either ten partis* S. *ten partis* I. *thre ten partis* X. [v] *tried* IS. [w] the which I. that shal S. [x] he ABDEGQRT. [y] spreyng N. [z] sextarie *ether a pynte* BGIQSX. sext. *that is, a pynte* C. sext. *or a pynte* LP. [a] the man IS. [b] these CDEGIKLMN OPSWX. [c] the man IS. [d] the IS. [e] he schal IS. [f] his trespas IS. [g] he schal IKS. [h] pynt IS. [i] thees thingis IS. [k] the sacrifice IS. [l] that IS. [m] he schal IS. [n] putte that *blood* vp IS. [o] his IS. [p] Om. IS. [q] that IS. [r] vpon IS. [s] his IS. [t] pynt IS. [u] the preest IS. [v] his IS.

is clansid, and vpon the thoumbes of hoonde and of ri3t[f] foot, and vpon the
18 blood that is shed for trespas[g], and vpon
19 his heed. And he shal preye for hym before the Lord, and he shal doo sacrifice for synne; thanne he shal offre brent
20 sacrifice, and putte it in the auter with his offryng of licours, and the man law-
21 fullich shal be clensid. That if he is a pore man, and his hoonde may not fynde that ben seyde, he shal take for the trespas a lombe to the offryng, that the preest preye for hym, and the tenthe part of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into sacri-
22 fice, and a sextarie of oyle, and two turturs[h], and two culuer bryddis, of whom the oon be for synne, and the other into
23 brent sacrifice; and he shal offre hem the ei3t[i] day of his purifiyng to the preest, at the dore of the tabernacle of witness-
24 yng, before the Lord. The which takynge a lombe for trespas, and a sextarie of oile,
25 shal rere togidris; and the lombe offryd, of the blood of it he shal putte vpon the[k] eende of the ri3t eere of hym that is clensid, and vpon the thoumbes of his
26 hoonde and of the ry3t foote. Of the oyle forsothe a part putte he into his left
27 hoonde, in the which wetynge the fyngre of the ri3t hoonde, sprenge he seuen
28 sithes[kk] a3ens the Lord; and weet he the eende of the ry3t eere of hym that is clensid, and the thoumbes of the hoonde, and of the ri3t foot, in the place of the
29 blood that is shed out for[l] trespas. The laft forsothe part of the oyle that is in the lefte hoonde, putte he vpon the heed of the purified, that he plese the Lord for
30 hym. And a turtre[m], or a culuer bryd, he
31 shal offre, oon for trespas, and another into brent sacrifice, with her offrid licours.
32 That[n] is the sacrifice of the leprows, that

therynne, and schal[w] sprynge[x] seuensithis bifor the Lord. Sotheli he[y] schal schede[z] 17
that that is residue[a] of the oile in the left hond, on[b] the laste[c] part of the[d] ri3t eere 'of hym[e] which[f] is clensid, and on[g] the[gg] thombis of the[h] ri3t hond and foot, and on[i] the blood which[k] is sched for trespas, 18
and on the[l] heed 'of hym[m]. And the 19
preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord, and schal[n] make[o] sacrifice for synne; thanne he[p] schal offre brent[q] sacrifice, and 20
schal[r] putte it in the auter with hise fletynge sacrifices, and the man schal be clensid ri3tfuli. That if he is pore, and 21
his hoond may not fynde[s] tho thingis that ben seid, he schal take for trespas[t] a lomb to offryng, that the preest preie for him, and the tenthe part of *wheete*[u] flour spreynt togidire with oile in to sacrifice, and[v] a sextarie[w] of oile, and twei turtlis, ethir 22
twei 'briddis of culueris[x], of whiche oon be[y] for synne, and the tothir in to brent sacrifice; and he schal offre tho in the 23
ei3tthe dai of his clensyng to the preest, at the dore of tabernacle[z] of witnessyng bifor the Lord. And the preest schal take the 24
lomb for[a] trespas, and the sextarie[b] of oile, and schal[c] reise[d] togidere; and whanne the 25
lomb is offrid, he[e] schal putte of the blood therof on[f] the laste part of the[g] ri3t eere 'of hym[h] that is clensid, and on[i] the thumbis of his ri3t hond and foot. Sotheli 26
the preest putte the part of oile in to his[k] left hond, in which he schal dippe the fyn- 27
gur of the[l] ri3t hond, and schal[m] sprynge seuensithes[n] a3ens the Lord; and the preest 28
schal touche the laste part of the[o] ri3t eere 'of hym[p] that is clensid, and the thombe[q] of the[r] ri3t hond and foot, in the place of blood which[s] is sched out for trespas. So- 29
theli he[t] schal putte the tother part of oile, which[u] is in the[v] left hond, on[w] the 'heed

[f] thi ri3t *A*. [g] the trespas *B*. [h] turtelis *DH*. [i] ey3the *E*. [k] Om. *DH*. [kk] sithe *BDEFH*. [l] fro *A*. [m] turtele *DH*. [n] this *BDEFH*.

[w] he schal 1S. [x] sprynge it 1S. [y] the preest 1S. [z] heelde 1. [a] left 1LS. [b] vpon 1S. [c] lefte 1S. [d] his 1S. [e] Om. 1S. [f] that 1S. [g] vpon 1S. [gg] Om. A. [h] his 1S. [i] vpon 1S. [k] that 1S. [l] his 1S. [m] Om. 1S. [n] the preest shal 1S. [o] sle the 1S. [p] the preest 1S. [q] the brent 1S. [r] he schal 1S. [s] *for povert* fynde s. [t] his trespas 1S. [u] tried 1S. [v] Om. s. [w] piynt 1S. [x] culuer briddis 1S. [y] *shal* be s. [z] the tabernacle CDEFGIKONSWX. [a] offrid for 1S. [b] pynte 1S. [c] he schal 1S. [d] rere hem vp 1S. [e] the preest 1S. [f] vpon 1S. [g] his 1S. [h] Om. 1S. [i] vpon 1S. [k] his *owne* 1S. [l] his 1S. [m] he schal 1S. [n] it sevensithes 1S. [o] his 1S. [p] Om. 1S. [q] thombes BC *sec.m.* [r] his 1S. [s] that 1S. [t] the preest 1S. [u] that 1S. [v] his 1. Om. s. [w] vpon 1S.

may not haue alle thingis in the clensyng
33 of hym. And the Lord spak to Moyses
34 and Aaron, seiynge, Whanne ȝe weren goon into the loonde of Chanaan, that Y shal ȝyue to ȝow into possessyoun, if there
35 were a plaage of lepre in howsis, whos is the hows shal goon tellynge to the preest, and seie, As a plage of lepre it is seen
36 to me to be in myn hows. And he shal comaunde, that alle thingis be born out of the hows or[o] he goo into it, and be seen whether[p] it be a lepre, lest alle thinges that ben in the hows ben maad vnclene; and afterward he shal goon yn, that he behoolde the lepre of the hows.
37 And whanne he seeth in the walles of it as litil valeys defourmed with paalnes, or with reednes, and lower than that other
38 vttermore[q] partie[r], he shal goo out of the dore of the hows, and anoon he shal close
39 it seuen dayes. And the seuenthe day turned aȝen he shal beholde it; and if he
40 fynde that the lepre hath waxen, he shal comaunde the stonus, in the whiche is the lepre, to be drawe out, and hem to be throwe 'a ferre[s] out of the[t] cyte, in an
41 vnclene place; that forsothe hows to be parid with ynforth bi enuyroun, and the powdre of the paryng to be spreynt out
42 of the citee, in an vnclene place, and other stonus to be put aȝens for hem that were takun awey, and with other cley the
43 hows to be dawbid. If forsothe after that the stonus ben drawen out, and the powdre born out, and with other erthe daw-
44 bid, and the preest goon yn se the lepre turned aȝen, and the walles aȝen spreynt with spottis, it is a stedfast lepre, and
45 the hows vnclene; the whiche anoon thei schulen distruy; and the stonus of it, and trees, and al the powdre thei shulen throwe afer out of the wallid town, in an
46 vnclene place. Who goth into the hows, whanne it is closid, shal be vnclene vnto of the man clensid[x], that he plese the Lord for hym. And he schal offre a turtle, 30
ethir[y] a[z] culuer brid, oon for trespas, and 31
the tothir in to brent sacrifiee, with her fletynge offryngis. This is the sacrifice of 32
a leprouse man, that may not haue alle thingis[a] in to the[b] clensyng of hym silf.
And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, 33
and seide, Whanne ȝe han entrid in to the 34
lond of Canaan, which lond[c] Y schal ȝyue to ȝou in to possessioun, if the wounde of lepre is in the[d] housis, he schal go, whos 35
the hous is, 'and schal telle[e] to the preest, and schal[f] seie, It semeth to me, that as[g] a[h] wound of lepre is in myn hous. And 36
the preest schal comaunde[i], 'that thei[k] bere out of the hous alle thingis bifore that he entre in to it, 'and me se[l] where[n] it be lepre, lest alle thingis that ben in the hows, be maad vnclene; and the preest schal entre aftirward, that he se the lepre of the hows.
And whanne he seeth in the wallis 37
therof as litle valeis[o] 'foule bi[p] palenesse, ethir bi[q] reednesse, and lowere than the tother hiȝere[r] part, he schal go out at the 38
dore of the[s] hows, and anoon he schal close it[t] bi seuene daies. And he schal 39
turne aȝen in the seuenthe day, and schal[u] se it; if he fyndith that the lepre encreesside[v], he schal comaunde that the 40
stoonys be cast out, in whyche the lepre is, and that tho stonys be cast out of the citee in[w] an vncleene place. Sotheli *he* 41
schal comaunde that thilke[x] hows be rasid with ynne bi cumpas, and that the dust of the rasyng be spreynt without the citee, in an vnclene place, and that othere stoonys 42
be put aȝen for these, that ben takun awey, and that the hows be daubid with othir morter. But if aftir that the stoonus 43
ben takun awey, and the dust is borun out, and othere erthe is[y] daubid, the preest 44
entrith, and seeth the lepre turned aȝen, and the wallis spreynt with spottis, the

[o] er *EH*. [p] where *BEFH*. [q] outmore *E*. [r] parte *BDE*. [s] ofeer *DFH*. [t] Om. *E*.

[x] heed of the man that is clensid 1. clensid mannes heed s. [y] or EILPS. [z] Om. B. [a] *thees* thingis 1s. [b] Om. 1. [c] Om. 1s. [d] Om. *plures*. [e] Om. 1s. [f] he schal 1s. [g] as it were s. [h] Om. 1. [i] comaunde *hem* s. [k] to 1s. [l] that he mai see ELP. to be seen 1. and be sien s. [n] whether 1s. [o] creueysis s. [p] defoulid with 1s. [q] with 1s. [r] ouer BC *sec. m*. [s] that s. [t] Om. 1. [u] he schal 1s. [v] hath encreesid 1s. [w] in to 1s. [x] that K. [y] Om. s.

47 the[u] euen, and who slepith in it, and etith eny thing, shal wasshe his clothes.
48 That if the preest goynge in se that the lepre hath not waxen in the hows, after that it is newe dawbid, he shal purifie it,
49 helthe ȝoldun aȝen. In the purifiynge of it he shal take two sparows, and the cedre tree, and 'fier reed silk[w], and ysop.
50 And that oon sparow offred in a britil
51 vessel, vpon quik watris, he shal take the cedre tree, and ysop, and[x] 'fier reed silk[y], and a quyk sparow, and he shal weete alle thingis in the blood of the offrid sparow, and in quyk[z] watres; and he shal
52 sprenge the hows seuen sithes; and he shal purifie it, as wel in the blood of a sparow as in quyk watrys, and in the quyk sparow, and in the cedre tree, and
53 ysop, and 'fier reed silk[a]. And whanne he hath late the sparow freliche flee awey in[b] the feelde, he shal preye for the hows,
54 and thurȝ ryȝt it shal be maad clene. This
55 is the lawe of al lepre, and hurtynge, and
56 of lepre of clothes, and howsis, and of fel wounde, and of bleynes brekynge out, and of wemme liȝtynge, and in[c] dyuerse
57 spices the colours chaungid, that it may be knowe what tyme eny thing be clene, or vnclene.

lepre is[z] stidfastly dwellynge, and the hows is vnclene; which[a] hows thei schu- 45
len destrye anoon, and thei schulen caste out of the citee, in[b] an vnclene place, the stoonys therof, and the trees, and al the dust. He[c] that entrith in to the[d] hous, 46
whanne it is schit, schal be vnclene 'til to[e] euentid[f], and he that slepith and etith 47
ony thing therynne, schal[g] waische hise clothis. That if the preest entrith, and 48
seeth that the lepre encreesside not in the hows, aftir that it was daubid the secounde tyme, he[h] schal clense it; for heelthe is ȝoldun[i]. And in[k] the clensyng therof he[l] 49
schal take twey sparewis, and 'a tre of cedre[m], and 'a reed threed[n], and isope.
And whanne o sparewe is offrid in a ves- 50
sel of erthe, on quyk watris, he[o] schal take 51
the 'tre of cedre[p], and ysope, and reed[q] threed, and the quyk sparewe, and he schal dippe[r] alle[s] thingis in the blood of the sparewe offrid[t], and in lyuynge[u] watris; and he schal sprynge the hows seuen 52
sithis; and he schal clense it as wel in the[v] blood of the sparewe as in lyuynge[w] watris, and in the quyk sparewe, and in the 'tre of cedre[x], and in[y] ysope[z], and 'reed threed[a]. And whanne he hath left[b] the 53
sparewe to[c] fle[d] in to the feeld frely, he[e] schal preye for the hows, and it schal be clensid riȝtfuli. This is the[f] lawe of al[g] 54
lepre, and of smytyng, of lepre of clothis, 55
and of housis, of syngne[h] of wounde, and 56
of litle whelkis brekynge out, of spotte schynynge, and in colours chaungid in to dyuerse spices[i], that it may be wist, what 57
is cleene, ether[k] uncleene.

CAP. XV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses and
2 Aaron, seynge, Speke ye to the sones of Yrael, and seith to hem, The man that

CAP. XV.

And the Lord spak to Moises and Aa- 1
ron, 'and seide[l], Speke ȝe to the sones of 2
Israel, and seie ȝe to hem, A man that

[u] Om. DEFIJ. [v] and in EF. [w] vermycle E *pr. m.* [x] and the BDE *sec. m.* IJ. [y] cok E. [z] whyk B. [a] vermycle E *pr. m.* [b] in to BDEFIJ. [c] in to E.

[z] is thanne IS. [a] the which I. [b] into o *sup. ras.* S. [c] Om. F. [d] that IS. [e] vnto IS. [f] the euentid IKS. [g] he schal S. [h] the preest IS. [i] ȝoldun *therto* IS. [k] to IS. [l] the preest IS. [m] cedre tre I. wood of cedre CS. [n] vermiloun IS. [o] the preest IS. [p] cedre tre I. cedrewood S. [q] the reed IS. [r] dippe *or weete* S. [s] alle thees IS. [t] offrid *or slayn* S. [u] the quyk IS. [v] Om. IS. [w] the lyuynge S. [x] cedre tre I. cedre wood S. [y] Om. EPW. [z] the ysope IS. [a] the reed silk I. the fyer reed silk S. [b] late IO *sup. ras.* S. [c] Om. IO *sup. ras.* S. [d] fle awey IO *sup. ras.* S. [e] the preest IO *sup. ras.* S. [f] Om. Q. [g] a BDEGQRT. [h] the sygne IS. [i] spices *or kyndes* S. spottis X. [k] or EILP. [l] seiynge S.

suffreth the flux of seede, shal be vn-
3 clene; and thanne he shal be demyd to
vndur ligge to this vice, whanne bi eche
momentis it cleueth to the flesh of hym,
and to gidere groweth the foule humour.
4 Al the bed that he sleepith yn shal be
5 vnclene, and where euer[d] he sitteth. Who
so euer[d] of men towchith hys bed, he shal
washe his clothes, and he washid with
6 water shal be vnclene vnto the euen. And
if he sitte where he satt, he[e] shal wassh
his clothes, and wasshid with water shal
7 ben vnclene vnto the euen. He that towch-
ith the fleshe of hym, shal wasshe his
clothes, and he wasshid with water shal
8 be vnclene to the euen. And if siche a
man caste out spotil vpon hym that is
clene, he shal wasshe his clothes, and
wasshid with water shal[f] be vnclene vn-
9 to the euen. The sadel vpon the which
10 he shall sytt, shal be vnclene; and what
euer[g] were vnder hym that suffreth flux
of seede, shal be vnclene[h] vnto the euen.
He that berith eny thing of thes, shal
wasshe his clothes, and he wasshid with
water shal be vnclene vnto the euen.
11 Eche whom he that is suchon towchith
with not wasshun[i] hondes before, shal
wasshe his clothes, and wasshid with wa-
12 ter shal be vnclene vnto the euen. The
britil vessel that he towchith, shal be to-
brokun; the treen vessel forsothe shal be
13 wasshid[k] 'with water[l]. If he were helid,
that suffreth siche a maner passioun, he
shal noumbre seuen daies after his clens-
yng, and the clothes wasshid, and al the
bodi in qwik watris, he shal be clene.
14 The ei3t[m] day forsothe he shal take two
turturs[n], other two culuer briddes, and
he shal come in the si3t of the Lord, at
the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng,
15 and he shal 3yue hem to the preest; the

suffrith the rennyng out of seed, schal be
vncleene; and thanne he[m] schal be demed 3
to be suget to this vice, whanne bi alle
momentis foul vmour '*ethir moysture*[n]
cleueth to his fleisch, and growith togidere.
Ech bed in which he slepith schal[o] be vn- 4
cleene, and where euer he sittith. If ony 5
man[p] touchith his bed, he schal waische
his clothis, and he schal be waischun in
watir, and schal[q] be vncleene 'til to[r] euen-
tid[s]. If a man sittith where he satt, also 6
thilke[t] man schal waische hise clothis, and
he schal be waischun in watir, and schal[u]
be vnclene 'til to[v] euentid. He that touch- 7
ith hise fleischis[w], schal waische hise clothis,
and he schal be waischun in watir, and
schal[x] be vncleene 'til to[y] euentid. If sich 8
a man castith out spetyng[z] on[a] hym that
is cleene, he schal waische his clothis, and
he schal be waischun in watir, and schal[b]
be vncleene 'til to[c] euentid. The sadil on[d] 9
which[e] he sittith[f], schal be vncleene; and 10
ech man that touchith what euer thing is
vndur hym that suffrith the fletyng out of
seed, schal be defoulid 'til to[g] euentid. He
that berith ony of these thingis, schal
waische hise clothis, and he schal be
waischun in watir, and schal[h] be vncleene
'til to[i] euentid. Ech man, whom he that 11
is such touchith with hondis not waischun
bifore, schal waische hise clothis, and he
schal be waischun in watir, and schal[k] be
vncleene 'til to[l] euentid. 'A vessel of erthe[m] 12
which[n] he touchith, schal be brokun; but
a 'vessel of tre[o] schal be waischun in wa-
tir. If he that suffrith sich a passioun, 13
is heelid, he schal noumbre seuene daies
aftir his clensyng, and whanne the[p] clothis
and al 'the bodi[q] ben waischun in lyuynge[r]
watris, he schal be clene. Forsothe in the 14
ei3tthe dai he schal take twei turtlis, ethir[s]
twei 'briddis of a culuer[t], and he schal

[d] er E. [e] and he BDEFH. [f] shulen A. [g] er E. [h] polnte BEFH. polutid D. [i] waschid BDEFH. [k] whasche E. [l] Om. A. [m] ey3the E. [n] turteles DH.

[m] Om. S. [n] Om. *plures*. [o] that schal IS. [p] of men A *pr.m.* ELPQRTW. [q] he schal IS. [r] vnto the IS. [s] the euentid K. [t] that I. [u] he schal IO *sup.ras.* S. [v] vnto the IO *sup.ras.* S. til to the K. [w] fleishe I. [x] *he* schal IS. [y] vnto the IS. til to the K. [z] spotil IS. [a] vpon IS. [b] he schal IS. [c] vnto the IS. til to the K. [d] Om. IS. [e] that I. [f] sittith vpon IS. [g] vnto the IS. til to the K. [h] he schal IS. [i] vnto the IS. til to the K. [k] he schal IS. [l] vnto the IS. til to the K. [m] an eerthen vessel IS. the vessel of erthe K. [n] that IS. [o] treen vessel IS. [p] his I. [q] thei G. his bodi IS. [r] rennynge BCDKMORT *sup.ras.* W. [s] or EILPS. [t] culuer briddis IS.

which shal doon oon for synne, and that other into brent sacrifice; he shal preye for him bifor the Lord, that he be clene
16 fro the flux of his seede. The man of whom goth out the seede of goyng togidris, shal wasshe with water al his body, and he shal be vnclene vnto the euen.
17 Clooth and skynne that he hath, he shal wasshe with water, and it shal be vn-
18 clene vnto the euen. The womman with whom he goth togider with, shal be wasshe with water, and she shal be vn-
19 clene vnto the euen. The womman that, turnynge aȝen the moneth, suffreth the flux of blood, seuen daies shal be seuerd; eche that towchith hir shal be vnclene
20 vnto euen, and the place in which she sleepith or sittith the daies of her seuer-
21 yng, shal be polut[o]. He that towchith her bed, shal wasshe his clothes, and he wasshid with water shal be vnclene vnto
22 the euen. Eche vessel vpon which[p] she sittith who so euer[q] towchith, shal wasshe his clothes, and he wasshid with water
23 shal be polut[r] vnto the euen. If man goth[s] togidere with hir in the tyme of hir blood flowynge bi monethes, he shal be vnclene seuen daies, and al the bed in
24 which he slepith shal be polut[t]. The woman that suffrith manye daies the flux of blood, not in tyme of the flux bi the moneth, other that aftir the flux of blood bi the moneth cesith not to flowe blood, as longe as she shal vnderligge to this passioun she shal be vnclene, as it be in tyme of the flux of blood[u] bi the
25 moneth. Al the bed in which[v] she slepith, and the vessel in which[w] she sittith,
26 shal be polut[x]. Who so towchith hir, shal wasshe hys clothis, and he wasshid with water shal be vnclene vnto the euen.

come in[u] the 'siȝt of the Lord[v] at the dore of tabernacle[w] of witnessyng, and schal[x] ȝyue tho to the preest; and the preest 15
schal make[y] oon[z] for synne[a], and the tother in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord, that he be clensid fro the fletyng out of his seed. A 16
man fro whom the seed of letcherie, '*ethir of fleischli*[b] *couplyng*[c], goith out, schal[d] waische in watir al his bodi, and he schal be vncleene 'til to[e] euentid. He schal waische 17
in watir the cloth 'and skyn[f] which[g] he hath[h], and it schal be unclene 'til to[i] euentid. The[k] womman with which he 'is cou- 18
plid[l] fleischli, schal be waischun in watir, and schal[m] be vncleene 'til to[n] euentid. A 19
womman that suffrith the fletyng[o] out of blood, whanne the moneth cometh aȝen, schal[p] be departid bi seuene daies; ech man that touchith hir schal be vncleene 'til to[q] euentid, and the place in which 20
sche slepith ether sittith in the daies of hir departyng, schal[r] be defoulid. He 21
that touchith her bed, schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal[s] be vncleene 'til to[t] euentid. Who euer touchith ony vessel[u] on[v] which[w] 22
sche sittith, he schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal[x] be defoulid[y] 'til to[z] euentid. If a 23
man is couplid fleischli with hir in the tyme of blood that renneth[a] bi[b] monethis, he schal be vncleene bi seuene daies, and ech bed in which he slepith schal be defoulid[c]. A womman that suffrith in many 24
daies the 'fletyng out[d] of blood, not[e] in the tyme of monethis, ethir which[f] womman ceessith[g] not to flete[h] out blood aftir the blood[i] of[k] monethis, schal[l] be vncleene as longe as sche 'schal be[m] suget to this passioun, as if[n] sche is in[o] the[p] tyme of

[o] polutid D. [p] the which BDEFH. [q] er E. [r] polutid D. [s] go EH. [t] polutid D. [u] the blood BDEFH. [v] the which E. [w] the which BDEFH. [x] polutid D.

[u] into IS. [v] Lordis siȝt IS. [w] the tabernacle BEFGIKMOS. [x] *he* schal IS. [y] make *or offre* S. [z] oon of hem S. [a] the mannes synne S. [b] Om. M. [c] *knowyng* IS. Om. M. [d] he schal IS. [e] vnto the IS. til to the K. [f] skyn *or pilche* S. [g] that IS. [h] hath vside that tyme S. [i] vnto the IS. til to the K. [k] a IS. [l] goth togedre S. [m] *sche* schal IKS. [n] vnto the IS. til to the K. [o] flowyng IS. [p] *sche* schal IS. [q] vnto the IS. til to the K. [r] it schal I. [s] he schal IS. [t] vnto the IS. til to the K. [u] vessel *or thing* S. [v] vpon S. [w] that I. [x] *he* schal IKSW. [y] vncleene B *pr. m.* DGIS. [z] vnto the IS. til to the K. [a] cometh IS. [b] *fro hir* bi S. [c] vnclene IS. [d] flowyng IS. [e] not *onely* IS. [f] that IS. [g] that ceessith IS. [h] shede S. [i] flowyng out of blood IS. [k] bi IS. [l] sche shal IS. [m] is IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] ȝif sche be in IS. [p] Om. IS.

27 If the blood stoonde, and ceese to flowe, she shal noumbre seuen daies of hir puri-
28 fiyng, and the eiȝtith day she shal offre for hir silf to the preest two turturs[y], or two culuer briddis, at the dore of the ta-
29 bernacle of witnessyng; the which shal do oon for the synne, and that other into brent sacrifice; and he shal preye for hir before the Lord, and for the flux of the
30 vnclennes of hir. Ȝe shulen teche therfore the sones of Yrael, that thei shonnen vnclennes[z], and die not in her fluxes[a], whanne thei defoulen my tabernacle that
31 is among hem. This is the lawe of hym that suffreth flux of seede, and that is po-
32 lutid thurȝ goynge togidris, and of hyr that thurȝ moneth tymes of flowing of blood is seuerd, and that flowith ful oft blood, and of the man that slepith with hir.

monethis[q]. Ech bed in which sche slep-25
ith, and 'vessel in which[r] sche sittith[s], schal be defoulid[t]. Who euer touchith hir 26
schal waische his clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal[u] be vncleene 'til to[v] euentid. If the[w] blood stondith, and 27
ceessith to flete[x] out, sche schal noumbre seuene daies of hir clensyng, and in the 28
eiȝtthe dai sche schal offre for hir silf to the preest twei turtlis, ethir twei 'briddis of culueris[y], at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the preest schal make[z] 29
oon for synne[a], and the tothir in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preye for hir bifor the Lord, and for the fletyng[b] out of hir vnclennesse. Therfor ȝe schulen 30
teche the sones of Israel, that thei eschewe vnclennessis, and that thei die not for her filthis, whanne thei defoulen my tabernacle which[c] is among hem. This is the lawe 31
of hym that suffrith fletyng[d] out of seed, and which[e] is defoulid with fleischly coun-
plyng, and[f] *of a*[g] *womman* which[h] is de- 32
partid in the tymes[i] of monethis, ethir which[k] flowith out in contynuel blood, and of the man that slepith with hir.

CAP. XVI.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, after the deeth of the two sones of Aaron, whanne thei offrynge alien fier were
2 slawn, and comaundide[b] to hym, seiynge, Spek to Aaron, thi brother, lest alle tymes he goo into the seyntuarye, that is with ynne the veile before the propiciatory, with the which the arke is couerd, that he dye not; for in a clowde Y shal apeere
3 vpon the heuenli answerynge place; but if thes thinges he do before. He shal offre a calf for synne, and a wether in to brent
4 sacrifice; with a lynnen coote he shal be clothid, and with lynnen breches he shal hile the shame worthi membres; he shal

CAP. XVI.

And the Lord spak to Moises, aftir the 1
deeth of the twei sones of Aaron, whanne thei offriden alien fier, and weren slayn, and comaundide[l] to hym[m], and seide, Speke 2
thou to Aaron, thi brother, that he entre not in[n] al tyme in to the seyntuarie, which[o] is with ynne the veil bifor the propiciatorie[p], bi[q] which the arke is hilid, that he die not; for Y schal appere in a cloude on[r] Goddis[s] answeryng place; 'no but[t] he 3
do these thingis bifore[u]. He schal offer a calf for synne, and a ram in to brent sacrifice; he schal be clothid with[v] a lynnun 4
coote[w], he schal hide the[x] schamefast membris with pryuy[y] lynnun clothis[z]; he schal

y turteles DH. z vnclennessys E. a their filthes BE. b he comaundide E *pr. m.*

q the monethis IS. r what euer thing IS. s sittith vpon IS. t vnclene IS. u *he* schal IKS. v vnto the IS. til to the K. w hir IS. x flowe IS. y culuer briddis IS. z offre IS. a hir synne IS. b flowyng IS. c that IS. d the fletyng *plures.* the flowyng IS. e that IS. f and *also* IS. g the IS. h that IS. i tyme IS. k that IS. l *the Lord* comaundide IS. m Moyses IS. n Om. IS. o that IS. p propiciatorie *or Goddis answerynge place* S. q with IS. r vpon IS. s the heuenly S. t but if K. u *that ben seid* bifore IS. v in L. w cloth IS. x his S. y Om. S. z brechis IS.

be gyrd with a lynnen gyrdil, and a lynnen mytre he shal putte to the heed; thes forsothe ben the holy clothes, with the whiche al he shal be clothed, whanne he were wasshid[c]. And he shal take of al the multitude of the sones of Yrael two gootes for synne, and a wethir into brent sacrifice; and whanne he offreth a calf, and preieth for hym silf, and for his hows, two gootes he shal make stoonde before the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; puttynge vpon either loot, oon to the Lord, and another to the goot that shal be sent out. Whos loot goth out to the Lord, shal offre thilke for synne; whos forsothe into the goot that shal be sent out, shal ordeyne him quik before the Lord, that he heelde preiers vpon hym, and sende hym out into wildernes. Thes thingis lawfully solempnysid[d], he shal offre a calf, and preiynge for hym silf, and for his hows, shal offre it. And the censure taken to, the whiche he hath fulfillide of the coolis of the auter, and takynge with hoond[e] the maad ensence[f] of dyuers spices into ensensyng, he shal goo yn bi3onde the veile, in to the hooli thingis; that the swete[g] smellynge spices putt vp on the fier, the clowde of hem and the breeth couer[h] Goddis answeryng place, that is vpon the witnessynge, and die not. And he shal take of the blood of the calf, and he shal sprenge with the fyngre seuen sithes[i] a3ens the propiciatorye, at the eest. And whanne he hath slawe the goot, for the synne of the puple, he shal bere ynne his blood with ynne the veile, as it is comaundid of the blood of the calf, that he spreynge forn a3en Goddis answeryng

be gird with a lynnun girdil, he schal putte a lynnun mytre on his heed; for these clothis ben hooli, with whiche[a] alle he schal be clothid, whanne he is waischun. And he schal take of al the multitude of the sones of Israel twei kidis for synne, and o[b] ram in to brent sacrifice; and whanne he offrith[c] a calf, and preieth[d]† for hym[e], and for his hows, he schal make twei 'buckis of geet[f] to stonde bifor the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and he[g] schal sende[h] 'on[i] euer eithir[k], o lot[l] to[m] the Lord[n], and another lot[o] to the goot that schal be sent out. Whos lot goith out to the Lord, he[p] schal offre[q] it for synne; sotheli whos *lot goith out* in to goot[r] that schal be sent out, he[s] schal sette[t] hym quyk bifor the Lord, that he sende preyers 'on hym[u], and sende hym[v] out in to wildirnesse. Whanne these thingis[w] ben doon ri3tfuli, he schal offre the calf, and 'he schal preye[x] for hym silf, and for his hows, and[y] schal offre the[z] calf. And whanne he hath take the[a] censeer, which[b] he hath fillid of[c] the[d] coolis of the auter, and 'he hath take in[e] hond the 'swete smellynge spicery maad[f] into encense[g], he schal entre ouer[h] the veil in to the[i] hooli thingis[k]; that whanne swete smellynge spiceries ben put on[l] the fier, the cloude[m] and 'vapour of tho[n] hile Goddis answeryng place[o], which[p] is on[q] the witnessyng‡, and he[r] die not. Also he[s] schal take of the 'blood of the calf[t], and he schal sprenge seuensithis with the[u] fyngur a3ens 'the propiciatorie[v],'to the eest[w]. And whanne he[x] hath slayn the 'buk of geet[y], for[z] synne of the puple, he schal brynge in the blood therof with ynne the veil, as it is comaundid of the 'blood of the calf[a],

† *and preieth*, in Ebreu it is, *and clensith*, that is, ordeyneth to clense. CGQ.

‡ *which is on the witnessing*, that is, on the ark with the tablis of lawe. BCGNQ.

[c] wasche E. [d] in to heuene doon E *pr.m.* [e] his hoond E *pr.m.* [f] cense BDEFH. [g] soote . [h] couerth D. [i] sithe BDEFH.

[a] hem IS. [b] a IS. [c] he offrith, *that is, disposith to offre* BCGNQ. [d] ether purueieth G. [e] hymself *plures*. [f] geet buckis IS. [g] Aaron IS. [h] putte W. caste *plures*. [i] lot vpon IS. [k] either side D. [l] a lot on euer eithir A. oo lot on euer either MT *sec.m.* [m] o lott to IS. [n] dore GQ. [o] Om. IS. [p] he *that owith that geet* S. [q] offre *or sle* S. [r] the goot IKMSWX. [s] he that owith him S. [t] offre S. [u] vp on his offryng IS. [v] that goot IS. [w] Om. Q. [x] preiynge IS. [y] he I. and he KSW. [z] that IS. [a] a Q. [b] that IS. [c] with IS. [d] Om. IS. [e] takynge with his IS. [f] maad encense with dyuers spices IS. [g] encensyng IS. [h] aboue IS. [i] Om. *plures*. [k] place IS. [l] vpon IS. [m] cloude of hem IS. [n] her breeth IS. [o] answering place, *that is, the propiciatorie* BCQN. [p] that IS. [q] vpon IS. [r] Aaron IS. [s] Aaron IS. [t] calues blood IS. [u] his IS. [v] Goddis answeringe place IS. [w] eestwarde I. to eestwarde S. [x] Aaron IS. [y] goot bucke IS. [z] *offrid* for S. [a] calues blood IS.

16 place, and purge the seyntuarye fro the vnclennes[j] of the sones of Yrael, and fro the trespassynges of hem, and fro alle synnes. After this rijt he shal doo in the tabernacle of witnessyng, that is fichid betwix hem, in the myddil of the
17 sortes of dwellyng[k] of hem. No man be in the tabernacle, whanne the bishop shal goo into the seyntuarye, that he preye for hym silf, and for his hows, and for al the companye of Yrael, to the tyme that he
18 goo out of the tabernacle. And whanne he goth out to[l] the auter that is before the Lord, prey he for hym silf, and the taken blood of the calf, and of the goot, heelde he vpon the hornes of it, bi enuy-
19 roun; and sprenge[ll] with the fyngre seuen sithes[m], purge he, and halowe it fro the vnclennes[mm] of the sones of Yrael.
20 After that he hath clenside the seyntuarye, and the tabernacle, and the auter, thanne
21 offre he a quyk goot; and either hoond put on his heed, knowleche he al the wickidnes[n] of the sones of Yrael, and alle the giltis, and alle the synnes of hem, the which inwardly preiynge to his heed, he shal sende it out bi a man al redy into
22 desert. And whanne the goot hath born al the wickidnes[o] of hem into solitarye
23 loonde, and were left in desert, Aaron shal turne aȝen into the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the clothes doon of, with the whiche he was clothed before, whanne he entride the seyntuarye of God, and
24 hem laft there, he shal wasshe his flesh in an holi place, and shal be clothid[p] with his owne clothes, and afterward that he, goon out, hath offred his and the puples brent sacrifice, he shal preye as wel for
25 hym silf, as for the puple; and the talwȝ that is offred for synne[q] he shal brenne
26 vpon the auter. He forsothe that letith

that he sprynge[b] euene aȝens Goddis answeryng place, and he schal clense the 16
seyntuarie fro vnclennessis[c] of the sones of Israel, and fro her trespassyngis, and alle[d] synnes. Bi this custom he[e] schal do in the tabernacle of witnessyng, which[f] is set among hem, in the[g] myddis of partis[h]† of the[i] abitacioun 'of hem[k]. No man be 17
in the tabernacle, whanne the bischop schal entre in to the seyntuarie, that he preye for hym silf, and for his hows, and for al the cumpeny of Israel, til[l] he go out of the tabernacle. Sotheli whanne he hath 18
go out to the auter which[m] is bifor the Lord, preye he[n] for hym silf, and schede[o] he on the hornes[p] therof, bi cumpas, the blood '*that is*[q] takun of the calf, and of the 'buk of geet[r]; and sprynge he[s] seuensithis 19
with the[t] fyngur, and clense he, and halewe[u] the autir fro vnclennessis of the sones of Israel. Aftir that he hath clensid 20
the seyntuarie, and tabernacle[v], and auter[w], thanne offre he the lyuynge 'buc of geet[x]; and whanne euer[y] eithir hond is set[z] on[a] 21
the heed therof, knowleche the preest alle the wickidnessis of the sones of Israel, and alle the[b] trespassis and synnes 'of hem[c], whiche[d] the preest schal wische[e] to the heed[f] therof[g], and schal[h] sende hym[i] out in to deseert bi a man maad redi[k]. And 22
whanne the 'buc of geet[l] hath bore alle the[m] wickidnessis 'of hem[n] in to a[o] deseert lond, and is[p] left 'in deseert[q], Aaron schal 23
turn aȝen in to the tabernacle of witnessyng; and whanne the clothis ben put of[r], in whiche he was clothid bifore, whanne he entrid in to the seyntuarie of God, and ben[s] left there, he schal waische his fleisch 24
in the hooli place, and he schal be clothid in his owen clothis, and aftir that he hath go out, and hath offrid the brent sacrifice of hym silf, and of the puple, he schal

† *of partis*, in Ebreu it is, of filthis. cgq.

j vnclennessys E. k dwellyng placys E *pr. m.* l fro D. ll sprengynge EH. m sithe BDEFH. mm vnclennessys E. n wikkydnesses E. o wyckydnesses BDEH. p clothid in D. q synnys E.

b sprynge it IS. c vnclennes S. d alle *her* IS. e Aaron IS. f that IS. g Om. IS. h the partis IS. i her IS. k Om. IS. l til that IS. m that IS. n he *thanne* IS. o heelde I. p corners I. h. *or corners* S. q Om. BC. r goot bukke IS. s Om. L. he it IS. t his IS. u halowe he BF *pr. m.* v the tabernacle IS. w the auter IS. x goot bucke IS. y his euer IS. z put IS. a vpon S. b her IS. c Om. IS. d whiche *synnus* IS. e waiȝsshe KLO *sup. ras.* waishe X. wische or wolne S. f goot heed S. g Om. S. h he schal IS. i the goot IS. k redi *therto* S. l goot bucke IS. m her IS. n Om. IS. o Om. IS. p he is IS. q there IS. r of *fro him* S. s *tho clothis* ben S.

goo the sent out goot, shal wasshe his clothes and his[r] bodi with water, and so
27 he shal goo into the tentis. The[s] calf forsothe and the goot, that weren offred for synne, and whos blood is brought in seyntuarye, that the clensyng were fulfillid, thei shulen bere out of the tentis; and thei shulen brenne with fier, as wel the skynnes, as the flesh of hem and the
28 drit. And who so euer[t] brenne[u] hem, shal wasshe his clothes and the flesh with water, and so he shal go into the tentes.
29 And this shal be to 3ow lawful euerlastyng; the seuenth moneth, the tenthe day of the moneth, 3e shulen traueyle 3oure soules, and no werke 3e shulen do, whether with ynne bore or comlyng that
30 pilgrimagen among 3ow. In this day shal be the purgyng of 3ow, and clensyng fro alle 3oure synnes, before the Lord 3e shu-
31 len be maad clene; the holiday forsothe of restyng it is, and 3e shulen traueil 3oure soules thur3 perpetuel religioun.
32 The preest forsothe, that were anoynt, shal purgen out, and whos hondes ben sacrid, that he bere the office of preesthod for his fader; and he shal be clothid with a lynnen stoole, and with holy
33 clothes, and he shal purge the seyntuarie, and the tabernacle of witnessing, and the auter, and the preestis, and alle
34 the puples[v]. And this shal be lawful to 3ow euermore, that 3e preyen for the sones of Yrael, and for alle the synnes of hem, ones in the 3eer. He dide thanne, as the Lord hadde comaundide to Moyses.

CAP. XVII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to Aaron and his sones, and to alle

preye as wel for hym silf, as for the puple; and he[t] schal brenne on[u] the auter the in- 25
nere fatnesse which[v] is offrid for synne. Sotheli he that leet go the 'buk of geet[w] 26
able to be sent out, schal waische hise clothis and bodi[x] with water, and so he schal entre in to the castels[y]. Forsothe 27
thei schulen bere out of the castels[y] the calf and 'buk of geet[z], that weren offrid for synne, and whos blood was brou3t in to the seyntuarie, that the clensyng were fillid[a]; and thei schulen brenne bi[b] fier as well the skynnys, as the fleischis[c] and dung of tho[d]. And who euer brenneth[e] tho, schal[f] 28
waische hise clothis and fleisch in watir, and so he schal entre in to the castels[g]. And this schal be to 3ou a lawful thing 29
euerlastynge; in the seuenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, 3e schulen turment 3oure soulis, and 3e schulen not do ony werk, nethir a[h] man borun in the lond, nether a comelyng which[i] is a pilgrym among 3ou. The delyueryng fro 30
synne, and the clensyng of 3ou schal be in this dai, 3e schulen be clensid bifore the Lord fro alle 3oure synnes; for it is sabat[k] 31
of restyng, and 3e schulen turment 3oure soulis bi euerlastynge religioun[l]. Sotheli 32
the preest schal clense[m], which[n] is anoyntid, and whos hondis ben halewid, that he be set in preesthod for his fadir; and he[o] schal be clothid in a lynnun stoole, and in hooli clothis, and he schal clense the seyn- 33
tuarie, and the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the auter, and the preestis, and al the puple. And this schal be to 3ou a lawful 34
thing euerlastynge, that 3e preye for the sones of Israel, and for alle the[p] synnes 'of hem[q], onys in the 3eer. Therfor he[r] dide, as the Lord comaundide to Moises.

CAP. XVII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Speke thou to Aaron, and to hise sones, 2

[r] Om. *BDEH*. [s] and the *E*. [t] er *E*. [u] brynneth *BDEFH*. [v] peple *BDEH*.

[t] Aaron 1S. [u] vpon 1S. [v] that 1S. [w] goot bucke 1S. [x] his bodi 1S. [y] tentis 1S. [z] the goot bucke 1S. [a] fulfillid 1S. [b] in 1. [c] fleishe 1. [d] tho *beestis* 1S. [e] schal brenne 1S. [f] he schal 1. [g] tentis 1S. [h] Om. B. [i] that 1S. [k] the sabat 10 *sup. ras.* S. [l] religiouu *in this saboth* 1S. [m] out clense S. [n] the which 1. *first himself* that S. [o] *that prest* S. [p] her 1S. [q] Om. 1S. [r] Aaron 1S.

the sones of Yrael, seiynge to hem, This is the word that the Lord hath comaund-
3 ide, seiynge, Eche man of the hows of Yrael, if he slee an oxe, or a sheep, or a she goot in the tentes, or out of the
4 tentes, and offreth not at the dore of the tabernacle offrynge to the Lord, he shal be gilti of blood; as he hadde shedde blood, so he shal perishe fro the myddil
5 of his puple. Therfor the sones of Yrael shulen offre to the preest her oostes, that thei slewen in the feelde, that thei ben halowid to the Lord, before the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and offre[w]
6 thei the[x] oostes pesible to the Lord. And the preest shal heelde the blood vpon the auter of the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and he shal brenne the talwȝ into smel of swetnes[y] to
7 the Lord. And thei shulen no more offre her oostes to feendes, with the whiche thei han do fornycacioun; lawful euerlastynge it shal be to hem, and to the
8 after comers of hem. And to hem thow shalt seye, A man of the hows of Yrael, and of the comlinges that pilgrimagen anentis ȝow, that offrith brent sacrifice,
9 other slayn offryng, and[z] to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng bryngith it not, that it be offred to the Lord, he shal
10 spille fro his puple. Eche man of the hows of Yrael, and of comlyngis that pilgrimagen among ȝow, if he eete blood, Y shal aȝen fastne my face aȝens the soule of hym, and Y shal lese hym fro his pu-
11 ple; for the soule of flesh is in blood, and I haue ȝouun it to ȝow, that ȝe purgen myn auter for[a] ȝoure soules, and blood
12 be fore the hidows gilt of soule. And therfor Y seide to the sones of Yrael, Eche lijf of ȝow ete no blood, ne of the comlyngis that pilgrymagen among ȝow.
13 Eche man of the sones of Yrael, and of

and to alle the sones of Israel, and seie thou to hem, This is the word which[s] the Lord comaundide, and seide, Ech man of 3
the hows of Israel schal be gilti of blood[t], if he sleeth[u] an oxe†, ether[uu] a scheep, ethir a geet in the castels[v], ethir out of the castels[v], and offrith not an offryng to the 4
Lord at the dore of the tabernacle[w]; as[x] he schedde *mannus* blood, so he schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. Therfor the 5
sones of Israel owen to offre her sacrifices to the preest, whiche thei sleen in the feeld, that tho be halewid to the Lord, bifor the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and that thei offre tho[y] pesible sacrifices to the Lord. And the preest schal schede[z] the 6
blood on[a] the auter of the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and he[b] schal brenne the ynnere fatnesse in to odour[c] of swetnesse to the Lord. And 7
thei[d] schulen no more offre her sacrifices to fendis, with whiche thei diden fornycacioun[e]; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge to hem, and to the[f] aftircomeris[g] 'of hem[h]. And thou schalt seie to hem, A 8
man of the hows of Israel, and of the comelyngis[i] that ben pilgryms among ȝou, that offrith a brent sacrifice, ethir a slayn sacrifice, and bryngith it not to the dore 9
of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be offrid to the Lord, schal[k] perische fro his puple. If ony man of the sones of Is- 10
rael, and of comelyngis[l] that ben pilgryms among ȝou, etith blood‡, Y schal sette faste[m] my face aȝens 'the soule of hym[n], and Y schal leese hym fro his puple; for 11
the lijf of fleisch is in blood[o], and Y ȝaf that *blood* to ȝou[p], that ȝe clense on[q] myn auter 'for ȝoure soulis[r], and that the blood be[s] for the[t] synne of soule[u]. Therfor Y 12
seide to the sones of Israel, Ech lyuynge man of ȝou schal not ete blood, nethir of the[v] comelyngis that ben pilgryms among[w]

† *if he sleeth, etc.* bi the maner of sacrifice. *Lire here.* CG NQ.

‡ In Ebreu it is, eny blood. X.

[w] that offre E *pr. m.* [x] thoo E. [y] sootnes E. [z] in A. [a] fro A.

[s] that IS. [t] blood *or gret synne* I. grete synne S. [u] slee IS. [uu] or EILPS. [v] tentis IS. [w] tabernacle of witnessing W. [x] as if *plures*. [y] thilke I. [z] heelde out IS. schede out S. [a] vpon IS. [b] the preest IS. [c] smellyng IS. [d] folkis IS. [e] fornycacioun, *that is, idolatrie* BCGINQS. [f] her IS. [g] aftercummer S. [h] Om. IS. [i] comelyngis, *that is, conuertid to the lawe of Jewis* BCGOQ. [k] *he* schal IS. [l] the comelyngis IS. [m] first DEFGI KLMNOPQRTWX. [n] his soule IS. [o] the blood I. [p] ȝou for ȝoure soulis S. [q] *ther with* vpon I. *hem therwith* vpon S. [r] Om. S. [s] be *sprengid* IS. [t] Om. IS. [u] the soule IS. [v] *ony* of the IS. [w] auentis B.

the comelyngis that pilgrymagen anentis 3ow, whether with huntyng or with foulyng, take wilde beeste, or bridd, the which it is leeful to eete, sheed he his blood, 14 and couer it the erthe; the soule forsothe of al flesh is in blood. Wherfor Y seide to the sones of Yrael, The blood of al flesh 3e shulen not eete, for the soule of flesh is in blood, and who so euer etith 15 it, shal dye. The lijf that etith faln to deth, other the takun of a beeste, as wel of with ynne getun, as of comlyngis, shal washe his clothis and hym silf with water, and he shal be defowlid vnto the euen, and bi this ordre he shal be maad 16 clene; that if he wasshe not his clothes, or body, he shal bere his wickidnes.

3ou. What euer man of the sones of Israel, 13 and[x] of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms anentis 3ou, takith a wielde beeste, ethir a brid, whiche it is leueful to ete, whether[y] bi huntyng, whether[z] bi haukyng, schede[a] the[b] blood therof, and hile[c] it with erthe; for the lijf of ech[d] fleisch is in blood[e]. 14 Wherfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, 3e schulen not ete the blood of ony fleisch, for the lijf of fleisch is in blood[f], and who euer etith blood, schal perische. A man 15 that etith a thing deed† bi it silf, ethir takun of a[g] beeste, as wel of men borun in[h] the lond, as of comelyngis, he schal waische hise clothis and hym silf in watir, and he schal be 'defoulid til to[i] euentid[k]; and by this ordre he schal be maad cleene; that if he waischith[l] not his clothis, ether[m] 16 his bodi, he schal bere his wickidnesse.

† *deed*, this is vndirstondun of beestis grauntid to mete. *Lire here*. CGQX.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, 2 Speke to the sones of Yrael, and thow 3 shalt seie to hem, Y am the Lord 3oure God; after the custome of the loond of Egipte, in the which 3e han dwellid, 3e shulen not doo; after the maner of the regioun of Chanaan, to the whiche Y am to bryng 3ow yn, 3e shulen not don, ne in the lawful thingis of hem 3e shulen 4 goo. 3e shulen doo my domes, and the heestis 3e shulen kepe, and 3e shulen goo 5 in hem; Y the Lord 3oure God. Kepith my lawes and domes, the whiche doynge, a man shal lyue in hem; Y the Lord 6 3oure God. Eche man to the nexte woman of his blood shal not goo to, that 7 he opne the filthed of hir; Y Lord. The filthheed of thi fader and the filthheed of thi moder thow shalt not discouer; thi moder she is, thow shalt not opne the 8 filtheheed of hir. The filthheed of the wijf of thi fader thow shalt not discouer; the filthheed forsothe of thi fader it is. 9 The filthheed of thi[b] sister, of fader or

CAP. XVIII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou 2 schalt seie to hem, Y am 3oure Lord God; 3e schulen not do by the custom of the 3 lond of Egipt, in which 3e dwelliden; 3e schulen not do bi the custom of the cuntrei[n] of Canaan, 'to which[o] Y schal brynge 3ou yn[p], nethir 3e schulen go in the lawful thingis of hem[q]. 3e schulen do my 4 domes, and 3e schulen kepe myn heestis, and 3e schulen go in tho[r]; Y am 3oure Lord God. Kepe 3e my lawis and domes, 5 whiche[s] a man 'schal do, and[t] schal[u] lyue in tho; Y am 3oure Lord God. Ech[v] man 6 schal not nei3 to the[w] ny3‡ *womman* of his blood, that he schewe 'the filthe of hir[x]; Y am the Lord. Thou schalt not disky- 7 uere the filthe[y] of thi fadir and the filthe[z] of thi modir; sche is thi modir, thou schalt not schewe hir filthe[a]. Thou schalt not 8 vnhile the filthe[a] of the wijf of thi fadir, for it is the filthe[a] of thi fadir. Thou 9 schalt not schewe the filthe[a] of thi sistir, of fadir 'ether of[b] modir, which[c] sister is gen-

‡ *ny3*, onely degrees of consanguinyte expressid in this c°. ben forbedun in mariage. *Lire here*. CGK PQX.

[b] the *A*.

[x] or I. [y] wher G. [z] or G. [a] heelde he I. schede he *plures*. [b] out the IS. [c] hile he IS. [d] Om. L. [e] the blood I. [f] the blood IL. [g] Om. L. [h] of S. [i] vnclene vnto IS. [k] the euentid K. [l] weishe IS. [m] neither IS. or ELP *ut pass*. [n] londe IS. [o] into the which I. [p] Om. I. in to S. [q] hem *that is, in the custum of worschyping* BGNQX. [r] them I. [s] the whiche I. [t] that doith I. [u] he schal S. [v] a I. [w] a I. [x] hir filthheed IS. [y] filthheed IS. [z] filthhood IS. [a] filthheed IS. [b] and W. [c] the which I.

of moder, that at home or with outen is
10 gotun, thow shalt not opne. The filth-
heed of the dow3ter of thi sone, or of thi
dou3ter dou3ter, thow shalt not opne, for
11 thi filthheed it is. The filthheed of the
dou3ter of the wijf of thi fader, that she
hath bore to thi fadir, and is thi sister,
12 thow shalt not opne. The filth of the
sister of thi fader thow shalt not disco-
13 uer; the flesh she is of thi fader. The
filthhed of the sister of thi moder thow
shalt not opne, for thi that she is flesh of
14 thi moder. The filthheed of the brother
of thi fadir thow shalt not opne, ne thow
shalt goo to the wijf of hym, the which
15 is ioyned to thee thur3 affynyte. The
filthheed of the wijf of thi sone thow
shalt not opne, for the wijf of thi sone
she is, ne thow shalt dyscouer the shen-
shyp of hir; and no man take the wijf
16 of his brother. The filthheed of the wijf
of thi brother thow shalt not opne, for
17 the filthhed of thi brother it is. The
filthheed of thi wijf, and of the dou3ter
of hir, thow shalt not opne; the dou3ter
of the sone of hir, and the dou3ter of the
dou3ter of hir thou shalt not take, that
thow opne hir shenship, for the flesh of
hir thei ben, and siche a goyng togidere
18 is incest. The sister of thi wijf into lig-
gyn[c] bi hir thow shalt not take, ne opne
19 the filthhede of hir, 3it she lyuyng. To
the womman that suffreth flux of blood
thow shalt not goo, ne opne the stynk-
20 yngnes of hir. With the wijf of thi
nei3bore thow shalt not goo togidir, ne
with mengyng togidere of seede thow
21 shalt 'be defoulid[d]. Of thi seede thow
shalt not 3yue, that it be sacryd to the
mawmet of Moloch, ne thow shalt de-
fowle the name of thi God; Y a Lord.
22 With a maal thow shalt not be mengid,

drid[d] at hoome[e] ether without forth[f]†. Thou 10 †*at hoome ether withoute*, that is, in wedloc, ether out ther-of. BCKLNPX.
schalt not schewe the filthe[g] of the dou3ter
of thi sone, ether of neece[h]‡ 'of thi dou3ter[i], 11 ‡ *neece*, that is, the dou3tir of thi dou3tir. BCG IKQS.
for it is thi filthe[k]. Thou schalt not schewe
the filthe[k] of the dou3ter of the wijf of thi
fadir, which[l] sche childide to thi fadir, and
is[m] thi sistir. Thou schalt not opene the 12
filthe[n] of the 'sister of thi fadir[o], for sche is
the fleisch of thi fadir. Thou schalt not 13
schewe the filthe[p] of the sistir of thi mo-
dir, for sche is the fleisch of thi modir.
Thou schalt not shewe the filthe[p] of the 14
brothir of thi fadir, nethir thou schalt
nei3e to his wijf, which[q] is ioyned to thee
bi affinyte. Thou schalt not schewe the 15
filthe[r] of thi sones wijf, for sche is the
wijf of thi sone, nether thou schalt dis-
kiuere hir schenschip; and no man take
his brotheris[s] wijf. Thou schalt not schewe 16
the filthe[t] of 'the wijf of thi brother[u], for
it is the filthe[v] of thi brothir. Thou schalt 17
not schewe the filthe[v] of thi wijf ||, and of || *of thi wijf, etc.*, in Ebrew it is, the filthe of a womman, and of hir dou3tir. CQX.
hir dou3ter; thou schalt not take the dou3-
tir of hir sone, and the dou3tir of hir dou3-
ter, that thou schewe hir schenschip; thei
ben the fleisch of hir, and siche letcherie
is incest[w]. Thou schalt not take 'the sister 18
of thi wijf[x], in to concubynage[y] § of hir, § In Ebru it is, to anguish of hire. GQX.
nethir thou schalt schewe 'the filthe of hir[z],
while thi wijf lyueth 3it. Thou schalt not 19
nei3e to a womman that suffrith rennyng[a]
of blood of[b] monethe[c], nethir thou schalt
schewe hir filthe[d]. Thou schalt not do 20
letcherie with 'the wijf of thi nei3bore[e],
nether thou schalt be defoulid with med-
lyng of seed[f]. Thou schalt not 3yue of thi 21
seed, that it be offrid to the idol Moloch,
nether thou schalt defoule the name of thi
God[g]; Y am the Lord. Thou schalt not 22
be medlid with a man bi letcherie[h] of wom-
man[i], for it is abhomynacioun. Thou 23
schalt not do letcherie with ony[k] beeste,

[c] ly3ynge E. [d] not defoule hir D.

[d] bigeten I. either gendrid S. [e] home, *that is, in wedlok* GQ. H. *in wedlok* S. [f] forth, *that is, out of wedlok* GQ. F. *out of wedlok* IS. [g] filthheed IS. [h] thi neece IS. [i] Om. S. [k] filthheed IS. [l] the which I. [m] it is F. sche is IS. [n] filthheed IS. [o] fadris sistir IS. [p] filthheed IS. [q] that I. the which S. [r] filthheed IS. [s] brother IS. [t] filthheed IS. [u] thi brother S. thi brothers wijf W. [v] filtheheed IS. [w] incest, *that is, leccherie of kynesmen and wymmen* BCGKLNPQ. *that is, lecherie of hem that ben kynny* I *marg.* incest, *of kinsmen or wymmen* S. [x] thi wyues sistre S. [y] leccherie IS. [z] hir filthheed IS. [a] the rennyng IS. [b] *bi cours* of I. [c] the monethe I. [d] filtheheed IS. [e] thi nei3boris wijf IS. [f] *vnclene* seed S. [g] Lord God K. [h] the letcherie IS. [i] a womman ISW. [k] a S.

bi maner of goyng to gidere with wom-
23 man, for abhomynacioun it is. With alle beestis thow shalt not goo to gidere, ne thow shalt be defoulid with it. A womman shal not vnder ligge to a beeste, ne shal be mengid to it, for hidows synne
24 it is. Ne be 3e polut[e] in alle thes thinges, with the whiche alle gentilis ben defoulid, that Y shal throwe out before 3oure
25 si3t, of whom the erthe is polut, whos hidows synnes Y shal visite, that it caste[f]
26 out his dwellers. Kepe 3e my lawes and my[g] domes, that 3e do not of alle thes abomynaciouns, as wel the with ynne gotun as the dwellers[h] that pilgrymagen[i]
27 anentis 3ow. Alle forsothe thes cursidnessis[k] diden the tiliers of the erthe that
28 weren bifore 3ow, and polutide it. Shoneth therfor, lest and also 3ow it caste[l] out, whanne the same thinges 3e doon, as it
29 keste[m] out folk that was before 3ow. Eche lijf that doth of thes abomynaciouns eny thing, shal perisch fro the myddil of his
30 puple. Kepe 3e myn heestis, and wole 3e not doo thingis that diden thes that weren before 3ow, lest 3e ben polut[n] in hem; Y the Lord 3oure God.

CAP. XIX.

1 The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to al the companye of the sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seie to hem, Be 3e holy, for Y am holy, the Lord 3oure God.
3 Echon drede his fader and moder. Kepe 3e myn holy day[o]; I the Lord 3oure God.
4 Nyle 3e be conuertid to mawmetis, ne goddis 3otun to gidere make 3e to 3ow;
5 I the Lord 3oure God. If 3e offren an oost of pesible thingis to the Lord, that
6 he be plesable, thilk dai that it were offryd 3e shulen ecte it, and that other day; what euer thing forsothe were laft into the thridde day, 3e shulen brenne

nethir thou schalt be defoulid[l] with it. A womman schal not ligge vnder a beeste, nether schal[m] be medlid[n] therwith[o]†, for it is greet synne. Be 3e not defoulid in
24 alle these thingis, in whiche alle 'folkis, *ether hethen men*[p], ben defoulid, whiche[q] *folkis* Y schal caste out bifor 3oure si3t, of
25 whiche[r] the lond is defoulid, of which[s] *lond* Y schal vysyte the grete synnes, that it spewe[t] out hise dwellers. Kepe 3e my
26 lawful thingis and domes[u], that 3e do not[v] of alle these abhomynaciouns, as wel a man borun in the lond as a comelyng which[w] is a pilgrym at[x] 3ou. For the dwellers of
27 the lond, that weren bifor 3ou, diden alle these abhomynaciouns, and defouliden[y] that lond. Therfor be[z] 3e[a] war, lest it caste out
28 viliche also[b] 3ou in lijk[c] manere, whanne 3e han[d] do lijk[e] synnes, as it castide[f] out vileche the folk[g], that was bifor 3ou. Ech
29 man that doith[h] ony thing of these abhomynaciouns, schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. Kepe 3e myn heestis; nyle
30 3e do tho thingis, whiche thei that weren bifor 3ou diden, and be 3e not defoulid in tho; Y am 3oure Lord God.

† *nether schal be medlid therwith*, that is, defoulid bi fleisly knowing therof. BCGQX.

CAP. XIX.

The Lord spak to Moises, and seide,
1 Speke thou to al the cumpenye of the
2 sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Be 3e hooli, for Y am hooli, 3oure Lord God. Ech man drede his fadir and
3 his modir. Kepe 3e my sabatis; Y am 3oure Lord God. Nyle 3e be turned to
4 ydols, nether 3e schulen make to 3ou 3otun goddis; Y am 3oure Lord God. If 3e of-
5 fren a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, that it be quemeful[i], 3e schulen ete
6 it in that day, in which it is offrid, and in the tother dai; sotheli what euer thing is residue[k] in to[l] the thridde dai, 3e schulen

[e] polutid D. [f] vome BDEFH. [g] Om. BDEFH. [h] dweller BEH. [i] pilgrimagith BDEFH. [k] cursydhedes BDEFH. [l] vome BDEFH. [m] vomyd BDEFH. [n] polutid D. [o] days BDEFH.

[l] defoulid *in conscience* S. [m] it schal 1. [n] medle 1. [o] with hir 1. [p] folkis of kynde *either hethene* 1. folkis *of k. e. h. men* S. [q] the whiche 1. [r] whom 1. [s] the which 1. [t] voome *or throwe* 1. vome S. [u] my domes S. [v] noon 1. not eny S. [w] that 1S. [x] anentis 1. [y] thei defouliden 1S. [z] beth 1S. [a] Om. *plures*. [b] Om. 1. [c] the same 1. [d] schul 1. [e] siche 1. [f] hath cast 1. [g] hethen folk 1. [h] schal do 1. [i] to him quemeful S. [k] left EILPS. [l] Om. L.

7 with fier. If eny after two dayes etith of it, he shal be cursid, and gilti of vn-
8 pitowsnes; he shal bere his wickednes, for the holy of the Lord he hath polutide, and that soule shal perish fro 'the myd-
9 dil of[p] his puple. Whanne thow repist the tilthes of thi loond, thow shalt not kitte vnto the grounde the vttermost[q] of the[r] erthe, in the leeuyng eerys thow
10 shalt gedere; ne in thi vyne ȝeerd the reysonus and cornes fallynge down thow shalt not gedere, but to pore men and pilgrimes to ben lesid thow shalt leeue; Y
11 the Lord ȝoure God. ȝe shulen do no theft. ȝe shulen not liȝe, ne desseyue
12 eny man his neiȝbore. Thou shalt not forswere in my name, ne thou shalt polut
13 the name of thi God; Y a Lord. Thow shalt not doo wronge chalenge to thi neiȝbore, ne with force bere hym down. Ther shal not bide[s] anentis thee the[t] werke of thin hyred seruant vnto the
14 morwen. Thou shalt not curse to the deef, ne before the blynde thow shalt putte[u] thing of offence; but thou shalt drede the Lord thi God, for I am a[v] Lord.
15 Thow shalt not do that is wickid, ne vnryȝtwisly thow shalt deme; thou shalt not biholde the persone of the pore, ne thow shalt onoure the chere of the myȝti; riȝtwisly deme thow to thi neiȝbore.
16 Thow shalt not be a wrongful acuser of greuous synne, ne a pryue yuel speker in peplis; ne thou shalt stoonde aȝens the
17 blood of thi neiȝbore; Y[v] a Lord. Haat thow not thi brother in thin herte, but opynli vndernym hym, lest thow haue
18 on hym synne. Thow shalt not seche veniaunce, ne thow shalt haue mynde of the wronge of thi citeseynes; thow shalt loue thi frende as thi silf; Y a Lord.
19 Kepe ȝe my lawes. Thi beestis thow

brenne[m] in fier. If ony man etith therof 7
aftir twei daes, he schal be vnhooli, and
gilti of vnfeithfulnes '*ether wickidnesse*[n]; and he schal bere his wickidnesse, for he 8
defoulide the hooli thing of the Lord, and
his soule schal perische fro his puple.
Whanne thou schalt repe the fruytis of 9
thi lond, thou schalt not kitte 'til to[o] the
ground the corn[p] of the lond, nether thou
schalt gadere the eeris of corn[q] that ben
left; nethir in thi vyner[r] thou schalt ga- 10
dere reysyns[s] and greynes[t] fallynge doun,
but thou schalt leeue[u] to be gaderid of
pore men and pilgryms[v]; Y am ȝoure Lord
God. ȝe schulen not do thefte. ȝe schu- 11
len not lye, and no man disseyue his neiȝ-
bour. Thou schalt not forswere[w] in my 12
name, nethir thou schalt defoule the name
of thi God; Y am the[x] Lord. Thou schalt 13
not make fals chalenge to thi neiȝbore, ne-
thir thou schalt oppresse hym[y] bi violence.
The werk[z] of thin hirid[a] man[b] schal not
dwelle at[c] thee til[d] the morewtid. Thou 14
schalt not curse a deef man, nether thou
schalt sette an hurtyng[e] bifor a blynd man;
but thou schalt drede thi Lord God, for
Y am the[f] Lord. Thou schalt not do that, 15
that is wickid, nether thou schalt deme vn-
iustli; biholde thou not the persoone of a
pore man[g], nethir onoure thou the face of
a myȝti man[h]; deme thou iustli to[i] thi
neiȝbore. Thou schalt not be a sclaun- 16
derere[k], nether a priuey bacbitere in the
puplis[l]; thou schalt not stonde aȝens the
blood of thi neiȝbore[m]†; Y am the[n] Lord.
Thou schalt not hate thi brothir in thin 17
herte, but repreue[o] hym opynly[p], lest thou
haue synne on hym. Thou schalt not seke 18
veniaunce, nether thou schalt be myndeful[q]
of the wrong of thi cyteseyns; thou schalt
loue thi freend as thi silf; Y am the[r] Lord.
Kepe ȝe my lawis. Thou schalt not make 19

† *Thou schalt not stonde aȝenus the blood of thi neiȝbore,* ioynyng thee with hem that ymagynen the deth of the innocent. *Lire here.* CGQX.

[p] Om. E. [q] hotemost E. [r] Om. H. [s] abyde BDEFH. [t] Om. D. [u] not putte BDEFH. [v] Om. B *sec.m.*

[m] brenne it IS. [n] *ether of wickidnesse* C. Om. DIKN *sec.m.* RST *sec.m.* [o] vnto IS. [p] cornes ELP. [q] the corn BIS. [r] vyneȝerd IS. [s] the reysyns IS. [t] the greynes IS. [u] leeue hem IS. [v] of pilgryms IS. [w] forswere *thee* IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] Om. S. [z] hyre I. [a] werk I. [b] man, *that is, the hire of his werk* BCGNQX. [c] with IS. [d] vnto IS. til to K. [e] hurtling W. [f] Om. IKO *sec.m.* S. [g] man, *that is, aȝens riȝtfulnesse* BCGNQ. [h] man, *that is, aȝens riȝtfulnesse* BCGQX. man, *that is, aȝens riȝtwiȝnesse* IN. man, *aȝens riȝtwisnesse* S. [i] of I. [k] sclaunderere, *ether* [*that is* N] *a false accuser* BCGNQX. [l] peple S. [m] neiȝbore, *consentinge to eny wronge* S. [n] thi F. Om. KMO *sec.m.* S. [o] repreue thou *plures.* [p] opynly, *that is, by vois schewid out* BCNQX. [q] mercyful O. [r] Om. IOS.

shalt not make goo to gidere with beestis of another kynde. A feelde thow shalt not sowe with dyuerse seede. A clooth that is wouen of two, thow shalt not be
20 clothid. A man if he sleepe with a womman, bi goyng to gidere of seede, the which is boond womman, also noble, and neuerthelater[w] bi prijs not bou3t, ne the fredam 3yuen, bothe shulen be scourgid, and thei shulen not die, for she was not
21 free. For her trespas forsothe, he shal offre to the 'Lord at the[x] dore of the ta-
22 bernacle of witnessyng, a wether; and the preest shal preye for hym, and for his trespas, before the Lord; and he shal eft haue mercy to hym, and the synne shal
23 be for3euen. Whanne 3e weren gon in to the loond, and plauntiden[y] in it apple trees, 3e shulen doo awey the first fruytis of hem; the apples that buriounen shulen be vnclene to 3ow, ne 3e shulen eete of
24 hem. The ferthe forsothe 3eer al the fruyt of hem shal be halowid and preys-
25 able to the Lord; the fift 3eer forsothe 3e shulen eete the fruytis, gedrynge to gidere apples that thei bringen forthe; Y
26 the Lord 3oure God. 3e shulen not eete flesh with the blood. 3e shulen not dyuyne in bryddis, ne 3e shulen sette kep-
27 ynges[z] vpon sweuenes[a]; ne 3e shulen in
28 rownde dodde heer, ne shaue beerde; and vpon the deed 3e shulen not kitte 3oure flesh, ne eny figuris, or pryckyngis, 3e
29 shulen make to 3ow; Y a Lord. Ne putt thow thi dou3ter to bordel, and the loond be defoulid, and it be fulfillid with tres-
30 pas vnto deth. My holi dayes kepe 3e, and my seyntuarie drede 3e; Y a Lord.
31 Ne declyne thow to dyuynours, ne aserche eny thing of takers her answeris of deuels, that 3e ben polut[b] bi hem; I the
32 Lord 3oure God. Before the hoor heed aryse, and onour the persone of the oolde, and drede the Lord thi God; Y am a

thi beestis to gendre with the lyuynge[s] beestis of another kynde. Thou schalt not sowe the[t] feeld with dyuerse sede. Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which[u] is wouun of twei thingis. If a man slepith 20
with a womman by fleischly knowyng of seed, which[v] womman is an 'hand maide[w], 3e, a noble *womman of kyn*, and netheles is[x] not a3enbou3t bi[y] prijs, nethir rewardid with fredom, bothe[z]* schulen be betun, and thei schulen not die, for sche was not fre. Sotheli the man for his tres- 21
pas schal offre a ram to the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and 22
the preest schal preye for hym, and for his trespas, bifor the Lord; and the Lord schal be merciful to hym, and the synne schal be for3ouun. Whanne 3e han entrid 23
in to the lond *of biheest*, and han plauntid therynne appil trees, 3e schulen do awei the firste flouris[a]; the applis whiche tho[b] trees bryngen forth, schulen be vncleene to 3ou, nethir 3e schulen ete of tho[c]. For- 24
sothe in the fourthe 3eer al the fruyt of tho trees schal be 'halewid preiseful[d]† to the Lord; forsothe in the fifthe 3eer 3e 25
schulen ete fruytis[e], and schulen[f] gadere applis, whiche tho trees bryngen forth; Y am 3oure Lord God. 3e schulen not ete 26
fleisch with blood. 3e schulen not make veyn diuynyng, nether 3e schulen kepe dremes; nether 3e schulen clippe the heer 27
in[ff] round, nether 3e schulen schaue the beerd; and on deed men 3e schulen not 28
kitte[g] 3oure fleischis[h], nether 3e schulen make to 3ou ony fyguris, *ether markis in 3oure fleisch;* Y am the[i] Lord. Sette thou 29
not thi dou3tir to do leccherie for hire, and the lond be[k] defoulid, and be[l] fillid[m] with synne. Kepe 3e my sabatis[n], and 30
drede 3e my seyntuarie; Y 'am the[o] Lord. Bowe 3e not to astronomyers, nether axe 31
3e ony thing of fals dyuynours, that 3e be defoulid bi hem; Y am 3oure Lord God.

* *bothe etc.* in Ebrue it is, sche schal be betun. CGQX.

† *preiseful*, in Ebreu it is, to hem that preysen the Lord. CGQX.

[w] nerthelater E. [x] Om. A. [y] plaunten E. [z] kepynge E. [a] sweues A. [b] polutid D.

[s] Om. S. [t] a 1S. [u] that 1S. [v] the which 1. [w] handmaide *or boond* S. [x] sche is 1S. [y] with 1. [z] bothe thei 1S. [a] fruytis 1. [b] the S. [c] hem 1. [d] halewid and preisable 1. hal. and be preisable S. [e] the fruytis 1S. [f] 3e schulen 1S. [ff] Om. 1S. [g] kitte *or reise* S. [h] fleishe 1. [i] Om. 1S. [k] *therbi* be 1S. [l] Om. 1S. [m] fulfillid 1S. [n] lawes S. [o] am 1. Om. S.

33 Lord. If a comlyng dwelle in 3oure loond, and were abidynge amonge 3ow,
34 ne myssey 3e to hym, but be he among 3ow as a[c] with inne born; and 3e shulen loue hym as 3oure[d] self; forsothe and 3e weren comelyngis in the loond of Egipte;
35 Y the Lord 3oure God. Nyle 3e do eny wickid thing in dome, in rewle, in wei3t,
36 in mesure; ri3t balaunce, and euen ben the wei3tis, ry3t bushel, and euen sextarye; Y the Lord 3oure God, that haue ladde 3ow out of the loond of Egipte.
37 Kepe 3e myn heestis, and alle the domes, and do 3e hem; 'I the Lord[e].

CAP. XX.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Thes thinge spek to the sones of Yrael, The man of the sones of Yrael, and of the comlyngis that dwellen in Yrael, if eny of his seede 3yue to the mawmet of Moloch, thur3 deth die he; the puple of
3 the loond shulen stonen hym. And Y shal putte my face a3ens hym, and Y shal kitte hym doun fro the myddil of my puple, forthi that he 3aue of his seede to Moloch, and hath defowlide my seyntua-
4 rye, and polut[f] myn holy name. That if the puple of the loond necgligent, and as despisynge myn heestes[g], for3yue[h] the man that hath 3ouun of his seede to Mo-
5 loch, ne wole[hh] slee hym, Y shal putte my face vpon that man, and his kynrede, and I shal kitte hym down, and alle that consenten to hym, that thei doon fornycacioun with Moloch, fro the myddil of his
6 puple. The lijf that declyneth to dyuynours, and herkeners to deuels, and doth fornycacioun with hem, I shal putte my face a3ens hym, and I shal slee hym fro
7 the myddel of his puple. Be 3e maad

Rise thou bifor an hoor heed, and onoure thou the persoone of an eld man†, and drede thou thi Lord God[p]; Y am the[q] Lord. If a comelyng enhabitith[r] in 3oure lond, and dwellith[s] among 3ou, dispise 3e not hym, but be he among 3ou as a man borun in the lond; and 3e schulen loue hym as 3ou[t] silf, for also 3e weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt; Y am 3oure Lord God. Nyle 3e do ony wickid thing in doom, in reule, in wei3te, and in mesure; the balance be iust, and the wei3tis be euene, the buschel be iust, and the sextarie[u] be euene; Y am 3oure Lord God, that ladde 3ou out of the lond of Egipt. Kepe 3e alle myn heestis, and alle domes[v], and do 3e tho[w]; Y am the[x] Lord.

32 33 34 35 36 37

† *an eeld man* vndurstonde of him that is eeld in vertues and wisdom. *Lire here.* CGLNPQX.

CAP. XX.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou these thingis to the sones of Israel, If eny man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that dwellen in Israel, 3yueth of his seed to the ydol Moloch, die he bi deeth; the puple of the lond schal stone him. And Y schal sette faste my face a3ens hym, and Y schal kitte awei him fro the myddis of my puple, for he 3af of his seed to Moloch[y], and defoulide[z] my seyntuarie, and defoulide[a] myn hooli name. That if the puple of the lond is necgligent, and as[b] litil chargynge[c] myn heeste, and suffrith the man that 3af of his seed to Moloch, nether wole[d] sle hym, Y schal sette my face on that man, and his[e] kynrede, and Y schal kitte doun hym, and alle that consentiden to him, that thei schulden do fornycacioun[f] with[g] Moloch, fro the myddis of her puple. If a man bowith[h] to astronomyers[i], and false[k] dyuynours, and doith fornycacioun with hem, Y schal sette my face a3ens hym, and Y schal sle hym fro the mydis of hys puple. Be 3e halewid, and be 3e hooli, for Y am

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

[c] Om. *A*. [d] 3ow *E*. [e] Om. *A*. [f] polutid *D*. [g] heeste *E*. [h] for3eueth *E*. [hh] wole not *A pr. m.*

[p] Om. s. [q] Om. s. [r] dwellith IS. [s] abidith IS. [t] 3oure s. [u] pynt s. [v] my domes IS. [w] hem I. [x] Om. IS. [y] Moloch, *that king or prince of idolis* s. [z] he defoulide I. [a] made vnclene IS. [b] Om. IS. [c] chargith I. [d] *it* wole I. [e] on his IS. [f] founycacioun, *that is, ydolatrye* BCNX. forn. *or idolatrie* s. [g] to C. [h] bowe IS. [i] astronomyens W. [k] to false IS.

holy, and beth holy, for I am holi, the
8 Lord 3oure God. Kepe[i] myn heestes, and
doth hem, for Y am the Lord that halow-
9 ith[k] 3ou. Who so cursith to his fader, or
moder, with deeth die he; who so[kk] to
his fader or moder cursith, his blood be
10 vpon hym. Who so[l] doth leccherie with
wijf of another, and hath wrou3te auow-
trye with the wijf of his nei3bore, thur3
deth dye both[m] the lecchour and the auow-
11 tres. He that slepith with his stepdam,
and opneth the shenship of his fader,
thur3 deth dien thei bothe; the blood of
12 hem be vpon hem. If eny man sleepe
with his sones wijf, either be deed, for
hidows trespas thei han wrou3t; the
13 blood of hem be vpon hem. He that
slepith with a maal, bi maner of goyng
togidere with a womman, either hath
wrou3t ful vnleeful thing, thur3 deth die
14 thei; the blood of hem be vpon hem. He
that vpon the wijf takith the dou3ter, the
moder `of hyre[o], hidows trespas hath[p]
wrou3t; ful myche he shal bren with
hem, and so greet vnleeful thing shal not
15 dwelle in the myddil of 3ow. He that
with hows beeste or feelde beeste goth
togider, with deth die he, and the beeste
16 slee 3e. The womman that lieth[q] to eny
beeste, to gidere be she slayn with it;
17 the blood of hem be vpon[qq] hem. He that
takith his sistir, the dou3ter of his fader,
or the dou3ter of his moder, and seeth
the filthheed of hir, and she bihoolde the
shenship of the brother, a ful vnleeful
thing thei han wrou3t, bothe shulen be
slayn in the si3t of her puple; forthi that
her filthheed thei opneden to gidere, and
18 thei shulen bere her wickidnes. He that
goth to gidere with a[r] womman in the
flux of the moneth blood, and opneth hir
filthehed, and she opneth[s] the welle of hir
hooli, 3oure Lord God. Kepe 3e myn 8
heestis, and do 3e tho, for Y am the Lord
that halewe[l] 3ou. He[m] that cursith his 9
fadir, ether modir, die[n] bi deeth; if a man
cursith fadir[o] and modir, his blood[p] be on
hym. If a man doith[q] leccherie with `the 10
wijf of another man[r], and doith auowtrie
with `the wijf of his nei3bore[s], bothe auow-
ter[t] and auowtresse[u] die[v] bi deeth. If a 11
man slepith[w] with hys stepdamme, and
schewith `the schenschip of his fadir[x],
bothe[y] die bi deeth; her blood be on hem.
If ony man slepith with `his sones wijf[z], 12
euer either die, for thei han wrou3t greet
synne; her blood be on hem. If a man 13
slepith with a man, bi letcherie of a wom-
man, euer either hath wrou3t vnleueful
thing, die thei bi deeth; her blood be on
hem. He that weddith ouer his wijf hir 14
moder, hath[a] wrou3t greet synne; he schal
be brent quyk with hem, and so greet vn-
leueful doynge schal not dwelle in the
myddis of 3ou. He that doith letcherie 15
with a greet beeste, ethir[b] a litil beeste[c]
die[d] bi deeth, also sle 3e the beeste. A 16
womman that liggith[e] vndur ony beeste,
be[f] slayn togidere with it; the[g] blood `of
hem[h] be on hem. He that takith his sis- 17
tir `the dou3tir of his fadir, ether the dou3-
ter of his modir[i], and seeth hir filthe, and
sche seeth the schenschip of the[k] brothir,
thei han wrou3t an vnleueful thing, bothe
schulen be slayn in the si3t of her puple;
for thei schewiden togidere her filthe, and
thei schulen bere[l] her wickidnesse. If a 18
man doith fleischly knowyng with a wom-
man† in the flux[m] of[n] monethe‡, and
schewith[o] hir filthe, and sche openeth the
welle of hir blood, bothe[p] schulen be slayn
fro the myddis of her puple. Thou schalt 19
not diskyuere the filthe of thi modris sistir,
and of thi fadris sistir; he, that doith this,

† *If a man doith fleisli knowing with a womman, etc.* that is vndurstonden of that man that witingly knowith sich a wommao, and is conuyct therof in doom, ellis he schal be vnclene in vij. dayes, as in xv. c°. bifore. *Lire here.* CQX.

‡ that is, while the blood durith that reuneth by mouethes. BCG QX.

i kepe 3e BDEFH. k halwe E. kk Om. BD *sec. m.* E *sec. m.* l Om. BDEFH. m And BDEFH. n sone BDEF. o a lyue A. p has BF. q vnder lieth BDEFH. qq vnpon A. r Om. BDEFH. s opyn BDEH.

l halewith 18. m *therfore* he s. n die he IKS. o his fadir CELP. p *that is, synne* I. *marg.* blood *or synne* s. q do I. r another mannus wijf IS. s his nei3bor wif s. t the auouter SX *sec. m.* u the auoutresse IS. v die thei IS. w slepe IS. x his faders schenschip IS. y both thei IS. z the wijf of his sone I. a he hath s. b or *with* IS. c Om. FIMS. d die he IKS. e lijth EILP. f be *schc* IKS. g her IS. h Om. IS. i his fadir dou3ter or his modir dou3ter IS. k hir IS. l bere togidere W. m flowynge IS. n of blood in the I. of bl. of the s. o schewith thanne s. p bothe thei IS.

blood, bothe shulen be slayn fro the myd-
19 del of her puple. The filthheed of thi
moder sister, and[s] thi fader sister, thow
shalt not discouer; who that doth this,
the shenship of his flesh he shal nakyn,
20 and both shal bere her wickidnes. He
that goth togidere with the wijf of his
fader brother, or of his vncle, and opneth
the shenship of his kynrede[t], bothe thei
shulen ber her synne, and with out free
21 children thei shulen dye. Who so wed-
deth the wijf of his brother, an vnleeful
thing doth; the filthheed of his brother
he hath opned, and with out fre children[u]
22 he shal be. Kepe ȝe my lawes, and my
domes, and doth hem, lest and the loond
cast[v] ȝow out, that ȝe ben to goynge yn,
23 and to dwellynge. Nyle ȝe goo in the
lawful thingis of naciouns, the whiche Y
am to puttynge out before ȝow; alle for-
sothe thes thinges thei han do, and Y
24 haue wlatid hem. To ȝow forsothe Y
speke, Weeldith the loond of hem, that
Y shal ȝyue to ȝow in to erytage, the
loond flowynge mylk and hony; Y the
Lord ȝoure God, that hath[w] seuerde ȝow
25 fro other puples. And ȝe thanne seuer a
clene beeste from vnclene, and clene[x] bryd
fro vnclene, lest ȝe poluten ȝoure soules in
beestis[y], and in bryddis, and in alle that
mouen in erthe, and that to ȝow Y haue
26 shewid to be polut[z]. Ȝe shulen be holi to
me, for Y the Lord am holy, and haue
seuerd ȝow fro other puples, that ȝe ben
27 myne. A man or womman, in the which
is a spirit of wicchecraft, or of dyuynynge,
with deth die thei, and with stonus men
shulen ouer-falle hem; the blood of hem
be vpon hem.

schal 'make nakid[q] the schenschip of his
fleisch, and bothe schulen[r] bere her wickid-
nesse. He that doith fleischli knowyng 20
with the wijf of 'his fadris brother[s], ether
of his modris brother, and schewith the
filthe of his kyn, bothe[t] schulen bere her
synne, thei schulen die without fre chil-
dren†. He that weddith 'the wijf of his 21
brother[u], doith an vnleueful thing; he
schewide 'the filthe of his brother[v], he schal
be without fre children. Kepe ȝe my lawis 22
and my domes, and do ȝe tho, lest the lond,
in to which[w] ȝe schulen entre and dwelle[x],
caste out viliche also ȝou. Nyle ȝe go in 23
the lawful thingis[y]‡ of naciouns[z], whiche[a]
Y schal caste out bifor ȝou, for thei diden
alle these thingis, and Y hadde abhomyna-
cioun of hem. Forsothe Y speke to ȝou, 24
Welde ȝe 'the lond of hem[b], which[c] Y schal
ȝyue to ȝou in to eritage, the[d] lond flow-
ynge with mylk and hony; Y am ȝoure
Lord God, that departide ȝou fro othere
puplis. Therfor also ȝe departe a cleene 25
beeste fro vnclene[e], and a cleene brid fro
vncleene[e], lest ȝe defoule ȝoure soulis in a[f]
beeste[g], and in briddis, and in alle thingis
that ben moued 'in erthe, and whiche[h]
thingis Y schewide to ȝou to be defoulid.
Ȝe schulen be hooli to me, for 'Y am the 26
hooli Lord[i], and Y departide ȝou fro othere
puplis, that ȝe schulen be myne. A man 27
ethir a[k] womman, in which is an vncleene
spirit spekynge in the 'wombe, ethir[l] 'a spi-
rit[m] of fals dyuynynng‖, die thei[n] bi deeth;
men schulen oppresse hem bi[o] stoonus;
her blood be on hem.

† *with out fre children*, that is, if children be horun of sich wedloc, thei schulen be vnlawful and schulen not be eiris. *Austyn and Lire here.* CGQX.

‡ *nyle ȝe go in the lawful thingis of naciouns*, that is, in worschiping and in the maner of lyuyng of hem. *Lire here.* CGQX.

‖ This is not vndurstondun of wode men in which the wickid spirit spekith with out her procuryng, but of hem that procuren that the deuel speke in hem. *Lire here.* CGXQ

CAP. XXI.

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Spek
to the preestis, sones of Aaron, and thow

CAP. XXI.

And[p] the Lord seide to Moyses, Speke 1
thou to preestis, the sones of Aaron, and

[s] and of *BEFH.* [t] kynredene *E.* [u] chirdren *A.* [v] vome *BDEFH.* [w] haue *E.* [x] a clene *E.* [y] beeste *E.* [z] polutid *D.*

[q] opene IS. [r] thei schulen IS. [s] the brother of his fadir. [t] bothe thei IS. [u] his brotheris wif S. [v] his brotheres filth S. [w] the which I. [x] dwelle ynne IS. [y] thingis, *that is, worshipful or manerly thingis* S. [z] the naciouns S. [a] the whiche I. [b] her lond IS. [c] that IS. [d] that IS. [e] an vnclene IS. [f] Om. EIKLPS. [g] beestis S. [h] the whiche I. [i] Y the Lord am holi IS. Y am the Lord X. [k] Om. C. [l] wombe of wicche crafte or IS. [m] Om. IS. [n] he I. [o] with I. [p] Also A *sec. m.* BC.

shalt seye to hem, Be not the preest de-
2 foulid in the deed of her cyteseyns, but
oonly in cosyns, and ny3, that is, vpon
fader and moder, and sone and dou3ter,
3 and brother and sister, mayden, that is
4 not spousid to man; but and in the prynce
5 of his puple he shal not be defoulid. Thei
shulen not shaue heed, ne beerd, ne in
her flesh thei shulen make in kyttynge;
6 holi thei shulen be to her God, and thei
shulen not polute his name; ensence for-
sothe of the Lord, and the looues of her
God thei offren, and therfor holi thei
7 shulen be. A strompet, and foule hor-
dam, 3e shulen not take to wijf, ne hir
that is forsakun of her housboond, for he
8 is sacryd to his God, and looues of propo-
sicioun he offreth; be thanne he holi, for
Y am holi, the Lord that halowith[a] 3ow.
9 The dou3ter of the preest, if she were
takun in hordam, and defouleth[b] the name
of hir fader, with fier flawmes she shal be
10 brent. The bishop, that is the moost
preest amonge his britheren, vpon whos
heed is heelde[c] the oyle of anoyntyng,
and whos hondes in preesthod[d] ben sa-
crid, and is clothid with holi clothes, his
heed he shal not discouer, his clothis he
11 shal not kitt, and to al deed he shal not
goo yn algate; and vpon his fader and
12 moder he shal not be defoulid, ne he shal
goo out fro the halowes, lest the seyntu-
arie of the Lord be polut, for the oyle of
holi anoyntynge of his God is vpon hym;
13 I the Lord. A mayden he shal take to
14 wijf; a widewe, and a departid, and a de-
foulid oon, and a strompat, he shal not
take, but a maydyn[e] child of his puple;
15 ne menge he the lynage of his kynde to
the comounte of his puple, for Y a Lord,
16 that halowe hym. And the Lord spak
17 to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to Aaron, A
man of thi seed, bi the meynees, that hath

thou schalt seie to hem, A preest be not
defoulid in the deed men of hise citeseyns,
no but oneli in kynesmen[q] and ni3 of 2
blood, that is, on fadir and modir, and[r]
sone and dou3ter, and brother and sister, 3
virgyn[s], which[t] is not weddid to man;
but nether he schal be defoulid in the 4
prince of his puple. Preestis schulen not 5
schaue the[u] heed, nether beerd, nether thei
schulen make keruyngis in her fleischis;
thei schulen be hooli to her God, and thei 6
schulen not defoule his name; for thei
offren encense of the Lord, and the looues
of her God, and therfore thei schulen be
hooli. A preest schal not wedde a[v] wijf 7
a corrupt womman, and a 'foul hoore[w],
nether *he schal wedde* 'hir that is[x] for-
sakun of the[y] hosebonde, for he[z] is hale-
wid to his God, and offrith[a] the looues of 8
settyng forth[b]; therfor be he[c] hooly, for
'Y am the hooli Lord[d] that halewith[e] 3ou.
If the 'doutir of a preest[f] is takun in de- 9
foulyng of virgynite, and defoulith the
name of hir fadir, sche schal be brent in
flawmes[g]. The bischop, that is the moost 10
preest among hise britheren, on[h] whose
heed the oile of anoyntyng is sched[i], and
whose hondis ben sacrid in preesthod, and
he is clothid in hooli clothis[k], schal[l] not
diskyuere his heed, he schal not tere hise
clothis, and outirli he schal not entre to 11
ony deed man; and he schal not be de-
foulid on his fadir and modir, nether he 12
schal go[m] out of hooli thingis[n], lest he
defoule the seyntuarie of the Lord, for
the oile of hooli anoyntyng of his God is
on hym; Y am the[o] Lord. He[p] schal 13
wedde a[q] wijf virgyn[r]; he schal not take[s] 14
a widewe, and forsakun[t], and[u] a[v] foul *wom-*
man, and hoore[w], but a damesele[x] of his
puple; medle he not the generacioun of his 15
kyn to the comyn puple of his folk, for Y
am the Lord, that 'halewe hym[y]. And the 16

[a] halowe BEFH. [b] defoule BDEFH. [c] hilte D. [d] the presthod D. [e] mayde D.

[q] his kynesmen S. [r] Om. S. [s] a virgyn IS. [t] that S. [u] her IOS. [v] to IS. [w] strumpett IS. [x] a womman IS. [y] hir IS. [z] the preest IS. [a] he offrith IS. [b] forth *to be offrid* S. [c] the preest IS. [d] Y the Lord am holi I. Y the L. holi S. [e] halewe BCIW. [f] doutir of the preest I. *prestis dou3ter* S. [g] fijr IS. [h] vpon IS. [i] held I. [k] thingis A *pr. m.* [l] he schal IS. [m] not go L. [n] placis IS. [o] Om. IS. [p] a preest IS. [q] to IS. [r] a virgyn IS. [s] wedde W. [t] a forsakun womman IS. [u] Om. G. [v] Om. BC. [w] defoulid strumpett IS. [x] virgyne IS. [y] halewith it I. halewith him S.

a wemme, offre he not breed to his God,
18 ne go he to the seruice of hym; if he
were blynde; if halt; if other[f] with litil,
19 or with greet, and crokid noose; if with
20 brokun foot, or hoond; if crokid rigge,
or bleer eyed; if whijt perle hauynge in
the eye; if contynuel scab; if a drye scab
21 in the body; or brosten. Eche that hath
a wemme, of the seed of Aaron the preest,
he[g] shal not goo to offre oostis to the
22 Lord, ne looues to his God; he shal ne-
uerthelater[h] eete looues that ben offred in
23 the seyntuarye, so oonli that with ynne
the veyle he goo not, ne goo to the auter,
for a wemme he hath, and he shal not
defoule my seyntuarie; I a Lord that ha-
24 lewe hem. Thanne Moyses spak to Aa-
ron, and his sones, and to al Yrael, alle
that weren comaundid to hym.

Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Speke 17
thou to Aaron; a man of thi seed, bi
meynes, that hath a wem[z], schal not offre
breed to his God, nethir schal[a] nei3 to his 18
seruyce; if he is blind; if he is crokid; if 19
he is ether of litil[b], ether of greet[c], and[cc]
wrong[d] nose; if he is `of brokun foot[e],
ethir hond; if he hath a botche[f]; ether if 20
he is blerei3ed; if he hath whijt colour[g]
in the[h] i3e, that lettith the[h] si3t; if he hath
contynuel scabbe; if he hath a drye scabbe
in the[h] bodi; ethir `is brokun[i] `in the pryuy
membris[k]. Ech man of the seed of Aaron 21
preest[l], which[m] man[n] hath a wem, schal
not nei3e to offre sacrifices to the Lord,
nether `*to offre*[o] looues to his God; netheles 22
he schal ete the looues that ben offrid in
the seyntuarie, so oneli that he entre not 23
with ynne the veil; he schal not nei3e to
the auter, for he hath a wem, and he
schal not defoule my seyntuarie; Y am
the[p] Lord that halewe hem. Therfor Moises 24
spak to Aaron, and to hise sones, and to al
Israel, alle thingis that weren comaundid
to hym.

CAP. XXII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Speke to Aaron, and his sones, that thei
shunnen fro thes thingis that ben sacrid
of the sones of Yrael, and defoule thei not
the name of halowid thingis to me that
3 thei offren; Y a Lord. Sey to hem, and
to the aftercomers of hem, Eche man that
goth to, of 3oure lynage, to thilk thinges
that ben sacrid, and that the sones of
Yrael offreden to the Lord, in the whiche
is vnclennes, he shal perishe before the
4 Lord; Y am a Lord. The man of the
seed of Aaron that were leprows, or suf-
frynge flux of seed, shal not eete of thes
thingis that ben halowid to me, to the
tyme that he be heelid. He that towch-

CAP. XXII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, 2
that thei be war of these thingis of the
sones of Israel, whiche thingis[q] ben ha-
lewid[r]; and that they defoule not the
name of thingis[s] halewid to me, whiche
thingis[t] thei offren; Y am the[u] Lord. Seie 3
thou to hem, and to the aftir comeris of
hem, Ech man of 3oure kynrede, `which
man[v] nei3eth to tho thingis that ben ha-
lewid, and whiche thingis the sones of Is-
rael offreden to the Lord, in `which man[w]
is vnclennesse, schal[x] perische bifor the
Lord; Y am the[y] Lord. A man of the 4
seed of Aaron, `which man[z] is leprouse,
ethir suffrith `fletyng out[a] of seed, schal

[f] or E. [g] Om. E *sec. m.* [h] nerthelater E.

[z] wem, *that is, a notable foulnesse* BCGNQX. [a] he schal 1. [b] a litil 1S. [c] a greet 1S. [cc] or 1LS. [d] a crokid 1S. [e] broke footid 1S. [f] botche *ether vnmesurable risyng in the brest ether in the bak* BCGNQX. botche *or a bouge on his bak* S. [g] colour *or a peerle* 1S. [h] his 1S. [i] if he be borsten 1S. [k] in priuy membris 1. Om. S. [l] the preest 1S. [m] that 1S. [n] Om. BIS. [o] Om. 1. [p] Om. 1S. [q] Om. 1S. [r] hal. *that is, offrid* BCELNPQX. hal. *or offrid* S. [s] the thingis 1S. [t] Om. IKO *sec. m.* S. [u] Om. S. [v] that 1S. [w] whom 1. [x] *he* schal 1S. [y] Om. 1S. [z] that 1S. [a] flowyng 1S.

ith the vnclene vpon the deed, and of whom goth out the[i] seed as of goynge togidere, and that shal touche crepynge beeste, and eny vnclene, whos touchynge is hoory, shal be vnclene vnto the euen, and he shal not eete thes thinges that ben halowid to me; but whanne he wasshith his flesh with water, and the sunne is goon down, thanne, clensid, he shall eete halowid thinges, for it is the meete of hym. The fallid to deth, and taken of a beeste, he shal not eete, ne he shal be polut[k] in hem; I the Lord. Thei shulen kepe myn heestis, that thei vndur liggen not to synne, and dyen in the seyntuarie, whanne thei poluten it; I the Lord that halowe 3ow. Eche alyen shal not eete of the halowid thingis; the alien tilier of the preest, and hyrid seruaunt, shulen not eete of thilk thinges. Whom forsothe the preest biggith, and he that were a free man of his hows, thes shulen eete of thilk thingis. If the dou3ter of the preest to eny of the puple were sponsid, of thes thinges that be halowid, and of the cheef fruytys she shal not eete; if forsothe a widewe, or departyd, and with oute free children weren turned a3en to the hows of hir fader, as a child mayden was wont she shal be norisshid of the meetis of hir fader; eche alien of etyng of thilk thingis hath no power. He that etith of the halowid[kk] thinges bi ignoraunce, shal adde the fifthe part with that[l] he etith, and he shal 3yue to preest[m] in the seyntuarie, ne thei shulen defoule the halowid thingis of the sones of Yrael, that thei offren to the Lord, lest perauenture thei susteynen the wickidnes of his trespas, whanne halowid[kk] thingis thei eeten; I the Lord that halowe hem. The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to Aaron, and his sones, and to alle the sones of Yrael, and thou shalt seie to hem, A man of the hows of

not ete of these thingis, that ben halewid to me[b], til he be heelid. He that touchith an vncleene thing on[c] a deed bodi, and fro whom the[d] seed as of leccherie goith out, and which[e] touchith a crepynge beeste, and what euer vncleene thing, whos touchyng is foul, schal[f] be vncleene 'til to[g] euentid, and he schal not ete these thingis, that ben halewid to me; but whanne he hath waische his fleisch in watir, and the sunne hath go doun, thanne he schal be clensid, and schal[h] ete halewid thingis, for it is his mete. He schal not ete a thing deed bi it silf, and takun of a[i] beeste, nethir he schal be defoulid in tho[k]; Y am the[l] Lord. Thei schulen kepe myn heestis, that thei be not suget to synne, and die in the seyntuarye, whanne thei han defoulid it; Y am the[l] Lord that halewe[m] 3ou. Ech alien schal not ete of thingis halewid; the hyne which[n] is a straunger, and the hirid man of the preest, schulen not ete of tho[o]. Sotheli these[p] *seruauntis*, whom[q] the preest hath bou3t, and which[r] is a[s] borun seruaunt of his hows, schulen ete of tho[t]. If the 'dou3ter of the preest[u] is weddid to ony[v] of the puple, sche schal not ete of these thingis that ben halewid, and of the firste[w] fruytis; sotheli if sche is a widewe, ether forsakun, and turneth a3en with out fre children to 'the hows of hir fadir[x], sche schal be susteyned bi the metis of hir fadir, as a damysel was wont; ech alien hath not power to ete of tho[y]. He that etith bi ignoraunce of halewid thingis, schal[z] adde[a] the fyuethe part with that that he eet, and 'schal 3yue[b] to the preest in[c] seyntuarie, and thei schulen not defoule the halewid thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche[d] thei offren to the Lord, lest perauenture thei suffren the wickidnesse of her trespas, whanne thei han ete halewid[e] thingis; Y am the[f] Lord that 'halewe hem[g]. The Lord spak to Moises,

[i] Om. *BDEFH.* [k] polutid *D.* [kk] holowid *A.* [l] that that *E.* [m] the preest *E.*

[b] me *or offrid* s. [c] vpon 1s. [d] Om. 1s. [e] that 1s. [f] he schal 1. [g] vnto the 1s. til to the K. [h] he schal 1s. [i] Om. c. [k] tho thingis 1s. [l] Om. 1s. [m] halewith s. [n] that 1s. [o] tho thingis 1s. [p] thilke 1. [q] that 1. which w. [r] he that 1. [s] Om. G. [t] tho thingis 1s. [u] preestis dou3ter 1s. [v] ony man 1s. [w] cheef 1s. [x] hir fadris hous 1s. [y] tho thingis 1s. [z] *he* schal 1s. [a] adde to 1s. [b] he schal 3yue it 1s. [c] in the 1s. [d] the whiche 1. [e] the halewid 1s. [f] Om. 1s. [g] halewith 3ou s.

Yrael, and of comlynges[n] that dwellen anentis hem, that offrith his offrynge, other vowes ȝeeldynge, or wilfuly offrynge, what thing that he offreth into
19 brent sacrifice of the Lord, that it be offrid bi ȝow, a maal with outen wemme it shal be, of the oxen, and of the sheep,
20 and of the geet; if it haue a wemme, ȝe shulen not offre, ne shal be acceptable.
21 The man that offreth slayn sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, other vowes ȝeeldynge, other wilfully offrynge, as wel of oxen as of sheep, with outen wemme he shal offre, that it be acceptable; al
22 wemme shal not be in it. If it were blynde, if broken, if hauynge fel wounde, if litil bleynes, or shab, or drye rownd shab, ȝe shulen not offre hem to the Lord, ne ȝe shulen brenne of hem vpon the au-
23 ter of the Lord. Ox and sheep, with eer and tayl kit, wilfully may be offred; the vowe forsothe of thes thingis may not be
24 quyt. Al beeste, that outher with al tobrokun, or crippid, or kitt and taken awey the ballokes is, ȝe shulen not offre to the Lord, and in ȝoure loond thes
25 thinges algatis ȝe shulen not do. Of the hoond of the alyen ȝe shulen not offre looues to ȝoure God, and what euer[o] other thing he wole ȝyue, for alle thei ben corrupt and defoulid; ȝe shulen not take
26 hem. And the Lord spak to Moyses, sei-
27 ynge, Oxe, sheep, and geet, whanne thei weren geten, seuen dayes thei shulen be vnder the teete of her damme; the eiȝt[p] forsothe day, and therafter, thei mowen
28 be offrid to the Lord, whether shee oxe, other shee sheep; thei shulen not be offryd o day with fruytis in her wombe.
29 If ȝe offren an oost for doynge of thonkyngis to the Lord, that it may be ples-
30 able, the same day that it is offred ȝe shulen eete it; there shal not leeue eny

and seide, Speke thou to Aaron and to[h] hise sones, and to alle the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of the hous of Israel and of[i] comelyngis† that dwellen at[k] hem, which[l] offrith his offryng to the Lord, and ethir paieth avowis, ethir offrith bi his fre wille, what euer thing he offrith in to brent sacrifice of the Lord, that it be offrid bi ȝou, it schal be a male 19
without wem, of oxen, and of scheep[m], and of geet; if it hath a wem, ȝe schulen not 20
offre[n], nether it schal be acceptable. A man 21
that offrith a sacrifice of pesyble thingis to the Lord, and ethir paieth auowis, ethir offrith bi fre wille, as wel of oxun as of scheep, he schal offre *a beeste* without wem, that it be acceptable; ech[o] wem schal not[p] be ther ynne. If it is blynd, if it is 22
brokun, if it hath a scar[q], if it hath whelkis, ether scabbe, ethir drie scabbe, ȝe schulen not offre tho *beestis*[r] to the Lord, nether ȝe schulen brenne of tho[s] *beestis* on[t] the auter of the Lord. A man may offre 23
wilfuli an oxe and scheep[u]‡, whanne the eere and tail[v] ben kit of; but avow may not be paied of these beestis. ȝe schulen 24
not offre to the Lord ony beeste, whose priuy membris ben brokun, ethir brisid, ether kit, and takun awey, and outerli ȝe schulen not do these thingis in ȝoure lond. Of 'the hond of an alien[w]‖ ȝe schulen not 25
offre looues to ȝoure God, and what euer other thing he wole ȝyue[x], for alle thingis[y] ben corrupt and defoulid; ȝe schulen not resseyue tho. And the Lord spak to 26
Moises, and seide, Whanne an oxe, scheep[z] 27
and goet[a] ben brouȝt forth[b] '*of the modris wombe*[c], in[d] seuene daies tho schulen be vnder 'the tete of her modir[e]; sotheli in the eiȝte dai, and fro thennus forth, tho moun be offrid to the Lord, whether 28
thilke is a cow, whether 'thilke is[f] a scheep; tho schulen not be offrid in o dai with her

† *comelingis*, that is, conuertid to the lawe of Jewis. *Lire here.* CQ.

‡ *an oxe and scheep*, in Ebreu it is, a scheep and an oxe superflu and dymynute, that is, hauynge a membre superflu ether failinge a membre. *Lire here.* CGQX.

‖ that is, nether Jew, nether conuertid to the lawe of Jewis. BCGQX.

[n] the comlynges BDEFH. [o] er E. [p] eyȝthe E.

[h] Om. *plures*. [i] of the ILO *pr.m.* S. [k] anentis I. [l] that IS. [m] a scheep A. [n] offre *it* IKS. [o] no IS. [p] Om. IS. [q] scar, *that is a notable foulenesse dwellinge after the helinge of a wounde* BCGQX. wounde or a scar I. wounde or an arre, *that is, a foulnesse after the heelynge* S. [r] Om. I. [s] thilke I. [t] vpon IS. [u] a scheep IS. [v] the tail IKS. [w] the lond of an alien EKMNPWX. an alien lond S. [x] ȝyue *that is not conuertid* I. ȝyne *that is not c. to bileue* S. [y] *her* thingis IS. [z] a scheep IS. [a] a goet IS. [b] Om. IS. [c] Om. FMW. [d] Om. IS. [e] her modir teet IS. [f] Om. IS.

thing vnto the morwe of that other day;
31 I a Lord. Kepe ȝe myn heestis, and do
32 ȝe hem; Y a Lord. Ne polute ȝe myn
holy name, that Y be halowid in the myd-
del of the sones of Yrael; Y the Lord
33 that halowe ȝow, and haue ladde ȝow out
of the loond of Egipte, that Y were to
ȝow into God[q]; I the Lord.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Speke to the sones of Yrael, and thow
shalt seie to hem, Thes ben the cesynge
dayes of the Lord, the whiche ȝe shulen
3 clepe holi. Sixe daies ȝe shulen do werk,
the seuenthe day, for it is the reste of the
weke, it shal be clepid holi; al werk ȝe
shulen not do in it; the day of the Lord
4 it is in alle ȝoure dwellynges. Thes ben
the holy cesyng daies of the Lord, the
whiche ȝe shulen halowe in ȝoure tymes.
5 The first moneth, the fourtenthe day of
the moneth, at euen, is the pask of the
6 Lord; and the fiftenthe day of this moneth
is the solempnyte of the therf looues of
the Lord; seuen dayes ȝe shulen eete
7 therf looues; the fyrst day shal be to ȝow
moost solempne and holy; al seruyle werk
8 ȝe shulen not doo in it, but ȝe shulen offre
sacrifice in fier to the Lord seuen dais;
the seuenthe forsoth dai shal be more so-
lempne and holier, and no seruyle werk
9 ȝe shulen do in it. And the Lord spak
10 to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to the sones of
Yrael, and thow shalt seie to hem, Whanne
ȝe weren goo into the loond that I shal
ȝyue to ȝow, and han ropun the tilthe, ȝe
shulen bere hondfullis of eeris, the first
fruytis. If ȝe offren to the Lord a sacri- 29
fice for the doyng of thankyngis, that it
mai be plesaunt, ȝe schulen ete it in the 30
same dai in which it is offrid; ony thing[g]
schal not leeue in[h] the morewtid of the
tother dai; Y am the[i] Lord. Kepe ȝe myn 31
heestis, and do ȝe tho; Y am the[k] Lord.
Defoule ȝe not myn hooli name, that Y be 32
halewid in the myddis of the sones of Is-
rael; Y am the[l] Lord, that halewe[m] ȝou,
and ledde ȝou out of the lond of Egipt, 33
that Y schulde be to ȝou in to God; Y am
the[n] Lord.

CAP. XXIII.

And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou 2
schalt seye to hem, These ben the feries[o]
of the Lord, whiche[p] ȝe schulen clepe[q]
hooli[r]. Sixe daies ȝe schulen do[s] werk, 3
the seuenthe dai schal be clepid hooli, for
it is the reste[t] of sabat[u]; ȝe schulen not
do[v] ony werk[w] ther ynne[x]; it is the sabat[y]
of the Lord in alle ȝoure abitaciouns[z].
These ben the hooli feries[a] of the Lord, 4
whiche[b] ȝe owen to halewe in her tymes.
In the firste monethe, in the fourtenthe 5
dai of the monethe, at euentid, is pask of
the Lord; and in the fiftenthe dai of this 6
monethe is the solempnyte of therf looues
of the Lord; seuene[c] daies ȝe schulen ete
therf looues; the firste dai schal be moost 7
solempne and hooli to ȝou; ȝe schulen not
do ony 'seruyle werk ther ynne[d], but ȝe 8
schulen offre sacrifice in fier to the Lord
seuene daies; sotheli the seuenthe dai scha]
be more solempne and hooliere, '*that is*[e],
'*than the formere daies goynge bitwixe*[f],
and ȝe schulen not do ony seruyle werk
ther ynne. And the Lord spak to Moises 9
and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Is- 10
rael, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne
ȝe han entrid in to the lond which[g] Y schal

[q] a God E.

[g] thing *theroff* IS. [h] in to IS. [i] Om. IS. [k] Om. 10 *sec.m.* RST *sec.m.* [l] Om. S. [m] halewith S. [n] Om. IS. [o] feries, *that is, halidaies* CEGIKLNOPQX. f. *or haly daies* S. [p] the whiche I. [q] kepe S. [r] holi, *for it is the restinge dai of the wook* S. [s] Om. IS. [t] restynge day IS. [u] the sabat C. the woke IS. [v] do in it IS. [w] *that is, seruyle werk* 1 *marg.* werk *forboden of God* S. [x] Om. IS. [y] reste IS. [z] dwellinge placis IS. [a] feries *ether solempnytees* BC. daies IS. [b] the whiche I. [c] and seuene B. [d] werk forboden to ȝou in that day S. [e] Om. IS. [f] Om. I. [g] that IS.

fruytis of 3oure repyng, to the preest;
11 the which shal rere vp the litil birthen
before the Lord, that it be acceptable for
12 3ow, that othir day of the weke; and he
shal halowe it; and in the same day that
the hondful is sacryd, shal be slayn a
lomb with outen wemme of o 3eer into
13 brent sacrifice of the Lord; and the of-
fryngis of the[qq] licours shal be offred with
it, two dymes of tryed flour spreynt with
oyle, into the ensence of the Lord, and
moost swete[r] smel, and offryngis[s] of wyn,
14 the fourth part of hyn. Breed, and brokun
corn, and potage 3e shulen not ete of the
corn, vnto the day that 3e offren of it to
3oure God; euerlastynge heest it is in
3oure generaciouns, and in 3oure dwell-
15 ynge places. 3e shulen noumbre thanne
fro that other day of the weke, in the
which 3e han offred the hoondful of first
16 fruytis, seuen wekis fulle, vnto that othir
day of fulfillynge[t] of the seuenth weke,
that is, fifti daies; and so 3e shulen offre
17 a newe sacrifice to the Lord of alle 3oure
dwellynge places, two looues of the first
fruytes, of the two dymes of tried flour,
soured, the which 3e shal baake into the
18 first fruytis to the Lord. And 3e shal
offre with the looues seuen loombes vn-
wemmed of o 3eer, and a[u] calf of the
droue, and two wethers, and thei shulen
be in brent sacrifice, with her offryngis of
licours, into the moost swete[v] smel to the
19 Lord. And 3e shulen do a geit for synne,
and two lombes of o 3eer, the oost of pe-
20 sible thingis. And whanne the preest
arereth hem, with the looues of the fyrst
fruytes, before the Lord, thei shulen falle
21 into the[w] vse of hym. And 3e shulen
clepe[x] this day moost solempne, and moost
holi; al seruyle werk 3e shulen not do in
it; lawful euerlastynge it shal be in alle
3yue to 3ou, and han rope[h] corn, 3e schulen
bere handfuls of eeris of corn, the firste[i]
fruytis[k] of 3oure rype corn, to the preest;
and the preest schal reise[l] a bundel† bifor 11
the Lord, that it be acceptable for 3ou, in
the tother dai of sabat[m], *that is, of*[n] *pask;*
and the preest schal halewe that bundel; 12
and[o] in the same dai, wher ynne the hand-
ful is halewid, a lomb of o 3eer without
wem schal be slayn in to brent sacrifice of
the Lord; and fletynge offryngis schulen 13
be offrid ther with, twei tenthe partis of
wheete[p] flour spreynt togidere with oile,
in to encense of the Lord, and swettist
odour[q], and fletynge offryngis of wyn, the
fourthe part of hyn. 3e schulen not ete 14
a[q] loof, nether a[r] cake, nether[s] podagis[t] of
the corn, 'til to[u] the dai in which 3e schu-
len offre therof to 3oure God; it is a co-
maundement[v] euerlastynge in 3oure gene-
raciouns, and alle[w] dwellyng placis. Ther- 15
for 3e schulen noumbre fro the tother dai
of[x] sabat[y], in which 3e offriden handfullis
of[z] firste[a] fruytis, seuene fulle[b] woukis, til 16
to the tothir day of fillyng of the seuenthe
wouk, that is, fifti dayes; and so 3e[c] schu-
len offre newe sacrifice to the Lord of alle 17
3oure dwelling placis, twei looues of the
firste[d] fruytis, of twei tenthe partis of flour[e],
'di3t with soure dow[f], whiche[g] looues 3e
schulen bake in to the firste fruytis to the
Lord. And 3e schulen offre with the[h] 18
looues seuene lambren of o 3eer with out
wem, and o calf of the droue, and twey
rammes, and these schulen be in brent sa-
crifice, with[i] her fletynge offryngis, in to
swettest[k] odour[l] to the Lord. 3e schulen 19
make also a buk of geet[m] for synne, and
twey lambren of o 3eer, sacrificis of pesible
thingis[n]. And whanne the preest hath 20
reisid tho, with the[o] looues of firste[p] fruytys
bifor the Lord, tho schulen falle in to his[q]

† *a bundel*, in Ebreu it is *gomor*, for the eeris of corn weren sengid in fer, and the cornes, that fillideu a gomor, weren schaken out, and weren offrid so. *Lire here.* CQX.

qq Om. E. r soot E. s the offryngis BDEH. t the fulfillynge E. u oo BDEFH. v soot E *pass.* w Om. D. x kepe A.

h repen 1S. repe KL. i cheef 1S. k fruyt S. l reise vp 1S. m the sabat 1S. n Om. C. o tried 1S. p smell 1S. q Om. A *pr.m. et plures.* r Om. ELP. s ne L. t potage LS. u til E. vnto 1S. til into K. v heest 1S. w alle 3oure 1S. x of the 1KS *sec.m.* y sabat, *that is, of pask* BCGNQ. sabat *or pask* 1S. z sacrifisis *of* W. a the firste W. the cheef I. 3oure cheef S. b hoole 1S. c 3e *thanne* S. d cheef 1S. e tried flour 1S. f maad sour I. g the whiche I. h *tho* S. Om. *plures.* i of S. k the swettest C. l smell 1S. m goot bucke 1S. n thingis *bifore the Lord* S. o Om. S. p the first EISW. q the preestis 1S.

dwellynge places, and 3oure generaciouns.
22 And afterward, whanne 3e repen[y] the tilthe of 3oure loond, 3e shulen not kitt it vnto the ground, ne the leeuyng eeris 3e shulen gadere, but to pore men and pilgrymes 3e shulen leeue hem; Y the Lord
23 3oure God. And the Lord spak to Moyses,
24 seiynge, Spek to the sones of Yrael, The seuenthe moneth, the first day of the moneth, shal be to 3ow an holi day memoryale, with sownynge trompes, and it
25 shal be clepyd holi; alle seruyle werkes 3e shulen not do in it, and 3e shulen offre
26 brent sacrifice to the Lord. And the Lord
27 spak to Moyses, seiynge, The tenthe dai of this seuenthe moneth, a day of purgynge shal be moost solempne, and it shal be clepid holy; 3e shulen traueyl 3oure soules to God, and 3e shulen offre brent
28 sacrifice to the Lord; al werk 3e shulen not doo in tyme of this day, for a day of hauynge mercy it is, that the Lord 3oure
29 God haue mercy to 3ow. Al soule that were not traueilid this day, shal peryshe
30 fro his puple[z], and he that doth eny thing of werk, Y shal do hym awey fro his
31 puple; no thing therfore of werk 3e shal do in it; lawful euerlastynge shal be to 3ow in alle generaciouns and 3oure dwell-
32 yngis; the dai of restynge it is. 3e shulen traueyl 3oure soules the nynthe day of the moneth; fro euen to euen 3e shu-
33 len halowe 3oure holi dayes. And the
34 Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to the sones of Yrael, Fro the fiftenthe day of this seuenthe moneth shulen be the cesynge dayes of the tabernacles, in seuen
35 dayes to the Lord; the first day shal be clepid moost solempne and moost holy, alle seruyle werkes[a] 3e shulen not do in
36 it; and seuen dayes 3e shulen offre brent sacrifices to the Lord, the ei3t[b] forsothe day shal be moost solempne and moost holy; and 3e shulen offre brent sacrifice vss. And 3e schulen clepe this dai most 21
solempne[r], and moost hooli; 3e schulen not do ther ynne ony seruyle werk; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in alle 3oure dwellyngis, and generaciouns. Forsothe 22
aftir that 3e han rope[s] the corn of 3oure lond, 3e schulen not kitte it 'til to[t] the ground, nether 3e schulen gadere the 'eeris of corn[u] abidynge[v], but 3e schulen leeue tho to pore men and pilgrymys; Y am '3oure Lord God[w]. And the Lord spak to 23
Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones 24
of Israel, In the seuenthe monethe, in the firste day of the monethe, schal be[x] sabat[y] memorial[z] to 3ow, sownynge with trumpis, and it schal be clepid hooli; 3e schulen 25
not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne, and 3e schulen offre[a] brent sacrifice[aa] to the Lord. And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 26
In the tenthe day of this seuenthe monethe, 27
the day of clensyngis schal be moost solempne, and it schal be clepid hooli; and[b] 3e schulen turmente 3oure soulis to God, and 3e schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord; 3e schulen not do ony werk[c] in the 28
tyme of this day, for it is the day of the[d] clensyng, that 3oure Lord God be merciful to 3ou. Ech 'man which[e] is not tourmentid 29
in this day, schal perische fro his puplis, and Y schal do away fro his puple that 30
man that doith eny thing[f] of werk *in that dai;* therfor 3e schulen not do ony thing 31
of werk[g] in that dai; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge to 3ou in alle 3oure generaciouns and abitaciouns[h]; it is the sa- 32
bat of restyng. 3e schulen[i] turmente 3oure soulis fro the nynthe day of the monethe; fro euentid[k] 'til to[l] euentid 3e schulen halewe 3oure sabatis. And the Lord spak 33
to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the 34
sones of Israel, Fro the fiftenthe day of this seuenthe monethe schulen be the[m] feries[n] of tabernaclis[o], in seuene daies to the Lord; the firste dai schal be clepid moost[p] 35

[y] repith *BDEH*. [z] peples *BDEFH*. [a] werke *BDEH*. [b] ey3the *E*.

[r] solempne day *Is*. [s] ripe *I*. repe *Ls*. [t] vnto *S*. to *O sec. m*. [u] corn eeris *S*. [v] that abiden *I*. [w] the Lord *3. G. Is*. [x] be the myndeful *Is*. [y] hooly day *S*. [z] Om. *Is*. [a] thanne offre *S*. [aa] sacrifices *K*. [b] and in it *S*. [c] *forboden* werk *S*. [d] Om. *plures*. [e] lijf that *I*. man that *S*. [f] thing *forboden* *S*. [g] *forboden* werk *S*. [h] dwellyngis *Is*. [i] schulen *ther ynne* *Is*. [k] the euentid *W*. [l] vnto *Is*. to *O*. [m] Om. *O*. [n] feries or daies *S*. [o] the tabernaclis *Is*. [p] the moost *S*.

to the Lord, it is forsothe of[c] companye, and of quelet[d]; al seruyle werk 3e shulen
37 not doon in it. Thes ben the cesynge dayes of the Lord, the whiche 3e shulen clepe moost solempne and moost holy; and 3e shulen offre in hem offryngis to the Lord, brent sacrifices, and sacrifices
38 of licours, after the ryte of euery day, out take the holy dayes of the Lord, and 3oure 3iftis, and the whiche 3e shulen offre of a vowe, othere the whiche 'wilful-
39 lich 3e han 3euen[e] to the Lord. Thanne fro the fiftenthe day of the seuenthe moneth, whanne 3e shulen gadere togidere alle the fruytis of 3oure erthe, 3e shulen halowe the cesynge day of the Lord seuen dayes; in the first day and the ei3t[f] day shal be holy day, that is,
40 rest. And 3e shulen take to 3ow the first day fruytis of the moost fayr tree, and the braunches of palmes, and braunches of a tree of[g] thykke[gg] burionyngis, and withies of the rennynge water, and 3e shulen glaad before the Lord 3oure God;
41 and 3e shulen halowe the solempte of hym seuen dayes, bi the 3eer; lawful euerlastynge it shal be in 3oure generaciouns. The seuenthe moneth 3e shulen halowe
42 the feeste daies, and 3e shulen dwelle seuen dayes in shadewe places; eche that is of the lynage of Yrael, shal dwelle in ta-
43 bernaclis, that 3oure aftercomers leernen, that in tabernaclis Y have made to dwelle the sones of Yrael, whanne Y ladde hem out of the loond of Egipte; Y the Lord
44 3oure God. And Moyses spak vpon the solempnytees of the Lord to the sones of Yrael.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Comaund to the sones of Yrael, that thei bryngen to thee oyle of olyues, moost

solempne[q] and moost hooli, 3e schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne; and in[r] 36
seuene daies 3e schulen offre brent sacrifices to the Lord, and the ei3the dai schal be moost solempne and moost hooli; and 3e schulen offre[s] brent sacrifice to the Lord, for it is the *day* of cumpany, and of gaderyng; 3e schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. These ben the feries[t] of the 37
Lord, whiche 3e schulen clepe moost solempne and moost hooli; and in tho[u] 3e schulen offre offryngis to the Lord, brent sacrifices, and fletynge offeryngis, bi the custom of ech day, outakun the sabatis of 38
the Lord, and 3oure 3iftys, and whiche[v] 3e offren bi avow[w], ether whiche[x] 3e 3yuen bi fre wille to the Lord. Therfor fro the[y] 39
fiftenthe day of the seuenthe monethe, whanne 3e han gaderid alle the fruytis of 3oure lond, 3e schulen halewe the feries[z] of the Lord seuene daies; in the firste day and the[a] ei3te[b] schal be sabat, that is, reste. And 3e schulen take to 3ou in the 40
firste day fruytis of the faireste tree, and braunchis of palm trees, and braunchis[c] of a 'tree of thicke boowis[d], and salewis of the rennynge streem, and 3e schulen be glad bifor 3oure Lord God; and 3e schulen 41
halewe his solempnyte seuene daies bi[e] the 3eer; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in 3oure generaciouns. In the seuenthe monethe 3e schulen halewe feestis[f], and 3e schulen dwelle in schadewynge 42
placis seuene daies; ech man that is of the kyn of Israel[ff], schal dwelle in tabernaclis, that 3oure aftercomers lerne, that Y 43
made the sones of Israel to dwelle in tabernaculis, whanne Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt; Y am 3oure Lord God. And Moises spak of the solempnytees of 44
the Lord to the sones of Israel.

CAP. XXIV.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that 2
thei brynge to thee oile of olyues, pureste[g]

[c] Om. D. [d] gedered D *sec.m.* [e] 3e sholen dele E *pr.m.* [f] ey3the E. [g] and of *ABDFH*. [gg] thilk *ABDFH*.

[q] solempne day IS. [r] Om. BC. [s] *thanne* offre S. [t] daies IS. [u] hem I. tho daies S. [v] that that IS. [w] avowes ELP. [x] that that IS. [y] Om. S. [z] daies S. [a] in the IS. [b] ei3ti day B. [c] the branchis IS. [d] thicke bowid tree S. [e] in IS. [f] the feest daies IS. [ff] Irael A. [g] moost pure IS.

pure, and bry3t, to the lanternes to ben
3 tende contynueli with oute the veyle of
witnessynge, in the tabernacle of the
boond of pees; and Aaron shal sette hem
fro euen vnto morwen[h] before the Lord,
thur3 heriynge and ryte perpetuel in 3oure
4 generaciouns; vpon the moost clene can-
dilstik thei shulen be sett euermore in
5 the si3t of the Lord. Thow shalt take
forsothe tried floure, and thow shalt baak
of it twelue looues, the whiche echon shal
6 haue two dymes, of whom thou shalt sette
syx anentis other six, vpon the moost
7 clene bord before the Lord; and thow
shalt putt on hem ensence[i] moost bri3t,
that the breed be into mynde of the of-
8 frynge of the Lord; bi eche holi day thei
shulen be chaungid before the Lord, takne
of the sones of Yrael thur3 euerlastynge
9 boond of pees; and thei shulen be of Aa-
ron and his sones, that thei eten hem in
holy place, for holy of halowes it is, of
the sacrifices of the Lord, thur3 perpetuel
10 ri3t. Loo! forsothe a sone goon out of a
womman of Yrael, that beer of an Egip-
cyen man, amonge the sones of Yrael,
hath streuen in tentis with a man of
11 Yrael, and whanne he hadde blasfemyd
the name of the Lord, and hadde cursid
to hym, is brou3t forthe to Moyses; and
the moder of hym was clepid Salumyth,
the dou3ter of Dabry, of the lynage of
12 Dan; and thei puttiden[k] hym[l] in to pri-
soun, to the tyme that thei knewen what
13 the Lord comaundide. The which spak
14 to Moyses, seiynge, Leed thow out the
blasfeme out of the tentis, and putt alle
that herden her hoonden[m] vpon his heed,
15 and al the puple stone hym. And to the
sones of Yrael thou shalt speke, The man
that cursith to his God, shal bere his
16 synne, and he that blasfemeth the name
of the Lord, thur3 deth die he; al the

oile, and bri3t, to the[h] lanternes to be or-
deyned contynueli with out the veil of wit- 3
nessyng, in the tabernacle of boond of pees;
and Aaron schal araye tho lanternes fro
euentid 'til to[i] euentid bifor the Lord, bi
religioun and custom euerlastynge in 3oure
generaciouns; tho[k] schulen be set euere on[l] 4
a clenneste[m] candilstike in the si3t of the
Lord. Also thou schalt take wheete[n] flour, 5
and thou schalt bake therof twelue looues,
which[o] schulen haue ech bi hem silf twei
tenthe partis, of whiche[p] thou schalt sette 6
sexe on euer eithir side, on a clenneste[q]
boord bifor the Lord; and thou schalt sette 7
clereste[r] encense on[s] tho[t] looues, that the
looues be in to mynde of offryng of the
Lord; bi ech sabat tho schulen be chaungid 8
bifor the Lord, and schulen[u] be takun of
the sones of Israel bi euerlastynge boond
of pees; and tho[v] schulen be Aarons[w] and 9
hise sones, that thei ete tho in the hooli
place, for it is hooli *of the noumbre* of
hooli thingis, of the sacrifices of the Lord,
bi euerlastynge lawe. Lo! forsothe the 10
sone of a womman of Israel, whom[x] sche
childide of a man[y] Egipcian, 3ede out
among the sones of Israel, and chidde[z] in
the castels[a] with a man of Israel, and[b] 11
whanne he hadde blasfemyd the name of
the Lord, and hadde cursid the Lord, he was
brou3t to Moises; forsothe[c] his modir was
clepid Salumyth, the dou3tir of Dabry, of
the lynage of Dan; and thei senten[d] hym 12
to[e] prisoun, til thei wisten what the Lord
comaundide. And the Lord spak to Moises 13
and seide, Lede out the blasfemere with- 14
out the castels[f], and alle men that herden[g],
sette[h] her hondis on[i] his heed, and al the
puple stone hym. And thou schalt speke 15
to the sones of Israel, A man that cursith
his God, schal bere his synne, and he that 16
blasfemeth the name of the Lord, die[k] bi
deeth; al the multitude of the puple

[h] the moru BD. the morwe EH. the morwen F. [i] cense BDEFH. [k] putten E. [l] hem D. [m] hondes BDEFH.

[h] Om. IKS. [i] vnto the I. vnto S. [k] thei I. tho lanternes S. [l] vpon IS. [m] ful clene I. [n] tried IS. [o] the which I. [p] the whiche I. [q] ful clene I. [r] moost cleer I. [s] vpon S. [t] thilke I. the O. [u] thei schulen IS. [v] thei I. tho looues S. [w] Aaron S. [x] whan L. [y] Om. S. [z] childide A *pr.m.* he chidde I. she childide S. [a] tentis IS. [b] Om. C. [c] sothely IS. [d] puttiden W. [e] into CDEGIKLMNOPQRSTWX. [f] tentis IS. [g] herden *him* IS. [h] shulen sette K. sette thei IS. [i] vpon IS. [k] die he IKS.

multitude of the puple with stonus shal throwe hym down; whether he were cyteseyn or pilgrym that blasfemeth the name
17 of the Lord, thur3 deth dye he. He that smytith and sleeth a man, thur3 deth die
18 he; he that smyteth a beeste, 3eeld he another of the same kynde, that is, lijf
19 for lijf. He that wrongfuli 3yueth a wemme to eny of his[n] cyteseyns, as he
20 hath doon, so be it do to hym; brusur for brusur, eye for eye, tooth for tooth he shal 3eelde; what maner of wemme he wrongfuli 3yueth, sichon be he constreyn-
21 ed to suffre. He that smytith a beeste, 3eeld he another; he that smytith a man,
22 be he punyshid. Euen doom be there among 3ow, whether pilgrime or cyteseyn synne, for I am the Lord 3oure God.
23 And Moyses spak to the sones of Yrael, and thei brou3ten hym forthe that blasphemede out of the tentis, and thei beren hym down with stonus. And the sones of Yrael diden, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.

schal oppresse hym with stoonus, whether he that blasfemede the name of the Lord is a citeseyn, whether[l] a pilgrym, die he[m] bi deeth. He that smytith and sleeth a 17
man, die[n] bi deeth; he that smytith a 18
beeste, 3elde[o] oon in his stide, that is, lijf for lijf*. If a man 3yueth a wem[p]† to ony 19
of hise citeseyns, as he dide, so be it don to him; he schal restore brekyng for brek- 20
yng, i3e for i3e, tooth for tooth; what maner wem[q] he 3af, he schal be compellid to suffre sich a wem[r]. He that smytith[s] a 21
werk beeste, 3eelde[t] another; he that smytith a man, schal be punyschid‡. Euene 22
doom be among 3ou, whether a[u] pilgrym ethir a[u] citeseyn synneth, for Y am 3oure Lord God. And Moyses spak to the sones 23
of Israel, and thei brou3ten forth out of the castels[v] hym that blasfemede, and oppressiden[w] with[x] stoonus. And the sones of Israel diden, as the Lord comaundide[y] to Moyses.

* *lijf for lijf*, that is, a beeste of the same kynde and valu, ether the priys bi the doom of ingis. *Lire here.* BCGNQX.

† *that is, meymyng ether orrible hirting.* BCGQX.

‡ *be punyschid*, in Ebreu it is, die. CGQX.

CAP. XXV.

And the Lord spak to Moyses in the
1 mownt of Synay, seiynge, Spek to the
2 sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seye to hem, Whanne 3e weren in[o] goon into the loond that I shal 3yue to 3ow, `halowe 3e[p]
3 the holiday of the Lord; six 3eer thow shalt sowe thi feelde, and six 3eer thou shalt kytte thi vyn, and geder the fruytis
4 of it; the seuenthe forsothe 3eer of the loond shal be the saboth of the restynge of the Lord; feelde thow shalt not sowe,
5 and vyn thow shalt not kitte, thingis that the erthe frely bryngith forth thow shalt not reepe, and grapes[p] of thi first fruytis and[r] vyndage thou shalt not gedere; the 3eer forsothe it is of the rest-
6 ynge of the loond; but thei shulen be to

CAP. XXV.

And the Lord spak to Moises in the hil 1
of Synai, and seide, Speke thou to the 2
sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne 3e han entrid in to the lond which[z] Y schal 3yue to 3ou, `the erthe[a] kepe the sabat[b] of[c] the Lord; sixe[d] 3eeris[e] 3
thou schalt sowe thi[f] feeld, and[g] sixe 3eeris[h] thou schalt kitte thi vyner[i], and thou schalt gadere the fruytis ther of; forsothe in[k] the 4
seuenthe 3eer schal be sabat[l] of the erthe of the[m] restyng of the Lord; thou schalt 5
not sowe the feeld, and[n] thou schalt not kitte the vyner, thou schalt not[o] repe tho thingis whiche the erthe bryngith forth `bi fre wille[p], and[q] thou schalt not gadere the grapis of thi firste fruytis, as vyndage[r]; for it is the 3eer of restyng of the lond;

[n] thes A. [o] Om. E. [p] 3e sholen halwe E *pr. m.* [q] the grapes BDEFH. [r] as BDEFH.

[l] or I. [m] Om. L. [n] die he IKS. [o] 3elde he IKS. [p] wem *or a weym* IS. [q] of wem F. [r] oon IS. [s] sleeth IS. [t] 3eelde he IKS. [u] Om. IS. [v] tentis IS. [w] thei killide I. killiden S. [x] hym with A *pr. m.* [y] bad IS. [z] that IS. [a] Om. A *sec. m.* [b] halewe 3e the haly day IS. [c] to DK. [d] in sixe A *pr. m. et plures.* [e] 3eer ILRS. [f] the L. [g] and in ELMOPW *pr. m.* S in Q. [h] 3eer IL. [i] vyne 3erd IS. [k] Om. S. [l] the sabat S. [m] Om. IS. [n] Om. S. [o] Om. I. [p] frely IS. [q] Om. F. [r] vyndage *in the vij. 3eer* S.

3ow into meet, to thee, and to thi seruauntis[s], to thin handmayde[t], and to thin hyryd man, and to the comlyng that pil-
7 grimagith anentis thee; to hous beestis and thi feelde beestes, alle thingis that
8 growen shulen 3yue meete. And thow shalt noumbre to thee seuen wekes of 3eerys, that is, seuen sithes seuen, the whiche togidere maken nyn and fourty
9 3eer; and thow shalt sowne with trompe the seuenthe moneth, the tenthe day of the moneth, in the tyme of doyng mercy,
10 in al 3oure loond. And thow shalt halowe the fyftith 3eer, and clepe it for3ifnesse to alle the dwellers of thi loond; he is forsothe the iubilee; a man shal turne a3en to his possessioun, and eche shal turne
11 a3en to his before hadde meyne, for the iubilee it is, and the fyftethe 3eer. 3e shulen not sowe, ne reepe the free growynge thingis in the feelde, and the first fruytis of the vyndage 3e shulen not ge-
12 dere, for the halowynge of the iubile;
13 but anone offryd 3e shulen eete; the 3eer of iubilee[u] alle goo thei a3en to her pos-
14 sessiouns. Whanne thow shalt selle eny thing to thi cyteseyn, other bigge of hym, ne peire thow thi brothir, but aftir the noumbre of the 3eeris of iubilee thow
15 shalt bigge of hym, and after the noum-
16 bre of fruytis he shal selle to thee. As myche as mo 3eeris dwellen after the iubilee, so myche and the prijs shal creese, and as myche as lasse of tyme[v] thow shalt nowmbre, so myche lasse and the biggynge shal coste; the tyme forsothe of
17 fruytis he shal selle to thee. Nyle 3e wrongfully traueyl 3oure men of o lynage, but echon drede his God; for Y the Lord
18 3oure God. Do 3e myn heestis and domes, kepith and fulfille 3e hem, that 3e mowen dwelle in the loond with outen eny drede[w],
19 and the erthe brynge forth to 3ow his fruytis, the whiche 3e eten vnto fulfill-

but tho[s] schulen be to 3ou in to mete, to 6
thee, and to thi seruaunt, to[t] thin handmaide, and to thin hirid man, and to the comelyng which[u] is a pilgrym at[v] thee; alle thingis that 'comen forth[w], schulen 7
3yue mete[x] to thi werk[y] beestis and smale[z] beestis. Also thou schalt noumbre to thee 8
seuene woukis of 3eeris, that is, seuene sithes seuene, whiche togidere maken nyn and fourti 3eer; and thou schalt sowne 9
with a clarioun in the seuenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, in the tyme of propiciacioun[a], '*that is, merci*[b], in al 3oure lond. And thou schalt halewe the 10
fiftithe 3eer, and thou schalt clepe[c] remissioun[d] to alle the dwellers of thi lond; for thilke[e] 3eer is iubilee[f]; a man schal[g] turne a3en to hys possessioun, and ech man schal go a3en[h] to the[i] firste meynee, for it is iu- 11
bilee[k], and the fiftithe 3eer. 3e schulen not sowe, nether 3e schulen repe thingis[l], that comen forth freli in the feeld, and 3e schulen not gadere the firste fruytis of vyndage, for the[m] halewyng of iubilee; but 12
anoon 3e schulen ete thingis takun awey; in the 3eer of iubilee alle men go a3en to[n] 13
her possessiouns. Whanne thou schalt sille 14
ony thing to[o] thi citeseyn, ether schalt bie of hym, make thou not sory[p] thi brother, but bi the noumbre of '3eeris of iubile[q] thou schalt bie of him, and bi the reken- 15
yng of fruytis he schal sille to thee. Bi as 16
myche as mo 3eeris dwellen after the iubilee, by so myche also the prijs schal encreesse, and bi as myche as thou noumbrist lesse of tyme, bi so myche and the biyng schal cost lesse; for he schal sille to thee the time of fruytis. Nyle 3e turment men of 17
3oure lynagis, but ech man drede his God; for Y am 3oure Lord God. Do 3e my co- 18
maundementis[r], and kepe 3e my domes, and fille[s] 3e tho, that 3e moun dwelle in his lond without ony drede, and that the 19
erthe brynge forth hise fruytis to 3ou,

[s] sernaunt *EFH.* [t] hondemayden *BDFH.* [u] the iubilee *BDEFH.* [v] the tyme *BDEFH.* [w] ferde *BEFH.*

[s] tho *fruytis* IS. [t] and to S. [u] the which I. that S. [v] anentis I. [w] growen S. [x] metis A. [y] house S. [z] feeld S. [a] doyng mercy IS. [b] Om. IS. [c] clepe it IS. [d] for3euenesse S. [e] in *that* IS. [f] iubilee, *that is, the ioiful* 3*eer* IS. [g] that schal K. [h] a3en *in that* 3*eer* S. [i] his IS. [k] the iubilee IS. [l] *tho* thingis IS. [m] Om. IS. [n] in to S. [o] of S. [p] heuy IS. [q] the 3eeris of iubilee I. the iubilee 3eeris S. [r] heestis IS. [s] fulfille IS.

ynge, dredynge the feersnes of no man.
20 And if ȝe seyn, what shulen we[x] eete the
seuenthe ȝeer, if we sowen[y] not, ne ga-
21 dren[z] oure fruytis? Y shal ȝyue my bless-
ynge to ȝou the sixte ȝeer, and it shal
22 make the fruytis of three ȝeer; and ȝe
shulen sowe the eiȝtthe ȝeer, and ȝe shulen
eete oolde fruytes vnto the nynthe ȝeer;
to the tyme that newe be growen ȝe shu-
23 len eete oolde. The loond forsothe shal
not be solde 'in to[zz] with outen ende, for
myn it is, and ȝe comlingis and myn
24 erthe tyliers ben; wherfor al the regioun
of ȝoure possessioun vndur condicioun of
25 aȝenbiggyng shal be solde. If thi bro-
ther maad pore, selle his litil possessioun,
and he wole, the nygh kyn of hym may
26 aȝenbigge that that he solde; if forsothe
he haue noon neiȝbore, and he mowe fynde
27 the pryse[a] to aȝenbigge, the fruytis shulen
be countid fro that tyme that he solde,
and that that is laft ȝeelde he to the
bigger, and so he shal resseyue his pos-
28 sessyoun. And if his hoond fynde not,
that he ȝeelde the prijs, the bigger shal
haue that he bouȝte, vnto the iubilee ȝeer;
in that forsothe ȝeer[aa] al biggyng shal
turne aȝen to the lord, and to the rather
29 hauer. Who sellith his hows, with ynne
the walles of the cytee, he shal haue leue
of biggynge aȝen to the tyme that o ȝeer
30 be fulfillid; and if he bigge not aȝen, and
the cercle of the ȝeer were ouer caste, the
bigger shal welde it, and his aftercomers
into with outen ende, and it may not be
31 bouȝt aȝen, also in the iubilee. If for-
sothe in a town that hath no wallis were
the hows, thurȝ riȝt of the feeldes it shal
be sold; if forsothe it were not aȝenbouȝt
in the iubilee, it shal turne aȝen to his
32 lord. The hows[b] of the Leuytes, that ben
in the cytees, euermore mowen be aȝen-
33 bouȝt; if thei weren not aȝenbouȝt, in
the iubilee thei shulen turne aȝen to the

whiche ȝe schulen ete 'til to[t] fulnesse, and
drede[u] not the assailyng of ony man. That 20
if ȝe seien, what schulen we ete in the se-
uenthe ȝeer, if we sowen not, nether ga-
deren oure fruytis? Y schal ȝyue my bless- 21
yng to ȝou[v] in the sixte ȝeer, and it schal
make fruytis of three[w] ȝeer; and ȝe schu- 22
len sowe in the eiȝte ȝeer, and ȝe schulen
ete elde fruytis 'til to[x] the nynthe ȝeer; til
newe thingis comen forth ȝe schulen ete
the elde thingis. Also the lond schal not 23
be seeld 'in to[y] with outen ende, for it is
myn, and ȝe ben my comelyngis and te-
nauntis[z]; wherfor al the cuntre of ȝoure 24
possessioun schal be seeld vndur the con-
dicioun of aȝenbiyng. If thi brother is 25
maad pore, and sillith[a] his litil possessioun,
and his nyȝ kynesman wole, he may aȝen-
bie that that he seelde; sotheli if he hath 26
no nyȝ kynesman, and he may fynde prijs
to aȝenbie, the fruytis schulen be rekynyd 27
fro that tyme in which he seelde[b], and he
schal ȝelde 'that that is[c] residue[d] to the
biere, and he schal resseyue so his posses-
sioun[e]. That if his hond fynde[f] not, that 28
he ȝelde the prijs, the biere schal haue
that that he bouȝte, 'til to[g] the ȝeer of
iubilee; for in that ȝeer ech sillyng schal
go aȝen to the lord, and to[h] the firste wel-
dere. He that sillith his hows, with ynne 29
the wallis of a citee, schal[i] haue licence to
aȝenbie til o ȝeer be fillid[k]; if[l] he aȝen- 30
bieth not, and[m] the sercle[n] of the ȝeer is
passid, the biere schal welde it, and his
eiris 'in to with outen ende[o], and it schal
not mow[p] be aȝenbouȝt, ȝe, in the iubilee.
Forsothe[q] if the hows is in a town 'that 31
hath not wallis[r], it schal be seeld bi the
lawe of feeldis; sotheli if it is not aȝen-
bouȝt in the iubilee, it schal turne aȝen to
'his lord[s]. The howsis of dekenes, that 32
ben in citees, moun euer be aȝenbouȝt;
if tho ben not aȝenbouȝt, tho schulen 33
turne aȝen in the iubilee 'to the lordis[t];

[x] ȝe E. [y] soweth E. [z] gedereth BEFH. [zz] vnto E. [a] peyse A. [aa] Om. BDEFH. [b] houses D.

[t] vnto IS. to o *pr. m.* [u] drede ȝe 1. dredith s. [v] ȝou, seith the Lord, s. [w] the thridde K. [x] vnto IS.
[y] til into ELPX *sec. m.* [z] myn eerthe tilieris IS. [a] he sillith 1. [b] seelde *it* 1. seelde *his possessioun* s.
[c] the F. [d] left EILPS. [e] possessioun *aȝen* IS. [f] fyndith *plures.* [g] vnto IS. [h] Om. s. [i] *he* schal IFS.
[k] fulfillid IS. [l] and if W. [m] Om. C. [n] cours IS. [o] euer more IS. [p] Om 1. [q] Sothely IS. [r] not
wallid IS. [s] the lord *ther off* IS. [t] Om. o. to the Lord s.

lordes; for the houses of cytees of Leuytes ben for the possessiouns among the
34 sones of Yrael; the suburbes forsothe of hem thei shulen not selle, for euerlast-
35 ynge possessioun it is. If thi brother were maad pore, and feble in hoond, and thow resseyuest hym as a comlyng and a
36 pilgrym, and lyueth with thee, ne take thow of hym vsurys, ne more ouer than thow hast ȝouun; dreed thi God, that thi
37 brother mowe lyue anentis thee. Thi money thow shalt not ȝyue to him to vsure, and of the fruytes ouer aboun-
38 daunce thou shal not axe; Y the Lord ȝour God, that haue ladde ȝou out of the lond of Egipte, that I[c] ȝyue ȝow the loond of Chanaan, and that Y were ȝoure God.
39 If thurȝ porenesse compellid, thi brother selle hym silf to thee, thow shalt not oppresse hym thurȝ thraldom of seruauntis,
40 but as an hiryd man and a dweller he shal be; vnto the iubilee ȝeer he shal
41 worche anentis thee, and aftirward he shal goo out with his free children, and turne aȝen to the kyn, and to the posses-
42 sioun of his fadres. Forsothe thei ben my seruauntis, and Y haue ladde hem out of the loond of Egipte; thei shulen not be
43 sold bi condiciouns[d] of thralles; ne ouer traueyle thou him bi thi power, but
44 drede thow thi Lord. Thral and 'boond womman[e] ben to ȝow of the naciouns that
45 ben in ȝoure enuyroun, and of the comlynges that pilgrimagen anentis ȝow, other that of hem weren bore in ȝoure loond; thes ȝe shulen haue seruauntis,
46 and thurȝ riȝt of erytage ȝe shulen ouerleeuen[f] hem to the after comers, and ȝe shulen welde hem with outen ende; ȝoure forsothe britheren, the sones of Yrael, ȝe
47 shulen not oppresse bi power. If anentis ȝow the hoond of the comlyng and of the pilgrym wax greet, and thi brother bicome pore, selle him silf to hym, or to

for the 'howsis of the citees of dekenes[u] ben for possessiouns among the sones of Israel; forsothe[v] the suburbabis[w] of hem[x] 34
schulen not be seeld, for it is euerlastynge possessioun. If thi brother is maad pore, 35
and feble in power, and thou resseyuest hym as a comelyng and pilgrym[y], and he lyueth with thee, take thou not vsuris of 36
hym, nether more than thou hast ȝoue; drede thou thi God, that thi brothir mai lyue anentis thee. Thou schalt not ȝyue 37
to hym thi money to vsure, and thou schalt not axe ouer 'aboundaunce, *ether encrees ouer* of fruytis[z]; Y am ȝoure Lord 38
God, that ladde ȝou out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde ȝyue to ȝou the lond of Canaan, and that Y schulde be ȝoure God. If thi brother compellid bi pouert 39
sillith hym silf to thee, thou schalt not oppresse hym bi seruage of seruauntis, but 40
he schal be as an[a] hirid man and tenaunt[b]; 'til to[c] the ȝeer of iubilee he schal worche at[d] thee, and aftirward he schal go out 41
with his fre children, and he schal turne aȝen to the[e] kynrede, and to 'the possessioun of his fadris[f]. For thei ben my ser- 42
uauntis[g], and Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt; thei[h] schulen not be seeld bi the condicioun of seruauntis; turmente thou 43
not hem bi thi[i] power, but drede thou thi Lord. A seruaunt and handmaide be to 44
ȝou of naciouns[k] that ben in ȝoure cumpas, and of comelyngis that[l] ben pilgrimys at[m] 45
ȝou, ether thei that ben borun of hem[n] in ȝoure lond; ȝe schulen haue these seruauntis, and bi riȝt of eritage ȝe schulen 46
'sende ouer[o] to[p] aftir comeris, and ȝe schulen welde[q] with outen ende; sothely oppresse ȝe not bi power ȝoure britheren, the sones of Israel. If the hond of a comelyng 47
and[r] of a pilgrim wexith strong at ȝou, and thi brother is maad pore, and sillith hym silf to hym[s], ether to ony of his kyn, he 48
may be aȝenbouȝt aftir the[t] sillyng; he

[c] Om. *A*. [d] condycyoun *BDEFH*. [e] hoondmaydyn *E pr. m.* [f] forleue *E pr. m.*

[u] dekens housis of citees IS. [v] sothely IS. [w] suburbanys F. [x] citees S. [y] a pilgrym IS. [z] *that that thou lenyst*, encrees of fruytis IS. [a] Om. F. [b] a tenaunt I. [c] vnto IS. to O. [d] anentis I. [e] his IS. [f] his fadris possessioun IS. [g] sernauntis, seith the Lord, S. [h] and thei IS. [i] Om. A. [k] *othere* naciouns IS. [l] the whiche I. [m] anentis I. [n] *cumlyngis* IS. [o] leeue hem I. ouer leeue hem S. [p] to ȝoure IS. [q] welde *hem* IS. [r] or S. [s] *that cumlinge* S. [t] that S.

48 eny of the lynage of hym, after the selling he may be a3enbou3t; who so wole
49 of his britheren, bigge he hym; and the fadres brother, and the fader brother[g] sone, and the cosyn, and[h] the alye[i]. If forsothe and he mowe, a3enbie he hym
50 silf, noumbred oonli the 3eeris fro the tyme of his sillynge vnto the iubilee 3eer; and the money with the which he was soold, after the noumbre of 3eeris, and
51 thur3 resoun of an hirid man rekened. If there were many 3eris that leeuen vnto the iubilee, and after that he shal 3eelde
52 the prijs; if fewe, he shal leye resoun with hym after the noumbre of 3eeres;
53 and he shal 3eelde to the bigger that that is laft of the 3eeris, in the whiche before he seruede, the medis with ynne rekenyd[k]; he shal not traueil hym vio-
54 lentlich in thi si3t. And if bi that he may not be a3eynbou3t[kk], the iubilee 3eer he shall goon out with his free children;
55 myn forsothe seruauntis ben the sones of Yrael, the whiche Y haue ladde out of the loond of Egipte; I the Lord 3oure God.

CAP. XXVI.

1 3e shulen not make to 3ou a mawmett[l], and grauen thing, ne titlis 3e shulen rere, ne huge stoon 3e shulen putte in 3oure erthe, that 3e honouren it; Y forsothe am
2 the Lord 3oure God. Kepe 3e myn halidaies, and inwardli drede 3e at my seyn-
3 tuarye; Y a Lord. If 3e goon in myn heestis, and my maundementis kepen, and doon hem, Y shal 3yue to 3ow reynes in
4 her tymes, and the loond shal brynge forth his burionynge, and with apples
5 the trees shulen be fulfillid; and the thresshynge of repyn[m] tilthes shal atake the vyndage, and the vyndage shal occupie the sowynge tyme, and 3e shulen ete 3oure breed in plente 'in fulnes[n], and with that wole of hise britheren, a3enbie[u] hym; bothe 'the brother of fadir[v], and the sone 49
of 'the fadris[w] brother, and kynesman[x], and alye[y]. Ellis if also he schal mow, he schal a3enbie hym silf, while the 3eeris ben ry- 50
kenid oneli fro the tyme of his sillyng 'til in to the 3eer of iubylee[z]; and while the money, for which he was seeld, is rikenyd bi the noumbre of 3eeris, and while the hire of an hirid man is rikenyd. If mo 51
3eeris ben that dwellen 'til to[a] the iubilee, bi these 3eeris he schal 3elde also the prijs; if fewe 3eeris ben, he schal sette rikenyng 52
with hym bi the noumbre of 3eeris[b]; and 53
he schal 3eelde to the biere that that is residue[c] of 3eeris, while tho 3eeris, bi[d] whiche he seruyde bifore, ben rikenyd for hiris; he[e] schal not turmente 'that *Ebreu*[f] violentli in thi si3t. That if he may not be 54
a3enbou3t bi this[g], he schal go out with his free children in the '3eer of iubilee[h]; for[i] the sones of Israel ben myn ser- 55
uauntis, whiche[k] Y ledde out of the lond of Egipt.

CAP. XXVI.

Y am 3oure Lord God; 3e schulen not 1
make to 3ou an ydol, and a grauun *ymage*, nether 3e schulen reise[l] titlis[m], nether 3e schulen sette a noble stoon in 3oure lond, that 3e worschipe it; for Y am 3oure Lord God. Kepe 3e my sabatis, and drede 3e at 2
my seyntuarie; Y am the[n] Lord. If 3e gon 3
in myn heestis, and kepen my comaundementis[o], and doon tho, Y schal 3yue to 3ou reynes[p] in her tymes, and the erthe schal 4
brynge forth his fruyt, and trees schulen be fillid with applis; the threschyng of 5
ripe cornes schal take vyndage[q], and vyndage[r] schal occupie seed[s], and 3e schulen ete 3oure breed in fulnesse, and 3e schulen dwelle in 3oure lond without drede. Y 6

g brotheres E *sec. m.* h of *A.* i alyen *AF.* k rekenyng *A pr. m.* kk a3ensbou3t *A.* l mawment *A.* m repynge *A.* n at the folle E *pr. m.*

u bie he 1S. v the br. of the fad. c. the br. of his fad. 1. his fadir brother s. w his fadir 1S. x *his* kynesman 1S. y his alye 1S. z vn to the iubilee 3eer 1S. a vnto 1S. b the 3eeris 1S. c left EILPS. d in 1. e *a straunger* s. f *an hoom born man* s. g this *maner* 1S. h 3eer of the iubilee 1. iubilee 3eer s. i Om. ELMOPSW. k the whiche 1. l reise vp 1S. m titlis, *that is, auteris for ydolatrye* BCEGIKNPQX. titlis, *that is, ydol auters* s. n Om. 1S. o biddingis 1S. p reyne s. q the vyndage 1. vyndage *or en crese* s. r the vyndage s. s the seed tyme 1S.

outen drede[o] 3e shulen dwelle in 3oure
6 loond. I shal 3yue pees in 3oure coostis;
3e shulen sleepe, and there shal not be
that shal afeere 3ou[p]; I shal take aweie
yuel beestis, and swerd shal not thur3
7 passe 3oure termes. 3e shulen pursue 3oure
enemyes, and thei shulen falle before
8 3ow; fyue of 3ow shal pursue an hun-
dryd aliens, and an[pp] hundred of 3ow ten
thousyndes; 3oure enemyes shulen falle
9 with swerd in 3oure si3t. Y shal beholde
3ow, and make growe; 3e shulen ben mul-
tiplied, and I shal fastne my couenaunt
10 with 3ow; 3e shulen ete the moost oold
thingis of oold, and the newe vpon com-
ynge, the oold 3e shulen cast aweye;
11 and I shal sette my tabernacle in the
myddil of 3ow, and my soule shal not cast
12 3ow aweie; I shal goo among 3ow, and
I shal be 3oure God, and 3e shulen be to
13 me a puple. I the Lord 3oure God, that
haue ladde 3ow out of the loond of Egip-
cyens, that 3e seruen not to hem, and the
whiche haue brokun the chaynes of 3oure
14 nolles, that 3e my3ten goo vp ry3t. But
if 3e heren me not, ne doon[q] alle myn
15 heestis, and if 3e spurne my lawes, and
my domes despisen, that 3e doon[r] hem
the whiche ben ordeyned of me, and my
16 couenant 3e fulli bryngen[s] to nou3t, I
thanne this[t] thing[u] shal do to 3ow; Y
shal visyte 3ow swiftly in nedynes, and
in brennynge, that make fayl[v] 3oure eyen,
and waste 3oure lyues; in veyn 3e shulen
sowe 3our[w] seed, that of the enemyes shal
17 be deuowryd; I shal putte my face a3ens
3ow, and 3e shulen falle before 3oure ene-
myes, and 3e shulen be suget to hem that
hatiden 3ow; 3e shulen flee, no man pur-
18 suynge. If forsothe and so 3e obeishen
not to me, I shal adde 3oure correccions
19 seuen foold for 3oure synnes; and I shal
altobreke the prijd of 3oure hardnes, and
I shal 3yue heuene to 3ow aboue as of
schal 3yue pees in[t] 3oure coostis; 3e schu-
len slepe, and noon schal be that schal
make 3ou aferd; Y schal do awei yuel
beestis fro 3ou, and a swerd schal not passe
bi 3oure termes. 3e schulen pursue 3oure 7
enemyes, and thei schulen falle bifor 3ou;
fyue of 3oure men schulen pursue an hun- 8
drid aliens, and an hundrid of 3ou *schu-*
len pursue ten thousande; 3oure enemyes
schulen falle bi swerd in 3oure si3t. Y 9
schal biholde 3ou, and Y schal make *3ou*[u]
to encreesse; 3e schulen be multiplied;
and Y schal make stedfast my couenaunt
with 3ou; 3e schulen ete the eldest[v] of elde 10
thingis, and 3e schulen caste forth[w] elde
thingis, whanne newe thingis schulen come
aboue; Y schal sette my tabernacle in the 11
myddis of 3ou, and my soule[x] schal not
caste 3ou awey; Y schal go among 3ou, 12
and Y schal be 3oure God, and 3e schulen
be a puple to me. Y am 3oure Lord God, 13
that ledde 3ou out of the lond of Egip-
cians, that 3e schulden not serue hem, and
which[y] haue broke the chaynes of 3oure
nollis, that 3e schulde go vpri3t. That if 14
3e heren not me, nether doon alle myn
heestis, and if 3e forsaken my lawis, and 15
despisen my domes, that 3e doon not tho
thingis that ben ordeyned of me, and that[z]
3e brengen[a] my couenaunt to auoydyng[b],
also[c] Y schal do[d] these thingis to 3ou; Y 16
schal visyte 3ou swiftly in nedynesse and
brennyng[e], which[f] schal turment 3oure i3en,
and schal[g] waste 3oure lyues; in veyn 3e
schulen sowe seed, that schal be deuourid
of enemyes; Y schal sette my face[h] a3ens 17
3ou, and 3e schulen falle bifor 3oure ene-
myes, and 3e schulen be sugetis to hem
that haten 3ou; 3e schulen fle, while no
man pursueth[i]. But[k] if nether so 3e obeyen 18
to me, Y schal adde[l] 3oure chastisyngis[m]
seuenfold for 3oure synnes; and Y schal 19
al tobreke the pride of 3oure hardnesse,
and Y schal 3yue to[n] 3ou heuene aboue as

[o] ferde *BEFH*. [p] Om. *BDEFH*. [pp] and *A*. [q] doth *BDEFH*. [r] doon not *D*. [s] 3e bryngen *A*. [t] thes *BDEFH*. [u] thinges *F*. [v] falle *B*. [w] the *BEFH*.

[t] to IS. [u] Om. *plures*. [v] eldest *thingis* S. [w] awey the IS. [x] soule, *that is, wille* BCEGILPQ. soule *or wille* S. [y] I IS. [z] Om. A. [a] brenge folily S. [b] nou3t S. [c] Om. S. [d] do thanne S. [e] in brennyng IS. [f] the which I. [g] Om. IS. [h] cheer S. [i] pursueth 3ou S. [k] Om. K. [l] encreece IS. [m] chastinge S. [n] Om. S.

20 yrun, and the erthe brasun; 3oure traueyl in veyn shal be wastyd, ne the erthe shal brynge forth burionyng, ne the trees
21 shulen 3yue apples. And if 3e goon ouerthwart[x] to me, ne wolen[y] here me, I shal adde 3oure[z] veniaunces vnto the seuenth
22 foold for 3oure synnes; and I shal[a] sende out to[b] 3ow beestis of the feeld, that wasten and 3ow and 3oure beestis, and to skarsnes alle thinges thei shulen brynge,
23 and that 3oure weies be maad desert. And if 3e wolen not resseyue disciplyne, but
24 goon ouerthwart[x] to me, I forsothe contrarius a3ens[c] 3ow shal goo, and I shal smyte 3ow seuen sithes for 3oure synnes;
25 and I shal brynge vpon[d] 3ow a swerd, vengesoure of my boond of pees; and whanne 3e fleen[e] into 3oure[f] cytees, I shal sende pestilence into the myddil of 3ou, and 3e shulen be take in the hoondes of
26 3oure[g] enemyes, after that I breke the staf of 3oure breed, so that ten wymmen in oon ouen baken looues, and 3elden hem at wei3t; and 3e shulen eete, and not be
27 fulfillid. If forsothe and bi thes thinges
28 3e heren not me, but goon[h] a3ens me, and I shal go a3ens 3ow in contrarye woodnes, and I shal vndernym 3ow with seuen ve-
29 niaunce[i] for 3oure synnes, so that 3e eten the flesh of 3oure sones, and of 3oure
30 dou3tres[k]; and I shal destruye 3oure hey3 thinges, and 3oure mawmetis Y shal breke; 3e shulen falle amonge the fallynges of 3oure mawmetis, and my soule shal wlaate
31 3ow, in so myche that 3oure cytees Y shal brynge down in.to wildernes, and the desertis I shal make 3oure seyntuaries, ne more ouer Y shal resseyue the moost swete[l]
32 smel; and I shal scater 3oure loond, and 3oure enemyes, whanne thei weren dwell-
33 ers of it, shulen wondre vpon it; 3ow for-

of[o] yrun, and the erthe as[p] bras; 3oure trauel schal be wastid in veyn, nether the erthe schal brynge forth fruyt, nethir trees schulen 3yue applis. If 3e goon contrarie to me, nether wolen here me, Y schal adde[q] 3oure woundis[r] til[s] in to seuenfold for 3oure synnes; Y[t] schal sende out in to 3ou *cruel* beestis of the feeld, that schulen waste 3ou and 3oure beestis, and schulen[u] brynge alle thingis to fewnesse, and 3oure weies schulen be forsakun. That if nether so 3e wolen resseyue doctryn[v], but goon contrarie to me, also Y schal go aduersarie a3ens 3ou, and[w] Y schal smyte 3ou seuen sithis for 3oure synnes; and Y schal brynge yn[x] on 3ou the swerd, vengere of my[y] boond of pees†; and whanne 3e fleen in to citees, Y schal sende pestilence in the myddis of 3ou, and 3e schulen be bitakun[z] in the hondis of enemyes, aftir that Y haue broke the staf[a] of 3oure breed, so that[b] ten wymmen bake[c] looues[d] in oon ouene, and 3elde[e] tho looues at wei3te; and 3e schulen ete, and 3e schulen not be fillid[f]. But if nethir bi these thingis 3e heren[g] me, but goon a3ens me, and Y schal go a3ens 3ou in[h] contrarie woodnesse[i], and Y schal chastise 3ou bi seuene veniaunces for 3oure synnes, so that 3e ete[k] the fleischis[l] of 3oure sones, and of 3oure dou3tris[ll]; Y schal destrie 3oure hi3e thingis[m], and Y schal breke 3oure symylacris; 3e schulen falle bitwixe the fallyngis of 3our ydols, and my soule schal haue 3ou abhomynable, in so myche that Y turne[n] 3oure citees in to wildirnesse, and make[o] 3oure seyntuaries forsakun, nether Y schal resseyue more[p] the swettest odour; and Y schal destrye 3oure lond, and 3oure enemyes schulen be astonyed theronne[q], whanne thei schulen[r] be enhabiters[s] therof; forsothe Y schal

† that is, for the brekyng of my bond of pees. BCGNQX.

[x] from a3eyns E *pr.m.* outward E *sec.m.* ouerthwart E *tert.m.* [y] willith BD. wolleth EH. [z] to 3oure BDEFH. [a] Om. H. [b] into BDEFH. [c] and a3ens BDEFH. [d] in vpon BDEFH. [e] flee3ith BDEFH. [f] Om. BDEFH. [g] the BDEFH. [h] goth BDEFH. [i] veniaunces BDEFH. [k] dou3tren BDEFH. [l] soot E.

[o] Om. IS. [p] of *plures*. [q] encreece IS. [r] woundis *ether veniaunces* BCGWQX. vengeaunces IS. [s] Om. O. [t] freli Y W. [u] thees schulen I. these beestis schulen S. [v] doctryn *ether chastisyng* BCGINQX. chastinge S. [w] Om. S. [x] Om. C. [y] the M. [z] takun CG. [a] staf, *that is, susteynyng* BCGINQX. staf *or susteynynge* S. [b] that *for grete nedynesse* S. [c] schul bake IS. [d] her looues IS. [e] 3elde *or delyuere* S. [f] fulfillid IS. [g] wolu heren IS. [h] bi IS. [i] woodnesse, *that is, in strong veniaunce* BCGNQ. *vengeaunce* IS. [k] ete *or waaste* S. [l] fleishe I. [ll] dou3tis A. [m] thingis *of pride* S. [n] schal turne IS. [o] I schal make IS. [p] more *for 3oure synne* S. [q] *on 3oure distruccioun* S. [r] Om. S. [s] dwellers IS.

sothe Y shal scatre amonge gentiles and I shal drawe out a swerd after 3ow, and 3oure loond shal be desert, and 3oure cy-
34 tees fallen down. Thanne her holi dayes shulen pleese to the erthe, alle the daies
35 of her wildirnes; whanne 3e weren in enemyes loond, it shal halowe, and rest in the seuenthe tymes of his wildernes, forthi that it restide not in 3oure seuenthe
36 tymes, whanne 3e dwelten in it. And whiche of 3ow leeuen, Y shal 3yue drede[m] in the hertes of hem, in regiouns of the enemyes; the sown of a fleynge leef shal fere[n] hem, and so thei shulen flee it as the swerd; thei shulen falle, no man pur-
37 suynge, and eche vpon his britheren shal falle togidere, as men fleynge batailes; no man of 3ow shal be hardi to with-
38 stoonde to enemyes; 3e shulen perishe among the gentiles, and the enemyes
39 loond shal waste 3ow. But and if of hem eny leeuen stille, thei shulen wax stynkynge in her wickidnes[o], in the loond of her enemyes, and for the synne[p] of her fadres and her owne thei shulen be tur-
40 mentid, to the tyme that thei knowlechen her wickidnesses, and of her yuels thei recorden, in the whiche thei han trespassid a3ens me, and han goo ouer-
41 thwert to me. Therfor Y[q] shal goo a3ens hem, and I shal lede hem[r] into the enemyes loond, to the tyme that the vncircumsidid thou3t of hem wax ashamed; than thei shulen preie for her vnpytow-
42 nesses, and I shal recorde of my boond of pees, that I haue couenauntide with Jacob, Ysaac, and Abraham; of the loond
43 forsothe I shal haue mynde, that whanne it were forsakun of hem, it shal pleese to hym silf in his seuenthe tymes, suffrynge wildernesses[s] for hem; thei forscatere 3ou in to folkis, *ether*[t] *hethen men*, and Y schal drawe out of the schethe the swerd aftir 3ou, and 3oure lond schal be forsakun, and 3oure citees schulen be cast doun. Thanne 'hise sabatis[u] schulen plese 34
the erthe, in alle the daies of his[v] wildirnesse[w]; whanne 3e ben in the lond of ene- 35
myes, it[x] schal 'kepe sabat[y], and[z] schal[a] reste in the sabatis[b] of his wildirnesse[c], for[d] it restide not in 3oure sabatis, whanne 3e dwelliden therynne. And Y schal 3yue 36
drede in 'the hertis of hem[e], whiche[f] schulen abide of 3ou, in the cuntreis of enemyes[g]; the sown of a leef fleynge schal make hem aferd, and so thei schulen fle it as a[h] swerd; thei schulen falle, while noon[i] pursueth, and alle[k] schulen falle on[l] 37
her britheren, as[m] fleynge bateils[n]; no man of 3ou schal be hardi to a3enstonde enemyes; 3e schulen perische among he- 38
then men, and the lond of enemyes schal waaste 3ou. That if summe of these *Jewes*[o] 39
dwellen[p], thei schulen faile[q] in her wickidnessis, in the lond of her enemyes, and thei schulen be turmentid for the synne[r] of her fadris, and for her owne synnes, til[s] 40
thei knoulechen her wickidnesses, and[t] han mynde of her yuels, bi whiche thei trespassiden[u] a3ens me, and 3eden contrarie to me. Therfor and Y schal go a3ens hem, 41
and Y schal brynge hem in to the lond of enemyes[v], til[w] the vncircumcidid soule[x] of hem be aschamed; thanne thei schulen preie for her wickidnesses[y], and Y schal 42
haue mynde of my boond of pees, which[z] Y couenauntide with Jacob, Ysaac, and Abraham[a]; also Y schal be myndeful of the lond, which[b], whanne it is left of hem[c], 43
schal[d] plese to it silf in 'his sabatis, and schal suffre wildirnesse[e] for hem[f]; forsothe thei schulen preye for her synnes, for thei

[m] ferde *BEFH.* [n] drede *D.* [o] wickidnesses *BDEFH.* [p] synns *BDEFH.* [q] and Y *BDEFH.* [r] Om. *BEFH.* [s] wyldernes *BDEFH.*

[t] of w. *or into* s. [u] her hali daies 1s. my sabatis K *sec. m.* [v] her 1s. [w] wildirnesse, *for the erthe schal reste, whanne God schal make it bareyne* 1s. [x] that lond s. [y] halewe s. [z] and it 1. [a] Om. s. [b] seuenthe tymes, *that is, the sabot daies* s. [c] wildirnesse *or bareynnesse* s. [d] forthi that the erthe s. [e] her hertis 1s. [f] that 1s. [g] 3oure enemyes B *pr. m.* heuenes DGNQRT. [h] Om. 10 *sec. m.* s. [i] no man o *sup. ras.* [k] alle thei 1s. [l] vpon 1s. [m] as men 1. as alle men s. [n] bateils *for fere* s. [o] *rebels* s. [p] dwellen *3it stille* s. [q] stynke s. [r] synnes *plures.* [s] vn to s. [t] and til thei 1. and to thei s. [u] han trespasside 1s. [v] her enemyes B *pr. m.* [w] to tyme s. [x] will 1s. [y] wickidnesse *plures.* [z] that 1s. [a] with Abraham 1s. [b] the which 1. [c] hem *as bareyne* s. [d] it schal 1s. [e] the restinge daies ther off, suffrynge deseertnesse 1s. [f] hem *that rebelden a3ens God* s.

sothe shulen preye for her synnes, forthi that thei han cast aweie my domes, and
44 my lawes despiseden; and neuertheles[t] also whanne thei weren in the enemyes loond, Y keste hem not aweie fulli, ne so Y despiside, that thei weren consumed, and that I shulde make my couenaunt brou3t to nou3t with hem; Y forsothe am
45 the Lord God of hem. And I shal recorde of my rather boond of pees, whanne I ladde hem out of the loond of Egipte, in the si3t of gentils[u], that I were the God of hem; Y the Lord God. Thes ben the heestis, and domes, and lawes, that the Lord 3af bitwix hym and betwix the sones of Yrael, in the mownt of Synay, bi the hoond of Moyses.

CAP. XXVII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seie to hem, The man that doth avowe, and bihotith to God hijs soule,
3 vndir eymyng he shal 3yue the prijs. And if it were a maal, fro the twentithe 3eer vnto the sixtithe 3eer, he shal 3yue fifty sicles of siluer, at the mesure of the seyn-
4 5 tuarye, if a womman, thritti; fro the fifthe forsothe 3eer vnto the twentithe, a maal shal 3yue twenti cycles, the wom-
6 man ten; fro o moneth vnto the fifthe 3eer, for the maal shal be 3yue fyue cy-
7 clis, and for the femaal three; of sixti wynter and more, a maal shal 3yue fiftene
8 siclis, the womman ten. If he were a pore man, and at the eymynge he shal not mowe 3eelde, he shal stoonde before the preest, and how myche he eymeth[v], and seeth[w] that he may 3eelde, so myche he
9 shal 3yue. A beeste forsothe that may be offred to the Lord, if eny auowith, holi it
10 shal be, and it may not be chaungid, that is, nother betere for yuel, ne the wors for good[x]; but if he shal[y] chaunge, and that that is chaungid and it for the which it

[t] natheles E. [u] the Gentiles BDEFH. [v] eyme BDEFH. [w] leye D. sey F. see3 H. [x] the good BDEFH. [y] Om. BDEFH.

castiden awey my domes, and despyseden my lawis; netheles, 3he[g], whanne thei 44
weren in 'the lond of enemyes[h], Y castide[i] not hem awey outirli, nether Y dispiside hem, so that thei weren wastid, and that Y made voide my couenaunt with hem; for Y am the Lord God of hem. And Y 45
schal haue mynde of my formere boond of pees, whanne Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, in the si3t of hethene men, that Y schulde be her God; Y am the Lord God. These ben the comaundementis[k], and domes, and lawis, whiche the Lord 3af bitwixe hym silf and bitwixe[l] the sones of Israel, in the hil of Synay, bi the hond of Moises.

CAP. XXVII.

And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou 2
schalt seye to hem, A man that makith avow, and bihetith his soule to God, schal[m] 3yue the[n] priys vndur valu[o], *ether preisyng*[p]. If it is a male[q], fro[r] the twentithe 3
3eer 'til to[s] the sixtithe 3eer, he schal 3yue fifti siclis of siluer, at the[t] mesure of seyntuarie[u], if it is a womman, *sche schal 3yue* 4
thretti siclis; forsothe fro the fifthe 3eer 5
'til to[v] the twentithe 3eer, a male[w] schal 3yue twenti cyclis, a womman *schal 3yue* ten ciclis; fro o[x] monethe 'til to[y] the fifthe 6
3eer, fyue ciclis schulen be 3ouun for a male[z], thre ciclis for a womman; a male[a] 7
of sixti 3eer and ouer schal 3yue fiftene ciclis, a womman schal 3yue ten cyclis. If 8
it is a pore man, and may not 3elde the valu, he schal stonde bifor the preest, and as myche as the preest preisith, and seeth that the pore man may 3elde, so myche he schal 3yue. Forsothe[b] if ony man avowith 9
a beeste, that may be offrid to the Lord, it schal be hooli, and schal[c] not mow be 10
chaungid, that is, nethir a betere for 'an yuel[d], nether 'a worse[e] for a good; and if

[g] also IS. [h] her enmyes lond IS. [i] threwe IS. [k] heestis IS. [l] Om. IKOS. [m] he schal IS. [n] Om. F. [o] the valu FW. [p] *preisyng ther off* IS. [q] man S. [r] *that auoweth* fro IS. [s] vnto IS. [t] Om. SW. [u] the seyntuarie IKS. [v] vnto IS. [w] man S. [x] a IS. [y] vnto IS. [z] man S. [a] man IS. [b] Sothly IS. [c] it schal IS. [d] a wors I. [e] an yuel IS.

is chaungid shal be sacryd to the Lord.
11 The vnclene forsothe beeste that may not
be offred to slau3tre, whoso auowith, it
12 shal be brou3t[z] before the preest, the
which demynge whether it be good or
13 yuel, shal sette the prijs; and if he that
offreth wole not 3yue, he shal adde aboue
14 the eymynge the fifthe part. A man if
he auowe his hows, and halowe it to the
Lord, the preest shal behoolde, whether
it be good or yuel, and after the prijs,
that of hym were ordeyned, it shal be
15 soold; if forsothe he that auowith wole
bigge it a3en, he shal 3yue the fifthe part
of the eymynge aboue, and he shal haue
16 the hows. And if the feelde of his pos-
sessioun he auowe, and halowe to the
Lord, after the mesure of the seed shal
be eymed the prijs; if with thritti busshels
of barly the feelde is sowun, for fifti siclis
17 of siluer it shal be soold. And if anoon
fro the 3eer of the biginnyng iubilee he
auowe the feeld, as myche as it may be
18 worth, so myche shal[a] be eymed; if for-
sothe a[b] litil of tyme, the preest shal
noumbre the money after the noumbre of
3eeris that ben laft vnto the iubilee, and
19 it shal be drawe aweie fro the prijs. And
if he that auowide wole bigge the feeld
a3en, he shal adde the fifthe part of the
20 eymed money, and he shal weelde it; if
forsothe he wole not a3enbigge, but to
eny other were sold ouer hym that auow-
21 ede, he may not a3enbigge; for whanne
the day of the iubilee cometh, it shal be
halowid to the Lord, and the possessioun
sacrid perteyneth[c] to the ry3t of preestis.
22 If a feelde is bou3t, and not[d] of the pos-
sessioun of the more men, were halowid[dd]
23 to the Lord, the preest shal noumbre the
prijs, after the noumbre of 3eeres vnto
he[f] chaungith it[g], bothe that, that is chaung-
id, and that[h], for which it is chaungid,
schal be halewid to the Lord. Sotheli if 11
ony man avowith an vncleene beeste, that
may not be offrid to the Lord, it schal be
brou3t bifor the preest, and the preest 12
schal deme whether it is good ether yuel,
and schal[i] sette the prijs; which prijs if he 13
that offrith[k] wole[l] 3yue, he schal adde[m]
the fifthe part ouer the valu. If a man 14
avowith his hows, and halewith it to the
Lord, the preest schal biholde, 'whether it
is[n] good ether yuel, and bi the prijs, which[o]
is ordeyned of hym[p], it schal be seld; so- 15
theli if he that avowide wole a3en-bie it,
he schal 3yue the fifthe part of the valu
aboue, and he schal haue the hows. That 16
if he[q] avowith the feeld of his possessioun,
and halewith[r] to the Lord, the prijs schal
be demed bi the mesure of seed; if the
feeld is sowun with thritti buyschels of
barli, it schal be seeld for fifti siclys of
siluer. If he auowith the feeld anoon for[s] 17
the 3eer of[t] the[u] iubilee bigynnynge[v], as
myche as it may be worth, bi so myche it
schal be preisid[w]; but if *it be* after 'sum 18
part of[x] tyme, the preest schal rykene[y] the
money bi[z] the noumbre of 3eeris[a] that ben
residue[b] 'til to[c] the iubilee, and it schal be
withdrawun of[d] the prijs. That if he that 19
avowide wole a3enbie the feeld, he schal adde
the fyuethe part of the[e] money preisid[f],
and he schal welde it; but if he nyle[g] 20
a3enbie[h], but it is seeld to ony othir man,
he[i] that avowide[k] schal 'no more[l] mowe
a3enbie it; for whanne the dai of iubilee 21
cometh, it[m] schal be halewid to the Lord,
and the possessioun halewid perteyneth to
the ri3t of preestis. If the feeld is bou3t, 22
and is not of the possessioun of grettere
men[n], and is[o] halewid to the Lord, the 23

z brent *A*. a it shal *BDEFH*. b after a *BE sec. m*. c and perteyneth *E*. d no *BF*. nor *H*. dd holowid *A*.

f a man IS. g his vow IS. h that thing IS. i he schal IS. k auowith S. l wole not A. *scc. m*. m adde to IS. n wher that hous be IS. o that IS. p the preest IS. q a man IS. r halewith it S. s fro ILS. t of bigynnyng of IS. u Om. B. v Om. IS. w preisid *ether set a* [*at* GN] *valu* BCGKNQ. x a litil IS. y rykene *ether determyne* BCGKNQ. noumbre IS. z aftir IS. a the 3eeris W. b left ILS. c vnto IS. to O *sec. m*. d fro IS. e Om. W. f *that is* preisid I. g wil not I. h a3enbie it IS. i he thanne S. k auowide it IS. l neuer IS. m that feeld S. n men, *that is, of auncetries* BCGKNQX. men of auncetry S. o it is IS.

the iubilee, and he shal ȝyue, the which
24 auowide it to the Lord; in the iubilee
forsothe it shal turne aȝen to the rather
lord that solde it, and hadde into the
25 soort of his possessioun. Al eymynge shal
be peysid with the cycle of the seyntua-
26 rye; the sicle hath twenty halpens. The
first getun that perteyneth to the Lord
no man may halowe and vowe, whether
oxe or sheep it were, of the Lord thei
27 ben. And if the beeste is vnclene, he
that offreth shal aȝenbigge aftir his eym-
ynge, and shall adde the fifthe part of the
prijs; if he wole not aȝenbigge, it shal
be soold to another, how myche euer it
28 were eymed. Al that to the Lord is sa-
crid, whether it were man, or beeste, or[e]
feelde, it shal not be soold, ne may be
aȝenbouȝt; what euer thing ones were
sacrid, holi of halowes it shal be to the
29 Lord, and eche sacrid thing that is offryd
of man, shal not be bouȝt aȝen, but thurȝ
30 deeth die. Alle the dymes of the erthe,
whether of the cornes, or[f] of the[g] apples
of trees, ben of the Lord, and to hym
31 thei ben halowid; if eny man wole bigge
aȝen his dymes, adde he the fifthe part of
32 hem; of alle the[h] dymes of sheep, or[i] of
oxe, and of geyte, that vndur the ȝeerde
of the sheepherd goon, what euer[k] dyme
33 come, it shal be halowid to the Lord; it
shal not be chosen, nothir good nother
yuel, ne for another chaungid; if eny
man chaunge, and that, that is chaungid,
and that, for what it is chaungid, shal be
halowid to the Lord, and shal not be
34 aȝenbouȝt. Thes ben the heestis that
the Lord comaundide to Moyses, and to
the[l] sones of Yrael, in the mownt of Sy-
nay.

preest schal determyne[p] the prijs bi[q] the
noumbre of ȝeeris ‘til to[r] the iubilee, and
he that avowide the feeld schal ȝyue *the*
prijs[s] to the Lord; forsothe in the iubilee 24
it schal turne aȝen to the formere lord that
seelde it, and ‘haue he[t] in to the eritage of
his possessioun. ‘Ech preisyng[u] schal be 25
peisid[v] bi the sicle of seyntuarie[w]; a sicle
hath twenti halpens. No man may ha- 26
lewe and avowe the firste gendrid thingis
that perteynen to the Lord, whether it is
oxe, whether[x] scheep, tho[y] ben the Lordis
part[z]. That if the beeste is vncleene[a], he 27
that offride[b] schal aȝenbie by[c] his[d] valu[e],
and he schal adde[f] the fyuethe part of
prijs[g]; if he nyle[h] aȝenbie[i], it schal be
seeld to another man, as[k] myche euer[l] as
it is ‘set at valu[m]. Al thing which[n] is ha- 28
lewid to the Lord, whether it is man, whe-
ther[o] beeste, whether[o] feeld†, it schal not
be seeld, nether it schal mow be aȝenbouȝt;
whateuer thing is halewid onys, it[p] schal
be hooli *of the noumbre* of hooli thingis
to the Lord, and ech halewyng which[q] is 29
offrid of man[r], schal not be aȝenbouȝt, but
it schal die bi deeth[s]. Alle the tithis of 30
erthe, whether of fruytis[t], whether of ap-
plis of trees, ben the Lordis *part*, and ben
halewid to hym; sotheli if ony man wole 31
aȝenbie hise tithis, he schal adde[u] the
fyuethe part of tho; of alle tithis[v], of 32
scheep, and of[w] oxen, and of geet, that
passen vndur the ‘ȝerde of scheepherde[x],
whateuer thing cometh to the tenthe *part*,
it schal be halewid to the Lord; it schal 33
not be chosun, nether good, nether yuel;
nethir it schal be chaungid for another; if
ony man chaungith[y], bothe that, that is
chaungid, and that[z], for which it is chaungid,
schal be halewid to the Lord, and it schal

† In Ebreu it is, feeld of his eritage. CKQ.

[e] other E. [f] other BDEFH. [g] Om. F. [h] Om. BDEFH. [i] and BDEFH. [k] er E. [l] Om. E.

[p] noumbre IS. [q] aftir IS. [r] vnto IS. [s] *prijs therof* S. [t] he schal haue it I. haue it S. [u] ech preisyng, *that is, setting of valu* BCKNQ. al the preisyng *or valu* I. ech preisyng *or thing noumbrid* S. [v] preisid S. [w] the seyntuarie IS. [x] or I. [y] thei IS. [z] *part withouten avow* S. [a] vncleene *that is avowid* S. [b] offrith it I. offride it S. [c] Om. A. it aftir IS. [d] the IS. [e] valu *that it is preisid to* S. [f] adde to IS. [g] the prijs IS. [h] wil not I. [i] aȝenbie it IS. [k] for as IS. [l] Om. IS. [m] *preisid* IS. [n] that IS. [o] or IS. [p] he S. [q] that IS. [r] a man B. [s] deeth *and be offrid* S. [t] fruytis *of corn* S. [u] adde to IS. [v] the tithis I. [w] Om. ELP. [x] scheperdis ȝerde IS. [y] chaungith it IS. [z] that thing S.

Here endith the book of Leuiticus, and now bigynneth the book of Numeri[m].

not be a3enbou3t. These ben the co- 34
maundementis[a] whiche the Lord comaund-
ide to Moises, and to the sones of Israel,
in the hil of Synay.

Here eendith the book of Leuitici, and here bygynneth the book of Numerj[b].

[m] *Here endith Leuyticus, and here bigynneth Numery.* D. *Here endith Leuitici, and bigynneth Numeri.* E. *Here endith the bok of Leuitici, and here bigynneth the bok of Numeri.* F. No final rubric in BH.

[a] heestis IS. [b] From BS. *Here endithe Leuyticy, and here bigynneth Numery.* C. *Here endith the book of L. and bigynneth the book of Numeri.* DNOR. *Here endithe L. and here bygynneth Numeri.* FW. *Heere eendit L. the iij boke.* G. *Here endith Leuyticus.* I. *Here endeth L., see now the book of Noumbre.* K. *Here endith the book of L. and here bigynneth a prologe on Numeri.* M. *Here endith L. and bigynneth Numeri.* X. No final rubric in AELPQT.

N U M B E R S.

[*Prologue on the book of Numbers.*]

THIS book clepid Numeri, that is to seie, the book of Noumbre, makith mencioun, how the Lord comaundide Moises and Aaron to noumbre the sones of Israel bi her names writen, alle men that weren fro twenti ȝeer and aboue, of stronge men and able to batel. Sothli the Leuytis weren not noumbrid with hem, bi the comaundement of the Lord, but bi hem self in to the seruyse of the tabernacle. And the Lord comaundide to Moises to sende aspiers to biholde the lond of Canaan, of ech lynage o man; whiche whanne thei hadden biholde, and weren comen aȝen, discomforteden al the peple, out taken Josue and Caleph, whiche aȝenseiden the othere aspiers. And al the peple mournede and wepte, wherfore the Lord turnede hem aȝen in to desert, and seide, that noon of tho that weren noumbrid scholde come in the lond of Canaan, but Josue and Caleph; but walke aboute in wildernesse fourti ȝeer, and deie therinne; and after fourti ȝeer the sones of hem, that weren not noumbrid, scholden entre, and welde the lond. Also of alle dissenciouns that bifellen in the desert, and veniaunces of the peple, and how thei wunnen al the londe biȝende Jordan; and of the deeth of Aaron; and how the peple was noumbrid eftsone by Moises and Eleasar prest; and the Lord bad Moises to take veniaunce of the peple of Madian, and thanne he scholde be gaderid to his peple. *Here endith the prologe and here bigynneth the book of Numeri*[a].

Numeri[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE Lord spak to Moyses in deseert of Synay, in the tabernacle of the boond of peese, the first day of the secounde moneth, that other ȝeer of the goyng of 2 hem out of Egipte, seiynge, Take ȝe the sowme of al the congregacioun of the sones of Yrael, by kynredis, and her howses, and the names of eche, what euer 3 of the[b] maal kynd, fro the twentithe ȝeer and aboue, of alle the stronge men of Yrael; and ȝe shulen noumbre hem bi her

Here bigynneth the boke of Numeri[aa].

CAP. I.

AND the Lord spak to Moises in the 1 deseert of Synay, in the tabernacle of the[b] boond of pees, in the firste day of the secounde monethe, in the tother ȝeer of her goyng out of Egipt, and seide[c], Take ȝe 2 'the summe[d] of al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel, bi her kynredis, and howsis[e], and 'the names of alle[f] bi hem silf, what euer thing is[g] of male kynde fro the[h] 3 twentithe ȝeere and aboue, of[i] alle the stronge men of Israel; and thou and Aa-

[a] From B. No initial rubric in ADEH but only running title. [b] Om. BDEFH.

[a] This Prologue is from M. [aa] *Numeri* E. *Here bigynneth Numeri.* LPQ. No initial rubric in CDFGKM NORSTWX. [b] Om. *plures.* [c] he seide IS. [d] noumbre S. [e] meynees IS. [f] alle her names ech IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] and A *pr. m.*

4 companyes, thow and Aaron. And there shulen be with 3ow the prynces of the lynages, and of the howsis, in her kyn-
5 redes, whos names ben thes; of Ruben,
6 Elisur, the sone[c] of Sedeur; of Symeon, Salamyel, the sone of Sury of Sadday;
7 of Juda, Naason, the sone of Amynadab;
8 of Ysachar, Nathanael, the sone of Suar;
9 10 of Zabulon, Eliab, the sone of Elon; of the sones forsothe of Joseph, of Effraym, Elizama, the sone of Amyud; of Manasse, Gamaliel, the sone of Phadasseur;
11 of Beniamyn, Abidan, the sone of Ge-
12 deon; of Dan, Aiezer, the sone of Amy-
13 sadday; of Aser, Phegiel, the sone of
14 Ochran; of Gad, Elizaphan, the sone of
15 Duel; of Neptalym, Ayra, the sone of
16 Henam. Thes the moost noble princes of the multitude, bi the lynages, and her kynredes, and the heedes of the oost of
17 Yrael, the whiche Moyses and Aaron token, with al the multitude of the co-
18 moun. And thei gadreden togidere the first day of the secounde moneth, noumbrynge hem bi kynredes, and howses, and meynees, and heedes, and names of echon,
19 fro the twentith[d] 3eer and aboue, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses; and thei ben noumbred in the desert of Synay.
20 Of Ruben, the fyrst goten of Yrael, bi generaciouns, and meyneys, and his howses, and the names of the heedes of echon, and al that is of maal kynde, fro twenti[e] 3eer and aboue, of men goynge forth to
21 batayl, six and fourti thowsynd and fyue
22 hundreth. Of the sones of Semeon, bi his generaciouns, and meyneis, and howses of his kynredes, ben noumbred bi names and heedes of echon, al that is of maal kynde, fro the twentith 3eer and aboue, of men
23 goynge to bateil, nyn and fyfti thowsynd
24 and thre hundreth. Of the sones of Gad, by generaciouns, and meyneis, and howses of her kynredes, ben noumbred bi the names of echon, fro twenti 3eer and aboue,

ron schulen noumbre hem bi her cumpanies. And the princes of lynagis[k] and of 4
housis[l], in her kynredis, schulen be with 3ou, of whiche[m] *princes* these ben the 5
names; of Ruben, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur; of Symeon, Salamyel, the sone of Suri 6
Sadday; of Juda, Naason, the sone of Amy- 7
nadab; of Ysacar, Nathanael, the sone of 8
Suar; of Zabulon, Eliab, the sone of Elon; 9
sotheli of the sones of Joseph, of Effraym, 10
Elisama, the sone of Amyud; of Manasses, Gamaliel the sone of Phadussur; of Ben- 11
iamyn, Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; of 12
Dan, Aiezer, the sone of Amysadday; of 13
Aser, Fegiel, the sone of Ochran; of Gad, 14
Elisaphan, the sone of Duel; of Neptalym, 15
Hayra, the sone of Henam. These *weren* 16
the noblest[n] princes of the multitude, bi[o] her lynagis, and kynredis, and the heedis[p] of the oost of Israel, whiche[q] pryncis 17
Moises and Aaron token, with al the multitude of the comyn puple. And thei ga- 18
deriden in the firste dai of the secounde monethe, and telden[r] hem bi kynredis, and housis, and meynees, and heedis, and names of alle[s] by hem silf, fro the[t] twentithe 3eer and aboue, as the Lord comaundide to 19
Moises. And of Ruben the firste gendrid[u] 20
of Israel weren noumbrid, in the[v] deseert of Synai, bi her generaciouns, and meynees, and housis, and bi the names of alle heedis[w], al thing that is of male kynde, fro 'the twentithe 3eer[x] and aboue, of men goynge forth to batel, sixe and fourti thousynd 21
and fyue hundrid. Of the sones of Sy- 22
meon, bi her generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kyneredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names and heedis of alle[y], al that is of male kynde, fro 'the twentithe[z] 3eer and aboue, of men goynge forth to batel, nyn and fifty thousand and thre 23
hundrid. Of the sones of Gad, by genera- 24
ciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro twenti[a] 3eer and aboue, alle men

[c] sones *A*. [d] twenty *D*. [e] the twentith *BDEFH*.

[k] the lynagis 18. [l] the meynees 18. [m] the whiche 1. [n] ful noble 1. [o] of s. [p] heedis men s. [q] the whiche 1. [r] thei telden 18. [s] ech 18. [t] Om. 18. [u] higoten 1. [v] Om. *BL*. [w] the heedis 18. [x] xx. s. [y] ech oon 18. [z] xx. s. [a] the twentithe 1.

alle that shulden goo to batail, fyue and fourti thowsynd and[f] six hundrith and fifti. Of the sones of Juda, by generacyouns, and meyneis, and howses of her kynredes, bi the names of echon, fro the twentith 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten goo forthe to batails, ben noumbred foure and seuenti thowsyndes and six hundrith. Of the sones of Ysachar, bi kynredys, and meyneis, and howses of her kynredes, bi the names of echon, fro the twentith 3eer and aboue, alle that shulden goo to batail, ben noumbred foure and fifti thousynd and four hundrith. Of the sones of Zabulon, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and houses of her kynredes, ben noumbred bi names of echon, fro the twentith 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten goo forthe to batayl, seuen and fifti thousyndes and foure hundrith. Of the sones of Joseph, of the sones of Effraym, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and houses of her kynredes, ben noumbred bi the names of echon, fro the twentith 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten goo forth to batail, fourti thousynd and fyue hundrith. Forsothe of the sones of Manasse, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and houses of her kynredes, ben noumbred by the names of echon, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten goo forthe to batail, two and thretti thowsynd and two hundrith. Of the sones of Beniamyn, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and houses of her kynredes, ben noumbred with the names of echon, fro the twentith[g] 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten goo forthe to batail, fyue and thritti thowsynd and foure hundrith. Of the sones of Dan, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and houses of her kynredes, ben noumbred with the names of echon, fro twentith[h] 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten goo forthe to batayl, two and sexti thousynd and seuen hundreth. Of the sones of Aser, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and

that 3eden forth to batels[b], fyue and fourti thousand sixe hundrid and fifti. Of the sones of Juda, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, by the names of alle, fro `the twentithe[c] 3eer and aboue, alle men that mi3ten go to batels, weren noumbrid foure and seuenti thousand[d] and sixe hundrid. Of the sones of Ysacar, bi generaciouns[e], and meynees, and housis of[f] her kynredis, bi the names of alle, fro `the twentithe[g] 3eer and aboue, alle men that 3eden forth to batels, weren noumbrid foure and fifti thousande and foure hundrid. Of the sones of Zabulon, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro `the twentithe[h] 3eer and aboue, alle men that my3ten go forth to batels, seuene and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. Of the sones of Joseph, of the sones of Effraym, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro `the twentithe[i] 3eer and aboue, alle men that my3ten go forth to batels, fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. Forsothe of[k] the sones of Manasses, bi generaciouns[l], and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names[m] of alle, fro the twentithe[n] 3eer and aboue, alle men that my3ten go forth to batels, two and thretti thousynd and two hundrid. Of the sones of Beniamyn, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle[o], fro twenti[p] 3eer and aboue, alle men that mi3ten go forth to batels, fyue and thretti thousinde and foure hundrid. Of the sones of Dan, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro `the twentithe[q] 3ere and aboue, alle men that my3ten go forth to batels, two and sixti thousynde and seuene hundrid. Of the sones of Aser, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of

[f] Om. BDEFH. [g] twenty BFH. [h] twenty BFH. the twentith E.

[b] batel I. [c] xx. IS. [d] thousyndis W. [e] her generaciouns I. [f] and S. [g] xx. S. [h] xx. S. [i] twenti B. xx. S. [k] Om. I. [l] her generaciouns I. [m] meynees o *sup. ras.* [n] twenti *plures.* [o] Om. S. [p] the twentithe *plures.* [q] xx. FILS.

housis of her kynredes, ben noumbred bi the names of echon, fro the twentith 3eer and aboue, that my3ten goo forth to ba-
41 tail, fourti thousynd and a thousind and
42 fyue hundreth. Of the sones of Neptalym, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and houses, and her kynredes, ben noumbred with the names of echon, fro the twentith 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten goo[i] to
43 batail, thre and fifti thousynd and foure
44 hundrith. Thes ben whom noumbred Moyses and Aaron, and the twelue princes of Yrael, eche bi the houses of her kyn-
45 redes. And 'there were[k] alle togidere of the sones of Yrael, bi howses, and her meyneis, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, alle
46 that my3ten go forth to batail, six hundrith thre thousyndis of men, fyue hun-
47 drith and fifti. Leuytes forsothe in the lynage of her meyneis ben not noumbrid with hem.

CAP. II.

48 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
49 The lynage of Leuy wole thow not noumbre, ne putte the sowm of hem with the
50 sones of Yrael; but thow shalt ordeyne hem vpon the tabernacle of witnessynge, alle the vessels of it, and what euer thing to the serymonyes perteyneth. Thei shulen bere the tabernacle, and alle the vsable thinges of it, and thei shulen be in the seruyce, and bi enuyroun of the taberna-
51 cle thei shulen sette her[l] tentes. Whanne it were to go forth, the Leuytes shulen sett down the tabernacle, whanne thei shulen arere the tentis to be sett; who so euer[m] of other lynages comen there nei3,
52 shal be slayn. And the sones of Yrael shulen sette tentes, eche bi the companyes,
53 and felowships, and her oostis[n]; forsothe the Leuytes bi enuyroun of the tabernacle shulen ficche tentes, lest there be maad

her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentithe[r] 3eer and aboue, alle men that my3ten go forth to batels, fourti thousynde and a thousynde 41
and fyue hundrid. Of the sones of Nep- 42
talym, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentithe[s] 3eer and aboue, alle men that my3ten go forth to batels, thre and fifty thousynde 43
and foure hundrid. These men it ben, 44
whiche[t] Moises and Aaron and the twelue princes of Israel noumbriden, alle[u] bi the[v] housis 'of her[w] kynredis. And alle men 45
of the sones of Israel bi her housis, and meynees, fro 'the twentithe[x] 3eer and aboue, that my3ten go forth to batels, weren togidere[y] sixe hundrid thousynde[z] and thre 46
thousynde of[a] men, fyue[b] hundred and fifti.
Sotheli the dekenes in the lynage of her 47
meynes weren not noumbrid with hem.

CAP. II.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 48
'Nyle thou noumbre[c] the lynage of Leuy, 49
nether sette thou the summe[d] of hem with the sones of Israel; but thou schalt ordeyne 50
hem on[e] the tabernacle of witnessing, and on[e] alle the vessels therof, and what[f] euer thing perteyneth to[g] cerymonyes[h] *ether sacrifices*. Thei schulen bere the tabernacle, and alle purtenaunces[i] therof, and thei schulen be in[k] seruyce[l], and schulen[m] sette tentis bi the[n] cumpas of the tabernacle. Whanne me[o] schal go[p], the dekenes schu- 51
len do[q] doun the tabernacle; whanne the tentis schulen be sette, thei schulen 'reise *the tabernacle*[r]. Who euer of straungeris[s] neiȝeth, he schal be slayn. Sotheli the 52
sones of Israel schulen sette tentis, ech man bi cumpenyes[t], and gaderyngis[u], and his oost; forsothe the dekenes schulen sette 53
tentis[v] bi the[w] cumpas of the tabernacle,

[i] go forth BDEFH. [k] thei deden E *pr.m.* [l] the BDEFH. [m] er E. [n] host BDEFH.

[r] XX. ILQRST. [s] XX. IS. twenti X. [t] the whiche I. [u] ech IS. [v] her IS. [w] and IS. [x] twenti B. XX. ILS. [y] alle togidere IS. [z] thousynde of men W. [a] Om. IS. [b] and fyue S. [c] Noumbre thou not I. [d] noumbre IS. [e] vpon IS. [f] *vpon* what IS. [g] Om. E. [h] the cerymonyes EWX *sec.m.* [i] the purtenaunces IS. [k] in the S. [l] seruyce *of it* IS. [m] thei schulen IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] men IS. [p] go forth *or be removed* IS. [q] take IS. putte K *sec. m.* [r] sette it vp I. sette vp *the tab.* S. [s] straungeris, *that is, another lynage* BCGKQX. straungeris, *that is, of other lynage* S. [t] *his* cumpenyes IS. [u] his felouschipes IS. [v] her tentis IS. [w] Om. IS.

indignacioun vpon the multitude of the sones of Yrael; and thei shulen watche in the waardes of the tabernacle of wytness-
54 ynge. Thanne the sones of Yrael diden after alle thingis that the Lord hadde co-
1 maundide to Moyses. And the Lord spak
2 to Moyses and Aaron, seiynge, Eche bi companyes, toknes, and baners, and howses of her kynredes, shulen sette the tentis of the sones of Yrael, bi enuyroun of the
3 tabernacle of the boond of pees. At the eest Judas shal picche[o] tentis, bi companyes[p] of his oost; and Nason, the sone of Amynadab, shal be prynce of his sones;
4 and al the sowme of fi3tynge men of his lynage, foure and seuenti thousynd and
5 six hundreth. Bisides hym setten tentes, of the lynage of Ysachar, whos prynce
6 was Nathanael, the sone of Suar; and al the noumbre of his fi3ters, foure and fifti
7 thousynd[q] and foure hundreth. In the lynage of Zabulon, prynce was Eliab, the
8 sone of Elon; al the oost of fi3tynge men of his lynage, seuen and fifti thou-
9 synd and foure hundreth. Al that in the tentis of Juda ben noumbred, weren an hundryth six[r] and ei3ti thousyndis and foure hundrith; and bi her companyes
10 first thei shulen go out. In the tentes of the sones of Ruben, at the southe plage, shal be prynce, Elisur, the sone of Se-
11 deur; and al the oost of his fi3ters, that ben noumbred, six and fourty thowsynd
12 and fyue hundreth. Biside hym setten tentes, of the lynage of Symeon, whos prynce was Salamyel, the sone of Sury
13 Sadday; and al the oost of his fy3ters, that ben noumbred, nyn and fifti thow-
14 synd and thre hundrith. In the lynage of Gad, prince was Eliasaph, the sone of
15 Duel; and al the oost of his fi3ters, that ben noumbred, fyue and fourti thousand
16 six hundrith and fifti. Alle that ben noumbred in the tentes of Ruben, an hun-

lest indignacioun be maad on the multitude of the sones of Israel; and thei[x] schulen wake in the kepyngis[y] of the 'tabernacle of witnessyng[z]. Therfor the sones of 54
Israel diden bi alle thingis whiche[a] the Lord comaundide to Moises. And the 1
Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, Alle men of the sones of Israel schulen sette tentis bi the[b] cumpenyes, signes[c], and[d] baneris[e], and housis[f] of her kynredis, bi the[g] cumpas of the tabernacle of boond of pees. At the est Judas schal sette tentis, 3
bi the cumpenyes of his oost; and Naason, the sone of Amynadab, schal be prince of the sones of Juda; and al the summe[h] of 4
fi3teris of his kynrede, foure and seuenty thousynde and sixe hundrid. Men[i] of the 5
lynage of Ysachar settiden tentis bysydis hym, of whiche the[k] prince was Nathanael, the sone of Suar; and al the noumbre of 6
hise fi3teris, foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. Eliab, the sone of Elon, 7
was prince of[l] the lynage of Zabulon; al 8
the oost of fi3teris of his kynrede, seuene and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels[m] 9
of Judas, weren an hundrid thousynde[n] 'foure scoore thousynde and sixe[o] and foure hundrid; and thei schulen go out the[p] firste bi her cumpanyes. In the castels[q] 10
of the sones of Ruben, at the south coost, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur, schal be prince; and al the oost of hise fi3teris, that[r] weren 11
noumbrid, sixe and fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. Men of the lynage of Sy- 12
meon settiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai; and al the oost of hise fi3teris, 13
that weren noumbrid, nyne and fifty thousynde and thre hundrid. Eliasaph, sone[s] 14
of Duel, was prince in the lynage of Gad; and al the oost of his fi3teris, that weren 15
noumbrid, fyue and fourti thousynde sixe[t] hundrid and fifti. Alle that weren noum- 16

[o] fytche *BDEFH.* [p] the companyes *E.* [q] thousandes *E.* [r] and six *E.*

[x] the dekens IS. [y] waardis IS. [z] tabernaclis of witnessinges S. [a] aftir that IS. [b] her IS. [c] and signes FKLO. and bi her tokenes IS. [d] Om. IS. [e] bi her baneris IS. [f] meynees IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] noumbre IS. [i] Om. S. [k] Om. IS. [l] in *plures.* [m] tentis IS. castel L. [n] thousynde and IS. [o] sixe and ei3ti thousinde BNX. ei3ti and sixe thousinde M. lxxxvj *plures.* [p] Om. IS. [q] tentis IS. [r] Om. S. [s] the sone IS. [t] and sixe A *pr. m.* IS.

dreth fifti thousynd[s] and a thousynd foure hundreth and fifty, bi her companyes; in the secounde place thei shulen goo forthe.
17 And the tabernacle of witnessynge shal be arered bi offices of Leuytes, and the companyes of hem; what maner wyse it shal be areryd, and so it shal be sett down; eche bi places and her ordres shu-
18 len goo forthe. At the west plage shulen be[t] the tentis of the sones of Effraym, whos prince was Elizama, the sone of
19 Amyud; and al the oost of his fi3ters, that ben noumbred, fourti thousynd and
20 fyue hundreth. And with hem the lynage of the sones of Manasse, whos prynce
21 was Gamaliel, the sone of Phadassur; al the oost of his fi3ters, that ben noumbred, two and thretti thousynd and two hun-
22 drith. In the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn prynce was Abidan, the sone of
23 Gedeon; and al the oost of his fi3ters, that ben noumbred, fyue and thretti thousynd
24 and foure hundryd. And alle that ben noumbred in the tentes of Effraym, an hundryd ei3t thowsyndis and an hundrid, bi her companyes; the thrid thei shulen
25 goo forthe. At the north part[u] settiden[v] tentes the sones of Dan, whos prince was
26 Abiazar, the sone of Amysadday; al the oost of his fi3ters, that ben noumbred, two and fourti thowsyndes and seuen hun-
27 dryd. Bisides hym fitchiden tentis of the lynage of Aser, whos prynce was Phe-
28 gyel, the sone of Othran; and al the oost of his fi3teres, that ben noumbred, fourti thousyndis and a thousynd and fyue hun-
29 drid. Of the lynage of the sones of Neptalym prince was Ahyra, the sone of He-
30 nan; and al the oost of his fi3ters, thre and fifti thowsynd and foure hundryd.
31 Alle that ben noumbred in the tentes of Dan, weren an hundred seuen and fifti thowsyndes and six hundred; alther last
32 thei shulden go forth. This noumbre of

brid in[u] the castels[v] of Ruben, an hundrid thousynde fifty[w] thousinde and a[x] thousinde foure[y] hundrid and fifty; thei schulen go forth in the secounde place bi her cumpenyes. Sotheli the tabernacle of wit- 17
nessyng schal be reisid[z] bi the offices of dekenes, and bi the[a] cumpenyes 'of hem[b]; as[c] it schal be reisid[d], so and[e] it schal be takun doun[f]; alle[g] schulen go forth bi her places and ordris. The castels[h] of the sones 18
of Effraym schulen be at the west coost, of whiche the prince was Elisama, the sone of Amyud; and al the oost of his 19
fi3teris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. And with hem 20
was the lynage of 'the sones of Manasses[i], of whiche the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Fadassur; al the oost of hise fi3t- 21
eris, that weren noumbrid, two[k] and thretti thousande and two hundrid. In the lynage 22
of the sones of Beniamyn the prince was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; and al the 23
oost of hise fi3teris, that weren noumbrid, fyue[l] and thretti thousynde and foure hundrid. Alle[m] that weren noumbrid in the 24
castels[n] of Effraym weren an hundrid thousynde and ei3te thousynde and oon hundrid; thei schulen go forth 'the thridde[o] bi her cumpenyes. At the 'part of the 25
north[p] the sones of Dan settiden tentis, of whiche the prince was Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai; al the oost of hise fi3teris, 26
that weren noumbrid, two[q] and sixti[r] thousynde and seuene hundrid. Men[s] of the 27
lynage of Aser settiden tentis bisidis hym[t], of whiche the prince was Fegiel, the sone of Ochran; and al the oost of hise fi3teris, 28
that weren noumbrid, fourti[u] thousynde 'and a thousynde[v] and fyue hundrid. Of 29
the lynage of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Ahira, the sone of Henam; and al the oost of hise fi3teris, thre[w] and 30
fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. Alle 31
that weren noumbrid in the castels[x] of Dan

[s] thousandys E. [t] Om. ABF. [u] paartee E. [v] settynge A.

[u] of 18. [v] tentis 18. [w] and fifty 18. [x] j s. [y] and foure s. [z] reisid vp 18. [a] her 18. [b] Om. 18. [c] alle as K. [d] reisid vp *bi hem* 18. [e] Om. 18. [f] doun *bi hem* s. [g] alle thei 18. [h] tentis 18. [i] Manasse sones s. [k] *weren* two 18. [l] weren fyue 18. [m] alle men 18. [n] tentis 18. [o] in the thridde *place* 18. [p] north coost 18. [q] *weren* two 18. [r] fourti K. [s] And men KX. [t] hem w. [u] weren oon and fourti 1. weren fourti s. [v] Om. 1. and j thousynde s. [w] weren thre 18. [x] tentis 18.

the sones of Yrael, bi howsis of her kynredes, and companyes of the dyuydid oost, six hundrid thre thowsyndes fyue hun-
33 drid and fifti. Leuytes forsothe ben not noumbred among the sones of Yrael; so
34 forsothe comaundide God to Moyses. And the sones of Yrael diden after alle thinges that the Lord comaundide; thei settiden[w] tentes bi her companyes, and goon forthe bi meyneis, and howses of her fadres.

CAP. III.

1 Thes ben the generaciouns of Aaron and of Moyses, in the day that the Lord spak to Moises, in the mownt of Synay.
2 And thes the names of the sones of Aaron; the first goten of hym Nadab; aftirward, Abyu, and Eliazar, and Ythamar;
3 thes the names of the sones of Aaron, prestis, that ben anoynt, and of whom the hoondes fulfillid and sacrid ben, that
4 thei vsen preesthod. Nadab and Abyu dieden, whanne thei offerden alien fier in the si3t of the Lord, in desert of Synay, with outen free children; and Eliazar and Ythamar vseden preesthod before Aaron
5 her fader. And the Lord spak to Moyses,
6 seiynge, Sett[x] the lynage of Leuy, and mak stonde in the si3t of Aaron[y], the
7 preest, that thei mynystren to him; and waken, and weyten aboute al thing that to the heryynge perteyneth of the multitude, before the tabernacle of witness-
8 ynge; and that thei kepen the vessels of the tabernacle, seruynge in the seruyce[z]
9 of hym. And thow shalt 3yue bi 3iftis[a] Leuytes to Aaron, and to the sones of hym, to the whiche thei ben take of the sones
10 of Yrael. Aaron forsothe and his sones weren an hundrid thousynde seuene[y] and fifti thousynde and sixe hundrid; thei schulen go forth the laste[z]. This is the 32
noumbre of the sones of Israel, bi the housis of her kynredis, and bi cumpenyes of the oost departid, sixe hundrid thousynde thre[a] thousynde fyue[b] hundrid and fifti. Sotheli the dekenes weren not noum- 33
brid among the sones of Israel; for God comaundide so to Moises. And the sones 34
of Israel diden bi[c] alle thingis whiche[d] the Lord comaundide; thei settiden tentis bi her cumpenyes, and 3eden[e] forth bi the meynees, and housis of her fadris.

CAP. III.

These ben the generaciouns of Aaron 1
and of Moises, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises, in the hil of Synay. And these ben the names of 'the sones of 2
Aaron[f]; his first gendrid[g], Nadab; aftirward[h], Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar; these ben the names of 'Aarons sones[k], 3
preestis, that weren anoyntid, and whos hondis weren fillid[l] and halewid[m], that thei schulden 'be set in[n] preesthod. Nadab 4
and Abyu, whanne thei offeriden alien fier in the 'si3t of the Lord[o], in the deseert[p] of Synay, weren deed without fre children; and Eleazar and Ythamar 'weren set in[q] preesthod bifor Aaron hir fadir. And the 5
Lord spak to Moises, 'and seide[r], 'Presente 6
thou[s] the lynage of Leuy, and make[t] to stonde in the si3t of Aaron, preest[u], that thei mynystre to hym; and wake[v], and 7
that thei kepe what euer thing perteyneth to the[w] religioun of multitude[x], bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng; and that thei 8
kepe the vessels of the tabernacle, and serue in the seruyce therof[y]. And thou 9
schalt 3yue bi fre 3ifte the Leuytis† to Aaron and hise[z] sones, to whiche[a] thei ben 3ouun of the sones of Israel. Sotheli thou 10

† that is, the sones of the lynage of Leuy. BCGKNQX.

[w] setten E. [x] sett to BDEH. [y] Om. E sec.m. [z] seruyses E. [a] 3ifte BDEFH.

[y] and seuene BIS. [z] laste *tyme* IS. [a] and thre *plures*. [b] foure W. [c] Om. IS. [d] aftir that IS. [e] thei 3eden IS. [f] Aaronus sonus IS. [g] bigetun sone *was* I. gendrid was S. [h] aftir him *he gaat* I. aftir him *he gendride* S. [k] the sones of Aaron IS. [l] fulfillid *with blessyngis* IS. [m] sacrid IS. [n] vse IS. [o] Lordis si3t S. [p] hil B *pr.m.* [q] vsiden IS. [r] seiynge S. [s] presente thou, *ether departe thou fro other* BCEKNPQX. departe thou *fro other lynagis* S. [t] make it IS. [u] the preest IS. [v] wake in the *tabernacle waardis* IS. [w] Om. IS. [x] the multitude ISW. [y] of it I. [z] to hise IS. [a] whom I.

thow shalt ordeyne vpon the heriynge of preesthod; of another kynrede that goth
11 to mynystre, he shal die. And the Lord
12 spak to Moyses, seiynge, I toke the Leuytes fro the sones of Yrael for al the firste geten that openeth the wombe in the sones of Yrael; and thei shulen be my
13 Leuytes, myn is forsothe al the first goten; sithen I smoot the first gotun in the loond of Egipte, I halowide to me al thing that is first born in Yrael; fro man vnto beeste myn thei ben; I the
14 Lord. And the Lord spak to Moyses, in
15 desert of Synay, seiynge, Noumbre the sones of Leuy, bi the howses of her faders, and meyneis, eche maal from a[b]
16 moneth and aboue. And Moyses noum-
17 bred, as the Lord comaundide. And there ben founden the sones of Leuy, bi her names, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary;
18 the sones of Gerson, Lebyn, and Semey;
19 the sones of Caath, Amram, and Jessaar,
20 and Ebron, and Osiel; the sones of Me-
21 rary, Mooly, and Musy. Of Gerson weren twey meyneis, Lebyntica, and Semetica;
22 of the whiche is noumbrid a puple of maal kynde, fro o moneth and aboue, se-
23 uen thowsyndes and fyue hundred. Thes after the tabernacle shulen sette tentis at
24 the west, vndur the prince Eliasaph, the
25 sone of Jael. And thei shulen haue wacches in the tabernacle of the boond of pees, thilke[c] tabernacle, and his couertour, the tente that is drawen before the ȝates of the roof of witnessynge of boond of pees;
26 and the cortyns of the porche, and the tente that is hongid in the entre of the porche of the tabernacle, and al thing that to the rijt of the auter perteyneth, the coordes of the tabernacle, and alle
27 vsable thinges of it. The kynred of Caath shal haue the puples Amramytas, Jessaa-
28 rytas, and Ebronytis, and Esielites; thes ben the meyneis of Caatices, noumbrid bi

schalt ordeyne Aaron and hise sones on[b] the religioun of preesthod; a straungere[c]†, that neiȝeth for to mynystre[d], schal die. And the Lord spak to Moyses, 'and seide[e], 11
Y haue take the Leuytis[f] of[g] the sones of 12
Israel for ech firste gendrid[h] thing that openeth the womb in[i] the sones of Israel; and the Leuytis[k] schulen be myne, for ech 13
firste gendrid[l] thing is myn; sithen[m] Y smoot the firste gendrid[n] in the lond of Egipt, Y halewide[o] to me what euer thing is borun first in Israel; fro man 'til to[p] beest thei ben myne; Y am the[q] Lord.
And the Lord spak to Moises in the de- 14
seert of Synay, and seide, Noumbre thou 15
the sones of Leuy bi 'the housis of her fadris[r], and bi meynees[s], ech male fro o monethe and aboue. Moises noumbride[t], 16
as the Lord comaundide. And the sones 17
of Leuy weren foundun, bi her names, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary; the sones 18
of Gerson *weren* Lebny, and Semey; the 19
sones of Caath *weren*[u] Amram, and Jessaar, Hebron, and Oziel; and[v] the sones 20
of Merari *weren* Mooly, and Musi. Of[w] 21
Gerson weren twei meynees, of Lebny, and of Semei; of whiche the puple of male 22
kynde was noumbrid, fro o monethe and aboue, seuene thousynde and fyue hundrid.
These schulen sette tentis aftir[x] the taber- 23
nacle at the west[y], vndur the prince Elia- 24
saph, the sone of Jahel. And thei schu- 25
len haue kepyngis[z] in the tabernacle of boond of pees, the tabernacle it silf, and the hilyng therof[a], the tente[b]‡ which[c] is drawun bifor the ȝatis of the hilyng of the[d] witnessyng of boond[e] of pees; and the 26
curteyns of the greet street[f], also the tente which[g] is hangid in the entryng of the greet street[h] of the tabernacle, and what euer thing perteyneth to the[i] custom[k] of the auter, the cordis of the tabernacle, and al the[l] purtenaunce[m] therof‖. The kynrede 27
of Caath schal haue[n] the puplis of Am-

† *a straunger*, that is, which is not of the lynage of Leuy. BCGKNQX.

‡ In Ebru it is, the veyl of the dore of the grete strete, whiche is on the tabernacle and auteer bi cumpas. GKQX.

‖ In Ebreu it is, to al the seruice therof. KX.

[b] oo *BDEFH*. [c] thnke *E*.

[b] vpon 1S. [c] straungere *of another lynage* 1S. [d] serue *in the tabernacle* 1S. [e] seiynge S. [f] dekens 1S. [g] for 1. [h] bigetun 1. [i] among 1. [k] dekenes 1. [l] goten 1. [m] sith *the tyme* S. [n] gendrid thing 1S. [o] haue halewide 1S. [p] vnto 1S. to o *sec.m.* [q] Om. S. [r] her fadris housis 1S. [s] her meynees 1S. [t] noumbride *hem* 1S. [u] Om. 1. [v] Om. *plures*. [w] And of 1S. [x] bihynde 1S. [y] west part 1S. [z] the kepyngis 1S. [a] therof *thei shulen kepe* S. [b] tentis S. [c] that 1S. [d] Om. S. [e] the boond 1S. [f] entree 1S. [g] that 1S. [h] entree 1S. [i] Om. S. [k] vus 1S. [l] Om. C. [m] purtenauncis C. [n] haue in waard S.

her names, of al maal kynd, fro a[d] moneth and aboue, eiȝt thousyndes and six hun-
29 drith. And thei shulen haue bisy wardes of the seyntuarie, and thei shulen sette
30 tentes at the sowth plage; and the prince of hem shal be Elyzaphan, the sone of
31 Oziel[dd]. And thei shulen kepe the ark, and the table, and the candelstik, the auters, and the vessels of the seyntuarie in the which it is mynystryd, and the veyl, and
32 al siche maner purtenaunce. The prince forsothe of the princes of Leuytes, Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest[e]; and he shal be vpon the wakers of the warde of
33 the seyntuarie. And forsothe of Merarye shal be puples, Moolites[f], and Musites,
34 noumbred bi her names, of al maal kynde fro o moneth and aboue, six thousyndes
35 and two hundreth; the prynce of hem Suryel, the sone of Abiahiel; in the north
36 plage thei shulen sette tentes. There shulen be vnder the warde of hem the tables of the tabernacle, and the berynge staues, and the pilers, and the feet[g] of hem, and alle thinges that to suche maner[h]
37 heriynge perteynen[i], and the pilers of the porche bi enuyroun, with her feet, and
38 the stakis, with the coordes. Thei shulen sette tentes before the tabernacle of the boond of pees, that is, at the eest plage, Moyses, and Aaron with his sones, hauynge warde of the seyntuarye, in the mydil of the sones of Yrael; 'who so[j]
39 euer[k] alien come ther to, shal die. Alle the Leuytes, the whiche noumbreden Moises and Aaron, after the heest of the Lord, bi her meyneis, in maal kynde, fro o moneth and aboue, weren two and twenti
40 thousyndes. And the Lord seith to Moyses, Noumbre the firste geten of maal kynde of the sones of Israel, fro o moneth and aboue; and thou shalt haue the sowm of

ram, and[o] of Jessaar, and of Ebron, and of Oziel; these ben the meynees of Caathitis, 28
noumbrid bi her names, alle of male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, eiȝte thousynde and sixe hundrid. Thei[p] schulen haue 29
kepyngis[q] of[r] the seyntuarie, and schulen[s] sette tentis[t] at the south coost[u]; and 'the 30
prince of hem[v] schal be Elisaphan, the sone of Oziel. And thei schulen kepe the 31
arke, and the boord[w], and the candilstike, the auters, and vesselis[x] of the seyntuarie in whiche[y] it is mynystrid[z], and the veil, and al sich[zz] purtenaunce. Sotheli the[a] 32
prince of princis[b] of Leuytis schal be Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest[c]; and he schal be on[d] the keperis of the kepyng of the seyntuarie. And sotheli of Merary 33
schulen be the puplis of Mooli, and of[e] Musi, noumbrid bi her names, alle of[f] male 34
kynde fro o monethe and aboue, sixe thousynde and two hundrid; 'the prince of hem[g] 35
schal be Suriel, the sone of Abiahiel; thei schulen sette tentis[h] in the north coost. And vndur 'the kepyng of hem[i] schulen 36
be the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris[k], and the pileris, and 'the foundementis of tho[l], and[m] alle thingis that perteynen to sich ournyng, and the[n] pileris of 37
the greet street[o] bi cumpas, with her foundementis[p], and the stakis with coordis[q]. Forsothe Moises and Aaron with hise sones 38
schulen sette tentis[r] bifor the tabernacle of boond of pees, that is, at the eest coost, and schulen[s] haue the keping[t] of the seyntuarie, in the[u] myddis of the sones of Israel; what euer alien neiȝeth[v]†, he schal die. Alle the Leuytis, whiche Moises and 39
Aaron noumbriden, bi comaundement[w] of the Lord, bi her meynees, in male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, were two and twenti[x] thousynd. And the Lord seide[y] 40
to Moises, Noumbre thou the firste gen-

† *neiȝith*, that is, without licence. *Lire here.* CGKNQX.

[d] o E. [dd] Oriel A. [e] the preest E *pr.m.* [f] in Moolites D. [g] footes E. [h] a maner BDEFH. [i] peteynen A. [j] whose BEFH. [k] er E.

[o] Om. w. [p] thees IS. [q] the kepyngis C. bisy waardis IS. kepynge W. [r] in P. [s] thei schulen IS. [t] her tentis IS. [u] coost *therof* S. [v] her prince IS. [w] table IS. [x] the vesselis IS. [y] the whiche I. [z] serned IS. [zz] sich manere IS. [a] Om. IS. [b] preestis A *pr.m.* I. [c] the preest I. [d] vpon IS. [e] Om. ISX. [f] the IS. [g] her prince IS. [h] her tentis IS. [i] her keping IS. [k] beringe staues IS. [l] her foundementis IS. [m] Om. S. [n] Om. W. [o] entree IS. [p] baasis I. [q] *her* coordis IS. [r] *her* tentis IS. [s] thei schulen IS. [t] *cheef* keping S. [u] Om. IS. [v] neiȝith *ther to* I. neiȝith *therto without leeue* S. [w] the heest I. heest S. [x] xij S. [y] spak S.

41 hem; and thou shalt take Leuitis to me for alle the first gotyn of the sones of Israel; I am the Lord; and the beestis of hem for alle the first gotyn of the sones
42 of Israel. And Moises tolde, as the Lord comaundide, the first goten of the sones
43 of Israel; and there weren maalis bi her names, fro o moneth and aboue, two and twenti thousandis two hundrid and se-
44 uenti and thre. And the Lord spak to
45 Moises, seiynge, Tak Leuites for the first goten of the sones of Yrael, and the beestis of Leuytes for the beestis of hem, and Leuytes shulen be myn; I am the
46 Lord. In the prijs forsothe of two hundrith seuenti and thre, that passen the noumbre of Leuytes, of the fyrst gotun of the sones
47 of Yrael, thow shalt take fyue siclis bi eche heedes, at the mesure of the seyntu-
48 arie; a cicle hath twenti halfpens; and thou shalt 3yue the money to Aaron and his sones, the prijs of hem that ben aboue.
49 Therfor Moyses toke the money of hem that weren more ouer, and the whiche thei a3enbou3ten of the Leuytes, for the first
50 gotun of the sones of Yrael, of a thousynd thre hundrid and fyue and sixti sicles,
51 after the wei3t of the seyntuarie; and he 3aue it to Aaron and his sones, after the word that the Lord comaundide to hym.

CAP. IV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses and Aa-
2 ron, seyynge, Take the sowm of the sones of Caath, fro the myddil of Leuytes, bi
3 houses, and her meyneis, fro the thrytti[l] 3eer and aboue vnto the fifty[m] 3eer, of alle

dride *children*[a] of male kynde of the sones of Israel, fro o monethe and aboue; and thou schalt haue the summe[b] of hem; and thou schalt take Leuytis[c] to me for alle 41
the firste gendrid[d] of the sones of Israel; Y am the[e] Lord; and *thou schalt take* 'the beestis of hem[f] for alle the firste gendrid[g] of the sones of Israel. And as the 42
Lord comaundide, Moises noumbride the firste gendrid[g] children of the sones of Israel; and the males weren bi her names, 43
fro o monethe and aboue, two and twenti thousynde two[h] hundrid and seuenti and thre. And the Lord spak to Moises, and 44
seide, Take thou Leuytis[i] for the firste 45
gendrid[k] *children*[l] of the sones of Israel, and the[m] beestis of Leuytis[n] for[o] the beestis of hem, and the Leuytis schulen be myne; Y am the[p] Lord. Forsothe in the prijs of 46
two hundrid seuenti[q] and[r] thre[s], that passen the noumbre of 'Leuytis, of[t] the firste gendrid[u] *children*[v] of the sones of Israel, thou 47
schalt take fyue ciclis bi ech heed, at the mesure of seyntuarie[w]; a sicle hath xx. halpens; and thou schalt 3yue the[x] money 48
to Aaron and to hise sones, the prijs of hem that ben[y] aboue. Therfor Moises 49
took the money of hem that weren aboue[z], and whiche[a] thei hadden a3enbou3t of the[b] Leuytis, for the firste gendrid[c] of the[d] sones of Israel, a thousand thre[e] hundrid sixti[f] 50
and fyue of siclis, bi the wei3te of seyntuarie[g]; and he 3af that *money* to Aaron 51
and to hise sones, bi the word which[h] the Lord comaundide to hym.

CAP. IV.

And the Lord spak to Moises and to 1
Aaron, and seide[i], Take thou the summe[k] 2
of the sones of Caath, fro the myddis of Leuytis, bi her housis and meynees[l], fro 3
the threttithe 3eer and aboue 'til to[m] the

[l] thrittith *BDEH*. [m] fyftithe *BDEFH*.

[z] bigetun 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] noumbre 1s. [c] the Leuytis 1s. [d] bigetun 1. [e] Om. s. [f] her beestis 1s. [g] bigetun 1. [h] and two A *pr.m.* 1s. [i] the Leuytis 1s. [k] bigetun 1. [l] Om. 1MOS. [m] take the 1. [n] the Leuytis 1s. [o] *take thou* for s. [p] Om. s. [q] and seuenti CIS. [r] Om. DGLOS. [s] thre *persoonus* 1s. [t] Om. s. the Leuytis of w. [u] bigetun 1. [v] Om. DIMORT *sec.m.* w. [w] the seyntuarie 1s. [x] that 1s. [y] ben *noumbrid* 1s. [z] *noumbrid* aboue 1s. [a] the whiche 1. [b] Om. B. [c] bigeten 1. [d] Om. C. [e] and thre s. [f] and sixti KLMOWX. [g] the seyntuarie 1s. [h] that 1s. [i] he seide 1s. [k] noumbre 1s. [l] her meynees 1. bi her meynees s. [m] vnto 1s.

that goon in, that thei stónden and mynystren in the tabernacle of the boond of
4 pees. This is the heriynge of the sones of Caath; the tabernacle of the boond of
5 pees, and the holi of halowis shulen go yn Aaron and his sones, whanne the tentis ben to be moued; and thei shulen sette down[n] the veile that hongith before the ȝatis, and thei shulen wrap with ynne
6 it the ark of witnessynge; and thei shulen eftsones couer it with the couerynge of iacynctyne skynnes, and thei shulen strecche aboue a mantel al iacynctyne, and thei shulen lede in[o] the berynge
7 staues. The table forsothe of proposicioun thei shulen wrappe with ynne the iacynctyne mantil, and thei shulen putte with it the encenseris, and goldun morters, litil cuppes, and the eryd chalices to the sacrifices of licours to ben heelde; looues euer-
8 more shulen be in it. And thei shulen strecche there aboue the reed mantil, the whiche eft thei shulen couer with the couerynge of iacynctyn skynnes, and thei
9 shulen lede ynne the berynge staues. And thei shulen take the iacynctyn mantil, with the which thei shulen couer the candelstik, with the[p] lanterns, and her toonges, and snyters[q], and with alle the vessels of oyle, the whiche ben necessary
10 to the lanterns to be maad redi; and vpon alle thei shulen putte the couerynge of iacynctyn skynnes, and thei shulen
11 lede ynne her berynge staues. Also and the goldun auter thei shulen wrappe with ynne the iacynctyn clothing; and thei shulen strecche out there aboue the couerynge of iacynctyn skynnes, and thei shu-
12 len lede yn the beryng staues. Alle the vessels, with the whiche it is mynystryd in the seyntuary, thei shulen wrappe with

fiftithe ȝeer, of alle that entren, that thei stonde and mynystre in the tabernacle of boond[n] of pees. This is the religioun of 4
the sones of Caath; Aaron and his sones schulen entren in to the[o] tabernacle of boond[p] of pees, and in to the hooli of hooli thingis, whanne the tentis schulen be 5
moued; and thei schulen do doun the veil that hangith bifore the ȝatis, and thei schulen wlappe in it the arke of witnessyng; and thei schulen hile[q] eft with a veil of 6
'skynnys of iacynt[r], and thei schulen stretche forth aboue a mentil al[t] of iacynt, and thei schulen putte[u] in[v] barris[w] '*on*[x] *the schuldris of the bereris*[y]. Also 7
thei schulen wlappe the boord[z] of proposicioun[a] in a mentil of iacynt, and thei schulen putte therwith cenceris[b], and morteris of gold, litil cuppis, and grete cuppis to[c] fletyng sacrifices 'to be sched[d]; looues schulen euere be in the boord[e]. And thei schu- 8
len strecche forth aboue[f] a reed mentil, which[g] thei schulen hile eft with an hilyng of 'skynnes of iacynt[h], and thei schulen putte[i] yn barris[k]. Thei schulen take also 9
a mentil of iacynt with which[l] thei schulen hile the candilstike, with hise lanternes, and tongis, and snytels, and alle the 'vessels of oile[m] that ben nedeful to the lanternes to be ordeyned; and on[n] alle thingis[o] 10
thei schulen putte an hilyng of 'skynnys of iacynt[p], and thei schulen putte[q] in barris[r]. Also and[s] thei schulen wlappe the goldun 11
auter in a clooth of iacynt; and thei schulen stretche forth aboue[t] an hilyng of 'skynnys of iacynt[u], and thei schulen putte[v] in barris[w]. Thei[x] schulen wlappe in a 12
mentil of iacynt alle the vessels in whiche it is mynystrid[y] in the seyntuarie, and thei schulen strecche forth aboue[z] an hilyng of 'skynnys of iacynt[a], and thei schu-

[n] adoun BDEFH. [o] Om. A. [p] the BDEF. [q] liȝtters A.

[n] the boond IS. [o] Om. S. [p] the boond I. [q] hile *it* IS. [r] the skyn of iacinctyne I. iacinctyne skynnys S. [t] Om. MS. [u] leede *plures*. lede *or bere* S. [v] Om. IS. al in L. [w] beringe staues I. the beringe staues S. [x] of L. [y] Om. *plures*. [z] table IS. [a] proposicioun *ether of setting forth* BCGNQX. *that is, setting forth* K. [b] the cenceris IS. [c] to schede with IS. [d] Om. IS. [e] table IS. [f] ther aboue IS. [g] the which I. [h] iacinctyn skynnus IS. [i] leede *plures*. lede *or bere* S. [k] the berynge staues IS. [l] which also IS. [m] oile vessels IS. [n] vpon IS. [o] thees thingis IS. [p] iacinctyn skynnus IS. [q] leede *plures*. bring IS. [r] the berynge staues IS. [s] Om. IS. [t] aboue it IS. [u] iacinctyn skynnus IS. [v] leede *plures*. [w] berynge staues IS. [x] Also thei IS. [y] serued IS. [z] aboue *it* IS. [a] iacinctyn skinnes IS.

inne the iacynctyn mantel, and strecch there aboue a couertour of iacynctyn skynnes, and thei shulen lede yn the ber-
13 ynge staues. But and the auter thei shulen clense with asken, and thei shulen
14 wrappe it with a purpur clothinge. And thei shulen putt with it alle the vesselis, the whiche thei vsen in the seruyce of it, that is, the resseyuable thinges of fiers, fleshokis, and 'hokys of thre teeth[r], and hokes, and fyre pannes; alle the vessels of the auter thei shulen couer togyder with a couerynge of iacynctyn skynnes, and thei shulen lede yn the berynge
15 staues. And whanne Aaron and his sones han inwrappid the seyntuary, and alle the vessels of it, in the meuynge of tentes, thanne shulen goon yn the[s] sones of Caath, that thei beren with ynne wrappid, and that thei touchen not the vessels
16 of the seyntuary, lest thei dien. Thes ben the charges of the sones of Caath, in the tabernacle of the[t] boond of pees, vpon whom shal be Eliazar, the sone of Aaron preest[u]; to whos cure it perteyneth oyle to the lanterns to be maad redi, and the encense of composicioun, and the sacrifice that euermore is offred, and the oyle of anoyntinge, and what euer thing to the heriynge 'of the tabernacle[v] perteyneth, and of alle the vessels that ben in the
17 seyntuarye. And the Lord spak to Moyses
18 and Aaron, seyynge, Wole ȝe not lese the puple of Caath fro the myddel of Le-
19 uytes; but this doth to hem, that thei lyuen, and dien not, if thei towchen the holi thingis of halowes. Aaron and his sones shulen go yn, and thei shulen dyspose the werkis of echon, and thei shulen
20 dyuyde what eny owith to bere. Other thurȝ no curiouste seen that ben in the seyntuarye, before that thei ben inwraplen putte[b] yn barris[c]. But also thei schu- 13
len clense the auter† fro aische[d], and thei schulen wlappe it in a clooth of purpur. And thei schulen putte with it alle vessels[e] 14
whiche thei vsen in the seruyce therof, that is, ressettis[f] of firis[g], tongis[h], and fleischokis, hokis[i], and censeris[k], ether[l] pannys of coolis; thei schulen hile alle the vessels of the auter togidere in a veil of 'skynnes of iacynt[m], and thei schulen putte[mm] in barris[n]. And whanne Aaron and 15
hise sones han wlappid the seyntuarie, and alle vessels[o] therof, in the mouyng[p] of tentis[q], thanne the sones of Caath schulen[r] entre, that thei bere the thingis wlappid[s], and touche[t] not the[u] vessels of the seyntuarie, lest thei dien. Thes ben the bir- 16
thuns[v] of the sones of Caath, in the tabernacle of boond[w] of pees, on[x] whiche Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest[y], schal be; to whois cure 'the oile[z] perteyneth to ordeyne lanternes[a], and the encense which[b] is maad bi craft, and the sacrifice which[b] is offrid euere[c], and the oile of anoyntyng, and what euere thing perteyneth to the ournyng of the tabernacle, and of alle vessels[d] that ben in the[e] seyntuarie. And the Lord 17
spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, Nyle ȝe leese[f] the puple of Caath fro the 18
myddis of Leuytis[g]; but do ȝe this thing 19
to hem, that thei lyue, and die not, if thei touchen the hooli of hooli thingis. Aaron and hise sones schulen entre, and thei schulen dispose the werkis of alle men[h], and thei schulen departe[i] 'what who[k] owith to[l] bere. Othere men se not[m] bi ony[n] 20
curiouste[o] tho thingis that ben in the seyntuarie, bifore that tho[p] ben wlappid[q]; ellis thei schulen die. And the Lord spak to 21
Moises, and seide, Take thou the summe[r] 22
also of the sones of Gerson, bi her housis, and meynees, and kynredis; noumbre thou[s]

† *clense the auter, etc.* of brent sacrifices. *Lire here.* CKN QX.

[r] brandyrys E *pr.m.* [s] Om. BDEFH. [t] Om. BDE *sec. m.* FH. [u] the preest E *pr.m.* [v] Om. A.

[b] leede *plures.* the berynge staues IS. [d] aisshis G. [e] the vessels A *pr.m.* IST *pr.m.* X *sec.m.* [f] the resettis IS. [g] fier IS. [h] the tongis S. [i] and othere hokis IS. [k] the cenceris IS. [l] or the IS. [m] iacinctyn skynnus IS. [mm] leede *plures.* [n] the beringe staues IS. [o] the vessels I. [p] remouyng IS. [q] the tentis IS. [r] Om. S. [s] wlappid to gidre IS. [t] touche thei IS. [u] Om. B. [v] chargis IS. [w] the boond IS. [x] vpon IS. [y] the preest I. [z] Om. S. [a] of the lanternes I. the oile of the lanternes S. [b] that IS. [c] euere, *that is, yn ech day* BC. euere more IS. [d] the vessels IS. [e] thi KO. [f] leese *or distrie* S. [g] the Leuytis S. [h] *the sones of Caath* I. Caaths sones S. [i] departe to ech IS. [k] that that hem IS. [l] Om. *plures.* [m] Om. IS. [n] no IS. [o] curiouste *or sleiȝt* IS. [p] tho thingis IS. [q] wlappid togidre IS. [r] noumbre IS. [s] thou *hem* IS.

21 pid, ellis thei shulden die. And the Lord
22 spak to Moyses, seiynge, Tak also the
sowm of the sones of Gerson, bi howses,
23 and meyneis, and his kynredes; fro thretti
3eer and aboue and vnto the[vv] 3eres of
fifti, noumbre alle that goon yn, and
seruen in the tabernacle of the boond of
24 pees. This is the office of the meyne of
Gersonytes, that thei beren cortyns[w] of
the tabernacle, and the roof of the boond
25 of pees, that other couertour, and vpon
alle the iacynctyn couerynge, and the
tente that hongith in the entre of the ta-
26 bernacle of the boond of pees; the cor-
tyns of the porche, and the veil in the
27 entre that is before the tabernacle. Alle
thingis that perteynen[x] to the auter, litil
coordes, and the vessels of seruyce, co-
maundynge Aaron and his sones, the
sones of Gerson shulen bere; and eche
shal knowe to what charge thei owen to
28 be takun. This is the heriynge of the
meyneis[y] of Gersonytes, in the tabernacle
of the boond of pees; and thei shulen be
vndir the hoond of Ythamar, the sone of
29 Aaron, preest[z]. The sones forsothe of
Merarye, bi meyneis and howses of her
30 fadris, thou shalt noumbre, fro thretti
3eer and aboue vnto the 3eers of fifti, alle
that goon into the office of his seruyce,
and heriynge of the boond of pees of wit-
31 nessynge. Thes ben the charges of hem;
thei shulen bere the tablis of the taber-
nacle, and his berynge staues, the pilers,
32 and the feet[a] of hem; and the pilers of
the porche bi enuyroun, with her feet,
and stakys, and her coordes; alle vessels
and purtenaunce at noumbre thei shulen
33 take, and so thei shulen bere. This is
the office of the meyne of Merarytes, and
the seruyce in the tabernacle of the boond
of pees; and thei shulen be vndir the
hoond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron,
fro thretti 3eer and aboue 'til to[t] fifti[u] 3eer 23
alle that entren and mynystren[v] in the ta-
bernacle of boond[w] of pees. This is the 24
office of the sones of Gersonytis, that thei
bere the curteyns of the tabernacle, and
the roof[x] of the boond of pees, an other
hilyng, and a[y] veil of iacynt aboue[z] alle 25
thingis, and the tente which[a] hangith in
the entryng[b] of the tabernacle of the[c]
boond of pees; and the curteyns of the 26
greet street[d], and the veil in the entryng[e]†,
'which veil[f] is bifor the tabernacle. Whanne 27
Aaron comaundith and hise sones, the sones
of Gerson schulen bere alle thingis that
perteynen to the auter, the coordis, and
vessels[g] of seruyce‡; and alle schulen[h]
wite, to what charge thei owen to be
boundun. This is the office of the meynee[i] 28
of Gersonytis, in the tabernacle of boond of
pees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond[k]
of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest.
Also thou schalt noumbre the sones of 29
Merary, bi the meynees and housis of her
fadris, fro thretti 3eer and aboue 'til to[l] 30
fifti 3eer, alle that entren to the office of
her seruice, and to the ournyng of the
boond of pees of witnessyng. These ben 31
'the chargis of hem[m]; thei schulen bere
the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris[n]
therof, the pilers and her foundementis;
also the pilers of the greet street[o] bi cum- 32
pas, with her foundementis, and her[p] stakis,
and coordis[q]; thei[r] schulen take alle in-
strumentis[s] and purtenaunce[t] at[u] noumbre,
and so thei schulen bere[v]. This is the 33
office of 'the meynee of[w] Meraritis, and
the seruyce in the tabernacle of boond[x] of
pees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond
of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest[y].
Therfor Moises and Aaron and the princes 34
of the synagoge noumbriden the sones of
Caath, bi the kynredis and housis of her
fadris, fro thretti 3eer and aboue 'til to[z] 35

† *and the veil in the entryng*, in Ebreu it is thus, the veil of the dore of the grete street, which is bifor the tabernacle bi cumpas. CK QX.

‡ *of seruyce*, in Ebrew it is, of her seruyce, and vessels here ben takun for instrumentis. *Lire here.* CK QX.

[vv] Om. BDFH. [w] the cortyns E. [x] perteyneth E. [y] meyne BDEFH. [z] the preest E *pr.m.* [a] footys E.

[t] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.* [u] the fiftithe B. fiftith D. thrittithe I. [v] seruen IS. [w] the boond IS. [x] hilyng IS. [y] the IS. [z] *be* aboue I. that shal be aboue S. [a] that IS. [b] entree IS. [c] Om. *plures.* [d] entree IS. [e] entree IS. [f] that IS. [g] the vessels IS. [h] *thei* schulen IS. [i] meynees CIS. [k] hondis C. hond *or warde* S. [l] vnto IS. [m] her chargis IS. [n] beringe staues IS. [o] entree IS. [p] with her IS. [q] her coordis IS. [r] And thei IS. [s] the instrumentis IS. [t] the purtenaunce IS. [u] of *the tabernacle* bi IS. [v] bere *hem* IS. [w] Om. S. [x] the boond IS. [y] the preest I. [z] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.*

preest[b]. Thanne Moyses and Aaron, and the princes of the synagoge, noumbreden the sones of Caath, bi kynredes, and howses of her fadres, fro thretti 3eer and aboue vnto fifti[c] 3eer, alle that goon into the seruyce of the tabernacle of the boond of pees; and there ben foundun two thowsyndes seuen hundred and fifti. This is the noumbre of the sones[d] of Caath, that goon[e] into the tabernacle of the boond of pees; 'thes noumbreden[f] Moyses and Aaron, aftir the word of the Lord, bi the hoond of Moyses. And sones[g] of Gerson ben noumbred, bi kynredes, and howses of her fadris, fro thretti 3eer and aboue vnto the fiftith[h] 3eer, alle that goon yn that thei mynystren in the tabernacle of the boond of pees; and there ben foundun two thowsynd six hundreth and thretti. This is the puple of Gersonytes, the which noumbreden Moyses and Aaron, after the word of the Lord. The sones of Merarye ben noumbred, bi kynredes, and houses of her fadres, fro thretti 3eer and aboue vnto the fifty[i] 3eer, alle that goon yn to fulfille the rytis of the tabernacle of the boond of pees; and ther ben foundun thre thowsyndes and two hundrith. This is the noumbre of the sones of Merarye, the whiche noumbreden Moyses and Aaron, aftir the heest of the Lord, bi the hoond of Moyses. Alle that ben noumbred of the Leuytes, and the whiche he dide to be noumbred at the name, of Moyses and Aaron, and the princes of Yrael, bi kynredis, and howses of her fadres, fro thretti 3eer and aboue vnto the fifti[k] 3eer, goynge into the seruyce of the tabernacle, and berthens[l] to be bore, and[m] there weren togidir ei3t thowsyndes fyue hundrid and ei3ty. After the word of the Lord Moises noumbred hem, echon aftir his office and his charges, as the Lord comaundide to hym.

the fiftithe 3eer, alle that entren to the seruyce of the tabernacle of boond of pees; and thei weren foundun two thousynde seuene hundrid and fifti. This is the noumbre of the puple of Caath, which[a] entrith in to the tabernacle of boond of pees; Moises and Aaron noumbriden these, bi the word of the Lord, bi the hond of Moises. And the sones of Gerson weren noumbrid, bi the kyneredis and housis of her fadris, fro thretti 3eer and aboue 'til to[b] 'the fiftithe[c] 3eer, alle that entren that thei mynystre[d] in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and thei weren foundun two thousynde sixe hundrid and thretti. This is the puple of[e] Gersonytis, which[f] Moises and Aaron noumbriden[g], bi the 'word of the Lord[h]. And the sones of Merary weren noumbrid, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, fro threttithe[i] 3eer and aboue 'til to[k] 'the fiftithe[l] 3ere, alle that entren to fille[m] the customs, *ether*[n] *seruices*, of the tabernacle of boond[o] of pees; 'and thei[p] weren foundun thre thousynde and two hundrid. This is the noumbre of the sones of Merari, whiche[q] Moysès and Aaron noumbriden, bi 'the comaundement[r] of the Lord, bi the hoond of Moises. Alle that weren noumbrid of Leuytis[s], and whiche[t] Moyses and Aaron and the princes of Israel maden to be noumbrid, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, fro thretti 3eer and aboue 'til to[u] 'the fiftithe[v] 3eer, and entriden to the seruyce of the tabernacle, and to bere chargis[w], weren togidere ei3te thousynde fyue hundrid and foure scoor. By the 'word of the Lord[x] Moises noumbride hem, ech man bi his office and hise chargis, as the Lord comaundide to hym.

[b] the preest E *pr.m.* [c] the fifti BDFH. the fiftithe E. [d] peple BDEFH. [e] goth BDEFH *sec.m.* [f] this noumbre A. [g] the sones BDEFH. [h] fyfty BD. [i] fiftythe E. [k] fiftythe E. [l] the berthens BDE. ther berthens F. [m] Om. BDEFH.

[a] that IS. [b] vnto IS. to O *sec.m.* [c] l. s. [d] serue IS. [e] Om. s. [f] that IS. [g] noumbriden bi the kyndredis and housis I. [h] Lordis wordis s. [i] thritti BIKMNW. XXX. *plures*. [k] vnto IS. to O *sec.m.* [l] fiftithe C. l. ILOS. [m] fulfille IS. [n] *or the* s. [o] the boond s. [p] Om. ISW. and RT *sec.m.* [q] the whiche I. [r] heest IS. [s] the Leuytis IS. Leuytis, *that is, of the lynage of Leuy* BCGKQ. [t] the whiche I. [u] vnto IS. [v] l. s. [w] the chargis ther off IS. [x] Lordis word IS.

CAP. V.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Comaund to the sones of Yrael, that thei casten out of the tentes alle leprows, and that flowith seed, and is polut vpon the
3 deed; as wel the maal as the femaal casteth out of the tentis, lest thei defoulen hem, whanne thei dwellen with
4 3ow. And the sones of Yrael dyden so, and thei casteden hem out of the[n] tentes, as the Lord hadde spokun to Moyses.
5 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
6 Spek to the sones of Irael, A man or womman, whanne thei doon of alle the synnes that ben wont to falle to men, and bi negligence ouer passid the maunde-
7 ment of the Lord, and trespassen, thei shulen knowleche her synne, and thei[o] shulen 3eelde that heed, and the fifthe part there aboue, to hym in whom thei
8 synneden. If forsothe there weren not that shulde resseyue, thei shulen 3yue to the Lord, and it shal be of the preest, out take the wether that is offryd for the
9 purgynge, that the oost be plesable. Alle forsothe the first fruytis that offren the sones of Yrael, to the preest perteynen;
10 and what thing in the seyntuarye is offred of eche, and is takun to the hondes
11 of the preest, shal be of hym. And the Lord spak to Moyses, seyynge, Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seye
12 to hem, A man, whos wijf erreth[p], and,
13 the housbonde despisynge, slepe with another man, and that the housbonde may not knowe of, but the auowtrye is hidde, and with witnes[q] may not be vndurnom,
14 for she is not foundun in the hordom; if the spiryt of gelousnes stire the man a3ens his wijf, the which outher is polut,
15 or with fals suspecioun is coueitid, he shal lede hire to the preest, and he shal offre for hir an offrynge, the tenthe part

CAP. V.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that 2
thei caste out of the castels[y] ech leprouse man, and that fletith[z] out seed[a], and[b] is defoulid on[c] a deed bodi; caste 3e out of the castels[d], as wel a male as a female, 3
lest thei defoulen tho, whanne thei dwellen with 3ou. And the sones of Israel diden 4
so; and thei castiden[e] hem out of the castels[f], as the Lord spak to Moises. And 5
the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke 6
thou to the sones of Israel, Whanne a man ethir a womman han[g] do[h] of alle synnes[i] that ben wont to falle to men, and han broke bi necgligence the 'comaundement of the Lord[k], and han trespassid, thei schu- 7
len knowleche her synne, and thei schulen 3elde thilke heed[l], and the fyuethe part aboue, to hym a3ens whom thei synneden.
But if noon is[m] that schal resseyue thei[n] 8
schulen 3yue[o] to the Lord[p], and it schal be the preestis *part*, outakun the ram which[q] is offrid for clensyng, that it be a quemeful sacrifice. Also alle the firste[r] fruytis, 9
whiche[s] the sones of Israel offren, perteynen to the preest; and what euer thing† 10
is offrid of ech man in the seyntuarie, and is 3ouun to the 'hondis of the preest[t]‡, it schal be the preestis part[u]. And the Lord 11
spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to 12
the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, If 'the wijf of a man[v] hath errid, and hath dispisid the[w] hosebonde, and hath 13
slept with another man, and the hosebonde may not take *ether preue* this, but the auowtrye is hid, and may not be preuyd bi witnessis, for sche is not foundun in leccherie; if the spirit of gelousie[x] stirith 14
the housebonde a3ens his wijf, which[y] is ether defoulid, ethir is[z] apechid bi fals suspecioun, the man[a] schal brynge hir to the 15
preest, and he schal offre an offryng for

† *thing that is offrid*, this is soth of the firste fruytis, not of othere sacrifices. *Lire here.* CGKQ.

‡ *and is 3ouun to the hondis of the prest*, in Ebreu it is, whiche a man halewid, and 3af to the hondis of the prest. *Lire here.* CKQ.

[n] Om. DE. [o] that A. [p] erre BDEFH. [q] wyttnesses BDEFH.

[y] tentis IS. [z] floweth IS. [a] the seed IS. [b] and that IS. [c] vpon IS. [d] tentis IS. [e] puttiden IS. [f] tentis IS. [g] hath S. [h] do ony IS. [i] the synnes IS. [k] heest of the Lord I. Lordis heest S. [l] heed, *that is, dette* BCEGLNPQX. heed *or dett* IS. [m] ther is IS. [n] *that* thei I. *that* of hem thei S. [o] 3uye it IS. [p] *that is of Lordis* K *marg.* [q] that is. [r] cheef IS. [s] that IS. [t] prestis hondis IS. [u] Om. IORST *sec. m.* W. [v] a mannes wif S. [w] hir IS. [x] the gelousie C. geloustee IS. [y] the which I. [z] sche is IS. [a] housbonde IS.

of a busshel of barly melowe; and he shal not heelde vpon it oyle, ne putte[r] ensence, for the sacrifice of gelouste it is, and offrynge enserchynge auowtrye.
16 Therfor the preest shal offre it, and sette
17 before the Lord; and he shal take the[s] holy watre in a britil vessel, and a litil of the erthe of the pament of the taber-
18 nacle he shall putt into it. And whanne the womman stondith[t] in the ʒi3t of the Lord, she shal discouere her heed, and putt vpon hir[u] hondis the sacrifice of recordynge, and offryng of gelowste. He forsothe shal holde the most bittir watris, in the whiche with cursid cursyng
19 he cast togidir. And he shal swere to her, and seie, If another man hath not slept with thee, and if thow art not polut[v], forsaked the bedde of the housboond, thes moost bittre watris shulen not anoye thee, into the whiche cursid thinges I haue ge-
20 deryd togydere; if forsothe thow hast bowide aweie fro thin housboond, and art polut[v], and hast leyn with anothir man,
21 to thes cursingis thow shalt vndurligge; the Lord ʒyue thee into cursynge, and ensaumple of alle in his puple; mak he thin hippe to stynke, and thi swellynge
22 wombe be al to brostun[w]; goon in thee cursyd watris into thi wombe, and swellynge thi wombe stynke thin hippe. And the womman shal answere, Amen! amen!
23 And the preest shal wryte in a libel thes cursid thingis, and he shal do hem out with the moost bittir watris, into the whiche cursid thinges he dide togidris,
24 and he shal ʒyue hir to drynke. The which whanne she hath dronkun vp[x],
25 the preest shal take of hir hoond the sacrifice of gelowste, and he shal arere it vp before the Lord, and he shal putte
26 vpon the auter; so oonli, that before he hir 'the[b] tenthe part of[c] a mesure clepid[d] satum[e] of barli meele; he schal not schede[f] oyle ther onne[g], nethir he schal putte encense[h], for it is the sacrifice of gelousie[i], and an offryng enquerynge auowtrye. Therfor the preest schal offre hir[k], and 16
schal[l] sette[m] bifore the Lord; and he schal 17
take holi[n] watir in 'a vessel of erthe[nn], and he schal putte in[o] to it[p] a litil of[q] the[r] erthe of the pawment of the tabernacle. And whanne the womman stondith in the 18
si3t of the Lord, he[s] schal diskyuere[t] hir heed, and he schal putte 'on the hondis of hir[u] the sacrifice of remembryng, and the offryng of gelousie. Sotheli he schal holde moost[v] bittir watris, in whiche he gaderide[w] togidere cursis with cursyng. And 19
he schal conioure hir[x], and schal[y] seie, If an alien man[z] slepte not with thee, and if thou art not defoulid in the[a] forsakyng the bed of the[b] hosebonde, these bittereste[c] watris schulen not anoye thee, in to whiche Y haue gaderid togidere cursis; ellis if 20
thou bowidst awei fro thin hosebonde, and art defoulid, and hast leyn with another man, thou schalt be suget to these curs- 21
yngys; the Lord ʒyue thee in to cursyng, and in to ensaumple of alle men in his puple; '*the Lord*[d] make thin hipe to wexe rotun, and thi wombe swelle, and be[e] brokun; cursid[f] watris entre in to[g] thi 22
wombe, and while the[h] wombe swellith, thin hipe wexe rotun. And the womman schal answere, Amen! amen! And the 23
preest schal write thes[i] cursis in a litil book, and he schal do awey tho cursis with bittereste[k] watris, in to whiche[l] he gaderide cursis, and he schal ʒyue to hir 24
to[m] drynke. And whanne sche hath drunke tho[n] watris, the preest schal take of hir 25
hond the sacrifice of gelousie[o], and he schal reise[p] it bifor the Lord, and he schal

[r] thei sholyn putte E *pr.m.* [s] Om. DEFH. [t] stonte BEFH. stonde D. [u] his A *pr.m.* [v] polutid D. [w] borsten BDEFH. [x] vpon D.

[b] and the C. [c] Om. S. [d] that is clepid IS. [e] satum, *that conteyneth a buschel and half* BCEGKLNPQX. satum, *that is, the x. part of a buschel* S. [f] heelde I. [g] vponne IS. [h] encense *therto* IS. [i] geloustee IS. [k] it I. [l] he schal IS. [m] sette it I. sette *hire* KS. [n] hali A. [nn] an erthen vessel IS. [o] Om. I. [p] that L. [q] Om. IS. [r] Om. CEISX. [s] the preest IS. [t] vnkeuere IS. [u] vpon hir hondis IS. [v] the moost IS. [w] hath gaderid IS. [x] Om. I. [y] Om. S. [z] man, *other than their hosbonde* S. [a] Om. IS. [b] thin IS. [c] bittir IS. [d] he I. [e] be it IS. [f] *thees* cursid IS. [g] Om. O. [h] thi IS. [i] Om. I. [k] the ful bittir I. the bittereste S. [l] the whiche I. [m] the *watris* to IS. [n] thilke I. [o] geloustee IS. [p] areere IS.

take an hondful of sacrifice of it that is offerd, and tynde vpon the auter, and so 3yue drynke to the womman the moost
27 bitter watres. The whiche whanne she drinkith, if she is polut[y], and, despisid the man, she is gilti of auowtrie, the watres of cursynge[z] shulen passe thur3 hir, and the womb blow with ynne, the hippe shal stynke, and the womman shal be into cursynge, and into ensaumple to
28 al the puple. And if she[a] were not polut[b], she shal be harmles, and make free chil-
29 dren. This is the lawe of gelowsnes, if the womman bowe doun fro hir man, and
30 were polut[b], and the housboond, thur3 spiryt of gelowsnes stired, brynge hir in the si3t of the Lord, and the preest do to
31 hir after alle thinges that ben writun, the housboond shal be with outen blame, and she shal resseyue hir wickidnes.

CAP. VI.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seye to hem, A man or womman, whanne he doth auowe, that thei ben halowid, and thei wolen him self sacre to
3 the Lord, fro wiyn, and fro al that may make dronkun, thei shulen absteyne; eisel of wiyn, and of eny othir maad drynke, and what thing of grape is out pressid, thei shulen not drynke; new grapes and
4 dried thei shulen not eete, alle the daies in the which of auowe to the Lord thei ben sacryd; what thing may be of vyn[c], of grape dried[d] vnto the popyn[e], thei shu-
5 len not eete. Al the tyme of his seuerynge a rasour shal not passe vpon his heed, vnto the fulfillid day in the which he is sacred to the Lord; he shal be holy,

putte[q] on the auter; so oneli that he take 26
bifore an handful of sacrifice[r] 'of that[s] that is offrid, and brenne on[t] the auter, and so 3yue[u] drynke to the womman the moost bittere watris. And whanne sche hath 27
drunke tho watris, if sche is defoulid, and is gilti of auowtrie, for the[v] hosebonde is dispisid[w], the watris of cursyng schulen passe thorou3 hir, and while the[x] wombe is bolnyd[y], the[z] hipe schal wexe rotun, and the[a] womman[b] schal be in to cursyng and in to ensaumple to al the puple. That if 28
sche is not pollutid[c], sche schal be harmeles, and schal[d] brynge forth fre children. This is the lawe of gelousie[e], if a womman 29
bowith awei fro hir hosebonde, and is defoulid, and the hosebonde is stirid with 30
the spirit of gelousye[f], and bryngith hir in to[g] the 'si3t of the Lord[h], and the preest doith to hir bi alle thingis that ben writun, the hosebonde schal be with out synne, 31
and sche schal resseyue hir wickidnesse.

CAP. VI.

And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou 2
schalt seie to hem, Whanne a man ether a womman makith auow, that thei be halewid, and thei wolen halewe hem silf to the Lord, thei schulen absteyne[i] fro wyn 3
and fro al thing that may make drunkun; thei schulen not drynke vynegre[k] of wyn, and[l] of ony other drynkyng[m]†, and what euer thing is pressid out of the[n] grape; thei schulen not ete freisch[o] grapis and drie[p], alle[q] dayes in whiche thei ben ha- 4
lewid bi a vow to the Lord; thei schulen not ete what euer thing may be of the vyner, fro a[r] grape dried 'til to[s] the draf[t]‡. In[u] al tyme[v] of his departyng[w] a rasour 5
schal not passe on[x] his heed, 'til to[y] the day fillid[z] in which he is halewid to the

† In Ebreu it is, of ony thing able to make drunkun. BGK QX.

‡ In Ebreu it is, fro the rynde til to the litil greynes that ben in the myddis of the grape. KQX.

y polutid D. z acursinge BEFH. a 3e D. b polutid D. c wyne BD. d soffrede E pr. m. e pepyn BDEH.

q putte it IKS. r that sacrifice IS. s Om. IS. t it vpon IS. it on K. u thanne 3yue S. v hir IS. w dispisid *of hir* IS. x hir IS. y swolle IS. z hir IS. a hir S. b wombe FKS. c defoulid IS. d sche schal IS. e geloustee I. geloustee *or of suspicioun* S. gelousie, *ether of yuel suspicioun of the husbonde a3ens the wijf* BCGKQX. f geloustee IS. g Om. *plures*. h Lordis si3t IS. i absteyne *hem* IS. k the vynegre IS. l ne IS. m in lijk manere maad drynke IS. n Om. O. o newe IS. p dried IS. q in alle FIKS. r oo L. s vnto IS. t draf *ether casting out after the pressing* BCKQX. u Om. S. v the tyme EILOPSX. w departyng *or of his auowe holding* IS. x vpon IS. y vnto IS. z be fulfillid IS. be fillid L.

6 growynge the heer of his heed. Alle tyme of his sacrynge he shal not goo yn
7 vpon the deed, ne vpon faders forsothe, and moders, and bretheren[f], and sistren[g] careyn he shal be defoulid, for the sa-
8 crynge of his God is vpon his heed; eche day of his seuerynge shal be holy to the
9 Lord. If forsothe eny man were sodeynlich deed before hym, the heed of his consecracioun shal be polut[h], the which anoon he shal shaue in the same day of his purgacioun, and eftsones the seuenthe
10 day; in the ei3tith forsothe day he shal offre two turturs[i], or two culuer briddes, to the preest, in the entre of the boond
11 of pees of witnessynge. And the preest shal do oon for the synne, and anothir in to brent sacrifice; and he shal preye for hym, for he hath synned vpon the deed, and he shal halowe the heed of hym in
12 that day. And he shal sacre to the Lord the daies of his seuerynge, offrynge a lombe of o 3eer for the synne, so neuerthelater[k] that the rather daies ben maad as for no3t, for polut[l] is the halowynge of
13 hym. This is the lawe of consecracioun. Whanne the daies which of auow he demed ben fulfillid, he shal brynge hym to the dore of the[ll] tabernacle of the
14 boond of pees, and he shal offre his offrynge to the Lord, a lombe of o 3eer with outen wemme, into brent sacrifice, and a sheep of o 3eer with outen wemme, for synne, and a wethir with outen
15 wemme, a pesible oost; a leepe forsothe of theerf looues, that ben spreynt with oyle, and thinne cakys with out sourdow3, anoynt with oyle, and of echon the
16 sacrifices of licours; the whiche the preest shal offre before the Lord, and he shal doo as wel for synne as into brent sacrifices[m].
17 A wethir forsothe he shal offre a pesible oost to the Lord, offrynge togidre a leepe

Lord; he schal be hooli while[a] the[b] heer of his heed 'schal wexe[c]. In al the tyme 6
of his halewing he schal not entre on[d] a deed bodi†, and sotheli he schal not be 7
defoulid on[e] the deed bodi of fadir[f] and of[g] moder[h], of brothir and of sistir, for the halewyng of his God is on[i] his heed; ech 8
dai of his departyng[k] schal be hooli to the Lord. But if ony man is deed sudeynly 9
bifore hym, the heed of his halewyng schal be defoulid, which[l] he schal schaue anoon in the same dai of his clensyng, and eft in the seuenthe dai; forsothe in the 10
ei3te dai he schal offre twei turtlis, ether twei 'briddis of a culuer[m], to the preest, in the entryng of the[n] boond of pees of witnessyng. And the preest schal make[o] oon 11
for synne, and the tothir in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preie for hym, for he synnede on[p] a deed bodi, and he schal halewe his heed in that dai[q]. And 12
he schal halewe to the Lord the daies of his departyng, and he schal offre a lomb of o 3eer for synne[r], so netheles that the formere daies be maad voide, for his halewyng is defoulid. This is the lawe of 13
conseeracioun[s]. Whanne the daies schulen be fillid[t], whiche he determynede[u] by a vow, *the preest* schal brynge hym to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and schal[v] offre his offryng to the Lord, 14
a lomb of o 3eer with out wem, in to brent sacrifice, and a scheep of o 3eer with outen wem, for synne, and a ram with out wem, a pesible sacrifice; also a panyere[w] of theerf 15
looues, that ben spreynt togidere with oile, and cakis sodun in watir, and aftir anoyntid[x] with oile, with out sourdow, and fletyng sacrifices of alle[y] bi hem silf; whiche 16
the preest schal offre bifor the Lord, and schal[z] make[a] as wel for synne as in to brent sacrifice. Sotheli he schal offre the 17
ram a pesible sacrifice to the Lord, and he

† *that is, he shal not consente to hem that ben deed by sinne.* s.

[f] brotherys E. [g] sosterys E. [h] polutid BDEFH. [i] turtelis DH. turtris EF. [k] nerthelater E. [l] polutid D. [ll] Om. E. [m] sacrifice BDEFH.

[a] and *plures.* Om. 1. [b] wexynge the 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] vpon 1s. [e] vpon 1s. [f] his fadir 1s. [g] Om. 1. [h] his modir 1s. [i] vpon 1s. [k] departyng *or auowyng* 1s. [l] the which 1. [m] culuer briddis 1s. [n] Om. L. [o] make *or offre* s. [p] vpon 1s. [q] dai, *that is, schal dispose to fille the vow* BCEGKLPX. dai, *that is, dispose him to fulfille his auowe* s. [r] his synne 1s. [s] halewyng 1s. [t] fulfillid 1s. [u] demyde *to fulfille* 1s. [v] he schal 1s. [w] baskett 1s. [x] oyntid *plures.* [y] alle *these* s. [z] he schal 1s. [a] make *or offre these* s.

of therf looues, and sacryfices[n] of licours,
18 that of maner ben owed. Thanne the
Nazare shal be shaued at the dore of the[o]
tabernacle of the boond of pees, fro the
heere of his consecracioun; and he shal
take his heeres, and putte vpon the fijr,
that is vndurput to the sacrifice of pe-
19 sible thinges; and a shuldre sothen[p] of
the wether, and a caake of breed with
outen sowrdow3, oon of the leepe, and o
thinne therf caake, and he shal take in
the hoondes of the Nazare, after that
20 were shauun the heed of hym. And the
takun thingis eftsones of hym he shal
arere in the si3t of the Lord. And the
halowid thinges shal be of the preest, as
the litil brest that is comaundid to be
seuered, and the hippe. Aftir thes thingis
21 the Nazare may drynke wiyn. This is
the lawe of the Nazare, whanne he auow-
ith his offrynge to the Lord, the tyme of
his consecracioun, out taak thes thingis
the whiche the hoond fyndeth. Aftir that
that he hath[q] auowid in thou3t, so he shal
22 do, to the perfeccioun of his holynes. And
23 the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek
to Aaron and his sones, So 3e shulen
blesse to the sones of Yrael, and 3e shu-
24 len seie to hem, The Lord blesse to thee,
25 and kepe thee; the Lord shewe his face
26 to thee, and haue mercy of thee; the Lord
conuerte his chere to thee, and 3eue to
27 thee pees. Thei shulen inwardly clepe my
name vpon the sones of Yrael, and Y shal
blesse to hem.

schal offre togidere[b] a panyere[c] of therf looues and fletyng sacryfices, that ben due bi custom. Thanne the Nazarei[d] schal be 18
schauun fro the heer of his consecracioun[e], bifor the doore of the tabernacle of boond of pees; and *the preest* schal take hise heeris, and schal[f] putte on[g] the fier, which is put vndur the sacrifice of pesible thingis. And *he schal take* the schuldur sodun of 19
the ram, and o 'cake of breed with out sourdow[h] fro the panyere[i], and o[k] theerf caak first sodun in watir and aftirward fried in oile, and he schal bitake[l] in[m] the hondis of the[n] Nazarei, aftir that his heed is schauun. And the preest schal reise[o] 20
in the 'si3t of the Lord[p] the[q] thingis takun eft of hym. And the[r] thingis halewid schulen be the preestis *part*, as the brest which[s] is comaundid to be departid, and the hipe. Aftir these thingis the Nasarey may drynke wyn. This is the lawe of the 21
Nasarei, whanne he hath avowyd his offryng to the Lord in the tyme of his consecracioun[t], outakun these thingis whiche his hond fyndith†. By this that he avowide in soule[u], so[v] he schal do, to[w] the perfeccioun of his halewyng. And the Lord 22
spak to Moyses and seide, Speke thou to 23
Aaron and to hise sones, Thus 3e schulen blesse the sones of Israel, and 3e schulen seie to hem, The Lord blesse thee, and 24
kepe thee; the Lord schewe his face to 25
thee, and haue mercy on[x] thee; the Lord 26
turne his cheer to thee, and 3yue pees to thee. Thei[y] schulen clepe inwardli my 27
name on[z] the sones of Israel, and Y schal blesse hem.

† *or his power mai streccke to.* 18.

CAP. VII.

1 It is doon forsothe in the day in[r] the whiche Moyses fulfillide the tabernacle, and areryde it, and anoyntide and halowede with alle his vessels, the auter

CAP. VII.

Forsothe[a] it was don in the dai in which 1
Moises fillide[b] the tabernacle, and reiside[c] it, and anoyntide[d] and halewide[e] with alle 'hise vessels[f], the[g] auter in[h] lijk maner and

[n] sacrifice BF. [o] Om. E. [p] sodden D. sooden H. sodyn E. soothen F. [q] Om. BDEFH. [r] Om. BDEFH.

[b] therwith 18. [c] baskett 18. [d] Nazarei, *that is, halwed* EP. Naz. *or he that is halewid* S. [e] halewyng 18. [f] he schal 18. [g] hem vpon 18. [h] therf cake S. [i] basket S. [k] a S. [l] bitake *hem* 18. [m] into 18. [n] Om. L. [o] arere hem 18. [p] Lordis si3t S. [q] tho 18. [r] thilke 1. tho S. [s] the which 1. [t] halewyng 18. [u] soule *or in will* 18. [v] Om. S. [w] Om. S. [x] vpon 18. [y] Prestis 18. [z] vpon 18. [a] And S. [b] eendide 1. fulfillede *or eendide* S. [c] areride 18. [d] anoyntide it 18. [e] halewide it 18. [f] the vessels ther off 1. the vessels *or instrumentis therof* S. [g] and the 18. [h] *he halewide* in S.

2 also, and his vessels. And the prynces of Yrael, and the heedes of the meyneis that weren bi eche lynages, the maystres of
3 hem that weren noumbred, offerden ȝiftes before the Lord, six waynes couered, with twelue oxen; o wayne offreden two dukes, and oon ox eche. Thei offerden thilk
4 thingis in the siȝt of the tabernacle. And
5 the Lord seide to Moyses, Tak of hem, that thei myȝten[s] serue in the seruyce of the tabernacle, and tak thow thilk thingis to the Leuytis, after the ordre of her ser-
6 uyce. And so whanne Moyses hadde take the waynes, and the oxen, he took hem
7 to the Leuytes. Two waynes and foure oxen he ȝaf to the sones of Gerson, af-
8 tir that thei hadden nede. Foure other waynes and eiȝt oxen he ȝaf to the sones of Merary, aftir the office[t] and her heri-
ynge, vndir the hoondis[u] of Ythamar, the
9 sone of Aaron, preest. To the sones forsothe of Caath he ȝaf not carrys and oxen, for in the seyntuarie thei seruen, and birthens thei beren with her propre
10 shuldres. Thanne the dukes offreden, in the dedicacioun of the auter, in the day the which it is anoyntid[v], her offrynge
11 to the Lord, before the auter. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Alle duykis[w] bi eche daies offren thei ȝiftes, into the dedi-
12 cacioun of the auter. The firste day offrede his offrynge Nason, the sone of
13 Amynadab, of the lynage of Juda; and there weren in it a silueren eisel vessel, peyse of an hundred and thretti sicles, a silueren fiole, hauynge seuenti sicles aftir the peyse of the seyntuarye, eithir ful of tryed floure spreynt with oyle, into sacri-
14 fice; a litil morter, of ten siclis of gold,
15 ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wethir, and a loomb of o ȝeer, into
16 brent sacrifice; and a goot, for synne;
17 and in the sacrifices[x] of pesible thinges,

the vessels therof. And the princes of Is-2 rael, and the heedis[i] of meynees that weren bi alle lynagis, 'the souereyns of hem[k] that weren noumbrid, offeriden ȝiftis bifor the3 Lord, sixe waynes hylid with twelue oxun; twei duykis offeriden o wayn, and ech offeride oon oxe. And thei[l] offeriden tho[m] *waynes* 'in the siȝt of[n] the tabernacle. Forsothe[o] the Lord seide to Moises, Take4 5 thou of hem[p], that tho[q] serue in the seruice of the tabernacle, and bitake thou tho[r] to dekenes[s] bi the ordre of her seruice. And so whanne Moises hadde take the6 waynes, and the oxun, he bitook tho[t] to the dekenes. He ȝaf twei waynes and7 foure oxun to the sones of Gerson, bi[u] that that[v] thei hadden nedeful[w]. He ȝaf four8 other waynes and eiȝte oxun to the sones of Merari, bi her offices[x] and religioun, vnder the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest[y]. Forsothe he ȝaf not waynes9 and oxun to the sones of Caath, for thei seruen in the seyntuarye, and beren chargis[z] with her owne schuldris. Therfor the10 duykis offeriden, in[a] the halewyng of the auter, in the dai in which it was anoyntid, her offryng to the Lord, bifore the auter. And the Lord seide to Moises, Alle dukis[b]11 bi hemsilf offre[c] ȝiftis, bi alle daies bi hem silf, in to the halewyng of the auter. Naa-12 son, the sone of Amynadab, of the lynage of Juda, offeride his offryng in the firste day; and[d] a siluerne[e] vessel[f] '*to preue en-*13 *sense and siche thingis*[g], in the weiȝte of an[h] hundrid and thretti siclis, a viol of siluere†, hauynge[i] seuenti siclis bi the weiȝt of the seyntuarie, 'weren ther ynne[k], euer eithir ful of flour spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice[m]; a morter‡, of ten gol-14 dun siclis, ful of encence. *He offride* an15 oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o ȝeer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'buk16 of geet[n], for synne. And he *offeride* in the17

† In Ebru it is, a basyn of siluer. GKQX.

‡ In Ebru it is, a spoon of x. goldene siclis. GKQX.

[s] Om. BDEFH. [t] officys E. [u] honde BDEFH. [v] anoynt BDEFH. [w] duke A. [x] sacrifice BDEFH.

[i] cheef men I. heedis men S. [k] her souereyns IS. [l] Om. C. [m] thilke I. [n] bifore IS. [o] Sothely IS. [p] *thees* thingis IS. [q] thei S. [r] tho thingis IS. [s] the dekenes CIS. [t] hem N. [u] aftir IS. [v] Om. IS. [w] neede IS. [x] office C. [y] the preest I. [z] the chargis IS. [a] in to K. [b] the dukis IS. [c] offre thei IS. [d] and *ther weren* in that offryng IS. [e] seluer L. [f] eysel vessel S. [g] for eisel I. [h] j. S. [i] weiynge IS. [k] thees weren IS. Om. K *sec. m.* [m] the sacrifice IS. [n] geet buk IS.

two oxen, fyue wetheres, fyue geet[y], lombes of o 3eer fyue. This is the offrynge of Naason, the sone of Amynadab.
18 The secounde day offrede Nathanael, the sone of Suar, duke of the lynage of Ysa-
19 char, a silueren eisel vessel, peysynge an hundrid and thretti sicles, a silueren fiole, hauynge seuenti sicles aftir the wei3t of the seyntuary, either ful of tryed flour
20 spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a litil golden morter, hauynge ten sicles, ful of
21 encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wethir, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent
22 23 sacrifice; and a goot, for synne; and in sacrifice of pesible thinges, two oxen, and wethris fyue, geit fyue, lombes of o 3eer fiue. This was the offrynge of Nathanael,
24 the sone of Suar. In the thridde day the prince of the sones of Zabulon, Elyab,
25 the sone[z] of Elon, offride a silueren eysel vessel, peysynge an hundryd and thretti sicles, a silueren fyole, hauynge seuenti sicles at the peyse of the seyntuary, either ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into
26 sacrifyce; a litil golden morter, peysynge
27 ten sicles, ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wethir, and a loomb of o
28 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and a geit, for
29 synne; and in the sacrifice of pesible thinges, two oxen, wethris fyue, geit fyue, lombes of o 3eer fyue. This is the offrynge of Heliab, the[a] sone of Helon.
30 The firthe day the prynce of the sones of
31 Ruben, Helisur, the sone of Sedeur, offred a silueren eysel vessel, peysynge an hundrid and thretti cyclys, a silueren fyole, hauynge seuenti siclis at the wei3t of the seyntuarie, either ful of tryed flour
32 spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a golden morter, peysynge ten sicles, ful of en-
33 cense; an oxe of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacri-
34 35 fice; and a geit, for synne; and into the[b] sacrifice of pesible thingis, tweyne oxun, fyue rammys, fyue 'buckis of geet[o], fyue lambren of o 3eer. This is the offryng of Naason, the sone of Amynadab. In the 18
secounde dai Nathanael, the sone of Suar, duyk of the lynage of Isachar, offeride a 19
siluerne[p] vessel[q] 'to *preue encense and siche thingis*[r], peisynge an[s] hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne[t] viole[u], hauynge seuenti syclis bi[v] the wei3te of seyntuarie[w], euer either ful of flour[x] spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 20
hauynge[y] ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe 21
of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet[z], 22
for synne. And in the[a] sacrifice of pesi- 23
ble thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, and[b] fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet[c], fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Nathanael the sone of Suar. In the 24
thridde dai Eliab, the sone of Elon, prince[d] of the sones of Zabulon, offeride a siluerne[e] 25
vessel[f] to '*preue encence and siche thingis*[g], peisynge an[h] hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the wei3te of seyntuarie[i], euer eithir ful of flour[k] spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisynge ten siclis, 26
ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a 27
ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a buc of geet, for synne. And 28 29
in[l] sacrifice of pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxen, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet[m], fyue lambren of o 3eer. This is the offryng of Eliab, the sone of Helon. In 30
the fourthe dai Helisur, the sone of Sedeur, the prince of the sones of Ruben, offride a siluerne[n] vessel[o] '*to preue encense* 31
and siche thingis[p], peisynge an[q] hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne[r] viol, hauynge seuenti syclis at the wei3te of seyntuarie[s], euer eithir ful of flour[t] spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter 32

[y] gootys E. [z] sones A. [a] Om. BDFH. [b] Om. BDEFH.

[o] geet buckis IS. [p] seluer L. [q] eisel vessel IS. [r] Om. I. [s] j. s. [t] seluer L. [u] viole *ether basyn* BCGKNQ. [v] at L. [w] the seyntuarie C *pr. m.* IS. [x] tried flour IS. [y] peising L. [z] geet buk IS. [a] Om. L. [b] Om. L. [c] geet buckis IS. [d] the prince IS. [e] seluer L. [f] eisel vessel IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] j. s. [i] the seyntuarie IS. [k] tried flour IS. [l] in the IX *sec. m.* [m] geet buckis IS. [n] seluer L. [o] viol A. eisel vessel IS. [p] Om. IS. [q] j. s. [r] seluer L. [s] the seyntuarie IS. [t] tried flour IS.

oostis of pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geit[c] fyue, lombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Elysur,
36 the sone of Sedeur. The fifthe day the prynce of the sones of Symeon[cc], Sala-
37 myel, sone of Surysadday, offrede a silueren eysel vessel, peysynge an hundrid and thritti sicles, a silueren fyole, hauynge seuenti sicles at the wei3t of the seyntuarye, eithir ful of tried flour spreynt
38 with oyle, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, peysynge ten sicles, ful of encense;
39 an oxe of the droue, and a wethir, and a
40 loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and
41 a geet, for synne. And into the oostis of pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet[c] fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Salamyhel, sone[d] of
42 Surysadday. The sixte day the prince of the sones of Gad, Helizaphat, the sone
43 of Duel, offerde a silueren eysel vessel, peysynge an hundrid and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the wei3t of the seyntuarye, either ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into sacri-
44 fice; a golden morter, peisynge ten sicles,
45 ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into
46 brent sacryfice; and 'o geet[e], for synne.
47 And into oostis of pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet[f] fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Eli-
48 zaphat, sone[g] of Duel. The seuenthe day the prynce of the sones of Effraym, Eli-
49 zama, the sone of Amyud, offrede a silueren eisel vessel, peysynge an hundred and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the wei3t of the seyntuarye, either ful of tried flour
50 spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisynge ten sicles, ful of en-
51 cense; an oxe of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacry-
52 53 fice; and a geet, for synne. And into peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe 33
of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer in to brent sacrifice, and a 'buc of 34
geet[u], for synne. And in to sacrifice of 35
pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet[v], fyue lambren[w] of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Elisur, the sone of Sedeur. In the 36
fyuethe dai Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai, the prince of the sones of Symeon, offeride a siluerne[ww] vessel '*to preue encense* 37
and siche thingis[x], peysynge an[y] hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne[z] viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the wei3te of seyntuarie[a], euer either ful of flour[b] spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 38
peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe 39
of the droue, and a ram, and[c] a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'bucke of 40
geet[d], for synne. And in to sacrifice of 41
pesible thingis *he offeride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet[e], fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offring of Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai. In 42
the sixte day Elisaphat, the sone of Duel, the prince of the sones of Gad, offride a 43
siluerne[f] vessel[g] '*to preue encense and sich thingis*[h], peisynge an[i] hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne[k] viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the wei3te of seyntuarie[l], euer eithir ful of flour[m] spreynt togidere with oile in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisynge ten 44
siclis, ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, 45
and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet[n], for 46
synne. And in to sacrifice[o] of pesible 47
thingis *he offride* twei oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet[p], fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Elisaphat, the sone of Duel. In the seuenthe dai 48
Elisama, the sone of Amyud, the prince of the sones of Effraym, offride a siluerne[q] 49
vessel[r] '*to preue encense and siche thingis*[s], peisynge an[t] hundrid and thretti siclis, a

[c] gootes E. [cc] Syme of A *man. sec.* [d] the sone E *pr. m.* [e] a goot E. a gey F. oo geyt H. [f] gootes E. [g] the sone E *pr. m.*

[u] buk o. geet buk IS. [v] geet bukis IS. [w] lombis IS. [ww] siluer EP. [x] Om. IS. [y] j. s. [z] seluer ELP. [a] the seyntuarie IS. [b] tried flour IS. [c] Om. S. [d] geet buk IS. [e] geet buckis IS. [f] siluer ELP. [g] eisel vessel IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] j. s. [k] siluer ELP. [l] the seyntuarie IS. [m] tried flour IS. [n] geet buk IS. [o] sacrifices BCX *sec. m.* [p] geet buckis IS. [q] siluer ELP. [r] eisel vessel IS. [s] Om. IS. [t] j. s.

oostis of pesible thingis, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet[h] fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Elizama,
54 sone[i] of Amyud. The ei3tith day the prynce of the sones of Manasse, Gamaliel,
55 the sone of[j] Phadassur, offerde a silueren eysel vessel, peysynge an hundryd and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the wei3t of the seyntuarye, either ful of tried flour spreynt with
56 oyle, into sacrifice; a goldun morter,
57 peysynge ten sicles, ful of[k] encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wethir, and a
58 loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and
59 a goot, for synne. And into oostis of pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet[l] fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Gamaliel, sone[m] of
60 Phadassur. The nynthe day the prynce of the sones of Beniamyn, Abidan, the
61 sone of[n] Gedeon, offerde a silueren eisel vessel, peysynge an hundred and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the wei3t of the seyntuarye, eithir ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into
62 sacrifice; a golden morter, peisynge ten
63 sicles, ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into
64 brent sacrifice; and a goot, for synne.
65 And into the[o] oostis of[p] pesible thingis, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet[q] fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the of-
66 frynge of Abydan, sone[r] of Gedeon. The tenthe day the prynce of the sones of Dan, Abiezer, the sone of Amysadday,
67 offerde a silueren[s] eysel vessel, peisynge an hundrid and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the wei3t of the seyntuarye, either ful of tried flour
68 spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisynge ten sicles, ful of en-
69 cense; an oxe of the droue, and a wether, and a lomb of o 3eer, into brent sacrifice;
70 71 and a goot, for synne. And into oostes of siluerne[u] viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the[v] wei3te of seyntuarie[w], euer either ful of flour spreynt togidere with oyle, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisynge ten si- 50
clis, ful of encense; an oxe of the drooue, 51
and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet[x], for synne. 52
And in to sacrifices[b] of pesible thingis *he* 53
offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet[c], fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Elisama, the sone of Amyud. In the ei3tthe dai Gamaliel, 54
the sone of Fadussur, the prince of the sones of Manasses, offride a siluerne[d] ves- 55
sel[e] '*to preue encense and siche thingis*[f], peisynge an[g] hundrid and thretti syclis, a siluerne[h] viole, hauynge[i] seuenti siclis at the wei3te of seyntuarie[k], euer eithir ful of flour spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisynge ten siclis, 56
ful of encense; an oxe of the drooue, and 57
a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet[l], for synne. 58
And in to sacrificis of[m] pesible thingis *he* 59
offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet[n], fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Gamaliel, the sone of Fadussur. In the nynthe dai Abidan, 60
the sone of Gedeon, the prince of the sones of Beniamyn, offeride a siluerne[o] vessel[p] '*to* 61
preue encense and siche thingis[q], peisynge an[r] hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne[s] viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the wei3te of seyntuarie[t], euer eithir ful of flour sprent togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun 62
morter, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a 63
lomb of o 3eer in to brent sacrifice; and a 64
'buc of geet[u], for synne. And in to sacri- 65
fice[v] of pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet[w], fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. In 66
the tenthe dai Abiezer, the sone of Amy-

[h] gootes E. [i] the soue E *pr.m.* [j] Om. H. [k] Om. BDEFH. [l] gootys E. [m] the sone E *pr.m.* [n] Om. BF *sec.m.* H. [o] Om. BDEFH. [p] for BDFH. [q] gootys E. [r] the sone E *pr.m.* [s] seluer E.

[u] seluer ELP. [v] Om. IS. [w] the seyntuarie IS. [x] geet buk IS. [b] sacrifice G. [c] geet buckis IS. [d] siluer ELP. [e] eisel vessel IS. [f] Om. IS. [g] j. s. [h] seluer ELP. [i] peisynge IS. [k] the seyntuarie IS. [l] geet buk IS. [m] for I. [n] geet buckis IS. [o] siluer ELP. [p] eisel vessel IS. [q] Om. IS. [r] j. s. [s] siluer ELP. [t] the seyntuarie IS. [u] geet bucke IS. [v] sacrifices *plures*. the sacrifice I. [w] geet buckis IS.

pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet[t] fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Abiezer, sone[u] of
72 Amysadday. The enleuethe[v] day the prince[vv] of the sones of Aser, Phegiel, the
73 sone of Ochran, offride a silueren eisel vessel, peysynge an hundryd and thretti sicles, a silueren fiol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the wei3t of the seyntuarie, either[w] ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into
74 sacrifice; a goldun morter, peysynge ten
75 sicles, ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into
76 brent sacrifice; and a goot, for synne.
77 And into oostes of pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet[x] fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of
78 Phegiel, the sone of Ochran. The twelfth day the prynce of the sones of Neptalym,
79 Ahira, the sone of Henan, offerde a silueren eisel vessel, peisynge an hundryd and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the wei3t of the seyntuarie, eithir ful of tried flour spreynt with
80 oyle, into sacrifice; a golden morter, peis-
81 ynge ten sicles, ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of
82 o 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and a goot,
83 for synne. And into oostis of pesible thingis, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet[xx] fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Ahyra, sone[y] of Henan.
84 Thes offrynges[z] in the dedicacioun of the auter ben offred of the prynces of Irael, in the day the which it is sacred; silueren eisel vessels[a] twelue, silueren fiols
85 twelue, golden morters twelue; so that an hundred and thretti sicles of siluer hadde oon eisel vessel, and seuenti sicles o fiol, that is, in comune of alle vessels of siluer[b], sicles two thowsand foure hundred, by
86 peyse of the seyntuarie; golden morters twelue, ful of encense, ten sicles peisynge

saddai, the prince of the sones of Dan, offride a siluerne[x] vessel[y] `*to preue encense* 67
and siche thingis[z], peisynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a[a] siluerne[b] viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the wei3te of seyntuarie[c], euer ethir ful of flour spreynt to gidere with oile in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 68
peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe 69
of the droone, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a `buc of 70
geet[d], for synne. And in to sacrifices of 71
pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue `buckis of geet[e], fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai. In 72
the enleuenthe dai Phegiel, the sone of Ocran, the prince of the sones of Aser, of- 73
fride a siluerne[f] vessel[g] `*to preue encense and siche thingis*[h], peisynge an[i] hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne[k] viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the[l] wei3te of seyntuarie[m], euer either ful of flour spreynt to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 74
peisynge ten ciclis, ful of encense; an oxe 75
of the droone, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and[n] a `bucke 76
of geet[o], for synne. And in to sacrifices[p] 77
of pesyble thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue `buckis of geet[q], fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Phegiel, the sone of Ochran. In the 78
tweluethe dai Ahira, the sone of Enan, the prince of the sones of Neptalym, of- 79
fride a siluerne[r] vessel[s] `*to preue encense and siche thingis*[t], peisynge an[u] hundrid and thetti siclis, a siluerne[v] viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the[w] wei3te of seyntuarie[x], euer eithir ful of flour spreynt to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 80
peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe 81
of the droone, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a `buc of 82
geet[y], for synne. And in to sacrifices[z] of 83

[t] gootys E. [u] the sone E *pr. m.* [v] ellefthe BDF. [vv] princes A. [w] and either DFH. [x] gootys E. [xx] gootes E. [y] the sone E *pr. m.* [z] thinges BDEH. [a] vessel D. [b] silueren A.

[x] siluer ELP. [y] eisel vessel IS. [z] Om. IS. [a] and a A *pr. m.* OS. [b] siluer ELP. [c] the seyntuarie IS. [d] geet bucke IS. [e] geet buckis IS. [f] siluer ELP. [g] eisil vessel IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] j. s. [k] siluer ELP. [l] Om. s. [m] the seyntuarie IS. [n] Om. s. [o] geet buk IS. [p] sacrifice GIW. [q] geet buckis IS. [r] siluer ELP. [s] eisel vessel IS. [t] Om. IS. [u] j. s. [v] siluer ELP. [w] Om. s. [x] the seyntuarie IS. [y] geet bucke IS. [z] sacrifise F.

bi weiȝt of the seyntuarie, that is, togider, sicles of gold an hundrid and twenti;
87 oxen of the droue into brent sacrifice twelue, wethers twelue, loombes of o ȝeer twelue, and the sacrifice[c] of licours of
88 hem, twelue geet[d] for synne; the oostis of pesible thingis, oxen foure and twenti, wethers sexti, geet[d] sexti, loombes of o ȝeer sexti. Thes thinges ben offrid in the dedicacioun of the auter, whanne it is
89 anoynt. And whanne Moyses went into the tabernacle of the boond of pees, that he conseile the answer of God, he herde a voyce of spekynge to hym fro the propiciatorye, that was vpon the arke of witnessynge, bitwix the two cherubyn, and fro whens he spak to hym.

pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet[a], fyue lambren of o ȝeer. This was the offryng of Haira, the sone of Henan. These thingis 84
weren offrid of the sones of Israel, in the halewyng of the auter, in the dai in which it was halewid; siluerne[b] vessels[c] '*to preue, encense and siche thingis*[d] twelue, siluerne[e] viols twelue, goldun morteris twelue; so 85
that o vessel[f] '*to preue encense and siche thingis*[g] hadde[h] an[i] hundrid and thretti siclis 'of siluer[k], and o[l] viol hadde[m] seuenti siclis, that is, in comyn, two thousynde and foure hundrid siclis of alle the 'vessels of siluer[n], bi the[o] weiȝte of seyntuarie[p]; gol- 86
dun morteris twelue, ful of encense, peisynge ten siclis bi the[q] weiȝte of seyntuarie[r], that is to gidere an[s] hundrid and twenti siclis of gold; oxun of the drooue in 87
to brent sacrifice twelue, twelue rammes, twelue[t] lambren of o ȝeer, and the[u] fletynge sacryfices 'of tho[v], twelue 'buckis of geet[w] for synne; the sacrifices of pesi- 88
ble thingis, foure and twenti oxun, sexty rammes, sexti 'buckis of geet[x], sixti lambren of o ȝeer. These thingis weren offrid in the[y] halewyng of the auter, whanne it was anoyntid. And whanne Moyses 89
entride in to the tabernacle of boond[z] of pees, 'to axe[a] counsel 'of Goddis answeryng place[b], he herde the vois *of God* spekynge to hym fro 'the propiciatorie, which[c] was on[d] the arke of witnessyng, bitwixe twei[e] cherubyns, fro[f] whennus also[g] God spak to Moises.

CAP. VIII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to Aaron, and thow shalt seie to hym, Whanne thow settist the seuen lanterns, the candelstyke be arered in the sowth part; this thanne comaund, that the lanterns aȝen the north 'forn aȝens[e]

CAP. VIII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Speke thou to Aaron, and thou schalt seie 2
to hym, Whanne thou hast sett seuene[h] launternes, the candilstike be[i] reisid[k] in the south part; therfor comaunde[l] thou this, that the lanternes biholde euene aȝens

[c] sacrificys E. [d] gootes E. [e] fro the region E *pr. m.*

[a] geet buckus Is. [b] siluer ELP. [c] eisel vessels Is. [d] Om. Is. [e] siluer ELP. [f] silueren eisel vessel Is. [g] Om. Is. [h] hadden A. weiȝide Is. [i] j. s. [k] Om. Is. [l] a EFILPs. [m] weiȝide Is. [n] silueren vessels Is. [o] Om. IOs. [p] the seyntuarie Is. [q] Om. Is. [r] the seyntuarie Is. [s] j. s. [t] and twelue Is. [u] her Is. [v] Om. Is. [w] geet buckis Is. [x] geet buckis Is. [y] Om. Is. [z] the boond I. [a] that he Is. [b] the answere of God Is. [c] Goddis answeringe place, the whiche place I. Goddis answ. pl. whiche place s. [d] ouer Is. [e] the twei Is. [f] and fro Is. [g] Om. Is. [h] the seuene I. [i] be thanne Is. [k] arerid Is. [l] comaundide D.

biholden to the table of the looues of proposicioun, a3ens that part that the candil-
3 stik biholdith, thei owen to li3ten. And Aaron dyde, and putte yn lanterns vpon the candelstyk, as the Lord comaundide
4 to Moyses. This forsothe was the makynge of the candelstik; of betun out golde, as wel the myddil stok as al the thinges that of either side of the 3erdes weren born out; after the ensaumple that the Lord shewide to Moyses, so he wrou3te
5 the candelstyk. And the Lord spak to
6 Moyses, seiynge, Tak the Leuytes fro the myddil of the sones of Yrael; and thow
7 shalt purifie hem aftir this rijt. Be thei spreynt with water of purgynge[f], and shaue thei alle the heerys of her flesh. And whanne thei han wasshun her clothes,
8 and weren clensid, take thei an oxe of the droue, and his sacrifice of licours[g], tried flour spreynt with oyle; and anothir oxe of the droue thow shalt take for
9 synne; and thow shalt sette to the Leuytes before the tabernacle of the boond of pees, clepid togidere al the multitude
10 of the sones of Yrael. And whanne the Leuytes weren before the Lord, the sones of Irael shulen putte her hoondes vpon
11 hem; and Aaron shal offre the Leuytes, a 3ift in the si3t of the Lord of the sones of Yrael, that thei seruen in the seruyce
12 of hym. And the Leuytes shulen putte her hoondes vpon the heedis of the oxen, of the whiche oon thow shalt doo for synne, and another into brent sacrifice of
13 the Lord, that thow preye for hem. And thow shalt sette the Leuytes[gg] in the si3t of Aaron, and of his sones, and thow shalt
14 sacre hem offred to the Lord; and seuer fro the myddil of the sones of Yrael, that
15 thei be myyn. And afterward goo thei in the tabernacle of the boond of pees, that thei seruen to me; and so thow shalt

the north to[m] the boord[n] of looues[o] of 'settyng forth[p], tho[q] schulen schyne a3enus that part which[r] the candilstike biholdith[s]. And Aaron dide[t], and puttide[u] lanternes[v] 3
on[w] the candilstike, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Sotheli this was the mak- 4
yng of the candilstike; *it was* of gold betun out with hameris, as wel the myddil stok as alle thingis[x] that camen forth of[y] euer eithir side of the 3eerdis; bi the saumple[z] 'whych the Lord[a] schewide to Moises, so he wrou3te the candilstike. And 5
the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take 6
thou Leuytis[b] fro the myddis of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt clense hem bi 7
this custom. Be thei spreynt with watir of clensyng, and schaue thei alle the heeris of her fleisch. And whanne thei han waische her clothis and ben clensid, take thei an oxe of droues[c], and the flet- 8
yng sacrifice therof, flour spreynt togidere with oile; forsothe thou schalt take another oxe of the drooue for synne; and 9
thou schalt present the Leuytis[d] bifor the tabernacle of boond[e] of pees, whanne al the multitude of the sones of Israel is clepid togidere. And whanne the Leuytis[f] ben[g] 10
bifor the Lord, the sones of Israel schulen sette her hondis on[h] hem; and Aaron schal 11
offre[i] the Leuytis[k] in the si3t of the Lord, a[l] 3ifte of the sones of Israel, that thei serue in the seruice 'of hym[m]. Also the 12
Leuytis schulen sette her hondis on[n] the heedis of the oxun, of whiche oxun thou schalt make[o] oon for synne, and the tother in to brent sacrifice of the Lord, that thou preye for hem. And thou schalt or- 13
deyne the Leuytis[p] in the si3t of Aaron, and of hise sones, and thou schalt sacre *hem* offrid to the Lord; and thou schalt 14
departe *hem* fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, that thei be myne. And aftir- 15
ward entre thei in to the tabernacle of

[f] purynge B. [g] lyeour BFH. [gg] Leuytees A.

[m] fore IS. [n] table IS. [o] the looues IS. [p] proposicioun K. *ether setting forth* K (*marg.*) [q] tho lanternes S. [r] that IS. [s] biholdith to IS. [t] dide so IS. [u] he puttide IS. [v] the lanternes IS. [w] vpon IS. [x] the thingis IS. [y] on S. [z] ensaumple IS. [a] that God IS. [b] the dekens I. dekens S. [c] the drooues IS. [d] dekenes IS. [e] the boond I. [f] dikens IS. [g] ben *presentid* S. [h] vpon IS. [i] offre *or presente* S. [k] dekenes IS. [l] *as* a S. [m] Om. S. [n] vpon IS. [o] make *or ordeyne* S. [p] dekenes IS.

puryfye and sacre hem, into the offrynge of the Lord, for thur3 3ift thei ben 3eue
16 to me of the sones of Yrael. For the first goten that opnen[h] al wombe in Yrael Y
17 haue takun hem; myyn forsothe ben al the fyrste goten of the sones of Yrael, as wel of men as of beestis, fro the day that I smoot al the firste goten in the loonde of Egipte, I haue halowed hem to me.
18 And Y haue take the Leuytes for al the
19 firste goten of the sones of Yrael; and Y haue take hem bi 3ifte to Aaron and his sones, fro the myddil of the puple, that thei seruen to me for Yrael, in the tabernacle of the boond of pees, and preien for hem, lest there be in the puple veniaunce, if thei weren hardi to nei3 to the seyn-
20 tuarye. And Moyses and Aaron diden, and al the multytude of the sones of Yrael, vpon the Leuytes, that the Lord
21 comaundide to Moyses. And thei ben purified, and thei wassheden her clothes; and Aaron arerede hem in the si3te of the
22 Lord, and preiede for hem, that puryfyed thei weenden[i] into her offices, into the tabernacle of the boond of pees, before Aaron and his sones, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses, of the Leuytes so it is doon.
23 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
24 This is the lawe of the Leuytes; fro twenti 3eer and aboue thei shulen weende in, that thei mynystren in the tabernacle
25 of the boond of pees; and whanne the fyftithe[k] 3eer of age thei han fulfillid, thei
26 shulen ceese to serue. And thei shulen be the seruauntes of her brytheren in the tabernacle of the boond of pees, that thei kepen thinges that weren comaundid to hem; tho forsothe werkis doo thei not; so thow shalt dispose the Leuytes in her wardis.

boond of pees, that thei serue me; and so thou schalt clense and schalt[q] halewe hem, in to an offryng of the Lord, for bi fre 3ifte thei ben 3ouun to me of the sones of Israel. Y haue take hem for the firste 16
gendrid[r] thingis that openen ech wombe[s] in Israel; for alle the firste gendrid[t] thingis 17
of the sones of Israel ben myne, as wel of men as of beestis, fro the dai in which Y smoot ech firste gendrid thing in the loond of Egipt, Y halewide hem[u] to me. And 18
Y took the Leuytis for alle the firste gendrid[v] *children*[w] of the sones of Israel; and 19
Y 3af hem bi fre 3ifte to Aaron and hise[x] sones, fro the myddis of the puple, that thei serue me for Israel, in the tabernacle of boond[y] of pees, and that thei preie for hem, lest veniaunce be in the puple, if thei ben hardi to nei3e to the seyntuarye. And 20
Moises and Aaron, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel, diden on[z] the Leuitis tho thingis that the Lord comaundide to Moyses. And thei[a] weren clensid, and 21
thei waischiden her clothis; and Aaron reiside[b] hem in the si3t of the Lord, and preiede[c] for hem, that thei schulen be 22
clensid, and schulden entre to her offices in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor Aaron and hise sones; as the Lord comaundide to Moises of the Leuytis, so it was don. And the Lord spak to Moises, 23
and seide, This is lawe[d] of Leuytis; fro 24
fyue and twentithe[e] 3eer† and aboue thei schulen entre, for to mynystre in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and whanne 25
thei han fillid[f] the fiftithe 3eer of age[g], thei schulen ceesse to serue[h]. And thei schulen 26
be the mynystris[i] of her bretheren in the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei kepe tho thingis that ben bitakun to hem; sothely thei schulen not do tho werkis[k]; thus thou schalt dispose Leuytis in her kepyngis.

† *fro xxv. 3eer*, for thanne thei entriden to lerne the offices, but in the xxx. 3eer, they weren ordeyned mynystris, if they weren able. *Lire here.* CKQX.

h openeth D. i wenten D. wyndyn E. k fifthe A.

q Om. IS. r goten I. s priuy wombe C *pr.m.* t goten I. u hem, *that is, the firste gendrid sones* BCGKNQX. v bigoten I. w Om. I. x to hise IS. y the boond I. z vpon IS. a *the Leuytis* IS. b reiside, *that is, presentide* BCEGKLNPQX. reiside *or presentid* S. c he preiede IS. d the lawe *plures.* e twenti *plures.* f fulfillid IS. g her age IS. h serue, *that is, to bere burthuns* BCGKQSX. i seruauntis IS. k werkis, *as thei diden bifore* S.

CAP. IX.

1 The Lord spak to Moyses, in deseert of Synay, the secounde 3eer aftir that thei weren went out of the loond of Egipte,
2 the first moneth, seiynge, The sones of
3 Yrael doo thei paske in his tyme, the fourtenthe day of this moneth, at euen, aftir alle the serymonyes and the iusti-
4 fiyngis of it. And Moyses comaundide to the sones of Irael, that thei shulden
5 doo paske; the whiche diden in his tyme, the fourtenthe day of the moneth, at euen, in the mount of Synay; aftir alle thingis that the Lord comaundide to Moyses,
6 diden the sones of Yrael. And loo! summe vnclene vpon the soule of man, that my3ten not doo paske in that day, go-
7 ynge to Moyses and Aaron, seiden to hem, Vnclene we ben vpon the soule of a[l] man; whi be we bigilid, that we mowen not offre the offrynge to the Lord in his
8 tyme, amonge the sones of Yrael? To whom answerde Moyses, Stoonde 3e, that I counseil, what the Lord comaundith[m] of
9 3ow. And the Lord spak to Moyses, sei-
10 ynge, Spek to the sones of Yrael, A man that were vnclene vpon a soule, other in the fer weye, in the folk of 3oure kynde,
11 do he paske to the Lord the secounde monethe, the fourtenthe day of the moneth, at euen; with therf looues and wijlde le-
12 tuses he shal eete it. Thei shulen not leeue of it eny thing vnto the morwe, and boon of it thei shulen not breeke; al the rijt of phase thei shulen kepe. And
13 if eny forsothe is clene, and was not in the weye, and 3it dide not the paske, that soule shal be out putte fro his puples, for sacrifice he offrede not to the Lord in his
14 tyme; his synne he shal bere. A pilgrime forsothe and a comlynge, if there were anentis 3ow, do he paske to the

CAP. IX.

And the Lord spak to Moises, in the de- 1
seert of Synay, in the secounde 3eer aftir that[l] thei 3eden out of the lond of Egipt, in the firste moneth, and seide, The sones 2
of Israel make[m] pask in his tyme, in[n] the 3
fourtenthe day of this monethe, at the[o] euentid, bi alle the cerymonyes and iusti-
fiyngis therof[p]. And Moises comaundide 4
to the sones of Israel, that thei schulden make pask; whiche[q] maden[r] in his tyme, 5
in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, at euentid, in the hil of Synai; bi alle thingis whiche[s] the Lord comaundide to Moises, the sones of Israel diden. Lo[t]! forsothe 6
summen[u] vncleene on[v] the soule of man, that my3ten not[w] make pask in that dai, nei3iden to Moises and Aaron[x], and seiden 7
to hem, We ben vncleene 'on the soule of man[y]; whi ben we defraudid[z], that we moun not offre an offryng to the Lord in his tyme, among the sones of Israel? To 8
whiche[a] Moises answeride, Stonde 3e[b], that Y take counseil, what the Lord comaundith of 3ou. And the Lord spak to Moises, and 9
seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, A 10
man of 3oure folk which[c] is vncleene 'on the[d] soule, ether[e] in the weie fer†, make he pask to the Lord in the secounde monethe, 11
in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, at euentid; with therf looues and letusis of the feeld he schal ete it. Thei schulen not 12
leeue ony thing therof til[f] the morewtid, and thei schulen not breke a boon therof; thei schulen kepe al the custom of pask. Forsothe if ony man is bothe[g] cleene, and 13
is[h] not in the weie, and netheles made[i] not pask, thilke man schal be distried fro hise puplis, for he offeride not sacrifice to the Lord in his tyme[k]; he schal bere his synne. Also if a pilgrym and comelyng[l]‡ is anentis 14
3ou, make he pask to the Lord, bi the cery-

† *fer*, in Latyn bokis it is addid, in 3oure folk, but this is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* CK QX.

‡ *that is, a man conuertid to the lawe of Jewis.* BCGKQ.

[l] Om. BDEFH. [m] comaunde BEFH.

[l] Om. IS. [m] make thei I. [n] *that is,* in IS. [o] Om. *plures.* [p] of that solempnytee IS. [q] the whiche I. [r] maden *it* I. maden *paske* S. [s] that IS. [t] Om. L. [u] summe DGQRT. [v] in C. *pr. m.* vp IS. [w] not *for vnclennesse* S. [x] to Aaron I. [y] vpon mannus soule IS. [z] bigilid IS. [a] the whiche I. [b] 3e *aside, or abidith* S. [c] that IS. [d] vpon a IS. [e] ethir is IS. [f] til to KQRTX. [g] Om. *plures.* [h] he is IS. [i] he made IS. [k] tyme *sett or couenable* S. [l] a comelyng BDIKLS.

Lord, aftir the cerymonyes and iustifiyngis of it; the same heest shal be anentis 30u, as wel of the comlyng as of the[n] with ynne born. Therfor the day in the which the tabernacle is arerid, couerde it a clowd; fro euen forsothe vpon the tent was as liknes of fier vnto the morwe. So it was doon contynuly, bi the day couerde it a clowd, and bi the ny3t as liknes of fier. And whanne the clowd was takun awey, that kepte the tabernacle, thanne wenten forthe the sones of Yrael, and in the place where stood the clowd, there thei setten tentes. At the maundement of the Lord thei wenten forthe, and at the maundement of hym thei picchiden[o] the tabernacle. Al the daies in the whiche stood the clowd vpon the tabernacle, thei dwelten in the same place. And if it felle that myche tyme it dwelte vpon it, the sones of Yrael weren in the bisi waardes of the Lord, and thei wenten not forthe, as feel dais as the clowde were vpon the tabernacle. At the maundement of the Lord, thei arereden tentes, and at the maundement of hym thei putten down. And if the clowd were fro euen to the morwe, and anoon the morwe tide laft of, thei wenten forthe; and if aftir day and ny3t it 3ede awey, thei scaterden the tentes. Whether twey or o moneth, or lenger tyme, it were vpon thet abernacle, the sones of Yrael dwelliden in the same place, and wenten not forthe; anoon forsothe as it wente awey, thei meueden the tentes. Bi the word of the Lord thei pi3ten tentes, and bi the word of hym thei wenten forthe; and thei weren in the bisy waardes of the Lord, after the heest of hym, bi the hoond of Moyses.

monyes and iustifiyngis[m] therof; the same comaundement[n] schal be anentis 30u, as wel to a comelyng as to a man borun in the loond. Therfore in the dai in which the tabernacle was reisid, a cloude hilide it; sotheli as the licnesse[o] of fier was on[p] the[q] tente[r] fro euentid[s] til[t] thett morewtid. Thus it was don continueli, a cloude hilide it[u] bi dai, and as the licnesse of fier bi ny3t. And whanne the cloude that hilide the tabernacle was takun awei, thanne the sones of Israel 3eden forth, and in the place where the cloude stood, there thei settiden tentis. At the comaundement[v] of the Lord thei 3eden forth, and at his comaundement[w] thei settiden the tabernacle. In alle daies[x] in whiche the cloude stood on[y] the tabernacle, thei dwelliden in the same place. And if it bifelde that it dwellide in[z] myche tyme on[a] the tabernacle, the sones of Israel weren in the watchis of the Lord, and thei 3eden not forth, in hou many euer daies the cloude was on[a] the tabernacle. At the comaundement[b] of the Lord thei reisiden tentis[c], and at his comaundement[d] thei diden[e] doun. If the cloude was[f] fro euentid[g] 'til to[h] the morewtid, and anoon in the morewtid hadde left[i], thei 3eden forth; and if aftir a dai and ny3t[k] it[l] hadde go awei, thei scateriden, '*ether diden doun*[m], tentis[n]. Whether in two[o] monethis, ether[p] in o monethe, ether in lengere tyme, '*the cloude*[q] hadde be on[r] the tabernacle, the sones of Israel dwelliden in the same place, and 3eden not forth; but[s] anoon as it[t] hadde go awey, thei moueden tentis[u]. Bi the word of the Lord thei settiden tentis[v], and bi his word thei wenten forth; and thei weren in the watchis of the Lord, bi his comaundement[w], bi the hond[x] of Moyses.

[n] Om. BDEFH. [o] fytchiden BDEFH.

[m] the iustifiyngis IS. [n] heest IS. [o] licnesses O. [p] vpon IS. [q] Om. D. [r] tente, *that is, tabernacle* BC. tente, *ether tab.* GKQ. [s] the euentid IS. [t] vnto IS. til to ELP. [tt] Om. EP. [u] the tabernacle IS. [v] heeste IS. [w] heeste IS. [x] the daies IS. [y] vpon IS. [z] Om. S. [a] vpon IS. [b] heeste IS. [c] the tentis IS. [d] heeste IS. [e] diden hem A *pr. m.* IS. [f] was *stonding vpon the tabernacle* S. [g] the euentid IS. [h] vnto IS. [i] left *or gon thennus* IS. [k] a ny3t IS. [l] the cloude I. [m] Om. I. [n] the tentis IS. [o] the tweye B. [p] whether W. [q] it I. [r] vpon IS. [s] and *plures*. [t] the cloude IS. [u] the tentis IS. [v] her tentis IS. [w] heeste IS. [x] hond *or ordynaunce* IS.

CAP. X.

1 The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Mak to thee two beten out silueren trompes, with the whiche thow mayst clepe togidere the multitude, whanne the
3 tentis ben to be meued. And whanne thow sownest with thi trompes, al the folk shal be gederid `to thee[p] at the dore of the
4 tabernacle of the boond of pees. If onys thow sownest, shulen come to thee the princes and the heedis of the multitude
5 of Irael; if forsothe lenger and stowndmeel trompynge sowne, the firste, that ben at the eest plage, shulen meue the tentis.
6 In the secounde forsothe sownynge and euen 3ollynge of the trompe, shulen rere the tentys that dwellen at the sowth; and aftir this maner that other shulen doo, 3ollynge the trompes into weendynge
7 forthe. Whanne forsothe the puple is to gederynge togidre, shal be symple criynge of trompes, and not stowndmeel thei shu-
8 len 3olle. The sones of Aaron preest[q] shulen sowne with the trompes, and this shal be lawful euerlastynge in 3oure ge-
9 neraciouns. If 3e goon out to batayle fro 3oure loond a3ens the enemyes that stryuen a3ens 3ow, 3e shulen crye with 3ollynge trompes, and it shal be recordynge of 3ow before the Lord 3our God, that 3e ben delyuerid fro the hondes of 3oure
10 enemyes. And if eny tyme 3e shulen haue meetship, and feeste daies, and kalendes, 3e shulen synge with trompes vpon the brent sacrifices and the[qq] pesible sleyn sacrifices, that thei ben to 3ow into recordynge of 3oure God; Y the Lord
11 3oure God. The secounde 3eer, the secounde moneth, the twentithe day of the moneth, the clowd rered[r] vp fro the ta-
12 bernacle of the boond of pees. And the sones of Yrael ben goon forthe bi her

CAP. X.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Make to thee twei siluerne[y] trumpis betun 2
out with hameris, bi[z] whiche thou maist clepe togidere the multitude, whanne the tentis schulen be moued. And whanne thou 3
schalt sowne[a] with trumpis, al the cumpeny schal be gaderid to thee at the dore of the tabernacle of the[b] boond of pees.
If[c] thou schalt sowne[d] onys[e]†, the princes 4
and the heedis[f] of the multitude of Israel schulen come to thee; but if a lengere 5
and[g] departid trumpyng[h] schal sowne[i], thei that ben at the eest coost schulen moue tentis[k] first. Forsothe in the se- 6
counde sown and lijk[l] noise of the trumpe thei that dwellen at the south[m] schulen reise tentis[n]; and bi this maner othere men schulen do, whanne the trumpis schulen sowne in to goyng forth. Forsothe 7
whanne the puple schal be gederid to gidere, symple[o] cry of trumpis schal be, and tho[p] schulen not sowne departyngli[q]. The 8
sones of Aaron preest[r] schulen sowne[s] with trumpis, and this schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in 3oure generaciouns. If 3e 9
schulen go out of 3oure lond to batel a3ens enemyes[t] that fi3ten a3ens 3ou, 3e schulen crye[u] with trumpis sownynge[v], and the bithenkyng of 3ou schal be bifor 3oure Lord God, that 3e be delyuered fro the hondis of 3oure enemyes. If ony tyme 3e 10
schulen haue a feeste, and halidaies, and calendis‡, 3e schulen synge in trumpis on[w] brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, that tho be to 3ou in to remembryng of 3oure God; Y am 3oure Lord God. In the se- 11
counde 3eer, in the secounde monethe, in the twentithe dai of the monethe, the cloude was reisid fro the tabernacle of boond of pees. And the sones of Israel 12
3eden forth bi her cumpenyes fro desert[x]

† In Ebreu it is, in oon, *that is, trumpe.* KQX.

‡ *that is, the firste day of the monethe.* IS.

p to gider A. q the preest E *pr.m.* qq Om. B. r is rered E.

y siluer ELP. z with the I. a sowne *or blowe* S. b Om. IS. c And G. d trumpe I. trumpe *with o trump* S. e onys, *that is, with oo trumpe* GKNQX. f eheef men I. heedis men S. g and a IS. h trumpyng *of ij. trumpis* S. i sowne, *that is, ij. trumpis* CGQ. sowne, *that is, in twey trumpis* KNX. k *her* tentis IS. l in lijk IS. m south coost IS. n her tentis IS. o symple *or a litle* S. p the trumpis I. tho trumpis S. q *or dyuersely* S. r the preest IS. s trumpe IS. t the enemyes IS. u trumpe IS. v trumpynge IS. w vp on the IS. x the deseert ISX *sec.m.*

companyes, fro the deseert of Synay; and the clowd restyde in the wildernes
13 of Pharan. And the first meueden tentes, after the heest of the Lord doon in the
14 hoond of Moyses, the sones of Juda bi her companyes, of whom the prince was
15 Naason, the sone of Amynadab. In the lynage of the sones of Ysachar prince
16 was Nathanael, the sone of Suar. In the lynage of Zabulon prince was Heliab, the
17 sone of Helon. And the tabernacle is sett down, the which berynge wenten out the
18 sones of Gerson, and of Merarye. And the sones of Ruben wenten forthe bi companyes in her ordre, whos prince was
19 Elisur, the sone of Sedeur. In the lynage forsothe of the sones of Symeon prince was Salamyel, the sone of Surysadday.
20 Forsothe in the lynage of Gad was prynce
21 Helisaphat, the sone of Duel. And wenten forthe the Caatthites, berynge the seyntuarie; as longe the tabernacle was bore, to the tyme that thei camen to the re-
22 rynge place. And the sones of Effraym meueden tentis, by her companyes, in whos oost prince was Elizama, the sone
23 of Amyud. In the lynage forsothe of the sones of Manasse prynce was Gamaliel,
24 the sone of[s] Phadassur. And[t] in the lynage of Beniamyn duke was Abidan, the
25 sone of Gedeon. Laste of alle the tentes wenten forthe the sones of Dan, bi her companyes, in whos oost prynce was Ai-
26 ezer, the sone of Amysadday. In the lynage forsothe of the sones of Aser prynce was Phegiel, the sone of Ochran.
27 And in the lynage of the sones of Neptalym prince was Ahira, the sone of Henan.
28 These ben the tentes and the goyngis forthe of the sones of Yrael, bi her com-
29 panyes, whanne thei wenten out. And Moyses seide to Heliab, the sone of Raguel Madianyte, his cosyn, We goon forthe to the place that the Lord is to 3yuynge to vs; com with vs, that we

of Synay; and the cloude restide in the wildirnesse of Faran. And the sones of 13
Juda bi her cumpenyes, of whiche the prince was Naason, the sone of Amynadab, moueden first tentis[y], bi the Lordis 14
comaundement[z] maad[a] in[b] the hond of Moises. In the lynage of the sones of 15
Ysacar the prince was Nathanael, the sone of Suar. In the lynage of Sabulon the 16
prince was Heliab, the sone of Helon. And the tabernacle was takun[c] doun, which[d] 17
the sones of Gerson and of Merary baren, and `3eden out[e]. And the sones of Ruben 18
3eden forth bi her cumpenyes and ordre, of whiche the prince was Helisur, the sone of Sedeur. Forsothe in the lynage of the 19
sones of Symeon the prince was Salamyel, the sone of Surisaddai. Sotheli in 20
the lynage of Gad the prince was Helisaphath, the sone of Duel. And the sones 21
of Caath 3eden forth, and baren[f] the seyntuarie; so longe the tabernacle was borun, til thei camen to the place of reisyng[g] † *therof.* Also the sones of Effraym, bi her 22
cumpanyes, moueden tentis[h], in whos oost the prince was Elisama, the sone of Amyud. Forsothe in the lynage of the 23
sones of Manasses the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Phadussur. And in the 24
lynage of Beniamyn the duk was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. The sones of Dan, 25
bi her cumpenyes, 3eden forth the laste of alle tentis[i] ‡, in whos oost the prince was Aizer, the sone of Amysaddai. Sotheli 26
in the lynage of the sones of Aser the prince was Phegiel, the sone of Ochran. And in the lynage of the sones of Nepta- 27
lym the prince was Haira, the sone of Henan. These ben the castels[k] and the 28
goinges[l] forth of the sones of Israel, bi her cumpenyes, whanne thei 3eden out[m]. And 29
Moises seide to Heliab, the sone of Raguel, of Madian, his alie[n] `*ethir fadir of his wijf*[o], We goon forth to the place which[p] the Lord schal 3yue to vs; come

† In Ebreu it is thus; and thei reisideu the tabernacle til to the comyng of hem. GKQX.

‡ In Ebreu it is thus; the baner of the oost of Dan cam, and gaderide to alle casteles either coostis. KQX.

[s] Om. *BFH.* [t] Om. *A.*

[y] *her* tentis IS. [z] heest IS. [a] maad *or ordeyned* S. [b] bi IS. [c] doon KS. [d] that IS. [e] thei 3eden forth IS. [f] thei baren IS. [g] restinge S. [h] *her* tentis IS. [i] the tentis IS. [k] tentis IS. [l] goynge A. [m] forth IS. [n] cosyn IS. [o] Om. CDIMORST *sec.m.* W. [p] that IS.

doon good to thee, for the Lord good
30 thingis hath bihoot to Irael. To whom
he answerde, I shal not goo with thee,
but I shal turne aȝen into my loond, in
31 the which Y am bore. And he, Wole
thow not, he seith, vs forsaak; thow for-
sothe hast knowe in what places bi de-
seert we owen to sette tentes, and thow
32 shalt be oure leder; and whanne thow
comyst with vs, what thing best were of
the ritchessis that the Lord is to ȝyuynge
33 to vs, we shulen ȝyue to thee. Thanne
thei wenten forthe fro the mownt of the
Lord, weie of thre daies; and the arke
of the boond of pees of the Lord wente
before hem, bi three daies, purueiynge
34 the place of the tentes. And the clowd
of the Lord was vpon hem bi the day,
35 whanne thei shulden goon. And whanne
the arke shulde be arered[u], Moyses seide,
Aryse, Lord, and be scateryd thin ene-
myes, and flee3 thei fro thi face that
36 haten thee; whanne forsothe[v] it was sette
down, he seide, Torn aȝen, Lord, to the
multitude of the oost of Yrael.

CAP. XI.

1 Ther amonge was sprongun a grucch-
ynge of the puple, as of men sorwynge
for the traueyl aȝens the Lord; the
whiche whanne he hadde herde, he was
wrooth; and the fier of the Lord, tend
into hem, deuowride the latter part of
2 the tentes. And whanne the puple hadde
cryede to Moyses, Moyses preiede to the
3 Lord, and the fier is sowpyd vp. And he
clepide the name of that place Tendynge,
forthi that the fier of the Lord was tende
4 aȝens hem. The comoun forsothe of eithir
kynde that hadde steyd vp with hem,
brent with desijr of flesh, sittynge and
wepinge, ioynede to hem togider the sones
of Yrael, and seith, Who shal ȝyue to vs
5 to eete flesh? We recorden of the fisshes

thou with vs, that we do wel to thee, for
the Lord bihiȝte goode thingis to Israel.
To whom he answeride, Y schal not go 39
with thee, but Y schal turne aȝen in to
my lond, in which Y was borun. And 31
Moises seide, Nyle thou forsake vs, for
thou knowist in whiche places we owen
to sette tentis, and thou schalt be oure
ledere; and whanne thou schalt come with 32
vs, what euer thing schal be the[q] beste of
the[r] richessis whiche[s] the Lord schal ȝyue
to vs, we schulen ȝyue to thee. And ther- 33
for thei ȝeden forth fro the hil of the
Lord the weie of thre daies; and the arke
of boond[t] of pees of the Lord ȝede bifor
hem, bi[u] thre[v] daies, and purueyde the
place of tentis[w]. And the cloude of the 34
Lord was on[x] hem bi day, whanne thei
ȝeden[y]. And whanne the arke was reisid, 35
Moises seide, Ryse thou, Lord, and thin
enemyes be scaterid, and thei that haten
thee, fle fro thi face; forsothe whanne 36
the arke was put[z] doun, he[a] seide, Lord,
turne aȝen to the multitude of the oost of
Israel.

CAP. XI.

Yn the meene tyme the[b] grutchyng of 1
the puple, as of men sorewynge for trauel,
roos aȝens the Lord. And whanne Moises
hadde herd this thing, he was wrooth; and
the fier[c] of the Lord was kyndelid on[d]
hem, and deuouride[e] the laste part of the[f]
tentis. And whanne the puple hadde cried 2
to Moises, Moises preiede the Lord, and
the fier was quenchid. And he[g] clepid the 3
name of that place Brennyng, for the fier
of the Lord was kyndlid aȝens hem. And 4
the comyn puple of 'malis and femalis[h],
that hadde stied[i] with hem, brent with
desire[k]† of fleischis[l]‡, and sat[m], and wepte
with the sones of Israel ioyned togidere
to[n] hem, and seide, Who schal ȝyue to[o] vs
fleischis[p] to ete? We thenken on[q] the 5

† *or coueitide lusty metis.* s. *marg.*
‡ This word *of fleischis* is not in Ebreu, netber in bokis amendid, for thei desiriden fleischis and fischis and othere thingis; as it is seid with ynne. *Lire here.* CG QX.

[u] rered *BDEFH.* [v] Om. *A.*

[q] Om. IKQRSTX. [r] Om. X. [s] that IS. [t] the boond B. [u] Om. K. [v] tho thre IS. [w] her tentis IS. [x] vpon I. vpon *or ouer* S. [y] ȝeden forth IS. [z] sett IS. [a] Moyses IS. [b] Om. IS. [c] fier *or wrath* S. [d] vpon IS. [e] *it* deuouride IS. [f] her IS. [g] Moises IS. [h] men and wymmen IS. [i] stied vp IS. [k] the desire C. [l] fleishe IS. [m] thei satten IS. [n] with S. [o] Om. IOSX. [p] fleishe IS. [q] vpon IS.

that we eten in Egipte gladly; into mynde come to vs the goordis, and the peponys, and the leeke, and the[vv] vniowns, 6 and the garlekes; oure soule is drye; noon othir thing byholden[w] our eyen but man- 7 na[x]. Manna[x] forsothe was as the seed 8 coryaundre, of the colour of[y] bdelli[z]. And the puple wenten abowt, gederynge it, and breke in a gryndstoon, or powned in a morter, seethinge in a pot, and makynge of it litil thinne kakis of sauour, as of 9 oylid breed. And whanne the dewe descendide the ny3t vpon the tentes, de- 10 scendide togider and manna[a]. Thanne Moyses herde the puple wepynge bi meynees, and eche bi the dores of his tent; and the woodnes of the Lord was ful wrooth, but and to Moyses it was 11 seen a thing vnsuffrable. And he seith to the Lord, Whi hast thow tourmentid thi seruaunt? whi fynde I not grace before thee, and whi hast thow put the bir- 12 then of al the[b] puple vpon me? whether Y haue conceyued al this multitude, and goten it, that thow sey to me, Ber hem in thi bosum, as a noryshe is woned to bere a litil child, and bere into the loond for the which thow hast swore to the faders 13 of hem? wherof to me[c] flesh that Y 3yue to so myche a multitude? Thei wepen before me, seiynge, 3if to vs flesh, that we 14 eten; Y may not aloone susteyne al this 15 puple[d], for it is grenows to me. If othir weies it is seen to thee, Y preye that thow slee me, and Y fynde grace in thin eyen, that with so myche yuels Y be 16 not turmentide. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Geder to me seuenti men of the aldren of Yrael, the whiche thow hast knowun, that thei ben oolde of the puple, fischis[r] whiche[s] we eten in Egipt freli[t]; gourdis, and melouns, and lekis, and oyniouns, and garlekis[u] comen in to mynde[v] 'to vs[w]; oure soule is drie†; oure i3en by- 6 holden noon other thing 'no but[x] manna. Forsothe[y] manna was as the seed[z] of cori- 7 aundre, of the colour of bdellyum, *which*[a] *is whijt and bri3t as cristal.* And the 8 puple 3ede aboute, and gaderide it, and brak[b] with a queerne stoon, ether pownede[c] in a morter, and[d] sethide[e] in a pot; and made[f] therof litle cakis of the sauour, as of breed maad with oile. And whanne dew 9 cam doun in the ni3t on[g] the tentis, also manna cam doun togidere[h]. Therfor[i] 10 Moises herde the puple wepynge bi meynees, and 'alle bi[k] hem silf[l] bi the doris of her tentis[m]; and the woodnesse[n] of the Lord was wrooth greetli, but also the thing[o] was seyn vnsuffrable to Moises. And he seide to the Lord, Whi hast thou 11 turmentid thi seruaunt[p]? whi fynde Y not grace bifor thee? and whi hast thou put on[q] me the burthun of al this puple? whe- 12 thir Y conseyuede[r] al this multitude, ethir gendride[s] it, that thou seie to me, Bere thou hem in thi bosum as a nurise is wont to bere a litil 3ong child, and bere thou[t] in to the lond for[u] which thou hast[v] swore[w] to the[x] fadris 'of hem[y]. wherof 13 ben fleischis[z] to me, that Y '3yue to[a] so greet multitude[b]? Thei wepen bifore me, and seyn, '3yue thou fleischis to vs[c] that we ete; I mai not aloone suffre[d] al 'this 14 puple, for it is greuouse to me. If in 15 other maner it semeth to thee[e], Y biseche[f] that thou sle me, and[g] that Y fynde grace in thin i3en, that Y be not punyschid[h] bi[i] so grete yuelis. And the Lord seide to 16 Moises, Gadere thou to me seuenti men[k]

† *or oure mynde is wery.* s.

vv Om. D. w bihoolden A. x man E. manne BDEFH. y Om. E. z wastel D *sec. m.* cristal D *marg.* a man E. manne BDEFH. b thy E. c my D. d multitude E *pr. m.*

r fishe IS. s that IS. t freli, *that is, for litil prijs* BCGKQX. *freli or plentith of metis for litil pris* S. u garlik I. v oure mynde IS. w Om. IS. x than IS. y Sothely IS. z seed *or flour* S. a *that* BIS. b brak *it* IKS. c pownede *it* IKS. d and thei IS. e seetheden *it* IKS. f thei maden IS. g vpon IS. h togidere *therwith* IS. i Thanne IS. k ech of IS. l Om. IS. m tente BC. tentis *grucchide* S. n woodnesse, *that is, strong veniaunce* BCEGKLPQ. o grucchynge IS. p seruauntis S. q vpon IS. r haue conseyuede IS. s haue goten I. t thou *this puple* IS. u Om. F. for the I. v Om. IS. w swore *to 3eue it* S. x her IS. y Om. IS. z metis IS. a fede IS. b a multitude IS. c 3yue vs fleishe IS. d susteyne I. suffre *or reul* S. e thee *that thou releue not this peple and reule it,* S *marg.* f biseche thee IS. g Om. S. h punyschid *or traueilid* S. i with IS. k Om. KOSX.

and maystris; and thow shalt lede hem to the dore of the[e] tabernacle of the boond of pees, and thow shalt make there to
17 stoonde with thee, that Y descende, and speke to thee; and Y shal take awey of thi spiryte, and 3yue to hem, that thei susteynen with thee the birthen of the
18 puple, and not thow alone be greued. To the puple forsothe thow shalt seye, Be 3e halowid, to morwe 3e shulen eete flesh; Y forsothe haue herde 3ow to seye, Who shal 3yue to vs metis of flesh? wel it was to vs in Egipt; that the Lord 3yue to
19 3ow flesh, and eete not o day, ne two, ne[f] fyue, or tenne, ne[g] twenti forsothe,
20 but vnto the moneth of days, to the tyme that it come out bi 3oure noose thrillis[h], and be turnyd into fomynge; forthi that 3e han putte abak the Lord, the which is in the myddil of 3ow, and han wepte before hym, seiynge, Whi wenten we out
21 of Egipte? And Moyses seith to the Lord, Six hundryd thousandes of foot men ben of this puple, and thou seyst, Y shal 3yue to hem etynge of flesh an hool
22 moneth. Whether a multitude of oxen and of sheep shal be slayn, that it may suffice to meete, or alle the fisshes of the see shulen be gedryd in oon, that thei
23 fulfillen hem? To whom answerde the Lord, Whether the hoond of the Lord be vnmi3ty? now now thou shalt se, whether
24 my word in dede be fulfillid. Thanne Moyses came, and toolde to the puple the wordis of the Lord, gedrynge seuenti men of the aldren of Yrael, the whiche
25 he made stonde about the tabernacle. And the Lord cam down bi the clowd, and spak to hym, takynge of the spiryt that was in Moyses, and 3yuynge to the seuenty men; and whanne the spiryte hadde restid in hem, thei[i] profecyden, ne more

of the[l] eldre men of Israel, whiche[m] thou knowist, 'that thei ben the elde[n] men[o] and maistris of the puple; and thou schalt lede hem to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and thou schalt make[p] to stonde there with thee, that Y come doun, and 17
speke to[q] thee; and Y schal take awey of thi spirit†, and Y schal 3yue[r] to hem, that thei susteyne[s] with thee the birthun[t] of the[u] puple, and not thou aloone be greuyd[v]. And thou schalt seie to the puple, Be 3e 18
halewid; to morew 3e schulen ete fleischis[w]; for Y herde 3ou seie, Who schal 3yue to[x] vs[y] the[z] metis[a] of[b] fleischis[c]? it was wel to vs in Egipt; that the Lord 3yue 'fleischis to 3ou[d], and[e] that[f] 3e ete not[g] o dai, ethir 19
tweyne, ethir fyue, ethir ten, sotheli nether twenti[h], but 'til to[i] a monethe of daies, til 20
it[k] go out bi 3oure nosethirlis, and turne in to wlatyng; for[l] 3e han put awei the Lord, which[m] is in the myddis of 3ou, and 3e wepten bifor hym, and[n] seiden, Whi 3eden we out of Egipt? And Moises seide 21
to the Lord, Sixe hundrid thousynde of foot men ben of this puple, and thou seist, Y schal 3yue to[o] hem 'mete of[p] fleischis[q] an hool monethe. Whether the multitude 22
of scheep and of oxun schal[r] be slayn, that it may suffice[s] to mete, ethir[t] alle the fischis of the see schulen be gaderid to gidere, that tho fille hem? To whom the 23
Lord answeride, Whether the 'hond of the Lord[u] is vnmy3ti? ri3t now thou schalt se, wher[v] my word schal be fillid[w] in werk. Therfor Moises cam, and telde[x] to[y] the 24
puple the wordis of the Lord; and he gaderide seuenti men[z] of the eldere[a] of Israel, whiche[b] he made stonde aboute the tabernacle. And the Lord cam doun bi 25
a cloude, and spak to Moises, and took[c] aweye of the spirit that was in Moises, and 3af[d] to[e] the seuenti men; and whanne

† *and Y schal take awey of thi spirit*, that is, of the spirit of grace 3onun to thee, not that Moises hadde the lesse, but they weren li3tned with out decreessing of the grace of Moises, as many candils ben li3tned of the li3t of oon, with out decreessing of his li3t. *Lire here.* BCEKLPQX. As 3if many candlis weren li3tid by o candil and 3it that candil hath neuer the lesse li3t. s.

[e] Om. E. [f] or E. [g] Om. A. [h] thyrlys E. [i] that D.

[l] Om. E. [m] whom IS. [n] to be oolde IS. [o] milde men FLP. [p] make hem IS. [q] with IS. [r] 3yue *therof* S. [s] bere IS. [t] charge IS. [u] thi K. [v] traueilid IS. [w] fleishe I. [x] Om. *plures*. [y] vs to ete S. [z] Om. MOWS. [a] mete N. Om. S. [b] Om. S. [c] fleishe CI. [d] 3yue 3ou fleishe IS. [e] Om. C *pr. m.* [f] Om. IS. [g] not *oonly* IS. [h] twenti *daies*. [i] vnto IS. [k] the mete IS. [l] for *bi 3our grucching* S. [m] that I. [n] and 3e S. [o] Om. IS. [p] to ete IS. [q] fleishe IS. [r] schal *mowe* S. [s] suffice *this peple* S. [t] ethir wher IS. [u] Lordis hond S. [v] whether ELP. wher ther S. [w] fulfillid IS. [x] seide ELP. [y] Om. IS. [z] Om. IS. [a] eldere men BIS. [b] the whiche I. [c] he took IS. [d] he 3af IS. [e] *therof* to S.

26 ouer cesiden. There dwelten forsothe in the tentis two men, of whom oon was clepid Heldad, and that other Medad, vpon whom restide the spiryt; for and thei weren discryued, and thei wenten
27 not out to the tabernacle. And whanne thei propheciden in the tentis, rennede a child, and toolde to Moyses, seiynge, Heldad and Medad prophecien in the tentes.
28 Anoon Josue, the sone of Nun, the seruaunt of Moyses, and chosun of many,
29 seith, My lord, Moyses, defend hem. And he, What, he seith, enuyest thow for me? who 3yueth that the puple prophecie, and
30 God 3yue to hem his spiryt? And Moyses is turned a3en, and the more thur3 birthe
31 of Yrael into the tentes. A wynde forsothe goynge out fro the Lord, brou3te cau3t curlowis ouer see fro the Lord, and he lafte into the tentis, bi the weye, as myche as o day my3te be maad redy, on eche side of the tentis bi enuyroun; and thei flowen in the eyre two cubitis on
32 hei3t vpon the erthe. Thanne the puple arisynge al that day and ny3t and that other day, gederide a multitude of curluwis; the which made redi ten chorys; a chore is a mesure of thretti busshels; and drieden hem bi enuyroun of the
33 tentes. 3it flesh was in the teethe of hem, ne defautide siche a maner meet; and loo! the wodenes of the Lord styrid into the puple, smoot hem with a ful
34 greet veniaunce. And that place is clepid The sepulcris of couetynge; there forsothe thei byrieden the puple that desyride flesh. And thei goon out fro The sepulcres of Lust, camen into Asseroth, and dwelten there.

the spirit hadde restid in hem, thei profesieden, and[f] ceessiden not `aftirward[g]. For- 26
sothe twei men[h] dwelliden stille in the
tentis†, of whiche men oon was clepid Hel- † *twey men dwelliden stille in the tentis*, not bi dispit, but by mekenesse, aretting hem silf vnworthi to so greet auaunsing; and therfor they resseyueden the 3ifte of God, as and othere men. *Lire here.* CEK LPQX.
dad, and the tothir Medad, on[i] whiche the
spirit[k] restide; for also thei weren des- 27
cryued[l], and thei 3eden not out to the tabernacle[m]. And whanne thei profesieden
in the tentis, a child ran[n], and teld to
Moises, and seide, Heldad and Medad pro- 28
fecien in the tentis. Anoon Josue, the sone
of Nun, the `mynystre of Moises[o], and
chosun of manye[p], seide, My lord Moises,
forbede thou hem. And he[q] seide, What 29
hast thou enuye for me? who 3yueth[r] that
al the puple profesie, and that God 3yue
his spirit to hem? And Moises turnede 30
a3en, and the eldre men[s] in birthe of Israel in to the tentis. Forsothe a wynde 31
3ede forth fro the Lord, and took[t] curlewis,
and bar[u] ouer the see, and lefte[v] in to[w] the
tentis, in the[x] iurney, as[y] myche as mai be
parformed in o day, bi ech part of the
tentis bi cumpas; and tho[z] flowen in the
eir bi twei cubitis in `hi3nesse ouer[a] the
erthe. Therfor the puple roos in al that 32
dai and ny3t[b] and in to[c] the tothir dai,
and gaderide the[d] multitude of curlewis;
he that *gaderide* litil, gaderide ten `*mesuris clepid*[e] chorus; `*and o chorus*[f] *conteyneth ten*[g] *buschels*[h]; and thei drieden tho *curlewis* bi the[i] cumpas of the tentis. 3it 33
`fleischis weren[k] in the[l] teeth `of hem[m],
and siche mete failide[mm] not; and lo! the
woodnesse[n] of the Lord was reisid a3ens
the puple, and smoot[o] it with a ful greet
veniaunce. And thilke[p] place was clepid 34
The[q] sepulcris[r] of coueitise‡, for there thei ‡ This is not in Ebreu. KQX.
birieden the puple that desiride fleischis[s].
Sotheli thei 3eden `out of[t] the sepulcris of
coueitise[u], and camen in to Asseroth, and
dwelliden there.

[f] and more ouer thei IS. [g] Om. IS. forthere *plures*. [h] men *vpon whom the Spirit of the Lord restide* S *marg*. [i] vpon the I. vpon S. [k] spirit of Moises S. [l] descryued *or ordeyned* I. ordeyned *or chosen* S. [m] tabernacle to profecie S. [n] ran out ELP. [o] seruaunt of Moises I. Moises seruaunt S. [p] manye *for a wise man and a redi* S *marg*. [q] Moyses IS. [r] *wher not God* S *marg*. [s] men *also* IS. [t] it took IS. [u] brou3te *hem* IS. [v] he lefte hem I. he lefte hem *or made hem to abide* S. [w] Om. IOWS. [x] Om. IS. [y] and bare as RT *sec. m*. [z] thei I. tho *curlewis* S. [a] hei3t aboue IS. [b] that ny3t IS. [c] Om. *plures*. [d] a IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] chore *is a mesure that* S. [g] *thritti* B *pr. m*. [h] Om. I. [i] Om. IS. [k] fleishe was IS. [l] her IS. [m] Om. IS. [mm] failide hem IS. [n] wraththe IS. [o] he smoot IS. [p] that I. [q] Om. L. [r] biriels IS. [s] fleishe I. fleishe, *on whom God toke veniaunce and slowe hem for her grucchinge* S. [t] forth fro IS. [u] lust IS. Om. E.

CAP. XII.

1 And Mary spak and Aaron a3ens Moyses, for the Ethiopis his wijf, and seiden,
2 Whether oonli bi Moyses hath the Lord spokun? whether not and to vs also he hath spokun? The which whann the Lord hadde herde, he was ful wrooth.
3 Moyses forsothe was moost mylde man,
4 ouer alle men that dwelten on erthe. And the Lord anoon spak to hym and Aaron and Mary, Goo 3e thre alone out to the
5 tabernacle of the boond of pees. And whanne thei weren comyn ynne, the Lord descendide in a piler of[k] a clowde, and stood in the entre of the tabernacle, clepynge Aaron, and Marye; the which
6 whanne weren[l] goon, seide to hem, Here 3e my wordes; if eny were amonge 3ow the prophete of the Lord, in visioun Y shal apere to hym, other bi sweuen I shal
7 speke to hym. And he[m] seith, And not sichon my seruaunt Moyses, that in al
8 myn hows is moost trewe; mouth forsothe to mouth I shal speke to hym, and opynly, and not bi derknesses and figuris he seeth God. Whi thanne dreden 3e not
9 to bacbite to my seruaunt Moyses? And
10 wrooth a3ens hem, wente aweie. The clowde forsothe wente awey, that was vpon the tabernacle, and loo! Marye aperide shynynge with lepre as snowe. And whanne Aaron hadde beholdun hir,
11 and saw3 hir thur3 hilid with lepre, seith to Moyses, My lord, Y preye, ne sett thow not[n] to vs this synne, that folily we han
12 doon, ne this be maad as deed, and as deed with ynne wombe that is throwun out fro the wombe of his moder; loo! now the myddil of her flesh is deuowrid
13 with lepre. And Moyses cryed to the Lord, seiynge, Lord, I preye, heel hir.
14 To whom answerde the Lord, If the fa-

CAP. XII.

And Marie spak and Aaron a3ens Moises, 1
for his wijf a womman of Ethiope, and 2
seiden[v], Whethir God spak[w] oneli by Moises? whethir he spak not also to vs in lijk maner? And whanne the Lord hadde herd this, he was wrooth greetli; for Moises 3
was the myldest man, ouer alle men that dwelliden in erthe. And anoon* the Lord 4
spak to Moises and to Aaron and to Marye, Go[x] out 3e thre aloone to the tabernacle of boond[y] of pees. And whanne thei weren gon yn[z], the Lord cam doun 5
in a[a] piler of cloude[b], and he stood in the entryng[c] of the tabernacle, and clepide[d] Aaron and Marie. And whanne thei had- 6
den go[e], he seide to hem, Here 3e my wordis; if ony among 3ou is a profete of the Lord, Y schal appere to hym in reuelacioun, ethir Y schal speke to hym bi 'a dreem[f]. And he seide, And my seruaunt 7
Moises is not siche†, which[g] is moost feithful in al myn hows; for Y speke to hym 8
mouth to mouth, and he seeth God opynli‡, and not bi derke spechis[h] and figuris. Why therfor dredden 3e not to bacbite[i] 'ether *depraue*[k] my seruaunt Moises? And the 9
Lord was wrooth a3ens hem, and he[l] wente awei. And the cloude 3ede[m] awei, that was 10
on[n] the tabernacle and lo! Marie apperide whijt[o] with lepre as[p] snow. And whanne Aaron biheelde hir, and si3 hir bispreynd[q] with lepre, he seide to Moises, My lord, 11
Y beseche[r], putte thou not this synne on[s] vs, which we diden folili, that this *woman* be not maad as deed, and as a deed 12
borun thing which[t] is cast out of the 'wombe of his modir[u]; lo! now the half of hir fleisch is deuourid[v] with lepre. And 13
Moises criede to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche[w], heele thou hir. To whom the 14
Lord answerid, If hir fadir hadde spet in

* In Ebru it is, sodeynly. *Lire here.* GKQX.

† *or so straunge to me.* IS.

‡ *or clerli passinge other.* S.

[k] Om. B. [l] thei weren E *pr. m.* [m] Om. E. [n] in BDEFH.

[v] thei seiden IS. [w] spak his will I. spak *or shewede his wille* S. [x] Goth I. [y] the boond D. [z] yn *thidir* S. [a] the IS. [b] a cloude IS. [c] entree IS. [d] *he* clepide IS. [e] gon forth I. go *forth to him* S. [f] sweuen IS. [g] the whiche I. [h] spechis *ether derk liknessis* BCGKQX. [i] depraue F. [k] Om. DIMORST *sec. m.* W. [l] Om. A *sec. m.* BCD. [m] wente ILS. [n] vpon IS. [o] schynynge IS. Om. L. [p] whijt as IS. [q] bispreynd *ether bisched* B. bispred LP. [r] beseche thee IS. [s] vpon IS. [t] that IS. [u] modir wombe IS. [v] deuourid *or ouerhilid* S. [w] biseche thee IS.

der of hir hadde spitte into hir face, whether shulde she not namelich[o] seuen days with reednes be vnderhilid? Be she seuered seuen days out of the tentis, and afterward she shal be a3en clepid. And so Mari is putte out of the tentis seuen dayes; and the puple is not meued fro that place, to the tyme that Marye is a3en clepid.

to hir face, where sche ou3te not to be fillid[x] with schame, nameli in[y] seuene daies? Therfor be sche departid out of the tentis bi seuen daies, and aftirward sche schal be clepid a3en. And so Marie was excludid[z] out of the tentis bi seuene daies; and the puple was not mouyd fro that place, til Marie was clepid a3en.

CAP. XIII.

CAP. XIII.

And the puple wente forthe fro Asseroth, pi3te the tentes in the deseert of Pharan. And there the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Seend men that biholden the loond of Chanaan, that I am to 3yuynge the sones of Yrael, eche of eche lynagis, of the princes. And Moyses dide that the Lord hadde comaundid, fro the deseert of Pharan seendynge men princes, of whom thes ben the names. Of the lynage of Ruben, Semmya, the sone of Zeccur. Of the linage of Symeon, Saphat, the sone of Hury. Of the lynage of Juda, Caleph, the sone of Jephone. Of the lynage of Ysachar, Agal, the sone of Joseph. Of the lynage of Effraym, Osee, the sone of Nun. Of the lynage of Beniamyn, Phalti, the sone of Raphu. Of the lynage of Zabulon, Gedihel, the sone of Sody. Of the lynage of Joseph, Gaddi, of the septre of Manasse, the sone of Susy. Of the lynage of Dan, Ammyhel, the sone of Gemalli. Of the lynage of Aser, Sur, the sone of Mychael. Of the lynage of Neptalym, Nabdi, the sone of Naphi. Of the lynage of Gad, Guhel, the sone of Machi. Thes ben the names of the men, the whiche Moyses sent to biholde[p] the loond of Chanaan; and he clepide Osee, the sone of Nun, Josue. Thanne Moyses sente hem to biholde[p] the loond of Chanaan, and seyde to hem, Stye 3e vp bi the sowth plage;

And the puple 3ede forth fro Asseroth, whanne the tentis weren set in the[a] deseert of Pharan. And[b] there the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Sende thou men that schulen biholde the lond of Canaan, which[c] Y schal 3yue to the sones of Israel, of ech lynage[d] o[e] man of the princes. Moises dide that that the Lord comaundide†, and sente[f] fro the deseert of Pharan princes, men of whiche[g] these ben the names. Of the lynage of Ruben, Semmya, the sone of Zectur. Of the lynage of Symeon, Saphat, the sone of Hury. Of the lynage of Juda, Caleph, the sone of Jephone. Of the lynage of Isachar, Igal, the sone of Joseph. Of the lynage of Effraym, Osee, the sone of Nun. Of the lynage of Beniamyn, Phalti, the sone of Raphu. Of the lynage of Zabulon, Gediel, the sone of Sodi. Of the lynage of Joseph, of the gouernaunce[h] of Manasses, Gaddi, the sone of Susy. Of the lynage of Dan, Amyel, the sone of Gemalli. Of the lynage of Aser, Sur, the sone of Mychael. Of the lynage of Neptalym, Nabdi, the sone of Napsi. Of the lynage of Gad, Guel, the sone of Machi. These ben the[i] names of men[k], which[l] Moises sente to biholde the lond of Canaan; and he[m] clepide Osee, the sone of Nun, Josue. Therfor Moises sente hem to biholde the lond of Canaan, and seide[n] to hem, 'Stie 3e[o] bi the south coost; and whanne 3e comen to the

† In Ebru it is, seid, for it was not propirly a comaundement but a suffraunce. GKQX.

[o] onlich D. [p] ben biholde BE *sec. m.* FH.

[x] fulfillid IS. [y] Om. s. [z] put IS. [a] Om. KQRTX. [b] Om. s. [c] the which 1. [d] lynage *sende* 1. lynage *sende thou* s. [e] o s. [f] he sente IS. [g] the whiche 1. [h] generacioun A *pr. m.* ceptre *sec. m.* sceptre *or gouernaunce* IS. [i] Om. IS. [k] the men IS. [l] the which 1. [m] Moises IS. [n] he seide IS. [o] Go 3e vp 1. Stie 3e vp s.

19 and whanne 3e come into[q] the hillis, beholde 3e the loond, what it is; and the puple that is dweller of it, whethir it be stronge, or feble, fewe in noumbre, or
20 many; that loond, good, or yuel; what maner citees, wallid, or with outen wallis;
21 the erthe, fat, or bareyn, wodi, or with outen trees. Be 3e comfortyd, and brynge 3e to vs of the fruytis of that loond. It was forsothe tyme, whanne now the be-
22 fore rijp grapes my3te be eete. And whanne thei steyden vp, thei enserchiden the loond, fro the deseert of Syn vnto
23 Rohob, hem entrynge Emath. And thei styeden vp to the sowth, and camen into Ebron, where weren Achyman, and Sisay, and Tholmay, the sone of Enath; forsothe Ebron seuen 3eris before Than-
24 nyn, the cytee of Egipte, is maad. And thei goynge vnto the rennynge watir of the clustre, kyttiden[r] a vyn with his grape, the which two men beeren in a staf; of the powmgarnettis forsothe, and
25 of the figis of that place thei token, the which is clepid Nehelescol, that is, the rennynge water of the clustre, for thi that the children of Yrael brou3ten thens a
26 clustre. And the spiers of the loond turneden[s] aftir fourti days, al the regioun
27 goon about, thei camen to Moyses, and to[ss] Aaron, and to al the companye of the sones of Yrael, into deseert of Pharan that is in Cades. And thei speken to hem, and to al the multitude thei shewiden
28 the fruytis of the loond. And thei tolden, seiynge, We camen to the loond, to the which 3e senten vs, the whiche forsothe flowith mylk and hony, as of thes fruytis
29 it may be knowe; but moost stronge dwellers it hath, and greet citees, and wallid; the lynage of Enachym we han
30 seen there; Amalech dwellith in the

hillis, biholde 3e the lond, what maner lond 19
it is; and biholde 3e the puple which[p] is the dwellere[q] therof, whether it is strong, ethir feble, 'whether thei ben[r] fewe in noumbre, ether manye; *whether* that lond 20
is good, ethir yuel; what maner citees ben[s], wallid, ether without wallis; *whether* the 21
lond is fat, ether bareyn, '*whether it is*[t] ful of woodis, ethir without trees. Be 3e coumfortid, and 'brynge 3e[u] to vs of the fruytis of that lond. Sotheli the[v] tyme was, whanne grapis first ripe my3ten be etun thanne[w]. And whanne thei hadden 22
stied[x], thei aspieden the lond, fro the deseert of Syn 'til to[y] Rohob, as men[z] entryth[a] to Emath. And thei stieden[b] to 23
the south[c], and camen[d] in to Ebron†, where Achyman, and Sisai, and Tholmai, the sones of Enach, weren; for Hebron was maad bi[e] seuen 3eer bifor Thamnys, the citee of Egipt. And thei 3eden til[f] to 24
the stronde of clustre, and kittiden[g] doun a sioun with his grape[h], which twei men baren in[i] a barre[k]; also thei token of pumgarnadis, and of the figis of that place which[l] is clepid Nehelescol[ll], that is, the 25
stronde of grape[m], for the sones of Israel baren a clustre fro thennus. And the 26
aspieris[n] of the lond, whanne thei hadden cumpassid al the cuntrey, after fourti daies camen[o] to Moises and Aaron, and to al the 27
cumpany of the sones of Israel, in to the deseert of Pharan which[p] is in Cades. And '*the aspieris*[q] spaken to hem, and schewiden[r] the fruytis of the lond to al the multitude, and telden[s], and seiden, We camen 28
to the lond, to which thou sentest vs, which[t] lond treuli flowith with[u] mylk and hony[v], as it may be knowun bi these fruytis; but it hath strongeste[w] inhabi- 29
teris[x], and grete cytees, and wallid; we sien there the kynrede of Anachym[y];

† In Ebru it is, and he cam in to Ebron, for Caleph aloone 3ede thidir, as Rabi Salomon seith. GKQX.

q Om. E. r kuttyn of E. s turnede a3eyn BDEF. ss Om. E.

p that IS. q dwelleris CELP *pr. m.* r Om. I. s ben there S. t Om. I. u bringith S. v thanne the IS. w Om. IS. x stied vp IS. y vnto IS. z me BCEFLP. a entren *plures.* entring ELP. b wenten vp I. stieden up S. c south *coost* IS. d thei camen IS. e Om. *plures.* f Om. IOS. g thei kittiden IS. h grapis IKOS. i with IS. k berynge staff IS. l the which I. ll Nehelesool A. m clustre IS. n spiers IS. o thei camen IS. p that IS. q thei I. r thei schewiden IS. s thei telden IS. t the which I. u Om. C. v with hony DQRT. w moost stronge IS. x dwellers IS. y Anachym, *that is, gyauntis* BCEGKLNPQX. *giauntis* S *marg.*

sowth; Etheus, and Jebuzeus, and Amorreus in the mownteyns; Chananeus forsothe dwellith biside the see, and about
31 the flodis of Jordan. Amonge thes thingis Caleph swagynge the grucchynge of the puple, that spronge aȝens Moyses, seith, Stie we vp, and weeld we this[t] loond, for
32 we mowen gete it. Other forsothe that weren with hym, seiden, Nay, to this puple we ben[u] not myȝti to stye vp, for
33 strenger than we he is. And thei mysseiden of the loond that thei bihelden, anentis the sones of Yrael, seiynge, The loond that we han passid deuowrith his dwellers; the puple the which we han
34 biholde is of huge stature; there we seyen thingis passynge the course of kynde, of the sones of Enach, of the kynde of geauntis, to whiche comparysound as locustis we weren seen.

CAP. XIV.

1 Therfore rerynge crye al the puple,
2 wepte that nyȝt, and grucchiden aȝens Moyses and Aaron, that is alle the sones
3 of Yrael, seiynge, Wolde God we weren deed in Egipte, and not in this wast wildernes; wolde God we perisshen, and that the Lord lede vs not into this loond, lest we fallen bi swerd, and wyues and oure free children ben lad caytyues[v]; whethir were it not beter to turne aȝen into E-
4 gipte? And thei seiden oon to that othere, Ordeyn we to vs a duke, and turne we
5 aȝen into Egipte. The which thing herd, Moyses and Aaron fellen redy into the erthe, before al the multitude of the sones
6 of Yrael. And forsothe Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, the whiche and thei hadden goon the
7 loond, renten her clothes, and to al the multitude of the sones of Yrael speken,

Amalech dwellith[z] in the south; Ethei, and 30
Jebusei, and Amorey *dwellen* in the hilli placis; forsothe Cananey dwellith[a] bisidis the see, and bisidis the floodis of Jordan.
Among thes thingis[b] Caleph peeside the 31
grutchyng of the puple, that was maad aȝens Moises, and seide, 'Stie we[c], and welde we the lond, for we moun gete it.
Forsothe[d] other *aspieris*, that weren with 32
hym, seiden, We moun not stie[e] to this puple, for it is strongere than we.
And 33
thei deprauyden[f] the lond which thei hadden biholde, anentis[g] the sones of Israel, and seiden, The lond which[h] we cumpassiden deuourith[i] hise dwelleris[k]; the puple which[l] we bihelden is of large stature; there we syen summe wondris aȝens kynde,
34
of the sones of Enach, of the kynde of geauntis, to whiche[m] we weren comparisound[n], and weren seien as locustis[o].

CAP. XIV.

Therfor al the cumpeny criede, and 1
wepte in that nyȝt, and alle the[p] sones of 2
Israel grutchiden aȝens Moises and Aaron, and seiden, We wolden that we hadden 3
be deed in Egipt, and not in this waast wildirnesse †; we wolden that we perischen[q], and[r] that the Lord lede vs not in to this lond[s], lest we fallen[t] bi swerd, and oure wyues and fre[u] children ben led[v] prisoneris; whether it is not betere[w] to turne aȝen in to Egipt? And thei seiden 4
oon to another, Ordeyne we a duyk[x] to vs, and turne we aȝen in to Egipt.
And 5
whanne this[y] was herd, Moises and Aaron felden[z] lowe to[a] erthe[b], bifor al the multitude of the sones of Israel.
And 6
sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, whiche[c] also cumpassiden the lond, torenten her clothis, and spaken[d] to[e] al the multitude of the 7

† In Ebreu it is, ether that we weren dede in this wildirnesse KX.

[t] the BDEFH. [u] beeth E. [v] chaytyue BDEF *pr. m.* H.

[z] dwellith *there* IS. [a] dwellen I. [b] thingis *or seiynges* S. [c] go we vp I. stie we vp S. [d] sothely the IS. [e] gon vp I. stie vp S. [f] spaken yuel of I. for fere spaken yuel of S. [g] to IS. [h] that IS. [i] deuourith *or waastith* S. [k] dwelleris *duelling among hem* S *marg.* [l] that IS. [m] the whiche I. [n] lickned I. comp. *or lickened* S. [o] locustis *or flies* S. [p] Om. A. [q] *schulden* perische IS. *or dien* S *marg.* [r] Om. IS. [s] *ferful* lond *that oure bretheren spaken of* S. [t] fallen *there* S. [u] oure fre EILPS. [v] led *or taken* S. [w] betere to vs IS. [x] or a leder S *marg.* [y] this seiynge S. [z] fellen doun IS. [a] into CW. [b] the erthe BIKSW. [c] the whiche I. [d] thei spaken IS. [e] thus to S.

The loond that we han enuyrownde is ful good; if the Lord were mercyful, he shal lede vs into it, and take the loonde flowynge mylk and hony. Wole ȝe not be rebel aȝens the Lord, ne drede ȝe the puple of this loond, for as breed so we may deuowre hem; there is goo from hem al helpe, the Lord is with vs, wole ȝe not drede. And whanne al the multitude cryede, and with stonus wolden throwe hem down, the glorye of the Lord aperide vpon the roof of the boond of pees, seynge alle the sones of Yrael. And the Lord seide to Moyses, How longe shal this puple bacbite to me? How longe shulen thei not leue to me, in alle the signes that Y haue doon before hem? Y shal therfor smyte hem with pestilence, and waast; thee forsothe Y shal make a prince vpon a greet folk of kynde, and a strenger than this is. And Moyses seyde[w] to the Lord, That the Egipcyens heren, of whos myddil thow hast ladde out this puple, and the dwellers of this loond, the whiche han herde, for thow, Lord, in this puple be, and with face to face thow be seen, and thi clowde defende hem, and in a pyler of a clowde thow goo before hem bi day, and in a pyler of fier bi nyȝt, that thow slee so myche a multitude as o man, and seyn, thow myȝtist not brynge yn this puple in the loond for the whiche he swore, and therfor he slew hem in wildernes. Thanne the strengthe of the Lord be magnyfied, as thow hast sworne, seiynge, the Lord pacient, and of myche[x] mercy, doynge aweye wickednesse and hidows trespassis, and no man giltles forsakynge, the which visitist the synnes of fadres into sones into the thridde and the ferthe generacioun. Forȝyue, Y preye, the synne of this thi[y] puple, aftir the greetnes of thi mercy, as thow were merciable

sones of Israel, The lond which[f] we cumpassiden is ful good[ff]; if[g] the Lord is merciful to vs, he schal lede vs in to it, and schal[h] ȝyue *'to vs*[i] the lond flowynge with mylk and hony. Nyle ȝe be rebel aȝens the Lord, nether drede ȝe the puple of this lond, for we moun deuoure hem so as breed; al her[k] help passide[l] awei fro hem, the Lord is with vs, nyle ȝe drede. And whanne al the multitude criede, and wolde oppresse[m] hem with stonys, the glorie of the Lord apperide on[n] the roof of the[o] boond of pees, while alle the sones of Israel sien. And the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long schal this puple bacbite me[p]? Hou longe schulen thei not bileue to me in alle 'signes, whiche[q] Y haue do bifor hem? Therfor Y schal smyte hem with pestilence, and Y schal waste† *hem*[r]; forsothe[s] Y schal make‡ thee[t] prince on[u] a greet[v] folk, and strongere than is this. And Moises seide to the Lord, Egipcians[w] 'here not[x], fro whos myddil thou leddist out this puple, and the dwelleris of this loond, whiche[y] herden[z] that thou, Lord, art in this puple, and art seyn[a] face to face, and that[b] thi cloude defendith hem, and that thou goist bifore hem in a[c] pilere of cloude[d] bi dai, and in a piler of fier bi nyȝt, that[e] thou hast slayn so greet a multitude as o man, and seie thei[f], He myȝte not brynge this puple in to the lond for whiche he swoor[g], therfor he killide hem in wildirnesse; therfor the strengthe of the Lord be magnified[h], as thou hast swore[i]. And Moises seide, Lord pacient, and of myche mercy, doynge awei wickidnesse and trespassis, and leeuynge[k] no man vngilti, which visitist the synnes of fadris in to sones in to the thridde and fourthe[l] generacioun, Y biseche[m], forȝyue thou the synne of this thi puple, aftir the greetnesse of thi merci, as thou were merciful to men[n] go-

† *and Y schal waste;* thouȝ God dide not this, netheles he seide soth, for he spak bi the yuele disseruyngis of hem, as if he seide, they disserueden, that Y schulde do this to hem. *Lire here.* BCG KQX.

‡ *make the prince etc.* this is vndirstoudun in a condicioun. *Lire here.* CK QX.

[w] saith E. [x] mychel E. [y] Om. D.

[f] that IS. [ff] of good A *pr. m.* [g] for S. [h] he schal IS. [i] Om. *plures.* vs IS. [k] Om. *plures.* [l] hath passide IS. [m] haue oppressid IS. [n] vpon IS. [o] Om. S. [p] *ether mysdeme of me* BCGKQX. *or mysdeme* me S. [q] the signes whiche A *pr. m.* the wondris that IS. [r] Om. *plures.* [s] sothely IS. [t] the A. [u] vpon IS. [v] grettere I. [w] the men of Egipt IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] the whiche I. [z] han herd IS. [a] seyn of hem S. [b] Om. I. [c] the IS. [d] a cloude IS. [e] *heere thei not* that IS. [f] Om. IS. [g] to ȝeue to hem S *marg.* [h] *maad grete* S *marg.* [i] *treuli bihiȝt* S *marg.* [k] forsakynge IS. [l] *into* the fourthe IS. [m] biseche thee IS. [n] hem IS.

to hem goynge out fro Egipte into this
20 place. And the Lord seide, Y haue for-
21 ʒyue to hem, after thi word. Y lyue;
and fulfillid shal be the glorye of the
22 Lord, in al the[yy] loond; netheles[z] al men
that han seen my maieste, and my signes,
and that Y haue do in Egipte and in
wildernes, and han temptid me now bi
ten sithes, ne han obeshid to my voys,
23 shulen not seen the loond for the which
Y haue swore to the fadris of hem, ne
eny of hem that han[a] bacbytide to me,
24 shal se it. My seruaunt Caleph, that ful
of another spyryt hath folwid me, I shal
lede into this loond, that he hath goon
about, and the seed of hym shal welde it.
25 For the Amelechites and Chanane dwellen
in the valeys, to morwe 'meue ʒe[b] the
tentis, and ʒe shulen torne aʒen into wil-
26 dirnes, bi the weie of the rede see. And
the Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron,
27 seiynge, How longe this moost shrewid
multitude grucchyth aʒens me? The
pleyntes of the sones of Yrael Y haue
28 herde. Sey thanne to hem, Y lyue, seith
the Lord; as ʒe han spokun, herynge me,
29 so Y shal do to ʒow; in this wildirnes
shulen ligge ʒoure careyns. ȝee alle that
ben noumbrid, fro twenti ʒeer and aboue,
30 and han grucchid aʒens me, ʒe shulen
not goon into the loond, vpon the which
Y haue reryde myn hoond, that Y make
ʒow to dwelle, out take Caleph, the sone
of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun.
31 ȝoure litil children forsothe, of which ʒe
han seyde, that thei shulen be to preye
to the enemyes, Y shal lede yn, that thei
seen the loond, the which displesid to
32 ʒow. ȝoure forsothe careyn[c] shal ligge
33 in wildirnes; ʒoure sones shulen be va-
gaunt[d] in deseert fourti ʒeer[e], and thei
shulen bere ʒoure fornycacioun, to the
ynge out of Egipt 'til to[o] this place. And 20
the Lord seide, Y haue forʒouun to hem,
bi thi word. Y lyue[p]; and the glorie of 21
the Lord schal be fillid[q]† in al erthe; ne- 22
theles alle men[r] that sien[s] my mageste[t],
and my signes[u], whiche[v] Y dide in Egipt
and in the wildirnesse, and temptiden[w] me
now bi ten sithis, and obeieden not to my
vois, schulen not se the lond for which Y 23
swore to her fadris, nethir ony of hem
that bacbitide me, schal se it. Y schal 24
lede my seruaunt Caleph, that was ful of
anothir spirit[x], and suede me, in to this
lond, which[y] he cumpasside, and his seed
schal welde it. For Amalech and Cana- 25
nei dwellen in the valeis, to morewe moue[z]
ʒe[a] tentis, and turne ʒe aʒen in to wildir-
nesse[aa] bi the weie of the reed see. And 26
the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron,
and seide, Hou long grutchith this werste 27
multitude aʒens me? Y haue herd the
pleyntis[b] of the sones of Israel. Therfor 28
seie thou to hem, Y lyue, seith the Lord;
as ʒe spaken[c] while Y herde, so Y schal do
to ʒou; ʒoure careyns[d] schulen ligge in 29
this wildirnesse. Alle ʒe that ben noum-
brid, fro twenti ʒeer and aboue, and grutch-
iden[e] aʒens me, schulen not entre in to the 30
lond, on[f] which Y reiside[g] myn hond, that
Y schulde make ʒou to dwelle[h] outakun
Caleph, the sone of Jephone, and Josue,
the sone of Nun. Forsothe Y schal lede 31
in[i] ʒoure litle children, of whiche ʒe seiden
that thei schulden be preyes '*ethir ra-
ueyns*[k] to enemyes, that thei se the lond
which[l] displeside ʒou[m]. Forsothe[n] ʒoure 32
careyns schulen ligge in the[o] wildirnesse;
ʒoure sones schulen be walkeris[p] aboute in 33
the deseert bi fourti ʒeer, and thei schulen
bere ʒoure fornycacioun, til the careyns of
the[q] fadris ben wastid in the[r] deseert, by 34
the noumbre of fourti daies, in whiche ʒe

† *the rigtwis dome and power of the Lord shal be shewid.* s.

yy Om. E. z nertheles E. a hath BDEFH. b ʒe shal meue E *pr.m.* c careynys E. d veniaunt A. e ʒeers F.

o vnto IS. p *and as sothly* s *marg.* q fulfillid IS. r the men IS. s han seen IS. t mageste *or my grete wondirful doynge* s. u tokenessis I. tokenes s. v the whiche I. w han temptid IS. x *of trew bileue* s *marg.* y that IS. z remoue IS. a ʒe ʒoure IS. aa the wildirnesse A *pr.m.* b *grucchinge* pleyntis s. c *grucchingli* s *marg.* d careyns *or deed bodies* s. e han grucchid IS. f vpon IS. g haue reiside IS. h dwelle *there* IS. i in *thidir* IS. k Om. I. l that I. m to ʒou s. n sothely IS. o Om. EIO *sec.m.* LPS. p *and vnstable* s *marg.* q her IS. r Om. IS.

tyme that the careyns of 3oure[f] faders
34 ben wastid in deseert, after the noumbre
of fourti days, in the whiche 3e han bi-
holdun[g] the loond; a 3eer for a day shal
be in noumbrid, and fourti 3eer 3e shu-
len resseyue 3oure wickidnesses, and 3e
35 shulen knowe my veniaunce. For as I
haue spoke, so I shal doo to al this mul-
titude moost shrewid, that hath togidir
rysun a3ens me in this wildernes; it shal
36 fayle, and dye. Therfor alle the men that[h]
Moyses sente to beholde[i] the loond, and
the whiche turned a3en, maden al the
multitude grucchen a3ens hym, myssei-
37 ynge of the loond, that it was yuel, ben
deed, and smytun in the si3t of the Lord.
38 Josue forsothe, the sone of Nun, and Ca-
leph, the sone of Jephone, lyueden, of alle
39 that wenten to beholde[i] the loond. And
Moyses spake alle thes wordes to alle the
sones of Yrael, and the puple weilide ful
40 myche. And, loo! eerly firste arysynge,
thei steiden vp the cop of the hil, and
seiden, We ben redi to stye vp to the
place, of the which the Lord hath spokun,
41 for we han synned. To whom Moyses,
Whi, he seith, ouerpassen 3e the word of
the Lord, the which thing shal not falle
42 to 3ow into good spede? Wole 3e not
stye vp, forsothe God is not with 3ow,
43 lest 3e fallen before 3oure enemyes. A-
malechitees and Chanane ben before 3ow,
bi whos swerd 3e shulen falle, for thi that
3e wolden not assent to the Lord, ne the
44 Lord shal be with 3ow. And thei blyndid
togidere styeden vp into the cop of the
hil; the arke forsothe of the testament
of the Lord and Moyses wenten not fro
45 the tentis. And Amalecchite descendide,
and Chanane, that dwelten in the hil,
and smytynge hem, and hewynge togi-
dere, pursueden hem vnto Horma.

bihelden the loond; a 3eer schal be aret-
tid[s] for a dai, and bi fourti 3eer 3e schulen
resseyue 3oure wickidnesse[t], and 3e schulen
knowe my veniaunce. For as Y spak, so 35
Y schal do to al this werste multitude,
that roos togidere a3ens me; it schal faile,
and schal[u] die in this wildirnesse. Therfor 36
alle the men whyche Moises hadde sent to
see the lond, and whiche[v] turniden a3en,
and maden al the multitude to grutche
a3ens hym, and depraueden the lond, that
it was yuel, weren deed, and smytun† in 37
the si3t of the Lord. Sotheli Josue, the 38
sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Je-
phone, lyueden, of alle men[w] that 3eden to
se the lond. And Moises spak alle these 39
wordis to alle the sones of Israel, and the
puple mourenyde gretli. And, lo! thei 40
riseden[x] in the morewtid first, and 'stieden
in[y] to the cop of the hil, and seiden, We
ben redi to stie[z] to the place, of which[a] the
Lord spak, for we synneden[b]. To whiche[c] 41
Moises seide, Whi passen[d] 3e the word of
the Lord, that schal not bifalle to 3ou in
to[e] prosperite? Nyle 3e stie[f], for the Lord 42
is not with 3ou, lest 3e fallen bifor 3oure
enemyes. Amalech and Cananei ben bifor 43
3ou, bi the swerd of whiche 3e schulen
falle[g], for 3e nolden[h] assente to the Lord,
nether the Lord schal be with 3ou. And 44
thei weren maad derk[i], and stieden[k] in to
the cop of the hil; forsothe the ark of the
testament of the Lord and Moises 3eden
not awey[kk] fro the tentis. And Amalech 45
cam doun, and Chananei, that dwelliden in
the hil, and he smoot hem[l], and kittide[m]
doun, and pursuede hem til[n] Horma.

† *deed and smytun ete.* that is, sudeynly and orribly, bi the sentence of the Lord, to the drede of othere men. *Lire here.* COK QX.

[f] the BDEFH. [g] byholdid BEFH. [h] the whiche BDEFH. [i] ben biholde BE *sec. m.* FH.

[s] rettid DKQT. reckened IS. [t] *or be punischid for 3our grucching* S *marg.* [u] Om. IS. [v] the whiche I. [w] the men IS. [x] risyn IS. [y] thei wenten vp I. thei stieden vp in S. [z] gon vp I. stie vp S. [a] the which I. [b] han synned IS. *misbileuing and grucching a3ens thee* S *marg.* [c] whom I. [d] ouerpasse IS. [e] Om. S. [f] go vp I. stie vp S. [g] falle *or be distruyed* S. [h] wolden not I. [i] derke, *that is blindid in her synne* BCEGKLNPQX. togidre blynde IS. [k] wenten vp I. stieden vps. [kk] forth IS. [l] the children of Israel IS. [m] he kittide hem IS. [n] til to BELP. to IS. vnto K.

CAP. XV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seye to hem, Whanne ȝe weren goon into the loond of ȝoure dwellynge
3 that I shal ȝyue to ȝow, and shulen doo offrynge to the Lord into brent sacrifice, or slayn pesible sacrifice, quytynge the auowes, othir wilfulli offrynge ȝiftis, other in ȝoure solempnytees brennynge smelle of swetnes[k] to the Lord, of oxen, or of
4 sheep[l]; who so euer[m] offrith slayn offrynge, the sacrifies of tryed flour, the tenthe part of ephi, spreynt with oyle, the which the mesure shal haue the
5 fourthe part of hyn, and wyn to helde the sacrifices of licours, of the same mesure, he shal ȝyue into brent sacrifyce, or
6 into slayn. Bi eche loombis and wethers shal be the sacrifice of tryed flour, of two dymes, that be spreynt with oyle, of the
7 thridde part of hyn; and wyn to the sacrifice of licour, of the thridde part of the same mesure, he shal offre into the smelle
8 of swetnes to the Lord. Whanne forsothe of oxen he doth brent sacrifice, other oost, that thow fulfille the vowe,
9 other pesible slayn sacrifices, thow shalt ȝyue, bi eche oxen, of tryed flour ten dymes, spreynt with oyle, that shal haue
10 half of the mesure of hyn, and wyn to[n] the sacrifices of[o] licours to ben helde, of the same mesure, into offrynge of moost
11 swete[p] smell to the Lord. So ȝe shulen
12 doo bi eche oxen, and wethers, and
13 loombes, and geetis; as wel with ynne
14 getun as pilgrymes with the same rijt
15 shulen offre sacrifices; o maundement shal be and dome, as wel to ȝow as to
16 the comlyngis of the loond. The Lord
17 spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seie to

[k] sootnes E *passim*. [l] sheep schal offer BDEFH. [m] er E. [n] to helde E *pr.m.* [o] Om. BEFH. [p] soot E *passim*.

CAP. XV.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and 2
thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ȝe han entrid in to the lond of ȝoure abitacioun[o] which[p] Y schal ȝyue to ȝou, and ȝe make[q] 3
an offryng to the Lord in to brent sacrifice, ether a pesible sacrifice, and ȝe[r] payen[s] auowis, ethir offren ȝiftis bi[t] fre wille, ethir[u] in ȝoure solempnytees ȝe brennen[v] odour[w] of[x] swetnesse to the Lord, of oxun, ether of scheep; who euer offrith the[y] 4
slayn sacrifice, schal offre a[z] sacrifice of flour, the tenthe part of ephi, spreynt togidere with oile, which[a] oil schal haue a mesure the fourthe part of hyn; and he schal 5
ȝyue wyn to fletynge sacrifices to be sched[b], *of the same mesure*, in to brent sacrifice, and slayn sacrifice. Bi ech loomb and 6
ram schal be the sacrifice of flour, of twey tenthe partis, which[c] schal be spreynt togidere with oile, of the thridde part of hyn; and he schal offre wyn to the flet- 7
ynge sacrifice, of the thridde part of the same mesure, in to odour[d] of swetnesse to the Lord. Forsothe[e] whanne thou makist 8
a brent sacrifice, ethir an offryng of oxun, that thou fille[f] avow, ethir pesible sacrifice, thou schalt ȝyue, bi ech oxe, thre tenthe 9
partis of flour[g], spreynt togidere with oile, which[h] schal haue the half of[i] mesure of hyn; *and thou schalt ȝyue* wyn to fletynge 10
sacrifices[k] to be sched[l], of the same mesure, in to offryng of the swettest odour[m] to the Lord. So ȝe schulen do bi ech oxe, and 11 12
ram, and lomb, and kide; as wel men 13
borun in the lond, as pilgrymys†, schulen 14
offre sacrifices bi the same custom; o co- 15
maundement and doom schal be, as wel to ȝou as to comelyngis of the lond. And 16
the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke 17
thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt

† that is, men conuerted to the lawe of Jewis. BCKQX.

[o] dwelling IS. [p] that I. [q] schul make IS. [r] *ȝif* ȝe IS. [s] schul paie ȝoure I. shulen paie *or do* ȝoure S. [t] bi ȝoure S. [u] ethir *ȝif* IS. [v] shul brenne IS. [w] smelling IS. [x] Om. S. [y] Om. IOR *sec.m.* ST *sec.m.* [z] Om. A. [a] the which I. [b] held I. [c] the which I. [d] smellyng IS. [e] sothely IS. [f] fulfil IS. [g] tried flour IS. [h] the which I. [i] Om. IS. [k] sacrifice C. [l] held I. [m] smell IS.

18 hem, Whanne 3e comen into the loond
19 that I shal 3yue to 3ou, and eete of the
looues of that regioun, 3e shulen seuer
20 the first fruytis to the Lord of 3oure
meetis; as of the flores the[pp] first fruytis
21 3e shulen seuere, so and of sowelis 3e
shulen 3yue the first fruytis to the Lord.
22 That if bi ignoraunce 3e passen bisides
eny thing of thes that the Lord hath
23 spokun to Moyses, and hath comaundide
bi hym to 3ow, fro the day that he bi-
24 gunne to comaunde, and ouer, and weren
for3etun to do, the multitude shal offre
a calf of the droue, brent sacrifice into
moost swete smelle to the Lord, and sa-
crifices of it, and offerd lycours, as the
cerymonyes of it axen, and a goot for
25 synne. And the preest shal preye for al
the multitude of the sones of Irael, and
it shal be for3euen[q], for not wilfuli thei
synneden; netheles offrynge the encens
to the Lord for hem silf, and for synne,
26 and her errour; and it shal be for3ouun
to al the folk of the sones of Irael, and
to the comlyngis that pilgrymagen a-
monges hem, for the blame is of al the
27 puple bi ignoraunce. That if a lijf vn-
knowynge synne, he shal offre a she goot
28 of o 3eer for his synne; and the preest
shal preye for hym, for vnwityngly he
synnede before the Lord; and he shal
purchase to hym for3yuenes, and it shal
29 be for3eue to[r] hym. As wel to the with-
ynne born as to the comlyngis, o lawe
shal be of alle that synnen vnknowynge.
30 A lijf forsothe that bi pride eny thing of
synne doth, whether citeseyn he be, other
pilgrime, for a3ens the Lord he was rebel,
31 he shal perishe fro his puple; the word
forsothe of the Lord he dispiside, and the
heest of hym he made at nou3t; therfor
he shal be doon awey, and he shal bere
32 his wickidnes. And it was doon whanne
the sones of Yrael weren in wildernes,

seie to hem, Whanne 3e comen in to the 18
lond which[n] Y schal 3yue to 3ou, and 3e 19
eten[o] of the looues of that[p] cuntrey, 3e
schulen departe the firste fruytis† of 3oure 20
metis to the Lord; as 3e schulen departe
the firste fruytis of corn[q] flooris, so 3e 21
schulen 3yue the firste fruytis also[r] of
sewis[s] to the Lord. That if bi ignoraunce 22
3e passen ony of tho thingis whiche the
Lord spak to Moyses, and comaundide bi 23
hym to 3ou, fro the dai in which he bigan
to comaunde, and ouer[t], and the multitude 24
hath for3ete to do[u], it schal offre a calf of
the drooue, brent sacrifice in to swettist[v]
odour to the Lord, and the sacrificis ther-
of, and fletynge offryngis[w], as the cerymo-
nyes therof axen; *and it schal offre* a 'buc
of geet[x] for synne. And the preest schal 25
preie for al the multitude of the sones of
Israel, and it schal be for3ouun to hem,
for thei synneden not wilfuli. And ne-
uerthelesse thei schulen offre encense to
the Lord for hemsilf, and for her synne
and errour[y]; and it schal be for3ouun to 26
al the puple of the sones of Israel, and to
comelyngis[z] that ben pilgryms among hem,
for it is the synne of al the multitude bi
ignoraunce. That if a[a] soule[b] synneth vn- 27
witynglī[c], it schal offre a geet of o 3eer for
his synne; and the preest schal preye for
that soule, for it synnede vnwityngli bifor
the Lord; and the preest schal gete for- 28
3yuenesse to it, and synne[d] schal be for-
3ouun to it[e]. As wel to men[f] borun in the 29
lond as to comelyngis, o lawe schal be of
alle that synnen vnwityngli. Forsothe[g] a 30
man that doith ony synne bi pride, schal
perische fro his puple, whether he be a
citeseyn, ethir a pilgrym, for he was rebel
a3ens the Lord; for he dispiside the word 31
of the Lord, and made voide his co-
maundement[h]; therfor he schal be doon
awei, and schal[i] bere his owne[k] wickid-
nes. Forsothe[l] it was doon, whanne the 32

† *the firste fruytis*: in Ebreu it is a litil cake of 3oure pastis. c GKQX.

[pp] of the *A*. [q] for3euen to al the folc of the sones *A*. [r] Om. *BDEFH*.

[n] that IS. [o] *whanne* 3e schul ete IS. [p] Om. S. [q] *3oure* corn IS. [r] also and K. [s] *3oure* sowuels I. 3oure sewis *or sowlis* S. [t] *fro now forth* S *marg*. [u] do *this* I. do *his heest* S. [v] ful swete smellyng I. swettist smelling S. [w] offryngis *that the peple shal offre* S. [x] goot bucke IS. [y] *her* errour IS. [z] the comelyngis IS. [a] o *plures*. [b] lijf I. [c] vnwityng G. [d] the synne IKX. [e] him QX. [f] a man K. [g] sothely IS. [h] heest IS. [i] he schal I. [k] Om. ISX. [l] sothely I.

and thei fonden a man gederynge stikkis
33 in the holi day, thei brou3ten hym to
Moyses and Aaron, and to al the multi-
34 tude; the whiche closeden hym into pri-
soun, vnknowynge what vpon hym thei
35 oweden[s] to doo. And the Lord seide to
Moyses, Bi deeth die this man; throw
hym down with stonus al the folk 'with
36 out[t] the tentis. And whanne thei had-
den ladde hym with out, thei threwen
hym down with stonus, and he was deed,
37 as the Lord comaundide. And the Lord
38 seide to Moyses, Spek to the sones of
Yrael, and thou shalt seie to hem, that
thei maken to hem[u] hemmes bi foure
corners of the mantils, puttynge in hem
39 iacynctyn filetis; the whiche whanne thei
seen, thei recorden of alle the maunde-
mentis of the Lord, that thei folowen not
her owne thou3tis and eyen, by dyuerse
40 thingis lecherynge; but more thei hau-
ynge mynde of the heestis of the Lord,
41 doon hem, and ben holy to her God[v]. I
the Lord 3oure God, that haue ladde 3ow
out of the loond of Egipte, that Y were
3oure God.

CAP. XVI.

1 Loo! forsothe Chore, the sone of Ysuar,
the[w] sone of Caath, the sone of Leuy, and
Datan and Abyron, the sones of Heliab,
and Hon, the sone of Pheleph, of the
2 sones of Ruben, arysen a3ens Moyses,
and other of the sones of Yrael, two hun-
dryd and fifty noble men of the synagoge,
and the whiche in tyme of counseil bi
3 names weren clepid. And whanne thei
stoden a3ens Moyses and Aaron, thei
seiden, It sufficith to vs, for al the multi-
tude of halowis is, and in hem is the
Lord; whi ben 3e arered vpon the puple
4 of the Lord? The whiche thing whanne
Moyses hadde herde, he felle redy into

sones of Israel weren in wildirnesse, and
hadde[m] founde a man gaderynge woode in
the 'day of sabat[n], thei brou3ten hym to 33
Moises, and to Aaron, and to al the mul-
titude; whiche[o] closiden[p] hym in to[q] pri- 34
soun, and wisten[r]† not what thei schulden
do of[s] hym. And the Lord seide to 35
Moises, This man die bi deeth; al the cum-
peny oppresse hym with stoonus with out
the tentis. And whanne thei hadden led 36
hym with out forth, thei oppressiden[t] *him*
with stoonus, and he was deed, as the
Lord comaundide. Also the Lord seide 37
to Moises, Speke thou to the sones of Is- 38
rael, and thou schalt seye to hem, that
thei make to hem hemmes bi foure cor-
neris of mentils[u], and sette[v] laces of ia-
cynct 'in tho[w]; and whanne thei seen thoo, 39
haue thei mynde of alle comaundementis[x]
of the Lord, lest thei suen her thou3tis
and i3en[y], doynge fornycacioun bi dyuerse
thingis; but more be thei myndeful of the 40
'Lordis heestis[z], and do thei tho, and be
thei hooli to her God. Y am 3oure Lord 41
God, which[a] ledde 3ou out of the lond of
Egipt, that Y schulde be 3oure God.

† *and wisten not, etc.* they wisten not bi what deth he schulde die, ether wher he dide this synne witingly, til God certifiede to hem. *Lire here.* CGKQX.

CAP. XVI.

Lo[b]! forsothe Chore, the sone of Isuar, 1
sone[c] of Caath, sone[c] of Leuy, and Dathan
and Abiron, the sones of Heliab, and Hon,
the sone of Pheleph, of the sones of Ru-
ben, rysen[d] a3ens Moises, and othere[e] of 2
the sones of Israel, two hundryd men and
fifti, prynces of the synagoge, and whiche
weren clepid bi names[f] in the tyme of
counsel. And whanne 'thei hadden stonde[g] 3
a3ens Moises and Aaron, thei seiden, Suf-
fice it to 3ou[gg], for al the multitude is[h] of
hooly men, and the Lord is in hem; whi
ben 3e reisid[i] on the puple of the Lord?
And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he 4
felde[k] lowe on[l] the[m] face. And he spak 5

[s] owten D. [t] out of BDEFH. [u] Om. ABFH. to him D. [v] good A. [w] Om. E sec. m.

[m] Om. CKM. thei hadden IS. [n] sabot day IS. [o] the whiche I. [p] closiden *or put* S. [q] Om. I. [r] thei wisten IS. [s] to IS. [t] killiden IS. [u] *her* mentils IS. [v] festne thei in hem I. feste thei in tho S. [w] Om. IS. [x] heestis I. the heestis S. the comaundementis X. [y] her i3en IS. [z] heestis of the Lord I. [a] that S. [b] Om. I. [c] the sone IS. [d] riseden C. han rise *plures*. [e] othere *also* S. [f] her names IS. [g] thees stoden IS. [gg] *3our owne comyng or doing* S *marg*. [h] *of this peple* is *comen* S. [i] reisid vp IS. *presumptuously* S *marg*. [k] fel doun IS. [l] vpon IS. [m] his IS.

5 the face; and he spak to Chore, and to al the multitude; Eerly, he seith, the Lord shal make knowun whiche perteynen to hym, and the halowis he shal sett to hym; and whom he chesith, shal
6 nei3 to hym. This therfor doo 3e; tak echon his censere, thow Chore, and al thi
7 counseil; and to morwe the fier drawun vp, put 3e there aboue the maad encense before the Lord, and whom euer[x] he chesith, he shal be holy. Myche 3e sones
8 of Leuy ben areryd. And eft he seide to
9 Chory, Herith, 3e sones of Leuy. Whether litil it is to 3ow, that God of Yrael hath seuerde 3ow fro al the puple, and ioynede to hym silf, that 3e seruen to hym in heriynge of the tabernacle, and stoonden before the myche comynge of the puple,
10 and mynystre to hem? Therfor to hym silf he hath maad thee to come ny3, and alle thi britheren the sones of Leuy, that
11 to 3ow also preesthood 3e chalengen, and al thi glubbe stoonde a3ens the Lord? What is forsothe Aaron, that 3e grucchen
12 a3ens hym? Thanne Moyses sente for to clepe Datan and Abyron, the sones of
13 Helyab; whiche answerden, We comen not. Whether litil it is to thee, that thow hast ladde vs fro the loond that flowide mylk and hony, that thow slee in deseert, but and thow haue lordship on vs?
14 Forsothe thow hast lad vs into the loond that flowith ryuers of mylk and hony, and thow hast 3yue to vs possessiouns of feeldes, and of vynes; whether and oure eyen thow wolt drawe out? We comen
15 not. And Moises ful wrooth seith to the Lord, Bihold thow not the sacrifices of hem; thow wost that and a litil asse forsothe Y neuer took of hem, ne wrong-
16 fully traueylde eny of hem. And he seide to Chore, Thow and al thi congrygacioun stondith asijd before the Lord,

to Chore, and to al the multitude; he seide, Eerli the Lord schal make knowun whiche[n] perteynen to hym, and he schal applie[o] to hym hooli men; and thei whiche he hath chose, schulen nei3e to hym. Therfor do 3e this thing; ech man take 6
his cencere, thou Chore, and al thi counsel; and to morewe whanne fier is takun 7
vp, putte 3e encense aboue bifor the Lord, and whom euer the Lord chesith, he schal be hooli†. 3e sones of Leuy ben myche reisid[p]. And eft Moises seide to Chore, 8
3e sones of Leuy, here[q]. Whether it is 9
litil to 3ou, that God of Israel departide[r] 3ou fro al the puple, and ioynede[s] *3ou*[t] to hym silf, that 3e schulden serue hym in the[u] seruyce of tabernacle[v], and that 3e schulden stonde bifor the multitude of puple[w], and schulden[x] serue hym? Made he[y] 10
therfor thee and alle thi bretheren the sones of Leuy to nei3 to hym silf, that 3e chalenge to 3ou also preesthod, and al[z] thi 11
gaderyng[a] togidere stonde a3ens the Lord? For whi what is Aaron, that 3e grutchen a3ens hym? Therfor Moises sente to clepe 12
Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliab; whiche[b] answeriden, We comen not. Whe- 13
thir is it litil to thee, that thou[c] leddist vs out of the lond that flowide with mylk and hony[d], to sle vs in the[e] deseert, no[f] but also thou be lord of vs? Verili‡ thou 14
hast brou3t vs in to the lond that flowith with streemys of mylk and hony[g], and hast[h] 3oue to vs possessioun[i] of feeldis, and of vyneris[k]; whethir also thou wolt putte out oure i3en? We comen not[l]. And 15
Moises was wrooth greetli, and seide to the Lord, Biholde thou not the sacrifices of hem; thou wost that Y took neuere of hem, 3he[m], a litil asse, nethir Y turmentide ony of hem. And Moises seide to Chore, 16
Thou and al[n] thi congregacioun[o] stonde[p] asidis half bifor the Lord, and Aaron to

† *be holi*, that is, assigned to Goddis offices and presthod. BCEGKLPQX.

‡ Thei seiden this in scorn, to signefie that Moises dissey-nede the puple bi false bihestis. *Lire here.* BCG KQX. *This thei seiden in scorn to Moises, holding him fals.* S.

[n] whiche *men* S. [o] applie *or drawe* S. [p] reisid *in to pride* S *text.* [q] hereth 1. heerith *me* S. [r] departe L. [s] hath ioyned IS. anointide ELP. [t] Om. *plures.* [u] Om. IS. [v] the tabernacle EIKLPQST *pr. m.* [w] the puple EIS. [x] Om. C *sec. m.* IORST *sec. m.* W. [y] the Lord IS. [z] that al IS. [a] glubbe *or heep* 1. glub *or 3oure gedrynge togedre* S. [b] the whiche 1. [c] Om. DEFKLMNOPWX. [d] with hony IS. [e] Om. *plures.* [f] not A. [g] of hony IS. [h] thow hast IS. [i] possessionns CG. [k] vyne 3erdis 1. [l] not *to thee* 1. not *to thee at thin heest* S. [m] Om. CIS. [n] Om. A. [o] congregacioun, *that is, gaderyng togidere* BCKQX. [p] stondeth IS.

17 and Aaron to morwe atwynne. Take ȝe eche ȝoure senserys, and puttith vpon hem encense, offrynge to the Lord, two hundrid and fifti censerys; Aaron[y] forsothe 18 holde he his censer. The which thing whanne thei hadden doo, stoondynge 19 Moyses and Aaron, and thei hadden gederyde on an heepe aȝens hem al the multitude at the dore of the tabernacle, to 20 alle aperyd the glorye of the Lord. And the Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, and 21 seith, Be ȝe seuerd fro the myddil of this congregacioun, that hem grijslich[z] Y make 22 lost. The whiche fellen redi into the face, and seiden, Moost stroong God of the spirytis of al flesh[a], whether oon synnynge, aȝens alle thi wrath shal waxe 23 cruel? And the Lord seith to Moyses, 24 Comaund to al the puple, that it be seuerd fro the tabernaclis[b] of Chore, and 25 Datan, and Abiron. And Moyses aroos, and wente to Datan and Abiron; and 26 folwynge hym the aldren of Yrael, he seide to the puple, Goth awey fro tabernaclis of[c] vnpitows men, and wole ȝe not touche that to hem parteynen, lest ȝe be 27 wrapped in the synnes of hem. And whanne thei weren goon fro the tentes of hem bi enuyroun, Dathan and Abiron goon out, stoden in the entre of her tentes, with wyues, and free children, and al the 28 felowshipe. And Moyses seith, Yn this ȝe knowen that the Lord sente me, that I doo alle the thingis that ȝe seen, and not of propre herte hem I brynge forthe. 29 If thurȝ vsid deeth[d] of men thei dien, and visyte hem a veniaunce, with the which and other ben woned to be visytid, the 30 Lord hath not sente me; if forsothe a newe thing the Lord doo, that the erthe opnynge his mouth swelowe hem, and morewe bi[q] hym silf. Take[r] ȝe alle bi ȝou[s] 17 silf ȝoure[t] censeris, and putte ȝe encense in[u] tho, and offre ȝe to the Lord, tweyn hundrid and fifti censeris; and Aaron holde[v] his censer. And whanne thei had- 18 den do this, while Moises and Aaron stoden[w], and thei hadden gaderid al the 19 multitude to the 'dore of the tabernacle[x] aȝens hem[y], the glorie[z] of the Lord apperide to alle[a]. And the Lord spak to 20 Moises and Aaron[b], and seide, Be ȝe de- 21 partid fro the myddis of this congregacioun, that Y leese[c] hem sodeynli. Whiche[d] 22 felden[e] lowe on[f] the[g] face, and seiden, Strongeste[h] God of the spiritis of al fleisch, whethir 'thin yre[i] schal be fers aȝens alle men, for o man synneth? And the Lord 23 seide to Moises, Comaunde thou to al the 24 puple, that it be departid fro the tabernaclis of Chore, and of Dathan, and of[k] Abiron. And Moises roos, and ȝede to 25 Dathan and Abiron; and while the eldre men of Israel sueden hym, he seide to the 26 cumpeny, Go ȝe awey fro the tabernaclis of wickid[l] men, and nyle ȝe touche tho thingis that parteynen to hem, lest ȝe ben wlappid in the synnes of hem. And whanne thei 27 hadden gon awei fro the[m] tentis[n] 'of hem[o] bi the[p] cumpas, Dathan and Abiron ȝeden out, and stoden in the entrynge[q] of her tentis, with wyues[r], and fre[s] children, and al[t] the multitude[u]. And Moises seide, In 28 this ȝe schulen wite that the Lord sente me, that Y schulde do alle thingis whiche[v] ȝe seen, and Y[w] brouȝte[x] not forth tho[y] of myn owne herte. If thei perischen bi cus- 29 tomable deeth of men, and wounde[z] visite hem, bi which also othere men ben wont to be visitid, the Lord sente not me; but 30 if the Lord doith a newe thing, that the erthe opene his mouth, and swolewe hem,

y and Aaron D. z feerlyche BEFH. ferslich D. a the flesh A. b tabernacle A. c Om. A. d deed ABDFH.

q *schal stonde* bi IS. r Om. IS. s ȝoure S. t takith ȝoure IS. u on *plures*. vpon IS. v holde he I. w stoden *there* S. x tabernacles dore I. tabernacle dore S. y hem, *that is, aȝens Moyses and Aaron* BCG KNQX. Moises and Aaron IS. z glorie *or riȝtwisnesse* S *marg*. a hem alle IS. b to Aaron IS. c spille I. d The whiche I. e fellen doun IS. f vpon IS. g her IS. h Moost strong I. i thi wrath IS. k Om. IS. l the wickid I. m Om. S. n her tentis I. o Om. IS. p Om. ISX. q entree IS. r her wyues IS. s her fre IS. t withal IS. u *holding with hem* S *marg*. v the whiche I. w that Y IS. x brouȝte hem IS. y Om. IS. z wounde *ether pestilence* BCGKNQX. wounde, *a vengeaunce* IS.

alle thingis that to hem perteynen, and goon down lyuynge into helle, ȝe shulen wyte that thei han blasfemyd the Lord.
31 Anoon thanne as he cesyde to speke, the erthe is brokun vndur the feet of hem,
32 and openynge his mouth deuowride hem, with her tabernaclis, and al the substaunce
33 of hem; and thei dessendiden quyk into helle, couerd with the erthe, and thei pershyden fro the myddil of the multitude.
34 And forsothe al Irael that stood bi enuyroun, fleeȝ fro the crie of hem perishynge, seiynge, Lest perauenture and vs the erthe
35 swelow. But and fier goon out fro the Lord, slewȝ two hundrid and fifti men
36 that offerden encense. And the Lord
37 spaak to Moyses, seiynge, Comaund to Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest[e], that he take the encensers that liggen in the brennynge, and the fier hidir and thidir
38 scater he; for thei ben halwid in the dethis of synful men; and beet he hem forthe into platis, and fitche he to the auter, forthi that there is offerd in hem encense to the Lord, and be halwid, that the sones of Yrael biholden hem for
39 tookne and mynde. Thanne Eleazar, the preest, took the brasen censerys, in the whiche offerden thes whom the tendynge deuowride, and he bette hem forthe into
40 plates, fitchynge to the auter; that aftirward the sones of Yrael myȝten haue, bi the whiche thei shulden take mynde, lest eny of other kynrede, and that is not of the seed of Aaron, come niȝ to offre encense to the Lord, lest he suffre as Chore suffrede, and al the multitude of hym,
41 spekynge the Lord to Moyses. Forsothe al the multitude of the sones of Irael grutchide the day folwynge aȝens Moyses and Aaron, seiynge, ȝe han slayn the
42 puple of the Lord. And whanne there

and alle thingis that perteynen to hem, and thei goen doun quyke in to helle, ȝe schulen wite that thei blasfemeden the Lord. Therfor anoon as he[a] cesside to speke, the 31
erthe was brokun vndur her feet, and the 32
erthe openyde his[b] mouth, and deuowride hem, with her tabernaclis, and al the[c] catel 'of hem[d]; and thei ȝeden doun quike 33
in to helle, and *weren* hilid with erthe, and perischiden[e] fro the[f] myddis of the multitude. And sotheli al Israel that stood 34
bi[g] the[h] cumpas[hh], fledde fro the cry of men perischinge, and seide, Lest perauenture the erthe swolewe also vs[i]. But also fier 35
ȝede out[k] fro the Lord, and killide[l] tweyn hundrid and fifti men that offriden encense[m]. And the Lord spak to Moises, 36
and seide, Comaunde thou to Eleasar, sone[n] 37
of Aaron, preest, that he take[o] the censeris that liggen in the brennyng, and that he schatere the fier hidur and thidur; for tho[p] ben halewid in the dethis of syn- 38
neris; and that[q] he bringe forth tho[r] in to platis, and naile[s] to[t] the auter, for encense is offrid in tho to the Lord, and tho ben halewid, that the sonis of Israel se tho[u] for a signe[v] and memorial[w]. Therfor 39
Eleazar, preest[x], took the brasun senseris, in whiche *censeris*[y] thei[z] whiche the brennyng deuouride[a] hadden offrid, and he 'brouȝt forth tho[b] in to platis, and nailide[c] to the auter; that the sones of Israel 40
schulden haue *thingis*[d] aftirward, bi whiche thei schulden remembre[e], lest ony alien[f], and which[g] is not of the seed of Aaron, neiȝ to offre encense to the Lord, lest he suffre, as Chore sufferide, and al his multitude, while the Lord spak to Moises. For- 41
sothe[h] al the multitude of the sones of Israel grutchide in the dai suynge aȝens Moises and Aaron, and seide, ȝe han slayn the puple of the Lord. And whanne[i] dis- 42

[e] the preest E *pr.m.*

[a] Moyses 1s. [b] the 1s. [c] her 1s. [d] Om. 1s. [e] thei perischiden 1s. [f] Om. s. [g] Om. 1. [h] Om. c. [hh] aboute 1. [i] vs, *hie we hennes.* s. [k] doun s. [l] it killide 1s. [m] cense L. ence EP. [n] the sone 1s. [o] *or gedre vp* s *marg.* [p] tho *censers* 1s. [q] Om. A. [r] tho *censers* 1. [s] naile hem 1. naile he hem s. [t] *censeris maad* to s. [u] them 1. [v] signe *to holde in mynde* s. [w] a memorial 1s. [x] the preest 1s. [y] Om. 1s. [z] *that is, Chore and his felawis.* s *marg.* [a] had deuourid 1s. [b] bett out tho censers 1s. [c] nailide hem 1s. [d] tho 1. *tho censeris anentis hem* s. [e] take mynde 1. *this grete veniaunce of God* s. *marg.* [f] of other kynde 1. [g] that 1. [h] Sothly 1s. [i] whanne this s.

was sprongun dissencioun, and noyse with
43 ynne waxed, Moyses and Aaron flowen
to the tabernacle of the boond of pees;
the whiche aftir thei ben goon ynne,
couerde a clowde the tabernacle, and
44 aperyde the glorie of the Lord. And
the Lord seide to Moyses and Aaron,
45 Goth awey fro the myddil of this multi-
tude, also nowe I shal doo hem awey.
46 And whanne thei lyen in the erthe, Moy-
ses seide to Aaron, Take a censer, and
fier drawun vp fro the auter, put incense
there aboue, goynge anoon to the puple,
that thow preye for hem; now forsothe
is goon out wrath fro the Lord, and a
47 veniaunce waxith wood. The whiche
thing whanne Aaron hadde do, and hadde
runne to the myddil multitude, that nowe
wastid the brynnynge, he offrede the
48 maad encense; and stondynge betwix[f]
the deed and the lyuynge, for the puple
49 preyde, and the veniaunce ceside. There
weren forsothe that weren[g] smyttun four-
tene thowsynd of men and seuen hun-
drid, withouten hem that pershiden in
50 the dissencioun of Chore. And Aaron
turnede aʒen to Moyses, at the dore of the
tabernacle of the boond of pees, aftir that
restide the deeth.

censioun[k] roos, and noise[l] encresside, Moi- 43
ses and Aaron fledden to the tabernacle of
the boond of pees; and aftir that thei en-
triden in to it, a cloude hilide the taber-
nacle, and the glorie of the Lord apperide.
And the Lord seide to Moises and to[m] 44
Aaron, Go ʒe awey fro the myddis of this 45
multitude, also now Y schal do awey hem.
And whanne thei[n] laien in the erthe[o],
Moises seide to Aaron, Take the[p] censer, 46
and whanne fyer[q] is takun vp of[r] the au-
ter, caste[s] encense aboue, and go[t] soone to
the puple, that thou preye for hem; for
now ire[u] is gon out fro the Lord, and the
wounde[v] is feers. And whanne Aaron 47
hadde do this, and hadde runne to the
myddis of the multitude, which the bren-
nynge wastid thanne, he offeride encense;
and he stood bytwixe the deed[w] men and 48
lyuynge[x], and bisouʒte[y] for the puple, and
the wounde[z] ceesside. Sotheli thei that 49
weren smytun[a] weren fourtene thousynde
of men and seuene hundrid, withouten
hem that perischiden in the discencioun
of Chore. And Aaron turnyde aʒen to 50
Moyses, to the dore of the tabernacle of
boond[b] of pees, aftir that the perischyng[c]
restide.

CAP. XVII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to the sones of Yrael, and tak of
hem sondry ʒeerdis, bi her kynredis, of
alle the princes of the lynagis twelue
ʒerdes; and of echon the name thow shalt
3 vpon write to his ʒerde; the name for-
sothe of Aaron shal be in the lynage of
Leuy, and o ʒerde alle the meynees of
4 hem shal conteyn. And thow shalt putte
hem in the tabernacle of the boond of
pees, before the witnessynge, where I shal
5 speke to thee; whom of hem Y shal chese,

CAP. XVII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide[d], 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and take 2
thou ʒerdis, bi her kynredis, bi ech kyn-
rede o[e] ʒeerde, *take thou* of alle the princes
of the lynagis twelue ʒerdis; and thou
schalt write the name of each *lynage*
aboue[f] his ʒerde; forsothe[g] the name of 3
Aaron schal be[h] in the lynage of Leuy,
and o ʒerde schal conteyne alle the meynees
of hem[i]. And thou schalt putte tho ʒerdis 4
in the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor
the witnessyng, where Y schal speke to[k]

[f] bytwene BDEFH. [g] ben BDEFH.

[k] ether strijf K *marg.* [l] the noise IS. [m] Om. *plures.* [n] Moises and Aaron IS. [o] *to preie the Lord for the puple* I *marg.* S *marg.* [p] thi EFIKLOPQRSTW. [q] the fyer IS. [r] fro S. [s] caste thou IS. [t] go thou forth IS. [u] wrathth IS. [v] wounde *ether veniaunce* BC. vengeaunce IS. [w] *slayn* deed S. [x] the lyuynge IS. [y] he preide I. he bisouʒte S. [z] vengeaunce IS. [a] sleyn IS. [b] the boond A *pr. m.* BI. [c] perischyng of men ceesside IS. [d] seiynge IS. [e] a IS. [f] vpon IS. [g] sothely IS. [h] be *writen* IS. [i] hem, *that is, of the meynees of the lynage of Leuy* BCGKQX. Leuy IS. [k] with K.

shal buriowne his 3erde; and I shal chastyse fro me the pleyntes of the sones of Yrael, in the whiche a3ens 3ow thei
6 grutchen[h]. And Moyses spak to the sones of Yrael; and alle the princes 3auen to hem 3erdes, bi alle the lynages; and there weren twelue 3erdes, with out the 3erde
7 of Aaron. The whiche whanne Moyses hadde putte before the Lord, in the ta-
8 bernacle of witnessynge, the day folwynge he goon a3en, foond that the 3erde of Aaron, 'in the house of Leuy[i], hadde buriowned; and swellynge the gemmes, breken out flowres, thei spred abrood with leeues, into almaundes be fourmed[k].
9 Thanne Moyses brou3te forthe alle the 3erdes fro the si3t of the Lord to alle the sones of Yrael; and eche seen[kk], and token
10 her 3erdes. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Ber a3en the 3erde of Aaron into the tabernacle of witnessynge, that it be kept there into tokne[l] of the rebel sones of Irael, and the querels of hem resten fro
11 me, lest thei dien. And Moyses dide, as
12 the Lord comaundide. The sones of Yrael forsothe seiden to Moyses, Loo! we
13 ben wastid, and alle we perisshen; who so euer[m] cometh ni3 to the tabernacle of the Lord, dieth; whether vnto the deeth alle we ben to be doon awey?

CAP. XVIII.

1 And the Lord seide[n] to Moyses and Aaron, Thow, and thi sones, and the hows of thi fader with thee, shal bere the wickidnes of the seyntuarie; and[o] thou and thi sones togidere shulen suffre the
2 synnes of 3oure preesthod. But and thi

thee; the 3erde of hym schal buriowne, whom Y schal chese of hem[l]; and Y schal[m] 5
refreyne[n] fro me the playnyngis[nn] of the sones of Israel, bi whiche thei grutchen a3ens 3ou. And Moyses spak to the sones 6
of Israel; and alle princes[o] 3auen to hym 3erdis, bi alle[p] lynagis; and the 3erdis weren twelue, without the 3erde of Aaron. And 7
whanne Moises hadde put tho 3erdis bifor the Lord, in the tabernacle of witnessyng, he 3ede a3en[q] in the day[r] suynge, and[s] 8
founde[t] that the 3erde of Aaron, 'in the hows of Leuy[u], buriounnede[v]; and whanne knoppis[w] weren greet[x], the blossoms 'hadden broke[y] out, whiche[z] weren alargid in leeuys, and weren[a] fourmed in to alemaundis. Therfor Moyses brou3te forth 9
alle the 3erdis fro the si3t of the Lord to al the sones of Israel; and thei sien, and resseyueden ech his 3erde. And the Lord 10
seide to Moises, Bere[b] a3en the 3erde of Aaron in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be kept there in to 'the signe[c] of the rebel sones of Israel, and that her 'playntis reste[d] fro me, lest thei dien. And 11
Moises dide, as the Lord comaundide. For- 12
sothe[e] the sones of Israel seiden to Moises, Lo! we ben wastid, alle we perischiden[f]; who euer nei3eth to the tabernacle of the 13
Lord, he dieth; whethir† we schulen be[g] doon awei alle[h] 'til to[i] deeth?

† *wher, etc.* thei seiden this, not in gruechinge a3enns God, but in axinge remedy, and therfor thei weren not punischid. *Lire here.* CGKQX. *This was her sorwful confessioun, desiring merci.* S.

CAP. XVIII.

And the Lord seide to Aaron, Thou, 1
and thi sones, and the hows of thi fadir with thee, schulen‡ bere the wickidnesse of the seyntuarie[k]; and thou and thi sones togidere schulen suffre the synnes of 3oure preesthod[l]. But also take thou with thee 2

‡ *schulen bere the wickidnesse of the seyntuarie,* that is, 3e schulen haue

[h] gruechiden DE *pr.m.* [i] Om. *A.* [k] oute fourmed BDEFH. [kk] si3yn E. [l] the tokne E. [m] er E. [n] spak D. [o] Om. *A.*

[l] hem *to the office of presthoode* S. [m] schal *herbi* S. [n] refreyne *or quenche* S. [nn] pleynyngis *or gruechingis* S. [o] the princes BGIKS. [p] alle her IS. [q] a3ens *to biholde the 3erdis* S. [r] day *next* IS. [s] and he IS. [t] founde in the house *or lynage* of Leuy S. [u] Om. S. [v] hadde buriouned BC *sec.m.* [w] the knoppis I. the knoppis *or buriounynges* S. [x] *woxen* greet S. [y] braken IS. [z] the whiche I. [a] thei weren IS. [b] Bere thou IS. [c] a tokene IS. [d] playnyngis ceesse I. pleynynges *or gruechinges* ceese S. [e] sothely IS. [f] han perishede IS. [g] alle be IS. [h] Om. S. [i] vnto I. to O *sec.m.* vnto the S. [k] *for 3e shulen han tho thingis that ben offrid in the seintuarie for synne of peple.* S *marg.* [l] *that is, 3if eny man presume himself bi 3our necligence, not oonli he shal be punished for his fool hardynes, but also 3e for 3our necligence; therfore it perteynith to 3our charge to dryue siche awei, and to ethchewe siche diligently, lest eny man nize to 3our office vnduli.* S *marg.*

britheren of the lynage of Leuy, and the septre of thi fader tak with thee, and redi be thei, and mynystre to thee. Thow forsothe and thi sones shulen mynystre in
3 the tabernacle of witnessynge; and the Leuytes shulen wake to thin heestis, and to alle the werkis of the tabernacle; so oonlich that to vessels[p] of the seyntuarie, and to the auter thei comen not ny3, lest and thei dien, and 3e perishen togidre.
4 Be thei forsothe with thee, and waake thei in the wardis of the tabernacle, and in alle the cerymonyes of it. Of another lynage shal not be meengid to 3ow.
5 Wake 3e into the waarde of the seyntuarye, and in the seruyce of the auter, lest indignacioun sprynge vpon the sones of
6 Yrael. Y haue 3yue to 3ow the Leuytes 3oure britheren, fro the myddil of the sones of Yrael, and I haue takun a 3ift to the Lord, that thei seruen in the ser-
7 uyces of his tabernacle. Thow forsothe and thi sones, kepe 3e 3oure presthod; and alle thingis that to the heriynge of the auter perteynen, and withynne the veil ben, bi the preestis shal be mynystred; and if eny of other lynage come
8 ni3, he shal be slayn. And the Lord spak to Aaron, Loo! Y haue 3yue to thee kepynge of my cheef fruytis; alle thingis that ben halowid of the sones of Yrael, to thee I haue take, and to thi sones, for the preestis office lawful euerlastynge.
9 Thes thingis thanne thow shalt take of thes thingis that ben halowid, and offerd to the Lord; al offrynge, and sacrifice, and what euer thing for synne and for trespas is 3oldun to me, and fallith into holy of halowis, thin shal ben, and of thi
10 sones. In the seyntuarye thow shalt eete it; maalis oonli shulen eete of it, for it
11 is sacryd to the Lord. The cheef fruytis forsothe that the sones of Yrael han

thi britheren of the lynage of Leuy, and the power[m] of thi fadir, and be thei redi, that thei mynystre to thee. Forsothe thou and thi sones schulen mynystre in the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the dekenes schulen wake at thi comaundementis[n], and at alle werkis[o] of the tabernacle; so oneli that thei nei3e not to the vessels of seyntuarie[p], and to the autir, lest bothe thei dien, and 3e perischen[q] togidere. For-
sothe[r] be thei with thee, and wake thei in the[s] kepyngis of the tabernacle, and in alle the cerymonyes therof. An alien schal not be meddlid with 3ou. Wake 3e in the[t] kepyng[u] of the seyntuarie, and in the[v] seruyce of the auter, lest indignacioun rise on[w] the sones of Israel. Lo! Y haue
3ounn 'to 3ou[x]† 3oure britheren, dekenes[y], fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y haue 3oue[z] a fre 3ifte to[a] the Lord, that thei serue in the seruyces of his[b] tabernacle. Forsothe[c] thou and thi sones, kepe
3oure preesthod; and alle thingis that perteynen to the ournyng of the auter, and ben withynne the veil, schulen be mynystrid bi preestis; if ony straunger nei3eth[d], he schal be slayn. The Lord spak to Aa-
ron, Lo! Y haue 3oue to thee the kepyng of my firste fruytis; Y haue 3oue to thee and to thi sones alle thingis, that ben halewid of the sones of Israel‡, for preestis office euerlastynge lawful thingis. Ther-
for thou schalt take these thingis of tho thingis that ben halewid, and ben offrid to the Lord; ech offryng, and sacrifice, and what euer thing is 3oldun to me for synne and for[dd] trespas, and cometh in to hooli[e] of hooli thingis, schal be thin and thi sones.
Thou schalt ete it in the seyntuarie;
malis[f] oneli[g] schulen ete therof, for it is halewid to the Lord. Forsothe[h] Y haue
3oue to thee, and to[i] thi sones and dou3tris[k], bi euerlastynge ri3t, the firste fruytis

tho thingis that schulen be offrid in the seyntuarie for the synnes of the puple, as Austin and the glos here expowneu. It semeth betere thus; *thou and thi sones schulen suffre the synnes of 3oure presthod*, that is, if ony me pressen forth hem silf bi 3oure necligence, not oneli thei schulen be punyschid for her foolhardynesse, but also 3e schulen be punyschid for 3oure necgligence, and therfor charge perteyneth to 3ou to dryue awey hem, and to bifore eschewe [schewe BC.] diligently, lest ony man nei3e unduly. *Lire here.* BC GKQX.

† *Lo! Y haue 3oue to 3ou, etc.* not to do 3oure werkis in 3oure housis, but to serue in the seruyces of the tabernacle. *Lire here.* CGK QX.

‡ *that is, that ben bihi3t to the Lord by a vow.* BCGKQX.

p the vessels E.

m septre *or power* 1S. n heestis 1S. o the werkis 1SX. p the seyntuarie 1S. q and perischen 1S. r Sothely 1S. s Om. 1ORST *sec. m.* t Om. 1OST *sec. m.* W. u kepingis E. v Om. 1S. w vpon 1S. x Om. C. y the dekenes 1S. z 3oue 3ou 1. 3oue 3ou hem S. a of S. b the LS. c Sothely 1S. d nei3e 1. nei3e *therto* S. dd fro A. e the hooli *noumbre* 1. f men 1. sothly men S. g Om. S. h Sotheli 1S. i Om. o *sec. m.* k thi dou3tris 1. to thi dou3tris S.

vowid and offred, Y haue 3ouun to thee, and to the sones, and thi dou3tres[q], bi perpetuel ri3t; he that is clene in thin
12 hows, shal eete hem. Al the mary of oyle, and of wyne, and of whete, what euer thing thei shulen offre of first fruytis
13 to the Lord, to thee Y haue 3euen. Alle the bigynnyngis of fruytis that the erthe getith, and to the Lord ben brou3t, thei shulen falle into thin vsis; he that is
14 clene in thin hows, shal eete of hem. Al thing that of auowe the sones of Yrael
15 3euen, shal be thin. What euer thing firste shal breek out of the wombe of al flesh, that thei offren to the Lord, whether of men, or of beestis it were, of thi ri3t shal be; so oonlich that for the first getun of man prijs thow shalt[r] take, and al beeste that is vnclene, thou make be
16 a3en bou3t; whos a3enbiggynge[s] shal be[t] after o moneth, with fyue siclis of siluer, bi peise of the seyntuarie; a sicle hath
17 twenti halpens. The first goten forsothe of oxe, and of sheep, and of shee goot, thou shalt not maak be a3en bou3t, for thei ben halowid to the Lord; oonli the blood of hem thow shalt heelde vpon the auter, and the talw3 thow shalt brenne
18 into moost swete smel to the Lord. The flesh forsothe shal falle in to thin vse, as the sacryd litil brest and the ri3t shulder,
19 shulen be thin. Alle the firste fruytis of the seyntuary, that the sones of Yrael offren to the Lord, to thee I haue 3eue, and to thi[u] sones and thi dow3tren, bi perpetuel ri3t; the couenaunt of salt is euerlastynge before the Lord, to thee,
20 and to thi sones. And the Lord seide to Aaron, In the loond of hem no thing 3e shulen weelde, ne 3e shulen haue part amonge hem; Y the part and thi heryswhiche the sones of Israel avowen and offren; he that is clene in thin hous, schal ete tho[l]. Y 3af[m] to thee al the merowe[n] 12 of oile, and of wyn, and of wheete, what euer thing of the[o] firste fruytis thei schulen offre to the Lord. Alle the bigynnyngis 13 of fruytis whiche the erthe bryngith forth, and ben brou3t to the Lord, schulen falle in to thin vsis; he that is cleene in thin hous, schal ete of tho. Al thing[p] which[q] 14 the sones of Israel 3elden bi avow, schal be thin. What euer thing 'schal breke 15 out[r] first of[s] the wombe of al fleisch, which[t] fleisch[u] thei offren to the Lord, whether it is of men, ethir of beestis, it schal be of thi ri3t; so oneli that thou take prijs for the firste gendrid[v] child of man, and that thou make ech beeste which[w] is vncleene‡ to be bou3t a3en; whos a3en- 16 biyng schal be aftir o monethe, for fyue siclis of siluer, bi the[x] wei3te of seyntuarie[y]; a sicle hath xx. halpens. Forsothe 17 thou schalt not make the firste gendrid of oxe[z], and of scheep, and of goet, to be a3en bou3t, for tho ben halewid to the Lord; oneli thou schalt schede[a] the blood of tho on[b] the auter, and thou schalt brenne the ynnere fatnesse in to swettist odour[c] to the Lord. Forsothe[d] the fleischis[e] 18 schulen falle in to thin vss, as the brest halewid and the ri3t schuldur, schulen be thine. Y 3af[f] to the and to thi sones 19 and dou3tris[g], bi euerlastynge ri3t, alle the firste fruytis of seyntuarie[h], whiche[i] the sones of Israel offren to the Lord; it is euerlastynge couenant of salt[k] bifor the Lord, to thee, and to thi sones. And the 20 Lord seide to Aaron, 3e schulen not welde ony thing[l] in the lond of hem[m], nether 3e schulen haue part among hem; Y am thi part and erytage[n], in the[o] myddis of the

‡ *vnclene*, and hath nede to a3enbyynge. *Lire here.* CK QX.

[q] dou3tren BDEFH. [r] Om. BDEFH. [s] 3enbiggynge BDEFH. [t] Om. D. [u] the BDEFH.

[l] tho thingis IS. [m] haue 3oue IS. [n] merowe *or the beste* IS. [o] Om. A *sec. m.* MORSW. [p] thingis S. [q] that IS. [r] comith IS. [s] forth of IS. [t] that I. [u] Om. ORST *sec. m.* W. [v] bigeten I. [w] that IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] the seyntuarie IS. [z] an oxe IS. [a] heelde I. [b] vpon IS. [c] smelling IS. [d] Sothely IS. [e] fleishe I. [f] haue 3ouen IS. [g] thi dou3tris I. to thi dou3tris S. [h] the seyntuarie IS. [i] the whiche I. [k] salt, *that is, of stidfastnesse* BCEGKLNOPQX. of salt, *or durable* IS. [l] thing *of heritage* IS. [m] Israel IS. [n] thin erytage IS. [o] Om. IS.

tage, in the myddil of the sones of Yrael.
21 To the sones forsothe of Leuy Y haue
3yue alle the dymes of Yrael into possessioun, for the seruyce that thei seruen to
me in the tabernacle of the boond of pees;
22 that the sones of Yrael comen nomore
ny3 to the tabernacle of the boond of
pees, ne doo synne that bryngith yn
23 deeth, oonly the sones of Leuy, to me
in the tabernacle seruynge, and berynge
the synnes of the puple; lawful euerlastynge it shal be in 3oure generaciouns.
24 Noon other thing thei shulen weelde, of
the offrynge of dymes payed, the whiche
into the vsis of hem and necessaries Y
25 haue seuerde. And the Lord spak to
26 Moyses, seiynge, Comaund to the Leuytes, and tel out, Whanne 3e taken
dymes of the sones of Yrael, that Y haue
3yue to 3ow, the firste fruytis of hem
offre 3e to the Lord, that is, the tenthe
27 part of the dyme, that it be put to 3ow
in the offrynge of the cheef thingis, as
28 wel of the flores as of the pressis; and
of alle thingis of the whiche 3e taken the
firste fruytis, offre 3e to the Lord, and
29 3yue[w] to Aaron, the preest. Alle thingis
that 3e offren of dymes, and into the 3iftis
of the Lord 3e shulen seuere, the best
30 and chosen alle[x] shulen be. And thow
shalt seye to hem, If the more clene and
the beter eche thingis 3e offren to the
Lord of the dymes, it shal be put to 3ow,
as of the flore and of the presse 3e 3euen
31 the firste fruytis. And 3e shulen eete
hem in alle 3oure places, as wel 3e as 3oure
meyne, for prijs it is for the seruyce that
3e seruen in the tabernacle of witness-
32 ynge. And 3e shulen not synne vpon that,
the noble and the fatt to 3ow reseruynge,
lest 3e poluten the offrynge of the sones
of Yrael, and dyen.

sones of Israel. Forsothe[p] Y 3af to the 21
sones of Leuy alle the tithis of Israel in
to possessioun, for the seruyce bi[q] whyche
thei seruen me[r] in the tabernacle of boond
of pees; that[s] the sones of Israel nei3e no 22
more to the 'tabernacle of[t] boond of pees,
nether do[u] dedli synne[v]. To the sones 23
aloone of Leuy, seruynge me in the tabernacle, and berynge the 'synnes of the puple[w], it[x] schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in 3oure generaciouns‡. Thei schulen 24
welde noon other thing, and thei schulen
be apeied with the offryng of tithis, whiche[y]
Y departide in to vsis and necessaries of
hem. And the Lord spak to Moises and 25
seide, Comaunde thou, and denounse[z] to 26
the dekenes, Whanne 3e han take tithis of
the sones of Israel, whiche Y 3af to 3ou,
offre 3e[a] the firste fruytis of tho to the
Lord, that is, the tenthe part of the dyme[b],
that it be arettid[c] to 3ou in to offryng of 27
the firste fruytis, as wel of corn[d] flooris
as of pressis[e]; and of alle thingis of whiche 28
3e taken *tithis*, offre 3e the firste fruytis to
the Lord, and 3yue 3e[f] to[g] Aaron, preest[h].
Alle thingis whiche 3e schulen offre of 29
tithis, and schulen[i] departe in to the 3iftis
of the Lord, schulen be the beste, and alle
chosun[k] thingis. And thou schalt seye to 30
hem, If 3e offren to the Lord alle the clere[l]
and betere thingis of tithis, it schal be
arettid[m] to 3ou, as if 3e 3auen the firste
fruitis of the corn floor and presse[n]. And 31
3e[o] schulen ete tho *tithis* in alle 3oure
placis, as wel 3e as 3oure meynees[p], for it
is the[q] prijs for[r] the seruyce, in[s] whiche
3e seruen in the tabernacle of witnessyng.
And 3e schulen not do synne on[t] this 32
thing, 'and resserue[u] noble thingis and fat
to 3ou, lest 3e defoulen the offryngis of the
sones of Israel ||, and 3e dien[v].

‡ *to entre in to the tabernacle and to lyue vpon tithis.* S.

|| *that is, the tithis offrid of hem to 3ou.* BCG KQX.

[w] 3eueth *BDEFH*. [x] alle thei *E*.

[p] Sothely IS. [q] Om. S. [r] to me IS. [s] and S. [t] Om. S. [u] do thei S. [v] Om. S. [w] puples synnes IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] the whiche I. [z] schewe IS. [a] Om. D. [b] tenthe IS. [c] put IS. [d] the corn IS. [e] the pressis IS. [f] Om. S. [g] tho to IS. [h] the preest IKS. [i] the whiche 3e schulen I. whiche 3e schulen S. [k] the chois I. chois S. [l] clene IS. [m] put IS. [n] of the presse IS. [o] 3e dekenes I. the dekenis S. [p] meynee S. [q] Om. IS. [r] of S. [s] for IKST *sec. m.* RW. [t] vpon S. [u] reseruynge IS. [v] dien, *if 3e doon this* BC.

CAP. XIX.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses and
2 Aaron, seiynge, This the religioun of
slayn offrynge, that the Lord hath or-
deynde. Comaunde to the sones of Yrael,
that thei brengen forthe a reede kowe of
hool age, in the which no spot be, ne
3 berith 3ok. And 3e shulen take hir to
Elyazar, the preest, the which hir, lad out
of the tentes, shal offre in the si3t of alle;
4 and wetynge the fyngre in hir blood,
shal spreynge a3ens the 3ates of the ta-
5 bernacle seuen sithes. And he shal bren
hir, alle men seynge, as wel with skynne
and flesh of hir as with the blood and
6 dryt, to the flawme 3e shulen take. Ce-
dre forsothe tree, and ysoop, and 'fijr
reede silk[y] twies died, the preest shal
putte into the flawme that vowrith the
7 kowe. And thanne at the last, the clothis
wasshid, and his body, he shall goo into
the tentes, and he shal be defoulid vnto
8 the euen. But and he that shal brenne
hir, shal wasshe his clothis, and bodi, and
9 vnclene shal be vnto the euen. A clene
forsothe man shal gedre the asken of the
kowe, and heelde hem out of the tentes in
the moost clene place, that thei ben to the
multitude of the sones of Yrael into kep-
ynge, and into water of sprengynge; for
10 for synne the kowe is brent. And whanne
he hath wasshe his clothes, that beer the
askis[z] of the kowe, he shal be vnclene
vnto the euen. And the sones of Yrael,
and comlyngis[a] that dwellen amonge hem,
11 shulen han this holi bi perpetuel rijt. He
that towchith the careyn of a man, and
12 for that seuen daies were vnclene, he shal
be spreynt of this water the thridde
day, and the seuenthe, and so he shal be

CAP. XIX.

And the Lord spak to Moises and to 1
Aaron, and seide, This is the religioun of 2
sacrifice, which[w] the Lord ordeynede. Co-
maunde thou to the sones of Israel, that
thei brynge to thee a reed cow of hool
age†, in which[x] is no wem, nether sche[y]
hath bore 3ok. And 3e schulen bitake hir 3
to Eleazar, preest[z], which[a] schal offre '*the*
cow[b], led out of the[c] tentis, in the si3t of
alle men. And he schal dippe his fyngur 4
in the blood therof, and schal[d] sprynge
seuene sithis a3ens the 3atis of the taber-
nacle. And he schal brenne that cow, 5
while alle men sien; and he schal 3yue as
wel the skyn and fleischis[e] therof as the
blood and dung[f] to flawme[g]. Also the 6
preest schal 'sende a tre of cedre[h], and
ysope, and reed threed died twies, into the[i]
flawme[k] that deuourith[l] the cow. And 7
thanne at the laste, whanne hise[m] clothis
'and bodi[n] ben waischun, he schal entre in
to the tentis, and he schal be defoulid[o] 'til
to[p] euentid. But also he that brente the 8
cow[q], schal waische hise clothis, and bodi[r],
and he schal be vncleene 'til to[s] euentid[t].
Forsothe[u] a cleene man schal gadere the 9
aischis of the cow[v], and schal[w] schede[x] out
tho[y] with out the tentis, in a place moost
cleene, that tho[z] be to[a] the[b] multitude
of the sones of Israel in to keping, and in
to watir of spryngyng; for the[c] cow is
brent for synne. And whanne he that 10
bar[d] the aischis of the cow, hath waische
hise clothis, he schal be vncleene 'til to[e]
euentid. And the sones of Israel, and
comelyngis[f] that dwellen among hem,
schulen haue[g] this[h] hooli bi euerlastynge
lawe. He that touchith a deed bodi of 11
man[i], and is vncleene for this[k] bi seuene

† In Ebru it is, not of age, but reed hoollich, tl at is, without diuersite of ony colour. *Lire here.* GK QX.

y cook E *pr.m.* z aschen D. a the comlyngis E.

w that IS. x whom IS. y it I. Om. RST *sec.m.* z the preest IS. a that IS. b *hir* I. that cow S. c Om. O *sec.m.* d he schal IS. e the fleishe IS. f the dung IS. g brennyng IS. h putte wode of cedre I. putte cedre wood S. i Om. O. k fijr IS. l brenneth IS. m the preestis IS. n Om. O. and his bodi IS. o vnclene IS. p vnto the IS. to O *sec.m.* til to the K. q *he for whom the cow was brent* [*offrid* S] IS. *marg.* r *his* bodi IS. s vnto IS. to O *sec.m.* t the euentid IKS. u sothely IS. v *brent* cow S. w he schal IS. x heelde hem I. shede hem S. y Om. IS. z tho *aishes* IS. a into B. b Om. B. c that IS. d bar out IS. e vnto the IS. til to the K. f the comelyngis IS. g han *or holde* S. h this *doyng* IS. i a man I. k this *touchinge* S.

clensid. If the thridde day he were not spreynt, the seuenthe day he may not be
13 maad vtterly clene. Al that towchith of mannus soul the faln to deeth, and with this mengynge were not spreynt, he polutith the tabernacle of the Lord, and shal perishe fro Yrael; for with the water of purgynge he is not spreynt, he shal be vnclene, and his filthe shal dwelle
14 vpon hym. This is the lawe of man that dieth in the tabernacle; eche that goth into the tente of hym, and alle the vessels that there ben, shal be polutid seuen
15 daies. The vessel that hath not a couerynge, ne byndynge there aboue, shal be
16 vnclene. If eny man towche in the feelde[a] a careyn of a slayn man, or of the bi hym silf deed, othir the mouth[b] of hym, or the sepulcre, shal be vnclene seuen daies.
17 And thei shulen take of the askes of brennynge, and[c] of synne, and[cc] thei shulen putte quyk waters vpon hem, into the
18 vessel; in the which whanne a clene man wetith ysoop, he shal sprenge of it the tente, and al the purtenaunce, and the polut men with siche a maner towch-
19 ynge. And with this maner the clene shal goo about the vnclene, the thridde and the seuenthe day; and clensid the seuenthe day, he shal wasshe hym silf, and his clothis, and vnclene he shal be
20 vnto the euen. If eny man with this rijt were not purgid, shal perishe the soule of hym fro the myddil of the chirche; for the seyntuarie of the Lord he polutide, and he is not spreynt with the water of
21 enuyrownynge. This shal be the heest lawful euerlastynge. He forsothe that shal sprenge the watrys, shal wasshe his clothis; eche[d] that towchith the watris of purgynge, shal be vnclene vnto the

daies, schal[l] be spreynt of this watir in the 12
thridde, and in the seuenthe dai; and so he schal be clensid. If he is not spreynt in the thridde dai, he schal not mow be clensid in the[m] seuenthe dai. Ech[n] that 13
touchith the[o] deed bodi bi it silf of[p] mannus soule[q], and is not spreynt with this[r] medlyng[s], defoulith the 'tabernacle of the Lord[t], and he schal perische fro Israel; for he is not spreynt with the wateris[u] of clensyng, he schal be vncleene, and his filthe schal dwelle on[v] hym. This is the 14
lawe of a man that dieth in the tabernacle; alle[w] that entren in to his tente, and alle vessels[x] that ben there, schulen be defoulid bi seuene daies. A vessel that 15
hath not an hilyng, nethir a byndyng[y] aboue, schal be vncleene. If ony man 16
touchith the deed bodi of man[z] slayn in the[a] feeld, ether deed bi hym silf, ether a boon[b], ether[c] the[d] sepulcre 'of hym[e], he schal be vncleene bi seuene daies. And 17
thei schulen take 'of the[f] aischis of the brennyng, and of the synne[g], and thei schulen sende[h] quyk[i] watris in to a vessel on[k] tho[l] aischis; in whiche whanne 'a 18
cleene[m] man hath dippid ysope, he schal[n] spreynge therof[o] the[p] tente, and al the purtenaunce of howshold[q], and men[r] defoulid bi[s] sich defoulyng. And in this 19
maner a cleene man schal clense an vncleene[t], in the thridde and in[u] the[v] seuenthe dai; and he schal[w] be clensid in the seuenthe dai. And[x] he schal waische hym silf, and hise clothis, and he schal be vncleene 'til to[y] euentid[z]. If ony man[a] is 20
not clensid bi this custom, the soule of hym schal perische fro the[b] myddis of the chirche; for he defoulith the 'seyntuarie of the Lord[c], and is[d] not spreynt with the watir of clensyng. This comaundement[e] 21

[b] bon D. [c] Om. AD. [cc] Om. D. [d] eche thing A.

[l] *he* schal IST *pr. m.* [m] Om. D. [n] ech man CE. [o] a IS. [p] on C. [q] kynde IS. [r] his s. [s] *of water and aschis* s *marg.* [t] Lordis tabernacle IS. [u] watir *plures.* [v] vpon IS. [w] alle *men* IS. [x] the vessels IS. [y] bidinge s. [z] a man BIS. [a] Om. ELP. [b] boon of him IS. [c] of s. [d] Om. c. his IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] Om. IRST *pr. m.* W. [g] synne, *that is, of the cow offrid for synne* BCEGIKLNPQSX. [h] putte IS. [i] the quyk T *pr. m.* [k] vpon IS. [l] thilke I. [m] Om. s. [n] Om. Q. [o] ther with IS. [p] al the K *sec. m.* [q] the howshold IS. [r] the men also IS. [s] with s. [t] vncleene *thing* IS. [u] Om. BCFKX. [v] Om. BF. [w] schal *thanne* s. [x] Om. s. [y] vnto IS. to O. [z] the euentid IKS. [a] Om. A. [b] Om. s. [c] Lordis seyntuarie IS. [d] he is IS. [e] heest IS.

22 euen. What thing the vnclene towchith, he shal make vnclene; and the soule that of thes thingis eny thing towchith, shal be vnclene[m] vnto the euen.

CAP. XX.

1 And the sones of Yrael camen, and al the multitude into the deseert of Syn, the firste moneth. And the puple dwelte in Cades; and Mary is there deed, and by-
2 ryed in the same place. And whanne the puple nedide water, thei camen a3ens
3 Moises and Aaron, and, turned into dissencioun, seiden, Wold God we hadden perisshide amonge oure britheren, before
4 the Lord. Whi han 3e ladde out the chirche of the Lord into wilderenes, that
5 and we and oure beestis dyen? Whi han 3e maad vs to stie vp fro Egipt, and 3e han ladde into this worst place, that may not be sowid[e], the whiche ne fige getith, ne vynes, ne powmgarnettis, 'more ouer[f]
6 and water it hath not to drynke? And Moyses and Aaron, the multitude laft, goon into the tabernacle of the boond of pees, fellen down redi into the erthe, and cryeden to God, and seiden, Lord God, here the crye of this puple, and opyn to hem thi tresour, the welle of quyk water, that, hem fillid, ceese her grutchynge. And the glorye of the Lord aperide vpon
7 hem; and the Lord spak to Moyses, sei-
8 ynge, Tak the 3erde, and gedre the puple, thow, and Aaron thi brother; and speke 3e to the stoon before hem, and it shal 3yue watris. And whanne thow hast ladde out water fro the stoon, shal drynke al the multitude, and the beestis of it.

schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge. Also he that schal sprenge the watris schal waische his clothis; ech man that touchith the watris of clensyng, schal be vncleene 'til to[f] euentid[g]. What euer thing an vn- 22
cleene man touchith, he schal make it[h] vncleene; and a soule[i] that touchith ony of these thingis '*defoulid* so[k], schal be vncleene 'til to[l] euentid[m].

CAP. XX.

And the sones of Israel and al the mul- 1
titude camen in to the[n] deseert of Syn[o], in the firste monethe[p]†. And the puple dwellide in Cades; and Marie[q] was deed there, and biried in the same place. And 2
whanne the puple hadde nede to watir, thei 3eden togidere[r] a3ens Moises and Aaron; and thei weren turned in to dissen- 3
sioun[s]‡, and seiden, We wolden that we hadden perischid among oure britheren bifor the Lord. Whi han 3e led out the 4
chirche of the Lord in to wildirnesse, that bothe we and oure beestis[t] die? Whi han 5
3e maad vs to stie[u] from Egipt, and han brou3t vs[v] in to *this* werste place, which[w] may not be sowun, which nether bryngith forth[x] fige tre, nether[y] vineris[z], nether pumgranatis, ferthermore and hath[a] not watir to drynke? And whanne the multitude was 6
left, Moises and Aaron entriden in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, and felden[b] lowe to[c] erthe[d], and crieden[e] to God, and seiden, Lord God, here the cry of this puple, and opene to hem thi tresour, a welle of quyk watir, that whanne thei ben fillid, the grutchyng of hem ceesse. And the glorie of the Lord apperide on[f] hem; and 7
the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take 8
the 3erde[g]‖, and gadere[h] the puple, thou, and Aaron thi brother; and speke 3e to the stoon bifore hem, and it schal 3yue[i] watris. And whanne thou hast led watir

† *in the firste monethe* of the xl. 3eer fro the going out of Egipt. *Lire here.* CGKQX.

‡ *in to dissencioun*, that is, rebelte and stryuyng. *Lire here.* CGKQX.

‖ *the 3erde*, this was the 3erde of Aaron. *Lire here.* C.

[e] sowe C. sowen D. [f] ouer mor CE.

[f] vnto IS. [g] the euentid IKS. [h] Om. *plures.* [i] lijf IS. [k] Om. I. *thus defoulid* S. [l] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.* [m] the euentid IKS. [n] Om. *plures.* [o] Synae S. [p] *of the fourtithe 3eer* S *marg.* [q] *Moises sister* S *marg.* [r] *grucchinge* S *marg.* [s] rebelnesse IS. [t] bretheren S. [u] go vp I. stie vp S. [v] Om. A *sec. m.* BĈ. [w] the which I. [x] Om. S. [y] ne IS. [z] vynes IS. [a] it hath IS. [b] thei fellen doun IS. [c] vpon IS. into K. [d] the erthe EIKLPS. [e] thei crieden IS. [f] vpon IS. [g] 3erde of *Aaron* B. *with whiche thou smot the reed see,* S *marg.* [h] gadre togidre IS. [i] 3yue out IS.

9 Thanne Moyses took the ȝerde, that was in the siȝt of the Lord, as he comaundide
10 to[g] hym, the multitude gedryd before the stoon; and he seyde to hem, Here ȝe, rebells[h] and harde to bileue; whether of this stoon water to ȝow we mowen cast
11 out? And whanne Moyses hadde areryde[i] the hoond, smytynge with the ȝerde twijs the flynt, wenten out moost large watris, so that the puple myȝt drynke, and the
12 beestis. And the Lord seide to Moyses and Aaron, For ȝe bileueden[k] not to me, that ȝe halweden me before the sones of Irael, ȝe shulen not lede in thes puples into the loond that I shal ȝyue to hem.
13 This is the water of contradiccioun; there the sones of Yrael iangleden aȝens the
14 Lord, and he is halwid in hem. Moyses there amonge sente messengers fro Cades to the kyng of Edom, the whiche shulden seie, Thes thingis sendith to thee thi brother Yrael. Thow hast knowun al the
15 traueyl that hath cauȝt vs, what maner oure faders descendiden into Egipt, and we han dwelte there myche tyme, and the Egipciens han tourmentide vs, and
16 oure fadres; and what maner wyse we han cried to the Lord, and he hath herd vs, and he hath sent an aungel, that hath ladde vs out of Egipte. And loo! we sett in the cytee of Cades, that is in thin ut-
17 termoost[l] coostis, bisechen, that to vs it be leueful to passe bi thi loond; we shulen not goo bi feeldis, ne bi vynes, ne we shulen drynke watris of thi pittis; but we shulen goo the comoun weye, ne to the ryȝt ne to the left bowynge, to
18 the tyme that we passen thi coostis. To whom answerde Edom, ȝe shulen not passe bi me, ellis armed Y shal come
19 aȝens thee. And the sones of Yrael seyden, Bi the beryd[m] weye we shulen out of the stoon, al the multitude schal drynke, and the[k] beestis therof *'schulden drynke*[l]. Therfor[m] Moises took the ȝerde 9
that was in the 'siȝt of the Lord[n], as the Lord comaundide to hym, whanne the 10
multitude was gaderid bifor the stoon; and he[o] seide to hem, Here[p] ȝe, rebel[q] and vnbileueful; whether we moun[r] brynge out of this stoon[s] watir to ȝou? And whanne 11
Moises hadde reisid the[t] hond, and hadde smyte the flynt twies with the ȝerde, largeste[u] watris ȝeden out, so that the puple drank, and the[v] beestis *drunken*[w]. And 12
the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, For ȝe bileueden not to me, that ȝe schulden halewe me[x]‡ bifor the sones of Israel, ȝe schulen not lede these[y] puples in to the lond which[z] Y schal ȝyue to hem. This 13
is the watir of aȝenseiyng; there the sones of Israel stryueden aȝens the Lord, and he was halewid in hem[a]. In the meene tyme 14
Moises sente messangeres fro Cades to the kyng of Edom, whiche[b] seiden[c], Israel thi brother sendith these thinges[d]. Thou knowist al the trauel that took[e] vs, hou oure 15
fadris ȝeden doun in to Egipt[f], and we dwelliden there myche tyme, and Egipcians[g] turmentiden vs and oure fadris; and hou we crieden to the Lord, and he 16
herde vs, and sente[h] an aungel that ledde vs out of Egipt[i]. And lo! we ben set in the citee of Cades, which[k] is in thi laste[l] coostis, and we bisechen[m] that it be leue- 17
ful to vs to passe thorou thi lond; we schulen not go[n] bi feeldis[o], nether bi vyneris[p], nether we schulen drynke watris of thi pittis; but we schulen go in the comyn weie, and we schulen not bowe to[q] the riȝt side, nether[r] to the left side, til we passen thi termes[s]. To whom Edom answeride, 18
ȝe schulen not passe bi me, ellis[t] Y schal be armed, and come aȝens thee. And the 19

‡ *that ȝe schulden halewe me*, that is, in bileynge without doute myn boolynesse thorou filling of my biheest, and in pronounsinge ȝoure feith with out doute bifor the puple, but ȝe diden the contrarie, therfor ȝe schulen not lede, and so forth. *Lire here.* c.

[g] Om. *c sec. m.* [h] rebel *CE.* the rebelles *H.* [i] rerid *C.* [k] leueden *BCDEFH.* [l] utmost *C.* otemost *E.* [m] berdyd *B.*

[k] her IS. [l] Om. I. [m] thanne I. [n] Lordis siȝt IS. [o] Moyses IS. [p] heereth IS. [q] rebel *men* S. [r] moun not IS. [s] Om. S. [t] his IS. [u] moost large IS. [v] her IS. [w] Om. IRST *sec. m.* [x] me *or shewe* me hooly S. [y] this A. [z] that IS. [a] *makinge hem to knowe his holines.* S *marg.* [b] the whiche I. [c] seiden *to him* S. [d] thingis to thee I. tithingis to thee S. [e] hath taken IS. [f] *out of Canaan* S *marg.* [g] the men of Egipt IS. [h] he sente IS. [i] the lond of Egipt ELP. [k] that IS. [l] vttermest IS. [m] bisechen thee IS. [n] *harming thee* S *marg.* [o] thi feeldis IS. thi IS. [p] thi vyneris I. thi vynes S. [q] neither to IS. [r] ne IS. [s] coostis IS. [t] *but thou here me* S *marg.*

goon, and if we shulen drynke thi watris, we and oure beestis, we shulen ȝyue that is riȝt; no difficulte shal be in the
20 prijs, oonli swiftly passe we. And he answerde, ȝe shulen not passe. And anoon metynge he wente out, with a multitude with out noumbre, and with a stronge
21 hoond, and he wolde not assente to hym preiynge, that he graunte passynge bi his coostis. Wherfor turnede aside fro hym
22 Yrael. And whanne thei hadden meuyde tentis fro Cades, thei camen into the hil of Hor, that is in the coostis of the loond
23 of Edom; where the Lord spak to Moy-
24 ses, Aaron, he seith, go he to his puplis; forsothe he shal not goo into the loond that I haue ȝeue to the sones of Yrael, forthi that he were harde of bileue to my mouth, at the watris of contradic-
25 cioun. Tak Aaron, and his sone with hym, and thow shalt lede hem into the
26 hil of Hor; and whanne thow hast made nakyd the fader of his clooth, thow shalt clothe with it Eleazar, his sone, and Aaron shal be leide togidre, and die there.
27 And Moyses dide as the Lord comaundide; and thei stieden vp into the hil of
28 Hor, before al the multitude. And whanne Aaron he hadde spuylid his clothis, he clothide with hem Eleazar, his
29 sone; and hym deed in the brenk of the
30 hil, he descendide with Eleazar. Al forsothe the multitude seynge Aaron to haue died, wept vpon hym thretti dayes, bi alle her meynees.

CAP. XXI.

1 That whanne Arad, the Chanane kyng, that dwellide at the south, hadde herde, that Yrael was comen bi the espiours weye, fauȝte aȝens hym, and ouercomer
2 beynge, brouȝte of hym a prey. And Yrael bi vowe hym silf to the Lord obleschynge[n], seith, If thow takist[o] this

sones of Israel seiden, We schulen go bi the weie comynli vsid, and if we and oure beestis drynken thi watris, we schulen ȝyue[u] that that is iust; noon[v] hardnesse schal be in prijs[w], onely[x] passe we swiftli[y]. And 20
he answeride, ȝe schulen not passe[z]. And anoon he ȝede out aȝens *Israel*, with a multitude without noumbre, and 'strong hond[a], nether he wolde assente *to Israel* 21
bisechynge, that he schulde graunte passage[b] bi hise coostis. Wherfor Israel turnede awey fro hym. And whanne[c] thei[d] 22
hadden moued tentis[e] fro Cades, thei camen in to the hil of Hor, which[f] is in the endis of the lond of Edom; where the Lord spak 23
to Moyses and seide, Aaron go to his pu- 24
ples[g]; for he schal not entre in to the lond which[h] Y ȝaf to the sones of Israel, for he was vnbileueful to my mouth[i], at the watris of aȝenseiyng. Take thou Aaron, and 25
his sone with hym, and thou schalt lede hem in to the hil of Hor; and whanne 26
thou hast maad nakid the fadir of his cloth†, thou schalt clothe 'with it[k] Eleazar, his sone, and Aaron schal be gederid, and schal[l] die there. Moises[m] dide as the Lord 27
comaundide; and thei stieden in to the hil of Hor, bifor al the multitude. And whanne 28
he[n] hadde maad nakid Aaron of hise clothis, he clothide[o] with tho Eleazar, his sone. Sotheli whanne Aaron was deed in the 29
'cop of the hil[p], Moises cam doun with Eleazar. Sotheli al the multitude siȝ that 30
Aaron was deed, and wepte[q] on[r] hym thretti daies, bi alle her meynees.

† *cloth*, that is, the bischops coote. *Lire here.* BC.

CAP. XXI.

And whanne[s] Chananei, the kyng of 1
Arad, that dwellide at the south, hadde herd this, that is, that Israel cam bi the weye of aspieris, he fauȝt aȝens hem; and Chananei was ouercomere[t] and ledde[u] pray[v] of Israel[w]. And Israel bounde hym sylf bi 2
avow to the Lord, and seide, If thou schalt

[n] obeshynge *AH*. [o] take *BCDEFH*.

[u] ȝyue therfore IS. [v] no IS. [w] the prijs IS. [x] paiynge, onely S. [y] in haaste I. swiftli *bi thee* S. [z] passe *bi me* S. [a] with strong power IS. [b] passyng IS. [c] Om. I. [d] Israel IS. [e] her tentis IS. [f] the which I. [g] puple A *pr. m.* puplis, *that is, dye he* IS. [h] that IS. [i] word S. [k] therwith IS. [l] Om. IS. [m] And Moises IS. [n] Moises IS. [o] clothith I. [p] hil cop S. [q] it wepte I. [r] vpon IS. of O. [s] Om. S. [t] the ouercomere IS. [u] he ledde awey IS. [v] the prey I. [w] the men of Israel S.

puple in myn hoond, Y shal doo awey
3 his citees. And the Lord hath[p] harde
the preyers of Yrael, and hath take Cha-
nane; the which he[q] hath slayn, turned
vpsedoun the citees of hym; and he cle-
pide the name of that place Horma, that
4 is, a cursynge. And forsothe thei wenten
forth fro the hil of Hor, by the weie that
ledith to the reede see, that thei myȝten
goo about the loond of Edom; and it bi-
ganne to greue the puple, of the weie
5 and of the traueyl. And speken[r] aȝens
the Lord and Moyses, seith, Whi hast
thow ladde vs out of Egipte, that we
dien in wildirnes? there faylith to vs
breed, watris there ben not; oure soule
now wlatith vpon this moost liȝt meet.
6 Wherfore the Lord hath sente into the
puple eddres a fier; at whos woundis
7 and dethes of manye, thei comen to Moy-
ses, and seiden, We han synned, for we
han spoken aȝens the Lord and thee;
8 prey, that he take fro vs eddres. And
Moyses preiede for the puple; and the
Lord spak to hym, Mak a brasun addre,
and put it[s] for a tokne; who smytun bi-
9 holdith[t] it, shal lyue. Thanne Moyses
maade a brasun eddre, and putte for a
signe; whom the smytun biholdynge,
10 were maad hool. And the sones of Yrael
11 goon forthe, setten tentis in Oboth; fro
whens goon out, thei piȝten tentis in Jea-
barym, in the wildernes, that biholdith
12 Moab, aȝens the eest coost. And fro
thens meuynge, thei camen to the ryn-
13 nynge water of Zareth; the whiche leu-
ynge, thei setten tentis aȝens Arnon, that
is in deseert, and fer stondith[u] ouer in[v]
the coostis of Amorrey. Forsothe Ar-
non[w] is the eende of Moab, dyuydynge
14 Moabites and Amorreis. Wherfor it is
seide in the book of bateyls of the Lord,
As he hath doo in the rede see, so he

bitake this puple in myn hond, Y schal do
awei 'the citees therof[x]. And the Lord 3
herde the preieris of Israel, and[y] bitook[z]
the[a] Chananey; and Israel killid hym, and
distruyede hise citees; and[b] clepide[c] the
name of that place Horma, that is, curs-
yng, '*ethir hangyng up*[d]. 'Forsothe thei[e] 4
ȝeden forth also[f] fro the hil of Hor, bi the
weie that ledith to the reed see, that thei
schulden[g] cumpasse the lond of Edom;
and it bigan to anoye the puple, of the
weie and trauel. And the puple spak 5
aȝens the Lord and Moises, and seide,
Whi leddist thou vs out of Egipt, that we
schulden die in wildirnesse? breed failith,
watris ben not; oure soule[h] wlatith[i] now
on[k] this 'meete moost liȝt[l]. Wherfor the 6
Lord sente 'firid serpentis[n] in to the pu-
ple; at the woundis[o] of whiche[p] serpentis[q],
and the[r] dethis of ful many men, thei 7
camen to Moyses, and seiden, We synned-
en[s], for we spaken aȝens the Lord and
thee; preie thou, that he take awey fro vs
the serpentis. And Moises preiede for the 8
puple; and the Lord seide[t] to hym, Make
thou a serpent of bras*, and sette thou[u]
it[v] for a signe[w]†; he that is smytun and
biholdith it, schal lyue. Therfor Moyses 9
made a serpent of bras, and settide[x] for a
signe; and men smytun[y] and biholdynge
it, weren heelid. And the sones of Israel 10
ȝeden forth, and settiden tentis in Oboth; 11
fro whennus thei ȝeden forth, and settiden
tentis in Neabarym‡, in the wildirnesse,
that biholdith Moab, aȝens the eest coost.
And thei moueden fro thennus, and camen 12
to the stronde of Zareth; which thei lefte, 13
and settiden tentis aȝens Arnon, which[z] is
in the[a] deseert, and apperith[b] in the coostis
of Amorrei. Forsothe[c] Arnon is the terme[d]
of Moab, and departith[e] Moabitis and Am-
moreis. Wherfor it is seid in the book‖ 14
of batels of the Lord, As he dide in the

* *of bras* is not here in Ebreu, but aftirward. c.

† *a signe*, in Ebreu it is, in a perche. BC.

‡ *that is, in the wildirnessis of Abarym.* BC GKQX.

‖ *book*, ether in the telling, as Ebrews seyen, for the Ebreu word here signefieth bothe book and telling. c.

p Om. *A*. q Om. *c*. r spekeng *A sec. m.* spoken *CE*. s Om. *A*. t byholde *BCEFH*. u stant *BCDEFH*. v Om. *H*. w Ermon *ADFH*.

x her citees IS. y And he I. z bitook to hem IS. bitook to P. a Om. *plures*. b and Israel IS. c callide I. d Om. I. e sothely, Israel IS. f Om. IS. g wolden I. h soulis ELP. i wlate *plures*. wlaten ELP. k vpon IS. l liȝtist meete IS. *manna* S *marg*. n firy eddris IS. o styngyngis IS. p the whiche I. q eddris IS. r for the IS. s han synned IS. t spak *plures*. u Om. IS. v it vp IS. w tokene IS. *bifore the peple* S *marg*. x sette it vp IS. settide it K. y hurt IS. z that IS. a Om. S. b it apperith IS. c sothely IS. d coost IS. e it departith IS.

shal doo in the rennynge watris of Ar-
15 non[x]; the roches of the rennynge watris
ben bowid, that thei resten in Arnon[y],
and that thei liggen[z] in the coostis of
16 Moabites. Of that place aperide a pitt,
vpon the which the Lord spak to Moyses,
Geder the puple, and I shal ȝyue to hym
17 watir. Thanne Yrael song this ditee,
18 Sty vp the pit; thei songen togidre, The
pit that delueden[a] the prynces, and greith-
eden the dukis of the multitude, in the
ȝeuer of the lawe, and in her staues. And
thei wenten fro the wildrenes of Mathana,
19 fro Mathana to Naaliel, fro Naaliel into
20 Bamoth; Bamoth is a valey in the re-
gioun of Moab, in the frount of Phasga,
21 that biholdith aȝens the deseert. And
Yrael sent messangers to Seon, the kyng
22 of Amorreys, seiynge, I biseche that it
be leueful to me to passe bi thi loond;
we shulen not bowe down to the riȝt ne
to the left; we shulen not passe bi feelds
and vynes, ne we shulen not[b] drynke wa-
tris of pittis; the kyngis weye we shulen
goo, to the tyme that we passen thi
23 coostis. The which woold not graunt
that Yrael myȝte passe bi his coostis, but
rathir, the oost gedryd togidre, wente out
to mete in deseert. And he cam into
24 Jasa, and he fauȝte aȝens hym; of whom
he is smytun in the mouth of the swerd,
and his loond is weeldid fro Arnon vnto
Jebboth and to the sones of Amon; for
with a stronge helpe weren holde the
25 coostis of Amonytes. Thanne Irael took
alle the citees of hym, and dwelte in the
wallid towns of Amorrey, in Esebon that
26 is, and in the litil touns[c] of it. The
cytee of Esebon was of Seon, the kyng
of Amorrey, that fauȝte aȝen the kyng
Moab, and took al the loond that was of

reed see, so he schal do in the strondis of
Arnon; the harde rochis of the strondis 15
weren bowid[f], that thos[g] schulen reste in
Arnon[h], and schulden ligge in the coostis
of Moabitis. Fro that place† the pit ap- 16
peride, of which the Lord spak to Moyses,
Gadere thou[i] the puple, and Y schal ȝyue
watir to it. Thanne[k] Israel soong this 17
song, The pit‡ stie[l]; thei sungen togidere, 18
The pit which[m] the princes diggiden, and
the duykis of the multitude maden redi[n],
in the ȝyuere of the lawe, and[o] in her
stauys. And thei ȝeden forth fro the[p]
wildirnesse to Mathana, fro Mathana to 19
Naaliel, fro Naaliel in to Bamoth; Bamoth 20
is a valey in the cuntrey of Moab, in the
cop[q] of Phasga, that biholdith aȝens the
deseert. Forsothe[r] Israel sente messan- 21
geris to Seon, kyng[s] of Ammorreis, and
seide, Y biseche[t] that it be leueful to me 22
to passe thorou thi loond; we schulen not
bowe in to the[u] feeldis and vyneris[v]; we
schulen not drynke watris of pittis[w]; we
schulen go in the kyngis weie, til we
passen thi termes[x]. Which[y] nolde[z] graunte 23
that Israel schulde passe thurȝ hise coostis,
but rather, whanne the[a] oost was gaderid,
he ȝede out aȝens *Israel*[b], in to deseert.
And he cam in to Yasa, and fauȝt aȝens
Israel; of whom he was smytun in the 24
scharpnesse of swerd, and his lond was
weldid[c] fro Arnon 'til to[d] Jeboth and 'the
sones of Amon[e]; for the termes[f] of A-
monytis weren holdun bi[g] strong help[h].
Therfor Israel took alle 'the citees of hym[i], 25
and dwelliden[k] in the citees of Amorrei,
that is, in Esebon, and hise[l] townes. The 26
citee of Esebon was Seons[m], kyng[n] of Am-
morei, which[o] Seon fauȝt aȝens the kyng
of Moab, and took[p] al the lond that was
of his[q] lordschip, 'til to[r] Arnon. Therfor 27

† *fro that place*, in Ebrew it is thus, fro this place to the pit, and they camen to the place, where the pit was ȝouun. *Line here.* C.
‡ *that is, water of the pit.* BCGKNQSX.

[x] Ermon *A*. Armon BDFH. [y] Armon AF. Arnon CE. [z] lien *C*. [a] doluen *C*. [b] Om. BCDEFH. [c] lanys E *pr. m.*

[f] bowid doun 1. bowid *or broken doun* s. [g] thei 1S. [h] Arnon, *or abide there* s. [i] thou togidre 1. [k] and thanne A *pr. m.* [l] stie vp 1S. [m] that 1S. [n] *her hertis to troste her reulers vpberinge hem* s *marg.* [o] Om. ELP. [p] that 1S. [q] heiȝt 1S. [r] sothely 1S. [s] the kyng 1. [t] biseche thee 1S. [u] Om. *plures.* thi 1S. [v] vynes 1S. [w] thi pittis 1S. [x] coostis s. [y] the which 1. [z] wolde not 1. [a] his 1S. [b] *it* 1. [c] weldid *of Israel* 1S. [d] vnto 1S. [e] Amons sonus 1S. *or his oost* s *marg.* [f] coostis 1S. [g] with 1S. [h] *or power* s *marg.* [i] his citees 1S. [k] dwellide BFIMO *sec. m.* s. [l] in hise 1S [m] Seon s. [n] the kyng 1. [o] the which 1. [p] he took 1S. [q] Moabs 1S. [r] vnto 1S.

27 his comaundynge, vnto Arnon. Therfor it is seyd in prouerbe[d], Come 3e into Esebon, be bilde, and maad vp the citee of
28 Seon; fier went out of Esebon, and flawme of the wallid town of Seon, and deuowryde Arnon of Moabites, and the dwellers of the hie thingis of Arnon.
29 Woo to thee, Moab! thow, puple of Chamos, hast perishid; he hath 3yue the sones of hym into fli3t, and the dou3tren[e] into caytiftee to Seon, the kyng of Amor-
30 reis; the 3ok of hem he scatrede, fro Esebon vnto Dibon; wery thei camen into
31 Ophe, and vnto Medaba. And so Yrael
32 dwelt in the loond of Amorrey. And Moyses sente 'the whiche[f] shulden aspie Jasar, whos litil towns thei token, and
33 weeldeden the dwellers. And thei turneden hem silf, and stieden vp bi the weie of Basan. And a3en wente to hem Og, the kyng of Basan, with al his puple, to
34 fi3tynge[g] in Edray. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Ne drede thow hym, for in thin hoond Y haue takun hym, and al the loond, and the puple of hym; and thow shalt doo to hym as thow hast doon to Seon, the kyng of Amorreis, the dweller of
35 Esebon. Thow hast smytun therfore and this with his sones, and al his puple, vnto the deth; and thei weelden[h] the loond of hym.

it is seid in prouerbe†, Come 3e in to Esebon, be it bildid, and maad the citee of Seon; fier 3ede out of Esebon, flawme 3ede 28 out of the citee[s] *'ethir greet castel*[t] of[u] Seon, and deuouryde[v] Ar[w] of Moabitis, and the dwelleris of the 'hi3e *places*[x] of Arnon. Moab, wo to thee! thou, puple of Cha- 29 mos, perischidist[y]; it 3af the sones therof in to fli3t, and the dou3tris in to caitifte to Seon, kyng[z] of Ammoreis; the 3ok[a] of 30 hem[b]‡ perischide, fro Esebon 'til to[c] Dibon; the wery men camen in to Jophe, and 'til to[d] Medaba. And so Israel dwell- 31 ide in the lond of Ammorrey. And Moises 32 sente men that schulden aspie Jaser, whos 'townes thei[e] token, and weldiden the dwelleris. And thei turniden hem silf, 33 and stieden[f] bi the weie of Basan. And Og, the kyng of Basan, with al his puple cam a3ens hem, to fi3te in Edray. And 34 the Lord seide to Moises, Drede thou not hym, for Y haue bitake hym[g], and al his loond, and puple[h], in thin hoond; and thou schalt do to hym as thou didist to Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, the[i] dwellere[k] of Esebon. Therfor thei[l] smytiden[m] 'bothe 35 hym[n] with hise sones and al his puple, 'til to[o] deeth; and thei[p] weldiden[q] 'the lond of hym[r].

† *that is, in a comown song maad of the victorye of Seon.* BCGKQX.

‡ *that is, the lordschip of Moabitis.* BCG KNQX.

CAP. XXII.

1 And thei goon forthe, settiden[i] tentes in the wijlde feeldes of Moab, where bi-
2 3onde Jordan Jericho is set. Seynge forsothe Balach, the sone of Sophor, alle
3 thinges that Yrael dide to Amorrei, and that Moabites dredden hym, and the
4 feersnes of hym thei my3ten not bere, he seide to the more thur3 birthe of Madian,

CAP. XXII.

And thei[s] 3eden forth, and settiden tentis 1 in the feeldi places of Moab, where Jerico is set ouer Jordan. Forsothe[t] Balach, the 2 sone of Sephor, si3 alle thingis whiche[u] Israel hadde do to Ammorrei, and that 3 men of Moab 'hadden dred[v] Israel, and mi3ten[w] not‖ bere[x] the assailing of him[y]. And he[z] seide to the grettere men in 4

‖ *and my3ten not*, in Ebreu it is, and Moab wlatide the sones of Israel, and this semeth the veriere lettre. *Lire here.* C.

[d] the prouerbe A. [e] do3tres C. [f] that C. [g] fi3te C. [h] weeldedyn E. [i] sette C.

[s] strong citee IS. [t] Om. EILPS. [u] Om. S. [v] it brente IS. [w] Arnon S *text. a cheef place marg.* [x] hei3tis I *text. or hi3 placis marg.* [y] hast perischid I. [z] the kyng K. [a] 3ok *or lordship* S. [b] *Ammonytis* S *marg.* [c] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.* [d] vnto I. to O *sec. m.* in to S. [e] rewmes Israel IS. [f] wenten vp I. stieden vp S. [g] Og IS. [h] al his puple I. his puple S. [i] and to the IS. [k] duellers S. [l] Israel S. [m] smeten EIP. smiten L. smote S. [n] Og I. bothe Og S. [o] vn to IS. [p] Israel S. [q] dwelliden in F *sec. m.* dwelliden *pr. m.* [r] his lond IS. [s] the sonus of Israel IS. [t] sotheli IS. [u] that IS. [v] dredden IS. [w] thei mi3ten IS. [x] bere *or suffre* S. [y] Israel IS. [z] Balac IS.

So this puple shal doo awey alle that in oure coostis dwellen, what maner is woned an oxe to take eerbe vnto the rotys. He forsothe was kyng that tyme in Moab. Thanne he sente messangers to Balaam, the sone of Beor, dyuynour, that dwelled vpon the flood of the loond of the sones of Amon, that thei myȝten clepe hym, and seye, Loo! a peple is goon out of Egipte, that couereth the vttermoost[k] of the erthe, sittynge aȝens me. Com therfore, and curs to this puple, for it is strenger than I, if eny maner Y may smyte, and throwe hym out of my loond; Y haue[l] knowun forsothe, that he is blissid to whom thow blissist, and cursid in whom thow castist cursyngis. The aldren[m] of Moab and the more thurȝ birthe of Madian wenten forthe, hauynge prijs of the dyuynynge in the hoondes; and whanne thei weren comen to Balaam, and hadden toold alle the wordes of Balach, he answerde, Dwelle ȝe here the nyȝt, and Y shal answere what thing shal seie to me the Lord. Hem forsothe dwellynge anentis Balaam, cam God, and seide to hym, What to hem wolen thes men anent thee? He answerde, Balac, the sone of Sephor, kynge of Moabites, sente to me, seynge, Loo! the puple that is goon out of Egipte couereth the vttermost[n] of the loond; come, and curse to hem, if eny maner Y fiȝtynge may dryue hem out. And God seide to Balaam, Wol thow not goo with hem, ne curs thow to the puple, for it is blissid. The which eerli arysynge[o], seide to the prynces, Goo ȝe into ȝoure loond, for God hath defended me to come with ȝow. The[p] princes, turned aȝen, seiden to Balac, Balaam wold not come with vs. Eftsones he many mo, and nobler than he bifore hadde sent, sende; the whiche birthe of Madian, So this puple schal do awei alle men that dwellen in oure coostis, as an oxe is wont to do awei an eerbe 'til to[a] the rootis. Forsothe[b] he[c], '*that is, Balaac*[d], was kyng in that tyme in Moab. Therfor he sente messangeris to Balaam, the sone of Beor, a fals diuynour, that dwellide on[e] the flood of the lond of the sones of Amon, that thei schulden clepe hym, and schulden seie, Lo! a puple ȝede out of Egipt, 'which puple[f] hilide[g] the face of erthe[h], and sittith[i] aȝens me. Therfor come thou, and curse this puple, which[k] is strongere than Y, if in ony maner Y may smyte and dryue hym[l] out of my lond; for Y knowe, that he is blissid whom thou blissist, and he is cursid whom thou hast cursid. The eldere men of Moab and the grettere[m] men in birthe of Madian ȝeden forth, hauynge in hondis[n] the prijs of fals dyuynyng; and whanne thei hadden come to Balaam, and hadden teld to hym alle the[o] wordis of Balaach, he[p] answeride, Dwelle ȝe here to nyȝt, and Y schal answere[q] what euer thing the Lord schal seie to me. Sotheli while[r] thei dwelliden† at[s] Balaam, God cam, and seide to hym, What wolen these men at[t] thee 'to hem silf[u]? Balaam answeride, Balaach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moabitis, sente to me, and seide, Lo! a puple which[v] is gon out of Egipt hilide[w] the face of erthe[x]; come thou, and curse hem, if in ony maner Y may fiȝte[y], and dryue hym[z] awey. And God seide to Balaam, Nyle thou go with hem, nether curse thou the puple, for it is blessid. Which[a] *Balaam* roos eerli, and seide to the princes, Go ȝe in to ȝoure lond, for God forbeed[b] me to come with ȝou. The princes turneden aȝen, and seiden to Balaach, Balaam nolde[c] come with vs. Eft Balaach sente many mo and noblere men, than he hadde[d] sent

† *thei dwelliden.* In Ebreu it is, and the princes of Moab dwelliden at Balaam. c.

[k] ouermost C. ottmost E. [l] ha C. [m] eldere C. [n] vtmost C. [o] risende C. [p] And the CE.

[a] vnto IS. to o *sec. m.* [b] Sothely IS. [c] Balac I. [d] Om. IS. [e] on *or nyȝ* S. [f] that I. which S. [g] hath hilid IS. [h] the erthe CIS. [i] *with ful purpose* S *marg.* [k] that IS. [l] Om. S. [m] eldre I. [n] *her* hondis IS. [o] tho S. [p] Balam IS. [q] *to Balac* S *marg.* [r] the while S. [s] with IS. [t] with IS. [u] Om. I. [v] that IS. [w] hath hilid IS. [x] the erthe CIS. [y] fiȝte *with hem* S. [z] hem IS. [a] And IS. [b] hath forbode IS. [c] wolde not I. [d] Om. IRST *scc. m.* W.

whanne thei weren comen to Balaam, seiden, Thus seith Balac, the sone of Sephor, And tary thow not to come to me, 17 redi to worshipe thee; and what euere thow wolt, Y shal 3yue to thee; com, 18 and curs to this puple. Balaam answerde, If Balac 3yue to me his hows ful of siluer and of gold, Y shal not mowe chaunge the word of my God, that other[q] 19 more or lasse I speke. Y biseche, that here 3e dwellen also[r] in this ny3t, that Y may wite what to me eft the Lord an- 20 swerith[s]. Thanne the Lord cam to Balaam the ny3t, and seith to hym, If thes men comen to clepe thee, aryse[t], and go with hem, so oonly that that Y comaunde 21 to thee, thow doo. Balaam roos eerlich, and maad redy the shee asse, wente 22 forthe with hem. And God is wrooth. And an[u] aungel of the Lord stood in the weye a3ens Balaam, that satt to the asse, and two children with hym he hadde[v]. 23 The asse biholdynge an aungel stondynge in the weye, with a swerd drawun out, turnede hir out of the weie, and wente bi the feelde. The which whanne Balaam bette, and wold lede a3en to the 24 path, the aungel stood in the[w] narwenes of two stonen wallis, to the whiche vynes 25 weren boundun. Whom seynge, the asse ioynede hym[x] silf to the wal, and briside[xx] the foot of the sitter; and he eftsones 26 bette. And neuerthelater[y] the aungel to a streyt place goynge, where nother at the ri3t ne at the left my3t goon out of 27 the weie, metynge stood. And whanne the asse hadde seen the aungel stondynge, she felle down vndir the feet of the sitter, the which more hydowsly wrooth, 28 bette with a staf the sides of hir. And the Lord openyde the mouth of the asse,

bifore; whiche[e] seiden, whanne thei had- 16 den come to Balaam, Balaach, the sone of Sephor, seith thus, Tarye thou not to come to me, redi to onoure thee; and[f] what 17 euer thing thou[g] wolt, Y schal 3yue to thee; come thou, and curse this puple. Balaam answeride, Thou3[h] Balaach schal 18 3yue to me his howsful of siluer and of gold, Y schal not mowe chaunge the word of my God, that Y speke ethir more ethir[i] lesse. Y biseche[k], that 3e[l] dwelle[m] here 19 also in[n] this ny3t, that Y may wite what the Lord schal answere eft to me. Ther- 20 for the Lord cam to Balaam in the[o] ny3t, and seide to hym, If these men comen to clepe thee, rise thou, and go with hem, so oneli that thou do that that Y schal comaunde to thee. Balaam roos eerli, and 21 whanne his femal[p] asse was sadelid, he 3ede forth with hem. And God was 22 wrooth[q]. And the 'aungel of the Lord[r] stood in the weie a3ens Balam, that sat on[s] the femal[t] asse, and hadde[u] twei children with hym. The femal[v] asse si3 the 23 aungel stondynge in the weie, with swerd[w] drawun, and 'turnede awei[x] hir silf fro the weie, and 3ede bi the feeld. And whanne Balaam beet hir, and wolde lede[y] a3en to the path, the aungel stood in the 24 streitnessis[z] of twei wallis, with whiche[a] the[b] vyneris[c] weren cumpassid. And the 25 femal asse si3 the aungel, and ioynede[d] hir silf to[e] the wal, and hurtlide[f] the foot of the sittere[g]; and he beet eft '*the asse*[h]. And neuer the lesse[i] the aungel 3ede[k] to 26 the[l] streit place[m], where me[n] 'my3te not go[o] out of the weie, nether to the ri3t side nether[p] to the left side[q], and stood a3ens *hym*[r]. And whanne the femal[s] asse si3 27 the aungel stondynge, sche felde doun vndir the feet of the sittere[t], which[u] was

q or CE. r Om. *A.* s answer *BCDEFH.* t ris C. u the C. v ladde C. w Om. *A.* x hir C. xx brosede CD. y nerthelater *E.*

e the whiche I. f Om. S. g that thou L. h 3if IS. i or IS. k biseche 3*ou* S. l I GQ. m dwelle *with me* S. n Om. C. o that IS. p sche IS. q *with Balaam* S *marg.* r Lordis aungel IS. s vpon IS. t sche IS. u Balaam hadde IS. v Om. IOS. w a swerd IS. x the asse turnide IS. y lede *hir* IKS. z streitnesse *plures.* a the whiche I. b Om. IS. c vynes IS. d sche 3ede IS. e ni3 to IS. f sche hurtlide IS. g sittere *vpon hir* S. h *hir* IKS. Om. *plures.* i nethelesse IRST. k wente L. l a IS. m place and stode a3ens Balaam S. n men B *pr. m.* Om. IS. o was no goyng IS. p ne EILPS. q Om. IRST *sec. m.* r Balaam I. s Om. IS. t sittere *vpon hir* S. u the which I.

and she spak, What haue I doo to thee? whi smytist thow me, loo! now the
29 thridde tyme? Balaam answerde, For thou hast deseruyde, and bigilide me; wold God Y hadde a swerd, that I myȝte
30 smyte thee. And the asse seide, Whethir Y am not thi beeste, to the[z] which euermore thow were wont to sitte vnto the day that is now? sey, what thing lijk euer Y dide to thee? And he seith,
31 Neuer. Anoon the Lord openyde the eyen of Balaam, and he seeȝ an aungel stondynge in the weie, holdynge a drawun swerd in the hoond; and he lowtide hym
32 redi to[a] the erthe. To whom the aungel, Whi, he seith, thries thow hast bette thin asse? Y am comen, that I be aduersarie to thee, for shrewid is thi weie, and con-
33 trarie to me; and but the asse hadde bowide fro the weye, ȝyuynge stede to the withstonder, thee I hadde slayn, and
34 she shulde haue lyued. And Balaam seide, I haue synned, vnwitynge that thow stood aȝens me; and now, if it displese to thee that Y goo, Y shal turne
35 aȝen. The aungel seith, Go with these, but be war lest eny other thing than Y comaunde to thee thow speke. He wente
36 thanne with the prynces. The which thing whanne Balac hadde herde, he wente out into aȝenmetynge of hym, in the wallid town of Moabitis, that is sett
37 in the vttermoost[b] coostis of Arnon. And he seide to Balaam, Y haue sent messangeris, that I clepe thee; whi anoon come thow not to me? whether[c] for I miȝte
38 not ȝeelde mede to thi comynge? To whom he answerde, Loo! I am nyȝ, whether othir thing Y may speke but that
39 God shal putte in my mouth? Thanne thei wenten[c] forthe togidre, and camen into the cytee, that was in the vtter-

wrooth ful greetli, and beet[v] hir sidis with a staaf. And the Lord openyde the 'mouth 28
of the femal asse[w], and sche spak, What have Y doon to thee[x]? whi smytist thou me, lo! now the thridde tyme? Balaam 29
answeride, For thou hast disserued, and hast[y] scornyd me; Y wolde that Y hadde a swerd to sle thee. And the femal[z] asse 30
seide, Whether Y am not[a] thi beeste on[b] which thou were wont to sitte[c] euere til in to this[d] present dai? seie thou, what lijk thing[e] Y dide euere to thee? And he[f]
seide, Neuere[g]. Anoon the Lord openyde 31
'the iȝen of Balaam[h], and he siȝ the[i] aungel stondynge in the weie, holdynge a drawun swerd in the[k] hoond; and Balaam worschipide hym lowli in to erthe[l].
To whom the aungel seide, Whi 'betist 32
thou[m] thi femal[n] asse 'the thridde tyme[n]?
Y cam to be aduersarie to thee, for thi weie is weiward, and contrarye to me;
and if the femal[n] asse hadde not bowid 33
awey fro the weie, and ȝoue place to[o]
aȝenstondere[p], Y hadde slayn thee, and sche[q] schulde lyue[r]. Balaam seide, Y syn- 34
nede[s], not witynge that thou stodist aȝens me; and now, if it displesith[t] thee that
Y go, Y schal turne aȝen. The aungel 35
seide, Go thou with these men, but be[u]
war that thou speke not other thing than Y schal comaunde to thee. Therfor Balaam ȝede[v] with the princes. And whanne 36
Balaach hadde[w] herde this[x], he ȝede out in to the comyng of hym, in the citee of Moabitis, whiche[y] is set in the laste coostis[z]
of Arnon. And he[a] seide to Balaam, Y 37
sente messangeris to clepe thee; whi camest thou not anoon to me? whethir for Y may not ȝelde meede to thi comyng?
To whom Balaam answeride, Lo! Y am 38
present, whethir Y schal[b] mow speke other thing than that, that God schal putte in

[z] Om. C. [a] into BCDEFH. [b] vtmost C. otemost E. [c] Om. B.

[v] he beet 1S. [w] mouth of the asse 1. asse mouth S. [x] *siche, she seide* S *marg.* [y] Om. 1S. [z] Om. 1S. [a] Om. *plures.* [b] vpon 1S. [c] ride 1S. [d] Om. *plures.* [e] thing *to this* 1S. [f] Balaam 1S. [g] *thus thou seruedist me* S *marg.* [h] Balams iȝen 1. Balam iȝen S. [i] an S. [k] *his* 1S. [l] the erthe 1KSX *pr. m.* [m] hast thou thries beten 1S. [n] Om. 1S. [o] *me* S *marg.* [p] the aȝenstondere 1S. [q] the asse 1S. [r] haue lyued 1S. [s] haue synned 1S. [t] displese to 1S. [u] he thou 1S. [v] ȝede forth 1S. [w] Om. S. [x] *that Balaam was niȝ* S *marg.* [y] the whiche 1. [z] coost S. [a] Balac 1S. [b] schal not M.

40 moost[d] coost of his kyngdom. And whanne Balac hadde slayn sheep and oxen, he sente to Balaam and the prynces
41 that with hym weren, ȝiftis. Morwnynge forsothe doon, he ladde hym to hye thingis of Baal, and he beheelde the vttermoost[e] part of the puple.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And Balaam seide to Balac, Bilde to me here seuen auters, and mak redi as feel calues, and of the same noumbre
2 wethers. And whanne he hadde doon after the word of Balaam, thei putten to gydre a calf and a wether vpon the au-
3 ter. And Balaam seyde to Balac, Stoond a litil while biside thi brent sacrifice, to the tyme that Y goo, if perauenture the Lord aȝen come to me; and what euer thing he comaunde I shal speke to thee.
4 And whanne he hadde goon awey swiftli, God aȝen come to hym; and Balaam spak to hym, Seuen, he seith, auters Y haue areryd[f], and putte in a calf and a
5 wether there aboue. The Lord forsothe putte the word in the mouth of hym, and seith, Turn aȝen to Balac, and thes thingis
6 thow shalt speke. He turned aȝen, foonde Balac stoondynge bisidis his brent sacrifice, and alle the prynces of Moabitees.
7 And takun to his parable, seith, Fro Aran hath ladde me Balac, the kyng of Moabites, fro the hillis of the eest; Com, he seith, and curs to Jacob; go forthe,
8 and wari to[g] Israel. What maner wise shal I curse to whom God hath not cursid? bi what resoun shal Y wary
9 whom God warieth not? Fro the hiest my mouth? Therfor thei ȝeden forth to 39
gidere, and camen[c] in to a citee, which[d] was in the laste coost of 'his rewme[e]. And 40
whanne Balaach hadde slayn scheep and oxun, he sente ȝiftis to Balaam and the[f] princes that weren with hym. Forsothe[g] 41
whanne the morewtid was maad, Balaach ledde Balaam to the hiȝe placis of Baal, and he[h] bihelde[i] the laste part of the[k] puple, '*that is, al the oost til to*[l] *the laste part*[m].

CAP. XXIII.

And Balaam seide to Balaach, Bilde 1
thou here to me seuene auteris, and make[n] redi so many caluys, and rammes of the same noumbre. And whanne he[o] hadde 2
do bi the word of Balaam, thei puttiden a calf and a ram togidere on[p] the auter. And Balaam seide to Balaach, Stond thou 3
a litil while bisidis[q] thi brent sacrifice, while Y go[r], if in hap the Lord meete me[s]; and Y schal 'speke to[t] thee what euer thing he schal comaunde[u]. And whanne 4
he[v] hadde go[w] swiftli, God cam to hym; and Balaam spak to hym, and seide, Y reiside[x] seuene auteris, and Y[y] puttide[z] a calf and a ram aboue[a]. Forsothe[b] the 5
Lord 'puttide a[c] word[d] in his[e] mouth, and seide, Turne aȝen to Balaach, and thou schalt speke these thingis[f]. He turnede 6
aȝen, and fond Balach stondynge bisidis his brent sacrifice, and alle the princes of Moabitis. And whanne his parable 'was 7
takun[g], he seide, Balaach, the[h] kyng of Moabitis, brouȝte me fro Aran, fro the 'hillis of the eest[i]; and[k] he seide, Come thou and curse Jacob; haaste thou[l], and greetli[m] curse thou[n] Israel. How schal 8
Y curse whom God cursid[o] not? bi what resoun schal Y 'haue abhomynable[p] whom God 'hath not abhomynable[q]? Fro the 9

[d] vtmost C. outmost E. [e] vtmost C. otemost E. [f] rerid C. [g] Om. BCDEFH *sec. m.*

[c] thei camen IS. [d] that IS. [e] the rewme of Balach I. Balaakis rewme S. [f] to the IS. [g] Sothely IS. [h] Balaam IS. [i] *ouer al the oost* S *marg.* [k] Om. I. [l] Om. BEFLMOPW. [m] Om. IS. [n] make thou IS. [o] Balach IS. [p] vpon IS. [q] biside L. [r] *to counseile with the Lord* S *marg.* [s] to me A *pr. m.* EFKLOPQRTWX. [t] telle I. speke *or telle* S. [u] comaunde *to be don* S. [v] Balaam IS. [w] go forth IS. [x] haue reisid vp IS. [y] Om. L. [z] haue putt IS. [a] *eche of hem* S *marg.* [b] Sotheli IS. [c] putte the IS. [d] *of his wille* S *marg.* [e] Balaams I. Balaam S. [f] thingis *to him* IS. *that I haue shewid to thee* S *marg.* [g] he had take IS. [h] Om. IRST *sec. m.* W. [i] eest hillis IS. [k] Om. *plures.* [l] thee ELP. [m] Om. IRST *sec. m.* [n] Om. ISX. [o] hath cursid IS. [p] wlatith I. warie S. [q] wlatith not I. werith not S.

flyntis Y shal see hym, and fro the hillis Y shal biholde to[h] hym; the puple aloon shal dwelle, and amonge the[i] gentilis he
10 shal not be rekned. Who may ful noumbre the powdre of Jacob, and knowe the noumbre of the lynage of Yrael? Dye my soule thur3 the[i] deeth of ri3twise men, and ben maad my last lijk to[k] thes!
11 And Balac seide to Balaam, What is that that thow dost? that thow shuldist curse to myn enemyes, Y clepide[l] thee, and
12 thow a3enward blissist to hem. To whom he answerde, Whether other thing Y may speke but that the Lord shal comaunde?
13 Thanne Balac seide to Balaam, Com with me into another place, whens a part of Irael thow see3, and al see3[m] thow may[n]
14 not; thens curs thow to hym. And whanne he hadde ladde hym into an hye place, vpon the cop of the hil of Phasga, he bilde to Balaam seuen auters, and putt
15 yn there aboue calues and wethers, he seide to Balac, Stond here biside thi sa-
16 crifice, to tyme that Y go metynge. To whom whanne the Lord was a3en comen, and hadde putte the word in the mouth of hym, seith, Turn a3en to Balac, and thes thingis thow shalt speke to hym.
17 Turned a3en, he fonde hym stondynge bisidis his sacrifice, and the princes of Moabites with hym. To whom Balac, What thing, he seith, hath the Lord
18 spokun? And he takid[o] to his parable, seith, Stoond Balac, and herkne; here, thow sone of Sephor. God is not as
19 man[p], that he lye, ne as the sone of man, that he be chaungid; thanne he seide, and shal not doon? he hath spokun, and
20 shal not fulfille? To blesse I am brou3t forthe, blessynge Y may not defende.
21 There is no mawmet in Jacob, ne fals liknes is seen in Yrael; the Lord God of

hi3este flyntis Y schal se hym, and fro litle[r] hillis Y schal biholde hym; the pu-ple[s] schal dwelle aloone, and it schal not be arettid[t] among hethene men. Who 10
may noumbre[u] the dust, *that is, kynrede*[v], of Jacob, and knowe[w] the noumbre of the generacioun of Israel? My lijf die[x] in the deeth of iust men, and my laste thingis be maad lijk hem! And Balaach seide to Ba- 11
laam, What is this that thou doist? Y clepide thee, that thou schuldist curse myn enemyes, and a3enward thou blessist hem.
To whom Balaam answeride, Whether Y 12
may speke othir thing no but that that[y] the Lord comaundith? Therfor Balaach 13
seide to Balaam, Come with me in to an-othir place, fro whennus thou se[z] a part of Israel, and mayst[a] not se al; fro thennus curse thou hym. And whanne he hadde 14
led Balaam in to an hi3 place, on[b] the cop of the hil of Phasga, he bildide[c] seuene auteris to Balaam, and whanne calues and rammes weren put aboue[d], he[e] seide to 15
Balaach, Stonde here bisidis thi[f] brent sacrifice, while Y go[g]. And whanne the 16
Lord hadde 'come to him[h], and hadde put 'a word[i] in his mouth, he seide[k], Turne a3en to Balach, and thou schalt seie these thingis to hym. He turnyde a3en, and 17
foond Balach stondynge bisidis his brent sacrifice, and the princis of Moabitis with hym. To whom Balach seide, What spak[l] the Lord? And whanne his parable 'was 18
takun[m], he seide, Stonde[n], Balach, and herkene; here, thou sone of Sephor. God is not 'as a[o] man, that he lye, nethir he is 19
as the sone of a[p] man, that he be chaungid; therfor he seide[q], and schal he not do[r]? he spak[s], and schal he not fulfille[t]? Y am 20
brou3t[u] to blesse, Y may not forbede[v] bless-yng[w]. Noon idol is in Jacob[x], nethir sy- 21
mylacre is seyn in Israel; his Lord God is

[h] Om. BCDEFH. [i] Om. A. [k] of BCDEFH. [l] clepe CE *sec. m.* [m] seen C. [n] mayst D. [o] take C. [p] a man CE.

[r] the litle 18. [s] puple of God 8. [t] rikened 18. [u] noumbre *for mychenes* 8. [v] *the kynrede* 18. [w] *who may* knowe 18. [x] die *or ende* 8. [y] Om. GNQ. [z] maist se 18. [a] thou maist 18. [b] vpon 18. [c] bildide *there* 18. [d] aboue hem 8. [e] Balaam 18. [f] the K. [g] *to meete God* C. *to meete with the Lord* 18. [h] mett with Balaam 1. come to Balaam 8. [i] the wordis 1. the word 8. [k] seide *to Balaam* 8. [l] hath spoken 18. [m] he had taken 18. [n] Stonde thou 18. [o] a A *pr. m.* as *sec. m.* [p] Om. *plures.* [q] hath seide 18. [r] do it 1. *that that he seide* 8 *marg.* [s] hath spoken 18. [t] fille BC. fulfille it 1. fulfille that 8. [u] brou3t *hider bi the Lord* 8. [v] forbede or lette 8. [w] the blessyng 1. [x] *lynage* 8 *marg.*

hym is with hym, and the noyse of the
22 victorie of the kyng is in hym. The
Lord God hath ladde hym out of Egipte,
whos strengthe is lijk to an vnycorn;
23 there is no dyuynynge bi briddis in
Jacob, ne dyuynacioun in Yrael. In his
tymes it shal be seide to Jacob and
to Yrael, What the Lord hath wrou3t!
24 Loo! the puple as a liones shal aryse[q]
togidre, and as a lioun shal be reryd; the
lioun shal not ligge[r], to the tyme that he
deuowre the pray3, and drynke the blood
25 of the slayn. And Balac seide to Ba-
lam, Ne curs thow to hym, ne blisse
26 thow. And he seithe, Whether seide Y
not to thee, that what euer thing God
comaundide to me, that Y wolde doo?
27 And Balac seide[s] to hym, Com, and Y
shal lede thee to another place, if[t] per-
auenture it plese to God that fro thens
28 thow curse to it. And whanne he hadde
ladde hym out vpon the cop of the hil
of Phegor, that biholdith the wildernes,
29 Balaam seide to hym, Bilde here to me
seuen auters, and mak redy so feel calues,
30 and of the same noumbre wethers. Ba-
lac dide as Balaam seide, and putte yn
calues and wethers, bi eche auters.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And whanne Balaam hadde seen that
he shulde plese to the Lord for to blesse
to Yrael, he wente not as he wente bi-
fore, for to seche dyuininge, but dressynge
2 his chere a3ens the deseert, and arerynge
the eyen, saw3 Irael in the tentis dwell-
ynge bi her lynagis. And the Spirit of
3 God fallynge into hym, takun to a para-
ble, seith, Balaam, the sone of Beor,
seide, a man whos eye is stoppid seide,
4 the herer of the wordes of God seide, the
which the si3t of the almy3ti God hath
inwardli lokid, the which fallith, and so

with hym, and the sown of victorie[y] of
kyng[z] is in hym. The Lord God ledde 22
hym out of Egipt, whos strengthe is lijk
an[a] vnicorn; fals tellyng[b] bi chiteryng of 23
bryddis, '*ethir idolatrie*[c], is not in Jacob,
nethir fals dyuynyng is in Israel. In his
tymes[d] it schal be seide to Jacob and Is-
rael[e], What the Lord hath wrought! Lo! 24
the puple schal rise togidere as a lionesse,
and schal[f] be reisid as a lioun; the lioun
schal not reste, til he deuoure prey, and
drynke the[g] blood of hem that ben slayn.
And Balach seide to Balaam, Nether curse 25
thou, nether blesse thou[h] hym[i]. And he[k] 26
seide, Whether Y seide not to thee, that
what euer thing that[l] God comaundide to
me, Y wolde do this[m]? And Balach seide 27
to hym, Come, and Y schal lede thee to
an other place, if in hap it plesith[n] God
that fro thennus thou curse hym[o]. And 28
whanne Balaach hadde led hym out[p] on
the 'cop of the hil[q] of Phegor, that bi-
holdith the wildirnesse, Balaam seide to 29
hym[r], Bilde here seuene auteris to me,
and make[s] redi so many caluys, and ram-
mes of the same noumbre. Balaach dide 30
as Balaam seide, and he puttide[t] caluys
and rammes[u], bi alle auteris[v].

CAP. XXIV.

And whanne[w] Balaam si3 that it pleside 1
the[x] Lord that he schulde blesse Israel, he
3ede not[y] as he 'hadde go[z] bifore, 'that he
schulde[a] seke[b] fals dyuynyng 'bi chiteryng
of briddis[c], but he dresside his face a3ens
the desert, and reiside[d] i3en, and si3[e] Israel 2
dwellynge in tentis bi hise lynagis. And
whanne the Spirit of God felde[f] on hym,
and whanne a[g] parable was takun, he 3
seide, Balaam, the sone of Beor, seide, a
man whois i3e[h] is stoppid seide, the herere 4
of Goddis wordis seide, which[i] bihelde the
reuelacioun[k] of almy3ti God, which[l] fall-

[q] rise *c*. [r] lie *c*. [s] seith *CE*. [t] and if *B*.

[y] the victorie IS. [z] a kyng IS. [a] Om. S. [b] diuynyng IS. [c] Om. DIRST *sec. m.* W. [d] *whenne, where and hou God wolc* S *marg.* [e] to Israel IS. [f] *it* schal IS. [g] Om. I. [h] Om. IS. [i] Israel IS. [k] Balaam IS. [l] Om. A *sec. m.* BCIS. [m] that IS. [n] plese IS. [o] Israel IS. [p] forth vp IS. [q] hil cop S. [r] Balac IS. [s] make thou IS. [t] putte the IS. [u] the rammes IS. [v] the auteris IS. [w] Om. S. [x] to the IKS. [y] not forth IS. [z] dide IS. [a] for to I. [b] speke B. [c] Om. I. [d] he reiside vp his IS. [e] he saw3 I. [f] fel vp IS. [g] the IS. [h] *of affeccioun* S *marg.* [i] that IS. [k] priuytee IS. [l] the which I.

5 ben openyd his eyen, How feyr thi taber-
6 naclis, Jacob, and thi tentis, Yrael! as
wodi valeys, and as watri gardeyns bi-
side the flodis, as the tabernacles that the
7 Lord pi3te, as cedres biside watres; and
watris shal flowe of his boket, and the
seed of hym shal be into many watris.
The kyng of hym for Agag shal be take
awey, and the kyngdom of hym shal be
8 doon a wey. God hath ladde hym out of
Egipte, whos strengthe is lijk to an vny-
corn; gentilis shulen deuowre the ene-
myes of hym, and the boonus of hem thei
shulen breek, and thrille[u] with arwis.
9 Liggynge[v] he shal sleep as a lioun, and
as a liones, that no man shal be hardi to
rere. Who[w] blessith to thee, he shal be
blessid; and who cursith, into cursynge
10 shal he be rettyd. And Balac wrooth
a3en Balaam, with wrongun hoondis seith,
To curse to my enemyes I haue clepid
thee, to whom a3enward the thridde tyme
11 thow hast blissid. Turn a3en to thi
place; Y ordeynede forsothe hugeli to
honoure thee, but the[x] Lord hath[y] priu-
12 yde thee thi worship set down. Balaam
answerde to Balac, Whether seide Y not
to thi messangers, that thow sendist to[z]
13 me, If Balac 3yue to me his hous ful of
siluer and gold[a], Y may not ouerpasse
the word of the Lord my God, that other
of good or of yuel I speke of myn herte,
but what thing seith the Lord, that I
14 shal speke? Netheles[b] goynge to my pu-
ple, I shal 3yue to thee[bb] counsel, what
thi puple to this puple shal doo the last
15 tyme. Thanne the parable taken, eft
seith, Balaam, the sone of Beor, seide, a
16 man whos stoppid is the eye, seide, the
herer of the wordis of God seide, that
knewe the lore of althir[c] hei3est, and the

ith doun[m], and hise i3en ben openyd so,
Hou faire ben thi tabernaclis, Jacob, and 5
thi tentis, Israel! as valeys ful of woodis[n], 6
and moiste gardyns bisidis floodis, as ta-
bernaclis whiche the Lord hath set, as ce-
dris[o] bisidis watris; watir[p] schal flowe of 7
his[q] bokat[r], and his seed schal be in to
many watris, `*that is, puplis*[s]. The kyng
of hym schal be takun awei for[t] Agag[u],
and the rewme of hym schal be doon
awai. God ledde hym[v] out of Egipt, whos 8
strengthe is lijk an vnicorn; thei[w] schulen
deuoure[x]† hethene men, enemyes[y] `of hym,
that is, of Israel[z]; and thei schulen breke[a]
the boonus[b] of hem, and[c] schulen[d] perse
with[e] arowis. He[f] restide and slepte as a 9
lyoun, and as a lionesse, whom no man
schal dore reise. He that blessith thee[g],
schal be blessid; he[h] that cursith[i], schal
be arettid[k] in to cursyng And Balaach 10
was wrooth a3ens Balaam, and seide[l],
whanne[m] the[n] hondis weren wrungun to
gidere, I clepide thee to curse myn ene-
myes, whiche[o] a3enward thou hast blessid
thries. Turne a3en to thi place; forsothe[p] 11
Y demede[q] to onoure[r] thee greetli, but the
Lord priuyde[s] thee fro onour[t] disposid[u].
Balaam answeride to Balaach, Whethir Y 12
seide not to thi messangeris, whiche thou
sentist to me, Thou3 Balaach schal 3yue 13
to me his hows ful of siluer and of gold,
Y schal not mow passe the word of my
Lord God, that Y brynge forth of myn
herte ony thing, ethir of good ethir[v] of
yuel, but what euer thing the Lord schal
seie, Y schal speke this[w]? Netheles Y 14
schal go[x] to my puple, and Y schal 3yue
counsel to thee, what thi puple schal do
in the laste tyme to this[y] puple. Therfor 15
whanne a[z] parable was takun, he seide
eft[a], Balaam, the sone of Beor seide, a man

† *thei schulen deuoure etc.* In Ebreu it is thus, Israel schal deuoure bethen men hise enemyes, and schal gnawe the bonys of hem, *that is, schal distrie the strengthe of hem. Lire here.* C.

[u] thirle CE. [v] Liynge C. [w] And who *A sec. m.* Who so B. [x] thi *A*. [y] Om. *A*. [z] Om. BDEFH. [a] of gold CE. [b] Neuerthelese BDFH. Nertheles E. [bb] the *A*. [c] the althir CE.

[m] *bi mekenesse* S *marg*. [n] trees IS. [o] cedre trees IS. [p] *of doctreyne* S *marg*. [q] the I. [r] bokat *of Israel* IS. [s] *or puplis* I *marg*. [t] fro I. [u] *blasfemyng him* S *marg*. [v] hem L. [w] the sones of Israel S. [x] waaste IS. [y] his enemyes IS. [z] Om. IS. [a] berste IS. [b] strengthis IS. [c] and thei K. [d] Om. IORST *sec. m.* W. [e] *hem* with IS. [f] Israel IS. [g] thee, *Israel* S. [h] and he K. [i] cursith *thee* IS. [k] putt IS. [l] he seide IS. [m] whanne *for sorwe* S. [n] his IS. [o] whom IS. [p] sothely IS. [q] purposide IS. [r] haue honourid IS. [s] hath take IS. [t] the onour IS. [u] ordeyned *to thee* I. disposid *to thee* S. [v] or IS. [w] that I. [x] *a3en fro thee* S *marg*. [y] Israel, *Goddis* S. [z] the IS. [a] eft *to Balach* IS.

seynge of the Almyȝti seeith, that fall-
17 ynge hath the eyen openyd, I shal se hym, but not now; I shal inwardly loke hym, but not nyȝ; a sterre shal sprynge of Jacob, and a ȝeerde shal ryse of Yrael; and he shal smyte the dukis of Moab, and he shal wast alle the sones of Seth;
18 and Ydume shal be the possessioun of hym, the herytage of Seir shal falle to his enemyes; Yrael forsothe strongly
19 shal doo, of Jacob shal be that lordship[d],
20 and leese the relykes of the cytee. And whanne he hadde seen Amalech, takynge to a parable, seith, The bigynnynge of gentiles Amalech, whos eendis shulen be
21 lost. He seeȝ forsothe Cyneum, and taken to a parable, seith, Stronge forsothe is thi dwellynge place, but if yn a stoon thow
22 puttist[e] thi nest, and were chosen of the lynage of Synne, how longe mowe[f] thow dwelle? Assur forsothe shal take thee.
23 And taken to a parable, eft spak, Alas! who to lyuynge[g], whanne the Lord shal
24 doo thes thingis? Thei shulen come in greet shippis fro Ytalie, and thei shulen ouercome Assiries, and thei shulen waast the Ebrewis, and at the last thei also
25 shulen perishe. And Balaam roos, and is turned aȝen into his place; Balac forsothe the weye that he cam, turnyde aȝen.

whos iȝe[b] is[c] stoppid, seide, the herere of 16
Goddis wordis seide, which knowith the doctrine of the hiȝeste, and seeth the reuelacioun[d] of almiȝti God, which fallith doun[e] and hath opyn[f] iȝen[g], Y schal se 17
hym, but not now; Y schal biholde hym[h], but not nyȝ; a sterre schal be borun of Jacob, and a ȝerde[i] schal rise of Israel; and he schal smyte the duykis of Moab, and he schal waste alle the sones of Seth; and Ydumye schal be hys possessioun, the 18
eritage of Seir schal bifalle to his enemyes; forsothe[k] Israel schal do strongli, of Jacob schal[l] be he that schal be lord, 19
and schal[m] leese the relikis[n] of the citee[o]. And whanne he[p] hadde seyn Amalech[q], he 20
took a parable, and seide, Amalech is the bigynning† of hethene men, whos laste thingis schulen be lost. Also he siȝ[r] Cy- 21
ney[s], and whanne a parable was takun, he seide, Forsothe[t] thi[u] dwellyng place is strong, but if thou schalt sette thi nest in a stoon, and schalt be chosun of the gene- 22
racioun of Cyn[uu], hou longe schalt thou mow dwelle? forsothe[v] Assur schal take thee. And whanne a parable was takun[w], 23
he spak[x] eft, Alas! who schal lyue, whanne the Lord schal make[y] thes thingis? Thei[z] 24
schulen come in grete schippis fro Ytalie, thei schulen ouercome Assiries[a], and thei schulen distrie Ebrews, and at the last also[b] thei hem silf schulen perische. And 25
Balaam roos, and turnide aȝen in to his place; and Balaach ȝede aȝen bi the weye[c] in which he cam.

† *Amalech is the bigynnyng*, that is, he roos first aȝenus Israel afuir the goyng out of Egipt. *Lire here.* BC.

CAP. XXV.

1 Irael forsothe dwelt that tyme in Sechym, and the puple dide fornycacioun
2 with the douȝtres of Moab; the which clepen[h] hem to her tabernacles, and thei eten, and honoureden the goddis of hem;

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe[d] in that tyme Israel dwellide 1
in Sechym; and the puple[e] dide fornycacioun with the douȝtris of Moab; whiche[f] 2
douȝtris clepiden hem[g] to her sacrifices, and thei[g] eten[h], and worschipiden the

[d] shal haue lordship E *pr. m.* [e] putt BCDEFH. [f] mai CE. [g] liue C. [h] clepeden C.

[b] *of good entent* S *marg.* [c] was I. [d] priuytee IS. [e] *fro grace* S *marg.* [f] *to yuel* S *marg.* [g] *hir* iȝen IS. [h] *afer* S *marg.* [i] *of chastising* S *marg.* [k] sothely IS. [l] Om. S. [m] *he* schal IS. [n] relifs BC. aftir leeuyngis IS. [o] *contrarie to him* S *marg.* [p] Balaam IS. [q] men of Amalech IS. [r] Balaam sawȝ IS. [s] Euey EFLOX *pr. m.* P. [t] Sothely IS. [u] the O. [uu] Cham X *marg.* [v] sothely IS. [w] *or shewid to him* S *marg.* [x] seide IS. [y] do IS. [z] Men IS. [a] Assiriens *plures.* [b] Om. S. [c] *of shrewid purpos* S *marg.* [d] Sothely IS. [e] puple *of Israel* IS. [f] the whiche I. [g] Israel IS. [h] eete I. eete S *text. lustily marg.*

3 and Irael sacrifiede to Belphagor. And
4 the Lord was wrooth to Moyses; Tak, he[i] seith, alle the prynces of the puple, and honge hem a3ens the sunne in iebettis, that my woodnes be turned awey fro
5 Yrael. And Moyses seide to the domesmen of Yrael, Sle echon[k] his nei3bors,
6 that han sacrifiede to Belphegor. And loo! oon of the sones of Yrael wente yn before his brytheren to a Madyanyte strompet, seeynge Moyses, and al the puple of the sones of Yrael, the whiche wepten before the 3atis of the tabernacle.
7 The which thinge whanne hadde seen Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, roos fro the myddil of the
8 multitude, and, cau3t a swerd, wente yn after the man of Yrael into the hoorhows, and he stikide thur3 both togidre, the man, that is, and the womman, in the genytale places. And the veniaunce ce-
9 side fro the sones of Yrael, and there ben slawe foure and twenti thowsandis of men.
10 11 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, hath tak awey my wrath fro the sones of Irael; for thur3 my loue he is styryd a3ens hem, that I my silf dide not awey the sones of Yrael in my gelouste.
12 Therfore spek to hym, Loo! I 3yue to hym
13 the pees of my boond of pees, and it shal be, as wel to hym as to his seed, euerlastynge couenaunt[l] of presthod; for he hath loued for his God, and hath purgid the
14 hidows synne of the sones of Yrael. The name forsothe of the man of Yrael, that was[m] slayn with the Madianyte, was Zambri, the sone of Salu, duke of the
15 kynrede of the lynage of Symeon. Forsothe the womman of Madianyte that togidre was slayn, was clepid Chobry, the dou3tre of Sur, moost noble prynce of goddis of tho dou3tris[i]; and Israel made 3
sacrifice to Belphegor. And the Lord was wrooth, and seide to Moises, Take thou 4
alle the princes[k] of the puple, and hange hem a3ens the sunne in iebatis[l], that my wodnesse[m], '*that is stronge veniaunce*[n], be turned awai fro Israel. And Moises seide 5
to the iugis of Israel, Ech man sle his nei3boris, that maden sacrifice to Belphagor. And, lo! oon of the sones of Israel 6
entride[o] bifor his britheren to 'an hoore[p] of Madian, in the si3t of Moises, and al[q] the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, whiche[r] wepten[s] bifor the 3atis of the tabernacle. And whanne Phynees, the sone of Elea- 7
zar, sone[t] of Aaron, preest[u], hadde seyn this[v], he roos fro the myddis of the multitude; and whanne he hadde take a[w] swerd, he entride aftir the man of Israel 8
in to[x] the 'hoore hows[y], and stikide[z] thorou both togidere, that is, the man and the womman, in the places of gendryng. And the veniaunce ceesside fro the sones of Israel, and foure and twenti thousand 9
of men weren slayn. And the Lord seide 10
to Moises, Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, 11
sone[a] of Aaron, preest, turnede[b] away myn yre[c] fro the sones of Israel; for he was stirid[d] a3ens hem bi my feruent loue, that Y my silf schulde[e] not do awai the sones of Israel in my greet hete[f], '*ether strong veniaunce*[g]. Therfor speke thou 12
to hym, Lo! Y 3yue to hym[h] the pees of my couenaunt†, and it schal be an euer- 13
lastynge couenaunt of preesthod, as wel to hym silf as to his seed; for he louyde feruentli[i] for his God, and he clenside[k] the greet trespas of the sones of Israel. For- 14
sothe[l] the name of the man of Israel, that was slayn with the womman of Madian, was Zambri, the sone of Salu, duyk[m] of the kynrede and lynage[n] of Symeon. For- 15

† *couenaunt*, that is, the dignete of presthod aftir his fadir. *Lire here.* BC.

[i] Om. c. [k] eche c. [l] comenaunt D *passim*. [m] is BCDEFH.

[l] wymmen IS. [k] *that han cure* S *marg*. [l] *that thei be known* S *marg*. [m] woundis A *pr. m*. vengeaunce IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] entride *boldely* S. [p] a strumpett IS. [q] of al CS. [r] the whiche I. [s] *for hidoustee of the vile synne* S *marg*. [t] the sone IS. [u] the preest I. [v] *vnshamfast doing* S *marg*. [w] Om. B. [x] Om. IS. [y] bordelrie IS. [z] he stikide hem IS. [a] the sone BN. [b] hath turnede IS. [c] wrath IS. [d] moued IS. [e] Om. S. [f] feruentnesse I. feruentnesse *of veniaunce* S. [g] Om. IS. [h] *hauing this feruent loue* S *marg*. [i] *chastitee* S *marg*. [k] hath clenside IS. [l] sothly IS. [m] the whiche Zambri was duyk I. whiche Zambri was duyk S. [n] of the lynage IS.

16 Madianytees. And[n] the Lord spak to
17 Moyses, seiynge, Enemyes feele 3ow the
18 Madianytees, and smyte 3e hem; for and thei enemylich han[o] doo a3eyns[p] 3ow, and han bigilid bi aspies, bi the mawmet of Phegor, and the dou3tre Chobry of the duke of Madian, hys sister, that is smytun in the day of veniaunce, for the sacrilegie of Phegor.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Aftir that the blood of gilti men is shed, the Lord seide to Moyses and to Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, the preest,
2 Noumbre 3e al the summe of the sones of Yrael, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, by howses, and ther[q] kynredis, and alle that
3 mowen goo forth to batails. And so speken Moyses and Eleazar, the preest, in the wijlde feeldes of Moab, vpon Jor-
4 dan, a3ens Jerico, to hem that weren of twenti 3eer and aboue, as the Lord comaundide; of whom this is the noumbre.
5 Ruben, the first getun of Yrael; of this the sone Enoch, of whom the meyne of Enochitees; and Fallu, of whom the
6 meyne[r] of Falluytees; and Esrom, of whom the meyne of Esromytees; and Charmy,
7 of whom the meyne of Charmytis. Thes ben the meyneis of the lynage of Ruben, whos noumbre is foundun thre and fourty thowsandes[s] seuen hundrid and thretti.
8 9 The sone of Fallu of Heliab; of this the sones, Namuel[t], and Datan, and Abiron. Thes ben Dathan and Abyron, the princes of the puple, that rysen a3ens Moyses and Aaron, in the dissencyoun of Chore,
10 whanne a3ens the Lord thei rebelden, and the erthe openynge his mouth, deuowride Chore, diynge many, whanne the fier sothe[o] the womman of Madian that was slayn togidere[p], was clepid Cobri, the dou3ter of Sur, the nobleste prince of Madianytis. And the Lord spak to Moises 16
and seide, 'Madianytis feele[q] 3ou enemyes[r], 17
and smyte[s] 3e hem; for also thei diden[t] 18
enemyliche a3ens 3ou, and disseyueden[v] thorow[w] tresouns, bi the idol of Phegor, and bi 'the dou3ter of Corbri[x], duyk of Madian, her sister[y], which dou3ter was sleyn in the dai of veniaunce, for the sacrilege[z] of Phegor.

CAP. XXVI.

Aftir that the blood of gilti men was 1
sched out[a], the Lord seide to Moises and to Eleasar, preest[b], sone of Aaron, Noum- 2
bre[c] 3e al[d] the summe[e] of the sones of Israel, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, bi her housis, and kynredis[f], alle men that mowen go forth to batels. And so Moises and 3
Eleasar, preest[g], spaken in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, a3ens Jerico, to hem that weren of[h] twenti 3eer and aboue, as 4
the Lord comaundide; of whiche[i] this is the noumbre. Ruben, the firste gendrid[k] 5
of Israel; the sone of hym *was* Enoch, of whom *was*[l] the meynee of Enochitis; and Phallu, of whom[m] the meynee of Phalluytis; and Esrom, of whom[m] the meynee[n] 6
of Esromytis; and Charmy, of whom[o] the meynee of Charmytis. Thes weren the 7
meynees of the generacioun of Ruben, of whiche meynees the noumbre was foundun thre and fourti thousand seuene hundrid and thretti[p]. The sone of Phallu *was*[q] 8
Heliab; the sones of hym[r] *weren*[s] Na- 9
muel, and Dathan and Abiron. 'These weren Dathan and Abiron[t], prynces of the puple, that riseden[u] a3ens Moises and Aaron, in the rebelte of Chore, whanne thei rebelliden a3ens the Lord; and the erthe 10
openyde his[v] mouth, and deuouride[w] Chore,

[n] Om. *A*. [o] hath *A*. [p] to *A*. [q] Om. *A*. [r] meynees *A*. [s] thousend *C*. [t] of Namuel *AB*.

[o] sothely IS. [p] *with the hoorling* s *marg*. [q] feele the Madianytis IS. [r] *to be her* enemyes IS. [s] destrie IS. [t] han do IS. [v] disseyueden 3ou IKS. [w] bi IS. [x] Cobri C *pr.m.* F *sec.m.* O. [y] her sistir Corbri, dou3tir of the duyk of Madian IS. [z] sacrifice I. *or bi hidous gilt* s *marg*. [a] *bi veniaunce for lecherie* s *marg*. [b] the preest IS. [c] rikene IS. [d] Om. L. [e] noumbre IS. [f] *her* kynredis IS. [g] the preest IS. [h] fro *plures*. [i] whiche *men* IS. [k] bigoten I. [l] *came* IS. [m] whom *came* IS. [n] meynees AF. [o] whom *came* IS. [p] thretti *men* S. [q] Om. I. [r] this I. [s] Om. I. [t] Om. S. [u] risen FILS. resin EP. [v] the IS. [w] it denouride IS.

brente two hundrid and fifti men; and a
11 greet myracle was done, that Chore pe-
12 rishynge[u], his sones pershiden not. The
sones of Symeon bi her kynredes; Na-
muel, of this the meyne of Namuelitis;
Jamyn, of this the meyne of Jamynytees;
Jachym, of this the meyne of Jachym-
13 ytis[v]; Zare, of this the meyne of Zaren-
ytis; Saul, of this the meyne of Saulitis.
14 Thes ben the meynees of the lynage of
Symeon, of whom al the noumbre was
two and twenti thousandis[w] and two hun-
15 drid. The sones of Gad bi her kynredes;
Sephon, of this the meyne of Sephonytis;
Aggy, of this the meyne of Aggitis;
Sumy, of this the meyne of Sumytis;
16 Ozny, of this the meyne of Oznytis;
Hery, of this the meyne of Hereytis;
17 Arod, of this the meyne of Aroditis;
Ariel, of this the meyne of Aryelitis.
18 Thes ben the meyne[x] of Gad, of whom al
the noumbre was fourti thowsand and
19 fyue hundred. The sones of Juda, Her
and Onan, the whiche both ben deed in
20 the loond of Chanaan. And there weren
the sones of Juda bi his[y] kynredis, Sela,
of whom the meyne of[z] Selaytis; Phares,
of whom the meyne of[z] Pharesitis; Zare,
21 of whom the meyne of Zareitis. For-
sothe the sones of Phares; Esrom, of
whom the meyne of Esromytis; and A-
mul, of whom the meine of Amulitis.
22 Thes ben the meynees of Jude, of whom
al the noumbre was seuenti thowsynd
23 and fyue hundrid. The sones of Ysachar
bi her kynredis; Thola, of whom the
meyne of Tholaytis; 'Phua, of whome
24 the meyne of Phuaytis[a]; Jasub, of whom
the meyne of Jasubitis; Semram, of
25 whom the meyne of Semramytis. Thes
ben the kynredis of Ysachar, of whom
the noumbre was foure and sexti thow-

while[x] ful many *men*[y] dieden, whanne the
fier brente two hundrid men and fifti; and
a greet myracle was maad[z], that whanne 11
Chore perischide, hise sones perischiden
not. The sones of Symeon bi her kyn- 12
redis[a]; Namuel, of hym *was* the meynee
of Namuelitis; Jamyn, of hym *was*[b] the
meynee of Jamynytis; Jachin, of hym *was*[c]
the meynee of Jachynytis; Zare, of hym[d] 13
the meynee of Zarenytis; Saul, of hym[d]
the meynee of Saulitis. These weren the 14
meynees of Symeon, of whiche all the
noumbre was two and twenti thousynde
and[e] two hundrid. The sones of Gad bi 15
her kynredis[f]; Sephon, of hym[g] the meynee
of Sephonytis; Aggi, of hym[g] the meynee
of Aggitis; Sumy, of hym[h] the meynee of
Sumytis; Ozny, of hym[h] the meynee of 16
Oznytis; Heri, of hym[h] the meynee[i] of
Hereytis; Arod, of hym[h] the meynee of 17
Aroditis; Ariel, of hym[h] the meynee of
Arielitis. These weren the meynees of 18
Gad, of whiche al the noumbre was fourti
thousynde and fyue hundrid. The sones 19
of Juda *weren*[k] Her and Onan, whiche
bothe weren deed in the lond of[l] Canaan.
And the sones of Juda weren[m] bi her kyn- 20
redis; Sela, of whom[n] the meynee of Se-
laitis; Phares, of whom[o] the meynee of
Pharesitis; Zare, of whom[p] the meynee
of[q] Zareitis. Sotheli the sones of Phares 21
weren Esrom, of whom[r] the meynee of
Esromytis; and Amul, of whom[s] the
meynee[t] of[u] Amulitis. These weren the 22
meynees of Juda, of whiche al the noum-
bre was seuenty thousynde and fyue hun-
drid. The sones of Isachar bi her kyn- 23
redis; Thola[v], of whom[w] the meynee of
Tholaitis; Phua, of whom[w] the meynee
of Phuitis; Jasub, of whom[w] the meynee 24
of Jasubitis; Semran, of whom[w] the meynee
of Semranytis. These weren the kynredis 25

[u] peryschid BDE. [v] Jamynytis A. [w] thousend C. [x] meynees A. [y] her A. [z] Om. A. [a] Om. A.

[x] and DIMORST *sup. ras.* W. [y] Om. *plures.* [z] don IS. [a] *weren these* S *marg.* [b] Om. *plures.* [c] Om. *plures. came* IS. [d] hym *came* IS. [e] Om. BCDEFLOPX *pr. m.* [f] kynredis *weren thees* IS. [g] hym *came* IS. [h] hym *came* S. [i] meynees DKQRT. [k] *weren* thees IS. [l] Om. S. [m] weren *thees* IS. [n] whom *came* IS. [o] him IS. [p] him S. [q] Om. S. [r] him IS. [s] him IS. [t] meynees G. [u] Om. A. [v] *weren* Thola IS. [w] him IS.

sandis[b] and thre hundrid. The sones of Zabulon bi her kynredes; Sared, of whom the meyne of Saradites; Helon, of whom the meyne of Helonytis; Jalel, of whom the meyne of Jelelitis. Thes ben the kynredis of Zabulon, of whom the noumbre was sexti thousynd and fyue hundrid. The sones of Joseph bi his kynredis, Manasses and Effraym. Of Manasse 'is commen[c] Machir, of whom the meyne of Macherytis. Machir gat Galaad[cc], of whom the meyne of Galaditis. Galaad hadde sones; Yezer, of whom the meyne of Yezerytis; and Helech, of whom the meyne of Helechitis; and Ariel, of whom the meyne of Arielitis; and Sechem, of whom the meyne of[d] Sechemytis; and Semyda, of whom the meyne of[e] Semydaytis; and Epher, of whom the meyne of Epherytis. Epher forsothe was fader[f] of Saphaad, that had no sones, but oonli dou3tres[g], of whom thes ben the names; Maala, and Noha, and Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa. Thes ben the meynees of Manasse, and the noumbre of hem two and fifti thowsand and seuen hundryd. The sones forsothe of Effraym bi her kynredis weren thes; Suthala, of whom the meyne of Suthalitis; Bether, of whom the meyne of Betheritis; Theen, of whom the meyne of Theennytis. Forsothe the sone of Suthala was Heram, of whom the meyne of Heramytis. Thes ben the kynredis of the sones of Effraym, of whom the noumbre was two and thretti thowsand and fyue hundrid. Thes ben the sones of Joseph, bi his[h] meynees. The sones of Beniamyn in his kynredis; Bale, of whom the meyne of Baleytis; Asbel, of whom the meyne of Azbelitis; Ahiram, of whom the meyne of Ahyramytis; Suphan, of whom the meyne of Suphanytis; Huphan, of whom the meyne of Huphanytis. The sones of Bale, Hered,

of Isachar, of whiche the noumbre was foure and sixti thousynd and three hundrid. The sones of Zabulon bi her kinredis; Sarad[x], of whom[y] the meynee[z] of Sareditis; Helon, of whom[a] the meynee[b] of Helonytis; Jalel, of whom[c] the meynee of Jalelitis. These weren the kynredis of Zabulon, of whiche the noumbre was sixti thousynde and fyue hundrid. The sones of Joseph bi her kynredis weren Manasses and Effraym. Of Manasses was[d] borun Machir, of whom[e] the meynee of Machiritis. Machir gendride[f] Galaad, of whom[g] the meynee of Galaditis. Galaad hadde sones[h]; Hizezer, of whom[i] the meynee of Hizezeritis; and Helech, of whom[k] the meynee of Helechitis; and Ariel, of whom[k] the meynee of Arielitis; and Sechem, of whom[k] the meynee of Sechemytis; and Semyda, of whom[k] the meynee of Semydaitis; and Epher, of whom[k] the meynee of Epheritis. Forsothe[l] Epher was the fadir of Salphath, that hadde not sones, but oneli dou3tris; of whiche[m] these weren the names; Maala, and Noha, and Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa. These weren the meynees[n] of Manasse, and the noumbre of hem was two and fifty thousynde and seuene hundrid. Forsothe[o] the sones of Effraym bi her kynredis weren these; Suthala, of whom[p] the meynee of Suthalaitis; Bether, of whom[p] the meynee of Betherytis; Tehen, of whom[p] the meynee of Thehenytis. Forsothe[q] the sone of Suthala was Heram, of whom[r] the meynee of Heramytis. These weren the kynredis 'of the sones[s] of Effraym, of whiche[t] the noumbre was two and thretti thousynde and fyue hundrid. These weren the sones of Joseph, bi her meynees. The sones of Beniamyn in her kynredis; Bale[u], of whom[v] the meynee of Baleytis; Azbel, of whom[v] the meynee of Azbelitis; Ahiram, of whom[v] the meynee of Ahiramitis; Su-

[b] thousend C. [c] camen A. [cc] Galaal A. [d] Om. BD. [e] Om. ABDF. [f] the fader CE. [g] dou3tren BDEFH. [h] her A.

[x] weren Sarad IS. [y] him IS. [z] meynees IS. [a] him IS. [b] meynees IS. [c] him IS. [d] cam IS. [e] him IS. [f] bigaat I. [g] him IS. [h] *thees* sones IS. [i] him IS. [k] him IS. [l] sothely IS. [m] the whiche S. [n] meynee S. [o] sothely IS. [p] him IS. [q] sothely IS. [r] him IS. [s] Om. S. [t] whom IS. [u] weren Bale IS. [v] him IS.

and Noeman; of Hered the meyne of Heredytis; of Noeman the meyne of
41 Noemanytis. Thes ben the sones of Beniamyn bi his kynredis, of whom the noumbre was fyue and fourti thowsand
42 and six hundryd. The sones of Dan bi his kynredis; Suhan, of whom the meyne of[i] Suhanytis. Thes ben the kynredis of
43 Dan bi his meynees; alle weren Sunanitis, of whom the noumbre was foure and
44 sixti thowsynd and foure hundrid. The sones of Aser bi his kynredes; Jemma, of whom the meyne of Jemmanytis; Jesuy, of whom the meyne of Jesuitis; Brye, of whom the meyne of Brieytis.
45 The sones of Brye; Haber, of whom the meyne of Haberytis; and Melchiel, of
46 whom the meyne of Melchielitis. The name forsothe of the dou3ter of Azar was
47 Sara. Thes ben[k] the kynredes of the sones of Aser, and the noumbre of hem foure and fyfty thowsand and foure hun-
48 dryd. The sones of Neptalym bi his kynredis; Jesyel, of whom the meyne of Jesyelitis; Guny, of whom the meyne of
49 Gunytis; Jeser, of whom the meyne of Jeserytis; Sellem, of whom the meyne
50 of Sellemytis[kk]. Thes ben the kynredis of the sones of Neptalym bi his meynees, of whom the noumbre was fyue and fourti
51 thousyndis[l] and foure hundrid. This is the summe of the sones of Yrael, that ben noumbred, six hundryd thowsand and a thowsand and seuen hundrid and
52 thretti. And the Lord spak to Moyses,
53 seiynge, To thes shal the loond be dyuydid, aftir the noumbre of the[m] names
54 into her possessiouns; to the moo the more part thow shalt 3yue, and to the fewer the lasse; to eche as thei ben noumbred shal be take the possessioun;
55 so oonli that lot dyuyde the loond to the
56 lynagis and meynes. What euer thing bi lot falle, that othere[n] mo taken or

phan, of whom the meynee of Suphanitis; Huphan, of whom[v] the meynee of Huphanitis. The sones of Bale, Hered and 40
Noeman; of Hered, the[w] meyne of Hereditis; of Noeman, the meynee[x] of Noemanitis. Thes weren the sones of Benia- 41
myn bi her kynredis, of whiche the noumbre was fyue and fourti thousynde and sixe hundrid. The sones of Dan bi her 42
kynredis; Suphan[y], of whom[z] the meynee of Suphanytis. These weren the kynredis of Dan bi her meynees; alle weren Su- 43
phanytis, of whiche the noumbre was foure and sixti[a] thousynde and foure hundrid. The sones of Aser bi her kynredis; Jem- 44
ma[b], of whom[c] the meynee of Jemmaytis; Jesuy, of whom[c] the meynee of Jesuytis; Brie, of whom[c] the meynee[d] of Brieitis. The sones of Brie; Haber[e], of whom[f] the 45
meynee of Haberitis; and Melchiel, of whom[f] the meynee of Melchielitis. Sotheli 46
the name of 'the dou3tir of Azer[g] was Zara. These weren the kynredis of the 47
sones of Aser, and the noumbre of hem was foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. The sones of Neptalym bi her 48
kynredis; Jesehel[h], of whom[i] the meynee[k] of Jeselitis; Guny, of whom[l] the meynee[m] of[n] Gunytis; Jeser, of whom[o] the meynee 49
of Jeserytis; Sellem, of whom[o] the meynee of Sellemytis. Thes weren the kynredis 50
of the sones of Neptalym bi her meynees, of whiche[p] the noumbre was[q] fyue and fourti thousynde and foure hundrid. This 51
is the summe[r] of the sones of Israel, that weren noumbrid[s], sixe hundrid thousynde and a thousynde seuene hundrid and thretti. And the Lord spak to Moises, 52
and seide, The lond schal be departid to 53
these, bi the noumbre of names in to her possessiouns; thou schalt 3yue the gret- 54
tere part to mo men, and the lesse part to fewere men; possessioun schal be 3ouun to alle bi hem silf, as thei ben noumbrid

[i] Om. E. [k] Om. BCEFH. [kk] Sollemytis A. [l] thousend C. [m] ther C. [n] or CE.

[v] him 18. [w] *came* the 8. [x] meynees 1. [y] *weren* Suphan 18. [z] him 18. [a] fourti K. [b] *weren* Jemma 18. [c] him 18. [d] name 1. [e] *weren* Haber 18. [f] him 18. [g] Azer dou3ter 8. [h] weren Jesehel 18. [i] him 18. [k] meynees 1. [l] him 18. [m] meynees 1. [n] Om. A8. [o] him 18. [p] whom B. [q] Om. 8. [r] noumbre 18. [s] rikened 18.

57 fewe. This forsothe is the noumbre of the sones of Leuy bi her meynees; Gerson, of whom the meyne of Gersonytis; Caath, of whom the meyne of Caathitis; Merary, of whom the meyne of Meraritis.
58 Thes ben the meynees of Leuy; the meyne of Lobny, the meyne of Ebron, the meyne of Mooli, the meyne of Musy, the meyne of Chory. And forsothe Caath
59 geet Amram, that hadde a wijf, Jochobeth, the dowȝter of Leuy, that is bore to hym in Egipte. Thes geet to hir man Amram sones, Aaron, and Moysen, and
60 Mary, the sistir of hem. Of Aaron ben comen forthe Nadab, and Abyu, and
61 Eleazar, and Ythamar; of whom Nadab and Abyu ben deed, whanne thei hadden
62 offred alien fier before the Lord. And alle that ben noumbred weren thre and twenty thowsynd of maal kynde, fro o moneth and aboue, the whiche ben not noumbred amonge the sones of Yrael, ne to hem with othere is ȝouen possessioun.
63 This is the noumbre of the sones of Yrael, that ben discryued of Moyses and Eleazar, the preest, in the wijld feeldis of Moab, vpon Jordan, aȝens Jerycho;
64 among whoom noon of hem was that before ben noumbred of Moyses and Aaron,
65 in the deseert of Synay; the Lord forsothe seide before, that alle thei shulden dye in wildernes, and noon of hem abood but Caleph, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun.

57 now; so oneli that lot departe the lond to
55 lynagis and meynees[t]. What euer thing
56 bifallith[u] bi lot, ethir mo ether fewere men take this[v]. Also this is the noumbre of
57 the sones of Leuy bi her meynees; Gerson, of whom the[w] meynee of Gersonytis; Caath, of whom[x] the meynee of Caathitis; Merary, of whom[y] the meynee of Meraritis. These weren the meynees of Leuy;
58 the meynee of Lobny, the meynee of Ebron, the meynee of Mooli, the meynee of Musi, the meynee of Chori. And sotheli Caath gendride[z] Amram, which[a] hadde a
59 wijf, Jocabeth, dou3ter[b] of Leuy, which dou3ter was borun to hym in Egipt. This *Jocabeth* gendride[c] to hir hosebonde 'Amram sones[d], Aaron, and Moyses, and Marie[e], 'the sister of hem[f]. Nadab, and Abyu,
60 and Eleazar, and Ithamar weren bigetun[g] of Aaron; of whiche Nadab and Abyu
61 weren deed, whanne thei hadden offrid alien fier bifor the Lord. And alle that
62 weren noumbrid[h] weren thre and twenti thousynde of male kynde, fro o[i] monethe and aboue, whiche weren not noumbrid[k] among the[l] sones of Israel, nether possessioun was ȝouun to hem with othir men.
This is the noumbre of the sones of Israel,
63 that weren discryued[m] of Moises and Eleasar[n], preest[o], in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, aȝen Jerico; among
64 whiche noon of hem was that weren noumbrid bifor of Moises and Aaron, in the deseert of[p] Synay; for the Lord bifore
65 seide, that alle[q] schulden die in 'the wildirnesse[r]; and noon of hem dwellide[s], no[t] but Caleph, 'the sone of Jephone[u], and Josue, the sone of Nun.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Camen nyȝ forsothe the dou3tres[o] of Salphaad, sone[p] of Ephor, sone[p] of Galaad, sone[p] of Machir, sone[p] of Manasse,

CAP. XXVII.

Forsothe[v] the dou3tris of Salphaat, sone[w] 1
of Epher, sone of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, that was 'the sone of

[o] dou3tryn E. [p] the sone E *pr. m.*

[t] to meynees IS. [u] fallith A. [v] that IS. [w] *is* the IS. [x] Om. A. him I. him is S. [y] him IS. [z] bigat I. [a] the which I. [b] the dou3ter IS. [c] gaat I. [d] sones of Amram I. [e] Om. S. [f] his sistir I. hir sistir S. [g] goten I. [h] *of this lynage* S *marg.* [i] a S. [k] noumbrid *fro o monethe and aboue* I. [l] *other* S. [m] rekened IS. [n] of Eleasar IS. [o] the preest IS. [p] Om. S. [q] alle *tho* IS. [r] deseert IS. *for her grucching* S *marg.* [s] dwellide *alyue* IS. [t] Om. I. [u] Jephonus sone IS. [v] Sothely IS. [w] the sone S.

that was the sone of Josep; of whom thes ben the names; Maala, and Noba, 2 and Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa. And thei stoden before Moysen and Eleazar, the preest, and alle the prynces of the puple, at the dore of the tabernacle of 3 the boond of pees; and seiden[q], Oure fader is deed in deseert, and was not in the dissencioun, that is styryd a3ens the Lord, vndur Chore, but in his synne is deed; this hadde not maal children. Whi is take the name of hym fro his meyne, for he hadde no sone? 3yfe 3e to vs possessions amonge the cosynes of oure 4 fader. And Moyses toolde the cause of 5 hem to the doom of the Lord; the which 6 seide to hym, Ry3twise thingis[r] asken the dou3tres of Salphaad; 3yf to hem possessiouns[s] amonge the cosyns of her fader, and to hym in heritage come thei aftir. 7 To the sones forsothe of Yrael thow 8 shalt speke thes thingis, A man whanne he were deed with out sone, to the dou3- 9 ter shal passe the herytage; if he haue no dou3ter, he shal haue successours his 10 britheren; and if there weren no britheren, 3e shulen 3yue the herytage to 11 the[t] britheren of the fader of hym; if forsothe he have not men britheren to his fader, the herytage shal be 3eue to hem that ben next to hym. And this shal be hooly to the sones of Yrael, bi perpetuel law, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses. 12 The Lord forsothe seide to Moyses, Sty vp into this hil of Abarym, and bihold fro thens the loond, that I am to 3yu- 13 ynge[u] to the sones of Irael. And whanne thow seest it, and thow shalt goo to thi 14 puple, as wente thi brother Aaron; for thow hast offendide me in the deseert of Syn, in the contradiccioun of the multitude, ne halowe me 3e wolden before it,

Joseph[x], nei3eden; of whiche dou3tris these ben the names; Maala, and Noha, and Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa. And thei 2 stoden bifore Moises, and Eleazar, preest[y], and alle[z] the princes of the puple, at the dore of tabernacle[a] of boond of pees; and seiden[b], Oure fadir was deed in the[c] 3 deseert, nether he was in the rebelte, that was reisid a3ens the Lord, vndur Chore, but he was deed in his synne; he hadde no male sones. Whi is 'the name of hym[d] takun awei fro his meynee, for he hath no sone? 3if 3e possessioun to vs among 'the kynesmen of oure fadir[e]. And Moises 4 telde 'the cause of hem[f] to the doom of the Lord; which[g] seide to Moyses, The 5 6 dou3tris of Salphaath axen a iust thing; 3yue thou possessioun to hem among 'the kynnysmen of her fadir[h], and be thei successouris to hym in to eritage. Forsothe[i] 7 thou schalt speke these thingis to the sons of Israel, Whanne a man is deed 8 with out sone, the eritage schal go to his dou3ter; if he hath not[k] a[l] dou3ter, he 9 schal haue eiris[m] his britheren; that[n] and 10 if britheren[o] ben[p] not[q], 3e schulen 3yue the eritage to 'the britheren of his fadir[r]; for- 11 sothe[s] if he hath[t] no[u] britheren of his fadir, the eritage schal be 3ouun to hem that ben next to hym. And this[v] schal be hooli, '*that is, stidefast*[w], bi euerlastynge lawe to the sones of Israel, as the Lord comaundide[x] to Moises. Also the Lord 12 seide to Moises, Stie[y] thou[z] in to this[a] hil of Aberym, and biholde thou fro thennus the lond, which[b] Y schal 3yue to the sones of Israel. And whanne thou hast seyn it, 13 also thou schalt go to thi puple, as thi brother Aaron 3ede; for thou offenddidist[bb] 14 me in the[c] deseert of Syn[d], in the a3en seiyng of the[e] multitude, nether woldist[f] halewe[g] me bifor it[h], on[i] the watris. These

[q] seiende *c*. [r] thinge *BCDEFH*. [s] possessioun *CE*. [t] Om. *A*. [u] 3iue *c*.

[x] Joseph sone s. [y] the preest IS. [z] bifore alle s. [a] the tabernacle IS. [b] thei seiden IS. [c] Om. IORST *sec.m.* W. [d] his name IS. [e] oure fadir kynnusmen IS. [f] her cause IS. [g] the which I. [h] her *fadris* kynnusmen I. her fadir K. S. [i] Sotheli IS. [k] no IS. [l] Om. I. [m] his eiris IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] ther britheren I. [p] that ben S. [q] not *to him* S. [r] his fadir bretheren S. [s] sothely IS. [t] haue I. [u] not *plures*. [v] this *doyng* IS. [w] Om. I. [x] hath comaundid IS. [y] go vp I. stie vp S. [z] Om. I. [a] the ELP. [b] that IS. [bb] offendist A. [c] Om. I. [d] Synay S. [e] Om. *plures*. [f] thou woldist IS. [g] schewe AC *sec. m.* DEFGHIKLMNOPQRSTWX. [h] *the puple* IS. [i] vpon IS.

vpon the watris. Thes ben the watris of contradiccioun in Cades, of the deseert of
15 16 Syn. To whom answerde Moyses, Puruey the Lord God of the spyritis of al fleshe a man that be vpon this multitude,
17 and may goo out, and goo yn before hem, and leden hem out, or leden hem[v] yn; lest the puple of the Lord be as
18 sheep with out sheepherd. And the Lord seyde to hym, Take Josue, the sone of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit of
19 God, and put thin hoond vpon hym; the which shal stoond before Eleazar, the
20 preest, and al the multitude. And thow shalt 3yue to hym heestys[w], alle[x] men seynge, and a part of thi glorye, that al the synagoge of the sones of Yrael here
21 hym. For that if eny thing shal be to doynge[y], Eleazar, the preest, shal[z] counseil the Lord; at the word of hym shal goo out, and shal goo yn; he, and[a] al the sones of Yrael with hym, and that[b]
22 other multitude. Moyses dide as the Lord comaundide, and whanne he hadde takun Josue, he sette hym before Eleazar, the preest, and al the myche com-
23 ynge of the puple; and putt the hoondis to his heed, alle thingis a3en told that the Lord comaundide.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 The Lord forsothe seide to Moyses,
2 Comaund to the sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seye to hem, Myn offrynge, and looues, and encense of moost swete[c] smelle
3 offre 3e bi 3oure tymes. Thes ben the sacrifices that 3e shulen offre; loombes of o 3eer, vnwemmed, two eche day into
4 brent sacrifice euerlastynge. Oon 3e shulen offre eerliche, and another at euen.
5 The tenthe part of ephi of[d] tryed flour, that be spreynt[e] with moost pure oyle, ben the watris of a3en seiyng, in[k] Cades, of[l] the deseert of Syn[m]. To whom Moi-15 ses answeryde, The Lord God of spiritis[n] 16 of al fleisch puruey a man, that be[o] on[p] this multitude, and may[q] go out, and en-17 tre[r] bifor hem, and lede hem out, and lede hem yn, lest the 'puple of the Lord[s] be as scheep with out schepherde. And the 18 Lord seide to hym[t], Take thou Josue, the sone of Nun, a man in whom the spyrit of God is, and set[u] thin hond on[v] hym; and he schal stonde bifore Eleazar, preest[w], 19 and bifore al the multitude. And thou 20 schalt 3yue to hym comaundementis[x], in the si3t of alle men, and a part of thi glorie, that al the synagoge[y] of the sones of Israel here hym. If ony thing schal 21 be worthi to be do for this *man*[z], Eleasar, preest[a], schal counseil the Lord; he[b] schal go out, and schal[c] go yn, at the word of Eleazar; he, and alle the sones of Israel with him, and the tother[d] multitude. Moises dide as the Lord comaund-22 ide, and whanne he hadde take Josue, he settide[e] hym bifore Eleazar, preest[f], and bifore al the multitude of the puple; and 23 whanne he hadde set[g] hondis on[h] his heed, he reherside alle thingis whiche[i] the Lord comaundide.

CAP. XXVIII.

Also the Lord seide to Moises, Co-$\frac{1}{2}$ maunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Offre 3e bi her tymes[k] myn offryng, and looues, and encense of swettist odour[l]. These ben the 3 sacrificis whiche 3e owen to offre; twey lambren[m] of o 3eer, with out wem, ech dai in to euerlastynge brent sacrifice. 3e 4 schulen offre oon[n] eerli, and the[o] tother at euentid. '*3e schulen offre*[p] the[q] tenthe 5 part of ephi 'of floure[r], 'which be[s] spreynt

[v] Om. *BDF sec. m. H.* [w] oostys *ABFH.* [x] of *A.* [y] do *c.* [z] Om. *B.* [a] Om. *A.* [b] the *c.* [c] sote *c.* soot *E.* [d] and *A.* [e] sprengd *c.*

[k] *that I 3aue hem flowing out of the stoon in* s. [l] in s. [m] Synay s. [n] the spiritis 1s. [o] he be 1s. [p] vpon s. [q] that may 1s. [r] entre yn 1s. [s] Lordis puple 1s. [t] Moises 1. [u] putte 1s. [v] vpon s. [w] the preest 1s. [x] heestis 1. my heestis s. [y] lynage s. [z] *Josue* 1. *man* Josue s. [a] the preest A *pr.m.* [b] Josue 1s. [c] he schal s. [d] that other 1s. [e] sette 1s. [f] the preest 1s. [g] putt his 1s. [h] vpon 1s. [i] that 1s. [k] *as resoun techith* s *marg.* [l] smell 1s. [m] lombes 1s. [n] o lombe s. [o] that L. [p] Om. 1. [q] tried flour the s. [r] of tried floure 1. Om. s. [s] that schal be 1s.

6 and haue the ferthe part of hyn. The bisy sacrifice is, that ȝe offreden in the mownt of Synay, into smelle[f] of moost
7 swete[g] ensence to the Lord. And ȝe shulen offre of wyn the ferthe part of hyn, bi eche loombes, in the seyntuarye of the
8 Lord. And another loomb also ȝe shulen offre at euen, and aftir al the rijt of the morwtide sacrifice, and of the offryd licours of it, an offrynge of moost swete[g]
9 smelle to the Lord. The saboth day forsothe ȝe shulen offre two loombes of oo ȝeer, vnwemmed, and two dymes of tried flour spreynt[h] with oyle, in the sacrifice,
10 and the[i] offryd licours, that lawfullich ben held, bi eche sabotis, into brent sa-
11 crifice euerlastynge. In the calendis forsothe, that is, in the bigynnyngis of monthes, ȝe shulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, calues of the droue two, o wether, seuen loombis of o ȝeer, vnwemmed,
12 and thre dymes of tryed flour spreynt[k] with oyle, in sacrifice[l], bi eche calues, and two dymes of tryed flour spreynt[k] with
13 oyle, bi eche wethers; and the tenthe of the tenthe of tried flour of oyle, in sacrifice, bi eche loombis; brent sacrifice[l], and of moost swete[m] smelle, and of encense it
14 is to the Lord. The offryngis forsothe of wyn, that bi eche slayn sacrifices ben to be held, shulen be thes; half part of hyn bi eche calues, the thridde bi a wether, the ferthe bi a loomb; this shal be the brent sacrifisis[n] bi eche monthis, that to hem silf the ȝeer turnynge about comen
15 aftir. A goot forsothe shal be offred to the Lord for synnes[o], into brent sacrifice[p] euerlastynge, with this offryngis of li-
16 cours[q]. The firste forsothe moneth, the fourtenthe day of the monthe, shal be the

with pureste oile, and haue[t] the fourthe part of hyn. It is continuel[u] brent sacri- 6
fice, which[v] ȝe offriden in the hil of Synai, in to 'odour of swettiste[w] encense to the Lord. And ȝe schulen offre the fourthe 7
part of hyn of wyn, bi ech lomb, in the seyntuarie of the Lord. And ȝe schulen 8
offre in lijk maner the tother lomb at euentid, bi al the custom of the morewe sacrifice, and of moist[x] sacrifices therof, an offryng of swettist odour[y] to the Lord.
Forsothe[a] in the 'dai of sabat[b] ȝe schulen 9
offre twey lambren[c] of o ȝeer, without wem, and twei[d] tenthe partis of flour[e] spreynt togidere with oile, in[f] sacrifice, 'and *ȝe schulen offre*[g] moiste[h] sacrificis that ben sched[i] bi custom, bi alle sabatis, 10
in to euerlastynge† brent sacrifice. For- 11
sothe[k] in calendis[l], that is, in the bigynnyngis of monethis, ȝe schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, tweyne calues of the droue, o ram, seuene lambren of o ȝeer, without wem, and thre[m] tenthe partis of 12
flour spreynt togidere with oile, in[n] sacrifice[o], bi ech calf, and twey tenthe partis of flour spreynt togidere with oile, bi ech ram; and the tenthe part of 'a dyme[p] of 13
flour[q] of[r] oile in sacrifice[s], bi ech lomb; it is brent[t] sacrifice of 'swetist odour[u], and of encense to the Lord. Forsothe[v] the 14
moiste sacrifices of wyn, that schulen be sched[w] bi alle slayn[x] sacrificis, schulen be these; the half part of hyn bi ech calf, the thridde part bi a ram, the fourthe part bi a lomb; this schal be brent[y] sacrifices[z] bi ech monethe, that comen oon aftir anothir while the ȝeer turneth[a]. Also a 15
'buc of geet[b] schal be offrid to the Lord for synnes‡, in to euerlastynge brent sacrifice‖, with his moiste offryngis. Forsothe[c] 16

† *into euerlastynge etc.* In Ebreu it is, ouer the contynuel brent sacrifice. c.

‡ *for synnes.* Ebreus seyen, for clensing. c.

‖ *into euerlasting etc.* In Ebreu it is, ouer continnel brent sacrifice. c.

f the smelle E. g sote c. soot E. h springd c. i of A. k springd c. l sacrifices c. m sote c. soot E. n sacrifice A. o synne A. p sacrifises BH. q colours B *pr. m.* FH.

t haue it 1. holde it s. u lastinge 1s. v that 1. w moost swete smellynge 1. swettist smellinge s. x the moist 1s. y smell 1s. a Sotheli 1s. b sabot day 1s. c lombes 1s. d the twei KQT *pr. m.* x. e tried flour 1s. f in to T. g Om. 1. h the moiste 1. i held 1. k Sothely 1s. l the calendis 1s. m twey A. n into A *sec. m.* o the sacrifice s. p the tenthe 1s. q tried flour s. r spreynt togidre with 1. s the sacrifice 1s. t the brent 1s. u moost sweet smell 1. swettist smelle s. v Sothely 1s. w held 1. sched out s. x the slayn 1s. y the brent 1s. z sacrifice CM. a turneth aboute 1s. *bi his course* s *marg.* b geet bucke 1s. c Sotheli 1s.

17 pask of the Lord; and in the fiftenthe day the solempnyte of therf looues. Seuen
18 daies thei shulen eete therf looues; of the whiche the firste day worshipful and holy shal be; al seruyle werk ȝe shulen
19 not doon in it. And ȝe shulen offre into encense brent sacrifice to the Lord, calues of the droue two, o wether, loombes of o
20 ȝeer, vnwemmed, seuen; and the sacrifices of eche, of tried flour, that be spreyntʳ with oyle, thre dymes bi eche
21 calues, and two dymes bi o wether, and the tithe of the tithe bi eche loombis,
22 that is, bi seuen loombis; and o goot
23 for synne, that it be purgid for ȝow, biside the morwtide brent sacrifice, that
24 euermore ȝe shulen offre. So ȝe shulen doo bi eche dayes of the seuen dayes, into the norishynge of the fier, and into the moost sweteˢ smel to the Lord, the which shal ryse of the brent sacrifice,
25 and of the offred licours of echon. The seuenthe forsothe day shal be moost solempne and holi to ȝou; al seruyle werk
26 ȝe shulen not don in it. The dayes also of the fyrste fruytis, whanne ȝe shulen offre newe cornys to the Lord, the 'seuen wykisᵗ fulfillidᵘ, worshipful and holy shal be; al seruyle werk ȝe shulen not do in
27 it. And ȝeᵛ shulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, into moost swete smel; calues of the droue two, o wether, loombes of o
28 ȝeer, vnwemmed, seuen; and in the sacrifices of hem, of tried flour spreynt with oyle, three dymes bi eche calues, bi wethers two, bi loombes the tenthe[w] of the
29 tithe, the whiche ben to gidre seuen
30 loombes; a goot forsothe that is offred for the purgynge, bisyde the brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and the offrid licours
31 of it; ȝe shulen offre alle thingis vnwemmed, with her sacrified licours.

in the firste monethe, in the fouretenthe dai of the monethe, schal be phaseᵈ, '*that is, paskᵉ 'ethir passyngᶠ*, of the Lord; and in the fiftenthe day schal be the so- 17
lempnyte of theᵍ therf looues. Bi seuene daies ȝe schulen ete therf looues; of 18
whicheʰ the firste daiⁱ schal be worschipful and hooli; ȝe schulen not do ony seruyleᵏ werk therynneˡ. And ȝe schulen 19
offre brent sacrifice to the Lordᵐ, twey calues, o ram, seuene lambren of o ȝeer, without wem; and the sacrifices[n] of echᵒ 20
bi itsilf of flourᵖ, whichᵠ be spreynt to gidere with oile, thre tenthe partis bi ech calf, and twey tenthe partis bi aʳ ram, and 21
the tenthe part of 'a dymeˢ bi ech lomb, that is, bi seuene lambrenᵗ. 'And *ȝe schu- 22
len offre*ᵘ o 'buc of geetᵛ for synne, that clensyng be maad for ȝou, outakun the 23
brent sacrifice of the morewtid, which ȝe schulen offre euere. So ȝe schulen do bi 24
ech dai of seuene daies, into theʷ nurschyng of fier, and in to swettistˣ odourʸ to the Lord, that schal rise of the brent sacrifice, and of moisteᶻ sacrifices of echᵃ. Also the seuenthe day schal be moost so- 25
lempne and hooli to ȝou; ȝe schulen not do ony seruyleᵇ werk ther ynne. Also the 26
dai of the firste fruytis, whanne ȝe schulen offre newe fruitis to the Lord, whanne the wokis schulen be fillydᶜ, schal be worschipful and hooli; ȝe schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. And ȝe schulen offre 27
brent sacrifice to the Lord, in to 'swettiste odourᵈ; twey calues of the droue, o ram, and seuene lambrenᵉ of o ȝeer, with out wem; and in the sacrifices of tho *ȝe 28
schulen offre* thre tenthe partis of flourᶠ spreynt togidere with oile, bi ech calf, twei tenthe partis bi rammesᵍ, the tenthe 29
parte of 'a dymeʰ bi the lambrenⁱ, whicheᵏ ben togidereˡ, seuene lambrenᵐ. 'And *ȝe*

ʳ sprengd *c passim.* ˢ sote *c passim.* soot *E passim.* ᵗ seuenthe wike *A.* ᵘ fullid *FH.* ᵛ Om. *BFH.* ʷ tithe *A pr. m.*

ᵈ paske IS. ᵉ Om. IS. ᶠ Om. I. ᵍ Om. *plures.* ʰ whiche daies IS. ⁱ Om. IS. ᵏ forboden IS. ˡ in that day IS. ᵐ Om. S. ⁿ sacrifice IS. ᵒ *shal be* S *marg.* ᵖ tried flour IS. ᵠ that schal IS. ʳ o IS. ˢ the tenthe IS. ᵗ lombis IS. ᵘ Om. I. ᵛ geet bucke IS. ʷ Om. C. ˣ the swettist M. ʸ smell IS. ᶻ the moiste IS. ᵃ ech *offring* IS. ᵇ *forboden* S *marg.* ᶜ fulfillid I. fulfillid that dai S. ᵈ moost swete smel I. swettist smelle S. ᵉ lombus IS. ᶠ tried flour IS. ᵍ the rammes IS. ʰ the tenthe IS. ⁱ lombis IS. ᵏ the whiche I. ˡ al togidere IS. ᵐ lombus IS.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Of the seuenthe moneth forsothe[x] the firste day holy and worshipful shal be to
3ow; al seruyle werk 3e shulen not doon
in it, for the day of noyse it is, and of[y]
2 trompes. And 3e shulen offre brent sa-
crifice, into moost swete smel to the Lord,
a calf of the droue oon, o wether, and
3 loombes of o 3eer, vnwemmed, seuen; and
in the sacrifices of hem, of tried flour
spreynt with oyle, thre dymes bi eche
4 calues, two dymes bi a[z] wether, o dyme
bi a loomb, that ben togidre seuen
5 loombes. And a goot for synne shal be
6 offred, in clensynge of the puple, biside
the brent sacrifice of calendis, with her
sacrifices, and brent sacrifice euerlastynge,
with woned offred licours; with the same
serymoyns 3e shulen offre into the moost
7 swete smel, encense to the Lord. The
tenthe forsothe day of this seuenthe
monthe shal be to 3ow hooly and wor-
shipful, and 3e shulen traueyl 3oure
soulis; al seruyle werk 3e shulen not doo
8 in it. And 3e shulen offre brent sacri-
fice to the Lord, into moost swete smel;
a calf of the droue oon, a wether oon,
9 loombis of o 3eer, vnwemmed, seuen; and
in the sacrifices of hem, of tried flour
spreynt with oyle thre dymes bi eche
10 calues, two dymes bi a wethre, a dyme
of the tithe bi eche loombis, that ben
11 togidir seuen loombis; and o[a] goot for
synne, with outen hem that ben woned
to be offred for trespas in purgynge, and
the brent sacrifice euerlastynge in sacri-

schulen offre[n] a[o] 'buc of geet[p], which[q] is offrid for clensyng, outakun brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and the moiste sacrifices therof; 3e schulen offre alle thingis with 31
out wem, with her moyste sacrifices.

CAP. XXIX.

Forsothe[r] the firste dai of the seuenthe 1
monethe schal be hooli, and worschipful
to 3ou; 3e schulen not do ony seruyle[s]
werk ther ynne, for it is the day of sown-
yng, and of trumpis. And 3e schulen offre 2
brent sacrifice, in to swettest[t] odour to the
Lord, o calf of the droue, o ram, and se-
uene lambren[u] of o 3eer, with out wem;
and in the sacrificis[v] of tho '*3e schulen* 3
offre[w] thre tenthe partis of flour[x] spreynt
togidere with oile, bi ech calfe, twey tenthe
partis bi a[y] ram, o tenthe part bi a[z] lomb, 4
whiche[a] togidere ben seuene lambren[b].
And '*3e schulen offre*[c] a 'buc of geet[d], 5
which[e] is offrid for synne, in to the[f] clens-
yng of the puple, with out the[g] brent sa- 6
crifice of kalendis[h], with hise sacrifices,
and without euerlastynge[i] brent sacrifice,
with[k] customable fletynge offryngis; and
bi the same cerymonyes[l] 3e schulen offre
encense in to swettiste odour[m] to the Lord.
Also the tenthe dai of this seuenthe 7
monethe schal be hooli and worschipful
to 3ou, and 3e schulen[n] turmente 3oure
soulis[o]; 3e schulen not do ony seruyle
werk ther ynne. And 3e schulen offre[p] 8
brent sacrifice to the Lord, in to swettiste
odour; o[q] calf of the droue, o[q] ram, se-
uene lambren[r] of o 3eer with out wem.
And in the sacrifices[s] of tho '*3e schulen* 9
offre[t] thre tenthe partis of flour[u] spreynt
togidere with oyle, bi ech calf, twey tenthe
partis bi a[v] ram, the tenthe part of[w] a 10
dyme[x] bi each lomb, that ben togidere se-
uene lambren[y]. And *3e schulen offre* a 11

[x] Om. *AB pr.m. D.* [y] Om. *A.* [z] o *A.* [a] a *CE.*

[n] Om. 1. [o] *also* a 1. [p] geet bucke 1s. [q] that 1s. [r] Sothely 1s. [s] forboden s. [t] moost swete 1. [u] lombus 1s. [v] sacrifice cis. [w] Om. 1. [x] tried flour 1s. [y] o 1s. [z] oo 1. [a] the whiche 1. [b] lombis 1s. [c] Om. 1. [d] geet bucke 1s. [e] that 1s. [f] Om. 1s. [g] Om. 1s. [h] the bigynnyng of monethis 1s. [i] the euerlastynge 1s. [k] without s. [l] cerymonyes *or customs* s. [m] smell 1s. [n] schulen therinne s. [o] soulis *in it* 1. [p] *thanne* offre s. [q] a 1. [r] lombis s. [s] sacrifice c. [t] Om. 1. [u] tried flour 1s. [v] o 1s. [w] Om. s. [x] the tenthe 1. Om. s. [y] lombis 1s.

12 fice, and offrid licours of hem. The fif-
tenthe forsothe day of the seuenthe
monthe, the which to 3ow shal be holi
and worshipful; al seruyle werk 3e shu-
len not doo in it, but 3e shulen halwe the
13 solempnyte to the Lord seuen days; and
3e shulen offre brent sacrifice, into the[b]
moost swete smel to the Lord, calues of
the droue threteen, wethers two, loombis
14 of o 3eer, vnwemmed, fourteen; and in
the sacrifices of licours of hem, of tryed
flour spreynt with oyle thre dymes bi
eche calues, that ben togidre calues thret-
teen, and two dymes to o wether, that is,
to two wethers togidre, to o wether oon,
15 and the tithe of a dyme to eche loombis,
16 that ben togidre loombis fourteen; and
o[bb] goot for synne, with out the brent sa-
crifice euerlastynge, and the sacrifice, and
17 the sacrified licour of it. In that other
day 3e shulen offre calues of the droue
twelue, wethers two, loombis of o 3eer,
18 vnwemmed, fourteen; and sacrifices, and
sacrified licours of echon, bi the calues,
and wethers, and loombis, dulich 3e shu-
19 len halwe; and a goot for synne, with
outen brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and
the sacrifice of it, and the offrynge of li-
20 cours. The thridde day 3e shulen offre
calues elleuen, wethers two, loombis of o
21 3eer, vnwemmed, fourteen; and the sacri-
fices, and the sacrified licours of echon, bi
calues, and wethers, and loombs, dulich
22 3e shulen halwe; and a goot for synne,
with outen brent sacrifice euerlastynge,
and the sacrifice, and the offryng of li-
23 cours of it. The ferthe day 3e shulen
offre calues ten, wethers two, loombs of
24 o 3eer, vnwemmed, fourteen; and the sa-
crifices, and the sacrified licours of echon,
bi calues, and wethers, and loombis, due-
25 lich 3e shulen halwe; and a goot for

'buc of geet[z] for synne, with out these
thingis that ben wont to be offrid for
synne in to clensyng, and '*3e schulen offre*[a]
euerlastinge brent sacrifice in sacrifice[b],
and fletinge offryngis of tho[c]. Forsothe[d] 12
in the fiftenthe dai of this[e] seuenthe[f]
monethe, that schal be hooli and wor-
schipful to 3ou, 3e schulen not do ony
seruyle werk, but 3e schulen halewe so-
lempnyte[g] to the Lord in[h] seuene daies;
and 3e schulen offre brent sacrifice, in to 13
swetiste odour to the Lord, threttene
calues of the droue, twey rammes, foure-
tene lambren of o 3eer, without wem. And 14
in the moiste sacrifices of tho '*3e schulen
offre*[i] thre tenthe partis of flour[k] spreynt
togidere with oile bi ech calf, that ben to-
gidere threttene calues, and *3e schulen
offre* twei tenthe partis to twei rammes
togidere, that is, o tenthe part to o ram,
and '*3e schulen offre*[l] the tenthe part of 'a 15
dyme[m] to[n] ech lomb, whiche ben togidere
fourteene lambren. And *3e schulen offre* 16
a 'buc of geet[o] for synne, with out *euer-
lastynge*[p] *brent sacrifice*, and '*with out*[q]
the[qq] sacrifice and moiste[r] offryng therof.
In the tother dai 3e schulen offre twelue 17
calues of the droue, twei rammes, foure-
tene lambren[s] of o 3eer without wem.
And 3e schulen halewe ri3tfuli sacrifices[t], 18
and moiste offryngis of alle, bi calues[u],
and rammes, and lambren[v]. And *3e schu-* 19
len offre a 'buc of geet[w] for synne, with
out euerlastynge[x] brent sacrifice, *and 'with
out*[y] the[z] sacrifice and[a] moist[b] offryng
therof. In the thridde dai 3e schulen offre 20
euleuen calues, twei rammes, fourtene[c]
lambren of o 3eer, without wem. And 3e 21
schulen halewe ri3tfuli the sacrifices, and
moiste[d] offryngis of alle[e], bi the[f] caluys,
and rammes, and lambren. And *3e schu-* 22
len offre a 'buk of geet[g] for synne, with

[b] Om. *A*. [bb] a CE.

[z] geet bucke IS. [a] Om. I. [b] the sacrifice IS. [c] tho thingis IS. [d] Sothely IS. [e] the C. [f] Om. N. [g] the solempnyte IS. [h] bi IKORSTW. [i] Om. I. [k] tried flour IS. [l] Om. I. [m] the tenthe IS. [n] by B. to bi DRT. [o] geetbucke IS. [p] *the* euerlastynge IS. [q] Om. C. [qq] Om. AF. [r] the fletinge IS. [s] lombes IS. [t] the sacrifices IS. [u] the calves I. tho calues S. [v] lombis IS. [w] geet bucke IS. [x] the euerlastynge IS. [y] Om. I. [z] Om. K. [a] of L. [b] the moist IS. [c] and fourtene IS. [d] the moiste S. [e] alle *thees* IS. [f] Om. K. [g] geet bucke IS.

synne, with oute the brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and the sacrifice of it, and the
26 offringe of licours. The fifthe day ȝe shulen offre nyne calues, wethers two, loombis of o ȝeer, vnwemmed, fourteen;
27 and the sacrifices, and the offrynge of licours of[c] echon, bi calues, and wethers,
28 and loombs, duelich ȝe shulen halwe; and a goot for synne, with out the brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and the sacrifice of
29 it, and the offrynge of licours. The sixte day ȝe shulen offre calues eiȝt, and wethris two, loombes of o ȝeer, and[d] vn-
30 wemmed, fourteen; and the sacrifices, and the offryngis of licours of echon, bi calues, and wethers, and loombis, duelich
31 ȝe shulen halwe; and a goot for synne, with out the brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and the sacrifice of it, and the offrynge
32 of licours. The seuenthe day ȝe shulen offre calues seuen, wethers two, loombs
33 of o ȝeer, vnwemmed, fourteen; and the sacrifices, and the offryngis of licours of echon, bi calues, and wethers, and loombs,
34 duelich ȝe shulen halwe; and o[e] goot for synne, with oute the brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and the sacrifice of it, and the
35 offrynge of licours. The eiȝtith day that is moost solempne, al seruyle werk ȝe
36 shulen not doo, offrynge brent sacrifice into the moost swete smel to the Lord, o calf, o wether, loombis of o ȝeer, vn-
37 wemmed, seuen; and the sacrifices, and the offryngis of licours of echon, bi calues, and wethers, and loombs, duelich ȝe shu-
38 len halwe; and a goot for synne, with out the brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and the sacrifice of it, and the offrynge of li-
39 cours. Thes thingis ȝe shulen offre to the Lord, in ȝoure solempnytees, biside the vowes, and wilful offryngis, in brent

out euerlastynge[h] brent sacrifice, *and with out* the[i] sacrifice and moiste[k] offryng therof. In the fourthe day ȝe schulen offre 23
ten calues, twey[l] rammes, fourtene lambren[m] of o ȝeer with oute wem. And ȝe 24
schulen halewe riȝtfuli the sacrifices, and moiste[n] offryngis of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. And ȝe *schulen* 25
offre a `buk of geet[o] for synne, with out euerlastynge[p] brent sacrifice, and `*with out*[q] the sacrifice and moiste[r] offryng[s] therof. In the fyuethe dai ȝe schulen 26
offre nyne calues, twei[t] rammes, fourtene lambren of o ȝeer, with oute wem. And 27
ȝe schulen halewe riȝtfuli the sacrifices, and moiste[u] offryngis `of alle[v], bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. And 28
`ȝe *schulen offre*[w] a `buc of geet[x] for synne, with out euerlastynge[y] brent sacrifice, and `*with out*[z] the sacrifice and[a] moiste offryng therof. In the sixte dai ȝe schulen offre 29
eiȝt calues, and[b] twei rammes, fourtene lambren[c] of o ȝeer with out wem. And ȝe 30
schulen halewe riȝtfuli the sacrifices, and moiste[d] offryngis `of alle[e], bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren[f]. And `ȝe *schu-* 31
len offre[g] a `buk of geet[h] for synne, with out euerlastynge[i] brent[k] sacrifice, and `*with out*[l] the sacrifice and moiste[m] offryng therof. In the seuenthe dai ȝe schulen 32
offre seuene calues[n], twei rammes, fourtene lambren[o] `of o ȝeer[p] with out wem. And ȝe schulen halewe riȝtfuli the sacri- 33
fices, and moiste[q] offryngis `of alle[r], bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren[s]. And 34
`ȝe *schulen offre*[t] a `buc of geet[u] for synne, with out euerlastynge[v] brent sacrifice, and `*with out*[w] the[x] sacrifice and[y] moiste offryng therof. In the eiȝthe dai, which[z] is 35
moost solempne `*ether hooli*[a], ȝe schulen not do ony seruyle werk, and ȝe schulen 36

[c] bi *A*. [d] Om. c. [e] a *EF*.

[h] the euerlastynge IS. [i] Om. K. [k] the euerlastynge IS. [l] and twey s. [m] lombis IS. [n] the moiste IS. [o] geet bucke IS. [p] the euerlastynge IS. [q] Om. I. [r] the moist IS. [s] offryngis A *pr. m.* [t] and twei K. [u] alle the moiste IS. [v] Om. IS. [w] Om. c. [x] geet bucke IS. [y] the euerlastynge IS. [z] Om. c. [a] and the IS. of o. [b] Om. KS. [c] lombis IS. [d] alle the moiste IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] lombis IS. [g] Om. c. [h] geet bucke IS. [i] the euerlastynge IS. [k] Om. I. [l] Om. c. [m] the moiste IS. [n] calueren K. [o] lombis IS. [p] Om. I. [q] alle moiste I. alle the moiste s. [r] Om. IS. [s] lombis IS. [t] Om. c. [u] geet bucke IS. [v] the euerlastynge IS. [w] Om. IC. [x] Om. K. [y] and the IS. of o. [z] that IS. [a] Om. CINS.

sacrifice, in sacrifice, in[f] offrynge[g] of licour[h], and in pesible oostis.

offre[b] brent sacrifice in to swettest odour to the Lord, o[c] calf, o[c] ram, seuene lambren[d] of o 3eer with out wem. And 3e 37
schulen halewe ri3tfuli the sacrifices and moiste[e] offryngis 'of alle[f], bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren[g]. 'And 3e *schu-* 38
len[h] offre a 'buc of geet[i] for synne, with out euerlastynge[k] brent sacrifice, and '*with out*[l] the sacrifice, and moiste[m] offryng therof. 3e schulen offre these thingis to 39
the Lord, in 3oure solempnytees, with out avowis[n], and wilful[o] offryngis, in brent[p] sacrifice, in sacrifice, in[q] moist[r] offryng, and in peesible sacrifices.

CAP. XXX.

1 Moyses forsothe tolde to the sones of Yrael alle thingis that the Lord co-
2 maundide hym. And he spak to the princes of the lynagis of the sones of
3 Yrael, This is the word that the Lord comaundide, If eny of men auowe to the Lord auowid[i], other[k] hym silf bi ooth streynede, he shal not make at no3t his word, but al that he bihi3t he shal fulfil.
4 A womman 3if[l] eny thing she auowith, and hir silf streyn bi ooth, the which is in the hows of hir fader, 3it in childis age, if the fader knowe the vowe, that she hath bihoot, and the ooth, bi the which hir soul she hath oblishid, and holde his pees, she shal be gilti of the
5 auowe[m]; what thing she hath bihoot and
6 swerith, in werk she shal fulfil. If forsothe anoon as the fader herith, he withseith it, and the vowis and the oothis of hir shulen be at nou3t, ne she shal 'be holdun[n] gilti to the biheest, forthi that
7 the fader a3enseide it. If she haue[o] an housboond, and auowe[p] eny thing, and onys a word of hir mouth goynge out

CAP. XXX.

And Moises telde to the sones of Israel 1
alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. And he spak to the princes of 2
the lynagis of the sones of Israel, This is the word, which[s] the Lord comaundide, If ony of men makith a vowe to the Lord, 3
ethir byndith hym silf bi an ooth, he schal not make voide[t] his word, but he schal fille[u] al thing which[v] he bihi3te. If a 4
womman which[v] is in the hows of hir fadir, and is 3it in the age of a damysel[w], '*that is, not 3it weddid*[x], avowith ony thing, ethir byndith hir silf bi an ooth, 'if the[y] fadir knowith the avow, which[z] sche bihi3te, and the ooth[a] bi which sche boond hir soule, and he is stille[b], sche schal be gilti of the[c] ooth[d], *that is, boundun bi the ooth*[e]; what euer thing sche bihi3te 5
and swoor, sche schall fille[f] in werk. For- 6
sothe[g] if the[h] fadir a3enseide[i] anoon as he herde[k], bothe the[l] vowis and 'oothis of hir[m] schulen be voide, and sche schal not be holdun boundun to the biheeste, for the[n] fadir a3enseide[o]. If sche hath an 7
hosebonde, and avowith[p] ony thing, and

[f] and *H*. [g] offringus *C*. [h] lycours *E*. [i] vowede *CE*. [k] or *C*. [l] whanne *A*. [m] vowe *AFH*. [n] byholde *BDEFH*. [o] hath *A*. [p] awowith *A*.

[b] offre *thanne* S. [c] a 1. [d] lombis 1S. [e] alle the moiste 1S. [f] Om. 1S. [g] lombis 1S. [h] Om. C. [i] geet bucke 1S. [k] the euerlastynge 1S. [l] Om. C. [m] the moiste 1S. [n] *3oure* auowis S. [o] 3our wilful 1S. [p] the brent 1S. [q] and ELP. [r] the moist 1S. [s] that 1S. [t] voide *or fals* S. [u] fulfille 1S. [v] that 1S. [w] 3oung damysel 1S. [x] Om. 1S. [y] hir 1. [z] that 1. [a] Om. S. [b] *after that he knoweth it* S *marg*. [c] that 1S. [d] ooth *or vow 3if sche breke it* S. 3if sche breke it 1. [e] Om. 1S. [f] fulfille 1S. [g] Sotheli 1S. [h] hir 1S. [i] a3enseide *hir avowis* S. [k] herde *hem* S. [l] Om. 1. [m] hir oothis 1S. [n] hir 1S. [o] a3enseide *it* 1. a3enseide hir avow S. [p] *sche* avowith 1S.

8 the soul of hir oblishe bi ooth, what day the man herith, and withseith not, she shal be gilti of the vowe; what thing[q]
9 euer she hath bihoot, she shal ȝelde. If forsothe anoon herynge he withseith, and he makith at nouȝt al the bihest[r] of hir, and the wordis by the which she streynede hir soul, the Lord shal forȝyue to
10 hir. A widew, and a departid, what
11 thing thei auowen thei shulen ȝeelde. A wijf in the hows of hyr man, whanne
12 she byndith hir bi auowe, and bi ooth, if the man here, and holde his pees, ne withseith to the biheest, she shal ȝeeld
13 what euer thing she hath bihoot. If forsothe anoon he withseith, she shal not 'be holdun[s] gilti of the biheest, for the husboond withseith, and the Lord shal
14 forȝyue to hir. If she auowe, and bi ooth streyne hir self, that bi fastynge and abstynens of other thingis she traueyl[t] hir soul, in the dome of the man it shal be,
15 that she do it[u], or not do it. And if the man herynge holde his pees, and into another day deferre the sentence, what euer thing she hath vowid and bihoot, she shal ȝeeld, for anoon as he herde, he
16 heelde his pees. If forsothe he withseith, after that he assentide, he shal bere the wickidnes of hir. Thes ben the lawes that the Lord ordeynde to Moyses, bitwix[v] man and womman, bitwix[v] fader and douȝter that is ȝit in childis age, other[w] that in the hows of fader and modir[x] dwelleth.

a word goynge out of hir mouth onys byndith hir soule with an ooth, in what 8
dai the[q] hosebonde herith[r], and aȝenseith[s] not, sche schal be gilti[t] 'of avow[u]; sche schal ȝelde, what euer thing sche bihiȝte. But if the hosebonde herith[v], and anoon 9
aȝenseith[w], and makith void alle hir biheestis, and wordis bi whiche sche boond hir soule, the Lord schal be merciful to hir. A widewe, and a womman forsakun 10
of hir hosebonde, schulen ȝelde, what euer thing[x] thei avowen. Whanne a wijf in 11
'the hous of hir hosebonde[y] byndith hir silf bi a vow and an ooth, if the[z] hose- 12
bonde herith[a], and is stille and aȝenseith not the[b] biheest, sche schal ȝelde, what euer thing sche bihiȝte. Sotheli if the 13
hosebonde aȝenseide[c] anoon, sche schal not be holdun gilti of biheest[d], for the[e] hosebonde aȝenseide[f], and the Lord schal be merciful to hir. If sche avowith, and 14
byndith hir silf bi an ooth, that sche turmente hir soule bi fastyng, ethir bi abstynence of othere thingis, it schal be in the doom of the[g] hosebonde, that sche do[h], ether do[i] not. That if the[k] hosebonde 15
herith[l], and is[m] stille, and delaieth[n] the sentence in[o] the tother dai, sche schal ȝelde what euer thing sche avowide and bihiȝte, for he[p] was stille[q], anoon as he herde[r]. Forsothe[s] if the[t] hosebonde aȝenseide[u] af- 16
tir that he wiste[v]†, he schal bere his wickidnesse[w]. These ben the lawis, which the Lord ordeynede to Moyses bitwixe the hosebonde and the wijf, bitwixe the fadir and the douȝtir, which is ȝit in the age of a[x] damysel[y], '*that is, not ȝit maried*[z], 'ether which[a] dwellith[b] in 'the hows of the[c] fadir[d].

† *aftir that he wiste*; that is, not anoon, whanne he wiste first, but aftirward. *Lire here.* c.

q Om. *A.* r behestus c. byheestes E. s byholde *BDEFH.* t trauaileth *CE.* u Om. *AD.* v betwe c. w or c. x of modir *A.*

q hir IS. r herith this IS. s aȝenseith it IS. t gilti, *or bounden* S. u to that vowe I. to that avow S. v herith *it* I. herith *hir* S. w aȝenseith *hir* S. x Om. ELP. y hir housboundus hous I. hir husbond house S. z hir IS. a herith it I. *hir avow and hir ooth* S *marg.* b hir IS. c aȝenseide *hir* IS. d the biheest BCIKW. hir biheest S. e *hir* IS. f aȝenseide it anoon IS. aȝenseide anoon EF *sec. m.* KLOPQTW. g hir IS. h do that IS. i do it IS. k hir IS. l herith it I. herith *hir avow* S. m he is S. n tarieth IS. o in to CIKMOW. p hir housbonde IS. q stille and aȝenseide hir not S. r herde *hir avowe or swere* S. s Sotheli IS. t hir IS. u aȝenseide *hir avow and hir ooth* S. v wiste *therof* S. w *as gilti of a vowe breking* I *marg.* S *marg.* x Om. L. y ȝoung damysel IS. z Om. CIS. a or that IS. b ȝit dwellith IS. c her L. 'd hir fadris [fadir S] hous vnmaried IS.

CAP. XXXI.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Venge first the sones of Yrael of the Madianytis, and so thow shalt be gedryd
3 to thi puple. And anoon Moyses, Arme 3e, he seith, of 3ow men to the fi3t, that mowen the veniaunce of the Lord out take
4 of the Madianytis. A thowsand men of ech lynagis ben chosun of Yrael, that ben
5 sent to batayl. And thei 3euen thowsandis of eche lynagis, that is, twelue thowsandis[y] of men, redy to the fi3t;
6 whom Moyses sente[z] with Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, the preest. Forsothe the hooli vessels, and the trumpes to
7 crye, he took to hem. And whanne thei hadden fou3t a3ens Madianytes, and hadden ouercomen, alle the maalis thei slewen,
8 and the kyngis of hem, Euy, and Reem, and Sur, and Hur, and Rebe, fyue princes of the folk of hem. Balaam forsothe, the sone of Beor, thei slewen with swerd.
9 And thei token the wymmen of hem, and children, and alle the[a] beestis, and al purtenaunce; what thing euer thei my3ten
10 haue, thei destruyden; as wel cytees as[b] litil towns and castels bi flawme he brent.
11 And thei token praye, and alle that thei
12 token, as wel of men as of beestis, and brou3ten to Moises, and Eleazar, the preest, and to al the multitude of the sones of Yrael. Forsothe other vsable thingis thei beren to the tentis, in the wijld feeldis of Moab, biside Jordan, a3en
13 Jericho. And Moyses and Eleazar, the preest, wenten out, and alle the[c] prynces of the synagoge, into a3encomynge[d] of
14 hem, out of the tentis. And Moyses wrooth to the prynces of the oost, leders of thousandis, and gouernours of hun-
15 dredis, that camen fro the batayl, seith,

CAP. XXXI.

And the Lord spak to Moyses, and 1
seide, Venge thou firste the sones of Israel 2
of Madianytis[e], and so thou schalt be gaderid to thi puple. And anoon Moises 3
seide, Arme 3e men of 3ou to batel, that moun take of Madianytis[f] the veniaunce of the Lord. Of[g] ech lynage be chosun[h] 4
a thousynde men of Israel, that schulen be sent to batel. And of ech lynage thei 5
3auen a thousynde, that is twelue thousynde of men[i], redi to batel; whiche Moises 6
sente[k] with Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, preest[l]. And he[m] bitook to hem hooli vesselis, and trumpis to make sown. And 7
whanne thei hadden fou3t a3ens Madianytis, and hadden ouercome[n], thei[o] killiden† alle the[p] malis, and 'the kyngis of hem[q], 8
Euy, and Reem, and Sur, and Hur, and Rebe, fyue princes of 'the folc of hem[r]. Also thei[s] killiden bi[t] swerd Balaam, the sone of Beor. And thei[u] token the[v] wym- 9
men of hem, and the[w] litle children, and alle beestis[x], and al purtenaunce[y] of howshold[z]; what euer thei my3ten haue, thei spuyleden[a]; flawme[b] brente as wel citees[c], 10
as litle townes and castels. And they 11
token pray, and alle thingis whiche thei hadden take, as wel of men as of beestis, and thei brou3ten to[d] Moyses, and to Ele- 12
azar, preest[e], and to al the multitude of the sones of Israel. Forsothe[f] thei baren othere 'thingis perteynynge to vss[g], to the[h] castels[i] in[k] the feldi places of Moab bisidis Jordan, a3ens Jericho. Moises and 13
Eleazar, preest[l], and alle the princes of the synagoge, 3eden out in to the comyng of hem, with out the[m] castels[n], '*that is, of the tabernacle*[o]. And Moises was wrooth 14
to the princes of the oost, to[p] tribunes[q], and centuriouns[r], that camen fro batel[s];

† *thei killiden, etc.* In Ebreu it is, and thei killiden the kyngis of hem on slayn men, that is, on men cast doun bi Goddis vertu, as Ehrews expownen. *Lire here.* c.

y thousend c. z sende BE *et alibi.* a Om. c. b and BCDEFH. c Om. A. d a3en the comynge c.

e the men of Madian IS. f the Madianytis IS. g and of IS. h ther chosun 1. i Om. IS. k sente forth IS. l the preest 1. m Moises IS. n ouercomen *hem* S. o Israel IS. p her IS. q her kyngis IS. r her folke IS. s Israel IS. t with 1. u Israel IS. v Om. c. w her IS. x her beestis IS. y the purtenaunce IS. z her howshold IS. a destrieden IS. b the flawme IS. c the citees B. d *tho* to IS. e the preest IS. f Sotheli IS. g vsable thingis IS. h her IS. i tentis IS. k stondynge in IS. l the preest IS. m Om. o. n tentis IS. o Om. IS. p and A. q the tribunes N. r the centuriouns 1. to the centuriouns S. s the batel INS. batels B *pr.m.*

16 Whi han 3e kept the wymmen? ben not thes that han deseyued the sones of Yrael, at the suggestioun of Balaam, and han maad 3ow trespasse[e] in the Lord, vpon the synne of Phegor, wherfor and
17 the puple was smytun? Therfor al slee 3e what euer thing is of maal kynde, and litil children; and wymmen that han knowun men in goynge togidre,
18 kytte 3e the throotis; mayde children, and alle wymmen maydens kepe 3e to
19 3ow, and dwellith out of the tentes seuen days. Who sleeth a man, or[f] a man sleyn touchith, shal be passid about the thridde
20 day, and the seuenthe; and of al the praye, whether clothing it were, other[g] vessel, and eny thing into vsable thingis maad redi, of the skynnes of gootis, and heerys,
21 and tree, it shal be purgid. Eleazar forsothe, the preest, to the men of the oost that hadden fow3t, thus spak, This is the maundement of the lawe, that the Lord
22 comaundide to Moyses, Gold, and siluer, and brasse, and yren, and tynne, and leed, and al that may passe bi flawmes,
23 shal be purgid thur3 fier; forsothe what euer thing fier shal not mowe susteyn, with water of clensynge shal be halowid.
24 And 3e shulen wasshe 3oure clothis the seuenthe day; and puryfied afterward 3e
25 shulen goo into the tentes. And the
26 Lord seide to Moyses, Take the summe of hem that ben takun, fro man vnto beest[h], thow, and Eleazar, the preest, and
27 alle the prynces of the comoun. And thow shalt dyuyde euen the praye among hem that fau3ten and wenten out to the batayl, and among al the laft multitude.
28 And thow shalt seuer a part to the Lord, of hem that han fou3ten, and weren in the batayl, o soule of fyue hundrid, as wel of men, as of oxen, and assis, and

and he seide[t], Whi reserueden[u] 3e wymmen? whether it be not these[v] that[w] dis- 15 16
seyueden the sones of Israel, at the suggestioun of Balaam, and maden 3ou to do trespas a3ens the Lord, on[x] the synne of Phegor, wherfor also the puple was slayn? And therfor sle 3e alle men[y], what euer 17
thing[z] is of male kynde, and litle[a] children; and strangle 3e the wymmen that knew[b] men fleischli; forsothe[c] reserue[d] 18
3e to 3ou damesels[e], and alle wymmen virgyns, and dwelle 3e with out the castels[f] 19
in[g] seuene daies. He that sleeth a man, ether[h] touchith a slayn man, schal be clensid in the thridde and the[i] seuenthe dai[k]; and of[l] al[m] the pray, whether it is 20
clooth, ether[n] vessel, and ony thing maad redi in[o] to thingis perteynynge to vss, of the skynnys and heeris of geet, and 'of tre[p], it schal be clensid. And Eleazar, 21
preest[q], spak thus to the[r] men of the oost that fou3ten, This is the comaundement[s] of the lawe, which[t] the Lord comaundide to Moises, The gold, and siluer, and bras, 22
and yrun, and tiyn, and leed, and al thing that may passe[u] by flawme, schal be purgid bi fier; sotheli what euer thing may not 23
suffre fier, schal be halewid[v] bi[w] the watir of clensyng. And 3e schulen waische 3oure 24
clothis in the seuenthe dai, and 3e schulen be clensid; and aftirward 3e schulen entre in to the[x] castels[y] '*of the tabernacle*[z]. And the Lord seide to Moises, Take 3e 25 26
the summe[a] of tho thingis that ben takun, fro man 'til to[b] beeste, thou, and Eleazar, preest[c], and alle the princes of the comyn puple. And thou schalt departe euenli 27
the prey bytwixe hem that fou3ten and 3eden out to batel, and bitwixe al the multitude[d]. And thou schalt departe a[e] 28
part to the Lord, of hem that fou3ten[f], and weren in batel[g], 'o soule[h] of fiue hundrid,

[e] to trespasse C. [f] other BDEFH. [g] or C. [h] a beest CE.

[t] seide to *hem* I. [u] kepte IS. [v] these *wymmen* S. [w] whiche S. [x] vpon IS. [y] the men IS. [z] Om. I. [a] the litle IS. [b] han knowe IS. [c] sotheli IS. [d] kepe IS. [e] the 3ounge damesels IS. [f] tentis IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] or ELP *passim*. [i] Om. *plures*. [k] Om. N. [l] the thing of I. Om. S. [m] al thing S. [n] or EILPS. [o] Om. IORSTW. [p] wode IS. [q] the preest IS. [r] Om. IOS. [s] heest IS. [t] that IS. [u] passe *vnwaastid* S *marg*. [v] halewid *or purgid* S. [w] with I. [x] Om. *plures*. [y] tentis IS. [z] Om. I. [a] noumbre IS. [b] vnto IS. to O *sup. ras*. [c] the preest IS. [d] *other* multitude IS. [e] o I. [f] han fou3ten IS. [g] batel *take thou* S. [h] oo lijf I.

29 sheep. And thow shalt 3yue it to Eleazar, the preest, for the cheef fruytis of
30 the Lord thei ben. Of the half forsothe part[i] of the sones of Irael, thow shalt taak the fiftith heed of men, and of oxen, and of[k] asses, and of sheep, and of al hauynge soule; and thow shalt 3yue hem to the Leuytes, that waken in the waardis
31 of the tabernacle of the Lord. And Moyses and Eleazar diden as the Lord co-
32 maundide. Forsothe the pray was that the[l] oost took, of sheep six hundrid fyue
33 and seuenti thowsand, of oxen two and
34 seuenti thowsand, of assis sexti thowsand
35 and o thowsand; the soules of men of wymmen kynde, that knowen no men,
36 two and thretti thowsand. And the half part is 3euen to hem that weren in the batayl, of sheep thre hundrid seuen and
37 thretti thowsand and fyue hundrid; of the whiche into the part of the Lord ben noumbred sheep six hundryd and seuenti
38 and fyue; and of oxen six and thretti
39 thowsand, oxen seuenti and two, of assis thretti thowsand and fyue hundrid, assis
40 sexti and oon; of the soules of men sixtene thowsand, fellen into the[m] part of
41 the Lord, two and thretti soulis. And Moyses took the noumbre of the chefe fruytis of the Lord to Eleazar, the preest,
42 as it was comaundid, of the half part of the sones of Irael, that he seuerde to hem
43 that in the batayl weren. Of the half part forsothe that felle to that[n] other multitude, that is, of sheep thre hundryd seuen and thretti thousand and fyue hun-
44 drid, and of oxen six and thretti thou-
45 sand, and of thretti thowsand assis and
46 fyue hundrid, and of sixtene thowsand
47 men, Moyses took the fiftith heed, and 3af to the Leuytis, that wakiden in the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord co-
48 maundide. And whanne[o] the prynces of

as wel of men, as of oxun, and of assis, and of scheep. And thou[i] schalt 3yue 29
'that part[k] to Eleazar, preest[l], for tho ben the firste fruytis of the Lord. Also of the 30
myddil part of the sones of Israel, thou schalt take the fiftithe heed[m] of men, and of oxun, and of[n] assis, and of[n] scheep, and of alle lyuynge beestis; and thou schalt 3yue tho to the dekenes, that waken in the kepyngis of the tabernacle of the Lord. And Moyses and Eleazar diden, 31
as the Lord comaundide. Forsothe[o] the 32
prey which[p] the oost hadde take, was sixe hundrid fyue[pp] and seuenti thousynde of scheep, of oxun two and seuenti thou- 33
synde, of assis sixti thousynde and a thou- 34
synde; the soules of persones[q] of femal[r] 35
kynde, that knewen not fleischli[s] men, two[t] and thretti thousynde. And the myd- 36
dil part was 3ouun to hem that weren in the[u] batel, of scheep thre[v] hundrid seuene and thretti thousynde and fyue hundrid; of whiche sixe hundrid fyue and seuenti 37
scheep weren noumbrid in to the part of the Lord; and of sixe and thretti thou- 38
synde oxun, two and seuenti oxun[w], and[x] 39
of thretti thousynde assis and fyue hundryd, oon and sixti assis; of[y] sixtene 40
thousynde persoones[z] of men, twei and thretti persoones bifelden in[a] to the 'part of the Lord[b]. And Moises bitook the 41
noumbre of the firste fruytis of the Lord to Eleazar[bb], preest[c], as it was comaundid to hym, of the myddil part of the sones of 42
Israel, which[d] he departide to hem that weren in batel. And of the myddil part 43
that bifelde to the tother multitude, that is, of thre hundrid seuene and thretti thousynde scheep and fyue hundrid, and 44
of[e] sixe and thretti thousynde oxun, and 45
of thretti thousynde assis and fyue hundrid, and of sixtene thousynde wymmen, 46
Moyses took the fyftithe[f] heed[g], and 3af[h] 47

[i] party C. [k] Om. A. [l] Om. A. [m] Om. A. [n] the C. [o] Om. A.

[i] that that thou I. [k] Om. I. [l] the preest IS. [m] heed *or moost cheef* S *marg.* [n] Om. IS. [o] Sothely IS. [p] that IS. [pp] and fyue A *pr. m.* [q] the persones S. [r] wymmen IS. [s] Om. S. [t] weren two IS. [u] Om. *plurcs.* [v] *her part was* thre S. [w] oxun fellen to her part S. [x] Om. A *sec. m.* [y] fellen to the Lord as part of I. fellen to his part of S. [z] of persones S. [a] Om. IS. [b] Lordus part IS. [bb] Elezar A. [c] the preest IS. [d] the which I. [e] Om. S. [f] first L. [g] heed *or pool* I. heed *or polle* S. [h] he 3af hem IS.

the oost weren goon to Moyses, and the leders of thowsandis, and rewlers of
49 hundredis, seiden, We thi seruauntis han tolde the noumbre of fi3ters, the which we hadden vndre oure hoond, and not
50 oon forsothe faylid; for what cause we offren in the places of the free 3iftis of the Lord, eche, that in the praye of gold we my3ten fynde, wymmens[p] ournementis about her reynes[q], and ournementis about her shuldres, and rynges, and ournementis about her armes, and ournementis about her neckis, that thow preye the
51 Lord for vs. And Moyses and Eleazar the preest, token al the gold in dyuers
52 spices, bi peyse of the seyntuarye, sixtene thousand seuen hundrid and fifti siclis, of the leders of thowsandis, and rewlers of
53 hundredis. Forsothe echon that he cau3te
54 in the praye, was his; and the taken thei brou3ten into the tabernacle of witnessynge, into mynde of the[r] sones of Irael, before the Lord.

to the dekenes, that wakiden[i] in the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord comaundide.
And whanne the princes of the oost, and 48
the tribunes and centuriouns[k] hadden
nei3ed to Moises, thei seiden, We thi ser- 49
uauntis han teld the noumbre of fi3ters,
whiche we hadden vndur oure hoond[l], and
sotheli not oon failide; for which[m] cause 50
we offren[n] 'in the[o] fre 3iftis of the Lord,
alle bi vs[p] silf, that that we my3ten fynde
of gold in the pray, girdelis for 'the myd-
dil of wymmen[q], and bies of the armes,
and ryngis, and ournementis of the arm
ny3 the hond, and bies of the neckis of
wymmen, that thou preye the Lord for vs.
And Moises and Eleazar, preest[r], token al 51
the gold in dyuerse spices[s], '*ether kyndis*[t], 52
bi the wei3te of the seyntuarye, sixtene[u]
thousynde seuene hundrid and fifti siclis,
of the tribunes, and centuriouns[v]. For 53
that that ech man rauyschide in the prey,
was his owne; and thei baren *the gold* 54
taken in to the tabernacle of witnessyng,
in to the[w] mynde of the sones of Israel,
bifor the Lord.

CAP. XXXII.

1 The sones forsothe of Ruben and Gad hadden many beestis, 'and ther was to hem in bestis[s] substaunce with outen noumbre. And whanne thei hadden seen Jaser and Galaad, able loondis to beestis
2 to be fedd, thei camen to Moyses and Eleazar, the preest, and prynces of the
3 multitude, 'and seyden[t], Astaroth, and Dibbon, and Jaser, and Nemra, Esebon, and Eleale, and Sabam, and Nebo, and
4 Beon, the loond that the Lord smoot in the si3t of the sones of Yrael, is of a regioun moost plenteuous to the food of beestis; and we thi seruauntis han many
5 beestis; and we preyen, if we han foundun grace before thee, that thow

CAP. XXXII.

Forsothe[x] the sones of Ruben and of 1
Gad hadden many beestis, and catel with
out noumbre was to hem, in werk beestis.
And whanne thei hadden seyn Jazer and
Galaad, couenable[y] londis to beestis to be
fed, thei camen to Moyses and Eleazar[z], 2
preest[a], and to the[b] princes of the multi-
tude, and seiden, Astaroth, and Dibon, 3
and Jacer, and Nemra, Esebon, and Eleale,
and Sabam, and Nebo, and Beon, the lond 4
which[c] the Lord smoot[d] in the si3t of the
sones of Israel, is of moost[e] plenteuous[f]
cuntrey to the[g] pasture of beestis; and we
thi seruauntis han ful many beestis; and 5
we preyen[h], if we han founde grace bifor
thee, that thou 3yue to vs thi seruauntis

[p] wymmens *A.* [q] eerys *A sec. m.* [r] Om. *BDEFH.* [s] Om. *A.* [t] Om. *A.*

[i] waken X. [k] the centuriouns IS. [l] hoond *or power* S. [m] the which I. [n] offren *or brengen* to thee S. [o] Om. S. [p] oure EILPS. [q] wymmens myddlis I. wymmen myddlis S. [r] the preest IS. [s] kyndis IS. [t] Om. IS. [u] and sixtene I. [v] the centuriouns IS. [w] Om. IS. [x] Sothely IS. [y] to be couenable IS. [z] to Eleazar IS. [a] the preest IS. [b] Om. IS. [c] that IS. [d] destriede IS. [e] the moost IS. [f] plenteuost L. [g] Om. IS. [h] preyen thee S.

3yue to vs thi seruauntis it into possessioun, ne maak thow vs passe[u] ouer Jor-
6 dan. To whom answerde Moyses, Whether 3oure britheren shulen go to the fi3t,
7 and 3e here shulen sitte? Whi mysturnen 3e the thou3tes of the sones of Irael, that thei doren[v] not passe into the place that
8 the Lord is to 3yuynge[w] to hem? Whether diden not so 3oure fadres, whanne Y sente fro Cades Barne to aspie the
9 loond, and whanne thei camen to the valey of Cluster[x], al the regioun about passid, thei mysturneden[y] the herte of the sones of Yrael, that thei wenten not in to the coostis, that the Lord 3af to
10 hem. The which wrooth, swaar, seiynge,
11 Thes men shulen not seen, that stieden vp fro Egipte, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, the loond that 'under ooth[z] Y bihi3te to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, and thei
12 wolden not sue me, saue Caleph, the sone of[a] Jephone, Ceneze, and Josue, the sone of Nun; thes fulfilden my wille.
13 And the Lord wrooth a3ens Yrael, ladde hym about by deseert fourti 3eer, to the tyme that were endyd al the generacioun that dide the yuel in the si3t of hym.
14 And, Loo! he seith, 3e han rysen for 3oure fadres the waxyngis[b] and the norshid of synful men, that 3e encresen the woodnes
15 of the Lord a3ens Yrael. And if 3e wolen not folwe hym, in wildirnes the puple he shal forsaak, and 3e the enchesoun shulen
16 be of the deeth of alle. And thei ny3 comynge to, seiden, We shulen make vs fooldis of sheep, and stablis of beestis, to oure litil children forsothe waardid cytees.
17 Forsothe we oure[c] silf armed and gyrd, we shulen goo to batayl before the sones of Irael, to the tyme that we leden hem into her places; oure children, and what euer thing we mowen han, shulen be in that *cuntrey* in to possessioun, and make not vs to passe Jordan. To whiche[i] Moises 6
answeride, Whether 3oure britheren schulen go to batel, and 3e schulen sitte here?
Whi peruerten[k] 3e the soulis[l] of Israel, 7
that thei doren not passe in to the place, which[m] the Lord schal 3yue to hem?
Whether 3oure fadris diden not so, whanne 8
Y sente[n] fro Cades Barne to aspie the lond, and whanne thei camen to the valey 9
of Clustre, whanne al the cuntrey was cumpassid, thei peruertiden[o] the herte of the sones of Israel, that thei entriden not in to the coostis, whiche the Lord 3af[p] to hem. And the Lord was[q] wrooth, and 10
swoor[r], seiynge, Thes men that stieden[s] 11
fro Egipt, fro twenti 3eer[t] and aboue, schulen not se the lond which[u] Y bihi3te vndur an ooth to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and nolden[v] sue me, outakun Caleph, 12
Cenezei, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun; these *tweyne* filliden[w] my wille. And the Lord was wrooth 13
a3ens Israel, and ledde hym aboute the deseert bi fourti 3eer, til al the generacioun was wastid, that hadde do yuel in the 'si3t of the Lord[x]. And Moyses seide, 14
Lo! 3e encressyngis[y], and nurreis[z], *'ether nurschid children*[a], of synful men, han ryse for[b] 3oure fadris, that 3e schulden encreesse the strong veniaunce of the Lord a3ens Israel. That if 3e nylen[c] sue the 15
Lord, in 'the wildirnesse[d] he schal forsake the puple, and 3e schulen be cause of the[e] deeth of alle men. And thei nei3iden[f] 16
ny3, and seiden, We schulen make foldis of scheep[g], and the[h] stablis of beestis, and *we schulen make* strengthid citees to oure litle children. Forsothe[i] we vs[k] silf schu- 17
len be armed '*to defence*[l], and schulen be[m] gird '*with armeris to asailyng*[n], and schulen[o] go to batel bifor the sones of Israel,

[u] to passe C. [v] dur CD. der E. [w] 3iue C. [x] Clustrue A. [y] mystorden BH. [z] Om. A. [a] Om. BDF *sec. m.* [b] wexyng C. [c] vs CE.

[i] whom IS. [k] mysturne IS. [l] thou3tis of the sonus IS. [m] that IS. [n] sente hem IS. [o] turneden in to fere S. [p] had 3eue S. [q] herfore was S. [r] he swoor S. [s] wenten vp I. stieden vp S. [t] 3eer *of age* S *marg.* [u] that IS. [v] wolden not I. [w] fulfilliden IS. [x] Lordis si3t IS. [y] the encressyngis IS. [z] norished children IS. [a] Om. IS. [b] fro ELP. [c] wil not I. [d] desert IS. [e] Om. S. [f] 3eden I. [g] sheep foldis S. [h] Om. IS. [i] Sotheli IS. [k] our ELPS. [l] Om. IS. [m] Om. IS. [n] Om. I. *with defensable wepnes* S. [o] we schulen IS.

the waardid citees, for the aspies of the
18 dwellers. We shulen not turnen a3en
into oure howsis, into the tyme that the
19 sones of Yrael welden her herytage; ne
eny thing we shulen seche bi3onde Jor-
dan, for nowe we han oure possessioun
20 in the eest coost of it. To whom seith
Moises, If 3e doon that 3e bihooten, ful-
spede goo 3e before the Lord into fi3t[d];
21 and eche fi3tynge man armed passe he
ouer Jordan, to the tyme that the Lord
22 turne doun his enemyes, and al the loond
be suget to hym; thanne 3e shulen be
vnculpable[e] anentis God, and anentis
Irael, and 3e shulen weeld the regiouns,
'the whiche[f] 3e wolen, before the Lord.
23 If forsothe that 3e seyn, 3e doon not, to
no man dowt is, that ne 3e synnen a3ens
God; and wite 3e, that 3our synne shal
24 catche 3ow. Bilde 3e thanne cytees to
3oure children, and fooldis and stablis to
sheep and beestis; and that 3e han bi-
25 hoot, fulfillith. And the sones of Gad
and Ruben[g] seiden to Moyses, Thi ser-
uauntis we ben; we shulen doo that the[h]
26 Lord comaundith. Oure litil children,
and wymmen, and feeldbeestis, and hows-
beestis we shulen leeue in the cytees of
27 Galaad; forsothe we thi seruauntis alle
fulspede shulen goo to batayl, as thow,
28 lord, shalt speek. Thanne Moyses co-
maundide to Eleazar, the preest, and to
Josue, the sone of Nun, and to the
prynces of the meynees, bi the lynagis
29 of Irael, and he seide to hem, If the
sones of Gad and the sones of Ruben
with 3ow passen ouer Jordan alle armed,
to bateil before the Lord, and to 3ow
were the loond suget, 3yue 3e to hem Ga-
30 laad into possessioun; if forsothe thei
wolen not passe with 3ow into the loond
of Chanaan, among 3ow take thei places
31 of dwellynge. And the sones of Gad and
the sones of Ruben answerden, As the
til we bryngen hem in to her places; oure
litle children and what euer thing we
moun haue, schulen be in strengthid
cytees, for the tresouns[p] of the[q] dwelleris[r].
We schulen not turne a3en in to oure 18
housis, til the sones of Israel welden[s] her
eritage; and we schulen not axe ony thing 19
ouer[t] Jordan, for we han now oure posses-
sioun in the eest coost therof. To whiche[u] 20
Moises seide, If 3e doen that, that 3e bi-
heten, be 3e maad redi, and go 3e to batel
bifor the Lord; and ech man fi3tere[v] be 21
armed, and passe[w] Jordan, til the Lord
distrye hise enemyes, and al[x] the[y] lond be 22
maad suget to hym; thanne 3e schulen be
giltles anentis God, and anentis Israel, and
3e schulen holde[z] the cuntreys, whiche 3e
wolen, bifor the Lord. But if 3e doon not 23
that, that ye seien, it is not[a] doute to ony
man, that ne 3e synnen a3ens God; and
wite 3e, that 3oure synne schal take 3ou.
Therfor bilde 3e citees to 3oure litle chil- 24
dren, and foldis and stablis to scheep[b], and
to beestis; and fille[c] 3e that, that 3e bi-
hi3ten[d]. And the sones of Gad and of 25
Ruben seiden to Moises, We ben thi ser-
uauntis; we schulen do that, that oure
lord comaundith. We schulen leeue oure 26
litle children, and wymmen, and scheep[e],
and beestis in the citees of Galaad; for- 27
sothe[f] alle we thi seruauntis schulen go
redi to batel, as thou, lord, spekist[g]. Ther- 28
for Moyses comaundide to Eleazar, preest[h],
and to Josue, the sone of Nun, and to the[i]
princes of meynees[k], bi the lynagis of Is-
rael, and seide[l] to hem, If the sones of 29
Gad, and the sones of Ruben goen alle
armed with 3ou, to batel bifor the Lord,
and the lond be maad suget to 3ou, 3yue
3e to hem Galaad in to possessioun; but 30
if thei nylen[m] passe with 3ou in to the
lond of Chanaan, take thei[n] places to
dwelle among 3ou. And[o] the sones of 31
Gad and the sones of Ruben answeriden,

[d] the fi3t E. [e] vncoupable BCDEFH. [f] that C. [g] of Ruben CE. [h] oure CE.

[p] tresoun IS. [q] Om. *plures*. [r] dweller *aboute* I. dwelleris *aboute* S. [s] weldiden S. [t] bi3onde IS.
[u] whom IS. [v] fi3ting man IS. [w] passe he IS. [x] til al I. to al S. [y] Om. S. [z] weelde IS. [a] no I. [b] *3oure* scheep IS. [c] fulfille IS. [d] han bihi3te IS. [e] oure scheep S. [f] sothely IS. [g] spekist *to vs* S. [h] the preest IS. [i] Om. IS. [k] the meynees I. [l] he scide IS. [m] wil not I. [n] thei thanne S. [o] Om. IS.

Lord hath spoken to his seruauntis, so
32 we shulen doon; we armed shulen goo
before the Lord, into the loond of Cha-
naan, and we knowlechen, that we han
take now possessioun biȝonde Jordan.
33 And so Moyses ȝaf to the sones of Gad
and of[i] Ruben, and to the half lynage of
Manasse, the[k] sone of Joseph, the kyng-
dam of Seon, kyng[l] of Amorrei, and the
kyngdam of Og, kyng[l] of Basan, and the
loond of hem, with her cytees, bi enuy-
34 roun. Thanne the sones of Gad maden
35 out Dibon, and Astaroth, and Aroer, and
36 Roth-Sophan, and Jazer, and Jeebaa, and
Beth-Neura, and Betharan, waardid ci-
37 tees; and fooldis to her beestis. The
sones forsothe of Ruben edifieden Ese-
38 bon, and Eleale, and Cariathiarym, and
Nabo, and Balmyon, turned the names,
Sabama forsothe; puttynge names to the
39 cytes that thei maden out. Forsothe the
sones of Machir, sone of Manasse, wenten
forth into Galaad, and wastiden it, A-
40 morre slayn, the dweller of it. Than
Moyses ȝaf the loond of Galaad to Ma-
chir, sone of Manasse, that dwellide in
41 it. Forsothe Jair, the sone of Manasse,
wente, and ocupiede the stretis of it, the
whiche he clepide Anochiair, that is, the
42 townes of Jayr. Forsothe Nobe wente,
and cauȝte Canath, with his litil townes,
and he clepide it, of his name, Nobe.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 These ben the dwellyngis of the sones
of Yrael, that wenten out fro Egipte, bi
her companyes, in the hoond of Moyses
2 and Aaron; the whiche Moyses dis-
cryuede biside the places of the tentis,
the whiche weren chaungid thurȝ the
3 heest of the Lord. Therfor thei goon
forth fro Ramesse, the firste moneth, the
fiftenthe day of the firste moneth, diden
that[m] other day pask the sones of Yrael,

As the Lord spak[p] to hise seruauntis, so we
schulen do; we schulen go armed bifor 32
the Lord, in to the lond of Chanaan, and
we knowlechen, that we han take now
possessioun ouer Jordan. And so Moises 33
ȝaf to the sones of Gad and of Ruben, and
to half the lynage of Manasses, sone[q] of
Joseph, the rewme of Seon, kyng of Am-
morey, and the rewme of Og, kyng of
Basan, and 'the lond of hem[r], with her
citees, bi cumpas. Therfor the sones of 34
Gad bildiden Dibon, and Astaroth, and
Aroer, and Roth-Sophan, and Jazer, and 35
Jebaa, and Beeth-Nemra, and Betharan, 36
strengid[s] citees; and foldis[t] to her beestis.
Forsothe[u] the sones of Ruben bildiden 37
Esebon, and Eleale, and Cariathiarym,
and Nabo, and Balmeon, whanne the 38
names weren turned, and *thei bildiden*
Sabama; and puttiden[v] names to the citees,
whiche thei hadden bildid. Forsothe[w] the 39
sones of Machir, sone[x] of Manasses, ȝeden
in to Galaad, and distrieden it, and kill-
iden[y] Ammorei, enhabitere[z] therof. Ther- 40
for Moises ȝaf the lond of Galaad to Ma-
chir, sone[a] of Manasses, which[b] *Machir*
dwellide[c] ther ynne. Forsothe[d] Jair, the 41
sone of Manasses, ȝede, and occupiede the
townes therof, whiche[e] he clepide Anochi-
air, that is, the townes of Jair. Also 42
Nobe ȝede, and took Canath, with hise
townes, and clepide[f] it, bi his name, Nobe.

CAP. XXXIII.

These ben the dwellyngis of the sones 1
of Israel, that ȝeden out of the lond of
Egipt, bi her cumpenyes, in the hond of
Moises and of[g] Aaron; whiche[h] *dwell-* 2
yngis Moises discriuede[i] bi the[k] places of
tentis[l], that weren chaungid bi comaunde-
ment[m] of the Lord. Therfor the sones of 3
Israel ȝeden forth in 'an hiȝ hond[n] fro
Ramesses, in the firste monethe, in the
fiftenthe dai of the firste monethe, in the

[i] Om. CE. [k] Om. C. of the F. [l] the kyng E *pr. m.* [m] the C.

[p] hath spoken IS. [q] the sone IS. [r] her lond IS. [s] and thei strengthiden *thees* IS. [t] *maden* foldis IS.
[u] Sotheli IS. [v] thei puttiden IS. [w] Sotheli IS. [x] the sone IS. [y] thei killiden IS. [z] the dweller IS.
[a] the sone IS. [b] the which I. [c] dwellide aftir I. dwellide *after that* S. [d] Sothely IS. [e] the whiche I.
[f] he clepide IS. [g] Om. S. [h] the whiche I. [i] rikenede IS. [k] Om. IS. [l] the tentis IS. [m] heeste IS.
[n] a strong power IS.

in an hi3 hoond, seiynge alle the Egip-
4 ciens, and byryyng[n] the first gotun, the whiche the Lord hadde smytun; forsothe and in the goddis of hem he enhauncide
5 veniaunce. Thei setten tentis in Socoth,
6 and fro Socoth thei camen in to Etham, that is in the vttermest[o] coostis of wildir-
7 nes; thens thei goon out, camen a3ens Phiairoth, that biholdith Beelsephon, and
8 thei setten tentis before Magdalun. And thei goon forth fro Phiairoth, passiden thur3 the myddil se in wildirnes, and thei goynge thre dayes thur3 the[p] deseert of
9 Ethan, setten tentis in Maara. And thei goon forth fro Maara, camen into Helym, where weren twelue wellis of water, and seuenti palmes; and there thei settiden[q]
10 tentis. But and thennes thei goon out, pi3ten tentes vpon the Reed See. And
11 thei goon forth fro the Reed See, set-
12 tiden[q] tentis in the deseert of Synay, fro whens thei goon out, camen into Del-
13 pheca. And they goon forth fro Del-
14 pheca, settiden[q] tentis in Halijs. And thei goon fro Halijs, pi3ten tentes in Raphidyn, where to the peple water faylide
15 to drynke. And thei goon forth fro Raphidyn, settiden[r] tentes in deseert of Sy-
16 nay. But and fro the wildirnes of Synay goon out, thei camen to the Sepulcres of
17 Lust. And thei goon forth fro the Sepulcris of Lust, settiden[s] tentes in As-
18 seroth. And fro Asseroth thei camen
19 into Rethma. And thei goon forth fro Rethma, settiden[s] tentes in Remmon
20 Phares; fro whens thei goon out, camen
21 into Lemphna. And fro Lemphna thei[t]
22 settiden[u] tentis in Ressa. Goon out fro
23 Ressa camen in Celatha; fro whens goon forth, settiden[u] tentis in the hil of Se-
24 pher. Goon out fro the hil of Sepher,
25 camen into Arada; thens goynge forth,
26 settiden[u] tentes in Maceloth. And goon

tother dai of pask†, while[o] alle Egipcians[p] sien, and birieden[q] the[r] firste gendrid[s] chil- 4
dren, whiche the Lord hadde slayn; for the Lord hadde take[t] veniaunce also on[u] the[v] goddis 'of hem[w]. '*The sones of Is-* 5
rael[x] settiden tentis in Socoth, and fro 6
Sochoth thei camen into Etham, which[y] is in the laste coostis of 'the wildirnesse[z]; fro thennus thei 3eden out[a], and camen[b] 7
a3ens Phiayroth, whiche[c] biholdith Beelsephon, and settiden[d] tentis bifor Magdalun. And thei 3eden forth fro Phiairoth, 8
and passiden[e] bi[f] the myddil[g] see[h] in to the[i] wildirnesse, and thei 3eden thre daies bi the deseert of Ethan, and settiden[k] tentis in Mara. And thei 3eden forth fro 9
Mara, and camen in to Helym, where weren twelue wellis of watir, and seuenti palm trees; and there thei settiden tentis[l]. But also thei 3eden out[m] fro thennus, and 10
settiden tentis[n] on[o] the Reed See. And thei 3eden forth fro the Reed See, and set- 11
tiden[p] tentis in the deseert of Syn[q], fro 12
whennus thei 3eden out[r], and camen in to Depheca. And thei 3eden forth fro De- 13
pheca, and settiden tentis in Haluys. And 14
thei 3eden forth fro Haluys, and settiden[s] tentis in Raphidyn, where watir failide to[t] 'the puple[u] to drinke. And thei 3eden 15
forth[v] fro Raphidyn, and settiden tentis in the deseert of Synai. But also thei 16
3eden out of the wildirnesse[w] of Synay, and camen[x] to the[y] Sepulcris of Coueitise[z]. And thei 3eden forth[a] fro the Se- 17
pulcris of Coueytise[b], and settiden[c] tentis[d] in Asseroth. And fro Asseroth thei camen 18
in to Rethma. And thei 3eden forth fro 19
Rethma, and settiden[e] tentis in Remon Phares; fro whennus thei 3eden forth, 20
and camen in to Lemphna. And fro 21
Lemphna thei settiden tentis in Ressa. And thei 3eden out fro[f] Ressa, and camen[g] 22
into Celatha; fro whennus thei 3eden

† *in the tothir day of pask*, that is, in the morewe of the offring of the lomb of pask. *Lire here.* c.

[n] beringe *A*. [o] otemost *E*. [p] Om. *BDFH*. [q] sette *C*. [r] sette *C*. settin *D*. [s] sette *C*. [t] Om. *E*. [u] sette *C*.

[o] whanne IS. [p] the Egipcians IS. [q] the Egipciens birieden S. [r] her IS. [s] bigotun I. [t] took IS. [u] vpon IS. [v] her IS. [w] Om. IS. [x] And thei I. [y] that IS. [z] desert IS. [a] forth IS. [b] thei camen IS. [c] that IS. [d] thei settiden IS. [e] thei passiden IS. [f] thorou3 IS. [g] myddis S. [h] of the see IS. [i] Om. IRST *sec. m.* W. [k] thei settiden IS. [l] her tentis IS. [m] forth IS. [n] her tentis IS. [o] vpon IS. [p] thei settiden IS. setten M. [q] Synay A *pr. m.* CILNOSW. [r] forth IS. [s] thei setten I. thei settiden S. [t] Om. IS. [u] Om. S. [v] Om. S. [w] desert S. [x] thei camen IS. [y] Om. S. [z] Lust IS. [a] Om. ELP. [b] Lust IS. [c] thei settiden IS. [d] her tentis IS. [e] thei settiden IS. [f] forth IS. [g] thei camen IS.

forth fro Maceloth, camen into Thaat.
27 And[v] fro Thaat thei settiden[w] tentis in
28 Thare; fro whennus gon out, thei fitch-
29 iden tentis in Methcha. And fro Methcha
30 thei settiden[w] tentis in Esmona. And
gon forth fro Esmona, thei camen `into
31 Moseroth[x], and fro Moseroth thei settiden
32 tentis in Benelachan. And goon forth
fro Benelachan, camen into the hil of
33 Galgad; fro whens goon forth, thei set-
34 tiden[w] tentes in Jethebacha. And fro
35 Jethebaca thei camen into Ebrona. And
goon out fro Ebrona, settiden[w] tentis in
36 Asion Gaber; and[y] thens goon forth,
camen into the deseert of Syn; this is
37 Cades. And goon out of Cades, settiden[w]
tentes in the hil of Hor, in the vtter-
38 moost[z] of the loond of Edom. And
Aaron, the preest, steyede vp in to the
hil of Hor, comaundynge the Lord, and
there died, the fourtithe 3eer of the go-
ynge out of the sones of Yrael fro Egipte,
the fifthe moneth, the fyrst day of the
39 moneth; whanne he was of 3eres an hun-
40 drid and thre and twenti. And Chanane,
the kyng Arad, that dwelt at the south,
in the loond of Chanaan, herde that the
41 sones of Yrael weren comen. And goon
forth fro the hil of Hor, settiden tentis
42 in Salmana; fro thens goon out, camen
43 into Phynon. And goon forth fro Phy-
44 non, thei settiden tentes in Oboth. And
fro Oboth camen into Jeabarym, that is
45 in the coostis of Moabitis. And goon
forth fro Jeabarym, thei pi3ten tentis in
46 Dibongad; fro whens goon out, thei set-
47 tiden tentis in Helmon Deblathaym. And
goon out of Helmon Deblathaym, camen
into the hillis of Nabarym, a3ens Nabo.
48 And goon fro the hillis of Abarym,
wenten to[a] the wijld feeldis of Moab, vp
49 Jordan, a3ens Jericho. And there thei
settiden tentis, fro Bethsymon vnto Bel-
sathym, in the more pleyn places of

forth, and settiden[h] tentis in the hil of
Sepher. Thei[i] 3eden out[k] fro the hil of 24
Sepher, and camen[l] in to Arada; fro 25
thennus thei 3eden forth, and settiden
tentis[m] in Maceloth. And thei[n] 3eden 26
forth fro Maceloth, and camen[o] in[p] to
Caath. Fro Caath thei settiden tentis[q] 27
in Thare; fro whennus thei 3eden out[r], 28
and settiden tentis in Methcha. And fro 29
Methcha thei settiden tentis in Esmona.
And thei 3eden forth fro Asmona, and 30
camen[s] in to Moseroth; and fro Moseroth 31
thei settiden tentis in Benalachan. And 32
thei 3eden forth fro Benalachan, and
camen[t] in to the hil of Galgad[u]; fro 33
whennus thei 3eden forth, and settiden
tentis in Jethebacha. And fro Jethebacha 34
thei camen in to Ebrona. And thei 3eden 35
out[v] fro Ebrona, and settiden tentis in
Asiongaber; fro thennus thei 3eden forth, 36
and camen in to deseert[w] of Syn; this is
Cades. And thei 3eden fro[x] Cades, and 37
thei settiden tentis in the hil of Hor, in
the laste coostis of the lond of Edom.
And Aaron, the preest, stiede[y] in to the 38
hil of Hor, for the Lord comaundide, and
there he was deed, in the fourti[z] 3eer of
the goyng out of the sones of Israel fro
Egipt, in the fyuethe monethe, in the
firste dai of the monethe; whanne he was 39
of an hundrid and thre and twenti 3eer[a].
And Chanaan, kyng[b] of Arad, that dwell- 40
ide at the south, in the lond of Canaan,
herde that the sones of Israel camen[c].
And thei[d] 3eden forth fro the hil of Hor, 41
and settiden[e] tentis in Salmona; fro 42
thennus thei 3eden forth, and camen in to
Phynon. And thei 3eden forth fro Phy- 43
non, and settiden tentis in Oboth. And 44
fro Oboth thei camen in to Neabarym,
`*that is, into the*[f] *wildirnesse of Abarym*[g],
which[h] is in the endis of Moabitis. And 45
thei 3eden forth fro Neabarym, and thei
settiden tentis in Dibon of Gad; fro 46

[v] Om. E. [w] sette C *passim*. [x] seroth A. [y] Om. BDEFH. [z] vtmoost C. otemost E. [a] into A.

[h] thei settiden IS. [i] And thei IS. [k] forth IS. [l] thei camen IS. [m] her tentis IS. [n] Om. C. [o] thei camen IS. [p] Om. C. [q] her tentis IS. [r] forth IS. [s] thei camen IS. [t] thei camen IS. [u] Galgal C. [v] forth IS. Om. KX. [w] the desert IS. [x] forth fro BC. [y] 3ede I. [z] fourtithe FIK. [a] 3eer *oold* I. 3eer *of age* S. [b] the kyng CIS. [c] camen *thider* S. [d] *Israel* I. the sones of Israel S. [e] thei settiden IS. [f] Om. C. `[g] *that is, a desert* I *marg.* S *text*. [h] that IS.

50 Moabites, where the Lord spak to Moy-
51 sen, Comaund to the sones of Yrael, and
sey to hem, Whanne ȝe passen Jordan,
52 goynge into the loond of Chanaan, scater
ȝe alle the dwellers of that region; breeke
ȝe the calues, and the ymagis destrye ȝe,
53 and alle the hyȝe thingis waste ȝe, clens-
ynge the loond, and alle the dwellers in
it. Y forsothe haue ȝeue to ȝou it into
54 possessioun, the which ȝe[b] shal dyuyde
to ȝou bi lot; to the mo ȝe shulen ȝyue
the bradder, and to the fewer the narwer;
to ech as the lot fallith, so shal be ȝeue
the herytage; bi lynagis and meynees
55 the possessioun shal be dyuydid. For-
sothe if ȝe wolen not sle the dwellers of
the loond, that abiden, thei shulen be to
ȝow as nayles in eyen, and speris in sidis;
and thei shulen contrarye ȝou in the
56 loond of ȝoure dwellinge; and what euer
thing I thowȝt to do to hem, I shal doo
to ȝow.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 2 The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Co-
maunde to the sones of Yrael, and thow
shalt seye to hem, Whanne ȝe goon into
the loond of Chanaan, and into posses-
sioun to ȝow felle bi lot, with thes eendis
3 it shal be endid. The south part shal
bigyn fro the wildirnes of Syn, that is
biside Edom, and it shal haue termes
4 aȝens the eest, and moost salt see, the
which shal enuyroun the south coost bi
the stiyng up of scorpioun, so that thei
passen into Sennam, and camen to[c] the
south, vnto Cades Barne; fro whens shu-
len[cc] goo oute[d], the nyȝ coostis, to a toun,
Abder bi name, and thei shulen strecche
5 vnto Assemonam; and the coost shal goo
bi enuyroun fro Asseinona vnto the ren-
nynge water of Egipte, and it shal be
6 endid in the brenk of the greet see. The
whennus thei ȝeden forth, and settiden
tentis in Helmon of Deblathaym. And 47
thei ȝeden out[i] fro Helmon of Deblathaym,
and camen[k] to[l] the hillis of Abarym, aȝens
Nabo. And thei[m] ȝeden forth fro the 48
hillis of Abarym, and passiden[n] to the
feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, aȝens
Jericho. And there thei settiden tentis[o], 49
fro Bethsymon 'til to[p] Belsathym, in the
pleynere places of Moabitis, where the 50
Lord spak to Moises,

CAP. XXXIV.

Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, 51
and seie thou to hem, Whanne ȝe han
passid Jordan, and han entrid in to the
lond of Canaan, distrie ȝe alle the dwell- 52
eris of that cuntrey; breke ȝe the titlis[q],
'*that is*[r], *auteris*, and dryue ȝe[s] to[t] poudre[u]
the[v] ymagis, and distrie ȝe alle heiȝ[w]
thingis[x], and clense ȝe the lond, and alle 53
men[y] dwellynge thereynne. For Y ȝaf[z] to
ȝou that *lond* into possessioun whiche[a] ȝe 54
schulen departe to ȝou bi lot; to mo men[b]
ȝe schulen ȝyue largere lond, and to fewere
men[c] streytere[d] lond, as lot[e] fallith to alle
men, so eritage schal be ȝouun; posses-
sioun[f] schal be departid bi[g] lynagis and
meynees. But if ȝe nylen[h] sle the dwelleris 55
of the[i] lond[k], thei, that abiden[l], schulen be
to ȝou as *nailes* in the iȝen, and speris[m] in
the sidis, '*that is, deedli aduersaries*[n];
and thei schulen be aduersaries[o] to ȝou in
the lond of ȝoure abitacioun[p]; and what 56
euer thing Y thouȝte[q] to do 'to hem[r], Y
schal do to ȝou. And the Lord spak to 1
Moises, and seide, Comaunde thou to the 2
sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to
hem, Whanne ȝe han entrid in to the lond
of Canaan, and it bifelde[s] in to possessioun
'to ȝou[t] bi lot, it schal be endid bi these
endis[u]. The south part schal bigynne at 3
the wildirnesse of Syn, which[v] is bisidis

[b] Om. *ABFH*. [c] into *A*. [cc] shalen *A*. [d] vnto *AH*.

[i] forth IS. [k] thei camen IS. [l] into S. [m] Om. S. [n] thei passiden S *pr. m*. [o] her tentis IS. [p] vnto IS. [q] her titlis IS. [r] *or* IS. [s] Om. IS. [t] into IS. [u] poudre, waaste ȝe I. [v] her IS. [w] hise C. her heiȝ IS. [x] thingis *of pride* IS. [y] the men IS. [z] haue ȝoue IS. [a] the whiche I. [b] *in noumbre* S *marg*. [c] *in noumbre* S *marg*. [d] streytere *or lesse* IS. [e] the lot IS. [f] the possessioun I. *eche of hem* possessioun S. [g] to IS. [h] wil nat I. [i] that I. [k] lond *of Chanaan* S. [l] *of hem alyue* S *marg*. [m] as speris IS. [n] Om. I. *that is, deedli enemyes* S *marg*. [o] contrarie enemyes IS. dedli aduersaries I. [p] dwelling IS. [q] *seith the Lord* S *marg*. [r] to him FK. a [of S] vengeaunce to that puple IS. [s] hath falle IS. bifalle ELP. [t] Om. I. [u] coostu I. coostis *or termese* S. [v] that IS.

west plage forsothe shal begynne fro the greet see, and with that his eend shal be
7 closid. Forsothe to the north plage, fro the greet see teermes shulen begynne, ful
8 comynge vnto the moost hiȝe hil, fro the which thei shulen come into Emath, vnto
9 the eendis of Sedeba; and the nyȝ coostis shulen go vnto Effrona, and the town of
10 Enan. Thes shulen be the teermes in the part of the north. Thens shulen be sett the eendis aȝens the eest plage, fro the
11 toun of Henam vnto Sephama[dd]; and fro Sephama the termes shulen descende vnto Reblath, aȝens the welle of Daphym; thens thei shulen come aȝens the eest to
12 the see of Cenereth; and thei shulen stretche vnto Jordan, and at the last thei shulen be closid with the moost salt see. This loond ȝe shulen haue bi ȝoure coostis
13 in enuyroun. And Moyses comaundide to the sones of Yrael, seiynge, This shal be the loond that ȝe shulen welde bi lot, and that the Lord comaundide to be ȝeuen to nyne lynagis, and to the half
14 lynage; forsothe the lynage of the sones of Ruben bi her meynees, and[e] bi the lynage of the sones of Gad, aftir the kynrede and noumbre, and the half lyn-
15 age of Manasse, that is, two lynagis and an half, token her parte beȝonde Jordan,
16 aȝens Jericho, at the eest plage. And
17 the Lord seith to Moyses, Thes ben the names of the men that shulen dyuyde the loond to ȝow, Eleazar, the preest,
18 and Josue, the sone of Nun, and alle the
19 prynces of alle lynagis; of whom the names ben thes, of the lynage of Juda,
20 Caleph, the sone of Jephone; of the lynage of Symeon, Samuel, the sone of
21 Amyud; of the lynage of Beniamyn,
22 Elyad, the sone of Casselon; of the lynage of the sones of Dan, Bochri, the
23 sone of Jogli; of the sones of Joseph and Edom, and it schal haue termes[w] aȝens the eest, the saltiste[x] see, whiche[y] *termes* 4
schulen cumpasse the south coost bi the 'stiynge of[z] Scorpioun, *'that is, of[a] an hil clepid Scorpioun*[b], so that tho[c] passe in to Senna, and come to the south, 'til to[d] Cades Barne; fro whennus the coostis[e] schulen go out[f] to the town, Abdar bi name, and schulen[g] strecche forth 'til to[h] Asemona; and the terme schal go bi cum- 5
pas fro Assemona 'til to[h] the stronde of Egipt, and it schal be endid bi the brynke of the grete see. Forsothe[i] the west coost 6
schal bigynne at the greet see, and schal[k] be closid bi that ende. Sotheli at the 7
north coost, the termes schulen bigynne at the greet see, and schulen[l] come 'til to[m] the hiȝeste hil†, fro which[n] tho[o] schulen 8
come in to Emath, 'til to[p] the termes of Sedada; and the coostis schulen go[q] 'til 9
to[r] Ephrona, and the[s] town of Enan. These[t] schulen be the[u] termes[v] in the north part. Fro thennus thei schulen 10
mete coostis[w] aȝens the eest coost, fro the town Henan 'til to[x] Sephama; and fro 11
Sephama[y] termes[z] schulen go doun in to Reblatha, aȝens the welle 'of Daphnyn[a]; fro thennus tho[b] schulen come aȝens the eest to the se of Cenereth; and tho[c] schu- 12
len strecche forth 'til to[d] Jordan, and at the laste tho schulen be closid with the salteste see. ȝe schulen haue this lond bi hise coostis 'in cumpas[e]. And Moises 13
comaundide to the sones of Israel, and seide, This schal be the[f] lond which[g] ȝe schulen welde bi lot, and which[h] the Lord comaundide to be ȝouun to nyne[i] lynagis and to the half lynage; for the lynage of 14
the sones of Ruben, bi her meynees, and the lynage of the sones of Gad, bi kyn-rede[k] and noumbre, and half the lynage of Manasses, that is, twey lynagis and an 15
half, han take her part ouer Jordan, aȝens

† *the hiȝeste hil.* In Ebreu it is, til to the hil of hil. c.

[dd] Sepham *A*. [e] Om. *CE*.

[w] the termes IS. [x] most salt I. [y] the whiche I. [z] goyng vp *of the hil* I. stiynge vp *of the hil* S. [a] Om. EFKLPW *sec. m.* [b] Om. IS. [c] tho *termes* IS. [d] vnto IS. [e] termes IS. [f] forth IS. [g] thei schulen IS. [h] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.* [i] Sothely IS. [k] it schal IS. [l] thei schul IS. [m] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.* [n] which *hil* S. [o] tho termes S. [p] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.* [q] go *or last* S. [r] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.* [s] to the IS. [t] These termes S. [u] Om. *plures*. [v] Om. S. [w] the coostis IS. [x] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.* [y] Om. I. [z] the termes IS. [a] Om. BEFGLNPQX. Daphnyn A *sec. m.* [b] tho *termes* IS. [c] tho *termes* S. [d] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.* [e] aboute I. [f] Om. S. [g] that I. [h] that IS. [i] the nyne B. [k] her kynrede IS.

the lynage of Manasse, Hamyel, the sone
24 of[f] Ephoth; of the lynage of Effraym,
25 Camuel, the sone of Septhan; of the
lynage of Zabulon, Elizaphan, the sone
26 of Pharnath; of the lynage of Ysachar,
27 duke Phaltiel, the sone of Ozan; of the
lynage of Aser, Abyud, the sone of Sa-
28 lomy; of the lynage of Neptalym, Feda-
29 hel, the sone of Amyud. Thes ben, to
whom the Lord comaundide, that thei
shulden dyuyde to the sones of Yrael the
loond of Chanaan.

CAP. XXXV.

1 These thingis forsothe spak the Lord to
Moyses, in the wijlde feeldis of Moab,
2 vpon Jordan, a3ens Jerycho, Comaunde
to the sones of Irael, that thei 3yuen to
3 the Leuytis, of her possessiouns, citees to
dwellen yn, and the suburbs of hem bi
enuyroun, that thei dwellen in wallid
towns, and the suburbis ben to feelde
4 beestis, and housbeestis; the whiche fro
the wallis of the citees with outen forth
bi enuyroun ben stretchid, bi space of a
5 thowsand paase; a3ens the eest, two
thowsand shulen be the cubitis, and a3ens
the south, also two thowsand; forsothe
at the see that biholdith to the west, the
same mesure shal be, and the north plage
bi euen teerme shal be eendid. And ci-
tees shulen be in the myddil, and sub-
6 urbis withoute. Forsothe of thilk wallid

Jerico, at the eest coost. And the Lord 16
seide to Moises, These ben the 'names of 17
men[l] that schulen departe the lond to 3ou,
Eleazar, preest[m], and Josue, the sone of
Nun, and[n] of each lynage, o prynce; of 18 19
whiche these ben the names, of the lynage
of Juda, Caleph, the[o] sone of Jephone; of 20
the lynage of Symeon, Samuhel, the[p] sone
of Amyud; of the lynage of Beniamyn, 21
Heliad, sone[q] of Casselon; of the lynage 22
of the sones of Dan, Bochi, sone[r] of Jogli;
of the sones of Joseph, of the lynage of 23
Manasses, Hamyel, sone[s] of Ephoth; of 24
the lynage of Effraym, Camuhel, sone[t] of
Septhan; of the lynage of Zabulon, Eli- 25
saphan, sone[u] of Pharnat; of the lynage 26
of Isacar, duyk Phaltiel, the sone of Ozan;
of the lynage of Azer, Abyud, the sone of 27
Salomy; of the lynage of Neptalym, Fe- 28
dahel, the sone of Amyud. These men it 29
ben, to whiche the Lord comaundide, that
thei schulden departe to the sones of Is-
rael the lond of Chanaan.

CAP. XXXV.

And the Lord spak these thingis to 1
Moises, in the feeldi places of Moab, aboue
Jordan, a3ens Jericho, Comaunde thou to 2
the sones of Israel, that thei 3yue to de-
kenes[v] of her possessiouns, citees to 3
dwelle[w] †, and the suburbabis of tho bi
cumpas, that thei dwelle in 'the citees[x],
and the suburbabis be to beestis[y], and
'werk beestis[z]; whiche[a] *suburbabis*[b] schu- 4
len be strecchid forth fro the wallis of
citees[c] with outforth 'bi cumpas[d], in the
space of a thousynde paacis[e]; a3ens the 5
eest[f] schulen be two thousynde cubitis,
and a3ens the south in lijk maniere schulen
be two thousynde *cubitis*[g], and at the see
that biholdith to the west schal be the
same mesure, and the north coost schal be
endid bi euene terme[h]. And the citees
schulen be in the myddis[i], and the subur-

† *citees to dwelle*, he seith not to be lord, ether to resseyue rentis there, for the citees in whiche the dekenes dwelliden, weren so the kyngis, ether of othere lordis; wherfor and Ebron was oon of tho citees, as it is ha in xx. c°. of Josue; and ne theles Caleph was lord therof for it was 3ouun to him in to possessioun, as it is had in xv. c°. of Josue. *Lire here.* c.

[f] Om. E.

[l] mennus names IS. [m] the preest IS. [n] Om. A. [o] Om. BG. [p] Om. B. [q] the sone CEILMPRS. [r] the sone CGIS. [s] the sone IS. [t] the sone IS. [u] the sone IS. [v] the dekenes IS. [w] dwelle ynne IS. [x] wallid townes IS. [y] *her* feeld beestis IS. [z] to *her* hous beestis IS. [a] the whiche I. [b] Om. C. [c] the citees BINS *pr. m.* [d] aboute I. [e] paas I. spaacis S. [f] eest *coost* S. [g] Om. *plures.* [h] *lijk* terme IS. [i] *of tho termes* S *marg.*

townes also to the Leuytes ȝe shulen ȝyue, six shal be seuerd into the helpes of fugityues, that he that shedith blood, fleeȝ to hem; and out taken hem, othir two
7 and fourti wallid townes, that ben to gidre eiȝt and fourti, with her suburbis.
8 And thilk[g] citees that shulen be ȝeuen, of the possessiouns of the sones of Yrael, of hem that more han, mo shulen be take awey, and that lasse, fewer; eche aftir the mesure of her[h] herytage, shulen ȝyue
9 wallid townes to the Leuytes. The Lord
10 seith to Moyses, Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thow shalt seye to hem, Whanne ȝe goon ouer Jordan, into the
11 loond of Chanaan, biholdith what citees owen to be into the helpis of fugityues,
12 that not wilnyng[i] sheeden[k] blood. In the whiche whanne the forth fleer fleeȝith, the cosyn of the slayn man shal not mowe slee hym, to the tyme that he stoond in the siȝt of the multitude, and
13 the cause of hym be demed. Of thilk[l] forsothe citees that ben seuerd to the
14 helpis of the fugityues, thre shulen be beȝonde Jordan, and three in the loond
15 of Chanaan; as wel to the sones of Yrael as to comlyngis and pilgrimes; that he fleeȝ to hem, `the which[m] not wilnynge[n]
16 shedith blood. If eny man smytith a man with yren, and were deed, he that is smyter[o] shal be gilti of mannus slauȝ-
17 ter, and he shal dye. If a stoon he throwe, and with the cast sleeth, lijk
18 maner he shal be punishid. If with a tree smyten he dye[p], in blood of the
19 smyter he shal be vengid. The nyȝ kynne of the slayn the man sleer shal slee; anoon as he catchith hym, he shal
20 slee. If bi haat eny man a man aȝen puttith, other throwith eny thing into hym babis with outforth. Forsothe[k] of tho[l]
16 citees whiche ȝe schulen ȝyue to dekenes, sixe schulen be departid in to helpis[m] of fugityues[n], `*ether of fleynge men*[o], that[p]
he that schedde blood, fle to tho[q]; and outakun[r] these sixe[s], ȝe *schulen ȝyue to dekenes*[t] othere two and fourti citees, that
17 is, togidere[u] eiȝte and fourti, with her surburbabis. And tho citees that schulen be
18 ȝouun of the possessiouns[v] of sones[w] of Israel, schulen[x] be takun awey, mo[y] fro hem that han more[z], and fewere `*schulen be takun awey*[a] *fro hem* that han lesse[b], alle[c]
bi hem silf schulen ȝyue bi the[d] mesure of her[e] eritage, citees to dekenes[f]. The Lord
19 seide to Moises, Spek thou to the sones
10 of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ȝe han passid Jordan, in the lond of Canaan, deme ȝe whiche citees owen to
11 be in to the helpis of fugityues[g], whiche not wilfuli han[h] sched[i] blood. In whiche[k]
12 whanne the fleere hath fled, the kynesman of hym that is slayn, schal not mow sle hym, til[l] he[m] stonde in the[n] siȝt of the multitude, and the cause of hym be demed.
13 Forsothe[o] of tho citees that ben departid to[p] the helpis of fugityues[q], thre schulen
14 be ouer[r] Jordan, and thre in the lond of Canaan; as wel to the sones of Israel as
15 to comelyngis and pilgryms; that he fle to tho citees, that schedde blood not wilfuli. If ony man smytith a man with
16 yrun, and he that is smytun is deed, `*the smyter*[s] schal be gilti of mansleyng, and he schal die. If he castith a stoon, and
17 *a man* is deed bi the strook[t], he[u] schal be punyschid in lijk maner. If *a man*
18 smytun with a staf dieth, he schal be vengid bi `the blood[v] of the smytere. The
19 niȝ kynesman of hym that is slayn schal sle the mansleere[w]; anoon as he takith

[g] thoo C. [h] thi B. [i] wilnnede C. willynge D. [k] shedeth C. [l] thoo C. [m] the whichith A. that C. [n] willende C. willynge D. [o] smetun E. [p] Om. CE.

[k] Sothly 1S. [l] the 1. [m] the helpis 1S. [n] fleynge men 1S. [o] Om. 1S. [p] Om. B. [q] tho *citees* 1S. [r] withoute 1. [s] sixe *citees* S. [t] hem 1. *the dekenes* S. [u] al togidere 1S. [v] possessioun S. [w] the sones BCISWX *pr. m.* M *sec. m.* [x] mo *citees* schulen 1S. [y] Om. 1S. [z] *of possessioun* S *marg.* [zz] *citees* S. [a] Om. 1. [b] lesse *of possessioun* S. [c] alle *the sonus of Israel* 1S. [d] Om. L. [e] Om. KX. [f] the dekenes 1S. [g] fleynge men 1S. [h] han not L. [i] sched out 1S. [k] whiche *citees* 1S. [l] til that 1S. [m] he *that takith grith* S. [n] Om. 1S. [o] Sothly 1S. [p] into B. [q] fleynge men 1S. [r] biȝonde 1S. [s] he 1. [t] strook therof S. [u] the caster S. [v] deth 1S. [w] *bi dome of the lawe* S *marg.*

21 bi aspies, other[r] whanne he were enemye with hoond smytith, and he were deed, the smyter shal be gilti of manslau3ter. Anoon the cosyn of the slayn, whanne he fyndith hym, shal kyt his throot.
22 And if bi hap, and with outen haat and
23 24 enemytees, eny thing of these doth; and that herynge the puple were pryuyd, and bitwix[s] the smyter and the ny3 of the
25 blood the questyoun were meuyd, the innocent shal be delyuerd fro the hoond of the vengesour, and he shal be brou3t a3en bi sentence into the cytee, to the which he flee3, and he shal dwelle there, to the tyme that the greet preest that with hooli
26 oyle is anoynt, dye. If the sleer out of the coostis of the cytees that to outlawis
27 ben ordeynd, were foundun, and smytun of hym that is vengesour of the blood, withouten gilt shal he be that slewe
28 hym; the forth fleer forsothe shulde vnto the deeth of the bisshop in this citee dwelle stil; aftirward forsothe that he dye, the mansleer shal turne a3en in[t] his
29 loond. Thes thingis euerlastynge shulen be, and lawful in alle 3oure dwellyngis.
30 A mansleer vndur witnesse[u], shal be punishid; at the witnessynge of oon no
31 man shal be condempnyd. 3e shulen not take prijs of hym that is gilti of blood[v],
32 anoon and he shal dye. Outlawis, and ferre flee3ers, before the deeth of the bisshop no wise into her citees mowen
33 turne a3en, lest 3e poluten the loond of 3oure dwellynge, the which is defoulid bi the blood of the innocentis, ne other wayes[w] may be purgyd, but bi his blood,
34 that that[x] others blood shedde. And so shal be clensid 3oure possessioun, me dwellynge with 3ou; forsothe Y am the hym[x], '*that is, the manquellere*[y], he schal sle *hym*. If bi haterede a man hurtlith[z],
20 '*ethir schoufith*[a], 'a man[b], ethir castith ony thing in to hym bi aspiyngis[c], ether
21 whanne he was enemy[d], smoot[e] with[f] hond, and he is deed, the smytere schal be gilti of mansleyng. The[g] kynesman 'of him[h] that is slayn, anoon as he findith him[i], '*that is, the sleere*[k], schal sle hym.
22 That if bi sudeyn caas, and without hatrede and[l] enemytees, he[m] doith ony
23 thing of these; and this is[n] preued in
24 heryng[o] 'of the puple[p], and the questioun of[q] blood[r] is discussid bitwixe the smytere and the kynesman[s], the innocent[t] schal be
25 delyuered fro the hond of the[u] vengere, and bi sentence *of iugis*[v] he schal be led a3en in to the citee, to which[w] he fledde, and he schal dwelle there, til the grete[x] preest die, which[y] is anoyntid with oile. If the
26 sleere[z] is foundun with out the coostis[a] 'of the citees[b] that ben asigned to exilid men, and is[c] slayn of him that is vengere,
27 he that sleeth him, '*that is, the exilid man*[d], schal be with out gilt; for the[e] exilid man
28 ou3te sitte[f] in the citee 'til to[g] the 'deth of the bischop[h]; forsothe[i] aftir that thilke *bischop* is deed, the mansleere schal turne a3en in to his lond. These schulen be
29 euerlastynge and lawful thingis in alle 3oure dwellyngis. A mansleere schal be
30 punyschid vndur witnessis; no man schal 'be dampned[k] at the witnessyng of o man. 3e schulen not take prijs of him which[l] is
31 gilti of blood[m], anoon and he schal die. Men exilid, and fugityues[n], schulen not
32 mow turne a3en in ony maner in to her citees, bifore the deeth of the[o] bischop, lest 3e defoulen the lond of 3oure abita-
33 cioun[p], which is defoulid bi[q] the blood[r] of

[r] or c. [s] betwe c. bytwene EFH. [t] into CE. [u] witnessis CE. [v] the blood F pr. m. [w] wei c. [x] the c.

[x] the man sleer IS. [y] Om. IS. [z] hirtith I. [a] Om. I. [b] an other IS. [c] aspiyngis *disceyuably* S. [d] enemy *to him* S. [e] smyte S. [f] hym with his IS. [g] His IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] the sleer IS. [k] Om. CIS. [l] and *withoute* S. [m] a man IS. [n] Om. L. [o] the pesible heryng I. the peple heryng S. [p] Om. IS. [q] of the S. [r] blood *or of deeth* I. blood *or deeth* S. [s] kynesman *of him that is slayn* S. [t] giltlees I. innocent *that slow not wilfully that man* S. [u] Om. *plures*. [v] *the iugis* IS. [w] the which I. [x] grettiste IS. [y] that IS. [z] man sleere IS. [a] citee coostis IS. [b] Om. IS. [c] he is IS. [d] Om. I. *that is foundun withoute the coostis* S. [e] an IS. [f] to sitte or *abide* IS. [g] vnto IS. to o *sec. m.* [h] bishopis deth I. bishop deth S. [i] Sothely IS. [k] dampne another to deeth S. [l] that IS. [m] blood or *deth* S. [n] fleynge IS. [o] Om. S. [p] dwellyng IS. [q] in I. [r] blood *sheed* ELP. blood *shedinge* S.

Lord, that dwelle among the sones of Israel.

innocent[s] men; and it may not be clensid in other maner, no[t] but bi the blood[u] of hym, that schedde the blood of anothir man. And so 3oure possessioun schal be 34
clensid, for Y schal dwelle with 3ou; for Y am the Lord, that dwelle among the sones of Israel.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Camen ny3 forsothe and the prynces of the meynees of Galaad, the[y] sone of Machir, the[z] sone of Manasse, of the lynage of the sones of Joseph, and speken to Moyses before the princes of Yrael,
2 and seyden, To thee[a] oure lord comaundide the Lord, that the loond bi lot thow shuldist dyuyde to the sones of Yrael, and that to the dou3tres[b] of Salphaad, oure brother, thow shuldest 3yue posses-
3 sioun duwe to the fader. The whiche if men of another lynage taken to wyues, shulen folwe her possessioun, and translatid to another lynage, of oure herytage
4 shal be lassid; and so shal be doo, that whanne the iubyle, that is the fiftithe 3eer of remyssioun, come, be confoundid the delynge of lottis, and other mennus
5 possessioun passe to othir. And Moyses answerde to the sones of Yrael, and, the Lord comaundynge, seith, Ry3t the lynage
6 of the sones of Joseph hath spoken, and this lawe vpon the dou3tren[c] of Salphaad of the Lord is opynly shewid; wedden thei to whom thei wolen, oonly to the
7 men of her lynage; lest the possessyouns[d] of the sones of Yrael be mengid fro lynage into lynage. Forsothe alle men shulen take wyues of her lynage, and of her
8 kynrede, and alle wymmen housboondes of the same lynage take thei, that the
9 herytage dwelle in the meynees, ne to
10 hemsilf be mengid the lynagis, but so dwelle thei, as of the Lord thei ben se-

CAP. XXXVI.

Forsothe[w] and the princes of the meynees 1
of Galaad sone[x] of Machir, sone of Manasses, of the generacioun of the sones of Joseph, nei3iden, and spaken to Moises bifor the princes of Israel, and seiden, The 2
Lord comaundide to thee oure lord, that thou schuldist departe the lond bi lot to the sones of Israel, and that thou schuldist 3yue[y] to the dou3tris of Salphaat, oure brothir, possessioun[z] due to the[a] fadir.
And if men of anothir lynage schulen take 3
to wyues these *dou3tris*[b], her possessioun schal sue[c], and it schal be translatid to[d] anothir lynage, and schal[e] be decreessid fro oure eritage; and so it schal be doon, 4
that whanne the iubilee, that is, the fiftithe 3eer of remyssioun, cometh, the departyng of lottis be schent[f], and that the possessioun of othere men[g] passe to othere men[h].
Moises answeride to the sones of Israel, 5
and seide, for the Lord comaundide, The lynage of the sones of Joseph spak[i] ri3tfuli, and this lawe is denounsid[k] of the 6
Lord on[l] the dou3tris of Salphaat; be thei weddid to whiche men thei wolen, oneli to the[m] men of her lynage; lest the 7
possessioun of the sones of Joseph be meddlid fro lynage in to lynage. For alle men schulen wedde wyues of her lynage and kynrede; and alle wymmen† schulen 8
take hosebondis of the same lynage[n], that the erytage dwelle[o] in meynees[p], and 9
lynagis be not[q] meddlid[r] to hem silf, but dwelle[s] so, as tho[t] ben departid of the 10

† *and alle wymmen, etc.* In Ebreu it is thus, each dou3ter that schal haue the eritage, schal be wiyf to o man of the kynrede of hir fadir. c.

y Om. c. z Om. BCDE *sec. m.* FH. a Om. H. b dou3tren BDEFH. c do3tris c. d possessioun CE.

s giltlees 1. t Om. 1. u blood *shedinge* s. w Sothely 1s. x the sone 1s. y leeue 1. z the possessioun 1s. a her 1s. b Om. 1. c sue *hem* 1s. d *thanne* to s. e *so it* schal 1s. f confoundid *or faile* 1s. g men *due to hem* s. h men *vnduly* s. i hath spoken 1s. k schewid 1s. l vpon 1s. m Om. 1s. n lynage *that thei came of* s. o dwelle *stille* s. p the meynees *theroff* 1s. q thei not 1s. r meddlid togidre 1s. s dwelle thei 1s. t thei 1s.

uerd. And the dou3ters of Salphaad
11 diden, as to hem was comaundid. And
Maala, and Thersa, and Egla, and Mel-
cha, and Noha, weren weddid to the
12 sones of the brother of her fader, of the
meynee of Manasse, that was the sone
of Joseph. And the[e] possessioun
that was to hem delyuerd, abood in the lynage
and the meynee of the fader of hem.
13 Thes ben the maundementis[f] and domes,
that the Lord comaundide bi the hoond
of Moyses, to the sones of Yrael, in the
wijlde feeldis of Moab, vpon Jordan,
a3ens Jericho.

Here endith the book of Numeri and nowe bygynneth the book of Deutronomy[g].

Lord. And the dou3tris of Salphaat diden,
as it was comaundid to hem. And Maala, 11
and Thersa, and Egla, and Melcha, and
Noha, weren weddid to the sones of her
fadris brother, of the meynee of Ma- 12
naasses, that was 'the sone of Joseph[u],
and the possessioun that was 3ouun to
hem, dwellide in the lynage and meynee[v]
of her fadir. These ben the comaunde- 13
mentis[w] and domes[x], whiche the Lord
comaundide, bi the hond of Moyses, to
the sones of Israel, in the feeldi places of
Moab, aboue Jordan, a3ens Jericho.

Here eendith the book of Numery, and bigynneth the book of Deutronomy[y].

[e] to the ABCDFH. [f] comaundementis A. [g] *Here endith N. and here bigynneth Deutronomy* D. *Here endith N. and biginneth Deutronomy* E. *Here eendith the bok of N.* F.

[u] Josepus sone I. [v] in the meynee IS. [w] heestis IS. [x] the domes IS. [y] From BDR. *Here endith N. and here bigynneth Deutronomij* CFW. *Heere endith N. and bigynneth a Prolog on Deutronomy* G. *Heere endith N. and bigynnith Deutronomye* I. *Heere endeth the book of Noumbre and the lawe, se now Deutronomy* K. *Here endith the book of N. and here bigynneth the prologe on Deutronomye* MN. *Here endith N. and bigynneth the book of Deutronomy* OX. *Here eendith N. and Deutronomij sueth* S. *No final rubric in* AELPQT.

DEUTERONOMY.

[*Prologue on the book of Deuteronomy.*]

In this book of Deutronomye ben contened the wordis whiche Moises spak to al Israel, in the wildernesse ouer Jordan, and declaride to hem the lawe; and schewide to hem, what goodis scholden bifalle to hem, if thei kepten the lawe, and also what yuels scholden bifalle to hem, if thei forsoken the lawe, and wurschipiden alien goddis, and the blessingis with whiche thei scholden be blessid, that kepten the lawe, and also alle the cursis bi whiche thei scholden be cursid, that breken the lawe. He delyuerede also Josue, the sone of Non, to hem, to be her leder, as he hadde be, and to departe to hem the lond of Canaan, and to counseile the Lord for hem, by Eleasar, prest. And Moises blesside the peple, and wente in to the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Phasga, and the Lord schewide to him the lond, which he hadde bihote to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, her fadris; but Moises passide not Jordan, for he hadde wraththid the Lord in desert, and Moises diede there in the hil, and the Lord biriede him, and no man knewȝ his sepulcre[a].

Here [*begynneth*] *the bok of Deutronomie*[a].

CAP. I.

1 Thes ben the wordis that Moises spak to al Yrael, biȝonde Jordan, in the wijld feeldi wildernes, aȝens the reed see, bytwix[b] Pharan and Tophel and Laban and Asseroth, where is mych thing of 2 gold, bi enleuen days fro Oreb bi the wey of the hil of Seyr, vnto Cades Barne. 3 The fourteenthe ȝeer, the enleuenth[bb] moneth, the first day of the moneth, Moyses spak to the sones of Yrael alle thingis that the Lord hadde comaundid 4 to hym that he shulde seye to hem, after that he smoot Seon, the kyng of Amorreis, that dwellid[c] in Esebon, and Og, the kyng of Basan, that dwellid in Asseroth

Here bigynneth Deutronomy[b].

CAP. I.

These ben the wordis whiche[c] Moyses 1 spak to al Israel ouer[d] Jordan, in the wildirnesse[e] of the feeld, aȝens the reed see, bitwix Pharan and Tophel and Laban and Asseroth, where is ful myche gold, by enleuene daies[f] fro Oreb bi the weie of 2 the hil of Seir, til to Cades Barne. In the 3 fortithe ȝeer, in the enleuenth monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, Moises spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord commandide to hym that he schulde seie to hem, after that he smoot[g] 4 Seon, kyng[h] of Ammorreis, that dwellide in Esebon, and Og, the kyng of Basan, that dwelide in Asseroth and in Edray,

[a] From F. *Deutronomii* B. No initial rubric in *ACDEH* but only running title. [b] bytwene *BDEFH*. betwe *C*. [bb] enleueth *A*. [c] dwllid *A*.

[a] This Prologue is from M. [b] From LP. *Deutronomii* E. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [c] that 1. [d] biȝonde 18. [e] deseert 18. [f] daies *iurney* 18. [g] had smyte 1. *or killid* 1 *marg.* or killid 8. [h] the kyng 18.

5 and in Edray, bi3onde Jordan, in the loond of Moab. And Moyses biganne to
6 opne the lawe, and seie, The Lord oure God hath spoke to vs in Oreb, seiynge, It suffisith to 3ow that in this hil 3e han
7 dwelt; turneth a3en, and cometh to the hil of Amorreis, and to other that there ben next, feeldi, and hilli, and the more lower places a3ens the south; and to the loond biside the brenk of the see of Chananees, and of Libany, vnto the greet
8 flood of Eufraten. Loo! he seith, I haue take it to 3ow; goo 3e yn, and weelde 3e it, vpon the which the Lord hath sworn to 3oure fadres Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, that he 3yue it to hem, and to the
9 seed of hem after hem. And I haue seid
10 to 3ow in that tyme, I may not aloone susteyne 3ow, for the Lord 3oure God hath multiplied 3ow, and 3e ben many as
11 the sterres of heuene; the Lord God of oure[c] fadris adde to this noumbre many thowsandis, and blesse to 3ow, as he hath
12 spokun. Y may not alone 3oure nedis
13 susteyn, and birthens[d], and stryues; 3yue 3e of 3ow wyse men, and herti, and[dd] whos conuersacioun be preued in 3oure lynagis, that I putte hem to 3ow princes.
14 Than 3e answerden to me, A good thing
15 it is that thou wolt doon. And I took of 3oure lynagis wise men, and noble; and I haue ordeynd hem princes, and tribunes, and centuriouns, and quynquagenaryes, and denes, that techen 3ow alle
16 thingis. And I haue comaundide to hem, seiynge, Here 3e hem, and that is ri3twi3e demeth, whether he be cyteseyn, or
17 pilgrime. Noon shal be distaunce of persones; so the litil 3e shulen here as the more, ne 3e shulen accept eny mannus persone, for the dome of God it is. And if eny thing hard to 3ow were seen,
18 tellith to me, and I shal here. And I

ouer[i] Jordan, in the lond of Moab. And 5
Moyses bigan to declare[k] the lawe, and to
seie, Oure Lord God spak to vs in Oreb, 6
and seide, It suffisith to 3ou that 3e han
dwellid in this hil; turne 3e a3en, and 7
come 3e to the hil of Amorreis, and to
othere placis that ben next it[l]; to[m]
places[n] of feeldis, and of hillis, and to
lowere places a3ens the south, and bisidis
the brenke of the see, to the lond of Ca-
naneys, and of Liban, 'til to the greet
flood[o] Eufrates. Lo, 'he seith[p], Y haue 3oue 8
to 3ou[q]; entre 3e, and 'welde 3e[r] 'that *lond*[s]
on[t] which the Lord swoor to 3oure fadrys, † *that is, he bihi3t stidefastli* 18.
Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, that he schulde
3yue it[u] to hem, and to her seed after hem.
And Y seide to 3ou in that time, Y may 9 10
not aloone susteyne[v] 3ou, for 3oure Lord
God hath multiplied 3ou, and 3e ben ful
many to dai, as the sterris of heuene; the 11
Lord God of 3oure fadris adde[w] to this
noumbre many thousyndis, and blesse[x] 3ou,
as he spak[xx]. Y may[y] not aloone susteyne 12
3oure causis, and birthun[z], and stryues;
3yue 3e of 3ou men wise '*in dyuyn thingis*[a], 13
and witti '*in mennus thingis worthi to be don*[b], whose conuersacioun is preued in
3oure lynagis, that Y sette hem princes to
3ou. Thanne 3e answeriden to me, The 14
thing is good which[c] thou wolt do. And 15
Y took of[d] 3oure lynagis men wise[e] and
noble[f], '*in vertues and kyn*[g]; and Y or-
deynede hem[h] princis, tribunes[i], and cen-
turyouns, and[k] quynquagenaries, and denys,
whiche schulden teche 3ou all thingis.
And Y comaundide to hem, and seide, 16
Here 3e hem[l], and deme 3e that that is
iust, whether he[m] be a citeseyn, whether[n]
a pilgrym. No difference schal be[o] of per- 17
soues; 3e schulen here so a litil man, '*that is, pore*[p], as a greet man, nether 3e schulen take[q] the persoone of ony man, for it
is the doom of God. That[r] if[s] ony thing

[c] 3our C. [d] birthen BCDEFH. [dd] Om. BCDE.

[i] bi3onde IS. [k] opene IS. [l] to it IS. [m] and to I. [n] the places I. [o] vnto IS. [p] seith *the Lord* S. [q] 3ou *that lond* I. *this lond* S. [r] haue it in possessioun I. welde 3e it S. [s] Om. IS. [t] vpon S. [u] that lond IS. [v] susteyne *or gouerne* S. [w] adde *he* S. [x] blesse he IS. [xx] hath seid IS. [y] susteyne *or bere* S. [z] 3oure chargis I. 3oure birthens S. [a] in dyuininges ELP. Om. IOSW. [b] Om. IMOSW. [c] that IS. [d] in S. [e] wise in vertues S. [f] noble *in kyn* S. *in vertues* I *marg.* [g] Om. IS. [h] hem *to be* 3oure S. [i] 3oure tribunes S. [k] Om. I. [l] *the puple* IS. [m] he *that* 3e *deme* S. [n] or I. [o] be *in dome* S. [p] Om. I. [q] take *hede* to S. [r] That *that* 3e *deme* S. [s] if *that* S

comaundide alle thingis that ȝe shulden
19 doo. And goon forth fro Oreb, we passiden bi feerful deseert and moost wildernes, that ȝe han seen, bi the weye of the hil of Amorrei, as the Lord ȝoure God hath comaundide to ȝow. And whanne
20 ȝe weren comen into Cades Barne, Y seide to ȝow, ȝe ben comen to the hil of Amorrei, that the Lord oure God is to
21 ȝyuynge[f] to vs; looke the loond that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee; and sty vp, and weelde it, as the Lord oure God hath spoken to thi fadris; nyl thow
22 drede, ne eny thing be agast. And ȝe comen to me alle, and seiden, Sende we men, that biholden the loond, and tellen to vs bi what weie we shulden stye vp,
23 and to what cytees goon. And whanne to me the word pleside, Y sente of ȝow
24 twelue men, eche by[g] her lynagis. The whiche whanne thei weren goon, and hadden stied vp into the hillis, thei camen into the valeye of Clustre; and the loond
25 biholdid[gg], takynge of the fruytis of it, that thei myȝten shewe the plenteuouste, thei brouȝten to vs, and seiden, Good is the loond that the Lord oure God is to
26 ȝyuynge[h] to vs. And ȝe wolden not stye vp, but mysbileuynge to the word of the
27 Lord oure God, ȝe grutchiden in ȝoure tabernaclis, and seiden, The Lord hatith vs, and therfore he hath ladde vs out of the loond of Egipte, that he take vs in the hoond of Amorrei, and doo awey.
28 Whether shulen we stie vp? the messangeris han feerde oure hertis[i], seiynge, The moost multitude is, and[k] in stature more shapplych than we; greet citees, and in to heuene wallid; the sones of Enachym
29 we han seen there. And I seide to ȝow,
30 Wole ȝe not be feryde, ne drede ȝe; the

semeth hard to ȝou, telle ȝe[t] to me, and Y schal here[u]. And[v] Y comaundide[w] alle 18
thingis whiche ȝe ouȝten to do. Forsothe[x] 19
we[y] ȝeden forth fro Oreb, and passiden bi a feerdful[z] deseert, and grettiste[a] wildirnesse, which[b] ȝe sien[c], bi the weye of the hil of Ammorrey[d], as oure Lord God[e] comaundide to vs. And whanne we hadden come in to Cades Barne, Y seide to ȝou, 20
ȝe ben comen to the hil of Ammorrey, which ȝoure Lord God schal ȝyue to ȝou; se thou[f] the lond which[g] thi[h] Lord God 21
schal ȝyue to thee; ‘stie thou[i], and welde it, as oure Lord God spak to thi fadris; ‘nyle thou drede[l], nether ‘drede thou[m] in herte[n] ony[o] thing[p]. And alle ȝe[q] neiȝiden 22
to me, and ȝe seiden, Sende we men, that schulen biholde the lond, and telle[r] to[s] vs bi what weye we owen[t] stie[u], and to whiche citees we owen to go. And 23
whanne the word[v] pleside to me†, Y sente of ȝou twelue men, of ech lynage oon. And whanne thei hadden go[w], and hadden 24
stied[x] in to the hilli places, thei camen ‘til to[y] the valei of Clustre; and whanne thei hadden biholde the lond, thei token of the 25
fruytis therof, to schewe the plentee[z], and brouȝten[a] ‘to vs[b], and seiden, The lond is good which[c] oure Lord God schal ȝyue to vs. And ȝe ‘nolden stie[d], but ȝe weren 26
vnbileueful to the word of oure Lord God. And ȝe grutchiden in ȝoure tabernaclis, 27
and ȝe seiden, The Lord hatith vs, and herfor he ledde vs out of the lond of Egipt, that he schulde bitake vs in[e] the hond of Ammorey, and schulde[f] do awei *vs*[g]. Whidur[h] schulen we stie[i]? the mes- 28
sangeris maden[k] aferd oure herte, and seiden, A[l] grettiste[m] multitude[n] is, and largere[o] in stature than we; the citees ben greete, and wallid ‘til to[p] the[q] heuene;

† *pleside to me*, that is, Y consentide for ȝoure vnrestefulnesse. *Lire here.* C.

[f] ȝiue C. [g] of BCDEFH. [gg] behelden B. [h] ȝiue C. [i] herte CE. [k] Om. A.

[t] ȝe that IS. [u] here it IS. [v] and *answere to* ȝou and IS. [w] comaundide *to* ȝou S. [x] Sothely IS. [y] ȝe I. [z] feereful IS. [a] bi the grettiste IS. [b] that IS. [c] han sien IS. [d] Ammorrey *we passiden* S. [e] Om. I. [f] thou, *Israel* IS. [g] that IS. [h] the IS. [i] go thou vp I. stie thou vp. [l] drede thou not I. [m] Om. IS. [n] thin herte IS. [o] be thou ony IS. [p] thing agast IS. [q] *heringe this* S *marg.* [r] schul telle IS. [s] Om. S. [t] owen to BC *pr. m.* IKS. [u] wende vp I. stie vp *thider* S. [v] word *of* ȝou S. [w] gon forth I. [x] stied vp IS. [y] vnto IS. [z] plentee *of it* IS. [a] thei brouȝten *tho fruytees* IS. [b] Om. I. [c] that IS. [d] wolden not weende vp I. nolden stie *vp thider* S. [e] into S. [f] Om. I. [g] Om. *plures*. [h] *so* whidur I. [i] weende vp I. stie vp S. [k] han maad IS. [l] the S. [m] ful greet I. [n] multitude of *puple ther* IS. [o] lengre IS. [p] vnto IS. to O *sec. m.* [q] Om. *plures*.

Lord God, that is oure ledere, for vs he shal fi3te, as he hath doo in Egipte, alle
31 men seynge. And in wildernes, 3e han seen, the Lord thi God hath born thee, as a man is wonyd to bere a litil child, his sone, in alle weie bi the which 3e han goo, to the tyme that 3e comen to this
32 place. And 3it not thus forsothe 3e
33 leeueden to the Lord 3oure God, that wente before 3ou in the weie, and hath set the place in the[l] whiche 3e shulden picche tentis, the ny3t shewynge the weie to 3ow bi fier, and the dai bi piler[m]
34 of a clowde. And whanne the Lord hadde herde the voyce of 3oure wordis,
35 wrooth he swore, and seith, There shal not se eny man of the men of this worst generacioun the good loond, that vndur
36 ooth Y haue bihoot to 3oure fadris, saue Caleph, the sone of Jephone; he forsothe shal se it, and to hym I shal 3yue the loond that he hath troden, and to his
37 sones, for he hath folwid the Lord. Ne the indignacioun a3en the puple is to be meruelid, sith to me forsothe the Lord wrooth for 3ow, seide, Ne thow shalt go
38 in thidir, but Josue, the sone of Nun, thi seruaunt, he shal goo yn[n] for thee; this enfourme thow, and strengthe, that he
39 the loond bi lot dyuyde to Yrael. 3oure litil children, of the[o] whiche 3e han seid, that[p] cheytif thei shulen be lad, and the sones that to day of good and yuel vnknown the distaunce, thei shulen goon yn; and to hem Y shal 3yue the loond,
40 and thei shulen weeld it. 3e forsothe turneth a3en, and goth thens into wilder-
41 nes, bi the weie of the Reed See. And 3e answerden to me, We han synned to the Lord; we shulen stie vp, and fi3ten, as the Lord oure God hath comaundid.

we sien[r] there the sones of Enachym, *that is, giauntis*. And Y seide to 3ou, 'Nyle 29
3e[s] drede[t] 'with ynne[u], nether[v] 'drede without-outforth[w]; the Lord God hym silf, which[x] 30
is 3oure ledere, schal fi3te for 3ou, as he dide in Egipt, while alle men sien. And 31
3e[y] sien[z] in the[a] wildirnesse, thi Lord God bar[b] thee, as a man is wont to bere his litil sone, in al the weie bi which 3e 3eden til 3e camen to this place. And sotheli 32
nether so[c] 3e bileueden to 3oure Lord God, that 3ede bifor 3ou in the weie, and me- 33
suride the place in which 3e[d] ou3ten to[e] sette tentis[f], and schewide[g] in ny3t[h] the[i] weie to 3ou bi fier, and in dai[k] bi a[l] piler of cloude[m]. And whanne the Lord hadde 34
herd the vois of 3oure wordis[n], he was wrooth, and swoor[o], and seide, Noon of 35
the men of this werste generacioun schal se the good lond, which[p] Y bihi3te vndur an[q] ooth to 3oure fadris, outakun Caleph †, 36
the sone of Jephone; for[r] he schal se it, and Y schal 3yue to hym the lond on[s] which he trad[t], and to hise sones, for he suede the Lord. Nether *the* indignacioun[u] 37
a3ens the puple is wondirful[v], sithen the Lord was wrooth also to me for 3ou, and seide, Nether thou schalt entre thidur, but 38
Josue, the sone of Nun, thi mynystre[w], he schal entre[x] for thee; excyte[y] and strengthe[z] thou[a] him[aa], and he schal departe the lond bi lot to Israel. 3oure litle 39
children, of whiche 3e seiden, that thei schulden be led prisoneris, and the sones that kunnen[b] not to dai the diuersite of good and of yuel, thei schulen entre[c]; and Y schal 3yue to hem the lond, and thei schulen welde it. Sotheli turne 3e a3en, 40
and go 3e in to the[d] wildirnesse, bi the weie of the Reed See. And 3e answeriden 41
to me, We synneden[e] to the Lord; we

† *outakun Caleph* and outakun Josue and Leuytis and children not of xx. 3eer. *Lire here.* c.

[l] Om. c. [m] the piler CE. [n] yn thidir A. [o] Om. c. [p] Om. A.

[r] sien *thei seiden* s. [s] haue 3e no 1. [t] *herof haue* drede s. [u] Om. 1. with ynne *3ou* s. [v] ne 1. [w] be 3e agast 1s. drede 3e without forth x *sec. m.* [x] that 1s. [y] 3e *also* 1. [z] sien *the same goodnesse of the Lord.* [a] Om. 1s. [b] *Israel* bar s. [c] so God doinge to 3ou s. [d] thei GQ. [e] Om. BC. [f] the tentis 1. 3oure tentis s. [g] he schewide 1s. [h] the ny3t 1s. [i] Om. s. [k] the dai 1s. [l] the 1s. [m] a clowde 1s. [n] wordis, *misbileuynge to him and grucchinge* s. [o] he swoor 1s. [p] that 1s. [q] Om. 1s. [r] forsothe 1s. [s] vpon 1s. [t] hath troden 1s. [u] *Lordis* indignacioun 1s. [v] to be merueilid 1s. [w] seruaunt 1s. [x] entre *into that lond* s. [y] enforme thou Josue 1s. *in my drede* s *marg.* [z] *in my loue* s *marg.* [a] Om. 1. [aa] Om. s. [b] knowen 1s. [c] entre *thidre* 1. entre *into that lond* s. [d] Om. *plures.* [e] han synned 1s.

And whanne 3e, tau3t in armes, wolden
42 goo into the hil, the Lord seith to me,
Sey thou to hem, Wole 3e not stie vp, ne
fi3te; forsothe Y am not with 3ow, lest
43 3e fallen before 3oure enemyes. I spak,
and 3e herden not, but contrariynge to
the heest of the Lord, and bolnynge bi
44 pride, 3e stieden vp into the hil. And so
Amorre gon out, that dwelt in the hillis,
and a3en comynge pursuede vs, as been
ben[q] wont to be pursued, and slewen
45 doun fro Seyr vnto Horma. And whanne
turned a3en 3e wepten before the Lord,
he herde 3ow not, ne to 3our voys wolde
46 assent; 3e seeten therfor in Cades Barne
myche tyme.

schulen stie[f], and we schulen fi3te, as oure[g]
Lord God[h] comaundide. And whanne 3e[i]
weren arayed with armeris, and 3eden
'into[k] the hil, the Lord seide to me, Seie 42
thou to hem, 'Nyle 3e stye[l], nether fi3te 3e,
for Y am not with 3ou, lest 3e fallen bifor
3oure enemyes. Y spak[m], and 3e herden[n] 43
not; but 3e 'weren aduersaries to the co-
maundement of the Lord[o], and bolnden[p]
with prijde, and[q] stieden[r] in to the hil.
Therfor Ammorrey 3ede[s] out, that dwell- 44
ide in the hillis, and he cam a3ens 3*ou*,
and pursuede 3ou, as bees ben wont to
pursue[t], and killide[u] fro[v] Seir til[w] Horma[x].
And whanne 3e turneden[y] a3en, and wepten 45
bifor the Lord, he herde not 3ou, nether
wolde[z] asente[zz] to 3oure vois; therfor 3e 46
saten† in Cades Barne bi myche tyme.

† In Ebreu it is thus, and 3e saten in Cades bi many daies, bi the daies in whiche 3e saten in othere dwellingis. c.

CAP. II.

1 And goon forth thens, we comen into
wildernes that ledith to the Reed See, as
the Lord seide to me; and we enuy-
2 rounden the hil of Seyr long tyme. And
3 the Lord seide to me, Suffice it to 3ow
to goon about this hil; goo 3e a3ens the
4 north. And to the puple comaund, sei-
ynge, 3e shulen passe bi the coostis of
3oure britheren, the sones of Esau, that
dwellen in Seyr, and thei shulen drede
5 3ow. Se 3e therfor bisilych, that 3e ben
not meued a3ens hem; ne forsothe I shal
3eue to 3ow of the loond of hem as
myche as the stap of a foot may treede,
for into the possessioun of Esau Y haue
6 3yue the hil of Seyr. Meetis 3e shulen
bigge[r] of hem for money, and eten; wa-
ter bou3t 3e shulen drawe, and drynke.
7 The Lord thi God hath blessid to thee
in al the werk of thin hoondes; he hath
knowun thi weie, what maner wise thow
hast passid this greet wildernes, bi fourti

CAP. II.

And we[a] 3eden forth fro thennus, and 1
camen in to the wildirnesse[b] that ledith
to the Reed See, as the Lord seide to me;
and we cumpassiden[c] the hil of Seir in
long tyme. And the Lord seide to me, 2
It sufficith to 3ou to cumpasse[d] this hil; go 3
3e a3ens the north. And comaunde thou to 4
the puple, and seie[e], 3e schulen passe bi
the termes‡ of 3oure britheren, the sones of
Esau, that dwellen in Seir, and thei schu-
len drede 3ou. Therfor se 3e diligentli[f], 5
that 3e be not moued a3ens hem; for Y
schal not 3yue to 3ou of the[g] land 'of hem[h]
as myche as the steppe of o foot may
trede, for Y 3af[i] the hil of Seir in to the
possessioun of Esau. 3e schulden bie of 6
hem metis for money, and 3e schulen[k] ete;
3e[l] schulden drawe, and drynke watir
bou3t. Thi Lord God blesside[m] thee in al 7
the werk[n] of thin hondis; he knewe[o] thi
weye, hou thou passidist[p] this moste wil-
dirnesse, bi fourti 3eer; and thi Lord God

‡ *bi the termes*, that is, ny3 the termes *Lire here*. c.

q beth E. r bie c.

f wende vp I. stie vp S. g 3oure X. h Om. K. i we G. k to A. l weende 3e not vp I. nyle 3e stye vp S. m *this to 3ou* S *marg.* n herden me IS. o contrariynge the Lordis heestis IS. p bolnynge IS. q Om. IS. r 3eden vp I. stieden vp S. s wenten I. t *hem that anoie hem* S *marg.* u he killide I. Ammorrei killide S. v 3ou doun fro IS. w til to BEGLP. vnto IS. x Horma *pursuynge 3ou* S. y turneden *hoom* S. z he wolde I. zz ansente A. a 3e S. b desert S. c 3eden aboute IS. d go aboute IS. e seie *to hem* IS. f bisily IS. g her IS. h Om. IS. i haue 3ouen IS. k Om. IKOQRSTWX. l and 3e K. m hath blesside IS. schal blesse M. n werkis M. o hath knowe IS. p hast passid IS.

3eer, the Lord thi God dwellynge with
8 thee, and no thing failed to thee. And
whanne we hadden passid bi oure bri-
theren, the sones of Esau, that dwelliden
in Seyr, bi the feeldi weie fro Elath, and
fro Asiongaber, we camen to the weie
9 that ledith into deseert of Moab. And
the Lord seide to me, Fi3t thow not a3ens
Moabites, ne go thou in a3ens hem to
bateyl; forsothe I shal not 3yue to thee
eny thing of the loond of hem, for to the
sones of Loth Y haue take Ar into pos-
10 sessioun. Emyn weren the first dwellers
of it, a greet puple, and a stroong, and
11 so hi3e, that of Enachym lynage as
geauntis thei ben trowed, and weren lijk
of the sones of Enachym; therfor Moab-
12 ites clepen hem Emyn. In Seyr forsothe
rather dwelten Horrey, the whiche put
out and doon awei, the sones of Esau
dwelliden, as Yrael dide in the loond of
his possessioun, that the Lord 3af to hym.
13 Thanne arysynge, that we my3ten passe
the streem of Zareth, we camen to it.
14 Forsothe the tyme, in the which we
wenten fro Cades Barne vnto the pass-
ynge of the streem of Zareth, was of ei3t
and thretti 3eer, to the tyme that al the
congregacioun of men of bateyl weren
wastid fro the tentis, as the Lord swore;
15 whos hoond was a3ens hem, that thei
16 dien fro the myddil of the tentis. For-
17 sothe aftir that alle the[s] fi3ters fellen, the
18 Lord spak to me, seiynge, Thou shalt
passe to day the coostis of Moab, the
19 citee, Ar bi name; and comynge ny3 into
the side coostis of the sones of Amon,
be war lest thow fi3te a3ens hem, ne be
thou meued to batayl; forsothe Y shal
not 3eue to thee of the loond of the sones
of Amon, for to the sones of Loth I haue[t]
20 3eue it into possessioun. The loond of
geauntis it is holdun, and in it sum tyme
dwelten geauntis, whom the Ammonytes

dwellide with thee, and no thing failide to
thee. And whanne we hadden passid bi 8
oure britheren, the sones of Esau, that
dwelliden in Seir, bi the weie of the feeld
of Elath, and of Asiongaber, we camen to
the weie that ledith in to deseert[q] of Moab.
And the Lord seide to me, Fi3te thou not 9
a3ens Moabitis, nether bigyn thou batel
a3ens hem, for Y schal not 3yue to thee
ony thing of the[r] lond 'of hem[s], for Y 3af[t]
Ar in to possessioun to 'the sones of
Loth[u]. Emyn, '*that is, griseful men*[v], 10
weren first[w] dwelleris therof, a greet pu-
ple, and strong[x], and so hi3, that thei weren
bileued as[y] giantis, of the generacioun of 11
Enachym, and thei weren lijk[z] the sones
of Enachym; forsothe[a] Moabitis[b] clepen
hem Emyn. Forsothe[c] Horreis dwelliden 12
bifore in Seir, and whanne thei weren put
out, and weren[d] doon awey, 'the sones of
Esau[e] dwelliden *there*, as Israel dide in
the lond of his possessioun, which[f] the
Lord 3af to hym. Therfor we riseden[g], 13
that we schulden passe the stronde of Za-
red, and camen[h] to it. Sotheli the tyme 14
in whiche we 3eden fro Cades Barne 'til
to[i] the passynge of the stronde of Zared,
was of ei3te and thretti 3eer, til al the
generacioun of 'men fi3teris[k] was wastid
fro 'the castels[l], as the Lord hadde[m] swore;
whos hond was a3ens hem, that thei schul- 15
den perische fro the myddis of 'the castels.
Forsothe[n] after that alle the fi3teris felden[o] 16
doun, the Lord spak to me, and seide, 17
Thou schalt passe to dai the termes[p] of 18
Moab, the cytee, Ar bi name, and thou 19
schalt[q] nei3 in[r] the ny3[s] coost[t] of the sones
of Amon; be thou war that thou fi3te not
a3ens hem, nether[u] be moued[v] to batel; for[w]
Y schal not 3yue to thee of the lond of the
sones of Amon, for Y 3af[x] it to the 'sones
of Loth[y] in to possessioun. It is arettid[z] 20
the lond of giauntis, and giauntis enhabit-
iden[a] therynne sumtyme, whiche[b] giauntis[c]

[s] Om. *A*. [t] ha *c*.

[q] the deseert 1s. [r] her 1s. [s] Om. 1. [t] haue 3ouen 1s. [u] Loth sones s. [v] Om. DIORT *sec. m.* W. [w] the first 1. [x] a strong 1s. [y] *to be* as 1s. [z] in griselynesse s *marg.* [a] sothely 1s. [b] men of Moab 1s. [c] sothely 1s. [d] Om. 1s. [e] Esau sones s. [f] that 1s. [g] risen vp 1s. [h] we camen 1s. [i] vnto 1s. [k] fi3tinge men 1s. [l] her tentis 1s. [m] hath 1. [n] her tentis. Sothely 1s. [o] hadden falle 1s. [p] coostus 1s. [q] schalt not ELPX *sec. m.* [r] into 1s. [s] Om. 1s. [t] coostus 1s. [u] ne 1. [v] thou mouid s. [w] forsothe 1s. [x] haue 3ouen 1s. [y] Loth sones s. [z] holde 1s. [a] dwelliden 1s. [b] the whiche 1. [c] Om. 1.

21 clepen Zoumym; myche puple, and greet, and of feyre lengthe, as Enachym, whom the Lord dide awey fro the face of hem,
22 and made hem to dwelle for hem, as he dide to the sones of Esau, that dwellen[u] in Seyr, doynge awey Horreis, and the loond of hem to hem takynge, the which thei weelden vnto the tyme that is nowe.
23 Forsothe Eueos, that dwellen in Asserym vnto Gazam, men of Capadoce putten out; the whiche goon out fro Capadoce, diden hem awey, and dwelliden for hem.
24 Ryse 3e, and passith the streem of Arnon; loo! Y haue takun in thin hoond Seon, the kyng of Esebon, and[v] Amorreis[w]; and the loond of it bigynne to take possessioun, and doo a3ens hym batayle.
25 To day Y shal bigynne to sende drede and thi feerde into puplis that dwellen vndur al heuen, that thi name herd, thei dreden, and bi maner of wymmen berynge child thei bigynnen to tremble, and with
26 sorwe biholden. Y sente[x] therfore messangeris fro the wildernes of Cademoch to Seon, the kyng of Esebon, bi pesible
27 wordis, seiynge, We shulen passe bi thi loond, the comoun weye we shulen goo; we shulen not goo aside, ne to the ry3t
28 ne to the left. Lyuelodis bi prijs sel to vs, that we eeten; water for money 3if, and so we shulen drynke. Oonlich is, that thow graunte to vs passyng forth,
29 as the sones of Esau diden, that dwellen in Seyr, and Moabitis, that dwellen in Ar, to the tyme that we comen to Jordan, and passe to the loond that the Lord
30 oure God is to 3yuynge[y] to vs. And Seon, the kyng of Esebon, wolde not 3yue to vs passynge; for the Lord, thi God, inwardly hardide the spirite of hym,

21 Amonytis[d] clepen Zonym; a myche puple and greet[e], and of noble[f] lengthe, as Enachym, whiche the Lord dide awey fro the[g] face of hem[h], and made hem to dwelle[i] for
22 'tho *giauntis*[k], as he dide to[l] the sones of Esau, that dwellen[m] in Seire, 'and dide[n] awai[o] Horreis, and 3af[p] to hem the[q] lond 'of Horreis[r], which[s] '*the sones of Esau*[t] welden 'til in to present[u] tyme[v]. Also
23 men of Capadocie puttiden out Eueys, that dwelliden in Asseryn, 'til to[w] Gaza; which[x] 3eden out fro Capadocie, and diden[y] awey Eueis, and[z] dwelliden[a] for hem.
24 Rise 3e, and 'passe 3e[b] the stronde of Arnon; lo! Y haue bitake in 'thin hond[c] Seon, king[d] of Esebon, of Amorreis; and his lond bigynne thou 'to welde, and smyte thou batel[e] a3ens him[f]. To dai Y
25 schal bigynne[g] to sende thi drede[h] and strengthe[i] in to puplis[k] that dwellen vndir al heuene, that whanne thi name is herd, thei drede, and tremble bi the maner of wymmen trauelynge of child, and 'be holdun[l] with sorewe. Therfor[m] Y sente
26 messangeris fro the wildirnesse of Cademoch to Seon, kyng of Esebon; and Y[n] seide[o] with pesible wordis, We[p] schulen
27 passe thorou thi lond, we schulen go in the comyn weie; we schulen not bowe nether to the ri3t side, nether[q] to the left side. Sille thow[r] metis[s] 'to vs[t] for prijs,
28 that we ete; 3if thow[u] watir for money, and so we schulen drynke. Oneli it is[v] that thou graunte passage to vs, as the
29 sones of Esau diden[w], that dwellen[x] in Seir, and as[y] Moabitis[z] *diden*[a], that dwellen in Ar, til we comen to Jordan, and passen to the lond which[b] oure Lord God schal 3yue to vs[c]. And Seon, kyng[d] of Esebon,
30 nolde[e] 3yue passage[f] 'to vs[g]; for[h] thi Lord[i]

[u] dwelten C. [v] Om. E. [w] of Amorreis CE. [x] sende E. [y] 3iue C.

[d] men of Amon IS. [e] a greet IS. [f] faire IS. [g] her S. [h] *Amonytis* IS. [i] dwelle *there* IS. [k] hem I. [l] of R. [m] dwelliden CIS. [n] doynge IS. [o] awei *fro hem* IS. [p] takinge I. he 3aue S. [q] her I. [r] Om. I. [s] that I. which *hond* S. [t] Esaus sonus I. [u] vnto this I. vnto the S. [v] tyme that is now S. [w] vnto IS. [x] the which I. [y] thei diden IS. [z] and thei I. [a] dwelliden *there* IS. [b] passeth I. *seith the Lord* S *marg.* [c] thi power IS. [d] the king IS. [e] and take possessioun ther ynne, and make batail IS. [f] *the king of Esebon* S. [g] *seith the Lord* S *marg.* [h] drede *Israel* S. [i] thi feere IS. [k] the puplis IS. [l] thei ben holdun I. the *shulen* beholden S. [m] *seith Moises* S *marg.* [n] Om. S. [o] seide *to him* S. [p] we *Israel* S. [q] ne S. [r] thou vs S. [s] mete I. [t] Om. S. [u] thou *vs* IS. [v] *that we axen of thee* S *marg.* [w] diden *graunte to vs* S. [x] dwelleden L. [y] Om. *plures.* [z] the Moabitis IS. [a] Om. I. [b] that IS. [c] *We axen to passe bi thi coostis* S *marg.* [d] the kyng IS. [e] wolde not I. [f] vs passyng I. passinge S. [g] Om. I. [h] for the Lord IKOQRTWX. [i] Om. IKOQRTWX.

and a3en festnede the herte of hym, that so he were take into thin hoondis, as 31 now thow seest. And the Lord seide to me, Loo! Y haue begunne to take to thee Seon, and the loond of hym; bigynne to 32 weelde it. And Seon goon out to mete with vs, with al his puple, to the batayle 33 in Jasa. And the Lord oure God took hym to vs, and we han smyten hym, with 34 his sones, and al his puple. And alle the cytees in that tyme we token, sleyn the dwellers of hem, 'men, and[z] wymmen, and children; we laften not in hem eny thing, 35 out take beestys that camen into the part of the praye takers, and spoylis of 36 the citees whiche we token. Fro Aroer, that is vpon the brenke of the streem of Arnon, fro the wallid town that in the valeye is set, vnto Galaad, was no street or cytee, that oure hoondis askapide. Alle 37 the Lord oure God took to vs; with oute the loond of the sones of Amon, to the[a] which we comen not ny3, and alle that liggen[b] to the streem of Jeboch, and the mounteyn citees, and alle the places fro the[c] whiche the Lord oure God hath defendid[d] vs.

God[k] made hard[l] his spirit, and made sad[m] *in yuel* 'the herte of hym[n], that he schulde be bitakun in to thin hondis, as thou seest now[o]. And the Lord seide to me, Lo, Y 31 bigan[p] to[q] bitake[r] to thee Seon, and his lond; bigynne thou to welde it. And 32 Seon 3ede out a3ens vs with al his puple to batel in Jasa. And oure Lord God bi- 33 took hym to vs, and we han smyte hym with hise sones, and al his puple. And 34 we token in that tyme alle the[s] citees, whanne the dwelleris of tho citees, men, and wymmen, and children weren slayn; we lefte not in hem ony thing, outakun 35 beestis that camen[t] in to the part of men takynge prey, *and outakun* spuylis of the cytees whiche we tokun. Fro Aroer, 36 which[u] is on[v] the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, fro the toun which[w] is set in the valey, 'til to[x] Galaad, no town was ether[y] citee, that ascapide oure hondis. Oure Lord God[z] bitook alle to vs; outakun 37 the lond of the sones of Amon, to which[a] lond we nei3iden not, and *outakun*[b] alle thingis that liggen to the stronde of Jeboth, and *outakun* the citees of the munteyns, and alle places[c] fro whiche oure Lord God forbeed vs.

CAP. III.

1 And so turned we stieden[e] vp bi the weye of Basan; and Og, the kyng of Basan, wente out into a3encomynge to 2 vs with his puple, to fi3te in Edray. And the Lord seide to me, Ne drede thow hym, for in thin hoond he is taak, with al the puple, and his loond; and thow shalt doo to hym as thow didist to Seon, the kyng of Amorreis, that dwellid in 3 Esebon. The Lord oure God took also thanne in oure hoondis Og, the kyng of Basan, and al the puple of hym; and we 4 han smytun hym vnto the deeth, wastynge alle the cytees of hym o tyme;

CAP. III.

And so we turneden, and stieden[d] bi the 1 weie of Basan; and Og, the kyng of Basan, 3ede out a3ens vs with his puple, to fi3te in Edrai. And the Lord seide to me, 2 Drede thou not hym, for he is bitakun in[e] thin hond, with al his puple, and his lond; and thou schalt do to hym, as thou didist to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, that dwellide in Esebon. Therfor oure Lord 3 God bitook in oure hondis also Og, kyng[f] of Basan, and al his puple; and we han smyte hym 'til to[g] deeth, and wastiden[h] 4 alle the[i] citees 'of him[k] in o tyme; no town[l] was[m] that ascapide vs; '*we destri-*

[z] Om. A. [a] Om. C. [b] lin C. [c] Om. C. [d] defenden D. [e] steyn D.

[k] thi God, Israel S. [l] hath ynly hardid I. hath inwardli hardide S. [m] sad his herte IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] now *that he is* S. [p] haue bigunne IS. [q] Om. X. [r] take A. [s] her IS. [t] fellen IS. [u] that IS. [v] vpon IS. [w] that IS. [x] vnto IS. [y] ne IS. [z] Om. IS. [a] the which I. [b] Om. I. [c] the places IS. [d] 3eden vp I. stieden vp S. [e] in to IS. [f] the kyng BIS. [g] vnto S. [h] we wastiden IS. [i] his IS. [k] Om. IS. [l] town ther I. [m] was *of his* IS.

there was no wallid town that vs myȝte askape; sexti citees, al the regioun of Argob, of the kyngdom of Og in Basan. 5 Alle the cytees weren strengthid with moost hiȝe wallis, ȝatis, and barris; with outen townes vnnoumbrable, that hadden 6 no wallis. And we diden hem awey, as we diden to Seon, the kyng of Esebon, destruyinge al citee, and men, and wym- 7 men, and litil children; beestis forsothe and spuyles of the cytees we han fro- 8 drawen[f]. And we han take that tyme the loond fro the hoond of two kyngis of Amorreis, that weren biȝonde Jordan, fro the streem of Arnon vnto the hil of Her- 9 mon, that Sydonys Saryon clepen, and 10 Amoreis Sanyr; alle the cytees that ben set in pleyn, and al the loond of Galaad, and Basan, vnto Sewa and Edrai, the citees of the kyngdom of Og, in Basan. 11 Oonli forsothe Og, the kyng of Basan, left of the stok of geauntis; and the bedde of hym is shewid yren, that is in Rabath, of the sones of Amon, ten cubites hauynge of lengthe, and foure of brede, at the mesure of the cubite of 12 mannus hoond. And the loond we weeldiden in that tyme, fro Aroer, that is vpon the brenk of the streem of Arnon, vnto the myddil part of the hil of Galaad; and the cytees of it Y haue ȝeuen 13 to Ruben and Gad. Forsothe that[g] other part of Galaad, and al Basan, of the kyngdom of Og, Y haue take to the half lynage of Manasse, al the regioun of Argob. Al Basan was clepid the loond 14 of geauntis. Jayr, the sone of Manasse, weeldide al the regioun of Argob, vnto the teermes of Gessuri, and Machati; and he cleep[h] Basan bi his name, Anothiayr, that is, the towns of Jayr, vnto the day that is nowe. Forsothe to Machir Y haue 15 ȝeue Galaad; and to the lynage[i] of Ru-

eden[n] sixti citees, al the cuntrei of Argob, of the rewme of Og in Basan. Alle the 5 citees weren strengthid with hiȝest[o] wallis, and with ȝatis and barris; with out townes vnnoumbrable, that hadden not[p] wallis. And 6 we diden awey thilke men, as we diden to Seon, kyng[q] of Esebon; and we losten[r] ech citee[s], and men[t], and wymmen[u], and litle children; forsothe[v] we token bi prey 7 beestis, and the[w] spuylis of citees[x]. And 8 we token in that tyme the lond fro the hond of twey[y] kyngis of Ammorreis, that weren biȝonde Jordan, fro the stronde of Arnon 'til to[z] the hil of Hermon, 'which 9 *hil*[a] Sidonyes[b] clepen Sarion, and Ammorreis clepen[c] Sanyr. *We*[d] *tooken* alle the 10 citees that weren set in the pleyn, and al the lond of Galaad, and of Basan, 'til to[e] Selcha and Edray, citees of the rewme of Og, in Basan. For Og aloone, kyng[f] of 11 Basan, was left of the generacioun of giauntis; and his yrun bed[g] is schewid, which[h] is in Rabath[i], of the sones of Amon, and hath[k] nyne cubitis of lengthe, and foure cubitis of breede, at the mesure of a cubit of mannus[l] hond. And 12 we weldiden[m] in that tyme the lond, fro Aroer, which[n] is on[o] the 'brynke of the stronde[p] of Arnon, 'til to[q] the myddil paart of the hil of Galaad; and Y ȝaf the[r] citees 'of hym[s] to Ruben and Gad[t]. Forsothe[u] 13 Y ȝaf the tother part of Galaad, and al[v] Basan, of the rewme of Og, to the half lynage of Manasses, and al the cuntrei of Argob. Al Basan was clepid the lond of giauntis. Jair, 'sone of Manasses[w], weld- 14 ide al the cuntrey of Argob, 'til to[x] the lond of Gesuri and of Machati; and he clepide bi his name Basan Anothiair, that is, the townes of Jair, til in to present[y] dai. Also Y ȝaf Galaad to Machir; and 15 16 to the lynagis[z] of Ruben and of Gad Y ȝaf the lond of Galaad, 'til to[a] the stroud of

[f] fordrawen *A*. [g] the *C*. [h] clepede *CDH*. [i] lynagis *BCDEH*.

[n] Om. 1. [o] most hiȝe 1. [p] no 1s. [q] the kyng 1. [r] destrieden 1s. [s] citee *of that lond* s. [t] the men 1s. [u] the wymmen 1. [v] and 1s [w] Om. 1s. [x] the citees 1s. [y] the two 1. [z] vnto 1s. [a] that 1. [b] men of Sydone 1s. [c] clepen it 1s. [d] *And* we 1. [e] vnto 1s. [f] the kyng 1s. [g] *of cruel tourment* s *marg*. [h] the which 1. [i] *citee* s *marg*. [k] it hath 1s. [l] a mannus BIMNSWX. [m] hadden in possessioun 1. [n] that 1s. [o] vpon 1s. [p] strondis brinke 1. [q] vnto 1s. [r] his 1s. [s] Om. 1s. [t] to Gad 1. [u] And 1s. [v] of 1s. [w] the sone of Manasses 1. Manasses sone s. [x] vnto 1s. [y] this present 1s. [z] lynage *A*. [a] vnto 1s.

ben and Gad Y haue 3eue the loond of Galaad, vnto the streem of Arnon, half of the streem, and the ny3 coostis[k] vnto the streem of Jeboch, that is the teerme
17 of the sones of Amon; and the pleyn of wildirnes, and Jordan, and teermes[l] of Cenereth vnto the see of deseert, that is moost salt, to the rotis of the hil of
18 Phasga, a3ens the eest. And Y haue comaundid to 3ow in that tyme, seyynge, The Lord oure God 3yueth to 3ow this loond into herytage; fulspeed goo 3e before 3oure britheren, the sones of Yrael,
19 alle the stronge men, with outen wyues and litil children and beestis. I haue knowun forsothe that 3e han manye beestis, and in thes citees shulen abide,
20 the whiche Y 3af[m] to 3ow, to the[n] tyme that the Lord 3yue rest to 3oure britheren, as he hath 3yue to 3ow; and also that thei weelden the loond that he is to 3yuynge[o] to hem, bi3onde Jordan; thanne shal turne a3en echon[p] into his posses-
21 sioun, that Y haue 3eue to 3ow. To Josue forsothe in that tyme I haue comaundid, seiynge, Thin eyen han seen that the Lord oure God dide to thes two kyngis; so he shal do to al the rewmes,
22 to the whiche thow art to passynge[q]; ne drede thow hem; the Lord oure God
23 shal fi3t for us. And I preyede the Lord
24 in that time, seiynge, Lord God, thow hast[r] bigunne to shewe to thi seruaunt thi mochilnes, and moost strong hoond, ne forsothe there is another God or in heuene or[s] in erthe, that may doo thi werkis, and be comparysound to thi
25 strengthe. I shal passe therfor, and se this best loond bi3onde Jordan, and this
26 noble hil and Liban. And the Lord was wrooth to me for 3ow, ne herde me, Arnon, the[b] myddil of the stronde, and of[c] the endis[d] 'til to[e] the stronde of Jeboth, which[f] is the terme of the sones of Amon[g]. And *Y* 3*af* the[h] pleyn of the[i] 17
wildernesse 'til to[k] Jordan, and the termes of Cenereth 'til to[k] the see of deseert, which[l] see[m] is moost[n] salt[o], at the rotis of the hil of Phasga, a3ens the eest. And Y 18
comaundide to 3ou in that tyme, and seide, 3oure Lord God 3yueth to 3ou this lond in to erytage; alle 3e stronge men, with- 19
out wyues and litle children and beestis, be[p] maad redi, and go 3e[q] bifor 3oure brithren, the sones of Israel. For Y knowe that 3e han many beestis, and tho schulen dwelle in citees[r] whiche[s] Y 3af[t] to 3ou, til 20
the Lord 3yue reste to 3oure brithren, as he 3af[u] to[v] 3ou, and *til* thei also welden the lond which *the Lord*[w] schal 3yue to hem bi3onde Jordan; thanne ech man[x] schal turne a3en in to his possessioun which[y] Y 3af[z] to 3ou. Also Y comaundid 21
to Josue in that tyme, and seide, Thin i3en sien[a] what thingis 3oure Lord God dide to these twei kyngis[b]; so he schal do to alle rewmes[c], to whiche thou schalt go; drede thou not hem. And Y preiede the 22 23
Lord in that tyme, and seide, Lord God, 24
thou hast bigunne to schewe to[d] thi seruaunt thi greetnesse, and strongeste[e] hond, for noon other God is[f] ether in heuene, ether in erthe, that mai do thi werkis, and may be comparisound to thi strengthe. Therfor Y schal passe, and schal[g] se this 25
beeste lond bi3ende Jordan, and this noble hil and Liban. And the Lord was wrooth 26
to me for 3ou, nethir he herde me, but seide[h] to me, It suffisith to thee; speke thou no more of this thing to me[i]. Stye 27
thou[k] in to the hi3nesse of Phasga, and caste aboute thin i3en to the west, and

[k] cooste BCDEH. [l] the teermes CE. [m] the which I 3aue B *pr. m.* the whiche I haue take B *sec. m.* E. that I haue take C. [n] that C. [o] 3euyn BCDFH. [p] eche C. [q] passe C. [r] hath AD *pr. m.* [s] ne or C.

[b] *and* the 1S. [c] Om. 1S. [d] coostus 1S. [e] vnto 1S. [f] that 1S. [g] Amon sones S. [h] *to hem* the 1S. [i] Om. 1. [k] vnto 1S. [l] the which 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] the moost 1S. [o] salt see 1S. [p] be 3e 1S. [q] goth 1S. [r] the citees 1S. [s] that 1S. [t] haue 3oue 1S. [u] hath 3ouen 1S. [v] *rest* to S. [w] that he 1. that the Lord S. [x] man of 3ou S. [y] that 1S. [z] hane 3oue 1S. [a] han sien 1S. [b] *Seon and Og* S *marg.* [c] the rewmes 1S. [d] to *me* 1S. [e] thi ful strong 1. [f] ther is 1S. [g] I schal 1S. [h] he seide 1S. [i] *to passe ouer Jordan* S *marg.* [k] Wende thou vp 1. Stye thou vp S.

but seide to me, It sufficith to thee; na-
27 more spek thow of this thing to me. Sty
vp to[ss] the cop of Phasge, and thin eyen
turn about[t] to the west, and[tt] north,
south, and eest, and bihold; ne forsothe
28 thow shalt passe this Jordan. Comaund
to Josue, and strengthe hym, and com-
fort; for he shal goo before this puple,
and dyuyde to hem the loond that thou
29 art to seynge. And we dwelliden in the
valeye, a3ens the 'mawmet temple[u] of
Phegor.

CAP. IV.

1 And nowe, Irael, here the heestis and
domys, that Y teche thee; that doynge
them thow lyue, and goynge yn thow
weelde the loond that the Lord God of
2 3oure fadres is to 3eue to 3ow. 3e shulen
not adde to the word that Y speke to
3ow, ne take awey from it; kepe 3e the
heestis of the Lord 3oure God, the whiche
3 Y comaunde to 3ow. 3oure eyen han
seen alle thingis that the Lord dide a3ens
Belphegor; what maner wise he hath
brusid down al the heriers of it, fro the
4 myddil of 3ou. Forsothe 3e that cleuen
to the Lord 3oure God, lyuen alle, to[v] the
5 day that is nowe. 3e witen that I tau3t
3ow heestis, and ri3twisnesses[vv], as hath
comaundid to me the Lord my God;
so 3e shulen doo hem in the loond that
6 3e ben to weeldynge[w], and kepe and ful-
fille in dede. Forsothe this is 3oure wis-
dam, and vndirstondynge before the pu-
plys, that thei alle, herynge thes heestis,
seyn, Loo! a wise puple and an vndir-
7 stondynge! a greet folk of kynde! Ne
there is other nation so greet, that hath
goddis nei3ynge to hem, as oure God is
8 ny3 to alle oure holi preiers. What is
forsothe other folk of kynde so noble,
that hath ceremoyns, and ry3twis domys,
north, and south, and eest[l], and biholde,
for thou schalt not passe this Jordan.
Comaunde thou to Josue, and strengthe 28
thou[m] and coumforte[n] hym; for he schal
go bifore this puple, and he schal departe
to hem the lond, which[o] thou schalt se.
And we dwelliden in the valey a3ens the 29
temple of Phegor.

CAP. IV.

And now, thou Israel, here the co- 1
maundementis[p] and domes whiche Y teche
thee, that thou do tho, and lyue, and that
thow entre and welde the lond which[q] the
Lord God[r] of 3oure fadris schal 3yue to
3ou. 3e schulen not adde to the word 2
which[s] Y speke to 3ou[t]†, nether 3e schulen
take awei 'fro it[u]; kepe 3e the comaunde-
mentis[v] of 3oure Lord God, which[w] Y
comaunde[x] to 3ou. 3oure i3en sien[y] alle 3
thingis whiche the Lord dide a3ens Bel-
phegor; how he alto brak alle the[z] wor-
schiperis 'of hym[a] fro the myddis of 3ou.
Forsothe[b] 3e that cleuen[c] to 3oure Lord 4
God lyuen alle 'til in to present day[d]. 3e 5
witen that Y tau3te 3ou the comaunde-
mentis[e] and ri3tfulnessis[f], as my Lord God
comaundide to me; so 3e schulen do tho[g]
in the lond whiche[h] 3e schulen welde, and 6
3e schulen kepe[i], and schulen[k] fille[l] in
werk. For this[m] is 3oure wisdom‡ and
vndurstondyng bifor puplis[n], that alle men
here these comaundementis[o], and seie, Lo!
a wise puple[p] and vnderstondynge[q]! a
greet folk[r]! Noon other nacioun is so 7
greet[s], *'not in noumbre ether in bodili
quantite, but in dignite*[t], that hath Goddis
nei3ynge to it silf, as oure God is redi to
alle oure bisechyngis. For whi[u] what 8

† *3e schulen not adde to the word etc.* Here that adding is forbedun, that depraueth, ether peruertith the vndurstonding of the lawe; that adding, that declarith, ether makith cleer, is not forbedun, bi this that is writun in xxiiij. c°. of Ecc^i. in the name of wisdom, ether of hooly scripture; Thei that declaren me, schulen haue euerlastynge liyf. *Lire here.* BC.

‡ *wisdom*, that is, saueri kunnyng, that briugith in to the loue of God. BC. Sothely the wisdom of filosoforis brou3ten more to hi3uesse and pride. *Lire here.* C.

[ss] Om. E. [t] thou about C. [tt] Om. D. [u] phane E *pr. m.* [v] vnto CE. [vv] ri3wisnesse B. [w] welden C.

[l] to the eest IS. [m] thou him IS. [n] coumfourte *thou* B. [o] that I. [p] heestis IS. [q] that IS. [r] Om. S. [s] that IS. [t] *fals vndirstonding* S *marg.* [u] ther fro I. *treu vndirstondinge* S *marg.* [v] heestis IS. [w] the which I. [x] comaundid CDF. [y] han sien IS. [z] his IS. [a] Om. IS. [b] For IS. [c] *feithfully* S *marg.* [d] vnto the day that is now IS. [e] heestis IS. [f] the ri3twisnessis I. the witnessis S. [g] *hem* I. [h] that IS. [i] kepe *tho* S. [k] Om. IS. [l] fulfille *hem* IS. [m] *doinge* S *marg.* [n] the puple I. peple S. [o] heestis IS. [p] Om. I. [q] an vnderstondynge IS. [r] folk *in grace* S. [s] greet *in dignyte* S. [t] Om. IS. [u] Om. IKQRST.

and al the lawe, that I purpose to day before 3oure eyen? Keep therfor thi silf, and thi soule bisilich; ne for3eet thow the wordis that thin eyen han seen, and ne falle thei out of thin herte, alle the dayes of thi lijf. Thow shalt teche hem thi sones, and thi sone[x] sones; the day 'the which[y] thow stodist[z] before the Lord thi God in Oreb, whanne to me spak the Lord, seiynge, Gedre to me the puple, that he here my wordis, and lerne to drede me al tyme that he lyueth in erthe, and teche he his sones. And 3e nei3eden to the root of the hyl, that brent vnto heuene; and there weren in it derknessis, and clowde, and mystynes[a]. And the Lord spak to 3ow fro the myddil of the fier; the voyce[b] of the wordis of hym 3e herden, and the forme out ry3t saw3 3e not. And he shewide to 3ow his couenaunt, that he comaundide that 3e shulden doo, and the ten wordis, that he wroot in the two stonen tablis. And to me he comaundide in that tyme, that I shulde teche 3ow cerymoyns, and domes, that 3e owen to doo in the loond that 3e ben to weelden. Kepe 3e therfor bisiliche 3oure soulis; 3e han not[c] seen eny[d] lickenes, in the day that the Lord spak to 3ou in Oreb, fro the myddil of fier; lest perauenture disseyued 3e maken to 3ow a graued[e] liknes, other[f] ymage of maal, or of[g] femaal; liknes of alle beestis that ben vpon erthe, or of briddis vndur heuene fleynge, and[h] of crepynge beestis that meuen in the erthe, other of fisshis that vndir the erthe dwellen in watrys; lest perauenture the eyen reryd to heuene, thou se the sunne, and the mone, and alle the sterris of heuene, and by errour disseyued thow honoure hem, and other folk is so noble, that it hath cerymonyes and iust domes, and al the lawe which[v] Y schal 'sette forth[w] to dai bifor 3oure i3en? Therfor[x] kepe thi silf, and thi soule bisili; for3ete thou not the wordis whiche thin i3en sien[y], and falle tho[z] not doun fro thin herte, in alle the daies of thi lijf. Thou schalt teche tho thi sones and thi sones sones. *Telle thou*[a] the day in which thou stodist bifor thi Lord God in Oreb, whanne the Lord spak to me, and seide, Gadere thou the puple to me, that it here my wordis, and lerne[b] for to drede me in al tyme in which it lyueth in erthe, and teche hise sones[c]. And 3e nei3iden[d] to the 'roote of the hille[e], that brente 'til to[f] heuene; and derknessis, and cloude[g], and myist weren therynne[h]. And the Lord spak to 3ou fro the[i] myddis of fier[k]; 3e herden the vois of hise wordis, and outirli 3e sien no fourme[l]. And he[m] schewide to 3ou his couenaunt, which[n] he comaundide, that 3e schulden do, and '*he schewide*[o] ten wordis, whiche he wroot in two tablis of stoon. And he comaundide to me in that tyme, that Y schulde teche 3ou cerymonyes[p] and domes, whiche 3e owen to do in the lond whiche[q] 3e schulen welde. Therfor kepe 3e bisili 3oure soulis[r]; 3e sien not ony licnesse in the dai in which the Lord spak to 3ou in Oreb, fro the[s] myddis of the fier; lest perauenture 3e be[t] disseyued and[u] make[v] to 3ou a grauun licnesse, ether an ymage of male[w], ether of[x] female[y]; a[z] licnesse of alle beestis[a] that ben on[b] erthe, ether of bridis fleynge vndur heuene, and[c] of crepynge beestis that ben moued in erthe[d], ether of fischis that dwellen vndur the erthe in watris; lest perauenture, whanne thin i3en ben reisid to[e] heuene, thou se the sonne, and

[x] sonus CE. [y] that C. [z] stode C. [a] dasewynge E *pr. m.* [b] noyce AH. [c] Om. ABFH. [d] no B *sec. m.* [e] grauen C. [f] or C. [g] Om. C. [h] other E *pr. m.*

[v] that IS. [w] purpose to schewe IS. [x] Therfor, *Israel* S. [y] han seen IS. [z] thei IS. [a] *thou to hem* IS. [b] that it lerne IS. [c] *this drede* S *marg.* [d] camen ni3 I. nei3iden ni3 S. [e] hillus roote I. hil root S. [f] vnto IS. [g] a cloude S. [h] in that hill IS. [i] Om. IS. [k] the fier IS. [l] fourme *or schapp* IS. *text. of eny creaturus* S *marg.* [m] the Lord IS. [n] the which I. [o] Om. I. he schewide *to 3ou* S. [p] *his* cerymonyes S. [q] that I. [r] myndis IS. [s] Om. IS. [t] Om. I. *hadden therbi ben* S. [u] *therbi* I. [v] hadden maad IS. [w] man IS. [x] Om. KX. [y] womman IS. [z] or a IKS. [a] the beestis S. [b] vpon IS. [c] either. [d] the erthe IS. [e] vp to I. vp in OS.

herye, the whiche of nou3t maad the Lord thi God, into seruyce to al folk of
20 kynde, that ben vndur heuene. Forsothe the Lord took 3ow, and ladde 3ow oute[k] fro the yren forneys of Egipte, that he haue a puple bi herytage, as it is in the
21 day that is nowe. And the Lord was wrooth a3ens me, for 3oure wordis, and swore that I shulde not passe Jordan, ne goo into the best loond, that he is to
22 3yuynge[l] to 3ow. Loo! I dye in this erthe; I shal not passe Jordan; 3e shulen passe, and weelde the noble loond.
23 Be war, lest eny tyme thow for3eete the couenaunt of the Lord thi God, that I made couenaunt with thee, and make to thee a[m] graued[n] liknes of hem that the
24 Lord defendide to make. For the Lord thi God fier wastynge is; a God gelows.
25 If 3e geten sones, and sones sones, and dwelliden in the loond, and desseyued make to 3ow eny liknes, doynge yuel before the Lord 3oure God, that 3e[o] terren[p]
26 hym to wraththe, witnesses Y inwardly clepe to day heuene and erthe, that soone 3e ben to perishen[q] fro the loond, that, Jordan ouerpassid, 3e ben to weelden[r]; 3e shulen not dwelle in it long tyme, but
27 the Lord 3ou shal doo awey, and scater into alle folkis of kynde, and 3e shulen dwelle fewe in the[s] naciouns, to
28 whiche the Lord is to lede[u] 3ou. And there 3e shulen serue to goddis, the whiche bi hoond of men ben forgid[v] of[w] tree, and stoon, that seen not, ne heren,
29 ne eten, ne smellen. And whanne thou sechist there the Lord thi God, thow shalt fynde hym; so neuerthelater[x] that with al thin herte thow seche, and moone[f], and alle the sterris of heuene, and be[g] disseyued bi errour, and worschipe tho[h], '*bi outermer reuerence*[i], and onour[k], '*bi ynner reuerence*[l], 'tho thingis whiche[m] thi[n] Lord God made of nou3t, in to seruyce[o] to[p] alle folkis that ben vndur heuene. Forsothe[q] the Lord took 3ou, and
20 ledde out[r] of the yrun furneys[s] of Egipt, that he schulde haue a puple of[t] eritage†, as it is[u] in 'present dai[v]. And the Lord
21 was wrooth a3ens me for 3oure wordis, and swoor[w] that Y schulde not passe Jordan, and schulde[x] not entre in to the beeste lond, which[y] he schal 3yue to 3ou. Lo! Y
22 die in this erthe[z]; Y[a] schal not passe Jordan; 3e schulen passe[b], and schulen[c] welde the noble lond. Be thou[d] war, lest ony
23 tyme thou for3ete the couenaunt of thi Lord God, which[e] he made with thee, and lest thou make to thee a grauun licness of tho thingis whiche the Lord forbeed[f] to make. For thi Lord God is fier[g] wast-
24 ynge‡; 'God, a feruent louyere[h]. If 3e
25 gendren[i] sones, and sones of sones, and 3e dwellen in the lond, and 3e[k] be disceyued, and make to 3ou ony licnesse[l], and doen yuel bifor 3oure Lord God, that 3e terren hym to greet wrathe, Y clepe witnesses[m]
26 to dai heuene and erthe, '*that is, ech resonable*[n] *creature beynge*[o] *in heuene and in erthe*[p], that 3e schulen perische soone fro the lond, which[q] 3e schulen welde, whanne 3e han passid Jordan; 3e schulen not dwelle[r] long tyme therynne, but the Lord schal do awey 3ou, and schal[s] scatere[t]
27 'in to[u] alle hethen men, and 3e schulen leeue[v] fewe among naciouns[w], to whiche[x] the Lord schal lede 3ou. And there 3e
28 schulen serue to goddis, that ben maad bi

† *a puple of eritage*, that is, cleuynge to him vnmouably; as eritage is possessioun vnmouable. *Lire here.* BC.

‡ *fier wastinge*, that is, punyschinge scharply, as fier among othere elementis worchith more. *Lire here.* C.

[k] Om. *A.* [l] 3iue C. [m] Om. *H.* [n] grauen C. [o] thei D. [p] tarre *BDEFH.* [q] perischynge *E pr. m.* [r] weeldynge *E pr. m.* [s] Om. C. [u] ledynge *E pr. m.* [v] enforgid C. [w] to *BCDEFH.* [x] nerthelater E.

[f] the moone CIS. [g] thou be IS. [h] thilke *thingis* I. tho creaturis S. [i] Om. I. bi outward reuerence S. [k] onour hem IS. [l] Om. I. *bi inward affeccioun* S. [m] whiche thingis DMNORSTWX. thingis which GKQ. the whiche thingus I. [n] the C. [o] the seruyce IS *text. and not in to souereintee* S *marg.* [p] of IS. [q] For IS. [r] 3ou out IKS. [s] *or strong tribulacioun* IS. [t] bi IKSX. [u] *shewid* S *marg.* [v] the dai that now is IS. [w] he swoor IS. [x] that I schulde IS. [y] that I. [z] lond IS. [a] and A *pr. m.* [b] passe it IS. [c] 3e schulen IS. [d] 3e I. thou Israel S. [e] that IS. [f] hath forboden *thee* IS. [g] a fier IS. [h] a gelous God IS *text. louyng feruently* S *marg.* [i] geten I. [k] Om. I. 3if 3e S. [l] licnesse *or ymage* S. [m] witnesse A *pr. m.* CIS. [n] *vnresonable* DGQR *pr. m.* TX *pr. m.* [o] Om. N. [p] Om. I. [q] that I. [r] leeue FKOQTWX. liue ELPR. ether dwelle K *marg.* [s] he schal IS. [t] scatre 3ou *abrood* I. scatre 3*ou* XS. [u] among I. [v] dwelle IS. [w] the naciouns S. [x] the whiche I.

30 with al the tribulacioun of thi soule. After that thee han foundun alle thingis that ben before seid, forsothe the last tyme thow shalt turne a3en to the Lord thi God, and thow shalt here the voyce
31 of hym. For a mercyable God the Lord thi God is; he shal not leeue thee, ne vtterlich doo awey, ne he shal for3ete the couenaunt in the which he swore to thi
32 fadris. Ask thow of the oold dayes that weren before thee, fro the daye that the Lord thi God fourmede[y] man vpon erthe, fro the hi3est of heuene vnto the hi3est of it, if there is doon eny tyme siche a
33 maner thing, or euer is knowun, that the puple herde the voyce of the God[z] spekynge fro the myddil of fier, as thow
34 herdist, and[zz] saw3; if God dide, that he 3ede in, and took to hym a folk of kynde fro the myddil of naciouns, bi temptaciouns, signes, and wondres, bi fi3t, and strong hoond, and strei3t out the arme, and orrible si3tes, after alle thingis that dide for 3ow the Lord 3oure God, in E-
35 gipte, seynge thin eyen; that thow knewe for the Lord he a God, and there is noon
36 other but oon. Fro heuene he made thee to here his voyce, that he teche thee; and in the loond he hath shewid to thee his moost fier, and thow hast herde the wordis of hym fro the myddil of fier;
37 for he hath loued thi fadres, and chosun the seed of hem after hem. And he ladde out thee, goynge before in his greet ver-
38 tue, fro Egipte, that he doo awey moost naciouns, and the strengere[a], in thin entree, and in lede thee, and 3eue to thee the loond of hem into possessioun, as thow biholdist in the day that is now.
39 Know thow therfor to day, and thenk in thin herte, that the Lord he is a God in heuene aboue, and in erthe benethe, and
40 there is noon other. Kepe thow the

'the hond of men[y], to a[z] tre and a[a] stoon, that 'seen not[b], nether heren, nether eten, nether smellen. And whanne thou hast 29
sou3t there † thi Lord God, thou schalt fynde hym; if netheles thou sekist[c] with al the[d] herte, and with al the tribula- 30
cioun of thi soule. Aftir that alle thingis han founde thee, that ben biforseid ‡, for-
sothe[e] in the laste tyme, thou schalt turne a3en to thi Lord God, and thou schalt here his vois. For thi Lord God is[f] merci- 31
ful God; he schal not forsake thee, nethir he schal do[g] awey outirli, nethir he schal for3ete the couenaunt, in which he swoor to thi fadris. Axe thou of elde daies[h] that 32
weren bifor thee, fro the day in which thi Lord God made of nou3t man on[i] erthe, *axe thou* fro that[k] oon ende of he-
uene 'til to[l] the tother ende therof ‖, if sich a thing was doon ony tyme, ether if it was
euere knowun, that a[m] puple herde the 33
vois of God spekynge fro the[n] myddis of the[o] fier, as thou herdist[p], and siest[q]; if[r] 34
God 'dide, that he entride[s], and took to him silf a folc fro the[t] middis[u] of na-
ciouns, bi temptaciouns, myraclis, and grete wondris, bi batel, and strong hond, and arm holdun[v] forth, and orrible si3tis, bi alle thingis whiche 3oure Lord God dide for 3ou in Egipt, 'while thin i3en sien[w]; that thou schuldist wite, that the 35
Lord hym silf is God, and noon other is[x], outakun[y] oon. Fro heuene he made thee 36
to here his vois, that he schulde teche thee; and in erthe he schewide to thee his grettiste[z] fier, and thou herdist[zz] the[a] wordis 'of hym[b] fro the[b] myddis of the fier; for 37
he louyde thi fadris, and chees her seed aftir hem. And he ledde thee out of Egipt, and 3ede bifore[c] in his greet vertu, that 38
he schulde do awei grettiste[d] naciouns, and strongere than thou, in thin entryng[e], and that he schulde lede thee ynne, and schulde

† *in the heestis, domes, and in ceremonies, paciently abidinge the Lord.* S.

‡ *that is, after alle these forseid thinges ben bifallen to thee.* S.

‖ *that is, take hede to alle thinges that euer weren do.* S.

y fourmede thee *A.* z Lord *A.* zz ad *A.* a strengthe *A pr. m.*

y mennus hondis 1S. z Om. 1. a to 1. to a S. b neither seen 1. c sekist him S. d thi 1S. e sothely 1S. f is a 1S. g do *thee* 1S. h daies *or tymes* 1S. i vpon 1S. k the *plures.* l vnto 1S. m the A. n Om. 1S. o Om. BDFGQRT. p hast herd 1S. q seen 1S. r *either* 3if that 1. *either* 3*if eny tyme it were knowe* that S. s 3ede yn 1S. t Om. B. u myddil 1S. v strei3t 1. w in si3t of thin i3en 1S. x Om. 1S. y outakun *him* 1. outakun *he* S. z ful greet 1. zz herdis A. a his 1S. b Om. 1S. c bifore thee S. d the grettist 1S. e entree 1S.

heestis of hym, and maundements, that I comaunde to thee, that wel it be to thee, and thi[b] sones after thee, and dwelle[bb] thow myche tyme vpon the erthe, that the Lord thi God is to 3yue[c] to thee.
41 Thanne Moyses seuerde thre citees, bi-
42 3onde Jordan, at the est plage, that to hem flee3 the which sleeth a nei3bour, not wilnynge, ne were enemy before oon and other day, and to oon of these citees
43 my3te ascape; Bosor, in wildernesse, that is set in the wijlde feeldi loond, of the lynage of Ruben; and Ramoth, in Galaad, that is in the lynage of Gad; and Golan, in Basan, that is in the lynage of
44 Manasse. This is the lawe that Moyses
45 purposide before the sones of Yrael, and these the witnessyngis, and cerymoyns, that he spak to the sones of Yrael,
46 whanne thei wenten out of Egipte, ouer Jordan, in the valey a3ens the 'mawmet temple[d] of Phegor, in the loond of Seon, kyng[e] of Amorrei, that dwellid in Esebon, whom smoot Moyses. Forsothe the sones of Irael goon out of Egipte,
47 weeldiden the loond of hym, and the loond of Og, kyng of Basan, of the two kyngis of Amorreis, that weren bi3onde
48 Jordan, at the rysynge of the sunne; fro Aroer, that is set vpon the brenk of the streme of Arnon, vnto the hil of Seon,
49 that is in Hermon; al the pleyn bi3onde the[ee] Jordan, to the eest plage, vnto the see of widernes, and into the rotis of the hil of Phasga.

3yue to[f] thee the[g] lond 'of hem[h] in to possessioun, as thou seest in 'present day[i]. Therfor wite thou to dai, and thenke in 39
thin herte, that the[k] Lord him silfe is God in heuene aboue, and in erthe bynethe, and noon other is[l]. Kepe thou hise 40
heestis, and comaundementis[m]†, whiche Y comaunde[n] to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, and that thou dwelle mych tyme on[o] the lond, which[p] thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee. Thanne 41
Moises departide thre citees bi3ende Jordan at the eest coost, that he fle to tho[q], 42
that sleeth his neighbore not wilfuli, and was not enemy[r] bifore oon[s] and 'the tother dai[t], and that he mai fle[u] to summe of these citees; Bosor[v] in the[w] wildirnesse, 43
which is set in the feeldi lond, of the lynage of Ruben; and Ramoth[x] in[y] Galaad, which[z] is in the lynage of Gad; and[a] Golan[b] in[c] Basan, which[d] is in the lynage of Manasses. This[e] is the lawe which[f] 44
Moises 'settide forth[g] bifor the sones of Israel, and these ben the witnessyngis, 45
and cerymonyes, and domes[h], whiche he spak to the sones of Israel, whanne thei 3eden out of Egipt, bi3ende[i] Jordan, in the 46
valey a3ens the temple[k] of Phegor, in the lond of Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, that dwellide in Esebon, whom Moises killide[l]. And the sones of Israel 3eden out of Egipt, and weldiden 'the lond of him[m], and 47
the lond of Og, kyng of Basan, twei kyngis of Ammoreis, that weren bi3ende Jordan, at the rysyng of the sunne; fro 48
Aroer which[n] is set on[o] the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, 'til to[p] the hil of Seon, which is[q] Hermon; *thei*[r] *weldiden* al the 49
pleyn bi3ende Jordan, at the eest coost, 'til to[s] the see of wildirnesse, and 'til to[t] the rootis of the hil of Phasga.

† *preueili and appertli, in prosperitee and in aduersitee.* s.

[b] to thi CE. [bb] dwel A. [c] 3euynge E *pr. m.* [d] phane E *pr. m.* [e] the kyng E *pr. m.* [ee] Om. E.

[f] Om. s. [g] her IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] the tyme that is nowe IS. [k] thi IS. [l] but he is. I. is *God* but *he*. s. [m] his maundementis IS. [n] comaundide CDFGNOQX. [o] vpon IS. [p] that IS. [q] thilke I. [r] enemy *to him* IS. [s] oon day IS. [t] an other IS. [u] ascape IS. [v] *o citee of the thre* s *marg*. [w] Om. IS. [x] Ramoth *the tother citee* s. *the other citee* I *marg*. [y] is in IS. [z] the which I. [a] Om. B. [b] Golan *the thrid citee* s. *the thrid citee* I *marg*. [c] is in IS. [d] the which I. [e] And this I. [f] that IS. [g] hath ordeyned IS. [h] the domes IS. [i] ouer B. [k] *mawmett* temple IS. [l] destriede IS. [m] his lond IS. [n] that I. [o] vpon IS. [p] vnto IS. [q] *clepid* s *marg*. [r] *and thei* I. [s] vnto IS. [t] vnto IS.

CAP. V.

1 And Moyses clepide[f] al Yrael, and seide to hym, Here, Yrael, cerymoyns, and domys, that I speke in 3oure eris to day; lerne 3e hem, and fulfillith in dede.
2 The Lord oure God hath[g] couenauntid
3 with vs a boond of pees in Oreb; not with oure fadres he made couenaunt, but
4 with vs, that nowe ben, and lyuen. Face to face he hath spoke to vs in the hil, fro
5 the myddil of fier. I felawe and meene was bitwix[h] God and 3ow in that tyme, that I tolde to 3ow the wordis of hym; forsothe 3e dreden the fier, and 3e stieden
6 not into the hil. And he seith, I the Lord thi God, that haue ladde thee out of the loond of Egipte, fro the hows of
7 seruage. Thow shalt not haue alyen
8 goddis in my si3t. Thow shalt not make to thee grauen thing, ne liknes of alle thingis that in heuen ben aboue, and that in erthe bynethe, and that dwellen in
9 watres vndur erthe; thow shalt not honoure hem, ne herye; forsothe I am the Lord thi God, a ielouse God, 3eeldynge wickidnes[l] of fadres into sones, into the thridde and the[j] ferthe generacioun to
10 hem that hatiden me, and doynge mercy into many thowsandes to hem that louen
11 me, and kepen myn heestes. Thow shalt not mystaak the name of the Lord thi God idillich, for he shal not be vnpunyshid, that vpon veyn thing the name
12 of hym takith. Kepith the day of the saboth, that thow halwe it, as the Lord
13 thi God hath comaundid to thee. Six dayes thow shalt worche, and doo alle
14 thi werkis; the seuenthe day is of the saboth, that is the rest of the Lord thi God. Thow shalt not doo in it eny thing of werke, thow, and thi sone, and dow3ter, seruaunt, and handmayden, and oxe,

CAP. V.

And Moises clepide al Israel, and seide 1
to hym, Here, thou Israel, the cerymonyes and domes, whiche Y speke to dai in 3oure eeris[u]; lerne 3e tho[v], and `fille[w] 3e in werk[x]. Oure Lord God made a boond of pees with 2
vs in Oreb; he made not couenaunt, `*that* 3
is, of lawe writun[y], with oure fadris[z], but with vs that ben present, and lyuen. Face 4
to face he spak to vs in the hil, fro the[a] myddis of the fier. Y was recouncelere 5
and[b] mediatour bitwixe God and 3ou in that tyme, that Y schulde telle to 3ou the[c] wordis `of hym[d], for 3e dredden the fier, and `stieden not[e] in to the hil. And `*the Lord*[f] seide, Y am thi Lord God, that 6
ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hows of seruage. Thou schalt not 7
haue alien Goddis in my si3t. Thou schalt 8
not make to thee a grauun ymage, nether a licnesse of alle thingis† that ben in heuene aboue, and that ben in erthe bynethe, and that lyuen[g] in watris vndur erthe[h]; thou schalt not herie tho[i], `and 9
thou schalt not[k] worschipe[l] *tho*[m]; for Y am thi Lord God, `God a feruent louyer[n]; and Y 3elde the wickidnesse of fadris, in to sones[o] in to the thridde and the[p] fourthe generacioun to hem that haten me, and Y 10
do mersy in to many thousyndis to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis. Thou schalt not mystake the name of thi 11
Lord God[q] in veyn, for he schal not be vnpunyschid, that takith the name of God on[r] a[s] veyn thing. Kepe thou the `day of 12
sabat[t] that thou halewe it, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee. In sixe daies 13
thou schalt worche, and thou[u] schalt[v] do alle thi werkis; the seventhe day is `of 14
sabat[w], that is the[x] reste of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not do therynne ony thing of werk‡; thou, and thi sone, and dou3-

† *that is, of nothing of eny of alle tho thingis.* s.

‡ *forbooden of God to the.* s.

[f] clepe EFII. [g] haue A. [h] bytwene BDEFII. betwe c. [i] wickedenesses c. [j] Om. E.

[u] heryng IS. [v] hem IS. [w] fulfillith IS. [x] deede IS. [y] Om. IS. [z] fadris *bi lawe writen* s. [a] Om. IS. [b] and a s. [c] his IS. [d] Om. IS. [e] 3e 3eden not vp I. 3e stieden not s. [f] he I. [g] ben A. [h] the erthe DIQRST. [i] hem IS. [k] Om. I. [l] ne worschipe IS. [m] *hem* IS. [n] a gelous God I. a gelous God *or feruently louynge* s. *or a feruent louere* I *marg.* [o] the sones K. [p] Om. ELP. in to the IS. [q] Om. A. [r] in L. vpon IS. [s] Om. I. [t] day of the sabat KOQRTWX. sabot day IS. [u] Om. BIS. [v] Om. IS. [w] the day of sabot IS. [x] of B.

and asse, and al thi beest, and pilgryme that is with ynne thi ȝatis; that thi seruaunt and handmayde[k] resten, and as
15 thow. Haue mynde, that and thi self seruede[l] in Egipte, and the Lord thi God ladde thee out thens in a stronge hoond, and in an arme streiȝt out; therfore he hath comaundid to thee, that thow kepe
16 wel the day of the saboth. Honour thi fader and thi moder, as the Lord thi God hath comaundid to thee, that longe tyme thow lyue, and wel be to thee in the loond that the Lord thi God is to
17 ȝyuynge[m] to thee. Thow shalt not slee.
18 19 And thow shalt do no[n] leccherye. And
20 thow shalt doo no[n] theft. Thou shalt not speke aȝens thi neiȝbore fals witnes.
21 Thow shalt not coueyte the wijf of thi neiȝbour, ne hows, ne feelde, ne seruaunt, ne handmayde, ne oxe, ne asse, and alle
22 thingis[o] that of hym[p] ben. Thes wordes the Lord spak to al oure multitude, in the hil, of[q] the myddel of fier and clowde and derknesse, with a greet voyce, no thinge addinge more ouer; and he wroot hem in two stonen tablis, that he
23 took to me. ȝe forsothe, after that ȝe herden a voice fro the myddel of derknessis, and that ȝe seen the hil to brenne, ȝe comen to me alle the[r] princes of the lynages, and the more thurȝ birthe, and
24 seiden, Loo! the Lord oure God hath shewid to vs maieste[s], and his mychylnesse; the voyce of hym we han herd fro the myddil of the[t] fier, and we han preued to day that thurȝ God spekynge
25 with man a man lyueth. Whi thanne shulen we die, and shal deuowre vs this moost fier? Forsothe if we heren more the voice of the Lord oure God, we shulen

ter[y], seruaunt[z], and handmaide[a], and oxe[b], and asse[c], and 'al thi werk[d] beeste[e], and the pilgrym which[f] is with ynne thi ȝatis; that[g] thi seruaunt reste[h] and thin handmaide, as[i] also[k] thou. Bithenke thou[l], that 15
also thou[m] seruedist in Egipt, and thi Lord God ledde thee out fro thennus, in a strong hond, and arm[n] holdun[o] forth; therfor he comaundide to thee, that thou schuldist kepe the 'dai of sabat[p]. Onoure 16
thi fadir and thi modir, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee, that thou lyue in long tyme, and that it be wel to thee, in the lond which[q] thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee. Thou schalt not sle. Thou schalt 17 18
not do letcherie. And[r] thou schalt not do 19
thefte. Thou schalt not speke fals wit- 20
nessyng aȝens thi neiȝbore. Thou schalt 21
not coueite[s] 'the wijf of thi neiȝbore[t], not[u] hows, not[u] feeld, not[u] seruaunt, not[u] handmayde, not[u] oxe, not[v] asse, and alle thingis† 22
that ben hise. The Lord spak these wordis
to al ȝoure multitude, in the hil, fro the[w] myddis of fier[x] and of cloude[y] and of myist[z], with greet vois, and addide[a] no thing more[b]; and he wroot tho *wordis*[c] in two tablis of stoon, whiche he ȝaf to me. Forsothe[d] after that ȝe herden[e] the vois 23
fro the myddis of the[f] derknessis, and sien[g] the hil brenne[h], alle ȝe princis of lynagis[i], and the grettere[k] men in birthe, neiȝiden to me, and seiden[l], Lo! oure Lord God 24
schewide[m] to vs his maieste and greetnesse; we herden his vois fro the[n] myddis of fier[o], and we preueden[p] to day that a man lyuede[q], 'while God spak[r] with man. Whi therfor schulen we die, and schal 25
this gretteste fier deuoure vs? For if we heren more the vois of oure Lord God, we schulen die. What is ech man, that 26

† *that is, no thing of alle the thinges.* s.

[k] hondmaide E. [l] seruedest C. [m] ȝeuyn BDE *sec. m.* FH. ȝiue C. [n] not C. [o] thinge BFH. [p] hem A. [q] fro BCDFH. [r] Om. A. [s] the majeste CE. [t] Om. BCDEFH.

[y] thi douȝter F *sec. m.* IKOQRSTWX. [z] thi seruaunt IS. [a] thi handmaide IS. [b] thin oxe IS. [c] thin asse IS. [d] thin ech helpinge I. [e] beestis W. [f] that IS. [g] that as thou I. that also as thou S. [h] Om. IS. [i] Om. IS. [k] also reste I. resten S. [l] Haue mynde IS. [m] thi silff IS. [n] in an arm IS. [o] streiȝt IS. [p] sabot day IS. [q] that IS. [r] Om. IKS. [s] *in yuel* S *marg.* [t] thi neiȝboris wijf IS. [u] ne his IS. [v] ne IS. [w] Om. IS. [x] the fier IS. [y] the cloude IS. [z] the myist IS. [a] he addide to IS. [b] *than that that sueth of these heestis* S *marg.* [c] Om. I. [d] And IS. [e] had herd I. [f] Om. *plures.* [g] ȝe sawȝen IS. [h] brennynge D. [i] the lynagis IS. [k] gretteste N. [l] ȝe seiden S. [m] hath schewid IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] the fier IS. [p] han preued IS. [q] lyueth IS. [r] God spekinge IS.

26 die. What is al flesh, that he here the voice of God lyuynge, that fro the myddil of fier spekith, as we han herd, and
27 myȝten lyue? Thow more goo niȝ, and here alle thingis that the Lord oure God shal seye to thee; and thow shalt speke to vs, and we herynge shal doon hem.
28 The which thing whanne the Lord hadde herd, seith to me, I haue herd the voys of the wordes of this puple, that thei han spokun to thee; wel alle thingis
29 thei han spokun. Who ȝyueth hem siche thouȝt to haue, that thei dreden me, and kepen alle my maundementis in al tyme, that wel it be to hem, and to the sones
30 of hem, into with outen ende? Go, and sey to hem, Turneth aȝen into ȝoure
31 tentis. Forsothe thow stoond here with me, and I shal speke to thee al the maundementis, and ceremoyns, and domes, that thow shalt teche hem, that thei doon hem in the loond that Y shal ȝeue to hem into
32 possessioun. Kepe ȝe therfore, and doth hem, 'the whiche[u] the Lord God hath comaundid to ȝow; ȝe shulen not bowe
33 aside, ne to the ryȝt, ne to the left, but bi the weie that the Lord ȝoure God hath comaundid, ȝe shulen goo, that ȝe lyuen, and wel be to ȝow, and ȝoure daies ben drawun along in the loond of ȝoure possessyonn.

CAP. VI.

1 These ben the heestis, and cerymoyns, and domes, that the Lord oure God comaundide that Y shulde[v] teche ȝow, and ȝe doon hem in the loond to the which
2 to be weeldid ȝe passen forthe; that thow drede the Lord thi God, and kepe alle the maundementis, and heestis of hym, that I comaunde to thee, and to thi[w] sones, and to thi[x] sones sones, alle the

he here the vois of God lyuynge, that spekith fro the[s] myddis of fier[t], as we herden[u], and that he may lyue? Rathere 27
neiȝe thou[v], and here thou alle thingis whiche oure Lord God schal seie to thee; and thou schalt speke to vs, and we schulen here[w], and schulen[x] do tho *wordis*[y]. And whanne the Lord hadde herd this, 28
he seide to me, Y herde[z] the vois of the wordis of this puple, whiche thei spaken[a] to thee; thei spaken[a] wel alle thingis. Who schal[b] ȝyue[c] 'that thei haue[d] siche 29
soule[e], that thei drede me, and kepe alle my comaundementis[f] in al tyme, that it be wel to hem and to the[g] sones 'of hem[h], with outen ende? Go thou, and seye to 30
hem, Turne ȝe aȝen in to ȝoure tentis. Sotheli[i] stonde thou here with me, and Y 31
schal speke to thee alle comaundementis[k], and[l] cerymonyes, and domes, whiche thou schalt teche hem, that thei do tho in the lond which[m] Y schal ȝyue to[n] hem in to possessioun. Therfor kepe ȝe, and 'do ȝe[o] 32
tho thingis, whiche the Lord God comaundide[p] to ȝou; ȝe schulen not bowe awey, nether to the riȝt side† nether[q] to
the left side, but ȝe schulen go bi the weie 33
whiche[r] ȝoure Lord God comaundide[s], that ȝe lyue, and that it be wel to ȝou, and[t] that ȝoure daies be lengthid in the lond of ȝoure possessioun.

† *riȝt side*, etc. that is, nether for ony prosperite to be getun, nether aduersite to be eschewid. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VI.

These ben the comaundementis[u], and[v] 1
cerymonyes, and domes, whiche ȝoure Lord God comaundide[w] that Y schulde teche ȝou, and that ȝe do tho[x] in the lond to which ȝe passen ouer to welde; that 2
thou[y] drede thi Lord God, and kepe alle hise comaundementis, and heestis, whiche Y comaunde[z] to thee, and to thi sones, and sones[a] of sones[b], in alle the[c] daies of thi

[u] that c. [v] Om. BCDEFH. [w] Om. BCDEFH. [x] Om. E.

[s] Om. IS. [t] the fier IS. [u] han herd IS. [v] thou to him I. thou *to the Lord* S. [w] here *thee* S. [x] Om. ILS. [y] wordis *that thou spekist to vs* S. [z] haue herde IS. [a] han spoke IS. [b] Om. IS. [c] ȝiueth to hem IS. [d] Om. I. [e] thouȝt I. thouȝt *or mynde* S. [f] heestis IS. [g] her IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] and IS. [k] the heestis IS. [l] Om. IS. [m] that IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] doth IS. [p] hath comaundid IS. [q] ne IS. [r] that IS. [s] hath comaundide IS. [t] Om. S. [u] heestis I. Om. S. [v] Om. IS. [w] hath comaundid IS. [x] hem IS. [y] thou, *Israel* S. [z] comaundede DFGIOQRT. [a] to the sones IS. [b] thi sones A *pr. m.* IS. [c] Om. B.

dais of thi lijf, that thi days ben drawen
3 along. Here, Yrael, and keep wel, that
thow doo that the Lord hath comaundid
to thee, and wel be to thee, and thow be
multiplied forthermore, as the Lord God
of thi fadres hath behoot, to ȝyue to thee
4 the loond flowynge mylk and hony. Here,
5 Yrael, the Lord thi God o God is. Thow
shalt loue the Lord thi God of al thin
herte, and of al thi soule, and of alle thi
6 strengthis[y]. And thes wordis that I co-
maunde to thee to day, shulen be in thin
7 herte; and thow shalt telle hem to thi
sones, and deuowtly thenk, syttinge in
thin howse, and goynge in the weie, and
8 slepynge, and arysynge. And thow shalt
bynd hem as a tokne in thin hoond; and
thei shulen be before thin eyen, and not
9 be meued; and thow shalt write hem in
the[z] thresfold[zz] and dores of thin hows.
10 And whanne the Lord thi God hath lad
thee into the loond, for the[a] which he
swore to thi fadrys Abraham, Ysaac, and
Jacob, and ȝeueth to thee greet and best
11 citees, that thow hast not bilde, howses
ful of alle ritchesses, that thow hast not
made out, and cysterns, that thow hast
not doluen, vyyn places, and olyue places,
12 that thow hast not plantid, and eetist,
13 and were fulfillid[b], be war bisily that
thow forȝete not the Lord, that hath lad
thee out of the loond of Egipte, fro the
hows of seruage. The Lord thi God thow
shalt drede, and to hym oonli thou shalt
serue, and bi the name of hym thow
14 shalt swere. ȝe shulen not go aftir alyen
goddis, of alle gentilis that about ȝow
15 ben; for a gelouse God the Lord thi God,
in the myddil of thee, lest eny tyme the
woodnes of the Lord thi God wraththe
aȝens thee, and doo thee awey fro the
16 vttermoost[c] of the erthe. Thow shalt not

lijf, that thi daies be lengthid. Thou[d] 3
Israel, here[e], and kepe, that thou do tho
thingis whiche[f] the Lord comaundide[g] to
thee, and that it be wel to thee, and thou
be multiplied more, as the Lord God of
thi[h] fadris bihiȝte[i], to ȝyue to thee a lond
flowynge with mylk and hony. Thou Is- 4
rael, here, thi Lord God is o God. Thou 5
schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte,
and of al thi soule[k], and of al thi strengthe.
And these wordis whiche Y comaunde to 6
thee to dai, schulen be in thin herte; and 7
thou schalt telle tho to thi sones, and thou
schalt thenke *on*[l] *tho*[m], sittynge in thin
hows, and goynge in the weie, slepynge,
and rysinge†. And thou schalt bynde tho[n] 8
as a signe[o] in thin hond; and tho[p] schulen
be[q], and schulen be moued bifor thin iȝen;
and thou schalt write tho[r] in the lyntel, 9
and in[s] the doris of thin hows. And 10
whanne thi Lord God hath brouȝt thee in
to the lond, for which he swoor to thi fa-
dris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob[t], and
hath[u] ȝoue to thee grete citees, and beeste[v],
whiche thou bildidist not, housis fulle of 11
alle richessis, whiche thou madist not, and
cisternes, which thou diggedist not, 'places
of vynes[w], and 'places of olyues[x], whiche
thou plauntidist not, and thou[y] hast ete, 12
and art fillid[z], be war diligentli, lest thou 13
forȝete the Lord, that ladde thee out of the
lond of Egipt, fro the hows of seruage.
Thou schalt drede thi Lord God, and thou
schalt serue hym aloone, '*bi seruyce due
to God onely*[a], and thou schalt swere[b] bi
his name‡. ȝe schulen not go aftir alien 14
goddis, of alle hethen men that ben 'in
ȝoure cumpas[c]; for God is a feruent 15
louyere, thi Lord God is in the[d] myddis
of thee, lest ony tyme the 'strong ven-
iaunce[e] of thi Lord God be wrooth aȝens
thee, and do awei thee fro 'the face of the

† *slepynge and risynge.* In Ebreu it is thus, ligginge doun and risinge. BC. for in the entring of the bed to slepe, and in the goyng out to wake, a man owith reduce his herte bi his loue in to God; also slepinge may be expowned thus, for fantasies ben wont to come to a man in sleep of these thingis, aboute whiche he is bisied in waking; and so if men in waking ben bisi aboute the loue of God, liyk fantasies ben wont to come in sleep. *Lire here.* c. *he that spendith wel al his wakinge.* s.

‡ *speking treuth and fulfilling it.* s.

y streyngthe BCEFH. z Om. BCDEFH. zz threshold c. thressholdes D. a Om. c. b fyllyd BCEFH. c vtmost c. otemost E.

d Om. 1. e here thou s. f that 1s. g hath comaundid 1s. h ȝoure s. i hath bihiȝte 1s. k soule, and of al thi mynde 1 *pr. m.* sx. l vpon 1s. m hem 1s. n hem 1s. o tokene 1s. p thei 1s. q be *in thi mynde* 1s. r hem 1s. s Om. 1s. t to Jacob 1s. u he hath 1s. v the beeste 1s. w vyne ȝerdis 1. x olyue placis 1. y *whanne* thou 1. z fulfillid 1s. a Om. DIMORST *sec. m.* w. b not swere M. c aboute ȝou 1. d Om. 1s. e feersnesse 1s.

tempte the Lord thi God, as thow hast
17 temptid in the place of temptynge[d]. Keep
the heestis of the Lord thi God, and wit-
nessyngis, and cerymoyns, that he co-
18 maundid[e] to thee; and do that is ple-
saunt and good in the si3t of the Lord,
that it wel be to thee, and thow goon yn
weelde the best loond, of the[f] which the
19 Lord hath swore to thi fadres, that he
shal do awey alle thin enemyes bifore
20 thee, as he hath spokun. And whanne
thi sone askith thee to morwe, seiynge,
What to hem self wolen thes witness-
yngis, and cerymoyns, and domes, that
the Lord oure God hath comaundid to
21 vs? thow shalt seie to hym[g], Thrallis of
Pharao we weren in Egipte, and the
Lord ladde vs out of Egipte, in a strong
22 hoond; and hath doo signes, and greet
wondris, and moost yuel in Egipte, a3ens
Pharao, and alle the seruauntis of hym,
23 in 3oure si3t. And he ladde 3ow out
thens, that vs lad ynne, he 3yue the loond,
vp the which he hath swore to oure fa-
24 dres. And the Lord hath comaundid to
vs, that we doon alle thes lawful thinges,
and drede the Lord oure God, that it
wel be to vs alle the dayes of oure lijf, as
25 it is to day. And he shal be merciable
of vs, if we doon and kepen alle the
heestes of hym, bifore the Lord oure
God, as he hath comaundyd to vs.

CAP. VII.

1 Whanne the Lord thi God hath lad
thee into the loond, the which to weelde[h]
thow shalt goo yn, and doth awey many
gentilis before thee, Ethee, and Gergese,
and Amorre, Chananee, Pherese[i], Euee,
and Gebuse; seuen folkis, of myche more
noumbre than thow art, and stronger
2 `than thow[k]; and the Lord God take

erthe[f]. Thou schalt not tempte thi Lord 16
God, as thou temptidist[g] in the place of
temptyng. Kepe thou the comaunde- 17
mentis[h] of thi Lord God, and the wit-
nessyngis[i], and cerymonyes, whiche he co-
maundide[k] to thee; and do thou that that 18
is plesaunt[l] and good in the[m] si3t of the
Lord, that it be wel to thee, and that thou
entre, and welde the beste lond, of which
the Lord swoor to thi fadris, that he 19
schulde do awey alle thin enemyes bifor
thee, as he spak[n]. And whanne thi sone 20
schal axe thee to morewe, *that is, in tyme comyng*[o], and schal seie, What wolen these
witnessyngis, and[p] cerymonyes, and domes
to hem silf, whiche oure Lord God co-
maundide[q] to vs? thou schalt seie to 21
hym, We weren `seruauntis of Farao[r] in
Egipt, and the Lord ledde vs out of E-
gipt, in strong[s] hond; and he dide myra- 22
clis, and grete wondris, and werste, `*that is, moost peyneful*[t] *veniaunces*[u], in Egipt,
a3ens Farao and al his hows, in oure si3t.
And he ledde vs out therof, that he schulde 23
3yue *to vs* led yn, the lond of which he
swoor[w] to oure fadris. And the Lord co- 24
maundide to vs, that we do alle these law-
ful thingis, and drede oure Lord God, that
it be wel to vs in alle the daies of oure
lijf, as it is to dai. And he schal be mer- 25
ciful to[x] vs, if we schulen do and kepe alle
hise heestis, bifor oure Lord God, as he
comaundide to[xx] vs.

CAP. VII.

Whanne thi Lord God hath lad thee in 1
to the lond, in to which thou schalt entre
to welde[y], and hath[z] do awey many folkis
bifor thee, Ethei, and Gergesei, and Am-
morrey, Canenei, and Pherezei, Euey, and
Jebusei; seuene folkis, of myche gretter
noumbre than thou art, and strengere than
thou; and[a] thi Lord God hath bitake hem 2

[d] the temptynge *A pr.m.* [e] hath comaundid BCDEFH. [f] Om. C. [g] hem *ABCDE pr. m.* FH. [h] weeld-
ynge E *pr.m.* [i] and Pherese BEFH. [k] Om. E *pr.m.*

[f] the face of erthe BCDEFGKLMNPQRTWX. above erthe IS. [g] temptidist *him* IKS. [h] heestis I. [i] wit-
nessing K. [k] hath comaundid IS. [l] plesynge IS. [m] Om. I. [n] hath spoke *or bihi3t* I. spak or hi3te S.
[o] *after* comyng I. to comyng S. [p] Om. IS. [q] hath comaundid IS. [r] Pharaois seruauntis IS. [s] a strong IS.
[t] Om. DIMORST *sec.m.*W. [u] Om. IR. [w] spak S. [x] of *plures*. [xx] Om. C. [y] welde *it* I. [z] *whenne*
he hath S *marg.* [a] *whenne* S *marg.*

hem to thee, and thow shalt smyte hem vnto the deth, thow shalt not maak with hem couenaunt of pees, ne haue mercy
3 of hem, ne felawship with hem mariagis; thi dou3ter thow shalt not 3eue to his sone, ne his dou3ter thow shalt[l] take to
4 thi sone; for she shal lede aside thi sone, that he folwe not me, and that more he serue to alyen goddis; and the woodenes of the Lord shal wraththe, and soone do
5 thee awey. But rather thes thingis '3e shulen[m] doo to hem; the auters of hem vndurturneth, and brekith togidres the ymagis, and the 'mawmet wodis[n] hewith down, and the grauen thingis brenneth.
6 For an holy puple thou art to the Lord thi God; the Lord thi God hath chosen thee, that thow be to hym a special puple, fro al the puples that ben vpon erthe.
7 Not for al the[o] gentilis in noumbre 3e vencusiden, the Lord is ioyned to 3ow, and hath chosun 3ow, whanne 3e ben
8 fewer than alle the puples; but for the Lord hath loued 3ow, and hath kept the testament that he hath sworn to 3our fadres; and he hath lad 3ow out in a strong hoond, and hath raunsomyd fro the hows of seruage, and fro the hows of Pharao,
9 the kyng of Egipte. And thow shalt wyte, for[p] the Lord thi God he is a strong God, and a feithful, kepynge couenaunt and mercy to thilk[q] that louen hym, and to hem that kepen his heestis, into thow-
10 sande generaciouns; and 3eeldynge anoon to hem that haten hym, so that he scater hem, and ferther differre not; anoon 3eld-
11 ynge to hem that thei deseruen. Kepe therfore the heestis, and cerymoyns, and domes, that I comaunde to thee to day,
12 that thow doo. If after that thow herist thes domes, kepist hem, and doost[r], the

to thee, thou schalt smyte hem 'til to[b] deeth, thou schalt not make 'with hem[c] a boond of pees, nether thou schalt haue merci on[d] hem, nether thou schalt felow-3
schipe mariagis with him; thou schalt not 3yue thi dou3ter to the[e] sone 'of hym[f]†, nether thou schalt take his dou3tir to thi sone; for sche schal disceyue thi sone, that 4
he sue not me, and[g] that he serue more alien goddis; and[h] the strong[i] veniaunce of the Lord schal be wrooth, and schal[k] do awei thee soone. But rather thou schalt 5
do these thingis to hem; destrie 3e the[l] auteris 'of hem[m], and breke 3e ymagis[n] '*of metal*[o], and[p] kitte 3e doun wodis[q], and brenne 3e grauun[r] ymagis. For thou art 6
an hooli puple to thi Lord God; thi Lord God chees thee, that thou be a special puple to hym, of alle puplis[s] that ben on[t] erthe. Not for 3e[u] ouercamen in 7
noumbre alle folkis[v], the Lord is ioyned to 3ou, and chees[w] 3ow, sithen 3e ben fewere than alle puplis; but for the Lord 8
louede 3ou, and kepte[x] the ooth which[y] he swoor[z] to 3oure fadris; and he ledde 3ou out in strong hond, and a3en[a] bou3te *3ou*[b] fro the hows of seruage, fro[c] 'the hows of Farao[d], kyng of Egipt. And 9
thou schalt wite, that thi Lord God hym silf is a strong God, and feithful[e], and kepith[f] couenaunt and mersi to hem that louen hym, and to hem that kepen hise comaundementis[g], in to a[h] thousynde generaciouns; and[i] 3eldith[k] anoon to hem 10
that haten hym, so that he destrie hem, and differr[l] no lengere; restorynge[m] anoon to hem that that thei disseruen. Therfor 11
kepe thou the comaundementis[n], and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, that thou do[o]. If aftir that 12
thou herist these domes, thou kepist, and

† *that duellith in eny of these londis.* s.

[l] shalt not c. [m] thou shalt *pr. m.* 3e shole *correxit ead. m.* [n] templys E *pr. m.* mawmet templys *ead. m.* mawmet wodis *sec. m.* [o] Om. B. [p] that E *pr. m.* in for *sec. m.* [q] thoo c. [r] deest BDEF. deest hem H.

[b] vnto IS. [c] Om. s. [d] vpon IS. [e] his IS. [f] Om. IS. [g] Om. s. [h] and *thanne* IS. [i] feers IS. [k] he schal IS. [l] her IS. [m] Om. IS. [n] her 3oten ymagis I. the ymagis 3oten KR. ymagis 3oten OT *sec. m.* W. the ymagis QT *pr. m.* her forgid ymagis 3oten S. [o] Om. ORT *sec. m.* W. [p] Om. W. [q] *her* wodis IS. [r] her grauun IS. [s] the puplis I. thi peple S. [t] vpon IS. [u] that 3e IS. [v] *othere* folkis I. [w] *he* chees I. [x] *he* kepte IS. [y] that IS. [z] *trewli bihotinge* S *marg.* [a] he a3en S. [b] Om. *plures.* [c] and fro I. [d] Pharaois hous I. Farow house S. [e] a feithful IS. [f] he kepith IS. [g] heestis IS. [h] Om. S. [i] and he IS. [k] *her while* S *marg.* [l] tarie IS. [m] restorynge *or 3eldinge* IS. [n] heestis IS. [o] do *hem* A *pr. m.*

Lord thi God shal kepe couenaunt[s] to thee, and mercy, that he swore to thi fa-
13 dres. And he[t] shal loue thee, and multiplie, and he shal blesse to the fruyt of thi wombe, and to the fruyt of thi loond, and to thi whete, and to thi[u] vyndage, oyle, and droues, flockis of thi sheep, vpon the loond for the which he hath swore to thi fadris, that he 3eue it to
14 thee. Blissid thow shalt be among alle puples; there shal not be anentis thee bareyn of either kynde, as wel in men,
15 as in thi flockis. The Lord shall doo awey fro thee al sorwe; and the worst infirmytees of Egipte, that thow hast knowun, he shal not put in to thee, but
16 to al thin enemyes. And thow shalt deuowr alle the[w] puples, 'the whiche[x] the Lord thi God is to 3yue to thee; thin eye shal not spare to hem, ne serue to the goddis of hem, lest thei ben into
17 dounfallynge of thee. If thow seist in thin herte, Mo ben thes folk than Y, what maner wise shal I mowe doo awey
18 hem? wol thow not drede, but recorde that the Lord thi God hath doo to Pha-
19 rao, and to alle the Egipciens, moost veniaunces, that thin eyen han seen, and toknes, and wondres, and a strau3t out arme, that the Lord thi God out lede thee; so thow shalt doo to alle puples 'the which[x] thow dredist.
20 Forthermore and horsefle3is the Lord thi God shal sende[y] to hem, to the tyme that he doo awey alle, and scater, that fleen
21 thee, and ben 'hid mowen thei not. Thou shalt not drede hem, for the Lord thi God is in the myddil of thee, the greet
22 God, and feerful. He shal waste thes naciouns 'in thi si3t[z], litilmele[a] and bi partees; thow shalt not mowe doo hem

doist tho[p], thi Lord God schal kepe to thee couenaunt, and mersi, which he swoor[q] to thi fadris. And he schal loue thee, 13
and schal[r] multiplie *thee*[s], and[t] he schal blesse the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond, thi wheete, and vindage[u], oile[v], and droues[w] of beestis, and the flockis of thi scheep, on[x] the lond for which he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde 3yue it to thee. Thou schalt be 14
blessid among alle puplis; noon bareyn of euer eithir kynde schal be at[y] thee, as well in men, as in thi flockis[z]. The Lord 15
schal do awei fro thee all ache, '*ether sorewe*[a]; and he schal not brynge to thee the worste[b] siknessis of Egipt, whiche[c] thou knewist[d], but to alle thin enemyes[e]. And thou schalt 'deuoure, *that is*[f], *distrie*, 16
alle puplis, whiche thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee; thin i3e[g] schal not spare hem, nethir thou schalt serue the[h] goddis 'of hem[i], lest thei ben in to the fallyng of thee. If thou seist in thin herte, These folkis[k] ben 17
mo than Y, hou may Y do awei hem? 'nyle 18
thou drede[l], but haue thou mynde, what thingis thi Lord God dide to Farao, and alle Egipcians[m]; '*he dide*[n] the gretteste[o] 19
veniaunces, whiche thin i3en sien[p], and miraclis and grete wondris, and the[q] strong hond[r], and arm[s] 'holdun forth[t], that thi Lord God schulde lede thee out[u]; so he schal do to alle puplis whiche thou dredist. Ferthermore and thi Lord God schal sende 20
venemouse flies in to hem, til he do awei, and destrye alle men, that fledden[v] thee, and thei schulen not mowe be hid. Thou 21
schalt not drede hem, for thi Lord[w] is in the[x] myddis of thee, grete[y] God, and ferdful[z]. He hym silf schal waste these na- 22
ciouns in thi si3t, litil and litil, and bi partis; thou schalt not mow do awey 'tho

[s] eomenaunt D *passim*. [t] Om. CE *pr. m.* [u] Om. c. thi E *sed expunct. ab eadem m.* [w] Om. BCDEFH. [x] that C. [y] sende in BCDFH. [z] Om. A. [a] bi litil mele A *pr. m.* litil melum C.

[p] hem IS. [q] swoor *or bihi3te* IS. [r] Om. IO *sec. m.* S. [s] Om. *plures*. [t] Om. ELMP. [u] thi vindage IS. [v] thin oile IS. [w] thi droues IS. [x] vpon IS. [y] anentis I. [z] flockis shal be *Goddis* S. [a] Om. I. [b] ful ynel I. [c] that IS. [d] hast knowe IS. [e] *these sikenessis shulen come* S *marg*. [f] Om. CI. [g] i3en ELP. [h] her IS. [i] Om. I. [k] Om. K. [l] drede thou not I. [m] the Egipcians IS. [n] Om. I. *he dide to hem* S. [o] ful grete I. [p] han seen IS. [q] a I. bi a S. [r] my3t IS. [s] an arm IS. [t] strai3t out IS. [u] out *thennus* IS. [v] *that wolden anoye thee and mowen not* S *marg*. [w] Lord God BC *pr. m.* DG. [x] Om. I. [y] a grete IS. [z] feerful IS.

awey togidre, lest perauenture be multiplied a3ens thee the beestys of the erthe;
23 and the Lord thi God shal 3eue hem in thi si3t, and sle hem, to the tyme that
24 fulli thei ben doon aweie. And he shal take the kyngis of hem into thin hoondes, and thow shalt scater the names of hem vndur heuene; no man shal mowe withstoonde to thee, to the tyme that thow
25 al to-trede hem. The grauen thingis of hem with fier thow shalt brenne; thow shalt not coueyt siluer and gold, of the whiche thei ben maad, ne thow shalt take of hem to thee eny thing, ne offend thow for hem, for abhomynacioun it is of
26 the Lord thi God. Ne brynge thow yn eny thing of the mawmet into thin hows, lest thow be maad accursid, as and it is; as stynk thow shalt looth, and as filthhed and horthe[b] of abbomynacioun thow shalt haue, for cursid it is.

CAP. VIII.

1 Al maundement that I comaunde to thee to day be war bisili that thow doo, that 3e mowen[c] lyue, and that 3e ben multiplied, and goon yn, 3e weelden the loond, for the[d] which the Lord hath
2 sworn to 3oure fadres. And thow shalt recorde of al the weie, bi the which the Lord thi God hath lad thee fourti wintir, bi deseert, that he traueyle thee, and tempte; and weren knowun that in thin inwitte weren styryd, whether thow woldist kepe the heestis of hym, or noo[e].
3 He trauelde thee with scarsenes, and 3af to thee meet manna, the which vnknewe thow, and thi fadres, that he shewe to thee, that not in oonly breed lyueth man, but in eche word of God, that goth out
4 of the mouth of the Lord. Thi cloth-

naciouns[a] togidere, lest peraventure beestis of erthe[b] be multiplied a3ens thee; and 23
thi Lord God schal 3yue hem[c] in thi si3t, and he schal sle hem, til thei be doon awey outerly. And he schal bitake the[d] 24
kyngis 'of hem[e] in to thin hondis, and thou schalt destrie the[d] names 'of hem[e] vndur heuene; noon schal mow a3enstonde thee, til thou al to-breke hem. Thou 25
schalt brenne in fier the[f] grauun[g] ymagis 'of hem[h]; thou schalt not coueite the siluer and gold, of whiche *tho ymagis*[i] ben maad, nether thou schalt take of tho[k] ony thing to thee, lest thou offende[l] therfor, for it is abhominacioun[m] of thi Lord God. Nether 26
thou schalt brynge ony thing of the idol in to thin hous, lest thou be maad cursid, as also that *idol* is; thou schalt wlate *it*[n] as[o] filthe, and thou schalt haue *it*[p] as[q] defoulyng, and filthis[r] of abhomynacioun[s], for it is cursid[t].

CAP. VIII.

Be thou war diligentli[u], that thou do 1
ech comaundement[v] which[w] Y comaunde[x] to thee to dai, that 3e moun lyue, and be multiplied, and that 3e entre, and welde the lond, for which the Lord swoor to 3oure fadris. And thou schalt haue mynde 2
of al the weie, bi which[y] thi Lord God ledde[z] thee by[a] fourti 3eer[b], bi[c] deseert, that he schulde turmente[d], and schulde[e] tempte[f]† thee[g]; and that tho thingis that weren tretid[h] in 'thi soule[i] schulden be knowun, whether thou woldist kepe hise comaundementis, ethir nay[k]. And he tur- 3
mentide[l] thee with nedynesse, and he 3af[m] to thee meete, manna[n] which[o] thou knewist[p] not, and[q] thi fadris '*knewen not*[r], that he schulde[s] schewe to thee, that a man lyueth not in breed[t] aloone, but in ech

† *that he schulde turmente thee, and schulde tempte,* that thi pacience were knowun to othere men, to ensaumple of hem, and to merit to thee; and the Scripture spekith here, as to the goode men of that puple, for bi the rule of Isidore, ofte a thing is arettid to al the puple, which thyng acordith to it bi resoun of o part. *Lire here.* c.

[b] horuthe C. horuths E. horrede D. [c] may BDFH. [d] Om. C. [e] nai C. noon D.

[a] hem IS. [b] the erthe IS. [c] to hem S *text. to thee marg.* [d] her IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] her IS. [g] Om. S. [h] Om. IS. [i] Om. I. [k] *thi ymagis* S. [l] offende God S. [m] the abhominacioun S. [n] Om. *plures.* [o] al LP. [p] Om. *plures.* [q] looth as IS. [r] as filthis S. [s] abhomynaciouns I. [t] acursid IS. [u] bisily IS. [v] heest IS. [w] that GIS. [x] comaundide CD. [y] the which I. [z] hath ledde I. [a] in BCDFGNQRX. Om. MOW. [b] wynter IS. [c] in EIKLPS. [d] turmente thee *plures.* [e] schude A. Om. NO. [f] Om. N. assaye IS. [g] Om. *plures.* [h] bisily ymagyned IS. [i] thin ynwitt IS. [k] heestis or no I. heestis or nay S. [l] turmentitide A. hath turmentid IS. [m] hath 3ouen IS. [n] manna *to ete* S. [o] that I. [p] knewes I. [q] and *neither* I. [r] knewen it not S. [s] wolde I. [t] mete I.

inge, with the which thow were couerd, for eelde faylide not, and thi foot was not vndur bryssed, loo! the fourtith ȝeer is; that thow aȝen thenke in thin herte, for as a man techith his sone, so the Lord thi God tauȝte thee, that thow kepe the heestis of the Lord thi God, and goo in the weies of hym, and drede hym. Forsothe the Lord thi God shal lede thee into a good lond, the lond of ryuers, and of watrys, and of welles, in whos feeldis and hillis breken out gedrynges of flodes; the loond of whete, and of barly[f], and of vynes, in the[g] which figis, and poomgernettis, and olyues growen; the loond of oyle and of hony; where with out eny scarsenes thow shalt eete thi breed, and thow shal ful vse the plente of alle thinges; whos stones ben yren, and of the hillis of it ben doluen metallys of brasse; that whanne thow eetist, and were fulfillid[h], thow blesse to the Lord thi God for the best loond that he hath ȝeue to thee. Kepe wel, and bewarre, lest eny tyme thow forȝete the Lord thi God, and mysleue the heestis of hym, and domes, and cerymoyns, that Y comaunde to thee to day; lest after that thow etist, and were fillid, feyr howses bildist, and dwellidist in hem, and hast droues of oxen, and flockis of sheep, and plente of siluer, and of gold, and of alle thinges, thin herte be reryd, and haue no mynde of the Lord thi God, that hath lad thee out of the loond of Egipte, and of the hows of seruage, and thi leder was in greet wildernes, and feerful[i], in the which was serpentj thurȝ blast brennynge, and scorpioun, and 'dipsas, that is, an[k] eddre that whom he bitith, he maketh thurȝ threste die[l], and noon algatis watris; the which ladde out ryueres of the moost word† that cometh 'out of[u] the Lordis mouth, '*that is, bi manna, that cam down*[v] '*at the heest of the Lord*[w]. Thi cloth, bi[x] which thou were hilid, failide not for eldnesse, and thi foot was not brokun[y] undernethe, lo! the fourtith ȝeer is; that[z] thou thenke in thin herte, for as a man techith his sone, so thi Lord God tauȝte[a] thee, that thou kepe the comaundementis[b] of thi Lord God, and go in hise weies, and drede hym. For thi Lord God schal lede thee in to a good lond, in to the lond of ryueris, and of '*stondynge* watris[c], and of wellis, in whos feeldis and mounteyns the depthis[d] of floodis breken out; in to the lond of wheete, of barli, and of vyneris[e], in which lond fige trees, and pumgranadis, and 'olyue trees[f] comen forth; in to the lond of oile, and of[g] hony; where thow schalt ete thi breed with out nedynesse, and schalt[h] vse[i] the aboundaunce[k] of alle thingis; of which lond the stonys ben yrun, and metals of tyn ben diggid of the hillis therof; that[l] whanne thou hast ete, and art fillid[m], thou blesse[mm] thi Lord God for the beste lond which[n] he ȝaf[o] to thee. Therfor kepe thou, and be war, lest ony tyme thou forȝete thi Lord God, and dispise hise comaundementis[p], and domes, and cerymonyes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai; lest aftir that thou hast ete, and art fillid[q], hast bildid faire housis, and hast dwellid in tho[r], and hast droues of oxun, and flockis of scheep, and plente of siluer, and of gold, and of alle thingis, thine herte be[s] reisid[t], and thenke[u] not on[v] thi Lord God, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egipt, and fro the[w] hous of seruage, and was[x] thi ledere in the greet wildirnesse and ferdful[y], in which[z] was a serpent† brenninge with blast, and scorpioun[a]‡, and dipsas||, and outirli no 'watris; which[b] Lord[c] ledde[d] out stremes of

† *word* is not in Ebreu. c.

† *in which was a serpent* and so forth, fro the hirting of whiche the Lord defendide thee; and the syoguler is takun here for the plurel, a serpent, that is, serpentis, and so of scorpioun and dipsas, as in viij c°. of Exodi, a greuouseste flie cam, that is, the multitude of flies; also the glos seith, that dipsas is a kynde of the leeste serpent, so that it is unnethis perseyued, and he perischith soone, whom euere dipsas bitith. *Lire here.* c.

‡ that is, an eddre that feyneth swetnesse with the heed, but veneneth with the tayl. K.

|| that is, an eddre. K. *dipsas is an eddre, that makith hem whom he stinggith to die for thirst.* S.

[f] barlych D. [g] Om. C. [h] fillyd BDEFH. [i] ferdful E. [j] spent A. [k] Om. E *pr. m.* [l] to die C.

[u] forth fro IS. [v] Om. IM. for manna cam doun S *marg.* [w] Om. BIM. at the Lordis hest S *marg.* [x] with I. [y] brusid IS. [z] now that I. *now comen* S *marg.* [a] hath tauȝt IS. [b] heestis IS. [c] poondis IS. [d] gedringis IS. [e] vynes IS. [f] olynes IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] thou schalt IS. [i] vse *there* S. [k] plentee IS. [l] and I. [m] fulfillid IS. [mm] blesse to F *sec. m.* [n] that I. [o] hath ȝoue IS. [p] heestis IS. [q] fulfillid IS. [r] hem IS. [s] be *thanne* I. [t] *in to pride* S *marg.* [u] thou thenke IS. [v] vpon IS. [w] Om. BEF *pr. m.* LNP QRT *sec. m.* WX *pr. m.* [x] he was IS. [y] feerful IS. [z] which wildirnesse IS. [a] a scorpioun IS. [b] watris *weren in the desert,* the which IS. [c] the Lord C. [d] brouȝte I.

16 hard stoon, and fedde thee with manna in wildernes, the which knewen not thi fadres. And after that he trauelde thee, and strengthide, at the eende he hadde 17 mercy of thee, lest thow seidist in thin herte, My strengthe, and myȝt of myn hoond alle thes thingis to me han ȝeuen. 18 But record thow of the Lord thi God, that he strengthes hath ȝeue to thee, that he fulfille his couenaunt, ‘vp the[m] which he hath sworne to thi fadris, as the pre- 19 sent day shewith. If forsothe forȝeten of the Lord thi God, folwedist alien goddis, and herye hem, and honoure[n], loo! now Y before seye to thee, that vtterly thow 20 shalt perishe; as the gentilis, that the Lord dyde awey in thin entre, so and ȝe shulen perishe, if inobeishaunt ȝe ‘shulen be[o] to the voys of the Lord ȝoure God.

CAP. IX.

1 Here, Yrael; thow shalt to day gon ouer Jordan, that thow weelde moost naciouns, and strenger than thow; greet 2 cytees, and into heuene wallid; a greet puple, and an hieȝe; the sones of Enachym, ‘the whiche[p] thi self hast seen, and herd, to the whiche no man may aȝen 3 withstoond. Thanne to day thow shalt wite, that the Lord thi God he shal go before thee; fier deuowrynge and wastynge, the which brisse[q] hem down, and doo awey, and scatre[r] before thi face 4 swiftly, as he hath spokun to thee. Ne sey thow in thin herte, whanne the Lord thi God hath doo hem awey in thi siȝt, For my riȝtwisnes the Lord hath lad me in, that this loond I weelde; sith for her wickidnesses[s] thes naciouns ben doon a- 5 wey. Forsothe ne for thi riȝtwisnesses, and euennesse of thin herte thow shalt

the hardeste[e] stoon, and fedde[f] thee with 16 manna in the[g] wildirnesse, which[h] *manna* thi fadris knewen not. And after that the Lord turmentid[i] thee, and preuede[k], at the last he hadd mersi on[l] thee, lest thou 17 woldist seie in thin herte, My[m] strengthe, and the myȝt of myn hond ȝaf[n] alle these thingis to me. But thenke thou on[o] thi 18 Lord God, that he ȝaf[p] strengthis to thee, that he schulde fille[q] his couenaunt, of whiche he swoor to thi fadris, as present[r] dai schewith. Forsothe[s] if thou forȝetist 19 thi Lord God, and suest aliene goddis, and worschipist hem ‘in herte[t], and onourist ‘*with outforth*[u], lo! now Y biforseie to thee, that thou schalt perische outerli; as[v] 20 hethen men *perischiden*[w], whiche[x] the[y] Lord[z] dide awei in thin[a] entryng, so and[b] ȝe schulen perische, if ȝe schulen be vn- obedient to the vois of ȝoure[c] Lord God.

CAP. IX.

Here thou, Israel; thou schalt passe 1 Jordan to dai, that thou welde moost[d] naciouns, and strengere than thou; grete citees, and wallid ‘til to[e] heuene; a greet 2 puple, and hiȝ; the sones of Enachym, whiche thi silf ‘siest, and herdist[f], whiche no man may aȝenstonde in the contrarie part. Therfor thou schalt wite to dai, 3 that thi[g] Lord God[h] hym silf schal passe bifor thee; *he is* a fier deuourynge and wastynge[i], that schal al to breke hem[k], and[l] schal[m] do[n] awei, and destrie[o] bifor thi face swiftli, as he spak to thee. Seie 4 thou not in thin herte, whanne thi Lord God hath do hem awey in thi siȝt, For my riȝtfulnesse[oo] the Lord brouȝte[p] me yn[q], that Y schulde welde this lond; sithen these naciouns ben doon awey for her wickidnessis. For not for thi riȝtful- 5 nessis[r], and equyte[s] of thin herte thou

[m] vpon C. [n] honoure hem *A pr. m.* [o] weren *E pr. m.* [p] that C. [q] bruse E. [r] shatere E. [s] wickidness D.

[e] ful hard 1. [f] he fedde 15. [g] Om. 1. [h] the which 1. [i] hade turmentid s. [k] preuede thee s. [l] of 15. [m] myn own s. [n] ȝauen BCDEFKLMNOPX. han ȝoue 15. [o] vpon 15. [p] hath ȝoue 15. [q] fulfille 15. [r] this present 15. [s] For 15. [t] *ynwardly* 1. *withinne forth in thin affeccioun* s. [u] hem *outward* 1. *hem withoute forth* s. [v] as *diden* 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] the whiche 1. [y] thi EFIKLOPQSTWX *pr. m.* [z] Lord God w. [a] Om. s. myn w. [b] also 1. [c] oure 1. [d] the mooste 15. [e] vnto 15. [f] hast seen and herd 15. [g] the s. [h] Om. 1. [i] *his enemyes* s *marg.* [k] hem *that wolen not obeie to him* s. [l] and he s. [m] Om. 1. [n] do hem 15. [o] distrie *hem* 15. [oo] riȝtwisnesse 15. [p] hath brouȝte 15. [q] yn *hidre* s. [r] riȝtwisnesse 15. [s] for the equyte 15.

goon yn, that thow weelde the loondes of hem; but for thei diden vnpitownes[t], the comynge yn, ben doon awey, and that the Lord fulfille his word that vnder ooth he hath bihoot to thi fadres
6 Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. Wite thow then, that not for thi ri3twisnesse[u] the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee this best loond into possessioun, sith thow art a
7 puple of moost hard nolle. Haue mynde, and for3ete thow not what maner wise to wraththe thow terredist the Lord thi God in wildernes; fro that day that thow wentist out of Egipte vnto this place, euere more a3ens the Lord thou striued-
8 ist[v]. For and in Oreb thow terredist hym, and wrooth he wolde doo thee a-
9 wey, whanne I stiede into the hil, that I took two stonen tablis, tablis of couenaunt, the[w] Lord couenauntide with 3ou, and I abood in the hil fourti days and ny3t, breed not etynge, and water not
10 drynkynge. And the Lord 3af to me two stonen tablis, either wrytun with the fyngre of God, and conteynynge alle the wordis that to 3ow he spak in the hil, fro the myddil of fier, whanne al the
11 companye of the puple was gedrid. And whanne fourti days weren passed, and so feele ny3t, the Lord 3af to me two stonen
12 tablis, tablis of boond of pees; and he seide to me, Ryse, and go hens anoon, for thi puple, that thow hast lad out of Egipte, han forsake swiftli the weie that thou hast shewid to hem, and han maad
13 to hem self a 3oten calf. And eft[x] the Lord seide[y] to me, I biholde, that this
14 puple is of hard nolle; suffre me, that I trede hym doun, and doo awey the name of hym vndur heuene; and Y shal set thee vpon folk that is more and strenger[z]
15 than this. And whanne I shulde de-

schalt entre that thou welde the[t] lond 'of hem[u]; but for thei diden wickidli, thei weren doon awey, whanne thou entridist, and that the Lord schulde fille[v] his word which[w] he bihi3te vndur an ooth to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Therfor wite thou that not for thi ri3t-6
fulnesses[ww] thi Lord God 3af[x] to thee this beste lond in to possessioun, sithen thou art a puple of hardeste[y] nol. Haue thou[z] 7
mynde, and for3ete[a] not, hou in the[aa] wildirnesse thou terridist thi Lord God to greet wraththe; fro that dai in which thou 3edist out of Egipt 'til to[b] this place, thou striuedist[c] euere a3ens the Lord. For whi 8
also in Oreb thou terridist hym, and he was wrooth, and wolde do[d] thee awei, whanne[e] Y stiede[f] in to the hil, that Y 9
schulde take two tablis of stoon, the tablis of couenaunt which[g] the Lord made with 3ou, and Y continuede[h] in the hil fourti daies and[i] ny3tis, and Y eet not[k] breed, and Y drank not watir. And the Lord 3af 10
to me[l], twey tablis of stoon, euer either wrytun with Goddis fyngur, and conteynynge alle the wordis whiche he spak[m] to 3ou in the hil, fro the[n] myddis of the fier, whanne the cumpany of puple was gaderid togidere. And whanne fourti daies 11
and so many[o] ny3tis hadden passid, the Lord 3af to me twei tablis of stoon, tablis of boond[p] of pees; and he seide to me, 12
Rise thou, and go doun fro hennys soone, for thi puple, which[q] thou leddist[r] out of Egipt, han forsake swiftli the weie which[s] thou schewidist to hem, and thei han maad to hem a 3otun calf. And eft the 13
Lord seide to me, 'Y se[t] that this puple is of hard[u] nol; suffre thou me, that I alto 14
breke hym, and do awey the[v] name 'of hym[w] fro vndur heuene; and Y schal ordeyne thee on[x] a folk which[y] is grettere

t wikkydleche E *pr. m.* u ri3twisnesses BCDEFH. v striue C. w that the CDE. x oft F. y seith BCDEFH. z steuere E *pr. m.*

t her 1S. u Om. 1S. v fulfille 1S. w that 1S. ww ri3twisnesses 1S. x hath 3ouen 1S. y moost hard 1. z Om. 1S. a for3ete thou 1S. aa Om. 1S. b vnto 1S. c hast stryuen 1S. d haue do 1S. e and whanne 1S. f wente vp 1. stiede vp S. g that 1S. h aboode 1S. i and xl. 1Sx *pr. m.* k not *there* S. l me *there* S. m hath spoken 1S. n Om. 1S. o feel S. p the hoond 1S. q that 1. r hast led 1. s that 1S. t I se, I se B. u an hard S. v his 1S. w Om. 1S. x vpon 1S. y that 1S.

scende fro the hil brennynge, and two tablis of the boond of pees I heelde with
16 either hoond, and saw3 3ow to haue synned to the Lord 3oure God, and haue maad to 3ow a 3oten calf, and han forsake swiftly the wey of hym, that he
17 shewide to 3ow, I threwe afer the tablis fro myn hoondis, and breek hem in 3oure
18 si3t. And I felle down before the Lord as before, fourti days and fourti ny3t, breed not etynge, and water not drynkynge, for alle 3oure synnes that 3e diden a3ens the Lord, and hym to wraththe
19 han terred; forsothe I dredde the indignacioun and the wraththe of hym, 'in which[a] a3ens 3ow styryd, wold doo 3ow awey. And the Lord herde me also this
20 while. Forsothe a3ens Aaron hugeli wrooth, he wolde hym trede, and for
21 hym lijk maner Y preiede. Forsothe 3oure synne that 3e diden, that is, the calf, takynge Y brent with fier, and in gobetis brekynge, and vtterly into powdre doynge, Y threwe ferre into the
22 streem that descendide fro the hil. In the brennynge forsothe, and in the temptynge, and in the Sepulcres of Lust, 3e
23 terreden the Lord; and whanne Y sente 3ow fro Cades Barne, seiynge, Stye 3e vp, and weelde 3e the loond that I haue 3eue to 3ow, and 3e han dispisid the maundement of the Lord 3oure God, and han not leued to hym, ne his voyce heren
24 3e wolden; but euer more 3e weren rebel, fro the day that I biganne to knowe 3ow.
25 And Y leye before the Lord fourti days and fourti ny3tis[b], in the whiche hym mekely Y preyede, that he ne shulde do
26 3ou awey, as he thratte. And preiynge I seide, Lord God, ne scater thow thi puple, and thin herytage, that thow hast

and strongere than this folk. And whanne 15
Y cam doun fro the hil brennynge, and
helde[z] with euer[a] either hond twei[b] tablis
of boond[c] of pees, and Y sei3, that 3e hadde 16
synned to 3oure Lord God, and hadden
maad to 3ou a 3otun calf, and hadden[d] forsake swiftli the weie of God which[e] he
schewide[f] to 3ou, Y[g] castide[h] doun the ta- 17
blis fro[i] myn hondis, and brak[k] tho tablis
in 3oure si3t. And Y felde doun bifor the 18
Lord as 'biforto, in[l] fourti daies and fourti[m]
ny3tis, and Y eet not[n] breed, 'and drank
not[o] watir, for alle 3oure synnes whiche
3e diden a3ens the Lord, and terriden hym
to 'greet wraththe[p]; for Y dredde the in- 19
dignacioun and yre[q] of hym[r], by which he
was stirid a3ens 3ou, and wolde do[s] 3ou
awey. And the Lord herde me also in this
tyme[t]. Also the Lord was wrooth greteli[u] 20
a3ens Aaron, and wolde[v] alto breke[w] hym,
and Y preiede in lijk maner for hym.
'Forsothe Y took 3oure[x] synne which[y] 3e 21
maden[z], that is, the calf[a], and brente *it*[b]
in fier, and[c] Y alto brak[d] in[e] gobetis, and
droof[f] outerli in to dust, and castide[g] forth
in to *the*[h] stronde, that cam doun fro the
hil. Also in the brennyng, and in the 22
temptacioun *at the watris of a3enseiyng*,
and in the Sepulcris[i] of[k] Coueytise[l], 3e
terriden the Lord; and whanne Y sente 23
3ou fro Cades Barne, and seide, 'Stye 3e[m],
and welde[n] the lond which[o] Y 3af[p] to 3ou,
and 3e dispisiden the comaundement[q] of
3oure Lord God, and 3e bileueden not to
him, nether 3e wolden here his vois; but 24
euere 3e weren rebel, fro the day in which
Y bigan to knowe 3ou. And Y lay byfore 25
the Lord fourti daies and fourti ny3tis, in[r]
whiche[s] Y bisou3te hym mekeli, that he
schulde not 'do awey[t] 3ou, as he manaasside. And Y preiede[u], and seide, Lord 26

[a] that E *pr. m.* [b] ny3t BCEFH.

[z] I heelde IS. [a] Om. I. [b] the twei IS. [c] the boond IS. [d] that 3e hadden S. [e] that IS. [f] had schewide IS. [g] thanne I S. [h] threw IS. [i] of I. [k] I brak IS. [l] bifore hond bi IS. [m] bi fourti IS. [n] not *in that tyme* IS. [o] ne I dronk IS. [p] wrathfulnesse FIKLOS. [q] the wraththe IS. [r] *the Lord* S. [s] haue do IS. [t] *preinge for 3ou* S *marg.* [u] Om. S. [v] wolde haue IS. [w] broken IS. [x] And the IS. [y] that IS. [z] diden IS. [a] calf that 3e maden, I took IS. [b] Om. *plures.* [c] Om. G. [d] brak *it* IS. [e] into *plures.* [f] I made it IS. [g] caste G. I keste it IS. [h] a K. Om. *plures.* [i] Sepulcre Q. [k] bi K. [l] Lust IS. [m] Wende 3e vp I. Stie 3e vp S. [n] welde 3e IS. [o] that I. [p] haue 3ouen IS. [q] heest IS. [r] in the I. [s] whiche *tyme* I. whiche tymes S. [t] fordo I. [u] preiede *him* IS.

bou3t in thi mychilnes, the which thow hast lad out of Egipte in a strong hoond.
27 Record of thi seruauntis, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob; ne bihold thow the hardnes of this puple, and vnpitowsnes[c], and
28 synne, lest perauenture the dwellers of the loond, of the[d] which thow hast lad vs out, seyn, The Lord my3te not lede hem into the loond that he bihi3te hem, and hatide hem; therfor he hath lad out,
29 that he sle hem in wildernes, that ben thi puple, and thin herytage, 'the which[e] thow hast lad out in thi greet strengthe, and in thi strei3t out arme.

God, distrye not thi puple, and thin eritage, which[v] thou[w] 'a3en bou3tist[x] in thi greetnesse[y], which thou leddist[z] out of Egipt in strong[a] hond. Haue thou mynde 27
of thi seruauntis, of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob[b]; biholde thou not the hardnesse of this puple, and the wickidnesse, and the synne *therof*, lest perauenture the dwell- 28
eris of the lond, out of which thou leddist[c] vs, seien, The Lord my3te not bryng hem in to the lond which[d] he bihi3te to hem, and he hatide hem; therfor he ledde hem out that he schulde[e] sle hem in wildirnesse; and[f] thei ben thi puple and thin 29
eritage, which[g] thou leddist out in thi greet strengthe, and in thin arm holdun[h] forth.

CAP. X.

1 In that tyme the Lord seide to me, Plaan to thee two stonen tables, as the rather weren; and sty vp to me into the hil. And thow shalt make a treen ark,
2 and I shal write in the tablis wordes that weren in hem 'the whiche[f] before thou breeke; and thow shalt putt hem into
3 the ark. I made therfor the ark of trees of Sechym; and whanne I hadde planed two stonen tablis, at the lyknes of the rather, I stide vp into the hil, hauynge
4 hem in hoondes. And he wroot in the tables, after that that he hadde wryten before ten wordes, that the Lord spak to vs in the hil, fro the myddil of fier, whanne the puple was[g] gedryd, and
5 hath 3eue hem to me. And turned a3en fro the hil, Y dessendid, and putte the tables into the ark that I made, the whiche 3it hidir to there ben, as the Lord
6 hath comaundid to me. Forsothe the sones of Yrael meeueden tentis fro Beroth, of the sones of Jachan, in Mosera,

CAP. X.

In that tyme the Lord seide to me, 1
Hewe thou twei tablis of stoon to thee, as the formere weren; and stie thou[i] to me 'in to[k] the hil. And thou schalt make an arke, '*ether a cofere*[l], of tree, and Y schal 2
write in the[m] tablis, the wordis that weren in these tablis whiche thou brakist bifore; and thou schalt putte tho tablis in to the arke. Therfor Y made an ark of 3
the trees of Sechim, and whanne Y hadde hewe twei[n] tablis of stoon, at the licnesse of the formere tablis, Y stiede[o] in to the hil, and hadde[p] the[q] *tablis* in the[r] hondis. And he[s] wroot in the tablis, bi that[t] that 4
he 'hadde writun[u] bifore, ten[v] wordis, whiche the Lord spak to 3ou in the hil, fro the[w] myddis of the fyer, whanne the puple was gaderid, and he[x] 3af the[y] *tablis* to me. And Y turnide a3en fro the hil, 5
and cam doun, and puttide[z] the tablis in to the arke which[a] Y hadde maad, 'whiche *tablis*[b] ben there hidur to, as the Lord comaundide to me. Forsothe[c] the sones 6

[c] wikkednes E *pr. m.* [d] Om. C. [e] that C. [f] that C. [g] is E *pr. m.*

[v] that 1. [w] thou hast 18. [x] a3enbou3t 1. [y] of mercy S *marg.* [z] hast led 18. [a] a strong 18. [b] of Jacob 18. [c] hast led 18. [d] that 1. [e] wolde 1. [f] and, *Lord* 18. [g] that 1. [h] strei3t 18. [i] thou vp 18. [k] in C. [l] Om. 1. [m] tho KS. thes X *pr. m.* [n] the twei 18. [o] 3ede vp 1. stiede vp S. [p] I hadde 18. [q] tho A *sec. m.* [r] *myn* 18. [s] *the Lord* S. [t] that *maner* 18. [u] wroot 18. [v] the ten 18. [w] Om. 18. [x] the Lord 18. [y] tho A *sec. m.* C *sec. m.* [z] I putte 18. [a] that 18. [b] the whiche 1. [c] And 18.

where Aaron is deed, and biryed, for whom his sone Eleazar bere the office of
7 preest. Thens thei camen in Galaad; fro the which place goon forth, thei settiden[h] tentis in Gethabatha, in the loond
8 of watris and of stremes. That tyme I[i] seuerde the lynage of Leuy, that he bere the ark of the boond of pees of the Lord, and stoond before hym in seruyce, and blesse in the name of hym, into the pre-
9 sent day. Wherfor Leuy hadde no part ne possessioun with his britheren, for he the Lord is the possessioun of hym, as the Lord thi God hath bihoot to hym.
10 I forsothe stood in the hil, as bifore, fourti dais and fourti ny3t, and the Lord herde me in this while, and wold not
11 lese thee. And he seide to me, Go, and weend before the puple, that he goo yn, and weelde the loond that I haue sworn to the fadres of hem, that I shulde take
12 to hem. And nowe, Yrael, what thing the Lord thi God askith of thee, but that thow drede the Lord thi God, and goo in the weies of hym, and loue hym, and serue to the Lord thi God in al thin
13 herte, and in al thi soule; and kepe the heestis of the Lord thi God, and the cerymouns of hym, that I to day comaunde to thee, that wel it be to thee.
14 Loo! of the Lord thi God is heuene, and heuene of heuene, erthe, and alle thingis
15 that in it ben; and neuerthelater[k] to thi faders ioyned is the Lord, and he[l] louede hem, and hath chosen the seed of hem, after hem, that is, 3ow, fro alle gentils, as
16 to day is preued. Kutte 3e about therfore the vttermore part of 3oure herte, and 3oure nolle forthermore harde 3e
17 not. For the Lord oure God he is God of goddis, and Lord of lordyngis; a greet God, and my3ti, and dreedful[m], that

of Israel moueden tentis[d] fro Beroth[e] of the sones of Jachan in to Mosera, where Aaron was deed, and biried, for whom his sone Eleazar was set in preesthod. Fro 7
thennus thei[f] camen in to Galgad[g]; fro which place thei 3eden forth, and settiden tentis in Jehabatha, in the lond of watris and of strondis. In that tyme Y departide 8
the lynage of Leuy, that it schulde bere the arke of boond[h] of pees of the Lord, and[i] schulde[k] stonde bifor hym in[l] seruyce, and schulde blesse in his name til[m] in to present[n] dai. For which thing Leuy hadde 9
not[o] part, nether possession with hise brithren, for the Lord hym silf is his possessioun, as thi Lord God bihi3te to hym.
Forsothe[p] Y stood in the hil as[q] bifore, 10
fourti daies and fourti ni3tis, and the Lord herde me also in this tyme, and nolde[r] leese thee. And he seide to me, 11
Go thou, and go bifor this puple, that it entre, and welde the lond which[s] Y swoor[t] to her fadris, that Y schulde 3eue[u] to hem.
And now[v], Israel[w], what axith thi Lord 12
God of thee, no[x] but that thou drede thi Lord, and go in hise weies, and that thou loue hym, and serue thi Lord God in al thin herte, and in al thi soule; and that 13
thou kepe the comaundementis[y] of thi Lord God, and the cerymonyes of hym, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, that it be wel to thee.
Lo! heuene is of thi Lord 14
God, and heuene of heuene; the erthe and alle thingis that ben ther ynne *ben hise;* and netheles the Lord was glued[z]† 15
to thi fadris, and louede[a] hem, and he chees her seed after hem, and 3ou of alle folkis, as it is preued to dai. Therfor cir- 16
cumcide[b] 3e the prepucie, `*ethir*[bb] *vnclennesse*[c], of 3oure herte‡, and no more make 3e harde 3oure nol. For 3oure Lord God 17
hym silf is God of goddis, and Lord of

† *the Lord was glued,* that is, was ioyned to hem with the glu of charite bi his pure liberalte, for he hadde no nede to hem, as nether to thee. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *of 3oure herte,* that is, in doinge awey al yuel thou3t and wille. *Lire here.* c.

[h] sette C. [i] he B. [k] nerthelater E. [l] Om. CE *pr. m.* [m] ferdeful BCDEFH.

[d] *her* tentis IS. [e] a place S *marg.* [f] *Israel* S. [g] Galaad S. [h] the boond IS. [i] that S. [k] it schulde IS. [l] in *his* S. [m] Om. IS. [n] this present IS. [o] no IS. [p] And IS. [q] as *I dide* IS. [r] he wolde not I. [s] that I. [t] swoor *of* I. [u] 3eue *it* IS. [v] thou K. [w] Om. I. [x] Om. I. [y] heestis IS. [z] ioyned I. *bi feruent affeccioun* S *marg.* [a] he louede IKS. [b] circumciden ACFX *pr. m.* [bb] *that is, the* S. [c] Om. I.

18 persoone taketh not, ne 3iftis. He doth doom to the faderles child, and to[n] widewe, and loueth the pilgrime, and 3yueth
19 to hym lyuelod, and clothinge. And 3e therfore loueth pilgrimys, for and 3e 3oure self weren pilgrimys[o] in the loond of E-
20 gipt. The Lord thi God thow shalt drede, and to hym[p] thow shalt serue, and to hym thow shalt drawe to, and swere in the
21 name of hym. He is thi preysynge, and thi God, that hath do[q] to thee thes greet thingis, and feerful, that thin eyen han
22 seen. In seuenti soules thi fadres dessendeden into Egipte, and loo! now the Lord thi God hath multiplied thee as sterres of heuene.

CAP XI.

1 Loue also the Lord thi God, and kepe wel the heestis of hym, and cerymoyns,
2 domes, and maundementis, al tyme. Knowe 3e to day that 3oure sones vnknowen, that han not seen the disciplyne of the Lord 3oure God, the greet thingis of hym, and
3 strong hoond, and strau3t arme, toknes and werkis, that he dide in the myddil of Egipte to Pharao the kynge, and to al
4 his loond, and to al the[r] oost of Egipciens, and[s] to hors and charys; what maner wise couerden hem watris of the reed see, whanne thei pursueden 3ow, and the Lord dide hem awey vnto the
5 day that is now; and to 3ow what thingis he hath doo in wildernes, to the
6 tyme that 3e camen to this place; and to Dathan and Abyron, the sones of Eliab, that was the sone of Ruben, whom the erthe, his mouth opned, sowpide awey, with howses and tabernaclis, and al the substaunce of hem that thei hadden, in

lordis, 'God greet[d], and mi3ti, and feerdful[e], which[f] takith not persoone[g], nether 3iftis[h]. He makith doom[i] to the fadirles, 18
and modirles, and to the widewe; he loueth a pilgrym, and 3yueth[k] to hym lyiflode and clothing. And therfor 'loue 3e[l] 19
pilgryms, for also[m] 3e weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt. Thou schalt drede 20
thi Lord God, and thou schalt serue hym aloone, and thou schalt cleue to hym, and thou schalt swere in his name[n]. He is 21
thi preisyng, and thi God, that made to thee these grete dedis[o], and ferdful[p], whiche thin i3en si3en[q]. In seuenti men[r] 22
thi fadris 3eden doun in to Egipt, and lo! now thi Lord God hath multiplied thee as the sterris of heuene.

CAP. XI.

Therfor[s] loue thi Lord God, and kepe 1
thou hise comaundementis and cerymonyes, domes[t] and heestis[u], in al tyme. Knowe 3e to day tho thingis whiche 2
3oure sones knowen[v] not, 'whiche *sones* sien not[w] the doctryn of 3oure Lord God, hise[x] grete dedis[y], and strong[z] hond, and 'arm holdun forth[a], myraclis[b] and werkis[c], 3
whiche he dide 'in the myddis of[d] Egipt to Farao, kyng, and to al 'the lond of hym[e], and to al the oost of Egipcians[f], and to 4
horsis[g], and carris; hou the[h] watris of the reed see hiliden hem, whanne thei pursueden 3ou, and the Lord 'dide awei[i] hem 'til in to[k] 'present dai[l]; and whiche[m] 5
thingis the Lord dide[n] to 3ou in wildernesse, til 3e camen to this place; and to 6
Dathan and Abiron, 'the sones of Heliab[o], that was 'the sone of Ruben[p], whiche[q] the erthe swolewide, whanne his mouth was openyd, with 'the housis[r] and tabernaclis, and al[s] the catel 'of hem[t] which[u] thei

n to the C. o comlynges BCDE. p hym oonly E *pr. m.* q made E *pr. m.* r Om. B. s Om. A.

d a gret God 1S. e fereful 1S. f that 1. g a persoone 1S. h *but iustli he demith riche and pore* s *marg.* i *iust* doom s. k he 3yueth 1S. l loueth 1. m alle 1S. n *trewly speking and fulfilling* s *marg.* o werkis 1S. p fereful 1S. q han seen 1S. r lyues 1. s Herfor A. t and domes BEGILPSX *pr. m.* u his heestis 1S. v kunnen B. knewen M. w that han not seen 1. which sones han not seen s. x *ne* hise 1S. y werkis 1S. z his strong 1S. a his stre3t arm 1S. b his myraclis 1S. c his werkis 1S. d a myddus 1. e his lond 1S. f the Egipcians 1S. g the horsis 1. her horsis s. h Om. 1S. i fordide 1. k vnto this 1. vnto the s. l day that is now s. m the whiche 1. n hath do 1S. o Heliab sones s. p Ruben sone s. q the whiche 1 *text. Daton and Abiron marg.* r her housis 1. his housis s. s with al s. t Om. 1S. u that 1.

7 the myddil of Yrael. 3oure eyen saw3en alle the greet werkis of the Lord, 'the
8 whiche[t] he dide, that 3e kepen alle the maundementis of hym, the whiche I to day comaunde to 3ow, and mowen goo yn, and weelde the loond, to the which
9 3e shulen goon yn, and myche tyme lyue in it, that vndur ooth the Lord hath bihoot to 3oure fadres, and to the seed of
10 hem, mylk and hony flowynge. Forsothe the loond, to the which to be weeldid thow shalt goon yn, is not as the loond of Egipte, of the[u] which thow wentist out, where the seed throwun in maner of
11 gardyns moystynge watrys ben lad; but it is hilli, and feeldi, abidynge fro heuene
12 reynes, that the Lord thi God euermore visitith, and the eyen of hym in it ben, fro the bigynnynge of the 3eer vnto the
13 eend of it. If thanne 3e obeshen to myn heestis that I to day comaunde to 3ou, that 3e louen the Lord 3oure God, and serue to hym in al 3oure herte, and in al
14 3oure soule; he shal 3yue to 3oure loond reyn tymeli and laate, that 3e gederen
15 togider whete, and wyn, and oyle, haye of the feeldes to beestis to ben fed, and[o]
16 that 3e eten and ben fulfillid[p]. Be 3e war, lest perauenture 3oure herte be disseyued, and 3e goon awey fro the Lord, and seruen to alyen goddes, and honoure
17 hem; and the Lord wrooth cloose heuenes[q], and reynes comen not down, ne the erthe 3yue his buriownynge[r], and 3e perishen swiftli fro the best loond that
18 the Lord is to 3euynge[s] to 3ow. Putte 3e thes my wordis in the hertis, and in 3oure inwittis, and honge 3e hem vp for a tokne in hoondis, and among 3oure eyen
19 sette 3e. Teche 3e 3oure sones, that hem thei deuowtli thenken, whanne thow sittist in thin hows, and gost in the weye,

hadden, in the myddis of Israel. 3oure 7
i3en sien[w] alle the grete werkis of the Lord, whiche he dide[x], that 3e kepe alle 8
hise heestis whiche Y comaunde[y] to dai to 3ou, and that 3e moun entre, and welde the lond, to which 3e schulen entre, and 9
3e lyue therynne in[z] myche time; which[a] lond, flowynge with mylk and hony, the Lord bihi3te vndur an ooth[b] to 3oure fadris[c] and to[d] 'the seed of hem[e]. For the 10
lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde, is not as the[f] lond of Egipt, 'out of which[g] thou 3edist[h], where whanne the seed is cast[i] in the maner of gardyns, moist waters ben led[k]; but it[l] is hilli, and feldi, 11
and abidith[m] reynes fro heuene, which 12
lond thi Lord God biholdith, and hise i3en ben therynne, fro the bigynnyng of the 3eer 'til to[n] the ende therof. Ther- 13
for if 3e schulen obeie to myn heestis whiche Y comaunde to dai to 3ou, that 3e loue 3oure Lord God, and serue hym in al 3oure herte, and in al 3oure soule; he 14
schal 3yue to 3oure lond reyn tymeful[o] and late, that 3e gadere wheete, and wyn, and oile, hey of the feeldis[p] to feede[q] 15
beestis, that 3e[r] bothe ete and be fillid[s]. Be 3e war, lest perauenture 3oure herte be 16
disseyued, and 3e go awei fro the Lord, and serue alien goddis, and worschipe hem; and the Lord be[t] wrooth[u], and close 17
heuene[v], and reynes[w] come not doun, nether the erthe 3yue his fruyt, and 3e perische swiftli fro the beste[x] lond which[y] the Lord schal 3yue to 3ou. Putte 3e thes 18
wordis[z] in 3oure hertes and soules[a], and honge 3e 'tho wordis[b] for a signe[c] in the[d] hondis, and sette 3e[e] bitwixe 3oure i3en. Teche[f] 3oure sones, that thei thenke on[g] 19
tho wordis, whanne thou sittist in thin hows, and goist in the weie, and lyggist doun, and risist[h]. Thou schalt write tho 20

[t] that C. [u] Om. C. [o] Om. A. [p] fillyd BCEFH. [q] heuene BCDEFH. [r] boriounyngis BD. [s] 3euyn BCDE sec. m. FH.

[w] han seen 1S. [x] hath do 1S. [y] comaundide BDO. [z] Om. 1. [a] the which 1. [b] stidfastly s *marg.* [c] fadres, and her fadres s. [d] Om. 1S. [e] her seed 1S. [f] Om. A. [g] that 1. [h] 3edist out off 1. [i] sowe 1S. [k] led *therto* 1. led to moiste *it* s. [l] *the lond that Israel shal welde* s. [m] it abidith 1S. [n] vnto 1S. [o] tymely 1. [p] feeld s. [q] feed with 1. [r] *and 3our beestes* s *marg.* [s] fulfillid 1S. [t] *therfore* be 1. [u] wrooth *herfore* s. [v] *or the firmament* 1 *marg.* [w] reyn 1. [x] ful good 1. [y] that 1. [z] my wordis s. [a] in 3oure soulis 1S. [b] hem vp 1S. [c] tokene 1S. [d] 3oure 1S. [e] 3e hem 1S. 3e tho K. [f] Teche 3e 1S. [g] vpon 1S. [h] risist vp 1S.

20 and lyist, and arysist. Thow shalt wryte hem vpon the postis and 3atis of thin
21 hows, that thi days and of thi sones be multiplied in the loond that the Lord swore to thi fadris, that he shulde 3yue to hem, as long as heuene stoont aboue
22 to erthe. Forsothe if 3e kepen the heestis that I comaunde to 3ow, and doon hem, that 3e louen the Lord 3oure God, and goon in alle the weyes of hym, drawynge
23 to hym, the Lord Almy3ti shal scater alle thes gentilis bifore 3oure face, and 3e shulen weelde hem that ben more and
24 strenger than 3e. Eche place that 3oure foot tredith, shal be 3our; fro deseert, and fro Libane, and the greet flood of Effrate vnto the west see, shulen ben
25 3oure termes. No man shal stoond a3ens 3ow; 3oure dreed and feerd shulen 3yue the Lord 3oure God vpon al the loond that 3e ben to trede, as he hath spoke to
26 3ow. Loo! I purpose in 3oure si3t to day
27 blessynge and cursynge; blessynge, if 3e obeishen to the heestis of the Lord 3our God, that to day I comaunde to 3ow;
28 cursynge, if 3e heren not the maundementis of the Lord 3oure God, but gon awey fro the weie that Y now shewe to 3ow, and gon after alien goddis that 3e
29 knowen not. Forsothe whanne the Lord thi God ledith thee into the loond, to the which to be had thow goost, thow shalt putte blessynge vpon the hil of Garisym,
30 cursynge vpon the hil[t] Hebal[u], that ben bi3onde Jordan, after the weye that turneth to the sunne goynge down, in the loond of Chananey[uu], that dwellith in the wilde feeldes a3ens Galgalam, that is biside the valey strecchynge and entrynge
31 aferre. Forsothe 3e shulen passe Jordan, that 3ee weelden the loond that the Lord 3oure God is to 3yue to 3ow, and 3e han

wordis on[i] the postis, and 3atis[k] of thin hous, that the daies of thee and of thi 21
sones be multiplied in the lond which[l] the Lord swoor[m] to thi fadris, that he schulde 3yue[n] to hem, as long as heuene is aboue erthe. For if 3e kepen the heestis 22
whiche Y comaunde to 3ou, and 3e[o] do tho, that 3e loue 3oure Lord God, and go in alle hise weies, and cleue to hym[p], the Lord 23
schal destrie alle these hethen men bifor 3oure face, and 3e schulen welde tho folkis that ben grettere and strongere than 3e.
Ech place which[q] 3oure foot schal[r] trede, 24
schal be 3oure; fro the[s] deseert, and fro the[s] Liban, and fro the greet flood Eufrates 'til to[t] the west see, schulen be 3oure termes. Noon schal stonde a3ens 25
3ou; 3oure Lord God schal 3iue 3oure[u] outward drede and inward[w] drede on[x] ech lond which[y] 3e schulen trede, as he spak to 3ou. Lo! Y sette forth in 3oure si3t to 26
day blissyng and cursyng; blessyng, if 3e 27
obeien to the heestis of 3oure Lord God, whiche[z] Y comaunde[a] to 3ou[b] to dai; curs- 28
yng, if 3e heren not the heestis of 3oure Lord God[c], but goen awei fro the weie which[d] Y schewe[e] now[f] to 3ou, and goen after alien goddis whiche 3e knowen not. Sotheli 29
whanne thi Lord God hath brou3t thee in to the lond, to which to enhabite[g] thou goist, thou schalt sette blessyng on[h] the hil Garisym[i], cursyng[k] on[l] the hil Hebal[m], whiche *hillis*[n] ben bi3ende Jordan, aftir 30
the weie that goith to the goyng doun of the sunne, in the lond of Cananey[o], that dwellith[p] in the feeldi places a3ens Galgala, which[q] is bisidis the valey goynge and entrynge fer. For 3e schulen passe 31
Jordan, that 3e welde the lond which[r] 3oure Lord God[s] schal 3yue to 3ou, and that 3e haue and welde that lond. Ther- 32
for se 3e, 'that 3e[t] fille[u] the cerymonyes

[t] Om. F. [u] of Hebal CE. [uu] Chaney A.

[i] vpon 1S. [k] the 3atis 1S. [l] that 1. [m] stidefastly bihi3t 1S. [n] 3yue *it* 1S. [o] Om. 1. [p] *bi trewe bileue* S *marg.* [q] that 1S. [r] Om. 1. [s] Om. 1S. [t] vnto 1S. [u] 3ou *plures.* [w] *3oure* inward 1S. [x] vpon 1S. [y] that 1. [z] that 1. [a] comaundide B. [b] thee S. [c] Om. B. [d] that 1S. [e] shal schewe G. [f] Om. G. [g] dwelle *ynne* 1S. [h] vpon 1S. [i] of Garisym C. *that hi3t* Garisym S. [k] and cursyng S. [l] vpon 1S. [m] *that hi3t* Hebal S. [n] Om. 1. [o] the men of Chananey 1S. [p] dwellen 1S. [q] that 1S. [r] of which GQ. that 1S. [s] Om. *plures.* [t] Om. 1. [u] fulfille 1S.

32 and weelde it. Se ȝe therfore that ȝe fulfillen the cerymoyns and domes, that I to day shal putte in ȝoure siȝt.

CAP. XII.

1 Thes ben the heestes and domes, that ȝe owen to doon in the loond that the Lord God[v] is to ȝyue to thee, that thow weelde it, alle dayes in the whiche vpon
2 the[vv] erthe thow shalt goon. Turne ȝe doun alle places in the[vv] whiche the gentilis that ȝe ben to weelde, heried[w] her goddis, vpon hiȝe mounteyns, and hillis,
3 and vndir al thik braunchid tree. Scatre ȝe the auters of hem, and brekith togidre the ymagis; the[x] mawmet wodes[y] brenneth with fier, and the mawmettis destruy ȝe; scatre ȝe the names of hem fro
4 the[yy] places. ȝe shulen not doo so to the
5 Lord ȝoure God; but to the place that the Lord ȝoure God chesith of alle ȝoure lynages, that he putte his name there,
6 and dwelle in it; ȝe shulen come, and offre in that place brent sacrificis, and ȝoure slayn offryngis, and dymes, and first fruytis of ȝoure hoondis, and auowis[z] and ȝiftis, the first goten of oxen, and of
7 sheep. And ȝe shulen eete there in the siȝt of the Lord ȝoure God; and ȝe shulen glade in alle thingis, to which putten hoond, ȝe and ȝoure howses, in the whiche
8 the Lord ȝoure God blesse to ȝou. ȝe shulen not doo there that we doon here to day, eche that to hym self semeth riȝt.
9 Forsothe ne vnto the tyme that is nowe ȝe comen to rest and to the possessioun,
10 that the Lord God is to ȝeue to ȝow. ȝe shulen passe Jordan, and dwelle in the loond that the Lord ȝoure God is to ȝyue to ȝow, that ȝe resten fro alle enemyes bi enuyroun, and dwellen with outen eny
11 drede. In the place that the Lord ȝour

[v] God of thy faders E. [vv] Om. C. [w] han heried BCDE. [x] and A. [y] templis E *pr. m.* [yy] thoo CH. [z] vowys BCDEFIJ.

CAP. XII.

These ben the heestis and domes, whiche 1
ȝe owen to do, in the lond which[v] the Lord God of thi fadrys schal ȝyue to thee, that thou welde it, in alle daies in whiche thou schalt go on[w] erthe. Distrie ȝe alle the[x] 2
places wherynne hethen men whiche ȝe schulen welde, worschipiden[y] her goddis, on[z] hiȝ mounteyns, and litle hillis, and vndur ech tre ful of bowis. Distrie ȝe `the 3
auteris of hem[a], and `breke ȝe the[b] ymagis; brenne[c] ȝe the wodis with fier, and al to breke ȝe the idolis; destrie ȝe `the names of hem[d] fro the places. ȝe schulen not 4
do so to ȝoure Lord God†; but ȝe schulen 5
come to the place which[e] ȝoure Lord God chees[f] of alle ȝoure lynagis, that he putte his name there, and dwelle therynne; and 6
ȝe schulen come[g], and schulen[h] offre in that place ȝoure brent sacrifices, and slayn sacrifices, the dymes[i], and firste fruytis of ȝoure hondis, and avowis and ȝiftis, the firste gendrid thingis of oxun[k], and of scheep. And ȝe and ȝoure housis[l] schulen 7
ete there in the siȝt of ȝoure Lord God; and ȝe schulen be glad in alle thingis to whiche ȝe putten hond[m], in whiche ȝoure Lord God blesside[n] ȝou. ȝe schulen not 8
do there[o] tho thingis whiche we[p] don here to dai, ech[q] man that[r] semeth riȝtful to `hym silf[s]. For `til in to present tyme[t] 9
ȝe camen not to reste and possessioun[u], which[v] the Lord God schal ȝyue to ȝou. ȝe schulen passe Jordan, and ȝe schulen 10
dwelle in the lond which[w] ȝoure[x] Lord God schal ȝyue to ȝou, that ȝe reste fro alle enemyes `bi cumpas[y], and dwelle[z] without ony drede. In the place which[a] 11

† *ȝe schulen not do so to ȝoure Lord God;* that is, in offringe sacrifices in dyuerse places, as idolatrouris diden to her idols. *Lire here.* BC. *as mysbileuing men don, seching her Goddis hither and thider* s.

[v] that I. [w] vpon IS. [x] Om. BG. [y] wirschipen IS. [z] vpon IS. [a] her autris IS. [b] breketh her I. breke her S. [c] and brenne IS. [d] her names IS. [e] that IS. [f] cheseth K. cheesith OSX. [g] come *thidre* S. [h] Om. ILSX. [i] tithes IS. [k] ȝoure oxun S. [l] meynees IS. [m] the hond I. [n] hath blessid IS. [o] *in the lond that ȝe ben to eumme* S *marg.* [p] ȝe IOS. [q] *but* ech I. [r] that that BI. [s] hym I. hym silf *that now he doth* S. [t] vnto the tyme that is now IS. [u] to possessioun IS. [v] that I. [w] that IS. [x] the IS. [y] aboute I. [z] that ȝe dwelle S. [a] that IS.

God chesith, that his name be in it. Thidre alle thingis that Y comaunde 3e shulen bere, brent sacrifices, and oostis, and dymes, and first fruytis of 3oure hoondes, and what euer thing cheefe is in 3iftis, that 3e han vowid to the Lord.
12 There 3e shulen eete before the Lord 3oure God, 3e, and sones, and 3oure dou3tres, men seruauntis, and wymmen seruauntis, and Leuytis, that in 3oure cytees dwellen; forsothe ne thei han other part
13 and possessioun[a] among 3ow. Be war that thou offre not thi brent sacrifices in
14 alle places that thou shalt se, but in it that the Lord shal chese in oon of thi lynagis thow shalt offre oostis, and doo alle thingis that Y comaunde to thee.
15 Forsothe if thow wolt eete, and thee the etynge of flesh delyte, sle, and eete after the blessynge of the Lord thi God, that he hath 3eue to thee in thy[b] cytees, other[c] vnclene it were, that is, wemmed and feble, other[c] cleene, that is, hool and withouten wemme, that is leueful to ben offrid, and as capret and hert thow shalt
16 eete; with outen etynge oonli of the blood, that[d] vpon the erthe as water thow
17 shalt heeld out. Thow shalt not[e] mowe eete in thy[f] burghtownes dimes of whete, of wyn, and of thin oyle, the first geten of[g] droues, and beestis, and alle thingis that thow auowist, and wilfulli wolt offre,
18 and the first fruytis of thin hoondes; but bifore the Lord thi God thow shalt ete hem, in the place that the Lord thi God chesith, thow, and thi sone, and thi[h] dou3ter, knaue seruaunt, and meyde seruaunt, and the Leuyte that dwellith in thi citees; and thow shalt glade, and be fulfild[i] before the Lord thi God, in alle thingis to the[k] which thou strecchist thin

3oure Lord God chees[b] that his name[c] be therynne. Thidur 3e schulen bere alle thingis, whiche Y comaunde[d], brent sacrifices[e], and sacrifices[f], and the dymes[g], and firste[h] fruytis of 3oure hondis, and what euere is the beste[i] in 3iftis, whiche[k] 3e auowiden[l] to the Lord. Ther 3e schulen 12
ete bifor 3oure Lord God[m], 3e, and 3oure sones, and dou3tris, 3oure[n] seruauntis[o], and seruauntessis[p], and the dekenes, that dwellen in 3oure citees; for thei[q] han not[r] other part and possessioun among 3ou. Be 13
thou war lest thou offre thi brent sacrifices in ech place which[s] thou seest, but 14
in that place which[t] the Lord chees in oon of thi lynagis thou schalt offre sacrifices, and schalt[u] do what euer thingis Y comaunde to thee. Forsothe[v] if thou wolt 15
ete, and the etyng of fleischis[w] delitith thee, sle thou, and ete, bi the blessyng of thi Lord God, which[x] he 3af[y] to thee in thi citees, whether it is vnclene, that is, spottid *ether wemmed*[z] and feble, ether clene, that is, hool in membris[a] and with out wem[b], which is leueful to be offrid, thou schalt ete[c] as[d] a capret and[e] hert[f]; oneli without etyng of blood[g], which[h] thou 16
schalt schede out[i] as watir on[k] the erthe. Thou schalt not mowe ete in thi citees 17
the tithis of thi wheete, wyn[l], and oile[m], the[n] firste gendrid thingis of droues[o], and of[p] scheep, and alle thingis whiche thou hast avowid and wolt offre bi fre wille, and the firste fruytis of thin hondis; but 18
thou schalt ete tho[q] bifor thi Lord God, in the place which[r] thi Lord God chees, thou, and thi sone, and dou3ter[s], seruaunt[t], and seruauntesse[u], and the dekene that dwellith in thi citees; and thou schalt be glad, and schalt[v] be fillid[w] bifor thi Lord God in alle thingis to whiche[x] thou holdist

[a] possessiouns F *pr. m.* [b] her A. [c] or C. [d] and ABDFH. [e] no B. [f] her A. [g] Om. C. [h] Om. CE. [i] fyllyd BCDEFH. [k] Om. C.

[b] chesith 1S. [c] that his fame S *marg.* [d] comaunde *to 3ou* S. [e] sacrifice Q. [f] Om. *plures.* [g] tithes 1S. [h] the firste A *pr. m.* [i] beste thing 1S. [k] that 1. [l] auowen 1S. [m] *these offringis* S *marg.* [n] Om. 1. [o] men seruauntis 1S. [p] wymmen seruauntis 1S. [q] *dekenes* S. [r] noon 1. [s] that 1S. [t] that 1S. [u] thou schalt 1S. [v] For 1S. [w] fleishe 1S. [x] that 1S. [y] hath 3ouen 1S. [z] Om. 1. [a] Om. 1S. [b] wem, *that is, hool in eche membre* S. [c] ete *tho* 1. [d] of S. [e] and an 1S. [f] hert *ben ete* 1. [g] her blood 1S. [h] that 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] vpon 1S. [l] thi wyn 1S. [m] of thin oile 1. thin oile S. [n] ne the 1S. [o] thi droues 1S. [p] thi 1S. [q] tho thingis 1S. [r] that 1. [s] thi dou3ter 1S. [t] thi man seruaunt 1S. [u] thi womman seruaunt 1S. [v] thou schalt 1S. [w] fulfillid 1S. [x] the whiche 1.

19 hoond. Be war that thow forsake not the Leuyte in al tyme, in the[kk] which thow
20 dwellist in erthe. Whanne the Lord thi God shal large thi termes, as he hath spoke to thee, and thow wolt ete flesh,
21 that thi soule desireth, forsothe the *place* that the Lord thi God chesith, that his name be there, if it were ferre, thow shalt slee of the[l] droues, and of thi beestis, 'the whiche[m] thow hast, as he hath comaundid to thee; and thow shalt eete in thi bur3touns, as it plesith to thee.
22 As is etun a capret and an hert, so thow shalt eete hem; and cleene and unclene
23 in comun shulen be ete. That oonli shun, lest thow eete blood; forsothe blood of hem is for the soule, and therfore thow
24 shalt not eete a soule with flesh, but as
25 water thow shalt heeld vpon erthe, that wel it be to thee, and to thi sones after thee, whanne thow dost that plesith[n] in
26 the si3t of the Lord. And that thow auowist and halowist to the Lord, thow shalt take, and come to the place that
27 the Lord chesith, and offre thin offryngis, flesh and blood, vpon the auter of the Lord thi God; the blood of the oostis thou shalt heelde in the auter, and flesh
28 thi silf shalt eete. Kepe wel and here alle thingis that I comaunde to thee, that it wel be to thee, and to thi sones after thee, into with outen eende, whanne thow dost that is good and plesaunt in the si3t
29 of the Lord thi God. Whanne the Lord thi God scaterreth before thi face the gentilis, to the whiche to be weeldid[o] thou shalt goon yn, and weelde hem, and
30 dwelle in the loond of hem, be war that thow folwe not hem, after that the comynge yn thei weren vnder turned, and seche the cerymoyns of hem, seiynge, As these gentils heryden her goddis, so and

forth thin hond. Be thou war lest thou 19
forsake the dekene in al tyme, 'in which[y] thou lyuest in erthe. Whanne thi Lord 20
God[z] hath alargid thi termes, as he spak to thee, and thou wolt ete fleischis[a], whiche[b] thi soule desirith, forsothe[c] if 21
the place is[d] fer, which[e] thi Lord God chees[f], that his name be there, thou schalt sle of thin oxun, and scheep[g], whiche thou hast, as 'the Lord[h] comaundide to thee; and thou schalt ete[i] in thi citees as it plesith thee. As a capret and hert[k] is[l] 22
etun, so thou schalt ete tho; bothe a cleene man and vncleene[m] schulen ete *therof* in comyn. Oneli eschewe thou this, that 23
thou ete not blood; for the blood 'of tho *beestis*[n] is for the[o] lijf, and therfor thou owist not ete[p] the lijf[q] with fleischis[r], but 24
thou schalt schede[s] as watir '*the blood*[t] on[u] the erthe, that it be wel to thee, and 25
to thi sones after thee, whanne thou hast do that, that plesith in the si3t of the Lord. Sotheli thou schalt take that that 26
thou 'auowidist, and halewidist[v] to the Lord, and thou schalt come to the place which[w] the Lord chees; and thou schalt 27
offre[x] thin offryngis, fleischis[y], and blood, on[z] the auter of thi Lord God; thou schalt schede[a] in the auter the blood of sacrifices[b]; forsothe[c] thou schalt ete the fleischis[d]. Kepe thou and here[e] alle thingis 28
whiche Y comaunde to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, with outen ende, whanne thou hast do that, that is good and plesaunt[f] in the si3t of thi Lord God. Whanne thi Lord God 29
hath distryed bifor thi face folkis, to whiche thou schalt entre to[g] welde[h], and thou[i] hast weldid tho folkis, and hast dwellid in 'the lond of hem[k], be thou 30
war lest thou sue hem, aftir that thei ben distried, whanne thou entrist, and thou

kk Om. C. l thi D. m that C. n plese CE. o to weeldid A.

y that I. z Om. K. a fleishe IS. b that I. c That IS. d be IS. e that IS. f hath chosen IS. g of thi scheep IS. h he I. i ete *thees* IS. k an hert IS. l Om. B. m an vnclene IS. n Om. I. of beestis KO *sec. m.* QRSTWX. o her IS. p to ete IS. q blood I. blood *of a beest* S. r the fleishe I. the fleishe therof S. s heelde *it* out I. schede out S. t Om. I. u vpon IS. v hast auowid and halewid IS. w that IS. x offre there IS. y and fleischis A *pr. m.* EFLOPQRTWX. and fleishe IS. z vpon IS. a heelde I. b the sacrifices IS. c but IS. d fleishe I. fleishe *of hem* S. e here thou IS. f plesinge IS. g and IS. h welde *hem* S. i *whanne* thou IS. k her lond IS.

31 Y shal hery. Thow shalt not do lijk maner to the Lord thi God; forsothe alle abhomynaciouns that the Lord contrarieth thei[p] han doon to her goddis, offrynge sones, and dowȝtris, and bren-
32 nynge with the fier. What I comaunde to thee, that thow oonly do to the Lord, ne adde thow eny thing, ne lasse.

CAP. XIII.

1 If there rise in the myddil of thee a prophete, othere eny man seith hym silf to haue seen a sweuen, and he seith be-
2 fore a tokne and wondre, and comith that he spak, and seith to thee, Goo we, and folwe we alien goddis, that thow vn-
3 knowist, and serue we to hem, thow shalt not here the wordis of this prophete and dremer; for the Lord ȝoure God temptith ȝow, that 'it be maad opyn[q] whether ȝe louen hym or not[r], in al ȝoure herte, and
4 in al ȝoure soule. The Lord ȝoure God folowe ȝe, and hym drede ȝe; the heestis of hym kepith, and herith the voyce of hym; to hym ȝe shulen serue, and to
5 hym ȝe shulen drawe to. Forsothe that prophete or feyner of sweuens shal be slayn; for he hath spoken that he turne ȝow awey fro the Lord ȝoure God, that hath lad ȝow out of the loond of Egipte, and hath raunsomed ȝow fro the hows of seruage, that he make thee to erre fro the weye that the Lord thi God hath comaundid to thee; and thow shalt doo
6 awey yuel fro the myddil of thee. If thi brother, the sone of thi moder, wol meue thee, or thi sone, or thi dou3ter, other[s] wijf that is in thi bosome, other[t] freende that thow louest as thi soule, pryueli seiynge, Goo we, and[u] serue we to alien seke 'the cerymonyes of hem[l], and seie, As these folkis worschipyden her goddis, so and Y schal worschipe[m]. Thou schalt 31
not do in lijk manere to thi Lord God; for thei diden to her goddis alle abhomynaciouns[n] whiche the Lord wlatith, and offriden[o] her sones and dou3tris[p], and brenten[q] with fier. Do thou to the Lord this 32
thing oneli which[r] Y comaunde to thee, nethir adde thou[s] ony thing, nether abate[t].

CAP. XIII.

If a prophete risith in the myddis of 1
thee, ethir he that seith hym silf to haue seyn a dreem, and he biforseith a signe[u] and a wondur to comynge[v] aftir[w], and 2
this[x] that he spak[y] bifallith, and[z] he seith to thee, Go we, and sue[a] alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and serue we
hem, thou schalt not here the wordis of 3
that prophete, *ether of dremere*[b]; for ȝoure Lord God assaieth ȝou†, that he wite‡ opynli whether ȝe louen hym ether nay[c], in al ȝoure herte, and in al ȝoure soule. Sue ȝe ȝoure Lord[d], and 'drede ȝe[e] hym; 4
kepe ȝe his comaundementis[f], and here ȝe 'the vois of hym[g]; ȝe schulen serue hym, and ȝe schulen cleue[h] to hym. For- 5
sothe[i] thilke prophete, ether the[k] feynere of dremes, schal be slayn‖; for he spak that he schulde[l] turne ȝou awei fro ȝoure Lord God, that ladde ȝou out of the lond of Egipt, and a3enbou3te ȝou fro the hous of seruage, that '*thilke prophete* schulde[m] make thee to erre fro the weie which[n] thi Lord God comaundide to thee; and[o] thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. If thi brothir, the sone of thi mo- 6
dir, ether thi[p] sone, ethir[q] thi[r] dou3ter, ether the wijf which[s] is in thi bosum, ethir thi freend whom thou louest as thi soule[t], wole counsele thee, and seith[u] pri-

† *asaieth ȝou*, that is, suffrith siche thingis to be doon, that ȝe be preued. c.

‡ *that he wite*, that is, that he make to be knowun of othere men, for he takith not of newe the knowing of ony thing, but he knewe alle thingis fro with out bigynnyng, and in this maner God spekith in xxij. c°. of Genesis, Now Y haue knowe that thou dredist the Lord, that is, Y haue made knowun, for bi the offring of Isaac the obedience of Abraham was knowun to men, and was put to hem into ensaumple. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *schal be slayn* without mersy, while he is conuyct bi witnessis ether knoulechith. *Lire here.* c.

p that *ABDFH*. q opynly he knowe *E pr. m.* r noon *DE*. nai *C*. s or *C*. t or *CD*. u that *CE pr. m.*

l her cerymonyes 1s. m worschipe *hem* s. n the abhomynaciouns 1s. o thei offriden 1s. p her dou3tris 1s. q thei brenten hem 1s. r that 1s. s thou to s. t lasse 1. u tokne s. v come 1s. w long aftir A *pr. m.* BCEFM *pr. m.* P. x this thing 1s. y seide 1s. z *herfore* s *marg.* a sue we 1s. b a dremere A *pr. m.* FX. that dremere K *sec. m.* s. c not 1. d Lord God K. e dredith 1. f heestis 1s. g his vois 1s. h *in trewe loue* s *marg.* i And 1s. k Om. 1s. l wolde 1. m he 1s. n that 1s. o and *in killinge of him* 1s. p the 1s. q Om. 1. r of thi 1s. s that 1s. t lijf 1. u sei 1. sei *to thee* s.

goddis, 'the whiche[v] vnknowist thow, and
7 thi fadres, of alle gentilis in enuyrown,
that biside or ferre ben, fro the bigyn-
8 nynge vnto endynge[w] of the loond, assent
thou not to hym, ne hyre[ww], ne spare to hym
thin eye, that thow haue mercy, and hide
9 hym, but anoon thow shalt sle hym. Be
first thin hoond vpon hym, and after thee
10 al the puple put on hoond. He shal be
clepid the throwun down with stonus;
for he wold drawe thee awey fro the
Lord thi God, that ladde thee out of the
loond of Egipte, fro the hows of seruage,
11 that al Irael herynge drede, and no more
12 do eny thing lijk of this thing. If thow
here in oon of thi citees, that the Lord
thi God shal 3yue to thee to dwelle[x], sum
13 men seiynge, The sones of Belial ben
goon out fro the myddil of thee, and han
take awey the dwellers of thi citee, and
seiden, Goo we, and serue we to alyen
14 goddis, the whiche 3e knowen not, seche
wisely and bisily, the sooth of the thing
ful lokid; if thow fynde it to be certeyn
that is seid, and this abomynacioun in
15 dede fulfillid, anoon thou shalt smyte the
dwellers of that citee in the mouth of
the[y] swerd, and do it awey, and alle
thingis that in it ben, vnto the beestis.
16 And what euere thing were of purte-
naunce, thow shalt gedre in the myddil
of the stretis of it, and with that citee
thow shalt brenne vp, so that alle thingis
thow waaste to the Lord thi God, and
there be an euere lastynge sepulcre; it
17 shal be bild no more. And there shal not
cleue of that cursid heed eny thing in
thin hoond, that the Lord turne awey
fro the wraththe of his wodenes, and
haue mercy of thee, and multiplye thee,
18 as he swore to thi faders. Whanne thow
herist the voyce of the Lord thi God,

ueli, Go we and serue alien goddis, whiche
thou knowist not, and thi fadris[v], of alle 7
the folkis 'in cumpas[w], that ben nig ether
fer, fro the bigynnyng 'til to[x] the ende of
the lond[y], assente thou not to hym[z], nether 8
here thou[a], nether thin i3en[b] spare hym,
that thou haue mercy[c], and hide hym, but 9
anoon thou schalt sle hym†. Thin hond be
fyrst on[d] him and aftir thee al the puple
putte to hond. He schal be oppressid[e] 10
with stoonus, and 'schal be[f] slayn; for he
wolde drawe thee awei fro thi Lord God,
that ledde thee out of the lond of Egipt,
fro the hous of seruage, that al Israel 11
here[g] and drede, and do no more ony thing
lijk this thing. If thou herist ony men 12
seiynge in oon of thi citees, whiche[h] thi
Lord God schal 3yue to[i] thee to enhabite[k],
The sones of Belial 3eden out fro the 13
myddis of thee, and turneden awei the
dwelleris of the citee, and seiden[l], Go we,
and serue[m] alien goddis whiche 3e knowen[n]
not, enquere thou bisili, and whanne the 14
treuthe of the thing is biholdun diligentli,
if thou fyndist that this thing is certeyn,
which[o] is seid, and[p] that this abhomina-
cioun is doon in werk[q], anoon thou schalt 15
smyte the dwelleris of that citee bi[r] the
scharpnesse of swerd, and thou schalt 'do
it awey[s], and alle thingis that ben ther
ynne, 'til to[t] beestis. Also what euer thing 16
of purtenaunce of houshold is[u], thou schalt
gadere[v] in the[w] myddis of the[x] stretis
therof, and thou schalt brenne[y] with that
citee, so that thou waste alle thingis to[z]
thi Lord God[a], and it[b] be[c] a biriel euer-
lastynge; it[d] schal no more be bildid. And 17
no thing of that cursyng schal cleue[e] in
thin hond, that the Lord be turned awei
fro the yre[f] of his strong veniaunce, and
haue mercy on[g] thee, and multiplie thee,
as he swoor[h] to thi fadris. Whanne thou 18

† *anoon thou schalt sle him*, whanne he is demed bi ingis. *Lire here.* c.

[v] that c. [w] the ende c. the endynge E. [ww] hir A. [x] dwellynge E *pr. m.* [y] Om. c.

[v] *knowen not* s *marg.* [w] aboute 1. [x] vnto 1s. [y] *knowen these goddis* s *marg.* [z] hym *that thus counseilith thee* s. [a] thou him 1s. [b] i3e BCS *sec. m.* DIMORTW. [c] mercy *of him* s. [d] vpon 1s. [e] throwen doun 1s. [f] Om. 1s. [g] here *this* s. [h] that 1s. [i] Om. 1. [k] dwelle ynne 1s. [l] thei seiden 1s. [m] serue we A *pr. m.* 1s. [n] knewen CM. [o] that 1s. [p] Om. s. [q] deede 1s. [r] with 1. [s] fordo that citee 1. do that citee awey s. [t] vnto the 1s. [u] is *founden there* 1s. [v] gadere it togidre 1s. [w] Om. 1s. [x] Om. B. [y] brenne it 1s. [z] bifore 1. bi ORSTWX. [a] *bi bidding of thi Lord God* s *marg.* [b] Om. 10 *sec. m.* QRST. [c] be there DIKOQRSTX. [d] that citee s. [e] dwelle 1s. [f] wraththe 1s. [g] vpon 1s. [h] trewli bihotynge s *marg.*

thow shalt kepe alle the heestis of hym that I comaunde to thee to day, that thow doo that is plesaunt in the si3t of the Lord thi God.

CAP. XIV.

1 Sones be 3e of the Lord 3our God; 3e shulen not kut, ne make ballidnes, vpon
2 the deed, for 'a puple holi thow art[z] to the Lord thi God, and thee hath chosun that thow be to hym into a special puple, of alle gentilis that ben vpon erthe.
3 4 Ne eete 3e thingis that ben vnclene. This is the beest that 3e owen to eete; oxe,
5 and sheep, and she geet, hert, capret, bugle, 'tragelaphum, that is, a beest in part lijk an hert, and in part lijk a goot[a], phigarg[b], origen, camelion,'that is, a beest lijk a camele in the heed, in the bodi to a paard, and in the nek to an horse, in the feet to a bugle[c], and pardelun, 'that
6 is, a litil pard[c]. Al beest that in two partis deuydith the clee, and chewith
7 code, 3e shulen eete. And of thes that chewen code, and dyuyden not clee, thes 3e shulen not eete; chameyl, haare, yrchun, for thei chowen code, and deuyden not the clee, thei shulen be vnclene to
8 3ow; a suwe forsothe, for she deuydith the clee, and chewith no code, she shal be vnclene; the flesh of hem 3e shulen not ete, and the careyns 3e shulen not
9 towche. Thes thingis 3e shulen eete, of alle thingis that dwellen in watris; tho
10 that han fynnys and scalis eete 3e; tho that with outen fynnys and scales ben,
11 eete 3e not, for thei ben vnclene. Alle
12 clene briddis eete 3e; vnclene eete 3e not, that is, egle, and griffun, and a merlizon,
13 and yron, 'that is, a whyte foul, lasse than a grijp, and of his kynde[c], and

hast herd the vois of thi Lord God, thou schalt kepe alle hise[i] heestis whiche Y comaunde to[k] thee to day, that thou do that[l] that is plesaunt[m] in the si3t of thi Lord God.

CAP. XIV.

Be 3e the sones of 3oure Lord God; 3e 1
schulen not kitte 3ou†, nether 3e schulen
make ballidnesse, on[n] a deed man, for[o] thou 2
art an hooli puple to thi Lord God, and
he chees thee that thou be to hym in to
a special puple, of alle folkis[p] that ben on[q]
erthe. Ete 3e not tho thingis that ben 3
vncleene. This is a beeste which[r] 3e schu- 4
len ete; an oxe, and a scheep, and a goet,
an[s] hert, a capret, a[t] 'wielde oxe[u], trege- 5
lafun, *'that is, a beeste in parti lijk 'a buk of geet[v], and in parti liik an hert[w]*, a
figarde, an ostrich, a camelioun, *'that is, a beeste lijk in the heed to a camel, and hath[x] white spottis in the bodi as a parde, and 'is lijk an hors in the necke[y], and in[z] the feet is[a] lijc[b] a 'wilde oxe[c]*, and a
parde[d]. 3e schulen ete ech beeste that 6
departith the clee 'in to[e] twei partis, and
chewith code[f]. Sotheli[g] 3e schulen not ete 7
these *beestis*, of these[h] that chewen code[i],
and departen[k] not the[l] clee; a camel, an
hare, and[m] a cirogrille, *'that is, a beeste ful of prickis, and[n] is more than an[o] irchoun[p];* for tho[q] chewen code[r], and[s] de-
parten not the clee, tho[t] schulen be vn- 8
cleene to 3ou; also a swyn, for it de-
partith the clee, and chewith not code[u],
schal be vncleene; 3e schulen not ete the
fleischis[v] of tho[w], and 3e schulen not touche
the[x] deed bodies[y]. 3e schulen ete these 9
thingis, of alle that dwellen in watris; ete
3e tho thingis that han fynnes and scalis;
ete 3e not tho thingis[z] that ben with out 10
fynnes and scalis, for tho ben vncleene.

† *kitte 3ou*, in Ebreu it is, 3e schulen not to-reende 3ou. *c*.

[z] the peple is holy E *pr. m.* [a] goot hert E *pr. m. sed suppl. sec. m. in marg.* [b] phigars A. [c] Om. E *pr. m. sed suppl. sec. m. in marg.*

[i] Om. *plures.* the GIS. [k] Om. GIQT *pr. m.* [l] that thing IS. [m] plesinge IS. [n] vpon IS. [o] for, *Israel* S. [p] the folkis IS. [q] vpon IS. [r] that IS. [s] and an G. [t] and a CKOSX. [u] hugle IS. [v] a geet buk S. [w] The whole gloss omitted in I. [x] *it* hath S. [y] it hath a necke lijk a hors S. [z] Om. S. [a] ben S. [b] Om. O. [c] bugle S. [d] The whole of this gloss and three words following omitted in I. [e] in S. [f] the code IS. quide ELP *passim.* [g] and IS. [h] hem IS. [i] the code I. [k] departith B. [l] Om. KX. [m] Om. IS. [n] and it S. [o] Om. ELP. [p] The whole gloss om. in I. [q] thees IS. [r] the code I. [s] and thei S. [t] thei IS. [u] the code IS. [v] fleishe IS. [w] hem IS. [x] *here* IS. [y] bodies of tho ELP. [z] Om. I.

14 gryip, and kyte, aftir his kynde, and al
15 thing of crowe kynde, and ostrich[d], and
ny3t foul, and a koote, and an hawke,
16 after his kynde, a gerfawkon, and a swan,
and an[e] ybyn[f], `that is a foule of Nyle
flood, that puttynge his bille into his ers,
17 purgith hym self[ff], and a dyuedap, a
18 pellican, and a ny3t crowe, a cormeraunt,
and a jay, eche in his kynde, and a lap-
19 wynk, and a reremos. And al that crep-
ith, and[g] hath fynnes, shal be vnclene, and
20 not ben eten. Alle that is clene, eete 3e;
21 al that is faln with deeth, eete 3e not of
it. To the pilgryme that is with ynne
the 3atis 3if that he eete, or sel to hym,
for thow art an hooli puple of the Lord
thi God. Thow shalt not seethe the
22 kidde in the mylk of his moder. The
tenthe paart thow shalt seuer fro alle the
fruytis that growen in thi lond, bi eche
23 3eer; and thow shalt eete in the si3t of
the Lord thi God, in the place that he
chees, that in it the name of hym be in-
wardli clepid, the dyme of thi whete, of
wyn, and oyle; and the first gotun of
droues, and of thi sheep thow shalt offre,
that thow lerne to drede the Lord thi
24 God, in al tyme. Forsothe whanne lenger
were the weye, and the place that the
Lord thi God chees, and hath blessid to
thee, ne thow mayst not to hym alle thes
25 thingis brynge, thow shalt selle alle, and
into priys turne, and thow shalt bere in
thin hoond, and go to the place that the
26 Lord thi God chesith; and thow shalt
bigge[gg] of the same money what euere
thing to the plese, other[h] of droues, or[hh]
of sheep; forsothe wyn, and sidre, and al
that desyrith thi soule; and[i] thow shalt
eete before the Lord thi God, and shal
27 eete, thow, and thin hows, and the Le-
uyte that is with ynne thi 3atis; be war

Ete 3e alle clene briddis; ete 3e not vn- 11 12
cleene briddis, that is, an egle, and a
gripe, and an[a] aliete, ixon[b], `*that is, a whijt* 13
brid lesse than a vultur[c], *and is*[d] *of the*
`*kynde of vultris*[e], and[f] a vultur[g], and a
kite bi his kynde, and al thing of rauenys 14
kynde, and a strucioun, and a ny3t crowe, 15
and a lare, and an hauk bi his kynde, a[h] 16
fawcun, and[i] a swan, and a siconye, and 17
a dippere, a pursirioun, and a reremous,
a cormeraunt, and a caladrie, alle[k] in her 18
kynde; also a lapwynke and a backe. And 19
al thing that crepith, and hath fynnes,
schal be vncleene, and schal not be etun.
Ete 3e al thing that is cleene; sotheli[l] 20 21
what euer thing is deed bi it silf, ete 3e
not therof. 3yue thou[m] to the pilgrym
which[n] is with ynne thi 3atis, that he ete,
ether sille thou[o] to hym, for thou art the[p]
hooli puple of thi Lord God. Thou schalt
not sethe a kyde in `the mylk of his mo-
dir[q]. Thou schalt departe the tenthe part 22
of alle thi fruytis that comen forth in the
lond bi ech 3eer; and[r] thou schal ete in 23
the si3t of thi Lord God, in the place
which[s] he chees, that his name be clepid
therynne; thou schalt offre the tithe of
thi wheete, wyn[t], and oile, and the firste
gendryd thingis of thi droues, and scheep[u],
that thou lerne to drede thi Lord God in
al tyme. Sotheli[v] whanne the wei is len- 24
gere, and the place which[w] thi Lord God
chees *is fer*, and he hath blessid[x] thee,
and thou maist not bere[y] alle these thingis
to that place, thou schalt sille alle thingis[z], 25
and schalt[a] turne[b] in to prijs, and thou
schalt bere[c] in thin hond, and thou schalt
go to the place which[d] thi Lord God
chees; and thou schalt bie of the same 26
money what euer thing plesith to thee,
ethir of droues, ether of scheep; also *thou*
schalt bie wyn, and sidur, and al thing[e]

[d] strucion E *pr. m.* [e] Om. BCDEFH. [f] foule that eteth froggys and eddrys E *pr. m.* [ff] Om. E *pr. m. suppl. sec. m. in marg.* [g] an A. [gg] bie C. [h] or C. [hh] Om. C. [i] other C.

[a] Om. CO. [b] an ixon 1S. [c] grip S. [d] it is S. [e] gryp kynde S. The whole gloss omitted in 1. [f] Om. 1S. [g] gryp S. [h] and a KO *pr. m.* X. [i] Om. F. [k] alle *these* S. [l] but 1S. [m] thou *mete* 1S. [n] that 1S. [o] thou *mete* 1S. [p] an 1S. [q] his modir mylke 1S. [r] Om. S. [s] that 1. [t] of wyn 1S. [u] of thi scheep 1S. [v] But 1S. [w] that 1S. [x] blessid or encreesid S. *or encresid* 1 *marg.* [y] brynge 1S. [z] *thees* thingis 1S. [a] thou schalt 1S. [b] turne *tho* 1. turne *hem* KS. [c] bere hem 1S. [d] that 1S. [e] thingis S.

that thow forsake not him, for he hath
28 noon other paart in thi possessioun. The
thridde 3eer thow shalt seuer an other
dyme of alle thingis that growen to thee
that tyme, and put vp with ynne the
29 3atis. And the Leuyte shal come, that
hath noon other paart ne possessioun
with thee, and thei pilgryme, and fader-
les child, and wedowe, that with ynne
thi 3atis ben; and thei shulen eete, and
be fulfillid, that the Lord thi God blesse
to thee, in alle the werkis of thin hoondes
that thou shalt doo.

CAP. XV.

1 The seuenthe 3eer thow shalt doo re-
2 myssyoun, that in this ordre shal be ha-
lowid. To whom is owed[k] eny thing, of
freend, or nei3bore, and his brother, he
shal not mowe a3en aske it, for 3eer of
3 remyssioun of the Lord it is. Of pil-
grime and comlyng thow shalt aske;
thow shalt not haue power of a3en ask-
4 ynge the citeseyn and ny3[l] kyn; and
algatis nedi and begger there shal not be
among 3ow, that the Lord thi God blesse
to thee, in the loond that the Lord is to
5 take to thee in to possessioun. If neuer-
thelater[m] thou here the voyce of the Lord
thi God, and kepist alle thingis that he
comaundith, and that I to day comaunde
to thee, he shal blesse to thee, as he hath
6 bihoot. Thow shalt leen vndur wed to
many folk of kynde, and thi silf shalt
borowe of no man; thow shalt haue lord-
ship vpon manye naciouns, and no man
7 shal haue lordship vpon[n] thee. If oon

that thi soule[f] desirith; and thou schalt
ete[g] bifor thi Lord God, and thou schalt
make feeste[h], thou, and thin hows[i], and 27
the dekene which[k] is withynne thi 3atis;
be thou war lest thou forsake hym[l], for
he hath not other part in possessioun[m].
In the thridde 3eer thou schalt departe 28
another dyme[n] of alle thingis that growen
to thee in that 3eer, and thou schalt kepe[o]
withynne thi 3atis. And the dekene schal 29
come, whych[p] hath noon other part ne-
ther[q] possessioun with thee, and the pil-
grym, and the[r] fadirles, ether[s] modirles
child, and widue[t], that ben withynne thi
3atis, `*schulen come*[u], and schulen[v] ete, and
be fillid[w], that thi Lord God blesse thee,
in[x] alle werkis[y] of thin hondis whiche[z]
thou schalt do.

CAP. XV.

In the seuenthe 3eer thou schalt make 1
remyssioun[a], that schal be fillid[b] bi this 2
ordre. To whom ony thing is `dettid, *ethir owid*[c] of his freend, ether nei3bore, and
brother, he schal not mowe axe[d], for it is
the 3eer of remyssioun[e] of the Lord. Thou 3
schalt axe[f] of a pilgrym† and comelyng[g];
thou hast not[h] power to axe[i] of a citeseyn
and nei3bore[k]; and outerli a nedi man and 4
begger[l] schal not be among 3ou, that thi
Lord God blesse thee, in the[m] lond which[n]
he schal 3yue to thee in to the[o] posses-
sioun. If netheles thou schalt[p] here the 5
vois of thi Lord God, and schalt kepe
alle thingis whiche he comaundide[q], and
whiche[r] Y comaunde[s] to dai to thee, he
schal blesse thee, as he bihi3te[t]. Thou 6
schalt leene to many folkis‡, and thou
schalt not take borewyng of ony man;
thou schalt be lord of ful many naciouns,
and no man schal be lord of thee. If oon 7
of thi britheren that dwellen[u] with ynne

† *of a pilgrym*, in Ebreu it is, of a straungere; a straungere is he, that is not of the feith of Jewis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *leene to many folkis*, in Ebreu it is, thou schalt take weddis of many folkis. *Lire here.* c.

j Om. E *pr. m.* k a3t C. l thi ny3 A *sec. m.* m nerthelater E. n of BCDEFH.

f lijf I. g ete *thees* IS. h a feeste IS. i meynee IS. k that IS. l the dekenes IS. m thi possessioun EFIKLOPSX. n tithe IS. o kepe it IS. p that IS. q ne IS. r Om. *plures*. s and DG. t the widue BIS. u Om. *plures*. v thei schulen IS. w fulfillid IKS. x and S. y the werkis ISX *sec. m.* z that I. a relesyng I. a relesinge *or for3euenesse* S. b fulfillid IS. c owid IS. d axe *it* I. axe that S. e for3iuenesse IS. f axe it I. axe dette S. g of a comelyng IS. h no IS. i axe it IS. k of a nei3bore IS. l a begger IS. m thi I. n that IS. o Om. FIKLS. p wilt I. q hath comaundid IS. r the whiche I. s comaundide A *pr. m.* F. t hath bihi3t IS. u dwellith IS.

of thi bretheren, that dwellith with ynne the ȝatis of thi citee, in the loond that the Lord thi God is to ȝyue to thee, to pouerte come, thow shalt not aȝen hard
8 thin herte, ne withdrawe the hoond, but opyn it to the pore, and thow shalt ȝyue
9 loon[o] that thow seest hym to nede. Be war lest perauenture vndur crepe to thee a wickid[p] thouȝt, and seye in thin herte, The seuenthe ȝeer of remyssioun neiȝeth; and thow turne awey thin eyen fro thi pore brother, not wilnynge[q] to leene hym, that he askith to borwe; lest he crye aȝens thee to the Lord, and it be maad
10 to thee into synne. But thow shalt ȝyue to hym, and thow shalt not doo eny thing fellich in his nedis to be releued, that the Lord thi God blesse to thee in al tyme, and in alle thingis to whiche thow puttist
11 hoond. There shulen not faile pore men in the loond of thi dwellynge; therfor I comaunde to thee that thow opyn the hoond to[r] thi[s] nedi brother, and pore, that in the loond dwellith with thee.
12 Whanne to thee were sold thin Ebrewe brother, or Ebrewe womman, and sixe ȝeer serue to thee, in the seuenthe ȝeer
13 thou shalt leeue hym free. And whom with freedam thow ȝyuest, thou shalt not
14 suffre to goon awey voyd; but thow shalt ȝyue weyfode of the flockis, and of the flore, and of[t] thi presse, in the[u] which the Lord thi God hath blessid to thee.
15 And haue mynde that thi self seruedist in the loond of Egipte, and the Lord thi God hath delyuered thee, and therfor I
16 now comaunde to thee. Forsothe if he seith, Y wole not goo out, for thi that he loueth thee, and thin hows, and wel felith
17 hym silf to be anentis thee, thow shalt take 'a nal[v], and thril his eer in the ȝate

the ȝatis of thi citee, in the lond which[v] thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee, cometh to pouert, thou schalt not make hard thin herte, nether thou schalt 'drawe to gydere[w] the[x] hond, but thou schalt opene it to the 8
pore man, and thou schalt 'ȝyue loone to which[y] thou siest hym haue nede[z]. Be 9
thou war lest perauenture wickid[a] thouȝt crepe[b] priueli to thee, and thou seie in thin herte, The seuenthe ȝeer of remyssioun[c] neiȝeth; and thou turne awey the[d] iȝen fro thi pore brother[e], and thou nyle[f] ȝyue to hym the loone that he axith; lest he crie aȝens thee to the Lord, and it be maad to thee in to synne[g]. But thou 10
schalt ȝyue to hym, and thou schalt 'not do ony thing falsly[h] in releuynge 'hise nedis[i], that thi Lord God blesse thee in al tyme, and[k] in[l] alle thingis[m] to whiche thou schalt sette[n] to hond[o]. Pore men schulen 11
not faile in the lond of 'thin habitacioun[p]; therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou opene the[q] hond to thi brother nedi and[r] pore, that lyuen[s] with thee in the lond.
Whanne thi brothir an Ebrew man, ethir 12
an Ebrew womman, is seeld to thee, and hath serued thee sixe[t] ȝeer, in the seuenthe ȝeer thou schalt delyuere hym fre. And 13
thou schalt not suffre hym go awey[u] voide, to whom thou hast ȝyue fredom; but thou 14
schalt ȝyue[v] lijflode in the weye, of flockis[w], and of cornfloor[x], and of thi pressour, in wbiche thi Lord God hath blessid thee.
Haue thou mynde that also thou seruedist 15
in the lond of Egipt, and thi[y] Lord God delyurede thee, '*ether made thee free*[z], and therfor Y comaunde now to[a] thee[b]. For- 16
sothe[c] *if* '*the seruaunt*[d] seith[e], Y nyle[f] go out, for he loueth thee, and thin hows, and feelith[g] that it is wel to hym at[h] thee,
thou schalt take 'a nal[i], and thou schalt 17

o hym the borwed thyng E *pr. m.* p wicke C. q willende C. willynge D. r of A. s the C. t in A. u Om. C. v an hal E.

v that 1S. w withdrawe 1S. x thin 1S. y leene him what so 1S. z nede to 1S. a a wickid 1S. b vnder crepe 1S. c forȝiuenesse 1S. d thin 1S. e *lest in the l. ȝeer he axe forȝeuenesse of the dette* S *marg.* f wilt not 1. nylte S. g *that thou lente him not that that him nedid* S *marg.* h no thing do disceyuably 1. do not eny thing disceyuably S. i of hise nedynessis 1S. k Om. S. l Om. O. m nedis and in alle thingis B *pr. m.* n putte 1S. o *thin* hond 1. p thi dwelling 1S. q thi 1S. r Om. 1S. s liueth 1K. t bi sixe A *sec. m.* BC. u awey *fro thee* S. v ȝyue him 1. ȝyue *him or hir* S. w thi flockis 1S. x thi cornfloor 1S. y the A. z Om. C1. a Om. 1S. b *to thinke her on* S *marg.* c but 1S. d he 1. e sey 1S. f wil not 1. g he feelith 1S. h anentis 1S. i an all K. an al ox.

of thin hows, and serue he to thee into with outen eende; and to the thral woman lijk maner thou shalt doo. Thow shalt not take awey fro hem thin eyen, whanne thow leeuest hem fre, for after the mede of the hired man bi sixe ȝeer he seruede to thee; that the Lord thi God blesse to thee, in alle the werkis that thow doost[vv]. Of thi first goten, that ben born in droues, and thi sheep, and what euere thing is of maal kynde, thow shalt halwe to the Lord thi God. Thou shalt not worche in the first goten of oxe, ne thou shalt shere the first goten of sheep. In the siȝt of the Lord thi God thow shalt eete hem bi eche ȝeer, in the place that the Lord hath chosen, thou, and thin hows. Forsothe if it haue wemme, or were crokid, or blynde, or in eny part defourme, or feble, it shalt not be offerd to the Lord thi God; but with ynne the ȝatis of thi cytee thow shalt eete it, as wel clene as vnclene, lijk maner thei shulen eete hem, as capret and hert. This onely thow shalt kepe wel, that the blood of hem thou eete not, but held thou out into the erthe as water.

peerse[k] his eere in the ȝate[l] of thin hous, and he schal serue thee til in to the world[m], *'that is til to the iubilee, ethir fiftithe ȝeer*[n]; also thou schalt do in lijk maner to the[o] handmayde. Thou schalt not turne awei fro hem thin iȝen[p], whanne thou schalt delyure hem fre, for bi the hire of an hirid man thei serueden thee bi sixe ȝeer; that thi Lord God blesse thee, in alle the werkis whiche thou doist. Of the first gendrid thingis that ben borun in thi droues, and scheep[q], what euer is of male kynde, thou schalt halewe[r] to thi Lord God. Thou schalt not worche in[s] the firste gendrid thing 'of oxe[t], and thou schalt not clippe[u] the[v] firste gendrid thinges of scheep. Thou schalt ete tho[w] bi alle ȝeeris in the siȝt of thi Lord God, thou[x], and thin hows[y], in the place 'which the[z] Lord chees. Sotheli[a] if it hath[b] a wem, ethir is crokid, ethir is[c] blynd, ethir is foul, ethir feble in ony part, it schal not be offrid to thi Lord God; but thou schalt ete it with ynne the ȝatis of thi citee, bothe a cleene man and vncleene[d] schulen ete tho[e] in lijk maner, as a[f] capret and an[g] hert. Onely thou schalt kepe this[h], that thou ete not the blood of tho, but schede[i] out as watir in to erthe[k].

CAP. XVI.

Kepe wel the monthe of the[w] newe fruytis, and of the first veer tyme, that thou doo pask to the Lord thi God; for in this monthe the Lord thi God ladde thee out of Egipt bi nyȝt. And thou shalt offre paske to the Lord thi God, of sheep, or[x] of oxen, in the place that the Lord thi God chees, that the name of hym dwelle there. Thou shalt not eete in it sowred breed; seuen days thou shalt eete with outen sourdowȝ, breed of greet tra-

CAP. XVI.

Kepe thou the monethe of newe fruytis, and of the bigynnyng of somer, that thou make pask to thi Lord God; for in this monethe thi Lord God ledde thee out of Egipt in the nyȝt. And thou schalt offre pask to thi Lord God, of scheep and of oxun, in the place which[l] thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle there. Thou schalt not ete 'ther ynne[m] breed 'diȝt with sourdouȝ[n]; in seuene daies thou schalt ete breed of affliccioun, with out sourdouȝ,

[vv] deest *A pr.m.* [w] Om. *BDEFH.* [x] and *BCDEFH.*

[k] peerche I. [l] dore IS. [m] word A. [n] Om. I. *that is, iubilee ethir fiftithe ȝeer* M. *that is, to the l. ȝeer* S. [o] an IS. [p] *of merci, good wille, and help* S *marg.* [q] in thi scheep IS. [r] halewe it IS. [s] with I. [t] Om. S. [u] schere I. [v] in the ELP. [w] thoo thingis IS. [x] that thou I. [y] meynee IS. [z] that thi IS. [a] And IS. [b] haue IS. [c] Om. IS. [d] an vncleene IS. [e] of tho IS. [f] of a IS. [g] of an IS. [h] this thing IS. [i] schede it IS. [k] the erthe IKS. [l] that IS. [m] *in that place* S. [n] maad sour I.

ueyle, for in inward drede thou wentist out of Egipt, for thou shuldist haue mynde of the day of thi goynge out of
4 Egipt, alle the days of thi lijf. There shal not apere sowred breed seuen days in alle thi teermys, and there shal not leeue of the flesh of it that is offerd the
5 euen, in the first day the morwen. Thou shalt not mowe offre paske in eche of thes thi[y] citees that the Lord thi God is
6 to 3yue to thee, but in the place that the Lord thi God chesith, that the name of hym dwelle there; thou shalt offre paske the euen, at the sunne goynge down,
7 whanne thow wentist out of Egipt. Thou shalt make it ynow3, and eete, in the place that the Lord thi God chesith, and erly rysyng thow shalt goo into thi taber-
8 naclis. Sexe dayes thou shalt eete theerf looues; and in the seuenthe day, for it is the quylet[z] of the Lord thi God, thou
9 shalt not doo werk. Seuen wekis[zz] thou shalt noumbre to thee, fro that day that thou puttist thi kuttynge yren into the
10 corn; and thou shalt halwe the feest day of the seuen wekes to the Lord thi God, a wilful offrynge of thin hoond, that thow shalt offre after the blessynge of the Lord
11 thi God. And thou shalt eete before the Lord thi God, thou, and thi sone, and thi dou3tre, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmayde, and Leuyte that is with ynne thi 3atis, and comlynge, and faderles child, and wydowe, that dwellen with 3ow, in place that the Lord thi God chesith, that
12 his name dwelle there. And thou shalt record for seruaunt thou were in Egipt, and kepen and doon that ben comaundid.
13 And the solempte[a] of the tabernaclis thou shalt halwe, bi seuen days, whanne thou hast gedrid of the flore, and of the presse
14 thi fruytis; and shalt eete in thi feest day, thou, and thi sone, and thi[h] dou3ter, and thi seruaunt, and handmayd, Leuyte

for in drede thou 3edist out† of Egipt, that thou haue mynde of the dai of thi goyng out of Egipt, in alle the daies of thi lijf. No thing 'di3t with sourdou3[o] schal
4 appere in alle thi termes[p] by seuene daies, and of the fleischis[q] of that‡ that is offrid in the euentid, schal not dwelle in the firste dai in the morewtid. Thou schalt
5 not mow offre pask in ech of thi citees whiche thi Lord God[r] schal 3yue to thee, but in the place which[s] thi Lord God
6 chees, that his name dwelle there; thou schalt offre pask in the euentid, at the goyng doun of the sunne, whanne thou 3edist out of Egipt. And thou schalt
7 sethe[t], and ete[u], in the place which[v] thi[w] Lord God hath chose, and thou schalt rise in the morewtid of *the secunde*[x] *dai*, and thou schalt go in to thi tabernaclis. Bi
8 sixe daies thou schalt ete therf breed; and in the seuenthe dai, for it is the gaderyng of thi Lord God‖, thou schalt not do werk.
9 Thou schalt noumbre to thee seuene woukis, fro that dai in which thou settidist a sikil
10 in to the corn; and thou schalt halewe the feeste[y] dai of woukis[z] to thi Lord God, a wilful offryng of thyn hond, which[a] thou schalt offre by the blessing of thi Lord God. And thou schalt ete bifore thi Lord
11 God, thou, and thi sone[b], and thi dou3tir, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmayde, and the dekene which[c] is with ynne thi 3atis, and the[d] comelynge, and the[e] fadirles[f] ethir modirles child, and the widue, that dwellen with 3ou, in the place 'which thi[g] Lord God chees that his name dwelle there. And thou schalt haue mynde for
12 thou were seruaunt in Egipt, and thou schalt kepe and do tho thingis that ben comaundid. And thou schalt halewe the
13 solempnytee of tabernaclis bi seuene daies, whanne thou hast gaderid thi fruytis of the[h] cornfloor, and pressour[i]. And thou
14 schalt ete in thi feeste dai[k], thou, and thi

† *in drede thou 3edist out*; in Ebreu it is, sudeynly, ether hastily thou 3edist out. c.

‡ *of the fleischis of that*, that is, of the lomb of pask. *Lire here*. c.

‖ *the gadering of thy Lord God*; in Ebreu it is, the withholding of thi Lord God. c.

y Om. E *pr. m.* z quyet A. gedrynge D. zz werkes A. a solempnyte E. b Om. BCDEFH.

o maad sour I. p coostis IS. q fleishe IS. r Om. K. s that IS. t sethe *thi offryng* IS. u ete *it* IS. v that IS. w the KX. x *seuenthe* A. y firste IS. z the woukis IS. a that I. b sones S. c that IS. d thi GQ. e Om. *plures*. f fadirles chyld A. g that the IS. h thi IK. i of the pressour IS. k Om. *plures*.

also[c] and comlynge, and faderlesse child, and widew, that ben with ynne thi ȝatis.
15 Seuen days to the Lord thi God feestis thou shalt halowe, in the places that the Lord chesith; and the Lord thi God shal blesse to thee, in alle thi fruytis, and in[d] al werk of thin hoondis, and thou shalt
16 be in gladnes. Thre sithes in[e] the ȝeer shal apere eche[f] thi maal child in the siȝt of the Lord thi God, in the place that he chesith, in the solempnyte 'of therf looues, and[g] the solempnyte[h] of wekis, and in the solempnyte of tabernaclis. He
17 shal not apere before the Lord voyd; but echon[i] shal offre, after[k] that he hath, after the blessynge of the Lord his God, that
18 he ȝyueth to hym. Domesmen and maystris thow shalt ordeyn in alle thi ȝatis, that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee, bi alle thi lynagis, that thei demen the
19 puple bi riȝt doom, ne into another paart declinen. Thou shalt not accept persone, ne ȝiftis, for ȝiftis blynden eyen of wise men, and chaungen wordis of riȝtwis
20 men. Riȝtwisly that is riȝt thou shalt pursue, that thou lyue, and weeld the loond, that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue
21 to thee. Thou shalt not plaunt[l] a mawmet wode[m], and al tree biside the auter
22 of the Lord thi God; ne thou shalt make to thee and ordeyn ymage; the whiche thingis hatith the Lord thi God.

CAP. XVII.

1 Thow shalt not offre to the Lord thi God ox, and sheep, in whom is wemme, or eny thing of vice, for abhomynacioun
2 it is to the Lord thi God. And whanne weren[n] founden anentis thee, with ynne oon of thi ȝatis, that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee, man or womman, that doth[o] yuel in siȝt of the Lord thi God,

sone, and douȝtir[l], and thi seruaunt[m], and handmayde[n], also the dekene, and comelyng[o], and the fadirles ether modirles child, and the widewe, that ben with ynne thi ȝatis, '*schulen ete*[p]. Bi seuene daies thou 15
schalt halewe feestis to thi Lord God, in the place which[q] the Lord chees[r]; and thi Lord God schal blesse thee, in alle thi fruytis, and in al the werk of thin hondis, and thou schalt be in gladnesse. In thre 16
tymes bi the ȝeer al thi male kynde schal appere in the siȝt of thi Lord, in the place which[s] he chees[t], in the solempnyte of therf looues, and in the solempnyte of woukis, and in the solempnyte of tabernaclis. A man schal not appere voide bifor the Lord; but ech man schal offre vpe[u] this[v] 17
that he hath, bi the blessyng of his Lord God, which[w] he ȝaf to 'that man[x]. Thou 18
schalt ordeyne 'iugis, and maystris†, in alle thi ȝatis‡ whiche thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee, bi ech of thi lynagis, that thei deme the puple bi iust doom, and 19
bowe[y] not in 'to the[z] tother[a] part *for fauour*[b], *ethir*[c] *ȝifte*[d] '*ȝens equete*[e]. Thou schalt not take persoone[f] nether ȝiftis[g], for whi ȝiftis blynden the iȝen of wise men, 'and chaungen the wordis of iust men[h]. Thou schalt pursue iustli that[i] that is iust, 20
that thou lyue and welde the lond which[k] thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee. Thou 21
schalt not plaunte a wode, and ech tre bi the auter of thi Lord God; nether thou 22
schalt make to thee, and ordeyne an ymage; whiche[l] thingis thi Lord God hatith. Thou schalt not offre to thi Lord 1
God an oxe and a scheep in which is a wem, ether ony thing of vice[m], for it is abhominacioun to thi Lord God.

† *jugis and maistris*; this word *and* is set for this word *that is*, for iugis owen to be lernyd in the lawis; in Ebreu it is, iugis and exactours; exactours ben thei that enqueren the truthe bi mesurable betingis and turmentis; and performen the sentence of iugis. c.

‡ *in alle thi ȝatis*, that is, in the ȝatis of each citee, netheles not in each ȝate therof. *Lire here*. c.

CAP. XVII.

And whanne a man ether a womman, 2
that doon yuel in the siȝte of thi Lord

[c] forsothe E *pr. m.* [d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] by BCDEFH. [f] al E *pr. m.* [g] in c. [h] Om. E *pr. m.* [i] eche c. [k] Om. E *pr. m.* [l] sette E *pr. m.* [m] temple E *pr. m.* [n] thei E *pr. m.* [o] don CDE.

[l] thi douȝtir ISX *pr. m.* [m] man seruaunt IS. [n] thin handmayde IS. [o] the comelyng IS. [p] Om. DIKO RST *sec. m.* WX. [q] that IS. [r] hath chose I. [s] that IS. [t] hath chose I. [u] after S. [v] that I. [w] that IS. [x] him IS. [y] bowe thei I. [z] Om. AB. [a] oother I. tother wronge S. [b] *drede* S. [c] *ne* S. [d] *for ȝifte* FKSX. [e] Om. IS. [f] a persoone IX *sec. m.* eny persoone S. [g] ȝiftis *ȝens trewth* S. [h] Om. S. [i] that thing S. [k] that IS. [l] the whiche I. [m] repreef IS.

3 and ouerpasse the couenaunt of hym, that thei goon, and seruen to alien goddis, and honoure hem, the sunne, and the mone, and al the kny3thod of heuen, the whiche 4 thingis I comaunde[p] not; and this were told to thee, and herynge thou enserchist bisilich, and fyndist it to be sooth, and 5 abhomynacioun is doon in Yrael; thou shalt lede out the man and womman, that the moost yuel[q] thing han[r] doon, to the 3atis of thi cytee, and with stonus thei 6 shulen be throwen doun. In mouthe of two or three witnessis, shal perish he, that shal be slayn; no man be slayn, oon 7 a3ens hym seiynge witnesse. The hoond of the witnessis first shal slee hym, and the hoond of that[s] other puple last shal be put to, that thou doo awey yuel fro 8 the myddil of thee. If hard and dowtous anentis thee doom to be thow biholdist, bitwix[t] blood and blood, cause and cause, lepre and not lepre, and of the domes men with ynne thi 3atis thou seest the wordis to be varied; aryse, and sty vp to the place, that the Lord thi God hath 9 chosun; and thow shalt come to the preestis of Leuyte kynde, and to the domysman that were that tyme; and thow shalt aske of hem, the whiche shulen shewe to thee the trewth of the[u] dom. 10 And thow shalt doo what euere thing thei seyn, that ben before to the place that the Lord hath chosun, and teche 11 thee after the lawe of hym; thou shalt folowe the sentence of hem; thou shalt not bowe aside, to the[v] ri3t or to the left. 12 Who forsothe wexith prowd, not wil-nynge[w] to obeishe to the maundement of the preest, that that tyme serueth to the Lord thi God, and to the doom of the domysman, shal die that man; and thow shalt doo awey yuel fro the myddil of

God, ben foundun at[n] thee, with ynne oon of thi 3atis whiche thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee, and thei breken the couenaunt of God, that thei go and serue alien 3 goddis, and worschipe hem, the sunne, and moone[o], and al the kny3thod of heuene, whiche[p] thingis[q] Y comaundide not; and 4 this is teld to thee, and thou herist[r], and 'enquerist diligentli[s], and fyndist[t] that it is soth, and abhomynacioun[u] is doon in Israel; thou schalt lede out the man and 5 the[v] womman, that diden a[w] moost cursid thing, to the 3atis of thy[x] citee, and thei schulen be oppressid with stoonus. He 6 that schal be slayn, schal perische in the mouth of tweyne, ethir of thre witnessis; no man be slayn, for o man seith witnessyng a3ens hym. The hond of wit- 7 nessis[y] schal first sle hym, and the[z] last hond[a] of the tothir[b] puple schal be sent[c], that thou do awei yuel fro the myddis of thee. If thou perseyuest, that hard and 8 douteful doom is at[d] thee, bitwixe blood and blood, cause and cause, lepre and not lepre, and thou seest that the wordis of iugis with ynne thi 3atis ben dyuerse[e]; rise thou, and stie[f] to the place which[g] thi Lord God hath choose; and thou schalt 9 come to the preestis of the kyn of Leuy, and to the iuge which[g] is in that tyme, and thou schalt axe of[h] hem, whiche[i] schulen schewe to thee the treuthe of doom. And thou schalt do, what euer 10 thing thei seien[k], that ben souereyns in the place which[l] the Lord chees, and techen thee bi the lawe of the Lord; thou schalt 11 sue the sentence of hem; thou schalt not bowe[m] to the ri3t side, ether to the lefte. Forsothe[n] that man schal die, which[o] is 12 proud, and nyle[p] obeie to the comaunde-ment[q] of the preest, 'that mynystrith in that tyme to thi Lord God[r], and to[s] the

p comaundide CE. q hydouse yuel BCDEFH. r hath C. s the C. t bytwene BDEFH. betwee C. u Om. D. v Om. H. w willynge D *passim*.

n anentis I. o the moone IS. p the whiche I. q this thing IS. r herist it IS. s sechist bisili IS. t thou fyndist IS. u that abhomynacioun IS. v Om. B. w that IS. x the KX. y the witnessis CIOS. z at the IS. a the hond IS. b other IS. c put to IS *text. for to throwe him doun with stones* S *marg.* d anentis IS. e *in her deming* S *marg.* f go vp I. stie vp S. g that IS. h Om. S. i the whiche I. k *bi trewe dome* S *marg.* l that IS. m bowe *ther fro* IS. n For IS. o that IS. p wil not I. q heeste IS. r Om. IS. s Om. O.

13 Irael; and al the puple herynge shal drede, that no man therafter inwardli
14 boln with prijd. And whanne thow shalt goo[x] ynto the loond, that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee, and weeldist it, and dwellist yn it, and seist, Y shal set 'vp on[y] me a kyng, as han alle naciouns
15 bi enuyroun; hym thow shalt set, whom the Lord thi God chesith of the noumbre of thi bretheren. Thow shalt not mowe of other folk a man kyng make, that be
16 not thi brother. And whanne he were ordeyned, he shal not multiplye to hym horses[z], ne lede a3en puple into Egipt, bi noumbre of horsynge arered, namelich sith the Lord hath comaundid to 30w, that no more bi the same weie 3e turnen
17 a3en. He shal not haue many wyues, that mysdrawen the soule of hym, ne of
18 siluer ne[a] of gold greet birthens. And after that he sittith[b] in the dygnyte of his rewme, he shal discriue to hym a declaracioun of this lawe in a volym, takynge[c] a[d] saumpler of the preestis of Le-
19 uyte lynage; and he shal haue it with hym, and he shal rede it alle the dais of his lijf, that he knowe to drede the Lord his God, and to[e] kepe the wordis and cerymoyns of hym, that in the lawe ben
20 comaundid; ne be areryd[f] the herte of hym into prijd vpon his bretheren, ne bowe he aside in to the ri3t paart or left, that long tyme regne he, and his sones vpon Yrael.

sentence of[t] iuge[u], and[v] thou schalt do awei yuel fro the myddis of Israel; and al 13
the puple schal here[w], and drede[x], that no man fro thennus forth bolne with pride.
Whanne thou hast entrid in to the lond, 14
which[y] thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee, and weldist[z] it, and dwellist therynne, and seist, Y schal ordeyne a kyng on[a] me, as alle naciouns 'bi cumpas[b] han; thou schalt 15
ordeyne hym†, whom[c] thi Lord God chesith of the noumbre of thi brethren. Thou schalt not mow make king[d] a man of anothir folk, which[e] *man*[f] is not thi brother.
And whanne the king is ordeyned, he 16
schal not multiplie horsis to hym, nethir he schal lede a3en the puple in to Egipt, nethir he schal be reisid[g] bi the noumbre of kny3tis, moost[h] sithen the Lord comaundide to 30u, that 3e turne no more a3en bi the same weie. The kyng schal 17
not haue ful[i] many wyues, that drawen his soule[k] '*to ouer myche fleischlynesse*[l], nether '*he schal haue*[m] grete burthuns[n] of siluer and of gold. Forsothe[o] after that 18
he[p] hath sete[q] in the trone[r] of his rewme, he schal write‡ to himsilf the[s] deuteronomy[t] of this lawe in a 'volym *ether book*[u], and he schal take 'a saumpler[v] at[w] preestis[x] of 'the kyn of Leuy[y]; and he schal haue 19
it[z] with hym‖, and he schal rede it in alle the daies of his lijf, that he lerne to drede his Lord God, and to kepe hise wordis and cerymonyes[a], that ben comaundid in the lawe; nether his herte be reisid in to 20
pride on[b] hise brithren, nether bowe he in to the[c] ri3t side, ether left side, that he regne long tyme, he and hise sones on[d] Israel.

† *thou schalt ordeyne him*, that is, in to the king; this is not a comaundement, but a simple graunt, which is of yuel; if this were an heest, the puple hadde not synned in axinge a king, but the puple synnede in this axing, as it is seid in j. book of Kingis xij. c°. *Lire here*. c.

‡ *schal write*, that is, schal make to be writun. c.

‖ *and schal haue with him;* Ebrews seyen that he schulde have ij. bokis, oon to bere with him, that he my3te ofte rede there, and another book to be kept in the hows of his tresour, as a most precious thing: the king schal not haue grete chargis of siluer and of gold, that is to superfluyte, but onely to the nede of his staat, and to defence of his rewme: the king schal not multiplie horsis to him silf to pride, but onely to the oneste of his staat, and to defence of his rewme. *Lire here*. c.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Preestis and Leuytes, and alle that ben of the same lynage, shulen not haue part

CAP. XVIII.

Preestis and dekenes, and alle men that 1
ben of the same lynage, schulen 'not haue[e]

[x] were E *pr. m.* [y] up *A.* [z] hors *C.* [a] and BCDH. [b] sytt BCEFH. [c] and takynge D. [d] the BCDEFH. [e] Om. C. [f] rerid C.

[t] of the ISX *sec. m.* [u] iuge that serueth in that tyme to thi Lord God IS. [v] Om. I. [w] here *this* I. here *this thing* S. [x] drede *the Lord* S. [y] that IS. [z] thou weldist IS. [a] vpon IS. [b] aboute I. [c] whanne S. [d] the king IS. [e] that IS. [f] Om. *plures*. [g] *in to pride or tirauntcrie* S *marg*. [h] namely IS. [i] Om. DE *pr. m.* GIKMORSTWX. [k] mynde IS. [l] *to lustus* IS. [m] Om. I. [n] wei3tus IS. [o] For IS. [p] Om. S. [q] siten S. [r] trone *or sete* S. [s] Om. DIS. [t] deuteronomy, *that is, declaracioun* IS. [u] booke IS. volym *ether a book* DGQRT. [v] ensaumple A *pr. m.* saumpler I. the saumpler *of it* S. [w] of *plures*. [x] the prestis I. [y] Leuy kyn IS. [z] *this saumplere* S. [a] his cerymonyes IS. [b] vpon IS. [c] Om. FX. [d] vpon IS. [e] haue no IS.

and herytage with that other puple of Yrael, for the sacrifices of the Lord, and
2 offryngis of hym thei shulen eete; and noon other thing thei shulen take of the possessioun of her bretheren; forsothe the Lord he is the herytage of hem, as
3 hath spoke to hem. This shal be the doom of preestis of the puple, and of hem that offren slayn offryngis; whether[g] oxe, or sheep thei offren, thei shulen ȝyue to the preest the shuldre, and the litil
4 woombe, the first fruytis of whete, of wyn, and of oile, and a paart of wollis
5 of sherynge[h] of sheep. Forsothe hym the Lord thi God hath chosun, of alle thi lynages, that he stoonde and serue to the name of the Lord, he and his sones, into
6 with outen ende. If a Leuyte goo out fro oon of his citees of al Yrael, in the[i] which he dwellith, and desyrynge[k] a
7 place that the Lord chesith, 'wol come[kk] he shal serue in the name of the Lord his God, as alle his britheren Leuytis, that shulen stoonde that tyme before the Lord.
8 That same paart of meetis he[l] shal take, 'the which[m] and other; out take that, that in his[n] cytee of the fadre successyoun is
9 owed[o] to hym. Whanne thow goost[oo] into the loond that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee, be war that lest[p] thow wol[q] folowe the abhomynaciouns of thilk[r] gen-
10 tils; ne be foundun in thee that go aboute his sone, or his douȝter, ledynge bi the fier, other[s] that askith[t] dyuynours, that he kepe sweuens and dyuynyngis; ne be
11 ther cleper[u] of deuels, ne enchaunter[v], ne counseil[w] rerers of deed men, ne dyuynours, and[x] seche of the deed the treuth.
12 Forsothe alle thes thingis the Lord wlat-

part and eritage with the tother puple of Israel, for thei schulen ete the sacrifices of the Lord, and the offryngis of hym; and 2
thei schulen not take ony othir thing of the[f] possessioun of her britheren; for the Lord hym silf is the[g] 'eritage of hem[h], as
he spak to hem. This schal be the doom† 3
of preestis of the puple[i], and of hem that offren sacrifices; whether 'thei offren[k] an oxe, ether a scheep, thei schulen ȝyue to the preest the schuldre, and the paunche, the[l] firste fruytis of wheete, and[m] of wyn, 4
and of oile, and a part of wollis of the[n] scheryng of scheep. For thi Lord God chees[o] 5
hym[p] of alle thi lynagis, that he stonde and mynystre[q] to 'the name of the Lord[r], he and hise sones, with outen ende. If a 6
dekene goith out of oon of thi citees of al Israel, in which he dwellith, 'and wole come[s] and desirith[t] the place which[u] the Lord chees[v], he schal mynystre[w] in the 7
name of his Lord God as alle hise britheren dekenes[x], that[y] schulen stonde in that tyme byfore the Lord. He[z] schal 8
take the same part of meetis, 'which and[a] othere *dekenes schulen take;* outakun that that is due to hym in his citee, bi 'succession *ethir eritage*[b] 'of fadir[c]. Whanne 9
thou hast entrid in to the lond which[d] thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee, be thou war lest thou wole sue abhomynaciouns[e] of tho folkis; noon[f] be foundun in thee[g] that 10
clensith his sone, ether his douȝtir, 'and ledith bi[h] the[i] fier, ethir that axith questiouns[k] of[l] dyuynouris[m] 'that dyuynen[n] aboute the auteris, and[o] that taketh[p] hede to dremes[q] and chiterynge[r] of bryddis; nethir ony wicche[s] be[t], nethir an[u] enchaun- 11
tere[v], '*that is, that*[w] *disseyueth mennus*

† *that is, the thing iustly ȝouun ether grauntid. Lyre here.* B *marg.*

g or E *pr. m.* h the sherynge CE. i Om. C. k desirith *A.* kk welcome *A.* l thei E *pr. m.* m that C. n ther E *pr. m.* o aȝt C. oo geest *A pr. m.* p Om. E *pr. m.* q wol not E *pr. m.* r thoo C. s or C. t be rered by E *pr. m.* u clepers *AD.* v enchaunters *A sec. m.* w counseil he *CEFH.* x that *A.*

f Om. IS. g Om. CS. h her eritage S. i temple I. k Om. M. l and the IS. m Om. *plures.* n Om. I. o hath chosun IS. p *thi prest* S. q serue IS. r thi Lordis name IS. s Om. IS. t he desirith IS. u that IS. v chees and wole come *thidir* I. chees and wole come S. w serue IS. x the dekenes I. and dekenes KX. y don that IS. z And he S. a that also I. that and S. b the suyng IS. c of his fadris successioun I. *of his fadir eritage* S. d that IS. e the abhominaciouns IS. f no man IS. g *of thi lynage* IS *marg.* h that ledith bi ELP. ledynge hem aboute I. and ledith hem aboute bi S. i Om. KSX. k demaundis IS. l and ELP. m fals dyuynouris IS. n dyuynynge IS. o and *of hem* S. p taken IS. q dremeres L. r to chiterynge BIS. s wicches R *sec. m.* witche *amonge ȝou* S. t ther be IS. to be R *sec. m.* u ony IMS. v enchauntere *or tregitour* S. *in ȝou* I. w Om. C.

ith[y], and for thes maner hidows synnes
he shal doo hem awey in thin entre.
13 Thow shal be parfite and with outen
14 wemme, with the Lord thi God. Thes
gentils, whos loond ȝe shulen weeld, brydd[z]
coniurers and dyuynours heren; forsothe
thow of the Lord thi God otherweys art
15 enfourmyd[a]. A prophete of thi folk and
of thi britheren as me, the Lord thi God
shal arere[b] to thee, hym thow shalt here;
16 as thow hast askid of the Lord thi God,
in Oreb, whanne the company was ge-
dryd, and thow seydest, I shal here na-
more the voyce of the Lord my God, and
this[c] moost fier Y shal se namore, lest Y
17 dye. And the Lord seide[d] to me, Wel
18 alle thingis thei han spoken. A prophet
Y shal rere to hem, fro the myddil of her
britheren, lijk thee; and I shal put my
wordis in the mouth of hym, 'and he
shal[e] speek to hem alle thingis that Y
19 comaunde[f] to hym. Forsothe who the
wordis of hym that spekith 'in my name[g],
20 wol not here, Y veniesour shal be. For-
sothe a prophete that thurȝ prijd bi
shrewid, wil speke in my name thingis
that Y comaundid[h] not hym for to seye,
other[i] of name of alyen goddis, he shal
21 be slayn. And if bi stille thouȝt thow
answerst, What maner may I vndurstonde
the word, that the Lord hath not[k] spokun?
22 this tokne thow shalt haue, That[l] in the
name of the Lord[m] thilk[n] prophete seith
bifore, and cometh not, that the Lord
hath not spokun, but bi bolnynge of his
inwit the prophet hath feyned, and ther-
for thow shalt not drede hym.

ijen that a thing seme[x] *that*[y] *is not*[z]; ne-
ther a man take counsel at[a] hem that han
a feend spekynge 'in the wombe[b], nether
take[c] *counsel*[d] at[e] false dyuynouris nethir
seke[f] of deed men the[g] treuthe. For the 12
Lord hath abhomynacioun of alle these
thingis, and for siche wickidnessis he schal
do awei hem in thin entryng[h]. Thou 13
schalt be perfit and without filthe[i], with
thi Lord God. These hethen men, 'the 14
lond of whiche[k] thou schalt welde, heren
hem that worchen bi chiteryng of briddis,
and false dyuynouris; forsothe[l] thou art
tauȝt in other maner of thi Lord God. Thi 15
Lord God schal reise a prophete of thi
folk and of thi britheren as me[m], thou
schalt here hym; as thou axidist of thi 16
Lord God in Oreb, whanne the cumpany
was gaderid[n], and thou seidist, Y schal no
more here the vois of my Lord God, and[o]
Y schal no more se 'this grettiste[p] fier, lest
Y die. And the Lord seide to me, Thei 17
spaken[q] wel alle thingis. Y schal reise[r] to 18
hem a prophete, lijk thee, of the myddis
of her britheren, and Y schal putte my
wordis in his mouth, and he schal speke
to hem alle thingis, whiche I schal co-
maunde to him. Forsothe[s] Y schal be 19
vengere[t] of '*that man*[u], that nyle[v] here
the[w] wordis 'of hym[x], whiche he schal
speke in my name. 'Sotheli a[y] prophete 20
'schal be slayn, which[z] is bischrewid with
pride, and wole[a] speke in my name tho
thingis, whiche Y comaundide not to hym,
that he schulde seie, ethir[b] bi[c] the name
of alien goddis[d]. That if thou answerist 21
bi pryuy thouȝt, Hou may Y vndirstonde
the word, which[e] the Lord spak not?
thou schalt haue this[ee] signe[f]†, 'The Lord 22
spak not this thing[g] which[b] thilke pro-

† *to knowe a false prophete fro a trewe prophete.* s *marg.*

y shal wlate E *pr. m.* z breed A *sec. m.* a ordeyned E *pr. m.* b rere C. c thi A. d seith CE. e that he E *pr. m.* f shal comaunde E *sec. m.* g Om. A. h comaunde E *pr. m.* FH. i or C. k Om. AE *pr. m.* l ȝif E *pr. m.* m Lord thi God B. n thuk E. that C.

x semeth R. y that it DFNTRX. that *that it* K. 'z Om. IS. a of IS. b with ynne hem IS. c takith B. Om. IS. d Om. IS. e of BIS. f seke a man IS. g Om. IS. h *that vsen or triste in eny siche thingis* s *marg.* i filthed S. k whos lond IS. l but IS. m me *to thee* S. n gaderid togidre IS. o Om. K. p his ful greet I. his grettist S. q han spoke I. r rere IS. s And IS. t *taking veniaunce* s *marg.* u him IS. v wil not I. w his IS. x Om. IS. y And thilke schrewid I. And that S. z that S. 'a thorouȝ pride, that schal I. b ethir *prophecieth or prechith* S. c of I. d goddis, he schal be slayn I. e that IS. ee that S. f tokene, ȝif that that I. tokene s *text. herto marg.* g Om. I. h Om. I. that S.

phete biforseid[i] in the name of the Lord, 'and it bifallith[k] not[l], but 'the prophete[m] feynede[n] bi[o] the[p] pride of his soule, and therfor thou schalt not drede hym.

CAP. XIX.

1 Whanne the Lord thi God shal scatre the gentilis, whos loond he is to take to thee, and thow weeldist it, and dwellist in the citees of it, and in the howses;
2 thre citees thow shalt seuer to thee in the myddil of the loond that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee into possessioun.
3 Thow shalt bisily make redi a weye, and dyuyde in thre partis euenlich al the prouynce of thi loond, that he that for manslau3ter is flowun, haue fro ny3 whe-
4 dir he may scaap. This shal be lawe of the mansleer fleynge, whos lijf is to be kept. He that smytith his nei3bore vnwitynge, and that 3isterday or the thridde day hens, noon a3ens hym to haue had
5 haat is preued, but to haue goo aweye with hym symplich into the wode to trees to be kit, and in the hewynge of the trees the axe fleeth the hoond, and the yren, slipt of[n] fro the haft, smytith his freend, and sleeth; this to oon of the
6 forseid citees shal flee3, and lyue; lest perauenture the 'next of kyn[o] of hym, whos blood is shed, thur3 sorwe styryd pursue, and take hym, if lenger the weie were, and smyte the soule of hym that is not gilty of deeth; for noon a3ens hym that is slayn haat to haue hadde before
7 is shewid. Therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thre citees of euen space bitwixe[p]
8 hem self thow deuyde. Forsothe whanne the Lord thi God hath largid thi teermys, as he swore to thi fadres, and hath 3yue to thee al the loond, that to hem he
9 bihi3t; if neuerthelater[q] thow kepist[r] the

CAP. XIX.

Whanne thi Lord God hath distried the 1
folkis, whose lond he schal 3yue to thee, and thou hast weldid it, and hast dwellid in the citees and housis[q] therof; thou[r] 2
schalt departe thre citees to thee 'in the[s] myddis of the lond which[t] thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee into possessioun. Thou 3
schalt make redi diligentli[u] the weye, and thou schalt departe euenly in to thre partis al the prouynce of thi lond, that he that is exilid for mansleyng[v], haue 'of ny3[w] whidur he may ascape. This schal 4
be the lawe of a mansleere fleynge, whos lijf schal be kept. If a man smytith vnwityngli his nei3bore, and which is preuyd to haue not had ony hatered a3ens hym 3istirdai and the thridde dai agoon[x], but to 5
haue go sympli[y] with hym in to the wode to hewe doun trees, and in the[z] fellyng[a] doun of trees the axe fleeth fro the[b] hond, and the yrun slidith fro the helue, and smytith, and sleeth his freend; this man schal flee to oon of the forseid citees, and schal[c] lyue; lest perauenture the next 6
kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, be prickid with sorewe, and 'pursue, and[d] take hym, if the weie is[e] lengere[f], and smyte[g] 'the lijf of hym which[h] is not gilti of deeth; for it is schewid that he hadde not ony hatered bifore a3ens hym that is slayn. Therfor Y comaunde to thee, 7
that thou departe thre citees of euene space bitwixe hem silf. Forsothe[i] whanne[k] 8
thi[l] Lord God hath alargid thi termes[m], as he swoor[n] to thi fadris, and hath[o] 3oue to thee al the lond which[p] he bihi3te to hem;

[n] Om. *A*. [o] nei3bor *E pr. m.* [p] bitwen *BCDEFH*. [q] nerthelater *E*. [r] kepe *BCDEFH*.

[i] seith bifore 1. [k] cometh 1. [l] not, the Lord spake it not 1. [m] he 1. [n] feynede it 1. *his prophecie* 8 *marg*. [o] thorou3 1. [p] Om. 18. [q] in housis 18. [r] and thou c. [s] in 1. Om. s. [t] that 18. [u] bisily 18. [v] mansleyng *vnwilfully* s. [w] ny3 hoonde 1. of ny3 *a grith place* s. [x] hennus 18. [y] *with out malice* s *marg*. [z] Om. 1. [a] fallinge BIM. [b] *his* 18. [c] he schal 18. [d] Om. s. [e] were 18. [f] *fro the grith toun* 18 *marg*. [g] sleeth 1. sle s. [h] his lijf that 18. [i] For 18. [k] Om. 18. [l] the 1. [m] coostus 18. [n] treuli bihi3te 18. [o] he hath 18. [p] that 18.

heestis of hym, and dost that to day I comaunde to thee, that thow loue the Lord thi God, and goo in his weyes al tyme, thow shalt adde to thee three other citees, 'and of the three cytese[s] aboue seide the noumbre thow shalt dowble, that giltles blood be not shed in the myddil of the loond that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee to be weldid, lest thou be of blood gilti. Forsothe if eny hauynge his nei3bour to haat, weitid to the lijf of hym, and rysynge smyte hym, and were[t] deed, and fleeth[u] to oon of the aboue seid citees, the aldren[v] of that citee shulen seende, and taken hym fro the place of his out fleynge; and thei shulen take into the hoond of the nei3bour 'of hym[w], whos blood is shed, and he shal die, ne thow shalt haue mercy of hym; and thow shalt doo awey gilti blood fro Yrael, that wel it be to thee. Thow shalt not take, and ouerbere the teermes of thi nei3bour, 'the whiche[x] han maad rather men in thi possessioun, that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee, in[y] the loond that thow takist to be weldid. O witnes shal not stoond a3ens eny man, what euere thing it were of synne, or of greet trespas; but in mouth of two[z] or of three witnessis shal stoonde ech word. If there stoonde a witnes ly3er a3ens man, accusynge hym of trespas, thei shulen stoond bothe, of whom is the cause, before the Lord, in the si3t of preestis, and domysmen, that weren in thilk[a] days. And whanne moost bisily enseerchynge thei fynden the fals witnes to haue seide a3ens his brothir leesynge, 3eelde thei to hym, as he thou3te to doo to his brother; and thou shalt doo awey yuel fro the myddil of thee, that othere men herynge, han drede, and be not hardy to doo siche thingis. Thow shalt not haue

if netheles thou kepist[q] hise comaunde-mentis[r], and doist tho thingis whiche Y comaunde[s] to[t] thee to day, that thou loue thi Lord God, and go in hise weies in al tyme, thou schalt adde to thee thre othere citees, and thou schalt double the noumbre of the forseid citees, that gilteles blood be not sched out in the[u] myddis of the lond which[v] thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee to haue in[w] possessioun, lest thou be gilti of blood[x]. Forsothe[y] if ony man hatith his nei3bore, and settith aspies, '*ether tresouns*[yy], to his lijf, and risith[z], and smytith him, and he is deed, and he[zz] fleeth to oon of the forseid citees, the eldere men of that citee schulen sende, and 'thei schulen[a] take hym fro the place of refuyt; and thei schulen bitake[b] *hym*[c] in to the hond of the[d] nexte kynesman of *hym*, whos blood is sched out, and he schal die, and thou schalt not haue mercy on[e] hym; and thou schalt do awey gilti blood fro Israel, that it be wel to thee. Thou schalt not take, and turne ouer[f] the termes of thi nei3bore, which[g] the[h] formere men settiden[i] in thi possessioun, which thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee in the lond, 'which lond[k] thou schalt take 'to be weldid[l]. O witnesse schal not stonde a3ens ony man, what euer thing it is of synne and of wickidnesse; but ech word schal stonde in the mouth of tweyne ethir of[m] thre witnessis. If a fals witnesse stondith a3ens a man, and accusith hym of brekyng of the lawe, bothe[n], of whiche[o] the cause is, schulen stonde bifor the Lord, in the[p] si3t of preestis[q], and of iugis, that ben in tho daies. And whanne thei sekynge[r] moost diligentli han founde that the fals witnesse seide a leesyng a3ens his brothir, thei schulen 3elde to hym, as he thou3te to do[s] to his brother; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro

[s] Om. *A*. [t] he were *C*. [u] flee3e *BCDEFH*. schal senden *BD*. [v] elderes *C*. [w] Om. *E pr.m*. [x] that *C*. [y] into *A*. [z] tweyne *E*. [a] thoo *C*.

[q] kepe 1S. [r] heestis 1S. [s] comaundide X. [t] Om. 1S. [u] Om. 1S. [v] that 1S. [w] into NG. [x] *shedinge* S *marg*. [y] For 1S. [yy] Om. 1S. [z] risith vp 1S *text*. *a3ens him preuely* S *marg*. [zz] *the man sleer* S. [a] Om. IKOSX. [b] take L. [c] Om. *plures*. [d] Om. D. [e] vpon 1S. [f] ouer passe 1S *text*. *bi pride ne malice ne coueitise* S *marg*. [g] the which I. *iustly* S. [h] Om. 1S. [i] setten M. han sett 1S. [k] that 1S. [l] in to possessioun I. to welde S. [m] Om. MX. [n] bothe thei 1S. [o] whom 1S. [p] Om. 1S. [q] the prestis 1S. [r] sekynge *the cause* 1S. [s] haue do 1S.

mercy of hym, but lijf for lijf, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hoond for hoond, foot for foot thow shalt axe.

CAP. XX.

1 If thow gost out to batail aȝens thin enemyes, and seest rydinge, and charys, and more multitude of the aduersarye oost than thow hast, thow shalt not drede hem; for the Lord thi God is with thee, that hath lad thee out of the loond of
2 Egipt. And neyȝinge now batayl, the preest shal stoond bifore the poynt, and
3 thus he shal spek to the puple, Here, Yrael, ȝe to day aȝens ȝoure enemyes doon fiȝt; drede not ȝoure herte, wol ȝe not be feerd; wole ȝe not ȝyue sted, ne drede
4 ȝe hem; for the Lord ȝoure God is in the myddil of ȝow, and for ȝow aȝens the aduersaryes ‘shal fiȝt[b], that he delyuer ȝow
5 fro perel[c]. The[d] leders forsothe bi alle companyes, herynge the oost, shal crye, Who is the man that hath bild a newe hows, and hath not parformed it? goo he, and turne he aȝen into his hows, lest perauenture he dye in the[e] bateyl, and
6 another parfourme it. Who is that[f] man that hath plauntid a vyn, and ȝit not hath maad it comoun, and of the which it is leeueful to alle men to eete? go he, and turn he aȝen into his hows, lest perauenture he dye in bateil, and another man
7 his office vse. Who is a man that hath spousid a wijf, and hath not taak hir? goo he, and turn he aȝen into his hows, lest perauenture he dye in bateil[g], and
8 another man take hir. Thes thingis seid, thei[h] shulen adde other thinges, and spek to the puple, Who is a man dreedful, and the myddis of thee, that othere men here, 20
and haue drede, and be no more hardi to do siche thingis. Thou schalt not haue 21
mercy on hym, but thou schalt axe lijf for lijf, iȝe for iȝe, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot.

CAP. XX.

If thou goist out to batel aȝens thin 1
enemyes, and seest[t] multitude[u] of knyȝtis, and charis[v], and grettere[w] multitude of the aduersarie oost than thou hast, thou schalt not drede hem; for thi Lord God is with thee, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egipt. Sotheli[x] whanne[y] the batel neiȝ- 2
eth[z] now, the preest schal stonde bifor the scheltrun, and thus he schal speke to the puple, Thou, Israel, here to dai, ȝe han 3
batel aȝens ȝoure enemyes; ȝoure herte drede not, ‘nyle ȝe drede[a]; nyle ȝe ȝyue stede[b], drede ȝe not hem; for ȝoure Lord 4
God is in the myddis of ȝou, and he schal fiȝte for ȝou aȝens aduersaries[c], that he delyuere ȝou fro perel. ‘Also the duykis[d] 5
schulen[e] crie bi alle cumpanyes[f], ‘while the oost schal here[g], Who[h] is a[i] man that bildide[k] a newe hows, and halewide[l] not it†? go he and turne aȝen into his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and another man halewe it. Who is a[m] man that 6
plauntide a vyner, and not[n] ȝit made it to be comyn, and of which it is leeueful to alle men to ete? go he, and turne aȝen in to his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and anothir man be set in his office. Who is a[o] man that spowside[p] a wijf, and 7
‘took not[q] hir ‘bi fleischli knowyng[r]? go he, and turne aȝen in to his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and anothir man take hir. Whanne these thingis ben 8
seid, thei[s] schulen adde[t] othere thingis, and schulen[u] speke to the peple[v], Who is a

† *and halewide not it*, that is, made not a solempne feeste of enhabiting therof. *Lire here.* c.

[b] he fyȝteth E *pr. m.* [c] perels A *sec. m.* [d] of F. [e] Om. c. [f] the E. [g] the bateil F *sec. m.* [h] he E *pr. m.*

[t] thou seest 1s. [u] a multitude 1s. [v] of charis 1s. [w] a gretter 1s. [x] But 1s. [y] now whanne s. [z] neiȝeth niȝ 1s. [a] be ȝe not afeerd 1. [b] *to ȝour enemyes to entre* s *marg.* [c] *ȝoure* aduersaries 1s. [d] but the leders 1s. [e] *of thi oost* schulen s. [f] the cumpanyes 1s. [g] heringe the oost 1. [h] *and thei shulen seie* s *marg.* [i] the 1s. [k] hath bildid 1s. [l] hath halewid 1s. [m] the 1s. [n] hath not 1s. [o] the 1s. [p] hath spowsid 1s. [q] hath not take 1s. [r] Om. 1. [s] the duykis 1. *the lederis of the oost* s. [t] adde to 1s. [u] thei schulen 1s. [v] peple *thus* 1. peple *and seie* s.

with feerd herte? goo he, and turn aȝen into his hows, lest he make to[i] drede the hertis of his britheren, and[k] as he by
9 dreed is gast. And whanne the duykis of the oost ben stil, and the eende of spekynge han doon, echon[l] his companyes
10 shal make redi to fiȝtynge[m]. If eny tyme thow comest nyȝ to a citee to be ouercomen, first thow shalt offre to it pees.
11 If he resseyue, and open to thee the ȝatis, al the puple that is in it shal be saued, and shal serue to thee vndur tribute.
12 Forsothe if thei[n] wolen not make couenaunt of pees, and bigynnen aȝens thee
13 batayl, thow shalt fiȝt aȝens it. And whanne the Lord thi God hath take it to thee in thin hoond, thow shalt smyit al that is in it of maal kynde in mouth of
14 the[o] swerd, with outen wymmen, and litil children, and beestis, and other that ben in the cytee. Al the praye thow shalt dyuyde to the oost, and thou shalt eete of the spuyles of thin enemyes, that the
15 Lord thi God hath ȝeue to thee. Thus thow shalt doo to alle cytees, that fro thee ben ful fer, and ben not of thes cytees that thow art to take into possesȝyoun. Forsothe of thes cytees that shal
16 be ȝeue to thee, no man thow shalt suffre
17 to lyue, but thow shalt slee in the mouth of swerd; Ethee, that is, and Amorre, and Chananee, and Phereze, Eue, and Jebusee, as the Lord thi God hath co-
18 maundid to thee; lest perauenture thei techen ȝow to doon alle abhomynacyouns, that thei han wrouȝt to her goddis, and ȝe synnen aȝens the Lord ȝoure God.
19 Whanne thow besegist a citee myche tyme, and with waardis enuyrounnyst that thow ouercome it, thow shalt not kyt down trees, of the[p] whiche may be eeten, ne bi enuyroun with axes thow shalt waast the regioun; for a tree it is ferdful[w] man, and of gastful[x] herte? go he, and turne aȝen in to his hows, lest he make 'the hertis of his britheren[y] for[z] to drede, as he is agast bi drede. And 9 whanne the duykis of the oost ben stille, and han maad ende[a] of speking, ech 'of *the princis and cheuenteyns of the oost*[b] schal make redie his cumpeneyes to batel. If ony tyme thou schalt go to a citee to 10 ouercome it, first thou schalt profire pees to it†. If the citee resseyueth[c], and openeth 11 to thee the ȝatis, al the puple that is ther ynne schal be saued, and schal[d] serue thee vndur tribut. Sotheli[e] if they nylen[f] make 12 boond of pees[g], and bigynnen[h] batel aȝens thee, thou schalt fiȝte aȝens it. And whanne 13 thi Lord God hath bitake it[i] in[j] thin hond[k], thou schalt smyte bi the scharpnesse of swerd al thing of male kynde which[l] is ther ynne, with out wymmen, and ȝonge 14 children, beestis and othere thingis that ben in the citee. Thou schalt departe al the prey to the oost, and thou schalt ete of the spuylis of thin enemyes, whiche *spuylis* thi Lord God ȝaf[m] to thee. Thus 15 thou schalt do to alle the citees, that ben ful fer fro thee, and ben not of these citees which thou schalt take in to possessioun. Sotheli[n] of these citees that schulen be 16 ȝouun to thee, thou schalt not suffre eny to lyue, but thou schalt sle bi the scharp- 17 nesse of swerd; that is to seie, Ethei, and Ammorrey, and Cananei, Ferezei[o], Euey, and Jebusei, as 'thi Lord God[p] comaundide to thee; lest perauenture thei techen 18 ȝou to do alle abhomynaciouns[q], whiche thei wrouȝten[r] to her goddis, and ȝe doon synne aȝens ȝoure Lord God[s]. Whanne 19 thou hast bisegid a citee 'in myche[t] tyme, and hast[u] cumpassid[v] with strengthingis[vv] that thou ouercome it, thou schalt not[w] kitte doun trees[x], of whiche 'me may[y] ete, nether thou schalt waste the cuntrey 'bi

† *profre pees to it*, that is vndurstondun of citees without the lond of biheest. *Lire here.* BC.

[i] Om. E *pr. m.* [k] Om. E *pr. m.* [l] eche C. [m] fiȝte C. [n] he E *pr. m.* [o] Om. C. [p] Om. C.

[w] feerful IS. [x] dredeful IS. [y] his bretheren hertis IS. [z] Om. IS. [a] an ende I. [b] Om. I. *chefteyne of thi oost* S. [c] resseyueth *it* I. resseyueth *thi pees* S. [d] it schal IS. [e] But IS. [f] wil not I. [g] pees with thee IS. [h] thei bygynnen I. [i] Om. I. [j] in to A *pr. m.* [k] hondis W. [l] that IS. [m] hath ȝouen IS. [n] Bot IS. [o] and Ferezei KX. [p] the Lord ELP. thi Lord C. [q] the abhomynaciouns IS. [r] han wrouȝt IS. [s] Om. I. [t] bilonge IS. [u] thou hast IS. [v] cumpassid it IS. [vv] strong thingis A. strengthis EILPS. [w] Om. LP *pr. m.* [x] the trees I. [y] *fruyt* may be IS.

and no man, ne yt may encrees the noumbre of men fiȝtynge aȝens thee.
20 Forsothe if eny trees ben[q] not berynge applis, but wijlde, and able into other vses, kit doun, and mak engynes, to the ‘tyme that thow taak the cytee that fiȝtith aȝens thee.

CAP. XXI.

1 Whanne there were founde in the loond that the Lord thi God is to ȝyue to thee, a careyn of a slayn man, and shal be vnknowun the gilti of the deth,
2 the more thurȝ birth shulen goon out, and thi domesmen, and the spacis of alle the cytees bi enuyroun shal be meetid[r]
3 fro the place of the careyn; and which thei biholden be ner than other, the aldre men of that citee shulen taak a shee calf fro the droue, that hath not taak ȝok, ne
4 loond hath kit with shaar; and thei shulen lede it to the rowȝ valey, and stony, that neuer was eeryd, ne seed hath resseyued; and thei shulen kit in
5 it the scullis of the calf. And preestis, the sones of Leuy, whom the Lord thi God hath chosun, that thei seruen to hym, and blessen in his name, shulen goo to, and at the word of hem al the nede shal honge; and what euere[s] thing is[t]
6 clene or vnclene, be it demyd. And the more thurȝ birth of that cytee shulen come to the slayn man, and thei shulen wasshe her hoondis vpon the shee calf,
7 that ys smyten in the valey; and thei shulen seye, Oure hondis han[u] not shad
8 this blood, ne eyen han seen. Lord, be merciable to thi puple Yrael, that thow hast bouȝt, and rette not the innocent blood in the myddil of thi puple Irael. And the gilt of the blood shal be taak

cumpas[z] with axis; for it is ‘a tree[a], and not[b] man, nether it may encresse the noumbre of fiȝteris aȝens thee. Forsothe[c] 20
if onye[d] ben not appil trees, but ‘of the feeld[e], and ben[f] able in to othere vsis, kitte[g] doun, and make[h] thou engynes, til thou take the citee that fiȝtith aȝens thee.

CAP. XXI.

Whanne the[i] careyn of a man slayn is 1
foundun in the lond which[k] thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee, and ‘the gilti of sleyng[l] is vnknowun, the grettere men in birthe 2
and thi iugis schulen go out, and schulen[m] mete fro the place of the careyn the spaces of alle citees[n] ‘bi cumpas[o]; and[p] the eldre 3
men of that citee, ‘which thei seen to be neer than othere[q], schulen take of the[r] droue a cow calf, that ‘drow not[s] ȝok, nether kittide[t] the erthe with a[u] schar; and 4
thei schulen lede that cow calf to a[v] scharp ‘valey, and ful of stoonys[w], that was neuere erid, nether[x] resseyuede seed; and in that valey thei[y] schulen kitte the heed of the cow calf[z]. And the preestis, the sones of 5
Leuy, schulen neiȝe[a], whiche thi[b] Lord God chees, that thei mynystre to hym, and blesse in his name, and al the cause hange[c] at ‘the word of hem[d]; and what euer thing is cleene ethir vncleene, be demed[e]. And the grettere men in birthe 6
of that citee schulen come to the slayn man, and thei schulen waische her hondis on[f] the cow calf, that was slayn in the valei; and thei schulen seie†, Oure hondis 7
schedden not out this blood, nether[g] oure iȝen sien[h]. Lord, be mercyful to thi pu- 8
ple Israel, whom thou ‘aȝen brouȝtist[i], and arette thou not innocent blood in the myddis of thi puple Israel. And the gilt[k] of[l] blood[m] schal[n] be don awey fro hem[o].

† *seye with an ooth. Lire here.* c.

[q] bet B. beth DEFH. [r] meten CD. [s] er E. [t] be E *pr. m.* [u] hath BDFH.

[z] aboute 1. [a] wode 1S. [b] no 10S. not a KX. [c] And 1S. [d] onye of hem 1S. [e] ben wijlde 1S. [f] Om. 1S. [g] kitte hem 1S. [h] make of hem 1S. [i] Om. s. [k] that 1S. [l] he that is gilty of his deth 1S. [m] thei schulen 1S. [n] the citees 1LS. [o] aboute 1. [p] and whiche citee thei seen to be neer *that careyn*, than an oother 1S. [q] Om. 1S. [r] Om. 1. a s. [s] hath not drawe 1. [t] hath kitte 1. kitte s. [u] Om. 1. [v] the *plures*. [w] stony valey 1S. [x] ne s. [y] *the eldre men* s. [z] calf *or sle hir* s. [a] neiȝe niȝ 1S. [b] the FIKLOPQRSTWX. [c] shal hange s. [d] her word 1S. [e] it demed bi hem 1S. [f] vpon 1S. [g] Om. c. [h] han seen 1S *text. who shedde it* s *marg.* [i] hast aȝen bouȝt 1S. [k] gilti KX. [l] of *that* 1. [m] blood of this deed *man* s. [n] schal *thus* 1. schal *bi this ordre* s. [o] Israel 1S.

aweye fro hem. Forsothe thow shalt be alyen fro the blood of the innocent that is shad, whanne thow dost that the Lord hath comaundid. If thow gost out to the[v] fi3t a3ens thin enemyes, and the Lord thi God hath taken hem in thin hoond, and hast brou3t chaytyues, and seest in the noumbre of cheytyues a feyr womman, and louest hir, and wolt han hir to wijf, thow shalt lede hir into thin hows; the which shal shaue the heer, and shal kyt about the naylis, and she shal do of[vv] the clooth in the which she is taak, and sittynge in thin hows, she shal weepe fader and hir moder o month; and aftyrward thow shalt goon yn to hir, and thow shalt sleep with hir, and she shal be thi wijf. Forsothe if afterward she sittith not in thin inwit, thow shalt leeue hir free, ne selle thow mayst bi money, ne oppresse bi power, for thow hast mekid hir. If a man haue two wyues, oon loued, and another odyows, and getith of hir free chyldren[w], and the sone of the odiows were first goten, and wold the substaunce among his sones dyuyde, he shal not mowe the sone of the loued make first goten, and put before the sone of the odiows, but the sone of the odyows he shal knowe first goten, and he shal 3yue to hym of thes thingis that he hath alle thingis dowble; forsothe this is the bigynnynge of the free children[w] of hym, and to this ben owen[x] the first goten. If a man gete a rebel sone, and a fraward, that herith not the fadres and modres[y] heest, and clepid to obeyshe, dispise, thei shulen taak hym, and lede to the aldre men of the citee of hym, and to the 3ate of doom; and thei

Forsothe[p] thou schalt be alien[q] fro the[r] blood of the innocent which[s] is sched, whanne thou hast do that that the Lord comaundide. If thou goist out to batel a3ens thin[t] enemyes, that thi Lord God bitakith[u] hem in thin hond, and thou ledist[v] prisoneris, and thou seest in the noumbre of prisounneris[w] a fair womman, and thou louest hir, and wole haue *hir to* wijf, thou schalt brynge hir in to thin hows; 'which *womman*[x] schal schaue the[y] heer, and schal[z] kitte the[a] nailes aboute, and sche schal putte awei the clooth, wher ynne sche was takun, and sche schal sitte[b] in thin hows, and schal[c] biwepe hir fadir and modir[d] o[e] monethe; and aftirward thou schalt entre to hir, and schalt[f] sleepe with hir, and sche schal be thi wijf. But[g] if aftirward sche sittith not in thi soule[h], '*that is, plesith not thi wille*[i], thou schalt delyuere hir fre, nethir thou schalt[k] mowe[l] sille *hir*[m] for money, nether oppresse bi[n] power, for thou 'madist hir lowe[o]. If a man hath twey wyues, oon loued[p], and 'the tothir[q] hateful[r], and he gendrith[s] of hir[t] fre children, and the sone of the[u] hateful[v] wijf is the[w] firste gendrid[x], and the man[y] wole[z] departe the[a] catel bitwixe hise sones, he schal not mowe make the sone of the loued wijf the[b] firste gendrid[c], and sette[d] bifor the sone of the hateful wijf, but he schal knowe the sone of the hateful wijf the[e] firste gendrid[f], and he schal 3yue to that sone alle thingis double of tho thingis that he hath; for this sone is the begynnyng of his fre children, and the firste gendrid thingis ben due to hym. If a man gendrith[g] a sone rebel, and ouerthewert[h], which[i] herith not the comaundement[k] of fadir[l] and modir, and he

[v] Om. E *pr. m.* F *pr. m.* [vv] on of E. [w] childer C. [x] a3t E. [y] the modres CDE.

[p] for 1S. [q] alien *or vngilty* 1S. [r] Om. 1S. [s] that 1S. [t] Om. 1. [u] bitake 1S. [v] ledist *with thee* 1. ledist *hem* with thee S. [w] thoo prisounneris 1S. [x] the which 1. [y] hir 1S. [z] sche schal 1S. [a] hir 1S. [b] sitte *or abide* S. [c] sche schal 1S. [d] hir modir 1S. [e] bi a 1. bi o S. [f] thou schalt 1S. [g] Om. BC. [h] mynde 1S. [i] *plesinge to thi wil* 1 *marg.* S *text.* [k] Om. D. [l] not mowe B. [m] Om. *plures.* [n] hir bi 1S. [o] hast mekid hir 1S. *sit thi wille* S *marg.* [p] *of him* S *marg.* [q] an oother 1S. that other L. [r] hateful *to him* S. [s] gettith 1. [t] *the hateful* 1 *marg.* hir *the hateful wyf* S. [u] Om. B. [v] odious 1. [w] his S. [x] bigotun 1. gendrid sone S. [y] fadir 1. [z] wole aftirward S. [a] his 1S. [b] his 1S. [c] goten sone 1. gendrid sone S. [d] sette him 1S. [e] to be his 1S. [f] goten sone 1. gendrid sone S. [g] gete 1S. [h] a froward 1. an ouerthwert S. [i] that 1S. [k] heest 1S. [l] his fadir 1S.

shulen seye to hem, This oure sone is fraward, and rebel; oure heestis dispisith to here, to glotryes takith hede, and to
21 leccherye, and to feestis. The puple of the cytee shal throw hym down with stonus, and he shal dye, that ȝe doon awei yuel fro the myddil of ȝou, and al Israel her-
22 ing wexe afeerd. Whanne a man synneth that that is to punysshynge bi deth, and demed to deeth were hongid in the
23 gebet, the careyn of hym shal not abide in the tree, but in the same day shal be biried; for cursid he is of God that hongith in the tree, and thow shalt not defoule thi loond that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee into possessioun.

CAP. XXII.

1 Thow shalt not see the oxe of thi brother, other[z] sheep errynge, and biside passe, but thow shalt leede aȝen to thi
2 brother. And if he is not thi niȝ brothir, ne knowist hym, thow shalt lede into thin hows, and thei shulen be anentis thee, as long as thi brothir sechith hem,
3 and resseyue. Lijk maner thow shalt doo of asse, and of clothinge, and of al thing of thi brother, that is lost; if thow
4 fynde[a] it, ne leeue it as alyen. If thou seest the asse of thi brother, or oxe, to haue faln in the weie, thow shalt not
5 dispise, but vndur heeue with hym. A womman shal not be clothid[b] with mannus[c] clothinge, ne man shal vse wommannus clothing; abomynable forsothe anentis God he is, that doth thes thingis.
6 If goynge bi the weie, in tree or in erthe is chastisid[m], and dispisith to obei[n], thei 19
schulen take hym, and schulen[o] lede[p] to the eldre men of that citee, and to the ȝate of doom; and thei schulen seie to hem, 20
This oure sone is ouerthewert and rebel; he dispisith to here oure monestyngis[q], *'ethir heestis*[r], he ȝyueth tent to glotonyes, and letcherie[s], and feestis[t]. The puple of 21
the[u] citee schal oppresse hym with stoonus, and he schal die, that ȝe do awei yuel fro the myddis[v] of ȝou, and that al Israel here[w], and drede[x]. Whanne a man doith 22
a synne which[y] is worthi to be punyschid bi deeth, and he is demed to deeth[z], and is hangid in a iebat, his careyn schal not 23
dwelle[a] in the tre, but it schal be biried in the same dai; for he that hangith in the cros[b] is cursid of God†, and thou schalt not defoule thi lond which[c] thi Lord God[d] ȝaf[e] thee[f] in to possessioun.

† that is, curs is takun here for peyne of hangyng, ȝouun of the iugis that holdun the place of God. *Lyre here.* B. *is cursid of God:* In Ebreu it is thus, the iustifiyng of God is hanging bi oure translacioun; curs is takun here for the peyne of hanging, ȝouun of the iugis that holden the place of God; that this be the vndurstonding, for he that hangith in the tre, is cursid of God, that is, for sich peyne set of hem that holden the place of God, owith to suffise, and therfor ouer this he owith not to be priued fro biriyng. *Lire here.* C.

CAP. XXII.

Thou schalt not se 'thi brotheris oxe[g], 1
ethir scheep, errynge, and schalt passe[h], but thou schalt brynge aȝen[i] to thi brother[k]. And if thi brother[l] is not nyȝ[m], 2
nether thou knowist hym, thou schalt lede *tho beestis* in to thin hows, and tho schulen be at[n] thee, as long as thi brother sekith tho[o], and til he resseyue *hem*[p]. In 3
lijk maner thou schalt do of 'the asse[q], and clooth[r], and of ech thing of thi brother, that was lost; if thou fyndist it, be thou not necgligent as of[s] an alien thing[t]. If thou seest that[u] the asse, ethir oxe[v] of 4
thi brothir felde[w] in the weye, thou schalt not dispise, but thou schalt 'reise with hym[x]. A womman schal not be clothid 5
in a mannys clooth[y]‡, nether a man schal vse a wommannys cloth[z]; for he that doith[a] thes thingis is abhomynable bifor God.

‡ *in a mannes clooth:* In Ebreu it is thus, the vessel, that is, armer of a man schal not be on a womman. G.

[z] or C. [a] fyndist E. [b] clad C. [c] a mannus CE.

[m] *or vndirnomen* s *marg.* [n] obeie *to hem* s. [o] Om. IS. [p] lede him IKS. [q] heestis IS. [r] Om. IS. [s] to letcherie IS. [t] to feestis IS. [u] that KX. [v] myddil s. [w] here it I. here *this* s. [x] drede *the Lord* s. [y] that IS. [z] the deeth K. [a] abide IS. [b] tre IS. [c] that I. [d] Om. IS. [e] hath ȝouen IS. [f] to thee BG. [g] the oxe of thi brothir I. thi brother oxe s. [h] passe *therbi* s. [i] it aȝen IS. [k] brother *his beest* s. [l] neiȝbore s. [m] *dwellinge there* s *marg.* [n] anentis IS. [o] hem IS. [p] Om. *plures.* [q] the asse of thi brother I. thi brother asse s. [r] of clooth I. *of his* clooth s. [s] Om. s. [t] Om. X. *but kepe it feithfulli and ȝelde it aȝen trewly* s *marg.* [u] Om. M. [v] the oxe A *pr. m.* an oxe IS. [w] hath falle IS. [x] *helpe* to reise it [*the beest* s] vp with thi brothir IS. [y] clothing I. [z] clothing I. Om. s. [a] vsith I.

a nest of briddis[d] thou fyndist[e], and the moder to[f] the bryddis[g] or to the eyren aboue sittynge, thow shalt not hold hyr 7 with the sones, but thow shalt suffre hir to goo awey, holdynge the sones takyn, that wel it be to thee, and loong tyme 8 thow lyue. Whanne thow bildist a newe hows, thow shalt mak the wal of the roof bi enuyroun, lest there be shad blood in thin hows, and thow be gilti, that[h] other 9 slidynge and fallynge hedlynge[i]. Thou shalt not sowe thi vyn3eerd with[k] other seed, lest and the seed that thow hast sowun, and that growen of the vyn3eerd, 10 'togidre ben halowed. Thow shalt not 11 eere in oxe togidre and asse. Thow shalt not be clothid[l] the clothing, that is weuen 12 of wulle and of flex. Litil cordis in the hemmes thow shalt make bi foure corners of thi mantil, with the[m] which thow 13 shalt be couerd. If a man taak a wijf, 14 and afterward haue hir to haat, and sechith occasioun bi the which he leeue hir, and castynge a3ens hyr a moost yuel name, and seye, This wijf I haue take, and goon yn to hir I foond hyr not 15 mayde; the fadir and the moder of hir shulen taak hir, and bere with hem the toknes of hir maydynhod to the aldre men of the citee, that ben in the 3ate; 16 and the fader shal seye, My dou3ter I haue 3yue wijf to this, whom for he 17 hatith, he puttith to hir a moost yuel name, that he seye, I haue not founde thi dow3ter mayde; and loo! thes ben the tokens of the meydynhod of my dou3ter; and thei shulen spreede out the clothing before the 'aldre men[n] of the 18 cytee. And the aldre men of the citee shulen taak the man of hir, and thei

If thou goist in[b] the weie, and fyndist a 6 'nest of a brid[c] in a tree, ethir in the[d] erthe, *and fyndist*[e] the modir[f] sittynge on[g] the[h] briddis ethir[i] eyrun, thou schalt not holde the modir[k] with 'the children[l], but thou schalt suffre '*the modir*[m] go, and 7 schalt[n] holde the sones[o] takun, that it be wel to thee, and thou[p] lyue in long tyme. Whanne thou bildist a newe hows, thou 8 schalt make a wal of the roof bi cumpas, lest blood be sched out in thin hows, and thou be gilti[q], if another man slidith, and falle[r] in to a dich. Thou schalt not sowe 9 thi vyner† 'of another[s] seed, lest bothe the seed which[t] thou hast sowe, and tho thingis that 'comen forth[u] of the vyner[v], ben halewid[w] togidere. Thou schalt not 10 ere with an oxe and asse[x] togidere. Thou 11 schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which[y] is wouun togidir of wolle and 'of flex[z]. Thou 12 schalt make litle cordis bi foure corneris in the hemmys of thi mentil, 'with which[a] thou art hilid[b]. If a man weddith a wijf, 13 and aftirward hatith hir, and sekith occa- 14 siouns bi which he 'schal forsake[c] hir, and puttith[d] a3ens hir 'the werste[e] name, and seith, Y haue take this wijf, and Y entride[f] to hir, and Y foond not hir virgyn[g]; the fadir and modir of hir schulen take 15 hir, and thei schulen bere with hem the signes[h] of her virgynyte to the eldre men of the citee, that ben in[i] the 3ate; and 16 the[k] fadir schal seie, Y 3af my dou3tir wijf to this man, and for he hatith hir, he puttith to hir 'the werste[l] name, that 17 he seye[m], Y foond not thi dou3tir virgyn[n]; and lo! these ben the signes[o] of virgynyte[p] of my dou3tir; thei schulen sprede forth a cloth‡ bifor the eldre men of the citee. And the[pp] eldere[q] men of that[r] citee schulen 18

† *thou schalt not sowe thi vyner:* In Ebreu it is thus, thou schalt not sowe meddlid thing, lest the fulnesse of the seed, which thou hast sowe, be defoulid, and the fruyt of the vyner; the cause of sich dyuersite is this, for the Ebreu word here signefieth bothe halewing, and defouling; fruyt of the vyner, plauntid of the newe, is vncleene bi iij. 3eer, and the corn touchinge the fruyt vncleene schulde also be vnclene, and so offringis, as the firste fruytis and tithis, my3ten not be maad therof to the Lord. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *sprede forth clooth;* that is, as Ebrews seyen, thei schulen declare the virgynete of her dou3ter bi the wordis of witnessis. *Lire here.* c.

[d] bryd BCDEFH. [e] finde c. [f] of A. [g] gollis E *pr. m.* [h] the c. [i] heeldende c. [k] of E *pr. m.* [l] elad c. [m] Om. c. [n] eldres c. aldryn E.

[b] by BCDFGIKLMNOS. [c] briddus nest 1. brid nest s. [d] Om. *plures.* [e] Om. 1. *thou* fyndist s. [f] dammes 18. [g] vpon 18. [h] here 1. hir s. [i] or vpon 18. [k] damme 18. [l] hir briddus 18. [m] hir to 1. the daam s. [n] thou schalt 18. [o] briddus 18. [p] that thow 18. [q] gilti *ther off* 18. *for thin vnsufficient bilding* 18 *marg.* [r] fallith BIS. [s] with other 1. with another s. [t] that 18. [u] growen 18. [v] vyne 18. [w] halewid *or haugid* s. [x] an asse *plures.* with an asse KX. [y] that s. [z] flexen s. [a] that 1. [b] hilid with 1. [c] mai leue 1. [d] he puttith 18. [e] a ful wiekid 1. [f] haue entride 18. [g] a virgyn 18. [h] tokens 18. [i] *ingis sittinge* in s. [k] hir s. [l] a ful yuel 1. [m] seith 18. [n] a virgyn 18. [o] tokens 18. [p] the virgynyte s. [pp] tho s. [q] elde A. [r] the s.

19 shulen beet hym, condempnynge also in an hundrid siclys of siluer, 'the whiche[o] he shal 3yue to the fader of the mayde, for he hath loosed the moost yuel name vpon a maydyn[p] of Yrael; and he shal haue hir to wijf, and he shal not mowe
20 leeue hir, al the tyme of his lijf. And if it is soth, that he putte a3ens hyr[q], and is not in the womman founden maydenhod,
21 thei shulen throw hir out of the 3atis of the hows of hir fader; and men of that citee shulen throw hyr down with stonus, and she shal dye, for she hath doon an vnleful thing in Yrael, that she dide lecherie in the hows of hir fader; and thow shalt doo awei yuel fro the myddil
22 of thee. If a man sleep with the wijf of another, eyther shal die, that is, the auowtreer and the auowtresse; and thow
23 shalt do awey yuel fro Yrael. If a womman mayden[r] a man spowse, and eny man in the cytee fynde hir, and lye with
24 hir, thow shalt lede either to the 3ate of that cytee, and thei shulen be throwun doun with stonus; the maydyn[s], for she cryed not, whanne she was in the cytee; the man, for he hath mekid the wijf of his nei3bour; and thow shalt doo awey
25 yuel fro the myddil of thee. Forsothe if in the feeld a man fynde a womman that is spowsid, and takynge ligge[t] with hir,
26 he shal dye alone; the womman no thing shal suffre, ne is gilti of deeth; for as a theef rysith a3ens his brother, and sleeth the soule of hym, so and the womman
27 hath suffred; aloone she was in the feeld, and criede, and no man was ni3 that
28 myȝt delyuer hir. If a man fynde a womman meydyn[u], that hath no spows, and takynge lie[v] with hir, and the thing

take the man[s], and schulen[t] bete hym, and 19
ferthermore thei schulen condempne hym in an hundrid siclis of siluer, whiche he schal 3yue to the 'fadir of the damysel[u], for he diffamide[v] the werste name[w] on[x] a virgyn of Israel; and he schal haue hir wijf[y], and he schal not mowe forsake hir, in al 'the tyme of his lijf[z]. That if it is[a] 20
soth, that he puttith a3ens hir, and virgynyte is not foundun in the damysel[b], thei schulen caste hir 'out of[c] 'the 3atis of 21
the hous of hir fadir[d]; and men of that citee schulen oppresse *hir* with stoonys, and sche schal die, for sche dide vnleueful thing in Israel, that sche dide fornycacioun[e]† in 'the hows of hir fadir[f]; and[g] thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. If a man slepith with 'the wijf 22
of another man[h], euer eithir schal die, that is, auowter[i] and auowtresse[k]; and thou[l] schalt do awey yuel fro Israel. If a man 23
spousith a damysel virgyn, and a[m] man fyndith hir[n] in the citee, and doith letcherie with hir, thou schalt lede euer eithir to 24
the 3ate of that citee, and thei schulen be[o] oppressid[p] with stoonus; the damysel[q] *schal*[r] *be stonyd*, for sche criede not, whanne sche was in the citee[s]; the[t] man *schal 'be stonyd*[u], for he 'made low the wijf of his nei3bore[v]; and[w] thou schalt do awei yuel fro the myddis of thee. For- 25
sothe[x] if a man fyndith in the feeld a 'damysel, which[y] is spousid, and he takith[z], and doith letcherie with hir, he aloone schal die; the damysel[a] schal suffre no 26
thing of yuel, nethir is[b] gilti of deeth; for as a theef risith[c] a3ens his brothir, and sleeth 'his lijf[d], so and the damysel[e] suffride[f]; sche was aloone in the feeld, sche 27
criede, and noon was present, that schulde

† *that sche dide fornycacioun*, aftir feith 3ouun to the hosehonde, ellis sche schulde not die for sich synne, as it is had in the ende of this c°. and in xxij. c°. of Exodi. *Lire here.* c.

[o] that c. [p] maide c. [q] Om. BCEFH. [r] maide c. [s] Om. A. [t] li c. [u] maide c. [v] lithe E.

[s] *that hadde weddid hir* s *marg.* [t] thei schulen IS. [u] damesels fadir I. damesel fadir s. [v] diffamide hir bi the IS. [w] *that mai be* s *marg.* [x] vpon IS. [y] to wijf c *sec. m.* IS. [z] his lijf tyme IS. [a] is *founden* s. [b] womman IS. [c] at Q. [d] the 3atis of hir fadir BCFGLMNPQT *pr. m.* hir fadir 3atis IS. [e] leccherie IS. [f] hir fadris hous I. hir fadir hous s. [g] and *so* I. *doing thus* s *marg.* [h] an other mannus wijf IS. [i] the auowter IS. [k] the auowtresse IS. [l] *thus* thou IS. [m] an *oother* IS. [n] hir *or takith* s. [o] *bothe* be s. [p] killid I. [q] womman IS. [r] Om. s. [s] *and mi3te haue hade help* s *marg.* [t] and the s. [u] dye IS. [v] defoulide his nei3boris wijf IS. [w] and *thus* IS. [x] But IS. [y] womman that IS. [z] takith hir I. takith hir *there* s. [a] womman IS. [b] sche is IS. [c] risith *vnwar* I. risith vnwarned s. [d] him IS. [e] womman IS. [f] bi fals . . . ping s *marg.*

29 cometh to doom, he shal 3yue, that hath slept with hyr, to the fader of the woman fifti sicles of siluer, and he shal haue hir to wijf, for he hath mekid hir; he shal not mowe leeue hyr, alle the dais of his lijf.

CAP. XXIII.

30 A man shal not taak the wijf of his fader, ne shal opne the couerynge of hym.
1 A geldynge, the ballokis brisid, or kyt of, and the 3erde kyt awey, shal not goon
2 into the chirche of the Lord. The born of an hore shal not goon into the chirche of the Lord, vnto the tenthe[w] generacioun. Amonytis and Moabites also aftir the tenthe generacioun shulen not goon into the chirche of the Lord, with outen
4 eende; for thei wolden not a3en come to 3ow with breed and water in the weie, whenne 3e wenten out of Egipt; and for thei hiryd a3ens thee Balaam, the sone of Beor, fro Mesopotany of Syrye, for to
5 curse to thee; and the Lord thi God wolde not here Balaam, and turnede the cursynge of hym into thi[x] blessynge, for-
6 thi that he louede thee. Thou shalt not make with hem pees, ne seche thow to hem goodis, alle the days of thi lijf vnto
7 with outen eende. Thow shalt not wlaat Ydome, for he is thi brother, ne Egipcian, for comlynge thow were in the
8 loond of hem. Tho that weren born of hem, the thridde generacioun shulen go
9 into the chirche of the Lord. Whanne thow gost out a3ens thin enemyes into fi3t, thow shalt keep thee fro al yuel
10 thing. If there were among 3ow a man that with ny3t sleep is polut, he shal goo
11 out of the tentis; and he shal not turn a3en before that at euen he were[y] wasshe delyuer hir. If a man fyndith[g] a damysel 28
virgyn that hath no spowse, and takith[h], and doith letcherie with hir, and the[i] thing cometh to the doom, he that slepte with 29
hir[k] schal 3yue to 'the fadir of the damysel[l] fifti siclis of siluer, and he schal haue hir wijf[m], for he 'made hir low[n]; he schal not mow forsake hir, in alle the daies of his lijf. A man schal not take 'the wijf 30
of his fadir[o], nethir he schal schewe 'the hilyng of hir[p].

CAP. XXIII.

A geldyng whanne hise stoonys ben 1
brokun, ethir[q] kit awey, and his[r] 3erde is[s] kit awei[t], schal not entre in to the chirche of the Lord. A[u] child borun of hordom 2
schal not entre† in to the chirche of the Lord, 'til to[v] the tenthe generacioun. Am- 3
monytis and Moabitis, 3he aftir the tenthe generacioun, schulen not entre into the 'chirche of the Lord[w] with outen ende; for thei nolden[x] come to[y] 3ou with breed 4
and watir in the weie, whanne 3e 3eden out of Egipt; and[z] for thei hireden a3ens thee[a] Balaam[b], the sone of Beor, fro[c] Mesopotanye of Sirye, that he schulde curse thee; and thi Lord God nolde[d] here Ba- 5
laam[e], and God turnede 'the cursyng of Balaam[f] in to thi blessyng, for he louyde thee. Thou schalt not make pees with 6
hem, nethir thou schalt seke goodis[g] to hem, in alle the daies of thi lijf in to with outen ende. Thou schalt not 'haue abho- 7
mynacioun of[h] a man of Ydumye, for he is thi brothir, nethir of a man of Egipt, for thou were a comelyng in the lond of hym[i]. Thei that ben borun of hem, schu- 8
len entre in the thridde generacioun in to the 'chirche of the Lord[k]. Whanne thou 9
schalt go out 'in to[l] batel[m] a3ens thin enemyes, thou schalt kepe thee fro al yuel

† *a child born of hordum schal not entre* etc. that is, to the hi3 gouernaunce of the peple, but ech man that wolde, was resseyued to feith, and vertuouse liyf nedeful to saluacioun. *Lire here.* BC.

[w] ten E *pr. m.* [x] Om. A. [y] be CE.

[g] fynde 1S. [h] he takith 1S. [i] this 1S. [k] that damesel 1S. [l] hir fadir 1S. [m] to wijf C *sec. m.* [n] mekide hir 1S. [o] his fadris wijf 1. his fadir wijf S. [p] hir priuetee 1S. [q] Om. M. [r] 3if his S. [s] Om. *plures.* [t] kitt off, he 1S. bite awey K. [u] And a B. The S. [v] vnto 1S. [w] Lordis chirche 1S. [x] wolden not 1. [y] *refresche* S *marg.* [z] Om. C. and also S. [a] Om. S. [b] *the fals prophete* S *marg.* [c] of S. [d] wolde not 1. [e] him 1S. [f] his curs 1S. the curse of Balaam K. [g] goode thingis 1S. [h] wlate 1S. [i] Egipt 1S. [k] Lordis chirche 1S. [l] to 1S. [m] a batel 1.

with watyr; and after the sunne goynge down he shal turn aȝen into the tentis.
12 Thow shalt haue a place out of the tentis, to the which thow shalt goon out to the
13 needful thingis of kynde, berynge a stake in a girdel; and whanne thow sittist, thow shalt delue bi enuyrown, and the defied out thou shalt couer with erthe,
14 in the whych thow art releued. Forsothe the Lord thi God goth in the myddil of tentis, that he delyuer thee, and taak to thee thin enemyes, that thi tentis ben hooli, and no thing in hem apere of
15 filthed, lest he forsake thee. Thow shalt not take a seruaunt to his lord, that to
16 thee hath flowen; he shal dwelle with thee in the place that to hym plesith, and in oon of thi citees shal rest; and
17 make thow not hym sory. There shal be no strumpet of the douȝtres of Yrael,
18 ne horlyng of the sones of Yrael. Thow shalt not offre the mede of the hoorhows, ne the prijs of an hounde, in the hows of the Lord thi God, what euere thing it be that thow auowist; for abomynacioun
19 is either anentis the Lord thi God. Thow shalt not leene[z] to thi brother at vsure money, ne fruytis, ne eny other thing,
20 but to an alien. Forsothe to thi brother with outen vsure that that[a] to hym nedith thow shalt lene, that the Lord thi God blisse to thee in al thi werke, in the loond to the which to be weeldid thow
21 shalt goon yn. Whanne thow auowist auowe to the Lord thi God, thow shalt not tary to ȝeelde, for the Lord thi God shal requyre it; and if thow taryest, it
22 shal be rettid to thee into synne. And if thow wolt not bihoot, thow shalt be
23 with outen synne. Forsothe that that is thing[n]. If a man is among ȝou, which[o] is 10
defoulid in 'sleep of nyȝt[p], he schal go out
of 'the castels[q]†; and he schal not turne 11
aȝen bifore that he be waischun in watir
at euentid[r], and aftir the[s] goyng doun of
the sunne he schal go[t] aȝen in to the[u]
castels[v]. Thou schalt haue a place with- 12
out the castels[w], to which[x] thou schalt go
out to nedeful thingis of kynde; and thou 13
schalt bere[y] a litil[z] stake in the[a] girdil;
and whanne thou hast sete[b], thou schalt
digge[c] 'bi cumpas[d], and 'thou schalt[e] hile[f]
with erthe[g] thingis[h] 'defied out[i], where 14
thou art releuyd[k]. For thi Lord God goeth
in the[l] myddis of castels[m], that he dili-
uere thee, and bitake thin enemyes to thee,
that thi castels[n] be hooli, and no thing of
filthe appere in tho[o], lest[p] he forsake thee.
Thou schalt not bitake[q] a seruaunt to his 15
lord‡, which[r] *seruaunt*[s] fleeth to thee[u]; he 16
schal dwelle with thee in the place that
plesith hym, and he schal reste[v] in oon of
thi citees; and make thou not hym sori[w].
Noon[x] hoore[y] schal be of the douȝtris of 17
Israel, nether a letchour of the sones of
Israel. Thou schalt not offre[z] the hire of 18
'an hoore hows[a], nether the prijs of a
dogge[b], in the hows of thi Lord God,
what euer thing it is that thou hast
avowid; for euer eithir[c] is abhomynacioun
bifor thi Lord God. Thou schalt not leene 19
to thi brothir to vsure money, neither
fruytis, nethir ony othir thing, but to an 20
alien‖. Forsothe[d] thou schalt leene to thi
brothir without vsure that that he[e] nedith,
that thi Lord God blesse thee in al thi
werk, in the lond to which thou schalt
entre to welde. Whanne thou makist[f] a- 21
uow to thi Lord God, thou schalt not tarie
to ȝelde[g], for thi Lord God schal 'requyre,

† *he schal go out of the castels* of the Godhed and of Leuytis, not out of the castels of the comyn peeple. *Lire here.* nc.

‡ *thou schalt not bitake a seruaunt to his lord*, that is, whanne the seruaunt is souȝt of his lord to be slayn, ether to be meymed, ether to be turmentid in other maner vnduly: *he schal dwelle with thee*, and so forth; til the ire of his lord ceese, and thanne he schal be ȝoldun to his lord, sithen he is the thing ether catel of his lord, as also other thingis schulen be restorid. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *but to an alien*, this is graunting of a thing not leueful, but of a thing lesse yuel to eschewe a more yuel, that is, lest they wolden greue her britheren Iewis with vsuris. *Lire here.* c.

[z] okere E *pr. m.* [a] Om. BEFH.

[n] Om. s. [o] that 1s. [p] his niȝt sleep 1s. [q] ȝoure tentis 1s. [r] the euentid 1s. [s] Om. s. [t] turne 1s. [u] Om. B. ȝoure s. [v] tentis 1s. [w] tentis 1s. [x] the which 1. [y] bere *with thee* s. [z] Om. c. [a] thi 1. [b] sete *that staak in the erthe and maad an hool* s. [c] digge *erthe* s. [d] aboute 1. aboute *the staak* s. [e] Om. 1. [f] hile it s. [g] the erthe 1. [h] the thingis s. [i] that ben defied 1s. [k] *or dischargid of thi kindeli birthen* s *marg.* [l] Om. 1s. [m] the tentis 1s. [n] tentis 1s. [o] hem 1s. [p] lest *for vnclennesse* s. [q] take G. [r] that 1s. [s] Om. IRST *sec. m.* [u] *iustly for help* s *marg.* [v] abide 1s. [w] sori *or heuy* s. [x] No 1s. [y] strumpett 1s. [z] offre *or accept* s. [a] a strumpetis hous 1s. [b] *turninge aȝen to vome, or berkinge aȝen treuthe* s *marg.* [c] *that is, siche offring, and siche auowe* 1s *marg.* [d] For 1s. [e] him 1s. [f] *iustly* s *marg.* [g] ȝelde *it* 1s.

onus goon out of thi lippis, thow shalt kepe wel, and do as thow hast bihoot to the Lord thi God, and thur3 propre wil
24 and thi mouth hast[b] spokun. Thow[c] goon vnto the vyn of thi nei3bour, thow shalt eete grapis, as myche as it likith to thee; out forsothe ne beer thou with
25 thee. If thow goo into the corn of thi freend, thow shalt breek eeris, and with the[d] hoond brisse; forsothe with kut-
1 tynge yren thow shalt not reep. If man taak a wijf, and haue hyr, and fynde no grace before the eyen of hir, for sum filthed[e], he shal wryte a libel of forsakynge, and he shal 3yue in the hoond of hyr, and he shal leeue hir fro his hows.
2 And whanne she goon out another hous-
3 boond takith, and he forsothe hate hir, and 3yue to hir a libel of forsakynge, and leeue fro his hows, other[f] certeyn were
4 deed, the first housboond shal not mowe taak her a3en into wijf, for she is polut, and is maad abomynable before the Lord; lest thow make to synne thi loond, that the Lord thi God to thee hath taak to be weeldid.

CAP. XXIV.

5 Whanne a man hath taak a wijf laate[g], he shal not goo forth to bateyl, ne to hym eny thing of nede shal be ioyned[h] opynlich, but he shal taak hede with outen blame to his hows, that o 3eer he
6 ioye with his wijf. Thow shalt not taak in stedde of a wed the nethermore and[i] ouermore grynstoon, for his lijf he putte
7 to thee. If a man were taak bisili weyt-

ether axe[h], that[i]; and if thou tariest, it[k] schal be arretid[l] to thee in to synne. If 22
thou 'nylt bihete[m], thou schalt be with out synne. Forsothe†[n] thou schalt kepe[o], and 23
'do that[p] that 3ede out onys of thi lippis, as thou bihi3tist to thi Lord God, and hast spoke with thin owne wille and thi mouth.
If thou entrist in to the vynere[q] of thi 24
nei3bore, ete thou grapis, as myche as plesith thee; but bere thou[r] not[s] out with thee. If thou entrist in to 'the corn of 25
thi freend[t], thou schalt breke[u] 'eeris of corn[v], and frote[w] togidere with 'the hond[x]; but thou schalt not repe[y] with a sikil.

† *Forthi kepe the heestis for that thou hast auowid, in comparisoun of him that hootith, and fulfillith it not.* s.

CAP. XXIV.

If a man takith a wijf, and hath[z] hir, 1
and sche fyndith not grace bifor hise i3en for sum vilite[a], he schal write a 'libel, *ethir litil book*[b], of forsakyng, and he schal 3yue[c] in 'the hond of hir[d], and he schal delyuere hir fro his hows. And 2
whanne sche goith out[e], and weddith anothir hosebonde, and he[f] also hatith hir, 3
and 3yueth[g] to[h] hir a 'litil booke[i] of forsakyng, and delyuereth *hir*[k] fro his hows, ethir certis he is deed, the formere hose- 4
bonde schal not mow resseyue hir[l] in[m] to wijf, for sche is defoulid, and maad abhomynable bifore the Lord; lest thou make thi lond‡ to do synne[n], which lond[o] thi Lord God 3af[oo] to[p] thee to welde. Whanne 5
a man hath take late a wijf, he schal not go forth to batel, nethir ony thing‖ of comyn[pp] nede[q] schal be enioyned to hym, but he schal 3yue teut with out blame to his hows, that he be glad in[r] o 3eer with his wijf[s]. Thou schalt not take in the[t] 6
stide of wed[u] the lowere and the hi3ere queerne stoon *of thi brothir*, for he put-

‡ *thi lond*, that is, men dwellinge in thi lond. *Lire here.* BC.

‖ *nether ony thing etc.* In Ebreu it is, nether ony thing schal be enioyned to him, that is, of thingis perteynynge to batel. *Lire here.* C.

[b] hath *A*. [c] Om. *E*. [d] thin *ABDFH*. [e] filthed of synne C *pr. m.* [f] or C. [g] not 3ore *E pr. m.* [h] enjoyned CE. [i] or *ABDFH*.

[h] axe IS. [i] that *of thee* IS. [k] *that tariynge* S. [l] rekened IS. [m] wilt not bihoote I. [n] For IS. [o] kepe that I. kepe *that word* S. [p] fulfille it IS. [q] vyne 3erd IS. [r] Om. C. [s] none IS. [t] thi frendis corn IS. [u] breke off the I. [v] eeris of the corn I. the corn eeris S. [w] frote hem IS. [x] thin hondis IS. [y] repe hem IS. [z] haue S. [a] *or vnclennesse* F *marg.* filtheheede IS. [b] libel CI. litle booke S *text. or a charter marg.* [c] 3yue *it* IS. [d] hir honde IS. [e] out *fro him* S. [f] he *the secounde husbonde* S. [g] he 3yueth IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] chartre IS. [k] Om. *plures.* [l] hir *a3en* IS. [m] Om. BN. [n] *bi ensaumple of thee* S *marg.* [o] Om. IS. [oo] hath 3ouen IS. [p] Om. IS. [pp] the comyn IS. [q] needis S. [r] Om. DIKORST *sec. m.* WX. [s] *in settinge hir and his meynee in good reule* S *marg.* [t] Om. IS. [u] a wed IKS.

ynge his brother of the sones of Yrael, and he solde take the prijs, he shal be slayn; and thow shalt do awey yuel fro 8 the myddil of thee. Bisily kepe wel, lest thow renne into plage[k] of lepre, but thow shalt doon alle thingis that the prestis of Leuyte kynde han tau3t thee, aftir that Y haue comaundid to hem, and ful- 9 fil bisily. Haue 3e mynde what thingis the Lord 3oure God dyde to Marye, in the weye, whanne 3e wenten out of E- 10 gipt. Whanne thow shalt a3en aske of thi nei3bour eny thing that he owith to thee, thow shalt not goon into the hows 11 of hym for to taak wed; but thow shalt stoond with out, and he to thee shal 12 brynge forth that he hath. Forsothe if he is pore, the wed anentis thee shal not 13 al ny3t dwelle, but anoon thow shalt 3eeld to hym before the goynge down of the sunne, that he, slepynge in his clothinge, blesse to thee, and thow haue ry3twisnes 14 before the Lord thi God. Thou shalt not denye the[l] mede of the nedi, and of the pore thi brother, or of comlynge that dwellith with thee in thi loond, and with ynne 15 thi 3atis is; but the same day thow shalt 3eeld to hym the prijs of his traueyl, before the sunne goynge down, for he is pore, and of it susteyneth his lijf; lest he crye a3ens thee to the Lord, and be 16 rettid to thee into synne. Fadrys shulen not be slayn for the sones, ne sones for the fadris, but echon[m] for his own synne 17 shal dye. Thow shalt not peruert the doom of the comlyng, and faderles child; ne thow shalt taak awey in stede of a 18 wed the clooth of the[n] widewe. Haue[o] mynde that thow hast serued in Egipt, and the Lord thi God hath delyuered thee thens; therfor I comaunde to thee

tide[v] his lijf[w] to thee. If a man is takun, 7 *'that is, conuyct in doom*[x], bisili aspiynge to stele his brothir of the sones of Israel, and whanne he hath seeld hym, takith[y] priys, he schal be slayn; and thou[z] schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. Kepe thou[a] diligentli, lest thou renne in 8 to the sijknesse of lepre[b], but thou schalt do what euer thingis the preestis of the kyn of Leuy techen thee, bi that that Y comaundide[c] to hem, and 'fille thou[d] diligentli. Haue 3e mynde what thingis 3oure 9 Lord God dide to Marie, in the weie, whanne 3e 3ede 'out of[e] Egipt. Whanne 10 thou schalt axe of thi nei3ebore ony thing which[f] he owith to thee, thou schalt not entre in to his hows, that thou take[g] awei[h] a wed; but thou schalt stonde with out 11 forth, and he schal brynge forth[i] that that he hath. Sotheli[k] if he is pore, the[l] wed 12 schal not dwelle[m] bi ny3t at[n] thee, but 13 anoon thou schalt 3elde[o] to hym bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, that he slepe in his cloth, and blesse thee, and thou haue ri3tfulnesse[p] bifor thi Lord God. Thou 14 schalt not denye the hire of thi brother nedi and pore, ethir of the comelyng that dwellith with thee in thi lond, and is with ynne thi 3atis; but in the same dai thou 15 schalt 3elde to hym the prijs of his trauel, bifor the[q] goyng doun of the sunne, for he is pore, and susteyneth[r] therof[s] his lijf; lest he crye a3ens thee to the Lord, and it be arettid[t] to thee into synne[u]. The[v] fa- 16 dris schulen not be slayn for the[w] sones, nether the[x] sones for[y] the[z] fadris, but ech man schal die for hys owne synne. Thou 17 schalt not 'peruerte, *ethir*[a] *waiwardli turne*[b], the doom of the comelyng, and[c] of fadirles[d] ethir modirles[dd]; nethir thou schalt take awei in the[e] stide of wed[f] the

[k] the plage BCDEFH. [l] Om. A. [m] eche C. [n] a A. [o] Ha C.

[v] hath put I. hath thanne put S. [w] lijf *or his lyflode* S. [x] Om. I. *or conuict iustly* S. [y] he takith *for him* IS. [z] *thus* thou IS. [a] thee I. thou thee S. [b] *this goostly and vnshamefast synne* S *marg.* [c] comaunde IS. [d] fulfille thou it IS. [e] to N. [f] that IS. [g] take *fro him* IS. [h] Om. S. [i] forth *to thee* S. [k] And IS. [l] his IS. [m] abide I. [n] anentis I. [o] 3elde it I. 3elde *his wed* S. [p] ri3twisnesse IS *text. that is, meed for thi ri3twisnesse* S *marg.* [q] Om. IS. [r] he susteyneth IS. [s] *of the hire of traueil* S. [t] rikened IS. [u] *the with holding of werkmennes hire* S *marg.* [v] Om. IS. [w] her IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] of D. [z] her CIS. [a] Om. IS. [b] turne *or messedeme* S. [c] or IS. [d] the fadirles IS. [dd] modirles child IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] a wed KS.

19 that thow doo this thing. Whanne thow repist corn in thi feeld, and a forȝetun handful thow leeuest, thow shalt not turn aȝen for to taak it, but the comlynge, and faderles child, and widewe thow shalt suffre to bere a wey, that the Lord thi God blesse to thee in al the
20 werk of thin hoondis. If thou gedrest[p] fruytis of olyues, what euere[q] leeue in the trees, thow shalt not turn aȝen for to gedre, but thow shalt leeue to the
21 comlynge, faderles child, and widewe. If thou kuttist thi vyn from[r] grapis to wyn, thou shalt not gedre the leeuynge reysens, but thei shulen falle into the vse of the comlynge, faderles child, and widewe.
22 Haue[s] mynde that thow seruedist[t] in Egipt, and therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thow doo this thing.

CAP. XXV.

1 If there were a cause bitwex[u] eny men, and han askid[v] iugis, whom thei biholden to be ryȝtwyse, to hym the palme of riȝtwisnes thei shulen ȝyue, whom wickid[w], thei shulen condempne
2 of wickidnes[x]. Forsothe if hym that hath synned thei seen worthi, thei shulen throw doun with scourgis, and before hem thei shulen make to be betun; for the mesure of synne shal be and[y] the
3 maner of scourgyngis, so oonlich, that the fourtith noumbre thei ouer passe not, lest foulich rent before thin eyen thi bro-
4 ther go awey. Thow shalt not bynde the mouth of the oxe tredinge thi fruytis in
5 the flore. Whanne bretheren dwellen to-

cloth of a widewe. Haue thou mynde, 18 that[g] thou seruedist in Egipt, and thi Lord God delyuerede thee fro thennus; therfor Y comaunde to thee that thou do this thing. Whanne thou repist corn[h] in 19 the[i] feeld, and forȝetist[k], and leeuest a repe, thou schalt not turne aȝen to take it, but thou schalt suffre that a comelyng, and fadirles[l], ethir modirles[m], and a[n] widewe take[o] awei, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al the werk of thin hondis. If 20 thou gaderist fruytis[p] of olyues, what euer thing leeueth in trees[q], thou schalt not turne aȝen to gadere[r], but thou schalt leeue[s] to a comelyng, fadirles[t], ether[u] modirles[v], and to a[w] widewe. If thou ga- 21 derist grapis of the[x] vyner[y], thou schalt not gadere raisyns[z] that leeuen, but tho schulen falle in to the[a] vsis of the comelyng, of the fadirles, ethir[b] modirles[c], and of the wydewe. Haue thou mynde that 22 also thou seruedist in Egipt, and therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou do this thing.

CAP. XXV.

If cause[d] is bitwixe ony men, and thei 1 axen iugis[e], thei schulen ȝyue the victorie of riȝtfulnesse[f] to him, whom thei perseyuen to be iust, thei[g] schulen condempne *hym* of wickidnesse, whom *thei perseyuen to be* wickid. Sotheli[h] if thei seen hym 2 that synnede[i], worthi of betyngis, thei schulen caste *him*[k] doun, and[kk] make[l] to be betun bifor hem; also[ll] the maner of betyngis[m] schal be for the[mm] mesure of synne[n], so oneli that tho[nn] passe not the noumbre 3 of fourti[o], lest thi brother be to-rent viliche[oo] bifore thin iȝen, and go[p] awei. Thou schalt not bynde[pp] the 'mouth of the 4 oxe[q] tredynge[r] thi fruytis in the corn floor. Whanne britheren dwellen to gidere, and 5

p gedere c. q er *E*. r Om. *A*. s Ha c. t hast serued *BCDEFH*. u bytwene *BCDEFH*. v interpeled *E pr. m*. w wicke c. x wickenesse c. y in *ABDFH*.

g Om. s. h thi corn s. i thi BC. k thou forȝetist IS. l a fadirles DIS. m a modirles D. modirles child IS. n Om. *plures*. o take it A *pr. m*. s. p the fruytis IS. q the trees I. *the olyue* trees s. r gadere *it* IS. s leeue it IS. t a fadirles B. to the fadirles IS. u and IS. v modirles child IS. w the IS. x thi BIS. y vyne IS. z the raisyns IS. a Om. s. b and IS. c modirles child IS. d a cause IS. e thinges K *sec. m*. f riȝtwisnesse IS. g and thei IS. h And IS. i hath synnede IS. k Om. *plures*. kk and schulen BCDFGKMNO. and thei schul IS. l make him IS. ll and DIKORST *sec. m*. also and WX. m the betyngis s. mm Om. I. n the synne s. nn thou A *pr. m*. c. thei IS. o fourti *strokis* s. oo *bi violent betinge* s *marg*. p go *thanne* I. go *so* s. pp tye s. q oxe mouth IS. r threshynge IS. tretynge o.

gidre, and oon of hem with outen free children[z] were deed, the wijf of the deed shal not wedde to another, but shal taak hir his brother, and he shal arere[a] the 6 seed of his brother. And the fyrst goten sone of hyr he shal clepe bi the name of hym, that the name of hym be not doon 7 awey fro Yrael. Forsothe if he wol not taak the wijf of his brother, that to hym bi the lawe is owid[b], the womman shal goo to the ȝate of the cyte; and she shal aske[c] the more men thurȝ birth, and shal seye, The brother of my man wol not arere seed[d] of his brother in Yrael, ne me 8 into wedlok taak. And anoon thei shulen maak hym to be clepid, and thei shulen aske. If he answere, I wol not taak hir 9 to wijf; the womman shal come nyȝ to hym, before the aldre[e] men[f], and she shal taak the sho of his foot, and spit in his face, and seye, Thus it shal be doo to a man, that wol not bilde vp the hows of 10 his brother; and shal be clepid the name of hym in Yrael, The hows of the 11 vnshod. If there han two men bytwix[g] hem self chidynge, and oon aȝens that[h] other bigynneth to iangle, and wilnynge the wijf of 'that other[i] to delyuer hir man fro the hoond of the strenger, and hath put the hoond, and takun the sham- 12 fast[k] membris of hym, thow shalt kut of the hoond of hir, ne be bowid on[l] hyr 13 with eny mercy. Thow shalt not haue in sak dyuerse weiȝtis, more and lasse, 14 ne there shal be in thin hows a busshel 15 more and lasse. Weiȝt thow shalt haue iust and verrey, and euen busshel and verrey shal be to thee, that myche tyme thou lyue vpon erthe that the Lord thi 16 God shal ȝyue to thee. The Lord for-

oon of hem is deed with out fre children, the wijf of the deed *brother* schal not be weddid to anothir man, but his brothir[s] schal take hir, and schal[t] reise seed[u] of his brother[v]. And he schal clepe the[w] firste 6 gendrid[x] sone 'of hir[y] bi the[z] name 'of hym[a], '*that is, of the deed brothir*[b], that his name be not don awei fro Israel. For- 7 sothe[c] if he nyle[d] take the wijf of his brother, which[e] is due to hym bi lawe[f], the womman schal go to the ȝate of the citee; and sche schal axe the grettere men in birthe, and sche schal seie[g], 'The brother of myn hosebonde nyle[h] reise seed[i] of his brother in Israel, nethir wole[k] take me in to mariage. And anoon thei schulen make 8 hym to be clepid, and thei schulen axe[l]. If he answerith[m], Y nyle[n] take hir to wijf; the womman schal go to hym bifor the 9 eldre men of Israel, and sche schal take awei[o] the[p] schoo[q], and sche schal spete in to his face, and schal[r] seie, So[s] it schal be doon to the man, that bildith not 'the hows of his brother[t]; and 'the name of 10 hym[u] schal be clepid in Israel, The hows of the man vnschood. If twei men han 11 strijf bitwixe hem silf, and oon bigynneth to stryue aȝens another, and the wijf of 'the tother[v] man wole delyuere hir hosebonde fro the hond of the strongere man, and puttith[w] hond[x], and 'takith the schame- fast[y] membris 'of hym[z], thou schalt kitte 12 awei[a] 'the hond[b] of hir[c], nether thou schalt be bowid on hir bi[d] ony mercy. Thou 13 schalt not haue in the[e] bagge dyuerse weiȝtis, a grettere[f] and a lesse[g], nether a 14 buyschel more and lesse[h] schal be in thin hows. Thou schalt haue a iust weiȝte and 15 trewe[i], and an euene buyschel 'and trewe[k] schal be to thee, that thou lyue in myche

z childer C. a rere C. b aȝt C. c enterpele E *pr.m.* d the seed E. e alther BF. f men of Israel E *pr.m.* g bytwene BCDEFH. h the C. i the tother C. k priueigagys E *pr.m.* l vpon BCDEFH.

s brothir *that is deed* S. t he schal IS. u the seed I. v *deed* brothir S. w hir IS. x bigetun I. y Om. IS. z his IS. a Om. IS. b Om. I. *that is deed* S. c And IS. d wil not I. e that I. f the lawe IS. g seie *to hem* IS. h Mi husbondus brother wil not I. My husbond brother nyle S. i the seed IS. k he wil I. he wole S. l axe him IS. m answere *and seie* S. n wil nat I. o Om. IS. p his IS. q schoo off fro his foot IS. r sche schal IS. s Thus IS. t his brotheris hous IS. u his name IS. v that oo ILP. the to OST *sec.m.* W. the R. w sche puttith forth IS. x the hond C. hir hond IS. y holdith him bi his prince IS. z Om. IS. a off IS. b hir hond IS. the hondis K. c Om. IS. d with IS. e thi IS. f gretter *to bigge with* IS. g lesse *to sille with* IS. h a esse IS. i a trewe IS. k Om. I. and a trewe S.

sothe shal wlaat hym that doth thes thingis, and withstoondith[m] alle vnriȝt-
17 wisnesses[n]. Haue[o] mynde what thingis dide to thee Amalech in the weye, whanne
18 thow wentist out of Egipt; what maner wise he aȝen cam to thee, and the eendis of thi felawship, that wery abeden, slewȝ, whanne thow were defoulid with hungre
19 and traueil, and dredde not God. Therfor whanne the Lord thi God hath ȝyue to thee rest, and maad sugettis[p] alle naciouns bi enuyroun, in the loond that he hath bihoot to thee, thow shalt doo awey his name vndre heuene; be war lest thow forȝete.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Whanne thow comyst into the loond that the Lord thi God is to ȝyue to thee to be weeldid, and holdist it[q], and dwellist
2 in it, thow shalt taak of alle thi fruytis the cheef, and put in a leep; and thow shalt goo to the place that the Lord thi God hath chosun, that there be inwardly
3 clepid the name of hym. And thow shalt goon to the preest that were in tho[r] days, and seye to hym, I knowleche to day before the Lord thi God, that Y am comen into the loond, for the[s] which he hath swore to oure fadris, that he shulde
4 ȝyue it[t] to vs. And the preest takynge the leep of thin hoond, shal put before
5 the auter of the Lord thi God. And thow shalt speke in the siȝt of the Lord thi God, Sirus pursuede my fader, that descendide into Egipt, and there pilgrimagide in moost fewe noumbre; and he growide into a greet folk of kynde, and strong, and of multitude with out ende.
6 And the Egipciens greuowsly traueilyden vs, and pursueden, puttynge on moost

tyme on[l] the lond which[m] thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee. For the Lord schal 16
haue hym abhomynable that doith these thingis, and he wlatith[n], 'ethir cursith[o], al vnriȝtfulnesse[p]. Haue thou[q] mynde what 17
thingis Amalech dide to thee in the weie, whanne thou ȝedist out of Egipt; hou he 18
cam to thee, and killide the laste men of thin oost, that[r] saten[s] wery, whanne thou were[ss] disesid with hungur and trauel, and he dredde not God. Therfor whanne thi 19
Lord God hath ȝoue reste to thee, and hath maad suget[t] alle naciouns 'bi cumpas[u], in the lond which[v] he bihiȝte to thee, thou schalt do awei 'the name of hym[w] vndur heuene; be thou war lest thou forȝete[x].

CAP. XXVI.

And whanne thou hast entrid in to the 1
lond which[y] thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee to welde, and thou hast gete it, and hast dwellid therynne, thou schalt take 2
the firste fruytis of alle thi fruytis, and thou schalt putte[z] in a panyere[a]; and thou schalt go to the place which[b] thi Lord God chees[c], that his name be inwardly clepid there. And thou schalt go to the 3
preest, that schal be in tho daies, and thou schalt seie to hym, Y knowleche to dai bifor thi Lord God, that Y entride[d] in to the lond, for[e] which he swoor to oure fadris, that he schulde ȝyue it to vs. And 4
the preest schal take the panyere[f] of thin hond, and schal[g] sette[h] bifor the auter of thi Lord God. And thou schalt speke[i] in 5
the siȝt of thi Lord God, Sirus pursuede my fadir, 'which *fadir*[k] ȝede[l] doun in to Egipt, and was a pilgrym there in feweste[m] noumbre; and he[n] encreesside in to a greet folk, and strong[o], and of multitude without noumbre. And Egipcians[p] turment- 6
iden vs, and pursueden[q], and[r] puttiden[s]

[m] withstont BCDEFH. [n] vnriȝtwisnes E. [o] Ha E. [p] soget CE. [q] in it C. [r] that BDFH. [s] Om. C. [t] Om. A.

[l] vpon 1S. [m] that 1S. [n] is aduersarie to 1S. [o] Om. 1S. [p] vnriȝtwisnesse 1S. [q] Om. 1. [r] the whiche 1. [s] saten *bihinde* S. [ss] was S. [t] suget to thee 1S. [u] aboute 1. bi *thi* cumpas S. [v] that 1S. [w] Amalechus name fro 1S. [x] forȝete this 1S. [y] that 1S. [z] putte *him* 1S. [a] basket 1S. [b] that 1S. [c] hath chosen 1S. [d] haue entrid 1S. [e] Om. S. [f] basket 1S. [g] he schal 1S. [h] sette it 1S. [i] sey 1S. [k] that 1S. [l] wente K. [m] a ful litle 1. thi leste S. [n] *my fadir* S. [o] a strong 1S. [p] men of Egipt 1S. [q] pursueden *vs* 1S. [r] and *thei* S. [s] puttiden *vpon vs* S.

7 greuows birthens. And we crieden to the Lord God of oure faders, that hath herde vs, and bihold oure mekenes, and
8 traueyl, and anguysses; and he hath lad vs out of Egipt in a myȝti hoond, and in an arme streiȝt out, in greet drede[u], in
9 toknes, and wondres, and brouȝte into this place; and hath taak to vs the loond
10 mylk and hony flowynge. And therfor nowe Y offre to thee the cheef of the fruytis of the erthe that the Lord hath ȝeue to me. And thow shalt leeue hem in the siȝt of the Lord thi God. And the
11 Lord thi God honourd, thow shalt eete in alle goodis that the Lord thi God hath ȝeue to thee and to thin hows, thow, and Leuytis, and comlyng, that is
12 with thee. Whanne thow hast fulfillid the tithe of alle thi fruytis, the ȝeer of tithis[v] the thridde, thow shalt ȝeue to Leuyte, and comlynge, and faderles child, and widewe, that thei eten 'with ynne[w]
13 thi ȝatis, and ben fulfillid. And thou shalt speke in the siȝt of the Lord thi God, Y haue brouȝt that is halowid fro[x] myn hows, and haue ȝyue it to Leuyte, and comlynge, and[y] faderles child, and widewe, as thow hast comaundid to me; I haue not passid biside thin heestis, ne
14 haue forȝet thi maundement[z]. Y haue not eete of hem in my sorwe, ne haue seuerd hem in eche vnclennes, ne haue spendid of hem eny thing in thing of deed coors. Y haue obeishid to the voyce of the Lord my God, and haue doo alle thingis that[a] thow hast comaundid to me.
15 Bihold fro thi sanctuary, fro the hiȝe dwellynge place of heuens, and blesse thow to thi puple Yrael, and to the loond that thow hast ȝyue to vs, as thow hast swore to oure fadres, to the loond mylk and

greuouseste[t] birthuns[u]. And we crieden 7
to the Lord God of oure fadris, which[v] herde[w] vs, and bihelde[x] oure mekenesse, and trauel[y], and angwischis[z]; and he ledde 8
vs out of Egipt in myȝti[a] hond, and[b] arm[c] holdun[d] forth[e], in grete drede, in[f] myraclis, and grete[g] wondris, and ledde[h] *vs*[i] in to 9
this place; and ȝaf[k] to vs a lond flowynge with mylk and hony. And therfor Y offre 10
now to thee[l] the fyrste fruytis of the fruitis of the lond, which[m] the Lord ȝaf to me. And thou schalt leeue tho[n] in the siȝt of thi Lord God. And whanne thi Lord God[o] is worchipid, thou schalt ete 11
in alle the goodis whiche thi Lord God ȝaf to thee and to[p] thin hows, thou, and the dekene, and the comelyng which[q] is with thee[r]. Whanne thou hast fillid[s] the[t] 12
tithe of alle thi fruytis, in the thridde ȝeer of tithis[u], thou schalt ȝyue to the dekene, and to the comelyng, and to the fadirles, ether modirles[v] child, and to widewe[w], that thei ete with ynne thi ȝatis, and be fillid[x]. And thou schalt speke in the siȝt of thi 13
Lord God[xx], Y haue take awai[y]† that that is halewid of myn hows, and Y ȝaf it to the dekene, and to the comelyng, to[z] the fadirles, ethir modirles child, and to the widewe, as thou comaundidist to me; Y passide not thi comaundementis[a], Y forȝat not thin heest[b]. Y ete not of tho 14
thingis in my morenyng‡, nether Y departide tho[c] in ony vnclennesse, nethir Y spendide of tho ony thing in biriyng of deed[d] body, '*that is, in*[e] *makynge feestis therof*[f] *in biryynge*[g] *of deed men*[h]. Y obeiede to the vois of my Lord God, and Y dide alle thingis as thou comaundidist to me. Bihold thou fro thi seyntuarie, fro 15
the hiȝ dwellyng place of heuene, and blesse thou thi puple Israel, and the lond

† *Y haue take awey*, that is, Y haue departid fro othere thingis that perteynen to myn hows. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Y eet not of tho thingis in my morenyng*; that is, in the tyme of my nede; Y wastide not siche thingis in myn vsis. *Lire here.* c.

[u] fere BCDEFH. [v] the tithis CE. [w] bysydys E *pr. m.* [x] in E *pr. m.* [y] Om. CDEF. [z] coomaundement C. [a] as E.

[t] moost greuous IS. [u] burthuns *on vs* I. [v] the whiche I. [w] here D. [x] he bihelde IS. [y] oure trauel IS. [z] oure angwischis I. oure anguische S. [a] a myȝti IS. [b] and in IS. [c] an arm S. [d] streȝt IS. [e] out IS. [f] and in IS. [g] in grete IS. [h] he ledde I. [i] Om. *plures*. hem M. [k] he hath ȝouen IS. [l] thee, *prest* IS. [m] that IS. [n] hem I. tho *fruytis* S. [o] Om. B. [p] Om. S. [q] that IS. [r] thee, *shulen ete these* S. [s] fulfillid IS. [t] *bi this maner* the S. [u] thi tithis IS. [v] the moderles S. [w] the widewe BCGIKLPSX *sec. m.* [x] fulfillid IS. [xx] God, *and sey*, IS. [y] Om. A. [z] and to A *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* DEFIKLOPQRSTW. [a] heestis IS. [b] bidding IS. [c] hem IS. [d] a deed IS. [e] Om. BL. [f] Om. S. [g] biryyngis CDFMNOPQRTWX. the biryynge S. [h] the gloss omitted in I.

16 hony flowynge. To day the Lord thi God hath comaundid to thee, that thow doo thes maundementis and domys, that thow kepe and fulfil of al thin hert, and
17 of al thi soule. The Lord thow hast chosun to day, that he be to thee God, and thow goo in the weies of hym, and keep his cerymoyns, and heestis, and domys, and obeish to his maundement.
18 Loo! the Lord hath chosen thee to day, that thow be to hym a special puple, as he hath spoken to thee, and thow keep
19 alle the heestis of hym; and he shal maak thee hiȝer than alle the folkis, that he hath[b] maad of nouȝt, into preysynge, and name, and his glorye; that thow be an holy puple of the Lord thi God, as he hath spokun.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Moyses forsothe hath comaundid, and the eldren[c], to the puple of Yrael, seiynge, Keep ȝe eche maundement that I
2 comaunde to ȝow to day. Whanne ȝe han passid ouere Jordan, into the loond that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee, thow shalt arere[d] greet stonus, and with
3 plastre[e] thow shalt dawbe[f] hem, that thow mowe[g] wryte in hem alle the wordis of this lawe, Jordan ouergoon, that thow goo into the lond that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee, the loond mylk and hony flowynge, as he hath swore to thi
4 fadres. Whanne thanne thow shalt ouerpas[gg] Jordan, arere[h] the stonus that Y to day comaunde to thee, in the mownt of Hebal; and thow shalt dawbe[i] hem with
5 plastre[k]. And thow shalt bild there up an auter to the Lord thi God, of stonus
6 whom yrun hath not towchid, and of stonus vnfourmed and vnpolishid; and

which[i] thou hast ȝoue to vs, as thou 'hast swoore[k] to oure fadris; the lond flowynge with mylk and hony. To dai[l] thi Lord 16
God comaundide to thee, that thou do these comaundementis[m] and domes, that thou kepe and fille[n] of[o] al thin herte, and of al thi soule. Thou hast chose the 17
Lord to day, that he be God to thee, and thou[p] go in hise weies, and thou[q] kepe hise cerymonyes, and[r] heestis[s], and domes[t], and obeie to his comaundement[u]. Lo! the 18
Lord chees[v] thee to day, that thou be a special puple† to hym, as he spak[w] to thee, and that thou kepe alle hise comaundementis[x]; and he schal make thee 19
hiȝere[y] than alle folkis, whiche he made[z] in to his preisyng, and name[a], and glorie[b]; that thou be an holi puple of[c] thi Lord God, as he spak[d] to thee.

† *a special puple;* that is, loued singulerly. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXVII.

Forsothe[e] Moyses comaundide, and the 1
eldre men, to[f] the puple of Israel, and seiden[g], Kepe ȝe ech 'comaundement which[h] Y comaunde to ȝou to dai. And whanne 2
ȝe han passid Jordan, in to the lond which[i] thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee, thou schalt reyse[k] grete stoonus, and thou schalt make tho[l] pleyn with chalk, that thou 3
mow[m] write in tho[n] alle the wordis of this lawe, whanne Jordan is passid, that thou entre in to the lond which[o] thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee, the lond flowynge with mylke and hony, as he swoor[p] to thi fadris. Therfor whanne thou hast passid 4
Jordan, reise thou[q] the stonus whiche Y comaunde to dai to thee, in the hil of Hebal; and thou schalt make tho[r] pleyn with chalk. And there thou schalt bilde an 5
auter to thi Lord God, of stoonys whiche[s] yrun touchide not, and of stonys vnform- 6
ed and vnpolischid; and thou schalt offre

[b] Om. *c.* [c] elderes *c.* [d] rere *c.* [e] chalke *E pr. m.* [f] plane *E pr. m.* [g] mayest *D.* mey *BEFH.* [gg] ouerput *E pr. m.* [h] rere *c.* [i] plane *E pr. m.* [k] chalke *E pr. m.*

[i] that IS. [k] stidefastly bihiȝt IS. [l] dai *Israel* IS. [m] heestis IS. [n] fulfille IS. [o] *hem* of IKS. [p] that thou IS. [q] that thou IS. [r] Om. I. [s] his heestis IS. [t] his domes IS. [u] biddyng IS. [v] hath chosen IS. [w] hath spoken IS. [x] heestis IS. [y] in grace S *marg.* [z] hath made IS. [a] his name IS. [b] *his* glorie IS. [c] to IS. [d] hath spoken IS. [e] And IS. [f] of IS. [g] thei seiden IS. [h] heest, that IS. [i] that IS. [k] rere vp IS. [l] hem IS. [m] may I. [n] hem IS. [o] that IS. [p] bihiȝte IS. [q] thou vp IS. [r] hem IS. [s] the whiche I.

thow shalt offre vpon it brent sacrificis
7 to the Lord thi God; and thow shalt offre
pesible oostis, and thow shalt eete there,
and 'make metship[l] before the Lord thi
8 God. And thow shalt wryte vpon the
stonus alle the wordis of this lawe,
9 pleynly and cleerli. And Moyses and
the preestis of Leuyte kynde seiden to al
Yrael, Tak hede, and here thow, Yrael;
to day thow art maad the puple of the
10 Lord thi God; thow shalt here the voice
of hym, and do the heestis, and ry3twis-
11 nesses, that I comaunde to thee. And
Moyses comaundide to the puple in that
12 day, seiynge, Thes shulen stoond to blesse
the Lord vpon the hil of Garysym, Jor-
dan put ouer; Symeon, Leuy, Judas, Ysa-
13 char, Joseph, and Beniamyn. 'And forn
a3ens[m] thes shulen stoond to curse in the
hil of Hebal, Ruben, Gad, and Aser, Za-
14 bulon, Dan, and Neptalym. And the Le-
uytes shulen pronounce, and seye to alle
15 men of Irael, with an hi3e voice, Cursid
be[n] the man that makith grauen thing
and 3otun, abomynacioun of the Lord, the
werk of the hoondis of crafti men, and
shal put it in hidils[o]; and al the puple
16 shal answer, and seye, Amen! Cursid
that honoureth not his fader and moder;
and al the puple shal seye[p], Amen!
17 Cursid that ouerberith the teermes of his
nei3bore; and al the puple shal seye,
18 Amen! Cursid that makith to erre the
blynde in the weye; and al the puple
19 shal seye, Amen! Cursid that peruertith
doom of comlynge, faderles child, and
widewe; and al the puple shal seye, A-
20 men! Cursid that slepith with the wijf
of his fader, and opneth the couerynge
of his bed; and al the puple shal seie,
21 Amen! Cursid that slepith with eny
beest; and al the puple shal seye, Amen!

theron[t] brent sacrifices to thi Lord God;
and thou schalt offre[u] pesible sacrifices, 7
and thou schalt ete there, and thou schalt
make feeste bifor thi Lord God. And 8
thou schalt write pleynli and clereli on[v]
the[w] stoonys alle the wordis of this lawe.
And Moises and the[x] preestis of the kynde[y] 9
of Leuy seiden to al Israel, Israel[z], per-
seyue[a] thou[b], and here; to day thou art
maad the puple of thi Lord God; thou 10
schalt here his vois, and thou schalt do
'the comaundementis[c], and ri3tfulnessis[d],
whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai. And 11
Moises comaundide to the puple in that
day, and seide, These men schulen stonde 12
on[e] the hil of Garizym to blesse the Lord[f],
whanne Jordan 'is passid[g]; Symeon, Leuy,
Judas, Isachar, Joseph, and Benjamyn.
And euene a3ens these men schulen stonde 13
in the[h] hil of Hebal to curse, Ruben, Gad,
and Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Neptalym.
And the dekenes schulen pronounce[i], and 14
schulen[k] seie 'with hi3 vois[l] to alle the
men of Israel, Cursid is the man that 15
makith a grauun ymage and 3otun[m] togi-
dere[n], abhomynacioun of the Lord, the[o]
werk of[p] 'hondis of crafti men[q], and schal[r]
sette it in priuey[s] place; and al the puple
schal answere, and schal[t] seie, Amen!
He is cursid that onoureth not his fadir 16
and modir†; and al the puple schal seie,
Amen! Cursid is he that 'berith ouer[u] the 17
termes of his nei3bore‡; and al the puple
schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that makith 18
a blynde man to erre in the weie; and al
the puple schal seie, Amen! He is cursid 19
that peruertith[v] the doom of a comelyng,
of a[w] fadirles, ethir modirles child, and of
a widewe; and al the puple schal seie,
Amen! Cursid is he[x] that slepith with 20
'the wijf of his fadir[y], and schewith the
hiling[z] of his bed; and al the puple schal

† *that onourith not his fadir, etc.* In Ebreu it is, that dispisith his fadir. c.

‡ *he fordoth his nei3bour termes, that doth other wise to his nei3bore, than he wolde he dide to him* s.

[l] thou shalt ete E *pr. m.* [m] and fro the region E *pr. m.* Om. *sec. m.* [n] Om. BEFH. [o] hudlys E. [p] segge E.

[t] ther vpon IS. [u] offre *there* s. [v] vpon IS. [w] tho IKS. [x] Om. Q. [y] kynrede DFGIKMNOQRSTWX. [z] thou, Israel s. [a] tak heede I. take s. [b] Om. s. [c] his heestus IS. [d] his ri3twisnessis IS. [e] vpon IS. [f] that is to shewe him blesful s *marg.* [g] thei had ouer passed I. thei han ouer passed s. [h] Om. ELP. [i] schewe *thoo* with hie voice I. schewe *these thingis* with hie voice s. [k] thei schulen I. [l] Om. IS. [m] a 3otun BIS. [n] Om. DIKMO *sec. m.* RST *sec. m.* WX. [o] is the s. [p] of the CI. [q] crafty men hondis s. [r] he schal IS. [s] a priuey IKS. [t] Om. IS. [u] ouerberith *or fordoith* IS. [v] turneth vniustly IS. [w] Om. CGO. [x] Om. OS. [y] his fadir wyf s. [z] preuytee IS.

22 Cursid that slepith with his sister, dou3ter of his fader, or of his moder; and al
23 the puple shal seye, Amen! Cursid that slepith with his[q] wyues moder; and al
24 the puple shal seie, Amen! Cursid that priuely smytith his nei3bour; and al the
25 puple shal seye, Amen! Cursid that slepith with the wijf of his nei3bour;
26 and al the puple shal seye, Amen! Cursid that takith 3iftis, that he smyte the soule of the innocent blood; and al the puple
27 shal seye, Amen! Cursid that dwellith not in the wordis of this lawe, ne hem in deede fulfillith; and al the puple shal seye, Amen!

CAP. XXVIII.

1 If forsothe thow herist the voyce of the Lord thi God, that thow doo and kepe alle the heestis[r] of hym, that Y comaunde to thee to day, the Lord thi God shal make the hi3er than alle the[s] folkis
2 of kynde, that dwellen in erthe. And there shulen come vpon thee alle thes blissyngis, and shulen taak thee; if neuerthelater[t] the heestis of hym thow herist.
3 Blessid thow in the[u] citee, and blessid in
4 the feeld; blessid the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thin erthe, and the fruyt of thi beestis, the flockis of thi droues,
5 and the fooldis of thi sheep; blissid thi
6 beernes, and blessyd thi relikis; blessid thow shalt be ingoynge, and out goynge.
7 The Lord shal 3yue thin enemyes, that rysen a3ens thee, fallynge in thin si3t; bi o weye thei shulen come a3ens thee, and bi seuen thei shulen flee fro thi face.
8 The Lord shal seend out blessynge vpon thi celers, and vpon alle the werkis of thin hoondis; and he shal blesse to thee
9 in the loond that thow shalt taak. The seie, Amen! Cursid is he[a] that slepith[b] 21
with ony[c] beeste; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that slepith with 22
his sistir, the dou3tir of his fadir, ethir of his modir; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that slepith with his 23
wyues modir; and al the puple schal seye, Amen! Cursid is he that sleeth pryueli 24
his nei3bore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that slepith with `the 25
wijf of his nei3bore[d]; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that takith 26
3iftis, that he smyte the lijf of innocent[e] blood; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that dwellith[f] not in the 27
wordis of this[g] lawe[h], nethir `parfourmeth tho[i] in werk; and al the puple schal seie, Amen!

CAP. XXVIII.

Forsothe[k] if thou herist the vois of thi 1
Lord God, that thou do and kepe alle hise comaundementis[l], whiche Y comaunde[m] to thee to dai, thi Lord God schal make the hi3ere[n] than alle folkis that lyuen in erthe. And alle these blessyngis schulen come on[o] 2
thee, and[p] schulen take thee; if netheles thou herist hise comaundementis[q]. Thou 3
schalt be blessid in citee, and blessid[r] in feeld[s]; blessid *schal be* the fruyt of thi 4
wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond, and the fruit of thi beestis; `*blessid schulen be*[t] the flockis of thi grete beestis, and the fooldis of thi scheep; blessid *schulen be* 5
thi bernes, and `blessid *schulen be*[u] `thi relifs[v]; thou schalt be blessid entrynge[w], 6
and goynge out. The Lord schal 3yue 7
thin enemyes fallynge[x] in thi si3t, that[y] schulen rise a3ens thee; bi o weie thei schulen come a3ens thee, and by seuene weies thei schulen fle fro thi face. The 8
Lord schal sende out blessyng on[z] thi celeris, and on[a] alle the werkis of thin hondis; and he schal blesse thee in the lond which[b]

[q] Om. E *pr. m.* [r] maundementus C. comaundemens DFH. maundemens E. [s] Om. BCDEFH. [t] nerthelater E. [u] Om. C.

[a] the man IS. [b] gendrith IS. [c] a IS. [d] his nei3boris wijf IS. [e] the innocent IS. [f] abidith I. [g] the KX. [h] lawe of God K. [i] fulfillith hem IS. [k] Sothely IS. [l] heestis IS. [m] comaundide A *pr. m.* EFKLOPWX. [n] *in grace* S *marg.* [o] vpon IS. [p] and thei IS. [q] heestus IS. [r] thou schalt be blessid IS. [s] the feeld IKSX. [t] Om. I. [u] Om. I. [v] thin othere thingis IS. [w] entrynge yn IKS. [x] to falle IS. [y] the whiche I. [z] vpon IS. [a] vpon IS. [b] that IS.

Lord shal rere thee to hym into an hooli puple, as he hath swore to thee, if thou kepyst[v] the heestis of the Lord thi God,
10 and gost in the weies of hym. And alle the puples of erthes shulen seey3en[w], that the name of the Lord be inwardly clepid vpon thee, and thei shulen drede thee.
11 To be plenteuous in alle goodis the Lord shal make thee, in fruytis[x] of thi wombe, and fruyt of thi beestys, fruyt of thi loond, that the Lord hath swore to thi
12 fadres, for[y] to 3yue to thee. The Lord shal opne his best tresour, heuene, that he 3yue reyn to thi[z] loond in his tyme; he[a] shal blesse to alle the werkys of thin hoondis; and thow shalt okyr to many folkis[b], and thi self shal not borwe to
13 oker of eny man. The Lord thi God shal sett thee into heed, and not into tayl, and thow shalt be euere more aboue, and not vndur; if neuerthelater[c] thow here the maundementis of the Lord thi God, that Y comaunde to thee to day, and
14 kepist, and dost, and bowist not aside fro hem, ne to the ri3t, ne to the left, ne hast not folwid alien goddis, ne heried hem.
15 And if thou wolt not here the vois of the Lord thi God, that thow keep and doo alle the maundementis of hym, and cerymoyns, that Y comaunde to thee to day, shulen come vpon thee alle thes
16 malysouns, and holde thee. Cursid thow
17 shalt be in citee, cursed in feeld; cursid
18 thi bern, and cursid thi relikis; cursid the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thin erthe, the droues of thin oxen, and
19 the flockis of thi sheep. Cursid thow shalt be ingoynge, and cursid out goynge.
20 The Lord shal sende vpon thee hungre inward, and hungre outward, and blamyng into alle thi werkis that thow shalt do, to the tyme that he trede thee doun, thou hast[c] take. The Lord schal reise 9
thee[d] to hym silf in to an hooli puple, as he swoor[e] to thee, if thou kepist the heestis of thi Lord God, and goist in his weies. And alle the puples[f] of[g] londis[h] 10
schulen se, that the name of the Lord is inwardli[i] clepid on[k] thee, and thei schulen drede thee. The Lord schal make thee to 11
be plenteouse in alle goodis, in fruyt[l] of thi wombe, and in fruyt[m] of thi beestis, in the fruyt of thi lond, which[n] the Lord swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde[o] 3yue to thee. The Lord schal opene his beste 12
tresour, heuene, that he 3yue reyn to thi lond in his tyme; and he schal blesse alle the werkis of thin hondis; and thou schalt leene to many folkis, and of no man thou schalt take borewyng. The[p] Lord 13
God[pp] schal sette thee in to the heed[q], and not in to the tail[r], and euere thou schalt be aboue, and not[s] bynethe; if netheles thou herist the comaundementis[t] of thi Lord God, whiche Y comaunde to thee to day, and kepist, and doist[u], and bowist not awey 14
fro tho[v], nether to the ri3t side nether[w] to the lefte side[x], nether suest alien goddis, nethir[y] worschipist hem. That if thou 15
nylt[z] here the vois of thi Lord God, that thou kepe and do alle hise heestis, and cerymonyes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to day, alle these cursyngis schulen come on[a] thee, and schulen[b] take thee[c]. Thou 16
schalt be cursid in citee, cursid[d] in feeld. Cursid `*schal be*[e] thi berne, and cursid 17
schulen be thi relifs[f]. Cursid *schal be* 18
the fruit of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond; `*cursid schulen be*[g] the droues of thin oxun, and the flockis of thi scheep. Thou schalt be cursid goynge in, and `*thou* 19
schalt be[h] cursid goynge out. The Lord 20
schal sende on[i] thee hungur, and thurst, and blamyng[k] in to alle thi[l] werkis whiche

[v] kepe C. [w] seye *A*. [x] fruyt CE. [y] Om. C. [z] his E *pr. m.* [a] and he CE. [b] folk C. [c] nerthe. latere C.

[c] schalt A *sec. m.* IS. [d] thee vp IS. [e] bihi3te IS. [f] puple A *pr. m.* [g] of *oothere* I. [h] londis *aboute* S. [i] ynly I. [k] vpon IS. [l] the fruyt IS. [m] the fruyt CI. [n] that IS. [o] wolde I. [p] Thi BC. [pp] Om. A *sec. m.* [q] heed *an hi3* S. [r] tail *bihynde* S. [s] neuer IS. [t] heestis IS. [u] doist *hem* IS. [v] hem IS. [w] ne S. [x] Om. IS. [y] ne K. [z] wilt not I. [a] vpon IS. [b] *thei* schulen I. [c] *as a prisoner is taken and led a3en his wille* S *marg.* [d] and cursid IS. [e] Om. I. [f] oother goodis IS. [g] Om. I. cursid L. [h] Om. I. [i] vpon IS. [k] he shall putte blamynge S. [l] the B.

and lese swiftly, for thi moost yuel fyndyngis, in the[d] whiche thow hast forsakun
21 me. Joyn to thee the Lord pestilence, to the tyme that he waast thee fro the erthe, to the which thow shalt goon in
22 to be weeldyd. Smyit thee the Lord with nede, feuer, and coold, and brennynge, and heet, and corrupt eyre, and rust; and pursue he to the tyme that
23 thou peryshe. Be heuene that is aboue thee braasny; and the lond that thou
24 tredist yrony[e]. 3yue the Lord the wedre of thin erthe powdre, and fro heuene come down vpon thee askis, to the tyme
25 that thow be al to-powned[f]. Tak thee the Lord fallynge down before thin enemyes; bi o weye go thow[g] out a3ens hem, and bi seuen fle thow, and be thou scatered thur3 out alle the rewmes of the[h]
26 erthe; and be thi careyn into meete to alle the foulis of heuene, and beestis of the erthe, and be there noon[i] that driue
27 aweye. Smyit thee the Lord with the byil of Egipt, and the paart of the bodi bi the which toordis ben sheten out, with scab forsothe and itchynge, so that thow may[k]
28 not be helid. Smyit thee the Lord with madnes[l], and blyndnes, and with wood-
29 nes of thou3t; and thow shalt graasp[m] in mydday, as is woned a blynd man to graasp[m] in derknissis; and make he not redi thi weyes; and alle tymes[n] wrong chalenge suffre thou, and be thow born down with vyolence, ne haue thow that
30 delyuer thee. A wijf tak thow, and another man sleep with hyr; `an hows bild thow, and dwel thow not in yt[o]; plaunt thow a vyn, and kut thow not the grapis
31 of it. Thin ox be slayn[p] before thee, and eete thow not of it; thin asse be cau3t

thou schalt do, til he al to-breke thee, and leese[m] swiftli, for thi werste[n] fyndyngis†, in whiche thou hast forsake me. The Lord
21 ioyne[o] pestilence to thee, til he waaste thee fro the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde. The Lord smyte[p] thee
22 with nedynesse‡, feuyr[q], and coold, brennynge[r], and heete, and with corrupt eir, and rust[s]; and pursue[t] *thee*[u] til thou perische. Heuene which[v] is aboue thee be[w]
23 brasun; and the erthe which[x] thou tredist[y] be[z] yrun[a]. The Lord 3yue dust for reyn
24 to thi lond, and aysche come doun fro heuene on[b] thee, til thou be al to-brokun. The Lord 3yue thee fallynge bifor thin
25 enemyes; bi o weie go thou a3ens[c] hem, and bi seuene weies fle thou[d], and be thou[e] scaterid bi alle the[f] rewmes of erthe; and
26 thi deed bodi be[g] in to mete to alle volatils[h] of heuene, and to beestis of erthe[i], and noon be that dryue[k] *hem*[l] awai. The Lord
27 smyte thee with the botche[m] of Egipt[n], and `*the Lord smyte*[o] the part[p] of bodi[q] wherbi[r] `ordures ben voyded[s]; also `*the Lord smyte thee*[t] with scabbe, and 3icchyng[u], so that thou mayst not be curid.
28 The Lord smyte thee with madnesse, and
29 blyndnesse, and woodnesse[v] of thou3t; and grope thou in mydday, as a blynd man is wont to grope in derknessis; and dresse he not thi weies; in al tyme suffre thou fals[w] chaleng, and be thou oppressid bi[x] violence, nethir haue thou ony that schal delyuere thee. Take thou a wijf, and an-
30 othir man sleepe with hir; bilde thou an hows, and dwelle thou not ther ynne; plaunte thou a vyner, and gadere thou not grapis therof. Thin oxe be offrid bifor
31 thee, and ete thou not therof; thin asse be[y] rauyschid in thi si3t, and be[z] not

† *thi worste fyndingis*, that is, synnes that ben of vs, but goodis ben of God. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and sith multitude of children makith many men ofte nedi, it is ful lickely that in to greate veniaunce many wedlokis ben now suffrid of God.* s.

[d] Om. c. [e] Om. A. [f] to-poyned E *pr. m.* [g] thou shalt go E *pr. m.* [h] Om. c. [i] not BCDEFH. [k] mawe E *pr. m.* [l] woodnes E *pr. m.* [m] grappe E. [n] tyme BCEFH. [o] a hous thou shalt bilde vp, and thou shalt not dwelle in hit E *pr. m.* [p] offred E *pr. m.*

[m] leese *thee* EILPS. [n] ful wickid I. [o] *shal* ioyne S. [p] shal smyte S. [q] with feuyr IS. [r] with brennynge IS. [s] myldew KX. ether rust K *marg.* [t] he schal pursue IS. [u] Om. *plures.* [v] that IS. [w] be it IS. [x] that IS. [y] tredist on IS. [z] be it IS. [a] of yrun BCDFGLMNOPQRTW. [b] to DMX. vpon IS. [c] bifore IS. [d] thou *fro hem* IS. [e] Om. D. [f] Om. X. [g] be it IS. [h] the briddus IS. [i] the erthe IS. [k] *move* dryue S. [l] Om. *plures.* [m] botche or *vengeaunce* IS. [n] *that is induracioun* S *marg.* [o] Om. I. [p] *hyndir* part IS. [q] thi bodi IS. [r] wherby thi IS. [s] toordis ben difyed out A *pr. m.* BCDFGKLMNOPQRWX. filthheed is defied out IS. [t] Om. I. [u] ichynge DIL. i3cching K. [v] with woodnesse IS. [w] blameful IS. [x] with S. [y] be it S. [z] be it IS.

in thi si3t, and be it not 3oldun to thee; thi sheep be thei 3ouen to thin enemyes,
32 and be there noon[q] that thee help. Thi sones and thi dou3tren[r] be thei takun to another puple, seynge thin eyen, and defaylynge at the si3t of hem al day; and
33 be there not strength in thin hoond. The fruyt of thin erthe, and alle thi traueyls eete the puple that thow knowist not; and be thow euer more wronge chalengis susteininge, and born doun alle days,
34 and stonyed at the drede[s] of tho thingis
35 that thin eyen shulen seen. Smyit thee the Lord with the moost yuel biel in knees, and in sparlyuers[t]; and mow thow not be helid fro the sool of the foot vnto
36 the[u] nol. And the Lord shal leede thee, and[uu] thi kyng, whom thow hast ordeynd 'vpon thee[v], into a folk that knowist not, thow, and thi fadris; and thow shalt serue there to alien goddys, tree, and
37 stone. And thow shalt be lost into proueerb, and fable to alle puplis, to the[w]
38 whiche the Lord shal inleede thee. Myche seed thow shalt throw 'in to[x] the loond, and litil thou shalt gedre; for locustis
39 shulen deuowre alle thingis. A vyn thow shalt plaunt, and delue, and wyn thow shalt not drynke, ne gedre of it eny thing; for it shal be wastyd with wormes.
40 Olyues thow shalt haue in alle thi teermes, and thow shalt not be anoynt with oyle; for thei shulen falle awey, and
41 perishen. Sones and dou3tres[y] thow shalt geete, and thow shalt not vse hem; for
42 thei shulen be lad into chaytifte. Alle thi trees and fruytis of thi loond rust
43 shal waast. A comlynge, that dwellith with thee in the loond, shal stey up vpon thee, and shal be hi3er; forsothe thow

3oldun[a] to thee; thi scheep be 3ouun to thin enemyes, and noon be[b] that helpe thee[c]. Thi sones and thi dou3tris be 3ouun[d] 32
to another[e] puple[f], 'while thin i3en seen[g], and failen[h] at the si3t of hem[i] al day; and no strengthe be in thin hond[k]. A puple 33
whom[l] thou knowist not ete the fruytis of thi lond, and alle thi trauels[m]; and euere be thou suffrynge fals[n] calengis[o], and *be thou* oppressid in alle daies[p], and[q] won- 34
drynge[r] at the ferdfulnesse[s] of tho thingis whiche thin i3en schulen se. The Lord 35
smyte thee with the[t] worste botche in the knees†, and in the hyndere partes of the leg; and thou mow not be heelid fro the sole of the[u] foot 'til to[v] the[w] top[x]. And the 36
Lord schal lede thee, and thi kyng, whom thou schalt ordeyne on[y] thee, in to a folc which[z] thou knowist not, thou[a], and thi fadris; and[b] thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, to a[c] tre, and stoon[d]. And 37
thou schalt be lost[e] in to prouerbe[f], and fable[g] to alle puplis, to whiche[h] the Lord schal brynge thee yn. Thou schalt caste 38
myche seed in to the erthe, and thou schalt gadere[i] litil; for locustis schulen deuoure[k] alle thingis[l]. Thou schalt plaunte, 39
and schalt[m] digge a vyner[n], and thou schalt not drynke wyn[o], nether thou schalt gadere therof ony thing; for it schal be wastid with wormes. Thou schalt haue 40
olyue trees in alle thi termes[p], and thou schalt not be anoyntid with oile[q]; for tho[r] schulen falle doun, and schulen[s] perische. Thou schalt gendre[t] sones and dou3tris, 41
and thou schalt not vse hem; for thei schulen be led in to caitifte. Rust[u] schal 42
waaste alle thi trees and fruytis[v] of thi lond. A comelyng, that dwellith with thee 43
in the lond, schal stie on[w] thee, and he

† *that thei be stijf to obeie to his wille, and souple to ydolatrie.* s.

q not BCDEFH. r do3tris C. s ferde BCDEFH. t sparluris C. u thi C. uu an A. v Om. A. w Om. C. x in AD. y dou3tryn E.

a 3oldun *a3en* IS. b be ther I. c *to rekeuere hem* S *marg.* d taken IS. e a ELP. f *straunge* puple S. g in seynge of thin i3en IS. h failen thin i3en IS. *for sorewe* S *marg.* i *thi caitif children* S. k hond *to helpe hem* IS. l that IS. m trauels *waaste it* S. n blamful IS. o chalenge IS. p tyme IS. q and be thou S. r *without coumfort* S *marg.* s feerfulnesse IS. t Om. S. u thi W. v vnto IS. w thi CDGMOQTW. x noll IS. y vpon IS. z whom I. that S. a Om. S. b *neither* and I. c Om. I. d to stoon I. to a stoon S. e lost *or for3ete* I *text.* S *marg.* f a prouerbe IS. g in to a fable IS. h whom IS. i gadere *a3en* IS. k waaste S. l *thi fruytis* S. m Om. IOS. n vyne I. o the wyn I. the wyn *of it* S. p coostis IS. q oile of *hem* I. oile *therof* S. r thei IS. s Om. DGIMN *sec. m.* OS. t gete I. u myldew KX. ether rust K *marg.* v the fruytis IS. w vp vpon IS.

44 shalt goo doun, and be lower. He shal oker[z] to thee, and thow shalt not oker to hym; he shal be into heed, and thow
45 shalt be into tayl. And there shulen come vpon thee alle thes malisouns, and pursuynge shulen holde thee, to the tyme that thow dye; for thow hast not herd the voyce of the Lord thi God, ne hast kept the maundementis of hym, and cerymoyns, that he hath comaundid to thee.
46 And there shulen be in thee sygnes, and wondres, and in thi seed, vnto with outen
47 ende; forthi that thow hast not serued to the Lord thi God in ioy of herte and gladnes, for plenteuowsnes of alle thingis.
48 Thou shalt serue to thin enemye, that God shal send into thee, in hungre, and threst, and nakidnes, and scaarsnes of alle thingis; and he shal put on an yren 3ok vpon thi scol, to the tyme that he haue
49 al to-treede thee. The Lord shal brynge vpon thee a folk fro aferre, and fro the vttermoost[a] coostis of the[b] erthe, into liknes of a fleynge egle with feersnes, whos tonge thow mayst not vnderstond;
50 moost gredi folk, that shal not spaar to the old, ne haue mercy of the litil child.
51 And he shal deuowr the fruyt of thi beestis, and fruytis of thin erthe, to the tyme that thow dye, and leeue he not to thee corn[c], wyn, and oyle, droues of oxen, and flockis of sheep, to the tyme that he
52 scatre thee, and al to-treede thee[d] in alle thi citees; and thi fast wallis and hi3e shulen be destruyed, in the[e] whiche thow haddist trust in al thi loond. Thow shalt be ensegid, with ynne thi 3atis in al thi loond, that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to
53 thee. And thow shalt ete the fruyt of thi woombe, and the flesh of thi sones, and of thi dou3tren[f], that the Lord thi

schal be the[x] hi3ere[y]; forsothe[z] thou schalt go doun, and schalt[a] be the[b] lowere[c]. He 44
schal leene to thee, and thou schalt not leene to hym; he schal be in to the heed, and thou schalt be in to the tail. And alle 45
these cursyngis schulen come on[d] thee, and schulen[e] pursue[f], and schulen[g] take thee[h], til thou perische[i]; for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God[k], nether kepist[l] hise comaundementis[m] and cerymonyes[n], whiche he[o] comaundide to thee. And signes[p], and 46
grete wondris schulen be in thee, and in thi seed, til in to withouten ende; for thou 47
seruedist not thi Lord God in the[q] ioye and gladnesse of herte, for the abundaunce of alle thingis[r]. Thou schalt serue thin 48
enemye, whom God schal sende to thee in hungur, and thirst, and nakidnesse[s], and in pouert of alle thingis; and he[t] schal putte an yrun 3ok on[u] thi nol, til he al to-breke thee. The Lord schal brynge on[u] 49
thee a folk fro fer place, and fro the laste endis of erthe, in to the licnesse of an egle fleynge with bire, of which[v] folc thou maist not vnderstonde the[w] langage; a 50
folk moost greedi axere[x], that[y] schal not 3yue reuerence to an elde man, nethir haue mercy on[z] a litil child. And schal[a] 51
deuoure the fruyt[b] of thi beestis, and the fruytis of thi lond, til thou perischist[c], and schal[d] not leeue to thee wheete, wyn, and oile, droues[e] of oxun, and flockis of scheep, til[f] he leese thee, and al to-breke[g] 52
in alle[h] thi citees, and til[i] thi sadde and hi3e wallis be distried, in whiche thou haddist trust in al thi lond. Thou schalt be bisegid withynne thi 3atis in al thi lond, which[k] thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee. And thou schalt ete the fruyt of thi 53
wombe, and the fleischis[l] of thi sones, and of thi dou3tris, whiche thi Lord God schal

[z] gauyl D. [a] vtmost C. otemost E. [b] Om. C. [c] wete E *pr. m.* [d] Om. BCEFH. [e] Om. C. [f] do3tris C.

[x] *thin* I. Om. S. [y] hi3ere *than thou* S. [z] for IS. [a] thou schalt IS. [b] Om. IOS. [c] lowere *than he* IS. [d] vpon IS. [e] thei schulen IS. [f] pursue thee IS. [g] Om. IMN *sec. m.* OS. [h] Om. IS. [i] perischist BCDEF GLMOPSX. [k] Om. D. [l] keptist BEILPSX *sec. m.* [m] heestus IS. [n] his cerymonyes IS. [o] I IS. [p] tokenes IS. [q] Om. *plures.* [r] *that God sente thee* S *marg.* [s] in nakidnesse IS. [t] the Lord IS. [u] vpon IS. [v] the whiche I. [w] here IS. [x] axere *this shal be* S. [y] it IS. [z] vpon IS. [a] it schal IS. [b] fruytis C. [c] perishe I. [d] this *puple* schal I. *this folk* schal S. [e] *ne* droues S. [f] til that I. [g] to-breke *thee* IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] til that IS. [k] that IS. [l] fleishe IS.

God hath 3eue to thee, in angwish and wastete, with the[g] which thin enemye
54 shal oppresse thee. A man delicate of lijf, and leccherous myche, shal enuye to his brother, and to the wijf that sittith
55 in his bosum, that he 3yue not to hem of the flesh of his sones, the whiche he shal eete; forthi that no thing other he haue in the segynge and scaarsenes, that thin enemyes han wastid thee with ynne alle
56 thi 3atis. A tendre womman and a[h] delicate, `the which[i] vpon the[k] erthe my3te not go, ne fitch the stap of the foot, for softnes and moost tendrenes, shal enuye to hir man that restith in the bosum of hir, vpon the sone and dou3tres flesh,
57 and the filth of the lityl fellis, that goon out fro the myddil of the hippis of hyr, and vpon the free children[l] that ben born in the same our. Thei shulen ete hem priuely, for the scaarsnesse of alle thingis in the seege and waastete, bi the which thin enemy shal oppresse thee with ynne
58 thi 3atis. But if thow keep and doo alle the wordis of this lawe, that ben wryten in this volym, and drede the name of him gloriows and feerful[m], that is the
59 Lord thi God, the Lord shal encrees thi veniaunces, and veniauncis of thi seed; greet veniaunces and stedfast, infirmytees
60 moost yuel and euerelastynge. And he shal turn into thee alle the turmentyngis of Egipt, that thow hast dredde, and thei
61 shulen cleue to thee. Forthermore and alle the langouris and veniauncis, `the whiche[n] ben not wryten in the volym of this lawe, the Lord shal brynge vpon thee, to the tyme that he haue al to-
62 trode thee. And 3e shulen leeue fewe in noumbre, that weren before as sterrys of heuene for multitude; for thow herdist

3yue to thee, in the angwisch and distriyng[m], bi which thin enemye[n] schal oppresse thee. A° man delicat of lijf, and 54
`ful letcherouse[p], schal haue enuye to[q] his brother, and wijf[r] that liggith[s] in his bosum, lest he 3yue to hem of the fleischis[t] 55
of hise sones whiche he schal ete; for he hath noon other thing[u] in biseging[v] and pouert[w], bi which thin enemyes schulen waaste thee with ynne alle thi 3atis. A 56
tendur womman and delicat[x], that my3te not go on[y] the erthe, nether set a step of foot, for most[z] softnesse and tendirnesse, schal haue enuye to hir hosebonde that liggith[a] in hir bosum, on the fleischis[b] of sone[c] and dou3ter, and on the filthe[d] of[e] 57
skynnes, *wherynne the child is wlappid in the wombe*[f], that gon out of the myddis of hir `scharis, *ethir hipe bonys*[g], and on[h] fre[i] children that ben borun in[k] the same our. Thei schulen ete `tho *children*[l] prieli, for the scarsete[m] of alle thingis[n] in bisegyng[o] and distriyng, bi which thin enemy[p] schal oppresse thee with ynne thi 3atis. No[q] but[r] thou schalt[s] kepe and 58
do alle the wordis of this lawe, that ben writun in this volym, `*ether book*[t], and schalt[u] drede his gloriouse name and ferdful[v], that is thi Lord God, the[w] Lord schal 59
encreese thi woundis[x], and the woundis of thi seed; grete woundis and contynuel, sikenessis[y] worste and euerlestinge. And 60
he[z] schal turne in to thee alle the[a] turmentyngis[b] of Egipt, whiche thou dreddist, and tho schulen cleue to thee. Fer- 61
thermore the Lord schal brynge on[c] thee also alle the sorewis and woundis, that ben not writun in the volym[d] of this lawe[e], til he al to-breke thee. And 3e 62
schulen dwelle fewe in noumbre, that weren bifore as the sterris of heuene for

g Om. c. h Om. CE. i that c. k Om. c. l childer c. m ferdfull BCDEFH. n that c.

m in the distriyng IS. n enemyes IS. o *alle these yuelis shulen come to the* s *marg.* p a letcheroure IS. q gretli to IS. r to his wijf IS. s lijth I. t fleshe IS. u *to be releeued bi* I *marg.* s *text.* v *his* biseging IS. w his pouert IS. x a delicat IS. y vpon IS. z *hir* most IS. a lijth I. b fleish I. fleshe *departing* s. c hir sone IS. d filthi IS. e Om. IS. f *modir* wombe IS. g hipe bonys c. leendis I. werie hipis s. h vpon IS. i the fre IS. k Om. IS. l hem I. m scarsenesse IS. n thingis *that shal be to hem* s. o her bisegyng IS. p enemyes IS. q Om. IS. r but 3if IS. s wilt I. t Om. I. u but thou schalt IS. v feerful IS. w ellis the s. x woundis *or tourmentis* IS. y sikenesse c. z the Lord IS. a tho c. b tourmentis IMNS. c vpon IS. d book IS. e *for the grete orribilite of hem* s *marg.*

63 not the voice of the Lord thi God. And as before thee the Lord gladdide vpon 3ow, wel doynge to 3ow, and 3ow[o] multipliynge; so he shal be glad, 3ow scaterynge and vndurturnynge, that 3e ben doon awey fro the loond, to the which thow
64 shalt go in to be weeldid. The Lord shal scater thee into alle puplis, fro the hi3te of the erthe vnto the teermes of it; and thou shalt serue there to alien goddis, 'the whiche[p] thow knowist not, and thi
65 fadris, to trees and stonus. In tho folkis forsothe thow shalt not rest, ne shal be rest to the stap of thi foot. Forsothe the Lord shal 3yue to thee there a dreedful herte, and faylynge eyen, and a sowle
66 wastid with priue sorwe. And thi lijf shal be as hongynge before thee; thow shalt drede ny3t and day, and thow shalt
67 not trowe to thi lijf. Eerli thow shalt seye, Who 3yueth to me euen? and at euen, Who 3yueth to me eerlich? for the drede[q] of thin herte, bi the which thow shalt be agast, and for tho thingis that
68 thow shalt se with thin eyen. And the Lord shal brynge thee a3en with multitude of shippis into Egipt, bi the weye of the which he seide to thee, that yt thow shuldist se no more. There thow shalt be sold to thin enemyes, into thrallis and thrallessis; and there shal not be that bigge[r].

multitude, for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God. And as the Lord was 63
glad bifore on[f] 3ou, and dide wel to 3ou, and multipliede 3ou; so he schal be glad, 'and schal[g] leese[h], and distrie[i] 3ou, that 3e be takun awei fro the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde[k]. The Lord schal 64
leese[l] thee in to alle puplis, fro the[m] hi3nesse of erthe[n] 'til to[o] the termes[p] therof; and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and[q] thi fadris[r] '*knowen*[s] *not*[t], to trees and stoonys. Also 65
thou schalt not reste in tho folkis, nether rest schal be to the step of thi foot. For the Lord schal 3yue to thee there a ferdful[u] herte, and i3en failynge[v], and lijf[w] waastyd[x] with morenyng[y]. And thi lijf 66
schal be as hangynge bifore thee[z]; thou schalt drede in[f] ny3t and dai, and thou schal not bileue[g] to thi lijf. In the mo- 67
rewtid thou schalt seie, Who schal 3yue the euentid to me[h]? and in the euentid '*thou schalt seie*[i], Who schal 3yue the morewtid to me? for the drede of thin herte, bi which thou schalt be maad aferd, and for tho thingis whiche[k] thou schalt see with thin i3en[l]. The Lord schal lede 68
thee a3en bi schipis in to Egipt, by the weie of which he seide to thee, that[m] thou schuldist no more se it[n]. There[o] thou schalt be seeld to thin enemyes, in to seruauntis[p] and 'hand maidis[q]; and noon schal be that schal delyuere *thee*[r].

CAP. XXIX.

1 Thes ben the wordis of the couenaunt of pees, that the Lord hath comaundid to Moyses, that he should smyte with the sones of Yrael in the loond of Moab, biside that boond of pees, that with hem
2 he couenauntide in Oreb. And Moyses

CAP. XXIX.

These ben the wordis of boond[s] of pees, 1
which the Lord comaundide to Moyses, that he schulde smyte[t] with the sones of Israel in the lond of Moab, outakun that[u] bond of pees, which[v] he couenauntide with hem in Oreb. And Moises clepid al Is- 2

[o] Om. c. [p] that c. [q] ferd BCDEFH. [r] bie c.

[f] vpon 1s. [g] to 1s. [h] leese 3ou 1s. [i] to distrie s. [k] welde *it* 1s. [l] scatere 1. [m] Om. 1s. [n] the erthe 1s. [o] vnto 1s. [p] coostus 1s. [q] ne s. [r] fadris *neither* and 1. [s] knewen CM. Om. 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] feerful 1s. [v] *fro weping and heuynesse* s *marg.* [w] a soule 1. thi lijf s. [x] he shal *waaste* s. [y] priuey serowe 1. [z] *shameful and noyouse to lyue eny while* s *marg.* [f] Om. 1s. [g] trowe 1s. [h] me *to abide* s. [i] Om. 1. [k] that 1. [l] *thou shalt werie with thi lif* s *marg.* [m] Om. 1. [n] *3if feithfulli thou haddist bileuid to him and kept his hestis* s *marg.* [o] there *now* s. [p] men seruauntis 1s. [q] wymmen seruauntis 1s. hand maidens K. [r] Om. *plures.* thee, *or bigge you from thraldom* s. [s] the boond 1KS. [t] make 1s. [u] the ELP. [v] that 1s.

clepide[s] al Yrael, and seide to hem, ȝe han seen alle thingis that the Lord hath doo before ȝow in the loond of Egipt, to Pharao, and alle the seruauntis of hym, and to al the loond of hym; greet temptaciouns, that thin eyen seen, thilk[t] sygnes, and greet wondres. And the Lord ȝaf not to ȝow an vndurstondynge herte, and seynge eyen, and eeris that miȝten here, vnto the day that is nowe. He ladde ȝow fourti ȝeer bi deseert; ȝoure clothes ben not apeyred, ne the shoon of ȝoure feet for eeld ben not[u] wastid; breed ȝe eeten not, wyn and sidre ȝe dronken not, that ȝe shulden knowe for he is the[v] Lord ȝoure God. And ȝe ben comen to this place; and Seon, the kyng of Esebon, went out, and Og, the kyng of Basan, aȝen comynge to ȝow to fiȝt. And we smyten hem, and token the loond of hem, and ȝauen to be weeld[w] to Ruben, and Gad, and to the half lynage of Manasse. Keep ȝe therfor the wordis of this couenaunt, and fulfil[x] hem, that ȝe vndurstonden alle thingis that ȝe shulden doo. ȝe stonden to day alle before the Lord ȝoure God, ȝoure princes, and lynagis, and the more thurȝ birth, and doctours, al the puple of Irael, free children[y], ȝour wyues, and comlyngis that with thee dwellen in tentes, out taak the hewers of trees, and hem that beren watris; that thow passe in the couenaunt of the Lord thi God, and in the ooth that the Lord thi God smytith with thee, that he arere thee to hym into a puple, and he be the Lord thi God, as he hath spokun to thee, and as he hath sworn to thi fadres Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. Ne to ȝow alone I this coucnaunt smyte, and thes oothes conferme, but to alle prerael, and seide[w] to hem, ȝe sien[x] alle thingis whiche the Lord dide[y] bifor ȝou in the lond of Egipt, to Farao and alle[z] hise seruauntis, and to al his lond; the greet temptaciouns whiche thin iȝen sien[a], 'tho signes[b], and grete[c] wondris. And the Lord ȝaf not to[d] ȝou an herte vndurstondynge, and iȝen seynge, and eeris that[e] moun here, til in to present[f] dai[g]. He ledde[h] ȝou bi[i] fourti ȝeer thoruȝ[k] deseert; ȝoure clothis weren not brokun[l], nether the schoon of ȝoure feet weren waastid bi eldnesse; ȝe eetun not breed[m], ȝe[n] drunken not[o] wyn and sidur, that ȝe schulden wite that he is ȝoure Lord God. And ȝe camen to this place; and Seon, the kyng of Esebon ȝede out, and Og, the kyng of Basan, and camen[p] to us to batel. And we han[q] smyte[r] hem, and we token awey the[s] lond 'of hem[t], and we ȝauen '*the lond*[u] to possessioun, to Ruben, and to Gad, and to the half lynage of Manasses. Therfor kepe ȝe the wordis of this couenaunt, and fille[v] ȝe tho[w], that ȝe vndirstonde all thingis whiche ȝe schulen do. Alle ȝe stonden to day bifor ȝoure Lord God, ȝoure princes, and lynagis, and the grettere men in birthe, and techeris[x], al the puple of Israel, fre[y] children, and ȝoure wyues, and comelyngis[z] that dwellen with thee in castels[a], outakun the heweris of stonus[b], *and outakun* hem[c] that beren watris[d]; that thou go in[e] the boond of pees of thi Lord God, and in the ooth which[f] thi Lord God[g] smytith with thee, that he reise thee in[h] to a puple to hym silf, and that he be thi Lord God, as he spak to thee, and as he swoor[i] to thi fadris, to[k] Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob[l]. And not to ȝou aloone Y smyte[m] this loond of pees, and conferme these othis[n], but to alle men,

[s] cleepe BEF. [t] thoo C. [u] Om. BCDEFH. [v] Om. A. [w] weeldyd BCDEFH. [x] folfulleth E. [y] childer C.

[w] he seide 1S. [x] han seen 1S. [y] hath do 1S. [z] to alle 1S. [a] han seen 1S. [b] the tokenes 1S. [c] the grete 1S. [d] Om. 1S. [e] whiche S. [f] this present 1S. [g] dai *for ȝoure vnfeithfulnesse* 1S. [h] hath ledde S. [i] Om. 1. [k] bi 1S. [l] to rent 1S. [m] *of ȝoure owne traueile* S. [n] neither ȝe 1. ne ȝe S. [o] Om. 1S. [p] thei camen 1S. [q] Om. 1. [r] smoten 1. [s] her 1S. [t] Om. 1. *fro* hem S. [u] it 1S. [v] fulfille 1S. [w] hem S. [x] ȝoure doctours 1S. [y] ȝoure fre 1S. [z] the comelyngis 1S. [a] the tentis 1. tentis S. [b] trees A *sec. m.* [c] thei 1S. [d] watir 1. [e] into S. [f] that 1S. [g] Om. 1 *pr. m.* S. [h] vp in 1S. [i] hath swoor 1. stidfastly bihiȝte S. [k] Om. 1. [l] to Jacob S. [m] make 1S. [n] biheestis 1S.

16 sent and absent. Forsothe ȝe han knowe what maner wise we dwelten in the loond of Egipt, and what maner wise we passiden bi the myddil of naciouns; the whiche
17 passynge, ȝe seen abomynaciouns, and filthis, that is, mawmettis of hem, tree and stoon, siluer and gold, that thei
18 heryeden. Lest perauenture there be among ȝow man or womman, meyne or lynage, whos herte is turned awey to day fro the Lord ȝoure God, that he goo, and serue to goddis of other gentils; and be among ȝow a rote burionynge gal and
19 bitternes; and whanne he hadde herd the wordis of this ooth, he blesse to hym in his herte, seiynge, Pees shal be to me, and Y shal go in the[z] shrewidnes of myn herte; and a dronken take the thristi,
20 and the Lord forȝyue not to hym, but thanne moost the woodnes of hym shal wax feers, and gelows[a] aȝens that man, and sitten vpon hym alle the cursid thingis that ben wryten in this volym; and he doo awey the name of hym vnder
21 heuene, and waast hym into the[b] lost fro alle lynagis of Yrael, after the malisouns that in the book of this lawe and
22 couenaunt ben conteyned. And the generacioun folowynge shal seye, and the sones that shulen be born therafter, and pilgrymys, and fro aferre comen, seynge the veniauncis of that loond, and the infirmytees, with the whiche the Lord
23 tourmentid it, with brimstoon, and brennynge with heet of the sunne, so that forthermore it be not sowed, ne eny thing green burioun, into ensaumple of the vndurturnynge of Sodom and Gomor, Adame and Soboym, the whiche the Lord vndurturned in wreth, and
24 in his woodnes. And al folk shulen seye, Whi thus the Lord hath doon to this loond? What is this greet wrath
25 with outen mesure of his woodnes? and thei shulen answere, For thei han for-

present and absent. For ȝe witen hou we 16
dwelliden in the lond of Egipt, and how we passiden bi the myddis of naciouns; whiche ȝe passiden, and siȝen abhomyna- 17
ciouns and filthis, that is, idols[o] 'of hem[p], tre[q] and stoon, siluer and gold, whiche thei worschipiden. Lest perauenture a- 18
mong ȝou be man ether womman, meyne ether lynage, whos herte is turned away to dai fro ȝoure Lord God, that he go, and serue the goddis of tho folkis; and a
roote† buriounnynge galle and bitternesse be among ȝou; and whanne he hath herd 19
the[r] wordis of this ooth, he blesse hym silf[s]‡ in his herte, and seie, Pees schal be to me, and Y schal go in the schrewidnesse of myn herte; and *lest* the drunkun take the thirsti, and the Lord forgyue not 20
to hym, but thanne ful greetli his strong veniaunce be feers, and the[t] feruour[u] aȝens that man, and alle the cursis that ben writun in this book 'sitte on[v] hym; and '*the Lord*[w] do away his name vndur[x] heuene, and waaste hym in to perdicioun[y] 21
fro alle the lynagis of Israel, bi the cursis that ben conteyned in the book of this lawe and of boond[z] of pees. And the ge- 22
neracioun suynge[a] schal seie, and the sones that schulen be borun aftirward, and pilgrimys that schulen come fro fer, seynge the veniauncis of that lond, and the sikenessis bi whiche the Lord turmentide that lond, brennynge '*that lond*[b] with brym- 23
ston and heete of the sunne, so that it be no more sowun, nether bringe forth ony grene thing, in to ensaumple of destriyng of Sodom and of[bb] Gommorre, of Adama and of Seboym, whiche the Lord destriede in his ire[c] and stronge veniaunce. And 24
alle folkis schulen seie, Whi dide the Lord so to this lond? What[d] is the greet ire[e] of his[f] stronge veniaunce? and thei schulen 25
answere, For thei forsoken the couenaunt of the Lord, whiche[g] he couenauntide with her fadris, whanne he ledde hem out of

† *a roote*, etc. that is, ony man corrupt bi idolatrie that corrumpe othere men bi his wickid tising. BC.

‡ *he blesse him silf*; that is, biheete forȝyuenesse to him silf, and so breke more tristily Goddis lawe. *Lire here.* C.

[z] Om. *A.* [a] gelouste BCDEFH. [b] Om. BCDEFH.

[o] the idols I. her idols S. [p] Om. S. [q] and tre S. [r] tho I. [s] hym silf *stabli purposinge* S. [t] his IS. [u] feruour berst out S. [v] reste vpon IS. [w] he I. [x] fro vndur S. [y] losinge S. [z] the boond IS. [a] Om. S. [b] it IS. [bb] Om. ILS. [c] wraththe IS. [d] What *or hou grete* S. [e] wraththe IS. [f] this I. [g] that IS.

sake the couenaunt of the Lord, that he couenauntide with the faders of hem, whanne he lad hem out of the loond of 26 Egipt, and serueden to alien goddis, and honoureden hem whom thei knewen not, and to whom thei weren not taken to; 27 therfor wraththed the woodnes of the Lord a3ens this[c] loond, that he brou3t in vpon it alle the cursid thingis that in 28 this volym ben wryten; and he keste hem out fro his loond in wraththe, in woodnes, and in moost indignacyoun; and he keste aferre in to an alyen loond, as to 29 day is preued. Hid[d] thingis of the Lord oure[e] God ben, that ben open to vs, and to oure sones vnto with outen ende, that we doon alle thingis of this lawe.

CAP. XXX.

1 Whanne therfor were comen vpon thee alle thes wordes, blessynge or malysoun, that I haue purposid in thi si3t, and brou3t thur3 forthenkyng of thin herte in alle folkis of kynde, into the[f] whiche the Lord thi God hath scatred thee, and 2 were turned a3en to hym, and obeyshidest to the heestis of him, as Y to day comaunde to thee, with thi sones, in al 3 thin herte and in al thi soule, and the Lord thi God shal bryng thee a3en fro thi chaytifte, and shal haue mercy of thee, and eft shal gedre thee fro alle puplis, into the whiche thee before he sca- 4 tride; if to the eendis of heuene thow were scatryd, thens shal a3en drawe thee 5 the Lord thi God; and shal taak, and brynge[g] into the loond that weldiden thi fadris; and thow shalt holde it, and blessynge to thee, of more noumbre he shall make thee to be than weren thi fa- 6 dris. The Lord thi God shal circumcyde thin herte, and the herte of thi seed, that thow loue the Lord thi God in al thin

the lond of Egipt, and thei serueden alien 26 goddis, and worschipiden hem, whiche thei knewen not, and to whiche thei weren not 3ouun[h]; therfor the strong veniaunce of 27 the Lord was wrooth a3ens this lond, that he brou3te yn on[i] it alle the cursis that ben writun in this book; and he castide[k] 28 hem out of her lond, in ire[l] and strong veniaunce, and in gretteste[m] indignacioun; and he castide[n] forth in to an alien lond, as it is preued to dai. Thingis[o] *ben* hid[p] † 29 of oure Lord God, '*that is, in his biforknowing*[q], whiche[r] thingis[s] ben schewid to us, and to[t] oure sones with outen ende, that we do[u] alle the wordis of this lawe.

† *thingis ben hid*, etc. Ebrews expownen thus, synnes hid fro God ben reserued to dampnacioun; whiche ben schewid to vs, that is, ben punyschid by mannus doom. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXX.

Therfor[v] whanne alle these wordis[w] 1 comen on[x] thee, blessyng ether cursing, which Y settide[y] forth in thi si3t, and thou[z] art led[a] bi repentaunce of thin herte among alle folkis, in to whiche thi Lord God hath scaterid thee, and turnest[b] a3en 2 to hym, and obeiest to hise comaundementis[c], as Y comaundide[d] to thee to dai, with thi sones, in al thin herte and in al thi soule, thi Lord God schal lede thee 3 a3en fro thi caitifte, and schal[e] haue mercy on thee, and eft he schal gadre thee from alle puplis, in to whiche he scateride[f] the bifore. If thou art scaterid to the endis ‡ 4 of heuene, fro thennus thi Lord God schal withdrawe[g] thee; and he schal take[h] and 5 schal[i] bringe *thee* in to the lond which[k] thi fadris weldiden; and thou schalt holde it[l], and he schal blesse thee, and schal[m] make thee to be of more noumbre than thi fadris weren. Thi Lord God schal 6 circumcide thin herte, and the herte of thi seed, that thou loue thi Lord God in[n] al thin herte and in al thi soule, and

‡ *the endis* etc. that is, to the ferthereste partis of erthe. *Lire here.* c.

[c] thi *A*. [d] These been the hud *E pr. m.* [e] 3oure *E pr. m.* [f] Om. *C*. [g] inbrynge *E*.

[h] taken to IS. [i] vpon IS. [k] hath cast IS. [l] wrath IS. [m] ful gret I. [n] hath throwen hem IS. [o] *Dyuers* thingis S. [p] hid *or preuy* S. [q] Om. IS. [r] the whiche I. [s] Om. IS. [t] *shulen ben* to S. [u] fulfille IS. [v] Wherfor L. [w] Om. I. [x] vpon IS. [y] haue sett IS. [z] 3if thou S. [a] Om. S. [b] thou turnest I. 3if thou turnest S. [c] heestis IS. [d] haue comaundid IS. [e] he schal IS. [f] hath scaterid IS. [g] drawe IS. [h] take *thee* IS. [i] Om. IS. [k] that I. [l] it *welsumli* IS. [m] he schal IS. [n] of S.

herte and in al thi soule, and thow may
7 lyue. Forsothe alle thes malisouns the
Lord shal turn vpon thin enemyes, and
hem that haten thee thei shulen pursue.
8 Forsothe *thow* shalt turne aȝen, and here
the voice of the Lord thi God, and thow
shalt doo alle the maundementis that I
9 comaunde to[h] thee to day; and the Lord
thi God shal make thee to be plenteuous
in alle the werkis of thin hoondis, in the
progeny of thi woomb, and in the fruyt
of thi beestis, in plenteuowste of thin
erthe, and in largyte of alle thingis.
Forsothe the Lord shal turne aȝen, that
he ioye on thee in alle goodis, as he
10 ioyede in thi fadres; if neuerthelater[i]
thow herest the voyce of the Lord thi
God, and kepist the heestis of hym, and
cerymoyns, that in this lawe ben writen,
and turn aȝen to the[k] Lord thi God, in
11 al thin herte, and in al thi soule. This
heest that I comaunde to thee to day, is
12 not aboue thee, ne ferre put, ne in he-
uene set, that thow maist seye, Who of
vs may to heuene sty vp, that he brynge
it to vs, and we heren it, and fulfillen
13 in dede? ne biȝond see[l] set, that thow
pleyn, and seye, Who of vs may passe
ouer the see, and it to vs hidir brynge,
that we mowen here, and doon that that
14 is comaundid? But riȝt nyȝ thee is the
word, in thi mouth and in thin herte,
15 that thow doo it. Bihold that to day I
haue purposid in thi siȝt lijf and good,
16 and aȝenward deth and yuel; that thow
loue the Lord thi God, and goo in the
weies of hym, and keep the heestis of
hym, and cerymoyns, and domes; and
thow lyue, and he multiplie thee, and
blesse to thee, in the loond to the[m] which
17 to be weeldid thow shalt goon yn. For-
sothe if thin herte were turned awey,
maist[o] liue†. Forsothe[p] the Lord schal 7
turne alle these cursyngis on[q] thin ene-
myes, and on hem that haten[r] and pur-
suen thee. Sotheli thou schalt turne aȝen[s], 8
and schalt[t] here the vois of thi Lord God,
and schalt[u] do alle the heestis whiche[v] Y
comaunde to thee to dai; and thi Lord 9
God schal make thee to be plenteuouse, in
alle the workis of thin hondis, in the chil-
dren of thi wombe, and[w] in the fruyt of
thi beestis, in[x] abundaunce of thi lond, and
in largenesse of alle thingis. For the Lord
schal turne aȝen, that he haue ioye on[y]
thee in alle goodis, as he ioyede in thi fadris;
if netheles thou herist the voys of thi 10
Lord God, and kepist hise heestis and
cerymonys[z], that ben writun in this[a] lawe,
and thou[b] turne aȝen to thi Lord God in
al thin herte, and in al thi soule. This 11
comaundement[c] whiche[d] Y comaunde to
thee to day, is not aboue thee, nethir is[e] 12
set fer[f], nethir is[g] set in heuene, that thou
maist[h] seie, Who of vs may stie[i] to[k] he-
uene, that he brynge it[l] to vs, and we
here[m], and fille[n] in werk? nether *it*[o] *is* set 13
biȝende the see, 'that thou pleyne[p], and
seye, Who of vs may passe ouer the see[q],
and brynge it til[r] to vs, that we moun
here and do that that is comaundid[s]? But 14
the word is ful nyȝ thee, in thi mouth and
in thin herte, that thou do it. Biholde 15
thou, that to day Y haue set forth in thi
siȝt lijf and good, and aȝenward deeth and
yuel; that thou loue thi Lord God, and 16
go in hise weies, and kepe[t] hise heestis,
and[u] cerymonyes[v], and domes[w]; and that
thou lyue, and he multiplie thee, and blesse
thee in the lond to which thou schalt
entre to welde. But if thin herte is turned 17
awey, and thou nylt[x] here[y], and thou art
disseyued bi errour, and worschipist alien
goddis, and seruest hem, Y biforseie to thee 18

† *Loue therfore ȝour enemyes hertily and preieth for hem.* s. marg.

[h] Om. BCDEFH. [i] nerthelater CE. [k] thee the A. [l] the see C. [m] Om. C.

[o] thou maist IS. [p] For thanne IS. [q] vpon IS. [r] haten *thee* IS. [s] Om. IS. [t] thou schalt IS. [u] thou schalt IS. [v] that IS. [w] Om. S. [x] and in IK. [y] vpon IS. [z] his cerymonys IS. [a] the I. [b] ȝ*if* thou IS. [c] heeste IS. [d] that IS. [e] it is IS. [f] fer *fro thee* IS. [g] it is IS. [h] Om. IKOQRSTWX. [i] vp to IS. [k] into KX. [l] *thennes Goddis heest* S. [m] here *it* IS. [n] fulfille *it* IS. [o] *this heest* S. [p] pleyne thee IS. [q] Om. A *pr. m.* CEFGLNPQT *pr. m.* X. [r] Om. A. hidir IS. [s] comaundid *to vs* S. [t] that thou kepe I. thou kepe S. [u] Om. S. [v] *his* cerymonyes IS. [w] *his* domes IS. [x] wilt not I. [y] here *him* I. here *thi Lord* S.

and woldist not here, and bi errour disseyued honourist alyen goddis, and seruest
18 hem, I before seye to thee to day, that thow perishe, and litil tyme thow shalt dwelle in the loond, to the which Jordan ouer put thow shalt goon yn, that it be
19 weeldid. Wytnesses Y inwardly clepe heuene and erthe to day, that Y haue purposid to 3ow lijf and deth, good and yuel, blessynge and cursynge; chees therfor lijf, that and[n] thow lyue and thi
20 seed, and thow loue the Lord thi God, and thow obeysh to his voyce, and to hym thow drawe to; forsothe he is thi lijf, and the lengthe of thi days; that thow dwelle in the loond, for the[o] which the Lord hath swore to thi fadris Abraham, Ysaac[p], and Jacob, that he 3eue it to hem.

CAP. XXXI.

1 And so Moyses 3ede[q], and spak alle
2 thes wordes to al Yrael, and seide to hem, Of an hundrid and twenti 3eer Y am to day, Y may namore goon out and come yn, namelich whanne and the Lord hath seide to me, Thow shalt not passe
3 this Jordan. Therfor the Lord thi God shall passe before thee; he shal doo a wey alle thes gentils in thi si3t, and thow shalt weeld hem; and this Josue shal passe be-
4 fore thee, as the Lord hath spoken. And the Lord shal doo to hem as he dide to Seon, and to Og, the kyng of Amorreis, and to the loond of hem; and he shal do
5 hem a wey. Whanne thanne and thes he shal taak to 3ow, lijk maner 3e shulen doo to hem, as I haue comaundid to 3ow.
6 Manlich do 3e, and 'be 3e[r] coumfortid; wole 3e not be feerd, ne dred at the si3t of hem, for the Lord thi God he ys thi leder, and he shal not leeue, ne forsaak
7 thee. And Moises clepide[s] Josue, and seide to hym before al the multitude of the sones of Yrael, Tak coumfort, and be thow strong; forsothe thow shal lede in to dai, that thou schalt perische, and schalt[z] dwelle litil tyme in the lond to which thou schalt entre to welde, whanne thou schalt passe Jordan. Y clepe to day 19
heuene and erthe witnesses[a], *that is, aungels and men*, that Y haue set forth to 3ou lijf and deeth, good and yuel, blessyng and cursyng; therfor chese thou lijf, that bothe thou lyue and thi seed, and that 20
thou loue thi Lord God, and obeie to his vois, and cleue to hym, for he is thi lijf, and the lengthe of thi daies; that thou dwelle in the lond, for which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, to[b] Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob[c], that[d] he schulde[e] 3yue it to hem.

CAP. XXXI.

And so Moises 3ede, and spak alle these 1
wordis to al Israel, and seide to hem, Y 2
am to dai of an hundrid and twenti 3eer, Y may no ferthere go out and go yn, moost[f] sithen also the Lord seide to me, Thou schalt not passe this Jordan. Ther- 3
for[g] thi Lord God schal passe bifore thee; he schal do awei these folkis in thi si3t, and thou schalt welde hem; and this Josue schal go bifor thee, as the Lord spak. And 4
the Lord schal do to hem as he dide to Seon, and Og[h] kyng[i] of Ammorreis, and to 'the lond of hem[k]; and he schal do hem awey. Therfor whanne the Lord hath bi- 5
take to 3ou also hem, 3e schulen do in lijk maner to hem, as Y comaundide[l] to 3ou. Do 3e manli, and be 3e coumfortid; nyle 3e 6
drede in herte, nethir drede 3e at the si3t of hem, for thi Lord God hym silf is thi ledere, and he schal not leeue[m], nether schal[n] forsake thee. And Moyses clepid 7
Josue, and seide[o] to hym bifor al the multitude of the sones of Israel, Be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt lede this puple in to the lond which[p] the

[n] Om. BF *pr. m.* [o] Om. C. [p] and Ysaac E. [q] 3ede awey E *pr. m.* [r] beth C. [s] cleep EF.

[z] *thou* schalt IS. [a] to witnesse A *pr. m.* IS. [b] Om. O. [c] to Jacob S. [d] Om. I. [e] wolde I. [f] namely IS. [g] therfor *Israel* S. [h] to Og IS. [i] the kyngis BI. kyngis CFS *sec. m.* [k] her londis IS. [l] haue comaundid IS. [m] leeve thee IS. [n] Om. I. [o] he seide IS. [p] that IS.

this puple into the loond that the Lord hath sworn hym to ȝeuynge[t] to the faders of hem; and thow shalt it dyuyde bi lot.
8 And the Lord that is ȝour leder, he shal be with thee, ne shal leeue[u] ne forsaak thee; wole thow not drede, ne be feerd.
9 And so Moyses wroot this lawe, and took it to the preestis, the sones of Leuy, that beren the ark of the boond of pees of the Lord, and to alle the aldren[v] of Yrael.
10 And he comaundide to hem, seiynge, After seuen ȝeer the ȝeer of remyssioun, in the solempnytees of the tabernaclis,
11 alle men of Yrael comynge togidre, that thei aperen in the siȝt of the Lord her God, in the place that the Lord hath chosun, thow shalt rede the wordis of this
12 lawe before al Yrael, hem herynge, and in oon al thi puple gedrid, as wel men as wymmen, litil children[w], and comlyngis that ben with ynne thi ȝaatis; that herynge thei lernen, and dreden the Lord oure God, and keep and fulfille alle the
13 wordis of this lawe; forsothe the sones of hem that now vnknowen, that thei mowen here, and thei dredden the Lord her God alle days in the[x] whiche thei dwellen in erthe to the which, Jordan ouer put, ȝe shulen goon that it be had.
14 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Loo! nyȝ ben the days of thi deeth; cleep Josue, and stoond ȝe in the tabernacle of witnessynge, that Y comaunde to hym. Therfor Moyses and Josue ȝeden, and stoden in the tabernacle of witnessynge;
15 and the Lord aperide there in a pelere of a clowde, that stood in the entre of the
16 tabernacle. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Loo! thow shalt sleepe with thi fadris, and this puple arysynge[y] shall doo fornycacioun after alien goddis, in the loond to the which he shal goon yn, and dwelle in it; there he shal forsaak me and make

Lord swoor that he schal[q] ȝyue to the fadris of hem[r]; and thou schalt departe it bi lot. And the Lord hym silf whiche[s] is 8
ȝoure ledere, schal be with thee, he schal not leeue, nether schal[t] forsake thee; nyle thou drede[u], nether drede thou *in herte*. Therfor Moyses wroot this lawe, and bi- 9
took it to[v] the preestis, sones[w] of Leuy, that baren the arke of the[x] bond of pees of the Lord, and to alle the eldere men of Israel. And Moyses comaundide to hem, and seide, 10
Aftir seuen ȝeer, in the ȝeer of remyssioun, in the[y] solempnete of tabernaclis[z], whanne 11
alle men of Israel schulen come togidere, that thei appere in the siȝt of her Lord God, in the place which the[a] Lord chees, thou schalt rede the wordis of this lawe bifor al Israel, while thei heren, and while 12
al the puple is gaderid togidere, as wel to men, as to wymmen, to litle children, and comelyngis[b] that ben with ynne thi ȝatis; that thei here, and lerne, and[c] drede ȝoure Lord God, and kepe[d] and fille[e] alle[f] the wordis of this lawe; also that the sones 13
of hem, that now knowen not, moun here[g], and that thei drede her Lord God in alle daies in whiche thei lyuen in the lond to whiche ȝe[h] schulen go to gete, whanne Jordan is passid. And the Lord seide to 14
Moises, Lo! the daies of thi deeth ben[i] nyȝ; clepe thou Josue, and stonde ȝe in the tabernacle of witnessyng, that Y comaunde to hym. Therfor Moises and Josue ȝeden[k], and stooden[l] in the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the Lord ap- 15
peride there in a[m] pilere of cloude[n], that stood in the entryng of the tabernacle. And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! thou 16
schalt slepe with thi fadris, and this[o] puple schal rise[p], and schal[q] do fornycacioun[r] aftir alien goddis in the lond, to[s] which lond[t] it schal entre, that it dwelle ther ynne; there it schal forsake me, and schal[u]

[t] ȝiue *c.* ȝeuyn *E sec. m.* [u] leeue thee *c.* [v] elders *c.* [w] childer *c.* [x] Om. *c.* [y] risende *c.*

[q] shulde K. [r] her fadris IS. [s] that IS. [t] Om. IS. [u] drede *outwaard* IS. [v] Om. IS. [w] the sones IS. [x] Om. I. [y] Om. IS. [z] the tabernaclis IS. [a] that her IS. [b] to comelyngis IS. [c] to G. [d] that thei kepe IS. [e] fulfille IS. [f] Om. *c sec. m.* [g] here *the lawe* S. [h] thei A. [i] buth L. [k] ȝeden forth IS. [l] thei stooden IS. [m] the IS. [n] a cloude IS. [o] the A *pr. m.* [p] rise vp IS. [q] it schal IS. [r] fornycacioun *or ydolatrie, goynge* S. [s] into IS. [t] Om. IS. [u] it schal IS.

at nou3t the couenaunt of pees, that Y
17 couenauntid with hym. And my woodnes
shal wraththe a3ens hym in that day, and
Y shal forsaak hym, and hiyde my face
fro hym, and he shal be into deuowr-
ynge; and alle yuels and turmentyngis
shulen fynde hym, so that he seie in that
day, Forsothe for God is not with me,
18 thes yuels han foundun me. Forsothe Y
shal hide, and hile my face in that day,
for alle the yuels that he hath doo, for
19 he hath[z] folwid[a] alien goddis. And so
now wryte 3e to 3ow this songe, and
teche 3e the sones of Yrael, that mynd-
fulli[b] thei hoolden, and with mouth synge;
and this dyte be to me for witnessinge
20 among the sones of Yrael. Forsothe I
shal leede hym into the loond, for the[c]
which I haue sworn to the fadris of hym,
mylk and hony flowynge; and whanne
thei hadden eete, and weren fillid, and
fat, thei shulen turn to alien goddis, and
serue to hem; and myssey[d] to me, and
thei shulen make at nou3t my couenaunt.
21 After that many yuels and tourment-
yngis han founden hym, this songe shal
answere to hym for witnessynge, that no
for3etynge shal doo awey fro the mouth
of thi seed. I knowe forsothe the thow3tis
of hym, what thingis he be to doo, to day
or[e] Y lede hym into the loond that I haue
22 bihoot to hym. Thanne Moyses wroot a
23 songe, and tau3te the sones of Yrael. And
the Lord comaundide to Josue, the sone
of Nun, and seith, Tak coumfort, and be
stronge; forsothe thou shal brynge yn
the sones of Yrael into the loond that I
haue bihoot, and I shal be with thee.
24 After thanne that Moises wroot the
wordes of this lawe in a volym, and ful-
25 fillide, he comaundide to the Leuytis
that beren the arke of the boond of pees

make void the boond of pees, which[v] Y
couenauntide with it. And my strong 17
veniaunce schal be wrooth a3ens that pu-
ple in that dai, and Y schal forsake it,
and Y schal hide my face fro it, and it
schal be in to deuouryng; alle yuels and
turmentyngis schulen fynde it, so that it
seie in that dai, Verili[w] for the Lord is
not with me, these yuelis han founde me.
Forsothe[x] Y schal hide[y], and schal[z] hile 18
'my face[a] in that dai, for alle the yuels
'whiche it dide[b], for it suede[c] alien goddis.
Now therfor write 3e to 3ou this song, and 19
'teche 3e[d] the sones of Israel, that thei
holde *it*[e] in mynde, and synge bi[f] mouth;
and that this song be to me for a[g] wit-
nessyng among the sones of Israel. For 20
Y schal lede hym in to the lond, for which
Y swoor to hise fadris, flowynge with
mylk and hony; and whanne thei han ete,
and ben fillid[h], and ben maad fat, thei
schulen turne[i] to alien goddis, and thei
schulen[k] serue hem; and thei schulen bac-
bite me, and schulen[l] make voide my co-
uenaunt. Aftir that many yuels and tur- 21
mentyngis[m] han founde[n] hym[o], this song
schal answere hym[p] for witnessing, which[q]
song no for3etyng schal do awey fro the
mouth of thi seed. For Y knowe the
thou3tis therof to day, what thingis it
schal do, bifore that Y bringe it in to
the lond which[r] Y bihi3te to it. Therfor 22
Moises wroot the song, and tau3te[s] the
sones of Israel. And the Lord comaundide 23
to Josue, the sone of Nun, and seide, Be
thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for
thou schalt lede the sones of Israel in to
the lond which[t] Y bihi3te[u], and Y schal
be with thee. Therfor aftir that Moises 24
wroot[v] the wordis of this lawe in a book,
and fillide[w], he comaundide to Leuytis[x]† 25
that baren the ark of boond[y] of pees of

† *to Leuytis*, that is, to prestis of the lynage of Leuy. *Lire here.* c.

[z] Om. H. [a] suede BCEFH. [b] myndeful c. [c] Om. c. [d] myssygge BDEFH. [e] er CE.

[v] that 1s. [w] Forsothe 1. [x] Sotheli 1s. [y] hide my face 1s. [z] Om. 1. [a] it 1s. [b] that this puple hath don 1. whiche *this peple* hath do s. [c] hath suede 1s. [d] techeth 1. [e] Om. *plures*. [f] *it* in 1s. [g] Om. 1s. [h] fullfillid 1s. [i] turne hem s. [k] Om. 1. [l] thei schulen 1s. [m] tourmentus 1. [n] taken 1s. [o] hem c. it 1. *Israel* s. [p] to hym 1s. [q] the which 1. [r] that 1s. [s] he tan3te it to 1s. [t] that 1s. [u] bihi3te *hem* 1s. [v] had writen 1s. [w] fulfillide *hem* 1. fulfillide *the Lordis heest* s. [x] the Leuytis 1s. [y] the boond 1.

of the Lord, seiynge, Take 3e this book, and puttith it in the side of the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord 3oure God, that it be there a3ens thee into witness-
ynge. Forsothe Y knowe thi stryuynge, and thi moost hard nol; 3it lyuynge me, and goynge yn with 3owe, euermore stry-uyngly 3e diden a3ens the Lord; myche
more whanne I shal be[f] deed. Gedre 3e to me alle the more thur3 birth, bi 3oure lynages, and doctours, and I shal speke hem, herynge thes wordes, and I shal in-wardly clepe a3ens hem heuene and erthe.
Forsothe I haue knowun, that after my deeth wickidlich[g] 3e shulen doo, and 3e shulen bowe aside soon fro the wey that I haue comaundide to 3ow; and there shulen come a3ens to 3ou yuels in the last tyme, whanne 3e han doon yuel in the si3t of the Lord, that 3e terren hym
bi the werkys of 3oure hoondis. Thanne Moyses spak, herynge al the company of Yrael, the wordis of this dite, and[h] vnto[i] the eende fulfillid.

the Lord, and seide, Take 3e this book, and putte 3e it in the side of the arke of boond[z] of pees of 3oure Lord God, that it be there a3ens thee in to witnessyng. For Y knowe thi stryuyng, and thin hardest[a] nol; 3it while Y lyuede and entride with 3ou, 3e diden euere stryuyngli a3ens the Lord; hou myche more[b] whanne Y schal be deed. Gadere 3e to me all the grettere men in birthe, and techeris, bi 3oure lynagis, and Y schal speke to hem, herynge these wordis, and Y schal clepe a3ens hem heuene and erthe. For Y knowe, that aftir my deeth 3e schulen do wickidli, and schulen[c] bowe awei soone fro the weie which[d] Y comaundide to 3ou; and yuels schulen come to 3ou in the laste tyme, whanne 3e 'han do[e] yuel in the[f] si3t of the Lord, that 3e terre hym to ire[g] bi the werkis of 3oure hondis. Therfor while al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel herde, Moises spak the wordis of this song, and fillide[h] 'til to[i] the ende.

CAP. XXXII.

Here 3e, heuens, thingis that Y speke; here the erthe the wordis of my mouth.
To gidre sprynge in reyn my loore; flowe as dewe my speche, as wedre[k] vpon
erbe, and as dropes vpon cornes[l]. For the name of the Lord I shal inwardly cleep; 3eueth huge doynge to oure God.
Of God perfit ben the werkys, and alle his weyes domes; a trewe God, and with outen eny wickidnes[m], ry3twis and euen.
Thei han synned to hym, and not his sones in filthis; shrewid kynred, and
mysturnyd. Thes thingis a3enward 3eeld-ist thow not[n] to the Lord, O fole puple and vnwise? Whether is he not thi fader, that hath weeldid thee, and maad, and
fourmed thee of nou3t? Haue mynde of

CAP. XXXII.

3e heuenes, here what thingis Y schal speke; the erthe here the wordis of my mouth. My techyng wexe togidere as reyn; my speche flete[k] out as dew[l], as lytil[m] reyn on[n] eerbe, and as dropis[o] on[p] gras. For Y schal inwardli clepe the name of the Lord; 3yue 3e glorie to oure God. The werkis of God ben perfit, and alle hise weies ben domes; God is feithful, and without ony wickidnesse; *God*[q] *is* iust and ri3tful. Thei[r] synneden a3ens hym, and not hise sones in filthis[s], '*that is*[t], *of*[u] *idolatrie;* schrewid and waiward generacioun. Whether thou 3eldist these thingis[v] to the Lord, thou fonned puple and vnwijs? Whether he is not thi fadir, that weldide[w] thee, and made[x], 'and made[y]

[f] were E *pr. m.* [g] wickeli C. [h] Om. A. [i] to E *pr. m.* [k] reyn E *pr. m.* [l] corners B. [m] wickenesse C. [n] Om. E *pr. m.*

[z] the boond I. [a] moost hard I. [b] *wole* 3e *striue* S *marg.* [c] 3e schulen IS. [d] that IS. [e] hadden don G. [f] Om. I. [g] wrath S. [h] he fulfillide *it* IS. [i] vnto IS. [k] flowe IS. [l] *on erthe* K *marg.* [m] softe IS. [n] vpon IS. [o] *or buriownyngis* K *marg.* [p] vpon IS. [q] he IS. [r] Thei *that mysbileeueden* IS. [s] the filthis IS. [t] Om. IS. [u] Om. DGKN *pr. m.* QRTX. [v] *that thou doist to ydolis* S *marg.* [w] hath weldide IS. [x] hath fourmed I *pr. m.* hath made S. [y] Om. DFGIKMNOQRSTW. and fourmyd X *marg.*

olde days, and thenk eche generaciouns; aske thi fader, and he shal telle to thee, thi more, and thei shulen seie to thee.
8 Whanne deuydide the hiȝest folkis of kynde, whanne he seuerde the sones of Adam, he sette the teermys of puplis after the noumbre of the sones of Yrael.
9 Part forsothe of the Lord the puple of hym; Jacob the litil corde of his hery-
10 tage. He foond hym[o] in a deseert loond, in place[p] of orrour[q], and of waast wildernes; he ladde hym aboute, and tauȝte,
11 and kept as the apple of his eye. As an egle forthclepynge his bryddis to flee, and on[r] hem houynge, he sprade[rr] out his weengis, and took to hym, and beer in
12 his shuldres. The Lord[s] alone was the leder of hym, and was not with hym an
13 alien God. He sette hym on an hiȝe erthe, that he myȝte ete the[t] fruytis of feeldes, that he myȝte sowke[u] hony of the[v] stoon, and oyle of the moost hard
14 stone; butre of the droue, and mylk of sheep, with the talwȝ of loombs and of wethers, of the sones of Basan; and goot[w] with margh[x] of whete, and blood
15 of grapis[y] myȝte drynk moost cleer. Ful fat maad is the loued, and aȝen wynsed; fulfattid[z], fulgresid[a], outlargid; he laft God[b] his maker, and ȝeed abak fro God[c],
16 his ȝyuer of heelth. Thei eggiden him in alyen goddis, and[d] in abomynaciouns
17 to wraththe arereden[e]. Thei offriden to deuels, and not to God, to goddis the whiche thei knewen not; newe and fresshe camen, 'the whiche[f] heryeden not

thee of nouȝt? Haue thou minde of elde 7
daies, thenke thou alle generaciouns[z]; axe thi fadir, and he schal telle to thee[a], *axe*[b] thi[c] grettere men, and thei schulen seie to thee. Whanne the hiȝeste[d] departide folkis, 8
whanne he departide[e] the sones of Adam[f], he ordeynede the termes[g] of puplis[h] bi[i] the noumbre of the sones of Israel†. For- 9
sothe[k] the part of the Lord is his puple; Jacob is the litil part of his eritage. The 10
Lord foond hym in a deseert lond, '*that is, priued*[l] *of Goddis religioun*[m], in the[n] place of orrour[o] '*ethir hidousnesse*[p], and of wast wildirnesse; the Lord ledde hym aboute, and tauȝte *hym*[q], and kepte[r] as the apple of his iȝe[s]. As an egle stirynge his 11
briddis to fle, and fleynge on[t] hem, he spredde forth his wyngis[u], and took hem[v], and bar[w] in hise schuldris[x]. The Lord 12
aloone was his ledere, and noon alien god was with hym. The Lord ordeynede hym 13
on[y] an hiȝ lond, that he schulde ete the fruytis of feeldis, that he schulde souke hony[z] of a[a] stoon[b], and oile[c] of the hardeste[d] roche[e]; botere‡ of the droue, and 14
mylke of scheep[f], with the fatnesse of lambren and[g] of rammes, of the sones of Basan; and *that*[h] *he schulde ete* kydis with the[i] merowe[k] of wheete, and schulde[l] drynke the cleereste blood[m] of grape[n]. The louede[o] *puple* was 'maad fat[p], and 15
kikide[q] aȝen‖; maad[r] fat withoutforth[s], maad fat with ynne, and alargid[t]; he forsook God his makere, and ȝede[u] awei fro 'God his[v] helthe[w]. Thei terriden hym[x] to 16
ire[y] in alien goddis[z], and[a] thei excitiden[b]

† *of the sones of Israel*, the translacioun of lxx. hath, of the sones of God. c.

‡ *butre geten bi traueil is pacience in aduersite, sweet milk is loue that nurschith vertu, fatnesse is good ensaumple flowinge charitabli to other.* s.

‖ it wynside, it was maad fatt, ful gretid and out largid i. fat, and it wynsede aȝen *God bi gruechinge and vnfeithfulnesse;* it was maad fat with oute forth, it was maad fat with inne forth, and alargid bi *good fame.* s.

[o] hem A. [p] a place C. [q] errour A. [r] opon E *pr. m.* [rr] sprarde A. [s] God E *pr. m.* [t] Om. BCDEFH. [u] ete E *pr. m.* [v] a CE. [w] gotus CE. [x] the merȝw E. [y] the grapis BDFH. the grape CE. [z] folfatty E *pr. m.* [a] folgreey E *pr. m.* [b] the Lord E *pr. m.* [c] the God E *pr. m.* [d] Om. H. [e] arreden BFH. rereden C. [f] that C.

[z] *knowe what mercy God hath do to thee* s *marg.* [a] Om. I. [b] Om. I. [c] the IS. [d] hiȝeste God IS. [e] seueryde I. sundride S. [f] *in the proud making of the tour of Babiloyne* s *marg.* [g] termes *or possessiouns* S. [h] *or sones* K *marg.* [i] after IS. [k] and IS. [l] *out* S. [m] Om. I. [n] a IS. [o] hidoustee IS. [p] Om. IS. [q] Om. *plures.* hym *vertue* S. [r] he kepte him IS. [s] *as a louinge nurische berith hir child, or a shepherd a lomb* s *marg.* [t] aboue IS. [u] wyngis *of mercy* S. [v] hem *into his proteccioun* IS. [w] he bar hem IS. [x] *for thi that he oonly shulde be dred and loued* s *marg.* [y] Israel vpon IS. [z] hony or *swet deuocioun and loue* IS. [a] the IS. [b] stoon, *that is, his lawe* IS. [c] oile of *mercy* IS. [d] harderste A. ful hard I. [e] roche, Crist IS. [f] the scheep B. [g] Om. IMS. [h] that *Israel* S. [i] Om. IS. [k] merowe *or tried flour* IS. [l] he schulde IS. [m] blood *or wyne* IS. [n] the grape S. [o] derelinge S. [p] fattid I. [q] spurnede G. [r] and maad M. and is unmaad G. [s] withinne G. *bi aboundaunce of temporal goodis* s *marg.* [t] largid N. [u] he ȝede IS. [v] Godis C. [w] sauyour D. help ȝiuere I. helthe ȝeuer S. [x] God IS. [y] wraththe IS. [z] goddis *that thei herieden* S. [a] Om. IS. [b] stiriden him IS.

18 the faders of hem. God that thee gat
thow hast forsaak, and hast for3et the[g]
19 Lord thi shaper. The Lord saw3, and
to wraththe was rerid; for eggiden hym
20 his sones and dou3tres. And he seith, Y
schal hyde my face fro hem, and I shal
behold the last thinges of hem; genera-
cioun[h] forsothe mysturned it is, and vn-
21 trewe sones. Thei han eggid me in hym
that was not God, and han terred[i] in her
vanytees; and I shal egge hem in hym
that is no[k] puple, and in fole folk of
22 kynde I shal terre hem. Fier is vndur-
tent in my woodnes, and it shal brenne
vnto the last thingis of helle; and it shal
deuowre the loond with his buriownynge,
and of hillis the foundementis shulen
23 brenne. I shal gedre vpon hem yuels,
and myn arewis I shal fulfil in hem.
24 Thei shulen be wastid with hungir, and
briddis shulen deuour hem in biting
moost bitter; teeth[l] of bestis[m] I shal sende
in hem, with woodnes of hem drawinge
25 on erthe, and crepinge. With out forth
shal waast hem swerd, and with yn forth
dreed; the 3ong togidre and mayden, the
26 sowkynge with the old man. And I seide,
Where forsothe ben thei? to ceese Y shal
27 maak fro men the mynde of hem. But
for the wrath of enemyes I lafte for
a while, lest perauenture wolden wexe
prowde the enemyes of hem, and seye,
Oure hi3e hoond, and not the Lord, hath
28 doon alle thes thingis. Folk with out
counseil it is, and with out wisdom;
29 wolde God thei sauerden, and vndur-
30 stoden, and last thingis purueyden. What
maner wise oon pursuede a thowsand,
and two my3ten dryue ten thowsand?
to wrathfulnesse in[c] abhomynaciouns[d].
Thei offriden to feendis[e], and not to God, 17
to goddis whiche thei knewen not, newe
goddis, and freische camen[f], whiche 'the
fadris of hem[g] worschipiden not. Thou 18
hast forsake God that gendride[h] thee, and
thou hast for3ete[i] 'thi Lord creatour[k]. The 19
Lord si3[l], and was[m] stirid to wrathfulnesse;
for hise sones and dou3tris terriden hym[n].
And the Lord seide, Y schal hyde[o] my 20
face fro hem[p], and Y schal biholde 'the
laste thingis of hem[q]; for it[r] is a waiward
generacioun, and vnfeithful sones[s]. Thei 21
terriden[t] me[u] in hym[v] that was not God,
and thei 'terriden to ire[w] in her vanytees[x];
and Y[y] schal terre[z] hem in[a] hym[b], that is
not a[c] puple, and[d] Y schal terre[e] hem[f] 'to
yre[g] in a fonned[h] folk[i]. Fier, *that is, peyne* 22
maad redi to hem[k], is kyndlid in my
stronge veniaunce, and it schal brenne 'til
to[l] the laste thingis of helle; and it schal
deuoure[m] the lond with his fruyt[n], and it
schal brenne the foundementis of hillis[o].
Y schal gadere 'yuels on hem[p], and Y schal 23
fille myn arewis in hem. Thei schulen be 24
waastid with hungur, and briddis schulen
deuoure hem with bitteriste[q] bityng; Y
schal sende in to hem the teeth of beestis[r],
with the woodnesse of *wormes*[s] drawynge
on[t] erthe, and of serpentis. Swerd with 25
outforth and drede with ynne[u] schal waaste
hem; a 3ong man and a virgyn togidre, a[v]
soukynge child with an elde man. And 26
Y seide, Where ben thei[w]? Y schal make
the mynde of hem to[x] ceesse of men[y]. But 27
Y delayede[z] for the yre[a] of enemyes, lest
perauenture 'the enemyes of hem[b] shulden
be proude, and seie, Oure hi3 hond, and
not the Lord, dide alle these thingis. It[c] 28

[g] of the BCDEFH. [h] a! my generacioun E *pr. m.* [i] terred me E *pr. m.* [k] not C. [l] tethes E *pr. m.* [m] briddis A.

[c] in her 1S. [d] *that is her owne findingis* 1S *marg.* [e] deuelis 1S. [f] camen vp *bi her fyndyngis* 1S. [g] her fadris 1S. [h] bigaat 1. [i] for3ete of S. [k] the Lord thi maker 1S. [l] saw3 *that* 1. saw3 *thin vnkindenesse* S. [m] he was 1S. [n] hym *to veniaunce* S. [o] hile A. [p] *withdrawing fro hem my help* S *marg.* [q] her laste thingis 1S. [r] this S. [s] sones *thei ben* S. [t] han terrid 1S. [u] me to wrath 1S. [v] *worshipinge* hym S. [w] han moued me to vengiaunce 1S. [x] veyn ydolis 1S. [y] Om. 1S. [z] terre *or wraththe* S. [a] in *takinge* 1S. [b] hym *that is alien folk to me* S. [c] 3itt a chosin 1S. [d] Om. S. [e] wraththe 1. [f] *Israel* 1S. [g] Om. 1S. [h] fonnend 1. [i] folk *to hir demynge* S. [k] *ydolatouris* S. gloss om. in 1. [l] vnto 1S. [m] deuoure *or waaste* S. [n] fruyt, *that is, vnfeithful men and her werkis* S. [o] hellis G. *that is hem of whom othere taken yuel ensaumple* 1 *marg.* S *text.* [p] togidre hir yuels 1S. [q] moost bittir 1S. [r] beestis, *that is, tirauntis oppressing hem* S. [s] Om. 1. [t] vpon 1S. [u] ynne forth 1S. [v] and G. [w] thei now 1S. [x] Om. G. [y] *alle* men 1. [z] tariede 1. delayede *or tariede* S. [a] wrath S. [b] her enemyes 1S. [c] Israel 1S.

Whether not therfore[n] for her God solde
31 hem, and the Lord closide hem? For-
sothe oure God is not as the goddis of
32 hem, and oure enemyes ben iugis. Of
the vyn of Sodoms the vyn of hem, and
of the subaarbis of Gomor; the graap of
hem graap of gal, and the cluster moost
33 bittre. Gal of dragouns the wyne[o] of
hem, and venym of eddres vncurable.
34 Whether ben not thes thingis hid anentis
35 me, and merkid in my tresours? Myn is
veniaunce, and Y shal ȝeeld to hem in
tyme, that the foot of hem slyde; nyȝ is
the day of perdicioun, and to be[p] nyȝ
36 hiȝen the tymes. The Lord shal deme
his puple, and in his seruauntis he shal
haue mercy; he shal se that feble be the
hoond, and closid forsothe han faylid, and
37 the lafte ben wastid. And thei shulen seye,
Where ben the goddis of hem, in whiche
38 thei hadden trust? Of whos slayn sacri-
fice[q] thei eten the fatnesse[r], and drunken
the wyn of the offryngis of licours,
arise[s], and helpe thei to ȝow, and in nede
39 ȝow defende[t]. Seeth that Y am alone,
and there is noon other God saue me; I
shal slee, and I shal maak to lyue; Y shal
smyte, and I shal heel; and there is not
40 that fro myn hoond may[u] delyuer. I
shal heue vp to heuene myn hoond, and
41 Y shal seye, I lyue with outen eende. If
I whette as leit my swerd, and myn
hoond taak doom, Y shal ȝeeld vengynge
to myn enemyes, and to hem that hatiden
42 me, I shal quite. I shal drenche myn
arewis in blood, and my swerd shal de-
uour flesh of the blood of slayn, and of
the chaytifte of the[v] nakid heed of ene-
43 myes. Preyse ȝe, gentils, the puple of
hym, for the blood of his seruauntis he
shal wreek, and veniaunce he shal quyte

is a folk with out counsel, and with out
prudence[d]; Y[e] wolde[f] that[g] thei saueriden, 29
and 'vnderstoden, and[h] purueiden the[i] laste
thingis. How pursuede oon[k] *of enemyes* a 30
thousynde *of Jewis*, and tweyne[l] dryuen[m]
awey ten thousynde? Whether not ther-
fore[n] for her God selde[o] hem[p], and the
Lord closide[q] hem togidere[r]? For oure 31
God is not[s] as the goddis of hem[t], and
oure enemyes[u] ben iugis. The vyner of 32
hem *is*[v] of[w] the vyner of Sodom, and of
the subarbis of Gomorre; the grape of
hem *is* the[x] grape of galle, and the clustre
is most bittir. The galle of dragouns is 33
the wyn of hem, and the venym of eddris,
that may not be heelid. Whether these 34
thingis ben not hid at[y] me, and ben[z] seelid
in myn tresouris[a]? Veniaunce is myn, and 35
Y schal ȝelde to hem in tyme, that the
foot of hem slide; the dai of perdicioun is
nyȝ, and tymes[b] hasten to be present. The 36
Lord schal deme his puple, and he schal
do merci in hise seruauntis; the *puple*
schal se that the hond of *fiȝteres* is sijk[c],
and also men closid failiden, and the[d] re-
sidues[e] ben waastid. And thei[f]† schulen 37
seie, Where ben 'the goddis of hem[g], in
whiche thei hadden trust? Of whos sacri- 38
fices thei eeten fatnessis[h], and drunkun[i]
the wyn of fletynge sacrifices, rise thei
and helpe ȝou, and defende thei ȝou[k] in
nede. Se[l] ȝe that Y am aloone[m], and noon 39
other God is outakun me; Y schal sle,
and Y[n] schal make to lyue; Y[o] schal
smyte, and Y schal make hool; and noon
is that may delyuere fro myn hond. And[p] 40
Y schal reise[q] myn hond to[r] heuene, and
Y schal seie, Y lyue with outen ende. If Y 41
schal whette my swerd as leit, and myn
hond schal take doom, Y schal ȝelde ven-
iaunce to myn enemyes, and Y schal quyte[s]

† *and they*, that is, good men among the Jewis. BC.

[n] Om. A. [o] vyn AH. [p] come E *pr. m.* [q] sacrifices CE. [r] fattenesses BCDEFH. [s] rise thei C. risyn E *sec. m.* [t] thei defendyn E *pr. m.* [u] Om. E *pr. m.* [v] Om. C.

[d] warnesse IS. [e] Om. I. [f] wolde God IS. [g] Om. S. [h] Om. LS. [i] for the DGRT. [k] oo man IS. [l] two men IS. [m] drouen I. dreuen S. [n] herfore B. [o] had sold IS. [p] hem, *forsakinge hem* IS. [q] had closid IS. [r] togidere *in here enemyes hondis* IS. [s] not *vniust* IS. [t] hem *ben* S. [u] enmy S. [v] Om. S. [w] Om. GIS. [x] a IS. [y] anentis IS. [z] thei ben IS. [a] tresories A. [b] the tymes IS. [c] sijk *or feble* IS. [d] Om. S. [e] remnaunt puple *or left* I. *or the remenaunt peple* S. [f] *here enmyes* I *marg.* thei, *that is, her enmyes* S. [g] her goddis IS. [h] the fatnessis B. [i] thei drunkun IS. [k] Om. F *sec. m.* [l] Se *or vndirstonde* S. [m] *God* aloone S. [n] Om. RT. [o] and Y DGKNQRTX. [p] Om. BC. [q] reise vp IS. [r] til to W. [s] aquyte IS.

into the enemyes of hem; and he shal be merciful to the erthe of his puple.
44 Thanne Moyses cam, and spak alle the[w] wordis of this songe in the eris of the puple; and he and Josue, the sone of
45 Nun. And he fulfillide alle thes wordis,
46 spekynge to al Yrael; and seide to hem, Put 3e 3oure hertis into alle the wordys that I witnesse to 3ow to day, that 3e comaunden hem to 3oure sones to keep, and to doo, and to fulfille alle thingis
47 that ben wryten of this lawe; for not in veyn thei ben comaundid to 3ow, but that echon[x] in hem shulde lyue; the which doynge long tyme 3e abiden in the loond, to the which to be weeldid, Jordan ouer-
48 put, 3e shulen goon yn. And the Lord spak to Moises in the same day, seiynge,
49 Sty vp into this hil Abarym, that is, passynge, into the hil Nebo, that is in the loond of Moab, a3ens Jeryco; and se the loond of Chanaan, that to be hold I shal taak to the sones of Yrael, and dye thow
50 in the hil. The which stiynge vp, thow shalt be ioyned to thi puplis, as died Aaron, thi brother, in the hil of Hor,
51 and was put to his puples. For 3e han trespassid a3ens me, in the myddil of the sones of Yrael, at the Watris of A3enseiynge[y], in Cades of the deseert of Syn; and 3e halwide not me amonge the sones
52 of Yrael. A3enward thow shalt se the loond, and shalt not goon into it, that I shal 3yue to the sones of Irael.

to hem that haten[t] me. Y schal fille[u] 42
myn arewis with blood, and my swerd schal deuoure fleischis† of the blood of hem *that ben* slayn, and of the caitifte of the heed of enemyes maad nakid‡. Folkis, 43
preise 3e[v] the[w] puplis[x] of hym[y], for he schal venie the blood of hise seruauntis, and he schal 3elde veniaunce in[z] to the[a] enemyes of hem; and he schal be merciful to the lond of his puple. Therfor Moises 44
cam, and spak alle the wordis of this song in the eeris[b] of the puple; bothe he and Josue, the sone of Nun. And `he fillide[c] 45
alle these wordis, and spak to alle Israel, and seide to hem, Putte 3e 3oure hertis in 46
to alle the wordis whiche Y witnesse to 3ou to day, that 3e comaunde[d] to 3oure sones, to[e] kepe[f], and do[g] tho[h], and to fulfille[i] alle thingis that ben writun in the book of this lawe; for not in veyn tho[k] 47
ben comaundid to 3ou, but that alle men schulden lyue in[l] tho[m]; whiche[n] *wordis*[o] 3e[p] schulen do[q], and schulen contynue in[r] long tyme in the lond, to which 3e schulen entre to welde, whanne Jordan is[s] passid[t].
And the Lord spak to Moises in the same 48
day, and seide[u], Stie thou[v] in to this hil 49
Abirym, that is, passyng, in to the hil of Nebo, which[w] is in the lond of Moab, a3ens Jerico; and se thou the lond of Canaan, which[x] Y schal 3yue to the sones of Israel to holde, and die thou[y] in the[z] hil.
In to which *hil*[a] thou schalt stie[b], and 50
schalt[c] be ioyned to thi puplis, as Aaron, thi brother, was deed in the hil of Hor, and[d] was put to his puplis. For 3e[e] tres- 51
passiden[f] a3ens me, in the[g] myddis of the sones of Israel, at the Watris of A3enseiyng, in Cades of deseert[h] of Syn; and 3e halewiden not me among[i] the sones of Israel. A3enward thou schalt se the lond, 52
and schalt[k] not entre in to it, which[l] Y schal 3yue to the sones of Israel.

† *that is, hem that lyuen after the fleshe.* s.

‡ *of the blood of hem that ben slain here thurȝ deedly synne, and of the caitiftee of auntecrist her heed, maad nakid of Goddis help, Crist shal take veniaunce, and distrie hem alle with his word.* s.

[w] Om. *c.* [x] eche *c.* [y] A3en-seiyngus *c.*

[t] han hatid 1. hatiden s. [u] fulfille 1s. [v] Om. D. [w] tho s. Om. GQRT. [x] puple BCDFGKLMNOPQRSTWX. [y] God 1s. [z] Om. M. [a] Om. B. [b] heerynge 1s. [c] Moyses fulfillide 1s. [d] comaunde *thees* 1s. [e] and AEFGLPQX. Om. O. [f] kepe *hem* s. [g] to do 1. [h] *hem* s. [i] fille *plures.* [k] *these thingis* s. [l] in *doynge* 1s. [m] tho thingis 1s. [n] the whiehe s. [o] Om. 1. [p] 3if 3e 1s. [q] do *thanne* 3e schul abide 1. and 3e shulen abide s. [r] Om. IMNOQST *sec. m.* [s] 3e *han* s. [t] ouerpassid 1s. [u] seide *to him* s. [v] thou vp 1s. [w] that 1s. [x] that 1s. [y] thou *here* s. [z] *this* s. [a] Om. 1. [b] weende vp 1. stie vp s. [c] thou schalt 1s. [d] Om. 1. [e] thou Moises and Aaron s. [f] han trespassid 1. [g] Om. 1s. [h] the desert 1s. [i] *in shewynge my hoolynesse* among s. [k] thou schalt 1K. [l] that 1.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 This is the blissynge, with the which Moyses, man of God, blissede the sones
2 of Irael before his deeth; and seith, The Lord fro Syna cam, and fro Seir is sprongun to vs[z]; he aperide fro the hil of Pharan, and with hym thousandis of seyntis; in the ri3t hoond of hym firy
3 lawe. He louede puples; alle seyntis in the hoond of hym ben, and that nei3en to the feet of hym, shulen taak of the loor
4 of hym. Lawe comaundide to vs Moyses, the erytage of the multitude of Jacob.
5 And there shal be anentis the moost ri3t a kyng, the princis of the puple gedrid
6 with the lynagis of Yrael. Lyue Ruben, and dye he not, and be he litil in noum-
7 bre. This is of Jude the blessynge; here, Lord, the voyce of Jude, and to his puple with ynne leede hym; his hoondis[a] shulen fi3t for it, and helper of it he shal be
8 a3ens the aduersaryes[b] of it. Forsothe to Leuy he seith, Thi perfeccioun and thi loor fro thin hooli man, whom thow hast preued in temptacioun, and hast demed
9 at the Watris of A3enseiynge; the which hath seide to his fader and to his moder, I knowe 3ow not, and to his britheren, I vnknowe hem; and thei knewen not her sones. Thes kepten thi speech, and thi
10 couenaunt; heelden thi domys, O![c] Jacob, and thi lawe, O! Yrael; thei shulen put maad[d] encense in thi woodnes, and brent
11 sacrifice on thin auter. Blesse, Lord, the[e] strength of hym, and the werkis of the hoondis of hym tak; smyit the backis of the enemyes of hym, and that haten hym,
12 aryse[f] thei not. And to Beniamyn he seith, Moost loued of the Lord shal dwelle tristili in hym; as in a chaumbre al day he shal dwelle, and betwix[g] the shuldres
13 of hym he shal rest. Forsothe to Joseph

CAP. XXXIII.

This is the blessing, bi[m] which Moises, 1
the man of God, blesside the sones of Israel bifor his deeth; and seide, The Lord 2
cam fro Syna, and he roos to us fro Seir;
he apperide fro the hil of Pharan, and
thousandis[n] of[o] seyntis with hym; a[p] lawe
of fier in[q] his ri3thond. He louede puplis; 3
alle seyntis ben in his hond, and thei that
nei3en to hise feet schulen take of his doc-
tryn. Moisis comaundide lawe[r] `to vs[s], eri- 4
tage[t]† of the multitude of Jacob[u]. And the 5
king schal be at the moost ri3tful, whanne
princes of the puple schulen[v] be gaderid
togidere with the lynagis of Israel. Ru- 6
ben lyue, and[w] die not, and be he litil in
noumbre. This is the blessyng of Juda; 7
Lord, here thou the vois of Juda, and
brynge in hym to his puple; hise hondis
schulen fi3te for hym, and the helpere of
hym schal be a3ens hise aduersaries. Also 8
he[x] seide to Leuy, Thi perfeccioun and thi
techyng is of an hooly man, whom thou
preuedist[y] in temptacioun, and demedist[z]
at the Watris of A3enseiynge; which[a] 9
Leuy seide to his fadir and to his modir,
Y knowe not 3ou, and to hise britheren[b],
Y knowe not hem; and knewen[c] not her[d]
sones. These kepten thi speche, and these
kepten[e] thi couenaunt; A![f] Jacob, thei 10
kepten thi domes, and[g] `thou, Israel, *thei*
kepten[h] thi lawe[i]; thei schulen putte en-
cense[k] in thi strong veniaunce‡, and brent
sacrifice on[l] thin auter. Lord, blesse thou 11
the strengthe of hym[m], and resseyue thou
the werkis of his hondis; smyte thou the
backis of hise enemyes, and thei that haten
hym, rise[n] not. And he[o] seide to Benja- 12
myn, The moost loued of the Lord schal
dwelle tristili in hym, `*that is, in the*
Lord[oo]; he schal dwelle al day as in a
chaumbur, and he schal reste bitwixe the

† *eritage*, for eritage is a thing vnmouable. So the lawe was 3ouun to Jewis, that it schulde be kept of hem vnmouably. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *putte encense in thi strong veniaunce*, that is, to turn awey thi strong veniaunce fro thi peple. *Lire here.* c.

[z] 3ow E *pr. m.* [a] hoonde B. hondyn DEFH. [b] aduersarye A *pr. m.* H. [c] of A. [d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] to the A. [f] rise C. [g] bytween BCDEFH.

[m] with I. [n] a thousend G. [o] Om. G. [p] the IS. [q] *was and is* in S. [r] the lawe I. to vs *to kepe* the lawe S. [s] Om. S. [t] the eritage IS. [u] *he comaundide to be departid euenly* S *marg.* [v] Om. IL. [w] *he* S. [x] Moyses IS. [y] hast preued IS. [z] hast demed IS. demedist it F *sec. m.* [a] the which I. [b] britheren, *he seide* IS. [c] thei knewen IKS. thei, *that is, her after comers*, knewen S. [d] his L. [e] han holde IS. [f] O IS. [g] Om. G. [h] Om. IS. [i] lawe, O! Israel IS. [k] encense, *or hooly preier* S. [l] *thei schul putte* vpon IS. [m] hem G. Leuy IS. [n] rise thei IS. [o] Moyses IS. [oo] Om. IMS.

he seith, Of the blessynge of the Lord the loond of hym; of the applis of heuene, and of the dewe, and of the see[h] vnderligging[i]; of applis of the fruyt of sunne, and of mone; and[j] of the cop of the[k] oold mounteyns, and of applis of euerlastynge hillis; and of fruytis of the erthe, and plente of it. Blessynge of hym that aperyde in the busshe come vpon the heed of Joseph, and vpon the fortop of Nazarey among his britheren. As of the first goten bool the feirnes of hym; hornes of an vnicorn the hornes of hym; in hem he shal wyndowe[l] gentilys, vnto the teermes of the erthe. Thes ben the multitudys of Effraym, and thes thousandis of Manasse. And to Zabulon he seith, Glad thow, Zabulon, in thi goynge out, and, Ysachar, in thi tabernaclis. Puplis at the hil thei shulen cleep, and there thei shulen offre slayn sacrifices of ry3twysnesse; the whiche the flowynge of the see as mylk shal sowke, and hid tresours of graueils. And to Gad he seith, Blessid in breede Gad; as a lioun he restide, and he took arme and fortop. And he saw3 his prynsehod, that in his paart a doctour he was seid vp; the which was with princis of puple, and dide ri3twisnesses of the Lord, and hys doom with Yrael. To Dan forsothe he seith, Dan, keetlyng of a lyon, shal flowe laargly fro Basan. And to Neptalym he seide, Neptalym plenteuownesse[m] shal ful vse, and ful shal be with blessyngis of the Lord; eerly and mydday he shal weeld. To Aser forsothe he seith, Blessid in sones Aser, be he plesynge to his bretheren; weet he in oyle his foot. Yrun and bras the shoynge of hym; as days of thi 3ongth so and thin eelde. There is noon other God as the moost ri3t God; the stier of heuen `thin schuldris of hym[p]. Also he[q] seide to Joseph, `His lond[r] *is* of the Lordis blessyng; of the applis of heuene, and of the[s] dewe, and[t] of watir liggynge bynethe; of the applis of fruytis[u] of the sunne and moone; of the coppe of elde munteyns, and of the applis of euerlastynge litle hillis; and of the[v] fruytis of the lond, and of the fulnesse therof. The blessyng of hym that apperide in the busch come on[w] the heed of Joseph, and on[w] the cop[x] of[y] Nazarey[z], `*that is, hooli*[a], among hise britheren. As the first gendrid of a bole is the feirnesse of hym[b]; the hornes of an vnicorn ben[c] the hornes[d] of hym[e]; in tho[f] he[g] schal wyndewe[h] folkis, `til to[i] the termes[k] of erthe. These[l] ben the multitudis of Effraym, and these ben the thousyndis of Manasses. And he[m] seide to Zabulon, Zabulon, be[n] thou glad in thi goyng out, and, Ysacar, in[o] thi tabernaclis. Thei[p] schulen clepe puplis to the hil, there thei schulen offre sacrifices of ri3tfulnesse[q]; whiche schulen souke the flowing of the see as mylk, and hid tresours of[r] grauel[rr]. And he[s] seide to Gad, Gad *is* blessid[t] in broodnesse; he restide as a lioun, and he took[u] the arm and the nol. And he si3 his *prinshed*, that `the techere[v] was kept[w] in[x] his part[xx]; which[y] *Gad*[z] was with the[a] princes of the puple, and dide[b] the ri3tfulnesses[c] of the Lord, and his[d] doom with Israel. Also he[e] seide to Dan, Dan, a[f] whelp of a lioun, schal flowe largeli fro Basan. And he seide to Neptalym, Neptalym schal vse abundaunce, and he schal be ful[g] with blessyngis of the Lord; and he schal welde the see† and the south. Also he seide to Aser, Aser, be blessid in sones, and plese he hise britheren; dippe he his foot in oile. Yrun and bras the scho of hym; as the dai of thi 3outhe so

13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26

† *he schal welde the see, etc.*; for the see of Galilee, as to the south part therof, felde in the lot of Neptalym. *Lire here.* c.

[h] scee A. [i] vnderliende C. [j] Om. BCDEFH. [k] Om. BCDEFH. [l] wynewe CE. [m] plenteuousnesses C.

[p] the Lord IS. [q] Moises IS. [r] the lond of Joseph I. Joseph lond S. [s] Om. BIS. [t] Om. GMW. [u] the fruytis GIS. [v] Om. IS. [w] vpon IS. [x] fortopp I. cop *or hei3th* S. [y] of the I. [z] the Nazarey S. [a] Om. I. [b] Joseph IS. [c] Om. I. [d] hornes, *that is, the strengthis* S. [e] Joseph IS. [f] tho strengthis IS. [g] Joseph S. [h] wynwe IKL. wyndewe *or clense* S. [i] vnto IS. [k] coostis IS. [l] *Vnclene seedis that shulen be wynwid* S *marg.* [m] Moyses IS. [n] Om. S. [o] *glade thou* in S. [p] thei, *that is, Zabulon and Ysachar* S. [q] ri3twisnesse IS. [r] as of B. [rr] graueli A *see. m.* [s] Moises S. [t] plesid G. [u] took *fro his aduersarie* IS. [v] he IS. [w] kept *or ordeyned* S. [x] a techer in IS. [xx] part *or peple* S. [y] the which I. [z] Om. I. [a] Om. IS. [b] he dide IS. [c] ri3tfulnesse CS. [d] *the Lordis* S. [e] Moises S. [f] the IL. *that is,* a S. [g] fulfillid S.

helper[n]; thur3 the hidows doynge of hym to and fro rennen[o] the clowdes.
27 The dwellynge place of hym aboue, and vndurnethe euerlastynge aarmys; he shal cast out fro thi face the enemye, and he
28 shal seye, Be thow to-trode. Yrael shal dwelle trustilych, and aloone; the eye of Jacob in the loond of whete, and of wyn; and heuens shulen wexe derk thur3 dewe.
29 Blessid art thow, Yrael; who[p] lijk of thee, thou puple that art saued in the Lord? Sheeld of thin help and swerd of thi glorye thi God; thin enemyes shulen denye thee, and thow shal treed neckis of hem.

and thin eelde[h]. Noon other god is as 26
the God of the moost ri3tful, *that is, `as the[i] God `of the puple[i] of Israel, gouerned[k] bi[l] moost ri3tful lawe[m];* the stiere[n] of heuene is[o] thin helpere[p]; cloudis† ren- † *cloudis.* In Ebrew it is,
nen aboute bi the glorie of hym. His 27 heuenes and armes of the world. c.
dwellynge place is aboue, and armes[q] euerlastynge ben bynethe; he schal caste out fro thi face the enemy, and he schal seie[r], Be thou al to-brokun. Israel schal dwelle 28
trustili and aloone; the i3e of Jacob in[s] the lond of whete, and of wyn; and heuenes schulen be derk with dew. Blessed 29
art thou, Israel; thou puple that art saued in the Lord, who is lijk thee[t]? The scheld of thin help and the swerd of thi glorie is thi God; thin enemyes schulen denye thee, and thou schalt trede her neckis.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Ascende[q] thanne Moyses fro the wijlde feeldys of Moab, vpon the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Phasga, a3ens Jericho. And the Lord shewide to hym al the loond
2 of Galaad vnto Dan, and al Neptalym, and `the loond of[r] Effraym and Manasse, and al the loond of Juda, vnto the last
3 see; and the sowth paart, and the breede of the feeld of Jericho, cyte[s] of Palmys
4 vnto Seor. And the Lord seide to hym, This is the loond for the which Y swore to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, seiynge, To thi seed I shal 3yue it; thow hast seen it with thin eyen, and thow shalt
5 not passe to it. And thanne Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, dyed there, in the loond of Moab, comaundynge the Lord.
6 And he biryede hym in the valey of the[t] loond of Moab, a3ens Phegor; and no man knewe the sepulcre of hym vnto the
7 day that is now. Moyses of an hundrid and twenty 3eeris[u] was whanne he diede; the ey3e[v] of hym daswed not, ne the

CAP. XXXIV.

Therfor Moyses stiede[u] fro the feeldi 1
places of Moab on[v] the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Fasga, a3ens Gerico. And the Lord schewide to hym al the lond of Galaad `til to[w] Dan, and al Neptalym, and 2
the lond of Effraym and of Manasses, and al the lond of Juda, `til to[w] the laste[x] see; and the south part, and the breede of the 3
feeld of Jerico, of the citee of Palmes `til to[y] Segor. And the Lord seide to hym[z], 4
This is the lond for which Y swoor to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob[a]; and Y seide[b], Y schal 3yue it to thi seed; thou hast seyn it with thin i3en, and thou schalt not passe `to it[c]. And Moyses, the seruaunt of the 5
Lord, was deed there, in the lond of Moab, `for the Lord comaundide[d]. And *the Lord* 6
biriede hym‡ in a valey of the lond of ‡ *biricde him,* by the seruyce of aungels. *Lire here.* c.
Moab, a3ens Fegor, and no man knewe his sepulcre `til in to present day[e]. Moises 7
was of an hundrid and twenti 3eer whanne he diede; his i3e dasewide not, nethir hise teeth weren stirid[f]. And the sones of 8

[n] the helpere of hym E *pr. m.* [o] rennende C. [p] who is E *pr. m.* [q] Ascendede CE. [r] al E *pr. m.* [s] the cyte E *pr. m.* [t] in E *pr. m.* [u] 3er C. [v] eyen A.

[h] eelde, *Azer* s. [i] Om. s. [k] *that is, governed* s. [l] *bi the* s. [m] gloss omitted in 1. [n] stiere vp 1s. [o] Om. 1. [p] helpere, *Azer* s. [q] his armes 1s. [r] seie *to him* 1s. [s] *is* s. [t] to thee 1s. [u] stiede vp 1s. [v] vpon 1s. [w] vnto 1s. [x] laste *or ferrest* 1. laste *or ferthercst* s. [y] into 1s. [z] Moyses 1s. [a] to Jacob s. [b] seide to *Moises* s. [c] therto 1. [d] at the Lordis maundement 1. at the Lordis comaundement s. [e] vnto this day 1. vnto the day that is now s. [f] moued 1s.

teeth of hym ben meued. And the children[w] of Irael wepten hym in the wijlde feeldis of Moab thretti dais; and fulfillyd ben the dais of mournynge of hem weyl-
9 ynge Moises. Forsothe Josue, the sone of Nun, is fulfillid with the spyryt of wisdom, for Moyses putte on hym his hoondis; and to him obeishiden the sones of Yrael, and diden as the Lord co-
10 maundide to Moyses. And there roos not a prophete ferthermore in Yrael as Moyses, whom the Lord knewe face to
11 face, in[x] alle sygnes and wondres, 'the whiche[y] bi hym he sente[z], that he shulde doo in the loond of Egipte to Pharao, and to alle the seruauntis of hym, and to
12 al the loond of hym; and al[a] strong hoond, and greet merueyls, that Moises dide before al Irael.

Israel biwepten hym thretti daies in the feeldi places of Moab; and the daies of weilyng of men 'bymorenynge[g] Moises weren fillid[h]. Forsothe[i] Josue, the sone of 9
Nun, was fillid[k] with 'the spyrit of[l] wisdom, for Moises settide[m] hise hondis on[n] hym; and the sones of Israel obeieden to Josue, and diden[o] as the Lord comaundide to Moises. And 'a profete[p] roos no more 10
in Israel 'as Moises[q]†, whom the Lord knewe face to face, in alle myraclis[r], and 11
grete wondris, whiche the Lord sente[s] bi hym, that he schulde do in the lond of Egipt to Farao, and alle[t] hise seruauntis, and to al the[u] lond 'of hym[v], and[w] al 12
strong[x] hond[y], and the[z] 'grete merueylis, whiche[a] Moyses dide bifor al[b] Israel[c].

† *as Moyses*, that is, euene to him. *Lire here.* c.

Here endith the book of Deutronomi, and nowe bigyneth the prolog of Josue and of Judicum and of Ruth[b].

Here endith Deutronomy, and here bigynneth the book of Josue[d].

[w] childer c. [x] and ABDFH. [y] that c. [z] sende E. [a] to al B. [b] *Here endith Deutronomy, and here bigynneth Josue.* D. *Explicit liber Deutronomii. Incipit prologus Josue.* E. No final rubric in BCFH.

[g] biweilinge 1. [h] fulfillid 1S. [i] Sothely 1S. [k] fulfillid 1S. [l] Om. 1. [m] had put 1S. [n] vpon 1S. [o] thei diden 1S. [p] profit A *pr.m. sich* a profete as Moyses was 1S. [q] Om. 1S. [r] the myraclis 1S. [s] sente *or dide* S. [t] to alle 1S. [u] his 1S. [v] Om. 1S. [w] *God was with him* and S. [x] the strong A *sec.m.* [y] hond *or power* S. [z] Om. QRT. [a] myraclis, that 1. meruels, that S. [b] the al S. [c] Israel, *the Lord knewe hem, and dide hem* S. [d] *Here eendith the book of Deutronomij, and here bigynneth the book of Josue.* B. *Here endith Deutronomye, and here bigynneth Josue.* CW. *Here endith Deutronomye, and bigynneth a prolog on Josue.* G. *Heere endith the book of Deutronomie, and bigynnith the book of Josue.* IN. *Heere eendeth Pentateucon, se now the prolog of Josue.* K. *Here endith the book of Deutronomye, and here biginneth a prologe on the book of Josue. Amen.* M. *Here enden the fyue bookis of Moyses, and bigynneth the prolog on the book of Josue.* O. *Here endith Deutro. and biginneth Josue.* QS. *Here enden the bookis of Moises, and bigynneth the booe of Josue.* X, No final rubric in DEFLPRT.

JOSHUA.

[*Prologue on the book of Joshua*[a].]

THIS book of Josue makith mynde, how the Lord spak to Josue aftir the deeth of Moises, and seide, Ech step which ȝoure foot schal trede, Y schal ȝyue to ȝou. Be thou comfortid, and be thou strong, for thou schalt lede yn the sones of Israel in to the lond, for which Y swoor to her fadris Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. And whanne the prestis that baren the arke of God hadden set her feet on the ryuer of Jordan, the watir departide and ȝaf weie, til al the peple of Israel were passid ouer; and the wallis of Jerico fellen doun, withouten mannes hondis. Also Josue fauȝt with alle the kingis of that lond, and ouercam hem, and made the princes of the oost to trede on the neckis of hem, and hangide hem in iebatis, as the Lord comaundide. And whanne enemyes fledden, the children of Israel pursuweden; and the Lord sente hail fro heuene, and killide mo with stones of hail thanne the sones of Israel myȝten take with swerd. And at the preier of Josue the sunne and mone stoden in the firmament, ouer his cours in the space of a dai, til the peple of God vengide it self of hise enemyes. And Josue departide the lond to the sones of Israel bi lot, by her lynages and meynees, with coordis; and Israel seruede the Lord in alle the daies of Josue.

The prolog of Josue[a].

AT the last endid[b] the fyue bokis of Moises, as of greet boond delyuered, to Josue[bb], the sone of Naue, we putten[c] hoond, whom Ebrews clepen[cc] Josue Ben Nun, that is, Josue, the sone of Nun; and to the book of Jugis, whom thei clepen[cc] Sophyn; and to Ruth, and to Hester, the whiche with the same names thei tellen out. And we moneishen[d] the reder, that the wode of Ebrew names, and distynccioun bi membris dyuydid the bisy wryter keep wel, lest and oure traueyl and the studie of hym peryshe; and that in the fyrst, that oft Y haue witnessid, wite he me not in to[e] repre-

[*Prologue to Joshua*[b].]

AT the laste whanne the fyue bookes of Moyses weren endid, we, deliuerid as of a gret boond, putten to the hond to Josue, the sone of Naue, whom Ebrewe clepen Josue Ben Nun, that is, Josue, the sone of Nun; and *also we setten hond* to the booke of Juges, which thei clepen Sophyn; and *to the book of* Ruth, and *the booke of* Hester, whiche thei tellen out with the same names. And we amonesten the redere, and the bisie writere awaite wel the silablis of names of Ebrews, and distynccioun departid bi membris, lest bothe oure traueyle and the studie of him perische; and that he knowe in the bygyn-

[a] From B. *Prologus Josue* C. No initial rubric in AEFH. [b] ende I. [bb] Jesu EFH. [c] putteth E. [cc] callen I. [d] moneste C. [e] the A.

[a] This Prologue is from M. [b] This Prologue is from O.

uynge of oold men newe thingis to stithie[f], as my freendis putten blame; but for foul[g] paart to offre[gg] of my tonge, to men, whom[h] neuerthelater[i] oure saumpleers delyten, that for the sixe saumpleers of Greekis, the whiche and neden cost and moost traueil, haue thei oure makynge. And ȝife[k] where euere thei dowten in redynge of oold volyms, thei togidre berynge thes to[kk] thilk[l], fynden that thei sechen; moost sith anentys Latyns so feele ben saumpleers, how feele bokis, and echon[m] after his doom other[n] addide or withdrewe, that is seen to hym; and forsothe it may not be sooth that discordith[o]. Wherfor the scorpioun ceese to ful ryse aȝens vs with crokid wounde, and leeue he[oo] of hooli werk to reproue with venymyd tonge, or takynge if it plese, or dispisynge if it displese; and haue he mynde of tho[p] verse, Thi mouth aboundide with malice, and thi tonge wrouȝte trecheries; sittynge aȝens thi brother thow speek, and aȝens the sone of thi moder thou puttist[pp] sclaundre; thes thingis thow didist, and Y heelde my pees; thou eymedist wickidli[q], that Y shal be of the lijk; Y shal vndurnyme thee, and sette thee aȝens thi face. Forsothe what profit is of the herer, or of the reeder, vs to sweete in traueilynge, and to traueile in bacbytynge? other to soru[r] the Jewis, that of chalengynge of[s] hem and of scornynge Cristen be 'doon awey[t] occasioun, and men of the chirche it to dispise, also and to tere, wherof aduersaries ben tourmentid? And if the oold oonliche interpretacioun plese to hem, the which and to me[tt] displesith not, and no thing thei[u] with out wenen to be taak; whi tho thingis that vndur signes of a sterre[v], and vndur signes of an arowe, or ben addyd, or kut awey, thei reden, and dispisen? Whi Danyel after the translacioun of Theodosiun chirchis han resseyued? Whi Origen thei merueilen, and nynge, as I ofte haue witnessid, that I haue not forged newe thingis in repreef of olde translatours, as my frendis putten blame on me; but for my foule parte I knowleche me to offre to men of my langage, the whiche oure ensaumpleris deliten, that thei haue oure makynge for the sixe saumpleris of Grekes, which han nede to cost and ful greet traueile. And if thei douten euere owther in the redynge of olde volyms, if thei bringen these to gider to thilke, thei moun fynden that that thei sechen; moost sithen anentis Latin men ther ben as many sampleris as bookes, and ech man aftir his owne dom he addide to, or with drowe that that semede to be do; and forsothe it may not be sooth that discordith. Wherfor now the scorpioun ceesse to ryse aȝens vs with his crokide wounde, and stynte he to repreue an hooly werk with his venemouse tunge, ethir acceptynge *oure writyng* if it plese, ethir dispisynge if it displese; and haue he mynde of these versis, Thi mouth aboundide with malice, and thi tunge wrouȝte tricheries; sittynge aȝens thi brothir thou speeke, and aȝens the sone of thi modir thou puttidist sclaundir; these thingis thou didist, and I held my pees; thou gessydist wickidly, that I schal be lijk thee; I schal vndirnyme thee, and make ordynaunce aȝens thi face. For what profit is it of the herere, or of the redere, vs to sweete in trauelynge, and to othere men to trauaile in bacbytynge? ethir Jewis to be sory, that occasioun be don awey of chalengyng of hem, or of scornynge Cristene men, and men of Cristen chirche to dispise it, and also to tere *with wordes*, wherebi aduersaries ben turmentid? And if oonly the olde translacioun plese to hem, which displesith not me, and thei wenen that no thing schulde be acceptid with out that; whi thanne dispisen thei suche thingis that thei reden, to be addid to, ethir to be koruen awey vndur the signe of a sterre,

[f] studye *H*. [g] mannys *E prima vice*, liȝte *sec. vice*; foul *alia man*. [gg] office *I*. [h] the whiche *E pr. m.* [i] nerthelatere *C*. [k] ȝife thei *AE sec. m.* [kk] till *I*. [l] thoo *C*. thei *I*. [m] eche *C*. [n] or *CE*. [o] myssouneth *E pr. m.* [oo] Om. *I*. [p] thes *I*. [pp] puttidest *I*. [q] wickeli *C*. [r] scorn *A*. [s] to *CE*. [t] offered *E pr. m.* [tt] men *I*. [u] Om. *E pr. m.* that *I*. [v] storye *A*.

Eusebe of[w] Pamphili, alle makyngis also expownynge[x]? Other[y] what foli was, after that thei seiden sooth thingis, to brynge forth tho that ben fals? Where of forsothe in the Newe Testament thei mowen preue[z] the taken[a] witnessyngis, 'the whiche[b] in oold bokis ben not had? These thingis we seyn, lest we ben seen vtterli to be stil to wrongful chalengers. Ferthermore after the deeth of 'the holi womman[c] Paule, whos lijf is saumple[cc] of vertue, and thes[d] bokis,'the whiche[e] to the mayden of Crist, Eustochie, Y myȝte not denye, we han demed, while the spiryt shal gouern thes lymes, to sitten to the explanacioun of the[f] prophetis, and to 'turnen aȝen to the now[g] long laft werk, as bi a maner turnynge aȝen after outlawynge; nameli sith Pawmachie, an hooli man and merueilows, this same thing askith bi lettres, and we, hiynge to the contre[h], owen to ouerpasse with a deef[i] eer the 'deth berynge[k] songis of mermynns.

Here eendith the prolog of Josue and Judicum and of Ruth, and nowe bigynneth the book of Josue[kk].

ethir vndir the signe of an arowe? And whi han chirchis resseyued Danyel aftir the translacioun of Theodocion? Whi merueylen thei Origen, and also Eusebie of Pamphilie, expouninge alle translaciouns? Or what folie was that, that aftir tyme thei hadden seid trewe thingis, to brynge forth thoo that ben false? And wher of mowe thei preue witnessyngis that ben resseyued in the Newe Testament, the which ben not had in olde bookes? We seyn these thingis, lest we be seen vtterly to be still to wrongful calengers. Ferthermore aftir the deth of the hooly womman Paula, whos lijf is ensaumple of vertu, and aftir makynge of these bookis, whiche I miȝte not denye to Eustochie, the maiden of Crist, we han purposid vs to sitte to expownynge of the prophetis, al the while the spirit schal gouerne these lymes, and aftir to turne aȝen to that werk that longe hath be left bi hinde, as by a maner of turnynge aȝen aftir outlawynge; namely sith[a] Pawmachie, the hooly man and meruelouse, askith this same thing bi lettris, and we, heiȝynge to the cuntre of heuen, owen to passe ouer with a deeff eere the dedliche songis of meremaydens, and of othir that bacbiten ethir counselen othir weies than thei schulden.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the book.

Josue[l].

CAP. I.

1 AND it is doon after the deth of Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, that the Lord spak to Josue, the sone of Nun, the seruaunt of Moyses, and seide to hym,
2 Moyses, my seruaunt, is deed; rise, and

Here bigynneth the book of Josue[aa].

CAP. I.

1 AND it was doon aftir the deeth of Moyses, seruaunt[b] of the Lord, that the Lord spak to Josue, sone[c] of Nun, the mynystre[d] of Moyses, and seide to hym,
2 Moises, my seruaunt, is deed; rise thou,

[w] and of C. [x] disputynge E *pr. m.* [y] or C. [z] not preue C. [a] takynge E *pr. m.* [b] that C. [c] seynt E *pr. m.* [cc] a saumple I. [d] after thes E *pr. m.* [e] that C. [f] Om. C. [g] turne aȝen to the newe A. torne aȝeyn E *prima vice.* to repete as with a manere of aȝeyn tornynge the nowe *sec. vice.* torne aȝeyn to the nowe *alia man.* Om. I. [h] contrairie A *pr. m.* [i] doumbe E *pr. m.* [k] dedely E *pr. m.* [kk] *Here endeth the prolog, se now the book of Josue.* I. No rubric in CEFH. [l] From B. No initial rubric in ACEFH, but only running title.

[a] Om. o *pr. m.* [aa] From MP. *Josue* L. No initial rubric in the other MSS. [b] the seruaunt IKX. [c] the sone I. [d] seruaunt I.

passe ouer this Jordan, thow, and al the puple with thee, into the loond that Y
3 shal 3yue to the sones of Yrael. Eche place that the stap of 3oure foot shal treed, to 3ow Y shal taak, as Y spak to
4 Moyses, fro 'deseert and Libane and[m] vnto the greet flood of Effrates; al the loond of Etheus, vnto the greet see a3ens the sunne goynge doun, shal be 3oure
5 teerme. Noon shal mowe to 3ow to a3enstoond alle the dais of thi lijf; as Y was with Moyses, so Y shal be with thee;
6 Y shal not leeue, ne forsaak thee. Tak coumfort, and be strong; forsothe thow shalt dyuyde bi lot to this puple the loond, for the[n] which Y haue swore to
7 thi faders, that Y take it to hem. Take coumfort therfor, and be ful strong, that thow keep, and doo al the lawe, that Moyses, my seruaunt, hath comaundid to thee; ne bowe thow aside fro it to the ry3t or to the left, that thow vnderstoond
8 alle thingis that thow dost. The volym of this law goo not awey fro thi mouth, but thow shalt deuowtly think in it days and ny3tis, that thow kepe and do alle[o] thingis that ben wryten in it; thanne thow shalt make redi thi weie, and vn-
9 derstoond it. I comaunde to thee; tak coumfort, and be strong; wole thow not drede, and wole thow not be feerd; for with thee is the Lord thi God in alle thingis, to what euere thingis thow shalt
10 goo. And Josue comaundide to the pryncis of the puple, seiynge, Goo 3e bi the myddil of the tentis; and comaunde 3e to the pu-
11 ple, and seye 3e, Make 3e redi to 3ou meetis, for after the thridde day 3e shulen passse ouer Jordan, and goo into the loond to be weeldid, that the Lord 3oure God
12 is to 3yue to 3ow. Forsothe to Rubenytis, and Gaddytis, and to the half lynage of
13 Manasse he seith, Haue[p] mynde of the word that comaundide to 3ow Moises, the seruaunt of the Lord, seiynge, The Lord 3oure God hath 3yue to 3ow rest and[q]

and passe this Jordan, thou, and al the puple with thee, in to the lond which[dd] Y schal 3yue to the sones of Israel. Y 3
schal 3yue to 3ou ech place which the step of 3oure foot schal trede, as Y spak to Moyses, fro the deseert and Liban[e] til to 4
the greet flood Eufrates; al the lond of Etheis, 'til to[f] the greet see a3ens the goyng doun of the sunne, schal be 3oure terme. Noon schal mow a3enstonde 3ou 5
in alle the daies of thi lijf; as Y was with Moises, so Y schal be with thee; Y schal not leeue, nether Y schal forsake thee. Be 6
thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt departe bi lot to this puple the lond, for which Y swoor to thi fadris, that Y schulde 3yue it to hem. Therfor 7
be thou coumfortid, and be thou ful strong, that thou kepe and do al the lawe, which[g] Moyses, my seruaunt, comaundide to thee; bowe thou not fro it to the ri3t side, ether to the left side, that thou vndirstonde alle thingis whiche thou doist. The book of 8
this lawe departe not fro thi mouth, but thou schalt thenke therynne in daies and ny3tis[h], that thou kepe and do alle thingis that ben writun therynne; thanne thou schalt dresse thi weie, and schalt[i] vndirstonde it. Lo! Y comaunde to thee; be 9
thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; nyle thou drede 'withoutforth, and nyle thou drede withynne[k]; for thi Lord God is with thee in alle thingis, to whiche thou goost. And Josue comaundide to the[l] 10
princis of the puple, and seide, Passe 3e thoru3 the[l] myddis of the castels; and comaunde '3e to the puple[m], and seie 3e[n], Make 3e redi metis to 3ou, for after the 11
thridde dai 3e schulen passe Jordan, and 3e schulen entre to welde the lond, which[o] 3oure Lord God schal 3yue to 3ou. Also 12
he[p] seide to men of Ruben, and 'to men[q] of Gad, and to the half lynage of Manasses, Haue 3e mynde of the word which[r] Moises, 13
the 'seruaunt of the Lord[s], comaundide to 3ou, and seide, 3oure Lord God hath 3oue

[m] Libane desert E *pr. m.* [n] Om. C. [o] tho E *pr. m.* [p] Hauith CE. [q] in A.

[dd] that I. [e] fro Liban I. [f] vnto I. [g] that I. [h] in ny3tis I. [i] thou schalt I. [k] ne be thou afeerd I.
[l] Om. I. [m] Om. I. [n] 3e to the peple I. [o] that I. [p] Josue I. [q] Om. I. [r] that I. [s] Lordis seruaunt I.

14 al the loond; 3oure wyues and 3oure children and beestis shulen dwelle in the loond that Moyses hath taak to 3ow bi-3onde Jordan; 3e forsothe passith armed before 3oure bretheren, alle the stronge
15 men in hoond; and fi3te 3e for hem, to the tyme that the Lord 3yue rest to 3oure britheren, as and to 3ow he hath 3eue; and that thei forsothe weelden the loond that the Lord 3oure God is to 3yue to hem; and so 3e shulen turn a3en into the loond of 3oure possessyoun, and 3e shulen dwelle in it, that to 3ow hath 3euen Moises, the seruaunt of the Lord, bi3ond Jor-
16 dan, a3ens the risynge of the sunne. And thei answerden to Josue, and seiden, Alle thingis that thow hast comaundid to vs we shulen doo, and whidir euer[r] thow
17 seendist, we shulen goo; as we han obeishid in alle thingis to Moises, so and we shulen obeyshe to thee; oneli the Lord thi God be with thee, as he was
18 with Moyses. Who a3en seith to thi mouth, and obeishith not to alle the[s] wordis, 'the whiche[t] thow hast comaundid to hym, dye he; thou oonly tak coumfort, and do manlych.

CAP. II.

1 Sente thanne Josue, the sone of Nun, fro Sechym two men, aspies in hidlis, and seide to hem, Gooth, and biholdith the loond, and the cyte of Jerycho. The whiche goynge 3eden into an hows of a womman strumpet, Raab bi name, and
2 thei restiden anentis hir. And it is told to the kyng of Jerycho, and seid, Loo! men ben goon yn hythir[u] bi ny3t, of the sones of Yrael, for[v] to aspye the loond.
3 'And the kyng of Jericho sente[w] to Raab the[x] strumpet, seiynge, Bryng out the men, that camen to thee, and ben comen into thin hows; forsothe aspies

to 3ou reste and al the lond; 3oure wyues 14
and 3oure sones and beestis[t] schulen dwelle in the lond which[u] Moises 3af to 3ou bi-3ende Jordan; but passe[v] 3e armed, 'alle strong in hond[w], bifor 3oure britheren; and fi3te 3e for hem, til the[x] Lord 3yue 15
reste to 3oure britheren, as 'he 3af[y] also to[z] 3ou, and 'til also[a] thei welden the lond which[b] 3oure Lord God schal 3yue to hem; and so turne[c] 3e a3en in to the lond of 3oure possessioun, and 3e schulen dwelle in that *lond* which[d] Moises, 'seruaunt of the Lord[e], 3af to[f] 3ou ouer[g] Jordan, a3ens the 'rysyng of the sunne[h]. And thei an- 16
sweriden to Josue, and seiden, We schulen do alle thingis whiche thou comaundidist[i] to vs, and we schulen go, whidir euer thou sendist vs; as we obeieden in alle thingis 17
to Moises, so we schulen obeie also to thee; oneli thi Lord God be with thee, as he was with Moyses. Die he that a3en- 18
seith thi mouth[k], and obeieth not to alle thi wordis[l], whiche thou comaundist to hym; oneli be thou coumfortid, and do thou manli.

CAP. II.

Therfor Josue, the sone of Nun, sente 1
fro Sethym twei men, aspieris in hiddlis, and seide to hem, Go 3e, and biholde 3e the lond, and the citee of Jerico. Whiche[m] 3eden, and entriden into the hous of a womman hoore[n], 'Raab bi name[o], and restiden[p] at[q] hir. And it was teld, 'and 2
seid[r] to the kyng of Jerico, Lo! men of the sones of Israel entriden[s] hidir bi ny3t, to aspie the lond. Therfor the kyng of 3
Jerico sente to Raab the hoore[t], and seide, Brynge out the men, that camen to thee, and entriden[u] in to thin hous; for thei ben aspieris, and thei camen to biholde al

[r] er E. [s] thi CEH. [t] that c *pr.m.* [u] to hir A. [v] Om. c. [w] Sente therfore the kyng of Jericho E *pr.m.* [x] Om. E *pr.m.*

[t] 3oure beestis 1. [u] that 1. [v] alle 3e stronge men in hond, passe 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] *tyme* that the 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] he hath 3ouen to 1. [a] also til the tyme that 1. [b] that 1. [c] *thanne* turne 1. [d] that 1. [e] the Lordis seruaunt 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] bi3onde 1. [h] sunne rising 1. [i] comaundist DKQSW. hast comaundid 1. [k] word 1. [l] biddingis 1. [m] The whiche 1. [n] strumpett 1. [o] that hi3t Raab 1. [p] thei restiden 1. [q] with 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] han entrid 1. [t] strumpett 1. [u] that entriden 1.

thei ben, and al the loond to bihold thei
4 comen. And the womman takynge the
men hidde, and seith, Y knowleche, that
thei camen to me, but Y knewe not
5 whens thei weren; and whanne the 3ate
was closid in derknessis, and thei togidrys
3eden out, Y note whidir thei wenten;
pursue 3e anoon, and 3e shulen atake hem.
6 Forsothe she made the men to stye vp
into the soler of hir hows, and couerde
hem with stuble of flaxe, that was there.
7 Forsothe thei, that weren sent, folweden
hem bi the weye that ledith to the foordis
of Jordan; and hem goon out, anoon the
8 3ate was closid. And not 3it thei hadden
slept, that weren hid, and loo! the wom-
9 man styede vp to hem, and seith, Y haue
knowe that the Lord shal taak to 3ow
the loond; forsothe 3oure gastnes is faln
into vs, and alle the dwellers of the loond
10 ben abasshid[y]. We han herd, that the
Lord hath dryed vp the watres of the
Reed See at 3oure incomynge, whanne 3e
weren goon out of Egipte; and what 3e
han doon to the two kyngis of Amorreis,
that weren bi3onde Jordan, Seon and
11 Og, 'the whiche[z] 3e han slayn; and thes
thingis herynge we dredden, and oure
herte basshede, ne spiryt bood in vs at
3oure yncomynge; forsothe the Lord 3oure
God he is God in heuene aboue, and in
12 erthe bynethe. Nowe therfor swere 3e to
me bi the Lord 3oure[a] God, that what
maner wise Y mercy haue doo with 3ow,
so and 3e doo with the hows of my fader;
13 and 3ife 3e to me a verrey tokne, that 3e
sauen my fader and moder, and brother,
and my sisters, and alle that of hem ben,
and 3e delyueren oure[b] soulis fro deth.
14 The whiche answerden 'to hir[c], Oure soule
be for 3ou into deth, if neuerthelater[d]
thow[e] bitraye vs not; and whanne the
Lord hath taak to vs the[f] loond, we shu-
the lond. And[v] the womman took the 4
men, and hidde *hem*[w], and seide, Y know-
leche, thei[x] camen to me, but Y wiste not
of whenus thei weren; and whanne the 5
3ate was closid in derknessis, and thei
3eden out togidire, Y noot[y] whidur thei
3eden; pursue 3e[z] soone, and 3e schulen
take[a] hem. Forsothe[b] sche made the men 6
to stie[c] in to the soler of hir hows, and
hilide[d] hem with stobil[e] of flex, that was
there. Sotheli[f] thei, that weren sent, 7
sueden hem bi the weie that ledith to the
fordis of Jordan; and whanne thei weren
goon out, anoon the 3ate was closid. Thei 8
that weren hid, slepten not 3it, and lo!
the womman stiede[g] to hem, and seide,
Y knowe that the Lord hath bitake to 3ou 9
this[h] lond; for 3oure feerdfulnesse felde[i] in
to vs, and alle the dwelleris of the lond
'weren sike[k]. We herden[l], that the Lord 10
driede[m] the watris of the Reed See at 3oure
entryng, whanne 3e 3eden out of Egipt;
and what thingis 3e diden to twei[n] kyngis
of Ammorreis, that weren bi3ende Jordan,
to Seon and Og, whiche[o] 3e killiden; and 11
we herden these thingis, and we dredden,
and oure herte 'was sike[p], and[q] spirit[r]
dwellide not[s] in vs at 3oure entryng; for
3oure Lord God hym silf is God in heuene
aboue, and in erthe bynethe. Now ther- 12
for swere 3e to me bi the Lord God, that
as Y dide merci with 3ou, so and 3e do
with the hows of my fadir; and 3yue 3e
to me a veri signe[t], that 3e saue my fadir 13
and modir[u], and my britheren and sistris,
and alle thingis that ben herne, and dily-
uere oure[v] lyues fro deeth. Whiche[w] an- 14
sweriden to hir, Oure lijf be for 3ou in to
deeth, if netheles thou bitraiest not vs;
and whanne the Lord hath bitake to vs
the lond, we schulen do mercy and treuthe
in[x] thee. Therfor[y] sche let hem doun fro 15
the wyndow bi a corde; for hir hows cle-

y baschid BCEFH. z that C. a Om. BCEFH. b 3oure E *pr. m.* c Om. E *pr. m.* d nerthelater C *passim.* E *passim.* e 3e E *pr. m.* f this A.

v And *Raab* I. w Om. *plures.* x that thei I. y ne wot IS. not DOK. z 3e *hem* I. a ouertake I. b And I. c go up I. d sche hilide I. e stobil *or schyueres* I. f And I. g wente up I. h the S. i is fallen I. k ben abaishid I. l han herd i. m hath dried up I. n the twei I. o the whiche I. p baishide I. q ne the I. and the K. r spirit *of coumfort* I. s Om. I. t tokene I. u my modir I. v 3e 3oure I. w The whiche I. x with I. y Thanne I.

len do in thee merci and treuth. She thanne lafte[g] hem bi a coord out of a wyndowe; forsothe the hows of hir cleuede to the wal. And she seide to hem, To the mounteyns stye[h] 3e, lest perauenture thei turnynge a3ens a3ens comen to 3ow; there be 3e hid thre days, to the tyme that thei turnen a3en; and so 3e shulen goo bi 3oure weye. The whiche seiden to hyr, Gyltles we shulen be fro this ooth, with the which thow hast with ooth boundun vs, yf, we comynge into the loond, this reed litil coord were not a tokne, and thow byndist it in the windowe, bi the[i] which thow hast late vs go; and thi fader and moder, bretheren and al thi kynne thow gederist in thin hows; he that the dore of thin hows were goon out, the blood of hym shal be into his heed, and we shulen be alien; forsothe the blood of alle that with thee weren in the hows, shal rebound into oure heed, if hem eny man towchith. And if vs thou wolt bitraye, and this word brynge forth into the[k] mydil, we shulen be clene fro this ooth, with the[l] which thou hast made vs swere[m]. And she answerde, As 3e han[n] spokun, so be it doon. And letynge hem that thei wente forth, she hongide[o] a litil reed coord in hir wyndowe. Forsothe thei goynge camen to the mounteyns, and dwellyden there thre dais, to the tyme that thei weren comen a3en that[p] pursueden; forsothe sechynge bi al the weie, thei fonden hem not. The whiche comynge[q] into the cyte, ben comen a3en, and the spies[r] descendiden fro the hil; and ouerpassid Jordan thei camen to Josue, the sone of Nun; and thei tolden to[s] hym alle thingis that fellen to hem, and seiden, The Lord hath taken al this loond into oure hoondis, and thur3 drede ben throwe down alle the dwellers of it.

uyde[z] to the wal[a]. And sche seide to hem, Stie 3e[b] to the hilli places, lest perauenture men[c] turnynge a3en meete 3ou; and be 3e hidde there three daies, til thei comen a3en; and so 3e schulen go[d] bi 3oure weie. Whiche[e] seiden to hir, We schulen be giltles of this ooth, bi which thou hast chargid vs, if, whanne we entren in to the lond, this reed corde is not[f] a signe[g], and thou byndist it not in the wyndow, bi which thou lettist[h] vs doun; and thou[i] gaderist not in to thi hows thi fadir and modir, and britheren, and al thi kynrede; the blood of hym schal be on[k] his heed, that goith out at the dore of thin hows, and we schulen be alien[l], *that is*[m], *giltles*[n]; forsothe[o] the blood of alle men that ben in the hows with thee, schal turne in to oure[p] heed, if ony man touchith hem. 'That if[q] thou wolt betraie vs, and brynge forth in to the[r] myddis this word, we schulen be cleene of this ooth, bi which thou hast chargid vs. And sche[s] answeride, As 3e han spoke, so be it doon. And sche lefte hem, that thei schulden go[t], and sche hangide a[u] reed corde in her wyndow. Sotheli[v] thei 3eden[w], and camen to[x] the hilli places, and dwelliden[y] there three daies, til thei turneden a3en that pursueden[z]; for thei sou3ten[a] bi ech weie, and founden not hem. And whanne *the sekeris* entriden in to the citee[b], the spieris turneden a3en, and camen doun fro the hille; and whanne thei hadde passid Jordan[bb], thei camen to Josue, the sone of Nun; and thei telden to hym alle thingis that bifelden[c] to hem, and seiden, The Lord hath bitake al the lond in to oure hondis, and alle the[d] dwelleris thereof ben casten doun bi drede.

g leet C. h sty3eth E. i Om. C. k Om. BCEFH. l Om. C. m to swere C. n ha C. o heeng C. p that that E *pr. m.* q comen CE. r aspyes BCEFH. s Om. BCEFH.

z was ioyned I. a *toun* wal I. b 3e up I. c the men I. d go *sureli* I. e The whiche I. f not *schewid out* I. g tokene I. h hast lete I. i *if* thou I. k upon I. l Om. CX. m Om. COX. n Om. O. o sotheli I. p 3oure CEFLPU *pr. m.* q *But* if that I. r Om. S. s Raab I. t go forth I. u the I. v And I. w 3eden forth I. x into I. y thei dwelliden I. z pursueden *hem* I. a sou3ten *hem* I. b citee *a3en* I. bb Om. A *pr. m.* c hadden bifalle I. d Om. I.

CAP. III.

1 Therfor Josue, fro ny3t arysynge[t], meuede the tentis; and thei goynge fro Sechym camen to Jordan, he and alle the sones of Yrael, and dwelten there bi thre
2 dais. The which ouerpassid, wenten be-
3 dels bi the mydil of the tentis, and bigunnen to crye, Whanne 3e seen the ark of the boond of pees of the Lord oure God, and prestis of the lynage of Leuy berynge it, forsothe 3e togidre riseth,
4 and folwe 3e the forgoers[u]; and[v] be there betwixe[w] 3ou and the ark a space of cubitis two thowsand, that aferre 3e mowen se, and knowe bi what weye 3e goon, for bifore 3e han not goon bi it; and be war, that 3e ne3en not to the ark.
5 And Josue seide to the puple, Be 3e halwid; forsothe to morwe the Lord shal do
6 amonge 3ow merueyls. And he seith to the prestis, Takith the ark of the boond of pees of the Lord, and gooth before the puple. The whiche the heestis fulfillynge
7 token, and wenten before hem. And the Lord seide to Josue, To day Y shal bigynne to enhaunce thee before all Yrael, that thei knowen, that as I was with
8 Moyses, so and I am with thee. Forsothe thow comaund to the preestis, that beren[x] the ark of the boond of pees, and sey thou to hem, Whanne 3e weren goon in a paart of the watre of Jordan, stoond-
9 ith in it. And Josue seide to the sones of Yrael, Cometh hidre, and herith the
10 word of the Lord oure God. And eft, In this, he seith, 3e shulen wyte that the Lord God lyuynge in the mydil of 3ow is; and he shal scatre in 3oure si3t Chanane, Ethe, Euee, and Pherese, Gergese
11 forsothe, and Jebuse, and Amorre. Loo! the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord of al erthe shal goo before 3ow thur3
12 Jordan. Makith redy twelue men of

CAP. III.

Therfor Josue roos bi ny3t, and mouede 1
tentis[c]; and thei 3eden out of Sechym, and camen to Jordan, he and alle the sones of Israel, and dwelliden[f] there thre daies. And whanne tho daies weren passid, 2
crieris[g] 3eden thorou3 the[h] myddis of tentis[i], and bigunnen to crie, Whanne 3e 3
seen the arke of boond of pees of 3oure Lord God, and the preestis of the generacioun of Leuy berynge it, also[k] rise 3e[l], and sue[m] the biforgoeris; and a space of twey 4
thousynde cubitis be bitwixe 3ou and the arke, that 3e moun se fer, and knowe bi what[n] weie 3e schulen entre, for 3e 3eden not[o] bifore bi it; and be 3e war, that 3e nei3e not to the arke. And Josue seide 5
to the puple, Be 3e halewid, for to morew the Lord schal make merueilis among 3ou. And Josue seide to the preestis, 6
Take 3e the arke of the[p] boond of pees of the Lord[q], and go 3e bifor the puple[r]. Whiche[s] filliden[t] the heestis[u], and tooken[v] *the arke*, and 3eden[w] bifor hem[x]. And 7
the Lord seide to Josue, To dai Y schal bigynne to enhaunse thee bifor al Israel, that thei wite, that as Y was with Moises, so Y am also with thee. Forsothe[y] co- 8
maunde thou to preestis[z], that beren the arke of bond of pees, and seie thou to hem, Whanne 3e han entrid in to a part of the watir of Jordan, stonde 3e therynne. And Josue seide to the sones of 9
Israel, Nei3e 3e hidur, and here 3e the word of 3oure Lord God. And eft he 10
seide, In this 3e schulen wite that the Lord God lyuynge is in the myddis of 3ou; and he schal distrye in 3oure si3t Cananey, Ethei, Euey, and Feresei, and Gergesei, and Jebusei, and Amorrei. Lo! 11
the arke of boond[a] of pees of the Lord of al erthe schal go bifor 3ou thorou3 Jordan. Make 3e redi twelue men of the twelue 12

[t] risende C. [u] forgers B *pr. m.* FH. [v] Om. E *pr. m.* [w] bytwene BEFH. betwe C. [x] thei beren C.

[e] thens the tentis I. [f] thei dwelliden I. [g] bedelis I. [h] Om. I. [i] the tentis I. [k] also *thanne* I. [l] 3e togidre A *sec. m.* [m] sue 3e DFIQ. [n] which I. [o] han not gon I. [p] Om. *plures.* [q] Om. S. [r] puple of the Lord S. [s] the whiche I. [t] fulfilliden I. [u] heestis of Josue I. [v] thei tooken I. [w] 3eden forth A. [x] *the peple* I. [y] But I. [z] the preestis I. [a] the boond I.

twelue lynagis of[y] Irael, eche bi eche
13 lynagis. And whanne han put the steppis of her feet the preestis, that beren the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord God of al erthe, in the watres of Jordan, the watres that ben nethermore shulen renne, and fayle[z]; forsothe tho that camen fro aboue shulen stoond togidre in o
14 glob. Thanne wente out the puple fro her tabernaclis[zz], that thei passen ouer Jordan; and the preestis that beren the arke of the boond of pees 3eden before hym.
15 And hem goon into Jordan, and the feet of hem wet yn paart of the water; Jordan forsothe fulfillide the brenkis of his
16 trow3 in tyme of heruest; the watris dessendynge stoden in o place, and at liknes of an hil mych swellynge thei apereden ferre fro the cyte that was clepid Edom, vnto the place Sarthan; forsothe thoo that weren nethermore, into the see of wildernes, that now is clepid deed, dessendiden, forto thei vt-
17 terly failiden. Forsothe the puple wente a3en Jordan; and the preestis, that beren the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord, stoden gyrd vpon[a] the drye erthe in the middil of Jordan, and al the puple passide ouere thur3 the drye trow3.

CAP. IV.

1 The which ouergoon, the Lord seide
2 to Josue, Chees twelue men, eche bi eche
3 lynagis, and comaund to hem, that thei taken fro the mydil of Jordans trow3, where stoden the feet of the[aa] preestis, twelue hardest stonus; the whiche 3e shulen set in the place of tentis, where 3e
4 this ny3t fitchen tentis. And Josue clepide[b] twelue men, whom he chees of the
5 sones of Irael, eche of eche lynagis; and seith to hem, Gooth bifore the arke of the Lord 3oure God to the mydil of Jordan, and bere[c] 3e thens[d] eche eche stonus

lynagis of Israel, bi ech lynage o[b] man.
And whanne the preestis, that beren the 13
arke of boond of pees of the Lord God of al erthe, han set the steppis of her feet in the watris of Jordan, the watris that ben lowere schulen renne doun, and schulen faile; forsothe[c] the watris that comen fro aboue schulen stonde togidere in o gobet[d].
Therfor the puple 3ede out of her taber- 14
naclis to[e] passe[f] Jordan; and the preestis that baren the arke of boond of pees 3eden bifor the puple. And whanne the preestis 15
entriden in[g] to Jordan, and her feet weren dippid in the[h] part of watir[i]; forsothe[k] Jordan 'hadde fillid[l] the brynkis of his trow[m] in the[n] tyme of 'ripe corn[o]; the 16
watris 3eden doun, and stoden in o place, and wexiden[p] grete at the licnesse of an hil, and apperiden[q] fer fro the citee that was clepid Edom, 'til to[r] the place of Sarthan; sotheli[s] the watris that weren lowere 3eden doun in to the see of wildirnesse, which[t] is now clepid the deed see, 'til the[u] watris failiden outirli. Forsothe[v] 17
the puple[w] 3ede thorou3 Jordan; and the preestis, that baren the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord, stoden gird on[x] the[y] drie erthe in the myddis of Jordan, and al the puple passide thorou3 the drie trow[z].

CAP. IV.

And whanne thei[zz] weren passid ouer[a], 1
the Lord seide to Josue, Chese thou twelue 2
men, by ech lynage o man, and comaunde 3
thou to[b] hem, that thei take fro the myddis of the trow[c] of Jordan, where the 'feet of preestis[d] stoden, twelue hardiste stoonys; whiche[e] thou schalt sette in the[f] place of castels[g], where 3e schulen sette tentis in this ny3t. And Josue clepide twelue men, 4
whiche he hadde chose of the sones of Israel, of ech lynage o man; and he seide 5
to hem, Go 3e bifore the arke of 3oure Lord God to the myddis of Jordan, and

[y] by *B.* [z] falle *c pr.m.* [zz] tabenaclis *A.* [a] vp vpon *CE.* [aa] Om. *E.* [b] cleep *EF.* [c] bereth *c.* [d] Om. *H.*

[b] a 1. [c] sothli 1. [d] gaderyng *or a certeyn place* 1. [e] for to 1. [f] passe ouer 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] a 1. [i] Jordan 1. [k] thanne 1. [l] fulfillide 1. [m] holou3nesse 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] corn heruest 1. [p] thei wexiden 1. [q] thei apperiden 1. [r] vnto 1. [s] but 1. [t] that 1. [u] vnto 1. [v] But 1. [w] puple of Israel 1. [x] vpon 1. [y] Om. 1s. [z] holownesse 1. [zz] *the sones of Israel* 1. [a] ouer *Jordan* 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] holownesse 1. [d] preestis feet 1. [e] the whiche 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] the tentis 1.

in 3oure shuldres, after the noumbre of
6 the sones of Irael, that it be a tokne bi-
twixe[e] 3ow. And whanne the sones of
Irael asken 3ow to morwe, seiynge, What
7 to hem wolen thes stonus? 3e shulen an-
swere to hem, The watrys of Jordan han
failid before the arke of the boond of
pees of the Lord, whanne he passide it;
therfor thes stonus ben set into the[f]
mynd[g] of the sones of Yrael, vnto with
8 outen ende. Thanne the sones of Yrael
diden as Josue comaundide to hem, be-
rynge fro the mydil of Jordanus trow3
twelue stonus, as to hym the Lord co-
maundide, after the noumbre of the sones
of Yrael, vnto the place in the[h] which
thei setten tentis; and there thei put-
9 tiden[i] hem. Forsothe other twelue stonus
putte Josue in the mydil of Jordans
trow3, where stoden preestis, that beren
the ark of the boond of pees of the Lord;
and ben there vnto the day that is nowe.
10 Forsothe the preestis, that beren the arke,
stoden in the mydil of Jordan, to the
tyme that alle thingis weren fulfillid,
that the Lord comaundide to Josue, for
he shulde speke to the puple, as Moises
had seide to hym. And the puple hyede,
11 and passide forth. And whanne alle
weren goon ouere, 3ede ouere and the arke
of the Lord, and the preestis wenten be-
12 fore the puple. Forsothe the sones of
Ruben, and Gad, and half the lynage of
Manasse, aarmed wenten before the sones
of Irael, as to hem comaundide Moyses.
13 And fourti thowsand of fi3tynge men bi
companyes and oostis wenten vpon the
pleyn and wijld feeldis of the cyte of
14 Jericho. In that day the Lord magny-
fiede Josue before al Yrael, for thei shul-
den drede hym, as thei dredden Moyses,
15 3it while he lyuede. And he seide to
16 hym, Comaund to the preestis that beren
the arke of the boond of pees, that thei
17 styen vp fro Jordan. The which co-

bere 3e fro thennus in 3oure schuldris ech
man o stoon, bi the noumbre of the sones
of Israel, that it be a signe[h] bitwixe 3ou. 6
And whanne 3oure sones schulen axe 3ou
to morewe, *that is, in tyme 'to*[i] *comynge*[k],
and schulen seie, What wolen these stonus[l]
'to hem silf[m]? 3e schulen answere to hem, 7
The watris of Jordan failiden bifor the
arke of boond of pees of the Lord, whanne
the arke passide Jordan[n]; therfor these
stoonus ben set in to mynde of the sones
of Israel, til in to withouten ende†. Ther- 8
for the sones of Israel diden as Josue co-
maundide to hem, and baren[o] fro the
myddis of the trow[p] of Jordan twelue
stoonys, as the Lord comaundide to hem,
bi the noumbre of the sones of Israel, 'til
to[q] the place in which thei settiden tentis;
and there thei puttiden tho stonys. Also 9
Josue puttide othire twelue stoonys in the[r]
myddis of the trow[s] of Jordan, where the
preestis stoden, that baren the arke of
boond of pees of the Lord; and *tho stoonys*
ben there 'til in to[t] present dai. Forsothe[u] 10
the preestis, that baren the arke, stoden
in the[v] myddis of Jordan, til alle thingis
weren fillid[w], whiche the Lord comaund-
ide, that Josue schulde speke to the puple,
as Moises hadde seide to hym. And the
puple hastide, and passide[x]. And whanne 11
alle men hadden passid, also the arke of
the Lord passide, and the preestis 3eden
bifor the puple. Also the sones of Ruben, 12
and of Gad, and half the[y] lynage of Ma-
nasse, 3eden armed bifor the sones of Is-
rael, as Moyses comaundide to hem. And 13
fourti thousynde of fi3ters 3eden bi her
cumpanyes and gaderyngis[z] on the pleyn
and feeldi places of the citee of Jerico.
In that day the Lord magnyfiede[a] Josue 14
bifor al Israel, that thei schulden drede
hym, as thei dreden Moises, while he
lyuede 3it. And the Lord seide to Josue, 15
Comaunde thou to the preestis that beren 16
the arke of boond of pees, that thei stie[b]

† *with outen ende*, that is, in long tyme and vndetermynd. *Lire here.* c.

[e] bytwene *BCEFH.* [f] Om. *F.* [g] mydil *A pr. m.* [h] Om. *C.* [i] putte *CE.*

[h] tokene 1. [i] Om. 10w. ['k] aftir 1. [l] ilke stonys 1. [m] by mene 1. [n] ouer Jordan 1. [o] thei baren 1. [p] holou3nesse 1. [q] vnto 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] holou3nesse 1. [t] vnto this 1. [u] And 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] fulfillid 1. [x] passide *ouer Jordan* 1. [y] Om. 8. [z] bi *her* gaderyngis 1. [a] made gret 1. [b] stie vp 1.

maundide to hem, seynge, Stye[k] vp fro
18 Jordan. And whanne thei weren goon vp, berynge the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord, and the drye erthe hadden bigunne to treed, the watris ben turned into his trow3, and floweden, as bifore
19 thei weren woned. Forsothe the puple fro Jordan stiede the tenthe day of the firste moneth, and settiden[l] tentis in Galgalis, a3ens the este coost of the cyte of
20 Jericho. Forsothe the twelue stonus, `the whiche[m] thei token fro Jordans trow3,
21 Josue putte in Galgalis; and seide to the sones of Irael, Whanne 3oure sones asken to morwe her fadres, and seyn to hem,
22 What to hem wolen thes stonus? 3e shulen teche hem, and seye, Bi the drye
23 trow3 we passiden this Jordan, the Lord oure God driynge the watris of it in oure si3t, to the tyme that we weren ouer-
24 passid, as he dide bifore in the Reed See, `the which[n] he dryede to the tyme that
25 we weren ouerpassed, that alle the puplis of loondis leeren[o] the moost strong hoond of the Lord, and that 3e dreden the Lord 3oure God al tyme.

CAP. V.

1 After thanne that alle the kyngis of Amorreis, that dwelten bi3onde Jordan at the west coost, and alle the kyngis of Chanaan, that the ni3 places weeldiden of the greet see, herden, that the Lord hadde dryed the flodis of Jordan before the sones of Yrael, to the tyme that thei weren goon ouere, the herte of hem is discoumfortid[p], and abood[q] not in hem spiryte of hem, dredynge the entre of the
2 sones of Yrael. That tyme seith the Lord to Josue, Maak to thee stonen knyues, and circumcide the secounde
3 tyme[r] the sones of Yrael. He dide that the Lord comaundide, and circumcydide

fro Jordan. And Josue[k] comaundide to 17
hem, and seide, Stie 3e[l] fro Jordan. And 18
whanne thei hadden stied[m], berynge the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and hadde bigunne to trede on[n] the drie erthe, the watris turneden a3en in to her trowe[o], and flowiden[p], as tho[q] weren wont before. Forsothe[r] the puple stiede[s] fro Jordan in 19
the tenthe dai of the firste monethe, and thei settiden tentis in Galgalis, a3ens the eest coost of the citee of Jerico. Also 20
Josue puttide in Galgalis the twelue stonys, whiche thei hadden take fro the trow[t] of Jordan. And he seide to the 21
sones of Israel, Whanne 3oure sones schulen axe to morewe her fadris, and schulen seie to hem, What wolen these stoonys `to hem silf[u]? 3e schulen teche hem, and 3e[v] 22
schulen[w] seie, We passiden this Jordan bi the drie botme, for oure Lord[x] God driede 23
the watris therof in oure si3t, til[y] we passiden[z], as he dide bifore in the Reed 24
See, which he driede while we passiden, that alle the puplis of londis[a] lurne[b] the 25
strongeste[c] hond[d] of the Lord, that[e] also[f] 3e drede 3oure Lord God in al tyme.

CAP. V.

Therfor aftir that alle kyngis[g] of Am- 1
morreys herden, that dwelliden ouer Jordan at the west coost, and alle the[h] kyngis of Canaan, that weldiden ny3[i] places of the greet see, that the Lord hadden dried the flowyngis[k] of Jordan bifor the sones of Israel, til thei passiden[l], the herte of hem was[m] failid, and spirit[n] dwellide not in hem, dredynge the entring of the sones of Israel. In that tyme the Lord seide to 2
Josue, Make to thee knyues† of stoon, and circumside thou the sones of Israel, in[o] the secunde tyme. Josue dide tho thingis 3
whiche the Lord comaundide, and he circumside[p] the sones of Israel in the `hil of

† *knyues*; in Ebreu it is, rasours. c.

[k] Ste3eth CE. [l] sette CH. [m] that c. [n] that c. [o] lerne CE. leern FH. [p] vnlosed E *pr.vice,* vnboundyn *sec. vice,* discoumfortid *sec. m.* [q] there abood E *pr. m.* [r] Om. E *pr. m.*

[k] whan Josue s. [l] 3e vp 1. [m] gon vp 1. [n] vpon 1. [o] depnesse 1. [p] flowiden a3en c *pr.m.* [q] thei IK. [r] And 1. [s] stiede vp 1. [t] depnesse 1. [u] by mene 1. [v] Om. *plures.* [w] Om. 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] til that 1. [z] ouer passiden it 1. [a] erthe 1. [b] lurne *or knowe* 1. [c] ful strong 1. [d] my3t 1. [e] and that 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] the kyngis 1. [h] Om. s. [i] the ny3 1. [k] flowynge *flodis* 1. [l] passiden ouer 1. [m] Om. GIKMNSX. [n] the spirit of trist 1. the spirit K. [o] Om. 1. [p] circumcidide *plures.*

the sones of Yrael in the hil of mens
4 3erdis. Forsothe this is the cause of the
secounde circumcicioun; al the puple that
wente out of Egipte of maal kynde, alle
the men fi3ters, ben deed in deseert bi
5 mooste longe enuyrounyngis of weye, the
whiche alle weren circumcidid. Forsothe
6 the puple that is bore[rr] in deseert bi fourti
3eer, in the weye of moost wyde wilder-
nesse, were[s] vncircumcidid to the tyme
that thei weren wastid, that han not herd
the voyce of the Lord, and to whom be-
fore[t] he swore, that he wold shewe hem
7 the loond flowynge mylk and hony. Of
thes the sones camen after into stede of
the faders, and ben circumsidid of Josue;
the whiche, as thei weren born, weren in
hoolnes of her 3erdes, ne hem in the weie
8 eny man circumcidide. Forsothe after
that alle ben circumcidid, thei dwelten in
the same place of her tentis, to the tyme
9 that thei weren helid. And the Lord
seide to Josue, To day I haue taak aweye
the reproof of Egipt fro 3owe[tt]. And the
name of that place is clepid Galgala, vnto
10 the day that is nowe. And the sones of
Yrael dwelten in Galgalis, and diden pask
the fourtenthe day of the moneth at euen,
11 in the wilde feeldys of Jerycho; and thei
eeten of the fruytis of the erthe that[u]
other day, therf looues, and corn powned
12 of the same 3eer. And manna faylide
after that thei eeten of the fruitis of the
erthe; ne the sones of Yrael vseden na
more that meet, but eten of the fruytis
of the present 3eer of the loond of Cha-
13 naan. Forsothe whanne Josue were in
the feeld of the cytee of Jerycho, he
reryde the eyen, and saw3 a man a3ens
hym stondynge, and holdynge a drawen
out swerd; and he wente to hym, and
seith, Oure thou art, or of the aduersa-
14 ries? 'The which[v] answerde, Nay, but

prepucies[q]. Sotheli[r] this is the cause of 4
the secunde circumcisioun; al the puple
of male kynde, that 3ede out of Egipt, alle[s]
men fi3teris, weren[t] deed in deseert bi the
lengeste[u] cumpassis of weie[v], whiche[w] 5
alle weren circumsidid. Sotheli[x] the pu-
ple[y] that was borun in deseert bi fourti 6
3eer, in the weie of broddeste[z] wildirnesse,
was vncircumsidid[a] til[b] thei weren waastid,
that herden not the 'vois of the Lord[c], and
to whiche he swoor bifore, that he schulde
schewe to hem the lond flowynge with
mylk and hony. The sones of hem camen 7
aftirward in to the place[d] of fadris[e], and
thei weren circumsidid of Josue; whiche,
as thei weren borun, weren in prepucie[f],
nether ony man hadde circumsidid hem in
the weie. Forsothe[g] aftir that alle[h] weren 8
circumsidid, thei dwelliden in the same
place of tentis[i], til thei weren heelid. And 9
the Lord seide to Josue, To dai Y haue
take awei fro 3ou the schenschip of Egipt.
And the name of that[k] place was clepid
Galgala, 'til in to present[l] dai. And the 10
sones of Israel dwelliden in Galgalis, and
maden[m] pask in the fourtenthe dai of the
monethe at euentide, in the feeldi places of
Jerico; and 'thei eten of the[n] fruytis of 11
the lond 'in the tothir day, therf looues,
and potage[o] of the same 3eer, '*ether cornys
seengid and frotid in the hond*[p]. And 12
manna failide aftir that thei eten of the
fruytis of the lond; and the sones of Is-
rael vsiden no more that mete, but thei
eten of the fruytis of present[q] 3eer of the
lond of Canaan. Sothely[r] whanne Josue 13
was in the feeld of the cite of Jerico, he
reiside the[s] i3en, and si3[t] a man† stond-
ynge a3ens hym, and holdynge a drawun
swerd; and Josue 3ede out[u] to hym, and
seide, Art thou oure[v], ethir 'of[w] aduersa-
ries[x]? To whom he answeride, Nay, but 14
Y am prince of the 'hoost of the Lord[y],

† *a man*, that is, an aungel in the licnesse of a man. *Lire here.* BCK.

[rr] hoor *A*. [s] was *E*. [t] Om. *ABFII*. [tt] nowe *A*. [u] the *C*. [v] to whom *E pr. m*.

[q] ouer part of her 3erdis 1. [r] And 1. [s] the men 1s. [t] *of hem* weren 1. [u] ful longe 1. [v] weies K. [w] the whiche 1. [x] But 1. [y] *other* puple 1. [z] the ful brod 1. [a] vncircumside *C*. [b] til the tyme 1. [c] Lordis vois 1. [d] placis 1. [e] her fadris 1. [f] hoolnesse of her 3erdis 1. [g] And 1. [h] thei alle 1. [i] her tentis 1. [k] the s. [l] vnto this 1. [m] thei maden 1. [n] in the tother day thei eeten therff looues, and potage of the 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] Om. 1x. [q] *that* present 1K. [r] And 1. [s] up his 1. [t] he si3 1. [u] Om. A *sec. m.* [v] with us 1. [w] oure EILP. Om. F *pr. m.* [x] aduersarie EFIKLOP *pr. m.* s *pr. m.* [y] Lordis hoost 1.

I am prince of the oost of the Lord, and nowe Y come. Josue felle redi into the erthe, and onowrynge, seith, What thing my Lord spekith to his seruaunt? Lowse, he seith, the sho fro thi feet; forsothe the place, in the[w] which thow stondist, is hooli. And Josue dide, as to hym was comaundid.

CAP. VI.

Jericho forsothe was closid and waardid, for drede of the sones of Irael, and no man dorst goo in, or goo out. And the Lord seide to Josue, Loo, Y haue 3eue into thin hoondis Jericho, and the kyng of it, and alle the stronge men. Gooth about the cytee, alle 3e[x] fi3ters, to gidre bi the day; so 3e shulen do six days. Forsothe the seuenthe day the prestis shulen taak seuen trompes, whos vse is in the iubile; and go thei before the arke of the boond of pees; and seuen sithis[y] 3e shulen goo about the cyte, and the prestis shulen crye with the trompes. And whanne the voyce of the trompe lenger and thicker[z] ful sowneth, and in 3oure eeris braggith, al the puple shal crye with moost[a] out crye; and the wallis of the cyte shulen fuldoun falle, and eche shal goon in bi the place, a3ens the which thei stoden. Josue thanne, the sone of Nun, clepide[b] the prestis, and seide to hem, Taak 3e the arke of the boond of pees, and seuen other prestis taak thei seuen trompes of the iubilees, and goo thei before the arke of the Lord. Forsothe to the puple he seith, Gooth, and enuyrowneth the cite, aarmed goynge before the arke of the Lord. And whanne Josue hadde eendid the[c] wordis, and seuen preestis with seuen trompes crieden before the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord, and al the puple aarmed wente before, the left comouns folowid the arke, and now Y come[r]. Josue felde[s] lowe to[t] erthe, and worschipide, and seide, What spekith my Lord to his seruaunt? He seide, Vnlace[u] thi schoo[v] fro thi feet, for the place, in which thou stondist, is hooli. And Josue dide, as it was comaundid to hym.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe Jerico was closid and wardid, for the drede of the sones of Israel, and no man durste entre[w], ethir go out[x]. And the Lord seide to Josue, Lo! Y 3af[y] in to thin hondis Jerico, and the king therof, and alle strong[z] men[a]. Alle 3e fi3teris, cumpasse[b] the citee onys bi the day; so 3e schulen do in[c] sixe daies. Forsothe[d] in the seuenthe dai the preestis schulen take seuene clariouns, of[e] whiche 'the vss is[f] in iubile[g]; and thei schulen go bifor the arke of boond of pees; and seuen sithes 3e schulen cumpasse[h] the citee, and the preestis schulen trumpe with clariouns[i]. And whanne the vois of the trumpe schal sowne lengere[k], and more[l] bi whiles, and[m] schal[n] sowne[o] in 3oure eeris, al the puple schal crie togidere with gretteste[p] cry; and the[q] wallis of the citee schulen falle alle doun, and alle men schulen entre[r] bi the place, a3ens which thei stonden. Therfor Josue, the sone of Nun, clepide preestis[s], and seide to hem, Take 3e the ark of boond[t] of pees, and seuene othere preestis take seuene[u] clariouns of iubile[v] 3eeris, and go thei bifor the arke of the Lord. Also Josue seide to the puple, Go 3e, and cumpasse 3e the citee, and go 3e armed bifor the arke of the Lord. And whanne Josue hadde endid the[vv] wordis, and seuene[w] preestis trumpiden with seuen clariouns[x] bifor the arke of boond[y] of pees of the Lord, and al the puple armed 3ede before, the[z] tothir comyn puple† *of fi3teris*

† *comyn peple*; in Ebreu it is, the tother gadering to gidere. c.

[w] Om. *c*. [x] the *B*. [y] sithe *BFH*. [z] more braggynge *E pr. m*. [a] a moost *CE*. [b] cleep *EF*. [c] thes *A*.

[r] came 1. [s] felde doun 1. [t] vnto the 1. to the DKO *pr. m*. into w. [u] Louse 1. [v] schoyng 1. [w] go yn 1. [x] out *therof* 1. [y] haue 3ouen 1. [z] the strong 1. [a] men *of it* 1. [b] cumpasseth 1. [c] bi 1. [d] And 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] ben vsid 1. [g] the iubilee 1. [h] go aboute 1. [i] the clariouns 1. [k] longe tyme 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] the voice schal 1. [o] sowne thicke 1. [p] moost gret 1. [q] alle the 1. [r] entre *yn* 1. [s] the preestis 1. [t] the boond 1. [u] *thei* seuene 1. [v] the iubile 1. [vv] these 1. [w] the seuene 1. [x] trumpis 1. [y] the boond 1. [z] and the 1.

and with trompes alle thingis thei sown-
10 eden. Forsothe Josue comaundide to the puple, seiynge, 3e shulen not crye, ne shal be herd 3oure voyce, ne eny word of 3oure mouth shal goon out, to the tyme that the day come, in the[d] which Y schal seye to 3ow, Crieth, and with an out
11 voyce crieth. Thanne the arke of the Lord enuyrounde 'the cyte[e] onys bi day, and turned a3en into the tentis dwellide
12 there. Thanne Josue rysynge fro[f] ny3t, the preestys token the arke of the Lord;
13 and seuen of hem seuen trompes, of the whiche vse is in the iubilee; and thei wenten before the arke of the Lord, go-ynge and trompynge; and the puple armed wente before hem. Forsothe that other comouns folwide the arke, and with
14 trompis sownede. And thei wenten aboute the citee the secounde day onys, and turneden a3en into the tentis; so thei
15 diden sixe days. Forsothe the seuenthe day eerly rysynge wenten about the cytee,
16 as it was disposid, seuen sithes[g]. And whanne the seuenthe goynge about the prestis cryeden with trompes, Josue seyde to al Yrael, With an out voice crie 3e; forsothe the Lord hath taak to vs the
17 citee; and be this cyte cursid, and alle thingis that in it ben to the Lord. Alone Raab the strompet lyue, with alle that with hir in hows ben; forsothe she hidde messangeris[h] 'the whiche[i] we senten.
18 3e forsothe beth war, lest of thes thingis that ben comaundid eny thing 3e towchen, and ben gilti of trespasse; and alle the tentes of Yrael be vndur synne, and dis-
19 tourblid. Forsothe what euer thing of gold and of siluer were, and of brasen vesselis, and of yren, to the Lord be it halowid, put vp in the tresours of hym.
20 Thanne al the puple criynge out, and criynge the trumpis, after that into the

sucde the arke, and alle thingis sowneden with clariouns[a]. Sotheli[b] Josue comaund-10 ide to the puple, and seide, 3e schulen not crye, nethir 3oure vois schal be herd, nethir ony word schal go out of 3oure mouth, til the dai come, in which Y schal seie to 3ou, Crye 3e[c], and make 3e noyse. Ther-11 for[d] the arke of the Lord cumpasside the citee onys bi day[e], and turnede[f] a3en in to the castels[g], and dwellide there. Therfor[h] 12 while[i] Josue roos bi ny3t†, preestis[k] tooken the arke of the Lord; and seuene of the 13 preestis *token* seuen clariouns, of[l] whiche 'the vss is[m] in iubilee[n], and 3eden[o] bifor the arke of the Lord, 'and 3eden[p], and trumpiden; and the puple 3ede armed bi-for hem. Sotheli[q] the tother comyn puple suede the arke, and sownede with clari-ouns[r]. And thei cumpassiden the citee in 14 the secunde dai onys, and turneden a3en in to the castels[s]; so thei dyden in[t] sixe daies. Sotheli[u] in the seuenthe dai thei 15 risiden[v] eerli, and cumpassiden the citee, as it was disposid[w], seuen sithis. And 16 whanne in the seuenthe cumpas[x] preestis[y] sowneden with clariouns, Josue seide to al Israel, Crie 3e, for the Lord hath bitake the citee to vs; and this citee be cursid‡, 17 *ethir distried*, and alle thingis that ben therynne be *halewid* to the Lord. Raab the hoor[z] aloone lyue, with alle men[a] that ben with hir in the hows; for sche hidde the messangeris whiche we senten. For-18 sothe[b] be 3e war, lest 3e touchen ony thing of these that ben comaundid[c] to 3ou, and 3e[d] ben gilti of trespassyng; and alle the castels[e] of Israel be[f] vndur synne, and be troblid. Sotheli[g] what euer thing is of 19 gold, and of siluer, and of brasun vessels, and of yrun, be[h] halewid to the Lord, and be[h] kept in hise tresoris. Therfor[i] while 20 al the puple criede, and the trumpis sown-eden, aftir that the sowne sownede in the

† *bi nyʒte;* in Ebreu it is, eerly, for he roos in the morewtid, bi-twixe the niʒt and day, and therfor it may be nemyd of euer either. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *be cursid;* the Ebreu word *herem* signe-fieth bothe dis-triyng and ha-lewing, the citee and the dwelleris weren distried, gold and siluer, bras and irun found-un therynne weren halewid to the Lord. *Lire here.* c.

[d] Om. c. [e] Om. A. [f] at E *pr. m.* [g] sithe BFH. [h] mansongers E. [i] that c.

[a] the trumpis 1. [b] And 1. [c] Om. s. [d] Thanne 1. [e] the day 1K. [f] it turnede 1. [g] tentis 1. [h] Thanne 1. [i] whiles that 1. [k] the preestis 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] weren vsid 1. [n] the jubilee 1. [o] *the prestis* 3eden 1. [p] Om. 1s. [q] And 1. [r] trumpis 1. [s] tentis 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] And 1. [v] risen 1. [w] or-deyned 1. [x] goyng aboute 1. [y] the preestis 1. [z] strumpet 1. [a] the men 1. [b] And 1. [c] forboden 1. [d] Om. K. [e] tentis 1. [f] be *therfore* 1. [g] For 1. Om. s. [h] be it 1. [i] Thanne 1.

eeris of the multitude the sown braggide, the wallis anoon fellen down; and echon styeden vp bi the place that a3ens hem
21 was. And thei token the cytee, and slewen alle that weren in it, fro man vnto womman, fro 3onge vnto oold; forsothe oxen, and sheep, and assis, in mouth
22 of the[k] swerd thei smyten. To the two men forsothe, that aspiers weren sente, seide Josue, Gooth into the hows of the womman strompet, and bryngel hir forth, and alle that ben of hir, as to hir bi ooth
23 3e han stedefastly seide. And the 3onge[m] goon yn, ladden out Raab, and hir eldris, bretheren forsothe, and al purtenaunce to houshold, and al the kynrede of hir; and out of the tentis of Yrael thei maden to
24 dwelle. Forsothe the cyte, and al that were foundun[n] in it, thei brenten, with outen the gold, and siluer, and brasen vessels, and yren, 'the whiche[o] into the
25 tresory of the Lord thei sacriden. Forsothe Raab strompet, and the hows of hir fader, and al that she hadde, Josue made to lyue; and thei dwelten in the myddil of Irael, vnto the present day; forthi that she hidde the messangers, 'the whiche[p] he hadde sent for to aspie Jerycho. In that tyme Josue curside[q], sei-
26 ynge, Cursid the man before the Lord, that rerith vp or bildith Jericho cyte! In his first goten ligge[r] he the foundementis of it, and in the[s] last of the free children
27 putte he the 3atis of it. Was thanne the Lord with Josue, and the name of hym is pupplishid in al the loond.

eeris of the multitude, the walles felden doun anoon; and ech man stiede[k] bi the place that was a3ens hym. And thei token the citee, and killiden[l] alle thingis that 21
weren therynne, fro man 'til to[m] womman, fro 3ong[n] child 'til to[o] eld man; also thei smytiden[p] bi the[q] scharpnesse of swerd, oxun, and[r] scheep, and assis. Forsothe[s] 22
Josue seide to twei[t] men, that weren sent[u] aspieris, Entre 3e in to the hows of the womman hoore[v], and brynge 3e forth hir, and alle thingis that ben herne[w], as 3e
maden[x] stedfast[y] to hir bi an[z] ooth. And 23
the 3onge men entriden[a], and ledden[b] out Raab, and her fadir, and modir, and britheren[c], and al the[d] purtenaunce of houshold[e], and[f] the[g] kynrede 'of hir[h]; and maden[i] to dwelle without the castels[k] of Israel. Sotheli[l] thei[m] brenten the citee, 24
and alle thingis that weren foundun therynne, without[n] gold, and siluer, and brasun vesselis, and yrun, which thei halewiden in to the 'treserie of the Lord[o]. So- 25
theli Josue made Raab the hoore[p] to lyue, and 'the hows of hir fadir[q], and alle thingis that sche hadde; and thei dwelliden in the myddis of Israel, 'til in to[r] present dai; for sche hidde the messangeris, whiche he[s] sente to asspie Jerico. In that tyme Josue preiede hertli, and seide, Cursid bifor the 26
Lord be the man, that reisith[t] and bildith the citee of Jerico! Leie he the foundementis therof in his firste gendrid sone, and putte he the 3atis therof in the laste of fre[u] children. Therfor[v] the Lord was 27
with Josue, and his name was pupplischid in ech lond.

CAP. VII.

1 The sones forsothe of Yrael han ouerpassid the maundement, and han mystakun of the curse; for Achor, the sone

CAP. VII.

Forsothe the sones of Israel braken 'the 1
comaundement[w], and mystoken[x] of the halewid thing; for[y] Achar, the son of

[k] Om. c. [l] bringeth c. [m] 3onge men B *sec. m.* [n] Om. E *pr. m.* [o] that c. [p] that c. [q] a3eyns preyde E *pr. m.* [r] leie c. leeche E *pr. m.* legge *sec. m.* [s] his E *pr. m.*

[k] stiede up 1. [l] thei killiden 1. [m] vnto 1. [n] a 3ong 1. [o] vnto an 1. [p] killiden 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] And 1. [t] the two 1. [u] sent to be 1. [v] strumpet 1. [w] hirs 1. [x] bihi3t 1. [y] stidefastly 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] entriden yn 1. [b] thei ledden 1. [c] alle here britheren 1. [d] Om. c. [e] hir houshold o *sec. m.* hir 1. [f] and al KX *pr. m.* [g] Om. 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] thei maden hem 1. [k] tentis 1. [l] And 1. [m] the men of Israel 1. [n] outtake 1. [o] Lordis treserie 1. [p] strumpet 1. [q] hir faders hows 1. [r] vnto this 1. [s] Josue 1. [t] reisith vp 1. [u] his fre 1. [v] Thanne 1. [w] Goddis heste 1. [x] thei mystoken 1. [y] for thi 1.

of Charmy, sone[s] of Zabdi, sone[s] of Zare, of the lynage of Juda, took sum what of the curse; and wrooth is the Lord a3ens
2 the sones of Yrael. And whanne Josue wolde send fro Jericho men a3ens Hay, that is biside Bethauen, at the eest coost of the bur3 town Bethel, he seide to hem, Stieth vp, and aspye 3e the loond. The whiche fulfillynge the heestis, aspieden
3 Hay; and turned a3en thei seiden to hym, Stye not vp al the puple, but two thowsandis[t] or thre of men goon, and doon a wey the cytee; whi al the puple in veyn is traueyld a3ens moost fewe
4 enemyes? Styeden thanne vp thre thowsand of fi3tynge men, the whiche anoon
5 turnynge backis, ben smyten of the men of the cytee of Hay; and fellen down of hem thretti and sixe men; and the aduersaryes pursueden hem fro the 3ate vnto Sabarym; and thei fellen bi lowe and short weyes fleynge. And the herte of the puple myche dredde, and at the
6 lickenesse of water is molten. Forsothe Josue kitte his clothis, and redi felle doun into the erthe before the arke of the Lord, vnto euen, as wel he as alle the aldren of Yrael; and thei putten powdre vpon her
7 heedes. And Josue seide, Alas! alas! Lord God, what woldist thow this puple brynge ouer Jordan flood, for to taak vs in the hoond of Amorrei, and for to leese? Wolde God, as we bigunnen, we hadden
8 dwellid bi3onde Jordan. My Lord God, what shal Y seye, seynge Yrael to his
9 enemyes backis turnynge? Chananees shulen here, and alle the dwellers of the loond and togidre gedryd thei shulen enuyroun vs, and doon awey oure naine fro the loond; and what shal thou doo
10 to thi greet name? And the Lord seide to Josue, Ryse, whi lijst thow bowid[u] in

Charmy, sone[z] of Zabdi, sone of Zare, of the lynage of Juda, toke[a] sum thing of the halewid[b] thing; and the Lord was wrooth[c] a3ens the sones of Israel. And
2 whanne Josue sente men fro Jerico a3ens[d] Hai, which[e] is bisidis Bethauen, at the eest coost of the citee Bethel[f], he seide to hem, Stie 3e[g], and aspie 3e[h] the lond. Whiche[i] filliden[k] 'the comaundementis[l], and[m] aspieden Hay; and thei turneden
3 a3en, and seiden to hym, 'Not al the puple[n] stie[o], but twey ether thre thousynde of men go, and do awei the citee; whi schal al the puple be trauelid in veyn a3ens feweste[p] enemyes? Therfor[q] thre
4 thousynde of fi3teris[r] stieden[s], whiche[t] turneden the[u] backis anoon, and weren
5 smytun of the men of Hay; and sixe and thretti men of hem 'felden doun[w]; and aduersaries[x] pursueden hem fro the 3ate til to[y] Saberym; and thei felden doun fleynge bi lowe places. And the herte of the puple dredde[z], and was[a] maad vnstidefast at the licnesse of watir. Sotheli[b]
6 Josue torente hise clothis, and felde[c] lowe to the[d] erthe bifor the arke of the Lord, 'til to[e] euentid, as wel he, as alle the elde[f] men of Israel; and thei castiden powdir on[g] her heedis. And Josue seide, Alas!
7 alas! Lord God, what woldist thou lede this puple ouer the flood Jordan, that thou schuldist bitake vs in the hond of Ammorrey, and schulde[h] leese *vs*[i]? Y wolde, that[k] as we bygunnen, we[l] hadden dwellid
8 bi3ondis Jordan. My Lord God, what schal Y seie, seynge Israel turnynge the backis to hise enemyes? Cananeys, and
9 alle dwelleris[m] of the lond schulen here[n], and thei schulen be gaderid togidere, and schulen[o] cumpas[p] vs, and schulen[o] do awei oure name fro erthe; and what schalt
10 thou do to thi grete name? And the Lord

[s] the sone E *pr. m.* [t] thousend C. [u] redy E *pr. m.*

[z] the sone I. [a] token A *pr. m.* [b] cursid A *sec. m. marg.* I *marg.* [c] wrooth *herfore* I. [d] to fi3te a3ens I. [e] that I. [f] of Bethel IS. [g] 3e up I. [h] Om. *plures.* [i] the whiche I. [k] fulfillinge I. [l] his hestis I. [m] Om. I. [n] stie up I. [o] al the puple stie not vp thidere I. [p] ful fewe I. [q] Thanne I. [r] fi3tynge men I. [s] stieden vp I. [t] the whiche I. [u] here I. [w] weren slayn I. [x] the aduersaries I. [y] vnto I. [z] drede *myche* I. [a] it was I. [b] and I. [c] he fel doun I. [d] Om. GMSX. [e] vnto the I. [f] eldre I. [g] upon I. [h] schuldist BCFIMNW. [i] Om. *plures.* [k] Om. I. [l] that we I. [m] the dwelleris I. [n] here *this* I. [o] thei schulen I. [p] enuyroune I.

11 the erthe? Yrael hath synned, and hath broken my couenaunt; and thei han taak of the corse, and han stoln, and li3ed,
12 and han hidde among her vessels. Ne Yrael shal mowe stoond before her enemyes, and hem he shal flee, for he is polut with the curs; I shal not be more with 3ou, to the tyme that 3e han alto troden hym that is gilti of that hidows
13 trespas. Ryse, halwe the puple, and sey to hem, Be 3e halwid a3en to morwe; forsothe thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Cursynge is in the mydil of thee, Irael; thow shalt not mowe stoond before thin enemyes, to the tyme that he be doon awey fro thee, that is defoulid
14 with this hidows gilt. And 3e shulen come eerly eche bi 3oure lynagis; and what euer lynage the lot fynde, he shal come bi his kynredis, and kynrede bi
15 howsis, and hows bi men. And so[v] euer[w] he in that gilt were taak, he shal be brent with fier with al his substaunce, for he hath brokun the couenaunt of the Lord,
16 and[x] hath do sacrilege in Yrael. And so Josue rysynge eerly, sette Irael bi her lynagis; and it is founden the lynage of
17 Juda; which[y], whanne after his meynees was offred, it is founden the[z] meynee of Zare; forsothe thilk[a] bi men offrynge he
18 foonde Zabdi; whos hows in sondry[b] men dyuydyng, he foonde Achor, the sone of Charmy, sone[c] of Zabdi, sone[c] of Zare,
19 of the lynage of Juda. And he seide[d] to Achor, My sone, 3if glorye to the Lord God of Yrael, and knowlech, and shewe to me, what thow hast doon; ne hyde
20 thou. And Achor answerde to Josue, and seide to hym, Trewly, Y haue synned before the Lord God of Yrael, and thus
21 and thus Y haue do; Y saw3 forsothe among the spuylis a ful good reed mantil,

seide to Josue, Rise thou[q]; whi liggist[r] thou low in the erthe? Israel synnede[s], 11
and brak[t] my couenaunt; and[u] thei token[v] of the halewid[w] thing, and thei han stole[x], and lieden, and hidden among her vessels.
And[y] Israel may not stonde bifore hise 12
enemyes, and Israel[z] schal fle hem, for it is defoulid with cursyng; Y schal no more be with 3ou, til 3e[a] al to breke[b] hym which[c] is gilti of this trespas. Rise thou, halewe[d] 13
the puple, and seie thou to hem, Be 3e halewid a3ens to morewe; for the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, A[e]! Israel! cursyng is in the myddis of thee; thou schalt not mowe stonde bifor thin enemyes, til he that is defoulyd bi this trespas, be doon awei fro thee. And 3e schulen come 14
eerli, alle men bi 3oure lynagis; and whateuer lynage the lot schal fynde, it schal come bi hise meynees[f]; and the[g] meynee[h] *schal come* bi housis[i], and the[k] hous[l] *schal come* bi men. And whoeuer schal be takun 15
with this trespas, he schal be brent bi[m] fier with al his catel, for he brak the couenaunt of the Lord, and dide vnleueful thing in Israel. Therfor Josue roos eerly, 16
and settide[n] in ordre Israel, bi hise lynagis; and the lynage of Juda was founduno; and whanne that lynage was 17
brou3t forth bi hise meynees, the meyne of Zare was foundun. And Josue brou3te forth it[p] bi men, *ethir housis*, and[q] foond Zabdi[r]; whos hows[s] he[t] departide in to 18
alle[u] men bi hemsilf; and he foond[v] Achar, the sone of Charmy, sone of Zabdi, sone of Zare, of the lynage of Juda. And he[w] 19
seide to Achar, My sone, 3yue thou glorie to the Lord God of Israel, and knowleche thou, and schew to me what thou hast do; hide thou not[x]. And Achar answeryde to 20
Josue, and seide to hym, Verily, Y synnede[y] bifor the Lord God of Israel, and

[v] whoso CE. [w] er CE. [x] for he E *pr. m.* [y] the which BEFH. [z] in the A. [a] thoo C. [b] sondrynge ABFH. sunder C. [c] the sone E *pr. m.* [d] seith CE.

[q] thou up 1. [r] lijst 1. [s] hath synnede 1. [t] hath brak 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] han take 1. [w] cursid 1. [x] stole of it 1. [y] and *therfore* 1. [z] he 1. [a] that 3e 1. [b] destrie 1. [c] that 1. [d] halewe thow 1. [e] O thou 1. [f] kynredes 1. [g] that 1. [h] kynrede 1. [i] meynees 1. [k] that 1. [l] housis A *pr. m.* meynee 1. [m] with 1. [n] he sette 1. [o] foundun *gilti* 1. [p] that meynee 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] he foond Zabdi *gilti* 1. [s] housholde meynee 1. [t] Josue 1. [u] dyuerse 1. [v] foond *gilti* 1. [w] Josue 1. [x] it not 1. [y] haue synnede 1.

and two hundreth siclis of siluer, and a goldun rewle of fifti siclis; and coueytynge took awey, and hidde in the erthe, a3ens the myddil of my tabernacle; forsothe the siluer Y couerde with the dol-
22 uen erthe. Sente thanne Josue seruauntis, the whiche rennynge to the tabernacle of hym, thei founden alle thingis hid in the
23 same place, and the siluer togidre; and thei takynge awey fro the tent token the[e] thingis to Josue, and to alle the sones of Yrael; and threwen forth before
24 the Lord. And so Josue takynge Achor, the sone of Zare, and the siluer, and the mantil, and the golden rewle, and sones and dou3tres of hym, oxen, and asses, and sheep, and thilk[f] tabernacle, and al the purtenaunce, and al Yrael with hym, lad-
25 den hem to the valey of Achor; where seide Josue, For thow hast disturblid vs, out stourbe thee the Lord in this day. And al Irael stonede hym; and alle thingis, that his weren, ben wastid with
26 fier. And thei gedreden vpon hym a greet heep of stonus, the which abidith[g] stil vnto the day that is nowe. And the wodenesse of the Lord is turned awey fro hem; and the name of the place is clepid unto this day the valey of Achor.

CAP. VIII.

1 Seyde forsothe the Lord vnto[h] Josue, Ne drede thow, ne be feerd; tak with thee al the multitude of fi3ters, and risynge sty vp into the burgh toun of Hay; loo, Y haue taak into[i] thin hoond his kyng, and puple, and cytee, and loond.
2 And thou shalt do to the citee of Hay and to his kyng, as thow didist to Jericho, and to the kyng of it; the pray for-

Y dide[z] 'so and so[a]; for among the spuylis 21
Y si3 a reed mentil ful good, and two hundrid siclis of siluer, and a goldun reule of fifti siclis; and Y coueytide[b], and took awei, and hidde[c] in the erthe, a3ens the myddis of my tabernacle; and Y hilide the siluer with erthe[d] doluun. Therfor[e] 22
Josue sente mynystris[f], whyche[g] runnen to his tabernacle, and foundun alle thingis[h] hid in the same place, and the siluer togidere; and thei token[i] awei fro the tente, 23
and brou3ten[k] 'tho thingis[l] to Josue, and to alle the sones of Israel; and thei castiden[m] forth bifor the Lord. Therfor[n] Jo- 24
sue took Achar, the sone of Zare, and the siluer, and the mentil, and the goldun reule, and hise sones, and dou3tris, oxun[o], assis, and scheep, and the[p] tabernacle 'it silf[q], and al the purtenaunce of household[r], and al Israel with Josue; and thei[s] ledden hem[t] to the valei of Achar; where Josue 25
seide[u], For thou disturblidist[v] vs, the Lord schal disturble[w] thee in this dai. And al Israel stonyde hym†; and alle thingis that weren hise, weren wastid bi fier. And thei 26
gaderiden on[x] hym a greet heep of stoonys, whiche[y] dwellen[z] til[a] in to present[b] day. And the strong veniaunce of the Lord was turned awei fro hem[c]; and the name of that place was[d] clepid the valey of Achar 'til to[e] day[f].

† *and al Israel stonyde him.* Achar synnede in double maner, that is, in the synne of sacrilegie, in stelinge an halewid thing, and he synnede in defouling of the sabat, for he dide that thefte in the day of sabat, and therfor he was punysched bi double peyne; that is, of stonyng for the breking of sabat, and this peyne is ordeyned for breking of the sabat in xv c°. of Numery; the ij. tyme he was punysched bi the peyno of brennyng with hise purtenaunces, as God comaundide in this c°. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe[g] the Lord seide to Josue, Ne- 1
ther drede thou 'withoutforth[h], 'nether drede thou withynne[i]; take with thee al the multitude of fi3teris[k], and rise thou, and stie[l] in to the citee of Hay; lo, Y haue bitake in[m] thin hond the king therof, and the puple, and the citee, and the lond. And 2
thou schalt do to the citee of Hay, and to the king therof, as thou didist to Gerico,

[e] thoo C. [f] that C. [g] abytte BCEFH. [h] to BCEH. [i] in BCEFH.

[z] haue do I. [a] thus and thus I. [b] coueytide *tho* I. [c] I hidde tho. [d] the erthe IC. [e] Thanne I. [f] seruauntis I. [g] the whyche I. [h] these thingis I. [i] token *these thingis* I. [k] thei brou3ten I. [l] hem I. [m] castiden hem I. [n] Thanne I. [o] *his* oxun I. [p] his self I. [q] Om. I. [r] his household I. [s] Om. I. [t] him A *pr. m. et plures.* [u] seide *to him* I. [v] hast distourblid I. [w] ful out distourble I. [x] upon I. [y] the whiche I. [z] abiden there I. [a] stille I. Om. K. [b] this I. [c] Israel I. [d] is I. [e] vnto I. [f] this day I. [g] And I. [h] Om. I. [i] ne be thou not aferd I. [k] fi3tynge men I. [l] stie up I. [m] into I.

sothe and alle the lyuynge[k] beestis ȝe shulen taak to ȝow; put busshementis[l] to the cyte bihynde[m] it. And Josue roos, and al the oost of fiȝters with hym, for to stye vp into Hay; and he sente the nyȝt thretti thowsand chosen of stronge men; and he comaundide[mm] to hem, seiynge, Putte ȝe busshementis[n] bihynde the cytee, ne ferther goo ȝe awey; and ȝe shulen be al redi; forsothe Y and that[o] other multitude that is with me, 'fro forn aȝens[p] we shulen come aȝens the cite; and whanne thei weren gon out aȝens vs, as we[q] diden before, we shulen flee, and turne backis, to the tyme that thei pursuwynge more along fro the cyte ben drawen a ferre; forsothe thei shulen wene vs to flee as before. Vs thanne fleynge and hem pursuynge, ȝe shulen ryse[r] fro the busshement, and ȝe shulen waast the cytee; and the Lord ȝoure God shal taak it into ȝoure hoondis. And whanne ȝe han taak it, sette ȝe it a fier; so alle thingis ȝe shulen doo, as Y haue comaundide. And he lefte hem, and thei wenten to the place of the busshement, and thei seten betwixe[s] Bethel and Hay, at the west coost of the cytee of Hay. Forsothe Josue that nyȝt dwellide in the mydil of the puple. And rysynge eerly he tolde felawis, and he styede with the eldren[t] in the frownt of the oost, biset with help of fiȝters. And whanne thei weren comen, and hadden styed vp fro aȝens of the citee, and thei stoden at the north coost of the cytee, bitwix[u] the whiche and hem was a mydil valey. Forsothe fyue thousand men he chees, and putte in the busshement bitwix[v] Bathauen[w] and Hay, fro the west paart of the

and to the king therof[n]; sotheli[o] ȝe schulen take to ȝou the prey, and alle lyuynge[p] beestis; sette thou 'aspies, *ethir buyschementis*[r], to the citee bihynde it. And Josue roos, and al the oost of fiȝteris[s] with hym, to[t] stie[u] in to Hay; and bi nyȝte he sente thretti chosen thousynde of stronge men; and comaundide[v] to hem, and seide, Sette ȝe buyschementis bihynde the citee, and go ȝe not ferthere; and alle ȝe schulen be redi; forsothe[w] Y, and the tothir multitude which[x] is with me, schulen come on[y] the contrarie side aȝens the citee; and whanne thei schulen go out aȝens vs, as we diden bifore, we[z] schulen fle, and turne the[a] backis, til thei pursuen[b], and ben drawun away ferthir fro the citee; for thei schulen gesse, that we schulen fle[c] as bifore[d]. Therfor[e] while we schulen fle, and thei[f] pursue, ȝe schulen ryse[g] fro the buyschementis, and schulen[h] waste the[i] citee; and ȝoure Lord God[k] schal bitake it in to ȝoure hondis. And whanne ȝe han take *it*[l], 'brenne ȝe[m] it; 'so ȝe schulen do[n] alle thingis, as Y comaundide[o]. And Josue lefte hem, and thei ȝeden to the place of buyschementis, and saten[p] bitwixe Bethel and Hay, at the west coost of the citee of Hay. Forsothe[q] Josue dwellide 'in that nyȝt[r] in the[s] myddis of the puple. And he roos eerli, and noumbride felowis[t], and stiede[u] with the eldere[v] in the frount of the oost, and was[w] cumpassid with the[x] helpe of fiȝteris[y]. And whanne thei hadden come, and hadden stied[z] aȝens the citee, thei stoden at the north coost of the citee, bitwixe which[a] citee and hem the[b] valei was in the myddis. 'Sotheli he[c] hadde chose fyue thousynde men, and hadde[d] sette[e] in buyschementis bitwixe Bethauen

[k] Om. E *pr. m.* [l] aspyes E *pr. m.* [m] after E *pr. m.* [mm] comaunde B. [n] aspyes E *pr. m.* [o] the C. [p] fro aȝeyns E *pr. m.* forn aȝeyns CE *sec. m.* [q] thei A. [r] aryse BEFH. [s] betwe C. between H. [t] elders C. [u] bytwene BEFH. betwe C *passim*. [v] bytwene BEFH. [w] Bethel E *pr. m.*

[n] of it 1. [o] but 1. [p] the luyynge 1. [r] aspies 1. buyschementis C. [s] fiȝtynge men 1. [t] for to 1. [u] stie up 1. [v] he comaundide 1. [w] for 1. [x] that 1. [y] upon 1. [z] thanne while we 1. [a] oure 1. [b] pursuen us 1. [c] fle hem 1. [d] we diden bifore 1. [e] Thanne 1. [f] while thei 1. [g] arise 1. [h] ȝe schulen 1. [i] her 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] Om. *plures*. [m] brenneth 1. [n] do ȝe 1. [o] haue comaundid to ȝou 1. [p] *thei* saten 1. [q] And that niȝt 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] his felowis 1. [u] he stiede vp 1. [v] eldere men IK. [w] he was 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] fiȝtynge men 1. [z] stied up 1. [a] the whiche 1. [o] a 1. [c] And Josue 1. [d] he hadde 1. [e] sette hem 1.

13 same cyte. Forsothe al 'that other[x] oost at the north made redi the poynt, so that the last of the multitude atteyneden the west coost of the cytee. Josue thanne wente that ny3t, and stood in the mydil
14 of the valey; that whanne the kyng of Hay had seen, he hiede eerli, and wente out with al the oost of the cyte, and he dresside the poynt a3ens the deseert, vnknowynge that bihynde the bak weren[y]
15 hid busshementis. Forsothe Josue and al the multitude of Yrael 3auen steede to the place, feynynge dreed, and fleynge
16 bi the weie of wildirnesse; and thei criynge out togidre, and hem self togidre gladly clepynge pursueden hem. And whanne thei weren goo fro the cytee,
17 and not oon forsothe in the cytee of Hay and Bethauen was laft, that pursuwede not Yrael, as thei breken out leeuynge
18 the borgh towns open, the Lord seide to Josue, Heue vp 'the sheeld[z] that is in thin hoond, a3ens the cyte of Hay; for
19 to thee Y shal taak it. And whanne he hadde houen vp the sheld[a] fro a3ens the[b] citee, the busshementis that weren hid, rysen anoon, and goynge to the cytee
20 token[c], and sett it afier. Forsothe the men of the citee, that pursuweden Josue, beholdynge and seynge the smook of the cite vnto heuene stie vp, thei my3ten no more hidir and thidir fleynge[d] atwynne, namelich whanne thei that feyneden fli3t[e], and wenten to wildirnesse, a3ens the pursuwers moost my3tili hadde with stonden.
21 And seynge Josue and al Yrael, that the citee was takun, and smook of the citee stiede[f] vp, turned a3en smoot the men[g] of
22 Hay. Forsothe and thei that token, and hadden sett the cytee afier, goon out fro the citee a3ens her mydlis of enemyes, thei bigunnen to smyit; and whanne on

and Hay, in the west part of the same citee. Sotheli[f] al the tothir oost dresside 13 scheltroun[g] to the north, so that[h] the laste men of the multitude touchiden[i] the west coost of the citee. Therfor[k] Josue 3ede in that ny3t, and stood in the[l] myddis of the valei; and whanne the kyng of Hai 14 had seyn that[m], he hastide eerli, and 3ede out with al the oost of the[n] citee, and he dresside scheltrun[o] a3ens the deseert; and wiste[p] not that buyschementis weren hid bihinde the[q] bak. Forsothe[r] Josue and al 15 the multitude 'of Israel[s] 3auen place, feynynge drede, and fleynge bi the weie of wildirnesse; and thei[t] crieden togidere, and 16 excitiden[u] hem silf togidere, and[v] pursueden hem[w]. And whanne thei hadden go awey fro the citee, and sothely not oon[x] 17 hadde left in the citee of Hai and Bethauen[y], that 'pursuede not[z] Israel, and thei leften the citees opyn, as thei hadden broke out, the Lord seide to Josue, 'Reise 18 thou[a] the scheeld which[b] is in thin hond, a3ens the citee of Hay; for Y schal 3yue it to thee. And whanne he[c] hadde reisid[d] 19 the scheld[e] a3ens the citee, buyschementis[f], that weren hid, riseden[g] anoon; and thei 3eden to the citee, and token, and brenten it. Forsothe[h] the men of the citee, that 20 pursueden Josue, bihelden, and si3en the smoke of the citee stie 'til to[i] heuene; and thei my3ten no more fle hidur and[k] thidur; most[l] sithen thei[m] that hadden feyned fli3t[n], and 3eden to wildirnesse, withstoden stronglieste[o] 'a3ens the[p] pursueris. And 21 Josue si3, and al Israel, that the citee was takun, and the[q] smoke of the citee stiede[r]; and he turnede a3en, and smoot[s] the men of Hay. Sotheli[t] also thei[u] that hadden 22 take and brent the citee, 3eden out of the cytee a3ens her men[v], and bigunnen[w] to smyte the myddil men of enemyes[x]; and

[x] the tother C. [y] weren not E *pr. m.* [z] thy swerd E *pr. m.* [a] swerd E *pr. m.* [b] of the CE. [c] token it C. [d] fleen CE. [e] fley3 *ABH.* [f] was stiede E *pr. m.* [g] sones of men E *pr. m.*

[f] And 1. [g] the scheltroun 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] rechiden to 1. [k] Thanne 1. [l] Om. 1. that s. [m] this 1. [n] his 1. [o] his scheltrun 1. [p] he wiste 1. [q] his 1. [r] For 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] the men 1. [u] with gladnesse stireden 1. [v] and thei 1. [w] the men of Israel 1. [x] oo man 1. [y] in Bethauen 1. [z] ne he pursuede 1. [a] Reise up 1. [b] that 1. [c] Josue 1. [d] reisid up 1. [e] his baner 1. [f] of Hai the buyschementis 1. [g] risen up 1. [h] And 1. [i] vp unto 1. [k] ne 1. [l] namely 1. [m] that thei A. [n] hem to fle 1. [o] moost strongli 1. [p] her 1. [q] that the 1. [r] stiede up 1. [s] killide 1. [t] And 1. [u] tho men 1. [v] enmyes 1. [w] thei bigunnen 1. [x] her enmyes 1.

eithir partye[h] aduersaries weren slayn, so that no man of so myche a multitude
23 were saaf, forsothe the kyng of Hay thei token lyuynge, and offerden to Josue.
24 Thanne alle slayn that Yrael to deseert goynge pursuweden, and in the same place bi swerd fallynge, the sones of Yrael turneden a3en smyten to[i] the cytee.
25 Forsothe there weren that in the same dai dieden, fro man vnto womman, twelue thowsand of men, of al the cyte of Hay.
26 Forsothe Josue withdrewe not the hoond, that in hi3th he putte vp holdynge the sheeld, to the tyme that alle the dwellers
27 of Hay weren slayn. Forsothe the beestis and the praye of the cytee the sones of Yrael dyuydeden to hem silf, as the Lord
28 hadde comaundid to Josue; the which brente the cytee, and made it an euer-
29 lastynge toumbe. Forsothe the kyng of it he hongid[k] in a gybet, vnto euen and the sunne goynge doun. And Josue comaundide, and thei putten doun the careyn of hym fro the cros; and thei threwen in that entre of the cytee, throwen togidre vpon hym a greet heep of stonus, the which abidith stil vnto the day that is
30 nowe. Thanne Josue bilde vp an auter to the Lord God of Yrael in the hil of
31 Hebal, as Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, hadde comaundid to the sones of Irael, and it was wryten in the volym of the lawe of Moyses, an auter of stonus vnhewid[l], the whiche yren hath not towchid. And he offerde vpon it brent sacrifice to the Lord, and he offrede pe-
32 sible slayn sacrifices; and wroot vpon the stonus short declaracioun of the lawe of Moyses, that he tolde before the sones of
33 Yrael. Forsothe al the puple, and the more thur3 birth, and duykis, and iugis stoden on either paart of the arke, in the

whanne aduersaries[z] weren slayn 'on euer ethir part[a], so that no man of so greet multitude was sauyd, thei tokun also the 23
kyng of Hay lyuynge, and brou3ten[b] to[c] Josue. Therfor, whanne alle men[d] weren 24
slayn, that pursueden Israel goynge[e] to deseert, and felden[f] bi swerd in the same place, the sones of Israel turneden a3en, and smytiden[g] the citee[h]. Forsothe[i] thei 25
that 'felden doun[k] in the same dai, fro man 'til to[l] womman, weren[m] twelue thousynde of men, alle[n] men[o] of the citee of Hay. Sotheli[p] Josue withdrow not the[q] hond, 26
which he hadde dressid an hi3 holdynge 'the scheld, til[r] alle the dwelleris of Hay weren slayn. Forsothe[s] the sones of Israel 27
departiden to hem silf the werk beestis, and the preye of the citee, as the Lord comaundide to Josue; which[t] brente the[u] 28
citee, and made it an euerlastynge biriel. And he hangide the king therof in a iebat, 29
'til to the[v] euentid and the[w] goynge doun of the sunne. And Josue comaundide, and thei puttiden[x] doun his deed bodi fro the cros; and thei 'castiden forth *him*[y] in thilke[z] entryng of the[a] citee, and gaderiden[b] on[c] hym a greet heep of stoonus, which[d] heep dwellith[e] 'til in to[f] present[g] dai. Thanne 30
Josue bildide an auter to the Lord God of Israel in the hil of Hebal, as Moises, the 31
'seruaunt of the Lord[h], comaundide to the sones of Israel, and it is writun in the book of Moises lawe, an auter of stoonys vnpolischid[i], whiche[k] yrun touchide[l] not. And he[m] offride theron[n] brent sacrifice[o] to the Lord, and he offride[p] pesible sacrifices; and he wroot on[q] the stoonys 32
the Deutronomye[r]† of Moises lawe, 'which he hadde declarid[s] bifor the sones of Israel. Sotheli[t] al the puple, and the gret- 33
tere men in birthe, and the[u] duykis, and iugis[v] stoden on[w] 'euer either[x] side of the

†*Deutronomye*, not al the book, but the ten heestis onely. *Lire here.* c.

[h] paarte E. [i] Om. CE. [k] heeng c. [l] vnhewen c.

[z] her aduersaries 1. [a] bihynde and bifore 1. [b] thei brou3ten 1. [c] *him* to IK. [d] the men 1. [e] fleynge 1. [f] hadden falle 1. [g] destrieden 1. [h] citee *of Hai* 1. [i] And 1. [k] weren sleyn 1. [l] unto 1. [m] weren alle 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] Om. IS. [p] For 1. [q] his 1. [r] up his baner til that 1. [s] and 1. [t] and Josue 1. [u] that 1. [v] vnto 1. [w] to the 1. [x] putten 1. [y] threwen *it* out 1. [z] the 1. [a] thilke 1. [b] thei gaderiden 1. [c] upon 1. [d] the which 1. [e] abijdith there 1. [f] vnto 1. [g] this 1. [h] Lordis seruaunt 1. [i] vnpulshed L. [k] that 1. [l] hath touchid 1. [m] Josue 1. [n] therupon 1. [o] sacrifices K. [p] offride *also* 1. [q] upon 1. [r] declaratioun 1. [s] that Moises hadde dyuersely told 1. [t] And 1. Forsothe *plures*. [u] Om. 1. [v] the iugis S. [w] upon 1. [x] euery A. eithir C.

sy3t of prestis and Leuytis[m], that beren the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord; as the comlynge, so and the withyn goten; the half paart of hem biside the hil of Garysym, and half biside the hil of Hebal, as Moyses comaundide, the seruaunt of the Lord. And first forsothe he
34 blessede to the puple of Yrael. After thes thingis he radde alle the wordis of blessynge, and cursynge, and alle that weren wryten in the volym of the lawe.
35 No thing of thes thingis, that Moyses comaundide, he left vntowchyd; but alle thingis he openyde before al the multitude of Yrael, the wymmen, and litil children, and comlyngis, that among hem dwelliden.

CAP. IX.

1 The whiche thingis herd, alle the kyngis bi3ond Jordan, that dwelten in mountens, and in the[n] wilde feeldis, and in the see sydes, and in the brenke of the greet see, and thes that dwelten biside Liban, Ethe, and Amorre, Chanane, and Phareze, and
2 Euee, and Jebuse, ben gedryd togidre for[o] to fi3t a3ens Josue and Irael, 'with oon inwit[p], and with 'the same[q] accord.
3 And thei that dwelten in Gabaon, herynge alle thingis that Josue hadde doo to Je-
4 rycho and to Hay, and fellich thenkynge, token to hem meetis, olde sackis to the assis on puttynge, and rent wyn botels
5 and sowed, and ful olde shoon, 'the whiche[r] to the doom of oldnes ben sowid with patchis; thei clothiden[s] with oold clothes; forsothe the looues, that thei beeren for lyuelood 'bi the weye[t], weren
6 hard and in gobetis broken. And thei wenten to Josue, that thanne dwellide in the tentis of Galgale, and seiden to hym, and to al Yrael togidre, Fro a long loond we han comen, pees coueytynge to make

arke, in the si3t of preestis and dekenes[y], that baren the arke of boond[z] of pees of the Lord; as a comeling, so and a man borun in the lond; the mydil part of hem *stood* bisidis the hil Garasym[a], and the myddil part[b] *stood* bisidis the hil Hebal[c], as Moises, the 'seruaunt of the Lord[d], comaundide. And first[e] 'sotheli he[f] blesside the puple of Israel. Aftir[g] these thingis 34
he redde alle the wordis of blessyng and of cursyng, and alle thingis that weren writun in the book of lawe. He[h] lefte 35
no thing vntouchid of these thingis that Moises comaundide; but he declaride alle thingis bifor al the multitude of Israel, to wymmen, and litle[i] children, and to comelyngis that dwelliden among hem.

CAP. IX.

And whanne these thingis weren herd, 1
alle the kyngis bi3ende Jordan, that lyued-en[k] in the[l] hilly places, and in 'the feeldi[m] places, in the[n] coostis of the see, and in the brynke of the greet see, and thei that dwellen[o] bisidis Liban, Ethei, and Ammorrei, Cananei, and Feresey, Euey, and Jebusey, weren gaderid togidere to fi3te a3ens 2
Josue and Israel, with o wille, and the[p] same sentence[q]. And thei that dwelten[r] 3
in Gabaon, herden alle thingis[s] whiche[t] Josue hadde do to Jerico, and to Hay; and thei thou3ten felli, and token[u] to hem 4
silf[v] metis, and puttyden[w] elde sackis on assis, and wyn botels brokun and sewid[x], and ful elde schoon, whiche[y] weren sewid 5
togidere with patchis[z], to 'the schewyng of eldenesse[a]; and thei[b] weren clothid with elde[c] clothis; also looues[d], whiche thei baren for lijflode in the weie, weren harde and brokun in to[e] gobetis. And thei 3eden 6
to Josue, that dwellide thanne in tentis in Galgala; and thei seiden to hym, and to al Israel togidere, We comen[f] fro a fer

[m] deeknys E *pr. m.* [n] Om. BCEFH. [o] Om. C. [p] oo 3eer E *pr. m.* [q] o E *pr. vice.* [r] that C. [s] clad C. [t] Om. E *pr. m.*

[y] of dekenes I. [z] the boond I. [a] of Garisym K. [b] part of hem I. [c] of Hebal C *pr. m.* K. [d] Lordis seruaunt I. [e] Josue first I. [f] Om. I. [g] And aftir DGIKMNOSQX. [h] Josue I. [i] to litle 10. [k] dwelten I. [l] Om. I. [m] playn I. [n] Om. I. [o] dwelten I. [p] with the I. [q] acoord I. [r] dwellen AEFLNP. [s] the thingis I. [t] that I. [u] thei token I. [v] Om. I. [w] thei puttiden I. [x] pacchid I. [y] the whiche I. [z] oolde patchis K. [a] schewe her oldenesse I. [b] these men I. [c] ful olde I. [d] the looues I. [e] Om. C. [f] camen I.

with 3ow. And the men of Irael an-
7 swerden 'to hem[u], and seiden, Lest per-
auenture in the loond, that to vs is owed[v]
bi lot, 3e dwellen, and we mowen not
8 make boond of pees with 3ow. And thei
to Josue, Thi seruauntis, thei seyn, we
ben. To whom Josue forsothe, Who[w],
he seith, ben 3e, and whens ben 3e
9 comen? Thei answerden, Fro a ful ferre
cuntre thi[x] seruauntis ben comen in the
name of the Lord thi God, we han herd
the loos of his power, alle thingis that
10 he hath doo in Egipt, and to the two
kyngis of Ammorreis bi3onde Jordan; to
Seon the kyng of Esebon, and to Og the
kyng of Basan, that weren in Astaroth.
11 And seiden to vs the elders and alle the
dwellers of oure loond, Takith in 3oure
hoondis meetis for the moost long weye;
and a3en come 3e[y] to hem, and seie 3e,
3oure seruauntis we ben; boond of pees
12 make 3e with vs. And loo[z]! the looues,
whanne we wenten out of oure howsis for[a]
to come to 3ow, we token hoote[aa], nowe
thei ben maad drye, and of greet eeld to
13 breek; the botels of wyn newe we ful-
filliden, nowe thei ben brooke and loosid;
clothis and shoon, with the whiche we
ben clothid[b], and 'the whiche[c] we han in
feet, for the length of lenger weye ben to
14 troden, and almeest[d] wered. Thei token
thanne of the meetis of hem, and the
15 mouth of the Lord thei askeden not. And
Josue with hem made pees. And the boond
'of pees[e] goon yn he bihi3te, that thei[f]
shulden not be slayn; forsothe the princes
16 of the multitude sworen to hem. For-
sothe after three daies of the goon yn
couenaunt, thei herden, that in ny3 thei
dwelten, and thei weren to comen[g] among
17 hem. And the sones of Yrael meueden
tentis, and camen into the citees[h] of hem
the thridde day, of the whiche thes ben
lond, and coueyten[g] to make pees with
3ou. And the men of Israel answeriden
to hem, and seiden[h], Lest perauenture 3e 7
dwellen in the lond, which[i] is due to vs bi
eritage, and we moun not make bond of
pees with 3ou. And thei seiden to Josue, 8
We ben thi seruauntis. To whiche[k] Josue
seide, What men ben 3e, and fro whennus
camen 3e? Thei answeriden, Thi ser- 9
uauntis camen fro a ful fer lond in the
name of thi Lord God, for we herden[l] the
fame of his power, alle[m] thingis whiche
he dide in Egipt, and to twei[n] kyngis of 10
Ammorreis bi3endis Jordan; to Seon king[o]
of Esebon, and to Og kyng[p] of Basan, that
weren in Astroth. And the eldere men 11
and alle the dwelleris of oure lond seiden
to vs, Take 3e metis in 3oure hondis, for
lengeste[q] weie; and go 3e to hem, and
seie 3e, We ben 3oure seruauntis; make 3e
boond of pees with vs. And we token 12
hoote looues, whanne we 3eden out of oure
housis to come to 3ou; now tho[r] ben maad
drye and brokun, for greet eldenesse[s]; we 13
filliden newe botels of wyn; now tho[t] ben
brokun and vndoon[u]; the clothis and
schoon, with whiche we ben clothid, and
whiche we han 'in the[v] feet, ben brokun[w]
and almost[x] wastid, fro the lengthe of
lengere[y] weie. Therfor[z] '*the sones of Is-* 14
rael[a] token of the[b] metis of hem[c], and thei
axiden not 'the mouth[d] of the Lord. And 15
Josue made pees with hem. And whanne
the boond of pees was maad, he[e] bihi3te,
that thei schulden not be slayn; and the
princes of the multitude sworen to hem.
Forsothe[f] aftir thre daies of the boond of 16
pees maad, thei[g] herden, that thei[h] dwell-
iden in ny3 place, and that thei schulden
be[i] among hem[k]. And the sones of Israel 17
mouyden tentis[l], and camen[m] in the thridde
dai in to the citees of hem[n], of whiche
citees these ben the names; Gabaon, and

[u] Om. c. [v] a3t c. [w] What E *pr. vice.* [x] we thi E *pr. m.* [y] Om. c *pr. m.* [z] Om. E *pr. m.* [a] Om. c. [aa] hoole A. [b] clad c. [c] that c. [d] folly E *pr. m.* [e] Om. B. [f] he E *pr. vice.* [g] comynge E *pr. m.* [h] citee A.

[g] we coueyten 1. [h] seiden *to hem* c. [i] that 1. [k] whom 1. [l] han herd 1. [m] and alle 18. [n] the two 1. [o] the king 1. [p] the kyng 1. [q] the ful long 1. [r] thei 1. [s] eelde 1. [t] thei 1. [u] vnsewid 1. [v] on oure 1. [w] to broke 1. [x] wel ny3 1. [y] long 1. [z] Thanne 1. [a] thei 1. [b] Om. c1. [c] these men 1. [d] counseil 1. [e] Josue 1. [f] And 1. [g] the men of Israel 1. [h] tho men 1. [i] be soon 1. [k] tho men 1. [l] her tentis 1. [m] thei camen 1. [n] *tho men* 1.

the names, Gabaon, and Saphyra, and
18 Beroth, and Charyathiarym. And thei
smyten not hem, forthi that the princis
of the multitude hadden sworn to hem in
the name of the Lord God of Yrael. And
so grutchide al the comoun a3ens the
19 princis; the whiche answerden to hem,
We han sworn to hem in name of the
Lord God of Yrael, and therfor we mowen
20 not hem towche; but this we shulen doo
to hem, be thei reserued forsothe that
thei lyuen, lest a3ens vs the wraththe of
the Lord be styrid, if we forsweren vs to
21 hem; but so lyue thei, that in to the
vses of al the multitude, trees thei kutten,
and watris thei beren. The whiche spek-
22 ynge thes thingis, Josue clepide Ga-
bonytis, and seide to hem, Whi wolden 3e
disseyue vs bi gijl, for[i] to seie, Ful ferre
we dwellen fro 3ow, sith in the mydil[j] of
23 vs 3e ben? And so vnder cursynge 3e
shulen be, and there shal not fayl of 3our
lynage, kyttynge trees, and watris ber-
24 ynge, in to the hows of my God. The
whiche answerden, It is told to vs thi
seruauntis, that the Lord thi God hadde
bihoot to Moyses, his seruaunt, that he
shulde taak to 3ow al the loond, and
scatre alle the dwellers of it; we therfor
moyche dredden, and purueiden to oure
lyues, constreyned with 3oure dreed[k], and
25 this counseil we maden. Forsothe nowe
in thin hoond we ben; that to thee ry3t
26 and good is seen, do thow to vs. Than
Josue dide, as he seide, and delyuerde
hem fro the `hoondis of the[l] sones of
27 Irael, that thei weren not slayn. And
Josue demyde in that day hem to be into
seruyse of al the puple, and of the auter
of the Lord, kuttynge trees and watres
berynge, vnto the tyme that is nowe, in
the place that the Lord hath[m] chosun.

Caphira, and[o] Beroth, and Cariathiarym.
And thei[p] smytiden[q] not hem, for the 18
princis of the multitude hadden swore to
hem in the name of the Lord God of Is-
rael. Therfor al the comyn puple grutch-
ide a3ens the princis[r] of Israel; whiche[s] 19
answeriden to hem, We sworen to hem in
the name of the Lord God of Israel, and
therfor we moun not touche hem; but we 20
schulen do this thing to hem, sotheli[t] be
thei reserued[u] that thei lyue, lest the ire
of the Lord be stirid a3ens vs, if we for-
sweren[w] to hem; but so lyue thei, that 21
thei hewe trees, and bere watris, in to the
vsis of al the multitude. And while thei
spaken these thingis, Josue clepide Ga- 22
bonytis[x], and seide to hem, Whi wolden
3e disseyue vs bi fraude, `that 3e seiden[y],
We dwellen ful fer fro 3ou, sithen 3e ben[z]
in the myddis of vs? Therfor 3e schulen 23
be `vndur cursyng[a], and noon schal faile
of 3oure generacioun[b], hewynge trees and
berynge watris, in to the hows of my God.
Whiche[c] answeryden, It was told to vs thi 24
seruauntis, that thi Lord God bihi3te to
Moises, his seruaunt, that he schulde bi-
take to 3ou al the lond, and schulde[d] leese
alle the dwelleris therof; therfor we dred-
den greetli, and purueiden to oure lyues,
and weren[e] compellid bi 3oure drede, and
we token this counsel. `Now forsothe[f] we 25
ben in `thin hond[g]; do thou to vs that,
that semeth ri3tful and good to thee.
Therfor[h] Josue dide, as he seide[i], and de- 26
lyuerede[k] hem fro the hondis of the sones
of Israel, that thei schulden not be slayn.
And in that dai Josue demyde hem to be 27
in to the[l] seruyce of al the puple[m], and of
the auter of the Lord, and to hewe trees,
and to bere watris, `til in to present tyme[n],
in the[o] place which the Lord hadde[p] chose.

[i] Om. *c pr. m.* [j] myldil *A.* [k] ferde *BEFII.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] hadde *CE.*

[o] Om. 1. [p] Israel 1. [q] destriede 1. [r] puple EFGMNOPUX. [s] and the princis 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] kept 1. [w] forsweren us DGIKMNOQSX. [x] the men of Gabaon. [y] for to sey 1. [z] ben *dwellinge* 1. [a] in thraldom 1. [b] lynage 1. [c] The whiche 1. [d] that he schulde 1. [e] we weren 1. [f] And now 1. [g] thi power 1. [h] Thanne 1. [i] bihi3te *hem* 1. [k] he delyuerede 1. [l] Om. s. [m] puple *of Israel* 1. [n] vn to the tyme that is now 1. [o] that 1. [p] hath 1.

CAP. X.

1 The whiche thingis, whanne hadde herd Adonysedech, kyng of Jerusalem, that is, that Josue hadde taak Hay, and hadde vndurturned it; forsothe as he dide to Jericho and to the kyng of it, so he dide to Hay and to the kyng of it; and that Gabonytis weren ouerflowen[n] to Irael, 2 and weren bounden in pees with hem, he dradde greetly; forsothe a greet cite was Gabaon, and oon of the kyngis citees, and more than the burgh toun Hay, and alle the[o] fi3ters of it moost stronge. 3 Thanne sente Adonysedech, kyng of Jerusalem, to Ocham, kyng of Ebron, and to Pharam, kyng of Herymoth, and to Japhye, kyng of Lachis, and to Addabir, 4 king of Eglon, seiynge, Stye 3e vp to me, and bryngeth help, and out fi3te we Gabaon, for he is ouerflowen to Josue, and 5 to the sones of Yrael. Thanne thei gedrid styeden vp, fyue kyngys of Amorreis, kyng of Jerusalem, kyng of Ebron, kyng of Herymoth, kyng of Lachis, kyng of Eglon, togidre with her hoostis; and thei settiden[p] tentis about Gabaon a3en- 6 fi3tynge it. Forsothe the dwellers of the citee of Gabaon bisegid, senten to Josue, that thanne dwellide in tentis at Galgalam, and seide to hym, Ne with drawe thou thin hoond[q] fro the help of thi seruauntis; sty vp anoon, and delyuer vs, and bryng help; forsothe there ben comen to gidre a3ens vs alle the kyngis of Am- 7 morreis, that dwellen in mounteyns[r]. And Josue stiede vp fro Galgalis, and al the oost of fi3ters with hym, moost stronge 8 men. And the Lord seide to Josue, Drede[s] thow not hem, forsothe into thin hoondis Y haue taken hem; noon of hem 9 to thee shal mowe a3enstoond. And so

[n] ouerflowynge *ABFH*. [o] Om. *C*. [p] sette *C*. [q] hoondes *BCEFH*. [r] the mounteyns *B sec. m. CEFH*. [s] Keep *E pr. m.*

CAP. X.

And whanne Adonysedech, kyng of Je- 1 rusalem, hadde herde these thingis, that is, that Josue hadde take Hai, and hadde destried it; for as *Josue* hadde do to Jerico and to the kyng therof, so he dide to Hay, and to the kyng therof; and that Gabaonytis[q] hadden fled to Israel, and weren boundun in pees with hem, *Adonysedech* 2 dredde greetli; for Gabaon was a greet citee, and oon of the kyngis citees, and grettere[r] than the citee of Hai, and alle the fi3teris therof weren most[s] stronge[t]. Ther- 3 for Adonysedech, kyng of Jerusalem, sente to Ocham, kyng of Ebron, and to Pharam, kyng of Herymoth, and to Japhie, kyng of Lachis, and to Dabir, kyng of Eglon, and seide, Stie 3e to me, and helpe 3e[u], that we 4 fi3te a3ens Gabaon, for it was[v] 3oldun to Josue, and to the sones of Israel. Ther- 5 for[w] fyue kyngis of Ammorreis, the kyng of Jerusalem, the kyng of Ebron, the kyng of Herymoth, the kyng of Lachis, the[x] kyng of Eglon, weren gaderid[y], and stieden[z] togidere with her oostis; and settiden[a] tentis a3ens Gabaon, and fou3ten[b] a3ens it. Sotheli[c] the dwelleris of the[d] 6 citee of Gabaon, `*that weren*[e] bisegid[f], senten[g] to Josue, that dwellide than in tentis at Galgala, and seide[h] to hym, Withdrawe not thin hondis fro the help of thi seruauntis; `stie thou[i] soone, and delyuere vs, and helpe thou[k]; for alle the kyngis of Amorreis, that dwelliden in the hilli places, camen togidere a3ens vs. And Josue sti- 7 ede[l] fro Galgala, and al the oost of fi3ters[m], `the strengeste[n] men, `with hym[o]. And 8 the Lord seide to Josue, Drede thou not hem, for Y 3af[p] hem in to thin hondis; noon[q] of hem schal mow a3enstonde thee. Therfor[r] Josue felde sodenli on[s] hem, and 9

[q] men of Gabaon 1. [r] it was more 1. [s] ful 1. [t] stronge men 1. [u] me 1. [v] is 1. [w] Thanne 1. [x] and the 1. [y] gaderid togidre 1. [z] thei stieden 1. [a] thei settiden 1. [b] thei fou3ten 1. [c] And whanne 1. [d] Om. L. [e] Om. *plures*. [f] Om. RS. [g] thei senten 1. [h] thei seiden 1. [i] stie up 1. [k] Om. S. [l] stiede up 1. [m] fi3ters with him 1. [n] moost stronge 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] haue 3ouen 1. [q] and noon 1. [r] And so 1. [s] upon 1.

Josue felle on hem feerlich, al nyȝt stiynge
10 vp fro Galgalis; and the Lord distourbide hem fro the face of Yrael, and defowlide bi a greet veniaunce in Gabaon; and pursuede hem bi weye of the stiynge vp of Betheron, and smoot vnto Azecha
11 and Maceda[ss]. And whanne thei flowen the sones of Yrael, and weren in the goynge doun of Bethoron, God sente vpon hem greet stonus fro heuene, vnto Azecha; and ben deed manye mo with stoonus of hawl, than[t] whom with swerd had smytun
12 the sones of Yrael. Thanne Josue spak to the Lord, in the day that he took Ammorre in the siȝt of the sones of Yrael; and seide before hem, Sunne, aȝens Gabaon be thow not meued, and mone,
13 aȝens the valey of Haylon. And the sunne and the mone stoden, to the tyme that the folk vengide hem self of her enemyes. Is not this wryten in the book of riȝtwise men? And so stood the sunne in the mydil of heuene, and hyede not to
14 goo doun the space of o day; there was not before ne[u] afterward so loong a day; obeishynge the Lord to the voyce of man,
15 and fiȝtynge for Yrael. And Josue turnede aȝen, with al Yrael, into the tentis of
16 Galgala. Forsothe fyue kyngis flowen, and hidden hem in the spelunk of the
17 citee of Maceda. And it is told to Josue, that there weren foundun fyue kyngis lurkinge in the spelunk of the cite of
18 Maceda. The which comaundide to felawis, and seith, Ouerturne ȝe greet stoonus at the mouth of the spelonk, and putte ȝe redi men, that kepen hem closid;
19 ȝe forsothe wole ȝe not stoond, but pursue ȝe enemyes, and al the eendis of hem fleynge sleeth; ne lette ȝe hem goon into the socours of ȝoure citees, the whiche[v] the Lord ȝoure God hath taak into ȝoure

stiede[t] in[u] al the[v] nyȝt fro Galgala; and[w] 10
the Lord disturblide hem[x] fro the face of Israel[y], and al to-brak[z] with greet veniaunce in[a] Gabaon. And *Josue* pursuede hem bi the weie of the stiyng of[b] Betheron, and smoot[c] til to[d] Azecha and Maceda. And whanne thei fledden the sones 11
of Israel, and weren in the goyng doun of Betheron, the[e] Lord sente grete stoonus on[f] hem fro heuene, til[g] to Azecha; and many mo weren deed bi the stoonys of hail[h], than thei whiche the sones of Israel smytiden bi[i] swerd. Thanne Josue spak 12
to the Lord, in the dai in which he bitook Amorrey[k] in the siȝt of the sones of Israel; and Josue seide bifore hem[l], Sunne, be thou not mouyd aȝens Gabaon, and the moone aȝens[m] the valei of Hailon. And the sunne and the moone stoden, til[n] 13
the[o] folc *of God* vengide[p] it[q] silf of hise[r] enemyes. Whether this is not writun in the book of iust men? And so the sunne stood in the myddis of heuene, and hastide[s] not to go doun in the space of o[t] dai; so long a dai was not bifore and aftir- 14
ward; for the Lord obeiede to the vois of man[u], and fauȝt[v] for Israel. And Josue 15
turnede aȝen†, with al Israel, in to the tentis of Galgala. Forsothe[w] fyue[x] kyngis 16
fledden, and hidden hem silf in the denne of the citee of Maceda. And it was teld 17
to Josue, that fyue kyngis weren foundun hid in the denne of the citee of Maceda. Which[y] Josue comaundide to felowis, and 18
seide, Walewe ȝe grete stoonus to the mouth of the denne[z], and putte[a] ȝe witti men, that schulen kepe the closid kyngis; sotheli[b] nyle ȝe stonde[c], but pursue ȝe the 19
enemyes, and slee ȝe alle the laste[d] of fleeris[e]; and suffre ȝe not hem entre[f] in to the strengthis of her citees, whiche[g] enemyes ȝoure Lord God bitook[h] in to[i] ȝoure

† *Josue turnede aȝen;* this is seid biforetaking, for Josue turnede not aȝen til he hadde perfit victorie, as to tho thingis that ben tretid in this c°. *Lire here.* c.

ss Mareda *A.* t that *E pr. m.* u and *BCEFH.* v that *C.*

t wente up 1. u Om. 1. v that 1. w and he 1. x made hem agast 1. y men of Israel 1. z brak hem 1. a he in 1. b up of 1. c he smoot hem 1. d vnto he cam to 1. e and the A. f upon 1. g til thei camen 1. h hail stoonys 1. i killiden with 1. k the men of Amorrey 1. l the peple 1. m be it not moued aȝens 1. n vnto the tyme 1. o to the B. p had vengid 1. q hem 1. r her 1. s it hastide 1. t a CGIKQX. u a man 1. v he fauȝt 1. w For the 1. x the fyue 1. y and 1. z dennys mouth 1. a ordeyne 1. b and 1. c abide 1. d laste men 1. e the fleeris 1. f to entre 1. g the whiche 1. h hath bitake 1. i Om. 1.

20 hoondis. Slayn thanne the aduersaries with a greet veniaunce, and vnto the deeth almest[w] consumpt, thilk[x] that fro[y] Irael myȝten flee, wenten into the[z]
21 strengthid[a] citees. And al the oost turnede aȝen to Josue, in Maceda, where thanne weren the tentis, thei hoole and in hoole noumbre; and no man aȝens the sones of Yrael was hardy to grucche.
22 And Josue comaundyde, seiynge, Opyn[b] the mouth of the spelonk, and bryngith to me fyue kyngis that in it lorken.
23 And the seruauntis diden, as to hem was comaundid; and thei brouȝten to hym fyue kyngis fro the spelonk; the kyng of Jerusalem, the kyng of Ebron, the kyng of Hermoth, the kyng of Lachis, the kyng
24 of Eglon. And whanne thei weren brouȝt out to hym, he clepide[c] alle the men of Yrael, and seith to the pryncis of the oost, that with[d] hym weren, Goth, and puttith ȝoure feet vpon the neckis of thes kyngis. The which whanne thei hadden goon, and troden the neckis of hem suget
25 with the feet, eft he seith to hem, Wole ȝe not drede, ne be ȝe afeerd, take ȝe coumfort, and be ȝe stronge; forsothe so the Lord shal doo to alle ȝoure enemyes,
26 aȝens whom ȝe shulen fiȝt. And Josue smoot, and slewȝ hem, and hongide[e] vpon fyue stokkis; and thei weren hongid vnto
27 the euen. And whanne the sunne cam down, he comaundide to felows, that thei doon hem doun fro the gibetis; the whiche doon doun, thei[f] threwen hem into the spelonk, in the which thei lorkiden; and thei puttiden[g] vpon the mouth of it greet stoonus, that abiden stil to[h] the tyme
28 that is nowe. Forsothe the same day Josue took Maceda, and smoot in mouth of swerd; and the kyng of it, and alle

hondis. Therfor[k] whanne the aduersaries 20
weren betun with greet veniaunce, and weren almost wastid 'til to[l] deeth, thei that myȝten fle Israel, entriden in to the[ll] strengthid citees. And al the oost[m] turn- 21
ede aȝen hoole, and in hoole noumbre to Josue, in to Maceda, where the tentis[n] weren thanne; and no man was hardi to grutche, '*ether to make priuy noise*[o], aȝens the sones of Israel†. And Josue comaund- 22
ide[p], and seide, Opene ȝe the 'mouth of the denne[q], and brynge[r] forth to me the fyue kyngis that ben hid therynne. And the 23
mynystris[s] diden, as it was comaundid to hem; and thei brouȝten forth to Josue fyue[t] kyngis fro the denne; the kyng of Jerusalem, the[u] kyng of Ebron, the kyng of Herymoth, the kyng of Lachis, the[v] kyng of Eglon. And whanne thei weren 24
led out to Josue, he clepide alle the men of Israel, and seide[w] to the[x] princes of the oost, that weren with hym, Go ȝe, and sette ȝoure feet on[y] the neckis of these kyngis. And whanne thei hadden go, and trediden[z] the[a] neckis of '*the kyngis*[b] suget[c] 'to her feet[d], eft Josue seide to hem[e], Nyle 25
ȝe drede, nethir 'drede ȝe with ynne[f], be ȝe coumfortid, and be ȝe stronge; for[g] the Lord schal do so[h] to alle ȝoure enemyes, aȝens whiche ȝe schulen fiȝte. And Josue 26
smoot[i], and killide hem, and hangide[k] on[l] fyue trees; and thei weren hangid 'til to[m] euentid[n]. And whanne the sunne ȝede 27
doun, he comaundide to[o] felowis, that thei schulden put hem doun fro the iebatis; and whanne thei weren put doun, thei 'castiden forth[p] hem[q] in to the denne, in which thei weren hid; and thei puttiden grete stoonus on[r] the mouth therof, whiche[s] stoonus dwellen[t] 'til to[u] present[v] tyme. In[w] the same dai Josue took also[x] Maceda, 28

† *to grucche aȝenus the sones of Israel*, thanne, but aftirward thei diden. *Lire here.* C.

[w] folly E *pr. m.* [x] thoo C. [y] Om. BFH. [z] Om. BCEFH. [a] smale E *pr. m.* [b] Opyn ȝe E. [c] cleepe BEF. [d] Om. A. [e] heng C. [f] Om. BCE *sec. m.* FH. [g] putte CE *pr. m.* [h] vnto E.

[k] Thanne I. [l] vnto the I. [ll] Om. A *sec. m.* [m] oost of Israel I. [n] tentis of Israel I. [o] Om. IMX. [p] comaunde I. [q] dennys mouth I. [r] bryngith I. [s] seruauntis I. [t] the fyue I. [u] and the I. [v] and the I. [w] he seide I. [x] Om. I. [y] upon I. [z] troden FI. traden ELP. treden G. [a] with her feet the I. [b] *hem* I. [c] suget made I. [d] Om. I. [e] *Israel* I. [f] be ȝe aferd I. [g] for so I. [h] Om. I. [i] smoot tho kingis I. [k] he hangide GIKMNOSX. [l] hem on K. hem up on I. [m] vnto I. [n] the euentid IK. [o] Om. I. [p] threwen I. [q] hem out I. [r] upon I. [s] the whiche I. [t] abijden there stille I. [u] into *plures*, vnto I. [v] this I. [w] Also in I. [x] Om. I.

his dwellers he slewȝ; and he lefte not in it, nameli, litil relikis; and he dide to the king of Maceda as he dide to the kyng
29 of Jericho. He wente with al Yrael fro Maceda into Lebna, and he fauȝt aȝens
30 it, the which the Lord took, with his kyng, in the hoond of Irael; and thei smyten the cite in the mouth of swerd, and alle the dwellers of it, and thei leften not in it eny relikis; and thei diden to the kyng of Lebna as thei diden to the
31 kyng of Jericho. Fro Lebna he passide into Lachis, with al Yrael; and the oost
32 disposid bi enuyroun, aȝenfauȝt it. And the Lord took Lachis in the hoond of the sones of Yrael; and he took it that other day, and smoot in mouth of swerd, and eche lijf that was in it, as he dide to
33 Lebna. That tyme stiede vp Yram, the kyng of Gazer, for[i] to helpe Lachis; whom Josue smoot with al his puple vnto
34 the deth. And wente fro Lachis vnto Eg-
35 lon, and enuyrounde, and out fauȝt it the same day; and smoot in mouth of swerd alle the lyues that weren in it, after alle
36 thingis that he dide to Lachis. Forsothe he stiede with al Yrael fro Eglon vnto
37 Ebron, and fauȝt aȝens it, and took, and smoot in mouth of swerd[k]; the kyng forsothe of it, and alle the burgh touns of that regioun, and alle the lyues that dwelliden in it; he lafte not in it eny relikis; as he dide to Eglon so he dide to[l] Ebron, al thingis that in it he foond
38 wastynge with swerd. Thens turned aȝen
39 into Dabyr, he took it, and waastid; the kyng forsothe of it, and alle the burȝ towns bi enuyroun he smoot in mouth of swerd; he lafte not in it eny relikis; as he dide to Ebron, and Lebna, and to the kyngis of hem, so he dide to Dabir
40 and to the kyng of it. And so Josue

and smoot[y] bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and killide[z] the kyng therof, and alle the dwelleris therof[a]; he[b] lefte not therynne[c], nameli[d], litle[e] relikis[f]; and he dide to the kyng of Maceda as he hadde do[g] to the kyng of Jerico. Forsothe[h] Josue passide 29
with al Israel fro Maceda in to Lempna, and fauȝt[i] aȝens it, which[k] the Lord bi- 30
took, with the kyng therof, in the hond of Israel; and thei[l] smytiden[m] the[n] citee bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and alle the dwelleris therof, and leften[o] not ony[p] relikis[q] therynne[r]; and thei diden to the kyng of Lempna as thei hadden do to the kyng of Jerico. Fro Lempna he[s] passide 31
with al Israel in to Lachis; and whanne the oost was disposid[t] bi cumpas, he fauȝt aȝens it. And the Lord bitook Lachis in 32
the hond of the sones of Israel; and he[u] took it[v] in the tothir[w] dai, and smoot[x] bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and[y] ech man[z], that was therynne, as he hadde do to Lempna. In that time Yram, kyng[a] of 33
Gazar, stiede to[b] helpe Lachis; whom Josue smoot[c], with al his puple, til[d] to deeth. And he[e] passide fro Lachis in to 34
Eglon, and cumpasside[f], and ouercam it 35
in the same dai; and he smoot bi the[g] scharpnesse of swerd alle men that weren therynne, bi alle thingis whiche[h] he hadde do to Lachis. Also he[i] stiede[k] with al Is- 36
rael fro Eglon in to Ebron, and fauȝt[l] aȝens it[m], and took[n], and smoot[o] bi the 37
scharpnesse[oo] of swerd; and the kyng therof, and alle citees[p] of that cuntrey, and alle men that dwelliden therynne; he lefte not ony relikis[q] therynne; as he hadde do to Eglon so he dide also to Ebron, and wastide bi swerd alle thingis that weren therynne. Fro thennus he[r] turnyde in to 38
Dabir, and took it[s], and wastide[t]; and he 39
smoot bi the[u] scharpnesse of swerd the kyng

[i] Om. *c.* [k] the swerd *c.* [l] and to *ce.*

[y] he smoot 1. [z] he killide 1. [a] of it 1. [b] Josue 1. [c] in it 1. [d] ȝhe 1. [e] smale 1. [f] relyues *plures. or ouȝt of valu* 1. [g] dide 1. [h] And 1. [i] he fauȝt 1. [k] which *citee* 1. [l] men of Israel 1. [m] smoten 1. [n] that 1. [o] thei leften 1. [p] oonli d. Om. 1. [q] relyues b. relifs d. Om. 1. [r] therynne ony thing of valu 1 *text; or relikis* 1 *marg.* [s] Josue 1. [t] ordeyned 1. [u] Josue 1. [v] Lachis 1. [w] secounde 1. [x] he smoot it 1. [y] he slowȝ 1. [z] lijf 1. [a] the kyng 1. [b] up to 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] smote 1. [e] Josue 1. [f] cumpasside it 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] that 1. [i] Josue 1. [k] stiede up 1. [l] he fauȝt 1. [m] Ebron 1. [n] he took 1. [o] smoot it 1. [oo] scharnesse a. [p] the citees 1. [q] thingis of value 1. relijke s. [r] Josue 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] wastide it 1. [u] Om. 1.

smoot al the mounteyn loond, and south, and feeldi, and Assedoch with his kyngis; and he lafte not in it eny relikys, but alle that myȝten breeth he slowȝ, as the Lord God of Yrael comaundide to hym;
41 fro Cades Barne vnto Gazam, and al the
42 loond of Josson vnto Gabaon, alle the kyngis and regiouns of hem, with o feersnes he took, and wastide; forsothe the
43 Lord God of Israel fauȝt for him. And he turnede aȝen with al Yrael to the place of the tentis in Galgala.

CAP. XI.

1 The whiche thingis whanne herd[m] Jabyn, the kyng of Asor, he sente to Jodab, kyng of Madiam, and to the kyng of Se-
2 meron, and to the kyng of[mm] Acsaph, and to the kyngs of the north, that dwelten in mounteyns, and in the pleyn aȝens the south of Seneroth, and in the wijld feeldis,
3 and regiouns of Dor, bisidis the see, and to Chanane fro the eest and west, and Ammorre, and Ethee, and Phereze, and Jebuse in the mounteyns, and Euee, that dwelt in[n] the rotis of Hermon, in the
4 loond of Maspha. And alle wenten out with her companyes, ful myche puple, as the grauel that is in the brenk of the see, and hors, and chaaris, of multitude
5 with outen noumbre. And alle thes kyngis camen to gydre in oon at the watris of Meron, for[o] to fiȝt aȝens Yrael.
6 And the Lord seide to Josue, Ne drede thow hem, to morwe forsothe this same our Y schal taak hem alle to be woundid in the siȝt of Yrael; the hors of hem thow shalt kut of the synewis at the knees, therof, and alle tounnes[v] 'bi cumpas[w]; he[x] lefte not ony relikis[y] therynne; as he hadde do to Ebron, and to Lempna, and to 'the kyngis of tho[z], so he dide to Dabir, and to the kyng therof. And so Josue 40
smoot[a] al the 'lond of the hillis[b], and of[c] the south, and 'of the feeld[d], and Asedoch with her kyngis; he lefte not therynne ony relikis[e], but he killide al thing that myȝte brethe†, as the Lord God of Israel comaundide to[f] hym; fro Cades Barne 'til 41
to[g] Gazan, and al the lond of Jesson, 'til to[g] Gabaon Josue[h] took, and wastide with 42
o fersnesse‡ alle the[i] kyngis, and 'cuntreis of hem[k]; for the Lord God of Israel fauȝt for hym. And he[l] turnede aȝen with al 43
Israel to the place of tentis in Galgala.

† *he killide al thing that myȝte brethe;* this is vndurstondun of al mankynde therynne, for the vnresonable beestis camen in to the prey of fiȝteris. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *with o fersnesse,* as to the firste batel, for Josue fauȝte in myche tyme, as in xi. c°. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XI.

And whanne Jabyn, kyng[m] of Asor, 1
hadde herd these thingis, he sente to Jobab, kyng[m] of Madian, and to the kyng of Semeron, and to the kyng of Acsaph; forsothe[n] to the kyngis of the north, that 2
dwelliden in the hilli[o] places[oo], and in the pleyn aȝens the south of Seneroth, and in the feeldi places, and cuntreis[p] of Dor, bisidis the see, and[q] 'to Cananei[r] fro the eest 3
and[s] west[t], and to Ammorrey, and Ethei[u], and Feresei[v], and Jebusei[w], in the 'hilli places[x], and to Euey, that dwellide at the rootis[y] of Hermon, in the lond of Maspha. And alle[z] ȝeden out with her cumpanyes, 4
a ful myche puple, as the grauel which[a] is in the 'brynk of the see[b], and horsis[c], and charis, of greet multitude. And alle 5
these kyngis camen togidere at the watris of Meron, to fiȝte aȝens Israel. And the 6
Lord seyde to Josue, Drede thou not hem, for to morewe, in this same our, Y schal bitake alle these men to be woundid in the siȝt of Israel; thou schalt hoxe 'the horsis of hem[d], and thou[e] schalt brenne 'the

[m] hadde herd E. [mm] Om. A. [n] at BEFH. [o] Om. C.

[v] the townes CI. [w] aboute it I. [x] and he I. [y] thingis of valu I. [z] her kyngis I. [a] smoot *and destriede* I. [b] mounteyn lond I. [c] Om. I. [d] the playn lond I. [e] relifs BDO. thingis aftir him I *text. or relikis, marg.* [f] Om. I. [g] vnto I. [h] he I. [i] her I. [k] her cuntreis I. [l] Josue I. [m] the kyng I. [n] and I. [o] mounteyns I. [oo] place S. [p] in the cuntreis I. [q] and *he sente* I. [r] Om. I. [s] to the I. [t] west, to Cananey I. [u] to Ethei I. [v] to Feresei CI. [w] to Jebusei I. [x] mounteines I. [y] *of the hil* I *marg.* [z] thei I. [a] that I. [b] see brynk I. [c] ther ȝeden out horsis I. [d] her horsis I. [e] her charis thou I.

and the chaaris thow shalt brenne with fier. And Josue cam, and al his oost with hym, aȝens hem, at the watris of Meron sodeynlich, and felle vpon hem. And the Lord took hem into the hoondis of Yrael; the whiche smyten hem, and pursuden vnto greet Sydon, and to watris of Maserephoh, and[p] to the feeld of Masphe, that is at the est part of it. So he smoot alle, that noon of hem relikis he lefte; and he dide as the Lord comaundide to hym; the hors of hem he kuttide[q] the sinewis at[r] the knee, and the charys he brente. And turned aȝen anoon he took Asor, and the kyng of it he smoot with swerd; forsothe Asor bi oold tyme among alle these rewmes heelde the princehod. And he smoot alle lyues that there dwelten, he lefte not in it eny relikis, but vnto the deeth alle thingis he waastide; and that cytee he destruyede with brennynge. And alle the citees bi enuyroun and the kyngis of hem he took, and smoot, and dide awey, as Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, comaundide to hym, with out the citees that weren in the hillis, and in the[s] hillokis[t] set; and the other Yrael brente vp; oon onelich, the 'moost strengthid[u], Azor, flawme brente vp. And al the praye of thes citees, and beestis, the sones of Yrael dyuydeden to hem self, alle the enemyes slayn. As the Lord comaundide to his seruaunt Moyses, so Moyses comaundide to Josue, and he alle thingis fulfillide; and he passide not biside of[v] alle the maundementis, forsothe ne o word, that the Lord comaundide to Moyses. And so Josue took al the mounteyn loond, and the south loond, and Gosen, and the pleyn, and the west coost, and the hil of Yrael, and the wijld feeldis of it; and a paart

charis[f] bi[g] fier. And Josue cam, and al his oost with hym, aȝens hem sodenli, at[h] the watris of Meron, 'and felden on hem[i]. And the Lord bitook hem in to the hondis of Israel; whiche[k] smytiden[l] hem, '*that is, the hethen kyngis and her oostes*[m], and pursueden[n] 'til to[o] grete Sidon, and the[p] watris of Maserophoth, and to[q] the feeld of Maspha, which[r] is at the eest part therof. *Josue*[s] smoot so alle men[t], that he lefte no relikis[u] of hem; and he dide as the Lord comaundide to hym; he hoxide 'the horsis of hem[w], and brente the[x] charis. And he turnede aȝen anoon, and took Asor, and 'smoot bi[y] swerd the kyng therof[z]; for Asor helde bi eld tyme the prinsehed among alle these rewmes. And 'he smoot[a] alle persoones[b] that dwelliden there, he lefte not ony relikys[c] therynne, but he wastide alle thingis 'til to[d] deeth; also he distriede thilke citee bi brennyng. And he took alle 'citees bi cumpas[e], and 'the kyngis of hem[f], and smoot[g], and dide awei[b], as Moises, the 'seruaunt of the Lord[i], comaundide to[k] hym, without citees[l] that weren set in the[m] grete hillis[n], and in litle hillis; and Israel brente the othere[o] citees; flawme wastide[p] oneli o citee, Asor, the strongeste. And the sones of Israel departiden to hem silf al the prei, and werk[q] beestis of these citees, whanne alle men[r] weren slayn. As the Lord comaundide to his seruaunt Moises, so Moises comaundide to Josue, and 'he fillide[s] alle thingis; he[t] passide not[u] of alle comaundementis[v], 'nether o word sotheli[w], which[x] the Lord comaundide to Moises. And so Josue took al the 'lond of the hillis[y], and of[z] the south, the[a] lond of Gosen, and the pleyn[b], and the west coost, and the[c] hil of Israel, and the feeldi places therof; and the[d] part of the hil that stieth[e] to Seir

[p] Om. *A*. [q] cutt *BCEFH*. [r] and *A*. [s] Om. *CE*. [t] tombys *E pr. m.* [u] leste *E pr. m.* [v] Om. *C*.

[f] Om. I. [g] with I. [h] and he fel upon hem at I. [i] Om. I. [k] and Josue and his oost I. [l] smyten I. [m] Om. S. [n] thei pursueden hem I. [o] vnto I. [p] *vnto* the I. [q] vnto I. [r] that I. [s] And Josue I. [t] hem I. [u] thingis I. [w] her horsis I. [x] her I. [y] he killide with I. [z] of it I. [a] Josue killide I. [b] the persoones I. [c] thingis I. [d] vnto the I. [e] the citees aboute I. [f] her kyngis I. [g] he killide hem I. [b] hem awei I. [i] Lordis seruaunt I. [k] Om. I. [l] the citees I. [m] Om. A *sec. m.* ELP. [n] mounteyns I. [o] tothere K. [p] brente up I. [q] the werk I. [r] the men of hem I. [s] Josue fulfilide I. [t] neither sotheli he I. [u] o word I. [v] the hestis I. [w] Om. I. [x] that I. [y] mounteyn lond I. [z] the lond of I. [a] and the I. [b] pleyn lond I. [c] *he toke* the I. [d] Om. I. [e] streechith up I.

of the hil that steieth vp to Seyr vnto Baalgath, bi the pleyn of Libany vndur the hil of Hermon; alle the kyngis of hem he took, and smoot, and slewȝ.
18 Myche tyme fauȝt Josue aȝens thes
19 kyngis; there was no[w] cyte, that took hym not to the sones of Yrael, saue Euee that dwellid in Gabaon; alle with fiȝtynge
20 he took. Forsothe the sentence of the Lord it was, that the hertis of hem weren ful hardid, and shulde fiȝte aȝens Yrael, and falle, and thei shulde not disserue eny mercy, but shulden perisshe, as the
21 Lord hadde comaundid to Moyses. In that tyme Josue cam, and slewȝ Enachym, fro the mownteyns of Ebron, and Dabir, and Anab, and of al the hil of Juda, and of Yrael, and the cytees of
22 hem he dide awey. He lefte not eny of the stok of Enachym in the loond of the sones of Yrael, out taak the cytees of Gaza, and Geth, and Azoto, in the[x] whiche
23 aloon thei ben left. Thanne Josue took al the loond, as the Lord spak to Moyses, and took it into possessioun to the sones of Yrael, after paarties and her[y] lynagis; and the loond restyde fro bateil[z].

'til to[f] Baalgath, bi the pleyn of Liban vndur the hil of Hermon; Josue took, and smoot, and killide alle the kyngis of tho[g] *places*. Josue fauȝt myche tyme aȝens 18
these kyngis; 'no citee was[h], which bitook 19
not it silf to the sones of Israel, out takun Euey that dwellide in Gabaon; he took alle[i] bi batel. For it was the sentence of 20
the Lord, that 'the hertis of hem[k] schulde be maad hard, and that thei schulden fiȝte aȝens Israel, and schulden[l] falle, and schulden[m] not disserue ony mercy, and schulden[n] perische, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Josue cam in that tyme, and 21
killide[o] Enachym, *that is, giauntis*, fro the 'hilli placis[p] of Ebron, and of Dabir, and of Anab, and fro al[q] the hil of Juda, and of Israel, and dide[r] awei 'the citees of hem[s]. He lefte not ony man of the gene- 22
racioun of Enachim[t] in the lond of the sones of Israel, without[u] the[v] citees of Gasa, and Geth, and Azotus, in whiche aloone thei[w] weren left. Therfor[x] Josue 23
took al the lond, as the Lord spak to Moyses, and he ȝaf it in to possessioun to the sones of Israel, bi her partis and lynagis; and the lond restide fro batels.

CAP. XII.

1 Thes ben the kyngis whom the sones of Yrael smyten, and weeldiden the loond of hem, byȝond Jordan, at the sonne[a] arisynge[b], fro the streem of Arnon vnto the hil of Hermon, and al the est coost
2 that biholdith the wildernes. Seon, kyng of Amorreis, that dwellid in Esebon, hadde lordship fro Aroer, that is set vpon the brenk of the streem of Arnon, and of the mydil paart in the valey, and of half Galaad, vnto the streem of Jaboch, that is
3 the teerme of the sones of Amon, and fro the wildernes vnto the see of Cenoroth, aȝens the est, and vnto the see of deseert, that is the moost salt see, at the est coost,

CAP. XII.

These ben the kyngis whiche the sones 1
of Israel han smyte, and weldiden 'the lond of hem[y], biȝende Jordan, at the 'risyng of the sunne[z], fro the stronde of Arnon 'til to[a] the hil of Hermon, and al the eest coost that biholdith the wildirnesse. Seon, the kyng of Amorreis, that dwellide 2
in Esebon, was lord fro Aroer, which[b] is set on the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, and of the myddil part in the valey, and of half Galaad, til[c] to the stronde of Jaboth, which is the terme of the sones of Amon, and fro the wildirnesse 'til to[d] the see of Ceneroth, aȝens the eest, and 'til to[e] 3
the see of deseert, which[f] is the saltist see

[w] not *A*. [x] Om. *c*. [y] his *E pr. m*. [z] batails *BCEFH*. [a] south *ABCFH*. [b] risynge *c*.

[f] vnto 1. [g] these 1. [h] ther was no citee 1. [i] alle men 1. [k] her hertis 1. [l] that thei schulden 1. [m] thei schulden 1. [n] that thei schulden 1. [o] he killide 1. [p] mountaynes 1. [q] Om. K *sec. m*. [r] he dide 1. [s] her citees s. [t] geauntis 1. [u] outake 1. [v] in the 1. [w] geauntis 1. [x] Thanne 1. [y] her londis 1. [z] eest 1. [a] vnto 1. [b] that 1. [c] and 1. [d] vnto 1. [e] vnto 1. [f] that 1.

bi the weye that ledith to Bethessymoth, and fro the south paart that vnderlieth 4 to Assedoch, vnto Phasga. The teerme of Og, kyng[c] of Basan, of the relikis of Raphaym, that dwelten in Astaroth and in Edram, and he hadde lordship in the hil of Hermon, and in Salacha, and in al 5 Basan, vnto the teermes of Gessury and Machati, and of[d] the half paart of Galaad, and the teerme of Seon, kyng[e] of 6 Esebon. Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, and the sones of Yrael smyten hem; and Moyses took the loond of hem into possessioun to Rubenytis and to Gaditis and to[f] the half lynage of Manasse. 7 Thes ben the kyngis of the loond, whom Josue smoot and the sones of Yrael bi-ȝond Jordan, at the west coost, fro Algad[g] in the feeld of Liban, vnto the hil whos paart steieth[h] into Seyr; and 'Josue took it[i] into possessyoun to the lynagis of 8 Yrael, to eche her paartis, as wel in mounteyns, as in pleyn[k] and wijld feeldis; in Asseroth, and in the wildernes, and in the south was Ethee, and Amorree, Cananee, and Phereze, Euee, and Jebusee. 9 The kynge of Jericho, oon; the kyng of Hay, oon, that is of the side of Betel; 10 the kyng of Jerusalem, oon; the kyng 11 of Ebron, oon; the[l] kyng of Herymoth, 12 oon; the kyng of Lachis, oon; king of 13 Eglon, oon; king of Gazer, oon; king 14 of Dabir, oon; kyng of Gader, oon; kyng of Herma, oon; kyng of Hedreth, oon; 15 kyng of Lebna, oon; kyng of[m] Odollam, 16 oon; kyng of Maceda, oon; kyng of Be- 17 18 tel, oon; kyng of Thaphua, oon; kyng of Affer, oon; kyng of Affeth, oon; kyng 19 of Saron, oon; kyng of Madan, oon; 20 kyng of Azor, oon; kyng of Sameron, 21 oon; kyng of Axaph, oon; kyng of The- 22 nach, oon; kyng of Maggedo, oon; kyng

at the eest coost, bi[g] the weie that ledith to Bethessymoth, and fro[h] the south part that liggith[i] vndur Assedoch, 'til to[k] Phasga. The terme of Og, kyng of Basan, of the 4 relikis[l] of Raphaym, '*that is, giauntis*[m], that[n] dwelliden in Astoroth and in Edraym, and he[o] was lord in the hil[p] of Hermon, and in Salacha, and in al Basan, 'til to[q] the termes[r] of Gessuri and Machati, 5 and of the half part of Galaad, and to the terme[s] of Seon, kyng of Esebon. Moyses, 6 the 'seruaunt of the Lord[t], and the sones of Israel 'smytiden hem[u]; and Moises ȝaf 'the lond of hem[v] in to possessioun to Rubenytis[w] and 'to Gadditis[x] and to half the lynage of Manaasses. These ben the[y] kyngis 7 of the lond, whiche[z] Josue and the sones of Israel smytiden[a] biȝende Jordan, at the west coost, fro Algad in the feeld of Liban, 'til to[b] the hil[c] whos part stieth[d] in to Seir; and Josue ȝaf it[e] in to possessioun to the lynagis of Israel, to ech[f] his owne part, as wel in 'hilli placis[g] as in pleyn 8 and feeldi placis; in Asseroth, and in wildirnesse, and in the south was Ethei, and Ammorrei, Cananei, and Pheresei, Euey, and Jebusei. The kyng of Jerico oon[h]; 9 the kyng of Hai, which[i] is at the side of Bethel, oon; the kyng of Jerusalem, oon[k]; 10 the[l] kyng of Ebron, oon; the kyng of He- 11 rymoth, oon; the kyng of Lachis, oon[m]; the[n] kyng of Eglon, oon; the kyng of 12 Gazer, oon; the kyng of Dabir, oon[o]; the 13 kyng of Gader, oon; the kyng of Herma, 14 oon; the kyng of Hedreth, oon; the kyng 15 of Lempna, oon; the kyng of Odollam, oon[p]; the kyng of Maceda[pp], oon; the[q] kyng 16 of Bethel, oon; the[q] kyng of Thaphua, 17 oon[r]; the[s] kyng of Affer, oon; the[s] kyng 18 of Affeth, oon; the[s] kyng of Saron, oon; the[s] kyng of Madon, oon[t]; the[u] king of 19 Asor, oon; the[u] kyng of Semeron, oon; 20

[c] the kyng BCEFH. [d] to E *pr. m.* [e] the kyng BEFH. [f] Om. A. [g] Galaad E *pr. m.* Asgad *sec. m.* [h] stieth up BCEFH. [i] the Lord took hit to Josue E *pr. m.* [k] pleines C. [l] Om. BCEF. [m] Om. ABF.

[g] in 1. [h] *he was lord* fro 1. [i] lijth 1. [k] vnto 1. [l] relikis *or of the left partis* 1. [m] Om. 18. *in whiche weren stronge geauntis* 1 *marg.* [n] the whiche 1. [o] Og 1. [p] mount 1. [q] vnto 1. [r] coostis 1. [s] coost 1. [t] Lordis seruaunt 1. [u] killiden these kyngis 1. [v] her londis 1. [w] the men of the lynage of Ruben 1. [x] of the lynage of Gad 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] whom 1. [a] han smyten 1. [b] vnto 1. [c] mount 1. [d] strecchith up 1. [e] that lond 1. [f] ech lynage 1. [g] the hilli places *plures.* the mounteyns 1. [h] was oon, oon. [i] the which Hay 1. [k] oon *was* 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] oon *was* 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] oon *was* 1. [p] oon *was* 1. [pp] Masceda A. [q] Om. 1. [r] oon *was* 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] oon *was* 1. [u] Om. 1.

of Cetes, oon; kyng of Jachanaen of Car-
23 mel, oon; kyng of Dor and of the pro-
uynce of Dor, oon; kyng of the Gentils
24 of Galaad, oon; kyng of Thersa, oon;
alle the kyngis, oon and thretti.

CAP. XIII.

1 Josue was old and of greet age; and
the Lord seyde to hym, Thow hast
eeldid, and art of loong age; and the
moost wide[n] loond is left, that not ȝit is
2 dyuydid bi lot; that is, al Galile Philis-
3 tiym, and al Gessury, fro the trubli flood
that weetith Egipt, vnto the teermys of
Accharon aȝens the north; the loond of
Chanaan, that in fyue litil kyngis of Phi-
listiym is dyuydid, Gazeus, and Azotyus,
Ascalonytes, Getheus, and Accharonytes.
4 At the south forsothe ben Euees, al the
loond of Chanaan, and fro Mara of Sy-
donys, vnto Affecha, and the teermes of
5 Ammorrei, and his niȝ coostis; forsothe
the regioun of Liban aȝens the est, fro
Baalgat, vndur the hil of Hermon, to the
6 tyme that thou goo into Emath, of alle
that dwelliden in the hil, fro Liban vnto
the watris of Masserephoth, and al Sy-
donys; Y am, that shal doon awey hem
fro the face of the sones of Yrael; come
it thanne in to the paart of the herytage
of Yrael, as Y haue comaundid to thee.
7 And nowe diuyde[o] the loond into posses-
sioun to nyne lynagis, and to the half
8 lynage of Manasse, with the which Ru-
ben and Gad weeldiden the loond, that
Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, biȝond
the flodis of Jordan took to hem, at the
9 est coost; fro Aroer, that is set in the
brenk of the streeme of Ernon, in the
mydil of the valey, and al the wijld
10 feeldis of Medaba, vnto Dibon, and alle

the kyng of Axaph, oon; the[u] kyng of 21
Thenach, oon; the[u] kyng of Magedo, oon[v];
the[w] kyng of Cetes, oon; the[w] kyng of Ja- 22
chanaem of Carmele, oon; the kyng of 23
Dor and of the prouince of Dor, oon; the
kyng of folkis of Galgal, oon; the kyng 24
of Thersa, oon; alle the kyngis, oon and
thretti.

CAP. XIII.

Josue was eld and of greet age; and 1
the Lord seide to him, Thou hast woxe
eld, and art[x] of long tyme; and largeste[y]
lond is left, which[z] is not ȝit departid bi
lot; that is, al Galile†, Filistiym, and al 2
Gessuri, fro the troblid flood that moistith 3
Egipt, 'til to[a] the termes[b] of Acaron aȝenus
the north; the lond of[c] Chanaan, which[d] is
departid 'in to[e] fyue litle kyngis of Filis-
tym, of[f] Gaza, and of[g] Azotus, of Asco-
lon, of Geth, and of[h] Accaron. Forsothe[i] 4
at the south ben Eueis, al the lond[k] of Ca-
naan, and Maara[l] of[m] Sidonyes[n], 'til to[o]
Affetha, and to the termes[p] of Amorrei,
and the[q] coostis[r] of hym[s]; and the cuntrei 5
of Liban aȝens the eest, fro Baalgath, vn-
dur the hil of Hermon, til[t] thou entrist
into Emath, of[u] alle men that dwelliden[v] 6
in the hil[w], fro the[x] Liban 'til to[y] the wa-
tris of Masserephoth, and alle[z] men of
Sidon[a]; Y am[b], that schal do awei hem fro
the face[c] of the sones of Israel; therfor[d]
come it[e] in to the[f] part of eritage[g] of Is-
rael, as Y[h] comaundide to thee. And thou 7
now departe the lond in to possessioun to
the nyne lynagis, and to the half lynage of
Manasses, with which lynage Ruben and 8
Gad weldiden the lond, which[i] lond Moises,
the 'seruaunt of the Lord[k], ȝaf to hem bi-
ȝende the flowyngis of Jordan, at the eest
coost; fro Aroer, which[l] is set in the 9
brynke of the stronde of Arnon, in the[m]
middis of the valei, and alle the feeldi
places of Medaba, 'til to[n] Dibon, and alle 10

† *al Galile;* in Ebreu it is, alle the termes of Filistiym. c.

[n] wylde B. [o] diuydid A *sup. ras.*

[u] Om. I. [v] oon *was* I. [w] Om. I. [x] thou art I. [y] the moost large I. [z] that I. [a] vnto I. [b] terme I. [c] *also* of I. [d] that I. [e] among I. [f] *that is the king* of I. [g] *the king* of I. [h] *the king* of I. [i] and I. [k] lond *also* I. [l] of Maara I. [m] and CD. and of I. [n] Sydony I. [o] vnto I. [p] costis I. [q] to the I. [r] termes I. [s] it I. [t] til that I. [u] *that is the cuntrey* of I. [v] dwellen I. [w] mount I. [x] Om. DGIKMOQSUX. [y] vnto I. [z] alle the I. [a] Sidonye I. [b] it am I. [c] siȝt I. [d] thanne I. [e] this possessioun I. [f] Om. I. [g] the eritage I. [h] Y haue I. [i] the which I. [k] Lordis seruaunt I. [l] that I. [m] Om. I. [n] vnto I.

the citees of Seon, the[p] kyng of Amorreis, that fau3t in Esebon, vnto the teermes of
11 the sones of Amon, and Galaad, and to the teermys of Gessuri and Machati, and al the hil of Hermon, and al Basan vnto
12 Selecha; al the kyngdom of Og in Basan, that regnede in Astaroth, and in Edraym; and he was of the relikis of Raphaym; and Moyses smoot hem, and dyde hem
13 awey. And the sones of Yrael wolden not destruye Gessery and Machati; and[q] dwelliden in the mydil of Yrael vnto the
14 day that[r] is nowe. Forsothe to the lynage of Leuy he 3aue no possessioun, but the sacryfices[s], and the slayn offryngis of the Lord God of Yrael; that is his hery-
15 tage, as he hath spokun to hym. Thanne Moyses 3af possessioun to the 'linage of the[t] sones of Ruben, after her kynredis;
16 and the teerme of hem was fro Aroer, that is set in the brenk of the streeme of Arnon, and in the mydil valey of the same streeme, al the pleyn that ledith to
17 Medaba and Esebon, and alle the litil towns of hem, that ben in the wijld feeldis; forsothe Dibon, and Baal Bamoth, and the burgh toun of Baal Meon,
18 and Gesa, and Sedymoch, and Mephe,
19 and Caryathaym, and Sabama, and Sara-
20 thaphar, in the hil of the valey of Betheroeth, and Assedoch, Phascha, and Betha-
21 issymoth; alle the feeldi citees, and alle the rewmes of Seon, kyng[u] of[v] Ammorrei, that regnede in Esebon, whom Moyses smoot, with his princis, Madian, Euee, and Recten, and Sur, and Hur, and Rebee, dukys of Seon, dwellers of the loond.
22 And Balaam, the sone of Beor, dyuynour, the[w] sones of Yrael slewen with swerd
23 with other slayn. And the teerme of the sones of Ruben is maad the flood of Jordan; this is the possessioun[x] of Ruben-

the citees of Seon, kyng[o] of Amorreis, that regnyde in Esebon, 'til to[p] the termes[q] of the sones of Amon, and of Galaad, and to 11
the termes[q] of Gessuri, and of Machati, and al the hil[r] of Hermon, and al Basan, 'til to[s] Salecha; al the rewme of Og in 12
Basan, that regnede in Astoroth, and in Edraym; 'he was[t] of the relikis[u] of Rafaym, '*that is, of giauntis*[v]; and Moises smoot[w] hem and dide[x] awey *hem*[y]. And 13
the sones of Israel nolden[z] destrye Gessurri and Machati; and thei dwelliden[a] in the myddis of Israel, 'til in to present dai[b]. Sotheli[c] he 3af not possessioun to the ly- 14
nage of Leuy, but[d] sacrifices[e], and slayn sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel; that[f] is 'his eritage[g], as *God*[h] spak[i] to hym[k]. Therfor[l] Moises 3af[m] possessioun to the 15
lynage of the sones of Ruben, bi her kynredis; and 'the term of hem[n] was fro 16
Aroer, which[o] is set[p] in the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, and in the myddil valei of the same stronde, al the pleyn that[q]
ledith to Medaba, and Esebon[r], and alle 17
the townes of tho[s], that ben in the[t] feeldi places; and Dibon, and Baal Bamoth, and the citee of Baal Meon, and Gesa, and Se- 18
dymoth, and Mephe, and Cariathaym, and 19
Sabana, and Sarathaphar, in[u] the hil of the valey of Betheroeth, and of Asedoch, 20
Phasca, and Bethaissymoth; alle the[v] feeldi 21
citees, and alle the rewmes of Seon, kyng[w] of Amorrey, that regnede in Esebon, whom Moyses smoot, with hise princes, Madian, Euey[x] and Recten, and Sur[y], and Hur, and Rebee, duykis[z] of Seon, enhabiters[a] of the lond. And the sones of Israel kill- 22
iden bi swerd Balaam, *the*[b] fals diuynour, the sone of Beor, with othere men slayn[c]. And the terme[d] of the sones of Ruben *was* 23
maad the flood of Jordan; this is the possessioun of Rubenytis[e] bi her kynredis of

[p] Om. *c.* [q] Om. *ABFH.* bot *E pr. m.* [r] Om. *B.* [s] sacryfice *B.* [t] Om. *A.* [u] the kyng *E pr. m.* [v] Om. *E.* [w] the whiche the *E pr. m.* [x] possessiouns *ABE pr. m. FH.*

[o] the kyng 1. [p] vnto 1. [q] coostis 1. [r] mounteyne 1. [s] vnto 1. [t] this was 1. [u] peple left 1. [v] *that be geauntis* 1 *marg.* Om. s. [w] killide 1. [x] dide hem 1K. [y] Om. *plures.* [z] wolden not 1. [a] han dwellid 1. [b] vnto the day that is now 1. [c] And 1. [d] but *to hem he 3af* 1. [e] wilful offringis 1. [f] the which lynage 1. [g] the eritage of the Lord 1. [h] the Lord 1. [i] seide 1. [k] Moises 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] 3af thanne 1. [n] her term 1. [o] that 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] *also* that 1. [r] to Esebon 1. [s] hem 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] and K. [v] Om. 1. [w] the kyng 1. [x] also Euey 1. [y] Assur C. [z] the duykis 1. and duykis K. [a] dwellers 1. [b] Om. *plures.* [c] slayn *there* 1. [d] termes A *pr. m.* [e] men of Ruben 1.

ytis bi her kynredis of citees and litil
24 touns. And Moyses ȝaf to the lynage of
Gad, and to his sones, bi her kynredis,
possessioun, of the which the dyuysioun
25 is this; the teermys of Jaser, and alle
the citees of Galaad, and half paart of the
loond of the sones of Amon, vnto Aroer
26 that is aȝens Tabba; and fro Esebon vnto
Ramoth Masphe, and Bethamyn, and Ma-
27 nayn, vnto the teermys of Dabir; in the
valey also[y] of Betharan and Bethnenar,
and Sochoth, and Saphan, that other
paart of the kingdom of Seon, kyng[z] of
Esebon; forsothe of this[a] eend of Jordan
is[b] the vttermost[c] part of the see of Ce-
nereth biȝond Jordan, at the eest coost.
28 This is the possessyoun of the sones of
Gad, bi her meynees, citees and towns
29 of hem. And he ȝaf to the half lynage
of Manasse, and to his sones, after her
30 kynredis, possessioun, of the which this
is the bigynnynge; Ammyneym, and al
Basan, and alle the kyngdoms of Og, the[d]
kyng of Basan, and alle the touns of
Jayr, that ben in Basan, sexti burȝ touns;
31 and half part of Galaad, and Ascharoth,
and Edrai, citees of the kingdom of Og,
kyng of[e] Basan; to the sones of Machir
and[f] to the sones of Manasse, and to the
half paart of the sones of Machir, after
32 her kynredis. This possessioun dyuydede[g]
Moyses, in the wijld feeldis of Moab bi-
ȝond Jordan, aȝens Jericho, at the est
33 plage. Forsothe to the lynage of Leuy
he ȝaf no possessioun; for the Lord God
of Yrael he is the possessioun of hym, as
he hath spokun to hym.

CAP. XIV.

1 This is that the sones of Yrael weeld-
iden in the loond of Chanaan, the whiche
ȝeuen to hym Eleazar the preest, and
Josue, the sone of Nun, and princis of

citees and of[i] townes. And Moises ȝaf[k] to 24
the lynage of Gad, and to the[l] sones ther-
of[m], bi her[n] kynredis, possessioun[o], of
which[p] this is departyng[q]; *he ȝaf* the 25
termes of Jazer, and alle the citees of Ga-
laad, and the half part of the lond of the
sones of Amon, 'til to[r] Aroer which[s] is
aȝens Tabba; and fro Esebon 'til to[t] Ra- 26
moth of Masphe, and Bethamyn, and Ma-
nayn, 'til to[u] the termes of Dabir; and in 27
the valei *he ȝaf*[v] Betharan, and Bethneuar,
and Socoth, and Saphan, the[w] tother part
of the rewme of Seon, kyng[x] of Esebon;
and the ende of this[y] is Jordan, 'til to[z] the
laste part of the see of Cenereth ouer Jor-
dan, at the eest coost. This is the pos- 28
sessioun of the sones of Gad, bi her
meynees, the citees and townes[a] of tho[b].
He[c] ȝaf also possessioun to the half ly- 29
nage of Manasses, and to hise sones, bi her
kynredis, of which possessioun this is the 30
bigynnyng; *he*[c] *ȝaf* Ammaym, and al Ba-
san, and alle the rewmes of Og, kyng[d] of
Basan, and alle the townes of Jair, that
ben in Basan, sixti[e] citees; and[f] half the 31
part of Galaad, and Astoroth, and Edray[g],
the citees of the rewme of Og, kyng of[h]
Basan; to[i] the sones of Machir, sones[k] of
Manasses, and to half the part of the
sones of Machir, bi her kynredis. Moises 32
departide this possessioun in the feeldi
placis of Moab ouer Jordan, aȝens Jericho,
at the eest coost. Forsothe he[l] ȝaf not[m] 33
possessioun to the lynage of Leuy; for the
Lord God himself of Israel is the posses-
sioun of Leuy[n], as the Lord spak[o] to
hym.

CAP. XIV.

This 'thing it[p] is, which[q] the sones of 1
Israel weldiden in the lond of Canaan,
which[r] lond Eleazar the preest, and Jo-
sue, the sone of Nun, and the princes of

[y] forsothe E *pr. m.* [z] the kyng E *pr. m.* [a] the E *pr. m.* [b] is to E. [c] otemost E. [d] Om. C. [e] in BEFH. [f] Om. BCEFH. [g] dyuyde A.

[i] Om. 1. [k] ȝaf a possessioun 1. [l] his 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] hise A *pr.m. et plures.* [o] Om. 1. [p] the which *possessioun* 1. [q] the departyng 1. [r] vnto 1. [s] that 1. [t] vnto 1. [u] vnto 1. [v] *ȝaf to hem* 1. [w] *that was* the 1. [x] the kyng 1. [y] that terme 1. [z] vnto 1. [a] the townes 1. [b] hem 1. [c] Moises 1. [d] the kyng 1. [e] the whiche ben sixti 1. [f] also 1. [g] of Edray 1. [h] in BCFKMNLOQRSUX. [i] he ȝaf to 1. [k] the sones 1. [l] Moises 1. [m] no 1. [n] the kynrede of Leuy 1. [o] seide 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] the possessioun that 1. [r] the which 1.

2 the meynees bi the lynagis of Yrael, bi lot alle thingis dyuydynge, as the Lord comaundide in the hoond of Moyses, to 3 nyne lynagis and to an half lynage. Forsothe Moyses 3af to the two lynages and to the half lynage bi3ond Jordan possessioun; with outen the Leuytis, that no thing of erthe token among her bri- 4 theren; but into the place of hem camen the sones of Joseph, into two lynagis dyuydid, Manasse, and Effraym. And Leuytis token noon other paart in the loond, but cytees to dwelle yn, and suburbis of hem to hows beestis and his[h] 5 feeld beestis to be fed. As the Lord comaundide to Moyses, so the sones of Yrael diden, and dyuydeden the loond. 6 And so the sones of Juda wenten to Josue in Galgalis; and Caleph, the sone of Jephone Cenezeus, spak to hym, Thou hast knowun, what the Lord hath spokun to Moyses the man of God of[i] me and 7 of thee in Cades Barne. Of fourti 3eer Y was, whanne Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, sente[k] me fro Cades Barne forto bihold the loond, and I toolde to hym, 8 that me semed sooth. Forsothe my bretheren, that stieden vp with me, discoumfortiden[l] the herte of the puple, and neuerthelater[m] Y folwide the Lord my 9 God. And Moyses swore in that day, seiynge, The loond, that thi foot shal treed, shal be thi possessioun, and of thi sones with out eend; for thou hast folwid 10 the Lord thi God. Forsothe the Lord hath grauntid to me lijf, as he hath bihoot vnto the day that is nowe. Fyue and fourti 3eer ben, sith the Lord spak this word to Moyses, whanne Yrael wente thur3 wildirnes. To day Y am of fyue 11 and ei3ti 3eer, so my3ti, as that tyme Y was my3ti, whanne Y was sent to aspie;

meynees[s] bi[t] the[u] lynagis of Israel 3auen to hem, and departiden[v] alle thingis bi lot, 2 as the Lord comaundide in the hond of Moises, to nyne[vv] lynagis and the[w] half lynage. For Moises[x] hadde 3oue[y] to `the 3 twey[z] lynagis and to the[a] half lynage `possessioun ouer Jordan[b]; without the Leuytis[c], that token no thing of the lond among her britheren; but the sones of 4 Joseph weren departid in to twei lynagis, of Manasses and of Effraym, and `weren eiris[d] in to the place of hem[e]. And `the Leuytis[f] token noon other part in the lond, no but citees to dwelle[g], and the subarbis of tho to werke[h] beestis and her scheep to be fed[i]. As the Lord comaundide to 5 Moises, so the sones of Israel diden, and departiden[k] the lond. And so the sones 6 of Juda nei3iden[l] to Josue in Galgalis; and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, of Ceneth, spak to him[m], Thou knowist, what the Lord spak to Moises, the man of God, of me and of thee in Cades Barne. Y[n] was 7 of fourti 3eer, whanne Moises, `seruaunt of the Lord[o], sente me fro Cades Barne, that Y schulde biholde the lond, and Y teelde to hym that, that semyde soth to me. Forsothe[p] my britheren, thats tieden[q] with 8 me, discoumfortiden the herte of the puple, and neuertheles[r] Y suede my Lord God. And Moises swoor in that dai, and seide, 9 The lond, which[s] thi foot trad[t], schal be thi possessioun, and of thi sones withouten ende; for thou suedist thi Lord God. Sotheli[u] the Lord grauntide lijf to 10 me, as he bihi3te, `til in to present dai[v]. Fourti 3eer and fyue ben, sithen the Lord spak this word to Moises, whanne Israel 3ede[w] bi[x] the[y] wildirnesse. To dai Y[z] am of `foure scoor 3eer and fyue[a], and Y am 11 as my3ti, as Y was my3ti[b] in that time, whanne Y was sent to aspie[c]; the strengthe

[h] her C. [l] for E *pr. m.* [k] sende E. [l] myslosedyn E *pr. m.* [m] nerthelatere CE.

[s] the meynees I. [t] of I. [u] tho *plures*. [v] *these* departiden I. [vv] the nyne N. [w] to an I. to the DEFGKLMNOPQRSUWX. [x] bi3onde Jordan Moises I. [y] 3oue possessioun I. [z] two I. ij LO. [a] an I. [b] Om. I. [c] dekens I. [d] these by successioun camen I. [e] *Leuytis*, and weren eiris I. [f] thei I. [g] dwelle ynne I. [h] her werke I. [i] fed ynne I. [k] thei departiden I. [l] wenten I. [m] Josue I. [n] *Caleph* I *marg.* [o] the seruaunt of the Lord BCFLNP *pr. m.* the Lordis seruaunt I. the man of God G. [p] and I. [q] 3eden up I. [r] nertheles I. [s] that I. [t] hath troden I. [u] And I. [v] into the day that is nowe I. [w] wente I. [x] thorou3 I. [y] Om. I. [z] Y *Caleph* I. [a] fyue and ei3ti 3eer K. [b] Om. I. [c] biholde the lond I.

the strength of that tyme in me vnto to[n] day abydith stil, as wel to fi3t, as to
12 goo. 3yf thanne to me this hil, the which[o] the Lord hath bihoot to me, thee forsothe herynge, in the which ben Enachym, and greet citees and strengthid[p]; if perauenture the Lord be with me, and shal mowe doo aweye hem, as he hath
13 bihoot to me. And Josue blisside to hym, and took to hym Ebron into pos-
14 sessyon. And fro that tyme Ebron was to Caleph, the sone of Jephone Ceneze, vnto the present day; for he folwide the
15 Lord God of Yrael. The name of Ebron before was clepid Caryatharbe. Adam moost greet there in the loond of Enachym was set; and the loond ceesside fro bataylis.

CAP. XV.

1 Thanne the lot of the sones of Juda, bi her kynredis, was this; fro the teerme of Edom vnto the deseert of Syn a3ens the south, and vnto the last paart of the
2 south coost, the bigynnynge of it fro the hei3t of the moost salt see, and fro the tonge of it, that biholdith to the south.
3 And 'it gooth[q] out a3ens the stiynge vp of Scorpion, and passith into Syna; and stiede vp into Cades Barne, and cometh into Efron, stiynge vp to[r] Daran, and
4 enuyrounynge Cariacaa, and thens passynge into Asemona, and comynge to the streeme of Egipt; and the teermes of it shulen be the greet se[s]; this shal be the
5 eend of the south coost. Fro the est the bigynnynge forsothe shal be the salt see, vnto the eendis of Jordan, and tho thingis, that biholden the north, fro the tonge of the see vnto the same flood of
6 Jordan. And the terme stiede into Bethaegla, and gooth fro the north into Betharaba, stiynge vp to the stoon of

'of that tyme[d] dwellith stabli in me 'til to[e] dai, as wel to fi3te, as to go. Therfor 3yue[f] 12
thou to me this hil, which[g] the Lord bihi3te to me, while also thou herdist[h], in which[i] hil ben Enachym, and grete 'citees, and strengthid[k]; if in hap the Lord is[l] with me, and Y mai[m] do hem awei, as he[n] bihi3te to me. And Josue blesside hym[o], 13
and 3af[p] to hym Ebron in to possessioun. And fro that tyme Ebron was to[q] Caleph, 14
sone[r] of Jephone, of Cenez, 'til in to[s] present dai; for he suede the Lord God of Israel. The name of Ebron was clepid 15
bifore Cariatharbe. Adam[t], the gretteste[u], was[v] set there in the lond of Enachym; and the[w] lond ceesside fro batels.

CAP. XV.

Therfor[x] this was the part of the sones 1
of Juda, bi her kynredis; fro[y] the terme[z] of Edom 'til to[a] deseert[b] of Syn a3ens the south, and 'til to[c] the laste part of the south coost, the bigynnyng therof fro the 2
hi3nesse[d] of the saltist see, and fro the arm therof, that biholdith[dd] to the south.
And it goith out a3ens the stiyng of 3
Scorpioun[e], and passith[f] in to Syna; and it stieth[g] in to Cades Barne, and cometh[h] in to Ephron, and it stieth[i] to Daran, and cumpassith[k] Cariacaa; and fro thennus it 4
passith[l] in to Asemona, and cometh[m] to the stronde of Egipt; and the termes therof schulen be the greet see; this schal be the ende of the south coost. Sotheli[n] 5
fro the eest the bigynnyng schal be the saltiste see, 'til to[o] the laste partis of Jordan, and tho partis, that biholden the north, fro the arm of the see 'til to[p] the same flood of Jordan. And the terme[q] 6
stieth[r] in to Bethaegla, and passith[s] fro the north in to Betharaba; and it stieth[t]

† *kynredis*, that is, meynees. *Lire here.* c.

[n] Om. BF. [o] that c. [p] litul E *pr. m.* [q] he shal goon E *pr. m.* [r] fro A *pr. m.* [s] cyte A.

[d] Om. I. [e] vnto this I. [f] *Josue*, 3yue I. [g] that I. [h] herdist it I. [i] the which I. [k] strengthid citees I. [l] be I. [m] schal mowe I. [n] the Lord I. [o] Caleph I. [p] he 3af I. [q] of I. [r] the sone I. [s] vnto this I. [t] Om. I. [u] moost I. [v] Adam was I. [w] that I. [x] Thanne I. [y] the whiche part lastide fro I. [z] coost I. [a] vnto I. [b] the deseert IS. [c] *it duride* unto I. [d] hei3te I. [dd] bihodith A. [e] the scorpioun IK. [f] it passith forth I. [g] stieth up I. [h] it cometh I. [i] stieth up I. [k] it cumpassith I. [l] passith forth I. [m] it cometh I. [n] And I. [o] vnto I. [p] vnto I. [q] terme of it I. [r] stieth up I. [s] *it* passith I. [t] stieth up I.

7 Roen, the sone of Ruben, and strecchynge vnto the termys of Debara, fro the valey of Achor a3ens the north, biholdynge Galgala, that is forn[t] a3ens of the stiynge vp of Adomyn, fro the south part of the streem, and passith the watris, that ben clepid the welle of the sunne; and shulen ben the goyngis out of it to the welle of 8 Rogel. And it stieth vp bi the valey of the sone of Ennon, fro the side of Jebusei, to the south; this is Jerusalem; and fro thennus hym self arerynge[u] to the cop of the hil, that is a3ens Jehennon at the west, in the hei3t of the valey of Raphaym, a3ens the 9 north; and passith fro the cop of the hil vnto the welle of the water of Nepthoa, and cometh vnto the touns of the hil of Ephron; and is bowid into Bala, that is Caryathiarym, that is of the cyte of 10 wodis; and gooth a bout fro Baala a3ens the west, vn to the hil of Seir, and passith bisidis the side of the hil of Jarym to the north into Selbon, and gooth down into Bethsamys, and passith into Thanna; 11 and cometh a3en the north partis of Accharon fro the side, and is bowid to Sechrona, and passith the hil of Baala, and cometh into Gebnel, and of the greet see a3ens the west in the eend it is closid 12 to gidrys. Thes ben the teermes of the sones of Juda, bi enuyroun in her kynredis. 13 To Caleph[v], the sone of Jephone, he hath 3ouun part in the mydil of the sones of Juda, as the Lord comaundyde to hym, Caryatharbe, of the fader of Enach; it is 14 Ebron. And Caleph dide awey fro it thre sones of Enach, Sysay, Achyman, and Tol- 15 may, of the stok of Enach. And fro thens comynge doun he cam to the dwellers of Dabir, that before was clepid Caryath- 16 sepher, that is, citee of lettrys. And Caleph seide, Whoso smytith Caryathsepher[vv], and takith it, Y shal 3yue to hym

to the stoon of Boen, sone[u] of Ruben, and 7 goith[v] 'til to[w] the termes of Debera, fro the valei of Achar a3ens the north; and it biholdith Galgala, which[x] is 'on the contrarie part of[y] the stiyng of Adomyn, fro the south part of the stronde; and it passith the watris, that ben clepid the welle of the sunne; and the outgoyngis therof schulen be to[z] the welle of Rogel. And it stieth[a] bi the valei of the sone of 8 Ennon, bi the side of Jebusei, at the south; this is Jerusalem; and fro thennus it reisith[b] it silf to the cop of the hil, which[c] is a3ens Jehennon at the west, in the hi3nesse[d] of the valei of Raphaym, a3ens the north; and it passith fro[e] the 9 'cop of the hil[f] til[g] to the wel of the watir Nepthoa, and cometh[h] 'til to[i] the tounes of the hil of Ephron; and it is bowid in to Baala, which[k] is Cariathiarym, that is, the citee of woodis; and it cumpassith fro 10 Baala a3ens the west, 'til to[l] the hil of Seir, and it passith bi the side of the hil Jarym to the north in Selbon, and goith[m] doun in to Bethsamys; and it passith[n] in to Thanna, and cometh[o] a3ens the partis 11 of the north bi the side of Accaron; and it is bowid to Secrona, and passith[p] the hil of Baala; and it cometh in to Gebneel, and it is closid with the ende of the grete see, a3ens the west. These ben the termes of 12 the sones of Juda, bi cumpas in her meynees. Sotheli[q] *Josue* 3af to Caleph, sone[r] 13 of Jephone, part in the myddis of the sones of Juda[s], as the Lord comaundide to hym, Cariatharbe[t], of the fadir of Enach; thilke is Ebron. And Caleph dide awei 14 fro it[u] thre sones of Enach, Sisai, and Achyman, and Tholmai, of the generacioun of Enach. And Caleph stiede[v] fro 15 thennus, and cam[w] to the dwelleris of Dabir, that was clepid bifore Cariathsepher, that is, the[x] citee of lettris. And Caleph 16

[t] Om. E *pr. m.* [u] rerende C. [v] Caleph forsothe E. [vv] Caryatsephe A.

[u] *that is*, of the sone 1. [v] it goith 1. [w] vnto 1. [x] that 1. [y] forn a3ens 1. [z] lastynge to 1. [a] stieth up 1. [b] up reisith 1. [c] that 1. [d] hei3te 1. [e] forth fro 1. [f] Om. G. [g] Om. *plures*. [h] it cometh 1. [i] vnto 1. til s. [k] that 1. [l] vnto 1. [m] it goith 1. [n] passith forth 1. [o] it cometh 1. [p] it passith 1. [q] And 1. [r] the sone 1. [s] the sones of Jude 1. [t] *this part hi3t* Cariatharbe 1. [u] *thennus* 1. [v] stiede up 1. [w] he cam 1. [x] Om. 1.

17 Axam, my dou3ter, wijf. And Othonyel, the sone of Zeneth, the brother of Caleph, the 3onger[w], took it; and he 3af to
18 hym Axam, his dou3ter, wijf. The which, whanne she wente togidres, hir man meuede to hir for[x] to axe of hir fader a feeld; and she si3ide, as she sat in the asse; to whom Caleph, What hast thow,
19 he seith? And she answerd, 3if to me a blessynge; the south loond and drye thou hast 3yue to me; ioyn and a water[y] loond. And Caleph 3af to hir 'a watry
20 loond[z], aboue and bynethe. This is the possessioun of the lynage of the sones of
21 Juda, bi her kynredis. And her citees weren fro the last parties of the sones of Juda, biside the teermes of Edom, fro the south of Capsahel, and Edel, and Jagur;
22 23 Eccyna, and Dymona, Edada, and Cades,
24 and Alor, and Jethnan, and Ypheth, and
25 Thelem, and Balaoth, and Asor, Nobua,
26 and Caryoth, Effron; this is Assoromam;
27 Same, and Molida, and Aser, Gabda[a], and
28 Assemoth, Bethfeleth, and Acertual, and
29 Bersabee, and Baiuhia, and Baala, and
30 Hymesen, and Betholad, and Exil, and
31 Herma, and Sichelech, and Meacdemena,
32 Sensena, Lebioth, and Selymetem Remmoth; alle the citees nyyn and thretti,
33 and the touns of hem. Forsothe in the feeldis of Eschoal, and Saraa, and Asena,
34 and Azanoe, and Eugannem, and Thaph-
35 ua, and Enaym, and Jesemoth, Adulam, Socco, and Azecha, 'and Sarym, Aditaim,
36 and Gedam, and[b] Giderothaim[c]; the cy-
37 tees fourteen, and the touns of hem; Sa-
38 nam, and Eseba, and 'Magdalgad, Delen[cc],
39 and Melcha, Betel, Lachis, and Baschath,
40 and Eglon, Esbon, and Leemas, and Ceth-
41 lis, and Gideroth, and Bethdagon, and Nenna, and Maceda; cytees sexteen, and
42 the townes of hem; Jambane, and Ether, and Asam, Jepta, and Jesua, and Nesib,

seide, Y schal 3yue Axa, my dou3ter, wijf to hym that schal smyte[y] Cariathsepher, and schal[z] take it. And Othynyel, sone[a] 17
of Ceneth, the 3ongere brother of Caleph, took that[b] citee; and Caleph 3af Axa, his dou3tir, wijf to hym. And whanne 'sche 18
3ede togidere[c], hir hosebonde counseilide hir, that sche schulde axe of hir fadir a feeld; and sche si33ide, as sche sat on[d] the asse; 'to whom[e] Caleph seide[f], What hast 19
thou[g]? And sche[h] answeride, 3yue thou blessyng[i] to me; thou hast 3oue to me the south lond and drye[k]; ioyne thou also the[l] moist lond. And Caleph 3af to hir the[m] moist lond, aboue and bynethe. This is 20
the possessioun of the lynage of the sones of Juda, bi her meynees. And the citees 21
weren[n] fro the laste partis of the sones of Juda, bisidis the termes of Edom, fro the south[o]; Capsahel, and Edel, and Jagur,
Ectyna, and Dymona, Edada, and Cades, 22 23
and Alor, and Jethnan, and Ipheth, and 24
Thelon, and Balaoth, and Asor, Nobua, 25
and Cariath, Effron; this is Asseromam; 26
Same, and Molida, and Aser, Gabda[p], and 27
Assemoth, Bethfelech, and Asertual, and 28
Bersabee, and Baiohia, and Baala, and 29
Hymesen, and Betholad, and Exul, and 30
Herma, and Sichelech, and Meacdemana, 31
and Sensena, Lebeoth, and Selymetem 32
Remmoth[q]; alle 'the citees[r], nyn and
thretti[s]†, and the[t] townes 'of tho[u]. So- 33
theli[v] in the feeldi places, Escoal, and
Sama, and Asena, and Azanoe, and En- 34
gannem, and Taphua, and Enaym, and 35
Jecemoth, Adulam, Socco, and Azecha,
and Sarym, Adytaym, and Gedam, and 36
Giderothaym; fourtene citees, and 'the
townes of tho[w]; Sanam, and Aseba, and 37
Magdalgad, Delen, and Melcha, Bethel, 38
Lachis, and Baschat, and Esglon, Esbon, 39 40
and Leemas, and Cethlis, and Gideroth, 41
and Bethdagon, and Neuma, and Maceda;

† *alle the citees xxxix.* In Ebreu it is xxix.; for so manye and no mo lefte to the sones of Juda bi truthe, othere that ben oner this nonmbre weren assigned afterward to the lynage of Symeon. c.

[w] lasse c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [x] Om. c. [y] watri CE. moyst dongy E *pr. m.* [z] moyst dongy E *pr. m.*
[a] Om. A. [b] Om. A. [c] Rothaim A. [cc] Magdalgaddelen A.

[y] destrie 1. [z] he schal 1. [a] the sone 1. [b] the 1. [c] thei 3eden IKX *sup. ras.* [d] upon 1. [e] and 1.
[f] seide to her 1. [g] thou *in thi mynde* 1. [h] Axa 1. [i] a blessyng 1. [k] a drye 1. [l] therto a 1. [m] a 1.
[n] Om. 1. [o] south weren these citees 1. [p] and Gabda BD. [q] and Remmoth DGIKMNOQSX. [r] these ben 1.
[s] thretti citees 1. [t] her 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] And 1. [w] her townes 1.

44 and Ceyla, and Asib, and Maresa, cytees
45 nyne, and the towns of hem; Accharon
46 with towns and his villagis; from Accaron
vnto the see, alle that drawen to Azaot,
47 and the villagis of it; Azaoth with touns
and his villagis; Gaza with towns and
his villagis, vnto the streeme of Egipt;
48 and the greet see the teerme of it; and
in the hil of Samyr, and Jecther, and
49 Socco, and Edenna, Charyath Senna;
50 this is Dabir; Anab, and Yschemo, and
51 Ammygosen, and Olom, and Gilo, citees
52 enleuen, and the towns of hem; Arab,
53 and Roma, and Esaam, and Ammin, and
54 Bethfasua, and Aphecha, and Anymacha,
Caryatharbe; that is Ebron; and Sior,
55 citees nyne, and towns[d] of hem; Maon,
56 and Hermen, and Ziph, and Jothae, Ze-
57 rahel, and Zachadamer, and Anoe, and
Chaym, Gabaa, Canna, citees ten, and the
58 towns of hem; Alul, and Bethsur, and
59 Jodor, Mareth, and Bethanoth, and Beth-
ecen, citees sixe, and the touns of hem;
60 Caryathbaal; that is Caryathiarym, citee
of wodis; and Rebda, citees two, and the
61 touns of hem; in the deseert of Bethara-
62 ba, Medyn, and Cyriacha, and Nebsan,
and the citee of salt, and Engadi, citees
six, and the touns of hem; thei weren
63 togidre an hundryd and fifteen. For-
sothe Jebuse[e], the dweller of Jerusalem,
myȝte not the sones of Juda doon a wey;
and Jebuse[e] dwelt with the sones of
'Juda in[f] Jerusalem vnto the day that is
now.

CAP. XVI.

1 And the lot of the sones of Joseph
felle fro Jordan aȝens Jericho, and to the
watrys of it, fro the est; the wildirnes
that stieth vp fro Jericho to the hil of
2 Bethel, and goth out fro Bethel Luzan,
and passith the teerme of Architaroth,

sixtene[x] citees, and 'the townes of tho[y];
'Jambane, and Ether, and Asam, Jepta, 42 43
and Jesua, and Nesib, and Ceila, and Azib, 44
and Mareza[yy], nyn[z] citees, and 'the townes
of tho[a]; 'Accaron with hise townes and 45
vilagis; fro Accaron til to the see, alle 46
thingis that gon to Azotus, and the townes
therof; Azotus with hise townes and vi- 47
lagis; Gaza with hise townes and villagis,
til to the stronde of Egipt; and the grete
see is the terme therof; and in the hil, 48
Samyr[aa], and Jeccher, and Socco, and Ede- 49
ma, Cariath Senna; this is Dabir; Anab, 50
and Ischemo, and Ammygosen, and Olom, 51
and Gilo[b], enleuene[bb] 'citees, and the townes
of tho[c]; 'Arab, and Roma, and Esaam, and 52 53
Amum, and Bethfasua, and Afecha, Am- 54
macha, and Cariatharbe; this is Ebron;
and Sior[cc], nyn[d] citees, and 'the townes of
tho[e]; 'Maon, and Hermen, and Ziph, and 55
Jothae, Zerahel, and Zocadamer, and Anoe, 56
and Chaym, Gabaa, and[f] Kanna[ff], ten[g] ci- 57
tees, and 'the citees of tho[h]; 'Alul, and 58
Bethsur, and Jodor, Mareth, and Betha- 59
noth, and Bethecen, sixe citees, and the
townes of tho[hh]; Cariathbaal; this is Ca- 60
riathiarym, the citee of woodis; and Reb-
da, twei citees, and 'the townes of tho[i]; in 61
deseert[k], 'Betharaba, Medyn, and Siriacha,
Nepsan, and the citee of salt, and Engad- 62
di[kk], sixe[l] citees, and 'the townes of tho[m];
'*the citees*[n] weren togidere an hundrid and
fiftene. Sotheli the sones of Juda myȝten 63
not do awei Jebusei, the dwellere of Je-
rusalem; and Jebusei dwellide with the
sones of Juda in Jerusalem 'til in to[o] pre-
sent day.

CAP. XVI.

And the lot[p], '*ethir part*[q], of the sones 1
of Joseph felde fro Jordan aȝens Jerico,
and at[r] the watris therof, fro the eest; is
the wildirnesse, that stieth[s] fro Jerico to
the hil of Bethel, and it goith out[t] fro 2
Bethel 'in to[u] Luzan, and passith[v] the

[d] the towns CE. [e] Jesube A. [f] Om. A.

[x] and sixtene I. [y] her townes, *bi name* I. [yy] Om. I. [z] and nyn I. [a] her townes I. [aa] of Samyr K. ['b] Om. I. [bb] and ther *weren* enleuene I. [c] citees, with townes and vilagis therof I. [cc] Om. I. [d] and nyn I. [e] her townes I. [f] Om. *plures*. ['ff] Om. I. [g] and ten I. [h] her townes I. [hh] Om. I. [i] her townes I. [k] the deseert I. [kk] Om. I. [l] weren sixe I. [m] her townes I. [n] these I. [o] vnto this I. [p] lond Q. [q] Om. CISX. [r] to I. [s] stieth up I. [t] forth I. [u] vnto I. [v] it passith I.

and cometh doun to the west biside the teerme of Jefleti, vnto the teermes of the nethermore[g] Betheron, and of Gazar; and the regiouns of it ben endid in[h] the greet see, that weeldiden the sones of Joseph, Manasses and Effraym. And the teerme of the sones of Effraym, bi her kynredis, is maad, and the possessioun of hem a3ens the est, Acharothaddar vnto the ouermore[i] Betheron. And goon out the side coostis into the see; forsothe Mathmethath biholdith the north, and enuyrouneth the teermys a3ens the est in Thanarselo, and passith fro the streme of Janoe; and goth doun fro Janoe into Atharoth and Noathara, and cometh into Jericho; and goth out to Jordan fro Thaphua, and passith a3ens the see in to the valey ful of reedis; and the goyngis out of it ben to the moost salt see. This is the possessioun of the lynage of the sones of Effraym, bi her meynees; and the citees ben seuerd to the sones of Effraym in the mydil of the possessioun of the sones of Manasse, and the towns of hem. And the sones of Effraym slewen not Chanane, that dwelt in Gaser; and Chanane dwellid in the mydil of Effraym vnto this day tribitarye.

CAP. XVII.

And the lot felle to the lynage of Manasse, forsothe he is the first goten of Joseph; to Machir, the first goten of Manasses, the fader of Galaad, that was a man fi3ter, and hadde the possessioun of Galaad and Basan; and to the relikis of the sones of Manasse, after her meynees; to the sones of Abieser[j], and to the sones of Heleph, and to the sones of Hesryel, and to the sones of Sichem, and to the sones of Epher, and to the sones of Semyda; thes ben the sones of Manasse, sone[k] of Joseph, maalis, bi her kynredis.

terme of Architaroth, and it goith doun to the west, bisidis the terme of Jefleti, 'til to[vv] the termes of the lowere Bethoron, and of Gazer; and the cuntrees therof ben endid with the greet see, whiche[w] *cuntreis* Manasses and Effraym, the sones of Joseph, weldiden. And the terme of the sones of Effraym, bi her meynees, and 'the possessioun of hem[ww] was maad a3ens the eest[x], Accarothaddar[y] 'til to[z] the hi3ere Bethoron. And the coostis goon out in to the see; sotheli[a] Mathmetath biholdith the north, and cumpassith[b] the termes a3ens the eest in Tharnarselo, and passith[c] fro the stronde of Janee; and it goith doun fro Janee in to Atharoth and Noathara[d], and cometh[e] in to Jerico; and it goith out to Jordan fro Taphua, and passith a3ens the see in to[f] the valey of 'the place of[g] rehedis; and the goyngis out therof ben to[h] the salteste see. This is the possessioun of the sones of Effraym, bi her meynees; and citees[i] and the townes of tho[k] ben departid to the sones of Effraym, in the myddis of the[l] possessioun of the sones of Manasses. And the sones of Effraym killiden[m] not Cananey, that dwellide in Gazer; and Cananey dwellide tributarie in the myddis of Effraym til in[n] to this day.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe[o] lot felde in[p] to the lynage of Manasse, for he is the firste gendrid[q] sone of Joseph; *lot*[r] *felde* to Machir, the firste gendrid[s] sone of Manasses, to the fadir of Galaad, that was a werriour, and he hadde possessioun[t] Galaad and Basan. And *lot* *felde* to the othere[u] of[v] the sones of Manasses, bi her meynees; to the sones of Abiezer, and to the sones of Heleth, and to the sones of Hesriel, and to the sones of Sichen, and to the sones of Epher, and to the sones of Semyda; these ben the sones of Manasse, sone[w] of Joseph, the

[g] nethere C. [h] to CE. [i] ouere CE. [j] Abieses A.

[vv] vnto 1. [w] the whiche 1. [ww] her possessioun 1. [x] eest *the whiche terme was* 1. [y] Accaroth and Addar DKOX. [z] vnto 1. [a] for 1. [b] it cumpassith 1. [c] it passith 1. [d] into Noathara 1. [e] it cometh 1. [f] Om. K. [g] Om. G. [h] vnto 1. [i] the citees 1. [k] tho coostus 1. [l] his 1. [m] slowen 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] And the 1. [p] Om. BC. [q] bigoten 1. [r] it 1. [s] bigoten 1. [t] to possessioun 1. [u] tother IK. [v] Om. 1. [w] the sone 1.

3 To Salphat forsothe, the sone of Epher, sone[k] of Galaad, sone[k] of Machir, sone[k] of Manasse, were no sones, but oonli dou3tres; of the whiche thes ben the names, Maala, and Noa, and Negla, and
4 Melcha, and Tersa. And thei camen in the si3t of Eliazar, preest[l], and of Josue sone[m] of Nun, and of the princis, seiynge, The Lord hath comaundid bi the hoond of Moyses, that possessioun were 3ouun to vs[n] in the mydil of oure[o] britheren. And he 3af to hem, after the heest of the Lord, possessioun in the mydil of
5 the britheren of the fader of hem. And the litil cordis fellen to Manasse ten, with out the loond of Galaad and Basan bi-
6 3ond Jordan; forsothe the dou3tres[p] of Manasse hadden herytage in the mydil of the sones of hym. Forsothe the loond of Galaad felle into the lot of the sones
7 of Manasse, that weren left. And the teerme of Manasse was fro Aser Machynathat, that biholdith Sichem, and gooth out to the ri3t biside the dwellers of the
8 welle of Taphue. And forsothe in the lot of Manasse felle the loond of Taphue, that is biside the teermes of Manasse,
9 and of the sones of Effraym. And the teerme of the valey ful of reedis cometh doun in the south of the streeme of the cytees of Effraym, that ben in the mydil of the cytees of Manasse. The teerme of Manasse fro the north of the streem, and
10 the goynge out of it gooth to the see; so that the possessioun of Effraym[q] be fro the south, and fro the north of Manasse, and either closith the see; and thei ben ioyned to hem self in the lynage of Aser fro the north, and in the lynage of Ysa-
11 char fro the est. And the herytage of Manasse was in Ysachar and in Aser, Versan and the litil touns of it, and Jeblaan with his litil touns, and the dwellers

male children, bi her meynees. Sotheli[x] 3
to Salphaat, the sone of Epher, sone of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, weren[y] not sones, but dou3tris aloone; of whiche[z] these ben the names, Maala, and Noa, and Eegla, and Melcha, and Thersa. And thei[a] camen in the si3t of Eleazar, 4
preest[b], and of Josue, sone[c] of Nun, and of the princes, and seiden[d], The Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moises, that possessioun should be 3ouun to vs in the myddis of oure britheren. And[e] Josue 3af to hem possessioun, bi comaundement[f] of the Lord, in the myddis of the britheren of her fadir. And ten cordis, '*that is,* 5
londis mesurid bi ten cordis[g], felden to Manasses, without the lond of Galaad and of Basan bi3ende Jordan; for the dou3- 6
tris of Manasses† weldiden eritage in the myddis of the sones of hym. Sotheli[i] the lond of Galaad felde in to the part of the sones of Manasses, that weren residue[k]. And the terme of Manasses was fro Azer 7
Machynathath, that biholdeth Sichem, and goith[l] out[m] to[n] the ri3t side, bisidis the dwelleris of the welle Taphue; for the 8
lond of Thaphue, which[o] is bisidis the terme[p] of Manasses, and of the sones of Effraym, felde in the lot of Manasses. And the terme of the valey of place[q] of 9
rehedis goith doun in the south of the stronde of the citees of Effraym, that ben in the myddis of the citees of[r] Manasses. The terme of Manasses is fro the north of the stronde, and the goyng out therof goith to the see; so that the possessioun 10
of Effraym is fro the south, and the possessioun of Manasses fro[s] the north, and the see closith euer either; and tho[t] ben ioyned to hem silf in the linage of Aser fro the north, and in the lynage of Isachar fro the eest. And the eritage of 11
Manasses was in Isachar and in Aser,

† *of Manasses,* that is of Salphaath, that weren of the lynage of Manasses. *Lire here.* c.

[k] the sone E *pr. m.* [l] the preest E *pr. m.* [m] the sone E *pr. m.* [n] 3ow E *pr. m.* [o] 3oure E *pr. m.* [p] dou3tren BEFH. [q] hit E *pr. m.*

[x] But 1. [y] ther weren 1. [z] the whiche 1. [a] these 1. [b] the preest 1. [c] the sone 1. [d] thei seiden 1. [e] And bi heeste of the Lord 1. [f] the comaundement c. [g] *that ben londis ymeete bi cordis* 1. Om. SX. [i] For 1. [k] left *alyue* 1. [l] *it* goith 1. [m] forth 1. [n] of K. [o] that 1. [p] termes DEFGIKLMOPQRSUWX. [q] the place 1. [r] Om. A. [s] is fro 1. [t] tho *possessiouns* 1.

of Dor, with her borgh touns; forsothe the dwellers of Endor, with her litil touns, and also the dwellers of Thanath, with her litil touns, and the dwellers of Magedo, with her litil touns, and the thridde
12 part of the cytee of Nophet. Ne the sones of Manasse myȝten these cytees vndurturn, but Chanane bygan to dwelle
13 in this loond. Forsothe after that the children of Yrael weren recouerd[r], thei sugetiden the Chananeis, and maden tributaryes to hem, and slewen hem not.
14 And the sones of Joseph speken to Josue, and seiden, Whi hast thow ȝeue to me loond into possessioun of lot and of o litil coord, sith Y am of so myche multitude,
15 and the Lord hath blessid me? To whom Josue seith, If 'thow art a myche puple[s], sty into the wode, and hew to thee spacis in the loond of Pherezei, and Raphaym; for streyt is to thee the possessioun of
16 the hil of Effraym. To whom answerden the sones of Joseph, We shulen not mowe stie vp to the mounteyns, sith yren charys vsen the Chananees, that dwellen in the feeldi loond; in the which ben set Bersan, with his litil touns, and Jerazel
17 hauynge the mydil valey. And Josue seide to the hous[t] of Joseph, 'that is[u], Effraym and Manasse, Thow art a myche puple, and of greet strengthe; thow shalt
18 not haue o soort, but thow shalt passe to the hil, and hew to thee, and purge spacis[v] to dwelle. And thow shalt mowe forthermore goo forth, whanne thow hast vndur turned Chananee, whom thow seist yren charis to han, and to be moost strong.

Bersan, and the townes therof, and Jeblaan, with hise townes, and the dwellers of Dor, with her citees; and the dwelleris of Endor, with her townes, and also the dwelleris of Thanath, with her townes, and the dwelleris of Maiedo, with her townes, and the thridde part of the citee Nophet.
12 And the sones of Manasses miȝten not distrie these citees, but Cananei bigan to dwelle in this lond.
13 Sotheli[u] aftir that the sones of Israel weren[v] stronge, thei maden suget Cananeis, and maden[w] tributaries to hem silf, and killiden[x] not Cananeis[y].
14 And the sones of Joseph spaken to Josue, and seiden, Whi hast thou ȝoue to me lond in to possessioun of o lot† and part[z], sithen Y am of so greet multitude[a], and the Lord hath blesside me, '*that is, hath alargid me in children*[b]?
15 To whiche[c] Josue seide, If thou art myche[d] puple, stie thou[e] into the wode, and kitte[f] doun to thee spaces in the lond of Feresei, and of Raphaym[ff], for the possessioun of the hil of Effraym is streiȝt to[g] thee.
16 To whom the sones of Joseph answerden, We moun not stie[h] to the hilli places, sithen Cananeis, that dwellen in the 'lond of the feeld[i], vsen ironne charis; in which[k] lond Bersan, with hise townes, and Jesrael, weldynge the myddil valey, ben set.
17 And Josue seide to the hows[l] of Joseph, and of Effraym, and of Manasses, Thou art myche puple, and of greet strengthe; thou schalt not haue o lot‡, but thou schalt
18 passe to the hil, and thou schalt kitte doun to thee[m]; and thou schalt clense spaces to dwelle[n]. And thou schalt mow go forth ferthere, whanne thou hast distried Cananei, whom thou seist to haue ironne charis, and to be moost strong[o].

† *of o lot*; that is, lytil in comparisoun of my multitude. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thou schalt not haue o lot*; it is not to vndurstonde that ony lynage hadde many lottis, but this that is seid here, *thou schalt not haue o lot*, schal be vndirstondun thus, thou schalt not be apayed with the lond getun in thi lot, but thou schalt gete the residue in ouercomynge with Goddis help thyn aduersaries; and whanne thei ben ouercomun, thou maist kitte doun wodis, and make large spacis to dwelle. *Lire here.* c.

[r] keuered E *pr. m.* [s] thy peple is moche E *pr. m.* [t] sones ABFH. [u] and of E *pr. m.* [v] placis A.

[u] And 1. [v] hadden wexe 1. [w] thei maden hem 1. [x] thei killiden hem 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] of o litil mesure 1. [a] a multitude 1. [b] *that is, in encresing of children* 1. Om. sx. [c] whom 1. [d] a myche 1. [e] thou up 1. [f] kitte thou 1. [ff] Raphym A. [g] out to 1. [h] wende up 1. [i] feldy lond 1. [k] the which 1. [l] meynee 1. [m] thee trees 1. [n] dwelle ynne 1. [o] strong men 1.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And alle[w] the sones of Yrael ben gedryd in Sylo, and there thei pi3ten the tabernacle of witnessynge; and the loond
2 was suget to hem. Forsothe there dwelten of the sones of Yrael seuen lynagis, that
3 3it not hadden taak her possessiouns. To whom seith Josue, How long 'welewen 3e[x] with slewth, and 3e goon[y] not into the loond to be weeldid, that the Lord God
4 of 3oure faders hath 3yue to 3ou? Chesith of eche lynagis thre men, that Y sende hem, and thei goon, and enuyroun the loond, and discryue it after the noumbre of eche multitude, and thei tellen to me,
5 that thei han discryued. Dyuyde 3e to 3ou the loond into seuen partis; Judas be in hys teermes at the south coost, and
6 the hows of Joseph fro the north; the mydil loond bitwix[z] thes discryue 3e into seuen partise; and thanne 3e shulen come to me, that before the Lord oure God I
7 sende to 3ow her lot; for there is not a mong 3ou paart of Leuytis, but preesthod of the Lord, this is the herytage of hem. Forsothe Gad, and Ruben, and the half lynage of Manasse now han taak her possessiouns bi3ond Jordan, at the est coost, the whiche Moyses, the seruaunt of
8 the Lord, hath 3eue to hem. And whanne the men weren rysen for[a] to goon, to discryue the loond, Josue commaundide to hem, seiynge, Gooth aboute the loond, and discryue 3e it, and torneth a3en to me, that here bifore the Lord 3oure God
9 in Sylo Y sende to 3ou lot. And so thei wenten, and goynge about it in seuen parties dyuydeden, wrytynge in volym; and thei turneden a3en to Josue, into the
10 tentis of Sylo. The whiche leide lottis before the Lord God in Silo, and dyuydede the loond to the sones of Yrael,

CAP. XVIII.

And alle the sones of Israel weren ga-1
derid in Silo, and there thei 'settiden faste[p] the tabernacle of witnessing; and the lond was suget to hem. Sotheli[q] seuene linagis 2
of the sones of Israel dwelliden[r], that hadden not 3it takun her possessiouns. To 3
whiche[s] Josue seide, Hou longe faden 3e 'bi cowardise[t], '*ethir slouthe*[u], and entren not to welde the lond, which the Lord God of 3oure fadris 3af[v] to 3ou? Chese 3e 4
of ech lynage thre men, that Y sende hem, and thei go, and cumpasse the lond; and that thei discryue 'the lond[w] bi the noumbre of ech multitude, and brynge[x] to me that, that 3e han discriued. Departe 3e 5
the lond to 3ou in to seuene partis; Judas be in hise termes at the south coost, and 'the hows[y] of Joseph at the north; discryue 3e 'the myddil[z] lond bitwixe hem 6
in to seuene partis; and thanne 3e schulen come to me, that Y sende lot to 3ou here bifor 3oure Lord God; for the part of Le-7
uytis[a] is not among 3ou, but the[b] preesthod of the Lord, this is the[c] eritage 'of hem[d]. Forsothe[e] Gad, and Ruben, and the half lynage of Manasses hadden[f] take now her possessiouns[g] ouer[h] Jordan, at the eest coost, whiche[i] *possessiouns*[k] Moises, the 'seruaunt of the Lord[l], 3af to hem. And 8
whanne the men hadden rise[m] to go, to discryue the lond, Josue comaundide to hem, and seide, Cumpasse 3e the lond, and discryue it[n], and turne[o] a3en to me, that Y sende lot to 3ou here in Silo, bifore 3oure Lord God. And so thei 3eden[p], and 9
cumpassiden that lond, and departiden[q] 'in to[r] seuene partis, writynge[s] in a book; and thei turneden a3en to Josue, in to the castels[t] in Silo. Which[u] Josue sente lottis 10
bifor the Lord God in Silo, and departide[v] the lond to the sones of Israel, in to seuene

[w] Om. *E pr. m.* [x] 3e waxe dry3e *E pr. m.* [y] gooth *BEFH.* [z] bytwene *BEFH.* betwe *C.* [a] Om. *C pr. m.*

[p] pi3ten 1. [q] And 1. [r] dwelten *there* 1. [s] the whiche 1. [t] or welowen 1. Om. sx. [u] thorou3 slouthe 1. Om. sx. [v] hath 3ouen 1. [w] what the lond is 1. [x] brynge 3e 1. [y] be the meynee 1. [z] half the 1. [a] dekens 1. [b] of the 1. [c] her 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] For 1. [f] han 1. [g] possessioun 1. [h] bi3onde 1. [i] the whiche 1. [k] Om. GIKMSX. [l] Lordis seruaunt 1. [m] rise up 1. [n] 3e it 1. [o] turneth 1. [p] 3eden forth 1. [q] thei departiden 1. [r] it into IK. [s] writynge it 1. [t] tentis 1. [u] And 1. [v] he departide 1.

11 into seuen parties. And stiede vp the first lot of the sones of Beniamyn, by her meynees, that thei weelden the loond bitwix[b] the sones of Juda and the sones of
12 Joseph. And the teerme of hem was a3ens the north fro Jordan, goynge bisyde the side of Jerycho of the north coost; and fro thens a3ens the west to the mounteyn stiynge, and comynge to the wildirnes of Bethanen, and passynge biside Luzan to
13 the south; that is Bethel; and he cam doun into Astaroth of Adar, into the hil that is at the south of the nether Beth-
14 eron; and is bowid goynge about a3ens the see, to the south of the hil that biholdith Betheron a3ens Affrijk; and the goyngis out of it ben Scaryathabaal, and[c] the whiche is clepid Caryathiarym[d], the cytee[e] of the sones of Juda; this is the greet coost a3ens the see, to the west.
15 Forsothe fro the south, of the part of Caryathiarym, gooth out the teerme a3ens the see, and cometh vnto the welle of
16 watris of Nepthoa; and comith doun into the paart of the hil that biholdith the valey of the sones of Ennon, and is a3ens the north coost, in the vttermoost[f] paart of the valey of Raphaym; and Gehennon, that is, the valey of Ennon, 'cometh doun[g] by side the side of Jebusei, to the south,
17 and cometh to the welle of Rogel, passynge to the north, and goynge out to Empsemes, that is, the welle of the sunne,
18 and passith vnto the litil hillis that ben 'forn a3ens[h] of the stiynge vp of Adomyn; and cometh doun to Thabem Boen, that is, the stoon of Boen, sone[i] of Ruben, and passith fro the side of the north to the wijld feeldis; and cometh doun into the
19 pleyn, and gooth biside a3ens the north of Bethagalam; and the goyngis out of it ben a3ens the tong of the saltest see, fro

partis. And the firste lot of the sones of 11
Beniamyn, bi her meynees, stiede[x], that thei schulden welde the lond bitwixe the sones of Juda and the sones of Joseph. And the terme of hem[y] was a3ens the north 12
fro Jordan, and passide[z] bi the side of Jerico of[a] the north coost; and it stiede[b] fro thennus a3ens the west to the[c] hilli places, and it cam to the[d] wildirnesse of Bethauen; and it passide bisidis Luza to 13
the south; thilke[e] is Bethel; and it goith doun in to Astoroth Adar, in to the hil which[f] is at the south of lowere[g] Betheron; and is[h] bowid, and cumpassith[i] a3ens 14
the see, at the south of the hil that biholdith Betheron a3ens the north; and the outgoyngis therof ben in to Cariathbaal, which[k] is clepid also Cariathiarym, the citee of the sones of Juda; this is the greet coost a3ens the see, at the west.
Sotheli[l] fro the south, bi the part of Ca- 15
riathiarym, the terme goith out a3ens the see, and cometh[m] til to the wel of watris[n] of Nepthoa; and it goith doun in to the 16
part of the hil that biholdith the valei of the sones of Ennon, and is[o] a3ens the north coost, in the laste part of the valey of Raphaym; and Jehennon, that is, the valei of Ennon, goith doun bi the side of Jebusei, at the south, and cometh[p] to the welle of Rogel, and passith[q] to the north, and 17
goith[r] out to Emsemes, that is, the welle of the sunne, and passith[s] to[t] the litle 18
hillis that ben a3ens the stiyng[u] of Adomyn; and it goith doun to Taben Boen, that is, the stoon of Boen, sone[v] of Ruben, and passide[w] bi the side of the north to the feeldi places; and it goith doun in to the pleyn, and passith[x] forth a3ens the 19
north to Bethagala; and the outgoyngis therof ben a3ens the arm of the salteste see, fro the north, in[y] the ende of Jordan

[b] bytwene BEFH. betwe C. [c] that E *pr. m.* [d] and Caryathiarym E *pr. m.* [e] cytees ABFH. [f] vtmost CE. [g] Om. E *pr. m.* [h] fro the region E *pr. m.* [i] the sone E *pr. m.*

[x] stiede up 1. [y] the sones of Beniamin 1. [z] it passide 1. [a] at 1. [b] lastide 1. [c] Om. s. [d] Om. A. [e] that 1. [f] that 1. [g] the lowere 1. [h] it is 1. [i] it cumpassith 1. [k] that 1. [l] And 1. [m] it cometh 1. [n] the watris 1. [o] it is 1. [p] it cometh 1. [q] it passith 1. [r] it goith 1. [s] it passith 1. [t] vnto 1. til to DEFGKLMNOPQRUWX. [u] stiyng up 1. [v] the sone 1. [w] it passide forth 1. [x] it passith 1. [y] and 1.

the north, in the eend of Jordan to the
20 south coost, that is the teerme of it fro
the est. This is the possessioun of the
sones of Beniamyn, bi her teermys in en-
21 uyroun, and her meynees; and his citees
weren Jericho, and Bethegla, and the
22 valey[k] of Casis, Betharacha, and Sama-
23 raym, and Bethel, and Anym, and Affara,
24 and Offyra, the toun Hesmona[l], and Of-
fym, and Gabee, cytees twelue, and the
25 touns of hem; Gabaon, and Rama, and
26 Beroth, and Mesphe, Chaphera, and Any-
27 mosa, and Recen, Jerephel, and Tharela,
28 and Sela, and Heleph, and Jebus, that is
Jerusalem, Gabaath, and Curiath, citees
fourteen, and the touns of hem; this is
the possessioun of the sones of Beniamyn,
aftir her meyneis.

CAP. XIX.

1 And the secounde lot of the sones of
Symeon is goon out, bi his[m] kynredis;
2 and was the herytage of hem in the
mydil of the possessioun of the sones of
Juda, Bersabee, and Sabee, and Melada,
3 and Asersualbala, and Asem, and Belthо-
4 laad, and Bethularma, and Siccelech, and
5 Bethmarthaboth, and Asersua, and Beth-
6 elaboth, and Saroem, cytees thretteen,
7 and the touns of hem; Aym, and Rem-
mon, and Athar, and Asam, citees foure,
8 and the touns of hem; alle the litil touns
bi enuyroun of thes citees, vnto Balath
Brameth, a3ens the south coost, were
cytees seuenteen. This is the herytage
of the sones of Symeon, after[n] her kyn-
9 redis, in the possessioun and litil coord
of the sones of Juda, for he was more;
and therfor the sones of Symeon hadden
possessioun in the mydil of the herytage
10 of hym. And the thridde lot felle of the
sones of Zabulon, bi her kynredis; and
the teerme of the possessioun of the
sones of Zabulon is maad vnto Sarith,
at[z] the south coost, which[a] is the terme 20
therof fro the eest. This is the possessioun
of the sones of Beniamyn, bi her termes
in cumpas, and bi her meynees; and the 21
citees therof weren Jerico, and Bethagla,
and the valei of Casis, Betharacha, and 22
Samaraym, and Bethel, and Anym, and 23
Affara, and Offira, the toun of Hesmona, 24
and Offym, and Gabee, twelue[b] citees[c],
and 'the townes of tho[d]; Gabaon, and 25
Rama, and Beroth, and Mesphe, and[e] Ca- 26
phera, and Ammosa, and Recem, Jarephel, 27
and Tharela, and Sela, Heleph, and Jebus, 28
which[f] is Jerusalem, Gabaath, and Cariath,
fouretene[g] citees[h] and 'the townes of tho[i];
this is the possessioun of the sones of Ben-
iamyn, bi her meynees.

CAP. XIX.

And the secounde lot of the sones of 1
Symeon 3ede out, bi her meynees; and the
eritage of hem, in the myddis of posses- 2
sioun[k] of the sones of Juda, was Bersa-
bee, and Sabee, and Melada, and Asersua, 3
Bala[l], and Asem, and Beltholaad, Bethu- 4
larma[m], and Siceleth, and Bethmarchaboth, 5
and Asersua, and Bethelebaoth, and Saro- 6
em, threttene citees, and 'the townes of
tho[n]; Aym, and Remmon, and Athar, and 7
Asam, foure citees, and 'the townes of tho[o];
alle the townes bi cumpas of these citees, 8
'til to[p] Balath Brameth, a3ens the south
coost, weren seuentene citees. This is the
eritage of the sones of Symeon, bi her
meynees, in the possessioun and part[q] of 9
the sones of Juda, for it was more; and
therfor the sones of Symeon hadden pos-
sessioun[r] in the[s] myddis of the eritage
therof[t]. And the thridde lot of the sones 10
of Zabulon felde, bi her meynees; and the
terme of possessioun of the sones of Zabu-
lon was maad 'til to[u] Sarith; and it stieth[v] 11
fro the see, and Medala[w]; and it cometh

[k] valeis *ABCFH*. [l] of Hesmona *E pr. m.* [m] her *c.* [n] bisidys *E pr. m.*

[z] is at 1. [a] that 1. [b] these ben the twelue 1. [c] citees theroff 1. [d] her townes 1. [e] Om. *plures*. [f] that 1. [g] these ben fouretene 1. [h] citees therof 1. [i] her townes 1. [k] the possessioun 1. [l] and Bala 1. [m] and Bethularma 1. [n] her townes 1. [o] her townes 1. [p] vnto 1. [q] in the part 1. [r] *her* possessioun 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] of Juda 1. [u] vnto 1. [v] stieth up 1. [w] fro Medala 1.

11 and stiede[o] vp fro the see, and Medala,
and cometh in to Debbaseth, vnto the
12 streem that is a3ens Jesenam; and turneth
fro Saryth, a3ens the est, into the eendis
of Secelech Thabor; and gooth out to Da-
13 bereth; and stieth vp a3ens Jasie; and
thens passith to the est coost, Gethepher,
and Thachasym; and geeth out into Rem-
14 mon, Amphar, and Noa; and gooth about
to the north, and Nachon; and the goynge
15 out of it ben of the valey of Jeptael, and
Cathel, and Neamay, and Semrom, and
Jedaba, and Bethleem, citees twelue, and
16 the touns of hem. This is the herytage
of the lynage of the sones of Zabulon, bi
her kynredis, and citees, and touns of
17 hem. Of Ysachar wente out the feerth
18 lot, bi his kynredis; and his heritage was
19 Jezrael, and Cathsaloth, and Symeon, and
20 Effraym, and Seon, and Anaarath, and
21 Cabith, and Cesyon, Hames, and Ra-
mech, and Enganym, and Enadda, and
22 Bethfeses. And the teerme of it cometh
vnto Thabor, and Seesyma, and Heth-
semes; and the goyngis out of it weren
of Jordan, cytees sexteen, and the touns
23 of hem. This is the possessioun of the
sones of Ysachar, bi her kynredis, cytees,
24 and litil touns of hem. And felle the
fifthe lot to the lynage of the sones of
25 Aser, bi her kynredis; and the teermes of
hem was Alchat, and Acly, and Bethen,
26 and Mesaph, and Elmelech, and Amaad,
and Messal; and cometh unto Carmyl of
27 the see, and Syor, and Labanath; and
tornith a3ens the est of Bethdagan, and
passith vnto Zabulon, and the valey of
Jeptael, a3ens the north, into Bethemeth,
and Neiel; and gooth out to the left of
28 Cabul, and Acram, and Roab, and Omy-
29 non, and Chane, vnto greet Sydon; and
turneth a3en into Horma, vnto the 'moost
strengthid[p] cytee Tyrum, and vnto Osam;
in to Debbaseth, 'til to[x] the stronde which[y]
is a3ens Jecenam; and it turneth a3en fro 12
Sarith, a3ens the eest, in to the coostis of
Sechelech Tabor; and goith[z] out to Da-
berth; and it stieth[a] a3ens Jasie; and fro 13
thennus it passith[b] to the eest coost to
Gethefer, and Thacasym[c]; and it goith
out in to Remmon, Amphar[d], and Noa;
and cumpassith[e] to the north, and Na- 14
chon[f]; and the goyngis out therof ben the
valei of Jeptael, and Cathel, and Neamai, 15
and Semrom, and Jedaba, and Bethleem,
twelue citees, and 'the townes of tho[g].
This is the eritage of the lynage of the 16
sones of Zabulon, bi her meynees, and[h]
the citees and 'townes of tho[i]. The fourthe 17
lot 3ede out to Isacar, bi hise meynees;
and the eritage therof was Jezrael, and 18
Casseloth, and Symen, and Affrayin, and 19
Seon, and Anaarath, and Cabith, and Ce- 20
sion, Hames, and Ramech, and Enganym, 21
and Enadda, and Bethfeses. And the terme 22
therof cometh 'til to[k] Tabor, and Seesyma[l],
and Hethsemes[m]; and the outgoyngis ther-
of weren Jordan, sixtene citees, and 'the
townes of tho[n]. This is the possessioun 23
of the sones of Ysachar, bi her meynees,
the[nn] citees and the townes of tho. And 24
the fiuethe lot felde to the lynage of the
sones of Aser, by her meynees; and the 25
terme of hem was Alchat, and Adi, and
Bethen, and Mesaph, and Elmelech, and 26
Amaad, and Messal; and it cometh 'til to[o]
Carmel of[p] the see, and[q] Sior, and Laba-
nath[r]; and it turneth a3en, a3ens the eest, 27
to Bethdagan; and passith[s] 'til to[t] Zabu-
lon, and to the valei of Jeptael, a3ens the
north, in Bethemeth, and Neyel; and it
goith out to the left side to Gabul, and 28
Acran[u], and Roob, and Omynon[v], and
Chane, 'til to[w] grete Sidon; and it turneth 29
a3en in to Horma, 'til to[w] the strongeste
citee Tire, and 'til to[w] Ossam; and the

[o] ste3eth CE. [p] leste E *pr. m.*

[x] vnto 1. [y] that 1. [z] it goith 1. [a] stieth up 1. [b] passith forth 1. [c] to Thacasym 1. [d] into Amphar 1. [e] it cumpassith 1. [f] to Nachon 1. [g] her townes 1. [h] and these ben 1. [i] her townes and vilagis 1. [k] vnto 1. [l] to Seesyma 1. [m] to Hethsemes 1. [n] her townes 1. [nn] and these ben the 1. [o] vnto 1. [p] *that is a mount* of 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] to Labanath 1. [s] it passith 1. [t] vnto 1. [u] to Acran 1. [v] to Omynon 1. [w] vnto 1.

and the goyngis out of it shulen be into
30 the see, fro the litil coord Aczima, and
Affeth, and Roab; cytees two and twenti,
31 and the touns of hem. This is the pos-
sessioun of the sones of Aser, bi her kyn-
32 redis, citees, and the[q] touns of hem. Of
the sones of Neptalym the sext lot fel, bi
33 her meynees; and bigunne the teerme fro
Heleth, and Helon, and Sannayra, and
Adarny, that is Neseb, and Jebnael, vnto
Letun; and the goynge out of hem unto
34 Jordan; and cometh aȝen the teerme, aȝens
the west, in Arnoth Thabor; and thens
gooth out in to Hucota, and passith into
Zabulon, aȝens the south, and into Asor,
aȝens the west, and into Juda, at Jordan,
35 aȝens the rysyng of the sunne; of the
'moost strengthid[r] cite[s] Assedyn, Ser, and
36 Amraath, and Rechath, and Cenereth, and
37 Edema, and Arama, Asor, and Cedes,
38 and Edray, and Nason, and Jeron, and
Magdael, Horem, and Bethanath, and
Bethsemes; citees nynteen, and the touns
39 of hem. This is the possessyoun of the
lynage of the sones of Neptalym, bi her
kynredis, citees, and the litil touns of
40 hem. To the lynage of the sones of Dan,
bi her meynees, wente out the seuenthe
41 lot; and was the teerme of his possessioun
Saraa, and Aschahol, and Darsemes, that
42 is, the cytee of the sunne, Selenym, and
43 Haylon, and Jethela, and Helom, and
44 Thenna, and Acrom, and Hethesem, and
45 Jebtom, and Baalath, Lud, and Beneba-
46 rach, and Jethremmon, and Yharchon,
and Arechon, with the teerme that bi-
47 holdith Joppen, and with that eend is
closid. And the sones of Dan stieden vp,
and fouȝten aȝens Lesem, and token it,
and smyten it in mouth of swerd, and
weeldiden, and dwelten in it, clepynge
the name of Lesan Dan, of the name of
48 Dan, his fader. This is the possessioun
of the lynage of the sones of Dan, bi her

outgoyngis therof schulen be in to the see,
fro the part of Aczyma, and Affeth[x], and 30
Roob[y]; two and twenti citees, and 'the
townes of tho[z]. This is the possessioun 31
of the sones of Aser, bi her meynees, 'the[a]
citees, and 'townes of tho[b]. The sixte lot 32
of the sones of Neptalym felde, bi her
meynees; and the[c] terme bigan of[d] He- 33
leth, and Helon, and Sannaira, and Adarny,
'which is[e] Neceb, and Jebnael, 'til to[f] Le-
tum; and the outgoyng of hem til[g] to
Jordan; and the terme turneth aȝen, aȝens 34
the west, in to Arnoth of Thabor; and
fro thennus it goith out in to Hucota, and
passith[h] in to Zabulon, aȝens the south,
and in to Asor, aȝens the west, and in to
Juda, at Jordan, aȝens the risyng of the
sunne; of the strongeste citee Assydym, Ser, 35
and Amraath, and Rechath, Cenereth, and 36
Edema, and Arama, Asor, and Cedes, and 37
Edrai, Nason, and Jeron, and Magdael, 38
Horem, and Bethanath, and Bethsemes;
nyntene citees, and 'the townes of tho[i].
This is the possessioun of the lynage of 39
the sones of Neptalym, bi her meynees,
the[k] citees, and the townes of tho[l]. The 40
seuenthe lot ȝede out to the lynage of the
sones of Dan, bi her meynees; and the 41
terme of the possessioun therof[m] was Sa-
raa, and Ascahol, and Darsemes, that is,
the citee of the sunne, Selenym, and Hai- 42
lon, and Jethala, Helom, and Thenna, and 43
Acrom, Helthecem, Jebtom, and Baalath, 44
Lud, and Benebarach, and 'Jethremmon[n], 45
and Ihercon, and Arecon, with the terme 46
that biholdith Joppen, and is closid with 47
that ende. And the sones of Dan stieden[o],
and fouȝten aȝens Lesem; and thei token
it[p], and smytiden[q] it bi the scharpnes of
swerd, and hadden[r] in possessioun, and
dwelliden therynne; and thei clepiden the
name therof Lesan Dan†, by the name of
Dan, her fadir. This is the possessioun 48
of the lynage of Dan, bi her meynees, the[s]

† *Lesan Dan*; in Ebreu it is Lesem Dan, that is, that that was clepid Lesem bifore, thei clepeden Dan. *Lire here.* c.

q Om. *A.* r leste *E pr. m.* s Om. *ABFH.*

x of Affeth 1. y of Roob 1. z her townes 1. a and her 1. b her townes 1. the townes of tho Kb. c her 1. d fro A *sup. ras.* e that is *clepid* 1. f vnto 1. g *lastith* 1. h it passith 1. i her townes 1. k and her 1. l tho citees 1. m of this lynage 1. n Jeth, Remmon A. Jeth and Remmon 1. o wenten up 1. p Lesem 1. q thei smoten 1. r thei hadden it 1. s and her 1.

kynredys, cytees, and litil touns of hem.
49 And whanne he hadde fulfillid bi lot the loond to dyuyde to eche bi his[t] lynagis, 3euen the sones of Yrael possessioun to Josue, the sone of Nun, in her[u] mydil,
50 after the heest of the Lord, the citee that he askide, Thannath Sara, in the hil of Effraym; and he bildide[v] the cytee, and
51 dwellide in it. Thes ben the possessiouns that bi lot dyuydeden Eleazar[vv], the preest, and Josue, the sone of Nun, and the princes of the meynees, and of the lynagis of the sones of Yrael, in Silo, before the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge, and partiden the loond.

CAP. XX.

1 And the Lord spak to Josue, seiynge,
Spek to the sones of Yrael, and sey to
2 hem, Seuer 3e the cytees of fugityues, of
whiche I spake to 3ou bi the hond of
3 Moises, that[w] fle3e to hem[x], whoso euer[y] a lijf hath smytun vnwitynge[z]; that he mowe ascaap the wrath of the nei3-
4 bore, that is wreker of the blood, whanne to oon of these cytees he fleeth. And he shal stoond before the 3atis of the citee, and he shal speke to the aldren[a] of that citee tho thingis that hym silf preuen innocent; and so thei shulen take hym,
5 and 3yue hym a place to dwelle. And whanne the blood wreker hym pursue[b], thei shulen not take hym in to his hoondis; for vnwitynge he smoot the nei3bore of hym, ne before two dayes or thre daies he
6 shal be preued the enemye of hym. And he shal dwelle in that citee to the tyme that he stoond before dom, cause 3eeldynge of his deede[c]. And abide he stille that hath slayn, to the tyme that the greet preest dye, that were in that tyme; thanne shal the mansleer turne a3en, and go into the citee citees, and townes[t] of tho. And whanne 49
thei hadden fillid[u] to departe the lond bi lot to alle men bi her lynagis, the[v] sones of Israel 3auen possessioun to Josue, sone[w] of Nun, in the myddis of hem, bi the 50
comaundement[x] of the Lord, the citee which[y] he axide, Thannath Sara, in the hil of Effraym; and he[z] bildide the[a] citee, and dwellide therynne. These ben the 51
possessiouns whiche Eleazar, preest[b], and Josue, sone[c] of Nun, and the princis of meynees[d], and of the lynagis of the sones of Israel, departiden bi lot in Silo, bifor the Lord, at the dore of tabernacle[e] of witnessing, and departiden[f] the lond.

CAP. XX.

And the Lord spak to Josue, and seide, 1
Spek thou to the sones of Israel, and seie thou to hem, Departe 3e the citees of fu- 2
gytyues[g], '*ether of men exilid for vnwilful schedyng of blood*[h], of whiche[i] citees Y spak to 3ou bi the hond of Moises, that[k] 3
whoeuer sleeth vnwytyngli a man, fle[l] to tho[m] citees; that[n] whanne he hath fled to 4
oon of these citees, he may ascape the ire[o] of the nei3bore, which[p] is veniere of blood[q]. And he schal stonde bifor the 3atis of the citee, and he† schal speke to the eldre men of that citee tho thingis that schulen preue hym innocent[r]; and so thei schulen resseyue hym, and schulen[s] 3yue to hym place[t] to dwelle[u]. And whanne the ven- 5
gere of blood[v] pursueth hym, thei[w] schulen not bitake hym in to the hondis[x] of the vengere; for vnwityngli he killide his nei3bore, and is[y] not preued his enemy bifor the secounde dai[z] ethir the thridde dai. And he schal dwelle in that citee, til 6
he stonde bifor the doom, and 3elde[a] cause[b] of his dede. And he that killide *a*[c] *man*, dwelle '*in that citee*[d], til[e] the grete preest

† *that sleweth the man unwittingly.* 1 *marg.*

[t] her *A.* [u] his *E pr. m.* [v] bilde *BCFH.* [vv] Aleazar *A.* [w] Om. *A.* [x] hem that *A.* [y] er *E.* [z] vnwitynge he flee to hem *A.* [a] elderes c. [b] purswueth c. [c] deeth *A.*

[t] the townes 1b. [u] fulfillid 1. [v] thanne the 1. [w] the sone 1. [x] heest 1. [y] the which 1. [z] Josue 1. [a] that 1. [b] the preest 1. [c] the sone 1. [d] the meynees 1. [e] the tabernacle GIKO. [f] thei departiden 1. [g] exiled men 1. [h] Om. ISX. [i] the whiche 1. [k] Om. K. [l] fle he 1. [m] the s. [n] and 1. [o] wrath 1. [p] that 1. [q] the deth 1. [r] giltlees therof 1. [s] thei schulen 1. [t] a place 1. [u] dwelle *ynne* 1. [v] the blood 1. [w] thei *of that citee* 1. [x] power 1. [y] he is 1. [z] Om. KX. [a] 3elde *or schewe* 1. [b] the cause *plures.* [c] *the* 1. [d] *there* 1. [e] til that 1.

7 and his hows, fro the which he flei3. And thei seuerden[d] Cedes in[e] Galile, of the hil of Neptalim, and Sichem in the hil of Effraym, and Caryatarbe, that is Ebron, 8 in the hil of Juda. And bi3ond Jordan, a3ens the est coost 'of Jericho[f], thei ordeynden Bozor, that is set in the feeldy[g] wildirnes of the lynage of Ruben, and Ramoch in Galaad, of the lynage of Gad, and Gaulon in Basan, of the linage of 9 Manasse. Thes ben the citees ordeynd to the sones of Irael, and to comlyngis that dwellen among hem, that 'he[h] flee3e to tho, the whiche vnwitynge a lijf hath smyten; and he die not in the hoond of the nei3bour, coueytynge to wreek the shad blood, to the tyme that he to expounen[i] his cause, stoond before the puple.

7 die, which[f] is in that tyme; thanne the mansleere schal turne a3en, and he schal entre in to his citee and hows[g], 'fro which[h] he fledde[i]. And thei ordeyneden Cedes[ii] 7 in[k] Galilee, of the hil of Neptalym, and Sichem in the hil of Effraym, and Cariatharbe, thilke is Ebron, in the hil of Juda. And bi3ende Jordan, a3ens the eest coost 8 of Jerico, thei ordeyneden Bosor, which[l] is set in the feeldi wildirnesse of the lynage of Ruben, and Ramoth in[m] Galaad, of the lynage of Gad, and Gaulon in Basan, of the lynage of Manasses. These 9 citees weren ordeyned to alle the sones of Israel, and to comelyngis[n] that dwellen among hem, that he that killide vnwityngli a man, schulde fle to tho citees; and he schulde not die in the hond of nei3bore[o], coueitynge to venge the blood sched out, til[p] he stood bifor the puple, to declare his cause.

CAP. XXI.

1 And the princes of the meynees of Leuy camen to Eleazar, the preest, and to Josue, the sone of Nun, and to the dukys of the kynredis, bi eche lynagis of 2 the sones of Yrael; and thei speken to hem in Silo, of the loond of Chanaan, and seiden, The Lord comaundide bi the hoond of Moyses, that there shulden be 3eue to vs cytees to dwel[k], and suburbis 3 of hem to beestis to be fed. And the sones of Irael 3auen of[l] her possessiouns, after the heest of the Lord, citees and 4 suburbs of hem. And the lot wente out in to the meynee of Chaat, of the sones of Aaron, preest, of the lynage of Juda, and of Symeon, and of[m] Beniamyn, citees 5 thretteen; and to 'that other[n] of the sones of Chaath, that is, to the Leuytis that weren ouer, of the lynagis of Effraym, and of Dan, and of half the lynage

CAP. XXI.

And the princes of meynees[q] of Leuy 1 nei3iden to Eleazar, preest[r], and to Josue, sone[s] of Nun, and to the[t] duykis of kynredis[u], bi alle the lynagis of the sones of Israel; and *the Leuytis*[v] spaken to hem 2 in Sylo[w], of the lond of Canaan, and seiden[x], The Lord comaundide bi the honde of Moises, that citees schulden be 3ouun to[y] vs to dwelle ynne, and the subarbis of tho to[z] werk beestis to be fed[a]. And the 3 sones of Israel 3auen 'of her possessiouns[b], bi comaundement[c] of the Lord, citees and the subarbis of tho[d]. And the lot 3ede out in 4 to the meynee of Caath, of the sones of Aaron, preest[e], of the lynages[f] of Juda, and of Symeon, and of Beniamyn, threttene citees; and to the othere[g] of the sones 5 of Caath, that is, to dekenes[h] that weren left, of the lynagis of Effraym, and of Dan, and of the half lynage of Manasse,

[d] demedyn E *pr. m.* [e] and ABCFH. [f] Om. A. [g] feeldli A. [h] thei E *pr. m.* [i] expounynge E *pr. m.* [k] dwel in A. [l] Om. H. [m] Om. A. [n] the tothere C.

[f] the which 1. [g] into his hows 1. [h] that 1. [i] fledde fro 1. [ii] citees c. [k] *a citee* in 1. [l] that 1. [m] of 1. [n] the comelyngis 1. [o] the nei3bore 1. [p] til that 1. [q] the meynees 1. [r] the preest 1. [s] the sone 1. [t] Om. GKMSXB. [u] the kynredis 1. [v] thei 1. [w] Sylo, *a citee* 1. [x] thei seiden 1. [y] Om. S. [z] for *oure* 1. [a] fed ynne 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] the comaundement 1. [d] tho to the possessiouns of dekens 1. [e] the preest 1. [f] lynage A *pr. m.* EILMP. [g] tothere K. [h] the dekenes 1.

of Manasse, cytees ten. Forthermore to the sones of Gerson wente out lot, that thei taken of the lynagis of Ysachar, and Aser, and Neptalym, and of the half lynage of Manasse in Basan, cytees in noumbre thretteen; and to the sones of Merary, bi her kynredis, of the lynagis of Ruben, and of Gad, and of Zabulon, citees twelue. And the sones of Yrael 3auen to the Leuytis citees, and suburbs of hem, as the Lord comaundide bi the hoond of Moyses, eche bi lot 3yuynge. Of the lynagis of the sones of Juda, and of Symeon, Josue 3af citees, of the[o] whiche thes ben the names; to the sones of Aaron, bi the meynees of Chaath, of Leuy[p] kynde; forsothe the fyrst lot goon out to hem is; Caryatharbe, of the fader of Enach, that is clepid Ebron, in the hil of Juda, and the suburbs of it bi enuyroun; forsothe feeldis and the touns of it 'he 3af to Caleph[q], the sone of Jephone, to weeld. He 3af thanne to the sones of Aaron, preest[r], Ebron, the citee of fli3t, and the suburbs of it, and Lebna with his suburbs, and Gether, and Yschymon, and Elon, and Dabyr, and Aym, and Lethan, and Bethsames with his suburbs; citees nyne, of the lynagis, as it is seid, of two[s]; forsothe of the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn, Gabaon, and Gabae, and Anathot, and Almon with his suburbs; citees foure. Alle togidre the citees of the sones of Aaron, preest, thretteen, with her suburbis. Forsothe to that[t] other of Leuyte kynde, bi the meynees of the sones of Caath, this[u] the 3ouen possessioun; of the lynage of Effraym, the cytee of fli3t, Sichem, with hys suburbs, in the hil of Effraym, and Gaser, and Cebseyn, and Bethoron with his

ten[i] citees. Sotheli[k] lot 3ede out to the sones of Gerson, that thei schulden take[l] of the lynagis[m] of Isachar, and of Aser, and of Neptalym, and of the half lynage of Manasses 'in Basan[n], threttene citees in noumbre; and to the sones of Merari, bi her meynees, of the lynagis of Ruben, and of Gad, and of Zabulon, twelue[o] citees. And the sones of Israel 3auen to dekenes[p] cytees, and the[q] subarbis 'of tho[r], as the Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moises; and alle[s] 3auen bi[t] lot. Of[u] the lynagis of the sones of Juda, and of Symeon, Josue 3af citees; to the sones of Aaron, bi the meynees of Caath, of the kyn of Leuy, of whiche[v] citees these ben the names; for[w] the firste lot 3ede[x] out to hem; Cariatharbe[y], of the fadir of Enach, which[z] is clepid Ebron, in the hil of Juda, and the[a] subarbis therof bi cumpas; sotheli[b] he hadde 3oue[c] the[d] feeldis and townes[e] therof to Caleph, sone[f] of Jephone, to haue in possessioun. Therfor *Josue* 3af to the sones of Aaron, preest[g], Ebron, a[h] citee of refuyt, and the subarbis 'of it[i], and Lebnam[k] with hise[l] subarbis[m], and Jether, and Yschymon, and Elon, and Dabir, and Ayn, and Lethan, and Bethsames, with her[n] subarbis; nyne citees, of twei lynagis, as it is seid. Sotheli[o] of the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn, *he* 3*af*[p] Gabaon, and Gabee, and Anatoth, and Almon, with her subarbis; 'foure citees[q]. Alle the citees togidere of the sones of Aaron, preest[r], *weren* threttene, with her subarbis. Forsothe[s] to 'the othere[t], bi the[u] meynees of the sones of Caath, of the kyn of Leuy, this possessioun was 3ouun; of the lynage of Effraym, the citee of refuyt, Sichen[v], with hise subarbis, in the hil of Effraym, and[w] Gazer, and Sebsam, and Bethoron, with

[o] Om. C. [p] Leuite BCEFH. [q] Caleph 3af to E *pr. m.* [r] the preest E *pr. m.* [s] tweine CE. [t] the C. [u] this is CE.

[i] *weren* 3*ouen* ten I. [k] And I. [l] take in the cuntre of Basan I. [m] lynage I. [n] Om. I. [o] *were* 3*ouen* twelue I. [p] the dekenes I. [q] her I. Om. K. [r] Om. I. of hem N. [s] alle *the sones of Israel* I. [t] to the dekens bi I. [u] *possessiouns* of I. [v] the whiche I. [w] and I. [x] that 3ede I. [y] *was* Cariatharbe, *a citee* I. [z] that I. [a] *of* the I. [b] Om. I. [c] he 3af GKNOS *sec. m.* X. *he* 3*af to the dekens* I. [d] and he 3af the I. [e] the townes I. [f] the sone I. [g] the preest I. [h] *to be* a I. [i] therof I. [k] he 3af Lebnam I. [l] the I. [m] subarbis of it I. [n] hise A *pr. m. et plures.* [o] And I. [p] 3*af* to the dekens foure citees I. [q] Om. I. [r] the preest I. [s] but I. [t] the tother *plures.* [u] Om. DGINRSXb. [v] was Sichen I. [w] and foure *othere* citees I.

23 suburbs; citees foure; and of the lynage
24 of Dan, Helthece, Gebethon, and Hay-
halon, and Gethremmon with his suburbs;
25 cytees foure; forsothe of the half lynage
of Manasse, Thanach, and Gethremon,
26 with his suburbs, citees two. Alle the ten
cytees and suburbs of hem ben ȝeue to
the sones of Caath, of the lower degree.
27 Forsothe to the sones of Gerson, of Le-
uyte kynde, he hath ȝouun, of the half
lynage of Manasse, citees of fliȝt, Gaulon
in Basan, and Bosram, with his suburbis;
28 citees two; forsothe of the lynage of Ysa-
29 char, Thesion, Dabireth, and Geromoth,
and Enganym with his suburbs; citees
30 foure; of the lynage of Azer, Masal, and
31 Abdon, and Elechat, and Roob with his
32 suburbs; cytees foure; and of the lynage
of Neptalym, citee of fliȝt, Cedes in[uu] Ga-
lile, and Amodor, and Carthan with his
33 suburbs; cytees three. Alle the citees of
the meynees of Gerson, thretteen, with
34 his[v] suburbs. Forsothe to the sones of
Merary, Leuytis of the lower degre, bi
her meynees, is ȝouun, of the lynage of
35 Zabulon, Getheron, and Carcha, and Dem-
na, and Nalol; cytees foure, with her
36 suburbs; of the lynage of Gad, the cytee
of fliȝt, Ramoth in Galaad, and Manahym,
and Esebon, and Jazer; citees foure, with
37 her suburbs; and of the lynage of Ru-
ben, biȝond Jordan, aȝens Jericho, citee
of refuyt, Bozor in the wildernes of My-
sor, and Jazer, and Jecson, and Maspha;
38 citees foure, with her[w] suburbs. Alle the
cytees of the sones of Merary, bi meynees
39 and her kynredis, twelue. And so alle
the citees of Leuytis, in the mydil of the
possessioun of the sones of Yrael, weren
40 eiȝt and fourti, with her suburbs, eche
41 bi meynees delid. And the Lord God
hath ȝouun to Yrael al the loond that he

her[x] subarbis; 'foure citees[y]; also of the 23
lynage of Dan[z], Helthece, and Gebethon,
and Haialon, and Gethremmon, with her 24
subarbis; 'foure citees[a]; sotheli[b] of the 25
half[c] lynage of Manasses, Thanach[d], and
Gethremon, with her subarbis; 'twei citees[e].
Alle the citees ten[f], and the[g] subarbis 'of 26
tho[h] weren ȝouun to the sones of Caath,
of the lowere degree. Also to[i] the sones 27
of Gerson, of the kyn of Leuy, *Josue* ȝaf
of the half lynage of Manasses, citees[k]
of refuyt, Gaulon in Basan, and Bosra,
with her subarbis, 'twei citees[l]. Forsothe[m] 28
of the lynage of Isachar, *he* ȝaf[n] Cesion,
and Daberath, and Jerimoth, and Engan- 29
nym, with her subarbis; 'foure citees[o]. Of 30
the lynage of Aser, *he* ȝaf[p] Masal, and
Abdon, and Elecath, and Roob, with her 31
subarbis; 'foure citees[q]. Also of the ly- 32
nage of Neptalym, 'he ȝaf[r] the citee[s] of
refuyt, Cedes in Galile, and Amodor, and
Carthan, with her subarbis; 'thre citees[t].
Alle the citees of the meynees of Gerson 33
weren threttene, with her subarbis. So- 34
theli[u] to the[v] sones of Merary, dekenes[w]
of the lowere degree, bi her meynees, was[x]
ȝouun[y] Getheran, of the linage of Zabulon,
and Charcha, and Demna, and Nalol; 'foure 35
citees[z], with her subarbis. And[a] of the 36
lynage of Gad, *he*[b] ȝaf[c] the citee[d] of re-
fuyt, Ramoth in Galaad, and Manaym,
and Esebon, and Jaser; 'foure citees[e], with
her subarbis. And of the lynage of Ru- 37
ben, biȝende Jordan, aȝens Jerico, *he* ȝaf
'the citee[f] of refuyt, Bosor in[g] the wildir-
nesse of Mysor, and Jazer, and Jecson,
and Maspha; 'foure citees[h], with her sub-
arbis. Alle the citees of[i] Merary, bi 38
her meynees and kynredis, *weren* twelue.
And so alle the citees of Leuytis[k], in the[l] 39
myddis of possessioun[m] of the sones of Is-
rael, weren eiȝte and fourti, with her sub- 40

[uu] and *A*. [v] her *C*. [w] his *E pr. m*.

[x] hise *A pr. m. et plures*. [y] Om. 1. [z] Dan *he* ȝaf *hem* foure citees 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] And 1. [c] Om. 1s. [d] *he* ȝaf *to hem* two citees Thanach 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] weren ten 1. [g] her 1. [h] that 1. [i] Om. s. [k] two citees 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] And 1. [n] ȝaf *to hem* foure citees 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] ȝaf *to hem* foure citees 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] three citees 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] And 1. [v] the dekens of the 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] weren 1. [y] ȝouun foure citees 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] *Josue* 1. [c] ȝaf *to hem* 1. [d] foure citees 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] *to hem* four citees 1. [g] *that is* in 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] ȝouen *to the sones* of 1. [k] the dekens 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] the possessioun 1.

swore hym self to 3eue to faders of hem, and thei weeldiden it, and dwelten in it.
42 And of hym is 3ouun pees in alle naciouns bi enuyroun; and noon of the enemyes is hardi to withstoond hem, but alle
43 ben brou3t into the lordship of hem. Forsothe ne o word that to hem he bihi3te hym self to be to 3eue[x], was maad in veyn, but in dedys alle thingis ben fulfillyd.

CAP. XXII.

1 The same tyme Josue[y] clepide[z] Rubenytis, and Gadditis, and half the[a] lynage of
2 Manasse, and seide to hem, 3e han doo alle thingis that to 3ou comaundide Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, and to
3 me in alle thingis 3e han obeishid; ne 3e han left youre britheren long tyme vnto the present day, kepynge the heest of the
4 Lord 3oure God. For thanne the Lord 3our God hath 3eue to 3oure britheren rest and pees, as he[b] hath bihoot, turne 3e a3en, and gooth yn to 3our tabernaclis, into the loond of 3oure possessioun, that took to 3ow Moyses, the seruaunt of the
5 Lord, bi3ond Jordan; so oonli that 3e kepen attentifly, and in dede fulfil, and the maundement and the lawe, that comaundide to 3ow Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord; that 3e louen the Lord 3oure God, and goon in alle his weies, and kepe wel the heestis of hym, and drawe to hym, and serue in al herte, and in alle
6 3oure soule. And Josue blesside to hem, and lafte hem, the whiche ben turned
7 a3en into her tabernaclis. And Moyses 3af to the half lynage of Manasse possessioun in Basan; and therfor to the half that lefte ouere, Josue 3af lot among his[c] other britheren bi3ond Jordan, at the west arbis; and alle *citees*[a] weren departid by meynees. And the Lord 3af to Israel al 41
the lond† which[aa] he swoor hym silf to 3yue to the[b] fadris 'of hem[c], and thei hadden it in possessioun, and dwelliden therynne. And pees was 3ouun of hym[cc] in 42
to alle naciouns 'by cumpas[d]; and noon of enemyes was[e] hardi to withstonde hem[f], but alle[g] weren dryuen in to the[h] lordschip 'of hem[i]. Forsothe nether o word, 43
which[k] he bihi3te him silf to 3yue to hem[l], was voide, but alle *wordis*[m] weren fillid[n] in werkis.

† *al the lond*, that is, as myche lond as thei myȝten thanne fille with puple and enhabite. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXII.

In the same tyme Josue clepide men[o] of 1
Ruben, and men[o] of Gad, and half the lynage of Manasses, and seide[p] to hem, 2
3e han do alle thingis whiche Moises, 'seruaunt of the Lord[q], comaundide to 3ou, also 3e obeieden to me in alle thingis; 3
nether 3e han lefte 3oure britheren in mych tyme til in to present[r] dai, and 3e kepten[s] the comaundement[t] of 3oure Lord God. Therfor for 3oure Lord God 3af[u] reste 4
and pees to 3oure britheren, as he bihi3te, turne 3e a3en, and go 3e in to 3oure tabernaclis, and in to the loond of 3oure possessioun, which[v] *lond* Moyses, the 'seruaunt of the Lord[w], 3af to 3ou bi3ende Jordan; so onely that 3e kepe bisili, and 5
fille[x] in werk the comaundement and[y] lawe, 'which lawe[z] Moises, the 'seruaunt of the Lord[a], comaundide to 3ou; that 3e loue 3oure Lord God, and go in alle hise weies, and kepe hise heestis, and cleue to hym and serue *him*[b] in al 3oure herte, and in al 3oure soule. And Josue blesside hem, and 6
lefte hem, whiche[c] turneden a3en in to her tabernaclis. Sotheli[d] Moyses hadde 3oue 7
possessioun in Basan to the half lynage of Manasses; and therfor to the half *lynage* that lefte Josue 3af part among her othere britheren bi3endis Jordan, at the west

[x] 3euynge E *pr. m. exp. sec.* [y] Jesu EF. [z] cleep BEF. [a] Om. BEFH. [b] Om. B. [c] Om. E *pr. m.*

[a] tho 1. [aa] that 1. [b] her 1. [c] Om. 1. [cc] the Lord 1. [d] aboute 1. [e] weren 1. [f] the sones of Israel 1. [g] alle *men* 1. [h] her 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] that 1. [l] *Israel* 1. [m] his wordis 1. [n] fulfillid 1. [o] the men 1. [p] he seide 1. [q] the Lordis seruaunt 1. the seruaunt of the Lord GK. [r] this present 1. [s] han kept 1. [t] heest 1. [u] hath 3oue 1. [v] the which 1. [w] Lordis seruaunt 1. [x] fulfille 1. [y] of the IK. of DEFLMNOPQRSUXb. [z] that 1. [a] Lordis seruaunt 1. [b] Om. *plures*. [c] the whiche 1. [d] For 1.

coost. And whanne he shulde leeue hem into her tabernaclis, and hadde blessid
8 hem, he seide to hem, In myche substaunce and rytches[e] turne 3e a3en to 3oure seetis; with siluer, and gold, and bras, and yren, and manyfold clothinge; deuyde 3e the praye of enemyes[f] with
9 3oure britheren. And the sones of Ruben, and the sones of Gad, and the half lynage of Manasse turneden a3en, and wenten fro the sones of Yrael fro Silo, that is set in Chanaan, that thei goon into Galaad, the loond of her possessioun, that thei hadden after the heest of the
10 Lord in the hoond of Moyses. And whanne thei weren comen to the mynde[g] hyllis of Jordan, into the loond of Chanaan, thei bildiden biside Jordan an au-
11 ter of mychilnes with out mesure. The which whanne the sones of Yrael hadden herd, and to hem certeyn messangeris hadden toold, the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and the half lynage of Manasse to haue bilde an auter in the loond of Chanaan, vpon Jordans[h] mynde[i] hillis, a3ens
12 the sones of Yrael, alle thei camen togidre in Cylo, that thei stien vp, and fi3ten
13 a3ens hem. And 'in the mene tyme[k] thei senten[l] to hem into the loond of Galaad, Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, preest[m],
14 and ten princes with hym; eche of eche
15 lynages. The whiche camen to the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the half lynage[n] of Manasse, vnto the loond of
16 Galaad, and seiden to hem, Thes thingis sendith al the puple of the Lord; What is this transgressioun? Whi han 3e forsakun the Lord God of Yrael, bildynge a sacrilege auter, and fro the heriynge of
17 hym goynge awey? Whether litil it is to 3ou that 3e synneden in Belphegor, and vnto the day that is nowe the spot of this hidows gilt in 3ou dwellith, and

coost therof. And whanne *Josue* leet hem go in to her tabernaclis, and hadde blessid hem, he seyde to hem, With myche catel 8
and richessis turne 3e a3en to 3oure seetis; with siluer and gold, and bras, and yrun, and myche[e] clothing; departe 3e the prey of enemyes with 3oure britheren. And the 9
sones of Ruben, and the sones of Gad, and 'half the[f] lynage of Manasses turneden a3en, and 3eden fro the sones of Israel fro Silo, which[g] is set in the lond of Canaan, that thei schulden entre in to Galaad, the lond of her possessioun, which[g] thei gaten bi 'comaundement of the Lord[h] in the hond of Moises. And whanne thei hadden come 10
to the litle hillis† of Jordan, in to the lond of Canaan, thei bildiden bisidis Jordan an auter of greetnesse‡ ouer comyn mesure. 11
And whanne the sones of Israel hadden herd this, and certeyn messangeris hadden teld to hem, that the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and the half lynage of Manasses hadden bildid an auter in the lond of Canaan, on[i] the heepis of Jordan, a3ens the sones of Israel, alle[k] camen togidir in Silo, 12
that[l] thei schulden stie[m], and fi3te a3ens hem. And in the meene tyme thei senten 13
to hem in to the lond of Galaad, Fynees, preest[n], the sone of Eleazar, and ten 14
princes[o] with hym; of ech lynage o prince. Whiche[p] camen to the sones of Ruben, and 15
of Gad, and of[q] the[r] half lynage of Manasses, in to the lond of Galaad, and seiden[s] to hem, Al the puple of the Lord 16
sendith[t] these thingis; What is this[u] trespassyng? Whi han 3e forsake the Lord God of Israel, and han[v] bildid a cursid auter, and han go awei fro the[w] worschiping of hym? Whether[x] it is litil to 3ou 17
that 3e synneden‖ in Belfegor, and the wem of this trespas dwellith in 3ou til in to present[y] dai, and many of the puple felden doun[z]? And to day[a] 3e han forsake 18

† *to the litle hillis;* in Ebreu it is, to the termes of Jordan. c.

‡ *an auter of greetnesse;* in Ebreu it is, an auter of gretteste si3t. c.

‖ *Wher it is litil to 3ou, that 3e synneden, &c.;* in Ebreu it is thus, Wher the synne of Fegor is lytil to 3ou, of which we ben not cleene til to this day. c.

[e] richysses E. [f] the enemyes E. [g] litul E *pr. m.* [h] Jordand A. [i] litul E *pr. m.* [k] eft E *pr. m.* [l] sendyn E. [m] the preest E *pr. m.* [n] the lynage E *pr. m.*

[e] with myche 1. [f] the half 1. [g] that 1. [h] the Lordis heest 1. [i] upon 1. [k] alle thei 1. [l] and s. [m] stie up 1. [n] the preest 1. [o] prestis 1. [p] the whiche 1. [q] to GIKMNOXb. [r] Om. CF. [s] thei seiden 1. [t] sendith *to 3ou* 1. [u] Om. s. [v] Om. 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] Wher *plures.* [y] this present 1. [z] doun *bi veniaunce for her mawmetrie* 1. [a] day *that is nowe* 1.

18 many of the puple han faln doun? And
3e to day han forsakun the Lord, and to
morwe in to al Israel the wrath of hym
19 shal wexe wood. And if 3e[o] wenen the
loond of 3oure possessioun to be vnclene,
gooth to the loond, in the which is the
tabernacle of the Lord, and dwelle 3e
among vs, oonly that fro the Lord 3e
goon not awei, and fro oure felawship,
an auter bilden vp biside the auter of the
20 Lord oure God. Whether not Achor, the
sone of Zare, passide biside the heest of
the Lord, and vpon al the puple of Yrael
the wrath of hym felle[p]? And he was
o man; and wolde God he alone hadde
21 perishid in his hidows gilt. And the
sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the
half lynage of Manasse, answerden to the
22 princes of the message of Yrael, The
moost strong Lord God of Israel he hath
knowun, and Yrael togidre shal vndur-
stoond; if bi inwit of trespassynge this
auter we han maad vp, keep he vs not,
23 but punyshe nowe; and if bi that mynde
we han doon, that brent sacrifices, and
sacrifice, and pesible slayn offryngis vpon
24 it we han put, he seche, and deme; and
not more bi that thenkynge and treet
that we shulen say, To morwe shulen seye
3oure sones to[q] oure sones, What to 3ow
25 and to the Lord God of Yrael? The
Lord hath put a teerme bitwix[r] vs and
3ow, O sones of Ruben and sones of Gad,
Jordan flood; and therfor 3e han no part
in the Lord; and bi this occasioun 3oure
sones shulen turne awey oure sones fro
the dreed of the Lord. And so we trow-
26 eden better, and seiden, Make we out to
vs an auter, not into brent sacrifices, ne
27 to slayn offryngis to be offrid, but into
witnessynge bitwix[s] vs and 3ow, and
3oure children and progenye and oure,
the Lord, and to morewe, *that is, in tyme to*[b] *comynge*[c], the ire of hym[d] schal be feers a3ens[e] al Israel. That if 3e gessen, that 19
the lond of 3oure possessioun is vncleene,
passe[f] to the lond, 'in which[g] the taber-
nacle of the Lord is[h], and dwelle 3e among
vs, oneli that 3e go not awei fro the Lord,
and fro oure felouschipe, bi an auter
bildid[i] outakun the auter of oure Lord
God. Whether[k] not Achar, the sone of 20
Zare, passide the comaundement[l] of the
Lord, and his[m] ire felde on[n] al the puple
of Israel? And he was o man; and we
wolden that he aloone hadde perischid in
his trespas. And the sones of Ruben, and 21
of Gad, and of half the lynage of Ma-
nasses, answeriden to the princes of the
message of Israel, The strongeste Lord 22
God hym silf of Israel knowith, and Israel
schal vndirstonde togidere; if we bildiden
this auter for entent of trespassyng, '*that
is, of*[o] *ydolatrye*[p], he[q] kepe not vs, but
punysche in[r] present time; and if we diden 23
bi that mynde, that we schulden putte
theronne[s] brent sacrifice, and sacrifice[t],
and pesible sacrifices, he seke, and deme;
and not more 'bi that thou3t[u] and tretyng 24
that we seiden[v], 3oure sones[w] schulen seie
'to morew[x] to oure sones†, What is to 3ou
and to the Lord God of Israel[y]? 3e[z]
sones of Ruben, and 3e sones of Gad, the 25
Lord hath set a terme, the flood Jordan[a],
bitwixe vs and 3ou; and[b] therfor 3e han
not[c] part in the Lord; and[d] bi this occa-
sioun 3oure sones schulen turne awei oure
sones fro the[e] drede of the Lord. Therfor
we gessiden betere, and seiden[f], Bilde we 26
an auter to vs, not in to brent sacrifices,
nethir to sacrifices[g] to be offrid, but in to 27
witnessyng bitwixe vs and 3ou, and bi-
twixe oure children and 3oure genera-
cioun, that we serue the Lord, and that

† *to oure sones*, that is, whanne thei schulen passe Jordan to offre to God in the place of his tabernacle, *What is to 3ou* and so forth, that is, 3e han no part in God. *Lire here.* c.

[o] we *A*. [p] felle on *CE*. [q] with *E pr. m.* [r] bytwene *BCEFH*. [s] bytwene *BCEFH*.

[b] Om. IQ. [c] Gloss omitted in SX. [d] the Lord I. [e] a3ens to A *pr. m.* BCRUW. [f] passe 3e *plures*. [g] that I. [h] is ynne I. [i] *to 3ou for 3oure fantasie* I *marg*. [k] Wher *plures*. [l] heest I. [m] the Lordis I. [n] upon I. [o] Om. KS. [p] Gloss omitted in I. [q] the Lord I. [r] he us in this I. [s] therupon I. [t] sacrifice *of 3ifte or of preier* I. [u] *rather we diden it* with this thinkyng I. [v] schulden sey *thus* I. [w] sones *herafter* I. [x] Om. I. [y] *or What clayme 3e to be of his puple* I *marg*. [z] O 3e DGIKMNQSX. [a] of Jordan I. [b] Om. S. [c] no DEFGIKLMNOPQRSWXb. [d] and 3e, *Israel* I. [e] Om. IKS. [f] we seiden I. [g] slayn sacrifices I.

that we seruen to the Lord, and of oure riȝt ben to offre brent sacrificis, and slayn offringis, and pesible oostis; and ȝoure sones seyn not to morwe to oure sones, There is not paart to ȝou in the Lord.
28 And if thei wolen seye, thei shulen answere to hem, Loo! the auter of the Lord, that maden[t] oure fadres, not into brent sacrificis, ne into sacrifices[u], but into oure and ȝoure witnessynge euer-
29 lastynge. God shilde fro vs this hidows gilt, that we goon aweye fro the Lord, and his steppis we forsaken, an auter made out to brent sacrificis, and sacrificis, and slayn offryngis to ben offred, biside the auter of the Lord oure God, that is maad out before the tabernacle of
30 hym. The whiche thingis herd, Phinees, the preest, and princis[v] of the message of Yrael, that weren with hym, ben plesid; and the wordis of the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of half lynage of Ma-
31 nasse gladli thei token. And Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, preest[w], seide to hem, Now we witen, that with ȝou is the Lord; for alien ȝe ben fro this trespas, and ȝe han delyuerd the sones of Yrael
32 fro the hoond of the Lord. And he turned aȝen with the princis fro the sones of Ruben and of Gad, fro the loond of Galaad of[x] the coostis[y] of Chanaan, to the sones of Yrael; and tolde to hem.
33 And the word pleside to alle men herynge; and the sones of Yrael preysiden God, and seiden, that no more thei shulden goo vp aȝens hem, and fiȝte, and do aweie
34 the loond of the possessioun of hem. And the sones of Ruben and the sones of Gad clepen[z] the auter, that thei hadden maad, Oure Witnessynge, that the Lord he be God.

it be of oure riȝt to offre brent sacrifices[h], and sacrifices[i], and pesible sacrifices; and that ȝoure sones seie not to morewe to oure sones, No part in the Lord is to ȝou. And[k] if 'ȝ*oure sones*[l] wolen 28
seie this, '*oure sones*[m] schulen answere hem, Lo! the auter of the Lord, which[n] oure fadris maden[o], not in to brent sacrifices, nether[p] in to sacrifice[q], but in to oure and ȝour witnessing euerlastinge†. Fer be this trespas fro vs, that we go awei 29
fro the Lord, and forsake hise steppis, bi an auter bildid to brent sacrifices, and sacrifices[r], and sacrifices of preisyng to be offrid[s], outakun the auter of oure[t] 'Lord God[u], which[v] is bildid bifore his tabernacle. And whanne these thingis weren 30
herd, Fynees, preest, and the[w] princes of message[x] of Israel, that weren with hym, weren plesyd; and thei resseyueden gladli the wordis of the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the half lynage of Manasses.
And Finees, preest[y], the sone of Eleazar, 31
seide to hem, Now we wyten, that the Lord is with ȝou; for ȝe ben alien[z] fro this trespassyng, and ȝe han delyuered the sones of Israel fro the hond, '*that is, punyschyng*[a], of the Lord. And Fynees 32
turnede aȝen with the princes fro the sones of Ruben and of Gad, fro the lond of Galaad to the coost of Canaan, to the sones of Israel; and he telde[b] to hem.
And the word pleside to alle men her- 33
ynge[c]; and the sones of Israel preisiden God, and seiden, that no[d] more 'thei schulden[e] stie aȝens hem, and fiȝte, and do awei the lond of her possessioun. And 34
the sones of Ruben and the sones of Gad clepiden the auter, which[f] thei hadden bildid, Oure Witnessyng, that the Lord hym silf is God‡.

† *in to oure and ȝoure witnessing*, that we han riȝt to come and offre in the place of Goddis tabernacle, *and in to ȝoure witnessing*, that ȝe han not power to putte us awey. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *that the Lord him silf is God*; that is, that the Lord is oure God, as and of the Ebrews that dwellen in the lond of Canaan, ether of biheest. *Lire here.* c.

[t] hath made *E pr. m.* [u] sacrifise *E.* [v] the princis *c.* [w] the preest *E pr. m.* [x] at *E pr. m.* [y] ny3 coost *E pr. m.* [z] clepeden *c.*

[h] sacrifice *1.* [i] sleyn offryngis *1.* [k] That *1.* [l] thei *1.* [m] me *1.* [n] that *1.* [o] maden *it 1.* [p] ne *1.* [q] sleyn sacrifices *1.* [r] slayn sacrifices *1.* [s] offrid *theron 1.* [t] Om. *1.* [u] the Lord oure God *1.* [v] that *1.* [w] Om. *1.* [x] the message *1.* [y] the preest *1.* [z] alien or giltlees *1.* [a] *or punyschyng 1.* Om. *s.* [b] tolde *these thingis 1.* [c] herynge *it 1.* [d] thei wolden no *1.* [e] Om. *1.* [f] that *1.*

CAP. XXIII.

1 Ouerturned forsothe myche tyme after
that the Lord hadde 3eue pees to Irael,
sugettid alle naciouns in enuyroun; and
Josue now of long lijf, and of ful old age,
2 Josue clepid[a] al Yrael, and the more thur3
birth, and princis, and dukys, and mays-
tris, and seide to hem, I haue eeldid, and
3 am of more goon forth age; and 3e bi-
holden alle thingis that the Lord 3oure
God hath doon to alle naciouns bi enuy-
roun, what maner wise for 3ou he hath
4 fou3ten. And nowe for he hath dyuydid
to 3ou bi lot al the loond, fro the est paart
of Jordan vnto the greet see, and manye
5 3it naciouns ouerleeuen, the Lord 3oure
God shal scater hem, and doo awey fro
3oure face; and 3e shulen weeld the loond,
6 as he hath bihoot to 3ow. Oonly takith
comfort, and beth bisy, that 3e kepen alle
thingis that ben writun in the volym of
the lawe of Moyses, and that 3e bowen
not aside fro hem, ne to the ri3t ne to the
7 left, lest after that 3e goon into the gen-
tylis, that among 3ou ben to come[b], 3e
sweren in the name of the goddis of hem,
8 and serue to hem, and honoure hem. But
cleue 3e to the Lord 3oure God, the which
9 thing 3e han doon vnto this day; and
thanne the Lord God[c] shal doo awey
in 3oure si3t greet gentilis, and moost
stronge; and no man shal[d] withstoond to
10 3ow. Oon of 3ou shal pursue a thousand
men of enemyes, for the Lord 3oure God
for 3ou he shal fi3t, as he hath bihoot.
11 This oonli moost bisily be 3e war before,
12 that 3e louen the Lord 3oure God. And
if that[e] 3e wolen drawe[f] to the errours
of thes gentilis that among 3ou dwellen,
and with hem mengith[g] maryagis, and
13 frenships cowple, nowe thanne wite 3e,

CAP. XXIII.

Forsothe[g] whanne myche tyme was 1
passid after that the Lord had 3oue pees
to Israel, for[h] alle naciouns 'in cumpas[i]
weren suget[k]; and whanne Josue was
thanne[l] of long lijf, and 'of ful[m] eld age,
Josue clepide al Israel, and the grettere 2
men in birthe, and the princes, and dukis,
and maistris, and seide[n] to hem, Y 'wexide
elde[o], and Y am of grettere[q] age; and 3e 3
seen[r] alle thingis whiche 3oure Lord God
hath do to alle naciouns 'bi cumpas[s], hou
he fau3t[t] for 3ou. And now for he de- 4
partide[u] to 3ou bi lot al the lond, fro the
eest part of Jordan 'til to[v] the grete see,
and many naciouns ben left 3it, 3oure 5
Lord God 'schal distrie hem†, and schal[x]
take[y] awei fro 3oure face; and 3e schulen
welde the[z] lond, as he bihi3te to 3ou. Oneli 6
be 3e coumfortid, and be 3e bisy, that 3e
kepe alle thingis that ben writun in the
book of Moises lawe, and bowe[a] not awei
fro tho[b], nether to the ri3t side nether to
the left side, lest aftir that 3e han entrid 7
to the[c] hethene men, that schulen be among
3ou, 3e swere in the name of 'the goddis of
hem[d], and 3e[e] serue tho goddis, and wor-
schipe hem. But cleue 3e to 3oure Lord 8
God, which[f] thing 3e han do 'til in to[g]
this dai; and thanne[h] the Lord God schal 9
do awei in 3oure si3t grete folkis, and[i]
strongeste[k]; and noon schal mow a3en-
stonde 3ou. Oon of 3ou schal pursue a 10
thousynde men[l] of enemyes[m], for 3oure
Lord God schal fi3te for 3ou, as he bihi3te[n].
Be 3e war bifore moost diligentli of this 11
thing oneli, that 3e loue 3oure Lord God.
That if 3e wolen cleue to the errouris of 12
these folkis[o] that dwellen among 3ou, and
wolen medle mariagis with hem, and cou-
ple frenschipis, wite 3e ri3t now, that '3oure 13

† *schal distrie hem* if 3e wor-schipen him feithfuly and deuoutly. *Lire here.* c.

[a] cleepe BEF. [b] comynge E *pr. m* [c] thi God E *pr. m.* [d] shal moun C. shal mowe E. [e] Om. E. [f] of drawe E *pr. m.* [g] meng CE.

[g] And I. [h] and whanne I. [i] aboute I. [k] sugectid I. sugetide GKMO. [l] now I. [m] ful of *plures.* [n] he seide I. [o] hane eldid I. [q] greet DN. ful gret I. [r] biholden I. [s] aboute I. [t] hath fou3ten I. [u] hath departid I. [v] vnto I. [x] he schal I. [y] take hem I. [z] her I. [a] bowe 3e I. [b] tho thingis I. [c] Om. GIKMNSOXb. [d] her goddis I. [e] Om. I. [f] the which I. [g] vnto I. [h] Om. S. [i] Om. I. [k] moost stronge I. [l] Om. GQW. [m] 3our enemyes K. [n] hath bihi3t I. [o] *vnfeithful* folkis I.

that the Lord 3oure God do hem not awey bifore 3oure face, but to 3ow thei shulen be in to a diche, and greue, and hurtynge of 3oure side, and a staak in 3oure eyen, to the tyme that he doo 3ou a wey, and scater fro this best loond, that
14 he hath taak to 3ou. Loo! I to day goo into the weie of al erthe; and with al inwit 3e shulen knowe, that of alle the wordis 'the whiche[h] 'the Lord[i] hath bihoot hym self to be to[k] doo[l] to 3ou, he hath not passid biside oon in veyn.
15 Thanne as he hath fulfillid in dede that he hath bihoot, and welsumli alle thingis ben comen, so he shal brynge vpon 3ow what thing of yuels he hath thrett, to the tyme that he do 3ow awey, and scater fro this best loond, that he hath
16 taak to 3ou. Forthi that 3e han biside passid the couenaunt of the Lord 3oure God, that he hath couenauntid with 3ow, and 3e han serued to alien goddis, and honourde hem, soone and swiftli shal aryse in 3ow the woodnes of the Lord; and 3e shulen be takun awey fro this best loond, that he hath taak to 3ow.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And Josue gedride al the lynages[ll] of Yrael in Sechym; and clepide[m] the more thur3 birth, and princes, and iugis, and maystris; and stoden in the si3t of the
2 Lord. And to the puple thus he spak, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Bi3ond the flood dwelten oure fadres fro the bigynnynge, Thare, the fader of Abraham, and Nachor, and serueden to alien
3 goddis. I haue taak 3oure fader Abraham fro the eendis of Mesopotanye, and hauc brou3t hym in to the loond of Cha-
4 naan; Y haue multiplied his seed, and 3af to hym Ysaac; and to hym eft I 3af Jacob and Esau; of the whiche to Esau

Lord God[p] schal not do awei hem bifor 3oure face, but thei schulen be to 3ou in to a dich, and a[q] snare, and in to hirtyng of 3oure side†, and in to stakis in 3oure i3en, til 3oure Lord God take awei 3ou, and distrie[r] fro this beste loond, which[s] he 3af to 3ou. Lo! Y entre to dai in to[t] the weye
14 of al erthe[u]; and 3e schulen knowe 'with al soule[v], that of al wordis[w] whiche the Lord bihi3te hym silf to[x] 3yue[y] to 3ou, not oon passide in veyn. Therfor as he fillide[z]
15 in werk that, that he bihi3te[a], and alle thingis bifelden[b] 'bi prosperite[c], so he schal brynge on[d] 3ou whateuer thing of yuelis he manaasside[e], til he take awei 3ou, and distrie[f] fro this beste lond, which[g] he 3af to[h] 3ou. For 3e braken[i] the couenaunt of
16 '3oure Lord God[k], which[l] he made with 3ou, and serueden[m] alien goddis, and worschipeden[n] hem, sone[o] and swiftli[p] the strong veniaunce of the Lord schal rise 'on to[q] 3ou; and 3e schulen be takun awei fro this beste lond, which[r] he 3af to 3ou.

† *in to hirting of 3oure side;* in Ebreu it is, in to seking of 3oure sidis, that is, thei schulen seke 3oure pruyutes to distrie 3ou and caste out of the lond. *Lire here.* C.

CAP. XXIV.

And Josue gaderide alle the lynagis of
1 Israel in to Sechem; and he clepide the grettere men in birthe, and the princes, and iugis, and maistris; and thei stoden in the si3t of the Lord. And he[s] spak
2 thus to the puple, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, 3oure fadris dwelliden at the bigynnyng bi3ende the flood *Eufrates*, Thare, the fadir of Abraham, and Nachor, and thei serueden alien goddis.
Therfor Y took 3oure fadir Abraham fro
3 the coostis of Mesopotanye, and Y brou3te hym in to the lond of Canaan; and Y multipliede 'the seed of hym[t], and Y 3af
4 Isaac to hym; and eft Y 3af to Isaac,

[h] that C. [i] he E *pr. m.* [k] Om. F. [l] doynge E *pr. m.* [ll] lynage A. [m] cleepe BEF.

[p] the Lord 3oure God 1. [q] into a 1. [r] distrie 3ou 1. [s] that 1. [t] Om. s. [u] *for soone I schal die, as ech man shal* 1 *marg.* [v] of al 3*oure* ynwitte 1. [w] the wordis 1. [x] to be 1. [y] do GKMNOSXb. [z] hath fulfillid 1. [a] hath bihi3t 1. [b] han bifalle 1. [c] welsumly *to* 3*ou* 1. [d] upon 1. [e] hath manaassid 1. [f] distrie 3ou 1. [g] that 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] han broken 1. [k] the Lord 3oure God 1. [l] that 1. [m] 3e han serued 1. [n] han worschipid 1. [o] *therfore* sone 1. [p] hastily 1. [q] a3ens 1. [r] that 1. [s] Josue 1. [t] his seede 1.

Y 3af the hil of Seyr to weeld; Jacob[n] forsothe and his sones descendiden into Egipt. And Y sente[o] Moyses and Aaron, and smoot Egipt bi manye signes and wondris, and ladde out 3ou and 3oure fadres fro[p] Egipt. And 3e camen to the see, and Egipciens pursueden 3oure fadris with charis, and rydynge, vnto the Reed See. And the sones of Yrael cryeden to the Lord, the which putte derknes[q] bitwix[r] 3ow and the Egipciens, and brou3te vpon hem the see, and couerde hem. 3oure eyen han seen alle thingis, that Y haue doo in Egipt. And 3e han dwelt in wildirnes myche tyme. And 'I haue[s] brou3t 3ow in to the loond of Amorrey, that dwellid by3ond Jordan; and whanne thei shulden fy3t a3ens 3ou, Y took hem into 3oure hoondis, and 3e weldiden the loond of hem, and slewen hem. Forsothe Balac, the sone of Sephor, the[t] kyng of Moab, roos, and fau3t a3ens[u] Irael; and he sente, and clepide Balaam, the sone of Beor, for he shulde curse to 3ou. And I wolde not here hym, but a3enward bi hym I blesside[v] to 3ou, and delyuerde[w] 3ow fro his hoondis. And 3e passiden ouer Jordan, and camen to Jericho; and men[x] of that citee fau3ten a3ens 3ow, Amorre, and Phereze, and Chanane, Ethee, and Gergese, and Euee, and Jebuse; and I took hem into 3oure hoondis. And I sente before 3ou hors flee3is, and I[y] keste hem out fro her placis, the two kyngis of Amorreis, not in swerd and in thi bowe. And[z] Y haue 3yue to 3ou the loond, in the[a] which 3e han not trauayld, and citees 'the whiche[b] 3e han not bild, that 3e shulen dwelle in hem, vynes and olyues, 'the whiche[b] 3e han not plauntid. Nowe thanne drede 3e the Lord, and serue 3e

Jacob, and Esau, of whiche[u] Y 3af to Esau the hil of Seir, to 'haue in possessioun[v]; forsothe[w] Jacob and hise sones 3eden doun in to Egipt. And Y sente Moises and Aaron, and Y smoot Egipt with many signes[x] and wondris, and Y ledde 3ou and 3oure fadris out of Egipt. And 3e camen to the see, and Egipcians[y] pursueden 3oure fadris with charis, and multitude of kny3tis, 'til to[z] the Reed See. Forsothe[a] the sones of Israel crieden to the Lord, and he settide[b] derknessis bitwixe 3ou and Egipcians; and he brou3te the see on[c] hem[d], and hilide hem. 3oure i3en sien[e] alle thingis, whiche Y dide in Egipt. And 3e dwelliden in wildirnesse in[f] myche tyme. And Y brou3te 3ou in to the lond of Ammorrei, that dwellide bi3ende Jordan; and whanne thei[g] fou3ten a3ens 3ou, Y bitook hem in to 3oure hondis, and 3e hadden[h] in possessioun 'the lond of hem[i], and 3e killiden hem. Sotheli[k] Balach, the sone of Sephor, the king of Moab, roos, and fau3t a3ens Israel; and he[l] sente, and clepide Balaam, the sone of Beor, that he schulde curse 3ou. And Y nolde[m] here hym, but a3enward bi hym[n] Y blesside 3ou, and delyuerede[o] 3ou fro hise[p] hondis[q]. And 3e passiden Jordan, and camen to Jerico; and men of that citee fou3ten a3ens 3ou, Ammorrei, and Feresei, and Cananei, Ethei, and Gergesei, and[r] Euei, and Jebusei; and Y bitook hem in to[s] 3oure hondis. And Y sente flies with venemouse tongis[t] bifor 3ou, and Y castide[u] hem out of her places; Y kyllide twei kyngis of Ammorreis, not in thi[v] swerd and[w] bowe. And Y 3af to 3ou the lond in which 3e traueiliden not, and citees whiche[x] 3e bildiden not, that 3e schulden dwelle in tho, and vyneris, and places of olyue trees, whiche[y] 3e plauntiden not. Now therfor drede 3e the Lord, and

[n] and Jacob *A*. [o] sende *E*. [p] of *E pr. m.* [q] derknesses *CE*. [r] bytwene *BEFH*. betwe *C*. [s] Om. *E pr. m.* [t] Om. *E pr. m.* [u] with *E pr. m.* [v] blysse *B*. [w] lyuerede *BEFH*. [x] the men *E pr. m.* [y] Om. *H*. [z] Om. *B*. [a] Om. *C*. [b] that *C*.

[u] the whiche sones 1. [v] welde 1. [w] and 1. [x] tokens 1. [y] men of Egipt 1. [z] vnto 1. [a] And 1. [b] putte 1. [c] upon 1. [d] the Egipcians 1. [e] han seen 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] men of Ammorey 1. [h] hadden her lond 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] And 1. [l] Balach 1. [m] wolde not 1. [n] Balaam 1. [o] I delyuerede 1. [p] the 1. [q] hondis of Balaach 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] Om. 1s. [t] *that ben bredde of dede careyns* K *sec. m. marg.* [u] threwe 1. [v] Om. K *sec. m.* [w] ne in thi 1. [x] the whiche 1. [y] the whiche 1.

to him with perfit herte and moost trewe; and doth awey goddis, to the whiche 3oure faders serueden in Mesopotanye and in Egipt; and serue 3e to the Lord.
15 Forsothe if yuel it semeth[c] to 3ou, that 3e seruen to the Lord, choys is 3ouun to 3ou; chese 3e to day to 3ou, that plesith, to whom moost cheefly 3e owen to serue; whether to goddis, to the[d] whiche han serued 3oure faders in Mesopotanye, or to the goddis of Amorreys, in whos loond 3e dwellen; forsothe I and myn hows
16 shulen serue to the Lord. And al the puple answerith and seith, Awey be fro vs that we forsaken the Lord, and seruen
17 to alien goddis. The Lord oure God he[e] ladde vs out and oure fadris fro the loond of Egipt, fro the hows of seruage, and vs seynge dide greet toknes; and kepte vs in al the weie, bi the[f] which we wenten, and in alle puplis, bi the[f] whiche we passiden;
18 and keste out alle gentils, Amorre, the dweller of the loond, that we ben comen yn. We shulen therfor serue to the Lord,
19 for he is the[g] Lord oure God. And Josue seide to the puple, 3e shulen not mowe serue to the Lord; God forsothe is holi, and a strong louer, ne for3yueth to 3oure
20 hidows synnes and giltis. If 3e leue the Lord, and seruen to alien goddis, he shal turne hymself, and tourment 3ou, and turne vpsedoun, after that he hath 3eue
21 to 3ow good thingis. And the puple seide to Josue, It shal not be so, as thou spekist, but to the Lord we shulen serue.
22 And Josue[h] to the puple, Witnessis, he seith, 3e ben, that 3ou self han choosun to 3ou the Lord, that 3e seruen to hym.
23 And thei answerden, Witnessis. Now thanne, he seith, do 3e awey alien goddis fro the myddil of 3ou, and bowe 3oure
24 hertis to the Lord God of Yrael. And the puple seide to Josue, To the Lord

serue 3e hym with perfite herte and moost trewe; and do 3e awei the goddis, to whiche[z] 3oure fadris seruyden[a] in Mesopotanye, and in Egipt; and serue 3e the Lord. But if it semeth yuel[b] to 3ou, 'that 15
3e[c] serue the Lord, chesyng[d] is 3ouun to 3ou; chese 3e to 3ou to dai that, that plesith[e], whom 3e owen most to serue; whether to goddis[f], whiche[g] 3oure fadris serueden in Mesopotanye, whether[h] to the goddis of Ammorreis, in whose lond 3e dwellen; forsothe Y, and myn hows[i] schulen serue the[k] Lord. And al the puple 16
answeride and seide, Fer be it[l] fro vs that we forsake the Lord, and serue alien goddis. 'Oure Lord God[m] hym silf ledde 17
vs and oure fadris out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hows of seruage, and dide[n] grete signes[o] in oure si3t; and he kepte vs in al the weie, bi which we 3eden, and in alle puplis, bi whiche[p] we passiden; and he castide[q] out alle folkis, Ammorrei[r], 18
the dwellere[s] of the lond, in to which we entriden[t]. Therfor we schulen serue the[u] Lord, for he is 'oure Lord God[v]. And 19
Josue seide to the puple, 3e moun not serue the Lord[w]†; for God is hooli, and a[x] strong feruent[y] louyere, and he[z] for3yueth not 3oure trespassis and synnes[a]. If 3e for- 20
saken the Lord, and seruen alien goddis, the Lord schal turne 'hym silf[b], and schal[c] turment 3ou[d], and schal[e] distrie[f], after that he hath 3oue goodis[g] to 3ou. And the 21
puple seide to Josue, It schal not be so, as thou spekist, but we schulen serue the Lord. And Josue seide to the puple, 3e 22
ben witnessis[h], that[i] 3e han chose the Lord to 3ou, that 3e serue him. And thei answeriden, *We ben* witnessis[k]. Therfor, he[l] 23
seide, Now do 3e awei alien goddis fro the myddis of 3ou, and bowe 3e 3oure hertis to the Lord God of Israel. And the puple 24
seide to Josue, We schulen serue 'oure

† *3e moun not serue the Lord*; that is, of hard 3e moun, for vertu aboute good thing and hard. *Lire here.* c.

[c] seme *c.* [d] Om. *c.* [e] hath *A.* [f] Om. *c.* [g] Om. *CE.* [h] Josue seide *A.*

[z] the whiche 1. [a] han serued 1. [b] yuel *or greuous* 1. [c] to 1. [d] chois 1. [e] plesith to 3ou 1. [f] tho goddis 1. [g] to whom 1. [h] either 1. [i] meynee 1. [k] to the 1. [l] that 1. [m] The Lord oure God 1. [n] he dide 1. [o] wondris 1. [p] the whiche 1. [q] threwe 1. [r] the men of Ammorey 1. [s] dwellers 1. [t] entren 1. [u] to the 1. [v] the Lord oure God 1. [w] Lord *but in holynesse* 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] and a feruent 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] 3oure synnes 1. [b] hymsilf *fro* 3*ou* 1. [c] he schal 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] distrie 3ou 1. [g] gode thingis 1. [h] witnessis *to* 3*oure silf* 1. [i] for 1s. [k] witnessis *of this sentence* 1. [l] Josue 1.

oure God we shulen serue, and obeishynge we shulen be to the heestis of hym.
25 Thanne Josue smoot boond of pees in that day, and purposide to the puple
26 heestis and domys in Sichem. And he wroot alle thes wordis in the volym of the lawe of God. And he took a ful greet stoon, and putte it vndur an ook, that was
27 in the seyntuarye of the Lord. And he seide to al the puple, Loo! this stoon shal be to 3ow into witnessynge, that 3e han herd alle the wordis of the Lord, 'the whiche[i] he hath spokun to 3ou, lest perauenture afterward 3e wolden denye, and
28 lei3e to the Lord 3oure God. And he lefte the puple, eche into his possessioun.
29 And after thes thingis dyede Josue, the sone of Nun, the seruaunt of the Lord,
30 of an hundryd and of ten 3eer. And thei biryeden him in the eendis of his possessioun, in Thanathsare, that is set in the hil of Effraym, fro the north part of the
31 hil of Gaas. And Yrael seruede to the Lord alle the days of Josue, and of the eldren[k], that long tyme lyueden after Josue, and 'the which[l] knewe alle the werkis of the Lord, that he dide in
32 Irael. Forsothe the boones of Joseph, 'the whiche[m] the sones of Yrael token fro Egipt, thei birieden in Sichem, in a[n] paart of the feeld that Jacob bou3te of the sones of Emor, fader[o] of Sychem, for an hundrid 3onge sheep; and it was into
33 possessioun of the sones of Joseph. Forsothe Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest[p], diede; and Phynees and his sones birieden him in Gabaa, that is 3yue to hym in the mount of Effraym.

Here endith Josue, and now bigynneth Judicum[q].

Lord God[m], and we schulen be obedient to hise heestis. Therfor Josue smoot a 25
boond of pees in that dai, and settide[n] forth to the puple comaundementis[o] and domes[p] in Sichen. And he wroot alle 26
these wordis in the book of Goddis lawe. And he took a greet stoon, and puttide[q] it vndur an ook†, that was in the seyntuarie of the Lord. And he seide to al 27
the puple, Lo! this stoon schal be to 3ou in to witnessing, that 3e herden[r] alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche[s] he spak[t] to 3ou, lest perauenture 3e wolden denye[u] aftirward, and lye to 3oure Lord God. And he[v] lefte the puple, ech man in to 28
his possessioun. And after these thingis 29
Josue, the sone of Nun, the 'seruaunt of the Lord[w], diede, an[x] hundride 3eer eld and ten. And thei birieden hym in the 30
costis of his possessioun, in Thannath of Sare, which[y] is set in the hil of Effraym, fro the north part of the hil Gaas. And 31
Israel seruede the Lord in alle the daies of Josue, and of the eldre men, that lyueden in[z] long tyme aftir Josue, and whiche[a] eldre men knewen alle the werkis of the Lord, whiche he hadde do in Israel.
Also 'the sones of Israel birieden[aa] the boonys 32
of Joseph, whiche[b] thei[c] baren fro Egipt in[d] Sichen, in the[e] part of the feeld, which[f] feeld Jacob bou3te of the sones of Emor, fadir[g] of Sichen, for an hundrid 3onge[h] scheep; and it[i] was in to possessioun of the sones of Joseph. Also Eliazar, sone[k] 33
of Aaron, preest[l], diede; and Fynees and hise sones biryden hym in Gabaa, which[m] was 3ouun to hym[n] in the hil of Efraym.

Here eendith Josue, and here bigynneth the book of Judicum[o].

†*vndur an ook;* Ebrews seien vndur a lyntel, for the Ebrew word here signefieth bothe ook and lyntel, and no tre owith to be bisidis the auter of the Lord, as Moyses lawe seith; netheles the seyntuarie may be seid here a synagoge, not the tabernacle, for Josue dide these thingis in Sichen; and therfor it may wel be seid vndur an ook, bi oure translacioun, for a tre myȝte be bisidis the synagoge, whidur Jewis camen to preye, and to here Goddis word. *Lire here.* C.

[i] that C. [k] elderes C. [l] that C. [m] that C. [n] the E *pr.m.* [o] the fader E *pr. m.* [p] the preest E *pr. m.* [q] *Explicit liber Josue. Incipit liber Judicum.* E. *Here endith the bok of Josue.* F. No final rubric in BCH.

[m] the Lord oure God I. [n] he puttide I. [o] hestis I. [p] dome A. [q] he puttide I. [r] han herd I. [s] the whiche I. [t] hath spoken I. [u] denye *it* I. [v] Josue I. [w] Lordis seruaunt I. [x] of an GIKMNSXb. [y] the which I. [z] Om. GIKMNOSXb. [a] the whiche I. [aa] Om. I. [b] the whiche I. [c] the sones of Israel I. [d] thei birieden in I. [e] a I. [f] the which I. [g] the fadir I. [h] of 3onge I. [i] that feeld I. [k] the sone I. [l] the preest I. [m] that I. [n] Eleazar I. [o] From B. *Here endith Josue, and here bigynneth Judicum.* CDFOQUW. *Here endith Josue, and here bigynneth a prolog on Judicum.* G. *Heere endith the book of Josue.* I. *Heere endeth Josue, se now the book of doomes.* K. *Here endith the book of Josue, and here biginneth a prologe on the book of Judicum.* M. *Heere eendith the book of Josue, and heere bigynneth the book of Judicum.* NRX. *Here eendith Josue, and bigynneth Judicum.* S. *Here endith Josue, and bigynneth the book of Judicum.* b. No final rubric in AELP.

JUDGES.

[*Prologue on the book of Judges.*]

THIS book of Judicum makith mencioun, how the sones of Israel braken the boond of the Lord, and serueden aliene goddis, after the deeth of Josue, and of elder men that lyueden long tyme after the deeth of Josue, whiche hadden seyn the merueilis and grete dedis of the Lord, and othere men risen aftirward, whiche herden the comaundementis and domes of the Lord and diden alle thingis contrarie. Wherfore the Lord bitook hem in to the hondis of her enemyes, and weren maad tributaries to hem, and serueden hem; and whanne thei weren turmentid and angwischid greetli, thei crieden to the Lord; and he herde hem, and sente iugis, that is, domesmen, whiche delyuereden hem for a tyme, til thei eftsone hadden forȝete the Lord. And therfore the Lord lefte enemyes to hem, whiche thei myȝten not distrie, to punsche hem, whanne thei wenten awei fro the Lord, and fro hise comaundementis[a].

Here bigynneth the bok of Judicum[a].

CAP. I.

1 AFTIR the deeth of Josue the sones of Irael coũnseilden the Lord, seyynge, Who shal stye vp bifore vs aȝens Cha-
2 nane, and be duk of bateil? And the Lord seide, Judas shal stie vp; loo! I
3 haue taak the loond in his hoond. And Juda seith to Symeon, his brothir, Sty vp with me in my lot, and fiȝt aȝens Chanane, that I goo with thee in thi lot.
4 And Symeon wente with hym; and Juda stiede vp. And the Lord took Chanane and Phereze in to the hoondis of hem, and thei smyten in Bezech ten thousand
5 of men. And thei foonden Adonybezech in Besech, and thei fouȝten aȝens hym,
6 and smyten Chanane, and Phereze. Adonybezech[b] forsothe fleiȝ, whom pursuynge

Here bigynneth Judicum[b].

CAP. I.

1 AFTIR the deeth of Josue the sones of Israel counseliden[c] the Lord, and seiden[d], Who schal stie[e] bifor vs aȝens Cananei[f], and schal be duik of the batel? And the
2 Lord seide, Judas schal stie[g]; lo! Y haue ȝoue the lond in to hise hondis. And Ju-
3 das seide to Symeon, his brother, Stie thou[h] with me in my lot, and fiȝte thou aȝens Cananei, that Y go with thee in thi lot. And Symeon ȝede with hym; and
4 Judas stiede[i]. And the Lord bitook Cananey and Feresei in to 'the hondis of hem[k], and thei[kk] killiden in Besech ten thousynde of[l] men. And thei founden
5 Adonybozech in Besech, and thei fouȝten aȝens hym, and smytiden[m] Cananei, and Feresey. Forsothe[n] Adonybozech fledde,
6

[a] From F. *Judicum.* B. No initial rubric in ACEH. [b] Adonybech A.

[a] This Prologue is from M. [b] From AELP. *Here bigynneth the book of Judicum.* IM. No initial rubric in the other MSS. [c] counseliden with I. [d] thei seiden I. [e] stie up I. [f] the men of Cananei I. [g] stie up I. [h] thou up I. [i] stiede up I. [k] her hondis I. [kk] the A. [l] Om. I. [m] thei ouercamen I. [n] And I.

thei, token, kit of the ouermost partis of
7 the hoondis of hym, and of[b] feet. And
Adonybezech seide, Seuenti kyngis, kut
of the ouermore paartis of hoondis and
of feet, gedreden vndur my bord relyues
of meetis; as I haue doo, so the Lord
hath doo[c] to me. And thei brouȝten
hym into Jerusalem, and there he died.
8 Thanne the sones of Juda ouercomynge
Jerusalem token it, and smyten in mouth
of swerd, takynge al the citee to bren-
9 nynge. And afterward descendynge thei
fouȝten aȝens Chanane, that dwellyd in
the mounteyns, and at the south, in the
10 wijld feeldis. And Judas goynge aȝens
Chanane, that dwellid in Ebron, whos[cc]
name was bi old tyme Caryatharbe,
smoot Sisay, and Achyman, and Tholo-
11 may. And thens goon, wenten to the
dwellers of Dabir, whos name was old
Cariathsepher, that is, the citee of lettris.
12 And Caleph seide, Who smytith Caryth-
sepher, and wastith it, I shal ȝyue to
13 hym a wijf, Axam, my douȝter. And
whanne Othonyel, the sone of Senech,
the lasse brother of Caleph, hadde taak
it, he ȝaf to hym a wijf, Axam, hys douȝ-
14 ter. The which goynge in the weie, hir
man monestide[d], that she shulde axe hir
fader a feeld; the which whanne she
hadde siȝid, sittynge in an asse, Caleph
15 seide to hir, What hast thou? And she
answerde, ȝif to me a blessynge, for a dry
erthe thou hast ȝyue to me; ȝif and a
moyst with watris. And Caleph ȝaf to
hir moyst aboue, and moyst bynethe.
16 Forsothe the sones of Cyney, cosyn[e] to
Moises, stieden vp fro the citee of palmes
with the sones of Juda, into the deseert
of his lot, that is at the south of Arach;
17 and thei dwelliden with him. And Ju-
das wente with Symeon, his brother; and
thei smyten to gidre Chananee, that

whom thei pursueden, and token, and kit-
tiden[o] the endis of hise hondis and feet[p].
And Adonybozech seide, Seuenti kyngis, 7
whanne the endis of hondis[q] and feet[r]
weren kit awey, gaderiden relifs of metis
vndur my bord; as Y dide[s], so God hath
ȝolde to me. And thei brouȝten hym in
to Jerusalem, and there he diede. Ther- 8
for[t] the sones of Juda fouȝten aȝens Jeru-
salem, and token[u] it, and smytiden[v] bi the
scharpnesse of swerd, and bitoken[w] al the
cytee to brennyng. And aftirward thei 9
ȝeden doun, and fouȝten aȝens Cananey,
that dwellide in the hilli places, and at
the south, in 'feeldi places[x]. And Judas 10
ȝede aȝens Cananei, that dwellide in Ebron,
whos name was bi eld tyme Cariatharbe;
and Judas killide Sisay, and Achyman,
and Tholmai. And fro thennus he ȝede 11
forth, and ȝede[y] to the[z] dwelleris of Dabir,
whos eld name was Cariathsepher, that is,
the citee of lettris. And Caleph seide, Y 12
schal ȝyue Axa, my douȝter, wijf to hym
that schal smyte Cariathsepher, and schal
waste it. And whanne Othonyel, sone[a] of 13
Seneth, the lesse[b] brother of Caleph, hadde
take it[c], Caleph ȝaf Axa, his douȝter, wijf
to hym. And hir hosebonde stiride hir, 14
goynge in the weie, that sche schulde axe
of hir fadir a feeld; and whanne sche
hadde siȝid, sittynge on[d] the[e] asse, Caleph
seide to hir, What hast thou? And sche 15
answeride, ȝiue[f] thou blessyng[g] to me, for
thou hast ȝoue a[h] drye lond to me; ȝyue
thou also[i] a moyst lond with watris. And
Caleph[k] ȝaf to hir the moist lond aboue,
and the[l] moist[m] lond bynethe. Forsothe[n] 16
the sones of Cyney, 'alye of Moyses[o]†, † *alie of Moises;* in Ebreu it is, the fadir of Moises wiyf. c.
stieden[p] fro the citee of palmes with the
sones of Juda, in to the desert of his lot,
which[q] desert is at the south of Arath;
and dwelliden[r] with hym[s]. Sotheli[t] Judas 17
ȝede with Symeon, his brother; and thei

[b] Om. *A*. [c] ȝolde *CE sec. m.* [cc] whas *A*. [d] monyschid *BFH*. [e] cosyns *A sec. m.*

[o] thei kitten off 1. [p] of his feet 1. [q] her hondis 1. [r] of her feet 1. [s] haue do 1. [t] Thanne 1. [u] thei token 1. [v] thei smoten it 1. [w] thei bitoken 1. [x] wijlde feeldis s. [y] he came 1. [z] Om. s. [a] the sone 1. [b] ȝonger 1. [c] that cytee 1. [d] upon 1. [e] her 1. [f] Fadir, ȝiue 1. [g] a blessyng 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] *to me* also 1. [k] her fadir 1. [l] a 1. [m] moisti s. [n] And whanne 1. [o] Moyses alije 1. [p] stieden up 1. [q] the which 1. [r] thei dwelliden 1. [s] Judas 10 *marg.* [t] And 1.

dwellid in Sephat, and thei slewen hym; and the name of the cytee was clepid
18 Horma, that is, cursynge. And Judas took Gazam with his eendis, and Ascalonem, and Accharon with his teermys.
19 And the Lord was with Judas, and the mounteyns he weeldide; and he myȝte not doo awey the dwellers of the valei, for thei aboundiden in chaarys ful of
20 weepnes in maner of sithis. And thei ȝyuen to Caleph Ebron, as Moises seide, the which dide awey fro it thre sones of
21 Enach. Jebuse forsothe, the dweller of Jerusalem, the sones of Beniamyn, diden not awey; and Jebuse dwelt with the[f] sones of Beniamyn in Jerusalem vnto the
22 day[g] that is nowe. Forsothe the hows of Joseph stiede in to Bethel, and the Lord
23 was with hem. For whanne thei segedyn[h] the cite, that before was clepid Luza,
24 thei seeyȝin[i] a man goynge out of the cytee, and thei seiden to hym, Shewe to vs the entre of the cytee, and we shulen
25 do with thee merci. The which whanne he hadde shewid to hem, thei smyten the citee in mouth of the swerd; forsothe thilk man and al his kynrede thei leften.
26 The which left wente into the loond of Sechym, and bilde there a citee, and clepide it Luzam; the which is clepid so vnto
27 the day that is nowe. Forsothe Manasses dide not awey Bethsan, and Thanael with his lytyl touns, and the dwellers of Endor, and Geblaam, and Magedo with his litil touns; and Chanane bigan to dwel
28 with hem. Forsothe after that Yrael is comfourtyd, he made hem tributaryes,
29 and doon awey wold he not. Forsothe Effraym slewe not Cananee that dwellid
30 in Gazer, but dwellid with hym. Zabulon dide not awey the dwellers of Cethron and of Naalon; but Chananee dwelt in the mydil of hym, and is maad to hym

smytiden[a] togidere Cananei, that dwellide in Sephar, and killiden[b] hym; and the name of that citee was clepid Horma, that is, cursyng, *'ether perfit*[c] *distriyng, for thilke citee was distried outerly*[d]. And 18
Judas took Gaza with hise coostis, and Ascolon, and Accaron with hise termes. And the Lord was with Judas, and he 19
'hadde in[e] possessioun[f] the hilli places; and he[g] myȝte not do awey the dwelleris of the valei, for thei weren plenteuouse in 'yrun charis[h], scharpe as sithis. And *'the* 20
sones of[i] *Israel* ȝauen Ebron to Caleph, as Moises hadde seid[k], which[l] Caleph dide awei fro it thre sones of Enach. For- 21
sothe[m] the[n] sones of Beniamyn diden not awei Jebusei, the dwellere of Jerusalem; and Jebusei dwellide with the sones of Beniamyn in Jerusalem 'til in to[o] present[p] dai. Also the hows[q] of Joseph stiede[r] in 22
to Bethel, and the Lord was with hem. For whanne thei bisegiden the citee, that 23
was clepid Lusa bifore, thei sien a man 24
goynge out of the citee, and thei seiden to hym, Schewe thou to vs the entrynge of the cytee†, and we schulen do mercy with thee. And whanne he hadde schewid to 25
hem, thei smytiden[s] the citee bi scharpnes of swerd; sotheli[t] thei delyueriden that man and al his kynrede. And he[u] was 26
delyuerede, and[v] ȝede in to the lond of Sethym, and bildide[w] there a citee, and clepid it Luzam; which is clepid so til in to present[x] dai. Also Manasses dide not 27
awei Bethsan and Thanael with her townes, and the dwelleris of Endor, and Geblaam and Magedo with her townes; and Cananei bigan to dwelle with hem. Sotheli after that Israel was coumfortid, 28
he made hem tributaries, *'ethir to paye tribute*[y], and nolde[z] do awey *hem*[a]. Sotheli 29
Effraym killide not Cananei that dwellyde in Gaser, but dwellide with hym. Zabu- 30

† *schewe thou to us the entring of the citee;* it had a priuy entring and goyng out vndur the erthe, vnknowun to strangeris. *Lire here.* c.

[f] Om. E *pr. m.* [g] tyme E *pr. m.* [h] sugettiden A. [i] seynge A.

[a] smoten I. [b] thei killiden I. [c] Om. KW. [d] *that is, cursinge either destriynge* GMNQb. gloss omitted in ISX. [e] Om. A *pr. m.* EFKLOPSb. [f] weeldide I. [g] Judas I. [h] charis ful of wepnes I. [i] Om. I. [k] boden I. [l] and I. [m] But I. [n] Om. C. [o] vnto I. [p] this present I. [q] meynee I. [r] stiede up I. [s] smoten I. [t] and I. [u] whanne he GIKMNSXb. [v] and he O. he GIKMSXb. Om. N. [w] he bildide I. [x] *this* present I. [y] Om. ISX. [z] wolde not I. [a] Om. *plures.*

31 tributarie. Forsothe Aser dide not aweye the dwellers of Cho, and of Sidon, Alab, and Azenbus[j], and Alba, and Aphe, Cha-
32 aloa, and Pha, and Roab; and he dwellid in the mydil of Chananei[k], the dweller of
33 the[l] lond, ne he slew3 him. Neptalim dide not awei the dwellers of Bethsames, and of Bethanach; and he dwellide among Chanane, the dweller of the lond; and Bethsamytes and Bethanites weren to
34 him tributaries. And Amorre artide the sones of Dan in the hil, ne he 3af to hem place that to the pleyner thei my3ten
35 descende; and he dwelte in the hil of Hares, that is to seye, Witnessinge, in Hailon, and Salabym. And the hond[m] of the hous of Joseph is agreggid a3ens Amorre, and he is maad to hym tribu-
36 tarie. Forsothe the terme of Amorre was fro the stiynge vp of Scorpioun, and Petra, and the hei3er places.

lon dide not awey the dwelleris of Cethron, and of Naalon; but Cananei dwellide in the myddis of hym, and was maad tributarie to him. Also Aser dide not awey the 31
dwelleris of Acho, and of Sidon, of Alab, and of Azazib, and of Alba, and Aphech[b], and of Aloa, and of Pha, and of Roob; and he[c] dwellide in the myddis of Ca- 32
naney, dwellere[d] of that lond, and killide[e] not hym. Neptalym dide not awei the 33
dwelleris of Bethsames, and of Bethanach; and he[f] dwellide among Cananey, dwellere[g] of the[h] lond; and Bethsamytis and Bethanytis weren tributarie to hym[i]. And 34
Ammorrey helde streit the sones of Dan in the hil, and 3af[k] not place to hem to go doun to pleynere places; and he[l] dwellide 35
in the hil of Hares, 'which is interpretid[m], Witnessyng, in Hailon, and in Salabym. And the hond of the hows[n] of Joseph was maad heuy[o], and he[p] was maad tributarie to hym[q]. And the terme of Ammorrei was 36
fro the stiyng of[r] Scorpioun, and the[s] stoon, and hi3ere places.

CAP. II.

1 And the aungel of the Lord stiede vp fro Galgala to the place of wepers, and seith, I haue ladde 3ou out of Egipt, and brou3t into the loond, for[n] the which Y swore to 3oure faders, and haue bihoot, that Y shulde not maak in veyn my co-
2 uenaunt with 3ow into with outen eend; so oonly that 3e smyten no boond of pees with the dwellers of this loond, and that 3e turnen vpsedoun the auters of hem; and 3e wolden not here my vois. Why
3 thes thingis han 3e doon? 'Whether for[o] Y wolde not do awey hem fro 3oure face, that 3e han enemyes, and the goddis of
4 hem ben to 3ou into fallynge. And whanne the aungel of the Lord hadde spoken thes wordis to alle the sones of

CAP. II.

And the aungel of the Lord stiede[t] fro 1
Galgala to the place of weperis, and seide[u], Y ledde 3ou out of Egipt, and Y brou3te *3ou*[v] in to the lond, 'for which[vv] Y swoor[w] to 3oure fadris, and bihi3te, that Y schulde not make void my couenaunt with 3ou in to with outen ende; so oneli that 3e schulde 2
not smyte boond of pees with the dwelleris of this lond, and schulden[x] distrie 'the auteris of hem[y]; and 3e nolden[z] here my vois. Whi diden 3e these thingis? Wher- 3
fore[a] Y nolde[b] do hem awei fro 3oure face, that 3e haue[c] enemyes, and that 'the goddis of hem[d] be to 3ou in to fallyng. And 4
whanne the 'aungel of the Lord[e] spak[f] these wordis to alle the sones[g] of Israel, thei reisiden her vois, and wepten; and

j Azazibus E. k Chanaan A. l that E. m lond A. n fro A. o Wher fore E.

b of Aphech 1. c Azer 1. d the dwellere 1. e Azer killide 1. f Neptalim 1. g the dwellere 1. h that K. i Neptalym 1. k he 3af 1. l Dan 1. m that is to sey 1. n meynee 1. o heuy *or dul* 1. p Joseph 1. q Amorey 1. r up of the 1. s fro the 1. t stiede up 1. u he seide 1. v Om. *plures*. vv that 1. w swoor fore 1. x that 3e 1. y her auteris 1. z wolden not 1. a For the whiche thing 1. b wolde not 1. c haue hem 1. d her goddis 1. e Lordis aungel 1. f had spoke 1. g peple 1.

Yrael, thei rereden vp her vois, and wepten; and the name of that place is clepid, of wepers, or of terys; and thei offerden her oostis to the Lord. Josue thanne lefte the puple; and the sones of Yrael wenten a wey, echoon into his possessioun, that thei holden it. And thei serueden to the Lord alle the days of Josue, and of the eldren that loong tyme after hym lyueden, and knewe alle the greet werkis of the Lord, the whiche he dide with[p] Yrael. And Josue, the seruaunt of the Lord, the sone of Nun, of an hundrid and ten ȝeer died; and thei birieden hym in the eendis of his possessioun, in Thanathsare, in the hil of Effraym, fro the north coost of the hil of Gaas. And al that generacioun is gedrid to her fadris; and other risen, that[q] knewen not the Lord, and the werkis that he dide with Yrael. And the sones of Yrael diden yuel in the siȝt of the Lord, and serueden to Baalym, and Astaroth; and laften the Lord God of her fadris, that ladde hem out of the loond of Egipt, and folweden alien goddis, goddis of the puple[r] that dwelten in 'the viroun[s] of hem; and thei honourden hem, and to wrath stiriden the Lord, leuynge hym, and seruynge to Baal and to Astaroth. And the Lord, wrooth aȝens Irael, took hem into the hoondis of destruyers, the whyche token hem, and solden to enemyes, that dwelten bi enuyroun; ne thei myȝten aȝenstoond her aduersaries; but whidir euere[t] thei wolden goo, the hoond of the Lord was vpon hem, as he spak and swore to hem; and hugely thei ben tourmentid. And the Lord areride iugis, that shulden delyuer hem fro the hoondis of wasters, but and hem thei[u] wolden not here, doynge fornycacioun with alien goddis, the name of that[h] place was clepid, of[i] weperis, ether of teeris; and thei offriden there sacrifices to the Lord. Therfor[k] Josue lefte the puple; and the sones of Israel wenten forth, ech man in to his possessioun, that thei schulden gete it. And thei serueden the Lord in alle the daies of Josue, and of eldere[l] men that lyueden aftir hym in[m] long tyme, and knewen alle the grete werkis of the Lord, whiche he hadde do with Israel. Forsothe[n] Josue, sone[nn] of Nun, 'seruaunt of the Lord[o], 'was deed[p] of an hundrid ȝeer and ten[q]; and thei birieden hym in the endis of his possessioun, in Thannath of Sare, in the hil of Effraym, at the north coost of the hil Gaas. And al that generacioun[r] was gaderid to her fadris; and othere men[s] riseden[t], that knewen not the Lord, and the werkis whiche he 'hadde do[u] with Israel. And the sones of Israel diden yuel in the siȝt of the Lord, and thei serueden Baalym and Astaroth; and forsoken[v] the Lord God of her fadris, that ledden hem out of the lond of Egipt; and thei sueden alien goddis, the goddis of puplis[w], that dwelliden in 'the cumpasse of hem[x], and worschipeden[y] tho[z] goddis, and excitiden[a] the Lord to greet wraththe, and forsoken[b] hym, and serueden Baal[c] and Astoroth[d]. And the Lord was wrooth aȝens Israel, and bitook[e] hem in to the hondis of rauyscheris, whiche[f] rauyscheris[g] token hem, and seelden[h] to enemyes, that dwelliden 'bi cumpas[i]; and thei[k] myȝten not aȝenstonde her aduersaries; but whidir euer thei[l] wolden go, the hond[m] of the Lord was on[n] hem†, as he spak and swoor to hem; and thei weren turmentid greetli. And the Lord reiside[o] iugis‡, that 'delyueriden[p] hem fro the hondis of destrieris[q], but thei[r] nolden[s] here hem[t], and thei diden

† *was on hem*; that is, to turmente hem, as bifor the trespassing it was on hem, to helpe hem. c.

‡ *And the Lord reiside iugis*; whanne the sones of Israel weren set in turment, thei runnen to the Lord, for disese ȝyueth vndurstonding, and thanne God ȝaf remedi to hem bi iugis, whiche he reiside; but aftirwarde thei turneden aȝen to her spewing, and therfor punysching turnede aȝen, and eft reising in maner biforseid, as it is opyn in chapitris suynge. *Lire here.* c.

p to *A*. q and *ABFH*. r peplis *BEFH*. s enuyron *E*. t er *E*. u he *E pr. m*.

h the 1. i the place of 1. k Thanne 1. l the eldere GIQ. m Om. DGIKMNOQSXb. n And 1. nn the sone 1. o the Lordis seruaunt 1. p Om. 1. q ten, diede 1. r generacioun *of Israel* 1. s men *of Israel* 1. t resen up 1. u dide 1. v thei forsoken 1. w tho puplis 1. x her cumpasse 1. y thei worschipiden 1. z thilke 1. a thei stiriden 1. b *thei* forsoken 1. c to Baal 1. d to Astoroth 1. e he bitook 1. f the whiche 1. g Om. 1. h solden hem 1. i aboute 1. k Israel 1. l Israel 1. m wrath 1. n upon 1. o reiside up 1 p and delyueride 1. q the destrieris 1. r *Israel* 1. s wolde not 1. t her iugis 1.

dis, and honourynge hem. Soone thei forsoken the wey, bi the which the faders of hem wenten; and herynge the heestis of the Lord, alle thingis thei diden con-
18 trarie. And whanne the Lord hadde reryd iugys in the dais of hem, he was bowid bi mercy[v], and he herde the weilyngis of the tourmentid[w], and he delyueride hem fro the deeth of wasters.
19 Forsothe after that the iuge was deed, thei turneden a3en, and manye thingis diden more than diden the faders of hem, folwynge alien goddis, and seruynge to hem, and honourynge hem; thei laften not her fyndyngis, and the moost hard weye bi the which thei weren wonyd to
20 goo. And the woodnes of the Lord is wrooth a3ens Irael, and seith, For this folk hath maad at nou3t my couenaunt that Y couenauntide with the faders of hem, and my vois he dispyside to here;
21 and Y shal not doo awey the Gentilis,
22 the whiche Josue lafte, and is deed; that in hem Y haue knoulechynge of Yrael, whethir thei kepen the weie of the Lord, and goon in it, as kepten the faders of
23 hem, or noon. Thanne the Lord lafte alle these naciouns, and wold not anoon ouerturne, ne took into the hoondis of Josue.

CAP. III.

1 Thes ben the Gentilis, that the Lord lafte, for to lerne Irael in hem, and alle that knewen not the bateils of Cha-
2 nanees; and afterward the sones of hem shulden lerne to stryue with enemies, and
3 to haue vsage of fi3tynge in batayl. The fyue princes[x] of Philistynys, and al Chanane, and Sydon, and Euee the whiche dwelten in Liban hil, fro the hil of Baal of Hermon vnto the entre of Emath.

fornycacioun, *that is, idolatrie*[u], with alien[w] goddis, and worschipiden[x] hem. Soone thei forsoken the weie, bi which 'the fadris of hem[y] entriden; and thei herden the 'comaundementis of the Lord[z], and diden[a] alle thingis contrarie. And whanne 18
the Lord reiside[b] iugis in 'the daies of hem[c], he was bowid bi mercy, and he herde the weilyngis of *hem* turmentid[d], and he delyuerede hem fro the sleyng of wasteris[e]. Sotheli[f] aftir that the[g] iuge 19
was deed, thei turneden a3en, and diden many thingis grettere *'in yuel*[h] than her fadris diden; and thei sueden alien goddis, and serueden hem, and worschipiden hem; thei leften not her owne fyndyngis, and the hardeste[i] weie 'bi which[k] thei weren wont[l] to go[m]. And the strong veniaunce 20
of the Lord was wrooth a3ens Israel, and he seide, For this puple hath maad voide my couenaunt which[n] Y couenauntide with her fadris, and dispiside[o] to here my vois; also[p] Y schal not do awey folkis[q], whiche[r] 21
Josue 'lefte, and was deed[s]; that in hem 22
Y asaie† Israel, whether thei kepen[t] the weie of the Lord, and goen ther ynne, as her fadris kepten[v], ether nay[w]. Therfor 23
the Lord lefte[x] alle these naciouns, and nolde[y] destrie soone[z], nethir bitook[a] in to the hondis[b] of Josue.

† *that in hem Yasaye;* asayng is maad, that a thing vnknowun be knowun, and therfor God asayeth not a thing herto that it be knowun to him, sithen no thing is hid fro him; but he is seid to asaye a thing, that herbi summe thingis be knowun to othere men, that weren vnknowun to hem. And in this maner God asayede the sones of Israel in the forseid hethen men, for as longe as they serueden the Lord, they hadden maistri ouer hethen men; sotheli whanne thei forsoken the Lord, thei weren maad suget to hethen men; and herbi the obedience and vnobedience of the sones of Israel was knowen of men. *Lire here.* C.

CAP. III.

These ben the folkis whiche the Lord 1
lefte[c], that in hem he schulde teche Israel, and alle men that knewen not the batels of Cananeis; and that aftirward 'the sones 2
of hem[d] schulden lerne to fi3te with enemyes, and to haue custom[e] of batel[f]. *He* 3
lefte fyue princes of Filistees[g], and al Cananei, and the puple of Sidon, and Euey that dwelliden in the hil Liban[h], fro the hil Baal[i] Hermon[k] 'til to[l] the entryng of

[v] more mercy *A.* [w] tormentyngys *E pr. m.* [x] satrapis *E pr. m.*

[u] Om. sx. [w] straunge 1. [x] thei worschipiden 1. [y] her fadris 1. [z] Lordis hestis 1. [a] thei diden 1. [b] reiside up 1. [c] her daies 1. [d] that weren turmentid 1. [e] *her* destrieris 1. [f] But 1. [g] here 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] ful hard 1. [k] that 1. [l] woned 1. [m] go *bi* 1. [n] that 1. [o] han dispisid 1. [p] and GIMNSXb. [q] the folkis 1. [r] the whiche 1. [s] that is deed, lefte 1. [t] kepten o. [v] kepten *it* 1. [w] no 1. [x] lefte *alijue* 1. [y] he wolde not 1. [z] hem soone 1. [a] he bitook *hem* 1. [b] hond 1. [c] lefte *alyue* 1. [d] her sones 1. [e] the vse 1. [f] fi3ting 1. [g] the Filistees 1. [h] that *hi3te* Liban 1. of Liban s. [i] of Baal 1. [k] of Hermon 1. [l] vnto 1.

4 And he lafte hem, that in hem he myȝte haue experiens of Yrael, whether thei wolen here the heestis of the Lord, the which hath comaundid to the faders of hem by the hoondis of Moyses, or noon.
5 And so the sones of Yrael dwelten in the mydil of Chananeei, Ethei, and Amorrei, and Pherezei, and Euei, and Jebusei.
6 And wyues thei token douȝtres of hem, and thei[y] token her douȝtris[z] to the sones of hem, and serueden to the[a] goddis of
7 hem. And thei diden yuel in the siȝt of the Lord, and forȝeten of the Lord her God, seruynge to Baalym, and to Asta-
8 roth. And the Lord, wrooth aȝens Yrael, took hem into the hoondis of Chusanrasathaym, kyng of Mesopothanye, and thei
9 serueden to him eiȝt ȝeer. And thei crieden to the Lord, the which areryde to hem a saueour, and delyuerde hem, that is, Othonyel, the sone of Cenez, the lasse
10 brother of Caleph. And the spiryt of the Lord was in hym, and he demyde Irael. And he wente out to fiȝt, and the Lord took into the hoondys of hym Chusanrasathaym, the kyng of Syrie, and
11 oppresside hym. And the loond restid fourti ȝeer; and Othonyel, the sone of
12 Cenez, died. Forsothe the sones of Yrael addiden to doon yuel in the siȝt of the Lord; the which coumfortide aȝens hem Eglo, the kyng of Moab, for thei diden
13 yuel in the siȝt of the Lord. And he cowplid to hem the sones of Amon and of Amalech; and he wente, and smoot Yrael, and he weeldide the citee of
14 Palmys. And the sones of Yrael serueden to Eglon, the kyng of Moab,
15 eiȝteen ȝeer. And aftirward thei cryeden to the Lord; the which reryde to hem a saueour, Aod bi name, the sone of Gera, sone[b] of Gemyny, the which either hoond vside for the riȝt. And the sones of

Emath. And he[m] lefte hem, that in hem 4
he schulde asaie Israel[n], whethir thei wolden here the 'heestis of the Lord[o], whiche he comaundide to her fadris bi the hond[p] of Moises, ethir nai. And so the sones of 5
Israel dwelliden in the myddis of Cananei, of Ethei, and of Ammorrei, and of Feresei, and of Euey, and of Jebusey, and wed- 6
diden[q] wyues, the douȝtris of hem; and the sones of Israel ȝauen her[r] douȝtris to 'the sones of hem[s], and serueden[t] 'the goddis of hem[u]. And the sones of Israel 7
diden yuel in the 'siȝt of the Lord[v], and forȝaten[w] her[x] Lord God, and serueden Baalym, and Astaroth. And the Lord 8
was wrooth aȝens Israel, and bitook[y] hem in to the hondis of Cusanrasathaym, kyng of Mesopotanye, and thei serueden hym eiȝte ȝeer. And thei crieden to the Lord, 9
and he reiside to hem a sauyour, and delyuerede hem, that is, Othonyel, sone[z] of Ceneth, 'the lesse[a] brothir of Caleph. And 10
the spirit of the Lord was in hym, and he demyde Israel. And he ȝede out to batel, and the Lord bitook in to hise hondis[b] Cusanrathaym, kyng of Sirie; and *Othonyel* oppresside hym. And the lond restide[c] 11
fourti ȝeer; and Othonyel, sone[d] of Ceneth, diede. Forsothe[e] the sones of Israel ad- 12
diden to do yuel in the 'siȝt of the Lord[f]; and he coumfortide aȝens hem Eglon, the kyng of Moab, for 'thei diden[g] yuel in the 'siȝt of the Lord[h]. And the Lord couplide 13
to hym[i] the sones of Amon and Amalech[k]; and he[l] ȝede, and smoot Israel, and hadde[m] in possessioun the citee of Palmes. And the sones of Israel serueden Eglon, 14
kyng[n] of Moab, eiȝtene ȝeer. And aftir- 15
ward thei crieden to the Lord; and he reiside to hem a sauyour, Aioth bi name, the sone of Gera, sone of Gemyny, which[o] Aioth vside euer either hond for the riȝt hond. And the sones of Israel senten[p] bi

y Om. *A*. z douȝtren *BFH*. a Om. *A*. b the sone *E pr. m*.

m the *Lord* 1. n al Israel 1. o Lordis heestis 1. p witnesse 1 *text*. or hond *marg*. q thei weddiden 1. r ther K. s her sones 1. t thei serueden to 1. u her goddis 1. v Lordis siȝt 1. w thei forȝaten 1. x ther K. y he bitook 1. z the sone 1. a and the ȝounger 1. b hond 1 *pr. m*. c restide *in pes* 1. d the sone 1. e And 1. f Lordis siȝt 1. g Israel dide 1. h Lordis siȝt 1. i Eglon 1. k of Amalech 1. l Eglon 1. m he hadde 1. n the kyng K. o the which 1. p senden 1.

Yrael senden bi hym ȝiftis to Eglon, the
16 kyng of Moab; the which maade to hym
a swerd bitynge in eche side, hauynge in
the mydil a pomel of lengthe of the palm
of an hoond; and he is gird with it
vndur the coot armure, in the riȝt hipe.
17 And he offerde ȝiftis to Eglon, the kyng
of Moab; forsothe Eglon was myche fat.
18 And whanne he hadde offerd to hym
ȝiftis, he folwide felawis that with hym
19 camen; and turned aȝen fro Galgalis,
where weren the mawmettis, seide to the
kyng, A preue word Y haue to thee,
O kyng. And he comaundide silence.
And alle men goon out, that weren about
20 hym, Aod wente into hym; forsothe he
sat in the somer sowpynge place alone.
And he seide, The word of God Y haue
to thee. The which anoon roos fro the
21 troon. And 'Aod strauȝte out[c] the left
hoond, and he took the swerd fro his[d]
riȝt hipe; and he piȝte[e] into his wombe
22 so strongly, that the pomel folwide the
yren in the wound, and that with moost
fat grees it was streyned; ne he drewe
out the swerd, but so as he smoot, he
lafte in the bodi; and anoon bi the pry-
uetees of kynde the tordis of the wombe
23 bursten out. Forsothe Aod, closyde moost[f]
bisilich the doris of the sowpynge place,
24 and fastnyd with lok, wente out bi the
postern. And the seruauntis of the kyng
goon yn, seyȝen[g] the ȝatis of the sowp-
inge place closid, and seiden, Perauenture
he purgith the wombe in the somer sowp-
25 ynge place. And abidynge long, to the
tyme that thei weren ashamyd, and se-
ynge that no man opnyde, thei token the
keye, and opnynge thei foonden her lord
26 liggynge deed in the erthe. Forsothe
Aod, while thei weren disturbid, flowȝ
awey, and he passide the place of maw-

him ȝiftis, '*that is, tribute*[q], to Eglon, kyng
of Moab; which[r] Aioth made to hym a 16
swerd keruynge on euer either side, hau-
ynge in the myddis a pomel† of the lengthe
of the[s] pawm of an hond; and he was
gird therwith vndir[t] 'the sai[u], '*that is, a*
knyȝtis mentil[v], 'in the riȝt hipe[w]. And 17
he brouȝte ȝiftis to Eglon, the[x] kyng of
Moab; forsothe[y] Eglon was ful fat. And 18
whanne he hadde ȝoue ȝiftis to the kyng,
he pursuede[z] felowis that camen with hym;
and he turnede aȝen fro Galgalis‡, where 19
idolis weren, and he seide to the kyng,
A[a] kyng, Y haue a priuei word to thee.
And he[b] comaundide silence. And whanne
alle men weren goon out, that weren aboute
hym[c], Aioth entride to hym; forsothe[d] he[e] 20
sat aloone in a somer parlour. And Aioth
seide, Y haue the word of God to thee.
Which[f] roos anoon fro the[g] trone. And 21
Aioth helde forth the[h] left hond, and took
the[i] swerd fro his riȝt hype; and he
fastnede[k] in to the 'wombe of the kyng[l] 22
so strongli, that the pomel, '*ether hilte*[m],
suede the yrun in the wounde, and was[n]
holdun streite 'in the thickeste[o] fatnesse
with ynne[p]; and he[q] drow not out the
swerd, but so as he hadde smyte[r], he lefte[s]
in the[t] bodi; and anoon bi the priuetees
of kynde the tordis[u] of the wombe braste
out. Forsothe[v] whanne the doris of the 23
parlour weren closid moost diligentli[w], and
fastned with lok, Aioth ȝede out bi a 24
posterne ‖. And the 'seruauntis of the
king[x] entriden, *not in*[y] *the parlour, but in*[y]
the porche, and thei sien the doris of the
parlour closid, and seiden[z], In hap he[a]
purgith the wombe in the somer parlour.
And thei abididen[b] longe, til thei weren 25
aschamed; and thei sien that no man
openede[c], and thei token the keie, and
thei openyden, and founden[d] her lord lig-

† this that sueth, *hauynge in the myddis a pomel*, is not in Ebreu. c.

‡ *Galgalis*, whanne he siȝ the idols whiche Eglon hadde set in Galgalis, whiche place Jewis helden hooly; and Eglon dide this in dispit of the hooly place, herbi Aioth was stirid to turne aȝen to sle Eglon. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *bi a posterne*, in Ebreu it is, a porche. c.

[c] he streiȝte out to Aod *E pr. m.* [d] the *E pr. m.* [e] putte *ABFH.* [f] Om. *E pr. m.* [g] seynge *ABFH.*

[q] Om. sx. [r] the which 1. [s] a 1. [t] on the riȝt hipe undir 1. [u] a coote armure 1. [v] Om. sx *pr. m.* [w] Om. 1. [x] Om. BCEGIMPQRX. [y] and 1. [z] suede forth *aftir* his 1. [a] O 1. [b] the king 1. [c] the kyng 1. [d] and 1. [e] the kyng 1. [f] The which 1. [g] his 1. [h] his 1. [i] his 1. [k] putte it 1. [l] kyngis womb 1. [m] Om. CDGIKMNOQSXb. [n] it was 1. [o] with moost 1. [p] ynne *the wombe* 1. [q] Aioth 1. [r] smyte *Eglon* 1. [s] lefte it 1. [t] his 1. [u] orduris 1. [v] And 1. [w] bisily 1. [x] kyngis seruauntis 1. [y] *into plures.* [z] thei seiden 1. [a] the kyng 1. [b] aboden so 1. [c] openede the dore 1. [d] thei founden 1.

mettis, whens he turnede aȝen; and he
27 cam into Seyrath. And anoon he sownede with tromp in the hil of Effraym; and the sones of Yrael dessendiden[h] with
28 hym, hym goynge in the frount. The which seide to hem, Folwe ȝe me, forsothe the Lord hath taak oure enemyes, Moabitis, into oure hoondis. And thei wenten doun after hym, and thei occupyeden the foordis of Jordan, that ouer-
29 senden[i] in to Moab. And thei sufferden not eny man to passe ouere, but thei smyten Moabites that tyme about ten thowsand, alle myȝti and stronge men;
30 noon of hem myȝte ascaape. And Moab is mekid that day vndur the hows of Yrael, and the loond[k] restide foure scoor
31 ȝeer. After this was Sangar, the sone of Anath, that smoot of Philistiym six hundrid men with a shaar; and he forsothe defendide Irael.

gynge deed in[e] the erthe. Sotheli[f] while 26
thei weren disturblid, Aioth fledde out, and passide[g] the place of idols, fro whennus he turnede aȝen; and he cam in[h] to Seirath. And anoon he sownede with a 27
clarioun in the hil of Effraym; and the sones of Israel camen doun with hym, and he ȝede in the frount. Which[i] seide to hem, 28
Sue ȝe me, for the Lord hath bitake oure enemyes, Moabitis, in to oure hondis. And thei camen doun after hym, and[k] ocupieden the forthis[l] of Jordan, that ledde ouer in to Moab. And thei suffriden not ony 29
man to passe, but thei smytiden[m] Moabitis[n] in that tyme aboute ten thousande[o], alle myȝti men and stronge; no man of hem myȝte ascape. And Moab was maad 30
low in that dai vndur the hond of Israel, and the lond restide[p] fourescoor[q] ȝeer. Aftir hym[r] was Samgar, the sone of 31
Anath, that[s] smoot of Filisteis sixe hundrid men with a schar†; and he also defendide[t] Israel.

† *with a schar*, in Ebrew it is, with a goode of oxe. c.

CAP. IV.

1 And the sones of Yrael addeden to doo yuel in the siȝt of the Lord, after the
2 deeth of Aod. And the Lord took hem in to the hoondis of Jabyn, kyng[l] of Chanaan, that regnede in Asor, and hadde a duk of his oost, Siseram bi name; and
3 he dwellyd in Aroseth of Gentilis. And the sones of Yrael crieden to the Lord; forsothe he hadde nyne hundred chaaris, ful of wepenes, the maner of sithis, and bi twenti ȝeer greetli he oppresside hem.
4 Forsothe Delbora was a prophetesse, wijf of Laphidoth, that demyde the puple in
5 that tyme; and she sat vndur the palm tree, 'the which[m] bi name of hir was clepid, bitwix[n] Rame and Bethel, in the mount of Effraym; and the sones of Yrael stieden vp to hir into al doom.
6 The whiche sente, and clepide Barach,

CAP. IV.

And the sones of Israel addiden to do 1
yuel in the 'siȝt of the Lord[u], aftir the deeth[v] of Aioth. And the Lord bitook hem 2
in to the hondis of Jabyn, kyng of Canaan, that regnede in Asor; and he[w] hadde a duyk of his oost, Sisara bi name; and he[w] dwellide in Aroseth of[x] hethene men. And 3
the sones of Israel crieden to the Lord; for he[y] hadde nyn hundrid yrone charis, keruynge[z] as sithis, and twenti ȝeer he oppresside hem[a] greetli. Forsothe[b] Del- 4
bora was a prophetesse, the wijf‡ of Lapidoth, which[c] Delbora demyde the puple[d] in that tyme; and sche sat vndur a palm 5
tree, that was clepid bi her name, bitwixe Rama and Bethel, in the hil of Effraym; and the sones of Israel stieden[e] to hir at ech dom. And sche sente, and clepide Barach, the sone of Abynoen, of Cedes of

‡ *the wijf*, in Ebreu it is, a womman chaundeler. c.

[h] dessendiden doun E *pr. m.* [i] thei ouersenden E *pr. m.* [k] hond E. [l] the kyng E *pr. m.* [m] that C. [n] betwe C.

[e] on I. [f] And I. [g] he passide I. [h] in A. [i] The which I. [k] and thei I. [l] foordis IKR. [m] smeten I. [n] Om. I. [o] thousande Moabitis I. [p] restide *in pes* I. [q] eiȝti KMNSX. seuenti W. [r] Om. I. [s] *iuge* the whiche I. [t] defende A. [u] Lordis siȝt I. [v] lijf I. [w] Jabyn I. [x] *a citee* of I. [y] Jabyn I. [z] *ful of wepnessis* scharpe I. [a] Israel I. [b] And I. [c] the which I. [d] puple *of Israel* I. [e] stieden up I.

the sone of Abynoen, of Cedes of Neptalym, and she seide to hym, The Lord God of Yrael hath comaundide to thee, Go, leed the oost into the hil of Thabor, and tak with thee ten thousand of fiȝtynge men of the sones of Neptalym and
7 of the sones of Zabulon. Forsothe I shal brynge to thee, in the place of the streem of Cyson, Sisaram, prince of the oost of Jabyn, and the chaaris of hym, and al the multitude; and Y shal taak hem in
8 thin hoond. And Barach seide to hyr, If thow comest with me, Y shal goo; if thow wolt not come with me, Y shal not
9 goo. The which seide to hym, Forsothe Y shal goo with thee; but in this while victory shal not be witid to thee; for in the hoond of a womman Sisara shal be taak. And so Delbora roos, and wente
10 with Barach in to Cedes. The which, clepid Zabulon and Nepthalym, stiede vp with ten thousand of fyȝtynge men, hau-
11 ynge Delbora in his felawship. Forsothe Aber Cynee wente awey sumtyme fro other Cynees his britheren, the sones of Obbab, cosyn of Moyses; and he streiȝte tabernaclys vnto the valey, that is clepid
12 Sennym, and was biside Cedes. And it is told to Cysare, that Barach, the sone of Abynoem, hadde stied vp into the hil
13 of Thabor. And he gedryd nyn hundryd chaaris, ful of wepenys, maner of sithis, and al the oost fro Aroseth of gentilis to
14 the streem of Cyson. And Delbora seide to Barach, Rise, this is forsothe the day, in the[o] which the Lord hath taak Sysaram into thin hoondys; loo! he is thi leder. And so Barach descendide fro the hil of Thabor, and ten thowsand of fiȝt-
15 ynge men with hym. And the Lord feeryde Sisaram, and alle the chaaris of hym, and al the multytude, in the mouth of swerd, at the siȝt of Barach, in so myche that Sisara of the chaar lepynge Neptalym, and sche seide to hym, The Lord God of Israel comaundide to thee, Go thou, and lede an oost in to the hil of Thabor, and thou schalt take with thee ten thousande 'of fiȝteris[f] of the sones of Neptalym and of the sones of Zabulon. Sotheli[g] Y schal brynge to thee, in the 7 place of the stronde of Cison, Sisara, prince[h] of 'the oost of Jabyn[i], and his charis, and al the multitude; and Y schal bitake hem in thin hond. And Barach 8 seide to hir, If thou comest with me, Y schal go; if thou nylt[k] come with me, Y schal not go. And sche seyde to hym, 9 Sotheli[l] Y schal go with thee; but in this tyme the victorie schal not be arettide to thee; for Sisara schal be bitakun in[m] the hond of a womman. Therfor[n] Delbora roos, and ȝede with Barach in to[o] Cedes. And whanne Zabulon and Neptalym weren 10 clepid, he[p] stiede with ten thousynde of fiȝteris, and hadde Delbora in his felouschipe. Forsothe[q] Aber of Cyneth hadde 11 departid sum tyme fro othere Cyneys[r] hise britheren, sones[s] of Obab, 'alie of Moises[t]†; and he hadde set forth tabernaclis 'til to[u] the valei, which[v] is clepid Sennym, and was[w] bisidis Cedes. And it was teld to 12 Sisara, that Barach, sone[x] of Abynoen, hadde stiede[y] in to the hil of Thabor. And 13 he[z] gaderide nyn hundrid yronne charis[a], keruynge as sithis, and al the oost fro[b] Aroseth of hethene men to the stronde of Cison. And Delbora seide to Barach, 14 Rise thou[c], for this is the day, in which the Lord bitook[d] Sisara in to thin hondis; lo! the Lord is thi ledere. And so Barach cam doun fro the hil of Thabor, and ten thousynde of fyȝteris with hym. And the 15 Lord made aferd Sisara, and alle 'the charis of hym[e], and al the multitude, bi the scharpnesse of swerd, at the siȝt of Barach, in so myche that Sisara lippide doun of the chare, and fledde 'a foote[f]. And

† *alie of Moises*, in Ebreu it is, the fadir of Moises wiyf. c.

[o] Om. *c.*

[f] fiȝtinge men 1. [g] And 1. [h] the prince 1. [i] Jabyns oost 1. [k] wilt not 1. [l] And 1. [m] in to 1. [n] And so 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] Barach 1. [q] And 1. Sotheli KLO. [r] men of Cyney 1. [s] the sones 1. [t] Moyses alie 1. [u] vnto 1. [v] that 1. [w] he was 1. [x] the sone 1. [y] stiede up 1. [z] Sisara 1. [a] charis *ful of wepnes* 1. [b] of KS. [c] thou up 1. [d] hath bitake 1. [e] his charis 1. [f] on foote DEIKL *sec. m.* MNP.

16 doun on his feet, flizh. And Barach pursuede the fleynge chaaris and the oost vnto the see vnto Aroseth of Gentilis; and al the multitude of enemyes fellen
17 doun[p] vnto the[q] deeth. Sisara forsothe fleynge cam to the tent of Jahel, wijf[r] of Aber Cynei; forsothe there was pees bitwix Jabyn, the kyng of Asor, and the
18 hows of Aber Cynei. Jahel thanne goon out in to azen comynge of Sisare, seide to hym, Com into me, my lord; ne drede thow. The which goon into the tabernacle of hyr, and couerd of hir with a
19 mantel, he seide to hir, ȝif to me, Y biseche, a litil of water, for Y thriste myche. The which openyde a botel of mylk, and ȝaf to hym to drynk, and
20 couerde hym. And Sisara seide to hir, Stoond before the dore of the tabernacle, and whanne there cometh eny man, askinge thee, and seiynge, Whether here is eny man? thou shalt answere, Noon is.
21 And so Jahel, the wijf of Aber, took a neyl[rr] of the tabernacle, takynge[s] there with an hamer; and she goon out priuelich, and with silence putte vpon the templis of his heed a neyl[ss], and smyten with an hamer pizt doun into the brayn vnto the erthe; the whych, felawshipynge
22 sleep to deeth, faylide, and died. And lo! Barach[t] folwynge Sisaram cam; and Jahel, goon into azen comynge of hym, seide to hym, Com, and Y shal shewe to thee a man, whom thow sechist. The whych, whanne he hadde goo in to hir, he sawz Sisaram liggynge[tt] deed, and a neyl[u] pizt
23 into his templis. God therfor lowide in that day Jabyn, the kyng of Chanaan, bifore the sones of Yrael; the whiche woxen eche day, and with strong hoond beren doun Jabyn, the kyng of Chanaan, to the tyme that thei hadden doo hym awey.

Barach pursuede the charis fleynge and the oost 'til to[g] Aroseth of hethene men; and al the multitude of enemyes felde doun 'til to[h] deeth. Sotheli[i] Sisara fledde, and 17
cam to the tente of Jahel, the wijf of Aber Cyney; forsothe[k] pees waas bitwixe Jabyn, kyng of Asor, and bitwixe the hows of Aber Cyney. Therfor Jahel ȝede[l] out in 18
to the comyng of Sisara, and seide[m] to hym, My lord, entre thou to me, entre thou to me; drede thou not. And he entride in to 'the tabernacle of hir[n], and was[o] hilid of hir with a mentil. And he seide to hir, 19
Y biseche[p], ȝyue 'thou to[pp] me a litil of[q] watir, for Y thirste greetli. And sche openyde a 'botel of mylk[r], and ȝaf to[s] hym to drynke, and hilide[t] hym. And Sisara 20
seide to hir, Stonde thou bifor the dore of the tabernacle, and whanne ony man cometh, and axith thee, and seith, Whether ony man is here? thou schalt answere, No man is *here*. And so Jahel, 21
the wijf of Aber, took a nayl of the tabernacle, and sche took also an hamer; and sche entride pryueli, and puttide[u] with silence the[v] nail on[w] the temple of his heed, and sche fastnede *the nail* smytun with the[x] hamer in to the[y] brayn, 'til to[z] the erthe; and he slepte, and diede to gidere, and failide[a], and was deed. And 22
lo! Barach suede[b] Sisara, 'and cam[c]; and Jahel ȝede out in to his comyng, and seide to hym, Come, and Y schal schewe to thee the man, whom[d] thou sekist. And whanne he hadde entrid to hir, he siz Sisara liggynge deed, and a nail fastnede in to hise templis. Therfor in that day God 'made 23
low[e] Jabyn, the kyng of Canaan, bifor the sones of Israel; whiche[f] encresiden ech dai, and with strong hond oppressiden[g] Jabyn, the kyng of Canaan, til thei diden hym awey.

p Om. BCFH. q Om. A. r the wijf E *pr. m.* rr veyl ABFH. s and takynge E *pr. m.* ss veyl ABFH. t Balach A. tt lyzinge BEFH. u veyl ABFH.

g vnto I. h vnto I. i And I. k for I. l wente DGIKMNOQSXb. m sche seide I. n her tabernacle I. o he was I. p biseche *thee* I. pp thou F. Om. X. q Om. GIKNSX. r mylke botel I. s Om. I. t sche hilide I. u pizchide K. picchide OSX. put MF. Om. I. v sche putte the I. w upon I. x Om. CG. y his I. z vnto I. a he failide *lijf* I. b came and suede I. c Om. I. d that I. e lowide I. f the whiche I. g thei oppressiden I.

CAP. V.

1 And Delbora and Barach, the sone of
2 Benoem, songen in that day, seiynge, ȝe
that wilfully offerden of Yrael ȝoure lyues
3 to peryl, blissith to the Lord. Here, ȝe
kyngis; perseyue, ȝe princes, with eeris;
Y am, Y am, 'the whiche[w] to the Lord
shal synge, and seye salm to the[x] God of
4 Yrael. Lord, whanne thow wentist out
fro Seyr, and passidist bi the regiouns of
Edom, the erthe is meued, and heuens
5 and clowdis droppeden with watris; hillis
floweden fro the face of the Lord, and
Synai fro the face of the Lord God of
6 Israel. In the dais of Sangar, sone[y] of
Anath, in the dais of Jahel, restiden the
paththis, and tho that wenten in bi hem
ȝeden a wey bi streyt beryd[z] paththis out
7 of the weye. Stronge men seseden in
Yrael, and restiden, to the tyme that
8 Delbora roos, moder in Yrael. Newe
bataylis hath chosun the Lord, and the
ȝatis of enemyes he ouerturnede; swerd
and speer aperyde not in fourti thowsand
9 of Yrael. Myn herte shal loue the princis
of Yrael; ȝe that bi propre wil han offrid
10 ȝou to peryl, blissith to the Lord; ȝe
that stien[a] vp vpon shynynge[b] assis, and
sittith[c] aboue[d] in doom, and goon in the
11 weye, spekith. Where the chaaris ben
hurtlid, and the oost of the enemyes is
queynt, there the riȝtwisnessis of the
Lord ben told, and mercy into the
stroonge men of Yrael; thanne the puple
of the Lord cam doun to the ȝatis, and
12 hadde the prynshod. Ryse, ryse, Del-
bora, ryse, and spek the dyte of songe;
ryse, Barach, and thou, sone of Abynoem,
13 tak thi chaytyues. The relyues of the
puple ben saued; the Lord in stronge men
14 hath fouȝten. Fro Effraym he hath doon
hem a wey into Amalech, and after hym

CAP. V.

And Delbora and Barach, sone[h] of Aby- 1
noen, sungen in that dai, and seiden, ȝe 2
men of Israel, that 'offriden wilfuli[i] ȝoure
lyues to perel, blesse[k] the Lord. ȝe kingis, 3
here, ȝe[l] princes, perceyueth[m] with eeris;
Y am, Y am *the womman*, that schal synge
to the Lord; Y schal synge to the Lord
God of Israel. Lord, whanne thou ȝedist 4
out fro Seir†, and passidist bi the cuntrees
of Edom, the erthe was moued, and he-
uenes and cloudis droppiden with watris;
hillis flowiden fro the 'face of the Lord[n], 5
and Synai[o]‡ fro the face of the Lord God
of Israel. In the daies of Sangar, sone[p] 6
of Anach, in the daies of Jahel, paththis
restiden, and thei that entriden bi tho
ȝeden[q] bi paththis out of the weie. Stronge 7
men in Israel cessiden, and restiden, til
Delbora roos, a modir in Israel. The[r] 8
Lord chees newe batels, and he destriede
the ȝatis of enemyes; scheeld and spere ap-
periden not in fourti thousynde of[s] Israel‖.
Myn herte loueth the princes of Israel; 9
ȝe that offriden ȝou to perel bi ȝoure owyn
wille, blesse ȝe the Lord; speke[t] ȝe, that 10
stien on schynynge assis, and sitten aboue
in doom§, and goen in the wey[u]. Where 11
the charis weren hurtlid[v] doun to gidere,
and the oost of enemyes was straunglid,
there the 'riȝtfulnessis of the Lord[w] be
teld[x], and mercy[y] among the stronge[z] of
Israel; thanne the 'puple of the Lord[a]
cam doun to the ȝatis, and gat prinsehod[b].
Rise, rise thou, Delbora, rise thou, and 12
speke a song; rise thou, Barach, and thou,
sone of Abynoen, take thi prisoneris. The 13
relikis[c] of the puple ben sauyd; the Lord
fauȝt aȝens stronge men of[d] Effraym. He 14
dide awei hem in[e] Amalech, and aftir hym
of[f] Beniamyn in to thi puplis, thou Ama-
lech. Princes of Machir and of[f] Zabulon

† *Lord, whanne thou ȝedist out fro Seir,* in forsakinge that puple in her errours, bi thi just dom. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and Synay; and* here is set for that is, for this word *and*, is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *of Israel;* in Ebreu it is *in Israel*, so that this word xl. thousinde is not ioyned with Israel, for in iiij c°. it is seid, that Barach ȝede with x. thousinde onely, therfor it is to fille, whanne the oost of aduersaries was in xl. thousinde, that is, in the noumbre of xl. thousinde of armed men; also it may be seid bi oure translacioun in xl. thousinde of Israel, for thouȝ first weren x. thousinde with Barach, in the ende weren xl. thousinde with him. *Lire here.*

§ *in doom*, that is, for doom. c.

[w] that c. [x] Om. H *sec. m.* [y] the sone E *pr. m.* [z] beest E *pr. m.* [a] han styȝed E *pr. m.* [b] stronge E *pr. vice*, semynge *sec. v.* shynynge *scc. m.* [c] sitten c. [d] aboun BF. abouen E.

[h] the sone 1. [i] han wilfuli offrid 1. [k] blesse ȝe 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] perceyue *plures*. perceyue ȝe 1. [n] Lordis face 1. [o] fro Synai 1. [p] the sone 1. [q] thei ȝeden 1. [r] And the 1. [s] men of 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] wey, speke ȝe 1. [v] hurlid 1. [w] Lordis riȝtwisnesse 1. [x] teld out 1. [y] *his* mercy 1. [z] stronge men 1. [a] Lordis puple 1. [b] the prinsehod 1. [c] relifis 1. [d] fro 1. [e] in to GIKMNOXb. [f] fro 1.

fro Beniamyn in to thi puplis, O Amalech. Fro Machir princis descendiden, and fro Zabulon, that oost shulden lede
15 to fi3t. Dukis of Ysachar weren with Delbora, and the steppis of Barach thei folweden, the whiche, as into heuedi[e] fallynge and helle, he 3af hym silf to peryl. Ruben a3ens hym diuydide, of greet willi
16 men is foundun stryuynge. Whi dwellist thow bitwix[f] two[g] teermys, that thow here the noysis of flockis? Ruben a3ens hym dyuydide, of greet willi men is
17 foundun a[h] strijf[i]. Gad bi3onde Jordan restide, and Dan tentide to shippis. Aser dwellid in the brenk of the see, and in
18 hauens abood. Forsothe Zabulon and Neptalym offerden her[k] lyues to deeth,
19 in the[l] regioun of Moreme. Kyngis camen, and fou3ten; fou3ten the kyngis of Chanaan in Thanath, biside the watris of Magedan; and neuerthelater[m] no thing
20 token the praytakers. Fro heuene it is fou3ten a3ens hem; sterrys dwellynge in ordre and in her course a3ens Sysaram
21 fou3ten. The streem of Syson drow3 the careyns of hem, the streem of Cadunym, streem of Cyson. Treed thou, my soule,
22 stronge men. Cleas of hors fullen hem fleynge with feerse, and bi heedlynge[mm] fallinge[n] the moost stroonge men of ene-
23 myes. Curse 3e to the loond of Meroth, seide the aungel of the Lord, curse 3e to the dwellers of it, for thei camen not to the help of the Lord, in to the help of
24 the moost stronge men of hym. Blessid among wymmen Jahel, the wijf of Aber Cynei; be she blessid in hir tabernacle.
25 To the askynge water sche 3af mylk, and in the viole of pryncis she brou3te forth
26 butter. The left hoond she putte to the nayl, and the ri3t to the hamers of smythis; and she smoot Cisaram, sech-

3eden doun, that ledden oost[g] to fi3te. The 15
duykis of Isachar weren with Delbora, and sueden the steppis of Barach, which[h] 3af hym silf to perel, as in to a dich[i], and in to helle. While Ruben was departid a3ens hym silf; the strijf of greet hertyd men was foundun[k]. Whi dwellist thou bitwixe 16
'tweyne endis[l], that thou here the hissyngis[m] of flockis? While Ruben was departid a3ens hym silf, the strijf of greet hertid men was foundun. Gad restide bi- 17
3endis Jordan, and Dan 3af tent to schippis. Aser dwellide in the 'brenke of the see[n], and dwellide[o] in hauenes. Forsothe[p] Za- 18
bulon and Neptalym offriden her lyues to deeth[q], in the cuntre of Morema[r], '*that is interpretid, hi3*[s]. Kyngis camen, and 19
fou3ten; kyngis of Canaan fou3ten in Thanath, bisidis the watris of Magedon; and netheles thei token no thing bi prey. Fro heuene 'me fau3t[t] a3ens hem; sterris 20
dwelliden in her ordre and cours[u], and fou3ten[v] a3ens Sisara. The stronde of 21
Cyson drow 'the deed bodies of hem[w], the stronde of Cadymyn, the[x] stronde of Cyson. My soule, to-trede thou stronge men†. The[xx] hors howis felden[y], while 22
the strongeste of enemyes fledden with bire, and felden heedli. Curse 3e the lond 23
of Meroth, seide the 'aungel of the Lord[z], curse 3e 'the dwelleris of hym[a], for thei camen not to the[b] help of the Lord, 'in to[c] the help of the strongeste[d] of hym. Blessyd among wymmen be Jahel, the 24
wijf of Aber Cyney; blessid be sche in hir tabernacle. *To Sisara*[e] axynge watir 25
sche 3af mylk, and in a viol‡ of princes sche 3af[f] botere. Sche puttide[g] the left 26
hond to a[h] nail, and the[i] ri3t hond to *the*[k] 'hameris of smy3this[l]; and sche smoot Sisara, and sou3te in the[m] heed a place of wounde, and perside[n] strongli the[o] temple.

† *stronge men*, that is, Sisara, and hise fi3teris, that tristiden in her strengthe, and wolden do awey the puple of the Lord. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *in a viol*, Ebrews seyen in a basyn.

[e] hedi c. hedy E. [f] betwe c. among E *pr. m.* [g] thy E *pr. m.* [h] Om. E *pr. m.* the BCE *sec. m.* FH. [i] striuynge E *pr. m.* [k] Om. E *pr. m.* [l] Om. E *pr. m.* [m] nerthelater CE. [mm] heuedlynge B. [n] fallige A.

[g] the oost IK. [h] that I. [i] dich hedly I. [k] foundun *or perceyued* I. [l] two termes I. [m] priuey noyse I. [n] see brenke I. [o] he dwellide I. [p] And I. [q] the deeth I. [r] Roma *plures.* Morome I. [s] Om. ISX *pr. m.* [t] it was fou3ten I. [u] in her cours I. [v] thei fou3ten I. [w] her deed bodies I. [x] and the GIKMN *sec. m.* O *sec. m.* QSXb. [xx] Om. I. [y] fellen awey I. [z] Lordis aungel I. [a] his dwelleris I. [b] Om. I. [c] ne into I. [d] moost stronge I. [e] the, *that is, Sisara* I. [f] 3af him I. [g] putte IM. [h] the I. [i] her I. [k] Om. B. [l] smythes hameris I. hamer of smy3this N. [m] his I. [n] sche perside I. [o] his I.

ynge in the heed the place of the wound,
27 and the temple myȝtilich thrillynge[nn]. Bitwix the feet of hir he felle, failid, and dyede; and he was wrappid bifore the feet of hir, and he lay out of lijf, and
28 wretchidful. Bi the wyndow biholdynge ȝollide the moder of hym; and fro the sowpynge place she spak, Whi tarieth to turne aȝen the chaar of hym? Whi taryeden the feet of the foure whelid cartis
29 of hym? 'Oon wiser than that[o] other wijfis of hym to the moder in lawe thes
30 wordis answerde, Perauenture now he dyuydith spuylis, and the moost feyr of wymmen is chosun to hym; clothis of dyuers colours to Sysare ben taak into praye, and dyuerse portenaunce to neckis
31 to be anourned is born to gidre. So perischen alle thin enemyes, thou Lord; forsothe *thoo* that louen thee, as the sunne in his rysynge shyneth, so glit-
32 teren thei. And the loond restide bi fourti ȝeer[p].

He felde bitwixe 'the feet of hir[p], he 27
failide, and diede; he was waltryd bifor hir feet, and he lay with out soule[q], and wretchidful. His modir bihelde bi a wyn- 28
dow, and ȝellide; and sche spak fro the soler, Whi tarieth his chaar to[r] come aȝen? Whi tarieden[s] the feet of his foure horsid cartis? Oon wisere than 'othere wyues of 29
hym[t] answeride these wordis to the modir of hir hosebonde, In hap now he departith 30
spuylis, and the faireste of wymmen is chosun to hym; clothis of dyuerse colouris ben ȝouun to Sisara in to prey, and dyuerse aray of houshold is gaderid to ourne[u] neckis. Lord, alle thin enemyes perische 31
so; sotheli[v], thei that louen thee, schyne[x] so, as the sunne schyneth in his risyng†. And the lond restide[y] fourti ȝeer. 32

† *in his rising*, in Ebreu it is, in his strengthe c.

CAP. VI.

1 The sones forsothe of Yrael diden yuel in the siȝt of the Lord, the which took hem in the hoond of Madian seuen ȝeer.
2 And thei ben oppressid greetli of hem; and thei maden to hem caaues, and spelunkis in hillis, and moost defensable
3 placis to withstonden. And whanne Irael wex feers, 'Madian stiede vp[q], and Ama-
4 lech, and other of the est naciouns; and anentis hem pitchinge tentis, as thei weren in grasse, alle thingis thei wastiden vnto the entre of Gaze, and no thing perteynynge to the lijf vtterli thei laften in
5 Yrael, ne sheep, ne oxe[r], ne asses. Forsothe thei and alle the flockis of hem camen with her tabernaclis, and at the licknes of locustis alle placis[s] fulfillide

CAP. VI.

Forsothe[z] the sones of Israel diden yuel 1
in the 'siȝt of the Lord[a], and he bitook hem in the[b] hond of Madian seuene ȝeer. And thei[c] weren[d] oppressid of hem greetly; 2
and 'thei maden[e] dichis, and dennes to hem silf in hillis, and strongeste[f] places to fiȝte aȝen[g]. And whanne Israel hadde sowe, 3
Madian stiede[h], and Amalech, and othere of the 'naciouns of the eest[i]; and thei set- 4
tiden tentis[l] at[m] *the sones of Israel*, and wastiden[n] alle thingis 'as tho weren[o] in eerbis, *ethir*[p] *grene corn*, 'til to[q] the entryng of Gaza, and outirli thei leften not in Israel ony thing perteynynge to lijf, not[r] scheep, not oxun, not assis. For thei 5
and alle her flockis camen with her tabernaclis, and at the licnesse of locustus thei

[nn] thirlende c. [o] The c. [p] wynter B. [q] he styede opp to Madyan E *pr. m.* [r] oxyn CE. [s] thyngys thei E *pr. m.*

[p] her feet 1. [q] lijf 1. [r] for to 1. [s] tarien 1. [t] an other of his wyues 1. [u] ourne with 1. [v] and 1. [x] schyne thei 1. [y] restide *fro batel* 1. [z] And 1. [a] Lordis siȝt 1. [b] to the 1. [c] Israel 1. [d] was 1. [e] Israel made 1. [f] moost stronge 1. [g] aȝen *Madian* 1. [h] stiede up 1. [i] eest naciouns 1. [l] *her* tentis 1. [m] bisidis 1. [n] thei wastiden 1. [o] that weren K. as thei weren X. [p] other SU. [q] vnto 1. [r] ne 1.

the vnnoumbrable multitude of men and of camels, and wastynge what euere thing
6 thei touchiden. And Yrael is mekid greetli
7 in the si3t of Madian. And he cryede to the Lord, askynge help a3ens Madianytis;
8 the which sente[t] to hem a man prophete, and spak, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Y haue maad 3ou to come doun fro Egipt, and haue brou3t 3ou out
9 fro the hous of seruage, and delyuerd fro the hoond of Egipciens, and of alle the[u] enemyes that tourmentiden 3ow; and haue throwun hem out at[v] 3oure entree, and haue taak to 3ow the loond of hem;
10 and seide, I the Lord 3oure God; ne drede 3e the goddis of Amorreis, in whos loond 3e dwellen; and 3e wolden not here
11 my vois. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord cam, and sat vndur the ook, that was in Effra, and perteynede to Joas, the fader of the meyne of Ezry. And whanne Gedeon, the sone of hym, shockide[w] out, and purgide whetis in the pressynge
12 place, that he flei3 Madian, the aungel of the Lord apperide to hym, and seith, The Lord with[x] thee, moost stroong of men.
13 And Gedion seide to hym, Y biseche, my lord, if the Lord is with vs, whi thanne han taak vs alle thes yuels? Where ben the merueyls of hym, the whiche oure faders tolden, and seiden, The Lord hath lad vs out of Egipt? Now forsothe he hath forsakun vs, and takun in the hoond
14 of Madian. And the Lord bihelde to hym, and seith, Go in this thi strength, and thou shalt delyuer Yrael fro the hoond of Madian; wite thow, that Y
15 haue sent thee. The which answerynge seith, My lord, Y biseche, in what shal Y delyuer Yrael? Loo! my meyne is lowest in Manasse, and Y leest in the
16 hows of my fader. And the Lord seide to hym, I shal be with thee, and thow

filliden[s] alle thingis, and a multitude of men and of camels was with out noumbre, and wastiden[t] what euer thing thei touchiden. And Israel was 'maad low[u] greetli 6
in the si3t of Madian. And Israel[v] criede 7
to the Lord, 'and axyde[w] help a3ens Madianytis; and he sente to hem a man, a 8
profete, and he spak[x], The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y made 3ou to stie fro[y] Egipt, and Y ledde 3ou out of the hows of seruage, and Y delyueride *3ou*[z] fro 9
the hond of Egipcians, and of alle enemyes[a] that turmentiden 3ou; and Y castide[b] hem out at 3oure entryng[c], and Y 3af to 3ou 'the lond of hem[d]; and Y seide, 10
Y am '3oure Lord God[e]; drede 3e not the goddis of Ammorreis, in whose lond 3e dwellen; and 3e nolden[f] here my vois. Forsothe[g] an aungel of the Lord cam, and 11
sat undur an ook, that was in Effra, and perteynede[h] to Joas, fadir[i]† of the meinee of Ezri. And whanne Gedeon, 'his sone[k], threischide out[l], and purgide wheetis[m] in a pressour, that he schulde fle Madian, an 12
aungel of the Lord apperide to hym, and seide, The Lord be with thee, thou strongeste of men. And Gedeon seide to hym, 13
My lord, Y biseche, if the Lord is with vs, whi therfor[n] han alle these yuels take vs? Where ben the merueils of hym[o], whiche oure fadris telden, and seiden, The Lord ledde[p] vs out of Egipt? 'Now forsothe[q] he hath forsake vs, and hath bitake vs[r] in[s] the hond of Madian. And the 14
Lord bihelde to hym, and seide, Go thou in this strengthe of thee, and thou schalt delyuere Israel fro the hond of Madian; wite thou, that Y sente[t] thee. Which[u] 15
Gedeon answeride, and seide, My lord, Y biseche, in what thing schal Y delyuere Israel? Lo! my meynee is the loweste in Manasses[v], and Y am the leeste in the hows of my fadir. And the Lord seide 16

† *and perteynede to Joas fadir*, not bi resoun of gendryng, but for he was my3ty, and more principal in that meynee. *Lire here.* c.

[t] sende E. [u] 3oure E *pr. m.* [v] of A. [w] shekede E. [x] be with E *pr. m.*

[s] fulfilliden 1. [t] thei wastiden 1. [u] lowed 1. [v] he 1. [w] axynge 1. [x] spak to hem 1. [y] up fro 1. [z] Om. *plures.* [a] the enemyes 1. [b] threwe 1. [c] entree 1. [d] her lond 1. [e] the Lord 3oure God 1. [f] wolden not 1. [g] And 1. [h] it perteynede 1. [i] the fadir 1. [k] the sone of Joas 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] whete 1. [n] thanne 1. [o] the Lord 1. [p] hath ledde 1. [q] For now 1. [r] Om. *plures.* [s] in to K. [t] haue sente 1. [u] And 1. [v] *the lynage* of Manasses 1.

17 shalt smyte Madian as o man. And he, If Y haue foundun, he seith, grace before thee, ȝif to me a tokne, that thou
18 be, 'the which[y] spekist with[z] me; ne goo thou hens, to the tyme that I turne aȝen to thee, bryngynge sacrifice, and offrynge to thee. The which answerde, Y shal
19 abide thi comynge. And so Gedeon wente in, and sethide a kydde, and of a busshel of flour therf looues, and fleish puttynge in the leep; and the flesh broththe puttynge in to the pot, he took alle thingis vndur the ook, and offerde
20 to hym. To whom seide the aungel of the Lord, Tak the flesh, and the therf looues, and putte vpon the[a] stoon, and the broththe heelde there vpon. And whanne
21 he hadde doo so, the aungel of the Lord streiȝte out the vttermost[b] part of the ȝeerde that he heelde in hoond, and he touchid the flesh, and the therf looues; and fier stiede up fro the stoon, and consumede the flesh, and the therf looues. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord vanysshide awey fro the eyen of hym.
22 And Gedeon seynge that it was the aungel of the Lord seith, Wo me, Lord God, for Y haue seen the aungel of the Lord
23 face to face. And the Lord seide to hym, Pees with thee; ne drede thow, thou
24 shalt not dye. Thanne Gedeon bilde there an auter to the Lord, and he clepide[c] it the Pees of the Lord, vnto the day that is now. And whanne ȝit he hadde be in
25 Effra, that is the meyne of Ezry, that nyȝt the Lord seide to hym, Tak the bole of thi fader, and another bole of seuen ȝeer, and thou shalt distruye the auter of Baal, that is of thi fader, and the wode,
26 that is about the auter, hew doun; and thou shalt bilde an auter to the Lord thi God in the ouermost[d] of this stoon, vpon the which thou puttist before sacrifice;

to hym, Y schal be with thee, and thou schalt smyte[w] Madian as o man. And 17
Gedeon seide, If Y haue foundun grace bifor thee, ȝyue to me a signe[x], that thou, that spekist to me, art *sente of Goddis part;* go[y] thou not 'awei fro[z] hennus, til 18
Y turne aȝen to thee, and brynge sacrifice, and offre to thee†. Whiche[a] answeride, Y schal abide thi comyng. And so Gedeon 19
entride[b], and sethide[c] a kide, and took therf looues of a buyschel of mell, and fleischis[d] in a panyere; and he sente[e] the broth of fleischis[f] in[g] a pot, and bar[h] alle thingis[i] vndur an[k] ook, and offride[l] to hym‡. To whom the aungel of the Lord 20
seide, Take thou the fleischis[m], and therf[n] looues, and putte[o] on that stoon, and schede[p] the[q] broth aboue. And whanne he[r] hadde do so, the aungel of the Lord 21
helde forth the 'ende of the ȝerde[s] which[t] he helde in the[u] hond, and he touchide the fleischis[v], and the therf looues; and fier stiede[w] fro the stoon, and wastide[x] the fleischis[y], and therf[z] looues. Forsothe[a] the aungel of the Lord vanyschide fro hise iȝen. And Gedeon siȝ that he was 'an 22
aungel of the Lord[b], and seide[c], Lord God, alas to me, for Y siȝ the aungel of the Lord face to face. And the Lord seide to 23
hym, Pees be with thee; drede thou not, thou schalt not die. Therfor[d] Gedeon 24
bildide‖ there an auter to the Lord, and he clepide it the Pees of the Lord, 'til in to[e] present dai. And whanne he[f] was ȝit in Effra, which[g] is of the meynee of Ezri, the Lord seide to hym in that nyȝt, Take 25
thou 'the bole of thy fadir[h], and anothir bole of seuene ȝeer, and thou schalt distrie the auter of Baal, which[i] is thi fadris, and kitte thou doun the wode, which is aboute the auter; and thou schalt bilde 26
an auter to thi Lord God in the hiȝnesse of this stoon, on[k] which thou puttidist

† *brynge sacrifice and offre to thee;* not that Gedeon wolde that the sacrifice be offrid to him that apperide to him, for it is to offre to God aloone, sithen Gedeon wiste not ȝit, wher he were a man ether an aungel sent of God; but Gedeon wolde asaye bi a signe ȝouun of God in accepting of the sacrifice bi him that apperide to him to offre, wher he were verily sent of God; and Gedeon synnede not in this. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *offride to hym,* not as makinge sacrifice to him, but that the sacrifice schulde be offrid to God bi him. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Gedeon bildide,* &c. This is seid bi anticipacioun, for he bildide not the auter, no but aftir Goddis reuelacioun which is had in the part suynge. *Lire here.* c.

[y] that c. [z] to e. [a] that bce *sec. viee,* fh. this e *pr. v.* [b] vtmost ce. [c] cleepe bef. [d] ouemost e.

[w] smyte *or skunfite* 1. [x] tokene 1. [y] and go 1. [z] Om. dgik *pr. m.* noqsx. [a] The Lord 1. [b] ȝede yn 1. [c] seethe 1. [d] fleish 1. [e] putte 1. [f] the fleshe 1. [g] into *plures.* [h] he bar 1. [i] these thingis 1. [k] the 1. [l] offride tho 1. [m] fleshe 1. [n] the therf 1. [o] putte hem 1. [p] helde 1. [q] Om. s. [r] Gedeon 1. [s] ȝerdus ende 1. [t] that 1. [u] his 1. [v] fleshe 1. [w] stied up 1. [x] deuowride 1. [y] fleshe 1. [z] the therf 1. [a] And 1. [b] the Lordis aungel 1. [c] he seide 1. [d] Thanne 1. [e] vnto this 1. [f] Gedeon 1. [g] the which 1. [h] thi fadris bole 1. bole of thi fadir s. [i] that 1. [k] upon the 1.

and thou shalt take the secounde bole, and offer brent sacrifice vpon the hepe of wode, that thow hast kut of[e] the wode.
27 Thann Gedeon taken to ten men of his seruauntis, dide as the Lord comaundide to hym. Forsothe dredynge the hows of his fader, and the men of that cytee, by day he wold not doon, but alle thingis
28 the ny3t he fulfilde. And whanne the men of his burgh toun[f] erly weren rysen, thei seen the auter of Baal destruyed, and the 'mawmet woode[g] hewun doun, and another bole set vpon the auter, that
29 thanne was bild vp. And thei seiden to gidre, Who hath doon this? And whanne thei sou3ten the doer of the dede, it is seide, Gedeon, the sone of Joas, dide
30 alle these thingis. And thei seiden to Joas, Bryng forth thi sone hider, that he be deed, for he hath destruyed the auter
31 of Baal, and hewen doun the wode. To whom he answerde, Whether 3e ben wrechers of Baal, that 3e fi3ten for hym? who is the aduersarye of hym, dye he, before the morwetide li3t come; if he is God, venge he hymsilf of hym that hath
32 deluen vp the auter of hym. Fro that day Gedeon is clepid Jeroboal, forthi that Joas seide, Baal take veniaunce of hym that hath doluen down the auter of hym.
33 Therfor al Madian, and Amelech, and the este puplis ben gedrid to gidre, and passynge ouer Jordan settiden[h] tentis in the
34 valey of Jezrael. Forsothe the spyryt of the Lord clothide Gedeon; the which criynge with tromp clepide to gidre the hows of Abiezer, for he shulde folwe
35 hym. And he sente messangers into al Manassen, the which and he folwide hym; and other messangers into Aser, and Zabulon, and Neptalym, the whiche
36 a3en camen to hym. And Gedeon seide to the Lord, If thow makist saaf bi myn

sacrifice bifore; and thou schalt take the secounde bole, and thou schalt offre brent sacrifice on[l] the heep of trees, whiche[m] thou kittidist doun of the wode. Therfore 27
Gedeon took ten men of hise seruauntis, and dide[n] as the Lord comaundide to hym. Sotheli[o] Gedeon dredde the hows of his fadir, and the men of that citee, and nolde[p] do bi dai, but fillide[q] alle thingis bi ny3t. And whanne men of that citee hadde rise 28
eerly, thei sien the auter of Baal distried, and the wode kit doun, and the tothir bole put on[r] the auter, that was bildid thanne. And thei seiden to gidere, Who hath do this? 29
And whanne thei enqueriden the doer of the deed, it was seid, Gedeon, the sone of Joas, dide alle these thingis. And thei 30
seiden to Joas, Brynge forth thi sone hidur, that he die, for he distriede[s] the auter of Baal, and kittide[t] doun the wode[u]. To whiche[v] he[w] answeride, Whether 3e ben 31
the venieris of Baal, that 3e fi3te for hym? he that is aduersarie of hym, die[x], bifor that[y] the 'li3t of the morew dai[z] come; if he is God, venge he hym silf of hym that castide[a] doun his auter. Fro that dai 32
Gedeon was clepid Gerobaal†, for[b] Joas[c] hadde seid, Baal take veniaunce of hym that castide[d] doun his auter. Therfor al 33
Madian, and Amalech, and the puplis of the eest weren gadirid to gidere, and passiden[e] Jordan, and settiden[f] tentis in the valey of Jezrael. Forsothe the spirit of the 34
Lord clothide[g] Gedeon; 'and he[h] sownede[i] with a clarioun[k], and[l] clepide to gidere the hows[m] of Abiezer, that it schulde sue hym. And he sente messangeris in to al Ma- 35
nasses, and he suede Gedeon; and *he sente* othere[n] messangeris in to Aser, and Zabulon[o], and Neptalym[p], whiche[q] camen to hym. And Gedeon seide to the Lord, If 36
thou makist saaf Israel bi myn hond, as thou hast spoke, Y schal putte this flees 37

† *Gerobaal*, that is, strong a3enus Baal, ether strongere than Baal. *Lire here*. c.

[e] fro E *pr. vice*, of *sec. v.* [f] touns *A*. [g] herynge place E *pr. m.* [h] setten C.

[l] upon 1. [m] the whiche 1. [n] he dide 1. [o] And 1. [p] he wolde not 1. [q] he fulfillide 1. [r] upon 1. [s] hath distried 1. [t] hath kit 1. [u] wode *aboute it* 1. [v] whom 1. [w] Joas 1. [x] die he 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] morowe li3t 1. [a] hath cast 1. [b] for thi GIKNX *sup. ras.* b. [c] that Joas GIKNSXb. [d] hath cast 1. [e] thei passiden ouer 1. [f] thei settiden 1. [g] or fulfillide 1 *marg.* [h] the whiche 1. [i] sownynge 1. [k] trumpe 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] meynee 1. [n] Om. G. [o] to Zabulon DGIKMNOQSXb. [p] to Neptalym O. [q] and thei 1.

hoond 'the puple of[i] Irael, as thow hast
37 spokun, Y shal put this fleese of wul in
the floore; if dewe in the fleese alone
were, and in al the erthe drou3th, Y shal
wyte, that bi myn hoond, as thou hast
38 spokun, thow shalt delyuer Yrael. And
it is doo so. And fro the[k] ni3t risynge,
thrust out of the fleese, he fulfillede an
39 holw3 vessel with dew; and eft he seide
to the Lord, Ne wexe not wrooth thi[l]
woodnes a3ens me, if 3it ones Y tempte
a tokne sechynge in the fleese; Y preye,
that oonli the fleese be drye, and al the
40 erthe with dew[m] moyst. And the Lord
dide that ny3t, as he axide; and there
was drou3th in the[n] fleese alone[n], and
41 dewe in al the erthe. Thanne Jeroboal,
the which and Gedeon, fro ny3t rysynge,
and al the puple with hym, cam to the
wel that is clepid Arad. Forsothe the
tentis of Madian weren in the valey, at
the north coost of the hi3e hil.

CAP. VII.

2 And the Lord seide to Gedeon, Myche
is the puple with thee, and lest Yrael
glorie a3ens me, Madian shal not be taak
into the hoondis of hym, and lest he seye,
3 Bi my strengthis I am delyuerd. Spek
to the puple, and alle herynge, preche,
Who is feerful and dredy, turne he a3en.
And there wenten a3en fro the hil of
Galaad, and ben turned a3en of the pu-
ple two and twenti thowsand of men;
4 and onely ten thowsand beden stil. And
the Lord seide to Gedeon, 3it there is
myche puple; lede hem to the watris,
and there I shal preue hem, and of whom
Y shal seye to thee, that goo with thee,
he goo; whom I shal defende to goo,
5 he turne a3en. And whanne the puple
was goon doon to the watris, the Lord
seide to Gedeon, Thilk[p] that with hoond
and with tonge lapen the watris, as
of wolle in the corn[r] floor; if dew[s] is in
the flees aloone, and drynesse is in al the
erthe, Y schal wite, that thou schalt dely-
uere Israel bi myn hond, as thou hast
spoke. And it was don so. And he[u] roos 38
bi ny3t, and whanne the flees was wrongun
out, he fillide a pot† with deew; and he 39 † *a pot*, in Ebreu it is, a bacyn. c.
seide eft to the Lord, Thi strong veniaunce
be not wrooth a3ens me, if Y asaie, '*that
is, axe a signe*[v], 3it onys, and seke a signe[w]
in the flees; Y preye, that the flees aloone
be drie, and al[x] the erthe be moist with
deew. And the Lord dide in that ny3t, 40
as Gedeon axide; and drynesse was in
the flees aloone, and deew was in al the
erthe[y].

CAP. VII.

Therfor[z] Jerobaal, which also[a] Gedeon, 1
roos bi ny3t, and al the puple with hym,
and cam[b] to the welle which[c] is clepid
Arad. Sotheli[d] the tentis of Madian weren
in the valey, at the north coost of the hi3
hil. And the Lord seide to Gedeon, Myche 2
puple is with thee, and Madian schal not
be bitakun in to the hondis 'ther of[e], lest
Israel haue[f] glorie a3ens me, and seie, Y
am delyuerid bi my strengthis. Speke 3
thou to the puple, and preche thou, while
alle men heren, He that is ferdful 'in
herte[g], and dredeful 'with outforth[h], turne
a3en. And thei[i] 3eden awei fro the hil of
Galaad, and two and twenti thousynde of
men turniden a3en fro the[k] puple; and oneli
ten thousynde dwelliden[l]. And the Lord 4
seide to Gedeon, 3et the puple is myche;
lede thou hem to the watris, and there
Y schal preue hem, and he go[m], of whom
Y schal seye, that he go; turne[n] he a3en,
whom Y schal forbede to go. And whanne 5
the puple hadde go doun to watris[o], the
Lord seide to Gedeon, Thou schalt departe
hem bi hem silf, that lapen watris with
hond and tunge, as doggis[p] ben wont to

[i] Om. E *pr. m.* [k] Om. CE. [l] in B. [m] the dew BEFH. [n] al the E *pr. m.* [o] Om. E *pr. m.* [p] Thoo C.

[r] drie 1. [s] the dew 1. [u] Gedeon 1. [v] Om. IX. [w] tokene 1. [x] that al 1. [y] drie flore 1. [z] Thanne 1. [a] also is C *sec. m.* also was 1. [b] he cam 1. [c] that 1. [d] And 1. [e] of it 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] the sones of Israel 1. [k] that GIKMNO *sec. m.* QXb. [l] abiden 1. [m] go with thee 1. [n] and turne 1. [o] the watris 1. [p] houndis 1.

houndis ben woned[q] to lape, thou shalt seuere hem[r] aside; forsothe thilk[s], that bowiden the knees drynkynge, in that 6 other paart shulen be. And so was the noumbre of hem, that with hoond throwynge to the mouth watris hadden lapid, thre hundrid men; forsothe al 'that other[t] 7 multitude the[u] knee bowid dronke. And the Lord seith to Gedeon, In three hundrid men, that lapiden watris, Y shal delyuer 3ou, and taak Madian in thin hoond; forsothe al 'that other[v] multitude 8 be turned a3en into his place. And so metis taken for the noumbre, and trompis, al 'that othir[v] multitude he comaundide to goon to her tabernaclis; and he, with thre hundrid men, 3af hym silf to the bateil. Forsothe the tentis of Ma- 9 dian weren vndur in the valey. The same ny3t the Lord seide to hym, Rise, and go doun into the tentis, for Y haue 10 taak hem in thin hoond; forsothe if alone thou dredist to goo, go doun with thee 11 Phara, thi child. And whanne thou herist what thei speken, thanne thin hoondis shulen be coumfortid, and sikerer thou shalt goo doun to the tentis of the[w] enemyes. Thanne descendide he, and Phara, his child, into a paart of the tentis, where 12 weren the watchis of armed men. Forsothe Madian, and Amalech, and alle the este puplis shed layen in the valey, as multitude of locustis; forsothe camels vnnoumbrable there weren, as grauel that 13 lieth in the brenk of the see. And whanne Gedeon was comen, a man tolde a sweuen to his nei3bore, and in this maner he toolde that he saw3, Y saw3 a sweuen, and it seemed to me, as a loof of barlich maad vndir asshen to be trendlid, and into the tentis of Madyan to goo doun; and whanne it were comyn to[x] the tabernacle, it smoot it, and turnede vpsedoun, lape; sotheli[q] thei[r], that drynken with knees[s] bowid[t], schulen be in the tothir part. And so the noumbre of hem, that 6 lapiden watris bi hond[u] castynge to the mouth, was thre hundrid men; forsothe[v] al the tothir multitude drank knelynge. And the Lord seide to Gedeon, In thre 7 hundrid men, that lapiden watris, Y schal delyuere 3ou, and Y schal bitake Madian in thin hond; but[w] al the tothir multitude turne a3en in to her place. And 8 so[x] whanne thei hadden take meetis and trumpis for the noumbre[y], he comaundide al the tothir multitude to go to her tabernaclis; and he[z], with thre hundrid men, 3af hym silf to batel. Sothely[a] the tentis of Madian weren bynethe in the valey. In the same ny3t the Lord seyde to hym[b], 9 Ryse thou, and go doun in to 'the castels *of Madian*[c], for Y haue bitake hem in thin hond; sotheli[d] if thou dredist to go 10 aloon, Phara, thi child, go doun with thee. And whanne thou schalt here what thei[e] 11 speken[f], thanne thin hondis schulen be coumfortid, and thou schalt do down sikerere to the tentis of enemyes[g]. Therfor[h] he[i] 3ede doun, and Phara, his child, in to the[k] part of tentis[l], where the watchis of armed men weren. Forsothe[m] Madian, and 12 Amalech, and alle the puplis of the eest layen spred[n] in the valey, as the multitude of locustis; sotheli[o] the camelis weren vnnoumbrable, as grauel that liggith[p] in the 'brenke of the see[q]. And whanne Gedeon 13 hadde come[r], a man tolde a dreem to his nei3bore, and telde[s] bi this maner that, that he hadde seyn, I si3 a dreem, and it semyde to me, that as 'o loof of barly[t] bakun vndur the[u] aischis was walewid, and cam[v] doun in to the tentis of Madian; and whanne it hadde come to a tabernacle, it smoot[w] and distriede 'that tabernacle[x], and made[y] euene outirly to the erthe.

[q] wont EFH. [r] Om. CE *pr. m.* [s] thoo *c.* [t] the tother *c.* [u] that *A.* [v] the tother *c.* [w] thin *A.* [x] into *A.*

[q] and 1. [r] tho 1. [s] the knees 1. [t] foolden 1. [u] the hond CDIK *pr. m.* [v] and 1. [w] and 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] noumbre of hem 1. [z] Gedeon 1. [a] And 1. [b] Gedeon 1. [c] her tentis 1. [d] And 1. [e] the Madianytis 1. [f] schul speke 1. [g] the enemyes 1. [h] Thanne 1. [i] Gedeon 1. [k] a 1. [l] the tentis 1. [m] And 1. [n] spred abrod 1. [o] and 1. [p] lijth 1. [q] see brenke 1. [r] come *doun* 1. [s] he telde 1. [t] a barly loof 1. [u] Om. GINSXB. [v] it cam 1. [w] smoot it 1. [x] the tabernacle c. it 1. [y] made it 1.

14 and al doun to the erthe euenede. He, to whom he spak, answerde, This is noon othere thing, but the swerd of Gedeon, sone[y] of Joas, a man of Irael; forsothe the Lord hath takun into the hoondis of hym Madian and alle the tentis of it.
15 And whanne Gedeon hadde herd the sweuen, and the remenynge of it, he heryede, and, turned a3en to the tentis of Yrael, seith[z], Ryse 3e; forsothe the Lord hath takun into oure hoondis the tentis
16 of Madian. And he dyuydide the thre hundrid men in thre parties, and he 3af trompis in the hoondis of hem, and voyd wyn pottys, and laumpis in the myddis
17 of the pottis. And he seide to hem, What 3e seen me doon[a], that doo 3e; Y shall goo into a paart of the tentis, and
18 what Y shal doo, folwith. Whanne the trompe fulsowneth in myn hoond, forsothe 3e bi the enuyroun of the tentis trompith, and crieth togidre, To the Lord
19 and to Gedeon. And Gedeon wente in, and thre hundred men that weren with hym, into a part of the tentis, bigynnynge the watchis of the mydny3t; and, the kepers reryd, thei bigunnen with trompis to cryen, and clappen togidre
20 bitwix[b] hem seluen the wyn pottis. And whanne bi enuyroun of the tentis in thre placis thei fulsowneden, and the stenys hadden broken, thei heelden with the left hoondis the laumpis, and with the ri3t the sownynge trompis; and thei crieden, The swerd of the Lord and of
21 Gedeon; stondynge eche in his place, by enuyroun of the enemyes tentis. And so alle the tentis ben disturblid[c]; and
22 criynge out and 3ellynge, flowen; and neuerthelater[d] the thre hundryd men stoden to stedfastli, sownynge with trompis. And the Lord sente yn swerd in alle

That[z] man answeride, to whom he spak, 14
This is noon other thing, no[a] but the swerd of Gedeon, 'sone of Joas[b], a man of Israel; for[c] the Lord[d] hath bitake Madian and alle 'tentis therof[e] in to the hondis of Gedeon. And whanne Gedeon had herd 15
the dreem, and 'the interpretyng[f] therof[g], he worschypide *the Lord*, and turnede a3en to the tentis of Israel, and seide, Ryse 3e; for the Lord hath bitake in to oure hondis the tentis of Madian. And 16
he departide thre[h] hundrid men in to thre partis, and he[i] 3af[k] trumpis in her hondis, and voyde[l] pottis, and laumpis[m]† in the myddis of the pottis. And he seide to 17
hem, Do 3e this thing which[n] 3e seen me do; Y schal entre in to a part of the tentis, and sue 3e that, that Y do. Whanne the 18
trumpe in myn hond schal sowne, sowne 3e also 'bi the cumpas of[o] tentis, and crye 3e togidere, To the Lord and to Gedeon.
And[p] Gedeon entride[q], and thre[r] hundrid 19
men that weren with hym, 'in to a part of the tentis, whanne the watchis of mydny3t bigunnen[s]; and whanne the keperis[t] weren reysid, thei[u] bigunnen to sowne with trumpis, and to bete togidere the pottis among hem silf. And whanne thei 20
sowneden in thre places bi cumpas, and hadden broke[v] the pottis, thei helden laumpis in the[w] left hondis, and sownynge trumpis in the[w] ri3t hondis; and thei crieden, The swerd of the Lord and of Gedeon; and stoden[x] alle in her place, 'bi 21
the cumpas of[y] the tentis of enemyes[z]. And so alle 'the tentis[a] weren troblid[b]; and thei crieden[c], and 3elliden, and fledden[d]; and neuertheles[e] the thre hundrid 22
men contynueden, sownynge with trumpis. And the Lord sente swerd in alle the castels[f], and thei killiden hem silf bi deeth ech other; and thei fledden 'til to[g] Beth- 23

† *and laumpis*; that is, brennynge brondis, ether torchis, that my3ten not li3tly be quenchid. *Lire here.* c.

y the sone E *pr. m.* z he seith E *pr. m.* a to do CE. b bytwen BCEFH. c disturbid C. d nerthelater C *passim.*

z And that I. a Om. I. b Joas sone I. c forsothe I. d Lord God K. e her tentis I. f remeenyng I. g of it I. h the thre I. i Om. S. k 3af hem I. l empty I. m laumpis *brennynge* I. n that I. o al aboute the I. p And whanne the mydny3t wacchis bigunnen I. q entride into a part of her tentis I. r the thre I. s Om. I. t keperis of her *wacchis* I. u Gideon and hise I. v broke togidre I. w her I. x thei stoden I. y aboute I. z her enemyes I. a thei I. b troblid in her tentis I. c crieden out I. d fledden *awey* I. e netheles I. f tentis I. g into I.

the tentis, and thei kutten of hem seluen
23 bi sleynge echon other, fleynge into Bethsaka, and bi the cop of the brenke, fro Elmonla into Thebbath. The men of Irael forsothe criynge togidre, of Neptalym, and Aser, and al[o] Manasse, 'pursueden Madian[p]; and the Lord 3af to the puple of Yrael victory in that day.
24 And Gedeon sente messangers into al the hil of Effraym, seiynge, Comith doun into a3en metynge of Madian, and occupieth the watres vnto Bethhem[q] and Jordan. And al Effraym criede, and forn occupiede the watres and Jordan vnto
25 Bethhara. And two men of Madian takun, Oreb and Zeb, he slow3; Oreb in the stoon of Oreb, forsothe Zeb in the pressynge place of Zeb; and thei pursueden Madian, the heedys of Oreb and of Zeb berynge to Gedeon, ouer the floodis of Jordan.

CAP. VIII.

1 And the men of Effraym seiden to hym, What is this that thou woldest doo, that thou clepedist not vs, whanne thou shuldist go to fi3t[r] a3ens Madian? chidynge stronglich and almest violence
2 brynggynge yn. To whom he answerde, What siche thing forsothe my3te Y doo, what 3e han doon? Whether is not betere the graape of Effraym than the
3 vendage of Abiether? Into 3oure hoondis the Lord hath takun the princis of Madian, Oreb and Zeb. What siche thing mi3te Y doo[s], what thing 3e han doo? The which thing whanne he hadde spoken, the spyryt of hem took rest, bi the[t] which thei bolneden a3ens hym.
4 And whanne Gedeon was comyn to Jordan, he passide it with thre hundrid men, that weren with hym; and for werynes, fleynge thei my3ten not pursue.

secha, and bi the[h] side, fro[i] Elmonla in to Thebbath. Sotheli[k] men of Israel crieden togidere, of Neptalym, and of Aser, and of alle Manasses, and pursueden[l] Madian; and the Lord 3af victorie to the puple of Israel in that day. And Gedeon sente 24
messangeris in to al the hil of Effraym, and seide[m], Come 3e doun a3ens the comyng of Madian, and ocupie 3e the[n] watris 'til to[o] Bethbera and Jordan. And al Effraym criede, and[p] bifore ocupide the watris and[q] Jordan 'til to[r] Bethbera. And 25
Effraym killide twei men[s] of Madian, Oreb and Zeb; *he killide* Oreb in the ston of Oreb, forsothe[t] '*he killide*[u] Zeb in the pressour of Zeb; and 'thei pursueden[v] Madian, and baren[w] the heedis of Oreb and of Zeb to Gedeon, ouer the flodis of Jordan.

CAP. VIII.

And the men of Effraym seiden to 1
hym[x], What is this thing, which[y] thou woldist do, that thou clepidist not vs, whanne thou 3edist to batel a3ens Madian? And thei chidden[z] strongli, and almest[a] diden[b] violence. To whiche[c] he 2
answeride, 'What sotheli[d] siche thing my3te Y do[e], what maner thing 3e diden[f]? Whethir a reisyn of Effraym is not betere than the vindagis of Abiezer? And the 3
Lord bitook[g] in to 3oure houdis the princes of Madian, Oreb and Zeb. What sich thing my3te Y do[h], what maner thing 3e diden[i]? And whanne he[k] hadde spoke this thing, the spirit of hem[l] restide, bi which thei bolneden a3ens hym. And 4
whanne Gedeon hadde come to Jordan, he passide it with thre hundrid men, that weren with hym; and for weerynesse thei my3ten not pursue *hem* that fledden. And 5

[o] of E *pr. m.* [p] Madyan was pursuwed E *pr. m.* [q] Bethhara E *pr. m.* [r] the fi3t CE. [s] Om. F. [t] Om. C.

[h] a priuei 1. [i] thei wenten fro 1. [k] And 1. [l] thei pursueden 1. [m] he seide 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] vnto 1. [p] and thei 1. [q] of K. [r] vnto 1. [s] *cheef* 1 *marg.* [t] and 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] Effraym pursuede 1. [w] thei baren 1. [x] Gedeon 1. [y] that 1. [z] chidden *with him* 1. [a] wel ny3 1. [b] thei diden *to him* 1. [c] whom 1. [d] And what 1. [e] haue do 1. [f] han do 1. [g] hath bitake 1. [h] haue do 1. [i] han do 1. [k] Gedeon 1. [l] Effraym 1.

5 And he seide to the men of Socchoth, Y biseche, 3yueth looues to the puple, that is with me; for greetlich thei defauten, that we mowen pursue Zebee
6 and Salmana, kyngis of Madian. The princis of Soccoth answerden, Perauenture the palmes of the hoondis of Zebee and of Salmana ben in thin hoond, and therfor thow askist, that we 3euen to
7 thin oost looues. To whom he seith, Whanne therfor the Lord shal taak into myn hoondis Zebee and Salmana, and whanne Y were turned a3en ouercomer in pees, Y shal to-teren 3oure flesh with
8 thornes and breris of deseert. And thens goynge he cam into Phanuel; and he spak to the men of that place lijk thingis, and to whom thei answerden, as an-
9 swerden the men of Soccoth. And to hem he seide also, Whanne Y were turned a3en ouercomer in pees, Y shall de-
10 struy this tour. Zebee forsothe and Salmana restiden with al her oost; forsothe fifteen thowsand men abiden stil of alle the cumpanyes of the est[u] puplis, sleyn an hundryd and twenty thousandis[v] of
11 fi3ters and of drawers out swerd. And Gedeon stiynge vp bi the weye of hem that dwelliden in tabernaclis at the eest coost of Nobee and Lecaa, he smoot the tentis of the enemyes, that weren siker, and no thing of aduersyte ortroweden.
12 And Zebee and Salmana flowen, whom pursuynge Gedeon took, disturblid al the
13 oost of hem. And he turnynge a3en fro
14 the bateyl before the sunne rysynge, he[w] took a child of the men of Soccoth; and he askyde hym the names of the pryncis, and of the eldren of Soccoth; and he discriuyde seuenty and seuen men bi noum-
15 bre. And he cam to Socoth, and seide to hem, Loo Zebee and Salmana! vpon the whiche 3ee mysseyden to me, seiynge,

he[m] seide to the men of Socoth, Y biseche, 3yue 3e looues[n] to the puple, which[o] is with me; for thei failiden greetli, that we moun pursue[p] Zebee and Salmana, kyngis of Madian. The[q] princes of Socoth an-6 sweriden *in scorne*, In hap the pawmes of the hondis of Zebee and of Salmana ben in thin hond[r], and therfor thou axist, that we 3yue looues to thin oost. To whiche[s] 7 he[t] seide, Therfor, whanne the Lord schal bitake Zebee and Salmana in to myn hondis, and whanne Y schal turne a3en ouercomere in pees, Y schal to-reende 3oure fleischis[u] with the[v] thornes and breris of deseert[w]. And he[x] stiede[y] fro thennus, 8 and cam[z] in to Phanuel; and he spak lijk thingis to men of that place, to whom also thei answeriden, as the men of Socoth hadden answerid. And so[a] he[b] seide to 9 hem, Whanne Y schal turne a3en ouercomere in pees, Y schal distrie this tour. Forsothe[c] Zebee and Salmana restiden 10 with al her oost; for[d] fiftene thousynde men lefte of alle the cumpenyes of the 'puplis of the eest[e], whanne an hundrid and twenti thousynde of 'fi3teris and of men[f] drawynge[g] out swerd weren slayn. And Gedeon stiede[h] bi the weye of hem 11 that dwelliden in tabernaclis at the eest coost of Nobe and of Lethoa, and smoot[i] the 'tentis of enemyes[k], that weren sikur, and supposiden not ony thing of aduersite. And Zebee and Salmana fledden, whiche[m] 12 Gedeon pursuede and took, whanne al 'the oost of hem[n] was disturblid. And he[o] 13 turnede a3en fro batel bifor the 'risyng of the sunne †[p], and took[q] a child of the men 14 of Socoth; and he axide hym the names of the princes and eldere[r] men of Socoth; and he[s] descryuede seuene and seuenti men in noumbre. And he cam to Socoth, and 15 seide to hem, Lo Zebee and Salmana[t]! of whiche 3e vpbreideden me, and seiden, In

† *bifor the rising of the sunne.* In Ebreu it is, fro the hi3nesse of the sunne, that is, bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, while the sunne was 3it an hi3, as Ebrews expownen. *Lire here.* c.

[u] Om. *ABFH.* [v] thousend *c.* [w] Om. *E sec. m.*

[m] Gedeon 1. [n] bred 1. [o] that 1. [p] *thanne* pursue 1. [q] And the 1. [r] hondis 1. [s] whom 1. [t] Gedeon 1. [u] fleshe 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] the deseert 1. [x] Gedeon 1. [y] stiede up 1. [z] 3ede s. [a] Om. *plures.* [b] Gedeon 1. [c] And 1. [d] and 1. [e] eest puplis 1. [f] fi3tynge men 1. [g] ledinge s. [h] stiede up 1. [i] he smoot 1. [k] enemyes tentis 1. [m] whom 1. [n] her oost 1. [o] Gedeon 1. [p] sunne risyng 1. [q] he took 1. [r] of the eldere 1. [s] Gedeon 1. [t] Salmana ben taken 1.

Perauenture the hoondys of Zebee and[x] Salmana in thin hoondis ben, and therfor thou askist, that we 3euen to the men, that ben wery and han defautid, looues.
16 He took thanne the eldre of the cyte, and thornes of deseert and breris, and to-rente with hem, and distruyede the men
17 of Socoth; forsothe the tour of Phanuel he turnede vpsedoun, slayn the dwellers
18 of the cyte. And he seide to Zebee and to Salmana, What weren the men, whom 3e slowen in Thabor? The whiche answerden, Lijk thee, and oon of hem as
19 the sone of a kyng. To whom he, My britheren thei weren, the sones of my moder; God lyueth, if 3e hadden kepte
20 hem, Y wolde not haue slayn 3ow. And he seide to Jepter, his fyrst gotun, Ryse, and sle hem. The which drewe not out the swerd; forsothe he dredde, for a
21 child he was 3it. And Zebee and Salmana seyden, Thow ryse, and fal into vs; for after age and strength thow art of a man. Gedeon roos, and slewe Zebee and Salmana, and took the ournementis, and billis, with the whiche the neckis of kyngis
22 chamels ben wonyd to be anourned. And alle the men of Yrael seiden to Gedeon, Haue lordship of vs, thow, and thi sone, and the sone of thi sone; for thow hast
23 delyuerd vs fro the hoond of Madian. To whom he seith, I shal not haue lordship of 3ou, ne my sone shal haue lordship in
24 3ou, but the Lord shal haue lordship. And he seide to hem, Oon askynge Y aske of 3ow, 3eueth to me the eere ryngys of 3oure praye; forsothe Ysmaelitis weren
25 woned to han golden eereryngis. The whiche answerden, Moost glaadly we shulen 3eue. And spredynge a brood vpon the erthe a mantil, thei threwen forth in
26 it the eere ryngis of the praye; and the wei3t of the askid eereryngis was a thousand and seuenti siclis of gold, with outen

hap the hondis of Zebee and of Salmana ben in thin hondis, and therfor thou axist, that we 3yue looues to men, that ben weeri and failiden. Therfor Gedeon took the 16
eldere men of the citee, and thornes[u] and breris of deseert, and he[v] to-rente with tho, and al to-brak the men of Socoth; also he[w] destriede the tour of Phanuel, 17
whanne the dwelleris of the citee weren slayn. And he seide to Zebee and Salma- 18
na[x], What maner men weren thei, whiche[y] 3e killiden in Thabor? Whiche[z] answeriden, *Thei weren* lijk thee, and oon of hem was as the sone of a kyng. To 19
whiche[a] he[b] seide, Thei weren my britheren, the sones of my modir; the Lord lyueth, if 3e hadden saued hem, Y 'nolde sle[c] 3ou. And he[d] seide to Jepther, his 20
firste gendrid[e] sone, Rise thou, and sle hem. Which[f] drow not swerd[g]; for he dredde, for he was 3it a child. And Zebee and 21
Salmana seiden[h], Ryse thou, and falle on[i] vs; for thou art bi the age and strengthe of man. Gedeon roos, and killide Zebee and Salmana, and took[k] the ournementis, and bellis[l], with[m] whiche the neckis of kyngis[n] camels ben wont to be maad fair. And alle the[o] men of Israel seiden to Ge- 22
deon, Be thou lord of vs, thou, and thi sone, and the sone of thi sone; for thou deliueridist[p] vs fro the hond[q] of Madian. To whiche[r] he seide, Y schal not be lord 23
of 3ou, nethir my sone schal be lord on 3ou, but the Lord schal be lord[s]. And he[t] 24
seide to hem, Y axe oon axyng of 3ou, 3yue 3e to me the eere ryngis of 3oure prey; for Ismaelitis weren wont to haue goldun eere ryngis. Whiche[u] answeriden, 25
We schulen 3yue moost[v] gladli. And thei spredden forth[vv] a mentil on[w] the erthe, and castiden[x] forth therynne[y] 'eere ryngis[z] of the prey; and the wei3te of 'eere ryngis[z] 26
axid[a] was a thousynde and seuene hundrid siclis of gold, with out ournementis

[x] and of E.

[u] *also* thornes 1. [v] Om. s. [w] Gedeon 1. [x] to Salmana 1. [y] that 1. [z] The whiche 1. [a] whom 1. [b] Gedeon 1. [c] wolde not haue slawe 1. [d] Gedeon 1. [e] goten 1. [f] And Jepther 1. [g] his swerd 1. [h] seiden *to Gedeon* 1. [i] into 1. [k] he took 1. [l] the bellis 1. [m] bi 1. [n] the kyngis 1. [o] Om. *plures*. [p] hast delyuered 1. [q] power 1. [r] whom 1. [s] lord on 3ou 1. [t] Gedeon 1. [u] The whiche 1. [v] thee these ful 1. [vv] for A. [w] upon 1. [x] therupon thei castiden 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] the eere ryngis 1. [a] that he axid 1.

the ournementis and[y] brochis and purpur clooth, the[z] which the kyngis of Madian weren wont to vse, and biside the goldun
27 bee3is[a] of chamels. And Gedeon maad of it a coop, and putte it in Effra his citee; and al Yrael dide fornycacioun in it; and it was maad to Gedeon and to alle the
28 hows of hym into fallynge. Forsothe Madian is mekid before the sones of Yrael, ne thei my3ten more ouer reer vp the nollis; but the loond restide bi fourty 3eer, in the which Gedeon was in dig-
29 nyte. And so Joroboal, the sone of Joas,
30 3ede, and dwelte in his hows; and he hadde seuenti sones, that camen out of the hype of hym, forthi that he hadde
31 many wyues. Forsothe the secoundarye wijf of hym, that he had in Sichem, gat[b]
32 hym a sone, Abymalech bi name. And Gedeon, the sone of Joas, is deed in a good age, and biryed in the sepulcre of Joas his fader, in Efra, of the meyne of
33 Ezry. Forsothe after that Gedeon is deed, the sones of Irael ben turned awey, and han doo fornycacioun with Baalym; and thei smyten with Baal couenaunt of pees,
34 that he were to hem into God, ne thei recordiden of the Lord her God, 'the which[c] delyuerde hem fro the hoond of
35 alle her enemyes bi enuyroun; ne thei diden mercy with the hows of Jeroboal Gedeon, after alle the good thingys that he dide to Yrael.

and brochis and cloth of purpur, whiche the kyngis of Madian weren wont to vse, and outakun goldun bies of camels. And 27
Gedeon made therof ephot[b], *that is, a preestis cloth, 'and propir[c] cloth[d] of the hi3este preest[e]*, and he puttide[f] it in his citee Ephra; and al Israel diden fornycacioun, *'that is ydolatrye[g]*, ther ynne; and it was maad to Gedeon and to al his hows[h] in to fallyng†. Forsothe[i] Madian 28
was maad low bifor the sones of Israel, and thei my3ten no more reise nollis[k]; but[l] the lond restide fourti 3eer, in whiche Gedeon was souereyn. And so Jerobaal, 29
sone[m] of Joas, 3ede[n], and dwellide in his hows; and he hadde seuenti sones, that 30
3eden out of his thi3, for[o] he hadde many wyues. Forsothe[p] a concubyn, *'that is,* 31
secoundarie wijf[q], of hym, whom he hadde in Sichem, gendride to hym a sone, Abymelech bi name. And Gedeon, sone[r] 32
of Joas, diede in good elde, and was biried in the sepulcre of Joas, his fadir, in Ephra, of the meynee of Ezri. Forsothe[s] aftir 33
that Gedeon was deed, the sones of Israel turneden awey *'fro Goddis religioun*[t], and diden[u] fornycacioun, *'that is, idolatrie*[v], with Baalym; and thei smytiden[w] boond of pees with Baal, that he schulde be to hem in to God, nether thei[x] hadden mynde 34
of her Lord God, that delyuerede[y] hem fro the hond of alle her enemyes 'bi cumpas[z]; nether thei diden merci with[a] the 35
hous[b] of Gerobaal Gedeon[c], bi[d] alle the goodis[e] whiche[f] he 'hadde do[g] to Israel.

† *in to falling*, for he synnede therynne, and therfor his hows was almest doon awey aftir his deth, as in ix c°. *Lire here*. c.

CAP. IX.

1 Abymalech, the sone of Jeroboal, 3eed forsothe[d] into Sichem to the britheren of his moder; and he spak to hem, and to al the kynrede of the hows of his modir, seiynge, Spek to alle the men of Sychem,
2 Whether is it betere to 3ou, that seuenti

CAP. IX.

Forsothe Abymelech, the sone of Gero- 1
baal, 3ede in to Sichem to the britheren of his modir; and he spak to hem, and to al the kynrede of 'the hows of his modir[h], and seide, Speke 3e to alle the[i] men of 2
Sichem, What is betere to 3ou, that seuenti

[y] of *A*. [z] with the *E pr. m.* [a] beey3e *E*. [b] gat to *C*. [c] that *C*. [d] forth *A*.

[b] a prestis coope 1. [c] purpur N. [d] Om. W. [e] bi3sshop K. gloss omitted in BIX. [f] putte 1. [g] Om. BIX. [h] meynee 1. [i] But 1. [k] up her nollis 1. [l] and 1. [m] the sone 1. [n] wente 1. [o] for thi that 1. [p] And 1. [q] Om. B. [r] the sone 1. [s] And 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] thei diden 1. [v] Om. BI. [w] smoten 1. [x] Israel 1. [y] hadde delyuered 1. [z] aboute 1. [a] to 1. [b] meynee 1. [c] that is, Gedeon 1. [d] aftir 1. [e] gode thingis 1. [f] that 1. [g] dide 1. [h] his modir hous 1. [i] Om. IKMOQSb.

men, alle[e] the sones of Jeroboal, han lordship of 3ow, other[f] o man be lord to 3ow? and togidre bihold 3e, for 3oure 3 boon and 3oure flesh Y am. And the britheren of his moder speken of hym to alle the men of Sichem alle thes wordes; and thei boweden the herte of hem after Abymalech, seyinge, Oure brother he is. 4 And thei 3auen to hym seuenti pownde of siluer of the hethen temple of Baal Berith; the which hiride to hym of it nedi men and vagaunt, and thei folweden 5 hym. And he cam into the hows of his fader in Ephra, and he slew3 his britheren the sones of Jeroboal, seuenti men, vpon o[g] stoon. And Joatham, the sone of Jeroboal, the leest, abood stil, and is 6 hid. And alle the men of Sichem, and al the meynee of the cite of Mello, ben gedred togidre, and wenten, and ordeyneden hem a kyng, Abymalech, biside the 7 ook that stood in Sichem. The which, whanne was told to Joatham, he 3ede, and stood in the cop of the hil of Garysym, and, arerid[h] vp the voice, cryede, and seyde, Here 3e me, men of Sichem, so 8 that God here 3ou. Treese wenten for to anoynte vpon hem a kyng; and thei seiden to the olyue, Comaund thou to vs. 9 The whiche answerde, Whethir may Y forsake my fatnes, the whiche and Goddis vsen and men, and come, that bitwix[i] 10 trees Y be auaunsid? And the trees seiden to the fige tree, Com thou, and tak kyng- 11 dom vpon vs. The which answerde to hem, Whether may Y forsake my swetnes and moost swete fruytis, and goo that 12 bitwix[i] other trees Y be auaunsid? And 13 the trees speken to the viyn, Com, and comaunde to vs. The which answerde, Whether may Y forsake my wyn, that gladith God and men, and bitwix[i] other 14 trees be auaunsid? And alle the trees seiden to the thorn, Com, and comaund

men, alle the sones of Gerobaal, be lordis of 3ou, whether that o man be lord to 3ou? and also biholde[k], for[l] Y am 3oure boon, and 3oure fleisch. And the britheren of 3 his[m] modir spaken of hym alle these wordis to alle the men of Sichem; and bowiden[n] her hertis aftir Abymelech, and seiden, He is oure brother. And thei 3auen to 4 hym seuenti wei3tis of siluer† of the temple of Baal Berith; and he hiride to hym therof men pore and hauynge‡ no certeyn dwellynge, and thei sueden hym. And 5 he cam in to 'the hows of his fadir[o] in Ephra, and killide[p] hise[q] britheren the sones of Gerobaal, 'seuenti men, on o stoon[r]. And Joathan, the leste[s] sone of Gerobaal, lefte[t], and was[u] hid. Forsothe[v] 6 alle the men of Sichem, and alle the meynees of the citee of Mello, weren gadirid to gydere, and thei 3eden, and maden[w] Abymelech kyng, bysidis the ook that stood in Sichem. And whanne this 7 thing was teld to Joathan, he 3ede, and stood in the cop of the hil Garisym, and cried[x] with 'vois reisid[y], and seide, 3e men of Sichem, here[z] me, so that God here 3ou. Trees 3eden to anoynte a kyng on[a] hem; 8 and tho[b] seiden to the olyue tre, Comaunde thou to vs. Whiche[c] answeride, Whether 9 Y may forsake my fatnesse, which[c] bothe Goddis and men vsen, and come, that Y be auaunsid among trees? And the trees 10 seiden to the fige tree, Come thou, and take the rewme on[d] vs. Which[e] answeride 11 to hem, Whether Y may forsake my swetnesse and swetteste[f] fruytis, and go that Y be auaunsid among othere trees? Also 12 'the trees[g] spaken to the vyne, Come thou, and comaunde to vs. Which[h] answeride, 13 Whether Y may forsake my wyn, that gladith God and men, and be auaunsid among othere trees? And alle trees[i] seiden 14 to the ramne, *ether*[k] *theue thorn*, Come thou, and be lord on[l] vs. Whiche[m] an- 15

† *lxx. wei3tis of silver.* In Ebreu it is, lxx. platis of silver. c.

† *and hauynge.* In Ebreu it is, and vnbolde, ether cowardis. c.

[e] of E *pr. m.* [f] or c. [g] a c. [h] rerid c. [i] bytwene BCEFH.

[k] bihold 3e *plures.* [l] that KX. [m] Abymalechus 1. [n] thei bowiden 1. [o] his fadir hous 1. [p] upon a stoon he killide 1. [q] seuenti men, hise 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] 3ungist 1. [t] was lefte 1 *text.* vnslayn *marg.* [u] Om. 1. [v] And 1. [w] thei maden 1. [x] he cried 1. [y] hi3e vois 1. [z] hereth 1. [a] upon 1. [b] thei 1. [c] the whiche 1. [d] upon 1. [e] the which 1. [f] *my* ful swete 1. [g] thei 1. [h] the which 1. [i] the trees 1. [k] or ELP. or the 1. [l] upon 1. [m] the whiche 1.

15 thow vpon vs. The whiche answerde to
hem, If verreily me kyng ȝe han or-
deynde to ȝou, cometh, and vnder my
shadewe restith; forsothe if ȝe wolen not,
go out fier fro the thorn, and deuowre
16 the seedis of Liban. Nowe thanne if
ri3tly and withouten synne ȝe han or-
deynde vpon ȝou a kyng, Abymalech,
and wel han doo with Jeroboal, and with
the hows of hym, and han ȝolden while
to his benfeetis, the which fau3t for ȝou,
17 and his lijf ȝaf to peryls, for[j] to delyuer
18 ȝou fro the hoond of Madian; the whiche
ȝe nowe han rysyn a3ens the hows of my
fader, and han slayn his sones, seuenti
men, upon o stoon, and han ordeynde a
kyng, Abymalech, the sone of the werk
womman of hym, vpon the dwellers of
Sichem, forthi that ȝoure brother he be;
19 if thanne ri3tly and with outen vice ȝe
han doo with Jeroboal and the hows of
hym, to day glade ȝe in Abymalech, and
20 he glade in ȝou; forsothe if shrewidli,
fier goo out of hym, and waast the
dwellers of Sichem, and the bur3 toun of
Mello; and go out fier fro the men of
Sichem, and fro the burgh toun of Mello,
21 and deuowre Abymalech. The whiche
thingis whanne he hadde seid, he flei3,
and wente into Bereram, and dwelte there,
for drede of Abymalech[k], his brothir.
22 And Abymalech regnede vpon Yrael thre
23 ȝeer. And God sente the worst spiryte
bitwix[l] Abymalech and the dwellers of
Sichem, the whiche bigunne to wlaat
24 hym, and the hidows gilt of the slau3ter
of the seuenti sones of Jeroboal, and the
shedynge of blod of hem, to ȝeelde into
Abymalech, his brothir, and into the
tother princis of Sichemytis[m], that hym
25 helpeden[n]. And thei puttiden[o] aspies
a3ens hym in the cop of hillis; and while
sweride to hem, If ȝe maken me verili
kyng to ȝou, come ȝe[n], and reste[o] vndur
my schadewe; sotheli[p], if ȝe nylen[q], fier
go out of the ramne, and deuoure the ce-
dris of the[r] Liban. Now therfor if ri3t- 16
fuli[s] and without synne 'ȝe han[t] maad
Abymelech kyng on[u] ȝou, and ȝe[v] han do
wel with Jerobaal, and with his hows, and
ȝe[w] han ȝolde while to the benefices[x] of
hym, that fau3t for ȝou, and ȝaf his lijf to[y] 17
perelis, that he schulde[z] delyuere ȝou fro
the hond of Madian; and ȝe[a] han[b] rise 18
now a3ens the hows of my fadir, and han[c]
slayn hyse sones, seuenti men, on[d] o stoon,
and 'han maade[e] Abymelech, sone[f] of his
handmayde[g], kyng[h] on[i] the dwelleris of
Sichem, for he is ȝoure brother; therfor[k] 19
if ȝe han do ri3tfuli, and with out synne
with Gerobaal and his hows, to dai be ȝe
glad in Abymelech, and be he glad in ȝou;
but if ȝe han do weiwardli, fier go out 'of 20
hym[l], and waste the dwelleris of Sichem,
and the citee of Mello; and fier go out
of[m] the men of Sichem, and of[n] the citee
of Mello, and deuoure Abymelech. And 21
whanne he[o] hadde seide these thingis, he
fledde, and ȝede in to Berara, and dwellide[p]
there, for drede of Abymelech, his brother.
And Abymelech regnede on[q] Israel thre 22
ȝeer. And the Lord sente† the worste 23
spirit bitwixe Abymelech and the dwell-
eris of Sichem, whiche bigynnen to holde
hym[r] abomynable, and to arette the felony 24
of sleyng of seuenti[s] sones of Gerobaal,
and the schedyng out of her blood, in to
Abymelech her brother, and to[t] othere
princes of Sichem, that hadden helpid[u]
hym. And thei[v] settiden[w] buyschementis 25
a3ens hym[x] in the hi3nesse of hillis; and
the[y] while thei abideden[z] 'the comyng of
hym[a], thei hauntiden theftis, and token
preies of men passynge forth[b]; and it was

† *the Lord sente*, that, is suffride, *the worste spirit*, that is, dissencione ethir discord to be rasid bi the wickid spirit *bitwixe* Aby. and so forth, that bi her wickidnessis disseruinge thei schulden be distried to gidere. *Lire here.* c.

j Om. c. k Abymach *A*. l bytwene *BCEFH*. m Sychemys *BCEFH*. n holpen c. o puttyn *E*.

n Om. ELP. o reste ȝe K. resteth 1. p and 1. q wole not 1. r Om. DGIKMNOQSXb. s ȝe han ri3tfuli 1. t Om. 1. u upon 1. v if ȝe DGIKMNOQXb. w ȝif ȝe DGIKMNOQXb. x manifold wel doyngis 1. y for DKLMNOPQRSXb. z wolde 1. a if ȝe DGKMNOQSXb. b haue 1. c ȝe han 1. d upon 1. e Om. 1. f the sone 1. g concubyne DIKMOQSXb. h ȝe han maad kyng 1. i upon 1. k And therfor K. l fro Abymalech 1. fro him MOXb. from him KS. ll the fier b. m fro DIMOQSXb. from K. n fro 1. o Joathan 1. p he dwellide 1. q upon 1. r the king 1. s the seuenti 1. t into DIKOQSb. u holpen IKXb. helpen Q. helpin S. v men of Sichem 1. w setten 1. x the king 1. y Om. 1. z aboden 1. abiden M. a his comyng 1. b therforth 1.

thei biden the comynge of hym, thei hawntiden theftis, takynge prayes of the goers byside; and it is told to Abyma-
26 lech. Forsothe Gaal, the sone of Obed, with his bretheren cam, and passide into Siccymam; at whos comynge reryd the
27 dwellers of Sichem, wenten out into feeldis[p], wastynge vynes, and grapis tredynge; and the querys maad of syngers thei wenten into the temple of her God, and bytwix[q] meetis and drynkis thei curs-
28 eden[qq] to Abymalech, criynge Gaal, the sone of Obed, Who is this Abymalech? And what is Sichem, that we seruen to hym? Whether is not he the sone of Jeroboal, and set a prince, Zebul his seruaunt, vpon the men of Emor, the[r] fader of Sichem? Whi thanne shulen we serue to
29 hym? Wolde God eny man ȝeue this puple vnder myn hoond, and I shulde doo awey fro the mydil Abymalech. And it is seid to Abymalech, Gedre a multi-
30 tude of oost, and com. Forsothe Zebul, the prince of the cytee, herd the wordis of Gaal, the sone of Obed, is ful wrooth;
31 and sente preueli to Abymalech messagers, seiynge, Loo! Gaal, the sone of Obed, cam into Siccymam with his britheren, 'and aȝen fiȝtith[s] the citee aȝens
32 thee; aryse also the nyȝt with the puple, that is with thee, and lurk in the feeld;
33 and first eerli rysynge the sunne, fal vpon the cite; forsothe hym goynge out aȝens thee with his puple, do to hym that thow
34 mayst. And so Abymalech with al his oost roos the nyȝt, and sette bushementis
35 biside Siccymam, in foure placis. And Gaal, the sone of Obed, wente out, and stood in the entre of the ȝate of the cytee. Forsothe Abymalech roos, and al the oost with hym, fro the place of the busshe-
36 mentis. And whanne Gaal hadde seen the puple, he seide to Zebul, Loo! fro teld to Abymelech. Forsothe[c] Gaal, 'the 2 sone of Obed[d], cam[e] with his britheren, and passide in to Siccima; at whos entryng the dwelleris of Sichem weren reisid, and ȝeden out 'in to[f] feeldis, and wastiden 27 vyneris, and 'to-traden[g] grapis; and with cumpeneys of syngeris maad[h] thei entriden in to 'the temple of her God[i], and among metis[k] and drynkis[l] thei cursiden Abymalech[m], while[n] Gaal, *the*[o] sone of Obed, 28 criede, Who is this[p] Abymelech? And what is Sichem, that we serue hym? Whether he is not the sone of Jerobaal, and made[q] Zebul his seruaunt prince on[r] the men of Emor, fadir[s] of Sichem? Whi therfor schulen we serue hym? 'Y wolde[t], 29 that[u] sum man ȝaf[v] this puple vndur myn hond, that[w] Y schulde take[x] awei Abimelech fro the myddis[y]. And it was seid to Abymelech, Gadere thou the multitude of oost[z], and come thou[a]. For whanne the 30 wordis of Gaal, sone[b] of Obed, weren herd, Zebul, the prynce of the citee, was ful wrooth; and he sente prineli messangeris 31 to Abymelech, and seide[c], Lo! Gaal, sone[d] of Obed, cam[e] in to Siccymam, with hise britheren, and he excitith the citee to fiȝte aȝens thee; therfor rise thou bi niȝt with 32 the puple, which[f] is with thee, and be thou hid in the feeld; and first[g] in[h] the 33 morewtid, whanne the sunne rysith, falle on[i] the citee; forsothe[k] whanne he[l] goth out with his puple aȝens thee, do thou to hym that that thou maist. Therfor[ll] Abyme- 34 lech roos with al his oost bi nyȝt, and settide[m] buyschementis bisidis Siccimam, in foure placis. And Gaal, the sone of Obed, 35 ȝede out, and stood in the entryng of 'the ȝate of the citee[n]. Forsothe[o] Abymelech and al the oost with hym roos fro the place of buyschementis. And whanne Gaal 36 hadde seyn the puple, he seide to Zebul[p], Lo! a multitude cometh doun fro the

p the feeldis CE. q bitwene BEFH. betwe C. qq burseden AD. r Om. E *scc. m.* s begynneth to ouyrcomyn E *pr. m.*

c And 1. d Obed sone 1. e he cam 1. f *togidre with Gaal* into the 1. g al to-traden 1. h ymaad 1. i her goddis temple 1. k etyngis 1. l drynkyngis 1. m her kyng 1. n while that 1. o Om. *plures.* p he this 1. q he hath maad 1. r upon 1. s the fadir 1. t Wolde God 1. u Om. 1. v wolde ȝiue 1. w and DIKOQS. x do 1. y myddis *of Sichem* 1. z an oost 1. a thou *aȝens Gaal* 1. b the sone 1. c he seide 1. d the sone 1. e is come 1. f that 1. g the first C. h into o. i thou upon 1. k and 1. l Gaal 1. ll And so 1. m sette 1M. n citee gate 1. o And 1. p *his priuee enmy* 1 *marg.*

the hillis a multitude descendith. To whom he answerde, The shadewis of hillis thow seest as mennus heedis, and by this
37 errour thou art desseyued. And eft Gaal seith, Loo! the puple fro the nouel of the erthe cometh doun, and o cumpanye commeth bi the weye that biholdith[t] the ook.
38 To whom seide Zebul, Where is nowe thi mowth, bi the which thou speek, Who is Abymalech, that we seruen to hym? Whether is not this the puple, whom thow despisedist? Go out, and fi3t a3ens
39 hym. Gaal thanne wente, abydynge the puple of Sichemys, and fau3te a3ens Abymalech. The which pursuede hym fleynge, and in the cytee threste; and there
40 fellen of the parti of hym many vnto the
41 3ate of the cyte. And Abymalech sat in Rana[tt]; Zebul forsothe Gaal and his felaws he[u] putte out of the cyte, ne in it
42 he suffrede to dwelle. Thanne the day folowynge the puple 3ede out into the feeld; the which whanne it was toold to
43 Abymalech, he took his oost, and dyuydide in thre companyes, settynge busshementis in the feeldis; and seynge that the puple wente out of the cytee, he
44 roos, and felle into hem with his oost, a3enfi3tynge[v] and biseegynge the cytee. Forsothe two companyes, opynly rennynge hidir and thidir bi the feeld, the
45 aduersaryes pursueden. Forsothe Abymalech al that day ouercam the cytee, the which he took, slayn the dwellers of it, and it destruyede, so that salt in it
46 he sprengide. The which thing, whanne hadden herd thei that dwelten in the tour of Sychemys, wenten into the temple of her god Beryth, where a boond of pees with hym thei couenauntiden; and of it the place took name, the which was
47 greetli strengthid. And Abymalech herhillis. To whom he[q] answeride, Thou seest the schadewis of hillis as the 'heedis of men[r], and thou art disseyued bi this errour. And eft Gaal seide, Lo! a puple[s] 37 cometh doun fro the myddis of erthe[t], '*that is, fro the hi3nesse of hillis*[u], and o cumpeny cometh bi the weie that biholdith the ook. To whom Zebul seide, Where is now thi[v] 38 mouth[w], bi which thou spekist, Who is Abymelech[x], that we serue hym? Whether this is not the puple, whom thou dispisidist? Go thou out, and fi3te a3ens hym. Therfor[y] Gaal 3ede[z], while the puple of 39 Sichen abood[a]; and he fau3t a3ens Abymelech[b]. Which[c] pursuede Gaal[d] fleynge, 40 and constreynede[e] *to go*[f] in to the citee; and ful many of his[g] part[h] felde doun 'til to[i] the 3ate of the citee. And Abymelech 41 sat in Ranna; sotheli[k] Zebul puttide[l] Gaal and hise felowis out of the citee[m], and suffride[n] not to dwelle ther ynne. Therfor 42 in the dai suynge the puple 3ede out in to the feeld; and whanne this thing was teld to Abymelech, he took his oost, and de- 43 partide 'in to[o] thre cumpenyes, and settide[p] buyschementis in the feeldis; and he si3 that the puple[q] 3ede out of the citee, and he roos, and felde on[r] hem with his cum- 44 peny, and enpugnyde[s] and bisegide[t] the citee. Sothely[u] twei cumpenyes 3eden aboute opynli bi the feeld, and pursueden aduersaries[v]. Certis[w] Abymelech fau3t 45 a3ens the[x] citee in[y] *al that dai*, which[a] he took, whanne the dwelleris[b] weren slayn, and that citee was destried, so that he[c] spreynte[d] abrood salt ther ynne. And 46 whanne thei, that dwelliden in the tour of Sichem, hadde herd this, thei entriden in to the temple of her god Berith, where thei[e] hadden maad boond of pees with hym; and of that[f] the[g] place took name[h], which[i] place was ful strong. And Aby- 47

[t] bihodith A. [tt] Bana AH. [u] Om. C. [v] ouyrcomynge E *pr. m.*

[q] Zebul I. [r] mennus heedis I. [s] multitude G. [t] the erthe CIU. [u] Om. I. [v] the X. [w] mouth *of boost* I. [x] *he this* Abymelech I. [y] Thanne I. [z] 3ede out I. [a] abood *in the citee* I. [b] Abymelech that ouercame Gaal I. [c] and I. [d] him I. [e] constreynede him IKM. [f] *fle* I. [g] the I. [h] partie *of Gaal* I. [i] vnto I. [k] and I. [l] putte IM. [m] citee of Sichem I. [n] he suffride hem I. [o] it in I. [p] he sette I. [q] puple *of Gaal* I. [r] upon I. [s] ensegide hem I. [t] fau3te a3ens I. [u] And I. [v] her aduersaries I. [w] And I. [x] that I. [y] Om. I. [a] the which I. [b] dwelleris therof I. [c] Abymalech I. [d] sprengid KX. [e] *bi avowis makyng* thei I. [f] that *ydole* I. [g] Om. C. [h] the name I. [i] the which K.

ynge the men of the tour of Sichemys togidre gedred[w] in o glob, `*or company*[x],
48 stiede vp into the hil of Selmon with al his puple; and takun to an axe he kytte of a braunche of a tree, and putte on the shuldir berynge, he seide to felawis, That ȝe seen me doo, that anoon doo ȝe.
49 Thanne stryuyngly of[y] the trees kuttynge of braunchis thei foleweden the duyk; the whiche enuyrounynge the place of socour, brenten[z] vp; and so is doon, that thurȝ smook and fier a thowsand men weren slayn, men togidre and wymmen, of the dwellers of the tour of
50 Sichem. Forsothe Abymalech thens goynge cam to the burgh toun Thebes, the which enuyrounnynge bisegide with oost.
51 Forsothe the tour was hiȝe in the mydil cytee, to the which flowen togidre men and wymmen, and alle the princis of the cytee, closid moost fastly the ȝate; and vpon the roof of the tour stondynge by
52 the pynnaclis. And Abymalech comynge nyȝ biside the tour fauȝt strongli, and neiȝynge to the dore, he was about to
53 put vndir fyre; and, loo! a womman the brekynge of a mylnstoon from aboue throwynge hurtlide to the heed of Aby-
54 malech, and brak his brayn. The which clepide anoon his squyer, and seith to hym, Drawe out thi swerd, and smyte me, lest perauenture it be seid, that of a womman I am slayn. The which, ful-
55 fillynge the heest[a], slewȝ him; and him slayn, alle that with hym weren of Yrael
56 ben turned aȝen to her seetis. And God ȝeeldide the yuel that Abymalech dide aȝens his fader, slayn his seuenti bre-
57 theren. And to the Sichemys is ȝoldun that thei wrouȝten, and is comen vpon hem the cursynge of Joatham, sone[b] of Jeroboal.

melech herde the[k] men of the tour of Sichem gaderid[l] togidere, and he stiede[m] in 48
to the hil Selmon[n] with al his puple; and with an axe takun he kittide[o] doun[p] a boow of a tre, and he bar it, put on[q] the[r] schuldur, and seide[s] to felowis[t], Do ȝe[u] this thing, which[w] ȝe seen me do. Ther- 49
for[x] with[y] strijf thei kittiden doun[z] bowis of the[a] trees, and sueden the duyk; whiche[b] cumpassiden[c] and brenten `the tour[d]; and so it was doon, that with smooke and fier a thousynde of[e] men weren slayn, men togidere[f] and wymmen[g], of the dwelleris of the tour of Sichem. Forsothe[h] Aby- 50
melech wente forth fro thennus, and cam to the citee[i] of Thebes, which[k] he cumpasside, and bisegide with an oost. For- 51
sothe[l] the tour was hiȝ in the myddis of the citee, to which[m] men togidere[n] and wymmen fledden[o], and alle the princes of the citee, while the ȝate was closid stronglieste[p]; and thei[q] stoden on[r] the roof of the tour bi toretis. And Abymelech cam bi- 52
sidis the tour, and fauȝt strongli[s], and he neiȝede to[t] the dore, and enforside[u] to putte fier vndur[v]; and lo! o[vv] womman castide[w] 53
fro aboue a gobet of a mylnestoon[x], and hurtlide[y] to `the heed of Abymelech[z], and brak[a] his brayn†. And he clepide soone[b] 54
his squyer, and seide to hym, Drawe out thi swerd[c], and sle me, lest perauenture it be seid, that Y am slan of a womman. Which[d] performede[e] `the comaundementis[f], and `killide Abymelech[g]; and whanne he[h] 55
was deed, alle men of Israel that weren with hym turneden aȝen to her seetis[i]. And God ȝeldide to Abymelech the yuel 56
that he dide aȝens his fadir, for he killide hise seuenti britheren. Also that thing[k] 57
was ȝoldun to men of Sichem, which[m] thei wrouȝten, and the curs of Joathan, sone[n] of Jerobaal, cam on[o] hem.

† *his brayn*; in Ebreu it is his nol, for if sche hadde broke the brayn, he hadde be deed anoon. *Lire here.* c.

[w] gedre *A*. [x] Om. *BCEFH*. [y] to ben beforn of *E pr. m*. [z] brenden *CE*. [a] hestis *BCEFH*. [b] the sone *E pr. m*.

[k] that 1. [l] weren gaderid 1. [m] stiede up 1. [n] of Selmon *GIKMNOSX*. [o] kitte 1. [p] adoun *KX*. [q] upon 1. [r] his 1. [s] he seide 1. [t] his felowis 1. [u] ȝe anoon 1. [w] that 1. [x] Thanne 1. [y] a 1. [z] adoun 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] the whiche 1. [c] cumpassiden the tour 1. [d] it up 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] wymmen togidre 1. [h] And 1. [i] citees *MOX*. [k] the which 1. [l] And 1. [m] whom 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] fledden togidre 1. [p] ful strongly 1. [q] men 1. [r] upon 1. [s] strongli *aȝens it* 1. [t] nyȝ 1. [u] enforside him 1. [v] vndur it 1. [vv] a *plures*. [w] threwe doun 1. [x] mylle stoon 1. [y] she hurlide it 1. [z] Abymelech heed 1. [a] it brak 1. [b] anoon 1. [c] swerd anoon 1. [d] The which 1. [e] fulfillide 1. [f] his hestis 1. [g] slewȝ him 1. [h] Abymalech 1. [i] placis 1. [k] yuel 1. [m] that 1. [n] the sone 1. [o] upon 1.

CAP. X.

1 Aftir Abymalech roos a duyk in Yrael, Thola, the sone of Phua, the faders brothir of Abymalech, a man of Ysachar, that dwellide in Sanyr, of the hil of Ef-
2 fraym; and he demyde Irael thre and twenti ȝeer, and he is deed, and biried in
3 Sanyr. To whom cam after Jayr Galadites, that demede Irael bi two and twenti
4 ȝeer; hauynge thretti sones, sittynge vpon thretti coltis of assis, and princis of thretti cytees, the whiche of the name of hym ben clepid Anochiayr, that is, the burghis of Jayr, vnto the day that is nowe, in the
5 loond of Galaad. And Jayr is deed, and biryed in the place to the which is the
6 name Camon. Forsothe the sones of Yrael to oold synnes ioynynge newe, diden yuels in the siȝt of the Lord, and serueden to mawmettis, Baalym and Astaroth, and to goddis of Syrye, and of Sidon, and of Moab, and of the sones of Amon, and of Philistiym[c]; and thei laften the Lord,
7 and heryeden not hym. Aȝens whom the Lord wexe wrooth, and took hem into the hoondis of Philistiym[c], and of the
8 sones of Amon. And thei ben tourmentid, and hidously oppressid bi eiȝteen ȝeer, alle that dwelliden biȝonde Jordan in the loond of Ammorre, that is in Ga-
9 laad, in[cc] so mych, that the sones of Amon, Jordan ouerpassid, wastiden Judam and Beniamyn and Effraym; and Yrael is
10 tormentid[d] wel myche. And criynge to the Lord thei seiden, We han synned to thee, for we han forsakun oure God, and
11 serueden to Baalym. To whom the Lord spak, Whether not the Egipciens, and Amorreis, and the sones of Amon, and of
12 Philistiym[e], Sidoneus forsothe, and Amalech, and Chanaan oppressiden ȝou, and ȝe han cried to me, and Y haue dely-

CAP. X.

Aftir Abymelech roos a duyk in Israel, 1
Thola, the sone of Phua†, brother[p] of ‘the fadir of Abymelech[q]; *Thola was* a man of Ysachar, that dwelliden in Sanyr, of the hil of Effraym; and he demyde Israel thre 2
and twenti ȝeer, and he ‘was deed[r], and biriede[s] in Sanyr. His successour was 3
Jair, a man of Galaad, that demyde Israel bi[t] two and twenti[u] ȝeer; and he hadde 4
thretti sones, sittynge aboue[v] thretti coltis‡ of femal[w] assis, and thretti[x] princes of citees[y], whiche[z] ben clepid bi ‘his name[a], Anoth Jair, that is, the citees of Jair, ‘til in to[b] present[c] day, in the lond of Galaad.
And Jair ‘was deed[d], and biriede[e] in a 5
place ‘to which the name is[f] Camon. For- 6
sothe[g] the sones of Israel ioyneden newe synnes to elde synnes, and diden yuels[h] in the ‘siȝt of the Lord[i], and serueden[k] to the[l] idols of Baalym, and of[m] Astoroth, and to the goddis of Sirie, and of Sidon, and of Moab, and of the sones of Amon, and of Filistiym; and thei leften the Lord, and worschipiden not hym. And the Lord was 7
wrooth aȝens hem, and he[n] bitook hem in to the hondis of Filistiym, and of the sones of Amon. And alle that[o] dwelliden ouer[p] 8
Jordan in the lond of Ammorrey, which[q] is in Galaad, weren turmentid and oppressid greetli bi eiȝtene ȝeer, in so myche 9
that the sones of Amon, whanne thei hadden passid Jordan[r], wastiden Juda and Benjamyn and Effraym; and Israel was turmentid greetli. And thei crieden to 10
the Lord, and seiden, We han synned to thee, for we forsoken oure God, and seruyden Baalym. To whiche[s] the Lord spak[t], 11
Whether not Egipcians[u], and Ammorreis, and the sones of Amon, and of[v] Filistiym, and Sidonyes, and Amalech, and Canaan, 12
oppressiden[w] ȝou, and ȝe crieden to me,

† *Phua;* where oure translacioun hath of Phua, brother of the fadir of Abymelech, in Ebreu it is of Phua, sone of Dodo. Dodo here bi Ebrews is the name of the fadir of Phua. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Coltis,* that is on mulis, bi oure translacioun; in Ebreu it is coltis onely, and by coltis thei vndurstonden ȝonge horsis and chosun. *Lire here.* c.

[c] Filisteis c. [cc] and *ABH.* [d] turned *ABFH.* [e] Filisteis c.

[p] the brother 1. [q] Abymalechus fadir 1. [r] diede 1. [s] was biried 1. [t] Om. CIKNRX. [u] thre and twenti KMNX. xxiij. BCGLOPQRSU *sec. m.* [v] upon 1. [w] sche 1. [x] thei weren 1. [y] thritti citees 1. [z] the whiche 1. [a] her fadir name 1. [b] vnto 1. [c] this present 1. [d] diede 1. [e] was biried 1. [f] that hiȝte 1. [g] Certis 1. [h] yuel c. [i] Lordis siȝt 1. [k] thei serueden 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] to 1. [n] Om. *plures.* [o] *the sones of Israel* that 1. [p] biȝonde 1. [q] that 1. [r] Om. A *pr. m. et plures.* [s] whom 1. [t] seide 1. [u] the Egipcians 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] han oppressid 1.

13 ueryd 3ou fro the hoondis of hem? And neuerthelater[f] 3e han forsake me, and heried alien goddis; therfor I shal not adde, that eny more I delyuer 3ou.
14 Gooth, and inwardli clepith the goddis 'the whiche[g] 3e han chosen; delyuer thei
15 3ou in the[gg] tyme of angwish. And the sones of Yrael seiden to the Lord, We han synned; 3eeld thow to vs what euere thing plesith to thee; oneli nowe delyuer
16 vs. The whiche ledynge alle thingis fro her coostis, threwen out the mawmettis of alien goddis, and serueden to the Lord; the which sorewide vpon the
17 wrecchidnes of hem. And so[h] the sones of Amon criynge togidre in Galaad pi3ten tentis, a3ens whom the sones of Yrael gedryd in Masphat setten tentis.
18 And the princis of Galaad seiden eche to his nei3bors, He, that first of 3ou a3en the sones of Amon bigynneth to fi3t, shal be the duyk of the puple of Galaad.

and Y delyuerede 3ou fro 'the hondis of hem[x]? And netheles 3e forsoken[y] me, and 13
worschipiden[z] alien goddis; therfor Y schal
not adde[a]†, that Y delyuere 3ou more. Go 14
3e, and clepe[b] goddis whiche[c] 3e han chose[d]; delyuere thei 3ou in the[e] tyme of angwisch. And the sones of Israel seiden 15
to the Lord, We han synned; 3elde thou to vs what euer thing plesith thee[f]; oneli delyuere vs now. And thei seiden[g] these 16
thingis, and[h] castiden forth fro her coostis alle the idols of alien goddis, and serueden the Lord; which[i] hadde 'rewthe, *ether compassioun*[k], on[l] the[m] 'wretchidnessis of hem[n]. And so the sones of Amon crieden 17
togidere, *that is, clepyden hem silf togidere*[o] *to batel, and excitiden a3ens Israel*[p], and settiden[q] tentis in Galaad, 'a3ens whiche[r] the sones of Israel weren gaderid[s], and settiden tentis in Masphat. And the 18
princes of Galaad seiden ech to hise nei3boris, He, that bigynneth first of vs to fi3te a3ens the sones of Amon, schal be duyk of the puple of Galaad.

† *therfor* Y *schal not adde;* siche deuyn-yngis of Goddis help schulen be vndurstondun vndur a condi-cioun, if thei that ben set in tribulacioun doen not pe-naunce verily, as it is opyn bi thingis su-ynge. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XI.

1 There was also in that tyme Jeptee Galadites, a man moost strong and fy3ter, the sone of a womman strompet, that is
2 born of Galaad. Forsothe Galaad hadde a wijf, of whom he took sones, the whiche aftirward that thei[i] weren waxen, kesten out Jeptee, seiynge, Eyre in the hows of oure fader thou shalt not mowe be, for of avowtresse modir thou art
3 born. Whom he fleynge and shonnynge dwellide in the loond of Tob; and there ben gedrid to hym nedi men and ste-
4 lynge, and as prince thei sueden. In thoo[k] days fou3ten the sones of Amon
5 a3ens Yrael; the whiche sharpli instoond-ynge, the more thur3 birth wenten fro

CAP. XI.

And so in that tyme Jepte, a man of 1
Galaad‡, was a ful strong man, and fi3tere[t], the sone of a womman hoore[u], which[v] Jepte was borun of Galaad. Forsothe[w] 2
Galaad hadde a wijf, of which[x] he hadde sones, whiche[y] aftir that[z] thei encressiden[a], castiden out Jepte, and seiden, Thou maist not[b] be eir in the hows of oure fadir, for thou art born of a modir auoutresse‖. 'Whiche britheren[c] he fledde[d], and eschew-3
ide[e], and dwellide[f] in the lond of Tob; and pore men and 'doynge thefte[g]¶ weren gaderid to hym, and sueden[h] as a prince. In tho daies the sones of Amon fou3ten 4
a3ens Israel; and whanne thei contynu-5
eden scharpli[i], the grettere men in birthe

‡ *Galaad* is name of a lond, and name of a cite therynne, and name of a man, and in all these thre manerys Jepte was of Galaad. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *of a modir auoutresse;* in Ebreu and in bokis correctid it is had of an-othir modir. *Lire here.* c.

¶ This word *and doinge thefte* is not in Ebreu, for it is bileue-ful that thei diden prey onely of aduer-saries of the sones of Israel, as Dauyd and hise men diden, as it is had in i. book of Kyngis. xxvij. c°. *Lire here.* c.

[f] neuerlater *E.* [g] that *c.* [gg] Om. *c.* [h] Om. *A.* [i] twei *A.* [k] that *BEFH.*

[x] her hondis 1. [y] han forsake 1. [z] han worschipid 1. [a] adde to 1. [b] clepe tho 1. [c] that 1. [d] chose to 3ou 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] to thee 1. [g] seiynge 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] the which 1. [k] compassion B *text*, ether ruthe *marg.* rewthe 1. [l] upon 1. [m] her 1. [n] wrecchidnesse of hem G. wrecchidnesse 1. [o] Om. c. [p] Gloss. om. in 1 *text. ech mouynge oother to batel a3ens Israel* 1 *marg.* [q] thei settiden 1. [r] and 1. [s] gaderid a3ens hem 1. [t] a fi3tere 1. [u] strompet 1. [v] the which 1. [w] And 1. [x] whom 1. [y] the whiche 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] weren woxe 1. [b] Om. s. [c] And 1. [d] fledde his britheren 1. [e] ethchewide hem 1. [f] he dwellide 1. [g] theues 1. [h] sueden him 1. [i] *her enmytees* 1 *marg.*

Galaad for to take into her help Jeptee
6 of the loond of Tob; and thei seiden to
hym, Com, and be oure prince, and fi3t
7 a3ens the sones of Amon. To whom he
answerde, Ben not 3e, that hatiden me,
and kesten out fro the hows of my fader,
and nowe 3e ben comen to me thur3 nede
8 constreyned? And the princis of Galaad
seiden to Jepte, For this cause thanne
nowe to thee we ben comen, that thou
goo with vs, and fi3t a3ens the sones of
Amon, and be duyk of alle that dwellen
9 in Galaad. Forsothe Jeptee seide to hem,
If vereyli 3e ben comen to me, that I fi3te
for 3ow a3en the sones of Amon, and the
Lord take hem into myn hoondis, shal
10 Y be 3oure prynce? The whiche an-
swerden to hym, The Lord, that thes
thingis herith, he meene and witnes is,
11 that oure biheestis we shulen doo. And
so Jeptee 3ede with the princis of Ga-
laad, and the puple made hym their[kk]
prince; and Jeptee spak alle his wordis
12 before the Lord in Maspha. And he
sente messagers to the kyng of the sones
of Amon, `the which[l] of his persone shulde
seye, What to me and to thee is, for thou
art comun a3ens me, that thou waste[m]
13 my loond? To whom he answerde, For
Yrael took my loond, whanne he stiede
vp fro Egipt, fro the coostis of Arnon
vnto Jaboth and Jordan, nowe thanne
14 with pees 3eeld to me it. Bi whom eft
Jeptee sente, and comaundide to hem, that
thei shulden seye to the kyng of Amon,
15 Thes thingis seith Jeptee, Yrael took not
the loond of Moab, ne the loond of the
16 sones of Amon; but whanne fro Egipt
thei styeden, he 3ede bi wildernes vnto
17 the Reed See, and cam into Cades; and
he sente messagers to the kyng of Edom,
seiynge, Let me, that I passe bi thi loond;
the which wold not assente to his preiers.

of Galaad, 3eden to take in to `the help of
hem silf[k] Jepte fro the lond of Tob; and 6
thei seiden to hym, Come thou, and be
oure prince, and fi3te[l] a3ens the sones of
Amon. To whiche[m] he answeride, Whe- 7
thir not 3e it ben, that haten[n] me, and
castiden[o] me out of the hows of mi fadir,
and now 3e camen[p] to me, and weren com-
pellid bi nede? And the princes of Galaad 8
seiden to Jepte, Therfor[q] for this cause
we[r] camen now to thee, that thou go with
vs, and fi3t a3ens the sones of Amon; and
that thou be the duyk of alle men that
dwellen in Galaad. And Jepte seide to 9
hem, Whether 3e camen verili[s] to me, that
Y fi3te for 3ou a3ens the sones of Amon,
and if the Lord schal bitake hem[t] in to
myn hondis, schal Y be 3oure prince?
Whiche[u] answeriden to hym, The Lord 10
hym silf, that herith these thingis, is me-
diatour and witnesse, that we schulen do[v]
oure biheestis[w]. And so[x] Jepte wente[y] 11
with the princes of Galaad, and al the
puple made hym her prince; and Jepte
spak alle hise[z] wordis bifor the Lord in
Maspha. And he sente messangeris to 12
the kyng of the sones of Amon, whiche[a]
messangeris schulden seie `of his persoone[b],
What is to me and to thee, for thou hast
come `a3ens me[c] to waaste my lond? To 13
whiche[d] the kyng answeride, For Israel
whanne he stiede fro Egipt took awei my
lond, fro the coostis of Arnon `til to[e] Ja-
boch and to Jordan, now therfor 3eelde it
to me[f] with pees. Bi whiche[g] massangeris 14
Jepte sente eft[h], and comaundide to hem,
that thei schulden[hh] seie to the kyng of
Amon, Jepte seith these thingis, Israel 15
took not the lond of Moab, nether the
lond of the sones of Amon; but whanne 16
thei stieden[i] fro Egipt, `he 3ede[k] bi the
wildirnesse `til to[kk] the Reed See, and cam
in to Cades; and he sente messangeris to 17

[kk] there *A*. [l] that *c*. [m] wastest *A pr. m*.

[k] her owne help 1. [l] fi3te thou 1. [m] the whiche 1. [n] hatiden 1. [o] threwen 1. [p] han come 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] thanne we 1. [s] withoute fraude 1 *marg*. [t] Amon 1. [u] The whiche 1. [v] fulfille 1. [w] biheestis *to thee* 1. [x] thanne 1. [y] wente forth 1. [z] her 1. [a] the whiche 1. [b] to the kyngis owne persoone 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] the whiche messangeris 1. [e] vnto 1. [f] me *a3en* 1. [g] the whiche 1. [h] eft a3en 1. [hh] schuden *A*. [i] 3eden up 1. [k] Israel wente 1. [kk] vnto 1.

And he sente to the kyng of Moab, the which and he dispiside to ȝyue passynge;
18 and so he abood in Cades, and enuyrounde aside the loond of Edom, and the loond of Moab; and he cam to the eest coost of the loond of Moab, and he sette tentis biȝonde Arnon, and he wold not entre the teermys of Moab; forsothe Arnon is niȝ coost to the loond of Moab.
19 And so Yrael sente messagers to Seon, the kyng of Ammorreis, that dwellide in Esebon; and seide to hym, Leete me, that
20 Y passe bi thi loond vnto the flood. The which and he, dispisynge the wordis of Yrael, leete hym not passe bi his teermys, but a multitude with outen eend gedrid wente out aȝens hym into Gessa, and
21 strongli withstood. And the Lord took hym into the hoondis of Yrael with al his oost; the which smoot hym, and weeldide al the loond of Ammorree, the
22 dweller of that regioun, and al the costus[n] of it fro Arnon vnto Jaboch, and fro the
23 wildernes vnto Jordan. The Lord than God of Yrael turnede[o] vpsedoun Amorre, fiȝtynge aȝens hym to his puple Yrael. And thou nowe wolt weelde the loond[p]
24 of hym? Whether not thoo thingis, 'the whiche[q] weeldith[r] Camos, thi god, to thee thurȝ riȝt ben owid[s]? Forsothe thingis that the Lord oure God ouercomer heelde,
25 in oure possessioun shulen falle; but perauenture thow be betere than Baalach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moab, othere[t] thou mayst teche, that he stroue aȝens
26 Yrael, and fauȝte aȝens hym, whanne he dwelte in Esebon, and in the litil touns of it, and in Aroer and hys litil touns, and in alle the[u] cytees beȝonde Jordan, by thre hundred ȝeer. Whi so mych tyme no thing vpon this askynge thou
27 asaydist? Therfor I synne not in thee, but thou aȝens me dost yuel, bryngynge

the kyng of Edom, and seide, Suffre thou me, that Y go thorugh thi lond; which[l] kyng nolde[m] assente to his[n] preyeres[o]. Also Israel sente to the kyng of Moab, and he dispiside to ȝyue[p] passage; and so 18
Israel dwellyde in Cades, and cumpasside[q] bi the side the lond of Edom, and the lond of Moab; and he[r] cam to the eest coost of the lond of Moab, and settide[s] tentis biȝende Arnon, nether he wolde entre in to the termes of Moab; for Arnon is the ende of the lond of Moab. And so Israel 19
sente messangeris to Seon, kyng[t] of Ammorreis, that dwellide in Esebon; and thei[u] seiden to hym, Suffre thou, that Y passe thorough thi lond 'til to[v] the ryuer.
And he dispiside the wordis of Israel, and 20
suffride not hym passe bi hise termes, but with a multitude with out noumbre gaderid to gidere he[w] ȝede out aȝens Israel, and aȝenstood[x] strongli. And the Lord 21
bitook hym[y] with al his oost in to the hondis of Israel; and Israel[z] smoot hym, and hadde in possessioun al the lond of Ammorrey, dwellere[a] of that cuntrey, and 22
al the coostis therof fro Arnon 'til to[b] Jaboch, and fro the wildirnesse 'til to[b] Jordan.
Therfor[c] the Lord God of Israel distriede 23
Ammorrey, fiȝtynge aȝens hym for his puple Israel. And wolt thou now haue[d] in possessioun 'his lond[e]? Whether not tho thingis whiche[f] Chamos, thi god, hadde in possessioun, ben due to thee bi riȝt? Forsothe[g] tho thingis whiche 'oure 24
Lord God[h] ouercomere gat[i], schulen falle in to oure possessioun; no[k] but in hap 25
thou art betere than Balach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moab[l], ether thou maist preue[m], that he[n] stryuede aȝens Israel, and fauȝt aȝens hym, whanne he[o] dwellide 26
in Esebon, and in townes therof, and in Aroer, and in townes therof, and in alle citees biȝende Jordan, bi thre hundrid

[n] coost *ABFH*. [o] turnynge *A*. [p] boond *B*. [q] that *c pr. m.* [r] weeldis *BF*. [s] aȝt *c*. [t] or *c*. [u] Om. *c*.

[l] the which 1. [m] wolde not 1. [n] the 1. [o] preyeris of Israel 1. [p] ȝyue Israel 1. [q] he cumpasside 1. [r] Israel 1. [s] he settide 1. [t] the kyng 1. [u] the messangers 1. [v] vnto 1. [w] Esebon 1. [x] aȝenstood him 1. [y] Esebon 1. [z] he 1. [a] the dwellere 1. [b] vnto 1. [c] And thanne 1. [d] haue this lond 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] the whiche 1. [g] Sothely 1. [h] the Lord our God 1. [i] hath goten 1. [k] Om. IMSX. [l] *that made no chalenge of the lond that God toke fro him* 1 *marg.* [m] sey 1. [n] Balach 1. [o] Israel 1.

into me bataylys not ry3twise; deme the Lord, domysman of this day, bitwexe[v] Yrael and the sones of Amon. And the kyng of the sones of Amon wold not assente to the wordis of Jeptee, 'the whiche[w] bi messagers he sente. Thanne is doon vpon Jeptee the spyrit of the Lord, and he enuyrounnynge Galaad and Manasse, Maspha and Galaad, and thens passynge to[x] the sones of Amon, he vowede a vowe to the Lord, seiynge, If thou takist[y] the sones of Amon into myn hoondis, who so euere first were gon out fro the 3atis of myn hous, and a3en cometh to me turnynge a3en with pees fro the sones of Amon, I shal offre hym brent sacrifice to the Lord. And Jeptee passide forth to the sones of Amon, for[z] to fi3te a3ens hem, whom the Lord took into the hoondis of hym; and he smoot fro Aroer for to that thou come into Mennyth, twenti citees, and vnto Abel, that is with vynes set, with a wel greet veniaunce; and the sones of Amon ben mekid of the sones of Yrael. Forsothe to Jeptee turnynge a3ens into Maspha, his hous, a3encam[zz] to hym his oonli goten dou3ter[a] with tymbrys and chorys; forsothe he hadde[b] noon other free children. The whiche seen, he kitte his clothis, and seith, Allas! dou3ter myn, thou hast disseyued me, and thi self art desseyued; forsothe Y haue openyd my mouth to the Lord, and I shal not mowe doo other thing. To whom she answerde, Fader myn, if thou hast openyd thi mouth to the Lord, do to me what euere thing thou hast bihoot, grauntid to thee veniaunce and victorye of thin enemyes. And she seide to the fader, This oonli 3if to me, that I praye; leete me, that two monthis Y enuyroun the hillis, and weyle my maydenhod with my felawis. To whom he answerde, Go. And

3eer. Whi in so myche time assaieden 3e no thing on this axyng a3en? Therfor not Y do synne a3ens thee, but thou doist yuel a3ens me, and bryngist in batels not iust to me; the Lord, iuge[p] of this dai, deme bitwixe the sones of Israel and bitwixe the sones of Amon. And the kyng of the sones of Amon nolde[q] assente to the[r] wordis of Jepte, whiche he sente bi messangeris[s]. Therfor the spirit† of the Lord was maad on[t] Jepte, and he cumpasside Galaad and Manasses, Maspha and Galaad; and he passide fro thennus to the sones of Amon, and made[u] a vow to the Lord, and seide, If thou schalt bitake the sones of Amon in to myn hondis, who euer goith out first of the dores of myn hows, and cometh a3ens me turnynge a3en with pees fro the sones of Amon, Y schal offre hym brent sacrifice[v] to the Lord. And Jepte 3ede to the sones of Amon, to fi3te a3ens hem, whiche the Lord bitook in to hise hondis; and he smoot[w] fro Aroer 'til to thou comest[x] in to Mennyth, twenti citees, and 'til to[xx] Abel, which[y] is set aboute with vyneris, with ful greet veniaunce; and the sones of Amon weren maad low of the sones of Israel. Forsothe[z] whanne Jepte turnede a3en in to Maspha, his hows, his oon gendrid[a] dou3ter cam to hym[b] with tympanys and croudis[c]; for he hadde not othere fre children. And whanne 'sche was seyn[d], he to-rente his clothis, and seide, Allas! my dou3tir, thou hast disseyued me‡, and thou art disseyued; for[e] Y openyde my mouth to the Lord[f], and Y may do noon other thing. To whom sche answeride, My fadir, if thou openydist thi mouth to[g] the Lord, do to me what euer thing thou bihi3tist, while veniaunce and victorie of thin enemyes is grauntid to thee. And sche seide to the[h] fadir, 3yue thou to me oneli this thing, which[i] Y biseche; suffre

† *the spirit*, that wille and hardynesse to fi3te for the puple, in the trist of Goddis help. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thou hast disseyued me;* in Ebreu it is, thou hast disturblid me, and thou art disturblid. c.

[v] bytwene BEFH. betwe c. [w] that c. [x] into *A sec. m.* [y] take c. [z] Om. c. [zz] a3encamen ABFH. [a] dou3tris ABFH. [b] hath ABFH.

[p] *iust* iuge I. [q] wolde not I. [r] tho c. [s] the messangeris I. [t] upon I. [u] he made I. [v] sacrifices ACDEFKLMNOPQSUX. [w] smoot *or ouercame* I. [x] til to that he came DFIKLMNOPRSX. vnto that he com E. til that he came GO. [xx] vnto I. [y] that I. [z] And I. [a] bigotun I. [b] meete hym I. [c] croudis daunsynge I. [d] he saw3e hir I. [e] certis I. [f] Lord, vowynge a vow3 I. [g] *so* to I. [h] hir I. [i] that I.

he lafte hir two monthis. And whanne she was goon with felawis and hir compeers, she wepte hyr maydenhod in the 39 hillis. And fulfillid two monthis, she is turned a3en to hir fader, and he dyde to hire, as he auowide[c]; the which knewe not man. Therfor maner spronge in 40 Yrael, and vsage is kept, that after the sercle of o 3eer the dou3tris of Yrael comen to gidre in oon, and weylen the dou3ter of Jeptee Galadyte foure dayes.

thou me that in two monethis Y cumpasse hillis, and biweile my maidynhed with my felowis. To whom he[k] answeride, Go thou. 38 And he sufferide hir in[l] two monethis. And whanne sche hadde go[m] with hir felowis and pleiferis[n], sche biwepte hir maydynhed in the[o] hillis. And whanne twey 39 monethis weren fillid[p], sche turnede a3en to hir fadir, and he dide to hir as he avowide; and sche knew not[q] *fleischli* a[r] man[s]. Fro thennus[t] a[u] custom cam in Israel, and the[v] custom is kept, that aftir 40 the 'ende of the 3eer[w] the[x] dou3tris of Israel come togidere, and biweile[y] 'the dou3tir of Jepte[z] of Galaad 'foure daies[a].

CAP. XII.

1 Loo! forsothe in Effraym is sprongun a debate; forsothe the goers a3en the north seiden to Jeptee, Whi goynge to the fi3t a3ens the sones of Amon thou woldist not clepe vs, that we wenten with thee? Therfor we shulen brenne 2 thin hows. To whom he answerde, An hydows debate was to me and my puple a3en the sones of Amon, and 3ow Y clepyde, for 3e shulden 3yue help to me, 3 and 3e wolden not doon. The which biholdynge Y putte in myn hondis my lijf[d]; and Y passide to the sones of Amon, and the Lord took hem into myn hoondis; what haue Y disserued, that a3ens me 3e 4 rysen into[e] batayl? And so clepid to him alle the men of Galaad, he fau3t a3ens Effraym; and the men of Galaad smyten Effraym; for he seide, Fugitiue is Galaad fro Effraym, and dwellith in mydil[f] of 5 Effraym and Manasse. And Galadites men occupiden the forthis of Jordan, bi whiche[g] Effraym was for[h] to turne a3en. And whanne a man of the noumbre of Effraym fleynge was comyn to tho[i]

CAP. XII.

'Lo! forsothe[b] discencioun roos in Ef- 1 fraym; for whi[c] thei, that[d] passiden a3ens[e] the north, seiden[f] to Jepte, Whi 3edist thou to batel a3ens the sones of Amon, and noldist[g] clepe vs, that we schulden go with thee? Therfor we schulen brenne thin hows. To whiche he answeride, 2 Greet strijf was to me and to my puple a3ens the sones of Amon, and Y clepide 3ou, that 3e schulden '3yue help to[h] me, and 3e nolden[i] do[k]. 'Which thing[l] Y si3[m], 3 and[n] puttide my lijf in myn hondis†; and Y passide[o] to the sones of Amon, and 'the Lord[p] bitook hem in to myn hondis; what haue Y disseruyd, that 3e ryse togidere a3ens me in to batel? Therfor whanne 4 alle the men of Galaad weren clepid to hym[q], he fau3t a3ens Effraym; and the[r] men of Galaad smytiden[s] Effraym; for he seide, Galaad is 'fugitif *ether*[t] *exilid* fro Effraym, and dwellith‡[u] in the myddis[v] of Effraym and of Manasses. And the men 5 of Galaad ocupieden the forthis[w] of Jordan, bi whiche[x] Effraym schulden turne a3en. And whanne a man fleynge of the

† *and puttide my lyif*; that is, bi nede oft thinynge Y puttide my liyf to perel in fi3tinge with fewe men a3en the sones of Amon. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *dwellith*; this word dwellith is not in Ebreu. c.

[c] uowide c. [d] sowle E *pr. m.* [e] to E *pr. m.* [f] the mydil CE. [g] the which E. [h] Om. c. [i] the AF.

[k] hir fadir I. [l] bi I. [m] go forth I. [n] her pleiferis I. [o] Om. IMSXb *sec. m.* [p] fulfillid I. [q] no man I. [r] Om. IKXb. [s] Om. I. [t] that tyme I. [u] the S. [v] that I. [w] 3eris ende I. [x] Om. I. [y] bi foure daies thei biweilen I. [z] Jepteus dau3ter I. [a] Om. I. [b] And, lo I. [c] Om. *plures.* [d] Om. F. [e] toward I. [f] and seiden BCEFLPRUW. [g] woldist not I. [h] haue holpen I. [i] wolden not I. [k] do *so* I. [l] And I. [m] seynge that I. [n] Om. I. [o] passide forth I. [p] *God* I. [q] Jepte I. [r] Om. I. [s] smoten I. [t] Om. I. [u] *3it* he dwellith I. [v] myddil I. [w] foordis IK. [x] the whiche I.

fordisj, and hadde seyde, Y preye, that
ȝe leten me passe; Galaaditis seiden to
hym, Whether art thou an Effrate? The
6 which seiynge, Y am not, thei askiden
hym, Seye thanne Sebolech[k], that is to
mene, an eere. The which answerde,
Shebolech, bi the same lettre an eere not
myȝti to bryngen out. And anoon takyn
thei kyttiden[l] his throot in that goynge
ouer Jordan; and there fellen in that
tyme of Effraym two and fourti thow-
7 sandis[m]. And so Jeptee demyde Galaad-
ites of Yrael sexe ȝeer; and he is deed,
8 and biryed in his citee of Galaad. After
this demyde Yrael Abethsan of Beth-
9 leem, that hadde thretti sones, and so
feele douȝtris, the whiche sendynge out
to housbondis he ȝaf, and of the same
noumbre to his sones he took wyues,
bryngynge yn to his hows; the which
10 seuen ȝeer demyde Yrael, deed, and by-
11 ryed in Bethlem. To whom cam aftir
Degelon Zabulonyt, and demyde Yrael
12 ten ȝeer, and is deed, and byried in Zabu-
13 lon. After hym demyde Yrael Abdom,
14 the sone of Elel, Pharatonyt[n]; the which
hadde fourty sones, and thretti of hem
sones sones, stiynge vp[nn] vpon seuenti
coltis of assis, and he demyde Yrael eiȝt
15 ȝeer; and he is deed, and biried in Pha-
raton, the loond of Effraym, in the hil of
Amalech.

CAP. XIII.

1 And eft the sones of Yrael diden yuel
in the siȝt of the Lord, the which took
hem in to the hoondis of the Philisteyns
2 fourti ȝeer. And there was a maner man
of Saraa, and of the lynage of Dan,
Manue bi name, hauynge a wijf bareyn.
3 To whom aperyde the aungel of the
Lord, and seide to hyre, Bareyn thou art,

noumbre of Effraym hadde come to tho[y]
forthis[z], and hadde[a] seid, Y biseche[b], that
thou[c] suffre me passe; men[d] of Galaad
seiden to hym, Whether thou art a man
of Effraym? And whanne he seide[e], Y
am not, thei axiden hym, Seie thou ther- 6
for Sebolech, 'whiche is interpretid[f], 'an
eer† of corn[g]. Which[h] answeride[i], Thebo-
lech, and myȝte[k] not brynge forth an eer
of corn bi the same lettre. And anoon
thei strangeliden[l] hym takun[m] in thilke
passyng of Jordan; and two and fourti
thousynde[n] of Effraym felden doun in that
tyme. And so Jepte, 'a man[o] of Galaad, 7
demyde Israel sixe ȝeer; and he 'was
deed[p], and biried[q] in his citee Galaad.
Abethsan of Bethleem, that hadde thretti 8 9
sones, and so many douȝtris, demyde Israel
aftir Jepte; whiche[r] douȝtris he sente out,
and ȝaf to[s] hosebondis, and he took wynes
to hise sones of the same noumbre, and
brouȝte[t] in to hys hows; which[u] demyde
Israel seuene ȝeer; and he 'was deed[v], and 10
biried[w] in Bethleem. Whos successour was 11
Hailon of Zabulon; and he demyde Israel
ten ȝeer; and he was deed, and biried in 12
Zabulon. Aftir hym Abdon, the sone of 13
Ellel, of Pharaton, demyde Israel; which[x] 14
Abdon hadde fourti sones, and of hem
thretti[y] sones, stiynge on[z] seuenti coltis of
femal[a] assis‡, '*that is, mulis*[b], and he[c]
demyde Israel eiȝte ȝeer; and he 'was 15
deed[d], and biried[e] in Pharaton, in the
loond of Effraym, in[f] the hil of Amalech.

† *an eer;* this word, which is interpretid an eer, is not in Ebreu; Ebrews seyen that Sebolech here is set for rennyng, ethir fersnesse of watre. *Lire here.* c.

‡ femal assis is not in Ebreu, and bi coltis ben vndurstodun ȝonge horsis, stronge and chosun. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIII.

And eft the sones of Israel diden yuel 1
in the 'siȝt of the Lord[g], which[h] bitook
hem in to[i] the hondis of Filisteis fourti
ȝeer. Forsothe[k] a man was of Saraa, and[l] 2
of the kynrede of Dan, 'Manue bi name[m],
and he hadde a bareyn wijf. To 'which 3
wijf[n] an[o] aungel of the Lord apperide,

j forthis BCEH. k Sobolech A. l cutten CE. m thousend C. n Pharatonyk A. nn Om. CE.

y the FIKMXb. Om. L. z fordis K. a Om. I. b biseche ȝou I. c ȝe IKMOX *sec. m.* b. d the men I. e hadde seid C. f that is to sey I. g a corn eer I. h The which I. i answeride *and seide* I. k he myȝte I. l token and strangeliden I. m Om. I. n thousynde men I. o Om. I. p diede I. q was biried I. r the whiche I. s *hem* to I. t he brouȝte *hem* I. u and Abechsan I. v diede I. w was biried I. x the which I. y *weren* thretti I. z upon I. a sche I. b Om. IKMOQSXb. c Abdon I. d diede I. e was biried I. f and in I. g Lordis siȝt I. h and he I. i Om. I. k And I. l Om. CDW. m that hiȝte Manue I. n hir I. o the I.

and with out free children; but thou shalt
4 conseyue, and bere a sone. Be war thanne,
lest thou drynke wyn and sither, ne eny
5 thing vnclene thou eete; for thou shalt
conseyue, and bere a sone, whos heed
shal no rasure towche; forsothe he shal
be a Nazare of God from his childhod, and
fro the wombe of the moder; and he shal
bygynne to delyuer Yrael fro the hoond
6 of the Philistiens. The which, whanne
she was comen to[o] hire housbond, seide
to hym, A man of God cam to me, hau-
ynge an aungelis chere, feerful wel myche;
whom whanne Y hadde askid, who he
was, and whennus he was comen, and
what name he were clepid, he wolde not
7 to me seye; but thus he answerde, Loo!
thou shalt conseyue, and bere a sone;
be war that thou drynke no wyn ne
sither, ne eete eny thing vnclene; for-
sothe he shal be a Nazare child of the
Lord, fro his 3on3th and fro the wombe
of the moder into the day of his deeth.
8 And so Manue preyede the Lord, and
seith, Y biseche, Lord, that the man of
God, 'the whiche[p] thou sentist, com eft,
and teche vs, what we owen to doo of
9 the child, that is to be born. And the
Lord herde Manue preiynge; and eft
aperide the aungel of the Lord to his
wijf sittynge in the feeld; forsothe
Manue hir housboond was not with hir.
The which, whanne she hadde seen the
10 aungel, hiede, and ranne to hir man, and
tolde to hym, seiynge, Loo! the man
11 aperide to me, whom before I saw3. The
which roos, and folewide his wijf; and
comynge to the man he seide to hym,
Art thow the which[p] spak to the wom-
12 man? And he answerde, Y am. To
whom Manue, Whanne, he seith, thi
word were fulfillid, what wolt thou, that
the child doo, or fro what thing shal he
13 kepe hym silf? And the aungel of the

and seide to hir, Thou art bareyn, and
with out fre children; but thou schalt
conseyue, and schalt[p] bere a sone. Ther- 4
for be thou war, lest thou drynke wyn,
and sydur, nethir ete thou ony vnclene
thing; for thou schalt conceyue and schalt[p] 5
bere a sone, whos heed a rasour schal not
towche; for he schal be a Nazarei[q] of
God[r] fro his 3ong age, and fro the modris
wombe; and he schal bigynne to dely-
uere Israel fro the hond of Filisteis. And 6
whanne sche hadde come to hir hosebonde,
sche seide to hym, The[s] man of God cam
to me, and hadde[t] an[u] aungel[v] cheer, and
he was ful ferdful, '*that is, worschipful*[w]
'*and reuerent*[x]; and whanne Y hadde axide
hym, who he was, and fro whannus he
cam, and bi what name he was clepid, he
nolde[y] seie to me; but he answeride this[z], 7
Lo! thou schalt conseyue, and schalt[a] bere
a sone; be thou war, that thou drynke
not[aa] wyn ne[b] sidur, nether ete[c] ony vn-
cleene thing; for the child schal be a Na-
zarey, '*that is, hooli*[d] of the Lord, fro his
3onge age[e] and fro the modris[f] wombe
'til to[g] the dai of his deeth. Therfor 8
Manue preide the Lord, and seide, Lord[h],
Y biseche, that the man of God, whom
thou sentist, come eft, and teche vs, what
we owen[i] to do of the child, that schal
be borun. And the Lord herde Manue 9
preiynge; and the aungel of the Lord ap-
peride eft to his wijf sittynge in the feeld;
forsothe[k] Manue, hir hosebonde, was not
with hir. And whanne sche hadde seyn
the aungel, sche hastide, and ran to hir 10
hosebonde, and telde to hym, and seide,
Lo! the man whom Y si3 bifore, apperide
to me. Which[l] roos, and suede his wijf; 11
and he cam to the man, and seide to
hym, Art thou he, that hast[m] spoke to
the[n] womman? And he answeride, Y am[o].
To whom Manue seide, Whanne thi word 12
schal be fillid[p], what wolt thou, that the

[o] in to *A*. [p] that *c*.

[p] Om. 1. [q] that is, holi [K] *marg.* [p] *text.* [r] the Lord [p]. [s] A 1. [t] he hadde 1. [u] Om. s. [v] angelis *plures.* [w] Om. BGINX. [x] Om. BGIKMNOQSXb. [y] wolde not 1. [z] thus DGIKLMNOPQSXb. [a] Om. 1. [aa] no E. [b] nether BDEFIMNPRSUWXb. [c] ete thou 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] Om. s. [f] modir 1. [g] vnto 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] owy s. [k] and 1. [l] The which 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] *this* 1. [o] am *he* 1. [p] fulfillid 1.

Lord seide to Manue, Fro alle thingis that Y spak to thi wijf, absteine he hym.
14 And what euer thing growith of the vyn eete he not, wyn and sithir drynk he not, noon vnclene thing eete he; and that Y haue comaundid to hym, fulfille he and
15 kepe. And so Manue seide to the aungel of the Lord, Y biseche thee, that thou assente to my preiers, and we make to
16 thee a kidde of the she geet. To whom answerde the aungel, If thou me constreynest, Y shal not eete thi looues; forsothe if thou wolt doo brent sacrifice, offre thou that to the Lord. And Manue wist not, that it was the aungel of the
17 Lord. And he seide to hym, What is name to thee, that if thi word were fulfillid, we doon worship to thee? To
18 whom he answerde, Whi askist thou my
19 name, that is merueylows? And so Manue took a kidde of the geet, and sacrifices of licours, and putte vpon the stoon, offrynge to the Lord that doth merueylows thingis. Forsothe he and the
20 wijf of hym biheelden. And whanne the flawme of the auter stiede into heuene, the aungel of the Lord togidre in the flawme stiede[q] vp. The which thing whanne Manue hadde seen and his wijf,
21 redi thei fellen into the erthe. And na more to hym aperide the aungel of the Lord. And anoon Manue vndurstood to
22 be the aungel of the Lord. And he seide to hys wijf, Bi deeth die we, for we han
23 seen the Lord. To whom answerde the womman, If the Lord wold slee vs, of oure hoondis brent sacrifice and offryngis of licours he wold not haue take; but alle thes thingis he wold not haue shewid to vs, ne tho thingis that[r] ben to[s] com
24 haue seid. And so she beere a child, and clepide the name of him Sampson; and the child wexe, and the Lord blesschild do, ethir fro what thing schal he kepe hym silf? And the 'aungel of the 13
Lord[q] seide to Manue, Absteyne he hym silf fro alle thingis which Y spak to thi wijf. And ete he not what euer thing 14
cometh forth of the vyner, drynke he not wyn, and sidur, ete he not ony vncleene thing and fille[r] he; and kepe that, that Y comaundide[s] to[t] hym. Therfor Manue 15
seide to the 'aungel of the Lord[u], Y biseche[v], that thou assente to my preieris, and we aray† to thee a 'kide of the geet[w]. To whom the aungel[ww] of the Lord an- 16
sweride, Thou3 thou constreynest me[x], Y schal not ete thi looues[y]; forsothe[z] if thou wolt make brent sacrifice, offre thou it[a] to the Lord. And Manue wiste not, that it was 'an aungel of the Lord[b]. And Manue 17
seide to hym, What name is to thee, that if thi word be fillid[c], we onoure[d] thee? To whom he answeride, Whi axist thou 18
my name, which[e] is wondurful‡[f]? Therfor 19
Manue took a 'kide of the geet[g], and fletynge sacrifices, and puttide[h] on[i] the[k] stoon, and offryde[l] to the Lord that doith wondirful thingis‖. Forsothe[m] he and his wijf bihelden. And whanne the flawme 20
of the auter stiede in to heuene, the aungel of the Lord stiede[n] togidere in the flawme. And whanne Manue and his wijf hadden seyn this, thei felden lowe to erthe[o]. And the aungel of the Lord apperide no 21
more to hem. And anoon Manue vndurstood, that he was an[p] aungel of the Lord. And he seide to his wijf, We 22
schulen die bi deeth, for we sien[q] the Lord. To whom the womman answeride, 23
If the Lord wolde sle vs, he schulde[r] not haue take of oure hondis brent sacrifices, and moiste sacrifices, but nether he schulde[s] haue schewid alle thingis[t] to vs, nether 'he schulde[u] haue seid[v] tho thingis, that schulen come[w]. Therfor[x] sche childide a sone, 24

† *araye*, that is, make redy to mete. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *wondurful.* In Ebreu it is, which is hid ethir unknowun. c.

‖ *that doith wondurful thingis.* In Ebreu it is, and he offride to the Lord, and to the wondurful ethir hid to do; for Manue was not of the kyn of preistis, and therfor it perteynede not to him to offre sacrifice; but he offride mater of sacrifice to him that spak in the name of the Lord; which seide, that his name was woundurful ethir priuy, that of that mater he schulde make sacrifice to God; for profetis spekinge in the name of the Lord, myȝten offre bi autorite of him, as and preistis, as it is opyn of Elie in iii. book of Kingis xviii. c°. forsothe Manue bileuyde that he that apperide, was a profete of the Lord; sothely he was more than a profete, for he was an aungel. *Lire here.* c.

[q] steiȝ c. [r] Om. BFH. [s] Om. H.

[q] Lȯrdis aungel I. [r] fulfille B. [s] haue comaundid I. [t] Om. KX. [u] Lordis aungel I. [v] biseche thee I. [w] geet kide I. [ww] aunge A. [x] constreyne I. [y] breed I. [z] but I. [a] that I. [b] the Lordis aungel I. [c] fulfillid I. [d] honoure I. [e] that I. the which K. [f] merueilous I. [g] geet kide I. [h] he putte I. putte M. [i] upon I. [k] a I. [l] he offride hem I. [m] And I. [n] stiede up I. [o] the erthe I. [p] the I. [q] han seen I. [r] wolde I. [s] wolde I. [t] these thingis I. [u] Om. I. [v] seid to us I. [w] ben to comynge I. [x] And so I.

25 ide to hym. And the spyrit of the Lord began to be with hym in the tentis of Dan, bitwix[t] Saraa and Eskahol.

CAP. XIV.

1 Sampson thanne dessendide in[u] Thannatha, and seynge there a womman of
2 the dou3tris of Philistien[v], stiede vp, and tolde to his fader and his moder, seiynge, Y saw3 a womman in Thannatha of the dou3tris of Philistiens[v], whom, Y biseche,
3 that thou take to me wijf. To whom seiden the fader and his moder, Whether is there no womman in the dou3tres[w] of thi britheren and in al thi puple, for thou wolt take a wijf of Philistien[v], that ben vncircumcidid? And Sampson seide to his fader, This tak to me, for she
4 pleside to myn eyen. His fader and moder wisten not, that the thing shulde be doo of the Lord; and he shulde seche occasioun a3ens the Philistien[v]; forsothe that tyme Philistien[v] lordshipide to Yrael.
5 And so Sampson dessendide with his fader and moder in to Thannatha; and whanne thei weren comen to the vynes of the bour3 toun, and there aperide a feers whelp of a lyoun and rorynge, and
6 a3en cam to hym. The spyrit of the Lord forsothe felle into Sampson, and he taar the lioun, as he shulde to-teer out a kide, into gobetis, no thing vtterli hauynge in hoond; and that to fader and
7 moder he wold not shewe. And he dessendide, and spak to the womman,
8 that pleside to his eyen. And after a fewe days turnynge a3en for[x] to take hir, he wente aside for to se the careyn of the lioun; and loo! a swarm of beese was in the mouth of the lioun, and an hony
9 coombe. The which whanne he hadde

and clepide his name Sampson; and the child encreesside[y], and the Lord blesside hym. And the spirit of the Lord bigan 25
to be with hym in the castels[z] of Dan, bitwixe Saraa and Escahol.

CAP. XIV.

Therfor[a] Sampson 3ede doun in to Than- 1
natha, and he si3 there a womman of 'the dou3tris of Filisteis[b]; and he stiede[c], and 2
telde[d] to his fadir and 'to his[e] modir, and seide, Y si3 a womman in Thannatha of the 'dou3tris of Filistees[f], and Y biseche, that 3e take hir a[g] wijf to me. To whom 3
his fadir and modir seiden, Whether no[h] womman is[i] among the dou3tris of thi britheren and in al my puple, for thou wolt take a wijf of Filisteis[k], that ben vncircumcidid? And Sampson seide to his fadir, Take thou this *wijf* to me, for sche pleside[l] myn i3en. Forsothe[m] his fadir 4
and modir wisten not, that the[n] thing was don of the Lord; and that he[o] sou3te occasiouns a3ens Filisteis[p]; for in that tyme Filisteis weren lordis of Israel. Therfor 5
Sampson 3ede doun with his fadir and modir in to Thannatha; and whanne thei hadden come to the vyneris of the citee, a fers and rorynge[q] 'whelp of a lioun[r] apperide, and ran to Sampson. Forsothe[s] 6
the spirit† of the Lord felde in to Sampson, and he to-rente the lioun[t], as if he 'to-rendide[u] a kide 'in to gobetis[v], and outerli he hadde no thing in the[w] hond[x]; and he nolde[y] schewe this to the[z] fadir and modir. And he 3ede doun, and spak 7
to the womman, that pleside hise i3en. And aftir summe daies he turnede a3en[a] 8
to take hir *'in to matrimonye[b];* and he 'bowide awey[c] to se the 'careyn of the lioun[d]; and lo! a gaderyng[e] of bees was in the 'mouth of the lioun[f], and 'a coomb of hony[g]. And whanne he[h] hadde take it[i] 9

† *the spirit;* that is, the spirit of strengthe, that was 3ouun frely of the Lord to him. *Lire here.* c.

[t] bytwen *BCEFH.* [u] in to *A.* [v] Filisteis *c.* [w] dou3tren *BEFH.* [x] Om. *c.*

[y] wexide 1. [z] tentus 1. [a] Thanne 1. [b] Philistees dou3tris 1. [c] stiede up 1. [d] tolde this 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] Filistees dou3tris 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] ther is no 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] the Filisteis 1. [l] hath plesid 1. [m] But 1. [n] this 1. [o] Sampson 1. [p] the Filisteis 1. [q] a rorynge CDGINb. [r] liouns whelp 1. [s] And 1. [t] lioun into gobetis 1. [u] torentide DNPXb. torente GMW. hadde torente 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] his 1. [x] hondis c. [y] wolde not 1. [z] his 1. [a] Om. 1 *sec. m.* [b] Om. 1. [c] wente aside 1. [d] liouns careyn 1. [e] swarm 1. [f] liouns mouth 1. [g] an honycombe 1. [h] Sampson 1. [i] the combe 1.

takun in hoondis, he ete in the weye; and comynge to his fader and moder, he 3af to hem part, the which and thei eeten; and neuerthelater he wolde not shewe to hem, that the hony he took of
10 the mouth of the lioun. And so his fader dessendide to the womman, and made to his sone Sampson a feest; forsothe so
11 3ong men weren wont to doo. Whanne thanne the cyteseyns of that place hadden seen him, thei 3ouen to him bord felawis thretti, 'the whiche[y] shulden be with hym.
12 To whom spak Sampson, Y shal purpose to 3ow a dowtous word, the which if 3e soylen to me with ynne seuen dais of the feest, Y shal 3yue to 3ou thretti lynnen
13 clothis, and so fele cootis; forsothe if 3e mowen not assoyle, 3e shulen 3yue to me thretty lynnen clothis, and of the same noumbre cootis. The whiche answerden to hym, Purpos the probleme, that we
14 heren. And he seide to hem, Of the eter 3ede out meete, and of the strong wente out swetnes. And thei mi3ten not
15 bi thre days soylen the proposicioun. And whanne the seuenthe day was ny3, thei seiden to the wijf of Sampson, Faage to thi man, and meue hym, that he shewe to thee what bitokeneth the probleme. The which thing if thou wold not doo, we shulen brenne thee and the hows of thi fader. Whether therfor 3e han clepid
16 vs to the brydale for to robben? The which shedde anentis Sampson teeris, and pleynede, seiynge, Thow hatidist me, and not louest, and therfor the redels, that thow hast purposid to the sones of my puple, thou wolt not to me expowne. He answerde, To my fadir and moder I wold not seye, and to the shal I mowe shewe?
17 Therfor seuen days of the feest she wepte anentis hym, at the last the seuenthe dai

in hondis[k], he eet[l] in the weie; and he cam to his fadir and modir, and 3af[m] part 'to hem[n], and thei eeten; netheles he nolde[o] schewe to hem, that he hadde take hony[p] of the 'mouth of the liou[nq]. And so his 10
fadir 3ede doun to the womman, and made a feeste† to his sone Sampson; for[r] 3onge men weren wont to do so[s]. Therfor 11
whanne the citeseyns of that place hadden seyn hym[t], thei 3auen to hym thretti felowis, whiche[u] schulen be with hym. To whiche[v] Sampson spak, Y schal putte 12
forth to you a probleme, '*that is, a douzteful word and priuy*[w], and if 3e 'asoilen it[x] to me[y] with ynne seuen daies of the[z] feeste, Y schal 3yue to 3ou thretti lynnun clothis, and cootis[a] 'of the same noumbre[b]; sotheli[c] if 3e moun[d] not soyle[e], 3e schulen 13
3yue to[f] me thretti lynnun clothis, and cootis 'of the same noumbre[g]. Whiche[h] answeriden to hym, Sette[i] forth the probleme[k], that we here *it*[l]. And he seide to 14
hem, Mete 3ede out of the etere, and swetnesse 3ede out of the stronge. And bi thre daies thei my3ten not assoile the 'proposicioun, *that is, the*[m] *resoun set*[n] *forth*[o]. And whanne the seuenthe dai cam‡, thei[p] 15
seiden to 'the wijf of Sampson[q], Glose[r] thin hosebonde, and counseile[s] hym, that he schewe to thee what the probleme[t] signyfieth[u]. That if thou nylt[v] do[w], we schulen brenne thee and 'the hous of thi fadir[x]. Whether herfor[y] 3e clepiden vs to weddyngis, that 3e schulden robbe vs? And 16
sche schedde[z] teerys at Sampson, and pleynede[a], and seide, Thou hatist me, and louest not[b], therfor thou nylt[c] expowne[d] to me the probleme[e], which[f] thou settidist[g] forth to the sones of my puple. And he[h] answeride, Y nolde[i] seie[k] to my fadir and modir, and schal Y mow schewe[l] to thee? Therfor bi seuene dayes of the feest sche 17

† *a feeste*, for the solempnyte of weddingis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the seuenthe day cam*, not of the feeste, but the sabat that bifelde in the iiij. day of the feeste. *Lire here.* c.

y that *c.*

k his hondis 1. l eet it 1. m 3af hem 1. n therof 1. o wolde not 1. p that hony 1. q liouns mouth 1. r for so 1. s Om. 1. t Sampson 1. u the which 1. v whom 1. w *or a priuy douteful word* 1. x tellen 1. y *me* the vndirstonding therof 1. z this 1. a as many cootis 1. b Om. 1. c and 1. d cunnen 1. e assoile it 1. f Om. 1. g as many cootis 1. h The which 1. i Put 1. k thi sotil axyng 1. l Om. *plures*. m Om. 1. n put 1. o forth *of Sampson* 1. p these men 1. q Sampsons wijf 1. r Fage 1. s moue 1. t sutel axyng 1. u meneth 1. v wilt not 1. w do it 1. x thi fadris hous 1. y therfore 1. z schedde out 1. a complaynede 1. b *me* not 1. c wolt not 1. d vndo 1. e sutel axyng 1. f that 1. g hast put 1. h Sampson 1. i wolde not 1. k seie *this thing* 1. l schewe it 1.

whanne she was heuy to hym, he expownede. The which anoon tolde to hir
18 citeseyns. And thei seiden to him the seuenthe day before the sunne goynge doun, What is swetter than hony, and what is stronger than a[z] lyoun? The which seide to hem, If 3e hadden not erid[a] in my she calf, 3e shulden not[b]
19 haue founden my proposicioun. And so the spyryt of the Lord felle into hym; and he wente doun to Aschalonen, and he smoot there thretti men, of whom the takun clothis he 3af to hem that the redilis soileden; and wrooth[c] wel[d] myche he stiede vp into the hows of his fader.
20 Forsothe the wijf of hym took an housboond, oon of hir[e] freendis and wowers.

CAP. XV.

1 Afftir a litil forsothe of tyme, whanne the dais of whete ripynge stooden yn, cam Sampson wilnynge[f] to se his wijf, and he brou3te to hir a kide of the she geet; and whanne he wold goo into the bedde of hir, as he was wont, the fadir
2 of hir defendide hym, seiynge, Y wende that thou haddist hatid hyr, and therfor Y took hir to thi freend; but she hath a sister, that is 3onger and feyrer than
3 she, be she to thee for hir a wijf. To whom Sampson answerde, Fro this day blame shal not be in me a3ens the Philistiens[g], Y shal do to 3ow forsothe[h] yuels.
4 And he 3ede, and took thre hundryd foxys, and the taylis of hem he ioynede to the taylis, and broondis he boond in
5 'the myddil[i], the whiche tecndynge with fier he lafte, and[k] hidir and thidir thei wepte at[m] hym; at[n] the laste 'he expownede[o] in the seuenthe dai[p], whanne sche was diseseful to hym. And anoon sche telde[q] to hir citeseyns. And thei 18
seiden to hym[r] in the seuenthe dai bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, What is swettere than hony, and what is strengere than a lioun? And he[s] seide to hem, If 3e hadden not erid[t] in my cow calf, '*that is, my wijf*[u], 3e hadden not founde my proposicioun. Therfor the spirit of the Lord 19
felde in to hym[v]; and he 3ede doun to[w] Ascalon, and killyde there thretti men[x], whose clothis he took awey, and he[y] 3af to hem that soiliden[z] the probleme[a]; and he[b] was ful wrooth, and stiede[c] in to 'the hows of his fadir[d]. Forsothe[e] his wijf 20
took an hosebonde, oon of 'the[f] frendis[g] and keperis[h] 'of hir[i].

CAP. XV.

'Forsothe aftir sum del of tyme[k], whanne 1
the daies of wheete heruest nei3iden, Sampson cam, and wolde visite his wijf, and he brou3te to hir a 'kide of geet[l]; and when he wolde entre in to hir bed bi custom, 'the fadir of hir[m] forbeed hym, and
seide, Y gesside that thou haddist hatid 2
hir, and therfor Y 3af hir[n] to thi freend; but sche hath a sistir, which[o] is 3ongere and fairere than sche, be sche 'wijf to thee[p] for hir. To whom Sampson an- 3
sweride, Fro this day[q] no blame schal be in me a3ens Filistees, for Y schal do yuels to 3ou. And he 3ede, and took thre hun- 4
drid foxis, and ioynede[r] 'the tailis of hem[s] to tailis, and boond[t] brondis[v] in the[w] myddis[x], whiche[y] he kyndlid with fier, 5
and leet[z] hem[a], that thei schulden renne aboute[b] hidur and thidur; 'which 3eden[c]

[z] the CE. [a] erryd A. [b] no C. [c] wroot A. [d] ful C. [e] his CE. [f] willende C. willyng EH. [g] Filisteis C *passim*. [h] Om. A. [i] myddes C. [k] that E.

[m] upon I. [n] and at I. [o] Om. I. [p] dai he tolde it to hir clerly I. [q] tolde it I. [r] Sampson I. [s] Sampson I. [t] *or bisied 3ou* I *marg.* [u] *or wijf* I. [v] Sampson I. [w] in to K. [x] *of Goddis enmyes* I *marg.* [y] Om. *plures*. [z] assoiliden I. [a] his resoun I. [b] Sampson I. [c] stiede up I. [d] his fadris hous I. [e] And I. [f] hir I. [g] frendis of hir O. [h] of hir priuey keperis DGIKNQSXb. priuei keperis MO. [i] Om. DIKOQSXb. [k] But a litil tyme aftir I. [l] geet kide I. [m] hir fadir I. [n] hir wijf I. [o] that I. [p] the wijf I. [q] day *forth* I. [r] he ioynede togidere I. [s] her tailis I. [t] he boond I. [v] firy brondis I. [w] Om. I. [x] myddil *of the tailes* I. [y] the which *brondis* I. [z] made the foxes to I. [a] Om. *plures*. [b] aboue N *et alibi*. [c] the which runnen I.

runnen; the whiche anoon wenten into the cornys of the Philistiens, the whiche sette a fier, and the fruytis, now brou3t to gidre, and the 3it stoondynge in the stobil, ben brent, in so mych that vynes
6 and olyues the flawm wastide. And the Philistiens seiden, Who hath doon this thing? To whom it is seide, Sampson, the sone in lawe of Thannath, for he took his wijf, and 3af to another, thes thingis he hath wrou3t. And the Philistiens stieden vp and brenten as wel the
7 womman as hir fader. To whom seith Sampson, Al be it that thes thingis 3e han doon, neuerthelater 3it of 3ou Y shal aske a[l] veniaunce, and thanne Y shal
8 reste. And he smoot hem with a greet veniaunce, so that astonyinge thei putten on the calf of the leg to the hipe; and he dessendynge dwellide in the spelunk
9 of the stoon of Ethan. Than Philistiens stiynge vp into the loond of Juda setten tentis in the place, `the which[m] afterward is clepid Lethi, that is, a cheek boon,
10 where the oost of hem is hellid[n]. And thei of the lynage of Juda seiden to hem, Whi han 3e stied vp a3ens vs? The whiche answerden, That we bynden Sampson we ben comen, and we 3eelden to hym that in vs he hath wrou3t.
11 Thanne thre thousand of men of Juda dessendiden to the den of the flynt of Ethan; and thei seiden to Sampson, Wost thou not, that the[o] Philistiens comaunden[p] to vs? Whi this thing woldist thou doo? To whom he seith, As thei diden to me,
12 Y dide to hem. To bynden thee, thei seyn, we ben comen, and to take into the hoondis of Philistiens. To whom answerde Sampson, Swerith, and bihotith anoon in to the cornes[d] of Filisteis[e], bi[f] whiche[g] kyndlid, bothe cornes[h] `borun now[i] to gidere, and 3it[k] stondynge in the stobil, weren brent, in so myche that the flawme wastide vyneris[l], and `places of[m] olyue trees. And Filisteis[n] seiden, Who dide
6 this thing? To whiche[o] it was seid, Sampson, hosebonde[p] of the `dou3tir of Thannathei[q], for he took awey Sampsones[r] wijf, and 3af[s] to another man, `wrou3te this thing[t]. And Filisteis[u] stieden[v], and brenten bothe the womman and hir fadir.
7 To whiche[w] Sampson seide, Thou3 3e han do this[x], netheles 3it Y schal axe[y] veniaunce of 3ou, and than Y schal reste.
8 And he[z] smoot hem[a] with greet[b] wounde[c], so that thei wondriden, and `puttiden the hyndrere[cc] part of the hipe on the thi3[d]; and[e] he[f] 3ede doun, and dwellide in the
9 denne of the stoon of Ethan. Therfor[g] Filisteis[h] stieden[i] in to the lond of Juda, and settiden[k] tentis in the place, that was clepid aftirward Lethi, that is, a cheke, wher `the oost of hem[l] was spred abrood.
10 And men of the lynage of Juda seiden to hem, Whi `stieden 3e[m] a3ens vs? Whiche[n] answeriden, We comen that we bynde Sampson, and 3elde to hym tho thingis whiche[o] he wrou3te in[p] vs. Therfor thre
11 thousynde of men of Juda 3eden doun to the denne of the flynt of Ethan; and thei seiden to Sampson, Woost thou not, that Filisteis comaunden to vs[pp]? Why woldist thou do this thing[q]? To whiche[r] he seide, As thei diden to me, Y[s] dide to hem. Thei
12 seien, We comen to bynde thee, and to[t] bitake[u] *thee*[v] in to the `hondis of Filisteis[w]. To whiche[x] Sampson answeride, Swere 3e, and `biheete 3e[y] to me, that 3e sle not me.
13 And thei seiden, We schulen not sle thee,

[l] Om. C. [m] that C. [n] held CE. [o] Om. A. [p] comaundiden H.

[d] corn 1. [e] the Filisteis 1. [f] with the 1. [g] which *brondis* 1. [h] the cornes *plures*. [i] that weren now borun 1. [k] that weren 3it 1. [l] her vyneris 1. [m] the placis of her 1. [n] the Filisteis 1. [o] whom 1. [p] the hosebonde 1. [q] Thannatheis dou3tir 1. [r] his 1. [s] 3af hir 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] the Filisteis 1. [v] stieden up 1. [w] the whiche *Philisteis* 1. [x] this thing 1. [y] axe and *take* 1. [z] Sampson 1. [a] the Philistees 1. [b] a greet 1. [c] veniaunce 1. [cc] hindere KX. [d] thei smoten the thi3e with the calf of the leg 1. [e] *so faste thei fledden* and 1. [f] Sampson 1. [g] Thanne 1. [h] the Philisteis 1. [i] stieden up 1. [k] thei settiden 1. [l] her oost 1. [m] han 3e stied up 1. [n] The which 1. [o] the which 1. [p] a3ens 1. [pp] *thei han lordschip on us* 1 *marg.* [q] thing *to hem* 1. [r] whom 1. [s] so Y 1. [t] Om. G. [u] take 1. [v] Om. *plures*. [w] Philistees hondis 1. [x] whom 1. [y] bihoteth 1.

13 to me, that ȝe shulen not slee me. And thei seiden, We shulen not slee thee, but bounden we shulen ȝyue. And thei bounden hym with two newe coordis, and token hym fro the stoon of Ethan.
14 The which whanne was comen to the place of the cheek boon, and Philistiens criynge out weren aȝen comen to hym, the spiryt of the Lord felle into him, and as ben wont at the smelle of fier trees to be waastid, so and the boondis, with the whiche he was bounden, ben scaterid and
15 loosid. And takynge a foundun cheek boon, that is, the cheeklap of an asse, that lay, he slewȝ with it a thousand
16 men; and seith, In the cheek boon of an asse, that is, in the iow of the colt of assis, I haue doon hem awey, and
17 smyten a thousand men. And whanne thes wordis syngynge he hadde fulfillid, he threwe awey the iow fro the hoond; and he clepide the name of that place Ramathlei, that is to mene, the heuynge
18 vp of the cheek boon. And threstynge welᵖ mych he criede to the Lord, and seith, Thou hast ȝeuen in the hoond of thi seruaunt this moost helthe and victorie; and loo! for threst I dye, and I shal falle into the hoondis of the vncir-
19 cumcidid. And so the Lord opnede a woong tooth in the cheek boon of the asse, and watris wenten out of it, the whiche drunkun he fedde the spiryt, and strengthis took aȝen; and therfor isʳ clepid the name of that place a Welle of the inwardli clepynge fro the cheek boon
20 vnto this day that is nowe. And he demyde Yrael in the dais of the Philistiens twenti ȝeer.

but we schulen bitake *thee* boundunᶻ. And thei bounden him with tweiᶻᶻ newe cordis, and tokenᵃ froᵇ the stoon of Ethan. And whanne thei hadden come to 14
the place ofᶜ cheke, and Filisteisᵈ criyngeᵉ hadden runne to hym, the spirit of the Lord felde in to hym, and as stikis ben wont to be wastid at the odourᶠ of fier, so and the bondis, with whiche heᵍ was boundun, weren scaterid and vnboundunʰ. Andⁱ he tookᵏ a cheke found- 15
unˡ, that is, the lowereᵐ cheke boon of an asse, that layⁿ, 'and heᵒ killyde 'with itᵖ a thousinde men; and seideᑫ, With the 16
cheke of an asse, that is, with the lowereʳ cheke of a colt of femalˢ assis, Y didetᵗ hemᵘ awayᵛ, and Y killidewˣ a thousynde men. And whanne he songeʸ these wordis, 17
and 'hadde fillidᶻ, he castideᵃ forthᵇ fro theᶜ hond the lowereᵈ chekeᵉ; and heᶠ clepide the name of that place Ramath Lethi, 'which is interpretidᵍ, the reisyng of a chekeʰ. And heⁱ thristide greetly, 18
and criedeʲ to the Lord, and seide, Thouᵏ hast ȝoue inˡ the hond of thi seruaunt this grettest helthe and victory; and lo! Y die for thyrstᵐ, and Y schal falle in to the hondis of vncircumcidid men. Therfor the 19
Lord openyde a wang tooth in the cheke boon of the asse, and watris ȝeden out therof, 'bi whicheⁿ drunkun he refreischide theᵒ spirit, and resseuede strengthis; therfor the name of that place was clepid the Welle of theᵖ clepereᑫ of the chekeʳ 'til toˢ present dai. And heᵗ demyde Israel in 20
the daies of Filistiym twenti ȝeer.

ᑫ ful *C*. ʳ he *A*. this *B*.

ᶻ boundun *to hem* 1. ᶻᶻ two 1. ᵃ thei token 1. ᵇ him fro *plures*. ᶜ *that is clepid* 1. ᵈ the Philisteis 1. ᵉ criynge hiȝe 1. comynge b. ᶠ hoot tastyng 1. ᵍ Sampson 1. ʰ lowsid 1. ⁱ And whanne 1. ᵏ had foundun 1. ˡ Om. 1. ᵐ nether 1. ⁿ *there* lay 1. ᵒ he toke it, and 1. ᵖ therwith 1. ᑫ he seide 1. ʳ nether 1. ˢ sche 1. ᵗ haue don 1. ᵘ Om. 1. ᵛ awey Philistees 1. ʷ haue killide therwith 1. ˣ had hiȝe cried 1. ʸ fully eendid hem 1. ᶻ threwe 1. ᵃ awey 1. ᵇ his 1. ᶜ nether 1. ᵈ cheke bon 1. ᵉ Om. s. ᶠ that is to sey 1. ᵍ cheke bon 1. ʰ Sampson 1. ⁱ he criede 1. ᵏ Thou *Lord* 1. ˡ in to 1. ᵐ thyst *A*. ⁿ and whanne he hadde 1. ᵒ his 1. ᵖ Om. *D*. ᑫ ynwardly clepere 1. ʳ cheke boon 1. ˢ til in to *plures*. vnto this 1. ᵗ Sampson 1.

CAP. XVI.

1 He 3ede forsothe into Gazam, and there he saw3 a womman strompet, and wente
2 yn to hir. The which thing whanne Philistiens hadden seen, and was pupplishid anentis hem, Sampson to haue comen into the citee, thei segeden hym about, kepers put in the 3atis of the citee; and there al ny3t with silence abidynge, that the morwetide comen him goynge
3 out thei my3ten slee. Forsothe Sampson slept vnto mydny3t; and thens rysynge he took both leeues of the 3ate[s], with her postes and lok; and put on the shuldres he beer to the cop of the hil that biholdith Ebron. After thes thingis he louede
4 a woman that dwellide in the valey of
5 Soreth, and she was clepid Dalida. And there camen to hyr princis of Philistiens, and seiden, Bigijl hym, and lern of hym, in what he hath so myche strength, and in[t] what maner wise hym we mowen ouercome, and bounden tourmente; the which thing if thou dost[u], we shulen 3yue to thee ech a thousand hundrid[v] platis[w]
6 of siluer. Thanne Dalyda[ww] spak to Sampson, Sey to me, I biseche, in what is[x] thi moost strength, and what thing be[y] with the which boundun thou maist not
7 breek? To whom answerde Sampson, If with seuen senewy coordis not 3it dried and 3it moyst Y were boundun, Y shal
8 be feble as other men. And the princis[z] of the Philistiens brou3ten to hir seuen coordis, as she seide; with the whiche
9 she bounden hym, lurkynge anentis hir busshementis, and in the bed place abidynge the ende[a] of the thing. And she criede to him, Philistien[b] vpon thee,

CAP. XVI.

Also Sampson 3ede in to Gazam, and 1
he si3 there a womman hoore[t], and he entride to hir. And whanne Filisteis[u] had- 2
den seyn this, and it was pupplischid at[v] hem, that Sampson entride[w] in to the citee, thei cumpassiden hym, whanne[x] keperis weren[y] set in the 3ate[z] of the citee; and thei[a] abididen[b] there al ny3t[c] 'with silence[d], that in the morewtid thei schulen kille Sampson goynge out. For- 3
sothe[e] Sampson slepte til to 'the myddis of the ny3t[f]; and 'fro thennus[g] he roos[h], and took[i] bothe the[k] closyngis, *ethir*[l] *leeues*[m], of the 3ate, with hise[n] postis and lok[o]; and he bar *tho leeues*[p], put[q] on[r] the[s] schuldris, to the cop of the hil that biholdith Ebron. After these thingis Sampson louyde 4
a womman that dwellide in the valey of Soreth, and sche was clepid Dalida. And 5
the princes of Filisteis[t] camen to hir, and seiden, Disseyue thou hym[u], and lerne thou of hym, in what thing he hath so greet strengthe, and how we mowen ouercome hym, and turmente *hym* boundun[v]; that[w] if thou doist, we schulen 3yue to thee ech man a thousynde and an hundrid platis of siluer. Therfor[x] Dalida spak to 6
Sampson, Y biseche[y], seie thou to me, wher ynne is thi gretteste[z] strengthe, and what is that thing, with which thou[a] boundun maist[b] not breke? To whom Sampson an- 7
sweride, If Y be boundun with seuene coordis of senewis[c] not 3it drye 'and 3it moiste[d], Y schal be feble[e] as othere men. And the princis of Filisteis brou3ten 'to 8
hir[f] seuene coordis, as[g] he hadde seide; with whiche[h] sche boond him, while 9
buyschementis[i] weren hid at[k] hir, and

[s] 3atis *A*. [t] Om. *E*. [u] do *C*. [v] Om. *E pr. m*. [w] cicles *E pr. m*. [ww] Dalyla *A*. [x] be *BCEFH*. [y] may be *A*. [z] wise maistres *E pr. m*. [a] eendynge *BEFH*. [b] Philisteym *C*.

[t] strompet 1. [u] the Filisteis 1. [v] among 1. [w] had entride 1. [x] the 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] 3atis 1. [a] the Philistees 1. [b] abidinge 1. [c] that ny3t 1. [d] priuely 1. [e] And 1. [f] myd ny3t 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] roos up to go thenns 1. [i] he took 1. [k] Om. A. *sec. m.* [l] *or the* 1. *other* U. [m] *the leeues* D. [n] the 1. [o] the lok 1. [p] 3atis 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] up on 1. [s] his 1. [t] the Philisteis 1. [u] Sampson 1. [v] *whanne he is* boundun 1. [w] the whiche thing 1. [x] Thanne 1. [y] biseche thee 1. [z] moost 1. [a] if thou were 1. [b] thou maist 1. [c] moist senewis 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] lethi 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] to Dalida, as 1. [h] the whiche 1. [i] the buyschementis *of Philistees* 1. [k] anentis 1.

Sampson! The which brak the boondis, in what maner wise a man wold breeke the threed of a top of flexe, that is sponnen with spotel, whanne the smelle of fier it hath takun; and it is not knowun in
10 what thing his strength was. And Dalida seide to hym, Loo! thow hast bigilid me, and fals thou hast spokyn; namely nowe shewe to me, with what thing
11 thow owist to be boundun. To whom he answerde, If I were boundun with newe coordis, 'the whiche[c] weren not ȝit in[d] werk, I shal be feble, and of other
12 men lijk. With the[e] which eft Dalida boond him, and criede, Philistien[f] vpon thee, Sampson! in the bed place busshementis maad redi. The which so brak
13 the boondis as thredis of webbis. And Dalida eft seide to hym, Howe long shalt thou bigile me, and fals thow shalt speek? Shewe where with thou owist to be boundun. To whom answerde Sampson, he seith, If seuen heerys of myn heed with warp threed thou plattist, and a nayl with hem about bounden to the
14 erthe thow ficchist, I shal be feble. The which thing whanne Dalida hadde doo, she seide to hym, Philistien vpon thee, Sampson! The which arysynge fro sleep, drowȝ out the nayl, with heeris and warp.
15 And Dalida seide to hym, What maner wise thou seist, that thou louest me, whanne thin ynwit is not with me? Bi thre sithis thou hast lowen to me, and thou woldist not seye to me, in what
16 thing is[g] thi moost strength. And whanne she was heuy to hym, and bi manye dais to hym bisili cleuede, space to resten not ȝyuynge, hyre lijf failide,
17 and vnto the deeth is feblid. Thanne openynge the trewth of the thing, he seide to hir, Yren neuer wente vpon myn abididen[l] in a closet[m] the ende of the[n] thing. And sche criede to hym, Sampson, Filisteis[o] ben on[p] thee! Which[q] brak the[r] boondis, as if[s] a man brekith a threed of herdis, writhun[t] with spotle, whanne it hath take[u] the odour[v] of fier; and it was not[w] knowun wher ynne his strengthe was. And Dalida seide to hym[x], Lo! 10
thou hast scorned me, and thou hast spok fals; nameli[y] now schewe thou to me, with what thing thou schuldist be boundun. To whom he answeride, If Y be 11
boundun with newe coordis, that weren not ȝit in werk, I schal be feble[z], and lijk othere men. With whiche[a] Dalida boond 12
him eft, and criede[b], Sampson, Filistees[c] ben on[d] thee! the[e] while buyschementis weren maad redi in a closet[f]. Which[g] brak 'so the[h] boondis as thredis of webbis. And 13
Dalida seide eft to hym, Hou long schalt thou disseyue me, and schalt[hh] speke fals? Schew thou to me, with what thing thou schalt be boundun. To whom Sampson answeryde, he seide, If thou plattist[i] seuene heeris† of myn heed with a strong boond, and fastnest to the erthe a naile boundun a boute with these[k], Y schal be feble[l]. And whanne Dalida hadde do this, 14
sche seide to hym, Sampson, Filisteis[m] ben on[n] thee! And he roos fro sleep, and drow[o] out the nail, with the heeris and strong[p] boond[q]. And Dalida seide to hym, 15
Hou seist thou, that thou louest me, sithen thi soule[r] is not with me? Bi thre tymes thou liedist[s] to me, and noldist[t] seie to me, wher ynne is thi moost strengthe. And whanne sche was diseseful to hym, 16
and cleuyde to hym contynueli bi many daies, and ȝaf[u] not[v] space to reste, his lijf failide, and was maad wery 'til to[w] deeth[x]. Thanne he openyde the treuthe of the 17
thing, and seide to hir, Yrun stiede[y] ne-

† *vii. heeris.* In Ebreu it is, vii. gobetis of heer, for the heer of his heed was departid bi vii. gobetis. *Lire here.* c.

[c] that *c.* [d] Om. *A.* [e] Om. *c.* [f] Pilisteim *c.* [g] be *BCFH.*

[l] thei abooden 1. [m] priuy place 1. [n] this 1. [o] the Filisteis 1. [p] up on 1. [q] And he 1. [r] tho 1. [s] Om. DGKMOQSXb. [t] throwen 1. wouen *w.* [u] touchid 1. [v] heete 1. [w] not ȝit 1. [x] Sampson 1. [y] netheles 1. [z] lethi 1. [a] the whiche 1. [b] sche criede 1. [c] the Filisteis 1. [d] up on 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] priuy place 1. [g] And Sampson 1. [h] his 1. [hh] Om. 1. [i] plattist togidre 1. [k] these heeris 1. [l] lethi 1. [m] the Philisteis 1. [n] upon 1. [o] he drow 1. [p] a strong 1. [q] boond *tied therto* 1. [r] inward affeccioun 1. [s] hast lied 1. [t] woldist not 1. [u] to him ȝaf 1. [v] no 1. [w] unto 1. [x] the deeth 1. [y] came 1.

heed, for thi Nazare, that is, sacrid to the Lord, Y am fro the wombe of my moder; if myn heed were shauen, my strength shal goon awey fro me, and shal fayl, 18 and be as other men. And she seynge that he hadde knowlechid to hir al his inwit, she[h] sente to the princis of Philistiens, and badde, Stye 3e vp 3yt oons, for nowe to me he hath openyd his herte. The whiche stieden vp, takun to the 19 money that thei bihi3ten. And she made hym sleep vpon hir knees, and in her bosum to leyn the heed; and she clepide the barbour, and he shoofe seuen heeris of hym; and she biganne to throwe hym awey, and fro hir to putte; forsothe 20 anoon strength fro hym wente. And she seide, Philistiens[i] vpon thee, Sampson! The which fro sleep rysynge, seide in his inwit, I shal goo out, as I dide before, and me I shal shaake out; vnknowinge that the Lord was goon awey fro hym. 21 Whom whanne Philistiens hadden cau3t, anoon thei drewen out his eyen, and ladden hym[k] boundun with cheyns to Gazam, and closid in prisoun thei maden to 22 grynde. And nowe his heeris bigunnen 23 to growe a3en; and the princis of Philistiens camen to gidre in oon, for to offre oostis of greet worship to Dagon, her god, and for[l] to eete, seyinge, Oure god hath takun oure enemye Sampson into 24 oure hoondis. The which also the puple seynge preyseden her god, and the same thing seiden, Oure god hath taken into oure hoondis oure adversarie, 'the which[m] hath doon a wey oure loond, and slayn 25 many. And thei ioiynge bi feestis, nowe taken meetis, thei comaundiden, that Sampson shulde be clepid, and biforn hem pleye; the which lad out fro the

uere[z] on[a] myn heed, for Y am a Nazarei, that is, halewid to the Lord, fro 'the wombe of my modir[b]; if myn heed be schauun, my strengthe schal go awei fro me, and Y schal faile[c], and Y schal be as othere men. And sche[d] si3 that he[e] knowlechide[f] 18 to hir al his wille, '*ether herte*[g]; and[h] sche[i] sente to the princes of Filisteis, and comaundide[k], Stie 3e[l] 3it onys, for now he openyde[m] his herte to me. Whiche[n] stieden[o], with[p] the money takun[q] which[r] thei bihi3ten. And sche made hym slepe[s] 19 on[t] hir knees, and 'bowe the[u] heed in hir bosum; and sche clepide a barbour, and schauede[v] seuene heeris† of hym; and sche bigan to caste[w] hym awei, and to put[x] fro hir; for anoon the strengthe 3ede awei fro him. And sche seide, Sampson, Fi- 20 listeis[y] ben on[z] thee! And he roos fro sleep, and seide to[a] his soule[b], Y schal go out, as and[c] Y dide bifore, and Y schal schake me *fro boondis*[d]; and he wiste not, that the Lord hadde goon awei fro hym. And whanne Filisteis[e] hadden take hym, 21 anoon thei diden[f] out hise i3en, and ledden[g] *hym* boundun with chaynes to Gaza, and 'maden *hym* closid[h] in prisoun to[i] grynde. And now[k] hise heeris bigunnen 22 to growe a3en; and the[l] princes of Filis- 23 teis camen togidere to offre grete sacrifices to Dagon, her god, and 'to ete[m], seiynge, Oure god hath bitake oure[n] enemy Sampson[o] in to oure hondis. And the puple 24 seynge also this thing preiside her god, and seide the same thingis, Our god hath bitake oure aduersarie in to oure hondis, which[p] dide awey oure lond, and killide ful many men. And thei weren glad bi 25 feestis[q], for[r] thei hadden ete thanne; and[s] thei comaundiden, that Sampson schulde be clepid, and schulde[t] pleie[u] bifor hem;

† *vii. heeris.* In Ebreu it is, vii. gobetis, for he schauyde al the heer, departid bi vii. gobetis. *Lire here.* c.

[h] Om. *c.* [i] Philisteim *c.* [k] Om. *BCEFH.* [l] Om. *c.* [m] that *c.*

[z] neuere 3it 1. [a] upon 1. [b] my modir wombe 1. [c] faile *strengthe* 1. [d] Dalida 1. [e] Sampson 1. [f] had knowlechid 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] Om. *w.* [k] comaundid hem 1. [l] 3e up 1. [m] hath openyd 1. [n] The which 1. [o] wenten up 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] takun *with hem* 1. [r] that 1. [s] to slepe 1. [t] upon 1. [u] to leie his 1. bowide the *b.* [v] he schaued 1. [w] schyue 1. [x] put him 1. [y] the Philistees 1. [z] upon 1. [a] in *plures.* [b] ynwitt 1. [c] Om. EIK *pr. m.* LPRb. [d] *these boondis* 1. [e] the Philistees 1. [f] putten 1. [g] thei ledden 1. [h] thei closiden him 1. [i] and maden him to 1. [k] thanne 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] *thei maden festis* and eten 1. [n] Sampson, oure 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] that 1. [q] *making* of feestis 1. [r] and thanne whanne 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] Om. IKMOQSXb. [u] bepleie D.

prisoun pleyde beforn hem; and thei maden hym stoond bitwen two pileers.
26 The whiche seide to the child gouernynge his goyngis, Leet me, that I towche the pileers on the whiche stoondith[n] al the hows, that Y lene vpon hem, and a
27 litil while reste. Forsothe the hows was ful of men and of wymmen, and there weren the princis of Philistiens, and of the roof and soleer aboute thre thowsand of either kynde, bidynge Sampson pleiynge.
28 And he seith, the[o] Lord inwardli clepid, Lord, my God, haue mynde of me, and ȝeeld to me nowe the fornhad strength, my God, that I wreche me on myn enemyes, and for the lesynge of two
29 liȝtis o veniaunce I take. And catchynge the twey pileers, to the whiche al the hows stood, and the tother of hem with the riȝt, and the tother with the left
30 holdynge, seith, Die my lijf with Philistien! And the pileers strongly smyten to gidere, the hows felle vpon alle the princis, and the tothir multitude, that there was; and many mo he slewȝ diynge, than beforn he slewȝ on lyue.
31 And his bretheren[p] comynge doun, and al his kynrede, token hys bodi, and byrieden it bitwix[q] Saraa and Escahol, in the birielis of his fader Manue; and he demyde Yrael twenti ȝeer.

which[v] was led out of prisoun, and pleiede bifor hem; and thei maden hym stonde bitwixe twei pileris. And he[w] seide to 26
the 'child gouernynge[x] hise steppis, Suffre thou me, that Y touche the pilers on whiche[y] al the hows stondith[z], that Y be bowid on[a] tho, and reste a litil. Sotheli[b] 27
the hows was ful of men and of wymmen, and the princes of the[c] Filisteis weren there, and[d] aboute thre thousynde of 'euer either kynde[e], biholdynge fro the roof and the[f] soler Sampson pleynge. And whanne[g] 28
the Lord 'was inwardli clepid, he[h] seide[i], My Lord God, haue mynde on[k] me, and, my God, ȝelde thou now to me the formere strengthe, that Y venge me of myn enemyes, and that Y resseyue[l] o veniaunce for the los of tweyne[m] iȝen. And he took 29
bothe pilers[n], on[o] whiche the hows stood, and he helde the oon[p] of tho in the[q] riȝthond, and the tother in the[r] left hond; and seide[s], My lijf die with Filesteis[t]! 30
And whanne the pileris weren schakun togidere strongli, the hows felde on[u] alle the princes, and on[u] the tother[v] multitude, that was there; and he[w] diynge killide many moo, than he quyk[x] hadde slayn bifore. Forsothe[y] hise britheren and al 31
the[z] kinrede camen doun, and token his bodi, and birieden[a] bitwixe Saraa and Escahol, in the sepulcre of[b] his fadir Manue[c]; and he[d] demyde[e] Israel twenti ȝeer.

CAP. XVII.

1 A maner man there was in that tyme of the hil of Effraym, Mychas bi name.
2 The which seide to his moder, The thousand hundryd platis of siluer, 'the whiche[qq] thow seueredist to thee, and vpon the whiche me herynge thou swore, loo! Y haue, and anentis me ben. To whom she answerde, Blessid my sone to the Lord.
3 Thanne he ȝeeldide[r] hem to his moder;

CAP. XVII.

In that tyme† was a man, 'Mycas bi 1
name[f], of the hil of Effraym. And he 2
seide to his modir, Lo! Y haue a thousynde 'and an[g] hundrid platis of siluer, whiche thou departidist to thee, and on[h] whiche thou sworist‡, while[i] Y herde, and tho ben at[k] me. To whom sche answeride, Blessid be my sone of the Lord. Therefor[l] 3
he ȝeldide[m] tho to his modir; and sche

† *in that tyme*; that is, in the bigynnyng of iugis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thou sworist*; that is, bihiȝtist bi auow and ooth, bi oure expositours. In Ebreu it is, thou cursidist; that is, him that took awey the money. *Lire here.* c.

[n] stont BCE *sec. m.* FH. leneth E *pr. m.* [o] to the A *sec. m.* [p] brether BF. [q] bytwene BCEFH. [qq] that c. [r] ȝeld CE.

[v] the which I. [w] Sampson I. [x] child that gouernyde I. [y] the whiche I. [z] stondith upon I. [a] upon I. [b] And I. [c] Om. *plures*. [d] Om. KX. [e] men and of wymmen I. [f] fro the I. [g] he clepide ynwardly I. [h] Om. I. [i] and seide I. [k] upon I. [l] take I. [m] *my* two I. [n] the pilers I. [o] upon the I. [p] toon K. [q] his I. [r] his I. [s] he seide I. [t] the Philistees I. [u] upon I. [v] Om. I. [w] Sampson I. [x] alyue I. [y] And I. [z] his I. [a] thei birieden it I. [b] of Manue I. [c] Om. I. [d] Sampson I. [e] had demyd I. [f] that hiȝt Mycas I. [g] Om. GIKNQX. [h] upon the I. [i] while that I. [k] anentis I. Thanne I. [m] bitoke I.

the which seide to hym, I haue sacrid and auowid this siluer to the Lord, that of myn hoond my sone tak, and mak a grauen thing and a 3otun; and now I take 4 it to thee. Thanne he 3eeld to his moder; the which took two hundrid platis of siluer, and 3af hem to the siluer smith, that he make of hem a grauen thing and a 3otun, the which was in the hows of 5 Mychee. The which a litil hows forsothe in it to God seuerde; and made a coope, and theraphyn, that is, the prestis clooth, and mawmettis; and he fulfillid the hoond of oon of his sones, and he is maad to 6 hym a preest. In tho[rr] dais was no kyng in Irael, but echon, what semyd to hym 7 ri3t, that he dide. And there was another 3onglynge of Bethlem of Juda, of the kynrede of him, and he was a Le- 8 uyte, and dwellide there. And gon out of[s] the cytee of Bethlem pilgrimage he wold, where euere he founde profijt to hym. And whanne he was comen in to the hil of Effraym, and weye makynge hadde bowid doun a litil in to the hows of 9 Myche, he is askid of hym, Whens comest thou? The which answerde, A Leuyte Y am of Bethlem of Juda, and I goo, that I dwelle where I shal mowe, and 10 biholde to be profitable to me. Dwel, he seith, anentis me, and be to me fader and preest; and I shal 3yue to thee bi eche 3eer ten platis of siluer, and dowble clothinge, and what thingis ben necessarye to 11 lijflod. And he asentide, and dwellyde anentis the man; and was to hym as oon 12 of the sones. And Mycha fulfillid the hoond of hym, and hadde a child preest 13 anentis hym, seiynge, Nowe I woot, that God wol doo wel to me, hauynge a preest of Leuytis[t] kynde.

seide to hym, Y halewide[n] and avowide this siluer to the Lord, that my sone resseyue[o] of myn hond, and make[p] a grauun ymage[q] and a 3otun ymage; and now I '3yue it[r] to thee. Therfor[s] he 3eldide[t]† to 4 his modir[u]; and sche took twei hundryd platis of siluer, and 3af tho to a werk man of siluer, that he schulde make of tho a grauun 'ymage and 3otun[v], that was in 'the hows of Mycas[w]. Which[x] departide 5 also[y] a litil hous[z] ther ynne to God; and made[a] ephod[b], and theraphym[c], that is, a preestis cloth‡, and ydols; and he fillide[d] the hond of oon of his sones, and he[e] was maad a preest to hym. In tho daies was 6 no kyng in Israel, but ech man dide this[f], that semyde ri3tful to hym silf. Also 7 another 3onge wexynge man was of Bethleem of Juda, of[h] the kynrede therof‖[i],'*that is, of Juda*[k], and he was a dekene, and dwellide there[l]. And he 3ede out of the 8 citee of Bethleem, and wolde be a pilgrim, where euere he foond profitable to hym silf. And whanne he made[m] iourney, and 'hadde come[n] in to the hil of Effraym, and hadde bowid a litil[o] in to 'the hows of Mycha[p], 'he was[q] axid of[r] hym, Fro 9 whennus comest thou? Which[s] answeride, Y am a dekene of Bethleem of Juda, and Y go, that Y dwelle where Y may, and se[t] that it is profitable to me. Micha[u] 10 seide, Dwelle thou at[v] me, and be thou[w] fadir and preest 'to me[x]; and Y schal 3yue to thee bi ech 3eer ten platis of siluer, and double[y] cloth[z], and tho thingis that[a] ben nedeful[b] to lijflode. He assentide, and 11 dwellide 'at the[c] man; and he was to the[d] man as oon of sones[e]. And Mycha fillide[f] 12 his hond[g], and hadde[h] the child preest at[i] hym, and seide[k], Now Y woot, that God 13 schal do wel to me, hauynge a preest of the kyn of Leuy.

† *he 3eldide;* that is, bihi3te to 3elde; for of 3eldding in dede, it is seid aftirward. *Lire here.* c.

‡ This word, *a preestis cloth and ydols,* is not in Ebreu, but it is addid of oure translatour. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *the kynrede therof;* in Ebreu it is, of the kynrede of Juda. *Lire here.* c.

[rr] those B. [s] fro BCEFH. [t] Leuite C.

[n] haue halewid 1. [o] take it 1. [p] make *therof* 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] take this 1. [s] And 1. [t] toke it 1. [u] modir a3en 1. [v] and a 3oten ymage 1. [w] Mycheas hous 1. [x] And Myche also 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] *or an oratorie* 1 *marg.* [a] he made *in that* 1. [b] an ephod 1. [c] a theraphym 1. [d] fulfillide *with richesse* 1. [e] that sone 1. [f] that 1. [h] and of 1. [i] of it 1. [k] Om. 1w. [l] in Bethleem 1. [m] had made 1. [n] came 1. [o] litil aside 1. [p] Mycheas hous 1. [q] Mychee 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] The which 1. [t] *where* I se 1. [u] And Myche 1. [v] with 1. [w] thou to me a 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] a double 1. [z] clothing 1. [a] Om. A. [b] necessari 1. [c] with that 1. [d] that 1. [e] his sones 1. [f] fulfillide 1. [g] hond with goodis 1. [h] he hadde 1. [i] with 1. [k] he seide 1.

CAP. XVIII.

1 In tho[u] days was no kyng in Yrael; and the lynage of Dan sou3te possessioun to hym, that he my3te dwelle in it; forsothe vnto that day amonge othere ly-
2 nagis he hadde takun no lot. Thanne senten the sones of Dannys stok, and of his meyne, fyue moost stronge men fro Saraa and Escahol, that thei aspien the loond, and bisily biholden. And thei seiden to hem, Gooth, and biholdith the loond. The whiche, whanne goynge thei weren comen into the hil of Effraym, and weren goon into the hows of Myche,
3 thei restiden there. And knowynge the voys of the 3onglynge Leuyte, and vsynge the restynge place of hym, thei seiden to hym, Who brou3te the hidir? What here dost thow? For what cause hidir come
4 thou woldist? The which answerde to hem, Thes thingis and thes thingis Mychas hath 3euen to me, and me bi meed hath hyrid, that I be to hym a preest.
5 And thei preiden hym, that he shulde counseyl the Lord, and wite thei my3ten, whethir welsum weye thei shulden goo,
6 and the thing shulde han effecte. The which answerde to hem, Gooth with pees, the Lord hath biholden 3oure weye, and
7 the gaat that 3e goon. And so goynge the fyue men camen to Lachis; and thei seen the puple dwellinge in it withouten eny drede, after the vsage of Sydonyes, sikir and in rest, no man to hem vtterli withstondynge, and of greet ritchessis, and fer fro Sidon, and fro alle men se-
8 uerd. And thei turneden a3en to her britheren in Saraa and Eschahol; and what thei hadden doo to hem askynge,
9 thei answerden, Rysith, and stie we vp to hem; forsothe we han seen the loond

CAP. XVIII.

In tho daies was no kyng in Israel; and the lynage of Dan sou3te possessioun to it silf, to[l] dwelle ther ynne; for `til to[m] that dai it[n] hadde not take eritage among other lynagis. Therfor[o] the sones of Dan senten fyue the strongeste[p] men of her generacioun[q] and meynee[r] fro Saraa and Escahol, that thei schulden aspie the lond, and biholde[s] diligentli[t]. And thei[u] seiden to hem, Go 3e, and biholde the lond. And whanne thei goynge[v] hadden come in to the hil of Effraym, and hadden entrid in to the hows of Mycha, thei restiden there. And thei knewen the voys of the 3ong wexynge dekene; and thei restiden in `the yn of hym[w], and seiden to hym, Who brou3te thee hidur? What doist thou here? For what cause woldist thou come hidur? Which[x] answeride `to hem[y], Mychas 3af[z] to me these[a] and these thingis[b], and hiride[c] me for meede, that Y be preest to hym. Forsothe[d] thei preieden hym, that he schulde counsele[e] the Lord, and thei[f] my3ten wite, whether thei 3eden in weie[g] of prosperite, and the[h] thing[i] schulde haue effect. Which[k] answeride to hem, Go 3e with pees, the Lord biholdith 3oure weie, and the iourney whidur 3e goon. Therfor[l] the[m] fyue men 3eden[n], and camen to Lachys[o]; and thei si3en the puple dwellynge ther ynne with outen ony drede, bi the custom of Sidonyis, sikur and resteful, for no man outirli a3enstood hem, and `of grete richessis[p], and fer[q] fro Sidon, and departid[r] fro alle men. And thei[s] turn-
eden a3en to her britheren in Saraa and Escahol; and thei answeriden *to `britheren* axynge[t] what thei hadden do[u], Rise 3e, and stie we[v] to hem[w], for we si3en[x] the lond ful riche and plenteuous; nyle 3e be

[u] these *H*.

[l] for to 1. [m] unto 1. [n] Dan 1. [o] Thanne 1. [p] mooste stronge 1. [q] lynage 1. [r] of her meynee 1. [s] biholde it 1. [t] bisily 1. [u] Dan 1. [v] goynge forth 1. [w] his place 1. [x] The which 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] hath 3oue 1. [a] these thinges 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] he hath hirid 1. [d] And 1. [e] counsele with 1. [f] that thei 1. [g] the weie CINWX. [h] that the 1. [i] thing *of her purpos* 1. [k] The which dekene 1. [l] Thanne 1. [m] tho 1. [n] 3eden forth 1. [o] Lays A *pr. m.* EGNPUX. Lais FQRW. [p] thei weren ful riche 1. [q] *dwelliden* fer 1. [r] weren departid 1. [s] these fyue 1. [t] hem enqueringe 1. [u] do, and seiden 1. [v] we up 1. [w] hem *of Lachis* 1. [x] han seen 1.

ful riche and plenteuous; wolith not leeue, woleth not ceese, goo we, and weeld
10 we it; no traueyle it shal be; we shulen goo into the sikyr, in to the regyoun moost brood; and the Lord shal taak to vs the place, in which is scarsnesse of no thing of hem that ben goten in the erthe.
11 Thanne wenten[v] of the kynrede of Dan, that is, of Saraa and Escahol, six hundrid
12 men gird with armes of werre. And thei stiynge vp dwelliden in Cariathiarym of Jude, the which place fro that tyme took name of the Tentis of Dan, and is bihynde
13 the bak of Kyriathiarym. Thens thei passiden into the hil of Effraym; and whanne thei weren comen to the hows
14 of Myche, seiden the fyue men, that before hoond weren sent to the loond of Lachis to ben biholden, to her other britheren, Knowe ȝe, that in thes howsis be ephot, and theraphyn, and grauen thing and ȝoten; seeth what plesith[w] to ȝou.
15 And whanne a litil thei hadden bowid doun, thei wenten into the hows of the ȝonglynge Leuyte, that was in the hows of Myche, and thei salutiden hym with
16 pesible wordis. Forsothe sixe hundrid men, so as thei weren armed, stoden be-
17 fore the dore. And thei, the whiche weren goon into the hous of the ȝong man, the grauen thing and ȝoten, and ephot, and theraphyn thei enforsiden to taak; and the preest stood before the dore, the sixe hundrid men moost stronge not
18 ferre abidynge. Thanne 'tho ilk[x] that entriden token the grauen thing, ephot, and the mawmettis, and the ȝoten; to whom seide the preest, What doon ȝe?
19 To whom thei answerden, Whist[y], and put fynger vpon thi mouth, and com with vs, that we han thee[yy] fader and preest. Whether is it beter to thee, that

necgligent, nil ȝe ceesse, go we[y], and haue[z] it in[a] possessioun; no trauel schal be[b]; we 10
schulen entre to sikir men[c], in to a largeste[d] cuntrey; and the Lord schal bitake to vs a place, wher ynne is not pouert of ony thing of tho[e] that ben brouȝt forth in erthe. Therfor[f] sixe[g] hundrid men gird 11
with armeris of batel ȝeden forth 'of the kynrede of Dan[h], that is, fro Saraa and Escahol. And thei stieden[i], and dwell- 12
iden in Cariathiarym of Juda, which[k] place took fro that tyme the name of Castels[l] of Dan, and is[m] bihyndis the bak of Cariathiarym. Fro thennus thei[n] pass- 13
iden[o] in to the hil of Effraym; and whanne thei hadden come to[p] the hows of Mychas, the fyue men, that weren sent bifore to 14
biholde the lond of Lachis[q], seiden to her other britheren, 'ȝe knowen[r]†, that ephod[s], and theraphyn[t], and a grauun ymage[u] and ȝotun[v] is in these housis; se ȝe what plesith ȝou[w]. And whanne thei hadden 15
bowid a litil[x], thei entriden in to the hows of the ȝong dekene, that was in the hows of Mychas, and thei gretten hym with pesible wordis. Forsothe[y] sixe hundrid 16
men stoden bifore the dore, so as thei weren armed. And thei, that entriden in to the 'hows of the ȝong man[z], enforsiden[a] to take awey the grauun ymage[b], and the[c] ephod[d], and theraphin[e], and the ȝotun ymage[f]; and the preest stood bifore the dore, while sixe hundrid strongeste[g] men 17
abideden[h] not fer[i]. Therfor[k] thei that 18
entriden token the grauun ymage, ephod[l], and idols, and the ȝotun ymage; to whiche[m] the preest seide, What doen ȝe? To whom 19
thei answeriden, Be thou stille, and putte the[n] fyngur on thi mouth, and come with vs, that we haue thee fadir and preest. What is betere to thee, that thou be preest in the hows of o man, whether[o] in o[p]

† ȝe *knowen*; that is, ȝe owen to knowe. *Lire here.* C.

[v] thei wenten E *pr. m.* [w] it pleseth E *pr. m.* [x] thilk B. tho C. [y] Whisht C. Whischt E *pr. m.* [yy] the A.

[y] we forth 1. [z] haue we 1. [a] in to 1. [b] be *to us* 1. [c] placis S. [d] ful large 1. [e] tho thingis 1. [f] Thanne 1. [g] of the kynrede of Dan sixe 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] stieden up 1. [k] the which 1. [l] Tentis 1. [m] it is 1. [n] Dan 1. [o] passiden forth 1. [p] into C. [q] Lais A *pr. m.* EFPSX. Lays W. [r] Knowe ȝe IK. [s] a coope 1. [t] a prestis cloth 1. [u] ydol 1. [v] a ȝotun ymage 1. [w] to ȝou 1. [x] litil *aside* 1. [y] And 1. [z] ȝounge mannes hows 1. [a] enforsiden hem 1. [b] ydol 1. [c] a 1. [d] cope 1. [e] the prestis cloth 1. [f] mawmet 1. [g] ful stronge 1. [h] aboden 1. [i] fer *thenns* 1. [k] Thanne 1. [l] the cope 1. [m] whom 1. [n] thi EIKRX. [o] other 1. [p] a 1.

thou be a preest in the hows of o[z] man, othir in o lynage and meyne in Yrael?
20 The which thing whanne he hadde herd, he assentyde to the wordis of hem, and took ephot, and the grauen thing, and
21 mawmettis, and with hem wente. The whiche whanne weren goon, and before hem hadden maad children and beestis
22 to goon, and al that was precious, and now whanne fro the hows of Myche thei weren ferre, the men that dwelliden in the howses of Myche, to gidre criynge
23 folweden, and after the bak bigunne to crien. The whiche whanne thei hadden
24 beholdun, thei seiden to Myche, What to thee wolt thow? whi criest thow? The whiche answerde, My goddis that I made to me, ȝe han takun, and a preest, and alle thingis that Y haue; and ȝe seyn,
25 What is to thee? And the sones of Dan seiden to hym, Be war, lest eny more thou speke to vs, and men styred with corage comen to thee, and thou thi silf
26 with al thin hows perishe. And so the bigunne weie thei wenten. Forsothe Mycha seynge, that thei weren strenger than him self, he turnyde aȝen into his hows.
27 Forsothe sixe hundrid men token the preest and that we aboue seiden, and camen into Lachis to the puple restynge and[a] siker; and thei smyten hem in mouth of swerd, and the cite with bren-
28 nynge thei token, no man vtterly berynge sokour, forthi that ferre thei dwelten fro Sydon, and with noon of men thei hadden eny thing of felawship and of erand. Forsothe the citee was set in the regioun of Roob; the which eft makynge out
29 dwelliden in it; the name of the citee is[b] clepid Dan after the name of his fader, whom Irael gat, 'the which[c] before La-
30 chis was seid. And thei putten to hem lynage and meynee in[q] Israel? And 20 whanne he hadde herd this, he assentide to 'the wordis of hem[r], and he took the ephod[s], and ydols, and the grauun ymage, and ȝede forth with hem. And whanne 21 thei ȝeden[u], and hadden maad the[v] litle children, and werk[w] beestis, and al thing that was preciouse, to go bifor hem; and 22 whanne thei weren now fer fro 'the hows of Mychas[x], men that dwelliden in the housis[y] of Mychas, crieden togidere, and sueden, and bigunnun to crye 'aftir the 23 bak[z]. Whiche[a] whanne thei hadden biholde, seiden[b] to Mychas, What wolt thou to[c] thee? whi criest thou? Which[d] an- 24 sweride, ȝe han take awey my goddis whiche Y made to me, and the[e] preest, and alle thingis whiche[f] Y haue†; and[g] ȝe seien, What is to thee? And the sones 25 of Dan seiden to hym, Be war, lest thou speke[h] more to vs, and men styrid in soule[i] come to thee, and thou perische with al thin hows. And so thei[k] ȝeden[l] forth in 26 the iourney bigunnun. Forsothe[m] Mychas siȝ, that thei weren strongere than he, and turnede aȝen in to his hows. For- 27 sothe[m] sixe[n] hundrid men token the preest, and the thingis whiche we biforseiden, and camen[o] in to Lachis[p] to the puple restynge[q] and sikur[r]; and thei smytiden[s] hem bi[t] the scharpnesse of swerd, and bitoken[tt] the[u] citee to brennyng, while no 28 man outirli ȝaf help[v], for thei dwelliden fer fro Sydon, and hadden[w] not ony[x] thing of felouschipe and cause[y] with ony of[z] men. Forsothe[a] the[b] citee was set in the cuntrei of Roob; which[c] citee thei[d] bildiden eft, and dwelliden ther ynne; while[e] 29 the name of the[f] citee was clepid Dan, bi the name of her fadir, whom Israel hadde gendrid[g], which[h] citee was seid[i] Lachis[k] bifore. And 'thei settiden[l] there the 30

† *and alle thingis whiche Y haue.* In Ebreu it is, *and what dwellith ouer;* as if he seide, tho thingis which ȝe token awey, weren so preciouse to me, that Y sette litil prijs ethir riȝt nouȝt bi the residue, for they token awey noon othir good of his, outakun tho that perteyneden to religioun of idols, and they demyden this no thefte. *Lire here.* c.

[z] oon E. [a] in C. [b] Om. BCEFH. [c] that C.

[q] of I. [r] her wordis I. [s] cope I. [u] ȝeden forth I. [v] her I. [w] her werk I. [x] Mycheis hows I. [y] hous IK. [z] bihinde her I. [a] Whom I. [b] thei seiden I. [c] *be do* to I. [d] The which I. [e] my I. [f] that I. [g] and ȝit I. [h] speke *thus* I. [i] corage I. [k] Dan I. [l] wente I. [m] And I. [n] the sixe I. [o] thei camen I. [p] Lais A *pr.m.* EPSXb. [q] that restiden *here* I. [r] weren sikur I. [s] slewen I. [t] in I. [tt] thei bitoken I. [u] her I. [v] help *to hem* I. [w] thei hadden I. [x] do ony I. [y] of nede I. [z] manere I. Om. KN. *sec. m.* OSXb. [a] And I. [b] *that* I. [c] the which I. [d] Dan I. [e] and DGIKNQSXb. Om. MO. [f] that I. [g] bigatte I. [h] the which I. [i] clepid I. [k] Lais A *pr.m.* EMPSXb. [l] Dan settide I.

a grauen thing, and Jonathan, the sone of Gerson, sone[d] of Moysy, and the sones of hym, prestis in the lynage of Dan,
31 vnto the day of his chetifte. And there dwellide anentis hem the mawmet of Myche, al the tyme that the hows of God was in Sylo. In[e] tho[f] days was no kyng in Yrael.

CAP. XIX.

1 A maner man Leuyte was dwellinge in the side of the hil of Effraym, the which took a wijf in[g] Bethlem Juda.
2 The which lafte hym, and is turned a3en into hir fader[h] hows of Bethlem, and she dwellide anentis hym foure monethis.
3 And hir man folwede hyr, wolnynge[i] to be recounseild to hir, and to softli treten, and to brynge a3en with hym; hauynge in ledynge a child, and two assis. The which took hym, and brou3te hym into the hows of hyr fader; that whanne his fader in lawe hadde herd him, and seen, glad he a3ens cam to hym, and clepide
4 the man. And the sone in lawe dwellide in the hows of the fader in lawe thre days, etynge and drynkynge with hym
5 homeli. Forsothe the ferthe day fro ny3t rysynge wold goo forth; whom with heelde the fader in lawe, and seith to hym, Tast rather a litil of breed, and comfort the stomak, and so thow shalt
6 goo. And thei seten, and eten to gidir, and dronken. And the fader of the woman seide to his sone in lawe, Y biseche thee, that this day here thou dwelle, and
7 to gider we gladen. And he rysyn ganne[k] to wiln to goo forth; and neuerthelater the fader in lawe bisily heelde hym a3en, and anentis hym he made hym[l] to dwelle.
8 Forsothe erely bigunne the Leuyte made redi the weye; to whom the fader in lawe eft, I biseche, he seith, that a litil of

grauun ymage, and Jonathas, sone[m] of Jerson, sone of Moises, and 'Jonathas sones[n], preestis[o], in the lynage of Dan, til in to the dai of her caitifte. And the
31 idol of Mychas dwellide at[p] hem, in al the[q] tyme 'in which[r] the hows of God was in Silo. In tho daies was no kyng in Israel.

CAP. XIX.

A man was a dekene dwellinge in the
1 side of the hil of Effraym, which[s] dekene[t] took a wijf of Bethleem of Juda. And
2 sche lefte hym†, and turnede a3en in to the hows of hir fadir in Bethleem, and sche dwellide at hym[tt] foure monethis. And hir hosebonde suede hir, and wolde[u]
3 be recounselid to hir, and speke[v] faire[w], and lede[x] *hir*[y] a3en with him; and he hadde in cumpany[z] a child, and tweyne assis. And sche resseyuede hym, and brou3te him in to 'the hows of hir fadir[a]; and whanne hise wyues fadir hadde herd this, and 'hadde seyn[b] hym, he ran gladli to hym, and kisside[c] the man. And the
4 hosebonde of the dou3tir dwellide in 'the hows of his wyues fadir[d] in[e] three daies, and eet[f] and drank hoomli with hym. Sotheli[g] in[h] the fourthe dai he[i] roos bi
5 ny3t, and wolde go[k] forth; whom 'the fadir of his wijf[l] helde, and seide to hym, Taaste thou first a litil of[m] breed, and coumforte thi stomak, and so thou schalt go forth. And thei saten togidere, and
6 eeten, and drunkun. And the fadir of the damysele seide to 'the hosebonde of his dou3ter[n], Y beseche thee, that thou dwelle here to dai, and that we be glad togidere. And he roos, and bigan to wilne to go;
7 and neuertheles[o] 'the fadir of his wijf[p] helde hym[q] mekeli, and made to[r] dwelle at[s] hym. Forsothe[t] whanne the[u] morewtid
8 was maad, the dekene made[v] redi weie[w];

† *and sche lefte him.* In Ebreu it *is*, sche dide fornycacioun on him. c.

[d] the sone E *pr. m.* [e] And in A. [f] thos BF. these c. that E *pr. m.* thes H. [g] of BEFH. [h] fadris c. [i] willende c. wilynge E. [k] began CFH. [l] Om. c.

[m] the sone 1. [n] the sones of Jonathas *to be* 1. [o] the preestis 1. [p] with 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] that 1. [s] the which 1. [t] Om. 1. [tt] hir fadir 1. [u] he wolde 1. [v] to speke 1. [w] faire *with hir* 1. [x] to lede 1. [y] Om. *plures*. [z] *his* cumpany 1. [a] hir fadir hous 1. [b] sawȝe 1. [c] biclippide 1. [d] his wynes fadris hous 1. [e] Om. DGIKMNOPQSXb. [f] he eet 1. [g] And 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] the deken 1. [k] haue gon 1. [l] his wijfs fadir 1. [m] Om. GIKQb. [n] his dou3tris hosebonde 1. [o] netheles IK. nertheles ELP. [p] wynes fadir 1. [q] hym a3eu 1. [r] him to 1. [s] with 1. [t] And 1. [u] Om. c. [v] made him 1. [w] to go his weie 1.

meet thou take, and strengthis nomen to the tyme that ful sprynge the day, and after go thow forth. Thei eten thanne to
9 gider. And the ȝonglynge roos for[m] to goo with his wijf and child; to whom eft spak the fader in lawe, Behoold, that the day is more bowid to the sunne goynge doun, and neiȝeth to the euen; dwel anentis me also this day, and lede a myrye day, and to morwe thou shalt goo
10 forth, that thou goo into thin hows. The sone 'in lawe[n] wolde not assente to his wordis; but anoon wente, and cam aȝens Jebuse, that bi another name is clepid Jerusalem, ledynge with hym two assis
11 chargid, and a secoundarie wijf. And nowe thei camen nyȝ biside Jebus, and the day was turned into nyȝt. And the child seide to his lord, Com, I biseche, and bowe we down to the citee of Jebu-
12 sees, and dwelle we in it. To whom answerde the lord, I shal not goo into the burgh toun of an alien folk, that is not of the sones of Yrael, but I shal passe to
13 Gaba; and whanne thider I shal come, we shulen dwelle in it, othir certeyn in
14 the citee of Rama. Thanne thei passiden Jebus, and the bigunnen weie thei wenten. And the sunne wente doun to hem biside Gaba, that is in the lynage of Beniamyn;
15 and thei turneden biside to it, that thei myȝten dwelle there. Whider whanne thei entreden, thei seeten in the strete of the cytee, and no man hem[o] wold resseyue in
16 hows. And, loo! an oold man aperyde to hem turnynge aȝen fro the feeld, and fro his werk at euen, the which and he was of the hil of Effraym, and a pilgrime dwellide in Gaba. Forsothe the men of that regioun weren the sones of
17 Gemyny. And arerydᵖ vp the eyen, the oold man sawȝ a man sittynge with his litil chargis in the strete of the cytee,

to whom 'the fadir of his wijf[x] seide eft, Y biseche[y], that thow take a litil of[z] mete, and make thee strong til[a] the dai encreesse, and aftirward go forth[b]. Therfor[c] thei eten togidere. And the ȝong man roos to 9
go[d] with his wijf and child[e]; to whom the fadir of his wijf spak eft, Biholde thou, that the dai is 'lowere to[f] the goynge doun, and it neiȝeth to euentid[g]; dwelle thou at[h] me also to dai, and lede[i] a glad dai, and to morewe thou schalt go forth, that thou go in to thin hows. The 'hosebonde of the 10
douȝtir[k] nolde[l] assente to hise wordis; but he ȝede forth anoon, and cam[m] aȝens Jebus, which[n] bi another name is clepid Jerusalem; and he ledde with hym twei assis chargid, and the[o] wijf. And now thei weren 11
bisidis Jebus, and the day was chaungid in to nyȝt. And the child seide to his lord, Come thou, Y biseche[p], bowe we to the citee of Jebus, and dwelle we therynne. To whom the[q] lord answeride, Y schal not 12
entre in to the citee of an alien folc, which[r] is not of the sones of Israel, but Y schal passe 'til to[s] Gabaa; and whanne Y schal 13
come thidur, we schulen dwelle therynne, 'ether certis[t] in the citee of Rama. Ther- 14
for[u] thei passiden Jebus, and token the weie bigunnun[v]. And the sunne ȝede doun to hem bisidis Gabaa, which[w] is in the lynage of Beniamyn[x]; and thei turneden 15
to it[y], that thei schulden[z] dwelle there. Whidur whanne thei hadden entrid, thei saten in the street of the citee, and no man wolde resseyue hem to herbore[a]. And 16
lo! an eld man turnede aȝen fro the feeld, and fro his werk in the euentid, and apperide[b] to hem, which[c] also hym silf was of the hil of Effraym, and he dwellide a pilgrym in Gabaa. Therfor[d] men of that cuntrey weren the[e] sones of Gemyny. And 17
whanne the eld man reiside[f] his iȝen, he siȝ a man sittynge with hise fardels in the

[m] Om. C. [n] Om. B. [o] hym A. [p] reryd C.

[x] his wyues fadir 1. [y] biseche thee 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] vnto 1. [b] thou forth K. [c] Thanne 1. [d] go forth 1. [e] with the child 1. [f] fer forth gon toward 1. [g] the euentid 1. [h] with 1. [i] lede thou *with me* 1. [k] douȝtris hosebonde 1. [l] wolde not 1. [m] he cam 1. [n] that 1. [o] his 1. [p] biseche *thee* 1. [q] his 1. [r] the which 1. [s] forth in to 1. to S. [t] or ellis 1. [u] Thanne 1. [v] that thei bigunnen 1. [w] that 1. [x] the sones of Beniamyn 1. [y] Gabaa 1. [z] wolden 1. [a] herborouȝ IX. herburghe b. [b] he apperide 1. [c] the which 1. [d] Forsothe *plures*. And 1. [e] of the 1. [f] reiside up 1.

and seide to hym, Whens comest thow?
18 and whidre gost thow? The which answerde to hym, We ben comen fro Bethlem Juda, and we goon to oure place, that is in the side of the hil of Effraim, fro whennus[q] we ȝeden to Bethlem; and nowe we goon to the hows of God, and
19 no man vndur his roof resseyue vs, hauynge chaf and hay into the fodre of assis, and breed and wyn into myn, and of thin handmaydenys vsis, and of the child that is with me; no thing we neden, but
20 hows. To whom answerde the oold man, Pees be with thee; I shal make redi alle thingis, that ben necessarye; oonli, I bi-
21 seche, ne bide[r] thow in the strete. And he brouȝte hym into his hows, and fodre to assis he ȝaf; and after that thei wesshen her feet, he took hem into met-
22 ship. Hem etynge, and after the traueyl of the weye with meet and drynke fillinge the bodies, camen men of that cytee, the sones of Belial, that is, with outen ȝok, and enuyrownynge the hows of the oold man thei bigunnen to knoke the ȝatis; criynge to the lord of the hows, and seiynge, Bryng out the man that is goon into thin hows, that we mysvsen
23 hym. And the oold man wente oute to hem, and seith, Wolith not, bretheren, wolith not doon this yuel; for a man is goo into myn hows; and cees ȝe fro this
24 foly. I haue a douȝter mayden, and this man hath a secoundarie wijf; I shal brynge hem out to ȝow, that ȝe lowen hem, and ȝoure lust ȝe fulfil; oonli, I byseche, ne this hidows gilt aȝens kynde
25 ȝe worchen in the man. Thei wolden not assente to his wordis; the which thing biholdynge the man broute out to hem his secoundarie wijf, and to hem he took hir to be scorned. The which whanne al nyȝt thei hadden mysusid,
26 thei laften hir eerly. And the womman, street of the citee; and he seide to 'that man[g], Fro whennus comest thou? and whidur goist thou[h]? Which[i] answeride 18
to hym, We ȝeden forth fro Bethleem of Juda, and we gon to oure place, which[k] is in the side of the hil of Effraym, fro whennus we ȝeden to Bethleem; and now we gon to the hows of God, and no man wole resseyue vs vndur his roof, and we 19
han prouendre and hey in to mete[l] of assis[m], and breed and wyn in to myn vsis, and of thin handmayde, and of the child which[n] is with me; we han no nede to ony thing, no[o] but to herbore[p]. To whom 20
the eld man answeride, Pees be with thee; Y schal ȝyue[q] alle 'thingis, that ben nedeful[r]; oneli, Y biseche[s], dwelle thou not in the street. And he brouȝte hym in to his 21
hows, and ȝaf 'mete to the assis[t]; and after that thei waischiden[u] her feet, he resseyuede[v] hem 'in to feeste[w]. While thei ecten, 22
and refreischiden the[x] bodies with mete and drynk after the trauel of weie[y], men of that citee camen, the sones of Belial, that is, with out ȝok, and thei cumpassiden the 'hows of the elde man[z], and bigunnun to knocke the[a] doris; and thei crieden to the lord of the hows, and seiden, Lede out the man that entride in to thin hows, that we mysuse him. And the elde man ȝede 23
out to hem, and seide, Nyle ȝe, britheren, nyle ȝe do this yuel; for the man entride[b] in to myn herbore; and ceesse ȝe of this foli. Y haue a douȝter virgyn, and this 24
man hath a wijf; Y[c] schal lede[d] out hem to ȝou, that ȝe make lowe hem, and fille[e] ȝoure lust; oneli, Y biseche[f], that ȝe worche not this cursidnesse aȝens kynde 'aȝens the[g] man. Thei nolden[h] assente to hise wordis; 25
which[i] thing the man siȝ[k], and[l] ledde out his wijf to hem, and bitook[m] to hem hir to be defoulid. And whanne thei hadden misusid hir al niȝt, thei leften hir in the morewtid. And whanne the derknessis[n] 26

whenne E. [r] abyde BCEFH.

[g] him 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] The which 1. [k] that 1. [l] the mete CDEFGKLMNOPQSUWXb. [m] *oure* assis 1. [n] that 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] herborw X. herburghe b. [q] ȝyue to thee 1. [r] nedeful thingis 1. [s] biseche thee 1. [t] his assis mete 1. [u] had weishen 1. [v] toke 1. [w] to mete 1. [x] her 1. [y] her weie 1. [z] olde mannes hows 1. [a] on the 1. [b] hath entrid 1. [c] and Y 1. [d] brynge 1. [e] fulfille 1. [f] biseche ȝou 1. [g] anentis this 1. [h] wolden not 1. [i] the which 1. [k] seynge 1. [l] he 1. [m] he bitook 1. [n] derknessis *of niȝt* 1.

goynge aweie the derknessis, came to the dore of the hows, where dwellide hir
27 lord, and there she felle down. The morwe tide doon, the man roos, and openede the dore for to fulfil the bigunne weye; and, loo! his secoundarie wijf lay at the dore, spred the hoondis in the
28 threswold[s]. To whom he wenynge hir to reste[ss] spak, Ryse, and goo we. The which no thing answerynge, vndurstondynge that she was deed, took hir, and putte on the asse; and he is turnyd a3en
29 into his hows. The which whanne he was goon yn, he cau3te a swerd, and the careyn of the wijf with hir bonys in twelue parties and gobetis hewynge, he
30 sente into alle the teermys of Yrael. The which thing whanne alle thei hadden seen, thei crieden to gidre, Neuer siche thing is don in Israel, fro that dai that oure faders stieden vp fro Egipt vnto the tyme that is nowe; 3yueth sentens, and in comoun deme 3e, what is nede to the deed.

departiden, the womman cam to the dore of the hows, where hir lord dwellide, and there sche felde doun. Whanne[o] the mo- 27
rewtid was maad, the man roos, and openyde the dore, 'that he schulde fille the weie bigunnun[p]; and lo! his wijf lay bifor[q] the dore, with[r] hondis spred[s] in[t] the threischfold. And[u] he gesside[v] 'hir to 28
reste[w], 'and spak to hir[x], Rise thou[y], and go we. 'And whanne sche answeride no thing[z], he vndirstode that sche was deed; and he took hir[a], and puttide[b] on the[c] asse, and turnede[d] a3en in to his hows. And whanne he entride[e] in 'to that hows[f], 29
he took[g] a swerd, and departide[h] in to twelue partis and gobetis the deed body[i] of the[k] wijf[l], and sente[m] in to alle the termes[n] of Israel. And[o] whanne alle[p] 'men 30
hadden herde this[q], thei crieden[r], Neuere[s] siche a[t] thing was[u] don in Israel, fro that dai 'in which[v] oure fadris stieden[w] fro Egipt 'til in to[x] 'present tyme[y]; seie[z] 3e sentence, and deme 3e[a] in comyn, what is nede to be doon[b].

CAP. XX.

1 And the sones of Yrael wenten out, and to gidre gedreden as o man, fro Dan vnto Bersabee, and fro the loond of Ga-
2 laad to the hows of Maspha; and alle the corneres of puplis, and alle the lynages of Yrael camen to gidre into the chirche of the puple of God, foure hundryd thowsandis[t] of foot men fi3ters.
3 And it was not vnknowun to the sones of Beniamyn, that the sones of Yrael hadden stied vp into Maspha. And a Leuyte, the housboond of the slayn womman, askid, what maner wyse so myche
4 hidows gilt were doon, he answerde, I

CAP. XX.

Therfor[c] alle the sones of Israel 3eden[d], 1
and weren[e] gaderid togidere[f] as o man, fro Dan 'til to[g] Bersabee, and fro the lond of Galaad to the Lord in Maspha; and alle[h] the[i] 'corneris of puplis[k]; and alle the 2
lynagis of Israel camen to gidere in to the chirche of 'the puple of God[l], foure hundrid thousynde of 'foot men fi3ters[m]. And 3
it was not 'hid fro[n] the sones of Beniamyn, that the sones of Israel hadden stied[o] in to Maspha. And the[p] dekene, hosebonde of the 'wijf *that was*[q] slayn, was axid, 'how so greet felonye was doon[r]; and[s] he 4
answeride, Y cam with my wijf in to Ga-

[s] threshold CE. threschwolde F. threschfolde H. [ss] riste A. [t] thousend c *passim*.

[o] And whanne 1. [p] for to go forth his journey 1. [q] at 1. [r] hir 1. [s] spred abrod 1. [t] on X. [u] To whom 1. [v] spake gessynge 1. [w] that sche had restid hir 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] The whiche nothing answeringe 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] putte hir 1. putte M. [c] an 1. [d] he turnede 1. [e] was entrid 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] cau3te 1. [h] he hewide 1. [i] careyn 1. [k] his 1. [l] wijf with hir boones 1. [m] he sente these 1. [n] coostis 1. [o] The whiche thing 1. [p] thei alle 1. [q] vndirstoden 1. [r] seiden togidre with hi3e voice 1. [s] Was neuere 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] that 1. [w] stieden up 1. [x] vnto 1. [y] the tyme that is now 1. [z] 3iue 1. [a] 3e herof 1. [b] doon *for this dede* 1. [c] And 1. [d] 3eden out *plures*. wenten 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] hem togidere 1. [g] vnto 1. [h] the peplis in alle 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] corneris *of the lond* 1. [l] Goddis peple 1. [m] fi3tinge footmen 1. [n] vnknowen to 1. [o] stied up 1. [p] whanne the 1. [q] woman *plures*. [r] in what manere wise so myche an hidous gilt were don 1. [s] Om. DIKMOQXb.

cam into Gabaa of Beniamyn with my wijf, and thidre I turnede. And loo! the men of that cytee enuyrounden at ny3t the hows, in the[u] which Y dwelte, willynge to slee me, and my wijf traueylynge with vntrowable woodnes of lust, and therfor she is deed. The which taken Y hew3 into gobetis, and I sente partis into alle the teermys of 3oure possessioun; for neuer so myche felony and so myche[v] trespas worthi to be punysshid is doon in Irael. 3e ben ny3 to alle the sones of Yrael; demeth, what 3e owen to doon. And stondynge al the puple as with word of o man answerd, We shulen not goon a3en into oure tabernaclis, ne eny man shal goo into his hows; but this a3ens Gabaa in comoun we shulen doo. Ten men ben chosun of an hundrid, of alle the lynagis of Yrael, and an hundrid of a thowsand, and a thousand of ten thowsandis, that thei beren to the oost metis, and we fi3tynge mowen a3ens Gabaa of Beniamyn 3eelden to hym for the hidows gilt, that he deserueth. And al Yrael cam to gidre to the citee, as o[w] man, in the same thou3t and with o[x] counseil. And thei senten messageris to al the linage of Beniamyn, 'the whiche[y] shulden seye, Whi so myche felonye is foundun in 3ou? Takith the men of Gabaa, that this trespasse han doo, that thei dyen, and yuel be doo awey fro Yrael. The whiche wolden not here the mawndement of the sones of Yrael, her britheren, but of alle the cytees, that weren of her lot, camen togidre in Gabaa, that to hem thei my3ten bere helpe, and a3ens al the puple of Yrael fi3ten. And there ben founden fyue and twenti thowsandis of Beniamyn, of men drawynge out swerd, baa of Beniamyn, and Y[t] turnede thidur. And lo! men of that citee cumpassiden in ny3t[u] the[v] hows, in[w] which[x] Y dwellide[xx], and thei wolden sle[y] me†, and thei bitraueliden[z] my wijf with vnbileueful[a] woodnesse of letcherie; at[b] the last‡ sche was deed. And Y took, and Y[c] kittide[d] hir in to gobetis, and Y sente partis[e] in to alle the termes of 3oure possessioun; for so greet felonye and so greuouse[f] synne was neuere doon in Israel. Alle[g] 3e sones of Israel ben present; deme 3e, what 3e owen do[h]. And al the puple stood, and answeride as bi word[i] of o man, '*that is acordyngli, with out a3enseiyng and with out delay*[k], We schulen not go awei[l] in to oure tabernaclis, nethir ony man[m] schal entre in to his hows; but we schulen do this[n] in comyn a3ens Gabaa. 'Ten men be[o] chosun of an hundrid, of alle the lynagis of Israel, and an hundrid[p] of a thousynde, and a thousynde[q] of ten thousynde, that thei bere metis to the oost, and that[r] we, fi3tynge a3ens Gabaa of Beniamyn, moun 3elde to it 'for the trespas[s] that[t] that it deserueth[u]. And al the puple, 'as o man[v], cam togidere to the citee bi the same thou3t and[w] o[x] counsel. And 'thei senten[y] messangeris to al the lynage of Beniamyn, 'whiche messangeris[z] seiden, Whi so greet felony is foundun in 3ou? Bitake 3e the men of Gabaa, that diden[a] this wickidnesse, that thei die, and yuel[b] be doon awey fro Israel. 'Whiche nolden[c] here the comaundement[d] of her britheren, the sones of Israel, but of[e] alle the citees, that weren of 'her part, thei[f] camen togidere in to Gabaa, to helpe hem, and to fi3te a3ens al the puple of Israel. And fyue and twenti thousynde‖ weren foundun of[g] Beniamyn, of men drawynge out swerd,

† *and they wolden sle me,* no but Y wolde bitake my wiyf to hem, as Josefus seith, ethir they wolden sle me, in turmentinge me bi fleisly knowing and unleueful, as other men seyen. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *at the last;* the dekene preuyde his seiyng bi witnessis, bi his seruaunte, and bi the elde man and his meynee, for thei shulden not go to batel a3enes men of Gabaa, for his word aloone. *Lire here.* c.

‖ In Ebreu it is, twenti six thousinde. c.

[u] Om. c. [v] grete BCEFH. [w] oon BEFH. [x] oon E. [y] that c.

[t] Om. 1. [u] the ny3t 1. [v] that K. [w] Om. *plures.* [x] that 1. [xx] dwellide ynne 1K. [y] haue slawe 1. [z] traueliden *plures.* han traueilid 1. [a] vncredible 1. [b] and at 1. [c] Om. 1X. [d] kitte 1. [e] tho partis of hir 1. [f] gret 1. [g] *Now* alle 1. [h] to do 1KMO. [i] the word 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] henns 1. [m] of us 1. [n] this thing 1. [o] Be there ten men 1. [p] hundrid men 1. [q] thousynde men 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] that thing 1. [u] hath disserued for this trespass 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] and bi 1. [x] Om. CDM. [y] Israel sente 1. [z] and thei 1. [a] han do 1. [b] the yuel 1. [c] But Beniamin wolde not 1. [d] heest 1. [e] men of 1. [f] the part of Benjamin 1. [g] of the lynage of 1.

16 biside the dwellers of Gabaa, that weren seuen hundryd moost myȝti men, so with the lift as with the riȝt fiȝtynge, and so with slyngis stones at certeyn throwynge, that an heer forsothe thei myȝten smyte, and in to noon other partie the strook of the stoon shulde be born aweye.
17 Forsothe of the men of Yrael, with outen the sones of Beniamyn, ben foundun foure hundrid thowsandis of men drawynge out
18 the swerd and redi to the[a] fiȝt. The whiche rysynge camen into the hows of God, that is in Silo; and thei counseylden hym, and seiden, Who shal be in oure oost prince of the strijf aȝens Beniamyn? To whom the Lord answerde,
19 Judas be he ȝoure duyk. And anoon the sones of Yrael rysynge eerly setten tentis
20 aȝens Gabaa. And thens goynge forth to the fiȝt aȝens Beniamyn, thei bigunnen to
21 fiȝt aȝens the cytee. And the sones of Beniamyn goon out fro[b] Gabaa, slowen of the sones of Irael that day two and
22 twenti thowsandis of men. And eft the sones of Yrael and in strength and in noumbre trustynge, in the same place in which rather thei stryuen, thei dresseden
23 the sheltroun[c]; so neuerthelater that before thei stieden, and wepten before the Lord vnto the nyȝt, and counseilden hym, and seiden, Shal I more goon forth to fiȝten aȝens the sones of Beniamyn, my bretheren, or nay? To whom he answerde, Stieth vp to hem, and goth into
24 the strijf. And whanne the sones of Yrael the tother day aȝens Beniamyn to
25 the batayl weren goon, the sones of Beniamyn breken out fro the ȝatis of Gabaa, and aȝen comynge to hem, so mych slauȝter thei mich wexen wood in hem, that eiȝt and twenti thousandis of men outakun[h] the dwelleris[i] of[k] Gabaa, whiche[l] 16
weren seuen[m] hundrid strongeste[n] men, fiȝtynge so with the lefthond as with the riȝthond, and castynge so[o] stoonus with slyngis at a certeyn thing, that thei myȝten smyte also an heer, and the strook of the stoon schulde not be borun[p] in to 'the tother[q] part[r]. Also of the men of Israel, 17
with out the sones of Beniamin, weren foundun foure hundrid thousynd 'of men[s] drawynge[t] swerd and redi to batel. Whiche[u] 18
riseden[v] and camen in to the hows of God, that is in Silo; and thei counceliden God[w], and seiden, Who schal be prince in oure oost of the batel aȝens the sones of Beniamyn? To whiche[x] the Lord answeride, Judas be ȝoure duyk. And anoon 19
the sones of Israel risiden[y] eerli, and settiden[z] tentis aȝens Gabaa. And fro thennus 20
thei ȝeden forth[a] to batel aȝens Beniamyn, and bigunnen[b] to fiȝte aȝens 'the citee[c]. And the sones of Beniamyn ȝeden out of 21
Gabaa, and killiden[d] of the sones of Israel in that dai two and twenti thousynde of[e] men†. And eft the sones of Israel tristiden 22
in strengthe[f] and[g] noumbre[h], and dressiden[i] schiltrun, in the same place in which thei fouȝten bifore; so netheles that thei 23
stieden[k] biforel, and wepten[m] bifor[n] the Lord 'til to[o] nyȝt, and counseliden[p] hym[q], and seiden, Owe[r] Y go forth more to fiȝte aȝens the sones of Beniamyn, my britheren, ether nay? To whiche[s] he answeride, Stie ȝe to hem, and bigynne ȝe batel[t]. And 24
whanne the sones of Israel hadden go forth to batel in the tother dai aȝens Beniamyn, the sones of Beniamyn braken 25
out of[u] the ȝates of Gabaa, and camen to hem[v]; *and the sones of Beniamyn* weren wood aȝens hem[w] bi so greet sleyng[x], that thei castiden[y] doun eiȝtene thousynde of[z]

† *twenti two thousynde of men.* Thouȝ the sones of Israel hadden iust batel, netheles they tristiden ouer myche in her multitude and strengthe; therfor the Lord suffride hem to be ouercomun twyes in the bigynnyng, that thei schulden be maad meke and rene to the Lord, and triste more of Goddis virtu than of her owne. Ebrews seyen, that this bifelde to hem, for they weren negligent to punysche idolatre in the hows of Mycas and in the lynage of the sones of Dan, which dede bifelde nextbifor this, as Ebrews seyen; and that idolatre was opyn and as greuouse and greuousere than this; therfor it may be seid resonably, that ech of these thingis bifor seid, was cause of the ouercomyng of the peple of Israel bi the sones of Beniamyn in the bigynnyng, and so the firste synne schulde be punyschid bifor the secounde. *Lire here.* c.

[a] Om. F. [b] of BH. [c] schetrome E.

[h] withoute I. [i] men dwellinge I. [k] in I. [l] the whiche I. [m] vj. coqb. sixe EFGKLPRSUX. [n] ful stronge I. [o] of K *sec. m.* [p] borun awei I. [q] noon other I. [r] partie *or asijde* I. [s] Om. I. [t] drawynge out I. [u] the whiche I. [v] arisen up I. risen M. resin P. [w] with God I. [x] whom I. [y] arisen up I. risen M. resin P. [z] thei settiden I. [a] out I. [b] Israel biganne I. [c] Gabaa I. [d] thei killiden I. [e] Om. I. [f] the strengthe BC. her owne strengthe I. [g] of N. [h] in noumbre of peple I. [i] thei dressiden I. [k] stieden up I. [l] *to the hous* I *marg.* [m] thei wepten I. [n] to fore I. [o] vn to I. [p] thei counseliden I. [q] with him I. [r] Schal I. [s] whom I. [t] the batel I. [u] fro I. [v] Israel I. [w] Israel I. [x] fers sleyng I. [y] threwen I. [z] Om. I.

drawynge out swerdis thei threwen doun.
26 For what thing alle the sones of Yrael camen into the hows of God, and sittynge thei wepten before the Lord, and thei fastiden that day vnto euen[c]; and thei offreden to him[d] brent sacrifices and
27 pesible sleyn sacrificis, and vpon her staat thei askiden. That tyme was there the arke of the boond of pees of God in
28 Sylo; and Phynees, the sone of Eliazar, sone[e] of Aaron, was prouost of the hows. 'Thanne thei[f] counseilden the Lord, and seiden, Shulen we more goon out to the fiȝt aȝens the sones of Beniamyn oure bretheren, othir resten? To whom seith[g] the Lord, Stieth vp, forsothe to morwe
29 I shal taak hem into ȝoure hoondis. And the sones of Yrael putten busshementis bi the[h] enuyroun of the cytee of Gabaa;
30 and the thridde sithe as oons and twyes aȝens Beniamyn the oost brouȝte forth.
31 But and the sones of Beniamyn hardili breken out of the cytee, and the aduersaryes fleynge lenger thei pursueden, so that thei woundiden of hem, as the first day and the secounde, and slowen bi two pathis the turninge backis; of the whiche oon beer into Bethel, and the tothir into Gabaa. And thei threwen doun aboute
32 thretti men; forsothe thei wenden in the wont maner to sleen hem; the whiche feynynge fliȝt at the bigynnynge, wenten in counseil for to drawe hem awey fro the cytee, and as fleynge to bryngen to the
33 forseide pathis. And so alle the sones of Yrael rysynge fro her seetis tiȝten shiltron in the place that is clepid Baalthamar. Forsothe the busshementis, that[i] about the cytee weren, 'litil melome[k] hem
34 seluen bigunnen to opne, and fro the men[a] drawynge[b] swerd. Wherfor alle the 26
sones of Israel camen in to the hows of God, and saten[c], and wepten bifore the Lord, and thei fastiden in that dai 'til to[d] euentid[e]; and thei offeriden to the Lord brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, and 27
axiden[f] of her staat. In that tyme the arke of boond[g] of pees of God[h] was there in Silo†; and Fynees, the sone of Elea- 28
zar, sone[i] of Aaron, was souereyn of the hows[k]. Therfor[l] thei counseliden the Lord, and seiden, Owen[m] we go out more to batel aȝens the sones of Beniamyn, oure britheren, ethir reste[n]? To whiche[o] the Lord seide, Stie ȝe[p], for to morewe Y schal bytake hem[q] in to ȝoure hondis. And the 29
sones of Israel settiden buyschementis bi the[r] cumpas of the citee of Gabaa; and the 30
thridde tyme as onys and tweis[s] thei brouȝten forth oost[t] aȝens Beniamyn. But 31
also the[u] sones of Beniamyn braken out of[v] the citee booldli, and pursueden[w] ferthere the aduersaryes fleynge, so that thei woundiden of hem[x], as in[y] the firste dai and the secounde, and killiden[z] bi twey paththis '*the aduersaries*[a] turnynge backis; of whiche[b] paththis oon was borun[c] in to Bethel, the[d] tother in to Gabaa. And thei[f] castiden[g] doun aboute thretti men[b]; for 32
thei gessiden to sle[i] hem[k] 'bi customable maner[l]; whiche[m] 'feyneden fliȝt[n] bi craft, and[o] token counsel[p], that thei schulden drawe hem[q] fro the citee, and that thei as fleynge schulden brynge[r] to the forseid paththis. Therfor[s] alle the sones of 33
Israel risident[t] of[u] her seetis, and[v] settiden schiltrun in the place which[w] is clepid Baalthamar. And the buschementis, that weren aboute the citee, bigunnen to opene hem silf litil[x] and litil[x], and to go forth 34

† This word *in 'Silo*, is not in Ebreu, but it is vndurstondun in Silo, if the arke was not brouȝt ouer to the oost. *Lire here.* c.

[c] the euen CE. [d] hem A. [e] the sone E *pr. m.* F. [f] Thei A *pr. m.* [g] seyde H. [h] Om. C. [i] that weren A. [k] a litil and a litil H.

[a] men of Israel 1. [b] drawynge out 1. [c] thei saten 1. [d] vnto 1. [e] the euentid K. [f] thei axiden *the Lord* 1. [g] the boond 1. [h] the Lord 1. [i] the sone 1. [k] *Lordis* hows 1. [l] Thanne 1. [m] Schul 1. [n] schul we reste 1. [o] whom 1. [p] ȝe up aȝens hem 1. [q] Beniamin 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] tweis bifore 1. [t] the oost 1. [u] thanne the 1. [v] fro 1. [w] thei pursueden 1. [x] Israel 1. [y] thei diden in 1. [z] thei killiden 1. [a] Israel 1. [b] the whiche 1. [c] streiȝt out 1. [d] and the 1. [f] Beniamin 1. [g] threwe 1. [h] men *of Israel* 1. [i] destrie 1. [k] *Israel* 1. [l] as thei diden bifore 1. [m] and 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] Israel 1. [p] counsel, feyninge hem to fle 1. [q] Beniamin 1. [r] brynge forth Beniamin 1. [s] Thanne 1. [t] risynge up 1. resin P. [u] fro IX. [v] Om. 1. [w] that 1. [x] a litil 1.

west parti of the citee to goon forth. But and othere ten thousandis of men of Yrael[l] dwellers of the cytee terreden to stryues; and the bateil is agreggid a3ens the sones of Beniamyn, and thei vndurstoden not, that on alle sidis to hem
35 stood yn deeth. And the Lord smoot hem in the si3t of the sones of Yrael, and thei slowen of hem in that day fyue and twenti thowsandis and an hundrid men, alle fi3ters and drawinge out
36 swerd. Forsothe the sones of Beniamyn, whanne thei hadden seen hem self to be the nethernore, thei bigunne to flee. The which thing biholdynge the sones of Yrael, 3euen to hem place to flee, that thei mi3ten come to the maad redi busshementis, 'the whiche[n] bisyde the
37 cytee thei setten. The whiche whanne hadden[o] ryse sodeynly fro the hidilis, and Beniamyn 3af backis to the sleers, thei wenten into the cytee, and smyten
38 it in mouth of swerd. Forsothe the sones of Yrael hadden 3euen a tokne to hem that weren sett in busshementis, that after that thei hadden take the cytee, fier thei shulden teend, and the smook stiynge vp into hei3t, thei shulden shewe
39 the cytee takun. The which thing whanne the sones of Yrael put in that strijf shulden biholde; forsothe the sones of Beniamyn wenden hem to fleen, and more bisily folweden, sleyn of the oost
40 of hem thretti men; and thei seen as a piler of smook fro the citee to stien vp; forsothe Beniamyn biholdynge bihynde, whanne he saw3 the cytee takun, and the
41 flawmis to be born into hei3t, the whiche beforehond feyneden fli3t, turnede the face strongly[p] withstoden. The which thing whanne the sones of Beniamyn

fro the west part of the citee. But also othere ten thousynde of[y] men of al Israel excitiden[z] the dwelleris of the[a] cite to batels; and the batel was maad greuous a3ens the sones of Beniamyn, and thei vndurstoden not, that perisching nei3ede to hem on eche part. And the Lord smoot 35
hem[b] in the si3t of the sones of Israel, and 'thei killiden[c] of hem in that dai fyue and twenti thousynde and an hundrid men[d], alle[e] the[f] werryours and drawynge[ff] swerd. Sotheli[g] the sones of Beniamyn bigunnen[h] 36
to fle, 'whanne thei sien, that thei weren the lowere[i]. And the sones of Israel sien this, and '3auen to[k] hem place to fle, that thei schulden come to the buyschementis maad redi, whiche[l] thei[m] hadden set bisidis the citee. And whanne thei[n] hadden 37
rise[o] sudenli fro hid places, and Beniamyn 3af backis to the sleeris, thei entriden in to the citee, and smytiden[p] it by the[q] scharpnesse of swerd. Sotheli[r] the sones 38
of Israel hadden 3oue a signe[s] to hem whiche[t] thei hadden set in buyschementis[u], that aftir that[v] thei hadden take the citee, thei schulden kyndle fier[w], and that bi smook stiynge[x] an hi3, thei schulden schewe the citee takun[y]. And whanne[z] 39
the sones of Israel set in thilke[a] batel sien[b] this[c]; for the sones of Beniamyn gessiden hem[d] to fle, and thei sueden[e] bisiliere[f], whanne thretti men of her[g] oost weren slayn; and '*the sones of Israel*[h] 40
sien as a piler of smoke stie[i] fro the citee; also[k] Beniamyn bihelde[kk] bihynde, whanne he si3 the[l] citee takun, and flawmes[m] borun[n] an hi3e, thei that feyn- 41
eden fli3t[o] bifore, 'a3enstoden strongliere with face turned[p]. And[q] whanne the sones of Beniamyn hadden seyn this[r], thei weren turned in to fli3t, and thei bigunnen to go 42

[l] al Yrael CE. [n] that c. [o] thei hadden' E *pr. m.* [p] strengereli CEFH.

[y] Om. 1. [z] stiriden Beniamin. [a] that 1. [b] Beniamin 1. [c] Israel killide 1. [d] of men c. [e] and alle 1. [f] these weren 1. [ff] men drawynge out 1. [g] And whanne 1. [h] hadden seen hem silf to be the lower part, thei bigunnen 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] thei 3auen 1. [l] the whiche 1. [m] Israel 1. [n] these bushementis 1. [o] rise up 1. [p] thei smoten 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] And 1. [s] tokene 1. [t] that 1. [u] the buyschementis 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] therynne fier 1. [x] stiynge up 1. [y] to be takun 1. [z] that 1. [a] that 1. [b] schulden se 1. [c] that 1. [d] Israel 1. [e] pursueden hem 1. [f] bisiloker 1. [g] Israel 1. [h] thei 1. [i] stie up 1. [k] And also 1. [kk] biholdinge 1. [l] his 1. [m] the flawmes 1. [n] be borun 1. [o] to fle 1. [p] turneden her face to Beniamyn, and withstoden him more strongly 1. a3enstoden strongli with face turnide b. [q] Om. c. [r] this thing 1.

hadden seen, thei ben turned in[q] fli3t,
42 and to the weye of deseert thei bigunne
to goon; forsothe thider hem aduersaryes
pursuynge, but and thes, that setten the
43 toun on fier, a3en comynge[r] to hem. And
so it is doon, that on either parti thei
ben slayn of enemyes, ne there was eny
reste of men dyynge; and thei fellen, and
ben throwen down at the eest coost of
44 the cytee of Gabaa. Forsothe there weren,
that in the same place ben slayn, ei3teen
thousandis of men, al moost stronge fi3ters.
45 The which thing whanne hadden seen
that leften of Beniamyn, thei flowen
into wildirnes, and wenten to the stoon,
whos name is Remmon. Forsothe in that
fli3t opynli hidir and thider rennynge
and into dyuerse placis goynge thei
slowen fyue thowsandis of men; and
whanne ferther thei wenten, thei pur-
sueden hem, and slewen also othere two
46 thowsandis. And so is doo, that alle
that fellen of Beniamyn in dyuerse placis,
weren fyue and twenti thowsandis, fi3ters
47 at batayls moost redy. And so there
laften of al the noumbre of Beniamyn,
that my3ten scape[s], and fleen into wilder-
nesse, sixe hundred men; and thei setten
in the stoon of Remmon foure monethis.
48 Forsothe the sones of Yrael goon out,
smyten with swerd al the relif of the
cyte, fro man[t] vnto beest[u]; and alle the
citees and lytil touns of Beniamyn de-
uowrynge flawm waastide.

CAP. XXI.

1 The sones forsothe of Yrael hadden
sworn in Maspha, and seiden, Noon of vs
shal 3yue to the sones of Beniamyn of
2 his dou3tris a wijf. And alle thei camen
to the hows of God in Sylo, and in the
si3t of hym sittynge vnto euen thei rere-
to[s] the weie of deseert; while also aduer-
saries pursueden hem there, but also thei,
that hadden brent the[t] citee, camen a3ens
hem. And so it was doon, that thei[u] 43
weren[v] slayn of enemyes on ech part, ne-
ther ony[w] reste of men diynge was[x]; and
thei felden, and weren cast doun at the
eest coost of the citee of Gabaa. For- 44
sothe[y] thei, that weren slayn in the same
place, weren[z] ei3tene thousynde of 'men,
alle strongeste fi3teris[a]. And whanne thei 45
that leften[b] of Beniamyn hadden seyn
this, thei fledden in to wildirnesse, and
thei 3eden to the stoon, whos name is
Remmon. And in that fli3t *the sones of*
Israel 3eden opynli[c], 'and 3eden[d] in to
dyuerse places, and killiden[e] fyue thou-
synde men; and whanne thei[f] 3eden[g] fer-
ther[h], thei pursueden hem, and killiden
also[i] othere twei thousynde[k]. And so it was 46
doon, that alle[l] that felden doun[m] of Ben-
iamyn in diuerse places, weren fyue and
twenti thousynde,† 'fi3terys moost[n] redi to
batels. And so sixe hundrid men leften 47
of al the noumbre of Beniamyn, that
my3ten ascape, and fle in to wildirnesse;
and thei[o] saten in the stoon of Remmon
foure monethis. Forsothe[p] the sones of 48
Israel 3eden out, and smytiden[q] with
swerd alle the remenauntis of the citee,
fro men 'til to[r] werk beestis; and de-
uourynge[s] flawme wastide alle the citees
and townes[t] of Beniamyn.

† *weren* xxv. *thousynde*; bi the trenthe of Ebreu, of the sones of Beniamyn weren twenti six thousynde, and with this, vii. hundrid of Gabaa, and so a thousinde men and an hundrid failen. Ebrews seyen that these fledden in to othere citees of Beniamyn, and weren slayn aftirward in the citees, with wymmen and othere beestis. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXI.

Also[u] the sones of Israel sworen in Mas- 1
pha, and seiden, Noon of vs schal 3yue to
the sones of Beniamyn a wijf of his dou3-
tris. And 'alle camen[v] to the hows of God 2
in Silo, and thei saten in the 'si3t of hym[w]
'til to[x] euentid[y], and thei reisiden[z] the[a]

[q] into *c*. [r] camen *c*. comyn *E*. [s] ascapyn *EFH*. [t] men *c*. [u] bestus *c*.

[s] Om. 1. [t] her 1. [u] Beniamyn 1. [v] was 1. [w] ther was ony 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] And 1. [z] was c. [a] ful stronge fi3tinge men 1. [b] leften *alijue* 1. [c] opynli *aftir* 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] thei killiden of hem 1. [f] Beniamyn 1. [g] fledde 1. [h] forth there CFGKMNOQUSXb. [i] also of hem 1. [k] thousynde men 1. [l] alle the men 1. [m] doun slayn 1. [n] men ful 1. [o] these 1. [p] And 1. [q] thei smoten 1. smetin P. [r] vnto 1. [s] brennynge 1. [t] the litle townes 1. [u] Certes 1. [v] al Israel came 1. [w] Lordis si3t 1. [x] vnto 1. [y] the euentid 1. [z] reriden up 1. [a] her 1.

den a voys, and with greet ȝeelynge bi-
3 gunnen to wepe, seiynge, Whi, Lord God
of Yrael, this yuel ys doo in thi puple,
that this day o[v] lynage be doon awei fro
4 vs? Forsothe the tothir day eerli rysynge
thei maden vp an auter, and offreden
there brent sacrificis and pesible sleyn
5 offryngis, and seiden, Who stiede not vp
in the oost of the Lord of alle the lynagis
of Yrael? Forsothe with greet ooth thei
bounden hem seluen, whanne thei weren
in Maspha, hem to be slayn that thennus
6 weren. And lad by othenkynge the sones
of Yrael vpon her brother Beniamyn, thei
bigunnen to seyn, There is doon awey
7 o[w] lynage fro Irael; whens shulen thei
taake wyues? forsothe alle in comyn we[x]
han sworn vs not to ȝyue oure douȝtres[y]
8 to hem. And therfor thei seiden, Who
is of alle the lynagis of Irael, that stiede[z]
not vp to the Lord in to Maspha? And
loo! there ben foundun dwellers of Jabis
9 Galaad not haue ben in that oost. For-
sothe that tyme, whanne thei weren in
10 Sylo, noon of hem is foundun there. And
so thei senten ten thousand moost stronge
men, and comaundiden to hem, Goth, and
smitith the dwellers of Jabis Galaad in
mouth of swerd, as wel wymmen as the[a]
11 litil children of hem. And this shal be,
that ȝe shulen kepe wel, alle of maal
kynde and wymmen, that han knowun
12 men, sleeth; maydens kepe ȝe. And
there ben foundun of Jabis Galaad foure
hundryd maydens, that knewen not the
bed of man; and thei brouȝten hem to
the tentis in Silo, in to the loond of Cha-
13 naan. And thei senten messagers to the
sones of Beniamyn, that weren in the
stoon of Remmon; and thei comaundiden
to hem, that thei shulden take hem in
14 pees. And the sones of Beniamyn camen

vois, and bigunnen[b] to wepe with greet
ȝellyng, and seiden, Lord God of Israel, 3
whi is this yuel don in thi puple, that
to dai o lynage be takun awey of[c] vs?
Sotheli in the tother[d] day thei risiden 4
eerli, and bildyden an auter, and offriden
there brent sacrifices and pesible sacri-
fices, and seiden, Who of alle the lynagis 5
of Israel stiede not[e] in[f] to[g] the oost of the
Lord? For whanne thei weren in Mas-
pha, thei 'hadden bounde[h] hem silf with
a greuouse[i] ooth, that thei that failiden[k]
schulden be slayn[m]. And the sones of Israel 6
weren led bi penaunce on[n] her brother Ben-
iamyn, and bigunnen[o] to seie, O lynage of
Israel is takun awey; wherof schulen thei 7
take wyues? for[p] alle we sworen[q] in comyn,
that we schulen not ȝyue oure douȝtris to
hem. Therfor[r] thei seiden, Who is[s] of alle 8
the lynagis of Israel, that stiede not[t] to
the Lord in Maspha? And lo! the dwell-
eris of Jabes of Galaad weren foundun,
that thei weren not in the[v] oost[w]. Also 9
in that tyme, whanne thei[x] weren[y] in Silo,
noon of hem[z] was foundun there. Ther- 10
for[a] thei[b] senten ten thousynde strong-
este[c] men, and[d] comaundiden to hem, Go
ȝe, and smyte[e] the dwelleris of Jabes of[f]
Galaad bi the[g] scharpnesse of swerd, as
wel the[h] wyues as 'the litle children of
hem[i]. And this thing schal be[k], which[l] 11
ȝe 'owen to[m] kepe, sle ȝe alle of male
kynde, and the wymmen, that knewen[n]
men fleischli; reserue[o] ȝe the virgyns[p].
And foure hundrid virgyns, that knewen 12
not the bed of man, weren foundun of
Jabes of[q] Galaad; and thei brouȝten hem
to the castels[r] in Silo, in to the lond of
Chanaan. And 'thei senten[s] messangeris 13
to the sones of Beniamyn, that weren in
the stoon of Remmon; and thei comaund-
iden to hem, that thei schulden resseyue

[v] oon *BEFH.* [w] oon *BEFH.* [x] thei *AB pr. m. FH.* [y] douȝtren *BFH.* [z] steȝeth *E.* [a] Om. *c.*

[b] thei bigunnen *I.* [c] fro *C.* [d] oother *I.* [e] not up *I.* [f] Om. *cs.* [g] Om. *BDEFG sec. m.* KLNOPQRUX. [h] bounden KX. [i] ful gret *I.* [k] failiden *thenns I.* [m] deed *I.* [n] upon *I.* [o] the bigunnen *I.* [p] certes *I.* [q] han sworn *I.* [r] Thanne *I.* [s] is it *I.* [t] not up *I.* [v] that *BCEFGKLMNOPQRSUWX.* [w] Lordis oost *I.* [x] Israel *I.* [y] was *I.* [z] Jabes meynee *I.* [a] Thanne *I.* [b] the sones of Israel *I.* [c] ful stronge *I.* [d] and thei *I.* [e] smyte ȝe *I.* [f] and of *I.* [g] Om. *I.* [h] her *I.* [i] her ȝounge children *I.* [k] be to ȝou *I.* [l] that *I.* [m] schul *I.* [n] han knowe *I.* [o] but kepe *I.* [p] maidens *I.* [q] and of *I.* [r] tentis *I.* [s] Israel sente *I.*

in that tyme, and ben 3euen to hem wyues of the dou3tres[b] of Jabis Galaad; forsothe other thei founden, 'the whiche[c] lijk maner thei shulden take. And al Yrael greetli sorowide, and dide othenkynge vpon the slau3ter of o[d] lynage of Yrael. And the more thurth birth seiden, What shulen we doo to the tother, that han take no wyues? Alle the wymmen in Beniamyn fellen togidre, and with greet bisynes to vs and myche stodye it is to puruey, lest o[d] lynage be doon awey fro Yrael. Oure dou3tres we mowen not 3yue to hem, bounden bi ooth and cursynge, in the which we han seide, Cursid that shal 3yue of his dou3tris a wijf to Beniamyn. And thei token counseil, and seiden, Loo, the solempnete of the Lord is in Silo, torn[e] aboute bi the 3eer, that is set at the north of the cytee of Bethel, and at the eest coost of the weye that goth fro Bethel to Siccymam, and to the south of the bur3 toun of Lebona. And thei comaundiden to the sones of Beniamyn, and seiden, Goth, and lurkith in the vynes; and whan 3e seen the dou3tris of Sylo at the dauncis to be lad aftir the maner to goo forth, goth[f] out sodeynly out of the[g] vines, and takith hem, eche sondry[h] wyues, and goth into the loond of Beniamyn. And whanne the faders of hem and britheren comen, and a3ens 3ou bigynnen to pleyne and chiden, we shulen seye to hem, Hath mercy on hem; forsothe thei rauysheden not hem bi lawe of fi3ters and of ouercomers; but to hem preyinge, that thei my3ten take, 3e han not 3euen; and on 3oure parti is the synne. And the sones of Beniamyn diden as to hem was comaundid, and after her noumbre thei rauyssheden to hem, of hem that ladden dauncis, sondry[h] tho wymmen in pees†. And the sones of Beniamyn camen in[t] that tyme[u], and the dou3tris of Jabes of[v] Galaad weren 3ouun to hem to wyues; forsothe[w] thei founden not[x] othere wymmen, whiche thei schulden 3yue[y] in lijk maner. And al Israel sorewide greetly, and dide penaunce on[z] the sleyng of o[a] lynage of Israel. And the grettere[aa] men in birthe seiden, What schulen we do to the othere men, that han not take wyues? Alle the wymmen in Beniamyn[b] felden[c] doun, and it[d] 'is to[e] vs to puruey[f] 'with greet cure and greet studie[g], that o lynage be not don awey fro Israel. We moun not 3yue oure dou3tris to hem[h], for we ben boundun with an ooth and cursyng[i], bi which[k] we seiden, Be he cursid that 3yueth of hise dou3tris a wijf to Beniamyn. And thei token a[l] counsel, and seiden, Lo! annyuersarie[m] solempnyte of the Lord is in Silo, whych[n] is set at the north[o] of the citee of Bethel, and at the eest coost of the weie that goith from Bethel to Siccyma, and at the south of the citee[p] of[q] Lebona. And thei[qq] comaundiden[r] to the sones of Beniamyn, and seiden[rr], Go 3e, be[s] 3e hid in the[t] vyneris; and whanne 3e seen dou3tris[u] of Silo go[v] forth bi custom to lede daunsis, go 3e out[w] of the vyneris sudeynli, and rauysche 3e hem, eche man o[x] wijf, and go 3e in to the lond of Beniamyn. And whanne the fadris and britheren of hem[y] schulen come, and bigynne[z] to pleyne and plete[a] a3ens 3ou, we schulen seie to hem, Haue 3e[b] mercy of hem‡; for thei rauyschiden[c] not hem[d] bi ri3t of fi3teris and ouercomeris, but[e] 3e '3auen not[f] to hem preiynge that thei schulden take[g]; and the synne is of 3oure part‡. And the sones of Beniamyn diden as it was comaundid to hem, and bi her noumbre thei rauyschiden wyues to

† In Ebreu it is, Thei comaundiden, that thei schulden resseyue tho men in pees; and euer either was soth, for it was comaundid to the sones of Beniamyn, that they schulden resseyue tho virgyns in to wyuys, and it was comaundid to the virgyns that they schulden consente in this. *Lire here.* c.

‡ In Ebreu it is thus, Haue 3e mersy of hem, for we token not fro a man his wiyf in batel, nether 3e 3auen to hem, whi 3e schulen be blamed in tyme. Ebrews expownen thus this lettre, *haue 3e mersi of hem*, that thei moun reparele the lynage bi generacioun; *for we token not fro a man his wijf*, that is, to ech man a wiyf to be couplid to him; *in batel* a3enus the men of Jabes, but ii. hundrid men failen of wyues; *nether 3e 3auen to hem, whi 3e schulen be blamed in tyme*, that is, blame of breking of 3oure ooth may not be put to 3ou, for 3e 3auen not to hem, and 3e sworen no more, no but that 3e schulden not 3yue, a3enus which ooth 3e diden not, for they resseyueden not hem of 3oure wille. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the synne is of 3oure part*, for 3e kepten not diligently 3oure dou3tris. *Lire here.* c.

[b] dou3tren *BFH*. [c] that *C*. [d] oon *BEFH*. [e] turned *CE*. [f] go *B*. [g] Om. *H*. [h] sunder *C*.

[t] Om. 1. [u] tyme to Israel 1. [v] and of 1. [w] for 1. [x] none 1. [y] 3yue *to hem* 1. [z] of 1. [a] that o 1. [aa] gettere A. [b] the lynage of Beniamyn 1. [c] han falle 1. fellen L. [d] with gret charge it 1. [e] fallith 1. [f] studie 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] Beniamyn 1. [i] with cursyng 1. [k] the which 1. [l] Om. IKX. [m] the 1. [n] the 3eris turnyng aboute, that 1. [o] north coost 1. [p] ether burgh toun X *marg*. [q] Om. M. [qq] Israel 1. [r] comaundide 1. [rr] seide 1. [s] and be 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] the dou3tris 1. [v] to go 1. [w] out thanne 1. [x] a 1. [y] tho wymmen 1. [z] schul bigynne 1. [a] to plete 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] han not rauyshed 1. [d] tho wymmen 1. [e] *for thi* that 3e 1. [f] han not 3ouen *3oure dou3tris* 1. [g] take hem to wyues 1.

wyues. And thei wenten into her possessioun, bildynge vp cytees, and dwell-
24 ynge in hem. Forsothe the sones of Yrael turneden aȝen, bi lynagis and meynees, into her tabernaclis. In tho days was no kyng in Yrael, but ech on[i] that to hym semyde ryȝt, that dide he[k].

Here endith the book of Judicum, and nowe bigynneth the book of Ruth[l].

hem, ech man o wijf, of hem that ledden daunsis. And thei ȝeden in to her possessioun, and bildiden[h] citees, and dwelliden in tho. And the sones of Israel turneden 24
aȝen, bi lynagis[i] and meynees, in to her tabernaclis. In tho dayes was no kyng in Israel, but ech man dide this[k], that semyde ryȝtful to hym silf.

Here endith Judicum, and here bigynneth Ruth[l].

[i] Om. C. [k] Om. BCEFH. [l] *Here endith the booc of Judicum, and bygynneth the storie of Ruth.* E. *Here eudith the bok of Judicum.* F. No final rubric in BCH.

[h] thei bildiden I. [i] her lynagis I. [k] that thing I. [l] From ACFOSUW. *Here eendith the book of Judicum, and bigynneth the book of Ruth.* BINX. *Here endith Judicum, and bygynneth Ruth.* DQb. *Heere eendith Judicum, and bigynneth a prologe on Ruth.* G. *Here endeth the book of Doomes, se now the booc of Ruth.* K. *Here endith the book of Judicum, and here bigynneth a prologe on the book of Ruth.* M. *Here eendith the book of Judicum, and next suyng bigynneth the book of Ruth.* R. No final rubric in ELP.

R U T H.

[*Prologue on the book of Ruth.*]

THIS book of Ruth schewith the feithfulnesse and stidefast loue of this wumman Ruth to the moder of her hosebonde, after the deeth of her hosebonde and sones, turnynge aȝen fro the lond of Moab in to Bethleem of Juda; wherfor God dide merci to Ruth, and sche was weddid to Booz, a wurthi man of Bethleem, and is rekened in the genologie of Dauith and of Crist[a].

Here bigynneth the bok of Ruth[a].

CAP. I.

1 IN the days of oon[b] iuge, whanne the iugis weren before in power, there is maad greet hungre in the erthe; and o[c] man of Bethlem Juda wente for[d] to pilgrimage in the regioun of Moabitide, with his wijf and his two free children[e].
2 And he was clepid Elemalech, and the wijf of hym Noemye, and the two sones, the toon Maalon, and the tother Chelion, Effratee of Bethlem Juda; and thei goon into the regioun of Moabitide, dwelliden
3 there. And Elemalech[f], the housboond of Noemie, is deed, and she lafte with the
4 sones; the whiche token Moabyte wyues, of whom oon was clepid Orpha, and the tother Ruth. And thei dwelliden ten ȝeer
5 there, and both been deed, Maalon that is, and[g] Chelyon; and the womman laft priued two free children[h] and housboond.
6 And she roos for to goo into the cuntre with hir either douȝter in lawe fro Moabitis regioun; forsothe she hadde

Here bigynneth Ruth[b].

CAP. I.

IN the daies of o iuge†, whanne iugis 1
weren souereynes[c], hungur was maad in the lond; and a man of Bethleem of Juda ȝede to be a pylgrym in the cuntrei of Moab, with his wijf and twey[d] fre sones. He was clepid Elymelech, and his wijf 2
Noemy, and the[e] twey sones, 'the oon[f] *was clepid* Maalon, and the tother Chelion, Effrateis of Bethleem of Juda; and thei entriden in to the cuntrey of Moab, and dwelliden[g] there. And Elymelech, 3
the hosebonde of Noemy, diede, and sche lefte with the[b] sones; and thei token 4
wyues of Moab[i], of whiche[k] wyues oon[l] was clepid Orpha, the tother Ruth. And the[m] sones dwelliden there ten ȝeer, and 5
bothe[n] dieden, that is, Maalon and Chelion; and the[o] womman lefte[p], and was maad bare of twey[q] fre sones, and hosebonde[r]. And sche roos to go with euer 6
eithir wijf of hir sones in to hir cuntrey fro the cuntrey of Moab; for sche hadde

† *oo iuge*, the Maistre of Stories and summe othere seyen, that this iuge was Eli, but this is not soth, therfor Ebrews seien betere, that this iuge was Abessan. *Lire here.* C.

[a] From F. No initial rubric in *ABCEH*. [b] a C. [c] oon *BFH*. a *CE*. [d] Om. C. [e] childer C. [f] Lemalech *A*. [g] Om. *A*. [h] childer C.

[a] This prologue is from M. [b] From G. *Here bigynneth the book of Ruth.* LMP. No initial rubric in the other MSS. [c] souereynes *in Israel* I. [d] with his two I. [e] his I. [f] the toon IK. oon ELP. [g] thei dwelliden I. [h] hir I. [i] *the cuntrey* of Moab I. [k] the whiche I. [l] the toon K. [m] thilke I. [n] bothe thei I. [o] this I. [p] *Neomy* was lefte I. [q] hir two I. [r] hir hosebonde I.

herd, that the Lord hadde biholden hir
7 puple, and hadde 3ouun hem[i] metis. And
so she wente out fro the place of hir pyl-
grimage with either dou3ter in lawe; and
nowe in the weie set of turnynge a3en
8 into the loond of Juda, she seide to hem,
Goth in to the hows of 3oure moder; the
Lord do with 3ou mercy, as 3e han do
9 with the deed, and with me; 3if he to
3ow to fynde rest in the howses of the
men, 'the whiche[k] 3e ben to take. And
10 she kisside hem. The whiche with arerid
vois bigunne to wepe, and seyn, With
11 thee we shulen goo to thi puple. To
whom she answerde, Turneth a3en, my
dou3tren[l], whi comen 3e with me? Y
haue no[m] mo sonys in my wombe, that
12 men of me 3e mowen hope; turneth
a3en, my Moabitis dou3tren[n], and goth;
forsothe nowe I am waastid bi eeld, ne
able to the boond of matrymonye; also
if Y my3t this ny3t conceyue, and bere
13 sones, thou3 3e wolden abide to the tyme
that thei wexen, and fulfillen the 3eeris
of mannus age, before that 3e wedden 3e
shulen be oold wymmen; wolith not, Y
biseche, my dou3tren[n], for 3oure angwish
greuith me more, and the hoond of the
14 Lord is goon out a3ens[o] me. Thanne
arerid[p] the voice, eft thei bigunne to
wepe. Orpha kisside her moder in lawe,
and turnede a3en, Ruth cleuede to hir
15 moder in lawe. To whom seide Noemye,
Loo! thi cosyn is turned a3en to hir pu-
ple, and to hir goddis; go thou with hir.
16 The which answerde, Ne contrarye thou
me, that Y forsake thee, and goo a wey;
whidir euere thou gost, I shal goo, and
where thow abidist, and I togidre shal
abyde; thi puple my puple, and thi God
17 my God; what erthe the takith diynge,

herd, that the Lord hadde biholde his pu-
ple, and hadde[s] 3oue 'metis to hem[t]. Ther-7
for[u] sche 3ede out of[v] the place of hir
pilgrymage with euer either wijf of hir
sones; and now sche[w] was set in the
weie of turnyng a3en in to the lond of
Juda, and[x] sche seide to hem, Go 3e[y] in to8
'the hows of 3oure modir[z]; the Lord do
mercy with 3ou, as 3e[a] diden[b] with the
deed men[c], and with me; the Lord 3yue[d]9
to 3ou to fynde reste in the howsis of hose-
bondis[e], whiche[f] 3e schulen take. And sche
kiste[g] hem. Whiche[h] bigunnen to wepe
with 'vois reisid[i], and to seie, We schulen10
go with thee to thi puple. To whiche[k]11
sche answeride, My dou3tris[l], turne 3e
a3en, whi comen 3e with me? Y haue no
more[m] sones in my wombe, that 3e moun
hope hosebondis of me; my dou3tris of
Moab, turne 3e a3en, and go[n]; for now12
Y am maad eeld, and Y am not able to
boond[o] of mariage; 3he, thou3 Y my3te
conseyue in this ny3t, and bere sones, if[p]13
3e wolen abide til[q] thei wexen, and fillen[r]
the 3eris of mariage, '3e schulen sunner
be eld wymmen than 3e schulen be wed-
did[t]; I biseche, 'nyle 3e[u], my dou3tris[v],
for 3oure angwische oppressith me more[w],
and the hond of the Lord 3ede[x] out a3ens
me. Therfor, whanne the vois was reisid[y],14
eft thei bigunnen to wepe. Orpha[z] kisside
'the modir of hir hosebonde[a], and turnede
a3en, and Ruth 'cleuyde to[b] 'the modir of
hir hosebonde[c]. To whom Noemy[d] seide,15
Lo! thi kyneswomman[e] turnede[f] a3en to
hir puple, and to hir goddis; go thou
with hir. And sche[g] answeride, Be thou16
not 'aduersarye to[h] me, that Y forsake
thee, and go awei; whidur euer thou schalt
go, Y schal go, and where thou schalt
dwelle, and[i] Y schal dwelle togidere; thi

[i] to hem E. [k] that C. [l] do3tris CFH. [m] na BFH. [n] do3tris C. [o] an B. [p] rerid C.

[s] that he hadde 1. [t] hem metis 1. [u] And so 1. [v] fro 1. [w] whanne sche 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] 3e a3en 1. [z] 3oure modir hous 1. [a] he C. [b] han do 1. [c] husbondis 1. [d] graunte 1. [e] hows of hosebondis A *pr. m.* husbandis housis 1. [f] the whiche 1. [g] kisside 1. [h] And thei 1. [i] hi3e vois 1. [k] whom 1. [l] dou3-tren 1. dou3tir s. [m] mo CG. [n] goeth 1. [o] the boond 1. [p] thou3 EGIMNPQRSXb. [q] vnto 1. [r] ful-fillen 1. [t] 3it bifore that 3e weren wedded, 3e schullen be olde wymmen 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] dou3tris, mourne 3e not 1. [w] the more 1. [x] is go 1. [y] rerid 1. [z] And Orpha 1. [a] hir modir in lawe 1. [b] abode with 1. [c] hir modir in lawe 1. [d] that is, stidefast K *marg.* [e] cosyn 1. [f] is turned 1. [g] Ruth 1. [h] a3ens 1. [i] Om. 1.

in it I shal die, and there I shal take place of biriynge; thes thingis God do to me, and thes thingis adde, if not oonly
18 deth me and thee seuere. Seynge thanne Noemye, that with stedfast inwit Ruth hadde demed to goo with hir, wold not contrarye, ne[q] more mouynge the turn-
19 ynge a3en to hyrs[r]. And thei wenten forth to gidre, and thei camen into Bethlem; the whiche goon into the cytee, swift loos anentis alle men wex opyn, and the wym-
20 men seiden, This is 'the ilk[s] Noemy. To whom she seith, Ne clepe 3e me Noemy, that is to seye, fayr, but clepith me Mara, that is, bittir; for with bitternes mych
21 the Almy3ti hath fulfillid me. Ful I wente out, and voyd the Lord hath brou3t me a3en; whi thanne clepe 3e me Noemy, whom the Lord hath mekyd, and the
22 Almity hath tourmentid? Thanne cam Noemy with Ruth Moabite, hir dou3ter in lawe, fro the loond of hir pilgrimage, and is turned a3en into Bethleem, whanne first men repident barly.

puple is my puple, and thi God is my God; what lond schal resseyue thee di-17 ynge, Y schal die ther ynne[k], and there Y schal take place of biriyng; God do to me these thingis, and adde[l] these thingis[m], if deeth aloone schal not departe me and thee. Therfor[n] Noemy si3, that Ruth 18 hadde demyde[o] with stidefast soule[p] to go with hir, and sche nolde[q] be a3ens hir, nether counseile[r] ferthere[s] turnynge a3en 'to her *cuntrei men*[t]. And thei 3eden 19 forth togidere, and camen in to Bethleem; and whanne thei entriden in to the citee, swift[u] fame roos[v] anentis alle men, and wymmen seiden, This is thilke Noemy[w]. To whiche[x] sche seide, Clepe 3e not me 20 Noemy, that is, fair, but 'clepe 3e[y] me Mara, that is, bittere; for Almy3ti God hath fillid me greetli with bitternesse. Y 3ede out ful, and the Lord ledde[z] me 21 a3en voide; whi therfor clepen 3e me Noemy, whom the Lord hath 'maad low[a], and Almy3ti[b] God hath turmentid? Ther-22 for[c] Noemy cam with Ruth of Moab, 'the wijf of hir sone[d], fro the lond of hir pilgrimage, and turnede[e] a3en in to Bethleem, whanne barli was ropun first.

CAP. II.

1 There was forsothe a man, cosyn of Elymelech, a my3ti man and of greet
2 rytches, Booz bi name. And Ruth Moabite seide to hir moder in lawe, If thow comaunde, Y shal goo in to the feeld and gedre eeris that fleen the hoondis of repers, where euere Y shal fynde grace of an housholder[u] mercyable in me. To whom she answerde, Goo, my dou3-
3 ter. And so she 3ede, and gedride eeris after the backis of reperis. It felle forsothe, that thilk[v] feeld hadde a lord, Booz bi name, that was of the kynrede

CAP. II.

Forsothe[f] a my3ti man[g] and a[h] man 'of 1 grete richessis[i], 'Booz bi name[k], 'was kynysman of Elymelech[l]. And Ruth of Moab 2 seide to hir modir in lawe, If thou comaundist[m], Y schal go in to the feeld, and Y[n] schal gadere eeris of corn that fleen the[o] hondis of reperis, where euer Y schal fynde grace of an hosebonde man merciful in me. To whom sche answeride, Go, my dou3ter. Therfor[p] 'sche 3ede[q], and ga-3 deride eeris of corn after the backis of reperis. Forsothe[r] it bifelde, that 'thilke feeld hadde a lord, Booz bi name[s], that

q na *BFH*. r hir *A*. s that *C*. t ropen *C*. u housoder *A*. v that *B*. the ilke *E*.

k ynne *also* 1. l adde he 1. m thingis to 1. n Thanne 1. o purposid 1. p will 1. q wolde not 1. r moue 1. s ferthermore to hir the 1. t Om. 1. u an hasty 1. v arose 1. w that is, stidefast x *marg*. x whom 1. y clepeth 1. z hath led 1. a lowid 1. b whom the Almy3ti 1. c Thanne 1. d hir sones wijf 1. e sche turnide 1. f Ther was 1. g man, the cosyn of Elymelech 1. h this 1. i was my3ti and riche 1. k and his name was Booz 1. l Om. 1. m biddist 1. n Om. 1. o fro the 1. p Thanne 1. q 3ede Ruth 1. r And 1. s Booz was lord of that feeld 1.

of Elymelech. And loo! he cam fro Bethlem. And he seide to his repers, The Lord with 3ou. The whiche answerde to hym, The Lord blesse to thee. And Booz seide to the 3ong man that was before in rewlynge to the repers, Whos is this child womman? The which answerde, This is a Moabite, that cam with Noemy fro Moabites regioun; and she preyede, that she mi3te gedre eeris leeuynge, folwewynge the steppis of the repers; and fro eerly vnto nowe she stondith[w] in the feeld, ne forsothe at o[x] moment she turnede a3en to the hows. And Booz seith to Ruth, Here, dou3ter; ne goo thou into annother feeld to gedre, ne goo a wey fro this place, but be thou ioyned to my children[y] wymmen, and where thei repen, folwe; forsothe Y haue comaundid to my children[y], that noon be heuy to thee; but if also thou thrustist[z], go to the litil costrils[a], and drynk watris, of the whiche my children drenken. The which fallynge into hir face and lowtynge on erthe seide to hym, Whens to me this, that I fynde grace before thin ei3en, that thou deyn to knowe me a pilgryme womman? To whom he answerde, Alle thingis ben toold to me, that thou didist to thi moder in lawe after the deth of thi man, and that thou forsokist[b] thi fader and thi moder, and the loond in the[c] which thou ert born, and cam[d] to the puple, whom before thou knewe not. The Lord 3elde to thee for thi werk, and fulle mede resseyue thou of the Lord God of Yrael, to whom thou art comen, and vndre whos weenges thou hast flowen. The which seith, Y haue founde grace before thin eyen, my lord, 'the which[e] hast coumfortid me, and spoken to the herte of

was of the kynrede of Elymelech. And lo! he[t] cam fro Bethleem. And he seide to the[u] reperis, The Lord be with 3ou. Whiche[v] answeriden to hym, The Lord blesse thee. And Booz seide to the 3ong man that was souereyn[w] to[x] the reperis, Who[y] is this damysel? Whiche[z] answeride, This is the womman of Moab, that cam with Noemy fro the cuntrey of Moab; and sche preiede, that sche schulde gedere eeris[a] of corn leeuynge[b] bihynde, and sue[c] the 'steppis of reperis[d]; and fro the morewtid til now sche stondith[e] in the feeld, and sotheli[f] nethir at a moment[g] sche turnede a3en[h] hoom. And Booz seide to Ruth, Dou3tir, here thou; go thou not in to anothir feelde[i] to gadere[k], nether go[l] awei fro this place, but be thou ioyned to my dameselis, and sue thou where thei repen; for Y comaundide[m] to my children, that 'no man[n] be diseseful[o] to thee; but also if thou thirstist, go[p] to the fardels[q], and drynke 'watris, of whiche[r] my children drynken. And sche felde on[s] hir face, and worschipide on[t] the erthe; and seide[u] to hym, Wherof is this to me, that Y schulde fynde grace bifor thin i3en, that thou woldist knowe me a straunge womman? To whom he[v] answeride, Alle thingis ben teld to me, whiche[w] thou didist[x] to thi modir in lawe after the deeth of thin hosebonde, and that thou hast forsake thi fadir and modir[y], and the lond 'in which[z] thou were borun[a], and hast[b] come to a puple, whom[c] thou 'knowist not[d] bifore. The Lord 3elde to thee for thi werk, and resseyue thou ful mede of the Lord God of Israel, to whom thou camest[e], and vndir whose wengis thou fleddist. And sche seide, My lord, Y haue founde grace bifor thin i3en, which[f] hast

[w] stont *BFH.* stant *CE.* [x] a *E.* Om. *C.* [y] childer *B.* childre *EH.* [z] thriste *CE.* thrust *BFH.* [a] costretis *CE.* [b] forsoke *BCEF.* forsake *H.* [c] Om. *C.* [d] come *E.* [e] that *C.*

[t] Booz 1. [u] his 1. [v] And thei 1. [w] cheef 1. [x] ouer 1. [y] Whos A *sec. m.* [z] And he 1. [a] the eeris 1. [b] that leuen 1. [c] that sche schulde sue 1. [d] reperis steppis 1. [e] hath abiden 1. [f] certes 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] not a3en o while to go 1. [i] manns feelde 1. [k] gadere *eeris* 1. [l] go thou 1. [m] haue comaundid 1. [n] noon of hem 1. [o] disesy 1. [p] go thou 1. [q] fadirles o. [r] thou of the watris that 1. [s] upon 1. [t] him lowe upon 1. [u] sche seide 1. [v] Booz 1. [w] that 1. [x] hast do 1. [y] the modir 1. [z] that 1. [a] borun ynne 1. [b] thou art 1. [c] that 1. [d] hast not knowen 1. [e] comest c1. [f] and thou 1.

thin hoond womman, 'the which[e] am not lijk of oon of thi children[f] wymmen.
14 And Booz seide to hir, Whanne our of etynge shal be, com hidre, and eet breed, and weet thi morsel[g] in eysel. And so she sat at the side of the repers, and made to hir potage, and she eet, and is
15 fild, and took the relifes. And thens she roos, and[h] after the maner she gedride[i] eeris. Forsothe Booz comaundide to his children, seiynge, Also if with 3ow she
16 wol repe, defende 3e hir not, and of 3oure forsothe hoondfuls throwith o purpose, and suffre 3e to abide stil, that with out shame she gedre; and gedrynge no man
17 vndirnymme. Than she gedride in the feeld vnto euen; and that she gedrede with a 3eerde betynge and shakynge out, she foond of barli as the mesure of ephi,
18 that is, thre busshels. The whiche berynge she turnede a3en into the citee, and shewide to hir moder in lawe; also she brou3te forth, and 3af to hir the relif of hir meet, with the[k] which she was fild.
19 And the moder in lawe seide to hir, Where to day hast thou gadrid, and where hast thou doo werk? Be he blessid, that hadde mercy of thee. And she shewide to hir, anentis whom she wrou3te; and the name of the man she
20 seide, that Booz he[l] was clepid. To whom answerde Noemy, Blessid be he of the Lord, for the same grace that he hath 3euen to men o lyue, he hath kept and to the deed. And eft she seith, Oure
21 ny3 kyn is the man. And Ruth, Forsothe this he seith and comaundide to me, that so long I shulde be ioyned to the repers of hym, to the tyme that alle
22 the cornys ben ropen[m]. To whom seide the moder in lawe, Betere it is, dou3ter coumfortid me, and hast[g] spoke to the herte of thin handmaide, which[h] am not lijk oon of thi damesels†. And Booz seide to hir, 14
Whanne the our of etyng is, come thou hidur, and ete breed, and wete thi mussel[i] in vynegre. Therfor[k] sche sat at[l] the 'side of reperis[m]; and he[n] dresside to[o] hir potage, and sche[p] eet, and was fillid; and sche took[q] the relifs. And sche roos fro 15
thennus to gadere eeris[r] of corn bi custom. Forsothe[s] Booz comaundide to hise children, and seide, Also if sche wole repe with 3ou, forbede 3e not hir, and also 'of 16
3oure handfuls[t] caste 3e forth[u] of purpos, and suffre 3e[v] to abide, that sche gadere[w] with out schame; and no man repreue hir gaderynge[x]. Therfor[y] sche gaderide in the 17
feeld 'til to[z] euentid; and sche beet[a] with a 3erde, and schook out tho thingis[b] that sche hadde gaderid; and sche foond of barly as the[c] mesure of ephi, that is, thre buschels‡. Which[d] sche bar, and turnede 18
a3en in to the citee, and schewide to hir modir in lawe; ferthermore sche[e] brou3te[f] forth, 'and 3af to hir[g] the relifs[h] of hir mete, with which mete[i] sche was fillid[k]. And the[l] modir in lawe seide to hir, 19
Where 'gaderidist thou[m] to dai, and where 'didist thou[n] werk? Blessid be he, that hadde mercy on thee. And sche[o] telde to[p] hir[q], at[r] whom sche wrou3te; and sche seide the[s] name 'of the man, that he[t] was clepid Booz. To whom Noemy[u] answer- 20
ide, Blessid be he of the Lord, for he kepte[v] also to deed men the same grace, which[w] he 3af to the[x] quike[y]. And eft sche[z] seide, He is oure kynysman[a]. And 21
Ruth seide, Also he comaundide this[b] to me, that so longe Y schulde be ioyned to hise reperis, til alle the[c] cornes weren repid[d]. To whom hir modir in lawe seide, 22

† *which am not like oon of thi damesels;* in Ebreu it is, of thyn handmaides, as if sche seide, Y am not of so greet valu, as thi leeste handmaide, and therfor sche foond more grace anentis him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ This word, *that is, thre buyschels,* is not in Ebreu, but in the stide therof it is had thus, and of buyschels sche foond ephi of barly in this that sche hadde gaderid. *Lire here.* c.

[e] that c. [f] chyldre *BEFH.* [g] mussel *CE.* [h] that *EFH.* [i] gedere *EFH.* [k] Om. c. [l] Om. c. [m] repen *BF.*

[g] thou hast 1. [h] the which 1. [i] morsel 1K. [k] and 1. [l] bi 1. [m] reperis side 1. [n] Booz 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] Ruth 1. [q] took up 1. [r] the eeris 1. [s] And 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] forth to hir handfuls 1. [v] 3e tho 1. [w] gadere tho 1. [x] gaderynge *hem* 1. [y] Thanne 1. [z] vnto the 1. [a] threshide 1. [b] cornes 1. [c] a 1. [d] the which 1. [e] and sche 1. [f] toke 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] leuyngis 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] fillid, and sche 3aue tho to hir modir 1. [l] hir 1. [m] hast thou gedrid *this* 1. [n] hast thou don this 1. [o] Ruth 1. [p] Om. s. [q] hir modir 1. [r] anentis 1. [s] that the mannes 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] that is stidefast K *marg.* [v] hath kept 1. [w] that 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] quike men 1. [z] Neomy 1. [a] cosyn 1. [b] this thing 1. [c] his 1. [d] repe 1.

myn, that with the childre wymmen of hym thou goo out to repe, lest in another feeld eny man withstoonde to thee.
23 And so she is ioyned to the childre wymmen of Booz; and as long with hem she repide, to the tyme that the barli and the whete weren[n] leid in the beerns.

CAP. III.

1 Aftyr forsothe that she was turned aȝen to hir moder in lawe, she herde of hir, Dowȝter myn, Y shal seche to thee rest, and Y shal puruey that it wel be
2 to thee. This Booz, to whos wymmen children thou art ioyned in the feeld, is oure nyȝ kyn, and in this nyȝt he wyn-
3 newith the flore of his barli. Be wasshen thanne, and anoynt, and clothid with the more worshipful clothis, and go doun into the flore; se thee no man, to the tyme that etynge and drynkynge he
4 haue eendid. Forsothe whanne he goth to sleepe, mark the place in the which he sleepith; and thou shalt com and discouere the mantil, with whych he is couerd, fro the parti of the feet, and thou shalt throwe thee doun, and there ligge[o]. Forsothe he shal seye to thee, what thou
5 owist to doo. The which answerde, What euerė thing thou shalt comaunde,
6 I shal doo. And she wente doun into the floor, and dide alle thingis that the
7 moder in lawe comaundide to[p] hir. And whanne Booz hadde eten and dronken, and was maad gladder cheryd, and was goon to sleepe biside the heep of handfullis, she cam, and hidde hir; and discouerd the mantil fro his feet, she threwe
8 hir self doun. And loo! nowe at mydnyȝt dradde the man, and is disturblid[q]; and he sawȝ a womman liggynge[r] at his
9 feet, and seith to hir, What art thou?

My douȝter, it is betere that thou go ‘out to[e] repe with hise damysels, lest in another feeld ony man aȝenstonde thee. ‘Therfor sche[f] was ioyned to the damesels 23
of Booz; and so longe sche rap[g] with hem, til bothe[h] barli[i] and wheete[k] weren closid in the bernys.

CAP. III.

Forsothe[l] aftir that Ruth turnede[m] aȝen[n] 1
to hir modir in lawe, Ruth[o] herde of hir, My douȝtir, Y schal seke reste to thee†, and Y schal purueye that it be wel to thee. This Booz, to whose damesels thou 2
were ioyned in the feeld, is oure kynesman, and in[p] this niȝt he wyndewith[q] the[r] corn floor of barli. Therfor be thou 3
waischun, and anoyntid, and be thou clothid with onestere[s] clothis, and go[t] doun in to the corn floor; the man, ‘*that is, Booz*[u], se not thee, til he haue endid the[v] mete and drynke[w]. Forsothe[x] whanne he 4
goth to slepe, marke thou the place ‘in which[y] he slepith[z]; and thou schalt come and vnhile[a] the cloth, ‘with which[b] he is hilid, ‘fro the part of the feet, and thou schalt caste[c] thee doun, and thou schalt ly there. Forsothe[d] he schal[e] seie to thee, what thou ‘owist to[f] do. Which[g] an- 5
sweride, What euer thing thou comaundist[h], Y schal do. And sche[i] ȝede doun in 6
to the corn floor, and dide[k] alle thingis whiche[l] hir modir in lawe comaundide to hir. And whanne Booz hadde ete and 7
drunke, and was maad gladere[m], and hadde go to slepe bisidis the ‘heep of handfuls[n], sche[o] cam, and hidde hir silf; and whanne the cloth was vnhilid fro ‘hise feet[p], sche castide[q] doun hir silf. And 8
lo! now[r] at mydnyȝt ‘the man[s] dredde, and was[t] troblid; and he siȝ a womman‡ lyggynge at hise feet; and he seide to 9

† *reste to thee*, that is, a good mariage, so that it bihoue not thee single for liyf lode. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *he siȝ a woman*, that is, knew bi touching, for in nyȝt, he myȝte not knowe bi siȝt. *Lire here.* c.

[n] was *CEFII.* [o] lin *c.* [p] Om. *BCEFII.* [q] disturbid *c.* [r] lyinge *BEFII.*

[e] forth and 1. [f] And so Ruth 1. [g] repide 1. [h] to K. [i] the IK. [k] the wheete 1. [l] And 1. [m] had turned 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] sche 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] clensith 1. [r] his 1. [s] more honeste 1. [t] go thou 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] to ete 1. [w] to drynke 1. [x] And 1. [y] that 1. [z] slepith ynne 1. [a] thou schalt vnhile 1. [b] that 1. [c] bowe 1. [d] And 1. [e] wil 1. [f] schalt 1. [g] And Ruth 1. [h] comaundist to me 1. [i] Ruth 1. [k] sche dide 1. [l] that 1. [m] more glad 1. [n] mowe of scheues 1. [o] Ruth 1. [p] the feet of Booz 1. [q] lay 1. [r] thanne 1. [s] Booz 1. [t] he was 1.

She answerde, I am Ruth, thin hoond womman; spreed thi mantil vpon thi
10 seruaunt, for thou art ny3. And he, Blessid, he seith, thou art of the Lord, dou3tre, and the rather mercy bi the aftirmore thou hast ouerpassid; for thou hast not folwid 3onge pore men other
11 riche. Wol thou not thanne drede, but what euere thing thou seist to me, I shal doo to thee; forsothe al the puple woot, that dwellith with ynne the 3atis of my
12 cytee, thee to be a womman of vertue. Ne I denye me to be ny3, but there is an-
13 other nerre than Y; rest this ny3t, and morwetide doon, if he wole take thee bi ri3t of affynyte, the thing is wel doo; forsothe if he wol not, I with out eny dowt shal take thee, the Lord lyueth; sleep vnto the morwetide.
14 And so she slept at his feet vnto the goynge awey of the ni3t, and so she roos before that men knewen hem self to gidre. And Booz seide, Bewar, lest eny man knowe,
15 that hidir thou art comen. And eft, Spreed, he seith, thi mantil, with which thou art couerd, and hold with ethir hoond. The which spredynge and holdynge he mesuride sixe bushels of barli, and put vpon hir; the which berynge
16 wente into the cyte, and cam to hir moder in lawe. The which seide to hir, What hast thow doon, dou3ter? And she toolde to hyr alle thingis, that the
17 man dide to hir; and seith, Loo! sexe bushels of barly he hath 3euen to me; and seith, Y wol not thee to turne a3en
18 void to thi moder in lawe. And Noemy seide, Abide, dou3ter, to the tyme that we seen what yssu the thing wol han; forsothe ne the man shal ceese, but he fulfille that he hath spoken.

hir, Who art thou? Sche answeride, Y am Ruth, thin handmayde; stretche forth thi cloth on[u] thi seruauntesse, for thou art ny3 of kyn[v]. And he[w] seide, Dou3tir, 10
thou art blessid of the Lord, and thou hast ouercome the formere mercy with the lattere; for thou 'suedist not[x] 3onge men, pore ethir riche. Therfor 'nyle thou 11
drede[y], but what euer thing thou schalt seie to me, Y[z] schal do[a] to thee; for al the puple that dwellith with ynne the 3atis of my cytee woot, that thou art a womman of vertu. And Y forsake not, 12
that Y am of ny3 kyn, but another man is neer[b] than Y; reste thou in[c] this ny3t, 13
and whanne the morewtid is maad, if he[d] wole holde thee[e] bi ri3t of ny3 kyn, the thing is wel doon; forsothe[f] if he nyle[g], Y schal take thee with outen ony doute, the Lord lyueth, '*that is, bi the Lord lyuynge*[h]; slepe thou til the morewtid.
Therfore[i] sche[k] slepte at 'hise feet[l] til[ll] to 14
the goyng awey of ny3t[m], and so[n] sche roos bifor that men knewen[o] 'hem silf togidere[p]. And Booz seide to hir, Be thou war lest ony man knowe, that thou camest[q] hidir. And eft he seide, Stretche[r] 15
forth thi mentil 'with which[s] thou 'art hilid[t], and holde thou[u] with euer either hond. And while sche stretchide forth[v] and helde[w], he mete[x] sixe buyschels† of barly, and 'puttide on[y] hir; and sche bar[z], and entride in to the citee, and cam[a] to 16
hir modir in lawe. Which[b] seide to Ruth[c], What hast thou do, dou3ter? And[d] Ruth telde to hir[e] alle thingis, whyche[f] 'the man[g] hadde do to hir. And Ruth[h] seide, 17
Lo! he 3af[i] to me sixe buyschels of barly; and he[k] seide, Y nyle[l] that thou turne a3en voide to thi modir in lawe. And 18
Noemy seide, Abide, dou3tir, til we sien[m] what issu the thing schal haue; for the man schal not ceesse, no[n] but he fille[o] tho thingis whiche[p] he spak[q].

† *sixe buyschelis;* in Ebreu it is sixe mesuris, and it semeth that tho weren litle mesuris, for sche bar al in hir mentel, and on hir heed, to the citee and to the hows of Noemy. *Lire here.* c.

[u] upon 1. [v] *to Elimelech* 1 *marg.* [w] Booz 1. [x] hast not sued to take 1. [y] drede thou not 1. [z] and Y K. [a] do it 1. [b] neer kyn 1. [c] here 1. [d] the man 1. [e] thee to wijf 1. [f] and 1. [g] wil not 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] Thanne 1. [k] Ruth 1. [l] the feet of Booz 1. [ll] vntil 1. [m] the ny3t 1. [n] thanne 1. [o] schulden knowe 1. [p] eche othere 1. [q] came 1. [r] Sprede 1. [s] that 1. [t] hast on 1. [u] it forth 1. [v] forth the mantel 1. [w] helde it 1. [x] mette MO. maat LP. metide IK. [y] he leide upon 1. [z] bar it forth 1. [a] she cam 1. [b] The which 1. [c] hir 1. [d] Om. A. [e] hir also R. [f] that 1. [g] Booz 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] hath 3oue 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] wole not 1. [m] seen 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] schal fulfile 1. [p] that 1. [q] hath spoken 1.

CAP. IV.

1 Booz thanne wente vp to the ȝate, and sat there; and whanne he hadde seen the nyȝ kyn passe biside, of the which before word is had, he seide to hym, Bowe aside a litil, and sit here, elepynge hym bi his name. The which turnede
2 a side, and sat. Forsothe Booz takynge ten men of the eldre of the citee seide to
3 hem, Sittith here. The which sittynge, he spak to the nyȝ kyn, Noemy soolde a parti[s] of the feeld of oure brother Elymalech, the which is turnyd aȝen fro
4 Moabitis regyon, the which thing Y wold thee to here, and to thee seyn before al men sittynge and the more men thurȝ birth of my puple. If thou wolt weeld the feeld bi ryȝt of niȝ kynrede, bye and weeld; forsothe if it to thee displese, that same thing shewe to me, that I wite what I owe to do; forsothe no man is nyȝ kyn, out taak thee that art formere, and me that am secounde. And he an-
5 swerde, I the feelde shal bye. To whom seide Booz, Whanne thow biest the feeld of the hoond of the womman, forsothe Ruth Moabite, that was the wijf of the deed, thou owist to take, that thow rere the name of thi nyȝ kyn in his erytage.
6 The which answerde, I leeue the riȝt of my nyȝ kynrede; forsothe ne Y owe to doon aweie the after comynge of my meyne; thou my priuelege vse, `the which[t]
7 Y knowleche me gladly to want. Forsothe this was the manere in oold tyme in Yrael bitwixe[u] nyȝ kyn, that if eny tyme oon to anothere lafte his riȝt, that the grauntynge were stable, the man looside his sho, and ȝaf to his nyȝ kyn; that was witnessynge of the leuynge in

CAP. IV.

Therfor[r] Booz stiede[s] to the ȝate, and 1
sat[t] there; and whanne he hadde seyn the kynesman passe forth[u], of whom the word was had, Booz seide to hym, Bowe thou[v] a litil, and sitte here; and he[w] clepide hym bi his name. And he[x] turnede[y], and sat[z]. Forsothe[a] Booz took ten `men of 2
the[b] eldere men of the citee, and seide[c] to hem, Sitte ȝe[d] here. And while thei saten, 3
Booz spak to the kynesman, Noemy[e], that turnede aȝen fro the cuntrey of Moab, seelde†[f] the part of the[g] feeld of oure brother Elymelech, which[h] thing Y wolde that 4
thou[i] here; and Y wolde seie[k] to thee bifor alle `men syttynge and[l] grettere[m] in birthe of my puple[n]. If thou wolt haue in possessioun the feeld bi riȝt of nyȝ[o] kyn, bye thou[p], and `haue thou[q] in[r] possessioun; sotheli[s] if it[t] displesith[u] thee, schewe thou this same thing to me, that Y wyte what Y `owe to[v] do; for noon[w] is niȝ in kyn‡, outakun thee which[x] art the formere[y], and outakun me which[z] am the[a] secunde. And he[b] answeride, Y schal bie[bb] the feeld. To whom Booz seide, 5
Whanne thou hast bouȝte the feeld of the `hond of the womman[c], thou owist `to take also[d] Ruth of Moab, that was the wijf of the deed man, that thou reise the name of thi kynesman in[e] his eritage. Which[f] answeride, Y forsake the ryȝt of 6
nyȝ kyn; for Y owe not to do awei the eritage of my[g] meynee; vse thou my priuelegie, which[h] *priuelegie*[i] Y knowleche me to wante gladli. Forsothe[k] this was 7
the custom bi eld tyme in Israel among kynesmen, that if a man ȝaf his riȝt to anothir man, that the grauntyng were stidefast, the man vnlaase[l] his scho, and

† *seelde*, that is, is in purpos to sille, for it was not ȝit seeld. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *for noon is nyȝ in kyn*, not that noone othre men weren of the kynrede, for noon was neer than these tweyne. *Lire here.* c.

[s] part *c.* [t] that *c.* [u] bytwene *BFH.* betwen *E.* betwe *c.*

[r] Thanne *1.* [s] stiede up *1.* [t] he sat *1.* [u] ther forth *1.* [v] thou hidre *1.* [w] Om. *1.* [x] the man *1.* [y] turnede *him* *1.* [z] sate doun *1.* [a] And *1.* [b] Om. *1.* [c] he seide *1.* [d] ȝe doun *1.* [e] that is, stidefast K *marg.* [f] hath sold *1.* solde EKLP. [g] a *1.* [h] the which *1.* [i] thou woldist *1.* [k] seie this thing *1.* [l] Om. *1.* [m] the grettere men *1.* [n] puple *here* sittinge *1.* [o] nexte *1.* [p] thou it *1.* [q] Om. *plures.* [r] welde it *1.* [s] and *1.* [t] this thing *1.* [u] displese *1.* [v] schal *1.* [w] no man *1.* [x] that *1.* [y] first *1.* [z] that *1.* [a] Om. AP. [b] the man *1.* [bb] biȝgge K. [c] wommans hond *1.* [d] also to take to wijf *1.* [e] to *1.* [f] And he *1.* [g] myn owne *1.* [h] the which *1.* [i] Om. IM *pr. m.* S. [k] For *1.* [l] vnlaasede A *sec. m.* schulde vnlase *1.*

8 Yrael. Thanne seide Booz to his ny3 kyn, Tak thi sho to me; the which
9 anoon he looside[w] fro his foot. And he to the more thur3 birth and to al the puple, Witnessis 3e ben, he seith, to day, that Y owe to weelde alle that weren of Elymalech, and Chelyon, and Maalon,
10 3yuynge Noemy; and Y shulde take Ruth Moabite, the wijf of Maalon, into weddynge, that I rere the name of the deed in his erytage; lest the name of hym fro his meynee and bretheren[x] and puple be doon a wey. Forsothe 3e of this thing
11 ben witnessis. Al the puple answerde, that was in the 3ate, and the more thur3 birth, We ben witnessis; the Lord make this womman, that goth into thin hows, as Rachel and Lya, that edifiden the hows of Yrael, that she be exsaumple of vertu in Effrata, and she haue a so-
12 lempne name in Bethlem; and thin hous be maad as the hous of Phares, whom Thamar beere to Juda, of the seed that the Lord shal 3eue to thee of this child
13 womman. And so Booz took Ruth, and took hir to wijf; and he wente yn to her, and the Lord 3af to hir, and[y] she
14 conseyuede, and beer a child. And wymmen seide to Noemy, Blissid the Lord, which[z] hath not suffrid, that the successour of thi meyne shulde fail, and his
15 name shulde be clepid in Irael; and thou haue that coumfort thi lijf, and norishe thin eeld. Forsothe of thi dou3ter in lawe is born, that shal loue thee, and mych betere is to thee, than thou3[a]
16 thou haddist seuen sones. And Noemy putte the takun child in hir bosum; and vside the office of norshe[b], and of berer.
17 Forsothe the wymmen nei3bours togidre thankynge to hir, and seiynge, The sone of Noemy is born, clepeden his name Obeth. This is the fader of Ysay, fader[c]

3af[m] to his kynesman; this[n] was the[o] witnessyng of the[p] 3ift in Israel. Therfor[q] 8
Booz seide to his kynesman, Take[r] the[s] scho fro thee; 'which scho[t] he vnlaside[u] anoon fro his foot. And Booz seide to 9
the grettere men in birthe and to al the puple, 3e ben witnessis to dai, that Y haue take in possessioun alle thingis that weren of Elymelech, and of Chelion, and of Maalon, bi the 3ifte of Noemy; and that Y 10
haue take in to wedlok Ruth of Moab, the wijf of Maalon, that Y reise[v] the name of the deed man in his erytage; lest his name be doon awey fro his meynee and britheren[w] and puple[x]. 3e, he seide, ben witnessis of this thing. Al the puple, that 11
was in the 3ate, answeride, and the grettere men in birthe *answeriden*[y], We ben witnessis; the Lord make this womman, that entrith in to thin hows, as Rachel and Lia, that bildiden the hows of Israel, that sche be ensaumple of vertu in Effrata, and haue a solempne name in Bethleem; and thin hows be maad as the hows 12
of Fares, whom Thamar childide to Judas, of the seed which the Lord schal 3yue to thee of this damesel. Therfor[z] Booz took[a] 13
Ruth, and[b] took hir to wijf; and he entride to hir, and the Lord 3af to hir, that sche conseyuede, 'and childide[c] a sone.
And wymmen seiden to Noemy, Blessid 14
be the Lord, which[d] 'suffride not[e], that an eir failide to thi meynee, and[f] his name were[g] clepid in Israel; and that thou haue 15
'*a man*[h], that schal coumforte thi soule, and nursche elde[i] age. For *a child* is borun of thi dou3tir in lawe, 'which child[k] schal loue thee, and he is myche[l] betere to thee, than if thou haddist seuene sones.
And Noemy puttide the child resseyued[m] 16
in hir bosum; and sche dide the office of a nurische[n], and of a berere[o]. Forsothe[p] 17
wymmen nei3boris thankiden hir[q], and

[w] loosnede E. [x] brethere C. [y] that CE. [z] that C. [a] Om. A. [b] nurse E. [c] the fader E *pr. m.*

[m] 3iue it 1. [n] this thing 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] a 1. [q] Thanne 1. [r] Take off 1. [s] thi 1. [t] and 1. [u] vnlaside it 1. [v] reise up 1. [w] fro his britheren 1. [x] his puple 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] Thanne 1. [a] coueitide K *sup. ras.* [b] and he 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] that 1. [e] hath not suffrid 1. [f] and that 1. [g] schulde be 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] thin elde 1. [k] that 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] whom sche resseyued 1. [n] norse KM. [o] berere aboute 1. [p] And 1. [q] *or ioieden togidere with hir* 1 *marg.*

of Dauyd. Thes ben the generaciouns of
Phares; Phares gat Esrom; Esrom gat
Aram; Aram gat Amynadab; Amyna-
dab gat Naason; Naason gat Salmon;
Salmon gat Booz; Booz gat Obeth;
Obeth gat Ysay; Ysay gat Dauyd the
kyng.

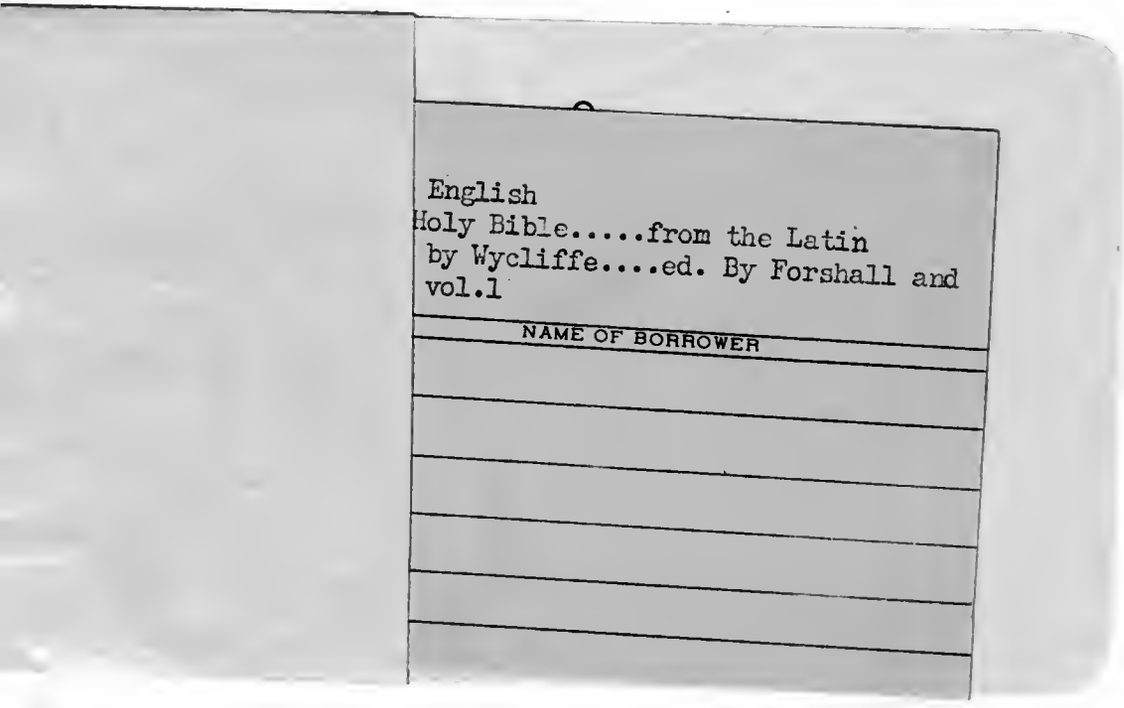
Here eendith Rnth[d].

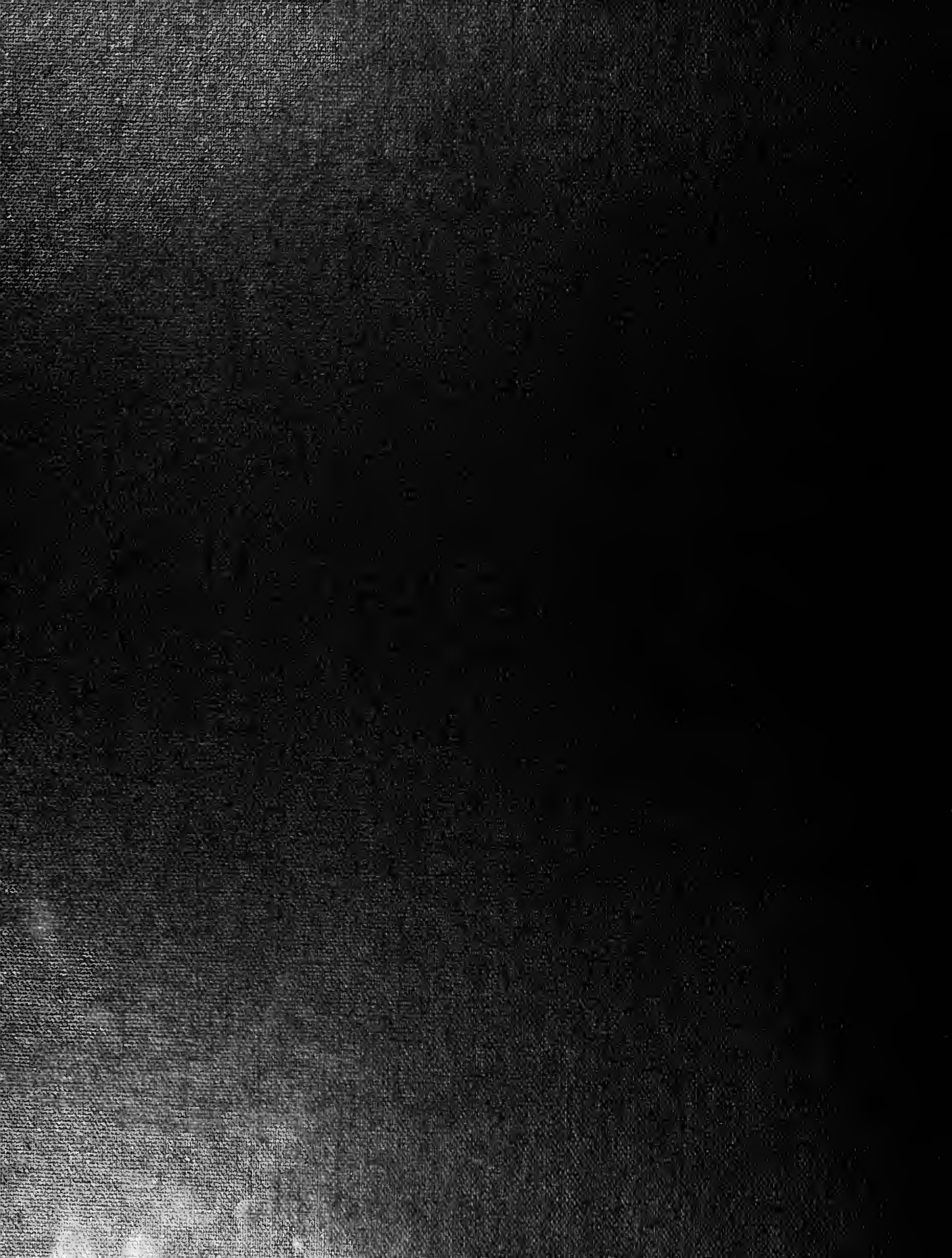
seiden, A sone is borun to Noemy, and clepide[r] his name Obeth. This is the fadir of Ysay, fadir[s] of Dauid. These ben the generaciouns of Fares; Fares gendride[t] Esrom; Esrom gendride[u] Aram; Aram gendride[u] Amynadab; Amynadab gendride[u] Naason; Naason gendride[u] Salmon; Salmon gendride[u] Booz; Booz gendride[u] Obeth; Obeth gendride[u] Isay; Isay gendride[u] Dauid the kyng.

Here endith Ruth, and here bigynneth the firste book of Kyngis[v].

[d] *Here endith the storie of Ruth, and bigynneth a prolog on the bookis of Kingis.* E. *Here endith the bok of Ruth.* F. No final rubric in BCH.

[r] thei clepiden IK. [s] the fadir I. [t] bigate I. [u] gate I. [v] *Here eendith the book of Ruth, and here bigynneth the first book of Kyngis.* BX. *Here endith Ruth, and bigynneth a prologe on the firste book of Kyngis.* G. *Heere endith the book of Ruth, and bigynneth the firste book of Kyngis.* IN. *Here endeth the booc of Ruth, se now the prolog of the foure bokis of Kyngis.* K. *Here endith Ruth, and here bigynneth a prologe vpon the firste book of Kyngis.* M. No final rubric in AELP.


English
Holy Bible.....from the Latin
by Wycliffe....ed. By Forshall and
vol.1
NAME OF BORROWER



Bible
Indo-Europ.
Engl.
19
303

THE HOLY BIBLE,

CONTAINING

THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

WITH THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS,

IN THE EARLIEST ENGLISH VERSIONS

MADE FROM THE LATIN VULGATE BY

JOHN WYCLIFFE AND HIS FOLLOWERS;

EDITED BY

THE REV. JOSIAH FORSHALL, F.R.S. ETC.
LATE FELLOW OF EXETER COLLEGE,
AND
SIR FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H. F.R.S.. ETC.
KEEPER OF THE MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

VOLUME II.

OXFORD,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.
M.DCCC.L.

LIBRARY
NOV
13
1981
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

I. KINGS.

[*Prologue on the First book of Kings*[a].]

In this book of Kingis the first is contened, how Anna, the wijf of Helchana, that was longe tyme bareyn, axide of God to haue a sone, and God ȝaf to her axing; which sone Anna ȝaf in to the seruyse of the Lord, in the tabernacle of boond of pees, vndur Heli the heiȝeste prest. And God chees Samuel, and spak to him alle thingis, and forsook Heli and hise sones, for wickidnesse that the sones diden, wherfore thei perischiden alle in o dai. And Samuel anoyntide Saul in to king on Israel; and whanne Saul fulfillide not the hestis of God, God forsook him; and Samuel anoyntide Dauith in to king, whanne he kepte hise fadris scheep; wherfor Saul hatide Dauith, and pursuwide him, til to the dai of veniaunce of the Lord cam; and Saul perischide, and hise sones, and al his hous.

Here bigynneth the prolog of the foure bokis of Kyngis[a].

The tunge forsothe of Syrus, and of Caldeis, witnessith to ben anentis the[b] Ebrewis two and twenti lettris, the whiche of a[c] greet parti[d] niȝ coostieth to Ebrew; for and thei two and twenti elementis han in the same sown, but in dyuerse printis. Samarytans also the fyue[e] bokis of Moyses wryten in as feele lettris, oonli in figuris and printis dyuersynge; and it is certeyn Esdras, the scribe and the doctour of the lawe, after Jerusalem takun, and the restorynge of the temple vndur Zorobabel, to han foundun other lettris, the whiche we nowe vsen; whanne vnto that tyme weren the same printis of Samarytanys and of Ebrews. Forsothe in the book of Noumbris this same noumbrynge[f] vnder the noumbre of Leuitis and prestis mistili is

[*Prologue to the four books of Kings*[b].]

The langage of men Sirus, and of Caldeis also, witnessith that there ben two an twenty lettris, the which of a greet partie is acordynge to Ebrew; for also thei han two and twenti elementis in the same sown, and in dyuerse pryntis. Also Samaritans writen the fyne bookis of Moyses with so many lettris, oonly dyuersynge in the figuris and prentis; and it is certeyn, that Esdras, the scribe and a doctour of the lawe, foond other lettris, which we vsen now, aftir that Jerusalem was taken, and aftir restorynge of the temple vndur Zorobabel; for vnto that tyme weren the same lettris and fyguris of Samarytans and of Ebrews vsid. Also in book of Numeri the same noumbrynge is mistily schewid vndir the noumbre of dekenes and prestis; and we han founden the hie name of the

[a] *The prolog of Kyngis.* B. *A prolog.* I. No initial rubric in CFH. [b] Om. I. [c] Om. I. oo H. [d] part C. [e] Om. I. [f] noumbre I.

[a] This prologue is from M. [b] This prologue is from O.

shewid; and the name of the Lord Tetragramaton in summe Grece volyms vnto this day we han founden with oold lettris expressyd. But and the Salmys sixe and thretti[g], and the hundrid tenthe, and the hundryd enleueth, and the hundrid eiȝtenth[h], and the hundrid foure and fourtithe, albeit that thei ben wryten with dyuerse metre, neuerthelater thei ben weuyd[i] with[k] the abece of the same noumbre; and the Lamentaciouns of Jeremye, and the Preier of hym, and forsothe the Prouerbis of Salomon, in the eend, fro that place in whiche he seith, A strong womman who shal fynde, with the same abicees or markyngis ben noumbrid. Forsothe fyue dowble lettrys ben anentis the Ebrewis, Caph, Men, Nun, Phe, Sade; forsothe other wise thei writen bi thes the bigynningis and the mydils of wordis, other wise the eendis. Wherfore and fyue bokis, Samuel, Malachym, Dabreiamyn, Esdras, Jeremye with Cynoth, that is, his Lamentaciouns, ben eymyd of sum men dowble bookis. What maner wise therfor two and twenti elymentis ben, bi the whiche we wryten Ebrewly al that we speken, and mannus voyce with the bigynnyngis of hem is takun, so two and twenti volyms ben noumbrid, bi the whiche as bi lettris and bigynnyngis the tendre and the ȝit sowkynge childhod of the riȝtwise man is tauȝt in the doctrine of God. The first book anentis hem is clepid[l] Bresith, which we Genesis seyn; the secounde, Ellesmoth, `the which[m] Exodus is clepid[n]; the thridde is Vagetra, that is Leuytik; the ferth, Vagedaber, `the which[o] we clepen[p] Noumbre; the fifthe Abdabarym, `the which[o] is before notid Deutronomy. Thes ben the fyue bokis of Moyses, `the whiche[o] thei clepen[q] proprely Thoratli, that is, the lawe. The secounde ordre of the prophetis thei maken, and bigynnen fro Jesu[r], the sone of Naue, `the which[s] anentis hem is seid Josue Bennun. Lord Tetragramaton in summe bookes of Grew expressid with olde lettris vnto this day. But also the salmes of the Sauter, as the xxxvj. salm, and the hundrid and x. salm, and the hundrid and aleuene salm, and the hundrid and xviij. salm, and the hundrid and xliiij. salm, al be it that thei ben writen with dyuerse metre, netheles thei ben writen and wouen to gideris with the abece of the same noumbre; and the Lamentaciouns of Jeremye, and the Preier of him, and also the Prouerbis of Salamon, in the ende, fro that place in which he seith, Who shal fynde a strong womman, be noumbryd with the same abeces of merkyngis. Forsothe the fyue double lettris anentis the Ebrews ben thes, Caph, Men, Num, Phe, Sade; for bi these lettris thei writen other while the bygynnyngis and the myddes of wordes, and in anothir maner the endis. Wherfor these fyue bookes, Samuel, Malachim, Dabre Jamyn, Esdras, and Jeremye with Cynnoth, that is, his Lamentaciouns, ben gissid of sum men to be dowble bookes. Therfor as there ben xxij. lettris, by which we writen in manere of Ebrews alle thingis that we speken, and mannes vois taken with the bigynnynges of hem, so xxij. volyms ben noumbrid, by the whiche as by lettris and byginnynges the ȝonge tendre and ȝit soukynge childhod of the riȝtwise man is enformed in the doctryne of God. The first book anentis hem is clepid Bresith, whiche we clepen Genesis; the secounde, Elesmoch, which is clepid Exodi; the thridde, Vagetra, that is, the book of Leuyticy; the fourthe, Vagetaber, which we clepen Noumbre; the fyfte, Addabarim, the which is bifore notid Deutronomye. These ben the fyue bookes of Moyses, the whiche thei clepen propurly Thorath, what is to seie, the lawe. Thanne thei maken the secunde ordre of profetis, and bygynnen at Jhesu, the sone of Naue, that anentis hem is seid Josue Benum. Fro thennus thei ioyneden yn

[g] threttithe *CHI.* [h] eiȝtene 1. [i] wouen *C.* [k] of 1. [l] callid *CEI.* [m] that *C.* [n] cald 1. [o] that *C.* [p] cal 1. [q] callen 1. [r] Josue *A.* [s] that *C.*

Fro thens thei vndurweuyden[t] Sophym, that is, the book of Jugis; and into[u] the same thei putten[v] in Ruth, for in the days of Jugis don is toold hir storye. The thridde folowith Samuel, the which we seyn the Firste and the Secounde of Rewmys; the ferthe, Malachim, that is, of Kyngis, the which is conteyned in the thridde and the ferthe volym of Rewmys; and mych betere it is to seye Malachym, that is, of Kyngis, thanne Malathot, that is, of Rewmes; forsothe not of many folk he discriueth rewmes, but of oon Yrael puple, that is conteyned in twelue lynagis. The fifthe is Ysay; the sixt Jeremye; the seuenthe Ezechiel; the[w] eiȝtith the book of the twelue prophetis, the which[x] anentis hem is clepid[y] Thariasra. The thridde ordre weeldith Agiogropha, that ben holi wryten ensaumplis[z]. And the first book bigynneth fro Job; the secounde fro Dauyd, the which men holden in fyue dyuysiouns, and in o volym of Psalmys; the thridde is of Salomon, hauynge thre bokis, Prouerbis, that thei clepen[a] Parablis, that is, Masloth; the ferthe Ecclesiasten, that is, Coelech; the fifthe is Soonge of Songis, whom thei[b] before noten bi title Syrassyrym; the sixte is Danyel; the seuenthe[c] Dabreiamyn, that is, the wordis of days, the whiche more nameli we mowen clepe[d] the[e] Cronycle of al Goddis story, the which book anentis vs is wryten Paralypomynon[f] the First and the Secounde; the eiȝtthe Esdras, the which and he[g] lijk maner, anentis Grekis and Latyns, in two bokis is dyuydid; the nynthe Ester. And so ben maad togidre the bokis of the oold lawe two and twenti, that is, of Moyses fyue, of Prophetis eiȝte, of Agiografis, that ben expresse exsaumplis to holynesse, nyne; al be it that summe writen Ruth and Synoth among the Agiographis, and thes bookis in her noumbre thei wenen to be to[h] noumbrid, and bi that to ben of the Sophim, that is, the book of Juges; and in to the same thei putten in Ruth, for in the dayes of Juges her storie is teeld to be fulfillid. The thridde book folewith, that is clepid Samuel, which we seyn the Firste and the Secounde book of Kynges. The fourthe is Malachim, that is, of Kyngis, which is conteyned in the thridde and the iiij. volym of Rewmes; and myche betere it is to seie Malachym, that is, of Kynges, than Maletoch, that is, of rewmes; for he discryueth not the rewmes of many folkis, but the rewme of o puple of Israel, that is conteyned in xij. lynagis. The fifte is Isaie; the sixte Jeromye; the seuenthe Ezechiel; the eiȝte in the book of xij. profetis, that anentis hem is clepid Thariasrai. The thridde ordre weldith Agiografa, *that ben hooly writen ensaumplis;* and the firste book bygynneth fro Job; the secounde fro Dauith, which men holden in fyue dyuysiouns, and in o volym of Salmes; the thridde is of Salomon, hauynge iij. bookes, as Prouerbis *or Parablis*, that is clepid Maloth; the iiij. Ecclesiasten, that is clepid Coelech; the fyfethe is the Song of Songis, whom thei biforen seien bi title Sirassirym; the sixte is Daniel; the seuenthe Debraiamyn, that is to seie, the wordis of daies, the which more kouthly may be clepid the Cronycle of Goddis stories; the which book anentis vs is writen Paralipomenon the Firste and the Secounde; the eiȝtithe book is Esdras, the which also in lijk maner, bothe anentis Grekis and Latynes, is departid in to twey bookis; the nynthe is the book of Ester. And that is to seie, fyue booke of Moyses, and eiȝte bookes of the profitis, and neyne of Agiogrofis, that is to seie, of expresse ensaumplis of holynesse; al be it that sum men writun Ruth and Synoth among the Agiografis, and thei weenen that thes bookes shulden be rekened in her noumbre, and be that to ben xxiiij. bookes of olde lawe; which the Apocalips of Joon bryngeth yn, vndur the noumbre of xxiiij.

[t] vnderwouen C. [u] in I. [v] puttiden I. [w] and the I. [x] that C. [y] cald I. [z] exsaumplis CE. [a] callen I. [b] we I. [c] seuenthe is I. [d] calle I. [e] Om. I. [f] in Paralypomynon EI. [g] the I. [h] Om. C.

oold lawe foure and twenti bookis; the whiche vndre noumbre of foure and twenti eldris the Apocalips[i] of Joon bryngith yn, honourynge the loomb, and offrynge her crownes, the cheerys born doun, hem stondynge before the foure beestis eyed before and behynde, that is, biholdynge into that that is passid, and into that that is to comen, and criynge with contynuel voyce, Holy, Holy, Holi, Lord God Almyȝti, that was, and that is, and that is to comen! This prologe of[k] Scripturis as an helmyd bigynnynge to al the bokis 'the whiche[l] fro Ebrewe we han turned into Latyn, may acoorde, that we mowen knowe that what euere thing out of thes is, it is to be put among the Apographase, that is, among tho thingis whos autor is not knowun of al holi chirch. Therfore Sapiens, that comounli is wryten in of Salomon, and of Jesu, the sone of Syrak, and the book of Judith, and Toby, and Pastor, ben not in the canoun. I foond the Fyrst book of Machabeis Ebrewe; the Secounde is Greke, that may be proued of that settynge. The whiche thingis whanne thei so han hem, thou reder, Y biseche thee, ne eyme thou my traueyle the repreuynge of oold men. In the tabernacle of God ech man offreth that he may; other men gold, and siluer, and precious stones; other men bise, and purpur, and cocko[m] offren, and iacynct. With vs is wel doon, if we offren skynnys and heeris of she geet; and neuerthelater[n] the Apostle oure more[o] contemptible thingis shewith more nedeful. Wherfor and al the[p] fayrnesse of the tabernacle, and the distincciouu of the present, and of the chirche to comen, bi eche spicis is couered with skynnys, and with herys; tho that ben fowler thingis letten the brennynge of the sunne, and the harme of wederis. Thanne rede thow first Samuel, and myn[q] Malachym, myn forsothe, myn[r]; what euere thing forsothe ofter[s] turnynge and in amendeldris onourynge the lomb, and offrynge her crownes, with her cheris cast doun, and stondynge bifor the foure beestis that weren iȝed bifore and bihynde, that is to seie, biholdynge in to the tyme that is passid, and in to the tyme that is to come, and criynge with contynuel vois, without feyntise, Hooly, Holi, Holy, Lord God Almyȝti, that was, and that is, and that is to comen! This prologe of Scripturis as an helmed princeple mai acorde to alle the bookes which we han turned fro Ebrew in to Latyn, that we moun knowun that what euere writynge is out of these, is to be put amonge the Apocrifas, that is, amonge thilke wrytynges whos auctours ben vnknowe of alle hooly chirche. Therfore the book of Sapience, that comynly is writen to be the book of Salomon, and the book of Jhesu, the sone of Sirak, and the book of Judith, and Thobie, and Pastor, be not in the canoun. I found the Firste book of Makabeus of Ebrews langage; the Secounde book is Grew, that may be preued of the sittinge and of the speche. The which thingis, siththe thei han in sich manere, thou reder, I byseche thee, deeme thou not my trauayle to be maad in repreuynge of old men. For ech man offrith in to the tabernacle of God that he mai, aftir his power; sum men offren gold, and siluer, and precious stoonys; othere men offren biys, and purpur, and scarled, and iacynt. With vs it is weel, if we offren skynnes, and the heeris of geet; and netheles the Postle schewith opynly, that oure foule thingis and contemptible ben more needful than sum faire thingis. Wherfore al the fairnesse of the tabernacle, that was distincciouu and figure of hooly chirche that is now, and that is aftir to comynge, by alle her semelynesses is kyuerid with skynnes, and with heeris; and tho thingis that ben foulere letten the brennynge of the sunne, and the dispitousnesse of reynes and stormes. Thanne rede thou first Samuel, and my book Ma-

[i] Apocalipsis E. [k] to I. [l] that c. [m] cocce E. cok c. cocke I. [n] nerthelatere c. [o] moste I. [p] that BCEFHI. [q] Om. E pr. m. [r] Om. A. [s] ouer I.

ynge more bisili and we han lernyd, and we holden, oure is, oure is. And whanne thou vndurstoondist that bifore hoond thou knewe not, or eyme thou me a remenour, if thou art kynde, or a leeyer bisiden, if thow art vnkynde; al be it that Y haue no conscience to myself, me to haue chaungid eny thing fro Ebrews trewth. Certeyne, if thow ert[t] of hard bileue, rede Greke[u] bokis and Latyns, and ley[w] togidre with thes litil werkis, 'the whiche[x] aboue we han out[y] toold; and where euere thow see bitwix[z] hemself to[a] discorde, ask eny of the Ebrews, to whom more thou owist to ȝeue feith, and if oure thingis he stable, I trowe that thou shalt not eyme hym a lyer, for in the same place with me lijk maner he dyuyne. But and ȝow, wymmen seruauntis of Crist, Y preye, the whiche anoynten the heed of the Lord, doun syttynge with the[b] moost precyous myrre of bileue, the whiche sechen not the Saueour in sepulcre[c], for[d] whom nowe Crist hath stied vp to the fader, that aȝens the berkynge houndis that aȝens me with wood mouth waxen cruel, and goon about the cytee, and in that demen hem self wyse, if to other they bacbiten, that ȝe aȝen putten the targetis of ȝoure preyers. I, knowynge my lownes, of that sentence euere more Y shal recorde, I seyde, I shal kepe my weyes, that I trespasse not in my tunge; Y haue put to my mouth warde, whanne the synful stood aȝens me; Y bicam dowmbe, and[e] am lowid, and heelde[f] my pees fro good thingis.

Here endith the prolog of the foure bokis of Kyngis, and nowe bygynneth the first book[g].

lachim, ȝhe, myn forsothe, myn; fore what euere we han lerned in ofte turnynge of bookes, and in more bisily amendynge, if we holden it in oure hertis, it is ouris, it is ouris. And whanne thou vndurstondist that biforn hond thou knewe not, thanne or deme thou me to be a trewe drawere out of hooly writ, if thou art kynde, or ellis a false spekere, if thou art vnkynde; al be it that I haue no conscience to my silf, me to haue chaungid ony thing fro Ebrews treuthe. Certis, if thou art hard of byleeue, rede the bookis of Grew and of Latyn, and leie hem to gideris with these litil werkes, whiche we han teld aboue; and where euer thou seest hem discorde bitwixe hem silf, axe thou ony mon of the Ebrewis, to whom thou shuldist ȝyue more feith to, and if he confermeth oure writyngis, I trowe thou shalt not deeme him a coniecture of lesyngis, that he hath dyuyned in the same place in lijk manere with me. But also I preye ȝou, Paula and Eustochie, seruauntis of Crist, which anoynten the heed of the Lord, sittinge doun with the moost preciouse myrre of bileeue, the whiche seken not oure Sauyour in the sepulcre, to whos bileeue Crist hath stied vp to his fadir, I preie ȝou, that ȝe putte the scheeldis of ȝoure good preieris aȝens the berkynge houndis that wexen cruel aȝens me with wood mouth, and gon aboute the citee, and in that demen hem to be wise, whanne thei bacbiten othir men. Therfor I, knowynge my lownesse, shal euermore haue mynde of that sentence, [I] seid, I shal kepe my weies that I trespasse not [in] my tonge; I haue ordeyned a warde to my mouth, whan the synful trespasour stood aȝenus me; I bicame doumbe, and was lawid, and held my pees fro good thingis.

[t] be *I.* [u] Grekis *CI.* [w] leye *hem I.* [x] that *C.* [y] ouȝte *II.* not *I.* [z] betwe *C.* bytwen *BEFH.* [a] Om. *I.* [b] Om. *I.* [c] the sepulcre *I.* [d] fro *E pr. m.* from *I.* [e] and I *I.* [f] heuld *I.* [g] *Here endith the prolog and bigynneth the firste book of Kingis. E. Here endeth the prolog. se now the firste book of Kingis. I.* No final rubric in *BCFH.*

The firste of Kyngis[a].

CAP. I.

1 THERE was a man of Ramathaym of Sophym, of the hil of Effraym, and the name of hym Elchana, the sone of Jeroboam, sone[b] of Elyuth, sone of Thau, 2 sone of Suph, Eufrate. And he hadde two wyues; name to the toon Anna, and name to the secounde Phenenna; and there weren of Phenenne sonys; forsothe of Anne there weren noon free children. 3 And that man stiede fro his cytee vp the ordeynd days, for to honour and sacrifie to the Lord of oostis in Sylo. Forsothe there weren the two sonys of Hely, Ophny and Phynees, preestis of the Lord. 4 The day thanne cam, and Elchana offerde, and ȝaf to Phenenne his wijf, and to alle 5 his children and dou3tren[c] parties; forsothe to Anne he ȝaf o party drerye, for he louede Anne; forsothe the Lord hadde 6 closid hir wombe. Forsothe hir enemye tourmentide hir, and hugely angwishide, in so mych that she putte to reproue, that 7 the Lord hadde closid hir wombe. And so she dyde bi ech ȝeer, whanne, turnynge aȝen the tyme, thei styeden vp into the hows of the Lord; and she so terryde hyr. Forsothe she wepte, and took no 8 meete. Thanne seide to hyr Helchana, hir man, Anna, whi wepist thow, and whi etist thow nou3t, and for what cause is tourmentid thin herte? Whether am Y not betere to thee than ten sones? 9 Forsothe Anna roos, after that she hadde eetyn in Silo and dronken. And Hely the preest sittynge vpon a litil seete, before the postis of the hows of the Lord, 10 whanne Anna was in bitter[d] inwit, she

Here biginnith the firste book of Kingis[a].

CAP. I.

'A man was[b] of 'Ramathym of[c] So- 1
phym, of the hil of Effraym, and his name was Elchana, the sone of Jeroboam, sone of Elyud, sone of Thau, sone of Suph, of Effraym†. And Helchana hadde twei 2
wyues; the name 'to oon[d] was Anna, and the[e] 'name of the[f] secounde *was*[g] Fenenna; and sones weren to Feuenna; forsothe[h] fre children 'weren not to Anna[i]. And 3
thilke[k] man styede[l] fro his citee in daies[m] ordeyned, to worschipe and offre[n] sacrifice to the Lord of oostis in Silo. Forsothe[o] twei sones of Heli weren there, Ophym[p] and Fynees, preestis of the Lord. Ther- 4
for[q] the dai cam, and Helcana offride, and ȝaf[r] partis to Fenenna, his wijf, and to alle hise sones and dou3tris; forsothe[s] 5
he ȝaf soreufuly‡ o part to Anna, for he louyde Anna; forsothe[t] the Lord hadde closid hir wombe. And hir[u] enemy tur- 6
mentide 'hir, and angwischide[w] greetly, in so myche that sche vpbreidide[x], that the Lord hadde closid hir wombe. And so 7
sche[y] dide 'bi alle ȝeeris[z], whanne 'in tyme comynge aȝen[a], thei stieden[b] in to the hows of the Lord; and so sche terride Anna. Forsothe[c] Anna[d] wepte, and took not[e] mete‖. Therfor Helcana, hir hose- 8
bonde, seide to hir, Anna, whi wepist thou, and whi etist thou[f] not, and whi is thin herte turmentid? Whether[ff] Y am not betere to thee than ben ten sones? 'Sotheli Anna[g] roos, aftir that sche hadde 9
ete and drunke in Silo. 'And the while Hely was on his greet seete, bifor[h] the postis of the 'hows of the Lord[i], whanne[k] 10
Anna[l] was in bittere soule[m], sche preyede

† *Effraym*; for he dwellide in the hil of Effraym, not for he was of the lynage of Effraym, for he was a dekene of the sones of Chore, as it is had in thre book of Paral. vi. c°. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *he ȝaf soreufuly*; Helcana was not soreuful of the ȝyuyng, but for he hadde not fre children of Anna, to whiche children partis schulden be ȝouun. In Ebreu it is had o part *ethir double*, of which the resoun sueth, for he louyde Anna; and in this he wolde onoure hir. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *mete*, that is, took litil of mete. *Lire here.* c.

[a] From B. *Here bygynneth the first bok of Kyngis.* F. No initial rubric in ACEH. [b] the sone E *pr. m.* [c] do3tris CE. [d] betere A.

[a] From MP. No initial rubric in the other MSS. [b] Ther was a man I. [c] Ramatha in DGIKMNOQXb. [d] of that oon I. to the toon K. [e] Om. DKM. [f] name to the *plures*. Om. I. [g] *hi3te* I. [h] but Anna hadde none I. [i] Om. I. [k] that I. [l] stiede up I. [m] the daies *that weren* I. [n] to offre I. [o] And I. [p] Ofny I. Ophny Db. [q] Thanne I. [r] he ȝaf I. [s] and I. [t] and I. [u] *Fenenna* hir I. [w] and noiede hir I. [x] vpbreidide hir I. [y] Fenenna I. [z] eche ȝeer I. [a] the tyme came that I. [b] stieden up I. [c] And I. [d] thanne sche I. [e] no I. [f] Om. I. [ff] Wher *ceteri passim.* [g] Anna forsothe I. [h] Hely sittinge upon his sete I. [i] Lordis hows I. [k] and whanne I. [l] sche I. [m] *serowe* of soule I.

11 preiede the Lord, wepynge largeli; and a vowe she vowide, seiynge, Lord God of oostis, if biholdynge thow see the tourmentynge of thi seruaunt, and were recordid of me, ne forȝetist[e] thin hoondmaydyn, and ȝyuest to thi seruaunt maal kynde, I shal ȝyue hym to the Lord alle the days of his lijf, and rasour shal not
12 stie vpon his heed. Forsothe it is doon, that whanne she multipliede preiers before the Lord, that Heli weytide hir
13 mouth. Forsothe Anna spak in hir herte, and oonli the lippis of hir weren meued, and the vois of hire was not fulli herd. Heli therfor eymyde hir dronken,
14 and seide to hyr, Howe long shalt thou be dronken? Defye a litil wiȝt the wyn,
15 bi the which thou art dronken. Anna answerynge, Nay, she seith, my lord, for a womman wel mych wretcheful Y am; for wyn and al that may make dronken Y dranke not, but I haue held out my
16 soule in the siȝt of the Lord; ne hoold thou thin handwomman as oon of the douȝtres of Belial, for of the multitude of sorwe and of my mournynge Y haue
17 spokun vnto nowe. Thanne Heli seith to hir, Go in pees, and God of Yrael ȝeue to thee the askynge that thou hast
18 preied hym. And she seide, Wolde God thin handwoman fynde grace in thin eyen. And the womman ȝede into hir weye, and eete; and the cheeris of[f] hir ben not more ouere into dyuerse thingis
19 chaungid. And thei arysen eerly, and anowreden[g] before the Lord; and ben turned aȝen, and camen into her hows in Ramatha. Forsothe Helchana knewe Anne his wijf; and the Lord is re-
20 cordid of hir. And doon it is after the cercle of dais, Anna conceyuede, and beer a child, and clepide his name Samuel;

the Lord, and wepte largeli; and made[n] a 11
vow[o], and seide, Lord God of oostis, if thou biholdist, and seest the turment of thi seruauntesse, and hast[p] mynde of me, and forȝetist not thin handmayde, and ȝyuest[q] to[r] thi seruauntesse 'a male kynde[s], Y schal ȝyue hym to the Lord in[t] alle daies[u] of his lijf, and a rasour schal not stie[v] on his heed. Forsothe[w] it[x] was doon, 12
whanne sche multipliede preieris[y] bifor the Lord, that Ely[z] aspiede hir mouth. Forsothe[a] Anna spak in hir herte, and 13
oneli hir lippis weren mouyd, and outerly hir vois was not herd. Therfor Hely[b] gesside hir drunkun, and he seide to hyr, 14
Hou longe schalt thou be drunkun? Difye thou a litil the[c] wyn, 'bi which[d] thou art moiste. Anna answeride, and seide, Nay†, 15 † *Nay;* that is, Y am not drunkun. c.
my lord, for Y am 'a wretchid[f] womman greetli[g]; Y 'drank not[h] wyn 'and al thing[i] that may make drunkun, but Y schedde[k] out my soule in the 'siȝt of the Lord[l]; gesse thou not thin handmaide as oon of 16
the douȝtris of Belyal, for of the multitude of my sorewe and morenyng[m] Y spak[n] 'til in to[o] present tyme. Thanne 17
Hely seide to hir, Go thou in pees, and God of Israel ȝyue‡ to thee the axyng ‡ *ȝyue;* in Ebreu it is, schal ȝyue. c.
which[p] thou preiedist[q] hym. And sche[r] 18
seide, 'Y wolde[s] that thin hondmayde fynde grace in thin iȝen. And the womman ȝede[t] in to hir weie, and eet; and hir cheris weren no more chaungid dyuersly. And 19
'thei ryseden[u] eerly, and[v] worschipiden bifore the Lord; and thei turneden aȝen, and camen in to hir hows in Ramatha. Forsothe[w] Helchana knew *fleischli*[x] Anna, his wijf; and the Lord thouȝte on hir. And it was doon after the cumpas of daies, 20
Anna conseyuede, and childide a sone, and sche[y] clepide his name Samuel‖; for sche hadde axid hym of the Lord. Forsothe[z] 21 ‖ *Samuel* is interpretid axid of God. *Lire here.* c.

[e] forȝeten BCEFH. [f] in E *pr. m.* [g] honouredyn EC.

[n] sche made I. [o] vow to the Lord I. [p] if thou hast I. [q] ȝyue C. [r] a sone to I. [s] Om. I. [t] Om. I.
[u] the daies I. [v] come up I. [w] And I. [x] whanne it C. [y] hir preieris I. [z] Ely the prest I. [a] Sotheli I.
[b] Hely the prest I. [c] and a lijtil the I. [d] that I. [e] maad moist with I. [f] an vnhappy I. [g] Om. I.
[h] haue not drunken I. [i] nether ony thing I. [k] haue helde I. [l] Lordis siȝt I. [m] of my morenyng.
[n] haue spoken I. [o] vnto this I. [p] that I. [q] hast preied I. [r] Anna I. [s] Wolde God I. [t] ȝede forth I.
[u] *Helcana and his meyne* arisen up I. [v] and thei I. [w] And I. [x] Om. IKO. [y] Om. S. [z] And I.

forthi that she hadde askid hym of the
21 Lord. Forsothe hir man Helchana stiede
vp, and al his hows, for to offre to the
Lord a solempne oost, and his vowe.
22 And Anna assendide not; forsothe she
seide to hir man, Y shal not goo, to the
tyme that the child be wened, and I
brynge hym, and he apere[h] before the
si3t of the Lord, and dwelle there con-
23 tynuely. And Helchana, hir man, seith
to hir, Do that is seen to thee good, and
dwel to the tyme that thow wene hym;
and I preye, that the Lord fulfille his
word. Thanne the woman abood, and
3af hir sone mylk, to the tyme that he
shulde meue hym awey fro the mylk.
24 And she brou3te hym with hir, after that
she hadde wened hym, with thre calues,
and thre bushelis of meele, and a vessel
of wyn; and she brou3te him to the
hows of the Lord in Sylo. Forsothe the
25 child 3it was a lytil faunt. And thei
slewen a calf, and offreden the child to
26 Hely. And Anna seith, I biseche, my
lord, thi soule lyueth; Y am that wom-
man, that stood before thee here, prey-
27 inge to the Lord; for this child I
preyede, and the Lord hath 3euen to me
28 the askynge that I askyde hym; therfor
and I haue lent hym to the Lord alle
the dais, in the whiche he were lent to
the Lord. And there thei honourden the
Lord. And Anna honourde, and seith,

CAP. II.

1 Gladid out is[i] myn herte in the Lord,
and areryd[k] is myn horn in my God;
maad large is my mouth vpon myn ene-
myes, for Y am glade in thin[l] 3yuer of
2 heelth. There is noon holy as is the
Lord; forsothe ne there is other with
out thee, and there is not strong as our

hir hosebonde Helcana stiede[a], and al his
hows[b], to offre a solempne sacrifice, and his
avow to the Lord. And Anna stiede not[c], 22
for sche hadde seid to hir hosebonde, Y
schal not go, til the 3onge child be wenyd,
and til Y lede hym[d], and he appere bifor
the 'si3t of the Lord[e], and dwelle there
contynueli†. And Helcana, hir hosebonde, 23
seide to hir, Do thou that that semeth
good to thee, and dwelle thou[f] til thou
wene[g] hym; and Y biseche, that the Lord
fille[h] his word. Therfor the womman
dwellide[i], and 3af mylk to hir sone, til[k]
sche remouyde hym fro[l] mylk. And sche[m] 24
brou3te hym with hir, aftir that sche
hadde wened hym, with thre caluys, and
thre buyschelis of mele, and amfore[n], '*ether
a pot*[o], of wyn; and sche brou3te hym to
the hows of the Lord in Silo. Forsothe[p]
the child was 3it ful 3onge. And thei 25
sacrifieden[q] a calf, and thei offriden the
child to Hely. And Anna seide, My lord, 26
Y biseche[r], *that is*[s], *that this*[t] *child be thi*[u]
'*disciple and*[v] *seruaunt*[w], thi soule lyueth;
Y am that[x] womman, that stood bifor
thee here, and preiede the Lord; for this 27
child Y[y] preiede, and the Lord 3af to
me myn axyng which[z] Y axide hym;
therfor[a] Y haue 3oue hym to the Lord 'in 28
alle[b] daies, in whiche he is 3ouun to the
Lord. And thei worschypiden there the
Lord.

† *contynuely*: in Ebreu it is, til in to the world, that is, til to the fiftithe 3eer. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. II.

And Anna worschipide, and seide, Myn 1
herte fulli ioiede in the Lord, and myn
horn is reisid in my God; my mouth is
alargid on[c] myn enemyes, for Y was[d] glad
in thin helthe[e]. Noon is hooli as the Lord 2
is; 'for noon other is, outakun[f] thee, and
noon is strong as[g] oure God. Nyle 3e 3

[h] aperide A. [i] Om. EFCH. [k] rerid c. [l] the E *pr. m.*

[a] stiede up I. [b] meynee I. [c] not up *to that solempnytee* I. [d] hym *thidere* I. [e] Lordis si3t I. [f] thon stille I. [g] haue wened I. [h] fulfille I. [i] abode I. [k] til the tyme I. [l] fro the I. [m] Anna I. [n] a mesure I. an amfore K. [o] Om. I. [p] And I. [q] sacrifisiden *plurcs.* [r] biseche thee I. [s] Om. EGKLMO. [t] *thi* FGMNPQSb. [u] Om. c. [v] Om. DGMNPQXb. [w] the whole gloss omitted in I. [x] the I. [y] and Y A. [z] that I. [a] therfor and BCEFGKLMNPQRSUWXb. [b] alle the I. [c] upon I. [d] am I. [e] helthe 3iuer I. [f] neither certis ther is an other withoute I. [g] as *is* I.

3 God. Wole ȝe not multiplie to speke heiȝe thingis, gloriynge; go there awey oold thingis fro ȝoure mouthe; for the God of sciencis[l] Lord is, and to hym ben be-
4 fore maad redi thouȝtis. The boowe of stronge men is ouercomen, and feble[m]
5 ben gird with strength. The fillid before for looues han leyd hem self, and the hungri ben fulfillid; to the tyme that the bareyn bere wel many, and she that
6 many sones hadde, is feblid. The Lord mortifieth, and quykeneth; bryngith doun
7 to hellis, and aȝen bryngith. The Lord makith pore, and richeth; and[n] mekith,
8 and vndurrerith. He bryngith vp fro powdre the nedye, and fro dryt he heueth vp the pore, that he sitte with princis, and the seet of glorie he holde; of the Lord forsothe ben the vttermoost parties of the erthe, and he hath put vpon hem
9 the world. The feet of his halowis he shal kepe, and vnpyteuous men in derknessis shulen waxe stille; for in his owne strength shal not be strengthid a man.
10 The Lord shulen drede the aduersaries of hym, and vpon hem in heuenes he shal thondre; the Lord shal deme the eendis of erthe[o], and he shal ȝyue empyre to his kyng, and he shal hieȝ the
11 horn of his Crist. And Helchana wente in Ramatha, into his hows; forsothe the child was seruaunt in the siȝt of the Lord before the face of Hely the preest.
12 Forsothe the sones of Hely the sones of
13 Belial, not knowynge the Lord, ne the office of preestis to the puple; but who so euere hadde offerd the slayn sacrifyce, the child of the preest cam, while the flesh were sothen, and hadde a flesh hook
14 thre tothid in his hoond; and he putte it into the leede, or into the cawdroun, or into the pot, or into the greet panne; and al that the fleshook reryde, the preest

multiplie to speke hiȝe thingis, and haue glorie[h]; elde thingis go awey fro ȝoure mouth; for God is Lord of kunnyngis, and thouȝtis ben maad redi to hym. The 4
bouwe of strong men is ouercomun, and sijk[i] men ben gird with strengthe. Men 5
fillid[k] bifore settiden hem silf to hire for looues, and hungri men ben fillid; while[l] the bareyn womman childide[m] ful manye, and sche that hadde many sones, was sijke[n]. The Lord sleeth, and quikeneth; 6
he[o] ledith forth to hellis[oo], and bryngith aȝen. The Lord makith pore, and[p] makith 7
riche; he makith low, and[p] reisith[q]. He 8
reisith[r] a nedi man fro poudur, and 'he reisith[s] a pore man fro dryt, that he sitte with princes, and holde the seete of glorie; for the endis of erthe[t] ben of the Lord, and he hath set the world on[u] tho. He 9
schal kepe 'the feet of hise seyntis[v], and wickid men schulen be stille to gidere in derknessis; for a man schal not be maad strong in his owne strengthe. Aduersa- 10
ries of the Lord schulen drede hym, and in[w] heuenes he schal thundre on[x] hem; the Lord schal deme the endis of erthe, and he schal ȝyue lordschip to his kyng, and he schal enhaunse the horn, '*that is, power*[y], of his Crist. And Helcana ȝede 11
in to Ramatha, in to his hows; forsothe[z] the child was seruant in the siȝt of the Lord bifor the face of Ely the preest. Forsothe the sones of Hely *weren* sones[a] 12
of Belial, and knewen[b] not the Lord, ne- 13
ther the office of preestis to the puple; but who euer hadde offrid sacrifice, the child of the preest cam, while the fleischis weren in sething, and he hadde a fleischhook with thre teeth in his hond; and he sente[c] it 14
in to the 'grete vessel of stoon[d], ethir in to the caudrun, ethir in to the pot, ethir[e] in to the[f] panne; and what euer thing[g] the fleischhook[h] reiside[i], the preest took[k] to

[l] siencis *A*. [m] feble men *E pr. m*. [n] he *EC*. [o] the erthe *BEFH*.

[h] glorie *theryn* 1. [i] feble 1. [k] fulfillid 1. [l] til BCDFGLMNOPQRSUWXb. vnto 1. to EL. [m] childe GQR. [n] *maad* sijk 1. [o] and A. [oo] hillis A. [p] and he 1. [q] reisith up 1. [r] upreisith 1. [s] upreisith 1. [t] the erthe 1. [u] upon 1. [v] hise seyntis fect 1. [w] fro 1. [x] upon 1. [y] Om. x *pr. m*. [z] and 1. [a] the sones 1. [b] thei knewen 1. [c] putte c *sec. m*. M. puttide 1. [d] stonen vessel 1. [e] or 1. [f] Om. CNO. a K. [g] flesh 1. [h] hook 1. [i] cauȝte 1. [k] took that 1.

took to hym self; so thei diden to al
15 Irael of men comynge in Silo. Also or[p]
that thei brenten the fat, the child of the
preest cam, and seide to the offrere, 3if
to me flesh, that I seethe to the preest;
I shal not take forsothe sothen flesh, but
16 rawe. And the offrere seide to hym, Be
brent first after the maner to day the
talw3, and tak to thee as mych as thi
soule desireth. The which answerynge
seide to hym, Nay, forsothe nowe thow
shalt 3yue; ellis I shal tak bi forse.
17 Therfor the synne of the children was
greet wel mych before the Lord; for thei
drowen awey men fro the sacrifice of
18 the Lord. Forsothe Samuel seruede be-
fore the face of the Lord, a child gird
19 with a surplesse. And a litil coote his
moder made to hym, the which she
brou3t the ordeyned days, stiynge vp
with hir man for to offre a solempne
20 oost, and hir vowe. And Hely blesside
to Elchana and to his wijf; and he seide
to hym, The Lord 3eelde to thee seed of
this womman, for the encrees that thou
hast lent to the Lord. And thei wenten
21 into her place. Thanne the Lord visitide
Anne, and she conseyuede, and bare thre
sones and two dou3tren[q]. And the child
Samuel is magnyfied anentis the Lord.
22 Forsothe Hely was wel oold, and he
herde alle thingis that his sones diden
in al Yrael, and what maner wise thei
slepten with wymmen, the whiche weyt-
23 eden at the dore of the tabernacle. And
he seide to hem, Whi doon 3e siche maner
thingis, the which I here werst thingis of
24 al the puple? Wole 3e not, my sones; it is
not good loos that Y here, that 3e maken
25 to trespas the puple of the Lord. If a
man synneth in a man, God may be plesid
to him; forsothe if in to the Lord a man

hym silf[l]; so thei[m] diden to al Israel of
men comynge in to Silo. 3he bifor that 15
'*the sones of Hely*[n] brenten the ynnere
fatnesse, the 'child of the preest[o] cam, and
seyde to the offerere, 3yue 'thou fleisch to
me[p], that Y sethe[q] to the preest; for Y
schal not take of thee sodun fleisch, but
raw. And 'the offrere[r] seide to hym, The[s] 16
ynnere fatnesse be[t] brent first[u] to day bi[v]
the custom, and take thou to[w] thee hou
myche euer thi soule desirith. Whiche[x]
answeride, and seide to hym, Nay, for[y]
thou schalt 3yue[z] now; ellis[a] Y schal take[b]
bi violence. Therfor the synne of the chil- 17
dren[c] was ful greuouse bifor the Lord; for
thei withdrowen men fro the 'sacrifice of
the Lord[d]. 'Forsothe Samuel, a child[e] 16
gird with a lynnun clooth, mynystride[f]
bifor the face of the Lord. And his moder 19
made to hym a litil coote, which[g] sche[h]
brou3te in[i] daies ordeyned[k], and stiede[l]
with hir hosebonde, that he schulde[m] offre
a solempne offryng, and his auow. And 20
Heli blesside Helcana and his wijf; and
Heli[n] seide 'to hym[n], The Lord 3elde to
thee seed of this womman, for the 3ifte
which[o] thou hast 3oue to the Lord. And
thei 3eden in to her place[p]. Therfor the 21
Lord visitide Anna, and sche conseyuede,
and childide thre sones and twei dou3tris.
And the child Samuel was 'magnyfied at[q]
the Lord. Forsothe[r] Hely was ful eld, 22
and he herde alle 'thingis whiche[s] hise
sones diden in al Israel, and hou thei
slepten with wymmen, that awaitiden[t] at
the dore of the tabernacle. And he[u] seide 23
to hem[v], Whi doen 3e siche thingis, the
worste thingis whiche[w] Y here of al the
puple[x]? Nyle 3e, my sones[y]; it is not good[z] 24
fame, which[a] Y here, that 3e make the
'puple of the Lord[b] to do trespas. If a 25
man synneth a3ens a man, God may be

p er *BCEFH*. q do3tris *CE*.

l Om. 1. m the prestis 1. n thei 1. o prestis child 1. p to me the fleisch 1. q seke it 1. r he that offride 1. s Be first the 1. t Om. 1. u Om. 1. v aftir 1. w *thanne* to 1. x the whiche 1. y but 1. z 3yue it 1. a for ellis 1. b take it 1. c sones *of Hely prestis* 1. d Lordis sacrifice 1. e Certis the child Samuel 1. f seruyde 1. g the which 1. h he 1. i *to him* in the 1. k ordeyned *to offre* 1. l sche stiede up 1. m wolde 1. n Om. 1. o that 1. p place *a3en* 1. q maad wondirful gret anentis 1. r And 1. s the thingis that 1. t waitiden 1. u Hely 1. v his sones 1. w that 1. x puple *of Israel* 1. y sones, *do so* 1. z a good 1. a that 1. b Lordis puple 1.

synneth, who shal preye for hym? And thei herden not the voyce of her fader, 26 for God wold sleen hem. Forsothe Samuel the child profitide, and wexe; and 27 he pleside both to God and to men. Forsothe there cam a man of God to Heli, and seith to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Whether not apertly Y am shewid to the hows of thi fader, whanne thei weren in Egipt, in the hows of Pharao? 28 And I cheese him of alle the lynagis of Yrael to me in to preest, that he shulde stie vp to myn auter, and brenne to me encense, and beer before me ephot; and I haue ȝouen to the hows of thi fader alle thingis of the sacrifices of the sones 29 of Yrael. Whi with the heele ȝe han throwen awey my slayn sacrifice, and my ȝiftis, that I haue comaundid to be offred in the temple; and more thou hast honourede thi sones than me[q], that ȝe myȝten eete the cheefe thingis of al 30 the sacrifice of Yrael, my puple? Therfor seith the Lord God of Yrael, Spekynge I haue spoken, that thin hows and the hows of thi fader serue in my siȝt into[r] with out ende; forsothe nowe seith the Lord, Awey be that fro me; but who so euere honourith me, Y shal glorifie hym; forsothe who dispisen me, shulen be vn- 31 noble. Loo! the dais comen, and I shal kut of thin arme, and the arme of the hows of thi fadre, that there be not an 32 oold man in thin hows. And thou shalt see thin enemye in the temple, in alle the welsum thingis of Yrael; and there shal not be an oold man in thin hous alle dais. 33 Neuerthelater I shal not doo awey fulli fro thee a man fro myn auter, but that thin eyen faylen, and thi lijf fayle; and a greet parti of thin hows shal die, whanne 34 to mannus age it shal come. Forsothe this shal be the tokne, that is to come to

plesid to him†; forsothe[c] if a man synneth aȝens the Lord, who schal preye for hym‡? And thei[d] herden not the vois of her fadir, for God wolde sle hem. Forsothe the child Samuel profitide, and encreessyde, and pleside bothe God and men. Sotheli[e] a man of God cam to Hely, and seide to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Whether Y was not schewid apertli to the hows of thi fadir, whanne he was in Egipt, in the hows of Farao? And Y chees hym of alle lynagis[f] of Israel 'in to[g] preest to me, that he schulde stie[h] to myn auter, and schulde brenne encense to me, and that he schulde bere bifor me preestis[i] cloth; and Y ȝaf to 'the hows of thi fadir[k] alle thingis‖ of the[l] sacrifices of the sones of Israel. Whi hast thou cast awey with the[m] heele my sacrifice[n], and my ȝiftis, whiche[o] Y comaundide to be offrid in the temple; and thou onouridst[p] more thi sones than me, that ȝe eeten the principal partis of ech sacrifice of 'Israel, my puple[q]? Therfor the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y spekynge spak, that thin hows and 'the hows of thi fadir[r] schulde mynystre[s] in my siȝt til in to with outen ende; 'now forsothe[t] the Lord seith, Fer be this fro me; but who euere onourith me, Y schal glorifie hym; forsothe[u] thei that dispisen me, schulen be vnnoble. Lo! daies comen, and Y schal kitte awei thin arm[v], and the arm of the hows of thi fadir, that an eld man[w] be not in thin hows. And thou schalt se thin enemy[x] in the temple, in alle prosperitees[y] of Israel; and an eld man schal not be in thin hows in alle daies. Netheles Y schal not outerli take awei of thee a man fro myn auter, but that thin iȝen faile, and thi soule[z] faile[a]; and greet[b] part of thin hows schal die, whanne it schal come to mannus age. Forsothe[c] this schal be signe[d], that schal

† *be plesid to him*, bi prayeris and sacrifices. c.

‡ *who schal praie for him*; that is, it schal not be forȝouun to him bi siche thingis, nethеles it may be forȝouun. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *alle thingis* perteynynge to hem, for sum part was brent to God, and sum part perteynede to the offereris. *Lire here.* c.

q men *A.* r vnto *BCEFH.*

c but 1. d his sones 1. e Certis 1. f the lynagis 1. g *to be* a 1. h stie up 1. i a preestis 1. k thi fadris hous 1. l Om. 1. m thin 1. n sacrifices 1. o the whiche 1. p hast honourid 1. q my puple of Israel 1. r thi fadris hous 1. s haue mynystrid 1. t certis now 1. u certis 1. v arm *or thi power* 1. w prest *or wijse.* x enemyes K. y the prosperitees 1. z lijf 1 *text. or soule marg.* a langwishe 1. b a greet 1. c Certis 1. d the tokene 1.

thi two sonys, Ophny and Phynees, in
35 o day thei shulen die bothe. And I shal
rere to me a trewe preest, that after myn
herte and soule shal doo; and I shal bilde
to hym a trewe hows, and he shal goo
36 before my Crist alle days. Forsothe it
is to come, that who so euere abidith[s] stil
in thin hows, he come that it be preyed
for hym, and he offre a silueren peny,
and a round kaak of breed, and seye,
Lete me, Y biseche, to o preeste[t] paarte,
that I eete a morsel[u] of breed.

CAP. III.

1 Child forsothe Samuel mynystrede to
the Lord before Hely, and the sermoun
of the Lord was precious; in tho dais
2 was noon opyn visioun. It was maad
thann on a day, Heli leye in his place,
and his eyen daswiden, and he myȝte not
see the lanterne of God, before it were
3 quenchid. Forsoth Samuel slepte in the
temple of the Lord, where was the arke
4 of God. And the Lord clepide Samuel;
the which answerynge seith, Loo! I.
5 And he ranne to Hely, and seide to hym,
Loo! Y; thou hast clepid forsothe me.
The which seide, I haue not clepid thee;
turn aȝen and sleep. And he ȝede and
6 slept. And the Lord eft leyde to to[v] clepe
Samuel; and Samuel rysynge ȝede to
Heli, and seide, Loo! Y; for thou hast
clepid me. The which answeryde, Y
haue not clepid thee, sone myn; turn
7 aȝen and sleep. Forsothe Samuel ȝit not
knewe the Lord, ne the sermoun of the
8 Lord was openyd to hym. And the
Lord leide to, and ȝit clepide Samuel the
thridde tyme; the which rysynge ȝede
9 to Hely, and seith, Loo! Y; for thou
hast clepid me. Thanne Hely vndur-
stood, that the Lord clepide the child;
and he seith to Samuel, Go and sleep;

come to thi twei sones Ophym[e] and Fy-
nees, bothe[f] schulen die in o dai. And 35
Y schal reise to me a feithful preest, that
schal do bi[g] myn herte and my soule; and[h]
Y schal bilde to hym a feithful hows, and
he schal go bifore my Crist in alle daies.
Forsothe[i] it schal come, that who euer 36
dwellith[k] in thin hows, he come† that 'me
preie[l] for him, and that he offre a peny of
siluer, and a cake of breed, and seie, Y
biseche, suffre thou me to o 'part of the
preest[m], that Y ete a mussel[n] of breed.

CAP. III.

Forsothe the child Samuel 'mynystride 1
to[o] the Lord bifor Heli, and the word of
the Lord was preciouse‡; in tho daies was
noon opyn reuelacioun. Therfor[p] it was 2
doon in a dai, Heli lay in his bed, and
hise iȝen dasewiden, and he myȝte not se
the lanterne of God‖, bifor that it was
quenchid. Forsothe[q] Samuel slepte in the 3
temple§ of the Lord, where the ark of
God was. And the Lord clepide Samuel; 4
and he answeride and seide, Lo! Y[r]. And 5
he ran to Hely, and seide to hym, Lo! Y;
for thou clepidist me. Which[s] Hely seide,
Y clepide not thee; turne thou[t] aȝen and
slepe. And he[u] ȝede and slepte. And the 6
Lord addide eft to clepe Samuel; and Sa-
muel roos, and ȝede to Hely, and seide,
Lo! Y[v]; for thou clepidist me. And Heli
answeride, Y clepide not thee, my sone;
turne thou aȝen and slepe. Forsothe[w] 7
Samuel knew not ȝit the Lord††, nether
the 'word of the Lord[x] was shewid to
hym. And the Lord addide, and clepide[y] 8
ȝit Samuel the thridde tyme; 'which Sa-
muel[z] roos[a] and ȝede[b] to Heli, and seide, 9
Lo! Y; for thou clepidist me. Therfor[c]
Heli vndirstood, that the Lord clepide[d]
the child; and Heli[e] seide to Samuel, Go[f]
and slepe; and if he clepith thee aftir-

† *he come.* In Ebreu it is, tho he come to bow for him silf, in an halpeny of siluer; Ebrews expownen tho, that preestis dwellinge of the generacioun of Hely, ouȝten to meke hem silf bifor the hiȝeste preest, and to praye, that they myȝten serue in the temple for the prijs of an halpeny of siluer, and of a cake of breed in the day, and the lettre that sueth, semeth acorde, whanne it sueth, and he seye, and so forth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *was preciouse.* In Ebreu it is, was forbedun ethir maad derk. c.

‖ *the lanterne of God.* Comyn Latyn bihlis han thus, *and hise iȝen dasewiden, and he myȝte not se the lanterne of God, bifor that it was quenchid,* but certis this lettre is corrupt, as the Maistre of Stories and Lire here witnessen, and the book of Ebreu questioums; therfor in Ebreu it is had thus, *and hise iȝen dasewiden, and he myȝte not se; the lanterne of the Lord was not ȝit quenchid.* He myȝte not se the lanterne of God, bifor that it was quenchid. c.

§ *slepte in the temple;* that is, in a chaumbir bisidis the temple, where dekenes weren that kepten the temple. *Lire here.* c.

†† *knewe not ȝit the Lord;* that is, the maner of speking of the Lord with profetis. *Lire here.* c.

[s] abytt BFH. abit EC. [t] prestis EC. [u] mussel CE. [v] Om. BE.

[e] Ofni EIP. [f] bothe thei I. [g] aftir I. [h] Om. K. [i] Sothly I. [k] schal dwelle I. [l] men preie DGMNOPQRSUX. it be preied I. [m] prestis part I. [n] morsel I. [o] seruyde I. [p] Thanne I. [q] And I. [r] Y *am redi* I. [s] And I. [t] Om. DGIKMNOW *sec. m.* [u] Samuel I. [v] Y *here* I. [w] Sothly I. [x] Lordis word I. [y] he clepide I. [z] the which I. [a] roos up I. [b] wente I. [c] Thanne I. [d] had clepid I. [e] he I. [f] Go thou I.

and if herafter he clepe[w] thee, thou shalt seye, Spek, Lord, for thi seruaunt herith. Thanne Samuel wente and slept in his 10 place. And the Lord cam, and stood, and clepide as he clepide the secounde tyme, Samuel, Samuel. And Samuel seith, Spek, Lord, for thi seruaunt herith. 11 And the Lord seide to Samuel, Loo! Y doo a word in Yrael, the which who so euere herith, bothe his eeris shulen tyn- 12 clen. In that day I shal arere[x] aȝens Hely alle thingis, the whiche I haue spokun vpon the hows of hym; Y shal 13 bigynne, and fulfille. Forsothe I seide before to hym, that I was to deme his hows without ende for wickidnes; for thi that he knewe his sonys vnworthili to 14 doon, and vndurnam hem not. Therfore Y swore to the hows of Hely, that the wickidnes of hys hows shal not be doon a seeth before[y] with slayn sacrifices and 15 ȝiftis vnto with out ende. Forsothe Samuel slept vnto the morwe, and he openyde the dorys of the hows of the Lord; and Samuel dredde to shewe the 16 visyoun to Hely. Thanne Hely clepide Samuel, and seide, Samuel, my sone. The 17 which answerynge seith, Y am redy. And he askide hym, What is the word that the Lord hath spoken to thee? Y preye thee, ne hele thou fro me; thes thingis do to thee God, and thes thingis adde, if thou hidist fro me a word of alle the 18 wordis that ben seyd to thee. And Samuel shewide to hym alle the wordis, and hidde not fro hym. And he answerde, A Lord he is; that good is in his 19 eyen, do he. Forsothe Samuel wexe, and the Lord was with hym, and there felle not into the erthe of alle the wordis of 20 hym. And alle Yrael knewȝ[z] fro Dan vnto Bersabee, that Samuel was the feithward, thou schalt seie, Speke thou, Lord, for thi seruaunt herith. Therfor[g] Samuel ȝede and slepte in his place. And the 10 Lord cam, and stood, and clepide as he hadde clepid the secunde tyme, Samuel, Samuel. And Samuel seide, Speke thou, Lord, for thi seruaunt herith. And the 11 Lord seide to Samuel, Lo! Y make a word† in[h] Israel, which[i] word who euer schal here, bothe hise eeris schulen rynge[k]‡. In that dai Y schal reise[l] aȝens Heli alle 12 thingis, whiche[m] Y spak[n] on his hows; Y schal bigynne, and Y schal ende. For 13 Y biforseide to hym, that Y schulde deme his hows with outen ende for wickidnesse[o]; for he[p] knew, that hise sones diden vnworthili, and he chastiside not hem. Therfor Y swoor[q] to the hows of Heli, 14 that the wickidnesse of his *hows*[r] schal not be clensid‖ bi[s] sacrifices and ȝiftis til in to with outen ende. Forsothe[t] Samuel 15 slepte til the morewtid, and he openyde the doris of the hows of the Lord; and Samuel dredde to schewe the reuelacioun to Heli. Therfor Heli clepide Samuel, 16 and seide, Samuel, my sone. And he answeride and seide, Y am redi. And Heli 17 axide hym, What is the word which[u] the Lord spak[v] to thee? Y preye thee, hide thou[w] not fro me; God do to thee 'these thingis[x], and encreesse[y] these thingis, if thou hidist fro me a word of alle wordis[z] that ben seid to thee. And Samuel schew- 18 ide to hym[a] alle the wordis, and 'hidde not[b] fro hym. And Heli answeride, He is the[c] Lord; do he that[d], that is good in hise ȝen. Forsothe[e] Samuel encreeside, and the 19 Lord was with hym, and noon of alle hise[f] wordis felde[g] in to erthe§. And al Israel 20 fro Dan to Bersabee knew, that feithful Samuel was a profete of the Lord. And 21 the Lord addide 'that he schulde[h] appere

† *a word*; that is, a thing signefied bi a word. c.

‡ *rynge*; that is, he schal be astonyed for wundir and drede. *Lire here*. c.

‖ *schal not be clensid*, as to peyne ordeyned, thouȝ it were clensid as to synne and euerlastinge peyne, in hem that repentiden verily. *Lire here*. c.

§ *in to erthe*; that is, in veyn, for al was fillid. *Lire here*. c.

[w] clepeth CE. [x] reren c. [y] fore BCEFH. [z] knee A. kne c *pr. m.* F.

[g] Thanne 1. [h] to be *knowen* in 1. [i] the which 1. [k] tynele 1. [l] reise up 1. [m] that 1. [n] haue spoken up 1. [o] the wickidnesse theroff 1. [p] Hely 1. [q] haue swore 1. [r] meynee *or hows* 1. [s] with 1. [t] And thanne 1. [u] that 1. [v] hath spoke 1. [w] it 1. [x] alle these *ynelis* 1. [y] encresse he 1. [z] the wordis 1. [a] Hely 1. [b] he hidde noon 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] Om. c. [e] Certis 1. [f] the 1. [g] felle *voide* 1. [h] to 1.

21 ful[a] prophet of the Lord. And the Lord addide that he shulde apere in Sylo, for the Lord was shewid to Samuel in Sylo after the word of the Lord; and the word of Samuel felle 'into[b] al Yrael.

CAP. IV.

1 And it is doon in tho days Philistien camen togidre into fiȝt; forsothe and Yrael wente out into batayl to meet Phylistien, and he sette tentis bisyde the stoon of help. Forsothe Philistien
2 camen into Aphet, and maden shiltroun[c] aȝens Yrael. Forsothe, the strijf bigun[d], Yrael turnede backis to the[e] Philistiens[f]; and there ben slayn in that strijf pasmele bi feeldis as foure thowsandys of
3 men; and the puple is turnede aȝen to the tentis. And the more thurȝ birth of Yrael seyden, Whi hath the Lord smyten vs to day before Philistien? Brynge we forth to vs fro Sylo the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord, and come it in the myddil of vs, that it saue vs fro the
4 hoond of oure enemyes. Thanne the puple senten into Sylo, and token thens the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord of oostis, sittynge vpon cherubym. And the two sones of Hely, Ophny and Phynees, weren with the arke of the
5 boond of pees of the Lord. And whanne the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord was comen into the tentis, al Yrael cryede out with a greet crye, and the
6 erth thurȝ sownede. And Philistien herden the voys of the crye, and seiden, Forsothe what is this vois of greet crye in the tentis of Ebrewis? And thei knewen, that the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord was comen into the
7 tentis. And Philistien dredden, seiynge,

in[i] Silo, for the Lord was schewid to Samuel in Silo bi the 'word of the Lord[k]; and the word of Samuel cam to al Israel.

CAP. IV.

And it was doon in tho daies Filisteis 1
camen to gidere in to batel; for[l] Israel ȝede out aȝens Filisteis[m] in to batel, and settiden[n] tentis bisidis the stoon of help. Forsothe[o] Filisteis camen in to Aphet, and maden redi scheltrun aȝens Israel. 2
Sotheli[p] whanne the batel was bigunnun, Israel turned backis[q] to Filisteis; and as[r] foure thousynde of[s] men[t] weren slayn in that batel 'euery where[u] bi feeldis[v]; and the puple *of Israel* turnede aȝen to tentis[w]. And the grettere men in birthe of Israel seiden, Whi hath the Lord smyte vs to dai bifore Filisteis[x]? Brynge we to vs fro Silo the arke of boond[y] of pees of the Lord, and come it in to the myddis of vs, that it saue vs fro the hond of oure enemyes. Therfor the puple sente in to 4
Silo, and thei token fro thennus the arke of boond[z] of pees of the Lord of oostis, 'that sat on[a] cherubyn. And Ophym[b] and Fynees, twei[c] sones of Heli, weren with the arke of boond[d] of pees of the Lord. And whanne the arke of boond of pees of 5
the Lord hadde come in to the castels[e], al Israel criede[f] with grete cry, and the erthe sownede. And Filisteis[g] herden the vois of 6
cry[h], and seiden[i], What[k] is this vois of greet cry in the castels[l] of Ebrews? And thei knewen, that the arke of boond of pees of the Lord hadde come in to castels[m]. And Filisteis[n] dredden, and seiden, 7
God is come in to 'the castels[o]; and thei[p] weiliden, and seiden, Wo to vs! for so 8

[a] trewe E *pr. m.* [b] to BCEH. [c] schetrome E *passim.* [d] gon in E *pr. m.* begunnen *sec. m.* [e] Om. CE. [f] Filisteis c *passim.*

[i] eft in 1. [k] Lordis word 1. [l] forsothe 1. [m] the Filisteis 1. [n] Israel sette 1. [o] And the 1. [p] And 1. [q] the backis 1. [r] as a 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] men *of Israel* 1. [u] ouer al 1. [v] the feeldis 1. [w] her tentis 1. [x] the Filisteis 1. [y] the boond 1. [z] the boond 1. [a] sittinge upon 1. [b] Ophny DIX *sec. m.* PE. [c] the two 1. [d] the boond 1. [e] tentis 1. [f] *for joie* criede 1. [g] the Filisteis 1. [h] her cry 1. [i] thei seiden 1. [k] And what 1. [l] tentis 1. [m] the castels CDELPQSUWX. the tentis of Israel 1. [n] the Filisteis 1. [o] her tentis 1. [p] the Philistees 1.

God is comen into the tentis; and in-
8 wardly thei weiliden, seiynge, Woo to
vs! forsothe there was not so mych
gladynge 3isterday[g], ne before 3istirday[g];
woo to vs! who shal kepe vs fro the
hoondis[h] of thes hei3e goddis? thes ben
the goddis that smyten Egipt bi al ven-
9 iaunce in deseert. Takith coumfort, and
'be 3e[i] men of Philistien, ne serue 3e to
Ebrewis, as thei serueden to vs; takith
10 coumfort, and fi3tith. Thanne Philystien
fou3ten, and Yrael is hewen down, and
echon flee3[k] into his tabernacle; and there
is doon a wel greet veniaunce, and there
fellen of Yrael thretti thowsandis of foot
11 men. And the arke of God is taken, and
the two sones of Hely ben deed, Ophny
12 and Phynees. Forsothe rennynge a man
of Beniamyn fro the sheltroun cam into
Sylo in that day, rent the clooth, and
13 spreynt[l] with powdre the heed; and
whan he was comen, Hely sat vpon
the litil seet a3ens the weye abidynge;
forsothe his herte was dredynge for the
arke of the Lord. Forsothe that man
after that he is goon yn, toolde to the
14 cytee, and al the cytee 3ellide. And
Hely herde the sown of the crye, and
seide, What is this sown of this noyse?
And he hiede, and cam, and toold to
15 Hely. Forsothe Hely was of nynty and
ei3t 3eer, and his eyen dasweden, and he
16 my3t not se. And he seyde to Hely, Y
am that am comen fro the batayl, and
Y that haue flowen fro the shiltroun to
day. To whom he seith, What is doon,
17 sone myn? Answerynge forsothe he that
toold, seith, Yrael hath flowen before the
Philistiens, and a greet fallynge is doo
in the puple; also and thi two sones been
deed, Ophny and Phynees, and the arke
18 of God is takun. And whanne he hadde
greet ful[q] ioiyng was not[r] 3istirdai, and
the thridde day passid; wo to vs! who
schal kepe vs fro the hond[s] of 'these hi3e[t]
goddis? these ben the goddis, that smyt-
iden[u] Egipt with al veniaunce† in deseert.
Filisteis[v], be 3e coumfortid, and be 3e men, 9
serue 3e not[w] Ebrews, as thei serueden[x]
vs[y]; be 3e coumfortid, and fi3te 3e[z]. Ther- 10
for[a] Filisteis[b] fou3ten, and Israel was
slayn[c], and ech man flei[d] in to his taber-
nacle; and a ful greet veniaunce was maad,
and thretti thousynde of foot men of Israel
felden doun. And the arke of God was 11
takun; and, twei[e] sones of Heli, Ophym[f]
and Fynees, weren deed. Sotheli[g] a man 12
of Beniamyn ran fro the scheltrun, and
cam in to Silo in that dai, with his cloth
torent and his[h] heed bispreynt with dust;
and whanne he was comen, Heli sat 'on an[i] 13
hi3e[k] seete, 'and bihelde[l] a3ens the[m] weie;
for his herte was dredyng for the arke of
the Lord. Sotheli[n] aftir that thilke man
entride[o], he telde to the[p] citee, and al the
citee 3ellide. And Heli herde the soun of 14
cry[q], and seide[r], What is this[s] sown of
this noise? And he[t] hastide, and cam, and
telde to Heli. Forsothe[u] Heli was[g] of foure 15
score 3eer and ei3tene, and hise i3en dasi-
widen[v], and he my3te not se. And he[w] 16
seide to Heli, Y am[x] that cam fro batel[y],
and Y am[z] that flei[a] to dai fro the schel-
trun. To whom Ely seide, My sone, what
is doon[b]? Forsothe[c] he that telde an- 17
sweride, and seide, Israel flei[d] bifor Fi-
listeis[e], and a greet fal[f] is maad in the
puple[g]; ferthermore and thi twey sones,
Ophym[h] and Fynees, ben deed, and the
arke of God is takun. And whanne he 18
hadde[i] nemyd[k] the arke of God, Hely felde
fro 'the hi3e[l] seete bacward bisidis the
dore, and 'was deed; for the nollis‡[m]
weren brokun[n]. For he was an eld man,

† *with al veniaunce;* as if they seyde, these goddis dide thenne al her my3t, and therfor they moun not now anoye vs. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *for the nollis.* In Ebreu it is, for his necke was brokun. c.

g 3istai c. 3istay E. h honde BCEFH. i beth CE. k fleth E. l sprengd CE.

q out 1. r not there 1. s hondis K. t the L. u smyten 1. v *and it was seid,* Filisteis 1. w not to the 1. x han serued 1. y to 3ou 1. z 3e *a3ens Israel* 1. a Thanne 1. b the Filisteis 1. c ouer-comen 1. d fledde 1. e the two 1. f Ophny EIPX *sec. m.* g And 1. h with his 1. i on his c. upon a 1. k Om. 1. l abidynge 1. m Om. QR *sec. m.* n And 1. o hadde entrid 1. p men of the 1. q the cry 1. r he seide 1. s the 1. t the man 1. u And 1. v derkeden 1. w the man 1. x am *he* 1. y the batel 1. z am *he* 1. a fledde 1. b ther don 1. c And 1. d hath fled 1. e the Filisteis 1. f fallyng 1. g puple *of Israel* 1. h Ophny EIPX *sec. m.* i Om. 1. k nempned CEILMPUW. namid R. l his 1. m *his* skulles 1. n broke and he was deed 1.

nemnyd the arke, he felle fro the litil seet backward biside the dore, and the scullis brokun, he is deed. Forsothe an oold man he was, and of greet age; and
19 he demyde Yrael fourti[l] 3eer. His dou3tre in lawe forsothe, the wijf of Phynees, was with child, and ny3 to the berynge; and the messager herde that the arke of God was takun, and that hir fader in lawe deed, and hir man, she bowide hir self, and bare child; forsothe there fellen in
20 hir sodeyn sorwis. Forsothe in that moment of her deeth seiden to hir, that stoden about hir, Ne drede thow, for a sone thow hast born. The which answerde not to hem, forsothe ne took hede.
21 And she clepide the child Hicaboth, seiynge, Translatid is the glorye of the Lord fro Irael, for takun is the ark of God; and for hir fader in lawe and for hir
22 man she seith, Translatid is the glorie of God fro Yrael; forthi that the arke of God was takun.

and of greet age; and he demyde Israel bi[o] fourti 3eer. Forsothe[p] his dou3ter in 19
lawe, 'the wijf of Finees[q], was with childe, and ni3 the child bering; and whanne 'the message was herd[r] that the arke of God was takun, and that hir fadir in lawe was deed, and hir hosebonde, sche bowide hir silf[s], and childide; for sodeyn sorewis felden in to hir. Sotheli[t] in that moment 20
of hir deeth, *wymmen*[u] that stoden aboute hir, seiden to hir, Drede thou not, for thou hast childid a sone. And sche answeride not to hem, for[v] nether 'sche perseyuede[w]. And sche clepide the child Ichaboth†, and 21
seide, The glorie of the Lord is translatid fro Israel, for the arke of God is takun[x]; and for hir fadir in lawe and for hir hosebonde sche seide, The glorie of God is 22
translatid[y] fro Israel, for the arke of God is[z] takun.

† *Icaboth*; that is, without glorie. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. V.

1 Philistien forsothe token the arke of God, and beren it fro the stoon of help
2 into Azoth. And Philistien token the arke of God, and brou3ten it into the temple of Dagon, and setten it beside
3 Dagon. And whanne Azothis weren rysen eerli the tother day, loo! Dagon lay redi in the eerth before the ark of the Lord. And thei token Dagon, and
4 setten it a3en in his place. And eft, eerly the tother day rysynge, thei fonden Dagon liynge vpon his face in the erthe before the arke of the Lord. Forsothe the heed of Dagon, and the two palmys of his hoondis weren kut awey vpon the
5 thresshwold; forsothe the stok of Dagon aloone lafte in his place. For this cause the preestis of Dagon, and alle that goon into his temple, treden not vpon the thresshwold of Dagon in Azoth vnto the

CAP. V.

Forsothe[a] Filisteis token the arke of 1
God, and baren[b] awey it fro the stoon of help in to Azotus. And Filisteis[c] tokun 2
the arke of God, and brou3ten it to[d] the temple of Dagon, and settiden it bisidis Dagon. And whanne men of Azotus had- 3
den rise eerli in[e] the todir dai, lo! Dagon lay low in the erthe bifor the arke of the Lord. And thei token Dagon, and restoriden hym in[f] his place. And eft thei 4
risiden[g] eerli in the tothir day, and founden[h] Dagon liggynge on his face on[i] the erthe bifor the arke of the Lord. Forsothe[k] the heed of Dagon, and twei[l] pawmes of his hondis weren kit[m] of[n] on[o] the threisfold; certis[p] the stok aloone of 5
Dagon lefte in his place. For this cause the preestis of Dagon, and alle that entren in to his temple, treden not on[q] the threisfold[r] of Dagon in Azotus til[s] in to[t] this

[l] forurti *A*.

[o] Om. 1. [p] And 1. [q] Finees wijf 1. [r] sche herde bi the messangere 1. [s] silf doun 1. [t] And 1. [u] *thei* 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] toke heede 1. [x] taken *awei* 1. [y] taken awei 1. [z] was *plures*. [a] And the 1. [b] baren it 1. [c] the Filisteis 1. [d] into DEFGIKLMNOPX. [e] into O. [f] into 1. [g] risen 1. [h] thei founden 1. [i] upon 1. [k] And 1. [l] the two 1. [m] broken 1. kutte K. [n] off 1. [o] upon 1. [p] and 1. [q] upon 1. [r] threxhold L. [s] Om. 1. [t] vnto 1.

6 day that is nowe. Forsothe the hoond of the Lord is greggid vpon the Azothis, and he wastide hem, and he smoot Azothe and his coostis in the more priue party of the arsis; and the towns and feeldis booyleden out in the mydil of that[m] regioun, and myis ben born; and there is doon a greet confusioun of deeth in the 7 cytee. Men forsothe of Azoth seynge siche a maner veniaunce seiden, Dwel not the arke of God of Yrael anentis vs; for hard is his hoond vpon vs, and vpon 8 Dagon oure god. And seendynge thei gedreden to hem self alle the maystris of Philistiens, and seiden, What shulen we doo of the arke of God of Yrael? And Gethey answerden, The arke of God of Yrael be turned about; and thei turneden about the arke of God of Yrael. 9 Forsothe hem turnynge it about, the hoond of the Lord of a greet slauȝter wel mych was doon vpon alle the cytees; and he smoot the men of ech cytee fro litil vnto more, and the arsroppis of hem goynge out stonken; and Gethey wenten into counseil, and maden to hem letheren 10 seetis. Thanne thei senten the arke of the Lord into Acharon. And whanne the arke of the Lord was comen into Acharon, Acharonytis cryeden out, seiynge, Thei han brouȝt to vs the arke of God of Yrael, that he sle vs and oure 11 puple. Thei senten thanne, and gedriden togidre alle the maystrys of Philistiens; the which seiden, Leeue ȝe the arke of God of Yrael, and be it turned aȝen into his place, and sle it not vs with oure 12 puple. Forsothe dreed of deth was maad in alle the cytees, and moost greuous was greetli the hoond of the Lord. Forsothe the men, that weren not deed, weren smyten in the priuyer party of the arsis, and the ȝellynge of ech cytee stiede vp into heuene.

dai. Forsothe the hond of the Lord was 6 maad greuouse on[u] men of Azotus, and he[v] distriede hem, and he smoot Azotus† and the coostis therof in the priuyere[w] part of buttokis[x]; and townes[y]‡ and feeldis in the[z] myddis of that cuntrey buyliden out[a], and myis camen forth; and greet confusioun of deth was maad in the citee. Sotheli[b] men of Azotus sien siche a ven- 7 iaunce, and seiden[c], The arke of God of Israel dwelle not at[d] vs; for his[e] hond[f] is hard on[g] vs, and on Dagon oure god. And 8 thei senten, and gaderiden[h] alle the wise men, `*ether princes*[i], of Filisteis `to hem[k], and seiden, What schulen we do of the arke of God of Israel? And men[l] of Geth answeriden, The arke of God of Israel be led aboute; and thei ledden aboute the arke of God of Israel. Forsothe[m] while 9 thei ledden it aboute, the hond of the Lord `of ful greet sleyng[n] was maad on[o] alle citees[p]; and he smoot men of ech citee fro a litil man[q] til[r] to `the more[s], and the lowere[t] entraylis `of hem[u] wexiden rotun, and camen forth; and men of Geth token counsel, and maden[v] to hem[w] seetis of skynnes, *ethir cuyschuns*. Therfor thei 10 senten the arke of the Lord in to Accoron. And whanne the arke of the Lord hadde come in to Accoron, men of Accoron crieden, and seiden, Thei han brought to vs the arke of God of Israel, that he sle vs and oure puple. Therfor[x] thei senten, 11 and gaderiden[y] alle the wise men, `*ethir princes*[z], of Filisteis; whiche[a] seiden, Delyuere ȝe the arke of God of Israel, and turne it aȝen in to his place, and sle not[b] vs with oure puple. For dreed of deeth 12 was maad in alle citees, and the hond of the Lord was `greuouse greetli[c]. Also[d] the men, that weren not deed, weren smytun in the priuy[e] part[f] of buttokis[g], and the ȝelling of ech citee stiede[h] in to heuene.

† *he smoot Azotus*, that is, men dwelling there. c.
‡ *and townes*; al this vers is not in Ebrew, til thidur, *Sothely men of Azotus. Lire here.* c.

[m] the *A*.

[u] upon 1. [v] the Lord 1. [w] more priuee 1. [x] her tail eendis 1. [y] the townes 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] out *myis* 1. [b] And 1. [c] thei seiden 1. [d] anentis 1. [e] the 1. [f] hond of God 1. [g] upon 1. [h] gaderiden to hem 1. [l] Om. CDGIMNOSX *pr. m.* [k] Om. 1. [l] the men 1. [m] And 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] upon 1. [p] the citees *aboute* of ful gret slauȝtere 1. [q] *child* 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] a more *man* 1. [t] her priuey nether 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] thei maden 1. [w] hem self 1. [x] Thanne 1. [y] gaderiden togidere 1. [z] Om. DGIMNOQSX *pr. m.* [a] the whiche 1. [b] not the Lord 1. [c] ful greuouse 1. [d] And 1. [e] priuyer BCW. [f] parties 1. [g] her buttokis 1. [h] stiede up 1.

CAP. VI.

1 Was thanne the arke of the Lord in
the regioun of the Philistiens seuen
2 monethes; and after thes thingis Phi-
listiens clepiden the preestis and dyuyn-
ours, seiynge, What shal we doon with
the arke of God? Shewe ȝe vs, what
maner wyse we shulen sende it aȝen 'in
3 to[u] his place. The whiche seiden, If ȝe
senden aȝen the arke of God of Yrael,
wole ȝe not leeue it voyde, but that ȝe
owen, ȝeldeth to hym for the synne; and
thanne ȝe shulen be heelid, and ȝe shulen
knowe, whi that his hoond goth not a wey
4 fro ȝow. The whiche seiden, What is
that for the trespasse we owen to ȝeeld to
5 it? And thei answerden[o], After noumbre
of prouyncis of Philistiens fyue golden
arsis ȝe shulen make, and fyue golden
myis; for o plage was to ȝow alle and
to ȝoure maistris. And ȝe shulen make
a licnesse of ȝoure arsis, and a licnesse of
the myis that han wastid the loond; and
ȝe shulen ȝyue to the God of Yrael
glorye, if[p] perauenture he releue his
hoond fro ȝou, and fro ȝoure goddis, and
6 fro ȝoure loond. Whi agreggen ȝe ȝoure
hertis, as Egipt agreggide, and Pharao
his hert? Whether not after he is
smyten, thanne he lafte hem, and thei
7 ȝeden a wey? Nowe thanne takith, and
makith a newe weyn, and ioyneth two
kyen that han calued late, in the weyn,
to whom is not put on ȝok; and reclosith
8 her calues at home. And ȝe shulen take
the arke of the Lord, and putte in the
weyn; and the goldun vessels that ȝe han
payed out to it for the trespas, ȝe shulen
put in a litle cofre at the side of it; and
9 leeue ȝe it, that it goo. And ȝe shulen
biholden, forsothe and if bi the weye of
her coostis it stie vp aȝen Bethsames, it

CAP. VI.

Therfor the arke of the Lord was in 1
the cuntrei of Filisteis bi[i] seuene monethis;
and aftir these thingis Filisteis[k] clepiden[l] 2
preestis and false dyuynours, and seiden,
What schulen we do of the arke of God?
Shewe ȝe to vs, hou we schulen sende it[m]
in to his place[n]. Whiche[o] seiden, If ȝe 3
senden aȝen the arke of God of Israel,
nyle ȝe delyuere it voide, but ȝelde ȝe to
hym that[p], that ȝe owen for synne; and
thanne ȝe schulen be heelid, and[q] ȝe schu-
len wite, whi 'his hond[r] goith not awei
fro ȝou. And thei seiden, What[s] is it, that 4
we owen to ȝelde to hym[t] for trespas[u]?
And thei answeriden to hem, Bi the 5
noumbre of prouynces[v] of Filisteis ȝe
schulen make fyue goldun ersis, and fyue
goldun myis; for o veniaunce was to alle
ȝou and to ȝoure 'wise men, *ether princes*[w].
And ȝe schulen make the licnesse of ȝoure
ersis, and the licnesse of myis that dis-
triede ȝoure lond; and ȝe schulen ȝyue
glorie to God of Israel, if in hap he with-
drawe his hond[x] fro ȝou, and fro ȝoure
goddis, and fro youre lond. Whi maken 6
ȝe heuy ȝoure hertis, as Egipt, and Farao
'made heuy[y] his[z] herte? Whether not after
that he was smytun, thanne he delyuerede
hem[a], and thei ȝeden forth? Now ther- 7
for take ȝe, and make[b] o[c] newe wayn, and
ioyne ȝe[d] twei kien hauynge caluys, on[e]
whiche kyen no ȝok was put; and close
ȝe her calues at hoome. And ȝe schulen 8
take the arke of the Lord, and ȝe schulen
sette in the wayn; and ȝe schulen put in
a panyere[f] at the side therof[g] the goldun
vessels, whiche ȝe[h] payeden[i] to hym[k] for
trespas[l]; and delyuere ȝe the arke, that
it go[m]. And ȝe schulen biholde[n], and so- 9
theli if it stieth[o] aȝens Bethsames[p] bi the
weie of 'hise coostis[q], 'he dide[r] to ȝou this

[n] to E. [o] answerden to them E *pr. v.* [p] lest E *pr. m.*

[i] Om. 1. [k] the Filisteis 1. [l] clepiden *togidere* 1. [m] it aȝen 1. [n] place of it 1. [o] The whiche 1. [p] that thing 1. [q] and *so* 1. [r] the hond of God 1. [s] What thing 1. [t] God 1. [u] oure trespas 1. [v] the provynces 1. [w] princes C. wise men DGMNOQX. [x] wrath 1. [y] greuyde 1. [z] her 1. [a] Goddis peple 1. [b] make ȝe A. maketh 1. [c] a IR. [d] ȝe theryn 1. [e] upon the 1. [f] litil coffre 1. [g] of the ark 1. [h] thei ELPRU. [i] han paied DGIKMNOQSXb. [k] the Lord 1. [l] *ȝoure* trespas 1. [m] go forth 1. [n] biholde *it* 1. [o] goth up 1. [p] Bethasames A. [q] tho 1. [r] the Lord hath thanne do 1.

hath doo to 3ou this greet yuel; forsothe if not, we shulen wyte that the hoond of it hath not towchid vs, but by hap it
10 hath fallun. Thanne thei diden this wise; and takynge two kyen that 3auen calues sowke, thei ioyneden to the wayn; forsothe the calues of hem thei closiden at
11 home. And thei putten the arke of God vpon the wayn, and the litle coofre that hadde the golden myis, and the licnes of
12 arsis. Forsothe the kyen 3eden euen ry3t bi the weye that ledith to Bethsames; and in o weye thei wenten goynge and loowynge, and thei boweden not asyde ne to the ry3t ne to the left; but and the maystris of Philistyens folweden vnto
13 the teermys of Bethsames. Forsothe Bethsamytis repiden whete in the valey, and rerynge vp the eyen thei seen the arke, and thei ioyeden, whanne thei had-
14 den seen. And the wayn cam into the feeld of Josue Bethsamyte, and stood there. Forsothe a greet stoon was there; and thei heweden[q] the trees of the wayn, and the kien thei putten vpon, the brent
15 sacrifice to the Lord. Forsothe Leuytis putten down the arke of God, and the litil coofre that was biside it, in the which weren the golden vessels; and thei putten vpon the greet stoon. Forsothe Bethsamytis men offreden brent sacrifice, and slewen sacrifices in that day to the
16 Lord. And the fyue maystris of Philistiens seen, and ben turned a3en into
17 Acharon in that day. Forsothe thes ben the golden arsis, the whiche Philistiens for the trespas 3olden to the Lord; A3ot oon, Gaza oon, Ashalon oon, Geth oon,
18 Acharon oon; and goldun myis after the noumbre of Philistiens cytees, of the fyue prouyncis, fro wallid cytee vnto toun that was with outen wal, and vnto greet Abel,

greet yuel; but if nay[s], we schulen wite 'for his[t] hond[u] touchide not vs, but 'if it bifelde[v] bi hap. Therfor[w] thei diden in 10
this manere; and thei token twei kien that 3auen mylk to caluys[x], and ioyneden[y] to the wayn; and thei closiden her caluys at hoome. And thei puttiden[z] the arke of 11
God on[a] the wayn, and '*thei puttiden*[b] the panyere[c], that hadde the goldun myis, and the licnesse of ersis '*on the wayn*[d]. Sotheli[e] 12
the kien 3eden strei3tli bi the weie that ledith to Bethsames; and tho[f] 3eden[g] in o weie goynge and lowynge, and bowiden[h] not nether to the ri3t side nether[i] to the left side; but also the wise men of Filisteis sueden 'til to[k] the termes[l] of Bethsames. Forsothe[m] men of Bethsames rep- 13
iden whete in the[n] valey, and thei reisiden[o] the[p] i3en, and sien the arke, and thei weren ioyful, whanne thei hadden sien '*the arke*[q]. And the wayn cam in to the feelde of 14
Josue of Bethsames, and stood[r] there[s]. Forsothe[t] a greet stoon was there; and thei[u] kittiden[v] 'the trees of[w] the wayn, and puttiden[x] the[y] kien 'on tho trees[z], a brent sacrifice to the Lord. Sotheli[a] de- 15
kenes[b] token doun the arke of God, and the panyere[c], that was bisidis it, where ynne the goldun vessels weren; and thei settiden[d] on[e] the greet stoon. Forsothe[f] the men of Bethsames offriden brent sacrifices, and offriden[g] slayn sacrifices in that dai 'to the Lord[h]. And fyue[i] princes[k] of 16
Filisteis sien, and turneden[l] a3en in to Accoron in that dai. Sotheli[m] these ben 17
the goldun[n] ersis, whiche the Filisteis 3eldiden to the Lord for trespas[o]; Azotus *3eldide* oon; Gaza *3eldide*[p] oon; Ascolon *3eldide*[p] oon; Geth *3eldide*[p] oon; Accaron *3eldide*[p] oon; and *Filisteis*[q] *3eldiden* 18
golden myis bi[r] the noumbre of 'citees of Filisteis[s] of fyue prouynces, fro a wallid

q hewyn CE.

s it go not *thider* 1. t that the 1. u hond of the Lord 1. v if it fel L. it bifelde D. this thing hath fallen to us 1. w Thanne 1. x her caluys 1. y thei ioyneden *hem* 1. z putten 1. a upon 1. b Om. 1. c litil coffre 1. d Om. 1. e And 1. f thilke kijn 1. g wenten 1. h thei bowiden 1. i ne 1. k vnto 1. l coostis 1. m And 1. n a 1. o lifte up 1. p her 1. q it 1. r it stood 1. s there *stille* 1. t And 1. u men of Bethsames 1. v hewiden 1. w Om. 1. x upon that wode thei puttiden 1. y tho 1. z Om. 1. a And 1. b the dekenes 1. c litil coffre 1. d puttiden tho 1. e upon 1. f And 1. g Om. 1. h Om. 1. i the fyue 1. k satrapis 1. l thei turneden 1. m And 1. n *mennus* goldun 1. o her trespas 1. p Om. 1. q the Filisteis 1. r aftir 1. s her citees 1.

vpon the which he putte the ark of the Lord, that was vnto that day in the 19 feeld of Josue Bethsamyte. Forsothe he smoot of the men of Bethsamyte, for that thei hadden seen the arke of the Lord, and he smoot of the puple seuenti men, and fifti thowsandis of the raskeyl. And the puple weyliden, whanne the Lord hadde smyten with a greet veniaunce the 20 comoun puple. And the men of Bethsamyte seiden, Who shal mowe stoond in the si3t of this holy Lord God, and 21 to whom shal he stye vp fro vs? And thei senten messagerys to the dwellers of Caryathyarym, seiynge, Philistiens han brou3t a3en[r] the arke of the Lord; cometh doun, and bryngeth it a3en to 3ow.

CAP. VII.

1 Thanne the men of Caryathyarym camen, and brou3ten a3en the arke of the Lord, and beren it into the hows of Amynadab in Gabaa. And thei halweden Eleazer his sone, for he shulde kepe the 2 arke of the Lord. And it is doon, fro what day the arke of the Lord dwellide in Caryathiarym, multiplied ben the days; forsothe nowe was the twentithe 3eer; and al the hows of Yrael restide after 3 the Lord. Forsothe Samuel seith to al the hows of Yrael, seiynge, If in al 3oure herte 3e turnen to the Lord, doth awey alien goddis fro the mydil of 3ow, Baalym and Astaroth; and makith redi 3oure hertis to the Lord, and serueth to hym alone; and he shal delyuere 3ow 4 fro the hond[s] of Philistyens. Thanne the sones of Yrael token awey Baalym and Astaroth, and serueden to the Lord alone. 5 Forsothe Samuel seide, Gederith al Yrael in to Masphat, that Y preye the Lord for 6 3ou. And thei camen togidre in Masphat,

citee 'til to[t] 'a town that was with out wal[u], and 'til to[v] the greet Abel†[w], 'on which[x] thei puttiden the arke of the Lord, that[y] was there 'til in[z] that dai in the feeld of Josue of Bethsames. Forsothe 19 the Lord smoot of the men of Bethsames, for thei hadden seyn the arke of the Lord, and he smoot of the puple seuenti men‡, and fifty thousynde of the porail. And the puple morenyde, for the Lord hadde smyte 'the puple[a] with greet veniaunce. And men of Bethsames seiden, Who schal 20 now stonde in the si3t of the Lord God of this hooli thing, and to whom schal it stie[b] fro vs? And thei senten messan- 21 geris to the dwelleris of Cariathiarym, and seiden, Filisteis[c] han brou3t a3en the arke of the Lord; come 3e doun, and lede[d] it a3en to 3ou.

† *greet Abel*, that is, a stoon, and is interpretid morenyng. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and he smoot of the peple seuenti men;* for foure causis the Lord smoot the peple; for vnresonable gladnesse, that cam of the li3tnesse of heed, and not of du reuerence; and for brent sacrifice offrid vnduly of kyn, for femalis schulden not be offrid in to brent sacrifice to the Lord, as it is seid in i. c°. of Leuyt.; and for they weren stirid bi curiouste to se the nakid arke, whiche thing is forbodun undur the peyne of deth in foure c°. of Numeri; and for they suffriden the arke to dwelle out of hows, and with out li3t and du religioun. Ebrews undurstonden thus the noumbre of men slayn here; they seyen that onely seuenti men weren smytun, whiche weren of so greet reputacioun, that they weren comparisound to one thousinde of the comyn peple; for therfor the principal men of the peple weren smytun, for they ou3ten ordeyne the peple, and bifore be war of the forseid offensis. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VII.

Therfor men of Cariathiarym camen, 1 and ledden a3en the arke of the Lord, and brou3ten[e] it in to the hows of Amynadab in Gabaa. Sotheli[f] thei halewiden Eleazar his sone, that he schulde kepe the ark of the Lord. And it was doon, fro which[g] 2 dai 'the arke of the Lord[h] dwellide in Caryathiarym, daies[i] weren multiplied‖; for[k] the twentithe 3eer was[l] now[m], *after that Samuel bigan to teche the puple;* and al Israel restide[n] aftir the Lord. For- 3 sothe[o] Samuel spak to al the hows of Israel, and seide, If in al 3oure herte 3e turnen a3en to the Lord, do 3e awei alien goddis, Balym and Astaroth, fro the myddis of 3ou; and make 3e redi 3oure hertis to the Lord, and serue 3e hym aloone; and he schal delyuere 3ou fro the hond of Filisteis[p]. Therfor the sones of Israel diden 4 awey Baalym and Astoroth, and serueden[q] the[r] Lord aloone. Forsothe[s] Samuel seide, 5 Gadere 3e[t] al Israel[u] in to Masphat, that Y preie the Lord for 3ou. And thei camen 6

‖ *daies were multiplied,* in whiche Samuel excitide the puple to good. *Lire here.* c.

[r] a3ens *A.* Om. *B.* [s] hoondis *A.*

[t] vnto 1. [u] an vnwalled town 1. [v] vnto 1. [w] *ston that hi3te* Abel 1. tabel K *sec. m.* [x] upon whom 1. [y] the which ston 1. [z] vnto 1. til into K *pr. m.* X *sec. m.* in to E. [a] it 1. [b] stie up 1. [c] the Filisteis 1. [d] ledeth 1. [e] thei brou3ten 1. [f] And 1. [g] that 1. [h] that the Lordis arke 1. [i] the daies 1. [k] and 1. [l] Om. D. [m] thanne 1. [n] restide *in pes* 1. [o] And 1. [p] the Filisteis 1. [q] thei serueden 1. [r] to the 1. [s] And 1. [t] 3e togidere 1. [u] the peple of Israel 1.

and thei drewen water, and heelden out in the siȝt of the Lord; and thei fastiden in that day, and seiden, To thee we han synned, Lord. And Samuel demyde the
7 sones of Yrael in Masphat. And Philistiens herden that the sones of Yrael weren gedryd in Masphat; and the satrapis of Philistiens stieden vp to Yrael. The which thing whanne the sones of Yrael hadden herd, thei dredden fro the
8 face of Philistiens. And thei seiden to Samuel, Ne ceese thow for vs to crye to the Lord oure God, that he saue vs
9 fro the hond[t] of Philistyens. Forsothe Samuel took o sowkynge loomb, and offrede it into hool brent sacrifice to the Lord. And Samuel criede to the Lord for Yrael; and the Lord herde hym.
10 Forsothe it is doon, whanne Samuel offrede brent sacryfice, Philistiens to-goon into batayl aȝens Yrael. Forsothe the Lord thundryde with greet crakkynge in that day vpon the Philistiens, and he feeride hem; and thei ben slayn fro the
11 face of Yrael. And the sones of Yrael goon out fro Masphat, pursueden Philistiens, and smyten hem vnto the place
12 that was vndur Bethaar. Forsothe Samuel took a[u] stoon, and putte it betwix[v] Masphat and betwix[w] Sen; and he clepide the name of that place The stoon of help. And he seide, Hidir to the Lord
13 hath holpen to vs. And Philistiens ben mekid, and no more ouer thei leiden to that thei camen into the teermys of Yrael. And so is doon the hoond of the Lord vpon Philistyens alle the days of
14 Samuel. And the cytees that the Philistiens token fro Yrael, ben ȝolden aȝen to Yrael, fro Accharon vnto Geth and his teermys; and he delyueride Yrael fro the hoond of Philistyens; and pees was bi-

togidere in to Masphat, and thei[v] drowen watir, and shedden[w] out in the 'siȝt of the Lord[x]; and thei fastiden in that day, and seiden, Lord, we synneden[y] to thee. And Samuel demyde the sones[z] of Israel in Masphat. And Filisteis[a] herden that the 7
sones of Israel weren gaderid[b] in Masphat; and the princes of Filisteis stieden[c] to Israel. And whanne the sones of Israel hadden herd this, thei dredden of the face of Filisteis. And 'thei seiden[d] to Sa- 8
muel, Ceesse thou not to crye for vs to oure Lord God, that he saue vs fro the 'hoond of Filisteis[e]. Forsothe[f] Samuel took o 9
soukynge lomb, and offride that[g] hool in to brent sacrifice to the Lord. And Samuel criede to the Lord for Israel; and the Lord herde hym. Forsothe[h] it was 10
doon, whanne Samuel offryde brent[i] sacrifice, that[k] Filisteis[l] bigunnen batel aȝens Israel. Sotheli[m] the Lord thundride with greet thundur[n] in that dai on[o] Filisteis, and made[p] hem aferd; and thei weren slayn of the sones of Israel. And the 11
sones of Israel ȝeden[q] out of[r] Masphat, and pursueden Filisteis[s], and smytiden[t] hem 'til to[u] the place that was vndur Bethachar. Forsothe[v] Samuel took o stoon, 12
and puttide[w] it bitwixe Masphat, and bitwixe[x] Sen; and he clepide the name of that place The stoon of help. And he seide, Hidir to the Lord helpide[y] vs. And 13
Filisteis[z] weren maad low, and addiden[a] no more to come in to the termes of Israel. And so the 'hond of the Lord[b] was maad on[c] Filisteis in alle the daies of Samuel. And the citees whiche[d] the Filis- 14
teis token[e] fro Israel, weren ȝoldun[f] to Israel, fro Accaron 'til to[g] Geth and 'hise termes[h]; and the Lord delyuerede Israel fro the hond of Filisteis; and pees was bitwixe Israel and Ammorrey†. Also[i] 15

† *Amorey*, for Ammoreis serueden to Israel vndur tribut. *Lire here.* C.

[t] hoondis A. [u] oon BE. oo H. [v] bytwene BF. betwen E. betwe C. [w] bytwene BFH. betwen CE.

[v] Om. DK. [w] helden it 1. [x] Lordis siȝt 1. [y] han synned 1. [z] hous 1. [a] the Filisteis 1. [b] gaderid to gidere 1. [c] stieden up 1. [d] Israel criede 1. [e] Philistees hoond 1. [f] And 1. [g] it 1. [h] And 1. [i] the brent 1. [k] Om. DGKMNOQSXb. [l] the Filisteis 1. [m] And 1. [n] thundring KX. [o] upon the 1. [p] he made 1. [q] wenten 1. [r] fro 1. [s] the Filisteis 1. [t] smoten 1. [u] vnto 1. [v] And 1. [w] putte 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] hath helpid 1. [z] the Filisteis 1. [a] thei addiden 1. [b] Lordis hond 1. [c] upon the 1. [d] that 1. [e] hadden take 1. [f] ȝoldun aȝen 1. [g] vnto 1. [h] the coostis of Geth 1. [i] And 1.

15 twix[x] Yrael and Ammorre. Forsothe Samuel demyde Yrael alle the days of
16 his lijf; and wente bi eche ȝeer enuyrounynge Bethel, and Galgal, and Masphat, and he demyde Yrael in the forseid
17 placis; and turned aȝen in to Ramatha, forsothe there was his hows; and there he demyde Yrael, and he bildide vp there also an auter to the Lord.

Samuel demyde Israel in[k] alle the daies of his lijf †, *that is,* 'til to[l] *the ordeynyng* 'and confermyng[m] *of Saul*[n]; and he ȝede[o] ‡ 16
bi 'alle ȝeeris[p], and cumpassside Bethel, and Galgal, and Masphat, and he demyde Israel in the forseid places. And he turnede 17
aȝen in to Ramatha, for his hows was there; and he demyde Israel there, and he bildide there also an auter to the Lord.

† *of his lijf;* that is, til to the ordeynyng and confermyng of Saul. c.
‡ *and he ȝede, etc.* bi his owne trauel and costis to deme the peple in couenable places, as it seid in xii. c°. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe it is doon whanne Samuel wexe oold, he putte his sones domesmen
2 of Yrael. And the name of his first geten sone was Joel, the name of the secounde Abya, domysmen in Bersabe.
3 And the sones of hym wenten not in his weyes, but boweden aside after aueryce, and thei token ȝiftis, and thei peruert-
4 iden doom. Thann alle the more thurȝ birth of Yrael gedrid, camen to Samuel
5 in Ramatha. And thei seiden to hym, Loo! thou art waxen oold, and thi sones goon not in thi weyes; ordeyn to vs a kyng, that he deme vs, and as alle na-
6 cyouns han. And the word displeside in the eyen of Samuel, forthi that thei hadden seid, ȝif to vs a kyng, that he deme vs. And Samuel preide to the Lord.
7 Forsothe the Lord seide to Samuel, Here the voys of the puple in alle thingis that thei speken to thee; forsothe thei han not throwun awey thee, but me, lest Y
8 regne vpon hem. Aftir alle her werkis that thei han doo, fro the day that Y ladde hem out of Egipt vnto this day, as thei forsoken me, and serueden to alien
9 goddis, so thei doon also to thee. Nowe thanne here the voyce of hem; neuerthelater take hem togidre to witnesse; and sey before to hem the riȝt of a kyng,

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe[q] it was don, whanne Samuel 1
hadde[r] wexide[s] eld, he settide[t] hise sones iugis[u] on[v] Israel. And the name of his 2
firste gendrid[w] sone was Johel, and the name of the secounde was[x] Abia, iugis[y] in Bersabee. And hise sones ȝeden[z] not in 3
'the weies of hym[a], but thei bowiden after aueryce, and thei token ȝiftis, and peruertiden[b] doom. Therfor alle the grettere 4
men in birthe of Israel weren gaderid[c], and camen to Samuel in to Ramatha. And 5
thei seiden to hym[d], Lo! thou hast wexid[e] eld, and thi sones goen not in thi weies; ordeyne thou a kyng to vs, 'that he deme vs[f], as also alle naciouns[g] han. And the 6
word displeside in the iȝen[h] of Samuel, for thei hadden seid, **ȝyue** thou to vs a kyng, that he deme vs. And Samuel preiede to the Lord. Forsothe[i] the Lord seide to 7
Samuel, Here thou the vois of the puple in alle thingis whiche[k] thei speken to thee; for[l] thei han not caste awey thee[m], but me, that Y regne not on[n] hem. Bi alle her[o] 8
werkis whiche[p] thei diden[q], fro the day in whiche Y ledde hem out of Egipt 'til to[r] this dai, as thei forsoken[s] me, and seruyden[t] alien goddis, so thei doon also to thee. Now therfor here thou her vois; 9
netheles[tt] witnesse[u] thou to[v] hem[w]; biforseie[x] thou to hem[y] the riȝt of[z] the kyng,

[x] bytwene BFH. betwen E. betwe C.

[k] Om. I. [l] *in to* E. [m] Om. N. [n] gloss omitted in GIQSX *pr. m.* b. [o] wente I. [p] ech ȝeer I. [q] And I. [r] Om. I. [s] waxen EKL. [t] sette I. [u] *to be* iugis I. [v] of DEIKLMOX. [w] goten I. [x] Om. I. [y] that weren iugis I. [z] wenten I. [a] his weies I. [b] misturneden I. [c] gaderid togidere I. [d] Samuel I. [e] wexe I. [f] Om. K. [g] *othere* naciouns I. [h] siȝt I. [i] And I. [k] that I. [l] forsothe I. [m] thee fro hem I. [n] upon I. [o] the I. [p] that I. [q] han do I. [r] vnto I. [s] han forsake I. [t] thei han serued I. [tt] and netheles b. [u] take I. [v] Om. I. [w] hem togidere and witnesse thou to hem I. [x] and biforseie IL. [y] hem and witnesse thou to hem KX. [z] on K.

10 the which is to regne vpon hem. And so Samuel seide alle the wordis of the Lord to the puple, that askiden of him a kyng;
11 and seith, This shal be the riȝt of a kyng, that is to comaunde to ȝou; ȝoure sonys he shal take, and putte in his charys; and he shal make to hym ryders, and before
12 renners of his long cartis; and he shal ordeyn to hym rewlers of thowsandis, and rewlers of hundridis, and ereres of his feeldis, and repers of cornys, and smythis of aarmys, and of his charis.
13 Forsothe ȝoure douȝtres he shal make to him oynement makers, and fier makers,
14 and clothmakers. Forsothe ȝoure feeldis and vynes and olyues, the best he shal
15 take, and ȝyue to his seruauntis. But and ȝoure cornys, and the rentis of vynes he shal tithe, that he ȝyue to geldyngis
16 and to his seruauntis. Forsothe ȝoure seruauntis and hoondwymmen, and the best ȝonge men and assis he shal take
17 awey, and putte in his werk. Forsothe ȝoure flockis he shal tithe, and ȝe shulen
18 be to him seruauntis. And ȝe shulen crye in that day fro the face of ȝoure kyng, whom ȝe han chosun to ȝow; and the Lord shal not here ȝou in that day,
19 for ȝe han askid to ȝou a kyng. Forsothe the puple wolden not here the vois of Samuel, but seiden, Nay, forsothe a kyng
20 shal be vpon vs; and we forsothe shulen be as other folk of kynde, and oure kyng shal deme vs, and he shal go out before vs, and he shal fiȝt oure batayl for vs.
21 And Samuel herde alle the wordis of the puple, and spak hem in the eeris of the
22 Lord. Forsothe the Lord seide to Samuel, Here thow the voys of hem, and set vpon hem a kyng. And Samuel seith to the men of Yrael, Goo ech man into his cytee.

that schal regne on[a] hem. Therfor[b] Samuel seide alle the wordis of the Lord to the puple, that hadde axid of him a king; and he seide, This schal be the 'riȝt of the kyng[c]†, that schal comaunde to ȝou; he schal take ȝoure sones, and schal[d] sette[e] in hise charis; and he schal make hem 'to hym silf[f] rideris, and biforegoeris of hise cartis; and he schal ordeyne to hym tribunes, '*that is, souereyns of a thousynd*[g], and centuriouns, '*that is, souereyns of an hundrid*[h], and eereris[i] of hise feeldis, and reperis of cornes[k], and smythis of hise armeris, and charis[l]. Also he schal make ȝoure douȝtris makeris of 'oynementis to hym silf[m], and fueris[n], and bakeris[o]. And he schal take ȝoure feeldis and vyneris[p] and the beste places of olyues, and schal[q] ȝyue[r] to hise seruauntis. But also he schal take the tenthe part of ȝoure cornes, and rentis[s] of vyneris[t], that he ȝyue[u] to his chaumberleyns and seruauntis. Sotheli[v] he schal take awey ȝoure seruauntis and[w] handmaydes[x], and beste[y] ȝong men, and assis[z], and schal[a] sette[b] in his werk. Also he schal take the tenthe part of ȝoure flockis, and ȝe schulen be 'seruauntis to hym[c]. And ȝe schulen crye in that dai fro the face of ȝoure kyng, whom ȝe han chose to ȝou; and the Lord schal not here ȝou in that dai; for ȝe axiden a kyng to ȝou. Sotheli[d] the puple nolde[e] here the vois of Samuel, but thei seiden, Nay‡, for[f] a kyng schal be on[g] vs; and we also[h] schulen be as alle folkis[i], and oure kyng schal deme vs, and he schal go out[k] bifor vs, and he schal fiȝte oure batel[l] for vs. And Samuel herde alle the wordis of the puple, and 'spak tho[m] in the eeris of the Lord. Forsothe[n] the Lord seide to Samuel, Here thou 'the vois of hem[o], and ordeyne thou a kyng on[p] hem. And Samuel seide to the men of Israel, Ech man go in to his citee.

10 † *This schal be the riȝt of the kyng.* Alle thingis teld here of Samuel ben of the riȝt of rewme and kyng set in nede for comyn good of the rewme, for in 12 sich a caas alle goodis of the rewme hen the kingis, netheles tho schulen be set forth and spendid for commyn profit and good. If the riȝt of the king is takun in an other maner out of nede, so ful 13 many thingis ben expressid of Samuel, that perteynen not 14 to the riȝt of a kyng, as alle tho thingis that maken the puple suget seruyle ethir thral, 15 and whiche thingis biholden not comyn good, but more the wille of a singuler man set in the rewme; and Samuel bifor seide siche 17 thingis to hem, to withdrawe hem that they schulden not axe a kyng, for 18 it was not spedeful to hem. And for gouernail is turned liȝtly in to tirauntrie, for greetnesse 19 of power grauntid to kyngis, therfor it sueth *and ȝe schulen be seruauntis to him*, 20 that is, if the gouernail is turned in to tirauntrie, whiche thing is doon liȝtly, 22 nameli in parti for the greet power of the king. Therfor in xvij. c°. of Deut°. a king is comaundid to kepe him silf fro pride, couetyse and tyrauntrie. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Nay;* that is, the Lord schal not forsake to here vs, if we han a king. *Lire here.* c.

[a] upon 1. [b] Thanne 1. [c] kyngis riȝt 1. [d] he schal 1. [e] sette hem 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] *or souereyns on thousindis* 1. Om. x *pr. m.* [h] Om. ix *pr. m.* [i] tilieris 1. [k] his cornes 1. [l] of his charis 1. [m] his oynementis 1. [n] his fire makers 1. [o] his makers of bred 1. [p] ȝoure vyneris 1. [q] he schal 1. [r] ȝyue *tho* 1. [s] the rentis 1. [t] ȝoure vyneris 1. [u] ȝyue tho 1. [v] and 1. [w] and *ȝoure* 1. [x] handmaydens DEI. [y] *ȝoure* beste 1. [z] ȝoure assis 1. [a] he schal 1. [b] sette these 1. [c] his seruauntis. [d] And 1. [e] wolde not 1. [f] certis 1. [g] upon 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] folkis ben 1. [k] forth 1. [l] batels BCIW. [m] he spak hem 1. [n] And 1. [o] her voices 1. [p] upon 1.

CAP. IX.

1 And there was a man of Beniamyn, Cys bi name, the sone of Abyel, sone[y] of Seor, sone[y] of Bethor, sone[y] of Aphya, sone[y] of the man of Gemyny, stronge bi
2 strength. And ther was to hym a sone, Saul bi name, chosyn and good; and there was not a man of the sones of Israel betere than he; fro the shuldre and aboue
3 he peeryde aboue al the puple. Forsothe the shee assys of Cys, fadre[z] of Saul, weren lost. And Cys seide to Saul his sone, Tak with thee oon of the children, and rysynge go, and seche the she assis. The which whanne thei hadden
4 passid bi the mount of Effraym, and bi the loond of Saliza, and thei hadden not foundun, thei passiden also bi the loond of Salym, and there was noon; bot and by the loond of Gemyny, and thei founden
5 not. Forsothe whanne thei weren comen into the loond of Suph, and hadden not foundun, Saul seide to his chijld that was with hym, Come, and turne we a3en; lest perauenture my fadre leeue the she assis,
6 and be bysie for vs. The which seith to hym, Loo! the man of God is in this cytee, a noble man; al that he spekith, with out dout it cometh. Now thanne goo we thidre, if perauenture he shewe to vs of oure weye, for the which we ben
7 comen. And Saul seyde to his child, Loo! we shulen go; what shulen we brynge to the man of God? Breed faylith in oure sackis, and a lepe we han not, that we 3yuen to the man of God, ne eny other
8 thing. Eft the child answerde to Saul, and seith, Loo! there is founden in myn hoond the feerth part of a sicle of siluer; and 3yue we to the man of God, that he
9 shewe to vs oure weye. Sumtyme in

CAP. IX.

And 'a man was[q] of Beniamyn, 'Cys bi 1
name[r], the sone of Abiel, sone[s] of Seor, sone[s] of Bethor, sone[s] of Aphia, sone[s] of the[t] man Gemyny[u], strong[v] in bodili my3t. And to hym was a sone, Saul bi name, 2
chosun and good†; and no man‡ of the sones of Israel was betere than he; fro the schuldur and aboue[w] he apperide ouer al[x] the puple. Sotheli[y] the femal[z] assis of 3
Cys, the fadir of Saul, perischyden[a] ‖. And Cys seide to Saul his sone, Take with thee oon of the children, and rise thou, and go, and[b] seke the femal[c] assis. And whanne thei hadden go[d] bi the hil of Effraym, and 4
bi the lond of Salisa, and hadden[e] not foundun[f], thei passiden[g] also bi the lond of Salym, and tho[h] weren not *there;* but also '*thei passiden*[i] bi the lond of Gemyny, and founden[k] not. Sotheli[l] whanne thei 5
hadden come in to the lond of Suph, and hadden[m] not founde, Saul seide to his child that was with hym, Come thou, and turne we a3en; lest perauenture my fadir hath[n] lefte[o] the[p] femal[q] assis, and is bisy[r] for vs. Which[s] child seide to hym, 6
Lo! the[t] man of God is in this citee, a noble man; al thing that he spekith, cometh with out doute. Now therfor go we thidir, if perauenture he schewe to vs[u] of oure weie, for which we camen. And Saul 7
seide to his child, Lo! we schulen go; what schulen we bere to the man of God? Breede failide[v] in oure scrippis, and we han no present[w], that we 3yue to the man of God, 'nether ony othir thing[x]. Eft the child 8
answeride to Saul, and seide, Lo! the fourthe part of 'a stater, *that is, a cicle,* of siluer[y] is foundun in myn hond; 3yue we[z] to the man of God, that he schewe to vs oure weie[a]. Sumtyme in Israel ech man 9

† *chosun and good,* with out notable wem of vices; *good,* bi resoun of goode maneris and of vertues. c.

‡ *no man,* and so forth, not onely he was good, but also of excellent goodnesse. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *perischiden,* that is, strayeden, for tho perischiden not outirly, that weren foundun aftirward. *Lire here.* c.

y the sone E *pr. v.* z the fadre E *pr. v.*

q ther was a man 1. r that hi3te Cys 1. s the sone 1. t a 1. Om. N. u of Gemyny CX *pr. m. that hi3t* Gemyny 1. v a strong man 1. w upward 1. x Om. 1. y And 1. z sche 1. a weren lost 1. b Om. 1. c sche 1. d gon forth 1. e thei hadden 1. f foundun hem 1. g passiden forth 1. h thei 1. i Om. 1. k 3it thei founden 1. l Forsothe *plures.* And 1. m thei hadden 1. n haue 1. o lefte *to charge* 1. p thes E. his K. Om. L. q Om. 1. r bisy in herte *or careful* 1. s And the 1. t a 1. u vs *the cause* 1. v hath failid 1. w present monei neither ony other thing 1. x Om. 1. y a siluern sicle 1. z we *it* 1. a *wher we schul go ferther or no* 1 *marg.*

Yrael thus spak echon goynge to counseyle God, Cometh, and goo we to the seer; forsothe he, that to day is seid a
10 prophet, sumtyme was clepid seer. And Saul seide to his child, Altherbest is thi word; com, go[a] we. And thei wenten into the cyte, in the which was the man
11 of God. And whanne thei stieden vp the hil of the citee, thei founden children wymmen goynge out to drawe watir, and thei seiden to hem, Whether here is the
12 seer? The which answerynge seiden to hem, Here he is, loo! before thee; hye nowe, forsothe to day he cam into the cytee; for to day is sacrifice of the puple
13 in the heiȝe. Goynge into the cyte anoon ȝe shulen fynde hym, or he stie vp into the hiȝe for to eete; forsothe ne the puple is to eete to the tyme that he come, for he shal blesse to the oost, and there after shulen eete that ben clepid. Nowe thanne stieth vp, for to day ȝe shulen
14 fynde hym. And thei stieden vp into the cytee. And whanne thei wenten in[b] the mydil of the cyte, Samuel aperyde goynge out metynge to hem, that he stye
15 vp into the heiȝ. Forsothe the Lord hadde toold the litil eer of Samuel before
16 o day, that Saul cam, seiynge, This same our that nowe is to morwe, Y shal seende to thee a man of the loond of Beniamyn, and thow shalt anoynt hym duyk vpon my puple Yrael, and he shal saue my puple fro the hoond of Philistyens; for I haue biholden my puple, forsothe the
17 crye of hem is comen to me. And whanne Samuel hadde beholden Saul, the Lord seide[c] to hym, Loo! the man that I seide to thee; this shal lordship to my[d]
18 puple. Forsothe Saul neiȝede to Samuel in the mydil of the ȝate, and seith, Shewe to me, Y preye, where is the hows of the
19 seer? And Samuel answerde to Saul, seigoynge to counsel God[b] spak thus, Come ȝe, and go we to the seere; for he, that is seid 'to dai[c] a profete, was clepid sumtyme a seere. And Saul seide to his child, 10
'Thi word is the beste[d]; come thou, go we[e]. And thei ȝeden in to the citee, 'in which[f] the man of God was[g]. And whanne 11
thei stieden[h] in to the hiȝnesse of the citee, thei founden damesels goynge out to drawe watir, and thei seiden to the dameselis, Whether the seere is here? Whiche[i] dame- 12
selis answeriden, and seiden to hem, He is here; lo! he is bifor thee; 'haste thou[k] now[l], for to day he cam in to the citee; for to dai is sacrifice of the puple in the hiȝ place. ȝe schulen entre[m] in to the 13
citee, and anoon ȝe schulen fynde hym, bifor that he stie[n] in to the hiȝ place to ete; for the puple schal not ete til[o] he come, for he schal blesse the sacrifice, and afterward thei schulen ete that ben clepid. Now therfor stie ȝe[p], for to day ȝe schulen fynde hym. And thei stieden[q] 14
in to the citee. And whanne thei ȝeden in[r] the[s] myddis of the citee, Samuel apperide goynge out aȝens hem, that he schulde stie[t] in to the hiȝ place. Forsothe[u] the 15
Lord 'hadde maad[v] reuelacioun in the eere of Samuel 'bifor o dai, that Saul cam[w], and seide, In this same our which[x] is now 16
to morewe, Y schal sende to thee a man of the lond of Beniamyn, and thou schalt anoynte hym duyk on[y] my puple Israel, and he schal saue my puple fro the hond of Filisteis; for Y haue biholde my puple†, for[z] 'the cry of hem[a] cam[b] to me. And 17
whanne Samuel hadde biholde Saul, the Lord seide to Samuel, Lo! the man, whom Y seide to thee; this man schal be lord of my puple. Forsothe[c] Saul neiȝede to Sa- 18
muel in the myddis of the ȝate, and seide, Y preye[d], schewe thou to me, where is the hows of the seere? And Samuel an- 19

† *Y haue biholde, etc.*; that is, with iȝe of mersy. *Lire here.* c.

[a] and go CE. [b] into A. [c] seith CE. [d] the E *pr. m.*

[b] with God 1. [c] now 1. [d] Ful good is thi word 1. [e] we *to him* 1. [f] that 1. [g] was ynne 1. [h] stieden up 1. [i] And the 1. [k] and haste C. haste thee D. haste ȝou E. hie thee 1. [l] Om. GQ. forsothe 1. [m] entre *forth* 1. [n] wende up 1. [o] til that 1. [p] ȝe up 1. [q] wenten up 1. [r] in to A *pr. m.* [s] Om. EIL. [t] stie up 1. [u] And the dai before that Saul came 1. [v] made 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] that 1. [y] upon 1. [z] forsothe 1. [a] her cry. [b] hath come 1. [c] And 1. [d] preye thee 1.

ynge, Y am the seer; sty vp before me into the hei3, that thou eete with me to day, and Y shal leeue thee the morwetide, and alle thingis that ben in thin herte Y shal shewe to thee. And of the assis 'the which[e] thre days hens thou lostist, ne be thow bysy, for thei ben foundun; and of whom shulen be alle the best thingis of Yrael, whether not to thee, and to al the hows of thi fader? Forsothe Saul answerynge seith, Whether not the sone of Gemyny Y am, of the leest lynage of Yrael, and my kynrede the last among alle the meynees of the lynage of Beniamyn? Whi thanne hast thou spoken to me thes[f] wordis[g]? And so Samuel takynge Saul, and hys child, brou3te hem into the hows of thre benchis, and he 3af to hem a place in the cheefe[h] of hem that weren boden[i] to meet; forsothe there weren as thretti men. And Samuel seide to the cook, 3if thow the part that I 3af to thee, and comaundide, that thow shulde lay aside anentis thee. And the cook reryde the shuldre, and putte before Saul. And Samuel seide, Loo! that is laft, put before thee, and ete; for of purpos it is kept to thee, whanne Y clepide the puple. And Saul eet with Samuel in that day. And thei wenten down fro the hei3 into the bur3 town; and he spak with Saul in the solere, and he beddide Saul in the solere, and he slept[j]. And whanne eerly thei weren rysen, and nowe the day wexe li3t, Samuel clepide Saul into the solere, seyynge, Ryse, that[k] Y leeue[l] thee. And Saul roos, and bothe thei wenten oute, he, that is, and Samuel. And whanne thei weren goo down in the vttermost parti of the cytee, Samuel seide to Saul, Sey[m] to the child, that he goo before vs,

sweride to Saul, and seide, Y am the seere; stie thou[e] bifor me in to the hi3 place, that thou ete with me to dai, and Y schal delyuere thee in the morewtid, and Y schal schewe to thee alle thingis that ben in thin herte. And be thou not bisy of the femal[f] assis, whiche[g] thou lostist the[h] thridde dai agoon, for tho[i] ben foundun; and whose schulen be alle the beste thingis of Israel, whether not to thee, and to al the hows of thi fader†? Sotheli[k] Saul answeride, and seide, Whether Y am not a[l] sone of Gemyny, of the leeste lynage of Israel, and my kynrede is the laste among alle the meynees of the lynage of Beniamyn? Whi therfor hast thou spoke to me this word? Therfor[m] Samuel took Saul, and his child, and ledde[n] hem in to the[o] chaumbur of thre ordris[p], and he 3af to hem a place in the bigynnyng of hem that weren clepid[q]; for[r] thei weren as thretti[s] men[t]. And Samuel seide to the cook, 3yue thou[u] the part, which[v] Y 3af to thee, and comaundide, that thou schuldist kepe bi it silf anentis thee. Sotheli[w] the cook reiside[x] the[y] schuldir, and settide[z] bifor Saul. And Samuel seide, Lo! that, that lefte[a], 'sette thou[b] bifor thee, and ete; for of purpos it was kept to thee, whanne Y clepide the puple[c]. And Saul eet with Samuel in[d] that dai. And thei camen doun fro the hi3 place in to the citee; and Samuel spak with Saul in the[e] soler, and Saul 'araiede a bed in the soler[f], and slepte. And whanne thei hadden rise eerli, and 'now it[g] bigan to be cleer, Samuel clepide Saul in to the[h] soler, and seide, Rise thou[i], that Y delyuere thee. And Saul roos[k], and bothe 3eden out, that is, he, and Samuel. And whanne thei 3eden doun in the laste part of the citee, Samuel seide

† *to the hous of thy fadir;* for Saul was kyng, and alle the beste thinges of the peple ben the kingis in nede, and Abner, prince of the kny3[t]hod, and othere my3ty men of the hows of Saul, hadden the beste thingis of the rewme; and so schulden her eyris haue had, if Saul hadde stonde in his goodnesse. *Lire here.* c.

[e] that *c pr. m.* [f] this *CEH.* [g] worde *B.* woord *CE.* word *FH.* [h] heuyd *E.* [i] byden *BCF.* bedyn *EH.* [j] shepte *A.* [k] thou *E pr. m.* [l] schal leeue *E pr. m. exp. s. m.* [m] Seide *A.*

[e] thou up 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] whom 1. [h] in the 1. [i] thei 1. [k] And 1. [l] the 1. [m] And so 1. [n] he ledde 1. [o] a 1. [p] seetis 1. [q] boden to the mete 1. [r] and 1. [s] a thretti 1. [t] men *at mete* 1. [u] thou him 1. [v] that 1. [w] And 1. [x] toke up 1. [y] a 1. [z] he sette it 1. [a] hath left 1. [b] take 1. [c] puple *hidere* 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] a 1. [f] beddide him there 1. [g] the day 1. [h] a 1. [i] thou up 1. [k] roos up 1.

and passe forth; forsothe thow stoond stil a litil, while that Y shewe to thee the word of the Lord.

CAP. X.

1 Samuel forsothe took a 'litil brytil[n] vessel of oyle, and heelde out on his heed, and he kisside hym, and seith, Loo! the Lord hath anoyntide thee vp on his erytage into a prince; and thow shalt delyuer his puple fro the hoondis of her enemyes, 'the which[o] ben in enuyroun[p] of it. And this to thee a tokne, for the Lord hath anoyntide thee into a prince;
2 whanne thow gost to dai fro me, thow shalt fynde two men byside the sepulcre of Rachel, in the coostis of Beniamyn, in the mydday[q], feermynge[r] greet dichis; and thei shulen seye to thee, The she assis ben foundun, to the whiche to be sou3t thou wentist; and thi fader, the meen while the assis laft, is bisy for 3ow, and seith, What shal Y do of my sone?
3 And whanne thou gost thens, and ferther passist, and comest to the ook of Thabor, thre men shulen fynde thee there, stiynge vp to God into Bethel, oon[s] berynge thre kyddis, and another berynge thre[t] kakis of breed, and another
4 berynge a galoun of wyn. And whanne thei saluten thee, thei shulen 3yue to thee two looues, and thow shalt take of[u] the
5 hoond of hem. After thes thingis thou shalt come into the hil of the Lord, where is the stacioun of Phylistynes; and whanne thow were goon into the cytee, there thow shalt haue metynge a floc[v] of prophetis comynge doun fro the hee3, and before hem a sawtrye, and a tymbre, and a trompe, and an harp, and
6 hem propheciynge. And the Spyrit of

[n] Om. E *pr. m.* [o] that C *pr. m.* [p] the enuyroun CE. [q] south E *pr. m.* [r] lepynge E *pr. m.* [s] oon be A. [t] Om. A. [u] fro E *pr. m.* [v] folk A.

[l] thi 1. [m] passe forth 1. [n] and 1. [o] thou *stille* 1. [p] an oile vessel 1. [q] he helde it 1. [r] he kisside 1. [s] a prince 1. [t] aboute *hem* 1. [u] *be* this 1. this is K. [v] a prince 1. [w] Rachels biriel 1. [x] Beniamyns coostis 1. [y] the myddai 1. [z] sche 1. [a] whom 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] he seith 1. [e] fertheremore 1. [f] stiynge up 1. [g] man *of hem* 1. [h] take *tho* 1. take *hem* K. [i] her hond 1. [j] Lordis hil 1. [k] stondyng place 1. [l] *the forselet* WX *sec. m.* gloss omitted in IX *pr. m.* [m] a 1. [n] flok *or a cumpanye* 1. [o] a tympane 1. [p] a pipe 1. [q] an harpe 1. [r] anoon falle 1.

to Saul, Seie thou to the[l] child, that he go bifor vs, and passe[m]; forsothe[n] stonde thou[o] a litil, that Y schewe to thee the word of the Lord.

CAP. X.

Forsothe Samuel took 'a vessel of oyle[p], 1
and schedde[q] out on the heed of Saul, and kisside[r] hym, and seide, Lo!† the Lord hath anoyntid thee in to prince[s] on hys eritage; and thou schalt delyuere his puple fro the hond of his enemyes, that ben 'in his cumpas[t]. And this[u] a tokene to thee, that the Lord hath anoyntid thee in to prince[v]; whanne thou schalt go fro me to 2
day, thou schalt fynde twei men bisidis 'the sepulcre of Rachel[w], in 'the endis of Beniamyn[x], in myddai[y], clensynge grete dichis‡; and thei schulen seie to thee, The femel[z] assis ben foundun, whiche[a] thou 3edist to seke; and while[b] the assis ben[c] lefte, thi fadir is bisy for 3ou, and seith[d], What schal Y do of my sone? And whanne 3
thou hast go fro thennus, and hast passid ferthere[e], and hast come to the ook of Tabor, thre men, stiynge[f] to God in to Bethel, schulen fynde thee there, o man[g] berynge thre kydis, and another man berynge thre kakis of breed, and an other man berynge a galoun of wyn. And 4
whanne thei han gret thee, thei schulen 3yue to thee twei loues, and thou schalt take[h] of 'the hond of hem[i]. After these 5
thingis thou schalt come in to the 'hil of the Lordj, where is the stondyng[k], *that is*, *forselet*[l], of Filisteis; and whanne thou schalt entre in to the citee, there thou schalt haue metynge thee the[m] flok[n] of prophetis‖ comynge doun fro the hi3 place, and a sautree, and tympane[o], and pipe[p], and harpe[q] bifor hem, and hem prophesiynge. And the Spirit of the Lord schal skippe[r] 6

†Fro this word *lo* til thidur *in to prince* is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.

‡ This word *clensyng gretc dichis*, is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *profetis*; profetis ben clepid here deuout men and religiouse, whiche Samuel gaderide to preise God; and with this they hadden spirit of profesie, namely summe of hem. *Lire here.* c.

the Lord shal leep into thee, and thow shalt prophecye with hem, and thow shalt 7 be chaungid into another man. Whanne thanne alle thes toknes comen to thee, do what euere thingis fyndith thin hoond, 8 for the Lord is with thee. And thow shalt goo doun before me in Galgala; forsothe Y shal come down to thee, that thow offre an offrynge, and offre pesible slayn sacrificis; seuen days thow shalt abide, to the tyme that Y come to thee, 9 and shewe to thee what thow doo. And so whanne he hadde turned his shuldre, that he ȝede fro Samuel, God with ynne chaungide to hym another herte, and alle 10 thes toknes camen in that day. And thei camen to the forseyd hil, and loo! a companye of prophetis metynge to hym; and the Spyryt of the Lord leepe yn vpon hym, and he propheciede in the mydil of 11 hem. Forsothe seynge alle, that knewen hym ȝistyrday[w] and the thridde day hens, that he was with prophetis, and propheciede, seiden togidre, What nowe thing fallith to the sone of Cys? Whether and 12 Saul among the prophetis? And another answerde to the tothir, seiynge, And who is the fadre of hym? Therfor it is turnyd into a prouerbe, Whether and Saul among 13 the prophetis? Forsothe he ceside to pro- 14 phecie, and cam to the heiȝ. And the brother of the fader of Saul saide to hym, and to his child, Whidre 'wenten ȝe[x]? The whiche answerde, To seche the she assis; the whiche whanne we hadden 15 not founde, we camen to Samuel. And his fader brother seide to him, Shewe to 16 me what Samuel seide to thee. And Saul seith to his fader[y] brothir, He shewide to vs, for the she assis weren founden. Forsothe of the word of the kyngdam he shewide not to hym, the which Samuel 17 spak to hym. And Samuel clepide togidre the puple to the Lord in Masphat;

in to thee, and thou schalt prophecie with hem, and thou schalt be chaungid in to another man. Therfor whanne alle thesse 7 signes[s] bifallen to thee, do thou, what euer thingis thin hond fyndith, '*that is, dispose thee to regne comelili*[t] *and myȝtily*[u], for the Lord is with thee. And thou schalt 8 go doun bifor me in to Galgala; for Y schal come doun to thee, that thou offre† an offryng, and offre[v] pesible sacrifices; bi seuene daies thou schalt abide, til I come to thee, and shewe to[w] thee what thou schal do. Therfor whanne Saul hadde 9 turnede awei his schuldre to go fro Samuel, God chaungide another herte to Saul, and alle these signes[x] camen in that dai. And thei[y] camen to the forseid hil, 10 and lo! a cumpeny of prophetis metynge[z] hym; and the Spirit of the Lord 'scippide on hym[a], and he propheciede in the myddis of hem[b]. Sotheli[c] alle men, that knewen 11 hym[d] ȝisterdai and the thrid dai ago, sien that he was with the prophetis, and that he prophesiede, and thei seiden togidere, What thing bifelde[e] to the sone of Cys? Whether also Saul is among[f] prophetis? And o man answeride to another man[g], 12 and seide, And who is 'his fadir[h]‡? Therfor it was turned in to a prouerbe, Whether also Saul is among prophetis[i]? For- 13 sothe[k] Saul ceside to prophesie, and he cam to an hiȝ place. And the brothir of 14 'the fadir of Saul[l] seide to hym, and to his child, Whidur ȝeden[m] ȝe? And thei answeriden, To seke the[n] femal[o] assis; and whanne we[p] founden 'not thoo[q], we camen to Samuel. And the brother of his[r] 15 fadir seide to hym, Schewe thou to me what Samuel seide to thee. And Saul 16 seide to 'the brother of hys fadir[s], He[t] schewide to vs, that the femal[u] assis weren foundun. Sotheli[v] Saul[w] schewide not to hym[x] of the word of rewme[y], 'which word[z] Samuel spak to hym. And Samuel cle- 17

† *that thou offre;* in Ebreu it is *to offre an offring*, that is, with me for thyn helthe; and thus oure translacioun is expowned of oure doctours, that thou offre and make sacrifice, not bi thee but by me, as the peple offride bi the preestis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *who is his fadir;* in Ebreu it is, who is the fadir of hem, that is, of the profetis; as if he seide, profesie is not bi eritage of fadris, but God ȝyueth profesie bi his grace, to whom he wole. *Lire here.* c.

[w] ȝistai c. ȝistay e. [x] hast thou gon e *pr. m.* [y] fadris ce.

[s] thingis 1. [t] *comeli* g. [u] gloss omitted in 1x *pr. m.* [v] sacrifie 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] tokens 1. [y] Saul and his child 1. [z] weren metynge with 1. [a] felle *anoon* upon Saul 1. [b] the prophetis 1. [c] And 1. [d] Saul 1. [e] hath bifalle 1. [f] *chosen* among the 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] the fadir of Saul 1. [i] the prophetis 1. [k] And 1. [l] Saulis fadir 1. [m] wenten 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] sche 1. [p] thei a. [q] hem not 1x. [r] Sauls 1. [s] his uncle 1. [t] Samuel 1. [u] sche 1. [v] But 1. [w] he 1. [x] his uncle 1. [y] the rewme 1. [z] that 1.

18 and seith to the sones of Yrael, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Y haue ladde out Yrael fro Egipt, and Y[z] haue delyuerde 3ow fro the hoond of Egipciens, and fro the hoond of alle
19 kyngis that tourmentiden 3ow. Forsothe 3e to day han throwun awey 3oure God, the which alone saueth 3ow fro alle yuels, and 3oure tribulaciouns; and 3e han seiden, Nay, but a kyng ordeyn vpon vs. Nowe thanne stondith before the Lord bi 3oure lynagis, and by mey-
20 nees. And Samuel appliede alle the lynagis of Yrael, and the lot felle vpon the
21 lynage of Beniamyn. And he apliede the lynage of Beniamyn, and the kynredis of hym; and lot felle vpon the kynrede of Metry, and cam vnto Saul, the sone of Cys. Thanne thei sou3ten hym,
22 and he is not founden there. And thei counseilden after thes thingis the Lord, forsothe[a] whether he were to come thidre. And the Lord answerde, Loo! he is hidde
23 at home. And so thei runnen, and token hym thens; and he stood in the mydil of the puple, and he was hei3er than al the
24 puple fro the shuldres and aboue. And Samuel seith to al the puple, Certis 3e seen whom the Lord hath chosun; for there is noon lijk to hym in al the puple. And al the puple criede, and seith, Lyue
25 the kyng! Forsothe Samuel spak to the puple the lawe of the rewme, and wroot in the book, and leyde vp before the Lord. And Samuel laft al the puple, eche
26 into her hows; but and Saul wente into his hows in Gabaath; and wente with hym a paart of the oost, of whom God
27 hadde towchid the hertis. Forsothe the sones of Belial seiden, Whether this shal mowe saue vs? And thei dispysiden hym, and brou3ten not to hym 3iftis; forsothe he feynde, as thou3 he herde not.

pide togidere the puple to the Lord in Masphat; and he seide to the sones of Is- 18
rael, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y ledde Israel out of the lond of Egipt, and Y delyuerede 3ou fro the hond of Egipcians, and fro the hond of alle kyngis[a] that turmentiden 3ou. Forsothe[b] 19
to day 3e han caste awei 3oure Lord God, which[c] aloone sauyde 3ou fro alle 3oure yuelis and tribulaciouns; and 3e seiden, Nay, but ordeyne thou a kyng on[d] vs. Now therfor stonde 3e bifor the Lord bi 3oure lynagis, and bi[e] meynees. And Sa- 20
muel settide[f] to gidere alle the lynages[ff] of Israel, and lot felde on[g] the lynage of Beniamyn. And he settide[h] togidere the 21
lynage of Beniamyn, and the meynees therof; and lot felde on[i] the meynees[k] of Mathri†, and it cam 'til to[l] Saul, the son of Cys. Therfor[m] thei sou3ten hym[n], and he was not foundun there. And aftir 22
these thingis thei counseliden the[o] Lord, whether Saul schulde come thidur. And the Lord answeride, Lo! he[p] is hid at hoom‡. Therfor thei runnen, and token 23
hym fro thennus; and he[q] stood in the[r] myddil[s] of the puple, and was[t] hi3ere than al the puple fro the schulder and 'aboue[u]. And Samuel seide to al the puple, Certis 24
3e seen[v] whom the Lord hath chose; for noon in al the puple is lijk hym. And al the puple cryede, and seide, Lyue the kyng! Forsothe[w] Samuel spak to the puple the 25
lawe of rewme[x], and wroot[y] in a book, and puttide[yy] vp bifor the Lord. And Samuel[z] dilyuerede al the puple, ech man in to his hows; but also Saul 3ede in to his[a] 26
hous in to[b] Gabaath; and the[c] part of the oost 3ede with hym, whose hertis God hadde touchid. Forsothe[d] the sones of 27
Belyal seiden, Whether this man may saue vs? And thei dispisiden hym, and brou3ten[e] not 3iftis, '*that is, preisyngis*[f], to him; forsothe[g] he 'dissymelide hym to here[h].

† *Mathari*, that is, of archeris schetinge to a signe. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *he is id at hoome;* not in Gabaa, but in the hows in which he was ynned. In Ebreu it is, he is hid among vessels, that is, armeris, ether what euer othere vessels thei puttiden in the yn, for keping. *Lire here.* c.

z Om. BCEFH. a now E *pr. m.*

a the kyngis I. b And I. c the which I. d upon I. e Om. I. f sette I. ff lynage A. g upon I. h sette I. i upon I. k meynee I. l vnto EIL. m Thanne I. n Saul I. o with the I. p Saul I. q Saul I. r Om. I. s myddis I. t he was I. u upward I. v han seen I. w And I. x the rewme EIKLX. y he wroot it I. yy putte it I. z he I. a Om. A. b Om. I. c a I. d And I. e thei brou3ten I. f *that is, presentis* BNW. Om. CIX *pr. m.* g and I. h lete as thou3 he herde not I.

CAP. XI.

1 And it is doon as after a moneth, Naas Amonite stiede vp, and bigan to fi3t a3ens Jabes Galaath. And alle the men of Jabes seiden to Naas, Haue thow vs boundun in pees, and we shulen serue to
2 thee. And Naas Amonyte answerde to hem, In this I shal smyte with 3ou boond of pees, that I drawe out the ry3t eyen of 3ow alle, and Y put 3ou reproue in al
3 Yrael. And the eldres of Jabes seiden to hym, Graunt to vs seuen days, that we senden messagers to alle the[b] teermes of Yrael; and if there weren not the which defende vs, we shulen goon out to
4 thee. Thanne messagers camen into Gabaath of Saul, and speken the wordis, herynge the puple; and al the puple
5 reryde her[c] voys, and wepte. And, loo! Saul cam, folowynge the oxen fro the feeld; and seith, What hath the puple, that he wepith? And thei toolden to hym the wordis of the men of Jabes.
6 And the Spyrit of the Lord leepe into Saul, whanne he hadde herd thes wordis, and the woodnesse of hym wraththid wel
7 mych. And takynge to either oxe he hew3 into gobetis, and sente into alle the teermys of Yrael, bi the hoond of the messageers, seiynge, Who so euere goth not out, and hath not folwid Saul and Samuel, thus shal be doo to the oxen of hym. Thanne the dreed of the Lord cau3te the puple, and thei wenten out as
8 o man. And he noumbrede hem in Beseth[d]; and of the sones of Yrael weren thre hundrid thowsandis; of the men for-
9 sothe of Juda thretti thowsandis. And thei seiden to the messagers that camen, So 3e shulen seie to the men that ben in Jabes of Galaath, To morwe shal be to 3ow helth, whanne the sunne hetith. Thanne the messagerys camen, and

CAP. XI.

And it was don as[i] aftir a monethe, 1
Naas of Amon stiede[k], and bigan[l] to fi3te a3ens Jabes of Galaad. And alle the men of Jabes[m] seiden to Naas, Haue thou vs boundun in pees, and we schulen serue thee. And Naas of Amon answeride to 2
hem, In this[n] Y schal smyte boond of pees with 3ou, that Y putte out the ri3t i3en of alle 3ou, and that Y sette[o] 3ou schenschip[p] in al Israel. And the eldere men of Jabes 3
seiden to him, Graunte thou to vs seuene daies, that we senden messangeris to alle the termes[q] of Israel; and if noon be that defende vs, we schulen go out to thee. Therfor[r] messangeris camen in to Gabaad 4
of Saul, and spaken these wordis, 'while[s] the puple herde[t]; and al the puple reiside her vois, and wepte. And lo! Saul cam, 5
'and suede oxis[u] fro the feeld[v]; and he seide, What hath the puple, for it wepith? And thei telden to hym the wordis of men[w] of Jabes. And the Spirit of the 6
Lord† skippide[x] in to Saul, whanne he hadde herd these wordis, and his woodnesse[y] was 'wrooth greetli[z]. And he took 7
euer either oxe, and kittide[a] in to gobetis, and sente[b] in to alle the termes[c] of Israel, bi the hondis of messangeris; and seide[d], Who euer goith not out, and sueth not Saul and Samuel, so it schal be don to hise oxun. Therfor the drede of the Lord asailide[e] the puple, and thei 3eden out as o man. And he[f] noumbride hem in Be- 8
sech; and thre hundrid thousynd weren[g] of the sones of Israel; forsothe[h] of the men of Juda weren thretti thousynde. And thei seiden to the messangeris that 9
camen, Thus 3e schulen seie to the men that ben in Jabes of Galaad, To morew‡ schal be helthe to 3ou, whanne the sunne is hoot. Therfor[i] the messangeris camen, and telden to the[k] men of Jabes; whiche[l]

†*the Spirit of the Lord, etc.*; that is, the stiring of strengthe and of stidefastnesse, to delyuere the peple bisegid. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *to morewe*; that is, in tyme to comynge of next. *Lire here.* c.

[b] Om. E. [c] his E *pr. m.* [d] Reseth A.

[i] as *it were* 1. [k] stiede up 1. [l] he bigan 1. [m] *the citee* Jabes 1. [n] this thing 1. [o] putte 1. [p] to be reproff 1. [q] coostis 1. [r] Thanne 1. [s] which c. 't heringe the puple 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] feild and he suede oxen 1. [w] the men 1. [x] fel anoon 1. [y] feers wrath 1. [z] greetli stirid 1. [a] he kitte *hem* 1. [b] he sente tho 1. [c] coostis 1. [d] he seide 1. [e] wente into 1. [f] Saul 1. [g] weren there 1. [h] and 1. [i] Thanne 1. [k] Om. *plures.* [l] the whiche 1. whiche men K.

toolden to the men of Jabes; the whiche
10 weren glad, and seiden, To morwe we
shulen goo out to 30w, and 3e shulen doo
11 to vs al that shal plese to 30w. And it
is doon, whanne the morwe was comen,
Saul sette the puple in thre parties; and
he wente into the mydil tentis in the
morwetide watche, and he smoot Amon
'vnto the tyme[e] that the day hetide; for-
sothe the tother ben scatrid, so that there
weren not laft in hem tweyn togidre.
12 And the puple seith to Samuel, Who is
he this, that seide, Saul[f] shal not regne
vpon vs? 3if 3e the men, and we shulen
13 slee hem. And Saul seith, There shal
not be slayn eny man in this day, for to
day the Lord hath doon helth in Yrael.
14 Forsothe Samuel seide to the puple,
Cometh, and goo we into Galgala, and
15 renewe we there the rewme. And al the
puple 3ede to Galgala, and thei maden
there Saul a kyng before the Lord in
Galgala; and thei offreden pesyble slayn
sacrifice to the Lord. And Saul gladdide
there, and alle the men of Yrael wel
mych.

CAP. XII.

1 Forsothe Samuel seide to alle Yrael,
Loo! I haue herd 3oure voys aftir alle
thingis that 3e han spokun to me, and I
2 haue ordeynd vpon 3ou a kyng; and nowe
the kyng goth before 3ow. Forsothe Y
haue eeldid, and waxen hoor; forsothe
my sones ben with 3ow; also conuer-
saunt before 3ou fro my 3ongth vnto this
3 day. Loo! Y am redi; spek 3e to me
before the Lord, and before the crist of
hym; whether oxe of eny man Y took,
or asse; if eny man Y chalengide; if Y
oppresside eny man; if of the hoond of
eny man Y took 3ift; and Y shal dispise
4 it to day, and restore to 30w. And thei

weren glad, and seiden[m], Eerli we schulen 10
go out to 30u, and 3e schulen do to vs† al
that plesith 30u[n]. And it was don, whanne 11
the morewe dai[o] cam, Saul ordeynede the
puple in to thre partis; and he[p] entride
in to the myddil tentis[q] 'in the wakyng
of the morewtid[r], and he smoot Amon til
the dai 'was hoot[s]; 'forsothe the residues[t]
weren scaterid, so that tweyne[u] togidere
weren not left in hem. And the puple 12
seide to Samuel, Who is this, that seide,
Saul schal not regne on[v] vs? 3yue 3e the[w]
men[x], and we schulen sle hem. And Saul 13
seide, No man schal be slayn in this dai,
for to dai the Lord made[y] helthe in Israel.
Forsothe[z] Samuel seide to the puple, Come 14
3e, and go we in to Galgala, and renule[a] we
there[b] the rewme. And al[c] the puple 3ede 15
in to Galgala, and there thei maden Saul
kyng bifor the Lord 'in Galgala[d]; and
thei offriden[e] pesible sacrifices bifor the
Lord. And Saul was glad there, and alle
the men of Israel greetli.

† *and 3e schulen do to vs, etc.;* they seiden this in scorn, for thei wisten that help schal come to hem in the morewe. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe Samuel seide to al Israel, Lo! 1
Y herde 3oure vois bi alle thingis whiche
3e spaken to me, and Y ordeynede a kyng
on[f] 3ou; and now the king goith bifor 2
3ou. Sotheli[g] Y wexide[h] eld and hoor;
forsothe[i] my sones ben with 3ou; therfor[k]
Y lyuyde[l] bifor 3ou fro my 3ong wexynge
age 'til to[m] this dai. And lo! Y am redi; 3
speke 3e to me bifor the Lord, and bifor
'the crist of hym[n]; whether Y took[o] 'the
oxe of ony man[p], ether the[q] asse; if Y
falsly[r] chalengide ony mon; yf Y oppress-
ide[s] ony man; if Y took[t] 3ifte‡ of 'the hond
of ony man[u]; and[v] Y schal 'dispise it[w] to
dai, and Y schal restore to 30u. And thei 4

‡ *if I took 3ifte, etc.;* of this it is opin, that bi hise owne costis and trauels, he fillide the office of iuge, as it was seid in vii. c°. *Lire here.* c.

[e] al the while *E pr. m.* [f] the puple *A.*

[m] seiden *to Amon* 1. [n] to 30u 1. [o] tijd 1. [p] in the morewe tijd wacche Saul 1. [q] tentis of Amon 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] wexide 1. [t] and thei that weren left alijue 1. [u] two men 1. [v] upon 1. [w] tho 1. [x] men *hidere* 1. [y] hath maad 1. [z] And 1. [a] renel EL. [b] there therinne L. [c] Om. c. [d] Om. 1. [e] offriden *there* 1. [f] upon 1. [g] And 1. [h] haue wexe 1. [i] and 1. [k] also 1. [l] haue lyued 1. [m] vnto 1. [n] his anoyntid *or kyng* 1. [o] haue take 1. [p] ony mans oxe 1. [q] his 1. [r] haue falsly 1. [s] haue oppressid 1. [t] haue take 1. [u] ony mans hond 1. [v] Om. *plures.* [w] be despised L.

seiden, Thow hast not chalengid vs, ne oppressid, ne takyn eny thing of the hoond of eny man. And he seide to hem, Witnesse is the Lord a3ens 3ow, and witnesse the crist of hym in this day; for 3e han not founden in myn hoond eny thing. And thei seiden, Witnesse. And Samuel seith to the puple, The Lord, that made Moysen and Aaron, and ladde 3oure fadres fro the loond of Egipt, is ny3; now thanne stondith, that in doom I stryue a3ens 3ow before the Lord, of alle the mercyes of the Lord, that he hath done with 3ow, and with 3oure fadres. What maner wise Jacob wente into Egipt, and 3oure fadres crieden to the Lord; and the Lord sente Moyses and Aaron, and ladde 3oure fadres out of Egipt, and sette hem in this place. The whiche for3eten of the Lord, her God; and he took hem in the hoond of Cysar[g], mayster[h] of the kny3thod of Asor, and in the hoond of Philistiens, and in the hond of the king of Moab; and thei fou3ten a3ens hem. Forsothe aftyrward thei cryeden to the Lord, and seiden, We han synned, for we han forsakun the Lord, and serueden to Baalym and Astaroth; nowe thanne delyuer vs fro the hoond of oure enemyes, and we shulen serue to thee. And the Lord sente Jeroboal, and Bedan, and Barach, and Jepte, and Samuel; and he delyuerde 3ow fro the hoond of 3oure enemyes bi enuyroun; and 3e han dwellid trustily. Forsothe seynge that Naas, the kyng of the sones of Amon, was comen a3ens 3ow, 3e seiden to me, Nay, but the kyng shal comaunde to vs; whanne the Lord 3our God shulde regne in 3ow. Nowe thanne 3oure kyng is redi, whom 3e han chosen and askid; loo! the Lord hath 3euen to 3ow a kyng. If 3e dreden the Lord, and

seiden, Thou hast not falsly chalengid vs, nether hast[x] oppressid *vs*[y], nether hast[z] take ony thing of 'the hond of ony man[a]. And he[b] seide to hem, The Lord is witnesse a3ens 3ou, and his crist[c] is witnesse in this day; for 3e han not founde ony thing in myn hond. And thei seiden†, Witnesse[d]. And Samuel seide to the puple, The Lord, that made Moises and Aaron, and ledde[e] 3oure fadris out of the lond of Egipt, is present; now therfor stonde 3e[f], that Y stryue bi doom a3ens 3ou bifor the Lord, of alle the mercyes of the Lord, whiche[g] he dide[h] with 3ou, and with 3oure fadris. Hou[i] Jacob entride in to Egipt, and 3oure fadris crieden to the Lord; and the Lord sente Moises and Aaron, and ledde 3oure fadris out of Egipt, and settide[k] hem in this place. Whiche[l] for3aten[m] her Lord God; and he bitook hem in[n] the hond of Sisara, maystir[o] of the chyualrie of Asor, and in the hond of Filisteis, and in the hond of the[p] kyng of Moab; and thei[q] fou3ten a3ens hem. Sotheli[r] afterward[s] thei[t] crieden to the Lord, and seiden, We synneden[u], for we forsoken the Lord, and seruyden Baalym and Astroth; now therfor delyuere thou vs fro 'the hond of oure enemyes[v], and we schulen serue thee. And the Lord sente Gerobaal[w], and 'Bedan, *that is*[x], *Sampson*, 'and Barach, and Jepte, and Samuel, and delyuerede[y] 3ou fro the hond of 3oure enemyes bi cumpass; and 3e[z] dwelliden tristili[a]. Forsothe[b] 3e sien, that Naas, kyng[c] of the sones of Amon, cam a3ens 3ou; and 3e seiden to me, *counseilynge*[d] *to axe noon other kyng than God*, Nay, but a kyng schal comaunde to vs; whanne '3oure Lord God[e] regnede[f] in 3ou. Now therfor 3oure kyng is redi, whom 3e han chose and axid; lo! the Lord 3af[g] to 3ou a kyng. If 3e dreden the Lord,

† *and thei seiden*; in Ebreu it is, *and he seide, Witnesse.* Ebrews expownen thus, that aftir the witnessing of the puple declaringe the innocence of Samuel, he axide herwith Goddis witnessing, and seide, *the Lord is witnesse*, that is, Y preye that he be witnesse; and thanne a voys cam sent fro the Lord, and seide, *Witnesse*, in witnessinge the innocence of Samuel. *Lire here.* c.

g Syzare E. h the mayster E *pr. m.*

x thou hast EIL. y Om. *plures.* z thou hast EIL. a ony mans hond 1. b Samuel 1. c crist *or king* 1. d He is witnesse 1. e that ledde 1. f 3e *forth* 1. g that 1. h hath do 1. i Hou that 1. k hath sett 1. l The whiche 1. m han for3ete 1. n in to 1. o the maystir 1. p Om. DFKOXb. q these 1. r And 1. s aftir this 1. t 3oure faders 1. u han synned 1. v our enemyes hond 1. w Gerobaal, *that is Gedeon* B *text.* C *marg.* x Om. C. y he delyuerede 1. z thanne 3e 1. a sikirly 1. b And 1. c the kyng 1. d *counseilinge 3ou* 1. e the Lord 3oure God 1. f schulde regne 1. g hath 3oue 1.

serueth to hym, and herith the voys of hym, and whettith not the mouth of the Lord; and ȝe shulen ben, and the kyng that comaundith to ȝow, folowynge the
15 Lord ȝoure God. Forsothe if ȝe heren not the voys of the Lord, but whettith[i] out the word of hym, the hoond of the Lord shal be vpon ȝow, and vpon ȝoure
16 fadres. But nowe stondith, and seeth this greet thing that the Lord is to doo
17 in ȝoure siȝt. Whether not repynge tyme of whete is to day? Y shal inwardly clepe the Lord, and he shal ȝyue voicis, and reynes; and ȝe shulen wite, and seen, for greet yuel ȝe han doo to ȝow in the siȝt of the Lord, askynge vpon ȝow a
18 kyng. And Samuel criede to the Lord, and the Lord ȝaf voicis and reynes in
19 that day. And al the puple dredde wel mych the Lord and Samuel; and al the puple seide to Samuel, Prey for thi seruauntis to the Lord thi God, that we dyen not; forsothe we han addid to alle oure synnes yuel, that we asken to vs a
20 kyng. Forsothe Samuel seide to the puple, Wole ȝe not drede; ȝe han doon alle this yuel; neuerthelater[j] wole ȝe not goo awey fro the bak of the Lord, but serueth to the Lord in al ȝoure herte;
21 and wole ȝe not bowe aside after veyn thingis, that shulen not profyt ȝou, ne shulen delyuer ȝou; for veyn thingis thei
22 ben. And the Lord shal not forsake his puple for his greet name; for the Lord hath sworn to make ȝow to hym a puple.
23 Forsothe God sheelde the synne fro me in the Lord, that I ceese to prey for ȝow; and I shal teche ȝow a riȝt weye and
24 good. Therfor dredith the Lord, and serueth to hym in treuth, and of al ȝoure herte; forsothe ȝe han seen the greet dedis, `the whiche[k] he hath doon in ȝow;
25 and if ȝe ben stedfast in malice, and ȝe and ȝoure kyng to gidre shulen perishe.

and seruen hym, and heren his vois, and wraththen not the `mouth of the Lord[h]†; ȝe and ȝoure kyng, that comaundith to ȝou, schulen sue ȝoure Lord God. For-15
sothe[i] if ȝe heren not the vois of `the Lord[k], but wraththen his word, the hond of the Lord schal be on ȝou‡, and on ȝoure fadris. But also now stonde ȝe, and se 16
this gret thing which[l] the Lord schal make[m] in ȝoure siȝt. Whether heruest[n] of 17
whete is not `to dai[o]? I schal inwardli clepe the Lord, and he schal ȝyue voices, `*that is, thundris*[p], and reynes; and ȝe schulen wite, and schulen[q] se, for[r] ȝe axynge a kyng on[s] ȝou han[t] do greuouse yuel to ȝou[u] in the siȝt of the Lord. And 18
Samuel criede to the Lord, and the Lord ȝaf voices[v] and reynes in that dai. And 19
al the puple dredde greetli the Lord and Samuel; and al the puple seide to Samuel, Preye thou for thi seruauntis to thi Lord God, that we die not; for[w] we addiden[x] yuel to alle oure synnes, that we axiden a kyng to vs. Forsothe[y] Sa- 20
muel seide to the puple, `Nyle ȝe drede[z]; ȝe han do al this yuel; netheles `nyle ȝe go[a] awey fro the bak of the Lord, but serue ȝe the Lord in al ȝoure herte; and 21
nyle ȝe bowe aftir veyn thingis‖, that schulen not profite to[b] ȝou, nether schulen[c] delyuere ȝou; for tho ben veyn thingis. And[d] the Lord schal not forsake his puple 22
for his grete name; for the Lord swoor[e] to make ȝou a puple to hym silf. For- 23
sothe[f] this synne be fer fro me in[g] the Lord, that Y ceesse to preye for ȝou; and Y schal teche ȝou a riȝtful weie and good[h]. Therfor drede ȝe the Lord, and `serue ȝe[i] 24
hym in treuthe, and of al ȝoure herte; for ȝe sien tho grete thingis, whiche[k] he `dide in[l] ȝou; that if ȝe contynuen in malice, 25
bothe ȝe and ȝoure kyng schulen perische togidere.

† *that is, the trewe speker of his word.* I.

‡ *on ȝou;* that is, it schal be on ȝou in tyme to comynge, as it was on ȝoure fadris in tyme passid. *Lire here.* C.

‖ *veyn thingis;* that is, idols in worschipinge tho, for no myȝt is in tho to saue ȝou. *Lire here.* C.

[i] whetten C. [j] nerthelatere C *passim.* [k] that C.

[h] Lordis mouth I. [i] And I. [k] ȝoure Lord God I. [l] that I. [m] do I. [n] the heruest I. [o] now I. [p] *or thundris* IS. Om. X *pr. m.* [q] Om. L. [r] that NX. [s] upon I. [t] ȝe han I. [u] ȝou silf I. [v] thundres I. [w] forsothe I. [x] han ecchid I. [y] And I. [z] Drede ȝe not I. [a] go ȝe not I. [b] Om. I. [c] thei schulen I. [d] And *thanne* I. [e] hath swore I. [f] And I. [g] ayens I. [h] a good I. [i] serueth I. [k] that I. [l] hath do to I.

CAP. XIII.

1 A sone of o 3eer was Saul whanne he
began to regne; forsothe two 3eer he
2 regnede vpon Irael. And Saul chees to
hym thre thowsandis of Yrael, and there
weren 'in Machynas[l] with Saul two thow-
sandis[ll], in the hil of Bethel; forsothe a
thowsand with Jonatha in Gabaa Benia-
myn; forsothe the tother puple he sente
3 a3en echon into her tabernaclis. And Jo-
nathas smoot the stacioun of Philistiens,
that was in Gabaa. The which thing
whanne Philistyens hadden herd, Saul
criede with a trompe in al the loond,
4 seiynge, Heren the Ebrewis. And al
Yrael herde siche a maner loos, Saul
hath smyten the stacioun of Philistiens;
and Yrael areride him a3ens the Philis-
tiens; thanne the puple criede after Saul
5 in Galgala. And Philistiens ben gedrid
to fi3t a3ens Yrael; thretti thousandis of
charys, and sexe thousandis of horsmen,
and the tother comoun, as mych grauel
that is in brenk of the see; and thei
stiynge vp setten tentis 'in Machynas[m], at
6 the este of Bethauen. The which thing
whanne the men of Yrael hadden seen,
hem seluen in streit set, forsothe the puple
was tourmentid, and thei hidden[mm] hem
self in dennys, and in hidils, in stonys
forsothe, and in dichis, and in cysternes.
7 Forsothe Hebrewis passiden Jordan[n], the
loond of Gad, and of Galaad. And whanne
3it Saul was in Galgala, al the puple is
8 feerd that[nn] folwide hym. And he abood
Samuel seuen days 'after the couenaunt[o],
and Samuel cam not in Galgala; and the[p]
9 puple is slyden fro hym. Thanne seith
Saul, Bryngith to me brent sacrifice and

CAP. XIII.

Saul was a child[m] of o 3eer† whanne he 1
bigan to regne; forsothe[n] he regnede on[o]
Israel twei 3eer‡. And Saul chees to 2
hym thre thousynde[p] of Israel, and twei
thousynde[q] weren with Saul in Machynas,
in the hil of Bethel; forsothe[r] a thou-
synde weren with Jonathas in Gabaath of
Beniamyn; sotheli[s] he[t] sente a3en the
tother puple ech man in to[u] 'hise taber-
naclis[v]. And Jonathas smoot the stacioun[w]‖ 3
of Filisteis, that was in Gabaa. And
whanne Filisteis[x] hadden herd this[y], Saul
sownede with a clarioun in al the lond, and
seide, Ebreys[z] here[a]. And al Israel herde 4
siche a fame, Saul smoot[b] the stacioun[c]
of Filisteis; and Israel reiside[d] hym silf
a3ens Filisteis[e]; therfor[f] the puple criede
after Saul in Galgala. And Filisteis[g] 5
weren gaderid[h] to fi3te a3ens Israel; *'of
Filisteis weren*[i] thretti thousynde§ of cha-
ris[j], and sixe thousynde[k] of kny3tis[l], and
the tother comyn puple, as[m] grauel[n] 'which
is ful[o] myche in the brynke of the see;
and thei stieden[p], and settiden tentis[q] in
Machynas, at the eest[r] of Bethauen. And 6
whanne men of Israel hadden seyn this[s],
that thei weren set in streit3tnesse[t], for[u]
the puple was turmentid, thei hidden hem
silf in dennes, and in priuey places, and
in stonys, and in dychis, and in cisternes.
Sotheli[v] Ebreis[w] passiden[x] Jordan in to 7
the lond of Gad and of Galaad. And
whanne Saul was 3it in Galgala, al the
puple was aferd that suede hym. And 8
seuene daies he[y] abood Samuel bi coue-
naunt, and Samuel cam not in to Galgala;
and the puple 3ede awei fro Saul. Therfor 9
Saul seide, Brynge 3e to me brent sacri-

† *a child of o 3eer;* that is, so innocent and cleene of synne [as] a child of o 3eer. c.

‡ *regnede on Israel by ii. 3eer;* that is, in his goodnesse and innocence, thou3 he regnede in mo 3eris while he was in malice; ether aftir ii. 3eer of Saul, Danyth was chosun of God in to kyng, and anoyntyd of Samuel, as it is had in xvi. c°., and fro that tyme Saul regnede not bi ri3t, but onely bi tyrauntrie, and therfor the 3eris suyng ben kit awey here fro his rewme. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *stacioun,* that is, forselet, ether strong hold. c.

§xxx. *thousinde,* that is, of men fi3tinge in charis. *Lire here.* c.

[l] in to engines E *pr. m.* [ll] thousende C. [m] in to engines E *pr. m.* [mm] hadden B. [n] *Sic codd. omnes.* [nn] and ABFH. [o] aftyr Samuel plesid E *pr. m.* [p] al the E *pr. m.*

[m] sone 1. [n] and 1. [o] upon 1. [p] thousynde *men* K. [q] thousynde *of hem* 1. [r] and 1. [s] and 1. [t] Saul 1. [u] Om. D. [v] his tabernacle K *sec. m.* EL. [w] standart 1. [x] the Filisteis 1. [y] that 1. [z] 3e men of Ebrewe 1. [a] here 3e 1. [b] hath smyten 1. [c] standart 1. [d] reiside up 1. [e] the Filisteis 1. [f] thanne 1. [g] the Filisteis 1. [h] gaderid to gidre 1. [i] Om. 1. [j] charis, that is, of men fi3tinge in charis B. [k] hundrid thousynde 1. [l] horsmen 1. [m] *was* as the 1. [n] grauel of the see 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] stieden up 1. [q] her tentis 1. [r] eest coost 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] the streit3tnesse C. [u] and that 1. [v] And 1. [w] the men of Ebrew 1. [x] passiden ouer 1. [y] Saul 1.

pesible[q]; and he offrede brent sacrifice.
10 And whanne offrynge he hadde fulfillid
the brent sacrifice, loo! Samuel cam;
and Saul wente out to mete hym, for to
11 salute hym. And Samuel spak to hym,
What hast thou doon? Saul answerde,
For I saw3 that the puple shulde
slyde awey fro me, and thou cam not
after the couenauntid[r] dais; forsothe the
Philistyens weren gedryd into Machy-
12 nas[s]; Y seide, Nowe Philistiens shulen
come to me in Galgala, and the face of
the Lord I haue not plesid; thur3 nede
constreined Y haue offrid[t] brent sacry-
13 fice to the Lord. And Samuel seide to
Saul, Folily thow hast doon, ne thou
hast kept the heestis of the Lord thi God,
the whiche he hath comaundid to thee;
the which thing if thou haddist not
doon, ri3t nowe the Lord hadde maad
redi thi kyngdom vpon Yrael into with-
14 outen ende; but thi kyngdom shal no
more ryse togidre. Thanne the Lord
sou3te a man after his herte; and the
Lord hath comaundid to hym, that he
were a duyk vpon his puple, forthi that
thou hast not kept the thingis that the
15 Lord comaundide. Forsothe Samuel roos,
and stiede vp fro Galgalis in Gabaa of
Beniamyn; and the tother puple stieden
vp after Saul, metynge to the puple that
ouercamen hem; comynge fro Galgala in
Gabaa, in the hil of Beniamyn. And
Saul noumbrede the puple, that weren
foundun with hym as sixe hundryd men.
16 And Saul, and Jonathas his sone, and
the puple that was foundun with hem,
was in Gabaa of Beniamyn; forsothe
Philistiens seeten togidre 'into aspijs[u], for
17 to fi3ten. And there wenten out for to
fi3te fro the tentys of Philistiens thre
cumpanyes; o cumpanye wente a3ens the
weye of Effraym to the loond of Saul;
fice, and pesible sacrifices[z]; and he offride
brent sacrifice. And whanne he hadde 10
endid offrynge brent[a] sacrifice, lo! Samuel
cam; and Saul 3ede out a3ens hym[b], to
greete Samuel[c]. And Samuel spak[d] to 11
hym[e], What hast thou do? Saul an-
sweride, For[f] Y si3 that the puple 3ede
awei fro me, and thou camest not bi the
daies of couenaunt; certis[g] Filisteis weren
gaderid[h] in Machynas; Y seide, Now Fi- 12
listeis schulen come doun to me in to Gal-
gala, and Y haue not plesyd the face of
the Lord; Y was compellid bi nede, and
Y offryde brent sacrifice to the Lord. And 13
Samuel seide to Saul, Thou hast do folili,
and thou 'keptist not[i] the heestis of thi
Lord God, whiche he comaundide to thee;
and if thou haddist not do this thing, ri3t
now the Lord hadde maad redi thi rewme
on[k] Israel with outen ende†; but thi 14
rewme schal not rise[l] ferthere[m]. The Lord
hath sou3t a man to hym silf after his
herte; and the Lord comaundide[n] to hym,
that he schulde be duyk on his puple, for
thou keptist not tho thingis whiche the
Lord comaundide. Forsothe[o] Samuel roos, 15
and stiede[p] fro Galgala in to Gabaa of
Beniamyn; and the 'residue puplis[q] sti-
eden[r] after Saul a3ens the puple which[s]
fou3ten a3ens hem; and thei camen fro
Galgala in to Gabaa, in the hil of Benia-
myn. And Saul noumbride the puple,
that weren foundun with hym as sixe[t]
hundrid men. And Saul, and Jonathas 16
his sone, and the puple that was foundun
with hem, was in Gabaa of Beniamyn;
forsothe[u] Filisteis[v] saten togidere in Ma-
chynas. And thre cumpanyes 3eden out 17
of the 'castels of Filisteis[w] to take prey;
o cumpany 3ede a3ens the weie of Effraym‡
to the lond of Saul; sothely[x] an other 18
cumpeny entride bi the weie of Bethoron;
forsothe[y] the thridde cumpenye turnede it

† *with outen ende;* that is, if thou haddist not do a3enus Goddis heest, and haddist stonde in the goodnesse in which thou were, whanne thou biganst to regne, thou were disposid, that the rewme schulde be confermed to thee and to thi sones; netheles this confermyng schal be vndurstodun vndur a condicioun, if Saul and hise eiris stoden in goodnesse, which is chaungeable. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *of Effraym;* in Ebreu it is, a3enus the weye of Effrata to the lond of Saul. c.

[q] pesible thyngus E *pr. m.* [r] desirid E *pr. m.* [s] fi3tys E *pr. m.* [t] Om. *A.* [u] into aspies E *pr. m.* in Machinas *sec. m. correxit eadem manus* in to aspies.

[z] offringis 1. [a] the brent 1. [b] Samuel 1. [c] him 1. [d] seide 1. [e] Saul 1. [f] Lo! for 1. [g] and the 1. [h] gaderid to gidre 1. [i] hast not kept 1. [k] upon 1. [l] rise to gidre 1. [m] ferthermore *with thee, for thou hast lost iust tijtle* 1. [n] hath comaundid 1. [o] And 1. [p] stiede up 1. [q] peple that lefte 1. [r] wenten up 1. [s] that 1. [t] a sixe 1. [u] and 1. [v] the Filisteis 1. [w] Filisteis tentis 1. [x] and 1. [y] and 1.

18 forsothe another wente bi the weye of Betheron; forsothe the thridde turnede hem to the weye of the teerme in[v] the loond of Saba, 'stondynge ny3 to the[w]
19 valey of Seboym a3ens the deseert. Forsothe there was not an yren smith foundun in al the loond of Yrael; forsothe Philistiens shunneden, lest perauenture the Hebrews maden swerd or speer.
20 Thanne al Yrael descendide to Philistiym, that echon sharpe his shaar, and diggyng
21 yren, and axe, and purgyng hook; for eggys of the sharis, and of diggynge[x] yrens, and of forkis, and of the axis
22 weren blunt, vnto a prik to menden. And whanne the day of the batayl was comen, there is not founden swerd and speer in hoond of the[y] puple that was with Saul and Jonatha, out takun Saul, and
23 Jonatha hys sone. Forsothe the stacioun of Philistym[z] wente out, for to stye ouer into aspijs to fi3t.

18 silf to the weie of the terme in the lond of Sabaa; and that[z] terme nei3eth[a] to the valey of Seboym a3ens the deseert. For-19 sothe[b] 'no smy3th of yrun[c] was foundun in al the lond of Israel; for Filisteis[d] 'weren war, *ether*[e] *eschewiden*, lest perauenture Ebreis[f] maden a[g] swerd ether a[h] spere. Therfor al Israel 3ede doun to Fi-20 listeis[i], that ech man schulde scharpe his schar, and picoise[k], and ax[l], 'and sarpe[m]; 'and so[n] alle egis[o] weren bluntid[p] 'of21 scharris[q], and of picoisis[r], and of 'forkis of thre teeth[s], and of axis, 'til to[t] a pricke to be amendid. And whanne the dai of22 batel cam, no swerd and[u] spere was foundun in the hond of al the puple that was with Saul and Jonathas, outakun Saul[v], and Jonathas his sone. Forsothe[w] 23 the stacioun[x] of Filisteis[y] 3ede out, that it schulde passe in to Machynas.

CAP. XIV.

1 And it felle on a day, that Jonathas, the sone of Saul, seide to the 3ong man his squyer, Com, and goo we to the stacioun of Philistyens, that is bi3onde that place; to his fader forsothe that same
2 thing he shewide not. Forsothe Saul dwellide in the vttermoost parti of Gabaa, vndur a poomgarnet tree, that was in 'the feeld of Gabaa[a]; and there was a puple with hym as of sexe hundred men.
3 And Achias, the sone of Achitob, the brother of Ychabod, the sone of Phynees, that was comen of Hely, the preest of the Lord in Silo, beere the prestis coope; but and the puple knewe not whider Jona-
4 thas was goon. Forsothe there weren bytwixe[b] the stiyngis vp, bi the whiche

CAP. XIV.

And it bifelde in a day, that Jonathas, 1 the sone of Saul, seide to his squyer, a 3ong man, Come thou, and passe we[z] to the staciouns[a] of the Filisteis, which[b] is bi3ende that place; 'sotheli he[c] schewide not this same thing to his fadir. Sotheli[d] 2 Saul dwellide in the laste part of Gabaa, vndur a pumgarnarde tre, that was in the feeld of Gabaa; and the puple as of sixe[e] hundrid men was with[f] hym. And Achias, 3 sone[g] of Achitob, brother of Icaboth, sone[g] of Fynees, that was gendrid of Ely, preest[h] of the Lord in Silo, bar ephod[i], '*that is*[k], *the*[l] *preestis cloth*[m]; but also the puple wiste not whidur Jonathas hadde[n] go. Sotheli[o] bitwixe the stiyngis[p], bi whiche[q] 4 Jonathas enforside to passe to the sta-

[v] of E *pr. m.* [w] of the he3e E *pr. m.* [x] the diggynge CE. [y] al the CE. [z] Filisteys c. [a] Magron E *pr. m.* [b] bytween BFH. between E. betwe c. *pass.*

[z] the ABC. [a] nei3ede 1. noiyed L. [b] And 1. [c] noon yren smith 1. [d] the Filisteis 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] the Ebreis 1. [g] Om. DIKOXb. [h] Om. DEIKLOPSX. [i] the Filisteis 1. [k] his picoise 1. [l] his ax 1. [m] Om. DGKMNOSXb. and his kuttinge hook 1. [n] for 1. [o] the egis of her scharris 1. [p] blunt 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] her picoises 1. [s] her thre tothid forkis 1. [t] vnto 1. [u] ne CEIO *pr. m.* [v] Sauls 1. [w] And 1. [x] standart 1. [y] the Filisteis 1. [z] we forth 1. [a] standart 1. [b] that 1. [c] and Jonathas 1. [d] And 1. [e] a sixe 1. [f] there with 1. [g] the sone 1. [h] the preest 1. [i] the ephod 1. [k] or 1. [l] Om. M. [m] cope 1. the whole gloss omitted in X. [n] was 1. [o] And 1. [p] stiyngis up 1. [q] the whiche 1.

Jonathas enforside to goo to the stacyouns of Philistiens, heiȝe stonys on either side, and as in maner of teeth litle rochis hens and thens before brokun; name to the oon Boosez, and to the tother the name Sene; o litil roche ful heeȝ at the north aȝens Machynas[c] to fiȝten, and another at the south aȝens Gabaa. Jonathas forsothe seide to the ȝong man his squyer, Come, and passe we to the stacioun of thes vncercumcidide, if perauenture the Lord do for vs; for it is not to the Lord hard to saue, or in many or in fewe. And his squyer seide to hym, Do alle thingis that plesen to thin inwit; go whider thow coueytist, I shal be with thee where euere thou wolt. And Jonathan seith, Loo! we goon to thes men; and whanne we aperen to hem, if this maner thei speken to vs, Dwel ȝe, to the tyme that we comen to ȝou; stonde[d] we[e] in oure[f] place, ne stye we vp to hem. Forsothe if thei seyn, Stye ȝe vp to vs; stye we vp, for the Lord hath takun hem in oure hoondis; this shal be to vs a tokne. And so either[g] aperide to the stacioun of Philistiens; and Philistiens seiden, Loo! the Hebrewis goon out fro the caues, in the whiche thei weren hid. And the men speken fro the stacioun to Jonathan and to his squyer, and seiden, Stieth vp to vs, and we shulen shewe ȝou a thing. And Jonathas seith to his squier, Stie we, folwe me; forsothe the Lord hath taken hem into the hoondis of Yrael. Forsothe Jonathas styede crepynge with hoondis and feet, and his squyer after hym; and whanne thei hadden seen the face of Jonathan, other fellen before Jonathan, other his squyer slowȝ, folowynge hym. And the first veniaunce is doon, the which smoot Jonathas and the squyer of cioun of Filisteis, weren stonys stondynge forth on euer either side, and scarris brokun bifore bi the maner of teeth on ech syde; name to oon[r] was Boses, and name to 'the tothers[s] was Sene; o scarre was stondynge forth to the north aȝens Machynas, and the tother scarre to the south aȝens Gabaa. Forsothe[t] Jonathas seide to his ȝong squyer, Come thou, passe we to the stacioun of these[u] vncircumcisid men, if in hap the Lord do for vs; for it is not hard to the Lord to saue, ethir in manye ethir in fewe. And his squyer seide to hym, Do thou alle thingis that plesen[v] thi soule; go whidur thou coueitist, Y schal be with thee, where euer thou wolt. And Jonathas seide, Lo! we passen to these men; and whanne we apperen to hem, if thei speken thus to vs, Dwelle ȝe[w], til we comen to ȝou; stonde we in oure place, and stie we not to[x] hem. Sotheli[y] if thei seien, Stye ȝe[z] to vs; stie we[a], for the Lord hath bitake hem in[b] oure hondis; this schal be a signe[c] to vs. 'Therfor euer[cc] either apperide to the stacioun[d] of Filisteis[e]; and Filisteis[e] seiden, Lo! Ebreis[f] goen out of caues, in whiche thei weren hid. And men of the stacioun[g] spaken to Jonathas and to his squyer, and seiden, Stie ȝe[h] to vs, and we schulen schewe to ȝou a thing. And Jonathas seide to his squyer, 'Stie we[i], sue thou me; for the Lord hath bitake hem in to the hondis of Israel. Forsothe[k] Jonathas stiede[l] crepynge on hondis and feet, and his squyer after hym; and whanne thei[m] hadden seyn the face of Jonathas, summe felden doun bifor Jonathas, his[n] squier killed othere, and suede[o] hym. And the firste wounde[p] was maad[q], which[r] Jonathas and his squyer smoot[s], as of twenti[t] men[u], in 'the myddil part of lond which[v] a peire of oxun was wont to ere in the[w] dai. And

[c] the aspies E *pr. m.* [d] and stonde E *pr. m.* [e] ȝe E *pr. m.* [f] ȝoure E *pr. m.* [g] he E *pr. m.*

[r] that oon I. the toon K. [s] that other I. [t] And I. [u] this C. [v] plesith A. [w] ȝe stille I. [x] up to I. [y] And I. [z] ȝe up I. [a] we up to hem I. [b] in to K. [c] token I. [cc] And so I. Therfor K. [d] standart I. [e] the Filisteis I. [f] the Ebreis I. [g] stacioun of Philistees I. [h] ȝe up I. [i] Wende we up *to hem* I. [k] And I. [l] stiede up I. [m] the Philistees I. [n] and his I. [o] he suede I. [p] veniaunce I. [q] don I. [r] the which I. [s] killide I. [t] Om. G. [u] thousynd men D *pr. m.* IKMNOQXb. Om. G. [v] ȝpace of the erthe that I. [w] o I.

hym as of twenti thousand[h] men, in the half party of an akir that a peyre of
15 oxen in a day is wont to ere. And a myracle is doon in the tentis, bi the feeldys, but and al the puple of the stacioun of hem that weren at robbynge, wexe astonyed, and the tentis ben disturblid; and it felle as a myracle fro
16 God. And the weyters of Saul, that weren in Gabaa of Beniamyn, bihelden, and, loo! a multitude throwun doun, and
17 hidir and thider down fleynge. And Saul seith to the puple that weren with hym, Enserchith, and lokith, who 3ede awey fro vs. And whanne thei hadden sou3t, it is founden not[i] to be nee3 Jona-
18 thas and his squyer. And Saul seith to Achyam, Applye the arke of 'the Lord[k]; forsothe the arke of God was there in
19 that day with the sonys of Israel. And whanne Saul spak to the preest, greet noyse is out sprongen in the tentis of Philistyen; and it wexe litilmele, and cleerliker it sownyde. And Saul seith to the preest, Withdrawe thin hoond.
20 Thanne Saul and the puple that was with hym criede togidre; and thei camen to the place of the strijf, and, loo! the swerd of echon was turned to his nei3bour, and a greet slau3ter wel
21 mych. But and the Hebrewis that weren with Philistiens 3istirday[l] and bifore 3isterdai, and[m] stieden vp with hem in the tentis, ben turned for to ben with Yrael, that weren with Saul and Jonatha.
22 Forsothe alle the[mm] Iraelitis, the whiche hadden hid hem silf in the hil of Effraym, herynge that Philistiens weren flowen, felawshipten hem seluen with hem[n] in the batayl, and weren with Saul as twenti
23 thousandis of men. And the Lord sauyde Irael in[o] that day. Forsothe the fi3t camen a myracle was don in the castels[x], and bi the[y] feeldis, but also al the puple of the[z] 'stacioun of hem[a] that 3eden out to take prey, dredde, and 'the castels[b] weren disturblid; and it bifelde as a myracle of God. And aspyeris[c] of Saul bihelden[d], 16 that weren in Gabaa of Beniamyn, and lo! a multitude cast[e] doun, and fleynge awei hidur and thidur. And Saul seide 17 to the puple that weren with hym, Seke 3e, and se 3e, who 3ede awei fro vs. And whanne thei hadden sou3t, it was foundun, that Jonathas and his squyer weren not present. And Saul seide to Achias, 18 Bryngе[f] the arke of the Lord; for the arke of God was there in that dai[g] with the sones of Israel. And whanne Saul 19 spak to the preest, a grete noise roos in the castelis[h] of Filisteis[i]; and it encresside litil and litil, and sownede[k] cleerliere[l]. And Saul seide to the preest, Withdraw thin hond. Therfor[m] Saul criede, and al the 20 puple[n] that was with hym; and thei camen 'til to[o] the place of batel, and, lo! the swerd of ech man[p] was turned to his nei3bore, and a ful grete sleynge[q] was. But also Ebreis[r] that weren with Filisteis 21 3istirday and the thridde dai ago, and hadde stied[s] with hem in[t] castels[u], turneden a3en to be with Israel[v], that weren with Saul and Jonathas. Also alle men[w] 22 of Israel, that hadden hid hem silf in the hil of Effraym, herden that Filisteis[x] hadden fled; and thei felouschipiden hem silf with her men in batel, and as ten[y] thousynde of men weren with Saul. And the 23 Lord sauyde Israel in that day. Sotheli[z] the batel cam til[a] to Bethauen. And men[b] 24 of Israel weren felouschipid[c] to hem silf in that dai; forsothe[d] Saul swoor† to the puple, and seide, Cursid be the man, that etith breed 'til to[e] euentid[f], til[g] 'Y venge

† *Saul swoor.* Saul synned in this ooth in double maner; for he swor yuele, and for he wolde fille worse; sothely he swoor here with out nede and du circumstaunces, and for he outook not the caas of nede, which is outakun in ech comaundement and lawe. Also hise ooth turnede to a worse issu, for the puple, maad feynt for it, my3te not pursue her enemyes, and ooth was occasioun of synne to al the puple. The ij. tyme Saul synnede, in fillinge wickidly his ooth as myche as was in him, for he wol sle Jonathas innocent, and reherside an other foly ooth on this. Jonathas synnede not in etinge hony, for he herde not the comaundement of his fadir, and for he cet in nede. Jonathas was takun bi lot, that he schulde declare his innocence bifor alle men, and that, as innocent, he schulde be delyuerid bi the puple. *Lire here.* C.

[h] Om. B *sec. m.* [i] Om. *ABFH.* [k] God B. [l] 3istai CE. [m] thei *A.* [mm] Om. *A.* [n] theiris C. [o] and in E.

[x] *Philistees* tentis I. [y] her I. [z] Om. GQb. [a] Philistees stacioun I. [b] her tentis I. [c] the aspyeris I. [d] bihelden *this doyng* I. [e] *of Philistees* was cast I. [f] Bryng hidere I. [g] tyme I. [h] tentis I. [i] the Filisteis I. [k] it sownede I. [l] more clerly I. [m] Thanne I. [n] multitude I. [o] vnto I. into EL. [p] mannes I. [q] slau3tere ther I. [r] the Ebreis I. [s] stied up I. [t] in to K. [u] her tentis I. [v] the men of Israel I. [w] the men CI. [x] the Filisteis I. [y] a ten I. twenti KXOQ. [z] And I. [a] in EL. [b] the men I. [c] socied I. [d] and I. [e] vnto I. into EL. [f] the euentid I. euetide E. [g] til the tyme that I.

24 vnto Bethauen. And men of Yrael ben felawshipt to hem seluen in that day; forsothe Saul swore to the puple, seyynge, Cursid be[p] the man that etith breed vnto euen, to the tyme that I be vengid
25 of myn enemyes. And al the puple eete no breed. And alle the comouns of the loond camen into a[q] wast wody place, in the which was hony on the face of
26 the feeld. And so al the puple wente into the place of heiȝe trees, and there apperide flowyng hony; and no man appliede the hond[r] to his mouth; for-
27 sothe the puple dredde the ooth. Forsothe Jonathas herde not, whanne his fadre swore to the puple; and he strauȝt out the cop of the ȝeerde, that he hadde in the hoond, and he wette into the hony combe; and he turnede his hoond to his mouth, and the eyen of hym ben liȝtned.
28 And answerynge oon of the puple seith, Thi fader hath constreynyd the puple with ooth, seiynge, Cursid be[s] the man that etith breed to day. Forsothe the
29 puple faylide. And Jonathas seide, My father hath disturblid the loond; ȝoure self han seen, for myn eyen ben liȝtned, forthi that Y taastide a litil of this hony;
30 myche more if the puple hadde eeten of the preiȝe of her enemyes, that thei foonden; whether not more veniaunce
31 hadde be doo in Philistees[t]? Thanne thei smyten in that day the Philistees[tt] fro
32 the place of engynes vnto Hailon. Doun weried is the puple wel miche; and turned to the praye, took sheep, and oxen, and calues, and slewen in the lond; and
33 the puple eete with blood. And thei toolden to Saul, seiynge, that the puple hadde synned to the Lord, etynge with blood. The which seith, ȝe han trespasside; turneth to me ryȝt nowe a greet me[h] of myn enemyes. And al the puple 25
ete not[i] breed[k]. And al the comyn puple of the lond cam in to a forest, in which was hony[l] on the 'face of[m] erthe. And 26
so the puple entride in to the forest, and flowynge[o] hony apperide[p]; and no man puttide[q] hond[r] to his mouth[s], for the puple dredde the ooth. Forsothe[t] Jonathas 27
herde not, whanne his fadir swoor[u] to the puple; and he[v] helde forth the ende of a litil ȝerde, whiche[w] he hadde[x] in the[y] hond, and dippide[z] in to 'a coomb of hony[a]; and he turnede his hond to his mouth, and hise iȝen weren liȝtned. And oon of the 28
puple answeride, and seide, Thi fader boond the puple with an ooth, and seide, Cursid be the man that etith breed to dai. Forsothe[b] the puple was feynt. And Jonathas 29
seide, My fadir hath[c] disturblid the lond; ȝe sien, that myn iȝen ben liȝtned, for Y tastide a litil of this hony; hou myche 30
more if the puple hadde ete the[d] prey of hise[e] enemyes, which[f] 'prey it[g] foond; whether not gretter veniaunce hadde be maad in Filisteis? Therfore thei smyt- 31
iden[h] Filisteis in that dai fro Machynas 'til in to[i] Hailon. Forsothe[k] the puple was maad ful wery; and the puple turnede 32
to prey[l], and took[m] scheep and oxun, and calues; and thei killiden in[n] the erthe; and the puple eet[o] with blood. And thei[p] 33
telden to Saul, and seiden, that the puple etynge with blood hadde synned to the Lord. And Saul seide, ȝe han trespassid; walewe ȝe[q] to me 'riȝt now[r] a greet stoon. And Saul seyde, 'Be ȝe spred[s] abrood in to 34
the comyn puple, and seie ȝe to hem, that ech man brynge to me his oxe and ram[t]; and sle ȝe on[u] this stoon, and ete ȝe[v], and ȝe schulen not do synne to the Lord, 'and ete[w] with blood. Therfor[x] al the puple brouȝte ech man an oxe in his hond 'til

[p] Om. BCEFH. [q] Om. ABFH. [r] hony ABFH. [s] Om. BCEFH. [t] the Philistees BCEFH. [tt] Phistees A.

[h] Y be vengid 1. [i] no ELO pr. m. [k] breed *til that tyme* 1. [l] hony aboue 1. [m] Om. 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] apperide there flowynge 1. [q] putte 1. [r] his hond 1. [s] mouth *therof* 1. [t] And 1. [u] forbede this 1. [v] Jonathas 1. [w] that 1. [x] heelde 1. [y] his 1. [z] he dippide it 1. [a] an honycombe 1. [b] And 1. [c] *bi this heest* hath 1. [d] of the DGIKMNOQSWXb. [e] her 1. [f] that 1. [g] thei 1. [h] smytyn C. smeten LP. smitten E. [i] vnto 1. into L. [k] And 1. [l] take prey 1. [m] it took 1. [n] *these bestis* upon 1. [o] eet *the fleishe* 1. [p] men 1. [q] ȝe anoon 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] Go ȝe forth 1. [t] his wether 1. [u] tho upon 1. [v] ȝe hem 1. [w] etynge hem 1. [x] And so 1.

34 stoon. And Saul seide, Beth ȝe scatered into the comouns, and seye[u] ȝe to hem, that echon brynge to me his oxe and wether; and sleeth vpon it, and etith, and ȝe shulen not synne to the Lord, etynge with blood. And so al the puple brouȝte echon an oxe in his hoond vnto
35 nyȝt, and thei slowen there. And Saul bildide vp an auter to the Lord; and thanne first he bigan to bilde an auter
36 to the Lord. And Saul seide, Falle we vpon the Philistyens bi nyȝt, and waste we hem vnto the morwetide liȝt; ne leeue we of hem a man. And the puple seide, Al that good is seen to thee in thin eyen, do. And the preest seith,
37 Neiȝ we hider to God. And Saul counseylide the Lord, seiynge, Whether shal Y pursue Philistiym, if thou taake hem into the hoondis of Yrael? And he an-
38 swerde not to hym in that day. And Saul seide, Aplieth hidir alle the corners of the puple, and witith, and seeth, bi
39 whom fallith this synne to day. The Lord the saueour of Yrael lyueth; for if bi Jonathan my sone it is doon, with out aȝen drawynge he shal die. To the which no man aȝen seide to hym of al
40 the puple. And he seide to al Yrael, Be ȝe seuerd into o parti, and Y with Jonathan my sone shal be in o parti. And the puple answerde to Saul, That good
41 is seen in thin eyen, do. And Saul seide to the Lord God of Irael, Lord God of Yrael, ȝyue dom, what is, that thou answerst not to thi seruaunt to day? If in me, or in Jonathan my sone, is this wickidnes, ȝyf shewynge; and if this wickidnes is in thi puple, ȝif holynes. And Jonathas and Saul ben[v] taken; for-
42 sothe the puple ȝede out. And Saul seith, Leyeth lot betwix[w] me and Jonathan my
43 sone. And Jonathas is taken. Forsothe to[y] nyȝt, and thei killiden[z] there. Sotheli[a] 35 Saul bildide[b] an auter to the Lord; and thanne firste he bigan to bilde an auter to the Lord. And Saul seide, Falle we on[c] 36 the Filisteis in the nyȝt, and waste[d] we hem til the morewtid schyne; and leeue we not of hem a man. And the puple seide, Do thou al thing that semeth good to thee in thin iȝen. And the preest seide, Neiȝe we hidur to God. And Saul coun- 37 selide[e] the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal pursue Filisteis[f]? whether thou schalt bitake hem in to the hondis of Israel? And the Lord answeride not to him in that dai. And Saul seide, Brynge ȝe 38 hidur alle the cornerisg of the puple, and wite ȝe, and se[h], bi whom this synne bifelde[i] to dai. The Lord sauyour[k] of Is- 39 rael lyueth; for if 'it is[l] don bi Jonathas my sone, he schal die with out aȝen drawyng. At which[m] *ooth* no man of al the puple aȝenseide hym[n]. And he seide to al 40 Israel, Be ȝe departid in to o part, and Y with my sone Jonathas schal be in the tothir part. And the puple answeride to Saul, Do thou that, that semeth good in thin iȝen. And Saul seide to the Lord 41 God of Israel, Lord God of Israel, ȝyue thou doom, what is[o], that thou answerist not to dai to thi seruaunt†? If this wickidness is in me, ether[p] in Jonathas my sone, ȝyue[q] thou schewyng[r]; ether if this wickidnesse is in thi[s] puple, ȝyue thou hoolynesse. And Jonathas was takun, and Saul[t]; forsothe[u] the puple ȝede out. And Saule seide, Sende ȝe lot bitwixe me 42 and Jonathas my sone. And Jonathas was takun 'bi lot[v]. Forsothe[w] Saul seide 43 to Jonathas, Schewe thou to me, what thou didist. And Jonathas schewide to hym, and seide, Y tastynge tastide a litil of[x] hony 'in the ende of the ȝerde[y], that was in myn hond; and lo! Y die‡. And 44

† Fro this word, *to thi seruaunt*, al that sueth til aftir this word, *ȝyue thou hoolynesse*, is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *lo Y die*; without resonable cause. *Lire here.* c.

[u] seith *BEFH.* [v] is *BCEFH.* [w] betwen *BEFH.* betwe *C.*

[y] vnto the 1. into EL. [z] killiden hem 1. [a] And 1. [b] bildide there 1. [c] upon 1. [d] destrie 1. [e] counselide with 1. [f] the Filisteis 1. [g] corneris, *or the vttermeste parties* 1. [h] se ȝe DIKO. [i] hath fallen 1. [k] the sauyour 1. [l] this synne be 1. [m] the which 1. [n] Saul 1. [o] is it 1. [p] other EL. [q] make 1. [r] schewyng *therof* 1. [s] the A. [t] Saul *bi lott* 1. [u] and 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] And 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] with my ȝerdis eende 1.

Saul seide to Jonathan, Shewe to me what thow hast doon. And Jonathas shewide to hym, and seith, Taastynge Y tastide in the cop of the ȝeerd that was in myn hoond a litil of hony, and
44 loo! Y dye. And Saul seith, Thes thingis do to me God, and thes thingis adde, for
45 bi deeth thou shalt dye, Jonathas. And the puple seide to Saul, Thanne whether Jonathas shulde dye, that hath doo this greet helth in Yrael? that is felony; the Lord lyueth, oon heer of the heed of hym shal not fal into the erthe, for with God he hath wrouȝt to day. Thanne the puple delyuerd Jonathan, that he diede
46 not. And Saul wente a wey, and pursuede not Philistiym; forsothe Philisteis
47 wenten a wey into her placis. And, the rewme stablid vpon Yrael, Saul fauȝt bi enuyroun aȝens alle his enemyes, aȝens Moab, and the sones of Amon, and Edom, and the kyngis of Saba, and the Philisteis; and whidir euer[w] he turnede hym silf,
48 he venkusede. And, the oost gedrid, he smoot Amalech, and he[x] delyuerde Yrael
49 fro the hoond of his wastours. Ther[xx] weren forsothe the sones of Saul, Jonathas, and Jesuy, and Melchisona; names of his two[y] douȝters[z], name of the first goten Merob, and name of the lasse Mycol.
50 And name of the wijf of Saul Achynoem, the douȝter of Achymaas; and the name of the prince of his chiualrye Abner, the sone of Ner, cosyn germeyn of
51 Saul. Forsothe Cys was the fader of Saul, and Ner, the fader of Abner, the
52 sone of Abyel. Forsothe there was strong batail aȝens Philisties alle the days of Saul; wherfor whom euere Saul sawȝ a strong man and able to bateil, he felawshipide him to him silf.

Saul seide, God do to me these thingis, and adde 'these thingis[z], for[a] thou, Jonathas, schalt[b] die[c] bi deeth. And the puple 45
seide to Saul, 'Therfor whethir[d] Jonathas schal die, that dide this greet helthe in Israel? this[e] is vnleueful[f]; the Lord lyueth; noon[g] heer of his heed schal falle[h] in to[i] erthe[k]; for he wrouȝte[l] with God to dai. Therfor[m] the puple delyuerede[n] Jonathas, that he diede not. And Saul ȝede a wey, 46
and pursuede[nn] not Filisteis[o]; sotheli[p] Filisteys[q] ȝeden in to her places. And Saul, 47
whanne the[r] rewme was 'confermyd on[s] Israel, fauȝt[t] bi cumpas aȝens alle hise enemyes, aȝens Moab, and the sones of Amon, and Edom, and aȝens the kyngis of Soba, and aȝens Filisteis[u]; and whidur euer he turnede hym, he ouercam†. And 48
whanne the[v] oost was gaderid[w], he smoot Amalech; and delyuerede[x] Israel fro the hond of hise distrieris. Forsothe[y] the 49
sones of Saul weren Jonathas, and Jesuy, and Melchisua; the names of hise twei douȝtris[yy], name[z] of the[a] firste gendrid douȝter was Merob, and name[b] 'of the[c] lesse[d] douȝter[e] was Mycol. And name[f] of 50
'the wijf of Saul[g] was Achynoem, the douȝtir of Achymaas; and the name of the prince of his chyualrye *was* Abner, sone[h] of Ner, brother[i] of the fadir of Saul. Forsothe[k] Cys was the fadir of Saul; and 51
Ner, the sone of Abiel, was fadir[l] of Abner. Sotheli[m] myȝti[n] batel was aȝens Fi- 52
listeis[o] in alle the daies of Saul; for whom euere Saul siȝ a strong man and schapli to[p] batel, Saul[q] felouschipide to him silf that man.

† *he ouercam.* In Ebreu it is thus, dide vnfeithfully, ether was vnfeithful; and the lettre suynge acordith, where he fauȝte aȝenus Amalech. *Live here.* c.

[w] eue *A.* [x] Om. *CE.* [xx] that *A.* [y] Om. *A.* [z] douȝtren *BFH.*

[z] this to 1. [a] if 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] die not 1. [d] Wher thanne 1. [e] it 1. [f] vnleueful *that he dye* 1. [g] for no 1. [h] perishe 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] the erthe KM. [l] hath wrouȝt 1. [m] Thanne 1. [n] deluyede *A.* [nn] he pursuede 1. [o] the Filisteis 1. [p] and 1. [q] the Filisteis 1. [r] his 1. [s] stablid upon 1. [t] he fauȝt 1. [u] the Filisteis 1. [v] his 1. [w] gaderid togidere 1. [x] he delyuerede 1. [y] And 1. [yy] douȝtris *ben these* 1. [z] the name 1. [a] his c. [b] the name 1. [c] to his c. [d] ȝounger 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] the name 1. [g] Sauls wijf 1. [h] the sone 1. [i] the brothir 1. [k] And 1. [l] the fadir 1. [m] And 1. [n] strong 1. [o] the Filisteis 1. [p] in 1. [q] he 1.

CAP. XV.

1 And Samuel seide to Saul, The Lord sente me, that I anoynte thee into kyng vpon his puple Yrael; nowe thanne here
2 the voys of the Lord. Thes thingis seith the Lord of oostis, I haue remembrid alle thingis that Amalech dide to Yrael; what maner wyse he withstood to hym in the weye, whanne he shulde stye vp fro Egipt.
3 Nowe thanne go, and smyte Amalech, and destruy alle the thingis of hym; ne spare thou to hym, ne coueyt thou eny thing of his[a] thingis; but sle fro man vnto womman, and litil child, and soukynge,
4 oxe, and sheep, and camel, and asse. And so Saul comaundide to the puple, and noumbrede hem as loombs two hundrid thousandis of foot men, and ten thow-
5 sandis of the men of Juda. And whanne Saul was comen vnto the cyte of Amalech, he leyde out aspies in the streem.
6 And Saul seide to Cynee, Goth hens, goth awey, and departith fro Amalech, lest perauenture I enwrappe thee with hem; forsothe thou didist mercy with alle the sones of Yrael, whanne thei stieden vp fro Egipt. And Cynee wente
7 awey fro the mydil of Amalech. And Saul smoot Amalech fro Euila, to the tyme that he cam to Sur, that is fro the
8 regioun of Egipt. And he took Agage, the kyng of Amalech, on lyue; forsothe al the comoun he slewȝ in the mouth of
9 swerd. And Saul sparide, and the puple, to Agag, and to the best flockis of sheep, and of drouys, and to clothis, and to wetheris, and to alle thingis that weren fayre; ne thei wolden scatere hem; forsothe what thing was foul and reprouable
10 that thei destruyden. Forsothe the word of the Lord is doon to Samuel, seiynge,

CAP. XV.

And Samuel seide to Saul, The Lord 1
sente me, that Y schulde anoynte thee in to 'kyng on[r] his puple Israel; now therfor here thou the vois 'of the Lord[s]. The 2
Lord of oostis seith thes thingis, Y haue rikenyd[t] what euer thingis Amalech dide[u] to Israel; hou Amalech aȝenstood Israel in the weie, whanne he[v] stiede[w] from Egipt. Now therfor go thou, and sle Ama- 3
lech, and distruye thou alle 'thingis of hym[x]; spare thou not hym, and[y] coueyte thou not[z] ony thing of hise thingis; but sle thou fro man 'til to[a] womman, and a[b] litil child, and soukynge, an[c] oxe, and scheep, and camel, and asse. Therfor[d] 4
Saul comaundide to[e] the puple[f], and he noumbride hem as lambren twei hundrid thousynde of foot men, and ten thousynde of men of Juda. And whanne Saul cam 5
to the citee of Amalech, he made redi buyschementis in the stronde. And Saul 6
seide to Cyney[g]†, Go ȝe[h], departe ȝe[i], and go ȝe awei[k] fro Amalech, lest perauenture Y wlappe thee in with hem; for thou didist mercy with alle the sones of Israel, whanne thei stieden[l] fro Egipt. And Cyney departide fro the myddis of Amalech. And Saul smoot Amalech fro 7
Euila, til[m] thou[n] come[o] to Sur[p], which is aȝens[q] Egipt. And he[r] took Agag quyke[s], 8
the kyng of Amalech; sotheli[t] he killide bi the[u] scharpnesse of swerd alle the comyn puple. And Saul and the[v] puple sparide 9
Agag, and the[v] beste flockis of scheep, and of grete beestis, and clothis, and rammes, and alle thingis that weren faire; and thei nolden[w] destrie tho; sotheli[x] what euer thing was vijl, and repreuable, thei distrieden this[y]. Forsothe[z] the word of the 10
Lord was maad to Samuel, and seide, It 11

† *Saul seide to Cyney*, that is, to hem that camen of Jetro, and weren with the sones of Israel. *Lire here.* c.

[a] this B.

[r] a kyng upon 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] brouȝt to mynde 1. [u] hath do 1. [v] Israel 1. [w] stiede up 1. [x] his thingis 1. [y] ne 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] vnto EL. [b] Om. F *sec. vice.* EIPXb. [c] Om. F *sec. vice.* DEIPXb. [d] And so 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] puple *to be gadrid togidre* 1. [g] the peple of Cyney 1. [h] ȝe henns 1. [i] ȝe awey 1. [k] forth 1. [l] stieden up 1. [m] to E. tho L. [n] he A *sec. m.* X *sec. m.* EIPb. [o] came 1. cam P. [p] Assur F *sec. m.* EGKLNPQRbX *sec. m.* [q] euen aȝens 1. [r] Saul 1. [s] aliyue 1. [t] and 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] his 1. [w] wolden not 1. [x] but 1. [y] that thing 1. it EL. [z] Sothly 1.

11 It othinkith me, that I haue ordeyned Saul a kyng; for he hath forsokyn me, and my wordis he hath not fulfillid in dede. And Samuel is sory, and cryede
12 to the Lord al nyȝt. And whanne fro niȝt Samuel was rysen that he go to Saul eerli, it is toold to Samuel, for Saul was comen into Carmeel, and hadde arerid to hym an out shynynge tokne of victory in maner of a bow, and turned was passid, and goon doun into Galgala. Thanne Samuel cam to Saul, and Saul offred brent sacrifice to the Lord of the cheef of the preiys, that he brouȝte fro Ama-
13 lech. And while Samuel was comen to Saul, Saul seide to hym, Thou blessid of[b] the Lord, Y haue[c] fulfillid the word of
14 the Lord. And Samuel seide, And what is this voys of flockis that rengith in myn eeris, and of droues that I here?
15 And Saul seith, Fro Amalech men han brouȝt thes thingis, forsothe the puple sparede to the betre sheep and drouys, for thei shulden be offrid to the Lord thi God; the tother forsothe we slewen.
16 And Samuel seide to Saul, Suffre me, and I shal shewe to thee what thingis the Lord hath spoken to me to nyȝt. And
17 he seid to hym, Spek. And Samuel seith, Whether not, whanne thou were a litil child in thin owne[cc] eyen, and thou art maad heed in the lynage of Yrael, and the Lord anoyntide thee into kyng vpon
18 Yrael; and the Lord sente thee into the weye, and seith, Go, and sle the synful men of Amalech, and thou shalt fiȝt
19 aȝens hem vnto the slauȝter of hem. Whi thanne hast thow not herd the voys of the Lord, but turnedist to the preye, and didist yuel in the eyen of the Lord?
20 And Saul seith to Samuel, If I haue herd the voys of the Lord, and haue repentith me†, that Y made Saul kyng[a]; for he forsook[b] me, and fillide[c] not my wordis in werk. And Samuel was sory, and he criede to the Lord in al the[d] nyȝt. And whanne Samuel hadde rise[e] bi nyȝt 12 to go eerly to Saul, it was teld to Samuel, that Saul hadde come in to Carmel, and hadde reisid[f] to hym a signe of victorye; and that[g] he hadde turned aȝen[b], and hadde passid[i], and hadde go doun in to Galgala. Therfor[k] Samuel cam to Saul, and Saul offride brent sacrifice to the Lord of the cheef thingis of preies, whiche he hadde brouȝt fro Amalech. And the while 13 Samuel cam to Saul, Saul seide to hym, Blessid be thou of the Lord, Y haue fillid[l] the 'word of the Lord[m]. And Samuel 14 seide, And[n] what is the[o] vois of flockis, that sowneth in myn eeris, and of grete beestis, whiche Y here? And Saul seide, 15 Thei[p] brouȝten tho fro Amalech, for the puple sparide the betere[q] scheep and grete beestis, that tho schulden be offrid to thi[r] Lord God; sotheli[s] we killiden the tothere beestis. Forsothe[t] Samuel seide to Saul, 16 Suffre thou me, and Y schal schewe to thee what thingis the Lord spak[u] to me in the[v] nyȝt. And he[w] seide to Samuel, Speke thou. And Samuel seide, Whether 17 not, whanne thou were litil in thin[x] iȝen, thou were maade heed in the lynages of Israel, and the Lord anoyntide thee in to kyng[y] on[z] Israel; and the Lord sente[a] 18 thee in to the weie, and seide, Go thou, and sle the synneris of Amalech, and thou schalt fiȝte aȝens hem 'til to[b] sleyng[c] of hem. Whi therfor herdist thou not the 19 vois of the Lord, but thou were turned to prey[d], and didist yuel in the 'iȝen of the Lord[e]? And Saul seide to Samuel, ȝhis[f], 20 Y herde[g] the 'vois of the Lord[h], and Y ȝede[i] in the weie, bi which the Lord sente[k]

† *It repentith me.* Repenting, whanne it berith chaungeablete, may not be in God, netheles God is seid to repente, for he hath him at the maner of a man repentinge, whanne he distrieth that that he made; so it is in this poynt, for he demyde Saul to be cast awey, whom he reiside bifor; netheles thilke chaungeablete, is onely in creaturis, for God bi vnchaungeable wille, makith chaungeable thingis. *Lire here.* c.

[b] bi E *pr. m.* [c] ha C. [cc] ownth E.

[a] a kyng C *pr. m.* [b] hath forsaken 1. [c] hath not fulfillid 1. [d] that 1. [e] rise up 1. [f] reisid up 1. [g] Om. C. [h] aȝen *fro Amalech* 1. [i] passid forth 1. [k] Thanne 1. [l] fulfillid 1. [m] Lordis word 1. [n] Om. DF *pr. m.* GMNQWX. [o] this BCI. [p] Men 1. [q] beste 1. [r] the A *pr. m.* 1. [s] and 1. [t] And 1. [u] hath spoke 1. [v] this 1. [w] Saul 1. [x] thin owne 1. [y] a kyng 1. [z] upon 1. [a] sende 1. [b] vnto 1. into EL. [c] the sleyng *plures.* [d] the prey 1. [e] Lordis siȝt 1. [f] This EIL. [g] haue herd 1. [h] Lordis vois 1. [i] haue go 1. [k] sende 1.

goon in the weye bi the which the Lord sente me, and haue brouȝt Agag, the kyng of Amalech, and Amalech Y slewe.
21 Forsothe the puple took of the praye, sheep and oxen, the cheef of hem that ben slayn, that thei offren to the Lord
22 her God in Galgalis. And Samuel seith, Whether wole the Lord brent sacrifices or slayn offryngis, and not more that it be obeishid to the voice of the Lord? Forsothe betre is obeishaunce than slayn sacrificis, and to take heed more than to
23 offre the fatnes of wetheris; for as synne of denyynge bi deuelis is to repugne, and as hidows trespas of mawmetrye to wiln not assent. Forthi thanne that thow hast throwen awcye the word of the Lord, the Lord hath throwen awey thee, that
24 thow be not kyng. And Saul seide to Samuel, Y haue synned, for[d] I haue broken the word of the Lord, and thi wordis, dredynge the puple and obeish-
25 ynge to the voyce of hem; but nowe, Y biseche, bere my synne, and turne aȝen
26 with me, that I honoure the Lord. And Samuel seith to Saul, Y shal not turne aȝen with thee, for thow hast throwen awey the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath throwen awey thee, that thow
27 be not kyng vpon Irael. And Samuel turnede forto goo awey; forsothe he cauȝte the cop of the mantil of hym, the
28 which also is rent. And Samuel seide to hym, The Lord hath kyt the kyngdam of Yrael fro thee to day, and hath takyn
29 it to thi neiȝbore beter than thow; forsothe to the ouercomer in Yrael he shal not spare, and thurȝ athenkynge he shal not be bowid; forsothe ne a man he is
30 that he do othenkynge. And he seith, Y haue synned; bot nowe honour me[e] before the eldren of my puple, and beme, and Y haue brouȝt Agag, the kyng of Amalech, and Y killide[l] Amalech. For-21
sothe[m] the puple took[n] of the prey, scheep and oxun, the firste[o] fruytis of tho thingis, that ben slayn, that thei make sacrifice to her Lord God in Galgalis. And Samuel 22
seide, Whether the Lord wole brent sacrifices, ethir slayn sacrifices, and not more[p] that me obeie to the vois of the Lord? For[q] obedience[r] is betere than sacrifices, and to 'herkene *Goddis*[rr] *word* is more than to offre the ynnere fatnesse of rammes; for 23
it is as the synne of mawmetrie to 'fiȝte aȝens *Goddis heest*[s]†, and it is as the wickidnesse of ydolatrie to nyle[t] 'ascente *to Goddis heest*[u]. Therfor for that[v], that thou castidist[w] awey the word of the Lord, the Lord castide[x] thee awei, that thou be not kyng. And Saul seide to Samuel, Y 24
synnede[y], for Y brak[z] the word of the Lord, and thi wordis; 'and Y dredde[a] the puple, 'and obeiede[b] to 'the vois of hem[c]; but now, Y biseche[d], bere thou my synne, 25
and turne thou aȝen with me, that Y worschipe the Lord. And Samuel seide to 26
Saul, Y schal not turne aȝen with thee, for thou castidist[e] awey the word of the Lord, and the Lord castide[f] awei thee, that thou be not king on[g] Israel. And 27
Samuel turnede[h] to go awey; sotheli[i] Saul took the ende[k] of the mentil of Samuel, which[l] also was to-rent. And Sa- 28
muel seide to hym[m], The Lord hath kit the rewme of Israel fro thee to dai, and ȝaf[n] it to thi neiȝbore betere than thou; certis the ouercomere in Israel schal not 29
spare[o], and[p] he schal[q] not be bowid bi repentaunce; for he is not man[r], '*that is, chaungeable*[s], that he do repentaunce. And Saul seide, Y synnede[t]; but now 30
onoure thou me bifor the eldere men of my puple, and bifor Israel, and turne thou

† *aȝenus Goddis heest*, whanne a man defendith his owne synne. *Lire here.* c.

[d] and B. [e] Om. A.

[l] haue killid 1. [m] And 1. [n] hath take 1. [o] cheef 1. [p] more *rather* 1. [q] forsothe 1. [r] obedience *to him* 1. [rr] take heede *to his* 1. [s] repugne *the word of God* 1. fiȝte aȝens Goddis heestis K. [t] nat 1. [u] consente to it 1. [v] thi 1. [w] hast throwen 1. [x] hath throwe 1. [y] haue synned 1. [z] haue broke 1. [a] dredinge 1. Y dredde K. [b] obeiynge 1. [c] her vois 1. [d] biseche thee 1. [e] hast throwen 1. [f] hath cast 1. [g] upon 1. [h] turnede *him* 1. [i] and 1. [k] hemme 1. [l] the which 1. [m] Saul 1. [n] he hath ȝouen 1. [o] spare hem that wil not obeie to him 1. [p] for C. [q] wil 1. [r] a man 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] haue synned 1.

fore Yrael; turne aȝen with me, that I
31 honour the Lord thi God. Thanne Samuel, turned aȝen, folwide Saul, and Saul
32 honourede the Lord. And Samuel seide, Bringith to me Agag, the king of Amalech. And offrid is to him Agag altherfattest tremblynge. And Agag seide, So
33 whether 'not seuereth[f] bitter deth? And Samuel seith, As thi swerd hath maad wymmen withouten free children, so thi moder shal be with out free children among wymmen. And Samuel hewide[g] hym into gobbetis before the Lord in
34 Galgalis. Forsothe Samuel ȝede into Ramatha; forsothe Saul stiede vp into his
35 hows in Gabaa. And Saul sawȝ no more Samuel vnto the day of his deth; neuerthelater Samuel weilide Saul, for it othouȝt[gg] the Lord, that he hadde ordeynyd Saul kyng vpon Irael.

CAP. XVI.

1 And the Lord seide to Samuel, How long thow weilist Saul, whanne Y haue throwun hym a ferre, that he regne not vpon Irael; fil thin horn with oyle, and come, that Y sende thee to Ysaye Bethlamyte; forsothe Y haue purueyd in the
2 sonys of hym a kyng to me. And Samuel seith, Howe shal Y goo? forsothe Saul shal here, and he shal slee me. And the Lord seith, A calf of the droue thow shalt take in thin hoond, and sey,
3 To offre to the Lord Y am comen. And thou shalt clepe Ysaye to the slayn sacrifice, and I shal shewe to thee what thou doo; and thou shalt anoynt whom euer
4 Y shal shewe to thee. Thanne Samuel dide, as the Lord spak to hym; and he cam into Bethleem, and the eldrys of the cytee aȝen comynge to hym wondriden, and seiden, Whether pesible is thin yn-
5 comynge? And he seith, Pesible; to offre to the Lord Y am comen; be ȝe halowid, and cometh with me, that I offre. Thanne aȝen with me, that Y worschipe thi Lord God. Therfor Samuel turnede aȝen†, and 31 † *Samuel turnede aȝen;* he wolde do worschip to Saul, 32 as long as he was suffrid of God in the rewme, and that he schulde sle Agag, that was kept ȝit quyk. *Lire here.* c.
suede Saul, and Saul worschipide the Lord. And Samuel seide, Brynge ȝe to me Agag, the kyng of Amalech. And Agag 'moost fat[u] tremblynge was brouȝt to hym. And Agag seide, Whether thus departith[v] bitter deeth? And Samuel seide, As thi swerd 33 made[w] wymmen with out fre children, so thi modir schal be with out fre children among wymmen. And Samuel kittide[x] hym[y] in to gobetis bifor the Lord in Galgalis. Forsothe[z] Samuel ȝede in to Ra- 34 matha; sotheli[a] Saul stiede[b] in to his hows in[c] Gabaa. And Samuel siȝ no more Saul‡ 35 ‡ *Samuel siȝ no more Saul,* in the kingis cloth and comyn staat. *Lire here.* c.
'til to[d] the dai of his deeth; netheles Samuel biweilide Saul‖, for it repentide the Lord, that he hadde ordeyned Saul kyng on[e] Israel. ‖ *Samuel biweilide Saul,* not that the sentence of the Lord schulde be chaungid aȝenus him, but Samuel hadde compassioun of his soule, lest it were dampned withouten ende, and Samuel dredde, lest the puple of Israel schulde be punyschid for the synnes of Saul. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XVI.

And the Lord seide to Samuel, Hou 1 long biweilist thou Saul, sithen[f] Y castide[g] hym awey, that he regne not on[h] Israel; fille thin horn with oile, and come, that Y sende thee to Ysay of Bethleem; for among hise sones Y haue purueide a king to me. And Samuel seide, Hou schal Y 2 go? for[i] Saul schal here[k], and he schal sle me. And the Lord seide, Thou schalt take a calf of the droue in thi hond, and thou schalt seye, Y cam to make sacrifice to the Lord. And thou schalt clepe Ysay 3 to the sacrifice, and Y schal schewe to thee, what thou schalt do; and thou schalt anoynte, whom euere Y schal schewe to thee. Therfor[l] Samuel dide, as the Lord 4 spak to hym; and he cam in to Bethleem, and the eldere men of the citee wondriden, and camen[m] to hym, and seiden, Whether thin entryng[n] is[o] pesible? And he seide, 5 It is pesible; Y cam to make sacrifice to the Lord; be ȝe halewid, and come ȝe with me, that Y make sacrifice. Therfor[p] he[q]

[f] ne seuere E *pr. m.* [g] hewȝ E. [gg] othorȝt A.

[u] the moost fat man I. [v] departe E. departid L. [w] hath made I. [x] hewide I. [y] Agag I. [z] And I. [a] and I. [b] wente up I. [c] in to *plures.* [d] vnto I. into L. [e] upon I. [f] sith I. [g] haue cast I. [h] upon I. [i] certis I. [k] here *therof* I. [l] Thanne I. [m] ther camen I. [n] entree I. [o] be I. [p] Thanne I. [q] Samuel I.

he halowid Ysaye, and hys sones, and
6 clepide hem to the sacrifice. And whanne
thei weren comen yn, he saw3 Elyab,
and seith, Nowe before the Lord is the
7 crist of hym. And the Lord seide to
Samuel, Ne behold thou the cheere of
hym, ne the hei3te of his stature; for Y
haue throwun hym aweye, ne aftir the
lokynge of men Y deme; forsothe a man
seeth tho thingis that ben opyn, forsothe
8 the Lord lokith the herte. And Ysaye
clepide Amynadab, and brou3te hym be-
fore Samuel; the which seide, Ne this
9 the Lord hath chosun. Forsothe Ysaye
brou3te forth Sama; of whom he seith,
Also this the Lord hath not chosun.
10 And so Ysaye brou3te forth his seuen
sones before Samuel; and Samuel seith
to Ysaye, The Lord hath not chosen of
11 thes. And Samuel seide to Ysaye, Whe-
ther nowe fulfillid ben the sones? The
which answerde, 3it another there is, a
litil child, and fedith sheep. And Samuel
seith to Ysaye, Send, and bryng forth
hym; forsothe ne we shulen sitte, before
12 that he come hidir. Thanne he sente,
and brou3te hym forth; forsothe he was
rodi[h], and fayr in si3t, and sembli[i] in
face. And the Lord seith, Rise, and
13 anoynt[k] hym; forsothe he it is. Thanne
Samuel took an horn of oyle, and an-
oyntide hym in the myddis of the bri-
theren of hym; and the Spirit of the
Lord is ful sent into Dauyd fro that
day and therafter. And Samuel rysynge
14 wente into Ramatha. And so the Spyrit
of the Lord wente awey fro Saul, and
the shrewid spyrit fro the Lord 'shook
15 hym[l]. And the seruauntis of Saul seiden
to hym, Loo! the yuel spiryt of the Lord
16 shakith[m] thee; comaunde the lord oure
kyng, and thi seruauntis that before thee
ben, sechen a man kunnynge to pleye

halewide Ysai, and hise sones, and clepide[r]
hem to the sacrifice. And whanne thei 6
hadden entrid, he[s] si3 Eliab[t], and seide[u]†, †*and seide*, in his herte. *Lire here.* c.
Whether bifor the Lord is his crist[v]? And 7
the Lord seide to Samuel, Biholde thou
not his cheer, nethir hi3nesse[w] of his sta-
ture; for Y castide[x] hym awei‡, and Y ‡*for Y castide him awey*, that he regne not. *Lire here.* c.
demyde[y] not bi 'the si3t of man[z]; for a[a]
man seeth tho thingis that ben opyn, but
the Lord biholdith the herte. And Ysai 8
clepide Amynadab, and brou3te hym bifor
Samuel; which[b] seide, Nether the Lord
hath chose this. Forsothe[c] Isay brou3te[d] 9
Samma; of whom Samuel seide, Also the
Lord hath not chose this. Therfor[e] Isai 10
brou3te[f] hise seuene sones bifor Samuel;
and Samuel seide to Ysai, The Lord hath
'not chose[g] of these. And Samuel seide to 11
Isai, Whether thi sones ben now fillid[h]? ‖*the Spirit of the Lord;* that is, the spirit of strengthe and of stidefastnesse, to delyuere the puple; wherfor it is seid in xvii. c°. that Dauid vnarmed 3ede stidefastly and wilfuly, to fi3te a3enus the Filistey. Sothely Jerom seith, that fro that day the spirit of profesie was in Dauyth, and fro that tyme he began to singe salmes, and this accordith to the seiyng of hem, whiche seyen that he made that salm, *Dominus illuminacio mea*, in his anoynting. *Lire here.* c.
And Isai answeride, 3it 'another is, a[i] litil
child, and lisewith[k] scheep. And Samuel
seide to Isai, Sende thou[l], and brynge
hym[m]; for we schulen not sitte to mete,
bifor that he come hidur. Therfor[n] Ysai 12
sente, and brou3te hym; sotheli he was
rodi, and fair in si3t, and of semely face.
And the Lord seide, Rise thou, and
anoynte hym; for[o] it is he. Therfor Sa- 13
muel took the horn of oyle, and anoyntid
hym in the myddis of his britheren; and
the Spirit of the Lord† was dressid in to
Dauid fro that day 'and afterward[p]. And
Samuel roos[q], and 3ede[r] in to Ramatha.
And so the Spirit of the Lord 3ede[s] awei 14
fro Saul, and a[t] wickid spirit of the Lord
trauelide Saul. And the seruauntis of Saul 15
seiden to hym, Lo! an yuel spirit‡ of the
Lord traueilith thee; oure lord the kyng 16
comaunde, and thi seruauntis that ben
bifore thee, schulen seke a man, that kan
synge with an harpe, that[u] whanne the
yuel spirit of the Lord takith thee, he[v]
harpe with his hond, and thou bere esi-

§ *Lo an yuel spirit;* the fend is seid the spirit of the Lord, for the good kynde of hym is of God bi creacioun ether making of nou3t, but he was maad yuel bi his owne pride. *Lire here.* c.

[h] brown E *pr. m.* [i] semely CEH. [k] anoyntide A. [l] waggide hym out E *pr. m.* [m] out waggeth E *pr. m.*

[r] he clepide 1. [s] Samuel 1. [t] Eliab *a sone of Ysai* 1. [u] he seide 1. [v] crist *whom I anoynte* 1. [w] the hi3nesse FGIKLNOPQRSUW. [x] haue cast 1. [y] deme 1. [z] mans si3t 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] and he 1. [c] And 1. [d] brou3te forth 1. [e] And so 1. [f] brou3te forth 1. [g] chose noon 1. [h] fulfillid 1. [i] ther is anothir 1. [k] he pasturith 1. [l] 3e 1. [m] hym *hidere* 1. [n] Thanne 1. [o] forsothe 1. [p] forth 1. [q] roos up 1. [r] wente 1. [s] wente 1. [t] the 1. [u] and c. [v] the man 1.

with harpe, that whanne the yuel spyrit of the Lord takith[n] thee, he pleye with 17 his hoond, and li3ter[o] thou bere. And Saul seith to his seruauntis, Purueieth to me sum man wel harpynge, and 18 bryngith hym to me. And answerynge oon of the children seith, Loo! I saw3 the sone of Ysaye Bethlemyte, kunnynge to harpe, and moost my3ti bi strength, a man curaiows in batayl, and wyse[p] in wordis, and a fayre man; and the Lord 19 is with hym. Thanne Saul sente messagers to Ysaye, seiynge, Send to me Dauith thi sone, the which is in the 20 lesewis. And so Ysay took an asse ful of loouys, and a galoun of wyn, and o kyd of the she geet; and he sente bi the 21 hoond of Dauid his sone to Saul. And Dauid cam to Saul, and stood before hym; and he louyde hym ful mych, and 22 is made a squyer of hym. And Saul sente to Ysaye, seiynge, Stoond Dauyd in my si3t, forsothe he hath foundun 23 grace in myn eyen. Thanne whanne euere the yuel spyrit of the Lord cau3te Saul, Dauid took an harp, and smoot with hys hoond, and Saul was refourmyd, and li3ter he hadde; forsothe the yuel spiryt wente awey fro hym.

liere[w]. And Saul seide to hise seruauntis, 17 Puruey 3e to me sum man syngynge wel, and brynge 3e hym to me. And oon of 18 the[x] children answeride and seide, Lo! Y si3 the[y] sone of Ysai of Bethleem, kunnynge to synge, and 'strongeste in my3t[z], and 'a man able[a] to batel, and prudent in wordis, and a feir man; and the Lord is with hym. Therfor Saul sente messan- 19 geris to Ysay, and seide, Sende thou to me Dauid thi sone, 'which is in the lesewis[b]. Therfor[c] Isai took an asse 'ful of[d] 20 looues†, and a galoun of wyn, and a 'kyde of geet[e]; and sente[f] bi the hond of Dauid his sone to Saul. And Dauid cam to Saul, 21 and stood bifor hym; and Saul louyde hym greetli[g], and he[h] was maad 'his squyer[i]. And Saul sente to Isay, and 22 seide, Dauid stonde in my si3t, for he foond[k] grace in myn i3en. Therfor[l] 23 whanne euer the wickid[m] spirit of the Lord took[n] Saul, Dauid took the[o] harpe, and smoot[p] with his hond, and Saul was coumfortid, and he hadde li3tere[q]; for the wickid[r] spirit 3ede[s] awey fro hym.

† *an asse ful of looues*, that is, chargid with looues. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XVII.

1 Forsothe Philisteis gedrynge her cumpanyes into batayl camen togidre in Socoth of Judee, and thei setten tentis betwix[r] Socoth and Azecha, in the coostis 2 of Domyn. Forsothe Saul and the men of Yrael gedrid camen in the valey of Therebynt, and dressiden sheltroun to 3 fi3t a3ens the Phylisteis. And Philisteis stoden vpon the hil on this partyc, and Irael stood vpon an hil, and on the tother 4 perty a valey that was bitwix[s] hem. And

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe[t] Filisteis gaderiden[u] her cum- 1 penyes in to batel, and camen[v] togidere in[w] Socoth of Juda, and settiden[x] tentis bitwixe Socoth and Azecha, in the coostis of Domyn. Sotheli[y] Saul and the men 2 of Israel weren gaderid[z], and camen[a] in to the valey of Terebynte, and dressiden[b] scheltrun to fi3te a3ens Filisteis. And Fi- 3 listeis[c] stoden aboue the hil on this part, and Israel stood on the hil on the tother part of the valey, that was bitwixe hem.

[n] take *EFH*. [o] li3tliere *CE*. [p] a wyse *E orig*. [r] bitwene *BFH*. betwen *E*. betwe *C*. in *E pr. m*. [s] bytwene *BEFH*. betwe *C*.

[w] it more esely 1. [x] his 1. [y] a 1. [z] moost strong man 1. [a] an able man 1. [b] that is kepinge thi bestes 1. [c] And so 1. [d] chargid with 1. [e] geet kyde 1. [f] he sente tho 1. [g] myche 1. [h] Dauid 1. [l] squyer of Saul 1. [k] hath founde 1. [l] Thanne 1. [m] yuel 1. [n] traueilide 1. [o] his 1. [p] harpide 1. [q] li3tiliere *plures*. *it* more li3tly 1. [r] yuel 1. [s] wente 1. [t] Sotheli the 1. [u] gaderiden to gidere 1. [v] thei camen 1. [w] in to 1. [x] thei settiden 1. [y] And 1. [z] gaderid to gidre 1. [a] thei camen 1. [b] thei dressiden 1. [c] the Filisteis 1.

a bastard man wente out fro the tentis of Philistiens, Goliath of Geth bi name, in heiȝte of sexe cubitis and a span; and a stelyn helm vpon his heed; and he was clothid with a maylid hawberioun; forsothe the weiȝt of his hawberioun was of fyue thousand siclys of steel; and stelyn legharneis he hadde in the hipis, and a stelyn sheeld couerde the shuldris of hym. The shaft of his speer was as the beem of websters; forsothe that yren of his speer hadde sexe hundrid siclis of yren; and his squyer wente before him. And stondinge he criede aȝens the cumpanyes of Israel, and he seide to hem, Whi ben ȝe comyn redi to batail? Whether Y am not a Philistee, and ȝe the seruauntis of Saul? Chesith of ȝou a man, and come he doun to a synguler strijf; if he may fiȝt with me, and smytith me, we shulen be to ȝou seruauntis; forsothe if Y shal haue the maystrye, and smyte hym, ȝe shulen be seruauntis, and serue to vs. And the Philistee seide, I haue ȝeue reproof to the cumpanyes of Yrael to day; ȝyueth to me a man, and go he yn with me a synguler strijf. Forsothe Saul herynge and alle the Yraelitis the wordis of this maner Philistee, thei weren stonyed, and dradden ful mych. Forsothe Dauyd was the sone of an Effratee man, of the which it is aboue seid, of Bethlem Juda, to whom the name was Ysaye, the which hadde eiȝt sonys; and he was a man in the days of Saul olde, and of greet age amonge men. Forsothe the thre more sonys of hym wenten after Saul into batayl; and the names of the thre sonys of hym, that wenten to batayl, Heliab, the first goten, and the secounde, Amynadab, forsothe the thridde,

And a man[d], *'sone of a widewe†, whos fadir was vncerteyn*[e], ȝede[f] out of the 'castels of[g] Filisteis[h], Goliath bi name of Geth, of sixe cubitis heiȝ and a spanne; and a brasun basynet on[i] his heed; and he was clothid[ii] with 'an haburioun hokid[k], *ether mailid*[l]; forsothe[m] the weiȝte of his haburioun was fyue thousynde siclis[n] of bras; and he hadde 'bootis of bras in the hipis[o], and a 'scheld of bras[p] hilide[q] hise schuldris. Forsothe[r] 'the schaft of his spere[s] was as the beem of webbis[t]; forsothe[u] thilke[v] yrun of his spere hadde[w] sixe hundrid siclis of yrun; and his squier ȝede bifor hym. And he[x] stood, and cried aȝens the cumpenyes[y] of armed men of Israel, and seide[z] to hem, Why camen ȝe redi to batel? Whether Y am not a Filistei, and ȝe ben the seruauntis of Saul? Chese ȝe a man of ȝou, and come he doun to synguleré[a] batel; if he may fiȝte with me, and sleeth[b] me, we schulen be 'seruauntis to ȝou[c]; forsothe[d] if Y haue the maystry, and sle hym, ȝe schulen be boonde, and 'ȝe schulen[e] serue vs. And 'the Filistei[f] seide, Y haue 'seyd schenschip[g] to dai to the cumpenyes of Israel; ȝyue[h] ȝe a man[i], and bigynne he 'synguler batel[ii] with me[k]. Sotheli Saul and alle men[l] of Israel herden[m] siche wordis of 'the Filistey[n], and[o] thei weren astonyed, and dredden greetli. Forsothe[p] Dauid was 'the sone of a man[q] of Effrata, of whom it is 'biforseid[r], of Bethleem of Juda, to 'which man[s] the name was Isay, which[t] hadde eiȝte sones; and 'the man was eld in the daies of Saul[u], and of greet age among men. Sotheli[v] thre grettere[w] sones of Ysai ȝeden after Saul in to batel; and the names of hise thre sones, that ȝeden[ww] to batel, Heliab[x], the[y] firste gendryd[z], and the secounde[a], Amynadab, and the thridde,

† *and a man sone of a widue.* Ebrews seyen, a man in the myddis, that is a strong man, and hardy that goith bifor the oost, and is redy to fiȝte aȝenus oon of the enemyes in singuler batel. *Lire here.* c.

[d] bastard man GIKNob. man bastard MOQSWX. [e] Gloss omitted in DGIKOQSWXb. [f] wente 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] Filisteis tentis 1. [i] of A. [ii] closid b. [k] a mailed haburioun 1. [l] *nailed* b. gloss omitted in 1. [m] and 1. [n] sichis A. [o] on his thies brasen bootis 1. [p] brasen scheld 1. [q] hilide with c. [r] And 1. [s] his spere schaft 1. [t] websters 1. [u] and 1. [v] the 1. [w] weiede 1. [x] Goliath 1. [y] cumpanye 1. [z] he seide 1. [a] a syngulere 1. [b] sle EIL. [c] ȝoure seruauntis 1. [d] and 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] Goliath 1. [g] put repreef 1. [h] sende 1. [i] man to me 1. [ii] to fiȝte 1. [k] me aloone 1. [l] the men 1. [m] herynge 1. [n] Goliath 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] And 1. [q] a mannes sone 1. [r] seid bifore 1. [s] whom 1. [t] and he 1. [u] in the daies of Saul Ysay was an olde man 1. [v] And the 1. Sotheli the K. [w] eldeste 1. [ww] wenten 1. [x] *weren* Heliab 1. [y] his 1. [z] bigoten 1. [a] secounde hiȝte 1.

14 Samma. Forsothe Dauyd was the leest. Thanne the thre more folwynge Saul,
15 Dauyd wente, and turnede a3en fro Saul, for to fede the flok of his fadre in Beth-
16 leem. Forsothe the Philistee cam forth eerli, and at euen 'stondynge repreuyde
17 the children[t] of Yrael[u] fourti days. Forsothe Ysaye seide to Dauyd his sone, Tak to thi bretheren powned corn, of the mesure of ephi, and thes ten loouys, and renne into the tentis to thi britheren;
18 and ten chesis thes thou shalt bere to the tribune; and thi britheren thou shalt visite, if thei ry3t doon, and with whom
19 thei ben ordeynyd, lern. Forsothe Saul, and thei, and alle the sonys of Yrael in the valey of Therebynt fou3ten a3ens
20 Philisteis. And so Dauid roos eerli, and commendide the flok to the keper, and chargyd 3eed, as Ysay comaundide to hym; and cam to the place of Magala, and to the oost, that, goon out to fi3t,
21 criede out in the strijf. Forsothe Irael hadde dressid sheltroun; but and a3ens
22 hem Philisteis weren redy. Thanne Dauid leuynge the vessels, the whiche he brou3te, vndre the hoond of a keper at the fardels, he ran to the place of the strijf, and he askide, if alle thingis ri3t
23 weren doon anentys his britheren. And whanne 3it he spak to hem, aperyde that[v] bastard man, Goliath bi name, Philistee of Geth, stiynge fro the tentis of Philisteis; and hym spekynge thes same
24 wordis, Dauyd herde. Forsothe alle the Ysraelitis whanne thei hadden seen the man, thei flowen fro his face, dredynge
25 hym greetli. And echon of Irael seide to other, Whether thou hast seen this man that styeth vp? forsothe to 3yue reprofe to Yrael he stieth vp; therfor the man

Samma. Forsothe[b] Dauid was the leeste[c]. 14
Therfor[d] while thre[e] grettere[f] sueden Saul, Dauid 3ede, and turnede a3en fro Saul, that 15
he schulde[g] kepe the floc of his fadir in Bethleem. Forsothe[h] the Filistey cam[i] 16
forth in the morewtid, and euentid; and stood 'bi fourti daies[k]. Sotheli[l] Ysai seide 17
to Dauid his sone, Take thou to thi britheren meete maad of meele, the[m] mesure of ephi[n], and these ten looues, and renne thou in to the castels[o] to thi britheren; and thou schalt bere to the tribune these 18
ten 'litil † formes of chese[p]; and thou schalt visite thi britheren, whether thei doon ri3tli[q], and lurne[r] thou, with whiche[s] men thei ben ordeyned. Forsothe[t] Saul, 19
and thei, and alle the sones of Israel in the valei of Terebynte fou3ten a3ens Filisteis[u]. Therfor[v] Dauid roos eerli, and 20
bitook[w] the floc to the[x] kepere, and he 3ede[y] chargid, as Ysai 'hadde comaundid to[z] hym; and he cam to the place Magala[a], and to the oost, which[b] oost 3ede out to the batel[c], and criede[d] in 'the batel[dd]. For Israel hadde dresside[e] scheltrun; 'but 21
also[f] Filisteis[g] weren maad[h] redi 'euen a3ens[i]. Therfor[k] Dauid lefte the vessels, 22
whiche[l] he hadde brou3t, vndur the hond of a kepere 'at the[m] fardels, and he ran to the place of batel, and he axyde, if alle thingis weren 'doon ri3tli[n] anentis hise britheren. And whanne he spak 3it to 23
hem, thilke bastard apperide, Goliath bi name, a[o] Filistei of Geth, and stiede[p] fro the castels[q] of Filisteis[r]; and 'while he spak[s] these same wordis, Dauid herde. And whanne alle men[t] of Israel hadden 24
seyn 'the man[u], thei fledden fro his face[v], and dredden hym greetli. And ech man 25
of Israel seide[w], Whether thou hast seyn this man that stiede[x]? for[y] he stiede[z] to

† *ten litle, etc.* that is, x. litle chesis formed. *Lire here.*

[t] childre CE. ['u] and stood E *pr. m.* [v] the ilke E *pr. m.* the F.

[b] Therfor A. And I. [c] 3oungist I. [d] Thanne I. [e] the thre IK. the O. [f] eldist sones I. [g] wolde I. [h] And bi fourti daies I. [i] 3ede I. [k] *into repreef of Israel* I. [l] And I. [m] at the I. [n] thre bushels I. [o] tentis I. [p] smale cheeses I. [q] iustly I. [r] knowe I. [s] what I. [t] Certis I. [u] the Filisteis I. [v] And so I. And therfor K. [w] he bitook I. [x] a I. [y] 3ede forth I. [z] comaundide I. [a] of Magala I. [b] the which I. [c] fi3t I. [d] it criede I. [dd] fi3tyng I. [e] ordeyned I. [f] and euen a3ens hem I. [g] the Filisteis I. [h] Om. DIB. [i] also I. [k] Thanne I. [l] that I. [m] atte EL. [n] iustly doon I. [o] the I. [p] he wente up I. [q] tentis I. [r] the Filisteis I. [s] him spekynge I. [t] the men IM. [u] Goliath I. [v] si3t I. [w] seide *to oother* I. [x] hath stied up I. [y] forsothe I. [z] 3ede up I.

that smytith hym, the kyng shal make riche with greet ricchessis; and his dou3ter he shal 3yue to hym, and the hows of his fadre he shal make with out tri-
26 bute in Yrael. And Dauid seide[w] to the men that stoden with hym, seiynge, What shal it be 3ouun[x] to the man that smytith this Philistee, and bereth awey reprofe fro Irael? forsothe who is he[y] this Philistee vncircumcidid, the which reproueth the shiltrouns of the God lyu-
27 ynge? Forsothe the puple toolde to hym the same word, seiynge, Thes thingis shulen be 3eue to the man that smitith
28 hym. The which thing whanne Heliab, his more brother, hadde herd, hym spek-ynge with other, is wrooth a3ens Dauid, and seith, Whi art thou comen, and whi hast thow forsaken thes[z] fewe sheep in deseert? I haue knowen thi pride, and the shrewidnesse of thin herte; for that thou my3tist se the bateil, thou art comen
29 doun. And Dauid seith[a], What haue I
30 doon? Whether is it not a word? And he bowide a syde a litil fro hym to an other; and he seide the same word, and the puple answerde to hym word as bi-
31 fore. Forsothe the wordis that Dauid spak, ben herd, and toold in the si3t of
32 Saul. To whom whanne he was brou3t, he spak to hym, Ne falle[b] not doun the herte of eny man in hym, and thi seruaunt shal goo, and fi3t a3en the Philistee.
33 And Saul seith to Dauid, Thou mayst not withstoond to this Philistee, ne fi3te a3ens hym, for a child thou art; for-sothe this man is a fi3ter fro his 3ongth.
34 And Dauid seide to Saul, Thi seruaunt fedde the flok of his fader, and there cam a lioun or a beere, and took a wether
35 fro the mydil of the flok; I pursuede hem, and smoot, and delyuerde fro the

seie schenship[a] to Israel; therfor the kyng schal make[b] riche with greet richessis 'the man[c] that sleeth thilke Filistei; and the kyng schal 3yue his dou3ter to that man, and schal[d] make the hows of his fader with out 'tribut in Israel[e]. And Dauyd 26
spak to the men that stoden with hym, and seide, What schal be 3ouun to the man that sleeth this Filistei, and doith awei schenschip fro Israel? for[f] who is[g] this Filistei vncircumcidid, that dispiside[h] the scheltruns of God lyuynge? Forsothe[i] 27
the puple tolde to hym[k] the same word, and seide, These thingis schulen be 3ouun to the man that sleeth hym[l]. And whanne 28
Heliab, 'his more brother[m], had herd this, while he[n] spak with othere men, he was wrooth a3ens Dauid, and seide, Whi camest thou[o], and whi 'leftist thou[p] tho fewe scheep in deseert? Y knowe thi pride, and the wewardnesse of thin herte; for thou camest doun to se the batel. And 29
Dauid seide, What haue Y do[q]? Whether it is not a[r] word? And Dauid bowide[s] a 30
litil fro hym to another man; and Dauid seide the same word, and the puple answeride to hym al[t] word as bifore[u]. For- 31
sothe[v] these[w] wordis weren herd, whiche[x] Dauid spak, and weren[y] teld 'in the si3t of[z] Saul. And whanne Dauyd was brou3t 32
to Saul, Dauyd spak to hym[a], The herte of ony man falle not doun[b] for 'that Filistei[c], Y thi seruaunt schal go, and 'Y schal[d] fi3te a3ens the Filistei. And Saul 33
seide to Dauid, Thou maist not a3enstonde this Filistei, nether fi3te a3ens hym, for thou art a child; forsothe[l] this man is a werriour fro his 3ong wexynge age. And 34
Dauid seide to Saul, Thi seruaunt kepte 'the floc of his fadir[m], and a lioun cam, ether[n] a bere, and took[o] awei[p] a ram fro the myddis[q] of the floc; Y pursuede, and 35

[w] seith BCEFH. [x] 3eue BH. 3iue C. 3iuen E. [y] Om. A. [z] thos B. thoo CE sec. m. thulke E. pr. m. [a] seide CE. [b] falle thou B.

[a] repreef 1. [b] make that man 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] in Israel he schal 1. [e] paiyng of tribut 1. [f] and 1. [g] is he 1. [h] dispisith 1. [i] And 1. [k] Dauid 1. [l] Goliath 1. [m] the eldre brother of Dauid 1. [n] Dauid 1. [o] thou *hidere* 1. [p] hast thou lefte 1. [q] mysdo 1. [r] *but* a 1. [s] 3ede thenns 1. [t] the 1. [u] thei diden bifore 1. [v] And 1. [w] the 1. [x] that 1. [y] thei weren 1. [z] bifore 1. [a] hym *thus* 1. [b] down *in him* 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] Om. 1. [l] but 1. [m] his fadirs floc 1. [n] also 1. other L. [o] tooken A. *sec. m.* 1. [p] Om. EL. [q] myddil 1.

mouth of hem; and thei rysen aȝens me, and I cauȝte the chaul of hem, and
36 straunglide, and slowȝ hem. Forsothe and a lioun and a beere slewe Y thi seruaunt; therfore shal be and this Philistee vncircumcidid as oon of thes. Now Y shal goo, and take awey the shenship of the puple; for who is this Philistee vncircumcidid, that is hardy to myssey
37 to the oost of the lyuynge God? And Dauid seith, The Lord that hath delyuerd me fro the mouth of the lioun, and fro the hoond of the beere, he shal delyuer me fro the hoond of this Philistee. Forsothe Saul seide to Dauid, Go, and
38 the Lord be with thee. And Saul clothide Dauid with his clothis, and putte on a stelen helm vpon his heed, and clothide hym with an hawberioun.
39 Thanne Dauid gyrd with his swerd vpon his clothinge, began to asaye if armyd he myȝte goo; forsothe he hadde not the custome. And Dauid seide to Saul, I may not thus goo, for and[c] vse I haue not. And he putte doun tho thingis,
40 and he took his staf, that euermore he hadde in hondis. And he cheese to hym fyue moost cleer stonus of the streem; and he putte hem into the sheepherdis scrip that he hadde with hym; and he took a slynge in hoond, and ȝeed forth
41 aȝens the Philystee. Forsothe the Philistee ȝeed, comynge and neiȝynge aȝens
42 Dauyd; and his squyer before hym. And whanne the Philistee hadde inwardly beholden hym, and seen Dauyd, he despiside hym; forsothe he was a ȝong
43 man, rodi[d], and fayre in siȝt. And the Philistee seide to Dauyd, Whethir I am[dd] a dog, that thou comest to me with a staf? And the Philistee curside Dauid in
44 his goddis; and seide to Dauyd, Com to me, and Y shal ȝeue thi flesh to the

killide[r] hem, and rauyschide[s] fro 'the mouth of hem[t]; and thei risiden[u] aȝens me, and I took the[v] nether chaule 'of hem[w], and Y stranglide, and killide hem. For[x] Y thi seruaunt killide bothe a[y] lioun 36
and a[y] bere; therfor and this Filistei vncircumcidid schal be as oon of hem. Now Y schal go, and Y schal do awey the schenschip[z] of the puple; for who is this Filistei vncircumcidid, that was hardi to curse the oost of God lyuynge? And[a] 37
Dauid seide, The Lord that delyuerede me fro the 'mouth of the lioun[b], and fro the 'hond, *that is*[c], *power*, of the bere, he schal delyuere me fro the hond of this Filistei. Forsothe[d] Saul seide to Dauid, Go thou, and the Lord be with thee†. And Saul 38
clothide Dauid with hise clothis, and puttide[e] a brasun basynet on his heed, and clothide hym with an haburioun. Therfor[f] 39
Dauid was gird with his[g] swerd on his cloth, and bigan[h] to asaie if he myȝte go armed; for[i] he hadde not custom[k]. And Dauid seide to Saul, Y may not go so[l], for Y haue not vss[m]. And Dauid puttide[n] awei tho, and he took his staaf, which[o] he 40
hadde euere in the[p] hondis. And he chees to hym fyue clereste[q] stonys, *that is, harde, pleyn, and rounde*, of the stronde; and he sente[r] tho in to the[s] schepherdis scrippe, which[t] he hadde with hym; and he took the[u] slynge in the[v] hond, and ȝede[w] forth aȝens the Filistei. Sotheli[x] the Filistei 41
ȝede[y], 'goynge and neiȝyng aȝens Dauid[z]; and his squyer ȝede[a] bifor hym[b]. And 42
whanne 'the Filistei[c] hadde biholde Dauid, and hadde[d] seyn hym, he dispiside Dauid; forsothe[e] Dauid was a ȝong wexynge man, rodi, and feir in siȝt. And 'the Filistei[f], 43
seide to Dauid, Whether Y am a dogge, for thou comest to me with a staf? And 'the Filisteis[g] curside Dauid in hise goddis; and he seide to Dauid, Come thou to me, 44

† *the Lord be with thee*; bi this summe seyen, that Saul hadde reuelacioun, that Dauith schulde ouercome the Filistey, for Goddis reuelacioun ben maad sumtyme ȝhe to yuele men, for comyn good. *Lire here. c.*

[c] in B. [d] broun E *pr. m.* [dd] ham A.

[r] I killide 1. [s] I rauyschide it 1. [t] her mouth 1. [u] risen ELP. reriden hem up 1. [v] her 1. Om. EL. [w] Om. 1. [x] Certis 1. [y] the 1. [z] repreef 1. [a] And eft 1. [b] liouns mouth 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] And 1. [e] he sette 1. [f] Thanne 1. [g] a 1. [h] he bigan 1. [i] forsothe 1. [k] the custom *theroff* 1. [l] thus 1. [m] the nss *of it* 1. [n] putte 1. [o] that 1. [p] his 1. [q] ful clere *rounde* 1. [r] putte IM. [s] his 1. a X. Om. E. [t] that 1. [u] a 1. [v] his 1. [w] he ȝede 1. [x] And 1. [y] ȝede forth 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] hym, comynge niȝ aȝens Dauid 1. [c] Goliath 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] and 1. [f] Goliath 1. [g] Goliath 1.

fowlis of heuene, and to the beestis of
45 the erthe. Forsothe Dauid seide to the
Philistee, Thou comest to me with swerd,
speer, and sheeld; forsothe Y come to
thee in the name of the Lord God of
oostis, God of the cumpanyes of Irael,
to whom thou hast reprouyd to day.
46 And the Lord shal ȝeue thee in myn
hoond, and I shal smyte thee, and take
awey thin heed fro thee; and I shal ȝyue
the careyns of the tentis of Philisteis to
day to the fowlis of heuene, and to the
beestis of the erthe; that al the erthe
47 wyte, for the Lord God is in Yrael, and
al this chirche knewe, for not in swerd
ne in speer saueth the Lord; forsothe of
hym is the batayl, and he shal take ȝou
48 in to oure hoondis. Thanne whanne the
Philistee was rysen, and cam, and neiȝede
aȝens Dauid, Dauid hyede, and aȝen cam
to the fiȝt forn aȝens of the Philistee.
49 And he putte his hoond into the scrip,
and took a stoon, and leyde in the slynge,
and, berynge it about, he smoot hym in
the foreheed; and the stoon is piȝt in the
forhed of hym, and he felle into his face
50 vpon the erthe. And Dauid hadde the
maystrie aȝens the Philistee in slynge
and stoon, and the smyten Philistee he
slewȝ. And whanne Dauid hadde no swerd
51 in the hoond, he ran, and stood vpon the
Philistee, and took his swerd, and drewȝ
it out of his sheeth; and he slewȝ hym,
and girde of his heed. Forsothe seynge
the Philisteis that the strengest of hem
52 was deed, thei flowen. And rysynge the
men of Yrael, and of Juda criden out, and
pursueden the Philisteis, for to the while
that thei camen into the valey, and vnto
the ȝate of Acharon. And there fellen
woundid of the Philisteis, in the weye of
Sarym, and vnto Geth, and vnto Acha-

and Y schal ȝyue thi fleischis[h] to the 'volatilis of heuene[i], and to the[k] beestis of erthe[l]. Sotheli[m] Dauid seide to 'the Filistei[n], Thou comest to me with swerd[o], and[p] spere, and scheeld†; but Y come to thee in the[q] name of the Lord God[r]‡ of oostis, of[s] God of the[t] cumpanyes of Israel, to whiche[u] thou seidist[v] schenschip[w] to dai. And the Lord schal ȝyue‖ thee in myn hond, and Y schal sle thee, and Y schal take awey[x] thin heed fro thee; and[y] I schal ȝyue the deed bodies of the castels[z] of Filisteis 'to day[a] to the volatils[b] of heuene, and to the beestis of erthe[c]; that al the[d] erthe wite, that the Lord God is in Israel, and that al this chirche knowe, that the Lord saueth not in swerd nether in spere; for[e] the batel is his, and he schal bitake ȝou in to oure hondis. Therfor[f] whanne the Filistei hadde rise[g], and cam, and neiȝede aȝens Dauid, Dauid hastide, and ran to batel[h] aȝens 'the Filistei[i]. And Dauid putte[k] his hond 'in to[l] his[m] scrippe, and he took[n] o[o] stoon, and he[p] castide[q] with[r] the[s] slynge[t], 'and ledde aboute[u], and smoot[v] 'the Filistei[w] in the forheed; and the stoon was fastned in his[x] forheed, and he[y] felde doun in to his face on[z] the erthe[a]. And Dauid hadde the maistrie aȝens 'the Filistei[b] 'in a slyng and stoon[c], and he killide 'the Filistei[d] smytun[e]. And whanne Dauid hadde no swerd in the[f] hond, he ran, and stood on[g] 'the Filistei[h], and took his swerd; and Dauid drow out the[i] swerd of his[k] schethe, and 'killide him[l], and kittide[m] awei[n] his heed. Forsothe[o] the Filisteis sien, that the strongeste[p] of hem was deed, and thei fledden. And the sones of Israel and of Juda risiden[q] to gidere, and crieden[r], and pursueden Filisteis[s], 'til the while[t] thei camen in to the valei, and 'til to[u] the ȝate of Accaron. And woundid[v]

† *and scheeld*; that is, tristinge in thyn armeris and virtu. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *of the Lord God, etc.*; that is, tristinge of Goddis virtu. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *the Lord schal ȝyue, etc.* Dauyth seid this hi Goddis reuelacioun, for he bifor tellith certenly thing to comynge, vncerteyn to mannus knowing. *Lire here.* c.

[h] fleishe 1. [i] foulis of the eir 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] the erthe 1. [m] And 1. [n] Goliath 1. [o] a swerd E. [p] Om. IK. [q] Om. EILP. [r] Om. 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] Om. EL. [u] whom 1. [v] hast seid 1. [w] repreff 1. [x] Om. DIMXb. [y] and to dai 1. [z] tentis 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] foulis 1. [c] the erthe b. [d] Om. *plures*. [e] sothely 1. [f] Thanne 1. [g] risen up 1. [h] fiȝte 1. [i] Golie 1. [k] puttide EPb. [l] in D. [m] the *plures*. [n] took out EIL. [o] a IL. [p] Dauid 1. [q] whirlide 1. castide it EL. [r] Om. 1. [s] his EL. [t] slynge aboute 1. [u] and keste out therof a stoon 1. [v] he smoot 1. [w] Golie 1. [x] the DL. Om. E. [y] Golie 1. [z] upon 1. [a] erthe, in a slynge and a stoon 1. [b] Golie 1. [c] in a slyng and a stoon KL. Om. 1. [d] Golie 1. [e] whanne he hadde smytun him doun 1. [f] his 1. [g] upon 1. [h] Golie 1. [i] his A. that 1. [k] the 1. [l] he killide therwith Golie 1. [m] kitte 1. [n] off 1. [o] And 1. [p] strengeste man 1. [q] resen up 1. risen ELP. [r] thei crieden 1. [s] the Filisteis 1. [t] til the tyme 1. vnto that EL. [u] vnto 1. into EL. [v] the woundid 1.

53 ron. And the sonis of Yrael turnynge
aȝen, after that thei hadden pursued the
Philisteis, thei asseilden the tentis of
54 hem. Forsothe Dauyd takynge the heed
of the Philistee, brouȝte it into Jerusa-
lem; forsothe the armys of hym he putte
55 in his tabernacle. Forsothe that tyme
that Saul sawȝ Dauyd goynge out aȝens
the Philistee, he seith to Abner, the
prynce of his chyualrie, Abner, of what
stok descendide this ȝong man? And
Abner seide, Lyueth thi soule, kyng, I
56 knewȝ not. And the kyng seith, Ask
57 thou, whos sone is[e] this child. And
whanne Dauyd was comen aȝen, the
Philistee smyten, Abner took hym, and
brouȝte hym yn before Saul, hauynge in
58 the hoond the heed of the Philistee. And
Saul seith to hym, Of what progenye art
thou, O thou ȝong man? And Dauid
seide, The sone of thi seruaunt, Ysaye
Bethlemyte, Y am.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And it is doon, whanne he hadde endid
to speke to Saul, the soule of Jonathas is
glewid to gidre to the soul of Dauid, and
Jonathas louyde hym as his owne lijf.
2 And Saul took hym in that day, and
grauntide not to hym, that he turne aȝen
3 into the hows of his fadre. Forsothe
Jonathas and Dauid wenten into the[f]
couenaunt of pees; forsothe he louyde
4 hym as his lijf; forwhi Jonathas spuylide
hym self the coote, that he was clothid,
and ȝaf it to Dauid, and his other clothis,
vnto[g] his 'bowe and swerd[h], and vnto the
5 knyȝtis girdil. Forsothe Dauyd wente
out to alle thingis, what euere Saul sente

men of Filisteis[w] felden[x] in the weye of
Sarym, and 'til to[y] Geth, and 'til to[y] Acca-
ron. And the sones of Israel turneden 53
aȝen, aftir that thei hadden pursuede Fi-
listeis[z], and thei assailiden 'the tentis of
hem[a]. Forsothe[b] Dauid took the heed of 54
'the Filistei[c], and brouȝte it in to Jerusa-
lem; sotheli[d] he[e] puttide hise[f] armeris[g] in
the 'tabernacle of the Lord[h]. Forsothe[i] in 55
that tyme in which Saul siȝ Dauid goynge
out aȝens 'the Filistei[k], he seide to Abner,
prince[l] of his chiualrie[m], Abner, of what
generacioun 'cam forth[n] this ȝong wax-
ynge[o] man? And Abner seide, Kyng, thi
soule lyueth, I knowe[p] not. And the kyng 56 † *thi soule lyueth;* this is a maner of swering; and this is the sentence, as it is soth, that Y desire thi lijf, so it is soth, that Y knowe not him; and here this word *if* is takun for *not* ether *nay*. *Lire here.* c.
seide, Axe thou, whos sone this child is.
And whanne Dauid hadde[q] come aȝen, 57
whanne 'the Filistei[r] was slayn, Abner[s]
took Dauid, and brouȝte[t] hym in[u], hauynge
in the[v] hond the heed of 'the Filistei[w], 'bi-
for Saul[x]. And Saul seide to hym[y], Of 58
what generacioun art thou, ȝong waxynge[z]
man? And Dauid seide, Y am the sone
of thi seruaunt, Isai of Bethleem.

CAP. XVIII.

And it was doon, whanne Dauid 'hadde 1
endid[a] to speke to Saul, the soule of Jona-
thas[aa] was glued† togidre to the soule of
Dauid, and Jonathas louyde hym[b] as his
owne soule. And Saul took[c] Dauid in 2
that dai, and grauntide[d] not 'to hym[e],
'that he schulde[f] turne[g] aȝen in to 'the
hows of his fadir[h]. Forsothe[i] Jonathas 3
and Dauid maden boond[k] of pees, '*that is*[l],
swerynge euerlastynge[m] *frenschip*[n]; for
Jonathas louyde Dauid as his owne soule[o];
for whi Jonathas dispuylide[p] him silf fro 4
the coote 'in which[q] he was clothid[r], and
ȝaf[s] it to Dauid, and hise othere clothis,
'til to[t] his swerd and bouwe[u], and 'til to[t]

† *Jonathas was glued, etc.;* that is, ioyned to gidere bi the gin of charite, that may not be brokun. *Lire here.* c.

[e] be BCEFH. [f] Om. BCEFH. [g] into A. [h] swerd and his bowe E *pr. m.*

[w] the Filisteis I. [x] fellen doun I. fellen ELP. [y] vnto I. into EL. [z] the Filisteis I. [a] her tentis I. [b] And I. [c] Golie I. [d] and I. [e] Dauid I. [f] the I. [g] armeris of Golie I. [h] Lordis tabernacle I. [i] And I. [k] Golie I. [l] the prince I. [m] chiualrie, *seiynge* I. [n] is I. [o] Om. I. [p] wot I. [q] was I. [r] Golie I. [s] and Abner I. [t] he brouȝte I. [u] in bifore Saul I. [v] his I. [w] Filistei *plures*. Golie I. [x] Om. I. [y] Dauid I. [z] Om. I. [a] ent EL. hadde end P. [aa] Jonathanas A. [b] Dauid I. [c] took to him I. [d] he grauntide I. [e] leeue to Dauid I. [f] Om. I. [g] to turne I. [h] his faders hows I. [i] And I. [k] a boond I. [l] in that D. [m] *of euerlastynge* EL. [n] The whole gloss omitted in I. [o] lijf I. [p] vnclothide I. [q] that I. [r] clothid ynne I. [s] he ȝaf I. [t] vnto I. into EL. [u] his bouwe I.

him, and wiseli he gouernde[i] hym self[k]; and Saul putte hym vpon men of batayl, and he was acceptid in the eyen of al the puple, and moost in the si3t of the ser-
6 uauntis of Saul. Forsothe whanne Dauid turnede a3en, the Philistee smyten, and beer the heed of hym into Jerusalem, the wymmen wenten out fro alle the cytees of Yrael, syngynge, and dauncis ledynge, into a3encomynge of Saul the kyng, in
7 tymbers of gladnes, and in trumpis. And the wymmen songen before, pleiynge, and seyynge, Saul hath smyten a thousand,
8 and Dauyd ten thowsandis. And Saul is wrooth ful mych, and this word displeside in the eyen of hym; and seide, Thei han 3ouun to Dauid ten thousandis, and to me a thousand thei han 3ouun; what to hym is more ouere but oneli the
9 rewme? Thanne not with ri3t eyen Saul bihelde Dauid, fro that day and therafter.
10 Forsothe after the tother day the yuel spiryt of God aseilide Saul, and he straungeli spak in the myddis of his hows. Forsothe Dauid harpide with his hoond, as bi eche days; and Saul heelde
11 a speer, and kest it, wenynge that he my3t pitche to gidre Dauid with the wal; and Dauyd bowide a side fro the face
12 of hym the secounde tyme. And Saul dredde Dauid, forthi that the Lord was with hym, and fro hym goon awey.
13 Thanne Saul moued hym a wey fro hym, and made hym a leder vpon a thousand men; and he wente out and cam yn in
14 the si3t of the puple. Forsothe in alle his weyes Dauid wiseli dide, and the
15 Lord was with hym; and so Saul saw3 that he was wel mych wiys, and began
16 to shunne hym. Forsothe al Yrael and Juda louyde Dauyd; forsothe he 3ede

the[v] girdil. Also[w] Dauid 3ede out[x] to alle 5
thingis, to what euer thingis Saul 'hadde sent[y] hym, and he gouernede hym silf prudentli; and Saul settide[z] hym ouer the men of batel[a], and 'he was[b] acceptid[c], '*ether plesaunt*[d], in the i3en[e] of al[f] the puple[g], and moost in the si3t of 'the seruauntis of Saul[h]. Forsothe[i] whanne Dauid turnede 6
a3en, whanne[k] 'the Filistei[l] was slayn, and bar the heed of 'the Filistei[m] in to Jerusalem, wymmen 3eden out of alle the citees of Israel, and sungen[n], and ledden queris[o], a3ens the comyng of king Saul, in tympans of[p] gladnesse, and in[q] trumpis. And the wymmen sungen, pleiynge[r], and 7
seiynge, Saul smoot[s] a thousynde, and Dauid *smoot*[t] ten thousynde. Saul[u] was 8
wrooth greetli, and this word displeside 'in his i3en[v]; and he seide, Thei 3auen[w] ten thousynde to Dauid, and 'thei 3auen a[x] thousynde to me; what leeueth to hym[y], no but the rewme aloone? Therfor[z] Saul 9
bihelde Dauid not with 'ri3tful i3en[a], 'fro that dai and afterward[b]. Sotheli[c] aftir 10
the tother dai a[d] wickid[e] spirit of God asailide Saul, and he propheciede† in the myddis of his hows[f]. Forsothe[g] Dauid 11
harpide with his hond, as bi alle daies[h]; and Saul helde a spere, and caste[i] it, and[k] gesside that he my3te prene[l] Dauid with[m] the wal, *that is, perse with the spere, so that it schulde passe*[n] *til*[o] *to the wal*[p]; and Dauid bowide 'fro his face[q] the secounde tyme. And Saul dredde Dauid, for the 12
Lord was with hym[r], and hadde go awei fro him silf[s]. Therfor[t] Saul remouide 13
Dauid fro hym silf, and made hym tribune[u]‡ on[v] a thousynde men; and Dauid 3ede[w] out and entride[x] in 'the si3t of[y] the puple. And Dauid dide warli[z] in alle hise 14
weies, and the Lord was with hym; and 15

† *profesiede*; not propirly, but he spak alien thingis, as a man trauelid of a fend. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and made him tribune, etc.*; Saul dide this, not for the onour of Dauyth, but that Dauyth schulde go out to batels, and schulde be slayn; but the Lord turnede this in to the good of Dauyth as it is opin of the lettre suynge. *Lire here.* c.

[i] dide E *pr. m.* [k] sel E *sec. m.*

[v] his 1. [w] And 1. [x] forth 1. [y] sente 1. [z] sette 1. [a] his batel 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] accept *plures.* Om. 1. [d] Om. C1. [e] si3t 1. [f] Om. E. [g] puple Dauid was alowid 1. [h] Sauls seruauntis 1. [i] And 1. [k] and 1. [l] Golie 1. [m] Golie 1. [n] wymmen sungen 1. [o] daunces A *sec. m.* squeris L. [p] and K *sec. m.* [q] Om. 1. [r] pleynge A *sec. m.* fleyng DEGLMNOPQRSUWb. [s] hath sley 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] And Saul 1. [v] bifore him 1. [w] han 3ouen 1. [x] but o 1. [y] Dauith heroff 1. [z] Thanne fro that dai forth 1. [a] blythe chere 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] And 1. [d] the 1. [e] yuel 1. [f] meynee 1. [g] And 1. [h] daies *bifore* 1. [i] he threwe 1. castide M. sente DEKLOPXb. [k] for he 1 [l] haue perschid 1. [m] thorou3 to 1. [n] *prene* G. [o] *in* E. [p] The whole gloss omitted in C1. [q] aside fro Saul 1. [r] Dauid 1. [s] Om. DIb. [t] Thanne 1. [u] chefteyn 1. [v] upon 1. [w] wente 1. [x] he came 1. [y] bifore 1. [z] wisely 1.

17 yn and ȝede out before hem. And Saul seide to Dauid, Loo! my more douȝter Merob, hir Y shal ȝeue to thee a wijf; oneli be a strong man, and fiȝt the bateils of the Lord. Forsothe Saul trowide, seiynge, Be not myn hoond in hym, but be
18 vpon hym the hoond of Philisteis. Forsothe Dauyd seide to Saul, Who am Y, or what is my lijf, or the kynrede of my fadre in Irael, that Y be maad the sone
19 in lawe of the kyng? It is doon forsothe the tyme whanne Merob, the douȝter of Saul, shulde be ȝeuen to Dauid, ȝeuen is
20 Hadriel Molatite wijf. Forsothe Dauyd louyd Mychol, the tother douȝter of Saul; and it is toold to Saul, and it pleside to
21 hym. And Saul seide, Y shal ȝyue hir to hym, that it be maad to hym into sclaundre, and be vpon hym the hoond of Philisteis. Thanne seide Saul to Dauyd, In two thingis thow shalt be my
22 sone in lawe to day. And Saul comaundide to his seruauntis, Spek ȝe to Dauith[l] pryuely fro me, seiynge, Loo! thou plesist to the kyng, and alle the seruauntis of hym louen thee; now thanne be thow the sone in lawe of
23 the kyng. And the seruauntis of Saul speken in the eeris of Dauid alle thes wordis. And Dauid seith, Whether litil it seme to ȝow to be the[m] sone in lawe of the kyng? Forsothe Y am a pore
24 man, and a thinne. And the seruauntis of Saul toolden aȝen, seiynge, Sich maner
25 wordis spak Dauid. Forsothe Saul seide, Thus spekith to Dauid, The kyng nedith no[n] sposeilis, but oonli an hundrid tersis of Philisteis, that veniaunce be doon of the enemyes of the kyng. Forsothe Saul thouȝte to betray Dauid into the hoondis
26 of Philisteis. And whanne his seruauntis hadden aȝen toold to Dauid the wordis that Saul hadde seid, the word pleside so Saul siȝ that Dauid was ful prudent[a], and he bigan to be war of Dauid. For- 16
sothe[b] al Israel and Juda louyden Dauid; for he entride[c] and ȝede[d] out bifor hem. And Saul seide to Dauid, Lo! 'my more[e] 17
douȝtir Merob, Y schal ȝiue her wijf to thee; oneli be thou a strong man, and fiȝte thou the 'batels of the Lord[f]. Forsothe[g] Saul 'arettide, and[h] seide[i], Myn hond be not in hym[k], but the hond of Filisteis be on hym. Sotheli[l] Dauid seide 18
to Saul, Who am Y, ether what is my lijf, ether the[m] meynee[n] of my fadir in Israel, that Y be maad the 'sone in lawe of the kyng[o]? Forsothe[p] the tyme 'was maad[q] 19
whanne[r] Merob, the douȝter of Saul, 'ouȝte to[s] be ȝouun[t] to Dauid, sche was ȝouun wijf to Hadriel Molatite. Forsothe[u] Dauid 20
louide Mychol, the douȝtir of Saul; and it was teld to Saul, and it pleside hym. And 21
Saul seide, Y schal ȝyue hir to hym, that it be to hym in to sclaundir, and the hond of Filisteis be on[v] hym. Therfor[w] Saul seide to Dauid, In 'twei douȝtris[x]† thou schalt be my sone in lawe to dai. And 22
Saul comaundide to hise seruauntis, Speke ȝe[y] to Dauid, while[z] it 'is hid fro me[a], and seie ȝe[b], Lo! thou plesist the king, and alle hise seruauntis louen thee; now therfor be thou hosebonde of the 'douȝtir of the kyng[c]. And the seruauntis of Saul 23
spaken allé these wordis in the eeris[d] of Dauid. And Dauid seide, Whether it semeth[e] litil to ȝou 'to be sone in lawe of the kyng[f]? Forsothe[g] Y am a pore man, and a feble. And the seruauntis telden to Saul, 24
and seiden, Dauid spak siche wordis. So- 25
theli[h] Saul seide, Thus speke ȝe to Dauid, The kyng hath no nede to ȝiftis for spowsails†, no[i] but onely to an hundrid prepucies[k], '*that is, mennus ȝerdis vncircumcidid*[l], 'of Filisteis[m], that veniaunce be maad of the kyngis enemyes. Certis Saul

† *douȝtris*; in summe bokis it is addid *thingis*, but it is not in Ebreu, nether it is of the text. *Lire here*. c.

† *spousails*; that is, preciouse ȝiftis of gold ether of siluer, that ben wont to be ȝouun to kingis, whanne thei ȝyuen her douȝtris to hosebondis. *Lire here*. c.

[l] day *A*. [m] Om. *B*. [n] not *E sup. ras*.

[a] wijs 1. [b] And 1. [c] ȝede yn 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] myn eldre 1. [f] Lordis batels 1. [g] And 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] seide withynne him self 1. [k] Dauid 1. [l] And 1. [m] what is the 1. [n] kynrede 1. [o] kyngis sone in lawe 1. [p] And whanne 1. [q] came 1. [r] that 1. [s] schulde haue 1. [t] ȝouun wijf 1. [u] Certis 1. [v] upon 1. [w] Thanne 1. [x] two thingis 1. [y] ȝe priuely 1. [z] as if 1. [a] were me vnwitinge 1. [b] ȝe *to him* 1. [c] kingis douȝtir 1. [d] heringe 1. [e] seme 1. [f] *me* to be the kyngis sone in lawe 1. [g] Sothli 1. [h] And 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] Filisteis prepucies 1.

in the eyen of Dauyd, that he were maad
27 the sone in lawe of the kyng. And after
a fewe days Dauyd rysynge wente into
Acharon, with the men that with hym
weren, and smoot of the Philisteis two
hundrid men; and brou3te the 3erdis of
hem, and noumbride hem to the kyng,
that he were the sone in lawe of the
kyng. And so Saul 3af to hym Mychol,
28 his dou3ter, wijf. And Saul saw3, and
vndurstood, that the Lord was with
29 Dauid. Forsothe Mychol, the dou3ter of
Saul, louid hym, and Saul began more to
drede Dauyd; and Saul is maad the ene-
30 mye of Dauyd alle days. And the princis
of Philisteis wenten out; forsothe fro the
bigynnynge of the goynge out of hem
Dauyd wiselyer beer hym self than alle
the men of Saul; and solempne is maad
the name of hym ful myche.

thou3te to bitake Dauid in to the hondis
of Filisteis[n]. And whanne the seruauntis 26
of Saul hadden teld to Dauid the wordis,
whiche[o] Saul hadde seid, the word pleside
'in the i3en of[p] Dauid, that he schulde be
maad the kyngis son in lawe. And aftir 27
a fewe daies Dauid roos[q], and 3ede in to
Acharon, with the[r] men that weren with
hym, and he killide of Filisteis twei hun-
drid men; and brou3te[s] 'the prepucies of
hem[t], and noumbride[u] tho to the kyng,
that he schulde be the kyngis sone in
lawe. And so Saul 3af Mycol, his dou3ter,
wiif to hym[v]. And Saul si3, and vndir- 28
stood, that the Lord was with Dauid.
Forsothe[w] Mychol, 'the dou3ter of Saul[x], 29
louide Dauid, and Saul bigan more to drede
Dauid; and Saul was maad enemye to
Dauid in alle daies. And the princes of 30
Filisteis 3eden out[y]; forsothe[z] fro the bi-
gynnyng of her goyng out Dauyd bar
hym silf more warli[a] than alle the[b] men
of Saul; and the name of Dauid was
maad ful solempne.

CAP. XIX.

1 Saul spak to Jonathan, his sone, and
to alle his seruauntis, that thei shulden
slee Dauid; forsothe Jonathas, the sone
2 of Saul, louid Dauyd mych. Jonathas
shewide to Dauid, seiynge, Saul, my
fader, sechith to slee thee, wherfor keep
the wel; Y biseche[o], dwel; and thou shalt
3 dwel priueli, and be hyd. Forsothe Y
goynge out shal stoond biside my fadre
in the feeld, where euer he were; and I
shal spek of thee to my fadre, and what
euere thing Y shal see, Y shal telle to
4 thee. Thanne Jonathas spak good thingis
of Dauid to Saul, his fader, and seide to
hym, Ne synne thou, kyng, into thi ser-
uaunt Dauid, for he hath not synned to
thee, and the werkis of hym ben goode
5 to thee mych; and he hath put his lijf

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe[c] Saul spak to Jonathas, his 1
sone, and to alle hise seruauntis, that thei
schulden sle Dauid; certis Jonathas, the
sone of Saul, louyde Dauid greetli. And 2
Jonathas schewide to Dauid, and seide,
Saul, my fadir, sekith to sle thee, wherfor,
Y biseche, kepe 'thou thee[d] eerli[e]; and
thou schalt dwelle priueli[f], and thou schalt
be hid. Sotheli[g] Y schal go out, and 3
stonde bisidis my fadir in the feeld, where
euer he schal be; and Y schal speke of
thee to my fadir, and what euer thing Y
shal se[h], Y schal telle to[i] thee. Therfor[k] 4
Jonathas spak good thingis of Dauid to
Saul, his fadir, and seide to hym, Kyng,
do thou not synne a3ens thi seruaunt
Dauid, for he 'synnede not[l] to thee, and
hise werkis ben ful good to thee; and he 5

[o] biseche thee *E pr. m.*

[n] the Filisteis 1. [o] that 1. [p] bifore 1. [q] roos up 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] Dauith brou3te 1. [t] her prepucies 1. [u] he noumbride 1. [v] Dauid 1. [w] Certis 1. [x] Sauls dou3tir 1. [y] out *to fi3te* 1. [z] but 1. [a] wisely 1. [b] Om. M. [c] Sotheli 1. [d] thi self 1. [e] *to morowe* eerly 1. [f] prieueli *in the feeld* 1. [g] And 1. [h] vndir-stonde *of him* 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] Thanne 1. [l] hath not synned 1.

in thin hoond, and smoot the Philistee. And the Lord hath doo greet helth[p] to al Yrael; thou hast seen and gladidist; whi thanne synnest thou in the giltles blood, sleynge Dauyd, that is with out 6 blame? The which thing whanne Saul hadde herd, pleside bi the voys of Jonathe, swore, The Lord lyueth, for he 7 shal not be slayn. And so Jonathas clepide Dauid, and shewide to hym alle thes wordis. And Jonathas brou3te yn Dauid to Saul, and he was before hym, as he was 3istirday and the thridde day before. 8 Forsothe eft is moued batayl; and Dauyd goon out fau3t a3ens[q] Philisteis[r], and he smoot hem bi a greet veniaunce, and thei 9 flowen fro the face of hym. And the yuel spirit of the Lord is doon in Saul; forsothe he sat in his hows, and helde a spere; for- 10 sothe Dauid harpid in his hoond. And Saul enforside to fitche to gidre with a spere Dauid in[s] the wal; and Dauid bowide a side fro the face of Saul; forsothe the speer, the wound pryued, is born into the wal; and Dauid fle3e, and is saued that 11 ny3t. Thanne Saul sente his cruel seruauntis the ny3t into the hows of Dauid, that thei my3ten kepe hym, and sleen in the morwe. The which thing whanne Mychol, his wijf, hadde toold to Dauide, seiynge, But if thou saue thee this ny3t, 12 to morwe thou shalt die; she putte hym down bi the wyndowe. Forsothe he 3ede 13 a wey, and flei3e, and is sauid. Forsothe Michol took an ymage, and putte it vpon the bed, and an heery skyn of the she geet she putte vpon the heed of it, and 14 couerde it with clothis. Forsothe Saul sente seruauntis that shulden taak Dauyd, and it is answerd, that he was sike.

puttide[m] his lijf† in his[n] hond, and he killide the Filistei. And[o] the Lord made[p] greet heelthe[q] to al Israel; thou si3[r], and were[s] glad; whi therfor synnest thou in giltles blood, and sleest[t] Dauid, which[u] is with out gilt? And whanne Saul hadde 6 herd this, he was plesid with the vois[v] of Jonathas, and swoor[w], 'The Lord lyueth[x], '*that is*[y], *bi the Lord lyuynge*[z], for Dauid schal not be slayn. Therfor[a] Jonathas 7 clepide Dauid, and schewide to hym alle these wordis. And Jonathas brou3te in Dauid to Saul, and he was bifor hym[b] as '3istirdai and the thridde dai ago[c]. For- 8 sothe[d] batel was moued eft; and Dauyd 3ede out, and fau3t a3ens Filisteis[e], and he smoot hem with a[f] greet wounde[g], and thei fledden fro his face. And the yuel 9 spirit of the Lord was maad on[h] Saul; sotheli[i] he sat in his hows, and helde a spere; certis Dauid harpide in[k] his hond. And Saul enforside[l] to prene[m] with the 10 spere[n] Dauid in the wal; and Dauid bowide[o] fro 'the face of Saul[p]; forsothe[q] the spere 'with voide wounde[r] was borun[s] in to the wal; and Dauid fledde, and[t] was saued in that ni3t. Therfor[u] Saul sente 11 hise kny3tis[v] in the[w] ny3t in to the hows of Dauid, that thei schulden kepe hym, and that he 'schulde be[x] slayn in the morewtide. And whanne[y] Mychol, the wijf of Dauid, hadde teld this to Dauid, and seide, If thou sauest not thee in this ny3t, thou schalt die to morew; sche[z] 12 puttide[a] hym doun bi a wyndow. Forsothe[b] he[c] 3ede, and fledde[d], and was[e] sauyd. Sotheli[f] Mychol took an ymage, 13 and puttide[g] it on the bed[h], and puttide[i] 'an heeri skyn of geet[k] at the heed therof, and hilide it with clothis. Forsothe[l] Saul 14

† *he puttide his lijf*; that is, puttide forth his lijf to perel, as myche as it semyde to mannus doom; for he 3ede vnarmed to fi3te a3enus the Filistey, as it is seide in xvii. c°. *Lire here.* c.

p li3t E *pr. m.* q a3ens the DEF. r Philistee CE. s and A.

m hath put I. n thin I. o And so I. p hath maad I. q helpe EL. r sau3st this I. s thou were I. t wilt sle I. u that I. v spekyng I. w he swoor I. x Om. I. y Om. CI. z Om. C. a And so I. b Saul I. c he was wont bifore I. d Certis I. e the Filisteis I. f Om. I. g feersnesse I. h upon I. i and I. k with I. l enforside hym I. m prenede U. *that is, peerse* K *marg.* n spere to stike togidre I. o bowide awey I. p Sauls si3t I. q and I. r with oute hurt *of Dauid* I. s ficchid I. t and so he I. u Thanne I. v cruel seruauntis I. w that I. x were I. y Om. I. z and sche I. a lete I. b And I. c Dauid I. d fledde thenns I. e he was I. f And I. g leide I. h bed of Dauid I. i sche putte I. k a rou3 geet skin I. l And I.

15 And eft Saul sente messagers, that thei seen Dauid, seiynge, Brynge[ss] ȝe hym to
16 me in the bed, that he be slayn. And whanne the messagers weren comen, it is foundun a simulacre vpon the bed, and skynnys of she geet at the heed of it.
17 And Saul seide to Mychol, Whi hast thou thus bigilid me, and hast laft myn enemye, that he flee? And Mychol answerde to Saul, For he spak to me, seiynge, Let me goon, ellis Y shal slee thee.
18 Forsothe Dauid fleynge is sauyd; and he cam to Samuel in Ramatha, and he toolde to hym alle thingis that Saul dide to hym; and he and Samuel wenten
19 a wey, and dwelten in Naioth. Forsothe it is toold to Saul of seieres, Loo! Dauyd
20 in Naioth in Ramatha. Thanne Saul sente catchepollis forto take Dauid; the whiche whanne thei hadden seen the companye of prophetis propheciynge, and Samuel stondynge vpon hem, the Spirit of the Lord is doon in hem, and also
21 thei bigunnen to prophecien. The whiche whanne was toold to Saul, he sente and other messagers; also thei propheciden. And eft Saul sente the thridde messageris[t], the whiche and thei propheciden.
22 And Saul, wrooth with wrathfulnes, he ȝede also into Ramatha; and he cam vnto the greet cistern that is in Sochoth, and askide, and seide, In what place ben Samuel and Dauid? And it is seyd to hym, Loo! in Naioth thei ben in Ramatha.
23 And he ȝede into Naioth in Ramatha; and[tt] is doon also vpon hym the Spirit of the Lord; and goynge yn he wente, and propheciede, for to he cam in Naioth in
24 Ramatha. And also he spuylide hym self his clothis, and propheciede with other before Samuel, and he propheciede

sente sergeauntis[m], 'that schulden[n] rauysche Dauid[o], and it was answeride[p], that he[q] was sijk. And eft Saul sente messangeris, 15
that thei schulden se[r] Dauid, and he[s] seide, Brynge ȝe hym[t] to me[u] in the[v] bed, that he be slayn. And whanne the messangeris 16
hadden come[w], 'a symylacre[x] was foundun on the[y] bed, and 'skynnes of geet[z] at[a] the heed therof. And Saul seide to Mychol, 17
Whi scornedist[b] thou me so, and 'delyueredist[c] myn enemy, that he fledde[d]? And Mychol answeride to Saul, For he[e] spak to me, and seide, Delyuere thou me, ellis Y schal slee thee. Forsothe[f] Dauid 18
fledde, and was sauyd; and he cam to Samuel in to Ramatha, and telde[g] to hym alle thingis which[h] Saul hadde do to hym; and he[i] and Samuel ȝeden, and dwelliden in Naioth. Forsothe[k] it was teld to Saul 19
of men, seiynge[l], Lo! Dauid is in Naioth in Ramatha. Therfor Saul sente[m] sleeris, 20
that thei schulden rauysche[n] Dauid; and whanne thei hadden seyn the[o] cumpeny of profetis† profeciynge, and Samuel stondynge ouer hem, the Spirit of the Lord, '*that is, the spirit of deuocioun*[p], was maad in hem, and thei also bigunnen to prophecie‡. And whanne this was teld 21
to Saul, he sente also othere messangeris; 'sotheli and[q] thei profesieden. And eft Saul sente the thridde messangeris, and thei prophecieden. And[r] Saul was wrooth 'with irefulnesse[s]; and he also ȝede in to 22
Ramatha, and he cam 'til to[t] the[u] greet cisterne, which[v] is in Socoth, and he axide, and seide, In what place ben Samuel and Dauid? And it was seid to hym, Lo! thei ben in Naioth in Ramatha. And he[w] 23
ȝede in 'to Naioth[x] in[y] Ramatha; and the Spirit of the Lord was maad also on him; and he[z] 'ȝede, and[a] entride[b], and prophe-

† *profetis*; that is, the felouschipe of religiouse men preisinge God. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *to profesie*; that is, to preise God, and ceessiden to pursue Dauith. *Lire here.* c.

[ss] bryngith B. [t] massageris A. [tt] and it A.

[m] his seruauntis I. [n] to I. [o] Dauid thenns I. [p] answeride *to Saul* I. [q] Dauid I. [r] slee K. [s] Saul I. [t] Om. I. [u] me Dauid I. [v] his I. [w] come to Dauid I. [x] an ymage *lijk to Dauid* I. [y] his I. [z] geet skynnes I. [a] on I. [b] scornest I. [c] hast delyuered I. [d] fle awey I. [e] Dauid I. [f] Certis I. [g] he telde I. [h] that I. [i] Dauid I. [k] And I. [l] seiynge *to him* I. [m] sente men I. [n] rauysche *thenns* I. [o] a I. [p] Om. I. [q] and certis I. [r] And with wrathfulnesse I. [s] Om. I. [t] into I. vnto EL. [u] a I. [v] that I. [w] Saul I. [x] Om. R. [y] in to AEF. [z] Saul I. [a] goynge yn I. [b] wente I.

nakid al that day and ny3t. Wherof 3ede out a prouerbe, Whether and Saul among the prophetis?

CAP. XX.

1 Forsothe Dauid flei3 fro Naioth, that is in Ramatha, and comynge spak before Jonatha, What haue I doon, what haue I doon? what is my wickidnes, and what my synne into thi fader, for he sechith 2 my lijf? The which seide to hym, A wey be it fro thee, thou shalt not die, forsothe ne my fader shal[u] do eny thing greet or litil, but before he shewe to me; thanne this word oonli my fader hath heelid fro 3 me, forsothe this shal not be. And eft he swore to Dauid. And he seith, Sotheli thi fadre woot, that I haue foundun grace in thin eyen, and he shal seye, Jonathas wite not this, lest perauenture he be sory; but also the Lord lyueth, and lyueth thi soule, for in o degree oonli, that I so seye, Y and deeth ben dyuydid. 4 And Jonathas seith to Dauid, What euere thing thi soule seith to me, I shal 5 doo to thee. And Dauid seide to Jonathan, Loo! kalendis ben to morwe, and I of maner am wont to sitte biside the kyng to eete; leete me thanne, that I be hid in the feeld vnto the euen of the 6 thridde day. And if biholdynge thi fader aske me, thou shalt answere to hym, Dauid preide me for to goo swiftly into Bethlem, his citee, for solempne slayn sacrifices ben there to alle the men of his 7 lynage. And if he seye, Wel, pees shal be to thi seruaunt; forsothe if he were wrooth, wite thou, that fulfillid is the ciede, 'til the while[c] he cam 'in to[d] Naioth in[e] Ramatha. And 'he also[f] dispuylide[g]† him silf[h] of hise clothis, and[i] propheciede with othere men bifor Samuel, and he profeciede nakid in[k] al that dai and ny3t. Wherfor 'a prouerbe, *that is*[l], *a comyn word*[m], 3ede out, Whether and Saul[n] among prophetis‡?

† *dispuylide;* not that he lefte nakid, but for he dide awey the ournementis of kyng, that he schulde take clothis liyk religiouse men, preisinge God, as Dauyth dide bifor the arke. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *wher and Saul among profetis;* this is seide of him, in whom sum deuocioun apperith sudeynly at an our, as whanne a man of dissolute liyf schewith ony signe of deuocioun, it is seid of him, Bernard is maad a munk, so and thanne it was seid of siche men, wher and Saul among profetis, as if he seide thilke deuocioun is transitorie and at an our, and is not stidefast. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XX.

Forsothe[o] Dauid fledde fro Naioth, 1 which[p] is in Ramatha, and cam[q] and spak bifor Jonathas, What haue Y do? what is my wickidnesse, and what is my synne a3ens thi fadir, for he sekith[r] my lijf? And Jonathas seide to hym[s], Fer be it fro 2 thee, thou schalt not die, for my fadir schal not do ony thing greet ether litil, 'no but[t] he schewe firste to me; therfor my fadir[u] kepte[v] preuy fro me this word oneli[w], forsothe[x] it schal not be. And eft 3 he[y] swoor to Dauid. And Dauid seide, Treuli[z] thi fadir woot, that Y haue founde grace 'in thin i3en[a], and[b] he schal[c] seie, Jonathas wite not this, lest perauenture he be sory; certis the Lord lyueth, 'and thi soule lyueth[d], for[e], that Y seie so, Y and deeth ben departid oneli bi o degree. And Jonathas seide to Dauid, What euer 4 thing thi soule schal seie to me, Y schal do[f] to thee. And Dauid seide to Jonathas, 5 Lo†! calendis ben to morewe, and bi custom Y am wont to sitte bi the kyng to ete; therfor suffre thou me, 'that Y[g] be hid in the feeld 'til to[h] euentid of the thridde dai. If[i] thi fadir biholdith, and 6 axith me[k], thou schalt answere to hym, Dauid preiede me, that he schulde[l] go swiftli[m] into Bethleem, his citee, for solempne sacrifices ben[n] there to alle the[o] men of his lynage. If he[p] seith[q], Wel, pees 7 schal be to thi seruaunt; forsothe[r] if he is wrooth, wite thou, that his malice is

† *Lo! calendis;* that is, the feeste of newe moone. *Lire here.* c.

[u] schulde E.

[c] unto the while E. for to 1. [d] to A. [e] in to ADEF. [f] Saul also 1. [g] vnclothide 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] and he 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] seiynge 1. [n] Saul be 1. [o] Certis 1. [p] that 1. [q] he cam 1. [r] sekith to lese 1. [s] Dauid 1. [t] but if 1. [u] fadir oonli 1. [v] hath kept 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] certis 1. [y] Jonathas 1. [z] Sotheli 1. [a] bifore thee 1. [b] and *therfor* 1. [c] wil 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] forthi 1. [f] do it 1. [g] to 1. [h] vnto 1. [i] and if 1. [k] after me 1. [l] my3te 1. [m] anoon 1. [n] ben *nowe* 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] thi fadir 1. [q] sey 1. [r] and 1.

malice of hym. Do thanne mercy vnto thi seruaunt, for thow hast maad me thi seruaunt to goo in couenaunt of pees of the Lord with thee; forsothe if in me is eny wickidnes, thou sle me, and ne lede thou me into thi fader. And Jonathas seith, God sheelde this fro me, forsothe ne it may be doon, that if certeynli I knowe to be fulfillid the malice of my fadre aȝens thee, Y telle not to thee. And Dauid answerde to Jonathas, Who shal telle aȝen to me, if eny thing perauenture thi fader shal answere to thee hard of me? And Jonathas seide[v] to Dauid, Come, and goo we out into the feelde. And whanne bothe weren goon into the feelde, Jonathas seith to Dauid, Lord God of Yrael, if I serche[w] the sentence of my fader to morwe, or other morwe, and eny thing of good were vpon Dauid, and anoon sende not to thee, and make knowun to thee, this God doo to Jonatha, and thes thingis adde. Forsothe if the malice of my fader dwelle stedfastly aȝens thee, Y shal telle thin eer, and leete thee, that thou go in pees; and the Lord be with thee, as he was with my fader. And if Y shal lyue, thou do to me the mercies of the Lord; forsothe if I shal dye, thou shalt not do awey thi mercy fro myn hows vnto with outen eende; othere if I shal not doo, whanne the Lord shal drawe out bi the rotis the enemyes of Dauid, echon fro the erthe, do he awey Jonathan fro his hows, and seche the Lord fro[x] the hoond of the enemyes 'of Dauid[y]. Thanne Jonathas couenauntide a couenaunt of pees with the hows of Dauid, and the Lord souȝte[z] fro the hoond of the enemyes 'of Dauid[a]. And Jonathas addide to myche bynde Dauid bi ooth, forthi that fillid. Therfor do thou mercy in to thi seruaunt, for thou madist[s] me thi seruaunt to make with thee the[t] boond of pees of the Lord; sotheli[u] if ony wickidnesse is in me, sle thou me, and brynge thou not in me to thi fadir. And Jonathas seide, Fer be this fro me, for[v] it mai not be doon, that Y telle not to thee, if Y knowe certeynli, that the malice of my fadir is fillid aȝens thee. And Dauid answeride to Jonathas, Who schal telle to[c] me, if in caas thi fadir answerith[d] harde ony thing[e] of me? And Jonathas seide to Dauid, Come thou, and go we forth in to the feeld. And whanne[f] bothe hadden go in to the feeld, Jonathas seide to Dauid, Lord[g] God of Israel, if Y enquere the sentence of my fadir to morewe, ether in the nexte dai aftir, and ony 'thing of good[h] is[i] of Dauid[k], and Y sende not anoon to thee, and make[l] knowun to thee, God do[m] these thingis to Jonathas, and 'adde these thingis[n]. Forsothe[o] if the malice of my fadir contynueth[p] aȝens thee, Y schal schewe[q] to thin eere, and Y schal delyuere thee, that thou go in pees; and the Lord be with thee, as he was with my fadir. And if Y lyue[r], do thou the mercies of the Lord to me; forsothe[s] if Y am[t] deed, 'thou schalt not take[u] awei thi mercy fro myn hows 'til in to[v] with outen ende; 'and ȝif Y do it not[w], whanne the Lord schal drawe out bi the roote the enemyes of Dauid, ech man fro the lond[x], take he awei Jonathas fro his hows, and seke the Lord of the hond of the enemyes of Dauid. Therfor Jonathas made boond of pees with the hows of Dauid, and the Lord souȝte[y] of the hond of enemyes[z] of Dauid. And Jonathas addide to swere stedfastli to Dauid, for he louyde Dauid[a]; for he louyde so Dauid, as his owne soule[b]. And Jonathas

[v] seith CE. [w] aserche E. enserche c. [x] Dauyd fro E *pr. m.* [y] Om. E *pr. m.* [z] souȝte Dauyd E *pr. m.* [a] Om. E *pr. m.*

[s] hast maad 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] but 1. [v] certis 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] answere 1. [e] thingis 1. [f] whanne thei 1. [g] thou, Lord 1. [h] good thing 1. [i] be *seid* 1. [k] thee 1. [l] make it 1. [m] do *ellis* 1. [n] do he mo *yuel* thingis to me 1. [o] And 1. [p] contynue 1. [q] schewe it 1. [r] schal lyne 1. [s] and 1. [t] be 1. [u] take thou not 1. [v] vnto 1. into E. [w] Om. A *pr. m.* EFPb. either if I schal not do *to thee as I haue bihiȝt* 1. forsothe Dauid seide, if I do not K *sup. ras.* ether if I do not DOMSW. or if I do not X. [x] erthe 1. [y] souȝte out *wreeche* 1. [z] the enemyes 1. [a] him 1. [b] lijf 1.

he louide hym; forsothe as his lijf, so he
18 louyde hym. And Jonathas seide to hym,
19 To morwe ben kalendis, and thou shalt
ben askid after; forsothe thi syttynge
schal be askid after vnto after to morwe.
Thanne thou shalt come doun hastily,
and come into the place, where thou art
to be hid in the day, whanne it is leueful
to worche; and thou shalt sitte biside
20 the stoon, to whom name is Ezel. And
Y shal sende thre arowis biside it, and
shal throwe as hauntynge me to a prik.
21 Forsothe and Y shal sende a child, sei-
ynge to hym, Go, and bryng to me the
22 arowis. If I seye to the child, Loo! the
arowis ben with ynne thee, tak hem;
com thou to me, for pees is to thee, and
no thing is of yuel, lyueth the Lord.
Forsothe if thus Y shal speke to the
child, Loo! the arowis ben be3onde thee;
goo in pees, for the Lord hath laft thee[b].
23 Of the word forsothe that we han spokun,
Y and thou, the Lord be bitwix[c] me and
24 thee vnto with outen eende. Thanne
Dauid is hid in the feelde; and the ka-
lendis camen, and the kyng sat to eete
25 breed. And whanne the kyng hadde sit-
ten vpon his chayer after the consuetude,
that was beside the wal, Jonathas roos,
and sat, and Abner on the side of Saul,
and voyde aperyde the place of Dauid.
26 And Saul spak not eny thing in that day;
forsothe he thou3te, that perauenture was
comen to hym, that he was not cleen ne
27 purified. And whanne the secounde day
after the kalendis hadde li3tid, eft aperide
void the place of Dauid. And Saul seide
to Jonathas his sone, Why cometh not
the sone of Ysaye, ne 3isterday[d], ne 'to
28 day for[e] to eete? And Jonathas an-
swerde to Saul, He preide me enteerly,
29 that he my3te goo into Bethleem; and

seide to hym[c], 'Calendis ben[d] to morewe[e],
and thou schalt be sou3t; for[f] thi sittyng 19
schal be sou3t[g] til after to[h] morewe. Ther-
for thou schalt go doun hastili, and thou
schalt come in to the[i] place, where thou
schalt be hid in the day, whanne it is
leueful to worche; and thou schalt sitte
bisidis the stoon, 'to which the name is[k]
Ezel†. And Y schal sende[l] thre[m] arowis 20 † *is Ezel*; that is, of walking. *Lire here.* c.
bisidis that stoon, and Y schal caste[n] as
'excercisynge *ether pleiynge* me at a
signe[o]. Y schal sende also and my[p] child, 21
and Y schal seie to hym, Go thou, and
brynge to me the[q] arewis. If Y seie[r] to 22
the child, Lo! the arewis ben 'with ynne[s]
thee, take thou tho; come[t] thou to me,
for pees is to thee, and no thing is of yuel,
the Lord lyueth. Sotheli[u] if Y speke thus
to the child, Lo! the arowis ben bi3ende
thee; go thou[v] in pees, for the Lord de-
liuerede[w] thee. Forsothe[x] of the word‡, 23 ‡ *of the word, etc.*; that is, of the boond of pees bitwixe vs and oure eiris. *Lire here.* c.
which[y] thou and Y han[z] spoke, the Lord
be[a] bitwixe me and thee til[b] in to with
outen ende. Therfor Dauid was hid in 24
the feeld; and the 'calendis camen[c], and
the kyng sat to ete breed. And whanne 25
the kyng hadde seete[d] on[e] his chaier bi
custom, 'which chaier[f] was[g] bisidis the
wal, Jonathas roos, and sat '*aftir Abner*[h],
and Abner sat at the side of Saul, and the
place of Dauid apperide voide. And Saul 26
spak not ony thing in that dai[i]; for he[k]
thou3te, that 'in hap[l] it bifelde[m] to hym[n],
that he was not clene 'nether[o] purified[p].
And whanne the secounde dai aftir the 27
calendis[q] hadde schyned[r], eft the place of
Dauid apperide voide. And Saul seide to
Jonathas his sone, Whi cometh[s] not the
sone of Isai, nether 3isterdai, nether[t] to dai
to ete? And Jonathas answeride to Saul, 28
He preiede me mekeli, that he schulde go
in to Bethleem; and he seide, Suffre thou 29

[b] Om. *ABH*. [c] bytwene *BFH*. betwen *E*. betwe *C*. [d] 3istai *CE*. [e] for to day *AB*. to day *C*.

[c] Dauid 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] morewe is the first day of the monthe, that is solempne 1. [f] and 1. [g] axid 1. [h] the 1. [i] a 1. [k] that hi3t 1. [l] schete 1. [m] thee K. [n] caste tho 1. [o] it were vsynge me to throwe at a marke 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] tho 1. [r] schal seie 1. [s] on this side 1. [t] *thanne* come 1. [u] But 1. [v] thou *thanne* forth 1. [w] hath delyuered 1. [x] certis 1. [y] that 1. [z] haue 1. [a] be *witnesse* 1. [b] Om. EL. [c] solempne feest came 1. [d] sett him 1. [e] upon 1. [f] that 1. [g] was stondynge 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] dai of Dauid 1. [k] Saul 1. [l] perauenture 1. [m] hadde bifalle 1. [n] Dauid 1. [o] ne 1. ether K. [p] purified *as her custom was* 1. [q] firste solempne dai 1. [r] comen 1. [s] came 1. [t] ne 1.

seith, Lete me, for solempne sacrifice is yn my citee; oon of my britheren hath[f] clepid me; nowe thanne if Y haue foundun grace in thin eyen, Y shal goo soone, and se my britheren; for this cause he cam not to the bord of the
30 kyng. Forsothe Saul, wrooth aȝens Jonathan, seide to hym, Thou sone of a womman wilfuli catchinge a man, whether I knowe not, that thou louest the sone of Ysay into thi[g] confusioun, and into the
31 confusyoun of thi shenful moder? Forsothe alle the days in whiche the sone of Ysay shal lyue vpon the erthe, shal not be stable thou ne thi rewme; and so nowe send, and bryng hym to me, for
32 the sone of deeth he is. Forsothe Jonathas answerynge to Saul his fader seith, Whi shal he dye? what hath he doon?
33 And Saul cauȝte a speer forto smyte hym, and Jonathas vndurstood, that it was fulli termyned of his fader, that
34 Dauyd shulde be slayn. Thanne Jonathas roos fro the bord in wraththe of woodnes, and eete not breed in the secounde day of kalendis; forsothe he sorowide vpon Dauid, forthi that his
35 fader hadde shent hym. And whanne the morwetide hadde liȝtid, Jonathas cam into the feeld, after the couenaunt[h] of
36 Dauid, and a litil child with him. And he seith to his child, Go, and bryng to me the arowis that I threwe. And whanne the child hadde runnen, he threwe an other arowe ouer the child.
37 And so the child cam to the place of the dartis[i] that Jonathas sente; and Jonathas criede bihynde the bak of the child, and seith, Loo! there is not the arowe, but
38 biȝonde thee. And Jonathas criede eft bihynde the bak of the child, seiynge, Hiȝe swiftli, ne stoond thou. Thanne the child of Jonathas gedride the arowis,

me, for solempne sacrifice is in my citee; oon of my britheren clepide me; now therfor[u] if Y foond[v] grace 'in thin iȝen[w], Y schal go soone[x], and 'Y schal[y] se my britheren; for this cause he[z] cometh not to the 'table of the kyng[a]. Forsothe[b] Saul 30
was wrooth aȝens Jonathas, and seide to hym, Thou sone of a[c] womman 'rauyschynge at her owne wille[d] a man, whether Y woot not, that thou louest the sone of Ysay in to thi confusioun, and in to the confusioun of thi schendful modir? For 31
in alle the daies in whiche the sone of Isai lyueth on erthe, thou schalt not be stablischid, nether thi rewme; therfor 'riȝt now[e] sende thou, and brynge hym to me, for he is the sone of deeth. Sotheli[f] Jona- 32
thas answeride to Saul his fadir, and seide, Whi schal he[g] die? what hath he do?
And Saul took the[h] spere, that he schulde 33
smyte hym, and Jonathas vndirstood, that it was determynd[i] of his fadir, that Dauid schulde be slayn. Therfor[k] Jonathas roos 34
fro the table in 'the ire of woodnesse[l], and he ete not breed in the secounde dai of calendis[m]; for he was sori on[n] Dauid, for his fadir hadde schent him. And whanne 35
the morewtid 'hadde schyned[o], Jonathas cam in to the feeld, and a litil child with hym, bi the couenaunt of[p] Dauid. And 36
Jonathas seide to his child, Go thou, and brynge to me the arowis whiche[q] Y caste[r]. And whanne the child hadde runne[s], he castide[t] another arowe biȝende the child. Therfor[u] the child cam to the place of the 37
arowe which[v] Jonathas hadde sent[w]; and Jonathas criede bihynde the 'bak of the child[x], and seide, Lo! the arowe is not there, certis it is biȝende[y] thee. And Jo- 38
nathas criede eft bihynde the bak of the child, 'and seide[z], Haste thou swiftli, stonde thou not. Therfor[a] the child gaderide[b] the arowis of Jonathas, and brouȝte[c] to his

[f] han *ABFH*. [g] thyn owne *E pr. m.* [h] desyr *E pr. m.* [i] darte *CE*.

[u] therfor *he seide* 1. [v] haue founde 1. [w] bifore thee 1. [x] soone thidere 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] Dauid 1. [a] kyngis table 1. [b] And 1. [c] the 1. [d] wilfully rauyschynge 1. [e] anoon 1. [f] And 1. [g] Dauid 1. [h] a 1. [i] purposid fulli 1. [k] Thanne 1. [l] ful feers wraththe 1. [m] that solempnytee 1. [n] for 1. [o] wexe cler 1. [p] maad of 1. [q] that 1. [r] haue schotte 1. [s] runne forth 1. [t] schotte 1. [u] And so whanne 1. [v] that 1. [w] schott 1. [x] childis bak 1. [y] bihynde 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] Sothely 1. [b] gaderide up 1. [c] brouȝte *hem* 1.

39 and brou3te to his lord, and what shulde be doo vtterly he knewe not; forsothe oonli Jonathas and Dauyd knewen the
40 thing. Thanne Jonathas 3af his aarmis to the child, and seyde to hym, Go, and
41 bere into the cytee. And whanne the child was goon, Dauid roos fro the place that bowith to the south; and fallynge redi into the erthe, honourde the thridde tyme, and kissynge hem seluen either othir, thei wepten togidre; forsothe Dauid
42 more largeli. Thanne Jonathas seide to Dauid, Go in pees; what euer thing we han sworn bothe in the name of the Lord, seiynge, The Lord be bitwix[k] me and thee, and bitwix[k] my seed and thi
43 seed vnto with outen eende. And Dauid roos, and wente a wey, but and Jonathas wente into the cytee.

CAP. XXI.

1 Dauid forsothe cam into Nobe to Achymalech the preest; and Achymalech was astonyed, forthi that Dauid was comen; and he roos a3ens hym[l], and seide to hym, Whi thou alone, and no man is
2 with thee? And Dauid seith to Achymalech the preest, The kyng comaundide to me a word, and seide, No man knowe the thing, for the whych thou art sent fro me, and what maner heestis I haue 3ouen[m] to thee; for and to the children I haue ordeynd also 'into that[n] and that
3 place; nowe thanne if eny thing thou hast at hoond, or fyue looues, 3if to me, or
4 what euer thou fyndist. And answerynge the preest to Dauid seith to hym, I haue not leeuyd loouys at hoond, but oonli hooli breed; if cleen be the children[o],
5 moost fro wymmen, eete thei. And Dauyd answerde to the preest, and seide to hym, Forsothe and if of wymmen it is

lord, and outerli he[d] wiste not what was 39
doon; for oonli Jonathas and Dauid knewen the thing. Therfor[e] Jonathas 3af 40
hise armeris[f] to the child, and seide to hym, Go thou, bere[g] in to the citee. And 41
whanne the child hadde go[h], Dauid roos[i] fro the place that '3ede to[k] the south; and he felde low 'in to[l] the[m] erthe, and worschipide[n] the thridde tyme, and thei kissiden hem silf togidere, and 'wepten to gidere[o]; forsothe[p] Dauid wepte more. Therfor[q] Jonathas seide to Dauid, Go 42
thou in pees; what euer thingis we bothe han swoore in[r] the 'name of the Lord[s], 'and seiden[t], 'The Lord be[u] bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe my seed and thi seed til[v] in to with outen ende, '*be stidfast*[w]. And Dauid roos[x], and 3ede[y], but also[z] 43
Jonathas entride[a] in to the citee.

CAP. XXI.

Forsothe Dauid cam in to Nobe to 1
Achimelech preest[b]; and Achymelech wondrid, for Dauid 'hadde come[c]; and[cc] he seide to Dauid, Whi art thou aloone, and no man is with thee†? And Dauid seide 2
to Achymelech preest[d], The kyng comaundide[e] to me a word, and seide, No man wite the thing, for which thou art sent fro me, and what maner comaundementis[f] Y 3af[g] to thee; for Y seide also to children[h], that thei schulden go in to that 'and that[i] place; now[k] therfor if thou 3
hast ony thing[l] at hond, ether fyue looues, 3yue thou[m] to me, ether what euer thing thou fyndist[n]. And the preest answeride 4
to Dauid, and seide to hym, Y haue 'not lewid[o], '*that is, comyn*, looues at hoond[p], but oneli hooli breed; whether[pp] the children ben clene‡, and moost[q] of wymmen[r]? And Dauid answeride to the preest, and 5
seide to hym, And sotheli if it is doon of

† *and no man is with thee*; sum men weren in his cumpeny, as it is seid with ynne, but few in comparisoun of hem that weren wont to go with him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *wher the children ben clene*; as if he seide, tho looues moun be 3ouun to hem in nede. *Lire here.* c.

[k] bytwene BFH. betwe C. betwen EF. [l] Om. E *pr. m.* [m] 3ifyn E. [n] hym E *pr. m.* [o] childre BEFH. childer C.

[d] the child I. [e] Thanne I. [f] bowe and arowis I. [g] bere *these* I. [h] go *thenns* I. [i] roos up I. [k] was towardis I. [l] upon I. [m] Om. *plures*. [n] he worschipide *him* I. [o] euer either wepten I. [p] but I. [q] Thanne I. [r] and seid in I. [s] Lordis name I. [t] Om. I. [u] Be the Lord *witnesse theroff* I. [v] Om. EL. [w] Om. I. [x] roos up I. [y] 3ede forth I. [z] and I. [a] 3ede I. [b] the preest I. [c] came thidere I. [cc] also and M. [d] the preest I. [e] hath comaundid I. [f] heestis I. [g] haue 3oue I. [h] my children I. [i] Om. I. [k] and that now I. [l] thing to ete I. [m] thou it I. [n] fyndist *of mete* I. [o] not redy lewid brede I. [p] *that is, bred for lewid men* I *marg*. [pp] if I. [q] namely I. [r] wymmen, ete thei I.

askid, we han conteyned vs fro 3isterday[p] and before 3isterday[p], whanne we wenten out, and the vessels of the children[q] weren holy; forsothe[r] this weye is polute, but and it to day shal be halowid
6 in the vessels. Thanne the preest 3af to hym halwid breed, forsothe ne there was breed, but oonly loouys of proposicioun, the whiche weren born awey fro the face[s] of the Lord, that there ben set hoot
7 loouys. Forsothe there was ther[t] a maner man of the seruauntis of Saul in that day with ynne in the tabernacle of the Lord; this fedde the mulis of Saul; and the name of hym Doech Ydume, moost my3ti
8 of the sheepherdis of Saul. Forsothe Dauyd seide to Achymalech, If thou hast here at hoond speer, or swerd, 3if to me; for my swerd and myn aarmys Y took not with me; forsothe the word of the
9 kyng constreynede me. And the preest seyde, Loo! heere the swerd of Goliath Philistee, whom thou smoot[u] in the valey of Therebynt, it is wrappid with a pal after the preestis coope; if this thou wolt take, tak; forsothe ne here is othere with outen it. And Dauid seith, There is not
10 another lijk to this, 3if to me it. And so Dauid roos, and flei3 in that day fro the face of Saul, and cam to Achis, the kyng
11 of Geth. And the seruauntis of Achis seiden to hym, whanne thei seen Dauid, Whether not this is Dauid, kyng[v] of the loond? Whether not to this sungen bi dauncys seiynge, Saul smoot o thousand,
12 and Dauid ten thousandis? Forsothe Dauid putte thes wordis in his herte, and dredde ful mych fro the face of
13 Achis, the kyng of Geth. And he chaungyde hys mouth before Achis, and he hurlide hidir and thider bitwix[w] the hoondis of hem, and he a3en[x] put into wymmen, we absteyneden[s] vs fro 3istirdai and the thridde dai ago, whanne we 3eden out, and[t] the 'vessels, *that is*[u], *bodies*, of the children weren cleene[v]; forsothe[w] this weie is defoulyd*, but also[x] that[y] schal be halewid to dai in the vessels. Therfor[z] the preest 3af to hym[a] halewid breed, for noon other breed was there, no but[b] oneli looues of settyng forth, that weren takun awey fro the face of the Lord, that hoote looues schulen be set[c]. Forsothe[d] sum[e] man of the seruauntis of Saul was there[f] with ynne in the tabernacle† of the Lord; and his name was Doech of Ydumee‡, the my3tiest[g] of the scheepherdis[h], '*that is*, *iugis*[i], of Saul[k]. Forsothe[l] Dauid seide to Achymelech, If thou hast 'here at hond[m] spere, ether swerd, 3yue[n] to me; for Y took not with me my swerd and[o] myn armeris; for[p] the 'word of the kyng[q] constreynede me[r]. And the preest seide, Lo! here[s] the swerd of Goliath Filistei, whom thou killidst in the valey of Terebynte, is wlappid[t] in a cloth aftir[u] ephoth; if thou wolt take this, take thou[v]; for here is noon other outakun that. And Dauid seide, Noon other is lijk this, 3yue thou it to me. Therfor[w] Dauid roos[x], 'and fledde[y] in that dai fro the face of Saul, and cam[z] to Achis, the kyng of Geth. And the seruauntis of Achis seiden to hym, whanne thei hadden seyn Dauid, Whether this is not Dauid, kyng of the lond[a]? Whether thei[b] sungen not to hym bi queeris[c], and seiden, Saul smoot a thousynde, and Dauid smoot ten thousynde? Sotheli[d] Dauid puttide[e] these wordis 'in his[f] herte, and he dredde greetli of the face of Achis, kyng of Geth. And Dauid chaungide his mouth bifor Achis, and felde doun bitwixe her hondis, and he hurtlide a3ens the doris§ of the 3ate, and

* *this weye is defoulid*; that is, we my3ten drawe vnclennesse in the weye; *but also that schal be halewid in the vessels*; that is, siche vnclennesse schal be excusid in vs for the contynence fro wymmen. Ether thus, *this weye is defoulid*; that is, this proces is unleueful of comyn cours, that halewid breed be 3ouun to lewid men, but it schal be excusid for oure nede. *Lire here.* c.

† *in the tabernacle*; that is, in the cumpas of the tabernacle, where lewid men weren reseyued for offryng ether preyer. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and his name was Doech of Ydume*; this that sueth in summe bokis, *and he kepte the mulis of Saul*, is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and he hurtlide a3enus the doris*; in Ebreu it is, and he peyntide on the doris, in making there summe figuris, as foolis ben wont to make. *Lire here.* c.

p 3istai CE. q childre BEFH. childer c. r if forsothe E *pr. m.* s place B *sec. m.* t Om. A. u smyte CE. v the kyng E *pr. m.* w bytwene BFH. betwen E. betwe c. x a3eynst B. a3enst E.

s han absteyned 1. t Om. 1. u Om. 1. v cleene *therof* 1. w certis 1. x and 1. y it 1. z Thanne 1. a Dauid 1. b Om. 1. c set forth 1. d And 1. e a 1. f there that dai 1. g my3tiest man 1b. h heerdes 1. i Om. 1. k Saul, and he kepte the mulis of Saul 1L. Saul, he fedde the mules of Saul E. l And 1. m redy here 1. n 3yue it 1. o neither 1. p for why 1. q kyngis word 1. r me *to go in haaste* 1. s Om. 1. t wrappid K. u *next* after 1. v it 1. w And so 1. x roos up 1. y Om. 1. z he cam 1. a lond *of Israel* 1. b wymmen 1. c carouls DEF *sec. m.* GIKLMNOPQRSWXb. d And 1. e toke 1. f to 1.

the doris of the 3ate, and his spotils floweden doun into the beerd. And Achis seith to his seruauntis, Han 3e seen a woode man? whi han 3e brou3t hym to me? whether faylen to 3ou woode men? whi han 3e brou3t hym yn, that he wexe woode, me present? Letith hym goon hens, lest he goo into myn hows.

CAP. XXII.

Dauid thanne 3eed thens, and flei3 into the spelunk of Odallam; the which thing whanne the britheren of hym hadden herd, and al the hows of his fadre, thei camen doun to hym thidir. And camen to gidre to hym alle that weren in angwish set, and oppressid for other mennus monee, and for bitter inwit; and he is maad the prince of hem, and there weren with hym as foure hundrid men. And Dauid wente thens into Masphat, that is of Moab; and seide to the kyng of Moab, Dwelle, Y preye, my fader and my moder with 3ow, to the tyme that Y wite what God doo to me. And he laft hem before the face of the kyng of Moab; and thei dwelten anentis hym alle days, in the whiche Dauid was in strong socour. And Gad, the prophet, seide to Dauid, Wole thow not dwelle in the place of strong socour; weend forth, and goo into the loond of Juda. And Dauid wente, and cam into the wijlde wode of Areth. And Saul herde, that Dauyd apperyde, and men that with hym weren. Forsothe Saul whanne he dwelt in Gabaa, and was in the wode that is in Rama, a speer in hoond holdynge, and alle his seruauntis stoden about hym, he seith to his seruauntis that stoden ny3 to hym, Herith me nowe, the sones of Gemyny; whethir to alle 3ou the sone of Ysay shal 3yue feeldis and vynes, and alle 3ou shal make lederys of thousandis and

his drauelis, '*that is, spotelis*[z], flowiden doun in to the beerd. And Achis seide to hise seruauntis, Seen 3e the wood man? why brou3ten 3e hym to me? whether wood men failen to vs? whi han 3e brou3t in hym, that he schulde be wood, while Y am present? Delyuere 3e hym fro hennus, lest he entre in to myn hows.

CAP. XXII.

Therfor Dauid 3ede fro thennus, and fledde[h] in to the denne of Odollam; and whanne hise britheren, and al the hows of his fadir hadden herd this, thei camen doun thidur to hym. And alle men that weren set in angwisch, and oppressid with[i] othere mennus[k] dette[l], and in bittir soule[m], camen togidere to hym[n]; and he was maad the[o] prince 'of hem[p], and as foure[q] hundrid men weren with hym. And Dauid 3ede forth fro thennus in to Masphat, which[r] is of[s] Moab; and he seide to the kyng of Moab, Y preye, dwelle my fadir and my modir with 3ou, til Y wite what thing God schal do to me. And he lefte hem[t] bifor the face of the kyng of Moab; and thei dwelliden at hym in alle daies[u], in whiche[v] Dauid was in 'the forselet, *ether*[w] *stronghold*. And Gad, the profete, seide to Dauid, Nyle thou dwelle[x] in 'the forselet[y]; go thou forth, and go[z] in to the lond of Juda. And Dauid 3ede forth, and cam[a] in to the forest of Areth. And Saul herde, that Dauid apperide, and the men that weren with hym. Forsothe[b] whanne Saul dwellide in Gabaa, and was in the[c] wode which[d] is in Rama, and[e] 'helde a spere[f] in the[g] hond, and alle hise seruauntis stoden aboute hym, he seide to hise seruauntis that stoden ny3 hym, The[h] sones of Gemyny[i], here[k] me now; whether the sone of Ysai schal 3yue to alle 3ou feeldis and vyneris, and schal[l] make alle 3ou tribunes[m] and centuriouns[n]? For alle

[g] Om. 1. [h] he fledde 1. [i] with the dett of 1. [k] men 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] sorowe of herte 1. [n] Dauid 1. [o] her 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] a foure 1. [r] that 1. [s] in 1. [t] him *there* 1. [u] the daies 1. [v] that 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] dwelle still 1. [y] oo strong hold 1. [z] wende 1. [a] he cam 1. [b] And 1. [c] a 1. [d] that 1. [e] and he 1. [f] led a preste E. helid a preste L. [g] his 1. [h] 3e A1. [i] *that is, 3e that be my britheren* 1 *marg.* [k] here 3e 1. [l] he schal 1. [m] chefteyns upon thousyndis 1. [n] upon hundridis of men 1.

8 leders of hundredis? For ȝe alle han sworn togidre aȝens me, and there is not that aȝen telle to me; moost whanne and my sone hath ioyned couenaunt of pees with the sone of Ysay; there is not that sorwith my while of ȝou, ne that telle to me, forthi that my sone hath reride my seruaunt aȝens[y] me, weytynge to me vnto
9 to[z] day. Forsothe answerynge Doech Ydume, that stood nyȝ, and was the fyrst amonge the seruauntis of Saul, I sawȝ, he seith, the sone of Ysay in Nobe, at Achimalech, the sone of Achitob, the
10 preest; the which counseilede the Lord for hym, and ȝaf meetis to hym, but and the swerd of Goliath Philistee he ȝaf to
11 hym. Thanne the kyng sente to cleepe Achymalech, the sone of Achitob, the preest, and al the hows of his fader, of the prestys that waren in Nobe; the whiche alle to the kyng ben comen.
12 And Saul seith to Achymalech, Here, thou sone of Achitob. The which an-
13 swerde, I am prest[a], lord. And Saul seide to hym, Whi han ȝe sworn togidre aȝens me, thou, and the sone of Ysay, and thou hast ȝeuen to hym loouys and a swerd, and thou hast counseild for hym the Lord, that he ryse aȝens me, dwel-
14 lynge a spye vnto to day? And Achymalech answerynge to the kyng seith, And who in alle thi seruauntis trewe as Dauid, and the sone in lawe of the kyng, and goynge at thin heest, and gloryous in
15 thin hows? Whether to day I haue begun for hym to counseil the Lord? A wey be that fro me, ne trowe the kyng aȝens his seruaunt sich a maner thing in al the hows of my fader; forsothe thi seruaunt wiste not eny thing vpon this nede, othere
16 litil or greet. And the kyng seide, Bi deth shal dye, Achymalech, thou, and al ȝe han swore[o], *ether*[oo] *conspirid*[p], togidere aȝens me, and noon is that tellith to me; moost sithen also my sone hath ioyned boond of pees with the sone of Ysai; noon is of ȝou, that sorewith 'for my stide[q], nether that tellith to me, for my sone hath reisid my seruaunt aȝens me, settynge tresoun to me 'til to[r] dai[s]. Sotheli[t] Doech of 9
Ydumye answeride, that stood nyȝ, and was the firste[u] among 'the seruauntis of Saul[v], and seide, Y siȝ 'the sone of Ysai[w] in Nobe, at Achymelech, preest[x], the sone of Achitob; which[y] counseilide[z] the Lord 10
for Dauid, and ȝaf[a] meetis 'to hym[b], but also he ȝaf to Dauid the swerd of Goliath[c] Filistei. Therfor[d] the kyng sente to clepe 11
Achymelech, the preest, 'the sone of Achitob[e], and al the hows[f] of his fadir, of preestis that weren in Nobe; whiche[g] alle camen to the kyng. And Saul seide to 12
Achymelech, Here[h], thou sone of Achitob. Which[i] answeride, Lord, Y am redi. And 13
Saul seide to hym, Whi hast thou conspirid aȝens me, thou, and the sone of Ysai, and ȝauest[k] looues and a swerd to hym, and counselidist[l] the Lord for hym, that he schulde rise aȝens me, and he dwellith a tretour 'til to[m] dai? And Achy- 14
melech answeride to the kyng, and seide, And[n] who among alle thi seruauntis is[o] as Dauid feithful[p], and the[q] sone in lawe 'of the kyng[r], and goynge at thi[s] comaundement[t], and gloriouse in[u] thin hows? Whe- 15
ther Y bigan to dai to counsele the Lord for hym[v]? Fer be this fro me; suppose not the kyng[w] aȝens his seruaunt 'siche a thing[x] in al 'the hows of my fadir[y]; for thi seruaunt knew not ony thing, ether litil ethir greet, of this cause. And the kyng 16
seide, Achymelech, thou schalt die bi deeth, thou, and al[z] the hows of thi fadir. And the kyng seide to men able to be 17

[y] aȝeynst *BH.* aȝen *c.* [z] Om. *AH.* [a] preest *A.*

[o] Om. 1. [oo] Om. CI. [p] Om. c. [q] my while 1. [r] vnto 1. [s] this dai 1. [t] But 1. [u] cheef 1. [v] Sauls seruauntis 1. [w] Ysais sone 1. [x] the preest 1. [y] and Achimelech 1. [z] counseilide with 1. [a] ȝaf him 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] Golie 1. [d] Thanne 1. [e] Achitobs sone 1. [f] meynee 1. [g] the whiche 1. [h] Here me 1. [i] The which 1. [k] hast ȝoue 1. [l] hast counseilid with 1. [m] vnto this 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] is so feithful 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] he is thi 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] Om. EL. the K. thin 1. [t] heest 1. [u] in al 1. [v] Dauid 1. [w] kyng sich thing 1. [x] or aȝens ony other 1. [y] my fadir hous 1. [z] Om. c.

17 the hows of thi fader. And the kyng seith to the outgoers in his nedis, that stooden about hym, Turneth, and sleeth the preestis of the Lord, for the hoond of hem is with Dauid; wytynge that he was flowen, and thei sheweden not to me. Forsothe the seruauntis of the kyng wolden not strecche out her hoond into 18 the preestis of the Lord. And the kyng seith to Doech, Turn thou, and fal into the preestis of the Lord. And Doech Ydume turnede, felle into the preestis, and hewȝ doun fyue and eiȝtith[aa] men in 19 that day, clothid with surplees. Also he smoot Nobee, the citee of preestis, in mouth of swerd, men and wymmen, litil children and sowkynge, and oxe, and 20 asse, and sheep, in mouth of swerd. Forsothe oon ascapynge, sone of Achymalech, the sone of Achitob, whos name 21 was Abiathar, fleeȝ to Dauid, and toolde to hym, that Saul hadde slayn the prestis 22 of the Lord. And Dauid seith to Abiathar, Forsothe I wist in that day, that whanne there was Doech Ydume, with out dout he wold telle to Saul; I am 23 gilti of alle the soulis of thi fader. Dwel with me, ne drede thou; if eny man sechith[b] my lijf, shal seche and thi lijf, and with me thou shalt be kept.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And men toolden to Dauid, seiynge, Loo! Phylisteis fiȝten aȝens Seyla, and 2 struyen the floris of cornys. Thanne Dauid counseilde the Lord, seiynge, Whether I shal goo, and smyte thes Philisteis? And the Lord seith to Dauid, Go, and thou shalt smyte Philisteis, and[bb] saue Seylam. 3 And men seiden, that weren with Dauid, to hym, Loo! we here beynge in Juda dreden; myche more if we goon into sent out, that stoden aboute hym, Turne ȝe, and sle the preestis of the Lord, for the hond of hem is with Dauid; and thei wisten that he fledde, and thei schewiden not to me. Sotheli the seruauntis of the kyng nolden[a] holde forth her hond† in to the preestis of the Lord. And the kyng 18 seide to Doech, Turne thou, and hurle[aa] in to the preestis of the Lord. And Doech of Ydumee turnede, and hurlide[b] in to the preestis, and stranglide in that dai foure score and fyue men, clothid with ‘ephoth‡ of lynnun cloth[c]. Forsothe[d] he[e] smoot[f] 19 Nobe, the citee of preestis[g], by the scharpnesse of swerd, men and wymmen, litle children and soukynge, and oxe, and asse, and sheep, bi[h] the scharpnesse of swerd. Forsothe[i] o sone of Achymelech, sone[k] of 20 Achitob, ascapide, of which sone the name was Abiathar; and he fledde to Dauid, and telde to[l] hym that Saul hadde slayn 21 the preestis of the Lord. And Dauid 22 seide to Abiathar, Sotheli[m] Y wiste, ‘*that is, Y coniectide, ether dredde*[n], in that dai, that whanne Doech of Ydumee was there, he wolde telle with out doute to Saul; Y am gilti of alle the lyues[o] of thi fadir[p]. Dwelle thou with me, drede thou 23 not; if ony man sekith thi lijf, he schal seke also my lijf, and thou schalt be kept with me.

† *the seruauntis of the kyng nolden holde forth her hond;* these men able to be sent out, weren Abner and Amasa, that weren sent out to the nedis of the rewme, they nolden sle the prestis of the Lord, for they wisten that it was not to obeye to the king, in tho thingis that ben aȝenus God; and they token this of that word in i. e°. of Josue, *us we obeyeden in alle thingis to Moyses, so we schulen obeie also to thee, onely thi Lord God be with thee;* that is, in tho thingis in whiche is acordinge with Goddis wille, we schulen obeye, and in noon othere. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *clothid with ephoth;* for they camen to the king in the clothis in whiche they mynistriden bifor God, that thei schulden bowe more his wraththid soule to pitee. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXIII.

And thei[q] telden‖ to Dauid, and seiden, 1 Lo! Filisteis[r] fiȝten aȝens Seila, and rauyschen[s] the corn floris. Therfor[t] Dauid 2 councelide[u] the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal go[v], and smyte Filisteis[w]? And the Lord seide to Dauid, Go thou[x], and thou schalt smyte Filisteis[y], and thou schalt saue Seila. And men, that weren with 3 Dauid, seiden to him, Lo! we ben heere in Judee, and dredden[z]; hou myche more,

‖ *telden*, that is, men of Seila telden perel neiȝinge to hem. *Lire here.* c.

[aa] eiȝtety CE. [b] shal seche A. [bb] Om. ABH.

[a] wolden not I. [aa] hurtle X. [b] hurtlid DLX *sec. m.* [c] lynnun prestes copis I. [d] Certis I. [e] Doech I. [f] destriede I. [g] the preestis I. [h] he slewȝe hi I. [i] But I. [k] the sone I. [l] Om. I. [m] Certis I. [n] Om. CI. [o] lynes *that be sleyn* I. [p] fadir hous I. [q] men I. [r] the Filisteis I. [s] strien I. [t] Thanne I. [u] counselide with I. [v] go out I. [w] these Filisteis BC. the Filisteis I. [x] forth I. [y] the Filisteis I. [z] han dred I.

Seilam aȝens the companyes of Philisteis.
4 Eft thanne Dauid counseilde the Lord; the which answerynge seith to hym, Ryse, and go into Seilam; forsothe I shal
5 take the Philisteis in thin hoond. Thanne wente Dauid and his men into Seilam, and fauȝt aȝens the Philisteis; and droue a wey the beestis of hem, and smoot hem with a greet veniaunce; and Dauid sauyde the dwellers of Seilam.
6 Forsothe that tyme, the which Abiathar, the sone of Achymalech, fleeȝ, he descendide to Dauid into Seylam, hauynge
7 with hym the preestis coope. Forsothe it is toold to Saul, that Dauid was comen into Seylam; and Saul seith, The Lord hath taken hym into myn hoondis, and closid is goon into the cytee, in the which
8 ben ȝatis and lockis. And Saul comaundide to al the puple, that to the fiȝt thei shulden descende to Seilam, and bisege
9 Dauid and his men. The which thing whanne Dauid aȝen knewe, for Saul made redy to hym priueli yuel, he seide to Abiathar, the preest, Clothe thee the[bb]
10 preestis coope. And Dauid seith, Lord God of Yrael, thi seruaunt hath herd the fame, that Saul hath disposid to come to Seyla, that he turne vpsedoun for me the
11 cyte; if the men of Seyla shulen take me into his hoondis, and if Saul shal come doun, as thi seruaunt hath herd, Lord God of Yrael, shewe to thi seruaunt? And
12 the Lord seith, He shal come doun. And Dauid eft seyde, If the men of Seila shulen take me, and the men that ben with me, into the hoondis of Saul? And the
13 Lord seide, Thei shulen take. Thanne Dauid roos, and his men, as sex hundrid; and, goon out fro Seyla, hidir and thider weren vagaunt vncerteyn. And it is toold to Saul, that Dauid hadde flowen fro Seila, and was sauid; for what skyl
14 he laft to goon out. Forsothe Dauid

if we schulen go in to Seila aȝens the cumpanyes of Filisteis. Therfor eft Dauid 4
councelide[a] the Lord; which[b] answeride, and seide to Dauid, Rise thou[c], and go `in to[d] Seila; for Y schal bitake Filisteis[e] in[f] thin hond. Therfor[g] Dauid ȝede[h], and hise 5
men, in to Seila, and fauȝt aȝens Filisteis[i]; and he[k] droof awey her werk beestis, and smoot hem with greet wounde; and Dauid sauyde the dwelleris of Seila. Forsothe[l] 6
in that tyme, `wher ynne[m] Abiathar, sone[n] of Achymelech[o], fledde to Dauid in to Seile, he[p] cam doun[q], and hadde[r] with hym `ephoth, *that is*[s], *the cloth*[t] *of the hiȝeste preest*[tt]†. Forsothe[u] it was teld 7
to Saul, that Dauid hadde come in to Seila; and Saul seide, The Lord hath take hym in to myn hondis, and he `is closid, and[w] entride in to a[x] citee, in[y] which[z] ben ȝatis and lockis. And Saul 8
comaundide to al the puple, that it schulde go doun to batel in to Seila, and bisege[a] Dauid and hise men. And whanne Dauid 9
perceyuede, that Saul made redi yuel priueli to hym, he seide to Abiathar, preest[b], Brynge hidur ephoth[c]‡. And 10
Dauid seide, Lord God of Israel, thi seruaunt `herde fame[d], that Saul disposith to come to Seila, that he distrie the citee for me; if the men of Seila schulen bitake me 11
in to hise hondis, and if Saul schal come doun, as thi seruaunt herde[e], thou Lord God of Israel schewe[f] to thi seruaunt? And the Lord seide, He schal come doun‖. And Dauid seide eft, Whether the men of 12
Seila schulen bitake me, and the men that ben with me, in to the hondis of Saul? And the Lord seide, Thei schulen bitake, `*that is, if thou dwellist in the citee, and Saul come*[ff] *thidur*[g]. Therfor Dauid roos, 13
and hise men, as[h] sixe hundrid; and thei ȝeden out of Seila, and wandriden vncerteyn hidur and thidur. And it was telde to Saul, that Dauid hadde fledde fro Seila,

† *prest;* wherynne was the racional of doom, in whiche the answering of the Lord apperide. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *ephoth;* that is, clothe thee with ephoth, to councele the Lord. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *he schal come doun;* that is, if thou dwellist in the citee, he schal come doun. *Lire here.* c.

[bb] with the *A pr. m.*

[a] councelide with 1. [b] the which 1. [c] thon up 1. [d] in A. [e] the Filisteis 1. [f] in to EL. [g] Thanne 1. [h] wente 1. [i] the Filisteis 1. [k] Dauid 1. [l] And 1. [m] in whiche 1. [n] the sone 1. [o] Abimelech ELP. [p] Abiathar 1. [q] down thidere 1. [r] he hadde 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] coope 1. [tt] The whole gloss omitted in X. [u] And 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] the 1. [y] is closid with ynne in 1. [z] the which 1. [a] bisege ȝe 1. [b] the preest 1. [c] the prestis coope 1. [d] hath herd sey 1. [e] hath herd 1. [f] schewe *it* 1. [ff] *comith* C. [g] Om. X. *thee to Saul, if thou abijdist him there* 1. [h] as a 1.

dwellide in deseert, in moost defensable placis, and abood[c] in the hil of wildirnes of Ziph, in the derk[d] hil; neuerthelater[e] Saul sou3te hym alle days, and the Lord took hym not into the hoondis of hym.
15 And Dauid saw3, that Saul was goon out, for to seche his lijf. Forsothe Dauid was
16 in the deseert of Ziph, in a wode. And Jonathas, the sone of Saul, roos, and wente to Dauid into the wode, and coumfourtide the hoondis of hym in God.
17 And he seide to hym, Ne drede thou; forsothe ne the hoond of Saul my fader shal fynde thee, and thou shalt regne vpon Yrael, and I shal be to thee the secounde; but and Saul my fader woot
18 this. Thanne either smoot couenaunt of pees before the Lord. And Dauid abood[f] in the wode; forsothe Jonathas turnede
19 a3en[g] into his hows. Forsothe Zipheis stieden vp to Saul in Gabaa, seiynge, Loo! whether not Dauid lurkith anentis vs in moost siker placys of a wode, in the hil of Achille, that is at the ri3t party
20 of deseert? Nowe thanne, as thi soule hath desyrid for to come doun, com doun; forsothe `our shal be[h], that we taken hym
21 into the hoondis of the kyng. And Saul seide, Blessid be[i] 3e of the Lord, for 3e
22 han sorewid my while. Goth thanne, I praye, and more bisily makith redy beforn, and slelyer doth, and weitith swiftly the place, where be the foot of hym, or who saw3 hym there, where 3e han seid; forsothe he a3en thenkith of me, that I
23 felli aspye hym. Biholdith, and seeth alle the hidils of hym, in whiche he is hid, and turneth to me at certeyn thing, that I goo with 3ou; that if also into the erthe he hide hym self, I shal thur3 serche hym in alle the thousandis of
24 Juda. And thei rysynge wenten into Ziph before Saul. Forsothe Dauid and

and was saued; wherfor Saul dissymylide[i] to go out. Forsothe[k] Dauid dwellide in 14
the[l] deseert, in strongeste[m] places, and he dwellide in the hil of wildirnesse of Ziph, in a derk hil[n]; netheles Saul sou3te hym in alle daies, and the Lord bitook not hym in to the hondis of Saul. And Dauid 15
si3, that Saul 3ede out, that he schulde[o] seke his lijf. Forsothe[p] Dauid was in the[q] deseert of Ziph, in a wode. And Jonathas, 16
the sone of Saul, roos[r], and 3ede to Dauid in to the wode, and coumfortide[s] hise hondis in God. And he seide to Dauid, Drede 17
thou not; for the hond of Saul my fadir schal not fynde thee, and thou schalt regne on Israel, and Y schal be the secounde to thee; but also Saul my father woot this. Therfor euer eithir smoot boond of pees 18
bifor the Lord. And Dauid dwellide in the wode; forsothe[t] Jonathas turnede a3en in to his hows. Forsothe[u] men of Ziph 19
stieden[v] to Saul in Gabaa, and seiden, Lo! whether not[w] Dauid is hid at[x] vs in the sikireste[y] places of[z] the wode[a], in the hille of Achille, which[b] is at the ri3t syde of deseert? Now therfor come thou doun, 20
as thi soule desiride, that thou schuldist come doun; forsothe it schal be oure[c], that we bitake hym[d] in to the hondis of the kyng. And Saul seide, Blessid be 3e of 21
the Lord, for 3e sorewiden[e] `for my stide[f]. Therfor, Y preie[g], go 3e, and make[h] redi 22
more diligentli, and do 3e more curiousli *ether intentifli*, and biholde 3e swiftly, where his foot is, ethir who si3 hym there, where 3e seiden; for he thenkith on me, that felli Y aspie hym. Biholde 3e, and 23
se[i] alle his hidyng places, in whiche he is hid, and[k] turne 3e a3en to me at a certeyn thing, that Y go with 3ou; that if he closith[l] hym silf 3he in to[m] erthe, Y schal seke hym with[n] alle the thousyndis of Juda. And thei risiden[o], and 3eden in to 24

[c] bode BFH. bod C. boid E. [d] thicke E *pr. m.* [e] nerthelater C *passim.* [f] boode BF. bod C. bood EH. [g] a3een C. aeen E. [h] he schal ben oure E *pr. m.* [i] Om. BCEFH.

[i] feynede I. [k] But I. [l] Om. EIKL. [m] ful stronge I. [n] hil *of wode* I. [o] wolde I. [p] And I. [q] Om. EL. [r] roos up I. [s] he coumfortide I. [t] and I. [u] Certis I. [v] stieden up I. [w] Om. D. now EL. [x] in D. anentis I. [y] ful siker I. [z] in I. [a] thicke wode I. [b] that I. [c] oure *doyng* I. [d] Dauid I. [e] han serewid I. [f] my while I. [g] preie *3ou* I. [h] makith I. [i] se 3e I. [k] and thanne I. [l] schal close I. [m] the I. Om. DKMOSb. [n] in I. [o] resen up I. risen ELP.

his men weren in the deseert of Maon, in the wijld feeldis, at the ri3t side of
25 Jesymith. Thanne Saul wente and his felawis to seche hym, and it is toold to Dauid; and anoon he wente doun to a stoon, and abood in the deseert of Maon; the whiche thinge whanne Saul had herde, he pursuede Dauith in the de-
26 serte of Maon. And Saul wente and his men at the side of the hil on the o partye; forsothe Dauid and his men weren in the side of the hil on the tother party; wherfor Dauid dispeyryde hym self to mowe askaap fro the face of Saul. And so Saul and his men in maner of a coroun girdiden Dauid and his men, for to take
27 hem. And a messager cam to Saul, seiynge, Hy3e, and come, for the Philisteis han
28 held hem seluen vpon the loond. Thanne Saul turnede a3en, cesynge to pursue Dauid; and he wente into the a3en comynge of the Philisteis. For that thei clepen that place the Dynydynge Stoone.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Thanne Dauid stiede vp thens, and dwelte in moost siker placis of Engaddi.
2 And whanne Saul was turned a3en, after that he hadde pursued the Philisteis, thei toolden to hym, seiynge, Loo! Dauid is
3 in the deseert of Engaddi. Thanne Saul, takynge to thre thousandis of chosen men of al Yrael, wente to aserche Dauid and his men, vpon moost hei3 rochis, that oneli to wijlde capretis ben thur3 weyes.
4 And he cam to the fooldys of sheep, the which offrede hemself to the weye goer. And a spelunk[k] was there, the which Saul wente yn, that he purge the wombe; forsothe Dauid and his men lurkeden in
5 the innere[l] parti of the denne. And the seruauntis of Dauyd seiden to hym, Loo!

Ziph bifor Saul. Forsothe[p] Dauid and hise men weren in the deseert of Maon, in the[q] feldi places, at the ri3t half of Jesymyth. Therfor Saul 3ede and hise felowis 25
to seke Dauid, and it was teld to Dauid; and anoon he[r] 3ede doun to the stoon, and lyuyde in the deseert of Maon; and whanne Saul hadde herd this, he pursuede Dauid in the deseert of Maon. And Saul 3ede 26
and hise men at the side of the hil 'on o[s] part; forsothe[t] Dauid and hise men weren[u] in[v] the side of the hil on the tother part; sotheli[w] Dauid dispeiride†, that he my3te ascape fro the face of Saul. And so Saul and hise men cumpassiden bi the maner of a coroun[x] Dauid and hise men, that thei schulden take hem. And a messanger 27
cam to Saul, and seide, Haste thou, and come, for Filisteis[y] han spred hem silf on the lond. Therfor Saul turnede a3en, and 28
ceesside to pursue Dauid; and 3ede[z] a3ens the comyng of Filisteis. For this thing‡ thei clepen[a] that place the Stoon Departynge[b].

† *Dauyth dispeiride;* Dauyth dispeiride not to ascape in his owne persoone, for he was certeyn of the filling of Goddis biheest, that he schulde be kyng aftir Saul, but he despeiride to ascape with out batel with Saul, of which batel he hadde hidousnesse and dredde, for the deth of hise men, and of summen that weren with Saul, and sueden him more a3enus her wille, than wilfuly. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *for this thing;* that is, for the oost of Saul was departid there, fro the pursuyng of Dauyth. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXIV.

Therfor Dauid stiede[c] fro thennus, and 1
dwellide in the sykireste[d] places of Engaddi. And whanne[e] Saul turnede a3en, 2
aftir that he pursuede Filisteis[f], thei[g] telden to hym, and seiden, Lo! Dauid is in the[h] deseert of Engaddi. Therfor Saul 3
took three thousinde of[i] chosun men of al Israel, and 3ede[k] to seke Dauid and hise men, 3he on[l] moost brokun rochis, that[m] ben 'able to weie[n] to wield geet aloone. And he[o] cam to the fooldis of scheep, that[p] 4
offriden[q] hem silf to the wei goere. And there was a denne[r], in to which[s] *denne*[t] Saul entride, that he schulde[u] purge the[v] wombe; forsothe[w] Dauid and hise men weren hid in the ynnere part of the[x] denne. And the seruauntis of Dauid 5

[k] spelunk *or denne* A *pr. m.* [l] ny3 ABFH.

[p] And I. [q] Om. IK. [r] Dauid I. [s] the too K. [t] and I. [u] wenten I. [v] at I. [w] forsothe BC. [x] coroun *round aboute* I. [y] the Filisteis I. [z] he 3ede I. [a] clepiden DEFGIKLMNOPQRSUWXb. [b] of Departyng EIPX. [c] stiede up I. [d] most sikir I. [e] whanne that I. [f] the Filisteis I. [g] men I. [h] Om. EL. [i] Om. I. [k] he 3ede I. [l] upon the I. [m] the whiche I. [n] weies DK *sec. m.* X *sec. m.* thorou3 weies I. able weie MX *pr. m.* able to weies O. [o] Saul I. [p] the whiche I. [q] profreden I. [r] caaue I. [s] the whiche I. [t] Om. DIKMXb. [u] wolde I. [v] his I. [w] certis I. [x] that I.

the day of which the Lord spak to thee, I shal take to thee thin enemy, that thou doo to hym as it plesith in thin eyen. Thanne Dauid roos, and kyttide[m] of the hemme of the mantil of Saul stilly[n]. After thes thingis the herte of Dauid smoot hym, forthi that he hadde kut a wey the hemme of the mantil of Saul. And he seide to his men, Merciful be to me the Lord, that I doo not this thing to my lord, the crist of the Lord, that I putte myn hoond into hym, for the crist of the Lord he is. The Lord lyueth, for but the Lord smyte hym, other the day of hym come, that he dye, other comynge doun into batayl perish, merciful be to me the Lord, that I putte not myn hoond into the crist of the Lord. And Dauid brak togidre his men with thes wordis, and suffrede hem not, that thei rysen into Saul; forsothe Saul rysynge fro the denne, wente in the weye begun. Forsothe Dauid roos after hym, and wente out of the denne, and criede after the bak of Saul, seiynge, My lord kyng! And Saul beheelde bihynde hym; and Dauyd bowynge hym self redi into the erthe honourede. And he seide to Saul, Whi herist thou wordis of men spekynge, Dauid sechith yuel aȝens thee? Loo! to dai thin eyen seen, that the Lord took thee in myn hoond in the denne, and I thouȝt for to slee thee, but myn eye sparide to thee; forsothe I seide, I shal not stretche out myn hoond in my lord, `for the[o] crist of the Lord he is. But more ouere, fader myn, se, and know the hemme of thi mantil in myn hoond, for whanne I kut the coope[p] of thi mantil, I wold not stretch out myn hoond into thee; inwardly tak hede, and se, for there is not in myn hoond euel ne wickidnes, ne I haue synned in thee; forsothe

seiden to hym, Lo! the dai of which the Lord spak to the, Y schal bitake to thee thin enemy, that thou do to hym as it plesith in thin iȝen. Therfor Dauid roos[y], and kittide the hemme of the mentil of Saul priuely. Aftir these thingis Dauid smoot his herte[z]†, for he hadde kit awei the hemme of the mentil of Saul. And Dauid seide to hise men, The Lord be merciful to me, lest Y do this thing to my lord, the crist[a] of the Lord, that[b] Y sende[c] myn hond `in to[d] hym, for he is the crist of the Lord. The Lord lyueth, for no[e] but the Lord smyte hym[f], ether his dai come, that he die, ether he go doun in to batel and perische[g], the Lord be merciful to me, that Y sende[h] not[i] myn hond in to the crist[k] of the Lord†. Forsothe[l] Saul roos out of the denne, and ȝede in the weie bigunnun. Sotheli[m] Dauid roos[n] aftir hym, and he ȝede out of the denne, and criede aftir the bak of Saul, and seide, My lord, the[o] kyng! And Saul bihelde bihinde him silf[p]; and Dauid bowide hym silf lowe to the erthe, and worschipide[q]. And he[r] seide to Saul, Whi herist thou the wordis of men spekynge, Dauid sekith yuel aȝens thee? Lo! to dai thin iȝen siȝen, that the Lord bitook thee in myn hond in the denne, and Y thouȝte that Y wolde sle[s] thee, but myn iȝe[t] sparide thee; for Y seide, Y schal not holde forth myn hond in to my lord, which[u] is‡ the crist[w], `*that is, anoyntid*[x], of the Lord. But rathere, my fadir, se thou, and knowe the hemme of thi mentil in myn hond, for whanne Y kittide aweie the hemme of thi mentil, Y nolde[y] holde forth myn hond in[z] thee; perseyue thou, and see, for nether yuel nether wickidnesse is in myn hond, nether Y synnede[a] aȝens thee; but thou aspiest my lijf, that thou do it awei. The Lord deme bitwixe me and thee, and the Lord

† *smoot his herte*; that is, his consience repreuyde him. *Lire here.* c.

† *crist of the Lord*; in summe bokis it sueth, *and Dauyth brak his men ti siche wordis, and suffride not hem, that they risiden aȝenus Saul,* but this lettre is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *which is the crist*; that is, anoyntid. c.

[m] kytt BFH. kitte E. cutte C. [n] stilleli CE. [o] that is E *pr. m.* [p] cop E.

[y] roos up I. [z] herte, *or repentide him* I. [a] anoyntid I. crist, *that is, anoyntid* K. [b] and that A *pr. m.* CEGKLMNOPQRSUWXb. or that I. [c] putte MW. [d] on I. [e] Om. I. [f] Saul I. [g] perische *so* I. [h] putte M. [i] Om. I. [k] anoyntid I. [l] And I. [m] And I. [n] roos up I. [o] Om. I. [p] Om. I. [q] worschipide him I. [r] Dauid I. [s] haue slawe I. [t] iȝen BC. [u] for he I. [w] anoyntid I. [x] Om. INX. [y] wolde not I. [z] aȝens I. [a] haue synned I.

thou aspyist my lijf, that thou doo it
13 awey. The Lord deme bitwix[q] me and
thee, and the Lord wreke me on thee;
14 forsothe myn hoond be not in thee, as
in the oold prouerbe it is seid, Fro vn-
piteuous men goth out vnpiteuousnesse;
myn hoond forsothe be not in thee.
15 Whom pursuyst thou, kyng of Yrael?
whom pursuist thou? A deed dog thou
16 pursuist, and a quyk flyȝe. The Lord
be domesman, and the Lord deme bitwix
me and thee, and see, and deme my
cause, and delyuere me fro thin hoond.
17 Forsothe whanne Dauid hadde ful eendid
spekynge siche maner wordis to Saul,
Saul seide, Whether this is thi voys, sone
myn Dauyd? And Saul reryde vp a voys,
18 and wepte. And to Dauid he seide, More
riȝtwise thou art than Y; forsothe thou
hast ȝoldun to me gode thingis; forsothe
I haue ȝoldun aȝen to thee yuel thingis.
19 And thow hast shewid to me to day,
what goode thingis thou hast doo to me,
what maner wise the Lord took me in
20 thin hoond, and thou slewȝ not me. For-
sothe who, whanne he fyndith his enemy,
leeueth hym in a good weie? But the
Lord ȝeelde to thee this while, for that,
21 that to day thou hast wrouȝt in me. And
'now, for[r] I knowe, that moost certeynli
thou art to regne, and to haue in thin
22 hoond the kyngdom of Yrael, swere to
me in the Lord, that thou do not a wey
my seed after me, ne doo a wey my name
23 fro the hows of my fader. And Dauid
swore to Saul. Thanne Saul wente into
his hows, and Dauid and his men stieden
vp to more sykyr placis.

CAP. XXV.

1 Samuel forsothe diede; and al Yrael
is gaderid, and biweilide[s] hym[t] ful myche,
and biryeden hym in his hows in Ra-
matha. And Dauid risynge wente doun

venge me of thee; but myn hond be not
in[b] thee, as it is seid also[c] in eld prouerbe, 14
Wickidnesse schal go out of wickid men;
therfor myn hond be not in[d] thee. 'Whom 15
pursuest[e] thou, kyng of Israel, whom pur-
suest thou? Thou pursuest a deed hound,
and a quyk fle. The Lord be iuge, and 16
the Lord deme bitwixe me and thee, and
se, and deme my cause, and delyuere[f] me
fro thin hond. Sotheli[g] whanne Dauid hadde 17
fillid[h] spekynge siche[i] wordis to Saul, Saul
seide, Whether this is thi vois, my sone
Dauid? And Saul reiside[k] his vois, and
wepte. And he seide to Dauid, Thou art 18
more iust than Y; for thou ȝauest goodis[l]
to me; forsothe[m] Y ȝeldide[n] yuelis to thee.
And thou schewidist[o] to me to dai, what 19
goodis thou hast do to me, how the Lord
bitook me in thin hond, and thou killidist
not me. For who, 'whanne he fyndith 20
his enemy[p], schal delyuere hym[q] in[r] good
weie[s]? But the Lord ȝelde to thee this while,
for that, that[t] thou wrouȝtist[u] to dai in
me. And now, for Y woot, that thou 21
schalt regne moost[v] certeynli, and schalt
haue in thin hond the rewme of Israel,
swere thou to me in the Lord, that thou 22
do not a wei my seed aftir me, nether take
a wey my name fro the hows of my fadir.
And Dauid swoor to Saul. Therfor Saul 23
ȝede in to his hows, and Dauid and hise
men stieden[w] to sikire[x] placis.

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe Samuel was deed; and al Israel 1
was gaderid to gidere, and thei biweiliden
hym greetly, and birieden hym in his
hows in Ramatha. And Dauid roos[y], and

[q] bytwene BFH *passim.* betwen E *passim.* betwe C *passim.* [r] these thyngis E *pr. m.* [s] weylden BFH. weiledyn CE. [t] Om. BCEFH.

[b] aȝens 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] aȝens 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] delyuere he 1. [g] And 1. [h] fillid *or endid* 1. [i] siche maner 1. [k] reiside up 1. [l] gode thingis 1. [m] but 1. [n] haue ȝolden 1. [o] hast schewid 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] his enmy 1. [r] in to K. [s] weie, whanne he fyndith him 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] hast wrouȝt 1. [v] ful 1. [w] stieden up 1. [x] sikerer BCKO. [y] roos up 1.

2 into the deseert of Pharan. Forsothe there was a maner man in the wildernesse of Maon, and the possessioun of hym was[u] in Carmele, and that man ful myche greet, and there weren to hym sheep thre thousandis, and a thousand goot; and it felle that his flok shulde be
3 clippid in Carmele. Forsothe the name of that man was Naabal, and the name of his wijf Abigail; and that womman was moost wyis and feyr, forsothe hir man hard and werst and malicious; forsothe he was of the kynrede of Caleph.
4 Whanne thanne Dauid in deseert hadde
5 herd, that Naabal clippide his flok, he sente ten ȝonge men, and seide to hem, Stieth vp into Carmele, and ȝe shulen come to Naabal, and ȝe shulen salute
6 hym in my name pesibly; and thus ȝe shulen seye, Pees be to my britheren and to thee, and pees to thin[v] hows, and to alle, what euere thingis thou hast, be pees; of many ȝeeris be thou maad saaf,
7 thou, and thin hows, and alle thin. I haue herd that thi sheepherdis clippiden thi flockis, that weren with vs in deseert; neuere to hem we weren heuy, ne eny tyme faylide to hem eny thing of the flok, al the tyme that thei weren with vs
8 in Carmele; ask thi children[w], and thei shulen shewe to thee. Nowe thanne fynden thi children[w] grace in thin eyen; in a good day forsothe we ben comen to thee; what euere thing thin hoond fyndith[x], ȝif to thi seruauntis, and to thi sone
9 Dauid. And whanne the children[y] of Dauid weren comen, thei speken to Naabal alle thes wordis in the name of
10 Dauid, and helden her pees. Forsothe Naabal, answerynge to the children[z] of Dauid, seith, Who is Dauid? and who is

ȝede[z] doun in to deseert[a] of Faran. For-2
sothe[b] a[c] 'man was[d] in Maon[e]†, and[f] his possessioun was in Carmele, and thilke[g] man was ful greet, and thre[h] thousynde scheep and a thousynde geet[i] 'weren to hym[k]; and it bifelde that his flocke was clippid[l] in Carmele. Forsothe[m] the name 3
of that man was Nabal, and the name of his wijf was Abigail; and thilke womman was moost prudent and fair; forsothe[n] hir hosebond was hard and ful wickid and malicious; sotheli[o] he was of the kyn of Caleph. Therfor whanne Dauid hadde 4
herde in deseert, that Nabal clippide his floc, he sente ten ȝonge men, and seide to 5
hem, Stie ȝe[p] in to Carmele, and ȝe schulen come to Nabal, and ȝe schulen grete hym of my name pesibli; and ȝe schulen seie 6
thus, Pees be to my britheren and to thee, and pees be to thin hows, and pees be to alle thingis, 'what euer thingis thou hast[q]. Y[r] herde[s] that thi scheepherdis, that weren 7
with vs in deseert, clippiden[t] thi flockis; we weren neuere diseseful to hem, nether ony tyme ony thing of the floc failide to hem, in al time[u] in which thei weren with vs in Carmele; axe thi children, and thei 8
schulen schewe to thee. Now therfor thi children fynde[v] grace in thin iȝen; for in a good dai we camen[w] to thee; what euer thing thin hond fyndith[x], ȝyue[y] to thi seruauntis, and to thi sone Dauid. And 9
whanne the children of Dauid hadden come[z], thei spaken to Nabal[a] alle these wordis in the name of Dauid, and helden pees. Forsoth[h] Nabal answeride to the 10
children of Dauid, and seide, Who is Dauith? and who is the sone of Isai? To dai seruauntis encreesiden[c] that fleen[d] her lords. Therfor schal Y take my looues‡ 11
and my watris, and the fleischis[e] of beestis,

† *in Maon;* in summe bokis is *in the wildirnesse of Maon*, but this word wildirnesse, is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text; for bi the book of Ebreu questiouns he dwellide in a gretter citee, but hise beestis weren in Carmele. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *schal Y take my looues;* as if he seye, Y owe not to do. *and my watris,* that is, my drynkis, for ofte in scripture, ech drynk is vndurstodun bi the name of water, as bi the name of breed is understondun ech mete. *Lire here.* c.

[u] Om. BCEFH. [v] her A. [w] childre BEFH. childer c. [x] fynde BCEFH. [y] childre E. childer c. [z] childre E. childer c.

[z] wente 1. [a] the deseert 1. [b] And 1. [c] sum BCDEFGKLNOPQRSUXb. Om. 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] the desert of Maon 1b *marg.* [f] ther was a man, and 1. [g] that 1. [h] ther weren to him thre 1. [i] of geet 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] schore 1. [m] And 1. [n] but 1. [o] and 1. [p] ȝe up 1. [q] whateuer thou hast DIKOQSXb. thingis whiche thou hast G. thingis whateuer thou hast N. [r] which manic ȝeres hath maad sauf thi seruauntes and alle thi godes, Y. A *sec. m.* 1b *sec. m.* [s] haue herd 1. [t] han schore 1. [u] the time BCEFGIKLMNOPQRSUWXb. [v] we fynde 1. [w] ben comen 1. comen *plures.* [x] fyndith *or plesith to thee* 1. [y] ȝyue *it* 1. [z] come to Nabal 1. [a] him 1. [b] Certis 1. [c] han encressid 1. [d] han fled 1. [e] fleishe 1.

the sone of Ysay? To day han sprungun
11 yn seruauntis that fleen her lordis. Shal
I thanne take my loouys, and my watris,
and flesh of beestis, that I haue slayn to
my clippers, and ȝife to men, whom I
12 knowe not whennus thei ben? And so
the children[a] of Dauid wenten aȝen bi her
weye; and aȝen turned thei camen aȝen,
and toolden to hym alle the wordis that
13 Naabal hadde seid. Thanne Dauid seith
to his children, Echon be gyrd with his
swerd. And echon ben gird with her
swerdis, and Dauid is gird with his
swerd; and there folweden Dauid as
foure hundrid men, forsothe two hun-
14 dryd abiden stil at the fardels. Forsothe
to Abigail, the wijf of Naabal, oon of
hir children toold, seyynge, Loo! Dauid
sente messagers fro deseert, for thei wol-
den blesse to oure lord, and he with
15 stoode hem; these men weren good
ynow[b] 'to vs[c], and not heuy, ne eny thing
that eny tyme perishid al the tyme we[d]
16 han dwellid with hem in deseert; for a
wal thei weren to vs, as wel in nyȝt as
in day, alle days the whiche we fedden
17 flockis anentis hem. Wherfor behold,
and bithenk, what thou doo; for deter-
myned is the malice aȝens thi man, and
aȝens thin hows; and he is the sone of
Belial, so that no man may speke to him.
18 Thanne Abigail hiȝede, and took two
hundryd loouys, and two botels of wyn,
and fyue wetheris sothen, and fyue bus-
shellis of brayid corn, and an hundrid
busshellis of dryed grape, and two hun-
drid peyse of dryed figis; and she putte
19 vpon the assis, and seide to hir children,
Gooth before me; loo! after the bak Y
shal folwe ȝou. To Naabal forsothe hir
20 man she shewide it not. Whanne thanne
she was goon vpon the asse, and cam
whiche[f] Y haue slayn to my schereris,
and schal Y ȝyue to men, whiche[g] Y knowe
not of whennus thei ben? Therfor the 12
children of Dauid ȝeden aȝen bi her weie;
and thei turneden aȝen, and camen, and
telden to hym[h] alle wordis[i] whiche[k] Nabal
hadde seid[l]. Thanne Dauid seide to hise 13
children, Ech man be gird with his swerd.
And alle men weren gird with her swerdis,
and Dauid also was gird with his swerd;
and as foure[m] hundrid men sueden Dauid,
forsothe[n] two hundrid leften at the fardels.
Forsothe[o] oon of hise[p] children telde to 14
Abigail, wijf[q] of Nabal, and seide, Lo!
Dauid sente[r] messangeris fro deseert, that
thei schulden blesse oure lord†[s], and he
turnede[t] hem awey; these men weren 15
good ynow, and not diseseful to vs, and
no thing[u] perischide 'in ony tyme[v] in al
the tyme in which we lyueden[w] with hem
in deseert; thei weren to vs for a wal, 16
bothe in nyȝt and in[x] dai, in[y] alle daies[z]
in whiche we lesewiden flockis at[a] hem.
Wherfor biholde thou, and thenke, what 17
thou schalt do; for malice is fillid[b] aȝens
thin hosebonde, and aȝens 'thin hows[c]; and
he[d] is the sone of Belial, so that no man
may speke to him. Therfor Abigail hast- 18
ide, and took two hundrid looues, and two
vessels of wyn, and fyue whetheris sodun,
and seuene buyschelis and an half of flour,
and an hundrid bundles of dried grape[e],
and two hundrid gobetis[f] of dried figus;
and puttide[g] on[h] assis, and seide to hir 19
children, Go ȝe bifor me; lo! Y schal sue
ȝou 'aftir the[i] bak. Forsothe[k] sche schew-
ide not[l] to hir hosebonde Nabal. Therfor 20
whanne sche hadde stied[m] on the[n] asse,
and cam doun 'at the roote[o] of the hil,
and[p] Dauid and hise men camen doun in
to the[q] comyng 'of hir[r]; whiche[s] also[t] sche
mette. And Dauid seide, Verili in veyn 21

† *blesse oure lord*, in gret-ynge hym curteysly, and in axinge mekly his benefice. *Lire here.* c.

[a] childre E. childer C. [b] a nowȝ CE. [c] Om. A. [d] that we E *sec. m.*

[f] the whiche 1. [g] that 1. [h] Dauid 1. [i] the wordis 1. [k] that 1. [l] seid *to hem* 1. [m] a foure 1. [n] for 1. [o] And 1. [p] the 1. [q] the wijf 1. [r] hath sent 1. [s] lord *Nabal* 1. [t] hath turned 1. [u] thing of oure 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] weren 1. [x] Om. *plures*. [y] and L. [z] the daies 1. [a] anentis 1. [b] fulfillid 1. [c] thi meynee 1. [d] Nabal 1. [e] grapes ELM. grapis *or reisynns* 1. [f] peis 1. [g] sche putte 1. [h] *al this* upon 1. [i] bihynde ȝoure 1. [k] And 1. [l] not *this* 1. [m] stied up 1. [n] an 1. [o] to the foot 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] hir 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] the whiche 1. [t] Om. 1.

doun at the roote of the hil, Dauid and his men camen doun into aȝen metynge of hyre; to whom and she aȝen cam.
21 And Dauid seith, Verreili in veyn I haue kept alle thingis that of this man weren in deseert, and there perishid not eny thing of alle thingis that to hym perteyneden[e], and he hath ȝoldun to me
22 yuel for good. Thes thingis do the Lord to the enemyes of Dauid, and thes thingis adde, if Y shal leeue of alle thingis that to hym pertenen vnto the
23 morwe tide a pisser to the wal. Forsothe whanne Abigail hadde seen Dauid, she hiȝede, and wente doun of the asse, and felle doun before Dauid vpon hir face,
24 and honourde vpon the erthe. And she felle at the feet of hym, and seyde, My lord, in me be this wickidnes; speke, Y biseche, thin hoondseruaunt in thin eeris,
25 and here the wordis of thi seruaunt; ne put, Y preye, my lord kyng, his herte vpon this[f] wicked[g] man Naabal, for after his name he is a fool, and foli is with hym; forsothe I, thin hoond womman, sawȝ not thi children[h], whom, my lord,
26 thou sentist. Now thann, my lord, lyueth the Lord and lyueth thi soule, that hath defendid thee, that thou cam not into blood, and hath sauyd thin hoond to thee; and now as Naabal thin enemyes ben maad, and that sechen to my lord
27 yuel. Wherfor tak this blessynge, that thin hoond womman hath brouȝt to thee, my lord, and ȝyue to the children that
28 folowen thee, my lord. Do awey the wickydnes of thi seruaunt; forsothe the Lord makynge shal make to thee, my lord, a trewe hows, for the batayls of the Lord, my lord, thou fiȝtist; malice thanne be there not founden in thee alle
29 the days of thi lijf. Forsothe if there arise any tyme a man pursuynge thee, Y haue kept alle thingis[u] that weren of this Nabal in the[v] deseert, and no thing perischide of alle thingis that perteyneden to hym, and he hath ȝolde to me yuel for good. The Lord do these thingis, and 22
adde[w] these thingis to the enemyes of Dauid, if Y schal leeue[x] of alle thingis that perteynen to him til the[y] morewe a pisser to the[z] wal. Sotheli[a] whanne Abi- 23
gail siȝ Dauid, sche hastide, and ȝede doun of the asse; and sche fel doun bifor Dauid on hir face, and worschipide[b] on the erthe.
And sche felde doun to hise feet, and seide, 24
My lord the[c] kyng, this wickydnesse be in[d] me; Y biseche[e], speke thin handmayden[f] in thin eeris, and here thou the wordis of thi seruauntesse; Y preie, my lord the[g] 25
kyng, sette[h] not his herte on[i] this wickid man Nabal, for bi his name he is a fool, and foli is with hym; but, my lord, Y thin handmayde siȝ not thi children, whiche thou sentist[k]. Now therfor, my lord, the 26
Lord lyueth†, and thi soule lyueth, which[l] Lord forbeed[m] thee, lest[n] thou schuldist come in to blood, and he[o] sauede thi soule[p] to thee‡; and now thin enemyes, and thei that seken yuel to[q] my lord, be[r] maad as Nabal. Wherfor resseyue thou this bless- 27
yng, which[s] thin handmaide brouȝte[t] to thee, my lord, and ȝyue[u] thou[v] to the children that suen thee, my lord. Do thou 28
awey the wickidnesse[vv] of thi seruauntesse; for the Lord makynge schal make a feithful hows to thee, my lord, for thou, my lord, fiȝtist the batels of the Lord; therfor malice be not foundun in thee in alle dais[w] of thi lijf. For if a man risith ony tyme, 29
and pursueth thee, and sekith thi lijf, the lijf of my lord schal be kept‖ as in a bundel of lyuynge *trees*, at thi Lord God; forsothe[x] the soule of thin enemyes schal be hurlid round aboute as in feersnesse, and sercle of a slynge. Therfor whanne 30

† *the Lord lyueth*; as if sche seide, as it is soth, that the Lord lyueth, and thou lyuest, so it is doon bi Goddis mersy, that Y cam aȝenus thee to lette. *lest thou schuldist come in to blood*, that is, to schede out blood. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *he sauyde thi soule* innocent. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *schal be kepte, etc.*; that is, schal be defendid aȝenus alle tresouns of yuel men. *Lire here.* c.

[e] pertenen c. [f] his AFII. [g] wicke c. [h] childre BEFH *passim.* childer c *passim.*

[u] these thingis K. [v] Om. EILNPX. [w] adde he 1. [x] leeue *vndestried* 1. [y] to 1. [z] a 1. [a] And 1. [b] worschipide *him* 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] at 1. [e] biseche thee 1. [f] handmaide 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] that he sette 1. [i] upon 1. [k] sentist *to him* 1. [l] the which 1. [m] hath forboden 1. [n] that 1. [o] the Lord 1. [p] lijf 1. [q] to thee 1b *sec. m.* [r] be thei 1. [s] that 1. [t] hath brouȝt 1. [u] ȝyue *it* 1. [v] Om. 1. [vv] wickenesse E. [w] the daies 1. [x] but 1.

and sechynge thi lijf, the lijf of my lord shal be kept, as in a litil knytche of lyuynge men, anentis the Lord thi God; forsothe the lijf of thin enemyes shal be turned about as in the birre, and the
30 cercle of a slynge. Whanne thanne[i] the Lord shal do to thee, my lord, alle thes gode thingis, that he hath spokyn of thee, and settith thee a duyk vpon Yrael,
31 this shal not be to thee, my lord, into ȝoxynge and into scripil of herte, that thou hast shed giltlesse blood, or thi self thou hast vengid. And whanne the Lord shal wel doo to thee, my lord, thow shalt recorde of thin hoond womman, and thou
32 shalt wel doo to hir. And Dauid seide to Abigayl, Blissid be[k] the Lord God of Yrael, that sente thee to day into myn aȝencomynge, and blessid thi[l] speche;
33 and blessid thou art[m], that hast defendid me, that I ȝede not to day to the blood,
34 and vengide me bi myn hoond; ellis the Lord God of Yrael lyueth, that hath defendide me, that Y dide not yuel to thee, but soone thow haddist comen into aȝencomynge to me, there shulde not[n] han laft to Naabal vnto the morwetide liȝt a
35 pisser to the wal. Thanne Dauid took of the hoond of hir alle thingis that she brouȝte to hym; and he seide to hir, Go in pees into thin hows; loo! I haue herd
36 thi voys, and honourde thi face. Forsothe Abigail cam to Naabal; and loo! there was to hym a feest in his hows, as a feest of a kyng; and the herte of Naabal myri, forsothe he was drunken ful myche; and she shewide not to hym
37 word litil or greet vnto the morwe. Forsothe eerli, whanne Naabal[o] hadde defied the wyn, his wijf shewide to him thes wordis; and the herte of hym with yn forth is deed[p], and he is maad as a stoone.
38 And whanne ten days weren passid, the Lord hath do to thee, my lord, alle these goode thingis, whiche he spak[y] of thee, and hath ordeyned thee duyk on[z] Israel, this schal not be in to siȝyng† and
31 in to doute of herte to thee, my lord, that thou hast sched out giltles blood, ether that thou hast vengid thee[a]. And whanne the Lord hath do wel to thee, my lord, thou schalt haue mynde on[b] thin handmaide, and thou schalt do wel to hir.
32 And Dauid seide to Abigail, Blessid be the[c] Lord God of Israel, that sente[d] thee to dai in to my comyng, and blessid be
33 thi speche; and blessid be thou, that hast forbede[e] me, lest Y ȝede[f] to blood, and
34 vengide[g] me with myn hond; ellis the Lord God of Israel lyueth, which[h] forbeed[i] me, 'lest Y dide[k] yuel to thee, if thou haddist not soone come in to 'metyng to me[l], a pissere to the wal schulde not haue left to Nabal til to the[m] morewe liȝt.
35 Therfor Dauid resseyuede of hir hond alle thingis whiche sche hadde brouȝt to hym[n]; and he seide to hir, Go thou in pees in to thin hows; lo! Y herde[o] thi vois, and Y onouride thi face.
36 Forsothe Abigail cam to Nabal; and, lo! a feeste was to him in his hows, as the feeste of a kyng; and the herte of Nabal was iocounde[p], for[q] he was 'drunkun greetli[r]; and sche schewide not to hym a word litil ether[s] greet til the morewe.
37 Forsothe[t] in the morewtid, whanne Nabal hadde defied the wiyn, his wijf schewide to hym alle these wordis; and his herte was almest deed with ynne, and he was maad as a stoon.
38 And whanne ten daies hadden passid, the Lord smoot Nabal, and he was
39 deed. Which[u] thing whanne Dauid hadde herd, Nabal deed[v], he seide, Blessid be the Lord God, that vengide[w] the cause of my schenschip of the hond of Nabal, and kepte[x] his seruaunt fro yuel, and the

† *in to siȝȝyng*; that is, in to morenyng of soule and in to remors of consience. *Lire here.* c.

[i] Om. *A.* [k] Om. *BCEFH.* [l] the *ABFH.* [m] Om. *BCEFH.* [n] Om. *AFH.* [o] he *E orig.* [p] deadyd *BF.* deadid *E.* dedid *H.*

[y] hath spoke 1. [z] upon 1. [a] thi silff 1. [b] of 1. [c] Om. c. [d] hath sent 1. [e] forbode L. [f] ȝide *to day* 1. [g] had vengid 1. [h] that 1. [i] hath forboden 1. [k] Y schulde not do 1. [l] my metyng 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] Dauid 1. [o] haue herd 1. [p] merye 1. [q] certis 1. [r] ful drunkun 1. [s] ne EL. or P. [t] But 1. [u] The which 1. [v] *to be* deed 1. [w] hath vengid 1. [x] hath kept 1.

39 Lord smoot Naabal, and he is deed. The which thing whaune Dauid hadde herd, Naabal deed, he seith, Blissid is[q] the Lord, that hath vengid the cause of my reproof fro the hoond of Naabal, and his seruaunt hath kept fro yuel, and the malice of Naabal the Lord hath ȝolden into his heed. Than Dauid sente, and spak to Abigail, that he take hir to hym
40 into wijf. And the children of Dauid camen to Abigail into Carmele, and speken to hir, seiynge, Dauid sente vs to thee, that he take thee into wijf to
41 hym. The which arysynge honourde redi into the erthe, and seith, Loo! thi seruaunt be in to an hond womman, that she wasshe the feet of the seruauntis of
42 my lord. And Abigail hiȝede, and roos, and stiede vpon the asse; and fyue childwymmen, hir feet folowers, wenten with hir, and she folowide the messagers of
43 Dauid, and is maad to hym a wijf. But and Dauid took Achynoem fro Jezrael,
44 and either was the wijf of hym; forsothe Saul ȝaf Mychol his douȝter, the wijf of Dauid, to Phalti, the sone of Lays, that was of Gallym.

CAP. XXVI.

1 And Ziphei camen to Saul in Gabaa, seiynge, Loo! Dauid is hid in the hil of Achille, the which is fro aȝens of the
2 wildernesse. And Saul roos, and cam doun into the deseert of Ziph, and with hym thre thousandis of men of the chosun of Yrael, that he seche Dauid in the de-
3 seert of Ziph. And Saul sette tentis in Gabaa of Achille, that was fro aȝens of the wildernesse in the weye. Forsothe Dauid dwellide in deseert. Forsothe seynge that Saul was comen after hym
4 into deseert, he sente aspies, and lernyde moost certeynli, that thidre he was
5 comyn. And Dauyd roos pryueli, and Lord ȝeldide[y] the malice of Nabal in to the heed of hym. Therfor Dauid sente, and spak to Abigail, that he wolde take hir wijf to hym. And the children of 40
Dauid camen to Abigail in to Carmele, and spaken to hir, and seiden, Dauid sente vs to thee, that he take thee in to wijf to hym. And sche roos[z], and worschipide 41
lowe to erthe[a], and seide, Lo! thi seruauntesse be[b] in to an handmayde, that sche waische the feet of the seruauntis of my lord. And Abigail hastide[c], and roos[d], 42
and stiede[e] on an[f] asse; and fyue damesels, sueris of hir feet, ȝeden[g] with hir, and sche[h] suede the messangeris of Dauid, and was[i] maad wijf to hym. But also Dauid took 43
Achynoem of Jezrael, and euer eithir was wijf to hym; forsothe[k] Saul ȝaf Mycol his 44
douȝtir, wijf of Dauid, to Phalti†, the sone of Lais, that was of Gallym.

† *to Phalti*; Ebreys seyen, that this Phalti was a doctour of the lawe, and therfor thouȝ he took Mychol, to obeye to Saul, and that he schulde be onourid as the hosebonde of the kingis douȝter, netheles he knew not hir fleisly, for he wiste that sche was the veri wiyf of Dauyth, for he hadde not forsake hir, and therfor Dauyth resseyuede hir aftirward, and netheles he hadde not take hir aftirward, if sche hadde be knowun fleisly of Phalti, as he entride no more to hise wynes, whiche Absolon knew, as it is had in ii. book xx. c°. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXVI.

And Zipheis[l] camen to Saul in to Ga- 1
baa, and seiden, Lo! Dauid is hidde in the hille of Achille, which[m] is `euene aȝens[n] the wildirnesse. And Saul roos[o], and ȝede 2
doun in to deseert[p] of Ziph, and with hym thre thousynde of men of the chosun of Israel, that he schulde seke Dauid in the desert of Ziph. And Saul settide tentis[q] 3
in Gabaa of Achille, that was euen aȝens the wildirnesse in the weie. Sotheli[r] Dauid dwellide in deseert[s]. Forsothe Dauid siȝ‡ that Saul hadde come aftir hym in to deseert; and Dauid[t] sente aspieris, 4
and lernede[u] moost certeynli, that Saul hadde come thidur. And Dauid roos[v] 5

‡ *Dauyth siȝ*, that is, knew bi a messanger. *Lire here.* c.

[q] Om. BCEFH.

[y] hath ȝoulde 1. [z] roos up 1. [a] the erthe 1. [b] be sche 1. [c] hastide hir 1. [d] roos up 1. [e] sche stiede up 1. [f] the CDEFGKLMNOPQRSUWXb. [g] ȝeden forth 1. [h] Abigail 1. [i] sche was 1. [k] and 1. [l] men of Zephei 1. [m] that 1. [n] anentis 1. [o] roos up 1. [p] the deseert 1. [q] his tentis 1. [r] And 1. [s] the deseert C1. [t] he 1. [u] he lernede 1. [v] roos up 1.

cam to[r] the place where Saul was. And whanne he hadde seen the place, in the whiche Saul slepte, and Abner, the sone of Ner, prince of his chiualrye, and Saul slepynge in the tent, and the tother 6 comouns bi the enuyroun of hym, Dauid seith to Achymalech, Ethee, and to Abisay, the sone of Saruye, the brother of Joab, seiynge, Who shal come doun with me to Saul into the tentis? And Abisai 7 seide, Y shal goo doun with thee. Thanne Dauid and Abisai camen to the puple the ny3t, and founden Saul liynge, and slepynge in the tent, and a speer pi3t at his heed in the erthe; forsothe Abner and the puple slepynge in the enuyroun of 8 hym. And Abisai seide to Dauid, God hath closid to dai thin enemye into thin hoondis; now thanne I shal stike hym with a speer in the erthe oonys, and the 9 secounde shal be no nede. And Dauid seide to Abisai, Thou shalt not sle hym, forsothe who shal stretche his hoond into the crist of the Lord, and shal be inno- 10 cent? And Dauid seide, The Lord lyuith, for but the Lord smyte hym, other the day of hym come that he die, other into 11 batail comynge doun he perisshe; merciful be to me the Lord, that I stretche not out myn hoond into the crist of the Lord; now thanne tak the speer, that is at his heed, and the cup of water, and go 12 wee. Dauid took the speer, and the cup of water, that was at the heed of Saul, and thei wenten awey, and there was not eny man that saw3, and vndurstood, and awook, but alle thei slepten; for the 13 sleep of the Lord felle vpon hem. And whanne Dauid was goon fro a3ens, and stood in the cop of the hil fro a fer, and there was a greet myddil valey bitwix[s] 14 hem, Dauid criede to the puple, and to Abner, the sone of Ner, seiynge, Whether, Abner, thou shalt not answere?

priueli, and cam to the place where Saul was. And whanne Dauid hadde seyn the place, wher ynne Saul slepte, and Abner, the sone of Ner, the prince of his chyualrye, and Saul slepynge in the[w] tente, and the tother comyn puple bi his cumpas, Dauid seide to Achymelech, Ethey, and to 6 Abisai, sone[x] of Saruye, the brother of Joab, 'and seide[y], Who schal go doun with me to Saul in to 'the castels[z]? And Abisai seide, Y schal go doun with thee. Therfor Da- 7 uid and Abisai camen to the puple in the ny3t, and thei founden Saul lyggynge and slepynge in 'the tente[a], and a spere sette faste in the erthe at his heed; 'forsothe *thei founden*[b] Abner and the puple slepynge in his cumpas. And Abisay seide 8 to Dauid, God hath closid to dai thin enemy in to thin hondis; now therfor Y schal peerse hym with a[c] spere onys in the erthe, and 'no nede[d] schal be the secounde tyme. And Dauid seide to Aby- 9 sai, Sle thou not hym, for who schal holde forth his hond into the crist of the Lord, and schal be innocent? And Dauid seide, 10 The Lord lyueth, for no[e] but the Lord smyte hym[f], ether his dai come that he die, ether he go doun in to batel and perische; the Lord be merciful to me, 11 that Y holde not forth myn hond in to the crist of the Lord; now[g] therfor take thou the spere, which[h] is at his heed, and '*take thou*[i] the cuppe of watir, and go we awei. Dauid[k] took the spere, and the 12 cuppe of watir, that was at the heed of Saul, and thei 3eden forth, and no man was that si3, and vndirstood, and wakide, but alle men slepten; for the sleep of the Lord† 'hadde feld[l] on hem. And whanne 13 Dauid hadde passid[m] euene a3ens[n], and hadde stonde on[o] the cop of the[p] hil afer[q], and a greet space was bitwixe hem, Dauid 14 criede to the puple, and to Abner, the sone of Ner, and seide, Abner, whether thou

† *the sleep of the Lord*; that is, a greuonse sleep sent of God. *hadde feld on hem*, that so Dauyth schulde go awey with out perel, and that bi the spere takun, and the vessel of water, he schulde declare his innocence anentis Saul, and schulde connycte ether ateynte him of wickidnesse. *Lire here.* c.

[r] into E *pr. m.* [s] bytwene BF. betwen E. betwe C.

[w] his I. [x] the sone I. [y] seijng K. [z] his tentis I. [a] his tentis I. [b] and also I. [c] the I. [d] mouyd BC. [e] Om. I. [f] Saul I. [g] Om. I. [h] that I. [i] Om. I. [k] Thanne Dauid I. [l] was fallen I. hadde fallen L. hadde falle EMP. [m] passid forth I. [n] ouer a3ens hem I. [o] afer upon I. [p] an I. [q] Om. I.

And Abner answerynge seith, Who art thou that criest, and vnrestist the kyng?
15 And Dauid seith to Abner, Whether ert thou not a man, and who other lijk thee in Yrael? whi thanne hast thou not kept thi lord the kyng? Forsothe there wente yn a man of the folk, for he wolde
16 sleye thi[t] lord the[u] kyng; it is not good, this that thou hast doo; the Lord lyuith, for sonys of deeth 3e ben, for 3e han not kept 3oure lord, crist of the Lord. Now thanne se, where be the speer of the kyng, and where be the cup of water, that
17 weren at the heed of hym. Forsothe Saul knewe the voys of Dauid, and seide, Whether is this thi vois, my sone Dauid? And Dauid seith, My vois, my lord kyng.
18 And he seith, For what cause pursueth my lord his seruaunt? What haue I doo,
19 or what yuel is in myn hoond? Nowe thanne here, I preye, my lord kyng, wordis of thi seruaunt; if the Lord stirith thee a3ens me, sacrifice be smellid; forsothe if the sones of men, cursid be thei in the si3t of the Lord, that han throwun me out to day, that I dwelle not in the heritage of the Lord, seiynge,
20 Go, and serue to alien goddis. And now be not shed out my blood in the erthe before the Lord; for the kyng of Yrael is goon out that he seche a quyk fli3e,
21 as a partritch is pursued in hillis. And Saul seith, Y haue synned; turne a3en, my sone Dauid, namore forsothe I shal mysdoo to thee, forthi that my lijf was precious in thin eyen to day; forsothe it semeth that folili I haue doo, and many thingis to myche I haue vnknowen.
22 And Dauid answerynge seith, Loo! the speer of the kyng, go oon of the children[v] of the kyng, and take it; forsothe the Lord shal 3eeld to ech man after his
23 ri3twisnes and feith; forsothe the Lord schalt[r] not answere? And Abner answeride, and seide, Who art thou, that criest, and disesist the kyng? And Dauith 15
seide to Abner, Whether thou art not a man, and what other man is lijk thee in Israel? whi therfor 'kepist thou not[s] thi lord the kyng? 'For o[t] man of the cumpanye entride, that he schulde sle thi lord the kyng; this that thou hast doon, is not 16
good; the Lord lyueth, for 3e ben sones of deeth, that kepten not 3oure lord, the crist[u] of the Lord. Now therfor se thou, where is the spere of the kyng, and where is the cuppe of watir, that weren[w] at his heed. Forsothe Saul knew the vois of 17
Dauid, and seide, Whether this vois is thin, my sone Dauid? And Dauid seide, My lord the[x] kyng, it is my vois. And 18
Dauid seide[y], For what cause pursueth my lord his seruaunt? What haue Y do, ether what yuel is in myn hond? Now therfor, my lord the[z] kyng, Y preye, here 19
the wordis of thi seruaunt; if the Lord stirith thee a3ens me, the sacrifice be smellid†; forsothe[a] if sones of men *stiren thee*, thei ben cursid in the si3t of the Lord, whiche han cast me out 'to dai[b], that Y dwelle not in the erytage of the Lord, and seien, Go thou, serue thou alien goddis. And now my blood be not sched 20
out[c] in the erthe bifor the Lord; for the kyng of Israel 3ede[d] out, that he seke a quike fle, as a partrich is pursuede in hillis. And Saul seide, Y synnede[e]; turne[f] 21
a3en, my sone Dauid, for[g] Y schal no more do yuel to thee, for my lijf[h] was precious to day in thin i3en; for[i] it semeth[k], that[l] Y dide[m] folili, and Y vnknew[n] ful many thingis. And Dauid answeride and seide, 22
Lo! the spere of the kyng, oon of the 'children of the kyng[o] passe[p], and take it; forsothe the Lord schal 3elde to ech man bi[q] his ri3tfulnesse and feith[r]; for[s] the 23

17 † *the sacrifice be smellid*; that is, my pacience in this pursuyng be acceptid bifor God, as if Y offrede brent sacrifice at his auter. *if the sones of men*, bringe thee herto, as Doech and hise felowis doen. *thei ben cursid, whiche han cast me out to day*, that is, in present tyme. *that Y dwelle not, etc.*; that is, that Y dwelle not pesibly in the lond of biheste, where Goddis worchiping was quyk, that Y myȝte go thidur, and offre due sacrifices. *and seyen*, in dede. *go thou, serue thou alien goddis*, for thei that ben compellid for persecucioun, to entre in to a lond suget to idolatrie, be set forth to the synne of idolatrie, for li3tly they ben enclyned herto of idolatrours, and sum tyme they ben compellid bi violence of peyne. *Lire here*. c.

[t] the *ABFH*. [u] the *ABFH*. [v] childre *BEFH passim*. childer c *passim*.

[r] wolt 1. [s] hast thou not kept 1. [t] Certis a 1. [u] anoyntid 1. [w] was 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] seide *eft* 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] and 1. [b] now 1. [c] ou3te L. [d] hath gon 1. [e] haue synned 1. [f] turne thou 1. [g] forsothe 1. [h] lord G. [i] Om. 1. [k] apperith BCDFGHKLMNOPQRSUWb. [l] forsothe that 1. [m] haue don 1. die N. do M. [n] haue unknowe 1. [o] kyngis children 1. [p] passe ouer *hidere* 1. [q] aftir 1. [r] *his* feith 1. [s] certis 1.

hath takun thee to day into myn hoond, and I wold not stretche out myn hoond
24 in the crist of the Lord; and as thi lijf is maad greet to day in myn eyen, so my lijf be maad greet in the eyen of the Lord, and delyuer he me fro al angwish.
25 Thanne Saul seith to Dauid, Blessid thou, sone myn Dauid; forsothe and doynge thou shalt doo, and myȝti thou shalt mowe. Thanne Dauid wente into his weye, and Saul turnede aȝen into his place.

CAP. XXVII.

1 And Dauid seith in his herte, Sumtyme on a day I shal falle in the hoond of Saul; whether is it not beter, that I flee, and be sauid in the lond[w] of Philisteis, that Saul dispeire, and ceese to seche me in alle the coostis of Yrael;
2 thanne flee we the hoondis of hym. And Dauid roos, and wente, he and sexe[x] hundryd men with hym, to Achis, the sone
3 of Maoth, the kyng of Geth. And Dauid dwellide with Achis in Geth, he, and his men, and his hows; Dauid, and his two wyues, Achynoem Jezralite, and Abigail,
4 the wijf of Naabal Carmele. And it is toold to Saul, that Dauid was flowen into Geth; and he addide no more for to seche
5 hym. Forsothe Dauid seide to Achis, If I haue founden grace in thin eyen, a place be ȝouun to me in oon of the citees of this regioun, that I dwelle there; forsothe whi thi seruaunt dwellith in the
6 citee of the kyng with thee? And so Achis ȝaf to hym in that day Sichelech, for the which cause Sichelech is maad of
7 the kyngis of Juda vnto this day. Forsothe the noumbre of the dais, in the whiche Dauid dwellide in the regioun of
8 Philisteis, was of foure monethis. And Dauid stiede vp, and his men, and brouȝten prayes of Gethsury, and of Gethry, and of Amalachitis; forsothe

Lord bitook thee to dai in to myn hond, and Y nolde[t] holde forth myn hond in to the crist of the Lord; and as thi lijf is 24
magnified to dai in myn iȝen, so my lijf be magnyfied in the iȝen of the Lord[u], and delyuere he me fro al angwisch. Therfor Saul seide to Dauid, Blessid be 25
thou, my sone Dauid; and sotheli thou doynge schalt do, and thou myȝti schalt be myȝti. Therfor[v] Dauid ȝede[w] in to his weie, and Saul turnede aȝen in to his place.

CAP. XXVII.

And Dauid seide in his herte, Sumtyme 1
Y schal falle in o dai in the hond of Saul; whether it is not[x] betere, that Y fle, and be sauyd in the lond of Filisteis, that Saul dispeire†, and cesse to seke me in alle the endis of Israel; therfor fle we hise hondis. And Dauid roos[y], and ȝede[z], he and sixe 2
hundrid men with hym, to Achis, the sone of Maoth, kyng of Geth. And Dauid 3
dwellide with Achis in Geth, he, and hise men, and his hows; Dauid[a], and hise twei wyues, Achynoem of Jezrael, and Abigail, the wijf of Nabal of Carmele. And it was 4
teld to Saul, that Dauid fledde in to Geth; and he[b] addide[c] no more 'that he schulde[d] seke Dauid. Forsothe Dauid seide to 5
Achis, If Y haue founden grace in thin iȝen, a place be ȝouun to me in oon of the citees of this cuntrey, that Y dwelle there; for whi dwellith thi seruaunt in the citee of the kyng with thee? Therfor Achis 6
ȝaf to[e] hym Sichelech in that dai, for which[f] cause Sichelech was maad in to *the*[g] *possessioun* of the kyngis of Juda 'til in to[h] this dai. Forsothe[i] the noumbre of 7
daies, in whiche Dauid dwellide in the cuntrei of Filisteis, was of foure monethis‡. And Dauid stiede[k], and hise men, and 8
token[l] preies of Gethsuri, and of Gethri, and of men of Amalech; for these townes weren enhabitid bi eld tyme in the lond,

† *that Saul dispeire;* that is, of my taking. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *was foure monethis;* in Ebreu it is, dayes and foure monethis, a ȝeer ether ȝeeris moun be vndurstondun by dayes, and so it schal be takun here, as it semeth. *Lire here.* c.

[w] hoond *AB.* [x] the sexe *BCEFH.*

[t] wolde not 1. [u] Lord *God* 1. [v] Thanne 1. [w] ȝede forth 1. [x] Om. c. [y] roos up 1. [z] ȝede forth 1. [a] *that is,* Dauid 1. [b] Saul 1. [c] addide to 1. [d] for to 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] the which 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] vnto 1. [i] And 1. [k] stiede up 1. [l] thei token 1.

thes hethen dwelliden in the loond bi oold tyme citees of Sur, vnto the loond
9 of Egipt. And Dauid smoot al the loond of hem, and he lafte not a lyuynge man and womman; and takynge sheep, and oxen, and assis, and camelis, and clothis,
10 he turnede a3en, and cam to Achis. Forsothe Achis seide to hym, In whom felle thou on to dai? Dauid answerde, A3ens the south of Jude, and a3ens the south of Yranyel, and a3ens the south of Ceny.
11 Man and womman Dauid lafte not on lyue, ne brou3te into Geth, seiynge, Lest perauenture thei speken a3ens vs. These thingis dide Dauid, and this was the dom of hym, alle the[y] dais 'the whiche[z] he dwellide in the regioun of Philisteis.
12 Thanne Achis leuyde to Dauid, seiynge, Forsothe manye yuels he hath wrou3te a3ens his puple Yrael, therfor a seruaunt he shal be to me for euere more.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 In tho dais forsothe it is doon, Philisteis gadreden her companyes, that thei weren redi before a3ens Yrael at batail. And Achis seide to Dauid, Witynge now wite thou, for with me thou shalt goon
2 out in the tentis, thou and thi men. And Dauid seide to Achis, Now thou shalt knowe what thi seruaunt is to doo. And Achis seith to Dauid, And I shal putte
3 thee keper of myn heed alle dais. Forsothe Samuel is deed, and al Yrael biweilide[a] hym, and biryede hym in Ramatha, his[b] cytee. And Saul took awey the dyuynours and clepers of deuels fro the loond, and slew3 hem that hadden
4 chaarmers[c] of deuels in the wombe. And Philisteis ben gadrid, and camen, and setten tentis in Siccymam; forsothe and Saul gadrede al Yrael, and cam into to men goynge to Sur, 'til to[m] the lond of Egipt. And Dauid smoot al the lond of 9
hem, and lefte[n] not man 'lyuynge and womman[o]; and he took scheep, and oxun, and assis, and camels, and clothis, and turnede[p] a3en, and cam to Achis. Sotheli[r] 10
Achis seide to hym, 'In to[s] whom 'hurliden 3e[t] to dai? Dauid[u] answeride, A3ens the south of Juda, and a3ens the south of Hiramel, and a3ens the south of Ceney. Dauid left not[v] quik man and[w] womman, 11
nether brou3te 'in to[x] Geth[y], and[z] se ide, Lest perauenture thei speken a3ens vs. Dauid dide these thingis, and this was his doom, in alle daies in whiche he dwellide in the cuntrei of Filisteis. Therfor Achis 12
bileuyde to Dauid, and seide, Forsothe[a] he[b] wrou3te[c] many yuelis a3ens his puple Israel, therfor he schal be euerlastynge[d] seruaunt to me[e].

CAP. XXVIII.

Forsothe it was doon in tho daies, 1
Filisteis[f] gaderiden[g] her cumpenyes, that thei schulden be maad redi a3ens Israel to batel. And Achis seide to Dauid, Thou witynge 'wite now[h], for thou schalt go out with me in[i] castels[k], thou and thi men. And Dauid seide to Achis, Now thou 2
schalt wyte what thingis thi seruaunt schal do. And Achis seide to Dauid, And Y schal sette thee kepere of myn heed in alle dayes. Forsothe[l] Samuel was deed, 3
and al Israel biweilide hym, and thei birieden hym in Ramatha, his citee. And Saul dide awey fro the lond witchis and fals dyuynours†, 'and he slou3 hem that hadden[m] 'charmers of[n] deuelis[o] 'in her wombe[p]. And Filisteis weren gaderid, 4
and camen, and settiden tentis in Sunam; sotheli and Saul gaderide al Israel, and

† *false dyrynours;* this that sueth, *and he killide hem that hadden fendis spekinge in the wombe,* is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text. *Lire here.* c.

[y] Om. BCEFH. [z] that C. [a] weylyde BH. weilede E. weylyden F. [b] in his E *pr. m.* [c] chaarmes A.

[m] vnto I. [n] he lefte I. [o] ne womman lyuynge I. [p] turneden A. he turnede I. [r] And I. [s] A3ens I. [t] han 3e hurlid I. [u] And Dauid C. [v] not *in these* I. [w] ne I. [x] in A. [y] Gethony I. [z] but he I. [a] Certis I. [b] we A *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* EGKLMNOPQRSU *pr. m.* WXb. [c] hath wrou3t I. [d] a I. [e] me for euermore I. [f] the Filisteis I. [g] gaderiden to gidre I. [h] schalt knowe I. [i] in to K. [k] tentis I. [l] Certis I. [m] Om. A *pr. m.* BCEFLNPRU. [n] Om. A *pr. m.* BCDEFGIKLMNOPQRSUWX. charmers and b. [o] Om. A *pr. m.* BCEFLNPRU. fendis spekinge DIKMOSWX. [p] in the wombe DGKMOQSWX. Om. A *pr. m.* BCEFLNPRU.

5 Gelboe. And Saul saw3 the tentis of Philisteis, and dradde, and his herte
6 quauyde[d] ful myche. And he counseilde the Lord; and he answerde hym not, ne bi prestis, ne bi sweuens[e], ne bi pro-
7 phetis. And Saul seide to his seruauntis, Sechith to me a womman hauynge a charmynge goost; and I shal goo to hir, and aske bi hir. And his seruauntis seiden to hym, There is a womman hauynge a dyuynynge spirite in Endore.
8 Thanne he chaungide his abite, and is clothid with othere clothis; and he 3ede, and two men with hym; and thei camen to the womman bi ny3t. And he seith, Dyuyne to me in a chaarmynge spyrite, and rere to me whom Y shal seye to
9 thee. And the womman seith to hym, Loo! thou hast knowen how greet[f] thingis Saul dide, and what maner wyse he hath putte out dyuynours, and clepers of deuels fro the loond; whi thanne weytist thou to my lijf, that I be slayn?
10 And Saul swore to hyre in the Lord, seiynge, The Lord lyuith; for there shal not come to thee eny thing of yuel for
11 this thing. And the womman seide to him, Whom shal I rere to thee? The
12 which seith, Rere to me Samuel. Forsothe whanne the womman hadde seen Samuel, she cryede with a greet voys, and seide to Saul, Whi hast thou putte this to me? forsothe thou ert Saul.
13 And the kyng seide to hyr, Wole thou not drede; what hast thou seen? And the womman seith to Saul, I saw3 goddis
14 stiynge vp fro the erthe. And he seith to hir, What maner is the fourm of hym? The which seith, An oold man stiede vp, and he is clothid with a mantil. And Saul vndurstood that it was Samuel; and he bowide hym self vpon his face in
15 the erthe, and honourde. Forsothe Samuel seide to Saul, Whi hast thou vncam in to Gelboe. And Saul si3 the cas- 5
tels of Filisteis, and he dredde, and his herte dredde greetli. And he counselide 6
the Lord; and the Lord answeride not to hym, nether bi preestis, nether[q] bi dremes, nether[q] bi profetis. And Saul seide to hise 7
seruauntis, Seke 3e to me a womman hauynge a feend spekynge in the[r] wombe; and Y schal go to hir, and Y schal axe[s] bi hir. And hise seruauntis seiden to hym, A womman hauynge a feend spekynge in the wombe is in Endor. Therfor Saul 8
chaungide his clothing, and he was clothid with othere clothis; and he 3ede[t], and twei men with hym; and thei camen to the womman in the ny3t. And he[u] seyde, Dyuyne thou to me in[v] a fend spekynge in the wombe, and reise thou to[w] me whom Y schal seie to thee. And the womman 9
seide to hym, Lo! thou woost hou grete thingis Saul hath do, and hou he dide[x] awei fro the lond witchis, and fals dyuynours; whi therfor settist thou tresoun to my lijf, that Y be slayn? And Saul swoor 10
to hir in the Lord, and seide, The Lord lyueth; for no thing of yuel schal come to thee for this thing. And the womman 11
seide to hym, Whom schal Y reise[y] to thee? And he[z] seide, Reise thou Samuel to[a] me. Sotheli whanne the womman hadde seyn 12
Samuel, sche criede with greet vois, and seide to Saul, Whi hast thou disseyued me? for[b] thou art Saul. And the kyng 13
seide to hir, Nyl thou drede; what hast thou seyn? And the womman seide to Saul, Y si3 goddis stiynge[c] fro erthe[d]. And 14
Saul seide to hir, What maner forme is of hym? And sche seide, An eld man stieth[e], and he is clothid with a mentil. And Saul vndirstood that it was Samuel†; and Saul bowide hym silf on his face to the erthe, and worschipide. Sotheli[f] Sa- 15
muel seide to Saul, Whi hast thou disesid me, that Y schulde be reisid? And Saul

† *Saul vndurstood that it was Samuel.* Seynt Austin in his Pistle to Simplycian, rehersith tweyne opynyouns; oon seith, that Samuel apperide verili in soule bi Goddis ordenaunce, to telle to Saul his deth and the scateryng of the puple of Israel; the tother opynyoun seith, that the deuel apperide in the licnesse of Samuel; and Austyn enclyneth more to this opynyoun, as it is teld in Decrees, in xxvi. cause, v. questioun, c°. *nec myrum.* For the deuel transfigurith himsilf in to an aungel of li3t, as Poul seith, and bi the maner of speking of scripture, a licnesse takith the name of a thing, whos licnesse it berith, and the euydensis for the contrarie part moun li3tly be asoilid. *Lire here.* c.

[d] quakide *H.* [e] swenes *C.* [f] myche *E pr. m.*

[q] ne EILP. [r] Om. 1. [s] enquere 1. [t] 3ede forth 1. [u] Saul 1. [v] Om. c. [w] up to 1. [x] hath do 1. [y] reise up 1. [z] Saul 1. [a] up to 1. [b] certis 1. [c] stiynge up 1. [d] the erthe 1. [e] stieth up 1. [f] And 1.

restid me, that I be rerid? And Saul seith, I am artid to myche; forsothe Philisteis fi3ten a3ens me, and God is goon a wey fro me, and wol not here me, ne bi the hoond of prophetis, ne bi sweuens; therfor I haue clepid thee, that
16 thou shewe to me what I shal doo. And Samuel seith, What askist thou me, sith God hath goon a wey fro thee, and goon
17 to thin enemye? Forsothe the Lord shal doo to thee as he spak in myn hoond, and he shal kut thi kyngdam fro thin hoond, and 3yue it to thi nei3bor Dauid;
18 for thou hast not obeishid to the vois of the Lord, ne thou didist the wraththe of his woodnes in Amalech. Therfor that that thou suffrist the Lord hath doo to
19 thee to day; and the Lord also shal 3eue Irael with thee in the hoond of Philisteis. Forsothe to morwe thou and thi sones shal be with me; but and the Lord shal take the tentis of Yrael in the
20 hoond of Philisteis. And Saul anoon felle stra3t into the erthe; he dradde forsothe the wordis of Samuel, and mi3t was not in hym, for he hadde not eten breed al
21 that dai and al ni3t. And so that womman wente yn to Saul, and saith; forsothe he was disturblid greetli; and she seide to hym, Loo! thin hoond womman hath obeishid to thi vois, and I haue put my lijf in myn hoond, and I haue herd thi
22 wordis, that thou speek to me. Now thanne here thou the vois of thin hoond womman, and I shal putte before thee a morsel[g] of breed, and etynge thou wexe
23 hool, and mowe goon the weye. The which forsoke, and seith, I shal not ete. Forsothe his seruauntis and the womman constreyneden; and at the last, the vois of hem herd, he roos fro the erthe, and
24 sat vpon the bedde. Forsothe that womman hadde a foddred calf in the hows, and she hi3ede, and slew3 it; and takynge seide, Y am constreyned greetli; for Filisteis[g] fi3ten a3ens me, and God 3ede[h] awei fro me, and he nolde[i] here me, nether bi the hond of profetis[k], nether[l] bi dremes; therfor Y clepide thee, that thou schuldist schewe to[m] me what Y schal do. And 16
Samuel seide, What axist thou me, whanne God hath go awei fro thee[n], and passide[nn] to thin enemy? For[o] the Lord schal do 17
to thee as he spak[p] in myn hond, and he schal kitte awey thi rewme fro thin hond, and he schal 3yue it to Dauid, thi nei3bore; for thou obeiedist not to[q] the vois 18
of the Lord, nether didist[r] the ire of hys strong veniaunce[s] in Amalech. Therfor the Lord hath do to thee to day that that thou suffrist; and the Lord schal 3yue 19
also Israel with thee in the hond of Filisteis. Forsothe to morewe thou and thi sones schulen be with me; but also the Lord schal bitake the castels of Israel in the hond of Filistiym[t]. And anoon Saul 20
felde[u] stretchid[v] forth to[vv] erthe; for he dredde the wordis of Samuel, and strengthe was not in hym, for he hadde not ete breed in al that dai and al[w] ny3t. Therfor thilke 21
womman entride to Saul, and seide; for he was disturblid greetli; and sche seide to hym, Lo! thin handmayde obeiede[x] to thi vois, and Y haue put my lijf in myn[y] hond†, and Y herde thi wordis, whiche thou spakist to me. Now[z] therfor and[a] 22
thou here the vois of thin handmaide, and Y schal sette a mussel[b] of breed bifor thee, and that[c] thou etynge wexe strong, and maist do the[d] iourney. And he forsook[e], 23
and seide, Y schal not ete. Sothely[f] hise seruauntis and the womman compelliden hym‡; and at the laste, whanne the vois of hem was herd, he roos[g] fro the erthe, and sat on the[h] bed. Sotheli[i] thilke wom- 24
man hadde a fat calf in the[k] hows, and sche hastide[l], and killide hym[m]; and sche took mele, and meddlide it[n], and made

† *in myn hond;* that is, Y dide at thyn axyng a werk forbedun vndur the peyne of deth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *compelliden him;* that is, bi bisi preyeris; and so he was coumfortid in party, and assentide to hem. *Lire here.* c.

g mussel E.

g the Filisteis I. h hath gon I. i wolde not I. k prestys ELP. dyuynours I *sed expunxit sec. m.* l ne ELP. m Om. I. n the A. nn hath passid I. o Sothli I. p hath spoke I. q Om. I. r thou didist I. s feers wraththe of the Lord I. t Philistees I. u felle doun I. v and was stretchid I. vv upon the I. w al that I. x hath obeied I. y thin OKX *sup. ras.* z And now I. a Om. I. b morsel I. c Om. C. d thi I. e forsook it I. f But I. g roos up I. h a I. i And I. k hir I. l hee hastide E. hee castid L. m it I. n it togidre I.

floure she mengide it, and boke[h] therf
25 looues; and putte before Saul and his
seruauntis, the which whanne thei had-
den eten, risen, and wenten thur3 out al
that[i] ny3t.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Thanne alle the companyes of Phi-
listeis ben gadred in Aphech, but and
Irael sette tentis vpon the welle that was
2 in Jezrael. Forsothe and the maistris of
Philisteis wenten in hundredis and thou-
sandis; forsothe Dauid and his men
weren in the last companye with Achis.
3 And the princis of Philisteis seiden to
Achis, What to hem self wolen thes
Ebrews? And Achis seith to the princys
of Philisteis, Whether knowe 3e not Da-
uid, that was seruaunt to Saul, kyng of
Irael? and is anentis me manye days or
3eeris, and I founde not in hym eny
thing, fro the dai that he ouer flei3 to
4 me vnto this dai. Forsothe the princis
of Philisteis ben wrooth a3ens hym, and
seiden to hym, The man turne a3en, and
sitt in his place, in the which I haue sett
hym, and dessende he not with vs into
batail, lest he be maad to vs aduersarye,
whanne we bigynnen to fi3te; forsothe
what maner wise other wise he shal
mowe plese his lord, but in oure heedis?
5 Whether is not this Dauid, to whom
thei syngen in dauncis, seiynge, Saul
hath smyten in his thousandis, and Dauid
6 in his ten thousandis? Thanne Achis
clepide Dauid, and seide to hym, The
Lord lyueth; for ri3t thou ert, and good
in my si3t, and thi goynge out and thin
incomynge with me is in the tentis, and
I haue not founden in thee eny thing of
yuel, fro the dai that thou cam to me
vnto this dai; but to the maistris thou
7 plesist not. Turn thanne a3en, and go in
pees, and offend thou not the eyen of the
therf breed; and settide[o] bifor Saul and 25
bifor hise seruauntis, and whanne thei
hadden ete, thei risiden[p], and walkiden
bi[q] al that[r] ny3t.

CAP. XXIX.

Therfor alle the cumpenyes of Filisteis[s] 1
weren gaderid in[t] Aphec, but also Israel
settide tentis aboue the welle that was in
Jezrael. And sotheli the princis of Fi- 2
listeis[u] 3eden in cumpenyes of an hundrid,
and in thousyndis; forsothe[v] Dauid and
hise men weren in the laste cumpenye
with Achis. And the princes of Filisteis 3
seiden to Achis, What wolen these Ebreis
to hem silf? And Achis seide to the
princes of Filisteis, Whether 3e knowen
not Dauid, that was the seruaunt of Saul,
kyng of Israel? and he was with me in[w]
many daies, 'ether 3eeris[x], and Y foond not
in hym ony thing†, fro the dai, in which
he fledde to me 'til to[y] this dai. Sotheli[z] 4
the princes of Filisteis weren wrooth a3ens
hym[a], and seiden[b] to hym, The man turne
a3en, and sitte[c] in his place, in which thou
hast ordened hym, and come he not down
with vs in to batel, lest he be maad aduer-
sarie to vs, whanne we han bigunne to
fi3te; for hou mai he plese his lord in
other maner, no[e] but in oure heedis?
Whether this is not Dauid, to whom thei 5
sungen in daunsis, and seiden, Saul smoot
in thousyndis, and Dauid smoot in hise
ten thousyndis? Therfor Achis clepide 6
Dauid, and seide to hym, The Lord
lyueth; for thou art ri3tful, and good in
my si3t, and thi goyng out and 'thin
entryng[f] is with me in castels[g], and Y
'foond not[h] in thee ony thing of yuel, fro
the day[i] in which thou camest to me
til to this dai; but thou plesist not the
princis[k]. Therfor turne thou a3en, and 7
go in pees, and offende thou not the i3en

† *ony thing*; of ymagynyng to yuel, which schulde be perseyued in so long tyme, if it hadde be verily in him. *Lire here.* C.

[h] booc E. boc C. [i] the AC *pr. m.*

[o] sche sette forth 1. [p] resin EP. resen up 1. [q] in 1. [r] the 1. [s] the Filisteis 1. [t] in to 1. [u] Philistee 1. [v] but 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] Om. C. [y] vnto 1. [z] Certis 1. [a] Achis 1. [b] thei seiden 1. [c] abide he 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] thi comyng yn 1. [g] tentis 1. [h] haue not founden 1. [i] tyme A. [k] princis *or satrapis* 1.

8 maistris of Philisteis. And Dauid seid to Achis, Forsothe what haue I doo, and what hast thou founden in me thi seruaunt, fro the dai that I was in thi siȝt vnto this dai, that I come not, and[k] fiȝt aȝens the enemyes of my lord the kyng?
9 Forsothe Achis answerynge spak to Dauid, I woot for thou art good, and in myn eyen as the aungel of God; but the princis of Philisteis seiden, He shal not stie vp
10 with vs into batail. Therfor rise eerli, thou, and thi seruauntis that camen with thee; and whanne fro niȝt ȝe shulen rise, and it bigynneth to ʻliȝte day[l], gooth.
11 And so Dauid roos fro niȝt, he and his men, that he miȝt goo forth eerli to the loond of Philisteis, and turne aȝen; forsothe Philisteis stieden vp into Jezrael.

CAP. XXX.

1 Whanne Dauid and his men weren comen into Sichelech the thridde dai, Amalechites maden a bure fro the south partie into Sichelech; and thei smyten Sichelech, and thei brenten it with fier.
2 And caitifis thei ladden wymmen fro it, fro the leest vnto the greet; and thei slewen not eny man, but ladden with
3 hem, and wenten her weye. Thanne whanne Dauid was comen, and his men, to the citee, and thei founden it brent with fier, and her wyues, and her sonys,
4 and douȝtris[m] to be ladde caitifes[n], Dauid and the puple that was with hym rereden vp her voices, and weiliden, to the tyme that teeris faileden in hem.
5 Forsothe and the two wyues of Dauid weren ladde caitife, Achynoem Jezraelite, and Abigail, the wijf of Naabal of Car-
6 mele. And Dauid sorowide greetli; forsothe al the puple wold stoone hym, for bitter was the lyif of eche man vpon her sones and douȝtres. Forsothe Dauid is

of princis[l] of Filisteis[m]. And Dauid seide 8
to Achis, Forsothe[n] what ʻdide Y[o], and what hast thou founde in me thi seruaunt, fro the dai in which Y was in thi siȝt til in to this dai, that Y come not, and fiȝte aȝens the enemyes of my lord the kyng? Forsothe[p] Achis answeride, and spak to 9
Dauid, Y woot that thou art good, and as the aungel of God in my iȝen; but the princes of Filisteis seyden, He[q] schal not stie[r] with vs in to batel. Therfor rise thou[s] 10
eerli, thou, and thi seruauntis that camen with thee; and whanne ȝe han ryse bi nyȝt, and it bigynneth to be cleer[t], go ȝe[u]. Therfor Dauid roos[v] bi nyȝt, he and hise 11
men, that thei schulden go forth eerli, and turne aȝen to the lond of Fylisteis; sotheli[w] Filisteis stieden[x] in to Jezrael.

CAP. XXX.

And whanne Dauid and hise men hadden 1
come ʻin to[y] Sichelech in the thridde dai, men of Amalech hadden maad asauȝt on[z] the south part in[a] Sichelech; and thei[b] smytiden[c] Sichelech, and brenten[d] it bi[e] fier. And thei ledden the wymmen pri- 2
soneris fro thennus, fro the leeste ʻtil to[f] the grete[g]; and thei hadden not slayn ony, but thei ledden[h] with hem, and ȝeden[i] in her weie. Therfor whanne Dauid and 3
hise men hadde come to the citee, and hadden founde it brent bi[k] fier, and that her[l] wyues, and her sones, and douȝtris weren led[m] prisoneris, Dauid[n] and the 4
puple that was with hym reisiden her voices, and weiliden, til teeris[o] failiden in hem. Forsothe[p] also twei[q] wyues of Dauid 5
weren led[r] prisoneris, Achynoem of Jezrael, and Abigail, the wijf of Nabal of Carmele. And Dauid was ful sori; for- 6
sothe[s] al the puple wold stone[t] hym[u], for the soule of ech man was bittir on her sones and douȝtris. Forsothe Dauid was

[k] in *ABFH*. [l] dai liȝten *CE*. [m] douȝtren *BFH*. [n] caytyfe *FH*.

[l] the princis *CEFL*. the satrapis 1. [m] the Filisteis 1. [n] And 1. [o] haue 1. do 1. [p] And 1. [q] Dauid 1. [r] stie up 1. [s] thou up 1. [t] cleer *day* 1. [u] ȝe forth 1. [v] roos up 1. [w] but the 1. [x] stieden up 1. [y] in A. [z] fro 1. [a] of *BC*. aȝens 1. [b] Om. *EL*. [c] smoten 1. smeten L. smetyn *EP*. [d] thei brenten 1. [e] with 1. [f] til A. vnto 1. to o *sec. m.* [g] moost 1. [h] ledden hem forth 1. [i] thei ȝeden 1. [k] with 1. [l] menns 1. [m] led awey 1. [n] thanne Dauid 1. [o] the teeris 1. [p] And 1. [q] the two 1. [r] led awey 1. [s] certis 1. [t] haue stoned 1. [u] Dauid 1.

7 coumfortid in the Lord his God. And he seith to Abiathar, the preest, the sone of Achimalech, Aplie to me the preestis coope. And Abiathar apliede to Dauid
8 the preestis coope; and Dauid counseilde the Lord, seiynge, Shal I pursue, or naye, these theues, and take hem? And the Lord seide to hym, Pursue; forsothe out of dout thou shalt take hem, and shake
9 out the praye. Thanne Dauid wente, he and sexe hundred men that weren with hym, and camen to the streem of Besor;
10 and summe wery stoden stille. Forsothe Dauid pursuede, he and foure hundrid men; for there stoden stille two hundred, that weri myȝten not goon ouere
11 the streem of Besor. And thei founden an Egipcien man in the feeld, and thei brouȝten hym to Dauid; and thei ȝeuen hym breed for to eete, and drynke water;
12 but and the relif of a weiȝt of dried figis, and two bundels of dried grapis. The whiche thingis whanne he hadde eten, the spiryt of hym is turned aȝen, and he is refresshid; forsothe he hadde not eten breed, ne drunken water thre dais and
13 thre niȝtes. And so Dauid seide to hym, Whos ert thou, or whens and whidir gost thou? The which seith, An Egipcien child I am, and the seruaunt of an Amalechite man; forsothe my lord laft me, for I bigan to sikynyn[o] the thridde
14 dai hens. Forsothe we wenten out of the south coost of Cerethi, and aȝens Judam, and to the south of Caleph, and
15 Sichilich we han brent vp with fier. And Dauid seide to hym, Maist thou lede me to this cumpanye? The which seith, Sweer to me bi God, that thou shalt not slee me, and not take me into the hoondis of my lord; and I shal lede thee to this companye. And Dauid swore to hym.
16 The which whanne he hadde ladde hym,

coumfortid in his Lord God. And he 7
seide to Abiathar, preest[v], the sone of Achymelech, Bringe thou[w] ephoth[x] to me. And Abiathar brouȝte ephoth[y] to Dauid; and Dauid councelide[z] the Lord, and seide, 8
Schal Y pursue[a], ether nay[b], 'these theues[c]? and schal Y take hem? And the Lord seide to hym[d], Pursue thou; for with out doute thou schalt take hem, and thou schalt take awey the[e] prey. Therfor 9
Dauid ȝede[f], he and sixe hundrid men that weren with hym, and thei camen 'til to[g] the stronde of Besor; and sotheli[h] the wery men[i] abididen[k]. Forsothe[l] Dauid pur- 10
suede[m], he and foure hundrid men; for twei hundrid abididen[n], that weren weeri, and myȝten not passe the stronde of Besor.
And thei founden a man of Egipte in the 11
feeld, and thei brouȝten hym to Dauid; and thei ȝauen 'breed to hym[o], that he schulde ete, and 'schulde drynke watir[p]; but also *thei ȝauen to hym* a gobet of a[q] 12
bundel of drye[r] figis, and twei byndyngis[s] of dried grapis. And whanne he[t] hadde ete tho, his spirit turnede aȝen[u], and he was coumfortid; for he hadde not ete breed, nether hadde[v] drunk watir in thre daies and thre nyȝtis. Therfor[w] Dauid seide 13
to hym, Whos *man* art thou, ethir fro whennus and whidur goist thou? And he seide, Y am a child of Egipt, the seruaunt of a man of Amalech; forsothe[x] my lord forsook me, for Y bigan to be sijk the thridde dai ago. Sotheli[y] we 14
braken out to[z] the south coost of Cerethi, and aȝens Juda, and to[a] the south of Caleb, and we brenten Sichelech bi[b] fier.
And Dauid seide to hym, Maist thou lede 15
me to this cumpeny? Which[c] seide, Swere thou to me bi God, that thou schalt not sle me, and schalt[d] not bitake me in to the hondis of my lord; and Y schal lede thee to this cumpeny. And Dauid swoor to

[o] seeke *A.* seeken *BEF.* syken *H.*

[v] the preest 1. [w] thou the prestis coope *or* 1. [x] ephoth, *that is, the cloth of the hiȝest prest* K. [y] the ephoth s. [z] councelide with 1. [a] pursue these theues 1. [b] no 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] Dauid 1. [e] fro hem her 1. [f] ȝede forth 1. [g] vnto 1. [h] *there* 1. [i] men *of the oost of Dauid* 1. [k] abiden CELPU. abiden bihynde 1. [l] And 1. [m] pursuede forth 1. [n] abiden EI. [o] hym bred 1. [p] watir to drinke 1. [q] Om. *plures.* [r] dried 1. [s] clustris 1. [t] the man 1. [u] aȝen *to him* 1. [v] he hadde 1. [w] Thanne 1. [x] but 1. [y] For 1. [z] at 1. [a] at 1. [b] with 1. [c] The which 1. [d] that thou schalt 1.

loo! thei seeten vpon the face of al the erthe, etinge and drinkynge, and as halowynge a feest dai, for al the pray and spoilis that thei token fro the loond of Philisteis, and fro the loond of Juda.
17 And Dauid smoot hem fro euen 'unto euen[p] of the tother dai, and there scapide not of hem eny man, but foure hundrid 3onge men, that stieden vp[q] camelis,
18 and flowen. Forsothe Dauid delyuerde alle thingis that Amalachitis token, and
19 his two wyues he dilyuerde; ne there failide eny man fro litil vnto miche, as wel of sonys as of dou3tris[r], and of spoilys; and what eure thingis thei had-
20 den robbid, alle Dauid brou3te a3en; and took all the flockis and drouys, and droue before his face. And thei seiden, This
21 is the praye of Dauid. Forsothe Dauid cam to the two hundrid men, that wery stoden stille, and my3ten not folowe Dauid; and he hadde comaundid hem to sitte stille biside the streem of Besor; the whiche wenten out to mete Dauid, and the puple that was with hym. Forsothe Dauyd comynge ny3 to the puple,
22 salutede hem pesibli. And o man answerynge, werst and wickid of the men that weren with Dauid, seide, For thei camen not with vs, we shulen not 3yue to hem eny thing of the praye, that we han delyuerde, but suffice to echon his wijf and sonis; the whiche whanne thei
23 han takun, goo thei a weye. Forsothe Dauid seide, Not so 3e shulen doo, britheren myn, of these thingis that the Lord hath taken to vs, and hath kepte vs, and hath[s] 3euen the theuys, that breken out a3ens vs, into oure hoondis,
24 ne eny man shal here vs vpon this word. Forsothe euen part shal be of the goynge down to batail, and of the abidynge stille at the fardels; and lijk maner thei shulen

hym. And whanne the child hadde ledde 16
hym[e], lo! thei saten at the mete, on[f] the face of al the erthe, etynge and drynkynge, and as halewynge a feeste[g], for al the prey and spuylis whiche thei hadden take of the lond of Filisteis, and of the lond of Juda. And Dauid smoot hem fro euentid[h] 17
'til to[i] euentid of the tothir dai, and not ony[k] of hem escapide, no[l] but foure hundrid 3onge[m] men, that stieden on[n] camels, and fledden. Forsothe Dauid delyuerede 18
alle thingis whiche the men of Amalech token, and he delyuerede hise twei wyues; nether ony[o] of hem failide fro litil[p] 'til to[q] 19
greet[r], as wel of sones as of dou3tris, and of spuylis; and what euer thingis thei hadden rauyschid, Dauid ledde a3en alle[s] thingis; and he took alle flockis[t] and grete 20
beestis, and droof[u] bifor his face. And thei[v] seiden, This is the prey of Dauid. For- 21
sothe Dauid cam to twei[w] hundrid men, that weren weeri, and abididen[x], and my3ten not sue Dauid; and he hadde[y] comaundid hem to sitte in[z] the stronde of Besor; whiche[a] 3eden out a3ens Dauid, and the[b] puple that was with hym. Forsothe[c] Dauid nei3ede to the puple, and grette[d] it pesibli. And o man, the werste[e] 22
and vniust[f] of the men that weren with Dauid, answeride, and seide, For thei camen not with vs, we schulen not 3yue to hem ony thing of the prey, which[g] we rauyschiden[h], but[i] his wijf and children[k] 'suffice to ech man[l]; and whanne thei han take hem, go thei awei. Forsothe[m] Dauid 23
seide, My britheren, 3e schulen not do so[n] of these thingis, whiche the Lord 3af[o] to vs, and kepte[p] vs, and 3af[q] the theues, that braken out a3ens vs, in to oure hondis; nether ony man[r] schal here vs on[s] 24
this word. For euene part schal be of him that goith doun to batel, and of hym that dwellith at the fardelis; and in lijk maner

[p] Om. *A*. [q] bi *A*. [r] dou3tren *BFH*. [s] Om. *CEFH*.

[e] hym *thidere* 1. [f] upon 1. [g] feeste day *plures*. [h] the euentid 1. [i] vnto the 1. [k] ony thing L. [l] Om. 1. [m] of 3onge 1. [n] upon 1. [o] ony *man* 1. [p] the litil 1. [q] vnto 1. [r] the greet 1. [s] Om. G. [t] the flockis 1. [u] droof hem 1. [v] men 1. [w] his two 1. [x] abidin EP. abididen bihynde 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] at 1. [a] the whiche 1. [b] a3ens the 1. [c] Certis 1. [d] he grett 1. [e] werste man 1. [f] wickid 1. [g] that 1. [h] han rauischid 1. [i] but suffice it to eche man 1. [k] his children 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] And 1. [n] so *as 3e speken* 1. [o] hath 3ouen 1. [p] he hath kept 1. [q] hath 3ouen 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] *stryue* on 1.

25 departe. And this is maad fro that day, and there aftir a statute, and a decree, and as a lawe in Yrael vnto this day.
26 Thanne Dauid cam into Sichelech, and sente ȝiftis of the praye to the eldris of Juda, his neiȝbours, seiynge, Takith blessynge of the praye of the enemyes of the
27 Lord; to hem that weren in Bethel, and that in Ramoth, at the south, and that in
28 Gether, and that in Aroer, and that in
29 Sephamoth, and that in Eschama, and that in Rethala, and that in the citees of Hierameli, and that in the citees of Ceny,
30 and that in Arama, and that in Lautua-
31 saam, and that in Athech, and that in Ebron, and to other, that weren in thes places, in the whiche Dauid hadde dwellid and his men.

thei schulen departe[t]. And this was maad 25
a constitucioun and doom[u] fro that dai
and afterward†, and as a lawe in Israel til
in to this dai. Therfor[v] Dauid cam in to 26
Sichelech, and sente[w] ȝiftis of the prey to
the eldere men of Juda, hise neiȝboris, and
seide, Take ȝe blessyng of the prey of
enemyes of the Lord; to[x] hem that weren 27
in Bethel, and that weren in Ramoth, at
the south, and that weren in Jether, and 28
that weren in Aroer, and that weren in
Sephamoth, and that weren in Escama,
and that weren in Rethala, and that weren 29
in the citees of Jeramel, and that weren in
the citees of Ceny, and that weren[y] in 30
Arama, and that weren in Lautuasam, and
that weren in Athec, and that weren in 31
Ebron, and to othere men, that weren in
these places, in whiche Dauid dwellide and
hise men.

† *fro that day and aftirward*; in Ebreu it is, *in that day and fro bifore*, that is, fro the tyme of Abraham; but this was ordeyned stidefastliere bi Dauyth, and a doom of lawe bi the kyngis power, that it schulde be kept aftirward outirly. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXI.

1 Forsothe Philisteis fouȝten aȝens Irael, and the men of Yrael flowen before the face of Philisteis, and thei slayn fellen in
2 the hyl of Gelboe. And Philisteis fallen into Saul, and into[t] the sonys of hym, and thei smyten Jonathan, and Amynadab, and Melchisue, the sonys of Saul.
3 And al the charge of the batayl is turned into Saul; and there folweden hym men sheters, and he is woundid hydowsly of
4 the archers. And Saul seide to his squyer, Drawe out thi swerd, and smyit me, lest perauenture thes vncircumcidid men[u] comen, and sleen me, scornynge to me. And his squier wolde not; forsothe he was agaist with to mych gaistnes; and so Saul cauȝte his swerd, and felle
5 vpon it. The which thing whanne his squyer hadde seen, that is, that Saul was deed, also he felle on his swerd, and is
6 deed with hym. Thanne Saul is deed, and his three sonys, and his squyer, and

CAP. XXXI.

Forsothe Filisteis[z] fouȝten aȝens Israel, 1
and the men of Israel fledden bifor the
face of Filisteis, and felden[a] slayn in the
hil of Gelboe. And Filisteis[b] hurliden on[c] 2
Saul, and on[d] hise sones, and smytiden[e]
Jonathas, and Amynadab, and Melchisua,
sones of Saul. And al the weiȝte[f] of batel[g] 3
was turned 'in to[h] Saul; and men archeris
pursueden hym[i], and he was woundid
greetli of the archeris. And Saul seide to 4
his squyer, Drawe out thi swerd, and sle
me, lest perauenture these vncircumcidid
men come, and sle me, and scorne me.
And his squyer nolde[k], for he was aferd bi
ful grete drede; therfor Saul took his
swerd, and felde theronne[l]. And whanne 5
his squyer hadde seyn this, 'that is[m], that
Saul was deed, also he felde on[n] his swerd
and was deed with hym. Therfor[nn] Saul 6
was deed, and hise thre sones, and his
squyer, and alle his men in that dai to-
gidere. Forsothe[o] the sones of Israel, that 7

[t] Om. *E pr. m.* [u] Om. *CEFH.*

[t] departe *the preie* 1. [u] a doom 1. [v] Thanne 1. [w] he sente 1. [x] *he sente* to 1. [y] weren *to hem* 1. [z] the Filisteis 1. [a] thei fellen doun 1. [b] the Filisteis 1. [c] feersly into 1. [d] into 1. [e] thei killiden 1. smyten EFL. smetin P. [f] charge 1. [g] the batel 1. [h] aȝens 1. [i] Saul 1. [k] wolde not 1. [l] therupon 1. [m] Om. AO *pr. m.* [n] upon 1. [nn] And so 1. [o] And 1.

7 alle his men in that dai togidir. Forsothe seynge the sonys of Yrael, that weren biȝonde the valey, and beȝonde Jordan, that the men of Yrael hadden flowen, and that Saul was deed, and his sones[v], thei laften her citees, and flowen; and Philisteis camen, and dwelliden there.
8 Forsothe the tother dai doon, Philisteis camen for to spoyl out the slayn men, and thei fonden Saul, and his thre sones, liggynge[w] in the hil of Gelboe; and thei girden of the heed of Saul, and thei spoileden hym out of the aarmys. And thei senten into the loond of Philisteis bi enuyroun, that it were toold in the temple
10 of mawmettis, and in puplis. And thei setten his aarmys in the temple of Ascharoth; forsothe the bodi of hym thei
11 hengen in the wal of Bethsan. The which thing whanne the dwellers of Jabes Galaad hadden herd, alle thingis
12 that Philisteis hadden doo to Saul, alle the moost stronge men rysen, and wenten al nyȝt, and token the careyns of Saul, and the careyns of his sonis fro the wal of Bethsan; and the men of Jabes Galaad camen, and brenten hem with fier.
13 And thei token the boonys of hem, and biryeden in the wode of Jabes, and fastiden seuen days.

Here endith the first book of Kyngis, and now bigynneth the secounde[x].

weren biȝendis[p] the valei, and biȝendis Jordan, sien that the[q] men of Israel hadden fled, and that Saul was deed, and hise sones, and thei leften her citees and fledden; and Filisteis[r] camen, and dwelliden there. Forsothe[s] in[t] the tother dai maad[u], Filisteis 8 camen, that thei schulden[v] dispuyle the slayn men, and thei founden Saul, and hise thre sones, liggynge in the hil of Gelboe; and thei kittiden awei the heed of Saul, 9 and dispuyliden hym of armeris[w]; and senten[x] in to the lond of Filisteis bi cumpas, that it schulde be teld in the temple[y] of idols, and in the puplis. And thei put- 10 tiden hise armeris in the temple of Astoroth; sotheli[z] thei hangiden his bodi in the wal of Bethsan. And whanne the 11 dwellers of Jabes of[a] Galaad hadden herd this, what[b] euer thingis[c] Filisteis[d] hadden do to Saul, alle[e] the strongeste[f] men ri- 12 siden[g], and ȝeden[h] in[i] al that nyȝt, and token[k] the deed bodi of Saul, and the deed bodies of hise sones fro the wal of Bethsan; and the[l] men of Jabes of Galaad camen, and brenten tho *deed bodies* bi[m] fier. And thei token the boonus of hem, and 13 birieden[n] in the wode of Jabes, and fastiden[o] bi seuene daies.

Here endith the firste book of Kyngis, and here bigynneth the secounde[p].

[v] sone ABCEF. [w] liynge EFH. liende C. [x] *Here eendith the first boke of Kyngus, and bigynneth the secounde.* B. *Explicit liber primus Regum. Here endith the firste book of Kingis, and bigynneth the secounde.* E. No final rubric in CH.

[p] biȝonde I. [q] Om. I. [r] the Filisteis I. [s] And I. [t] Om. I. [u] aftir the I. [v] wolden I. [w] his armeris I. [x] thei senten I. [y] templis C. [z] but I. [a] Om. A. [b] and what I. [c] Om. A. thing M. [d] the Filisteis I. [e] and alle I. [f] mooste stronge I. [g] risiden up I. risen EP. [h] ȝeden forth I. [i] Om. I. [k] thei token I. [l] Om. K *sec. m.* [m] with I. [n] birieden hem I. [o] thei fastiden I. [p] *Here endith the firste book of Kyngis, and here byginneth the secounde book.* DOQUWb. *Here endith the firste book, and here bygynneth the secounde book of Kyngis.* F. *Here endith the firste book of Kyngis, and bigynneth a prolog on the ij. book.* G. *Heere endith the firste book of Kyngis.* I. *Here endeth the firste book of Kinges; see now the seconde.* K. *Here endith the firste book of Kingis, and here bigynneth a prologe on the secounde.* M. *Heere eendith the firste of Kinges and bigynneth the ij^e.* R. *Here eendith the firste book of Kyngis, and bigynneth the secounde book of Kyngis.* SXÇ. No final rubric in ELP.

II. KINGS.

[*Prologue on the Second book of Kings*[a].]

THIS secounde book of Kingis makith mencioun of the coronacioun of Dauith, first in Ebron bi the men of Juda, and aftirward in Jerusalem of al the peple of Israel; and of his werres; and how the Lord punischide Dauith with grete angwischis and disesis for the deeth of Vrie his seruaunt, and for the rauyschinge of Bersabee, the wijf of Vrie, and seide to him bi the profete, that werris scholden not ceese fro him in alle hise daies. Neuertheles the Lord louede Dauith, and ȝaf victorie to him of alle hise enemyes.

The secounde boke of Kynges[a].

CAP. I.

1 Forsothe it is doon, after that Saul is deed, that Dauid is[b] turned aȝen fro the slauȝter of Amalech, and dwellide in Si-
2 chelech two days. Forsothe in the thridde day aperide a ȝong man, of the tentis of Saul, with to-rent clooth, and sprengid the heed with powdre; and as[c] he came to Dauid, he[d] felle vpon his face, and
3 lowtide. And Dauid seide to hym, Whens comyst thou? The which seith to Dauid,
4 Fro the tentis of Yrael I fleiȝ. And Dauid seide to hym, What is the word that is doon; shewe to me. The which seith, The puple fleiȝ fro the batail, and many fallynge of the puple ben deed; but and Saul, and Jonathas, his sone, han died.
5 And Dauid seide to the ȝong man, that toolde to hym, Wherbi wost thou, that
6 Saul is deed, and Jonathas, his sone? And

Heere bigynnith the secunde book of Kyngis[b].

CAP. I.

Forsothe[c] it was doon, after that Saul 1
was deed, that Dauid turnede aȝen fro the sleyng of Amalech, and dwellide[d] twei daies in Sichelech. Forsothe[e] in the thridde 2
dai a man apperide, comynge fro the castels[f] of Saul with the[g] cloth to-rent, and his heed spreynt with dust; and as he cam to Dauid, he felde on[gg] his face, and worschipide[h]. And Dauid seide to hym, 3
Fro whennus comest thou? Which[i] seide to Dauid, Y fledde fro the castels[k] of Israel. And Dauid seide to hym, What is the 4
word which[l] is doon[m]; schewe thou[n] to me. And he seide, The puple[o] fledde[p] fro the batel, and many of the puple felden[q], and ben deed; but also Saul, and Jonathas, his sonne, perischyden[r]. And Dauid seide to 5
the ȝong man, that telde to hym[s], Wherof woost thou, that Saul is deed, and Jo-

[a] From H. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] was CE. [c] Om. E *pr. m.* [d] and E *pr. m.*

[a] This Prologue is from M. [b] From IM. *The secounde of Kinges.* LP. *Here bigynneth the secunde book.* O. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [c] And I. [d] he dwellide I. [e] And I. [f] tentis I. [g] a I. [gg] upon I. [h] worschipide *him* I. [i] And he I. [k] tentis I. [l] that I. [m] doon there I. [n] thou it I. [o] puple of Israel I. [p] hath fled I. [q] fledden IOU. [r] han perischid I. [s] hym this I.

the 3ong man seith, that toolde to hym, Bi hap I cam into the hil of Gelboe, and Saul lenyde vpon his speer; forsothe 7 chaaris and horsis nei3eden to[e] hym; and turned bihynde his rigge, and seynge clepide me. To whom whanne I hadde an- 8 swerde, I am ni3; he seide to me, Forsothe who art thou? And I seide[f] to 9 hym, Amalechite I am. And he spak to me, Stoond vpon me, and sle me; for anguyshis holden me, and 3it al my soule 10 is in me. And stondynge vpon hym I slew3 hym; forsothe I wiste that he my3te not lyue after the fallynge; and I took the diademe that was in his heed, and the bee3 fro his arm, and I[g] haue 11 brou3te it[h] to thee, my lord, hidyr. Forsothe Dauid takynge his clothis kitte, and alle the men that weren with hym; 12 and thei weileden, and wepten, and fastiden vnto the[i] euen, vpon Saul, and Jonathan, his sone, and vpon the puple of the Lord, and vpon the hows of Irael, forthi 13 that thei weren faln with swerd. And Dauid seide to the 3onge man, that toolde to hym, Whens ert thou? The which answerde, I am the sone of an Amalechit 14 man comlynge. And Dauid seith to hym, Whi draddist thou not to putte thin hoond 15 for to slee the crist of the Lord? And Dauid clepynge oon of his children[k] seith, Goynge ny3 fal into hym. The which 16 smoot hym, and he is deed. And Dauid seith to hym, Thi blood vpon thin heed; forsothe thi mouth hath spoken a3ens thee, seiynge, I slew3 the crist of the 17 Lord. Forsothe Dauyd weilide this maner a weilynge vpon Saul, and vpon Jonathas, 18 his sone. And he comaundide, that thei techen the sones of Juda weilynge, as it is writen in the Book of Ri3twise Men; and seith, Bihold, Irael, for, thes that ben deed, vpon thin hei3e thingis woundide;

nathas, his sonne? And the 3ong man 6
seide, that telde to hym, Bi hap Y cam in
to the hil of Gelboe, and Saul lenyde on[t]
his spere; forsothe[u] charis and kny3tis[v]
nei3iden to hym; and he turnede[w] bihynde 7
his bak, and si3 me, and[x] clepide. To whom
whanne Y hadde answeride, Y am present;
he seide to me, Who art thou? And Y 8
seide to hym, Y am a man of Amalech.
And he spak to me, Stonde thou on[y] me, 9
and sle me; for angwischis holden me, and
3it al my lijf is in me. And Y stood on[y] 10
hym, and Y killide[z] hym; for Y wiste that
he my3te not lyue aftir the fallyng; and Y
took the diademe, that was in[a] his heed,
and the bye fro his arm, and Y brou3te[b]
hidur to thee, my lord. Forsothe[c] Dauid 11
took and to-rente hise clothis, and[f] the men
that weren with hym; and thei weiliden, 12
and wepten, and fastiden til to[g] euentid[h], on
Saul, and Jonathas, his sone, and on the
puple of the Lord, and on the hows of
Israel, for thei hadden feld[i] bi swerd.
And Dauid seide to the 3ong man, that 13
telde to him, Of whennus art thou? And
he answeride, Y am the sone of a man
comelyng, of a man of Amalech. And 14
Dauid seide to him, Whi dreddist thou not
to sende[k] thine hond, that thou schuldist
sle the crist of the Lord? And Dauid 15
clepide oon of hise children, and seide, Go
thou, and falle on hym. Which[l] smoot that
3ong man, and he was deed. And Dauid 16
seide to hym, Thi blood be on thin heed;
for thi mouth spak a3ens thee, and seide,
Y killide the crist[m] of the Lord. For- 17
sooth Dauid biweilide sych a weilyng on
Saul, and on Jonathas, his sone; and 18
comaundide[n], that thei[o] schulden teche the
sones of Juda weilyng†[p], as it is[q] writun
in the Book of Just Men. And Dauid
seyde, Israel, biholde thou, for these men[r]
that ben deed, woundid[s] on thin hi3e

† *weiling;* in Ebreu it is, that thei schulden teche the sones of Juda the bouwe, that is, the craft of scheting; thus it is in Ebreu, and in bokis amendid. *Lire here.* c.

e vnto E *pr. m.* f sey BF. seie CE. g Om. BCEFH. h Om. BCEFH. i Om. E. k childre BEFH. *passim.* childer C *passim.*

t upon 1. u and 1. v horse men 1. w yturned 1. x and seynge me 1. y upon 1. z slowe 1. a on 1. b haue brou3t hem 1. c Certis 1. f and *eke* 1. g vnto 1. h the euentid 1K. i falle doun 1. falle ELM. k putte C *see. m.* M. putte forth 1. l And he 1. m anoyntid 1. n he comaundide 1. o men 1. p the weilyng 1. q was A. r Om. 1. s ben woundid 1.

19 the noble men of Yrael vpon thin hillis ben slayn. What maner wise fellen the
20 strengthful? woleth[l] ȝe not telle in Geth, ne telle ȝe in the gedryngis togidre of the many weyes of Aschalon; lest perauenture the douȝtres of Philisteis gladen, ne ioyen the douȝtris of the vncircumcidid.
21 Hillis of Gelboe, ne dewe ne reyn come vpon ȝow, ne be thei feeldis of first fruytis; for there is throwen a wey the sheelde of stronge men, the sheelde of Saul, as thouȝ he hadde not ben
22 anoyntid with oyle. Fro[m] the blood of the slayn, fro the talwȝ of stronge men, the arowe of Jonathas neuer turnede aȝen bacward, and the swerd of Saul is not
23 turned aȝen in ydel. Saul and Jonathas loueli, and feyr in her lyif, forsothe in deeth thei ben not deuydide; swifter than
24 eglis, stronger than liouns. Douȝtris of Yrael, vpon Saul wepith, the which clothide ȝou with reed in delicis, the which ȝaf golden ournementis to ȝoure worshipynge. What maner fellen strong
25 men in batayl? Jonathas in thin heiȝ
26 thingis is slayn. I sorwe vpon thee, brother myn Jonatha, ful myche feir, and loueli ouere the loue of wymmen; as a moder louith hir[n] oneli sone, so Y
27 louede thee. What maner wise fellen stronge men, and pershiden aarmes to fiȝten with in batayl?

placis; the noble men of Israel ben slayn 19
on[t] thin hillis. Hou felden[u] stronge men† ? 20
nyle ȝe telle[v] in Geth, nether telle ȝe in
the[w] weilottis of Ascolon; lest perauenture
the douȝtris of Filisteis be glad, lest the
douȝtris of vncircumcidid men 'be glad[x].
Hillis of Gelboe, neither dew nethir reyn 21
come on[y] you, nether the[z] feeldis of firste
fruytis be[a]; for the scheeld of stronge men
was cast awey there, the scheeld of Saul,
as 'if he were not anoyntid[b] with oile‡.
Of the blood of slayn men, of[c] the fatnesse 22
of strong men, the arewe of Jonathas ȝede
neuer abak, and the swerd of Saul turnede
not aȝen void. Saul and Jonathas amy- 23
able, and fair in her lijf, weren not de-
partid also in deeth[d]; *thei weren* swiftere
than eglis, strongere than liouns. Douȝtris 24
of Israel, wepe ȝe on Saul, that clothide‖
ȝou with fyn reed colourid[e] in[f] delicis, that
ȝaf goldun ournementis to ȝoure atyre.
Hou 'felden doun stronge men[g] in batel? 25
Jonathas was slayn in the[h] hiȝe places. Y 26
make sorewe on[i] thee, my brother Jonathas,
ful fair, 'and amyable more than the[k] loue
of wymmen; as a modir loueth oon[l] aloone[m]
sone, so Y louyde thee. Hou therfor 27
'felden doun stronge men[n], and armeris of
batel perischide[o]?

† *hou felden stronge men*; as if he seide, it semeth not mannus victorie, but Goddis veniaunce, for the synnes of Saul and of his felowis; and therfor it is to eschewe sooereynly fro siche synnes. *nyle ȝe telle* and so forth, that is, if this myȝte be that it were not teld, Y wolde that bi al the desir of soule. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *with oile*, that is, of consecracioun of the king bi Samuel. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *clothide ȝou, etc.*; that is, with colourid and preciouse clothis, takun of the prey of enemyes. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. II.

1 Therfor after thes thingis Dauid counseilde the Lord, seiynge, Whether I shal goon vp into oon of the cytees of Juda? And the Lord seith to hym, Go vp. And Dauid seide to hym, Whedir shal I go vp? And he answerde to hym, Into
2 Ebron. Thanne Dauid ȝede vp, and his two wyues, Achynoem Jezraelite, and Abigail,
3 the wijf of Naabal of Carmele. But and the men that weren with hym, Dauid

CAP. II.

Therfor aftir these thingis Dauid coun- 1
seilide[p] the Lord, and seide, Whether Y
schal stie[q] in to oon of the citees of Juda?
And the Lord seide to hym, Stie thou[r].
And Dauid seide to the Lord, Whidur
schal Y stie[s]? And the Lord answeride
to hym, In to Ebron. Therfor Dauid 2
stiede, and hise twei wyues, Achynoem of
Jezrael, and Abigail, the wijf of Nabal of
Carmele. But also Dauid ledde the men 3

[l] wile CE. [m] For A. [n] Om. E *pr. m.*

[t] upon I. [u] han falle I. [v] telle *this* I. [w] Om. C. [x] ioyen I. [y] upon I. [z] be thei the I. [a] Om. I. [b] if he hadde not ben anoynted I. it were not anoynted X. [c] and of I. [d] her deeth EIL. [e] Om. BC. colourid clothing I. [f] and in A *pr. m.* CEFLMPRSU. [g] han stronge men falle doun I. [h] Om. I. [i] upon I. [k] ouer the I. [l] hir I. [m] only I. [n] han stronge men falle doun I. [o] han perischid I. [p] counseilide with I. [q] stie up I. [r] thou up I. [s] stie up I.

ladde echon with her hows; and thei dwelliden in the burȝ touns of Ebron.
4 And the men of Juda camen, and anoyntiden there Dauid, for he shulde regne vpon the hows of Juda. And it is toold to Dauid, that the men of Jabes Galaad
5 hadden biryede Saul. Thanne Dauid sente messageris to the men of Jabes Galaad, and he seide to hem, Blessid be[o] ȝe of the Lord, the whiche diden this mercy with ȝoure lord Saul, and biryeden hym.
6 Forsothe and nowe the Lord shal ȝeelde to ȝou merci and treuth, but and Y shal ȝeelde grace, forthi that ȝe diden this
7 word. Be ȝoure hoondis coumfortid, and be ȝe sones of strength; forsothe thouȝ ȝoure lord Saul be deed, neuerthelater the hows of Juda hath anoyntid me into a
8 kyng to hem. Abner forsothe, the sone of Ner, prince of the oost of Saul, took Hisbosech, the sone of Saul, and ladde
9 hym about bi the tentis, and sette hym kyng vpon Galaad, and vpon Jethsuri, and vpon Jezrael, and vpon Effraym, and
10 vpon Beniamyn, and vpon al Yrael. Of fourti ȝeer was Hisboseth, the sone of Saul, whanne he bigan to regne vpon Irael; and two ȝeer he regnede. Forsothe oneli the hows of Juda folwide
11 Dauid. And the noumbre of dais, the which Dauid dwellide comaundynge in Ebron vpon the hows of Juda, was of
12 seuen ȝeris and of sexe[p] monethis. And Abner, the sone of Ner, wente out, and the children of Hisboseth, the[q] sone of Saul,
13 fro the tentis into Gabaon. Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruye, and the children of Dauid wenten out, and aȝen camen to hem biside the fish poond in Gabaon. And whanne thei weren comen 'togidir in oon forn aȝens[r] other, these seeten on the too[s] parti of the fish poond,
14 and thei on the tother. And Abner seide to Joab, Rise children, and pleye thei

that weren with hym, ech man with his hows; and thei dwelliden in the townes of Ebron. And the men of Juda camen, and 4
anoyntiden† there Dauid, that he schulde regne on[t] the hows of Juda. And it was teld to Dauid, that men of Jabes of Galaad hadden biried Saul. Therfor Dauid 5
sente messangeris to the men of Jabes of Galaad, and seide to hem, Blessid be ȝe of the Lord, that diden this mercy with ȝour[tt] lord Saul, and birieden hym. And now 6
sotheli the Lord schal ȝelde to ȝou merci and treuthe, but also Y schal ȝelde thankyng, for ȝe diden this word. ȝoure hondis 7
be coumfortid, and be ȝe sones[u] of strengthe; for thouȝ ȝoure lord Saul is[v] deed, netheles the hows of Juda anoyntide[w] me kyng to 'hym silf[x]. Forsothe[y] Abner, the sone of 8
Ner, prince of the oost of Saul, took Isbosech, the sone of Saul, and ledde[z] hym aboute bi the[a] castels, and made[b] him[c] 9
kyng on Galaad, and on Gethsury, and on Jezrael, and on Effraym, and on Beniamyn, and on al Israel. Isbosech, the[d] 10
sone of Saul, was of fourti ȝeer, whanne he began to regne on[e] Israel; and he regnede twei ȝeer. Sotheli[f] the hous aloone of Juda suede Dauid. And the noumbre 11
of daies, bi whiche Dauid dwellide regnynge in Ebron on the hows of Juda, was of seuene ȝeer and sixe monethis. And Ab- 12
ner, the sone of Ner, ȝede out, and the children of Isbosech, sone[g] of Saul, fro the castels in[h] Gabaon. Forsothe[i] Joab, the 13
sone of Saruye, and the children of Dauid ȝeden out, and camen[k] to hem bisidis the cisterne in[l] Gabaon. And whanne thei hadden come togidere in to o place euene aȝens[m], these saten on o part of the cisterne, and thei on the[n] tother. And Abner 14
seide to Joab, 'The children rise[o], and plei[p] befor us‡. And Joab answeride, Rise thei[q]. Therfor[r] thei risiden[s], and passiden[t] 15
twelue in noumbre of Beniamyn, of the

† *and anoyntiden there Dauyth;* Dauyth was anoyntid thries; first in the hows, in the firste book of Kingis xvi. c°.; the ii. tyme here of the hows of Juda; the thridde tyme on al Israel, in v. c°.; in signe that a man owith to haue anoyntyng of the Hooly Goost, in herte bi veri feith, in mouth bi knouleching therof, and in the hond bi good worching. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *pleye bifor vs;* that is, schewe her strengthe and nobley; and here pleie is set for sle ethir fiȝte. *Lire here.* c.

[o] Om. CEFH. [p] seuene E *pr. m.* [q] Om. CE *sec. m.* [r] in oon fro the regiown E *pr. m.* [s] o C. ton E.

[t] in A. upon I. [tt] ȝou A. [u] the sones I. [v] be I. [w] hath anoyntid I. [x] hym I. [y] Certis I. [z] he ledde I. [a] Om. I. [b] he made I. [c] Om. *plures.* [d] Om. KX. [e] upon I. [f] And I. [g] the sone I. [h] of A. Om. D. [i] And I. [k] thei camen I. [l] of I. [m] aȝens either *other* I. [n] that I. [o] Rise these children up I. [p] plei thei I. [q] thei up I. [r] Thanne I. [s] resen up I. [t] passiden forth I.

before vs. And Joab answerde, Risen.
15 Thanne rysen and wenten twelue bi noumbre of Beniamyn, of the parti of Hysboseth, the sone of Saul; and twelue
16 of the children of Dauid. And taken of echon the heed of his peere, he pi3te doun a swerd in the side of the contrarie; and thei fellen doun to gidre. And the name of that place is clepid The Feelde of
17 stronge men in Gabaon. And there is sprongen an hard[s] batail ynow3 in that day; and Abner is dryuen, and the men
18 of Yrael, of the children of Dauid. Forsothe there weren there the thre sones of Saruye, Joab, and Abisay, and Asahel; ceertis Asahel was a moost swift renner, as oon of the caprettis that dwellen in
19 wodis. Forsothe Asahel pursuede Abner, and bowide not aside, ne fro the ri3t ne fro the left, leeuynge to pursue Abner.
20 And so Abner bihelde bihynde his bak, and seith, Whether art thou not Asahel?
21 The which answerde, Y am. And Abner seide to hym, Go to the ri3t, or to the left; and tak oon of the 3onge men, and tak to thee the[t] spoilis of hym. Forsothe Asahel wolde not leeue, but he con-
22 streynede hym. And eft Abner spak to Asahel, Go a wey, and wole thou not sue me, lest I be constreyned to stike thee into the erthe, and I shal not mowe
23 rere my face to Joab, thi brother. The which dispiside to here, and wolde not bowe aside. Thanne Abner, the speer turned a wey, smoot hym in the sheer, and stikide hym thur3, and he is deed in the same place; and alle that wenten bi the place, in the which Asahel hadde
24 fallen, and was deed, biden stille. Forsothe Joab and Abisay pursuynge Abner fleynge, the sunne wente doun; and thei camen to the hil of the water kundit, part of Isbosech, sone[u] of Saul; and twelue of the children[v] of Dauid. And ech man, 16 whanne 'the heed of his felowe was takun[w], fastnede[x] the[y] swerde in to the side of 'the contrarye[z]; and thei felden doun togidere. And the name of that place was clepid The Feeld of stronge men† in Gabaon. And 17 'batel hard ynow[a] roos in that dai; and Abner[b] and the sones of Israel 'weren dryuun[c] of the children[d] of Dauid. For- 18 sothe thre sones of Saruye weren there, Joab, and Abisai, and Asahel; forsothe[e] Asahel was a 'rennere moost swift[f], as oon of the capretis that dwellen in woodis. Forsothe[g] Asahel pursuede Abner, and 19 bowide[h] not[i], nether to the ri3t side nether[k] to the left side, ceessynge to pursue Abner. Therfor Abner bihelde bihynde his bac, 20 and seide, Whether thou art Asahel? Which[l] answeride, Y am. And Abner 21 seide to hym, Go[m] to the ri3tside, ether to the lefte side; and take oon of the 3onge men, and take to thee hise spuylis. Sotheli[n] Asahel nolde[o] ceesse, that ne he[p] pursuede hym[q]. And eft Abner spak to Asahel, Go 22 thou awei; nyle thou pursue me, lest Y be compellid to peerse[r] thee in to erthe[s], and Y schal not mowe reise[t] my face to Joab, thi brother. And Asahel dispiside to here, 23 and nolde[u] bowe awey. Therfor[v] Abner smoot him 'with the spere turned awei[w]‡ in the schar, and roof[x] thorou3, and he was deed in the same place; and alle men that passiden bi the[y] place, in which *place*[z] Asahel felde doun, and was deed, stoden[a] stille. Forsothe[b] while Joab and Abisai 24 pursueden Abner fleynge, the sunne 3ede doun; and thei camen til[c] to the litil hil of the[d] water cundiyt, which[e] is euene a3ens the valey, and the weie of deseert in Gabaon. And the sones of Beniamyn weren 25 gaderid[f] to Abner, and thei weren gaderid

† *the feeld of stronge men;* in Ebreu it is, the feeld of men slayn togidere. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *turned awey;* that is, turned a3enus him. *in the schar;* in Ebreu it is, smoot him bihinde the mawe in the fyuethe rib, vndur which ben the membris of liyf. *Lire here.* c.

[s] herd *A.* [t] Om. *B.*

[u] the sone 1. [v] seuauntis 1. [w] he hadde take his felowe bi the heede 1. [x] ficchide 1. [y] his 1. [z] his aduersarie 1. [a] ful harde batel 1. [b] Abner was dryuen awei 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] seuauntis 1. [e] and 1. [f] ful swifte rennere 1. [g] Sotheli *plures.* And 1. [h] he bowide 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] ne EL. [l] The which 1. [m] Go thou 1. [n] But 1. [o] wolde not 1. [p] Om. A. [q] Abner 1. [r] stike 1. [s] the erthe K. [t] reise thanne 1. [u] he wolde not 1. [v] therfor the spere of Azahel yturned awey 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] stikide him 1. roof him X *sec. m.* [y] that 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] abiden 1. [b] And 1. [c] Om. EILX. in M. [d] a 1. [e] that 1. [f] gaderid togidre 1.

that is fro aȝens of the valey, and of the weye of deseert in Gabaon. And the sones of Beniamyn ben gederid to Abner, and clustrid togidir in o cumpanye thei stoden in the cop of a litil hil. And Abner criede to Joab, and seith, Whether vnto slauȝter thi swerd shal be cruel? Whether knowist thou not, that perilous be despeir? How long thou seist not to the puple, that he leeue to pursue his britheren? And Joab seith, The Lord lyueth, for if thou haddist spoken eerli, the puple pursuynge his britheren hadde goon awey. Thanne Joab fulsownede with the trompe, and al the oost stood; and nomore thei pursueden Yrael, ne wenten in strijf. Forsothe Abner and his men wenten awey bi the wijlde feeldis of Moab al that niȝt, and thei wenten ouer Jordan; and, passid alle Bethoron, thei camen to the tentis. But Joab turned aȝen, Abner laft, gederide al the puple; and there failiden of the children of Dauid ten and nyn men, out taken Asahel. Forsothe the seruauntis of Dauid smyten of Beniamyn, and of the men that weren with Abner, thre hundred and sexti, and the whiche ben deed. And thei token Asahel, and biryeden hym in the biriels of his fader in Bethleem. And Joab, and the men that weren with hym, wenten al niȝt, and in that bigynnynge of day thei camen into Ebron.

togidere in to o cumpeny, and stoden[h] in the hiȝnesse[i] of oon[k] heep of erthe. And Abner criede to Joab, and seide, Whether thi swerd schal be feers `til to[l] sleyng? Whether thou knowist not, that dispeir† is perelouse? Hou longe seist thou not to the puple, that it ceesse to pursue hise britheren? And Joab seyde, The Lord lyueth, for if thou haddist spoke[m] eerli, the puple pursuynge his brother hadde go awey. And Joab sownede with a clarioun, and al the oost stood[n]; and thei pursueden no ferthere Israel, nether bigunnen batel. Forsothe[o] Abner and hise men ȝeden[p] by the feeldi places of Moab in al that nyȝt, and passiden[q] Jordan; and whanne al Bethoron was compassid, thei camen to the castels. Sotheli[r] whanne Abner was left, Joab turnede aȝen, and gaderide togidere al the[s] puple; and ten men and nyne, outakun[t] Asahel, failiden of the children[u] of Dauid. Forsothe the seruauntis of Dauid smytiden[v] of Beniamyn, and of the men that weren with Abner, thre hundrid men and sixti, whiche[w] also weren deed. And thei token Asahel, and birieden hym in the sepulcre of his fadir in Bethleem. And Joab, and the men that weren with hym, ȝeden in al that nyȝt, and in thilke morewtid thei camen in to Ebron.

† *that dispeir, etc.*, of fliȝt without batel for bi sich maner ech part settith al for al. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. III.

There is maad thanne a longe stryuynge togidre bitwixe[u] the hows of Dauid and the hows of Saul; Dauid profitynge and[v] euermore strenger than hym self, forsothe the hows of Saul decresynge eche dai. And there ben born sones of Dauid in Ebron; and his first geten was Amon, of Achinoem Jezraelite; and after hym ȝeliab, of Abigail, the[w] wijf of Naabal Carmeel; forsothe the thridde[x],

CAP. III.

Therfor long[x] strijf was maad bitwixe the hows of Dauid and `bitwixe[y] the hows of Saul; and Dauid profitide and euere was strongere than hym silf‡, forsothe[z] the hows of Saul decreesside ech dai. And sones weren borne to Dauid in Ebron; and his firste gendrid[a] sone was Amon, of Achynoem of Jezrael; and aftir hym was Celeab, of Abigail, wijf[b] of Nabal of Carmele; sotheli[c] the thrydde was Absolon,

‡ *than him silf*, in comparisoun of tyme passid, for his power encreesside euere. *Lire here.* c.

[u] bytwene BFII. betwen E. betwe c. [v] Om. AF. [w] Om. CE *sec. m.* [x] thridde day A.

[h] thei stoden I. [i] hiȝte I. [k] an I. [l] vnto I. [m] spoke *thus* I. [n] stood stille I. [o] And I. [p] ȝeden *thenns* I. [q] thei passiden I. [r] And I. [s] his I. [t] withoute I. [u] seruauntis I. [v] smeten EIL. [w] the which I. [x] a long I. [y] Om. EL. [z] but I. [a] bigoten I. [b] the wyf I. [c] and I. forsothe K.

Absolon, the sone of Maacha, the[y] dou3ter
4 of Tholomay, the[z] kyng Jethsure[a]; forsothe the feerthe, Adonyas, the sone of
Agith; and the fifthe, Saphacias, the sone
5 of Abital; forsothe the sexte, Jethraam of Egla, the wijf of Dauid. Thes ben
6 born to Dauid in Ebron. Thanne whanne there was a[aa] batail bytwixe the hows of Saul and the hows of Dauid, Abner, the sone of Ner, gouernde the hows of Saul.
7 Forsothe there was to Saul a secoundarie wijf, Respha bi name, the do3ter of Achay; and Abner wente into hir. And
8 Hisboseth seide to Abner, Whi wentist[b] thou in to the secoundarie wijf of my fader? The which, ful miche wrooth for the wordis of Hisboseth, seith, Whether the heed of a dog Y am a3ens Juda to day, the which haue doon merci vpon the hows of Saul, thi fadre, and vpon britheren, and the next kyn of hym, and I haue not takyn thee into the hondis of Dauid, and thou hast a3en sou3t in me that thou vndurnyme for a womman to
9 day? Thes thingis doo God to Abner, and thes thingis adde to hym, but what maner wise the Lord hath swore to Dauid, so
10 shal I doo with hym, that the kyngdom be ouerborn fro the hows of Saul, and the trone of Dauid be rerid vpon Irael and
11 vpon Juda, fro Dan vnto Bersabe. And he my3te not answere to hym eny thing,
12 for he dradde hym. Thanne Abner sente messageris to Dauid for hym self, seiynge, Whos is the loond? and for thei shulden speke, Mak with me frenships, and myn hoond shal be with thee, and I shal
13 brynge a3en to thee al[c] Irael. The which seith, Altherbest I shal doo with thee frenships, but o thing I aske of thee, seiynge, Thou shalt not se my face, before that thou brynge Mychol, the dou3ter of Saul, and so thou shalt come, and se me.
14 Thanne Dauid sente messagers to His-

the sone of Maacha, dou3tir[d] of Tholomay, kyng of Gessur; forsothe[e] the fourthe was 4
Adonyas, the sone of Agith; and the fyuethe was Saphacias, the sone of Abitail; and[f] the sixte was Gethraam of Egla†, 5
the wijf of Dauid. These weren borne to Dauid in Ebron. Therfor whanne batel 6
was bytwixe the hows of Saul and the hows of Dauid, Abner, the sone of Ner, gouernyde the hows of Saul. Sothelig a[h] 7
concubyn, *that is, a*[i] *secoundarie wijf*, Respha bi name, the dou3tir of Achia, 'was to Saul[k]; and Abner entride to hir. And 8
Isbosech seide to Abner, Whi 'entridist thou[l] to the concubyn of my fadir? Which[m] was wrooth greetli for the wordis of Isbosech, and seide[n], Whether Y am[o] the heed of a dogge a3ens Juda to dai, and Y have do merci on the hous of Saul, thi fadir, and on hise britheren, and nei3boris, and Y bitook not thee in to the hondis of David, and thou hast sou3t in me that, that thou schuldist repreue *me*[p] for a womman to dai? God do these thingis 9
to Abner, and adde these thingis to hym‡, no[q] but as[r] the Lord swoor to Dauid[s], 'so Y do with hym[t], that the rewme be trans- 10
latid fro the hous of Saul, and the trone of Dauid be reisid on[u] Israel and on Juda, fro Dan 'til to[v] Bersabee. And Isbosech 11
my3te not answere ony thing to Abner, for he dredde Abner. Therfor Abner sente 12
messangeris to Dauid, and thei seiden 'for hym[w], Whos is the lond? and that the messangeris schulden speke[x], Make thou frenschipis with me, and myn hond schal be with thee, and Y schal brynge al Israel to thee. And Dauid seide, Best[y] Y schal 13
make frenschipis[z] with thee, but Y axe of thee o thing, and seie[a], Thou schalt not se my face, bifore that thou brynge[b] Mycol, the dou3ter of Saul, and so thou schalt come, and schalt se me. Therfor Dauid 14
sente‖ messangeris to Isbosech, the sone

† *of Egla*, that was the dou3ter of Saul, and sche was clepid speciali the wiyf of Dauyth, for sche was first weddid. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and adde these thingis to him*; that is, so many yuels and mo, than to ony wrecche, nobut Y fille the word of the Lord, that thi rewme be translatid to Dauyth. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *therfor Dauyth sente, etc.*; for Abner wroot a3en to Dauyth, that he my3te not bringe Mychol, no but of the wille of Isbosech hir brother, and therfor Dauyth axide hir of Isbosech. *Lire here.* c.

[y] Om. CE *sec. m.* [z] Om. CE *sec. m.* [a] of Jessure C. [aa] Om. BE. [b] wentis E. [c] to al E *pr. m.*

[d] the dou3ter 1. [e] and 1. [f] Om. ELP. [g] And 1. [h] to Saul was a 1. [i] Om. CF. [k] Om. 1. [l] hast thou entrid 1. [m] And Abner 1. [n] he seide 1. [o] am not C. be EL. [p] Om. *plures*. [q] Om. 1. [r] if I do so wth Dauid, as 1. [s] him 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] upon 1. [v] til AO *sec. m.* to EIL. [w] to hym A *pr. m.* for Abner 1. [x] speke *thus* 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] ful gode frenschipis 1. [a] I seie 1. [b] brynge to me 1.

boseth, the sone of Saul, seiynge, ȝeeld my wijf Mychol, that I weddide to me for
15 an hundrid tersis[c] of Philisteis. Thanne Hisbotseth sente, and took hir ‘fro hir[d]
16 man, Faltiel, the sone of Lais; and hir man folwide hir wepynge vnto Bahurym. And Abner seide to hym, Go and turn
17 aȝen; the which turnede aȝen. Forsothe Abner brouȝte in *a word* to the eldris of Irael, seiynge, Both ȝisterday[e] and the thridde dai hens ȝe souȝten
18 Dauyd, that he regne vpon ȝou. Nowe thanne doth; for the Lord spak to Dauid, seiynge, In the hoond of my seruaunt Dauid I shal saue my puple Yrael fro the hoond of Philisteis, and of alle his
19 enemyes. Forsothe Abner spak also to Beniamyn, and wente, for to speke to Dauid, in Ebron, alle thingis that plesiden
20 to Irael and to al Beniamyn. And he cam to Dauid, in Ebron, with twenti men. And Dauid made to Abner, and to[f] his
21 men that camen with hym, a feest. And Abner seide to Dauid, Y shal ryse, that I gedre to thee, my lord kyng, al Yrael, and I goo in with the boond of pees, and thou comaunde to al, as thi soule desirith. Thanne whanne Dauid hadde ladde out Abner, and he was goon in
22 pees, anone the children of Dauid and of Joab camen, the theuis slayn, with ful miche greet pray; forsothe Abner was not with Dauid, in Ebron, for nowe he hadde laft hym, and he was goon forth
23 in pees. And Joab, and the oost that was with hym, aftirward camen; and so it is toold to Joab of tellers, Abner, the sone of Ner, cam to the kyng, and he lafte hym, and he wente awey in pees.
24 And Joab wente yn to the kyng, and seith, What hast thou doon? Loo! Abner cam to thee; whi hast thou laft hym,
25 and he ȝede, and wente awey? Knowist thou not Abner, the sone of Ner, for to

of Saul, and seide, ȝelde thou my wijf Mycol[c], whom Y spouside to me for an hundryd prepucies of Filisteis. Therfor
15 Isboseeh sente, and took hir fro hir hosebonde†, Faltiel, son[d] of Lais; and hir hose-
16 bonde suede hir and wepte[e]‡ til[ee] Bahurym. And Abner seide to hym, Go thou, and turne aȝen; and he[f] turnede aȝen. Also Abner brouȝte in a word to the
17 eldere men of Israel, and seide, Bothe ȝistirdai and the thridde dai ago ȝe souȝten Dauid, that he schulde regne on[g] ȝou. Now therfor do ȝe; for the Lord
18 spak to Dauid, and seide, In the hond of my seruaunt Dauid Y schal saue my puple Israel fro the hond of Filisteis, and of alle his enemyes. Forsothe[h] Abner spak also[i]
19 to Beniamyn, and he ȝede, that he schulde speke to[k] Dauid, in Ebron, alle thingis that plesiden Israel and al Beniamin. And he
20 cam to Dauid in Ebron with twenti men. And Dauid made a feeste to Abner, and to the[l] men that camen with hym. And
21 Abner seide to Dauid, Y schal rise[m], that Y gadere al Israel to thee, my lord the kyng, and that Y make boond of pees with thee, and that thou regne on alle, as thi soule desirith. Therfor whanne Dauid hadde ledde forth Abner, and he[n] hadde go in pees, anoon the children of Dauid
22 and Joab camen with a ful grete prey, whanne theues[o] weren slayn; sotheli[p] Abner was not[q] with Dauid, in Ebron, for Dauid hadde left hym, and he ȝede forth in pees. And Joab, and the oostis that
23 weren with hym, camen aftirward; therfor it was teld to Joab of telleris, Abner, the sone of Ner, cam to the kyng, and the kyng lefte hym, and he ȝede[r] in pees. And
24 Joab entride to the kyng, and seide, What hast thou do? Lo! Abner cam to thee; whi leftist[s] thou hym, and[t] he ȝede, and departide[u]? Knowist thou[v] not Abner,
25 the sone of Ner, for herto he cam to thee,

† *therfor Isbosech sente, and took hir fro hir hosebonde*; he was not hir hosebonde in truthe, but in gessing of the peple, for in truthe, sche was the wiyf of Dauyth, and it was neuere leueful to a womman, to haue tweyne hosebondis to gidere. c.

‡ *wepte*; our doctouris seyen comynly that he wepte for ioye, for sche was brouȝt aȝen to hir hosebonde, and he touchide not hir fleisly, but kepte hir as a sister; summe Ebrew doctours seyen that he wepte for sorewe, for excercise of greet perfeccioun ȝede awey fro him, for he arettide excercise of greet perfeccioun to kepe siche a ladi so fair and noble, as a sistir, with out fleisly coupling. *Lire here.* c.

[c] prepucies E *sup. ras.* [d] Om. A. [e] ȝistai CE. [f] Om. BCEFH.

[c] Mycol to me I. [d] the son I. [e] wente G. [ee] til to EKLMPX. [f] Lais I. [g] upon I. [h] And also I. [i] Om. I. [k] with EL. [l] Om. CK. [m] rise up I. [n] Abner I. [o] the theues I. [p] and I. [q] not thanne I. [r] ȝede forth I. [s] leetist I. [t] that I. [u] departide fro thee I. [v] Om. A.

that he cam to thee, that he desseyue thee, and knowe thin outgoynge and thin incomynge, and he shal knowe alle thingis
26 that thou dost? And so Joab, goon out fro Dauid, sente messageris after Abner; and brouȝte hym aȝen fro the cistern of
27 Cyra, vnknowynge Dauid. And whanne Abner was turned aȝen into Ebron, Joab ladde hym aside to the mydil of the ȝaat, that he speke to hym in trecherye; and he smoot hym there in the sheer, and he is deed, into wreche of the blood of his
28 brother Asahel. That whanne Dauid hadde herd the thing doon, seith, Clene I am and my kyngdam anentis God vnto with outen ende fro the blood of Abner,
29 the sone of Ner; and come it vpon the heed of Joab, and vpon al the hows of his fader; ne fail there fro the hows of Joab oon suffrynge flux of seed, and a leprous, holdynge a spyndle, and a fallynge with swerd, and a nedi breed.
30 Therfor Joab, and Abisay, his brother, slewen Abner, forthi that he hadde slayn Asahel, the brother of hem, in Gabaon, in
31 the batail. And Dauid seide to Joab, and to al the puple that was with hym, Kittith ȝoure clothis, and beth gird with sackis, and weileth before the exequies of Abner. Forsothe Dauid folwide the
32 beere. And whanne thei hadden biryden Abner in Ebron, kyng Dauyd reride his voys, and wepte vpon the toumbe of Abner; forsothe and al the puple wepte.
33 And the kyng, weilynge and mournynge Abner, seith, Not as slow men ben went
34 to dye, thou diedist, Abner. Thin hoondis ben not boundun, and thi feet ben not greued with fettris, but as men ben wont to fal before the sonys of wickidnes thou felle. And doublynge togidre al the pu-
35 ple wepte vpon hym. And whanne al the multitude was comen to taak meet with Dauid, ȝit cleer day, Dauid swore, sei-

that he schulde disseyue thee, and that he schulde knowe thi going out and thin entryng[w], and schulde[x] knowe alle thingis whiche[y] thou doist? Therfor Joab ȝede 26
out fro Dauid, and sente messangeris aftir Abner; and 'ledde hym[z] aȝen fro the cisterne of Cyrie†, 'while Dauid knew not[a]. And whanne Abner hadde come aȝen in 27
to Ebron, Joab ledde hym asidis half to 'the myddil[b] of the ȝate, that he schulde speke to hym in gile; and he[c] smoot Abner there in the schar, and he was deed, in to the[d] veniaunce of the blood of his brother Asahel. That whanne Dauid hadde 28
herd the[e] thing doon, he seide, Y am clene and my rewme anentis God til[f] in to with outen ende fro[g] the blood of Abner, sone[h] of Ner; and come it on the heed of Joab, 29
and on[i] al the hows of his fadir; a[k] man suffrynge flux[l] of seed, and a leprouse man, holdynge spyndil[m], and fallynge[n] bi swerd, and hauynge nede to[o] breed, 'that is, *suffrynge hungur*[p], 'faile not of the hows of Joab[q]. Therfor Joab, and Abisay, his 30
brother, killiden Abner, for he hadde slayn Asahel, her brother, in Gabaon, in batel. Forsothe[r] Dauid seide to Joab, and to al 31
the puple that was with hym, To rende ȝe ȝour clothis, and be ȝe gird with sackis, and biweile[s] ȝe bifor the heersis, '*ether dirige*[t], of Abner. Forsothe[u] kyng Dauid suede the beere. And whanne thei hadden 32
biried Abner in Ebron, kyng Dauid reiside his vois, and wepte[v] on the biriel of Abner; 'forsothe and[w] al the puple wepte. And the kyng biweilide, and bymoren- 33
yde Abner, and seide, Abner, thou diedist not as dredeful men, '*ethir cowardis*[x], ben wont to die. Thin hondis weren not 34
boundun, and thi feet weren not greuyd with stockis, but thou feldist[y] doun, as men ben wont to falle bifor the sones of wickidnesse. And al the puple doublide togidere, and wepte on[z] hym[a]. And whanne 35

† *fro the cisterne of Cirie*; that place was clepid so, for thilke cisterne was in sum weye that lay toward Sirie, as sum men seyen; in Ebreu it is, *fro the sisterne of thorn*, for a notable thorn and greet was there. *Lire here.* C.

[w] goyng yn I. [x] that he schulde I. [y] that I. [z] Joab brouȝte Abner I. [a] vnwitinge Dauid I. [b] myddis I. [c] Joab I. [d] Om. I. [e] this I. [f] Om. I. [g] of I. [h] the sone I. [i] upon I. [k] and faile ther not fro the hous of Joab a I. [l] flowyng I. [m] a spyndil IK. [n] a man fallinge I. [o] of EL. [p] Om. BI. [q] Om. I. [r] And I. [s] weile *plures*. [t] Om. I. [u] Certis I. [v] he wepte I. [w] and certis I. [x] Om. CI. [y] hast falle I. [z] upon I. [a] Abner I.

ynge, Thes thingis doo to me God, and thes thingis adde, if before the sunne goynge doun I shal taast breed or eny
36 other thing. And al the puple herde; and alle thingis plesiden to hem that the kyng dide in the si3t of al the puple;
37 and al the comoun knewe, and al Irael in that dai, for it was not doon of the kyng, that Abner, the sone of Ner, were slayn.
38 And the kyng seide to his seruauntis, Whether 3e knowen not, for a prince and the moost to dai in Irael hath fall-
39 en? Forsothe I 3it delicate and anoyntid kyng; greetli thes men, sonis of Saruye, ben hard to me; the Lord 3eeld to the doynge yuel after his malice.

al the multitude cam to take mete with Dauid, while the dai was 3it cleer, Dauid swoor, and seide, God do to me these thingis, and adde these thingis[b], if Y schal taast breed ethir ony othir thing bifor the going doun of the sune. And al the puple 36
herde[c]; and alle thingis which the kyng dide in the si3t of al the puple plesiden hem; and al the comyn puple and al Israel 37
knewe in that day, that it was not doon of the kyng, that Abner, the sone of Ner, was slayn. Also the kyng seide to hise 38
seruauntis, Whether 3e witen not, that the prince and gretteste[d] felde[e] doun to dai in Israel? Forsothe[f] Y am 'delicat†, *ether* 39
tendir[g], 3it[h] and anoyntid kyng; sotheli[i] these sones of Saruye ben hard to me; the Lord 3elde to hym that doith yuel bi[k] his malice.

† *Y am delicat*: in Ebreu it is tendir. c.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsothe Hisboseth, the sone of Saul, herde that Abner hadde faln in Ebron; and the hondis of hym ben feblid, and al
2 Irael is disturblid. Forsothe two men, princis of theuys, weren to the sone of Saul; name to the toon Baana, and name to the tothir Reechab, the sones of Remmon Berothit, of the sonys of Beniamyn; forsothe and Beroth is told into Benia-
3 myn. And Berothitis flowen into Jethaym; and thei weren there comelingis
4 into that tyme. Forsothe there was to Jonathe, the sone of Saul, a sone feble in feete[g]; forsothe he was fyue 3eer oolde, whanne a messager cam fro Saul and Jonatha, of Jezrael. And so his nurish takynge hym flei3; and whanne she hiede for to flee, he felle, and is maad halt; and
5 he hadde name Myphibosech. Comynge thanne the sones of Remmon Berothit, Reechab and Baana, wenten in, the brennynge dai, the hows of Hisboseth, that

CAP. IV.

Forsothe[l] Isbosech, the sone of Saul, 1
herde that Abner hadde falde[m] doun in Ebron; and 'hise hondis[n] weren discoumfortid, and al Israel was disturblid[o]. For- 2
sothe[p] twei men, princes of theues‡, weren to[q] the sone[r] of Saul; name[rr] to oon[s] was Baana, and name to the tother was Rechab, the sones of Remmon Berothite, of the sones of Beniamyn; for also Beroth is arettid[t] in[u] Beniamyn. And men of Be- 3
roth fledden in to Gethaym; and thei weren comelyngis there 'til to[v] that tyme. Forsothe[w] a sone feble in feet[x] was to 4
Jonathas, the sone of Saul; forsothe[y] he was fyue 3eer eld, whanne the messanger cam fro Saul and Jonathas[z], fro Jezrael[a]. Therfor his nurse took hym, and fledde; and whanne sche hastide to fle, sche felde doun, and *the child* was maad lame; and 'he hadde a name[b] Myphibosech. Therfor 5
Rechab and Baana, sones[c] of Remmon of Beroth, camen, and entriden in the[d] hoot

‡ *of theuys*; in Ebreu it is of cumpenyes. c.

g fi3t *A*.

b thingis to 1. c herde *this* 1. d the gretteste 1. e hath fallen 1. f And 1. g Om. 1. h 3it tendre 1. i and 1. k after 1. l And 1. m falle 1. n the hondis of Isbosech 1. o troublid 1. p And 1. q with 1. r sones 1. rr the name 1. s the toon K. t rikened 1. u in *the lynage of* 1. v vnto 1. w And 1. x *his* feet 1. y and 1. z fro Jonathas 1. a Jezrael, *tellinge that thei weren dede* 1. b the name of the child was 1. c the sones 1. d a 1.

slepte vpon his bed the myddai; and the womman that kepte the doris of the 6 hows purgynge whete, slepte fast. Forsothe thei wenten into the hows vnwityngly, takynge eeris of whete; and Reechab, and Bana, his brother, smyten 7 hym in the sheer, and flowen[gg]. Forsothe whanne thei weren goon into the hows, he slepte vpon his bed in the priue chaumbre; and smytynge thei slewen hym; and his heed taken of, thei wenten 8 bi the weie of deseert al ny3t. And thei brou3ten the heed of Hisboseth to Dauid, in Ebron, and thei seiden to the kyng, Loo! the heed of Hisboseth, the sone of Saul, thin enemye, that sou3te thi lijf; and the Lord hath 3yuen to oure lord the kyng veniaunce to dai of Saul and of his 9 seed. Forsothe Dauid answerynge to Reechab, and Bana, his brothir, sones of Remmon Berothei, seide to hem, The Lord lyueth, that hath delyuerd my soule 10 fro al angwissh; for hym that toolde to me and seide, Deed is Saul, the whych wende hym self welsum thingis to telle, I heelde, and slew3 hym in Sichelech, to whom it hadde behouid me to 3eue mede 11 for the message; miche more nowe, whanne wickid men han slayn a giltles man in his hows vpon his bed, now I shal seche his blood fro 3oure hoond, and 12 doo awey 3ou fro the erthe. And so Dauid comaundide to his children, and thei slewen hem; and kyttynge of the hoondis and the feet of hem, thei hongeden hem ouer the fish poond in Ebron. Forsothe the heed of Hisboseth thei token, and biryeden it in Ebron, in the sepulcre of Abner.

CAP. V.

1 And alle the lynagis of Irael camen to Dauid, in Ebron, seiynge, Loo! we ben

dai in to the hows of Isbosech, that slepte on[e] his bed in[f] myd dai†, and the womman oischer[g] of the hous clensynge[h] wheete, slepte[i] strongli[k]. Forsothe[l] thei entriden 6 into the hows pryueli, and token[m] eeris of whete; and Rechab, and Baana, his brother, smytiden[n] Isbosech in the schar, and fledden[o]. Sotheli[p] whanne thei hadden 7 entrid in to the hous, he[q] slepte on[r] his bedde in a closet; and thei smytiden[s] and killiden hym; and whanne his heed was takun[t], thei 3eden bi the weie of deseert in al the[u] ny3t. And thei brou3ten the heed 8 of Isbosech to Dauid, in[v] Ebron, and thei seiden to the kyng, Lo! the heed of Isbosech, sone[w] of Saul, thin enemy, that sou3te thi lijf; and the Lord 3af[x] to dai to oure lord the[y] kyng veniaunce of Saul and of his seed. Forsothe[z] Dauid an- 9 sweride to Rechab, and Baana, his brother, the sones of Remmon of Beroth, and seide[a] to hem, The Lord lyueth, that delyueride[b] my lijf fro al angwisch; for Y helde hym 10 that telde to me, and seide, Saul is deed, which man gesside hym silf to telle[c] prosperitees[d], and[e] Y killide hym in Sichelech, to whom it bihofte‡ me 3yue[f] meede for message[g]; hou myche more now, 11 whanne wickid men han slayn a giltles man in his hows on[h] his bed, schal I not seke his blood of 3oure hond, and schal[i] Y do awey 3ou fro erthe[k]? Therfor Dauid 12 comaundide to his children[l], and thei killiden hem; and thei kittiden[m] awei[n] the[o] hondis and feet of hem[p], and hangiden[q] hem ouer the[r] cisterne in Ebron. Forsothe[s] thei token the heed of Isbosech, and birieden[t] in the sepulcre of Abner, in Ebron.

† *in mydday; this that sueth, and the woman kepere of the dore of the hows purgide wheete and slepte,* is not in Ebreu. *Forsothe they entriden;* in Ebreu it is, and thei camen til to the myddis of the hows, and token whete. c.

‡ *it bihofte, etc.;* that is, bi gessing of the puple. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. V.

1 And[u] alle the lynagis of Israel camen to Dauid, in[v] Ebron, and seiden, Lo! we 1

gg slowen *ABH.*

e upon 1. f at 1. g seruaunt G. that kepte the doris 1. h makynge cleene GQ. purgynge 1. i The whole passage is omitted in AEFLNPRUb *pr. m.* k Om. AEFGLNPQRUb *pr. m.* faste 1b *sec. m.* l And 1. m thei token 1. n smoten 1. smeten ELP. smyten F. o thei fledden 1. p But 1. q Isbosech 1. r upon 1. s smoten 1. smeten ELP. smyten F. t thei hadden take his heed 1. u that EIKLM. v in to 1. w the sone 1. x hath 3one 1. y Om. 1. z And 1. a he seide 1. b hath delyuered 1. c hane told 1. d prosperitees to himselff 1. e but 1. f to haue 3oue 1. g his message 1. h upon 1. i schal not 1. k the erthe 1. l seruauntis 1. m kitten 1. n off 1. o her 1. p her feet 1. q thei hangiden 1. r a 1. s And 1. t thei birieden it 1. u Forsothe 1. v into 1.

2 thi boon and thi flesh. But and ȝistirdai[h] and before ȝisterdai[h], whanne Saul was kyng vpon vs, thou were ledynge out and bryngynge aȝen Yrael; forsothe the Lord seide to thee, Thou shalt fede my puple Irael, and thou shalt be duyk vpon
3 Irael. Forsothe and the eldris of Irael camen to the kyng, in Ebron; and kyng Dauid smoot with hem couenaunt of pees in Ebron, before the Lord; and thei anoyntiden Dauid into kyng vpon Irael.
4 A sone of thretti ȝeer was Dauid, whanne he bigan to regne, and fourti ȝeer he
5 regnede in Ebron; he regnyde vpon Juda seuen ȝeer and sixe monethis; forsothe in Jerusalem he regnede thretti and three
6 ȝeer, vpon al Irael and Juda. And the kyng ȝeede, and al the men that weren with hym, into Jerusalem, to Jebuse, dweller of the loond. And it is seid to Dauid of hem, Thou shalt not go in hidre, but if thou take a wey the blynde and the halt, seiynge, Dauid shal not goo
7 yn hidre. Forsothe Dauid took the tote[i]
8 hil Syon; that is the citee of Dauid. Forsothe he purposide in that dai mede to hym that smoot Jebuse, and touchide the goters of the `hows eues[k], and took a wey the halt and the blynde, hatynge the lijf of Dauid. Therfore it is seid in prouerbe, The blynde and the halt shulen not goon
9 into the temple. Forsothe Dauid dwellide in the tote[i] hil, and clepide it the citee of Dauid; and he bieldide bi enuy-
10 roun fro Mello, and with in forth. And he wente profitynge and vndre growynge; and the Lord God of oost was
11 with hym. Forsothe Yram, the kyng of Tiry, sente messagers to Dauid, and cedre trees, and `crafty men[m] of trees, and crafti men of stonys to the wallys; and
12 thei beeldiden the hows of Dauid. And Dauid knewe, for the Lord hadde confermyd hym kyng vpon Irael, and for

ben thi boon and thi fleisch. But also 2
ȝistirdai and the thridde day ago, whanne Saul was kyng on[z] vs, thou leddist out, and leddist aȝen Israel; forsothe[a] the Lord seide to thee, Thou schalt fede my puple Israel, and thou schalt be duyk on[b] Israel. Also and the eldere men of Israel 3
camen to the kyng, in[c] Ebron; and kyng Dauid smoot with hem boond of pees in Ebron, bifor the Lord; and thei anoyntiden Dauid in to kyng on[d] Israel. Dauid 4
was a sone of thretti ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde fourti ȝeer in Ebron; he regnede on[e] Juda 5
seuene ȝeer and sixe monethis; forsothe[f] in Jerusalem he regnede thretti[g] and thre ȝeer, on[h] al Israel and Juda. And the 6
kyng ȝede, and alle men that weren with hym, in to Jerusalem, to Jebusey, dweller[i] of the lond. And it was seide of hem to Dauid, Thou schalt not entre hidur, no[k] but thou do awei blynde men and lame, seiynge[l], Dauid schal not entre hydur. Forsothe[m] Dauid took the tour of Syon; 7
this is the citee of Dauid. For Dauid 8
hadde `sette forth meede[n] in that dai to[o] hym, that hadde smyte Jebusei, and hadde[p] touchid the goteris of roouys[q], and hadde[r] take awey lame men and blynde, hatynge the lijf of Dauid. Therfor it is seid in prouerbe[s], A blynde man and lame[t] schulen not entre in to the temple. For- 9
sothe[u] Dauid dwellide in the tour, and clepide[v] it the citee of Dauid; and he bildide bi cumpas fro Mello†, and with
ynne. And he entride profitynge and en- 10
creessynge; and the Lord God of oostis was with hym. Also Hyram, kyng[w] of 11
Tire, sent messangeris to Dauid, and cedre trees, and crafti men of trees, and crafti men of stoonus to wallis; and thei bildiden the hows of Dauid. And Dauid 12
knew, that the Lord hadde confermed hym kyng on[x] Israel, and that he hadde

† *Mello* was a swolew that was bifor that tour. *Lire here.* c.

[h] ȝistai c *passim.* [e] *passim.* [i] toot CE. tute FH. [k] houses BCEFH. [l] toot CE. tute FH. [m] craftis men CE.

[z] upon 1. [a] certis 1. [b] upon 1. [c] into 1. [d] upon 1. [e] upon 1. [f] and 1. [g] thretti ȝeer 1. [h] upon 1. [i] the dweller 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] that seiden 1. [m] Certis 1. [n] purposid 1. [o] to haue ȝoue mede to 1. [p] that hadde 1. [q] the hous roouys 1. [r] that hadde 1. [s] comoun speche 1. [t] a lame IK. [u] And 1. [v] he clepide 1. [w] the kyng 1. [x] upon 1. of K.

he hadde arerid out his kyngdam vpon his puple Yrael. Thanne Dauid took ȝit secundarye wyues, and wyues of Jerusalem, after that he was comyn fro Ebron; and there ben born to Dauid and[n] other sones and douȝtris. And thes the names of hem that ben born to hym in Jerusalem; Samua, and Sobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, and Jobaar, and Elisua, and Repheg, and Japhia, and Elizama, and Helida, and Heliphelech. Thanne Philisteis herden, that thei hadden anoyntid Dauid kyng vpon Yrael, and thei alle stieden vp for to seche Dauid. The which thing whanne Dauid hadde herd, wente doun in to a strength. Forsothe Philisteis comynge ben heeld out in the[o] valey of Raphaym. And Dauid counseilde the Lord, seiynge, If I shal stie vp to Philisteis, and if thou shalt ȝyue hem in myn hoond? And the Lord seide to Dauid, Sty, for takyng I shal ȝyue Philisteis in thin hoond. Thanne Dauid cam in Baal Pharasym, and smoot hem there, and seide, The Lord hath dyuidid myn enemyes before me, as watris ben dyuidid. Therfor the name of that place is clepid Baal Pharasym. And thei laften there her grauen thingis, the whiche Dauid took, and his men. And ȝit the Philisteis addiden for to stie vp, and thei[p] ben held out in the valey of Raphaym. Forsothe Dauid counseilde the Lord, seiynge, If I shal stye aȝens the Philisteis, and if thou shalt take hem into myn hoondis? The which answerde, Thou shalt not stye vp aȝens hem, but goo about bihynde the bak of hem, and comynge to hem fro aȝens of the peer trees. And whanne thou herist noise of cry goynge in the cop of the peer trees, thanne thou shalt enhaunsid his rewme on[y] his puple Israel. Therfor Dauid took ȝit concubyns, and wyues† of Jerusalem, after that he cam fro Ebron; and also othere sones and douȝtris weren borun to Dauid. And these ben the names of hem that weren borun to hym in Jerusalem; Samua, and Sobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, and Jobaar, and Helisua, and Repheg, and Japhia, and Helysama, and Holida, and Heliphelech. Therfor[z] Filisteis[a] herden, that thei hadden anoyntid Dauid kyng on[b] Israel, and alle *Filisteis*[c] stieden[d] to seke Dauid. And whanne Dauid hadde herd this, he ȝede[e] doun into a strong hold. Forsothe[f] Filisteis[g] camen, and weren[h] spred abrood in the valei of Raphaym. And Dauid counseilide[i] the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal stie[k] to Filisties, and whether thou schalt ȝyue hem in myn hond? And the Lord seide to Dauid, Stie thou[l], for Y schal bitake[m], and Y schal ȝyue Filisteis[n] in thin hond. Therfor Dauid cam in to Baal Farasym, and smoot[o] hem[p] there, and seide, The Lord departide[q] myn enemyes bifor me, as watris ben departid. Therfor the name of that place was clepid Baal Farasym‡. And thei[r] lefte there her sculptils[s], whiche Dauid took‡, and hise men. And Filisteis[t] addiden[u] ȝit, that thei schulden[v] stie[w], and thei weren spred abrood in the valey of Raphaym. Sotheli[x] Dauid councelide[y] the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal stie[z] agens Filisties[a], and whether thou schalt bitake hem in to myn hondis? Which[h] answeride, Thou schalt not stie[c] aȝens hem, but cumpasse thou[d] bihynde her bak, and thou schalt come to hem on the contrarie side of the pere trees. And whanne thou schalt here the sown of cry[e] goynge in[f] the cop of 'pere trees[g]||, thanne thou schalt biginne batel;

† *and wyues*; this word *and* is set here for *that is*, for tho weren verily hise wyues, but thei ben seid here with concubyns, for they weren secundarie wyues, and not pryncipal. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Baal Farasym*; that is, the feeld ether pleyn of departing. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Dauyth took*; in Ebreu it is hrente. c.

|| *pere trees*; this was a signe of aungels comynge in to the help of Dauyth to fiȝte aȝenes adversaries. *Lire here.* c.

[n] Om. *A*. [o] Om. *B*. [p] to *E pr. m*.

[y] upon 1. [z] Thanne 1. [a] the Philistees 1. [b] upon 1. [c] the *Philistees* 1. [d] ȝeden up 1. [e] wente 1. [f] And 1. [g] the Philistees 1. [h] thei weren 1. [i] counseilide with 1. [k] stie up 1. [l] thou up 1. [m] bitake the Philistees 1. [n] hem 1. [o] he smoot 1. [p] the Philistees 1. [q] hath departid 1. [r] the Philistees 1. [s] grauen ymagis 1. [t] the Philistees 1. [u] addiden to 1. [v] wolden 1. [w] wende up 1. [x] And 1. [y] counselide with 1. [z] stie up 1. [a] the Philistees 1. [b] And the Lord 1. [c] stie up 1. [d] thou hem 1. [e] a crier 1. [f] into 1. [g] the pere trees 1.

goo into batail; for thanne the Lord shal goo out before thi face, that he smyte the
25 tentis of Philisteis. And so Dauid dide as the Lord comaundide to hym; and he smoot Philisteis fro Gabaa vnto thou come to Jezer.

CAP. VI.

1 Forsothe Dauid eft gedrede alle the chosen men of Irael, thretti thousandis.
2 And Dauid roos, and wente, and al the puple that was with him of the men of Juda, for to brynge the arke of God, vpon the which is inwardli clepid the name of the Lord of oostis, sittynge in
3 cherubyn vpon it. And thei puttiden[q] the arke of God vpon a newe wayn, and thei token it fro the hows of Amynadab, that was in Gabaa. Forsothe Oza and Hayon, the sones of Amynadab, dryuen
4 the newe wayn. And whanne thei hadden taken it fro the hows of Amynadab, that was in Gabaa, Hayon kepynge the
5 arke of God, wente before the arke. Forsothe Dauid and al Yrael pleiden before the Lord, in alle forgid trees, and harpis, and syngynge instrumentis, and tymbris,
6 and trumpis, and cymbalis. Forsothe after that thei camen to the corn flore of Nachor, Oza strauȝte out the hoond to the arke of God, and heelde it, for[r] the
7 oxen wynseden, and boweden it. And the Lord is wrooth bi indignacioun aȝens Ozam, and he smoot hym vpon the fool hardynes; the which is there deed biside
8 the arke of God. Forsothe Dauid sorwide, forthi that the Lord hadde smyten Ozam; and the name of that place is clepid the Smytynge of Oze into this dai.
9 And Dauid dradde the Lord in that dai, seiynge, What maner wise shal goon into
10 me the arke of the Lord? And he wolde not[s] turne aside to hym the arke of the

for thanne the Lord schal go out befor thi face, that he smyte the castels[h] of Filisteis. Therfor Dauid dide as the Lord 25
comaundide to hym; and he smoot Filisteys[i] fro Gabaa til `the while j thei camen to Jezer.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe Dauid gaderide eft alle the 1
chosun men of Israel, thritti thousynde.
And Dauid roos[k], and ȝede, and al the 2
puple that was with hym of the men of Juda, to brynge the arke of God, on[l] which[m] the name of the Lord of oostis, sittynge in cherubyn on[n] that[o] arke, was clepid[p]. And thei puttiden the arke of 3
God on a newe wayn, and thei token it fro the hows of Amynadab, that was in Gabaa. Forsothe[q] Oza and Haio, the sons of Amynadab, dryueden[r] the newe wayn. And whanne thei hadden take it 4
fro the hows of Amynadab, that was in Gabaa, and[s] kepte the arke of God[t], Haio ȝede bifor the arke. Forsothe[u] Dauid and 5
al Israel pleieden† byfor the Lord, in alle `trees maad craftili[v], and harpis[w], and sitols, and tympans, and trumpis, and cymbalis. Forsothe[x] after that thei camen[y] 6
to the corn floor of Nachor, Oza helde forth the[z] hond to the arke of God, and helde it, for the oxun kikiden[a], and bowiden it[b]. And the Lord was wrooth bi 7
indignacioun aȝens Oza‡, and smoot[c] hym on[d] `the foli[e]; and he was deed there bisidis the arke of God[f]. Forsothe[g] Dauid 8
was sori‖, for the Lord hadde smyte[h] Oza; and the name of that place was clepid the Smytyng of Oza `til in to[i] this dai. And Dauid dredde the Lord in that[k] 9
dai, and seide[l], Hou schal the arke of the Lord entre to me? And he nolde[m] turne 10
the arke of the Lord to hym silf in to the citee of Dauid, but he turnede it in to

† *pleieden*; not bi pley of dissolucioun, but of denocioun. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Oza* was smytun, for he ordeynede the arke to be put on vnresonable beestis in the wayn, for it schulde be borun on the schuldris of dekenes, as it is seid in vii. c°. of Numeri and in many mo places; and Oza knew this, ether ouȝte to knowe this; netheles he was smytun, whanne he touchide the arke bowid, for thanne it was opin, that it schulde not be borun so, but in the schuldris of resonable men. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Dauyth was sori*; not of Goddis riȝtfulnesse, but more of the offence of Oza, for which he disseruede to be smytun; and of this dede Dauyth dredde, lest he were vnworthi to bringe the arke to his hows. c.

q putten BC. puttyn E. r the whiche E *pr. m.* s Om. AF.

h tentis 1. i the Philistees 1. j Om. 1. k roos up 1. l upon 1. m the which 1. n upon 1. o the 1. p inwardly clepid 1. q And 1. r dreuen 1. drywen E. dreuin P. s that 1. t the Lord 1. u And 1. v treen instrumentis of melodie 1. w in harpis 1. x But 1. y hadden come 1. z his 1. a wynsiden 1. b the arke aside 1. c he smoot 1. d upon 1. e his fool hardynesse 1. f the Lord 1. g And 1. h sleyn 1. i vnto 1. k al that EL. l he seide 1. m wolde not 1.

Lord in the cite of Dauid, but he turnede it aside into the hows of Obethedon
11 Jethei. And the arke of the Lord dwellid in the hows of Obethedon Jethei thre monethis; and the Lord blesside Obeth-
12 edon[t], and al his hows. And it is toold to the kyng Dauid, that the Lord hadde blessid Obethedon, and alle thingis of hym, for the arke of God. And Dauid seide, I schal goo, and brynge a3en with blessynge into myn hows. Thanne Dauid wente, and brou3te the arke of God fro the hows of Obethedon into[u] the cytee of Dauid with ioy; and there weren with Dauid seuen holi companyes, and
13 the slayn sacrifice of a calf. And whanne thei hadden stied ouer, that baren the arke of the Lord, sexe paas[v], thei offreden an oxe and a wether. And Dauid smoot
14 in orgayns bounden to the shuldres; and he lepe with al his strength before the Lord; forsothe Dauid is gird with a
15 surplees. And Dauid, and al the hows of Irael, brou3ten the arke of the testament of the Lord in ioy, and in sown of
16 trompe. And whanne the arke of the Lord was comen into the cite of Dauid, Mychol, the dou3ter of Saul, biholdynge bi the wyndow, saw3 the kyng vndurgoynge and lepynge before the Lord;
17 and she dispyside hym in hir herte. And thei brou3ten in the arke of the Lord, and thei puttiden[w] it in his place, in the myddis of the tabernacle, that Dauid hadde strau3t out to hym; and Dauid offrede brent sacrifice and pesible before
18 the Lord. And whanne offryngе brent sacrifice and pesible he hadde ful endid hem, he blesside to the puple in the
19 name of the Lord of oostis. And he partide to al the multitude of Yrael, as wel to man as to womman, to echon o kaake of breed, and o rostid gobet of oxe flesh, and tried floure fried with oyle; the hows of Obethedom of Geth. And 11 the arke of the Lord dwellide in the hows of Obethedom† of Geth thre monethis; and the Lord blessid Obethedom, and al his hows. And it was teld to kyng Dauid, 12 that the Lord hadde blessid Obethedom, and alle `thingis of hym[n], for the arke of God. And Dauid seide, Y schal go, and brynge the arke with blessyng in to myn hows. Therfor Dauid 3ede, and brou3te the arke of God fro the hows of Obethedom in to the citee of Dauid with ioye; and ther weren with Dauid seuen cumpanyes[nn], and the slain[o] sacrifice of a calff[oo]. And whanne thei, that baren the 13 arke of the Lord, hadden stied[p] six paaces[q], thei offriden an oxe and a ram. And Dauid smoot in organs boundun[r] to the[s] arm; and daunside[t] with alle strengthis[u] bifor 14 the Lord; sotheli[v] Dauid was clothid with a lynnun surplis. And Dauid, and al the 15 hows of Israel, ledden forth the arke of testament[w] of the Lord in hertli[x] song, and in sown of trumpe. And whanne the 16 arke of the Lord hadde[xx] entride in to the citee of Dauid, Mychol, the dou3tir of Saul, bihelde bi[y] a wyndow, and sche si3 the kyng skippynge[z] and daunsynge bifor the Lord; and sche dispiside hym in hir herte. And thei brou3ten in the arke 17 of the Lord, and settiden it in his[a] place[b], in the[c] myddis[d] of tabernacle[e], which[f] *tabernacle* Dauid hadde maad `redy therto[g]; and Dauid offride brent sacrifices and pesible bifor the Lord. And whanne 18 Dauid hadde endid tho, and hadde offrid brent sacrifices and pesible, he blesside the puple in the name of the Lord of oostis. And he 3af to al the multitude of Israel, 19 as wel to man as to womman, to ech `o thinne loof[h], and o part rostid of bugle fleisch, and flour of wheete fried with oile; and al the puple 3ede[i], ech man[k] in to his hows. And Dauid turnede a3en to blesse 20

† *Obethedom* was of the dekenes, as it is seid in 3 book of Paralipomenon, vi. c°.; and he is seid of Geth, for he was in Geth, with Dauyth fleynge Saul. *Lire here. c.*

[t] to Obethedon E *pr. m.* [u] in E *pr. m.* [v] paththis A. [w] putten BCE.

[n] his thingis 1. [nn] mesures b *sec. m.* [o] offrid b. [oo] This passage is omitted in AEFGLNPWb. *pr. m.* [p] stied up 1. [q] paas 1. [r] fastned 1. [s] his 1. [t] he daunside 1. [u] *his* strengthis 1. [v] and 1. [w] witnessyng 1. [x] hertily 1. [xx] Om. A. [y] forth at 1. [z] hoppinge 1. [a] the 1. [b] place theroff 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] myddil 1. [e] the tabernacle EIX *sec. m.* [f] the which 1. [g] therfore EL. [h] a kake of bred 1. [i] 3ede forth 1. [k] Om. 1.

and al the puple wente echon into his
20 hows. And Dauid turned aȝen, that he blesse to his hows, and Mychol, the douȝter of Saul, goon out into aȝen comynge of Dauid, seith, How glorious was the kyng of Irael to dai discouerynge hym self before the hoond wymmen of his seruauntis, and is maad nakid as if[x]
21 were maad nakid oon of the knauys? And Dauid seide to Mychol, The Lord lyueth, for I shal pleye before the Lord, that hath chosen me rather than thi fader, and than al the hows of hym, and he hath comaundid to me, that Y were a ledere vpon the puple of the Lord of
22 Irael; and I shal pleye, and fowlere Y shal be maad more than I am maad, and I shal be meke in myn eyen, and with 'hoond wymmen[y], of the whiche thou hast spoken, more glorious Y shal apere.
23 Therfor to Mychol, the douȝter of Saul, is not born a sone vnto the day of hir deeth.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe it is doon, whanne the kyng hadde seeten in his hows, and the Lord hadde ȝeuen to hym rest on al side fro
2 alle his enemyes, he seide to Nathan the prophete, Seest thou not, that I dwelle in a cedre hows, and the ark of God is put
3 in the mydil of skynnes? And Nathan seide to the kyng, Al that is in thin herte goo and do, for the Lord is with
4 thee. Forsothe it is doon in that nyȝt, and[z] loo! the word of the Lord to Na-
5 than, seiynge, Go, and spek to my seruaunt Dauid, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Whether thou shalt bilde to me
6 an hows to dwelle yn? Forsothe ne in an hows I haue dwellid fro the day that I ladde out the sones of Yrael fro the loond of Egipt vnto this dai; but I wente
7 in tabernacle and in tente, thurȝ out alle his hows, and Mychol, the douȝtir of Saul, ȝede out in to the comyng of Dauid, and seide[l], Hou glorious was[m] the kyng of Israel to[n] day vnhilynge hym silf bifor the handmaidis[o] of hise seruauntis, and he was maad nakid, as if oon of the harlotis[p] be[q] maad nakid? And Dauid seide to My-21 chol, The Lord lyueth, for Y schal pley bifor the Lord, that chees[r] me rathere than thi fadir, and than[s] al the hows of hym, and comaundide[t] to me, that Y schulde be duyk on[u] the[v] puple 'of the Lord of[w] Israel; and Y schal pleie, and 22 Y schal be maad 'vilere more[x] than Y am[y] maad, and Y schal be meke in myn iȝen, and Y schal appere gloriousere[z] with the[a] handmaydys[b], of whiche thou spak-ist[c]. Therfor a sone was not borun to 23 Mychol, the douȝtir of Saul, til in to the dai of hir deeth.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe it was doon, whanne[d] the[e] 1 kyng Dauid hadde sete in his hows, and the Lord hadde ȝoue reste to hym on ech side fro alle hise enemyes, he seyde to 2 Nathan the prophete, Seest thou not, that Y dwelle in an hows of cedre, and the arke of God is put in the myddis of skynnys[f]? And Nathan seide† to the 3 kyng, Go thou, and do al thing which[g] is in thin herte, for the Lord is with thee. Forsothe[h] it was don in that niȝt, and lo! 4 the word of the Lord, seiynge[i] to Nathan, Go thou, and speke to my servaunt Dauid, 5 The Lord seith these thingis, Whether thou schalt bilde to me an hows to dwelle ynne? For[k] Y 'dwellide not[l] in an hows 6 fro the dai in which Y ledde the sones of Israel out of the lond of Egipt til in to this dai; but Y ȝede[m] in tabernacle[n] and

† *Nathan seide*; not bi spirit of profesie, but bi spirit of man, as it is opin aftirward. *Lire here.* c.

[x] it *AFH.* [y] the hoondwymmen *BCE.* [z] Om. *E pr. v.*

[l] sche seide 1. [m] hath 1. [n] be to 1. [o] handmaidyns 1. [p] knaues 1. [q] had be 1. [r] hath chose 1. [s] rather than 1. [t] he hath comaundid 1. [u] upon 1. [v] his 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] more vile 1. [y] am ȝit 1. [z] more glorious 1. [a] tho 1. [b] handmaidens 1. [c] hast spoke 1. [d] that whanne 1. [e] Om. IK *sec. m.* [f] *or kyuered with lethir* 1 *marg.* [g] that 1. [h] And 1. [i] was maad 1. [k] Sothly 1. [l] haue not dwellid 1. [m] haue go 1. [n] a tabernacle 1.

placis, to the whiche I passide with alle the sones of Irael? Whether spekynge I haue spokyn to oon of the lynagis of Irael, to whom I haue comaundid, that he fede my puple Irael, seiynge, Whi hast thou not bildid[a] to me a cedre
8 hows? And now thes thingis thow shalt seye to my seruaunt Dauid, Thes thingis seith the Lord of oostis, I took thee fro the lesews folwynge flockis, that thou
9 were a duyk vpon my puple Irael, and I was with thee 'in alle thingis[b], whidir euere thou wentist, and I slewȝ alle thin enemyes fro thi face, and I made to thee a greet name after the name of greet
10 men that ben in erthe; and Y shal putt a place to my puple Irael, and I shal plaunte hym, and I shal dwelle with hym, and he shal namore be disturblid, ne the sones of wickidnes shulen adde
11 that thei tourmenten hym as before, fro the day that I ordeynede iugis vpon my puple Irael; and I shal ȝyue rest to thee fro alle thin enemyes. And the Lord before seith to thee, that the Lord shal
12 make to thee an hows; and whanne thi dais weren ful endyd, and thou slepist with thi fadris, Y shal rere thi seed after thee, that shal go out of thi wombe, and[c]
13 Y shal fastne the kyngdom of hym. And he shal beelde an hows to my name, and Y shal stable the troon of his rewme vnto
14 eueremore; I shal be to hym into a fader, and he shal be to me into a sone; the which if eny thing wickidli shal doo, I shal vndirnymme hym in the ȝeerd of men, and in the veniaunces of the sonys
15 of men. Forsothe my mercy I shal not take a weye fro hym, as I took a weye fro Saul, whom I meuyde a weye fro my
16 face. And thin hows shal be feithful, and thi kyngdam vnto with outen eende before my face, and thi troon shal be

in[o] tent[p], bi alle places, to whiche Y 7
passyde with alle the sones of Israel? Whether Y spekynge spak[q] to oon of the lynagis of Israel, to whom Y comaundyde, that he schulde feede my puple Israel, and seide[r], Whi 'bildidist thou not[s] an hows of cedre to me? And now thou schalt seie 8
these thingis to my seruaunt Dauid, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y took[t] thee fro lesewis[u] suynge flockis, that thou schuldist be duyk on[v] my puple Israel, and Y was[w] with thee in alle thingis, 9
where euere thou ȝedist[x], and Y killide[y] alle thin enemyes fro thi face, and Y made[z] to thee a greet name bi the name of grete men that ben in erthe; and Y 10
schall sette a place to my puple Israel, and Y schal plaunte hym, and Y schal dwelle with hym, and he schal no more be troblid, and the sones of wickidnesse schulen not adde[a], that thei turmente hym as bifor, fro the dai in which Y or- 11
denede iugis on[b] my puple Israel; and Y schal ȝyue reste to thee fro alle thin enemyes. And the Lord biforseith to thee, that 'the Lord[c] schal mak an hows to thee; and whanne thi daies be fillid[d], and 12
thou hast slept with thi fadris, Y schal reyse[e] thi seed aftir thee, which[f] schal go out of thi wombe, and Y schal make 'stidfast his rewme[g]. He schal bilde an 13
hows to my name, and Y schal make stable the troone of his rewme til in to with outen ende†; Y schal be to hym in 14
to fadir[h], and he schal be to me in to a sone; and if he schal do ony thing wickidli, Y schal chastise hym in the[i] ȝerde of men, and in the woundis of the sones of men. Forsothe Y schal not do awey my- 15
mercy fro hym, as Y dide[j] awei fro Saul, whom Y remouede[k] fro my face. And 16
thin hows *schal be* feithful, and thi rewme *schal be* til[l] in to with outen ende bifor

† *with outen ende;* that is, in to long tyme, as in Salomon, hillis ben seid euerlastinge, for the rewme of Salomon failide, in the caytifte of Babiloyne, ether nameli in the dayes of Eroude, that was an alien. *Lire here.* c.

[a] bilde BC. [b] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] Om. A.

[o] Om. c. [p] a tent 1. [q] haue spoke 1. [r] I seide 1. [s] hast thou not bildid 1. [t] haue take 1. [u] the lesewis 1. [v] upon 1. [w] haue be 1. [x] hast go 1. [y] haue killid 1. [z] haue made 1. [a] adde to 1. [b] upon 1. [c] he 1. [d] fulfillid 1. [e] reyse up 1. [f] the which 1. [g] his rewme stable 1. [h] a fadir IX *sec. m.* [i] Om. 1. [j] dide it 1. [k] haue remoued 1. [l] Om. A.

17 stedefast contynuli. After alle thes wordis, and after al this visioun, thus 18 spak Nathan to Dauid. Forsothe Dauid the kyng wente in, and sat before the Lord, and seide, Who am I, Lord God, and what myn hows, for thou hast 19 brou3t me hidir to? But and this litil is seen in thi si3t, Lord my God; 'that hast louyd me[d], but thou speke also of the hows of thi seruaunt into ferre heus. Forsothe this is lawe fro Adam, Lord 20 God; what thanne 3it Dauid shal mowe adde, that he speke to thee? Forsothe thow knowist thi seruaunt, Lord God; 21 for thi word, and aftir thin herte, thou hast doon alle thes greet thingis, so that thou shuldist make knowen to thi ser- 22 uaunt. Therfor thou art magnified, Lord God, for there is not lijk[e] of thee, ne there is God with out thee, in alle thingis 'the whiche[ee] we han herd with 23 oure eeris. Forsothe what is there folk of kynde as the puple of Irael in the loond, for[f] the which God wente, that he bie it to hym into a puple, and sette to hym a name, and make to hym greet thingis, and orrible vpon the[g] erthe, fro the face of thi puple, whom thou hast bou3t to thee fro Egipt folk and the god 24 of it? And thow hast fastned to thee thi puple Irael into a puple euermore, and thou, Lord, art maad to hem into a God. 25 Nowe thanne, Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken vpon thi seruaunt and vpon his hows, rere vnto euermore, and 26 do as thou hast spoken; and thi name be magnyfied vnto euermore, and be it seid, Lord of oostis God vpon Irael; and the hows of thi seruaunt Dauid shal be 27 stablid before the Lord; for thou, Lord of oostis, God of Irael, hast openyd the eer of thi seruaunt, seiynge, An hows I shal bilde to thee; therfor thi seruaunt

my face, and thi trone schal be stidfast contynueli. By alle these wordys, and bi 17 al this reuelacioun, so[m] Nathan spak to Dauid. Forsothe Dauid the kyng entride[n], 18 and satt[o] bifor the Lord, and seide, Who am Y, my[p] Lord God, and what is myn hows, that thou brou3tist[q] me hidur to? But also this is seyn litil in thi si3t, my 19 Lord God; no but thou schuldist speke also of the hows of thi seruaunt in to long tyme. Forsothe[r] this is the lawe of Adam†, Lord God; what therfor may 20 Dauid adde[s] 3it, that he speke to thee? For[t] thou, Lord God, knowist thi seruaunt; thou hast do alle these grete[u] thingis, for thi word, and bi[v] thin herte, 21 so that thou madist[w] knowun to thi seruaunt. Herfor, Lord God, thou art mag- 22 nyfied[x], for noon is lijk thee, ne there is no God outakun thee, in alle thingis whiche we herden[y] with oure eeris. Sotheli 23 what folk in erthe is as the puple of Israel, for which‡ the Lord God 3ede, that he schulde a3enbie[z] it to him in to a puple, and schulde[a] sette to hym silf a name, and schulde do to it[b] grete thingis, and orible on[c] erthe, *in*[cc] *castinge out* therof[d] the folk[e] and[f] 'goddis therof[g] fro the face of thi puple, which[h] thou 'a3en bou3tist[i] to thee fro Egipt? And thou 24 confermidist[k] to thee thi puple Israel in to a puple euerlastynge, and thou, Lord, art maad in to God to hem. Now ther- 25 for, Lord God, reise[l] thou[m] withouten ende the word that thou hast spoke on[n] thi seruaunt and on[o] his hows, and do as thou hast spoke; and thy name be mag- 26 nyfied[p] til[q] in to withouten ende, and be it seid, The Lord of oostis is God on[r] Israel; and the hows of thi seruaunt Dauid schal be stablischid byfor the Lord; for 27 thou, Lord of oostis, God of Israel, hast maad reuelacioun to the eere of thi ser-

† *lawe of Adam*; that ech man be bisy and desiringe the prosperite of hise eiris. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *for which, etc.*; in Ebreu it is, *for which Goddis 3eden*, that is, thre persoones in the Trinyte, that ben o God in substaunce, therfor it sueth in singuler noumbre, *that he schulde a3en bie it to him silf. Lire here.* c.

[d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] the lijk A. [ee] that C *pr. m.* [f] fro A. [g] Om. A.

[m] thus I. [n] entride *in to the tabernacle* I. [o] he satt I. [p] Om. I. [q] hast brou3t I. [r] for I. [s] adde to I. [t] Therfor FGIKLNOQRSUW. herfor P. [u] Om. I. [v] aftir I. [w] madist *tho* I. [x] maad greet I. [y] han herd I. [z] a3enbi3gge K. [a] that he schulde I. [b] his puple I. [c] upon I. [cc] *and* b. [d] Om. A *sec. m.* therfore EL. [e] folkis E. folk of kynde I. [f] of E. [g] her goddis I. [h] the which I. [i] hast a3en bou3t I. [k] hast confermyd I. [l] reise up I. [m] Om. I. [n] upon I. [o] upon I. [p] maad greet I. [q] Om. I. [r] upon I.

hath founden[h] his herte, that he preye
28 thee bi this preyer. Now thanne, Lord
God, thou ert verrey God, and thi wordis
shulen be sooth; forsothe thou hast spokyn
29 to thi seruaunt these good thingis; bi-
gyn therfor, and blesse to the hows of thi
seruaunt, that it be[i] before thee into
euermore; for thou, Lord God, spakist[k]
thes thingis, and bi[l] thi blessynge the
hows of thi seruaunt shal be blessid into
euermore.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe it is doon after thes thingis,
Dauid smoot Philisteis, and mekide hem;
and Dauid took a bridil of tribut of
2 the hoond of Philisteis. And he smoot
Moab, and he metide[m] hem with a litil
coord euenynge to the erthe; forsothe
he metid two litil coordis, oon to slee,
and another to quykne. And Moab is
maad to Dauid seruynge vndir tribute.
3 And Dauid smoot Adadezer, the sone of
Roob, the kyng of Soba, whanne he
wente forth that he take[n] lordship vpon
4 the flood of Effraten. And take to Dauyd
on his partye a thousand and seuene
hundrid horsmen, and twenti thousand
of feet men, kut of bi the knee alle the
3ockis of charis; forsothe he lafte of
5 hem an hundrid charis. Forsothe Ciria
of Damasc cam to bere socour to Adad-
ezer, the kyng of Soba; and Dauid smoot
of Ciria two and twenti thousand of men.
6 And Dauid putte a strength in Cirya of
Damask, and Cirya is maad to Dauid
seruynge vndir tribute. And the Lord
kepte Dauid in alle thingis, to what euere
7 thingis he wente forth. And Dauid took
goldun aarmys and bee3is, that hadden the
seruauntis of Adadezer, and brou3te hem
8 into Jerusalem. And Dauid the kyng
took fro Bethe, and fro Beroth, citees
uaunt, and seidist, Y schal bilde an hows
to thee; therfor thi seruaunt foond[s] his
herte, that he schulde preie thee bi this
preier. Now therfor, Lord God, thou art 28
veri God, and thi wordis schulen be trewe;
for thou hast spoke these goodis[t] to thi
seruaunt; therfor bigynne thou, and blesse 29
the hows of thi seruaunt, that it be[u] with-
outen ende bifor thee; for thou, Lord God,
hast spoke these thingis, and bi[v] thi bless-
yng the hows of thi seruaunt schal be
blessid withouten ende.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe[w] it was doon aftir these 1
thingis, Dauid smoot Filisteis[x], and made
low hem; and Dauid took awei the bridil
of tribute fro the hond of Filisteis†. And 2
Dauid smoot Moab, and mat[y] hem with
a coorde[z], and made[a] euene to the erthe;
forsothe 'he mat[b] twey[c] cordis, oon to
sle, and oon[d] to quikene. And Moab
seruyde Dauid vndur tribute. And Dauid 3
smoot Adadezer, sone[e] of Roob, kyng of
Soba, whanne he 3ede forth to be lord
ouer the flood Eufrates. And whanne a 4
thousynde and seuene hundrid kni3tis[f] of
his part weren takun, and twenti thou-
synde of foot men, Dauid hoxide[g] alle
'drawynge beestis[h] in charis; but Dauid
lefte of tho an hundrid charis, *that is, the
horsis of an hundrid charis.* Also Sirie 5
of Damask cam, that it[i] schulde bere help
to Adadezer, kyng of Soba; and Dauid
smoot of Sirie two and twenti thousynde
of men. And Dauid settide strengthe‡ in 6
Sirie of Damask, and Sirie was maad
seruynge Dauid vndur tribute. And the
Lord kepte Dauid in alle thingis, to what
euer thingis he 3ede forth. And Dauid 7
took goldun armeris and bies, whiche the
seruauntis of Adadezer hadden, and he
brou3te tho in to Jerusalem. And of 8
Bethe, and of Beroth, citees[k] of Adadezer,

† *fro the hond of Filisteis*; for first Filisteis token tribute of Ebreis, and weren lordis of hem, but aftirward Filisteys serueden Dauyth vndur tribute. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *settide strengthe*; that is, werriours in a strong hold, that men of Sirie schulden beholdun sikirliere vndur tribute. *Lire here.* c.

[h] Om. *E.* [i] Om. *A.* [k] speeke *BCEFH.* [l] be *E.* [m] mat *BCEFH.* [n] Om. *CEFH.*

[s] hath founden bi 1. [t] gode thingis 1. [u] be in to 1. [v] thorou3 1. [w] And 1. [x] the Filisteis 1. [y] he metide 1. [z] litil coorde 1. [a] he made hem 1. [b] Danid metide hem bi 1. [c] two litil 1. [d] another 1. [e] the sone 1. [f] horse men 1. [g] kitte the hoxes of 1. [h] the beestis drawynge 1. [i] he 1. [k] the citees 1.

of Adadezer, ful myche brasse; of the which Salomon made alle the brasen vessels in the temple, and the brasen see,
9 and pilers, and auter. Forsothe Thou, the kyng of Emath, herde that Dauid hadde smyten al the strength of Adad-
10 ezer. And Thou sente Joram, his sone, to kyng Dauid, that he salute hym, thankynge to gidre, and be doo gracis, forthi that he hath ouercomen Adadezer, and smyten hym; forsothe Thou was enemye to Adadezer; and in his hoond weren silueren vessels, and golden vessels,
11 and brasen vessels. The whiche and thoo halwide kyng Dauid to the Lord, with the siluer and gold, `the whiche[n] he hadde halwid of alle the gentils, the
12 whiche he hadde dreuen out of Cyrie, and Moab, and the sones of Amon, and of Philisteis, and Amalech, and of the spoylis of Adadezer, the[o] sone of Roob,
13 kyng[p] of Soba. Forsothe Dauid made to hym a name, whanne he turnyde a3en, Cirye taken, in the valey of wodis slayn ei3teen thousandis, and in Jebelem, at[q]
14 thre and twenti thousand. And he putte in Ydume kepers, and sette a strength, and al Ydume is maad seruynge to Dauid; and the Lord kept Dauid in alle thingis, to what euer thingis he wente forth.
15 And Dauid regnyd vpon al Yrael, and Dauid dide dome, and ri3twysnes to al
16 the[r] puple. Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruye, was vpon the oost; aftirward Josaphat, the sone of Achilud, was chaun-
17 seleer; and Sadoch, the sone of Achitob, and Achimalech, the sone of Abiathar,
18 weren prestis; and Saraias a scribe. Forsothe Banaias, the sone of Joiade, was vpon archeris and alblasters, `that ben clepid Cerethi and Pherethi[s]; forsothe the sones of Dauid weren prestes.

Dauith the[l] kyng took ful myche metal[m]; `of the[n] whiche Salomon made alle the[o] brasen vessels in the temple, and[p] the brasen see, and the[q] pilers, and the auter[r]. Forsothe[s] Thou, kyng[t] of Emath, herde 9
that Dauid hadde smyte al the strengthe of Adadezer. And Thou sente Joram, his 10
sone, to `kyng Dauid[u], that he schulde grete hym, and thanke, and do thankyngis, for he hadde ouercome Adadezer, and hadde smyte[v] hym; for Thou was enemy to[w] Adadeser; and vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of bras weren in his hond. And the same 11
vessels kyng Dauid halewid `to the Lord, with the siluer and gold, whiche he hadde[x] halewid[y] of alle hethene men, whiche `*hethene men*[z] he made[a] suget of Sirye, and Moab[b], and the[c] sones 12
of Amon, and Filisteis[d], and Amalech[e], and of the spuylis of Adadezer, sone[f] of Roob, kyng of Soba. Also Dauid made 13
to hym a name, whanne he turnede a3en, whanne Sirie was takun, for ei3tene thousynde[g] weren slayn in the valey, where salt is[h] maad, and in Gebelem, to thre and twenti thousynde. And he[i] settide[k] 14
keperis in Ydumee, and ordeinede strong hold, and al Ydumee was maad seruynge to Dauid; and the Lord kepte Dauid in alle thingis, to whateuer thingis he 3ede forth. And Dauid regnede on[l] al Israel, 15
and Dauid dide doom, and ri3tfulnesse[m] to al his puple. Forsothe[n] Joab, the sone of 16
Saruy, was ouer the oost[o]; sotheli[p] Josaphat, sone[q] of Achilud, was chaunceler†; and Sadoch, sone[r] of Achitob, and Achy- 17
melech, sone[r] of Abiathar, weren preestis; and Saraye was scryuyn[s]. Forsothe[t] Ba- 18
nanye, sone[u] of Joiada, was ouer Cerethi and Pherethi, *that is, ouer archeris and arblasteris*[v]; sotheli[w] the sones of Dauid weren prestis‡.

† *chauncelere*; in Ebreu it is, recordour. C.

‡ *the sones of Dauyth weren prestis*; that is, grettere men in dignete, ether the firste to onours; for it may not be seid that thei weren prestis propirly, mynystringe in the tabernacle, for thei weren not of the kyn of Aaron. *Lire here.* C.

[n] that C *pr. m.* [o] Om. C. [p] the kyng E *pr. v.* [q] and A. [r] his CE. [s] E *in marg.*

[l] Om. I. [m] bras I. [n] Om. QSWbç. [o] Om. DMQSWXbç. [p] Om. KX. [q] Om. QXb. [r] The whole passage from the word *of* omitted in AELPRU. [s] And I. [t] the kyng I. [u] Dauid the kyng I. [v] sleyn I. [w] of I. [x] Om. A. [y] Om. AI. [z] Om. I. [a] had maad I. [b] of Moab I. [c] of the I. [d] of Filisteis I. [e] of Amalech I. [f] the sone I. [g] thousynde men I. [h] was I. [i] Dauid I. [k] sette I. [l] upon I. [m] ri3twisnesse I. [n] And I. [o] oost *of Dauid* I. [p] and I. [q] the sone I. [r] the sone I. [s] a scribe I. [t] But I. [u] the sone I. [v] arowblasters ELP. [w] and I.

CAP. IX.

1 And Dauid seide, Whether wenist thou that there be eny man, that is laft of the hows of Saul, that I do with hym mercy
2 for Jonatha? Forsothe there was of the hows of Saul a seruaunt, Cyba bi name; whom whanne the kyng hadde clepid to hym silf, seide to hym, Ert thou not Cyba? And he answerde, Y am thi ser-
3 uaunt. And the kyng seith, Whether is there on lyue eny man of the hows of Saul, that I doo with hym merci[t] of God? And Ciba seide to the kyng, The sone of Jonatha is on lyue, feble the feet.
4 Where, he seith, is he? And Ciba seide[u] to the kyng, Loo! he seith, he is in the hows of Machir, the sone of Amyel, in
5 Lodobar. Thanne kyng Dauid sente, and took hym fro the hows of Machir,
6 the sone of Amyel, fro Lodobar. Forsothe whanne Myphibosech, the sone of Jonathan, the sone of Saul, was comen to Dauid, he felle into his face, and lowtide. And Dauid seide, Myphibosech! The which answerde, I am ny3, thi ser-
7 uaunt. And Dauid seith to hym, Ne dreed thow, for doynge I shal do with thee merci for Jonathan, thi fader; and I shal restore to thee alle the feeldis of Saul, thi fader, and thou shalt eete breed
8 in my bord euermore. The which honouringe him seith, Who am I, thi seruaunt, whom thou hast biholdyn vpon a deed
9 hownd lijk of me? And so the king clepide Cibam, the child of Saul; and seide to hym, Alle thingis, what euere weren of Saul and al his hous, I haue
10 ȝeuen to the sone of thi lord; wyrk thanne the erthe to hym, thou, and thi sones, and thi seruauntis, and thou shalt brynge yn meetis to the sone of thi lord, that he be nurshid; Myphibosech forsothe, the sone of thi lord, shal eete euermore breed vpon my bord. Forsothe

CAP. IX.

And Dauid seide, Whether ony man is, 1
that lefte of the hows of Saul, that Y do
mercy with hym for Jonathas? Forsothe[x] 2
a seruaunt, Siba bi name, was[y] of the hous
of Saul; whom whanne the kyng hadde
clepid to hym silf, the kyng[z] seide to hym,
Whethir thou art not Siba? And he an-
sweride, Y am thi seruaunt. And the 3
kyng seide, Whether ony man lyueth of
the hows of Saul, that Y do with hym
the mercy of God? And Siba seide to the
kyng, A sone of Jonathas lyueth, feble[a]
in the feet. The[b] kyng seide, Where is 4
he? And Siba seide to the kyng, Lo! he
is in the hows of Machir, sone[c] of Amyel,
in Lodabar. Therfor Dauid the kyng[d] 5
sente, and took hym[e] fro the hows of
Machir, sone[f] of Amyel, fro Lodobar.
Forsothe[g] whanne Myphibosech, the sone 6
of Jonathas, sone of Saul, hadde come to
Dauid, he felde in to his face, and wor-
schipide[gg]. And Dauid seide, Myphibosech!
Which[h] answeride, Y am present, thi ser-
uaunt. And Dauid seide to hym, Drede 7
thou not, for Y doynge schal do mersi to
thee for Jonathas, thi fadir; and Y schal
restore to thee alle the[i] feeldis of Saul, thi
fadir, and thou schalt ete breed in my
boord[k] euere. Which[l] worschipide him, and 8
seide, Who am Y, thi seruaunt, for thou
hast biholde on[m] a deed dogge[n] lijk me?
Therfor the kyng clepide Siba, the child 9
of Saul; and seide to hym, Y haue ȝoue
to the sone of thi lord alle thingis, which
euer weren of Saul, and al the hows of
hym; therfor worche thou the lond to 10
hym, thou, and thi sones, and thi ser-
uauntis, and thou schalt brynge in meetis
to the sone† of thi lord, that he be fed;
forsothe[o] Myphibosech, sone[p] of thi lord,
schal ete euer breed on[q] my bord. Sotheli[r]
fiftene sones and twenti seruauntis weren
to Siba. And Siba seyde to the kyng, As 11

† *to the sone, etc.*; that is, to Myca, sone of Myphiboseth, who is now thi lord. *Lire here.* c.

[t] the merci *BCEH.* [u] Om. *CEH.*

[x] And ther was 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] he 1. [a] the whiche is sijk 1. [b] And the 1. [c] the sone 1. [d] kyng Dauid 1. [e] Jonathas sone 1. [f] the sone 1. [g] And 1. [gg] worschipe A. [h] And he 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] table 1. [l] The which 1. [m] upon 1. [n] hound 1. [o] but 1. [p] the sone 1. [q] of 1. [r] And 1.

there weren of Ciba fifteen sonys and
11 twenti seruauntis. And Ciba seide to
the kyng, As thou hast comaundid, my
lord kyng, to thi seruaunt, so thi ser-
uaunt shal doo; and Myphibosech shal
eete vpon thi bord, as oon of the sonys
12 of the kyng. Forsothe Myphibosech
hadde a litil sone, Mycha bi name; for-
sothe al the kynrede of the hows of Ciba
13 seruede to Myphibosech. But Myphibo-
sech dwellide in Jerusalem; for of the
bord of the kyng contynueli he eete, and
he was halt either foot.

CAP. X.

1 Forsothe it is doon after thes thingis,
that Naas, the kyng of the sonys of
Amon, diede; and Anon, his sone, regn-
2 ede for hym. And Dauid seide, I shal
doo mercy with Anon, the sone of Naas,
as his fader dide merci with me. Thanne
sente Dauid comfortynge hym bi his ser-
uauntis vpon the fader deth. Forsothe
whanne the seruauntis of Dauid weren
comen into the loond of the sonis of
3 Amon, the princis of the sones of Amon
seiden to Anon, her lord, Wenyst thou
that for the worship of thi fader Dauid
hath sente to thee coumfortours; and
not therfor that he aspie, and serche the
citee, and turne it vpsedoun, Dauid hath
4 sente his seruauntis to thee? And so
Anon took the seruauntis of Dauid, and
shooue the half part of the beerd of
hem, and he kittide[v] of the mydil clothis
of hem vnto the arsis; and he lafte hem.
5 The which whanne was toold to Dauid,
he sente into a3en comynge of hem, for-
sothe thei weren men ful foul confoundid.
And Dauid sente to hem, Dwellith in
Jericho, to the tyme that 3oure beerd
6 growe, and thanne turneth a3en. For-
sothe the sones of Amon, seynge that
thei hadden doo wronge to Dauid, thei
senten, and hireden bi mede Cyrie of

thou, my lord kyng, hast comaundid to
thi seruaunt, so thi seruaunt schal do;
and Myphibosech, as oon of the sones of
the kyng, schal ete on[s] thi boord. For- 12
sothe[t] Myphibosech hadde a litil sone,
Mycha bi name; sotheli[u] al the meyne of
the hows of Siba seruyde Myphibosech.
Forsothe[v] Myphibosech dwellide in Jeru- 13
salem; for he eet contynueli of the kingis
boord, and was[w] crokid[x] on either foot.

CAP. X.

Forsothe it was doon aftir these thingis, 1
that Naas, kyng of the sones of Amon, diede;
and Anoon, his sone, regnede for hym. And
Dauid seide, Y schal do mercy with Anon, 2
the sone of Naas, as his fadir dide mercy
with me. Therfor Dauid sente coumfort-
ynge hym by hise seruauntis on[y] the deeth
of the fadir. Sotheli[z] whanne the ser-
uauntis of Dauid hadden come in to the
lond of the sones of Amon, princes[a] of the 3
sones of Amon seiden to Anon, her lord,
Gessist thou that for the onour of thi fadir
Dauid sente[b] coumfortouris to thee; and
not[c] herfor David sente hise seruauntis to
thee, that he schulde aspie, and enserche
the citee, and distrie it? Therfor Anoon 4
took the seruauntis of Dauid, and scha-
uyde[d] half the part of 'the beerd of hem[e], and
he kittide[f] awey the myddil clothis of hem
'til to[g] the buttokis[h]; and[i] lefte hem. And 5
whanne this was teld to Dauid, he sente
in to the comyng of hem, for the men
weren schent ful vilensly. And Dauid co-
maundide to hem, Dwelle 3e in Jerico, til
3oure beerd wexe, and thanne turne 3e a3en.
Sotheli[k] the sones of Amon sien†, that 6
thei hadden do wrong to Dauid, and thei
senten, and hiriden bi[l] meede Roob[m] of
Sirye, and Soba[n] of Sirie, twenti thou-
synde of foot men, and of kyng Maacha, a

† *the sones of Amon sien*; for thei knewen that not bi fraude, but of veri frenschip, Dauyth sente messangeris; and nethelcs thei knowlechiden not gilt, nether axiden forʒyuenesse, but thei maden hem redi to defende her foli, in clepinge othere men into her help a3enus Dauyth, and this doyng agreggide notably ether gretly her gilt. *Lire here.* C.

[v] kutt BCEFH.

[s] upon 1. [t] And 1. [u] And 1. [v] And 1. [w] he was 1. [x] halt 1. [y] upon 1. [z] And 1. [a] the princis 1. [b] hath sent 1. [c] not *rather* 1. [d] he schauyde 1. [e] her beerd 1. [f] kitte 1. [g] vnto 1. [h] hipes 1. [i] and so 1. [k] And 1. [l] with 1. [m] of Roob 1. [n] of Soba 1.

Roob, and Cirye of Soba, twenty thousandis of foot men, and of the kyng of Maacha a thousand men, and of
7 Istob twelue thousandis of men. The which thing whanne Dauid hadde herd, he sente Joab and al the oost of fi3ters.
8 Thanne the sonys of Amon wenten out, and dressiden sheltrun before hym in the entree of the 3ate. Forsothe Cire of Soba, and Roob, and Istob, and Maacha
9 weren aside in the feeld. Thanne Joab seynge that a batail was maad redi a3ens hym, and fro a3ens and bihynde the bac, he cheese to hym of alle the chosen of Irael,
10 and ordeynde sheltrun a3ens Cyre. Forsothe the tother partye of the puple he took to Abisai, his brothir, the which dresside sheltrun a3ens the sones of
11 Amon. And Joab seith, If Cyres han the ouerhoond a3ens me, thou shalt be to me into help; forsothe if the sones of Amon han the ouerhoond a3ens thee, I
12 shal help to thee; be thou a strong man, and fi3te we for oure puple, and for the citee of oure God; forsothe the Lord shal
13 do that is good in his si3t. And so Joab wente yn, and his puple that was with hym, strijf a3ens Cyres, the whiche anoon
14 flowen fro the face of hym. Forsothe the sones of Amon, seynge that the Cyres weren flowen, and thei flowen fro the face of Abisai, and wenten into the citee; and Joab is turned a3en fro the sonis of
15 Amon, and cam into Jerusalem. Forsothe seynge the Cires that thei hadden fallen before Irael, ben gadrid togidre[w].
16 And Adidazer sente, and brou3te out the Cirys that weren be3onde the flood, and brou3te forth the oost of hem; forsothe Sabath, the maistre of chyualrye[x] of
17 Adadezer, was the prince of hem. And whanne it was toold to Dauid, he drew3 togidre al Irael, and passide ouere Jordan, and cam into Helama. And the thousynde men, and of Istob twelue thousynde of men. And whanne Dauid hadde 7
herd this, he sent[o] Joab and al the oost of fi3teris. Therfor the sones of Amon 8
3eden out, and dressiden scheltrun bifor hem in the entryng of the 3ate. Forsothe[p] Soba, and Roob of Sirie, and Istob, and Maacha weren asidis half in the feeld. Therfor Joab si3, that batel[q] was maad 9
redi a3ens hym, bothe euene a3ens[r] and bihynde the[s] bak; and he chees to hym silf of alle the chosun men of Israel, and ordeynede[t] scheltrun a3ens Sirus[u]. For- 10
sothe[v] he[w] bitook to Abisai, his brothir, the tother part of the puple, which[x] dresside scheltrun a3ens the sones of Amon. And Joab seide, If men of Sirie han the 11
maistrie a3ens me, thou[y] schalt be to me in to help; sotheli[z] if the sones of Amon han the maistrie a3ens thee, Y schal helpe thee; be thou a strong man, and fi3te we 12
for oure puple, and for the citee of oure God; forsothe[a] the Lord schal do that, that is good in his si3t. Therfor Joab 13
and his[b] puple that was with hym, bigan batel a3ens men of Sirie, whiche[c] fledden anoon fro his face. Forsothe[d] the sones 14
of Amon sien, that men of Sirie hadden fled; and thei fledden also fro the face of Abisai, and entriden[e] in to the citee; and Joab turnede a3en fro the sones of Amon, and cam in to Jerusalem. Forsothe[f] men[g] 15
of Sirye sien that thei hadden feld[h] bifor Israel, and thei weren gaderid togidere. And Adadezer sente, and ledde out men of 16
Sirie that weren bi3ende the flood, and he brou3te[i] the oost of hem; sotheli[k] Sobach, mayster of the chyualrie of Adadezer, was the prince of hem. And whanne this 17
was teld to Dauid, he drow togidere al Israel, and passide[l] Jordan, and cam in to Helama. And men of Sirie dressiden scheltrun a3ens Dauid, and fou3ten a3ens hym. And Sireis fledden fro the face of 18

[w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] the chyualrye CE.

[o] sente forth 1. [p] and 1. [q] the batel 1. [r] a3ens hym 1. [s] his 1. [t] he ordeynede 1. [u] Sirie 1. [v] And 1. [w] Joab 1. [x] the which 1. [y] thou, Abisay 1. [z] and 1. [a] for 1. [b] the 1. [c] the whiche 1. [d] And 1. [e] thei entriden 1. [f] And 1. [g] the men GQ. [h] fled FKOS *sup. ras.* W. falle EILMP. [i] brou3te forth 1. [k] and 1. [l] he passide ouer 1.

Cires dresseden sheltrun fro a3ens Dauid,
18 and fou3ten a3ens hym. And Cyres flowen fro the face of Irael; and Dauid slow3 of Cires seuen hundrid chares, and fourti thousandis[y] of horsmen; and he smoot Sobach, the prynce of chyualrye,
19 the which anoon is deed. Forsothe seynge alle the kyngis, that weren in the strength of Adadezer, hem to be vencusshid of Yrael, maden pees with Irael, and serueden to hem; and Cires dradden to 3eue help to the sones of Amon.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe it is doon, turnynge the 3eer that tyme the which kyngis ben wont to goo forth to batails, Dauid sente[z] Joab, and with hym his seruauntis, and al Irael; and thei wastiden the sones of Amon, and bisegeden Raba; forsothe Dauid abood
2 stille in Jerusalem. While these thingis weren doo, it felle, that Dauid roos on a dai fro his bed aftir mydday, and wente in the solere of the kyngis hows; and he saw3 a womman wasshynge hir fro a3ens vpon hir solere; forsothe she was a ful
3 feyr womman. Than Dauid sente, and aserchede, what was the womman; and it is toold to hym, that she was Bersabee, the dou3ter of Elyam, the[a] wijf of Vrye
4 Ethei. And so Dauid sente messagers, and[b] took hir; the which whanne she was goon in to hym, he slepte with hir, and anoon she is halwid fro hir vn-
5 clennes. And she turnede a3en to hir hows, the fruyt of hir wombe conseyued; and she sendynge toold to Dauid, and seith,
6 I haue conseyued. Forsothe Dauid sente to Joab, seiynge, Send to me Vrie Ethee;
7 and Joab sente Vrye to Dauid. And Vrye cam to Dauid; and Dauid askide, how ri3t dide Joab and the puple, and what maner wise the batail was serued[c].
8 And Dauid seide to Vrye, Go into thin

Israel; and Dauid killide of Sireis[m] seuene hundrid charis, and fourti thousynde of kny3tis[n]; and he smoot Sobach, the prince of chyualrie[o], which[p] was deed anoon. Forsothe[q] alle kyngis[r], that weren in the[s] 19
help of Adadezer, si3en that thei weren ouercomun of Israel, and thei maden pees with Israel, and serueden hem; and Sireis[t] dredden to 3yue help to the sones of Amon.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe[u] it was doon, whanne the 3eer 1
turnede a3en in that tyme wherynne[v] kyngis ben wont to go forth to batels, Dauid sente[w] Joab, and with hym hise seruauntis, and al Israel; and thei distrieden the sones of Amon, and bisegiden Rabath; forsothe[x] Dauid dwellide in Jerusalem†. While these thingis weren 2
doon, it befelde, that Dauid roos in a dai fro his bed after mydday, and walkide[y] in the soler of the kyngis hows; and he si3 a womman‡ waischynge hir silf euen a3ens[z] on[a] hir soler; sotheli[b] the womman was ful fair. Therfor the kyng sente, 3
and enqueride, what womman it was; and it was teld to hym, that sche was Bersabee, the dou3tir of Heliam, *and was*[c] the wijf of Vrye Ethei. Therfor[d] bi messangeris 4
sent Dauid took hir; and whanne sche entride to hym, he slepte with hir, and anoon sche was halewid fro hir vnclenesse[e]‖. And sche turnede a3en in to 5
hir hows, with child[f] conseyued; and sche sente, and telde[g] to Dauid, and seide, Y haue conseyued. Forsothe[h] Dauid sente 6
to Joab, and seide, Sende thou Vrye Ethei to me; and Joab sente Vrye to Dauid.
And Vrie cam to Dauid; and Dauid axide, 7
hou ri3tfuli Joab dide and the puple, and hou[i] the batel was mynystrid[k]. And 8

† *Dauyth dwellide in Jerusalem*; whanne othere men 3eden forth to batel, Danyth dwellide as idil in Jerusalem, and therfor he was drawun to do auoutrie; wherfor the poete seith, If thou takist awey idilnessis, the craftis of coueitise, that is, of leccherie, perischiden; and in xxxiii. c°. Ecci. ydilnesse tau3te myche malice. c.

‡ *And he si3 a womman*; vnchast si3t is ful perelouse, for Dauyth that was so hooly and good, was drawun herbi to auowtrie, and aftirward to procure mansleyng bi tresoun, and at the laste to parforme it in werk. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *halewid fro hir vnclennesse*; that is, fro flux of vncleene blood that schulde come til to the child bering, for sche conseyuede in that ligging bi, and vncleene blood renneth no more aftir conseyuyng of child, for thilke blood goith in to the formyng and mete of the child. *Lire here.* c.

y thousand BCEFH. z sente to E *pr.m.* a Om. E *pr.m.* b Om. BCEFH. c seuerd A.

m the Sireis 1. n horsmen 1. o the chyualrie 1. p the which 1. q And 1. r the kyngis 1. s Om. 1. t the Sireis 1. u And 1. v in whiche 1. w sente forth 1. x and 1. y he walkide 1. z a3ens *him* 1. a upon 1. b and 1. c *sche was* 1. d Thanne 1. e *bareyn wymmen weren seid vnclene* 1. *marg.* f a child 1. g schewide 1. h And 1. i what maner wise 1. k serued 1.

hows, and wassh thi feet. And Vrye wente out of the kyngis hows, and hym
9 folwide the kyngis meet. Forsothe Vrye slepte before the ȝate of the kyngis hows with othere seruauntis of his lord, and
10 he wente not down to his hows. And it is toold to Dauid of seieris, Vrye wente not to his hows. And Dauid seith to Vrye, Whether not fro 'a ferre[d] weye thou cam? whi desendist[e] thou[f] not into
11 thin hows? And Vrie seith to Dauid, The arke of God, and[g] Yrael and Juda dwellen in tentis, and my lord Joab, and the seruauntis of my lord biden vpon the face of the erthe, and I shal go[h] 'in to[i] myn hous, that I ete, and drinke, and slepe with my wijf? Bi thin helth, and bi the helth of thi soule, I shal not doo
12 this thing. Thanne Dauid seith to Vrie, Bijd here also to dai, and to morwe Y shal leeue thee. Vrye bode in Jerusalem that
13 day and the tothere. And Dauyd clepide hym, that he eete before hym and drynk, and he made hym drunke; the which goon out at euen, slepte in his bedde with the[k] seruauntis of his lord; and he desendide
14 not into his hows. And it is doon thanne eerli, and Dauid wroot a lettre to Joab,
15 and sente bi the hoond of Vrye, wrytynge in the lettre, Puttith Vrie fro aȝens of the batail, where the batail is moost strong, and forsakith hym, that he
16 smyten die. Thanne whanne Joab bisegide the citee, he putte Vrye in the place where he wiste moost stronge men
17 to ben. And the men gon out fro the cite, fouȝten aȝen Joab, and thei slewen of the puple of[l] the seruauntis of Dauid,
18 and also Vrie Ethee is deed. And so Joab sente, and toolde alle thes wordis of
19 the batail; and comaundide to the messageer, seiynge, Whanne thou hast ful endid alle the wordis of the batail to the
20 kyng, if thou seest hym to han indig-

Dauid seide to Vrye, Go in to thin hows, and waische thi feet. Vrye ȝede out[l] fro the hows of the kyng, and the kyngis mete suede hym. Sotheli[m] Vrye slepte 9
bifor the ȝate of the kyngis hows with othere seruauntis of his lord, and ȝede[n] not doun to his hows. And it was teld to 10
Dauid of men, seiynge, Vrye 'ȝede not[o] to his hows. And Dauid seide to Vrye, Whether[p] thou camest not fro the weye? whi ȝedist thou not doun in to thin hows? And Vrie seide to Dauid, The arke of 11
God, Israel[q] and Juda dwellen in tentis, and my lord Joab, and the seruauntis of my lord dwellen on[r] the face of erthe[s], and schal Y go in to myn hows, to ete and drynke, and slepe with my wijf? Bi thin helthe, and bi the helthe of thi soule, Y schal not do this thing. Therfor Dauid 12
seide to Vrye, Dwelle thou here also to dai, and to morewe Y schal delyuere thee. Vrie dwellide in Jerusalem in that day and the tothir. And Dauid clepide hym, 13
that he schulde ete and drynke bifor hym, and Dauid made drunkun Vrye†; and he ȝede out in the euentid, and slepte in his bed with the seruauntes of his lord; and ȝede[t] not doun in to his hows. Therfor[u] 14
the morewtid was maad, and[uu] Dauid wroot epistle to Joab, and sente[v] bi the hond of Vrye, and wroot[w] in the pistle[x], Sette[y] ȝe 15
Vrye euene aȝens the batel, where the batel is strongeste, '*that is, where the aduersaries ben stronge*[z], and forsake[a] ȝe hym, that he be smitun and perische. Therfor whanne Joab bisegide the citee, 16
he settide[b] Vrie in the[c] place where he wiste that strongeste men[d] weren. And 17
men ȝeden out of the citee, and fouȝten aȝens Joab, and thei killiden of the puple of seruauntis[e] of Dauid, and also Vrye Ethei was deed[f]. Therfor[g] Joab sente, and 18
telde alle the[h] wordis of the batel; and he 19
comaundyde to the messanger, and seide,

† *Dauyth made drunkun Vrie;* that is, made to ȝyue to him pryuely wyn able to make drunkun, and bileuyde that he schulde herby forȝete the arke and the oost, and that so he schulde be maad hoot of wyn, and schulde slepe with his wiyf; and ȝit netheles Vrie was not diseyued. *Lire here.* c.

[d] the E *pr.m.* [e] descendedest C. [f] Om. E. [g] of E *pr.m.* [h] go out A. [i] in AFH. [k] Om. A. [l] Om. A.

[l] forth I. [m] And I. [n] he ȝede I. [o] hath not go I. [p] For EL. [q] of Israel I *pr.m.* W *sup. ras.* [r] upon I. [s] the erthe I. [t] he ȝede I. [u] Therfor whanne A *sec.m.* Thanne I. [uu] Om. A *sec.m.* [v] he sente it I. [w] he wroot I. [x] epistle CE. [y] Putte I. [z] Om. BCIX. [a] leene I. [b] sette I. [c] that I. [d] enmyes I. [e] the seruauntis BCIMUÇ. [f] deed there I. [g] And so I. [h] these I.

nacioun, and seye, Whi neȝeden ȝe to the wal for to fiȝte? whether knewen ȝe not, that aboue fro the wal ben sent manye
21 dartis? who smoot Achymalech, the sone of Jeroboal? whether not a womman sente vpon hym a gobet of a myln stoon fro the wal, and slewȝ hym in Thebes? whi biside the wal ȝe wenten to? thow shalt seye, Also thi seruaunt, Vrye Ethee,
22 is slayn. Thanne the messager wente, and cam, and toolde to Dauid alle thingis
23 that Joab comaundide to hym. And the messager seide to Dauid, The men hadden the ouer hoond aȝens vs, and thei wenten out to vs into the feeld; forsothe we, the bure made, pursueden hem vnto the ȝate
24 of the citee. And the sheeters dresseden dartis to thi seruauntis fro the wal aboue, and there ben deed of the seruauntis of the kyng; but also Vrie Ethee, thi seru-
25 aunt, is deed. And Dauid seide to the messager, Thes thingis thou shalt seye to Joab, This thing breke thee not; forsothe dyuerse is the hap of batail, and now this, now hym wastith the swerd; coumfort thi fiȝters aȝens the cytee, that
26 thou distroye it, and enhurte hem. Forsothe the wijf of Vrye herde, that Vrie her houseboond was deed, and she wei-
27 lide hym. And the weilynge ouere doon, Dauid sente, and brouȝte hir into his hows; and she is maad wijf to hym, and she bare to hym a sone. And the word that Dauid dide displeside before the Lord.

Whanne thou hast fillid[k] alle wordis[l] of the batel to the kyng, if thou seest, that he is wrooth, and seith, Whi neiȝiden ȝe to the wal to fiȝte? whether ȝe wisten not, that many dartis ben sent[m] 'fro aboue fro the wal[n]? who smoot Abymelech, sone[o] of Gerobaal? whether not a womman sente[p] on[q] hym a gobet of a mylnestoon fro the[r] wal[s], and killide[t] hym in Thebes? whi neiȝiden ȝe bisidis the wal? thou schalt seie[u], Also thi seruaunt, Vrye Ethei, diede[v]. Therfor[w] the messanger ȝede[x], and telde to Dauid alle thingis whiche Joab hadde comaundid to hym. And the messanger seide to Dauid, 'Men hadden[y] the maistri aȝens us, and thei ȝeden out to vs in to the feeld; sotheli[z] bi[a] 'fersnesse maad[b] we pursueden hem 'til to[c] the ȝate of the citee. And archeris[d] senten[e] dartis to thi seruauntis fro the wal aboue, and summe of the 'kyngis seruauntis[f] ben deed; forsothe[g] also thi seruaunt, Vrye Ethei, is deed. And Dauid seide to the messanger, Thou schalt seie these thingis to Joab, This thing breke not thee; for the bifallyng[h] of batel is dyuerse, and swerd wastith[i] now this man, now that man; coumforte thi fiȝteris aȝens the citee, that thou distrye it, and excite[k] thou hem[l]. Forsothe[m] the wijf of Vrye herde, that Vrye hir hosebond was deed, and sche biweilide hym†. And whanne the morenyng was passid, Dauid sente, and brouȝte hir in to his hows; and sche was maad wijf to hym, and sche childide a sone to hym. And this word which[n] Dauid hadde do displeside bifor the Lord.

† *and sche biweilide him;* oneli bi feynyng, and bi appering, for sche desiride his deth, that bi this sche schulde ascape stonyng, and be maad the wiyf of the kyng, and for this entent sche procuride Dauyth to hir hosebondis deth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *The riche man;* this riche man is vndurstondun Dauyth, hauyng many wyues; the pore man is vndurstondun Vrie, that hadde onely o wiyf, whom *he hadde bouȝt,* in ȝyuynge dower for hir, and whom *he hadde nurschid,* for he took hir a litil damesel. Sche eet of his breed, for sche comynede with hym in mete and bed. This pilgrym that cam to the riche man, is the deuel, which is alienyd fro the comynyng of heuenly cyteseyns, for hardnesse in synne; to which pilgrym Dauyth made a feeste bi consent in to auoutrie, and mansleyng brouȝt forth in to dede, for the deuel delitith in sychesynnes. Dauyth seide, *he schal ȝelde the scheep in to the fourthe fold,* and so it was doon to him, for hise iiii. sones weren deed, for the deeth of Vrie; the firste, the sone of Bersabee, the ii. Amon, the iii. Absolon, the iiii. Adonye. *And Dauyth seide,* bi herte and mouth, I[r] *haue synned to the Lord;* he defendide not his synne, but knoulechede

CAP. XII.

1 Thanne the Lord sente Nathan to Dauid; the which whanne he was comen to hym, seide to hym, Answere to me doom; two men weren in o cytee;
2 oon ryche, and another pore. The riche
3 hadde sheep and oxen ful manye; for-

CAP. XII.

1 Therfor the Lord sente Nathan to Dauid; and whanne he hadde come to Dauid, he seide to Dauid[o], Answere thou doom[p] to me; twei men weren in o[q] citee; o[r] man *was* riche, and the tother was[s] pore. The riche man‡ hadde ful many 2

[k] fulfillid 1. [l] the wordis 1x *sec.m.* ç. [m] sent out 1. [n] fro the wal aboue 1. [o] the sone 1. [p] lete falle 1. [q] upon 1. [r] a 1. [s] wal *an hiȝe* 1. [t] sche killide 1. [u] seie thanne 1. [v] was sleyn 1. [w] Thanne 1. [x] ȝede forth 1. [y] Enmyes han had 1. [z] and 1. [a] with 1. [b] gret fersnesse 1. [c] vnto 1. [d] scheters 1. [e] senten out 1. [f] seruauntis of the kyng 1. [g] and 1. [h] happe 1. [i] fordoith 1. [k] stire 1. [l] hem *therto* 1. [m] And 1. [n] that 1. [o] him 1. [p] a doom 1. [q] a 1. [r] the oo 1. the too K. [s] Om. 1.

sothe the pore hadde no thing vtterly, saaf o litil sheep, the which he bouȝte[m], and norshide, and the which wexe anentis hym with his sonys, togidre of his breed etinge, and of his cup drynkynge, and in his bosum slepynge; and
4 it was to hym as a douȝter. Forsothe whanne a maner pylgrym was comen to the riche man, he sparynge to take of the sheep and of his oxen, that he ȝeue a meetshipe to that pilgrym, that cam to hym, took the sheep of the pore man, and maade redi meetis to the man that
5 cam to hym. Forsothe Dauid wrooth ful myche bi indignacioun aȝens that man, seide to Nathan, The Lord lyueth, for the sone of deeth is the man, the
6 which dide that; the sheep he shal ȝeelde into foure foold, forthi that he hath doo this word, and hath not sparyd.
7 Forsothe Nathan seide to Dauid, Thou ert thilk man, that didist this thing. Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Irael, I haue anoyntid thee into kyng vpon Irael, and I haue delyuerde thee fro
8 the hoond of Saul, and ȝeue to thee the hows of thi lord, and the wyues of thi lord in thi bosum, and ȝeuen to thee the hows of Irael, and of Juda; and if thes thingis ben litil, I shulde adde to thee
9 myche more. Whi thanne hast thou dispisid the word of the Lord, that thou doo yuel thingis in my siȝt? Vrye Ethei thou hast smyten with swerd, and the wijf of hym thou hast takyn to thee into wijf, and thou hast slayn hym bi the
10 swerd of the sones of Amon. For what thing swerd of thin hows shal not goo a wey fro thee vnto with outen ende; forthi that thou hast dispised me, and took the wijf of Vrie Ethei, that she
11 were thi wijf. And so thes thingis seith the Lord, Loo! I shal rere vpon thee yuel of thin hows, and I shal taak awey

scheep, and oxun; sotheli[t] the pore man hadde vttirli no thing, outakun o litil scheep, which[u] he hadde bouȝt, and nurschid, and which[v] 'hadde wexid[w] at[x] hym with hise sones, and eet togidere[y] of his breed, and drank of his cuppe, and slepte in his bosum; and it was as a douȝter to hym. Forsothe[z] whanne a pilgrym 'hadde come[a] to the[b] riche man, he sparide to take of hise[c] scheep and oxun, that he schulde make a feeste to that pilgrym, that cam to hym; and he took the scheep of the pore man, and 'made redi[d] metis to the man that cam to hym. Forsothe[e] Dauid was ful wrooth with indignacioun aȝens that man, and seide[f] to Nathan, The Lord lyueth, for the man that dide this[g] is the sone of deeth†; he schal ȝelde the scheep in to foure folde, for he dide this word, and sparide not. Forsothe[h] Nathan seide to Dauid, Thou art thilke[i] man, that hast do this thing. The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y anoyntide[k] thee 'in to[l] kyng on[m] Israel, and Y delyuerede thee fro the hond of Saul, and Y ȝaf to thee the hows of thi lord, and the wyues of thi lord in thi bosum, and Y ȝaf to thee the hows of Israel, and of Juda; and if these thingis ben litil, Y schal[n] adde[o] to thee myche grettere thingis. Whi therfor hast thou dispisid the word of the Lord, that thou didist yuels in my siȝt? Thou hast smyte[p] by swerd Vrye Ethei, and thou hast take his wijf in to wijf to thee, and thou hast slayn hym with the swerd of the sones of Amon. Wherfor swerd[q] schal not go awey fro thin hows‡ til in to with outen ende; for thou dispysidist[r] me, and tokist[s] the wijf of Vrye Ethei, that sche schulde be thi wijf. Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal reise on[t] thee yuel[u] of thin hows, and Y schal take thi wyues in 'thin iȝen[v], and Y

3 mekely, wherfor it sueth, *also the Lord hath turned awey thi synne*, as to the gilt, in forȝyuynge it for thi penaunce, and as to the peyne, in temperinge it; for thouȝ thou art a manquellere and worthi the deth, netheles *thou schalt not die* in thi propir persoone, but in thi sone bornn. Of whiche the cause sueth, *for thou hast maad the enemyes to blasfeme the name of the Lord;* for yuele men and vnkunnynge blasfemeden bi this the priuy domes of God, and seiden, that he dide vniustly in repreuynge Saul, and in chesinge Dauyth, that dide synnes more worse than Saul hadde do. *Lire here.* c.

† *is the sone of deeth;* that is, worthi of deth, for the hidousnesse of the dede. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *fro thin hows, etc.*; for the brother killide the brother, as Absolon killide Amon, in xiii. c°., and Salomon killide Adonye, in iii. book ii. c°., and Absolon roos aȝenus Dauyth his fadir, in this book xv. c°. c.

[m] brouȝte *A*.

[t] and 1. [u] the which 1. [v] the which 1. [w] wexide 1. [x] anentis 1. [y] bothe 1. [z] Bnt 1. [a] came 1. [b] this 1. [c] his owne 1. [d] greithide 1. [e] Certis 1. [f] he seide 1. [g] this thing 1. [h] And 1. [i] that EL. [k] haue anoyntid 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] upon 1. [n] schulde 1 *pr. m.* [o] *thanne* do 1. [p] killid 1. [q] a swerd K. [r] hast dispisid 1. [s] hast take 1. [t] upon 1. [u] the yuel 1. [v] thi siȝt 1.

thi wyues in thin eyen, and 3yue to thin nei3bour, and he shal sleepe with thi
12 wyues in the eyen of this sunne. Forsothe thou didist hidyngli; forsothe I shal doo this word in si3t of al Irael,
13 and in the si3t of this sunne. And Dauid seide to Nathan, I haue synned to the Lord. And Nathan seide to Dauid, Forsothe the Lord hath ouerborn thi
14 synne; thou shalt not die. Neuerthelater for thou hast maad the enemyes to blaspheme the name of the Lord, for that word the sone that is born to thee bi
15 deeth shal die. And Nathan is turned a3en into his hows. And the Lord smoot the litil child, whom the wijf of Vrye bare to Dauid, and he is dispeyrid.
16 And Dauid preyde the Lord for the litil child; and Dauid fastide with fastynge, and wente in aside, and[n] laye vpon the
17 erthe. Forsothe the eldris of his hows camen, constreynynge hym that he shulde ryse fro the erthe; the whiche wolde
18 not, and eete not with hem meete. Forsothe it felle the seuenthe dai, that the child diede; and the seruauntis of Dauid dradden to telle to hym, that the child was deed; thei seiden forsothe, Loo! whanne the lityl child lyuede, we speken to hym, and he herde not oure voys; how mych more if we seyn the child is deed, he shal turment hym
19 self? Whanne thanne Dauid hadde herd his seruauntis musynge, he vndirstood that the lytyl faunt was deed; and he seide to his seruauntis, Whether the child is deed? The whiche answerden
20 vnto[nn] hym, He is deed. Thanne Dauid roos fro the erthe, and he is wasshid[o], and anoynt; and whanne he hadde chaungid clothinge, he wente into the hows of the Lord, and honourde, and cam into his hows; and he askyde, that thei shulden
21 sette to hym breed, and he eete. Forschal 3yue[w] to thi nei3bore, and he schal slepe with thi wyues in the i3en of this sunne, `*that is, opynli bifor alle men, as in xv. chapitre*[x]. For thou hast[y] do prieli; 12
forsothe[z] Y schal do this word in the si3t of al Israel, and in the si3t of this sunne. And Dauid seide to Nathan, Y haue 13
synned to the Lord. And Nathan seide to Dauid, Also[a] the Lord hath turned awei thi synne; thou schalt not die. Netheles for thou madist[b] enemyes to 14
blasfeme the name of the Lord, for this word the child which[c] is borun to thee schal die bi deeth. And Nathan turnede 15
a3en in to his hows. And the Lord smoot the litil child, whom the wijf of Vrye childide to Dauid, and he[d] dispeiride[e]†. † *he dispeiride*; Dauyth dispeiride of the helthe of the child bi weye of kynde, not of myracle, and therfor *he preyede*, for he wiste not, wher God spak bi determynacioun, ether bi manassing. *Lire here.* c.
And Dauid preiede[f] the Lord for the litil 16
child; and Dauid fastide bi fastyng, and entride[g] asidis half, and lai[h] on[i] the erthe. Sotheli[k] the eldere men of his hows 17
camen, and constreyneden hym `*bi meke preieris*[l], that he schulde rise[m] fro the erthe; and he nolde[n], nethir he eet mete with hem. Forsothe[o] it bifelde in the 18
seuenthe dai, that the 3ong child diede; and the seruauntis of Dauid dredde to telle to hym, that the litil child was deed; for thei seiden, Lo! whanne[p] the litil child lyuede 3it, we spaken to hym, and he herde not oure vois; hou myche more, if we seien the child is deed, he schal turment himsilf? Therfore whanne 19
Dauid hadde herd[q] his seruauntis[r] spekynge[s] prieli, `*ether moterynge*[t], he understood that the 3ong child was deed; `and he seyde to his seruauntis, Whether the child is deed[u]? Whiche[v] answeriden to hym, He is deed. Therfor Dauid 20
roos[w] fro the erthe, and was waischid[x], and anoyntid; and whanne he hadde chaungid cloth[y], he entride in to the hows of the Lord, and worschipide, and cam in to his hows; and he axide, that

[n] Om. E. [nn] to BCEFH. [o] wasshen C.

[w] 3yue hem I. [x] Gloss omitted in I. *chapitre bifore* K. [y] haue I. [z] certis I. [a] Certis I. [b] hast made I. [c] that I. [d] Dauid I. [e] dispeiride *of the lijf of it* I. [f] preiede to C. [g] he 3ede I. [h] he lai I. [i] upon I. [k] And I. [l] Om. I. [m] rise up I. [n] wolde not I. [o] And I. [p] while I. [q] seen I. [r] children I. [s] to speke I. [t] Om. A. [u] Om. EFRU. [v] The whiche I. [w] roos up I. [x] weischen I. [y] his clothis I.

sothe his seruauntys seiden to hym, What is the word that thou hast doon? For the litil faunt, whanne he ȝit lyuede, thou fastidist and weptist; forsothe the child deed, thou roos and eete breed?
22 The which seith, For the faunt whanne he ȝit lyuede I fastide and wepte; forsothe I seide, Who woot, if perauenture the Lord ȝyue hym to me, and the faunt
23 lyue? Forsothe now for he is deed, whi fast I? whether shal I mowe more ouer clepe hym aȝen? I shal more goo to hym, forsothe he shal not turne aȝen to
24 me. And Dauid coumfortide Bersabe, his wijf, and wente into hir, and slepte with hir. The which gat a sone, and clepide the name of hym Salomon; and the
25 Lord louyde hym. And he sente hym in the hoond of Nathan, the prophet; and he clepide the name of hym Loueli to the Lord, forthi that the Lord shulde
26 loue hym. Thanne Joab fauȝt aȝens Rabath, kyng of the sones of Amon, and he hath ouercomen the kyngis citee.
27 And Joab sente messagers to Dauid, seiynge, I haue fouȝten aȝens Rabath, and the citee of watres is to be taken.
28 Now thanne gadre the tother parti of the puple, and bisege the citee, and tak it, lest whanne the citee were wastid of me, to my name the victorie be ascriued.
29 And so Dauid gadride al the puple, and wente forth aȝens Rabath; and whanne
30 he hadde fouȝten, he took it. And he took the diademe fro the mawmet, that is clepid the kyng of hem, fro his heed, in weiȝt of gold a talent, hauynge moost precious gemmys; and it is put vpon the heed of Dauid; but and ful myche praye
31 of the cyte he bare out. And bryngynge forth sawede[o] the puple of it, and ladde about vpon hem boostful yren carris, and he dyuydide with sharys, and he piȝt thurȝ in the shap of the sidis; thus he

thei schulden sette breed to hym, and he eet. Sothely[z] his seruauntis seiden to hym,
21 What is the word which[a] thou hast do? Thou fastidist[b], and weptist[c] for the ȝong child, whanne[d] he lyuede ȝit; sotheli[e] whanne the child was deed, thou risidist[f] and etist breed? And Dauid seide, Y fast-
22 ide and wepte for the ȝong child, whanne he lyuyde ȝit; for Y seide†, Who woot, if perauenture the Lord ȝyue hym to me, and the ȝong child lyue? 'Now forsothe[g]
23 for he is deed, whi 'fast Y[h]? whether Y schal mow aȝen clepe hym more? Y schal 'go more to[i] hym, but he schal not turne[k] aȝen to me. And Dauid coumfortid Ber-
24 sabee, his wijf; and he entride to hir, and slepte[l] with hir. And sche gendride a sone, and *Dauid* clepide his name Salomon‡; and the Lord louyde hym. And
25 he sente Salomon[m] in the hond of Nathan, the prophete; and he clepide his name Amyable[n] to the Lord, for the Lord louyde hym. Therfor[o] Joab fauȝt aȝens Rabath§,
26 of[p] the sones of Amon, and he fauȝt aȝens the 'kyngis citee[q]. And Joab sente mes-
27 sangeris to Dauid, and seide, Y fauȝte[r] aȝens Rabath, and the citee of watris schal be takun. Now therfor gadere thou
28 the tother part of the puple, and bisege thou the citee, and take thou it, lest whanne the citee is[s] wastid of me, the victorie be arettid to my name. Therfor
29 Dauid gaderide[t] al the puple, and he ȝede forth aȝens Rabath; and whanne he hadde fouȝte[u], he took it. And he[v]
30 took the dia-deme of the kyng‖ of hem[w] fro his heed, bi weiȝte[x] a talent of gold, hauynge preciouseste[y] peerlis; and it was put on[z] the heed of Dauid, '*that is*[a], *aftir that it was weldid*[b] *and purgid bi fier*[c]; but also Dauid bar awey ful myche prey of the[d] citee. Also[e] he ledde forth the puple ther-
31 of¶, and sawide[f], and 'dide aboute[g] hem 'yrun instrumentis of turment[h], and de-

† *for I seide;* that is, Y thouȝte in myn herte. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Salomon* is interpretid pesible; and this was of Goddis ordenaunce, for it was schewid to Dauyth, that Salomon schulde regne aftir him, and that he schulde lyue in so greet pees, that he schulde bilde a temple to the Lord, as the Lord bihiȝte to Dauyth, in vii. c°. bifore. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Rabath;* that was the principal citee and the kingis citee, and therfor the king and hise werriours puttiden hem silf therinne. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *diademe of the king;* that is, of the idol of hem, which is clepid Melchon, that is interpretid the king of hem. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *the puple, etc.;* that is, not al the puple, but onely hem that ȝauen councel, that dispit schulde be doon to hise messangeris. *Lire here.* c.

[o] sauede *A*.

[z] And 1. [a] that 1. [b] hast fastid 1. [c] wept 1. [d] while 1. [e] but 1. [f] hast risen up 1. [g] But now 1. [h] schal I faste *for him* 1. [i] more rathir go to 1. [k] come 1. [l] he slepte 1. [m] him 1. [n] Louely 1. [o] Thanne 1. [p] the kyng of 1. [q] citee of the kyng 1. [r] haue fouȝte 1. [s] be 1. [t] gaderide to gidre 1. [u] fouȝte *aȝens that citee* 1. [v] Dauid 1. [w] Amon 1. [x] the weiȝte of 1. [y] preciouse ADb. [z] upon 1. [a] Om. KX. [b] wellid CDEFGKLMNOPQRSUWXbç. [c] Gloss omitted in 1. [d] that 1. [e] And 1. [f] he sawide it 1. [g] cumpasside 1. [h] with iren bounde cartis 1.

dide to alle the citees of the sonys of Amon. And Dauid is turned aȝen, and alle the oost of hym, into Jerusalem.

CAP. XIII.

1 Forsothe it is doon after thes thingis, that Amon, the sone of Dauid, louede the sister of Absolon, the sone of Da-
2 uid, moost fayre, Thamar by name; and ‘peyrede for[p] hir ful myche, so that for the loue of hir he wexe sijk. The which for she was a mayde, hard to hym it semede, that eny thing vnhonestly he
3 shulde do with hir. Forsothe there was to Amon a freende, Jonadab bi name, the sone of Semaa, brother[q] of Dauid, a ful
4 sleiȝ man. The which seide to hym, Whi thus ert thou waastid bi leenesse, thou sone of the kyng, bi ech dai? whi shewist thou not to me? And Amon seide to hym, I loue Thamar, the sister
5 of my brother Absolon. To whom answerde Jonadab, Ly vpon thi bedde, and feyn sijknes; and whanne thi fader cometh, that he visite thee, sey to hym, Come[r], I preye, Thamar[s], my sister[t], that she ȝyue to me meet, and make sowil[u],
6 that I eete of hyr hoond. And so Amon laye doun, as thouȝ he wexe sijk. And whanne the kyng was comen to visite hym, Amon seith to the kyng, Come, I preye, Thamar, my sister, that she make in myn eyen two maner of potagis, and the[v] meet maad redi I take of hir
7 hoond. Thanne Dauid sente to the hous of Thamar, seiynge, Go in to the hows of Amon, thi brothir, and mak to hym
8 potage. And Thamar cam into the hows of Amon, hir brothir. Forsothe he laye; the which takynge meele mengide

partide[i] with knyues, and ‘ledde ouer bi the licnesse of tijl stoonus[k]; so[l] he dide to alle the citees of the sones of Amon. And Dauid turnede aȝen, and al his oost, in to Jerusalem.

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe[m] it was doon aftir these 1
thingis, that Amon, the sone of Dauid, louyde the faireste[n] sistir, Thamar bi name, of Absolon, sone[o] of Dauid. And 2
Amon perischide[p] greetli for hir, so that he was sijk for ‘the loue of hir[q]. For whanne[r] she was a virgyn, it semyde hard to hym, that he schulde do ony thing vnonestli with hir. Forsothe[s] a freend[t], 3
Jonadab bi name, sone[u] of Semmaa, brother[v] of Dauid, ‘was to Amon[w]; *Jonadab*[x] *was* a ful prudent man. Which[y] seide to 4
Amon, Sone of the kyng, whi art thou maad feble so bi leenesse bi alle daies? whi schewist thou not to me[z]? And Amon seide to him, Y loue Thamar, the sister of my brother Absolon. And Jona- 5
dab answeride to hym, Li thou on[a] thi bed, and feyne thou sikenesse; and whanne thi fadir cometh, that he visyte thee, seie thou to hym, Y preye[b], come Thamar, my sister, that sche ȝyue mete to me, and make[bb] a seew, that Y ete[c] of hir hond. Therfor[d] Amon lay doun, and ‘bigan as[e] 6
to be sijk. And whanne the kyng hadde come to visite him, Amon seide to the kyng, Y biseche, come Thamar, my sistir, that sche make twei[f] soupyngis bifor my iȝen, and that Y take of hir hond meete[g] maad redi. Therfor Dauid sente to the 7
hows of Thamar, and seide, Come thou in to the hows of Amon, thi brother, and make thou[h] seew[i] to hym. And Thamar 8
cam in to the hows of Amon[k], hir brother. Sotheli[l] he lai[m]; and sche took mele, and

[p] spillede in to *E pr. m.* [q] the brothir *E pr. m.* [r] Om. *A.* [s] that Thamar *A.* [t] sister come *A.* [u] sowfful *H.* [v] Om. *A.* me *B.*

[l] he departide hem 1. [k] in the schapp of her sidis he stikide hem thorouȝ 1. [l] thus 1. [m] And 1. [n] ful fair 1. [o] the sone CDIKMOWXÇ. [p] peiride 1. [q] hir loue 1. [r] sith 1. [s] But ther was 1. [t] freend to Amon 1. [u] the sone 1. [v] the brothir 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] and *Jonadab* 1. [y] The which 1. [z] me *thin herte* 1. [a] upon 1. [b] biseeche 1. [bb] make *sche* 1. [c] ete it 1. [d] Thanne 1. [e] feynede 1. [f] two maner 1. two L. [g] the meete 1. [h] Om. A. [i] a seew 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] And 1. [m] lai doun 1.

togidir, and meltynge in his eyen she
9 sethide[w] the supettis; and takynge that
she hadde sothen, she helte out, and sette
before hym, and he wolde not eete. And
Amon seide, Doo 3e[x] a wey alle men[y] fro
me. And whanne alle weren doon awey,
10 Amon seide to Thamar, Beer yn the
meet in the priue chaumbre, that I eete
of thin hoond. Thanne Thamar took the
sewis that she hadde maad, and brou3te
to Amon, hir brother, in the priue chaum-
11 bre. And whanne she hadde brou3te hym
meet, he cau3te hir, and seith, Come, ly
12 with me, my sister. The which answerde
to hym, Wole thou not, my brother, wole
thou not oppresse me, ne forsothe it is
leeueful in Irael; wole thou not doo this
13 foli. Forsothe I shal not mowe bere my
reproof, and thou shalt be as oon of the
vnwise men in Irael; but rather spek
to the kyng, and he shal not denye me
14 to thee. Forsothe he wolde not assent to
the preyers of hir, but more my3ti bi
strengthis oppresside hir, and laye with
15 hir. And ful haatsum Amon hadde hir
with to myche greet haate, so that the
haat was more, that he hatide hir, thanne
the loue that he louede hir before. And
16 Amon seide to hir, Ryse, and goo. The
whych answerde to hym, This yuel is
more that thou now dost a3ens me, cast-
ynge me out, 'than that[z] thou didist be-
17 fore. And he wolde not here hir; but
the child clepide, that seruede to hym, he
seide, Throw out this fro me, and close
18 the dore after hir. The which was
clothid with a coote doun to the heele;
forsothe sich maner clothis vseden the
dou3tris of the kyng maydens. And so
his seruaunt putte hyre out, and closide
19 the dore after hire. The which sprynge-
ynge asshen[a] to hire heed, the heele coot

medlide[n], and made[o] moist bifor hise i3en,
and sethide[p] soupyngis[q]; and sche took 9
that, that sche hadde sode, and helde[r] out,
and settide[s] byfor hym, and he nolde[t] ete.
And Amon seide, Putte 3e out alle men
fro me. And whanne thei hadden put out
alle men, Amon seide to Thamar, Bere the 10
mete in to the closet, that Y ete of thin
hond. Therfor Thamar took the soup-
ingis[u] whiche[v] sche hadde maad, and
brou3te in to Amon, hir brother, in the
closet. And whanne sche hadde proferid 11
mete[w] to hym, he took hir, and seide,
Come thou, my sistir, li[x] thou with me.
And sche answeride to hym, My brother, 12
nyle thou, nyle thou oppresse me, for[y] this[z]
is not leueful in Israel; nyle thou do this
foli. For[a] Y schal not mow bere my schen- 13
schip, and thou schalt be as oon of the
vnwise men in Israel; but rather speke
thou to the kyng, and he schal not denye†
me to thee. Sotheli[b] he nolde[c] assente 14
to hir preieris; but he was strengere in
my3tis, and oppresside[d] hir, and lay with
hir. And 'Amon hadde hir hateful bi ful 15
grete haterede[e], so that the hatrede was
gretter, bi which he hatide hir, than the
loue bi which he louyde hir bifor. And
Amon seide to hir, Rise thou, and go[f].
And sche answeride to hym, This yuel is 16
more which[g] thou doist now a3ens me,
and puttist me out, than that, that thou
didist bifore. And he nolde[h] here hir;
but whanne the child was clepide, that 17
mynystride[i] to hym, he seide, Putte thou
out this womman fro me, and close thou
the dore aftir hir. And sche was clothid 18
with a coote doun to the heele; for the
kyngis dou3tris virgyns vsiden siche
clothis. Therfor[k] the mynystre[l] of Amon
puttide[m] hir out[n], and closide the dore
aftir hir. And sche spreynte aische[o] to 19

† *he schal not denye, etc.* Rabi Salomon seith, that sche was not the kyndly dou3ter of Dauyth, for whanne Dauyth took in batel hir modir, sche was with childe bi hir formere hosebonde, and aftirward Dauyth weddide hir, bi licence of the lawe, therfor Thamar my3te be weddid to Amon. *Lire here.* c.

[w] seth *c.* [x] Om. *E pr. m.* [y] Om. *E pr. m.* [z] than *A.* and than *BFH.* [a] askes *BCEFH.*

[n] medlide to gidre 1. [o] *sche* made it 1. [p] sche sethide 1. [q] soupinge metis 1. [r] heelde *it* 1. [s] sette it 1. sette E. [t] wolde not 1. [u] soupynge mete 1. [v] that 1. [w] the mete 1. [x] and lie A *pr. m.* 1. [y] certis 1. [z] this thing 1. [a] Forsothe 1. [b] But 1. [c] wolde not 1. [d] he oppresside 1. [e] thanne with ful grete hatred Amon hatide hir 1. [f] go henns 1. [g] that 1. [h] wolde not 1. [i] seruide 1. [k] Thanne 1. [l] seruaunt 1. [m] putte IX. [n] forth 1. [o] asken EL. ai3sshis K.

kyt, and[b] the hoondis put on hire heed, she 3ede goynge yn and criynge. Forsothe Absolon, hir brother, seide to hyre, Whether Amon, thi brother, hath lyen with thee? And now, sister, hold thi pees; thi brothir he is, ne turment thin herte for this thing. And so[c] Thamar aboode[d] languysshynge there with ynne the hows of Absolon, hir brothir. Forsothe whanne Dauid hadde herd thes wordis, he greetli sorwide, and he wolde not make sori the spirite of Amon, his sone; for he louide hym, for he was the firste goten of[e] hym. Forsothe Absolon spak not to Amon, ne yuel ne good; but Absolon hatide Amon, forthi that he hadde defoulid Thamar, his sister. Forsothe it is doon after the tyme of two 3eer, that the sheep of Absolon weren clippid in Baalassor, that is biside Effraym. And Absolon clepide alle the sonys of the kyng. And he cam to the kyng, and seith to hym, Loo! the sheep of thi seruaunt ben clippid; come, I preye, the kyng with his seruauntis to his seruaunt. And the kyng seide to Absolon, Wole thou not, sone myn, preye, wole thou not, that we comen alle, and greuen thee. Forsothe whanne he constreynede him, and wolde not come, he blesside to hym. And Absolon seith to Dauid, If thou wolt not come, come algate with vs, I biseche, Amon, my brother. And the kyng seide to hym, It is no nede, that he goo with thee. And so Absolon constreynede hym; and he lafte with hym Amon, and alle the sones of the kyng. And Absolon made a feest as the feest of a kyng. Forsothe Absolon hadde comaundid to his children, seiynge, Weitith wel, whanne Amon were dronken with wyn, and I shal seye to 3ou, Smitith hym, and sleeth. Wole 3e not drede, forsothe I am that comaunde

hir heed, whanne the coote to 'the heele[p] was to-rent, and whanne[q] the[r] hondis weren[s] put on hir heed, and[t] sche 3ede entrynge and criynge. Forsothe[u] Absolon, hir brother, seide to hir, Whether Amon, thi brothir, hath leyn with thee? But 'now, sister, be stille[v]; he is thi brother, and turmente[w] not thin herte for this thing. Therfor Thamar dwellide morenynge in the hows of Absolon, hir brothir. Forsothe[x] whanne 'kyng Dauid[y] hadde herd these wordis, he was ful sori, and he nolde[z] make sore the spyrit of Amon†, his sone; for he louyde Amon, for he was the[a] firste gendrid[b] 'to hym[c]. Forsothe[d] Absolon spak not to Amon, nether yuel nether[e] good; for Absolon hatide Amon, for he hadde defoulid Thamar, his sistir. Forsothe[f] it was doon aftir the tyme of twei 3eer, that the scheep of Absolon weren shorun in Baalasor, which[g] is bisidis Effraym. And Absolon clepide alle the sones of the kyng. And he cam to the kyng, and seide to hym, Lo! the scheep of thi seruaunt ben schorun; Y preye, come the king with hise seruauntis to his seruaunt. And the kyng seide to Absolon, Nyle thou, my sone, nyle thou preye, that alle we come, and greeue[h] thee. Forsothe[i] whanne he constreynede‡ Dauid, and he nolde[k] go, he blesside Absolon. And Absolon seide to Dauid, If thou nylt[l] come, Y byseche[m], come nameli Amon, my brother, with vs. And the kyng seide to hym, It is no nede, that he go with thee. Therfor Absolon constreynede hym[n]; and he delyuerede with him Amon, and alle the sones of the kyng. And Absolon hadde maad a feeste as the feeste of a kyng. Sotheli[o] Absolon comaundide to hise children, and seide, Aspie 3e, whanne Amon is drunkun of wyn, and Y[p] seie to 3ou, Smyte 3e, and sle[q] hym. Nyle 3e drede, for Y am that comaunde§ to 3ou; be 3e

† *he nolde make sori the spirit of Amon;* for that tyme, for he was feble, siyk, and soreuful for the dede, but he repreuyde Amon aftirward in due tyme; and he killide not Amon for this violence, for it was not preued, and he compellide not Amon to wedde hir, for the hatrede, and for drede of deth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *he constreynede, etc.;* that is, mekely preyede his fadir. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Y am that comaunde;* as if he seide, Y take the dede on me, and Y schal defende 3ou. *Lire here.* c.

[b] Om. *A.* [c] loo *BEF.* [d] bod *C.* boid *E.* boode *BFH.* [e] to *BCEFH.*

[p] hir long coote 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] hir 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] And 1. [v] thou now stille, sistir 1. [w] turmente thou 1. [x] And 1. [y] the kyng Dauid 1. [z] wolde not 1. [a] his 1. [b] bygoten sone 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] And 1. [e] ne EILP. [f] And 1. [g] that 1. [h] charge 1. [i] And 1. [k] wolde not 1. [l] wilt not 1. [m] byseche thee 1. [n] Dauid 1. [o] And 1. [p] *whanne* Y 1. [q] sleeth 1.

to 3ou; be 3e maad stronge, and beth
29 stronge men. Thanne the children[f] of
Absolon diden a3ens Amon, as Absolon
hadde comaundid to hem; and alle the
sones of the kyng rysynge, eche styede
30 vpon her mulis, and flowen. And whanne
3it thei wenten in the weye, fame cam
fulli to Dauyd, seiynge, Absolon hath
smytyn alle the sones of the kyng, and
31 there lafte not of hem nameli oone. And
so the kyng roos, and kytte his clothis,
and felle vpon the erthe; and alle his
seruauntis that stoden ny3 to hym, cut-
32 ten her clothis. Forsothe Jonadab, the
sone of Semmaa, brother[g] of Dauid, an-
swerynge seide, Ne eyme, my lord the
kyng, that alle the children, sones of the
kyng, ben deed; Amon alone is deed, for
in haat Absolon was sett, fro the day that
33 he oppresside Thamar, his sister. Now
thanne, my lord kyng, sette not on his
herte this word, seiynge, Alle the sones
of the kyng ben slayn; for Amon aloon
34 is deed. Forsothe Absolon flei3. And
the child weyter heuede vp his eyen, and
bihelde, and loo! myche puple cam bi
the out weye fro the side of the hil.
35 And Jonadab seide to the kyng, Loo!
the sones of the kyng ben ny3; after the
36 word of thi seruaunt, so it is doon. And
whanne he hadde ceside to speke, `aper-
iden and the sones of the kyng[h]; and
comynge yn thei rereden her vois, and
wepten; but and the kyng and alle his
seruauntis wepten with ful myche greet
37 wepynge. Forsothe Absolom fleynge
wente to Tholamay, sone of Amyur,
kyng of Gethsur. Thanne Dauid weyl-
38 ide Amon, his sone, manye dais. For-
sothe Absolon, whanne he was flowen,
and comen into Gethsur, he was there
39 thre 3eer. And kyng Dauid cesede to
pursue Absolon, forthi that he was
coumfortid vpon the deeth of Amon.

strengthid, and be 3e stronge men. Ther- 29
for the children of Absolon diden a3ens
Amon, as Absolon hadde comaundide to
hem; and alle the sones of the kyng
risiden[r], and stieden ech on[s] his mule,
and fledden. And whanne thei 3eden 3it 30
in the weie, fame cam[t] to the kyng, and
seide[u], Absolon hath kild[v] alle the sones
of the king, and `nameli not oon lefte[w] of
hem. Therfor the kyng roos[x], and to- 31
rente hise clothis, and felde doun on[y] the
erthe; and alle hise seruauntis that stoden
ny3 to hym, to-renten her clothis. Sotheli[z] 32
Jonadab, sone[a] of Semmaa, brother of Da-
uid, answeride and seide, My lord the[b]
kyng, gesse[c] not, that alle the children, and
sones of the kyng, ben slayn; Amon aloone
is deed, for he was set in hatrede to Ab-
solon, fro the day in which he oppresside
Thamar, his sistir. Now therfor, my lord 33
the[d] kyng, set[e] not this word on[f] his
herte, and seie, Alle the sones of the
kyng ben slayn; for Amon aloone is deed.
Forsothe[g] Absolon fledde. And a child 34
aspiere[h] reiside[i] hise i3en, and bihelde, and
lo! myche puple cam bi a weye out of the
comyn weie bi the side of the[k] hil. And 35
Jonadab seide to the kyng, Lo! the sones
of the kyng comen; bi[l] the word of thi
seruaunt, so it is doon. And whanne he 36
hadde ceessid to speke, also the sones of
the kyng apperiden; and thei entriden,
and reisiden[m] her vois, and wepten; but
also the kyng and alle his seruauntis
wepten bi[n] ful greet wepyng. Forsothe[o] 37
Absolon fledde, and 3ede[p] to Tholmai,
sone[q] of Amyur, the kyng of Gessur.
Therfor Dauid biweilide his sone Amon
in many daies. Forsothe[r] Absolon, whanne 38
he hadde fled, and hadde come in to[s] Ges-
sur, was[t] there thre 3eer. And Dauid 39
ceesside to pursue Absolon, for he was
coumfortid on[u] the deeth of Amon.

[f] childer CE. [g] the brother E *pr. m.* [h] the sones of the kyng aperiden *A.*

[r] resen up 1. resen E. [s] upon 1. [t] cam *therof* 1. [u] it was seid 1. [v] sleyn 1. [w] he hath not left nameli oon 1. [x] roos up 1. [y] upon 1. [z] But 1. [a] the sone 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] gesse thou 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] set he 1. [f] upon 1. [g] Certis 1. [h] spiere A *pr. m.* DIMPX *sec. m.* bç. [i] reiside up 1. [k] an 1. [l] aftir 1. [m] reisiden up 1. [n] with 1. [o] And 1. [p] he 3ede 1. [q] the sone 1. [r] And 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] *he* was 1. [u] upon 1.

CAP. XIV.

1 Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruy, vndurstondynge, that the herte of the
2 kyng was turned to Absolon, he sente to Thekuam, and took thens a wise womman, and he seide to hir, Feyne thee to weil, and be clothid with the weilynge clooth, and be thou not anoynt with oyle, that thou be as a womman now myche tyme weilynge the deed.
3 And thou shalt goo in to the kyng, and thou shalt speek to hym thes maner wordis. Forsothe Joab putte the wordis
4 in hire mouth. And so whanne the Thekuyd womman was goon out to the kyng, she felle before hym vpon the erthe, and lowtide, and seide, Keep me, thou king.
5 And the kyng seide to hire, What hast thou of cause? The which answerde, Alas! a womman widowe I am, forsothe
6 my man is deed; and of thin hoond womman weren two sones, the whiche wraththeden a3ens hem self in the feeld, and no man was that hem my3te defende, and the toon[i] smoot the tother,
7 and slow3 hym. And loo! al the kynrede risynge a3ens thin hoond womman seith, Tak hym that hath smytyn his brothir, that we sleen hym for the lijf of his brother whom he slow3, and the eyr doo we a wey; and thei sechen to quench my spark that is laft, that there be not laft name to my man, and relikis
8 vpon erthe. And the kyng seith to the womman, Go into thin hows, and I shal
9 ordeyn for thee. And the Thekuyt womman seide to the kyng, In me, my lord kyng, be this wickidnes, and into the hows of my fader; forsothe the kyng
10 and his trone be innocent. And the king seith, Who so[k] a3en seith[l] thee, bryng hym to me, and he shal no more
11 adde that he touche thee. The which seith, The kyng recoorde of the Lord

CAP. XIV.

Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruye, 1
vndirstood, that the herte of the kyng was turned to Absolon; and he sente to 2
Thecua, and took[v] fro thennus a wise womman, and he seide to hir, Feyne thee to morene, and be thou clothid with clooth[w] of duyl[x], and be thou anoyntid[xx] with oile, that thou be[y] as a womman by morenynge[z] 'now in[a] ful myche tyme a deed man. And thou schalt entre to the kyng, 3
and thou schalt speke to hym siche[b] wordis. Sotheli[c] Joab puttide[d] the wordis in hir mouth. Therfor whanne the wom- 4
man of Thecua hadde entrid to the kyng, sche felde bifor hym on the erthe, and worschipide, and seide, A[e]! kyng, kepe[f] me. And the kyng seide to hir, What hast 5
thou of[g] cause? And sche answeride, Alas! Y am a womman widewe, for[h] myn hosebonde is deed; and tweyne sones 6
weren of[i] thin handmayde, whiche[k] debatiden a3ens hem silf in the feeld, and 'noon was[l] that my3te forbede hem, and oon[m] smoot 'the tother[n], and killide hym. And lo! al the kynrede risith a3ens thin 7
handmayde, and seith, 3yue thou hym[o] that killide his brothir, that we sle hym for the lijf of his brother whom he killide, and that we do awei the eir; and thei seken to quenche my sparcle whych[p] is lefte, that name[q] dwelle not to myn hosebonde, and relikis[r], *'ethir remenauntis*[s], *be not to him* on erthe. And the kyng seide 8
to the womman, Go in to thin hows, and Y schal comaunde for thee. And the 9
womman of Thecua seide to the kyng, My lord the kyng, this wickidnesse be on me†, and on the hows of my fadir; forsothe the kyng and his trone be innocent[t]. And the kyng seide, Brynge thou hym to 10
me, that a3enseith thee, and he schal no more adde[u] that he touche thee. And 11
sche seide, The kyng haue mynde on[v] his

† *this wickidnesse be on me*; Ebrews seyen thus, and wel as it semeth, My lord the king, for many causis and harde, thou mayst for3ete this cause, and thanne this wickidnesse schal be in me and in myn hows, and my sone schal be slayn of men sekinge his blood, and thou schalt be innocent, for this schal be doon with out thyn entent; as if she seide, Plese it more to thee to conferme this with an ooth, and to make sikur me and my sone, therfor the kyng seide at the laste, *the Lord lyueth*, that is, Y swere to thee bi the Lord lyuynge *for noon of the heeris, etc. Lire here* c.

[i] tother BCEFH. [k] Om. BCEFH. [l] seith to C.

[v] he took I. [w] a clooth I. [x] deyl K. deol L. doel M. deel E. [xx] not anoyntid C *sec. m.* [y] be now I. [z] mournynge I. [a] Om. I. [b] siche *manere* I. [c] And I. [d] putte I. [e] O I. [f] kepe thou I. [g] Om. I. [h] Certis I. [i] to I. [k] the whiche I. [l] ther was no man I. [m] the oon I. the toon K. [n] that other I. [o] hym *to us* I. [p] that I. [q] the name I. [r] that remenauntis I. [s] Om. I. [t] thei gitlees I. [u] adde to I. [v] of I.

his God, and be there not multiplied 'the kyn[m] of the blood to wreche, and thei shulen not sle my sone. The which seith, The Lord lyueth, for there shal not falle of the erys of thi sone
12 vpon the erthe. Thanne the womman seyde, Spek thin hoond womman to my lord kyng a word. And he seith, Spek.
13 And the womman seide, Whi hast thou thouȝt siche a maner thing aȝens the puple of God? and the kyng hath spoken this word, that he synne, and that he brynge
14 not aȝen his easten out? Alle we dyen, and as watres we sliden into the erthe, that shulen not be turned aȝen; and God wole not perishe the lijf, but withdrawith, thenkynge lest fulli he perishe, that
15 is cast[n] awey. Now thann come, that I spek to my lord kyng this word, present the puple; and thin hondwomman seide, I shal speke to the kyng, if eny maner the kyng doo the word of his
16 hoond womman. And the kyng herde 'the word[o], that he delyuer his hondwomman fro the hoond of alle, that wolden fro the erytage of the Lord doo
17 me awey, and my sone togidre. Sey thanne thin hondwomman, that the word of my lord the kyng be maad as sacrifice; forsothe as the aungel of the Lord, so is my lord kyng[p], that nether bi blessynge ne bi cursynge he be meuyd. Wherfor and the Lord thi God is with
18 thee. And the kyng answerynge seide to the womman, Ne hijd thou fro me the word that I aske. And the womman seide to hym, Spek, my lord kyng.
19 And the kyng seith, Whether the hoond of Joab is with thee in alle these? The womman answerde, and seith, Bi the helth of thi soule, my lord kyng, ne at the left ne at the riȝt he is of alle thes thingis, the whiche my lord kyng[p] hath spoken. Forsothe thi seruaunt Joab he comaundide to me, and he putte in the

Lord God, and the nexte men of blood to take veniaunce be[w] not multiplied, and 'thei schulen not sle[y] my sone. And the kyng seide, The Lord lyueth, for noon of the heeris of thi sone schal falle on[z] the[a] erthe. Therfor the womman seide, Thin 12
handmayde speke a word to[b] my lord the[c] kyng. And the kyng seide, Speke thou. And the womman seide, Whi 13
'thouȝtist thou[d] sich a thing aȝens the puple of God? and the[e] kyng spak[f] this word, that he do synne, and brynge not aȝen his *sone* cast[g] out? Alle we dyen, 14
and as watris that schulen not turne aȝen, we sliden in to erthe[h]; and God nyl[i] that a soule perische, but he withdrawith, and thenkith lest he perische outirly, which[k] is cast awey. Now therfor come thou, 15
that Y speke to my lord the[l] kyng this word, while the puple is present†; and thin handmaide seide, Y schal speke to the kyng, if in ony maner the kyng do the word of his handmayde. And the 16
kyng herde the wordis, that he schulde delyuere his handmayde fro the hondis of alle men, that wolden do awei me, and my sone togidere[m], fro the eritage of the Lord. Therfor thin hand mayde seie, 17
that the word of my lord the kyng be maad as sacrifice, '*that is, that the sentence ȝouun of hym be plesaunt to God, as sacrifice plesith*[n] *God*[o]; for as an aungel of the Lord, so is my lord the kyng, that he be not mouyd bi blessyng nether bi cursyng. Wherfor and thi Lord God is with thee. And the kyng 18
answeride, and seide to the womman, Hide thou not fro me the word which Y axe thee. And the womman seide to hym, Speke thou, my lord the[p] kyng. And the kyng seide, Whether the hond 19
of Joab is with thee in alle these thingis? The womman answeride, and seide, Bi the helthe of thi soule, my lord the kyng, nether to the left side nether to the riȝt

† *while the puple is present*; that is, that the sentence ȝouun for me and for my sone, which is confermed bi thyn ooth, be pupplischid bifor the puple, and that it haue the same effect, in thee and in thi sone. *Lire here.* c.

[m] neȝebores E *pr. m.* [n] past A. [o] Om. E *pr. m.* [p] the kyng CE.

[w] be thei 1. [y] sle thei not 1. [z] upon 1. [a] Om. KX *pr. m.* [b] to thee 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] hast thou thouȝt 1. [e] whi hath the 1. [f] spoke 1. [g] throwen 1. [h] the erthe 1. [i] wil not 1. [k] that 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] bothe 1. [n] *plesith to* GQb. [o] Gloss omitted in 1. [p] Om. 1.

mouth of thin hoond womman alle thes
20 wordis, that I turne the figure of this
word; forsothe thi seruaunt Joab co-
maundide this. Forsothe thou, my lord
kyng, ert wise, as the aungel of God
hath wisdom, that thou vndirstonde alle
21 thingis vpon erthe. And the kyng seith
to Joab, Loo! plesid I haue doo thi
word; go thanne, and cleep aȝen the
22 child Absolon. And Joab fallynge vpon
his face into the erthe, honourde, and
blisside to the kyng; and Joab seide, To
dai hath thi seruaunt vndurstonde, for I
haue foundun grace in thin eyen, my
lord kyng; forsothe thou hast doon the
23 word of thi seruaunt. Thanne Joab
roos, and wente into Gethsur, and
24 brouȝte Absolon into Jerusalem. For-
sothe the kyng seide, Turne he aȝen into
25 his hows, and se he not my face. And
so Absolon is turned aȝen into his hows,
and the face of the kyng he sawȝ not.
Forsothe there was not a man as feyr
as Absolon in al Irael, and ful miche
semeli; fro the stap of the foot vnto the
top, there was not in hym eny spot;
26 and the more that he doddide the heeris,
so mych more thei wexen; forsothe
onys in the ȝeer he was doddid, for the
heere heuyde hym. He weiede the heeris
of his heed with two hundred siclis bi
27 the comoun weiȝt. Forsothe there been
born to Absolon thre sones, aud o douȝ-
ter, Thamar bi name, of sembli shap.
28 And Absolon dwellide in Jerusalem two
ȝeer, and sawȝ not the face of the kyng.
29 And so he sente[r] to Joab, that he shulde
sende hym to the kyng; the which
wolde not come to hym. And whanne
the secounde he hadde sent, and he wold
30 not come, he seide to his seruauntis, Ȝe
knowen the feelde of Joab biside my
feelde hauynge barli corn; gooth thanne,
and brenneth it vp with fier. Thanne

side is *ony thing* of alle these thingis,
whiche my lord the kyng spak[q]. For thi
seruaunt Joab hym silf comaundide to me,
and he puttide[r] alle these wordis in to the
mouth of thin handmaide, that Y schulde 20
turne the figure of this word; for thi
seruaunt Joab comaundide this thing[s].
Forsothe[t] thou, my lord the[u] kyng, art
wijs, as an aungel of God hath[v] wisdom,
that thou vnderstonde alle thingis on[w]
erthe. And the kyng seide to Joab, Lo! 21
Y am plesid, and Y haue do thi word;
therfor go thou, and aȝen clepe thou the
child Absolon. And Joab felde on[x] his 22
face to erthe[y], and worschipide[z], and
blesside the kyng; and Joab seide, Thi
seruaunt hath vndirstonde to dai, that
Y foond[a] grace in thin iȝen, my lord the[b]
kyng, for thou hast do the word of thi
seruaunt. Therfor Joab roos[c], and ȝede 23
in to Gessur, and brouȝte Absolon in to
Jerusalem. Forsothe[d] the kyng seide, 24
Turne he aȝen in to his hows, and se not
he my face. Therfor Absolon turnede 25
aȝen in to his hows, and siȝ not the face
of the kyng. Sotheli no man in al Israel
was so fair as Absolon, and ful comeli; fro
the step of the foot 'til to[e] the top, 'no
wem was[f] in hym; and in as myche as 'he 26
clippide[g] more the[h] heeris, bi so myche[i]
thei[k] wexiden more[l]; forsothe[m] he was
clippid onys in the ȝeer†, for the[n] heer
greuede him. And whanne he clippide
the heeris[o], he weiȝide 'the heeris of his
heed[p] bi[q] twei hundrid siclis with[r] comyn
weiȝte. Forsothe[s] thre sones, and a douȝ- 27
ter, Thamar bi name, of 'excellent forme[t]
weren borun to Absolon. And Absolon 28
dwellide in Jerusalem twei ȝeer, and he
siȝ not the face of the kyng. Therfor he 29
sente to Joab, that he schulde sende
hym to the kyng; which[u] Joab nolde[v]
come to hym. And whanne he[w] hadde
sent the secounde tyme, and Joab nolde[x]

† *onys in the ȝeer*, in Ebreu it is, in tyme determynd. c.

[r] wente B.

[q] hath spoke 1. [r] hath put to 1. [s] thing *to me* 1. [t] Certis 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] that hath 1. [w] upon 1. [x] upon 1. [y] the erthe 1. [z] he worschipide 1. [a] haue founden 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] roos up 1. [d] And 1. [e] vnto 1. [f] ther was no wem 1. [g] thei clippiden G. [h] his 1. [i] myche the more 1. [k] tho BC. [l] Om. 1. [m] but 1. [n] his 1. [o] heeris of his heed 1. [p] hem 1. [q] with 1. [r] bi AX *pr.m.* [s] And 1. [t] semely schap 1. [u] and 1. [v] wolde not 1. [w] Absolon 1. [x] wolde not 1.

the seruauntis of Absolon brenten the corn with fier. And the seruauntis of Joab comynge, her clothis kut, seiden, The seruauntis of Absolon han brent vp a
31 partie of the feelde with fier. And Joab roos, and cam to Absolon into his hows, and seide, Whi han thi seruauntis brente
32 vp my corn with fier? And Absolon answerde to Joab, I haue sente to thee, preiynge that thou come to me, and I sende thee to the kyng, that thou seie to hym, Whi cam I fro Gethsur? Betere it was to me to be there; I biseche thanne, that I see the face of the kyng, that if he haue mynde of my shrewidnes,
33 he slee me. Joab goon yn to the kyng tolde to hym. And Absolon clepid wente yn to the kyng, and he lowtide upon the face of the erthe before hym, and the kyng kisside Absolon.

come, Absolon seide to hise seruauntis, ȝe 30
knowen the feeld of Joab bisidis my feeld hauynge ripe barli; therfor go ȝe, and brenne ȝe it with fier. Therfor the seruauntis† of Absolon brenten the corn with fier. And the seruauntis of Joab camen with her clothis to-rent, and seiden, The seruauntis of Absolon han brent the[y] part of 31
feeld[z] bi[a] fier. And Joab roos[b], and cam to Absolon in to his hows, and seide, Whi han thi seruauntis brent my corn bi[c] fier? 32
And Absolon answeride to Joab, Y sente to thee, and bisouȝte that thou schuldist come to me, and that Y schulde sende thee to the kyng, that thou schuldist seie to hym, Whi cam Y fro Gessur? It was betere to me to be[d] there; therfor Y biseche, that Y se the face of the kyng, that if he is myndeful of my wickidnesse, sle he me. Joab entride to the kyng, 33
and telde to hym. And Absolon was clepid, and entryde[e] to the kyng, and worschipide[f] on the face of erthe[g] bifor hym, and the kyng kisside Absolon.

† *and the seruauntis, etc.*; this vers til thidur *and Joab roos*, is not in Ebreu. c.

CAP. XV.

1 Thanne after thes thingis Absolon made to hym a chaar, and horsmen, and fifti men that shulden goo before
2 hym[s]. And eerli risynge Absolon stood biside the entre of the ȝate in the weye; and eche man, that hadde a neede that he com to the dom of the kyng, Absolon clepide to hym self, and seide, Of what citee ert thou? The which answerynge seide, Of a[t] lynage of Yrael I am,
3 thi seruaunt. And Absolon answerde to hym, To me thi wordis semen good and iust, but there is not 'the which[u] 'thee heere ordeyned[v] of the kyng. And Abso-
4 lon seide, Who ordeyneth me domesman vpon the loond, that to me comen alle that han neede, and riȝtwisly Y deme?
5 But whanne a man neiȝede to hym for to salute hym, he strauȝte out his hoond,
6 and takynge he kisside[w] hym; and that

CAP. XV.

Therfor aftir these thingis Absolon 1
made a chaar to hym, and knyȝtis, and fifti men, that schulden go bifor hym. And Absolon roos eerli, and stood bisidis 2
the entryng of the ȝate in the weie; and Absolon clepide to hym ech man, that hadde a cause that he schulde come to the doom of the kyng, and Absolon seide, Of what[h] citee art thou? Which answeride, and seide, Of o[i] lynage of Israel Y am, thi seruaunt. And Absolon answer- 3
ide to hym, Thi wordis semen to me good and iust, but noon is ordeyned of the kyng to here thee. And Absolon seide, Who schal ordeyne me iuge on the lond, 4
that alle men that han cause come to me, and Y deme iustly? But whanne a man cam 5
to Absolon to greete hym, he helde forth the[k] hond, and took, and kisside that man; and Absolon dide this to al Israel, 6

[s] Om. B. [t] oon BEF. o C. one H. [u] that *c pr.m.* [v] ordeyn thee heere A. [w] kiste E.

[y] a I. [z] the feeld C. thi feeld I. [a] with I. [b] roos up I. [c] with I. [d] haue be I. [e] he entryde K. [f] he worschipide I. [g] the erthe I. [h] which A. [i] a I. [k] his I.

he dide to al Yrael, the which cam to dom that he were herd of the king; and he biside the hertis of the men of Yrael.
7 Forsothe aftir fourti 3eer Absolon seide to kyng Dauid, I shal go, and 3eelde my vowis, that I vowide to the Lord in
8 Ebron; forsothe vowynge thi seruaunt vowide, whanne he was in Gethsur of Syrie, seiynge, If the Lord brynge me a3en into Jerusalem, I shal sacrifie[x] to
9 the Lord. And the kyng seide to hym, Goo in pees. And he roos, and wente
10 into Ebron. Forsothe Absolon sente aspies into alle the lynagis of Yrael, seiynge, Anoon[y] that 3e heren the noyse of the trumpe, seith, Absolon shal regne
11 in Ebron. Forsothe with Absolon wenten two hundred men clepid of Jerusalem[yy], goynge with symple herte, and the cause
12 fulli vnknowynge. Forsothe Absolon clepide Achitophel Gilonyte, the counselour of Dauid, fro his cite Gilo. And whanne he hadde offrid slayn sacrifice, there is maad a strong coniurysoun, and the puple rennynge togidre encreside
13 with Absolon. Thanne cam a messager to Dauid, seiynge, With al the herte al
14 Yrael folowith Absolon. And Dauid seith to his seruauntis that weren with hym in Jerusalem, Risith, and flee we; forsothe ne there shal be to vs fli3t fro the face of Absolon; hieth to goon out, lest perauenture he comynge ocupie vs, and fulfille vpon vs fallynge, and smyte the
15 cite in mouth[z] of swerd[a]. And the seruauntis of the kyng seiden to hym, Alle thingis, what euere comaundith oure lord the kyng, gladli we folowen out,
16 thi seruauntis. Thanne the kynge wente out, and al hys hows, on her feet; and the kyng lafte ten secoundarie wyues to
17 the hows to be kept. And the kyng goon out, and al Yrael, on her feet, stoode
18 afer fro the hows. And alle his seruauntis wenten biside hym, and the that cam to doom to be herd of the kyng; and Absolon drow[l] awei†[m] the hertis of men of Israel. Forsothe[n] aftir foure 3eer‡ 7 Absolon seide to kyng Dauid, Y schal go, and Y[o] schal 3elde my vowis, whiche Y vowide to the Lord in Ebron§; for thi 8 seruaunt vowynge vowide, whanne he was in Gessur of Sirie, and seide[p], If the Lord bryngith a3en me in to Jerusalem, Y schal make sacrifice to the Lord. And 9 the kyng seide to hym, Go thou in pees. And Absolon roos[q], and 3ede in to Ebron. Forsothe[r] Absolon sente aspieris in to al 10 the lynage of Israel, and seide, Anoon as 3e heren the sown of clarioun, seye 3e, Absolon schal regne in Ebron. Forsothe[s] 11 twei hundrid men clepid of Jerusalem 3eden[t] with Absolon, and 3ede with symple herte, and outirli thei knewen not the cause. Also Absolon clepide Achitofel 12 of Gilo, the councelour of Dauid, fro his citee Gilo. And whanne he[u] offride[v] sacrifices[w] a strong swerynge togidere was maad, and the puple rennynge togidere was encreessid with Absolon. Therfor 13 a messanger cam to Dauid, and seide, With al herte al Israel sueth Absolon. And Dauid seide to hise seruauntis that 14 weren with hym in Jerusalem, Rise 3e[x], and flee we‖; for noon ascaping schal be to us fro the face of Absolon¶; therfor[y] haste 3e to go out, lest he come, and ocupie vs, and fille[z] on[a] vs fallynge[b], and smyte the citee bi[c] the[d] scharpnesse of swerd. And the seruauntis of the kyng 15 seiden to hym, We thi seruauntis schulen performe gladli alle thingis, what euer thingis[e] oure lord the[f] kyng schal comaunde. Therfor[g] the kyng 3ede out, and 16 al his hous, on[h] her feet; and the king lefte ten[i] wymmen concubyns[k], *'that is*[l], *secundarie wyues*[m], to kepe the[n] hous. And the king 3ede out, and al Israel, on[o] her 17 feet, and the kyng stood fer fro the[p] hous. And alle hise seruauntis 3eden bisidis 18

† *drow awei, etc.*; in Ebreu it is, stal the hertis. c.

‡ *after foure 3eer*; many Latyn bokis han here, *after iiii. 3eer*, but the truthe of Ebreu, and oure bokis amendid, han *aftir xl. 3eer*; and it is seid in the book of Ebreu questiouns, that these xl. 3eer bigunnen in that tyme, wherynne Saul killide the prestis of the Lord, and these xl. 3eer ben endid in the conspiring of Absolon a3enus his fadir. *Lire here.* c.

§ *in Ebron*, that is, to be offrid in Ebron. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *rise 3e and fle we*; sithen Dauyth was asayed and most hardi in batels, and was in the strongeste place, and hadde with him manye and strongeste werriours, he departide not fro the citee for the drede of Absolon principaly, but for the drede of God, whom he wiste that he hadde offendid bifore, and for this bi the sentence of God, this yuel cam on him; as Nathan the profete seide to him bifor in xii. c°., The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal reise on thee yuel of thyn hows, and therfor to plese the ire of God, Dauyth wolde meke him silf bifor God, that herde the preyeris of meke men; and thilke mekenesse aperide in the schameful going out of the citee, whanne it is seid *fle we* and so forth. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *fro the face*

[x] sacrificen BCFH. [y] Anoon forsothe E *pr. v.* [yy] the Jerusalem A. [z] the mouth H. [a] the swerd E.

[l] *to him* I. [m] Om. I. [n] But I. [o] Om. BC. [p] I seide I. [q] roos up I. [r] And I. [s] And I. [t] 3eden forth I. [u] Absolon I. [v] had offrid I. [w] sacrifice I. [x] 3e up I. [y] sothely I. [z] fulfille I. [a] Om. A. upon I. [b] his fallynge I. [c] with I. [d] Om. I. [e] Om. I. [f] Om. I. [g] Thanne I. [h] upon I. [i] his ten I. [k] Om. I. [l] Om. EIPX. [m] Om. EPX. [n] his I. [o] upon I. [p] his I.

legiouns Cerethi and Pherethi, and al Gethei stronge fiȝters, the sexe hundrid men, that hadden folwid hym fro Geth
19 on foot, wenten before the kyng. Forsothe the kyng seide to Ethei Gethee, Whi comyst thou with vs? Turn aȝen, and dwel with the kyng for a pilgrime thou art, and wentist out fro thi place.
20 Ȝisterday[b] thou cam, and to day thou ert compellid to goo out with vs. Forsothe I shal goo, whider I am to goo; turn aȝen, and leede aȝen with thee thi britheren, and the Lord doo with thee merci and trewth, for thou hast shewid grace and
21 feith. And Ethei answerde to the kyng, seiynge, The Lord lyueth, and my lord the kyng lyueth, for in what euere place thou were, my lord kyng, other in deeth or in lijf, there shal be thi seruaunt.
22 And Dauid seith to Ethai, Come, and passe forth. And Ethei Gethee passide forth, and the kyng, and alle the men that with hym weren, and the tother
23 multitude. And alle thei wepten with a greet voys, and al the puple passide forth; the kyng forsothe wente ouer the streem of Cedron, and al the puple wente aȝens the weye of the olyue, that biholdith to deseert. And Sadoch the preest
24 cam, and alle the Leuytis with hym, berynge the arke of the boond of pees of God, and thei setten doun the arke of God; and Abiathar stiede vp, to the tyme that alle the puple weren[c] ful comen that
25 was goon out fro the citee. And the kyng seide to Sadoch, Beer aȝen the arke of God into the citee; if I shal fynde grace in the eyen of the Lord, he shal leede me aȝen, and shewe to me it and
26 his tabernacle. Forsothe if he shal seye, Thou plesist not to me; prest I am, do
27 he that is good before hym. And the kyng seide to Sadoch the preest, O seere[d], turne aȝen into the cite in pees, and

him, and the legiouns of Cerethi[q] and of[r] Ferethi[s], and alle men[t] of Geth 'strong fiȝters[u], sixe hundrid men, that sueden him fro Geth, ȝeden on foote bifor the kyng†. Forsothe[v] the kyng seide to 19
Ethai of Geth, Whi comest thou with vs? Turne thou aȝen, and dwelle with the kyng, for thou art a pilgrym, and thou[w] ȝedist out fro thi place. Thou camest ȝis- 20
tirdai, and to dai thou art compellid to go out with vs. Sotheli[x] Y schal go, whidur Y schal go; turne aȝen, and lede aȝen thi britheren with thee, and the Lord do mercy and treuthe with thee, for thou schewidist[y] grace and feith. And Ethai 21
answeride to the kyng, and seide, The Lord lyueth, and my lord the kyng lyueth, for in what euer place thou schalt be, my lord the[z] kyng, ether in deeth ethir in lijf, there thi seruaunt schal be. And Dauid 22
seide to Ethay, Come thou, and passe[a]. And Ethai of Geth passide[b], and the kyng, and alle men that weren with hym, and the tother multitude. And alle men 23
wepten with greet vois, and al the puple passide[c]; and the kyng ȝede ouer the strond of Cedron, and al the puple ȝede aȝens the weie of the olyue tree, that biholdith to deseert[d]. Forsothe[e] and Sadoch 24
the preest cam[f], and alle the dekenes with hym, and thei baren[g] the arke of boond of pees of God, and thei diden[h] doun the arke of God; and Abiathar stiede[i], til al the puple was passid[k] that ȝede out of the citee. And the kyng seide to Sadoch, 25
Bere aȝen the arke of God in to the citee; if Y schal fynde grace in the iȝen of the Lord, he schal lede me aȝen, and he schal schewe to me that arke and his tabernacle. Sotheli if the Lord seith[l], Thou 26
plesist not me[m]; Y am redi‡, do he that, that is good bifor hym silf. And the 27
kyng seide to Sadoch, preest[n], A[o]! thou seere, 'that is, *profete*[p], turne aȝen in to

of Absolon; not for the vertu of him, but of God, whose scourge he was, to the punysching of Dauyth. *Lire here.* c.

† *bifor the king*; Dauyth made al his puple to go bifor him, that he schulde putte him silf in the gretter perel, if Absolon pursuede him; he dide this, for he was in synne, and othere men suffriden not, no but for him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Y am redi*; that is, to resseyue fleing, exiling and deth, that the good plesaunce of God be fillid. *Lire here.* c.

[b] ȝistai c *et* E *passim.* [c] was *A.* [d] sire *A.* seare c. sere *FH.*

[q] archers I. [r] Om. cQxb. [s] alblasters I. [t] the stronge fiȝtinge men I. [u] Om. I. [v] And I. [w] Om. I. [x] certis I. [y] hast schewid *to me* I. [z] Om. I. [a] passe forth I. [b] passide forth I. [c] passide forth I. [d] the deseert I. [e] Certis I. [f] cam forth I. [g] baren forth with hem I. [h] settiden I. [i] stiede up I. [k] passid forth I. [l] schal sey I. [m] Om. D. [n] the preest I. [o] O I. [p] Om. I. *that is, a profete* K.

Achymaas, thi sone, and Jonathan, the sone of Abiathar, 3oure two sonys, be thei
28 with 3ou. Loo! I shal be hid in the wijlde feeldis of deseert, to the tyme that the word come from 3ou, shewynge to me.
29 Thanne Sadoch and Abiathar beren a3en the arke of God into Jerusalem, and
30 dwelliden there. But Dauid stiede vp the hil of olyues, stiynge and wepynge, the heede couerde, and the feet nakid goynge; but and al the puple that was with hym, the heed couerde, stieden vp
31 wepynge. Forsothe it is toold to Dauid, that Achitophel was in the coniurynge with Absolon; and Dauid seide, Lord, I biseche, mak foli the counseil of Achi-
32 tophel. And whanne Dauid stiede vp the cop of the hil, in the which he was to preye the Lord, loo! Cusy Arachites a3en cam to hym, the clothing kut, and the
33 heed ful of erthe. And Dauid seide to hym, If thou comyst with me, thou shalt
34 be to me to[e] chargynge[f]; forsothe if thou turnest a3en into the citee, and seist to Absolon, Thi seruaunt I am, kyng, suffre me to lyue; as I was the seruaunt of thi fadre, so I shal be thi seruaunt; thou shalt scatyr the counseyl of Achitophel.
35 Forsothe thou hast with thee Sadoch and Abiathar, preestis; and eche word, what euere thou herist in the hows of the kyng, thou shalt shewe to the
36 prestis, Sadoch and Abiathar. Forsothe there ben with hem her two sonys, Achymaas, the sone of Sadoch, and Jonathan, the sone of Abiathar; and 3e shulen seende bi hem to me al the word
37 that 3e shulen here. Thanne comynge Chusa, the freend of Dauid, into the citee, forsothe Absolon is comen into Jerusalem.

the citee, with pees; and Achymaas, thi sone, and Jonathas, the sone of Abiathar, 3oure twei sones, be with 3ou. Lo! Y 28
schal be hid in the[q] feeldi places of deseert[r], til word come fro 3ou, and schewe to me. Therfor Sadoch and Abiathar 29
baren a3en the arke of God in to Jerusalem, and dwelliden[t] there. Forsothe 30
Dauid stiede on[u] the hil of olyue trees, stiynge[v] and wepynge, with the[w] heed hilyd, and 'goynge with nakid feet[y]; but also[z] al the puple[a] that was with hym, stiede[b] with the[c] heed hilid, and wepte. Forsothe[d] it was teld to Dauid, that 31
Achitofel was in the sweryng togidere with Absolon; and Dauid seide, Lord, Y byseche, make thou fonned the counsel of Achitofel. And whanne Dauid stiede[e] in 32
to the[f] hi3enesse of the hil, in which he schulde worschipe the Lord, lo! Cusi of Arath, with the[g] cloth to-rent, and with the[g] heed ful of erthe, cam to hym[h]. And 33
Dauid seide to hym, If thou comest with me, thou schalt be to me to[i] charge; sotheli if thou turnest a3en in[k] to the citee, 34
and seist to Absolon, Y am thi seruaunt, kyng[l], suffre thou me to lyue; as Y was the seruaunt of thi fadir, so Y schal be thi seruaunt†; thou schalt distrye the counsel of Achitofel. Forsothe[m] thou hast 35
with thee Sadoch and Abiathar, preestis[n]; and 'thou schalt schewe ech word[o], what euer word thou schalt here in the hows of the kyng[p], to[q] Sadoch and Abiathar, preestis[r]. Sotheli[s] twei sones 'of hem[t] ben[u] 36
with hem, Achymaas, sone[v] of Sadoch, and Jonathan, sone[w] of Abiathar; and 3e schulen sende bi hem to me ech word which[x] 3e schulen here. Therfor whanne 37
Chusi, freend of Dauid, cam in to the citee, also Absolon entryde in to Jerusalem.

† *so Y schal be thi seruaunt;* thou3 it nedith not to excuse Chusi of a profitable leesyng, netheles it may be seid that no leesing was there; for he serueth a man, that doith and purposith to do to the good of that man. Forsothe it was good to Absolon, that he were lettid of his worste entent, and were hitakun to his fadir; most for his fadir nolde sle him, but more kepe to the amending of him, as it is opyn of these thingis, that ben had in xix. c°. *Lire here.* c.

[e] Om. c. [f] charge BEF.

Om. 1. [r] the deseert 1. [t] thei dwelliden 1. [u] up upon 1. [v] goynge up 1. [w] his 1. [y] with bare feet passynge forth 1. [z] and 1. [a] puple also 1. [b] stiede up 1. [c] her 1. [d] And 1. [e] stiede up 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] *his* 1. [h] Dauid 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] O kyng 1. [m] And 1. [n] the preestis 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] kyng, thou schalt schewe it to the prestis 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] And her 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] beeth 1. [v] the sone 1. [w] the sone 1. [x] that 1.

CAP. XVI.

1 And whanne Dauid hadde goon a litil the cop of the hil, Ciba, the child of Myphibosech, aperide into a3en comynge of hym, with two assis, that weren chargid with two hundrid loouys, and an hundred bundels of dried grapis, and an hundred peysis of fijgis[g] pressid, and
2 with two botels of wyn. And the kyng seide to Cyba, What to hem wolen thes thingys? And Ciba answerde, My lord kyng, the assis, that the hoomli men of the kyng sitten on; the loouis and the fijgis, to thi children for to eete; forsothe the wyn, that he drynke, who so failith in
3 deseert. And the kyng seith, Where is the sone of thi lord? And Ciba answerde to the kyng, He abood[h] stille in Jerusalem, seiynge, To day shal the 'hows of Yrael restore to me[i] the kyngdam of
4 my fader. And the kyng seith to Cyba, Alle thingis[k] that weren of Miphibosech ben thin. And Cyba seide, I preye, fynde I grace before thee, my lord kyng.
5 Thanne kyng Dauid cam into Bahurym, and loo! there wente out a man thens of the kynrede of the hows of Saul, Semei bi name, the sone of Gera; he wente
6 forth goynge out, and cursyde. And he sente stonus a3ens Dauid, and a3ens alle the seruauntis of king Dauid; forsothe al the puple, and alle the fi3ters fro the ri3t and fro the left side of the kyng
7 wenten. Forsothe thus spak Semei, whanne he curside to the kyng, Go out, go out, thou man of bloodis, and man of
8 Belial! The Lord hath 3oldyn to thee al the blood of the hows of Saul, for thou hast reued the kyngdam fro[l] hym; and the Lord hath 3ouun the kyngdam in the hoond of Absolon, thi sone; and loo! thin euels beren thee doun, for a man

CAP. XVI.

And whanne Dauid hadde passid a litil 1
the cop of the[y] hil, Siba, the child of Mysphobosech, apperide in to his comyng, with tweyne assis, that weren chargid with twei hundrid looues, and with[z] an hundrid bundels of dried grapis, and with an hundrid gobetis[a] of pressid figus, and with twei vessels of wyn. And the kyng 2
seide to Siba, What wolen these thingis to hem silf? And Siba answeride, My lord the kyng, the assis ben to the meyneals of the kyng, that thei sitte[b]; the[c] looues and 'figis pressid[d] ben to thi children to ete; forsothe[e] the wyn is, that if ony man faile in deseert, he drynke. And 3
the kyng seide, Where is the sone of thi lord? And Siba answeride to the kyng, He dwellide[f] in Jerusalem, 'and seide[g], To dai the Lord of the hows of Israel schal restore to me the rewme of my fadir.
And the kyng seide to Siba, Alle thingis† 4
that weren of Mysphibosech ben thine.
And Siba seide, Y preye, fynde Y grace bifor thee, my lord the[h] kyng. Therfor[i] 5
kyng Dauid cam 'til to[k] Bahurym, and lo! a man of the meynee of the hows of Saul, Semey bi name, sone of Gera, 3ede out fro thennus; he 3ede forth goynge out, and curside. And he sente stoonys a3ens Da- 6
uid, and a3ens alle seruauntis[l] of kyng Dauid; forsothe[m] al the puple, and alle fi3teris[n] 3eden at the ri3tside and at the left side of the king. Sotheli[o] Semey spak 7
so[p], whanne he curside the kyng, Go out, go out, thou man of bloodis‡, and man of Belial! The Lord hath 3olde to thee al 8
the blood of the hows of Saul, for thou rauyschedist[q] the rewme fro[qq] hym; and the Lord 3af[r] the rewme in to the hond of Absolon, thi sone; and lo! thin yuels oppressen thee, for thou art a man of

† *alle thingis, etc.*; this was seid yuele, vnauysely and vniustly, for this Siba seide fals. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *man of bloodis*; that is, schedere out of myche gilteles blood. *Lire here.* c.

g dried figgis E *pr. m.* h bood BEFH. bod. c. i Lord restoren to me the housis of Israel and E *pr. m.* k Om. CEFH. l for BCEF.

y an 1. z Om. A. a peisis 1. b sitte *on hem* 1. c and the 1. d the pressid figis 1. e certis 1. f dwellide stille 1. g seyynge 1. h Om. 1. i Thanne 1. k vnto 1. to EL. l the seruauntis 1. m and 1. n the fi3tinge men 1. o And 1. p thus 1. q hast rauischid 1. qq for DEMPX *sec. m.* bç. r hath 3ouen 1.

9 of blodis thou art. Forsothe Abisai, the sone of Seruye, seide to the kyng, Whi cursith this dog to diynge[m] to my lord kyng[n]? I shal goo, and girde of his
10 heed. And the kyng seith, What is to me and to 3ou, 3e sonys of Saruye? Letith hym, that he curse; forsothe the Lord comaundide to hym that he curse Dauid; and who is that dar seie, Whi
11 thus he doth? And the kyng seith to Abisai, and to alle his seruauntis, Loo! my sone, that is goon out fro my wombe, sechith my lijf; mych more now this sone of Geminy `cursith to me[o]? Letith hym, that he curse after the heest of the
12 Lord; if perauenture the Lord beholde my tourmentynge, and 3eelde to me good
13 for this cursynge to dai. And so Dauid wente, and his felawis, bi the weie with hym; forsothe Semei wente cursynge a3ens hym bi the cop[p] of the hil aside, and[q] sendynge stoonus a3ens hym, and
14 the erthe sprengynge. And so kyng Dauid cam, and al the puple with hym
15 wery, and there thei ben refreshid. Forsothe Absolon, and al the puple of Irael wenten into Jerusalem, but and Achi-
16 tophel with hym. Forsothe whann Cusay Arachites[qq], the freend of Dauid, was comen to Absolon, he spak to hym, Heil, kyng[r]!
17 heil, kyng! To whom Absolon, This is, he seith, thi grace to thi freend; whi hast
18 thou not goo with thi freend? And Cusai answerde to Absolon, Nay, for of hym I shal be, whom the Lord chesith, and al this puple, and al Yrael; and with
19 hym Y shal dwelle. `But and this I shal brynge[s] yn, to whom am I to serue? whether not to the sone of the kyng? as I obeysshide to thi fadir, so and I shal
20 obeishe to thee. Forsothe Absolon seide to Achithophel, Goo 3e into counseyl, what
21 we owen to doon. And Achithophel seith to Absolon, Go into the secundarye wyues

blodis. Forsothe[s] Abisay, the sone of 9
Saruye, seide to the kyng, Whi cursith this dogge, that schal die, my lord the kyng? Y schal go, and Y schal girde of his heed. And the kyng seide, 3e sones 10
of Saruye, what is to me and to 3ou? Suffre ye hym, that he curse; for[t] the Lord comaundide[u] to hym †, that he schulde curse Dauid; and who is he that dare seie, Whi dide he so? And the kyng 11
seide to Abysay, and to alle hise seruauntis, Lo! my sone, that 3ede out of my wombe, sekith my lijf; hou myche more now this sone of Gemyny? Suffre 3e hym, that he curse bi comaundement of the Lord; if in hap the Lord biholde 12
my turmentyng, and 3elde good to me for this `cursyng of this dai[v]. Therfor Dauid 13
3ede[w], and hise felowis, bi the weie with hym; forsothe[x] Semey 3ede[y] bi the slade of the hil `bi the side[z] a3ens hym[a]; and curside[b], and sente[c] stoonus a3ens him, and spreynte erthe. And so `Dauid the 14
king[d] cam, and al the puple weery with hym, and thei weren refreischid there.
Forsothe[e] Absolon, and al the puple of 15
Israel entriden in to Jerusalem, but also Achitofel with hym[f]. Sotheli[g] whanne 16
Chusi of Arath, the frend of Dauid, hadde come to Absolon, he spak[h] to Absolon[i], Heil, kyng! heil, kyng! To whom Ab- 17
solon seide, This is thi grace to thi freend[k]; whi 3edist thou not[l] with thi freend? And Chusi answeride to Abso- 18
lon, Nay‡, for Y shal be *seruaunt*[m] of hym, whom the Lord hath chose, and al this puple, and al Israel; and Y schal dwelle with him. But that Y seie also 19
this, to whom schal Y serue? whethir not to the sone of the kyng? as Y obeiede to thi fadir, so[n] Y schal obeie to thee.
Forsothe[o] Absolon seide to Achitofel, Take 20
3e counsel, what we owen to do. And 21
Achytofel seide to Absolon, Entre thou

† *for the Lord comaundide to him;* Semey synnede in this cursing, for he curside [bi wickid] wille. Dauyth si3 that Semey, aloone and vnarmed, dide wrong to Dauyth stidefastly and with out drede, and opinly bifor many werriours, most stronge and most hardy, and most redi to venge the wrong doon to the king; and Dauyth perseyuede that this was not of thilke Semey onely, but of God doinge there specialy; and Dauyth clepide this the comaundement of God; netheless God is net autour nether cause of synne, in as myche as it is synne. God is autour of the power, bi which me synneth; this power is fre wille. Also God is auteur of the stiring of fre wille in to consent to stire poweris of execucioun, but God is not autour of deformyte ether defaute, which is in vnri3[t]ful dede; and this defaute of ri3tfulnesse makith synne. So here the stidefastnesse and hardynesse of Semey in asailinge Dauyth, and the substaunce of the doyng, was of God, that Dauyth were punyschid herby, and his pacience were preued, but the defaute, that is, that he dide this bi wickid wille, was net of God, but in the defaute ether errour of fre wille. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *nay;* that is, Y ou3te not go with Dauyth. *Lire here.* c.

[m] dien c. [n] the kyng c. [o] Om. E *pr. m.* [p] 3ok E *pr. m.* [q] and he E *pr. m.* [qq] Archites A. [r] Om. H. [s] That and these thingus I brynge E *pr. m.*

[s] And 1. [t] forsothe 1. [u] hath comaundid 1. [v] daies cursyng 1. [w] 3ede forth 1. [x] but 1. [y] 3ede aside 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] Dauid 1. [b] curside Dauid 1. [c] threwe 1. [d] kyng Dauid 1. [e] And 1. [f] Absolon 1. [g] And 1. [h] seyde 1. [i] him 1. [k] freend *Dauid* 1. [l] not forth 1. [m] the *seruaunt* 1. [n] so and 1. [o] And 1.

of thi fadre, 'the whiche[t] he hath laft at the hows to be kept; that whanne al Yrael herith, that thou hast defoulid thi fader, the hoondis of hem ben strengthid
22 with thee. Thanne thei strau3ten out to Absolon a tabernacle in the solere, and he wente into the secundarye wyues of
23 his fader before al Irael. Forsothe the counseil that Achithophel 3af in thoo dais, as if a man counseilde God; so was al the counseil of Achithophel, and whanne he was with Dauid, and whanne he was with Absolon.

CAP. XVII.

1 Thanne seide Achitophel to Absolon, I shal chese to me twelue thousandis of men, and rysynge I shal pursue Dauid
2 this ni3t. And fallynge forsothe vpon hym that is wery, and the hoondis feblid, I shal smyte hym; and whanne al the puple fleeth that is with hym, I shal
3 smyte the kyng desolate. And I shal brynge a3en al the puple, what maner o man is wont to be turned a3en; forsothe o man thou sechist, and al the puple shal
4 ben in pees. And his word pleside to Absolon, and to alle the more thur3 birth
5 of Yrael. Forsothe Absolon seith, Clepe 3e and Cusai Arachite, and here we what
6 also he seith. And whan Cusai was comen to Absolon, Absolon seith to hym, Siche a maner word spak Achitophel; shul we doo, or nay? what counseil 3yuest
7 thou? And Cusay seide to Absolon, It is not good this counseil, that Achithophel
8 hath 3ouun at this tyme. And eft Cusay brou3te yn, Thou hast knowen thi fader, and the men that with hym ben, to ben moost stronge, and in bitter wil, as if a she bere wexe feers in the wijlde wode, rauysshid the whelpis; but and thi fader is a man fi3ter, and he shal not dwelle
9 with the puple. Perauenture now he to the concubyns[p] of thi fadir, whiche he left[q] to kepe the[r] hows; that whanne al Israel herith, that thou hast defoulid thi fadir[s], the hondis of hem be strengthid with thee. Therfor thei tildeden[t] Abso-22 lon a tabernacle in the soler, and he entride to the concubyns of his fadir bifor al Israel. Sotheli[u] the counsel of Achito-23 fel, which[v] he 3af in tho daies, was as if a man counselide[w] God; so[x] was al the counsel of Achitofel, bothe whanne he was with Dauid, and whanne he was with Absolon.

CAP. XVII.

Therfor[y] Achitofel seide to Absolon, Y 1 schal chese[z] twelue thousynde of men 'to me[a], and Y schal rise[b], and pursue Dauid in this ny3t. And Y schal falle on hym, 2 for he is wery, and with vnboundun hondis Y schal smyte hym. And whanne al the puple fleeth which[c] is with hym, Y schal smyte the kyng 'desolat, *ether*[d] *left aloone*. And Y schal lede a3en al the puple, as o 3 man is wont to turne[e] a3en; for[f] thou sekist o man, and al the puple schal be in pees. And the word of him[g] plesyde Ab- 4 solon, and alle the grete[h] men in birthe of Israel. Forsothe[i] Absolon seide, Clepe 3e 5 also Chusy of Arath, and here we what also he seith. And whanne Chusi hadde 6 come to Absolon, Absolon seide to hym, Achitofel spak[k] siche a word; owen we do[l], ethir nay? what counsel 3yuest thou? And Chusi seide to Absolon, This is not 7 good counsel, which[m] Achitofel 3af[n] in this tyme. And eft Chusi seide, Thou knowist, 8 that thi fadir, and the men that ben with him, ben moost[o] stronge, and in bitter soule[p], as if a femal[q] bere is fers in the[r] forest, whanne the[s] whelpis ben rauyschid[t]; but also thi fader is a man werriour, and he schal not dwelle with the puple. In 9 hap now he is hid[u] in the[v] dichis, ethir in

[t] that *c pr. m.*

[p] secundarie wyues 1. [q] hath left 1. [r] his 1. [s] fadir *bed* 1. [t] streiȝten out 1. [u] And 1. [v] that 1. [w] had counseilid with 1. [x] and so 1. [y] Thanne 1. [z] chese to me 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] rise up 1. [c] that 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] be turned 1. [f] for *Absolon* 1. [g] Achitofel 1. [h] grettere Bc. [i] And 1. [k] hath spoke 1. [l] do theraftir 1. [m] that 1. [n] hath ȝoue 1. [o] ful 1. [p] will 1. [q] schue 1. [r] a 1. [s] *hir* 1. [t] rauyschid *fro hir* 1. [u] *ether lurketh* x *sec. m. marg.* [v] Om. *plures.*

lurkith in dichis, or in a[u] place where he wole; and whanne oon fallith, eche in the bigynnynge shal here, who so euere herith, and shal seye, There is maad veniaunce
10 in the puple that pursuede Absolon. And eche moost strong, whos is the herte as of a lioun, shal be feblid for drede; forsothe al the puple of Yrael woot thi fader to be strong, and alle stronge, that
11 with hym ben. But this semeth to me to be riȝt counseil; be gedrid to thee al the puple, fro Dan vnto Bersabe, vnnoumbrable as the grauel of the see; and thou
12 shalt be in the myddis of hem. And we shulen falle vpon him, in what euer place he were foundun, and we shulen couer hym, as dewe is wont to falle on the erthe; and we shulen not leeue of the men that with hym ben, forsothe not
13 oone. And if he were goon in eny citee, al Yrael shal wyynde aboute that citee coordis, and we shulen drawe it into the streem, that there be not foundun for-
14 sothe of it not a litil stoon. And Absolon seide, and alle the men of Irael, Betere is the counseil of Cusai Arachite thanne the counseil of Achithophel; forsothe thurȝ[w] the wil of the Lord is scaterid the[x] profitable counseil of Achithophel, that the Lord brynge yn yuel
15 vpon Absolon. And Cusay seith to the preestys, Sadoch and Abiathar, This and this maner Achithophel ȝaf counseil to Absolon, and to the eldres of Yrael,
16 and I ȝaf sich counseil and sich. Now thanne sendith soone, and tellith to Dauid, seiynge, Ne abide thou this niȝt in the wijlde feeldis of deseert, but with out tariynge weende ouer; lest perauenture the kyng be soopen awey, and al
17 the puple that is with hym. Forsothe Jonathan and Achymas stoden biside the welle of Rogel; an hondwomman ȝede, o place, in which he wole[w]; and whanne ony man fallith in the bigynnyng, who euer schal here[x], he schal here, and schal[y] seie, Wounde[z] is maad[a] in the puple that suede Absolon. And ech strongeste[b] man, 10
whos herte is as '*the herte*[c] of a lioun, schal be discoumfortid for drede; for al the puple of Israel knowith, that thi fadir is strong, and that alle men[d] ben stronge, that ben with him. But this semeth to me 11
to be riȝtful counsel; al Israel be gaderid to thee, fro Dan 'til to[e] Bersabee, vnnoumbrable as the[f] soond[g] of the see; and thou schalt be in the myddis of hem. And we 12
schulen falle on[h] hym, in what euer place he is foundun, and we schulen hile hym, as dew is wont to falle on[h] the[i] erthe; and[k] we schulen not leeue of[l] the men that ben with hym[m], 'sotheli not oon[n]. 'That if 13
he[o] entrith in to ony citee, al Israel schal cumpasse that citee† with roopis, and we schulen drawe it in to the stronde, that[p] no thing be foundun, sotheli[q] not a litil stoon therof[r]. And Absolon seide, and 14
alle the men of Israel, The counsel of Chusi of Arath is betere than the counsel of Achitofel; sotheli[s] the profitable counsel‡ of Achitofel was destried bi Goddis wille, that the Lord schulde brynge in yuel on Absolon. And Chusi seide to Sadoch and 15
to Abiathar, preestis[t], Achitofel ȝaf counsel to Absolon, and to the eldere men of Israel in this and this maner, and Y ȝaf sich and sich counsel. Now therfor 16
sende ȝe soone, and telle ȝe to Dauid, and seie ȝe, Dwelle thou not this[u] nyȝt in the[v] feeldi places of deseert[w], but passe thou[x] with out delay[y]; lest perauenture the kyng be destried‖, and al the puple which[z] is with hym. Forsothe[a] Jonathas and 17
Achymaas stoden bisidis the welle of Rogel; an[b] handmaide ȝede[c], and telde to hem, and thei ȝeden forth to telle the

† *al Israel schal cumpasse that citee*; Chusi spekith bi figuratiyf speche, and this is the sentence; we schulen so distrie al that citee, that noon aȝen stonding schal be; wherfor in Ebreu it is had thus, al Israel schal ȝyue felou-schipis of armed men aboute that citee, to distrie al. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the profitable councel*; that is, spedeful for the entent of Absolon. c.

‖ *the kyng be distried*; 'Danyth be sopun vp bi the councel of Achitofel, parformed of Absalon in absence of Chusi; and therfor in Ebreu it is, *lest it be councelid to the king*, that is, to Absolon, that he do the councel of Achitofel. *Lire here.* c

[u] oon *BEF.* o *C.* one *H.* [w] thour *A.* [x] to *B.*

[w] wole *hide him* 1. [x] here *it* 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] Veniaunce 1. *ether vengeaunce* x *sec. m. marg.* [a] don 1. [b] ful strong 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] the men 1. [e] vnto 1. til E. [f] Om. 1. [g] soont A. [h] upon 1. [i] Om. KX. [k] and sothely 1. [l] oon of 1. [m] Dauid 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] And if he that 1. [p] ȝhe that 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] be founden therof 1. [s] and 1. [t] the preestis 1. [u] in this C. [v] Om. 1. [w] the deseert 1. [x] thou forth 1. [y] tariyng 1. [z] that 1. [a] And 1. [b] and an 1. [c] ȝede forth 1.

and toolde to hem, and thei wenten forth, that thei tellen to kyng[y] Dauid the message; forsothe thei my3ten not be seen,
18 or go[z] into the cytee. Forsothe a maner child saw3 hem, and toolde to Absolon; forsothe thei wenten in a swift paase in[a] the hows of a maner man in Bahurym, that hadde a pit in his vestiarye, and
19 thei descendiden into[b] it. Forsothe a womman took, and strau3te out a couerynge vpon the mouth of the pit, as driynge pild barli, and so the thing is
20 hid. And whanne the seruauntis of Absolon weren comen into the hows, thei seiden to the womman, Where is Achymas and Jonathan? And the womman answerde to hem, Thei wenten hiyngli, a litil wi3t water taastid. And thes that sou3ten, whanne thei founden not,
21 thei turneden a3en into Jerusalem. And whanne thei weren goon, they stieden vp fro the pit; and goynge toolden to kyng Dauid, and seiden, Ryseth, and soone goth ouer the flood, for sich maner
22 counseil 3af Achithophel a3ens3ou. Thanne Dauid roos, and al the puple that was with hym, and thei passiden Jordan, to the tyme that the dai 'were li3tid[c], or the word were puplishid; and not oone forsothe was laft, that passide not the
23 flood. Forsothe Achitophel seynge, that his counseil was not doon, made redi his asse, and roos, and wente into hys hows, and into his citee; and his hows disposid, he diede bi hoongynge, and is biried in
24 the sepulcre of his fader. Forsothe Dauid cam into stronge placis, and Absolon passide ouer Jordan, he and alle
25 the men of Yrael with hym. Forsothe Absolon sette Amasan for Joab vpon the oost; forsothe Amasan was the sone of a man that was clepid Gethra of Jezreli, that wente into Abigayl, the

message to kyng Dauid; for[d] thei my3ten not be seyn, nether entre in to the citee. Forsothe[e] a child si3 hem, and he schew- 18
ide[f] to Absolon; sotheli[g] thei entriden with swift goyng in to the hows of 'sum man[h] in Bahurym, that hadde a pit[i] in his place, and thei 3eden doun in to that pit. For- 19
sothe[k] a womman took, and spred abrood an hilyng of[l] the mouth of the pit as driynge 'barli with the pile takun a wey[m], and so the thing was hid. And whanne 20
the seruauntis of Absolon hadde come in to the hows, thei seiden to the womman, Where is Achymaas and Jonathas? And the womman answeride to hem, Thei[n] passiden[o] hastily, whanne 'watir † was tastid a litil[p]. And whanne thei that sou3ten hem hadden not founde[q], thei turneden a3en in to Jerusalem. And 21
whanne thei '*that sou3ten*[r] hadden go[s], thei stieden[t] fro the pit; and thei 3eden, and telden to kyng Dauid, and seiden, Rise '3e, passe 3e[u] soone the flood, for Achitofel 3af[v] sich counsel a3ens 3ou. Therfor Dauid roos[w], and al the puple 22
that was with hym, and thei passiden Jordan, til it was cleer dai, bifor that the word was pupplischid; and sotheli not oon[x] was left, that 'passide not[y] the flood. Forsothe[z] Achitofel si3, that his counsel 23
was not doon, and he sadlide his asse, and roos[a], and 3ede in to his hows, and in to his citee; and whanne his hows was disposid, he perischide bi hangyng[b] ‡, and he was biried in the sepulcre of his fadir. Sotheli[c] Dauid cam in to the[d] castels, and 24
Absolon passide Jordan, he and alle the[e] men of Israel with hym. Forsothe[f] Ab- 25
solon ordeynede Amasan for Joab on[g] the[h] oost; forsothe[i] Amasan was the sone of a man that was clepid Jethra of Je3rael, which[k] entride to Abigail, dou3ter[l] of Naas, the sistir of Saruye, that was

† *whanne watir, etc.*, in Ebreu it is, they passiden the ryuer of watris, that is, Jordan, as Ebrews seyen. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bi hangyng;* by him silf he hangide him silf for indignacioun, that his councel was not doon, and for by the foly of Absalon and of his puple, he perseyuede and helde for certeyn, that Dauyth schulde haue the maistry, and turne a3en in to the rewme; wherfor he dredde to be slayn of him bi foul deth and peyneful, and therfor he wolde haste his deth bi an other weye. *Lire here.* c.

y the kyng E *pr. m.* z to go E *pr. m.* a Om. CEFH. b in E *pr. m.* c li3tede CE.

d certis 1. e And 1. f schewide *it* 1. g and 1. h a man 1M. i putt 1. k And 1. l ouer 1. m pild barli 1. n And thei K. o passidin forth 1. p thei hadden taasted a litil watir 1. q founde hem 1. r Om. 1. s go forth 1. t stieden up 1. u 3e up and passeth 1. v hath 3oue 1. w roos up 1. x oo man 1. y ne he passide 1. z And 1. a roos up 1. b hangyng him selff 1. c And 1. d Om. 1. e Om. 1. f And 1. g upon 1. h *his* 1. i and 1. k the which 1. l the dou3tir 1.

douȝter of Naas, sister of Saruye, that
26 was the moder of Joab. And Irael
sette[d] tentis with Absolon in the loond
27 of Galaad. And whanne Dauid was
comen into the defensable placis, Sobi,
the sone of Naas of Rabath[dd], of the sonys
of Amon, and Machir, the sone of Amyel,
of Lodobar, and Berzellay Galadite, of
28 Rogelym, offreden to hym couerynge
clothis, and tapetis, and erthen vessels,
whete, and barli, and meele, and pownded
corn, and benen, and potage, and fryed
'gederynge of corns, that is clepid cycer[e],
29 and hony, and bottre, and sheep, and
fatte calues. And thei ȝyuen to Dauid,
and to the puple that was with hym, for
to ete; forsothe thei ouertroweden the
puple to be feyntid[f] in the[g] deseert bi
hungre and threst.

the modir of Joab. And Israel settide 26
tentis with Absolon in the lond of Galaad.
And whanne Dauid hadde come in to cas- 27
tels[m], Sobi, the sone of Naas of Rabath,
of the sones of Amon, and Machir, the
sone of Amyel, of Lodobar, and Berzellai,
of Galaad, of Rogelym, brouȝten to hym[n] 28
beddyngis[o], and tapitis, and erthun vessels,
wheete[p], and barli, and mele, and flour,
and benys, and lente[q], and fried chichis[r],
and hony, and botere, and scheep, and 29
fatte calues. And thei ȝauen[s] to Dauid, and
to the puple that weren with hym, to ete;
for thei supposiden the puple to be maad
feynt for hungur and thirst in deseert.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid thanne, his[h] puple biholden[i],
ordeynde vpon hem leders of thousandis,
2 and leders of hundridis. And he ȝaf the
thridde parti of the puple vndir the
hoond of Joab; and the thridde vndur
the hoond of Abisai, the sone of Seruye,
the brothir of Joab; and the thridde
vndur the hoond of Ethay, that was of
Geth. And the kyng seide to the puple,
3 And I shal goon out with ȝou. And the
puple answerde, Thou shalt not goo out;
forsothe whether we fleen, it shal not
perteyne to hem in greet forse of vs; or
the half partie falle fro vs, thei shulen
not retche[j] anow, for thou oone for ten
thousandis ert[k] countyd; beter it is
thanne, that thou be to vs in the cytee to
4 socour. To whom seith the kyng, That
to ȝou semeth riȝt, that I shal doo.
Thanne the kyng stoode biside the ȝaate,
and the puple wente out bi her cum-
panyes, bi[l] hundredis and thousandis.

CAP. XVIII.

Therfor Dauid, whanne the[t] puple 'was 1
biholdun[u], ordeynede tribunes[v] and centu-
riouns[w] on[x] hem. And he ȝaf the thridde 2
part of the puple vndur the hond of Joab;
and the thridde part vndur the hond of
Abisai, sone[y] of Saruye, brother[z] of Joab;
and the thridde part vndur the hond of
Ethai, that was of Geth. And the kyng
seide to the puple, Also Y schal go out† 3
with ȝou. And the puple answeride,
Thou schalt not go out; for whether we
fleen, it schal not perteyne to hem bi
greet werk[a] of vs; whether half the part
fallith[b] doun of vs, thei schulen not recke
ynow[c], for thou[d] art rekynyd for ten
thousynde; therfor it is betere, that thou
be to vs in the citee in stronge hold[e]. 'To 4
whiche[f] the kyng seide[g], Y schal do this[h],
that semeth riȝtful to ȝou. Therfor the
kyng stood bisidis the ȝate, and the puple
ȝede out bi her cumpenyes, bi hundridis
and bi thousyndis. And the king co- 5

† *Y schal go out, etc.*, for he wolde be of the firste to trauel in perel. *Lire here.* c.

[d] sente A. [dd] Babath ABH. [e] chichis E *pr.m.* [f] weri E *pr.m.* [g] Om. CEFH. [h] the E *pr.m.* [i] byholdynge H. [j] recche CH. [k] schalt ben E *pr.m.* [l] Om. BCEFH.

[m] the castels I. [n] Dauid I. [o] beddyng I. [p] and wheete I. [q] fetchis I. [r] thing that is clepid cycer I. fried chichis, that is, gadering of cornys that is clepid cicer X *sec.m. marg.* [s] ȝauen *tho* I. [t] his A *sec. m.* he had biholde his I. [u] Om. I. [v] chefteyns of thousyndis I. [w] of hundridus I. [x] upon I. [y] the sone I. [z] the brothir I. [a] foors I. [b] falle I. [c] myche I. [d] thou oon I. [e] socour I. [f] And I. [g] seide to hem I. [h] that I.

5 And the kyng comaundide to Joab, and Abisai, and Ethay, seiynge, Kepith to me the child Absolon. And al the puple herde the kyng comaundynge to alle the 6 princis for Absolon. And so the puple wente into the feelde a3ens Yrael; and a batail is doon in the wijld wode of 7 Effraym. And the puple of Irael is there hewen doun of the oost of Dauid, and there is doon a greet slau3ter in that 8 day of twenti thousand. Forsothe there was the batail sparpoild vpon the face of al the loond, and manye mo weren whom the wijlde wode waastide of the puple, than thei whom the swerd deuowrede[m] 9 in that day. Forsothe it felle, that Absolon a3encam to the seruauntis of Dauid, sittynge vpon[n] a muyl; and whanne the muyle wente yn vndur a thik ook, and a greet, the heed of hym cleuyde to the ook; and hym hongid bitwix heuene and erthe, the muyle, to the which he satte in, 10 passide forth. Forsothe a maner man saw3 that, and toolde to Joab, seiynge, I saw3 Absolon hongynge fro an ook. 11 And Joab seith to the man that toolde hym, If thou saw3, whi stikist thou not hym with the erthe, and I shulde haue 3yue to thee ten cielis of siluer, and a 12 kny3tis girdil? The which seide to Joab, If thou peysedist in myn hoondis a thousand silueren platis, I shulde not putte myn hoond into the sone of the kyng; forsothe herynge vs, the kyng comaundide to thee, and to Abisai, and to Ethai, seiynge, Kepith to me the child Absolon. 13 But and if I hadde doon a3ens my soul foolhardili, that my3te not the kyng vnknowe, and thou shuldist stoond forn 14 a3ens. And Joab seith, Not as thou wolt, but I shal goo to hym before thee. Thanne Joab took three speris in his hoond, and pi3te hem in the herte of Absolon. And whanne 3it he qwappide maundide to Joab, and to Abisai, and Ethai[i], and seyde, Kepe 3e to me the child Absolon. And al the puple herde the kyng comaundinge to alle the princes for Absolon. Therfor the puple 3ede out in to 6 the feeld a3ens Israel; and the[k] batel was maad in the forest of Effraym. And the 7 puple of Israel was slayn there of the oost of Dauid, and a greet sleyng[l] of twenti thousynde was maad in that dai. For- 8 sothe[m] the[n] batel was scaterid[nn] there on[o] the face of al erthe[p], and many mo weren of the puple whiche the forest wastide, than thei whiche the swerd deuourid in that dai. Sotheli it bifeld, that Absalon 9 sittinge on[q] a mule, cam a3ens the seruauntis of Dauid; and whanne the mule hadde entrid vndur a thicke ook, and greet[r], the heed of Absolon cleuyde to the ook; and whanne he was hangid bitwixe heuene and erthe, the mule, on[s] which[t] he sat, passide[u]. Sotheli[v] 'sum man[w] si3 this, 10 and telde[x] to Joab, and seide, Y si3 Absolon hange on an ook. And Joab seide 11 to the man that 'hadde telde[y] to hym, If thou si3est[z], whi persidist[a] thou not hym[b] to the erthe, and Y schulde haue 3oue 'to thee[c] ten siclis of siluer, and a girdil? And he seide to Joab, Thou3 thou paiedist 12 in myn hondis a thousynde platis of siluer, Y nolde[d] sende myn hond in to the sone of the king; for the[e] while we herden, the kyng comaundide to thee, and to Abisai, and to Ethai, and seide, Kepe 3e to me the child Absolon. But and if[f] Y 13 hadde do[g] a3ens my lijf hardili[h], this my3te not be[i] hid fro the kyng, and thou woldist stonde on the contrarye side. And Joab 14 seide, Not as thou wolt[k], '*Absolon schal be kept*[l], but Y schal asaile hym bifor thee. Therfore Joab took thre speris in his hond, and fitchide[m] tho in the herte of Absolon. And whanne he spraulide, 3it cleuynge in the ook, ten 3onge squieris of 15

[m] vowrede CEFH. [n] on E.

[i] to Ethai 1. [k] a 1. [l] slau3ter 1. [m] And 1. [n] Om. c. [nn] sparpuylid 1. [o] upon 1. [p] the loond 1. [q] upon 1. [r] a greet 1. [s] upon 1. [t] whom 1. [u] passide forth 1. [v] And 1. [w] a man IM. [x] tolde it 1. [y] tolde IKL. [z] si3e *him* 1. [a] perschidist 1. [b] hym thorou3 1. [c] Om. G. [d] wolde not 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] thou3 1. [g] do fool hardily 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] haue be 1. [k] woldest EL. [l] Om. 1. [m] he fitchide 1.

15 cleuynge iu the ook, ten ȝonge squyers of Joab runnen, and smytynge slowen hym.
16 Forsothe Joab sownede with the trumpe, and with heelde the puple, that he pursuede not Irael fleynge, wylnynge to
17 spare to the multitude. And thei token Absolon, and casten hym in the wijld wode in to a greet diche, and thei beren togidir vpon hym a greet heep of stoonus ful myche; forsothe al Irael flee3 into her
18 tabernaclis. Forsothe Absolon hadde arerede vp to hym, whanne he ȝit lyuede, a title, that is in the valey of the kyng; he seide forsothe, I haue not a sone, and this shal be in[o] mynde of my name; and he clepide the title bi his name, and it is clepid the Hoond of Absolon into this
19 day. Forsothe Achymas, the sone of Sadoch, seith, I shal renne and telle to the kyng, for the Lord dide doom to hym fro the hoond of the enemyes of
20 hym. To whom Joab seide, Thou shalt not be messager in this dai, but thou shalt telle in the tother; to day I wole not thee to telle, forsothe the sone of the
21 kyng is deed. And Joab seith to Cusi, Go, and tel to the kyng what thou hast
22 seen. Cusi lowtide to Joab, and ranne. Eft Achymas, the sone of Sadoch, seide to Joab, What lettith, if I also renne after Cusi? And Joab seide to hym, What wolt thou renne, sone myn? Come hidir, thou shalt not be berer of good
23 message. The which answerde, What forsothe if I shal renne? And he seith to hym, Renn. Thanne Achymaas rennynge bi the weye of the good short weye
24 ouerpasside Cusai. Dauid forsothe sat bitwix two ȝatis; the weyter forsothe, that was in the hei3t of the ȝate vpon the walle, rerynge vp the eyen, saw3 a
25 man aloone rennynge; and cryinge out shewide to the kyng. And the kyng seide to hym, If he is aloone, gode mes-

Joab runnen, and smytiden[n], and killiden hym. Sotheli[o] Joab sownede[p] with a 16
clarioun, and withhelde[q] the puple, lest it pursuede Israel fleynge, and he wolde spare the multitude. And thei[r] token 17
Absolon, and castiden[s] forth him in to a greet dich in the forest, and baren[t] togidere a ful greet heep of stoonys on[u] hym; forsothe[v] al Israel fledde in to his[w] tabernaclis. Forsothe[x] Absolon, while 18
he lyuyde ȝit, hadde reisid to hym a memorial, which[y] is in the valey of the kyng; for he seide, Y haue no sone, and this schal be the mynde of my name; and he clepide 'the memorial[z] bi his name, and it is clepid the Hond, '*that is, werk*[a], of Absolon 'til to[b] this dai. Forsothe[c] Achy- 19
maas, sone[d] of Sadoch, seide, Y schal renne, and Y schal telle to the kyng, that the Lord hath maad doom to hym of the hond of hise enemyes. To whom Joab 20
seide, Thou schalt not be messanger[e] in this dai, but thou schalt telle[f] in another dai; I nyle[g] that thou telle[h] to dai, for the sone of the kyng is deed. And Joab seide 21
to Chusi†, Go thou, and telle to the kyng tho thingis that thou hast seyn. Chusi worschypide Joab, and ran. Eft[i] Achy- 22
maas, sone[k] of Sadoch, seide to Joab, What lettith, if also Y renne aftir Chusi? And Joab seide to hym, What wolt thou renne, my sone? Come thou hidur, thou schalt not be a berere of good message. Which[l] answeride, 'What sotheli if[m] Y 23
schal renne? And Joab seide to hym, Renn thou. Therfor Achymaas ran bi the weie of schortnesse, 'and sped[n], and passide[o] Chusi. Forsothe[p] Dauid sat bi- 24
twixe twei ȝatis; sotheli[q] the spiere[r], that was in the hi3nesse of the ȝate on the wal, reiside[s] the[t] i3en, and si3[u] a man aloone rennynge; and the spiere[v] criede, 25
and schewide to the kyng. And the kyng seide to hym, If he is aloone, good mes-

† *Joab seide to Chusi;* this Chusy was a simple man of the puple, and was not that Chusi that was frend and councelour of Dauyth, of whom it is seid in xv. and xvii. c°. *Lirehere.* c.

[o] the *CE.*

[n] smoten 1. smiten E. [o] And 1. [p] trumpide 1. [q] helde with him 1. [r] men 1. [s] threwen 1. [t] thei baren 1. [u] upon 1. [v] and 1. [w] her 1. [x] And 1. [y] that 1. [z] that token of mynde 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] vnto 1. [c] And 1. [d] the sone 1. [e] a messanger A *sec.m.* [f] telle this 1. [g] wil not 1. [h] telle this 1. [i] forth. And eft 1. [k] the sone 1. [l] The which 1. [m] But what 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] he passide 1. [p] And 1. [q] and 1. [r] waiter 1. [s] reiside up. [t] his 1. [u] he saw3e 1. [v] biholder 1.

26 sage is in the mouth of hym. Forsothe hym goynge and neiȝynge nerre, the wayter sawȝ anothir man rennynge; and criynge out in the cop seith, There semeth to me another man rennynge aloone. And the kyng seide to hym, 27 And this is a good messager. Forsothe the weyter seith, I biholde the rennynge of the former, as the rennynge of Achymaas, the sone of Sadoch. And the kyng seith, A good man he is, and cometh 28 berynge good mesage. Forsothe Achymaas cryinge, seide to the kyng, Hail kyng! And lowtynge the kyng before hym bowide into the erthe, seith, Blessid be[p] the Lord thi God, that hath concludid the men, that rereden her hoondis 29 aȝens my lord the kyng. And the kyng seith, Is there not pees to the child Absolon? And Achymaas seide, I sawȝ a greet towmbe, whanne Joab thi seruaunt sente me, O kyng, thi seruaunt; other 30 thing I knowe not. To whom the kyng, Passe, he seith, and stoond here. And 31 whanne he was passid, and stoode, Cusi aperide; and comynge seith, I brynge good message, my lord king; forsothe the Lord hath demyde for thee to day fro the hoond 'of alle[q] that risen aȝens 32 thee. The kyng forsothe seide to Cusi, Is there not pees to the child Absolon? To whom answerynge Cusi, Be thei maad, he seith, as the child, the enemyes of my lord the[r] kyng, and alle that risen 33 aȝens hym into yuel. And so the kyng cauȝt with sorwe, stiede vp to[s] the sowpynge place of the ȝaate, and wepte, and thus he spak goynge, Sone myn, Absolon! Absolon, sone myn! who to me ȝyueth, that I dye for thee? Absolon, sone myn! sone myn, Absolon!

sage is in his mouth. Sotheli[w] while he 26 hastide, and neiȝede neer, the spiere[x] siȝ another man rennynge[y]; and the spiere criede 'in the hiȝnesse[z], and seide, Another man rennynge aloone apperith to me. And the kyng seide to hym, And this man is a good messanger. Sotheli[a] the spiere[b] 27 seide, Y biholde the rennyng of the formere, as the rennyng of Achymaas, sone[c] of Sadoch. And the kyng seide, He is a good man, and he cometh bryngynge a[d] good message. Forsothe[e] Achymaas 28 criede, and seide to the kyng, Heil kyng! And he worschipide the kyng lowli bifor hym to erthe[f], and seide, Blessid be thi[g] Lord God, that closide[h] togidere the men, that reisyden[i] her hondis aȝens my lord thej kyng. And the kyng seide, Whe- 29 ther pees is to the child Absolon? And Achymaas seide, Y siȝ[k], '*that is, Y herde,* a great noise[l], whanne Joab, thi seruaunt, thou[m] kyng, sente[n] me thi seruaunt[o]; Y kan[p] noon othir thing. To whom the 30 kyng seide, Passe thou[q], and stonde here. And whanne he hadde passid, and stood, Chusi apperide; and he cam and seide, 31 My lord the[r] kyng, Y brynge good message; for[s] the Lord hath demed to dai for thee of the hond of alle men that risiden[t] aȝens thee. Forsothe[u] the kyng seide to 32 Chusi, Whether pees is to the child Absolon? To whom Chusi answeride, and seide, The enemyes of my lord the[v] kyng, and alle men that risiden[w] aȝens hym in to yuel, be[x] maad as the child. Therfor the 33 kyng was sory, and stiede[y] in to the soler of the ȝate, and wepte[z], and spak thus goynge†, My sone, Absolon! Absolon, my sone! who ȝyueth to me, that Y die for thee? Absolon‡, my sone! my sone, Absolon!

† *and wepte, and spak thus goyng;* Dauith biwailide the goostly deth of Absalon, for he diede in dedly synne, in pursuynge in dede his fadir; and therfor this word Absolon my sone, is set six sithis here, and in xix. c'. for vi. condicioun of the peyne of helle; for peyne of harm, that is, of wanting of blis, and the peyne of feeling is there, gnasting of teth and weping, outermere derknessis, and during with outen ende, ben in helle. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Absolon;* goostly: Absolon that pursueth Dauyth and hise men, signefieth a tiraunt oppressere of simple men; whos heed cleueth to an ook, in desiringe hiȝe thingis of the world; he is persid with iii. speris, in assentinge to thre maner coueitise; he is cast forth in to a dich, in goinge doun to helle. *Lire here.* c.

[p] Om. BCEFH. [q] Om. A. [r] Om. BFH. [s] Om. BCEFH.

[w] But 1. [x] waiter an hiȝe 1. [y] come rennynge 1. [z] an hiȝe 1. [a] And 1. [b] waiter 1. [c] the sone 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] And 1. [f] the erthe 1. [g] the A. [h] hath closid 1. [i] reisiden to gidre 1. [j] Om. 1. [k] siȝ a gret biriel A *sec. m. marg.* sawȝe a biriel 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] oo 1. [n] sende 1. [o] seruaunt *to thee* 1. [p] knowe 1. [q] ouer 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] certis 1. [t] risen E. han risen 1. [u] And 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] resen ILP. risen E. [x] be thei 1. [y] stiede up 1. [z] he wepte 1.

CAP. XIX.

1 Forsothe it is toold to Joab, that the
2 kyng wept, and weilide his sone; and the victorye is turned in that dai into weilynge to al the puple; forsothe the puple herde in that day to be seid, The kyng
3 sorwith vpon his sone. And the puple bowide aside in that dai to goo in to the citee, what maner wise a puple turnede and fleynge fro the batail is wont to
4 bowe aside. Forsothe the kyng couerde his heed, and criede with a greet vois, Sone myn, Absolon! Absolon, sone myn!
5 Thanne goon yn Joab to the kyng into the hows, seide, Thou hast confoundid to day the cheeris of alle thi seruauntis, and that han maad saaf thi lijf, and the lijf of thi sonys and of thi dou3tris, and the lijf of thi wyues, and the lijf of thi
6 secoundarye wyues. Thou louest the hatynge thee, and thou hast in[t] haate the louynge thee; and thou hast shewid to day, for thou reckist not of thi leeders and of thi seruauntis; and verreily I haue knowen now, that if Absolon lyuede, and alle we hadden diede, thanne it
7 shulde plese to thee. Now than ryse, and go forth, and spekynge do[u] aseethe to thi seruauntis; forsothe I swere to thee bi the Lord, that if thow gost not out, that oon forsothe be not to abidynge still with thee this ny3t; and werse shal be to thee this, than alle the yuels that camen vpon thee fro thi 3ongth[v] vnto
8 the tyme that is now. Thanne the kyng roos, and satte in the 3ate; and to al the puple it is toold, that the king satte in the 3ate, and al the multitude cam
9 before the king. Forsothe Irael flee3 into her tabernaclis. And al the puple stroof in[w] alle the lynagis of Irael, seiynge, The kyng hath delyuerd vs fro the hoond of oure enemyes, and he hath saued vs fro

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe it was teld to Joab, that the 1
kyng wepte, and biweilide his sone; and 2
the victorie in that dai was turned in to morenyng to al the puple; for the puple herde, that it was seid in that dai, The kyng makith sorewe on his sone. And 3
the puple eschewide[a] to entre in to the citee in that dai, as the puple turned and fleynge fro batel[b] is wont to bowe awey. Sotheli[c] the kyng hilide his heed, and 4
criede with greet vois, My sone, Absolon! Absolon, my sone! Therfor Joab entride 5
to the kyng in to the hows, and seide, Thou hast schent to dai the cheris[d] of alle thi seruauntis, that han maad saaf thi lijf, and the lijf of thi sones and of thi dou3tris, and the lijf of thi wyues, and the lijf of thi[e] secoundarie wyues. Thou louest 6
hem that haten thee, and thou hatist hem that louen thee; and thou schewidist[f] to dai that thou reckist not of thi duykis and of thi seruauntis; and verily Y haue knowe now, that[g] if Absolon lyuede, and alle we hadden be deed, thanne it schulde plese thee. Now therfor ryse[h] thou[i], and 7
go[k] forth, and speke thou, and make satisfaccioun to this eruauntis; for Y swere to thee bi the Lord, that if thou schalt not go out[l], sotheli[m] not o man schal dwelle with thee in this ny3t; and this schal be worse to thee, than alle yuels[n] that camen on thee fro thi 3ong wexynge age til in to present[o] tyme. Therfor the kyng roos[p], 8
and sat in the 3ate; and it was teld to al the puple, that the kyng sat in the 3ate, and al the multitude cam bifor the kyng. Forsothe Israel[pp] fledde in to hise[q] tabernaclis. And al the puple stryuede in al 9
the lynagis of Israel, and seide, The kyng delyuerede[r] vs fro the hond of alle oure enemyes, and he sauide vs fro the hond of Filisteis; and now `he fleeth[s] fro the lond†

† *he fleeth fro the lond;* that is, fro the kingis citee, as if they seiden, it is vnworthi, that the king fle for Absolon. *Lire here.* c.

[t] to BCEFH. [u] to do E *pr. v.* [v] 3outhe CEFH. [w] and ABH.

[a] ethchewide 1. [b] the batel A *pr. m.* [c] And 1. [d] cheer KX. cheere O. [e] the ADM. [f] hast schewid 1. [g] for *plures.* [h] ryse up 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] go thou 1. [l] forth 1. [m] and 1. [n] the yuels 1. [o] *this* present IK. [p] roos up 1. [pp] al Israel E. [q] her IEL. [r] hath delyuered 1. [s] hath fled 1.

the hoond of Philisteis; and now he flee3 fro the loond for Absolon. Forsothe Absolon, whom we anoyntiden kyng vpon vs, is deed in batail; how long be 3e stille, and 3e brengen not a3en the kyng? And the counseil of al Irael cam to the king. Forsothe kyng Dauid sente to Sadoch and to Abiathar, preestis, seiynge, Speke 3e to the more thur3 birth of Juda, seiynge, Whi ben 3e comen last to brynge a3en the kyng into his hows? Forsothe the word of al Irael is ful comen to the kyng, that thei brengen hym a3en into his hows. For the kyng seide, Thes thingis 3e shulen seye to the puple, My britheren 3e, my boon and my flesh 3e; whi last brengen 3e a3en the kyng? And to Amasa seye 3ee, Whether ert thou not my boon and my flesh? Thes thingis God do to me, and thes thingis adde, if thou were not maister of chiualrye after Joab before me al tyme. And he bowide the herte of alle the men of Juda as of o man; and thei senten to the king, seiynge, Turn a3en, thou and alle thi seruauntis. And the kyng turnede a3en, and cam vnto Jordan; and al Juda cam forth into Galgala, that he a3en come to the kyng, and thei shulden brynge hym ouer Jordan. Forsothe Semei, the sone of Gera, the sone of Gemyny, of Bahurym, hi3ede, and cam doun with the men of Juda into a3en comynge of kyng Dauid, with a thousand men of Beniamyn; and child Ciba of the hows of Saul, and his fifteen sonys, and twenti seruantis weren with hym; and brekynge Jordan before the kyng, passeden the forthis, that[w] thei brengen ouer the hows of the kyng, and doon after his comaundynge. Forsothe Semei, the sone of Gera, faln doun before the kyng, whanne now he hadde passid Jordan, seide to hym[x], My for Absolon. Forsothe[t] Absolon, whom we anoyntiden on[u] vs, is deed in batel; hou longe ben 3e stille, *'that is*[v], *fro*[w] *knowlechyng of synne, and fro axyng of for3yuenesse*[x], and bryngen not a3en the kyng? And the counsel of al Israel cam to the kyng. Forsothe[y] kyng Dauid sente to Sadoch and to[z] Abiathar, preestis[a], and seide, Speke 3e to the grettere men in birthe of Juda, and seie 3e, Whi camen 3e the[b] laste to brynge a3en the kyng in to his hows? Sotheli[c] the word of al Israel cam to the kyng, that thei wolden brynge hym a3en in to his hows. For the kyng seide, 3e schulen seie these thingis to the puple, 3e ben my britheren†, 3e ben my boon and my fleisch; whi the laste bryngen 3e a3ens the kyng? And seie 3e to Amasa, Whether thou art not my boon and my fleisch? God do these thingis to me, and adde these thingis[d]‡, if thou schalt not be maistir of chyualrye bifore me in al tyme aftir Joab‖. And Dauid bowide[e] the herte of alle men of Juda as of o man; and thei senten to the kyng, and seiden, Turne thou a3en, and alle thi seruauntis. And the kyng turnede a3en, and cam 'til to[f] Jordan; and al Juda cam til in to Galgala to mete the kyng, and lede[g] hym ouer Jordan. Forsothe[h] Semei, the sone of Gera, sone[i] of Gemyny, of Bahurym, hastide, and cam doun with the men of Juda in to the metyng of kyng Dauid, with a thousynde men of Beniamyn; and Siba, a[k] child of the hows of Saul, and fiftene sones of hym, and twenti seruauntis weren with hym; and thei braken in to Jordan, bifor the kyng, and passide[l] the forthis[m], that thei schulden lede ouer the hows of the kyng, and schulden[n] do bi the comaundement[o] of the kyng. Sotheli[p] Semei, the sone of Gera, knelide bifor the king, whanne he hadde passid now Jor-

† *3e ben my britheren;* Dauyth sente to the men of Juda, that weren with Absolon, that they schulden be of the firste to lede him a3en, for of this that thei weren of Juda, they weren aschamed to appere in his si3t, for they hadden forfetid a3enus him more than straungeris; and therfor Dauyth perseyuede this, and sente for hem, that they schulden come sikirly, for he was redy to for3yue. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *adde these thingis;* that is, grettere yuels than Y suffride in the persecucioun of Absolon. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *aftir Joab;* summe bokis han aftir Joab; that is, vndur Joab, for the Ebreu word here, is set sum tyme for vndur, and sum tyme it signefieth for; and the same sentence is, for Dauyth purposide not to remoue Joab fro his office, but that Amasa schulde fille his while in tyme and places where it semyde spedeful. *Lire here.* c.

[w] that and *A*. [x] the kyng *A*.

[t] Certis 1. [u] upon 1. [v] Om. DKMSXÇ. [w] in R. Om. KS. [x] Gloss omitted in 1. [y] And 1. [z] Om. C. [a] the preestis 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] And 1. [d] thingis to 1. [e] bowide *to him* 1. [f] vnto 1. [g] to lede 1. [h] But 1. [i] the sone 1. [k] the 1. [l] thei passide 1. [m] foordis IKR. fordes L. [n] Om. DIKMXÇ. [o] heest 1. [p] Certis 1.

lord, ne wiyt thou to me the wickidnes, ne haue thou mynde of the wrongis of thi seruaunt in the dai, the which thou wentist out, my lord kyng, fro Jerusalem, ne set thou, kyng, in thin herte;
20 forsothe I thi seruaunt knowe my synne; and therfor to dai first I cam of al the hows of Joseph, and cam doun into a3en-
21 comynge of my lord the kyng. Forsothe answerynge Abisai, the sone of Saruye, seide, Whether for thes wordis Semei shal not be slayn, that curside to the
22 crist of the Lord? And Dauid seith, What to me and to 3ou, 3e sonys of Saruye? Whi ben 3e maad to me to day into Sathan? Thanne whether to dai shal not be slayn a man in Irael? Whether I knowe not me to day maad kyng
23 vpon Irael? And the kyng seith to Semei, Thou shalt not die; and he swore
24 to hym. Forsothe Myphibosech, the sone of Jonathan, the sone of Saul, cam doun into the[y] a3encomynge of the kyng, the feet vnwasshen, and the beerd vnshauen. And his clothis he hadde not washen, fro the day that the kyng wente out vnto the day of his turnynge a3en in pees.
25 And whanne he hadde a3en comen to the kyng, the kyng seide to hym, Whi cam
26 thou not with me, Myphibosech? And answerynge he seith, My lord kyng, my seruaunt dispiside me; and I thi seruaunt seide to hym, that he shulde make to me redi an asse, and stiynge vp I my3te goo with the kyng; forsothe I thi ser-
27 uaunt am halt. Also and he accuside me, thi seruaunt, to thee, my lord kyng; forsothe thou, my lord kyng, ert as the aungel of God; do that is plesynge to
28 thee. Forsothe ne the hows of mi fader was but gilti to the deth to my lord kyng; forsothe thou puttist me thi seruaunt among thi meetfelawis of thi bord; what thanne haue I of ry3twise playnt, or what may I more be spoken of to the

dan, and seide to the kyng, My lord the[q] 19
kyng, arette thou not wickidnesse to me, nether haue thou mynde of the wrongis of thi seruaunt in the dai, in which thou, my lord the[q] kyng, 3edist out of Jerusalem, nether sette thou, kyng, in[r] thin herte; for Y thi seruaunt knoleche my synne; 20
and therfor to dai Y cam the firste of al the hows of Joseph, and Y cam doun in to the meetyng of my lord the[s] kyng. Forsothe[t] Abisai, the sone of Saruye, an- 21
sweride and seide, Whether Semei, that curside the crist of the Lord, schal not be slayn for these wordis? And Dauid seide, 22
What is to me and to 3ou, 3e[u] sones of Saruye? Whi ben 3e maad to me to dai in to Sathan†? Therfor whether a man schal be slayn to dai in Israel? Whether Y knowe not me maad kyng to dai on[v] Israel? And the kyng seide to Semey, 23
Thou schalt not die‡; and the kyng swoor to hym. Also Myphibosech, sone[w] of Jo- 24
nathas, sone[w] of Saul‖, cam doun with vnwaischun feet, and with berd[x] vnclippid, in to the comyng of the kyng. And Mysphibosech hadde not waische hise clothis, fro the dai in which the kyng 3ede out of Jerusalem til to the dai of his turnyng[y] a3en in pees. And whanne at 25
Jerusalem he hadde come to the kyng, the kyng seide to him, Myphibosech, whi camest thou not[z] with me? And he an- 26
sweride and seide, My lord the[a] kyng, my seruaunt dispiside me; and Y thi seruaunt seide to hym, that he schulde sadle[b] the[c] asse to me, and Y schulde stie[d], and Y schulde[e] go with the king; for[f] Y thi seruaunt am crokid[g]. More ouer and he 27
accuside me, thi seruaunt, to thee, my lord the[h] kyng; forsothe[i] thou, my lord 'the kyng[k], art as the aungel of God; do thou that, that is plesaunt to thee. For[l] 28
the hows of my fadir was not[m] no but gilti of[n] deeth to my lord the kyng; sotheli[o] thou hast set me thi seruaunt among

† *in to Sathan;* that is, aduersarie. c.

‡ *thou schalt not die;* for if Dauyth hadde suffrid Semey to be slayn anoon, othere men that weren with Absolon in pursuynge Dauyth, wolden haue dred to hem silf, and thei that hadden not come 3it, wolden haue go ahak, and in hap summen that hadden come thanne, wolden haue go awey priuely; and so the sleyng of Semey my3te haue be occasioun of greet dissencioun, and of greet yuel a3enns Dauyth. *Lire here.* c

‖ *sone of Saul;* summe bokis han here, the sone of Jonathas, sone of Saul, but the truthe of Ebreu and oure bokis amendid, han not so. *Lire here.* c.

[y] Om. BCEFH.

[q] Om. I. [r] tho wrongis in I. [s] Om. I. [t] And I. [u] the I. [v] in BC. upon I. [w] the sone I. [x] his berd I. [y] comyng I. [z] not forth I. [a] Om. I. [b] haue sadlid I. [c] an I. [d] haue stied up I. [e] haue I. [f] Om. I. [g] halt I. [h] Om. I. [i] but I. [k] Om. I. [l] Certis ne ther I. [m] Om. I. [n] to I. [o] and I.

29 kyng? Forsothe the kyng seith to hym, What more shalt thou speke? stedefast it is that I haue spoken; thou and Siba,
30 dyuyde ȝe possessiouns. And Myphibosech answerde to the kyng, Also al take he, aftir that my lord the kyng is turned
31 aȝen pesibli[z] into his hows. Forsothe Berzellay Galadite, a[a] ful olde man, comynge down fro Rogelym, ladde the kyng ouer Jordan, redi also for to folwe hym
32 biȝonde the flood. Forsothe Berzellai Galadite was ful ooolde, that is, of fourscore ȝeer, and he ȝaf food to the kyng, whanne he dwellid in the defensable placis; forsothe he was a ful mych riche
33 man. And so the kyng seide to Berzellai, Come with me, that thou reste sikir with
34 me in Jerusalem. And Berzellai seith to the kyng, How feele ben the dayes of the ȝeeris of my lijf, that I stye vp with the
35 kyng to Jerusalem? Of foure scoore ȝeer I am to dai; whether my wittis thryuen to deme swote or bittir, or meet and drynk may delite thi seruaunt, or I may here forthermore the vois of men syngers and of wymmen syngers? Whi thi seruaunt be to charge to my lord kyng?
36 A litil I shal goo forth thi seruaunt fro Jordan with thee, ne I nede this while
37 ȝeeldynge; but I biseche, that I turne aȝen thi seruaunt, and die in my citee, and be biried bisyde the sepulcre of my fader and of my moder; forsothe there is thi seruaunt Chamaan; he go with thee, my lord kyng, and do to hym that
38 semeth to thee good. And so the kyng seide to hym, Chamaan goo with me; and I shal doo to hym what euer thing shal pleese to thee, and al that thou
39 askist of me, thou shalt geete. And whanne al the puple, and the kyng was passid ouer Jordan, he resteiede[b]; and the king kisside Berzellai, and blesside to hym; and he turnede aȝen into his
40 place. Thanne the kyng wente into Gal-

the gestis of thi boord[p]; what therfor haue Y of iust pleynt, ether what may Y more crye to the kyng? Sotheli[q] the kyng seide to hym, What spekist thou more? that that Y haue spoke is stidefast; thou and Siba depart possessyouns[r]†. And Myphibosech answeride to the kyng, ȝhe, take he alle thingis, aftir that my lord the[s] kyng turnede[t] aȝen pesibli in to his hows. Also Berzellai of Galaad, a ful eld man, cam doun fro Rogelym, and ledde the kyng ouer Jordan, redi also to sue hym ouer[u] the flood. Forsothe[w] Berzellai of Galaad was ful eld, that is, of foure score ȝeer, and he ȝaf metis to the kyng, whanne the kyng dwellyde in castels; for Berzellai was a ful riche man. Therfor[x] the kyng seide to Berzellai, Come thou with me, that thou reste sikirli with me in Jerusalem. And Berzellai seide to the kyng, Hou manye ben the daies‡ of ȝeeres of my lijf, that Y stie[y] with the kyng in to Jerusalem? Y am of foure score ȝeer to dai; whether my wittis ben quike to deme swete thing ethir bittir, ether mete[z] and drynk may delite thi seruaunt, ether may Y here more the vois of syngeris ether of syngsters? Whi is thi seruaunt to charge to my lord the[a] kyng? Y thi seruaunt schal go forth a litil fro Jordan with thee, Y haue no nede to this ȝeldyng; but Y biseche[b], that Y thi seruaunt turne aȝen, and die in my citee, and be biried bisidis the sepulcre of my fadir and of my modir; forsothe[c] Chamaam is[d] thi seruaunt, my lord the[e] kyng, go he with thee, and do thou to hym that that semeth good to thee. Therfor the kyng seide to hym[ee], Chamaam passe[f] with me; and Y schal do to hym what euer thing plesith thee, and thou schalt gete al thing, which[g] thou axist of me. And whanne al the puple and the kyng hadden passid Jordan, the kyng abood; and 'the kyng[h] kisside Ber-

† *thou and Ciba, departe possessiouns;* here Dauyth grauntide vniustly to the seruaunt of Myphibosech, the half of the eritage of Myphibosech, wherfor the rewme was departid aftirward, in the tyme of Roboam sone of his sone, as it was seide pleynliere in 1. book xx. c°. Here it is to perseyue, hou myche flateris and bacbiteris ben perelouse to princes, for Dauyth so hooly and iust, was takun and disseyued bi the wordis of Ciba, flaterere and bacbitere, that he grauntide to Siba the eritage of Myphibosech his lord, in the absence of Myphibosech, and while he herde not; and that is worse, aftir that he herde Myphibosech, verily excusinge him silf, he withdrow not al his vniust seiyng, but he made the worste seruaunt euene with his lord, and netheles he ouȝte to haue hanged thilke seruaunt, for the fals accusing of his lord of tresoun aȝenus the kingis mageste. *Lire here.* c. –

‡ *hou many ben the dayes, etc.;* as if he seyde, it is tyme that Y thenke of deth, not of onours ether of delices, and this is aȝenus elde now that preessen forth hem silf to the courtis of grete men. *Lire here.* c.

[z] pesibleli E. [a] Om. E *pr. m.* [b] resteȝede CE. restide E.

[p] table 1. [q] And 1. [r] the possessyouns 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] is turned 1. [u] biȝonde 1. [w] And 1. [x] And so 1. [y] stie up 1. [z] *wher* mete 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] biseche *thee* 1. [c] but 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] Om. 1. [ee] Barzellay 1. [f] go forth 1. [g] that 1. [h] Om. EL.

galan, and Chamaan with hym. Forsothe al the puple of Juda brou3te ouer the kyng, and of the puple of Irael oonli the
41 half parti was at. And so alle the men of Irael rennynge to the kyng, seiden to hym, Whi oure britheren, the men of Juda, han stoln thee, and han brou3t ouer Jordan the kyng and his hows, and alle
42 the men of Dauid with hym? And alle the men of Juda answerden to the men of Irael, For to me nerre is the kyng; whi wraththist thou vpon this thing? Whether we han eten eny thing of the
43 kyng, or 3iftis to vs ben 3euen? And the man of Irael answerde to the men of Juda, and seith, Bi ten parties more I am anentis the kyng, and more to me perteneth Dauid than to thee; whi hast thou doo to me wronge, and it is not toold to me former, that I brynge a3en my kyng? Forsothe harder answerden the men of Juda than the men of Irael.

CAP. XX.

1 It felle forsothe, that there was a man of Belial, Syba bi name, the sone of Botry, a 'man of Gemyny[c]; and he songe with a trumpe, and seith, There is not to vs paart in Dauid, ne heritage in the sone of Isay; turn a3en into thi taber-
2 naclis[d], Irael. And al Irael ys seuered fro Dauid, and folwide Ciba, the sone of Botri; the men forsothe of Juda cleueden to her kyng, fro Jordan vnto Jerusalem.
3 And whanne the kyng was comen into his hows into Jerusalem, he took the wymmen, and his ten secoundarie wyues, the whiche he hadde laft to the hows to be kept, and he took hem into waard, 3yuynge foodis to hem; and he wente not into hem, but thei weren closid vnto the dai of her[e] deth, lyuynge in widewheed.

zellai, and blesside hym; and he turnede a3en in to his place. Therfor[i] the kyng 40
passide[k] in to Galgala, and Chamaam with hym. Sotheli[l] al the puple of Juda hadde ledde the kyng ouer, and the half part oneli of the puple of Israel was present. Therfor alle the men of Israel camen to- 41
gidere to the king, and seiden to hym, Whi han oure britheren, the men of Juda, stole thee, and han led[m] the kyng and his hows ouer Jordan, and alle the men of Dauid with hym? And ech man of Juda 42
answeride to the men of Israel, For the kyng is neer to me; whi art thou wrooth on[n] this thing? Whether we han ete ony thing of the kyng, ether 3iftis ben 3ouun to vs? And a man of Israel answeride to 43
the men of Juda, and seide, Y am grettere bi ten partis at[o] the kyng, and Dauith perteyneth more to me than to thee; whi hast thou do wrong to me, and 'it was[p] not teld[q] to 'me the formere[r], that Y schulde brynge a3en my kyng? Forsothe[s] the men of Juda answeryden hardere to the men of Israel.

CAP. XX.

Also it bifelde, that a man of Belial 1
was there, Siba bi name, the sone of Bothri, a man of the generacioun of Gemyny; and he sownede with a clarioun[t], and seide, No part is to vs in Dauid, nether eritage in the sone of Ysai; thou, Israel, turne a3en in to thi tabernaclis.
And al Israel was departid fro Dauid†, 2
and suede Siba, the sone of Bothri; forsothe[u] the men of Juda cleuyden to her kyng, fro Jordan 'til to[w] Jerusalem. And 3
whanne the kyng hadde come in to his hows in Jerusalem, he took ten wymmen, hise secundarie wyues, whiche he hadde left to kepe the[x] hous, and he bitook[y] hem in to keping, and 3af mete to hem; and he[z] entride not to hem; but thei weren closid 'til to[a] the dai of her deeth, and lyueden

† *and Israel was departid fro Dauyth;* at a tyme that Dauyth were punyschid so; for tresoun a3enus Urie, and that Siba schulde be slayn for his malice. *Lire here, c.*

[c] double man E *pr. m.* [d] tabernacle A. [e] his E *pr. m.*

[i] Thanne 1. [k] passide forth 1. [l] And 1. [m] led forth 1. [n] upon 1. [o] to 1. [p] whi was it 1. [q] schewid 1. [r] me that I am formere 1. [s] And 1. [t] trumpe 1. [u] and 1. [w] vnto 1. [x] his 1. [y] took A. [z] Dauid 1. [a] vnto 1.

4 Forsothe the kyng seide to Amase, Cleep to me alle the men of Juda into the thridde dai, and thou be to present.
5 Thanne Amasa wente for to clepe Juda; and he dwelte out of the couenaunt[f] tyme
6 that the kyng ordeynde to hym. Forsothe Dauid seith to Abisai, Now more Siba, the sone of Botri, is to tourment vs thau Absolon; tak therfor the seruauntys of thi lord, and pursue hym, lest perauenture he fynde the citee strengthid, and
7 flee awey fro vs. Thanne wente out with hym the men of Joab, Cerethi forsothe and Pherethi, and alle the stroonge men wenten out of Jerusalem to pursue
8 Siba, the sone of Botri. And whanne thei weren biside the greet stoon, that is in Gabaon, Amasa comynge aȝen cam to hem; forsothe Joab was clothid with a strait coote at the mesure of his shap, and there aboue gird with a knyif hongynge vnto the reyn gottys in the sheethe, the which forgid with liȝt meuynge myȝt
9 goon out, and smyte. And so Joab seide to Amasan, Heyl, my brother! And he heelde with the riȝt hoond the chyn of
10 Amase, as kyssynge hym. Forsothe Amasa weytide not wel the knyif that Joab hadde, the which smoot hym in the side, and shedde out the gottis of hym into the erthe, and is deed; ne the secounde wounde he putte to. Forsothe Joab and Abisay, his brother, pursueden Siba, the
11 sone of Botry. There among sum men of the children of Dauid, whanne thei hadden 'seen and[ff] stonden biside the careyn of Amase, of the felawis of Joab, seiden, Loo! that wolde be for Joab, leder of
12 Dauid. Forsothe Amasa spreynd[g] with blood laye in the myddil weye. That sawȝ a man, that al the puple stood stille to seen hym, and meuede a wey Amasa fro the weye into the feelde, and couerde hym with a clooth, lest the goers shulden

in widewehed. Forsothe[b] Dauid seide to Amasa, Clepe thou to gidere to me alle the men of Juda in to the thridde dai, and be thou present. Therfor Amasa ȝede[c], that he clepe to gidere the puple of Juda; and he dwellide ouer the couenaunt[d], which[e] the kyng hadde set to hym. Sotheli[f] Dauid seide to Abisai, Now Siba, the sone of Botri, schal turmente vs more than Absolon *dide*[g]; therfor take[h] the seruauntis of[i] thi lord, and pursue hym, lest in hap he fynde strengthid citees, and ascape vs. Therfor the men of Joab ȝeden[k] † out with Abisai, and Cerethi and Ferethi[l], and alle stronge[m] men ȝeden out of Jerusalem to pursue Siba, the sone of Bochry. And whanne thei weren bisidis the greet stoon, which[n] is in Gabaon, Amasa cam, and ran to hem; forsothe[o] Joab was clothid with a streit coote at the mesure of his abit[p], and was[q] gird aboue with a swerd, *'ether dagger*[r], hangynge doun 'til to[s] the[t] entrayls in a schethe, 'which swerd[u] maad 'craftily myȝte go out[v] ‡ bi liȝt touchyng, and smyte[w]. Therfor[x] Joab seide to Amasa, Heil, my brother! And he[y] helde with the[z] riȝt hond the chyn of Amasa, as kissinge him. Forsothe[a] Amasa took not[b] kepe of[c] the swerd[d], 'which swerd[e] Joab hadde, and Joab smoot Amasa in the side, and schedde out his entrailis in to the erthe, and Amasa was deed; and Joab addide not 'the secounde[f] wounde. Forsothe[g] Joab and Abisai, his brother, pursueden Siba, the sone of Bochri. In the meene tyme whanne 'sum men[h] of the children of Dauid, of the felowis of Joab, hadden[i] stonde bisidis the deed bodi of Amasa, thei seiden, Lo! he that wolde[k] be the felowe of Dauid for Joab. Forsothe[l] Amasa was bispreynt with blood, and lay in the myddil of the weie. Sum[m] man siȝ this, that al the puple abood to se Amasa, and he remouyde

† *men of Joab ȝeden, etc.*; that is, that weren wont to go out with Joab, and obeye to him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *myȝte go out*; in Ebreu it is, and it ȝede out, and felde doun; Raby Salomon seith, that Joab disposide so of purpos, that it felde doun to the erthe fro the schethe, that Amasa schulde bileue so, that Joab reisede the swerd fro erthe to putte aȝen in the schethe, and not to smyte him; therfor it sueth, forsothe Amasa kepte not the swerd, that is, kepte not him silf, for smyting of the swerd. *Lire here.* c.

[f] plesid E *pr. m.* couenauntid CE *sec. m.* [ff] Om. E *pr. m.* [g] sprengd CE.

[b] And 1. [c] ȝede forth 1. [d] couenaunt tyme 1. [e] that 1. [f] And 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] take thou 1. [i] of *Joab* 1. [k] wenten 1. [l] *arblasters and archers* 1 *marg.* [m] the stronge c. [n] that 1. [o] and 1. [p] schap 1. [q] he was 1. [r] Om. IKX. [s] vnto 1. [t] his 1. [u] and it was 1. which swerd *ether dagger* K. [v] to drawe out 1. [w] to smyte 1. [x] And so 1. [y] Joab 1. [z] his 1. [a] And 1. [b] no 1. [c] to 1. [d] knyif 1. [e] that 1. [f] to an other 1. [g] And 1. [h] summe L. [i] hadde [k] wolde haue 1. [l] And 1. [m] A 1.

13 abide stille for hym. Thanne hym meued fro the weie, eche man folowynge Joab wente to pursue Siba, the sone of Botri.
14 But he passide thur3 out alle the lynagis of Yrael vnto Hebelam, and into Bethmacha; and alle the chosen men weren
15 gedrid to hym. And so thei camen, and setten a3ens hym in Habela, and in Bethmacha, and enuyrounden the citee with strengthis; and the citee is bisegid. Forsothe al the puple, that was with Joab,
16 enforside to destrie the wallis. And a wyse womman criede out fro the citee, Herith! herith! seith[h] to Joab, Nei3
17 hidir, and I shal speke with thee. The whych whanne he hadde nei3id to hire, she seide to hym, Thou ert Joab? And he answerde, I. To whom thus she spake, Here the wordis of thin hoond womman. The which answerde, I here.
18 And eft she, A word, she seith, was seide in olde prouerbe, Who[i] aske, asken thei
19 in Habela; and so thei profiteden[k]. Whether I am not, the which answere the trewthe of Yrael? and thou sechist to turne vpsedoun the citee, and to doon awey the moder of citees in Irael? whi berist thou doun the herytage of the
20 Lord? And Joab answerynge seith, Aweie be, aweie be this fro me; I bere
21 not doun, ne destrie. Not so the thing hath hym; but a man of the hil of Effraym, bi name Siba, the sone of Botri, reride his hoond a3ens kyng Dauid; takith hym alone, and we shulen goo awey fro the citee. And the womman seith to Joab, Loo! his heed shal be sente
22 to thee bi the walle. Thanne she wente into al the puple, and spak to hem wiseli; the which the gird of heed of Siba, the sone of Botri, casten forth to Joab. And he songe with the trompe, and thei wenten awey fro the citee, echon into her tabernaclis; forsothe Joab turnyde a3en Amasa fro the weie in to the feeld, and he hilide Amasa with a cloth, lest men passynge schulden abide for hym. Therfor 13
whanne he was remouyd fro[n] the weie, ech man passide[o] suynge Joab to pursue Siba, the sone of Bochri. Forsothe[p] Siba 14
hadde passide bi alle the lynagis† of Israel til in to Habela, and in to Bethmacha; and alle chosun[q] men weren gaderid to hym. Therfor thei[r] camen, and fou3ten a3ens 15
hym[s] in Habela, and in Bethmacha, and cumpassiden the citee with strengthingis; and the citee was bisegid. Sotheli[t] al the cumpany, that was with Joab, enforside to distrie the wallis. And a wijs wom- 16
man of the citee criede an[u] hi3, Here 3e! here 3e! seie 3e to Joab, Nei3e thou hidur, and Y schal speke with thee. And whanne 17
he hadde nei3ed to hir, sche seide to hym, Art thou Joab? And he answeride, Y am. To whom sche spak thus, Here thou the wordis[v] of thin handmayde. Which[w] Joab answeride, Y here. And eft sche seide, 18
A word was seid in eld prouerbe, Thei that axen, axe in Habela; and so thei profitiden. Whethir Y am† not, that answere 19
treuthe to Israel? and sekist thou to distrie a citee, and to distrie[x] a modir citee in Israel‡? whi castidist[y] thou doun the eritage of the Lord? And Joab answeride, 20
and seide, Fer be[z], fer be this fro me; Y 'caste not doun[a], nether Y distrye[b]. The 21
thing hath not so it silf; but a man of the hil of Effrayim, Siba, sone[c] of Bochri, bi surname, reiside his hond a3ens kyng Dauid; bitake 3e him aloone[d], and we schulen go awei fro the citee. And the womman seide to Joab, Lo! his heed schal be sent to thee bi the wal. Therfor[e] the 22
womman entride[f] to al the puple, and sche spak to hem wiseli; whiche[g] 'castiden forth[h] to Joab the heed of Siba, sone[i] of Bochri, gird of. And Joab sownede with a trumpe. and thei departiden fro the citee, ech man

† *bi alle the lynagis;* and he excitide hem to make him silf king. *Lire here.* c.

† *wher Y am;* the womman spekith in the persoone of the cytee, as if sche seide, This citee helde euere truthe and feith to the king; and therfor in Ebreu it is thus, Y am oon of pesible and trewe, that is, oon of the noumbre of citees pesible and trewe to the kyng. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a modir citee in Israel;* for ech citee is modir of the puple borun and nurschid there. In sum bokis it is set in, *of citees*, but it is not of the text; for nether it is in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid. *Lire here.* c.

[h] she seith *A.* [i] Whoso *E pr. m.* [k] wentyn forth *E.*

[n] for BC. [o] passide forth 1. [p] Certis 1. [q] the chosun 1. [r] *the oost of Joab* 1 *marg.* [s] Siba 1. [t] And 1. [u] on K. a EL. [v] word CE. [w] Om. 1. [x] do awey 1. [y] throwist 1. [z] be this fro me 1. [a] destrie not the citee 1. [b] waste it 1. [c] the sone 1. [d] aloone *to us* 1. [e] Thanne 1. [f] wente yn 1. [g] and thei 1. [h] threwen 1. [i] the sone 1.

23 to Jerusalem to the kyng. Thanne Joab was vpon al the oost of Irael; forsothe Bananyas, the sone of Joiade, vpon Cere-
24 theis and Pheretheis; Adhuram forsothe vpon the tributis; but Josaphat, the
25 sone of Achilud, the chaunselere; Siba forsothe a scribe; forsothe Sadoch and
26 Abiathar prestis; forsothe Hira Hiracte was the preest of Dauid.

CAP. XXI.

1 Forsothe there is doon hungre in the dais of Dauid, thre 3eer contynueli. And Dauid counseilde the heuenli answere of the Lord; and the Lord seide, For Saul, and the hows of hym, and the blood, for
2 he slew3 Gabanytes. Thanne the Gabanytis clepid, the kyng seide to hem; forsothe Gabanytis ben not of the sonys of Irael, but the relikis of Ammoreis; forsothe the sonys of Yrael hadden sworn to hem, that thei shulen not slee hem, and Saul wolde smyte hem bi enuye, as for the sonys of Irael and of Juda;
3 thanne Dauid seide to Gabanitis, What shal I doo to 3ou, and what shal be 3oure amendys, that 3e blissen to the heritage
4 of the Lord? And Gabanytis seiden to hym, There is no questioun to vs vpon gold and siluer, but a3ens Saul, and the hows of hym; and we wolen not, that there be slayn a man of Irael. To whom the kyng seith, What thanne wolen 3e,
5 that I doo to 3ow? The whiche seiden to the kyng, The man that hath defowlid vs, and oppressid wickidli, so we owen to doon awey, ne oon forsothe be laft of the lynage of hym in alle the coostis of
6 Yrael. Be there 3ouun to vs seuen men of the sonys of hem, that we crucifien hem to the Lord in Gabaa of Saul, sum-

in to hise tabernaclis; forsothe[k] Joab turnede a3en to Jerusalem to the kyng. Therfor[l] Joab was on[m] al the oost of Is- 23
rael; forsothe[n] Benanye, sone[o] of Joiada, was on[p] Cerethi[q] and Ferethi[r]; forsothe[s] 24
Adhuram was on[t] tributis[u]; forsothe[v] Josaphat, sone[w] of Achilud, was chaunceler; forsothe[x] Siba was scryueyn; forsothe[y] 25
Sadoch and Abiathar weren preestis†; forsothe[z] Hira of Hiarith was preest[a] of 26
Dauid.

† *prestis of Dauyth;* that is, a greet man among iugis and princes auentis Dauyth. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXI.

Also[b] hungur was maad *in the lond of* 1
Israel in the daies of Dauid‡, bi thre 3eer contynueli. And Dauid counselide the answere of the Lord[c]; and the Lord seide, For[d] Saul, and his[e] hows, and blood[f], for he killide men[g] of Gabaon. Therfor whanne 2
Gabaonytis[h] weren clepid, the kyng seide to hem; sotheli Gabaonytis[i] ben not of the sones of Israel, *but*[k] *thei ben* the relikys[l] of Ammorreis[m]; and the sones of Israel hadden swore to hem, `*that is*[u], *that thei schulden not* `*be slayn*[o]§, and Saul wolde smyte hem for feruent loue, as for the sones of Israel and of Juda; therfor Da- 3
uid seide to Gabaonytis[p], What schal Y do to 3ou, and what schal be 3oure amendis, that 3e blesse the eritage of the Lord? And[q] Gabaonytis seiden to hym, No ques- 4
tioun is to vs on[r] gold and siluer, but a3ens Saul, and a3ens his hows; nether[s] we wolen, that a man of Israel be slayn. To whiche[t] the kyng seide, What therfor wolen 3e, that Y do to 3ou? Whiche[u] 5
seiden to the king, We owen[v] to do awei so[w] the man, that `al to brak[x] *ethir*[y] *defoulide*[z] vs[a], and oppresside[b] wickidli, that not oon sotheli be residue[c] of his generacioun in alle the coostis of Israel. Seuene 6
men of hise sones be 3ouun to vs, that we `crucifie hem[d] to the Lord‖ in Gabaa of

‡ *in the daies of Dauyth;* for he was necligent to punysche the opyn synne of Saul, that killide Gabaonytis for couetise of her eritage, a3enus the ooth of Josue, and of the princes of Israel. *Lire here.* c.

§ *that they schulden not be slayn;* summe bokis han here, *that they schulden not punysche ether not sle hem,* but this is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid, netheles it is vndurstondun; wherfor sum man settide it first bi the maner of a glos, and aftirward it was set in the text bi the ignorauunce of writeres. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *to the Lord;* that is, to the declaring of Goddis ri3tfulnesse. *Lire here.*

k and 1. l And so 1. m upon 1. n and 1. o the sone 1. p upon 1. q scheeters 1. r up arblasters 1. s and 1. t upon 1. u the tributis 1. v and 1. w the sone 1. x and 1. y but 1. z and 1. a the preest 1. b And c. c *that is, axide counsel of the Lord in the answering place* K *marg.* d *it is* for 1. e for his 1. f for blood 1. g the men 1. h men of Gabony 1. i men of Gabony 1. k Om. 1. l leeuyngis 1. m Ammorey 1. n Om. ci. o *sle hem* 1. p the men of Gabonye 1. q Om. c. r upon 1. s and nethir K. t whom 1. u And thei 1. v owen so 1. w Om. 1. x Om. 1. y Om. ci. z Om. c. a Om. 1. b oppresside us 1. c left 1. d do hem on crosse 1.

tyme the chosen of the Lord. And the
7 kyng seith, I shal ȝeue. And the kyng
sparide to Myphibosech, the sone of
Jonathan, the sone of Saul, for the ooth
of the Lord, that was betwix Dauid and
8 Jonathan, the sone of Saul. And so the
kyng took two sonys of Respha, the
dowȝter of Ahia, whom she bare to Saul,
Armoony, and Myphibosech; and 'of
Mychol fyue sones, of the[l] douȝter of
Saul, whom she gat to Adriel, the sone
9 of Berzellay, that was of Demolati. And
he ȝaf hem into the hoondis of Gaban-
ytis, the which crucifieden hem in the
hil before the Lord; and thes seuen
slayn togidir fellen in the dais of the
fyrst rijp, begynnynge the repynge of
10 barli. Forsothe takynge Respha, the
douȝter of Ahia, spradde abrood an
heyre to hire on a stoon, fro the bigyn-
nynge of the ryp to the tyme that watir
droppide vpon hem fro heuene; and she
suffride not breddis to teren hem bi the
11 day, ne beestis[m] bi the nyȝt. And these
thingis ben toold to Dauid, the whiche
dide Respha, the douȝter of Ahia, the
12 secoundarye wijf of Saul. And Dauid
ȝede, and took the boonus of Saul, and
the boonus of Jonathan, his sone, of[n] the
men of Jabes Galaad; 'the which[o] hadden
stoln hem fro the streete of Bethsan, in
the which Philisteis hadden hongid hem,
13 whanne thei slewen Saul in Gelboe. And
bare a wey thens the boonus of Saul,
and the boonus of Jonathan, his sone;
and thei gederynge togidir the boonus of
hem that weren piȝt[p], birieden hem with
the boonus of Saul and Jonathan, his
sone, in the loond of Beniamyn, in the
side in the sepulcre of Cys, his fader.
14 And thei diden alle thingis, that the
kyng comaundide; and the Lord dide
mercy aȝen to the loond after thes

Saul, sum tyme the chosun man of the
Lord. And the kyng seide, Y schal ȝyue[e].
And the kyng sparide Myphibosech, sone[f] 7
of Jonathas, sone[f] of Saul, for the ooth of
the Lord, that was bitwixe Dauid and bi-
twixe[g] Jonathas, sone[h] of Saul. Therfor[i] 8
the kyng took twei sones of Respha, douȝ-
ter[j] of Aiira, whiche sche childide to Saul,
Armony, and Mysphibosech; and *he took*
fyue sones† of Mychol, douȝter[k] of Saul,
whiche sche gendride to Adriel, sone[l] of
Berzellai, that was of Molaty. And he[m] 9
ȝaf hem in to the hondis of Gabaonytis[n],
whiche[o] crucifieden[p] tho sones[q] in[r] the[s] hil
bifor the Lord; and these seuene felden[t]
slayn togidere in the daies of the firste
rep[n], whanne the repyng of barli bigan.
Forsothe Respha, douȝtir[v] of Ahia, took[w] 10
an heire, and 'araiede to hir silf *a place*
aboue the[x] stoon, fro the bigynnyng of
heruest til[y] watir droppide 'on hem[z] fro
heuene; and sche suffride not briddis to
tere hem bi dai, nether beestis bi nyȝt. And 11
tho thingis whiche Respha, secoundarie[a]
wijf of Saul, douȝtir[b] of Ahia, hadde do,
weren teld to Dauid. And Dauid ȝede, and 12
took the boonys of Saul, and the boonys
of Jonathas, his sone, of[c] the men of Jabes
of Galaad; that[d] hadden stole tho boonys
fro the street of Bethsan, in which street[e]
the[f] Filisteis hadden hangid hem, whanne
thei hadden slayn[g] Saul in Gelboe. And 13
Dauid bar out fro thennus the boonys of
Saul, and the boonys of Jonathas, his sone;
and thei gaderiden[h] the boonys of hem
that weren crucified, and birieden[i] tho
with the boonys of Saul and of Jonathas,
his sone, in the lond of Beniamyn, in the
side of the sepulcre of Cys, fadir[k] of Saul.
And thei diden al thingis, what euer 14
thingis[l] the kyng comaundide[m]; and the
Lord dide mercy to the lond aftir these
thingis. Forsothe batel of Filisteis[n] was 15

† *fyue sones;* these weren the kyndly sones of Merob, sister of Mychol, but Mychol nurschide hem, and purchaside in to sones afterward, for sche hadde no kyndly sones; therfor thei ben seid hir sones, and by this, sche is seid to haue gendrid to Adriel, not for sche was his wiyf, but for Merob, hir sister, was his wiyf. *Lire here.* c.

[l] the fiue sones of Michol, the E *pr. m.* [m] the beestis A. [n] fro BCEFH. [o] that C *pr. m.* [p] piȝt to E *pr. m.*

[e] ȝyue hem to ȝou 1. [f] the sone 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] the sone 1. [i] And so 1. [j] the douȝter C1. [k] the douȝter 1. [l] the sone 1. [m] Dauid 1. [n] the men of Gabonye 1. [o] and thei 1. [p] diden 1. [q] seuen sones 1. [r] upon crosse in 1. [s] an 1. [t] fellen doun 1. [u] ripp 1. [v] the douȝtir 1. [w] took to hir 1. [x] leide it vndir hir upon a 1. [y] til that 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] the secoundarie 1. [b] the douȝtir 1. [c] fro 1. [d] whiche 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] Om. E1. [g] slawe 1. [h] gaderiden to gidre 1. [i] thei birieden 1. [k] the fadir 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] comaundide *hem* 1. [n] the Philistees 1.

15 thingis. Forsothe there is doon eft bateil of the Philisteis aȝens Irael; and Dauid cam doun, and his seruauntis with hym, and thei fauȝten aȝens Phi-
16 listeis. Forsothe Dauid failynge, Jesbidenob, that was of the kynrede of Arapha, whose yren of the speere peiside thre hundrid vnncis, and he was gird with a newe swerd, 'enforside[q] to smyte
17 Dauid. And Abisay, the sone of Saruye, was to hym a[r] socour; and the Philistee smyten he slewȝ. Thanne the men sworen to Dauid, seiynge, Now thow shalt not goo out with vs in to bateil, lest thou quenche the lanterne of Yrael.
18 The secounde bateil forsothe[s] was in Gob aȝens Philisteis[t]; thanne he smoot Sobochai of Huzachizaph, of the lynage of Arapha, of the kynrede of geauntis.
19 The thridde bateil forsothe was in Gob aȝens the Philisteis; in the which Adeodatis, the sone of the wijlde wode, leyer of dyuerse colours, Bethlamyte, smoot Goliath Gethee, whos shaft of the speere
20 was as a beem of websters. The ferthe bateyl was in Geth; in the which was an heeȝ[u] man, that hadde sexe fyngris in the hoondis and feet, that is, foure and twenti;
21 and he was of the kyn of Arapha; and he blasphemyde in[v] Yrael; forsothe Jonathan, the sone of Samaa, the brother of
22 Dauid, smoot hym. These foure ben born of Arapha in Jeth, and thei fellen in the hoond of Dauid, and of his seruauntis.

maad eft aȝens Israel; and Dauid ȝede doun, and hise seruauntis with hym, and fouȝten aȝen Filisteis[n]. Sotheli[o] whanne 16
Dauid failide, Jesbydenob†, that was of the kyn of Arapha, *that is, of*[p] *giauntis*[q], and the yrun of his[r] spere peiside thre hundrid ouncis, and he was gird with a newe swerd‡, enforside[s] to smyte Dauid[t]. And Abisai, sone[u] of Saruye, was in help 17
to Dauid; and he smoot and killide the Filistei. Than the men of Dauid sworen, and seiden, Now[v] thou schalt not go out with vs in to batel, lest thou quenche the lanterne of Israel. Also the secounde batel 18
was in Gob aȝens Filisteis; thanne Sobothai of Osothai smoot Zephi, of the generacioun of Arapha, of the kyn of giauntis. Also the thridde batel was in Gob aȝens 19
Filisteis; in which batel a man ȝouun of God‖, the sone of forest[w], a[x] broiderer, a man of Bethleem, smoot Golyath of Geth, whos 'schaft of spere[y] was as a[z] beem of webbis. The fourthe batel was in Geth; 20
where ynne was an hiȝ man, that hadde sixe fyngris in the[a] hondis and feet[b], that is, foure and twenti; and he was of the kyn of Arapha; and he blasfemyde Is- 21
rael; sotheli[c] Jonathan, sone[d] of Samaa, brother[e] of Dauid, killide hym. These 22
foure[f] weren borun of Arapha in Geth, and thei felden doun in the hond of Dauid, and of hise seruauntis.

† *Jesbedenov*; this is al o word bi the Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a newe swerd*; this word *swerd*, is not in Ebreu, but thus it is in Ebreu; and he was gird of the newe, that is, as Ebreis seyen, in that day he was knyȝt of the newe. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *a man ȝouun of God*; that is, Danyth, that was chosun of God, and ȝouun to the gouernail of the puple, as in 1. book xvi. c°. *the sone of forest*; for he dwellide longe in wodis flynge fro the face of Saul. *a broidrerer*; for he cam of the kyn of Beseleel, that was principal in the werk of broiderie of the tabernacle. The firste batel here teld, was the laste, and the iii. batel was the firste. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXII.

1 Forsothe Dauid spak to the Lord the wordis of this ditee, in the day in the which the Lord delyuerde him fro the hoond of alle his enemyes, and fro the
2 hoond of Saul. And seith, The Lord my stoon, and my strength, and my
3 saueour; my God, my strong, and[w] I

CAP. XXII.

Forsothe[g] Dauid spak to the Lord the 1
wordis of this song, in the dai in which the Lord delyuerede hym fro the[h] hond of alle hise enemyes, and fro the hond of Saul. And Dauid seide, The Lord 2
is my stoon, and my strengthe, and my sauyour; my God, my stronge[i], I schal 3

[q] he is seen E *pr. m.* [r] to BCEFH. [s] Om. A. [t] the Philisteis BCEFH. [u] heis A. [v] to CE. [w] Om. E *pr. m.*

[n] the Philistees 1. [o] Forsothe c. [p] Om. c. [q] *the giauntis* EL. [r] whos 1. [s] enforside *him* 1. [t] Dauid, whanne he feilide 1. [u] the sone 1. [v] Now, *Dauid* 1. [w] a forest 1. [x] and a K. [y] spere schaft 1. [z] the c. [a] his 1. [b] in his feet 1. [c] and 1. [d] the sone 1. [e] the brother 1. [f] foure geauntis 1. [g] Sothely 1. [h] Om. c. [i] stronge *helper* 1. strengthe ELb.

shal hoop in hym; my sheeld, and the horn of myn heelth, my rerer, and my refute; my saueour, fro wickidnes thou
4 shalt delyuer me. I shal inwardli clepe the preysable Lord; and fro myn ene-
5 myes I shal be saaf. For there han enuyround me the defoulyngis of deeth;
6 the stremys of Belial fereden me. The coordis of helle enuyrounden me; there wenten before me the gnaris[ww] of deeth.
7 In tribulacioun I shal inwardli clepe the Lord, and to my God I shal crye; and he herde fro his hooli temple my vois, and
8 my crye shal come to his eeris. The erthe is togidir meued, and tremblide; the foundementis of hillis ben togidir smyten and squat, for he wraththide to
9 hem. Smook stiede vp fro the neesthrillis of hym, and fier fro his mouth shal deuowre; the colis ben brent vp of it.
10 And he bowide heuenes, and cam doun;
11 and mystynes[x] vndur his feet. And he stiede[y] vpon cherubyn, and flow3; and slood[z] vpon the pennys of 'the wynd[a].
12 He putte derknessis an hidlis in 'his enuyroun[b], wynnowynge watris of the
13 cloudis of heuenes; for the li3tynge in the si3t of hym ben brent vp the coolis
14 of fier. The Lord shal thundre fro heuene; and the Hei3 shal 3eue his voys.
15 He sente his arowis, and scatrede hem;
16 leytis, and waastid hem. And there apperide the out heeldyngis of the see, and ben opened the foundementis of the world; fro the blamynge of the Lord, fro the inbrethinge of the spiryt of his
17 woodnes. He sente fro an hei3, and took me; and drou3 out me fro manye watris.
18 He delyuerde me fro myn enemye moost my3ti, and fro hem that hatiden me;
19 for thei weren stronger than I. Thei camen before me in the day of my tourmentynge; and the Lord is maad my
20 fastnynge. And he ladde me out into

hope in to hym; my scheeld, and the horn of myn helthe, 'my reisere[k], and my refuyt; my sauyour, thou schalt delyuere me fro wickidnesse†. Y schal inwardly 4
clepe the Lord worthi to be preisid; and Y schal be saaf fro myn enemyes. For 5
the sorewis of deeth cumpassidel me; the strondis of Belial‡ maden[m] me aferd. The 6
coordis of helle§ cumpassiden[n] me; the snaris of deeth camen[o] bifor me. In 7
tribulacioun Y schal clepe[p], *'that is, Y clepide*[q] thee[r], Lord, and Y schal crie to my God; and he herd[s] fro his holi temple my vois, and my crye schal come to hise eeris. The erthe was mouyd, and trem- 8
blide; the foundementis of hillis weren smytun and schakun togidere, for the Lord was wrooth to hem. Smoke stiede[t] 9
fro hise nosethirlis[u], and fier of his mouth‖ schal deuoure; colis weren kyndlid of it. And he bowide heuenes, and cam doun; 10
and myist vndur hise feet. And he stiede 11
on[v] cherubyn, and fli3; and he slood on the[w] pennys[x] of wynd[y]. He puttide[z] 12
derknessis[a] hidyng[b] place in his cumpas, and riddlide[c] watris fro the cloudis of heuenes; for bri3tnesse in his si3t colis of 13
fier weren kyndelid. The Lord schal 14
thundur fro heuene; and hi3 *God* schal 3yue his vois. He sente hise arowis, and 15
scateride hem; *he*[d] *sente* leitis, and wastide hem. And the schedyngis out of the 16
see apperiden, and the foundementis of the world weren schewid; fro[e] the blamyng of the Lord, fro the brething of the spirit of his strong veniaunce. He sente fro 17
heuene, and took me; and drow me out of manye watris. He delyuerede me fro my 18
my3tiest[f] enemy, and fro hem that hatiden me; for thei weren strongere than Y. Thei camen bifore me in the dai of my 19
turmentyng; and the Lord was maad my stidfastnesse. And he ledde me out in to 20
largenesse, and he delyuerede me; for Y

† *thou schalt delyuere me fro wickidnesse*; that is, hast delyuerid. Wickidnesse of Dauyth is clepid here, in the doynge of Bersabee, fro whiche wickidnesse he was delyuerid, as to gilt, bi veri contricioun and knowleching, and as to peyne, bi Goddis veniaunce. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the strondis of Belial*; that is, the fersnessis of persecucioun of Saul, that was with out 3ok of chastising, and of Goddis lawe. *Lire here.* c.

§ *the cordis of helle*; in Ebreu it is, the felouschipis of helle, that is, fendis excitinge Saul to pursue me. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *fyer of his mouth*; that is, siche punyschinge was maad of his wille and comaundement. *Lire here.* c.

[ww] grynnys H *sec. m.* [x] derknesse E *pr. m.* [y] sty3id vp F. [z] flow3 A. [a] wyndis A. wynde H. [b] enuyroun of hym C.

[k] myn upreiser I. [l] han cumpassed I. [m] han maad I. [n] han enuyround I. [o] han go I. [p] ynwardly clepe I. [q] *that is, I haue clepid* B *marg.* Om. I. [r] the IK *sec. m.* b. [s] hath herd I. [t] stiede up I. [u] nesethirles C. [v] upon I. [w] Om. L *sec. m.* [x] federys EL. [y] the wynd I. [z] hath put I. putte DE. [a] derknesse E. [b] an hidyng I. [c] he hath wynewid I. [d] *and* I. [e] for C. [f] ful my3ti I.

widnes, and delyuerde me; for I pleside
21 to hym. The Lord shal ȝeelde to me
after my riȝtwisnes; and after the
clennesse of myn hoondis he shal quyit
22 to me. For I haue kept the weyes of
the Lord; and I dide not vnpiteuousli fro
23 my God. Forsothe alle the domys of
hym in my siȝt; and his heestis I mouede
24 not awey fro me. And I shal be parfijt
with hym; and I shal kepe me fro my
25 wickidnes. And the Lord shal restore
to me after my riȝtwisnes; and after the
clennesse of myn hoondis[c] in the siȝt of
26 his eyen. With the hooli hooli thou
shalt be, and with the stronge parfite;
27 and with the chosun chosun thou shalt
be, and with the peruertid thou shalt be
28 peruertid. And the pore puple thou
shalt make saaf; and to thin eyen heiȝ
29 thou shalt make meke. For thou, Lord,
my lantern, and thou, Lord, shalt liȝtne
30 my derkenessis. Into thee forsothe I
shall renne, gird vp; and in my God I
31 shal ouerleep the wal. God, the weye
of hym vndefoulid; the speche of the
Lord examynyd bi fier, a shelde is of alle
32 the hopers in hym. For who is a God,
saaf the Lord; and who strong saaf
33 oure Lord? God, that girdide me with
strength, and planede perfyte[d] my wey;
34 euenynge my feet to hertis, and vpon my
35 heiȝ thingis settynge me; techynge myn
hoondis to bateil, and settynge togider as
36 a brasen boow myn armys. Thou ȝaf
to me a target of thin helth; and myn
37 hoomlynes multipliede me. Thou shalt
enlaarge[e] my goyngis vndur me; and
38 myn heelis[f] shulen not fayle. I shal
pursue myn enemyes, and treden; and I
shal not[g] turne aȝen, to the tyme that I
39 waast hem. I shal waast hem, and
breek togidir, that thei togidre risen not;
40 thei shulen falle vndur my feet. Thou
girdist me with strengthe to batail; thow
pleside hym. The Lord schal ȝelde to me 21
vp[g] my riȝtfulnesse[h]; and he schal ȝelde
to me vp[i], *`ethir aftir*[k], the clennesse of
myn hondis. For Y kepte the weies of 22
the Lord; and Y dide not wickidli fro my
God. For alle hise domes *weren* in my 23
siȝt; and Y dide not awei fro me hise
heestis. And Y schal be perfit with hym; 24
and Y schal kepe me fro my wickidnesse.
And the Lord schal restore to me vpe[l] 25
my riȝtfulnesse[m]; and vp[n] the clennesse of
myn hondis in the siȝt of hise iȝen. With 26
the hooli thou schal be hooli, and with
the stronge, *`that is, to suffre aduersitees
pacientli*[o], thou schal be perfit†; and 27
with a chosun man *`to blis*[p] thou schal be
chosun, and with a weiward man thou
schal be maad weiward, *`that is, in ȝeld-
ynge iustli peyne to hym vpe*[q] *his wei-
wardnesse*[r]‡. And thou schal make saaf 28
a pore puple; and with thin iȝen thou
schal make lowe hem that ben hiȝe.
For thou, Lord, art my lanterne, and 29
thou, Lord[s], schal liȝtne my derknessis[ss] §.
For Y gird, *`that is, maad redi to batel*[t], 30
schal renne in[u] thee, *`that is, in thi vertu*[v];
and in my God Y schal `scippe ouer[w] the
wal. `God his weie[x] is `with out wem[y]; 31
the speche of the Lord is examynyd bi[z]
fier, *`that is, is*[a] *pure and clene as metal
preuyd*[b] *in the furneys*[c]; he is a scheeld
of alle men hopynge in hym. For who 32
is God, outakun the Lord; and who is
strong, outakun oure God? God, that 33
hath gird me with strengthe, and hath
maad pleyn my perfit weie; and he made[d] 34
euene my feet with hertis, and settide[e] me
on[f] myn hiȝe thingis; and he tauȝte[ff] myn 35
hondis to batel, and made[g] myn armes‖ as
a brasun bouwe. Thou hast ȝoue to me 36
the sheeld of thin heelthe; and my mylde-
nesse¶ multipliede[h] me. Thou schalt alarge 37
my steppis vndur me; and myn heelis
schulen not faile. Y schal pursue myn 38

† *perfit*; in ȝyuynge to him grace to suffre aduersites, bothe paciently and ioyfuly, as martris ioyeden in passiouns. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *weiwardnesse*; ether thus, *with a weiward man thou schal be maad weiward*, bi his errour; for whanne weyward men ben iustly punyschid of God, they seyen that God doith weiwardly with hem. c.

§ *lyȝtne my derknesses*; that is, meedeful werkis quenchid bi dedly synne comynge aboue, that ben quykenyd and liȝtnyd bi grace rekyuerid. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *and made myn armes, etc.*; in Ebreu it is, and a brasun bowe was gr[a]untid to myn arm; for as Raby Salomon seith, he bente liȝtly a brasun bowe. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *and my myldenesse*; in Ebreu it is, thi myldenesse multipliede me, that is, of Goddis good wille, and not of my merit, multipliyng in children, in temporal goodis and goostly, cam to me. *Lire here.* c.

[c] hoond *A*. [d] perfijtli *A*. [e] laargen BCEFH. [f] heelthis *A*. [g] no E.

[g] vp *ether aftir* D. aftir EIL. [h] riȝtwisnesse E. [i] aftir IKN. [k] *or vp* K. *ether vpe* N. Om. IRW. [l] aftir I. [m] riȝtwisnesse EL. [n] aftir I. [o] Om. I. [p] Om. I. [q] *in* G. [r] *wickednesse* E. The whole gloss omitted in I. [s] Om. C. [ss] derknesse E. [t] Om. I. [u] to I. [v] Om. I. [w] ouerpasse I. [x] The weie of God I. [y] vndefoulid I. [z] with I. [a] Om. FG. [b] *purid* EGb. `[c] Gloss omitted in CI. [d] hath maad I. [e] hath sett I. [f] upon I. [ff] hath tauȝt I. [g] he hath maad I. [h] hath multiplied I.

fulli bowedist the aȝenstondynge to me
41 vndur me. Myn enemyes thou ȝaf to
me the bak, hatynge me; and I shal
42 scatere hem. Thei shulen crye, and there
shal not be that saue; to the Lord, and
43 he shal not here hem. I shal do hem
awey as powdre of the erthe; and as
cleye of streetis I shal breek hem, and
44 to-flappe. Thou shalt saue me fro the
aȝenseiyngis of my puple; thou shalt
kepe me into the heed of folkis[i] of
kynde; the puple, whom I knowe[k] not,
45 shal serue to me. Alyen sones shulen
with stoonde to me; in herynge of the
46 eer thei shulen obeishe to me. Alien
sones floweden doun; and thei shulen be
47 drawen togidre in her angwishe. The
Lord lyueth, and blesside my God; and
the strong God of myn heelth shal be
48 enhaunsid. God, that ȝeuest veniaunces
to me; and threwe doun puplis vndur
49 me. The which ledist out me fro myn
enemyes, and fro the withstoondynge to
me arerist[l] me; fro a wickid[m] man thou
50 shalt delyuer me. Therfor I shal know-
lech to thee in folk of kynde, Lord; and
51 to thi name I shal synge. Magnifiynge
heelthis of his kyng; and doynge mercies
to his crist Dauid, and into[n] his seed
euermore[o].

CAP. XXIII.

1 Forsothe thes ben the last wordis, that
Dauid, the sone of Ysay, seide. A man
seide, to 'whom there[p] is ordeynd of the
Crist of God of Jacob, a solempne salm
2 maker of Yrael; The spirite of the Lord
is spokyn bi me, and his word bi my
3 tonge. He seyde, God of Yrael to me

enemyes, and Y schal al to-breke *hem;* and
Y schal not turne aȝen, til Y waste hem.
Y schal waste hem, and Y schal breke[i], 39
that thei rise not; thei schulen falle
vndur my feet. Thou hast gird me with 40
strengthe to batel; thou hast bowid vnder
me hem that aȝenstoden[k] me. Thou hast 41
ȝoue myn enemyes abac to me, men hat-
ynge me; and Y schal distrie hem. Thei 42
schulen crye, '*that is, to ydols ether to*
mennus help[l], and noon schal be that
schal saue[m]; '*thei schulen*[n] crie to the
Lord, and he schal not here hem. Y schal 43
do awei hem as the dust of erthe; Y schal
'powne hem[nn], and Y schal do[o] awei as the
clei[p] of stretis. Thou schalt saue me fro 44
aȝenseiyngis of my puple; thou schalt kepe
me in to the heed of folkis; the puple,
whom Y knowe not, schal serue me. Alien 45
sones schulen aȝenstonde me; bi heryng
of eere thei schulen obeie to me. Alien 46
sones fletiden awei; and thei schulen be
drawun togidere in her angwischis†.
The Lord lyueth, and my God is blessid; 47
and the stronge God of myn helthe schal
be enhaunsid. God, that ȝyuest veniauncis 48
to me; and hast cast doun puplis vndur
me. Which ledist me out fro myn ene- 49
myes, and reisist me fro men aȝenstond-
inge me; thou schalt deliuere me fro the
wickid man. Therfor, Lord, Y schal know- 50
leche to thee in hethene men; and Y schal
synge to thi name. And[q] he magnyfieth[r] 51
the helthis of his kyng; and doith mercyes[s]
to his crist Dauid, and to his seed til in to
withouten ende‡.

† *in her angwischis;* in Ebreu it is, in her closingis. c.

‡ *til in to with outen ende;* for the sones of Dauyth regneden til to the caitifte of Babyloyne; and aftir the turning aȝen fro Babiloyne, Zorobabel, that cam doun of Dauyth, hadde the duchee, ether leding, on the puple, and othere men suyngly of the lynage of Dauyth, til to Eroude, an alien, vndur whom Crist was borun of the seed of Dauyth, bi fleisch, of which Crist the rewme dwellith, in to worldis of worldis. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXIII.

Forsothe these ben the laste wordis, 1
whiche Dauid, the sone of Ysai, seide. The
man seide, to whom it is ordeyned of
Crist, of the[t] God of Jacob, the noble salm
makere of Israel; The spiryt of the Lord 2
spak bi me, and his word bi my tunge.
Dauid[u] seide, God of Israel spak to me, 3

[i] folk BCEFH. [k] knewe A. [l] rerist C. [m] wyke BCEFH. [n] vnto BFH. to CE. [o] vnto euermore C. [p] thee E *pr. m.*

[i] breke *hem* I. [k] stoden aȝens K. [l] Om. I. [m] saue *hem* I. [n] Om. IL. [nn] do hem to gidre I. [o] do hem I. [p] fenne I. [q] That I. [r] maketh greet I. [s] mercy E1. [t] Om. I. [u] Om. I.

hath spokyn, the strong of Yrael, the lordshipper of men, the ri3twise lord-
4 shipper in the dreed of God. As li3t of morwtide, springinge the sunne eerli with out clowdis, gliterith; and as bi reynes buriouneth the eerbe of the erthe.
5 And not so mych is myn hows anentis God, that euerlastynge couenaunt he shulde goo yn with me, stable in alle thingis and warnysshit; forsothe al myn heelth and al wil, ne there is eny thing
6 of it, that ne buriowneth. Brekers of the lawe forsothe[q] as thornys shulen be pullid vp alle, the whiche ben not takyn
7 with[r] hoondis. And[rr] if eny man wolde touche hem, he shal be aarmyd with yren, and speer tree; and with fier tend vp, thei shulen be brent vnto nou3t.
8 Thes the names of the stronge men of Dauid. Dauid sittynge[s] in the chayer, moost wise prynce among three; he is as a moost tendre litil werme of a tree, the which ei3t hundrid slew3 with a bure.
9 Aftir this Eliazar, the sone of his vncle[ss] Abohy; among the three stronge, that weren with Dauid, whanne thei reproueden to Philisteym, and thei ben
10 gederid thidir into bateil. And whanne the men of Yrael hadden stiede vp, he stood, and smoot the Philisteis, to the tyme that his hoond failide, and wexe heuy with the swerd. And the Lord dide greet heelth in that day; and the puple that flei3 is turned a3en to the spoilis of the sleyn men to be with-
11 drawen. After this Semma, the sone of Age, of[t] Arary. And Philisteis ben gedrid in the stacioun; forsothe there was there[u] a feelde ful of corn; and whanne the puple hadde flowen fro the face of Phi-
12 listeis, he stood in the mydil of the feeld, and rescuwid it; and he smoot the Philisteis, and the Lord made a greet heelth.
13 Also and before wenten doun the three,

the stronge[v] of Israel, the 'iust Lord[w] of men, '*is* Lord[x] in the drede of God. As 4
the li3t of the morewtid, whanne the sunne risith eerli, is bri3t with out cloudis; and as an erbe cometh forth of the erthe bi reynes. And myn hows is not so greet 5
anentis God, that he schulde make with me euerlastynge couenaunt, stidefast and maad strong in alle thingis; for al myn helthe *hangith*[y] *of*[z] *him*, and al the[a] wille '*that is, al my desir, goith in to hym*[b], and
no thing is therof, that makith not fruyt†. Forsothe alle trespassouris schulen be 6
drawun out as thornes, that ben not takun with hondis. And if ony man wole touche 7
tho, he schal be armed with irun, and with tre[c] formed in to spere[d]; and the[e] thornes schulen be kyndlid, and schulen be brent 'til to[f] nou3t. These ben the 8
names of the stronge men of Dauid. Dauid sittith in the chaier, the wiseste prince among thre; he is as a moost tendir worm of tree[g]‡, that killide ei3te hundrid with o fersnesse. Aftir hym was Eleazar, 9
the sone of his fadirs[h] brother Abohi; among thre stronge men, that weren with Dauid, whanne thei seiden schenschip to Filisteis[i], and weren gaderid thidir in to batel. And whanne the men of Israel 10
hadden stied[k], he[l] stood§, and smoot Filisties[m], til[n] his hond failide, and was starke with the swerd. And the Lord made greet helthe in that dai; and the puple that fledde turnede a3en to drawe awei the spuylis of slayn men. And aftir 11
hym[o] was Semma, the sone of Age, of Arari. And Filisteis weren gaderid in the stacioun; forsothe[p] there was a feeld ful of lente[q]; and whanne the puple[r] fledde fro the face of Filisteis, he[s] stood in the 12
myddis of the feeld, and bihelde it‖; and he smoot Filisteis[t], and the Lord made greet[u] helthe. Also and thre men 3eden 13
doun bifore, that[v] weren princes among

† *that makith not fruyt;* and this is doon, whanne al thing that cometh forth of the wille, ether of auysement, is doon yn to the glorie of God. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *he is as a moost tendir worm of tre;* for thou3 this worm in him silf is most tendir, netheles he persith the harde tre; so Dauyth most benygne and most mylde, was most strong a3enns enemyes rebellinge, ether as most tendir worm, that is, ful swete and amyable anentis hise men, and hard a3enns aduersaries. *Lire here.* c.

§ *he stood, etc.;* in batel, whanne hise felowis 3eden abak. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *and bihelde it;* for he defendide the feeld. *Lire here.* c.

[q] or E *pr. m.* [r] and with E *pr. m.* [rr] Om. E *pr. m.* [s] sitt E *pr. m.* [ss] gem E *pr. m.* [t] the sone of E *pr. m.* [u] Om. A.

[v] stronge *help* 1. [w] lordschipere 1. [x] the ri3twise lordschiper 1. [y] *is* 1. [z] *on* EKL. [a] my 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] a tre 1. [d] a spere 1. [e] tho 1. [f] vnto 1. [g] a tree 1. [h] fadir 1. [i] the Philistees 1. [k] stied up 1. [l] Eleazar 1. [m] the Philistees 1. [n] til that 1. [o] Eleazar 1. [p] and 1. [q] lentes *or fetchis* 1. [r] puple *of Israel* 1. [s] Semma 1. [t] the Philistees 1. [u] there greet 1. [v] whiche 1.

that weren princis amonge thretti, and camen in tyme of rijp to Dauid into the spelunk of Odollam. Forsothe the tentis of Philisteis weren sett in the valey of
14 geauntis. And Dauid was in the strength; forsothe the staciouⁿ of Philistees thanne
15 was in Bethlem. Dauid desiride thanne the watir of the laak, and seith, If eny man wolde ȝyue to me drynke of the watir of the systern, that is in Bethleem,
16 biside the ȝaat. Thanne breken out three stronge men the tentis of Philisteis, and drewen water of the sistern of Bethleem, that was biside the ȝaat, and brouȝten to Dauid; and he wolde not drynke, but offride it to the Lord,
17 seiynge, Merciful be to me the Lord, lest Y doo this; whether the blood of thes men, that ben goon forth, and the perile of lyues I shal drynke? Thanne he wolde not drynke. Thes thingis
18 diden the three moost stronge. Forsothe Abisay, the brother of Joab, the sone of Saruye, was prince of the three; he is that reride his spere aȝens thre hundrid, whom he slewȝ, nemned in the
19 three, and amonge the three the nobler, and he was the prince of hem; but vnto
20 the three first men he ful cam not. And Banayas, the sone of Joiade, man moost strong of greet werkes, of Capseel, he smoot the two lyouns of Moab; and he cam doun, and smoot a lioun in the
21 mydil cistern in the dais of snowȝ. Forsothe he slewȝ an Egipcian man worthi beholdynge, hauynge in the hoond a spere; and so whanne he was comyn doun to hym in a ȝerd, bi force he pullide out the spere fro the hoond of the Egipcien, and he slewȝ hym with hisʷ
22 speere. Thes thingis dide Banayas, the
23 sone of Joiade; and he namyd among the three stronge, that weren amonge threttiʷ, and camenˣ to Dauid in the tyme of reepʸ in to the denne of Odollam. Forsotheᶻ the castelsᵃ of Filisteis weren set in the valei of giauntis. And Dauid was 14 in a strong hold; sotheliᵇ the staciouⁿ of Filisteis was thanne in Bethleem. Ther- 15 forᶜ Dauid desiride water of the lake, and seide, If ony man wolde ȝyue to me drynk† of watirᵈ of the cisterne, whichᵉ is in Bethleem, bisidis the ȝate. Therfor thre 16 stronge men braken in to the castelsᶠ of Filisteis, and drowen watir of the cisterne of Bethleem, that wasᵍ bisidis the ȝate, and brouȝtenʰ to Dauid; and he noldeⁱ drinke, but offride it to the Lord, and 17 seide, The Lord be mereiful to me, that Y do not this; whether Y schal drynke the blood of these men, that ȝeden forth, and the perel of soulisᵏ? Therfor he noldeˡ drynke. Thre strongesteᵐ men diden thes thingis. Also Abisay, brotherⁿ of 18 Joab, the sone of Saruye, was prince of threᵒ; he it is that reiside his schaftᵖ aȝens thre hundrid men, whicheᵠ he killide; '*he wasʳ* nemidˢ among threᵗ, and wasᵘ the 19 noblere among threᵛ, and he was the prince of hem; but he cam not to the thre firste men. And Banaye, the sone of 20 Joiada, strongesteʷ man of grete werkis, of Capseel, he smoot twei liouns of Moab, '*that is, twei knyȝtis hardi as liounsˣ*; and he ȝede doun, and smoot a lioun in the myddil cisterne in the daies of snow. Also heʸ killide a man of Egipt, a man 21 worthi of spectacleᶻ, hauynge a spere in theᵃ hond; therforᵇ whanne he hadde come doun with a ȝerde to that man, bi miȝtᶜ he wroothᵈ out the spere fro the hond of the man of Egipt, and killide hym with his owne spere. Banaye, soneᵉ 22 of Joiada, dide these thingis; and he was 23 nemyed among thre stronge men, that weren among the thretti noblere men;

† *if ony man wolde ȝyue to me drynke, etc.*; Dauyth seide this, not for coueitise of the watir, but for he wolde asaye the hardynesse of hem; and therfor it sueth, *and he nolde drynke, but offride it to the Lord;* he schewide bi this, that he that settith forth him silf to perels aȝenus vnfeithful men, makith most acceptable sacrifice to God. *Lire here.* C.

ᵛ staciouns *A pr.m.* ʷ the B.

ʷ thretti *men* 1. ˣ thei camen 1. ʸ ripp 1. ᶻ And 1. ᵃ tentis 1. ᵇ And 1. ᶜ Thanne 1. ᵈ the watir 1. ᵉ that 1. ᶠ tentis 1. ᵍ is K. ʰ thei brouȝten it 1. ⁱ wolde not 1. ᵏ her lyues 1. ˡ wolde not 1. ᵐ ful stronge 1. ⁿ the brother 1. ᵒ the thre *men* 1. ᵖ spere 1. ᵠ the whiche 1. ʳ Om. 1. ˢ nempnyd 1. named K. nemmed L. ᵗ *tho* thre 1. ᵘ he was 1. ᵛ hem thre 1. ʷ the strongeste 1. ˣ *that is, two stronge hardi knyȝtis* 1 *marg.* ʸ Banaye 1. ᶻ biholdyng 1. ᵃ his 1. ᵇ and so 1. ᶜ strengthe KMOX. riȝt strengthis S. ryȝt strong D. niȝt ELPb. ᵈ wrong L. ᵉ the sone 1.

the thretti nobler; neuerthelater vnto the three he ful cam not. And Dauid made hym[x] to hym a secretarie of
24 pryuete. Asahel, the brother of Joab, among the thretti; Elianan, the sone of
25 his eem[y], of Bethleem; Seruma, of Arary;
26 Elka, of Arodi; Helias, of Phelu; Hyra,
27 the sone of Aches, of Thekua; Abiazer,
28 of Anathoth; Nobanay, of Vsathi; Selmon
29 Acothes[z]; Macharoy Nethophatites; Eled, the sone of Baana, and he Nethophatite; Hitai, the sone of Rabai, of Je-
30 beeth, of the sonis of Beniamyn; Banai Affrotonyte; Heddai, of the streem of
31 Gaas; Albiabon Arbachite; Asmanech, of
32 Berromy; Elyala, of Sobony; the sones of
33 Jonathan, and Jeson; Semma, of Horodi;
34 Hayam, the sone of Saray, Saratite; Elipheleth, the sone of Saasbai, the sonys of Maachati; Heliam, the sone of Achi-
35 tophel, Gilonyte; Esrai, of Carmeel; Pha-
36 rai, of Arbi; Igaal, the sone of Natha,
37 of[a] Soba; Bony, of Gaddi; Selech, of Ammony; Naamy Berothite, the squyer of
38 Joab, the sone of Saruye; Ira Yatrite;
39 Gareb, and he Yatrite; Vrie Ethee; alle, seuen and thretti.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And the woodnes of the Lord addide to be wrooth a3ens Irael, and stiride Dauid in hem, seiynge to Joab, Go, and
2 noumbre Yrael and Juda. And the kyng seide to Joab, prince[b] of his oost, Go thur3 alle the lynagis of Irael fro Dan vnto Bersabe, and noumbreth[c] the puple, that
3 I knowe the noumbre of it. And Joab seide to the kyng, The Lord thi God eeche to thi puple, as myche as it is now, and eft encrees it to the hundred so myche in the si3t of my lord the kyng; but[d] what to hym wole my lord the kyng
4 in siche a maner thing? Forsothe the word of the kyng hadde the ouer hoond a3ens the wordis of Joab, and of the netheles he cam not til[f] to the thre[g]. And Dauid made hym a counselour of priuyte[h] to hym silf. Asahel, the brother of Joab, was among thretti[i] men; Eleanan, the sone of his fadris brother, of Bethleem; Semma, of Arari; Elcha, of Arodi; Helas, of Phelti; Hira, sone[k] of Aches, of Thecua; Abiezer, of Amatoth; Mobannoy, of Cosathi; Selmon, of Achotes; Macharai, of Nethophath; Heled, the sone of Baana, and he was of Netophath; Hiray, sone[l] of Rabai, of Gebeeth, of the sones of Beniamyn; Banay, of Effrata; Hedday, of the stronde of Gaas; Abiabon, of Arbath; Asmaneth, of Berromy; Eliaba, of Sabony; sones[m] of Assen, Jonathan, and Jasan; Semma, of Herodi; Hayam, sone[l] of Sarai, of Zaroth; Eliphelech, sone[l] of Saalbai, the sone of Maachati; Heliam, sone[l] of Achitofel, of Gilo; Esrai, of Carmele; Pharai, of Arbi; Ygaal, sone[l] of Nathan, of Soba; Bonny, of Gaddi; Silech, of Ammony; Naarai, of Beroth, the squyer of Joab, the sone of Saruye; Haray, of Jethri; Gareb, and he was of Gethri; Vrye, of Ethei; alle[n] weren seuene and thretti men.

CAP. XXIV.

And the strong veniaunce of the Lord 1
addide to be wrooth a3ens Israel†, and he stiride in[o] hem Dauid, seiynge to Joab, Go thou, and noumbre thou Israel and Juda. And the kyng seide to Joab, the 2
prince of his oost, Go thou bi alle lynagis[p] of Israel fro Dan 'til to[q] Bersabee, and noumbre thou the puple, that Y wite the noumbre therof. And Joab seide to the 3
kyng, Thi Lord God encresse to this[r] puple, 'hou greet[s] it is now, and eft multiplie he[t] an hundrid fold in the si3t of my lord the kyng; but what wole my lord the[u] kyng to hym silf in sich a thing? Sotheli[v] 4
the word of the kyng ouer cam the wordis of Joab, and of the princes of the oost;

† *and the strong veniaunce of the Lord addide to be wrooth a3enus Israel;* of this that the Lord wolde punysche the puple, he suffride Dauyth to be reisid bi pride to the noumbring of the puple; wherfor the gloss of Gregre on this place seith thus, The dedis of gouernours ben disposid for the maneris of sugetis, that ofte for the yuel of the floc, the liyf 3he of a good schepparde tres-passith, for Dauyth was preisid bi God witnesse, and he was blowun with the bolnyng of sudeyn pride, and synnede in noumbringe puple, and the puple resseyuede peyne; for the hertis of gouernours ben disposid, vp the meritis of the puplis. The synne of the puple for which it was punyschid, is not expressid in the text, but in the book of Ebreu questiouns it is seid, that this was herfor, for the puple a3en stood not Dauyth as it ou3te, in the dede of Vrie, but for this dede was priuy til it was al doon; the puple my3te not withstonde Dauyth in the synne to be lettid, and aftir that this synne cam in to the knowing of the puple, the puple ou3te not to punysche it, for the peyne was determynd thanne of God, as it is opin in xii. c°. bi the

[x] Om. A. [y] gem. E. [z] of Acothes B. [a] Om. A. [b] the prince E *pr. m.* [c] nowmbre CE *pr. m.* [d] Om. B.

[f] Om. 1. [g] *firste* thre 1. [h] prince L. [i] the thretti 1. [k] the sone 1. [l] the sone 1. [m] the sones 1. [n] alle these 1. [o] a3ens 1. [p] the lynagis 1. [q] vnto 1. [r] thi 1. [s] as myche as 1. [t] 3e A. he it 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] But 1.

princis of the oost; and Joab wente out, and the princis of kny3tis, fro the face of the kyng; 'and thei noumbren[e] the puple 'of Yrael[f]. Whanne thei hadden passid ouer Jordan, thei camen into Aroer, at the ri3t half of the citee that is in the valey of Gad; and bi Jaser thei passiden into Galaad, and into the nether loond of Odsi, and camen into the wodi placis of Dan; and goynge about beside Sidon thei passiden ny3 the walles of Tyri, and al the loond of Euey, and of Chananei; and thei camen into[g] the sowth of Juda, into Bersabe. And passid al the loond, thei weren after nyne monethis and twenty dais comen into Jerusalem. Thanne Joab 3af the noumbre of the discryuynge of the puple to the kyng. And there ben founden of Yrael nyn hundrid thousandis of stronge men, 'the whiche[h] my3ten drawe out swerd; and of Juda fyue hundrid thousandis of fi3tynge men. Forsothe the herte of Dauid smoot hym, aftir that the puple is noumbred; Dauid seide to the Lord, I haue synned greetli in this deede; but I preye, Lord, that thou bere ouer the wickidnes of thi seruaunt, for foleli I haue doo to myche. And so Dauid roos eerli, and the word of the Lord is maad to Gad, the prophete and seear, seiynge, Go, and spek to Dauid, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Of three thingis to thee is 3ouun choys; chees oon, that thou wolt of thes, that I doo to thee. And whanne Gad was comen to Dauid, he toold to hym, seiynge, Outher seuen 3eer shal come to thee hungre in thi loond; or three monethis thou shalt flee thin aduersaries, and thei shulen pursue thee; or certeyn three days pestilence shal be in thi loond; now thanne delyuer, and see, what word I shal answere to hym that sente me. Forsothe Dauid seide to

and Joab 3ede out, and the princes of the[w] kny3tis, fro the face of the kyng, that thei schulden noumbre the puple of Israel. And whanne thei hadden passid Jordan, thei camen in to Aroer, to the ri3t side of the citee which[x] is in the valei of Gad; and thei passiden[y] bi Jazer in to Galaad, and in to the lowere lond of Odsi, and camen[z] in to the wodi places of Dan; and thei cumpassiden[a] bisidis Sidon, and passiden ny3 the wallis of Tire, and ny3 al the lond of Euei, and of Chananei; and thei camen to[b] the south of Juda, in Bersabee. And whanne al the lond was cumpassid, thei camen aftir nyne monethis and twenti daies in to Jerusalem. Therfor[c] Joab 3af the noumbre of discriuyng of the puple to the kyng. And of Israel weren foundun nyne hundryd thousynd† of stronge men, that drewen out swerd; and of Juda fyue hundrid thousynde of fi3teris. Forsothe[d] the herte of Dauid smoot hym, '*that is, his concience repreuyde hym*[e], aftir that the puple was noumbrid; and Dauid seide to the Lord, Y synnede[f] greetli‡ in this dede; but, Lord, Y preye that thou turne awei the wickidnesse of thi seruaunt, for Y dide[g] ful folili. Therfor Dauid roos eerli, and the word of the Lord was maad to Gad, the prophete and seere, and seide, Go thou, and speke to Dauid, The Lord seith these thingis, The chesyng[h] of thre thingis is 3ouun to thee; chese thou oon, which thou wolt of these, that Y do to thee. And whanne Gad hadde come to Dauid, he telde to Dauid[i], and seide, Ether hungur schal come to thee in thi lond seuene 3eer; ethir thre monethis thou schalt fle thin aduersaries, and thei schulen pursue thee; ether certis thre daies pestilence schal be in thi lond; now therfor delyuere thou, '*ether auyse thou*[j], and se, what word Y schal answere to hym that sente me. Forsothe[k] Dauid seide to Gad,

wordis of Nathan, therfor it is seid betere, that the synne of the puple, was the rebelte therof a3enus Dauyth in smynge Siba, sone of Bothry, that was the worste man and ful of dissencioun, and Siba aloone was punyschid for this rebelte. *Lire here.* c.

† *ix. hundrid thousynde*, in 1. book of Paralip. xxi. c°. is a thousinde thousinde, and an hundrid thousinde; here is set the lesse noumbre, and there the gretter noumbre, and of Juda is set there the lesse noumbre, and here the gretter. *Lire here.* c.

‡ Y *synnede greethy*; in pride, and in breking of Goddis heest, for in xxxi. c°. of Exody, whanne the sones of Israel weren noumbrid, eeh man schulde [offre] to the Lord half a sicle, and this was not doon here. c.

[e] and thei nowmbriden E *pr. m.* that thei noumbren CE *sec. m.* [f] Om. E *pr. m.* [g] to BCEFH. [h] that C *pr. m.*

[w] Om. *plures.* [x] that 1. [y] passiden forth 1. [z] thei camen 1. [a] 3eden aboute 1. [b] in to K. [c] And so 1. [d] And 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] haue synned 1. [g] haue do 1. [h] chois 1. [i] him 1. [j] *ether examyne thou* B *marg.* Om. 1. [k] And 1.

Gad, I am constreyned ful myche 'on alle sides[i]; but[k] beter it is that I falle into the hoondis of the Lord, forsothe manye ben the mercies of hym, than in the hoondis of men. And the Lord sente yn pestilence into Irael fro eerli vnto the set tyme; and there ben deed of the puple fro Dan vnto Bersabee seuenti thousandis of men. And whanne the aungel of the Lord hadde strauȝt out his hoond vpon Jerusalem, that he scater it, the Lord hadde rewth vpon the tourmentynge; and he seith to the aungel smytynge the puple, Yt suffisith now; withhoold thin hoond. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord was beside the corn flore of Arewna of Jebusei. And Dauid seide[l] to the Lord, whanne he hadde seen the aungel sleynge the puple, I am that haue synnede, and I wykidli dide; thes that ben sheep, what diden thei? I biseche, be thin hoond turned aȝens me, and aȝens the hows of my fader. Forsothe Gad, the prophete, cam to Dauid in that day, and seide to hym, Stye vp, and ordeyn an auter to the Lord in the corn flore of Arewna of Jebusei. And Dauid stiede vp, after the word of Gad, the which the Lord hadde comaundide to hym. And beholdynge Arewne vndurstoode the kyng and his seruauntis to comen ouer to hym; and, goon out, he honourde the kyng, bowid the cheere into the erthe; and seith, What of cause is, that my lord the kyng cometh to his seruaunt? To whom Dauid seith, That I bye of thee the corn flore, and bilde an auter to the Lord, and cees the slauȝter, that is ful plenteuous in the puple. And Arewna seith to Dauid, Tak, and offre my lord kyng, as it plesith to him; hast thou oxen into brent sacrifice, and a wayn, and ȝockis of oxen into the vse of trees? Arewna ȝaf alle thingis to the king. And Arewna seide to the

Y am constreyned on ech side greetli; but it is betere that Y falle in to the hondis of the Lord†, for his emercies ben manye, than in[i] the[k] hondis of men. And the Lord sente pestilence in to Israel fro the morewtid 'til to[l] the tyme ordeyned‡; and seuenti thousynde of men weren deed of the puple fro Dan 'til to[m] Bersabee. And whanne the aungel of the Lord hadde holde[n] forth his hond ouer Jerusalem, that he schulde distrie it, the Lord hadde mercy on the turmentyng; and seide[o] to the aungel smytynge the puple, It sufficith now; withholde thin hond. Forsothe[p] the aungel of the Lord was bisidis the corn floor of Areuna Jebusey. And Dauid seide to the Lord, whanne he hadde seyn the aungel sleynge the puple, Y am[q] *he*[r] that 'haue synned[s], and Y dide[t] wickidli; what han these do, that ben scheep? Y biseche, thin hond be turned aȝens me, and aȝens the hows of my fadir. Forsothe[v] Gad, the prophete, cam to Danid in that dai, and seide to hym, Stie thou[w], and ordeyne an auter to the Lord in the corn floor of Areuna Jebusei. And Dauid stiede, vpe[x] the word of Gad, which the Lord hadde comaundid to hym. And Areuna bihelde, and perseyuede[y], that the kyng and hise seruauntis passiden[z] to hym; and he ȝede out, and worschipide the kyng bi[a] low cheer to the erthe; and seide, What 'cause is[b], that my lord the[c] kyng cometh to his seruaunt? To whom Dauid seide, That Y bie of thee the corn floor, and bilde an auter to the Lord, and the sleynge ceesse, which[d] is cruel in the puple. And Areuna seide to Dauid, My lord the[e] kyng take, and offre, as it plesith hym[f]; thou hast oxis[g] in to brent sacrifice, and a wayn and ȝockis of oxis[h] in to vss[i] of wode. Areuna ȝaf alle thingis‖ to the king. And Areuna seide to the king, Thi Lord God reseyue thi vow. To whom the king answeride, and

† *in to the hondis of the Lord*; if Dauyth hadde chose hungur of vii. ȝeer, he and riche men wolden haue purueyed to hem silf of liyflode, and pore men schulden haue be turmentid gretly; and if he hadde chose fliȝt bifor enemyes, he and myȝty men schulden haue be defendid and pore men slayn, therfor he chees pestilence, comyn peyne to alle, for he tristide in Goddis mersi. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *to the tyme ordeyned*; that is, til to the oure of sacrifice of euentid; the ii. laste dayes of pestilence, weren seid bi manassing, and weren releessid for the penaunce of Dauyth. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Areuna ȝaf alle thingis, etc.*; that is, wolde ȝyue. *Lire here.* c.

[i] Om. *E pr. m.* [k] Om. B. [l] seith B.

[i] into IKb. [k] Om. K. [l] vnto 1. [m] vnto 1. [n] helde 1. [o] he seide 1. [p] Aud 1. [q] it am 1. [r] Om. *plures*. [s] synnede 1. [t] haue do 1. [v] Certis 1. [w] thou up 1. [x] up, aftir 1. [y] vndirstode 1. [z] passiden ouer 1. [a] with 1. [b] is the cause 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] that 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] to hym 1. [g] oxen IG. [h] oxun AMb. [i] the vss 1.

king, The Lord thi God take thi vowe.
24 To whom answeringe the king seith,
Not as thou wolt, but I shal bye bi prijs
of thee, and I shal not offre to the Lord
my God brent sacrifice freeli ȝeuen. Than
Dauid bouȝte the corn flore *for sexe hun-
drid siclis of gold*, and the oxen for fifti
25 siclis of siluer. And Dauid bilde there
an auter to the Lord, and he offride brent
sacrifices and pesible; and the Lord is
plesid aȝen to the loond, and the ve-
niaunce is forfendyd fro[m] Yrael.

*Here endith the secounde book of
Kingis, and bigynneth the thridde
book*[n].

seide, Not as thou wolt, but Y schal bie[k]
of thee for prijs, and Y schal not offre to
'my Lord[l] God brent sacrifices ȝouun freli.
Therfor Dauid bouȝte the corn floor†, and
'*he bouȝte*[m] oxis[n] for fifti siclis of siluer.
And Dauid bildide there an auter to the
Lord, and offride brent sacrifices and pe-
sible sacrifices; and the Lord dide merci
to the lond, and the veniaunce was re-
freyned fro Israel.

*Here endith the secounde book of
Kyngis, and here bigynneth the thridde*[o].

† *bouȝte the corn floor*; for vi. hundrid siclis of gold, in the firste book of Paralip. xxi. c°. *Lire here.* c.

[m] of B. [n] From E. *Here endith the secounde bok of Kyngis, and here bygynneth the thrid bok.* F. No final rubric in ABCH.

[k] bie *it* I. [l] the Lord my I. [m] Om. I. [n] the oxen I. [o] *Here endith the secounde book of Kyngis, and bigynneth a prolog on the iii. book of Kynges.* G. *Here endith the secounde book of Kyngis, and bigynneth the thridde.* IQ. *Here endith the secounde book of Kingis, se now the thridde.* K. *Here endith the secounde book of Kingis, and here bigynneth a prologe on the thridde.* M. *Here eendith the secunde book of Kyngis, and bygynneth the thridde book of Kyngis.* NRSX. *Here endith the secounde book of Kingis, and here bigynneth the thridde.* O. *Here endeth the secounde book, and bigynneth the thridde.* b. *Here endith the secunde book of Kyngis.* ç. No final rubric in ELP.

III. KINGS.

[*Prologue on the Third book of Kings*[a].]

In this thridde book of Kingis is contened the ending of Dauith, and the coronacioun of Salomon, 3it lyuynge Dauith; and how the Lord magnyfied Salomon with wisdom, and richessis, and in al prosperite, for the loue of Dauith his fadir, aboue alle kingis that weren bifor him and after, and 3af to hym pees on ech side. Also how the rewme was departid in the daies of Roboam, sone of Salomon, in to tweie kyngdoms, but the Lord reseruede the kyngdom of Juda to the generacioun of Dauith, for the merit of Dauith; and of alle kingis that weren afterward on Juda and on Israel, in to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne.

Here bigynneth the thridde book of Kyngis[a].

CAP. I.

1 And kyng Dauid hadde eeldid, and he hadde of age manye dais; and whanne he was couerd with clothis, he was not maad
2 hoot. Thanne his seruauntis seiden to hym, Seche we to oure lord[b] kyng[c] a 3ong wexen[d] mayden; and stonde she before the kyng, and fede she hym, and sleep in his bosum, and make she hoot
3 oure lord kyng[e]. Thanne thei sou3ten a fayre 3ong womman in alle the coostis of Irael; and thei founden Abisaag Sunamytem, and brou3ten hir to the
4 kyng. Forsothe she was a child womman fayr ful mych, and she slepte with the kyng, and seruede to[f] hym; forsothe
5 the kyng knewe hyre not. Forsothe Adonyas, the sone of Agith, was reryd vp, seiynge, I shal regne. And he made to hym a chaar, and horsmen, and fifti

Here beginneth the thridde book of Kyngis[b].

CAP. I.

And kyng Dauid wax[c] eld[cc], and hadde 1
ful many daies of age; and[d] whanne he was hilid with clothis, he was not maad hoot†. Therfor hise seruauntis seiden to 2
hym, Seke we to oure lord the[e] kyng a 3ong wexynge virgyn; and stonde sche bifor the kyng, and nursche sche hym, and slepe in his bosum, and make hoot[f] oure lord the[g] kyng. Therfor thei sou3ten a 3
3ong wexyng virgyn, fair in alle the coostis of Israel; and thei founden Abisag of Sunam[h], and thei brou3ten hir to the kyng. Forsothe[i] the damysel was ful 4
fair, and sche slepte with the kyng‡, and mynystride to hym; forsothe the king knew not hir fleischli[j]. Sotheli[k] Adonye, 5
sone[l] of Agith, was reisid[m], and seide, Y schal regne. And he made to hym a chare, and kny3tis[n], and fifti men, that

† *he was not made hoot*; for he was a werriour fro his 3ong age, and for he was hugely agast in the si3t of the aungel. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *sche slepte with the king*; Abisag was weddid to Dauyth. *Lire here.* c.

[a] From A. *The thridde of Kyngis* B. No initial rubric in CFH. [b] Om. H. [c] the kyng CE *pr. m.* [d] wexe H. [e] the kyng CE *pr. m.* H. [f] Om. B.

[a] This Prologue is from M. [b] From AM. *The thridde of Kynges* L. *The iii. of Kinges* P. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [c] wexide I. waxide EKLb. [cc] ful old L. [d] Om. S. [e] Om. I. [f] sche hoot I. [g] Om. I. [h] Sunamye s. [i] And I. [j] Om I. [k] And I. [l] the sone I. [m] reisid up I. [n] *ordeynede* kni3tis I.

men, that before him shulden renne.
6 And his fadir vndurnam not hym eny
tyme, seiynge, Whi thus diddist thou?
Forsothe and he was ful fayr, the se-
7 cound born after Absolon; and the word
of hym with Joab, the sone of Saruye,
and with Abiathar, preest, that helpiden
8 the parties of Adonye. Forsothe Sa-
doch, the preest, and Banayas, the sone
of Joiade, and Nathan, the prophete, and
Semei, and Cerethi, and Pherethi, and al
the strength of the oost of Dauid, was
9 not with Adonye. Thanne wethers, and
calues, and alle the fat offrid biside the
stoon of Zoelech, that was ny3 to the
welle of Rogel, Adonyas clepede alle his
britheren, the sones of the kyng, and alle
the men of Juda, seruauntis of the kyng.
10 Forsothe Nathan, the prophet, and Ba-
naye, and alle the stronge men, and Salo-
11 mon, his brother, he clepide not. And
so Nathan seide to Bersabe, the modir
of Salomon, Whether hast thou herd,
that Adonyas, the sone of Agith, 'hath
regnyd[g], and oure lord Dauid thes
12 thingis vnknowith? Now thanne come,
and tak counseil of me, and saue thi lijf,
13 and of thi sone Salomon. Go, and weend
in to kyng Dauid, and sey to him, Whe-
ther not thou, lord, my kyng, swore to
me thin hoond womman, seiynge, that
Salomon thi sone shal regne aftir me,
and he shal sitte in my see? Whi thanne
14 regneth Adonyas? And 3it there thee
spekynge with the kyng, I shal come
15 after thee, and fulfil thi wordis. And so
Bersabe is goon yn to the kyng in the
bedplace[h]; forsothe the kyng hadde eeldid
ful myche, and Abisaag Sunamyte seru-
16 ede to him. Bersabe bowid hir, and
honourede the king; to whom the king,
17 he seith, What wolt thou to thee? The
which answerynge seith, My lord kyng,
thou swore bi the Lord thi God to thin
runnen bifor hym. Nether[o] his fadir re- 6
preuyde hym ony tyme, and[p] seide, Whi
'didist thou[q] this? Forsothe[s] also he was
ful fair, the secounde child aftir Absolon;
and his word was with Joab, sone[t] of 7
Saruye, and with 'Abiathar, preest[u], that[v]
helpiden the partis of Adonye. Sotheli[w] 8
Sadoch, the preest, and Banaie, sone[x] of
Joiada, and Nathan, the prophete, and
Semey, and Cerethi, and Ferethi, and al
the strengthe of the oost of Dauid, weren
not with Adonye. Therfor whanne 9
rammes weren offrid, and caluys, and alle
fatte thingis, bisidis the stoon Zoelech†,
that was ny3 the welle of Rogel, Adonye
clepide alle hise britheren, sones[y] of the
kyng, and alle the[z] men of Juda, ser-
uauntis of the kyng. Sotheli[a] 'he clepide 10
not[b] Nathan, the profete, and Banaie, and
alle stronge men, and Salomon, his bro-
thir[c]. Therfor[d] Nathan seide to Bersa- 11
bee, modir[e] of Salomon, Whether[f] thou
herdist[ff], that Adonye, sone[g] of Agith,
regnede[h], and oure lord Dauid knoweth
not this? Now therfor come thou, take 12
thou counsel of me, and saue thi lijf, and
of Salomon thi sone. Go thou, and entre 13
to kyng Dauid, and seie thou to hym,
Whether not thou, my lord the kyng,
hast swore to me, thin handmaide, and
seidist, that Salomon thi sone schal regne
aftir me, and he schal sitte in my trone?
Whi therfor regneth Adonye? And 3it 14
while thou schalt speke there with the
kyng, Y schal come aftir thee, and 'Y
schal fille[i] thi wordis. Therfor Bersabee 15
entride to the kyng in the closet[k]; for-
sothe[l] the kyng was ful eeld, and Abisag
of Sunam 'mynystride[m] to hym. Ber- 16
sabee[n] bowide hir silf, and worschipide
the kyng; to whom the kyng seide, What
wolt thou to thee? And sche answeride, 17
and seide, My lord the[o] kyng, thou hast
swore to thin handmaide bi thi Lord

† *bisidis the stoon Zoeleth*; Ebreys seyen, the stoon drawun, for stronge men asayeden her strengthe at it; also Ebreys seyen, *bisidis the welle of a fullere. Lire here.* c.

[g] schal regnen E *pr. m.* [h] bed E *pr. m.*

[o] Nethir *Dauid* 1. [p] ne 1. [q] hast thou do 1. [s] But 1. [t] the sone 1. [u] the preest Abiathar 1. [v] whiche 1. [w] But 1. [x] the sone 1. [y] the sones 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] But 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] brothir he clepide not 1. [d] And so 1. [e] the modir 1. [f] wher *ceteri passim*. [ff] hast herd 1. [g] the sone 1. [h] hath regnyd 1. [i] fulfille 1. bed place 1. [l] and 1. [m] seruyde 1. [n] And Bersabee 1. [o] Om. 1.

hoond womman, Salomon thi sone shal regne after me, and shal sitte in my see;
18 and loo! now Adonye hath regned, thee,
19 my lord kyng, vnknowynge; he hath slayn oxen, and alle the fatte, and manye wethers; and clepide alle the sones of the kyng, and Abiathar, the preest, and Joab, the prince of the chyualrie; forsothe Salomon, thi seruaunt[h], he clepide
20 not. Neuerthelater[i], my lord kyng, in thee the eyen of al Yrael beholden, that thou deme to hem, who owith to sit in
21 thi see, my lord kyng, aftir thee; and it shal be, whanne my lord kyng shal sleep with his faders, I and my sone
22 Salomon shulen be synful. ȝit she spekynge with the kyng, Nathan, the pro-
23 phete, cam. And men toolden to the kyng, seiynge, Nathan, the prophete, is ny3. And whanne he was comen in the si3t of the kyng, and hadde honourde
24 hym redi into the erthe, Nathan seide, My lord kyng, hast thow seide, Adonye regne after me, and he sitte vpon my
25 trone? For he cam doun to day, and offride oxen, and fatte thingis, and manye wethers; and clepide alle the sonys of the kyng, and the prince of the oost, and Abiathar, the preest; and hem etynge, and drynkynge before hym, and
26 seiynge, Lyue the kyng Adonye, me, thi seruaunt, and Sadoch, the preest, and Benanye, the sone of Joiade, and Salo-
27 mon, thi sone, he clepide not. Whether of my lord the kyng wente out this word, and to me, thi seruaunt, thou shewedist not, who shulde be to sitte vpon the trone of my lord kyng after
28 hym? And kyng Dauid answerde, seiynge, Clepith to me Bersabe. The which whanne was goon in before the kyng, and hadde stoonden before hym,
29 the king swore, and seith, The Lord lyueth, that hath delyuerd my soule fro God, Salomon thy[p] sone schal regne aftir me, and he schal sitte in my trone; and 18
lo! Adonye hath regnede now, `while thou, my lord the kyng, knowist not[q]; he 19
hath slayn oxis[r], and alle fatte thingis, and ful many rammes; and he clepide[s] alle the[t] sones of the king, also `Abiathar preest[u], and Joab, the prince of chyualri[v]; but he clepide not Salomon, thi seruaunt.
Netheles, my lord the[w] kyng, the i3en of 20
al Israel biholden in to thee, that thou schewe to hem, who owith to sitte in thi trone, my lord the[x] kyng, aftir thee; and 21
it schal be, whanne my lord the[y] kyng hath slepte with hise fadris, Y and my sone Salomon schulen be synneris †. 22
`While sche spak[z] ȝit with the king, Nathan, the prophete, cam. And thei telden 23
to the kyng, and seiden, Nathan, the prophete, is present. And whanne he hadde entrid in the si3t of the kyng, and hadde worschipide hym lowli to[a] erthe[b], Nathan 24
seide, My lord the kyng, seidist thou, Adonye regne[c] aftir me, and sitte he on my trone? For he cam[d] doun to dai, and 25
offride oxis[e], and fatte thingis, and ful many wetheris; and he clepide alle the sones of the kyng, also[f] Abiathar, preest; and whanne thei eten, and drunken bifor hym, and seiden, Kyng Adonye lyue; he 26
clepide not me, thi seruaunt, and Sadoch, preest[g], and Banaie, sone[h] of Joiada, and Salomon, thi sone. Whether this word 27
3ede out fro my lord the[i] kyng, and thou schewidist not to me, thi seruaunt, who schulde sitte on[k] the trone of my lord the[l] king after hym? And kyng Dauid an- 28
sweride, and seide, Clepe 3e Bersabee to me. And whanne sche hadde entrid bifor the kyng, and hadde stonde bifor hym, the kyng swoor, and seide, The Lord 29
lyueth, that delyueryde[m] my lijf fro al angwisch; for as Y swore to thee bi the 30
Lord God of Israel, and seide, Salomon,

† Y *and my sone Salomon schulen be synneris*; that is, Adonye schal putte on vs crymes, to priue vs fro liyf. *Lire here.* CK.

[h] sone *A*. [i] Nerthelatere *c passim*.

[p] thy A *sec. m.* [q] thee my lord kyng, vnwitynge I. [r] oxen I. [s] hath clepid I. [t] Om. s. [u] the preest Abiathar I. [v] the chyualri I. [w] Om. I. [x] Om. I. [y] Om. I. [z] Bersabee spekynge I. [a] in to I. [b] the erthe EIKLP. [c] regne he I. [d] hath come I. [e] oxen I. [f] and also I. [g] the preest I. [h] the sone I. [i] Om. I. [k] upon I. in I. [l] Om. I. [m] hath delyuered I.

30 al angwish; for as I swore to thee bi the Lord God of Irael, seiynge, Salomon, thi sone, shal regne after me, and he shal sitte vpon my see after me, so I shal do
31 to day. And Bersabe, the cheere put doun into the erthe, honourde the kyng, seiynge, Lyue my lord kyng Dauid
32 with outen eende. And kyng Dauid seide, Clepith to me Sadoch, the preest, and Nathan, the prophete, and Banayam, the sone of Joiade. The whiche whanne thei weren comyn yn before
33 the kyng, the king seide to hem, Takith with 3ou the seruauntis of 3oure lord, and puttith my sone Salomon vpon my
34 mule, and ledith hym into Gion. And anoynte hym there Sadoch, the preest, and Nathan, the prophete, into kyng vpon Yrael 'and Juda[l]; and 3e shulen synge with trompe, and seye, Lyue the
35 king Salomon! And 3e shulen stye vp after hym, and come to Jerusalem; and he shal sitte vpon my see, and he shal regne for me; and to hym I shal comaunde, that he be duyk vpon Irael and
36 upon Juda. And Banayas, the sone of Joiade, answerde to the kyng, seiynge, Amen; thus speke the Lord God of my
37 lord the kyng. What maner wise the Lord was with my lord the kyng, so be he with Salomon, and hei3er make he the see of hym fro the see of my lord
38 kyng Dauid. Thanne Sadoch, the preest, wente doun, and Nathan, the prophete, and Banayas, the sone of Joyade, and Cerethi, and Pherethi; and putten Salomon vpon the mule of Dauid, the kyng,
39 and brou3ten hym into Gion. And Sadoch, the preest, took an horn of oyle fro the tabernacle, and anoyntide Salomon; and thei sungen with the trompe; and al the puple seide, Lyue the kyng Salo-
40 mon! And al the multitude steyede vp after hym, and the puple of men syngthi sone, schal regne after me, and he schal sitte on my trone for me, so Y schal do to dai. And Bersabee, with the[n] cheer cast[o] 31
doun in to erthe[p], worschipide the kyng, and seide, My lord the[q] kyng Dauid lyue with outen ende†. And kyng Dauid 32
seide, Clepe 3e Sadoch, the preest, to me, and Nathan, the prophete, and Banaie, sone[r] of Joiada. And whanne thei hadden entrid bifor the kyng, the kyng seide to 33
hem, Take with 3ou the seruauntis of 3oure lord, and putte 3e my sone Salomon on[s] my mule, and lede 3e hym in to Gyon. And Sadoch, the preest, and Nathan, the 34
profete, anoynte[t] hym in to kyng on[u] Israel and Juda; and 3e schulen synge with a clarioun[v], and 3e schulen seie, Lyue kyng Salomon! 3e schulen stie[w] aftir hym, 35
and 3e schulen come to Jerusalem; and he schal sitte on[x] my trone, and he schal regne for me; and Y schal comaunde to hym, that he be duyk on[y] Israel and on[z] Juda. And Banaie, sone[a] of Joiada, answeride 36
to the kyng, and seide, Amen, '*that is, so be it*[b], *ether*[c] *verili, ether feithfuli*[d]; so speke the Lord God of my lord the kyng. As the Lord was with my lord the[e] kyng, 37
so be he with Salomon, and make he the trone of Salomon hei3ere than the trone of my lord the[f] kyng Dauid. Ther- 38
for[g] Sadoch, the preest, 3ede doun, and Nathan, the prophete, and Banaie, sone[h] of Joiada, and Cerethi, and Ferethi; and thei puttiden Salomon on[i] the mule of Dauid, the kyng, and thei brou3ten hym in to Gion. And Sadoch, the preest, took 39
an horn of oile of the tabernacle, and anoyntide Salomon; and thei sungen with a clarioun; and al the puple seide, Lyue kyng Salomon! And al the multitude 40
stiede[k] after hym, and the puple of men syngynge with pipis, and 'of men[l] beynge glad with greet ioye, '*stiede aftir hym*[m]; and the erthe sownede of the cry of hem.

† *with outen ende*; that is, in blisful liyf, which is euerlastinge. *Lire here.* c.

[l] Om. E *pr.m.*

[n] hir 1. [o] bowid 1. [p] the erthe 1. [q] Om. C1. [r] the sone 1. [s] upon 1. [t] anoynte thei 1. [u] upon 1. [v] trumpe 1. [w] stie up 1. [x] upon 1. [y] upon 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] the sone 1. [b] *it doon* B. [c] Om. GS. [d] The gloss omitted in C1. [e] Om. 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] Thanne 1. [h] the sone 1. [i] upon 1. [k] stiede up 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] Om. 1.

ynge with trompis, and 'of gladynge with[m] greet ioye; and the erthe 'with
41 ynne[n] sownede of the crye of hem. Forsothe Adonyas herde, and alle that weren beden 'to mete[o] of hym; and now the feest was eendid. But and Joab, the voys herd of the trompe, seith, What to hym wole the crye of the citee makynge
42 noys? 3it hym spekynge, Jonathan, the sone of Abiathar, the preest, cam; to whom seide Adonyas, Go yn, for a strong man thou ert, and good thingis
43 tellynge. And Jonathan answerde to Adonye, Nay; forsothe the lord oure kyng Dauid hath ordeyned Salomon
44 kyng; and sente with hym Sadoch, the preest, and Nathan, the prophete, and Banayam, the sone of Joyade, and Cerethi, and Pherethi; and putten hym vpon
45 the mule of the kyng. And Sadoch, the preest, and Nathan, the prophet, anoyntiden hym kyng in Gion; and gladynge thei stieden thens, and the cite with ynne sownede; this is the voys that 3e
46 herden. But and Salomon sitte vpon
47 the see of the rewme; and the seruauntis of the kyng goon yn, blessiden to oure lord kyng Dauid, seiynge, God more large the name of Salomon vpon thi name, and magnifie the trone of hym vpon thi trone. And kyng Dauid
48 honourde[p] in his bed; and ferthermore thes thingis spak[q], Blessid the[r] Lord God of Yrael, that 3af to day a sitter in my
49 see, seynge myn eyen. Thanne thei ben agaist, and alle risen, that weren bodyn 'to meete[s] of Adonye, and echon 3eede
50 into his weie. Forsothe Adonyas, dredynge Salomon, roos, and 3eed into the tabernacle of the Lord, and heelde the
51 horn of the auter. And thei toolden to Salomon seyynge, Loo! Adonyas dredynge kyng Salomon, holdith[t] the horn of the Forsothe[n] Adonye herde, and alle that 41
weren clepid of hym to feeste[o]; and thanne the feeste was endid. But also Joab seide, whanne the vois of trumpe[p] was herd, What wole it[q] to it silf the cry of the citee[qq] makynge noise? 3it the[r] 42
while he spak, Jonathan, sone[s] of Abiathar, the preest, cam; to whom Adonye seide, Entre thou, for thou art a strong man, and tellynge goode thingis. And 43
Jonathan[t] answeride to Adonye, Nay; for oure lord the[u] kyng Dauid hath ordeyned Salomon kyng; and Dauid sente[v] 44
with Salomon Sadoch, the preest, and Nathan, the prophete, and Banaie, sone[w] of Joiada, and Cerethi, and Ferethi; and thei puttiden[x] Salomon on[y] the mule of the kyng. And Sadoch, the preest, and 45
Nathan, the prophete, anoyntiden[z] hym kyng in Gion; and thei camen doun fro thennus beynge glad, and the citee sownede; this is the vois which[a] 3e herden. But also Salomon sittith on[b] the trone of 46
rewme[c]; and the seruauntis of the kyng 47
entriden[d], and blessiden[f] oure lord the[g] kyng Dauid, and seiden, God make large the name of Salomon aboue thi name, and magnyfye[h] his trone aboue thi trone. And kyng Dauid worschipide in his bed; and 48
ferthermore he spak these thingis, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, that 3af[k] to dai a sittere in my trone, while myn i3en seen[l]. Therfor alle, that weren clepid of 49
Adonye to feeste[m], weren aferd, and risiden[n], and ech man 3ede in to his weie. Sotheli[o] Adonye dredde Salomon, and 50
roos[p], and 3ede in to the tabernacle of the Lord, and helde[q] the horn[r] of the auter. And thei telden to Salomon, and seiden, 51
Lo! Adonye dredith the kyng Salomon, and holdith[s] the horn[t] of the auter, and seith, Kyng Salomon swere to me to dai, that he schal not sle his seruaunt bi[u] swerd.

[m] verne glad and maden *B recens manus.* [n] Om. *B rec. m.* [o] Om. *E pr. m.* [p] smellede *E pr. m.* [q] spak, and the kyng seid *B rec. m.* [r] be *A.* [s] Om. *E pr. m.* [t] halt *BCEFH.*

[n] And I. [o] the feeste IKM. [p] the trumpe K. [q] Om. A *scc. m.* [qq] Om. S. [r] Om. I. [s] the sone I. [t] Jonathas I. [u] Om. I. [v] hath sent I. [w] the sone I. [x] han putt I. [y] upon I. [z] han anoyntid I. [a] that I. [b] upon I. [c] the rewme I. [d] han entrid I. [f] han blessid I. [g] Om. I. [h] make greet I. [k] hath 3oue I. [l] seynge *it* I. [m] the feeste IKLP. [n] risen E. resen up I. resen P. [o] And I. [p] roos up I. [q] he helde I. [r] horn *or corner* I. [s] he holdith I. [t] cornere I. [u] with I.

auter, seiynge, Swere to me to dai kyng Salomon, that he shal not sle his ser-
52 uaunt bi swerd. And Salomon seide, If he were a good man, there shal not falle forsothe an heere of hym in to the erthe; forsothe if yuel were foundun in hym, he
53 shal die. Thanne kyng Salomon sente, and brouȝte hym out fro the auter; and goon yn, he honourde king Salomon; and Salomon seide to hym, Go into thin hows.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe the days of Dauid neiȝiden that he shulde die; and he comaundide
2 to Salomon, his sone, seiynge, Loo! I weende into the weye of al erthe; tak
3 coumfort, and be a strong man[u]. And[v] keep wel the waardis and the heestis of the Lord thi God, that thou goo in the weyes of hym, and kepe the cerymonyes of hym, and the heestis of hym, and domys, and witnessyngis, as it is writyn in the lawe of Moyses; that thou vndurstonde al that thou dost, and whidir euer
4 thou turne thee. That the Lord conferme his wordis, 'the whiche[vv] the Lord spak of me, seiynge, If thi sonys kepen my weyes[w], and goon before me in treuth, and in al her hert, and in al her soule, there shal not be doon awey to thee a
5 man fro the kyngis seete[x] of Israel. Forsothe thou hast knowun what thingis[y] Joab, the sone of Saruye, dide to me; what he dide to the[z] two princis of the oost of Irael, to Abner, the soue of Ner, and to Amasi, the sone of Gether, whom he slewȝ, and shadde the blood of the batayl in pees; and putte the blood of the batail in his girdyl, that was about his leendis, and in his shoo, that was in his
6 feet. Thanne thou shalt do after thi wisdam, and thou shalt not brynge doun
7 the hoornes of hym pesibli to hellis. But and to the sones of Berzellay Galadite

And Salomon seide, If he is a good man†, 52 † *if he is a good man*; not sekinge aftirward ymagynacionns, to gete the rewme. *Lire here.* c.
sotheli not oon[v] heer of hym schal falle in to erthe[w]; but if yuel be foundun in hym, he schal die. Therfor kyng Salomon sente, 53
and ledde 'hym out[x] fro the auter; and he entride, and worschipide kyng Salomon; and Salomon seide to hym, Go in to thin hows.

CAP. II.

Forsothe the daies of Dauid neiȝiden, 1
that he schulde die; and he comaundide to Salomon, his sone, and seide, Lo! Y 2
entre in to the weie of al erthe[y]; be thou coumfortid, and be thou a strong man. And kepe thou the kepyngis and heestis[z] 3
of thi Lord God, that thou go in hise weies, and kepe hise cerymonyes, and hise heestis, and hise domes, and witnessyngis, as it is writun in the lawe of Moises; that thou vndurstonde alle thingis whiche thou doist, and whidur euer thou schalt turne thee. That the Lord conferme hise 4
wordis, whiche the Lord spak of me, and seide, If thi sones kepen my weies, and goen bifor me in treuthe, in al her herte, and in al her soule, a man schal not be takun awei of thee fro the trone of Israel. Also thou knowist what thingis Joab, 5
the sone of Saruye, dide[a] to me‡; what thingis he dide to twey princis of the oost of Israel, to Abner, sone[b] of Ner, and to Amasa, sone[b] of Jether, whiche he killide, and schedde the blood of batel§ in pees; and puttide[c] the blood of batel in his girdil, that was aboute hise leendis, and in[d] his scho[e], that was in hise feet. Therfor thou schalt do by thi wisdom, 6
and thou schalt not lede forth his hoornesse pesibli to hellis‖. But also thou 7
schalt ȝelde grace to the sones of Bersellai of Galaad, and thei schulen be eetynge

‡ *dide to me*; Rabi Salomon seith, that Joab schewide to othere men the priuy lettris of Dauyth to sle Vrie. *Lire here.* c.
§ *the blood of batel*; that is, he schedde out in the tyme of pees mannus blood, that owith not to be sched out no but in batel. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *to hellis*; Ebreys seyen, to a dich, ether sepulcre, for Dauyth purposide not, that Joab schulde go doun to the helle of dampned men; therfor that was o cause whi Dauyth wolde, that he were punyschid here, lest he were punyschid in helle, as Rabi Salomon seith; as it was seid of Achar in vii. c°. of Josue. *Lire here.* c.

[u] Om. F. [v] Om. ABH. [vv] that C *pr. m.* [w] hestes E *pr. m.* [x] citee A. [y] thing A. [z] Om. A.

[v] an 1. [w] the erthe 1. [x] out Adonye 1. [y] erthe, *that is, to deth* 1. [z] the heestis 1. [a] hath do 1. [b] the sone 1. [c] he hath putt 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] schoyng 1.

thou shalt ȝeelde grace, and thei shulen be etynge in thi bord; forsothe thei camen aȝen to me, whanne I fleiȝ fro the
8 face of Absolon, thi brother. And thou hast anentis thee Semei, the sone of Gera, the sone of Gemyny, of Bahurym, that curside to me bi the werst cursynge, whanne I wente to the defensable placys; but for he cam doun to me into aȝen comynge, whanne I shulde passe Jordan, and I swore to hym bi the Lord, seiynge,
9 I shal not sle thee bi swerd, thou wole not suffre hym to be harmles; forsothe a wise man thou art, and thou shalt knowe what thou shalt doo to hym, and thou shalt lede doun his hoor heeris with
10 blood to helle. Forsothe Dauyd slepte with his faders, and is biried in the citee
11 of Dauid. Forsothe the days, in the whiche Dauid regnede vpon Yrael, ben fourti ȝeer; in Ebron he regnede seuen ȝeer, and in Jerusalem three and thretti.
12 Salomon forsothe sat vpon the troone of Dauid, his fader, and the rewme of hym
13 is fastned ful mych. And Adonyas, the sone of Agith, ȝeede into Bersabe, the moder of Salomon; the which seide to hym, Whether pesible thin yncomynge?
14 The which answerde, Pesible. And he addide, A word to me is to thee. To
15 whom she seith, Spek. And he, Thou, he seith, knewe[a] for the rewme was with me, and al Irael purposide to make me into a kyng to hym; but the rewme is translatid, and is maad of my brother; of the Lord forsothe it is ordeynd to
16 hym. Now thanne oon askyng Y preye of thee; ne confounde thou my face. The
17 which seide to hym, Spek. And he seith, Y preye that thou seye to Salomon the kyng; forsothe ne to thee he may eny thing denye; that he ȝyue to me Abi-
18 saag Sunamyte wijf. And Bersabe seith, Wel, Y shal speke for thee to the kyng. in thi boord; for thei metten me, whanne Y fledde fro the face of Absolon, thi brother. Also thou hast anentis thee Semey, 8
sone[f] of Gera, sone[f] of Gemyny, of Bahurym, which[g] Semei curside me bi the worste cursyng, whanne Y ȝede to 'the castels[h]; but for[i] he cam doun to me in to metyng[k], whanne Y passide Jordan, and Y swoor to him bi the Lord, and seide, Y schal not slee thee bi[l] swerd, nyle thou 9
suffre hym to be vnpunyschid; forsothe thou art a wise man, and thou schalt wite what thou schalt do to hym, and thou schalt lede forth hise hoor heeris with blood to hellis. Sotheli[m] Dauid slepte 10
with hise fadris, and was biriede in the citee of Dauid. Forsothe[n] the daies, in 11
whiche Dauid regnede on[o] Israel, ben fourti ȝeer; in Ebron he regned seuene ȝeer, in[p] Jerusalem[q] thre and thretti ȝeer. Forsothe Salomon sat on[qq] the trone of 12
Dauid, his fadir, and his rewme was maad stidfast greetli. And Adonye, sone[r] of 13
Agith, entride to Bersabee, modir[s] of Salomon; and sche seide to hym, Whether thin entryng is pesible? And he answeride, It is pesible. And he addide[t], A word 14
of me is to thee. 'To whom[u] sche seide, Speke thou. And he seide, Thou knowist 15
that[v] the rewme was myn, and al Israel purposide to make me in to king to hem; but the rewme is translatid, and is maad my brotheris; for[w] of the Lord it is ordeyned to hym. Now therfor Y preye of 16
the oon axyng; schende[x] thou not my face. And sche seide to hym, Speke thou. And he seide, Y preie, that thou seie to 17
Salomon the king; for he may not denye ony thing to thee; that he ȝyue to[y] me Abisag of Sunam wijf[z]. And Bersabee 18
seide, Wel, Y schal speke for thee to the kyng. Therfor Bersabee cam to kyng[a] 19
Salomon, to speke to hym for Adonye; and the kyng roos aȝens the comyng of

[a] knowe A.

[f] the sone I. [g] the which I. [h] defensable placis I. [i] for thi I. [k] my metyng I. [l] with I. [m] And I. [n] And I. [o] upon I. [p] and in CI. [q] Israel N. [qq] upon I. [r] the sone I. [s] the modir I. [t] addide to I. [u] And I. [v] for BC. [w] for whi I. [x] confounde I. [y] Om. I. [z] to wijf I. [a] the kyng I.

19 Thanne Bersabe cam to kyng Salomon, that she speke to hym for Adonye; and the kyng roos into the[b] a3encomynge of hire, and he[c] honourde hire, and he satte vpon his troone; and there is sett a troone to the moder of the kyng, the
20 which sat at the ri3t side of hym. And sche seide to hym, Oon litil askynge I preye of thee; ne confounde thou my face. And the kyng seide to hire, Ask, moder myn; forsothe ne leeueful it is
21 that I turne awey thi face. The which seith, Abisaag Sunamyte be 3ouen to
22 Adonye, thi brother, a wijf. And kyng Salomon answerde, and seide to his moder, Whi askist thou Abisaag Sunamyte to Adonye? Ask `to hym[d] and the kyngdam; forsothe he is my brother more than I, and hath Abiathar, the preest,
23 and Joab, the sone of Saruye. And so kyng Salomon swore bi the Lord, seiynge, These thingis do to me God, and thes thingis adde, for a3ens his lijf Ado-
24 nye hath spoken this word. And now lyueth the Lord, that confermyde me, and sette me vpon the see of Dauid, my fader, and that made to me an hows, as he spak, for to day Adonye shal be
25 slayn. And kyng Salomon sente bi the hoond of Banaye, the sone of Joiade; 26 the which slew3 hym, and is deed. Forsothe the kyng seide to Abiathar, the preest, Go into Anathot, to thi feelde; and forsothe a man of deeth thou art; but to day I shal not sle thee, for thou bere the arke of the Lord God before Dauid, my fader, and thou susteynedist traueyle in alle thingis, in the whiche
27 traueilde my fader. Thanne Salomon made Abiathar, that he was not the[e] preest of the Lord, that the word of the Lord were fulfillid, the which he spak
28 vpon the hows of Hely, in Silo. Forsothe there cam a messager to Salomon, that hir[b], and worschipide hir, and `sat on[c] his trone; and a trone was set to the modir of the kyng, and sche sat at his ri3t side. And sche seide to hym, Y preie of thee o litil axyng; schende[d] thou not my face. And the kyng seide to hir, My modir, axe thou; for[e] it is not leueful that Y turne awei thi[f] face. And sche seide, Abisag of Sunam† be 3ouun wijf to Adonye, thi brother. And kyng Salomon answeride, and seide to his modir, Whi axist thou Abisag of Sunam to Adonye? Axe thou to hym also the rewme; for[g] he is `my gretter[h] brothir, and he hath Abiathar, preest, and Joab, sone[i] of Saruye. Ther-
23 for kyng Salomon swoor bi the Lord, and seide, God do to me these thingis, and adde these thinges[k], for Adonie spak[l] this word a3ens his lijf. And now the Lord
24 lyueth, that confermede[m] me, and hath set me on[n] the trone of my fadir, and that hath maad to me an hows, as he spak, for Adonye schal be slayn to dai. And kyng Salomon sente bi the hond of
25 Banaie, sone[o] of Joiada; which[p] Banaie killide[q] Adonye, and he was deed. Also
26 the kyng seide to Abiathar, preest[r], Go thou in to Anatot, to thi feeld‡; and[s] sotheli thou art a man of deeth, `*that is, worthi the[t] deeth, for conspiryng a3ens me, and the ordynaunce of God, and of my fadir*[u]; but to dai Y schal not sle thee, for thou barist[v] the arke of the Lord God bifor Dauid, my fadir, and thou suffridist trauele in alle thingis, in whiche my fadir trauelide. Therfor Salomon puttide out
27 Abiathar, that he schulde not be preest[w] of the Lord, that the word of the Lord were fillid[x], which[y] he spak on[z] the hows of Heli, in Silo§. Forsothe[a] a messager
28 cam to Salomon, that[b] Joab hadde bowid aftir Adonye, and that he hadde not bowid after Salomon. Therfor Joab fledde in to the tabernacle of the Lord, and took

† *Abisag of Sunam*; sche was wijf of Dauyth, and therbi the queen; and so hi hir he hadde weye to come to the rewme, hi the help of Joab and of Abiathar, and of othere men fauoringe him. And Salomon, that was of scharpere wit than his modir, perseyuede this, and answeride, *axe thou to him also the rewme*, as [if] he seide, hy this he purposith to come to the rewme. *For Adonye spak this word a3enus his liyf*, for he ymagynede a3enus the kyng, and for he axide the wiyf of his fadir a3enus the lawe, in xviii. c°. of Leuyticy. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *to thi feeld*; that is, to the place of thi possessioun; for prestis hadden citees assigned for her dwelling in xxxv. c°. of Numeri and xxi. c°. of Josue. *Lire here.* c.

§ *in Silo*; that he schulde be cast out fro presthod, as in 1. book ii. c°. *Lire here.* Aaron was maad hi3este prest bi Goddis chesing, in xxviii. c°. of Exodi and in xvii. c°. of Numeri. And he hadde ii. sones, Eliazar and Ythamar, that dwelliden, whanne ii. othere weren deed bifor the Lord, in x. c°. of Leuitici; and thanne, bi Goddis wille, the presthod passide to Eleazar and hise sones, in xx. c°. of Numeri; of

[b] Om. E. [c] Om. CE. [d] forsothe E *pr.m.* [e] Om. A.

[b] his modir 1. [c] he sat upon 1. [d] confounde 1. [e] forsothe 1. [f] my 1. [g] certis 1. [h] myn eldir 1. [i] the sone 1. [k] thingis to 1. [l] hath spoke 1. [m] hath confermed 1. [n] upon 1. [o] the sone 1. [p] and 1. [q] slew3e 1. [r] the preest 1. [s] Om. A. [t] *to* EL. [u] *that is, worthi of deth, for conspiring a3ens me and Dauid my fadir* 1 *marg.* [v] hast bore 1. [w] the preest A *sec. m.* 1. [x] fulfillid 1. [y] that 1. [z] upon 1. [a] And 1. [b] and seide that 1.

Joab was bowid doun after Adonye, and after Salomon hadde not bowid. Thanne Joab flei3 into the tabernacle of the Lord, and cau3te the horn of the auter. And it is toold to kyng Salomon, that Joab hadde flowen into the tabernacle of the Lord, and was biside the auter; and Salomon sente Banaye, the sone of Joiade, seiynge, Go, and sle hym. And Banaye cam to the tabernacle of the Lord, and seide to hym, Thes thingis seith the kyng, Go out. The which seith, I shal not goo out, but here I shal die. Banayas toolde a3en to the kyng the word, seiynge, Thes thingis spak Joab, and thes thingis answerde he to me. And the kyng seide to hym, Do as he spak, and sle hym, and birye; and thou shalt doo awey the innocent blood, that is shad of Joab, fro me, and fro the hows of my fader. And the Lord 3eelde vpon his heed the blood of hym, for he slew3 two ri3twise men betere than hym self, and he killide hem bi swerd, Dauid, my fader, vnknowynge, Abner, the sone of Ner, the prince of the chyualrie of Irael, and Amasam, the sone of Gether, prince of the oost of Juda. And the blood of hem shal turne a3en into the heed of Joab, and into the heed of the seed of him in to euermore; forsothe to Dauid, and to his seed, and to the[f] hows `of hym[g], and to the troone of hym be pees of the Lord into withouten eende. And so Banaye, the sone of Joiade, steied vp, and[h] wente to, and slew3 hym; and he is biryed in his hows in desert. And the kyng ordeynede for hym Banaye, the sone of Joiade, vpon the oost; and Sadoch he sette preest for Abiathar. Forsothe the kyng sente, and clepide Semei, and seide to hym, Bild vp to thee howsis in Jerusalem, and dwel there, and thou shalt not goo out thens hidir and thider; forthe horn of the auter. And it was teld to kyng Salomon, that Joab hadde fledde in to the tabernacle of the Lord, and was bisidis the auter; and Salomon sente Banaie, sone[c] of Joiada, and seide, Go thou, and sle hym. And Banaie cam to the tabernacle of the Lord, and seide to Joab, The kyng seith these thingis, Go thou out. And he[d] seide, Y schal not go out, but Y schal die here. Banaie telde the word to the kyng, and seide, Joab spak thes thingis, and answeride these thingis to me. And the kyng seide to Banaie, Do thou as he spak[e]†, and sle thou hym, and birie *him*[f]; and thou schalt remoue the innocent blood, that was[g] sched out of Joab, fro me, and fro the hows of my fadir. And the Lord 3elde on[h] his[i] heed his blood, for he killide twei iust men, and[k] betere than hym silf, and he killide hem bi[l] swerd, while[m] Dauid, my fadir, `wiste not[n], Abner, the sone of Ner, the prince of the chyualrie of Israel, and Amasa, sone[o] of Jether, the[p] prince of the oost of Juda. And the blood of hem schal turne a3en in to the heed of Joab, and in to the heed of his seed with outen ende; forsothe[q] pees be of the Lord til in to with outen ende to Dauid, and to his seed, and to the hous and trone of hym. Therfor Banaie, sone[r] of Joiada, stiede[s], and asailide[t], and killide Joab[u]; and Joab was biried in his hows in deseert‡. And the kyng ordeynede Banaie, sone[v] of Joiada, on[w] the oost for hym[x]; and the kyng puttide[y] Sadoch preest[z] for Abiathar. Also the kyng sente, and clepide Semey, and seide to hym, Bilde to thee an hows in Jerusalem, and dwelle thou there, and thou schalt not go out fro thennus[a] hidur and thidur; sotheli[b] in what euer dai thou goist out, and passist the stronde of Cedron, wite thou thee worthi to be slayn; thi blood schal be on thin heed. And Semei seide to the kyng,

which Eleazar this Sadoch cam doun. Sotheli Heli cam doun of Ythamar; and whanne Heli was iuge of the puple, he took to him the presthod, as it was seid in I. book of Kingis ii. c°.; and of him cam doun this Abiathar, whom Salomon castide out, in puttinge Sadoch in his stide. *Lire here.* c.

† *Do thou as he spak;* seiynge, Y schal die, for he was drawun awey violently fro the auter, and so was slayn, as it is bedun in xxi. c°. of Exody. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Joab was biried in his hows in desert;* Rabi Salomon seith, that he made in desert a spitele for pore men; wherfore Ebreys seyen, that he is sauyd, and that temporal deth was 3ouun to him, in to clensing of hise synnes. *Lire here.* c.

[f] Om. CE. [g] Om. E *pr.m.* [h] Om. ABFH.

[c] the sone I. [d] Joab I. [e] hath spoke I. [f] Om. IS. [g] is I. [h] upon I. [i] Joabs I. [k] Om. I. [l] with I. [m] Om. I. [n] vnwiting *it* I. [o] the sone I. [p] Om. I. [q] but I. [r] the sone I. [s] stiede up I. [t] asailide Joab I. [u] him I. [v] the sone I. [w] upon I. [x] Joab I. [y] putte I. [z] the preest I. [a] Jerusalem I. [b] for I.

sothe whateuere day thou were goon out, and passist ouer the streem of Cedron, wite thou thee to be slayn; thi
38 blood shal be vpon thin heed. And Semei seide to the king, Good is the word of the kyng; as my lord kyng hath spokyn, so thi seruaunt shal doo. And so Semei dwellide in Jerusalem manye dais.
39 It is doon forsothe after three ȝeer, that the seruauntis of Semei flowen to Achis, the sone of Macha, the kyng of Geth; and it is toold to Semei, that his ser-
40 uauntis weren goon in to Geth. And Semei roos, and greithide his asse[i], and wente to Achis, into Geth, to his seruauntis to be souȝt; and he brouȝte hem
41 aȝen fro Geth. It is toold forsothe to kyng Salomon, that Semei was goon to Geth fro Jerusalem, and was turned aȝen.
42 And sendynge he clepide hym, and seide to hym, Whether Y witnesside not to thee bi the Lord, and before seide to thee, What euer dai thou were goon out hidir and thidir, wite thou thee to be to
43 die; and thou answerdist to me, Good is the word that I herde? Whi thanne kepist[k] thou not the ooth of the Lord, and the heest that I comaundide to thee?
44 And the kyng seide to Semei, Thou hast knowun al the yuel, of the which thin herte is gilti to thee, the which thou diddist to Dauid, my fader; the Lord hath
45 ȝolden thi malice into thin heed. And kyng Salomon blisside; and the troone of Dauid shal be stable before the Lord
46 vnto euermore. And so the kyng comaundide to Banaye, the sone of Joiade; the which stert to, smoot hym, and he is deed.

CAP. III.

1 Thanne the rewme is confermyd into the hoondis of Salomon; and bi affynyte he is joyned to Pharao, the kyng of Egipt; forsothe he took his douȝter, and

The word of the kyng is good; as my lord the[c] kyng spak, so thi seruaunt schal do. Therfor[d] Semey dwellide in Jerusalem in[e] many daies. Forsothe[f] it was 39
doon after thre ȝeer, that the seruauntis of Semei fledden to Achis, sone[g] of Maacha, the[h] kyng of Geth; and it was teld to Semey, that hise seruauntis hadden[i] go in to Geth. And Semey roos[k], and sadlide 40
his asse, and ȝede to Achis, in to Geth, to seke hise seruauntis; and brouȝte[l] hem aȝen fro Geth. Forsothe[m] it was teld to 41
kyng Salomon, that Semey hadde go[n] to Geth fro Jerusalem, and hadde come aȝen. And Salomon sente, and clepide hym, and 42
seide to hym, Whether Y witnessede not to thee bi the Lord, and bifor seide to thee, In what euer dai thou schalt go out hidur and thidur, wite thou that thou schalt die; and thou answeridist to me, The word is good, which[o] Y herde[p]? Whi 43
therfor keptist thou not the ooth of the Lord, and the comaundement[q] which[r] Y comaundide to thee? And the kyng seide 44
to Semei, Thou knowist al the yuel, of which[s] thin herte is gilti to thee[t], which yuel thou didist[u] to my fadir; the Lord hath ȝolde thi malice in to thin heed. And 45
kyng Salomon *schal be* blessid; and the trone of Dauid schal be stable bifor the Lord til in to with outen ende. Therfor 46
the kyng comaundide[v] to Banaie, sone[w] of Joiada; and he assailide[x], and smoot Semey[y], and he was deed.

CAP. III.

Therfor the rewme was confermyd in 1
to the hondis of Salomon; and bi affynyte, *\ether aliaunce[z]*, he was ioyned to Pharao, kyng of Egipt; for he[a] took[b] the douȝter

[i] assis *A*. [k] keptist *CE*.

[c] Om. 1. [d] And so 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] But 1. [g] the sone 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] weren 1. [k] roos up 1. [l] he brouȝte 1. [m] And 1. [n] goon out 1. [o] that 1. [p] haue herd *of thee* 1. [q] heest 1. [r] that 1. [s] the which 1. [t] thi selff 1. [u] hast do 1. [v] comaunde *A*. [w] the sone 15. [x] assailede Semey 1. [y] him 1. [z] Om. *C1*. [a] Salomon 1. [b] took *to wijf* 1.

brou3te into the cite of Dauid, to the tyme that he hadde fulfillid beeldynge his hows, and the hows of the Lord, and the wal of Jerusalem bi enuyroun.
2 Neuerthelater the puple offride in hei3 placis; forsothe the temple was not beildid to the name of the Lord vnto
3 that dai. Forsothe Salomon louede the Lord, goynge in the heestis of Dauid, his fader, out taak that in hei3 placis he offrede, and tende vp the maad encense.
4 And so Salomon wente into Gabaon, that he offre there; forsothe that was the moost hei3 place. Salomon offride a thousand oostis into brent sacrifice vpon that
5 auter in Gabaon. Forsothe the Lord aperide to Salomon bi[l] sleepe the[m] ny3t, seiynge, Ask that thou wolt, that I 3yue
6 to thee. And Salomon seith, Thou didist with thi seruaunt, my fader Dauid, greet mercy, as he wente in thi si3t, in treuth and in ri3twisnes, and in ri3t herte with thee; thou hast kept to hym thi greet merci, and hast 3euen to hym a sone, sittynge vpon his troone, as it is to dai.
7 And now, Lord God, thou hast maad thi seruaunt to regne for Dauid, my fader; forsothe I am a litil child, and vnknowynge the goynge out and myn yncom-
8 ynge. And thi seruaunt is in the mydil of the puple, whom thou hast chosun, of a puple with out eende, that may not be noumbred and gessid, for multitude.
9 Thanne thou shalt 3yue to thi seruaunt an able herte to lore, that he may deme thi puple, and knowe betwix good and yuel; forsothe who may deme this puple,
10 thi puple thus myche? Thanne the word pleside before the Lord, that Salomon
11 hadde askid siche a maner thing. And the Lord seide to Salomon, For thou askedist this word, and askidist not to thee manye dais, ne ritchessis, othere[n] of Farao†, and brou3te[c] in to the citee of Dauid, til[d] he 'fillide bildynge[e] his hows, and the hows of the Lord, and the[ee] wal of Jerusalem bi cumpas. Netheles the
2 puple[f] offride[g] in hi3e places; for[h] the temple was not bildid to[i] the name of the Lord til in to that dai. Forsothe[k] Salo-
3 mon louyde the Lord, and 3ede in the comaundementis[l] of Dauid, his fadir, out takun that Salomon offride in hi3e placis‡, and brente encense 'in hi3e places[m]. Ther-
4 for[n] Salomon 3ede[o] in to Gabaon, to offre there; for[p] thilke[q] was the moost hi3 place§. Salomon offride on[r] that auter in Gabaon a thousynde offryngis in to brent sacrifice. Sotheli the Lord apperide
5 to Salomon bi sleep in the ny3t, and seide, Axe thou 'that, that[s] thou wolt, that Y 3yue[t] to thee. And Salomon seide, Thou
6 hast do greet merci with thi seruaunt Dauid, my fadir, as he 3ede in thi si3t, in treuthe, and ri3tfulnesse[u], and ri3tful[v] herte with thee; thou hast kepte to hym thi greet merci, and hast 3ouun to hym a sone, sittynge on[w] his trone, as it is to
7 dai. And now, Lord God, thou hast maad thi seruaunt to regne for Dauid, my fadir; forsothe Y am a litil child, and not knowynge myn outgoynge and entryng[r]. And
8 thi seruaunt is in the myddis of the puple, which thou hast chose, of puple with outen noumbre, that may not be noumbrid and rikened, for multitude. Therfor thou
9 schalt 3yue to thi seruaunt an herte able to be tau3t, '*that is, li3tned of thee*[s], that he may deme the[t] puple, and iuge[u] bitwixe good and yuel; for who may deme this puple, thi puple, this[v] miche puple‖? Therfor the word pleside bifore the Lord,
10 that Salomon[w] hadde axid sich a thing. And the Lord seide to Salomon, For thou
11 axidist this word, and axidist not to thee many daies, nether richessis, nether the

† *the douzter of Farao;* Salomon synnede not in this, for this womman forsook hethenesse, and was conuertid to the feith of o veri God. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *offride in hize places;* this was leueful thanne, netheles it was lesse good than to offre in the place, where the arke of God was. Bifor the bilding of the temple, whanne the arke hadde not stable abiding, it was leueful to offre in othere places than bifor the arke; but aftir the bilding of the temple, this was not leueful, no but [bi] special stiring of God, as Elie dide, in III. book of Kingis, xviii. c°. *Lire here.* c.

§ *hize place;* not in greetnesse of erthe, but of reuerence and onour; for the tabernacle and the auter of brent sacrifice, whiche Moyses made, weren there; in I. book of Paral. xxi. c°. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *this myche puple;* as if he seye, no man may, with out thi special li3tnyng. *Lire here.* c.

[l] in B *rec. m.* [m] bi B *rec. m.* [n] neither B *rec. m.*

[c] brou3te hir I. [d] til that I. [e] bildynge hadde fulfillid I. [ee] Om. s. [f] puple *of the citee* K. [g] offride 3it K. [h] forsothe I. [i] in I. [k] Sothely I. [l] heestis I. [m] Om. I. [n] And so I. [o] wente I. [p] certis I. [q] that EIL. [r] upon I. [s] what that E. that what L. [t] 3yue *it* I. [u] ri3twisnesse I. [v] in ri3tful I. [w] upon I. [r] myn yn comyng I. [s] Om. I. [t] thi I. [u] discryue I. [v] thus I. [w] he I.

the[o] lyues of thin enemyes, but thou askedist to thee wisdam to knowe doom,
12 loo! I haue doon to thee after thi wordis, and ȝeuen to thee a wise herte and an vndurstondynge, in so myche that noon before thee were[p] lijk thee, ne aftir thee
13 ben to ryse. But and[q] thes thingis, 'the whiche[r] thou askydist not, I haue ȝeuen to thee, that is, ritchessis, and glorie, that noon were lijk to thee in kyngis alle
14 dais after. Forsothe if thou gost in my weies, and kepist myn heestis, and my comaundementis[rr], as wente thi fader, long
15 I shal make thi dais. Thanne Salomon wook vp, and vndurstood that it was a sweuen. And whanne he was comen to Jerusalem, he stood before the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord, and offride brent sacrifices, and made slayn pesible sacrifices, and a greet feste to alle his
16 seruauntis. Thanne camen two wymmen strompettis to the kyng, and stoden be-
17 fore hym; of the whiche oon seith, I biseche, my lord, I and this womman dwelliden in oon hows, and I bare child[s]
18 anentis hire in the bed. The thridde forsothe day after that I bare, bare[t] and[u] this; and we[v] weren togidir, and noon othere in the hows with vs, out takun vs
19 two. Forsothe the sone of this womman is deed to ny3t, for slepynge she ouerlaye
20 hym; and risynge with silence of the vnkouenable ni3t, she took my sone fro myn syde, of thin hond womman slepinge, and leide it in hir bosum; hir sone forsothe, that was deed, she put in to my
21 bosum. And whan I was risyn eerli, for to ȝyue milk to my sone, he semyde deed; whom bisier[w] lokinge bi the cleer li3t, I perseyuede not be myn, whom Y gat.
22 The tother womman answerde, It is not so as thou seist, but thi sone is deed;

lyues of thin enemyes, but thou axidist to thee wisdom to deme doom, lo! Y haue 12
do to thee vpe[x] thi wordis, and Y haue ȝoue to thee a wyse herte and vndirstondynge[y], in so myche that no man† bifor thee was lijk thee[z], nether schal rise aftir thee. But also Y haue ȝoue to thee these 13
thingis, whiche thou axidist not, that is, richessis, and glorie, that no man be lijk thee in kyngis in alle tymes aftirward. Forsothe if thou goist in my weies, and 14
kepist my biddyngis and comaundementis[a], as thi fadir ȝede[b], Y schal make thi daies long. Therfor Salomon wakide, and vn- 15
dirstood[c]‡ what the sweuen was. And whanne he hadde come to Jerusalem, he stood bifor the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and he offride brent sacrifices[d], and made[e] pesible sacrifices, and a greet feeste to alle hise meynees. Thanne twei 16
wymmen hooris[f] camen to the kyng, and stoden bifor hym; of whiche[g] oon seide, 17
My lord, Y biseche, Y and this womman dwelliden in oon[h] hows, and Y childide at hir in a couche. Sotheli[i] in the thridde 18
dai aftir that Y childide[k], also[l] this womman childide; and we weren togidere in the hows, and noon other was with vs in the[m] hows, outakun vs tweyne. Forsothe[n] 19
the sone of this womman was deed in the ny3t, for sche slepte, and oppresside[o] hym; and sche roos[p] in the fourthe part 20
of the ny3t in silence, and took[q] my sone fro the side of me, thin handmaide slepynge, and settide[r] in hir bosum; forsothe[s] sche puttide[t] in my bosum hir sone, that was deed. And whanne Y hadde ryse 21
eerli, to ȝyue mylk to my sone, he apperide deed; whom Y bihelde diligentlier[u] bi cleer li3t, and Y perseyuede, that he was not myn, whom Y hadde gendrid. The tother womman answeride, It is not 22

† *that no man*; this is vndurstondun, in comparisoun of kingis that weren bifor him and aftir, for bothe Adam maad in the fulnesse of kunning in iii. c°. of Genesis, and Moises that spak to God, face to face, in xxxiii. c°. of Exodi, weren wisere than Salomon, and the postlis weren more li3tned, than ony othere in the elde testament. *in kingis*; this schal be vndurstondun in these thre to gidere, that is, wisdom, glorie, and riches, for grete Alisaundre and emperours of Rome, weren my3tiere and gloriousere than Salomon, and summe weren richere, as Octouyan, netheles thei failiden in wisdom, in which they weren not liyk Salomon. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *vndurstood, etc.*; therfor it was propirly a reuelacioun of God which is maad ofte in sleep. *Lire here.* c.

[o] Om. F. [p] was B *rec. m.* [q] Om. H. [r] that C. [rr] maundementis E. [s] Om. E *pr. m.* a child H. [t] bare child B *rec. m.* [u] and she A. [v] Y B *rec. m.* [w] bisilyer BCEFH.

[x] aftir I. [y] an vndirstondynge I. [z] Om. C. [a] myn heestis I. [b] ȝede *in hem* I. [c] he vndirstood I. [d] sacrifice I. [e] he made I. [f] strumpetis I. [g] the whiche I. [h] an I. [i] And I. [k] had childid I. [l] also and I. [m] that I. [n] And I. [o] ouerlay I. [p] roos up I. [q] sche took I. [r] sche leide it I. sette EL. [s] and I. [t] putte L. [u] diligentli A. more diligently I.

forsothe myn lyueth. And aȝenward she seide, Thou lieȝst; forsothe my sone lyueth, and thi sone is deed. And so in this maner thei stryuen before the kyng.
23 Thanne the kyng seith, This seith, My sone lyueth, and thi sone is deed; and she answerde, Nay, but thi sone is deed;
24 ‘myn forsothe[x] lyueth. Thanne the kyng seide, Bryngith to me a swerd. And whanne thei hadden brouȝt a swerd be-
25 fore the kyng, Deuydith, he seith, the quyk child in two parties, and ȝyueth the half part to the toon, and the half part[y]
26 to the tothir. Forsothe[z] the womman, whos was the quyk child, seith to the kyng; for the bowels of her ben stiryd vpon hire sone; Lord, I biseche, ȝife[a] to hir the quyk child, and wolith not sle hym. Aȝenward she seide, Ne to me, ne
27 to thee be he, but be he deuydide. The kyng answerde, and seith, ȝyueth to this womman[b] the quik child, and be he not
28 slayn; forsothe this is his modir. And so al Yrael herde the dome, that he hadde demyde; and thei dradden the kyng, seynge the wisdam of God to ben in hym, ‘to do[c] doom.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsothe kyng Salomon was regnynge
2 vpon al Yrael. And thes ben the princis that he hadde; Azarias, the sone of Sa-
3 doch, the preest; Elyoreb, and Ahia, sones of Sila, scribe; Josaphat, the sone of
4 Achilud, chaunselere; Banayas, the sone of Joiade, vpon the oost; forsothe Sadoch
5 and Abiathar, preestis; Azarias, the sone of Nathan, vpon hem that stoden nyȝ to the kyng; Zabul, the sone of Nathan, a
6 preest, freend of the kyng; Ahiazar, prouost of the hows; and Adonyram, the
7 sone of Adda, vpon the tributis. For-

so as thou seist, but thi sone is deed; forsothe[v] ‘my sone[w] lyueth. Aȝenward sche seide, Thou liest; for my sone lyueth, and thi sone is deed. And bi this maner thei stryueden[x] bifore the kyng. Thanne the 23
kyng seide, This womman seith, My sone lyueth, and thi sone is deed; and this womman answerith, Nay, but thi sone is deed; forsothe[y] my sone lyueth. Therfor 24
the kyng seide, Brynge ȝe to me a swerd. And whanne thei hadden brouȝt a swerd bifor the kyng, he seide, Departe ȝe the 25
quyk ȝong child in to[z] twei partis, and ȝyue ȝe the half part to oon[a], and the[b]
half part to the tother. Forsothe[c] the 26
womman, whos sone was quik, seide to the kyng; for her entrailis weren monyd on hir sone; Lord, Y biseche, ȝyue ȝe to hir the quik child, and nyle ȝe sle hym. Aȝenward sche seide, Be he[d] nethir to me, nether[e] to thee, but be he departid. The 27
kyng answeride, and seide, ȝyue ȝe to this womman the ȝong child quyk, and be he not slayn; forsothe[f] this is ‘his modir[g]. Therfor al Israel herde the doom, which[h] 28
the kyng hadde demyd; and thei dredden the kyng, and sien, that the wisdom of God† was in hym, to make doom.

† *wisdom of God*; that is, ȝouun to him of God; *was in him*; aboue the maner of othere men, and therfor they dredden him, more than bifore. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. IV.

‘Forsothe kyng Salomon[i] was regnynge 1
on[k] al Israel. And these weren the princes 2
which he hadde; Azarie, sone[l] of Sadoch, preest[m]‡; Helioreb, and Haia, sones[n] of 3
Sila, ‘*weren* scryueyns[o]; Josophat, sone[p]
of Achilud, *was* chaunseler; Banaie, sone[q] 4
of Joiada, *was* on[r] the oost; forsothe[s] Sadoch and Abiathar§ *weren* preestis; Azarie, 5
sone[t] of Nathan, *was* on[u] hem that stoden niȝ the kyng; Zabul, the sone of Nathan, *was* preest, ‘*that is, greet and worschipful*[v], a freend of the kyng; and Ahiasar 6
was stiward of the hows; and Adonyram,

‡ *prest*; in Ebreu it is, *was vndur his fadir*, that was the hiȝeste prest. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and Abiathar*; Salomon clepide him aȝen in to the temple, that he schulde lyue of the auter, netheles not to the hiȝeste presthod. *Lire here.* c.

[x] and myn B *rec. m.* [y] partie E [z] But B *rec. m.* [a] ȝeuyth BCEFH. [b] Om. BCEFH. [c] for this B *rec. m.*

[v] and I. [w] myn I. [x] streuen EIL. streuyn P. [y] and I. [z] Om. I. [a] the toon I. the oon K. [b] Om. I. [c] And I. [d] the child I. [e] Om. EILP. [f] for I. [g] the modir of him I. [h] that I. [i] Kyng Salomon sothly I. [k] upon I. [l] the sone I. [m] the preest I. [n] the sone I. [o] the writer I. [p] the sone I. [q] the sone I. [r] *prince* upon I. [s] and I. [t] the sone I. [u] upon I. [v] Om. I.

sothe Salomon hadde twelue ouerseers vpon al Yraël, that ȝeuen corn to the kyng, and to his hows; forsothe bi the monethis arowe in the ȝeer, thei arowe mynystreden necessarijs. And thes the names of hem; Benhur, in the mount of Effraym; Bendekar, in Mactes, and in Salebbym, and in Bethsames, and in Helon, and in Bethanan; Benesech, and in Araboth; of hym forsothe was Socco, and al the loond of Eefer; Benabidanab, of whom al Neptad; Dorthafaed, the[d] douȝter of Salomon, he hadde to[e] wijf. Bena, the sone of Achilud, gouernede Thaneth, Amageddo, and al Bethsan, that is beside Sarthana, vndur Jezmel, fro Bethsan vnto Abelmeula, forn aȝens[f] Selmaan. Bengaber in Ramoth Galaad hadde Anothiair, of the sone of Manasse, in Galaad; he gouernede in al the regioun of Argob, that is in Basan, to sexti greet citees and wallid, that hadden brasen lockis. Achymadab, the sone of Addo, rewlide in Manahym; Achymaas, in Neptalym, but and he hadde Bachsemath, the douȝter of Salomon, in mariage; Bena, the sone of Husi, in Aser, and in Balod; Josaphat, the sone of Pharue, in[g] Ysachar; Semei, the sone of Hela, in Beniamyn; Gaber, the sone of Sury, in the loond of Galaad, and in the loond of Seon, kyng of Amorrey, and of Og, the kyng of Basan, vpon alle thingis[h] that weren in that loond. Juda and Yrael ben vnnoumbrable, as the grauel of the see in multitude, etynge, and drynkynge, and gladynge. Forsothe Salomon was in his power, hauynge alle the rewmes, as fro the flood of the loond of Philisteis vnto the eende of Egipt, of men offryng to hym ȝiftis, and of seruynge to hym alle the days of his lijf. Forsothe the meet of Salomon was bi eche day, thretti choris of tried floure, and sexti choris of

sone[w] of Adda, *was* on[x] the tributis. Forsothe Salomon hadde twelue 'prefectis, *ether*[y] *cheef minystrys*[z], on[a] al Israel, that[b] ȝauen lijflode to the kyng, and to his hows; sotheli bi ech monethe bi it silf in the ȝeer, ech prefect[c] bi hym silf mynystride necessaries. And these ben thè names of hem; Benhur, in the hil of Effraym; Bendechar, in Macces, and in Salebbym, and in Bethsames, and in Helon, and in Bethanan; Beneseth, in Araboth; forsothe[d] Socco, and al the lond of Epher was his; Benabidanab, whos was al Neptad, hadde Dortaphaed, 'Solomons douȝter[e], to wijf. Bena, sone[f] of Achilud, gouernyde Thaneth, and Mageddo, and al Bethsan, which[g] is bisidis Sarthana, vndur Jezrael, fro Bethsan 'til to[h] Abelmeula, euene aȝens Zelmaan. Bengaber in Ramoth of Galaad hadde Anothiair, of the sone of Manasses, in Galaad; he was souereyn in al the cuntrey of Argob, which[i] is in Basan, to sixti greet citees and wallid, that[k] hadden brasun lockis. Achymadab, sone[l] of Addo, was souereyn in Manaym; Achymaas *was* in Neptalym, but also he hadde Bachsemath, douȝter[m] of Salomon, in wedloc; Banaa, sone[n] of Husy, *was*[o] in Aser, and in Balod; Josephat, sone[p] of Pharue, *was* in Ysachar; Semey, sone[q] of Hela, *was*[r] in Beniamyn; Gaber, sone[s] of Sury, *was*[t] in the lond of Galaad, and in the lond of Seon, kyng of Amorrey, and of Og, kyng of Basan, on[u] alle thingis, that weren in that lond. Juda and Israel weren vnnoumbrable, as the soond of the see in multitude, etynge, and drynkynge, and beynge glad. Forsothe Solomon was in his lordschip, and hadde alle rewmes[v], as fro the flood of the lond of Filisteis 'til to[w] the laste part of Egipt, of men offrynge ȝiftis† to hym, and seruynge to hym, in alle the daies of his lijf. Forsothe the mete of

† *ȝiftis*; that is, tributis. *Lire here.* c.

[d] Om. B. [e] Om. BEFH. [f] fro the regioun of E *pr. m.* [g] and in A. [h] Om. E *pr. m.*

[w] the sone 1. [x] upon 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] maistris 1. [a] upon 1. [b] the whiche 1. [c] cheef maister 1. [d] and 1. [e] the douȝter of Salomon 1. [f] the sone 1. [g] that 1. [h] vnto 1. [i] that 1. [k] the whiche 1. [l] the sone 1. [m] the douȝtir 1. [n] the sone 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] the sone 1. [q] the sone 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] the sone [t] Om. 1. [u] and upon 1. [v] the rewmes 1. [w] vnto 1.

23 meele, ten fatte oxen, twenti 'lesewed oxen[i], and an hundrid wetheris, 'out taak[k] huntynge of hertis, and of goot,
24 and of buglis, and of fed foulis. Forsothe he helde al the regioun that was be3onde the flood, as fro Capsa vnto Gasan, and alle the kingis of that regioun; and he hadde pees on al side in
25 enuyroun. And Juda dwellide and[l] Yrael with outen eny drede, echon vndur his vyn, and vndur his fiyg tree, fro Dan vnto Bersabee, alle the dais of Salomon.
26 And Salomon hadde fourti thousand cratchis of chaare hors, and twelue thousand of ridynge hors; and the forseid ouerseers of the kyng norisheden hem.
27 But and the necessarijs of kyng Salomon[m] bord thei 3auen with greet bisynes
28 in her[n] tyme; forsothe barli, and chaf of hors, and of beestis thei brou3ten into the place, where the kyng was, aftir the
29 settynge to hem. Forsothe God 3af wisdam to Salomon, and myche prudence ful greetli, and laargenesse of herte, as grauel that is in the brenk of the see.
30 And the wisdam of Salomon wente before the wisdam of alle the eest men, and
31 of Egipciens[o]; and he was wiser than alle men; wiser than Ethan Esrayte, and than Eman, and than Cacal, and than Dorda, the sones of Maol; and he was nemned in alle the[p] gentylis bi
32 enuyroun. And Salomon spak thre thousand parablis, and the ditees of hym
33 weren fyue thousand; and he disputide vpon the[pp] trees, fro[q] the cedar that is in Liban, vnto the ysoop that goth out of the wal; and he tretyde of the beestis, and foulis, and of crepynge beestis, and
34 of fisshis. And there camen of alle puplis to the wysdam of Salomon to be herde, and of alle kyngis of erthe[r], the whiche herden the wisdam of hym.

Salomon was bi ech day, thritti chorus* of clene flour of whete, and sixti chorus of mele, ten fatte oxis[x], and twenti oxis[x] of
23 lesewe[y], and an hundrid wetheris, outakun huntyng of hertys, of geet, and of buglis, and of briddis maad fat. For he
24 helde al the cuntrei that was bi3ende the flood, as fro Caphsa 'til to[z] Gasa, and alle the kyngis of tho[a] cuntreis; and he hadde pees bi ech part in cumpas. And Juda
25 and Israel dwelliden withouten ony drede, ech man vndur his vyne, and vndur his fige tree, fro Dan 'til to[b] Bersabe, in alle the daies of Salomon. And Salomon
26 hadde fourty thousynd cratchis† of horsis for charis, and twelue thousynde of roode[c] horsis; and the forseid prefectis[d] nurshiden tho horsis. But also with greet
27 bisynesse thei 3auen necessaries to the boord of kyng Salomon in her tyme; also
28 thei brou3ten barli, and forage of horsis and werk[e] beestis, in to the place where the king was, 'bi ordenaunce[f] to hem.
Also God 3af to Salomon wisdom, and
29 prudence ful myche, and largenesse‡ of herte, as the soond which[h] is in the brenke of the see. And the wisdom of
30 Solomon passide the wisdom of alle eest men, and Egipcians; and he was wisere
31 than alle men; he[i] was wisere than Ethan Esraite, and than Eman, and than Cacal, and than Dorda, the sones of Maol; and he[k] was named[l] among alle folkis bi cumpas. And Salomon spak thre thousynde
32 parablis, and hise songis weren fyue thousynde‖; and he disputide of trees fro a
33 cedre which[n] is in the[o] Lyban, 'til to[p] the ysope that goith out of the wal; he disputide of werk beestis, and briddis, and crepynge[q] beestis, and fischis[r]. And
34 thei[s] camen fro alle puplis to here the wisdom of Salomon, and fro alle kyngis[t] of erthe, that herden his wisdom.

* Chorus counteyneth thretti buschelis. *Lire here.* c. *et plures.*

† bi Ebreys a cracche is takun here for a place departid for ech hors bi him silf. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *largenesse of herte*; to spende in greet worschip. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *fyue thousynde*; in Ebreu it is, a thousinde and v. c.

[i] foddrid scheep *A pr. m.* BCBFH. [k] without *B rec. m.* [l] in *AFH.* [m] Salomonys CEH. [n] his *E pr. m.* [o] the Egipciens BCEFH. [p] Om. *H.* [pp] Om. *C.* [q] of *B.* [r] the erthe *E pr. v.*

[x] oxen I. [y] the lesewe I. [z] vnto I. [a] the *A pr. m.* CEGLMPQRSubç. [b] vnto I. [c] rode D. rood P. reed R. reede Mb. reade Q. rede F *pr. m.* W. [d] cheef maistris of the kyng I. [e] of werk I. [f] aftir that it was ordeyned I. [h] that I. [i] and he DKMX. [k] Salomon I. [l] losid I. [n] that I. [o] Om. GKLNOsbç. [p] vnto I. [q] of crepynge I. [r] of fischis I. [s] men I. [t] the kyngis I.

CAP. V.

1 Forsothe Iram, the kyng of Tiry, sente his seruauntis to Salomon; forsothe he herde that men hadden anoyntid hym kyng for his fader; for Yram
2 was freend[s] of Dauid al tyme. Forsothe and Salomon sente to Yram, seiynge,
3 Thou wost the wil of my fader Dauid[t], and for he myȝte not bilde vp an hows to the name of his God, for the batailis oncomynge bi enuyroun, to the tyme that the Lord ȝaf hem vndur the step of
4 his feet. Forsothe now the Lord my God hath ȝouen rest to me bi enuyroun, and there is not Sathan, ne yuel aȝen-
5 comynge; for what thing I thenke to beeld a temple to the name of the Lord my God, as God spak to my fader, seiynge, Thi sone, whom I shal ȝyue to thee for thee vpon thi seete, he shal beelde to
6 my name an hows. Thanne comaund, that thei hewen to me cedrys of Liban; and my seruauntis ben with thi seruauntis; forsothe the mede of thi seruauntis I shal ȝyue to thee, what euer thou askist[u]; forsothe thou wost that there is not in my puple a man, that
7 kan hewe trees, as[v] Sidonys[w]. Whanne thanne Iram hadde herd the wordis of Salomon, he gladide greetli, and seith, Blessid be[x] the Lord God to day, that ȝaf to Dauid a moost wise sone vpon this
8 myche[y] puple. And Yram sente to Salomon, seiynge, I haue herd alle thingis that thou sentist to me; I shal doo al thi wil, in cedre trees, and in firris.
9 My seruauntis shulen doo hem down fro the wode to the see, and I shal make hem togidre in shippis in the see, vnto the place the which thou shalt signyfye to me; and I shal leye hem to thee, that thou take hem; and thou shalt ȝyue necessaryes to me, that meete be ȝouen

CAP. V.

Also Hiram, kyng[u] of Tire, sente hise 1
seruauntis to Salomon; for he herde that thei[v] hadden anoyntide hym kyng for his fadir; for Hiram was frend of Dauid in al time. Sotheli[w] also Salomon sente to 2
Hiram, and seide, Thou knowist the wille 3
of Dauid, my fadir, and for he miȝte not bilde an hows to the name of his God, for batels[x] neiȝynge bi cumpas, til the Lord ȝaf hem vndur the step of hise feet. Now[y] 4
forsothe[z] my Lord God ȝaf[a] reste to me bi cumpas, and noon aduersarie is, nethir yuel asailyng; wherfor Y thenke to 5
buylde a temple to the name of my Lord God, as God spak to Dauid, my fadir, and seide, Thi sone, whom Y schal ȝyue to thee for thee on[b] thi trone, he schal bilde an hows to my name. Therfor comaunde 6
thou, that *thi seruauntis* hewe doun to me cedris of the Liban; and my seruauntis be with thi seruauntis; sotheli[c] Y schal ȝyue to thee the meede of thi seruauntis, what euere *meede*[d] thou schalt axe; for thou woost, that in my puple is not a man that kan hewe trees, as Sidonyes[e] kunnen[f]. Therfor whanne Hiram hadde herde the 7
wordis of Salomon, he was ful glad, and seide, Blessid be the Lord God to dai, that ȝaf[g] to Dauid a[h] sone moost wijs on[i] this puple ful myche. And Hiram sente 8
to Salomon, and seide, Y haue herde what euer thingis[k] thou sentist[l] to me; Y schal do al thi wille, in trees of cedres, and of beechis[m]†. My seruauntis schulen putte 9
doun tho[n] trees fro the Liban[o] to the see, and Y schal araye tho trees in schippis in the see, til to[p] the place which[q] thou schalt signyfie to me; and Y schal dresse tho there, that thou take tho; and thou schalt ȝyue necessaries[r] to me, that mete be ȝouun to myn hows. Therfor[s] Hiram 10
ȝaf to Salomon trees of cedres[t], and trees

† *of beechis*; Ebreys seyn, in trees of box, where oure translacioun hath, of beechis. c.

s the freend CE. t Om. E *pr. m.* u aske BCEFH. v of A. w Sidoyns A. x Om. CEFH. y mychil B. mychel CEH.

u the kyng I. v Israel I. w And I. x his batels I. y But now I. z Om. I. a hath ȝouen I. b upon I. c and I. d Om. I. e men of Sydonye I. f Om. I. g hath ȝoue I. h the I. i upon I. k thing I. l hast sent I. m beeche I. n the I. o *hil of* Liban I. p vnto I. q that I. where L. r necessarie S. s And so I. t cedre trees I.

10 to myn hows. And so Yram 3af to Salomon cedre trees and firre trees, after
11 al the wil of hym; forsothe Salomon 3af to Yram twenti thousand choris of whete into mete to his hows, and twenti choris of moost pure oyle; thes thingis Salo-
12 mon 3af to Yram bi ech 3eer. And the Lord 3af wisdam to Salomon, as he spak to hym; and there was betwix Iram and Salomon pees, and bothe smyten coue-
13 nant of pees. And king Salomon chees werkmen of al[y] Israel; and[z] the moustre
14 was thretti thousandis of men. And he sente hem into the wode, ten thousand[a] bi eche moneth whilmele, so that two monethis whilmele thei weren in her howsis; and Adonyram was vpon siche
15 a maner gedrynge of men. And so to Salomon weren seuenti thousandis of hem, that beren birthens, and ei3ti thousandis
16 of masouns in the hyl, with outen the prouostis, that reuliden[b] to alle the werkis, in noumbre of thre thousand and thre hundrid, comaundinge to the puple,
17 and to hem that dyden werke[c]. And the kyng comaundide, that thei shulden take the greet stoonus, and the precious stoonus, in to the foundement of the temple, and thei shulden square hem;
18 the whiche the masouns of Salomon, and the masouns of Yram, han ouerscorchide[d]. Forsothe the cyteseynys of Biblis maden redi the trees and stonus, to the hows to be beeldid.

CAP. VI.

1 It is doo forsothe the foure hundrid and ei3ti[e] 3eer of the goynge out of the sones of Irael fro the loond of Egipt, in the ferth 3eer, the moneth Zio; he is the secounde moneth of the regne of Salomon vpon Irael; he began to beelde an
2 hows to the Lord. Forsothe the hows that kyng Salomon beeldide to the Lord,

of beechis[u], bi al his wille; forsothe[v] 11 Salomon 3af to Hiram twenti thousynde chorus of wheete, in to meete to[w] his hows, and twenti chorus of pureste[x] oile; Salomon 3af these thingis to Hiram bi alle 3eeris. Also the Lord 3af wisdom to 12 Salomon, as he spak to hym; and pees was bitwixe Hiram and Salomon, and bothe[y] smytiden[z] boond of pees. And 13 kyng Salomon chees werk men of al Israel; and the summe was thretti thousynde of men. And 'Salomon sente hem 14 in to the Liban[a], ten thousynde[b] bi ech monethe bi whilis, so that in twei monethis bi whilis thei weren in her howsis; and Adonyram was on[c] sich a summe. Ther- 15 for[d] seuenti thousynde of hem[cc], that baren burthuns, weren to Salomon, and foure score thousynde of masouns in the hil, with out the souereyns, that weren mais- 16 tris of alle werkis[e], bi the noumbre of thre thousynde and thre hundrid, comaundynge to the puple, and to hem that maden werk. And the kyng comaundide, that 17 thei schulden take greete stonys, 'and preciouse stonys[f]†, in to[g] the foundement of the temple, and that thei schulden[h] make tho square; whiche stoonys the masouns 18 of Salomon, and the masouns of Hyram, hewiden. Forsothe[h] Biblies[i] maden redi trees and stonus, to the hows to[j] be bildid.

† *precious stonys*; Ebreys seyen heuye stonys, for siche stonys ben able for the foundement. *Lire here.* c.

‡ Moises gouernede the puple bi xl. 3eer, in xvi. c°. of Exodi, Josue bi xl. 3eer in iij. c°. of Judicum, Othonyel bi xl. 3eer, in iij. c°. of Judicum, Aioth bi xl. 3eer, in iij. c°. of Judicum, Delbora bi xl. 3eer, in v. c°. of Judicum, Gedeon bi xl. 3eer, in viij. c°. of Judicum, Abymelech bi iij. 3eer, in ix. c°. of Judicum, Thola bi xxiij. 3eer, in x. c°. of Judicum, Jair bi xxij. 3eer, in x. c°. of Judicum, with out domesman bi xviii., in x. c°. of Judicum, Jepte bi sixe 3eer, in xij. c°. of Judicum, Abessan bi vij. 3eer, in xij. c°. of Judicum, Abilon bi x. 3eer, in xii. c°. of Judicum, Abdon bi viij. 3eer, in xij. c°. of Judicum, Sampson bi. xx. 3eer, in xvi. c°. of Judicum, Hely bi xl. 3eer, in I. book of Kingis iiij. c°., Samuel and Saul bi xl. 3eer, in xiij. c°. of Dedis, Danyth bi xl. 3eer, in III. book of Kingis ii. c°., Salomon bi iij. 3eer, here in this text; thus the noumbre teld here, is proued bi Scripture. *Lire here.* c.

§ *in the fourthe 3eer*, of the rewme of Salomon. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *thilke is the secounde monethe*, of the iiij. 3eer of the rewme of Salomon. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe it was doon in the fourthe[k] 1 hundrid and fourescore 3eer‡ of the goynge out of the sones of Israel fro the lond of[l] Egipt, in the fourthe 3eer§, in the monethe Zio; thilke[l] is the secounde monethe‖ of the rewme of Salomon on[m] Israel; he bigan to bilde an hows[n] to the Lord. For- 2 sothe[o] the hows which[p] kyng Salomon

y Om. A. z Om. A. a thousandis E. b reuliden hem A. c werkis A. d slascht E *pr. vice.* e ei3tith BF. ei3tetithe E.

u beeche trees I. v and I. w into A *pr. m.* DEIMSbç. x moost pure I. y bothe thei I. z smoten togidre I. smiten EL. a into Liban Salamon sente I. b thousynde men I. c upon I. in K. cc hors A *rec. m.* d And so I. e the werkis I. f Om. K. g Om. X. h And I. i men of Biblies I. j Om. S. k foure I. l that I. m upon I. n *the temple of Salamon* K *marg.* o And I. p that I.

hadde sexti cubitis in length, and twenti in brede, and thretti cubitis in heiȝt.
3 And a ȝaat hows was before the temple of twenti cubitys in length, aftir the mesure of the brede of the temple; and hadde ten cubitis of brede before the face of the
4 temple. And he made in the temple
5 side wyndows. And he bildide vpon the wal of the temple table beeldyngis bi enuyroun, in the wallis of the hows, bi enuyroun of the temple, and of Goddis answerynge place; and he made the
6 sidis in enuyroun. The table beeldynge, that was aboue, hadde fyue cubitis of brede; and the mydil table beeldynge of sexe cubitis of brede; and the thridde table beeldynge hauing seuen cubitis of brede. Forsothe beemys he putte in the hows bi enuyronn with outforth, that[f] thei shulden not cleue to the wallis of
7 the temple. Forsothe the hows, whanne[g] it shulde be beeldid vp, is beeldid of stonus ouer scorchid and parfite; and hamer, and axe, and al yren, ben not herd in the hows, whanne it was beeldid.
8 The door of the mydil side in the wal was of the hows of the riȝt side; and bi a vyce thei stieden vp into the mydil sowpynge place, and fro the mydil into
9 the thridde. And he beeldide vp the
10 hows, and endide it. And he made the hows with cedre couplis, and bildide a table beeldynge vpon al the hows bi fyue cubitis of heiȝt, and couerde the hows
11 with cedre trees. And the word of the
12 Lord is maad to Salomon, seyynge, This hows that thou beeldist; if thou gost in myn hestis, and dost my domys, and kepist alle my comaundementis[g], goynge bi hem, I shal fastne my word to thee, that I haue spoken to Dauid, thi fader;
13 and I shal dwelle in the mydil of the sonys of Yrael, and I shal not forsaak
14 my puple Yrael. Thanne Salomon beeldide vp the hows, and eendide it;

bildide to the Lord, hadde sexti cubitis in lengthe, and twenti cubitis[p] in breede, and thretti cubitis in heiȝthe. And a
3 porche was bifor the temple of twenti cubitis of lengthe, by the mesure of the breed of the temple; and the porche hadde ten cubitis of breede, bifor the face of the temple. And Salomon made in
4 the temple ‘wyndows streyte[q] withoutforth, and large with ynne. And he bild-
5 ide on[r] the wal of the temple bildyngis of tablis bi cumpas, in the wallis of the hows, ‘bi cumpas of[s] the temple, and of[t] Goddis answeryng place; and he made sidis in the cumpas. The bildyng of tablis, that
6 was vndur, hadde fyue cubitis of breede; and the myddil bildyng of tablis was of sixe cubits of breede; and the thridde bildyng of tablis was hauynge seuene cubitis of breede. Sotheli[u] he puttide[v] beemys in the hous bi cumpas with outforth, that tho cleuiden not† to the wallis of the temple. Forsothe[w] whanne the
7 hows was bildid, it was bildid[x] of ‘stoonys hewid and perfit[y]; and an[z] hamer, and ax, and al thing maad of yrun, weren not herd in the hows, while it was in bildyng.
The dore of the myddil side was in the
8 wal of the riȝthalf hows[a]; and bi a vijs thei[b] stieden[c] in to the myddil soler, and fro the myddil soler in to the thridde soler. And Salomon bildide the hows,
9 and endide it. Also[d] Salomon hilide the hows with couplis of cedre[e], and bildide[f]
10 a bildyng of tablis ouer al the hows, bi fyue cubitis of heiȝthe, and hilide[g] the hows with ‘trees of cedre[h]. And the word
11 of the Lord was maad to Salomon, and seide, This is the hows, which[i] thou
12 bildist[k]; if thou gost in myn heestis, and dost my domes, and kepist alle my comaundementis, and goist bi tho, Y schal make stidefast my word to thee, ‘which word[l] Y spak to Dauid, thi fadir; and Y
13 schal dwelle in the myddis of the sones of

† *tho clyueden not, etc.*; that is, the closingis in of the aleris. *Lire here. c.*

[f] and *A*. [g] maundementis *BCEFH*.

[p] Om. 1. [q] narowe wyndows 1. [r] upon 1. [s] aboute 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] And 1. [v] putte 1. [w] And 1. [x] bild 1. [y] perfit hewyn stoonys 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] of the hows 1. [b] men 1. [c] stieden up 1. [d] And *DKX*. [e] cedre trees 1. [f] he bildide 1. [g] he hilide 1. [h] cedre trees 1. [i] that 1. [k] bildidist *K*. [l] that 1.

15 and beeldide vp the wallis of the hows with ynforth with cedre table beeldyngis, fro the pawment of the hows vnto the heiȝest of the wal, and vnto the cowplis; and he couerde with cedre trees with inforth; and he couerde the pawment of
16 the hows with firre bordis. And he beeldide vp cedre table beeldingis of twenti cubitis at the hynder more parti of the temple, fro the pawment vnto the ouer parties; and he made an innermore hows of the heuenli answerynge place,
17 into the holy of halewis[h]. Forsothe of fourti cubitis was that[i] temple before[k] the ȝatis of Goddis answerynge place.
18 And with cedre al the hows with ynforth was clothid, hauynge his turnours, and his iuncturis[l] forgid, and grauyngis ouerbeynge; alle with cedre tablis thei weren clothid, ne algatis a stoone myȝte
19 apere in the wal. Goddis answerynge place forsothe he made in the mydil of the hows, in the inner more partie, that he putte there the arke of the boond of
20 pees of the Lord. Forsothe Goddis answerynge place hadde twenti cubitis of length, and twenti cubitis of brede, and twenti cubitis of heiȝt; and he couerde it, and clothide with moost pure gold; but and the auter he clothide with
21 cedre. Forsothe the hows before Goddis answerynge place he couerde with moost pure gold, and naylide platis to with
22 golden nailis. No thing was in the temple that was not couerde with gold; but and al the auter of Goddis answer-
23 ynge place he couerde with gold; and made in Goddis answerynge place two cherubyn of the trees of olyues, of ten
24 cubitis of heiȝt; the too weenge of cherub of fyue cubitis, and the[m] tother weenge of cherub of fyue cubitis, that is, hauyng ten cubitis, fro the cop of the wenge vnto the cop of the tother weenge.
25 Forsothe of ten cubitis was the secounde

Israel, and Y schal not forsake my puple Israel. Therfor Salomon bildide the 14
hows, and endide it; and he bildide the 15
wallis of the hows with ynne with tablis of cedre, fro the pawment of the hows 'til to[m] the heiȝnesse of the wal, and 'til to[m] the couplis; and hilide[n] with trees of cedre with ynne; and he hilide the pawment of the hows with tablis of beeche.
And he bildide a wal of tablis of cedre of 16
twenti cubitis at the hyndrere[o] part of the temple, fro the pawment 'til to[p] the hiȝere partis; and he made the ynnere hows of Goddis answeryng place, in to the hooli of hooli thingis. Sotheli[q] thilke[r] temple 17
bifor the doris of Goddis answering place was of[s] fourti cubitis. And al the 18
hows with ynne was clothid with cedre, and hadde hise smethenessis, and hise ioynyngis maad suteli, and grauyngis apperynge[s] abone; alle thingis weren clothid with tablis[t] of cedre, and outirli a stoon miȝte not appere in the wal. Forsothe[u] 19
Salomon made Goddis answeryng place in the myddis of the hows, in the ynnere part, that he schulde sette there the arke of boond of pees of the Lord. Sotheli[v] 20
Goddis answeryng place hadde twenti cubitis of lengthe, and twenti cubitis of breede, and twenti cubitis of hiȝte; and he hilide, and clothide it with pureste[w] gold; but also he clothide the auter with cedre. Also he hilide[x] with pureste 21
gold the[xx] hows bifor 'Goddis answeryng place[y], and fastnyde[z] platis with goldun nailis. No thing was in the temple, 22
'which thing[a] was not hilid with gold; but also he hilid with gold al the auter of Goddis answeryng place. And he made 23
in 'Goddis answeryng place[b] twey cherubyns of the[c] trees of olyues, of ten cubits of heiȝte; o wynge of cherub *was* of fyue 24
cubitis, and the tother wynge of cherub *was* of fyue cubitis, that is, hauynge ten cubitis, fro the heiȝnesse of 'the o[d] wynge

[h] holowis *A*. [i] the F. [k] for E *pr. m.* [l] vynctours *A*. [m] Om. *A*.

[m] vnto I. [n] he hilide *hem* I. [o] hyndir EILXç. hindere K. [p] vnto I. [q] And I. Forsothe EL. [r] that EL. [s] semynge I. [t] bordis I. [u] And I. [v] And I. [w] moost pure I. [x] hilide it I. [xx] an D. [y] *or the oracle* I *marg.* [z] he fastnyde the I. [a] that I. [b] the oracle I. [c] Om. C. [d] that oon I. the too K. the DEMXb. Om. ç.

cherub in the same mesure; and o werk
26 was in the two cherubyn, that is, o cherub hadde heiȝt of ten cubitis, and lijk
27 maner the secounde cherub. And he putte the cherubyn in the mydil of the inner temple; forsothe the cherubyn strauȝten out her weengis, and the too weenge towchide the wal, and the weenge of the secounde cherub touchyde the tothere wal; forsothe the tothere weenges in the mydyl[n] part of the temple towch-
28 eden hem self to gidre. And he couerde
29 cherubyn with gold, and alle the wallis of the temple bi enuyroun; and grauyde with dyuerse grauyngis and turnynge; and made in hem cherubyn, and palmes, and dyuerse peynturis, as ferre stond-
30 ynge[o] fro the wal in goynge out. But and the pawment of the hows he couerde with gold, with inforth and with outforth.
31 And in the goynge yn of Goddis answerynge place he made two litil dorys of the trees of olyues; and fyue postis of the
32 corners, and the two dorys of the trees of olyues; and he grauede in hem peynture of cherubyn, and[p] the lickenes of palmes, and the ouermore grauyngis ful fer stoondynge[q] out; and couerde hem with gold; and both he couerde cherubyn, and the palmes, and other with gold.
33 And he made in the entre of the temple postis of the trees of olyues foure cor-
34 nerd; and the two doris of firre trees, either to other; and either dore was dowble, and holdynge hem self togidre was
35 opnyde. And he grauyde cherubyn, and the palmys, and grauyngis myche semynge out; and alle he couerde with goldyn platis, with squaryd werk at
36 rewle. And he bildide the porch with ynforth, with three ordres of polshid stonus, and with oon ordre of the trees
37 of cedre. The firthe ȝeer the hows of the Lord is foundid, in the moneth of Zio;

'til to[e] the hiȝnesse of the tother wynge. And the secunde cherub was of ten cubitis 25
in euene mesure; and o werk was in the twey cherubyns, that is, o cherub hadde 26
the hiȝthe of ten cubitis, and in lijk maner the tother cherub. And he[f] settide[g] che- 27
rubyns[h] in the myddis of the ynnere temple; forsothe[i] the cherubyns helden forth her wyngis, and o wenge touchide the wal[k], and the wynge of the secunde cherub touchide the tother wal; forsothe[l] the othere[m] wyngis in the middil part of the temple touchiden hem silf togidere. And 28
he hilide the cherubyns with gold, and 29
alle the wallis of the temple 'bi cumpas[n]; and grauyde[o] with dyuerse grauyngis and smethenesse; and he made in tho *wallys* cherubyns, and palmes, and dyuerse peynturis, as stondinge forth and goynge out of the wal. But also he hilide with gold 30
the pawment of the hows, withynne[p] and with outforthe. And in the entryng of 31
'Goddis answering place[q] he made twei litil doris of the[r] trees of olyues; and *he made* postis of fyue corneris, and twei 32
doris of the trees of olyues; and grauyde[s] in tho the peynture of cherubyns, and the licnessis of palmes, and grauyngis aboue stondynge forth gretli; and he hilide tho with gold; and he hilide as wel the cherubyns, as palmes, and othere thingis with gold. And in the entring of the temple 33
he made postis foure cornerid of the[t] trees of olyues; and he made twei doris of the[t] 34
trees of beech†, ech aȝens other; and euer either dore was double, and it was openyd holdynge it silf togidere. And he grauyde 35
cherubyns, and palmes, and grauyngis apperynge greetli; and he hilide alle thingis with goldun platis, bi square werk at reule. And he bildide a large street[u] with ynne, 36
bi thre ordris of stoonys maad fair, and bi oon ordre of trees of cedre. The hows of 37
the Lord was foundid in the fourthe ȝeer‡,

† *of beech;* Ebreys seyen of box. c.

‡ *in the fourthe ȝeer;* of the rewme of Salomon. *Lire here.* c

[n] Om. E *pr. m.* [o] semynge E *pr. m.* [p] in *All.* [q] seemynge E *pr. m.*

[e] vnto 1. [f] Salomon 1. [g] sette EIL. [h] the cherubyns 1. [i] and 1. [k] oon wal 1. [l] and 1. [m] tothere EKLÇ. [n] aboute 1. [o] he grauyde hem 1. [p] with ynne forth 1. [q] the oracle 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] he grauyde 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] street, *or an alure* 1.

38 and in the enleueth ȝeer, the moneth of Ebul; he is the eiȝt moneth; the hows is perfourmed in al his werk, and in alle his necessaries; and he bildide it vp in seuen ȝeer.

in the monethe Zio; and the hows was maad perfit[v] in al his werk, and in alle[w] vessels, *ether* 'purtenauncis[x], in the eleuenthe ȝeer, in the monethe Zebul; thilke[xx] is the eiȝthe monethe; and he bildide that hows in seuene ȝeer.

38

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe Salomon beeldide his hows in thretene ȝeer, and vnto parfite brouȝte 2 forth. And he bildide the hows of the wijld wode of Liban, of an hundrid cubitis of length, and of fifti cubitis of brede, and of thretti cubitis of heiȝt; and foure aluris betwixe the cedre pilers; forsothe the cedre trees he hewȝ into pilers. 3 And he clothide al the chaumbre with cedre table beeldyngis; the which chaumbre was born vp with fyue and fourti pilers. The too ordre forsothe hadde 4 fifteen pilers, sette togidre aȝens hem 5 self, and 'for aȝen[r] hem self beholdynge, with euen space betwixe the pilerys; and vpon the pilers foure cornerd trees, 6 in alle thingis euen. And the chaumbre of pilers he made of fifti cubitis of length, and of thretti cubitis of brede; and another chaumbre into the face of the more chaumbre; and pilers, and the 7 heedis vpon the pilers he made. Forsothe the chaumbre of the see, in the which is the chayer of dom, he made; and couerde with cedre trees, fro the 8 pawment vnto the cop. And the litil hows, in the which he sat to deme, was in the mydil chaumbre, lijk maner werk. Forsothe he made an hows to the douȝter of Pharao, whom Salomon weddide, 9 siche maner werk as this chaumbre. Alle thingis with precious stoonus, 'the whiche[s] at a maner rewle and mesure, both with ynforth and with outforth, weren loken, fro the foundement vnto the cop of the

CAP. VII.

Forsothe Salomon bildide his owne hows 1 in thrittene[y] ȝeer, and brouȝte *it*[z] til to perfeccioun[a]. He bildide an hows of the 2 forest of Liban, of an hundrid cubitis of lengthe, and of fifti cubitis of breede, and of thretti cubitis of hiȝthe; and *he bildide* foure aleis bitwixe the pilers of cedre; for he hadde hewe doun trees of cedres in to pilers. And he clothide al the chaumbir 3 with wallis[b] of cedris[c]; which[d] chaumbir was susteyned[e] with fyue and fourti pileris. Sotheli[f] oon ordre hadde fiftene pileris, set aȝens hem silf togidere, and bi- 4 5 holdynge hem silf[g] euene aȝens, bi[h] euene space bitwixe the pilers; and on[i] the pilers *weren*[k] foure square trees, euene in alle thingis. And he made a porche of 6 pilers of fifti cubitis of lengthe, and of thritti cubitis of breede; and '*he made*[l] an other porche in the face of the gretter porche; and he made pileris, and pomels on the pileris. Also he[m] maad a porche 7 of the kyngis seete, in which[n] the seete of doom was[o]; and he[p] hilide[q] with trees of cedre, fro the pawment 'til to[r] the hiȝnesse. And a litil hows, in which he[s] sat 8 to deme, was in the myddil porche, bi lijk werk. Also Salomon made an hows to the douȝter of Farao, whom he hadde weddid, bi sich werk, bi what maner werk he made and this porche. He made alle 9 thingis of preciouse stoonys, that weren sawid at sum[t] reule and mesure, bothe with ynne and with outforth, fro the foundement 'til to[u] the hiȝnesse of wallis,

[r] fro the regioun E *pr. m.* forn aȝen E *sec. m.* [s] that C *pr. m.*

[v] perfit *or eendid* I. [w] alle his I. [x] *purlynaunce* W. [xx] that EL. [y] the threttenethe K. [z] Om. DEGLMNPbç. [a] perfeccioun *or perfit eend* I. [b] tablis A *sec. m.* b. [c] cedre I. [d] the which I. [e] born up I. [f] And I. [g] silf eche I. [h] *other* bi I. [i] upon I. [k] Om. I. [l] Om. I. [m] Salomon I. [n] whiche *porche* was I. [o] Om. I. [p] Om. K. [q] hilide it I. [r] vnto I. [s] Salomon I. [t] a I. [u] vnto I.

wallis, and with ynforth and vnto the more halle. The foundementis[t] forsothe of precious stoonus, the greet stoonus of ten, or of eiȝt cubitis; and there aboue precious stoonus of euen mesure weren hewen[u]; and[uu] lijk maner of cedre. And the more halle rownd, of thre ordres of hewen stonus, and of oon ordre of planed cedre; also and in[v] the innermore porche of the hows of the Lord, and in the ȝaat hows of the hows of the Lord. And kyng Salomon sente, and took Yram, the sone of the widowe womman, fro Tyro, of the lynage of Neptalym, fader of the cuntre of Tyre, a crafti man of metal, and ful of wisdom, and vndurstondynge, and of lore, to doo al werk of metal. Which whanne he was comen to kyng Salomon, he made al the werk of hym; and made two brasen pilers, of eiȝteen cubitis of heiȝt o piler; and a liyn of twelue cubitis wente[w] about either piler. And two heed coueryngys he made, that shulden be putte vpon the heedis of the pilers, ȝoten of bras; of fyue cubitis of heiȝt oon heed couerynge, and of fyue cubitis of heiȝt another heed couerynge; and as in maner of a nette, and of cheynys wouyn togidre to hem self, in o werk. And either heed couerynge of the pilers was ȝoten; seuen litil nettis of verse in the toon heed couerynge, and seuen lytil nettis in the tothir heed couerynge. And he fulfillide the pilers, and the two ordris bi enuyroun of alle the litil nettis, that thei coueren the heed coueryngis, that weren vpon the cop of the powmgarnettis; and the same wise he made to the secounde heed couerynge. Forsothe the heed coueryngis, that weren vpon the heedis of the pilers, as in werk of a lilye weren forgid, in the ȝaat-hows, of foure cubitis; and eft other heed coueryngis in the cop of the pilers aboue, and with ynne and 'til to[u] the gretter[v] street, *ethir court*. Sotheli[w] the foundementis *weren* of preciouse stoonys, grete[x] stoonys of ten, ethir of[y] eiȝte cubitis; and preciouse stoonys hewun of euene mesure weren aboue; in lijk maner and of cedre. And the gretter court, 'ethir voide space[z], was round, of thre ordris of hewun stonus, and of oon ordre of hewun cedre[a]; also and in the[aa] ynnere large strete of the hows of the Lord, and in the porche of the hows of the Lord. Also kyng Salomon sente, and brouȝte fro Tire Hiram, the sone of a womman widewe, of the lynage of Neptalym, of the fadir a[b] man of Tyre, *Hiram*[c], a crafty man of brasse, and ful of wisdom, and vndirstondynge[d], and doctryn[e], to make al werk of bras. And whanne he hadde come to kyng Salomon, he made al hys werk[f]. And he made twey pilers of bras, o piler of eiȝtene cubitis of hiȝthe; and a lyne of twelue cubitis cumpasside euer either piler. Also he[g] made twei pomels, ȝotun of bras, that[h] weren set on the heedis of the pilers; o pomel of fyue cubitis of hiȝthe, and the tothir pomel of fyue cubitis of heiȝthe; and bi the maner of a net, and of chaynes knyt to gidere to hem[i], bi wonderful werk. Euer either pomel of the pilers was ȝotun; seuen werkis lijk nettis of orders weren in o pomel, and seuen werkis lijk nettis weren[k] in the tother pomel. And he made perfitli the pilers, and twei ordris 'bi cumpas of[l] alle werkis[m] lijk nettis, that tho schulden hile the pomels, that[n] weren on[o] the hiȝnesse of pumgarnadis; in the same maner he dide also to the secounde pomel. Sotheli[p] the pomels, that weren on[q] the heedis of the pilers in the porche, weren maad as bi the[r] werk of lilye, of foure cubitis; and eft othere pomels in the hiȝnesse of pilers aboue, bi the mesure of the piler, aȝens[s] the werkis lijk nettis;

[t] foundement *A*. [u] dyuydid *E pr. m.* [uu] Om. *A*. [v] Om. *AFH*. [w] and wente *A*.

[u] vnto 1. [v] grett K. [w] And 1. [x] of grete 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] cedre trees 1. [aa] Om. s. [b] of a 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] of vndirstondynge 1. [e] of techyng 1. [f] *brasen* werk 1. [g] Hiram 1. [h] whiche 1. [i] hem self 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] aboute 1. [m] the werkis 1. [n] whiche 1. [o] upon 1. [p] And 1. [q] upon 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] *sett* aȝens 1.

aftir the mesure of the piler aȝens the litil nettis; forsothe two hundryd ordres of powmgarnettis weren in enuyroun of
21 the secounde heed couerynge. And he sette two pilers in the ȝaat hows of the temple; and whanne he hadde sette the riȝt piler, he clepide it bi name Jachym; lijk maner he reride the secounde piler,
22 and clepide the name of it Booz. And vpon the heedis of the pilers he sette a werk in maner of a lilye; and fulfillid is
23 the werke of the pilers. He made forsothe the ȝoten see, of ten cubitis fro lippe vnto lippe, rounde in enuyroun; the heiȝt of hym of fyue cubitis; and the littil nette of thretti cubitis girdide
24 it[w] by enuyroun. And the grauynge vndur the lippe wente about it bi ten cubitis, goynge about the see; two ordris
25 of storye grauyngis weren ȝoten, and stoden vpon twelue oxen; of the whiche three beheelden to the north, and three to the weste, and[x] three to the south, and thre to the este; and the see was there aboue vpon hem, whos alle the hyndir-
26 more parties lurkiden with ynforth. The greetnes forsothe of the watyr vessel was of three ouncis, and the lippe of it[y] as the lippe of a chalice, and as a leef of a lilye to be ȝen bowid[z]; it[a] conteynede two thousand mesuris of thre quartis, thre thousand mesuris neeȝ of a potel.
27 And he made ten brasen feet, eche foot of foure cubitis of length, and of foure cubitis of brede, and of foure cubitis of
28 heiȝt. And that werk of the feet was betwix grauyngis playn; and grauyngis
29 betwix the ioynturis. And betwix the litil crownes and wyndyngis, liouns, and oxen, and cherubin; and in the ioynturis lijk maner aboue[b]; and vndur the lyouns and oxen as bridils of brasse hongynge.
30 And foure whelis bi eche feet, and brasen forsothe[t] twey hundrid ordris of pumgarnadis weren in the cumpas of the secounde pomel. And he settide[u] the twey pilers in 21
the porche of the temple; and whanne he hadde set the riȝthalf pilere, he clepide it bi name Jachym[v]; in lijk maner he reisside[w] the secounde pilere, and he clepide the name therof Booz[x]. And he settide[y] 22
on[z] the heedis of the pilers a[a] werk bi the[b] maner of a lilie; and the werk of the pilers was maad perfit[c]. Also he[d] made 23
a ȝotun see, *that is, a waisching vessel for preestis*, round in cumpas, of ten cubitis fro brynke til[e] to the[f] brinke; the heiȝnesse therof was of fyue cubitis; and a corde of thretti cubitis ȝede aboute it bi cumpas. And grauyng[g] vndir the brynke 24
cumpasside it, and cumpasside[h] the see bi ten cubitis; tweyne ordris of grauyngis conteynynge summe stories weren ȝotun, and stoden on[i] twelue oxis[k]; of whiche 25
oxis[k] thre bihelden to the north, and thre to the west, and thre to the south, and three to the eest; and the see was aboue on[l] tho oxis[m], of whiche[n] alle the hyndere[nn] thingis weren hid with ynne[o]. Sotheli[p] 26
the thicknesse of the see was of thre ounces†, and the brynke therof was as the brynke of a cuppe, and as the leef of a lilie crokid aȝen; the see took[q] twei thousynde bathus‡, thre[r] § thousynde metretis¶. And he made ten brasun foundementes, 27
ech foundement of foure cubites of lengthe, and of foure cubitis of brede, and of thre cubitis of hiȝnes. And thilke[s] werk of 28
foundementis[t] was rasid[u] bitwixe; and grauyngis weren bitwixe[v] the ioynturis. And bitwixe[v] the litil corouns and serclis[w] 29
weren liouns, oxis[x], and cherubyns; and in the ioynturis in lijk maner aboue; and vndir the lyouns and oxis[y] weren as reynes of bridels of bras hangynge doun. And bi ech foundement weren foure 30

† *thre ounces*; in Ebreu it is here of iiij. fyngris; and bi Ebreys a pawm is as myche as iiij. fingris. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bathus is a mesure of thre buschelis, and metreta conteineth two quartis and an halff.* i.

§ this word *iij. thousynde metretis*, is not in Ebrew, nether in bokis amendid, but it was first a glos to schewe what is signefied bi bathus, and aftirward bi ignorauncе of writeris, it was set in the text. A metrete conteyneth ij. quartis and an half; and bi this the see conteynede xi. tunnes and an half, and iij. sextaries. Bi Isidore the see conteynede lxv. tunnes and x. sextaries. A sextarie is as a chopyn of Pariys, but for lengthe and variyng of mesuris in tymes and cuntreys, we han no certeynte of Ebrew mesuris. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *a metrete conteyneth twei quartis and an half. Lire here.* c. *et plures.*

[w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] Om. A. [y] hym E *pr. m.* [z] aparailid E *pr. m.* [a] and it AF. [b] Om. AH.

[t] and I. [u] sette I. [v] Jachym, *that is, stidefastnesse* C *marg.* K. [w] reiside up I. [x] Booz, *that is, strengthe* C *marg.* K. [y] sette I. [z] upon I. [a] the C. [b] Om. EL. [c] up fully I. [d] Hiram I. [e] Om. IX. [f] Om. KXÇ. [g] the grauyng I. [h] it came aboute I. [i] upon I. [k] oxen I. [l] upon I. [m] oxen I. [n] whiche *oxen* I. [nn] hyndrere A *sec. m.* [o] withynne *the see* I. [p] And I. [q] conteynede I. [r] and thre K. [s] that EL. [t] the foundementis I. [u] raasid I. [v] bitwene I. [w] the serclis I. [x] oxen I. [y] the oxen I.

axtrees; and bi foure partyes as litil shuldres vndur the water vessel 3oten, a3ens
31 hem self beholdynge. And the mouth of the watir vessel with ynforth was in the cop of the heed, and that, that with outforth aperide, was of o cubite, and alle round, and togidre hadde o cubite and an half; in[c] the corners forsothe of the pilers[d] weren dyuers grauyngis, and the mene pilers[e] betwix squaar[f], and not round.
32 Forsothe the foure whelis, that weren bi the foure corners of the foot, cleueden togidre to hem self vndir the foot; o whele
33 hadde of hei3t a cubite and an half. Forsothe the whelis weren siche, as ben wont to be maad in a chaar; and the axtre[g] of hem, and the spokys, and the felijs[h],
34 and the naue, alle 3oten. For thoo ilke[i] foure[k] litil shuldres, bi alle the corners of o foot, fro that foot weren 3oten, and
35 ioyned. In the cop forsothe of the foot was a maner roundnes, of a cubite and a half, so forgid, that the watir vessel my3te be sette there aboue, hauynge his dyuerse endentyngis, and grauyngis of hym[l]
36 self. Forsothe he grauede in the table beeldyngis, that weren of brasse, and in the corners, cherubyn, and liouns, and palmys, as into the[m] lickenesse of a man stondynge, that thei shulen be seen not
37 grauen, but leid to bi enuyroun. And in this maner he made ten feet, bi o 3etynge and mesure, and with lijk maner
38 grauynge. Forsothe he made ten brasen water vessels; o water vessel heelde fourti mesuris of thre quaartis, and was of foure cubitis; and alle the water vessels he putte vpon alle the feet, that is, vpon ten
39 feet. And he ordeynde the[n] ten feet, fyue at the ry3t partie of the temple, and fyue at the left; forsothe the see he putte at the ri3t parti of the temple, a3ens the este
40 at the south. And Iram made cawdrones, and fier pannys, and wyn violis; and he parformede al the werk of kyng

wheelis, and brasun extrees; and bi foure partis weren as litle schuldryngis vndir the waischyng vessel, '*the schuldryngis*[z]† 3otun, and biholdynge a3ens hemsilf togidere. And the mouth of the waischyng
31 vessel with ynne was in the hi3nesse of the heed‡, and that, that apperide with outforth, was of o cubit, and it was al round, and hadde togidere o cubit and an half; sotheli[a] dyuerse grauyngis weren in the corneris of pilers, and the mydil piler bitwixe[b] was square, not[bb] round. And
32 the foure wheelis, that[c] weren bi foure corneris of the foundement, cleuyden togidere to hem silf vndir the foundement; o wheele hadde o cubit and an half of hi3the. Sotheli[d] the wheelis weren siche,
33 whiche maner wheelis ben wont to be maad in a chare; and the extrees, and the 'naue stockis[e], and the spokis, and[f] dowlis[g] of tho wheelis, alle thingis weren 3otun. For also the foure litle
34 schuldryngis, bi alle the corners of o foundement, weren ioyned to gidere, and 3otun§ of that foundement. Sotheli[h] in
35 the hi3nesse of the foundement was sum[i] roundenesse, of o cubite and an half, so maad craftili, that the waischyng vessel my3te be set aboue, hauynge his purtreiyngis, and dyuerse grauyngis of it silf. Also he[k] grauyde in tho wallis[l], that
36 weren of bras, and in the corneris, cherubyns, and liouns, and palmes, as bi the licnesse of a man stondynge, that tho semeden not grauun, but put to bi cumpas. Bi this maner he made ten founde-
37 mentis, bi o 3etyng and mesure[m], and lijk grauyng. Also he made ten waischyng
38 vessels of bras; o waischyng vessel took fourti bathus, and it was of foure cubitis; and he puttide[n] ech waischyng vessel bi it silf bi ech foundement bi it silf, that is, ten. And he made ten foundementis, fyue
39 at the ri3t half of the temple, and fyue at the left half; sotheli[o] he settide[p] the see

† *schuldryngis*; that is, schorte pileris to susteyne the waschyng vessel. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *of the heed*; this word *heed*, is not in Ebreu, but for al this lettre it is had thus in Ebreu, *and the mouth therof was round aboue, bi o cubit*; for on the hi3nesse that was of o cubit, was a sercle that was cleped the mouth, hauynge half a cubit in hei3the. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and 3otun*; that is, weren 3otun to gidere with that foundement, and maden o body. *Lire here.* c.

[c] and in *AH*. [d] piler *E sec. m.* [e] piler *E sec. m.* [f] quarre *BC pr. m. F.* [g] axtrees *CE*. [h] felys *E sup. ras.* [i] Om. *CE sec. m.* [k] Om. *E pr. m.* [l] hem *A*. [m] Om. *AFH*. [n] tho *A*.

[z] Om. 1. [a] and 1. [b] bitwene 1. [bb] and not s. [c] whiche 1. [d] And 1. [e] nauelstockis L. [f] and the Kox. [g] felies 1. [h] And 1. [i] a 1. [k] Hiram 1. [l] tablis c. [m] oo mesure 1. [n] putte 1. [o] and 1. [p] sette 1.

41 Salomon in the temple of the Lord. Two pilers, and two lytil cordis of the heed coueryngis vpon the heedis of the pilers, and two litil nettis, that thei coueren the two litil coordis, that weren vpon the
42 heedis of the pilers. And foure hundrid powmgarnettis in the two litil nettis; two vers of powmgarnettis in[n] eche litil nettis, to the litil coordis to be couerd of the heed coueryngis, that weren vpon the
43 heedis of the pilers. And the ten feet, and the ten water vessels vpon the feet;
44 and oon see, and twelue oxen vndir the
45 see; and cawdrones, and fijr pannys, and wyn vyolis. Alle the vessels, that Iram made to kyng Salomon in the hows of
46 the Lord, weren of latoun. And in the wijld feeldy regioun of Jordan the kyng ȝetide hem, in the cleyye[nn] erthe, betwix
47 Socoht and Sarcham. And Salomon putte alle the vessels in the hows; for the mych multitude forsothe there was no
48 weiȝt of the brasse. And Salomon made alle the vessels in the hows of the Lord; forsothe a golden auter, and a golden bord, on[o] the[p] which shulden be leyd the
49 looues of proposicioun; and fyue golden candelstickis at the riȝt side, and fyue at the left, aȝens Goddis answerynge place, of moost pure gold; and as flouris of lilie, and golden lanterns there aboue,
50 and golden snytters; and stenys, and flesh hookis, and vyolis, and morters, and censerys, of moost pure gold; and the heengis of doris of the ynnermore hows of the holy of halowis, and of the dorys of the hows of the temple, weren of gold.
51 And he parfourmede al the werk, that Salomon made in the hows of the Lord; and he brouȝte in the thingis that Dauid, his fader, hadde halowid; siluer, and gold, and vessels; and he leide vp in the tresours of the hows of the Lord.

at the riȝt half of the temple, aȝens the eest, at the south[q]. Also Hiram made 40
cawdrouns, and pannes, and wyn vessels; and he made perfitli al the werk of kyng Salomon in the temple of the Lord. *He* 41
made twey pilers, and twei cordis† of pomels[r] on[s] the pomels of pilers[t], and twei werkis lijk nettis, that tho schulden hile twey[u] cordis, that weren on[v] the heedis of pileris[w]. And '*he made*[x] pum- 42
garnadis foure hundrid in twey werkis lijk nettis; '*he made*[x] tweyne[y] ordris of pumgarnadis in[z] ech werk[a] lijk a net, to hile the cordis of the pomels, that weren on the heedis of pilers. And *he made* ten 43
foundementis, and ten waischyng vessels on[b] the foundementis; and o se, '*that is,* 44
a waischyng vessel for preestis[c], and twelue oxis[d] vndur the see; and '*he made*[e] 45
cawdruns, and pannys, and wyn vessels. Alle vessels[f], whiche Hiram made to kyng Salomon‡ in the hows of the Lord, weren of latoun. And the kyng ȝetide tho ves- 46
sels in the feeldi cuntrey of Jordan, in cleyi lond, bitwixe Sochot and Sarcham. And Salomon settide[g] alle the vessels[h]; 47
forsothe[i] for greet[k] multitude no weiȝte was of bras[l], '*that is, it passide al comyn weiȝte*[m]. And Salomon made alle vessels[n] 48
in the hows of the Lord; sotheli[o] he made the golden auter, '*that is, the auter of encense, that was with ynne the temple*[p], and the goldun boord, on[q] whych the loouys of settynge forth weren set; and 49
he made[r] goldun candilstikis, fyue at the riȝt half, and fyue at the left half, aȝens Goddis answerynge place, 'of purest gold[s]; and *he made* as the flouris of a lilie, and[ss] goldun lanterns aboue, and goldun tongis; and pottis, and hokis, and violis, and 50
morteris, and censeris of pureste gold; and the herris, *ether heengis,* of the doris of the ynnere hows of the hooli of hooli thingis, and of the doris of the hows of the temple

† *cordis*; that is, serclis cumpassinge the pomels, at the maner of cordis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Salomon*; for he made siche thingis to be maad; ether *the kyng*, that is, Hiram, that was seid king of crafty men, for the excellence of craft. *Lire here.* c.

[n] and *AIIF.* [nn] cleye *AB.* [o] vpon *BEFCII.* [p] Om. *c.*

[q] south coost 1. [r] the pomels 1. [s] upon 1. [t] the pilers 1. [u] the two 1. [v] upon 1. [w] the pileris 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] and two 1. [z] on c. [a] a werk B. [b] upon 1. [c] Om. c1. [d] oxen 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] the vessels 1. [g] sette 1. [h] vessels *in a hous* 1. [i] but 1. [k] the greet 1. [l] the bras 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] the vessels 1. [o] certis 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] upon 1. [r] *made* of moost pure golde 1. [s] Om. 1. [ss] Om. 1.

weren of gold. And Salomon performyde 51
al the werk, which[t] he made in the hows
of the Lord; and he brou3te ynne the
thingis, whiche Dauid, his fadir, hadde
halewid; siluer, and gold, and vessels;
and he kepte[u] in the tresours of the hows
of the Lord.

CAP. VIII.

1 Thanne alle the more thur3 birth of
Yrael ben gadryd, with the princis of
lynagis, and the duykis of the meynees of
the sones of Yrael, to king Salomon, in
to Jerusalem, that thei bryngen the arke of
the boond of pees of the Lord fro the cite
2 of Dauid, that is, fro Syon. And al Irael
cam togidre to kyng Salomon, in the
moneth of Bethanym, in a solempne
3 day; he is the seuenth moneth. And
alle the eldris of Irael camen; and
4 preestis token the arke, and beren the
arke of the Lord, and the tabernacle
of the couenaunt of pees, and alle the
vessels of the seyntuarie, that weren in
the tabernacle; and preestis and Leuytis
5 beren hem. Forsothe kyng Salomon,
and al the multitude of Yrael, that was
comen to hym, wenten with hym before
the arke, and offreden sheep and oxen,
6 with out eymynge and noumbre. And
the preestis brou3ten yn the arke of the
boond of pees of the Lord into his place,
into Goddis answerynge place of the
temple, into the holi of halowis, vnder
7 the weengis of cherubyn. Forsothe
cherubyn spradden out the weengis
vpon the place of the arke; and thei
couerden the ark, and his clothis ther
8 aboue. And whanne the berynge stauys
semeden out, and the hei3est of hem
apereden with out the seyntuarie, before
Goddis answerynge place, thei apereden
no more with out forth; and the whiche
weren there vnto the day that is now.
9 Forsothe in the arke was noon othere

CAP. VIII.

Thanne[v] alle the gretter men in birthe 1
in Israel, with the[w] princes of lynagis[x],
and the[y] duykis of meynees[z] of the sones
of Israel, weren gaderid to kyng Salomon,
in to Jerusalem, that thei schulden bere
the arke of boond of pees of the Lord fro
the citee of Dauid, that is, fro Syon. And 2
al Israel cam to gidere in the moneth
Bethanym†[a], in the solempne dai; thilke[b]
is the seuenthe moneth. And alle the 3
elde men of Israel camen; and the preestis
token the arke, and baren[c] the arke of the[cc] 4
Lord, and the tabernacle of boond of pees,
and alle vessels[d] of the seyntuarye, that
weren in the tabernacle; and the preestis
and dekenes baren tho. Sotheli[e] kyng 5
Salomon, and al the multitude of Israel,
that camen togidere to hym, 3ede with
hym bifor the arke; and thei offriden
scheep and oxis[f], with out gessyng‡ and
noumbre. And prestis brou3ten the arke 6
of boond of pees of the Lord in to his
place, in to Goddis answerynge place of
the temple, in to the hooli of hooli thingis,
vndur the wengis of cherubyns[g]. For- 7
sothe[h] cherubyns[i] spredden forth wengis[k]
ouer the place of the arke; and hiliden[l]
the arke, and the barris therof aboue.
And whanne the barris stoden forth, and 8
the hi3nesse[m] of tho apperiden with out
the seyntuarye, bifor 'Goddis answerynge
place[n], tho[o] apperyden no ferther with out-
forth; whiche[p] barris also weren there 'til
in to[q] present[r] day. Forsothe[s] in the 9
arke is[t] noon other thing§, no but twei
tablis of stoon, whiche tablis[u] Moyses in

† *that is, Septembre. Lire here. c. et plures.*

‡ *with out gessing;* this is seid bi figuratif speche, clepid iperbole, to signefie the multitude of sacrifices. *Lire here. c.*

§ *in the arke is noon other thing;* the contrarie of this semeth in ix. c°. to Ebreys, where Poul seith thus, that the 3erde of Aaron, and a goldun vessel hauynge manna, weren there with the tablis. This is soilid in double maner, first thus, that the tablis aloone weren there principaly, for herfor the arke was maad. The 3erde of Aaron was there bi occasioun, to putte awey rebellioun of presthod; and the goldun vessel with manna was there, to the mynde of meete 3ouun fro heuene. In the secounde maner thus, that the 3erde of Aaron and the goldun vessel weren not withynne the arke, but withoutforth in a cofere maad therto, and put in the side of the arke. *Lire here. c.*

t that 1. u kepte thoo 1. v Whanne A. w Om. 1. x the lynagis 1. y with 1. z the meynees 1. a of Bethanym C. b which EL. c thei baren 1. cc Om. A. d the vessels 1. e And 1. f oxen 1. g the cherubyns 1. h And 1. i the cherubyns 1. k her wengis 1. l thei hiliden 1. m hi3nesses KX. n the oracle 1 *text. that is, Goddis answerynge place* 1 *marg.* o tho *barrus* 1. p the whiche 1. q vnto 1. r this present 1. s And 1. t was 1. u Om. 1.

thing but the two stonen tablis, the whiche Moyses hadde sette in it in Oreb, whanne the Lord couenauntide couenaunt of pees with the sones of Irael, whanne thei shulden goo out of the
10 loond of Egipt. It is doon forsothe whanne the preestis weren goon out of the seyntuarie, a litil clowde fulfillide
11 the hous of the Lord; and the preestis myȝten not stoond and mynystre, for the litil clowde; forsothe the glorie of the Lord hadde fulfillid the hous of the
12 Lord. Thanne seith Salomon, The Lord seide, that he shulde dwelle in a litil
13 clowde. Beeldynge I haue beeldid an hows in to thi 'dwellynge place[q], thi
14 moost fast see into euermore. And the kyng turnede his face, and blisside to al the chirch in Irael; forsothe al the
15 chirch of Irael stood. And Salomon seith, Blessid is[r] the Lord God of Irael, that spak in his mouth to Dauid, my fader, and in the hondis[s] of hym per-
16 fourmyde, seiynge, Fro the day that I ladde out my puple Irael fro Egipt, I chees not a citee of alle the lynagis of Irael, that an hows shulde be beeldid vp, and my name were there; but Dauid I chees, that he were vpon my puple
17 Irael. And Dauid, my fader, wolde beeld vp an hows to the name of the
18 Lord God of Yrael. And the Lord seith to Dauid, my fader, That thou thouȝtist in thin herte to beelde vp an hows to my name, thou didist wel, that same thing
19 tretynge in mynde; neuerthelater thou shalt not beelde to me an hows, but thi sone, that shal goon out of thi reynes, he shal beelde an hows to my name.
20 The Lord hath confermyd his word, that he spak; and I stood for Dauid, my fader, and satte upon the trone of Irael, as the Lord spak; and I haue beeld[t] an hows to the name of the Lord God of Yrael.
21 And I haue sette there a place of the arke, in the which is the couenaunt of Oreb hadde put in the ark, whanne the Lord made boond of pees with the sones of Israel, whanne thei ȝeden out of the loond of Egipt. Forsothe[u] it was doon 10
whanne the preestis hadden go out of the seyntuarie, a cloude fillide the hows of the Lord; and the preestis myȝten not 11
stonde and mynystre, for the cloude; for whi the glorye of the Lord hadde fillid the hows of the Lord. Thanne Salomon 12
seide, The Lord seide, that he wolde dwelle in a cloude†. Y bildynge haue 13
bildid an hows in to thi dwelling place, in to thi moost stidefast trone with outen ende. And the kyng turnede his face, 14
and blesside al the chirche in Israel; for al the chirche of Israel stood[v]. And Sa- 15
lomon seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, that spak with his mouth to Dauid, my fadir, and performyde in hise hondis, and seide, Fro the dai in which Y ledde 16
my puple Israel out of Egipt, Y chees not a citee of alle the lynagis of Israel, that an hows schulde be bildid, and my name schulde be there; but Y chees Dauid, that he schulde be ouer my puple Israel. And 17
Dauid, my fadir, wolde bilde[w] an hows to the name of the Lord God of Israel. And the Lord seide to Dauid, my fadir, 18
That thou thouȝtist in thin herte to bilde an hows to my name, thou didist wel, tretynge this same thing in soule[x]; nethe- 19
les thou schalt not bilde an hows to me, but thi sone, that schal go out of thi reynes, he schal bilde an hows to my name. The Lord hath[y] confermyd his 20
word, which[z] he spak; and Y stood for Dauid, my fadir, and Y sat on[a] the trone of Israel, as the Lord spak; and Y haue bildid an hows to the name of the Lord God of Israel. And Y haue ordeyned 21
there a place of the arke, in which arke the boond of pees of the Lord is, which he smoot with oure fadris, whanne thei ȝeden out of the lond of Egipt. Forsothe[b] 22
Salomon stood bifoor the auter‡ of the

† *in a cloude*; in Ebreu it is *in a myist*, and so it is in II. book of Paralip. vi. c°. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Salomon stood bifore the auter;* of brent sacrifices, for prestis aloone entriden to the auter of encense. *Lire here.* c.

[q] tabernacle *E pr.m.* [r] Om. *CEFH.* [s] hows *AFH.* [t] beeldide *BFH.*

[u] And 1. [v] stood *there* 1. [w] haue bildid 1. [x] thi soule 1. [y] hath *now* 1. [z] that 1. [a] upon 1. [b] And 1.

pees of the Lord, the whiche he smoot with oure faders, whanne thei wenten
22 out of the loond of Egipt. Forsothe Salomon stood before the auter of the Lord, in the si3t of the chyrch of Yrael; and he spradde out his hoondis into
23 heuene, and seith, Lord God of Yrael, there is not lijk of[u] thee, God in heuene aboue, and upon erthe beneeth, the which kepist couenaunt and mercy to thi seruauntis, that goon before thee in al her
24 herte; the which keptist to Dauid, my fader, thi seruaunt, that thou speke to hym; with mouth thou speke, and with hoondis thou hast fulfillid, as this dai
25 proueth. Now thanne, Lord God of Irael, kepe to thi seruaunt Dauid, my fader, that thou speke to hym, seiynge, There shal not be doon awey a man before me of thee, that sitte vpon the trone of Irael, so neuerthelater if thi sonis kepen thi weye, that thei goon before me, as thou wentist in my si3t.
26 And now, Lord God of Irael, thi wordis ben thei fastned, that thou speke to thi
27 seruaunt Dauid, my fader. Thanne whethir it is to trowe, that vereli God dwelle vpon erthe; forsothe if heuene, and heuenes of heuens mowen not take thee, myche more this hows, that I haue
28 beeldid to thee. But behold to the orisoun of thi seruaunt, and to the preiers of hym, Lord my God; here the ympne, and the orysoun, that thi seruaunt
29 preieth before thee to day; that thin eyen ben openyd vpon this hows ni3t and day, vpon the hows, of the which thou seydyst, My name shal be there; that thou here the orisoun, that thi ser-
30 uaunt preieth to thee in this place; that thou here the preier of thi seruaunt, and of thi puple Irael, what euere thing he shal preye in this place, and thou here in the stede of thi dwellynge place in heuene; and whanne thou herist, thou Lord, in the si3t of the chirch of Israel; and he helde forth hise hondis a3ens heuene, and seide, Lord God of Israel, no
21 God in heuene aboue, nether[c] on[d] erthe bynethe, is lijk thee, which kepist couenaunt and mercy to thi seruauntis, that goon bifor thee in al her herte; and thou
24 kepist to Dauid, my fadir, thi seruaunt, tho thingis whiche thou hast spoke to him; bi mouth thou hast spoke, and bi hondis thou hast fillid[e], as this day preueth. Now therfor, Lord God of Israel,
25 kepe thou to thi seruaunt Dauid, my fadir, tho thingis whiche thou spakist to hym, and seidist, A man of thee schal not be taken awei bifor me, which man schal sitte on[f] the trone of Israel, so netheles if thi sones kepen thi weye, that thei go bifor me, as thou 3edist in my si3t. And
26 now, Lord God of Israel, thi wordis† be maad stidfast, whiche thou spakist to thi seruaunt Dauid, my fadir. Therfor whe-
27 ther it is to gesse, that God dwellith verily on[g] erthe‡; for if heuene, and heuene of heuenes moun not take thee, how myche more this hows, which[h] Y bildid[i] to thee, *mai not take thee*[k]. But, my Lord God,
28 biholde thou to the preiere§ of thi seruaunt, and to the bisechyngis of hym; here thou the ympne, *ether*[l] *preysing*, and preiere[m], which[n] thi seruaunt preieth bifor thee to day; that thin i3en be openyd on[o]
29 this hows bi ni3t and dai, on[o] the hows, of[p] which thou seidist, My name schal be there; that thou here the preier, which[q] thi seruaunt preieth to thee in this place; that thou here the bisechyng of thi ser-
30 uaunt, and of thi puple Israel, what euer thing he preieth[r] in this place, and here thou[s] in the place of thi dwellyng in heuene; and whanne thou hast herd, thou schalt be mercyful. If a man synneth
31 a3ens a man, and hath ony ooth, bi which he is holdun boundun, and cometh[t] for the ooth in to thin hows, bifor thin auter,

† *thi wordis, etc.* Not ony channgeableness is signefied herbi in God, but in men, to whiche the benefices of God ben bihi3t vndur condicioun, that they here wel hem silf; therfor this is the sentence, *thi wordis ben maad stidefast*, that is, 3yue thou to me and to othere eiris of Dauyth, stidefastnesse of soule in good abiding, that they be not defraudid fro the biheest. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *that God dwellith verily on erthe*; bi this, he excludith the errour of hem, that gessiden that God bi the Godhed hath manus forme. *Lire here.* c.

§ *biholde thou to the preier, etc.*, as if he seide, this hows is not bildid, that thou dwello there, as a man dwellith in his hows, but that preyeris maad there be more able to be herd than in an other place, for the excercise of Goddis worschiping. *Lire here.* c.

[u] Om. *E pr. m.* [v] kepist *BCEFII.*

[c] ne EL. [d] upon I. in EKLX. [e] fulfillid I. [f] upon I. [g] upon I. [h] that I. [i] haue bildid I. [k] Om. I. [l] Om. I. [m] the preiere I. [n] that I. [o] upon I. [p] Om. C. [q] that I. [r] preie KX. [s] thou *it* I. [t] he come I.

31 shalt be merciful. If a man synneth into his neiȝbour, and haue eny ooth, bi the which streyned he be holdyn, and come for the ooth before thi[w] auter, into
32 thin hows, thou shalt here in heuen, and doon, and thou shalt deme thi seruauntis; condempnynge the wickid, and ȝeeldynge his weye vpon his heed, iustifiynge the riȝtwise, and ȝeeldynge to hym after his
33 riȝtwisnes. If thi puple Irael shul flee his enemyes, for he is to synne to thee, and doynge penaunce, and knowlechynge to thi greet name, comen, and honouren,
34 and preyen thee in this hows, here thou in heuene, and forȝif the synne of thi puple Irael; and thou shalt lede hem aȝen into the loond, that thou ȝaf to the
35 fadres of hem. If heuene were closid, and shal not reyne for the synnes of hem, and preiynge in this place, penaunce doon to thi name, and fro her[x] synnes
36 weren conuertid for her afflicciouu, here thou hem in heuene, and forȝif the synnes of thi seruauntis, and of thi puple Irael, and shew to hem a good weye, bi the which thei goon, and ȝif reyne vpon the loond, that thou hast ȝouun to thi puple
37 in to possessioun. 'If that hungre[y] were growen 'vp on[z] the erthe, or were pestilence, or corrupt eyr, or fretynge, or locust, or rust, and turmentith hym, and his enemy besegynge the ȝatis, al ven-
38 iaunce, al infirmyte, al cursynge, and wisshynge, that shall falle to eny man of thi puple Yrael, if a man knowe the wounde of his herte, and stretche out his
39 hoondis in this hows, thou shalt here in heuene, in the place of thi dwellynge, and thou shalt be aȝen plesid, and thou shalt doo that thou ȝyue to echon after alle her weyes, as thou shalt seen the[a] herte of hym; for thou alone hast knowun the
40 herte of alle the sonys of men, that thei dreden thee alle days in the which thei thou schalt here[u] in heuene, and thou 32
schalt do[v], and thou schalt deme thi seruauntis; and thou schalt condempne the wickid man, and schalt[w] ȝelde his weie on[x] his heed, and thou schalt iustifie the iust man, and schalt[y] ȝelde to hym vp[z] his riȝtfulnesse[a]. If thi puple Israel fleeth 33
hise enemyes, for he schal do synne to thee †, and thei doen penaunce[b], and knoulechen to thi greet name, and comen, and worschipen, and bisechen thee in this hows, here thou in heuene, and forȝyue 34
thou the synne of thi puple; and thou schalt lede hem aȝen in to the lond, which[c] thou hast ȝoue to the fadris of hem. If 35
heuene is closid, and reyneth not for the synnes of hem[d], and thei preyen in this place, and doen penaunce to thi name, and ben conuertid[e] fro her synnes for her turment, here thou hem in heuene, and 36
forȝyue thou the synnes of thi seruauntis, and of thi puple Israel, and schewe thou to hem good[f] weie, bi which thei schulen go, and ȝyue thou reyn to hem on[g] the lond, which[h] thou hast ȝoue to hem in to possessioun. If hungur risith in the 37
lond, ether pestilence is, ether corrupt eyr is, ether rust, ether locuste[i], ether myldew, and his[k] enemy turmentith hym, and bisegith the ȝatis[l], al[m] wounde[n], al sikenesse[o], al cursyng, and wichyng[p] *of yuel*, 38
that bifallith to ech man of thi puple Israel, if[q] ony man knowith the wounde of his herte, and holdith forth hise hondis in this hows, thou schalt here[r] in heuene, 39
in the place of thi dwellyng, and thou schalt do mercy, and thou schalt do that thou ȝyue to ech man vpe[s] alle hise weies, as thou seest his herte; for thou aloone knowist the herte of alle the sones of men, that thei drede thee in alle daies in 40
whiche thei lyuen on[t] the face of the lond, which[u] thou hast ȝoue to oure fadrys. Ferthermore and whanne an alien, which[v] 41

† *do synne to thee*; that is, the synne to comynge, schal be cause of fliȝt suynge. *Lire here.* C.

[w] the AFH. [x] Om. E *pr.m.* [y] hungir if yt CE. [z] vp in CE. [a] in A.

[u] here *him* 1. [v] do *iustly* 1. [w] thou schalt 1. [x] upon 1. [y] thou schalt 1. [z] aftir 1. [a] riȝtwisnesse 1. [b] penaunce, *or forthinken her synne* 1. [c] that 1. [d] men 1. [e] altogidre turned 1. [f] a good 1. [g] upon 1. [h] that 1. [i] a locuste A. [k] if his 1. [l] ȝatis of him 1. [m] and al 1. [n] veniaunce 1. [o] sikenesse, al deouriȝng L. [p] al wischyng 1. [q] and if 1. [r] here it 1. [s] aftir 1. [t] upon 1. [u] that 1. [v] that 1.

lyuen vpon the face of the erthe, that thou
41 hast ȝeuen to oure fadris. Forthermore
and an alyen, that is not of thi puple
Irael, whanne he cometh fro a ferre loond
for thi name; forsothe thi greet name
shal be herd, and thi strong hoond, and
42 thi strauȝt out arme ouer al; whanne
thanne he shal come, and preye in this
43 place, thou shalt here in heuene, in the
firmament of thi dwellynge place, and
thou shalt doo alle thingis, for the whiche
the alien hath inwardli clepid thee, that
alle puplis of erthis lernen to drede thi[b]
name, as thi puple Yrael, and proue thei,
for thi name is inwardly clepid vpon this
44 hows, that I haue beeldid. If thi puple
were goon out to batail aȝens his ene-
myes, bi the weye whidir euere thou
shalt seende hem, thei shulen preye thee
aȝen the weye of the citee that thou hast
chosun, and aȝens the hows that I haue
45 beeldid to thi name, and thou shalt here
in heuene the orysouns of hem, and the
preyers of hem, and doon the doom of
46 hem. That yf thei synnen to thee, there
is not a man that synneth not, and
wrooth thou shalt take hem to her ene-
myes, and caytife were lad into the loond
47 of enemyes, ferre or niȝ, and doon pe-
naunce in her herte, in the place of cai-
tifte, and turned han preyed in her cay-
tifte, seiynge, We han synned, wickidly
we han doon, vnpitously we han born
48 vs; and weren turned to thee in al her
herte, and in al her soule, in the loond
of her enemyes, to the which catife thei
weren lad, and preyen thee aȝens the
weie of her loond that thou hast ȝouen
to the faders of hem, and of the citee
that thou hast chosun, and of the temple
49 that I haue beeldid to thi name, thou
shalt here in heuen, in the firmament of
thi see, and the orysouns of hem, and
the preiers of hem, and thou shalt[c] doon
is not of thi puple Israel, cometh fro a fer
lond for thi name; for[w] thi grete name,
and thi strong hond, and thin arm 'holdun 42
forth[x] schal be herd euery where; ther-
for whanne he cometh, and preieth in
this place, thou schalt here in heuene, in[y] 43
the firmament of thi dwellyng place, and
thou schalt do alle thingis, for whiche[z] the
alien clepith thee, that alle puplis of londis
lerne to drede thi name, as thi puple Is-
rael *doith*, and preue[a], that thi name is
clepid[b] on[c] this hows, which[d] Y bildide[e].
If thi puple goith out to batel aȝens hise 44
enemyes, bi the weie whidir euer thou
sendist hem, thei schulen preye thee aȝens
the weie of the citee which thou hast
chose, and aȝens[f] the hows which[g] Y bild-
ide[h] to thi name, and thou schalt here in 45
heuene the preyeris of hem, and the bi-
sechyngis of hem, and thou schalt make
the doom of hem. That if thei synnen to 46
thee, for no man is that synneth not, and
thou art wrooth, and[i] bitakist hem to her
enemyes, and thei ben led prisoneris in to
the lond[k] of enemyes, fer ether nyȝ, and thei 47
doon penaunce in her herte in the place of
prisonyng[l], and ben conuertid[m], and bi-
sechen in her prisonyng, and seien, We
han[n] synned, we han[n] do wickidli, we
han[n] do vnfeithfuli; and[nn] thei turnen 48
aȝen to thee in al her herte and al[o] her
soule, in the lond of her enemyes, to which[p]
thei ben led prisoneris, and thei preyen
thee aȝens[q] the weie of her lond which[r]
thou hast ȝoue to her fadris, and of[s] the
citee which[t] thou hast chose, and of[u] the
temple which[v] Y bildide[w] to thi name,
thou schalt here in heuene, in the firma- 49
ment of thi seete, the preiers of hem, and
the bisechingis of hem, and thou shalt
make the doom of hem; and thou schalt 50
be merciful to thi puple, that synnede[x]
to thee, and to alle the wickidnessis, bi
whiche thei trespassiden[y] aȝens thee; and

[b] the B. [c] shal A.

[w] forsothe 1. [x] streiȝt out 1. [y] and in KX. [z] the whiche 1. [a] preue thei 1. [b] inwardly clepid 1. [c] upon 1. [d] that 1. [e] haue bildid 1. [f] forn aȝens 1. [g] that 1. [h] haue bildid 1. [i] *therfore* and 1. [k] hond A. [l] her prisonyng 1. [m] al to gidre turned 1. [n] haue 1. [nn] and if S. [o] in al 1. [p] the which 1. [q] forn aȝens 1. [r] that 1. [s] aȝens 1. [t] that 1. [u] aȝens 1. [v] that 1. [w] haue bildid 1. [x] hath synned 1. [y] han trespassid 1.

50 the doom of hem; and thou shalt haue merci to thi puple, that hath synned to thee, and to alle the wickidnesses bi the whiche thei han trespassid in thee; and thou shalt ȝyue merci before hem, that hadden hem caitife, that thei doon merci
51 to hem. Forsothe thi puple he is, and thin heritage, whom thou hast brought out of the loond of Egipte, fro the mydil
52 of the yren furneis; that thin eyen ben opened to the preyer of thi seruaunt, and of thi puple Yrael; and thou shalt here hem in alle thingis, for the whiche thei
53 inwardly shulen clepe thee. Forsothe thou hast seuerde hem to thee in to herytage of alle puplis of the[c] erthe, as thou speke bi[d] Moysen, thi seruaunt, whanne thou laddist out oure fadris fro
54 Egipt, Lord God. It is doon forsothe, whanne Salomon hadde ful eendid, preiynge the Lord al the orysoun, and this preier, he aroos[e] fro the siȝt of the auter of the Lord; forsothe either knee he hadde piȝt into the erthe, and the hoondys he hadde sprad out to heuene.
55 Thanne he stood, and blesside to al the chirche 'of Yrael[f] with a greet voys, seyynge, Blessid is[g]
56 the Lord God, that ȝaf rest to his puple Irael, after alle thingis that he spak; there felle not of[h] a word, forsothe not oon, of alle the wordis that
57 he spak bi Moyses, his seruaunt. Be the Lord oure God with vs, as he was with oure faders, not forsakynge vs, ne throw-
58 ynge a ferre; but bowe he oure hertis to hym, that we goon in alle the weys of hym, and kepe the maundements of hym, and cerymonyes, and domes, what euere
59 he comaundide to oure fadres. And ben thes myn wordis, in the whiche I haue preied before the Lord, neiȝynge to thee Lord oure God day and nyȝt, that he do doom to his seruaunt, and to his puple
60 Irael bi eche days; and witen alle puthou schalt do merci bifor tho men, that hadden hem prisoneris, that tho men do mercy to hem. For it is thi puple, and 51
thin erytage, whiche thou leddist out of the lond of Egipt, fro the myddis of yrone[z] furneis†; that thin yȝen be opyn to the 52
bisechyng of thi seruaunt, and of thi puple Israel; and thou schalt here hem in alle thingis, for whiche[a] thei clepen[b] thee. For thou hast departid hem to thee in to 53
heritage fro alle the puplis of erthe, as thou spakist bi Moyses, thi seruaunt, whanne thou, Lord God, leddist oure fadris out of Egipt. Forsothe it was don, 54
whanne Salomon, preiynge the Lord, hadde fillid al this preier and bisechyng, he roos[c] fro the[d] siȝt of the auter of the Lord; for[e] he hadde set fast euer either kne to the erthe, and hadde[f] holde forth the[g] hondis to heuene. Therfor he stood, and bless- 55
ide al the chirche of Israel, and seide with greet vois, Blessid be the Lord God of Is- 56
rael, that ȝaf[h] reste to his puple Israel, bi alle thingis whiche he spak; a word felde not doun, sotheli nether[i] oon[k], of alle goodis[l] whiche he spak bi Moises, his seruaunt. Oure Lord God be with vs, as he 57
was with oure fadris, and forsake not vs, nether caste[m] awey; but bowe he oure 58
hertis to hym silf, that we go in alle hise weies, and kepe hise comaundementis[n], and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche euere he comaundide[o] to oure fadris. And these 59
wordis of me, bi whiche Y preiede[p] bifor the Lord, be[q] neiȝynge‡ to oure Lord God bi dai and niȝt, that he make doom to[r] his seruaunt, and to his puple Israel bi alle daies; and alle the puplis of erthe 60
wite, that the Lord hym silf is God, and noon[s] 'is ouer[t] 'with out[u] hym. Also oure 61
herte be perfit with oure Lord God, that we go in hise domes, and kepe hise comaundementis[v], as and[w] to dai. Therfor 62
the kyng, and al Israel with hym, offriden

† *irone furneis*; that is, hard at the maner of iron. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *be neiȝynge, etc.*; that is, worthi to be herd bifor God. *Lire here.* c.

[c] Om. *AC.* [d] to *AFH.* [e] rose *BCEFH.* [f] Om. *E pr. m.* [g] Om. *BCEFH.* [h] Om. *AH.*

[z] the yrone 1. [a] the whiche 1. [b] schulen clepe KX *pr. m.* [c] roos up 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] sothely 1. [f] he hadde 1. [g] his 1. [h] hath ȝoue 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] Om. CI. [l] the gode thingis 1. [m] caste us 1. [n] hestis 1. [o] hath comaundid 1. [p] haue preied 1. [q] be thei 1. [r] to *me* 1. [s] noon other CF *pr. m.* GIMQ. [t] Om. CGM. [u] Om. 1. [v] hestis 1. [w] also 1.

plis of the erthe, for the Lord he is[i] God[k], and there is noon more with out
61 hym. Forsothe be oure herte parfite with the Lord oure God, 'that we goon[l] in the domys of hym, and kepen[m] the
62 heestis of hym, as and to day. Thanne the kyng, and al Yrael with hym, offreden slayn sacrifices before the Lord.
63 And Salomon slew3 pesible oostis, that he offrede to the Lord; two and twenti thousand[n] of oxen, and an hundryd and twenti thousand[n] of sheep; and the kyng and the sones of Yrael halweden the
64 temple of the Lord. In that day the kyng halwide the mydil of the porche, that was before the hows of the Lord; forsothe he dide brent offryngis there, and sacrifice, and the talw3 of the pesible thingis; for the brasen auter that was before the Lord was to litil, and my3te not take the brent offrynge, and the sacrifice, and the talw3 of pesible thingis.
65 Thanne Salomon made in that tyme a solempne feest day, and al Irael with hym, a greet multitude, fro the entre of Emath vnto the ryuer of Egipt, before the Lord oure God, seuen days and seuen
66 dais, that is, fourteen dais. And in the ei3t[o] day he lafte the puple, the which blessynge to the kyng wente into her tabernaclis, gladynge and with myrye herte vpon alle the goodis that God hadde doon to Dauid, his seruaunt, and to Irael, his puple.

CAP. IX.

1 It is doon forsothe, whanne Salomon hadde perfourmed the beeldynge of the hows of the Lord, and the beeldynge of the kyng, and al that he desyryde, and
2 wolde make, the Lord aperide to hym the secounde tyme, as he aperyde to hym
3 in Gabaon. And the Lord seide to hym, I haue herd thin orisoun, and thi preyer, that thou preiedist before me; I haue

[i] Om. E *pr. m.* [k] a God CE. [l] go we E *pr. m.* [m] kepe we E *pr. m.* [n] thousendis E. [o] ei3tethe CE.

sacrifices bifor the Lord. And Salomon 63
killide[x] pesible sacrifices, whiche he offride to the Lord; of oxis[y] two[z] and twenti thousynde, and of scheep sixe score thousynde; and the king and the sones of Israel halewiden the temple of the Lord.
In that dai the kyng halewide† the myddil 64
of the greet street, that was bifor the hows of the Lord; for he made there brent sacrifice, and sacrifice[a], and the innere fatnesse of pesible thingis; for the brasun auter that was bifor the Lord, was to litil, and my3te[b] not take the brent sacrifice, and the sacrifice[c], and the ynnere fatnesse of pesible thingis. Therfor Salo- 65
mon made in that tyme a solempne feeste, and al Israel with hym, a grete multitude, fro the entryng of Emath 'til to[d] the stronde of Egipt, bifor oure Lord God, in seuene daies and seuene daies, that is, fourtene daies. And in the ei3the day he[e] 66
delyueryde the puplis, whiche[f] blessiden the kyng, and 3eden forth in to her tabernaclis, and weren[g] glade and of ioyful herte on[h] alle the goodis whiche[i] God hadde do to Dauid, his seruaunt, and to Israel, his puple.

† *the king halewide*; that is, made to be halewid, and to be maad redy, that sacrifices shulden be brent there, that my3ten not be brent on the auter: this halewing was maad bi the bischop, to whos office this perteyn-ede, and for this was doon at the stiring of the king, the king is seid to haue do this. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. IX.

Forsothe[k] it was doon, whanne Salo- 1
mon had perfourmed the bildyng of the hows of the Lord, and the bildyng of the kyng, and al thing that he coueitide, and wolde make, the Lord apperide to Salo- 2
mon[l] the secunde tyme, as he apperide to hym[m] in Gabaon. And the Lord seide to 3
hym, Y haue herd thi preier, and thi bisechyng, which[n] thou bisou3tist[o] bifor

[x] slew3 1. [y] oxen 1. [z] he offride two 1. [a] offryng 1. [b] it my3t 1. [c] offryng 1. [d] vnto 1. [e] Salomon 1. [f] the whiche 1. [g] thei weren C1. [h] of 1. [i] that 1. [k] And 1. [l] hym A. [m] Salomon A. [n] that 1. [o] hast bisou3t 1.

halwid this hows, that thou hast beeld[p], that I putte my name there into euermore; and myn eyen and myn herte
4 shulen be there alle days. Forsothe thou, if thou gost before me, as thi fader 3ede, in symplenes of herte, and euennesse, and dost alle thingis that I haue comaundid to thee, and my domys, and my lawful
5 thingis kepest, I shal sette the trone of thi rewme vpon Irael in to euermore, as I spak to Dauid, thi fader, seiynge, There shal not be doon awey a man of thi kyn-
6 rede fro the see of Irael. Forsothe if bi turnynge awey 3e and 3oure sonys weren turned aweye, not folwynge me, ne kepynge myn heestis and cerymonyns, that I purposide to 3ow, but 3e goon awey, and herein alyen goddis, and honouren
7 hem, I shal doo awey Irael fro the vttermoost of the erthe that I haue 3euen to hem; and the temple that I haue halwid to my name, I shal throwe awey fro my si3t; and Irael shal be into prouerbe
8 and into fable[q], to alle puplis. And this hows shal be into exsaumple; alle that passen bi it, shulen wondre, and whistlen, and seyn, Whi dide the Lord thus to
9 this[r] loond, and to this hows? And thei shulen answere, For thei forsoken the Lord her God, that ladde out the faders of hem fro the loond of Egipt; and thei folweden alien goddis, and herieden hem, and honourden hem; therfor the Lord
10 brou3te yn vpon hem al this yuel. Forsothe fulfillid twenti 3eer, after that Salomon hadde beeldid two howsis, that is, the hows of the Lord, and the hows of
11 the kyng, Iram, the kyng of Tire, 3euynge to kyng Salomon cedre and firre trees, and gold, after al that he hadde nede; thanne Salomon 3af to Iram twenti
12 bur3 touns in the loond of Galilee. And Yram wente out fro Tyro for to se the bur3 touns, that Salomon hadde 3euen to
13 hym, and thei plesiden not to hym; and he seith, Whether thes ben the citees that

me; Y haue halewid this hows, which[p] thou bildidist[q], that Y schulde sette there my name with outen ende; and myn i3en and myn herte schulen be there in alle daies. Also if thou goist bifore me, as 4
thi fadir 3ede, in simplenesse of herte, and in equite, and doist alle thingis whiche Y comaundide[r] to thee, and kepist my domes, and my lawful thingis, Y schal sette the 5
trone of thi rewme on[s] Israel with outen ende, as Y spak to Dauid, thi fadir, and seide, A man of thi kyn schal not be takun awei fro the trone of Israel. Forsothe if 6
bi turnyng awei 3e and 3oure sones turnen awey, and suen not me, and kepen not myn hestis and cerymonyes, whiche Y settide[t] forth to 3ou, but 3e goen, and worschipen alien goddis, and onouren hem '*bi outward*[u] *reuerence*[v], Y schal do awei Is- 7
rael fro the face of the lond which[w] Y 3aue to hem; and Y schal caste awei fro my si3t the temple†, which Y halewid to my name; and Israel schal be in to a pro-
uerbe and in to a fable, to alle puplis. And 8
this hows schal be in to ensaumple of *Goddis offence;* ech man that schal passe bi it, schal wondre, and schal hisse, and schal seye, Whi hath the Lord do thus to this lond, and to this hows? And thei[x] 9
schulen answere, For thei forsoken her Lord God, that ladde the fadris of hem out of Egipt; and thei sueden alien goddis, and worschipiden hem, and onouriden hem; therfor the Lord brou3te[y] in on[z] hem al this yuel. Sotheli whanne twenti 10
3eer weren fillid[a], aftir that Salomon hadde bildid tweyne housis, that is, the hows of the Lord, and the hows of the kyng, while Hiram, kyng of Tire, 3af to Salo- 11
mon trees of cedre, and of beech[b], and gold, bi al thing that he hadde nedeful; thanne Salomon 3af to Hiram twenti citees in the lond of Galile. And Hiram 3ede 12
out of Tyre that he schulde se the citees, whiche Salomon hadde 3oue to hym, and tho plesiden not hym; and he seide, Whe- 13

† *the temple;* in distriynge it, as it was doon bi Nabugodonosor. *Lire here.* c.

p bildide *BEFH.* q fablis *A.* r thi *AFH.*

p that 1. q hast bildid 1. r haue comaundid 1. s upon 1. t haue sett 1. sette EL. u *vttirward* K. v Om. 1. w that 1. x men 1. y hath brou3t 1. z upon 1. a fulfillid 1. b firr 1.

thou hast ȝeuen to me, brother? And he clepide hem the loond of Chabul, vnto this day. 14 Forsothe Iram sente to kyng Salomon an hundrid and twenti talentis of gold. 15 This is the summe of the expensis, that kyng Salomon offrede to beelde the hows of the Lord, and his hows of Mello, and the wal of Jerusalem, and Ezer, and Magedo, and Gazer. 16 Pharao, the kyng of Egipt, stiede vp, and took Gazer, and brente it vp with fier; and Chanane that dwellide in the citee he slewȝ, and ȝaf it into dower to his douȝter, Salomons wijf. 17 Thanne Salomon beeldide vp Gazer, and 18 the nethir Bethron, and Balaad, and 19 Palmyram in the loond of wildirnes, and alle the touns that to hym perteyneden, and weren withouten wal; and he made sikir the citees of charis[s], and the cytees of horsmen, and what euere thing to hym pleside for to beelde in Jerusalem, and in Liban, and in al the loond of his power. 20 Al the puple that abood stylle of Amorreis, Ethees, and Pherezeis, Euees, and Jebuseis, that ben not of the sones of 21 Irael, of thes the sones that abiden stille in the loond, that is, whom the sones of Irael myȝten not throwe out, Salomon made tributaries into this day. 22 Of the sones forsothe of Irael kyng Salomon ordeynde not eny man to serue, but thei weren men fiȝters, and the seruauntis of hym, and princis, and duykis, and 23 prefectis of charis and of hors. Forsothe thei weren princis vpon alle the werkis of Salomon, prouostis fyue hundrid and fifti, that hadden the puple subiect, and 24 to the ordeynd werkis comaundiden. The douȝter forsothe of Pharao stiede vp fro the citee of Dauid in to hir hows, that Salomon hadde beeldid to hire; thanne 25 he bieldide Mello. Forsothe Salomon offride three sithes bi eche ȝeer brent sa-

thir thes ben the citees, whiche thou, brother, hast ȝoue to me? And he[d] clepide tho citees the lond of Chabul[e]†, 'til in to[f] this dai. Also Hiram sente to king Salomon sixe score talentis of gold. 14 This is 15 the summe of 'costis‡, which summe Salomon the kyng ȝaf[g] to bilde the hows of the Lord, and his[h] house Mello, and the wal of Jerusalem, and Ezer, and Maggeddo, and Gazer. Farao[i], kyng of Egipt, 16 stiede[k], and took Gazer, and brente[l] it bi fier; and he killide Chananei, that dwellide in the citee, and ȝaf[m] it[n] in to dower[o] to[p] his douȝtir, the wijf of Salomon. Ther- 17 for Salomon bildide Gazer, and the lower Bethoron, and Balaath, and Palmyra in 18 the lond of wildirnesse; and he made 19 strong alle the townes, that[q] perteyneden to hym, and weren with out wal, and the citees of chaaris, and the citees of knyȝtis, and what euer thing pleside hym to bilde in Jerusalem, and in the[r] Liban, and in al the lond of his power. Salomon made tri- 20 butaries 'til to[s] this dai al the puple, that lefte of Ammorreis, Etheis, and Fereseis, and Eueys, and Jebuseys, that[t] ben not of the sones of Israel, the[u] sones of these 21 *hethen men*, that[w] dwelliden in the lond, that is, whiche[x] the sones of Israel myȝten not distrye. Sotheli kyng Salomon or- 22 deynede not ony man of the sones of Israel to serue§, but thei weren men werriours[y], and mynystris[z] of him, and princes, and dukis, and prefectis[a] of his chares and horsis. Sotheli[b] fyue hundrid and fifti 23 'souereynes weren princes[c] ouer alle the werkis of Salomon, whiche[d] princes hadden the puple suget[e], and comaundiden to werkis ordeyned. Sotheli[f] the douȝter of 24 Farao stiede[g] fro the citee of Dauid in to hir hows, 'which hows[h] Salomon hadde bildid[i] to hir; thanne he bildide Mello. Also Salomon offride in thre tymes bi 25

† *lond of Chabal*; that is, of displesyng ethir of townesse. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *this is the summe of costis*; in Ebreu it is, this is the rente, which Salomon reiside; and this is not referrid to the lettre goynge next bifore, but to this that sueth aftirward of aliens, which Salomon made tributaries. *Lire here.* c.

§ *to serue*; that is, in vile werkis, and of the feeldis. *Lire here.* c.

[s] tourys *E pr. m.*

[d] Hiram 1. [e] Chabul, *that is, displesing* K. [f] vnto 1. [g] the expencis that kyng Salomon offride 1. [h] his owne 1. [i] And Farao 1. [k] stiede up 1. [l] to-brente c. [m] Farao ȝaf 1. [n] that citee 1. [o] the dower A *pr. m.* DEFILMOSBÇ. [p] of DEFIKLMOXBÇ. [q] whiche 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] vnto 1. into s. [t] whiche 1. [u] and the 1. [w] whiche 1. the whiche *sones* 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] of werre 1. [z] seruauntis 1. [a] maistris 1. [b] And 1. [c] princes weren souereyns 1. [d] the whiche 1. [e] suget *to hem* 1. [f] And 1. [g] stiede up 1. [h] that 1. [i] bildid it s.

crifices and pesible slayn[t] sacrifices[u], vpon the auter that he hadde beeldid to the Lord; and he brente the maad encense[v] before the Lord, and perfite is the temple.
26 Forsothe kyng Salomon made a nauee in Aziongaber, that is besyde Haylam, in the brenk of the Reed see, in Ydume
27 loond. And Yram sente in that nauee his seruauntis, shipmen, and wise of the
28 see, with the[w] seruauntis of Salomon; the whiche whanne thei weren comen in to Oofer, thens the taken gold of foure hundrid and twenti talentis thei brou3ten to kyng Salomon.

CAP. X.

1 But and queen Sabaa, the loos of Salomon herd in the name of the Lord, she
2 cam to asaye hym in derk sentensis. And she goon out with greet companye to Jerusalem, and ritchessis, and chamels berynge swote spices[x], and gold vnnoumbrid ful myche, and precious iemmys, cam to kyng Salomon, and spak to hym alle thingis that she hadde in hire herte.
3 And Salomon tau3te hire alle the wordis that she purposyde[y]; and there was not a word that my3te be vnknowun fro the kyng, and that he answerde not to hire.
4 Forsothe queen Sabaa seynge al the wisdam of Salomon, and the hows that he
5 hadde beeldid vp, and the metis of his bord, and the dwellynge placis of the seruauntis, and the ordris of the seruytours, and the clothis of hem, and the botelers, and the brent sacrificis the whiche he offride in the hows of the
6 Lord, she hadde no more spirite. And she seide to the kyng, Sooth is the word
7 that I herde in my loond, vpon thi wordis, and vpon thi wisdam; and I trowide not to the tellers to me, to the tyme that I my self cam; and I haue seen with myn eyen, and proued that the half partye
8 was not toold to me; more is thi wisdam and thi werkis, than the loos that alle 3eeris brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, on[i] the auter which[k] he hadde bildid to the Lord; and he brente encense† bifor the Lord, and the temple was performed. Also king Salomon made [l]o 26 schip[l] in Asiongaber, which[m] is bisidis Haila, in the brenke of the Reed sea, and[n] in the lond of Idumee. And Iram sente 27 in that schip[o] hise seruauntis, schipmen, and kunnynge of the see, with the seruauntis of Salomon; and whanne thei 28 hadden come in to Ophir, thei brou3ten fro thennus gold of foure hundrid and twenti talentis to kyng Salomon.

† *he brente eneence;* not bi him silf, but bi the bischops to whos office it perteynede. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. X.

But also the queen of Saba, whanne 1 the fame of Salomon was herd, cam in the name of the Lord‡ to tempte[p] hym in derk and douti questiouns. And sche entride 2 with myche felouschipe and richessis in to Jerusalem, and with camels berynge swete smellynge thingis, and gold greetli with out noumbre, and preciouse stoonys; and sche cam to king Salomon, and spak to hym alle thingis whiche sche hadde in hir herte. And Salomon tau3te hir alle 3 wordis whiche sche hadde put forth; no word was, that my3te be hid fro the kyng, and *which* he answeryde not to hir. For- 4 sothe[q] the queen of Saba si3 al the wisdom of Salomon, and the hows which[r] he hadde bildid, and the metis of his table, and the 5 dwellyng places of hise seruauntis, and the ordris of mynystris[s], and the clothis of hem, and the boteleris, and the brent sacrifices whiche he offride in the hows of the Lord; and sche hadde no more spirite. And sche seide to the kyng, The 6 word is trewe, which[t] Y herde in my lond, of thi wordis, and of thi wisdom; and Y 7 bileuyde not to men tellynge to me, til Y[u] my silf cam, and si3[v] with myn i3en, and preuede that the half part was not teld to me; thi wisdom is more and thi werkis, than the tale[w] which[x] Y herde. Thi men 8

‡ *cam in the name of the Lord;* sche bileuyde in God and worschipide him, thou3 sche kepte not Moyses lawe, for sche was not boundun therto. *Lire here.* c.

[t] Om. F. [u] Om. E *pr. m.* F. [v] cense E. [w] Om. A. [x] oynementis E *pr. m.*

[i] upon I. [k] that I. [l] a nauey ELP *sup. ras.* [m] that I. [n] Om. IS. [o] naueye ELP. [p] assaye I. [q] And I. [r] that I. [s] the men seruynge him I. [t] that I. [u] Om. M. [v] Y si3 C. [w] fame I. [x] that I.

I haue herd. Blessid ben[y] thi men, and blessid ben[y] thi seruauntis, thes that stonden[yy] before thee euermore, and heren
9 thi wisdam. The Lord thi God be blessid, to whom thou hast plesid, and hath putte thee vpon the troone of Yrael; forthi that the Lord shal loue Yrael into euermore, and he hath sette thee a kyng, that thou
10 doo doom and ry3twisnes. Thanne she 3af to the kyng an hundrid and twenti talentis of gold, and many swote spicis[z] ful myche, and precious iemmys; there ben no more brou3t spicis[z] so manye, as[a] thoo `the whiche[b] queen Sabaa 3af to
11 kyng Salomon. But and the nauee of Yram, `the which[c] bare gold of Oofer, brou3te to[d] of Oofer manye tyyn[e] trees
12 ful myche, and precious iemmys. And the kyng made of the tyme[e] trees beddis, and of the hous of the Lord, and of the kyngis hows, and harpis, and syngynge instrumentis to syngers; there ben not brou3t syche maner tyme[e] trees ne seen,
13 vnto the day that is now. Forsothe kyng Salomon 3af to the queen Sabaa alle thingis that she wold, and axed[f] of hym, out take thes thingis the whiche freeli he 3af to hire in the kyngis 3ift; the which is turned a3en, and wente into
14 hire loond with hire seruauntis. Forsothe the peyse of gold, that was offrid to Salomon bi eche 3eer, was of sex hundrid and sexe and sexti talentis of gold,
15 out take that men offreden, that weren vpon tollis, and marchaundis, and alle the sellynge sheeldis, and alle kyngis of Ara-
16 bye, and duykis of the loond. And kyng Salomon made two hundrid sheeldis of moost pure gold; sexe hundrid ouncis of
17 gold he 3af in[g] a plate of o sheeld; and thre hundrid bokelers of moost proued gold; thre hundrid pound of gold clotheden o bokelere. And the kyng putte hem in the hows of the wijlde wode of

ben blessid, and thi seruauntis ben blessid, these that stonden bifor thee euere, and heren thi wisdom. Blessid be thi Lord 9
God, whom thou plesedist, and hath set thee on the trone of Israel; for the Lord louyde Israel with outen ende, and hath ordeynyd thee kyng, that thou schuldist do doom and ri3tfulnesse. Therfor sche 10
3af to the kyng sixe score talentis of gold, and ful many swete smellynge thingis, and precious stoonus; so many swete smellynge thingis weren no more brou3t, as tho which the queen of Saba 3af to kyng Salomon. But also the schip of Hi- 11
ram, that brou3te gold fro Ophir, brou3te fro Ophir ful many trees of tyme, and preciouse stoonys. And kyng Salomon 12
made of the trees of tyme vndir set-
tyngis† of the hows of the Lord, and of the kyngis hows, and harpis, and sitols to syngeris; siche trees of tyme weren not brou3t nether seyn, til in to present[y] dai. Sotheli kyng Salomon 3af to the 13
queen of Saba alle thingis whiche sche wolde[z], and axide of hym, outakun these thingis whiche he hadde 3oue to hir bi the kyngis 3ifte wilfuli; and sche turnede a3en, and 3ede in to hir lond with hir seruauntis. Forsothe[a] the we3te of gold, 14
that was offrid to Salomon bi ech 3eer, was of sixe hundrid and sixe and sixti talentis of gold, outakun[b] that which[c] men[d] that[e] 15
weren on[f] the talagis, `*that is, rentis for thingis borun aboute in the lond*[g], and marchauntis[h], and alle men sillynge scheeldys, and alle[i] the kyngis of Arabie, and dukis[k] of erthe[l] 3auen. And kyng 16
Salomon made two hundrid scheeldis of pureste[m] gold‡; he 3af sixe hundrid siclis of gold in to the[n] platis of oo scheeld; and *he made* thre hundrid of[o] bokeleris 17
of prened gold; thre hundrid talentis of gold clothiden[p] o bokeler. And the kyng puttide[q] tho[r] in the hows of the forest of

† *vndursettingis*; Rabi Salomon seith, that he made therof grees, to stie fro the kingis hows in to the hows of the Lord, and in the sidis weren siche trees, that men schulden lene hem there. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *of pureste gold*; without forth, but withynne tho weren of other mater. *Lire here.* c.

y Om. BCEFH. yy stoden A. z oynementis E *pr. m.* a than E *pr. m.* b that C *pr. m.* c that C.
d to hem E *pr. m.* e tyyn AB. f axe A *pr. m.* g to AFH.

y this present 1. z wolde haue 1. a Certis 1. b withoute 1. c that 1. d the men *plures*. e whiche 1.
f upon 1. g Om. 1. h that marchauntis 1. i that alle 1. k the dukis 1. l the lond 1. m moost pure 1.
n Om. 1. o Om. DGIKNOXÇ. p hiliden 1. q putte 1. r tho bokelers 1.

18 Liban. Also kyng Salomon made a greet trone of yuer, and he clothide it with ful
19 myche ȝalowȝ gold; the which hadde sexe grees; and the cop of the trone was round in the hyndermore[h] partie[i]; and two hoondis hens and thens, holdynge the sittynge place, and two liouns stoden
20 beside eche hondis; and twelue litil liouns stoondynge vpon the sexe grees hens and thens; there is not maad siche a werk
21 in alle rewmes. But and alle the vessels, of the whiche kyng Salomon drank, weren golden, and al the necessarie of the hows of the wijlde wode of Liban of moost pure gold; and[k] there was not siluer, ne of eny prijs was holden in the dais of
22 Salomon. For the nauee of the kyng bi the see with the nauee of Yram onys bi thre ȝeer wente into Tharsis, bryngynge thens gold, and siluer, and olefauntis
23 teeth, and apis, and pokokis. Thanne kyng Salomon is magnified vpon alle the kyngis of erthe[l] in richesses[m] and wis-
24 dam. And al erthe desiride to se the cheer of Salomon, that it here the wisdam of hym, that God hadde[n] ȝeuen in his
25 herte. And alle thei brouȝten to him ȝiftis, golden vessels, and silueren, clothis, and batayl aarmys, swote spicis[o] forsothe, and
26 hors, and mulis, bi alle ȝeeris. And Salomon gedride charis, and horsmen; and there ben maad to hym a thousand and foure hundrid charis, and twelue thousand of horsmen; and he disposide hem bi the strengthid citees, and with the
27 king in Jerusalem. And he made, that there was as myche plente of siluer in Jerusalem, as of stoonus; and he ȝaf the multitude of cedres as mulberie trees,
28 that growen in wijld feeldis. And the hors of Salomon weren brouȝt out of Egipt, and of Choa; forsothe marchauntis of the kyng bouȝten of Choa,

Lyban. Also kyng Salomon made a greet 18
trone of yuer, and clothide[s] it with ful
fyn gold; which[t] trone hadde sixe grees; 19
and the hiȝnesse of the trone was round
in the hynderere[u] part; and tweine hondis
on[v] this side and on that side, holdynge
the seete, and twei lyouns stoden bisidis
ech hond; and twelue litil liouns stond- 20
ynge on[w] sixe[x] grees on this side and on
that side; siche a werk was not maad in
alle rewmes. But also alle the vessels, 21
of which kyng Salomon drank, weren of
gold, and alle the purtenaunce of the hows
of the forest of Liban was of pureste gold;
siluer was not, nether it was arettid of[y]
ony prijs† in the daies of Salomon. For 22
the schip of the kyng[z] wente[a] onys bi[b]
thre ȝeer with the schip of Hiram in to
Tharsis, and brouȝte fro thennus gold,
and siluer, and teeth of olifauntis, and
apis, and pokokis[c]. Therfor kyng Salo- 23
mon was magnified aboue alle kyngis of
erthe in richessis and wisdom. And al 24
erthe[d] desiride to se the cheer of Salomon,
to[e] here the wisdom of him, which *wisdom* God hadde ȝoue in[f] his herte. And 25
alle men brouȝten ȝiftis to hym, vessels of
gold, and of siluer, clothis, and armeris of
batel, and swete smellynge thingis, and
horsis, and mulis, bi ech ȝeer. And Salo- 26
mon gaderide togidere charis, and knyȝtis[g];
and a thousinde and foure hundrid charis
weren maad to hym, and twelue thou-
synde of knyȝtis[h]; and he disposide hem
bi strengthid citees, and with the kyng in
Jerusalem. And he[i] made, that so greet 27
aboundaunce of siluer was in Jerusalem,
how greet was also of stoonys; and he
ȝaf the multitude of cedris as sicomoris[k],
that[l] growen in feeldy places. And the 28
horsis of Salomon weren led out of Egipt,
and of Coa; for the[m] marchauntis of the
kyng bouȝten[n] of Coa, and brouȝten for[o]

† *of ony prijs*; that is, of litil prijs in comparisoun. *Lire here.* c.

[h] innermore *AFH*. [i] part c. [k] ne *A*. [l] the erthe *E pr. m.* [m] ritchesse *ABFH*. [n] hath *ABH*. [o] oynementis *E pr. m.*

[s] he hilide 1. [t] and the 1. [u] hinder EKLX. hyndir 1. [v] *weren* on 1. [w] upon 1. [x] the sixe 1. [y] to A. [z] Salomon 1. [a] ȝede 1. [b] in 1. [c] pecokis 1. [d] men 1. [e] and to 1. [f] in to 1. [g] horsmen 1. [h] horsmen 1. [i] Salomon 1. [k] sicomoris trees 1. [l] the whiche 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] bouȝten hem 1. [o] hem to him for 1.

29 and the prijs set, brou3ten. Forsothe there was bou3t a foure whelid cart of Egipt for sexe hundrid ouncis of siluer, and an hors an hundrid and fifti; and in this maner alle the kyngis of Ethees and of Cyrye soolden hors.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe kyng Salomon to brennyngly louede many hethen wymmen, the dou3ter forsothe of Pharao, and Moabitis, and Amonytis, and Ydumees,
2 and Cidonees, and Ethees; of the gentils, on the whiche the Lord seide to the sones of Yrael, 3e shulen not goon into hem, ne of hem shulen goon out to 3ou; moost certeynli forsothe thei shulen turne aweie 3oure hertis, that 3e folwen the goddis of hem. And so to thes is couplid kyng Salomon, bi moost brennynge loue.
3 And there weren to hym wiues as queens seuen hundrid, and secoundarie wiues thre hundrid; and wymmen turn-
4 eden awey the herte of hym. And whanne now he was oold, the herte of hym is beshrewid bi wymmen, that he folwide alien goddis; and the herte of hym was not parfit with the Lord his God, as the
5 herte of Dauid, his fadre. But Salomon heryede Astertem, the goddesse of Sydonyes, and Chamos, the god of Moabitis, and Moloch, the mawmet of Amonytees;
6 and Salomon dide that was not plesynge before[p] the Lord, and he fulfillide not that he folwe the Lord, as Dauid, his
7 fader. Thanne Salomon becldide[q] vp the temple of Chamos to the mawmet of Moab, in the hil that is a3ens Jerusalem, and to Moloch, the mawmet of the sones
8 of Amon. And in this maner he dide to alle his heythen wyues, that brenden en-
9 cense, and offreden to her goddis. Therfor the Lord wraththid to[r] Salomon, forthi that his mynde was turned aweie fro the Lord God of Irael; the which aper-

prijs ordeyned. Forsothe[p] a chare† 3ede out of Egipt for sixe hundrid siclis of siluer, and an hors for an hundrid and fifti[q] siclis[r]; and bi this maner alle the kyngis of Etheis and of Sirye seelden horsis.

29 † *a chare*; that is, iiij. horsis of a chare. c. *3ede out*; that is, was bou3t. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe kyng Salomon louyde bren-1
nyngli[s] many alien wymmen, and[t] the dou3tir of Pharao, and wymmen of Moab, and Amonytis[u], and Ydumeis[v], and Sydoneis[w], and Etheis[x]; of the folkis of whiche 2
the Lord seide to the sones of Israel, 3e schulen not entre to tho folkis, nether ony of hem schulen entre to 3ou; for most certeynli thei schulen turne awei 3oure hertis, that 3e sue the goddis of hem. Therfor[y] kyng Salomon was couplid to these wymmen, bi moost brennyng loue. And wyues 3
as queenys weren seuene hundrid to hym, and thre hundrid secundarie wyues; and the wymmen turneden awey‡ his herte. And whanne he was thanne eld, his herte 4
was bischrewid bi wymmen, that he suede alien goddis; and his herte was not perfit with his Lord God, as the herte of Dauid, his fadir, '*was perfit*[z]. But Salomon wor- 5
schipide Astartes §, the goddesse of Sidoneis, and Chamos, the god of Moabitis, and Moloch, the idol of Amonytis; and 6
Salomon dide that, that pleside not bifor the Lord, and he fillide[a] not that he suede the Lord, as Dauid, his fadir, *dide*[b]. Thanne Salomon bildide a temple to Cha- 7
mos, the idol of Moab, in the[c] hil‖ which[d] is a3ens[e] Jerusalem, and to Moloch, the idol of the sones of Amon. And bi this 8
maner he dide to alle hise alien wyues, that[f] brenten encencis, and offriden to her goddis. Therfor the Lord was wrooth to 9
Salomon, for his soule was turned awei fro the Lord God of Israel; that apperide to Salomon[g] the secounde tyme, and co- 10
maundide of this[h] word, that he schulde

‡ *turneden awey, etc.*, fro the loue of God, and fro keping of his heestis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Salomon worschipide Astartes, etc.*; Salomon was not so fonned, that he bileuyde ony thing of Godhed to be in the idols, but he worschipide idols, for he nolde offende hise wyues. So Adam eet of the tre forbedun at the tising of his wiyf, lest he schulde make her sory, as Austyn seith. For as Poul seith in 1 Pistle to Tymo. ii. c°. Adam was not disseyued, that he bileuyde, that by eting of that tre he schulde haue kunnyng of good and of yuel, as the serpent bihi3te. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *in the hil*; that is, of Olyuete. *Lire here.* c.

p to forn E. q bilde c. r Om. B.

p For 1. q sixti K. r siclis of siluer KMX *pr. m.* s ful myche 1. t also *he louyde* 1. u of Amon 1. v of Ydumee 1. w of Sidonye 1. x of Ethey 1. y And so 1. z Om. 1. a fulfillide 1. b Om. 1. c an 1. d that 1. e forn a3ens 1. f the whiche 1. g him 1. h his 1.

10 ide to hym the secounde, and hadde comaundid of this word, that he shulde not folwe alyen goddis; and he kepte not that,
11 that the Lord comaundyde to hym. And so the Lord seide to Salomon, For thou haddist this anentis thee, and keptist not my couenant, and myn heestis, the whiche I comaundide to thee, brekynge I shal kitte thi[r] rewme, and 3euen it to thi ser-
12 uant. Neuerthelater in thi days I shal not doon, for Dauid, thi fader; fro the
13 hoond of thi sone I shal kutte it; and al the rewme I shal not doon a wey, but o lynage I shal 3yue to thi sone, for Dauid, my seruaunt, and Jerusalem, that I haue
14 chosen. The Lord forsothe reride an aduersary to Salomon, Adad Ydume, of the
15 kyngis seed, that was in Edom. Forsothe whanne Dauid was in Ydume, and Joab, the prince of chyualrie, hadde styed vp to byrye hem that weren slayn, and
16 hadde slayn al maal in Ydume; forsothe sexe monethis there dwellide Joab, and al Irael, to the tyme that thei hadden
17 slayn al maal in Ydume; he Adad fleei3, and Ydume men, of the seruauntis of his fadir, with hym, that he goo into Egipt;
18 forsothe Adad was a litil child. And whanne thei hadden rysen fro Madian, thei camen into Pharan; and thei token with hem men of Pharan, and wenten into Egipt, to Pharao, the kyng of Egipt; the which 3af to hym an hows, and ordeynde meetis, and a loond asignede.
19 And Adad foonde grace before Pharao ful myche, in so myche that he 3af to hym a wijf, the sister germayn of his
20 wiif Taphnes, the queen. And the sister of Taphnes gat to hym Jenebath, a sone; and Taphnes norishide hym in the hows of Pharao; and Jenebath was dwellynge
21 before Pharao, with his sones. And whanne Adad hadde herd in Egipt, Dauid to haue slept with his fadris, and not sue alien goddis; and he kepte not tho thingis, whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. Therfor the Lord seide to Salo- 11
mon, For thou haddist this thing anentis thee, and keptist not my couenaunt, and myn heestis, whiche Y comaundide to thee, Y schal breke, and Y schal departe thi rewme, and Y schal 3yue it to thi seruaunt. Netheles Y schal not do in[k] thi 12
daies, for Dauid, thi fadir; Y schal kitte it fro the hond of thi sone; nether Y schal 13
do awey al the rewme, but Y schal 3yue o lynage to thi sone, for Dauid, my seruaunt, and for Jerusalem, which[l] Y chees[m]. Forsothe the Lord reiside to Solomon an 14
aduersarie, Adad Ydumey, of the kyngis seed, that was in Edom. For whanne 15
Dauid was in Ydumee, and Joab, the prince of chyualrie[n], hadde stied[o] to birie hem that weren slayn, and he hadde slayn ech male kynde in Ydumee; for Joab, and 16
al Israel dwelliden there bi sixe[p] monethis, til thei killiden[q] ech male kynde in Ydumee; Adad hym silf fledde, and men of 17
Ydumee, of[r] the seruauntis of his fadir[s], with hym, that he schulde entre in to Egipt; sotheli[t] Adad was a litil child. And whanne thei hadden rise fro Madian, 18
thei camen in to Faran; and thei token with hem men of Faran, and entriden in to Egipt, to Pharao, kyng of Egipt; which[u] Farao 3af an hows to hym, and ordeynede[v] metis, and assignede[w] lond. And Adad foond grace bifor Farao greetli, 19
in so myche that Farao 3af to hym a wijf, the sister of his wijf, sister[x] of the[xx] queen, of Taphnes. And the sistir of Taphnes 20
gendrid to hym[y] a sone, Genebath; and Taphnes nurschide hym in the hows of Farao; and Genebath dwellide bifor Farao, with hise[z] sones[a]. And whanne Adad 21
hadde herd in Egipt, that Dauid slepte† with hise fadris, and that Joab, the prince of chyualrie[b], was deed‡, he seide to Farao,

† *slepte;* for he diede bi kindly deth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *was deed;* for he was slayn bi sword. *Lire here.* c.

r the *A.*

k bi EL. l whom 1. m haue chosen 1. n *his* chyualrie 1. o stied up 1. stie s. p sixtene EL. q hadden killid 1. r and men of 1. s his fadris seruauntis 1. t and 1. u and 1. v ordeynede to him 1. w assignede to him 1. x the sistir KX. xx his X. y Adad 1. z the 1. a sones of Farao 1. b Dauid chyualrie 1.

Joab, prynce of chyualrie, to be deed, he seide to Pharao, Lete me, that I goo into
22 my loond. And Pharao seide to hym, What thing forsothe anentis me nedist thow, that thou seche to goo to thi loond? And he answerde, Noon; but I
23 preye thee, that thou lete me. Forsothe God reryde to hym an aduersarie, Rason, sone of Eliadan, that flei3 Adadezer, kyng
24 of Soba, his lord; and he gadride a3ens hym men, and he is maad prince of theues, whanne Dauid shulde haue slayn hem; and thei wenten to Damasch, and dwelliden there; and thei ordeyneden
25 hym a kyng in Damasch. And he was an aduersarie to Irael alle the days of Salomon; and this is the yuel of Adad, and haat a3en Yrael; and he regnede in
26 Cyrye. Forsothe Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, Eufrate of Seredera, seruaunt of Salomon, whos moder was a womman widwe, Serua bi name; and he reride
27 the hoond a3ens the kyng. And this the cause of the rebellioun a3ens hym; for Salomon beeldide Mello, and euenede the swelw3 of the citee of Dauid, his fader.
28 Forsothe Jeroboam was a my3ti man, and a strong; and Salomon seynge the 3onge waxynge man of good witte, and able to be tau3t, he made hym a prefect vpon the tributis[s] of al the hows of Joseph.
29 It is doon thanne in that tyme, that Jeroboam shulde goon out fro Jerusalem; and Ahyas Silonyte, prophete, foonde him in the weye, couerde with a newe mantil; forsothe thei two weren alone in the
30 feelde. And Ahyas takynge hys newe mantil, with the which he was couerde,
31 kitte into twelue parties. And he seith to Jeroboam, Tak to thee ten kyttyngis; thes thingis forsothe seith the Lord God of Yrael, Loo! I shal kitte the rewme fro the hoond of Salomon, and I shal
32 3yue to thee ten lynagis; but o lynage Suffre thou me, that Y go in to my lond. And Farao seide to hym, For[c] of what 22
thing hast thou nede at[d] me, that thou sekist to go to thi lond? And he answeride, Of no thing; but Y biseche thee, that thou 'delyuere me[e]. Also God reiside 23
an[f] aduersarie to Salomon, Rason, sone[g] of Eliadam, that fledde Adadezer, kyng of Soba, his lord; and gaderide men a3ens 24
hym, and was maad the prince of theuys, whanne Dauid killide hem; and thei 3eden to Damask, and dwelliden there; and thei maden hym[h] kyng in Damask. And he 25
was aduersarie† of Israel in alle the daies of Salomon; and this is the yuel of Adad, and the[i] hatrede a3ens Israel; and he regnede in Sirie. Also Jeroboam, sone[k] of 26
Nabath, of Effraym of Saredera, the seruaunt of Salomon, of which[l] Jeroboam, a womman widewe, Serua bi name, was modir, reisyde[m] hond[n] a3ens the kyng. And this was cause of rebelte a3ens the 27
kyng; for Salomon bildide Mello, and made euene the swolowe of the citee of Dauid, his fadir. Forsothe[o] Jeroboam 28
was a mi3ti man and strong[p]; and Salomon si3 the 3ong wexynge man of good kynrede, and witti in thingis to be doon, and Salomon made hym[q] 'prefect, *ether*[r] *souereyn*, on[s] the tributis of al the hows of Joseph. Therfor it was doon in that 29
tyme, that Jeroboam 3ede out of Jerusalem; and Ahias of Sylo, a profete, hilid with a newe mentil, foond hym[t] in the weie; sotheli[u] thei tweyne weren oneli[v] in the feeld. And Ahias took his newe 30
mentil, with which he was hilid, and kittide[w] in to twelue partis; and seide to 31
Jeroboam, Take to thee ten kyttyngis[x]; for the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal kytte the rewme fro the hond of Salomon, and Y schal 3yue to thee ten lynagis; forsothe[y] o lynage schal 32
dwelle to hym, for Dauid, my seruaunt,

† *was aduersarie*; thou3 he was aduersarie bi wille of anoying, he noyede not myche to Israel to lette the pees of the puple. *Lire here. c.*

[s] lynagis E *pr. m.*

[c] And 1. [d] anentis 1. [e] lete me go 1. [f] an *other* 1. [g] the sone 1. [h] Razon 1. [i] his 1. [k] the sone 1. [l] the which 1. [m] he reisyde 1. [n] his hond IKMOSX *sec. m.* [o] And 1. [p] a strong 1. [q] Jeroboam 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] upon 1. in EL. [t] Jeroboam 1. [u] and 1. [v] aloone 1. [w] he kitte *it* 1. [x] kyttyngis *of the mantel* 1. [y] but 1.

shal leeue to hym, for my seruaunt Dauid, and Jerusalem, the citee that I haue
33 chosen of alle the lynagis of Irael; forthi that he forsook me, and honourde Astartem, goddesse of Sydonees, and Chamos, god of Moab, and Moloch, god of the sonys of Amon; and he wente not in my weyes, that he dide riȝtwisnesse before me, and my heestis, and my domys, as
34 Dauid, his fader. Ne I shal not doo aweye al the rewme fro his hoond, but I shal putte hym a duyk alle the days of his lijf, for Dauid, my seruaunt, whom I chees, the which kepte myn heestis, and
35 my maundementis. I shal doo aweye forsothe the rewme fro the hoond of his sone, I shal ȝyue to thee the ten lynagys;
36 to his sone forsothe I shal ȝyue o lynage, that there abyde stille a lantern to Dauid, my seruaunt, alle dais before me in Jerusalem, citee that I chees, that there
37 were my name. Forsothe thee I shall take, and thou shalt regne vpon alle thingis that thi soule desyrith, and thou
38 shalt be kyng vpon Yrael. If thanne thou herist alle thingis that I shal comaunde to thee, and gost in my weies, and dost that is riȝt before me, kepynge my maundementis, and myn heestis, as Dauid, my seruaunt, dide, I shal be with thee, and beelde to thee a trewe hows, what maner wise I beeldide to Dauid an hows, and I shal take to thee Yrael;
39 and I shal tourmente the seed of Dauid vpon this, neuerthelater not alle dais.
40 Thanne Salomon wolde slee Jeroboam, the whiche roos, and fleiȝ into Egipt, to Susaach, the kyng of Egipt; and he was in Egipt vnto the deeth of Salomon.
41 Forsothe the remnaunt of the wordis of Salomon, and alle thingis that he dide, and the wisdom of him, loo! alle thei ben writyn in the boke of the wordis of
42 the dais of Salomon. Forsothe the dais the whyche Salomon regnede in Jerusa-

and for Jerusalem, the citee which Y chees of alle the lynagis of Israel; *this kittyng*[s] 33
schal be; for Salomon forsook me, and worschipide Astartes, goddesse[t] of Sidoneis[u], and Chamos, the god of Moab, and Moloch, the god of the sones of Amon; and ȝede[v] not in my weies, that he dide riȝtwisnesse[w] bifor me, and[x] myn heestis, and my domes, as Dauid, his fadir, *dide*[y]. And Y schal not take awey al the rewme 34
fro 'his hond[z], but Y schal putte hym duyk in alle the daies of his lijf, for Dauid, my seruaunt, whom Y chees, which Dauid[a] kepte myn heestis, and my comaundementis. Sotheli[b] Y schal take awey 35
the rewme fro the hond of 'his sone[c], and Y schal ȝyue ten lynagis to thee[d]; for- 36
sothe[e] Y schal ȝyue o lynage to 'his sone[f], that a lanterne dwelle to Dauid, my seruaunt, in alle daies bifor me in Jerusalem, the citee which[g] Y chees, that my name schulde be there. Forsothe[h] Y schal take 37
thee[i], and thou schalt regne on[k] alle thingis whiche thi soule desirith, and thou schalt be kyng on[l] Israel. Therfor if thou schalt 38
here alle thingis whiche Y schal comaunde to thee, and if thou schalt go in my weies, and if thou schalt do that, that is riȝtful bifore me, and if thou schalt kepe my comaundementis, and myn heestis, as Dauid, my seruaunt, dide, Y schal be with thee, and Y schal bilde a feithful hows to thee, as Y bildide an hows to Dauid, and Y schal ȝyue Israel to thee; and Y schal 39
turmente the seed of Dauid on this thing, netheles not in alle daies. Therfor Salo- 40
mon wolde sle[m] Jeroboam, which[n] roos, and fledde in to Egipt, to Susach, kyng of Egipt; and he was in Egipt 'til to[o] the deeth of Salomon. Forsothe the residue 41
of the wordis of Salomon, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and his wisdom, lo! alle thingis[p] ben writun in the book of wordis of daies of Salomon. Sotheli[q] the daies bi[r] 42
whiche Salomon regnede in Jerusalem on[s]

[s] *kittyng of the rewme* 1. [t] the goddesse 1. [u] Sydonye 1. [v] for he ȝede 1. [w] riȝtfulnesse *plures*. [x] in 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] the hond of Salomon 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] But 1. [c] the sone of Salomon 1. [d] thee, *Jeroboam* 1. [e] and 1. [f] the sone of Salomon 1. [g] that 1. [h] And 1. [i] thee, *Jeroboam* 1. [k] upon 1. [l] upon 1. [m] haue sleie 1. [n] the which 1. [o] vnto 1. [p] *tho* thingis 1. [q] And 1. [r] in 1. [s] upon 1.

43 lem vpon al Yrael, ben fourti 3eer. And Salomon slept with his faders, and is biried in the citee of Dauid, his fader; and Roboam, his sone, regnede for him.

CAP. XII.

1 Roboam forsothe cam into Sichym; thider forsothe was gedrid al Irael to
2 ordeyn hym a kyng. Forsothe but Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, whanne 3it he was in Egipt, ferre flowen fro the face of Salomon the kyng, the deeth of hym
3 herd, he turnede a3en fro Egipt; and thei senten, and clepeden hym. Thanne Jeroboam and al the multitude of Irael cam, and thei speken to Roboam[t], sei-
4 ynge, Thi fader putte to vs moost hard 3ok, and so thou now mak lasse a lytil of the heest of thi fader moost hard, and of the[u] moost greuous 3ok that he hath putte on to vs, and we shulen serue to
5 thee. The which seith to hem, Gooth vnto the thridde day, and turneth a3en
6 to me. And whanne the puple was goon, kyng Roboam[v] wente in counseil with the eldris, that stoden ny3 before Salomon, his fader, whil that he 3it lyuede; and seith, What counseil 3euen 3e to me,
7 that I answere to the puple? The whiche seiden to hym, If thou obesshe to this puple to dai, and seruest to this puple, and to the askynge of hem 3euest stede, and spekist to hem li3t wordis, thei shu-
8 len be to thee seruauntis alle dais. The which forsook the counseil of the oold men, that thei 3auen to hym, and he took to hym the 3onge men, that weren norishid with hym, and stoden ny3 to
9 hym; and he seide to hem, What counseil 3euen 3e to me, that Y answere to this puple, that seiden to me, Mak li3ter the 3ok that thi fader putte vpon vs?
10 And the 3onge men seiden to hym, that weren norishid with hym, Thus spek to this puple, that speken to thee, seiynge,

al Israel, ben fourti 3eer. And Salomon 43
slepte with hise fadris, and was biriede in the citee of Dauid, his fadir; and Roboam, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe[t] Roboam cam in to Sichem; 1
for al Israel was gaderid thidur to make hym kyng. 'And sotheli[u] Jeroboam, sone[v] 2
of Nabath, whanne he was 3it in Egipt, and fledde fro the face of kyng Salomon, turnede a3en fro Egipt, for the deeth of Salomon was herd; and thei[w] senten, and 3
clepiden hym. Therfor Jeroboam cam, and al the multitude of Israel, and thei spaken to Roboam, and seiden, Thi fadir puttide 4
hardeste[x] 3ok on[y] vs, therfor abate thou a litil now of the hardest comaundement of thi fadir, and of the greuousiste[z] 3ok which[a] he puttide[b] on[c] vs, and we schulen serue to thee. Which[d] Roboam seide to hem, 5
Go 3e 'til to[e] the thridde dai, and turne 3e a3en to me. And whanne the puple hadde 6
go, kyng[f] Roboam took counsel with the eldere men, that[g] stoden bifor Salomon, his fadir, while he lyuyde 3it; and Roboam seide, What counsel 3yue 3e to me, that Y answere to the puple? Whiche[h] 7
seiden to hym, If thou obeiest to dai to this puple, and seruest this puple, and 3yuest stide to her axyng, and spekist to hem li3te[i] wordis, thei schulen be seruauntis to thee in alle daies. Which[k] Ro- 8
boam forsook the counsel of elde men, which[l] thei 3auen to hym, and took[m] 3onge† men, that weren nurschid with hym, and stoden ny3 him; and he seide 9
to hem, What counsel 3yue 3e to me, that Y answere to this puple, that seiden to me, Make thou esyere the 3ok which[n] thi fadir puttide[o] on vs? And the 3onge men, 10
that weren nurschid with hym, seiden to hym, Thus speke thou to this puple, that spaken to thee, and seiden, Thi fadir made greuouse oure 3ok, releeue thou[p] vs; thus

† *3onge*; more 3onge in vertues and kunnyng, than in age. *Lire here.* c.

[t] Jeroboam *A.* [u] Om. *A.* [v] Jeroboam *A.*

[t] Sothely 1. [u] But and 1. [v] the sone 1. [w] men *of Israel* 1. [x] the most hard 1. [y] upon 1. [z] greuouste DKobç. ful greuous 1. [a] that 1. [b] hath put 1. [c] upon 1. [d] And 1. [e] vnto 1. [f] the kyng 1. [g] the whiche 1. [h] The whiche 1. [i] esie 1. [k] And 1. [l] that 1. [m] he took 1. [n] that 1. [o] hath put up 1. [p] thus *A.*

Thi fader agregide oure 3ok, thou releue vs; thus thou shalt speke to hem; My leest fyngre is gretter than the bak
11 of my fader; and now my fader putte vpon 3ow a greuous 3ok, forsothe I shal adde vpon 3oure 3ok; my fader bette 3ow with scourgis, forsothe I shal bete
12 3ou with scorpiouns. Thanne Jeroboam cam, and al the puple, to Roboam the thridde day, as the kyng spak, seiynge, Turneth a3en to me the thridde dai.
13 And the kyng answerde to the puple hard, forsakid the counseil of the eldres,
14 that thei hadden 3euen to hym; and he spak to hem aftir the counseil of the 3onge men, seiynge, My fader agregide 3oure 3ok, and I forsothe shal adde to 3oure 3ok; my fader bette 3ou with scourgis, Y shal bete 3ou with scor-
15 piouns. And the kyng assentide not to the puple, for the Lord was a3ens hym, that he rere his word, that the Lord spak in the hoond of Ahye Silonyte to
16 Jeroboam, sone[w] of Nabath. And so the puple seynge, that the kyng wolde not here hem, answerde[x] to hym, seiynge, What to vs part in Dauid, or what heritage in the sone of Ysaye? Turne a3en into thi tabernaclis, Irael; now se thin hows, Dauid. And Yrael wente into her
17 tabernaclis. Vpon the sonys forsothe of Irael, whiche euere dwelliden in the citees
18 of Juda, regnede Roboam. Thanne kyng Roboam sente to Vram, that was vpon the tributis; and al the puple stoneden
19 hym, and he is deed. Forsothe kyng Roboam hastijf steiede vp in a chare, and flei3 into Jerusalem; and Irael wente a wey fro the hows of Dauid, vnto the
20 day that is now. It is doon forsothe whanne al Irael hadde seen[y] that Jeroboam was[z] turned a3en, thei senten, and clepeden hym, the oost gadryd, and thei ordeyneden hym kyng vpon al the rewme

thou schalt speke to hem, My leest fyngur is grettere† than the bak of my fader; and now my fadir puttide on[p] 3ou a gre-11 uouse 3ok, forsothe Y schal adde[q] on[r] 3oure 3ok; my fadir beet[s] 3ou with scourgis, forsothe[t] Y schal bete 3ou with scorpiouns‡. Therfor Jeroboam, and al the 12 puple, cam to Roboam, in the thridde dai, as the kyng spak, seiynge, Turne 3e a3en to me in the thridde dai. And the kyng 13 answeride harde thingis to the puple, while the counsel of eldere men was forsakun, which[u] thei hadden 3oue to hym; and he spak to hem bi the counsel of 14 3onge men, and seide, My fadir made greuouse 3oure 3ok, forsothe[v] Y schal adde[w] to 3oure 3ok; my fadir beet 3ou with scourgis, forsothe[x] Y schal bete 3ou with scorpiouns. And the kyng assentide not 15 to the puple[y], for the Lord hadde turned[z] awey, *'ether hadde wlatid*[a] *hym*[b], that the Lord schulde reise[c] his word, which[d] he hadde spoke in the hond of Ahias[e] of Silo to Jeroboam, sone[f] of Nabath. Ther-16 for[g] the puple si3, that the kyng nolde[h] here hem; and the puple answeride to the kyng, and seide, What part is to vs in Dauid, ether what eritage in the sone of Ysay? Israel, turne thou a3en in to thi tabernaclis; now, Dauid, se thou thin hows. And Israel 3ede in to hise tabernaclis. Forsothe Roboam regnede on[i] the 17 sones of Israel, whiche[k] euere[kk] dwelliden in the citees of Juda. Therfore kyng Ro-18 boam sente Adhuram§, that was on the tributis; and al the puple of Israel stonyde hym, and he was deed. Forsothe kyng 19 Roboam stiede[l] hastili on[m] the[n] chare, and fledde in to Jerusalem; and Israel departide fro the hows of Dauid, til in to present[o] dai. Forsothe it was doon, whanne 20 al Israel hadde herd that Jeroboam turnede a3en, thei senten, and clepiden hym, whanne the cumpany was gaderid togi-

† *is grettere*; that is, is myche my3tiere. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a scorpioun* here is seide a kynde of hardeste scourge, that hath knottis of lede ether of irun in the ende of cordis. *Lire here.* c *et plures.*

§ *Roboam sente Adhuram*; that he schulde peese the puple and seye, that thilke word of Roboam was li3tly seid, and they ou3ten not go awey fro the kyng for this. *And al the puple of Israel stonyde him*; for dispit of his lord, for the puple hadde him suspect, lest he hadde be in the councel of the king in answeringe so to hem, for they that ben on tributis, ben wonnt to councele of encreessing of tho. *Lire here.* c.

[w] the sone E *pr. m.* [x] he answerde E *pr. m.* [y] Om. A. [z] hadde A.

[p] upon 1. [q] ley to *more* 1. [r] upon 1. [s] betide 1. beot K. [t] but 1. [u] that 1. [v] but 1. [w] leye to 1. [x] but 1. [y] puplis 1. [z] turned him 1. [a] Om. BI. [b] Om. 1. [c] reise up 1. [d] that 1. [e] *the prophete* Ahias 1. [f] the sone 1. [g] Thanne 1. [h] wolde not 1. [i] upon 1. [k] the whiche 1. [kk] Om. 1s. [l] stiede up 1. [m] upon 1. [n] his 1. [o] this present 1.

of Ysrael; ne eny man folwide the hous of Dauid, saue the lynage of Juda alone.
21 Forsothe Roboam cam to Jerusalem, and he gadride al the hows of Juda, and the lynage of Beniamyn, an hundrid and four score thousand of chosen men and[a] fi3ters, that thei fi3ten a3ens the hows of Irael, and brynge a3en the rewme to Ro-
22 boam, the sone of Salomon. Forsothe the word of the Lord is don to Semeyam,
23 a man of God, seiynge, Spek to Roboam, the sone of Salomon, kyng of Juda, and to al the hous of Juda and of Beniamyn, and to the tothere of the puple, seiynge,
24 Thes thingis seith the Lord, 3e shulen not stie up, ne fi3t a3ens 3oure bretheren, the sones of Irael; turne a3en a man into his hows, of me forsothe is doon this word. Thei herden the word of the Lord, and thei ben turned a3en fro the weye, as the Lord comaundide to hem.
25 Forsothe Jeroboam beeldide[b] vp Sichem, in the hil of Effraym, and dwellide there; and goon out thens, he beeldide[c] vp Pha-
26 nuel. And Jeroboam seide in his herte, Now the kyngdam shal turne a3en to the
27 hows of Dauid, if this puple stie vp, that he doo sacrifices in the hows of the Lord in Jerusalem; and the herte of this puple shal be turned to her lord, Roboam, kyng of Juda; and thei shulen slee me, and
28 turnen a3en to hym. And the counseil out thou3t, he made two golden calues, and seide to hem, Wole 3e no more stye vp in to Jerusalem; loo! thi goddis, Irael, that ladden thee out of the loond
29 of Egipt. And he putte oon in Bethel,
30 and another in Dan. And doon is this word to Irael into synne; forsothe the puple wente to honoure the calf, into Dan.
31 And he maade templis in hei3tis, and preestis of the eendis of the puple, that
32 weren not of the sones of Leuy. And he ordeyned a solempne dai in the ei3tithe dere, and thei maden hym kyng on[q] al Israel; and no man suede the hows of Dauid, outakun the lynage aloone of Juda. Forsothe[r] Roboam cam to Jerusalem, and 21
gaderide[s] al the hows of Juda, and the lynage of Beniamyn, an hundrid and fourescore thousynde of chosun men and weriours, that thei schulden fi3te a3ens the hows of Israel, and schulden brynge a3en the rewme to Roboam, sone[t] of Solomon. Forsothe the word of God was 22
made to Semeia, the man of God, and seide, Speke thou to Roboam, sone[u] of Sa- 23
lomon, the[v] kyng of Juda, and to al the hows of Juda and of Beniamyn, and to the residue of the puple, and seie thou, The Lord seith thes thingis, 3e schulen 24
not stie[w], nether 3e schulen fi3te a3ens 3oure britheren, the sones of Israel; 'a man[x] turne[y] a3en in to his hows, for this word is doon of me. Thei herden the word of the Lord, and thei turneden a3en fro the iurney, as the Lord comaundide to hem. Forsothe[z] Jeroboam bildide Sichem, 25
in the hil of Effraym, and dwellide there; and he 3ede out fro thennus, and bildide Phanuel. And Jeroboam seide in his herte, 26
Now the rewme schal turne a3en to the hows of Dauid, if this puple stieth[a] to 27
Jerusalem, that it make sacrifices[b] in the hows of the Lord in Jerusalem; and the[c] herte of this puple schal turne[d] to her lord, Roboam, kyng of Juda; and thei schulen sle me, and schulen turne a3en to hym. And by counsel thou3t out, he[e] 28
made tweyne goldun ealuys, and seide[f] to hem[g], Nyle 3e stie[h] more in to Jerusalem; Israel, lo! thi goddis, that[i] ledden thee out of the lond of Egipt. And he[k] set- 29
tide[l] oon[m] in Bethel, and the tother in Dan. And this word was maad to Israel 30
in to synne; for the puple 3ede til[n] in to Dan, to worschipe the calf. And Jero- 31
boam made templis in hi3e placis, and 'he

[a] Om. B. [b] bilde C *passim*. [c] bilde CE.

[q] upon I. [r] And I. [s] gaderide togidre I. [t] the sone I. [u] the sone I. [v] Om. I. [w] stie up I. [x] Om. I. [y] turne *eche* man I. [z] And I. [a] schal stie up I. [b] sacrifice I. [c] *thanne* the I. [d] turne a3en I. [e] Jeroboam I. [f] he seide I. [g] the peple I. [h] wende up I. [i] whiche I. [k] Jeroboam I. [l] sette EIL. [m] oo *calff* I. [n] Om. I.

moneth, the fiftenthe dai of the moneth, into the liknes of the solempnete[c] that is halwid in Juda. And stiynge vp, lijk maner he made an auter in Bethel, that he offre to the calues, the whiche he hadde forgid; and he sette in Bethel preestis of the hei3 thingis, that he hadde
33 maad. And he stiede vp vpon the auter, that he hadde maad in Bethel, the fifteenthe day of[d] the ei3tithe[e] moneth, the which he feynede of his owne herte; and he made a solempnete to the sonys of Yrael, and he stiede vp vpon the auter, that he brenne encense.

CAP. XIII.

1 And loo! a man of God cam fro Juda, in the word of the Lord, into Bethel, Jeroboam stoondynge vpon the auter, and
2 leiynge encense. And he criede out a3ens the auter, in the word of the Lord, and seith, Auter! auter! thes thingis seith the Lord, Loo! a sone shal be born to the hows of Dauid, Jozias bi name; and he shal offre vpon thee the preestis of hei3 thingis, 'the whiche[f] now in thee encensis brennen vp, and the boonys of
3 men vpon thee he shal brenne. And he 3af in that day a tokne, seiynge, This shal be the tokne that the Lord spak, Loo! the auter shal be kyt, and the askis
4 shulen be shed out, that in hym is. And whanne the kyng hadde herde the word of the man of God, that criede a3ens the auter in Bethel, he strau3te out his hoond fro the auter, seiynge, Takith him. And his hoond, that he strau3te out a3ens hym, wex drye, and he my3te not drawe
5 it a3en to hym self. The auter forsothe is kit, and the askis ben shed out of the

made[o] preestis of the laste men† of the puple, that[p] weren not of the sones of Leuy. And he[q] ordeynede a solempne dai 32
in the ei3the monethe, in the fiftenthe dai of the monethe, bi the[r] licnesse of solempnyte[s] which[t] was halewid in Juda. And he[u] stiede[v], and made in lijk maner an auter in Bethel, that he schulde offre to the calues, whiche he hadde maad; and he ordeynede in Bethel preestis of the[w] hi3e places, whiche he hadde maad. And 33
he styede on[x] the auter, which[y] he hadde bildid in Bethel, in the fiftenthe day of the ei3the monethe, which he[z] hadde feyned of his herte; and he made solempnyte[a] to the sones of Israel, and he stiede on[b] the auter, that he schulde brenne encence‡.

† *of the laste men*; that is, of ech lynage with out difference, for the kynrede of Leuy nolde assente to him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *brenne encence*; so he mystook to him preesthod. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIII.

And lo! a man of God cam fro Juda, 1
bi the word of the Lord, in to Bethel, while Jeroboam stood on[c] the auter, 'and castide[d] encence. And '*the man of God*[e] 2
criede a3ens the auter, bi the word of the Lord, and seide, Auter! auter! the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! a sone, Josias by name, shal be borun to[f] the hows of Dauid; and he schal offre on[g] thee the preestis§ of hi3e thingis, that[h] brennen now encensis[i] yn thee, and he schal brenne the bonys of men on[k] thee. And he 3af 3
a signe[l] in that dai, 'and seide[m], This schal be 'the signe[n] that the Lord spak, Lo! the auter schal be kit, and the aische which[o] is 'there ynne[p], schal be sched out. And whanne the kyng hadde herd the 4
word of the man of God, which word[q] he hadde cried a3ens the auter in Bethel, the kyng helde forth his hond fro the auter, and seide, Take 3e hym. And his hond driede, which[r] he hadde holde forth, and he my3te not drawe it a3en to hym silf. Also the auter was kit, and the aische was 5

§ *offre on thee the prestis, etc.*; for abhomynacioun of idolatrie, and this was accept, ether plesaunt, to God, as sacrifice. *Lire here.* c.

[c] solempte A. [d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] ey3te BF. [f] that C *pr. m.*

[o] Om. 1. [p] the whiche 1. [q] the kyng 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] the solempnyte 1. [t] that 1. [u] the king 1. [v] wente up 1. [w] Om. C. [x] up upon 1. [y] that 1. [z] the kyng 1. [a] a solempnyte 1. [b] upon 1. [c] upon 1. [d] castinge 1. [e] he 1. [f] of K. [g] upon 1. [h] the whiche 1. [i] encense 1. [k] upon 1. [l] token 1. [m] seiynge 1. [n] a token *to 3ou* 1. [o] that 1. [p] in the auter 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] that 1.

auter, after the tokne that the man of God hadde seid before, in the word of the
6 Lord. And the kyng seith to the man of God, Besech the face of the Lord thi God, and preye for me, that myn hoond be restorid to me. And the man of God preiede the face of God; and the hoond of the kyng is turned aȝen to hym, and
7 is maad as it was before. Forsothe the kyng spak to the man of God, Cumme with me hoom, that thou eete, and I
8 shal ȝyue to thee ȝiftis. And the man of God seide to the kyng, If thou shuldist ȝyue to me the half parti of thin hows, I shal not come with thee, and I shal not eete breed, ne drynke water in this
9 place; forsothe so it is comaundid to me in the word of the Lord, comaundynge, Thou shalt not eete breed, ne drynke water, ne thou shalt turne aȝen bi the
10 waye that thou cam. Thanne he wente bi another weye, and he is not turned aȝen bi the weie, bi the which he cam in
11 to Bethel. A maner prophete forsothe, an oold man, dwellide in Bethel, to whom camen his sonys, and toolden to hym alle the werkis that the man of God hadde doon in that day in Bethel; and the wordis that he hadde spoken to the kyng
12 thei toolden to her fader. And her fader seide to hem, Bi what weie wente he? His sones sheweden to hym the weye, bi the which the man of God hadde goon,
13 that cam fro Juda. And he seith to his sones, Makith redi to me an asse. The which whanne thei hadden maad redi, he
14 stiede vp, and wente aftir the man of God, and he foonde hym sittynge vndir a therebynt. And he seith to hym, Whether thou art the man ‘of God[g], that cam fro Juda? He answerde to hym, I am.
15 And he seide to hym, Come with me
16 hoom, that thou eete breed. The which seith, I may not turne aȝen, ne come with thee, and I shal not eete breed, ne

sched out of the auter, bi the signe[s] which[t] the man of God bifor seide, in the word of the Lord. And the kyng seide to the 6
man of God, Biseche thou the face of thi[u] Lord God[v], and preie thou for me, that myn hond be restorid to me. And the man of God preiede the face of God[w]; and the hond of the king turnede aȝen to hym, and it was maad as it was bifore. Sotheli[x] the kyng spak to the man of God, 7
Come thou hoom with me, that thou ete, and Y schal ȝyue ȝiftis to thee. And the 8
man of God seide to the kyng, Thouȝ thou schalt ȝyue to me the half part of thin hows, Y schal not come with thee, nether Y schal ete breed, nether Y schal drynke watir in this place; ‘for so[y] it is[z] 9
comaundid[a] to me bi the word of the Lord, comaundinge[b], Thou schalt not ete breed, nether thou schalt drynke water†, nether thou schalt turne aȝen bi the weie bi which thou camest. Therfor he ȝede 10
bi another weie, and turnede not aȝen bi the weie, bi which he cam in to Bethel. Forsothe sum[c] elde profete dwellide[d] in 11
Bethel, to whom hise sones camen, and telden to hym alle the werkis whiche the man of God hadde do in that dai in Bethel; and thei telden to her fader the wordis whiche he[e] spak to the kyng. And the 12
fadir of hem seide to hem, Bi what weie ȝede he? Hise sones schewiden to hym the weie, bi which the man of God ȝede, that cam fro Juda. And he seide to hise 13
sones, Sadle ȝe an asse to me. And whanne thei hadden sadlid[f], he stiede[g], and ȝede 14
after the man‡ of God, and foond hym sittyng vndur a terebynte. And he seide to the man of God, Whether thou art the man of God, that camest fro Juda? He answeride[h], Y am[i]. And he seide to hym, 15
Come thou with me hoom, that thou ete breed. And he seide, Y may not turne 16
aȝen, nether come with thee, nether Y schal ete breed, nether Y schal drynke water in

† *drynke watir*; with idolatrours in this place. c.

‡ *aftir the man, etc.*; that he schulde disseiue hym, and make to abide, that herbi he schulde preue his profesie voide. *Lire here.* c.

g Om. E *pr. m.*

s token I. t that I. u the I. v thi God I. w the Lord A *sec. m.* x And I. y forsothe I. z was K. a boden I. b biddynge I. c an I. d dwellide *thanne* I. e the man of God I. f sadlid *the asse* I. g stiede up I. h answeride to hym *plures.* answeride hym E. i it am I.

17 drynke water in this place; for the Lord spak to me in the word of the Lord, seiynge, Thow shalt not ete breed, and thou shalt not drynke watir there[a], ne thou shalt turne a3en bi the weye that
18 thou wentist. The which seith to hym, And I am a prophete lijk thee; and the aungel spak to me in the word of the Lord, seiynge, Bryng hym a3en with thee into thin hous, that he eete breed, and drynke water. He[b] bigyilde hym,
19 and brou3te a3en with hym. Thanne he eete breed in his hous, and drank water.
20 And whanne he satte at the bord, the word of the Lord is doon to the prophete
21 that brou3te hym a3en; and he criede out to the man of God that cam fro Juda, seiynge, Thes thingis seith the Lord, For thou were not obeishynge[bb] to the mouth of the Lord, and keptist not the maundement that the Lord thi God
22 comaundide to thee, and turnedest a3en, and eete breed, and dranke water in the place in the which I comaundide to thee, that thou shuldist not eete breed, ne drynke water, thi careyn shal not be born into the sepulcre of thi faders.
23 And whanne he hadde eeten and drunken, the prophete, whom he hadde brou3t a3en,
24 made redi his asse. The which whanne he was goon, a lioun foond hym in the weye, and slew3[c]. And the careyn of hym was throwun forth in the weye; forsothe the asse stood biside hym, and
25 the lioun stood biside the careyn. And loo! men goynge seen the careyn throwen in the weie, and a lioun stoondynge beside the careyn; and thei camen, and openeden into the citee, in the which
26 that ilke olde prophete dwellide. The which thing whanne the[cc] prophete hadde herd, that ladde him a3en fro the weye, seith, The man of God he is, that was vnobeshynge[d] to the mouth of God; this place; for the Lord spak to me in the 17
word of the Lord, and seide, Thou schalt not ete breed, and thou schalt not drynke water there, nether thou schalt turne a3en bi the weie bi which[j] thou 3edist[k]. Which[l] 18
seide to hym, And Y am a profete lijk thee; and an aungel spak to me bi the word of the Lord, and seide, Lede a3en hym in to thin hows, that he ete breed, and drynke watir. He disseyuede the man of God, and brou3te *him*[m] a3en with 19
hym. Therfor he ete breed in his hows, and drank watir. And whanne he sat at 20
the table, the word of the Lord was maad to the prophete† that brou3te hym a3en; and he criede to the man of God that cam 21
fro Juda, and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, For thou obeidist not to the mouth of the Lord, and keptist not the comaundement which[n] thi[o] Lord God comaundide to thee, and thou turnedist a3en, and etist 22
breed, and drankist watir in the place in which Y comaundide to thee, that thou schuldist not ete breed, nether schuldist[p] drynke watir, thi deed bodi schal not be borun in to the sepulcre of thi fadris. And 23
whanne he hadde ete and drunke, the prophete, whom he hadde brou3t a3en, sadlide his asse. And whanne he hadde go[q], a 24
lioun foond hym in the weye, and killide‡ *hym*[r]. And his deed bodi was cast forth in the weie; sotheli the[s] asse stood bisydis hym, and the lioun[t] stood bisidis the deed bodi. And lo! men passynge sien the 25
deed bodi cast forth in the weye, and the lyoun stondynge bisidis the deed bodi; and thei camen, and pupplischiden[u] in the citee, in which thilke[v] eeld prophete dwellide. And whanne thilke prophete, that 26
brou3te hym a3en fro the weye, hadde herd this, he seide, It is the man of God, that was vnobedient to the mouth of God; and the Lord bitook[w] hym to the[x] lioun, that brak[y] hym, and killide hym[z], bi the word

† *to the profete;* reuelacioun of profesie is 3ouun sum tyme to yuele men, as to Balaam, in xxii. c°. of Numeri. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and killide;* hou myche schal God punysche the greuouse synnes of wickid men, sithen he punyschith the litil synne of an hooly man by deth. *Lire here.* c.

[a] Om. B. [b] And he A. [bb] obeyschaunt BCEFH. [c] slew3 hym A. [cc] that CE. [d] vnobeschaunt BCEFH.

[j] the whiche s. [k] 3edist *thidre* 1. [l] And he 1. [m] Om. *plures.* [n] that 1. [o] the R. [p] thou schuldist 1. [q] go forth 1. [r] Om. *plures.* [s] his 1. [t] lioun also 1. [u] pupplischiden *it* 1. [v] the 1. that EL. [w] hath bitake 1. [x] a 1. [y] hath broken 1. [z] Om. 1.

and the Lord took hym to a lyoun, that brusside hym, and slewȝ hym, after the word of the Lord that he[d] spak to hym.
27 And he seide to hys sonys, Makith redi to me an asse. The which whanne thei
28 hadden maad redi, and he is goon, he foond the careyn of hym throwun forth in the weye, and an asse and a lioun stondynge beside the careyn; and the lyoun eete not of the careyn, ne hurte
29 not the asse. Thanne the prophete took the careyn of the man of God, and putte it vpon the asse; and turned aȝen, he brouȝte it in to the citee of the oold pro-
30 phete, that he weyle hym. And he putte the careyn of hym in his sepulcre, and thei weileden hym, Allas! allas! my bro-
31 there! And whanne thei hadden weilid hym, he seide to hys sonys, Whanne I shal be deed, birieth me in the sepulcre, in the which the man of God is biried; beside the bonys of hym putte ȝe my
32 bonys. For forsothe the word shal come, that he before seide in the word of the Lord, aȝens the auter that is in Bethel, and aȝens alle[e] the temples[f] of the[g] heiȝ thingis[gg], that ben in the citees of Samarye. Aftir thes wordis Jeroboam ys not turned awey fro his werst weye, but aȝenward he made of the last puplis preestis of heiȝ thingis[gg]; who so euer wolde, fulfillid[h] his hoond, and was maad
33 a preest of heiȝ thingis. And for this cause the hows of Jeroboam synnede, and is turned vpsedoun, and doon awei fro the vttermoost of the erthe.

CAP. XIV.

1 In that tyme Abya, the sone of Jero-
2 boam, wexe sijke. And Jeroboam seide to his wijf, Ryse, and chaunge abijt, that thou be not knowun, that thow be the wijf of Jeroboam; and go in to Silo, where Ahya, the prophet, is, the which

of the Lord which[a] he spak to hym. And[b] 27 he seide to hise sones, Sadle ȝe an asse to me. And whanne thei hadden sadlid, and 28 he hadde go, he foond his deed bodi cast forth in the weie, and the asse and the[c] lioun stondinge bisidis the deed bodi; and the lioun eet not† the deed bodi, nether hirtide the asse. Therfor the profete took 29 the deed bodi of the man of God, and puttide[d] it on[e] the asse; and he turnede aȝen, and brouȝte it in to the cyte of the eeld prophete, that he schulde biweile hym. And he puttide[f] his deed bodi in his se- 30 pulcre, and thei biweiliden him, Alas![g] alas! my brother! And whanne thei had- 31 den biweilid hym, he seide to hise sones, Whanne Y schal be deed, birie ȝe[h] me in the sepulcre, in which the man of God is biried; putte ȝe my bonys bisidis hise bonys. For sotheli the word schal come, 32 which[i] he bifor seide in the word of the Lord, aȝens the auter which[j] is in Bethel, and aȝens alle the templis of hiȝ placis, that[k] ben in the citees of Samarie. After these wordis Jeroboam turnede not aȝen[l]‡ fro his werste[m] weie, but aȝenward of the laste puplis[n] he made preestis of hiȝe places; who euer wolde, fillide[o] his[oo] hond§, and[p] he was maad preest of hiȝ placis. And for this cause the hows of 33 Jeroboam synnede, and it was distried, and doon awey fro the face of erthe[pp].

† *eet not, etc.*; bi this it aperith, that he was sanyd, for he acceptide Goddis sentence, and purgide the synne of vnobedience by bodily deth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Jeroboam turnede not aȝen, etc.*; for thouȝ Jeroboam siȝ the forseid signes in the auter kit, and in his hond dried, netheles he ȝede not awey fro his malice. Josephus touchith the cause therof, and seith, that the false profete tauȝte Jeroboam, that the forseid signes schewiden not Goddis vertu, for he that ȝaf the signe, was slayn of a lioun, a fals spekere; also he seide that the auter was brokun, for the birthun of sacrifices put theronne, and that the kyngis hond was dryed, for the trauel of offring; and whanne he restide fro that trauel, his hond turnede aȝen to the formere staat, bi the vertu of kynde. *Lire here.* c.

§ *fille his hond*; in offringe a solempne sacrifice, as Aaron dide, and bi this he was maad prest; ether this is referrid to Jeroboam, that selde presthod, and therfor he that ȝaf more prijs to Jeroboam, gat the presthod. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIV.

1 In that tyme Abia, sone of Jeroboam, was sijk. And Jeroboam seide to his wijf, 2 Rise thou[q], and chaunge clothing[r], that thou be not knowun, that thou art the wijf of Jeroboam; and go thou in to Silo, where Ahia, the prophete, is, which[s] spak

[d] Om. *AFH.* [e] al *AFH.* [f] temple *AFH.* [g] Om. *CE sec. m.* [gg] Om. *E pr. m.* [h] he fulfillid *E pr. m.*

[a] that I. [b] And thanne I. [c] a I. [d] putte EL. [e] upon I. [f] putte I. [g] *and seiden,* Alas I. [h] Om. s. [i] that I. [l] that I. [k] whiche I. [l] awey IKLMOSX. [m] ful wickid I. [n] of the puple A *sec. m.* men DFG IKMNOQSwbç. [o] fille AELPb. fille ful D. he fillide I. fulfille KSç. fulfilide M. [oo] the kyngis I. [p] Om. D. [pp] the erthe IK. [q] thou up I. [r] the clothing DIKMOX *sec. m.* ç. [s] that I.

spak to me, that I was to regne vpon this puple. Tak forsothe in thin hoond ten looues, and a litil kake, and a vessel of hony, and go to hym; forsothe he shal shewe to thee, what ben to come to this child. The wijf dide as Jeroboam seide, and arysynge she wente into Silo, and cam into the hows of Ahye; and he myȝte not se, for the eyen of hym hadden dasewide for eeld. Forsothe the Lord seide to Ahyam, Loo! the wijf of Jeroboam is comen in, that she counsele thee vpon hire sone, that is sijk; thes thingys and thes thou shalt speke to hire. Thanne whanne she was comen yn, and hadde vnlikned hire self to be that she was, Ahias herde the soun of the feet of hire comynge in bi the dore, and seith, Cum in, wijf of Jeroboam; whi anothir thow feynest thee to be? Forsothe I am sent to thee an hard messagere. Go, and sey to Jeroboam, These thingis seith the Lord God of Irael, For I haue enhaunsid thee fro the myddis of the puple, and ȝaf thee duyk vpon my puple Irael, and kytte the rewme of the hows of Dauid, and ȝaf it to thee, and thow was not as my seruaunt Dauid, that kepte myn heestis, and folwide me in al his herte, doynge that was plesynge in my siȝt; but thou hast wrouȝt euil, ouere alle that weren before thee, and thou hast maad alien goddis to thee, and ȝoten, that thou terre me to wraththe, forsothe thou hast throwen me behynde thi bak. Therfor loo! I shal brynge yn yuels vpon the hows of Jeroboam, and I shal smyte fro Jeroboam vnto a pissere at the wal, and closide, and last in Yrāel; and I shal clense the relikis of the hows of Jeroboam, as is wont to be clensid muk vnto the pure; forsothe thoo that weren deed of Jeroboam in the citee, houndis shulen eete hem; forsothe thoo that weren deed in the feeld, briddes of heuene shulen deuowre hem; for the Lord spak. Thou

to me, that Y schulde regne on[t] this puple. Also take thou in the[u] hond ten looues, and a cake, and a vessil of hony, and go thou to hym; for he schal schewe to thee, what schal bifalle to this child. The wijf of Jeroboam dide as he seide, and sche roos[v], and ȝede in to Silo, and cam in to the hows of Ahia; and he[w] miȝte not se, for hise iȝen dasewiden for eelde. Forsothe the Lord seide to Ahia, Lo! the wijf of Jeroboam entrith, that sche counsele thee[x] on[y] hir sone, which[z] is sijk; thou schalt speke these and these thingis to hir. Therfor whanne sche hadde entrid, and hadde feyned hir silf to be *that* '*womman* which[a] sche was not, Ahia herde the soune of the feet of hir entrynge bi the dore, and he seide, Entre thou, the wijf of Jeroboam; whi feynest thou thee to bee an other *womman*[b]? Forsothe Y am sent an hard messanger† to thee. Go thou, and seie to Jeroboam, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, For Y enhaunside[c] thee fro the myddis of the puple, and Y ȝaf thee duyk on[d] my puple Israel, and Y kittide[e] the rewme of the hows of Dauid, and Y ȝaf it to thee, and thou were not as my seruaunt Dauid, that kepte myn heestis, and suede me in al his herte, and dide that that was plesaunt in my siȝt; but thou wrouȝtist[f] yuel‡, ouer alle men that weren bifore thee, and madist to thee alien goddis, and wellid[g] to gidere, that thou schuldist excite[h] me to wrathfulnesse, sotheli thou hast cast forth me bihyndis thi[i] bak. Therfor lo! Y schal brynge in yuels on[k] the hows of Jeroboam, and Y schal smyte of[l] Jeroboam 'til to[m] a pissere§ *to the wal*, and prisoned[n], and the laste in Israel; and Y schal clense the relikis[o] of the hows of Jeroboam, as dung‖ is wont to be clensid 'til to[p] the[q] purete, '*ether clennesse*[r]; sotheli doggis schulen ete hem, that schulen die of the hows of Jeroboam in citee[s]; forsothe[t] briddis of the eyr schulen de-

† *hard messanger;* that is, tellinge harde thingis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *wrouȝtest yuel, etc.;* in gouernail of the puple. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Y schal smyte of Jeroboam til to a pissere, etc.;* that is, if a dogge is smytun, ether a feble man, that ouȝte to be sparid, myche more othere men of the hous of Jeroboam schulen be distried. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *as dung;* dung is not clensid in it silf, but the place in which the dung is, is clensid, whanne the dung is cast out; and bi this it is vndurstondun, that they of the hows of Jeroboam schulden not be clensid in hem silf, but the rewme of Israel schulde be clensid, bi the casting out and distriyng of hem. *Lire here.* c.

[t] upon 1. [u] thin 1. [v] roos up 1. [w] Ahia 1. [x] with thee 1. [y] of 1. [z] that 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] haue enhaunsid 1. [d] upon 1. [e] haue kitt 1. [f] hast wrouȝt 1. [g] wellid thoo 1. [h] stire 1. [i] the CN. [k] upon 1. [l] the hous of 1. [m] vnto 1. [n] vnto him that is prisoned 1. [o] relikis *or releffis* 1. [p] vnto 1. [q] Om. 1R. [r] Om. 1. [s] the citee C1. [t] and 1.

therfor ryse, and go into thin hows; and in that goynge in of thi feet in to the
13 cytee the child shal dye. And al Yrael shal beweile hym, and berye; forsothe he alone shal be brou3t yn of Jeroboam in to the sepulcre, for there is founden vpon hym a good word of the Lord God
14 of Yrael, in the hows of Jeroboam. The Lord forsothe shal ordeyne to hym a kyng vpon Irael, that smyte the hows of Jeroboam, in this day and in this tyme;
15 and the Lord God of Irael shal smyit, as a reede in water is wont to be moued; and he shal pulle vp Irael fro this good loond, that he 3af to the faders of hem, and he shal wyndowe hem be3onde the flood, for thei maden to hem mawmet
16 wodis[i], that thei terren the Lord. And the Lord God shal take Irael 'to her enemyes[k], for the synnes[l] of Jeroboam, the which synnede, and made Irael to synne.
17 And so the wijf of Jeroboam roos, and wente, and cam into Tharsa; and whanne she wente in the threshwold of the hows,
18 the child dyede. And thei birieden hym; and al Irael weylide hym, aftir the word of the Lord, the which he spak in the hoond of his seruaunt, Ahye the prophete.
19 The remenaunt forsothe of the wordis of Jeroboam, how he fau3t, and how he regnede, loo! thei ben writen in the book of the wordis of the dais of the kyngis of
20 Yrael. The dais forsothe, in[m] 'the whiche[n] regnede Jeroboam, ben two and[o] twenti 3eer; and Jeroboam slepte with his fadres, and Naadab, his sone, regnede for
21 hym. Forsothe Roboam, the sone of Salomon, regnede in Juda; of oon and fourti 3eer was Roboam whanne he began to regne, and seuenteen[p] 3eer he regnede vpon Jerusalem, the citee that the Lord chees, that he putte his name there, of alle the lynagis of Irael. The name forsothe of his moder, Naama Amanyte.

uoure hem, that schulen die in the feeld; for the Lord spak. Therfor rise thou, 12
and go in to thin hows; and in thilke entryng of thi feet in to the citee the child schal die. And al Israel schal biweile 13
him[u], and schal birie[v]; for this *child* aloone of Jeroboam schal be borun in to sepulcre[w], for a good word is foundun on[x] hym of the Lord God of Israel, in the hows of Jeroboam. Forsothe the Lord 14
schal ordeyne to hym a kyng on[y] Israel, that schal smyte the hows of Jeroboam, in this dai and in this tyme†; and the 15
Lord God of Israel schal smyte, as a reed in the water is wont to be mouyd; and he schal drawe out Israel fro this good lond, which[z] he 3af to her fadris, and he schal wyndewe[a] hem ouer the flood, for thei maden to hem woodis[b]‡, that thei schulden terre the Lord to ire. And the 16
Lord God schal bitake Israel to[c] hise[d] enemyes[e], for the synnes[f] of Jeroboam, that synnede, and made Israel to do synne. Therfor the wijf of Jeroboam 17
roos, and 3ede, and cam in to Thersa; whanne[g] sche entride in to the threschfold of the hows, the child was deed. And 18
thei[h] birieden hym; and al Israel biweilide hym, bi the word of the Lord, which[i] he spak in the hoond of his seruaunt, Ahia the prophet. Forsothe, lo! the residue of 19
wordis[k] of Jeroboam, how he fau3t, and how he regnede, ben writun in the book of wordis of the daies of kyngis of Israel.
Forsothe the daies, in whiche Jeroboam 20
regnede, ben two and twenti 3eer; and Jeroboam slepte with hise fadris, and Nadab, his sone, regnede for hym. For- 21
sothe Roboam, the sone of Salomon, regnede in Juda; Roboam was of oon and fourti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede seuentene 3eer in[l] Jerusalem, the citee which[m] the Lord chees of alle the lynagis of Israel, that he schulde sette his

† *in this tyme*; that is, of ny3. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *maden to hem woodis*; that is, diden idolatrie and lecherie in wodis. *Lire here.* c.

i templis E *pr. m.* k Om. E *pr. m.* l synne ABFH. m Om. BCEFH. n that c. o Om. E. p ei3tetene E *pr. m.*

u Om. A. v birie *him* A. w a sepulcre I. the sepulcre KOb. x upon I. y upon I. z that I. a winewe I. b *mawmet* woodis I. c Om. BCEP *pr. m.* d Om. BCEFOP *pr. m.* e Om. BCEP *pr. m.* f synne KOb. g and whanne IK. h men I. i that I. k the wordis I. l whanne in S. m that I.

22 And Juda dide yuel before the Lord, and thei terreden hym vpon alle thingis, that the faders of him diden in her
23 synnes, that thei synneden. Forsothe and thei beeldiden[p] vp to hem self auterys, and ymagis, and mawmet wodis[q], vpon al hei3 hil, and vndur eche tree ful of
24 braunchis. But men maad wommanlich[r] weren in the loond, and thei diden alle the abhomynaciouns of hethen[s] men, the whiche the Lord al to-trade before the
25 face of the sonys of Irael. Forsothe in the fifthe 3eer of the regne of Roboam, Sesac, the kyng of Egipt, stiede vp into
26 Jerusalem; and he took the tresours of the hous of the Lord, and the kyngis tresours, and alle thingis he brak in[t] two, and the golden sheeldis that Salomon
27 made. For the whiche kyng Roboam made brasen sheeldis, and took hem in the hoond of the duykis sheeldberers, and of hem that watchiden before the
28 doore of the hows of the kyng. And whanne the kyng wente into the hows of the Lord, thei beeren hem, that hadden the office of goynge before, and afterward thei brou3ten a3en to the armerye place
29 of the sheeldberers. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Roboam, and alle thingis that he dide, loo! ben writen in the book of the wordis of the dais of the
30 kyngis of Juda. And there batayl was bitwix Roboam and Jeroboam alle dais.
31 And Roboam slepte with his faders, and is biried with hem[u] in the citee of Dauid. Forsothe name of his moder, Naama Amanyte; and Abya, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XV.

1 Thanne in the ei3tetenthe[v] 3eer of the regne of Jeroboam, the sone of Naabath,
2 regnede Abya vpon Judam. Thre 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his name there. Sotheli[m] the name of his moder was Naama Amanyte. And Juda
22 dide yuel bifor the Lord, and thei terriden hym to ire on alle thingis, whiche her fadris diden in her synnes, bi whiche thei synneden. For also thei bildiden to hem
23 silf auters, and ymagis†, and wodis, on eche hi3 hil, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis. But also 'men of wymmens con-
24 diciouns[n]‡ weren in the lond, and thei diden alle abhominaciouns[o] of hethene men, whiche the Lord al to-brak bifor the face of the sones of Israel. Forsothe
25 in the fifthe 3eer of the rewme of Roboam, Sesach, the kyng of Egipt, styede[p] in to Jerusalem; and he took the tresouris of
26 the hows of the Lord, and the kyngis tresouris, and he rauischide[q] alle thingis; also '*he rauischide*[r] the goldun scheeldis, whiche[s] Salomon made. For whiche[t] kyng
27 Roboam made brasun scheeldis, and 3af[u] tho in the hondis of duykis of scheeld makeris, and of hem that wakiden[v] bifor the dore of the hows of the Lord. And
28 whanne the kyng entride in to the hows of the Lord, thei that hadden office to go bifore, baren tho, and baren[w] a3en to the place of armer of scheeld makeris. For-
29 sothe, lo! the residue of wordis[x] of Roboam, and alle thingis whiche he dide, ben writun in the book of wordis of daies of kyngis of Juda. And batel was bitwixe
30 Roboam and Jeroboam, in alle daies. And
31 Roboam slepte with hise fadris, and was biried with hem in the citee of Dauid. Forsothe[y] the name of his modir *was* Naama Amanyte; and Abia, his sone, regnede for hym.

† *auteris and ymagis;* for idolatrie. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *men of wymmens condicioun;* thst is, men geldid ether maad feble, that weren ordeyned in the worschiping of sum goddesse, as sum men seyen. Sothely the Ebreu word, which is set here, signefieth an hoorelinge; and here bi men of wymmens condicioun semen to be vndurstondun faire 3onge men set in hoore howsis, to haunte the synne of Sodom, as in II. book of Machab. iiij. c°. Jason settide 3onge men in hoore housis, vndur the hi3 tour. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XV.

1 Therfor in the ei3tenthe 3eer of the
2 rewme of Jeroboam, sone[z] of Nabath, Abia regnede on[a] Juda. Thre 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; the name of his

[p] beelden *A.* [q] templis *E pr. m.* [r] wommannysch *BCEFH.* [s] the hethen *E pr. m. H.* [t] on *CE.* [u] Om. *E pr. m.* [v] nynteethe *A.* nynteenth *BFH.*

[m] And 1. [n] men of wymmen condicioun A. wommanysche men 1. [o] the abhomynaciouns 1. [p] styede up 1. [q] rauischide *thenns* 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] also the whiche 1. [t] the whiche 1. [u] he 3af 1. [v] walkiden Kb. makeden L. [w] thei baren thoo 1. [x] the wordis 1. [y] And 1. [z] the sone 1. [a] upon 1.

moder Macha, the dou3ter of Abessalon.
3 And he wente in alle the synnes of his fader, the whiche he hadde doon before hym; ne the herte of hym was parfite with the Lord his God, as the herte of
4 Dauid, his fader. But for Dauid the Lord his God 3af to hym a lanterne in Jerusalem, that he rere his sone aftyr
5 hym, and stoonde in[u] Jerusalem; for thi that Dauid hadde doo ri3t in the eyen of the Lord, and hadde not bowid awey fro alle thingis that he hadde comaundide to hym, alle days of his lijf, out taak the
6 word of Vrie Ethei. Neuerthelater there was batail betwix Abyam and Jeroboam,
7 al tyme of his lijf. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Abye, and alle thingis that he dide, whethir not thes ben writen in the book of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Juda? And there was batail betwix Abyam and Jero-
8 boam. And Abya slepte with his faders; and thei biryden hym in the cite of Dauid; and Asa, his sone, regnede for hym.
9 Forsothe in the twentithe 3eer of Jeroboam, kyng of Irael, regnede Asa, kyng
10 of Juda; and oon and fourti 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem. Name of his moder, Macha, the dou3ter of Abessalon.
11 And Asa dide ri3t in the si3t of the
12 Lord, as Dauid, his fader; and he took awey the wommannysh maad men of the loond, and he purgide alle the[v] filthis of the mawmettis, 'the whiche[vv] his fadris
13 maden. Ferthermore and his moder Macham he 'putte awey[w], that she were not prince in the heriyng thingis of the mawmet of mannus 3eerde, and in[x] his 'mawmet wode[y] that she hadde halowide; and he turnede vpsodoun the den of hym, and he to-brak the foulest licnes, and
14 brente in the steem of Cedron; forsothe the hei3 thingis he dide not awey; neuerthelater the herte of Asa was perfijt with
15 the Lord his God, alle his dais. And he

modir was Maacha, dou3ter[b] of Abessalon. And he 3ede in alle the synnes of his fadir, 3
which he dide bifor hym; and his herte was not perfit with his Lord God, as the herte of Dauid, his fadir, 'was *perfit*[c]. But 4
for Dauid his Lord God 3af to hym a lanterne in Jerusalem, that he schulde reise his sone after hym, and that he schulde stonde in Jerusalem; for Dauid hadde do 5
ri3tfulnesse[d] in the i3en of the Lord, and hadde not bowid fro alle thingis whiche[e] the Lord hadde comaundid to him, in alle the daies of his lijf, outakun the word of Urie Ethei†. Netheles batel was bitwix 6
Abia and Jeroboam, in al the tyme of his lijf. Sotheli the residue of[f] wordis[g] of 7
Abia, and alle thinges whiche[h] he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngys of Juda? And batel was bitwixe Abia and Jeroboam. And Abia slepte with his fadris; 8
and thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid; and Asa, his sone, regnede for hym. Sotheli[i] Asa, king of Jude, regnede 9
in the twentithe 3eer of Jeroboam, kyng of Israel; and Asa regnede oon and fourti 10
3eer in Jerusalem. The[k] name of his modir *was* Maacha, dou3ter[l] of Abessalon. And 11
Asa dide ri3tfulnesse[m] in the si3t of the Lord, as Dauid, his fadir, *dide;* and he 12
took awey fro the loond men of wymmens condiciouns, and he purgide alle the filthis of idols, whiche his fadris maden. Fer- 13
thermore and he remouyde Maacha, his modir, that sche schulde not be princesse in the solempne thingis of Priapus[n]‡, and in his wode[o] which[p] sche hadde halewid; and he distriede the denne§ of hym, and he brak the foulest symylacre, and brente[q] in the stronde of Cedron; sotheli he dide 14
not awei hi3[r] thingis‖; netheles the herte of Asa was perfit with hys Lord God, in alle hise daies. And he brou3te in to the 15
hous of the Lord tho thingis, whiche[s] his fadir hadde halewid and auowid, siluer[t],

† *the word of Vrie Ethei;* Dauyth synnede in the noumbring of the puple, and in sentence 3ouun a3enus Myphiboseth, as it is teld in ij. book, but these synnes weren ful litle, in comparisoun of the synne in the dede of Vrie, and therfor these ben not arettid; for a litil thing is arettid as nothing, as the Filosofore seith in ij. book of Fisikis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Priapus;* that is, an idol liyk a man, with outragiouse membre of man. c *et plures.*
§ *he distriede the den;* in which the wymmen hauntiden leccherie, for the worschipe of the idol. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *hize thingis;* that is, hize places, in whiche the sones of Israel maden sacrifice to God, bifor that the temple was bildid; and for that tyme it was leeueful, not aftirward. *Lire here.* c.

[u] at E *pr. m.* [v] Om. c *pr. m.* [vv] that d *pr. m.* [w] amonestede E *pr. m.* [x] Om. A. [y] temple E.

[b] the dou3ter 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] ri3twisnesse 1. [e] that 1. [f] Om. c. [g] the wordis D1. [h] that 1. [i] And 1. [k] Om. c. [l] the dou3ter 1. [m] ri3twisnesse 1. [n] *the ydol* Priapus 1. [o] mawmett wode 1. [p] that 1. [q] brente it 1. [r] the hi3 1. [s] that 1. [t] and siluer 1.

brou3te in tho thingis, the whiche his fader hadde halowid and vowede, into the hows of the Lord, siluer, and gold, and
16 vessels. Forsothe batayl there was betwix Asa and Baasa, kyng of Irael, alle
17 the dais of hem. Forsothe Baasa, the[z] kyng of Yrael, stiede vp into Juda, and he beeldide Rama, that no man my3te goon out, or goon yn, fro the parti of
18 Asa, kyng of Juda. And so Asa takinge al the siluer and gold, that lafte in the tresours[a] of the hows of the Lord, and in the tresours of the kyngis hows, 3af into the hoondis of his seruauntis; and sente to Benadab, the sone of Trabemnon, the sone of Osyon, kyng of Cyrye,
19 that dwellide in Damasch, seiynge, Couenaunt of pees is betwix me and thee, and betwix my fader and thi fader, and therfor to thee I haue sent 3iftis, gold, and siluer; and I aske, that thou come, and make at nou3t the boond of pees, that thou hast with Baasa, the kyng of Irael,
20 and he goo awey fro me. Assentynge Benadab to kyng Asa, sente[c] the princis of his oost into the citees of Yrael; and thei smiten Ahion, and Dayr, and Abel, and the hows of Maacha, and al Seneroth, that is, al the loond of Neptalym.
21 The which thing, whanne Baasa hadde herd, he lafte to beelde vp Rama, and
22 he turnede a3en into Tharsa. Forsothe kyng Asa sente a messager into al Juda, seiynge, No man be excusid. And thei token the stoonus of Rama, and the trees of it, with the whiche Baasa hadde beeldid; and kyng Asa made out of the same Gabaa of Beniamyn, and Maspha.
23 The remnaunt forsothe of alle the wordis of Asa, and of al[d] his[e] strength, and alle thingis that he dide, and the citees that he made vp, whethir not thes ben writen in the book of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Juda? Neuerthelater in the tyme of his eelde he akide the feet.

and gold, and vessel[u]. Forsothe batel was 16
bitwixe Asa and Baasa, kyng of Israel, in alle the daies of hem. And Baasa, 17
kyng of Israel, stiede[v] in to Juda, and bildide Rama, that[w] no man of the part of Aza, kyng of Juda, my3te go out, ether go[x] yn. Therfor Asa took al the siluer 18
and gold, that lefte in the tresouris of the hows of the Lord, and in the tresouris of the kyngis hows, and 3af it in to the hondis of hise seruauntis; and sente[y] to Benadab, sone[z] of Tabrennon, sone of Ozion, the kyng of Sirie, that dwellide in Damask, and seide, Boond[a] of pees is bitwixe 19
me and thee, and bitwixe my fadir and thi fadir, and therfor Y sente to thee 3iftis, gold, and siluer; and Y axe, that thou come, and make voide the boond of pees, which[b] thou hast with Baasa, kyng of Israel, and that he go awey fro me. Bena- 20
dab assentide to kyng Asa, and sente the princes of his oost in to the citees of Israel; and thei smytiden[c] Ahion, and Dan, and Abel, the[d] hows of Maacha, and al Cenoroth, that is, al the lond of Neptalym. And whanne Baasa hadde herd this thing, 21
he lefte to bilde Rama, and turnede a3en in to Thersa. Forsothe kyng Asa sente 22
message in to al Juda, and seide, No man be excusid. And thei token the stoonys of Rama, and the trees therof, bi whiche Baasa hadde bildid; and kyng Asa bildide of the same `*stoonys and trees*[e] Gabaa of Beniamyn, and Maspha. Sotheli the re- 23
sidue of alle wordis[f] of Asa, and of al his strengthe, and alle thingis whiche[g] he dide, and the citees whiche he bildide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of kingis of Juda? Netheles Asa hadde ache in feet[h]†, in the tyme of his eelde. And Asa slepte with 24
hise fadris, and he was biried with hem in the citee of Dauid, his fader; and Josophat, his sone, regnede for him. Forsothe 25
Nadab, the sone of Jeroboam, regnede on[i]

† *Asa hadde ache in feet;* for he comaundide Ananye the profete to be sent in to stockis, that repreuyde him, for he tristide more in men than in God, as it is seid in II. book of Paralip. xvi. c°. *Lire here.* c.

[z] Om. *A.* [a] tresories *CE.* [c] he sente *E pr. m.* [d] Om. *A.* [e] the *AFH.*

[u] vessels I. [v] wente up I. [w] and C. [x] Om. I. [y] he sente it I. [z] the sone I. [a] A boond I. [b] that I. [c] smeten EI. smiten L. [d] and the I. [e] *thingis* I. [f] the wordis I. [g] that I. [h] *his* feet I. [i] upon I.

24 And Asa slepte with his faders, and is biryed with hem in the citee of Dauid his fader; and Josaphath, his sone, regnede
25 for hym. Nadab forsothe, the sone of Jeroboam, regnede vpon Irael, the secounde 3eer of Asa, the kyng of Juda; and he regnede vpon Yrael two 3eer.
26 And he dide that is yuel in the si3t of the Lord, and wente in the weies of his fader, and in the synnes of hym, in the
27 whiche he made Irael to synne. Forsothe Baasa, the sone of Ahia, of the hows of Ysachar, weytide to hym, and smoot hym in Jebethon, that is the citee of Philisteis; forsothe Naadab and al
28 Yrael besegiden Jebothon. Thanne Baasa slew3 hym, in the thridde 3eer of Asa, the kyng of Juda, and regnede for hym.
29 And whanne he hadde regned, he smoot al the hows of Jeroboam; and he laft not forsothe not oon lijf of his seed, to the tyme that he dide awey hym, after the word of the Lord, that he spak in the hoond of his seruaunt, Ahye Silonyte,
30 prophete, for the synnes of Jeroboam, the whiche he hadde synned, and with whiche he hadde[f] made Irael to synnen, and for the trespas, in the which he hadde terred the Lord God of Yrael.
31 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Naadab, and alle thingis that he wrou3te, whether not thes ben wrytyn in the book of the wordis of the dais of the kyngis
32 of Yrael? And there was batail betwixe Asa and Baasa, king of Yrael, alle the
33 dais of hem. The thridde 3eer of Asa, kyng of Juda, regnede Baasa, the sone of Ahia, vpon al Yrael, in Tharsa, foure
34 and twenti 3eer. And he dide yuel before the Lord, and he wente in the weyes[g] of Jeroboam, and in the synnes of hym, in the whiche he made Irael to synne.

Israel, in[k] the secunde 3eer of Asa, king[l] of Juda; and he regnede on Israel two 3eer. And he dide that, that was yuel in 26
the si3t of the Lord, and he 3ede in the weies of his fadir, and in the synnes of hym, in whiche he máde Israel to do synne. Forsothe[m] Baasa, the sone of 27
Ahia, of the hows of Ysachar, settide tresoun to hym, and smoot[n] him in Gebethon †, which[o] is a citee of Filisteis; sothely[p] Nadab and al Israel bisegiden Gebethon. Therfor Baasa killide hym[q], 28
in the thridde 3eer of Asa, king[r] of Juda, and regnede for hym. And whanne he[s] 29
hadde regnede, he smoot al the hows of Jeroboam; he[t] lefte not[u] sotheli[v] not o man of his seed, til he dide awei hym, bi the word of the Lord, which[w] he spak in the hond of his seruaunt, Ahia of Silo, a profete, for the synnes of Jeroboam whiche[x] 30
he synnede, and in whiche he made Israel to do[y] synne, and for the trespas, bi which he wraththide the Lord God of Israel.
Sotheli the residue of wordis[z] of Nadab, 31
and alle thingis whiche he wrou3te, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel?
And batel was bitwixe Asa and Baasa, 32
kyng of Israel, in al the daies of hem.
In the thridde 3eer of Asa, kyng of Juda, 33
Baasa, sone[a] of Ahia, regnede on[b] al Israel, in Thersa, foure and twenti 3eer.
And he dide yuel bifor the Lord, and he 34
3ede in the weies of Jeroboam, and in hise synnes, bi whiche he made Israel to do synne.

† *in Gebethon*; this was a citee in the lynage of Dan, but Filisteis occupieden it, agenus which citee Nadab 3ede to rekeuere it. *Lire here.* c.

[f] Om. *A*. [g] weye *A*.

[k] Om. c. [l] the king 1. [m] And 1. [n] he smoot 1. [o] that 1. [p] and 1. [q] Nadab 1. [r] the king 1.
[s] Baasa 1. [t] and he KMWXÇ. and o. [u] Om. DIKMOSXÇ. [v] Om. oswç. [w] that 1. [x] the whiche 1.
[y] Om. 1. [z] the wordis 1. [a] the sone C1. [b] upon 1.

CAP. XVI.

1 Forsothe the word of the Lord is doon
to Yau, the sone of Anany, aȝens Baasa,
2 seiynge, Forthi that I haue enhaunsid thee
fro powdre, and sette thee duyk vpon
Yrael, my puple; forsothe thow hast
goon in the weie of Jeroboam, and hast
maad my puple Irael to synne, that thow
3 terre me in the synnes of hem; and lo!
I shal kitte of the hyndirmore of Baasa,
and the hyndirmores of the hows of hym,
and I shal make thin hows as the hows
4 of Jeroboam, the sone of Naabath. Who
were deed of Baasa in[h] the citee, houndis
shulen eete hym, and who were deed of
hym in the regioun, the foulis of heuen
5 shulen eete hym. Forsothe the remnaunt
of the wordis of Baasa, and what euer
thingis he dide, and the batayls of hym,
whether not thes ben writyn in the bokis
of the wordis of the dais of the kyngis of
6 Irael? Thanne Baasa slepte with his fa-
ders, and is biryed in Tharsa; and Hela
7 his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe
whanne in the hond[i] of Yau, the sone of
Anany, the prophete, the word of the
Lord was maad aȝens Baasa, and aȝens
the hows of hym, and aȝens al the yuel
that he hadde doon before the Lord, to
terren hym in the werkis of his hondis,
that he were maad as the hows of Jero-
boam, for this cause he slewȝ hym, that
is, Yau, the sone of Anany, the prophete.
8 The sixe and twentithe ȝeer of Asa, the
kyng of Juda, regnede Hela, the sone of
Baasa, vpon Yrael, in Tharsa, two ȝeer.
9 And aȝens hym rebellid Zamry, his ser-
uaunt, duyk of the half partie of the
horsmen; forsothe Hela was in Tharsa,
drynkynge and drunken in the hows of
10 Arsa, prefect of Tharsa. Thanne Zamry
fallinge on smoot, and slewȝ hym, the
seuen and twentith ȝeer of Asa, kyng of

CAP. XVI.

Forsothe the word of the Lord was 1
maad to Hieu, sone[c] of Anany, aȝens Baasa,
and seide, For that that Y reiside[d] thee 2
fro dust, and settide[e] thee duyk on[f] Israel,
my puple; sotheli thou ȝedist in the weie
of Jeroboam, and madist[g] my puple Israel
to do synne, that thou schuldist terre me
to ire, in the synnes of hem; lo[h]! Y schal 3
kitte awey the hyndrere thingis of Baasa,
and the hyndrere thingis of 'his hows[i],
and Y schal make thin hows as the hows
of Jeroboam, sone[k] of Nabath. Doggis[l] 4
schulen ete that man of Baasa, that schal
be deed in citee[m], and briddis of the eyr
schulen ete that man of Baasa, that schal
die in the feeld. Sotheli the residue of 5
wordis[n] of Baasa, and what euer thingis
he dide, and hise batels, whether these
ben not writun in the book of wordis of
daies of the kynges of Israel? Therfor[o] 6
Baasa slepte with hise fadris, and he
was biried in Thersa; and Hela, his sone,
regnede for hym. Forsothe whanne the 7
word of the Lord was maad in the hond
of Hieu, sone[p] of Anany, aȝens Baasa,
and aȝens his hows, and aȝens al yuel[q]
which he dide bifor the Lord, to terre
hym to ire in the werkis of hise hondis,
that he schulde be as the hows of Jero-
boam, for this cause he[r] killide hym, that
is, Hieu†, the prophete, the sone of Anany.
In the sixe and twentithe ȝeer of Aza, 8
kyng of Juda, Hela, the sone of Baasa,
regnyde on[s] Israel, in Thersa, twei ȝeer.
And Zamry, 'his seruaunt[t], duyk of the 9
half part of knyȝtis[u], rebellide aȝens hym;
sotheli Hela was in Thersa, and drank,
and was drunkun in the hows of Arsa,
prefect[v] of Thersa. Therfor Zamri felde 10
in, and smoot[w], and killide hym, in the
seuene and twentithe ȝeer of Asa, kyng of
Juda; and regnede for hym. And whanne 11

† *that is, Hieu, etc.*; this sentence is not in Ebreu; it is a glos. In Ebreu it is, and for he killide Nadab, his lord, bi tresoun, as Rabi Salomon seith. *Lire here.* c.

[h] into *E sec. m.* [i] loond *ABFH.*

[c] the sone 1. [d] haue upreisid 1. [e] sette 1. [f] upon 1. [g] thou hast made 1. [h] lo *herfore* 1. [i] the hows of him 1. [k] the sone 1. [l] houndis 1. [m] the citee CKL. a citee 1. [n] the wordis 1. [o] And so 1. [p] the sone 1. [q] the yuel 1. [r] Baasa 1. [s] upon 1. [t] the seruaunt of Hela 1. [u] *his* knyȝtis 1. [v] a cheef officer 1. [w] smoot Hela 1.

11 Jude; and he regnyde for hym. And whanne he hadde regned, and sitten vpon his see, he smoot al the hows of Baasa, and he lafte not of yt a pisser to the wal, and `the kynne, and the freendis[k] of hym.
12 And Zamri dide aweye al the hows of Baasa, after the word of the Lord, that he hadde spoken to Baasa, in the hoond
13 of Yau, the prophete, for alle the synnes of Baasa, and the synnes of Hela, his sone, the whiche synneden, and maden Israel to synne, terrynge the Lord God
14 of Israel in her vanitees. The remenaunt forsothe of the wordis of Hela, and alle thingis that he dide, whether not thes ben writin in the boke of the wordis of
15 the dais of the kyngis of Israel? The seuen and twentithe 3eer of Asa, kyng of Juda, regnede Zamri seuen dais in Tharsa; forsothe an oost besegide Je-
16 bethon, the citee of Philistees. And whanne it hadde herde Zamri to han rebellid, and to[l] han sleyn the king, al Israel made to hem a kyng Amry, that was prince of the chyualri vpon Israel, in
17 that dai, in the tentis. Thanne Amri stiede vp, and al Israel with him, fro
18 Jebethon, and segiden Tharsa. Forsothe Zamri seynge, that the cite was to be ouercomen, he wente in to the paleis, and brende vp him self with the kingis
19 hous; and is deed in his synnes that he synnede, doynge yuel before the Lord, and goynge in the weye of Jeroboam, and in the synnes of hym, by the whiche
20 he made Yrael to synne. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Zamry, and of the spies of him, and of the tyraundise, whethir thes ben not writyn in the book of the wordis of the dais of the kyngys
21 of Yrael? Thanne the puple of Irael is deuydid[m] in two parties; the half partye of the puple folwide Thebny, the sone of he[x] hadde regned, and hadde[y] setun on[z] his trone, he smoot al the hows of Baasa, and he[zz] lefte not therof a pissere to the wal, and hise kynnesmen, and frendis. And[a] 12
Zamri dide awey al the hows of Baasa, bi the word of the Lord, which[b] he spak to Baasa, in the hond of Hieu, the prophete, for alle the synnes of Baasa, and 13
for the synnes of Hela, his sone, whiche[c] synneden, and maden Israel to do[d] synne, and wraththiden the Lord God of Israel in her vanytees. Sotheli the residue of 14
the wordis of Hela, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? In the seuene and twentithe 15
3eer of Aza, kyng of Juda, Zamri regnede seuene daies in Tharsa; forsothe the oost[e] bisegide Gebethon, the citee of Philisteis. And whanne it[f] hadde herd, that Zamri 16
hadde rebellid, and hadde slayn the kyng, al Israel made Amry kyng to hem[g], that was prince of[h] the chyualrye, on[i] Israel, in that dai, in `the castels[k]. Therfor Amry 17
stiede[l], and al Israel with hym, fro Gebethon, and bisegide Thersa. Sothely[m] Zamri 18
si3, that the citee schulde be ouercomun, and he entride in to the palis, and brente hym silf with the kyngis hows; and he 19
was deed in hise synnes whiche he synnede, doynge yuel bifor the Lord, and goynge[n] in the weie of Jeroboam, and in hise synnes, bi whiche he made Israel to do synne. Sotheli the residue of wordis[o] 20
of Zamri, and of his tresouns, and tyrauntrie, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? Thanne the puple of Israel was 21
departid in to twei partis; the half part of the[p] puple suede Thebny, sone[q] of Geneth, to make hym kyng, and the half[r] part suede Amry. Sotheli[s] the puple that 22
was with Amry, hadde maystry[t] ouer the

[k] the nee3 freendis *E pr. m.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] deuyd *A.*

[x] Zamry 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] upon 1. [zz] Om. C. [a] *Also* and 1. [b] that 1. [c] the whiche 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] oost of Israel 1. [f] the Philistees 1. [g] *the oost* 1. [h] on A. [i] upon 1. [k] her tentis 1. [l] stiede up 1. [m] And 1. [n] in goynge 1. [o] the wordis 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] the sone 1. [r] *oother* half 1. [s] And 1. [t] the maystry 1.

Jeneth, that he ordeyne hym kyng, and
22 the half parti Amry. Forsothe the pu-
ple that was with Amry hadde the
ouerhoond ouer the puple that folwide
Thebny, the sone of Jeneth; and Thebny
23 is deed, and Amry regnede. The oon
and thretty[n] 3eer of Asa, kyng of Juda,
regnede Amry vpon Yrael, twelue 3eer;
24 in Tharsa he regnede sixe 3eer. And he
bou3te the hille of Samarye of Somer for
two talentis of siluer, and he beeldide[o]
it; and he clepide the name of the citee,
that he bieldide[o] vp, by the name of
Somer, that is, the hil of the Lord, or
25 the hil of Samarye. Forsothe Amry dide
yuel in the si3t of the Lord, and he
wro3te wickidly, ouer alle that weren
26 before hym. And he wente in al the
weye of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath,
and in the synnes of hym, bi the whiche
he made Irael to synne, that he terre the
27 Lord God of Irael in his vanitees. The
remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Amry,
and the batailis of hym, that he dide,
whether not thes ben wryten in the book
of the wordis of the dais of the kyngis
28 of Irael? And Amry slepte with his
faders, and is biried in Samarye; and
29 Achab, his sone, regnede for hym. Achab
forsothe, the sone of Amry, regnede on
Irael the ei3t and threttithe 3eer of Asa,
kyng of Juda; and Achab, the sone of
Amry, regnede vpon Irael, in Samarie,
30 two and twenti 3eer. And Achab, the
sone of Amry, dide yuel in the si3t
of the Lord, ouer alle that weren before
31 hym; ne it suffiside to hym that he 3ede
in the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of
Naaboth, but 'more ouere[oo] he weddide
a wijf, Jezabel, the dou3ter of Methaal,
kyng of Sydonyes; and he wente, and
32 seruede to Baal, and honourde hym. And
he sette an auter of Baal in the temple
of Baal, that he hadde beeldid[p] vp in Sa-
puple that suede Thebny, the sone of Ge-
neth; and Thebny was deed, and Amri
regnede. In the oon and thrittithe 3eer 23
of Aza, kyng of Juda, Amri regnede on[u]
Israel, twelue 3eer; in Thersa he regnede
sixe 3eer. And he bou3te of Soomeer, for 24
twei talentis of siluer, the hil of Samarie,
and 'bildide that *hil*[v]; and he clepide the
name of the citee, which[w] he hadde bildid,
bi the name of Soomer, lord of the hil of
Samarie. Forsothe Amry dide yuel in 25
the si3t of the Lord, and wrou3te wei-
wardli[x], ouer[y] alle men that weren bifor
hym. And he 3ede in al the weie of Jero- 26
boam, sone[z] of Nabath, and in hise synnes,
bi whiche he made Israel to do synne,
that he schulde terre to ire, in his vany-
tees, the Lord God of Israel. Forsothe 27
the residue of wordis[a] of Amry, and hise
batels, which he dide, whether these ben
not writun in the book of wordis of daies
of the kyngis of Israel? And Amry slepte 28
with hise fadris, and was biried in Sama-
rie; and Achab, his sone, regnede for hym.
Forsothe Achab, the sone of Amry, regn- 29
ede on[b] Israel, in the 'ei3te and thrittithe
3eer[c] of Asa, kyng of Juda; and Achab,
sone[d] of Amry, regnede on[e] Israel, in Sa-
marie, two and twenti 3eer. And Achab, 30
sone[f] of Amry, dide yuel in the si3te of
the Lord, ouer alle men that weren bifor
hym; and it suffiside not to hym that he 31
3ede in the synnes of Jeroboam, sone[g] of
Nabath, ferthermore and he weddide a
wijf, Jezabel, the dou3ter of Methaal, kyng
of Sydoneis; and he[h] 3ede, and seruyde
Baal, and worschipide hym. And he set- 32
tide[i] an auter to Baal in the temple of
Baal, which[k] he hadde bildid in Samarie;
and he plauntide a wode[l]; and Achab add- 33
ide[m] in his werk, and terride to ire the
Lord God of Israel, more[n] thanne alle
kyngis[o] of Israel that weren bifor hym.
Forsothe in hise daies Ahiel of Bethel 34

[n] thrittithe BCEFH. [o] bilde *c passim*. [oo] oueremore BEF. [p] bild *c passim*.

[u] upon 1. [v] he bildide it 1. [w] that 1. [x] wickidly 1. [y] bifore 1. [z] the sone 1. [a] the wordis BC1.
[b] upon 1. [c] ei3the and thretti K. [d] the sone 1. [e] upon 1. [f] the sone 1. [g] the sone 1. [h] Achab 1.
[i] sette up 1. [k] that 1. [l] mawmet wode 1. [m] addide to 1. [n] ouer 1. [o] the kyngis 1.

33 marye, and he plauntide a maumet wode; and Achab addide in his werke, terrynge the Lord God of Yrael, ouer alle the kyngis of Irael that weren before
34 hym. In the dais forsothe of hym Ahiel of Bethel beeldide vp Jericho; in Abiram, his fyrst goten, he foundide it, and in Segub, his last, he sette the ȝatis of it, after the word of the Lord, that he hadde spokyn in the hoond of Josue, the sone of Nun.

CAP. XVII.

1 And Helias Tesbites, of the dwellers of Galaad, seide to Achab, The Lord God of Yrael lyueth, in whos siȝt Y stond[q], if there shal be thes ȝeeris dewe and reyn, but after the wordis of my mouth.
2 And the word of the Lord is maad to
3 hym, seynge, Go aweye hens, and go aȝens the est, and be hidde in the streem
4 of Carith, that is aȝens Jordan, and there thou shalt drynke of the streem; and to the crowis I haue comaundide, that thei
5 feden thee there. Thanne he wente, and dide after the word of the Lord; and whanne he hadde gon, he sat in the streem of Carith, that is aȝens Jordan.
6 And the crowis brouȝten to hym breed and flesh erly; also at euen; and he
7 dranke of the streem. Forsothe after summe days the streem is dryed; forsothe it hadde not reyned vpon erthe[r].
8 Thanne the word of the Lord is do to
9 hym, seiynge, Ryis, and go 'into[rr] Sarept of Sidonyes, and thow shalt dwelle there; forsothe I haue comaundid there to a womman widowe, that she fede thee.
10 And he roos, and wente into Serept of Sydonyes; and whanne he was comyn to the ȝate of the citee, a womman widowe aperide to hym gederynge stickis; and he clepide hire, and seide to[s] hir, ȝif to me a litil of water in a vessel, that I
11 drynke. And whanne she wente, that bildide Jerico; in[o] Abiram, his[p] firste *sone*†, he foundide it, in[q] Segub, his[r] laste *sone*, he settide ȝatis[s] therof, bi the word of the Lord, which[t] he hadde spoke in the hond of Josue, sone[u] of Nun.

† *in Abiram his firste sone*; that is, whanne he settide the foundementis, Abiram, his firste gendrid sone, diede, and whanne he ȝede forth in bildinge, hise sones dieden ech aftir other, til to the laste sone, that was deed in the filling of the werk. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XVII.

And Elie 'of Thesbi[v], of the dwelleris 1
of Galaad, seide to Achab, The Lord God of Israel lyueth, in whos siȝt Y stonde, deeu and reyn schal not be in these ȝeeris, no but bi the wordis of my mouth. And 2
the word of the Lord was maad to hym[w], and seide, Go thou awey fro hennus‡, and 3
go aȝens the eest, and be thou hid in the stronde of Carith, which[x] is aȝens Jordan, and there thou schalt drynke of the 4
stronde; and Y comaundide[y] to crowis, that thei feede thee there. Therfor he[z] 5
ȝede, and dide bi the word of the Lord; and whanne he hadde go, he sat in the stronde of Carith, which[a] is aȝens Jordan.
And crowis baren to hym breed and fleisch 6
eerli; in[b] lijk maner in the euentid; and he drank of the stronde. Forsothe[c] after 7
summe daies the stronde was dried; for it hadde not reynede on the erthe. Therfor 8
the word of the Lord was maad to hym[d], and seide, Rise thou, and go in to Serepta 9
of Sydoneis, and thou schalt dwelle there; for Y comaundide[e] to a womman, widewe there, that sche feede thee. He[f] roos, 10
and ȝede in to Sarepta of Sidoneis; and whanne he hadde come to the ȝate of the citee, a womman widewe gaderynge stickis apperide to hym; and he clepide hir, and seide to hir, ȝyue thou to me a litil of water in a vessel, that Y drynke.
And whanne sche ȝede to bringe[g], he 11

‡ *go thou awei fro hennes*; fro the face of Achab and of Jezabel; and herbi it is leueful to hooli men, to fle persecucioun of her persoones. *Lire here.* c.

[q] stood *A.* [r] the erthe *BEFH.* [rr] in *E pr. m.* [s] Om. *A.*

[o] and A *pr. m.* DEFGLMNPQRSUWXbç. [p] to his K *scc. m.* [q] and CGIK. [r] to his K *sec. m.* [s] the ȝatis 1. [t] that 1. [u] the sone 1. [v] Thesbithes 1. [w] Hely 1. [x] that 1. [y] haue comaundid 1. [z] Hely 1. [a] that 1. [b] and in 1. [c] And 1. [d] Hely 1. [e] haue comaundid 1. [f] Hely 1. [g] bringe it 1. bringe *him watir* K.

she brynge to, he criede bihynde the bak of hir, seiynge, Bryng to me, I beseche, and a morsel of breed in thin hoond. 12 The which answerde, The Lord thy God lyueth, for I haue not breed, but as myche as an handful may take of mele in a stene, and a litil of oyle in an oyle vessel; loo! I gedre stikkis, that I goo yn, and make it to me, and to my sone, that 13 we eten and dien. To whom seith Helias, Wole thou not drede, but go, and do as thow hast seid; neuerthelater to me first make of that litil mele a litil loof, baken vndre the[t] asshen[u], and bryng to me; forsothe to thee and to thi sone 14 thou shalt make afterward. Thes thingis forsothe seith the Lord God of Irael, The stene of mele shal no3t fayle, ne the vessel of oyle shal not be mynushid, vnto the day in the which the Lord is to 3yue 15 reyn vpon the face of the erthe. The which wente, and dide after the word of Helye; and he ete, and she, and hir[v] 16 hows. And fro that dai the steen of mele failide not, and the vessel of oile is not mynushid, after the word of the Lord, that he hadde spokyn in the hoond of 17 Helye. It is doon forsothe after thes wordis, the sone of an huswijf womman wexe sijk, and the langour was moost strong, so that there lafte not in hym 18 breeth. Thanne she seide to Helias, What to me and to thee, thou man of God? Thou wentist into me, that my wickidnesses shulden be remembrid, and 19 thou shuldist slee my sone. And Helias seith to hire, 3if to me thi sone. And he took him fro hir bosum, and bare in to the sowping place, where he dwellide; and putte hym vpon his litil bed. 20 And he criede to the Lord, and seide, Lord, my God, also whether[w] the widowe, anentis whom Y 3it am susteyned, thou hast tourmentid, that thow slee the sone 21 of hire? And he sprade out hym self, criede bihynde hir bac, and seide, Y biseche, bringe thou to me also a mussel of breed in thin hond. And sche answeride, 12 Thi Lord God lyueth, for Y haue no breed, no but as myche of mele in a pot, as a fist may take, and a litil of oile in a vessel; lo! Y gadere twei stickis, that Y entre, and make it to me, and to my sone, that[h] we ete and die. And Elie seide to 13 hir, Nyle thou drede, but go, and make as thou seidist; netheles make thou firste to me of that litil mele a litil loof, bakun vndur the[i] aischis[j], and brynge thou[k] to me; sotheli thou schalt make afterward to thee and to thi sone. Forsothe the 14 Lord God of Israel seith thes thingis, The pot of mele schal not faile, and the vessel of oile schal not be abatid, til to the dai in which the Lord schal 3yue reyn on the face of erthe[l]. And sche 3ede, and 15 dide bi the word of Elie; and he[m] eet, and sche, and hir hows. And fro that dai 16 the pot of mele failide not, and the vessel of oile was not abatid, bi the word of the Lord, which[n] he hadde spoke in the hond of Elie. Forsothe it was doon aftir these 17 wordis, the sone of a womman hosewijf was sijk, and the sijknesse was moost[o] strong, so that breeth[p] dwellide not in hym. Therfor sche seide to Elie, What 18 to me and to thee, thou man of God? Entridist[q] thou to me, that my wickidnessis[qq] schulden be remembrid, and that thou schuldist sle my sone? And Elie 19 seide to hir, 3yue thi sone to me. And he took 'that *sone*[r] fro hir bosum, and bar[s] in to the soler, where he dwellide; and he puttide[t] hym on his bed. And he criede 20 to the Lord, and seide, My Lord God, whether thou hast turmentid also the widewe, at[u] whom Y am susteyned in al maner, that thou killidist hir sone? He[v] 21 sprad abrood hym silf, and mat[w] on the child bi thre tymes; and he cryede to the Lord, and seide, My Lord God, Y biseche,

[t] Om. *CEFII*. [u] askes C. [v] his *A*. [w] lest *E pr. m*.

[h] and I. [i] Om. DGIKMNOQWbç. [j] aisshen G. [k] thou *it* I. [l] the erthe I. [m] Hely I. [n] that I. [o] ful I. [p] the breeth I. [q] Hast thou entrid I. [qq] wickidnesse CL. [r] it I. [s] bar it I. [t] putte I. [u] anentis I. [v] Hely I. [w] was metid up I. maat L.

and mesurede vpon the child thre sithis, and criede to the Lord, and seith, Lord my God, the soule of this child, Y beseche, be turned aȝen into the bowels of
22 hym. And the Lord herde the voys of Helias, and the soule of the child is turned aȝen with ynne hym, and he aȝen
23 quikenyde. And Helias took the child, and putte it doun fro the sowpyng place in to the nedre hows, and took to his moder; and he seith to hire, Lo! thi
24 sone lyueth. And the womman seide to Helias, Now in this Y haue knowe, for the man of God thow ert, and the word of God in thi mouth is sothe.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Aftir manye dais the word of the Lord is doo to Helias, in the thridde ȝeer, seiynge, Go, and shewe thee to Achab, that I ȝeue reyn vpon the face of the erthe.
2 Thanne Helias wente that he shewe hym to Achab; forsothe there was hidows
3 hungre in Samarye. And Achab clepide Abdiam, the stiward of his hows; forsothe Abdias dradde the Lord God of
4 Yrael myche. For whanne Jesabel shulde slee the prophetis of the Lord, he took an hundrid prophetis, and hidde hem, fifti and fifti, in dennys, and he fedde
5 hem with breed and water. Thanne Achab seide to Abdias, Go in to the loond, to alle the welles of watris, and into alle valeis, if peradventure we mowen fynde herbe, and saue hors and mulis;
6 and the beestis fulli dien not. And thei deuydeden the regiouns to[x] hem self, that thei goon about hem; Achab wente bi o weye, and Abdias bi another, aside.
7 And whanne Abdias was in the weie, Helias aȝen cam to hym; the which whanne he hadde knowen hym, he felle vpon his face, and seith, Whethir thou
8 art my lord Helias? To whom he answerde, Y. And he seide, Go, and sey the soule of this child turne aȝen in to the entrailis of hym. The Lord herde the 22
vois of Elie, and the soule of the child turnede aȝen with ynne hym, and he lyuede aȝen. And Elie took the child, 23
and puttide[x] hym doun of the soler in to the lower hows, and bitook *him*[y] to his modir; and he seide to hir, Lo! thi sone lyueth. And the womman seide to Elie, 24
Now in this Y haue knowe, that thou art the[z] man of God, and the word of God[a] is soth in thi mouth.

CAP. XVIII.

Aftir many daies the word of the Lord 1
was maad to Elie, in the thridde ȝeer†, and seide, Go, and schewe thee to Achab, that Y ȝyue reyn on[b] the face of erthe[c]. Therfor Elie ȝede to schewe hym silf[d] to 2
Achab; forsothe[e] greet[f] hungur was in Samarie. And Achab clepide Abdie, dis- 3
pendere[g], *ether*[h] *stiward*, of his hows; forsothe Abdie dredde greetli the Lord God of Israel. For whanne Jezabel killide the 4
prophetis of the Lord, he took an hundrid prophetis, and hidde hem, bi fifties and fifties, in dennes, and fedde hem with breed and watir. Therfor[i] Achab seide 5
to Abdie, Go thou in to the lond, to alle wellis[k] of watris, and in to alle valeis, if in hap we moun fynde gras, and saue horsis and mulis; and werk beestis perische not outirli. Therfor[l] thei depart- 6
iden the cuntreis to hem silf, that thei schulden cumpasse tho; Achab ȝede bi o weye, and Abdie ȝede bi another weie, bi hym silf[m]. And whanne Abdie was in 7
the weie, Elie mette hym; and whanne he hadde knowe Elie, he felde on his face, and seide, Whethir thou art my lord Elie? To whom he answeride, Y *am*. And Elie 8
seide, Go thou, and seie to thi lord, Elie

† *in the thridde ȝeer*; this tyme is rekenyd fro the goyng out of Elie fro the lond of Israel; and fro the forbeding of reyn, til to his goyng ont, passiden vi. monethis and more; for he was hid longe in the stronde of Sarith, so that of the drienesse of tyme the stronde was dried, bifor that he ȝede awey, as it is seid in xvij. c°. bifore. For James seith in v. c°. that Elie preiede, and it reyned not bi iii. ȝeer and vi. monethis. *Lire here.* c.

[x] of *A*.

[x] putte 1. [y] Om. *plures*. [z] a 1. [a] the Lord A. [b] upon 1. [c] the erthe 1. [d] Om. GIKMNOSbç. [e] certis 1. [f] a greet K. [g] the dispendere 1. Om. c. [h] Om. c. [i] Thanne 1. [k] the wellis 1. [l] And 1. [m] aside halff 1.

9 to thi lord, Helias is nee3. And he, What haue I synned, he seith, for thou takist me, thi seruaunt, in the hoond of
10 Achab, that he slee me? The Lord thi God lyueth, for there is not folk or rewme, in the whiche my lord hath not sent, sechynge thee; and alle men answerynge, He is not here, he hath adiurid alle rewmes 'and folkis[y], for thi that thou art
11 not foundun; and now thou seist to me, Go, and sey to thi lord, Helie is nei3.
12 And whanne I shal goo aweye fro thee, the Spiryt of the Lord shal bere thee aweye into a[z] place that I knowe not; and Y goon yn, shal telle to Achab, and not fyndynge thee, he shal slee me; thi seruaunt forsothe dredith the Lord fro
13 his 3ongth. Whethir is it[zz] not shewid to thee, my lord, what I haue doon, whanne Jesabel shulde slee the prophetis of the Lord, that I hidde of the prophetis of the Lord an hundrid men, fifti and fifti, in dennys, and fedde hem with breed
14 and water? And now thow seist, Go, and sey to thi lord, Helye is nei3, that
15 he slee me. And Helyas seide, The Lord of oostis lyueth, before whos cheer I stondė, for to day Y shal apere to hym.
16 Thanne Abdias wente into the[a] a3en comynge of[b] Achab, and shewide to hym; and Achab cam into the[c] a3en comynge
17 to Helye. And whanne he hadde seen hym, seith, Whether art thou not he, that
18 disturblist Irael? And he seith, I haue not disturblid Irael, but thow, and the hows of thi fader, that hast forsakyn the hestis[d] of the Lord, and 3e han folowid
19 Baalym. Neuerthelater now send, and gadre to me al Yrael, in the hil of Carmele, and the prophetis of Baal foure hundrid and fifti, and the prophetis of mawmet wodis foure hundrid, that eten
20 of the bord of Jezebel. Achab sente to alle the sonys of Yrael, and gaderide the
21 prophetis in the hil of Carmele. For-

is present. And Abdie seide, What 'synnede Y[n], for thou bitakist me in the hond of Achab, that he sle me? Thi Lord God lyueth, for no folk ethir rewme is, whidur my lord, sekynge thee, sente not; and whanne alle men answeriden, He is not here, he[o] chargide[p] greetli alle rewmes† and folkis, for thou were not foundun; and now thou seist to me, Go[q], and seie to thi lord, Elie is present[r]. And whanne Y schal departe fro thee, the Spirit of the Lord schal bere thee awey in to a place which[s] Y knowe not; and Y schal entre, and 'Y schal[t] telle to Achab, and he schal not fynde thee, and he schal sle me; forsothe[u] thi seruaunt dredith the Lord fro his 3ong childhod. Whether it is not schewid to thee, my lord, what Y dide, whanne Jesabel killide the prophetis of the Lord, that Y hidde of the[uu] prophetis of the Lord an hundrid men, bi fifty and bi[v] fifti, in dennes, and Y fedde hem with breed and watir? And now thou seist, Go, and seie to thi lord, Elie is present[w], that he sle me. And Elie seide, The Lord of oostis lyueth, bifor whos si3t Y stonde, for to dai Y schal appere to hym[x]. Therfor Abdie 3ede in to the metyng of Achab, and schewide[y] to hym; and Achab cam in to the meetyng of Elie. And whanne he hadde seyn Elie, he seide, Whether thou art he, that disturblist Israel? And he[z] seide, Not Y disturble Israel, but thou, and the hows of thi fadir‡, whiche[a] han forsake the comaundementis of the Lord, and sueden[b] Baalym, '*disturbliden Israel*[c]. Netheles now sende thou, and gadere to me al Israel, in[d] the hil of Carmele, and foure[e] hundrid and fifti prophetis of Baal, and foure hundrid prophetis of woodis[f]§, that eten of the table of Jezabel. Achab sente to alle the sones of Israel, and gaderide prophetis[g] in the hil of Carmele. Forsothe Elie nei3ede to al the puple of Israel, and seide, Hou long halten 3e in

† *all rewmes*; this is vndirstondun of rewmes ny3 him; and Achab chargide hem gretly, that if Elie were foundun in the lond, he schulde be takun, and sent to him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thou and the hows of thi fadir*; for the Lord sente this veniaunce, for thi malice. *Lire here.* c.

§ *profetis of woodis*; that is, of idols in the woodis. *Lire here.* c.

y Om. E *pr. m.* z the A. zz Om. B. a Om. CE. b to CE. c Om. BCEFH. d hest ABFH.

n haue I synned 1. o the kyng 1. p hath chargid 1. q Go thou c. r ny3 1. s that 1. t Om. 1. u certis 1. uu tho ç. v Om. IKORUX. w ny3 1. x Achab 1. y schewide it 1. z Hely 1. a the whiche 1. b suen 1. c Om. 1. d into 1. e the foure 1. f mawmet woodis 1. g togidre the prophetis 1.

sothe Helie comynge ny3 to al the puple of Yrael, seith, How long halt 3e into two parties? If the Lord is God, folwith hym; forsothe if Baal, folwith hym. And the puple answerde not to hym a
22 word. And eft Elias seith to the puple, I am laft a prophet of the Lord alone; the prophetis forsothe of Baal foure hundryd and fifti, and the prophetis of maw-
23 mete wodis ben foure hundrid. Be there 3ouen to vs two oxen; and chese thei oon oxe, and hewynge in gobetis thei shulen leye vpon trees, forsothe fier vndurputen thei not; and Y shal make anothir oxe, and putten vpon trees, and fier I shal
24 not putte vndur. Inwardly clepe 3e the name of 3owre goddis, and I shal inwardly clepe the name of my God; and God that herith bi the fier, he be God. Al the puple answerynge seith, Best the propo-
25 sicioun, that Helias spac. Thanne Helias seide to the prophetis of Baal, Chesith to 3ou an oxe, and doth first, for 3e ben moo; and inwardli clepith the namys of 3oure goddis, and puttith not vndir fier.
26 The whiche whanne thei hadden take the oxe, that he 3af hem, thei diden, and inwardli clepiden the name of Baal, fro erly vnto myddai, seiynge, Baal, here vs! And there was not voys that shulde answere; and thei skipten ouer the auter,
27 that thei maden. And whanne now was myddai, Helye scornyde to hem, seiynge, Crieth with a more voys, forsothe 3oure god is[e], and perauenture with another he spekith, or in a turnynge in place, or in the weye, or certis he slepith, that he be
28 wakid. Thanne thei crieden with a greet voys, and thei cuttiden hem self, after her rijt, with sheeris and litil launcis, to the tyme that thei weren alle beshed
29 with blood. Forsothe aftir that mydday was passid, and hem propheciynge, the

to twey partis? If the Lord is God†, sue 3e hym; forsothe[e] if Baal *is God*, sue 3e hym. And the puple answeride not o word to hym. And Elie seide eft to the 22 puple, Y dwellide[f] aloone a prophete of the Lord; sotheli[g] the prophetis of Baal ben foure hundrid and fifti, and the prophetis of woodis[h] ben foure hundrid men. Tweyne oxis be 3ouun to us; and chese 23 thei oon oxe, and thei schulen kitte in to gobetis, and schulen[i] putte[k] on trees[l], but putte thei not fier vndur; and Y schal make the tother oxe *in to sacrifice*, and Y schal putte[m] on[n] the trees[o], and Y schal not putte fier vnder. Clepe 3e[p] the name[pp] 24 of 3oure goddis, and Y schal clepe the name of my God; and the God that herith bi fier[q]‡, be he God. And al the puple answeride, and seide, The resoun is best, 'which *resoun*[r] Elie spak[s]. Therfor Elie 25 seide to the prophetis of Baal, Chese 3e oon[t] oxe to 3ou, and make 3e first[u], for 3e ben the mo; and clepe 3e the names of 3oure goddis, and putte 3e not fier vnder. And whanne thei[v] hadden take the oxe§, 26 whom[w] Elie 3af to hem‖, thei maden *sacrifice*, and clepiden[x] the name of Baal, fro the morewtid 'til to[y] myddai[z], and seiden, Baal, here vs! And no vois was, nether ony that answerd[a]; and thei[b] skippiden ouer the auter, which[c] thei hadden maad. And whanne it was thanne myddai, Elie 27 scornede hem, and seide, Crie 3e with gretter vois, for[d] *Baal* is 3oure god, and in hap he spekith with an other, ethir he is in a herborgerie, ether in weie[e], ether certis he slepith, that he be reisid[f]. Ther- 28 for thei crieden with greet vois, and thei kerueden[g] hem silf with knyues and launcetis, bi[h] her custom, til thei weren bisched with blood. Sotheli[i] after that mydday 29 passide, and while thei prophesieden[k], the tyme cam, in which the sacrifice is wont

† *if the Lord is God*; that is, if it is preued to 3ou by a visible myracle, that God of Israel is veri God, and not Baal. *Sue 3e him*; in worschipinge him, and noon other. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bi fier*; 3ouun fro heuene, to waste the sacrifice. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and whanne thei hadden take the oxe*; the false profetis token the setting forth of Elye, for thei weren compellid of the puple to do this, which apreueden the resoun set forth of Elie, and for they tristiden in the power of the feend, which may do siche thingis, whanne he is suffrid of God. Wherfor and in the tyme of auntecrist, he schal make fier to come doun fro heuene, as it is had in xiii. c°. of Apoc., and in hap at the cleping of hem, the fend dide liyk thing in another tyme. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *whom Elie 3af to hem*; for the oxe chosun for the prestis of Baal, fledde fro hem, and hidde him vndur the mentel of Elie, for the wlating of idolatrie; and thanne Elie 3af to hem, to conuycting of falsenesse of idolatrie, and to schewing of truthe of Goddis worschiping. *Lire here.* c.

[e] is *besye* A.

[e] and 1. [f] haue dwellid 1. [g] and 1. [h] the mawmet woodis 1. [i] Om. 1L. [k] putte it 1. [l] wode 1. [m] putte it 1. [n] upon 1. [o] wode 1. [p] 3e *thanne* 1. [pp] names 1. [q] fier *fallinge doun* 1. [r] that 1. [s] hath spoken 1. [t] an 1. [u] first *3oure sacrifice* 1. [v] the prophetis 1. [w] that 1. [x] ynwardly clepiden 1. [y] vnto 1. [z] the mydday 1. [a] herde A *pr. m.* BCU. [b] the prophetis 1. [c] that 1. [d] forsothe 1. [e] the weie 1. [f] reisid up 1. [g] kitten 1. [h] after 1. [i] But 1. [k] prophesieden, *or preieden* 1.

tyme was[f] comen, the which is wont sacrifice to be offrid, and vois is not herd, ne eny man answerde, ne took heed to
30 the praiynge. And Helye seide to al[g] the puple, Cometh to me. And the puple neiȝynge to hym, he curede the auter of
31 the Lord, that was destruyed. And he took twelue stonus, after the noumbre of the lynagis of the sonys of Jacob, to whom the word of the Lord is maad,
32 seiynge, Yrael shal be thi name. And he beeldide vp an auter of stonus, in name of the Lord, and he made a water cundid, as by two litil forwis in enuy-
33 roun of the auter. And he putte togidre the wode, and he deuydide bi membris
34 the oxe, and leide vpon the wode, and seith, Fillith foure stenys with water, and heeldith vpon the brent sacrifice, and vpon the wode. And eft he seide, Also the secounde doth this. The which whanne thei hadden doo the secounde, he seith, Also the thridde that same thing doth; and thei diden the thridde.
35 And the watris runnen aboute the auter, and the dijch of the water cundid is
36 fillid. And whanne now was tyme, that brent sacrifice shulde be offred[h], the prophete Helias comynge nyȝ seith, Lord God of Abraham, and of Ysaac, and of Yrael, to day shew for thow art God of Yrael, and Y thi seruaunt, and after thin
37 heest haue[i] doon alle thes wordis. Here me, Lord; here me, Lord; that this puple lerne, for thou art Lord God, and thou hast conuertid the herte of hem eft-
38 sonys. Forsothe the[k] fijr of the Lord felle, and deuowride[l] the brent sacrifice, and the wode, and the stonus, forsothe the powdre, and the water that was in
39 the water cundid lickynge. The which thing whanne al the puple hadde seen, to be offrid, nether vois was herd *of her goddis*[l], nether ony answeride, nether perceyuede *hem* preiynge. Elie seide to al 30 the puple, Come ȝe to me. And whanne the puple cam to him, he arrayede the auter of the Lord, that was distried. And 31 he took twelue stonys, bi the noumbre of[m] lynagis of sones[n] of Jacob[o], to which[p] *Jacob* the word of the Lord was maad, and seide, Israel schal be thi name. And 32 he[q] bildide an auter of stonys[r], in the name of the Lord, and he made a ledyng to[s] of watir, *ether a dich*[w], as bi[x] twei litle dichis[y]† in the cumpas of the auter. And he dresside trees[z], and he departide 33 the oxe bi membris, and puttide[a] on[b] the trees[c], and seide, Fille ȝe foure pottis with 34 watir, and schede[d] ȝe[e] on[f] the brent sacrifice, and on[g] the trees[h]. And eft he seide, Also the secounde tyme do ȝe this. And thei diden[i] the secounde tyme. And[k] he seide, Do ȝe the same thing[l] the thridde tyme; and thei diden the thridde tyme. And the watris runnen aboute the auter, 35 and the dich[m] of ledyng to[n] of watir[o] was fillid. And whanne the tyme was thanne, 36 that the brent sacrifice schulde be offrid, Elye the prophete neiȝede, and seide, Lord God of Abraham‡, of Isaac, and of Israel, schewe thou to dai that thou art God of Israel, and *that Y am* thi seruaunt, and haue do alle these wordis bi thi comaundement. Lord, here thou me; Lord, here 37 thou me; that this puple lerne, that thou art the Lord God, and that[p] thou hast conuertid eft the herte of hem. Sotheli 38 fier of the Lord felde doun[q], and deuouride brent[r] sacrifice, and[s] trees[t], and stonus[u], and lickide[v] vp also the poudre, and the water that was in the leding of water[w]. And whanne al the puple hadde seyn this, 39 it[x] felde in to his face, and seide, The Lord

† *twey litle dichis, etc.;* in Ebreu it is thus, and he made a forow of iii. buyschelis of seed, that is, so myche seed myȝte be sowun withynne the cumpas of the forow, as Rabi Salomon seith. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Lord God of Abraham, etc.;* me bileueth that Elie made this preyer an hiȝ, that the puple myȝte here, to the onour of God, and to the conuersioun of the puple. *Bi thi comaundement;* in offringe in hiȝe placis with out Jerusalem, aftir the bildyng of the temple; which thing was vnleueful, no but of special dispensacioun of God, which thing Elie dide in this poynt, and the Lord schewide this, bi fier comynge doun on the brent sacrifice of him. *Lire here.* c.

[f] is A. [g] Om. A. [h] brent A. [i] Y haue E *pr. m.* [k] Om. A. [l] vowrede CE.

[l] Om. I. [m] and A. of the I. [n] the sones CEIKLMb. [o] Israel M. [p] the which I. [q] Hely I. [r] thilke stonys I. [s] Om. AEO *pr. m.* [w] Om. I. [x] Om. I. [y] forowis I. dikis S. [z] wode I. [a] putte *it* I. [b] upon I. [c] wode I. [d] heelde I. [e] ȝe *it* I. [f] upon I. [g] upon I. [h] wode I. [i] Whiche whanne thei hadden do I. [k] Om. I. [l] thing also I. [m] ridde I. [n] Om. AEL. [o] Om. GIKQb. [p] Om. AELP. [q] doun *thanne* I. [r] the brent I. [s] Om. I. [t] the wode I. [u] the stonus I. [v] it lickide I. [w] watir ridde I. [x] *the peple* I *marg.*

he felle in to his face, and seith, The Lord he is God; the Lord he is God.
40 And Helias seide to hem, Takith the[m] prophetys of Baal; ne oon forsothe flee aweye of hem. Whom whanne thei hadden cau3t, Helie ladde hem to the streem
41 of Syson, and slow3 hem there. And Helie seith to Achab, Sty vp, and eet, and drynk, for sown of myche reyn is.
42 Achab stiede up, that he eete and drynke; Helyas[n] forsothe stye3ede up into the hil of Carmel, and bowede into the erthe,
43 putte his face betwixe his knees. And he seide to hys child, Stye vp, and behold a3ens the see. The whiche whanne he hadde styed vp, and lokid, seith, Ther is no thing. And eft he seith to hym,
44 Turn a3en seuen sithis. Forsothe in the seuenthe sijth, loo! a litil clowde as the step of a man stiede vp fro the see. The which seith, Sty vp, and sey to Achab, Ioyn thi chare, and cum down, lest reyn
45 before ocupye thee. And whanne thei hadden turned hem self hidir and thidir, loo! heuenes ben derkid, and clowde, and wynde, and there is maad a greet reyn. And so Achab stiynge vp wente into
46 Jezrael; and the hoond of the Lord was vpon Helias, and the reynys gird, he ranne before Achab, to the tyme that he cam into Jezrael.

CAP. XIX.

1 Achab forsothe toolde to Jezabel alle thingis that Helias hadde doon, and what maner wise he hadde slayn alle the pro-
2 phetis of Baal bi swerd. And Jezabel sente a messager to Helias, seiynge, Thes thingis doon to me goddis, and thes[o] adden, but this our to morwe I shal putte
3 thi lijf as the lijf of oon of hem. Thanne Helias dradde, and risynge wente whidir euer the wil bare hym; and he cam into Bersabe of Juda, and lafte his child
4 there; and wente into desert, the weye

he is God; the Lord he is God. And 40
Elie seide to hem, Take 3e the prophetis of Baal†; not oon sotheli ascape of hem. And whanne thei hadden take hem, Elie ledde hem to the stronde of Cison, and killide hem there. And Elie seide to 41
Achab, Stie thou[y], ete, and drynke, for the sown of myche reyn is[z]. Achab stiede[a] 42
to ete and drynke; forsothe[b] Elie stiede[c] in to the hil of Carmele, and he settide[d] lowli his face to the erthe, bitwixe hise knees; and seide to his child, Stie thou[e], 43
and biholde[f] a3ens the see. And whanne he hadde stied[g], and hadde[h] biholde, he seide, No thing is. And eft *Elie* seide to hym, Turne thou a3en bi[i] seuene tymes. Sotheli[k] in the seuenthe tyme, lo! a litil 44
cloude as the step of a man stiede[l] fro the see. And *Elie* seide, Stie thou[m], and seie to Achab, Ioyne thi chare, and go doun, lest the reyn byfor ocupie thee. And 45
whanne thei[n] turneden[o] hem[p] hidur and thidur, lo! heuenes weren maad derk, and cloud[q], and wynd, and greet reyn was maad. Therfor Achab stiede[r], and 3ede in to Jezrael; and the hond of the Lord 46
was maad ou[s] Elie, and whanne the[t] leendis weren gird, he ran bifor Achab, til he cam in to Jezrael.

† *take 3e the profetis of Baal;* Elie si3 the puple feruent to the onour of God, for the reuerence of myracle seyn, therfor he wolde haste the deth of the prestis, that disseyueden the puple, lest Jezabel schulde induse the kyng, hir hosebond, and the king the puple, to kepe the liyf of hem. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe Achab telde to Jezabel alle 1
thingis whiche[u] Elie hadde do, and how he hadde slayn by[v] swerd alle the prophetis of Baal. And Jezabel sente a mes- 2
sanger to Elie, and seide, Goddis do these thingis to me, and adde these thingis[w], no but to morewe in this our Y schal putte thi lijf as the lijf of oon of hem. Therfor 3
Elie dredde‡, and roos, and 3ede whidur euer wille[x] bar hym; and he cam in to Bersabe of Juda, and he lefte there his child; and 3ede in to deseert, the weie of 4

‡ *Eli dredde;* God suffride him for to drede, by mannus freelte, lest he were reisid ouer myche, of the stidefastnesse bifor goinge. *Lire here.* c.

[m] alle the E *pr. m.* [n] and Helyas A *scc. m.* [o] thes thingis B *pr. m.*

[y] thou up, and 1. [z] is *ny3* 1. [a] 3ede up 1. [b] but 1. [c] 3ede up 1. [d] sette 1. [e] thou up 1. [f] biholde thou 1. [g] stied up 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] And 1. [l] stiede up 1. [m] thou up 1. [n] men 1. [o] hadden turned 1. [p] hemselff 1. [q] a cloud 1. [r] stiede up 1. [s] upon 1. [t] his 1. [u] that 1. [v] with 1. [w] thingis to 1. [x] *his* wille 1.

of o day. And whanne he was comen, and satte vndir an yue tree, he askide to his soule, that he die; and seith, Lord, it suffisith to me, tak awey my lijf; forsothe ne I am betere than my faders. 5 And he threwe hym self doun, and slepte in the shadew of the yue tree. And loo! the aungel of the Lord touchide hym, 6 and seide to hym, Rijs, and eet. He biheelde, and loo! at his heed a loof bakyn vndur asshen, and a vessel of water. Thanne he ete, and drank, and 7 eft he slepte. And the aungel of the Lord is turned aȝen the secounde, and touchide hym; and he[p] seide to hym, Rijs, and eet; forsothe a greet weye 8 fallith to thee. The which whanne he hadde rysen, ete, and drank; and he wente in the strength of that meete fourti days and fourti nyȝtis[q], vnto the 9 hil of God, Oreb. And whanne he was comen thidir, he dwellide in the denne; and loo! the word of the Lord to hym, and seide to hym, What dost thow here, 10 Helyas? And he answerde, Bi loue I haue loued, for the Lord God of oostis; for the sonys of Yrael han forsaken the couenaunt of the Lord; thin auters thei han distruyed, and thi prophetis thei han slayn bi swerd; and I am laft alone, and thei sechen my lijf, that thei doon it 11 aweye. And he seith to hym, Go out, and stoond in the hil, before the Lord. And loo! the Lord passith, and a greet wynde, and a[r] stroong, and turnynge vpsedoun hillis, and togidre broosynge stonus before the Lord; not in the wynde the Lord. Also after the wynde quauynge; 12 not in the quauyng the Lord. And aftir the quauynge fijr; not in the fier the Lord. And after the fier whistlynge of 13 a thinne blast; there the Lord. The which thing whanne Helias hadde herd, he couerde his cheer with a mantil, and goon out, he stode in the dore of the

o dai. And whanne he cam, and[y] sat vndir o iunypere tre, he axide to his soule, that he schulde die; and he seide, Lord, it suffisith to me, take my soule; for[z] Y am not betere than my fadris. And 5 he castide forth hym silf, and slepte in the schadewe of the iunypere tree†. And lo! the aungel of the Lord touchide hym, and seide to hym, Rise thou, and ete. He 6 bihelde, and, lo! at his heed *was* a loof bakun vndur aischis[a], and a vessel of watir. Therfor he[b] ete, and drank, and slepte eft. And the aungel of the Lord 7 turnede aȝen the secounde tyme, and touchide hym; and `the *aungel*[c] seide to hym, Rise thou, and ete; for a greet weie is to thee. And whanne he hadde rise, he ete, 8 and drank; and he[d] ȝede in the strengthe of that mete bi[e] fourti dayes and fourti nyȝtis, `til to[f] Oreb, the hil of God. And 9 whanne he hadde come thidur, he dwellide in a denne; and lo! the word of the Lord `*was maad*[g] to him, and seide to hym, Elie, what doist thou here? And 10 he answeride, Bi feruent loue‡ Y louede[h] feruentli, for the Lord God of oostis; for the sones of Israel forsoken[i] the couenaunt of the Lord; thei destrieden[k]‡ thin auters, and killiden[l] bi[m] swerd thi prophetis; and Y am left aloone, and thei seken my lijf, that thei do it awei. And he[n] seide to 11 Elie, Go thou out, and stonde in the hil, bifor the Lord. And lo! the Lord passith, and a greet wynde, and strong[o], turnynge vpsodoun hillis, and al to brekinge stonys bifor[p] the Lord; not in the wynde ys the Lord. And aftir the wynd is a stirynge; not in the stiryng is the Lord. And[pp] aftir the stiryng is fier[q]; not in the 12 fier is the Lord. And aftir the fier is the[r] issyng of thinne wynd[s]; there is the Lord. And whanne Elie hadde herd this, he 13 hilide his face with a mentil, and he ȝede out, and stood in the dore of the denne. And a vois spak to hym, and seide, Elie,

† *the iunypere tre*, which is a tre wexynge in desert, whos schadewe serpentis fleen, as Plyneus seith. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *feruent loue*; that is, of al the herte. *Lire here.* c.

[p] Om. *A*. [q] nyȝt *CE*. [r] Om. *CEFH*.

[y] he 1. [z] certis 1. [a] askys L. [b] Hely 1. [c] he 1. [d] Hely 1. [e] Om. DGIKMNOQSWbç. [f] vnto 1. [g] Om. *plures*. [h] haue loued 1. [i] han forsake 1. [k] han destried 1. [l] killid 1. [m] with 1. [n] the Lord 1. [o] a strong 1. [p] blowith before 1. [pp] Om. s. [q] a fier 1. [r] an 1. [s] wynd, *or brethinge softly* 1.

denne. And a vois seith to hym, seiynge,
14 What dost thou here, Helias? And he
answerde, Bi loue I haue loued, for the
Lord God of oostis; for the sonys of
Yrael han forsakyn thi couenaunt; thin
auters thei han distruyed, and thi pro-
phetis thei han slayn with swerd; and
Y am lafte alone, and thei sechen my
15 lijf, that thei don it awey. And the
Lord seith to hym, Go, and turn aȝen in
to thi weye, bi deseert, into Damasch;
and whanne thou comest thidre, thow
shalt anoynte Azael kyng vpon Syrye;
16 and Hieu, the sone of Nampsy, thou
shalt anoynt kyng vpon Yrael; Helisee
forsothe, the sone of Saphat, that is of
Abel Mewla, thow shalt anoynte[s] prophete
17 for thee. And it shal be, who so euere
fleeth the swerd of Azael, Hyeu shal
sle hym; and who so euere shal flee the
swerd of Hieu, Helisee shal slee hym.
18 And I shal leeue to me in Yrael seuen
thousand of men, of whom the knees ben
not bowid before Baal, and al mouth
that hath[t] not honourde hym, kyssynge
19 the hoond. Thanne Helias goon forth
thens, foonde Helisee, the sone of Saphath,
erynge in twelue[u] ȝockis of oxen; and he
in the twelue ȝockis of oxen erynge was
oon. And whanne Helias was comen to
20 hym, he putte his mantil vpon him. The
which anoon, the oxen laft, ranne aftir
Helias, and seith, Kysse Y, I preye thee,
my fader and my moder, and so I shal
folwe thee. And he seide to hym, Go,
and turn aȝen; forsothe that that was
21 myn I haue doon to thee. And turned
aȝen forsothe fro hym, he took a peyr
oxen, and slewȝ it; and in the plowȝ of
oxen he sethide flesh, and ȝaf to the
puple, and thei eten; and rysynge he
wente, and folwide Helyas, and seruede
to hym.

what doist thou here? And he answeride, 14
Bi[t] feruent loue Y louede[u] feruentli, for
the Lord God of oostis; for the sones of
Israel forsoken[v] thi couenaunt; thei dis-
trieden[w] thin auteris, and thei killiden[x]
bi[y] swerd thi prophetis; and Y am left
aloone, and thei seken my lijf, that thei
do it awey. And the Lord seide to hym, 15
Go, and turne aȝen in to thi weie, bi the
deseert, in to Damask; and whanne thou
schalt come thidur, thou schalt anoynte
Asahel kyng on[z] Sirie; and thou schalt 16
anoynte kyng on[a] Israel Hieu, the sone of
Namsi; sotheli[b] thou schalt anoynte pro-
phete[c] for thee, Elise, sone[d] of Saphat,
which[e] is of Abelmeula. And it schal 17
be, who euer schal fle the swerd of Asa-
hel, Hieu schal sle hym; and who euer
schal fle the swerd of Hieu, Elise schal
sle hym. And Y schal leeue to me in 18
Israel seuene thousynde of men, of whiche
the knees ben not bowid bifor Baal, and
ech mouth that worschipide not hym, and
kisside hond[f]†. Therfor Elie ȝede forth 19
fro thennus, and foond Elise, sone[g] of Sa-
phat, erynge in twelue ȝockis of oxis[h]; and
he was oon in the twelue ȝockis of oxys[i],
erynge. And whanne Elie hadde come to
hym, Elie castide his mentil on[k] hym.
Which[l] ran anoon after Elie, whanne the 20
oxis[m] weren left, and seide, Y preie thee,
kysse Y my fadir and my modir, and so
Y schal sue thee. And Elie seide to hym,
Go thou, and turne aȝen, for[n] Y haue do
to thee that that was myn. 'Sotheli he[o] 21
turnede aȝen fro Elie, and took tweine[p]
oxis[q], and killide hem‡; and with the
plow of oxis[r] he sethide the fleischis[s], and
ȝaf[t] to the puple, and thei eeten; and he[u]
roos[v], and ȝede, and suede Elie, and 'my-
nystride to[w] hym.

† *kisside hond*; that is, of the ydol, to reuerence therof, ether his owne hond, as Job seith, If Y kisside myn hond, which is the moste wickidnesse, that is idolatrie. *Lire here. c.*

‡ *Helizee slewe hise oxen, and fedde pore men of that that he hadde, that he were not lett bi worldli hauing to sue the prophet. Ambrose.* I.

[s] noyntyn E. [t] han A. [u] the twelue ABFH.

[t] With I. [u] haue loued I. [v] han forsake I. [w] han destried I. [x] han killid I. [y] with I. [z] upon I. [a] upon I. [b] and I. [c] a prophete I. [d] the sone CI. [e] that I. [f] not his hond I. [g] the sone I. [h] oxen I. [i] oxen I. [k] upon I. [l] And he I. [m] oxen I. [n] certis I. [o] And Helisee I. [p] the two I. [q] oxen IK. [r] the oxen I. oxen K. [s] fleish I. [t] ȝaf hem I. [u] Helisee I. [v] roos up I. [w] seruyde I.

CAP. XX.

1 Benadab forsothe, kyng of Cyrye, gederide al his oost, and two and thretti kyngis with him, and hors, and charris; and stiynge vp aȝens Samarye fauȝt, and
2 besegide it. And sendynge messageris to Achab, kyng of Yrael, in to the citee,
3 seith, Thes thingis seith Benadab, Thi siluer and thi gold is myyn, and thi wyues, and thi sones altherbest ben
4 myyn. And the kyng of Irael answerde, Aftir thi word, my lord kyng, I am
5 thin, and alle miyn. And the messagers turnynge aȝen seiden, Thes thingis seith Benadab, that sente vs to thee, Thi siluer, and thi gold, and thi wyues, and thi
6 sonys thou shalt ȝyue to me. To morwe thanne, this same hour, I shal sende my seruauntis to thee, and thei shulen aserchen thin hows, and the hows of thi seruauntis; and al thing that to hem shal plese, thei shulen putte in her
7 hoondis, and taken aweye. The kyng of Yrael forsothe clepide alle the eldrys of the loond, and seith, Takith hede, and seeth, for he aspieth to vs; forsothe he sente to me for my wyues, and sonys, and for siluer, and gold, and I forsooke
8 not. And alle the more thurȝ birth seiden, and al the puple to hym, Here thou
9 not, ne assent thou to hym. And he answerde to the messageris of Benadab, Seith to my lord the kyng, Alle thingis for the whiche thou hast sent to me, thi seruaunt, in the bigynnynge I shal do; forsothe this thing I may not doo. And
10 the messagers turned aȝen, tolden alle thingis to hym. The which sente aȝen, and[v] seith, Thes thingis doon to me goddis, and thes thingis adden thei, if the powdre of Samarye suffisith to the handfulles
11 of al the puple that folwith me. And answerynge the kyng of Yrael seith, Seith to hym, Ne glorye euenly the gird
12 as the vngird. It is doo forsothe, whanne Benadab hadde herd this word, he drank,

CAP. XX.

Forsothe[x] Benadab, kyng of Sirye, ga- 1
deride[y] al his oost, and two and thritti kyngis with hym, and horsis, and charis; and he stiede[z] aȝens Samarie, and fauȝt, and bisegide it. And he sente messan- 2
geris† to Achab, kyng of Israel, in to the[a] citee, and seide, Benadab seith these 3
thingis, Thi siluer and thi gold is myn, and thi wyues, and thi beste sones ben myn. And the kyng of Israel answeride, 4
Bi thi word, my lord the[b] kyng, Y am thin, and alle my thingis '*ben thine*[c]. And the messangeris turneden aȝen, and 5
seiden, Benadab, that sente vs to thee, seith these thingis, Thou schalt ȝyue to me thi siluer, and thi gold, and thi wyues, and thi sones. Therfor to morewe, in this 6
same our, Y schal sende my seruauntis to thee, and thei schulen seke thin hows, and the hows of thi seruauntis; and thei schulen putte in her hondis, and take awey al thing that schal plese hem. Forsothe the kyng 7
of Israel clepide alle the eldere men of the[d] lond, and seide, Perseyue ȝe, and se, that he settith tresoun to vs; for he sente to me for my wyues, and sones, and[dd] for siluer, and gold, and Y forsook not. And 8
alle the gretter men in birthe, and al the puple seiden to hym, Here thou not, nether assente thou to hym. And he[e] an- 9
sweride to the messangeris of Benadab, Seie ȝe to my lord the[f] kyng, Y schal do alle thingis, for whiche thou sentist in the bigynnyng to me, thi seruaunt; forsothe[g] Y may not do this thing. And the mes- 10
sangeris turneden aȝen, and telden alle thingis to hym. Which[h] sente aȝen, and seide, Goddis do these thingis to me, and adde these thingis[i], if the dust of Samarie schal suffice to the fistis of al the puple that sueth me. And the kyng of Israel 11
answeride, and seide, Seie ȝe to hym, A gird man, '*that is, he that goith to batel*[k], haue not glorie euenli as a man vngird‡. Forsothe[l] it was doon, whanne Benadab 12

† *messangeris*; for Achab sente first messangeris to Benadab, to seke pees, and he answeride as it sueth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *vngird*; that is, as he that hath the victorie, and hath put of hise armeris. *Lire here.* c.

[v] Om. *A.*

[x] Certis 1. [y] gaderide togidere 1. [z] stiede up 1. [a] his 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] that 1. [dd] Om. 1. [e] Achab 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] but 1. [h] The which 1. [i] thingis to 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] And 1.

and the kyngis, in hiletis; and he seith to his seruauntis, Enuyrounith the citee.
13 And thei enuyrounden it. And loo! a prophet comynge ny3 to Achab, kyng of Yrael, seith to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Certis thow hast seen al this multitude ful myche; loo! I shal take it into thin hoond to day, that thow
14 wite for I am a Lord. 'And Achab seith, Bi whom? And he seide to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Bi the foot folowers of the pryncis of prouyncis. And he seith, Who shal bigynne to fi3te. And
15 he seide, Thow. Thanne he noumbride the children of the princis of[v] prouyncis, and he founde the noumbre of two hundryd and two and thretti; and he toolde after hem the puple, alle the
16 sones of Yrael, seuen thousand. And thei wenten out at mydday. Benadab forsothe drank drunken in his hilet, and kyngis two and thretti with hym, 'the whiche[w] weren comen to the help of hym.
17 Forsothe the children of the princis of prouyncis ben goon out in the first frount. And so Benadab sente, the which toolden to hym, seiynge, Men ben goon
18 out fro Samarye. And he seith, Whether for pees thei comen, nymmeth hem on lyue; whethir that thei fi3ten, takith
19 hem on lyue. Thanne the chiidren of the pryncis of prouyncis wenten out, and
20 the tother oost folwide; and echon[x] smoot the man that a3ens hym cam. And Cyris floowen, and Irael pursuede hem; Benadab forsothe, kyng of Cyrye, flei3 in hors
21 with his horsmen. Also the kyng of Irael goon out smoot hors and chaarys, and smoot Cyrye with a ful mych greet
22 veniaunce. Forsothe a prophete nei3ynge to the kyng of Irael, seide to hym, Go, and tak coumfort, and wite, and se, what thow dost; forsothe the 3eer folowynge the kyng of Cyrye shal steye vp a3ens
23 thee. The seruauntis forsothe of the

hadde herd this word, he drank, and[m] the kyngis, in schadewyng places; and he seide to hise seruauntis, Cumpasse 3e the citee. And thei cumpassiden it. And lo! o pro- 13
phete nei3ede to Acab, kyng of Israel, and seide to hym, The Lord God seith these thingis, Certis thou hast seyn al this multitude ful greet; lo! Y schal bitake it in to thin hond to dai, that thou wite that Y am the[n] Lord†. And Achab seide, Bi 14
whom? And he seide to Achab, The Lord seith these thingis, Bi the squyeris[o] of the princes‡ of prouynces. And Achab seide, Who schal bigynne to fi3te? And the prophete seide, Thou. Therfor he 15
noumbryde the children of the princes of prouynces, and he foond the noumbre of twei hundrid and two and thretti; and aftir hem he[oo] noumbride the puple, alle the sones of Israel, seuene thousynde. And 16
thei 3eden out in myddai. Forsothe Benadab drank, and was drunkun in his schadewyng place, and two and thretti kyngis with hym, that camen to the help of hym. Sotheli[p] the children of princes[q] 17
of prouynces 3eden out in the firste frount. Therfor Benadab sente *men*, whiche[r] telden to hym, and seide, Men 3eden out of Samarie. And he seide, Whether thei comen 18
for pees, take 3e hem quyke; whether to fi3te, take 3e hem quyke. Therfor the 19
children of prynces[s] of prouynces 3eden out, and the residue oost suede; and ech 20
smoot the man that cam a3ens hym. And men of Sirie fledden, and Israel[ss] pursuede hem; also Benadab, kyng[t] of Sirie, fledde on an hors with his kni3tis. Also the 21
king of Israel 3ede out, and smoot horsis and charis, and he smoot Sirie with a ful greet veniaunce. Forsothe a prophete 22
nei3ede[u] to the kyng of Israel, and seide, Go thou, and be[v] coumfortid§, and wyte, and se, what thou schalt do; for the kyng of Sirie schal stie[w] a3ens thee in the 3eer suynge. Sotheli the seruauntis of the 23

† *the Lord*, and that thou turne awey fro idolatrie. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bi the squyeris of the princes*; that is, bi the squyeris of princes of the lond of Israel, as it is expowned comynly. Rabi Salomon seith, that herbi ben vndurstondun the children of noble men that weren not of the sones of Israel, but weren 3ounn ostachis to Achab; wherfor in Ebreu it is had thus, bi the children of princes of prouynces. *Lire here.* c.

§ *be coumfortid*; in taking trist in God, to defende thee in batel to comynge. *Lire here.* c.

[v] of the *ABFII*. [w] that c *pr. m.* [x] eche c.

[m] and also 1. [n] Om. DGIKMNOQSWX *sec. m.* b. [o] squyeris, *or the footmen* 1. [oo] Om. s. [p] And 1.
[q] the princes 1. [r] *to wite who these weren* the whiche 1. [s] the prynces 1. [ss] al Israel K. [t] the kyng 1.
[u] nei3ede ny3 1. [v] be thou K. [w] weende up 1.

kyng of Cyrye seiden to hym, The Goddis of hillis ben the[y] Goddis of hem, therfor thei han ouercomen vs; but betere it is that we fiȝten aȝens hem in the wijlde feeldis, and we shulen weelde hem.
24 Thow thanne do this word; remeue alle the kyngis fro thin oost, and put princis
25 for hem; and restore the noumbre of knyȝtis, that fellen of thin, and the hors aftir the hors before hadde, and the chaaris after the chaarys that thou haddist before; and we shulen fiȝte aȝens hem in the wilde feeldis, and thou shalt seen, that we shulen weelde hem. He trowide to the counseil of hem, and dide
26 so. Thanne after that ȝeer was passid, Benadab noumbride Cyros, and stieȝede vp in to Affeth, that he fiȝte aȝens Yrael.
27 Forsothe the sones of Yrael ben noumbrid; and metis takyn, wenten forth euen aȝens, and thei setten tentis aȝens hem, as two litil flockis of geet. Ciries for-
28 sothe fulfilliden the erthe. And neiȝynge oo man of God seide to the kyng of Yrael, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, For Cyries seiden, God of hillis is the Lord of hem, and he is not God of valeys, I shal ȝyue al this greet multitude in thin hoond, and ȝe shulen wite
29 for I am a Lord. Dresseden seuen days forn aȝens thes and thei sheltruns; forsothe the seuenthe day the batail is doon, and the sones of Yrael smyten of Cyryes an hundrid thousand of foot men in o day.
30 Forsothe tho that laften flowen in to Affeth into the citee, and the wal felle vpon seuen and twenti thousand of men that laften. Forsothe Benadab fleynge wente in to the citee, into the cowch that was
31 beside the bed place; and his seruauntis seiden to hym, Loo! we han herd that the kyngis of the hous of Yrael ben mercyable, and so putte we sackis in oure reens, and litil coordis in oure heedis,

kyng of Sirie seiden to hym, The Goddis of hillis ben the Goddis of the sones of Israel, therfor thei ouercamen vs; but it is betere that we fiȝte aȝens hem in feeldi placis, and we schulen geet hem[x]. Ther-24
for do thou this word[y]; remoue thou alle kyngis fro thin oost, and sette thou princis for hem; and restore thou the noumbre 25
of knyȝtis, that felden[z] of thine, and horsis[a] bi[b] the formere[c] horsis, and *restore thou*[d] charis, bi the charis whiche[e] thou haddist bifore; and we schulen fiȝte aȝens hem in feeldy places, and thou schalt se, that we schulen gete hem. He[f] bileuyde to the counsel of hem, and dide so. Ther-26
for after that the ȝeer hadde passid, Benadab noumbride men of Sirie, and he stiede[g] in to Affech, to fiȝte aȝens Israel. Forsothe the sones of Israel weren noum- 27
brid; and whanne meetis weren takun, thei ȝeden[h] forth euene aȝens, and thei, as twey litle flockis of geet, settiden tentis aȝens men of Sirie. Forsothe men of Sirie filliden the erthe[i]. And o prophete of 28
God neiȝede†, and seide to the kyng of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, For men of Sirie seiden, God of hillis is the Lord of hem, and he is not God of valeis, Y schal ȝyue al this greet multitude in thin hond, and ȝe schulen wite that Y am the[k] Lord. In[l] seuene daies 29
these and thei dressiden scheltruns euene aȝens[m]; forsothe[n] in the seuenthe dai the batel was joyned togidere, and the sones of Israel smytiden[o] of men[p] of Syrie an hundrid thousynde of[q] foot men in o dai. Forsothe[r] thei that lefte fledden in to the 30
citee of Affech, and the wal felde doun on[s] seuene and twenti thousynde of men that lefte. Forsothe Benadab fledde, and entride in to the citee, in to a closet that was with ynne a closet; and hise seruauntis 31
seiden to him, We herden[t] that the kyngis of the hows of Israel ben merciful, therfor

† *And o profete of God neiȝide;* thouȝ this profete is not nemyd here, doctours bothe Latyns and Ebreys seyen, that he was Mycheas, sone of Romula. *God of hillis, etc.;* men of Sirie weren ouercomun, for they blasfemeden God, and the profete seide that Achab schulde not spare Benadab and his puple, but sle hem, for they blasfemeden God. *Lire here.* c.

[y] Om. B.

[x] hem *there* 1. [y] word *or counseil* 1. [z] felden *or weren sleyn* 1. [a] the horsis C. [b] aftir 1. be S. [c] forme DEGMNQSW. forme of O. [d] the 1. [e] that 1. [f] Benadab 1. [g] stiede up 1. [h] wenten 1. [i] lond 1. [k] Om. GIKMNbç. [l] And 1. [m] aȝens *ech oother* 1. [n] and 1. [o] smoten 1. smeten EL. [p] the men 1. [q] Om. A. [r] And 1. [s] upon 1. [t] han herd 1.

and goo we out to the kyng of Yrael; perauenture he shal saue oure lyues.
32 Thei girdeden her reenes with sackis, and puttiden litil coordis in her heedis, and thei camen to the kyng of Yrael, and seiden to hym, Thi seruaunt Benadab seith, I preye thee, lyue my lijf. And he seith, If ȝit he lyue[z], my brother
33 he is. The which the men token for the happi good word, and hastily thei rauyshiden the word of his mouth, and seiden, Thi brothir Benadab lyueth. And he seide to hem, Goth, and bryngith hym to me. Thanne Benadab wente out to hym, and he[a] reryde hym into his chaare.
34 The which seide to hym, The citees that my fader took fro thi fader I shal ȝeeld, and streetis make to thee in Damask, as my fader made in Samarye; and I boundun to pees shal goo aweye fro thee. Thanne he couenauntide a boond of pees,
35 and lafte hym. Thanne a maner man of the sones of prophetis seide to his felawe, in the word of the Lord, Smyit me. And
36 he wolde not smyte. To whom he seith, For thow woldist not here the voys of the Lord, loo! thou shalt goon aweye fro me, and a lioun shal smyte thee. And whanne he was goon aweye a litil fro hym, a lioun foond hym, and smoot hym[b].
37 But and another man fyndynge he seide to hym, Smyit me. The which smoot
38 hym, and woundide. Thanne the prophete wente, and aȝen cam to the kyng in the weye; and he chaungide, bi sprengynge of powdre, the mouth and his eyen.
39 And whanne the king was passid, he criede to the kyng, and seith, Thi seruaunt wente out ‘fro ny3[c] to fiȝte, and whanne o man was flowen, a maner man brouȝte hym to me, and seith, Keep this man; the which if were slyden aweye, thi lijf shal be for the lijf of hym, or a

putte we sackis in oure leendis, and cordis in oure heedis, and go we out to the kyng of Israel; in hap he schal saue oure lyues. Thei[u] girdiden[v] her leendis with sackis, 32
and puttiden[w] coordis in her heedis, and thei camen to the kyng of Israel, and seiden to hym, Thi seruaunt Benadab seith, Y preye thee, *lete*[x] ‘my soule lyue[y]. And he[z] seide, If Benadab lyueth ȝit, he is my brother†. Which[a] thing[b] the[c] men 33
of Sirie token for a graciouse word, and rauyschiden[d] hastily the word of his mouth, and seiden, Thi brother Benadab lyueth. And Achab seide to hem, Go ȝe, and brynge ȝe hym to me. Therfor Benadab ȝede out to hym, and he reiside[e] Benadab in to his chare. ‘Which Benadab[f] seide 34
to hym[g], Y schal ȝelde the citees whiche my fadir took fro thi fadir, and make thou stretis to thee in Damask, as my fadir made in Samarie; and Y schal be boundun to pees, and Y schal departe fro thee. Therfor he[h] made boond of pees[i], and delyuerede hym. Thanne sum[k] man 35
of the sones of prophetis seide to his felowe, in the word of the Lord, Smyte thou me. And he nolde[l] smyte. To ‘whiche 36
felowe[m] he[n] seide, For thou noldist[o] here the vois of the Lord, lo! thou schalt go fro me, and a lioun schal smyte thee. And whanne he hadde go a litil fro hym[p], a lioun foond hym, and slowȝ *hym*[q]. But 37
also the prophete foond another man, and he seide to that man, Smyte thou me. Which[r] smoot him, and woundide *him*[s]. Therfor the prophete ȝede[t], and mette the[u] 38
kyng[v] in the weie; and he chaungide his mouth and iȝen[w], by sprynging[x] of dust‡. And whanne the kyng hadde passid, he 39
criede to the kyng, and seide, Thi seruaunt ȝede out to fiȝte anoon, and whanne o man hadde fledde, sum[y] man brouȝte hym to me, and seide, Kepe thou this

† *he is my brother*; that is, Y wole make pees with him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bi sprynging of dust*; in Ebreu it is, he chaungide with a cloth, that is, bi wlapping of a cloth. *Lire here.* c.

[z] lyueth CEF. [a] Om. E *pr. m.* [b] Om. BCEFH. [c] in comun E *pr. m.* afer *sec. m.* fro nee3 *sec. vicc.*

[u] *Thanne* thei I. [v] girden C. [w] putten L. puttend E. [x] Om. *plures.* that EL. [y] lyue my lijf I. [z] Achab I. [a] The whieh I. [b] seiyng I. [c] Om. EI. [d] thei rauyschiden I. [e] reiside up I. [f] And he I. [g] Achab I. [h] Achab I. [i] pees *with him* I. [k] a I. [l] wolde not I. [m] whom I. [n] the prophete I. [o] woldist not I. [p] the prophete I. [q] Om. *plures.* [r] And he I. [s] Om. *plures.* [t] wente I. [u] Om. I. [v] kyng *Achab* I. [w] his iȝen I. [x] sprengyng I. [y] a I.

40 talent of siluer thou shalt ȝeelde. Forsothe while Y disturblid hidir and thidyr turnede me, feerly he aperide not. And the kyng of Yrael seith to hym, This is
41 thi dome that thi self hast demyd. And he anoon wipide aweye the powdre fro[d] his face, and the kyng of Irael knewe
42 him, that he was of the prophetis. The whiche seith to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord, For thou hast laft a man worthi the deeth fro thin hoond, thi lijf shal be for the lijf of hym, and thi puple for
43 his puple. Thanne the kyng of Irael turnede aȝen 'in to[e] his hows, dispisynge to here, and ful of woodnes cam in to Samarie.

CAP. XXI.

1 Aftir thes wordis forsothe, in that tyme, there was a vyn to[f] Naboth Jezraelite, that was in Jezrael, biside the paleys of Achab, kyng of Samarye.
2 Thanne spak Achab to Naboth, seiynge, ȝif to me thi vyn ȝerd, that I make to me a wort ȝerd, for it is niȝ, and[g] biside myn hows; and I shal ȝyue to thee for it a betere vyn ȝerd; or if more profitable thow wenyst to thee, of siluer the prijs
3 as myche as it is worth, I shal ȝeue. To whom answerde Naboth, Merciful be to me the Lord, that I ȝyue not the heri-
4 tage of my fadres to thee. Thanne Achab cam into his hows, endeynynge, and[h] grutchynge vpon the word that Naboth Jezraelite hadde spoken to hym, seiynge, I shal not ȝyue to thee the heritage of my faders; and throwynge hym self into his bed turnede aweye his face
5 to the wal, and eete not breed. Forsothe Jezabel, his wijf, wente into hym, and seide to hym, What is that, wherof thi soule is drery? and whi etist thou not
6 breed? The which answerde to hire, I spak to Naboth Jezraelite, and seide to

man; and if he aschapith[z], thi lijf schal be for his lijf*, ether thou schalt paye a talent of siluere. Sotheli while Y was tro- 40
blid, and turnede me hidur and thidur, sodeynly he apperide not. And the kyng of Israel seide to hym, This is thi doom which[a] thou hast demed. And anoon he 41
wipide[b] awey† the dust fro his face, and the kyng of Israel knew him, that he was of the prophetis. Which[c] seide to the kyng, 42
The Lord seith these thingis, For thou deliueridist fro thin hond a man worthi the[d] deeth, thi lijf schal be for his lijf, and thi puple 'schal be[e] for his puple. Therfor 43
the kyng of Israel turnede aȝen in to his hows, and dispiside to here[f], and cam[g] wod in to Samarie‡.

* *thi liyf schal be for his liyf,* and Y resseyuede him in this condicioun. *Lire here.* c.

† *and anoon he wipte awey, etc.;* in Ebreu it is, remouyde the cloth, ether binding, fro his face. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and cam wood in to Samarie;* Josephus seith, that he killide the profete. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXI.

Forsothe after these wordis, in that 1
tyme, the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael, 'that was in Jezrael[h], was bisidis the paleis of Achab, kyng of Samarye. Therfor 2
Achab spak to Naboth, and seide, ȝyue thou to me the[i] vyner[k], that Y make to me[l] a gardyn of wortis, for it is nyȝ[m], and nyȝ myn hows; and Y schal ȝyue to thee a betere vyner for it; ethir if thou gessist it more profitable to thee, Y schall ȝyue[n] the prijs of siluer, as myche as it is worth. To whom Naboth answeride, The 3
Lord be merciful to me, that Y ȝyue not to thee the eritage of my fadris§. Ther- 4
for Acab cam in to his hows, hauynge indignacioun, and gnastyng on the word which[o] Naboth of Jezrael hadde spoke to him, and seide, Y schal not ȝyue to thee the eritage of my fadirs. And Achab castide doun him silf in to his bed‖, and turnede awei his face to the wal, and ete not breed. Forsothe[p] Jezabel, his wijf, 5
entride to hym, and seide to hym, What is this thing, wherof thi soule is maad sory? and whi etist thou not breed? Which[q] answeride to hir, Y spak to Na- 6

§ *the eritage of my fadris;* for prijs, ether for other eritage, for the lond of Israel was propirly Goddis himsilf, and it myȝte not be seeld for euere, but onely til to the iubile in xxv. c°. of Leuitici; and therfor nether that was grauntid in the lawe, no but in nede, but Naboth was riche, and therfor he was not compellid to sille his eritage; forsothe the king wolde haue it, for euerlastinge tyme. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *in to his bed;* for indignacioun and vnpacience, and bi this it is opin, that the kyng myȝte not take for his wille, the feeldis of hise sugetis. *Lire here.* c.

[d] of *A.* [e] to *A.* [f] in *ABFH.* [g] Om. *A.* [h] the *A.*

[z] ascapith awey 1. [a] that 1. [b] wipte DEKLMSXbç. [c] The which 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] O m. 1. [f] here *Goddis word* 1. [g] he cam 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] thi IK. [k] vynȝeerd 1. vyne D. [l] me *theroff* 1. [m] nyȝ *to me* 1. [n] ȝyue thee 1. [o] that 1. [p] And 1. [q] The which 1.

hym, 3if to me thi vyn 3erd, the monee takyn, or if to thee it plese, I shal 3yue to thee a betere vyn 3erd for it. And he seith, I shal not 3yue to thee my vyn 7 3erd. Thanne Jesabel, his wijf, seide to hym, Of greet autoryte thou art, and wel thou gouernyst the rewme of Yrael; rijs, and eet breed, and in[i] euen ynwit be thow; I shal 3yue to thee the vyn 3erd of 8 Naboth Jezraelite. And so she wroot lettris of the name of Achab, and signede hem with his rynge; and sente to the more thur3 birth, and to the best, that weren in his cytee, that dwelliden with 9 Naboth. Of the lettris forsothe this was the sentence; Preche 3e fastynge, and makith Naboth to sitte among the first 10 of the puple; and vndirleye 3ee two men, sonys of Belial, a3ens hym, and fals witnes seye thei, Naboth hath blessid God and the kyng; and ledith hym out, and 11 stonith, and so dye he. Thanne his citeseens more thur3 birth, and the best that dwelliden with hym in the citee, diden as Jesabel hadde comaundid to hem, and as it was writen in the lettris, that she 12 sente to hem. Thei prechiden fastynge, and maden Naboth to sitte among the 13 first of the puple; and two men brou3ten forth, sonys of the deuel, thei maden hem to sitte a3ens hym, and thei, that is, as deuels men, seiden a3ens hym witnes before al the multitude, Naboth blesside God and the kyng; for what thing thei ledden hym out of the citee, and with 14 stonus slowen[k]. And thei senten to Jesabel, seiynge, Naboth is stoned, and is 15 deed. It is doo forsothe, whanne Jesabel hadde herd Naboth stoned and deed, she spak to Achab, Rijs, weeld the vyn 3erd of Naboth Jezraelite, that wold not to thee assente, and 3yue it, the monee taken; forsothe Naboth lyueth not, but 16 he is deed. The which thing whanne

both of Jezrael, and Y seide to hym, 3yue thi vyner[r] to me for money takun, ethir if it plesith thee, Y schal 3yue to thee a betere vyner for it. And he seide, Y schal not 3yue to thee my vyner[s]. Therfor Je- 7 zabel, his wijf, seide to hym, Thou art of[t] greet auctorite, and thou gouernest wel Israel; rise thou, and ete breed, and be thou `pacient, *ethir coumfortid*[u]; Y schal 3yue to thee the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael. Therfor sche[v] wroot lettris† in the 8 name of Achab, and seelide tho with the ryng of hym; and sche sente to the grettere men in birthe, and to the beste men, that weren in the citee of hym[w], and dwelliden with Naboth[x]. Sotheli[y] this 9 was the sentence of the lettre; Preche 3e fastyng, and make 3e Naboth to sitte among the firste men of the puple; and 10 sende 3e priueli twei men, the sones of Belial, a3ens hym, and sey thei fals witnessyng, Naboth blesside[z] God and the kyng[a]‡; and lede 3e out hym, and[b] stoon 3e *him*[c], and die he so. Therfor hise cite- 11 seyns, the grettere men in birthe, and the beste men that dwelliden with hym in the citee, diden as Jezabel hadde comaundid, and as it was writun in the lettris, whiche[d] sche hadde sent to hem. Thei prechiden 12 fastyng, and maden Naboth to sitte among the firste men of the puple; and whanne 13 twey men, sones of the deuel, weren brou3t, thei maden hem to sitte a3ens hym[e], and thei, that is[f], as men of the deuel, seiden witnessyng a3ens him bifor al the multitude, Naboth blesside God and the kyng; for which thing thei ledden hym with out the citee, and killiden *him*[g] with stoonys. And thei senten to Jezabel, and seiden, 14 Naboth is stoonyd, and is deed. Forsothe 15 it was doon, whanne Jezabel hadde herd Naboth stonyd and deed, sche spak to Achab, Rise thou, take thou[h] in possessioun the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael,

† *sche wroot lettris, etc.*; bi the wille and knowing of Achab. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Naboth blesside God and the king*; that is, curside, as in ii. c°. of Job, Blesse thou God, and die thou; for the orrour of cursing, Jewis signefieden it bi the contrarie name. *Lire here.* c.

[i] Om. E *pr. m.* [k] slowen hym A.

[r] vyn3erd 1. [s] vyn3erd 1. [t] a L. [u] coumfortid *ether pacient* CFMW. pacient *or of euen ynwitt* 1. [v] Jezabel 1. [w] Naboth 1. [x] him 1. [y] And 1. [z] hath blessid 1. [a] kyng, *that is, hath cursid* 1. [b] Om. c. [c] Om. *plures*. [d] that 1. [e] Naboth 1. [f] is *to wite* 1. [g] Om. *plures*. [h] Om. 1.

Achab hadde herd, that Naboth[l] is deed, he roos, and cam doun into the vyn ȝerd of Naboth Jezraelite, that he weelde it.
17 Thanne the word of the Lord is doon to
18 Helias Thesbites, seiynge, Rijs, and come down into aȝen comynge to Achab, kyng of Irael, that is in Samarye; loo! to the vyn ȝerd of Naboth he dessendide, that he
19 weelde it. And thou shalt speke to hym, seiynge, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Thow hast slayn, and furthermore[m] thou hast weeldid; and after thes thingis thow shalt adde, Thes thingis seith the Lord, In this place, in the which houndis lickiden the blood of Naboth, shulen lick and
20 thi blood. And Achab seith to Helyas, Whether thow hast foundun me thin enemy? The which seide, I haue founden, forthi that thou be solde that thou
21 doo yuel in the siȝt of the Lord. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord, Loo! I shal brynge yn yuel vpon thee, and I shal hewe of thin hyndirmoris, and slee fro Achab a pisser to the wal, and the
22 closid, and the last in Irael; and I shal ȝyue thin hows as the hows of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, and as the hows of Baasa, the sone of Achia; for thou hast doon that thou terre me to wrath, and
23 thou hast maad Irael to synne. But and of Jesabel the Lord hath spokyn, seiynge, Houndis shulen eete Jezabel in the feelde
24 of Jezrael; if Achab were deed in the citee, houndis shulen ete hym; forsothe if he were deed in the feelde, foulis of
25 heuene shulen ete hym. Therfor there was non other siche as Achab, that is sold that he do yuel in the siȝt of the Lord; forsothe Jezabel, his wijf, stiryde
26 hym; and abomynable is maad, insomiche that he folwide the mawmettis that Amorreis maden, whom the Lord destruyde fro the face of the sonis of

which[i] nolde[k] assente to thee, and ȝyue it for money takun; for Naboth lyueth not, but is deed. And whanne Achab hadde 16
herd this, that is, Naboth deed[l], he roos, and ȝede doun in to the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael, to haue it† in[m] possessioun. Therfor the word of the Lord was maad 17
to Elie of Thesbi, and seide, Rise thou, 18
go doun in to the comyng of Achab, kyng of Israel, which[n] is in Samarie; lo! he goith doun to the vyner of Naboth, that he haue it in possessioun. And thou 19
schalt speke to hym, and ‘thou schalt[o] seie, The Lord God[p] seith these thingis, Thou hast slayn[q]‡, ferthermore and thou hast take[r] in possessioun; and aftir these thingis thou schalt adde[s], In this place, wherynne doggis lickiden the blood of Naboth, thei schulen licke also thi blood. And Achab seyde to Elie, Whether thou 20
hast founde me thin enemy? Which[t] Elie[u] seide, Y haue founde[v], for thou art seeld[w]§ that thou schuldist do yuel in the siȝt of the Lord. Therfor the Lord seith these 21
thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge yn[x] on[y] thee yuel, and Y schal kitte awey thin[yy] hyndrere[z] thingis, and Y schal sle of Achab a pissere to the wal, and prisoned[a], and the laste in Israel; and Y schal ȝyue thin 22
hows as[b] the hows of Jeroboam, sone[c] of Naboth, and as the hows of Baasa, sone[d] of Ahia; for thou didist[e] to excite me to wrathfulnesse, and madist Israel to do synne. But also the Lord spak of[f] Jeza- 23
bel, and seide, Doggis schulen ete Jezabel in the feeld of Jesrael; if Achab schal 24
die in the citee, doggis schulen ete hym; sotheli if he schal die in the feeld, briddis of the eyr schulen ete hym. Therfor noon 25
other was sich as Achab‖, that was seeld to do yuel in the siȝt of the Lord; for Jezabel his wijf excitide hym[g]; and he 26
was maad abhomynable, in so myche that

† *to haue it, etc.*; for hise goodis weren forfetid bi mannus dooth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thou hast slayn*; for the lettris of the deth of Naboth weren maad and sent bi the knowing and will of Achab. *Lire here.* c.

§ *for thou art seeld*; as a thing seeld passith in to the lordschip and possessioun of the biere, so Achab semyde al suget to idols, and seruynge to idols. *madist Israel to do synne*; not onely in the worschiping of caluys, as othere kyngis bifor goyng diden, but also in the worschiping of Baal. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *was sich as Achab*; that is, in kingis bifor goynge him, for he brouȝte in to his rewme the worschiping of Baal, at exciting of his wiyf. *Lire here.* c.

[l] Naboth Jezraelite *E pr. m.* [m] therfor *ABFH.*

[l] that 1. [k] wolde not 1. [l] *to be* deed 1. [m] in to co *pr. m.* [n] that 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] Om. CEL. [q] slayn *Naboth* 1. [r] take *his vynȝerd* 1. [s] adde to *mo yuelis* 1. [t] And 1. [u] Om. c. [v] founde *thee so* 1. [w] sold *to the deuel* 1. [x] Om. c. [y] upon 1. [yy] the D. [z] hyndere IXç. [a] the prisoned 1. [b] *to be* as 1. [c] the sone 1. [d] the sone 1. [e] didist yuel 1. [f] to 1. [g] hym therto 1.

27 Yrael. And so whanne Achab hadde herd thes wordis, he kitte his clooth, and couerde his flesh with an heire, and he fastide, and slepte in a sak, and wente,
28 the heed leyd doun. And the word of the Lord is maad to Helye Thesbite, seiynge, Whether hast thou not seen Achab mekyd before me? Thanne for he is mekid bi chesoun of me, I shal not brynge yn the yuel in the days of hym, but in the dais of his sone I shal brynge yn the yuel to the hows of hym.

CAP. XXII.

1 Three 3eer thanne passiden ouer with outen batail bitwixe Cirye and Irael.
2 Forsothe in the thridde 3eer Josaphat, kyng of Juda, cam doun to the kyng of
3 Irael. And the kyng of Irael seyde to his seruauntis, Vnknowe 3e, that Ramoth Galaad[m] is[n] oure, and we ben negligent to take it fro the hoond of the kyng of
4 Cyrye? And he seith to Josaphath, Shalt thou not come with me to fi3t in Ramoth
5 Galaad? And Josaphath seide to the kyng of Irael, As Y am, so and thow; my puple and thi puple ben oon, and mi horsmen and thi horsmen. And Josaphath seide to the kyng of Irael, Seche, I praye thee, the word of the Lord to
6 day. Thanne the kyng of Irael gaderide the prophetis about foure hundrid men, and seith to hem, Shal I goo into Ramoth Galaad to fi3te, or reste? The whiche answerden, Sty vp, and the Lord shal
7 3eue it in the hoond of the kyng. Josaphath forsothe seide, Is there not here eny man a prophete of the Lord, that
8 we asken bi hym? And the kyng of Irael seith to Josaphat, There is laft o man, bi the which we mowen aske the Lord; but and I haue hatid hym, for he

he suede the ydols that Ammorreis[h] maden, which Ammorreis[i] the Lord wastide fro the face of the sones of Israel. Therfor 27
whanne Achab hadde herd these wordis, he to-rente his cloth, and hilide his fleisch with an hayre, and he fastide, and slepte in a sak, and 3ede with the heed cast doun. The[j] word of the Lord was maad 28
to Elie of Thesbi, and seide, Whethir thou hast not seyn Achab maad low bifor me? Therfor for he is maad low† for the[k] cause of me, Y schal not brynge yn yuel in hise daies, but in the daies of his sone Y schal bryng yn yuel to his hows.

† *he is maad low*; this penaunce was for drede of deth, as it is seid comynly, and therfor it disseruede not grace and auoiding of euerlastinge peyne, thou3 it disseruede dilaiyng of temperal peyne; othere men seyen, that this was veri penaunce onely at an our, for he turnede a3en to yuele passid. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXII.

Therfor thre 3eeris[l] passiden with out 1
batel bitwixe Sirie and Israel. Forsothe[m] 2
in the thridde 3eer Josephat, king of Juda, 3ede doun to the kyng of Israel. And the 3
kyng of Israel seide to hise seruauntis, Witen 3e not, that Ramoth of Galaad is oure, and we ben necgligent to take it fro the hoond of the kyng of Sirie? And he[n] 4
seide to Josaphat[o], Whether thou schalt come with me to fi3te in to Ramoth of Galaad? And Josophat seide to the kyng 5
of Israel, As Y am, so and thou; my puple and thi puple ben oon; and my kny3tis and thy kny3tis *ben oon*[p]. And Josephat seide to the kyng of Israel, Y preie thee, axe thou to dai the word of the Lord. Therfor[q] the 6
kyng of Israel gaderide[r] prophetis aboute foure hundrid men, and he seide to hem, Owe Y to go in to Ramoth of Galaad to fi3te, ethir to[s] reste? Whiche[t] answeriden, Stie thou[u], and the Lord schal 3yue it in the hond of the kyng[v]. Forsothe Jose- 7
phat seide, Is[w] not here ony profete of the Lord, that we axe bi hym? And the 8
kyng of Israel seide to Josephat, O man, Mychee[x], sone[y] of Hiemla, is left, bi whom we moun axe the Lord; but Y hate hym, for he prophesieth not good[z] to me, but

[m] of Galaad *A pr. m.* [n] be BCEFH.

[h] men of Ammorey 1. [i] men 1. [j] And the 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] 3eer 1. 3er EL. [m] And 1. [n] Achab 1. [o] Johasaphat, *king of Juda* 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] And DKMÇ. [r] gaderide to gidre 1. [s] *owe I* to 1. [t] The whiche 1. [u] thou up 1. [v] kyng *of Israel* 1. [w] Is ther 1. [x] Mychee bi name 1. [y] the sone 1. [z] good thing 1.

prophesieth not to me good, but yuel, Mycheas, the sone of Hyemla. To whom Josaphath seith, Spek thou not so, kyng.
9 Thanne the kyng of Irael clepide[o] a maner geldyng, and seide to hym, Hy to brynge to Mychie, the sone of Hyemla.
10 The kyng of Irael forsothe, and Josaphath, kyng of Juda, seeten, echon in her see, clothid with kyngis[p] ournynge, in the corn floore biside the dore of the ȝaat of Samarie; and alle the prophetis prophecieden in the siȝt of hem.
11 Forsothe Sedechias, the sone of Chanaan, maade to hym yren horns, and seith, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, With thes thou shalt wyndowe Cyrye, to the tyme
12 that thou doo it aweye. And alle the prophetis lijc maner prophecieden, seiynge, Sty vp into Ramoth Galaad, and goo welsumli; the Lord shal take in the hoond of the kyng thin enemyes.
13 The messager forsothe, that was goon for to clepe Mychie, spak to hym, seiynge, Loo! the wordis of the prophetis with oon mouth to the kyng good thinges prechen; thanne be thi word lijc of[q]
14 hem, and speke good thingis. To whom Mychie seith, The Lord lyueth, for what euer thing the Lord seye to me, that I
15 shal speke. And so he cam to the kyng. And the kyng seith to hym, Mychie, shulen we goo in to Ramoth Galaad to fiȝte, or ceese? To whom he answerde, Sty, and go welsumli; and the Lord shal
16 take it in the hoond of the kyng. Forsothe the kyng seide to hym, Eft and eft I adiure thee, that thou speke not to me, but that is soth in name of the Lord.
17 And he seith, I sawȝ al Irael to scaterde in hillis, as sheep not hauynge sheepherd; and the Lord seith, Thes han not a lord, echon turn aȝen into his hows in
18 pees. Thanne the kyng of Irael seide to Josaphat, Whether I seide noȝt to thee, for he prophecyede not to me good, but yuel. To whome Josephat seide, Kyng, spek thou not so. Therfor the kyng of 9
Israel clepide summe[a] chaumburleyn[b], and seide to hym, Haste thou[c] to brynge Mychee, sone[d] of Hiemla. Forsothe the kyng 10
of Israel, and Josephat, kyng of Juda, saten, ech in his trone, clothid with kyngis ournement[e], in the[f] large hows bisidis the dore[g] of the ȝate of Samarie; and alle prophetis[h] prophecieden in the siȝt of hem.
Also Sedechie, sone[i] of Chanaan, made to 11
hym silf hornes of yrun, and seide, The Lord God seith these thingis, With these[k] thou schalt scatere[l] Sirye, til thou do awei it. And alle prophetis prophecieden in 12
lijk maner, and seiden, Stye thou in to Ramoth of Galaad, and go thou with prosperite; and the Lord schal bitake thin enemyes in the hond of the kyng. So- 13
theli the messanger, that ȝede to clepe Mychee, spak to hym, and seide, Lo! the wordis of prophetis[m] with o mouth prechen goodis to the kyng; therfor thi word be lijk hem, and speke thou goodis. To 14
whom Mychee seide, The Lord lyueth, for what euer thing the Lord schal seie to me, Y schal speke this. Therfor he 15
cam to the kyng. And the kyng seide to hym, Mychee, owen we go[n] in to Ramoth of Galaad to fiȝte, ether ceesse? To which kyng he answeride, Stie thou, and go in prosperite†; and the Lord schal bitake it 'in to[o] the hond of the kyng. Forsothe the 16
kyng seide to hym, Eft and eft Y coniure thee, that thou speke not to me, no but that that is soth in the name of the Lord.
And he seide, Y siȝ al Israel scaterid in 17
the hillis, as scheep not hauynge a scheepherde; and the Lord seide, These han no lord, ech man turne aȝen in to his hows in pees. Therfor the kyng of Israel seide 18
to Josaphat, Whethir Y seide not to thee, that he prophecieth not good to me, but euere yuel? Sotheli thilke Mychee addide, 19
and seide, Therefore here thou the word

† *go in prosperite;* he seide not this for certeyn, but more bi denying, ether bi desiring; and the kyng perseyuede this by signes, therfor he coniouride hym to speke truthe. *Lire here.* C.

o callede CE. p dyuerse E *pr. m.* q to ABFH.

a a 1. b chaumburleyn *of his* 1. c thou *thee* 1. d the sone 1. e ourment A. f a 1. g wikett 1. h the prophetis CGINO. i the sone 1. k these *hornes* 1. l scatere abrood 1. m the prophetis EL. n to go ELbç. o in BC *sec. m.*

19 euermore euyl? Forsothe he addynge seith, Therfor here the word of the Lord; I saw3 the Lord vpon his see sittynge, and al the oost of heuene stondynge nee3 20 to hym, fro the ri3t and fro the left. And the Lord seith, Who shal desseyue Achab, kyng of Yrael, that he stie vp, and falle in Ramoth Galaad? And oon seide siche maner wordis, and another otherwise. 21 Forsothe a spirit wente out, and stood before the Lord, and seith, I shal desseyue hym. To whom the Lord spak, 22 In what? And he seith, I shal goon out, and I shal be a spirit lee3er in the mouth of alle the prophetis of hym. And the Lord seide, Thou shalt desseyue, and haue the ouerhoond; go out, and do so. 23 Now thanne, loo! the Lord hath 3euen a spirit of lesynge in the mouth of alle thi prophetis that here ben; and the Lord 24 spak a3ens thee yuel. Forsothe Sedechias, the sone of Chanaan, cam ny3, and smoot Mychie in to the cheeke, and seith, Whethir thanne the Spirite of the Lord hath 25 laft me, and spoken to thee? And Mychie seith, Thou art to seen in that day, whanne thou shalt goon into the bed place with ynne the bedde, that thou be 26 hidde. And the kyng of Irael seith, Takith Mychie, and dwel he anentis Amon, the prynce of the citee, and 27 anentis Joas, the sone of Amalech; and seith to hem, Thes thingis seith the kyng, Puttith this man into prisoun, and susteyneth hym with breed of tribulacioun, and with water of angwishe, to 28 the tyme that[r] I turne a3en in pees. And Mychie seide, If thow turne a3en in pees, the Lord hath not spoken in me. And 29 he seith, Here 3e, alle puplis. And so the kyng of Irael stieth vp, and Josaphath, kyng of Juda, into Ramoth Ga- 30 laad. And so the king of Yrael seide to Josaphath, Tak aarmys, and goo into batail, and be thou clothid[s] with thi clothis. But the kyng of Irael chaungide 31 his habite, and wente into batayl. The of the Lord; Y si3 the Lord sittynge on his trone, and *Y si3* al the oost of heuene stondynge ny3 hym, on the ri3t side and on the left side. And the Lord seide, 20 Who schal disseyue Achab, kyng of Israel, that he stye, and falle in Ramoth of Galaad? And oon seide siche wordis, and another in anothir maner. Sotheli a spi- 21 rit 3ede out, and stood bifor the Lord, and seide, Y schal disseyue hym. To whom the Lord spak, In what thing? And he 22 seide, Y schal go out, and Y schal be a spirit of leesyng in the mouth of alle hise prophetis. And the Lord seide, Thou schalt disseyue†, and schalt haue the maystry; go thou out, and do so. Now ther- 23 for, lo! the Lord 3af a spirit of leesyng in the mouth of alle prophetis that ben here; and the Lord spak yuel a3ens thee. For- 24 sothe Sedechie, sone of Canaan, nei3ede, and smoot Mychee on the cheke, and seide, Whether the Spirit of the Lord forsook me, and spak to thee? And Mychee seide, 25 Thou schalt se in that dai, whanne thou schalt go in to closet[n] with ynne closet, that thou be hid. And the kyng of Israel 26 seide, Take 3e[o] Mychee, and dwelle he at Amon, prince of the citee, and at Joas, the[p] sone of Amalech; and seie 3e to hem, 27 The kyng seith these thingis, Sende 3e this man in to prisoun, and susteyne 3e hym with breed of tribulacioun, and with watir of angwisch, til Y turne a3en in pees. And Mychee seide, If thou schalt 28 turne a3en in pees, the Lord spak not in me. And he seide, Here 3e, alle puplis. Therfor the kyng of Israel stiede, and 29 Josaphat, kyng of Juda, in to Ramoth of Galaad. Therfor the kyng of Israel seide 30 to Josephat, Take thou armeris, and entre thou in to batel, and be thou clothid in thi clothis, *that is, noble*[q] *signes of the kyng*. Certis the kyng of Israel chaungide hise clothing‡, and entride in to batel. Sotheli the kyng of Sirie hadde comaundid 31 to two and thritti princes of charis, and seide, 3e schulen not fi3te a3ens ony man

† *thou schalt disseyue*; not that falsnesse is shewid of the Lord, ether of his comaundemens, but God suffrith bi iust doom, that yuele men be disseyuede of fendis, that han not power to do ony thing no but as he suffrith. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *his clothing*: that is, aray of king. *Lire here.* c.

[r] Om. CE. [s] clad BCEFH.

[n] a closet CW. the closet K. [o] Om. S. [p] Om. S. [q] *in noble plures.*

kyng forsothe of Cirye comaundide to the princis of the chaaris, two and thretti, seiynge, ȝe shulen not fiȝte aȝens the lasse, and aȝens any[t] more, but oonli
32 aȝens the kyng of Irael. Whanne thanne the pryncis hadden seen the chaar of Josaphath, thei ouertroweden[u] that he hadde ben kyng of Irael, and the birre maad thei fouȝten aȝens hym. And Jo-
33 saphath cried out; and the princis of the charis vndirstoden, that it was not the kyng of Irael, and thei ceseden fro hym.
34 A maner man bente a boowe, into vncerteyn dressynge an arowe, and bi hap he smoot the kyng of Irael bytwixe the lunge and the stomak. And he seide to hys charyeter, Turn thin hond, and cast out me fro the oost, for greuousli Y am
35 woundid. Thanne the batail is don in that dai, and the kyng of Irael stood in his chaar aȝens Cyryes, and is deed at euen. Forsothe the blood of the wound flowide in to the bosum of the chaar.
36 And the bedel fulsouned in al the oost, before the sunne wente doun, seiynge, Echon turne aȝen into the citee, and into
37 his loond. The kyng forsothe is deed, and is born into Samarye; and thei biry-
38 eden the kyng in Samarie. And thei wasshen his chaar in the fish poond of Samarye, and houndis lickeden his blood, and thei lickeden the bridils, after the word of the Lord that was spokyn.
39 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Achab, and al that he dide, and the yuer hows that he beeldide[v], and of al the citees that he made vp, whether not thes ben wryten in the book of the wordis of
40 the days of the kyngis of Yrael? Thanne Achab slept with his faders, and Ocho-
41 zias, his sone, regnede for hym. Josaphat forsothe, the sone of Asa, began to regne vpon Juda, the ferth ȝeer of Achab,
42 kyng of Yrael. Of fyue and thretti ȝeer he was, whanne he began to regne, and fyue and twenti ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem; the name of his moder Azuba, lesse, ethir more, no[p] but aȝens the kyng of Israel oonli. Therfor whanne the 32
princes of charis hadden seyn Josephat, thei suposiden that he was king of Israel, and bi feersnesse maad thei fouȝten aȝens hym. And Josephat criede†; and the 33
princis of charis vndurstoden, that it was not the king of Israel, and thei ceessiden fro hym. Sotheli sum man bente a bowe, 34
and dresside an arowe in to vncerteyn, and bi hap he smoot the kyng of Israel bitwixe the lunge and the stomak. And the kyng seide to his charietere, Turne thin hond, and cast me out of the oost‡, for Y am woundid greuousli. Therfor 35
batel was ioyned in that dai, and the kyng of Israel stood in his chare aȝens men of Sirie, and he was deed at euentid. Forsothe the blood of the wounde fletide doun in to the bothome of the chare. And 36
a criere sownede in al the oost, before that[q] the sunne ȝede doun, and seide, Ech man turne aȝen in to his citee, and in to his lond. Forsothe the kyng was deed, and 37
was borun in to Samarie; and thei birieden the kyng in Samarie. And thei waisch- 38
iden his chare in the cisterne of Samarie, and doggis lickiden his blood, and thei wayschiden the reynes§, bi the word of the Lord whiche he hadde spoke. Sotheli 39
the residue of wordis of Achab, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and the hows of yuer which he bildide, and of alle citees whiche he bildide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? Therfor Achab 40
slepte with hise fadris, and Ocozie, his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe Jose- 41
phat, sone of Asa, bigan to regne on Juda in the fourthe ȝeer of Achab, kyng of Israel. Josephat was of fyue and thretti 42
ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede fyue and twenti ȝeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was*[r] Azuba, douȝter of Salai. And he ȝede in al the 43
weye of Asa, his fadir, and bowide not fro it; and he dide that, that was riȝtful in

† *Josephath criede;* cleping Goddis help, and declaringe his baner. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *cast me out of the oost;* not fully, but he was cast out of that scheltrun in to another. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and they waischiden the raynes;* in Ebreu it is thus, *and thei waischiden the armeris,* fro the blood of Achab. *Bi the word of the Lord, etc.;* that is, bisidis the place, wherynne Naboth was stonyd, upe this that the Lord seide bi Elie, for Achab hadde the hows of his armer in Jezrael, and therfor hise armeris in whiche he was woundid, weren brouȝt thidur, and waschun there fro blood of Achab, and doggis lickiden it in that same place, where Naboth was slayn. *Lire here.* c.

[t] the *ABFH.* [u] ortroweden *c.* [v] bilde *cE.*

[p] Om. *c.* [q] Om. *A.* [r] Om. *s.*

43 the douȝter of Salai. And he wente in al the weye of Asa, his fader, and he bowide not aside fro it; and he dide that
44 is riȝt in the siȝt of the Lord. Neuerthelater the heiȝe thingis he dyde not aweye, ȝit forsothe the puple sacrifiede,
45 and brente encense in heȝtis. And Josaphath hadde pees with the kyng of Irael.
46 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Josaphath, and his werkis that he dide, and batails, whether not thes ben wryten in the book of the wordis of the days of
47 'the kyngis of[w] Juda? But and the relikis of the wommannysh maad men, that laften in days of Asa, his fader, he dide
48 aweye fro the loond. And there was not
49 thanne a kyng ordeynyd in Edom. Forsothe kyng Josaphath made nauees in the see, 'the whiche[x] saileden in to Oofer for gold, and thei myȝten not goon, for thei
50 ben broken in Aziongober. Thanne Ochozias, the sone of Achab, seith to Josaphath, My seruauntis goon with thi seruauntis in shippis. And Josaphat wold
51 not. And Josaphath slepte with his faders, and is biried with hem in the citee of Dauid, his fader; and Joram, hys sone,
52 regnede for hym. Forsothe Ochozias, the sone of Achab, began to regne vpon Yrael, in Samarye, the seuentynthe[y] ȝeer of Josaphath, kyng of Juda; and he regnede
53 vpon Yrael two ȝeer. And he dide yuel in the siȝt of the Lord, and he wente in the weye of his fader, and of his moder, and in the weye of Jeroboam, sone[z] of
54 Nabath, that made Irael to synne. Forsothe he seruede to Baal, and honourde hym, and he terrede the Lord God of Irael, aftir alle thingis that his fader dide.

Here eendith the thridde book of Kyngis, and now bigynneth the fourthe[a].

the siȝt of the Lord. Netheles he dide not 44
awey hiȝ thingis, for ȝit the puple made sacrifice, and brente encense in hiȝ places.
And Josephat hadde pees with the king 45
of Israel. Sotheli the residue of wordis 46
of Josephat, and the werkis and batels, whiche he dide, whethir these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? But also he took 47
awey fro the loond the relikis of men turned in to wymmens condiciouns, that leften in the daies of Aza, his fadir. Ne- 48
thir a kyng was ordeyned thanne in Edom.
Forsothe[r] king Josephat made schippis in 49
the see, that schulden seile in to Ophir for gold, and tho myȝten not go, for thei weren brokun† in Asiongaber. Thanne 50
Ocozie, sone of Achab, seide to Josephat, My seruauntis go with thine in schippis. And Josephat nolde‡. And Josephat slepte 51
with hise fadris, and was biried with hem in the citee of Dauid, his fadir; and Joram, his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe 52
Ocozie, sone of Achab, bigan to regne on Israel, in Samarie, in the seuenetenthe ȝeer of Josephat, kyng of Juda; and Ocozie regnede on Israel twei ȝeer. And he dide 53
yuel in the siȝt of the Lord, and ȝede in the wey of his fadir, and of his modir, and in the weie of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. And 54
he seruyde Baal, and worschipide hym, and wraththide the Lord God of Israel, bi alle thingis whiche his fadir hadde do.

Here endith the thridde book of Kyngis, and here bigynneth the fourthe[s].

† *tho weren brokun;* bi Goddis doom, for he hadde homelynesse and felouschipe with Ocozie, king of Israel, in ij. book of Paral. xx. c°. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and Josephat nolde;* that is, be assosied with him the ij. tyme in nauey. *Lire here.* c.

[w] Om. ABFH. [x] that c *pr. m.* [y] seuentythe B. [z] the sone CE. [a] *Here eendith the thrydde boke of Kyngis, and bigynneth the fourth boke of Kyngis.* B. *Explicit tertius liber Regum.* E. *Here endith the thrid bok of Kyngis, and here bigynneth the fourth bok.* F. No final rubric in CH.

[r] Sotheli FGKLNOPQRSUWÇ. [s] *Here endith the thridde book of Kyngis, and bigynneth the fourthe book.* BNQ. *Here endith the thridde book of Kyngis, and bygynnethe the fourthe book of Kyngis.* CSX. *Here endith the thridde book of Kyngis, and bigynnith a prolog on the iv. book.* GM. *Heere endeth the thridde book of Kinges, se now the fourthe.* K. *Heere eendith the iije. book, and bigynneth the iiije. book of Kynges.* R. *Here eendith the thrydde book of Kyngis.* Ç. No final rubric in ELP.

IV. KINGS.

[*Prologue on the Fourth book of Kings*[a].]

THIS Fourthe book of Kingis makith mencioun of alle the kingis of Israel, and of Juda, from Ocozie, sone of Achab, in to Sedechie, king of Juda, that was in the secounde transmygracioun of the men of Juda and of Jerusalem, whanne the cite of Jerusalem was taken and brent, with the temple of the Lord, and maad desolat, either forlete, bi seuenti ȝeer, after the wordis of Jeremye, profete.

The fourthe of Kingus[a].

CAP. I.

1 MOAB forsothe trespasside in Yrael,
2 aftir that Acab was deed. And Ochosias
felle thoruȝ the wyndowes of his soup-
ynge place, that he hade in Samarye,
and he wexe seeke; and he sente mes-
sangers, seiynge to hem, Gooth, and
counselith Belzabub, the god of Accha-
ron, whether I may lyue fro this myn
3 infirmyte. The aungel forsothe of the
Lord spak to Helias Thesbytes, seyinge,
Riys, and go doun in to the aȝein com-
mynge of the messagers of the kynge of
Samarie; and thou schalt seye to hem,
Whether God is not in Yrael, that ȝe
goon to counseylen Belzabub, the god of
4 Accharon? Wherfore these thingis seith
the Lord, Fro the bed, upon the whiche
thou steyȝidist up, thou schalt not goo
doun, bot bi deth thou schalt dyen. And
5 Helias went. And the messagers ben
turned aȝeyn to Ochosias. The whiche[b]
seyde to hem, Why ben ȝe turned aȝeyn?
6 And thei answerden to hym, A man

Here biginneth the ferthe book of Kingis[b].

CAP. I.

FORSOTHE Moab trespasside aȝens Is- 1
rael†, after that Achab was deed. And 2
Ocozie felde thorou the aleris of his soler,
which he hadde in Samarie, and was sijk;
and he sente messangeris, and seide to
hem, Go ȝe, and councele Belzebub, god
of Acharon, whether Y may lyue after
this sijknesse of me. Forsothe the aungel 3
of the Lord spak to Elye of Thesbi, and
seide, Rise thou, and go doun into the
metynge of the messangeris of the kyng
of Samarie; and thou schalt seie to hem,
Whether God is not in Israel, that ȝe go
to counsel Belzebub, god of Acharon? For 4
which thing‡ the Lord seith these thingis,
Thou schalt not go doun of the bed, on
which thou stiedist. And Elie ȝede. And 5
the messangeris turneden aȝen to Ocozie.
And he seide to hem, Whi turneden ȝe
aȝen? And thei answeriden to hym, A 6
man mette vs, and seide to vs, Go ȝe, turne
ȝe aȝen to the kyng, that sente ȝou; and
ȝe schulen seie to him, The Lord seith

† *Moab trespasside aȝenus Israel*; for the king of Moab swoor for him and his rewme, to serue the king of Israel vndur tribute, and he rebellide, and brak this ooth. *Lire here.* C.

‡ *for which thing*; that is, for vnfeithfulnesse. *Lire here.* C.

[a] *Here bigynneth the fourthe book of Kyngis* E. No initial rubric in ACFH. From the commencement of IV. Kings to the end of II. Chronicles the text is taken from B. [b] that E *pr. m.*

[a] This prologue is from M. [b] From Mç. *The iiij. of Kinges.* P. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

aȝein came to us, and seyde to us, Gooth, and turneth aȝein to the kynge, that sente ȝou; and ȝe schuln to hym seyn, These thingis seith the Lord, Whether for there was not God in Yrael, thou sentist, that Belzabub be counseyled, the god of Aacharon[c]? Therfore fro the bed upon the whiche thou steiȝedist up, thou schalt not goo doun, bot by deth thou
7 schalt dye. The whiche seyde to hem, Of what fygure and habyte is that man, that aȝeyn came to ȝou, and spake to ȝou
8 these wordis? And thei seyden, A rowȝ man, and with an hery gyrdyl gyrd to the reenys. The whiche seith, Helyas
9 Thesbytes it is. And he sente to hym the prince of fyftye, and the fyfty men that with hym weren. The whiche steiȝiden up to hym, and to hym syttynge in the cop of the hill seith, Man of God, the kynge comaundid, that thou come doun.
10 And Helyas answerynge seith to the quynquagenarye, ȝif the man of God I am, come doun fijr fro heuen, and deuoure thee and thi fyfty men. Than fijr came doun fro heuen, and deuouride hym, and the fyfty that weren with hym.
11 Eft he sente to hym another prynce of fyfty, and fyfty with hym, the whiche spac to hym, Man of God, these thinges
12 seth the kynge, Hyȝe, come doun. Answerynge Helyas seith, ȝif the man of God I am, come doun fijr fro heuen, and deuoure thee and thi fyfty. Than the fijr of God came doun fro heuen, and de-
13 uouride hym and his fyfty. Eft soonys he sente the thridd prynce of fyfty, and the fyfty that weren with hym. The whiche whan was commen, bowed the kneeȝis aȝeins Hely, and preyede him, and seith, Man of God, wylle thou not dispijse my lijf, and the lijues of thi seruauntis that
14 ben with me. Loo! fijre came doun fro heuen, and deuourede the two first princis of fyfty, and the fyftees that weren with hem; and now, I beseche, that thou haue
15 mercye to my lijf. The aungel forsothe these thingis, Whether for God was not in Israel, thou sendist, that Belzebub, god of Acharon, be counselid? Therfor thou schalt not go doun of the bed, on which thou stiedist, but thou schalt die bi deeth. Which Ocozie seide to hem, Of what 7 figure and abite is that man, that mette ȝou, and spak to ȝou these wordis? And 8 thei seiden, An heeri man, and gird with a girdil of skyn† in the reynes. Which seide to hem, It is Elie of Thesbi. And 9 he sente to Elie a prince of fifti, and fifti men that weren vndur hym. Which prince stiede to hym, and seide to hym, sittynge in the cop of the hil, Man of God, the kyng comaundith, that thou come doun. And Elie answeride, and seide to the 10 prince of fifti men, If Y am the man of God‡, fier come doun fro heuene, and deuoure thee and thi fifti men. Therfor fier cam doun fro heuene, and deuouride hym, and the fifti men that weren with hym. Eft he sente to Elie another prince of fifti, 11 and fifti men with hym, which spak to Helye, Man of God, the kyng seith these thingis, Haste thou, come thou doun. Elie 12 answeride, and seide, If Y am the man of God, fier come doun fro heuene, and deuoure thee and thi fifti men. Therfor the fier of God cam doun fro heuene, and deuouride hym and hise fifti men. Eft he 13 sente the thridde prince§ of fifti men, and fifti men that weren with hym. And whanne this prynce hadde come, he bowide the knees aȝens Elie, and preiede hym, and seide, Man of God, nyle thou dispise my lijf, and the lyues of thi seruauntis that ben with me. Lo! fier cam doun fro 14 heuene, and deuouride tweyne, the firste princis of fifti men, and the fifti men that weren with hem; but now, Y biseche, that thou haue mercy on my lijf. Forsothe[c] 15 the aungel of the Lord spak to Helie of Thesbi, and seide, Go thou doun with hym; drede[d] thou not. Therfor Elie roos, and cam doun with hym to the kyng; and 16 he spak to the kyng, The Lord seith thes

† *of skyn*; in Ebreu it is, of lether. c.

‡ *if Y am the man of God*; verily and not scornefuly. *Fier come doun, etc.* Elie knew bi reuelacioun, that this prince clepide him in scorn the man of God, and that he consentide to the king in the synne of idolatrie and in the punysching of Elie, and so diden thei that weren with the prince; and herfor by Goddis sentence, they weren worthi to be punyschid; wherfor Elie pronounside Goddis sentence, and seide, *if Y am the man of God, etc.*; and so it is of the ij. prince, and hise fifti men. *Lire here.* c.

§ *he sente the thridde prince, etc.*; this thridde prince was Abdie, as Ebreis and Cristen doctours seyen comynly, and Abdie dredde God gretly, in III. book of Kingis, xviii. c°., and therfor he mekide him silf bifor God, and Elie his seruaunt. *Lire here.* c.

[c] Nacharon *BFH*.

[c] Forsothe lo A. [d] and drede x.

of the Lord spak to Helyas Thesbytes, seyinge, Comme doun with hym; ne drede thou. Thanne he roose and came
16 doun with hym to the kynge; and spac to hym, These thingis seith the Lord, For thou sentist messagers to counseylen Belzabub, god of Accharon, as ther were not God in Yrael, of the whiche thou mi3tist not asken a worde; therfore fro thi bed, upon the whiche thou stey3idist up, thou schalt not goo doun, bot by deth
17 thou schalt dye. Thanne he is deed aftir the word of the Lord, that Helye spac; and Joram, his brothir, regnede for hym, the seconde 3eer of Joram, the sone of Josaphath, kyng of Jude; forsothe he
18 hade not a sone. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Ochosie, 'the whiche[d] he wrou3t, whethir thei[e] ben not writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Yrael?

thingis, For thou sentist messangeris to counsele Belzebub, god of Acharon, as if no God were in Israel, of whom thow my3tist axe a word; therfor thou schalt not go doun of the bed, on which thou stiedist, but thou schalt die bi deeth. Therfor he was deed bi the word of the 17
Lord, which word Elie spak; and Joram, hys brothir, regnyde for hym, in the secounde 3eer of Joram†, the[e] sone of Josephat, kyng of Juda; for Ocozie hadde no sone. Sotheli the residue of wordis of 18
Ocozie, whiche he wrou3te, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel?

† *the ij. 3eer of Joram*; in which he regnede with his fadir, for he regnede viij. 3eer with his fadir, for fro that tyme that Josophath was in perel of deth in Ramoth of Galaad, he ordeynede Joram, his sone, king, lest striyf weren among hise sones for the rewme, aftir his deth. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. II.

1 Done it is forsoth, whan the Lord wolde reren Helyas by a whyrlwynd in to heuen, Helyas and Helyse wenten fro
2 Galgalis. And Helyas to Helyse seide, Sytt here, for the Lord hath sent me vnto Bethel. To whom seith Helese, the Lord liueth and thi soule liueth, for I schal not forsake thee. And whanne thei
3 weren goo doun fro Bethel, the sonys of prophetis, that weren in Bethel, wenten out to Helysee, and seyden to hym, Whether thou hast knowe, for the Lord to day schal taken thi lord fro thee? The whiche answerde, And I haue
4 knowen; beeth stylle. Helyas forsothe seide to Helise, Sytt heere, for the Lord hath sente me into Jericho. And he seith, The Lord liueth and thy soule liueth, for I schal not forsake thee. And when
5 thei weren commen to Jericho, the sonys of prophetis, that weren in Jericho, ney3iden to Helyse, and seyden to hym, Whether thou hast knowen, that the Lord schal taken to day thi lord fro thee?

CAP. II.

Forsothe it was don, whanne the Lord 1
wolde reise Elie bi a whirlewynd in to heuene, Elie and Elisee 3eden fro Galgalis. And Elie seide to Elisee, Sitte thou here, 2
for the Lord sente me til into Bethel. To whom Elisee seide, The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, for Y schal not forsake thee. And whanne thei hadden come doun to[f] Bethel, the sones of prophetis, that 3
weren in Bethel, 3eden out to Elisee, and seiden to hym, Whether thou knowist, that the Lord schal take awey thi lord to dai fro thee? Which answeride, And I knowe[g]; be 3e stille. Forsothe Elie seide 4
to Elisee, Sitte thou here, for the Lord sente me into Jerico. And he seide, The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, for Y schal not forsake thee. And whanne thei hadden come to Jerico, the sones of pro- 5
phetis, that weren in Jerico, nei3iden to Elisee, and seiden to hym, Whether thou knowist, that the Lord schal take awei thi lord to dai fro thee? And he seide, Y knowe; be 3e stille. Forsothe Elie seide 6

[d] that *c pr. m.* [e] these CE.

[e] Om. x. [f] in to cx. [g] knowede s.

And he seith, I haue knowen; beeth styll.
6 Helyas forsothe seyde to hym, Sytt here, for the Lord hath[f] sente me vnto Jordan. The whiche seith, The Lord liueth and thi soule lyueth, for I schal not forsake thee. Thanne both thei wenten to gydre;
7 and fyfty men of the sonys of prophetis foloweden, the whiche and stoden forn a3eynst aferre; thei forsothe stoden both
8 upon Jordane. And Helyas tooke his mantyll, and inwrappyde it, and smote the watirs; the whiche ben deuydid in to eithir partye, and thei wenten both
9 thor3 the drye. And whanne thei weren goon ouer, Helyas seyde to Helise, Aske that thou wilt, that I doo to thee, er I be taken awey fro thee. And Helise seyde, I beseche, that ther be doo thi
10 spirite double in me. The whiche answerde, An hard thing thou hast askede; neuer the later 3if thou seest me, whanne I schal be taken fro thee, it schal be that thou hast askyde; 3if forsothe thou seest
11 not, it schal not be. And whanne thei wenten, and goynge speke wordis, loo! the fijren chaare and the fijren hors deuyden euer either; and Helyas stey3ide up by 'the whirlwynde[g] in to heuen.
12 Helise forsothe sawe, and criede, Fader myn! fader myn! the chaar of Yrael, and charieter[h] of it. And he saw3 hym no more. And he toke his clothis, and kutt
13 hem in to two partyes. And he rerede the mantyll of Helye, that hadde fallen to hym; and, turned[i] a3ein, stode upon
14 the brynke of Jordan. And with the mantyll of Helye, that hadde fallen to hym, he smote the waters, and thei ben not deuydid. And he seide, Where is the God of Helye also nowe? And he smote the watirs, and thei ben dyuydid hidre and thidre; and Helisee passede
15 ouer. Forsothe the sonys of the prophetis that weren in Jericho, seeinge, a3einward seyden, The spirite of Helye hath restyde upon Helisee. And thei to Elisee, Sitte thou here, for the Lord sente me 'til to[f] Jordan. Which seide, The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, for Y schal not forsake thee. Therfor bothe 3eden togidere; and fifti men of the sones
7 of prophetis sueden, which also stoden fer euen a3ens; sothely thei bothe stoden ouer Jordan. And Elie took his mentil, and
8 wlappide it[g], and smoot the watris†; whiche weren departid 'into[h] euer ethir part, and bothe 3eden bi the[i] drie. And
9 whanne thei hadden passid, Elie seide to Elisee, Axe thou that, that thou wolt that Y do to thee, bifor that Y be takun awey fro thee. And Elisee seide, Y biseche, that thi double spirit‡ be 'maad in[k] me. Which
10 Elie answeride, Thou axist an hard thing; netheles if thou schalt se me, whanne Y schal be takun awei fro thee, that that thou axidist schal be; sotheli, if thou schalt not se, it schal not be. And whanne
11 thei 3eden, and spaken goynge, lo! a chare of fier and horsys of fier departiden euer either; and Elie stiede bi a whirlewynd in to heuene§. Forsothe Elise si3, and
12 criede, My fadir! my fadir! the chare of Israel‖, and the charietere therof. And he si3 no more Elie. And he took hise clothis, and to-rente tho in to twei partis.
13 And he reiside the mentil of Elie, that felde doun to hym; and he turnede a3en, and stood ouer the ryuer of Jordan. And
14 with the mentil of Elie, that felde doun to hym, he smoot the watris, whiche weren not departid¶. And he seide, Where is God of Elie also now? And he smoot the watris, and tho weren departid hidur and thidur; and Elisee passide. Sotheli the
15 sones of prophetis, that weren in Jerico euene a3ens, si3en, and seiden, The spirit of Elie restide on Elisee. And thei camen in to the meetyng of hym, and worschipiden hym lowli to erthe. And thei seiden
16 to hym, Lo! with thi seruauntis ben fifti stronge men, that moun go, and seke thi lord, lest perauenture the Spirit of the

† *smoot the watris*; the watris weren departid, not bi ony vertu that was in the mentil, but bi Goddis vertu, bi which he wolde schewe the merit of Elie. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *that thi double spirit*; Elisee axide not the spirit in double proporcioun in comparisoun of Elie, that he schulde be set so bifor Elie, but he axide that the double grace that was in Elie, that is, the grace of myraclis, and the grace of profesie, schulde be in him, that so he schulde be maad liyk the maister. *Lire here.* c.

§ *in to heuene*; not in to heuene of sterris, nether of britnesse in blis, but in to heuene of the eir; and bi the eir Elie was bornn in to erthely paradiys, whidur Enok was translatid bifore; and aboute the ende of the world bothe schulen come forth from thennus, to preeche a3enus the falsnesse of Auntecrist. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *the chare of Israel*; a chare berith up, and a charietere rulith, so Elie bar up the puple of Israel, in fillinge ether amendinge defautis, as in III. book, xviii. c°., in the getinge of watir to the puple beinge in perel; also Elie rulide the puple, and bron3te it a3en to the veri feith of o God, by geting of fier fro heuene on his brent sacrifice, to declaringe of veri Godhed, wherfor the puple

[f] Om. E *pr. m.* [g] whirlwynde B. the wirlynge wynde H. [h] the charieter A. [i] he turned A.

[f] til in to ELP. to X. [g] Om. S. [h] in C. [i] Om. EL. [k] with EL.

commynge in to aʒein commynge of hym, honoureden hym redye in to the erth.
16 And thei seyden to hym, Loo! with thi seruauntis ben fyfty stronge men, that mown goon, and seechen thi lord, lest perauenture the Spirite of the Lord haue taken hym, and throwen hym in oon of the hillis, or in oon of the valeys. The whiche seithe, Wylle ʒe not senden.
17 And they constreyniden hym, to tyme that he assentide to hem, and seyde, Sendith. And thei senten fyfty men; whiche whanne hadden souʒt three days, founden
18 not. And thei turneden aʒeyn to hym; and he dwellyde in Jericho. And he seyde to hem, Whether I seyde not to
19 ʒou, Willith not senden? Than the men of the cytee seyden to Helyse, Lo! the dwellynge of this cytee is best, as thou thi silf, lord, byholdist; bot and the watirs
20 ben werst, and the erth bareyn. And he seith, Bringith to me a newe vessel, and puttith in it salt. The whiche whan
21 they hadden brouʒte, goon oute to the welle of watirs, he putte in to it salt, and seith, These thingis seith the Lord, I haue heelide these watirs, and there schal be no more in hem deth, ne ba-
22 reynte. Thanne the watirs ben helyde into this day, aftir the word of Helise,
23 that he spac. Forsothe Helise steyʒide up thens in to Bethel; and whanne he schulde stey up by the weye, lytyl children wenten out fro the cyte, and scorneden to hym seyinge, Stey up, ballard!
24 stey up, ballard! The whiche whan he byheld, sawʒe hem, and cursed to hem in name of the Lord. And two beris wente oute fro the wyild wode, and to-tereden[k] of hem two and fourty chyl-
25 dren. Forsothe he wente thens in to the hill of Carmele, and thens turnede aʒein in to Samarye.

Lord hath take hym, and hath cast forth hym in oon of the hillis, ethir in oon of the valeys. Which[l] seide, 'Nyle ʒe sende[m]. And thei constreyneden hym, til he assentide to hem, and seide, Sende ʒe. And thei senten fifti men; and whanne thei hadden souʒt[n] bi thre daies, thei founden[o] not. And thei turneden aʒen to hym[p]; and he dwelide in Jerico. And he seide to hem, Whether Y seide not to ʒou, Nyle ʒe sende? Therfor the[q] men of the citee seiden to Elisee, Lo! the dwellyng† of this cite is ful good, as thou thi silf, lord, seest; but the watris ben ful[r] yuele, and the lond is bareyn. And he[s] seide, Brynge ʒe to me a newe vessel, and sende[t] ʒe salt in to it. And whanne thei hadden brouʒt it[u], he ʒede out to the welle of watris, and sente[v] salt in to it[vv], and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, Y haue helid these[w] watris, and nethir deeth, nether[x] bareynesse, schal be more in tho[y]. Therfor the watris weren heelid til[z] in to this dai, bi the word of Elisee, which[a] he spak. Forsothe Elisee stiede[b] fro thennus in to Bethel; and whanne he stiede[c] bi the weie, litle children ʒeden out of the citee, and scorneden hym, and seiden, Stie[d], thou ballard! stie[d], thou ballard! And whanne he hadde biholde, he siʒ hem, and curside hem‡ in the name of the Lord. And twey beeris ʒeden[e] out of the forest, and to-rente fourti children of hem. Sotheli[f] Elisee wente fro thennus in to the hil of Carmele, and fro thennus he turnede 'aʒen to[g] Samarie.

criede thanne, the Lord him silf is God. In Ebreu it is thus, *the chare of Israel, and the chyualrie therof*, that is, myʒtiere to defence of Israel, than chyualry with charis of batel, as Rabi Salomon expowneth. *Lire here.* c.

17 ¶ *which weren not departid;* this was doon of God, that Elisee schulde not be reisid ouer myche, of the geting of the spirit of Elie. *Where is God of Elie?* at this criying the watris weren departid, that it were schewid, that he gat grace and kunning to profesie and to do myraclis, not of hise owne meritis, but of Goddis fre ʒifte, and of the meritis of Elie. *Lire here.* c.

† *the dwelling, etc.;* that is, the setting of the citee was best for profetis, for it was couenable to contemplacionn; and the erthe was not bareyn, not but for malice of the watir. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and curside hem;* these children weren tauʒt and stirid of her fadris and modris, idolatrouris, to scorne the profete of the Lord, and therfor he curside hem, that her fadris and modris schulden be punyschid, and that the children schulden no more be stirid, to the malice of fadris and modris; for he wiste bi God schewinge, that her deth ouʒte to come sone aftir his cursing, which he brouʒte forth bi the sentence of Goddis riʒtfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

[k] to-teeren CE *pr. m.*

[l] And Helizee 1. [m] Sende ʒe not 1. [n] souʒt *him* 1. [o] founden him 1. [p] Helizee 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] moost 1. [s] Helizee 1. [t] putte 1. [u] it to him 1. [v] putte 1. [vv] the welle 1. [w] the L. [x] ne ELP. [y] hem 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] that 1. [b] wente up 1. [c] wente up 1. [d] Stie up 1. [e] wenten 1. [f] Certis 1. [g] aʒen into DI. to ELP.

CAP. III.

1 Joram forsoth, the sone of Acab, regnede upon Yrael, in Samarie, the eiȝteenth ȝeer of Josaphath, kyng of Juda. And 2 he regnyde twelue ȝeer, and dyde yuel bifore the Lord, bot not as his fadir 3 and modir; forsothe he toke aweye the ymagis of Baal, that his fadir hadde maade, neuer the latir he cleeuyde in the synnys of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, that made Yrael to synnen; and 4 he wente not aweye fro hem. Forsothe Mesa, the kyng of Moab, nuryschede many beestis, and payed to the kyng of Yrael an hundreth thousand of lombis, and an hundreth thousand of[l] wetheris, 5 with their fleeses[m]. And whann Acab was deed, he brake the bonde of pese that he hade with the kyng of Yrael. 6 Thann kyng Joram wente out in that day fro Samarie, and noumbrede alle 7 Yrael. And he sente to Josaphath, kyng of Juda, seyinge, Kynge Moab is goon aweye fro me; comme with me aȝeynst hym to batayl. The whiche answerde, I schal steyen up; he that is myn, is thyne; my puple thi puple, and myn 8 hors thin hors. And he seyde, By what weye schuln we steyȝen up? And he an- 9 swerde, By the desert of Ydume. Thann the kyng of Yrael, and the kyng of Juda, and the kyng of Edom, wenten, and ȝeeden aboute by the weye of seuene days; and ther was not watir to the hoost, and to the beestis, that foleweden 10 hem. And the kyng of Yrael seide, Allas! allas! allas! the Lord hath gaderd us three kyngis, that he take[n] in 11 the hond of Moab. And Josaphath seith, Is there not a prophete of the Lord, that we preyen the Lord by hym? And oon answerde of the seruauntis of the[o] kynge of Yrael, There is here Helisee, the sone

CAP. III.

Forsothe[h] Joram, sone[i] of Achab, regn- 1 ede on[j] Israel, in Samarie, in the eiȝtenthe ȝeer of Josephat, kyng of Juda. And he regnede twelue ȝeer, and he dide yuel bi- 2 for the Lord, but not as his[k] fader and modir[l]†; for[m] he took[n] awei the ymagis 3 of Baal, whiche his fadir hadde maad, netheles in[o] the synnes of Jeroboam, sone[p] of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne, 'he cleuyde[q], and ȝede[r] not awei fro thos[s]. Forsothe Mesa, kyng of Moab, nurschide 4 many beestis, and paiede[t] to the kyng of Israel an hundrid thousynde of lambren, and an hundrid thousynde of[u] wetheris, with her fleesis[v]. And whanne Achab was 5 deed, he[w] brak the boond of pees, which[x] he hadde with the kyng of Israel. Therfor 6 kyng Joram ȝede out of Samarie in that dai, and noumbride[y] al Israel. And he 7 sente to Josephat, kyng of Juda, and seide, The kyng of Moab ȝede[z] awei fro me; come thou with me aȝens him to batel. Which[a] Josephat answeride, Y schal stie[b]; he that is myn, is thin; my puple is thi puple; and myn horsis ben thin horsis. And he[c] seide, Bi what weie schulen we 8 stie[d]? And he[e] answeride, Bi the deseert of Ydumee. Therfor the kyng of Israel, 9 and the kyng of Juda, and the kyng of Edom, ȝeden forth, and cumpassiden bi the weie of seuene daies; and 'watir was not[f] to the oost, and to the beestis, that sueden hem. And the kyng of Israel 10 seide, Alas! alas! alas! the Lord hath gaderide[g] vs thre kyngis to bitake *vs*[h] in the hond of Moab. And Josephat seide, 11 Whether ony prophete of the Lord is here, that we biseche the Lord bi hym? And oon of the seruauntis of the kyng of Israel answeride, Elisee, the sone of Saphat, is here, that schedde[i] watir on[k] the hondis of Elie. And Josephat seide, Is 12

† *not as his fadir and modir;* for they brouȝten in the worschipinge of the idol Baal, and this Joram remouyde it; but he dwellide in the worschiping of calues, whiche Jeroboam made. *Lire here.* c.

[l] Om. *AB.* [m] flees *CE.* [n] take vs *A.* [o] Om. *ABF.*

[h] Certis 1. [i] the sone 1. [j] upon 1. [k] Om. DEMPÇ. [l] his modir EL. [m] forsothe 1. [n] dide 1. [o] he cleuyde to 1. [p] the sone 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] he ȝede 1. [s] hem 1. [t] he paiede 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] flees ELPb. flees *for tribute* 1. [w] Mesa 1. [x] that 1. [y] he noumbride 1. [z] hath gon 1. [a] And 1. [b] stie up with thee 1. [c] Josophat 1. [d] wende up 1. [e] Joram 1. [f] ther was not watir 1. [g] gaderide to gidre 1. [h] Om. *plures.* [i] helde 1. [k] upon 1.

of Saphath, that heelde watir vpon the
12 hondis of Helye. And Josaphath seith,
Is ther anentis hym the worde of the
Lord? And the kyng of Yrael came
doun to hym, and Josaphath, kyng of
13 Juda, and the kyng of Edom. Forsothe
Helisee seyde to the kyng of Yrael, What
is to me and to thee? Goo to the pro-
phetis of thi fadir and thi[p] modir. And
the kyng of Yrael seith to hym, Why the
Lord hath gaderde these three kyngis,
that he take hem in to the hondis of
14 Moab? And Helyse seyde to hym, The
Lord of hoostis liueth, in whose si3t I
stonde, that 3if not the cheer of Josa-
phath, kyng of Juda, I schamyde, forsoth
I schulde not haue taken hede to thee, ne
15 haue byholden. Now forsothe bryngith
to me an sawtrer. And whanne the
sawtrer songe, the honde of the Lord is
16 don upon hym, and he seith, These
thingis seith the Lord, Makith the
wombe of this streme dychis and dychis.
17 Forsothe these thingis seith the Lord, 3e
schuln not seen wynde, ne reyn, and this
wombe schal ben fulfilled with watirs,
and drynke schuln 3e, and 3oure meyne,
18 and 3oure beestis. Lytyll is this in the
si3t of the Lord. Ferthermore also he
19 schal taken Moab in to 3oure hondis; and
3e schul smyten alle streyngthid[q] cytee,
and alle chosen cyte, and 3e schuln hewen
doun eche tree berynge fruyt, and alle
the wellis of watirs 3e schuln stoppen,
and alle noble feeld 3e schuln coueren
20 with stonys. It is doo than erly, whann
sacrifice is wont to be offerd, and, loo!
watirs camen by the weye of Edom;
21 and the erth is fulfillid with watirs. Alle
forsothe Moabitis herynge, that kyngis
hadden steyʒiden up, that thei fi3ten
a3eynus hem, thei clepiden to gydre alle
that weren gird abowen with kny3tis
gyrdill, and thei stoden in the termys.
22 And first erly rijsynge, and nowe the
the word[l] of the Lord at hym? Whiche
seiden, 'It is[m]. And the kyng of Israel,
and Josephat, kyng of Juda, and the kyng
of Edom, 3eden doun to hym. Forsothe[n] 13
Elise seide to the kyng of Israel, What is
to me and to thee[o]? Go thou to the pro-
phetis of thi fadir and of thi modir. And
the kyng of Israel seide to hym, Whi hath
the Lord gaderid[p] these thre kyngis, to bi-
take hem into the hondis of Moab? And 14
Elisee seide to hym, The Lord of oostis
lyueth, in whos si3t Y stonde, if Y were
not aschamed† of the cheer of Josephat,
king of Juda, treuli Y hadde not per-
seyued, nethir Y hadde biholde thee. Now 15
forsothe brynge 3e to me a sautrere. And
whanne the sautrere song, the hond of the
Lord was maad on[q] hym[r], and he seide,
The Lord seith these thingis, Make 3e 16
the[s] wombe, *ether depthe*[t], of this stronde
dichis and dichis. For the Lord seith 17
these thingis, 3e schulen not se wynd,
nethir reyn, and this depthe schal be fillid
with watris, and 3e schulen drynke, and
3oure meynees, and 3oure beestis. And 18
this is litil[u] in the si3t of the Lord. Fer-
thermore also he schal bitake Moab in to
3oure hondis; and 3e schulen smyte ech 19
strengthid citee, and ech chosun citee, and
3e schulen kitte doun ech tre‡ berynge
fruyt, and 3e schulen stoppe alle the wellis
of watris, and 3e schulen hile with stonys
ech noble feeld. Therfor it was doon eerli, 20
whanne sacrifice is wont to be offrid, and,
lo! watris camen bi the weie of Edom,
and the lond was fillid with watris. So- 21
theli alle men[v] of Moab herden, that
kyngis[vv] hadden stied[w] to fi3te a3ens hem;
'*and men of Moab*[x] clepiden togidere[y] alle
men, that weren gird with girdil[z] aboue,
and thei stoden in the[a] termes. And men 22
of Moab risiden[b] ful eerli, and whanne
the sunne was risun thanne euen a3ens
the watris, thei sien the watris reed as
blood euene a3ens[c]. And thei seiden, It 23

† *aschamed*; in denyinge his axing to him, sithen he is feithful and deuout. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *kitte doun ech tre, etc.*; this is specialy doon for the malice of the puple of Moab, ether this my3te wel be doon out of the lond of biheest. *Lire here.* c.

p of thi CE. Om. B. q the strengthid A.

l seruaunt 1. m 3he 1. n And 1. o thee, *an ydolatour* 1. p gaderid to gidre 1. q upon 1. r Helizee 1. s Om. ELP. t *the depthe* 1. u litil thing 1. v the men x *see. m.* vv *these* kyngis 1. w stied up 1. x *sum men of Moab* c. *and thei* 1. y Om. DEFGKLMOPQRSWXbç. z a kny3tis girdil 1. a girdil R. a her 1. b resen 1. risen ELP. c a3ens hem 1.

sunne sprungen forn aȝeinst of the watirs, Moabitis seen aȝenward rede watirs
23 as blode. And thei seiden, Blood of swerde it is; the kyngis han fouȝten aȝeynst hem seluen, and thei ben slayn to gidre; nowe, Moab, goo to the praye.
24 And thei wenten in to the tentis of Yrael; forsothe Yrael ryisynge smote Moab, and thei flowen byfore hem. Thanne camen thei that ouercomen, and
25 smyten Moab, and distruyden the cytees; and alle the best feelde thei fulfilliden, eche seendynge stoonys; and alle the wellis of watirs thei stoppyden, and alle the treese berynge fruyt thei heweden doun, so that oonly the wallis made with erthe laften; and the cyte is enuyround of slyngers, and of grete partye smyten.
26 And whanne kyng Moab hadde seen, that is, the enemyes to han the ouerhond, he tooke with him seuen hundreth men drawynge oute swerdis, that thei breken oute to king Edom; and thei myȝten
27 not. And takynge his first goten sone, that was to regnen for hym, he offerd brent sacrifice upon the wall; and greet indignacioun is made in Yrael; and anoon thei wenten aweye fro hym, and turneden aȝeyn into their lond.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsothe a maner womman of the wiyuys of prophetis cryede to Helise, seyinge, Thy seruaunt, my man, is deed, and thou hast knowen for thy seruaunt was dreedynge God; and loo! a creaunsure came, that he take my two sonys to seruen to
2 hym. To whom seyde Helisee, What wilt thou that I doo to[z] thee? sey to me, what hast thou in thin hous? And sche answerde, I thi seruaunt haue not eny thinge in my hous, bot a lytill of oyle,
3 by the whiche I be anoyntid. To whome he seith, Goo, and aske by borwynge of alle thi neyȝbours voyd vessellis not fewe.

is the[d] blood of swerd, `*that is, sched out bi swerd*[e]; kyngis fouȝten[f] aȝens hem silf, and thei ben slayn togider; now go thou, Moab, to the prey. And thei ȝeden in to 24
the castels of Israel; forsothe Israel roos, and smoot Moab, and thei fledden bifor men[g] of Israel. Therfor[h] thei that hadden ouercome, camen[i], and smytiden[j] Moab, and destrieden cytees[k]; and alle men send- 25
ynge stoonys filliden ech beste feeld, and stoppiden alle the wellis of watris, and kittiden[l] doun alle trees[m] berynge fruyt, so that oneli `wallis maad of erthe[n] weren left; and the citee was cumpassid of men settinge engynes, and was[o] smytun bi greet part[p]. And whanne the kyng of Moab 26
hadde seyn this, that is, that the[q] enemyes hadden the maistrie, he took with hym seuene hundrid men drawynge[r] swerdis, that thei shulden breke in to the kyng of Edom; and thei myȝten not. And he took 27
his firste gendrid sone, that schulde regne for hym, and offride[s] brent sacrifice on the wal; and greet indignacioun was[t] maad in Israel†; and anoon thei ȝeden awei fro hym, and turneden aȝen in to her lond.

† *greet indignacioun was maad in Israel;* in Ebreu it is, greet ire was maad on Israel, that is, of God offendid aȝenus the sones of Israel, for thanne her wickidnesses weren remembrid bifore God, bi the aungel that was prince of Moabitis; that is, that the sones of Israel hadden do as grete yuels ether worse, in offringe her sones and douȝtris to fendis, wherfor thanne for the veniaunce of this yuel, pestilence felde in the oost of Israel, and so thei weren compellid to go awey fro the sege, for her synnes passid. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. IV.

Forsothe[u] sum[v] womman‡ of the wyues 1
of prophetys criede to Elisee, and seide, Thi seruaunt, myn hosebonde, is deed, and thou knowist that thi seruaunt dredde God; and lo! the[w] creaunser, `*that is, he to whom the*[x] *dette is owid*[y], cometh to take my two[z] sones to serue hym. To 2
whom Elisee seide, What wolt thou that Y do to thee? seie thou to me, what hast thou in thin hows? And she answeride, Y thin handmayde haue not ony thing in myn hows, no but a litil of oile, bi[a] which Y schal be anoyntid§. To whom he seide, 3
Go thou, and axe bi borewyng of alle thi

‡ *sum womman;* bi Ebreys and Latyn doctours, this womman was the wiyf of Abdie, that was in dette, for the feeding of profetis, in the tyme of persecucioun of Jezabel. *Lire here.* c.

§ *anoyntid;* that is, schal be refreischid a litil to the sauering of potage. *Lire here.* c.

[z] Om. BF.

[d] Om. EIL. [e] Om. CI. [f] han fouȝten I. [g] the men I. [h] Thanne I. [i] Om. L. [j] smeten EILP. [k] her cytees I. [l] kitten I. [m] the trees I. [n] eerthen wallis I. [o] it was I. [p] part *therof* I. [q] his I. [r] drawynge out I. [s] offride *him* a I. [t] *of the Lord* was I. [u] Sothely I. [v] a IM. [w] a I. [x] Om. CD FGKLMNOPSXbç. `[y] Gloss omitted in I. [z] Om. Q. [a] with I.

4 And goo in, and close thi dore, whanne thou and thi sonys weren with inne forth; and putte therof in to alle these vessellis; and whanne thei weren ful, thou schalt
5 take. And so the woman wente, and closede the dore vpon hir silf and vpon hir children, thei offerden vesselis, and
6 sche heelde in. And whanne the vesselis weren fulle, sche seyde to hire sone, Brynge to me ȝit a vessel. And he answerde, I haue not. And the oyle stode.
7 Sche forsothe came, and schewide to the man of God; and he, Goo, he seith, sylle the oyle, and ȝeelde to thi creaunser; thou forsothe and thi sonys liuith of the
8 remnaunt. Forsothe a maner day is done, and Helisee passed thorȝ Suna cyte; forsothe ther was there a grete womman, that heelde hym, that he ete brede. And whann oft sithes he passede thens, he turnede asyde to hyre, that he ete brede.
9 The whiche seyde to hyre man, I perceyue that this is an holy man, that oft
10 sithis passith bi us; thanne make we to hym a litill soupynge place, and putte we in it to hym a lityll bed, and a borde, and a lytyll seete, and a candilstyke; that whanne he comith to us, he dwelle ther.
11 Thann a maner day is done, and commynge he turnede asyde in to the soup-
12 ynge place, and restyde there. And he seide to Gyazi, his child, Clepe this[f] Sunamyte. The whiche whanne hade clepyd hyre, and sche hadde stonden beforn hym,
13 he seide to his childe, Speke to hire, Lo! bisily in alle thingis thou hast serued to us; what wilt thou that I do to thee? Whethir hast thou a nede, and wilt that I speke to the kyng, or to the prince of chyualrye? The whiche answerd, In the
14 mydil of my peple I dwelle. And he seith, What thanne sche wille that I do to hyre? And Giazi seide to hym, Ne

neiȝboris voide vessels not fewe[b]. And 4
entre, and close thi dore, whanne thou art with ynne, thou and thi sones; and putte ȝe therof in to alle these vessels; and whanne tho schulen be ful, thou schalt take awei[c]. Therfor the womman ȝede, 5
and closide the dore on[d] hir silf and on[e] hir sones, thei brouȝten vessels[f], and sche 'heldide in[g]. And whanne the vessels weren 6
fulle, sche seide to hir sone, Brynge thou[h] ȝit a vessel to me. And he answeride, Y haue not[i]. And[k] the oyle stood[l]. For- 7
sothe sche cam, and schewide[m] to the man of God; and he seide, Go thou, sil thou[n] the oile, and ȝelde to thi creauncer; forsothe[o] thou and thi children lyue[p] of the residue[q]. Forsothe sum[r] day was maad, 8
and Elisee passide bi a citee, Sunam[s]; sotheli[t] a greet womman was there, which helde hym†, that he schulde ete breed. And whanne he passide ofte therbi, 'he turnede to hir, that he schulde ete breed[u]. 'Which womman[v] seide to hir hosebonde, 9
Y perseyue that this is an hooli man of God, that passith ofte bi vs; therfor make 10
we a litil soler to hym, and putte we therynne a litil bed to hym, and a boord, and a chaier, and a candilstike; that whanne he cometh to vs, he dwelle there. Ther- 11
for sum[w] dai was maad, and he[x] cam, and turnede in to the soler, and restide there. And he seide to Giezi, his child, Clepe 12
thou this Sunamyte[y]. And whanne he hadde clepid hir, and sche hadde stonde[z] bifor hym, he seide to his child, Speke 13
thou to hir, Lo! thou hast mynystride[a] to vs bisili in alle thingis; what wolt thou that Y do to thee? Whether thou hast a cause, and wolt that Y speke to the kyng, ether to the prince of the chyualrye? And sche answeride, I dwelle in the myddis of my puple. And he[b] seide[c], What therfor[d] 14
wole sche that Y do to hir? Giezi seide

† *which helde him*; that is, bisily preyede to mete. *Lire here.* c.

[f] this seruaunt B. *sec. m.*

[b] a fewe 1. [c] awei *thin hoond* 1. [d] upon 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] the vessels R. [g] ȝotte in BC. ȝettide in X. helde in DFGIKMNOQSWbç. helde in tho R. Om. ELPU. [h] Om. EL. [i] noon 1. [k] And *thanne* 1. [l] stood, *encreesinge no more* 1. [m] schewide it 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] and 1. [p] lyue ȝe IS. [q] remenaunt 1. [r] a 1. [s] that hiȝt Sunam 1. [t] and 1. [u] that he wolde ete breed *with hir* 1. [v] And sche 1. [w] a 1. [x] Helizee 1. [y] womman of Sunam 1. [z] come up 1. [a] seruyd 1. [b] Helizee 1. [c] seide to him 1. [d] thanne 1.

aske thou, forsothe sche hath no sone,
15 and hyre man is olde. And so he co-
maundid, that he clepe hyre. The whiche
whanne was clepid, and hade stonden by-
16 fore the doore, he seyde to hyre, In this
tyme and in this same houre, ȝif the liyf
were leder, thou schalt haue a sone in
thy wombe. And sche answerde, Wylle
thou not, I beseche, my lord, man of God,
wylle thou not lyȝen to thin hond wom-
17 man. And the womman conceyuede, and
bare a chijlde in tyme, and in the same
18 houre, that Helise hadde seyde. Forsothe
the child wexe; and whan ther was a
maner day, and he was gon oute to his
19 fadir, and to the repers, he seith to his
fadir, Myn heued 'I aake[g], my heued 'I
aake[g]. And he seyde to a childe, Take,
20 and leed hym to his modir. The whiche
whanne he hadde taken, and lade to his
modir, sche putte hym upon hir knees
21 vnto the mydday, and he is deed. For-
sothe sche steiȝede up, and leyde hym
vpon the bed of the man of God, and
closede the dore. And sche gon oute,
22 clepyde hyre man, and seith, Sende with
me, I bisech, oon of the childre, and a
sche asse, and I schal rennen oute vnto
23 the man of God, and turnen aȝein. The
whiche seith to hyre, For what cause
gost thou to him? to day ben not kalen-
dis, ne sabot. The whiche answerde, I
24 schal goon. And sche greythede the sche
asse, and comaundid to the chijlde, Driyf,
and go forth; ne make thou to me abijd-
ynge in goynge, and that doo that I co-
25 maunde to thee. Than sche wente forthe,
and came to the man of God, in to the
hill of Carmele. And whan the man of
God hade seen hyre forn aȝeynst, he seith
to Giazi, his chijld, Lo! that Sunamyte;
26 go than in to aȝein commynge of hyre,
and seye to hyre, Whethir riȝt it is don
aboute thee, and thi man, and thi chylde?

to hym, Axe thou not, for[f] she hath no
sone, and hir hosebonde is eeld. Therfor 15
Elisee comaundide, that he[g] schulde clepe
hir. And whanne sche was clepid, and
stood bifor the dore, he[h] seide to hir, In 16
this tyme† and in this same our, if lijf
schal[i] be felow[k], thou schalt haue a sone
in the[l] wombe. And sche answeride, Nyle
thou, my lord, the man of God, Y biseche,
nyle thou lye‡ to thin hondmaide. And 17
the womman conseyuede, and childide a
sone in the tyme, and in the same our, in
which Elisee hadde seid. Sotheli the child 18
encreeside; and whanne sum[m] day was,
and the child was goon out, and ȝede to
his fadir, and to the repers, he seide to his 19
fadir, Myn heed akith, myn heed akith.
And he[n] seide to a child[o], Take, and lede
hym to his modir. And whanne he hadde 20
take, and hadde brouȝt hym to his modir,
sche settide[p] hym on[q] hir knees 'til to[r]
myddai, and he was deed[s]. Sotheli[t] she 21
stiede[u], and leide hym on[v] the litil bed of
the man of God, and closide the dore.
And sche ȝede out, and clepide hir hose- 22
bonde, and seide, Y biseche, sende thou
with me oon of the children, and an asse,
and Y schal renne out 'til to[w] the man of
God, and Y schal turne aȝen. And he seide 23
to hir, For what cause goist thou to hym?
to dai ben[x] not calendis[y], nether sabat[z].
And she answeride, Y schal go. And sche 24
sadlide[a] the[b] asse, and comaundide to the
child[c], Dryue thou, and haaste[d]; make
thou not[e] tariyng to me in goyng, and
do thou this thing which[f] Y comaunde
to thee. Therfor[g] sche ȝede forth, and 25
cam to the man of God, in to the hil of
Carmele. And whanne the man of God
hadde seyn hir euene aȝen[h], he seide to
Giezi, his child, Lo! thilke Sunamyte[i];
go thou therfor in to the metyng of hir, 26
and seie thou to hir, Whether it is doon
riȝtfuli aboute thee, and aboute thin hose-

† *in this tyme*; in Ebreu it is thus, in this tyme as in tyme of liyf, thou schalt biclippe a sone, that is, in the ȝeer turned aboute thou schalt lyue hool as now, and thou schalt biclippe a sone borun thanne, as Rabi Salomon seith. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *nyle thou lye*; Ebreys seyen, *nyle thou faile to thyn handmaide*, for the Ebrew word set here, signefieth bothe *lye* and *faile*; and this is the sentence, as Rabi Salomon seith; if thou axidist of God a sone to me, that schal die soone, it were not matir of ioye to me, but of morenyng, and therfor Y preye, that thi word faile not, so that the sone that schal be ȝouun to me, dye not. *Lire here.* c.

g akith *A*.

[f] for whi 1. [g] Giezy 1. [h] Helizee 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] felow, *or if I lyue* 1. [l] thi 1. [m] a 1. [n] his fadir 1. [o] seruaunt 1. [p] sette 1. [q] upon 1. [r] vnto 1. [s] deed thanne 1. [t] Certis 1. [u] stiede up 1. [v] upon 1. [w] vnto 1. [x] ther ben 1. [y] solempnytees 1. [z] haly day 1. [a] greythide 1. [b] an 1. [c] child *or seruaunt* 1. [d] haaste thee 1. [e] no 1. [f] that 1. [g] Thanne 1. [h] aȝens him 1. [i] womman of Sunam 1.

27 The whiche answerde, Riȝt. And whann sche was commen to the man of God, in to the hyll, sche cauȝte his feete; and Giazi wente niȝ, for to meuen hyre aweye. And the man of God seith, Lete hyr; forsothe the liyf of hyre is in bytternesse, and the Lord hath hillid fro me,
28 and hath not schewed to me. The whiche seyde to hym, Whethir I askide my sone of my lord? Whethir I seyde not to
29 thee, Ne begijle thou me? And he seith to Giazy, Gyrde thi reenys, and take my staf in thin hond, and goo; ȝif eny[i] man aȝein comme to thee, ne salute thou hym; and ȝif eny man salutith thee, answere thou not to hym; and putte my staf
30 vpon the face of the chylde. Bot the moder of the chyld seith, The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, I schal not leue thee. Thanne he roos, and folowed
31 hyre. Giazi forsothe wente before hem, and putt the staf upon the face of the chyld; and ther was not voice, ne witte. And he turned aȝein in to ‘aȝein commynge[j] of hym; and he tolde to hym,
32 seyinge, The child hath not rysen. Than Helisee wente in to the hous, and lo! the child laye deed in the bed of hym.
33 And goon in he closede the dore vpon hym, and vpon the chyld; and he preyed
34 the Lord. And he steiȝide up, and laye vpon the chyld; and he putte his mouth vpon the mouth of hym, and his eeȝen vpon the eeȝen of hym, and his hondis vpon the hondis of hym. And he bowede hym silf vpon hym; and made hoote is
35 the flesche of the chyld. And he eft ‘turnede aȝein[k] in the hous oonys hydre and thidre; and he steiȝide vp, and laye vpon hym, and the chyld brethed seuen
36 sithes, and opnede the eeȝen. And he clepide Giazi, and seyde to hym, Clepe this Sunamyte. The whiche clepid wente in to hym. The whiche seith, Take thi

bonde, and aboute thi sone? And sche answeride, Riȝtfuli[k]. And whanne sche 27
hadde come to the man of God, in to the hil, sche took his feet; and Giezi neiȝede, that he schulde remoue hir[l]. And the man of God seide, Suffre thou hir; for hir soule is in bitternesse, and the Lord helde[m] priuy fro me, and schewide[n] not to me. And sche seide to hym, Whether I 28
axide my[o] sone of my[p] lord? Whether Y seide not to thee, Scorne thou not me? And he seide to Giezi, Girde thi leendis, 29
and take my staf in thin hond[pp], and go; if[q] a man metith[qq] thee, grete thou not hym†; and if ony man gretith thee, answere thou not hym; and putte thou my staf on[r] the face of the child. Forsothe[s] 30
the ‘modir of the child[t] seide, The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, Y schal not leeue, ‘*ether forsake*[u], thee. Therfor[v] he roos, and suede hir. Sotheli[w] Giezi ȝede 31
bifor hem, and puttide the staaf on[x] the face of the child; and ‘vois was not[y], nether wit. And Giezi turnede aȝen to[z] the meetyng of hym; and telde to him, and seyde, The child ‘roos not[a]. Therfor Elisee 32
entride in to the hows, and, lo! the deed child lai in his bed. And he[b] entride, and 33
closide the dore[c] on hym silf, and on[d] the child; and preiede to the Lord. And he[e] 34
stiede[f], and lay on[g] the child; and he puttide his month on[h] the mouth of the child, and hise iȝen on[h] the iȝen of the child, and hise hondis on[h] the hondis of the child. And he bouwide hym silf on[h] the child; and the fleisch of the child was maad hoot. And he[i] turnede aȝen, and 35
walkide in the hows onys hidur and thidur; and[k] Elisee stiede[l], and lai on[m] the child, and the child ȝoxide seuene sithis, and openyde the iȝen. And he[n] 36
clepide Giezi, and seide to hym, Clepe thou this Sunamyte[o]. And sche was clepid, and entride to hym. And he seide,

† *greete thou not hym*; that is, meddle thou not with hym, wordis lettinge thee fro the weye, and bi sich maner Crist spekith in x. c°. of Luk to dissiplis sent to preche, Grete ȝe no man bi the weye. *Lire here.* c.

[i] a *ACEFH.* [j] the aȝen comyng *A.* [k] wente *E pr. m.*

[k] *it is don* riȝtfuli 1. [l] hir *awey* 1. [m] hath holde it 1. [n] schewide it 1. 1. [p] *thee* my 1. [pp] hondis L. [q] and if EL. [qq] mete L. [r] upon 1. [s] And 1. [t] childs modir 1. [u] Om. CDGINOQSX *sec. m.* bç. [v] Thanne 1. [w] And 1. [x] upon 1. [y] ther was not vois in him 1. [z] in to 1. [a] hath not risen 1. [b] Helizee 1. [c] upon 1. [d] upon 1. [e] Helizee 1. [f] stiede up 1. [g] upon 1. [h] upon 1. [i] Helizee 1. [k] and eft 1. [l] ȝede up 1. [m] up 1. [n] Helizee 1. [o] womman of Sunam 1.

37 sone. Sche came, and felle at hys feet, and honourede vpon the erthe; and sche
38 toke hyre sone, and wente oute. And Helisee turnede aȝein in to Galgala. Forsothe ther was hunger in the lond, and the sonys of prophetis dwelliden before hym. And Helisee seyde to oon of his childre, Sete a grete potte, and seethe
39 potage to the sonis of prophetes. And oon wente oute in to the feelde, that he gedre wijld herbis; and he foond as a wijld vyne, and he gederde of it wijld gourdis of the feeld. And he fulfillide his mantylle, and turnede aȝein, and[l] hewede[m] to gydre in to the pott of potage; he wyst not forsothe what it was.
40 Thanne they helden in to felawis, that thei myȝten eten; and whanne thei haden tastyden of the seethinge, thei crieden oute, seyinge, Deth in the pott! deth in the pott! man of God. And thei myȝten
41 not eeten. And he, Bryngith to, he seith, mele. And whanne thei haden brouȝt, he putt in to the pott, and seith, Heeldith in to the puple, that thei eten; and there was no more eny thing of bytternesse in
42 the pott. Forsothe a maner man came fro Balsalisa, bryngynge to the man of God loouys of first fruytes, and tenne barly loouys, and newe whete, in his bagge. And he seide, ȝeue to the puple,
43 that it ete. And his seruaunt answerde to hym, Howe myche is this, that I putt before an hundreth men? Eft he seith, ȝeue to the puple, that it ete; these thingis forsothe seith the Lord, Thei schul eten, and ther schal leuen ouer.
44 And so he sette before hem, the whiche eeten; and ther laft ouer, aftir the worde of the Lorde.

CAP. V.

1 Naaman, the prince of chyualrye of the kyng of Cyrye, was a grete man anentis

Take thi sone. She cam, and felde doun 37
to his feet, and worschipide on erthe[p]; and sche took hir sone, and ȝede out. And 38
Elisee turnede aȝen in to Galgala. Forsothe hungur was in the lond, and the sones of prophetis dwelliden bifor hym. And Elisee seide to oon of his children, Set thou a greet pot, and sethe thou potage to the sones of prophetis†. And oon 39
ȝede[q] out in to the feeld to gadere eerbis of the feeld; and he foond as a[r] wilde vyne, and he gaderide therof gourdis of the feeld. And he fillide his mentil, and he turnede aȝen, and schredde[s] in to the pot of potage; for[t] he wiste not what it was. Therfor thei helden yn[u] to felowis 40
to ete; and whanne thei hadden taastid of the sething, thei crieden out, and seiden, Deth[v] in the pot! deeth[v] in the pot! thou man of God. And thei miȝten not ete[w]. And he[x] seide, Brynge ȝe meele. And 41
whanne thei hadden brouȝt, he puttide[y] in to the pot, and seide, Helde ȝe[yy] to the cumpany, that thei ete; and ony thing of bitternesse was[z] nomore in the pot. For- 42
sothe[a] sum[b] man cam fro the pleyn of Salisa[c]‡, and bar to the man of God looues of the firste fruytis§, ten looues of barli, and newe wheete, in his scrippe. And the man of God seide, ȝyue thou[d] to the puple, that it ete. And his mynystre[e] 43
answeride[f] to hym, 'Hou myche[g] is this, that Y sette bifor an hundrid men? Eft Elisee seide, ȝyue thou to the puple, that it ete; for[h] the Lord seith these thingis, Thei schulen ete, and it[i] shal leeue. Ther- 44
for[k] he puttide[l] bifor hem, whiche[m] eeten; and it[n] lefte[o], bi[p] the word of the Lord.

† *to the sones of profetis*; that is, dissiplis of hem, for they lyueden religiously. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Salisa*; Baal Salisa, is twey wordis in Ebreu, and Baal signefieth here pleyn, ether cuntrey, and Salisa is the propir name of a citee in that cuntrey. *Lire here.* c.

§ *looues of the firste fruytis* ben not takun here siche, as weren offrid in the temple of the Lord, but tho ben seid looues of the firste fruytis, for tho weren of the firste fruytis of that ȝeer; summe bokis han, *and xx. looues of barly*, but this word *and*, is not in Ebreu, nether it is of the text, *and newe wheete* in Ebreu it is, thing maad of cornes, for the cornes of wheete weren not fully ripe, but tho myȝten be sengid and etun so. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. V.

1 Naaman, prince of the chyualrye of the 1
kyng of Syrie, was a greet man, and wor-

[l] Om. CE. [m] heewȝ CE.

[p] the erthe I. [q] wente I. [r] *it were* a I. [s] schredde *tho* I. [t] forsothe I. [u] yn *theroff* I. [v] Deth is I. [w] ete *it* I. [x] Helizee I. [y] putte *it* I. putte EL. puttide *it* K. [yy] ȝe out I. [z] ther was I. [a] Certis I. Therfor KLS. [b] a IMW. [c] Balsalisa A *sec. m.* [d] thou *of tho looues* I. [e] seruaunt I. [f] seide EL. [g] What I. [h] forsothe I. [i] ther I. [k] Thanne I. [l] putte I. [m] the whiche I. [n] ther I. [o] lefte mete I. [p] aftir I.

his lord, and a wirschipide; by hym forsothe the Lord ȝaue helth to Cyrye; forsothe he was a stronge man and riche, but mesell. Forsothe fro Cyrye wenten out lytyll theeues, and thei haden brouȝt fro the lond of Yrael a lytill chyld womman caytife, that was in the seruyce of the wiyf of Naaman. The whiche seith to hir lady, Wolde God, my lord were at a prophete that is in Samarye; forsothe he schulde han helyde hym fro the lepre that he hath. And so Naaman wente in to his lord, and tolde to hym, seyinge, Thus and thus spake the chyld womman of the lond of Yrael. And so the kyng of Cyrye seyde to hym, Go, and I schal sende letters to the kyng of Yrael. The whiche whann was gon, and hade take with hym tenn talentis of syluer, and sexe thousand platis of gold, and tenn chaungynge maner of clothis, he tooke to the kyng of Yrael lettris in to these wordis; Whanne thou takist this lettre, wyte thou, that I haue sente to thee Naaman my seruaunt, that thou hele hym fro his lepre. And whanne the kyng of Yrael hade red the letters, he kutte his clothis, and seith, Whethir a god I am, that I mow slen and quycken, for he hath sente to me, that I hele a man fro his lepre? Takith heed and seeth, that occasiouns he sechith aȝeyns me. The whiche whanne Helisee, the man of God, hadde herde, that is, the kyng of Yrael to han kutte his clothis, he sente to hym, seyinge, Why hast thou kutte thy clothis? come he to me, and wyte a prophete to be in Yrael. Thanne Naaman came with hors and chaaris, and stood at the dore of the hous of Helisee. And Helisee sente to hym a messanger, seyinge, Goo, and be waschen seuen sithis in Jordan; and thi flesche schal receyuen helth, and thou schalt be clensed. Naaman wroth wente aweye, schipid anentis his lord; for bi hym the Lord ȝaf helthe to Sirie; sotheli he was a strong man and riche[q], but leprouse[r]. Forsothe theues ȝede out of Sirie, and led- 2
den prisonere[s] fro the lond of Israel a litil damysele[t], that was in the[u] seruyce of the wijf of Naaman. 'Which damysele[v] seide 3
to hir ladi, 'Y wolde[w], that my lord hadde be at the prophete which[x] is in Samarie; sotheli the prophete schulde[y] haue curid hym of the[z] lepre which[a] he hath. Ther- 4
for Naaman entride to his lord, and telde to hym, and seide, A damysel of the lond of Israel spak[b] so and so. Therfor the 5
kyng of Syrie seide to hym, Go thou, and Y schal sende lettris to the kyng of Israel. And whanne he[c] hadde go forth, and hadde take with hym ten talentis of siluer, and sixe thousynde goldun platis, *'ether floreyns*[d], and ten chaungyngis of clothis, he brouȝte lettris to the kyng of Israel 6
bi these[e] wordis; Whanne thou hast take this pistle, wite thou, that Y haue sent to thee Naaman, my seruaunt, that thou cure hym of his lepre. And whanne the kyng 7
of Israel hadde red the[f] lettris, he to-rente his clothis, and seide, Whether Y am God, that may[ff] sle and quykene, for this kyng sente to me, that Y cure a man of his lepre? Perseyue ȝe, and se[g], that he sekith occasiouns aȝens me. And whanne Elisee, 8
the man of God, hadde herd this, that is, that the kyng of Israel hadde to-rente hise clothis, he sente to the kyng, and seide, Whi to-rentist thou thi clothis? come he[h] to me, and wite he, that a[i] prophete is[k] in Israel. Therfor[l] Naaman cam with horsis 9
and charis, and stood at the dore of the hows of Elisee. And Elisee sente to hym 10
a messanger, and seide, Go thou[m], and be thou waischun[n] seuensithis in Jordan; and thi fleisch shal resseyue helthe, and thou schalt be clensid[o]. Naaman was wrooth, 11
and ȝede awei, and seide, Y gesside, that he schulde[p] go[q] out to me, and that he

[q] a riche 1. [r] he was leprouse 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] damysele prisoner 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] And sche 1. [w] Wolde God 1. [x] that 1. [y] wolde 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] that 1. [b] haath spoke 1. [c] Naaman 1. [d] Om. DGIK *pr. m.* MNOQSWbç. [e] these *same* 1. [f] these 1. [ff] Y may cç. [g] seeth 1. [h] Naaman 1. [i] ther is a 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] Thanne 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] weische 1. [o] clensid *so* 1. [p] wolde 1. [q] haue gon 1K.

seyinge, I wende that he schulde goon oute to me, and stondynge schulde inwardly clepen the name of his God, and touche with his hond the place of the
12 lepre, and helen me. Whethir not beter ben Abana and Pharphar, the floodis of Damask, thanne alle the waters of Yrael, that I be waschen in hem, and be clens-
13 ede? Whann thann he hadde turnyde hymsilf, and goon aweye endeynynge, wenten to hym his seruauntis, and speken to hym, Fader, and ȝif a grete thinge the prophete hadde seide to thee, certis thou owedist to done; myche more for nowe he seyde to thee, Be wasched, and thou
14 schalt be clansede. He wente doun, and wasche in Jordane seuen sithis, aftir the worde of the man of God; and the flesche of hym is restorid as the flesche of a litil
15 chyld, and he is clensed. And turned aȝein to the man of God with alle his felawschip came, and stood before hym; and seith, Vereyly I woot, that ther is noon other God in all erth[p], bot oonly the God of Yrael; also, I beseche, that thou take a blissynge of thi seruaunt.
16 And he answerde, The Lord lyueth before whom I stonde, for I schal not taken. And whanne forsynge he made, vtturly
17 he assentyde not. And so Naaman seide, As thou wilt; bot, I beseche, graunte to me, thi seruaunt, that I take two burdowns charge fro the lond; forsothe thi seruaunt schal no more make brent sacrifice, or slayn sacrifice, to alyen goddis, bot
18 to the Lord. This forsothe oonly is, of the whiche thou preye the Lord for thi seruaunt, whanne my lord goth in to the temple of Remmon, that he honoure, and hym lenynge vpon myn hond, ȝif I honoure in the temple of Remmon, he honouryng in the same place, that the Lord forȝeue to me, thi seruaunt, for this thing.

schulde[r] stonde[s], and clepe[t] the name of 'the Lord[u] his God, and that he schulde touche[v] with his hond the place of lepre[w], and schulde cure[x] me[y]. Whether Abana 12
and Pharphar, floodis[z] of Damask, ben not betere than alle the watris of Israel, that Y be waischun in tho[a], and be clensid? Therfor whanne he[b] hadde turned hym 13
silf, and ȝede[c] awei, hauynge indignacioun, hise seruauntis neiȝiden to hym, and spaken to hym, Fadir, thouȝ the prophete hadde seid to thee a greet thing, certis thou owist[d] to do[e]; hou myche more[f] for now he seide to thee, Be thou waischun, and thou schalt be clensid. He[g] 14
ȝede[h] doun, and waischide *hym* seuensithis in Jordan, bi[i] the word of the man of God; and his fleisch was restored as the fleisch of a litil child, and he was clensid. And 15
he turnede aȝen with al his felouschipe to the man of God, and cam, and stood bifor hym; and seide, Verili Y knowe, that noon other God is in al erthe, no but oneli God of Israel; therfor, Y biseche, that thou take blessyng[k]† of thi seruaunt. And he[l] 16
answeride, The Lord lyueth bifor whom Y stonde, for Y schal not take[m]. And whanne hė made 'strengthe, *that is, greet preier*[n], Elisee assentide not outirli. Ther- 17
for[o] Naaman seide, As thou wolt; but, I biseche, graunte thou to me, thi seruaunt, that Y take of 'the lond[p]‡ the birthun[q] of twei burdones§; for[r] thi seruaunt schal no more make brent sacrifice, ėther slayn sacrifice, to alien goddis, no but to the Lord. Forsothe[s] this thing is[t] oneli, of 18
which thou schalt preie the Lord for thi seruaunt, whanne my lord shal entre into the temple of Remmon, that he worschipe[u], and while[v] he 'schal lene[w] on[x] myn hond, if Y worschipe in the temple of Remmon‖, while[y] he worschipith[z] in the same place, that the Lord forȝyue to[a]

† *blessing*; that is, ȝiftis offrid wilfully and deuoutly. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *that Y take of the lond, etc.*; this was of special dyuocioun of Naaman, thouȝ he were not boundun therto, and myȝte lawfully make an auter to God with out Jerusalem and offre theronne to God, for he was not boundun to Moises law. *Lire here.* c.

§ *burdones* be bestis gendrid of an hors and femal asse, as a mule is gendrid aȝenward of a mere and a male asse. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *if Y worschepe in the temple of Remmon*; Elisee declaride, that this was leeueful to him, and to worschipe God, may as wel bee doon with out the temple of an ydol, as with ynne. *Lire here.* c.

p the erthe E *pr. m.*

r wolde 1. s haue stonde 1. t ynwardly haue clepid 1. shulde clepe N. u Om. A *pr. m. et plures.* v haue touchid 1. w the lepre EI. x haue curid 1. y me *so* 1. z the floodis 1. a hem 1. b Naaman 1. c wente 1. d ouȝtist BCDEFGIKLMNOPQRSUWXÇ. e do it EIL. f more *rather* 1. g Thanne Naaman 1. h wente 1. i aftir 1. k blessyng, *that is, a ȝift* 1. l Helizee 1. m take it *of thee* 1. n *greet* foors *therto* 1. o Thanne 1. p this eerthe 1. q charge 1. r forsothe 1. s Sothely 1. t it is 1. u worschipe *the ydole* 1. v Om. 1. w worschipinge lene 1. x upon 1. y Om. 1. z wurschipinge 1. a to *me* 1.

19 The whiche seide to hym, Goo in pese. Thann he ȝeede fro hym the chosen tyme
20 of the lond. And Giazi, the childe of the man of God, seide, My lord hath sparede to this Naaman Cyro, that he take not of hym that he brouȝte; the Lord liueth, for I schal rennen aftir hym, and I schal
21 taken of hym sumwhate. And Giazi folowede aftir the bac of Naaman; whom whan he hade seen rennynge to hym, he 'leep doun[q] of the chaar in to aȝein commynge of hym; and seith, Whether riȝt
22 ben alle thingis? And he seith, Riȝt; my lord sente me to thee, seyinge, Nowe ben commen to me two yonge men fro the hyll of Effraym, of the sonys of prophetes; ȝeue to hem a talent of syluer,
23 and double chaungynge clothis. And Naaman seyde, Beter it is that thou take two talentis. And he constreyned hym; and he boond two talentis of syluer in two baggis, and double clothis, and putte to his two chylder, the whiche and bern
24 before hym. And whanne he was commyn nowe at euen, he tooke fro the hond of hem, and leyde up in the house; and he laft the men, and they wenten aweye.
25 He forsothe goon in stode bifore his lord. And Helisee seyde, Whenns comyst thou, Giezi? The whiche answerde, Thi ser-
26 uaunt ȝeede not o whydre. And he seith, Whether myn hert was not in present, whanne the man turnede aȝein fro his chaar in to aȝein commynge of thee? Nowe thanne thou hast taken syluer, and taken clothes, that thou bye olyuis, and vinis, and scheep, and oxen, and ser-
27 uauntis, and hond wymmen; bot and the leepre of Naaman schal cleue to thee, and to thi seede in to euermore. And he wente out from hym mesell as snowe.

thi seruaunt for this thing. Which[b] Elisee 19
seide to hym, Go thou in pees. 'Therfor he[c] ȝede fro Elisee in a chosun tyme of the lond. And Giezi, the child of the 20
man of God, seide[d], My lord sparide[e] this Naaman[f] of Syrie, that he took not of hym that, that he brouȝte; the Lord lyueth, for Y schal renne aftir hym, and Y schal take of hym sum thing. And 21
Giezi suede aftir the bak of Naaman; and whanne Naaman hadde seyn Giezi rennynge to hym, he skippide doun[g] of the chare in to the metyng of Giezi; and seide, Whether alle thingis ben riȝtfuli[h]? And[i] he seide, Riȝtfuli[k]; my lord sente me 22
to thee, and seide, Twey ȝonge men of the hille of Effraym, of the sones of prophetis, camen now to me; ȝyue thou to hem a talent of siluer, and double chaungyng clothis. And Naaman seide, It is betere 23
that thou take twei talentis†. And Naaman constreynede hym; and Naaman boond twei[l] talentis of siluer in twei sackis[m], and double[n] clothis, and puttide[o] on[p] his twey children, '*that is, seruauntis*[q], whiche[r] also baren[s] bifor Giezi. And whanne he[ss] hadde come thanne in 24
the euentid, he took[t] fro the hond of hem, and leide[u] vp in the hows; and he delyuerede the men, and thei ȝeden[v]. For- 25
sothe[w] Giezi entride, and stood bifor his lord. And Elise seide, Giezi, fro whennus comest thou? Which[x] answeride, Thi seruaunt ȝede not to ony place. And Elise 26
seide, Whether myn herte was not in[y] present[z], whanne the man turnede aȝen fro his chare in to the metyng of thee? Now therfor thou hast take siluer, and thou hast take clothis, that thou bie[a] places of[b] olyues, and vyneris, and scheep, and oxis[c], and seruauntis, and handmaydis[d]; but also 27
the lepre of Naaman schal cleue to thee, and to thi seed withouten ende. And Giezi ȝede[e] leprouse as snow, 'fro hym[f].

† *it is betere that thou take twei talentis;* in Ebreu it is thus, swere thou, and take thou twey talentis, swere thou, that is, Elisee sente thee, and bi this he dide periurie. *Lire here.* c.

[q] stood doun stille E *pr. m.* wente doun stille E *sec. vicc.* leep doun E *tertia vice.*

[b] And 1. [c] And so Naaman 1. [d] seide *in his herte* 1. [e] hath sparid 1. [f] man 1. [g] adoun 1. [h] riȝtful 1. doon riȝtfuli x *sec. m.* [i] Om. 1. [k] *Thei ben* riȝt riȝtfuli 1. [l] the two 1. [m] baggis 1. [n] the double 1. [o] he putte 1. [p] *tho* upon 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] the whiche 1. [s] baren *it* 1. [ss] Giezy 1. [t] took *it* 1. [u] leide it 1. [v] ȝeden forth 1. [w] And *thanne* 1. [x] The which 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] present *there* 1. presence ELP. [a] bie *therwith* 1. [b] and 1. [c] oxen 1. [d] handmaydens 1. [e] ȝede out fro him 1. [f] Om. 1.

CAP. VI.

1 Seyden forsothe the sonys of prophetis to Helisee, Loo! the place in the whiche we dwellen before thee, is streyt to us;
2 goo we vnto Jordan, and taken eche fro the wood sundrye matteers, that we beelden to us there a place to dwellen.
3 The whiche seide, Gooth. And oon of hem seith, Comme thanne and thou with thi seruauntis. He answerde, I schal
4 commen. And he wente with hem. And whanne thei weren commen to Jordan,
5 they hewen treese. It fell forsothe, that whanne oon had hewen a mateer, felle the yren of the axe in to the watir; and he criede oute, and seith, Allas! allas! allas! my lord, and that same I tooke of
6 borowynge. Forsothe the man of God seyde, Where felle it? And he schewyde to hym the place. Thanne he hewede of a tree, and putte thidir; and the yren
7 swam. And he saith, Take. The whiche
8 strau3t out the hoond, and took it. The kyng forsothe of Cyrye fau3te a3eynst Yrael; and wente in counseil with his seruauntis, seiynge, In this place and
9 that sette we buschementis. And so the man of God sente to the kynge of Yrael, seyinge, Be war, lest thou passe to that place, for ther ben Cyris in busche-
10 mentis. And so the kyng of Yrael sente to that place, 'the whiche[r] the man of God hade spoken to hym, and he[s] before occupiede it, and he weytyde hym there
11 not oonys, ne twyes. And the herte of the kyng of Cyrye is distourbled for this thing; and, the seruauntis clepid to gydre, seith, Whi han 3e not schewed to me, who be my traitour anentis the kyng
12 of Yrael? And oon of the seruauntis of hym seyde, Nay, my lord kyng, bot Helisee, the prophete, that is in Yrael,

CAP. VI.

Forsothe[g] the sones of prophetis seiden 1
to Elisee, Lo! the place in which we dwellen bifor thee, is strei3t[h] to vs; go 2
we[i] 'til to3 Jordan, and ech man take[k] of
the[l] wode 'a mater[m]† for hym silf, that
we bild to vs here a place to dwelle[n].
Which[o] Elisee seide, Go 3e. And oon of 3
hem seide, Therfor 'and thou come[p] with
thi seruauntis. He answeride, Y schal
come. And[q] he 3ede with hem. And 4
whanne thei 'hadden come[r] to Jordan, thei
hewiden trees. Sotheli[s] it bifelde, that 5
whanne 'o man[t] hadde kit doun mater[u],
the yrun of the axe felde in to the watir;
and he criede, and seide, Alas! alas! alas!
my lord[v], and Y hadde take this same
thing bi borewing. Sotheli the man of God 6
seide, Where felde it? And he schewide
to hym the place. Therfor he[w] kittide
doun a tree, and sente[x] thidur[y]; and the
yrun fletide. And he[z] seide, Take thou[a]. 7
Which[b] helde forth the hond, and took it.
Forsothe the[c] kyng of Syrie fau3te a3ens 8
Israel; and he took counseil with hise
seruauntis, and seide, Sette we busche-
mentis in this place and that[d]. Therfor[e] 9
the man of God sente to the kyng of
Israel, and seide, Be war, lest thou passe
to that place, for men of Sirie ben there
in buschementis. Therfor the kyng of 10
Israel sente to the place, which[f] the man
of God hadde seid to him, and bifor[g] ocu-
piede‡ it, and kepte hym silf there not
onys, nether twies[h]§. And the herte of 11
the kyng of Sirie was disturblid for this
thing; and whanne hise seruauntis weren
clepide togidere, he seide, Whi schewen 3e
not to me, who is my tretour anentis the
kyng of Israel? And oon of hise ser- 12
uauntis seide, Nay, my lord the[i] kyng,
but Elisee, the prophete, which[k] is in

† *a mater*; that is, trees, that ben mater for housis to be bildid. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bifor occupiede*; in takinge tho buyschementis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *nether twies*; vndurstonde thou onely but ofte. *Lire here.* c.

[r] that *c.* [s] be *B.*

[g] Sothely 1. [h] noyous 1. [i] we *therfore* 1. [j] to 1. [k] take a porsion 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] dwelle *therin* 1. [o] And 1. [p] come thou also 1. [q] And *thanne* 1. [r] camen 1. [s] And 1. [t] a man *of hem* 1. [u] mater *or wode* 1. [v] Lord God GQ. [w] Helizee 1. [x] sente *it* 1. [y] thidur *where the iren was* 1. [z] Helizee 1. [a] thou *it* 1. [b] The which 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] in that 1. [e] And therfor A. [f] that 1. [g] *the king of Israel* bifor 1. [h] twies, *but eft* 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] that 1.

schewith to the kyng alle wordis, whateuer thou hast spoken in thy priue
13 chaumbre. And he seyde to hym, Gooth, and seeth, wher he be, that I sende, and take hym. And thei tolden to hym, seyinge, Loo! in Dotaym he dwellith. And
14 he sente thidre hors, and chaaris, and the strengthe of the oost; the whiche, when thei weren commen at ny3t, they
15 enuyrounden the cyte. The seruaunt forsothe of the man of God rysynge erly wente oute, and he sawe the hoost in enuyroun of the cyte, and hors, and chaaris. And he tolde to hym, seyinge, Allas! allas! allas! my lord, what schal
16 we done? And he answerde, Wylle thou not dreede; forsothe mo ben with us than
17 with hem. And whanne Helise hade preyede, he seith, Lord, opyn the ee3en of this chylde, that he see. And the Lord opnede the ee3en of the chijld, and he saw3. And loo! an hyll ful of hors, and of fyren chaaris, in enuyroun of He-
18 lisee. Forsothe the enmyes camen doun to hym; bot Helisee preyede to the Lord, seyinge, Smyit, I beseche, this folc with blyndnesse. And the Lord smoot hem, lest thei see3en, after the worde of Helisee.
19 Forsothe Helisee seyde to hem, This is not the weye, ne this is not[t] the cyte; folowith me, and I schal schewe to 3ou the man, whom 3e[u] seeken. And he ladde
20 hem in to Samarye. And whan thei weren commen in to Samarie, Helisee seyde, Lord, opne the ee3en of these, that thei seen. And the Lord opnede the ee3en of hem, and thei seen hem selfen to ben
21 in the mydill of Samarye. And the kynge of Yrael seide to Helisee, whanne he hadde seen hem, Whether I schal smyten
22 hem, fader myne? And he seith, Thou schalt not smyten hem, ne forsoth thou hast taken hem with swerde[v], and with thi bowe, that thou smyte; bot putte

Israel, schewith to the kyng of Israel alle thingis, what euer thingis thou spekist in thi closet. And the kyng seide to hem, 13
'Go 3e[l], and se[m], where he is, that Y sende, and take hym. And thei telden to him, and seiden, Lo! he dwellith in Dothaym. And the kyng sente thidur horsis, and 14
charis, and the strengthe of the oost; whiche[n], whanne thei hadden come bi ny3t, cumpassiden the citee. Sotheli the 15
mynystre of the man of God roos eerli, and 3ede out, and he si3 an oost in the cumpas of the citee, and horsis, and charis. And he telde to the man of God, and seide, Alas! alas! alas! my lord, what schulen we do? And he[o] answeride, Nile 16
thou drede; for[p] mo ben with vs than with hem. And whanne Elisee hadde 17
preied, he seide, Lord, opene thou the i3en† of this child, that he se. And the Lord openyde the i3en of the[q] child, and[r] he si3. And, lo! the hil[s] ful of horsis, and of charis of fier, in the cumpas of Elisee. Sotheli[t] the enemyes camen doun 18
to hym; forsothe[u] Elisee preiede to the Lord, and seide, Y biseche[v], smyte thou[w] this folc with blyndenesse‡. And[ww] the Lord smoot hem, that thei sien not, bi the word of Elisee. Forsothe Elisee seide to 19
hem, This is not the weie, nether this is[x] the citee[y]; sue 3e me, and Y schal schewe to[z] 3ou the man, whom 3e seken. And he ledde hem into Samarie. And whanne 20
thei hadden entrid into Samarie, Elisee seide, Lord, opene thou[a] the i3en of these men, that thei see[b]. And the Lord openyde her i3en, and thei si3en, that thei weren in the[c] myddis of Samarie. And 21
the kyng of Israel, whanne he hadde seyn hem, seide to Elisee, My fadir, whether Y schal smyte hem? And he seide, Thou 22
schalt not smyte hem, for thou hast not take hem bi thi[d] swerd and bouwe, that thou smyte hem; but sette thou breed

† *opene thou the i3en, etc.*; that is, 3yue thou to hym vertu to se tho thingis, that moun not be seyn of him bi kynde. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *blyndnesse* is takun here for si3t without discreciouu, ether knowing; and Sodomytis that wolden breke the dore of Loth, weren smytun in this maner. *Lire here.* c.

[t] Om. CE. [u] thou E *pr. v.* 3ee *sec. v.* [v] the swerde E.

[l] Goth 1. [m] se 3e 1. [n] the whiche 1. [o] Helizee 1. [p] forsothe 1. [q] this CDEMPb. [r] and *thanne* 1. [s] hil *appeeride* 1. [t] And 1. [u] but 1. [v] biseche *thee* 1. [w] Om. 1. [ww] And *thanne* 1. [x] is not EL. [y] citee *where Helizee dwellith* 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] see *now* 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] Om. 1. the s.

brede and watir before hem, that thei eten and drynken, and goon to their lord.
23 And there is putte to hem grete greithinge of metis; and thei eeten, and drunken. And he laft hem, and thei wenten to their lord; and no more camen the theeuis of Cyrye in to the lond of Yrael.
24 It is done forsothe aftir these thingis, Benadab, kyng of Cyrye, gaderde alle his hoost, and steyȝede vp, and beseegyde
25 Samarye. And there is maad grete hungre in Samarye; and so long it is beseegide[w], to the tyme that the heued of an asse were sold for foure scoor[x] platis of syluer, and the ferth parte of a mesure of the dryt of culuers for fyue
26 platis of syluer. And whanne the kyng of Yrael passed by the wall, a maner womman criede to hym, seiynge, Saue
27 me, my lord kyng. The whiche seith, Nay, saue thee the Lord; wherof may I saue thee? of the corn flore, or of the presse? And the kyng seide to hire, What wylt thou to thee? The whiche
28 answerde, Thys womman seide to me, ȝeue thi sone, that we eten hym to day; and my sone we schal eten to morwe.
29 Thanne we seetheden my sone, and eeten. And I seide to hire the tother day, ȝeue thi sone, that we eten hym; the which
30 hyde hyre sone. The which thing whanne the kyng hade herde, he kutt his clothis, and passede by the wall; and alle the puple sawe an hayre, with whiche[y] the kyng was clothid[z] at the flesch with in
31 forthe. And the kynge seith, Thes thingis do to me God, and thes thingis adde, ȝif the heued of Helisee, the sone of Saphath, schulde stonden vpon hym
32 to day. Helisee forsothe satt in his hous, and olde men seeten with hym; and so he sente beforn a man, and er the messager came, he seide to the old men, Whether ȝe knowen, that the sone of a

and watir bifor hem, that thei ete and drynke, and go to her lord[e]. And ‘greet 23
makyng redi[f] of metis was set forth to hem; and thei eten, and drunken. And the kyng lefte hem, and thei ȝeden to her lord; and theues of Sirie camen no more in to the lond of Israel[g]. Forsothe it was 24
don after these thingis, Benadab, king of Sirie, gaderide alle his oost, and stiede[h], and bisegide Samarie. And greet hungur 25
was maad in Samarie; and so long it was bisegid, til the heed of an asse were seeld for fourescore platis of siluer, and the fourthe part of a mesure clepid cabus of the crawe† of culueris *was seeld* for fyue platis of siluer. And whanne the kyng of 26
Israel passide bi the wal[i], sum[k] womman criede to hym, and seide, My lord the[l] kyng, saue thou me. Which[m] seide, Nai, 27
the Lord saue thee; wherof may Y saue thee? of cornfloor, ethir of pressour? And[n] the kyng seide to hir, What wolt thou to[o] thee? And sche answeride, This womman 28
seide to me, ȝyue thi sone, that we ete hym to dai, and we schulen ete my sone to morewe. Therfor we setheden my sone, 29
and eten *him*[p]. And Y seide to hir in[pp] the tother day, ȝyue thi sone, that we ete hym; and she hidde hir sone. And 30
whanne the kyng hadde herd this, he to-rente hise clothis, and passide[q] bi the wal; and al the puple siȝ the heire, ‘with which[r] the kyng was clothid[s] at the[t] fleisch with ynne. And the kyng seide, 31
God do to me these thingis, and adde these thingis[tt], if the heed of Elise‡, sone[u] of Saphat, schal stonde on hym to dai. So- 32
theli Elisee sat in his hows, and elde men saten with hym; ‘therfor he[v] biforsente a man[w], and bifor that thilke messanger cam, Elisee seide to the elde men, Whether ȝe witen, that the[x] sone of manquellere[y] sente[z] hidur, that myn heed be gird of? Therfor se ȝe, whanne the messanger

† *crawe*; in Latyn it is seid of the drit of culuers; but drit is not takun here propirly, but vnpropirly for the throte, where cornes, etun of culueris, ben gaderid, and cokis of riche men selden these cornes to the peple, for hungur. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *if the heed of Elisee*; the kyng arettide this turment to Elisee, for he dide not awey it bi hise preyeris, and the kyng hilde the preyeris of Elisee spedeful, ether myȝtier anentis God, to gete this; netheles Elisee abood herto couenable tyme, bi the ordenaunce of Goddis wille, which he knew bi the Hooly Goost. *Lire here.* c.

[w] to be seegide B. [x] hundrid E *pr. v.* score *sec. v.* [y] the whiche E *pr. m.* [z] clad C.

[e] lord *aȝen* 1. [f] myche greything 1. [g] Israel *in the daies of Helizee* 1. [h] stiede up 1. [i] wal *of the citee* 1. [k] a 1M. [l] Om. 1. [m] The which 1. [n] And *eft* 1. [o] that I do to 1. [p] Om. *plures*. [pp] in to O. [q] passide forth thens 1. [r] that 1. [s] clothid with 1. [t] his 1. [tt] thingis to 1. [u] the sone 1. [v] thanne the kyng 1. [w] man to Helizee 1. [x] *Benadab* the 1. [y] Achab a manquellere 1. [z] hath sent 1.

man sleere hath sente hithir, that myn heued be gyrd off? See3ith than, whanne the messager commith, closeth the dore, and suffreth hym not to commen in; lo! forsothe the soun of the feet of his lord
33 is bihynde hym. And 3it hym spekynge to hem, apeeride the messager, that came to hym; and seith, Loo! so myche yuel of the Lord is; what more schal I abyden of the Lord?

CAP. VII.

1 Helisee forsothe seide, Here 3e the word of the Lord; these thingis seith the Lord, In this tyme to morwe a buschell of tryid floure schal be at 'half an ounce of monee[a], and two buschels of barly for half an ounce of monee, in the
2 3ate of Samarye. Answerynge forsothe oon of the duykis, vpon whose hond the kyng lenyde, to the man of God, seide, 3if the Lord make also the goters in heuen to be opnyde, whether it schal mow ben that thou spekist? The whiche seith, Thou schalt seen with thin ee3en,
3 and therof thou schalt not eten. Than foure leprouse men weren byside the entree of the 3ate, the whiche seyden to gydre, What wil we be here, to the tyme
4 that we dyen? Whether we wyln goon in to the cyte, by hungre we schul dyen; whethir we schuln dwellen here, to dyen it is to us. Commith thann, and flee3e we ouer to the tentis of Cyrie; 3if thei sparen to us, we schul lyuen; '3if forsothe[b] thei wiln slen, neuer the later we
5 schul dyen. Thanne they rysen at euen, that thei comen to the tentis of Cirie; and whanne thei weren commen to the bigynnynge of the tentis of Cyrye, no
6 man there thei founden. Forsothe the Lord hadde made[c] to heren a[d] soun in the tentis of Cyrye of charis, and of hors, cometh, close[a] 3e the dore, and 'suffre 3e[b] not hym to entre; for, lo! the sown of the feet of his lord† is bihynde hym[c]. And 3it 'while he spak[d] to hem, the mes-33 sanger that cam to hym apperide; and *the kyng* seide, Lo! so greet yuel is of the Lord; sotheli what more schal Y abide of the Lord?

† *the feet of his lord*; for aftir the going of the messanger, Joram repentide, and therfor he suede the messanger to a3en clepe the comaundement. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe Elisee seide, Here 3e the word 1 of the Lord; the Lord seith these thingis, In this tyme to morewe a buschel of flour schal be[e]‡ for a stater[f], and twei buschels[g] of barli for a stater, in the 3ate of Samarie. And oon of the[h] duykis, on[i] whos hond 2 the kyng lenyde, answeride to the man of God, and seide, Thou3 'also the Lord make[j] the goteris of heuene to be openyd, whether that, that thou spekist, mai be§? Which[k] Elisee seide, Thou schalt se[m] with thin i3en, and thou schalt not ete therof. Therfor foure leprouse men weren bisidis 3 the entryng of the 3ate[n], whiche[o] seiden togidere, What wolen we be here, til we dien? Whether we[p] wolen entre in to the 4 citee, we schulen die for hungur; whether we dwellen[q] here, we schulen die. Therfor come 3e, and fle we ouer to[qq] the castels[r] of Sirie; if thei schulen spare vs, we schulen lyue; sotheli if thei wolen sle[s], netheles[t] we schulen die[u]. Therfor[v] thei 5 risiden[w] in the euentide to come to the castels[x] of Sirie; and whanne thei hadden come to the bigynnyng of the castels[y] of Sirie, thei founden not ony man there. Forsothe the Lord hadde maad a sown of 6 charis, and of horsis, and of ful[z] myche oost to be herd in the castels[a] of Sirie; and thei[b] seiden togidere, Lo! the kyng of Israel hath hirid bi meede a3ens vs the

‡ *schal be*; that is, schal be 3ounn. *Lire here.* c.

§ *may be*; as if he seide, nay. *Lire here.* c.

[a] thre schillyngis E *pr. m.* [b] for 3if *A.* [c] made hem *A.* [d] such a c.

[a] schette I. [b] suffreth I. [c] hym *to lette that dede* I. [d] whanne he spak S. Helizee spekinge *thus* I. [e] be *soold* I. [f] stater, *that is, v. pens* I *marg.* [g] buschel I. [h] Om. S. [i] upon I. [j] the Lord make also DEIKLMPSXbç. [k] And I. [m] se *it* I. [n] *citees* gate I. [o] the whiche I. [p] that we I. [q] abiden I. [qq] Om. ELP. [r] tentis I. [s] sle *us* I. [t] neuerthelesse BCDGKMNOQRSUWXbç. nertheles ELP. [u] die *ellis for hungre* I. [v] Thanne I. [w] resin ELP. resen up I. [x] tentis I. [y] tentis I. [z] a ful I. [a] tentis I. [b] men *of Sirie* I.

and of a[e] mych hoost; and thei seyden to gydre, Loo! by meede the kyng of Yrael hath hyred a3eynst us the kyngis of Etheis and of Egipciens; and thei
7 ben commen vpon us. Thanne thei risen, and flowen in dercnessis, and laften their tentis, and hors, and mulis, and asses, in the tentis; and thei flowen, their lyuis
8 oonly coueitynge to sauen. Thann whanne thoo[f] mesels weren commen to the bigynnynge of the tentis, thei wenten in to oon tabernacle, and eten, and drunken; and token thenns syluer, and gold, and clothis; and thei wenten aweye, and hydden; and eft thei ben turned a3eyn to another tabernacle, and thenns lyc
9 maner beerynge aweye, hydden. And they seyden to gidir, We do not ri3t, this is forsothe a day of good message; 3if we holden oure pese, and wyln not tellen vnto the morowe, we schul be vndernummen of hydous gylt; commith, and goo we, and tellen in the halle of the kyng.
10 And whanne thei weren commen to the 3ate of the cytee, thei tolden to hem, seyinge, We wenten to the tentis of Syrie, and no man ther we founden, bot hors and assis bounden, and the pi3t
11 tentis. Thanne the porteris 3eden, and tolden in the paleys of the kyng with-
12 inne forth. The whiche rose at ny3t, and seith to his seruauntis, I sey to 3ou, what to us Cyryes han done; thei wyten, for[g] with hungre we traueylen, and therfore they ben goon oute of the tentis, and lurken in the feeldis, seyinge, Whanne thei weren goon oute of the cyte, we schuln taken hem on lyue, and thann we
13 schuln mowe goon in to the cytee. Forsoth oon of his seruauntis answerde, Take we the fyue hors, that ben laft in the cytee; for thei oonly ben in alle the multitude of Yrael, the tother forsothe ben wastyde; and seendynge we schuln kyngis[c] of Etheis and of Egipcians; and thei camen[d] on[e] vs. Therfor thei risiden[f], 7
and fledden[g] in derknessis[h], and lefte her tentis, and horsis[i], and mulis, and assis, in the castels; and thei fledden, couetynge to saue her lyues oonli. Ther- 8
for whanne thilke leprouse men hadden come to the bigynnyng of the castelsj, thei entriden into o[k] tabernacle, and eetun, and drunken; and thei token fro thennus siluer, and gold, and clothis; and 3eden[l], and hidden[m]; and eft thei turneden a3en to anothir tabernacle, and in lijk maner thei token awei fro thennus, and hidden.
And thei seiden togidere, We doen not 9
ri3tfuli, for[n] this is a dai of good message; if we holden[o] stille, and nylen[p] telle til[q] the morewtid, we schulen be repreued of trespassyng; come 3e, go we, and telle[r] in the `halle of the kyng[s]. And whanne thei 10
hadden come to the 3ate of the citee, thei telden to hem, and seiden, We 3eden to the castels of Sirie, and we founden not ony man there, no[ss] but horsis and assis tied, and tentis fastned. Therfor[t] the por- 11
teris 3eden, and telden[u] in the paleis of the kyng with ynne. Which[v] king roos[w] 12
bi ni3t, and seide to hise seruauntis, Y seie to 3ou, what the men of Sirie han do to vs; thei witen, that we trauelen with hungur, therfor thei 3eden[x] out of the[y] castels, and ben hid in the feeldis, and seien, Whanne thei[z] schulen go out of the citee, we schulen take hem quyk, and thanne we schulen mowe entre in to the citee. Forsothe[a] oon of his seruauntis an- 13
sweride, Take we fyue horsis, that leften in the citee; for tho ben[b] oonli in al the multitude of Israel, for othere *horsis*[c] ben wastid; and we sendynge[d] moun aspie. Therfor thei brou3ten forth twei 14
horsis; and the kyng sente in to the castels[e] of men[f] of Sirie, and seide, Go 3e, and se[g]. Whiche[h] 3eden after hem `til to[i] 15

[e] Om. E *pr. m.* [f] thoo ilke E *pr. m.* [g] therfor E *pr. m.*

[c] king E. [d] camen *sodeynly* 1. [e] upon 1. [f] resin ELP. resen up 1. [g] fledden awey 1. [h] dernesse L. [i] her horsis 1. [j] *or tentis* 1 *marg.* [k] a 1. [l] wenten 1. [m] hidden *it* 1. [n] certis 1. [o] holden *it* 1. [p] woln not 1. [q] in al 1. [r] telle *it* 1. [s] kingis halle 1. [ss] Om. 1. [t] And so 1. [u] telden these thingis 1. [v] And the 1. [w] roos up 1. [x] han go 1. [y] her 1. [z] men *of Israel* 1. [a] And 1. [b] ben *left* 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] *thus* sendynge 1. [e] tentis 1. [f] the men 1. [g] se *if thei ben go* 1. [h] The whiche 1. [i] vnto 1.

14 mowe aspyen. Thanne thei brou3ten forthe two hors; and the kyng sente in to the tentis of Cyries, seyinge, Goth,
15 and seeth. The whiche wenten aftre hem vnto Jordan; and, lo! al the wey was ful of clothis, and of[h] vesselis, that the Cyryes hadden throwen aweye, whanne thei weren distourblid. And the messagers turnede a3eyn, scheweden to
16 the kyng. And the puple goon oute, to-brast the tentis of Cyrye; and a buschel of floure is maad at 'half an ounce of monee[i], and two buschels of barly for half an ounce of monee, aftir the word
17 of the Lord. Forsothe the kynge that duyk, in whose hond he hade lenyd, he sett at the 3ate; whom the puple alto-trade in the entre of the 3ate, and is deed, aftir that, that the man of God hadde spoken, whanne the kyng came doun to
18 hym. And it is done aftir the word of the man of God, the whiche he hade seide to the kyng, whanne he seith, Two buschels of barly schuln ben at one half ounce of monee, and oon buschell of flour for oon half ounce of monee, this same tyme to morwe in the 3ate of Sa-
19 marie; whanne the[k] duyk hadde answerde to the man of God, and hadde seyde, Also 3if the Lord make the goters in heuen to be opnede, whether it schal mow[l] be done that thou spekist? and he seid, Thou schalt seen with thin ee3en,
20 and therof thou schalt not eten. Thanne it felle to hym, as it was seyde beforn; and the puple to-trade him 'in the 3ate[m], and he is deed[n].

Jordan; lo! forsothe al the weie was ful of clothis, and of vessels, whiche the men of Sirie castiden forth, whanne thei weren disturblid. And the messangeris turneden a3en, and schewiden[k] to the kyng. And 16 the puple 3ede out, and rauyschide the castels of Sirie; and a buyschel of flour[l] was maad[m] for o[n] stater†, and twei buyschels of barli for o[n] stater, bi[o] the word of the Lord. Forsothe[p] the kyng 17 ordeynede at the 3ate[q] that duyk, in whos hond the kyng lenyde; whom the cumpeny to-trad with *her*[r] feet, and he was deed, bi the word, which[s] the man of God spak, whanne the kyng cam doun to hym. And it was doon[t] bi the word of the man 18 of God, which[u] he seide to the kyng, whanne he seide, Twei buyschels of barli shulen be[v] for a[w] statir, and a buyschel of wheete[x] flour for a[w] stater, in this[y] same tyme to morewe in the 3ate of Samarie; whanne thilke duyk answeride to 19 the man of God, and seide, 3he, thou3 the Lord schal make the goteris in heuene to be openyd, whether this that thou spekist may be? and *the man of God* seide, Thou schalt se[z] with thin i3en, and thou schalt not ete therof. Therfore it bifelde to hym, 20 as it was biforseid; and the puple to-trad hym with feet[a] in the 3ate, and he was deed.

† *ether oon half ounce of money.* x.

CAP. VIII.

1 Helisee forsothe[o] spac to the womman, whose sone he made to lyue, seyinge, Rijs, goo, and thou and thin hous, in pilgrymage, whereuer thou schalt fynde; the Lord forsothe schal clepen hungre,

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe Elisee spak to the womman, 1 whose sone he made to lyue, and he[b] seide, Rise thou, and go, bothe thou and thin hows, and 'go in[c] pilgrimage, where euer thou schalt fynde[d]; for the Lord schal

[h] Om. B. [i] thre schillyngis E *pr. m.* [k] that CE. [l] not A. [m] Om. CE *pr. m.* [n] deed in the 3ate CE. [o] Om. E *pr. m.*

[k] schewiden *it* 1. [l] tried flour 1. [m] maad *sold* 1. [n] a 1. [o] aftir 1. [p] Certis 1. [q] 3ate *of the citee* 1. [r] Om. BCDEFGIKLMNOPRSXbç. [s] that 1. [t] doon *so* 1. [u] that 1. [v] be *soold* 1. [w] o *plures*. [x] tried wheete 1. [y] the c. [z] se it 1. [a] her feet 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] make 1. [d] fynde *it best* 1.

and it schal commen vpon the lond seuen
2 ȝeer. The whiche rose, and dyde aftir
the word of the man of God; and goo-
ynge with hyre hous pylgrymagid in
3 the lond of Phylisteis many dayes. And
whanne seuen ȝeer weren fynyschid, the
womman is turnede aȝein fro the lond
of Philisteis; and sche wente oute, that
sche preye the kyng for hyre hous, and
4 for hir feeldis. The kynge forsothe spak
with Giezi, the chijld of the man of God,
seyinge, Telle to me alle the grete thingis
5 that Helisee dide. And whanne he tolde
to the kynge, what maner wijse he hade
rered the deed, the womman apeeride,
whose sone he hade quyckenede, criynge
to the kyng for hyre hous, and for hyre
feeldis. And Giezi seide, My lord kyng,
this is the womman, and this is the sone
6 of hyre, that Helisee rerede. And the
kynge askyde the womman, the whiche
tolde to hym tho thingis to be soth. And
the kyng ȝaue to hyre an geldynge, sei-
ynge, Restore to hyre alle thingis that
ben hyres, and alle the rentes of feeldis,
fro the day that sche laft the lond vnto
7 the tyme that is nowe. Forsothe He-
lisee cam to Damask, and Benadab, kyng
of Cyrye, wexe seeke; and thei tolden
to hym, seyinge, The man of God is com-
8 men hydre. And the kyng seith to Asael,
Take with thee ȝiftis, and goo in to aȝein
commynge of the man of God, and coun-
seyle by hym the Lord, seyinge, ȝif I
schal mow ascapen of this myn enfir-
9 myte? Than[p] Asael wente in to aȝein
commynge of hym, hauynge with hym
ȝiftis, and alle the[q] goodis of Damaske,
fourty chamel[r] chaargis. And whanne he
hade stonden before hym, seith, Thi sone,
Benadab, kyng of Syrie, sente me to thee,
seyinge, ȝif I schal mowe be heelid of
10 this myn enfirmyte? And Helisee seide,
Goo, seye to hym, Thou schalt ben hoole;

clepe hungur, and it schal come on[e] the
lond bi[f] seuene ȝeer. And sche roos, and 2
dide bi[g] the word of the man of God; and
sche ȝede with hir hows, and was in pil-
grimage[h] in the lond of Philistym[i] many
daies. And whanne seuene ȝeer weren 3
endid, the womman turnede aȝen fro the
lond of Philisteis; and sche ȝede out, to
axe the kyng for her hows, and hir[j]
feeldis. Sotheli[k] the kyng spak with 4
Giezi, child[l] of the man of God, and
seide, Telle thou to me alle the grete
dedis whiche[m] Elisee dide. And whanne 5
he telde to the kyng, hou *Elisee* hadde
reiside a deed man, the womman apperide,
whos sone he hadde maad to lyue, and
sche criede to the kyng for hir hows, and
for hir feeldis. And Giesi seide, My lord
the[n] king, this is the womman, and this
is hir sone, whom Elisee reiside. And 6
the kyng axide the womman, and sche
tolde to hym, that the thingis weren
sothe. And the kyng ȝaf[o] to hir o[p]
chaumburleyn, and seide, Restore thou
to[pp] hir alle thingis that ben hern[q], and
alle fruytis of the feeldis, fro the dai in
which she[r] left the lond 'til to[s] present
tyme. Also Elisee cam to Damask, and 7
Benadab, kyng[t] of Sirie, was sijk; and
thei[u] telden to hym, and seiden, The man
of God cam hidur. And the kyng seide 8
to Azael, Take with thee ȝiftis, and go
thou in to the meetyng of the man of
God, and 'counsele thou[v] bi hym the[vv]
Lord, and seie thou, Whether Y may
ascape fro this 'sikenesse of me[w]? Therfor 9
Azael ȝede[x] in to the meetyng of hym[y],
and hadde with hym silf[z] ȝiftis, and alle
the goodis of Damask, the burthuns of
fourti camels. And whanne he hadde
stonde bifor Elisee, he seide, Thi sone,
Benadab, kyng of Sirie, sente me to thee,
and seide, Whether Y may be helid of this
'sikenesse of me[a]? And Elisee seide, Go 10

[p] And than *A sec. m.* [q] Om. *B.* [r] chamels *A.*

[e] upon 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] aftir 1. [h] pilgrimage *or fro hoome* 1. [i] Philistees 1. [j] Om. s. *sec. m.*
[k] And 1. [l] the child 1. [m] that 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] ȝaf *or assignyde* 1. [p] a 1. [pp] Om. K. [q] hers 1.
[r] he AMUX *pr. m.* [s] vnto this 1. til into this K. [t] the kyng 1. [u] men 1. [v] axe thou counsel ELP.
[vv] of the ELP. [w] my sikenesse 1. [x] ȝede forth 1. [y] Helizee 1. [z] Om. IS. [a] my sikenesse 1.

bot the Lord hath schewide to me for by
11 deth he schal dye. And he stode with
hym, and is distourbled, vnto the sched-
ynge doun of the cheere; and the man
12 of God wepte. To whom Asael seith,
Why my lord weepith? And he an-
swerde, For I wote what thou be to doo
to the sonis of Yrael euyls; the strength-
ide cytees of hem thou schalt brenne up
with fijr, and the ȝonge men of hem thou
schalt slee with swerde, and the lytyll
chyldre of hem thou schalt hurtlyn, and
the wymmen with chijlde thou schalt
13 deuyde. And Asael seyde, What for-
sothe am I, thi seruaunt, an hound, that
I doo this grete thinge? And Helisee
seith, The Lord hath schewide to me
14 thee to be kyng of Cyrye. The which
whanne hade goon aweye fro Helisee,
came to his lord; the which seith to
hym, What seide Helisee to thee? And
he answerde, He seide to me, Thou schalt
15 resseyue helth. And whanne the tother
day was commen, he toke an couerlyte,
and helte in with watir, and spradde
vpon his face; the whiche deed, Asael
16 regnede for hym. The fyft ȝeer of Joram,
the sone of Acab, kyng of Yrael, regnede
Joram, the sone of Josaphath, king of
17 Juda. Of two and thritty ȝeer he was
whanne he beganne to regnen, and eiȝte
18 ȝere he regnyde in Jerusalem. And he
wente in the weyes of the kyngis of
Yrael, as wente the hous of Acab; the
douȝter forsothe of Acab was his wiyf;
and he dydde that, that is yuel in the
19 siȝt of the Lord. And the Lord wolde
not scateren Juda, for Dauid, his ser-
uaunt, as he hadde behoten to hym, that
he schulde ȝeue to hym a lanterne, and
20 to his sones[s] alle days. In tho days
wente aweye Edom, that thei weren not
vndur Juda; and he sette to hym a kyng.

thou, and seye to hym, Thou schalt be
heelid; forsothe[b] the Lord schewide to
me that he schal die bi deth. And he[c] 11
stood with hym[d], and he was disturblid,
'til to[e] the castyng doun of cheer[f]; and
the man of God wepte. 'To whom[g] Azael 12
seide, Whi wepith my lord? And he an-
sweride, For Y woot what yuelis thou
schalt do to the sones of Israel; thou
schalt brenne bi fier the strengthid citees
of hem, and thou schalt sle bi swerd the
ȝonge men of hem, and thou schalt hurtle
doun the litle children of hem, and thou
schalt departe the women with[h] childe.
And Azael seide, What sotheli am Y, thi 13
seruaunt, a dogge, that Y do this grete
thing? And Elisee seide, The Lord schew-
ide[i] to me that thou schalt be kyng of
Sirie. And whanne he[k] hadde departid 14
fro Elisee, he cam to his lord; which[l]
seide to Azael, What seide Elisee to thee?
And he answeride, Elisee seide to me,
Thou schalt resseyue helthe. And whanne 15
'the tother[m] day hadde come, Azael took
the cloth on[n] the bed[o], and bischedde[p]
with watir, and spredde[q] abrood on[r] the
face of hym[s]; and whanne he was deed,
Azael regnede for hym. In the fyuethe 16
ȝeer of Joram, sone of Achab, kyng of
Israel, and of Josephat, kyng of Juda,
Joram, sone[t] of Josephat, kyng of Juda,
regnede. He[u] was of two and thretti 17
ȝeer whanne he bigan to regne, and he
regnede eiȝte ȝeer in Jerusalem. And he 18
ȝede in the weies of the kyngis[v] of Israel,
as the hows of Achab hadde go; for the
douȝter of Achab was his wijf; and he
dide that, that is[w] yuel in the siȝt of the
Lord. Forsothe the Lord nolde[x] distrie 19
Juda, for Dauid, his seruaunt, as he 'hadde
bihiȝt[y] to Dauid, that he schulde ȝyue to
hym a lanterne, and to hise sones in alle
daies[z]. In tho daies Edom, '*that is,* 20

[s] sone *ABFH.*

[b] certis 1. [c] Azael 1. [d] Helizee 1. [e] vnto 1. [f] his cheer 1. [g] And 1. [h] grete with A *sec. m.* [i] hath schewid 1. [k] Azahel 1. [l] the which 1. [m] that oother 1. [n] that lay on 1. [o] bed *of Benedab* 1. [p] he bischedde it. [q] spredede E. he spredde it 1. [r] upon 1. [s] Benedab. 1. [t] the sone 1. [u] This Joram 1. [v] king ELP. [w] was 1. [x] wolde not 1. [y] bihiȝte DIKSXb. hadde hiȝt EL. [z] daies, *kepinge his seed upon his trone* 1.

21 And Joram came to Seyr, and alle the charis with hym; and he roose the ny3t, and smote Ydumes, that hym hadden enuyround, and the princis of the chaaris; the puple forsothe fleey3 in to their taber-
22 naclis. Than went Edom, that he were not vndur Juda vnto this day; thanne wente aweye Lobna and in that tyme.
23 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joram, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether not these ben writen in the booke of the wordis of the days of the[t]
24 kyngis of Juda? And Joram slepte with his faders, and is byryed with hem in the cytee of Dauid; and Ochosias, his
25 sone, regnede for hym. The twelfith 3eer of Joram, the sone of kyng Achab, regnede Ochosias, the sone of kyng Joram, of
26 Jude. Of two and twenty 3eer was Ochosias, the sone of Joram, whanne he beganne to regnen, and oon 3eer he regned in Jerusalem; the name of his modir Athalia, the dou3ter of Amry, kyng of
27 Yrael. And he wente in the weyes of the hous of Achab, and dydde that, that is yuel before the Lord, as the hous of Acab; forsothe the sone in lawe of the
28 hous of Acab he was. Forsothe he wente with Joram, the sone of Acab, to fi3ten a3eyn Azael, kyng of Cyrie, in to Ramoth Galaad; and Cyries woundeden Jo-
29 ram. The whiche is turned a3eyn, that he were helyd in Jezrael; for Cyries woundeden hym in Ramoth, fi3tynge a3eynst Azael, kynge of Cyrie. Forsothe Ochozias, the sone of Joram, kyng of Juda, came doun to visyten Joram, the sone of Achab, in Jezrael, the whiche seekened there.

CAP. IX.

1 Forsothe Helisee, the[u] prophete, clepide oon of the sonys of prophetis, and seith to hym, Gyrde thi reenys, and take this

Ydumee[a], 3ede awei, that it schulde not be vndur Juda; and made a kyng to it silf. And Joram cam to Seira, and alle 21
the[b] charis with[bb] hym; and he roos bi ny3t, and smoot Ydumeis[c], that cumpassiden hym, and the princis of charis[d]; sotheli[e] the puple fledde in to her tabernaclis. Therfor Edom 3ede awei, that it 22
was not vndur[f] Juda 'til to[g] this day; thanne also Lobna 3ede awey in that tyme[h]. Forsothe[i] the residues[k] of wordis[l] 23
of Joram, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kingis of Juda? And Joram slepte with hise fadris, and 24
was biried with hem in the citee of Dauid; and Ocozie, his sone, regnede for hym. In the tweluethe 3eer of Joram, sone[m] of 25
Achab, kyng of Israel, Ocozie, sone[m] of Joram, kyng of Juda, regnede. Ocozie, 26
the sone of Joram, was of two and twenti 3eer whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede o 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his moder *was* Athalia, the dou3ter of Amry, kyng of Israel. And he 3ede in 27
the[n] waies of the hows of Achab, and dide that, that is yuel, bifor[o] the Lord, as the hows of Achab *dide;* for[p] he was hosebonde of a dou3ter of the hows of Achab. Also he 3ede with Joram, sone[q] of Achab, 28
to fi3t a3ens Azael, kyng of Sirie, in Ramoth of Galaad; and men of Sirie woundiden Joram. Which[r] turnede a3en, to be 29
heelid in Jezrael; for men of Sirie woundiden hym in Ramoth, fi3tynge a3ens Azael, kyng of Sirye. Forsothe[s] Ocozie, sone[t] of Joram, the kyng of Juda, cam doun to se Joram, sone[u] of Achab, in to Jezrael, that was sijk there.

CAP. IX.

Forsothe Elisee, the prophete, clepide 1
oon of the sones of prophetis, and seide to hym, Girde thi leendis, and take this

[t] Om. B. [u] Om. BF.

[a] *that is, men of Ydumee* 1 *marg.* Om. C. [b] hise 1. [bb] to EL. [c] the men of Edom 1. [d] her charis 1. [e] and 1. [f] *tributarie* vnder 1. [g] vnto 1. [h] tyme *fro Juda* 1. [i] Certis 1. [k] residue 1. [l] the wordis 1. [m] the sone 1. [n] Om. A. [o] in si3t of 1. [p] forsothe 1. [q] the sone 1. [r] The which 1. [s] And 1. [t] the sone 1. [u] the sone 1.

oynment vessel of oyle in thin hond, and goo in to Ramoth Galaad. And whanne thou commyst thidre, thou schalt seen Hieu, the sone of Josaphath, the sone of Nampsy; and goon in thou schalt reren hym fro the mydill of his bretheren, and thou schalt bryngen hym with inforth in to the[v] inner more[w] bed place. And holdinge an oynment vessel of oyle thou[x] schalt heelden vpon his heued, and seye, These thingis seith the Lord, I haue anoyntyde thee in to kynge vpon Yrael; and thou schalt opne the dore, and flee3en, and there thou schalt not abyden. Thanne 3eede a 3onge waxen child of the profete in to Ramoth Galaad, and wente in thidir. Lo! forsothe the princis of the hoostis seeten; and he seith, A worde to me anentis thee, O! prince. And Hieu seide, To whom of us alle? And he seide, To thee, O! prince. And he roos, and wente in to the bede place. And he helde oyle vpon his heuede, and seith, These thingis seith the Lord God of Ysrael, I haue anoyntyde thee in to kyng vpon the puple of the Lord of Yrael; and thou schalt smyten the hous of Achab, thi lord, that I venge the blode of my seruauntis prophetis, and the blode of alle the seruauntis of the Lord, fro the hond of Jezabel. And I schal distruy alle the hous of Achab, and slen fro the hous of Achab a pysser to the walle, and closed, and the last in Yrael. And I schal 3eue the hous of Achab as the hous of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, and as the hous of Basaa, the sone of Ahia. Jezabel forsothe houndis schulen eten in the feelde[y] of Jezrael; and there schal not ben that byrye hyre. And he opnede the dore, and fley3. Hieu forsothe wente oute to the seruauntis of his lord, the whiche seyden to hym, Whether

vessel of oile in thin hond, and go in to Ramoth of Galaad. And whanne thou schalt come thidur, thou schalt se Hieu, sone[v] of Josephat, sone[v] of Namsi; and thou schalt entre, and schalt[w] reise hym fro the myddis of hise britheren, and thou schalt lede hym in to the[x] ynnere closet. And thou schalt holde the vessel of oile, and schalt[y] schede[z] on his heed, and schalt[a] seie, The Lord seith these thingis, I haue anoyntid thee in to kyng on[b] Israel; and[c] thou schalt opene the dore, and schalt flee[d], and schalt[e] not abide there. Therfor the 3ong wexynge man, the child of the prophete, 3ede in to Ramoth of Galaad, and entride thidur. Lo! sotheli the princes of the oost saten[f]; and he seide, A[g]! prince, Y haue a word to thee. And Hieu seide, To whom of alle vs? And he seide, To thee, thou prince. And he[h] roos, and entride into the[i] closet. And thilk child schedde[k] oile on[l] the heed of hym, and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y haue anointid thee in to kyng on[m] the puple of the Lord of Israel; and thou schalt smyte the hows of Achab, thi lord, that Y venge the blood of my seruauntis prophetis, and the blood of alle the[n] seruauntis of the Lord, of the hond of Jezabel. And Y schal lese al the hows of Achab, and Y schal sle of the hows of Achab a pissere to the wal, and closid[o]†, and the laste in Israel[p]. And Y schal 3yue the hows of Achab[q] as the hows of Jeroboam, sone[r] of Nabat, and as the hous of Baasa, sone[r] of Ahia. Also doggis schulen ete Jezabel in the feeld of Jezrael; and ‘noon schal be[s] that schal birie hir. And ‘*the child*’[t] openyde the dore, and fledde. Forsothe[u] Hieu 3ede out to the seruauntis of his lord, whiche seiden to hym, Whether alle thingis ben[v] ri3tful[w]? What cam this wood man‡ to thee? Which[x]

† *closid*; in prisoun. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *wood man*; profetis weren arettid woode men, for thei dispisiden the goodis of this world, and for thei spaken ofte siche thingis, that semyden alien to othere men. *Lire here.* c.

[v] Om. *H.* [w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] Om. *H.* [y] feeldis *A.*

[v] the sone 1. [w] thou schalt 1. [x] an 1. [y] thou schalt 1. [z] helde *it* 1. [a] thou schalt 1. [b] upon 1. [c] and *thanne* 1. [d] flee *thenns* 1. [e] thou schalt 1. [f] saten *there* 1. [g] O! 1. [h] Hieu 1. [i] a 1. [k] helde 1. [l] upon 1. [m] upon 1. [n] Om. EL. [o] the closid *in prisoun* 1. [p] Israel *of his hous* 1. [q] Achab *in to repreff* 1. [r] the sone 1. [s] ther schal be noon 1. [t] *whanne he hadde seid these thingis* he 1. [u] And 1. [v] ben don 1. [w] ri3tful EL. [x] The which 1.

riȝt ben alle thingis? What came this wood man to thee? The whiche seith to hem, ȝe han knowen the man, and what
12 he hath spoken. And thei answerden, It is fals; but more telle thou to us. The whiche seith to hem, These thingis and these thingis he spac to me, and seith, These thingis seith the Lord, I haue
13 anoyntide thee kynge vpon Ysrael. And so thei hyȝeden, and echone, takynge his mantylle, putten vndur his feet in lyckness of a kyngis chayer. And they sungen with trumpe, and seyden, Hieu
14 schal regnen. Thanne Hieu, the sone of Josaphath, the sone of Nampsy, coniured aȝeynst Joram. Forsothe Joram hadde byseegyd Ramoth Galaad, he and alle Yrael, aȝeynst Azael, kyng[z] of Cyrye.
15 And he was turned aȝeyn, that he were helyd in Jezrael for the woundis; for Cyries hadden smyten hym fiȝtynge aȝeynst Azael, kyng of Cyrie. And Hieu seide, ȝif it plese to ȝou, no man goo oute fugytyue fro the cyte, lest he go, and tell in
16 Jezrael. And he steyȝide vp, and wente forth into Jezrael; Joram forsothe laye seeke there, and Ochosias, kyng of Juda, hadde goon doun to vysyte Joram.
17 Thanne the wayte, that stode vpon the toure of Jezrael, see the glub of Hieu commynge, and seith, I see a glub. And Joram seide, Take the chare, and sende in to aȝeyn commynge of hem; and the gooer sey, Whether riȝt ben alle thingis?
18 Thanne ȝeede, that steyȝide up the chaare, in to aȝeyn commynge of hym, and seith, Thes thingis seith the kyng, Apayid ben alle thingis? And Hieu seyde to hym, What to thee and to pese? Go, and folow me. The weyt forsothe tolde, seyinge, The messager cam to hem, and he
19 is not turned aȝeyn. Also he sent the secounde chaar of hors, and he came to seide to hem, ȝe knowen the man, and what he spak. And thei answeriden, It is 12
fals; but more[y] telle thou to[z] vs[a]. Which[b] seide to hem, He spak these[c] and these thingis[d] to me, and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, Y haue anoyntid thee kyng on[e] Israel. Therfor thei hastiden, and ech 13
man took his[f] mentil, and puttide vndir hise feet bi the licnesse of a trone. And thei sungen with a trumpe, and seiden, Hieu schal regne. Therfor Hieu, sone[g] 14
of Josephat, sone[g] of Namsi, swoor[h] to gidere† aȝens Joram. Forsothe[i] Joram hadde bisegid Ramoth of Galaad, he and al Israel, aȝens Azael, kyng of Sirie. And 15
he[k] turnede aȝen to be heelid in Jezrael for woundis[l]; for men of Sirie hadden smyte hym fiȝtynge aȝens Azael, kyng of Sirie. And Hieu seide, If it plesith[m] ȝou, no man go out fleynge fro the citee, lest he go, and telle in Jezrael. And he[n] 16
stiede[o], and ȝede forth in to Jezrael; for Joram was sijk there, and Ocozie, kyng of Juda, cam doun to visite Joram. Ther- 17
for a spiere[p], that stood aboue a tour of Jezrael, siȝ the multitude of Hieu comynge, and he seide, Y se a multitude. And Joram seide, Take thou a chare, and sende[q] in to the metyng of hem; and seie the goere[r], Whether alle thingis ben riȝtfuli[s]? Therfor[t] he, that stiede[u] on[v] the chare, 18
ȝede[w] in to the meetyng of hym[x], and seide, The kyng seith these thingis, Whether alle thingis ben peesid? And Hieu seide to hym, What to thee and to pees? Passe thou[y], and sue me. And the aspiere[z] telde[a], and seide, the messanger cam to hem, and he[b] turneth not aȝen. Also *the kyng* sente 19
the secounde chare of horsis, and he cam to hem, and seide, The kyng seith these thingis, Whether pees is[c]? And Hieu seide, What to thee and to pees? Passe thou[d], and sue me[dd]. Sotheli[e] the aspiere 20

† *swoore to gidere*; with the prynces beynge with him, that thei schulden fille feithfully Goddis heeste, of the hows of Achab to be distried. *Lire here.* c.

[z] the kyng E *pr. m.*

[y] more *rather* 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] vs *what he seide* 1. [b] The which 1. [c] these thingis 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] of 1. [f] a 1. [g] the sone 1. [h] swoor *with oothere* 1. [i] Certis 1. [k] Joram 1. [l] woundis *that he hadde* 1. [m] plese 1. [n] Hieu 1. [o] stiede up 1. [p] waitere 1. [q] sende *it* 1. go L. [r] goere *thus* 1. [s] riȝtful EL. don iustly 1. [t] Thanne 1. [u] ȝede 1. [v] upon 1. [w] wente 1. [x] Hieu 1. [y] thou *fro Joram* 1. [z] waitere 1. [a] telde to Joram 1. [b] Om. c. [c] is *with ȝou* 1. [d] thou forth 1. [dd] Om. EL. [e] And 1.

hem, and seith, These thingis seith the kyng, Where is there pese? And Hieu seith, What to thee and to pese? Passe, and folowe me. Forsothe the weyt tolde, seyinge, He came vnto hem, and he turnith not aȝein; forsothe the goynge is as the goynge of Hieu, the sone of Nampsy; 'ful swyftlyche[a] forsothe he[b] goth. And Joram seith, Ioynith the chaar. And they ioyneden his chaar. And Joram, the kyng of Yrael, wente oute, and Ochosias, kyng of Juda, ech in their chaaris; and thei wenten oute into aȝeyncommynge of Hieu, and thei founden hym in the feeld of Nabath Jezraelyte. And whanne Joram hadde seen Hieu, he seide, Pese is there, Hieu? And he answerde, What pese? ȝit the fornycaciouns of Jezabel, thi modir, and hyr many venymyngis thrijuen. Forsothe Joram turnede his hond, and fleeȝinge seith to Ochosie, Busschementis! busschementis! Ochosie. Bot Hieu bente the bowe with the honde, and smote Joram bytwene the schulders, and the arewe is sent out thoruȝ his hert; and anoon he felle in his chaare. And Hieu seith to duyke Badachar, Take, throwe hym in the feelde of Naboth Jezraelite; I haue mynde forsothe, when I and thow syttynge in the chaar foloweden Achab, his fadir, for the Lord hadde rerede out this[d] charge[e] upon hym, seyinge, Whether not for the blode of Naboth, and for the blode of the sonys of hym, the whiche I sawe ȝisterday[f], seith the Lord, I schal ȝelden to thee in this feeld, seith the Lord. Nowe thanne take hym, and throwe hym in the feeld, aftir the word of the Lord. Ochosias forsothe, kyng of Juda, seeinge this, fleeȝ by the weye of the hous of the gardyn; and Hieu folewede hym, and seith, Also this smytith in his chare. telde[f], and seide, He cam 'til to[g] hem, and he turneth not aȝen; forsothe the goyng[h] is as the goyng of Hieu, sone of Namsi; sothely[i] he goith faste. And Joram seide, Ioyn ȝe a chare. And thei ioyneden his chare. And Joram, kyng of Israel, ȝede out, and Ocozie, kyng of Juda[k], ȝede out, ech in his chare; and thei ȝeden out[l] in to the meetyng of Hieu, and thei founden hym in the feeld of Naboth of Jezrael. And whanne Joram hadde seyn Hieu, he seide, Hieu[m], 'is pees[n]? And he[o] answeride, What pees? ȝit the fornycaciouns† of Jezabel, thi modir, and many poisenyngis[p] of hir ben in strengthe. Forsothe[q] Joram turnede his hond, and fledde, and seide to Ocozie, Tresouns! tresouns! Ocozie. Forsothe[r] Hieu bente a bouwe with the[s] hond, and smoot Joram bitwixe the schuldris, and the arowe ȝede out thoruȝ[t] his[u] herte; and anoon he felde doun in his chare. And Hieu seide to Badacher duyk[v], Take thou awei[w], cast[x] forth hym in the feeld of Naboth of Jezrael; for[y] Y haue mynde, whanne Y and thou saten in the chare, and suede Achab, the fadir of hym[z], that the Lord reiside on[a] hym[b] this birthun, and seide, If[c] not for the blood of Naboth, and for the blood of hise sones, which[d] Y siȝ ȝistirdai[e], seith the Lord, Y schal ȝeeld to thee in this feeld, seith the Lord. Now therfor do[f] awei him[g], and cast forth him in the feeld, bi the word of the Lord. Forsothe Ocozie, king of Juda, siȝ this, and fledde bi the weie of the hows of the[h] gardyn; and Hieu pursuede hym, and seide, Also smyte ȝe this man in his chare. And thei[i] smytiden[k] hym[l] in the stiyng[m] of Gaber, which[n] is bisidis Jeblaam; and he[o] fledde into Mageddo, and was deed there. And hise seruauntis puttiden hym on[p] his chare, and brouȝten *hym*[q] in to

† *fornycaciouns*; that is, idolatries, whiche Jezabel, thi modir, brouȝte yn. *and poisonyngis*; for sche poysonyde goostli; and therfor good pees may not be in Israel, as longe as these ben in strengthe. *Lire here.* c.

[a] a prince E *pr. m.* [b] Om. E *pr. m.* [d] his A. [e] chaare FH. [f] ȝistai C *et* E *passim.*

[f] telde *to Joram* I. [g] vnto I. [h] goyng *of the duyk* I. [i] certis I. [k] Juda *with him* I. [l] forth I. [m] Om. I. [n] Is ther pees *with thee* I. [o] Hieu I. [p] venymyngis I. [q] And I. [r] Certis I. [s] *his* I. [t] and thoruȝ ELP. bi I. [u] the M. [v] the duyk I. [w] awei *Joram* I. [x] and cast I. [y] for whi I. [z] *this Joram* I. [a] bi Helie upon I. [b] Achab I. [c] Wher I. [d] the which I. [e] ȝistirdai sched out I. [f] do thou I. [g] Joram I. [h] a I. [i] men I. [k] smoten I. smiten EL. smetin P. [l] Ocozie I. [m] stiyng up I. [n] that I. [o] Ocozie I. [p] upon I. [q] Om. *plures.*

And thei smyten hym in the steyinge up of Gaber, that is besyde Jeblaam; the whiche fley3 in to Magedo, and is deed
28 there. And his seruauntis putten hym vpon his chaar, and token in to Jerusalem; and biriden hym in the sepulcre with his fadirs, in the cytee of Dauith.
29 The elleuenth 3eer of Joram, the sone of Achab, the kyng of Yrael, regnede Ocho-
30 sias vpon Judam. And Hieu came in to Jezrael. Forsothe Jezabel, his entree herde, peyntyde hyre ee3en with strumpettis oynment, and sche anournede hyre heued; and sche byhelde thoru3 the wyn-
31 dowe Hieu commynge in by the 3ate, and seith, Whether pese may be to Zamry,
32 that hath slayn his lord? And Hieu rerede up his face to the wyndowe, and seith, What is sche this? And there boweden hem to hym two or thre geldingis, and seyden to hym, This is sche,
33 that Jezabel. And he seyde to hem, Tumblith hyre doun. And thei tumbliden hyre; and the wall is sprengid with the blod, and the hors houes, that
34 treden hyre. And when he was goon in, that he ete and drynke, he seith, Gooth, and seeth that cursed, and burieth hyre,
35 for the dou3ter of a kyng sche is. And when thei weren gon, that they biryen hyre, thei founden not, no[g] bot the scul, and the feet, and gobitis of the hond;
36 and they turned a3ein, tolden to hym. And Hieu seith, The word of the Lord it is, the whiche he spak by his seruaunt Helye Thesbyten, seyinge, In the feeld of Jezrael houndis schulen eten the flesche
37 of Jezabel; and the flesche of Jezabel schul be as drytt vpon the face of the erthe in the feeld of Jezrael, so that men passynge bysydis seyn, Whether sche this is not that Jezabel?

Jerusalem; and thei birieden hym in a sepulcre with hise fadris, in the citee of Dauid. In the eleuenthe 3eer of Joram, 29
sone[r] of Achab, kyng of Israel, Ocozie regnede on[s] Juda. And Hieu cam in to 30
Jezrael. Forsothe whanne his entryng was herd, Jezabel peyntide hir i3en with oynement of wymmen[t], and ournede hir heed; and sche bihelde bi a wyndow Hieu 31
entrynge bi the 3ate, and sche seide, Whether pees may be to Zamri†, that kyllide[u] his lord? And Hieu reiside[v] his face to 32
the wyndow, and seide, What *womman* is this? And tweyne ether thre chaumbirleyns bowiden hem silf to hym[w], and seiden to hym, This is thilke Jezabel. And 33
he seide to hem, Caste 3e hir doun[x]. And thei ‛castiden doun hir[y]; and the wal was bispreynt with[z] blood, and the howues of horsis, that ‛to tredden[a] hir. And 34
whanne he[b] hadde entrid to ete and drynke, he seide, Go 3e, and se[c] thilke cursid womman, and birie 3e hir, for sche is[d] a kyngis dou3ter. And whanne thei[e] 35
hadden go[f] to birie hir, thei founden not[g], no but the sculle, and the feet, and the eudis of hondis[h]; and thei turneden a3en, 36
and telden to hym[i]. And Hieu seide, It[k] is the word of the Lord, which[l] he spak bi his seruaunt, Elie ‛of Thesbi[m], and seide, Doggis schulen ete the fleisch of Jezabel in the feeld of Jezrael; and the fleischis 37
of Jezabel schulen be as ‛a toord[n] on[o] the face of erthe[p] in the feeld of Jezrael, so that men passynge forth[q] seie, Lo! this is thilke Jezabel.

† *wher pees may be to Zamry*; oure doctouris expownen this comynly bi negacioun thus, as Zamry hadde not pees, so nether thou schalt haue pees; but this exposicioun acordith not to the lettre bifor goinge, therfor Ebreis expownen thus, *wher pees may be*, that is, Y preye, that thou haue pees with me. *Zamry killide his lord*; as if sche seide, this is not newe, that thou killidist Joram thi lord, for Zamry dide in liyk maner, and netheles Achab, his sone, regnyde in pees aftir hym; so it may be to thee. *Lire here.* c.

g Om. *ACEFII.*

r the sone 1. s upon 1. t *lecherouse* wymmen 1. u slewe 1. v reiside up 1. w Hieu 1. x doun heedling 1. y puttiden hir doun heedling 1. z of hir 1. a trediden 1. b Hieu 1. c se 3*e* 1. d was 1. e men 1. f gon forth 1. g not *of hir* 1. h hir hondis 1. i Hieu 1. k This 1. l that 1. m Thesbiten 1. n dunge 1. o upon 1. p the erthe 1. q forth therby 1.

CAP. X.

1 Of Achab forsoth weren seuenty sonis in Samary. Than Hieu wrote lettris, and sente in to Samarye to the best of the cytee, and to the more thoru3 birth, and
2 to the nurischis of Achab, seyinge, Anoon as 3e taken thes lettres, 3e that haue the sonis of 3oure lord, and chaaris, and hors,
3 and stronge cytees, and aarmys, chesith the beter, and hym that to 3ou schal plesen of the sonis of 3our lord, and puttith hym vpon the see of his fadir, and
4 fi3tith for the hous of 3oure lord. And thei dredden hugelye, and seyden, Loo! two kyngis my3ten not stonden beforn hym, and what maner wijse schuln we
5 mowen to withstonden hym? Thanne the prouostis of the hous senten, and the prefect of the cyte, and the more thoru3 birthe, and the nurischis to Hieu, seyinge, Thi seruauntis we ben; what euer thingis thou schalt comaunde, we schul done, and we schul not ordeyne to us a kynge; what euer thinge to thee plesith,
6 do. Forsothe he wrote a3ein lettris to hem the secounde tyme, seyinge, 3if myn 3e ben, and obeschen to me, takith the heuedis of the sonis of 3oure lord, and commith to me this same houre to morowe in to Jezrael. Forsothe the sonis of the kyng, seuenty men, anentis the best of
7 the cytee weren nurischide. And when lettris weren commen to hem, thei token the sonis of the kyng, and slewen the seuenty men, and putten the heuedis of hem in cofynes; and senten to hym in
8 to Jezrael. Forsothe a messagere came to hym, and schewede to hym, seyinge, Thei han brou3t the heuedis of the sonys of the kyng. The whiche answerde, Puttith hem at the two stone hepis, besydis the entre of the 3ate, vnto to morowe.
9 And when the day hadde li3ted, he wente out, and stondynge seide to alle the puple, Ri3twyse 3e ben; 3if I haue coniured

CAP. X.

Forsothe seuenti sones in Samarie weren 1
to Achab. Therfor Hieu wroot lettris, and sente in to Samarie to the beste men of the citee, and to the gretter men in birthe, and to alle the nurschis of Achab†, and seide, Anoon as 3e han take these lettris, 3e 2
that han the sones of 3oure lord, and the charis, and horsis, and stronge citees, and armeris, chese[n] the beste, and hym that 3
plesith to 3ou of the sones of 3oure lord[o], and sette 3e[p] him on[q] the trone of his fadir, and fi3te 3e for the hows of 3oure lord. And thei[r] dredden greetli, and 4
seiden, Lo! twei kyngis my3ten not stonde bifor hym, and how schulen we mowe a3enstonde hym? Therfor the 5
souereyns of the hows, and the prefect[s] of the citee, and the grettere men in birthe, and the nurschis senten to Hieu, and seiden, We ben thi seruauntis; what euer thingis thou comaundist, we schulen do, and we schulen not make a kyng to vs; do thou what euer thing plesith thee.
Forsothe he wroot a3en to hem lettris the 6
secunde tyme, and seide, If 3e ben myne, and obeien to me, take 3e the heedis of the sones of 3oure lord, and come 3e to me in this same our to morewe in to Jezrael. Sotheli[t] the sones of the kyng, seuenti men, weren nurschid at the beste men of the citee. And whanne the lettris hadden 7
come to hem, thei token the sones of the kyng, and killiden seuenti[u] men, and puttiden[v] the heedis of hem in coffyns; and senten[w] to hym[x] in to Jezrael. Forsothe[y] 8
a messanger cam to hym, and schewide to hym, and seide, Thei[z] han brou3t the heedis of the sones of the king. Which[a] answeride, Putte 3e tho[b] heedis to tweyne hepis, bisidis the entring[c] of the 3ate, til[d] the[e] morewtid. And whanne it was cleer 9
dai, he[f] 3ede out, and stood, and seide to al the puple[g], 3e ben iust men; if Y conspiride a3ens my lord, and killide hym,

† *nursis of Achab;* that is, of the sones of Achab. *Lire here.* c.

[n] chese 3e 1. [o] lord *Achab* 1. [p] Om. c. [q] upon 1. [r] the men 1. [s] provoustis *or bailies* 1. [t] And 1. [u] *tho* seuenti 1. [v] thei puttiden 1. [w] senten *tho* 1. [x] Hieu 1. [y] And 1. [z] Men 1. [a] The which N. [b] the 1. [c] entris A. [d] vnto 1. til to N. [e] Om. N. [f] Hieu 1. [g] puple *of Samarie* 1.

aȝeynus my lord, and slayn hym; who
10 smoot alle these? Seeth thann nowe, for
there hath not fallen of the wordis of the
Lord in the erthe, the whiche the Lord
spac vpon the hous of Achab; and the
Lord dydde that he spak in the hond
11 of Helye, his seruaunt. Thanne[h] Hieu
smoot alle that weren laft of the hous of
Achab in Jezrael, and alle the best of
hym, and knowen, and prestis, to the
tyme that ther laft not of hym relykys.
12 And he roos, and came in to Samerye;
and when thei weren commen to the
13 chaumbre of scheperdis in the weye, he
fonde the bretheren of Ochosie, kyng of
Juda; and he seide to hem, Who for-
sothe ben ȝe? And thei answerden, The
bretheren of Ochosie we ben, and we ben
commen doun to saluten the sonis of the
14 kyng and the sonys of the qween. The
whiche seith, Takith hem on lyue. Whom
when thei hadden taken alyue, thei
throtyden hem in the cystern, besyde
the chaumbre, two and fourty men; and
15 he laft not of hem eny man. And when
he was goon thens, he foond Jonadab,
the sone of Reechab, in to aȝein com-
mynge to hym, and blessede to hym.
And Hieu seith to hym, Whether is thin
hert riȝt with myne herte, as myn hert
with thin hert? And Jonadab seith, It
is. ȝif it is, he seith, ȝeue me thin honde.
The whiche ȝaue to hym his hond; and
he rerede hym to hym in to the chaar.
16 And he seyde to hym, Comme with me,
and see my loue for the Lord. And
17 hym sett in his chaar, he ladde in to Sa-
marye. And he smote alle that weren
laft of Achab in Samarye vnto oon, after
the word of the Lord, that he spac by
18 Helye. Than Hieu gaderd alle the pu-
ple, and seide to hem, Achab heryide
Baal a lytyl, I forsothe schal herye hym
19 more. Nowe than alle the prophetis of
who killide alle these? Therfor se ȝe 10
now†, that noon of the wordis of the
Lord felde[h] doun in to the erthe, whiche
the Lord spak on the hows of Achab;
and the Lord hath do that, that he spak
in the hond of his seruaunt, Elie. Therfor 11
Hieu smoot alle that weren residue[i] of
the hows of Achab in Jezrael, and alle
the beste men[k] of hym[l], and knowun[m]
men, and preestis[n], til no relikis of hym
leften. And he[o] roos[p], and cam in to Sa- 12
marie; and whanne he hadde come to the
chaumbir of schepherdis[q] in the weie, he 13
foond[r] the britheren‡ of Ocozie, kyng of
Juda; and he seide to hem, Who ben ȝe?
And thei answeriden, We ben the britheren
of Ocozie, and we comen doun to grete
the sones of the kyng and the sones of
the queen. Which[s] *Hieu* seide, Take ȝe 14
hem quyke. And whanne thei hadden
take hem quyke, thei strangliden hem in
the[t] cisterne, bisidis the chaumbre, two and
fourti men; and he lefte not ony of hem.
And whanne he[u] hadde go fro thennus, he 15
foond Jonadab, the sone of Rechab, in to
meetyng of[v] hym; and he[w] blesside hym.
And Hieu seide to hym, Whether thin
herte is riȝtful with myn herte, as myn
herte is with thin herte? And Jonadab
seide, It is. Hieu[x] seide, If 'it is[y], ȝyue[z]
thin hond. Which[a] ȝaf his hond to hym;
and he[b] reiside hym[c] to hym silf[d] in to
the[e] chare. And he[f] seide to hym, Come 16
thou with me, and se my feruent loue for
the Lord. And he ledde hym, put in hys 17
chare, in to Samarie. And he[g] killide alle
men that weren residue[h] of Achab in Sa-
marie 'til to[i] oon, bi the word of the Lord,
which[k] he spak bi Elie. Therfor Hieu 18
gaderide to gidere alle the puple, and seide
to hem, Achab worschipide Baal a litil,
but Y schal[l] worschipe hym more. Now 19
therfor clepe ȝe to me alle the prophetis
of Baal, and alle hise seruauntis, and alle

† *therfor se ȝe now;* as if he seide, nether Y in comaundinge, nether ȝe in parformynge, ben blameful, but more iust and preisable, for it is doon bi the wille and comaundement of the Lord, as it was biforseid by Elie, and was enioyned to me bi his dissiple. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *britheren;* that is, kynnesmen, for they weren hise cosyns; in II. book of Paralip. xxi. c°. *Lire here.* c.

[h] Om. *AB pr. m. FH.*

[h] hath falle I. [i] left I. [k] men also I. [l] Achab I. [m] his knowun I. [n] his preestis I. [o] Hieu I. [p] roos up I. [q] the schepherdis I. [r] foond *there* I. [s] And I. [t] a I. [u] Hieu I. [v] to DEIKLMPXbç. [w] Jonadab I. [x] And Hieu 18. [y] thin herte is riȝtful I. [z] ȝyue me I. [a] The which I. [b] Hieu I. [c] hym up I. [d] Om. I. [e] his I. [f] Hieu I. [g] Hieu I. [h] left I. [i] vnto I. [k] that I. [l] Om. c.

Baal, and alle his seruauntis, and alle the prestis of hem clepith to me; noon be that cumme not, forsothe grete sacrifice is to me to Baal; who so euer be aweye, he schal not lyuen. Forsothe Hieu dydde this aspyingly, that he dis-
20 truye alle the heryeris of Baal. And he seyde, Halowith a solempne day to Baal.
21 And he clepid, and sente in to al the termes of Yrael; and ther camen alle the seruauntis of Baal, and ther was not lafte not oone forsothe that came not. And thei wenten in to the temple of Baal; and the hous of Baal is fulfillid,
22 from the heeȝist to the heeȝist. And he seide to hem that haden maistrye vpon the clothes, Bryngith forth the vestymentis to alle the seruauntis of Baal; and thei brouȝtyn to hym the clothis.
23 And Hieu wente in, and Jonadab, the sone of Reechab, in to the temple of Baal. And he seith to the herieris of Baal, Enserchith, and seeth, lest eny man perauenture be with ȝou of the seruauntis of the Lord; bot that aloon ben the ser-
24 uauntis of Baal. Thanne thei wenten in, thát thei done slayne offryngis, and brent sacrifices[i]. Hieu made redy forsothe with oute forthe foure score men, and hadde seyde to hem, Who so euer fleeȝith of alle these, 'the whiche[k] I schal brynge in to ȝoure hondis, his lijf schal ben for
25 the lijf of hym. It is do forsothe, when the brent sacrifice was fulfillid, Hieu comaundide to the knyȝtis and to his duykis, Gooth in, and smytith hem, that noon ascaape. And the knyȝtis and the duykis smyten hem in the mouthe of the[l] swerd, and threwen aweye. And thei wenten in to the cyte of the temple of
26 Baal, and thei brouȝten forthe the ymage fro the temple of Baal, and thei brenden,
27 and distruyden it. Forsothe thei dis-
hise preestis; 'noon be[m] that come not, for[n] grete sacrifice is of me to Baal; who euer schal faile[o], he schal not lyue. Forsothe Hieu dide this bi tresoun, that he schulde[p] distrie alle the worschipers of Baal. And he seide[q], Halewe ȝe a so-20
lempne day to Baal. And he[r] clepide, and 21
sente in to alle the termes of Israel; and alle the seruauntis of Baal camen[s], 'noon was residue[t], and sotheli 'not oon was[u] that cam not. And thei entriden in to the temple of Baal; and the hows of Baal was fillid, fro oon[v] ende 'til to[w] 'the to-
thir[x]. And he[y] seide to hem that weren 22
souereyns ouer the clothis[z], Bringe ȝe[a] forth clothis[b] to alle the seruauntis of Baal; and thei brouȝten forth clothis[c] to hem. And Hieu entride, and Jonadab, 23
the sone of Rechab, in to the temple of Baal. And *Hieu* seide to the worschiperis of Baal, Enquere ȝe, and se, lest perauenture ony of the seruauntis of the Lord be with ȝou; but that the seruauntis be aloone of Baal. Therfor[d] thei entriden, to make 24
slayn sacrifices, and brent sacrifices. Sotheli[e] Hieu hadde maad redi to hym with outforth foure scoore men, and hadde seid to hem, Who euer schal fle[f] of alle these, whiche Y schal brynge in to ȝoure hondis, the lijf of hym schal be† for the lijf of hym *that ascapith*. Forsothe it was don, 25
whanne the brent sacrifice was fillid[g], Hieu comaundide 'to hise knyȝtis and duykis, Entre ȝe, and sle[h] hem, that noon ascape. And the knyȝtis and duykis smytiden[i] 'hem bi the[k] scharpnesse of swerd, and castiden[l] forth. And 'thei ȝeden[m] into the citee of the temple of Baal, and thei 26
brouȝten forth the ymage[n] fro the temple of Baal, and brenten *it*[o], and al to braken 27
it. Also thei destrieden the hows of Baal, and maden priuyes‡ for it 'til in to[p] this dai. Therfor[q] Hieu dide awei Baal fro 28

† *the lijf of him schal be, etc.*; that suffrith ony ascape. c.

‡ *maden priuyes*; for abhomynacioun of idolatrie, and that thilke place schulde serue the comynte in this nede. *Lire here.* c.

[i] sacrifice *ABFH*. [k] that *c pr. m.* [l] Om. *AC pr. m.*

[m] be ther noon 1. [n] forsothe 1. [o] faile *to come* 1. [p] wolde 1. [q] seide to hem 1. [r] Hieu 1. [s] camen *thidere* 1. [t] and noon was left EL. ther was noon left thenns 1. noon was left P. [u] ther was not oon 1. [v] that oon 1. [w] to 1. [x] that oother 1. [y] Hieu 1. [z] prestis clothis 1. [a] Om. R. [b] thi clothis C. vestmentis 1. [c] vestmentis 1. [d] Thanne 1. [e] Certis 1. [f] fle awey 1. [g] fulfillid 1. [h] sleeth 1. [i] smiten EL *passim.* smyten F *passim.* smeten 1. smetin P *passim.* [k] with 1. [l] casten FI. [m] ȝeid A *sup. ras.* [n] ymage of Baal 1. [o] Om. EIKLMPSXbç. [p] vnto 1. [q] Thanne 1.

troyeden the hous of Baal, and thei maaden for it waardropis vnto this day.
28 And so Hieu dyde aweye Baal from Yrael;
29 neuerthelatre fro the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Naboth, that maad Yrael to synne, he ȝeede not aweye, ne dyde aweye the golden caluis, that weren
30 in Bethel and in Dan. The Lord forsothe seyde to Hieu, For wysely thou hast done that that was riȝt, and it pleside in myn eeȝen, and alle thingis that weren in myne herte thou dyddist aȝeynst the hous of[m] Achab, thi sonys vnto the ferth generacioun schuln sytten vpon
31 the trone of Yrael. Bot Hieu kepte not, that he wente in the lawe of the Lord God of Yrael in al his herte; forsothe he wente not fro the synnes of Jeroba-
32 ham, that maad Yrael to synnen. In tho days the Lord beganne to noyȝen vpon Yrael; and Azael smote hem in[n]
33 alle the coostis of Yrael, fro Jordane aȝeyns the este coost, alle the lond of Galaad, and Gad, and Ruben, and Manasse, fro Aroer that is vpon the streme
34 of Arnon, and Galaad, and Basan. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Hieu, and alle thingis that he dide, and his strengthe, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of
35 the kyngis of Yrael? And Hieu slepte with his fadirs; and thei birieden hym in Samarie; and Joacath, his sone, regn-
36 ede for hym. The days forsothe, 'the whiche[o] Hieu regned vpon Yrael in Samarye, ben eiȝt and twenty ȝeer.

CAP. XI.

1 Athalia forsothe, the modir of Ochosie, seeȝinge hyre sone deed, roos, and slewȝ
2 alle the kyngis seede. Forsothe Jozaba, the douȝtir of kyng Joram, the sister of Ochosie, takynge Joas, the sone of Ochosie, staal hym fro the myddis of the sonis of the kyng, that weren slayn; and his

Israel; netheles he ȝede not awei fro the 29
synnes of Jeroboam, sone[r] of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne, nether he forsook the goldun caluys, that weren in Bethel and in Dan. Forsothe the Lord 30
seide to Hieu, For thou didist bisili that that was riȝtful, and pleside[s] in myn yȝen, and hast do aȝens the hows of Achab alle thingis that weren in myn herte, thi sones 'til to[t] the fourthe generacioun schulen sitte on[u] the trone of Israel. Forsothe[v] 31
Hieu kepte not, that he ȝede in the lawe of the Lord God of Israel in al his herte; for he ȝede[vv] not awei fro the synnes of Jeroboam, that made Israel to do synne.
In tho daies the Lord bigan to be anoyed† 32
on[w] Israel; and Asahel smoot hem[x] in alle the coostis of Israel[y], fro Jordan aȝens the 33
eest coost, al the lond of Galaad, and of Gad, and of Ruben, and of Manasses, fro Aroer which[z] is on[a] the stronde of Arnon, and Galaad, and Baasan. Forsothe[b] the 34
residue of wordis[c] of Hieu, and alle thingis whiche[d] he dide, and his strengthe, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? And Hieu slepte with hise fadris; and 35
thei birieden hym in Samarie; and Joachaz, his sone, regnyde for hym. For- 36
sothe[e] the daies, in whiche Hieu regnede on[f] Israel in Samarie, ben eiȝte and twenti ȝeer.

† *the Lord bigan to be anoied;* that is, to haue abhomynacioun of her dedis, for the worschiping of idols hadde durid longe thanne, and many othere ynels camen forth with tho, and therfor that rewme was suffrid to be turmentid bi Asael in many maneris. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe Athalie, modir[g] of Ocozie, siȝ 1
hir sone deed, and sche roos[h], and killide al the seed of the kyng[i]. Sotheli[k] Josaba, 2
douȝter[l] of kyng Joram, the sistir of Ocozie, took Joas, sone[m] of Ocozie, and stal him fro the myddis of the sones of the kyng, that weren slayn; *and sche took*

[m] Om. *BF sec. m.* [n] and *AB.* [o] that *c pr. m.*

[r] the sone 1. [s] plesidest E. that pleside 1. [t] therfore vnto 1. [u] upon 1. [v] For A. [vv] wente 1. [w] upon 1. [x] Israel 1. [y] hem 1. [z] that 1. [a] upon 1. [b] And 1. [c] the wordis 1. [d] that 1. [e] Certis 1. [f] upon 1. [g] the modir 1. [h] roos up 1. [i] kyng *of Juda* 1. [k] And 1. [l] the douȝter 1. [m] the sone 1.

nurische fro the chaumbre of three beddis; and sche hydde hym fro the face of
3 Athalie, that he were not slayne. And he was with hyre in the hous of the Lord priuely sex 3eer. Forsothe Athalie
4 regnede vpon the lond sex 3eer. The seuenth forsothe 3eer Joiada sente, and takynge rewlers of hundrethis, and kny3tis, and brou3te in to hym in to the temple of the Lord; and he couenauntyde with hem a couenaunt of pese, and, adiurynge hem in the temple of the Lord, schewide
5 to hem the sone of the kynge. And he comaundide[p] to hem, seyinge, This is the
6 word, the whiche 3e owe to done; the thrydde partye of 3ou go in the saboth, and keep he wele the watchis of the hous of the kyng; the thrydde forsothe party be at the 3ate of Seir; and the thridde party be at the 3ate that is bihynde the dwellynge place of the scheld bereris[q]; and 3e schulen kepen the watchis of the
7 hous of Messa. Two forsothe partyes of 3ou alle goynge oute the saboth, keepen thei the watchis of the hous of the Lord
8 aboute the kynge. And 3ee schul 'setten hym[r] aboute, hauynge aarmys in 3oure hondis; and 3if eny man comme with in the purseynt of the temple, be he slayn; and 3e schul ben with the kynge com-
9 mynge in and goynge out. And the keepers of hundrethis dyden aftir alle thingis that Joiada, the prest, hadde comaundide to hem; and ech takynge their men that wenten in to the saboth, with hem that wenten out fro the saboth, camen to
10 Joiada, the prest. The whiche 3aue to hem the speris, and the armys of kyng Dauid, that weren in the hous of the Lord.
11 And eche stoden hauynge aarmys in their hond, fro the ri3t partye of the temple vnto the left paartye of the auter
12 and of the hous, aboute the kynge. And

the nursche of hym fro the hows of thre stagis; and sche hidde hym fro the face of Athalie, that he were not slayn. And 3
he was with hir in the hows of the Lord priueli sixe 3eer. Forsothe Athalia regnede on[n] the lond sixe 3eer. Forsothe[o] in 4
the seuenthe 3eer Joiada[p] sente, and took centuriouns[q], and kny3tis, and brou3te[r] to[s] hym in to the temple of the Lord; and couenauntide with hem boond[t] of pees, and he made hem to swere† in the temple of the Lord, and schewide to hem the sone of the kyng. And he[u] comaundide 5
to hem, and seide, This is the word, which[v] 3e owen to do; the thridde part of 3ou 6
entre in the sabat[w], and kepe the[x] wakyngis[y] of the 'hows of the kyng[z]; sothely[a] the[b] thridde part be at the 3ate of Seir; and the thridde part be at the 3ate which[c] is bihynde the dwellyng place[cc] of the makeris of scheeldis; and 3e schulen kepe the wakyngis of the hows of Messa. For- 7
sothe twei partis of 3ou alle goynge out in the sabat, kepe 3e[d] the wakyngis of the hows of the Lord aboute the kyng. And 8
3e schulen cumpasse hym[e], and 3e schulen haue armeris in 3oure hondis; forsothe[f] if ony man entrith[g] in to the closyng of the temple, be he slayn; and 3e schulen be with the kyng goynge in and goynge out. And the centuriouns[h] diden bi alle 9
thingis whiche[i] Joiada, the preest, hadde comaundid to hem; and alle[k] takynge her men that entriden to[l] the sabat[m], with hem that 3eden out fro the sabat[m], camen to Joiada, the preest. Which[n] 3af to hem 10
speris, and armeris of kyng Dauid, that weren in the hows of the Lord. And alle 11
stoden hauynge armeris in her hond, fro the ri3t side of the temple 'til to[o] the left side of the auter and of the hows, aboute the kyng. And he[p] brou3te forth the sone 12
of the kyng, and puttide[q] on[r] hym[s] a dia-

† *swere;* that thei schulden helpe him feithfuly, in the ordeynyng of the du king, which thing thei diden gladly in parti; for ech man kyndeli louyth his vere lord, in parti, for the lordschip of a whomman displeside him. *Lire here.* c.

p couenauntide *A.* q berer *AB.* r besetten c. behooldyn *E pr. m.*

n upon 1. o But 1. p Joiada the prest 1. q chefteyns upon hundridis 1. r he brou3te *hem* 1. s Om. M. t a boond 1. u Joiada 1. v that 1. w sabat day 1. x 3e A1. y the watchis 1. z kyngis hows 1. a and 1. b another 1. c that 1. cc placis s. d thei 1. Om. s. e the kyng 1. f and 1. g entre 1. h chefteyns upon hundridis 1. i that 1. k thei alle 1. l in to A. m sabat day 1. n The which 1. o vnto 1. p Joiada 1. q putte 1. r upon 1. s his heed 1.

he brou3t forthe the sone of the kyng, and putte vpon hym a dyademe, and witnessynge; and thei maden him king, and anoynteden; and, ioyinge with the hondis, 13 seyden, Lyue the kyng! Forsothe Athalia herde the voice of the puple rennynge, and goon in to the peplis in to 14 the temple of the Lord, sche saw3 the kyng stondinge vpon the chayer aftir the maner, and syngers, and companyes besidis hym, and alle the puple of the lond glaadinge, and syngynge with trompis. And sche kytt hyre clothis, and cryede, 15 Coniuracioun! coniuracioun! Forsothe Joiada comaundide to the rewlers of hundrethis, that weren vpon the hoost, and seith to hem, Leedith hyre out of the purseyntis of the temple; and who so euer folewith hyre, be he smyten with a swerde. Forsothe the prest hadde seyde, Be sche not slayn in the temple of the 16 Lord. And thei putten to hyre hondis, and stykeden hyre by the weye of the entree of the hors besyde the paleys; and 17 sche is slayn there. Than Joiada couenauntyde couenaunt of pese bytwen the the Lord and the kyng, and bytwene the puple, that ther were a puple of the Lord; bytwene the king and the puple. 18 And alle the puple of the lond wente in to the temple of Baal; and thei distruyden his auters, and the ymagis broosiden to gydris mi3tily; Mathan forsothe, the prest of Baal, thei slewen before the auter. And the prest sette waardis in the hous of the Lord; and toke the rewlers of hundrethis, and the[s] legiouns of Cerethey and Ferethey, and 19 alle the puple of the lond. And thei brou3ten the kyng fro the hous of the Lord; and thei camen by the weye of the 3aat of the scheeld bereris in to the paleys; and he sate vpon the trone of deme, and witnessyng[t]*; and thei maden hym kyng, and anoyntiden *hym*[u]; and thei beeten[v] with the hoond, and seiden, The kyng lyue! Forsothe Athalia herde 13 the vois of the puple rennynge, and sche entride to the cumpenyes in to the temple of the Lord, and sche si3 the kyng stond- 14 ynge on[w] the trone bi custom, and syngeris, and cumpenyes ny3 hym, and al the puple of the lond beynge glad, and syngynge with trumpis. And sche to-rente hir clothis, and criede, 'Swerynge togidere! swerynge togidere[x]! *ether tresoun.* For- 15 sothe[y] Joiada comaundide to the centuriouns[z], that weren on[a] the oost, and seide to hem, Lede 3e hir out of the closyngis of the temple; and who euer sueth† hir, be[b] smytun with swerd. Forsothe[c] the preest seide, Be sche not slayn in the temple of the Lord. And thei[d] puttiden 16 hondis on[e] hir, and hurliden[f] hir bi the weie of the entryng of horsis bisidis the paleis; and sche was slayn there. Ther- 17 for Joiada made boond of pees bitwixe the Lord and the kyng‡, and bitwixe the puple, that it schulde be the puple of the Lord§; and bitwixe the kyng and the puple[g]‖. Al the puple of the lond en- 18 tride in to the temple of Baal; and thei distrieden the auteris of hym, and al tobraken strongli the ymagis; and thei killiden bifore the auter Mathan, the preest of Baal. And[h] the preest settide[i] kepyngis in the hows of the Lord; and he took centuriouns[k], and the[l] legiouns of Cerethi[m]¶ and Pherethi[n], and al the puple of the lond. And thei ledden forth the 19 kyng fro the hows of the Lord; and thei camen bi the weie of the 3ate of makeris[o] of scheldis in to the paleis; and he[p] sat on[q] the trone of kyngis. And al the puple 20 of the lond was glad, and the citee restide. Forsothe[r] Athalia was slayn bi swerd in

* *witnessing*; that is, the lawe of God, in which the king ordeyned owith to studie, and bithenke, and kepe it, and make it to be kept of othere men. *Lire here.* c.

† *sueth*; to fanere hir. *Lire here.* c.

‡ that he schulde kepe feithfuly the lawe of the Lord.

§ *the Lord*; verily and not feynyngly. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *bitwixe the kyng and the puple*; that the puple schulde be feithful to the kyng, and that the kyng schulde do feithfuly tho thingis, that weren for the comyn profit of the puple. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *Cerethi* is interpretid distrieris, and *Phelethi* is interpretid wounderful; these weren wisiste weryours, as Katholicon seith. c.

[s] Om. *B.*

[t] the witnessyng 1. [u] Om. *plures.* [v] clappiden 1. [w] upon 1. [x] Coniuracioun, coniuracioun 1. [y] Certis 1. [z] chefteynes 1. [a] upon 1. [b] be he 1. [c] And 1. [d] men 1. [e] upon 1. [f] thei hurliden 1. [g] puple he made pees 1. [h] and Joiada 1. [i] sette 1. [k] chefteyns upon hundredis 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] archers 1. [n] alblasters 1. [o] the makeris 1. [p] Joas 1. [q] upon 1. [r] Certis 1.

20 kyngis[t]. And alle the puple of the lond glaadid[u], and alle the cytee restide in oon. Athalia forsothe is slayn with
21 swerde in the hous of the kyng. And of seuen 3eer was Joas, when he beganne to regne.

CAP. XII.

1 The seuenth 3eer of Hieu regnede Joas; fourty 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; the name of his modir Sebia of
2 Bersabe. And Joas dyde ri3t beforn the Lord alle days, the whiche tau3te hym
3 Joiada, the prest. Neuerthelater hee3e thingis he dide not aweye; 3it forsothe the puple offride, and brente encense in
4 hei3tis. And Joias seide to the prestis, Al the monee of seyntis[v], 'the whiche[w] were brou3t in to the temple of the Lord of men passynge, 'the whiche[w] is offred for the synne of the soule, and the whiche thei bryngen in wilfully, and by dome of their herte, in to the temple of the Lord,
5 the prestis taken thei it aftir their ordre. And enstoore thei the coueryngis of the hous, 3if eny thinge thei seen necessarye
6 in the restorynge. Thanne vnto the three and twentithe 3eer of kyng Joas, the prestis restooreden not the couer-
7 yngis of the temple. And kyng Joas clepide Joiada, the bischop, and the prestis, seyinge to hem, Why the coueryngis 3e restoren not of the temple? Wille 3e than not no more taken the monee aftir 3oure ordre, bot to the re-
8 stooringe of the temple 3eldith it. And the prestis ben forfendid to eny more takyn monee of the puple, and to re-
9 storen the coueryngis of the hous. And Joiada, the bischop, toke oon tresoringe place, and he opnede an hoole ther aboue, and putte it bisyde the auter, at the ri3t syde of men commynge in to the house of the Lord; and the prestis, that the hows of the kyng. And Joas was of
21 seuen 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne.

CAP. XII.

Joas regnede in the seuenthe 3eer of
1 Hieu; Joas[s] regnede fourti 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was* Sebia of Bersabee. And Joas dide ri3tfulnesse
2 bifor the Lord in alle the daies, in whiche Joiada, the preest, tau3te hym. Netheles
3 he dide no3t awey hi3[t] thingis; for 3it the puple made sacrifice, and brente encense in hi3e thingis. And Joas seide to the
4 preestis, 'Preestis bi her ordre take[u] al that[v] money of hooli thingis, which[w] is brou3t of men passyng forth in to the temple of the Lord, 'which money[x] is offrid for the prijs of soule[xx], and 'which money thei[y] bryngen wilfuli, and bi the[z] fredom of her herte, in to the temple of the Lord[a]. And '*the preestis*[b] reparele
5 the hilyngis of the hows, if thei seen ony thing nedeful in reparelyng. Therfor[c] the
6 preestis repareliden not the hilyngis of the temple, 'til to[d] the thre and twentithe 3eer of kyng Joas. And Joas, the kyng, clepide
7 Joiada, the bischop, and the prestis, and seide to hem, Whi han 3e not reparelid the hilyngis of the temple? Therfor nyle 3e more take money bi 3oure ordre, but 3elde[e] it to the reparacioun of the temple.
8 And the prestis weren forbodun to take more the[f] money of the puple, and to reparele the hilyngis of the hows. And
9 Joiada, the bischop, took a[g] cofere of[h] tresorie[i], and openyde an hole aboue, and settide it bisidis the auter, at the ri3tside of men entrynge in to the hows of the Lord; and preestis, that kepten the doris, senten[k] in[l] it al the money that was brou3t

[t] the kyngis *A*. [u] of Galaad *A*. [v] the seyntis *A*. [w] that C.

[s] he 1. [t] the hi3 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] the 1. [w] that 1. [x] and that 1. [xx] the soule s. [y] that men 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] Lord, prestis bi her oordre take it 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] Sothly 1. [d] vnto 1. [e] 3elde 3e *A sec. m.* [f] Om. 1. [g] o *plures*. [h] of the EIL. [i] tresour R. [k] senten *or putten* 1. [l] in to 1.

kepten the doris, putten in it al the monee that was brou3t to the temple of
10 the Lord. And when he sau3 to myche monee to be in the tresorye, a scribe of the kyngis[x] stey3ide up, and a byschop, and thei heelden out, and noumbreden the monee that was foundun in the hous
11 of the Lord. And thei 3euen it aftir the noumbre and mesure in the hond of hem, that weren before to the masouns of the hous of the Lord, the whiche 3euen it in carpentaris, and in thes masouns, that
12 wrou3ten in the hous of the Lord, and the coueryngis maaden; and in hem that[y] hewyden[z] stonys; and that schulden byen treese and stonys, the whiche weren hewen out; so that the enstorynge of the hous of the Lord were fulfillid in alle thingis, 'the whiche[a] nededen expensis to the hous to be warnyschid.
13 Neuerthelatre ther weren not maad of the same monee the stenys of the temple of the Lord, and the fleschookis, and the censeris, and the trompis, and all golden vessel[b] and silueren, of the monee that was brou3t in to the temple of the Lord.
14 To thes forsothe that maden werk was 3euen, that the temple of the Lord were
15 enstooride[c]. And no reknynge was maad to tho men that token the monee, that thei delen it to the craftyse men[d]; bot in
16 feith thei tretiden it. The monee forsothe for trespasse, and the monee for synnes, thei brou3ten not in to the temple
17 of the Lord, for it was of prestis. Than Azael, kyng of Cyrye, stey3ide up, and fau3t a3eynus Geth; and he took it, and he dresside his face, that he stey3e up in
18 to Jerusalem. For what thing Joas, king of Juda, took alle the halowed thingis, 'the whiche[e] Josaphath, and Joram, and Ochosias, hise faders, kyngis of Juda, hadden sacred, and the whiche he hadde to the temple of the Lord. And whanne 10
thei sien that ful myche money was in the tresorie, the scryuen of the kyng and the bischop stieden[m], and schedden[n] *it*[o] out, and thei noumbriden the money that was founden in the hous of the Lord. And 11
thei 3auen it bi noumbre and mesure in the hond of hem, that weren souereyns to the masouns of the hows of the Lord, whiche[p] 'spendiden that money[q] in 'crafti men of trees[r], and in these masouns, that wrou3ten in the hous of the Lord, and 12
maden the hilyngis, and in these men that hewiden stoonys; and that thei schulden bie trees and stoonys, that weren hewid[s] doun; so that the reparacioun of the hows of the Lord was fillid in alle thingis, that nediden[t] cost to make strong the hows.
Netheles water pottis of the temple of the 13
Lord weren not maad of the same money, and fleischokis, and censeris, and trumpis; ech vessel of gold and of[tt] siluer *weren not maad* of the money, that was brou3t in to the temple of the Lord. For it was 14
3ouun to hem that maden werk[u], that the temple of the Lord schulde be reparelid.
And rekenyng was not maad to these men 15
that token monei[v], that thei schulden deele it to crafti men; but thei tretiden[w] it in feith. Sotheli thei brou3ten not in to the 16
temple of the Lord the money[x] for trespas, and the money for synnes, for it was the preestis. Thanne† Asael, kyng of 17
Sirie, stiede[y], and fau3te a3en Geth; and he took it, and dresside his face, that he schulde[z] stie[a] in to Jerusalem. Wherfor[b] 18
Joas, kyng of Juda, took alle 'thingis halewid[c], whiche[d] Josephat hadde halewid, and Joram, and Ocozie, fadris[e] of hym, kyngis of Juda, and whiche thingis he hadde offrid, and al the siluer, that my3te be foundun in the tresours of the temple of the Lord, and in the paleis of the kyng.

† *Thanne*; that is, aftir that Joas took to him Goddis onour, and killide in the temple Zacarie, the hi3 prest, for he repreuyde the kyng of his synne. *Lire here.* C.

[x] kyng AE. [y] thei A. [z] heewen C. [a] that C *pr. m.* [b] vessels A. [c] restoryd A. [d] crafty men A. [e] that C *pr. m.*

[m] stieden up I. [n] helden I. [o] Om. *plures.* [p] the whiche DIKMXÇ. [q] 3auen it DKMSXÇ. [r] carpenters DKMSXÇ. crafti men and trees ELP. [s] hewen ELP. [t] neden A. [tt] Om. EL. [u] the werk I. [v] the monei I. [w] tretiden *or spendiden* I. [x] money *offrid* I. [y] wente up I. [z] wolde I. [a] wende up I. [b] Therfore I. [c] the halewid thingis I. [d] that I. [e] the fadris I.

offred, and al the syluer and gold, that myȝt be founden in the tresouries of the temple of the Lord, and in paleys[e] of the kyng. And he sente to Azael, the kyng of Cyrye, and wente aweye fro Jerusalem.
19 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joas, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether thes ben not writen in the book of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of
20 Juda? Forsothe his seruauntis rysen, and coniureden bytwene hemseluen; and thei smyten Joas in the hous of Mello, in
21 the goynge doun of Sela. Josafath forsothe, the sone of Semath, and Joiadath, the sone of Somer, his seruauntis, smyten hym, and he is deed; and thei birieden hym with his faders in the cytee of Dauith; and Amazias, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XIII.

1 The three and twentithe ȝeer of Joas, the sone of Ochasie, kyng of Juda, regnede Joachas, the sone of Hieu, vpon Yrael,
2 in[f] Samarie seuentene ȝeer. And he dyde yuel before the Lord, and he folowide the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, that maad Yrael to synne; and he bow-
3 ide not aweye fro hem. And the woodnesse of the Lord is wroth aȝeynst Yrael, and he toke hem in to the hondis of Azael, kynge of Cyrye, and in the hond of Benadab, the sone of Azael, all days.
4 Forsothe Joachaz preyide the face of the Lord, and the Lord herde hym; he sawe forsothe the angwysche of Yrael, for the kyng of Cyrye hadde 'to troden[g] hem.
5 And the Lord ȝaue a saueour to Yrael, and he is delyuerd fro the hond of the kyng of Cyrie; and the sonys of Yrael dwelliden in their tabernaclis, as ȝistirday
6 and the thrid day henns. Neuerthelatre thei wenten not aweye fro the synnes of the hous of Jeroboam, that made Yrael

And he[f] sente[g] to Asael, kyng[gg] of Sirie; and[h] he[i] ȝede awei fro Jerusalem. Sotheli the residue[k] of wordis[l] of Joas, and alle thingis whiche[m] he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? Forsothe[n] his[o] seruauntis[p] risiden[q], and sworen togidere bitwixe hem silf, and smytiden[r] Joas in the hows Mello[s], and in the goyng doun of Sela. For[t] Jozachat, sone[u] of Semath, and Joiadath, sone[u] of Soomer, hise seruauntis, smytiden[v] him, and he was deed; and thei birieden hym with hise fadris in the citee of Dauid; and Amasie, his sone, regnyde for hym.

CAP. XIII.

In the thre and twentithe ȝeer of Joas, sone[w] of Ocozie, kyng of Juda, Joachaz, sone[w] of Hieu, regnede on[x] Israel, in Samarie seuentene ȝeer. And he dide yuel bifor the Lord, and he suede the synnes of Jeroboam, sone[y] of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne; and he bowide not awei fro tho[z]. And the strong[a] veniaunce† of the Lord was wrooth aȝens Israel, and he bitook hem in to the hondis[b] of Azael, kyng of Sirie, and in[c] the hond of Benadab, sone of Asael[d], in alle daies. Forsothe Joachaz bisouȝte the face of the Lord, and the Lord herde hym; for he[e] siȝ the anguysch of Israel, for the kyng of Sirie hadde al to brokun hem. And the Lord ȝaf a sauyour‡ to Israel, and he was delyuered fro the hond of the kyng of Sirie; and the sones of Israel dwelliden in her tabernaclis, as ȝistirdai and the thridde dai ago. Netheles thei departiden not fro the synnes of the hows of Jeroboam, that made Israel to do synne;

† *veniaunce*; in Latyn it is seid, the woodnesse of the Lord, that is, the rigour of Goddis riȝtfulnesse, to the punysching of synne. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *sauyour*; this sauyour was the aungel souereyn of the rewme of Israel, for aungels, souereyns of rewmys, procuren the good of rewme assigned to her kepinge, as it is had in x. c°. of Danyel; wherfor this aungel lettide, bi Goddis ordenaunce, batels to rise aȝenus Joachaz, fro that tyme; so that thouȝ he hadde not puple and vertu to aȝenstonde aduersaries, netheles aduersaries of him weren refreyned bi vertu of the aungel priuy to men, bi drede sent in to hem, ether by other maner, so that thei lefte Joachaz and his puple in pees. *Lire here.* c.

[e] the paleys CE. [f] and B. [g] troden B.

[f] Joas I. [g] sente *these* I. [gg] the kyng M. [h] Om. I. [i] Azael I. [k] remenaunt I. [l] the wordis EIL. [m] that I. [n] And I. [o] the I. [p] seruauntis of Joas I. [q] risen EL. resen I. resin P. [r] smeten I. smetyn ELP. [s] of Mello IS. [t] Forsothe I. [u] the sone I. [v] smoten I. smetin ELP. [w] the sone I. [x] upon I. [y] the sone I. [z] tho *synnus* I. [a] woodnesse *or strong* I. [b] hoond I. [c] to I. [d] Asael, *kyng of Sirie* I. [e] thi that the Lord I.

to synnen, and in hem thei ȝeden; forsothe and the mawmett wode abood stylle in
7 Samarye. And ther ben not laft to Joachas of the puple, bot fyue hundreth hors men, and ten chaaris, and ten thousandis of fote men; forsothe the kyng of Cyrye hadde slayn hem, and hadde brouȝte hem doun as powdre in the threschynge of the
8 corn flore. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joachaz, and alle thingis that he dyde, bot and his strengthe, whether not these thingis ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis
9 of Yrael? And Joachaz slepte with his faders, and thei byryeden hym in Samarye; and Joas, his sone, regned for hym.
10 The seuenth[h] and thrittithe[i] ȝeer of Joas, kyng of Juda, regnede Joas, the sone of Joachaz, vpon Yrael in Samarye sextene
11 ȝeer. And he dyde that, that is euyl in the siȝt of the Lord; forsothe he bowide not doun fro alle the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, the whiche maad
12 Yrael to synne; in hem he wente. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joas, and alle thingis that he dyde, bot and the strength of hym, what maner wijse he fauȝte aȝeynst Amaziam, kyng of Juda, whether not these ben wryten in the boke of the wordis of the days of the
13 kyngis of Yrael? And Joas slepte with his fadirs; Jeroboam forsothe, his sone, sate vpon his see. Bot Joas is byryed in
14 Samarye with the kyngis of Yrael. Helise forsothe sijkide in sijknesse, by the whiche and he is deed; and Joas, the kynge of Yrael, came doun to hym, and wepte beforn hym, and seyde, Fader myne! fadir myne! the chaar of Yrael,
15 and the charieter of it! And Helise seith to hym, Brynge forthe a bowe and arowis. And whanne he hadde brouȝt
16 to hym a bowe and arowis, he seide to the kyng of Yrael, Putte thin hond vpon

thei[f] ȝeden in tho synnes; sotheli also the wode[g]† dwellide[h] in Samarie. And to 7
Joacham[i] weren not left of the puple, no[k] but fyue hundrid kniȝtis, and ten charis, and ten thousynde of foot men; for the kyng of Sirie hadde slayn hem, and hadde dryue hem[l] as in to poudur in the threischyng of a cornfloor. Forsothe the residue[m] 8
of wordis[n] of Joachaz, and alle thingis whiche[o] he dide, and the strength of hym, whether these ben not wrytun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? And Joachaz slepte with hise fadris, and 9
thei[p] birieden hym in Samarie; and Joas, his sone, regnyde for hym. In the se- 10
uenthe[q] and threttithe[qq] ȝeer of Joas, king of Juda, Joas, sone[r] of Joachaz, regnede on[s] Israel in Samarie sixtene ȝeer. And 11
he dide that, that is yuel in the[t] siȝt of the Lord; for he bowide not awei fro alle the synnes of Jeroboam, sone[u] of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne; he[v] ȝede in tho synnes. Forsothe the residue[w] of 12
wordis[x] of Joas, and alle thingis whiche[y] he dide, but also his strengthe, hou he fauȝt aȝens Amasie, kyng of Juda, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies[z] of the kyngis of Israel? And Joas slepte with hise fadris; forsothe 13
Jeroboam sat on[a] his trone. Sotheli[b] Joas was biried in Samarie with the kyngis of Israel. Forsothe Elisee was sijk in sike- 14
nesse[c], bi[d] which and[e] he was deed; and Joas, kyng of Israel, ȝede doun to hym, and wepte bifor hym, and seide, My fadir! my fadir! the chare of Israel, and the charietere therof! And Elisee seide to 15
hym, Brynge thou[f] a bouwe and arowis. And whanne he hadde brouȝte to Elisee a bouwe and arowis, he[g] seide to the kyng 16
of Israel, Set thin hond on the bouwe. And whanne he hadde set[h] his hond, Elisee settide[i] his hondis on[k] the hondis of the kyng, and seide, Opene thou the eest 17

† *the wode*; this was of the reliks of the worschiping of Baal. Hieu distriede the temple of Baal that was in Samarie, but the wode wher ynne lecherie was hauntid lefte stille, aȝenns the comaundement of the lawe. *Lire here.* C.

[h] seuene CE. [i] thretti A.

[f] but thei 1. [g] thicke wode 1. [h] aboode stille 1. dwellide ful 8. [i] Joacham, *kyng of Israel* 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] Om. *plures.* [m] remenaunt 1. [n] the woordis 1. [o] that 1. [p] men 1. [q] seuen EILP. [qq] thretti L. [r] the sone 1. [s] upon 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] the sone 1. [v] but he 1. [w] remenaunt 1. [x] the wordis 1. [y] that 1. [z] the daies 1. [a] upon 1. [b] And 1. [c] a sikenesse 1. [d] in 1. [e] Om. A. [f] thou *hidir* 1. [g] Heliȝee 1. [h] set, *that is, whanne he had take the bowe in* 1. [i] sette 1. [k] upon 1.

the bowe. And whann he hadde putte his hond, Helisee putte aboue his hondis
17 to the hondis of the kyng, and seith, Opyn the eeste wyndowe. And whanne he hade opnede, Helise seyde, Kast an arowe; and he kest. And Helise seith, The arowe of the help of the Lord, and the arowe of helthe aȝeyns Cyrye; and thou schalt smyten Cyrye in to Affeth,
18 to the tyme that thou waast it. And he seith, Taak the arowis. The whiche whanne he hadde taaken, eft he seyde to hym, Smyte with a dart the erth. And whanne he hadde smyten thre sithis, and
19 hadde stonden, the man of God wraththede aȝeyns hym, and seith, ȝif thou haddist smyten fyue sithis, or sexe sithis, or seuen sithis, thou haddist smyten Cyrye vnto the hool waastynge; nowe forsothe thou schalt smyten it three sithis.
20 Thanne Helise dyȝede, and thei birieden hym. Forsothe the lityl theeuis of Moab
21 camen in to the lond in that ȝeer. Summe forsothe byryinge a man, seeȝen the lytyl theeuis, and kasten the careyn in the sepulcre of Helise; the whiche whanne hadde touchid the boonis of Helisee, the man quyckened aȝeyn, and stode vpon
22 his feet. Thanne Azael, kyng of Cyrie, tourmentyde Yrael alle the days of Joa-
23 chaz. And the Lord hadde reuthe of hem, and he turnede aȝeyn to hem for his couenaunt, that he hadde with Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob; and he wolde not scatren hem, ne fully throwen aweye, into
24 the present tyme. Forsothe Azael, the kyng of Cyrye, diede; and Benadab, his
25 sone, regnede for hym. Bot Joas, the sone of Joachaz, toke the cytees fro the hond of Benadab, the sone of Azael, 'the whiche[k] he hadde taken fro the hond of Joachas, his fadir, thorȝ riȝt of bateyl; thre sithis Joas smoot hym, and he ȝeeldide the cytees to Yrael.

wyndow. And whanne he hadde openyd, Elisee seide, Schete thou an arewe; and he schete[l]. And Elisee seide, *It*[m] *is* an arewe of helthe of the Lord, and an arowe of helthe aȝens Sirie; and thou schalt smyte Sirie in Affeth, til thou waste it. And 18
Elisee seide, Take awei the arowis. And whanne he hadde take awei, Elisee seide eft[n] to him, Smyte thou the erthe with a dart. And whanne he[o] hadde smyte thre tymes, and hadde stonde[p], the man of God 19
was wrooth† aȝens hym[q], and seide, If thou haddist smyte fyue sithis, ether sixe sithis, ethir seuen sithis, thou schuldist haue smyte Sirie 'til to[r] the endyng; now forsothe thou schalt smyte it thre sithis. Therfor[s] Elisee was deed, and thei[t] biri- 20
eden hym. And the[u] theuys of Moab camen in to the lond in that ȝeer. For- 21
sothe sum men birieden a man, and thei siȝen the[v] theues[w], and thei castiden[x] forth the deed bodi in[y] the sepulcre of Elisee; and whanne it hadde touchid the bonys of Elisee, the man lyuede aȝen, and stood on[yy] his feet. Therfor[z] Azael, kyng of 22
Sirie, turmentide Israel in alle the daies of Joachaz. And the Lord hadde merci 23
on[a] hem[b], and turnede aȝen to hem for his[c] couenaunt, which[d] he hadde[e] with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and he nolde[f] distrie hem, nether cast[g] awei outirli, til[h] in to present[i] tyme. Forsothe[k] Azael, 24
kyng of Sirie, diede; and Benadad, his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe[l] Joas, 25
sone[m] of Joachas, took awei citees fro the hond of Benadad‡, sone[n] of Asael, which[o] he hadde take bi the riȝt of batel fro the hoond of Joachaz, his fadir; Joas smoot hym[p] thre tymes, and he ȝeldide the[q] citees to Israel.

† *the man of God was wrooth;* for it was schewid to Elisee, that if the kyng smytide the erthe ofte without cessyng, he schulde caste doun Sirie outirly; netheles Elisee hadde not licence to seye to the king the reuelacioun, sithis the Hooly Goost touchith the hertis of profetis in that maner bi which he wole. First it was schewid to Elisee, that if the king smoot ofte the erthe, he schulde do awey Sirie; netheles it was not schewid hou ofte he schulde smyte. But aftir that he smoot thries and ceesside, it was schewid to Elisee, that the king schulde smyte Sirie thre sithis, and in particuler batails. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Benadad;* Jerom seith, that this sone of Azael schal be writun bi *d* in the ende, and so it is in Ebreu; but Benadab, that ȝede bifor Azael, is writun bi *b* in the ende. *Lire here.* c.

[k] that *c pr. m.*

[l] schotte 1. [m] *This* 1. [n] Om. ELP. [o] Joas 1. [p] stonde *stille* 1. [q] the kyng 1. [r] vnto 1. [s] Thanne 1. [t] men 1. [u] Om. IS. [v] Om. 1. [w] theues *niȝ* 1. [x] casten 1. [y] in to 1. [yy] upon 1. [z] Thanne 1. [a] upon 1. [b] the sones of Israel 1. [c] the 1. [d] that 1. [e] hadde *maad* 1. [f] wolde not 1. [g] caste *hem* 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] this present 1. [k] And 1. [l] Certis 1. [m] the sone 1. [n] the sone 1. [o] that 1. [p] Benadab 1. [q] tho 1.

CAP. XIV.

1 In the secounde 3eer of Joas, the sone of Joachas, kyng of Yrael, regnede Ama-
2 zias, the sone of Joas, kyng of Juda. Of fyue and twenty 3eer he was, whanne he beganne to regnen; twenty forsothe and nyne 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; name
3 of his modir, Joaden of Jerusalem. And he dyde ri3t before the Lord, neuerthelatre not as Dauid, his fadir; aftir alle thingis that Joas, his fadir, dyde he dide,
4 bot that oonly, that hee3e thingis he dydde not aweye; 3it forsothe the puple offrede,
5 and brende encense in hei3tis. And whan he hadde weldyde the rewme, he smoote his seruauntis, that hadden slayn the
6 kyng, his fadre; the sonys forsothe of hem that hadden slayn, he slew3 not; after that that is writen in the boke of the lawe of Moyses, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses, seyinge, The fadirs schuln not dy3en for the sonys, ne the sonys for the fadirs, bot echone schal
7 dyen in his synne. He smote Edom in the valey of placis of salt, tenn thousandis; and he cau3te the place, that hatte Petra, in bateyl; and he clepide his name Jeze-
8 chel, vnto the day that is nowe. Thanne Amazias sente messagers to Joas, the sone of Joachas, the sone of Hieu, kyng of Yrael, seyinge, Comme, and see we us.
9 And Joas, kyng of Yrael, sente a3eyn to Amazias, kyng of Juda, seyinge, The thistill of Lybane sente to the cedre, that is in Libane, seyinge, 3eue thi dou3tir to my sone wijf; and the beestis of the wijlde wode, that ben in Lybane, wenten,
10 and treden[m] the thistill. And smytynge thou haddist the ouerhond vpon Edom, and thin herte arered thee; be thou apayid[n] with thi glorie, and sytt in thi hous; why stirist thou euyl, that thou

CAP. XIV.

Yn the secounde 3eer of Joas, sone[r] of 1
Joachas, kyng of Israel, Amasie, sone[r] of
Joas, kyng of Juda, regnyde. *Amasie* 2
was of fyue and twenti 3eer, whanne he
bigan to regne; forsothe[s] he regnyde in
Jerusalem nyne and twenti 3eer; the name
of his modir was Joade of Jerusalem. And 3
he dide ri3tfulnesse bifor the Lord, netheles not as Dauid, his fadir[t]; he dide bi
alle thingis whiche[u] Joas, his fadir, dide,
no but this oonli†, that he dide not awei 4
hi3 thingis; for 3it the puple made sacrifice, and brent encence in hi3 thingis. And 5
whanne he[uu] hadde gete the rewme, he
smoot hise seruauntis, that hadden killid
the kyng, his fadir; but he killide not the 6
sones of hem that hadden slayn '*the kyng*[v],
bi that that is writun in the book of the
lawe of Moyses, as the Lord comaundide
to Moises, and seide, Fadris schulen not
die for the[w] sones, nethir the[x] sones for
the[w] fadris, but eche man schal die in his
owne synne. He[y] smoot Edom in the 7
valey of makyngis of salt, '*he smoot*[z] ten
thousynde[a], and took 'the Stoon[b] in batel[c];
and he clepide the name therof Jethel‡, 'til
in to[d] present dai. Thanne§ Amasie sente 8
messangeris to Joas, sone[e] of Joachaz,
sone[e] of Hieu, kyng of Israel, and seide,
Come thou, and se we vs '*in batel*[f]. And 9
Joas, kyng of Israel, sente a3en to Amasie,
kyng of Juda, and seide[g], The cardue[h],
'*that is, a low eerbe, and ful of thornes*[i],
of the Liban sente to the cedre, which[k] is
in the[l] Liban, and seide, 3yue thi dou3tir
wijf to my sone; and the beestis of the
forest, that ben in the Liban, passiden[m],
and tredden[n] doun the cardue. Thou 10
hast smyte[o], and haddist the maistri on[p]
Edom[q], and thin herte hath[r] reisid thee;
be thou apaied with glorie[s], and sitte in

† *this onely*; this may not be referrid to the lettre next bifore, but to this that is seid, he dide ri3tfulnesse bifor the Lord, no but this onely, etc. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Jethel*; that is, sourenesse of teeth, for thei that weren slayn there gnastiden with teeth, for the orrour and sorewe of deth. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Thanne*; that is, aftir pride, for the victorie a3enus Idumeys, and aftir idolatrie, and aftir manaassing of Goddis profete, in 11. book of Paralip. xxv. c°. God suffride him falle in to so greet presumpcioun, that he terride Joas, king of Israel, to batel, that his pride were brou3t doun so. And this it is that is seid here *thanne*, that is, after the forseid wickidnesses doon of him. *Lire here.* c.

[m] treteden *B.* [n] pa3id *c.*

[r] the sone 1. [s] and 1. [t] fadir dide 1. [u] that 1. [uu] Amasie 1. [v] *his fadir* 1. [w] her 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] Amasie 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] thousynde of men 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] batel the *noble* Stoon, *a citee of Arabie* 1. [d] vnto this 1. [e] the sone 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] seide mystily 1. [h] cardue *or thistle* 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] that 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] passiden forth 1. [n] trooden 1. [o] smyte Edom 1. [p] upon 1. [q] *it* 1. [r] *therfore* hath 1. [s] *this* glorie 1.

falle, and Juda with thee? And Amazias assentyde not; and Joas, the kyng of Yrael, steyȝide up, and thei seeȝen hem silf, he and Amazias, the kyng of Juda, in Bethsames, the bourȝtoun of Jude. And Juda is smyten beforn Yrael; and thei flowen echone in to their tabernaclis. Joas, the kyng of Yrael, forsothe toke Amazie, the kynge of Juda, the sone of Joas, the sone of Ochosie, in Bethsames, and brouȝte hym in to Jerusalem; and he to-brast the walle of Jerusalem, fro the ȝaat of Effraym vnto the ȝaat of the cornere, in foure hundreth cubitis. And he toke al the gold and syluer, and alle the vessels, that ben foundun in the hous of the Lord, and in the tresories of the kyng, and prisoners, and is turnede aȝeyn in to Samarye. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joas, the whiche he dyde, and his strengthe, in the whiche he fauȝte aȝeynst Amazie, kyng of Juda, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Yrael? And Joas slepte with his fadirs, and is biryed in Samarye with the kyngis of Yrael; and Jeroboam, his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe Amazias, the sone of Joas, lyuede kyng of Juda, aftir that Joas, the sone of Joachas, kyng of Yrael, dyȝide, fyue and twenty ȝeer. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Amazie, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Juda? And there is maad aȝeyn hym coniuracyonn in Jerusalem, and he fleeiȝ[o] in to Lachis; and thei senten aftir hym in to Lachis, and thei slewen hym there. And brouȝten hym thennus in hors, and he is biryide in Jerusalem with his fadirs, in the cytee of Dauid. Forsothe alle the puple of Jude toke Azaria, ȝeeris born sixteene; and thei ordeynde hym thin hows; whi excitist[w] thou yuel, that thou falle, and Juda with thee? And Amasie assentide not '*to be in pees*[x]; and Joas, kyng[y] of Israel, stiede[z], and he and Amasie, kyng[a] of Juda, sien hem silf in[b] Bethsames, a citee of Juda. And Juda was smytun bifor[c] Israel; and thei fledden ech man in to his tabernaclis. Sotheli Joas, kyng[d] of Israel, took in Bethsames Amasie, kyng[d] of Juda, the sone of Joas, sone[e] of Ocozie, and brouȝte hym in to Jerusalem; and he[f] brak the wal of Jerusalem, fro the ȝate of Effraym 'til to[g] the ȝate of the corner, bi foure hundrid cubitis. And he took al the gold and siluer, and alle vessels[h], that weren foundun in the hows of the Lord, and in the tresours of the kyng; and *he took* ostagis[i]†, and turnede aȝen in to Samarie. Sotheli[k] the resydue of wordis[l] of Joas, whiche[m] he dide, and his strengthe, bi which he fauȝt aȝens Amasie, kyng of Juda, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of dayes of the[n] kyngis of Israel? And Joas slepte with hise fadris, and was biried in Samarie with the kyngis of Israel; and Jeroboam, his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe Amasie, sone[o] of Joas, kyng[p] of Juda, lyuede fyue and twenti ȝeer, after that Joas, sone[q] of Joachaz, kyng of Israel, was deed. Forsothe the residue of wordis[r] of Amasie, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And 'swerynge‡ togidir[s] in Jerusalem was maad aȝens hym, and he fledde in to Lachis; and thei senten§ aftir hym in to Lachis, and killiden hym there. And thei baren out hym[ss] in horsis, and he was biried in Jerusalem with hise fadris, in the citee of Dauid. Forsothe al the puple of Juda took Azarie[t], hauynge sixtene ȝeer; and maden hym king for his fadir Amasie. And[u] he bildide Ahila, and restoride it to

† *ostagis*; that is, the sones of noble men, that her fadris myȝten not rebelle aȝenus hem. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *swering, etc.*; that is, conspirasie. *Lire here.* c.

§ *thei senten*, greet multitude of werriours. *Lire here.* c.

[o] fleeth B.

[w] stirist 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] the kyng 1. [z] stiede up 1. [a] the kyng 1. [b] *meetinge in bateil* in 1. [c] tofore 1. [d] the kyng 1. [e] the sone 1. [f] the kyng *of Israel* 1. [g] vnto 1. [h] the vessels 1. [i] ostagis, *that is, ȝiftis of the biseegid* 1. [k] Certis 1. [l] the wordis 1. [m] that 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] the sone 1. [p] the kyng A. [q] the sone 1. [r] the wordis 1. [s] conspiracioun 1. [ss] Om. s. [t] Azarie, his sone 1. [u] Om. *plures.*

22 kyng for his fadir Amazie. And he bylde Ahilam, and restoorride it to Jude, aftir that the kyng hadde slepte with his
23 fadirs. The fyftenth 3eer of Amazias, the sone of Joas, kyng of Juda, regned Jeroboam, the sone of Joas, kyng of Yrael, in
24 Samarye oon and fourty 3eer; and dydde that, that is euyl before the Lord; and he wente not aweye fro alle the synnys of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, that
25 maad Yrael to synne. And he restoorride the termys of Yrael, fro the entree of Emath vnto the se of wyldrenesse, aftir the word of the Lord God of Yrael, that he spak by his seruaunt Jonas, the sone of Amathie, prophete, that was of Geth,
26 that is in Oofer. Forsothe the Lord sawe the tourmentynge of Yrael to myche bittir, and that thei weren waastid vnto the closed of the prisone, and vttirmostis, and ther was not the whiche my3t helpen
27 Yrael. And the Lord spac not, that he schulde done aweye the name of Yrael fro vndir heuen, bot he sauede hem in the hond of Jeroboham, the sone of Joas.
28 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Jeroboam, and alle thingis that he dyde, and his strengthe, in the whiche he fau3te, and howe he restoride Damask, and Emath of Jude, in Yrael, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of
29 the days of the kyngis of Yrael? And Jeroboam slepte with his fadirs, the kyngis of Yrael; and Azarias, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XV.

1 The seuen and twentithe 3eer of Jeroboam, kyng of Yrael, regned Azarie, the
2 sone of Amazie, kyng of Juda; of sextene 3eer he was, whanne he begane to regnen, and two and fyfty 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his modir,
3 Jecelia of Jerusalem. And he dyde that, that was plesaunt beforn the Lord, aftir alle thingis that Amazias, his fadir, hadde

Juda, after[v] that 'the kyng[w] slepte with hise fadris. In the fiftenethe 3eer of Ama-23 sie, sone[x] of Joas, kyng of Juda, Jeroboam, sone[x] of Joas, kyng of Israel, regnyde in Samarie oon and fourti 3eer; and dide 24 that, that is yuel bifor the Lord; he 3ede not awei fro alle the synnes of Jeroboam, sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. He restoride the termes of Israel, 25 fro the entryng of Emath 'til to[y] the see of wildirnesse, bi the word of the Lord God of Israel, which[z] he spak bi his seruaunt Jonas, sone[a] of Amathi, *bi Jonas*, the prophete, that was of Jeth†, 'which Jeth[b] is in Ophir. For the Lord si3 the 26 ful bittir turment of Israel, and that thei weren wastid 'til to[c] the closid men of prisoun, and the[d] laste men, and 'noon was[e] that helpide Israel. And the Lord 27 spak not, that he schulde do awei Israel fro vndur heuene, but he sauyde hem in the hond of Jeroboam, sone[f] of Joas. For- 28 sothe the residue of wordis[g] of Jeroboam, and alle thingis whiche[h] he dide, and the strengthe of hym, bi which he fau3t, and hou he restoride Damask, and Emath of Juda, in Israel, whether these ben not wrytun in the book of wordis of daies of the 'kyngis of Israel? And Jeroboam 29 slepte with hise fadris, the kyngis of Israel; and Azarie[hh], his sone, regnede for hym.

† *of Geth*; in the III. book, the laste c°., it is seid, that he was of Sarepta, for he was the sone of a woman of Sarepta. The soiling is this: here he is nemyd of Geth, which is a town in the rewme of Israel, and he was biried there, and the wrytere of this book nemyde him here of that place. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XV.

In the seuenthe[i] and twentithe[j] 3eer of 1 Jeroboam, king of Israel, Azarie, sone[k] of Amasie, kyng of Juda, regnede; he was 2 of sixtene 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede two and fifti 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was* Jecelia of Jerusalem. And he dide that, that was 3 plesaunt bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis which[l] Amasie, his fadir, hadde do; ne- 4

[v] and after 1. [w] Azarie 1. [x] the sone 1. [y] vnto 1. [z] that 1. [a] the sone 1. [b] that 1. [c] vnto 1. [d] to the 1. [e] ther was noon 1. [f] the sone 1. [g] the wordis 1. [h] that 1. [hh] Zacharie s. [i] seuen EL. [j] twenti EL. [k] the sone 1. [l] that 1.

done; neuer the latre the heeȝe thingis he distruyde not; ȝit the puple sacri-
fiside, and brent encense in heiȝtis. The Lord forsothe smoote the kyng, and he was messel vnto the day of his deth; and he dwellede in the hous freely asyde. Joathas forsoth, the kyngis sone, gouernde the paleys, and he demyde the
puple of the lond. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Azarie, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of
the[q] days of kyngis of Juda? And Azarie slepte with his fadirs; and they birieden hym with his moris[qq] in the cytee of Dauith; and Joathas, his sone, regnede
for hym. The eiȝt and thrittithe ȝeer of Azaria, kyng of Juda, regnede Zacharie, the sone of Jeroboam, vpon Yrael in Sa-
marie sexe monethis. And he dyde that, that was euyl beforn the Lord, as his fadirs dyden; he wente not aweye fro the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Na-
bath, that maad Yrael to synnen. Forsothe Sellum, the sone of Jabes, in Samarye coniurede aȝenus hym; and he smoot hym opynly, and slewȝ, and regn-
ede for hym. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Zacharie, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of
the days of the[r] kyngis of Yrael? This is the word of the Lord, that he spake to Hieu, seyinge, Thi sonys vnto the ferth generacioun schul sytten of thee vpon the trone of Ysrael; and it is done so.
Sellum, the sone of Jabes, regnede the nyne and thrittithe ȝeere of Azarie, kyng of Juda; he regnede forsothe oon monethe
in Samarye. And Manaheu, the sone of Gaddy, steyȝide up fro Tharsa, and came in to Samarie; and smoot Sellum, the sone of Jabes, in Samarye, and slewȝ
hym, and regnede for hym. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Sellum, theles he distriede not hiȝ thingis; ȝit[m] the puple made sacrifice, and brente encense in hiȝe thingis. Forsothe the Lord
smoot the kyng, and he was leprouse† til in to the day of his deeth; and he dwellide in an hous freli bi hym silf. Sotheli Joathas, sone of the kyng, gouernde the palis, and demyde the puple of the lond. Forsothe the residue of the[n] wordis of
Azarie, and alle thingis whiche[o] he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the[p] kyngis of Juda? And Azarie slepte with hise fadris; and
thei birieden hym with hise eldre men in the citee of Dauid; and Joathas, his sone, regnede for hym. In the eiȝte and thret-
tithe ȝeer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Zacharie, sone[q] of Jeroboam, regnede on[r] Israel in Samarie sixe monethis. And he
dide that, that was yuel bifor the Lord, as his fadris diden; he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone[s] of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. Forsothe[t]
Sellum, the sone of Jabes, conspiride aȝens hym in Samarie; and *Sellum* smoot hym opynli‡, and killide *hym*[u], and regnede for hym. Sotheli[v] the residue of[w] the[x] wordis
of Zacharie, whethir these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? Thilke[y] is the word of
the Lord, which[z] he spak to Hieu, and seide, 'Thi sones[a] 'til to[b] the fourthe generacioun schulen sitte 'of thee on the trone[c] of Israel; and it was doon so. Sellum[d],
sone[e] of Jabes, regnede in the nynthe[f] and thritty ȝeer of Azarie, kyng of Juda; sotheli he regnyde o monethe in Samarie.
And Manaheu, the sone of Gaddi, styede[g] fro Thersa, and cam in to Samarie; and he smoot Sellum, sone[h] of Jabes, in Samarie, and killide hym, and regnede for hym. Sotheli the residue of wordis[i] of
Sellum, and his conspirasie, bi which he settide tresouns, whether these ben not

† *was leprouse*; for bi pride he wolde mystake to him the office of prest, and entride in to the temple, to offre encence; and whanne the prestis seiden, that this perteynede not to his office, he manaasside hem, and helde the censere; wherfor he was smytun sudeynly and opinli with lepre. And therfor anoon the prestis puttiden him out of the temple, and he feelide the veniaunce of the Lord; and he ȝede out wilfulie, dredinge lest it schulde bifalle worse to him, as it is had in II. book of Paralip. xxvi. c°. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *opynly*; in Ebreu it is bifor the peple, and bi this it is signefied, that he hadde myche part of the puple consentinge with him; for this Zacarie was ful yuel. *Lire here.* c.

[q] Om. c. [qq] fadris *c pr. m.* [r] Om. CE.

[m] but ȝit I. [n] Om. BCFGKMNOPQRSUWbç. [o] that I. [p] Om. EL. [q] the sone I. [r] upon I. [s] the sone I. [t] Certis I. [u] Om. *plures*. [v] And I. [w] Om. G. [x] Om. BCDEFGKLMNOPSXç. [y] That I. This EL. [z] the which I. [a] Sones of thee I. [b] vnto I. [c] on the trone of thee EL. [d] And Sellum I. [e] the sone I. [f] nyne I. [g] styede up I. [h] the sone I. [i] the wordis I.

and his coniuracyoun, by the whiche he bente buschementis, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the 16 days of the kyngis of Yrael? Than Manaheu smoot Thersam, and alle that weren in it, and his termys fro Thersa; forsothe they wolden not openen to hym; and he slewȝ alle the wymmen of it with 17 childe, and kutte hem. The nyne and thrittithe ȝeer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, regnede Manaheu, the sone of Gaddi, 18 vpon Yrael tenn ȝeer in Samarie. And he dydde that, that was euyl beforn the Lord; and he wente not aweye fro the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, 19 that maad Yrael to synnen. Alle the days of hym came Phul, the kyng of Assiries, in Thersa. And Manaheu gaue to Phul a thousand talentis of syluer, that he were to hym in to help, and that 20 he fasten his rewme; and Manaheu comaundid syluer vpon Yrael to alle the myȝty and to the ryche, that he schulde ȝeue to the kyng of Assiries; fyfty ciclis of syluer, thoruȝ oute alle ȝeeris; and the king of Assiries is turned aȝein, and 21 dwellide not in Therse. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Manaheu, and alle thingis that he dide, whether not these ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of 22 Yrael? And Manaheu slepte with his fadirs; and Phasaya, his sone, regnede for 23 hym. The fyftythe ȝeer of Azaria, kyng of Juda, regnede Phasaye, the sone of Manaheu, vpon Yrael in Samarye two 24 ȝeer. And he dyde that, that was euyl before the Lord; and he wente not aweye fro the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of 25 Nabath, that maad Yrael to synnen. Forsothe Phacee, the sone of Romelie, duyk of his hoost, coniurede aȝeyn hym, and smoote hym in Samarye, in the toure of the kyngis hous, bisydis Argob, and bisidis Arib, and with hym fyfty men of the sonis of Galaditis; and he slewȝ hym, writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel. Thanne Manaheu 16 smoot[k] Capham, and alle men[l] that weren there ynne, and the termes therof fro Thersa, for thei nolden[m] opyn[n] to hym†; and he killide alle wymmen therof with child, and karf[o] hem. In the nynthe[p] and thrittithe 17 ȝeer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Manaheu, sone[q] of Gaddi, regnede on[r] Israel ten ȝeer in Samarie. And he dide that, that was 18 yuel bifor the Lord; he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone[s] of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. In alle‡ the 19 daies of hym Phul, the kyng of Assiries, cam in to Thersa. And Manaheu ȝaf to Phul a thousynde talentis of siluer, that he schulde be to hym in to help, and schulde make stidefast his rewme; and 20 Manaheu settide taliage of siluer on[t] Israel to alle myȝti men and riche, that he schulde[u] ȝyue to the kyng of Assiries; *he settide*[v] fifti siclis of siluer bi alle men[w]§; and the king of Assiries turnede aȝen, and dwellide not in Thersa. Forsothe the re- 21 sidue of wordis[x] of Manaheu, and alle thingis whiche[y] he dide, whether these ben not wrytun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? And Mana- 22 heu slepte with hise fadris; and Phaceia, his sone, regnyde for hym. In the fiftithe 23 ȝeer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Phaceia, sone[z] of Manaheu, regnede on Israel in Samarie twei ȝeer. And he dide that, that 24 was yuel bifor the Lord; he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone[a] of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. For- 25 sothe Phacee, sone[a] of Romelie, duyk of his[b] oost[c], conspiride aȝens hym, and smoot hym in Samarie, in[d] the tour of the kyngis hous, bisidis Argob, and bisidis Arib‖; 'and he *smoot* hym with fifti men of the sones of Galaditis[e]; and Phacee killide hym[f], and regnede for hym. Sotheli the 26 residue of wordis[g] of Phacee, and alle thingis whiche[h] he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies

† *to him*; that is, resseyue him in the citee as king. *Lire here.*

‡ *In alle, etc.*; whanne Manaheu preiede him to conferme his rewme. *Lire here.* c.

§ *bi alle men*; that is, riche men. In Ebreu it is to o man; that is, to ech man, bi maner of spekinge of Ebreu; therfor bokis that han here *bi alle ȝeris*, ben false, for the Ebreu bokis, and oure bokis amendid, han not *ȝeris*. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Arib*; that is, the palis, as Rabi Salomon seith. *Lire here.* c. *Arib*; in Ebreu it is bisidis Aree, that signefieth a lioun; for a goldun lioun was there, to nobley and fairnesse, as Rabi Salomon seith. *Lire here.* c.

[k] smoot *the citee* 1. [l] the men 1. [m] wolden not 1. [n] opyn *her ȝatis* 1. [o] keruyde 1. [p] nyne 1. [q] the sone 1. [r] upon 1. [s] the sone 1. [t] upon 1. [u] wolde 1. [v] *sette* 1. [w] *tho* men 1. [x] the wordis 1. [y] that 1. [z] the sone 1. [a] the sone 1. [b] the 1. [c] oost of Phaceia 1. [d] with fifty men of the sones of Galaditis in 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] Phaceia 1. [g] the wordis 1. [h] that 1.

26 and regnede for hym. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Phasaye, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether thes ben not writen in the boke of the wordis of
27 the days of the kyngis of Yrael? The two and fyftithe[s] 3eer of Azarie, kyng of Jude, regnede Phacee, the sone of Romelie, vpon Yrael in Samarye twenty 3eer.
28 And dydde that, that was euyl beforn the Lord; and he wente not aweye fro the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath,
29 that maad Yrael to synnen. In the days of Phacee, kyng of Yrael, came Theglath Falasar, the kyng of Assur, and toke Ayon, and Aybel, the hous of Maacha, and Janoe, and Cedes, and Asor, and Galaad, and Galilee, and al the lond of Neptalym; and translatyde hem in to
30 Assiries. Forsothe Osee, the sone of Hela, coniurede, and bende busschementis a3eyns Phacee, the sone of Romelie, and smoote hym and slew3; and for hym regned, the twentithe 3eer of Jonathan,
31 the sone of Osee. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Phacee, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether thes ben not writen in the boke of the wordis of
32 the days of the kyngis of Yrael? The secounde 3eer of Phacee, the sone of Romelye, kyng of Yrael, regnede Joathan,
33 the sone of Osee, kyng of Juda; of fyue and twenti 3eer he was, whanne he byganne to regnen, and sixtene 3eer he regned in Jerusalem; name of his modir
34 Cerusa, the dou3tir of Sadoch. And he dyde that, that was plesaunt beforn the Lord; aftir alle thingis that hadde done
35 Oseas, his fadir, he wrou3t; neuerthelatre the hei3tis he dyde not aweye; 3itt the puple offred, and brent encense in hei3tis; he bylde up the altherhee3ist 3aat of the
36 hous of the Lord. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joathan, and alle the thingis that he dyde, whether thes ben not writen in the boke of the wordis
37 of the days of the kyngis of Juda? In of the kyngis of Israel? In the two and 27 fiftithe 3eer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Phasee, sone[i] of Romelie, regnyde in Samarie twenti 3eer. And he dide that, that 28 was yuel bifor the Lord; and[k] he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone[l] of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. In 29 the daies of Phacee, kyng of Israel, Teglat Phalasar, kyng of Assur, cam, and took Aion, and Aibel, the hows of Maacha, and Janoe, and Cedes, and Asor, and Galaad, and Galilee, and al the lond of Neptalym; and translatide hem in to Assiriens. For- 30 sothe Osee, sone[l] of Hela, conspiride, and settide[m] tresouns a3ens Phasee, sone[l] of Romelie, and smoot hym, and killide *hym*[n]; and he regnyde for hym, in the twentithe 3eer of Joathan, sone[o] of Ozie. Forsothe 31 the residue of wordis[p] of Phacee, and alle thingis whiche[q] he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the[r] kyngis of Israel? In the 32 secounde 3eer of Phacee, sone[s] of Romelie, kyng of Israel, Joathan, sone[s] of Ozie, kyng[t] of Juda, regnyde; he was of fyue 33 and twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede sixtene 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was* Jerusa, the dou3ter of Sadoch. And he[u] 34 dide that, that was plesaunt bifor the Lord; he wrou3te bi alle thingis†, whiche[v] his fadir Ozie hadde do; netheles he dide 35 not awey hi3 thingis; 3it[w] the puple made sacrifice, and brente incense in hi3 thingis; he bildide the hi3este 3ate of the hows of the Lord. Forsothe the residue[x] of wordis[y] 36 of Joathan, and alle thingis whiche[z] he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? In tho daies the Lord bigan to 37 sende in to Juda Rasyn‡, the kyng of Sirie, and Phacee, the sone of Romelie. And Joathan slepte with hise fadris, and 38 was biried with hem in the citee of Dauid, his fadir; and Achaz, his sone, regnyde for hym.

† *bi alle thingis*; in snynge him in goode werkis, not in yuele werkis, as in II. book of Paralip. xxvii. c°. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Rasyn*; to punysche the yuels that weren doon in the rewme of Juda; for of long tyme the puple made sacrifice in hi3e thingis, that was vnleneful fro the making of the temple, and dide many othere yuels, for the malice of Achaz. *Lire here.* c.

[s] fifti *A*.

[i] the sone 1. [k] Om. BCDF *sec. m.* GIMNOQRSUWXb. [l] the sone 1. [m] sette EL. [n] Om. BCFKLOQRSUWÇ. [o] the sone 1. [p] the wordis 1. [q] that 1. [r] Om. E. [s] the sone 1. [t] the kyng 1. [u] Joathan 1. [v] that 1. [w] *but* 3it 1. [x] remenaunt 1. [y] the wordis 1. [z] that 1.

tho days byganne the Lord to senden into Judam Rasym, the kyng of Cyrye;
38 and Phacee, the sone of Romelie. And Joathan slepte with his fadirs, and is biryed with hem in the cytee of Dauid, his fadir; and Achaz, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XVI.

1 The seuententhe[t] 3eer of Phacee, the sone of Romelie, regned Achaz, the sone
2 of Joathan, kyng of Juda. Of twenty 3eer was Achaz, whan he began to regnen, and sexteen 3eer he regned in Jerusalem; he dyde not that was plesaunt in the si3t of the Lord his God, as Dauith,
3 his fadir, bot 3eede in the weye[u] of the kyngis of Yrael. Forthermore and his sone he sacrid, ouer berynge thoru3 fyre, aftir the mawmettis of heithen men, the whiche the Lord scatered beforn the
4 sonys of Yrael. Forsothe he offred slayn sacrifices, and brende encense in hei3tis, and in hillis, and vnder ech tree ful of
5 braunchis. Than Rasyn, kyng of Cyrye, stey3ide up, and Phacee, the sone of Romelie, kyng of Yrael, in to Jerusalem to fi3ten; and whanne thei bysegiden Achaz,
6 they my3ten not ouercomme hym. In that tyme Rasyn, kyng of Cyrye, restoride Ahilam to Cyrye, and kest out the Jewis fro Ahyla; and Ydumeis and Cyries camen in to Ahilam, and dwelten
7 there vnto this day. Forsothe Achaz sente messagers to Teglath Falasar, kyng of Assurye, seyinge, Thi seruaunt and thi sone I am; stey3e up, and make me safe fro the hond of the kyng of Cyrye, and fro the hond of the kyng of Yrael,
8 that han rysen to gyther a3eynus me. And whan Achaz hadde gedrede to gydre syluer and gold, that my3t ben foundun in the hous of the Lord, and in the tresuries of the kyng, and sente to the kyng of
9 Assuries 3iftis; the whiche and assentide

CAP. XVI.

In the seuententhe 3eer of Phacee, sone[a] 1
of Romelie, Achaz, the sone of Joathan, kyng of Juda, regnyde. Achaz was of 2
twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde sixtene 3eer in Jerusalem; he dide not that, that was plesaunt in the si3t of his[b] Lord God, as Dauid, his fadir *dide*, but he 3ede in the weie of the kyngis of Israel. Ferthermore and he halewide 3
his sone, and bar[c] thoru3 the fier, bi[d] the idols of hethene men, whiche the Lord distriede bifore the sones of Israel. And 4
he offride sacrifices[e], and brente encense in hi3 placis, and in hillis, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis. Thanne Rasyn, kyng 5
of Sirye, and Phacee, sone[f] of Romelie, kyng of Israel, stiede[g] in to Jerusalem to fi3te[h]; and whanne thei bisegide Achaz, thei mi3ten not ouercome hym. In that 6
tyme Rasyn, kyng of Sirie, restoride Ahila to Sirie, and castide out Jewis[i] fro Ahila; and Ydumeis and men of Sirie camen into[k] Ahila, and dwelliden there til in to this dai. Forsothe Achaz sente messangeris 7
to Teglat Phalasar, kyng of Assiriens, and seide, Y am thi seruaunt and thi sone; stie thou[l], and make me saaf fro the hond of the kyng of Sirie, and fro the hond of the kyng of Israel, that han rise togidere a3ens me. And whanne Achaz hadde ga- 8
deride togidere siluer and gold, that my3te be foundun in the hows of the Lord, and in the tresours of the kyng, he sente 3iftis to the kyng of Assiriens; whiche[m] as- 9
sentide to his wille. Sotheli the kyng of Asseriens stiede[n] in to Damask, and wast-

[t] seuenth *A.* seuentithe *BII.* [u] ways *A.*

[a] the sone 1. [b] the 1. [c] bar *or drewe him* 1. [d] aftir 1. [e] sacrifice ELP. [f] the sone 1. [g] stieden up 1. [h] fi3te *with Achaz* 1. [i] the Jewis 1. [k] in A. [l] thou up 1. [m] and he 1. [n] 3ede up 1.

to the wylle of hym. The kyng forsothe of Assuries steyȝide up in to Damasc, and waastyde it, and brouȝt ouer the dwellers of it to[v] Cyrynen[w]; Rasyn forsothe he slewȝ. And kyng Achas wente in to aȝein commyng to Teglath Phalasar, kyng of Assirie, in to Damask; and whanne he hadde seen the auter of Damasc, kyng Achaz sente to Vrias, the prest, the exsaumpler[x] of it, and the licnesse, aftir al the werk of it. And Vrias, the prest, maad vp the auter aftir alle thingis that king Achas hadde comaundide of Damasc, so dyde the prest Vrias, to the tyme that kyng Achaz came from Damask. And whanne the kyng schuld commen fro Damask, he sawȝ the auter, and wirschipide it; and he steiȝid up, and offred brent sacrificis, and his sacrifice; and he offrede sacrificis of licours, and held the blode of pesyble thingis, 'the whiche[y] he[z] hadde offred vpon the auter. Forsothe the brasen auter, that was beforn the Lord, he bare ouer fro the face of the temple, and fro the place of the auter, and fro the place of the temple of the Lord; and putte it on syde of the auter at the north. King forsothe Achaz comaundide to Vrie, the prest, seyinge, Vpon the more auter offre the morowtyde brent sacrifice, and the euentyde sacrifice, and the brent sacrifice of the kyng, and his sacrifice, and the brent sacrificis of al the puple of the lond, and the sacrificis of hem, and the sacrificis of the licours of hem; and al the blode of the brent sacrifice, and al the blood of the slayn sacrifyce, vpon it thou schalt heelden; forsothe the brasen auter schal be maad redye at my wylle. Than Vrias, the prest, dyde aftir alle thingis that kyng Achaz hadde comaundyde to hym. Forsothe kyng Achaz toke ide it, and translatide the dwelleris therof to Sirenen; sotheli he killide Rasyn. And kyng Achaz ȝede in to metyng[o] to Teglat Phalasaar, kyng of Assiriens[p]; and whanne kyng Achaz hadde seyn the auter of Damask, he sent[q] to Vrie, the preest, the saumpler and lienesse therof, bi al the werk[r] therof. And Vrie, the preest, bildide an auter bi alle thingis whiche[s] king Achaz hadde comaundid fro Damask, so dide the preest Vrie, til kyng Achaz cam fro Damask. And whanne the king cam fro Damask, he siȝ the auter[t], and worschipide it; and he stiede[u], and offride brent sacrifices, and his sacrifice; and he offride moist sacrifices, and he schedde[v] the blood of pesible thingis, which[w] he hadde offrid on the auter. Forsothe he[x] dide awei the brasun auter[y], that was bifor the Lord, fro the face of the temple, and fro the place[z] of the auter, and fro[a] the place of the temple of the Lord; and[b] settide[c] it[d] on[e] the side[f] of the[g] auter 'at the north[h]. Also kyng Achaz comaundide to Vrie, the preest, and seide, Offre thou on[i] the more auter† thei brent sacrifice of the morewtid, and the sacrifice[k] of euentid[l], and the brent sacrifice of the king, and the sacrifice of hym, and the brent sacrifice of al the puple of the lond, and the sacrifices of hem, and the moist sacrifices of hem; and thou schalt schede[m] out on[n] that[o] al the blood of brent sacrifice, and al the blood of slayn sacrifice; sotheli the brasun auter schal be redi at my wille. Therfor Vrie, the preest, dide bi alle thingis whiche[p] kyng Achaz hadde comaundid to hym. Forsothe kyng Achaz took the peyntid foundementis[q], and the waischyng vessel, that was[r] aboue, and he puttide[s] doun the see, *that is, the waischung vessel 'for preestis*[t], fro the brasun oxis[u], that[v] susteyneden *it*, and he settide[w]

† *the more auter*; that is, on the newe auter, which he arettide more in hoolynesse, thouȝ it was cursid. *Lire here.* c.

[v] into FH. [w] Cyrenen CE. [x] exsaumple A. [y] that C. [z] Om. ABFH.

[o] the metyng I. [p] Assiriens in to Damask I. [q] sent *into Jerusalem* I. [r] werkis A. [s] that I. [t] auter *fair and curious* I. [u] stiede up I. [v] helde I. [w] the which I. [x] Achaz I. [y] auter *that Moises made* I. [z] *propre* place I. [a] Om. A. [b] and he I. [c] sette I. [d] *Goddis* auter I. [e] at I. [f] north side I. [g] his I. [h] Om. I. [i] upon I. [j] Om. GINQWXb. [k] sacrifyses S. brent sacrifice X. [l] the euentid CEINUÇ. [m] helde I. [n] upon I. [o] that *newe* auter I. [p] that I. [q] foundementis *of pileris* I. [r] was sett I. [s] putte I. [t] Om. I. [u] oxen I. [v] the whiche I. [w] sette I.

grauen feete, and the watir[a] vessel, that was there aboue, and the se he putte doun of the brasen oxen, that susteyneden it, and he putte vpon the pament
18 greithid with stoon. Forsothe the place where the kingis offrynge was leyd of the saboth, that he hadde bylde in the temple, and the commynge in of the kyng withouten forth, he turnede in to the temple of the Lord for the kyng of
19 Assiries. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Achaz, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the
20 kyngis of Juda? And Achaz slepte with his fadirs, and is biried with hem in the cytee of Dauid; and Ezechias, his sone, regned for hym.

CAP. XVII.

1 The twelfthe 3eer of Achaz, kyng of Juda, regnede Osee, the sone of Hela, in
2 Samarie vpon Yrael nyne 3eer. And he dyde euyl before the Lord, bot not as the kyngis of Yrael, that weren beforn hym.
3 A3eynus this stey3ide up Salmanaser, kyng of Assiries, and Osee is maad to hym seruaunt, and 3eeldide to hym tributis.
4 And whanne the kyng of Assiries hadde perceyued, that Osee enforcede to rebellen, and that he hadde sente messagers to Sua, kyng of Egipt, lest he schulde 3euen tributis to the kyng of Assiries, as eche 3eer he was wont, he bysegyde hym, and bounden he putte in
5 to prysoun. And he wente thoru3 out al the lond, and stey3ynge to Samarie he
6 bysegide it thre 3eer. The nynethe 3eer forsoth of Osee, the kyng of Assiries toke Samarie, and translatyde Ysrael into Assiries; and he sett hem in Hela, and in Thabor, besyde the flode of Gozam,
7 in the cytees of Medis. It is done for-

on[x] the pawment araied with stoon. Also 18
he[y] turnede the tresorie[z] of sabat[a], which[b] he hadde[c] bildid in the temple, and '*he turnede*[d] the entryng of the kyng with outforth, in to the temple of the Lord for the[e] kyng† of Assiriens[f]. Forsothe[g] the re- 19
sidue of wordis[h] of Achaz, and alle thingis whiche[i] he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And Achaz slepte 20
with hise fadris, and was biried with hem in the citee of Dauid; and Ezechie, his sone, regnede for hym.

† *the king;* that the king of Assiriens if he cam thidir schulde se, hou he hadde do awey the worschiping of God, and that Achaz passide to the worschiping ether religioun of the king of Assiriens. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XVII.

Yn the tweluethe 3eer‡ of Achaz, kyng 1
of Juda, Osee, sone[k] of Hela, regnyde in Samarie on[l] Israel nyne 3eer. And he dide 2
yuel bifor the Lord, but not as the[m] kyngis of Israel, that weren bifor hym. Salma- 3
nasar, kyng of Assiriens, stiede[n] a3ens this[o] *Osee*, and Osee was maad seruaunt to hym, and 3ildide tributis to hym. And 4
whanne the kyng of Assiriens hadde perseyued, that Osee he[p] enforside[q] to be[r] rebelle, and hadde sent messangeris to Sua, kyng of Egipt, that he schulde not 3yue tributis to the kyng of Assiriens, as he was wont bi alle 3eeris, '*the kyng of Assiriens*[s] bisegide hym[t], and sente *him*[u] boundun in to prisoun. And he[v] 3ede 5
thoru3 al the lond, and he stiede[w] to Samarie, and bisegide it bi[x] thre 3eer. For- 6
sothe in the nynthe 3eer of Osee, the kyng of Assiriens took Samarie, and translatide Israel in to Assiriens; and he puttide[y] hem[z] in Hela, and in Thabor, bisidis the flood Gozam, in the citee[a] of Medeis. For- 7

‡ *In the xii. 3eer;* Osee bigan to regne in the fourthe 3eer of Achaz, but he hadde not the rewme in pees, til to the xii. 3eer of Achaz; therfor it is seid that he regnede in the xii. 3eer of Achaz, that is, in pees, ether in viii. 3eer he seruede vndur tribute to the king of Assiriens, and in the laste 3eer that was the twelfthe 3eer of Achaz he bigan to regne fre fro tribute. *Lire here.* c.

[a] licour E *pr. m.*

[x] *tho* on 1. [y] Achaz 1. [z] kyngis tresorie 1. [a] the sabat 1. [b] that 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] Om. A *sec. m.* [f] Assirie 1. [g] Certis 1. [h] the wordis 1. [i] that 1. [k] the sone 1. [l] upon 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] wente up 1. [o] Om. 18. [p] Om. CGIKMNOSWç. hed L. [q] enforside *him selff* 1. [r] Om. W. [s] he 1. [t] *king Ozee* 1. [u] Om. *plures.* [v] *Salmanaser* 1. [w] stiede up 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] putte 1. [z] Om. EL. [a] citees 18.

sothe, whanne the sonys of Yrael hadden synned beforn the Lord their God, that ladde hem out fro[b] the lond of Egipt, fro the hond of Pharao, kyng of Egipte,
8 thei heryeden alyen goddis; and wenten aftir the custom of heithene, whom the Lord hadde waastyde in the si3t of the sonys of Yrael, and of the kyngis of Yrael, for lijk maner thei hadden done.
9 And the sonys of Yrael offendiden with wordis not ri3t the Lord their God, and thei bildiden to hem hee3e thingis in alle their cytees, fro the toure of kepers vnto
10 the strengthid cytee. And thei maden to hem ymagis, and mawmett wodis, in all hee3e hill, and vndir al braunchy[c]
11 tree; and they brenden there encense vpon the auters in maner of heithen, whom the Lord hade translatide fro the face of hem. And thei diden the warst
12 wordis, terryng the Lord; and they heryeden the vnclennesse[d], of the whiche the Lord comaundide to hem, that thei
13 schulden not done that worde. And the Lord witnesside in Yrael and in Juda, by the hond of alle prophetis, and the see3ers, seyinge, Turnith a3eyn[e] fro 3oure warst weyes, and kepith myn hestis, and my cerymonyes, aftir al the lawe 'the whiche[f] I haue comaundide to 3oure fadirs, and as I sente to 3ou in the hond
14 of my seruauntis prophetis. The whiche herden not, bot hardeneden their noll aftir the noll of their fadirs, that wolden not obeyschen to the Lord their God.
15 And thei kasten aweye the lawful thingis of hym, and the couenaunt that he couenauntyde with the fadirs of hem, and the witnessingis by the whiche he wytnessede hem[g]; and thei foloweden vanytes, and vaynly thei diden; and thei foloweden heithen folc, that weren by the enuyroun of hem; vpon the whiche the Lord had comaundyde to hem, that thei

sothe it was don, whanne the sones of Israel hadden synned bifor her[b] Lord God, that ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hond of Farao, kyng of Egipt, thei worschipeden alien goddis; and 3eden[c]
8 bi the custom of hethene men, whiche the Lord hadde wastid in the si3t of the sones of Israel, and of the kyngis of Israel, for thei hadden do in lijk maner. And the
9 sones of Israel offendiden her Lord God bi wordis not ri3tful, and thei bildiden to hem silf hi3 thingis in alle her citees, fro[d] the tour† of keperis 'til to[e] a strengthid citee. And thei maden to hem ymagis,
10 and wodis[f], in ech hi3 hil, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis; and thei[g] brenten there
11 encence on[h] the auteris bi the custom of hethene men, whiche the Lord hadde translatid fro the face of hem. And thei diden[i] werste[j] wordis‡, and thei wrathe thiden the Lord; and worschipiden vn-
12 clenesses, of whiche the Lord comaundide to hem, that thei schulden not do this word. And the Lord witnesside in Israel
13 and in[k] Juda, bi the hond of alle prophetis and seeris, and seide, Turne 3e a3en fro 3oure werste[l] weies, and kepe 3e[m] my[n] comaundementis, and ceremonyes, bi al the lawe whiche[o] Y comaundide to 3oure fadris, and as Y sente to 3ou in the hond of my seruauntis prophetis. Whiche[p] herden
14 not, but maden hard her nol bi[q] the nol[r] of her fadris, that nolden[s] obeie to her Lord God. And thei castiden awei the
15 lawful thingis§ of hym[t], and the couenaunt which[u] he couenauntide with her fadris, and the witnessyngis bi whiche he witnesside to hem; and thei sueden vanytees, *'that is, idols*[v], and diden veynli; and sueden hethene men, that weren 'bi the cumpas of[w] hem; of whiche *vanytees*[x] the Lord comaundide to hem, that thei schulden not do as[y] also tho[z] *hethene men*[a] diden. And thei[b] forsoken alle the co-
16

† *fro the tour*; that is, fro a forselet, in which fewe men dwelliden; this is the sentence, fro the leeste town til to the moste, idolatrie hadde strengthe in alle. *Lire here.* c.

‡ that is, worste werkis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *the lawful thingis*; that is, cerymonyes; *the couenaunt*; that is, moral hestis; *witnessingis*; that is, iudicial comaundementis, ether peynes manassid in the lawe to trespasseris. *Lire here.* c.

[b] of *A.* [c] braunchid *H.* [d] vnclennessis *ABCFH.* [e] awey *A.* [f] that *C.* [g] to hem *E pr. m.*

[b] the 1. [c] wenten forth 1. [d] for AS. [e] vnto 1. [f] mawmett wodis 1. [g] the sones *of Israel* 1. [h] upon 1. [i] diden *or spaken* 1. [j] ful wicked 1. [k] Om. A. [l] ful yuel 1. [m] Om. S. [n] Om. 1. [o] that 1. [p] The whiche 1. [q] aftir 1. [r] *hard* nol 1. [s] wolden not 1. [t] the Lord 1. [u] that 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] about 1. [x] *thingis* 1. [y] Om. EIL. [z] Om. ELP. thilke 1. [a] *folk* 1. [b] the sones *of Israel* 1.

schulden not done as and[h] thei dyden.
16 And thei forsoken alle the hestis of the Lord their God, and thei maaden to hem two ȝoten calues, and mawmette wodis[i]; and thei honoureden alle the kny3thode
17 of heuen; and thei serueden to Baal, and thei sacreden to it their sonys and their dou3tris thoru3 fyer, and to dyuynynge thei inwardly serueden, and to dyuynynge in chiterynge of briddis; and thei bitau3ten hem seluen that thei done euyl byforn the Lord, and thei terreden hym.
18 And the Lord is wrothe hydously to Yrael; and he toke hem aweye fro his si3t, and ther laft not bot the lynage of
19 Juda aloon. Bot and not he, Juda, kepte the hestis of the Lord his God, neuer the later he errid, and went in the errours of Yrael, the whiche he hadde wrou3t.
20 And the Lord threwe aweye al the seed of Yrael, and tourmentyde hem, and he toke hem in the hond of distriers[k]; to the tyme that he cast hem aweye fro his
21 face, fro that nowe tyme fro the whiche Yrael was kutt of fro the hous of Dauid, and thei ordeyneden to hem a kyng, Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath. Forsothe Jeroboam seuerede Yrael fro the Lord, and made hem to synnen a grete synne.
22 And the sonys of Yrael wenten in alle the[l] synnes of Jeroboam, the whiche[m] he hadde done; and thei wenten not aweye
23 fro hem, for to the Lord dyde Yrael awey fro his face, as he hadde spoken in the hond of alle his seruauntis prophetis; and Yrael is translatyd fro his lond in to
24 Assiries vnto this day. Forsothe the kyng of Assiries brou3t the puple fro Babiloyne, and fro Cutha, and fro Haylath, and fro Emath, and fro Sepharuaym, and he sette hem in the cytees of Samarye for the sonys of Yrael; the whiche weeldiden Samarie, and dwelliden in the
25 cytees of it. And whanne there thei haddmaundementis of her Lord God, and thei maden to hem twei ȝotun calues, and wodis[c], and worschipiden[d] al the kny3thod of heuene[e]†; and thei seruyden Baal, and halewiden to hym her sones, and her 17 dou3tris thoru3[f] fier, and thei seruyden to fals dyuynyng[g], and to dyuynyng bi chiterynge of briddis; and thei ȝauen hem‡ silf to do yuel bifor the Lord, and thei wraththiden hym. And the Lord was 18 wrooth greetli to Israel; and he took awei hem fro his si3t, and noon[h] lefte, no but the lynage of Juda oneli. But nether 19 Juda hym silf kepte the heestis of 'his Lord God[i], netheles[k] he erride, and ȝede in the errour of Israel, whiche[l] it wrou3te. And the Lord castide awei al the seed of 20 Israel, and turmentide hem, and bitook hem in the hond of rauynouris; til he castide[m] awei hem fro his face, fro that 21 tyme§ in which Israel was departid fro the hous of Dauid, and maden to hem a kyng, Jeroboam, sone[n] of Nabath. For Jeroboam departide Israel fro the Lord, and made hem to do a[o] greet synne. And the 22 sones of Israel ȝeden in alle the synnes of Jeroboam, whiche[p] he hadde do; and thei departiden not fro tho *synnes*, til the 23 Lord dide awei Israel fro his face, as he spak in the hond of alle hise seruauntis prophetis; and Israel was translatid[q] fro his lond in to Assiriens til in to this dai. Forsothe the kyng of Assiriens brou3te 24 puple[r] fro Babiloyne, and fro Cutha, and fro Hailath, and fro Emath, and fro Sepharuaym, and settide[s] hem in the citees[t] of Samarie for the sones of Israel; whiche[u] hadden in possessioun Samarie, and dwelliden[v] in the citees therof. And whanne 25 thei bigunnen to dwelle there, thei dredden not the Lord; and the Lord sente to hem liouns, that[w] killiden hem. And it 26 was teld to the kyng of Assiriens, and was seid, The folkis[x] whiche[y] thou trans-

† *the kny3hode of heuene*; that is, sunne and moone, and othre planetis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thei ȝauen hem*; in assentinge to the wille of the deuel in alle thingis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *fro that tyme*; for fro that tyme Israel bowede awey, fro the veri religioun of God bi thilke Jeroboam. *Lire here.* c.

[h] Om. *ABFH.* [i] templis *E pr. m.* [k] the destriers *ABFH.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] that *c pr. m.*

[c] mawmett wodis 1. [d] thei worschipiden 1. [e] heuene *or of the firmament* 1. [f] bi 1. [g] dyuynyng *or witchecraft* 1. [h] noon *of hem* 1. [i] the Lord his God 1. [k] *but* netheles 1. [l] that 1. [m] had cast 1. [n] the sone 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] that 1. [q] brou3t ouer 1. [r] the puple 1. [s] sette EIL. [t] citee 1. [u] and these 1. [v] thei dwelliden 1. [w] the whiche 1. [x] folk 1. [y] that 1.

den begunne to dwellen, thei dredden not the Lord; and the Lord sente to hem
26 lyouns, that slewen hem. And it is told to the kyng of Assiries, and seide, The folc that thou hast translatyde, and maad to dwellen in the cytees of Samarye, knowen not the lawful thingis of the God of the lond; and the Lord sente in to hem lyouns, and loo! thei schuln slen hem; for thy that thei knowen not the
27 custum of the God of the lond. The[n] kyng forsothe of Assiries comaundyde, seyinge, Bringith hidre oon of the prestis, 'the whiche[o] in to caytyfte ȝe han brouȝt, that he goo, and dwelle with hem, and teche hem the lawful thingis of God of
28 the lond. Thanne whanne oon of thes prestis, that weren ladde caytyfe fro Samarie, was commen, he dwellide in Bethel, and tauȝte hem, in what maner wyse thei
29 schulden herie the Lord. And ech folc forgid his god, and putten hem in heeȝe templis, 'the whiche[o] Samaritis maden, folc and folc in their cytees, in the whiche
30 thei dwelliden. Forsothe Babyloynes men maden Socoth Benoth; forsothe Cutheny men maaden Vergel; and the men of E-
31 math maaden Asma; bot Euey maaden Nabaath and Tharcha; thes forsothe that weren of Sepharuaym brenden their sonys with fyre to Adramalech and Ara-
32 malech[p], goddis of Sepharuaym. And neuer the latere thei herieden the Lord; thei maaden forsothe to hem prestis of the most newe thingis of heeȝe thingis, and thei putten hem in heeȝe heithen templis.
33 And whanne thei schulden heryen God, forsothe to their goddis[q] thei serueden, aftir the vsage of heithen men, fro the whiche thei were translatyde to Samarye;
34 vnto the day that is nowe thei folow-eden[r] the old maner; they dredden not the Lord, ne keepen his cerymonyes, and domys, and lawe, and maundement, that latidist[y], and madist to dwelle in the citees of Samarie, kunnen not the lawful thingis of God of the[z] lond; and the Lord sente[a] liouns in to hem, and lo! *liouns*[b] sleen hem; for thei kunnen not the custom of God of the lond. Sotheli the kyng of 27
Assiriens comaundide, and seide, Lede ȝe thidur oon of the preestis, whiche[c] ȝe brouȝten[d] prisoneris fro thennus, that he go, and dwelle with hem, and teche hem the lawful thingis of God of the lond. Therfor whanne oon of these preestis had[e] 28
come[f], that weren led prisoneris fro Samarie, he dwellide in Bethel, and tauȝte hem[g], how thei schulden worschipe the Lord†. And ech folk[h] made his god, and 29
thei settiden tho goddis in the[i] hiȝ templis, whiche[k] the[l] men of Samarie hadden maad, folk[m] and folk[n] in her[o] citees, in whiche thei dwelliden[p]. For men of Ba- 30
biloyne maden[q] Socoth Benoth‡; forsothe[r] men of Cutha maden Vergel[s]; and men of Emath maden Asyma; forsothe[t] Eueis 31
maden Nabaath and Tharcha[u]; sotheli thei that weren of Sepharuaym brenten her sones in fier to Adramelech and Anamelech, goddis[v] of Sepharuaym. And ne- 32
theles thei worschipiden the Lord; forsothe of the laste men§ thei maden preestis of the hiȝe thingis, and settiden hem in hiȝe templis. And whanne thei worschip- 33
iden God, thei serueden also her goddis, bi the custom of hethene men, fro whiche thei weren translatid to Samarie; 'til in 34
to[w] present dai thei suen[x] the[y] eld custom; thei dredden not‖ the Lord, nethir thei kepen hise cerymonyes, and domes, and lawe, and comaundement, which[z] the Lord comaundide to the sones of Jacob, whom he nemyde[a] Israel; and he[b] smoot 35
a couenaunt with hem, and comaundide to hem, and seide, Nyle ȝe drede alien goddis, and onoure ȝe not outwardli hem, nethir worschipe ȝe inwardli hem, and

† *worschipe the Lord;* not perfitly, for he was of the prestis of Samarie, and not of Jerusalem. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Sochot Benoth:* that signefieth in Ebreu the tabernacle of sones. *Lire here.* c.

§ *the laste men;* that is, of vile persoones, that weren not of prestis kyn, bi the lawe of Moyses. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *dredden not;* that is, perfitly, as it is comaundid in the lawe. *Lire here.* c.

[n] And the *ABFH*. [o] that *c pr. m.* [p] Amalech B. [q] goodis B. [r] folewen E.

[y] hast translatid I. [z] that S. [a] hath sent I. [b] thoo I. [c] that I. [d] ladden EL. [e] hadden A. [f] come *thidere* I. [g] men I. [h] *of tho v.* folk I. [i] Om. EL. [k] that I. [l] Om. IS. [m] that folk *his god* I. [n] that folk *his* I. [o] the I. [p] dwelten I. [q] maden *her god* I. [r] and I. [s] Vergel *her god* I. [t] and I. [u] Tharcha *here goddis* I. [v] the goddis I. [w] til to this I. [x] sueden I. [y] Om. I. [z] the whiche I. [a] clepide I. [b] the Lord I.

the Lord hadde comaundide to the sonys
35 of Jacob, whome he clepide Yrael; and
hadde smyten with hem couenaunt, and
hadde comaundide to hem, seyinge, Wylle
ȝe not dreeden alyen goddis, and honour-
ith not hem, ne herieth hem, and offre
36 ȝe not to hem; bot the Lord ȝoure God,
that ladde ȝou out fro the lond of Egipt
in grete strengthe, and in aarme strauȝte
out, hym dreedith, and hym[s] honourith,
37 and to him offrith. The cerymonyes for-
sothe, and the domys, and the lawe, and
the maundement that he wroote to ȝou,
keepith, that ȝe done alle days; and dreed
38 ȝe not alyen goddis. And the couenaunt
that he smoote with ȝou, willith not for-
39 ȝeten, ne herie ȝee alyen goddis; bot the
Lord ȝoure God dreedith, and he schal
delyuere ȝou fro the hond of alle ȝoure
40 enmyes. Thei forsothe herden not, bot
aftir their vsage beforn hadde thei diden
41 euyl. Thanne thes gentylis forsothe
weren dreedynge God; bot neuer the
later and[t] to their mawmettis seruynge,
for and the sonys of hem and the sonys
sonys so done, as dyden their fadirs, vnto
the present day.

CAP. XVIII.

1 The thrid ȝeer of Osee, the sone of
Hela, kyng of Yrael, regned Ezechias,
2 the sone of Achaz, kyng of Juda. Of
fyue and twenty ȝeer he was, whanne he
beganne to regnen, and twenty and nyne
ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of
his modir, Abisa, douȝtir of Zacharie.
3 And he dyde that[u], that was good beforn
the Lord, aftir alle thingis that Dauith,
4 his fadir, hadde done. And he scatered
the heeȝe thingis, and to-brusede the
ymagis, and hewȝ doun the mawmett
wodis, and he to-braste the brasen ad-
dere, that Moyses hadde maad; forsothe
vnto that tyme the sonys of Yrael
make ȝe not sacrifice to hem; but ȝoure 36
Lord God, that ledde ȝou out of the lond
of Egipt in greet strengthe, and in arm[c]
holdun[d] forth[e], drede ȝe hym, and wor-
schipe ȝe hym, and make ȝe sacrifice to
hym. Also kepe ȝe the cerymonyes, and 37
domes, and the lawe, and comaundement[f],
which[g] he wroot to ȝou, that ȝe do[h] in alle
daies; and drede ȝe not alien goddis. And 38
nyle ȝe forȝete the couenaunt, which[i] he[k]
smoot with ȝou, nether worschipe ȝe alien
goddis; but drede ȝe ȝoure Lord God, and 39
he schal delyuere ȝou fro the hond of alle
ȝoure enemyes. Forsothe thei herden not[l], 40
but diden bi her formere custom[m]. Ther- 41
for[n] these hethene men dredden sotheli[o]
God; but netheles thei serueden also her
idols, for bothe her sones and the sones of
sones[p] doen so, til in to present[q] dai, as
her fadris diden.

CAP. XVIII.

In the thridde ȝeer of Osee, sone[r] of 1
Hela, kyng of Israel, regnyde Ezechie,
sone of Achaz, kyng of Juda. He was of 2
fyue and twenti ȝeer, whanne he bigan to
regne, and he regnyde in Jerusalem nyne
and twenti ȝeer; the name of his modir
was Abisa, douȝter[w] of Zacharie. And 3
he[x] dide that, that was good bifor the
Lord, bi alle thingis, which[y] Danid, his
fadir, hadde do. And he distriede hiȝe 4
places[z], and al to-brak ymagis, and kit-
tide[a] doun wodis, and he brak the brasun
serpent, whom Moyses hadde maad; for
'til to[b] that tyme the sones of Israel
brenten encense to it; and he[c] clepide the

[s] to hym *A*. [t] Om. *E pr. m.* in *H*. [u] Om. *BFH*.

[c] an arm 1. [d] streȝit 1. [e] out 1. [f] the comaundment 1. [g] that 1. [h] do *it* 1. [i] that 1. [k] the Lord 1. [l] not the Lord 1. [m] customes ELP. [n] Therfor sothly 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] her sones 1. [q] this present 1. [r] the sone 1. [w] the douȝter 1. [x] Ezechie 1. [y] that 1. [z] places of mawmetrie 1. [a] kitte 1. [b] vnto 1. [c] Ezechie 1.

brenden to it encense; and he clepide the name of it Noestam. And in the Lord God of Yrael he hoopide; also aftir hym was not lijk to hym of alle the kyngis of Juda, bot nouther in hem that weren beforn hym. And he cleeuede to the Lord, and he wente not aweye fro the steppis of hym, and he dyde his heestis, the whiche the Lord hadde comaundide to Moyses; wherfore and the Lord was with hym, and in alle thingis to the whiche he went forth, wysely he had hym silf. Forsothe he rebellide aȝeynus the king of Assiries, and therfore he serued not to hym; and he smoote the Philisteis vnto Gasam, and alle the termys of hem, fro the toure of keepers vnto the strengthid cytee. The ferth ȝeer of kyng Ezechie, the whiche was the seuenthe ȝeer of Osee, the sone of Hela, kyng of Yrael, Salmanazer, kyng of Assirie, steyȝide vp to Samarie, and ouercame it, and toke[v]. For aftir three ȝeer, the sext ȝeer of Ezechie, that is nynthe ȝeer of Osee, kyng of Yrael, taken is Samarie; and the kyng of Assiries translatyde Yrael in to Assiries, and sette hem in Haila, and in Habor, flodis of Gosam, in the cytees of Medis; for thei herden not the voice of the Lord their God, bot wenten besyde the couenaunt of hym; alle thingis that Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, hadde comaundide, thei herden not, ne dyden. The fourtenthe ȝeer of kyng Ezekie, steyȝide up Senacherub, kyng of Assiries, to alle the strengthid cytees of Juda, and toke hem. Than Ezechias, kyng of Juda, sente messagers to the kyng of Assiries in Lachis, seyinge, I haue synned; go aweye fro me, and al that thou puttist on to me, I schale beren. And so the kyng of Assiries comaundide to Ezechie, kyng of Juda, thre[w] hundreth talentis of syl-

name therof[d] Noestam[e]†. And he[f] hopide in the Lord God of Israel; therfor aftir hym[g] noon was lijk hym‡ of alle the kyngis of Juda, but 'and nether[h] in tho[i] *kyngis* that weren bifor hym. And he cleuyde to the Lord, and ȝede not awei fro hise steppis, and he dide the comaundementis of the Lord, whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises; wherfor and the Lord was with hym, and he gouernede wiseli hym silf in alle thingis, to whiche[k] he ȝede forth. Also he[l] rebellide§ aȝens the kyng of Assiriens, and therfor he seruede not to 'that *kyng of Asseriens*[m]; and he[n] smoot Philisteis[o] 'til to[p] Gazam, and alle the termes of hem, fro the tour of keperis[q] 'til to[r] a citee maad strong. In the fourthe ȝeer of kyng Ezechie, that was the seuenthe ȝeer of Osee, sone[s] of Hela, kyng of Israel, Salmanazar, kyng of Assiriens, stiede[t] to Samarie, and fauȝt aȝens it, and took *it*[u]. For after thre ȝeer, in the sixte ȝeer of Ezechie, that is, in the nynthe ȝeer of Osee, kyng of Israel, Samarie was takun; and the kyng of Assiriens translatide Israel in to Assiriens, and settyde[v] hem in Haila, and in Habor, ryueris of Gozam, in the citees[w] of Medeis; for thei herden not the vois of her Lord God, but thei braken his couenaunt; thei herden not, nether diden alle thingis, whiche Moises, the seruaunt of the Lord, comaundide. In the fourtenthe ȝeer of kyng Ezechie, Senacherub, kyng[x] of Assiryens, stiede[y] to alle the strengthide citees of Juda, and took tho[z]. Thanne Ezechie, kyng of Juda, sente messangeris to the kyng of Assiriens in to Lachis, and seide, Y haue synned‖; go awei fro me, and Y schal bere 'al thing[a], which[b] thou schalt putte to me. Therfor the kyng of Asseriens puttide on[c] Ezechie, kyng of Juda, thre hundrid talentis[d] of siluer, and thretti talentis of gold. And Ezechie ȝaf al the siluer, that

† *Noestam;* that is, copir, ether of copir; as if he seide, no thing of Godhed was in it, as symple men bileuyden, and weren disseyued bi errour, no but copir was there. c.

‡ *noon was liyk him;* not that he was hooliere than Dauyth, that was bifor him, ether than Josie, that was aftir him; as also the chirche singith of ech confessour, noon is foundun liyk him, and this for sum prerogatif ether excelence, which is not foundun so in othere men, thouȝ he faile in many prerogatyues that thei han. So it is seid of Ezechie, *noon was liyk him, etc.* in parti, for he distriede hiȝe places, and the brasun serpent, in parti; for at the preyeris of him, an aungel of the Lord smoot the oost of Senacherib, and the sunne ȝede abak bi ten lynes, and these were ful special thingis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *he rebellide, etc.;* that is, resseyuede not him as lord, as many kingis diden. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Y haue synned;* aȝenus the Lord, he arettide the synne of his fadir, and of the puple, his synne in this. *Lire here.* c.

[v] toke it *A.* [w] foure *E pr. m.*

[d] of it 1. [e] Noestam, *that is, copir* A *et plures.* [f] Ezechie 1. [g] Ezechie 1. [h] nether also 1. [i] the 1. [k] the whiche 1. [l] Ezechie 1. [m] him 1. [n] Ezechie 1. [o] the Philisteis 1. [p] vnto 1. [q] the keperis 1. [r] vnto 1. [s] the sone 1. [t] stiede up 1. [u] Om. *plures.* [v] he sette 1. [w] citee 1. [x] the kyng 1. [y] stiede up 1. [z] hem 1. [a] alle thingis 1. [b] that 1. [c] upon 1. [d] of talentis s.

15 uer, and thritty talentis of gold. And Ezechias 3aue alle the syluer, that was founden in the hous of the Lord, and in
16 the kingis tresouries. In that tyme Ezechias brake the doris of the temple of the Lord, and the platis of gold, the whiche he hadde affitchide, and he 3aue
17 hem to the kyng of Assiries. Forsothe the kyng of Assiries sente Thercam and Rapsacem fro Lachis to kyng Ezechie, with stronge hond to Jerusalem; the whiche whanne hadden stey3ide up, thei camen to Jerusalem, and stoden bysydis the kundyte of watir of the ouer fysch poond, that is in the weye of the fullers
18 feeld. And thei clepide the kyng; forsothe Eliachym, the sone of Elchie, prouost of the hous, wente out to hem, and Sobna, scribe, and Joache, the sone of
19 Azaf, chauncelere. And Rapsaces seide to hem, Spekith to Ezechie, Thes thingis seith the grete kyng, kyng of Assiries, What is this trust, in the whiche thou
20 leuist? Perauenture thou hast goon in counseil, that thou greithe thee to batayl. In what tristist thou, that thou be hardy
21 to rebellen? Whether hopist thou in the reeden staf and broken[x], Egipt, vpon whiche 3if a man lene, to-broken it schal goon in to his hond, and thrillen it? So is Pharao, the kyng of Egipt, to alle that
22 trusten in hym. And 3if thou seist to me, In the Lord oure God we han trust; whether not he is, of whome Ezechie toke aweye the hee3e thingis and the auters, and comaundide to Jude and to Jerusalem, Beforn this auter 3e schuln honouren in
23 Jerusalem? Nowe thanne gooth to my lord, king of Assiries, and I schal 3eue to 3ou two thousand of hors, and see3ith, whether 3e mown han stey3ers vpon
24 hem? And what maner wijse mowen 3e with stonden beforn oon prince[y] of

was foundun in the hows of the Lord, and in the kyngis tresories[d]. In that tyme 16
Ezechie brak the 3atis† of the temple of the Lord, and the platis of gold, whiche[e] he hadde[f] fastned, and he 3af tho to the kyng of Assiriens. Forsothe the kyng of 17
Assiriens sente Thercha and Rabsaces fro Lachis to kyng Ezechie, with strong hond‡ to Jerusalem; and whanne thei hadden stied[g], thei camen to Jerusalem, and stoden bisidis the water cundijt of the hi3ere cisterne, which[h] is in the weie of the[i] fullere, `*ethir toukere*[j]. And thei 18
clepiden the[k] kyng[l]; sotheli Eliachym, sone[m] of Elchie, the souereyn[n] of the hows[o], and Sobna, scryueyn[p], and Joahe, chaunseler, the sone of Asaph, 3eden out to hem. And Rabsaces seide to hem, 19
Speke 3e to Ezechie, The grete kyng, the kyng of Assiriens, seith these thingis, What is this trist, in which thou enforsist[q]? In hap thou hast take counsel, 20
that thou woldist make thee redi to batel. In whom tristist thou, that thou be hardi to rebelle[r]? Whethir thou hopist in a `staf 21
of rehed[s] and brokun, Egipt[t], on[u] which[v], if a man lenith, it schal be brokun, and schal[w] entre in to hys hond, and schal peerse it? So is Farao, kyng of Egipt, to alle men that tristen on[x] hym. That if 22
thou seist to me, We han trist in `oure Lord God[y]; whether this is not he, whos hi3e thingis[yy] and auteris[z] Ezechie took awei, and comaundide to Juda and to Jerusalem, 3e[a] schulen worschipe bifor this auter in Jerusalem? Now therfor passe 3e[b]§ to my 23
lord, the kyng of Assiriens, and Y schal 3yue to[c] 3ou twei thousynde[cc] of horsis, and se 3e, whether 3e moun haue rideris of `tho horsis[d]? And hou moun 3e with- 24
stonde bifor o prince of the leste seruauntis of my lord? Whether thou hast trist in Egipt, for charis and kny3tis[e]?

† *Esechie brak the 3atis;* Esechie wiste, the puple suget to him, and Achaz, his fadir, hadden offendid God in many maneris, and therfor he dredde skilefuly, lest for veniaunce of the forseid yuels the king of Assiriens schulde be suffrid to come on his rewme; and therfor to kepe the citee of Jerusalem, where Goddis worschip was, in strengthe, and the puple as myche as he myȝte fro distriyng, he spendide the riches of the temple and of the king, as the text here seith. *Brak the 3atis of the temple;* in whiche myche gold was fastned bi kingis biforgoinge and bi him, to fairnesse in worschip; and bi nede he was compellid to do this, for he hadde noon other thing, wherof he myȝte paie so greet a summe. Of this is had an argument ether preef, that princes in nede moun take of the tresours of the chirche, for the sauyng of the comyn puple. *Lire here.* c. Ambrose and Decrees in XII. cause, ii. questioun, c°. *aurum*, and Gregorie in his Registre, in VII. book, xiii. c°. and xxxiiij. c°., and IX. book, xvi. c°.

x the broken E *pr. m.* y satrape E *pr. m.*

d tresours EKLMX. tresories *to the kyng of Assiriens* I. e that I. f Om. I. g gon up I. h that I. i Om. L. j *or of toukere* ELP. k Om. I. l kyng *Ezechie* I. m the sone I. n souereyn *or bischop* I. o hows *of the Lord* I. p the scryueyn I. q enforsist *thee* I. r rebelle *azens Senacherib* I. s reedy staf I. t O! Egypt I. u upon I. v the which staff I. w the splyndre *or speel therof* schal I. x in I. y the Lord oure God I. yy ymagis S. z auteris *of offence* I. a *seiyinge,* 3e I. b 3e forth I. c Om. I. cc thousendis S. d hem I. e kny3tis *therof* I.

the lest seruauntis of my lord? Whether hast thou trust in Egipt, for the chaaris
25 and hors men? Whether with oute the wille of God I haue steyȝide up to this place, that I distruye it? The Lord seide to me, Steyȝe ȝe[z] up to this lond, and dis-
26 truye it. Forsothe Eliachym, the sone of Elchie, and Sobna, and Joache, seyden to Rapsace, We preyen, that thou speke to us, thi seruauntis, Ciriely; forsothe we vndirstonden that tong; and speke thou not to us Jewly, heerynge the puple, that
27 is vpon the walle. And Rapsaces answerde to hym, seyinge, Whether to thi lord and to thee sente me my lord, that I schulde speken thes wordis, and not more to the men that sytten vpon the wall, that thei eten their dritt, and
28 drynken their vryne with ȝou? And so Rapsaces stode, and cryede out with a grete voyce Jewly, and seith, Heerith the wordis of the grete kyng, kyng of As-
29 siries. Thes thingis seith the kyng, 'Disceyue not ȝou[a] Ezechie; forsothe he schal not mowen delyuer ȝou fro myn
30 hond; ne ȝyue he trust to ȝou vpon the Lord, seying, Delyuerynge schal delyueren us the Lord, and this cyte schal not be taken in the hond of the kyng of
31 Assiries; wille ȝe not heeren Ezechias. Thes thingis forsothe seith the kyng of Assiries, Dooth with me that to ȝou is profytable, and comith out to me; and ete ech oon of his vijne, and of his fijge tree, and ȝe schuln drynke watirs of ȝoure
32 cisternys, to the tyme that I come, and translate ȝou in to the lond that is lijc to ȝour lond, in to the lond berynge fruyt, and plenteuows of wijne, the lond of brede, and of vynys, the lond of olyues, 'and of oyle[b], and of hony; and ȝe schulen lyuen, and not dyȝen. Wylle ȝe not heeren Ezechie, that ȝou disceyueth, seyinge,
33 The Lord schal delyueren us. Whether delyuerden the goddis of Gentylis their Whether Y stiede[f] with outen 'Goddis wille[g] to this place, that Y schulde distrie it? 'The Lord[h] seide to me, 'Stie thou[i] to this lond, and distrie thou it. Forsothe Eliachym, sone[k] of Elchie, and Sobna, and Joahe, seiden to Rabsaces, We preien[l], that thou speke bi the langage of Sirie to vs, thi seruauntis; for we vndirstondun this langage; and that[m] thou speke not* to vs bi the langage of Juwis, while the puple herith, which is on[n] the wal. And Rab-
saces answeride, 'and seide[o], Whethir my lord sente me to thi lord and to thee, that Y schulde speke these wordis, and not rather to the men 'that sitten[p] on[q] the wal, that thei ete her toordis, and drynke her pisse with ȝou? Therfor Rabsaces stood, and criede with greet vois bi langage of Jewis, and seide, Here ȝe the wordis of the greet kyng, the kyng of Assiriens. The kyng seith these thingis, Ezechie disceyue not ȝou, for he may not delyuere ȝou fro myn hond; nether ȝyue he[r] trist to ȝou on[s] the Lord[t], and seie, The Lord delyuerynge schal delyuere vs, and this citee shal not be bitakun[u] in the hond of the kyng of Assiriens; nyle ȝe here Ezechie. For the kyng of Assiriens seith these thingis, Do ȝe with me that, that is profitable to ȝou, and go ȝe out to me; and eche man schal ete of his vyner, and of his fige tree, and ȝe schulen drynke watris of ȝoure cisternes, til[v] Y come, and translate[w] ȝou[x] in to a lond which[y] is lijk ȝoure lond, in to a fruytful lond, and plenteuouse[z] of wyn, a lond of breed, and of vineris, a lond of olyue trees, and of[a] oile, and of hony; and ȝe schulen lyue, and ȝe schulen not die. Nyle ȝe here Ezechie, that disseyueth ȝou, and seith, The Lord schal delyuere ȝow. Whether the goddis of hethene men delyueriden her lond fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens? Where is god of Emath, and of Arphat? Where is god of Sapharuaym, of Ana, and of

witnessen this pleynly. And king Richard dide this in dede, as Sistrense seith, in VII. book, xxviii. c°. c. ‡ *with strong hond;* for whanne he hadde maad couenaunt, and take gold, to suffre the rewme of Esechie in pees, he brak the couenaunt vnfeithfuly, and sente oost to take Jerusalem, and lede the puple in to Assiriens. *Lire here.* c.

§ *passe ȝe;* in Ebreu it is, ȝyue ȝe weddis, that is, for ij. thousynde of horsis. *Lire here.* c.

* *and that thou speke not;* lest the peple were aferd of the wordis of Rabsaces, and for he medlide wordis of blasfemye in his wordis. Of this place both Ebreys and Cristen doctours seyen, that this Rabsaces was a Jew of birthe, but he forsook the lawe, and was peruertid to hethennesse. *Lire here.* c.

[z] Om. CEH. [a] Lede not ȝou doun E *pr. m.* [b] Om. A.

[f] stiede up 1. [g] the wille of *my* lord 1. [h] *My* lord 1. [i] Wende thou up 1. [k] the sone 1. [l] preien thee 1. [m] Om. 18. [n] upon 1. [o] seiynge 1. [p] sittinge 1. [q] upon 1. [r] ȝe 1. [s] upon 1. [t] Lord *God* 1. [u] takun CEIK *pr. m.* L. [v] til that 1. [w] bere 1. [x] ȝou ouer 1. [y] that 1. [z] a plenteuouse 1. [a] Om. 1.

lond fro the hond of the kyng of Assi-
34 ries? Where is the god of Emath, and
Arfath? Where is the god of Sapharuaym, Ana, and Aua[a]? Whether thei de-
35 lyuerden Samarie fro myn hond? Who forsothe ben thes in alle the goddis of londis, 'the whiche[b] delyuerden their regyoun fro my hond, that the Lord may
36 delyueren Jerusalem fro myn hond? And so the puple was styll, and answerde not to hym eny thinge; forsothe maundement of the kyng thei hadde taken, that
37 thei schulden not answeren to hym[c]. And Eliachym, the sone of Elchie, the prouost of the hous, came, and Sobna, scribe, and Joache, the sone of Azaf, chauncelere, to Ezechie, the clothis kutt; and thei tolden to hym the wordis of Rapsaces.

CAP. XIX.

1 The whiche thingis whanne kyng Ezechie hadde herde, he cutte his clothis, and is couerde with a sac; and he wente in to
2 the hous of the Lord. And he sente Eliachym, the prouost of the hous, and[d] Sobna, scribe, and the olde men of the prestis, couerd with sackis, to Ysay, the prophete,
3 the sone of Amos. The whiche seyden, Thes thingis seith Ezechias, Days of tribulacyoun, and of blamynge, and of blasfemye thes days; ther ben commyn sonys to the birthe, and strengthis hath not the
4 childe berere. ȝif perauenture heere the Lord thi God alle the wordis of Rapsaces, whom sente the kynge of Assiries, his lord, that he repreue the Lord lyuynge, and vndernym with wordis, the whiche herde the Lord thi God; and make orysoun for thes relikis, that ben founden.
5 Thanne the seruauntis of kyng Ezechie
6 camen to Ysay; and Ysay seith to hem, Thes thingis seith to ȝoure lord, Thes thingis seith the[e] Lord, Wille ȝe not

Aua? Whether thei delyueriden Samarie fro myn hond? For[b] who ben thei in alle 35
goddis of londis, that delyueriden her cuntrey fro myn hond, that the Lord may delyuere Jerusalem fro myn hoond? Therfor the puple was stille, and answer- 36
ide not† ony thing to hym; for thei hadden take comaundement of the kyng, that thei schulden not answere to hym. And Elia- 37
chym, sone[c] of Elchie, the souereyn of the hows[d], and Sobna, scryuen[e], and Joahe, chaunceler[f], the sone of Asaph, camen with to-rent clothis to Ezechie; and telden to hym the wordis of Rabsaces.

† *and answeride not;* bi comaundement of the king, lest Rabsaces were sterid ȝit to seie blasfemyes of God, if he were answerid. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIX.

And whanne kyng Ezechie hadde herd 1
these thingis, he to-rente his clothis‡, and was hilid with a sak; and he entride in to the hous of the Lord. And he sente 2
Eliachym, souereyn of the hous[g], and Sobna, scryueyn[h], and elde men of the preestis, hilid with sackis, to Ysaie, the prophete, sone[i] of Amos. Whiche[k] seiden[l], 3
Ezechie seith these thingis, This dai is a dai of tribulacioun, and of blamyng, and of blasfemye; sones camen 'til to[m] the childberyng[n]§, and the 'traueler of childe[o] hath not strengthis[p]. If perauenture thi 4
Lord God here alle the wordis of Rabsaces, whom the kyng of Assiryens, his lord sente[pp], that he schulde dispise the Lord lyuynge, and repreue[q] bi wordis, whiche[r] thi Lord God herde; and make thou preier for these relikis[s], that ben foundun. Therfor[t] the seruauntis of kyng 5
Ezechie camen to Isaie; and Isaie seide 6
to hem, Seie ȝe these thingis to ȝoure lord, The Lord seith these thingis, Nyle thou

‡ *to-rente his clothis;* for wordis of blasfemye seid aȝenus God. *Lire here.* c.

§ *childbering;* that is, we ben set in so greet affliccioun as a womman that is set in afflicciouu of childbering, where strengthis to bere the child failen. *Lire here.* c.

[a] Ayra *ABC sec. m. FH.* [b] that c *pr. m.* [c] hym any thyng *E pr. m.* [d] to *ABFH.* [e] ȝoure *A.*

[b] For whi 1. [c] the sone 1. [d] *Lordus* hows 1. [e] the scryuen 1. [f] the chaunceler 1. [g] *Lordus* hous 1. [h] the scryueyn 1. [i] the sone 1. [k] The whiche 1. [l] seiden to him 1. [m] vnto 1. [n] birthe 1. [o] modir trauailinge 1. [p] strengthe *therto* 1. [pp] hath sent 1. [q] repreue *him* 1. [r] that 1. [s] remenauntis *of the peple* 1. [t] *Heere* therfor 1.

dreeden fro the face of the wordis that
ȝe han herde, with the whiche the chil-
dren of the kyng of Assiries han blas-
7 femyden me. Loo! I schal senden in
to hym a spirit, and he schal here a mes-
sager, and he schal 'be turned[f] aȝeyn in
to his lond; and I schal throwen hym
8 doun by swerd in his owne lond. Thanne
Rapsaces is turned aȝeyn, and foond the
kyng of Assiries ouercommynge Lob-
nam; forsothe he hade herde, that he
9 was goon aweye fro Lachis. And
whanne he hade herd of kyng Thea-
racha of Etheope, messager[g] seyinge, Lo!
he is goon out, that he fiȝt aȝeynus thee;
that he goo aȝeynus hym, he sente mes-
10 sagers to Ezechie, seyinge, Thes thingis
seyith to Ezekie, kyng of Juda, Leede
thee not asyde[h] the[i] Lord thi God, in
the whiche thou hast trust, ne sey thou,
Jerusalem schal not be taken in to the
11 hondis of the kyng of Assiries; thou
forsothe thi silf hast herd what thingis
the kyngis of Assiries han done in alle[k]
londis, what maner thei han waastiden
hem; whether than aloon thou schalt
12 mowen ben delyuered? Whether the
goddis of Gentylis delyuerden alle whom
my faders waastyden, Gozam, that is,
and Aran, and Reseph, and the sonys of
13 Eden, that weren in Thelassar? Wher
is the kyng of Emath, and the kyng of
Arfath? and the kyng of the cytee of
14 Cepharuaym, Ana, and Aua? And so
whanne Ezechias hade taken the lettres
fro the hond of the messagers, and hadde
rad hem, he steyȝide up in to the hous
of the Lord, and he spradde hym out
15 beforn the Lord; and preyide in his siȝt,
seyinge, Lord God of Yrael, that syttyst
vpon cherubyn, thou ert aloon God of
alle kyngis of the[l] erth; thou maadist

drede of the face[u]† of wordis[v] whiche[w] † that is, for the wordis. *Lire here.* c.
thou herdist, bi whiche the children of the
kyng of Assiriens blasfemeden me. Lo! 7
Y schal sende to hym a spirit, and he
schal here a messanger, and he schal turne
aȝen in to his lond; and Y schal caste
hym doun bi swerd in his owne lond.
Therfor[x] Rabsaces turnede aȝen[y], and 8
foond the kyng of Assiriens fiȝtynge aȝens
Lobna; for he[z] hadde herd, that *the kyng*
hadde go awei fro Lachis. And whanne 9
he[a] hadde herd of Theracha[b], kyng of
Ethiope, 'men seyynge[c], Lo! he[d] ȝede[e]
out, that he fiȝte aȝens thee; that he[f]
schulde go aȝens 'that *kyng*[g], he sente
messangeris to Ezechie, and seide, Seie ȝe[h] 10
these thingis to Ezechie, kyng of Juda,
Thi Lord God, in whom thou hast trist,
disseyue not thee, nether seie thou, Jeru-
salem schal not be 'bitakun[i] in to the
hondis of the kyng of Assiriens; for thou 11
thi silf herdist[k] what thingis the kyngis
of Assiriens diden[l] in alle londis, hou thei
wastiden[m] tho[n]; whether therfor thou
aloone maist be delyuered? Whether the 12
goddis of hethene men[o] delyueriden[p] alle
men[q] whiche my fadris distrieden, that is,
Gozam[r], and Aran[s], and Reseph[t], and the
sones of Eden, that weren in Thelassar?
Where is the kyng of Emath[u], and the 13
kyng of Arphat? and the kyng of the
cytee of Sepharuaym, of Ana, and of
Aua? Therfor whanne Ezechie hadde 14
take the lettris fro the hond of messan-
geris[w], and hadde red tho[x], he stiede[y] in
to the hows of the Lord, and spredde
abrood tho[z] bifor the Lord; and preiede 15
in his siȝt, and seide, Lord God of Israel,
that sittist on[a] cherubym‡, thou art God ‡ that is, art souereyn of ech creature, ȝhe, of aungel. *Lire here.* c.
aloone of alle kyngis of erthe; thou madist
heuene and erthe. Bowe thin eere, and 16
here; opyn thin iȝen, Lord, and se; and

[f] turnyn *E pr. m.* [g] message *A.* [h] doun *E pr. m.* [i] that *H.* [k] the *B.* [l] Om. *AC.*

[u] face *or schewyng* 1. [v] the wordis 1. [w] that 1. [x] Thanne 1. [y] aȝen *fro Jerusalem* 1. [z] Rabsaces 1. [a] the king of Assiriens 1. [b] men tellinge *it of the comynge* of Theracha 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] Theracha 1. [e] hath go 1. [f] the king *of Assiriens* 1. [g] Theracha 1. [i] takun CEK *pr. m.* L. [k] hast herd 1. [l] han do 1. [m] han wastid 1. [n] hem 1. [o] folk 1. [p] han delyuered 1. [q] the men 1. [r] the men of Gozam 1. [s] of Aran 1. [t] of Reseph 1. [u] *the citee* of Emath 1. [w] the messangeris BCEIL. [x] hem 1. [y] stiede up 1. [z] tho *lettris* 1. [a] upon 1.

16 heuen and erthe. Bowe doun thin ere, and here; opyn thin eeȝen, Lord, and see; and here thou alle the wordis of Senacherub, that sente, that he repreue
17 to us the lyuynge God. Forsothe, Lord, the kyngis of Assiries scatirden the Gen-
18 tylis, and the londis of alle, and senten the goddis of hem in to fyre; forsothe they weren not goddis, bot the wercis of the hondis of men, of tree and stoon;
19 and thei distruyeden hem. Now than, Lord oure God, maake vs saaf fro the hond of hem, that alle rewmys of the erth knowen for thou ert Lord God
20 aloon. Forsothe Ysayas, the sone of Amos, sente to Ezechie, seyinge, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, What thingis thou preyedist me vpon Senacherub, kyng of Assiries, I haue
21 herde. This is the word, that the Lord hath spoken of hym; He hath dispiside thee, and scorned thee, thou meyden douȝtir of Syon; aftir thi bac the heued he meuede, thou douȝtir of Jerusalem.
22 To whom hast thou repreued, and whom hast thou blasfemede? Aȝeynus whome hast thou enhauncid thi voice, and hast reride in to heeiȝ thin eeȝen? Aȝenus the
23 hooly of Yrael. By the hond[m] of thi seruauntes thou hast putte reprofe to the Lord, and seidist, In the[n] multitude of my chaaris I steiȝide up the heiȝtis of hillis, in the ouermost of Lybane, and I hewȝ doun the heeȝe cedris of it, and the chosen firris of it; and I wente in vnto the termys of it, and the wijlde wode of
24 the Carmele of it I haue hewen doun; and I haue dronken alyen watirs, and haue dryed with the steppis of my feet
25 alle the closed watirs. Whether hast thou not herde, what I haue done fro the here alle the wordis of Senacherib, which[b] sente[c], that he schulde[d] dispise 'to vs[e] 'God lyuynge[f]. Verili[g], Lord, the kynges[h] 17
of Assiriens distrieden[i] hethene men, and the londis of alle men, and senten[k] the 18
goddis of hem in to fier; for[l] thei weren not goddis, but werkis of 'hondis of men[m], of tre and stoon[n]; and thei losten[o] 'tho goddis[p]†. Now therfor, oure Lord God, 19
make vs saaf fro the hond of hem, that alle rewmes[q] of erthe wite that thou art the[r] Lord God aloone. Forsothe Isaie, 20
sone[s] of Amos, sente to Ezechie, and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y haue herd tho thingis, whiche[t] thou preidist me on[u] Sennacherib, king of Assiriens. This is the word, which[v] the 21
Lord spak[w] of hym, Thou virgyn douȝtir[x] of Syon‡, he[y] dispiside[z] thee, and scornyde thee; thou douȝter of Jerusalem, he mouyde his heed aftir thi bak. *Senna-* 22
cherib[a], whom 'dispisidist thou[b], and whom 'blasfemedist thou[c]? Aȝens whom hast thou reisid thi vois, and hast reisid thin iȝen an[d] hiȝe? Aȝens the hooli of Israel. Bi 23
the hond of thi seruauntis thou dispisidist[e] the Lord, and seidist, In the multitude of my charys Y stiede[f] in to the[g] hiȝe thingis of hillis, in the hiȝnesse of Liban §, and kittide[h] doun the hiȝe cedris therof[i], and the chosyn beechis therof; and Y entride 'til to[k] the termes[l] therof, and Y kittide 24
doun the forest[m] of Carmele therof; and Y drank alien watris, and Y made drie with[n] the[o] steppis of 'the feet of myn[p]‖ 'alle watris closid[q]. Whether thou herdist not, 25
what Y made at the bigynnyng? Fro elde daies Y made it[r], and now Y haue brouȝt[s] forth; and strengthid citees[t] of fiȝteris[u] schulen be in to fallyng of hillis[v]. And 26
thei that sitten meke of[w] hond in tho[x],

† *not for zeel of God, but in her pride, envye, and coueitise.* I.

‡ *virgyn, the douȝtir of Sion;* that is, Jerusalem, which is seid a virgyn, for the hoolnesse of feith, that dwellide euere there in sum men. It is seid the douȝter of Sion, for that a douȝter is defendid of the modir, so the citee of Jerusalem was defendid of the stronge hold, that was in the hil of Sion. *Lire here.* c.

§ *of Liban;* that is, of the temple maad of the trees of Liban. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *of myne;* that is, of men of myn oost, and of beestis. *Lire here.* c.

[m] hondis *ABFH.* [n] Om. *ABFH.*

[b] the which I. [c] hath sent to us I. [d] wolde I. [e] Om. I. [f] the lyuynge God I. [g] Treuly I. [h] kyng A *pr. m.* [i] han destried I. [k] thei han sent I. [l] forsothe I. [m] mennus hondis I. [n] of stoon I. [o] fordiden I. [p] hem I. [q] the rewmes I. [r] Om. I. [s] the sone I. [t] that I. [u] upon I. [v] that I. [w] hath spoke I. [x] the douȝtir I. [y] the king *of Assirie* I. [z] hath dispisid I. [a] *O! Sennacherib* I. [b] hast thou dispisid I. [c] hast thou blasfemed I. [d] on I. [e] hast dispisid I. [f] went up I. [g] Om. E. [h] I kittide IK. [i] Om. I. [k] vnto I. [l] termes *or vttermost coostis* I. [m] *or the sautre* I. *marg.* [n] all the closid watris with I. [o] Om. GKL. [p] my feet A *sec. m.* K *sec. m.* X *sec. m.* feet of mine seruauntis G *sec. m.* Q. the feet O. *sec. m.* the feet of men U. [q] Om. I. [r] that thing I. [s] brouȝt *it* I. [t] the citees ELP. [u] hillis A *sec. m.* I. [v] fiȝteris A *sec. m.* I. [w] in I. [x] tho *citees* I.

bigynnynge? Fro[p] the olde days I haue fourmyd it, and nowe I haue brou3t to; and the streyngthid cytees schuln ben in
26 to fallynge of the fi3tynge hyllis. And thilk that sytten in hem meeke in hond, han tremblyd to gydre, and ben confoundyd; thei ben maad as hey of the feeld, and as greene herbe of rofys, the whiche is maad drye, er it my3t comme
27 to rijpnesse. And thi dwellynge place, and thi goynge oute, and thi commynge in, and thi weye I knewe beforn, and thi
28 woodnesse a3eynus me. Thou wexe wood in me, and thi pride stey3ide up in to my eris; and so I schal putten a cercle in thyn noos thrillis, and a bernacle in thi lippis, and I schal brynge thee a3eyn by
29 the weye that thou came. To thee forsothe, Ezechie, this schal ben a tokne; ete this 3ere that thou fyndist; in the secounde forsothe 3ere that freely growen; bot in the thrid 3eer sowith, and repith, and plauntith vynes, and etith the fruyt
30 of hem. And what euer were laft of the hous of Juda, it schal putten the rote
31 benethe, and maken fruyt abouen. Fro[q] Jerusalem forsoth schuln goon out relykis, and that schal ben saued of the hyll of Syon; the zeel of the Lord of
32 hoostis schal done that. For what thing thes thinges seith the Lord of the kyng of Assiries, He schal not commen in to this[r] cytee, ne senden arowe in to it, and targett schal not ocupien it, and warn-
33 yschynge schal not enuyroun it. By the weye that he came he schal be turned a3eyn, and this cytee he schal not comme
34 in, seith the Lord; and I schal defenden this cytee, and sauen it for me, and for
35 Dauid, my seruaunt. It is done thanne, the aungel of the Lord came in that ny3t, and smoote in the tentis of Assiries an hundreth fourescoore and fyue thousandis.

trembliden togidere, and ben schent; thei ben maad as the hei of the[y] feeld, and as grene[z] eerbe of roouys[a], which[b] is[c] dried[d], bifor that it cam to ripenesse. And Y 27
bifor[e] knew thi dwellyng, and thi goyng out, and thin entryng[f], and thi weie, and thi woodnesse a3ens me. Thou were wood 28
a3ens me, and thi pride stide[g] in to myn eeris; therfor Y schal putte a cercle[h] in thi nosethirlis, and a bernacle in thi lippis, and Y schal lede thee a3en in to[i] the weie bi which thou camest. Forsothe, Ezechie, 29
this[k] schal be a signe[l] 'to thee[m]; ete thou in this 3eer that, that thou fyndist; forsothe in the secounde 3eer tho thingis, that growen bi her owne wille; sotheli in the thridde 3eer sowe 3e, and repe 3e, plaunte[n] 3e vyneris, and ete[o] the fruytis of tho. And what euer thing schal be residue[p] 30
of the hows of Juda, it schal sende root[q] dounward, and schal[r] make fruyt[rr] vpward. For relikis[s] schulen go out of Jerusalem, 31
and that, that schal be sauyd, '*schal go out*[t] of the hil of Syon; the feruent loue of the Lord of oostis schal do this[u]. Wher- 32
for the Lord seith these thingis of the kyng of Assiriens, He schal not entre in to this citee[v], nethir he schal sende an arowe in to it, nether scheeld[w] shal occupie it, nether strengthing, *ethir bisegyng*, schal cumpasse it. He schal turne a3en 33
bi the weie 'bi which[x] he cam[y], and he schal not entre in to this citee, seith the Lord; and Y schal defende this citee, and 34
Y schal saue it for me[z], and for Dauid, my seruaunt. Therfor it was don, in that 35
ni3t the aungel† of the Lord cam, and smoot in the castels of Assiryens an hundrid foure[a] score and fyue thousynde. And whanne *Sennacherib* hadde rise eerli, he si3 alle bodies[b] of deed men; and he departide, and 3ede awei[c]. And Senna- 36
cherib, the[d] kyng of Assiriens, turnede

† *in that ny3t the aungel, etc.*; not in the next ny3t aftir that Ysaie bifor seide these thingis, for twey 3ere weren bitwixe, but aftir ij. 3eer Sennacherib cam toward Jerusalem, whanne his oost was in Nobe, which is not ful fer fro Jerusalem; and in that ny3t the aungel took this veniaunce on his oost. *Lire here.* c.

[p] For B. [q] For A. [r] the AH. thi B.

[y] a E. [z] a grene 1. [a] the *hous* riggis 1. [b] the which 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] dried *or welewide* 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] go3ng in 1. [g] stiede up 1. [h] ryng 1W. [i] Om. 1. [k] to thee this 1. [l] tokne 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] and plaunte EL. [o] ete 3e 1. [p] left ouer 1. [q] the root 1. [r] it schal 1. [rr] the fruyt 1. [s] the relikis *or folk left* 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] this *thing* 1. [v] citee *Jerusalem* 1. [w] scheeld *of him* 1. [x] that 1. [y] cam by 1. [z] my selff 1. [a] and foure 1. [b] the bodies x *sec. m.* [c] awei *thenns* 1. [d] Om. 1.

And whanne erly he hade rysen, he saw3 alle the bodies of the deed; and a3eyn
36 gooynge wente aweye. And Senacherub, the[r] kyng of Assiries, is turned a3eyn,
37 and dwellide in Nynyue. And whanne he schulde honouren in the temple of Nesarath, his god, Toramelech and Cirasar, the sonys of hym, smyten hym with swerd; and thei flowen in to the lond of Armeneys; and Asseraddon, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XX.

1 In tho dayes sijknede Ezechias vnto the deeth; and there cam to hym Ysayas, the sone of Amos, prophete, and seyde[s] to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Comaunde to thin hous, forsothe thou
2 schalt dyen, and not lyuen. The whiche turned his face to the wall, and honourede
3 the Lord, seyinge, I beseche, Lord, haue mynde, how I haue goon before thee in treuthe, and in perfyte herte, and that is plesaunt before thee haue[t] done. And so Ezechias wepte with grete weepynge.
4 And ere Ysay were gon out the half partye of the porche, the word of the
5 Lord is done to hym, seyinge, Turne a3eyn, and sey to Ezechie, the duke of my puple, Thes thingis seith the Lord of Dauid, thi fadre, I haue herd thi preyer, and seen thi tere, and, loo! I have helid thee. The thrid day thou schalt steyȝen up to the temple of the Lord,
6 and I schal adden to thy days fyueteen ȝeer; bot and fro the hond of the kyng of Assiries I schal delyueren thee, and this cytee, and I schal defenden this cyte
7 for me, and for Dauid, my seruaunt. And Ysay seyde, Bryngith to me a masse of fijgis. The whiche whan thei hadden brouȝt to, and putte vpon his botche, he
8 is heelid. Ezechie forsothe seide to Ysay, What schal ben the tokne, for the Lord schal helyn me, and for the thrid day a3en, and dwellide in Nynyue. And 37 whanne he worschipide in the temple Nestrach his god, Adramelech and Sirasar, his sones†, killide hym with swerd[e]; and thei fledden in to the lond of Armenyes; and Asaradon, his sone, regnyde for hym.

† *hise sones, etc.*; for he wolde haue slayn hem in to sacrifice to his God. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XX.

In tho daies Ezechie was sijk ‘til to[f] the 1 deeth; and Isaie, the prophete, sone[g] of Amos, cam to hym, and seide to hym, The Lord God seith these thingis, Comaunde[h]‡ to thin hows, for thou schalt die, and thou schalt not lyue§. Which[i] Ezechie turnyde 2 his face to the wal, and worschipide the Lord, and seide, Y biseche, Lord, haue 3 mynde, hou Y ȝede[j] bifor thee in treuthe, and in a[k] parfit herte, and Y dide that, that was plesaunt bifor thee. Therfor[l] Ezechie wepte bi[m] greet[n] wepyng. And bifor that 4 Ysaie ȝede out half the part of the court, the word of the Lord was maad to Isaie, and seide, Turne thou a3en, and seie to 5 Ezechie, duyk[o] of my puple, The Lord God of Dauid, thi fadir, seith thes thingis, Y herde[p] thi preiere, and Y siȝ thi teer, and, lo! Y heelide[q] thee. In the thridde dai thou schalt stie[r] in to the temple of the Lord, and Y schal adde[s] fiftene ȝeer to thi 6 daies; but also Y schal delyuere thee and this citee fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens, and Y schal defende this citee for me, and for Dauid, my seruaunt. And 7 Ysaie seide, Brynge ȝe to me a gobet of figis. And whanne thei hadden brouȝte it, and hadde putte[t] on ‘his botche[u], he was heelid. Forsothe[v] Ezechie seide to Isaie, 8 What schal be the signe[w] ‖, that the Lord schal heele me, and that[x] in the thridde dai Y schal stie[y] in to the temple of the

‡ *Comaunde*; that is, make thi testament. *Lire here.* c

§ *schalt not lyue*; that is, thou maist not ascape by weye of kynde; and bi this maner it was schewid to the profete, netheles, bi Goddis grace abone kynde, he myȝte be heelid, but this was schewid thanne to the profete. *Lire here.* c.

‖ Ezechie axide not this bi vnfeithfulnesse, ether dispeir, but more bi Goddis trist, that his glorie schulde appere, bi the wondurful heeling. *Lire here.* c.

r Om. *A.* s seith *A.* t I haue *AC pr. m.*

e a swerd 1. f vnto 1. g the sone 1. h Dispose 1. i And 1. j haue go 1. k Om. A *pr. m.* l Thanne 1. m with EIL. n a greet 1. o the duyk 1. p haue herd 1. q haue heelid 1. r stie up 1. s adde to 1. t putte it 1. u the bocche of Ezechie 1. v And 1. w tokne 1. x *also* that 1. y stie up 1.

I am to steyȝen up the temple of the
9 Lord? To whom seith Ysay, This schal
ben the tokne fro the Lord, that the Lord
be to do the word that he spac; wylt
thou, that vmbre steyȝe up tenn lynys, or
that it be turned aȝeyn as fele grees?
10 And Ezechie seith, It is liȝt vmbre to
cresen tenn lynis, ne this I wylle that be
done, bot that it be turned aȝeyn bac-
11 ward tenn degrees. And so Ysay, the
prophete, inwardly clepyde the Lord, and
brouȝt aȝeyn the vmbre by the lynys, with
the whiche nowe it hadde goon doun in
the orloge of Achaz, bacward tenn degrees.
12 In that tyme sente Berodachaladam, the
sone of Baladam, kyng of Babyloyne,
lettris and ȝiftis to Ezechie; forsothe he
hadde herd, that Ezechie was sijk, and
13 hadde couerde. And Ezechias gladide in
the commynge of hem, and schewide to
hem the hous of swote spycis[u], and gold,
and siluer, and dyuerse pymentis, and
oynementis, and the hous of his vessels,
and alle thingis that he myȝt han in his
tresouries; ther was not a word, that
Ezechie schewide not to hem in his hous,
14 and in alle his power. Forsothe Ysay,
the prophete, came to kynge[v] Ezechie, and
seide to hym, What seyden thes men, or
whenns camen thei to thee? To whome
seith Ezechie, Fro a ferre lond thei camen
15 to me, fro Babyloyne. And he answerde,
What seeȝen thei in thin hous? Ezechie
seith, Alle thingis, what euer ben in myn
hous, thei seeȝen; no thing is that I haue
not schewide to hem in my tresuries.
16 And so Ysay seyde to Ezechie, Heere
17 thou the word of the Lord. Lo! days
commen, and alle thingis that ben in thi
hous schuln be taken aweye, and the
whiche thi fadirs hydden vnto this day, in
to Babyloyne; ther schal not leuen eny
18 thinge, seith the Lord. Bot and of thi
sonys, that schul goon out of thee, the
Lord? To whom Ysaie seide, This schal 9
be 'a signe[z] of the Lord, that the Lord
schal do the word which[a] he spak; wolt
thou, that the schadewe[b] stie[c]† by ten lynes, † *stie*; that is, go ferthere; and so it is in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.
ethir turne aȝen bi so many degrees? And 10
Ezechie seide, It is esy[d] that the schadewe
encreesse bi ten lynes[e], nethir Y wole that
this be doon, but that it[f] turne aȝen bac-
ward bi ten degrees. Therfor[g] Ysaie, the 11
prophete, clepide inwardli[h] the Lord, and
brouȝte aȝen bacward bi ten degrees the
schadewe bi lynes[i], bi whiche it hadde
go doun thanne in the orologie of Achaz.
In that tyme Beradacbaladan, sone[k] of 12
Baladam, the[l] kyng of Babiloyne, sente
lettris and ȝiftis to Ezechie; for he hadde
herd that Ezechie was[m] sijk, and hadde
couerid[n]. Forsothe[o] Ezechie was glad‡ in 13 ‡ *glad*; bi vnresonable gladnesse and pride, for so greet a kyng hadde sent to hym messangeris fro so fer a lond. *Lire here.* c.
the comyng of hem, and he schewide to
hem the hows of spyceries, and gold, and
siluer, and dyuerse pymentis, also oyne-
mentis, and the hows of hise vessels, and
alle thingis whiche[p] he myȝte haue in
hise tresouris; 'no word was[q], 'which Eze-
chie schewide not to hem[r] in his hows,
and in al his power[s]. Sotheli Ysaie, the 14
prophete, cam to the[t] kyng Ezechie, and
seide to hym, What seiden these men,
ether fro whennus camen thei to the?
To whom Ezechie seide, Thei camen to
me fro a fer lond, fro Babiloyne. And he[u] 15
answeride, What 'sien thei[v] in thin hows?
Ezechie seide, Thei sien[w] alle thingis, what
euer thingis ben in myn hows; no thing is
in my tresouris, which Y schewide not to
hem. Therfor Isaie seide to Ezechie, 16
Here thou the word of the Lord. Lo! 17
dayes comen, and alle thingis that ben in
thin hows, and 'whiche thingis[x] thi fadris
maden til in to this dai, schulen be takun
awey into Babiloyne; 'not ony thing schal
dwelle[y], seith the Lord. But also of thi 18
sones, that schulen go out of thee, whiche
thou schalt gendere[z], schulen be takun, and

[u] oynementis E *pr. m.* [v] the kynge B.

[z] the tokne 1. [a] that 1. [b] schadewe *of the sunne* 1. [c] stie up 1. [d] liȝt *or esy* 1. [e] lynes *or houris* 1. [f] the sunne 1. [g] Thanne 1. [h] ynly 1. [i] *the same* lynes 1. [k] the sone 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] had be 1. [n] rekouerid 1. [o] And 1. [p] that 1. [q] ther was not ony word 1 *text. or thing* 1 *marg.* [r] Om. 1. [s] power, that Ezechie schewide not to hem 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] Ysaie 1. [v] han thei seen 1. [w] han seie 1. [x] that 1. [y] ther schal not ony thing *therof* dwelle *or abijde* 1. [z] bigete 1.

whiche thou schalt geten schul ben taken aweye, and thei schul ben geldyngis in the paleys of the kyng of Babyloyne.
19 Ezechie seide to Ysay, Good is the word of the Lord, that he spac; be oonly pees
20 and treuthe in my days. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Ezechie, and alle his streyngthe, and howe he maad the fische poond, and the watre cundite, and brouȝten in watirs in to the cytee, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordys of the days of kyngis of Juda?

CAP. XXI.

21 And Ezechie slepte with his fadirs, and Manasses, his sone, regnede for hym.
1 Of twelue ȝeer was Manasses, whanne he beganne to regnen, and fyue and fourty ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem; the name
2 of his modir, Asiba. And he dide euyl in the siȝt of the Lord, after the mawmettis of Gentils, the whiche the Lord dide aweye
3 fro the face of the sonys of Yrael. And he is turned, and bylde[w] up heeȝe thingis, the whiche Ezechie, his fadir, scatirde; and he rerede up the auters of Baal, and maad mawmett woddis, as dyde Achab, kyng of Yrael; and he honourede al the
4 knyȝthod of heuen, and heryede it. And he maad up autirs in the hous of the Lord, of the whiche the Lord seide, In Jeru-
5 salem I schal putten my name. And he maad up autirs of alle the knyȝthode of heuen in[x] two poorchis of the temple of
6 the Lord; and he ouerladde his sone thorȝ fijr; and he dyuynede, and he weytide the dyuynynge of chiterynge of briddis; and maad enchaunteris, and clepers of deuyls he multiplied, that he dide euyl beforn
7 the Lord, and terrede hym. And he putte the mawmett of the mawmett wodde, that he hadde maad, in to the temple of the Lord, vpon the whiche the Lord spac to Dauid, and to Salomon, his

thei schulen be geldyngis in the paleis of the king of Babiloyne. Ezechie[a] seide to 19
Isaie, The word of the Lord, ‘which he spak, is good[b]†; ooneli pees and treuthe be in my daies. Forsothe the residue[c] of 20
wordis[d] of Ezechie, and al his strengthe, and hou he made a cisterne, and a watir cundijt, and brouȝte watris[e], ‘in to[f] the citee, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the[g] kyngis of Juda?

† *The word of the Lord, which he spak, is good;* Ezechie repentide, and so took the sentence of the Lord on him and his rewme, wherfor and this peyne was not brouȝt in in hise tymes, but it was dilayed, til to the tyme of Joachym and Sedechie; and whanne this was seid bi Isaye to him, he seide, *onely pees, etc. Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXI.

And Ezechie slepte with hise fadris, and 21
Manasses, his sone, regnyde for hym. Manasses was of twelue ȝeer, whanne he 1
bigan to regne, and he regnyde fyue and fifti ȝeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Asiba. And he dide yuel in 2
the siȝt of the Lord, bi[h] the idols[i] of hethene men, ‘whiche hethene[k] men the Lord dide awei fro the face of the sones of Israel. And he[l] was turned[m], and bildide hiȝe 3
thingis, whiche Ezechie, his fadir, distriede; and he reiside[n] auteris of Baal, and he made woodis[o], as Achab kyng of Israel hadde do; and he worschipide ‘with out forth[p] al the knyȝthod of heuene[q], and worschipide[r] it *in herte.* And he bildide 4
auteris‡ in the hows of the Lord, of which[rr] the Lord seide, Y schal sette my name in Jerusalem. And he bildide auteris to al 5
the knyȝthod of heuene[s] in the[t] twei large places of the temple of the Lord; and he 6
‘ledde ouer[u] his sone thorouȝ[v] the fier; and he vside false dyuynyngis in auteris, on[w] whiche[x] sacrifice was maad to feendis, and he kepte false dyuynyngis bi chiteryng of bryddis; and he made men to haue yuele spiritis spekynge in the[xx] wombe[y], and he multipliede false dyuynours in entraylis[z] of beestis sacrified[a] to feendis, that he schulde[b] do yuel bifor the Lord, and terre hym to

‡ *auteris;* to do ydolatrie. c.

[w] bieldide *A.* [x] and *A.*

[a] And Ezechie 18. [b] is good, that he hath spoke 1. [c] remenaunt 1. [d] the wordis 1. [e] water 1. [f] and to 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] after 1. [i] yuels 1. [k] the whiche 1. [l] Manasses 1. [m] turned awei 1. [n] reiside up 1. [o] mawmett wodis 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] the firmament 1. [r] loutide 1. [rr] which hous 1. [s] heuene *or firmament* 1. [t] Om. DISXbç. [u] drowȝe 1. [v] bi EL. [w] upon 1 [x] the whiche 1. [xx] her 1. [y] wombis BCDFGIKLMNOPQRSUWXbç. [z] the entraylis 1. [a] sacrifisid DKMBSXç. [b] wolde 1.

sone, In this temple, and in Jerusalem that I haue chosen of alle the lynagis of Yrael, I schal putte my name vnto euer-
8 more. And I schal make no more to be styred the fote of Yrael fro the lond that I ȝaue to the fadirs of hem; so neuer the later ȝif thei kepen in dede alle thingis that I bad hem, and al the lawe that Moyses, my seruaunt, comaundyde to
9 hem. Thei forsothe herden not, bot ben bouȝt doun of Manasse, that thei don euyl ouer the Gentilis, the whiche the Lord to-trade fro the face of the sonys of
10 Yrael. And the Lord spac in the hond
11 of his seruauntis prophetis, seyinge, For Manasses, king of Juda, dyde alle thes abomynacyouns most euyl ouer alle thingis the whiche dyden Amorreis beforn hym, and also he maad Juda to synnen in his
12 vnclennessis[z]; therfore thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Lo! I schal bryngen in euyls vpon Jerusalem and Judam, that who so euer heerith, bothe the eris of hym
13 schal tynclyn; and I schal stretchen out vpon Jerusalem the lytyl coord of Samarye, and the birthen of the hous of Achab, and I schal don aweye Jerusalem, as tablis ben wont to ben don aweye; doynge aweye I schal turnen, and bryngyn
14 ofter[a] the poyntel vpon his face. Forsothe I schal leuen the relikis of myn herytage[b], and schal taken hem in to the hond of his enmyes; and thei schul ben in waastite, and in rauyne to alle their
15 aduersaries; for thi that thei dyden euyl beforn me, and dwelliden stedfast terrynge me, fro the day that their fadirs
16 wenten out of Egipt vnto this day. Ferthermore and Manasses schad myche gyltlesse blode ouer gretely, to the tyme that Jerusalem wer fulfyld vp to the mouthe, with oute his synnes in whiche he maad Judam to synnen, that he do yuel
17 beforn the Lord. The remnaunt forire. And he settide[c] an ydol of wode, 7 which[d] he hadde maad, in[e] the temple of the Lord, `of which *temple*[f] the Lord spak[g] to Dauid, and to Salomon, his sone[h], Y schal sette my name withouten ende in this temple, and in Jerusalem which[i] Y chees of alle the lynagis of Israel. And Y 8 schal nomore make the foot of Israel to be moued fro the lond which[k] Y ȝaf to the fadris of hem; so netheles if thei kepen in werk alle thingis whiche[k] Y comaundide[l] to hem, and al the lawe whiche[m] Moises, my seruaunt, comaundide to hem. Sotheli 9 thei[n] herden not, but weren disseyued of Manasses, that thei diden yuel ouer hethene men, whiche the Lord al to-brak fro the face of the sones of Israel. And the Lord 10 spak in the hond of his seruauntis prophetis, and seide, For Manasses, kyng of 11 Juda, dide these worste abhomynaciouns ouer alle thingis which[o] Ammorreis[p] diden bifor hym, and maden also the puple of Juda to do synne in hise vnclennessis[pp]; therfor the Lord God of Israel seith these 12 thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge in yuelis on[q] Jerusalem and Juda, that[r] who euer herith[s], bothe hise eeris tyngle[t] †; and Y 13 schal holde forth on[u] Jerusalem the corde of Samarie, and the birthun of the hows of Achab ‡, and Y schal do awei Jerusalem, as tablis ben wont to be doon awei; and[v] Y schal do awey and turne[vv] *it*[w], and Y schal lede ful ofte the[x] poyntel on[y] the face therof. Forsothe Y schal leeue relikis[z] 14 of myn eritage, and Y schal bitake hem in to[a] the hond of enemyes therof; and thei schulen be in distriynge, and in raueyn to alle her aduersaries; for thei diden yuel 15 bifor me, and thei continueden terrynge[b] me to ire, fro the dai in which her fadris ȝeden out of the lond of Egipt `til to[c] this day. Ferthermore also Manasses schedde 16 ful myche ynnocent[d] blood, til he fillide Jerusalem `til to[c] the mouth, with outen

† *his eeris tyngle*; for drede and wondring of the greetnesse of yuel, that schal come on Jerusalem. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the birthun of the hows of Achab*; that is, in the same mesure and in the same weiȝte Y schal punysche the rewme of Juda, in which Y punyschide the rewme of Israel. *as tablis*; in whiche no thing apperith of these thingis that weren writun, so Nabuzardon dide awey Jerusalem, and brente alle the housis. *Lire here.* c.

[z] vnclennesse B. [a] efte B. [b] eritages E.

[c] sette EI. [d] that I. [e] upon I. [f] that I. [g] spak of I. [h] sone, *seiynge* I. [i] the which *citee* I. [k] that I. [l] have comaundid I. [m] that I. [n] the sones of Israel I. [o] that I. [p] *hethen* men of Ammorey I. [pp] vnclannesse LX. [q] upon I. [r] and I. [s] herith *these yuelis* I. [t] tyncle *or ringe* I. [u] upon I. [v] Om. BCDEIKLMPXbç. [vv] ouer turne I. [w] Om. KL. [x] a I. [y] upon I. [z] remenauntis I. [a] Om. I. [b] in terrynge I. [c] til into EL. vnto I. to X. [d] giltlees I. [e] vnto I.

sothe of the wordis of Manasse, and alle thingis that he dyde, and his synne that he synned, whether thes ben not wryten in the boke of the wordis of the days
18 of kyngis of Juda? And Manasses slept with his fadirs, and is byryed in the gardyne of his hous, in the gardyn of Azam; and Amon, his sone, regned for
19 hym. Of two and twenty ȝeer he was, whanne he beganne to regnen; two forsothe ȝeer he regned in Jerusalem; name of his modir, Messalometh, douȝtir
20 of Arus of Jethaba. And he dyde euyl in the siȝt of the Lord, as dydde Ma-
21 nasses, his fadir. And he wente in al the weye, by the whiche his fadir wente, and he seruede in the vnclennessis[c] in whiche serued his fadir, and honourede
22 hem; and forsoke the Lord God of his fadirs, and wente not in the weye of the
23 Lord. And his seruauntis benten to hym buschementis, and slewen the kyng in his
24 hous. The[d] puple forsothe of the lond smoote alle, that coniureden aȝeinus king Amon, and thei setten to hem king, Jo-
25 siam, his sone, for him. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Amon, that he dide, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordes of the days of kyngis
26 of Juda? And thei birieden him in his sepulcre in the gardyn of Aza; and Josias, his sone, regnede for hym.

hise synnes bi whiche he made Juda to do synne, to[f] do yuel bifor the Lord. Forsothe 17
the residue[g] of the[h] wordis of Manasses, and alle thingis whiche[i] he dide, and his synne whiche[k] he synnede[l], whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And Ma- 18
nasses slepte with hise fadris, and was biried in the gardyn of his hows, in the gardyn of Azam; and Amon, his sone, regnyde for hym. He[m] was of two and 19
twenti ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne; and he regnede twei ȝeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Mesalamech, the douȝter of Arus of Gethela. And he[n] dide 20
yuel in the siȝt of the Lord, as Manasses, his fader, hadde do. And he ȝede in al the 21
weie, bi which his fader hadde go, and he seruide to vnclennessis†, to whiche his fadir hadde seruyd, and he worschipide tho; and he forsook the Lord God of hise fadris, 22
and he ȝede not in the weye of the Lord. And hise seruauntis settiden tresouns to 23
hym, and killiden the kyng in hise hows. Sothely the puple of the Lord smoot alle 24
men[o], that hadden conspirid aȝens kyng Amon, and thei ordeyneden to hem a kyng, Josias, 'his sone[p], for hym. Forsothe[q] 25
the residue of wordis[r] of Amon, whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And he slepte with hise fadris, 26
and thei birieden hym in his sepulcre in the gardyn of Azam; and Josias, his sone, regnede for him.

† *vnclennessis*; that is, ydolis. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXII.

1 Of eyȝt ȝeere was Josias, whann he byganne to regnen, and oon and thrytty ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his modir, Ydida, the douȝtir of Fadaya
2 of Besocath. And he dyde that, that was plesaunt beforn the Lord, and he wente by alle the wayes of Dauid, his fadir, and bowede not, neither to the riȝt, ne to the

CAP. XXII.

Josias[s] was of eiȝte ȝeer, whanne he 1
bigan to regne, and he regnyde oon and thritti ȝeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was* Ydida, the douȝtir of Phadaia of Besechath. And he[t] dide that, that 2
was plesaunt bifor the Lord, and he ȝede be alle the wayes‡ of Dauid, his fadir; he bowide not, nethir to the riȝtside, nethir[u]

‡ in good, and not in yuel. *Lire here.* c.

[c] vnclennesse B. [d] And the A.

[f] and to 1. [g] remenaunt 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] that 1. [k] that 1. [l] dede EL. [m] Amon 1. [n] Amon 1. [o] the men 1. [p] the sone of Amon 1. [q] Sothly 1. [r] the wordis 1. [s] Josias, his sone DEL. [t] Jozias 1. [u] ne EILP.

3 left. Forsothe the eyʒtenthe ʒeer of kyng Josie, sente the kyng Safan, the sone of Asua, the sone of Mesulam, the scribe of the temple of the Lord, seyinge to hym,
4 Goo to Elchiam, the grete preest, that the monee, that is brouʒt in to the temple of the Lord, be blowen to gydre, the whiche the porteris of the temple gaderden of
5 the puple; and be it ʒeuen to wriʒtis by the prouostis of the hous of the Lord; the whiche and delen it to hem that wirchen in the temple of the Lord, to the coueryngis of the temple of the Lord
6 to ben enstorid, that is, to the mayster carpenters, and masouns, and to hem that maken to gydre the bytwene[e] broken, and that there be bouʒt trees and stonys of the quarrees, to the enstorynge of the
7 temple of the Lord; neuer the later the syluer be not tolde to hem, that thei taken, bot in power haue[f] thei, and in
8 feith. Forsothe Elchias, the bischop, seide to Sapham, scribe, The boke of the lawe I haue founden in the hous of the Lord. And Elchias ʒaue the volym to Sapham, scribe, the whiche and radde
9 it. Forsothe Sapham, scribe, came to the kyng, and told to hym what thingis he hade comaundide, and seith, Thi seruauntis blewen to gydre the monee, that is founden in the hous of the Lord, and han ʒeuen, that it be delid to the wriʒtis of the prefectis of the werkis of the
10 temple of the Lord. Forsothe Sapham, scribe, tolde to the kyng, seyinge, Elchias, the prest of God, ʒaue to me a boke; the whiche whanne Sapham hade
11 radde before the kyng, and the king had herd the wordis of the boke of the lawe
12 of the Lord, he kutte his clothis. And he comaundyde to Elchie, the prest, and to Aychan, the sone of Saphan, and to Achabor, the sone of Mycha, and to Sapham, scribe, and to Achie, seruaunt of

of the leftside. Forsothe in the eiʒtenthe 3 ʒeer of kyng Josias, the kyng[q] sente Saphan, sone[r] of Asua, the sone of Mesulam, scryueyn, *ethir doctour*, of the temple of the Lord, and seide to him, Go 4 thou to Elchie, the grete preest, that the money, which[s] is borun in to the temple of the Lord, be spendid[t], which[u] *money* the porteris of the temple han gaderid[v] of the puple; and that it be ʒouun to crafti 5 men bi the souereyns of the hows of the Lord; which[w] also departide that money to hem that worchen in the temple of the Lord, to reparele the rooues[x] of the temple of the Lord, that is[xx], to[y] carpenteris, 6 and to masouns, and to hem that maken brokun thingis, and that trees and stoonus of quarieris be bouʒt[yy], to reparele the temple of the Lord; netheles siluer[z], 7 which[a] thei[b] taken, be not rekynyd to hem, but haue thei[c] in power, and in feith. Forsothe[d] Helchie, the bischop, 8 seide to Saphan, the scryuen, Y haue founde the[e] book of the lawe in the hows of the Lord. And Elchie ʒaf the[f] book to Saphan, the scryuen, which[g] also redde it. Also Saphan, the scryuen, cam to the 9 kyng, and telde to hym tho thingis, whiche Elchie hadde comaundid, and he seide, Thi seruauntis han spendid the monei, which[h] was foundun in the hows of the Lord, and ʒauen[i], that it schulde be departid to crafti men of the souereyns of werkis of the temple of the Lord. Also 10 Saphan, the scriueyn, telde to the kyng, and seide, Helchie, the preest of God, ʒaf[k] to me a book; and whanne Saphan hadde red that book bifor the kyng, and the 11 kyng hadde herd the wordis of the[l] book of the[m] lawe of the Lord, he to-rente hise clothis. And he comaundide to Elchie, 12 the preest, and to Aicham, sone[n] of Saphan, and to Achabor, sone[n] of Mycha, and to Saphan, the scryuen, and to Achia,

[e] betwix *A*. [f] ha *E*.

[q] kyng Jozias 1. [r] the sone 1. [s] that 1. [t] molten togidere 1. [u] the which 1. [v] gaderid togidere 1. [w] the which 1. [x] hilyngis 1. [xx] his L. [y] Om. EL. [yy] brouʒt A *pr. m.* [z] the siluer 1. [a] that 1. [b] the work men 1. [c] thei it 1. [d] And 1. [e] a 1. [f] that 1. [g] the which 1. [h] that 1. [i] thei han ʒouen 1. [k] hath ʒoue 1. [l] that 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] the sone 1.

13 the kyng, seyinge, Gooth, and counseilith the Lord vpon me, and vpon the puple, and vpon al Juda, of the wordis of this volyme, that is founden; grete forsothe wrathe of the Lord is tende up aȝeynus us, for oure fadirs herden not the wordis of this boke, that thei schulde done al
14 that is writen to us. And so Elchias, the prest, and Aycham, and Achabor, and Saphan, and Asia, wenten to Oldam, prophetisse, wyf of Sellum, sone of Thechue, sone of Aras, keper of the clothes, the whiche dwellede in Jerusalem, in 'the secounde wallynge[g]; and thei speken
15 to hire. And sche answerd to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Seith to the man, that sente ȝou to me,
16 Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Ysrael, Loo! I schal brynge forth euyls vpon this place, and vpon the dwellers of it, alle the wordis of the lawe, the whiche
17 the kyng of Juda radde; for thei forsoken me, and sacrifiden to alyen goddis, terrynge me in alle the werkis of their hondis; and myn indignacioun schal be tend up in this place, and schal not ben
18 qweynt. To the kyng forsothe of Juda that sente ȝou, that ȝe counseylen the Lord, thus seith, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, For thy that thou
19 herdyst the wordis of the volyme, and thi herte is gaastyde, and thou ert meeked beforn the Lord, the werdis herd aȝeyn this place and the dwellers of it, that is, that schulden ben maad in to stoneynge, and into cursidhed, and thou kuttist thy clothis, and thou weptist beforn me, and I herde, seith the Lord;
20 therfore I schal gedere thee to thi fadirs, and thou schalt be gadred to thy sepulcre in pese; that thin eeȝen seen not alle the euylis, the whiche I am to brynge in vpon this place.

seruaunt of the kyng, and seide, Go ȝe, 13
and 'counsele ȝe[o] the Lord[p] on[q] me, and on[r] the puple[s], and on[t] al Juda, of the[u] wordis of this book, which[v] is foundun; for[w] greet ire of the Lord is kyndlid aȝens vs, for oure fadris herden not the wordis of this book, to do al thing which[x] is writun to vs. Therfor Helchie, the preest, 14
and Aicham, and Achabor, and Saphan, and Asia, ȝeden to Olda, the prophetesse, the wijf of Sellum, sone[y] of Thecue, sone[y] of Aras, kepere of the[z] clothis, which[a] *Olda* dwellide in Jerusalem, in the secounde *dwellyng*[b]; and thei spaken to hir. And sche answeride to hem, The Lord 15
God of Israel seith these thingis, Seie ȝe to the man, that sente ȝou to me, The 16
Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge yuelis on[c] this place, and on[c] the dwelleris therof, alle[d] the wordis 'of the lawe[e], whiche the kyng of Juda redde; for thei forsoken me, and 17
maden sacrifice to alien goddis, and terriden me to ire in alle the werkis of her hondis; and myn indignacioun schal be kyndlid in this place, and schal[f] not be quenchid. Sotheli to the kyng of Juda, 18
that sente ȝou, that ȝe schulen 'counsele the Lord[g], ȝe schulen seie thus, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, For thou[h] herdist the wordis of the book, and 19
thin herte was aferd, and thou were maad meke bifor the Lord, whanne the[i] wordis weren herd aȝens this place and aȝens the dwelleris therof, that is, that thei schulden be maad in to wondryng, and in to cursyng, and thou to-rentist thi clothis, and weptist bifor me, and Y herde, seith the Lord; herfor Y schal gadere 20
thee to thi fadris, and thou schalt be gaderid to thi sepulcre in pees; that thin iȝen se not alle the yuelis, whiche Y schal brynge yn on[k] this place.

[g] welsum fortune [E] *sec. m. sup. ras.* the secounde wallyng *tert. m.*

[o] axe ELP. [p] Lord councel ELP. [q] upon I. [r] upon I. [s] puple *of this citee* I. [t] upon I. [u] Om. EL. [v] that I. [w] forsothe I. [x] that I. [y] the sone I. [z] Om. DEKLMPXSbç. [a] the which I. [b] enuyronynge of the wall I. [c] upon I. [d] and alle ELb. *and I schal fulfille* alle I. [e] Om. I. [f] it schal I. [g] axe the Lord councel ELP. [h] thou, Josias I. [i] *his* I. [k] upon I.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And thei tolden to the kyng that sche hadde seide; the whiche sent, and ben gadred to hym alle the olde men of Juda,
2 and of Jerusalem. And the kyng steyȝide up the temple of the Lord, and alle the men of Juda, and alle that dwelliden in Jerusalem with hym, prestis, and prophetis, and alle the puple, fro lytyl vnto mychil; and he radde, alle men heerynge, alle the wordis of the boke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord, the whiche
3 is founden in the hous of the Lord. And the kyng stood vpon a gree; and he smote pese couenaunt before the Lord, that thei goon after the Lord, and keepen his heestis and witnessyngis and cerymoynes in al herte and in al soule, that thei reren the wordis of this pese couenaunt, that weren wryten in that boke; and the puple assentyde to the[h] coue-
4 naunt. And the kyng comaundyde to Elchie, the bischop, and to the prestis of the secound ordre, and to the ȝate kepers, that thei throwen forthe fro the temple of the Lord alle the vessels, that weren maad to Baal, and in the mawmett wodde[i], and to al the knyȝthod of heuen; and he brende hem with outen forth Jerusalem, in the valey of Cedron, and he toke the poudre of hem in to
5 Bethel. And he dyde aweye the deuyl clepers, whome the kyngis of Juda hadden sett to sacrifien in heiȝtis by the cytees of Juda, and the[k] enuyroun of Jerusalem, and hem that brenden encense to Baal, and to the sunne, and to the mone, and to the twelue syngnys, and to alle the knyȝthode of heuen.
6 And he comaundyde to ben born out the mawmett wodde fro the hous of the Lord with out forth Jerusalem in the

CAP. XXIII.

And thei telden to the kyng that, that 1
sche seide; 'which kyng[m] sente, and alle the elde men of Juda, and of Jerusalem, weren gaderid[n] to hym. And the kyng 2
stiede[o] in to the temple of the Lord, and alle the[p] men of Juda, and alle men[q] that dwelliden in Jerusalem with hym, the preestis, and the prophetis, and al the puple, fro litil 'til to[r] greet; and he[s] redde, while alle men herden, alle the wordis of the book of boond of pees of the Lord, which[t] book[u] was foundun in the hows of the Lord. And the kyng stood on[v] the 3
grees; and he[w] smoot boond[x] of pees bifor the Lord, that thei schulden[y] go aftir the Lord, and kepe hise comaundementis and witnessyngis and cerymonyes in al the[z] herte and in al the[a] soule, that[b] thei schulden reise[c] the wordis of this boond of pees, that weren writun in that book; and the puple assentide to the[d] couenaunt. And the kyng comaundide to Helchie, the 4
bischop, and to the preestis of the secounde ordre, and to the porteris, that thei schulden caste out of the temple alle the vesselis, that weren maad to Baal, and in the wode[e], and to al the knyȝthod of heuene; and he[f] brente tho *vessels* with out Jerusalem, in the euene valey of Cedron, and he bar the poudir of tho '*vessels*[g] in to Bethel. And he[h] dide awei false dy- 5
uynours 'that dyuynyden in the entrailis of beestis sacrified[i] to idols[k], whiche the kingis of Juda hadden sett to make sacrifice in hiȝ thingis bi the citees of Juda, and in the cumpas of Jerusalem; and *he dide awey* hem that brenten encense to Baal, and to the sunne, and to the moone, and to twelue signes, and to al the knyȝthod of heuene[l]. And he[m] made the wode[n] 6
to be borun out of the hows of the Lord

[h] that E. [i] place E *pr. m.* [k] in the CE.

[m] and he 1. [n] gaderid togidere 1. [o] wente up 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] the men 1. [r] vnto 1. [s] the kyng 1. [t] the which 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] upon 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] a boond 1. [y] wolden 1. [z] her 1. [a] her 1. [b] and that 1. [c] reise up 1. [d] that 1. [e] mawmet wode 1. [f] the king 1. [g] Om. c. [h] the kyng 1. [i] sacrifisid DKMIXbç. ['k] Om. 1. [l] heuene *or of the firmament* 1. [m] the kyng 1. [n] wode *of mawmetrie* 1.

valey of Cedron, and brende[m] it there, and brou3t it[n] in to poudre, and threw3 forth vpon the sepulcris of the comun. 7 Forsothe he distruy3ide the lytyl housis of the wommannysch maad men, that weren in the hous of the Lord; for the whiche wymmen weueden as lytyll houses 8 of the mawmett wodde. And he gadrede alle the prestis of the[o] cytees of Juda, and he defoulide the hey3tis, where the prestis sacrifieden, fro Gaba vnto Bersabe; and he distruyed the auters of the 3atis in the entree of the dore of Josie, prince of the[p] cytee, that was at the left 9 syde of the 3ate of the cytee. Neuer the latre the prestis of the hee3e thingis stey3iden not vp to the auter of the Lord in Jerusalem, bot oonly eten therfe loouys 10 in the mydill of their bretheren. Forsothe he defoulide Topheth, that is in the valeye of the sone of Ennon, that no man schuld sacryn his sone or his 11 dou3tre thor3 fyr to Moloch. Forsothe he toke awey the hors, the whiche the kingis of Jude hadden 3euen to the sunne, in the entree of the temple of the Lord, besijdis the chayer of Nathanmylech, geldynge, that was in Faturym; the chaare forsothe of the sunne he brende 12 with fijr. And the auters, that weren vpon the rooues of the soupynge place of Achath, the whiche the kyngis of Juda hadden maad, and the auters that Manasses hadde maad in the two poorchis of the temple of the Lord, the kyng destruyede; and he ran to Jude, and he scatrede the askis[q] of hem in to the 13 streme of Cedron. The hee3e thingis forsothe, that weren in Jerusalem at the ri3t partye of the hyll of the offencyoun, the whiche Salomon, kyng of Yrael, hadde bylde, and Astaroth, the mawmett of Sydonyes, and Camos, of the offencyoun of[r] Moab, and Melchon, the abomy-

without Jerusalem in the euene valey of Cedron, and he brente it there; and he droof *it* in to poudir, and castide *it*[o] forth on[p] the sepulcris of the comyn puple. Also 7 he distriede the litle housis of 'men turnyd into wommens condiciouns[q], whiche[r] housis weren in the hows of the Lord; for whiche[s] the[t] wymmen 'maden[u] as litil howsis of the wode. And he[v] gaderide alle the 8 preestis fro[w] the citees of Juda, and he defoulide the hi3e thingis, where the[x] preestis maden sacrifice, fro Gabaa 'til to[y] Bersabee; and he distriede the[z] auters of 3atis[a] in the entryng of the dore of Josie, prince[b] of a citee, which[c] dore was at the lift half of the 3ate of the cytee. Netheles 9 the preestis of hi3e thingis stieden not[d] to the auter of the Lord in Jerusalem, but oneli thei eten therf looues in the myddis of her britheren. Also he[e] defoulide To- 10 phet†, which[f] is in the euene valey of the sone of Ennon, that no man schulde halewe his sone ether his dou3tir bi fier to Moloch. Also he dide awei horsis, whiche[g] 11 the kyngis of Juda hadden 3oue to the sunne, in the entryng of the temple of the Lord, bisidis the chaumbir of Nathanmalech, geldyng[h], that was in Pharurym; forsothe he[i] brente bi fier the charis of the sunne. Also the kyng distriede the au- 12 teris, that weren on[k] the roouys[l] of the soler of Achaz, whiche *auteris*[m] the kyngis of Juda hadden maad; and *the kyng distriede* the auteris, whiche Manasses hadde maad in the[n] twei grete placis of[o] the temple of the Lord; and he[p] ran fro thennus, and scateride the askis of tho[q] in to the strond of Cedron. Also the 13 kyng defoulide the hi3e thingis, that weren in Jerusalem at the ri3t part[r] of the hil of offencioun‡, whiche[s] Salomon, kyng of Israel, hadde bildid to Astroth, the ydol of Sidoneis, and to Chamos, the offencioun of Moab, and to Melchon, abhominacioun[t]

† *Tophet*; that is, idolatrie. The idol of Moloch that was clepid Tophet, signefieth tympan, ether sown of tympan, for the prestis of this idol, maden noyse with timpans, lest fadris and modris schulden here the cry of her sones, diynge bi fier in the hondis of the idol; as it was seid in xvi. c°. bifore, and in xviii. c°. of Leuyt. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *offencioun*; that is, the hil of Olyuete, for Salomon offendide God there, in bildinge templis of idolis for his wyues. *Lire here.* c.

[m] brenne B. [n] Om. ABFH. [o] Om. ABFH. [p] Om. B. [q] ashen A. [r] and ABF. Om. C.

[o] Om. *plures.* [p] upon 1. [q] wommannysche men 1. [r] the whiche 1. [s] the whiche *housis* 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] weuyden *or watleden* 1. [v] the king 1. [w] of 1. [x] Om. EL. [y] vnto 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] the 3atis EIL. [b] the prince 1. [c] the which 1. [d] not up 1. [e] the kyng 1. [f] that 1. [g] that 1. [h] the geldyng 1. [i] the king 1. [k] upon 1. [l] flatt roouys 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] in 1. [p] the kyng 1. [q] tho *auters* 1. [r] halff 1. [s] that 1. [t] the abhominacioun 1.

nacyouns of the sonys of Amon, the
14 kyng defoulide; and broosede the ymagis,
and hew3 doun the mawmett woodis, and
fulfillide the places of hem with the
15 boonis of deed men. Ferthermore and
the auter that was in Bethel, and the
hee3e thinge, that Jeroboam, the sone of
Nabath, hadde maad, the whiche maad
Yrael to synnen; and that hee3 auter he
distruyede, and brende, and mynuschede
in to poudre, and also[s] brende up the
16 mawmett woode. And Josias turned,
sau3 there sepulcris that weren in the
hyll; and he sente, and toke the boonys
fro the sepulcris, and brende hem vpon
the auter, and putte it aftir the word of
the Lord, that the man of God spac, the
whiche hadde before seide these wordis.
17 And he seith, Whose is this towmbe that
I see? And the cyte3eens of that cyte
answerden to hym, The sepulcre it is of
the man of God, that came fro Juda, and
before seide thes wordis, 'the whiche[t]
thou hast done vpon the auter of Bethel.
18 And he seith, Lefe hym; no man styrre
the boonys of hym. And vntouchid
laften[u] the boonys of hym with the
boonis of the prophete, that came fro
19 Samarye. Ferthermore and alle the
mawmett templis of the hee3e thingis,
that weren in the cytees of Samarye, the
whiche the kyngis of Yrael hadden maad
to terre the Lord, Josias toke aweye;
and he dyde to hem aftir alle the werkis
20 that he hadde done in Bethel. And he
slew3 alle the prestis of the hee3e thingis,
that weren ther vpon the auteres[w], and he
brende mens boonys vpon thoo[x]; and he
21 turnede a3eyn to Jerusalem. And he
comaundide to al[y] the puple, seyinge,
Makith pask to the Lord 3oure God, aftir
that is writen in the boke of this pese

of the sones of Amon; and he[u] al to-brak 14
ymagis[v], and kittide doun[w] wodis[x], and
fillide[y] the places of tho with the boonys
of deed men. Ferthermore also *he dis-* 15
triede the auter that was in Bethel, and
'*he distriede*[z] the hi3e thing[a], which Jero-
boam, sone[b] of Nabath, hadde maad, that
made Israel to do synne; and he[c] distri-
ede that hi3 autir[d], and brente *it*[e], and al
to brak *it*[e] in to poudir, and kittide[f] doun
also[ff] the[g] wode[h]. And Josias[i] turnyde, 16
and si3 there sepulcris that weren[k] in the
hil; and he sente, and took the boonys fro[l]
the sepulcris, and brente[m] tho on[n] the
auter[o], and defoulide[p] it[q] bi[r] the word of
the Lord, which[s] word[t] the man of God
spak, that biforseide these wordis. And 17
the kyng seide, What is this biriel, which[u]
Y se? And the citeseyns of that citee
answeriden to hym, It is the sepulcre of
the man of God, that cam fro Juda, and
biforseide these wordis, whiche thou hast
doon on[v] the auter of Bethel. And *the* 18
kyng seide, Suffre 3e hym; no man moue[w]
hise boonys. And[x] hise boonys dwelliden[y]
vntouchid with the boones of the prophete,
that cam fro Samarie. Ferthermore also 19
Josias dide awei alle the templis[z] of hi3e
thingis[a], that weren in the citees of Sa-
marie, whiche[aa] the kyngis of Israel hadden
maad to terre the Lord to ire; and he
dide to tho[b] *templis* bi alle thingis whiche
he hadde do in Bethel. And he killide 20
alle the preestis of hi3e thingis, that
weren there on[c] the auteris, and he brente
mennus boonus on[c] tho *auteris*[d]; and he[e]
turnede a3en to Jerusalem; and co- 21
maundide[f] to al the puple, and seide,
Make 3e pask to '3oure Lord God[g], vp[h]
that, that is writun in the book of this
boond of pees. Forsothe[i] sich pask[k] was 22
not maad, fro the daies of iugis that

[s] al *A*. [t] whiche *A*. that C. [u] thei laften *A*. [w] waters *ABH*. [x] it *E pr. m*. [y] Om. *A*.

[u] the king *Jozias* 1. [v] the ymagis 1. [w] adoun 1. [x] mawmett wodis 1. [y] he fillide 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] *solempne* thing 1. [b] the sone 1b. [c] Jozias 1. [d] autir *in Bethel* 1. [e] Om. *plures*. [f] he kittide 1. [ff] al A. [g] Om. 1. [h] mawmett wode of it 1. [i] he 1. [k] weren *bildid* 1. [l] of 1. [m] he brente 1. [n] upon 1. [o] auter *in Bethel* 1. [p] he defoulide 1. [q] that *auter* 1. [r] aftir 1. [s] that 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] that 1. [v] upon 1. [w] moue awey 1. [x] And *so* 1. [y] leften stille 1. [z] *mawmett* templis 1. [a] *solempne* thingis 1. [aa] that 1. [b] the EL. [c] upon 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] the king 1. [f] he comaundide 1. [g] the Lord youre God 1. [h] aftir 1. [i] Certis 1. [k] a pask 1.

22 of couenaunt. Ne forsothe ther is maad siche a pask fro the days of iugis, that demeden Yrael, and of alle the days of the kyngis of Yrael, and of the kyngis of
23 Juda, as in the ei3tenthe 3eer of kyng Josie this pasch is maad to the Lord in
24 Jerusalem. Bot and the clepers of deuyls, and deuynours, and the fyguris of mawmettis, and the vnclennesses[y], and abomynacyouns[z], that weren in the lond of Juda and of Jerusalem, Josias dyde aweye, that he make stable the wordis of the lawe, that ben writen in the boke, that Elchias, the prest, fonde in the temple
25 of the Lord. Lijk hym was not beforn hym a kyng, that was turned a3eyn to the Lord in al his herte, and in alle his soule, and in al his vertue, aftir al the lawe of Moyses; ne aftir hym rose lijke
26 to hym. Neuerthelatre the Lord is not turned aweye fro the wrath of his grete woodnes, in the whiche his wodnes is wrothe a3eynus Juda, for the terryngis[a] in the whiche Manasses hadde terred hym.
27 And so the Lord seide, Also Judam I schal taken aweye fro my face, as I toke aweye Yrael; and I schal throwen aweye this cytee, that I chees, Jerusalem, and the hous of the whiche I seide, My name
28 schal ben there. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Josie, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the
29 days of the kyngis of Juda? In his days stey3ide up Pharao Nechao, kyng of Egipt, a3eynus the kyng of Assiries, at the flode of Eufraten; and Josias, kyng of Juda, wente in to a3ein commynge of hym, and is slayn in Magedo, whanne he had
30 seen hym. And his seruauntis beeren hym deed fro Magedo, and brou3ten hym in to Jerusalem, and byryeden hym in his sepulcre; and the puple of the lond demyden Israel, and of alle daies[l] of the kyngis of Israel and of Juda, as this pask 23 was maad to the Lord in Jerusalem in the ei3tenthe 3eer of kyng Josias. But 24 also Josias dide awei men hauynge fendis spekinge in her[m] wombis[n], and[o] false diuinouris in auteris, and `*he dide awei*[p] the figuris of[q] idols, and *alle*[r] vnclennessis, and abhomynaciouns, that weren in the lond of Juda and in[s] Jerusalem, that he schulde do the wordis of the lawe, that weren writun in the book, `which book[t] Elchie, the preest, foond in the temple of the Lord. No kyng bifor him[u] was 25 lijk hym[v], `that turnede a3en[w] to the Lord in al his herte, and in al his soule, and in al his vertu, bi[x] al the lawe of Moises; nether aftir hym roos ony lijk[y] hym. Netheles the Lord was not turned awei 26 fro the ire of his greet veniaunce, bi which his strong veniaunce[z] was wrooth a3ens Juda, for the terryngis to[a] ire by whiche Manasses hadde terrid hym to ire[b]. Ther- 27 for the Lord seide[c], Y schal do awei also Juda fro my face, as Y dide awei Israel; and Y schal caste awei this citee[d], which[e] Y chees, Jerusalem[f], and the hows `of which[g] Y seide[h], My name schal be there. Forsothe the residue of wordis[i] of Josias, 28 and alle thingis whiche[k] he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? In the 29 daies of hym[l] Farao Nechao, kyng[m] of Egipt, stiede[n] a3ens the kyng of Assiriens, to the flood Eufrates; and Josias, kyng of Juda, 3ede in to metyng[o] of hym[p], and *Josias* was slayn in Magedo, whanne he hadde seyn hym[q]. And `hise seruauntis[r] 30 baren hym deed fro Magedo, and brou3te him in to Jerusalem, and birieden hym in his sepulcre; and the puple of the lond took Joachaz, sone[s] of Josias, and anoyntiden hym, and maden hym kyng for his

[y] vnclennesse *AII.* [z] the abhomynaciouns *C.* [a] terrynge *A.*

[l] the daies 1. [m] the ELMP. [n] wombe M. [o] and wicchis and M. [p] Om. 1. [q] in 1. [r] Om. *plures.* [s] of 1. [t] that 1. [u] him *in Juda* 1. [v] hymselff 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] aftir 1. [y] lijk to 1. [z] woodnesse 1. [a] of 1. [b] wraththe 1. [c] seith 1. [d] citee *Jerusalem* 1. [e] that 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] that 1. [h] seide off 1. [i] the wordis 1. [k] that 1. [l] Josias 1. [m] the kyng 1. [n] 3ede up 1. [o] the metyng EIKLMPXb. [p] Pharao, *to forbede him to passe thorou3 Juda* 1. [q] Pharao 1. [r] the seruauntis of Jozias 1. [s] the sone 1.

toke Joachas, the sone of Josie, and anoyntyden hym, and setten hym kyng
31 for his fadir. Of three and twenty 3eer was Joachaz, whanne he hadde begune to regnen, and thre monethis he regned in Jerusalem; name of his modir, Amychael,
32 dou3ter of Jeremye of Lobna. And he dyde euyl beforn the Lord, aftir alle thingis that the fadirs of hym hadden
33 done. And Pharao Nechao bond[b] hym in Reblatha, that is in the lond of Emath, that he 'regne not[c] in Jerusalem; and he putte vpon a multynge to the lond, in an hundreth talentis of syluer, and a talent
34 of gold. And Pharao Nechao ordeynde kyng Eliachym, the sone of Josias, for Josias, his fadir; and he turnede his name Joachym; forsothe Joachaz[d] he toke,
35 and ladde in to Egipt. Forsothe Joachym 3aue to Pharao syluer and gold, whanne he hadde comaundide to the lond by alle 3eeris, that it were brou3t, aftir the heest of Pharao; and echon aftir their strengthis he askyde bothe syluer and gold, of the puple of the lond, that he
36 my3te 3eue to Pharao Nechao. Of fyue and twenty 3eer was Joachym, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and elleuen 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; the name of his modir, Zebida, dou3ter of Fadaya
37 of Ruma. And he dyde euyl before the Lord, aftir alle thingis that his fadirs haden done.

fadir. Joachaz was of thre and twenti 31
3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede thre monethis in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was* Amychal, dou3ter[t] of Jeremye of Lobna. And he dide yuel 32
bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis which hise fadris hadden do. And Farao Nechao 33
boond hym[u] in Reblatha, which[v] is in the lond of Emath, that he schulde not regne in Jerusalem; and he[w] settide[x] 'peyne[y], *ether*[z] *raunsum*[a], to the lond[b], in an hundrid talentis of siluer, and in a[c] talent of gold. And Farao Nechao made kyng Eliachim, 34
sone[d] of Josias, for Josias, his fadir; and he[e] turnede the name of hym[f] Joachym[g]; forsothe *Farao* took Joachaz, and ledde *hym*[h] in to Egipt. Sotheli Joachym 3af 35
siluer and gold to Farao, whanne he hadde comaundid to the lond bi alle 3eeris, that it schulde be brou3t, bi[i] the comaundement[k] of Farao; and he[l] reiside of ech man bi[m] hise my3tis[n] bothe siluer and gold, of the puple of the lond[o], that he[p] schulde 3yue[q] to Pharao Nechao. Joachym was of fyue 36
and twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede eleuene 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was* Zebida, dou3ter[r] of Phadaia of Ruma. And he dide yuel 37
bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis which hise fadris hadden do.

CAP. XXIV.

1 In his days of steyȝide up Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babyloyne, and Joachym is maad to hym seruaunt three 3eer; and eft he rebellide a3eynus hym.
2 And the Lord sente in to hym lytyll theuis of Caldeys, and lytyll theuis of Cyrye, and lytyl theuis of Moab, and lytil theuis of the sonys of Amon; and

CAP. XXIV.

In the daies of hym[s] Nabugodonosor, i
kyng of Babiloyne, stiede[t], and Joachym was maad seruaunt to hym by thre 3eeris; and eft *Joachym*[u] rebellide a3ens hym. And the Lord[v] sente to hym[w] theuys of 2
Caldeis, and theuys of Sirie, and theuys of Moab, and theuys of the sones of Amon; and he[x] sente hem 'in to[y] Juda, that he

[b] enoyntide E *pr. m.* [c] schulde regne E *pr. m.* [d] Om. E *pr. m.*

[t] the dou3tir 1. [u] hym *in prisoun* 1. [v] that 1. [w] Pharao 1. [x] sette 1. [y] a peyne 1. ['z] Om. c. [a] *a fijn* 1. [b] lond *of Juda* 1. [c] oo 1. [d] the sone 1. [e] Pharao 1. [f] Heliachym 1. [g] to Joachym 1. [h] Om. *plures*. [i] aftir 1. [k] heest 1. [l] Joachim 1. [m] aftir 1. [n] power 1. [o] lond *of Juda* 1. [p] Om. EL. [q] 3yue it 1. [r] the dou3tir 1. [s] Joachim 1. [t] stiede up in to Juda 1. [u] he 1. [v] Lord *God* 1. [w] Joachim 1. [x] the Lord 1. [y] to EL.

he in[c] sente hem in to Judam, that he scatere hym, aftir the word of the Lord, that he hadde spoken bi his seruauntis
3 prophetis. This forsothe is done by the word of the Lord a3eyns Judam, that he do it aweye beforne hym, for the synnes of Manasses, and alle thingis that he
4 dyde, and for the gyltles blode that he schedde; and he fulfillide Jerusalem with the blode of innocentis; and for this thing
5 the Lord wolde not be plesid. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joachym, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether thes ben not writen in the boke of the
6 wordis of days of kyngis of Juda? And Joachym slepte with his fadirs, and Joachym, his sone, regned fore hym.
7 And the kyng of Egipt addide no more, that he schulde goon out fro his lond; forsothe the kynge of Babyloyne hadde taken, fro the ryuer of Egipt vnto the flode of Eufraten, alle thingis that weren
8 of the kyng of Egipt. Of tenn and ei3t 3eer was Joachym, whanne he hade begunne to regnen, and three monethis he regned in Jerusalem; name of his modir, Naessa, dou3ter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.
9 And he dyde euyl beforn the Lord, aftir alle thingis that his fadir hadde done.
10 In that tyme stey3ide up the seruauntis of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babyloyne, in to Jerusalem, and the cyte is enuyround
11 with streyngthingis. And Nabugodonosor came, the kyng of Babiloyne, to the cyte with his seruauntis, that they
12 ouercommen it. And Joachym, kyng of Juda, wente out to the kyng of Babiloyne, he, and his modir, and his seruauntis, and his princis, and his geldyngis; and the kyng of Babyloyne toke hym, the ei3tithe 3eer of his regne.
13 And he brou3te thens alle the tresoures schulde destrie it, bi the word of the Lord, which[z] he spak bi[zz] hise seruauntis prophetis. Forsothe this was doon bi the 3
word of the Lord a3ens Juda, that he[a] schulde[b] do awei it bifor him silf[c], for the synnes of Manasses, and alle[d] thingis whiche[e] he dide, and for the giltles blood 4
which[f] he sched out; and he fillide Jerusalem with the blood of innocentis; and for this thing the Lord nolde[g] do mercy[h]. Forsothe the residue[i] of wordis[k] of Joa- 5
chim, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And Joachym slept with hise fadris, and 6
Joakyn, his sone, regnyde for him. And 7
the kyng of Egipt addide[l] no more to go out of hys lond; for the kyng of Babiloyne hadde take alle thingis that weren the kyngis of Egipt, fro the strond of Egipt 'til to[m] the flood Eufrates. Joakyn was 8
of ei3tene 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde thre monethis in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was* Nahesta, dou3tir[n] of Helnathan of Jerusalem. And 9
he[o] dide yuel bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche[p] hise fadir hadde do. In that 10
tyme the seruauntis of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, stieden[q] 'in to[r] Jerusalem, and the citee was cumpassid with bisegyngis. And Nabugodonosor, kyng of 11
Babiloyne, cam to the citee with hise seruauntis, that he schulde fi3te a3ens it. And Joakyn, kyng of Juda, 3ede out 12
to the king of Babiloyne, he, and his modir, and hise seruauntis, and hise princis, and hise chaumburleyns; and the king of Babiloyne resseyuede him[s], in the ei3the 3eer of 'his rewme[t]. And he[u] 13
brou3te forth[v] fro thens[w] alle the tresours of the 'hous of the Lord[x], and the tresours of the kingis hous; and he beet[y] togider

[c] Om. E *pr. m.*

[z] that 1. [zz] to S. [a] the Lord 1. [b] wolde 1. [c] Om. DEIKLXbç *sec. m.* [d] for alle 1. [e] that 1. [f] that 1. [g] wolde not 1. [h] mercy to Juda 1. [i] remenaunt 1. [k] the wordis 1. [l] addide to 1. [m] vnto 1. [n] the dou3tir 1. [o] Joachim 1. [p] that 1. [q] stiede A. wenten up 1. [r] a3ens 1. [s] Joachim 1. [t] the rewme of Nabugodonosor 1. [u] Nabugodonosor 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] Jerusalem 1. [x] Lordus hous 1. [y] betide 1.

of the hous of the Lord, and the tresoures of the kingis hous; and he heewȝ to gydre alle the golden vessels, that Salomon, kyng of Yrael, hade maad in the temple of the Lord, aftir the word of the
14 Lord. And he translatide al Jerusalem, and alle the princis, and alle the stronge men of the hoost, tenn thousand, in to caytyfte, and alle craftise men, and enclosere; no thinge is laft, out take the
15 pore puple of the lond. Joachym forsothe he translatyde in to Babyloyne, and the kyngis modir, and the kyngis wijf, and the kyngis geldyngis; and the domysmen of the lond he ladde in to caytifte fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne;
16 and alle the stronge men, seuen thousand; and craftise men and enclosers, a thousand; alle stronge men and fiȝters; and the kynge of Babiloyne ladde hem
17 caytyfe in to Babyloyne. And he sette Mathathiam, his vncle, for hym; and he
18 putte on a name to hym Sedechie. The oon and twentithe[f] ȝeer of age hadde Sedechias, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and elleuen ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his modir was Amy-
19 chal, douȝtir of Jeremye of Lobna. And he dyde euyl byfore the Lord, aftir alle
20 thingis that Joachym hadde done. Forsothe the Lord wrathede aȝeinus Jerusalem and Judam, to the tyme that he threwȝ hem aweye fro his face; and Sedechie wente aweye fro the kyng of Babiloyne.

CAP. XXV.

1 It is done forsothe the nynthe ȝeer of his regne, the tenthe monethe, the tenthe day of the monethe, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babyloyne, came, he, and al his hoost, in to Jerusalem; and

alle the[z] goldun vessels, whiche Salomon, king[a] of Israel, hadde maad in the temple of the Lord, bi the ‘word of the Lord[b]. And he[c] translatide al Jerusalem[d], and 14
alle the princis, and alle the strong men of the oost, ten thousynde, in to caitiftee, and ech crafti man, and goldsmyȝt[e]; and no thing was left[f], outakun the[g] pore puplis[h] of the lond. Also he[hh] translatide 15
Joakyn in to Babiloyne, and the moder of the king, ‘the wyues[i] of the king, and the chaumburleyns[j] of the king; and he ledde the iugis[k] of the lond[kk] in to caitifte fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne; and alle 16
stronge[l] men, seuene thousynde; and crafti men and goldsmyȝthis, a thousynde; alle stronge men and werriouris; and the king of Babiloyne ledde hem prisoners in to Babiloyne. And he ordeyn- 17
ede Mathanye, the brother of his[m] fadir, for hym; and puttide[n] to hym the name Sedechie†. Sedechie hadde the[o] oon and 18
twentithe[p] ȝeer of age, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde eleuene ȝeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Amychal, douȝter[q] of Jeremye of Lobna. And he[r] dide yuel bifor the Lord, bi alle 19
thingis which[s] Joachym hadde[t] do. For[u] 20
the Lord was wrooth aȝens Jerusalem, and aȝens Juda, til[v] he caste[w] hem awey fro his face; and Sedechie ȝede awei fro the king of Babiloyne.

† *Sedechie*, is interpretid the riȝtfulnesse of the Lord. c.

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe it was don in the nynthe ȝeer 1
of his[ww] rewme[x], in the tenthe moneth, in the tenthe dai of the moneth, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, cam, he, and al his oost, in to Jerusalem; and thei cum-

[f] twenti *A*.

[z] Om. EL. [a] the king 1. [b] Lordis word 1. [c] Nabugodonosor 1. [d] Israel *plures*. [e] goldsmyȝt, *also* 1. [f] left vntranslatid 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] peple 1. [hh] Nabugodonosor 1. [i] and the wijf s. [j] children s. [k] thingis EL. [kk] lond *of Juda* 1. [l] the stronge 1. [m] Joachym 1. [n] he puttide 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] twenti 1. [q] the douȝter 1. [r] Sedechie 1. [s] that 1. [t] his fadir hadde 1. [u] Forsothe 1. [v] til that 1. [w] castide 1. [ww] the 1. [x] rewme of Sedechie 1.

thei enuyrounden it, and maden up in
2 his enuyroun streyngthingis. And the
cyte is closede, and palid, vnto the elle-
3 uenthe 3eer of kyng Sedechie, the nynthe
day of the monethe; and hungir wexe
grete in the cyte, and ther was not brede
4 to the puple of the lond. And the cyte
is to-broken, and alle men fi3ters flowen
the ny3t by the weye of the 3ate, that is
bytwene the double wall, at the spring-
ynge of the kyng; forsothe Caldeis be-
segyden in enuyroun the cyte. And so
Sedechias flei3 by the weye that ledith
5 to the wijld feeldis of wyldirnesse; and
the hoost of Caldeis pursueden the kyng,
and he cau3te hym in the pleyn of Jeri-
cho; and alle the fi3ters, that weren with
hym, ben scaterd, and forsoken hym.
6 Thanne they ladden the taken kyng to
the kyng of Babyloyne, in Reblatha, the
7 whiche spake with[g] hym dome. The
sonys forsothe of Sedechie he slew3 be-
fore hym, and his ee3en he putte out, and
boond hym with cheynys, and brou3te
8 hym in to Babyloyne. The fyfthe mo-
neth, the seuenth day of the moneth, it
is the nyntenthe 3eer of the kyng of
Babiloyne, came Nabusardam, prince of
the hoost, the seruaunt of the kyng of
9 Babyloyne, in to Jerusalem; and brende
up the hous of the Lord, and the hous of
the kyng, and the housis of Jerusalem,
10 and eche hous he brende with fijre; and
the wallis of Jerusalem in enuyroun de-
struyede al the hoost of Caldeys, that
11 was with the prince[h] of kny3tis. The
tother forsothe partye of the puple, that
laft in the cyte, and the thor3 fleers, that
ouerflowen to the kyng of Babiloyn, and
the laft comoun, Nabusardan, prince of
12 kny3thode, translatyde; and of the pore
men of the lond he laft wyne[i] makers,

passiden it, and bildiden 'stronge thingis[y]
in the cumpass[z] therof. And the citee 2
was closid, and cumpassid, 'til to[a] the[b]
eleuenthe 3eer of king Sedechie[c], in the 3
nynthe day of the monethe; and hungur
'hadde maistrie[d] in the citee, and 'breed
was not[e] to the[ee] puple of the lond. And 4
the citee was brokun, and alle men wer-
riours fledden in the ni3t bi the weie of
the[ee] 3ate, which[f] is bitwixe the double
wal, to[g] the gardyn of the kyng; sotheli
Caldeis[h] bisegiden the citee 'bi cumpas[i].
Therfor Sedechie fledde[k] bi the weie that
ledith to the feeldi placis of the wildir-
nesse; and the oost of Caldeis pursuede 5
the king, and it[l] took[m] him in the pleyn
of Jerico; and alle the werriours, that
weren with him[n], weren scaterid[o], and
leften him. Therfor thei ledden the king 6
takun to the king of Babiloyne, in to Reb-
latha, which[p] spak dom with him[q], '*that
is, with Sedechie*[r]. Sotheli he killide the 7
sones of Sedechie bifor him, and puttide[s]
out his i3en, and boond[t] him with chaynes,
and ledde *him*[u] in to Babiloyne. In the 8
fifthe monethe, in the seuenthe dai of the
monethe, thilke is the nyntenthe 3eer of
the king of Babiloyne, Nabuzardan, prince
of the oost, seruaunt of the king of Babi-
loyne, cam in to Jerusalem; and he brente 9
the hows of the Lord, and the hows of the
king, and the housis of Jerusalem, and he
brente bi fier ech hows[v]; and al the oost 10
of Caldeis, that was with the prince of
kny3tis, distriede the wallis of Jerusalem
'in cumpas[w]. Forsothe Nabuzardan, prince 11
of the chyyualrie, translatide the tother
part of the puple, that dwellide in the
citee[x], and the fleeris, that hadden fled
ouer to the king of Babiloyne, and the
residue[y] comyn puple; and he lefte of the 12
pore men of the lond vyntilieris, and erthe

[g] to *ABFH*. [h] princis *A*. [i] viyn *A*.

[y] strengthingis EIKLMPXb. [z] cumpas *aboute* I. [a] vnto I. [b] Om. I. [c] Ezechie I. [d] wexide ouer myȝt I. [e] ther was not bred I. [ee] Om. EL. [f] that I. [g] towarde I. [h] the Caldeis I. [i] in cumpas *plures*. aboute I. [k] fledde *fro Jerusalem* I. [l] Om. A *pr. m.* I. [m] token I. [n] Sedechie I. [o] scaterid abrood I. [p] the which I. [q] Sedechie I. [r] Om. I. [s] he putte I. [t] he boond I. [u] Om. *plures*. [v] hows *therof* I. [w] aboute I. [x] citee *of Jerusalem* I. [y] remenaunt ELP.

and erthtiliers. Forsothe the brasen py-
lers, that weren in the temple of the
Lord, and the feet, and the brasen se,
that was in the hous of the Lord, Caldeis
breeken to gydre; and al the brasse thei
beeren ouer in to Babiloyne. And brasen
pottis, trowels, and fleschokis, and cuppis,
and morters, and alle the brasen[k] vessels,
in whiche thei mynystriden, thei token;
also and encenseeris, and violis. The
whiche forsothe weren golden, and
whiche sylueren, toke the prince of the
kny3thod, that is, two pylers, oon se,
and the feet, that Salomon hade maad
in to the temple of the Lord; and ther
was not peys of the brasse of alle the
vessels. Tenn and ei3t cubitis of hei3t
hadde oon pyler, and a brasen heued
couerynge vpon hym of hey3t of thre
cubitis, and a calle, and poumgarnetis
vpon the heued couerynge of the pyler,
all brasen; and lijc honourynge hadde
the secound pyler. Forsothe the[l] prince
of the kny3thode toke Sarayam, the first
preste, and Sophonyam, the secound
preste, and the thre porters, and oon
geldynge of the cyte, that was prefect
vpon the fi3tynge men, and fyue men of
hem that stoden before the kyng, the
whiche he foond in the cyte, and So-
pher, the prince of the hoost, that prouede
the newe kny3tis of the puple of the lond,
and sixe men of the comoun, that weren
founden in the cyte; the whiche Nabu-
sardan, prince of the kny3thode, takynge
ladde to the kyng of Babyloyne, in Reb-
latha. And the kyng of Babiloyne smote
hem, and slew3 hem in Reblatha, in the
lond of Emath; and Juda is translatyd
fro his lond. To the puple forsothe
that was laft in the lond of Juda, the
whiche Nabugodonosor, kyng of Baby-
tilieris. Sotheli Caldeis[z] braken the bra- 13
sun pilers, that weren in the temple, and
the foundementis, and the see of bras,
that was in the hous of the Lord; and
thei translatiden[a] al the metal in to Babi-
loyne. And thei token the pottis of bras, 14
and trullis, and fleisch hokis, and cuppis,
and morteris, and alle brasun vessels, in
whiche thei[b] mynystriden[c]; also[d] and cen- 15
seris[e], and violis. The prince of the chy-
ualrie took tho[f] that weren of gold, and
tho that weren of siluer, that is[g], twei pi- 16
leris, o see, and the foundementis[h], whiche
king Salomon hadde maad 'in to[i] the tem-
ple of the Lord; and[k] no wei3te[l] was[m] of
metal of alle the vessels. O piler hadde 17
ei3ten cubitis of hi3te, and a brasun pomel
on[n] it of the hei3te of thre cubitis, and a
werk lijk a net, and pomgarnadis on[n] the
pomel of the piler, alle thingis of bras;
and the secounde piler hadde[o] lijk ourn-
yng. Also the prince of the[p] chyualrie 18
took Saraie, the firste preest, and Sophony,
the secunde prest, and thre porteris, and 19
oon[q] onest seruaunt of the citee, that was
a[r] souereyn ouer men werriours, and fyue
men 'of hem[s] that stoden bifor the king,
whiche he[t] foond in the citee[u]; and *he*
took Sopher, the[v] prince of the oost[w], that
preuide 3onge kny3tis, *'ether men able to*
batel[y], of the puple of the lond, and sixe
men of the comyns, that weren foundyn
in the citee; whiche[a] Nabuzardan, prince 20
of the chyualrie, took, and ledde to the
king of Babiloyne, in to Reblatha. And 21
the kyng of Babiloyne smoot hem, and
killide hem in Reblatha, in the lond of
Emath; and Juda was translatid fro his
lond. Sotheli he[b] made souereyn[c] Godolie, 22
sone[d] of Aicham, sone[d] of Saphan, to[e] the
puple that was left in the lond of Juda;
which[f] puple Nabugodonosor, king of Ba-

[k] goldene E *pr. m.* [l] of the B.

[z] men of Caldey 1. [a] baren ouer 1. [b] men 1. [c] mynystriden *in the temple* 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] censeris also 1. [f] tho thingis 1. [g] is *to wite* 1. [h] foundementis *or basis* 1. [i] to A *sec. m.* h *pr. m.* [k] and ther was 1. [l] *certeyn* wei3te 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] upon 1. [o] hadde *also* 1. [p] Om. s. [q] an 1. [r] Om. A *pr. m.* EL. [s] Om. R. [t] Nabuzardan 1. [u] citee *of Jerusalem* 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] oost *of Sedechie* 1. [y] Om. 1. [a] the whiche 1. [b] Nabugodonosor 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] the sone 1. [e] souereyn to 1. [f] the which 1.

loyne, hadde laft, he made rewler Godolyam, the sone of Aycham, the sone of
23 Safan. The whiche thingis whanne alle the duykis of kny3tis, they, and alle the men that weren with hem haden herd, that is, that the kyng of Babyloyne hadde ordeynd Godolie, camen to Godolie, in[m] Maspha, Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, and Johannan, the sone of Charee, and Saraye, the sone of Tenameth Nethophathite, and Jechonias, the sone of Mechati, thei, and Machath, and the fe-
24 lawis of hem. And Godolias swore to hem, and to the felawis of hem, seyinge, Wylle 3e not dreden to seruen to the Caldeis; dwellith in the lond, and seruith to the kyng of Babiloyne, and wele it schal
25 be to 3ou. It is done forsothe in the seuenth moneth, came Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, the sone of Elisama, of the kyngis seed, and ten men with hym, and smyten Godolie, the whiche is deed; bot and the Jewis and the Caldeis, that weren
26 with him in Maspha. And al the puple rijsynge to gydre fro litil vnto mychil, and the princis of kny3tis, camen in to
27 Egipt, dreedynge the Caldeis. It is done thanne in the seuen and thrittithe 3eer of the transmygracioun of Joachym, kyng of Jude, the twelfthe monethe, the seuen and twentithe day of the monethe, Euilmeredoch, kyng of Babiloyne, the 3eer that he beganne to regnen, rerede up the heued of Joachym, kyng of Juda, fro
28 prisone, and he spac to hym benyngly; and he putte his trone vpon the trone of kyngis, that weren with hym in Babi-
29 loyne. And he chaungide his clothis, that he hadde in prisoun; and he eet breed euermore in his si3t, alle days of
30 his lyfe. 3eer fruyt forsothe he ordeynde to hym with oute cesynge; the whiche biloyne, hadde left[g]. And whanne alle 23
the duykis of kny3tis[h] hadde herd these thingis, thei[i], and the men that weren with hem, that is[k], that the king of Babiloyne hadde ordeyned Godolie[l], thei camen[m] 'to Godolie[n], in[nn] Maspha, Ismael, sone[o] of Nathanye, and Johannan, sone[o] of Charee, and Saraie, sone[o] of Thenameth of Nechophat, and Jeconye, sone[o] of Machati, thei, and Machat, and[p] the felowis of hem. And Godolie swoor to hem, and to the 24
felowis of hem, and seide, Nyle 3e drede to serue the[q] Caldeis; dwelle 3e in the lond, and serue 3e[r] the king of Babiloyne, and it schal be wel to 3ou. Forsothe it 25
was don in the seuenthe monethe, '*that is, sithen*[s] *Godolie was maad souereyn*[t], Hismael, the sone of Nathanye, sone[u] of Elysama, of the 'kyngis seed[v], cam, and ten men with hym, and thei smytiden[w] Godolie, which[x] diede; but also *thei smytiden*[y] Jewis and Caldeis, that weren with hym[z] in Maspha. And al the puple roos fro 26
litil[a] 'til to[b] greet[c], and the prynces of kny3tis, and camen[d] in to Egipt, and dredden Caldeis[e]. Therfor it was doon 27
in[ee] the seuenthe[f] and threttithe 3eer of transmigracioun[g], '*ether passyng ouer*[h], of Joakyn, kyng of Juda, in the tweluethe monethe, in the seuene and twentithe dai of the monethe, Euylmeradach, kyng of Babiloyne, in the 3eer in which he bigan to regne, reiside[i] the heed of Joakyn, kyng of Juda, fro prisoun, and spak to hym 28
benygneli; and he settide[k] the trone of Joakyn aboue the trone of kyngis, that weren with hym in Babilonye. And he[l] 29
chaungide 'hise clothis[m], whiche[n] he hadde in prisoun; and he eet breed euer in the si3t of Euylmeradach, in alle the daies of his lijf. Also Euylmeradach ordeynede 30
sustenaunce 'to hym[o] with out ceessyng;

[m] and B.

[g] left *in Juda* 1. [h] kny3tis *of Sedechie* 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] is *to wite* 1. [l] Godolie *to be souereyn in Juda* 1. [m] camen togidere 1. [n] Om. 1. [nn] into K. [o] the sone 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] to EILP. [r] 3e to IK. [s] *that* G. [t] *after the souereyntee of Godolie* 1. [u] the sone 1. [v] seed of king *Sedechie* 1. [w] smoten 1. smeten ELP. [x] that 1. [y] *smyten* 1. *smetin* ELP. [z] Godolie 1. [a] the litil 1. [b] vnto 1. [c] the greet 1. [d] thei camen *or fledden* 1. [e] the Caldeis 1. [ee] Om. K. [f] seuen EIKLS. [g] the transmigracioun 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] ne reiside 1. [k] sette 1. [l] Euylmeradach 1. [m] the clothis *of Joachin* 1. [n] that 1. [o] for Joachin 1.

and was ȝouen to hym of the kyng by eche days, alle the days of his lijf.

Here eendith the fourthe boke of Kingus, and bigynneth the prolog in the first boke of Paralipomenon[n].

which[p] sustenaunce also was ȝouun of the kyng to hym bi alle daies, and[q] in alle the daies of his lijf.

Here endith the fourthe book of Kingis; and here bigynneth the firste book of Paralipomenon, that is, of wordis of daies[r].

[n] *Here endith the fourth book of Kyngis, and now bigynneth the proloog of twey bookis of Paralipomenon.* A. *Explicit quartus liber Regum.* E. *Here endith the fourt bok Kyngis.* F. No final rubric in CH.

[p] the which I. [q] Om. EL. [r] *Here endith the fourthe book of Kingis, and here bigynneth the firste book of Paralipomynon.* CN. *Here endith the fourthe book of Kyngis, and begynneth a protog on the firste bok of Parlipominon.* GM. *Heere eendith the fourthe book of Kinges, se now the prolog bifore Paralipomenon.* K. *Here endith the fourthe book of Kyngis, and here bigynneth the prolog on the firste book of Paralipomenon.* O. *Heere eendith the fourthe book of Kynges, and bigynneth the firste of Parlipominon.* R. *Here eendith the iiii. book of Kingis, and biginneth the Paralipomynon.* S. *Here endith the fourthe booc of Kingis, and bigynneth the booc of the firste Paralipomynon.* X. *Here eendith the fourthe book of Kingis, and heere bigynneth the secunde book of Paralipomenon.* Ç. No final rubric in ELPQWb.

I. PARALIPOMENON.

[*Prologue on the First book of Paralipomenon*[a].]

THIS book of Paralipomenon, the firste, bigynneth at Adam, rehersynge the riȝt lyne of generacioun in to Abraham, and alle the sones of Abraham, and the sones of hem, touchinge schortli of Saul king, and afterward of Dauith; rehersinge many thingis whiche ben not writen in the book of Kingis before, til to the regne of kyng Salomon. *Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the firste book of Paralipomenon.*

The Prolog in the first boke of Paralipomenon[a].

ȝIF the makynge of the seuenty remenours abyde styll pure, and as it is turned of hem in to Greek, my Chromati, holiest and wysest of byschopis, in veyn thou schuldist bydden me that I translate to thee Ebreu volymes in Latyn word. Forsothe that hath ocupied onys the eris of men, and hath streynthid the feith of the waxynge chirche, riȝtwijs was also with oure sylence to be apreued. Nowe forsothe whan dyuerse saumplers ben born for the dyuersite of regyouns, and thilk[b] olde germeyn translacyoun is corrupt and defoulid, thou wenyst[c] of oure dome to ben, outher to schewen of manye[d] whiche be verrey, outher[e] a new werk to maken in old werk, the Jewis forsothe scornynge, that, as it is seid, to fytche to gyder eeȝen[f] of curluris[g]. Alisaunder and Egipt in their seuenty preysen auctour Eusichy; Constantynople vnto Antioche apreuith the saumpleris of martir Lucyan; the mene prouynces by-

[*Prologue on the first book of Paralipomenon*[b].]

IFF the makynge of the seuenti interpretours dwelle stille cleene, and as it is turned of hem in to Greek, than thi silf, my Cromat, hoolyeste and wysest of bisschopis, shuldest in veyn bidde me, that I shulde translate to thee Ebrew volyms in to Latyn word. For it was riȝtwise, that sich thing that hath occupied ones the eeris of men, and hath strengthid the feith of the wexynge chirche, shulde be appreued with oure silence. Now forsothe sith dyuerse saumpleris ben born aboute for diuersite of regiouns, and sith thilke old translacioun of german is corrupt and defoulid, thou trowist that it be of oure owne doom, ethir to schewe of many draweris of hooly writ which is verie and trewe, eithir to make a newe werk on the oolde werk, and thouȝ the Jewis scorne, and, as me semeth, hem to ficche to gideris the iȝen of kurlewis. Alisaundre and Egipt among her seuenti translatours preisen Eusichie, her auctour;

[a] *Prologus Paralipomenon. c. Here 'bigynneth the prolog on Paralipomynon. E. Here bigynneth the proloug of Paralipomenon. F. Prologus. H.* [b] that K. [c] wentist H. [d] manye workis A. [e] or K. [f] aȝen A. eȝyn E. [g] crowis E *pr. m.*

[a] This prologue is from M. [b] This prologue is from O.

twene[h] thes reden Palestynes bokis, the whiche out trauayld of Origene, Eusebe and Pamphilie pupplischeden; and al the world bytwene[i] hem selue in this thre maner dyuersite fi3tith[k] to gyder. And certis Origenes not oonly exsaumplis[l] maad in oon of foure makyngis, 'forn a3eyn[m] alle the wordis discryuynge, that the oon discordynge, the tother betwene[n] hem silf acordynge, anoon be vndernomyn; bot, that is of more hardynesse, in the makynge of the seuenty he mengide the makynge of Theodocioun, that is, markynge that weren to lytyl with sygnys of a sterre, and that weren seen ouermych leid to, with[o] lityl 3erdis. 3if thanne to other it was leful not to holden that oons thei hadden taken; and aftir seuenty lytyll sellis, the whiche with outen auctour of the comoun ben boostid, thei[p] opneden alle the sellis, that forsothe in the chirche is rad that the seuenty knewyn not; why[q] me taken not my Latyn men, the whiche han maad so the newe with[r] the olde makynge vndefoulid, that[s] my traueyl I preue with the[t] Ebrewis, and, that is more than these, with the Apostlis auctours. I wrote not 3ore a boke of the best maner of remenynge[u], schewynge[v] tho thingis of the euangely[w], Fro Egipt I haue clepide[x] myn sone, and, That Na3are he schal be clepid[y], and, Thei schul seen in whome thei hau pungid; and that of the apostle, That ee3e hath not seen, ne ere hath herde, ne in to the hert of man hath stey3ide up, the whiche God hath maad redye before to the louynge hym; and other lijc to thes, in the bokis of Ebrewis to ben founden. Certis the apostlis and the euaungelistis hadden knowen the seuenty remenours, and whenns that to hem to seyn tho thingis that in the seuenty ben not had? Crist, oure God, is maker of either testament, in[z] euangelie aftir Joon, Who[a] leuith[b], he seith[c], in me, as seith the Constantynoble vnto Antioche appreueth the sampleris of martir Lucian; the meene prouencis bytwene these reden Palestinys bookes, whiche Eusebie and Pamphilie puplichiden, whanne thei hadden traueyld it out of Origene; and al the world stryuen to gideres withynne hem silf in thes thre manere of dyuersitees. And certis Origene not oonly made to gideres the ensamplis of foure drawyngis out of hooly writ, in to oon discriuynge alle the wordes of the cuntrey, so that oon discordynge be vndurnome anoon of the othir bookis acordynge to gyderes; but that is of more hardynesse, in the makynge of seuenty translatouris he medlide the markynge of Theodocion, that is to wite, markynge with the signes of a sterre siche thingis that weren to litle, and siche thingis that weren addid to of superfluyte, he markyde with litil 3erdis, eithir sygnes of an arowe. Therfor if it was leefful to othir not to holden that thei hadden onys toke, and aftir the seuenty selles, which of the selles, which of the comynte ben bostid to be, with out auctor thei openyde alle the selles, also that that seuenty interpretours knowen not is red in chirches; whi thanne my Latyn men accepten not me, sithen I haue maad the newe drawynge with the olde makyng vndefoulid, that I preue my trauel with the Ebrewis, and also with the Apostlis, auctoritees that ben more worthi than thei. I wroot a book not ful longe ago, mye beste manere of drawyng out of hooly writ, shewynge thes tixtis of the gospel folewynge to be in the bookes of Ebrewes; as this tixt, Fro Egipt I haue clepid my sone; and also this tixt, He shal be clepid Nazarey; and also the tixt, Thei shulen se into whom thei han thour3 persed; also this tixt of the pistle; That i3e hath not seen, ne eere herd, ne it hath not stied vp in to the herte of men, the whiche God hath maad redy byfore to

[h] betwixe *A*. [i] bitwixe *AK*. [k] fi3ten *K*. [l] ensaumplis *K*. [m] for a3eyn *A*. fro the regiown *E pr. m*. [n] bitwixe *K*. [o] Om. *K*. [p] that *K*. [q] with *K*. [r] that *K*. [s] with *K*. [t] Om. *K*. [u] the remenyng *K*. [v] the shewinge *K*. [w] aungel *K*. [x] cald *K*. [y] called *K*. [z] in the *EK*. [a] whose *K*. [b] bileuith *A*. [c] he seith *K*.

scripture, flodis[d] of his wombe schul flowen 'quyke waters[e]. Forsothe it is writen, that the Saueoure witnessith to ben writen; where it is writen, the seuenty han not; the hyd thingis knowith not the chirche. To the Ebrewis than it is to turnen a3eyn, wherof[f] and the Lord spekith, and the disciplis beforn taken exsaumplis. Thes thingis bi pese of olde men I speke, and to my bacbyters oonly I answer, the whiche gnawen me with a dogge[g] tothe, in opyn bacbytynge, reedynge in corners, and[h] acusatours and defendours, whann in other men they apreuen that in me thei repreuen; as vertue and vice ben not in the thingis, bot with the autour ben chaungid. Bot I haue had mynde the makyng of the seuenty translatours, sumtyme fro Greke amendid, me to haue 3euen to 3oure[i], and not enmye of hem owyn to ben eymed, whome in the couent of bretheren euermore I schal expownen. And that Debregemyn, that is, the wordis of days, I haue remened, therfore I haue don that I my3te bryng[k] to ri3t the insolible lettyngis and the wodis[l] of namys, the whiche, thor3 vice of writers, ben confoundid, and[m] the dulnes of wittis, more opynly, and by distynccioun of verse; to me my silf and to my wrytynge[n] aftir Hismenyum[o], 3if eris of other ben dowmbe. hem that louen him. And othir textes that ben lijk these, ben fonden in the book of Ebrewis. Certis the apostlis and the euangelistis hadden knowe the seuenti interpretours, and fro whennus come that grace to hem to scie tho thingis that ben not had among the seuenti interpretours? Crist, our God, maker of euere eithir testament, in the gospel aftir Joones writynge seith thus, Who euere byleueth in me, as seith hooly scripturis, floodis of a quyk watir schulen folewe of his wombe. Forsothe that thing that oure Sauyour witnessith to be write, it is sikirliche writen; but the seuenti interpretours han no mencioun where it is writun; the chirche knowith not hid thingis. Therfor it is to turne a3en to Ebrews, wher of oure Lord spekith, and the disciplis bifor takun ensaumplis. I speke thes thingis with the pees of olde men, and I answere oonly to my bacbiters, which gnawen me with a doggi tooth, bagbitynge me in open, redynge the same in corneris, and also accusours and defenderis thei ben, sithen thei approuen in othir men that thei repreuen in me; as thou3 vertues and vyces ben not in thingis, but ben chaungid with the auctoure. Ferthermore I have remembrid me, that I haue 3oue to 3oure scripturis the makynge of the seuenty translature, that was sumtyme amendid fro Greek, and therfor I ou3te not to be gessid an enemy of hem, which euere more I shal expowne to the couent of briththren. And that book that is now clepid Debrayamyn, that is, the wordis of dayes, I haue translatid; therfor I haue doon it that I my3te brynge to ri3t thilke betyngis, that ben ful hard to be opened, and to opene the wordis of names, the which thour3 vice of writeris ben confoundid, and more opynly by dulnesse of wittis, and by destyncioun of uerse; to my silf and to my writynge aftir Hismenyum, thou3 the eeris of other men be doumb.

[d] flodis of quyk watris *A*. [e] Om. *A*. [f] wherfore *H*. [g] doggis *A*. [h] the same both *A*. the same and *CE see. m. FHK*. that is and *E pr. m*. [i] 3ou *K*. [k] bryngynge *B*. [l] wordis *B*. [m] in *K*. [n] writingis *K*. [o] his meenyng *K*.

An other Prolog[p].

The boke of Paralipomenon, that[q] is, the breggyng of the Olde Testament, siche and so myche is[r], that with outen it who so wyll by pride sechen to hym the kunnynge of scriptures, scorne he hym silf. Forsothe by alle the[s] namys and iuncturis of wordis, and the laft stories in the bokis of Kyngis ben touchid, and vnowmbrable questiouns of the euaungelies[t] ben soyled.

Here eendith the prolog in the first boke of Paralipomenon, and bygynneth the first boke of Paralipomenon[u].

Another Prolog on the Firste book of Paralipomenon.

The book of Paralipomenon, that is, the bregging of the Olde Testament, is such and so moche, that withouten it who so wole bi pride seche to him the kunnyng of scripturis, scorne he him silf. Forsothe bi alle the namys of ioynturis of wordis, and the laste stories ben touchid in the bookis of Kingis, and vnnoumbrable questiouns of the euangelies ben soylid.

Here enden the prologis, and begynneth the book.

Here bigynneth the bok of Paralipomenon[v].

CAP. I.

1 2 Adam, Seth, Enos, Chaynan, Malaleel,
3 4 Jared, Enoch, Matusale, Lameth; Noe,
5 Sem, Cham, and Japheth. The sones of Japheth; Gomor, Magday, Magog, and
6 Jauan, Tubal, Mosoch, and Tyras. Bot the sones of Gomer; Ascenez, and Ry-
7 phat, and Togorma. The sones forsothe of Jauan; Helisa, and Tharsis, Cethym,
8 and Dodonym. The sonys of Cham; Chus, and Mesraym, Phuth, and Cha-
9 naan. The sonys forsothe of Chus; Saba, and Euila, Sabatha, and Regma, and Sabathaca. Bot the sonys of Regma; Saba,

Here bigynneth the firste book of Parolipominon, that is, of words of daies[b].

CAP. I.

Adam *gendride*[c] Seth; Enos[d], Chay- 1 2
nan[e], Malaleel[ee], Jared[f], Enoch[g], Matus- 3
sale[h], Lameth[i]; Noe[k] *gendride*[l] Sem, 4
Cham, and Japhet. The sones of Japhat 5
weren Gomer, Magog, Magdai, and[m] Ja-
uan, Tubal, Mosoch, and Tiras. Forsothe 6
the sones of Gomer *weren* Asceneth, and[n]
Riphat, and Thogorma. Sotheli[o] the sones 7
of Jauan *weren* Helisa, and Tharsis, Ce-
thym, and Dodanym. The sones of Cham 8
weren Chus, and[p] Mesraym, Phuth, and
Chanaan. Sotheli[q] the sones of Chus *weren* 9
Saba, and Euila, Sabatha, and Regma, and

[p] Om. CFHK. *Prologus* A. [q] Om. K. [r] it is K. [s] Om. K. [t] euangelistis K. [u] *Here eendith the proloog of Parralypomenon, and now bigynneth the first book.* A. *Here endeth the prologis, and bigynneth the firste Paralipomynon.* E. *Heere eendeth the prolog; se now the firste book of Paralipomenon.* K. No final rubric in CFH.
[v] From F. No initial rubric in ABCEH.

[b] From E *sec. m.* LPb. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [c] bigaat I. [d] and Seth, Enos I. [e] and Enos, Chaynan I. [ee] and Caynan, Malaleel I. [f] and Malaleel, Jared I. [g] and Jared bigaat Enoch I. [h] and Enok Matusale I. [i] and Matusale, Lameth I. [k] and Lameth Noe, and Noe I. [l] Om. I. [m] Om. I. [n] Om. I. [o] And IS. [p] Om. I. [q] And IS.

10 and Adan. Chus forsothe gat Nemroth; this byganne to ben my3ty in the lond.
11 Mesraym forsothe gat Ludym, and Ana-
12 nym, and Labaym, and Nepthoym, Fetrusym forsothe, and Chasluym, of the whiche wenten oute Phylisteis and Cap-
13 thurym. Chanaan forsothe gat Sydon,
14 his first goten, and Ethee, Jebusee[b] for-
15 sothe, and Amorre, and Jergese, Euee,
16 and Arache, and Cyne, Aradyum for-
17 sothe, and Samarie, and Amathe. The sonys of Sem; Elam, and Assur, and Arfaxath, and Luth, and Aram. The sonys forsothe of Aram; Hus, and Hul, and
18 Gothor, and Mosoch. Arfaxath forsothe gate Sale; the whiche and he gat Heber.
19 Forsothe to Heber ben born two sonys; name to the toon Phaleg, for in his days the erth is deuydid; and the name of his
20 brother Jectan. Jectan forsothe gat Helmodad, and Salech, and Azelmod, and
21 Jare, Adoram forsothe, and Vsal, and
22 Deda, Hebal, and Ameth, and Abymael,
23 and Saba, also and Oofer, and Euila, and Jobab; alle thes the sonys of Jectan.
24 25 Sem, Arfaxath, Sale, Heber, Phalech,
26 Ragau, Seruth, Nachor, Thare, Abram;
27 28 this forsothe is Abraham. The sonys of
29 Abraham; Ysaac and Ysmael. And thes the generaciouns of hem; the first goten of Ismael Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Ab-
30 dehel, and Mapsam, and Masma, and Duma, and Massa, Adad, and Thema,
31 Jahur, Naphis, Cedma; thes ben the
32 sonys of Ysmael. The sonys forsothe of Cethure, the secoundarie wijf of Abraham, the whiche[c] sche gat; Zamram, Jersan, Madan, Madian, Jesboch, Sue. Forsothe the sones of Jersan; Saba, and Dadan. The sones forsothe of Dadan; Assu-

Sabathaca. Forsothe[r] the sones of Regma *weren* Saba, and Dadan. Sotheli[s] Chus 10
gendride[t] Nemroth; this *Nemroth* bigan to be my3ti in erthe. Forsothe[u] Mes- 11
raym gendride[v] Ludym, and Ananyn, and Labaym, and Neptoym, and Phetrusym, 12
and Casluym, of whiche[w] the Philisteis and Capthureis 3eden out[x]. Sotheli[y] Cha- 13
naan gendride[z] Sidon his first gendrid[a] sone, and Ethei, and Jebusei, and Am- 14
morrei, and Gergesei, and Euei, and Ara- 15
chei, and Synei, and Aradye, and Sama- 16
thei, and Emathei. The sones of Sem 17
weren Elam, and Assur, and Arphaxat, and Luth, and Aram. Forsothe[b] the sones of Aram *weren* Hus, and Hul, and Gothor, and Mosoch. Forsothe[c] Arphaxat 18
gendride[d] Sale; which hym silf gendride Heber. Sotheli[e] to Heber weren borun 19
twei sones; name[ee] of[f] oon *was* Phaleg, for the lond was departid in hise daies; and the name of his brother *was* Jectan. For- 20
sothe[g] Jectan gendride[h] Elmodad, and Salech, and Aselmod, and Jare, and Adoram, 21
and Vzal, and Deda, Hebal, and Ameth, 22
and Abymael, and Saba, also and Ophir, 23
and Euila, and Jobab; alle these *weren* the sones of Jectan. Sem[i], Arphaxat[k], 24
Sale[l], Heber[m], Phalech[n], Ragau[o], Seruth[p], 25 26
Nachor[q], Thare[r], Abram; forsothe[s] this 27
is Abraham[ss]. The sones of Abraham 28
weren Isaac and Ismael. And these[t] the[u] 29
generaciouns of hem; the firste gendrid[v] of Ismael Nabioth[w], and[x] Cedar, and Abdahel, and Mapsam, and Masma, and 30
Duma, and Massa, Adad[xx], and Themar, Jahur, Naphis, Cedma[y]; these ben the 31
sones of Ismael. Forsothe[z] the[a] sones of 32
Cethure[b], secoundarie[c] wijf of Abraham, whiche[d] sche gendride[e], *weren* Zamram,

[b] and Jebusee *A*. [c] that c *pr. m.*

[r] And 1s. [s] And 1s. [t] bigaat 1. [u] And 1s. [v] bigaat 1. [w] the whiche *sones* 1. [x] out *or camen* 1. out *or weren gendride* s. [y] And 1s. [z] bigaat 1. [a] goten 1. [b] And 1s. [c] And 1s. [d] bigaat 1. [e] And 1s. [ee] the name 10. [f] to *plures*. to the G. [g] And 1s. [h] gaat 1. [i] And Sem gat Arphaxat 1. and Sem gendride Arphaxat s. [k] and Arphaxat, Sale 1s. [l] and Sale, Heber 1s. [m] and Heber, Phalech 1s. [n] and Phalech, Ragau 1s. [o] and Ragau, Seruth 1s. [p] and Seruth, Nachor 1s. [q] and Nachor, Thare 1s. [r] and Thare 1s. [s] Om. 1s. [ss] Abraham, *the greet patriark* s. [t] these ben DGIRS. these *weren* x. [u] Om. c. [v] goten 1. [w] was Nabioth 1s. [x] and thanne 1. and after Nabioth he gendride Cedar s. [xx] and Adad s. [y] and Cedma 1s. [z] And 1s. [a] Om. c. [b] the sones of Cethure 1. [c] the secoundarie 1s. [d] the whiche 1. [e] gendride *or conceyuyde* 1.

33 rym, and Latusym, and Laomym. The sonys forsothe of Madian; Epha, Ofer, Etnoch, and Abida, and Eldaa. Alle thes 34 the sonis of Cethure. Abraham forsothe gat Ysaac; whos sones weren Esau and 35 Yrael. The sones of Esau; Eliphath, Rahuel, Seir[c], Jaus, Zelam, and Chore. 36 The sonys of Eliphath; Theman, Omer, Sephi, Gethem, Genez, Cenez, Thanna, 37 Amalech. The sones of Rahuel; Naab, 38 Gazera, Samma, Masa. The sonys of Seir; Lothan, Sobal, Zebeon, Ana, Dy- 39 son, Eser, Dysan. The sones of Lothan; Horry, Huma; the syster forsothe of 40 Lothan was Thanna. The sones of Sobal; Alian, and Manaath, and Ebal, and Cephi, and Onam. The sones of Sebeon; Aia, and Ana. The sones of Ana; Dy- 41 son, and Oolibama. The sonys of Dyson; Amaram, and Hesebam, and Lecram, and 42 Caram. The sonys of Eser; Balaam, and Jaban, and Jasan. The sones of Dysan; 43 Hus, and Aram. Thes ben the kyngis that comaundiden in the lond of Edom, before that there was kyng vpon the sones of Yrael. Baale, the sone of Beor; 44 and the name of his cytee Denaba. Forsothe Bale is deed; and for hym regned 45 Joab, the sone of Zare, of Bosra. And whanne Joab was deed, regned for hym 46 Husam of the lond of Themanyas. Forsothe Husam dyed; and for hym regned Adad, the sone of Badad, that smote Madyan in the lond of Moab; and the 47 name of his cyte Abyud. And whan Adad was deed, regned for hym Semela 48 of Maseracha. Bot and Semela died, and for hym regned Saul of Robooth, the 49 whiche bisides Amnem is sett. Forsothe Saul deed[d], regned[e] for hym Balanan the 50 sone of Achobor. Bot and this dyed, and for hym regnede Adad, of whos cyte the name was Phou; and his wijf is clepid

Jersan, Madan, Madian, Jelboe, Sue[f]. Sotheli[g] the sones of Jersan *weren* Saba, and Dadan. Forsothe[h] the sones of Dadan *weren* Assurym, and Latusym, and Laomym. Sotheli[i] the sones of Madian *weren* 33 Epha, Ethei[j], and[k] Enoch, and Abdia, and Heldaa. Alle these *weren* the sones of Cethure. Forsothe Abraham gendride[l] 34 Isaac; whose sones weren Esau and Israel. The sones of Esau *weren* Eliphat, Rahuel, 35 Semyaus, and Elam, and Chore. The 36 sones of Eliphath *weren* Theman, Omer, Sephi, Gethem, Genez, Cenez, Thanna, Amalech[m]. The sones of Rahuel *weren* 37 Naab, Gazara, Samma, Masa[n]. The sones 38 of Seir *weren* Lothan, Sobal, Sebeon, Ana, Dison, Eser, Disan[o]. The sones of Lo- 39 than *weren* Horry, Huma[p]; sotheli the sistir of Lothan was Thanna. The sones 40 of Sobal *weren* Alian, and Manaath, and Ebal, and Sephi, and Onam. The sones of Sebeon *weren* Ana, and Anna. The[q] sone of Ana *was* Dison. The sones of Dison *weren* 41 Amaram, and Hesabam, and Lecram, and Caram. The sones of Eser *weren* Balaam, 42 and Jaban, and Jesan. The sones of Disan *weren* Hus and Aram. These ben 43 the kyngis that regneden in the lond of Edom, bifor that a kyng was on the sones of Israel. Bale, the sone of Beor; and the name of his citee *was* Danaba. Sotheli[r] 44 Bale was deed; and Jobab, sone[w] of Zare of Basra, regnyde for hym. And whanne 45 Jobab was deed, Husam of the lond of Themayns regnede for hym. And Hu- 46 sam diede; and Adad, sone[x] of Badad, that smoot Madian in the lond of Moab, regnyde[y] for hym; and the name of the citee of 'hym, *that is, of*[z] *Adad, was* Abyud. And whanne Adad was deed, 47 Semela of Maserecha, regnede for hym. But also Semela was deed, and Saul of 48 Robooth[a], which is set bisidis the[b] ryuer,

[c] Sen B. [d] is deed A. [e] regned and A.

[f] and Sue 1. [g] and 1s. [h] And 1s. [i] And 1s. [j] and Ethei c. [k] Om. s. [l] gaat 1. [m] and Amalech 1s. [n] and Masa 1s. [o] and Disan 1s. [p] and Huma 1s. [q] And the s. [r] And whanne 1s. [w] the sone 1s. [x] the sone 1s. [y] and regnede s. [z] Om. 1s. [a] *the citee* Robooth 1. *the citee of Robooth* s. [b] a 1s.

Methetabel, dou3ter of Mathred, the dou3-
51 ter of Mesaab. Adad forsothe deed, duykis
for the kyngis in Edom begunne to ben;
duyk Thanna, duyk Alia, duyk Jetheth,
52 duyk Oolibama, duyk Ela, duyk Philion,
53 duyk Cenez, duyk Theman, duyk Mab-
54 sar, duyk Magdyel, duyk Yran. Thes
the duykis of Edom.

CAP. II.

1 The sones forsothe of Yrael; Ruben,
Leuy, Semeon, Juda, Isachar, and Zabu-
2 lon, Dan, and[f] Joseph, Beniamyn, Nep-
3 talym, Gad, Aser. The sones of Juda;
Her, Onam, Sela; thes thre ben born to
hym of Sue, the dou3tir of[g] Chananytidis.
Forsothe Her was the first goten of Juda,
euyl before the Lord, and he slew3 hym.
4 Thamar forsothe his dou3tir in lawe bare
to hym Phares and Saram; alle thann
5 the sonys of Juda, fyue. The sonys for-
sothe of Phares; Esrom and Thamul.
6 The sonys forsothe of Zare; Zamry, and
Ethan, and Eman, and Calchol, and Dar-
7 dam; togydre fyue. The sones of Zamri;
Achar, that distourblide Yrael, and syn-
8 nede in the theft of cursedhode. The
9 sones of Ethan; Azarias. The sonys for-
sothe of Esrom, that ben born to hym;
Jeramahel, and Aram, and Chaluby.
10 Forsothe Aram gat Amynadab. Amyna-
dab forsothe gat Naason, prince of the
11 sones of Juda. Naason forsothe gat Sal-
12 mon; of whom is born Booz. Booz for-
sothe gat Obeth; the whiche and he gat
13 Ysay. Ysay forsothe gat the first goten,
Heliab; the secound, Amynadab; the thrid,
14 Samaa; the ferthe, Nathaneel; the fyft, Sa-
15 day; the sixt, Asom; the seuenth, Dauid;

regnyde for hym. Also whanne Saul was 49
deed, Balanam, the sone of Achabor, regn-
yde for him. But also he was deed, and 50
Adad, the name of whos citee was Phou,
regnede for hym; and his wijf was clepid
Methesael, the dou3ter of Mathred, dou3-
ter[c] of Mezaab. Forsothe[d] whanne Adad 51
was deed, dukis bigunnen to be in Edom
for kyngis; duyk Thanna, duyk Alia,
duyk Jetheth, duyk Olibama, duyk Ela, 52
duyk Phynon, duik Ceneth, duyk Theman, 53
duyk Mabsar, duyk Magdiel, duyk[e] Iram. 54
These *weren* the duykis of Edom.

CAP. II.

Forsothe the sones of Israel *weren* Ru- 1
ben, Symeon, Leuy, Juda, Isachar, and
Zabulon, Dan, Joseph, Beniamyn[ee], Nep- 2
talym, Gad, Aser[f]. The sones of Juda 3
weren Her, Onam, Sela[g]; these thre weren
borun to hym of Sue, a[h] dou3ter of Ca-
naan. Sotheli[i] Her, the first gendrid[k]
sone of Juda, was yuel bifor the Lord,
and he[l] killide hym. Forsothe[m] Thamar, 4
wijf[n] of the sone of Judas, childide to
hym[o] Phares, and Zaram; therfor[p] alle
the sones of Judas *weren* fyue. Sotheli[q] 5
the sones of Phares *weren* Esrom, and
Chamul. And the sones of Zare *weren* 6
Zamry, and Ethen, and Eman, and Cal-
chab, and Dardan; fyue togidere. The 7
sone of Charmy was Achar, that distur-
blide Israel, and synnede in the[qq] theft of
thing halewid to the Lord. The sone of 8
Ethan was Azarie. Sotheli[r] the sones of 9
Esrom, that weren borun to hym, *weren*
Jeramael, and Aram, and Calubi. For- 10
sothe[s] Aram gendryde[t] Amynadab. So-
theli[u] Amynadab gendride[v] Naason, the[w]
prince of the sones of Juda. And Naason 11
gendride[x] Salmon; of which[y] Salmon[z] Booz
was borun. Sotheli[a] Booz gendride[b] O- 12
beth; which hym silf gendride[b] Ysay.
Forsothe[c] Ysai gendride[d] the[e] firste gen- 13

[f] Om. *E.* [g] of Onan *A.* Om. *B.*

[c] the dou3ter 1s. [d] And 1s. [e] and duyk 1s. [ee] and Beniamyn s. [f] and Aser 1s. [g] and Sela 1s.
[h] the 1s. [i] And 1s. [k] goten 1. [l] the Lord 1s. [m] And 1s. [n] the wijf 1s. [o] Judas 1s. [p] and 1s. [q] And 1.
[qq] Om. s. [r] And 1s. [s] And 1s. [t] gaat 1. [u] And 1s. [v] gaat 1. [w] Om. 1s. [x] gaat 1. [y] whom 1s.
[z] Om. 1s. [a] And 1s. [b] gaat 1. [c] And 1s. [d] gaat 1. [e] his 1s.

16 whos systers weren Saruya and Abigail. The sones of Saruye; Abisay, Joab, and
17 Asael; thre. Abigail forsothe gat Amasa,
18 whos fadir was Jether Ysmaelyte. Caleph forsothe, the sone of Esrom, toke a wijf, Azuba by name, of whom he gat Jereoth; there weren forsothe sonys of
19 hym, Jesar, and Sobab, and Ardon. And whanne Azuba was deed, he toke a wijf of Caleph, Effrata, the whiche bare to
20 hym Hur. Forsothe Hur gat Hury;
21 Hury gat Beselael. Aftir thes thingis Esrom wente in to the dou3tir of Machir, the fadir of Galaad, and he toke hire, whann sche was of sexty 3eer; the whiche
22 bare to hym Segub. Bot and Segub gat Jair, and weeldide foure and twenty
23 cytees in the lond of Galaad; and he toke Jessur, and Arym, the bour3 tounnes of Jair, and Canath, and the lytyl townes of it, of seuenty cytees. Alle thes the
24 sonys of Machir, fadir of Galaad. Whann forsothe Esrom was deed, Caleph wente in to Effrata. Esrom forsothe hade a wijf Abia, the whiche bare to hym As-
25 sur, fadir of Thecue. Ther ben born forsothe sonys of Jezrameel, the first goten of Esrom; Ram his[h] first goten, and Hyma, and Aran, and Ason, and
26 Achia. Forsothe Jezramel weddide another wijf, Athara by name, the whiche
27 was the modir of Onam. Bot and of Onam, the sone of Ram, the first goten of Jezramael, weren Molios, and Lamyn,
28 and Achas. Onam forsothe gat sones, Semei, and Juda. The sones forsothe of
29 Semei; Nadal, and Abiser; name forsothe of the wijf of Abiser, Abigail, that bare
30 to hym Haaobban, and Molid. The sonys forsothe of Nadab weren Saled, and Apfaym. Forsothe Saled dy3ed with oute
31 fre childre. The sone[i] forsothe of Apphaym, Jesi; the whiche Jesi[j] gat Sesan.

dride[f] sone, Elyab, the secounde, Amynadab; the thridde, Samaa; the fourthe, 14
Nathanael; the fyuethe, Sadai; the sixte, 15
Asom; the[g] seuenthe, Dauyd; whose sis- 16
tris weren Saruya, and Abigail. The sones of Saruye *weren* thre, Abisai, Joab, and Asahel. Forsothe[h] Abigail childide Ama- 17
sa, whos fadir was Gether Hismaelite. Sotheli[i] Caleph, sone[k] of Esrom, took a 18
wijf, Azuba bi name, of whom he gendride[l] Jerioth; and hise sones weren Jesar, and Sobab, and Ardon. And whanne 19
Azuba was deed, Caleph took a wijf Effrata, whiche[m] childide Hur to hym. For- 20
sothe[n] Hur gendride[o] Hury; Hury gendride[o] Beseleel. After these thingis Esrom 21
entride to the dou3tir of Machir, fadir[p] of Galaad†, and he took hir[q], whanne he was of sixti 3eer; and sche childide Segub to hym. But also Segub gendride[r] Jair; and 22
he hadde in possessioun thre and twenti citees in[s] the lond of Galaad; and he took 23
Gessur, and Aran, the citees of Jair, and Chanath, and the townes therof of[t] seuenti citees. Alle these *weren* the sones of Machir, fadir[u] of Galaad. Sotheli[v] whanne 24
Esrom was deed, Caleph entride‡ in to Effrata. And Esrom hadde a wijf Abia, which[w] childide to hym Assir, fadir[x] of Thecue. Forsothe[y] sones weren borun of 25
Jezrameel, the firste gendrid[z] of Esrom; Ram[a], the first gendrid[b] of hym, and[c] Aran, and Ason, and Achia. Also Jez- 26
rameel weddide anothir wijf, Athara bi name, that was the modir of Onam. But 27
and the sones of Ram, the firste gendrid[d] of Jezrameel, weren Mohas, and Jamyn, and Achaz. Forsothe[e] Onam gendride[f] 28
sones, Semey, and Juda. Sotheli[g] the sones of Semei weren Nadab, and Abisur; for- 29
sothe[h] the name of the wijf of Abisur was Abigail, that[i] childide to hym Haaobban, and Molid. Sotheli[j] the sones of Nadab 30

† *of Galaad*; that is, lord of Galaad. c.

‡ *entride*; as eir. Effrata; bi another name it is Bethleem. *Lire here.* c.

[h] the H. [i] sonys FH. [j] Om. c *pr. m.*

[f] Om. 1S. [g] and the 1S. [h] And 1S. [i] And 1S. [k] the sone 1S. [l] gaat 1. [m] the whiche 1. [n] And 1S. [o] gaat 1. [p] the fadir 1S. [q] hir *to wijf* 1S. [r] gaat 1. [s] of 1. [t] Om. CKM. [u] the fadir 1S. [v] And 1S. [w] the which 1. [x] the fadir 1S. [y] And 1S. [z] goten 1. [a] Ram *was* 1S. [b] goten sone 1. gendrid sone s. [c] and *thanne* 1. [d] goten 1. [e] And 1S. [f] gaat 1. [g] and 1S. [h] and 1S. [i] and that s. [j] And 1S.

32 bot Sesan gat Oholi. The sones forsothe of Jada, brother of Semei; Jether and Jonathan; bot Jether died without fre
33 childre; bot Jonatha gat Phales, and Cya. Thes ben the sones of Jezramael.
34 Cesan forsothe hadde no sones, bot dou3ters, and Egipcian seruaunt, Gera by
35 name; and he 3aue to hym his dou3ter wijf, the whiche bare to hym Ethei.
36 Ethei forsothe gat Nathan, and Nathan
37 gat Zadab. Zadab forsothe gat Ophial,
38 and Ophial gat Obed. Obed gat Hieu,
39 Hieu gat Azariam, Azarias gat Helles,
40 Helles gat Elasa, Elasa gat Sesamoi,
41 Sesamoi gat Sellum, Sellum gat Jecho-
42 mya, Jechomya gat Elisama. The sones forsothe of Caleph, brother of Jeramael; Mosa his first goten; he is the fadir of 3iph; and the sonys of Meresa, fadir of
43 Ebron. Forsothe the sonys of Ebron; Chore, and Raphu, Recem, and Samma.
44 Samma forsothe gat Raam, fadir of Jere-
45 haham; and Recem gat Semei. The sone of Semei, Maon; and Maon, the fadir of
46 Bethsur. Epha forsothe, the secoundarie wijf of Caleb, bare Arram, and Musa, and Theser; bot Arram gat Jezen.
47 The sonis of Jadai; Regon, and Jethan, and Zesun, and Phales, and Epha, and
48 Saaph. The secoundarie wijf of Caleb,
49 Maacha, bare Zaber, and Therana. Forsothe Saaph, the fadir of Madmenas, gat Sue, the fadir of Magbena, and the fadir of Gabaa; the dou3ter forsothe of Ca-
50 leph was Axa. Thes weren the sones of Caleb. The sones of Hur, first goten of Effrata; Sobal, the fadir of Cariathiarym;
51 Salma, the fadir of Bethleem; Ariph, the
52 fadir of Bethgader. Forsothe ther weren sonys of Sobal, fadir of Cariathiarym, the whiche deuydiden the half of the rest-
53 yngis; and of the kynrede of Cariathiarym, Jethrei, and Afutei, and Samathei, and Macerathei. Of thes wenten out
54 Saraitis and Eschaolitis. The sones of

weren Saled and Apphaym; forsothe[k] Saled diede without childrcn. Sotheli[l] the 31
sone of Apphaym *was* Jesi, which[m] Jesi gendride[n] Sesan; sotheli[o] Sesan gendride[p] Oholi. Forsothe[q] the sones of Jada, bro- 32
ther[r] of Semei, *weren* Jether and Jonathan; but Jether diede with out sones; treuli[s] Jonathan gendride[t] Phalech, and 33
Ziza. These ben[u] the sones of Jerameel. Forsothe[v] Sesan hadde not sones, but 34
dou3tris, and a seruaunt of Egipt, Jeraa bi name; and he 3af his dou3ter to wijf to 35
Jeraa, whiche[w] childide Ethei to hym. Forsothe[x] Ethei gendride[y] Nathan, and 36
Nathan gendride[z] Zadab. Also Zadab 37
gendride[z] Ophial, and Ophial gendride[z] Obed. Obed gendride[z] Yeu, Yeu gendride[z] 38
Azarie, Azarie gendride[z] Helles, Helles 39
gendride[z] Elasa, Elasa gendride[z] Sesa- 40
moy, Sesamoy[a] gendride[b] Sellum, Sellum 41
gendride[b] Jecamya, Jecamia gendride[b] Elisama. Forsothe[c] the sones of Caleph, 42
brothir[d] of Jerameel, *weren* Mosa, the firste gendrid[e] sone of hym; thilke is the fadir of Ziph; and[ee] the sones of Maresa, the fadir of Hebron. Certis the sones of 43
Ebron *weren* Chore, and Raphu, Recem, and Samma. Forsothe[f] Samma gendride[g] 44
Raam, the fadir of Jerechaam; and Recem gendride[g] Semei. The sone of Semei *was* 45
Maon; and Maon *was* the fadir[h] of Bethsur. Sotheli[i] Epha, the secundarie wijf 46
of Caleph, childide Aram, and Musa, and Theser; forsothe[k] Aram gendride[l] Jezen. The sones of Jadai *weren*[m] Regon, and 47
Jethon, and Zesum, Phalez[n], and Epha, and Saaph. Matha, the secoundarie wijf 48
of Caleph, childide Zaber, and Tharana. Forsothe[o] Saaph, the fadir of Madmenas, 49
gendride[p] Sue, the fadir of Magbena, and the fader of Gabaa; sotheli[q] the dou3ter of Caleph was Axa. These weren the sones 50
of Caleph. The sones of Hur, the firste gendrid[r] sone of Effrata, *weren* Sobal, the fader of Cariathiarim; Salma, the fader 51

[k] and IS. [l] And IS. [m] the which I. [n] gaat I. [o] certis BCDEFGIKLMNOPQRSUWXb. [p] gaat I. [q] And IS. [r] the brother IS. [s] and IS. [t] gaat I. [u] weren IS. [v] And IS. [w] the whiche I. [x] And IS. [y] gaat I. [z] gaat I. [a] And Sesamoy I. [b] gaat I. [c] And IS. [d] the brothir IS. [e] bigoten I. [ee] Om. s. [f] And IS. [g] gaat I. [h] sone I. [i] And IS. [k] and IS. [l] gaat I. [m] Om. C. [n] and Phalez BELPSW. [o] And IS. [p] gaat I. [q] and IS. [r] goten I.

Salma, 'fadir of[k] Bethlem, and Nethophatite, crownys of the hous of Joab,
55 and half of the restyng of Saray. The kynredis forsothe of scribis, dwellynge in Jabes, syngynge, and a3ein sounnynge, and in tabernaclis dwellynge togider. Thes ben Cynei, the whiche camen of the fernour of the hous of the fadir of Rechab.

of Bethleem; Ariph, the fader of Bethgader. Sotheli[s] the sones of Sobal, fader[t] 52
of Cariatiarim, that si3 the myddil of restingis, and was of the kynrede of Cary- 53
athiarym, weren Jethrey, and Aphutei, and Samathei, and Maserathei. Of these weren borun Sarytis, and Eschaolitis. The sones 54
of Salma, fadir[u] of Bethleem, and of Netophati, *weren* the corouns of the hows of Joab, and the[v] half of restyng[w] of Sarai. And the kynredis of scryuens, dwellynge 55
in Jabes, syngynge, and sownynge, and dwellynge in tabernaclis. These ben Cyneis, that camen of the heete† of the fadir of the hows of Rechab.

† *heete;* that is, of the feruent loue of religioun. *Lire here.* C.

CAP. III.

1 Dauith forsothe hadde thes sonis, the whiche ben born to hym in Ebron; the first goten, Amon, of Achynoen Jezraelite; the seconde, Danyel, of Abigail Carmel-
2 ite; the thrid, Absalon, the sone of Maacha, dou3ter[l] of[m] Tholomei, kyng of Jessur; the ferth, Adonye, the sone of
3 Agith; the fyfthe, Saphathie, of Abithal;
4 the sixt, Jethraan, of Egla his wijf. Sixe thann ben born to hym in Ebron, where he regnede seuen 3eer and sixe monethis; forsothe thre and thritty 3ere he regned
5 in Jerusalem. Bot in Jerusalem ben born to hym sonys, Sama, and Sobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, foure, of Bersabee,
6 dou3tir of Amyhel; Jabaar forsothe, and
7 Elizama, and Elipheloch, and Noge, and
8 Napheth, and Japhee, also and Elizama,
9 and Eliade, and Eliphalech, nyne. Alle thes sonys of Dauith, with oute sonis of the secoundarie wijfis; and thei hadden
10 a syster, Thamar. The sone forsothe of Salomon, Roboam, whos sone Abia gat Asa; of this forsothe is born Josaphat,
11 the fadir of Joram; the whiche Joram gat Ochosie, of whome is born Joas.

CAP. III.

Forsothe Dauid hadde these sones, that 1
weren borun to hym in Ebron; the firste gendrid[x] sone[y], Amon, of Achynoem of Jezrael; the secounde sone, Danyel[z], of[a] Abigail of Carmele; the thridde, Absolon, 2
the sone of Maacha, dou3ter[b] of Tolomei, kyng of Gessuri; the fourthe, Adonye, sone[c] of Agith; the fyuethe, Saphacie, of 3
Abithal; the sixte, Jethraan, of[cc] Egla his wijf. Therfor sixe sones weren borun to 4
hym[d] in Ebron, where he regnede seuene 3eer and sixe monethis; sotheli[e] he regnyde thre and thritti 3eer in Jerusalem. For- 5
sothe foure sones‡, Sama[f], and Sobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, weren borun of Bersabee, the dou3ter of Amyhel, to hym[g] in Jerusalem; also Jabaar, and Elisama, 6
and Eliphalech, and Noge, and Napheth, 7
and Japhie, also and[h] Elisama, and Eli- 8
ade, and Eliphalech, nyne[i]. Alle these 9
weren the sones of David, with out the sones of secoundarie[k] wyues; and thei hadden a sistir, Thamar. Sotheli the sone 10
of Salomon *was* Roboam, whos sone Abia gendride[l] Asa; and Josephat, the fadir 11
of Joram, was borun of this Asa; which[m]

‡ *sones;* thre the firste weren the kyndeli sones of Vrie, and sones of Dauid bi purchas of lawe. *Lire here.* ACK LPQUX.

[k] Om. E *pr. m.* [l] the dou3tir Π. [m] Om. B.

[s] And IS. [t] the fader IS. [u] the fadir IS. [v] Om. IS. [w] the restyng IS. [x] goten I. [y] sone *of him was* IS. [z] *hi3t* Danyel IS. [a] *born* of IS. [b] the dou3tir IS. [c] the sone IS. [cc] *Dauid hadde* of S. [d] Dauid IS. [e] and IS. [f] *that ben,* Sama I. *that is,* Sama S. [g] Dauid IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] nyne *sones* IS. [k] the secoundarie CM. his secoundarie IS. [l] gaat I. [m] the which I.

12 And of this the sone Amazias gat Azarie; bot Azarie, the sone of Jonathan,
13 brou3te forth Achaz, the fadir of Ezechie;
14 of whome is born Manasses. Bot and Manasses gat Amon, the fadir of Josie.
15 The sonys forsothe of Josie weren, the first goten, Johannan; the secound, Joachym; the thrid, Sedechie; the ferth,
16 Sellum. Of Joachym is born Jechonyas,
17 and Sedechie. The sonys of Jechonye,
18 weren Asir, Salathiel, Melchiram, Fadaia, Sennaser, and Jeth, Semai, Sama,
19 and Nadabia. Of Phadaia ben born Zorobabel, and Semei. Zorobabel gat Mosollam, Ananyam, and Salomyth, the
20 syster of hem; and Asabam, and Ochol, and Barachie, and Asadie, Josabesed,
21 fyue. The sone forsothe of Ananye, Falciar, the fadir of Jeseie, whos sone Raphaia. Of this forsothe the sone Arnan, of the whiche is born Abdia,
22 whos sone was Sechenya. The sone of Sechenye, Semeia, whos sonys, Archus, and Jegal, and Baaria, and Naaria, and
23 Saphath; sixe in noumbre. The sonys of Naarie; Elioenai, and Ezechiaz, and
24 Zicram, thre. Sonys of Elioenai; Odyna, and Eliazub, and Pheleia, and Acub, and Johannan, and Dalaia, and Anani, seuen.

CAP. IV.

1 Sones of Juda; Phares, and Esrom, and
2 Carmy, and Hur, and Sobal. Reya forsothe, the sone of Sobal, gat Jeth; of whom ben born Achymay, and Laed.
3 Thes the kynredis of Sarathy. This forsothe the lynage of Ethan; Jesrael, Jezema, and Jedeboz; name forsothe of
4 the syster of hem Azalelfuny. Funyel forsothe the fadir of Jedor, and Ezer, the fadir of Osa; thes ben the sones of Hur, first goten of Effrata, the fadir of
5 Bethleem. Of Asur forsothe, fader of

Joram gendride[n] Ocozie, of whom[nn] Joas was borun[o]. And Amasie, the sone of 12
this Joas, gendride[p] Azarie; sotheli[q] Azarie, the[r] sone of Joathan, gendride[s] Achaz, 13
the fadir of Ezechie; of whom Manasses was borun. But also Manasses gendride[s] 14
Amon, the fadir of Josias. Forsothe[t] the 15
sones of Josias weren[u], the firste gendrid[v] sone, Johannan[w]; the secounde, Joachym[ww]; the thridde, Sedechie; the[x] fourthe, Sellum. Of Joachym was borun[y] Jechonye, and 16
Sedechie. The sones of Jechonye weren 17
Asir, Salatiel, Melchiram, Phadaie, Sen- 18
naser, and Jech, Semma, Sama, and Nadabia. Of Phadaie weren borun Zorobabel, 19
and Semey. Zorobabel gendryde[z] Mosolla, Ananye, and Salomyth, the sister of hem; and Asaba, and Ochol, and Barachie, and 20
Asadaie, and Josabesed, fyue[a]. Forsothe[b] 21
the sone of Ananye *was* Falcias, the fadir of Jeseie, whose sone *was* Raphaie. And the sone of him *was* Arnan, of whom was borun Abdia, whos sone was Sechema. The sone of Sechema *was* Semeia, whose 22
sones *weren* Archus, and Gegal, and Baaria, and Naaria, and Saphat, and Sela; sixe[c] in noumbre. The sones of Naaria 23
weren thre, Helionai, and Ezechie, and Zichram. The sones of Helionai *weren* 24
seuene, Odyna, and Eliasub, and Pheleia, and Accub, and Johannan, and Dalaia, and Anani.

CAP. IV.

The sones of Juda *weren* Phares, and 1
Esrom, and Carmy, and Hur, and Sobal. Forsothe[d] Reaia, the sone of Sobal, gen- 2
dride[e] Geth; of whom weren borun Achymai, and Laed. These weren the kynredis of Sarathi. And this is the generacioun 3
of Ethan; Jesrael, Jezema, and[f] Jedebos; and the name of the sistir of hem *was* Asaelphumy. Sotheli[ff] Phunyel *was* the 4
fadir† of Gedor, and Ezer *was* the fadir of Osa; these ben the sones of Hur, the firste gendrid[g] sone of Effrata, the fadir of Beth-

† *fadir*; that is, fadir of sich a town, and so it is expownyd of Osa. *Lire here.* c.

[n] gaat 1. [nn] which s. [o] borun *or goten* 1. born *or gendride* s. [p] gaat 1. [q] forsothe BCDEFGKLNOPQRUW. and 1s. [r] Om. D. [s] gaat 1. [t] And 1s. [u] weren *these* 1s. [v] goten 1. [w] *was* Johannan 1s. [ww] *was* Joachim s. [x] and the 1. [y] goten 1. gendrid s. [z] gaat 1. [a] fyue *sones* 1s. [b] And 1s. [c] sixe *sones* 1s. [d] And 1s. [e] gaat 1. [f] Om. c. [ff] And 1s. [g] goten 1.

Techue, weren two wijues, Hala, and
6 Naara; forsothe Naara bare to hym
Chosam, and Epher, and Theman, and
Aschari; thes ben the sonys of Naara.
7 Forsothe the sones of Hala; Cereth,
8 Ysaar, and Ethan. Chus forsothe gat
Anob, and Sobaba, and the cognaciouns
9 of Arab, sone of Arym. Jabes forsothe
was noble beforn alle his[n] bretheren;
and his modir clepide the name of hym
Jabes, seyinge, For I bare hym in so-
10 row. Forsothe Jabes inwardly clepyde
the God of Yrael, seyinge, ȝif blessynge
thou schalt blessen to me, and largen
my termys, and thin hond were with me,
and makist me not to[o] ben oppressed of
malice. And the Lord ȝaue to hym that
11 he preyed. Caleph forsothe, brother of
Sua, gat Machir, that was the fadir of
12 Eston; forsothe Eston gat Bechus, Ra-
pha, aud Phese, and Thena, the fadir of
the cyte of Naas. Thes ben the men of
13 Recha. The sonys forsothe of Cenes;
Othonyel, and Saraia. Forsothe the
14 sonys of Othonyel; Othiath, and Mao-
nathi, the whiche gat Ofra. Saraias for-
sothe gat Joab, fadir of the valey of
craftis men; ther forsothe weren craftise
15 men. Sonys forsothe of Caleph, sone of
Jephone; Hyn, and Hela, and Nahem.
16 The sonys forsothe of Hela; Jalael, and
Cenes. The sonys forsothe of Jalael;
Ceph, and Cipha, and Thiria, and Asra-
17 hech. And the sonys of Esra; Jether,
and Merid, and Epher, and Jason; and
he gat Mariam, and Semoi, and Jesba,
18 the fadir of Eschamo. The wijf forsothe
of hym, Judaia, gat Jared, fadir of Jedor;
and Eber, fadir of Socho; and Hieutiel,
fader of Zanon. These forsothe the sonys
of Bethie, dou3tir of Pharao, the whiche
19 Mered toke. And the sonys of the wijf
of Odoye, syster of Nathan, fadir of

leem. Sotheli[h] Assur, the fadir of Thecue, 5
hadde twei wyues, Haala, and Naara; for- 6
sothe[i] Naara childide to hym Oozam, and
Epher, and Theman, and Aschari; these
ben the sones of Naara. Forsothe[k] the 7
sones of Haala *weren* Sereth, Isaar, and
Ethan. Forsothe[l] Chus gendride[m] Anob, 8
and Sobala, and the kynredis of Arab,
sone[n] of Arym. Forsothe[o] Jabes was noble 9
byfor alle hise britheren; and his modir
clepide his name Jabes, and seide, For Y
childide hym in sorewe. Sotheli[p] Jabes 10
clepide inwardli[q] God of Israel, and seide,
Yf thou[qq] blessynge schal[r] blesse me, and
schalt alarge[s] my termes, and if thin hond
schal be with me, and thou schalt make
me to be not oppressid of malice. And
God ȝaf to hym that thing, that he preiede.
Forsothe[t] Caleph, the brother of Sua, gen- 11
dride[u] Machir, that was the fadir of
Eston; sotheli[v] Eston gendride[w] Beth, 12
Rapha, and Phese, and Thena, the fadir of
the citee Naas. These ben the sones of
Recha. Forsothe[x] the sones of Cenez 13
weren Othonyel, and Saraia. Sotheli[y] the 14
sones of Othonyel *weren* Athiath, and Mao-
naththa, that gendride[z] Opham. For-
sothe[a] Saraia gendride[b] Joab, the fadir of
the valey of crafti men; for there weren
crafti men. Sotheli[c] the sones of Caleph, 15
sone[d] of Jephone, *weren* Hyn, and Helam,
and Nahemi. And the sones of Helam
weren Cenez. Also the sones of Jaleel 16
weren Zeph, and Zipha, Tiria, and Asrael.
And the sones of Esra *weren* Chether, and 17
Merid, and Epher, and Jalon; and he
gendride[e] Marie, and Semmai, and Jesba,
the fadir of Eschamo. Also Judaia, hys 18
wijf, childide Jared, the fadir of Gedor;
and Heber, the fadir of Zocho †; and
Hieutihel, the fadir of Janon. Sotheli[f]
these *weren* the sones of Bethie, the dou3ter
of Pharao, whom Mered took *to wijf*. And 19

† *the fadir of Zocho*; that is, the fadir of sich a toun, and so of Janon. *Lire here.* C.

[n] Om. *ABCFH.* [o] Om. *A.*

[h] And IS. [i] and IS. [k] And IS. [l] And IS. [m] gaat I. [n] the sone I. [o] Sotheli BCDEFGKLMNOPQ RUWXb. And IS. [p] And IS. [q] ynly I. [qq] thou, *Lord* S. [r] schalt IS. [s] enlarge IS. [t] And IS. [u] gaat I. [v] and IS. [w] gaat I. [x] And IS. [y] And IS. [z] gaat I. [a] And IS. [b] gaat I. [c] And IS. [d] the sone IS. [e] gaat I. [f] And IS.

Seila; Garmy, and Escamo, that was of
20 Machathi. The sonys forsothe of Symeon,
Amon, and Rena; the sone of Aman,
Chilon; and the sonys of Jeci, Zoeth, and
21 Benzoeth. The sonys of Cela, sone of
Juda; Her, fadir of Lecha, and Laada,
fadir of Marasa; and the kynredis of the
hous of men wirchynge bijs in the hous
22 of oth; and the whiche maad the sonne
to stonden, and men of lesynge, and
syker, and goynge, the whiche weren
princis in Moab, and the whiche ben
turned aȝeyn in Leem; thes forsothe ben
23 the olde wordis. Thes ben potters dwell-
ynge in plauntyngis, and in cratchis,
anentis kyngis in their werkis; and thei
24 dwelliden there. The sonys of Symeon;
Namyel, and Jamyn, Jarib, Zara, Saul.
25 Sellum, the sone of hym; Mapsan, the
sone of hym; and[p] Masma, the sone
26 of hym. The sonys of Masma; Accuel,
the sone of hym; and Zaccur, the sone of
27 hym; and Semei, the sone of hym. The
sonys of Semei sixtene, and douȝtris sixe;
the bretheren forsothe of hym hadden
not many sonys, and al the kynrede
myȝte not maken euen to the soumme of
28 the sonys of Juda. Forsothe thei dwel-
liden in Bethsabe, and Molada, and
29 Asersual, and in Balaa, and in Asometh,
30 and in Tholoth, and in Bathuel, and
31 Orma, and in Sichelech, and in Beth,
and Mathaboth, and in Archasusyn, and
in Bethberai, and in Saarym; thes the
32 cytees of hem, vnto kyng Dauid. The
touns forsothe of hem; Ethan, and Aen,
and Remmon, and Techen, and Azan;
33 fyue cytees. And alle the lityll touns
of hem by enuyroun of thes cytees, vnto
Baal; this is the dwellynge of hem, and
34 the delynge of setis[q]. Mosobali forsothe,
and Jenyleth, and Josa, the sone of Ama-
35 sie, and Joel, and Jeu, the sone of Jo-
sabie, and the sonys of Saraie, the sone[r]

the sones of the wijf of Odoie, sister[g] of
Nathan, fadir of Ceila, *weren* Garmy, and
Escamo, that was of Machati. Also the 20
sones of Symeon *weren* Amon and Rena;
the sone of Anam *was* Chilon; and the
sones of Gesi *weren* Zoeth, and Benzoeth.
The sones of Cela, sone[h] of Juda, *weren* 21
Her, the fadir of Lecha, and Laada, the
fadir of Marasa; and these *weren* the kyn-
redis of the hows of men worchynge biys
in the hows of an ooth, and which made 22
the sunne to stonde, and the men of
leesyng, sikir, and goynge, that weren
princes in Moab, and that turneden aȝen
in to Bethleem; forsothe[i] these ben elde
wordis. These ben potteris dwellinge in 23
plauntyngis, and in heggis, anentis kyngis
in her werkis; and thei dwelliden there.
The sones of Symeon *weren* Namyhel, and 24
Jamyn, Jarib, Zara, Saul. Sellum *was* his 25
sone; Mapsan *was* his sone; Masma *was*
his sone. The sones of Masma; Amuel[j], 26
his sone; and Zaccur, his sone; Semey[k], his
sone. The sones of Semey *weren* sixtene, 27
and sixe douȝtris; sotheli[kk] hise britheren
hadden not many sones, and al the kyn-
rede myȝte not be euene[l] to the[m] summe[mm]
of the sones of Juda. Forsothe[n] thei 28
dwelliden in Bersabee, and in Molada, and
in Asarsual, and in Balaa, and in Aason, 29
and in Tholat, and in Bathuel, and in 30
Horma, and in Sicheloch, and in Betmar- 31
chaboth, and in Archasusym, and in Beth-
baray, and in Saarym; these *weren* the
citees of hem, 'til to[o] the[p] kyng Dauid.
Also the townes of hem *weren* Ethan, and 32
Aen, and Remmon, and Techen, and
Asan; fyue citees. And alle the vilagis 33
of hem bi the[q] cumpas of these citees[r], 'til
to[s] Baal[t]; this is the dwellyng of hem,
and[u] the departyng of seetis[v]. Also Mo- 34
sobaly, and Jemlech, and Josa, the sone
of Amasie, and Johel, and Jehu, the sone 35
of Josabie, and the sones of Saraie, the

p Om. *CEFII.* q citees *ABII.* r sonys *II.*

g the sister IS. h the sone IS. i and IS. j *was* Amuel S. k and Semey S. kk and IS. l eeuened IS. m Om. A. mm summe *or noumbre* S. n And IS. o vnto 1. vnto *the time of* S. p Om. IS. q Om. 1. r citees *weren hers* IS. s vnto IS. to X. t *the tyme of* Baal IS. u in S. v her citees IS.

36 of Aziel, and Elioneay, and Jamcoba, and Sycua, and Azaia, and Adiel, and
37 Isemeel, and Banaya; Sisa forsothe, the sone of Cephei, the sone of Allon, sone of Adaia, sone of Semri, sone of Samaia.
38 Thes ben the princis nempnyd in their kynredis, and in the hous of ther affynytese
39 thei ben multiplied hugely. And thei wenten, that thei camen in to Gador, vnto the este of the valey, and for to sechen
40 lesewes to their scheep. And thei founden most plenteuows leswes, and ful good, and most large lond, and quyete, and bryngynge fruyt, in the whiche beforn hadden dwellid of[s] the lynage of Cam.
41 Thes than camen, the whiche beforn we han discryued name by name, in the dais of Ezechie, kyng of Juda; and thei smyten the tabernaclis of hem, and the dwellers that ben founden there; and thei dyden hem aweye vnto the present day; and thei dwelliden for hem, for most plenteuows leswes weren founden there.
42 Of the sonys forsothe of Symeon wenten in to the hil of Seir fyue hundreth men, hauynge princis Phalsie, and Nariam, and Raphayam, and Osiel, the sonys of
43 Jesy; and thei smyten the relikis, that miȝten not ascapyn of Amalachytes; and thei dwelliden for hem there vnto this day.

CAP. V.

1 The sonys forsothe of Ruben, the first goten of Yrael; he forsothe was his first goten, bot for he hadde defoulid the bed of his fadir, the riȝtis of his first getynge ben ȝeuen to the sonys of Joseph, the sone of Yrael; and he is not holden in to
2 the first goten. Forsothe Judas, that was the strengist amonge his bretheren, of his stok princis ben buriounned; the riȝtis of the first getyng forsothe ben
3 acountyde to Joseph. Than the sonys

sones of Asiel, and Helioneai, and Jacoba, and Sucua, and Asaia, and Adihel, and Hisemeel, and Banaia; and Ziza, the[u] sone of Sephei, the sone of Allon, sone[v] of Abdaia, sone[v] of Semry, sone[v] of Samaia. These ben princis[w] nemyd in her kynredis, and ben multiplied greetli in the hows[x] of her alies. And thei ȝeden forth to entre in to Gador, ‘til to[y] the eest of the valei, and to seke pasturis to her scheep. And thei fonden pasturis ful plenteuouse, and ful goode, and a ful large lond, and restful[z], and plenteuouse, wherynne men of the generacioun of Cham hadden dwellid bifore. Therfor these men, whiche we discryueden[a] bifore ‘bi name[aa], camen in the daies of Ezechie, kyng of Juda; and smytiden[b] the tabernaclis of hem, and the dwelleris that weren foundun there; and thei ‘diden awei[bb] hem ‘til in to[c] present[d] dai; and thei dwelliden for hem, for thei founden there ful plenteuouse pasturis. Also fyue hundrid men of the sones of Symeon ȝeden in to the hil of Seir, and thei hadden princes Faltias, and Narias, and Raphaias, and Oziel, the sones of Jesi; and thei smytiden[e] the relifs[f] of Amalechites, that myȝten ascape; and thei dwelliden there for hem ‘til to[g] this day.

CAP. V.

Also the sones of Ruben, the firste gendrid[h] sone of Israel; for he was the first gendrid[h] sone of Israel, but whanne he hadde defoulid the bed of his fadir, the dignitye of his firste gendryng[i] was ȝouun to the sones of Joseph, the sone of Israel; and Ruben was not arettid in to the firste gendrid[k] sone. Forsothe Judas, that was the[l] strongeste among hise britheren, prynces weren gaderid of his generacioun; forsothe the ‘riȝt of[m] firste[n] gen-

[s] Om. *A*.

[u] and the s. [v] the sone IS. [w] the princis CFK *sec. m.* MS. [x] hows *or meynee* I. houce *or in the meynee* s. [y] vnto IS. to X. [z] ful restful C. [a] han discryued I. haue discriued *or toold* s. [aa] Om. s. [b] smitiden *or distrueden* s. smeten ELP. [bb] fordiden I. [c] vnto I. til to X. [d] this present I. the present s. [e] smeten EILP. [f] remenauntis I. reliks b. [g] into CELPU. vnto I. to X. [h] goten I. [i] bigetynge I. [k] goten I. [l] Om. X. [m] Om. EL. [n] his firste CD *pr. m.* b. the firste KX.

of Ruben, the firste goten of Yrael; Enoch, and Fallu, Esrom, and Charmy.
4 The sonys of Joel; Samaia, the sone of hym; Gog, the sone of hym; Semei, the
5 sone of hym; Mycha, the sone of hym; Rema, the sone of hym; Baal, the sone
6 of hym; Bera, the sone of hym; whome caytijf ladde Teglat Falasar, kyng of Assiries; and he was a prince in the lynage
7 of Ruben. The bretheren forsothe of hym, and al the kynrede, whan thei weren noumbred by their meines, hadden
8 princis Jeihel, and Zacharie. Forsothe Baala, the sone of Achaz, sone of Sama, sone of Johel, he dwellide in Aroer vnto
9 Nebo and Beelmeon; aȝeynst the eest forsothe coost he dwellide, vnto the entre of Heremy, and the flode of Eufraten. Myche forsothe noumbre of bestis he
10 weldide in the lond of Galaad. In the days forsothe of Saul thei fouȝten aȝeynus Agarienis, and slewen hem; and dwelliden for hem in their tabernaclis, in al the coost that beholdith to the este of
11 Galaad. The sonys forsothe of Gad forn aȝeynst hem dwelliden in the lond of Ba-
12 san vnto Selcha; Joel in the heued, and Sapham the secounde; Janay forsothe and
13 Sapha in Basan. And the bretheren of hem aftir the houses of their kynredis, Mychael, and Mosollam, and Sebe, and Jore, and Joachan, and Zie, and Heber,
14 seuen. Thes the sones of Abiel, sone of Vri, sone of Jaro, sone of Galaad, sone of Michael, sone of Jesesi, sone of Jeddo,
15 sone of Bus. The bretheren forsothe of the sone of Abdiel, sone of Gummy,
16 prince of the hous in their meynes. And thei dwelliden in Galaad, and in Baasan, and in the lityl tounes of it, in alle the
17 suburbis of Arnon, vnto the termys. Alle thes ben noumbred in the days of Joathan, kyng of Juda, and in the days of
18 Jeroboam, kyng of Yrael. The sonys of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the half lynage of [t] Manasse, men fiȝters berynge sheeldis and swerdis, and bendynge bowe, and

dryng[o] was arettid to Joseph. Therfor the sones of Ruben, the firste gendrid[p] sone of Israel, *weren* Enoch, and Phallu, Esrom, and Charmy. The sones of Johel *weren*[q] Samaie; his sone, Gog; his sone, Semey; his sone, Mycha; his sone, Rema; his sone, Baal; his sone, Bera; whom Thegelatphalassar, kyng of Assyriens, ledde prisoner; and he was prince in the lynage of Ruben. Sotheli hise britheren, and al the kynrede, whanne thei weren noumbrid bi her meynees, hadden princes Jehiel, and Zacharie. Forsothe Bala, the sone of Achaz, sone of Sama, sone of Johel, he dwellide in Aroer til to Nebo and Beelmoon; and[r] he dwellide aȝens the cest coost, til to the ende[s] of deseert, and to[t] the flood Eufrates. And he hadde in possessioun myche noumbre of beestis in the lond of Galaad. Forsothe in the daies of Saul *the sones of Ruben* fouȝten aȝens Agarenus, and killide hem; and dwelliden for hem in the tabernaclis of hem, in al the coost that biholdith to the eest of Galaad. Sotheli the sones of Gad euene aȝens hem dwelliden in the lond of Basan til to Selca; Johel *was* in the bygynnyng, and Saphan *was* the secounde; also Janahi and Saphan *weren* in Basan. Also her britheren bi the housis of her kynredis, Mychael, and Mosollam, and Sebe, and Jore, and Jachan, and Zie, and Heber, seuene. These *weren* the sones of Abiahel, the sone of Vry, sone of Jaro, sone of Galaad, sone of Mychael, sone of Esesi, sone of Jeddo, sone of Buz. Also the britheren of the sone of Abdiel, sone of Gumy, *was* prince[u] of the hows in hise meynees. And thei dwelliden in Galaad, and in Basan, and in the townes therof, in alle the subarbis of Arnon, til to the endis. Alle these weren noumbrid in the daies of Joathan, kyng of Juda, and in the daies of Jeroboam, kyng of Israel. The sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of half the lynage of Manasses, weren men werriours, berynge scheeldis and swerdis, and beend-

[t] Om. *A*.

[o] getyng I. [p] goten I. [q] Om. I. [r] Om. X *sec. m.* [s] entring BCW. [t] in to L. [u] the prince A.

tauȝt to batailis, foure and fourety thousandis seuen hundreth and sixty, goynge
19 forthe to fiȝt, fouȝten aȝeynus Agariens. Ethureis forsothe, and Naphi, and Nadab,
20 ȝeuen to hem help; and Agariens ben taken in to the hondis of hem, and alle that weren with hem; for the Lord thei inwardly clepiden, whil thei fouȝten, and he herde hem, forthi that thei hadden
21 leened[u] in hym. And thei token alle thingis that they hadden weldid, of chamels fyfty thousand, and of scheep two hundreth and fyfty thousand, and of assis two thousand, and lyues of men an
22 hundreth thousand; and many woundid[v] fellen; forsothe the batayl of the Lord it was. Thei dwelliden for hem vnto the
23 transmygracioun. The sonis forsothe of the half lynage of Manasse weldeden the lond, fro the coostis of Basan vnto Baal Hermon, and Sanyr, and the hyl of Hermon; a grete forsothe noumbre ther
24 was. And thes weren the pryncis of the hous of the kynrede of hem; Efer, and Jesi, and Heliel, and Esriel, and Jeremye, and Odoye, and Jedehel, men most strong and myȝty, and duykis nemned in
25 their meynes. Forsothe thei forsoken the God of their fadirs, and dyden fornycacioun aftir goddis of the puplis of the lond, the whiche the Lord toke aweye
26 beforn hem. And the Lord God of Yrael rered the spirit of Phul, the kyng of Assiries, and the spirit of Teglat Falasar, kyng of Assur; and translatyde Ruben, and Gad, and the half lynage of Manasse, and he brouȝte hem in to Ale, and Abor, and Aram, and the flode of Gosam, vnto
1 this day. The sonys of Leuy; Jerson,
2 Caath, and Mereri. The sonis of Caath;
3 Amram, Isaar, Ebron, and Oziel. The sonys of Amram; Aaron, Moyses, and Maria. The sonys of Aaron; Nadab,
4 and Abyu, Eliazar, and Ythamar. Eliazar gat Phynees, and Phynees gat Abi-
5 sue; Abisue gat Bocci, and Bocci gat
6 Osy; Osy gat Zaraias, Zaraias gat Meynge bouwe, and tauȝt to[u] batels, foure and fourti thousynde seuene hundrid and sixti, and thei ȝeden forth to batel, and 19
fouȝten aȝens Agarenus. Forsothe Ethureis, and Napheis, and Nadab, ȝauen help 20
to hem; and Agarenus, and alle men that weren with hem, weren bitakun in to the hondis of Ruben, and Gad, and Manasses; for thei clepiden inwardli the Lord, while thei fouȝten, and the Lord herde hem, for thei hadden bileuyd[v] in to him. And thei 21
token alle thingis whiche Agarenus hadden in possessioun, fifti thousynde of camels, and twei hundrid and fifty thousynde of scheep, twei thousynde of assis, and an hundrid thousynde persoones[w] of men; for many men weren woundid and 22
felden doun; for it was the batel of the Lord. And thei dwelliden for Agarenus til to the conquest. Also the sones of the 23
half lynage of Manasses hadden in possessioun the lond, fro the endis of Basan til to Baal Hermon, and Sanyr, and the hil of Hermon; for it was a greet noumbre. And these weren the princes of the hows 24
of her kynrede; Epher, and Jesi, and Heliel, and Esryel, and Jeremye, and Odoie, and Jedihel, strongeste[x] men and myȝti, and nemyd duykis in her meynees. For- 25
sothe thei forsoken the God of her fadris, and diden fornycacioun after the goddis of puplis of the lond, whiche the Lord took awei bifor hem. And the Lord God 26
of Israel reiside the spirit of Phul, kyng of Assiriens, and the spirit† of Theglatphalasser, kyng of Assur; and he translatide Ruben, and Gad, and the half lynage of Manasses, and brouȝte hem in to Ale, and Abor, and Aram, and in to the ryuer of Gozam, til to this dai.

† *the spirit*; that is, wille to fiȝte aȝens the childryn of Israel. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VI.

The sones of Leuy *weren* Gerson, Caath, 1
and Merary. The sones of Chaath *weren* 2
Amram, Isaar, Ebron, and Oziel. The 3
sones of Amram *weren*[y] Aaron, Moyses, and Marie. The sones of Aaron *weren*[y]

[u] bileued *A*. [v] thousend *FH*.

[u] in 1. [v] bileuyden c. [w] of persones 1. [x] ful stronge 1. [y] Om. 1.

7 royoth. Forsothe Meroyoth gat Amaryas,
8 Amaryas gat Achytob, Achitob gat Sa-
9 doch, Sadoch gat Achimas, Achimas gat
10 Azarias, Azarias gat Johannam, Johan-
nam gat Azarias; he is Azarias, the
prest of the kynde of Aaron, the which
vside in the hous presthod, that Salamon
11 bylde in Jerusalem. Forsothe Azarias
gat Amarias, and Amarias gat Achitob,
12 Achitob gat Sadoch, Sadoch gat Sellum,
13 Sellum gat Elchias, Elchias gat Azari-
14 am[w], Azarias[w] gat Sarayam, Sarayam
15 gat Josedech. Forsothe Josedech 3ede
out, whanne the Lord translatyde Judam
and Jerusalem by the hondis of Nabugo-
donosor kyng.

CAP. VI.

16 The sonis than of Leuy; Jersan, Caath,
17 and Merery. And thes the namys of the
18 sonys of Jersan; Lobeni, and Semei. The
sonys of Caath; Amram, and Ysachar, and
19 Ebron, and Osiel. The sonys of Merery;
Mooli, and Musi. Thes forsothe the kyn-
redis of Leuy aftir the meynees of hem;
20 Jersan; Lobeni, the sone of hym; Jaath, the
21 sone of hym; Sama, the sone of hym; Joath,
the sone of hym; Addo, the sone of hym;
Zara, the sone of hym; Jethrai, the sone
22 of hym. The sonys of Caath; Amynadab,
the sone of hym; Chore, the sone of hym;
23 Asura, the sone of hym; Elchana, the
sone of hym; Abiasaf, the sone of hym;
24 Aser, the sone of hym; Caath, the sone
of hym; Vriel, the sone of hym; Osias,
the sone of hym; Saul, the sone of hym.
25 The sonys of Helchana; Amasay, Achy-
26 mooth, and Helchana. The sonys of Hel-
chana; Sophai, the sone of hym; Naath,
27 the sone of hym; Eliab, the sone of hym;
Heroan, the sone of hym; Elchana, the
28 sone of hym. The sonys of Samuel; the
29 first goten Nasen, and Abiam. The sonys
forsothe of Mereri; Moli, the sone of
30 hym; Lobeny, the sone of hym; Semey,
the sone of hym; Osa, the sone of hym;
Nadab, and Abyu, Eleazar, and Ythamar. 4
Eleazar gendride[z] Phynees, and Phynees
gendride[z] Abisue, Abisue gendride[z] Bocci, 5
and Bocci gendride[z] Ozi, Ozi gendride[z] 6
Zaraie, and Zaraie gendride Meraioth.
Forsothe Meraioth gendride[z] Amarie, A- 7
marie gendride[z] Achitob, Achitob gen- 8
dride[z] Sadoch, Sadoch gendride[z] Achy-
maas, Achymaas gendride[z] Azarie, Aza- 9
rie gendride[z] Johannam, Johannam gen- 10
dride[z] Azarie; he it is that was set in
preesthod, in the hows which[a] Salomon
bildide in Jerusalem. Forsothe Azarie 11
gendride[b] Amarye, and Amarie gendride[b]
Achitob, Achitob gendride[b] Sadoch, Sa- 12
doch gendride[b] Sellum, Sellum gendride[b] 13
Helchie, Helchie gendride[b] Azarie, Azarie 14
gendride[b] Saraie, Saraie gendride[b] Jose-
dech. Forsothe Josedech 3ede out, whanne 15
the Lord translatide Juda and Jerusalem
bi the hondis of Nabugodonosor kyng[c].
Therfor the sones of Leuy *weren* Gerson, 16
Caath, and Merary. And these *weren* the 17
names of the sones of Gerson; Lobeni, and
Semei. The sones of Caath *weren* Am- 18
ram, and Isaar, and Ebron, and Oziel.
The sones of Merari *weren* Moli, and 19
Musi. Sotheli these *weren* the kynredis
of Leuy bi the meynees of hem; Gerson; 20
Lobony, his sone; Jaath, his sone; Zama, his
sone; Joaith, his sone; Addo, his sone; Zara, 21
his sone; Jethrai, his sone. The sones of 22
Caath; Amynadab, his sone; Chore, his
sone; Azyra, his sone; Helcana, his sone; 23
Abiasaph, his sone; Aser, his sone; Caath, 24
his sone; Vriel, his sone; Azias, his sone;
Saul, his sone. The sones of Helchana 25
weren Amasay, and Achymoth, and Hel-
cana. The sones of Helcana; Saphay, his 26
sone; Naath, his sone; Heliab, his sone; 27
Heroam, his sone; Helcana, his sone. The 28
sones of Samuel; the firste gendrid[d] Na-
sen, and Abia. Sotheli the sones of Me- 29
rari; Moli, his sone; Lobeny, his sone;
Semey, his sone; Oza, his sone; Sama, his 30
sone; Aggias, his sone; Azaya, his sone;

[w] Zacharias E.

[z] gaat 1. [a] that 1. [b] gaat 1. [c] the kyng 1. [d] goten 1.

Sama, the sone of hym; Aggias, the sone
31 of hym; Azaia, the sone of hym. Thes
ben the whiche Dauid ordeynde vpon the
syngers of the hous of the Lord, sithen
32 the arke was brou3t to; and thei mynystreden before the tabernacle of witnessynge syngynge, to the tyme that Salomon hadde byld the hous of the Lord in Jerusalem; thei stoden forsothe aftir
33 their order in their seruyse. Thes forsothe ben that stoden to with their sonys.
Of the sonys of Caath; Eman syngere,
34 the sone of Joel, sone of Samuel, sone of
Elchana, sone of Jeroam, sone of Heliel,
35 sone of Thou, sone of Suph, sone of Elchana, sone of Meath, sone of Amazi,
36 sone of Elchana, sone of Johel, sone of
37 Azarie, sone of Sophonie, sone of Caath,
sone of Aser, sone of Abiesaf, sone of
38 Chore, sone of Ysaar, sone of Caath,
39 sone of Leuy, sone of Yrael. And the
brother of hym, Asaf, that stode on the
ri3t syde of hym, Asaf, the sone of Bara-
40 chie, sone of Samaa, sone of Mychael,
41 sone of Basie, sone of Melchie, sone of
42 Attay, sone of Zara, sone of Adala, sone
of Edan, sone of Zama, sone of Semei,
43 sone of Jeth, sone of Jersan, sone of
44 Leuy. The sonys forsothe of Mereri, the bretheren of hem, at the left; Ethan, the sone of Cusy, sone of Abdi, sone of
45 Moloch, sone of Asabie, sone of Amasie,
46 sone of Elchie, sone of Amasai, sone of
47 Bonny, sone of Somer, sone of Mooly, sone of Musy, sone of Merari, sone of
48 Leuy. The bretheren forsothe of hem, Leuytis, that ben ordeynd in to al the seruyse of the tabernacle of the hous of
49 the Lord. Aaron forsothe and his sonys brenden encense vpon the auter of brent sacrifices, and vpon the auter of the maad encense, in to al the werk of the holy of halowes; and that they preyen for Yrael, aftir alle thingis that Moyses, the
50 seruaunt of God, comaundyde. Thes forsothe ben the sonys of Aaron; Eliazar, the sone of hym; Phynees, the sone of

These it ben whiche[e] Dauid ordeynede on 31
the syngeris of the hows of the Lord,
sithen[f] the arke of the Lord was set; and 32
thei mynystriden bifor the tabernacle of
witnessyng, and sungun, til Salomon bild-
ide the hows of the Lord in Jerusalem;
forsothe thei stoden bi her ordre in ser-
uyce. Sotheli[g] thes it ben that stoden ny3 33
with her sones. Of the sones of Caath; He-
man the chauntor, the sone of Joel, sone
of Samuel, sone of Helcana, sone of Jo- 34
roam, sone of Heliel, sone of Thou, sone 35
of Suph, sone of Helcana, sone of Mabath, 36
sone of Amasi, sone of Helcana, sone[h] of
Joel, sone of Azarie, sone[h] of Sophonye,
sone[h] of Caath, sone of Asyr, sone[h] of 37
Abiasaph, sone of Chore, sone[h] of Isaar, 38
sone[h] of Caath, sone of Leuy, sone[h] of
Israel. And hise britheren; Asaph, that 39
stood at the ri3thalf of hym, Asaph, the
sone of Barachie, sone[h] of Samaa, sone[h] 40
of Mychael, sone[h] of Basye, sone of Mel-
chie, sone of Atthay, sone of Zara, sone 41
of Adala, sone of Edan, sone[h] of Zama, 42
sone[h] of Semey, sone[h] of Geth, sone of 43
Gerson, sone[h] of Leuy. Forsothe the 44
sones of Merary, the britheren of hem,
weren at the leftside; Ethan, the sone of
Chusi, sone[h] of Abdi, sone[h] of Moloch,
sone of Asabie, sone of Amasie, sone[h] of 45
Helchie, sone[h] of Amasay, sone[h] of Bonny, 46
sone of Soomer, sone of Moli, sone of 47
Musi, sone[h] of Merarie, sone of Leuy.
And dekenes, the britheren of hem, that 48
weren ordeyned in to al the seruyce of
the tabernacle of the hows of the Lord.
Forsothe Aaron and hise sones brenten 49
encense on[i] the auter of brent sacrifices,
and on[i] the auter of encense, in to al the
werk 'of the hooli3 of[k] hooli thingis; and
that thei schulden preie for Israel, by alle
thingis whiche[l] Moises, the seruaunt of
God, comaundide. Sotheli[m] these ben the 50
sones of Aaron; Eleazar, his sone; Phy-
nes, his sone; Abisue, his sone; Bocci, 51
his sone; Ogzi, his sone; Zara, his sone;
Meraioth, his sone; Amarias, his sone; 52

[e] that 1. [f] sith 1. [g] And 1s. [h] the sone 1. [i] upon 1. [j] Om. 1. of holi Israel s. [k] bi s. [l] bi whiche 1. [m] And 1. Om. s.

51 hym; Abisue, the sone of hym; Boccy, the sone of hym; Ogzi, the sone of hym;
52 Zara, the sone of hym; Meraioth, the sone of hym; Amarias, the sone of hym;
53 Achitob, the sone of hym; Sadoch, the sone of hym; Achymaas, the sone of hym.
54 And thes the dwellynge placis of hem, by tounnes and neeȝ coostis, of thilk sones, that is, of Aaron, aftir the kynredis of Caathitis; to hem forsothe by lott thei
55 fellen. Thanne thei ȝeuen to hem Ebron in the lond of Juda, and the suburbis of
56 it by enuyroun; the feeldis forsothe of the cyte, and the touns, to Caleph, the
57 sone of Jephone. Forsothe to the sonys of Aaron thei ȝeuen cytees to fleen to; Ebron, and Lobna, and the suburbis of
58 it, Jether forsothe, and Escamo with his suburbis, and Helon, and Aber, with their
59 suburbis, Aaron forsothe, and Bethsames,
60 and the suburbis of hem. Of the lynage forsothe of Benjamyn, Gabee, and the suburbis of it, and Alamath with his suburbis, Anathoth forsothe with his suburbis; alle the cytees thrittene with
61 their suburbis, by their kynredis. To the sonys forsothe of Caph, residue of ther[x] kynrede, thei ȝeuen of the half lynage of Manasse in to possessioun tenn cytees.
62 Forsothe to[y] the sonys of Jersan bi their kynredis, of the lynage of Ysachar, and of the lynage of Aser, and of the lynage of Neptalym, and of the lynage of Ma-
63 nasse in Basan, fouretene cytees. To the sonys forsothe of Merery by their kynredis, of the lynage of Ruben, of the lynage of Gad, of the lynage of Zabulon
64 thei ȝeuen lottis, twelue cytees. Forsothe the sonys of Yrael ȝeuen to the Leuytis cytees and the suburbis of hem;
65 and thei ȝeuen by lott, of the lynage of the sonys of Juda, and of the lynage of the sones of Symeon, and of the lynage of the sonys of Benjamyn, thes cytees
66 that thei clepen of their namys; and of hem that weren of the kynrede of the Achitob, his sone; Sadoch, his sone; Achi- 53
maas, his sone. And these *weren* the 54
dwelling places, bi the townes and coostis of hem, that is, of the sones of Aaron, bi the kynredis of Caathitis; for tho bifelden to hem bi lot. Therfor *the children of* 55
Israel ȝauen to hem Ebron in the lond of Juda, and the subarbis therof bi cumpas; sotheli[n] *thei ȝauen* the feeldis and 56
townes of the citees to Caleph, sone[o] of Jephone. Forsothe[p] thei ȝauen citees to 57
the sones of Aaron, Ebron to refuyt; and *thei ȝauen* Lobna, with hise subarbis, and 58
Jether, and Escamo, with her subarbis, but also Helon, and Dabir, with her subarbis; also *thei ȝauen* Asan, and Beth- 59
sames, and the subarbis of tho. Sotheli[q] 60
of the lynage of Beniamyn *thei ȝauen* Gabee, and the subarbis therof, and Alamach with hise subarbis, Anathot also[r] with hise subarbis; alle the citees *weren* threttene with her subarbis, bi the kynredis of hem. Forsothe[s] to[t] the sones of 61
Caath, residues[u] of her kynrede, thei ȝauen of the half lynage of Manasses ten citees 'in to possessioun[v]. Sotheli[w] to the sones 62
of Gerson bi her kynredis *thei ȝauen* fourtene citees in Basan, of the lynage of Ysacar, and of the lynage of Aser, and of the lynage of Neptalym, and of the lynage of Manasses. Forsothe[x] to the sones of Me- 63
rary by her kynredis thei ȝauen bi lottis twelue citees, of the lynage of Ruben, of the lynage of Gad, and of the lynage of Zabulon. And the sones of Israel ȝauen 64
to dekenes citees and subarbis of tho; and 65
thei ȝauen bi lot, of the sones of the lynage of Juda, and of the lynage of the sones of Symeon, and of the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn, these citees, which the dekenes clepiden bi her names; and of hem that 66
weren of the kynrede[y] of the sones of Caath, and in the termes of hem weren the citees of the lynage of Effraym. And 67
the sones of Israel ȝauen to hem citees of refuyt; Sichem with hise subarbis in the

[x] the B. [y] of B.

[n] and 1S. [o] the sone 1S. [p] And 1S. [q] And 1S. [r] Om. x. [s] And 1. [t] Om. 1. to his and s *sec. m.*
[u] the residues 1. [v] Om. x. [w] And 1S. [x] And 1S. [y] kinredis s.

sonys of Caath, and there weren cytees in the termys of hem of the lynage of
67 Effraym. And thei ȝeuen to hem cytees to fleen to; Sychym with his suburbis in the mount of Effraym, and Gasa with
68 his suburbis, Hicmaan forsothe with his
69 suburbis, and Betheron also. Also of the lynage of Dan, Ebethe, Jebethor, and Heielan, and Helon with his suburbis, and Jethremon into the same maner.
70 Forsothe of the half lynage of Manasse, Aner, and the suburbis of it, Balaham, and the suburbis of it; to thes, that is, that of the kynrede of the sonys of Caath
71 weren laft. To the sonys forsothe of Jerson, of the kynrede of the half lynage of Manasse, Gawlon in Basan, and the suburbis of it, and Astaroth with his sub-
72 urbis. Of the lynage of Ysachar, Cedes, and the suburbis of it, and Daberith with
73 his suburbis, Samoth forsothe, and his suburbis, and Anen with his suburbis.
74 Of the lynage forsothe of Aser, Masal with his suburbis, and Adon lijc maner,
75 Asach forsothe, and the suburbis of it,
76 and Roob with his suburbis. Bot of the lynage of Neptalym, Cedes in Galilee, and the suburbis of it, Amon with his suburbis, and Cariathiarym, and the suburbis
77 of it. To the sonys forsothe of Mereri residue, of the lond of Zabulon, Remon, and the suburbis of it, and Thabor with
78 his suburbis. Beȝonde Jordan forsothe, forn aȝeynst Jericho, aȝeinus the est of Jordan; of the lynage of Ruben, Bozor in wildirnesse with his suburbis, and
79 Jaza with his suburbis, Cademoth forsothe, and the suburbis of it, and My-
80 phaath with his suburbis. Also of the lynage of Gad, Ramoth in Galaad, and the suburbis of it, Manaym with his
81 suburbis, bot and Esebon with his suburbis, and Jezer with his suburbis.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe the sonys of Ysachar; Thola, and Fua, Jazub, and Zameron, foure.
2 The sonis of Thola; Ozi, and Raphaya,

hil of Effraym, and Gazer with hise subarbis, also Hicmaan with hise subarbis, 68
and Betheron also. Also of the lynage of 69
Dan *thei* ȝ*auen* Ebethe, Gebethor, and Heialan, and Helon, with her subarbis, and Gethremon bi the same maner. For- 70
sothe[z] of the half lynage of Manasses *thei* ȝ*auen* Aner, and the subarbis therof, Balaam, and the subarbis therof; that is, to hem that weren residue[a] of the kynrede of the sones of Caath. Sotheli[b] to the sones 71
of Gerson *thei* ȝ*auen* of the kynrede of half the lynage of Manasses, Gaulon in Basan, and the subarbis therof, and Astoroth with hise subarbis. Of the lynage of Isa- 72
char *thei* ȝ*auen* Cedes, and the subarbis therof, and Daberith with hise subarbis; also Samoth, and his subarbis, and Anem 73
with hise subarbis[c]. Also of the linage 74
of Aser *thei* ȝ*auen* Masal with hise subarbis, and Abdon also, and Asach, and 75
the subarbis therof, and Roob with hise subarbis. Sotheli[d] of the lynage of Nep- 76
talym *thei* ȝ*auen* Cedes in Galilee, and the subarbis therof, Amon with hise subarbis, and Cariathiarym, and subarbis[e] therof. Sotheli to[f] the residue[g] sones of Merary 77
thei ȝ*auen* of[h] the lynage of Zabulon, Remon, and subarbis[i] therof, and Thabor with hise subarbis. Also biȝende Jordan, 78
euene aȝens Jerico, aȝens the eest of Jordan, *thei* ȝ*auen* of the lynage of Ruben, Bosor in the[j] wildirnesse with hise subarbis, and Jasa with hise subarbis, also 79
Cademoth, and hise subarbis, and Myphaat with hise subarbis. Also and[k] of 80
the lynage of Gad *thei* ȝ*auen* Ramoth in Galaath, and the subarbis therof, Manaym with hise subarbis, but also Esebon with 81
hise subarbis, and Jezer with hise subarbis.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe the sones of Isachar weren 1
foure; Thola, and Phua, Jasub, and Sameron. The sones of Thola *weren* Ozi, 2

[z] And IS. [a] left I. [b] And IS. [c] Om. I. [d] And I. Om. S. [e] the subarbis IKX *sec. m.* S. [f] Om. I. [g] Om. I. [h] to IS. [i] the subarbis FKSX. [j] Om. IS. [k] Om. N.

and Jerehel, and Jemay, and Jepsen, and Samuel, princes by the houses of their cognaciouns. Of the lynage of Thola, most stronge men ben noumbred in the days of Dauid, two and twenty thousand
3 and sixe hundreth. The sonis of Ozi, Jesraya; of whome ben born Michael, and Obadia, and Johel, and Jesay, fyue,
4 alle princes. And with hem by meynees, and ther puplis, gird to batail most stronge men sixe and thritty thousand; forsothe thei hadden many wijues and
5 sonys. And the bretheren of hem by alle the kynredis of Ysachar most stronge to fi3ten seuen and ey3ty thousand ben
6 noumbred. The sonys of Benjamyn;
7 Bale, and Bochor, and Adiel, thre. The sonis of Bale; Esbon, and Ozi, and Osiel, and Jerimoth, and Uray, fyue, princis of the meynees, to fi3ten most stronge; the noumbre forsothe of hem two and twenty
8 thousand and foure and thritty. Bot the sonys of Bochor; Samyra, and Joas, and Eliazer, and Elioenay, and Zamry, and Jerimoth, and Abia, and Anathot, and Anathan; alle thes the sonys of
9 Bochor. There ben noumbred forsothe by their meynes princis of kynredis to batayls most stronge twenty thousand
10 and two hundreth. Forsothe the sonys of Ledyel, Baalan; the sonys forsothe of Baalan, Jheus, and Beniamyn, and Aoth, and Canana, and Jotham, and Thassis,
11 and Thasaar. Alle thes the sonys of Ledyel, princes of ther[z] kynredis most stronge men, seuentene thousand and two
12 hundreth, to batayl goynge forthe. Saphan forsothe and Akham, thes the sonis
13 of Hyr; and Asyn, the sone of Asir. The sonys forsothe of Neptalym; Jasiel, and Gumy, and Azer, and Sellum; the sonys
14 of Bale. Forsothe the sone[a] of Manasse, Ezriel; and the secoundary wijf of hym Cira gat Machir, the fadir of Galaad.
15 Machir forsothe toke wijues to his sonys Huphyn and Suphyn; and he hadde a

and Raphaia, and[k] Jerihel, and Jemay, and Jepsen, and Samuel, princis bi the housis of her kynredis. Of the generacioun of Thola, weren noumbrid strongeste men in the daies of Dauid, two and twenti thousynde and sixe hundrid. The 3
sones of Ozi *weren* Jezraie; of whom weren borun Mychael, and Obadia, and Johel, and Jezray, fyue, alle princes. And 4
with hem *weren* bi her meynees and puplis, sixe and thretti thousynde strongeste[l] men gird to batel; for thei hadden many wyues and sones. And her bri- 5
theren by alle the[m] kynredis of Isachar 'moost stronge[n] to fi3te weren noumbrid foure scoore and seuene thousynde. The 6
sones of Beniamyn *weren* Bale, and Bothor, and Adiel, thre. The sones of Bale 7
weren Esbon, and Ozi, and Oziel, and Jerymoth, and Vray, fyue, princes of meynees, mooste stronge to fi3te; for the noumbre of hem was two and twenti thousynde and foure and thretti. For- 8
sothe[o] the sones of Bochor *weren* Samara, and Joas, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Zamri, and Jerimoth, and Abia, and Anathoth, and Almachan; alle these *weren* the sones of Bochor. Sotheli[p] the princes of 9
kynredis weren noumbrid bi her meynees twenti thousynde and two hundrid moost stronge men to batels. Forsothe[q] the 10
sones of Ledihel *weren* Balan; sotheli the sones of Balan *weren*[r] Jheus, and Beniamyn, and Aoth, and Camana, and Jothan, and Tharsis, and Thasaar. Alle 11
these the sones of Ledihel *weren* princes of her meynees, seuentene thousynde and two hundrid, strongeste men goynge forth to batel. Also Saphan and Apham *weren* 12
the sones of Hir; and Basym *was* the sone of Aser. Forsothe[s] the sones of 13
Neptalym *weren* Jasiel, and Guny, and Aser, and Sellum; the sones of Bale. Sotheli[t] the sone of Manasses *was* Esriel; 14
and Sira his secundarie wijf childide Machir, the fadir of Galaad. And Machir 15

[z] the *ABFH*. [a] sonys *FH*.

[k] Om. S. [l] moost strong I. [m] Om. N. [n] strengist I. [o] And IS. [p] And IS. [q] And IS. [r] Om. I. [s] And IS. [t] And IS.

syster Maacha by name; and name of the secounde sone Salphaath, and there
16 ben born to Salphaath dou3tirs. And Maacha, the wijf of Machir, bare a sone, and clepide the name of hym Phares; forsothe the name of his brother Sares; and the sonis of hym, Vlam and Recem.
17 The sone forsothe of Vlam, Baldan. Thes the sonys of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone
18 of Manasse; the syster forsothe of hym Regma, a[b] fayr man sche bare, Abiezer,
19 and Moola. Forsothe ther weren the sonys of Semeida; Abym, and Cychym,
20 and Liey, and Anynam. The sonys forsothe of Effraym; Suchaba; Bareth, the sone of hym; Caath, the sone of hym; Elida, the sone of hym; and Caath, the sone of hym; and of this the sone, Zedaba;
21 and of this the sone, Suthala; and of this the sone, Ezer, and Elad. Forsothe ther slewen hem the men of Geth thenns goten, for thei camen doun that thei
22 assailen the possessiouns of hem. Thanne weylid Effraym, the fadir of hem, many days; and there camen his britheren,
23 that thei comforten hym. And he wente in to his wijf, the whiche conceyued, and bare a sone; and clepyde his name Berya, for thi that in the euyls of his hous he
24 was born. The dou3tir forsothe of hym was Sara; the whiche bildide up Betheron, the nether and the ouer, and Ozen,
25 and Sara. Forsothe the sone of hir, Rapha, and Receph, and Thale; of the
26 whiche is born Thaan, the whiche gat Laadon; of this forsothe the sone, Amyud,
27 gat Elizama; of the whiche is born Nun;
28 the whiche hadde a sone Josue. The possessioun forsothe of hem and dwellynge, Bethel with his dou3tirs, and a3eyns the este of Noram; at the west plage of Gazer, and the dou3tirs of it, Sychem with his dou3tirs, and Aza with his
29 dou3tirs. Besydis forsothe the sonys of Manasse, Bethsan, and the dou3tirs of it,

took wyues to hise sones Huphyn and Suphyn; and he hadde a sister Maacha bi name; and the name of the secounde sone was Salphaath, and dou3tris weren borun to Salphaath. And[t] Maacha, the wijf of 16
Machir, childide a sone, and clepide his name Phares; forsothe[u] the name of his brothir *was* Sares; and hise sones *weren* Vlam and Recem. Sotheli[v] the sone of 17
Vlam *was* Baldan. These weren the sones of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses; forsothe[w] Regma his sistir 18
childide a feir man, Abiezer, and Mola. Forsothe[x] the sones of Semyda weren 19
Abym, and Sichem, and Liey, and Amany. Sotheli[y] the sones of Effraym *weren* Su- 20
chaba; Bareth, his sone; Caath, his sone; Elda, his sone; and Thaath, his sone; and Zadaba, his sone; and Suthala, his sone; and 21
Ezer, and Elad, his sones. Forsothe[z] men of Geth borun in the lond killiden hem, for thei 3eden doun to assaile her possessiouns. Therfor Effraym, the fadir of 22
hem, weilide bi many daies; and hise britheren camen to coumforte hym. And he 23
entride to his wijf, which[a] conseyuede, and childide a sone; and he clepide his name Beria, for he was borun in the yuelis of his hows. Sotheli[b] his dou3tir was[c] Sara; 24
that bildide Betheron, the lowere and the hi3ere, and Ozen, and Sara. Forsothe[d] 25
his sone *was*[e] Rapha, and Reseph, and[f] Thale; of whom was borun Thaan, that 26
gendride Laodon; and Amyud, the sone of hym, gendride[g] Elysama; of whom was 27
borun Nun; that hadde a sone Josue. Sotheli[h] the possessioun and 'dwellyng 28
place[i] of hem *was* Bethil with hise villagis, and a3ens the eest, Noram; at the west coost, Gazer, and hise villagis, also Sichem with hise villagis, and Aza with hise villagis. Also bisidis the sones of Manasses, 29
Bethsan, and hise townes, Thanach and hise townes, Maggeddo, and hise townes, Dor, and hise townes; the[j] sones of Joseph

[b] and a *A*.

[t] Om. s. [u] and 1s. [v] And 1s. [w] and 1s. [x] And 1s. [y] And 1s. [z] And 1s. [a] the which 1. [b] And 1s. [c] was *clepide* s. [d] And 1s. [e] *hi3t* 1s. [f] Reph, and A *sec. m.* [g] gaat 1. [h] And 1s. [i] the dwelling placis s. [j] and the D.

Thanach, and the dou3tirs of it, Magedo, and the dou3tirs of it, Dor, and the dou3tirs of it; in thes dwelliden the sonys of
30 Joseph, sone of Yrael. The sonys of Aser; Jerona, and Jesua, and Ysui, and
31 Baria; and Sara, the syster of hem. The sonys forsothe of Baria; Heber, and Mel-
32 chiel; he is the fadir of Barsath. Heber forsothe gat Jeflath, and Somer, and
33 Otham, and Sua, the syster of hem. The sonys forsothe of Jeflath; Phosech, and Camaal, and Jasoph; thes the sonys of
34 Jeflath. Bot the sonys of Somer; Aachi,
35 and Roaga, and Jaba, and Aram. The sonys forsothe of Helem, his brother; Supha, and Jemma, and Selles, and
36 Amal. The sonys of Supha; Sue, Arnapheth, and Sual, and Bery, and Jamra,
37 and Bozor, and Odor, and Sama, and
38 Salusa, and Jethram, and Beram. The sonis of Ether; Jephone, and Phaspha,
39 and Ara. The sonys forsothe of Ollaa;
40 Areth, and Anyel, and Resya. Alle thes the sonys of Azer, princes[d] of the kynredis, chosen and most stronge duykis of duykis; the noumber forsothe, of the age of hem that was able to batayl, sixe and twenty thousand.

CAP. VIII.

1 Beniamyn forsothe gat Baale his first goten, Asbaal the secounde, Othora the
2 thrid, Naua the ferthe, and Rapha the
3 fyft. And the sonys of Baale weren
4 Addoar, and Jera, and Abiud, Abisue
5 forsothe, and Noemany, and Achoe, Zed, and Jera, and Sephusam, and Vram.
6 Thes ben the sonys of Adoth, princis of the kynredis dwellyng in Gabaa, the
7 whiche ben translatid in Manath. Naaman forsothe, and Achia, and Jera, he translatide hem, and gat Osa, and Abyud;
8 bot Saarym he gat in the regioun of Moab, aftir that he laft Vrym and Bara,
9 his wijues; forsothe he gat of Edes, his

sone[k] of Israel dwelliden in these *townes*.
The sones of Aser *weren* Sona, and Jesua, 30
and Isuy, and Baria; and Sara *was* the sister of hem. Sotheli[l] the sones of Baria 31
weren Heber, and Melchiel; he is the fadir of Barsath. Sotheli[m] Heber gendride 32
Ephiath, and Soomer, and Otham, and Sua, the sister of hem. Forsothe[n] the 33
sones of Jephiath *weren* Phosech, and Camaal, and Jasoph; these *weren* the sones of Jephiath. Sotheli[o] the sones of 34
Soomer *weren* Achi, and Roaga, and Jaba, and Aram. Sotheli[o] the sones of Helem, 35
his brother, *weren* Supha, and Jema, and Selles, and Amal. The sones of Supha 36
weren Sue, Arnapheth[p], and Sual, and Bery, and Jamra, and Bosor, and Ador, 37
and Sama, and Salusa, and Jethram, and Beram. The sones of Ether *weren* Je- 38
phone, and Phaspha, and Ara. Sotheli[q] 39
the sones of Ollaa *weren* Areth, and Aniel, and Resia. Alle these *weren* the sones of 40
Aser, princes of kynredis, chosun men and strongeste[r] duykis of duykis; forsothe[s] the noumbre, of the age of hem that weren[t] abel to[u] batel, was sixe and twenti thousynde.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe Beniamyn gendride[v] Bale his 1
firste gendrid[w] sone, Asbaal the secounde, Othora the thridde, Naua the fourthe, and 2
Rapha the fyuethe. And the sones of 3
Bale weren Addoar, and Jera, and Abyud, and Abisue, and Noemany, and Acte, but $\frac{4}{5}$
also Gera, and Sophupham, and Vram.
These ben the sones of Haoth, princes of 6
kynredis dwellynge in Gabaa, that weren translatid in to Manath. Forsothe[x] Noa- 7
man, and Achia, and Jera, 'he translatide[y] hem, and gendride[z] Oza and Abyud; for- 8
sothe[a] 'Saarym gendride[b] in the cuntrey of Moab, aftir that he lefte Vrym and Bara, hise wyues; sotheli[c] he gendride[d] of Edes, 9

[d] prince *ABFH*.

[k] Om. A *et plures*. [l] And 1s. [m] And 1s. [n] And 1s. [o] And 1s. [p] and Arnapheth s. [q] And 1s. [r] ful stronge 1. [s] and 1s. [t] was AELS. [u] in A *pr. m.* [v] gaat 1. [w] goten 1. [x] And 1s. [y] translatiden A *sec. m.* [z] he gaat 1. he gendride s. [a] and 1s. [b] he gaat 1. he gendride s. [c] and 1s. [d] gaat 1.

wijf, Jobab, and Sebia, and Mosa, and
10 Molchom, Jebus forsothe, and Sechia, and
Marma; thes ben the sonys of hym,
11 princis in their meynees. Meusym for-
12 sothe gat Achytob, and Elphaal. For-
sothe the sonys of Elphaal; Eber, and
Mysaam, and Samaath; this bilde Ono,
13 and Lod, and the dou3tirs of it; Bara
forsothe and Sama, princis of the kyn-
redis dwellynge in Haylon; thes dryuen
14 aweye the dwellers of Geth; and Hayo,
15 and Sesach, and Jerymoth, and Sadabia,
16 and Arod, and Eder, Mychael forsothe,
and Jespha, and Joaa, the sonys of Ba-
17 ria; Sadabia, and Mosollam, and Elethi,
18 and Heber, and Jezamari, and Jesua,
19 and Jobab, sonys of Elphaal; Rachym,
20 and Zecri, and Zabdi, and Helioenai, and
21 Selectai, and Henelech, and Adaya, and
Baraza, and Samarath, the sonys of Se-
22 mei; Jesfan, and Heber, Esiel, and
Abyon, and Zechri, and Abdi, and He-
23 lioenai, and Sarai, and Heliel, and Abdon,
24 and Zechri, and Chanaan, and Ananya,
25 and Phanuel, the sonys of Sesaach;
26 27 Sampsari, and Scoria, and Otholia, and
Jersia, and Helia, and Zechri, the sonys
28 of Jeroam. Thes patriarkis and princis
of kynredis, that dwelliden in Jerusalem.
29 In Gabaon forsothe dwelliden Abigabaon,
30 and name of his wijf Maacha; the sone
forsothe of hym, the first goten Abdon,
and Sur, and Ciz, and Baal, and Ner,
31 and Nadab, Jeddo forsothe, and Hayo,
32 and Zacher, and Machellot. And Ma-
chellot gat Samaa; and thei dwelliden
forn a3eins their bretheren in Jerusalem
33 with their bretheren. Ner forsothe gat
Ciz, and Ciz gat Saul. Forsothe Saul
gat Jonathan, and Melchisue, and Abyna-
34 dab, and Vbaal. The sone forsothe of
Jonathan, Myphybaal; and Myphibaal
35 gat Mycham. The sonys of Mycha;
Phiton, and Meleth, and Thara, and
36 Achaz. And Achaz gat Joiada; and
Joiada gat Almoth, and Azymoth, and
Zamry. Forsothe Zamry gat Mosa;

his wijf, Jodab, and Sebia, and Mosa, and
Molchon, also Jebus, and Sechia, and Ma- 10
ryna; tho ben the sones of hym, prynces
in her meynees. Forsothe[e] Musyn gen- 11
dride[f] Achitob, and Elphaal. Sotheli[g] the 12
sones of Elphaal *weren* Heber, and Mu-
saam, and Samaath; he bildide Ono, and
Lod, and hise villagis; forsothe[h] Bara and 13
Sama *weren* princes of kynredis dwell-
ynge in Hailon; these dryueden[i] awei the
dwelleris of Geth; and Haio, and Sesath, 14
and Jerymoth, and Zadabia, and Arod, 15
and Heder, and Mychael, and Jespha[k] 16
helpiden hem `a3ens men of Geth[l]; the
sones of Abaria, and Zadabia, and Mo- 17
sollam, and Ezethi, and Heber, and Jesa- 18
mary, and Jezlia, and Jobab *helpiden*[m] *`in
this iurney a3ens men of Geth*[n]. The
sones of Elphaal *weren* Jachym, and 19
Jechri, and Zabdi, and Helioenay, and 20
Selettay, and Henelech, and Adaia, and 21
Barasa, and Samarath; the sones of Semey
weren Jesphan, and Heber, and Esiel, and 22 23
Abdon, and Zechry, and Canaan, and 24
Anany, and Jalam, and Anathotia, and
Jephdaia, and Phanuel; the sones of Sesac 25
weren Sampsaray, and Scoria, and Otholia, 26
and Jersia, and Helia, and Zechri, the 27
sones of Jeream. These *weren* patriarkis 28
and princes of kynredis, that dwelliden in
Jerusalem. Forsothe[o] in Gabaon dwelliden 29
Abigabaon, and Maacha the name of his
wijf; and his firste gendrid[p] sone Abdon, 30
and Sur, and Cys, and Baal, and Ner, and
Nadab, and Geddo, and Haio, and Zacher, 31
and Macelloth. Forsothe[q] Marcelloth gen- 32
dride[r] Samaa; and thei dwelliden euene
a3ens her britheren in Jerusalem with her
britheren. Forsothe[s] Ner gendride[t] Cys, 33
and Cys gendride[t] Saul; forsothe[u] Saul
gendride[v] Jonathan, and Melchisue, and
Abynadab, and Isbaal. Sotheli[w] the sone 34
of Jonathan was Myphibaal; and Myphi-
baal gendride[x] Micha. The sones of 35
Micha *weren* Phiton, and Melech, and
Thara, and Ahaz. And Ahaz gendride[y] 36
Joiada; and Joiada gendride[y] Almoth, and

[e] And is. [f] gaat 1. [g] And is. [h] And is. [i] dreuen 1. [k] Jespha and Joha x *sec. m.* [l] Om. 1.
[m] *helpiden also* 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] And 1. [p] goten 1. [q] And is. [r] gaat 1. [s] And is. [t] gaat 1.
[u] and ais. [v] gaat 1. [w] And 1. [x] gaat 1. [y] gaat 1.

37 and Moosa gat Banaa, whos sone was Raphaia, of the whiche is born Elesa,
38 the whiche gat Esel. Forsothe of Esel sixe sonys weren with thes namys, Esricham, Bocheu, Ismael, Saraia, Abadia,
39 Aman; alle thes the sonys of Ezel. The sonys forsothe of Aza, brother of hym; Vlam, the first goten, and Hus, the
40 secounde, and Eliphales, the thrid. And the sonys of Vlam weren most strong men, and with grete streyngthe beendynge bowe, and many sonys hauynge, and sonys sones, vnto an hundreth and fyfty thousand. Alle thes the sonys of Beniamyn.

CAP. IX.

1 Thanne alle[e] Yrael is noumbred, and the summe of hem writen in the boke of the kyngis of Yrael and of Juda; and thei ben translatid in to Babyloyne for
2 their trespasse. Whiche forsothe dwelliden first in their cytees, and in the possessiouns of Yrael, and prestis, and Leuytis, and Nacheneis, dwelliden in Jeru-
3 salem. Of the sonys of Juda, and of the sonys of Beniamyn, of the sonys forsothe
4 of Effraym, and of Manasse; Ose, the sone of Ameud, sone of Zemri, sone of Omroy, sone of Bonny, of the sonys of
5 Phares, sone of Juda; and of Cilon, Josia, the first goten, and the sonys of
6 hym; of the sonis forsothe of Saray, Heuel, and the bretheren of hem; sexe
7 hundreth and nynty. Forsothe of the sonys of Beniamyn; Salo, the sone of Mosollam, sone[f] of Odoia, sone of Azana,
8 and Jobanya, sone of Jeroam, and Ela, the sone of Osy, sone of Mochosy, and Mosollam, the sone of Safazie, sone of
9 Rahuel, sone of Jebanye, and the bretheren of hem, bi their meynes; nyne hundreth and sixe and fyfty. Alle thes the princis of their kynredis by the housis of Azimoth, and Zamry. Forsothe[z] Zamri 37
gendride[a] Moosa, and Moosa gendride[a] Banaa, whos sone was Raphaia, of whom was gendrid[b] Elesa, that gendride[c] Asel. Sotheli[d] Asel hadde sixe sones bi these 38
names, Esricham, Bochru, Ismael, Saria, Abadia, Aman[e]; alle these weren the sones of Asel. Forsothe[f] the sones of Asa, his 39
brothir, *weren* Vlam, the firste gendride[g] sone, and Hus, the secounde, and Eliphales, the thridde. And the sones of Vlam weren 40
strongeste[h] men, and beendynge a[i] bouwe with greet strength, and hauynge many sones, and sones of sones, til to an hundrid and fifti. Alle[k] these *weren* the sones of Beniamyn.

CAP. IX.

Therfor al Israel was noumbrid, and 1
the summe of hem was writun in the book of kyngis of Israel and of Juda; and thei weren translatid in to Babiloyne for her synne. Sotheli[l] thei that dwelliden first in 2
her citees, and in the possessiouns of Israel, and the preestis, and the dekenes, and Natyneys[m] †, dwelliden in Jerusalem. Of 3
the sones of Juda, and of the sones of Beniamyn, also of the sones of Effraym, and of Manasses; Othi, the sone of Amyud, 4
sone[n] of Semry, sone[n] of Omroy, sone[n] of Bonny, of the sones of Phares, the sone[o] of Juda; and of Sylom, Asia, the firste 5
gendrid[p], and his sones[q]; sotheli[r] of[s] the 6
sones of Zaray, Heuel, and hise britheren; sixe hundrid fourescore and ten. For- 7
sothe[t] of the sones of Beniamyn; Salo, the sone of Mosollam, the sones of Odoia, the sones of Asana, and Jobanya, the sone of 8
Jerobam, and Ela, the sone of Ozi, the sones of Mochozi, and Mosollam, the sone of Saphacie, sone[u] of Rahuel, sone of Jebanye, and the britheren of hem, bi her 9
meynees; nyne hundrid sixe and fifti. Alle these *weren* princes of her kynredis by the housis of her fadris. Forsothe[v] of the 10

† *Natyneys*; thes weren men of Gabaon, that weren conuertid to the feith and religioun of Jewes, and they weren ordeyned to bere wode and water to the place of Goddis worschiping, as it is had in ix. c°. of Josue. *Lire here.* c.

[e] Om. E *pr. m.* [f] the sone H.

[z] And IS. [a] gaat I. [b] goten I. [c] gaat I. [d] Om. I. [e] and Aman S. [f] And IS. [g] goten I. [h] ful stronge I. [i] Om. F *sec. m.* IKLMSXb. [k] And alle SX. [l] And IS. [m] Natynes A. Nathinuims, *that is, a kind of peple* IS. [n] the sone IS. [o] sones A *et plures.* [p] goten I. [q] sone A *et plures.* [r] and IS. [s] Om. IS. [t] And IS. [u] the sone I. [v] And IS.

10 their fadirs. Of the prestis forsothe,
11 Joiada[g], Josarib, and Jachym; Azarias[h]
forsothe, the sone of Elchie, sone of Mo-
sollam, sone of Sadoch, sone of Maraioth,
sone of Achitob, the bischop of the hous
12 of the Lord. Forsothe Adayas, the sone
of Jeroam, sone of Fasor, sone of Mel-
chia, and Mazaya, the sone of Adihel,
sone of Jezra, sone of Mosollam, sone
13 of Mosellamoth, sone of Emyner, the
bretheren forsothe of hem, princis bi
their meynes, a thousand seuen hun-
drith and seuenty, most stronge men bi
streyngth, to don the werc of the seruyse
14 in the hous of the Lord. Of the Leuytis
forsothe, Semeia, the sone of Assub, sone
of Ezricham, sone of Azebny, of the sonys
15 of Merery; Bathacar forsothe carpenter,
and Galabeth, and Machama, the sone of
Mycha, sone[i] of Zechry, sone of Asaph,
16 and Obdias, the sone of Semeie, sone of
Calaal, sone of Ydytym, and Barachia,
the sone of Asa, sone of Helchana, that
dwellide in the porchis of Methofatite.
17 The porters forsothe, Sellum, and Acub,
and Thelmon, and Achymam, and the
18 bretheren of hem; Sellum prince; vnto
that tyme in the ȝate of the kyng at the
est, thei kepten by ther whilis of the
19 sonys of Leuy. Sellum forsothe, the
sone of Chore, sone of Abiasaph, sone of
Chore, with his britheren, and the hous
of his fadir; thes ben Choritis vpon the
werkis of the seruyce, kepers of the
vestiaryes of the tabernacle, and the
meynees of hem be whilis kepynge the
20 entre of the tentis of the Lord. Phynees
forsothe, the sone of Eliazar, was duyke
21 of hem beforn the Lord. Forsothe Za-
charye, the sone of Mosollam, portere
of the ȝate of the tabernacle of witness-
22 ynge. Alle thes chosen 'in to[k] vsscheris
by ȝatis two hundrith and twelue, and
discryued in propre townys, whome or-
deyneden Dauid and Samuel, seeynge in
preestis, Joiada, Jozarib, and Jachym; and 11
Azarie, the sone of Helchie, sone of Mo-
sollam, sone[v] of Sadoch, sone[v] of Maraioth,
sone of Achitob, *was* bischop of the hows
of the Lord. Forsothe[w] Adaias, sone of 12
Jeroam, sone[x] of Phasor, sone of Melchia,
and Masaia, sone of Adihel, sone of Jezra,
sone[x] of Mosollam, sone of Mosselamoth,
sone of Emyner, also her britheren, 13
prynces bi her meynees, *weren* a thousynde
seuene hundrid and fourescoore, men strong-
este[y] in bodili myȝt, to make the werk of
seruyce in the hows of the Lord. For- 14
sothe[z] of dekenes[a], Semeya, the sone of
Assub, sone[b] of Ezricam, sone[b] of Asebyn,
of the sones of Merary; also Balthasar 15
the carpenter†, and Galebeth, and Ma-
chama, sone[c] of Mycha, sone of Zechri,
sone of Asaph, and Obdias, sone[c] of Semey, 16
sone of Calaal, sone[c] of Idithum, and Ba-
rachie, the sone of Asa, sone[c] of Helcana,
that dwellide in the porchis of Methophati.
Sotheli[d] the porteris *weren* Sellum, and 17
Achub, and Thelmon, and Achyman, and
the britheren of hem; Sellum *was* the
prince; til to that tyme thei kepten bi her 18
whilis in the ȝate of the kyng at the eest,
of the sones of Leuy. Sellum forsothe, 19
the sone of Chore, sone[e] of Abiasaph, sone[e]
of Chore, with hise britheren, and with the
hows of his fadir; these ben the sones of
Chore on[f] the werkis of the seruyce,
keperis of the porchis of the tabernacle,
and the meynees of hem kepten bi whilis[g]
the entryng of the castelis of the Lord.
Forsothe[h] Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, 20
was the duyk of hem bifor the Lord.
Sotheli[i] Zacarie, the sone of Mosollam, 21
was porter of the ȝate of the tabernacle of
witnessyng. Alle these chosun in to 22
porteris bi ȝatis *weren* twei hundrid and
twelue, and weren[k] discryued[l] in her
owne townes, which[m] *dekenes*[n] Dauid and
Samuel, the prophete, ordeyneden in her
feith, both hem and the sones of hem in 23

† *carpenter*; that is, ouerseere of the carpenters, for dekenes weren bisy aboute the seruyce of God, of the temple. *Lire here.* c.

[g] of Joiada *ABCE pr. m. FH.* [h] and Azarias *H.* [i] the sone *H.* [k] vnto *H.*

[v] the sone 1. [w] Om. 1s. [x] the sone 1. [y] ful stronge 1. [z] And 1s. [a] the dekenesse s. [b] the sone 1s. [c] the sone 1. [d] And 1s. [e] the sone 1. [f] upon 1. [g] whilis *or tymes* 1. [h] And 1s. [i] And 1s. [k] thei weren 1s. [l] discryued *or presentid* 1s. [m] the which 1. [n] dekenys *or mynestris* s.

23 his feith, bothe hem and the sonys of hem in the dores of the hous of the Lord, and in the tabernacle of witnessyng, be their
24 whilis. By foure wyndis weren the vsscheris, that is, at the este, and at the weste, and at the northe, and at the
25 southe. The bretheren forsothe of hem dwellide in lityl townys, and thei camen
26 in their sabotis fro tyme vnto tyme. To thes foure Leuytis was bitaken al the noumbre of porters, and thei weren kepinge pryue housis, and[l] the tresours of
27 the hous of the Lord. By enuyroun forsothe of the temple of the Lord thei dweliden in their wardis, that whanne tyme were, thei erly schulden opynen the
28 ȝatis. And of the kynrede of hem weren vpon the vesselis of the seruyse; at noumbre forsothe the vesselis weren brouȝt in,
29 and of hem brouȝt out. And the whiche hadden be tauȝt alle the necessaries of the seyntuarye, weren bifore to the tried flour, and to the wijne, and to the oyle, and to the encense, and to the swote
30 spyces[m]. The sonys forsothe of prestis
31 maden oynmentis of swote spices. And Mathatias Leuyte, the first goten of Sellum Chorite, was maystir of alle thingis that weren fryed in the fryinge panne.
32 Forsothe of the sonis of Caath, the bretheren of hem, weren vpon the loouys of proposicyoun, that euermore newe by eche sabot thei schulden maken redy.
33 Thes ben the princis of syngers by the meynes of Leuytis, that dwelliden in priue chaumbris, so that day and nyȝt contynuely thei seruen in ther[n] seruyse[o].
34 The heuedis of Leuytis bi their meynes,
35 princis, dwelliden in Jerusalem. In Gabaon forsothe thei dwelliden to gydre; the fadir of Gabaon, Rayel[p], and the
36 name of his wijf, Macha; the first goten sone of hym Abdon, and Sur, and Ciz,
37 and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, Jedor the doris of the hows of the Lord, and in the tabernacle of witnessyng, bi her whiles. Porteris weren bi foure coostis, that is, at
24 the eest, and[q] at the west, and[q] at the north, and at the south. Forsothe[r] her
25 britheren dwelliden in townes, and camen in her sabatis fro tyme til to tyme. Al
26 the noumbre of porteris was bitakun to these foure dekenes, and thei kepten the chaumbris, and the tresours of the hows of the Lord. Also thei dwelliden in her
27 kepyngis bi the cumpas of the temple of the Lord, that whanne tyme were, thei schulden opene the ȝatis eerli. *Men* of
28 her kyn weren also on the vessels of seruyce; for the vessels weren borun in at noumbre[s], and weren borun out of hem.
29 And thei that hadden the vesselis of seyntuarie[t] bitakun to her[u] kepyng, weren souereyns on[v] flour, and wyn, and oile, and encense, and[w] swete smellinge spyceries. Sotheli[x] the sones of preestis maden
30 oynementis of swete smellynge spiceries.
31 And Mathatias dekene, the firste gendrid[y] sone of Sellum of the kynrede of Chore, was the souereyn of alle thingis that weren fried in the friyng panne. Sotheli[z]
32 *men*[a] of the sones of Caath, the britheren of hem, weren on the looues of settyng forth, that thei schulden make redi euere newe looues bi ech sabat. These ben the
33 princis of chauntouris[b] bi the meynees of Leuytis, that dwelliden in chaumbris, so[c] that thei schulden serue contynueli dai and nyȝt in her seruyce. The heedis of
34 Leuitis bi her meynees, the princes, dwelliden in Jerusalem. Forsothe[d] there dwell-
35 iden in Gabaon; Jaiel, the fadir of Gabaon, and the name of his wijf Maacha; Abdon,
36 his firste gendrid[e] sone, and Sur, and Cys, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, and Gedor,
37 and Ahaio, and Zacharie, and Macelloth;
38 forsothe[f] Macelloth gendride[g] Semmaa; these dwelliden euene aȝens her britheren

[l] in *FH*. [m] oynementis *E pr. m.* [n] the *ABFH*. [o] seruyses *C*. [p] Israel *B*.

[q] Om. S. [r] And 1S. [s] the noumbre 1. [t] the seyntwarie S. [u] Om. A. [v] upon 1. of S. [w] Om. S. [x] And 1S. [y] goten 1. [z] And 1S. [a] Om. 1. [b] syngers 1. [c] for 1. [d] And 1S. [e] goten 1. [f] and 1S. [g] gaat 1.

forsoth, and Hayo, and Zacharias, and
38 Macelloth; forsothe Macelloth gat Cem-
maa; thes dwelliden for aȝeynst their
bretheren in Jerusalem, with their bre-
39 theren. Ner forsothe gat Ciz, and Ciz
gat Saul, and Saul gat Jonathan, and
Melchisue, and Abynadab, and Hisbaal.
40 The sone forsothe of Jonathan, Miribaal,
41 and Miribaal gat Mycha. Forsothe the
sonys of Mycha; Phiton, and Maleth[q],
42 and Thara; Aaz forsothe gat Jara, and
Jara gat Alamath, Asmoth, and Zamry;
43 and Zamri[r] gat Moosa, Moosa gat Baana,
whos sone Rephaya gat Elesa, of whome
44 is borne Hezel. Forsothe Hezel hadde
sixe sonys in thes names, Hezricham,
Bothru, Hizmael, Saria, Obdia, Anan;
thes the sonys of Hezel.

CAP. X.

1 Philisteis forsothe fouȝten aȝeinus Yrael,
and the sonys of Yrael flowen Palestynes,
and woundide thei fellen in the hil of
2 Jesboe. And whenn Philisteis hadden
neyȝid pursuynge Saul and his sonys,
thei smyten Jonathan, and Abynadab,
3 and Melchisue, the sonys of Saul. And
the batayle is agreggid aȝeins Saul; and
ther founden hym men scheters, and
4 woundiden with dartis. And Saul seyde
to his squyer, Drawȝe out thi swerd, and
slee me, lest perauenture the vncircum-
cidid commen, and scorne to me. For-
sothe his squyer wolde not done that,
by dreed agast; thanne Saul cauȝte a
5 swerde, and felle in it. The whiche
whanne his squyer hadde seen, that is,
Saul to ben deed, also he felle in to his
6 swerde, and is deed. Thanne Saul died,
and his thre sonys, and al the hous of
hym to gydre fel. The whiche thing
whan the men of Yrael hadden seen, that
dwelliden in the wijlde feeldis, flowen;
and Saul and his sonys deed, they for-
in Jerusalem, with her britheren. Sotheli[h] 39
Ner gendride[i] Cys, and Cys gendride[k]
Saul, and Saul gendride[k] Jonathan, and
Melchisue, and Abynadab, and Hisbaal.
Forsothe[l] the sone of Jonathan *was* Myri- 40
baal, and Myribaal gendride[m] Mycha.
Sotheli[n] the sones of Micha *weren* Phiton, 41
and Malech, and Thara; forsothe[o] Aaz 42
gendride[p] Jara, and Jara gendride[p] Ala-
math, and Azmoth, and Zamri; and Zamri
gendride[p] Moosa, sotheli[q] Moosa gendride[r] 43
Baana, whose sone Raphaia gendride[r] Eli-
sa, of whom Esel was gendrid[s]. Forsothe[t] 44
Esel hadde sixe sones bi these names,
Ezricam, Bochru, Hismael, Saria, Obdia,
Anan; these *weren* the sones of Hesel.

CAP. X.

Forsothe Filisteis[u] fouȝten aȝens Israel, 1
and the sones of Israel fledden Palestyns[v],
and felden doun woundid in the hil of
Gelboe. And whanne Filisteis[w] hadde 2
neiȝed pursuynge Saul and hise sones,
thei killiden Jonathan, and Abynadab, and
Melchisue, the sones of Saul. And the 3
batel was agreggid aȝens Saul; and men
archeris foundun hym, and woundiden
hym[x] with dartis. And Saul seide to his 4
squiere, Drawe out thi swerd, and sle me,
leste these vncircumcidid men come, and
scorne me. Sothli[y] his squyer was aferd
bi drede, and nolde[z] do this; therfor Saul[a]
took a swerd, and felde on[b] it[c]. And 5
whanne his squyer hadde seyn this, that
is, that Saul was deed, he felde also on
his swerd, and was deed. Therfor Saul 6
perischide, and hise thre sones, and al his
hows felde doun togidere. And whanne 7
the men of Israel, that dwelliden in feeldi
places, hadden seyn this, thei fledden; and
whanne Saul and hise sones weren deed,
thei forsoken her citees, and weren sca-

[q] Amaleth *B*. [r] Om. *ABCFH*.

[h] And IS. [i] gaat I. [k] gaat I. [l] And I. [m] gaat I. [n] And S. [o] and IS. [p] gaat I. [q] and IS. gaat I. [s] goten I. [t] And S. [u] the Filisteis I. [v] the Philistees I. Fylistyns S. [w] the Philistees I. Om. *plures*. [y] But IS. [z] wolde not I. [a] Saul *him silf* S. [b] upon IS. [c] it, *and slowe him silf* S.

soken their cytees, and[s] hidir and thidir ben scatered; and Philisteis camen, and
8 dwelliden in hem. Thanne the tother day the Philisteis drawynge aweye the spuylis of the slayn men, founden Saul and his sones lyinge in the hil of Jelboe.
9 And whanne thei haden spuylid hym, and gird of the heued, and nakenyd[t] fro armys, thei senten in to their lond, that he schuld be born about, and be schewid to the templis of mawmetis and peplis;
10 the armys forsothe of hym thei sacriden in the temple of their god, and the heued thei fitchiden in the temple of Dagon.
11 That thing whan the men of Jabes Galaad hadden herd, that is, alle thingis
12 that the Philisteis dyden vpon Saul, echon of the stronge men rysen to gyder, and token the careyns of Saul and his sonys, and brou3ten hem in to Jabes, and birieden the bones of hem vndir an ook, that was in Jabes; and thei fastiden seuen
13 days. Thanne Saul is deed for his wickidnessis[u], for thi that he brake the maundement of the Lord, that he hadde comaundide, and kept it not, bot ouermore
14 also he councelide a wytche, and hopid not in the Lord; and for the whiche thing he slew3 hym, and translatyde the rewme of hym to Dauid, the sone of Ysay.

CAP. XI.

1 Thanne al Yrael is gaderid to gider to Dauid in Ebron, seyinge, Thi boon and
2 thi flesche we ben; 3isterday[v] forsothe and the thrid day hennus, whanne 3it regned Saul vpon Yrael, thou wer that laddist out and brou3tist in Yrael; to thee forsothe the Lord thi God seide, Thou schal feden my puple Yrael, and
3 thou schalt ben prince vpon it. Thanne al the more thoru3 birthe of Yrael camen to the kyng in Ebron; and Dauid wente in with hem pese couenaunt beforn the

terid hidur and thidur; and Filisteis camen, and dwelliden in tho. Therfor in the to-8
ther day Filisteis[d] drowen awei the spuylis of slayn men, and founden Saul and hise sones liggynge in the hil of Gelboe. And 9
whanne thei hadden spuylid hym, and hadden[e] maad *hym*[f] nakid of[g] armeris, thei senten[h] in to her lond, that it schulde be borun aboute, and schulde[i] be schewid in the templis of idols and to puplis; forsothe[k] 10
thei halewiden his armeris in the temple of her god, and thei settiden the heed in the temple of Dagon. Whanne men of 11
Jabes of Galad hadden herd this, that is, alle thingis whiche the Filisteis diden on Saul, alle stronge men risiden[l] togidere, 12
and took[m] the deed bodies of Saul and of hise sones, and brou3ten tho in to Jabes; and thei birieden the boonus of hem vndur an ook, that was in Jabes; and thei[n] fastiden seuene daies. Therfor Saul was deed 13
for hise wickidnessis, for he brak the comaundement[o] of the Lord, whiche he comaundide, and kepte not it, but ferthirmore also he took counsel at a womman hauynge a feend spekynge in the wombe, and he hopide not in the Lord; for which 14
thing both the Lord killide hym, and translatide his rewme to Dauid, sone[p] of Ysay.

CAP. XI.

Therfor al Israel was gaderid to Dauid 1
in Ebron, and seide, We ben thi boon and thi fleisch; also 3isterdai and the thridde 2
dai ago, whanne Saul regnede 3it on[q] Israel, thou it were[r] that leddist out and leddist in Israel; for `thi Lord God[s] seide to thee, Thou schalt fede my puple Israel, and thou schalt be prince on[t] it. Therfor 3
alle the gretter[u] in birthe of Israel camen to the kyng in Ebron; and Dauid maad with hem a boond of pees bifor the Lord, and thei anoyntiden hym kyng on[v] Israel,

[s] Om. H. [t] nakyd H. [u] wickidnes A. [v] 3istai CE.

[d] the Philistees 1. [e] Om. G. [f] Om. *plures*. [g] the 18. [h] senten *the heed* 1. sente *his heed* S. [i] it shuld S. [k] and 18. [l] resen EIL. [m] token *plures*. [n] Om. S. [o] heest 18. [p] Om. A. [q] upon 18. [r] was 1. [s] the Lord thi God 1. [t] upon 18. [u] gretter men 18. [v] upon 18.

Lord; and thei anoyntiden hym king vpon Yrael, aftir the word of the Lord, that he spac in the hond of Samuel.
4 Thanne Dauid ȝede, and al Ysrael, in to Jerusalem; this is Jebus, where weren
5 Jebuseis dwellers of the lond. And thei that dwelliden at Jebus seiden to Dauyd, Thou schalt not commen in hydre. Forsothe Dauid toke the toure of Syon, that
6 is the cytee of Dauid; and he seide, Eche that smytith Jebuse first, schal ben a prince and duyke. Thanne Joab, the sone of Saruye, steyȝide up first, and is
7 maad a prince. Dauid forsothe dwellid in the tour, and therfore it is clepid the
8 cytee of Dauid; and he bilde[x] up a cytee in[y] enuyroun fro Mello vnto Gyrum; Joab forsothe the tother partye of the cytee
9 made out. And Dauith profitide goynge and waxynge, and the Lord of hoostis
10 was with hym. Thes the princis of the stronge men of Dauid, the whiche helpiden hym, that he wer kyng vpon al Ysrael, aftir the word of the Lord that
11 he spac to Yrael. And this the noumbre of the stronge men of Dauid; Jesbaam, the sone of Achamony, prince amonge thritty; he rerede his spere vpon thre
12 hundrith woundide oon while. And aftir hym Eliazar, the sone of his vncle Ahoi-
13 tes, that was among the thre[z] myȝty. This was with Dauid in Aphedomyn, whanne Philisteis ben gederd to oon place in to batail; and ther was a feeld of that regyoun full of barly, and the puple fleiȝ[a]
14 fro the face of Philisteis. This stode in the mydil of the feeld, and defendid hym; and whanne he hadde smyten the Philisteis, the Lord ȝaue grete helthe to his
15 puple. There[b] wenten doun forsothe thre of the thritty princis to the petra, in the whiche was Dauid, at the denn of Odolla, whanne Philisteis hadden sett tentis in
16 the valey of Raphaym. Forsothe Dauid bi the word of the Lord, which he spak in the hond of Samuel. Therfor Dauid 4 ȝedė, and al Israel, in to Jerusalem; this *Jerusalem* is Jebus, where Jebuseis enhabiteris of the lond weren. And thei that 5 dwelliden at Jebus seiden to Dauid, Thou schalt not entre[w] bidur. Forsothe Dauid took the hiȝ tour of Syon, which is the[x] citee of Dauid; and he seide, Ech man 6 that 'sleeth first[y] Jebusei, schal be prince and duyk. Therfor Joab, sone[z] of Saruye, stiede[a] first, and was maad prince. So- 7 theli[b] Dauid dwellide in the hiȝ tour, and therfor it was clepid the cytee of Dauid; and he bildide the citee in cumpas fro 8 Mello til to the cumpas; forsothe[c] Joab bildide the tother part of the citee. And 9 Dauid profitide goynge[d] and wexynge, and the Lord of oostis was with hym. These 10 *ben* the[e] princes of the stronge men of Dauid, that[f] helpiden hym, that he schulde be kyng on[g] al Israel, bi the word of the Lord which he spak to Israel. And this 11 *is* the noumbre of the stronge men of Dauid; Jesbaam, the sone of Achamony, *was* prince among thretti; this reiside[h] his schaft *ethir spere* on[i] thre hundrid woundid men in o tyme. And after hym 12 *was* Eleazar, the sone of his fadris brothir, and[k] *was* 'a *man*[l] of Ahoit[m], which[n] *Eleazar* was among thre miȝti men. This 13 was with Dauid in Aphesdomyn, whanne Filisteis weren gaderid to o place in to batel; and a feeld of that cuntrey was ful of barli, and the puple fledde fro the face of Filisteis. This[o] *Eleazar* stood in the 14 myddis of the feeld, and defendide it; and whanne he hadde slayn Filisteis[p], the Lord ȝaf greet helthe to his puple. So- 15 theli thre of[q] thritti princes ȝeden doun to the stoon, wher ynne Dauid was, to the denne of Odolla, whanne Filisteis[r] settiden tentis in the valey of Raphaym. Forsothe[s] 16 Dauid was in a strong hold, and the sta-

[x] bijldide *A*. [y] and *A*. [z] Om. *A*. [a] fleeth *H*. [b] And there *ABCH*.

[w] entre *in* s. [x] in the A. [y] first shal smyte s. [z] the sone 1s. [a] stiede up 1s. [b] And 1s. [c] and 1s. [d] in going s. [e] Om. 1. [f] whiche 1s. [g] upon 1s. [h] reiside up 1s. [i] upon 1s. [k] *that* 1s. [l] Om. 1. [m] *a cuntrey, or of citee that hiȝt* Ahoit s. [n] the which 1. [o] *Thanne* this 1s. [p] the Philistees 1. [q] and A *pr. m.* CEILNsb. [r] the Philistees 1. [s] And 1s.

was in the streyngthe, and the stacyoun
17 of Philisteis in Bethlem. Thanne Dauid
desiride watir, and seide, O! 3if eny wolde
3euen to me water of the sisterne of Beth-
18 lem, that is in the 3ate. Thanne thes
thre by the mydil tentis of the Philisteis
wenten, and drewen watir of the cysterne
of Bethlem, that was in the 3ate, and
brou3ten to Dauid, that he schuld drynk-
en; the whiche wolde not, bot more
19 offride it to the Lord, seyinge, God
scheelde, that in the si3t of my God I do
this, and the blood of thes men I drynke,
for in perele of their lijues thei brou3ten
to me water; and for this cause he wolde
not drynke. Thes thingus diden the three
20 strengeste. Abisay forsothe, the brother
of Joab, he was prince of thre, and he
rerede his spere a3eynus thre hundrith
woundid; and he was amonge thre most
21 nemned, and among the[c] thre the se-
counde, noble, and a prince of hem; ne-
uerthelater vnto the thre first he came
22 not. Banayas, the sone of Joiade, most
stronge man, the whiche many werkis
dyde, of Capseel; he smote two, Aryel,
Moab; and he descendide, and slow3 a
lyoun in the mydil cisterne, in tyme of
23 snow3; and he smote an Egipcien man,
whos stature was of fyue cubitis, and
hadde a spere as the beem of websters;
thanne he came doun to hym with a
3erde, and cau3te the spere, that he helde
in hond[d], and slow3 hym with his spere.
24 Thes thingus dyde Bananyas, the sone of
Joiade, that was amonge the thre stronge
25 most named, and among the thritty the
first; neuer the later vnto the thre he
came not; Dauid forsothe putte hym at
26 his litil ere. Forsothe the most stronge
men in the hoost; Azahel, the brother of
Joab, and Eleanan, the sone of his vncle
27 of Bethlem, Semynoth Arorithes, Helles
28 Phalonythes, Iras, the sone of Acces The-

cioun, 'that is, the oost gaderid[t], of Filis-
teis *was* in Bethleem. Therfor Dauid de- 17
siride watir, and seide, Y wolde, that sum
man 3af to me water of the cisterne of
Bethleem, which is in the 3ate. Therfor 18
these thre 3eden thoru3 the myddil of the
castelis[u] of Filisteis, and drowen[v] watir
of the cisterne of Bethleem, that was in
the 3ate, and thei brou3ten to Dauid, that
he schulde drynke; and Dauid nolde[w]
'*drynke it*[x], but rather he offride it to the
Lord, and seide, Fer be it, that Y do this 19
thing in the si3t of my God, and that Y
drynke the blood of these men, for in the
perel of her lyues thei brou3ten[y] watir to
me; and for this cause he nolde[z] drynke.
Thre strongeste[a] men diden these thingis.
Also Abisai, the brother of Joab, he was 20
the[b] prince of three men, and he reiside[d]
his schafte[e] a3ens thre hundrid woundid
men; and he[f] was moost named among
thre, among the secounde thre he was 21
noble, and the prince of hem; netheles he
cam not til[g] to the[h] firste thre. Banaye, 22
the sone of Joiada, strongest[i] man of Cap-
sael, that dide many werkis; he killide two
stronge men of Moab; and he 3ede doun,
and killide a lioun in the myddil[j] of a cis-
terne, in the tyme of snow; and he killide 23
a man of Egipt, whos stature was of fyue
cubitis, and he hadde a spere as the beem
of webbis; therfor Banaye 3ede[k] doun to
hym with a 3erde, and rauyschide[l] the
spere, which[m] he held[n] in the[o] hond, and
killide hym with his owne spere. Banaye, 24
the sone of Joiada, dide these thingis, that
was moost named among thre stronge
men, and was[p] the firste among thretti; 25
netheles he cam not til[q] to the thre; so-
theli[r] Dauid settide[s] hym at his eere[t]. For- 26
sothe[u] the strongeste men 'in the oost[v]
weren Asael, the brother of Joab, and
Eleanan, the sone of his fadris brothir of
Bethleem, Semynoth Arorites, Helles Phal- 27

[c] Om. A. [d] his hond AF *pr. m.*

[t] Om. W. [u] castels *or of the oostis* S. [v] thei drowen 1S. [w] wolde not 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] han brou3t 1S. [z] wolde not 1. [a] the strongeste 1. [b] Om. BCDEFGIKLMNOSXb. [c] *these* thre 1S. [d] reiside up 1S. [e] spere 1. [f] shaft *or spere* S. [f] Om. A. [g] Om. X. [h] Om. S. [i] the strongest 1S. [j] middis S. [k] wente 1. [l] rauyschide *fro him* 1S. [m] that 1S. [n] hadde 1S. [o] his C. [p] he was 1S. [q] Om. X. [r] and 1S. [s] sette 1. [t] eere *for a good counselour* 1S. [u] Certis 1. [v] Om. 1.

29 cuytes, Abieser Anothotites, Sobachai
30 Sothites, Ilay Achoites, Marai Netho-
phatites, Heles, the sone of Bana, Netho-
31 phatites, and Hay, the sone of Relay, of
Gabaoth of the sonys of Beniamyn; Ba-
32 naya Pharathonytes, men of the strem
of Gaaz, Abiel Arabathites, Azynoth
33 Baruanythes, Eliaba Salaonythes, the
sonys of Assem Jesonythes, Jonathan,
34 the sone of Saga, Ararites, Achiam, the
35 sone of Achar, Ararithes, Eliphal, the
36 sone of Vri, Efer Mechurathites, Ahia
37 Philonytes, Azrai Carmelites, Joamy, the
38 sone of Eyrabay, Joel, the brother of
Nathan, Mybahur, the sone of Agaray,
39 Selech Amonytes, Noorai Berothites, the
40 squyer of Joab, sone of Saruye, Yras
41 Jethreus, Gareb Jethreus, Vrias Etheus,
42 Sabab, the sone of Choli, Abyna, the
sone of Segar Rubenyte, prince of Ru-
43 benytis, and with hym thritty; Hanan,
the sone of Macha, and Josephath Ma-
44 thanytes, Osias Astorothites, Semma, and
45 Rahel, sonys of Otayn Aroerites, Le-
diel, the sone of Zamry, and Joa, his bro-
46 ther, Thosaites, Heliel Maanytes, Jeribai
and Josia, sonys of Elnaen, Jethma Mo-
abites, Heliel, and Obed, and Jasiel of
Mosobia.

CAP. XII.

1 Thes forsothe camen to Dauid in Sichelech, whanne ȝit he fleiȝ Saul, the sone of Ciz; the whiche weren most stronge
2 and noble fiȝters, bendynge bowe, and with either hond throwynge stones with slyngis, and dressynge arewis; of the bre-
3 theren of Saul of Beniamyn, prynce Achieser, and Joas, the sone of Samaa Gabatites, and Jasahel, and Phalleg, sonys of Asmod, and Barachia, and Jeu
4 Anothothites; also Samayas Gabaonytes, most stronge among thritty and vpon thritty; Jeremyas, and Jezihel, and Jo-
5 hannan, and Zebadga Zerothites, Elusai, and Jerymuth, and Baalia, and Samaria,
6 and Saphia Araphites, Helchana, and Jesia, and Azrael, and Jeser, and Jes-

lonytes, Iras[w], the sone of Acces of Thecue, 28
Abieser of Anathot, Sobochay Sochites, 29
Ylai Achoytes, Maray Nethophatithes, 30
Heles, the sone of Banaa, Nethophatithes,
Ethaa, the sone of Rabai, of Gabaath of 31
the sones of Beniamyn; Banaye Phara-
tonythes, men of the stronde Gaas, Abihel 32
Arabatithes, Azmoth Baruanythes, Eliaba
Salaonythes, the sones of Assem Gesony- 33
thes, Jonathan, the sone of Saga, Ararithes,
Achiam, the sone of Achar, Ararites, Eli- 34 35
phal, the sone of Mapher, Mechoratithes, 36
Ahya Phellonythes, Asrahi Carmelites, 37
Neoray, the sone of Thasbi, Johel, the bro- 38
ther of Nathan, Mabar, the sone of Ag-
garay, Selech Ammonythes, Nooray Bero- 39
thites, the squyer of Joab, sone of Saruye,
Iras Jetreus, Gareb Jethreus, Vrie Ethei, 40 41
Sabab, the sone of Ooli, Adyna, the sone 42
of Segar Rubenytes, prince of Rubenytis,
and thritti men with hym; Hanan, the 43
sone of Macha, and Josaphath Mathany-
thes, Ozias Astarothites, Semma and Ja- 44
hel, the sones of Hotayn Aroerites, Ledi- 45
hel, the sone of Zamri, and Joha, his bro-
ther, Thosaythes, Hehiel Maanytes, Jery- 46
bay and Josia, the sones of Helnaen, Jeth-
ma Moabites, Heliel, and Obed, and Jasi-
hel of Masobia.

CAP. XII.

Also these[x] camen to Dauid in Sichelech, 1
whanne he fledde ȝit fro Saul, the sone of
Cys; whiche[y] weren strongeste[z] men and
noble fiȝterys, beendynge bouwe, and cast- 2
ynge stoonys with slyngis with euer either
hond, and dressynge arowis; of the bri-
theren of Saul of Beniamyn, the prince 3
Achieser[a], and Joas, the sones of Samaa of[b]
Gabaath, and Jazachel, and Phallech, the
sones of Azmod, and Barachie, and Jehu
of Anathot; also Samay of Gabaon *was* 4
the strongeste among thretti and aboue
thretti; Jeremy, and Jezihel, and Johan-
nan, and Zebadga Zerothites, Elusay, and 5
Jerymoth, and Baalia, and Samaria, and
Saphia Araphites, Elchana, and Jesia, 6
and Azrahel, and Jezer, and Jesbaam of

[w] and Iras s. [x] these *men* s. [y] the whiche 1. [z] ful stronge 1. [a] of Thieser A *pr. m.* [b] and s.

baam of Tharemy, Joelam forsothe, and Sabadia, sonys of Jeroam of Jedor. But and of Gaddi ouerflowen to Dauid, whanne he lurkide in desert, most[e] stronge men, and best fi3ters, holdynge target and spere; the faces of hem as faces of a lyoun, and swyft as capretis in hillis; Ozer prince, Obdias the secound, Eliab the thridde, Masmana the ferth, Hieremyes the fyfte, Becchi the sixte, Heliel the seuenth, Johannan the ei3te[f], Elzadad the nynthe, Jeremyas the tenthe, Bachana the elleuenth; thes of the sonys of Gad, princes of the hoost; the last was before to an hundrith kny3tis, and the[g] most to a thousand. Thes ben that passeden ouer Jordan the first moneth, whanne it was wont to flowen vpon his brynkis; and thei dryuen alle that dwelliden in the valeys at the este coost and at the west. Forsothe and there camen of Beniamyn and of Juda to the strengthe, in the whiche dwellide Dauid. And Dauid wente out to meet with hem, and seith, 3if pesybly 3e ben commen to me, that 3e helpen to me, myn herte be joyned to 3ou; 3if forsothe 3e weyten to me for myn aduersaries, whanne I wickidnesse haue not in myn hondis, God of oure fadirs see and deme. The spirit forsothe clothed Abisay, the prince among thritty, and seith, Thine we ben, O Dauid, and with thee, the sone[h] of Ysay; pese, pese to thee, and pese to thyn helpers, thee forsothe helpith the Lord thi God. Than Dauid toke hem, and sette hem princis of the cumpanye. Forsothe of Manasses ouerflowen to Dauid, whanne he came with Philisteis to fi3ten a3enus Saul, and he fau3te not with hem, for, the counseil goon in, the princis of Philisteis senten him a3ein, seyinge, In perele of 3oure[i] heued be he turned a3eyn to his lord Saul. Whanne thanne[j] he is turned a3ein in to Sichelech, ouerflowen to hym

Taremy, and Joelam, and Sabadia, the sones of Jeroam of Jedor. But also of Gaddi* strongeste men, and beste fi3teris, holdynge scheld and spere, fledden ouer to Dauid, whanne he was hid in deseert; the faces of hem as the face of a lioun, and thei weren swift as capretis in hillis. Ozer was the prince, Obdias the secounde, Eliab the thridde, Masmana the fourthe, Jeremye the fyuethe, Becchi the sixte, Heliel the seuenthe, Johannan the ei3the, Helzedad the nynthe, Jeremye the tenthe, Bachana the euleuenthe; these of the sones of Gad *weren* princes of the oost†; the[e] laste‡ was souereyn ouer an hundrid kny3tis, and the moost *was souereyn*[f] ouer a thousynde. These it ben that passiden ouer Jordan in the firste monethe, whanne it was wont to flowe ouer hise brynkis; and thei dryueden[g] awei alle men[h]§ that dwelliden in the valeis at the eest coost and west coost. Sotheli[i] also men of Beniamyn and of Juda camen to the stronge hoold, whereyn Dauid dwellide. And Dauid 3ede out a3ens hem, and seide, If 3e 'ben comyn[j] pesible to me, for to helpe me, myn herte be ioyned to 3ou; forsothe[k] if 3e setten aspies to me for myn aduersaries, sithen[l] Y haue not wickidnesse in the hondis, God of our fadris se and deme. Forsothe[m] the spirit‖ clothide Amasay¶, the prynce among thritti, and he seide, A[n]! Dauid, we ben thin, and thou, sone of Ysai, we schulen be with thee; pees, pees to thee, and pees to thin helperis, for thi Lord God helpith thee. Therfor Dauid resseyuede hem, and made[o] princes of the cumpeny. Forsothe[p] men of Manasses fledden ouer to Dauid, whanne he cam with Filisteis to fi3te a3ens Saul, and he fau3te not with hem, for after that the princes of Filisteis hadden take counsel, thei senten hym[q] a3en, and seiden, With perel of oure heed he schal turne a3en[r] to Saul his lord. Therfor whanne[s] Dauid

* *Gaddi*; that is, of the lynage of Gad. *Lire here. Plures.*

† after that Dauid hadde the rewme. *Lire here.* GKL OPSb.

‡ the last is he that leest power hadde. *Lyre gloos.* S.

§ *men*; thes weren hethen men, that ocupieden a part of the lond of the sones of Israel. *Lire here.* CG KOb.

‖ *spirit*; that is, stedefastnesse and hardynesse to speke. *Lire here.* C *et plures.*

¶ In Ebreu it is Amasay, and this was Amasa, as Ebreus seien. *Lire here.* KOb.

[e] amonge FH. [f] ei3the C. ei3tethe E. ey3tith H. [g] Om. F. [h] sonys F *pr. m.* H. [i] oure C. [j] Om. A.

[e] and the IS. [f] Om. I. [g] dreuen I. [h] that is, hethen men LP. [i] And IS. [j] comen I. [k] and IS. [l] sith I. [m] And I. [n] O IS. [o] he made IS. [p] And IS. [q] Dauid IS. [r] Om. X. [s] Om. A.

fro Manasse, Eduas, and Josadab, and Jedielech, Mychael, and Naaz, and Jozabath, and Helieu, and Salathy, princis of
21 kny3tis in Manasse. Thes 3euen help to Dauid a3eyns the lityl theeues; alle forsothe weren most stronge men, and ben
22 maad princis in the hoost. Bot and by eche days thei camen to Dauith, to helpen to hym, vnto the time that there were maad a grete noumbre as the hoost of God.
23 This forsothe is the noumbre of the princis of the hoost that camen to Dauid, whan he was in Ebron, that thei translate[k] the rewme of Saul to hym, aftir the word
24 of the Lord; the sonys of Juda, berynge target and spere, sexe thousand and ei3t
25 hundrith, redy to batail; of the sonys of Symeon, most stronge men to fi3ten,
26 seuen thousand and an hundrith; of the sonys of Leuy, foure thousand and sixe
27 hundrith; and Joiada, prince of the stok of Aaron, and with hem thre thousand
28 and seuen hundrith; Sadoch also, a chijld of noble preuynge, and the hous of his
29 fadir, princis two and twenty; of the sonys forsothe of Beniamyn, the[l] bretheren of Saul, thre thousand; forsothe a grete partye of hem 3it folowede the
30 hous of Saul; but of[m] the sonys of Effraym, twenty thousand and ei3t hundrith, most stronge in streyngthe, men
31 namyd in their kynredis; and of the half partye of the lynage of Manasse, ei3teene thousand; eche bi their names camen,
32 that thei ordeyn kyng Dauith; of the sonys also of Ysachar, men tau3t, that knewen alle tymes to comaunden what Yrael schuld done, princis two hundreth; al forsothe the tother lynage folowede
33 the counseils of hem; bot of Zabulon that wenten out to bateil, and stoden in the scheltrun, enfourmed in armys of batail, fyfty thousand camen in to help,
34 not in double hert; and of Neptalym, princis of kny3thode, and with hem

turnede a3en in to Sichelech, men of Manasses fledden ouer to hym, Eduas, and Jozabad, Jedihel, and Mychael, and Naas, and Jozabath, and Helyu, and Salathi, princes of kny3tis in Manasses[t]. These 21
men 3auen help to Dauid a3ens theues; for alle weren strongeste[u] men[v], and thei[w] weren maad prynces in the oost. But also 22
bi ech dai men camen to Dauid, for to helpe hym, til that the noumbre was maad greet as the oost of God. Also this 23
is the noumbre of princes of the oost that camen to Dauid, whanne he was in Ebron, that thei schulden translate the rewme of Saul to hym, bi the[x] word of the Lord; the sones of Juda, berynge scheeld and 24
spere, sixe thousynde and ei3te hundrid, redi to batel; of the sones of Simeon, 25
seuene thousinde and an hundrid, of strongeste men to fi3te; of the sones of Leuy, 26
foure thousynde and sixe hundrid; also 27
Joiada, prince of the generacioun of Aaron, and thre thousynd and seuene hundrid with hym; also Sadoch, a child of noble 28
wit, and the hows of his fadir, twei and twenti princes; forsothe[y] of the sones of 29
Beniamyn, britheren[z] of Saul, thre thousynde; for a greet part of hem suede 3it the hows of Saul; forsothe[a] of the sones 30
of Effraym, twenti thousynde and ei3te hundrid, strongeste[b] men in bodili my3t, men named in her meynees; and of the 31
half part of the lynage of Manasses, ei3tene thousynde; alle camen bi her names, to make Dauid kyng; also of the sones of 32
Ysacar, two hundrid princes, lernd men, that knewen ech tyme to comaunde what the puple of Israel ou3t to do; sotheli[c] al the residue[d] lynage[e] suede the counseils of hem; forsothe[f] of Zabulon camen fifti 33
thousynde in to helpe[g], not in double herte, which[h] 3eden[i] out to batel, and stoden in the scheltrun, and weren maad redi with armuris of batel; and of Neptalym a 34
thousynde prynces, and with hem *camen*[k]

[k] translatyde *H.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] Om. *FH.*

[t] Manasses *lynage* 1s. [u] ful stronge 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] and 1s. [z] the britheren s.
[a] and 1s. [b] ful stronge 1. [c] and 1s. [d] remenaunt 1. residue *or remenaunt* s. [e] *of the* lynage 1s.
[f] and 1s. [g] his helpe 1. helpe *of Dauith* s. [h] the which 1. [i] wenten 1. [k] Om. 1.

enfourmed in scheelde and spere, seuen
35 and thritty thousand; of Dan also, redy
to bateil, ey3t and twenty thousand and
36 sexe hundreth; and of Aser, goynge out[n]
to fi3ten in the scheltrun egre, fourty
37 thousand. Be3ond Jordan forsothe, of
the sonys of Ruben, and of Gad, and of
the half lynage of Manasse, enfourmed
in armes of batel, an hundreth and
38 twenty thousand. Alle thes men fi3ters
and redy to fi3ten, with perfijt hert camen
in to Ebron, that thei setten Dauid kyng
vpon al[o] Yrael; bot and al the remnaunt
of Ysrael weren in oon hert, that Dauith
39 wer maad kyng vpon al[p] Yrael. And
thei weren there anentis Dauith thre
days, etinge and drynkynge; forsothe
the bretheren[q] of hem hadde beforne
40 maad redy to hem; bot and thilk that
weren besidis hem, vnto Ysachar and
Zabulon and Neptalym, brou3ten looues
to eten, in assis, and chamoilis, and
mulis, and oxen; mele, and chargis of
fijgis, and dried grapis, wijne, oyle, oxen,
and wethers, at al plente; ioye forsothe
was in Yrael.

CAP. XIII.

1 Dauith forsothe wente in to counseil
with the maystirs of thousandis, and
maystirs of hundrithes, and with al the
2 princis. And he seith to al the com-
panye of the sonys of Yrael, 3if it plesith
to 3ou, and of the Lord oure[r] God goth
out the word that I speke, sende we to
oure other bretheren in[s] alle the regyouns
of Yrael, and to the prestis and Leuytis
that dwellen in the suburbis of cytees,
3 that thei ben gedered to us, and we
bryngen a3eyn the arke of God to us;
forsothe we sou3ten it not in the days of
4 Saul. And al the multitude answerd,
that it so schuld be done; forsothe the
5 word pleside to al the puple. Thanne
Dauide gederide al Ysrael, fro Seor of
seuene[l] and thritti thousynde men,[m] arayed
with scheeld and speere; also of Dan, ei3te 35
and twenti thousynde and sixe hundrid
men, maad[n] redi to batel; and of Aser 36
fourti thousynde men, goynge out to batel,
and stirynge[o] to batel in the scheltrun.
Forsothe[p] bi3ende Jordan, of the sones of 37
Ruben, and of Gad, and of the half part of
the lynage of Manasses, sixe scoore thou-
synde men, araied with armuris of[q] batel.
Alle these men werriouris and redi to batel 38
camen with perfit herte in to Ebron, to
make Dauid kyng on[r] al Israel; but also
alle the residue[s] of Israel weren of oon
herte, that Dauid schulde be maad king
on[t] al Israel. And thei weren ther at 39
Dauid thre daies, and eten and drunken;
for her britheren hadden maad redi to
hem; but also thei that weren ni3 hem, 40
til to Isacar and Zabulon and Neptalym,
brou3ten looues on assis, and camelis, and
mulis, and oxis[u], for to ete; mele, bundelis
of pressid figis, dried[v] grapis, wyn, oile[w],
oxis[x] and wetheres, to al plentee; for[y] ioy
was in Israel.

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe[z] Dauid took counsel with tri- 1
bunes, and centuriouns, and alle princes;
and seide[a] to alle the cumpeny of the 2
sones of Israel, If it plesith 3ou, and if the
word which[b] Y speke goith out fro oure[c]
Lord God[d], sende we to 'oure residue[e] bri-
theren to alle the cuntrees of Israel, and to
preestis and dekenes[f] that dwellen in the
subarbis of citees, that thei be gaderid to
vs, and[g] that we brynge a3en to vs the arke 3
of oure God; for[h] we sou3ten not it in the
daies of Saul. And al the multitude 4
answeride, that it schulde be don so; for
the word pleside al the puple. Therfor 5
Dauid gaderide togidere al Israel, fro Sior
of Egipt til[i] thou entre in to Emath, that
he schulde brynge the arke of God fro

[n] Om. *FH.* [o] Om. *F.* [p] Om. *ABCFH.* [q] brether *FH.* [r] 3oure *H.* [s] Om. *BCFH.*

[l] two 1 *pr. m.* ei3te 1 *sec. m.* [m] of men X. [n] men maad 1. [o] of stirynge C. stirid D. [p] And IS. [q] to S. [r] upon IS. [s] remenaunt IS. [t] upon IS. [u] oxen S. [v] and dried CK. [w] and oile X. [x] oxen IS. [y] forsothe IS. [z] Sothely IS. [a] he seide 1. [b] that IS. [c] the IS. 3oure X. [d] oure God IS. [e] the remenaunt of oure 1. the remenaunt our S. [f] to dekenes *plures.* [g] Om. S. [h] certis IS. [i] til that IS.

Egipt vnto the tyme that thou go in to Emath, that he brynge the arke of God
6 fro Cariathiarym. And Dauid steyȝide up, and alle the men of Yrael, to the hill of Cariathiarym, that is in Juda, that he brynge the arke of the Lord God syttynge vpon cherubyn, wher inwardly is clepid
7 the name of hym. And thei putten the arke of the Lord God vpon a newe wayn of the hous of Amynadab; Osa forsothe and the bretheren of hym dryuen the
8 wayne. Bot Dauid and al Ysrael pleyden beforn the Lord, in al vertue, in songis, and in harpis, and in sawtrees, and in tymbris, and in cymbalis, and in[t] trumpis.
9 And whanne thei weren commen to the cornflore of Chydon, Osa strauȝt out his hond, that he susteyne the arke; forsothe the oxe pleyinge a litill wiȝt bowede it
10 doun. And so the Lord is wroth aȝeinus Osam, and smote hym, forthi that he hadde touchid the arke; and he is deed
11 there beforn the Lord. And Dauid is sory, for thi that the Lord hadde deuydid Osam; and he clepid that place The Deuydynge of Ose vnto the present day.
12 And he dredde the Lord that tyme, seyinge, What maner wise may I bryngen
13 in to me the ark of the Lord? And for this cause he brouȝt it not to hym, that is, in the cyte of Dauid, bot turnede it asyde in to the hous of Obededom
14 Jethei. Thanne the arke of God dwellide in the hous of Obededom Jethei thre monethis; and the Lord blesside to the hous of hym, and to alle thingis that he hadde.

CAP. XIV.

1 Iram forsothe, kyng of Tyri, sent messagers to Dauid, and cedre trees, and crafty men of wallis, and of trees, that
2 thei bylden to hym[u] an hous. And Dauid knewȝ that the Lord hadde con-

Cariathiarim. And Dauid stiede[k], and 6
alle the men of Israel, to the hil of Cariathiarym, which[l] is in Juda, that he schulde brynge fro thennus the arke of the Lord God sittynge on cherubyn, where his name was clepid[m]. And thei puttiden the arke 7
of the Lord God[n] on a newe wayn fro the hous of Amynadab; forsothe[o] Oza and hise britheren driueden[p] the wayn. For- 8
sothe[q] Dauid and al Israel pleieden[r] bifor the Lord, with al miȝt, in songis, and in harpis, and sautries, and tympans[s], and cymbalis[t], and trumpis. Forsothe[u] whanne 9
thei hadden come to the cornfloor of Chidon, Oza strechide forth his hond to susteyne[v] the arke; for[w] the oxe[x] wexynge wielde[y] hadde bowid[z] it[a] a litil. Therfor 10
the Lord was wrooth aȝens Oza, and smoot hym, for he hadde[b] touchide the ark; and he was deed there bifor the Lord. And Dauid was sori, for the Lord 11
hadde departid[c] Oza; and he[d] clepide that place The Departyng of Oza 'til in to[e] present[f] dai. And Dauid dredde the Lord 12
in that tyme, and seide, How may Y brynge in to me the arke of the Lord? And for 13
this cause he brouȝte not it to[g] hym, that is, in to the citee of Dauid, but he turnede it in to the hows of Obededom of Geth.
Therfor the arke of God dwellide in the 14
hous of Obededom of Geth thre monethis; and the Lord blessid his hows, and 'alle thingis[h] that he hadde.

CAP. XIV.

And Iram, the kyng of Tyre, sente mes- 1
sageris to Dauid, and 'he sente[i] trees of cedre, and werk men of wallis and of trees, that thei schulden bilde to hym an hows.
And Dauid knewe that the Lord hadde 2

[t] Om. E. [u] God E *pr. m.*

[k] stiede up 1S. [l] that 1S. [m] ynwardly clepid 1S. [n] upon 1S. [o] and 1. Om. S. [p] dreuen E1. dreuyn LP. [q] And 1S. Sotheli KMXb. [r] pleiden *or gladedin* S. [s] in tympans S. [t] in cymbalis S. [u] And 1S. [v] susteyne *or stable* S. [w] certis 1S. [x] oxen 1S. [y] wilide *either pleying for welinesse* S. [z] bowid asijde 1S. [a] the arke 1S. [b] Om. 1S. [c] departid *or sleyne* S. [d] Dauith S. [e] vnto 1. into X. [f] this present 1KS *pr. m.* [g] into 1S. [h] al thing S. [i] Om. 1. *he sent to him* S.

fermed hym in to kyng vpon Yrael; and his rewme was putt up vpon Yrael his puple. And Dauid toke other wijues in Jerusalem, and gat sonis and dou3tirs. And thes the names of hem that ben born to hym in Jerusalem; Sammu, and Sobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, Jeber, and Elisu, and Heeli, and Eliphalech, also Noga, and Napheg, and Japhie, and Elisama, and Baliada, and Eliphelech. Forsothe Philisteis heerynge, for thi that Dauith was anoynt in to kyng vpon al Yrael, thei stey3eden up alle for to sechen hym. The whiche thing whanne Dauid hadde herd, he wente out to meeten with hem. Bot the Philisteis commynge ben held out in the valey of Raphaym; and Dauith counseilide the Lord, seyinge, 3if I schal steyen up to the Philisteis? and 3if thou schalt taken hem in to myne hondis? And the Lord seide to hym, Stey3e up, and I schal taken hem in thin hond. And whanne thei hadden stey3eden up in to Baal Farasym, Dauid smote hem there, and seide, God hath deuydide myne enemyse by myne hond, as watirs ben deuydide. And therfore the name of that place is clepid Baal Pharasym; and there thei forsoken their goddis, the whiche Dauith comaundide to be brent. Another while forsothe Philisteis fellen on, and ben helde out in the valey; and eft Dauith counseilede the Lord, and the Lord seide to hym, Thou schalt not steyzen up aftir hem; go thou awey fro hem, and thou schalt fynden hem forn a3eynus the pere trees. And whanne thou heerist the sown of goynge in the cop of the pere trees, thanne thou schalt gon out to batail; forsothe God is gon out beforne thee, that he smyte the tentis of the[v] Philisteis. Than Dauid dyde as God

confermyd hym in to kyng on[j] Israel; and that his rewme was reisid on[j] his puple Israel. And Dauid took othere wyues in Jerusalem, and gendride[k] sones and dou3tris. And these ben the names of hem that weren borun to hym in Jerusalem; Sammu, and Sobab, Nathan, and Salomon, Jeber, and Elisu, and Heli, and Eliphalech, and Noga, and Napheg, and Japhie, and Elisama, and Baliada, and Eliphelech. Forsothe[l] the Filisteis herden that Dauid was anoyntid[m] 'in to[n] kyng on[o] al Israel, and alle[p] stieden[q] to seke Dauid[r]. And whanne Dauid hadde herd this thing, he 3ede out a3ens hem. Forsothe[s] Filisteis camen, and weren spred abrood in the valey of Raphaym; and Dauid counselide the Lord[t], and seide, Whether Y schal stie[u] to Filisteis[v]? and whether thou schalt bitake hem in to myn hondis? And the Lord seide to hym[w], Stie thou[x], and Y schal bitake hem in[y] thin hond. And whanne thei[z] hadden styed[a] in to Baal Pharasym, Dauid smoot hem there, and seide, God hath departid myn enemyes bi myn hond, as watris ben departid. And therfor the name of that place was clepid Baal Pharasym; and thei lefte there her goddis, which[b] Dauid comaundide to be brent. Forsothe[c] another tyme Filisteis[d] felden in, and weren spred abrood in the valei; and eft Dauid counseilide[e] the Lord, and the Lord seide to hym, Thou schalt not stie[f] aftir hem; go awei fro hem, and thou schalt come a3ens hem euen a3ens the pere trees. And whanne thou schalt here the sowun of a goere in the cop[g] of the pere trees, thanne thou schalt go out to batel; for the Lord is go out byfor[h] thee, to smyte the castels[i] of Filisteis. Therfor Dauid dide as God comaundide to hym, and he smoot the castels[i] of Filisteis fro Gabaon 'til to[k] Gazara. And the name of Dauid was

[v] Om. *A.*

[j] upon 1S. [k] he gaat 1. he gendride S. [l] And 1S. [m] anoynd A. [n] Om. G. [o] upon 1S. [p] alle thei 1S. [q] 3eden up 1. stieden vp S. [r] Dauith *to fi3t with him.* S. [s] And 1S. [t] Lord, *that is, he took counsel of the Lord* S. [u] stie up 1S. [v] the Filisteis 1. [w] Dauid 1S. [x] thou up 1S. [y] into FKLXb. [z] the Philistees 1. Filisteis S. [a] styed up 1S. [b] the which 1. [c] And 1S. [d] the Filisteis 1S. [e] was counselid be S. [f] stie up 1S. [g] cop *or heiȝt* S. [h] to fore S. [i] powers 1S. [k] to X.

hadde comaundide to hym, and he smote the tentis of Philisteis fro Gabaon vnto
17 Gazera. And the name of Dauid is puplischid in alle regiouns, and the Lord 3aue the drede of hym vpon alle gentilis.

CAP. XV.

1 And he maad houses to hym in the cyte of Dauid, and he bilde up the place of the ark of God, and he strau3t out to
2 it a tabernacle. Thanne Dauid seide, Vnleeful it is, that of eny man be born the arke of God bot of Leuytis, whome the Lord hath chosen to bern[w] it, and to mynystre to hym vnto with outen eend.
3 And he gadered al Yrael in to Jerusalem, that the arke of God were born in to hys place, the whiche he hadde redy before
4 made to it; also and the sonys of Aaron
5 and Leuytes; of the sonys of Caath Vriel was prince, and the bretheren of
6 hym two hundrith and twenty; of the sonys of Merery, Azaia prince, and the bretheren of hym two hundrith and
7 thritty; of the sonys of Jersan, Joel prince, and the bretheren of hym an hun-
8 drith and thritty; of the sonis of Elisaphan, Semeias prince, and the bretheren
9 of hym two hundrith; of the sonys of Ebron, Helyel prince, and the bretheren
10 of hym ey3tye[x]; of the sonys of Osiel, Amynadab prince, and the bretheren of
11 hym an hundrith and twelue. And Dauid clepide Sadoch and Abiathar prestis, and Leuytis Vriel, Azaia, Johel, Seme-
12 yam, Eliel, and Amynadab. And he seide to hem, 3e that ben princes of Leuytis meynees, be 3e halowed with 3our bretheren, and bryngith the arke of the Lord God of Yrael to the place, the
13 whiche is maad redy to it; lest, as at the bigynnynge, for 3e weren not present, the Lord smote us, so and nowe it be done, us doynge eny thinge vnleeful.

puplischid in[l] alle cuntreis, and the Lord 3af his drede[m] on[n] alle folkis.

CAP. XV.

And he[o] made to hym housis in the
1 citee of Dauid, and he bildide 'a place[p] to the arke of the Lord, and araiede a tabernacle to it. Thanne Dauid seide, It is
2 vnleueful, that the arke of God be borun[q] of 'ony thing no[r] but of the dekenes, whiche the Lord chees to bere it, and 'for to mynystre[s] to hym 'til in to[t] with outen ende. And he[u] gaderide togidere al Israel
3 in to Jerusalem, that the arke of God schulde be brou3t in to 'his place[v], which[w] he hadde maad redy to it; also and *he*
4 *gaderide togidere* the sones of Aaron, and the dekenes; of the sones of Caath
5 Vriel was prince, and hise britheren two hundrid and twenti[x]; of the sones of Me-
6 rari Asaya *was* prince, and hise britheren two hundrid and thritti; of the sones of
7 Gerson the prince *was* Johel, and hise britheren an hundrid and thretti; of the
8 sones of Elisaphan Semei *was* prynce, and hise britheren two hundrid; of the
9 sones of Ebroun Heliel *was* prince, and hise britheren foure score; of the sones of
10 Oziel Amynadab *was* prince, and hise britheren an hundrid and twelue. And
11 Dauid clepide Sadoch and Abiathar preestis, and the[y] dekenes Vriel, Asaie[z], Johel[a], Semeie[b], Eliel, and Amynadab;
and seide[c] to hem, 3e that ben princes of
12 the meynees of Leuy, be[d] halewid with 3oure britheren, and brynge 3e the arke of the Lord God of Israel to the place, which[e] is maad redi to it; lest, as[f] at the bigyn-
13 nyng, for 3e weren not present, the Lord smoot vs, and[g] now it be don, if we don ony vnleueful thing†. Therfor the preestis
14

† *Glose.* It was a custum in Israel, whan eny greet thing shuld be do, that thei shulden absteyne hem bifore that tyme fro al vnleful thing and lustis, and specialli fro lecherie. s.

[w] bren *H.* [x] ei3te *H.*

[l] in to IS. [m] the drede of Dauid IS. [n] upon I. [o] Dauid IS. [p] an hous IS. [q] borun aboute IS. [r] oother I. eny othere no S. [s] for the mynisterie K. forte ministre L. [t] til to IK *pr. m.* in to X. [u] Dauid IS. [v] the place of itIS [w] the which I. [x] twenti men S. [y] Om. S. [z] and Asaie IS. [a] and Johel X. [b] and Semeie S. [c] he seide IS. [d] be 3e IS. [e] that IS. [f] Om. CDEFIKLMPQRSUWXb. [g] so and IS.

14 Thanne the prestis ben halowed, and the Leuytis, that thei beren the ark of the
15 Lord God of Yrael. And the sonys of Leuy token the arke of God, as Moyses hadde comaundide aftir the word of God, with their schulderis in berynge staues.
16 And Dauid seide to the pryncis of Leuytis, that thei schulden ordeynen of their bretheren syngers in[y] orgnes of musikis, that is, in sawtrees, and syngynge instrumentis, and cymbalis; that the sown of gladnesse sowne a3eyn in
17 hei3tis. And thei ordeynden Leuytes, Heeman, the sone of Joel, and of his bretheren, Asaph, the sone of Barachie; of the sonis forsothe of Merery, the bretheren of hem, Ethan, the sone of Cha-
18 saie, and with hem their bretheren; in the secounde ordre, Zacharie, and Ben, and Jasiel, and Semmyramoth, and Jahiel, and Anysey, and Heliab, and Banayam, and Elifalu, and Macenyam, and
19 Obededon, and Johiel, porters; forsothe the chauntours[z] Eman, Asaph, and E-
20 than, in brasen cymbalis syngynge; Zacharie forsothe, and Osiel, and Semyramoth, and Jayhel, and Ham, and Eliab, and Maazias, and Banaias, in orgnys[a]
21 sungyn priue thingis; forsothe Mathatias, and Eliphalu, and Macenyas, and Ebededom, and Jehiel, and Ozasyn, in harpis for the ey3tethe sungyn cynychyon, that is, to the God ouercomer vic-
22 torie and preysynge; Chononyas forsothe, prynce of the Leuytis, was beforne to the prophecie, and to the melodye to be sungyn before, he was forsothe fulwijs;
23 and Barachias, and Helchana, porters of
24 the arke; bot Sebenyas, and Josaphath, and Mathanael, and Amazai, and Zacharias, and Banayas, and Eliezer, prestis, sowneden with trumpis beforne the arke of the Lord; and Ebededom, and Achy-
25 maas, weren porters of the arke. Thanne

and dekenes weren halewid, that thei schulden bere the arke of the Lord God of Israel. And the sones of Leuy token 15
the arke of God with barris on[h] her schuldris, as Moises comaundide bi the[i] word of the Lord. And Dauid seide to 16
the princes[k] of dekenes, that thei schulden ordeyne of her britheren syngeris in orguns of musikis, that is, in giternes, and harpis, and symbalis; that the sown of gladnesse schulde sowne an hi3. And thei 17
ordeyneden dekenes, Heman, the sone of Johel, and of hise britheren, Asaph, the sone of Barachie; sotheli of the sones of Merary, britheren of hem, *thei ordeyneden* Ethan, the sone of Casaye, and the bri- 18
theren of hem with hem; in the secunde ordre '*thei ordeyneden*[l] Zacarie, and Ben, and Jazihel, and Semyramoth, and Jahiel, 'and Am, Heliab[m], and Benaye, and Maasie, and Mathathie, and Eliphalu, and Mathenye, and Obededon, and Jehiel, porteris; forsothe[n] '*thei ordeyneden*[o] the 19
syngeris Eman, Asaph, and Ethan, sownynge in brasun cymbalis; sotheli[p] Zaca- 20
rie, and Oziel, and Semyramoth, and Jahihel, and Ham, and Eliab, and Maasie, and Banaie, sungun[q] pryuetees[r] in giternes; forsothe[s] Mathathie, and Eliphalu, 21
and Mathenye, and Obededom, and Jehiel, and Ozazym, sungen in harpis for the ei3tithe†, and epynychion, '*that is,* *victorie* '*be to*[t] *God ouercomere*[u]; forsothe[v] 22
Chinonye, the prince of dekenes, and of profecie, was souereyn to biforsynge melodie, for he was ful wijs; and Barachie, 23
and Elchana, *weren* porters of the arke; forsothe[x] Sebenye, and Josaphath, and 24
Mathanael, and Amasaye, and Zacarie, and Banaye, and Eliezer, preestis, sowneden with trumpis bifor the arke of the Lord; and Obededom, and Achymaas, weren[y] porteris of the arke. Therfor 25
Dauid, and[z] the[a] grettere men in birthe

† *that is, for Cristis risynge a3en in the ei3the dai, that was figurid bi that song. Lire here. Plures.*

y and in A. and H. z chauntour B. a orglis H.

h upon IS. l Om. I. k prince S. l Om. I. m and Am, and Heliab EFLMSXb. and Aheliab K *sec. m.* n and IS. o Om. I. p and IS. q these sungun S. r prynyli D. s and IS. t *to be* EFKLMNOXb. 'u *that is, thankingis that owen to be do to God, ouercomere and victour* IS. u *ouer mere* AF MNO. *euer more* DGQb. *ouer come* L. v and IS. x and I. y weren also S. z and alle BCW. a Om ELX.

Dauid, and alle the more thorus birthe of Yrael, and the maystirs of thousandis, wenten to the arke of pese[b] couenaunt of the Lord, to ben born fro the hous of
26 Obededom with[c] ioye. And whanne God hadde holpen the Leuytes that beeren the ark of the pese couenaunt of the Lord, 'then weren[d] offrid[e] seuen boolis
27 and seuen wethers. Forsothe Dauid was clothed with a bijs stole, and alle the Leuytis that beeren the arke, and the syngers, and Chononyas, the prince of the prophecie amonge the syngers; Dauid forsothe also was clothed with a sur-
28 plees. And al Yrael brousten the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord in ioye, and in sowne of trumpe, and in trumpis, and cymbalis, and sawtrees, and harpis,
29 to gider syngynge. And whanne the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord was commen vnto the cytee of Dauith, Mychol, the doustir of Saul, beholdynge thorus the wyndowe, saws kyng Dauith lepynge and pleyinge; and sche dispisede him in her herte.

CAP. XVI.

1 Thanne thei brousten in the arke of of God, and setten it in the mydil of the tabernacle, that Dauith hadde straus te oute to it; and thei offreden brent sacri-
2 fices and pesible before the Lord. And whanne Dauid offrynge hadde fulfillide brent sacrifices and pesible, he blessede
3 the puple in name of the Lord; and he deuydide to alle thorus oute echone fro man vnto womman a kake of brede, and a partye of roostyd flesche of a bugle, and
4 tried floure fryed in oyle. And he sette beforn the arke of the Lord, of the Leuytis, that schulden mynystren, and recorden of the werkis of hym, and glorifien and preysen the Lord God of Yrael;
5 Asaph prince, and his secound Zacharie,

of Israel, and the tribunes, seden to brynge the arke of boond of pees of the Lord fro the hows of Obededom with gladnesse. And whanne God hadde helpid the de-26
kenes that baren the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, seuene bolis and seuene rammes weren offrid. Forsothe[b] Dauid 27
was clothid with a white stole†, and alle the dekenes that baren the arke, and the syngeris, and Chononye, the[c] prince of profecie[d] among syngeris, *weren clothid in white stolis;* forsothe[e] also Dauid was clothid with a lynun surplijs. And al 28
Israel ledden forth the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and sowneden[f] in ioiful song, and in sown of clariouns, and in trumpis, and cymbalis[g], and giternis[h], and harpis. And whanne the arke of boond 29
of pees of the Lord hadde come to[i] the citee of Dauid, Mychol, the doustir of Saul, bihelde forth bi a wyndowe, and sche[k] sis king Dauyd daunsynge and pleiynge; and sche dispiside hym in hir herte.

† A stole is an honest garment. s.

CAP. XVI.

Therfor thei brousten the arke of God, 1
and settiden it in the[l] myddis of the tabernacle, that Dauid hadde araied[m] therto; and thei offriden brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices bifor the Lord. And whanne 2
Dauid offrynge brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices hadde fillid[n], he blesside the puple in the[o] name of the Lord; and de-3
partide[p] to alle[q] to ech[r] bi hym silf fro a[s] man til[t] to a[u] womman o[v] cake of breed, and a part of rostid fleisch of a bugle, and flour fried in oile. And he ordeynede bi-4
for the arke of the Lord, of the Leuytis[w]‡, that schulden mynystre[x], and haue mynde of the werkis of the Lord, and glorifie and preyse the Lord God of Israel; 'he or-5
deynede[y] Asaph the[z] prince, and Zacharie

‡ *Leuytis;* that is, dekenes. c.

[b] the pese E. [c] of H. [d] ther brethere ABFH. [e] offreden A.

[b] And 1s. [c] Om. 1s. [d] the profecie 1s. [e] and 1. Om. s. for x. [f] thei sowneden 1s. [g] in cymbalis 1s. [h] in giternis 1. [i] in to 1s. [k] Om. A. [l] Om. 1. [m] maad 1s. [n] fulfillid 1s. [o] Om. 1. [p] he departide 1s. [q] alle men s. [r] ech man s. [s] Om. 1s. [t] Om. 1sx. [u] Om. 1s. [v] a 1s. [w] dekenes 1s. [x] *that is, serue* K *marg.* [y] Om. 1. of these *he ordeyned* s. [z] he ordeynede to be the 1. to be s.

forsothe Jaihel, and Semyramoth, and Jeihel, and Mathatiam, and Eliab, and Banaya, and Obededom, and Jeiel, vpon orgnys of sawtree, and syngynge instrumentis; Asaph forsothe schuld syngyn
6 in cymbalis; Bananyam forsothe and Asiel, prestis, sungen in trumpe besily beforne the arke of the pese couenaunt
7 of the Lord. In that day Dauith maad prince, to knowlachen to the Lord, Asaph,
8 and his britheren. Knowlechith to the Lord, and inwardly clepith his name; knowen make ȝe in puplis the fyndyngis
9 of hym. Syngith to hym, and doth psalmes to hym, and tellith alle his mer-
10 ueyls. Preyseth his holy name; ioye the
11 hert of men sechynge the Lord. Secheth the Lord in his vertue; sechith his face
12 euermore. Recordith of his merueyles that he dide; of the syngnes of hym, and
13 of the domes of his mouth; ȝe seed of Yrael, his seruaunt; ȝe[f] sones of Jacob,
14 his chosen. He the Lord oure God; in
15 al erthe the domes of hym. Recordith vnto euermore of his couenaunt; of the word that he comaundide in to a thou-
16 sand generaciouns. The whiche he couenauntide with Abraham; and of the
17 ooth of hym to Ysaac. And to Jacob he sette it in to heste[g]; and to Yrael in
18 to euere[h] couenaunt[i]. Seyinge, To thee I schal ȝeuen the lond of Chanaan; the
19 lytyl cord of ȝoure eritage. Whanne thei weren fewe in noumbre; lytyl, and[k] tylyeris of it. And thei passeden fro folk
20 vnto folk; and fro regne to another pu-
21 ple. He suffrede not eny man to challengen hem; bot he blamede for hem
22 kyngis. Wyle ȝe not touchen my cristis; and in my prophetis wyle ȝe not don
23 malice. Syngith to the Lord, al the erth; tellith fro day `in to[l] day the ȝeuer
24 of his helth. Tellith in gentylis his glo-

his secounde; forsothe `*he ordeynede*[a] Jahiel, and Semiramoth, and Jahel, and Mathathie, and Eliab, and Banaye, and Obededom, and Jehiel, on the orguns, on[b] the sautrie, and on the harpis; but *he ordeynede* Asaph to sowne with cymbalis; so-6
theli[c] *he ordeynede* Banaye and Aziel, preestis, bifor the arke of the[d] boond of pees of the Lord, for to trumpe contynueli†. In that dai Dauid made Asaph prince, and[e] 7
hise britheren, for to knowleche `to the Lord[f]. Knowleche ȝe to the Lord, and 8
inwardli clepe ȝe his name; make ȝe hise fyndyngis‡ knowun among puplis. Synge 9
ȝe to hym, and seie ȝe salm to hym, and telle ȝe alle his merueylis. Preise ȝe his 10
hooli name; the herte of men sekynge the Lord be glad[g]. Seke ȝe the Lord and[h] his 11
vertu; seke ȝe euere his face. Haue ȝe 12
mynde of hise merueilis whiche[i] he dide[k]; of hise signes, and of the domes of his mouth. The seed of Israel, his seruaunt, 13
preise thou God; the sones of Jacob, his chosun, *preise ȝe God.* He *is* `oure Lord 14
God[l]; hise domes *ben* in ech lond. Haue 15
ȝe mynde with outen ende of his couenaunt; of the word whiche[m] he couenauntide `in to[n] a thousynde generaciouns. Which[o] word he couenauntide with Abra- 16
ham; and of his ooth to Ysaac. And he 17
ordeynede that[p] to Jacob in to a[q] comaundement; and to Israel in to euerlastynge couenaunt. And seide[r], To thee 18
Y schal ȝyue the lond of Canaan; the part of ȝoure erytage. Whanne thei weren 19
fewe in noumbre; litle, and pilgrims therof[s]. And thei passiden fro folk in to the[t] 20
folk; and fro a rewme to[u] another puple. He[v] suffride not ony man falseli[w] chalenge 21
hem; but he blamyde kyngis for hem[x]. Nyle ȝe touche my cristis§; and nyle ȝe 22
do wickidli aȝens my prophetis. Al erthe‖, 23
singe ȝe to the Lord; telle ȝe fro dai into

† *contynuely;* that is, whanne the contynuel sacrifice was offrid, in the morewtid and euentid. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *fyndingis;* that is, hou by a wondirful maner and vnherd, he sauede the peple of Israel fro Egipt. *Lire here.* c.

§ *cristis;* that is, patriarkis anoyntid with the anoynting of grace. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *al erthe;* that is, alle men dwellinge in erthe. *Lire here.* c.

[f] the A. [g] the heste H. [h] euermore H. [i] witnessynge E *pr. m.* [k] in H. [l] vnto C.

[a] Om. *plures.* [b] of BCW. [c] and IS. [d] Om. IS. [e] of C. [f] to the Lord, *seiyinge* I. preisyng to the Lord, and seying S. [g] it glad IS. [h] in A. [i] that IS. [k] hath do IS. [l] the Lord oure God IS. [m] that IS. [n] Om. S. [o] The which I. [p] that *word* IS. [q] Om. CDELNPS. [r] he seide IS. [s] therof, *he behiȝte hem this lond* S. [t] Om. BCEIKLPS. [u] in to X. [v] God IS. [w] wrongfully IS. [x] hem, *and seide* IS.

rie; and in alle puplis his merueylis.
25 For the Lord grete, and preysable ful myche; and horrible vpon alle goddis.
26 Alle forsothe goddis mawmettis of puplis; the Lord forsothe heuens maad.
27 Knowlechynge and grete doynge beforn hym; streyngthe and ioye in his place.
28 Bryngith to the Lord, ȝe meynes of puples; bryngith to the Lord glorie and
29 empyre. ȝeuith glorie to the name of hym, rereth sacrifice, and commith in his siȝt; and honourith the Lord in holy
30 fairnesse. Be meued fro the siȝt of hym al erth; he forsothe foundide the world
31 vnmeuable. Joyen heuens, and the[m] erth glade; and sey thei in naciouns, The
32 Lord schal regnen. Doone the se, and the[n] plente of it; ioyen the feeldis, and
33 alle thingis that in hem ben. Thann schal preysen the trees of the wijlde wood before the Lord; for he came to demen
34 the erthe. Knowlechith to the Lord, for good[o] he is; for with oute ende the
35 mercy of hym. And seith, Saue us, God oure Saueoure, and gader vs, and delyuer fro gentilis; that we knowlechen to thin holy name, and ioyen in thi dytees.
36 Blessid[p] the Lord God of Yrael fro with out ende vnto with out ende; and sey alle puple, Amen, and an hympne to God.
37 And so he laft there, beforn the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord, Asaph and his bretheren, that they schulden mynystren in the siȝt of the arke besily
38 bi alle days and[q] ther whilis. Forsothe Obededom and his bretheren, eyȝt and sexty, and Obededom, the sone of Ydi-
39 tym, and Osa, he ordeynede porters. Sadoch forsothe prest, and the bretheren of hym, prestis before the tabernacle of the Lord, in the heiȝt that was in Gabaon,
40 that thei offren brent sacrifices to the

dai his helthe[y]. Telle ȝe among hethen men his glorie; hise[z] merueylis among alle puplis. For the Lord *is* greet, and worthi to be preisid ful myche; and he *is* orible, `*ethir griseful*[a], ouer alle goddis. For alle the goddis of puplis *ben* idols; but the Lord made[b] heuenes. Knoulechyng and greet doyng *ben* bifor hym; strengthe and ioy *ben* in the place of hym. ȝe meynees of puplis, `bringe ȝe[c] to the Lord; brynge ȝe to the Lord glorie and empire. ȝyue ȝe glorie[d] to his name, reise ȝe[e] sacrifice, and come ȝe in his siȝt; and worschipe ȝe the Lord in hooli fairnesse. Al erthe be mouyd fro his face; for he foundide[f] the world vnmouable. Heuenes be[g] glad, and the erthe `ioy fulli[h]; and seie thei among naciouns, The Lord schal[i] regne. The see thundre, and his fulnesse; the feeldis fulli ioye[k], and alle thingis that ben in tho. Thanne the trees of the forest schulen preyse bifor the Lord; for he cometh to deme the erthe. Knouleche ȝe[l] to the Lord, for he is good; for his mersi *is* withouten ende. And seie ȝe, Thou God oure[m] sauyour, saue vs, and gadere vs[n], and delyuere[o] *vs*[p] fro hethen men; that we knowleche to thin hooli name, and be fulli glade in thi songis. Blessid be the Lord God of Israel fro with oute bigynnyng and til[q] `in to[r] with outen ende; and al the[s] puple seie[t], Amen, and *seie* heriyng to God. Therfor Dauid lefte there, bifor the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, Asaph and hise britheren, for to mynystre in the siȝt of the arke[u] contynueli bi alle daies and[w] her whilis[x]. Forsothe[y] he[z] ordeynede porteris, Obededom and hise britheren, eiȝte and sixti, and Obededom, the sone of Idithum, and Oza. Sotheli[a] `*he ordeynede*[b] Sadoch preest, and hise britheren, preestis bifor

[m] Om. A. [n] Om. FH. [o] gode F. God H. [p] Blessid be A. [q] in AB.

[y] helthe ȝeue I. helthe ȝeuer S. [z] and his S. [a] *that is, ferful* IS. [b] he made I. [c] bringe *plures.* bringeth EP. [d] the glorie S. [e] ȝe up IS. [f] hath foundid IS. [g] be ȝe IS. [h] ioy it fulli A *sec. m.* S. gladful EL. make ful out ioie K *sec. m.* ioyeful NP. [i] Om. EL. [k] ioye they IS. [l] Om. IS. [m] of oure IS. [n] vs togidere IS. [o] delyuere thou IS. [p] Om. *plures.* [q] Om. X. [r] vnto I. vnto into S. [s] Om. IS. [t] schal seie X. [u] arke, *or bifore the arke* IS. [w] and bi IS. [x] whilis, *that is, now oon and eft anoother* I. whilis, *that is, oon of hem o while or sesun, and another another while or sesun* S. [y] And I. [z] Dauid I. [a] And IS. [b] Om. I.

Lord vpon the auter of brent sacrifice bisily, erly and at euen, aftir alle thingis that ben writen in the lawe of the Lord,
41 that he comaundide to Yrael. And aftir hym Eman, and Iditym, and the tother chosen, echon bi his name, to knowlachen to the Lord; for with oute ende
42 the mercy of hym. Heman also, and Iditym, synginge in trumpe, and smytynge cymbalis, and alle orgnys of musikis, to syngyn to God; the sonis forsothe of
43 Yditym he made to ben porters. And al the pūple is turned a3ein in to his hous, and Dauid, that also he schuld blessen to his hous.

CAP. XVII.

1 Whanne forsothe Dauid dwellid in his hous, he seyde to Nathan, the prophete, Loo! I dwelle in a cedre hous; the arke forsothe of the pese couenaunt of the
2 Lord is vndir skynnes. And Nathan seith to Dauith, Alle thingis that ben in thi hert do, God forsothe is with thee.
3 Than that ny3t is maad the word of the
4 Lord to Nathan, seyinge, Go, and speke to Dauith, my seruaunt, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Thou schalt not bylde
5 to me an hows to dwellen[r]; ne forsothe I dwellede in hous, fro that tyme that I ladde out Yrael fro the lond of Egipt 'in to[s] this day, bot was euermore chaungynge the places[t] of tabernacle, and in
6 tent with al Yrael dwellynge. Whether I spake oonly to oon of the iugis of Yrael, to whome I hadde comaundid, that he schulde feden my puple, and seyde, Why hast thou not bildid[u] up 'to
7 me[v] a cedre hous? Nowe also thus thou schalt speken to my seruaunt Dauid,

the tabernacle of the Lord, in the hi3 place that was in Gabaon, for to offre 40 brent sacrifices to the Lord on[c] the auter of brent sacrifice contynueli, in the morwetid and euentid, bi alle thingis that ben writun in the lawe of the Lord, which he comaundide to Israel. And aftir hym[d] 41 *Dauyd ordeynede* Eman, and Idithum, and other chosene[e], ech man bi his name, for to knowleche to the Lord; for his mercy is withouten ende. Also[f] *he or-* 42 *deynede* Eman, and Idithum, trumpynge, and schakynge cymbalis, and alle orguns of musikis, for to synge to God; forsothe[g] he made the sones of Idithum to be portours[h], 'ether *bereris*[i]. And al the puple 43 turnede a3en in to her hows, and Dauid *turnede a3en*, to blesse† also his hows.

† *blesse*; that is, to do good to his meynee. *Lire here.* CGQ.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe whanne Dauid dwellide in his 1 hows, he seide to Nathan, the prophete, Lo! Y dwelle in an hows of cedris[k]; sotheli[l] the arke of boond of pees of the Lord is[m] vndur skynnys. And Nathan 2 seide to Dauid, Do thou alle thingis that ben in thin herte, for God is with thee. Therfor in that ny3t the word of the Lord 3 was maad to Nathan, and seide, Go thou, 4 and speke to Dauid, my seruaunt, The Lord seith these thingis, Thou schalt not bilde to me an hows to dwelle in[n]; for[o] Y 5 'dwellide not[p] in an hows, fro that tyme in which Y ledde Israel out of the lond of Egipt til[q] to this dai, but euere Y chaungide[r] places[s] of tabernacle[t], and dwellide[u] in a tente with al Israel. Where 6 I spak[v] nameli to oon of the iugis of Israel, to which I comaundide[w] that thei schulde fede my puple, and seide, Whi 'bildidist thou not[x] to me an hous of cedre? Now therfor thou schalt speke 7 thus to my seruaunt Dauid, The Lord of

[r] dwelle yn *A.* [s] vnto *E.* [t] place *A.* [u] bild *ACEFH.* [v] Om. *B.*

[c] in 1s. [d] Sadoch 1s. [e] chosene men 1s. [f] And x. [g] and 1s. [h] portours *of thingis perteynynge to the tabernacle* 1. porters *or berers of necessari thingis perteynyng to the tabernacle* s. [i] Om. DIS. [k] cedris, *that is, ful perdurable* s. [l] and 1s. [m] is *hilid* 1s. [n] Om. *plures.* [o] certis 1s. [p] haue not dwellid 1. [q] Om. x. [r] haue chaungid 1s. [s] place x. [t] the tabernacle 1s. [u] haue dwellid 1s. [v] haue spoke 1. haue not spoke s. spac not x. [w] comaunde A. [x] hast thou not bildid 1s.

Thes thingis seith the Lord of hoostis, I toke thee, when in lesewes thou folowedist the flok, that thou were duyke of
8 my puple Yrael; and I was with thee whither euer thou wentist, and I slew3 alle thin enmyes beforn thee, and I maad to thee a name as of oon of the grete men that ben oft wirschipid in[w] the[x]
9 erthe. And I 3aue a place to my puple Yrael; it schal be plauntid, and he schal dwelle in it, and no more he schal be meued, ne the sonis of wickidnesse schuln
10 to-tern hem, as fro the begynnynge of the days in[y] whiche I 3aue iuges to my puple Yrael; and I haue mekid alle thin enmyes. I telle than to thee, that the
11 Lord be to belden to thee an hous. And whanne thou hast fulfillid thy days, that thou go to thi fadirs, I schal reren thi seed aftir thee, that schal ben of thi sonys, and I schal stablen the rewme of
12 hym; he schal beelde to me an hous, and I schal fastnen his see[z] vnto with
13 outen ende. I schal ben to hym in to fadir, and he schal ben to me in to sone; and my mercy I schal not don awey fro hym, as I toke aweye fro hym that was
14 bifore thee; and I schal setten hym in my hous and in my regne vnto euermore; and the trone of hym schal be
15 most fast vnto with oute ende. Aftre alle thes wordis, and aftir al this visioun,
16 thus spak Nathan to Dauid. And whanne kyng Dauid was commen, and hadde sytten before the Lord, he seide, Who am I, Lord God, and what my hous, that thou
17 schuldist 3euen to me syche thingus? Bot and that lityl is seen in thi si3te, and therfore thou speke on the hous of thi seruaunt, also in to comyn; and thou hast maad me hee3 vpon alle men. Lord
18 God, what more ouer may Dauid adden, whanne thus thou hast glorified thi ser-
19 uaunt, and knowen hym? Lord, for thi

oostis seith these thingis, Y took thee, whanne thou suedist the[y] floc in the lesewis, that thou schuldist be duyk on[z] my puple Israel; and Y was with thee whidur 8
euere thou 3edist, and Y killide alle thin enemyes bifor thee, and Y made to thee an name as of oon of the grete men that ben maad worschipful, *ether*[a] *famouse*, in erthe[b]. And Y 3af a place to my puple Is- 9
rael; it schal be plauntid, and schal[c] dwelle there ynne, and it schal no more be moued, and the sones of wickydnesse schulen not defoule hem, as fro the bigynnyng, fro the 10
daies in whiche Y 3af iugis to my puple Israel; and Y made lowe alle thin enemyes. Therfor Y telle to thee[d], that the Lord schal bilde an hows to thee. And 11
whanne thou hast fillid[e] thi daies, that thou go to thi fadris, Y schal reise[f] thi seed after thee, that schal be of thi sones, and Y schal stablische his rewme; he schal 12
bilde to me an hows, and Y schal make stidefast his seete til[g] in to with outen ende. Y[h] schal be to hym in to a fadir, 13
and he schal be to me in to a sone; and Y schal not do[i] my[k] mersi fro hym, as Y took[l] awei fro hym[m] that was bifore thee; and Y schal ordeyne hym[n] in myn 14
hows and in my rewme til[o] in to with outen ende; and his trone schal be moost stidefast with outen ende. Bi alle these 15
wordis, and bi al this reuelacioun, so Nathan spak to Dauid. And whanne kyng 16
Dauid hadde come, and hadde sete bifore the Lord, he seide, Lord God, who am Y, and what is myn hows, that thou schuldist 3yue siche thingis to me? But also this is 17
seyn litil in thi si3t, and therfor thou spakest[p] on[q] the hows of thi seruaunt, 3he, in to tyme to comynge; and hast[r] maad me worthi to be biholdun[s] ouer alle men. My Lord God, what[t] may Dauid adde[u] 18
more, sithen thou hast so glorified thi seruaunt, and hast knowe hym? Lord, for 19

[w] heere in FH. [x] Om. FH. [y] the EF. [z] seed A.

[y] a IS. [z] upon I. [a] *and* D. Om. CI. [b] Om. CI. [c] it schal I. Israel shal S. Y schal W. [d] thee, Dauith S. [e] fulfillid IS. [f] reise up IS. [g] Om. X. [h] And I S. [i] do awey BCW. [k] Om. N. [l] took it IS. [m] *Saul* IS. [n] him, *that is, thi sone* S. [o] Om. X. [p] hast spoke IS. [q] of IS. [r] thou hast IS. [s] holden S. [t] what thing IS. [u] adde to IS.

seruaunt aftir thi herte thou hast done al this grete doynge, and al thi grete woundirs thou woldist to ben knowen.
20 Lord, ther is noon lijc thee, and ther is noon other God with oute thee, of al the whiche we han herd with oure eris.
21 Who forsothe is an other as thi puple Yrael, oon folk of kynde in the lond, to the whiche God wente, that he delyuere and make a peple to him, and by his gretnesse and grysynges he caste out nacyouns fro his face, the whiche he hadde
22 delyuerd fro Egipt? And thou hast putte thy puple Ysrael to thee in to a puple in to with oute eend, and thou,
23 Lord, art maad his God. Now thann, Lord, the word that thou hast spoken to thi seruaunt, and vpon his hous, be confermed in to with outen eend, and do, as
24 thou hast spoken; and thi name abijde stille, and be magnyfied in to euermore; and be it seid, The Lord of hoostis, God of Yrael, and the hous of Dauid, his ser-
25 uaunt, abijdynge stille beforn hym. Thou forsothe, Lord my God, hast told opynly the lityl ere of thi seruaunt, that thou schuldist bilden to hym an hous; and therfore thi seruaunt hath founden trust,
26 that he preye before thee. Nowe thanne, Lord, thou ert God, and thou hast spoken
27 to thi seruaunt so fele benfetis; and thou hast begunnen to blessen to the hous of thi seruaunt, that it be euer more before thee; thee forsothe blessynge, blessid it schal ben in to with outen end.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Done it is forsothe aftir thes thingis, that Dauid schuld smijten Philisteis, and meeken hem, and taken Geth and the dou3tirs of it fro the hond of Philisteis,
2 and smijten Moab; and Moabitis schulden ben maad the seruauntis of Dauid, of-
3 fringe to hym 3iftis. That tyme also

thi seruaunt thou hast do bi thin herte al this grete doyng, and woldist[v] that alle grete thingis be knowun. Lord, noon is 20
lijk thee, and noon other God is with oute thee, of alle whiche we herden[w] with oure eeris. For who is anothir[x] as[y] thi[z] puple 21
Israel, o folc in erthe, to whom God 3ede, to delyuere and make[a] a puple to hym silf, and to caste out bi his greetnesse and dredis naciouns fro the face therof, which[b] he delyuerede fro Egipt? And thou[c] hast 22
set thi puple Israel in to a puple to thee til[d] in to with outen ende, and thou, Lord, art maad the God therof. Now therfor, 23
Lord, the word which thou hast spoke to thi seruaunt, and on his hows, be[e] confermed with outen ende, and do, as thou spake[f]; and thi name dwelle[g], and be 24
magnefied[h] 'with outen[i] ende; and be it seid, The Lord of oostis *is* God of Israel, and the hous of Dauid, his seruaunt, dwellynge bifor hym. For thou, my Lord God, 25
hast maad reuelacioun to[k] the eere of thi seruaunt, that thou woldist bilde to hym an hous; and therfor[l] thi seruaunt foond[m] trist, that he preie bifor thee. Now ther- 26
for, Lord, thou art God, and hast spoke to thi seruaunt so grete benefices; and 27
thou hast bigunne to blesse the hous of thi seruaunt, that it be euer bifore thee; for[n], Lord, for thou blessist, it schal be blessid with outen ende.

CAP. XVIII.

Forsothe[o] it was doon aftir these thingis, 1
that Dauid smoot Filisteis[p], and made hem lowe, and took[q] awey Geth and vilagis[r] therof fro the hond of Filisteis; and that[s] 2
he smoot Moab; and Moabitis weren maad seruauntis[t] of Dauid, and brou3ten[u] 3iftis to hym. In that tyme Dauid smoot also 3

[v] thou woldist 1s. [w] han herd 1s. [x] *sich* anothir 1. another soche peple s. [y] as is 1s. [z] the s. [a] to make 1s. [b] the which *puple* 1. which puple s. [c] thou, *Lord* 1s. [d] Om. x. [e] be it 1s. [f] hast spoke BCDFIKLMNOPQRSUWXb. [g] dwelle *worshepful* s. [h] it maad greet 1s. [i] *anentis thi seruaunt* withouten s. [k] into 1. in s. [l] therfor, *Lord* 1. herfor KMXb. herfor, *Lord* s. [m] hath founde 1s. [n] certis 1s. [o] Sothely 1s. [p] the Philistees 1s. [q] he took 1s. [r] the vilagis 1s. [s] Om. 1s. [t] the seruauntis 1s. [u] thei brou3ten 1s.

Dauid smote Adadeser, kyng of Soba, of the regyoun of Emath, whanne he wente for to largen his empyre vnto the flode of Eufraten. Thanne Dauid toke a thousand foure whelid cartis of hym, and seuen thousand of hors men, and twenty thousand of fote men; and he kutte the knee senewis of alle the hors of the chaaris, out taken an hundrith foure whelid cartis, the whiche he reseruede to hym silf. Forsothe and Cyre Damascen came ouer, that he 3eue helpe to Adadeser, kyng of Soba, bot and of this Dauid smote twenty thousand of men; and he putte kny3tis in Damasc, that Cyrie also[a] schuld seruen to hym, and offre 3iftis. And the Lord herde hym in alle thingis to the whiche he wente. Also Dauid toke the golden arewe cases, that the seruauntes of Adadezer hadden, and brou3te hem in to Jerusalem; also and fro Thebath and Cum[b], cytees of Adadezer, myche of brasse, of the[c] whiche Salomon made the brasen se, and pylers, and brasen vessels. The whiche thing whanne Thou, kyng of Emath, hadde herd, that is, Dauith to han smyten al the hoost of Adadeser, kyng of Soba, he sente Aduram, his sone, to kyng Dauid, that he aske of[d] hym pese, and thanckide to hym, for thi that he hadde ouercommen and smyten Adadezer; forsothe kyng Adadezer was aduersarie to Thou. Bot and alle the golden vesselis, and syluеren, and brasen kyng Dauid sacride to the Lord; and the syluer, and the gold, that the kyng hadde taken fro alle gentiles, as wele of Ydume and Moab, and the sonys of Amon, as of the Philisteis and Amalech. Forsothe Abisai, the sone of Saruye, smote Edom in the valey of salt placis, ten and ey3t thousand. And he sett in Edom a streyngthe, that Ydu-

Adadezer, kyng of Soba, of the cuntrey of Emath, whanne he 3ede for[v] to alarge his empire til to the flood Eufrates. Ther-4 for Dauid took a thousynde foure[w] horsid cartis of his, and seuene thousynde of horsmen, and twenti thousynde of foot men; and he hoxide[x] alle the horsis of charis[y], outakun an hundrid foure horsid cartis, whiche[z] he kepte to hym silf. For-5 sothe[a] also Sirus of[b] Damask cam aboue, to 3yue help to Adadezer, kyng of Soba, but Dauid smoot also of hise[c] two and twenti thousynde of men; and he[d] set-6 tide[e] kni3tis in Damask, that Sirie also schulde serue hym, and brynge[f] 3iftis. And the Lord helpide hym[g] in alle thingis to whiche he 3ede. And Dauid took goldun 7 arowe caasis, whiche the seruauntis of Adadezer hadden, and he brou3te[h] tho in to Jerusalem; also and[i] of Thebath and 8 of Chum, the citees of Adadezer, *he took* ful myche of bras, wherof Salomon made the brasun see, `*that is, waischynge vessel*[k], and pileris, and[l] brasun vessels. And 9 whanne Thou, kyng of Emath, hadde herd this thing, `that is[m], that Dauid hadde smyte al the oost of Adadezer, kyng of Soba, he sente Aduram, his sone, 10 to Dauid the kyng, for to axe of hym pees, and for to thanke hym, for he hadde ouercome and hadde[n] smyte Adadezer; for whi king Adadezer was aduersarie of Thou. But also kyng Dauid halewide 11 to the Lord alle the vessels of gold, and of siluer, and of bras; and the siluer, and the gold, which the kyng hadde take of alle folkis, as wel of Idumee and Moab[o], and of the[p] sones of Amon, as of Filisteis and Amalech[q]. Forsothe[r] Abisai, the sone 12 of Saruye, smoot Edom in the valei of salt pittis, `ten and ei3te[s] thousynde. And he[t] 13 settide[u] strong hold in Edom, that Ydumei schulde serue Dauid. And the Lord sauide

[a] Om. H. [b] sum ABFH. [c] Om. CFH.

[v] Om. s. [w] of foure 1s. [x] oxide, *that is, he kitte asonder the hou3 senues of* s. [y] the charis 1s. [z] the whiche 1. [a] And 1s. [b] *prince* of 1s. [c] *Syrus* 1s. [d] Dauid 1s. [e] sette 1s. [f] bryng *to him* s. [g] Dauid 1s. [h] brou3t in s. [i] Om. s. [k] Om. 1. *that is, wasshing vesselis for vse of the tabernacle* s. [l] and othere diuers s. [m] Om. s. [n] Om. 1s. [o] of Moab c. [p] alle the 1s. [q] of Amalech c. [r] And 1s. [s] ei3tene 1x. [t] Abisay s. [u] sette 1s.

me schulde seruen to Dauid. And the Lord sauede Dauid in alle thingis, to the
14 whiche he wente. Thann Dauid regned vpon al Yrael, and dide dome and ri3t-
15 wisnesse to al his puple. Bot Joab, the sone of Saruye, was vpon the hoost; and Josephath, the sone of Ailuth, chaun-
16 celer; Sadoch forsothe, the sone of Achitob, and Achymalech, the sone of
17 Abither, prestis; and Susa, scribe; Bananyas also, the sone of Joiade, vpon the legiouns Cerethi and Pherethi; forsothe the sonys of Dauid first at the kyngis hond.

CAP. XIX.

1 It fel forsothe, that Naas, the kynge of the sonys of Amon, schulde dyen, and his sone regnen for hym. And Dauid seide, I schal do mercy with Hanon, the sone of Naas; forsothe his fadir 3aue to
2 me mercy. And Dauid sente messagers, to coumforten hym vpon the deth of his fadir. The whiche whan weren commen in to the lond of the sonys of Amon, that
3 thei coumforten Hanon, the princis of the sonys of Amon seiden to Hanon, Thou peraventure weenest, that Dauid by chesoun[e] of wirschip vnto thi fadir sente, that he coumforten thee; and thou takist no heed, that that[f] thei aspyen, and sechen, and enserchen thi lond, ben commen to thee
4 the seruauntis of hym. Therfore Hanon maad balled and schoofe[g] the childre[h] of Dauid, and kutte the kootis of hem fro the ers of hem vnto the feet; and he laft
5 hem. The whiche when weren gone awey, and that hadden sente to Dauid, he sente in to a3ein commynge of hem; forsothe grete despyte thei hadden suffred; and he comaundyde, that thei schulden dwellen in Jericho, to the tyme that the berd of hem weren sprongen, and
6 thanne they schulden turnen a3eyn. Forsothe the sonis of Amon, seeynge that Dauid in alle thingis, to whiche he 3ede. Therfor Dauid regnede on[v] al Israel, and
14 dide[w] doom and[x] ri3twisnesse[y] to al his puple. Forsothe[z] Joab, the sone of Saruye,
15 was[a] 'on the[b] oost; and Josaphat, the sone of Ayluth, *was* chaunceler[c]; forsothe[d] Sa-
16 doch, the sone of Achitob, and Achymalech, the sone of Abyathar, *weren* preestis; and Susa *was* scribe; and Banaye, the sone
17 of Joiada, *was* on[e] the legiouns Cerethi and Phelethi†; sotheli the sones of Dauid *weren* the firste at the[f] hond of the kyng.

† *Glose.* Cerethie and Phelethie weren moost tau3t fi3ters, and thei werin kepers of Dauith heed.

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe it bifelde, that Naas, kyng of
1 the sones of Amon, diede, and his sone regnyde for him. And Dauid seide, Y
2 schal do mercy with Anoon, the sone of Naas; for his fadir 3af merci to me. And Dauid sente messageris, to coumforte hym on the deeth of his fadir. And whanne thei weren comen in[g] to the lond of the sones of Amon, for to coumforte Anon, the
3 princes of the sones of Amon seiden to Anon, In hap thou gessist, that Dauid for cause of onour in to thi fadir sente *men*, that schulden coumforte thee; and thou perseyuest not, that hise seruauntis ben comen to thee to aspie, and enquere, and seche[h] thi lond. Therfor Anoon made
4 ballid and schauyde the children of Dauid, and kittide[i] the cootis of hem fro the buttokis of hem til to the feet; and lefte[k] hem. And whanne thei hadden go[l], and hadden
5 sent this[m] to Dauid, he[n] sente in to the meting of hem; for thei hadden suffrid greet dispit; and he comaundide, that thei schulden dwelle in Gerico, til her berde wexide, and thanne thei schulden turne a3en. Forsothe[o] the sones of Amon sien,
6 that thei hadden do wrong to Dauid, bothe Anoon and the tother[p] puple, and thei senten a thousynde talentis of siluer, for

[e] enchesoun *AC*. [f] Om. *A*. [g] choof *H*. [h] children *A*.

[v] upon IS. [w] he dide s. [x] in D. [y] ri3tfulnesse *plures*. [z] And s. [a] was duke s. [b] vpon Dauith s. [c] Dauith chaunseler s. [d] and s. [e] souereyne vpon s. [f] Om. s. [g] Om. IS. [h] to seche IS. [i] thei kittiden IS. [k] *so* thei lefteu IS. [l] go forth IS. [m] and shewed this s. [n] Dauid IS. [o] And IS. [p] oother IS.

thei hadden don wronge to Dauith, bothe Hanon and the tother puple, thei senten a thousand talentis of syluer, that thei hiren to hem fro Mesopotanye and Ciria, Maacha and from Soba, charis and hors-
7 men; and thei hyreden two and thritty thousand of charis, and the kyng of Maacha with his puple. The whiche, whan weren commen, setten tentis forn aȝeynus Medaba; also the sonys of Amon gaderd fro their cytees, camen to bateil.
8 The whiche thing whanne Dauid hadde herde, he sente Joab, and al the hoost of
9 stronge men. And the sonys of Amon gon out, dresseden scheltrun bysidis the ȝate of the cytee; the kyngis forsothe, that weren commen to helpe, stoden a-
10 part in the feld. Than Joab vndirstondynge the bateil forn aȝeynst and behynde the bac aȝeynst hym to be maad, he chees most stronge men of al Yrael, and
11 wente aȝein Cyrum; the tother forsothe part of the puple he ȝaue vndir the hond of Abisay, his brother; and thei wenten
12 aȝein the sonys of Amon. And he seide, ȝif Cyries ouercommen me, thou schalt ben in helpe to me; ȝif forsothe the sonys of Amon ouercommen thee, I schal
13 ben to thee in to socour; take coumfort, and do we manly for oure puple, and for the cytees of oure God; the Lord for-
14 sothe, that in his siȝt is good, do. Thanne Joab, and the puple that was with hym, wente aȝeyn Cyrus to bateil, and drofe
15 hem. Bot the sonis of Amon seeynge that Cyres hadden flowen, thei also flowen Abisay, his brother, and wenten in to the cytee; and Joab is turned aȝeyn
16 in to Jerusalem. Seeynge forsothe Cyres, that they hadden falle beforn Yrael, senten messagers, and brouȝten forthe Cyre, that was beȝond the flode; Sophat forsothe, prince of the knyȝthode of Adad-
17 ezer, was the duyke of hem. The whiche to hire to hem charis and horsmen of Mesopotanye and Sirie[q], of[r] Maacha and of[s] Soba; and thei hiriden to hem two 7 and thretti thousynde of charis †, and the kyng of Maacha with his puple. And whanne thei weren comen, thei settiden[t] tentis[u] euene aȝens Medaba; and the sones of Amon weren gaderid[v] fro her citees, and camen to batel. And whanne Dauid 8 'hadde herd[w] this, he sente[x] Joab, and al the oost of stronge men. And the sones 9 of Amon ȝeden out, and dressiden[y] scheltrun[z] bisidis the ȝate of the citee; but the kyngis, that weren comen to helpe[a], stoden asidis half in the feeld. Therfor Joab vn- 10 durstood, that batel was maad aȝens hym 'euene aȝens[b] and bihynde the[c] bak, and he chees[d] the strongeste men of al Israel, and ȝede[e] aȝens Sirus; sotheli[f] he ȝaf the 11 residue[g] part of the puple vnder the hond of Abisai, his brother; and thei ȝeden[h] aȝens the sones of Amon. And Joab seide[i], 12 If Sirus schal ouercome me, thou schalt helpe me; sotheli[k] if the sones of Amon schulen ouercome thee, Y schal helpe thee; be thou coumfortid, and do we manli for 13 oure puple, and for the citees[l] of oure God; forsothe[m] the Lord do[n] that, that is good in his siȝt. Therfor Joab ȝede[o], and 14 the puple that was with hym, aȝens Sirus to batel, and he[p] droof hem awei. Sotheli[q] 15 the sones of Amon sien, that Sirus hadde fled, and thei fledden fro Abisay, his brother, and entriden[r] in to[s] the[t] citee; and Joab turnede aȝen in to Jerusalem. For- 16 sothe[u] Sirus siȝ, that he felde[v] doun bifor Israel, and he sente messageris, and brouȝte[w] Sirus, that was biȝende the flood; sotheli[x] Sophath, the prynce of chyualrie of Adadezer, was the duyk of hem. And 17 whanne this was teld to Dauid, he gaderide[y] al Israel, and passide[z] Jordan; and he felde in on[a] hem, and dresside[b] scheltrun euene aȝens hem, fiȝtynge aȝenward. 'For- 18

† *of charis*; that is, xxxii. thousind of men fiȝtinge in charis, and of footmen; in the secunde book of Kingis, x. c°. *Lire here.* CK LPQb.

q of Sirie IS. r and of s. s Om. CN. t setten s. u her tentis IS. v gaderid togidere IS. w herde I. x sente forth IS. y thei dressiden I. z her scheltrun IS. a helpe him I. helpe Anon s. b Om. c. euene aȝens him s. c *his* IS. d chese oute s. e he ȝede s. f and IS. g remenaunt IS. h wenten forth I. ȝeden forth s. i seide *to Abisay* IS. k and IS. l citee s. m and IS. n do *hem* I. do he s. o ȝede forth IS. p Joab IS. q And IS. r thei entriden IS. s Om. s. t her s. u And IS. v had falle IS. w brouȝten *to him* IS. x and IS. y gaderide togidere IS. z he passide IS. a upon IS. b he dresside IS.

thing whan was tolde to Dauid, he gaderde al Yrael, and passede Jordan, and fel in to hem, and dresside forn a3eyns
18 scheltrun, hem a3eyn fi3tynge. Forsothe Cyres fley3 Yrael, and Dauith slow3 of Cyres seuen thousand of charis, and fourty thousand of foote men, and So-
19 phat, the prince of the[i] hoost. Seeynge forsothe the seruauntis of Adadezer hem silf of Yrael to be ouercommen, ouerflowen to Dauith, and serueden to hym; and[k] Cyre wolde no more 3euen help to the sonys of Amon.

CAP. XX.

1 Done it is forsothe aftir the cercle of a[l] 3eer, that tyme that kyngis ben wont to gon forth to batelis, Joab gaderde the hoost, and the streyngthe of kny3thode, and waastide the lond of the sonys of Amon, and wente, and besegide Rabath; bot Dauid abood in Jerusalem, whan Joab
2 smote Rabath, and distroyede it. Dauith forsothe toke the crowne of Melchon fro his heued, and foonde in it a talent of gold wei3t, and most precious gemmes, and maad therof to hym a dyademe; also manye spoylis of the cytee he toke.
3 The puple forsothe that was in it he ladde out, and maad vpon hem pestelis, and sledis, and prowd yren charis, to gon ouer, so that thei weren al to-kut and to-brosed alle; thus dide Dauid to alle the cytees of the sonys of Amon, and he is[m] turned a3eyn with alle his puple in to
4 Jerusalem. Aftir thes[n] thingis bateil is gon in in Gaser a3einus Philisteis, in the whiche smote Sobachai Vsachites Saphai of the kynrede of Raphaym, and he
5 lowede[o] hem. Another also bateil is don a3eynus the Philisteis, in the whiche Adeodate, the sone of Saltus, Bethlamyte, smote the brother of Goliath Je-

sothe[c] Sirus fledde fro Israel, and Dauid killide of men[d] of Sirie seuene thousynde of charis†, and fourti thousynde of foot men, and[e] Sophath, the[f] prince of the oost. Sotheli[g] the seruauntis of Adadezer si3en, 19 that thei weren ouercomun of Israel, and thei fledden ouer to Dauid, and seruiden[h] hym; and Sirie wolde no more 3yue helpe to the sones of Amon.

† *of charis;* that is, vii. thousind men fi3tinge in charis, for they weren vii. hundrid of charis, in the secunde book of Kingis x. c°., and in ech chare weren x. men, and these maken vii. thousynd men fi3tinge in charis. *Lire here.* CKLob.

CAP. XX.

Forsothe[l] it was doon after the ende of 1 a[k] 3eer, in that tyme wherinne kyngis ben wont to go forth to batels, Joab gederide[l] the oost, and the strengthe of chyualrie, and he wastide the lond of the sones of Amon, and 3ede[m], and bisegide Rabath; forsothe[n] Dauid dwellide in Jerusalem, whanne Joab smoot Rabath, and distriede it. Forsothe[o] Dauid took the coroun of 2 Melchon[p] fro his heed, and foond[q] therynne the wei3t of gold a talent, and moost precious iemmes, and he made therof a diademe to hym silf; also he took ful many spuylis of the citee. Sotheli[r] he 3 ledde out the puple that was therynne, and made[s] breris, '*ethir instrumentis bi whiche cornes ben brokun*[t], and sleddis[u], and irone charis, to passe on[v] hem[w], so that alle men weren kit[x] in to dyuerse partis, and weren al to-brokun; Dauid[y] dide thus to alle the 'cytees of the[yy] sones of Amon, and turnede[z] a3en with al his puple in to Jerusalem. Aftir these thingis 4 a batel was maad in Gazer a3ens Filisteis, wherynne Sobochai Vsachites slow Saphai of the kyn of Raphym‡, and mekide[a] hem. Also another batel was don a3ens Filisteis[b], 5 in which a man 3ouun of God, the[c] sone

‡ *Raphaym;* that is, of the kynde of giauntis. *Lire here.* CNosb.

[i] his B. [k] Om. B. [l] o A. [m] Om. AB. [n] ther F. her H. [o] bowide A.

[c] And Is. [d] the men S. [e] also S. [f] Om. Is. [g] and Is. [h] strengthed S. [i] Sothely I. [k] oo Is. [l] gederide togidere Is. [m] he 3ede forth Is. [n] and Is. [o] And Is. [p] Melchon, and distriede it S. [q] he foond Is. [r] And I. Om. S *sec. m.* [s] he made *there* Is. [t] *that ben instrumentis with whiche cornes ben broke and destried* Is. [u] he made sleddus S. [v] vpon Is. [w] hem *for to waaste* I. hem *for to waste hem* S. [x] kit doun Is. [y] and Dauid C. [yy] Om. A. [z] he turnede Is. [a] he mekide Is. [b] the Filisteis S. [c] Om. Is.

thee, whos spere schaft was as the beme
6 of websters. Bot and another bateil fell in Geth, in[q] the whiche 'a most[r] longe man was, hauynge sexe fyngers, that is, to gider foure and twenty, the whiche and he was of Raphaym lynage goten; this
7 blasfemede Yrael, and[s] Jonathan, the sone of Sama, brother of Dauid, smote hym. Thes ben the sonys of Raphaym in Jeth, the whiche fellen in the hond of Dauid and of the seruauntis of hym.

CAP. XXI.

1 Sathan forsothe rose aȝein Yrael, and
2 stired Dauith for to noumbre Yrael. And Dauid seid to Joab, and to the princes of the puple, Goth, and noumbrith Yrael fro Bersabe vnto Dan, and bryngith to
3 me the noumbre, that I knowe. And Joab answerd, The Lord encrese his puple an hundrith fold thann[t] thei ben; whether not, my lord kyng, thi seruauntis thei ben alle? Why this thing sechith my lord, that in to synne it be
4 rettid[u] to Yrael? Bot the word of the kyng more hadde the maistrie; and Joab wente out, and enuyrouned al Yrael, and
5 is turned aȝein in to Jerusalem. And he ȝaue to Dauid the noumbre of hem, the whiche he hadde enuyrownede; and al the noumbre of Yrael is founden a thousand thousandes, and[v] an hundrith thousand of men, drawynge oute swerd; of Juda forsothe thre hundrith and seuenty
6 thousand of fiȝtynge men. Forsothe Leuy and Beniamyn he noumbride not, for thi that constreyned he folowede out the
7 kyngis hest. Forsothe that was comaundid displeside to the Lord, and he
8 smote Yrael. And Dauid seid to God, I haue synned ful myche for to do this; I biseche, do awey the wickidnesse of thi

of forest[d], a man of Bethleem, killide Goliath of Geth, the brother *of giauntis*, of whos schaft[e] the tre was as the beem of webbis. But also another batel bifelde in 6
Geth, in which a ful long man was[f], hauynge sixe fyngris, that is, togideres[g] foure and twenti, and he was gendrid[h] of the generacioun of Raphaym; he[i] blasfemyde 7
Israel, and Jonathan, the sone of Samaa, brother of Dauid, killide hym. These ben the sones of Raphaym in Geth, that felden doun in the hond of Dauid and of hise seruauntis.

CAP. XXI.

Sotheli Sathan roos aȝens Israel, and 1
stiride Dauid for to noumbre Israel. And 2
Dauid seide to Joab, and to the princes of the puple, Go ȝe, and noumbre Israel[k] fro Bersabe til to Dan, and brynge ȝe the noumbre to me, that Y wite[l]. And Joab 3
answeride, The Lord encresse his puple an hundrid fold more than thei ben; my lord the[m] kyng, whether alle ben not thi seruauntis? Whi sekith my lord this thing, that[n] schal be arettid in to synne to Israel? But the word of the kyng hadde more the 4
maistrie; and Joab ȝede out[o], and cumpasside al Israel, and turnede[p] aȝen in to Jerusalem. And he ȝaf to Dauid the 5
noumbre of hem, which he hadde cumpassid; and al the noumbre of Israel was foundun a thousynde thousande, and an hundrid thousynde of men, drawynge out swerd; forsothe of Juda[q] weren thre hundrid thousynde, and seuenti thousynde of[r] werriouris. For[s] Joab noumbride not Leuy 6
and Beniamyn, for aȝens his wille he dide the comaundement of the kyng. Forsothe 7
that[t] that was comaundid displeside the Lord, and[u] he smoot Israel. And Dauid 8
seide to God, Y synnede[v] greetli that Y wolde do this[w]; Y biseche[x], do thou awey the wickidnesse of thi seruaunt, for Y dide

[q] and BEF. [r] among H. [s] Om. B. [t] that E *pr. m.* [u] holden E *pr. m.* [v] Om. AB.

[d] the forest IS. [e] shafte *or spere* S. [f] that was IS. [g] al togidere IS. [h] goten I. [i] and he CELP. [k] *al* Israel A. [l] wite *what it is* I. [m] Om. S. [n] whiche IS. [o] forth IS. [p] he turnede IS. [q] Juda linage S. [r] Om. X. [s] but IS. [t] that thing IS. [u] therfor S. [v] haue synned IS. [w] this thing IS. [x] biseche the, Lord S.

9 seruaunt, for vnwijsly I dide. And the Lord spac to Gad, seere of Dauid, sey-
10 inge, Go, and speke to Dauid, and sey to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Of thre thingis to thee I ȝeue chois; oon that
11 thou wylt, chees, that I doo to thee. And whann Gad was commen to Dauid, he seide to hym, Thes thingis seith the
12 Lord, Chees that thou wilt, or three ȝeer pestilence, or thee thre monethis to flee thi enmyes and the swerd of hem not to mowen ascapyn, or thre days the swerd of the Lord and deth to be turned aboute in the lond, and the aungel of the Lord to slen in alle the cytees[v] of Yrael. Nowe thanne see, what I schal answere
13 to hym that sente me. And Dauith seid to Gad, On alle sijdes angwyschis thresten me doun, bot beter it is to me, that I falle in to the hondis of the Lord, for many ben the mercyes of hym, thanne
14 in to the hondis of men. Thanne the Lord sente pestilence in to Yrael, and ther fellen of Yrael seuenty thousand of
15 men. And he sente the aungel in to Jerusalem, that he smyte it; and whanne it schulde ben smyten, the Lord saw ȝ, and hadde rewthe vpon the mykilnesse[w] of euyl; and he comaundide to the aungel that smote, It sufficith, nowe cese thi hond. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord stode besides the corn flore of Ornam
16 Jebusei. And Dauid, rerynge his eeȝen up, sawe the aungel of the Lord stondynge bitwene[x] heuene and erthe, and a drawn swerd in his hond, and turned aȝeinus Jerusalem. And there fellen downe as wele he as the more thoruȝ birthe, clothid with heyris, bowed doun in to
17 the erth. And Dauid seide to the Lord, Whether not I am the whiche haue comaundide that the puple be noumbrid? I that haue synned, I the whiche dyde euyl; this floc what hath[y] deserued?

folili. And the Lord spak to Gad, the 9
profete of Dauid, and seide, Go thou, and 10
speke to Dauid, and seie to him, The Lord seith these thingis, Y ȝeue to thee the[y] chesyng of thre thingis; chese thou oon which thou wolt, that Y do to thee. And 11
whanne Gad was comen to Dauid, he seide to Dauid, The Lord seith these thingis, Chese thou that that thou wolt[z], ether pestilence thre ȝeer[a], ether that thre 12
monethis thou fle thin enemyes and mow not ascape her swerd, ether that the swerd of the Lord and deeth regne thre daies in the lond, and that the aungel of the Lord slee[b] in alle the coostis of Israel. Now therfor se thou, what Y schal answere to hym that sente me[c]. And Dauid seide to 13
Gad, Angwischis oppresse me on ech part, but it is betere to me, that Y falle in to the hondis of the Lord, for his merciful doynges ben manye, than in to the hondis of men. Therfor the Lord sente pestilence 14
in to Israel, and seuenti thousynde of men felden doun of Israel. Also he[d] sente an 15
aungel in to Jerusalem, that he schulde smyte it; and whanne it was smytun, the Lord siȝ, and hadde merci on[e] the greetnesse of yuel; and comaundide[f] to the aungel that smoot[g], It suffisith, now thin hond ceesse. Forsothe[h] the aungel of the Lord stood bisidis the cornfloor of Ornam Jebusey. And Dauid reiside[l] hise iȝen, 16
and siȝ[k] the aungel of the Lord stondynge bitwixe heuene and erthe, and a[l] drawun swerd in his hond, and[m] turnede[n] aȝens Jerusalem. And bothe he[o] and the grettere men in birthe weren clothid with heiris, and felden[p] doun lowe[q] on[r] the erthe. And 17
Dauid seide to the Lord, Whether Y am not[s] that comaundide that the puple schulde be noumbrid? Y it am that synnede, Y it am that dide yuel; what[t] disseruid this floc[u]? My Lord God, Y biseche[v], thin hond be[w] turned 'in to[x] me, and 'in to[x]

[v] lynagis E *pr. m.* [w] mychnes *A.* [x] betwixe *A.* [y] day *H.*

[y] Om. 1s. [z] wolt *of these* 1s. [a] ȝeer to be in thi rewme s. [b] sle the peple s. [c] me to thee s. [d] the Lord s. [e] upon 1s. [f] he comaundide 1s. [g] smoot, seiynge 1. smote and seide s. [h] And 1s. [i] reiside up 1s. [k] he siȝ 1s. [l] Om. s. [m] Om. 1. [n] he was turned s. [o] the king 1. king s. [p] thei fellen 1s. [q] Om. 1s. [r] upon 1s. [s] not he 1s. [t] what of yuel s. [u] hath this floc descrued 1. hath this folk disseruid s. [v] biseche thee s. [w] be it s. [x] aȝens 1s.

Lord my God, be turned, I biseche, thi hond in to me, and in to the hous of my fadir; thi puple forsothe be not smyten.
18 The aungel forsothe of the Lord comaundide to Gad, that he schuld seyn to Dauith, that he schuld steyȝe up, and maken out an auter to the Lord God in
19 the corne flore of Ornam Jebuse. Than Dauid steyȝide up aftir the word of Gad, that to hym he hadde spoken of the word
20 of the Lord. Bot Ornam whanne he hadde beholden and seen the aungel, and his foure sonys with hym, hidden hem silf, for why that tyme he tradde corn
21 in the flore. Thanne whanne Dauid came to Ornam, Ornam byheld hym, and wente forth to meeten hym fro the flore, and honouride hym, bowed in to the
22 erthe. And Dauid seide to hym, ȝeue to me a place of thy flore, that I bild in it an auter to the Lord; so that howe myche it is worth of syluer thou take, and the veniaunce cese fro the puple.
23 And Ornam seyde to Dauid, Take, and my lord the kyng do what euer thing plese[z] to hym; bot and oxen I ȝeue in to brent sacrifice, and the pestels in to wode, and the whete in to sacrifice; alle thingis
24 gladly I ȝeue. And kyng Dauith seide to hym, It schal not ben so, bot syluer I schal ȝeuen as myche as it be[a] worth; ne forsothe I owe to taken awey to thee, and so to offren to the Lord free brent
25 sacrifices. Than Dauid ȝaue to Ornam for the place ownces of gold of most just
26 weiȝt sixe hundrith. And he bilde there an auter to the Lord, and offride brent sacrifices and pesible, and inwardly clepid God; and he herd hym in fyre fro heuen
27 vpon the auter of brent sacrifice. And the Lord comaundide to the aungel, and he turned the swerd in to the schethe.

the hows of my fadir; but thi puple be[y] not smytun. Forsothe[z] an[a] aungel of the 18
Lord comaundide[b] Gad, that he schulde seie to Dauid, 'that he schulde[c] stie[d], and[e] bilde an auter to the Lord God in the cornfloor of Ornam Jebusei. Therfor Da- 19
uid stiede[f] bi the word of Gad, which[g] he spak to hym bi the word of the Lord. Forsothe[h] whanne Ornam hadde 'biholde, 20
and[i] hadde[k] seyn the aungel, and hise[l] foure sones 'with hym[m] '*hadde seyn*[n], thei hidden hem, for in that tyme he[o] threischide whete in the cornfloor. Therfor whanne 21
Dauid cam to Ornam, Ornam bihelde Dauid, and ȝede[p] forth fro the cornfloor aȝens hym, and worschipide hym, lowli on[q] the ground. And Dauid seide to hym, ȝyue 22
the place of[r] thi[s] cornfloor to me, that Y bilde ther ynne an auter to the Lord; so that thou take[t] as myche siluer as it is worth, and that the veniaunce ceesse fro the puple. Forsothe[u] Ornam seide to 23
Dauid, Take thou[v], and my lord the[w] kyng do[x] what euer[y] thing plesith hym; but also Y ȝyue oxis[z] in to brent sacrifice, and instrumentis of tree, wherbi cornes ben throischun, in[a] to trees[b], and wheete in to sacrifice[c]; Y ȝyue[d] alle thingis[e] wilfully[f]. And 'Dauid the kyng[g] seide to 24
hym, It schal not be don so, but Y schal ȝyue[h] siluer[i] as myche as it is worth; for Y owe not take[k] awei fro thee, and offre so to the Lord brent sacrifices freli[l] ȝouun. Therfor Dauid ȝaf to Ornam for the[m] place 25
sixe hundrid siclis of gold of most[n] iust weiȝte. And he[o] bildide there an[p] auter 26
to the Lord, and he[q] offride[r] brent sacrifice[s] and pesible sacrifices, and[t] he inwardli clepide God; and God herde hym in fier fro heuene on[u] the auter of brent sacrifice[v]. And the Lord comaundide to the aungel, 27
and he turnede his swerd[w] in to the

[z] pleseth *A*. [a] is *A*.

[y] be it s. [z] And IS. [a] the s. [b] comaundide to C. [c] Om. s. [d] stie up IS. [e] Om. s. [f] wente up I. stiede vp s. [g] the which IS. [h] And IS. [i] Om. s. [k] Om. IS. [l] Om. I. when Ornam s. [m] Om. s. [n] Om. I. had seien the aungel s. [o] Ornam s. [p] he ȝede IS. [q] upon IS. [r] Om. AELMb. [s] the s. [t] take *therfore* IS. [u] And IS. [v] thou *it* IS. [w] Om. I. [x] do *he* IS. [y] Om. C. [z] oxen IS. [a] I ȝeue hem in s. [b] stikkis to be brent I. trees to be brent s. [c] sacrifice to be maad s. [d] ȝyue gladly I. [e] *these* thingis IS. [f] Om. I. [g] kyng Dauid I. Dauith s. [h] ȝyue *to thee* IS. [i] therfor siluer s. [k] to take CEGILNQ. to take it s. [l] kyndely I. [m] that IS. [n] ful I. [o] Dauid IS. [p] the s. [q] Om. I. [r] offride theron I. offrid therupon s. [s] sacrifices A *sec. m.* s. [t] and there s. [u] upon IS. [v] sacrifices s. [w] swerd aȝen IS.

28 Thanne Dauid anoon seeynge, that the Lord hadde herde hym in the corn flore of Ornam Jebusei, he offride there slayne
29 sacrifices. Forsothe the tabernacle of the Lord, that Moyses hadde maad in desert, and[b] the auter of brent sacrifices, was in
30 that tempest in the heiȝt of Gabaon; and Dauid myȝt not gon to the auter, that there he beseche God, forsothe he was with to myche gastnesse aferd, seeinge the swerd of the aungel of the Lord.

CAP. XXII.

1 And Dauid seide, This is the hous of God[c], and this the auter in to brent sacri-
2 fice in Irael. And he comaundide that alle the comlyngis of the lond of Yrael schulden be gaderd; and he ordeynede of hem masouns to stoonis to ben hewen and polischit, that the hous of the Lord
3 be bild up; and myche yren to the naylis of the ȝatis, and to endentyngis and ioyntyngis Dauid made redy, and weiȝt vn-
4 noumbreable of brasse; also cedre trees myȝten not ben eymed, the whiche Cydoynes and Tyres brouȝten to Dauid.
5 And Dauid seid, Salomon, my sone, is a lityl child and delicate; the hous forsothe, that I wyll to ben bildid[d] to the Lord, siche owith to ben, that in alle regyouns it ben nemmyd; I schal grethe[e] than to hym necessaryes. And for this cause beforn his death he made redy alle the
6 dispensis. And he clepide Salomon, his sone, and he comaundide to hym, that he schulde bilden an hous to the Lord
7 God of Yrael. And Dauid seide to Salomon, My sone, of my wille it was, that I schuld bilden an hous to the name of
8 the Lord my God; bot the word of the Lord is done to me, seyinge, Myche blode thou hast sched, and many bateils thou hast fouȝten; thou schalt not mown[f] schethe. Therfor[x] anoon Dauid siȝ, that 28 the Lord hadde herd hym in the corn floor of Ornam Jebusey, and he offride there slayn sacrifices. Forsothe[y] the taber- 29 nacle of the Lord, that Moyses hadde maad in the[z] deseert, and the auter of brent sacrifices, was in that[a] tempest[b] in the hiȝ place of Gabaon; and Dauid 30 myȝte not go to the auter, to biseche God there, for he was aferd bi[c] ful greet drede, seynge the swerd of the 'aungel of the Lord[d].

CAP. XXII.

And Dauid seide, This is the hows of 1 God, and this auter is in to brent sacrifice[e] of Israel. And he[f] comaundide that alle 2 conuersis[g] fro hethenesse to the lawe of Israel 'schulden be[h] gaderid[i] 'of the lond of Israel[k]; and he ordeynede of hem masouns for to kytte[l] stoonys and for[m] to polische[n], that[o] the hows of the Lord schulde be bildid; also Dauid made redy 3 ful myche yrun to the[p] nailes of the ȝatis, and to the medlyngis and[q] ioyntouris, and[r] vnnoumbrable weiȝte of bras; also 4 the trees of cedre myȝten not be gessid, whiche the men of Sidonye and the men of Tyre brouȝten to Dauid. And Dauid 5 seide, Salomon, my sone, is a litil child and delicat†; sotheli[s] the hows, which Y wole be bildid to the Lord, owith to be sich, that it be named in alle cuntrees; therfor Y schal make redi necessaries to hym. And for this cause Dauid bifor his deeth made redi alle costis‡. And he[t] cle- 6 pide Salomon, his sone, and comaundide[u] to hym, that he schulde bilde an hows to the Lord God of Israel. And Dauid seide 7 to Salomon, My sone, it was my wille to bilde an hows to the name of 'my Lord God[v]; but the word of the Lord was made 8 to me, and seide, Thou hast sched out myche blood, and thou hast fouȝt ful many

† *Glos.* Salomon is seide delicate for tendernesse of age, not hauing vse of maners. s.

‡ *Glos.* that is, sum of al coostis, for no doute Salemon addide to ouer danty puruiaunce many coostis. *Lire.* s.

[b] in B. [c] the Lord E *pr. m.* [d] bild CE. [e] ordeynde A. [f] Om. H.

[x] Thanne I. [y] And IS. [z] Om. IS. [a] the S. [b] tempest *of veniaunce* I. tempest of veniaunce takyng S. [c] with IS. [d] Lordis aungel I. [e] sacrifices A. [f] Dauid IS. [g] men turned IS. [h] weren X. [i] gaderid togidere ISX. [k] Om. X. [l] kytte *or heue* IS. [m] Om. I. [n] polische *hem* IS. [o] and that IS. [p] Om. IS. [q] of S. [r] and he made redy S. [s] forsothe I. [t] Dauid IS. [u] he comaundide A *pr. m.* IS. [v] the Lord my God I.

bild up an hous to my name, so myche
9 blode schad out before me; the sone that
schal ben born to thee, schal ben a man
most quyete, I schal maken forsothe hym
to resten fro alle his enmyes by enuy-
roun, and for this cause pesible he schal
be clepid, and pese and rest I schal ȝeue
10 in Yrael alle the days of hym. He schal
bilden up an hous to my name; and he
schal ben to me in to a sone, and I schal
ben to hym in to a fadir, and I schal
fastne the see of his regne vpon Yrael
11 vnto with oute eende. Now thann, my
sone, the Lord be with thee, and do wel-
sumly, and bilde up an hous to the Lord
12 thi God, as he hath spoken of thee. Also
the Lord ȝeue to thee prudence and wytt,
that thou mowe gouerne Yrael, and keep
13 the lawe of the Lord thi God. Thanne
forsothe thou schalt mown profyten, ȝif
thou kepist the hestis and domes, the
whiche the Lord comaundyde to Moyses,
that he schulde techen Yrael; take coum-
fort and do manly, ne drede thou, ne
14 take fer. Loo! I in my lytyl pornesse
haue mad redy before the expenses of
the hous of the Lord; of gold an hun-
dreth thousand talentis, and of talentis
of syluer a thousand thousandis; of
brasse forsothe and of yren there is no
weiȝt, forsothe the noumbre is ouer passed
by mychilnesse; trees and stoonis I haue
maad redye before to alle the expenses.
15 Thou hast also many craftise men, ma-
souns, and leyers, and craftisemen of
trees, and of alle craftis, most wijs to
16 don werk, in gold, and syluer, brasse,
and yren, of the whiche is no noumbre;
rijs than, and make, and the Lord schal
17 be with thee. And Dauid comaundide
to alle the princis of Yrael, that thei
18 schulden helpen Salomon, his sone, sey-
inge, ȝe seen, that the Lord oure God is
with us, and hath ȝeuen to us rest by

batels; thou mayst not bilde an hows to
my name, for thou hast sched out so
myche blood bifor me; the sone that schal 9
be borun to thee, schal be a man most
pesible, for Y schal make hym to haue
reste of alle hise enemyes bi cumpas, and
for this cause he schal be clepid pesible,
and Y schal ȝyue pees and reste in Israel
in alle hise daies. He schal bilde an hows 10
to my name; he schal be to me in to a
sone, and Y schal be to hym in to a fadir,
and Y schal make stidefast the seete of his
rewme on[w] Israel withouten ende. Now 11
therfor, my sone, the Lord be with thee,
and haue thou prosperite, and bilde thou
an hows to 'thi Lord God[x], as he spak[y]
of[z] thee[a]. And the Lord ȝyue to thee 12
prudence and wit, that thou mow gouerne
Israel, and kepe the lawe of 'thi Lord
God[b]. For thanne thou maist profite, if 13
thou kepist the comaundementis[c] and
domes, whiche the Lord comaundide to
Moises, that he schulde teche Israel; be
thou coumfortid, and do[d] manli, drede thou
not 'with outforth[e], nether drede thou
'with ynne[f]. Lo! in my pouert Y haue 14
maad redi the costis of the hows of the
Lord; an hundrid thousinde talentis of
gold, and a thousynde thousynde talentis[g]
of siluer; sotheli[h] of bras and irun is no
weiȝte, for the noumbre is ouercomun[i] bi[j]
greetnesse[k]; Y haue maad redi trees and
stoonys to[l] alle costis. Also thou hast ful 15
many crafti men, masouns, and leggeris
of stonys, and crafti men of trees, and of
alle craftis, most prudent to make werk, in 16
gold, and siluer, and bras[m], and in yrun,
of which is no noumbre; therfor rise
thou[n], and make[o], and the Lord schal be
with thee. Also Dauid comaundide to 17
alle the princis of Israel, that thei schul-
den helpe Salomon, his sone, and seide[p], 18
ȝe seen, that 'ȝoure Lord God[q] is with ȝou,
and hath[r] ȝoue to ȝou reste 'by cumpas[s],

[w] in s. [x] the Lord thi God 1. thi Lord thi God s. [y] hath spoke 1s. [z] to CDEFGKLMNOPQRSUXb. [a] me N. [b] the Lord thi God 1s. [c] heestis 1s. [d] do thou s. [e] outward 1. [f] with ynne forth 1s. [g] of talentis BCDF *sec. m.* MN *pr. m.* OUXb. [h] and 1s. [i] ouer comun *weiȝt* 1s. [j] with L. [k] gretenesse thereof s. [l] at 1. [m] in brasse s. [n] thou up 1s. [o] make *it* 1. make this houce s. [p] *he* seide 1s. [q] the Lord ȝoure God s. [r] he hath 1s. [s] abowte 1.

enuyroun, and hath ȝeuen alle the[g] enmyes in oure hond, that the lond be suget before the Lord, and beforn his
19 puple. ȝeueth therefore ȝoure hertis and ȝoure soules, that ȝe sechen the Lord ȝoure God; and rijsith to gidre, and bildith up a seyntuarye to the Lord ȝoure God, that the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord be brouȝt in, and the sacrid vessels to the Lord in to the hous, that is byld to the name of the Lord.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Thanne Dauid olde and ful of days ordeynede Salomon, his sone, king vpon
2 Yrael. And he gaderde alle the princis
3 of Irael, and prestis, and Leuytis; and the Leuytis ben noumbred fro twenty ȝeer and aboue, and there ben founde
4 eyȝt and thritty thousand of men. Of thes ben chosen, delid in to the seruyse of the house of the Lord, foure and twenty thousand; of prouostes forsothe,
5 and of domesmen, sixe thousand; bot foure thousand porters, and as fele sawtrers, syngynge in orgnys, that Dauith
6 maad to syngyn. And Dauith departyde hem by whiles of the sonys of Leuy, that
7 is, Jersan, and Caath, and Merary, and
8 Jersam, and Leadan, and Semei. The sones of Leadan; prince Jehiel, and E-
9 than, and Joel, thre. The sonys of Semei; Salomyth, and Osiel, and Aram, thre; thes the princes of the meynes of
10 Leadan. Bot the sonys of Semei; Leeth, and Sisa, and Jaus, and Baria, thes the
11 sonys of Semei, foure. Forsothe Leeth was the rather, and Sisa the secounde; bot[h] Jaus and Baria hadden no mo sonys, and therfore in oon meyne and in
12 oon hous thei ben countid. The sonys of Caath; Amram, and Ysaar, Ebron,
13 and Osiel, foure. The sonis of Amram;

and hath[t] bitake alle enemyes in[u] ȝoure hoond, and the erthe is suget bifor the Lord, and bifor his puple. Therfor ȝyue[v] 19 ȝoure hertis and ȝoure soulis, that ȝe seke 'ȝoure Lord God[w]; and rise ȝe[x] togidere, and bilde ȝe a seyntuarie to 'ȝoure Lord God[y], that the arke of boond of pees of the Lord be brouȝt in[z], and that vessels halewid to the Lord *be brouȝt* in to[a] the hows, which[b] is bildid to the name of the Lord.

CAP. XXIII.

Therfor[c] Dauid was eld and ful of daies, 1 and ordeynede[d] Salomon, his sone, kyng on[e] Israel. And he[f] gaderide togidere alle 2 the[g] princes of Israel, and the[h] preestis, and dekenes; and the dekenes weren noum- 3 brid fro twenti ȝeer and[i] aboue, and eiȝte and thretti[k] thousynde of men weren foundun[l]. And foure and twenty thou- 4 synde men weren chosun of hem, and weren[m] departid in to the seruyce of the hows of the Lord; sotheli[n] of souereyns, and iugis, sixe thousynde[o]; forsothe[p] foure 5 thousynde 'porteris weren[q], and so many syngeris, syngynge to the Lord in orguns, whiche[r] Dauid hadde maad for to synge[s]. And Dauid departide hem[t] bi the[u] whilis 6 of the sones of Leuy, that is, of Gerson, and of[v] Caath, and Merary. And the sones 7 of Gerson *weren* Leedan and Semeye. The 8 sones of Leedan *weren* thre, the prince Jehiel, and Ethan, and Johel. The sones 9 of Semei *weren* thre, Salamyth, and Oziel, and Aram; these *weren* the[v] princes of the meynees of Leedan. Forsothe[w] the 10 sones of Semeye *weren* Leeth, and Ziza, and Yaus, and Baria, these foure *weren* the sones of Semei. Sotheli[x] Leeth was 11 the formere, and Ziza the secounde; forsothe[y] Yaus and Baria hadden not ful many sones, and therfor thei weren rikenyd

[g] Om. *A.* [h] lo *H.*

[t] he hath 1s. [u] vndir x. [v] ȝyue ȝe 1s. [w] the Lord ȝoure God 1s. [x] ȝe up 1s. [y] the Lord oure God 1s. [z] in theder s. [a] Om. s. [b] that 1s. [c] Thanne 1. [d] he ordeynede 1. [e] upon 1s. [f] Dauid 1s. [g] Om. s. [h] Om. 1s. [i] Om. s. [k] twenti 1 *pr. m.* s. [l] foundun of hem 1s. [m] thei weren 1s. [n] and 1s. [o] thousynde *weren ordeyned to be in the hous of the Lord* 1s. [p] and ther weren 1. and s. [q] porteris 1. that weren porters of ȝatis and doris s. [r] that 1. [s] syng with s. [t] these syngers s. [u] Om. 1s. [v] Om. s. [w] And 1s. [x] and 1s. [y] and 1s.

Aaron and Moyses; and Aaron is seuerd, that he mynystre in to the holy of halowis, he and the sonys of hym in to euermore, and that thei brennen encens to the Lord aftir his riȝt, and blessen to[i] his name vnto[k] with oute eend. The sonis also of Moises, the man of God, ben noumbred in the lynage of Leuy. The sonys of Moysi; Jersan, and Eliazar. The sonys of Jersan; Sobuel the first. There weren forsothe sonys of Eliasar, Roboia the first, and ther weren not of Eliasar other sonys; bot the[l] sonis of Robie ben multiplied ful myche. The sonys of Ysaar; Salomyth the first. The sonis of Ebron; Jeriahu the first, Amarias the secounde, Jasiel the thrid, Jehemahan the firth. The sonis of Osiel; Mycha the first, Josia the secound. The sonis of Mereri; Mooli and Musi. The sonys of Mooly; Eliasar, and Cis. Eliasar forsothe is deed, and hadde no sonis, bot douȝters; and the sonis of Cis token hem, and the bretheren of hem. The sonys of Musi; Mooli, and Heder, and Jeremyth, thre. Thes the sonis of Leuy in kynredis, and in[m] their meynese, princis be whilis, and noumbre of alle the heuedis, the whiche dyden the bysynesse of the seruyse of the hous of the Lord, fro twenty ȝeer and aboue. Dauid forsothe seid, The Lord God of Yrael hath ȝeuen rest to his puple, and a dwellynge in Jerusalem in to with outen eend; ne it schal ben of the office of Leuytis, that eny more thei beren the tabernacle, and alle the vessels of it to mynystren. And aftir the laste hestis[n] of Dauith there schal ben countid a noumbre of the sonys of Leuy fro twenty ȝeer and aboue; and thei schul ben vndir the hond of the sonys of Aaron, in to heriynge of the hous of the Lord, in vestiaries, and in chaumbres, and in place of purifyin o meynee and oon[z] hows. The sones of Caath *weren* foure, Amram, and Ysaac, Ebron, and Oziel. The sones of Amram *weren* Aaron and Moyses; and Aaron was departid[a], that he schulde mynystre in the hooli thing[b] of hooli thingis, he and hise sones with outen ende, and to brenne encense to the Lord bi his custom, and[c] to[d] blesse his name with outen ende. Also the sones of Moyses, man[e] of God, weren noumbrid in the lynage of Leuy. The sones of Moises *weren* Gerson and Elieser. The sones of Gerson; 'Subuhel the firste[f]. Sothelig[g] the sones of Eliezer weren Roboya the firste, and othere sones weren not to Eliezer; forsothe[h] the sones of Roboia weren multipliede ful miche. The sones of Isaar; 'Salumuth the firste[i]. The sones of Ebron; 'Jerian the firste[k], Amarias the secounde, Jaziel the thridde, Jethamaan the fourthe. The sones of Oziel; 'Mycha the firste[l], Jesia the secounde. The sones of Merari *weren* Mooli and Musi. The sones of Mooli *weren* Eleazar, and Cys. Sotheli[m] Eleazar was deed, and hadde[n] not sones, but douȝtris; and the sones of Cys, the britheren† of hem, weddiden hem. The sones of Musi *weren* thre, Mooli, and Heder, and Jerymuth. These *weren* the sones of Leuy in her kynredis and meynees, prynces[o] bi whilis, and noumbre[p] of alle heedis[q], that diden the trauel of the seruyce of the hows of the Lord, fro twenti ȝeer and[r] aboue. For Dauid seide, The Lord God of Israel hath ȝoue reste to his puple, and a dwellyng in Jerusalem til[s] in to with outen ende; and it schal not be the office of dekenes for to bere more the tabernacle, and alle vessels[t] therof for to mynystre[u]. Also bi the laste comaundementis[v] of Dauid the noumbre of the sones of Leuy schulen be rikened fro twenti ȝeer and aboue; and thei schulen be vndir the hond of the sones of

† *that is, cosyns germayns. Lire.* GKP.

[i] vnto *H.* [k] into *A.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] Om. *E.* [n] heste *FH.*

[z] in o s. [a] departid *or ordeyned* 1s. [b] Om. 1. [c] Om. D. [d] Om. c. [e] the man 1s. [f] the firste was Subuhel 1s. [g] And 1s. [h] and 1s. [i] the firste *was* Salumuth 1s. [k] the firste *was* Jerian 1. Jerian the first *rerid* s. [l] the firste *was* Mycha 1s. [m] And 1s. [n] he hadde s. [o] *and thei weren* prynces 1s. [p] the noumbre 1s. [q] the heedis 1. [r] Om. s. [s] Om. x. [t] the vessels 1s. [u] mynystre *therynne* 1s. [v] heestis 1s.

inge, and in the[o] seyntuarye, and in alle werkis of the seruyce of the temple of
29 the Lord. The prestis forsothe vpon the looues of proposicioun, and[p] to the sacrifice of tryed floure, and to the thynne kakis, and to the therf looues, and to the fryinge panne, and the boylynge tryed floure, and to turnen, and vpon
30 the weiȝt and mesure. The Leuytes forsothe, that thei[q] stoden[r] erly, to knowlechen and syngen to the Lord, and lijc
31 maner at euen, as wele in offrynge of brent sacrifices of the hous of the Lord, as in sabotis, and kalendis, and other solempnytese, aftir the noumbre and cerymonyes of eche thing besily before the
32 Lord; and kepe thei the obseruauncis of the tabernacle of the pese couenaunt, and the rijt of the seyntuarye, and the obseruauncis of the sonys of Aaron, their bretheren, that they mynystren in the hows of the Lord.

Aaron in to the[w] worschipe of the hows of the Lord, in porchis, and in chaumbris, and in the place of clensyng, and in the seyntuarie, and in alle werkis of the[x] seruyce of the temple of the Lord. Forsothe[y] 29
preestis *schulen* be ouer the looues of proposicioun[yy], and to the sacrifice of flour, and to the[z] pastis sodun in watir, and to the[z] therf looues, and friyng[a] panne, and to hoot flour, and to seenge[b], and ouer al weiȝte and mesure. Forsothe[c] the dekenes 30
schulen be, that thei stonde eerli, for to knowleche and synge to the Lord, and lijk[d] maner at euentide, as wel in the[e] 31
offryng of brent sacrifices of the Lord, as in sabatis, and kalendis, and othere solempnytees, bi the noumbre and[f] cerymonyes of eche thing contynueli bifor the Lord†; and that thei kepe the obser- 32
uaunces of the tabernacle of the[g] boond of pees of the Lord, and the custum of the seyntuarie, and the obseruaunce of the sones of Aarou, her britheren, that thei mynystre in the hows of the Lord.

† that is, to the prestis of Aarons kyn. *Lire here.* LOQ.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Forsothe to the sonis of Aaron thes porciouns schul ben; the sonis of Aaron, Nadab, and Abiud, Eleasar, and Ytha-
2 mar; forsothe Nadab and Abiud ben deed before their fadir, with oute free chyldre, and Eleasar vsede presthode,
3 and Ythamar. And Dauid deuydide hem, that is, Sadoch, fro the sonys of Eleasar, and Achymalech, fro the sonis of Ytha-
4 mar, aftir their whilis and seruyse; and there ben founden manye mo sonys of Eleasar in the men princis, thanne the sonys of Ythamar. He deuydide forsothe to hem, that is, to the sonys of Eleasar, princes by meynes sextene; and to the sonys of Ythamar by meynes and their
5 houses eyȝt. Bot he deuydide either meynes between hem selue by lottis;

CAP. XXIV.

Forsothe to the sones of Aaron these 1
porciouns schulen be; the sones of Aaron *weren* Nadab, and Abyud, Eleazar, and Ythamar; but Nadab and Abyud weren 2
deed with out fre children bifor her fadir[i], and Eleazar and Ythamar weren set in presthod. And Dauith departide hem, 3
that is, Sadoch, of[k] the sones of Eleazar, and Achymelech, of the sones of Ithamar, by her whiles and seruyce[l]; and the sones 4
of Eleazar weren founden many mo in the men princes, than[m] the sones of Ythamar. Forsothe[n] he[o] departide to hem, that is, to the sones of[p] Eleazar, sixtene prynces bi meynees[q]; and to the sones of Ythamar eiȝte[r] *prynces* bi her meynees and howsis. Sotheli[s] he departide euer 5
eithir meynees among hem silf bi lottis;

[o] Om. *ABFII.* [p] in *A.* [q] Om. *ABFH.* [r] stonde C.

[w] Om. S. [x] Om. IS. [y] And IS. [yy] proposicioun, *that is, settynge forth* KOQ. proposicioun, *ether of settynge forth* NS. [z] Om. FIKLMQSXb. [a] to the friyng IS. [b] seynge S. [c] And IS. [d] in lijk IQ. [e] Om. ISX. [f] of S. [g] Om. IS. [i] fadir *diede* IS. [k] and N. [l] her seruyce IS. [m] than *weren* IS. [n] And IS. [o] Dauid IS. [p] of Israel S. [q] her meynees IS. [r] *he departid* eiȝte S. [s] And IS.

forsothe there weren princis of the seyntuarye, and princis of the hous of God, as wele of the sonys of Eleasar as of the
6 sonys of Ythamar. And Semeyas, the sone of Nathanael, Leuyte scribe, discryuede hem beforn the kyng and the princes, and before Sadoch, the prest, and Achymalech, the sone of Abiather, also before the princis of the prestis meynes and of Leuytis; oon hous, the whiche beforn was to the tother, of Eleasar, and another hous, the whiche vndir hym silf
7 hadde the tother, of Ythamar. And the first lott wente out of Joiarib, the secound
8 of Jedeie, the thrid of Harym, the ferth
9 of Seosym, the fyfthe of Melchia, the
10 sixt of Mayman, the seuenth of Acchos,
11 the eiȝthe of Abia, the nynthe of Jesu,
12 the tenthe of Sethema, the elleuenth of
13 Eliazub, the twelthe of Jacym, the thrittenthe of Oofa, the[r] fouretenthe of Isbaal,
14 the fyftenthe of Abelgaa, the sixtenthe
15 of Emmer, the seuententhe[s] of Ezir, the
16 eiȝtenthe of Ahapses, the nyntenthe of
17 Pheceia, the twentethe of Zechel, the oon and twentithe of Joachym, the two and
18 twentethe of Gamul, the thre and twentethe of Dalayan, the foure and twen-
19 tithe of Mazian. Thes the whiles of hem aftir their seruyse, that thei gon in the hous of the Lord, and aftir ther[t] rijt vndir the hond of Aaron, their fader, as
20 the Lord God of Yrael comaundide. Forsothe of the sonys of Leuy that weren laft, of the sonys of Amram, Sebahel was prynce; and of the sonys of Sebahel, Je-
21 deia; of the sonys of Robie, prince Je-
22 sias. Of Isaaris forsothe Salemoth; also
23 the sone of Salemoth, Jonadiath; and the sone of hym, Gerueanus the first, Aman the secound, Azihel[v] the thrid, Jethmoam
24 the ferthe. The sone of Ozihel, Mycha;
25 the sone of Mycha, Samur; the brother of Mycha, Jezia; and the sone of Jezie, Za-

for there weren princes of the seyntuarye, and princes of the hows of God, as wel of the sones of Eleazar as[t] of the sones of Ithamar. And Semeye, the sone of Na-6 thanael, a scribe of the lynage of Leuy, discriuede[u] hem bifore the king and pryncis[v], and bifor Sadoch, the preest, and Achymelech[w], the sone of Abiathar, and to the prynces of meynees[x] of the[y] preestis and of[z] the dekenes; *he discriuyde* oon hows of Eleazar, that was souereyn to othere, and 'the tother[a] hows of Ithamar, that hadde othere[b] vndir hym. For-7 sothe[c] the firste lot ȝede out to Joiarib, the secounde to Jedeie, the thridde to Aha-8 rym, the fourthe to Seorym, the fyuethe 9 to Melchie, the sixte to Maynan, the se-10 uenthe to Accos, the eiȝthe to Abia, the 11 nynthe to Hieusu, the tenthe to Sechema, the elleuenthe to Eliasib, the tweluethe 12 to Jacyn, the thrittenthe to Opha, the 13 fourtenthe to Isbaal, the fiftenthe to Abel-14 ga, the sixtenthe to Emmer, the seuen-15 tenthe to Ezir, the eiȝtenthe to Ahapses, the nyntenthe to Pheseye, the twentithe 16 to Jezechel, the oon and twentithe to Ja-17 chym, the two and twentithe to Gamul, the thre and twentithe to Dalayam, the[d] 18 foure and twentithe to Mazzian. These 19 weren the whilis[e] of hem bi her mynysteries[f], that thei entre in to the hows of God, and bi her custom[g] vndur the hond of Aaron, her fadir, as the Lord God of Israel comaundide. Forsothe Sebahel was 20 prince of the sones of Leuy that weren resydue[h], of the sones of Amram; and the sone of Sebahel *was* Jedeie; also Jesie 21 *was* prince of the sones of Roobie. Sotheli[i] 22 Salomoth *was prince* of Isaaris; and the sone of Salamoth *was* Janadiath; and his 23 firste sone was Jeriuans, 'Amarie the secounde[k], Azihel the thridde, 'Jethmoan the fourthe[l]. The sone of Ozihel *was* My-24 cha; the sone of Mycha *was* Samyr; the 25

[r] and E. [s] seuentith B. [t] the ABCFH. [v] Azihe B.

[t] and A. [u] discryued, *ordeyned or presentid* S. [v] of princes S. [w] bifore Achimalech S. [x] the meynees C. [y] Om. IS. [z] Om. S. [a] that other I. [b] othere *prestis and dekens* IS. [c] Certis IS. [d] and the IS. [e] whilis *or tymes* IS. [f] seruyces IS. [g] custom *do her office* I. custom *vse her office* S. [h] left IS. [i] And IS. [k] the secounde sone *was* Amarie IS. [l] and the fourthe Jethmoan I.

26 charie. The sonis of Mereri; Mooli and
27 Musi; the sone of Jozan, Bennon; the
sone also of Musi; Orian, and Soem, and
28 Saccur, and Ebri. Bot the sone of Mooli,
29 Eliazar, that hadde no free childre; the
30 sone forsothe of Ciz, Jeremyel; the sonis
of Musi; Mooli, Jeremuth. Thes the sonys
of Leuy, aftir the houses of their meynese.
31 Leyden also and thei lottis aȝeyn their
bretheren, sonys[w] of Aaron, before Dauid
the kyng, and Sadoch, and Achymalech,
and the princis of the prestis meynese,
and Leuytis; as wele the more as the
lasse, alle the lott euenlyche[x] deuydide.

CAP. XXV.

1 Dauith than, and the maysterhed of
the hoost, deseuereden[y] in to the seruyce
the sonys of Asaph, and Eman, and Yditym, the whiche schulden prophecien in
harpis, and sawtrees, and cymbalis, aftir
their noumbre, seruynge to the office ha-
2 lowed to hem. Of the sonis of Asaph;
Zacur, and Joseph, and Nathanye, and
Azarela; the sonis of Asaph vndir the
hond of Azaph prophecyinge beside the
3 kyng. Forsothe of Yditym the sonis;
Yditym, Godolias, Soori, Jesias, and Sabaias, and Mathatias, sixe; vndir the
hond of his fadir Yditym, the whiche
propheciede in harpe vpon men know-
4 lechyng and preysynge the Lord. Of
Heman also the sonys; Heman, Buccian,
Mathania, Ezihel, Subuel, and[z] Geriymoth, and[z] Ananya, Anam, Eliatha, Gaeldothi, and Romenthi, Ezer, and Jesba-
5 chasi, Melothiathir, Mazioth; alle thes
the sonys of Heman, the seeris of the
kyng in the wordis of God, that the
horne he enhaunce[a]. And God ȝaf to
Eman sonis fouretene, and douȝtirs thre.

brother of Mycha *was* Jesia; and[m] the
sone of Jesia *was* Zacharie. The sones of 26
Merary *weren* Mooli and Musi; the sone
of Josyan *was* Bennon; and the sone of 27
Merarie *was* Ozian, and Soen, and Zaccur, and Hebri. Sotheli[n] the sone of Mooli 28
was Eleazar, that[o] hadde not fre sones;
forsothe[p] the sone of Cys *was* Jeremyhel; 29
the sones of Musy *weren* Mooli, Eder, 30
Jerymuth[q]. These *weren* the sones of Leuy,
bi the housis of her meynees. Also and 31
thei senten lottis aȝens her britheren, the
sones of Aaron, bifor Dauid the[r] kyng,
and bifor Sadoch, and Achymelech, and
the[s] princes of meynees[t] of preestis and of
dekenes; lot departide euenli alle[u], bothe
the[v] gretter and the[v] lesse.

CAP. XXV.

Therfor Dauid, and the magestratis of 1
the oost, departiden in[w] to the seruyce
the sones of Asaph, and of Eman, and of
Idithum, whiche[x] schulden profecye† in
harpis, and sawtrees[y], and cymbalis[z], bi her
noumbre, and serue the office halewid[a] to
hem. Of the sones of Asaph; Zaccur, and 2
Joseph, and Nathania, and Asarela; sotheli[b] the sones of Asaph vndir the hond
of Asaph profesieden bisidis the kyng.
Forsothe[c] the sones of Idithum *weren* 3
these; Idithum[d], Godolie, Sori, Jesie, and
Sabaie, and Mathatie, sixe; vndur the
hond of hir fadir Idithum, that profesiede
in an harpe on[e] men knoulechynge and
preysynge the Lord. Also the sones of 4
Heman *weren* Heman, Boccia, Mathanya,
Oziel, Subuhel, and Jerymoth, Ananye,
Anan[f], Elyatha, Gaeldothi, and Romenthi,
Ezer, and Jesbacasi, Melothy, Othir, Mazioth[g]; alle these sones[h] of Heman *weren* 5
profetis‡ of the kyng in the wordis[i] of
God, that he schulde enhaunse the horn[k]§.
And God ȝaf to Heman fourtene sones, and
thre douȝtris. Alle[l] vndur the hond of 6

† that is, seien profecies, either with this thei hadden the spiryt of profecie, as Ebreus seien. *Lire here.* GKLPQS.

‡ thes weren seide profetis, for thei sungen profecies, ether for thei hadden the spiritt of profecie; thei weren seide the profetes of the king, for thei preieden for the king and his rewme. KOQS.

§ *that he shulde enhaunce the horn;* that is, herfore thei preiseden God, that he shulde enhaunce the strengthe and power of the rewme of Dauith. KOQS. that is, strengthe and power of the rewme of Dauith. *Lire here.* LP.

[w] the sonys *A.* [x] euenli *ACE.* [y] deserueden *FH.* [z] Om. *ABCH.* [a] enhaunced *B sec. m.*

[m] Om. IMSXb. [n] And IS. [o] the whiche I. whiche S. [p] and IS. [q] and Jerymuth IS. [r] Om. S. [s] *bifore* the I. *bifore* S. [t] the meynees S. [u] alle *thingis* IS. [v] to IS. [w] Om. IS. [x] the whiche I. [y] in sawtrees IS. [z] in cymbalis IS. [a] halewid *or enioyned* IS. [b] and IS. [c] And IS. [d] Om. S. [e] upon IS. [f] and Anan IS. [g] and Mazioth I. [h] the sones X. [i] word S. [k] horn *or strengthe* IS. [l] Al these S.

6 alle vndir the hond of their fadir, to syngyn in the temple of the Lord thei weren assygned, in cymbalis, and sawtrees, and harpis, in to the[b] seruyces[c] of the hous of the Lord besyde the kyng, Asaph that is, and Yditym, and Eman. 7 Forsothe the noumbre of hem with their bretheren, that tau3ten the song[d] of the Lord, alle doctours, was two hundrith 8 and foure score and ei3t. And thei leyden lottis by their whilis euenly, as wele more as lasse, the tau3t and vntau3t[e] to 9 gyder. And the first lott of Joseph is gone out, that was of Asaph; the secounde of Godolie, to hym, and to his 10 sonis and to his britheren twelue; the thridde of Zaccus, to his sonys and to 11 his britheren twelue; the ferthe of Ysan, to his sonis and to his[f] bretheren twelue; 12 the fyfte of Nathanye, to the sonys and 13 his[g] bretheren twelue; the sixte of Beccian, to the sonys and his bretheren, 14 twelue; the seuenthe of Ysraela, to the 15 sonys and his bretheren twelue; the ei3the of Ysaye, to the sonys and his 16 bretheren twelue; the nynthe of Mathanye, to the sonys and his bretheren 17 twelue; the tenthe of Semeie, to the 18 sonys and his bretheren twelue; the elleuenthe of Esrael, to the sonis and 19 his bretheren twelue; the twelfthe of Asabie, to the sonis and his bretheren 20 twelue; the thrittenthe of Subahul, to 21 the sonys and his bretheren twelue; the fouretenthe of Mathatie, to the sonis and 22 his bretheren twelue; the fyftenthe of Jerymoth, to the sonis and his bretheren 23 twelue; the sextenthe of Ananye, to the 24 sonys and his bretheren twelue; the seuententhe[h] of Jesbocase, to the sonys and 25 his bretheren twelue; the ey3tenthe of Amyham, to the sonys and his bretheren 26 twelue; the nyntenthe of Mellochu, to 27 the sonys and his bretheren twelue; the twentithe of Eliatha, to the sonys and her fadir weren 'delid, *ethir*[m] *asigned*, to synge in the temple of the Lord, in cymbalis, and sawtrees, and harpis[n], in to the[o] seruyces[p] of the hows of the Lord ny3 the kyng, that is to seie, Asaph, and Idithum, and Heman. Sotheli[q] the noumbre of hem 7 with her britheren, that tau3ten the songe of the Lord, alle the techeris, was[r] twey hundrid 'foure scoor and ei3te[s]. And thei 8 senten lottis bi her whiles euenli, as wel the gretter as the lesse, also a wijs man and vnwijs[t]. And the firste lot 3ede out 9 to Joseph, that was of Asaph; the secounde[u] to Godolie, to hym, and hise[v] sones and hise[v] britheren twelue; the 10 thridde to Zaccur, to hise sones and hise[w] bretheren twelue; the fourthe to Isary, 11 to hise sones and *hise*[x] britheren twelue; the fyuethe to Nathanye, to hise sones 12 and *hise* britheren twelue; the sixte to 13 Boccian, to hise sones and hise britheren twelue; the seuenthe to Israhela, to hise 14 sones and britheren[y] twelue; the ei3the 15 to Isaie, to his sones and britheren[y] twelue; the nynthe to Mathany, to his 16 sones and britheren[y] twelue; the tenthe 17 to Semei, to his sones and britheren[y] twelue; the elleuenthe to Ezrahel, to 18 hise sones and britheren[y] twelue; the 19 tweluethe to Asabie, to his sones and britheren[y] twelue; the thrittenthe to 20 Subahel, to hise sones and britheren[y] twelue; the fourtenthe to Mathathatie, 21 to hise sones and britheren[y] twelue; the fiftenthe to Jerymoth, to hise sones 22 and britheren[y] twelue; the sixtenthe to 23 Ananye, to hise sones and britheren[y] twelue; the seuententhe to Jesbocase, 24 to hise sones and britheren[z] twelue; the 25 ei3tenthe to Annam, to hise sones and britheren[z] twelue; the nyntenthe to Mol- 26 lothi, to hise sones and britheren[z] twelue; the twentithe to Eliatha, to hise sones and 27 britheren[z] twelue; the oon and twentithe 28 to Othir, to hise sones and britheren[a]

[b] Om. *A*. [c] seruyse *H*. [d] songis *A*. [e] the vntau3t *H*. [f] the *CEFH*. [g] to the *AH*. to *B*. [h] seuentethe *B*.

[m] Om. C. [n] in harpis IS. [o] Om. CDEFGIKLMOPQRSUX. [p] seruyse W. [q] And IS. [r] weren IS. [s] ei3te and ei3teti N. ei3ti and ei3te MW. [t] an vnwijs I. a vnwise man S. [u] secounde lot S. [v] to hise IS. [w] to his S. [x] Om. *plures*. to his S. [y] to hise bretheren IS. [z] to his bretheren S. [a] to his bretheren S.

28 his bretheren twelue; the oon and twentithe of Other, to the sonys and his bre-
29 theren twelue; the two and twentithe of Godoliathi, to the sonis and his bre-
30 theren twelue; the thre and twentithe of Masuyth, to the sonys and his bre-
31 theren twelue; the foure and twentithe of Romanathiezer, to the sonys and his bretheren twelue.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Dyuysiouns forsothe of the porters; of the Chorites, Mellesemya, the sone of
2 Chory, of the sonys of Asaph. The sonis of Mellezemie; Zacharias the first goten, Jodiel the secounde, Sabadias the thrid,
3 Ythamael the ferth, Aylam the fyfthe, Johannam the sixte, Elionenai the se-
4 uenthe. The sonis forsothe of Obed-edome; Semeias the first goten, Josadad[i] the secounde, Joacha the thrid, Saccar
5 the ferth, Athanael the fyft, Amyhel the sixt, Isachar the seuenth, Pollathi the ey3the, for to hym the Lord blessede.
6 To Semei forsothe, his sone, ben born sonys, prefectis of their meynes; forsothe
7 thei weren most stronge men. The sonys than of Semei; Othyn, and Raphael, and Obedihel, and Zabad; and the bretheren of hym most stronge men; Helyu also,
8 and Samachias. Alle thes of the sonys of Obededom; thei, and the sonys, and the bretheren of hem, most stronge men to mynystren, two and sexty of Obededom.
9 Bot of Meellymye the sonis and bretheren, most stronge men and most
10 my3ty, ei3tene. Of Hosa forsothe, that is, of the sonis of Merery, Sechary prince; forsothe he hadde not a first goten, and therfore his fadir putte hym
11 in to a prynce; Helchias the secounde, Thebelias the thrid, Zacharias the ferth; alle thes sonys and bretheren of Hosa, twelue; the two and twentithe to Godo-29
liathi, to hise sones and britheren[a] twelue; the thre and twentithe to Mazioth, to hise30
sones and britheren[b] twelue; the foure31
and twentithe to Romonathiezer, to his sones and britheren[a] twelue.

CAP. XXVI.

Forsothe these *weren* the departingis 1
of porteris; of the sones of Chore, Mellesemye *was* the sone of Chore, of[c] the sones of Asaph. The sones of Mellesemie 2
weren Zacharie the firste gendrid[d], Jedihel the[e] secounde, Zabadie the thridde, Yathanyel the fourthe, Aylam the fifthe, 3
Johannan the sixte, Helioenay[f] the seuenthe. Forsothe[g] the sones of Ebed-4
edom *weren these;* Semey the firste gendrid[h], Jozabab the secounde, Joaha the thridde, Seccar the fourthe, Nathanael the fyuethe, Amyhel the sixte, Isachar 5
the seuenthe, Pollathi[i] the ei3the, for the Lord blesside hym[k]. Forsothe[l] to Semeye, 6
his sone, weren borun sones, souereyns of her meynees; for thei weren ful stronge men. Therfor the sones of Semeye *weren* 7
Othyn, and Raphael, and Obediel, and Zadab; and hise britheren, ful stronge men; also Helyu, and Samathie. Alle these 8
weren of the sones of Obededom; thei and her sones and britheren[m], ful stronge men for to serue, two and sixti of[n] Obededom. Sotheli[o] of Mellesemeye[p], the[q] sones 9
and britheren[r], ful stronge[s], *weren* ei3tene[t]. Forsothe[u] of Oza, that is, of the sones of 10
Merarie, Sechri was prince; for[v] he hadde no[w] firste gendrid[x]†, and[y] therfor his fadir settide[z] hym in to prince; and Elchias 11
the[a] secounde, Thebelias[b] the thridde, Zacarie[c] the fourthe; alle these threttene

† that was of eny valu either reputacioun; therfor he made Sechri to be prince. *Lire here.* GKQSb.

[i] Josadab *c.*

[a] to hise bretheren IS. [b] to his bretheren S. [c] *and he was souereyn* of IS. [d] goten I. [e] *was* the IS. [f] and Helioenay IS. [g] And IS. [h] goten I. [i] and Pollathi IS. [k] him, *that is, encresid him* S. [l] And IS. [m] her britheren ISX. [n] *weren* of IS. [o] And IS. [p] Mellesemeye *weren* ei3tene IS. [q] Om. IS. [r] the britheren C. [s] stronge men IMS. [t] Om. IS. ei3tene M. [u] And IS. [v] and C. and for IS. [w] not G. [x] goten sone I. gendrid sone S. [y] Om. IS. [z] ordeynede IS. [a] *was* the IS. [b] and Thebelias IS. [c] and Zacarie IS.

12 thrittene. Thes ben deuydid in to the porters, that euermore the princis of the wardis, as and the bretheren of hem, mynystren in the hous of the Lord.
13 Thanne the lottis ben leyd of euen, and to the lytyll and to the grete, by their
14 meynes, in to echone of the ȝatis. Thanne the este lott fell to Jemelie; forsothe to Zachary, the sone of hym, most wijs man and tauȝt, fel thoruȝ lott the northe coost;
15 to Obededom forsothe and his sonys at the south, in whiche partye of the hous was
16 the counseil of the[i] elderis; to Sephyma and Chosa at the west, besyde the ȝate that ledith to the weye of the steyȝinge
17 up, warde aȝein warde. At the este forsothe Leuytis sixe, and at the north foure bi day; and at the south also in[k] the[l] day foure; and wher was the counseil,
18 two and two. In the lityl cellis forsothe of the porters at the west, foure in the
19 weye, and two by the litill cellis. Thes ben the dyuysiouns of porters, of the sonis
20 of Chory and of Merery. Forsothe Achias was vpon the tresoures of the hous of the Lord, and the vesselis of the halewis.
21 The sonis of Leadan, the sonys of Jersony; of Leadan, prince of the meynes
22 of Leadan, and of Jersan, Jeihely. The sonys of Jeihely; Jethan, and Joel, his brother, vpon the tresoures of the hous
23 of the Lord, Amyramytis, and Isaaritis,
24 and Ebronytis, and Esielitis. Subahul forsothe, the sone of Jerson, sone of
25 Moysi, prouost of the tresoure; and the brother of hym, Eliezer; whos sone Raabia; and of this the sone Asaias; of this the sone Joram; and of this the sone Zechri; bot and of this the sone
26 Selemyth. He, Selemyth, and the bretheren of hym, vpon the tresoures of hooly thingis, the whiche kyng Dauith

weren the sones and britheren of Osa. These weren departid in to porteris, that 12
euere the[d] princes of kepyngis[e], as also her britheren, schulden mynystre in the hows of the Lord. Therfor lottis weren sent[f] 13
euenly, bothe to the[g] litle and to the[g] grete, bi her meyneeis, in to ech of the ȝatis. Therfor the lot of the eest[h] bifelde 14
to Semelie; forsothe[i] the north coost bifelde bi lot to Zacarie, his sone, a ful prudent man and lernd[k]; sotheli[l] to Obed- 15
edom and hise[m] sones at[n] the southe[o], in which part of the hows the[p] counsel of the eldre men was[q]; Sephyma and Thosa 16
weren at the west[r], bisidis the ȝate that ledith to the weie of stiyng[s], kepyng aȝens kepyng. Sotheli[t] at the eest[u] *weren* sixe 17
dekenes, and at the north weren foure bi dai; and at the south also weren foure at the[v] myddai; and, where[w] the counsel was, *weren* tweyne and tweyne. And in 18
the[x] sellis[y], *ethir*[z] '*litle housis*[a], of porteris at the west[b], *weren* foure in the weie, and tweyne bi the sellis. These weren the[c] 19
departyngis of porteris[d], of the sones of Chore and of Merary. Forsothe[e] Achias 20
was ouer the tresours of the hows of the Lord, and ouer the[f] vessels of hooli[g] thingis. The sones of Leedan, the sone 21
of Gerson; of Leedan *weren* the[h] princis of meynees[i] of Leedan, and of Gerson, and of Jehiel. The sones of Jehiel *weren*, Ze- 22
than, and Johel, his brother, ouer the[k] tresours of the hows of the Lord, Amram- 23
ytis, and Isaaritis, and Ebronytis, and Ezielitis. Forsothe[l] Subahel, the sone of 24
Gerson, sone of Moises, *was* souereyn of the tresour[m]; and his brother, Eliezer; 25
whos sone *was*[n] Raabia; and his sone *was* Asaye; his[o] sone *was* Joram; and his sone *was* Zechry; but and[p] his sone *was* Selemith. Thilke Selemith, and his britheren, *weren* 26

[i] Om. B. [k] by H. [l] Om. H.

[d] Om. 1. [e] the kepyngis 1. [f] sent *or casten* s. [g] Om. 1s. [h] eest *coost* 1s. [i] and 1s. [k] wel lernd 1s. [l] and 1. [m] to hise 1s. [n] *lott fell* at 1s. [o] southe *coost* 1s. [p] was the 1s. [q] Om. 1s. [r] west *coost* 1s. [s] steyng up 1s. [t] And 1s. [u] eest *part* 1s. [v] Om. 1s. [w] where that 1s. [x] Om. 1s. [y] Om. c. [z] Om. 1. of w. [a] Om. 1. [b] west *side* 1s. [c] Om. 1s. [d] the porteris 1s. [e] And 1s. [f] Om. 1s. [g] the hooli 1s. [h] Om. 1s. [i] the meynees c1s. [k] Om. 1s. [l] And 1s. [m] tresouris s. [n] Om. x. [o] and his 1s. [p] Om. A.

halowide, and the princis of meynes, and the leders
27 of hundriths, and duykis of the hoost, of bateilis, and of the spoilis of bateils, the whiche thei sacreden to the restorynge and to the necessaries of the temple of
28 the Lord. Forsothe alle thes thingis halowed Samuel, seer, and[n] Saul, the sone of Ciz, and Abner, the sone of Ner, and Joab, the sone of Saruye; and thei alle haloweden hem bi the hond of Salomyth
29 and his bretheren. To Ysaarites forsothe befor was Chononyas and his sonis, to the werkis with out forth vpon Yrael,
30 to techen and to demen hem. 'Bot of Ebronytis[o], Asabias, and Sabayas, and his britheren, most stronge men, a thousand and seuen hundrith, beforn weren to Yrael be3ond Jordan a3ein the west, in alle the werkis of the Lord, and in[p] to the ser-
31 uyse of the kyng. Of Ebronytis forsothe prince was Herias, aftir the meynes and kynredis of hem. The fouretithe 3eer of kyng Dauid ben noumbred and founden
32 most strong men in Jaser Galaad; and the bretheren of hem, of more stronge age, two thousand seuen hundrith, princis of meynes. Forsothe kyng Dauid beforn putte hem to Rubenytis and Gadditis, and to the half lynage of Manasse, in to alle the seruyce of God and of the kyng.

ouer the tresours of hooli[q] thingis, whiche 'Dauid the kyng[r] halewide, and the princes of meynees, and the tribunes, and the centuriouns, and the duykis of the oost, of 27
the[s] batels, and of the[t] spuylis of batels, whiche thei halewiden to the reparacioun and purtenaunce[u] of the temple of the Lord. Forsothe[v] Samuel, the prophete, 28
halewide† alle these thingis, and Saul, the sone of Cys, and Abner, the sone of Ner, and Joab, the sone of Saruye; and alle[w] halewiden tho thingis bi the hond of Salemyth, and of his britheren. Sotheli[x] Cho- 29
nenye was souereyn and hise sones to Isaaritis, to[y] the[z] werkis with outforth on[a] Israel, to teche‡ and to deme hem. Sotheli[b] 30
of Ebronytis, Asabie, and Sabie, and hise britheren, ful stronge men, a thousynde and[c] seuene hundrid, weren souereyns on[d] Israel bi3ende Jordan a3ens the weste, in alle the[e] werkis of the Lord, and in to the[f] seruyce of the kyng. Forsothe[g] Herie 31
was prynce of Ebronytis, bi her meynees and kynredis. In the fourtithe[h] 3eer of the rewme of Dauid there weren noumbred and foundun[i] ful stronge men in Jazer Galaad; and hise britheren, of strongere 32
age, twei thousynde and seuene hundrid, princes of meynees. Sotheli[k] 'Dauid the kyng[l] made hem souereyns of Rubenytis and Gaditis[m], and of the[n] half lynage[o] of Manasses, 'in to[p] al the seruyce of God and of the kyng.

† *Glose:* halwed; that is, presentid or offrid. s.

‡ *to teche;* for summe of the dekenes, that kouden the lawe, weren ordeyned to teche the peple in places fer fro Jerusalem, and to determyne doutis, in whiche simple men douteiden. *Lire here.* CKQsb.

CAP. XXVII.

1 The sonis forsothe of Yrael aftir their noumbre, princis of meynes, leders of thousandis, and leders of hundrithes, and the prefectis, that serueden to the kyng aftir their companyes, commynge in[q] and goynge out bi alle the monethes in the 3eer, alle before weren to foure and
2 twenty thousand. To the first company in the first moneth Isiboam, the sone of

CAP. XXVII.

Forsothe[q] the sones of Israel bi her 1
noumbre, the princes of meynees, the tribunes, and centuriouns, and prefectis, that mynystriden to[r] the kyng bi her cumpenyes§, entrynge[s] and goynge out bi eeh monethe in the 3eer, weren souereyns, ech bi hym silf, on[t] foure and twenti thousynde. Isiboam, the sone of Zabdihel, 2
was souereyn of the firste cumpenye in

§ *cumpenyes;* that is, cumpenyes of knyȝtis. *Lire here.* c.

[n] of *ABCFH.* [o] Of Ebronytis forsothe *A.* [p] Om. *H.* [q] Om. *F pr. m. H.*

[q] the holi s. [r] king Dauid is. [s] Om. is. [t] Om. s. [u] to the purtenaunce is. [v] And is. [w] alle these is. [x] And is. [y] and to is. [z] Om. is. [a] in is. [b] And is. [c] Om. s. [d] upon is. [e] Om. is. [f] Om. is. [g] And is. [h] fourtenthe s. [i] were foundun s. [k] And is. [l] king Dauid is. [m] of Gaditis is. [n] Om. i. [o] the lynage i. [p] vnto is. [q] Sothely is. [r] bifore to s. [s] entrynge in is. [t] upon is.

Sobdiel was beforn, and vndir hym foure
3 and twenty thousand; of the sonis of
Phares, prince of alle the princis in the
4 hoost, the first moneth. Of the secounde
moneth hadde the companye Didi Acho-
ites, and aftir hym an other, Machilot
by name, the whiche gouernede a par-
tye of the hoost of the foure and twenty
5 thousand. Duyke also of the thrid com-
panye in the thrid moneth was Bana-
nyas, the sone of Joiade, prest, and in
his diuysioun foure and twenty thou-
6 sand; he is Bananyas, most strong
among thritty, and vpon thritty; for-
sothe Amyzadath, his sone, before was to
7 the companye of hym. The ferth moneth,
the ferth, Asael, the brother of Joab, and
Sabadias, his sone, aftir hym, and in[r] his
companye foure and twenty thousand.
8 The fyfthe, the[s] fyfthe moneth, prince
Samoth Jesraites, and in his companye
9 foure and twenty thousand. The sixte,
in the sixte moneth, Ira, the sone of
Acces, Techuytes[t], and in his companye
10 foure and twenty thousand. The se-
uenth, in the seuenth moneth, Helles
Phalonytes, of the sonis of Effraym, and
in his companye foure and twenty thou-
11 sand. The ey3t, the[v] ey3t moneth, Sobo-
chai Asathites, of the stok of Saray, and
in his companye foure and twenty thou-
12 sand. The nynthe, the[v] nynthe moneth,
Abieser Anothotites, of the stok of Ge-
myny, and in his companye foure and
13 twenty thousand. The tenth, the[v] tenth
moneth, Marai, and he Neophatites, of
the stok of Saray, and in his companye
14 foure and twenty thousand. The elle-
uenth, the[v] elleuenth moneth, Banas Pha-
ronytes, of the sones of Effraym, and in
his companye foure and twenty thousand.
15 The[v] twelfthe, the twelfthe moneth, Hol-
dia Nethofatites, of the stok of Gotho-
nyel, and in his companye foure and
16 twenty thousand. Forsothe ther stoden
beforn to the lynagis of Yrael, to Ru-

the firste monethe, and vndur hym *weren*
foure and twenti thousynde; of the sones[u] 3
of Fares *was* the prince of alle princes in
the oost, in the firste monethe. Dudi 4
Achoites hadde the cumpany of the se-
counde monethe, and aftir hym silf *he*
hadde another man, Macelloth bi name,
that gouernede a part of the oost of foure
and twenti thousynde. And Bananye, the 5
sone of Joiada, the preest, was duyk of[v]
the thridde cumpenye in the thridde
monethe, and four and twenti thousynde
in[w] his departyng; thilke is Bananye, 6
the strongest[x] among thritti, and aboue
thritti; forsothe[y] Amyzadath, his sone,
was souereyn of his cumpenye. In the 7
fourthe monethe, the fourthe *prince was*
Asahel, the brother of Joab, and Zabadie,
his sone, aftir hym, and foure and twenti
thousynde in[z] his cumpeny. In the fifthe 8
monethe, the fifthe *prince was* Samoth
Jezarites, and foure and twenti thousynde
in[z] his cumpenye. In the sixte monethe, 9
the sixte *prince was* Ira, the sone of Actes,
Techuytes, and foure and twenti thou-
synde in[z] his cumpeny. In the seuenthe 10
monethe, the seuenthe *prince was* Helles
Phallonites, of the sones of Effraym, and[a]
foure and twenti thousynde in[b] his cum-
peny. In the ei3the monethe, the ei3the 11
prince was Sobothai Assothites, of the
generacioun of Zarai, and foure and twenti
thousynde in[b] his cumpeny. In the nynthe 12
monethe, the nynthe *prince was* Abiezer
Anathotites, of the generacioun of Ge-
myny, and foure and tweynti thousynde
in[b] his cumpeny. In the tenthe monethe, 13
the tenthe *prince was* Maray, and he *was*
Neophatites, of the generacioun of Zaray,
and foure and twenti thousynde in[b] his
cumpany. In the elleuenthe monethe, the 14
elleuenthe *prince was* Banaas Pharonytes,
of the sones of Effraym, and foure and
twenti thousynde in[c] his cumpeny. In 15
the tweluethe monethe, the tweluethe
prince was Holdia Nethophatites, of the

[r] Om. *H.* [s] in the *A.* [t] Om. *H.* [v] in the *A.*

[u] houce s. [v] on x. [w] *weren* in IS. [x] strongest man IS. [y] and IS. [z] *weren* in IS. [a] Om. IFMS x *sec. m.* b. [b] *weren* in IS. [c] *werin* in s.

benytis, duyke Eliezer, the sone of Zechry; to Symeonitis, duke Saphathias, the sone
17 of Maacha; to Leuytis, Azabias, the sone
18 of Chamuel; to Aaronytes, Sadoch; to Judaites, Elyu, the brother of Dauith; to Ysacharites, Amri, the sone of My-
19 chael; to Zabulonytes, Jesmaias, the sone of Abdie; to Neptalonytes, Jerymuth,
20 the sone of Oziel; to the sonis of Effraym, Osee, the sone of Ozazyn; to the half lynage of Manasse, Johel, the sone
21 of Phathae; and to the half lynage of Manasse in[w] Galaad, Jaddo, the sone of Zacharie; to Beniamyn forsothe, Zazi-
22 hel, the sone of Abner; to Dan forsothe, Ezriel, the sone of Jeroam; thes the
23 princis of the sonis of Israel. Dauith forsothe wolde noumbre hem fro twenty ȝeer and benethen, for the Lord hadde seide, that he schuld multiplie Yrael as
24 the sterres of heuen. Joab, the sone of Saruye, beganne to noumbren, and fulfilde not; for vpon that wrath felle doun in to Yrael, and therfore the noumber of hem, that weren noumbred, is not told in to the worthi cronyclis of kyng Dauid.
25 Vpon the tresoures forsothe of the kyng was Azimoth, the sone of Adiel; to thes forsothe tresoures, that weren in cytees, and in touns, and in toures, Jonathan,
26 the sone of Ozie, satte vpon. To the churlische werk forsothe, and to the erth tilieris, that wrouȝten the erth, Esri, the
27 sone of Chebul, was vpon; and to the vyne tiliers, Semeias Roenatites; to the
28 wijne celeris, Zabdyas Aphonytes; forsothe vpon the olyues, and the fijge trees, that weren in the wijld feeldis, Balanan Gadarites; on the leyinge up places for-
29 sothe of oyle, Joas; bot to the droues, that weren fed in Sarona, prouost was Cetheray Ceronytes; and vpon the oxen in valeys, Saphat, the sone of Abdi;

generacioun of Gothonyel, and foure and twenti thousynde in[c] his cumpeny. For- 16
sothe *these* weren souereyns[d] of the lynages of Israel; duyk[e] Eliezer, sone[f] of Zechri, *was souereyn* to Rubenytis; duyk Saphacie, sone[g] of Maacha, *was souereyn* to Symeonytis; Asabie, the sone of Cha- 17
muel, *was souereyn* to Leuytis[h]; Sadoch `*was souereyn*[i] to Aaronytis; Elyu, the 18
brothir of Dauid, `*was souereyn*[i] to the lynage of Juda; Amry, the sone of Mychael, `*was souereyn*[i] to Isacharitis; Jes- 19
maye, the sone of Abdie, *was souereyn* to Zabulonytis; Jerymuth, the sone of Oziel, `*was souereyn*[i] to Neptalitis; Ozee, the 20
sone of Ozazym, `*was souereyn*[i] to the sones of Effraym; Johel, the sone of Phatae, *was souereyn* to the half lynage of Manasses; and Jaddo, the sone of Zacarie, 21
`*was souereyn*[i] to the half lynage of Manasses in Galaad; sotheli[j] Jasihel, the sone of Abner, `*was souereyn*[k] to Beniamyn; forsothe[l] Ezriel, the sone of Je- 22
roam, *was souereyn* to Dan; these *weren* the princes of the sones of Israel. For- 23
sothe[m] Dauid nolde[n] noumbre hem with[o] ynne twenti ȝeer, for the Lord seide, that he wolde multiplie Israel as the sterris of heuene[p]. Joab, the sone of Saruye, bigan 24
for to noumbre[q], and[r] he fillide[s] not[t]; for ire[u] fel on[v] Israel for this thing, and therfor the noumbre of hem, that weren noumbrid, was not teld[w] in to[x] the bookis of cronyclis of kyng Dauid. Forsothe[y] Azy- 25
moth, the sone of Adihel, was on[z] the[a] tresouris[b] of the kyng; but Jonathan, the sone of Ozie, was souereyn of[c] these tresours, that weren in cytees, and in townes, and in touris. Sotheli[d] Ezri, the sone of 26
Chelub, was souereyn on[e] the werk of hosebondrie, and on[e] erthe tiliers, that tiliden the lond; and Semeye Ramathites 27
was souereyn on[e] tilieris of vyneris; so-

[w] Om. B.

[c] *weren* in I. [d] the souereyns IS. [e] that is, duyk IS. [f] the sone CIS. [g] the sone IS. [h] the Leuites S. [i] Om. I. [j] and IS. [k] Om. I. [l] and S. [m] And IS. [n] wolde not I. [o] *that weren* with IS. [p] the firmament I. [q] noumbre *Israel* IS. [r] but IS. [s] fulfillide IS. [t] not the noumbryng S. [u] ire *of God* I. ire of the Lord S. [v] upon IS. [w] tolde *or mootid* S. [x] Om. IKSX. [y] And IS. [z] *souereyn* upon IS. [a] Om. S. [b] *priuey* tresouris IS. [c] on BCDGKMNOQRWXb. to IS. ouer ELP. Om. FU. [d] And IS. [e] upon IS.

30 vpon the camels forsothe, Ubil Ismaelit; and vpon the assis, Judas Meranathites;
31 vpon the scheep also, Jasir Agarene; alle thes princis of the substaunce of Dauith
32 the kyng. Jonathas forsothe, the vncle[x] of Dauid, counseyler, man myȝty, and sleeȝ, and lettred; he and Jahiel, the sone of Achamony, weren with the sonis of
33 the kyng. Achitofel also the counceylere of the king; and Chusi Archites, the
34 freend of the kyng. Aftir Achitofel was Joiada, the sone of Banaye, and Abiathar; prince forsothe of the hoost of the kyng was Joab.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauith thanne clepide to gider alle the princis of Israel, duykis of lynagis, and prouostis of companyes, the whiche mynystreden to the kyng, also leders of thousandis, and leders of hundrithes, and that before weren to the substaunce and to the possessiouns of the kyng, and her sonis, with the geldyngis, and the myȝty, and alle the most strong in the hoost of
2 Jerusalem. And whanne the kyng hadde rysen, and stonden, he seith, Herith me, my bretheren and my puple. I thouȝte for to maken an hous, in the whiche schulde resten the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord, and the stole of the feet of oure God; and to beelden alle
3 thingis I haue made redy. God forsothe seide to me, Thou schalt not bilden an

theli[f] Zabdie Aphonytes *was souereyn* on[g] the[h] wyn celeris; for Balanam Gadaritis 28
was[i] on the olyue placis, and fige[k] places, that weren in the feeldi[l] places; sotheli[m] Joas *was* on[n] the schoppis, '*ether celeris*[o], of oile; forsothe[p] Cethray Saronytis 'was 29
souereyn[q] of[r] the droues, that weren lesewid in Sarena; and Saphat, the sone of Abdi, *was* ouer the oxis[s] in valeys; sotheli[t] 30
Vbil of Ismael *was* ouer the camelis; and Jadye Meronathites *was* ouer the assis; and Jazir Aggarene *was* ouer the scheep; 31
alle these *weren* princes of the[u] catel of kyng Dauid. Forsothe[v] Jonathas, brother[w] 32
of 'Dauithis fader[x], *was* a councelour, a myȝti man, and prudent, and lettrid[y]; he and Jahiel, the sone of Achamony, weren with the sones of the kyng. Also Achito- 33
fel *was* a counselour of the kyng; and Chusi Arachites *was* a frend of the kyng. Aftir Achitofel was Joiada, the sone of 34
Banaye, and Abyathar; but Joab was prince of the oost of the kyng.

CAP. XXVIII.

Therfor Dauid clepide togidere alle the 1
princes of Israel, the duykis of lynagis, and the souereyns of cumpenyes, that 'mynystriden to[z] the kyng, also[a] the tribunes, and centuriouns, and hem that weren souereyns ouer the catel and possessiouns[b] of the kyng, and[c] hise sones, with 'nurchis†, and techeris[d], and alle the myȝti[e] and strongeste[f] men[g] in the oost of Jerusalem[h]. And whanne the kyng 2
hadde rise, and 'hadde stonde[i], he seide, My britheren and my puple, here ȝe me. Y thouȝte for to bilde an hows, wherynne the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and the stool of the feet of oure God schulde reste; and Y made[k] redi alle‡ thingis to bilde[l]. But God seide to me, 3
Thou schalt not bilde an hows to my

† The Latyn word here *eunuchis*, is propirly geldingis, but here it is takun for nurscheris and techeris, that ben seid geldingis, for they weren chast and onest. *Lire here.* CGQb.

‡ *alle*; that is, summe of alle. *Lire here.* CKQb.

[x] em *E pr. m.*

[f] and IS. [g] upon IS. of X. [h] Om. X. [i] Om. I. [k] the fige S. [l] feeld AS. [m] and IS. [n] *souereyn* upon IS. [o] Om. I. [p] and IS. [q] Om. I. [r] upon IS. on M. [s] oxen IS. [t] and IS. [u] Om. S. [v] And IS. [w] the brother IS. [x] the fadir of Dauid I. [y] lettrid *or vnderstondyng* S. [z] serueden IS. [a] also Dauid *clepide* IS. [b] the possessiouns IS. [c] and *he clepide* I. and *Dauith clepide* S. [d] the geldingis I. the gyldyngis, *which were chast honest uishers and techers* S. [e] myȝti men IS. [f] stronge ISX. [g] Om. IS. [h] Jerusalem *werin clepid* S. [i] stode up IS. [k] haue maad IS. [l] bilde it I. bilde with this houce S.

hous to my name, for thi that thou be[y] a man fi3ter, and blood thou hast schad.
4 Bot the Lord God of Yrael hath chosen me of al the hous of my fadir, that I wer kyng vpon Yrael in to euer more; of Juda forsothe he chees princis, bot of the hous of Juda the hous of my fadir, and of the sonis of my fadir it pleside to hym, that me he schulde chesen kyng
5 vpon al Israel. Bot many sonys the Lord 3aue to me; and of my sonis he chees Salomon, my sone, that he schulde sytten in the trone of the rewme of the
6 Lord on Israel. And he seide to me, Salomon, thi sone, schal bilde myn hous, and myn auters; hym forsothe I haue chosen to me in to sone, and I schal be
7 to hym in to fadir; and I schal fastne his rewme in to with outen eend, 3if he be stedfast to do my domys and myn
8 hestis, as and to day. Nowe thanne beforn al the companye of Yrael, heerynge my God, kepith and sechith alle the maundementis of the Lord oure God, that 3e welden a good lond, and leuen it to 3oure sonis aftir 3ou in to euermore.
9 Thou forsothe, Salomon, my sone, knowe thou the God of thi fadir, and serue thou to hym in perfijt herte, and with wilful inwit; alle forsothe hertis the Lord serchith, and alle thou3tis of myndis he vndirstondith; 3if thou sechist hym, thou schalt fynden; 3if forsothe thou forsakist hym, he schal throwen thee aweye into
10 with outen eend. Nowe thanne, for the Lord chees thee, that thou schuldist bilden the hous of the seyntuarie, take
11 coumfort, `and perfourme. Forsothe Dauith 3aue to Salomon, his sone, the discryuynge of the 3ate hous, and of the temple, and of celers[z], and of the soupynge place, and of the bed placis in pryue housis beside the auter, and of the

name, for thou art a man werriour, and hast sched[m] blood. But the Lord God of
4 Israel chees[n] me of al the hows of my fadir, that Y schulde be kyng on[o] Israel with outen ende; for of Juda he[p] chees[q] princes, sotheli of the hows of Juda he chees[q] the hows of my fadir, and[r] of the sones of my fadir it pleside hym[s] to chese me kyng on[t] al[u] Israel. But also of my
5 sones, for the Lord 3af[v] to me many sones, he chees[w] Salomon, my sone, that he schulde sitte in the troone of the rewme of the Lord on[x] Israel. And he[y] seide to
6 me, Salomon, thi sone, schal bilde myn hows, and myn auters; for Y haue chose hym to me in to a sone, and Y schal be to hym in to a fadir; and Y schal make
7 stidefast his rewme til[z] in to with outen ende, if he schal contynue to do myn heestis and domes, as and[a] to dai[b]. Now
8 therfor bifor al the cumpeny of Israel, `*Y seie these thingis that suen* in the[c] heryng of God[d], kepe 3e and seke 3e[e] alle the[f] comaundementis[g] of `3oure Lord God[h], that 3e haue in possessioun a good lond, and that 3e leeue it[i] to 3oure sones aftir 3ou til[k] in to with outen ende. But thou,
9 Salomon, my sone, knowe the God of thi fadir, and serue thou hym with perfit herte, and wilful[l] soule[m]; for[n] the Lord serchith alle hertis, and vndirstondith[o] alle thou3tis[p] of soulis; if thou sekist hym, thou schalt fynde *hym*[q]; forsothe if thou forsakist hym, he schal caste thee awei with outen ende. Now therfor, for[r] the
10 Lord chees[s] thee, for to bilde the hows of seyntuarie, be thou coumfortid, and parforme[t]. Forsothe[u] Dauid 3af to Salomon,
11 his sone, the discryuyng, `*ether ensaumple*[v], of the porche, and[w] of the temple, and of celeris, and of the soler†, and of closetis in pryuy places, and of the hows of propiciacioun‡, `*that is, of mersi*[x]; also
12

† *soler*; that is, of thre dwellingis of the temple. *Lire here.* CG KQb.

‡ *propiciacioun*; that is, of the hooly of hooly thingis, where the propiciatorie was. *Lire here.* CG KQb.

[y] art *A*. [z] the celers *EF*.

[m] sched out IS. [n] hath chose IS. [o] upon IS. [p] the Lord S. [q] hath chose IS. [r] also X. [s] the Lord S. [t] upon IS. [u] Om. I. [v] hath 3oue IS. [w] hath chose IS. [x] upon IS. [y] the Lord S. [z] Om. X. [a] also I. [b] dai *I witnesse* IS. [c] Om. O. [d] God heringe, *I sey*, I. [e] Om. BCDEFGIKLNOPRUWb. [f] Om. GQ. [g] heestis IS. [h] the Lord 3oure God I. [i] it *in maundement to be kept* S. [k] Om. X. [l] *with* a wilful IS. [m] soule *or mynde* S. [n] forsothe I. [o] he vndirstondith IS. [p] the thou3tis IS. [q] Om. *plures*. [r] Om. S. [s] hath chosun IS. [t] performe *it* IS. [u] And IS. [v] Om. I. *either the ensaumple* S. [w] Om. S. [x] Om. B. *or of merci doyng* IS.

12 hous of Goddis plesaunce; and also of alle the porches, the whiche he hadde cast, and of the pryue chaumbris by enuyroun, in to the tresoures of the hous of the Lord, and in to the tresours of the
13 hous of hooly[a] thingis, and of the prestis and Leuytis dyuysiouns, in to alle the werkis of the hous of the Lord, and alle the vessels of the seruyse of the temple
14 of the Lord. Of gold in wei3t thoru3 alle the vesselis of the seruyse, also of syluer, for the dyuerste of vessels, and of werkis;
15 bot and to the golden chaundelers, and to the lanternes of hem, gold, for the mesure of eche chaundeler and of lanternes; and also in the silueren chaundelers, and in the lanternes of hem, for the dyuerste
16 of mesure wei3t of syluer he toke. Also gold he 3aue in to the boordis of propositioun, for the dyuerste of mesure, and also siluer in to othere sylueren boordis;
17 also to the fleschokis, and violes, and encenseris of most pure gold; and to golden litil lyouns, for the qualite of mesure, wei3te he delid in to litil lyoun and litil lyoun; and lijc maner in to the[b] silueren lyouns dyuerse wei3te of syluer he se-
18 uerede. To the auter forsothe, in the whiche was brend encense, most pure gold he 3aue, that of it were maad the licnesse of the cart of cherubyn, stretchynge out the weengis, and couerynge the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord.
19 Alle thingis, he seith, camen writen by the hond of the Lord to me, that I schuld vndurstonde alle the werkis of
20 the saumpler. And Dauith seide to Salomon, his sone, Do manly, and take coumfort, and make; ne dreed thou, and take thou no ferd; the Lord forsothe my God schal be with thee, and he schal not leue thee, ne forsake thee, to the tyme that thou perfourme al the werk of the and[y] of alle thingis whiche he thou3te of the large places, and of[z] chaumbris bi cumpas, in to the tresours of the hows of the Lord, and 'in to the[a] tresours of holi thingis, and of the departyngis of preestis 13
and of[b] dekenes, in to alle the werkis of the hows of the Lord, and alle vessels of the[c] seruyce of the temple of the Lord. Of gold in wei3te bi ech vessel of the[c] ser- 14
uyce, and of siluer, for dyuersitee of vessels, and of werkis; but also to goldun 15
candilstikis, and to her lanternes, *he 3af* gold, for the mesure of ech candilstike and lanternes[d]; also and[e] in silueren candilstikis, and in her lanternes, he bitook[f] the wei3te of siluer, for the dyuersite of mesure[g]. Also[h] and he 3af gold in to the 16
bord of settyng forth, for the[i] dyuersite of mesure, also and *he 3af* siluer in to othere siluerne boordis[k]; also[l] to fleisch hookis, 17
and viols[m], and censeris[n] of pureste gold; and to[o] litle goldun lyouns†, for the maner of mesure, he departide a wei3te in to a litil lyoun and a litil lioun; also and[p] in to siluerne liouns he departide dyuerse wei3te of siluer. Forsothe[q] he 3af pureste[r] 18
gold to the auter, wherynne[s] encense was brent, that a lickenesse of the[t] cart of cherubyns, holdinge forth wyngis[u], and[v] hilynge the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, schulde be maad therof. Dauid[w] 19
seide, Alle thingis camen writun bi the hond of the Lord to me, that Y schulde vndirstonde alle the[x] werkis of the saumpler[y]. And Dauid seide to Salomon, his 20
sone, Do thou manli, and be thou coumfortid, and make[z]; drede thou not 'with outforth[a], nether drede thou 'wîth ynne[b]; for 'my Lord God[c] schal be with thee, and he schal not leeue thee, nether schal[d] forsake thee, til thou performe al the werk of the seruyce of the hows of the Lord. Lo! the departyngis[e] of prestis and of[f] de- 21

† where we han *litle goldoun lions*, in Ebreu it is, goldun clensyng vessels; that is, goldun basyns, in which the blood was borun in to the hooly of hooli thingis, in day of clensing; also where we han *in to siluerne liouns*, in Ebreu it is, in to siluerne clensing vessels, that is, siluerne basyns. *Lire here.* CGKLPQb.

[a] the hooly E. [b] Om. A.

[y] and *he 3aaf him ensaumple* 1s. [z] Om. s. [a] Om. 1. [b] Om. s. [c] Om. 1s. [d] of lanternes 1s. [e] Om. s. [f] bitook to hem s. [g] mesure *of tho* s. [h] Om. 1s. [i] Om. 1s. [k] boordis *to be maade* s. [l] and c. [m] to viols 1s. [n] to censeris 1s. [o] in to s. [p] Om. s. [q] And s. [r] most fyne s. [s] wherinne *or whervpon* s. [t] a s. [u] his wingis s. [v] Om. s. [w] *And* Dauid 1s. [x] Om. *plures*. [y] ensaumpler 1s. [z] make *it* 1. make this thing s. [a] outward 1. [b] withinne forthe s. [c] the Lord my God 1s. [d] he schal 1s. Om. x. [e] departing s. [f] Om. s.

21 seruyse of the hous of the Lord. Loo! the dyuysiouns of prestis and of Leuytis, in to al the werk of the seruyse of the hous of the Lord, schul stonden neȝ to thee; and bothe the princis and the puple ben redy, and han knowen to don alle thin hestis.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Kyng Dauid spac to al the chirche, God hath chosen Salomon, my sone, ȝit child and tendre; forsothe a grete werk is, ne to man is greithed[c] a dwellynge
2 bot to God. I forsothe with alle my streyngthes haue maad redy the expensis of the hous of my God; gold to the golden vessels, and syluer to the silueren[d], brasse in to the brasen, yryn in to the yryn[e], trees in to the treenen, onychyne stones, and as cleer whijt, and alle precious stone of dyuerse coloures, and dyuerse marbil, most plenteuously.
3 And vpon thes thingis gold and syluer I ȝeue into the temple of my God, the whiche I offred in to the hous of my God of myn owne tresor, out take thes thingis the whiche I made redy in to
4 the hooly hous, thre thousand talentis of gold, of the gold of Oofer, and seuen thousand of talentis of syluer most fyne, to the wallis of the temple, to ben gildid;
5 and wher euer nede is gold, of[f] gold, and wher euer nede is syluer, of syluer, the werkis ben maad by the hondis of craftise men; and ȝif eny man wilfully offreth, fulfylle he his hond to day, and
6 offre he that he wille to the Lord. And so byheeten the princis of the meynes, and ˋnoble men[g] of the lynagis of Israel, also the leders of thousandis, and the maisters of hundrethis, and the princis
7 of the possessiouns of the kyng; and thei ȝeuen in to the werkis of the hous of the Lord, fyue thousand talentis of kenes, in to al the werk of the seruyce of the hows of the Lord, schulen stonde niȝ thee; and thei ben redi[g], and bothe the princes and the puple kunnen do alle thi comaundementis[h].

CAP. XXIX.

And kyng Dauid spak to al the chirche, 1
God hath chose Salomon, my sone, ȝit a
child† and tendre; forsothe the werk is
greet[i], and a dwellyng is not maad redi[k]
to man[l] but to God. Sotheli[m] Y in alle 2
my myȝtis haue maad redi the costis of
the hows of my God; gold to goldun
vessels, siluer in[n] to siluerne vessels, bras
in[o] to brasun vessels, irun in to irun ves-
sels, tre[p] in[q] to trenun[r] vessels, onychyn‡
stonys, and stonys as of the colour of
wymmens oynement, and ech precious
stoon of dyuerse colouris, and marbil of
dyuerse colouris, most plenteuously. And 3
ouer these thingis Y ȝyue gold and siluer
in to the temple of my God, whiche[s] Y
offride[t] of my propir catel in to the hows
of my God, outakun these thingis whiche§
Y made[u] redi in to the hooli hows, thre 4
thousynde talentis of gold, of the gold of
Ophir, and seuene thousynde of talentis of
siluer most preuyd, to ouergilde the wallis
of the temple; and werkis be maad bi the 5
hondis of crafti men, where euere gold is
nedeful, of[v] gold, and where euere siluer
is nedeful, of[w] siluer; and if ony man
offrith bi his fre wille, fille[x] he his hond
to dai[y], and offre he that that he wole to
the Lord. Therfor the princes of meynees, 6
and the duykis of the lynagis of Israel,
and the tribunes, and the centuriouns,
and the princes of the possessiouns of the
kyng, bihiȝten[z]; and thei ȝauen in to the 7
werkis of the hows of the Lord, fyue
thousynde talentis of gold, and ten thou-

† *a child*; not of xii. ȝeer, but tendir in comparisoun of so greet a werk. *Lire here.* CG KQb.

‡ *onychym*; thei haue the licnesse of mannus nail. c.

§ whiche he hadde take of the preyes of enemyes. *Lire here.* GKQS.

[c] ordeynd *A*. [d] silueren vessels *A*. [e] yrenen *EH*. [f] and *A*. [g] the noblemen *A*.

[g] redi *to do her seruice* S. [h] hestis 1. [i] grete, *that he is ordeyned to do* S. [k] redi *therynne* 1. [l] man only S. [m] Certis 1S. [n] Om. 1SX. [o] Om. 1S. [p] and trees 1. [q] Om. S. [r] treen 1MSX. [s] the whiche 1. [t] haue offrid 1S. [u] haue maad 1S. [v] *be the werk maad* of 1S. [w] *be it maad* of S. [x] fulfille 1S. [y] dai, *that is, take he now his offring* S. [z] bihiȝten *to ȝiue therto* 1. bihiȝten *to ȝeue ȝiftis to the temple* S.

gold, and tenn thousand schillyngis; of syluer tenn thousand talentis, and of brasse eyȝtene thousand talentis, also of yren an hundrith thousand of talentis.
8 And anentis whom so euer the stonys ben founden, thei ȝeuen in to the tresour of the hous of the Lord, by the hond of
9 Johiel Jersonyte. And the puple gladide, whanne vowis wilfully thei schulden behoten, for with al the herte thei offreden hem to the Lord. Bot and Dauid the
10 kyng gladide with grete ioye, and blessside to the Lord beforn al the multitude, and seith, Blessed ert thou, Lord God of Yrael, oure fadir, fro with oute eend
11 and in to with oute eend; thin is, Lord, grete doynge, and power, and glorie, and victorie, and to thee preisynge; alle thingis forsothe that ben in heuen and in erth ben thine; thin, Lord, kyngdam[i], and
12 thou ert vpon alle princis; thin ritchesses, and thin is glorie; thou lordschipist of[j] alle thingis; in thin hond vertue, and myȝt, and[k] in[l] thin hond mykilnesse and empyre of alle thingis.
13 Nowe thanne, oure God, we knowlechen to thee, and we preysen thi noble name.
14 Who I[m], and who my puple, that we mowen to thee alle thes thingis behoten? Thin ben alle thingis, and the whiche of thin hond we han taken, we han ȝeuen
15 to thee. Pilgrymes forsothe we ben beforn thee, and comlyngis, as alle oure fadirs; oure days as schadowe vpon the
16 erth, and ther is no tariynge. Lord oure God, al this plente that we han maad redy, that an hous schulde ben bild up to thi holy name, of thin hond is;
17 and thin ben alle thingis. My God, I wote, that thou prouest hertis, and that symplenes of herte thou louest; wherfore and I, in symplenesse of myn herte, glaad haue offred alle thes thingis; and thi peple, that here is founden, I sawȝ synde schyllyngis; ten[a] thousynde talentis of siluer, and eiȝtene thousynde talentis of bras, and an hundrid thousynde of[b] talentis of irun. And at whom euere 8
stoonys[c] were foundun, thei ȝauen in to the[d] tresour[e] of the hows of the Lord, bi the hond of Jehiel Gersonyte. And the 9
puple was glad, whanne thei bihiȝten avowis bi her fre wille, for with al the herte thei offriden tho[f] to the Lord. But also kyng Dauid was glad with greet ioye, and blessides[g] the Lord bifor al the multi- 10
tude, and seide, Lord God of Israel, oure fadir, thou art blessid fro with outen bigynnyng in to with outen ende; Lord, 11
worthi doyng is thin[h], and power, and glorie, and victorie, and heriyng is to thee; for alle thingis that ben in heuene and in erthe ben thine; Lord, the[i] rewme is thin, and thou art ouer alle princes; ritchessis ben thin, and glorie is thin; 12
thou art Lord of alle; in thin hond is vertu, and power, and in thin hond is greetnesse, and lordschipe of alle. Now 13
therfor, oure God, we knoulechen to thee, and we herien[k] thi noble name. Who am 14
Y, and who is my puple, that we moun bihete alle these thingis to thee? Alle thingis ben thine, and we han ȝoue to thee tho thingis, whiche we token[l] of thin hond. For[m] we ben pilgrimes and come- 15
lyngis bifor thee, as alle oure fadris[n]; oure daies ben as schadewe on[o] the[p] erthe, and 'no dwellyng is[q]. Oure Lord God, al 16
this plentee[r] which[s] we han maad redi, that an hows schulde be byldid to thin hooli name, is of thin hond; and alle thingis ben thin. My God, Y woot, that 17
thou preuest hertis, and louest[t] symplenesse[u] of herte; wherfor and[v] Y[w], in the[x] symplenesse of myn herte, haue[y] offrid gladli alle these thingis; and Y siȝ[z] with greet ioye thi puple, which is foundun here, offre[a] ȝiftis to thee. Lord God of 18

[i] is the kyngdom *A*. [j] vpon *A*. [k] is *A*. [l] Om. *H*. [m] am I *A*.

[a] and ten CDPQR. [b] Om. ISX. [c] presious stones S. [d] Om. I. [e] tresori S. [f] Om. I. [g] he blesside IS. [h] thin, *that is, thi doyng is worthi and greet* S. [i] Om. *plures*. [k] herien, *that is, we preisyn* S. [l] han take IS. [m] Forsothe I. [n] fadris *weren* IS. [o] upon IS. [p] Om. I. [q] ther is no tarying I. [r] plentee *of diuers goodis* S. [s] the which I. [t] that thou louest IS. [u] symplenesse, *that is, lownesse or mekenesse* S. [v] Om. S. [w] Om. IS. [x] Om. Sb. [y] I haue IS. [z] haue seen I. [a] to offre IS.

with grete ioye to thee offren ȝiftis.
18 Lord God of Abraham, and of Ysaac, and Yrael[n], oure fadirs, in to with oute eend keepe this wille of the herte of hem; and euermore in to the[o] worschipynge of thee
19 this mynde abijde stylle. And to Salomon, my sone, ȝeue a perfijt herte, that he keepe thin hestis, and[p] witnessyngis, and thi cerymonyes; and that he do alle thingis, and bijld an hous, whos expenses
20 I haue maad redy. Dauid forsothe comaundide to al the chirche, Blesse ȝe to the Lord oure God. And al the chirche blessed to the Lord God of their fadirs, and thei boweden hem seluen, and honoureden God, and thanne aftirwarde the
21 kyng. And thei slowen sacrifises to the Lord, and offreden brent sacrifices the day folowynge; boolis a thousand, and wethers a thousand, and[q] lombes a thousand, with their sacrifices of licours[r], and al the rijt, most plenteuously, in to al
22 Yrael. And thei eeten and dronken before the Lord in that day, in greet gladnesse. And thei anoyntide the secounde, Salomon, the sone of Dauid; thei anoynteden forsothe to the Lord in to a prince,
23 and Sadoch in to a bischop. And Salomon satt vpon the see of the Lord in to kyng, for Dauid, his fadir; and to alle men it pleside, and al Irael obeschide
24 to hym. Bot and alle the princes, and myȝty, and alle sonys of kyng Dauid, ȝeuen hond, and weren suget to kyng
25 Salomon. Than the Lord magnyfied Salomon vpon al Irael, and ȝaue to hym glorie of the kingdom, what maner no kyng of Yrael hadden beforn hym.
26 Thanne Dauid, the sone of Ysay, regned
27 vpon al Irael; and the days the whiche he regned vpon Yrael weren fourty ȝeer; in Ebron he regned seuen ȝeer, and in
28 Jerusalem thre and thirty. He[s] is deed

Abraham, and of Ysaac, and of Israel, oure fadris, kepe thou with outen ende this wille of her hertis; and this mynde dwelle euere in to the worschipyng of thee. Also[b] 19 ȝyue thou to Salomon, my sone, a perfit herte, that he kepe thin heestis, and witnessyngis[c], and thi ceremonyes; and do alle thingis[d], and that he bilde the[e] hows, whose costis Y haue maad redi. Forsothe[f] 20 Dauid comaundide to al the chirche[g], Blesse ȝe `oure Lord God[h]. And al the chirche[i] blesside the Lord God[k] of her fadris, and thei bowiden hem silf, and worschipiden God, aftirward[l] the[m] kyng. And thei offriden slayn sacrifices to the 21 Lord, and thei offriden brent sacrifices in the dai suynge; a thousynde boolis, and a thousynde rammes, and a thousynde lambren, with her fletynge sacrifices, and al[n] the custom, most plenteuously, in to[o] al Israel. And thei eten and drunken bifor 22 the Lord in that dai, with greet gladnesse. And thei anoyntiden the secounde tyme Salomon, the sone of Dauid; and thei anoyntiden hym in to prince to the Lord, and Sadoch in[p] to bischop. And Salomon 23 sat on[q] the trone of the Lord in[r] to kyng, for Dauid, his fadir; and it pleside alle men, and al Israel obeiede to hym. But 24 also alle princes, and myȝti men, and alle[s] the sones of kyng Dauid, ȝauen hond[t]†, and weren suget to `Salomon the kyng[u]. Therfor the Lord magnefiede[v] Salomon 25 on[w] al Israel, and ȝaue[x] to hym glorie of the rewme, what maner glorie no kyng of Israel hadde bifor hym. Therfor[y] Dauid, 26 the sone of Ysai, regnede on[z] al Israel; and the daies in whiche he regnede on[z] 27 Israel weren fourti ȝeer; in Ebron he regnede seuene ȝeer, and in Jerusalem thre and thretti ȝeer. And he diede in good 28 eelde, and was ful of daies, and richessis[a], and glorie[b]; and Salomon, his sone, regnede

† *hond*; that is, bihiȝten feith, either sworen, that thei schulden be suget feithfuly to Salomon. *Lire here.* CKQb. *Glose.* ȝeuing of hondis here shewith swering or stidfast bihotyng to be feithful and soget to the king. *Lire.* s.

[n] of Yrael E. [o] Om. H. [p] in A. [q] Om. A. [r] licour E. [s] And he E.

[b] Also, Lord s. [c] thi witnessyngis 1s. [d] *these* thingis 1s. [e] thi b. [f] Sothely 1s. [g] chirche, *that is, al the peple gaderid togidre* s. [h] the Lord oure God 1. ȝoure Lord God sx. [i] chirch, *that is, the peple* s. [k] Om. s. [l] and aftirward 1s. [m] *thei worshepiden* the s. [n] with al 1. [o] Om. b. [p] *thei anoynteden* in s. [q] upon 1s. [r] *chosun* in 1s. [s] also 1s. [t] her hondis 1s. [u] kyng Salomon 1s. [v] magnefied *or made greet* s. [w] upon 1s. [x] he ȝaue 1. [y] And 1. Therfor and s. [z] upon 1s. [a] of richessis 1s. [b] of glorie s.

in a good elde, full of days, and rytchesses, and glorie; and Salomon, his sone, 29 regnede for hym. Forsothe the rather dedis of kyng Dauid, and the last, ben writen in the boke of Samuel, seer, and in the boke of Nathan, the prophete, and 30 in the volyme of Gad, seere; and of al his rewme, and streyngthe, and tymes, that passiden vndur hym, or in[t] Yrael, or in alle rewmes of londis.

Here eendith the first book of Paralipomenon, and now bigynneth the prologg of the secounde book[u].

for hym. Forsothe the formere and the 29 laste dedis[c] of Dauid[d] ben writun in the book of Samuel, the prophete, and in the book of Nathan, prophete[e], and in the book of Gad, the[f] prophete; and of al his 30 rewme, and strengthe[g], and tymes, that[h] passiden vndur hym, ethir in Israel, ethir in alle rewmes[i] of londis.

Here endith the firste booke of Paralipomenon, and here bigynneth the secounde book of Paralipomenon[k].

[t] Om. B. [u] From A. *Explicit primus liber Paralipomenon* E. No final rubric in BCFH.

[c] daies S. [d] kyng Dauid BCW. [e] the prophete IKSX. [f] Om. b. [g] strengthis X. [h] whiche IS. [i] *oothere* rewmes IS. [k] *Here endith the firste book of Paralipomenon, and here bigynneth the secounde.* FNQSb. *Here endith the firste book of Paralipominon, and biginnith a prolog.* G. *Heere endith the firste book of Paralipomynon.* I. *Here endeth the firste book of Paralipomenon, se now the seconde.* K. *Here endith the firste book of Paralipomenon, and bigynneth prolog to the ije.* O. *Here endith Paralipomenon the firste, and here biginneth the secounde.* W. *Explicit primus liber Paralipomenon; incipit prologus libri secundi.* Z. No final rubric in ELP.

II. PARALIPOMENON.

Here bigynneth the Prologe in the secounde Paralipomenon[a].

Eusebius, Jerome[b] senden gretynge to theirs in Crist Jhesu, Domynyon and Rogacian. What maner wijse thei beter vndirstonden the stories of Grekis, the whiche han seen Athenas; and the thrid boke of Virgilie, the whiche han seiled fro Troye bi Lewchaten, and fro Acroceranya to Cicilie, and thennys to the doris of Tibre; so hooly Scripture he schal more clerly beholden, that Jude hath seen with ee3en, and the myndis[c] of olde[d] cytees, and placis knowith names, or the same, or chaungid[e]. Wherfore and to us it was fors[f] with the most tau3te men of Ebruys this traueil[g] to vndirgone, that we gon aboute the prouynce, that alle the chirchis of Crist sownen. Forsothe, my Domynyon and Rogacian, most dere, I knowleche me neuer in Goddis volymes to han 3euen feith to my propre strengthis, ne[h] to han had myne opynyoun a mayster, bot also tho thingis of the whiche I demede me to kunnen, me wont to han asked; myche more of tho thingis, vpon the whiche I was a fowler[i]. Forsothe whanne of me 3e hadden asked sumtyme bi lettris, that to 3ou I schulde translatyn Paralipomenon in Latyn sermoun, I toke of Tiberyades sumtyme autour of lawe, the[k] whiche anentis the Ebrewis was had in wondryngis, and I disputed with hym fro the top, as thei seyn, vnto the laste nayl; and so confermyd, I am hardy to don that 3e comaundiden[l]. Forsothe frely to 3ou I speke; so in Greek and in Latyn bokis, this boke of namys is vicious, that not oonly Ebrue namys, but straunge sum and addid cast to gider it be to demyn. Ne that to the seuenty remenours, the whiche ful of the Hooly Goost tho thinges that weren sothe translatiden, bot to the blame of wrijters it is to wijten, while of the vnamendid thei wrijten vnamendide thingis; and oft sithes thre namys, silables with drawen fro the mydil, thei drijuen in to oon name; or a3einward, for[m] the brede, thei deuyden[n] in two or in[o] thre namys. Bot and thilk[p] nemenyngis, not[q] men, as many eymen, bot cytees, and regiouns, and wodis, and prouynces sownen; and aside, vndur the remenynge and the figure of hem, sum stories ben told, of the whiche in the boke of Kyngis[r] it is seyde, Loo! whether not thes ben writen in the bokis[s] of the wordis of the[t] days of kyngis[u] of Juda; the whiche forsothe in oure bokis ben not had. This first is to wyten, that anentis the Ebruys Paralipomenon be a boke, and anentis hem be elepid Dabregemyn, that is, the wordis of days; the whiche for mychilnesse anentis us is deuydid. The whiche thing sum men also in the Brute, dialog[v] of Citheron, don, that it[w] in thre parties thei deuyden, whanne oon of his[x] autour it be maad. Ther aftir also that thei taken heede, that oft sithes names sownen not names of men, bot, as I haue seide[y], betokenyngis of thingis.

[a] *Incipit prologus in librum secundum.* E. *The proloug of secounde Paralipomenon.* F. *Prologus.* H. No initial rubric in AC. [b] and Jerome *o.* [c] myddis *oz.* [d] the olde *o.* [e] chaungynge ABFH. [f] forsothe BH. [g] Om. E *pr. m.* [h] Om. *o.* [i] defouler *o.* [k] Om. *o.* [l] comaunden *co.* [m] fro *o.* [n] deuydiden B. [o] Om. *o.* [p] thoo *c.* [q] ben not E *pr. m.* [r] the Kyngis *o.* [s] bok ACF *sec. m.* o. [t] Om. *c.* [u] the kyngis *c.* [v] dialos ABEFH. [w] Om. *o.* [x] its *o.* [y] sien *o.*

At the last, that al lernynge of scripturis in this boke is conteenyd; and the stories other that ben laft in their placis, other li3tly touched, here by sum maner schort sentencis of wordis ben opned. And so I, holpen with help of 3oure preyers, haue sente the boke to plesen to wele willid men; neuer the later I doute not, it to ben to displesen to enuyous men. Forsothe, as seith Plynye, sum men han leuere alle best thingis seen to dispisen, thanne to lernen. 3if eny man in this remenyng wille eny thing repreuen, aske he the Ebrues, remembre he his conscience, see he the order and the text of the word; and thanne, 3if he may, putte he blame to oure traueil. Than wher euer 3e seen asterichos, that is, sterres, to schynen in this volume, there wijte 3e of Ebrue added, that in Latyne bokis is not had; wher forsothe obelus ouerturned, that is, a 3erde, is sette before, there is betokened what the seuenty remenours addeden, or for grace of feyrnesse, or for autorite of the Hooly Goost; and in Ebrue volumes it is not rad.

Here eendith the prologe in the ij. Paralipomenon, and bigynneth the bok in the ij. Paralipomenon[z].

Here bigynneth the secounde bok of Paralipominon[a].

CAP. I.

1 SALOMON thanne, the sone of Dauid, is coumfortid in his rewme, and the Lord was with hym, and magnyfiede hym in
2 to an hee3. And Salomon comaundyde to al Yrael, to leders of thousandis, and maystirs of hundrethis, and to domysmen, and to[b] the duykis of al Yrael, and
3 to princis of meynes; and wente with al the multitude in to the hei3t of Gabaon, where was the tabernacle of the[c] pese couenaunt of the Lord, that Moyses, the seruaunt of God, made in wyldirnesse.
4 Dauid forsothe hadde lad the arke of God fro Cariathiarym in to the place that he hadde made redi to it, and wher he hadde pi3t to it a tabernacle, that is,
5 in Jerusalem. Also a brasen auter, the whiche Beseleel, the sone of Vri, sone of Ur, hadde forgid, there was beforn the tabernacle of the Lord; the whiche and
6 Salomon sou3t and al the chirche. And

Heere biginnith the secounde book of Paralipomynon[a].

CAP. I.

THERFOR Salomon, the sone of Dauid, 1
was coumfortid in his rewme, and the Lord was with hym, and magnefiede hym an hi3. And Salomon comaundide 2
to al Israel, to tribunes, and centuriouns, and to duykis, and domesmen[b] of al Israel, and to the princes of meynees; and he[c] 3
3ede with al the multitude in to the hi3 place of Gabaon, where the tabernacle of boond of pees of the Lord was, which[d] tabernacle[e] Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, made in wildirnesse. Forsothe[f] 4
Dauid hadde brou3t the arke of God fro Cariathiarym in to the place which he hadde[g] maad redy[h] to it, and where he hadde set a tabernacle to it, that is, in to[i] Jerusalem. And the brasun auter, which 5
Beseleel, the sone of Vri, sone[k] of Vr, hadde maad, was there bifor the tabernacle of the Lord; whiche[l] also Salomon and al the chirche[m] sou3te. And Salomon 6

[z] *Here eendith the proloog, and now bigynneth the book* A. No final rubric in CEFHZ. [a] From F. No initial rubric in ABCEH. [b] in to ABFH. [c] Om. BFH.

[a] From CGI. *The secounde book of Parolypomynon.* L. *The secounde of Paralipominon.* P. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] to domis men S. [c] Salomon INS. [d] the which I. [e] Om. I. [f] And INS. [g] Om. X. [h] Om. A. [i] Om. CEILNS. [k] the sone INS. [l] the whiche *brasen auter* IN. whiche *brasyn auter* S. [m] chirche *of Israel* INS.

Salomon steiȝede up to the brasen auter, before the tabernacle of the pese couenaunt of the Lord, and offride in it a
7 thousand hoostis. Lo! forsothe in that
nyȝt God apeerid to hym, seyinge, Ask
8 that thou wylt, that I ȝeue to thee. And
Salomon seide to God, Thou didist with
Dauith, my fadir, grete mercy, and set-
9 tist me kyng for hym. Nowe thanne,
Lord God, thi word be fulfild, that thou
bihiȝtist to Dauid, my fadir; thou for-
sothe hast made me kyng vpon thi grete
puple, the whiche is as vnnoumbreable
10 as the poudre of the erth. ȝeue to me
wysdam and vndirstondynge, that I go in
and go out beforn thi puple; who for-
sothe may this thi puple, that is so greet,
11 worthily deemyn? God forsothe seide to
Salomon, For this more pleside to thin
herte, and askidist not rychesses, and
substaunce, and glorie, ne the lijues of
hem that hatiden thee, ne many days of
lijf; but forsothe thou askidist wisdam
and kunnynge, that thou myȝtist deme
puple[d], vpon the whiche I haue sett thee
12 kyng, wisdom and kunnynge ben ȝeuen
to thee; ritchesses forsothe, and sub-
staunces, and glorie I schal ȝeuen to
thee, so that no man in kyngis, ne before
13 thee ne aftir thee, were lijc thee. Than
Salomon came fro the heiȝt of[e] Gabaon
in to Jerusalem, beforn the tabernacle of
the pese couenaunt, and regned vpon
14 Yrael. And he gadirde to hym charis
and hors men, and ther ben maad to
hym a thousand and foure hundrith
chaaris, and twelue thousand of horse
men; and he maad hem to ben in the
citees of plowes of foure hors, and with
15 the kyng in Jerusalem. And the kyng
ȝaue in to Jerusalem syluer and gold as
stonys, and cedres as long mulberies[f], that

stiede[r] to the brasun autir, bifor the tabernacle of boond[s] of pees of the Lord, and offride[t] in it a thousynde sacrifices. Lo[w]! 7
'forsothe in that nyȝt[x] God apperide to hym[y], 'and seide[z], Axe that[a] that thou wolt, that Y ȝyue[b] to thee. And Salomon 8
seide to God, Thou hast do greet mersi with Dauid, my fadir, and hast ordeyned me kyng for hym. Now therfor, Lord 9
God, thi word be fillid[c], which thou bihiȝtist to Dauid, my fadir; for thou hast maad me kyng on[d] thi greet puple, which[e] is so vnnoumbrable as the dust of erthe.
ȝiue thou to me wisdom and vndurstond- 10
yng, that Y go in and go out bifor thi puple; for who may deme worthili this thi puple, which is so greet? Sotheli[f] God 11
seide to Salomon, For[g] this thing pleside more thin herte, and thou axidist not richessis, and catel, and glorie, nether the lyues of them that hatiden[h] thee, but nether ful many daies of lijf[i]; but thou axidist[k] wisdom and kunnyng, that thou maist deme my puple, on[l] which Y or-
deynede[m] thee kyng, wisdom and kun- 12
nyng ben[n] ȝouun to thee; forsothe[o] Y schal ȝyue to thee richessis, and catel, and glorie, so that noon among kyngis, nether bifor thee nethir[p] aftir thee, be lijk thee.
Therfor[q] Salomon cam fro the hiȝ place 13
of Gabaon in to Jerusalem, bifor the tabernacle of boond[r] of pees, and he[s] regnede on[t] Israel. And he[u] gaderide[v] to hym 14
chaaris and knyȝtis, and a thousynde and foure hundrid charis weren maad to hym, and twelue thousynde of[w] knyȝtis; and he made hem to be in the[x] citees of cartis, and with the kyng in Jerusalem. And 15
the kyng ȝaf in Jerusalem gold and siluer as stoonys[y], and cedris[z] as sicomoris, that comen forth in feeldi places in greet multitude. Forsothe[a] horsis weren brouȝt to 16

[d] my puple *c.* [e] fro *c.* [f] mulberie trees *c pr. m.*

[r] stiede up INS. [s] the boond INS. [t] he offrede INS. [w] And lo! INS. [x] Om. INS. [y] hym in that niȝt IN. hym that niȝt S. [a] that thing INS. [b] ȝyue *it* INS. [c] fulfillid INS. [d] upon IS. [e] the which I. [f] And INS. [g] For thi that IS. For that N. [h] haten S. [i] *thi* lijf INS. [k] hast axid INS. [l] upon IS. [m] haue ordeyned INS. [n] *therfore* ben IS. [o] and ouer this INS. [p] ne INS. [q] Thanne I. [r] the boond IN. [s] Om. *c.* [t] upon IS. [u] Salomon INS. [v] gaderide togidere INS. [w] Om. S. [x] Om. *c.* [y] stones *in plentith* S. [z] *he* ȝaue cedre *trees* S. [a] And INS.

growen in wijld feeldis in myche multi-
16 tude. Forsothe ther weren brou3t to hym hors fro Egipt, and fro Ohoa, of the marchaundis of the kyng, that wenten
17 and bo3ten[f] bi[g] prijs, a plow3 of hors for sixe hundrith platis of syluer, and an hors for an hundrith and fyfty. Lijc maner of alle the rewmes of Cetheys, and of the kyngis of Cirie, the bying was solemply don.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe Salomon demed to bilden up an hous to the name of the Lord, and a
2 paleys to hym silf. And he noumbrede seuenty thousand of men berynge in schulderis, and ei3ti[h] thousand that schulden hewen stones in hillis; and the prouostes of hem thre thousand and sixe
3 hundrith. Also he sente to Yram, kyng of Tiry, seyinge, As thou hast don with my fadir Dauid, and hast sente to hym cedre trees, that he bilde to hym an hous,
4 in the whiche and he dwellide; so do with me, that I bilde an hous to the name of the Lord my God, and that I sacre it, to brennen encense beforn hym, and to swote thingis to ben out smokid, and to the euermore propocicioun of looues, and to the brent sacrifices erly and at euen, also to the sabotis, and to the newe mones[i], and solempnytes of the Lord oure God in to euermore, that ben
5 comaundid to Yrael. The hous forsothe, that I coueite to bilden up, is greet; forsothe the Lord oure God is grete vpon
6 alle goddis. Who than schal mowen ben my3ty, that he bilde up to hym an worthi hous? 3if forsothe heuen and heuens of heuens mown not taken hym, how myche am I, that I may to hym bilden up an hym fro Egipt, and fro Choa, bi the marchauntis of the kyng, whiche[b] 3eden, and bou3ten[c] bi[d] prijs, 'a foure[e] 'horsid carte[f] 17
for sixe hundrid platis of siluer, and an[g] hors for an hundrid and fifti[b]. In lijk maner biyng was maad of alle the rewmes of citees, and of the kingis of Sirie.

CAP. II.

Forsothe Salomon demyde[i] to bilde an 1
hows to the name of the Lord, and a paleis to hym silf. And he noumbride 2
seuenti thousynde of men berynge[k] in schuldris[l], and fourescore thousynde[m] that schulden kitte[n] stoonys in hillis; and the souereyns of hem thre[o] thousynde and sixe hundrid. And he[p] sente to Iram, 3
kyng[q] of Tire, and seide, As thou didist with[r] my fadir Dauid, and sentist to[s] hym trees of cedre, that he schulde bilde to hym an hows, in which also he dwellide; so 4
do thou with[t] me, that Y bilde an hows to the name of 'my Lord God[u], and that Y halewe it, to brenne[v] encense[w] bifor hym, and to make[x] odour of swete smellynge[y] spiceries, and to[z] euerlastynge settynge forth of looues, and to[a] brent sacrifices[b] in the morewtid and euentid, and in sabatis, and neomenyes[c], and solempnytees[d] of 'oure Lord God[e] in to with outen ende, that[f] ben comaundid to Israel. For[g] the hows 5
which[h] Y coueyte[i] to bilde is greet; for[k] 'oure Lord God[l] is greet ouer alle goddis. Who therfor may haue my3t to bilde a 6
worthi hows to hym? For if heuene and the[m] heuenes of heuenes moun not take[n] hym[o], hou greet am Y, that Y may bilde 'an hows[p] to hym, but to this thing[q]

[f] brou3ten BH. [g] for C. [h] ey3t B. [i] monethes B.

[b] the whiche 1. [c] brou3ten EL. [d] aftir bi INS. [e] aftir CDEFGLPQRUbç. a charre o. and foure s. [f] of horsis o. [g] thei bou3ten an NS. [h] fifti platis INS. [i] demede *or purposide* NS. [k] berynge *stones* INS. [l] her schuldris INS. [m] thousynde men INS. [n] kitte *or hewe* IS. hewe N. [o] *weren* thre INS. [p] Salomon INS. [q] the kyng IN. [r] to IN. goodlich to s. [s] Om. s. [t] to X. [u] the Lord my God s. [v] brenne yne s. [w] incense *therynne* IN. [x] make *there* 1. make *therynne* s. [y] welle smelling s. [z] to serue to s. [a] to *make therynne* IS. Om. N. [b] sacrifice IN. [c] in feestis in the bigynnyng of monthis EILNS. that is, feestis in the bigynnyngis of monethis GKOQb. [d] in solempnitees s. [e] the Lord oure God INS. [f] the whiche [whiche NS] obseruauncis and halewyngis INS. [g] Certis INS. [h] that IS. [i] coueytide A. [k] forsothe INS. [l] the Lord oure God NS. [m] Om. INS. [n] take *or holde* IN. [o] him, *or holde the Lord our God* s. [p] *a couenable* houce s. [q] thing *or seruise* s.

hous, bot to thes thingis al oonly, that
7 encense be brent beforn hym? Sende
thann to me an tauȝt man, that kann
wirchen in gold, and siluer, brasse, and
yren, purpur, cocco, and iacynte; and
that kanne grauen in craft of grauyng
with these craftise men, the whiche[k] I
haue with me in Jewrie and Jerusalem[l],
the whiche Dauid, my fadir, made redy
8 before. Bot and cedre trees senden to
me, and tyne trees, and pyne trees of
Lyban; I knowe forsothe, that thi ser-
uauntis kunnen hewen trees of the wode;
and my seruauntis schuln ben with thi
9 seruauntis, that ther ben made redy to
me many trees; the hous forsothe that
I coueite to bilden up is ful myche grete,
10 and ful glorious. Forthermore to werk
men, that ben to hewen trees, to thi ser-
uauntis, I schal ȝeuen in to metis choris
of whete twenty thousand, and choris of
barly as fele, and of oyle twenty thou-
11 sand mesures, as of twelue galouns. For-
sothe Iram, kyng of Tyry, seide bi the
lettres that he sente to Salomon, For the
Lord hath louede his puple, therfore thee
12 he maad regnen vpon it. And he addid,
seyinge, Blessid the Lord God of Yrael,
that made heuen and erth, that ȝaue to
kyng Dauid a wijs sone, and tauȝt, and
witty, and sleeȝ, that he bilde up an hous
to the Lord, and a paleis to hym silf.
13 Therfore I haue sente to thee a sleeiȝ
man and most kunnyng, Yram, my fadir,
14 sone of a womman of the lynage of Dan,
whos fadir was Tyrus; the whiche kouthe
wirchen in gold, and in siluer, brasse,
and yren, and marbil, and trees, in pur-
pur also, and jacynct, and bijse, and
cocko; and that kanne grauen al grau-
ynge, and fynde sleeȝly what euer thing
oonli, that encense be brent[r] bifor hym[s]?
Therfor sende[t] thou to me a lernd man, 7
that can worche in gold, and siluer[u], bras[v],
and yrun, purpur[w], rede[x] silke, and ia-
cynct[y]; and that can graue in grauyng
with these crafti men, which Y haue with
me in Judee and Jerusalem[z], whiche[a] Da-
uid, my fadir, made[b] redi. But also sende 8
thou to me cedre trees, and pyne trees, and
thyne trees of the Liban[c]; for Y woot, that
thi seruauntis kunnen kitte[d] trees of the[e]
Liban; and my seruauntis schulen be with
thi seruauntis, that[f] ful many trees be[g] 9
maad redi to me; for[h] the hows which[i]
Y coueyte to bilde is ful greet and noble.
Ferthermore to thi seruauntis, werk men 10
that schulen kitte trees, Y schal ȝyue in to[k]
meetis twenti thousynde chorus† of whete,
and so many chorus of barli‡, and twenti
thousynde mesuris of oile, that ben clepid
sata[l]. Forsothe[m] Iram, king of Tire, seide 11
bi lettris whiche he sente to Salomon,
For[n] the Lord louyde his puple, therfor
he made[o] thee to regne on[p] it. And he[q] 12
addide[r], seiynge, Blessid be the Lord God
of Israel, that[s] made heuene and erthe,
which ȝaf[t] to 'Dauid the kyng[u] a wijs
sone, and lernd, and witti, and prudent,
that he schulde bilde an hows to the Lord,
and a paleis to hym silf. Therfor[v] Y sente[w] 13
to thee a prudent man and moost kun-
nynge, Iram, my fadir, the sone of a wom- 14
man of the lynage of Dan, whos fadir was
a man of Tire; whiche[x] Iram can worche
in gold, and siluer, bras[y], and irun[z], and
marble[a], and trees[b], also in purpur, and
iacynct, and bijs, and rede[c] silke; and
which[d] Iram can graue al[e] grauyng, and
fynde[f] prudentli, what euer thing is nede-
ful in werk with thi crafti men, and with
the crafti men of my lord Dauid, thi fadir.

† chorus conteyneth xxx. buyschels; bathus conteyneth iii. buyschelis, that is, as myche as xxiiii. galouns: satum conteyneth a buyschel and half. CGKLOPQ sb.

‡ aftir barly it is set in Ebreu xx. thousynde mesuris of wyn, that is [ben GK] clepid bathus. *Lire here.* CGKQ.

[k] that *c pr. m.* [l] in Jerusalem *c.*

[r] brent *there* 1. brent *therynne* s. [s] hym, *Y purpose to make an houce* s. [t] Hiram, sende IS. [u] in siluer IN. [v] in bras IN. and in brasse s. [w] in purpur INS. [x] and in rede 1. in rede NS. and rede v. [y] in iacynct INS. [z] in Jerusalem INS. [a] the whiche men 1. which crafti werkmen s. [b] bifore made INS. [c] *hill of* Liban 1. *mounteyn of* Liban NS. [d] kitte *or hewe* s. [e] Om. NS. [f] and NS. [g] Om. s. [h] certis NS. [i] that NS. [k] her N. [l] sata, *that is, xij. galouns* N. [m] And INS. [n] For that N. Forthi that s. [o] hath maad NS. [p] upon IS. [q] *Yram* INS. [r] addide to INS. [s] which *plures.* [t] hath ȝoue INS. [u] kyng Dauid INS. [v] Therfor *Salomon* IS *pr. m.* [w] haue sent INS. [x] the whiche 1. [y] in bras INS. [z] in irun IN. [a] in marble INS. [b] in trees INS. [c] in rede INS. [d] the which 1. [e] in al s. [f] can fynde s.

is nedeful in werk with thi craftise men, and with the craftise men of my lord
15 Dauid, thi fadir. Thanne the whete, and the barly, and the oyle, and the wijne, 'the whiche[m], my lord, thou hast behoten,
16 sende to thi seruauntis. We forsothe hewen the trees from the wode, as fele as thou schalt han need; and we schulen applyen hem in names bi the se in to Joppe; thin forsothe schal ben to leeden
17 hem ouer in to Jerusalem. Than Salomon noumbride alle the men comlyngis, that weren in the lond of Yrael, aftir the noumbrynge that Dauid, his fadir, noumbred; and ther ben founden an hundrith and fyfty thousand and thre thou-
18 sand and sixe hundrith. And he maad of hem seuenty thousand, that schulde beren birthens with schuldirs, and ei3ty thousand, that stoonys in hillis schulden hewen; thre forsothe thousand and sex hundrith prouostis of the werkis of the puple[n].

CAP. III.

1 And Salomon beganne to bilden up an hous of the Lord in Jerusalem, in the hill of Moria, the whiche was schewed to Dauid, his fader, in the place that Dauid hadde maad redy in the corne flor[o] of
2 Ornam Jebusei. He beganne forsothe to bilden up the secounde moneth, in the
3 ferth 3eer of his regne. And thes ben the foundementis, 'the whiche[p] Salomon leide, that he bilde up the hous of God; of lengthe cubitis in the first mesure
4 sexty, of brede cubitis twenty. The 3ate hous forsothe beforne the frount, the whiche was strau3t out in to leyngthe aftir mesure of brede of the hous, of cubitis twenty, bot the hei3te was of an hundrith and twenty cubitis; and he gildide it with in forth with most cleen

Therfor, my lord, sende thou to thi ser- 15
uauntis the whete, and barli, and oyle, and wyn, whiche[g] thou bihi3tist[h]. Sotheli[i] we 16
schulen kitte trees of the Liban, how many euere thou hast nedeful[k]; and we schulen brynge tho[l] in schippis bi the see in to Joppe; forsothe[m] it schal be thin[n] to lede tho ouer in to Jerusalem. Ther- 17
for[o] Salomon noumbride alle men conuertid fro hethenesse, that weren in the lond of Israel, aftir the noumbryng which[p] Dauid, his fadir, noumbride[q]; and an hundrid thousynde and thre and fifti thousynde and sixe hundrid weren foundun[r]. And he[s] made[t] of hem seuenti thousynde, 18
that schulden bere birthuns in[u] schuldris[v], and 'foure score[w] thousynde, that schulden kitte[x] stonys in hillis; sotheli[y] *he made* thre thousynde and sixe hundrid souereyns of werkis of the puple.

CAP. III.

And Salomon bigan to bilde the hows 1
of the Lord in Jerusalem, in the hil of Moria†, that[a] was schewid to Dauid, his fadir, in the place which[b] Dauid hadde maad redi in the corn floor of Ornam Jebusei[c]. Forsothe[d] he[e] bigan to bilde in 2
the secounde monethe‡, in the fourthe 3eer of his rewme. And these weren the foun- 3
dementis, whiche Salomon settide, that he schulde bilde the hous of God; sixti[f] cubitis of lengthe in the firste mesure[g]§, twenti[h] cubitis of breede. Forsothe[i] he 4
bildide a porche bifor the frount, that was stretchid forth along bisidis the[k] mesure of the breede of the hows, of twenti cubitis, sotheli[l] the hi3nesse was of an hundrid and twenti cubitis; and he ouergilde[m] it with inne with clennest gold.

† *Moria;* that is, of si3t. *Lire here.* CGIKLN OPQSb.

‡ *moneth;* in Ebreu it is, in the ii. day of the moneth. *Lire here.* CGK OQb.

§ *mesure;* that is, in the mesure 3ouun of Dauith to hym. CKLOPQb.

m that *c pr. m.* n puplis *ABFH.* o feeld *ABFH.* p that *c.*

g that 1. h hast bihi3t INS. i And INS. k need of 1. l tho trees INS. m and INS. n thin *doyng* INS. o Thanne 1. p that IS. of N. q had noumbrid INS. r founden *of hem* IS. s Salomon INS. t made *or ordeyned* IS. u on 1. v her schuldris INS. w ei3ti BCELW. x hewe INS. y and INS. a the whiche *hill* 1. which N. which *hill* S. b that INS. c Jebusei, *where he bildide an auter to the Lord* IS. d And INS. e Salomon INS. f six N. g mesure *3ouen to him of his fader Dauith* S. h and twenti INS. i And INS. k *or at* the IS. l and INS. m ouergildide S.

5 gold. Also the more hous he couerede with firre tablis, and he fitchide platis of bri3t gold thoru3 out; and he graued in it hondis, and as cheynes catchynge hem
6 silf to gydre. And he couerde the pawment of the temple with most preciouse
7 marble, in myche feyrnesse. Forsothe the gold was most fyne, of whos platis he couerde the hous, and his bemys, and postis, and wallis, and dores; and he
8 graued cherubyn in the wallis. Also he maad an hous to the holies of halowes, in leyngthe aftir the brede of the hous, of cubitis twenty, and the breed lijc maner of cubitis twenty; and with golden platis couerde it, as with sixe hundrith
9 talentis. Bot and golden naylis he maad, so that eche naylis peyseden fyfty ounces; also the soupynge place he couerde with
10 gold. And he maad in the hous of holies of halowis two cherubyn in ymage werke,
11 and couerde hem with gold. The weengis of cherubyn in twenty cubitis weren strau3t out, so that oo wenge hadde cubitis fyue, and schulde touchen the wall of the hous; and the tother wenge hauynge fyue cubitis touche the wenge of
12 the tother cherub. Lijc maner of the tother cherub the wenge hadde fyue cubitis, and touchid the wall, and his othere weeng of fyue cubitis touched the weeng
13 of the tother cherub. Thanne the weengis of either cherub weren sprad and strau3t out bi cubitis twenty; thei forsothe stoden ri3t up the feet, and the faces of hem weren turned to the vttirmore hous.
14 And he maad a veyl of jacinct, and purpur, and cocko[r], and bijs; and thei
15 weueden to it cherubyn. Before the 3atis also of the temple two pylers, the whiches thritty and fyue cubitis hadden of hei3t; forsothe the heuedis of hem of fyue cu-
16 bitis. Also and as litil cheynes in Goddis

Also he hilide the gretter hows with 5
tablis of beech, and he fastnede platis of gold of beste[n] colour al aboute[o]; and he grauyde therynne palmtrees, and as smale chaynes biclipynge hem silf togidere. And 6
he arayede the pawment of the temple with most preciouse marble, in[p] myche fairenesse. Forsothe[q] the gold was moost 7
preued, of whose platis he hilide the hows, and the beemys therof, and the postis, and the wallis, and the doris; and he grauyde cherubyns[r] in the wallis. Also he made[s] 8
an hows to the holi of holi thingis, in lengthe bi the breede of the hows, of twenti cubitis, and the breed also[t] of twenti cubitis; and he hilide it with goldun platis, as with sixe hundrid talentis[u]. But[v] also 9
he made goldun nailis, so that ech nail peiside fifti siclis; and he hilide the solers with gold. Also he made in the hows of 10
the hooli of hooli thingis twei cherubyns bi the werk of an ymage makere, and hilide[w] hem with gold. The wyngis of 11
cherubyns weren holdun forth bi twenti cubitis, so that o wynge hadde fyue cubitis, and touchide[x] the wal of the hows; and the tother wynge hadde fyue cubitis, and touchide[y] the wynge of the tother[z] cherub. In lijk maner the wynge[a] of the 12
tother[b] cherub hadde fyue cubitis, and touchide[c] the wal, and the tother[d] wynge therof of[e] fyue cubitis touchide the wynge of the tothir[f] cherub. Therfor the wyngis 13
of euer eithir cherub weren spred abrood, and weren[g] holdun forth bi twenti cubitis; sotheli[h] thilke cherubyns stoden on[i] the[k] feet reisid[l], and her faces weren turned to the outermere hows[m]. Also he made a 14
veil of iacynct and purpur[n], of[o] reed seelk and bijs[p]; and weuyde[q] cherubyns[r] therynne. Also bifor the 3ate[s] of the temple 15
he made twei pilers, that[t] hadden fyue and thretti[u] cubitis of hei3the; forsothe[v]

[r] koc *c.* [s] that *c.*

[n] the beste 1. [o] aboute it s. [p] and s. [q] And INS. [r] eherubyns, *that is, aungels* s. [s] made *ther* s. [t] Om. 1. [u] talentis *in valu* s. [v] And INS. [w] he hilide IN. [x] it touchide INS. [y] it touchide INS. [z] oother IS. [a] oo wyng 1. to wyng NS. [b] oother IS. [c] it touchide INS. [d] oother 1. [e] *that was* of NS. [f] oother IS. [g] thei weren INS. [h] and INS. [i] upon IS. [k] Om. INS. [l] reisid up IN. reised vp *or enhancid fro the thing thei stoden vpon* s. [m] housis N. [n] of purpur INS. [o] and of INS. [p] of bijs INS. [q] he weuyde INS. [r] aungels NS. [s] 3atis INS. [t] the whiche 1. whiche NS. [u] twenti X. [v] and INS.

answerynge place, and he putte hem vpon the heuedes of the pilers; also an hundrith powngarnettis, the whiche he
17 putte among to the litil cheynes. And thilk[t] pilers he putte in the vestiarye of the temple, oon fro the ri3t, an other fro the left; it that was fro the ri3t he clepide Jachym, and that to the lift he clepid Booz.

the heedis of tho[w] *weren* of fyue cubitis[x]. Also *he made* and[y] as[z] litle chaynes in 16
Goddis answeryng place†, and puttide[a] tho[b] on[c] the heedis of the pilers; also *he made* an hundrid pumgarnadis, whiche[d] he set-
tide bitwixe the litle chaynes. And he 17
settide tho pilers in the porche of the temple, oon at the ri3tside, and the tother[e] at the leftside; he clepide that[f] that was at the ri3tside Jachym[g], and that that was at the leftside he[h] clepide Booz[i].

† *answering place;* that is, in the porche of Salomon, as doctouris seien here. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. IV.

1 And he maad a brasen auter of twenty cubitis of lengthe, and of twenty cubitis of breed, and of tenn cubitis of hei3te;
2 also a 3oten se of tenn cubitis fro brynke vnto brynk, round bi enuyroun; fyue cubitis he hadde of hei3te; and a litil coord of thritty cubitis enuyrounde the compas
3 of it. And licnesse of oxen was vndur it, and in the ten cubitis maner grauyngis with oute forth as with two vers wente aboute the brynke of the se; the oxen
4 forsothe weren 3oten. And that se was put upon the twelue oxen[u], of the whiche thre biheelden to the north, and other thre to the west, bot the[v] thre other the[w] south, and the thre that weren laft the[w] este, hauynge the se put aboue; the hyndirmore forsothe of the oxen
5 weren with in forth vndur the se. Bot the thicnesse of it hadde the mesure of a spanne, and the lippe of it was as the lippe of a chalice, or as of a lilie a3ein crokid, and it toke of mesure thre thou-
6 sand potels. Also he maad tenn watir vessels, and he putte fyue fro the ri3t, and fyue fro the lift, that they schulden waschen in hem alle thingis that in

CAP. IV.

Also[k] he[l] made a brasun auter of twenti 1
cubitis of lengthe, and of twenti cubitis of breede, and of ten cubitis of hei3the; *he* 2
made also a 3otun see[m]‡ of ten cubitis fro brynke til[n] to brynke, round bi cumpas; it hadde fyue cubitis of hei3the; and a coorde of thritti cubitis cumpasside the cumpas therof. And the licnesse[o] of oxis[p] 3
was vndur it, and bi ten cubitis summe grauyngis with outforth cumpassiden the brynke of the see as with tweyne ordris; sotheli[q] the oxis[r] weren 3otun. And thilke 4
see was set on[s] twelue oxis[t], of whiche[u] oxis[t] thre bihelden to the north, and othere thre to the west, sotheli[v] thre othere *bihelden*[w] the[x] south, and thre 'that weren residue[y] *bihelden*[z] the[a] eest, and hadden[b] the see set aboue[c]; but the hyndrere[d] partis of the oxis[e] weren with ynne[f] vndur the see. Sotheli[g] the thicknesse 5
therof[h] hadde the mesure of a[i] pawm of the[j] hond, and the brynke therof was[k] as the brynke of a cuppe, ethir[l] of a[m] lilie crokid a3en, and it[n] took[o] thre thousynde metretis[p] of mesure. Also he[q] made ten 6
holowe vessels, and settide[r] fyue at the ri3tside, and fyue at the leftside[s], that thei[t]

‡ *see;* that is, a greet wasching vessel for prestis. c.

[t] thoo c. [u] of oxen B. [v] to B. [w] to the A.

[w] tho *pilers* IS. [x] cubitis in hei3the NS. [y] Om. IS. [z] as it were I. as and s. [a] he puttide INS. [b] tho chaynes IS. hem N. [c] upon IS. [d] the whiche I. [e] oother I. [f] that *piler* INS. [g] *that is, a bifore ordeynyng* I *marg.* Jachym, *that is, a bifore ordeyner or before ordeynyng* s *text.* [h] Salomon INS. [i] Booz, *that is, in whom is strengthe* I. Booz, *that is, in whom is strength of vertu* s. [k] And INS. [l] Salomon INS. [m] see, *that is, a weischinge vessel* INS. [n] Om. I. [o] licnessis X. [p] oxen INS. [q] and INS. [r] oxen INS. [s] upon IS. [t] oxen INS. [u] the whiche I. [v] and INS. [w] Om. IN. [x] to the INS. [y] the remenaunt INS. [z] Om. I. [a] to the I. [b] *these* hadden IN. [c] aboue *hem* INS. [d] hyndere CSX. [e] oxen INS. [f] ynne forth INS. [g] And INS. [h] of the see INS. [i] the INS. [j] an INS. [k] Om. A. [l] ethir *as* IS. [m] Om. C. [n] the see INS. [o] heeld N. tooke *or heeld* S. [p] *that is, mesuris of wijn* K *marg.* [q] Salomon INS. [r] he sette INS. [s] leftside *of the see* IS. [t] *the dekens* INS.

brent sacrifices thei weren to offren; bot in the se the prestis weren waschen.
7 Forsothe he maad tenn golden chaundelers aftir the fourme 'the whiche[x] he hadde comaundide to be maad, and he put hem in the temple, fyue fro the ri3t
8 and fyue fro the left; also and tenn boordes, and putte hem in the temple, fyue fro the ri3t and fyue fro the left;
9 and golden violis an hundrith. And he made the porche of prestis, and a greet hous, and the dores in the hous, the
10 whiche he couerde with brasse. But the se he putte in the ri3t sijde a3einus the
11 este at the south. Also Yram made caudrowns, and fleschhokis, and violis, and he fulfilde al the werk of the kyng
12 in the hous of God, that is, two pilers, and heued coueryngis, and heuedes, and as maner nettis, the whiche the heuedis
13 schulden coueryn vpon the heued coueryngis; also powngarnetis fourty, and two callis, so that two ordris of poungarnetis to alle the callis schulden ben ioyned, the whiche schulden coueren the heued coueryngis, and the heuedis of the pilers.
14 Also feet he maad, and water vessels, the
15 whiche he putte vpon the feet; oon se,
16 and oxen twelue vndir the se, and cawdrouns, and fleschhookis, and viols. Yram, his fadir, made alle the vesselis to Salomon, in the hous of the Lord, of most
17 clene brasse. In the regioun of Jordan the kyng 3eetide hem, in the cley[y] lond
18 bitween Socoth and Saradatha. Forsothe ther was a multitude of vessels vnnoumbreable, so that the wei3te of brasse was
19 vnknowen. And Salomon maad alle the vessels of the hous of God, the golden auter, and boordis, and vpon hem the
20 looues of proposicioun; and candilstikis with their lanternes, that thei 3euen li3t

schulden waische in tho alle thingis, whiche thei schulden offre in to brent sacrifice; sotheli[u] the preestis weren waischun in the see[v]. Sotheli[w] he made ten goldun 7
candilstikis bi the licknesse which[x] he[y] hadde comaundid to[z] be maad, and he settide tho in the temple, fyue at the ri3tside and fyue at the leftsid. And *he made* 8
also ten boordis[a], and settide[b] tho in the temple, fyue at the ri3tside and fyue at the leftside. Also *he made* an hundrid 9
goldun viols. 'Also he made[c] a large place of preestis[d], and a greet hows, and doris in the greet hows, which he hilide with bras. Forsothe[e] he settide the see in 10
the ri3tsyde[f] a3ens the eest at the south[g]. Also Iram made cawdruns, and fleischokis, 11
and viols†, and he fillide[h] al the werk of 12
the kyng in the hows of God, that is, twei[i]
pilers, and pomels[k], and heedis, and[l] as summe nettis, that hiliden the heedis aboue the pomels; also *he made* fourti pum- 13
garnadis, and twei werkis lijk nettis, so that two[m] ordris of pumgarnadis weren ioyned to ech werk like nettis, which[n] hiliden the pomels, and heedis[o] of the pilers. He made also foundementis, and 14
holow vessels, whiche[p] he settide[q] on[r] the[s] foundementis; *he made* o[t] see, and twelue 15
oxis[u] vndur the see, and caudruns, and 16
fleischookis, and viols. Iram, the fadir‡ of Salomon, made to hym alle vessels[v] in the hows of the Lord of clennest bras. The kyng 3etide[w] tho[x] in the cuntrey of 17
Jordan, in cleiy[y] lond bitwixe[z] Socoth and Saredata. Forsothe[a] the multitude of ves- 18
sels was vnnoumbrable, so that the wei3te of bras was not knowun. And Salomon 19
made alle the vessels of Goddis hows[b], the goldun auter, 'and bordis[c], and loouys[d] of settyng forth on[e] tho; and candilstikis of 20
purest gold, with her lanternes, that tho

† *viols*; in Ebreu it is, bacyns. c.

‡ *fadir*; that is, for resoun of age, ether of excelence of craft. *Lire here*. c.

[x] that *c pr. m.* [y] cleiy *E*.

[u] And INS. [v] see, *or thei entreden in to the seintuarie* IS. [w] And INS. [x] that I. [y] Dauid INS. [z] Om. N. [a] tablis NS. [b] sette EL. he settide NSX. [c] and I. [d] preestis, *or for prcestis* S. [e] And NS. [f] ri3t syde *of the porche* INS. [g] south *coost* IS. [h] fulfillide IN. [i] *he made* twei NS. [k] her pomels IS. [l] and he made S. [m] tho two IN. the two S. [n] the which I. [o] the heedis X *sec. m.* [p] the whiche I. [q] sette INS. [r] upon IS. [s] tho IS. [t] a INS. [u] oxen INS. [v] *necesarie* vessels S. the vessels X *sec. m.* [w] did 3eete NS. [x] tho *vessels* INS. [y] cley I. [z] bitwene I. [a] Certis INS. [b] hows, *that is, to wite* [*seie* S] IS. [c] the mete tablis INS. [d] the loouys INS. [e] upon INS.

before Goddis answeryng place aftir the
21 rijt, of most pure gold; and sum floures, and lanterns, and golden snytters; alle of
22 most clene gold ben maad; also the maad encense vessels, and censeres, and violis, and morters, of most pure gold. And he graued the doris of the innermore temple, that is, in[z] the hoolyes of halowes, and the doris of the temple without forth golden; and so is fulfild al the werk that Salomon made in the hous of the Lord.

CAP. V.

1 Salomon thanne brou3te in alle thingis, that Dauid, his fadir, hadde vowed; syluer, and gold, and al the vessels, he putte in the tresores of the hous of the Lord.
2 After the[a] whiche thingis he gadride the more thoru3 birthe of Irael, and al the princis of lynagis, and the heuedis of meynes, of the sonys of Yrael, in to Jerusalem, that thei bryngin the ark of the pese couenaunt of the Lord fro the cyte
3 of Dauid, that is Syon. And so camen to the kyng alle the men of Yrael, in the solempne day of the seuenth moneth.
4 And whanne weren commen alle of the elder of Yrael, the Leuytes beren the
5 arke, and brou3ten it in, and al the aray of the tabernacle. Bot the vessels of the seyntuarye, that weren in the tabernacle, the prestis beeren with the Leuytis.
6 Kyng Salomon forsothe, and al the companye of Irael, and alle that weren gadered beforn the arke, offreden wethers and oxen with oute eny noumbre; so myche forsothe was the multitude of
7 slayn offryngus. And the prestis brou3ten in the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord in to his place, that is, to Goddis answerynge place of the temple, in to the holies of halowes, vndre the weengis of

schulden schyne bifor Goddis answering place bi the[f] custom; and *he made* summe 21
werkis lijk flouris, and lanternes, and goldun tongis; alle thingis[g] weren maad of clennest gold; also *he made* pannes for 22
colis to brenne[h] encense, and censeris, and viols, and morters, of pureste gold. And[i] he grauyde doris[k] of the ynnere temple, that is, in the hooli of hooli thingis, and the goldun doris of the temple with out forth; and so al the werk was fillid[l] that Salomon made in the hows of the Lord.

CAP. V.

Therfor Salomon brou3te in[m] alle thingis, 1
siluer[n] and gold, whiche Dauid, his fadir, hadde avowid; and he puttide alle vesselis[o] in[p] the[q] tresouris of the hows of the Lord. After whiche thingis he gaderide 2
togidere alle the grettere men in birthe of Israel, and alle the princes of lynagis, and the heedis of meynees, of the sones[r] of Israel, in to Jerusalem, that thei schulden brynge the arke of boond of pees of the Lord fro the citee of Dauid, which[s] is Syon. Therfor alle men of Israel camen 3
to the kyng, in the solempne dai of the seuenthe monethe. And whanne alle the 4
eldre men of Israel 'weren comen[t], the dekenes baren the arke, and brou3ten[u] it in[v], 5
and al the aray of the tabernacle[w]. Forsothe[x] the[y] preestis with the dekenes baren the vessels of seyntuarie[z], that weren in the tabernacle. Sotheli[a] kyng Salomon, 6
and alle the cumpenyes of Israel, and alle[b] that weren gaderid to gidere, offriden bifor the arke wetheris and oxis[c] with outen ony[d] noumbre; for the multitude of slayn sacrifices was 'so greet[e]. And preestis 7
brou3ten the arke of boond of pees of the Lord in to his[f] place[g], that is, to Goddis answeryng place of the temple, in to the hooli of hooli thingis, vndur the wyngis of

[z] in to CE. [a] Om. c.

[f] Om. INS. [g] these thingis INS. [h] brenne ynne INS. [i] Om. AX. [k] the doris INS. [l] fulfillid INS. [m] forth NS. [n] that is, siluer INS. [o] the vesselis INS. [p] in to NS. [q] Om. S. [r] hous N. [s] that INS. [t] camen A. [u] thei brou3ten INS. [v] Om. INS. [w] tabernacle *in to the temple of Jerusalem* IS. tabernacle *in to the temple* N. [x] And INS. [y] Om. IN. [z] the seyntuarie INS. [a] And INS. [b] alle men INS. [c] oxen INS. [d] Om. INS. [e] so greet that it my3te not be noumbrid INS. [f] the INS. [g] place therof INS.

8 cherubyn; so that cherubyn spreden out their weengis vpon the place, in the whiche the ark was sett, and that arke thei schulden coueren with their beryng
9 staues. Of the berynge staues forsothe, with the whiche the ark was born, for a litil wi3t lengere thei weren, the heuedis weren opene beforn Goddis answerynge place; 3if forsothe eny a[b] litil wi3t were with out forth, hem he my3te not seen. And so the arke was there vnto the pre-
10 sent day; and noon other thing was in the ark, bot the two tablis that Moyses hadde putte in Oreb, whanne he 3aue the lawe to the sonis of Yrael goyng out fro
11 Egipt. Forsothe the prestis goon out fro the seyntuarye, alle forsothe prestis, that there my3t ben founden, ben halowed, ne 3it in that tyme the whijlis, and the order of seruyses betwene hem
12 seluen was deuydid; bothe Leuytis and syngers, that is, and that vndur Asaph weren, and that vndur Eman, and that vndir Idythum, sonis and bretheren of hem, clothed[c] with surples, in cymbalis and sawtres and harpis sungyn, stondynge at the eest coost of the auter, and with hem prestis an hundrith and twenty,
13 syngynge with trumpis. Thanne alle to gyder, in trumpis, and voice, and cymbalis, and orgnys, and of dyuerse kynde of musikis, sownynge to gydre, and the voice berynge vp an hei3, afer the sown was hard, so that whanne the Lord thei hadden begunnen to preysen, and seyn, Knowlecheth to the Lord, for 'he is[d] good, for in to the world the mercy of hym; the hous of God was fulfillid with
14 a clowde, and the prestis my3ten not stonden and mynystren for the derknessis; forsothe the glorie of the Lord hadde fulfild the hous of God.

cherubyns[h]; so that cherubyns spredden[i] 8
forth her wyngis ouer the place, in which the arke was put, and hiliden thilke arke with hise barris[k]. Sotheli the heedis[l], by[m] 9
which the arke was borun, weren opyn[n] bifor Goddis answerynge place, for tho heedis weren a litil lengere[o]; but if a man hadde be a litil with out forth, he my3t not se[p] tho barris[q]. Therfor the arke was there til in to present[r] dai; and[s] 10
noon other thing was[t] in the arke, no[u] but twei tablis, whiche[v] Moyses hadde put[w] in Oreb, whanne the Lord 3af the lawe to the sones of Israel goynge out of Egipt. Forsothe[x] the[y] prestis 3eden out 11
of the seyntuarie, for alle preestis[z], that my3ten be foundun there, weren halewid[a], and the whiles[b], and the ordre of seruyces[c] among hem[d] was not departid 3it in that tyme; bothe[e] dekenes and syngeris, that 12
is, bothe thei that weren vndur Asaph, and thei that weren vndur Eman, and thei that weren vndur Idithum, her sones and britheren, clothid[f] with white lynun clothis, sownyden with cymbalis and sautrees and harpis[g], and stoden[h] at the west coost[i] of the auter, and with hem *weren* sixe score preestis trumpynge. Therfor whanne alle[k] 13
sungen togidur both with trumpis, and vois[l], and cymbalis[m], and orguns, and of dyuerse kynde[n] of musikis, and reisiden[o] the[p] vois an hi3, the sown was herd fer, so that whanne thei hadden bigunne to preyse the Lord, and to seie, Knouleche 3e to the Lord, for he is good, for[q] his mercy is in to the world, '*ether, with outen ende*[r]; the hows of God was[s] fillid[t] with a cloude, and the preestis mi3ten not stonde and[u] 14
serue[v] for the[w] derknesse; for[x] the glorie of the Lord hadde fillid[y] the hows of the Lord.

[b] Om. *ABFH*. [c] clad *c*. [d] Om. *E pr. m.*

[h] cherubis E. [i] spredinge NS. [k] barynge barris INS. [l] heedis *or pomels* INS. [m] with 1. [n] opyn *or vnhelid* IS. [o] lengere *than the streiching of cherubus wyngis* IS. [p] haue seen INS. [q] barynge barris INS. [r] the present 1. [s] and ther was 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] Om. IS. [v] that 1. [w] put therynne INS. [x] And *aftir this* IS. And N. [y] Om. 1. [z] the preestis INS. [a] halwed, *or put in office to mynistre there before the Lord* S. [b] whilis, *or certeyn tymes* S. [c] seruyce X. [d] prestis INS. [e] *and* bothe IS. [f] *werin* clothid S. [g] with harpis INS. [h] thei stoden INS. [i] coost *or corner* S. [k] thei alle INS. [l] with vois INS. [m] with cymbalis INS. [n] kyndis NS. [o] thei reisiden 1. [p] her INS. [q] and S. [r] Om. CIN. *ether in to withouten ende* X. [s] was than S. [t] fulfillid INS. [u] to A. [v] serue *in her office* S. [w] Om. N. [x] forsothe INS. [y] fulfillid INS.

CAP. VI.

1 Thanne Salomon seith, The Lord behi3te, that he schulde dwellen in the
2 dirkenesse; I forsothe haue bilde up an hous to the name of hym, that he schulde
3 dwellen there in to with oute eende. And the kyng turnede his face, and blesside to al the multitude of Israel; for why al the puple stood, inwardly takynge heede;
4 and he seith, Blessed the Lord God of Yrael, for that he spake to Dauid, my fadir, in deede he hath fulfillide, sey-
5 inge, Fro the day that I ladde my puple fro the lond of Egipt, I chees not a cytee of alle the lynagis of Yrael, that there schulde be bilde up in it an hous to my name, ne eny othere man I chees, that he
6 were duyke vpon my puple Yrael; bot I chees Jerusalem, that my name be in it, and I chees Dauid, that I ordeyn hym
7 vpon my puple Yrael. And whanne it was of the wille of Dauid, my fadir, that he bilde an hous to the name of the Lord
8 God of Yrael, the Lord seid to hym, For this was thi wille, that thou schuldist bylden an hous to my name, forsothe thou didyst wele, hauynge such a maner
9 wille, bot thou schalt not bylden vp an hous to me; neuerthelater[e] the sone, that gooth out of thi reynes, he schal bylden
10 up an hous to my name. Thanne the Lord fulfillide his word, that he hadde spoken; and I roos for Dauid, my fadir, and sat vpon the trone of Ysrael, as the Lord spac, and bilde up an hous to the
11 name of the Lord God of Yrael; and putte in it the arke, in the[f] whiche is the couenaunt of the Lord, that he coue-
12 nauntide with the sonis of Yrael. Thanne he stode before the auter of the Lord forn a3eynst of al the multitude of Yrael, and
13 strau3t out his hondis. Forsothe Salomon hadde maad the brasyn stondynge,

CAP. VI.

Thanne Salomon seide, The Lord bi- 1
hi3te, that he wolde dwelle in derknesse[z];
forsothe[a] I haue bilde an hows to his 2
name, that he schulde dwelle there[b] with
outen ende. And Salomon turnede his 3
face, and blesside[c] al the multitude of Israel; for al the cumpeny stood ententif[d];
and he[e] seide, Blessid *be* the Lord God of 4
Israel, for he fillide[f] in werk that thing,
that he spak to Dauid, my fadir, and
seide, Fro[g] the dai in which Y ledde my 5
puple out of the lond of Egipt, Y chees
not a citee of alle the lynagis[h] of Israel,
that an hows schulde be bildid therynne
to my name, nether Y chees ony other
man, that he schulde be duyk on[i] my puple Israel; but Y chees Jerusalem, that[k] 6
my name be therynne, and Y chees Dauid,
to ordeyne hym on[i] my puple Israel. And 7
whanne it was of the wille of Dauid, my
fadir, to bilde an hows to the name of the
Lord God of Israel, the Lord seide to hym, 8
For this was thi wille, 'that thou woldist[l]
bilde[m] an hows to my name, sotheli thou
didist wel, hauynge suche a wil, but[n] thou 9
schalt not bilde an hows to me; netheles
the sone, that schal go out of[o] thi leendis,
he schal bilde an hows to my name. Ther- 10
for the Lord hath fillid[p] his word, which[q]
he spak; and Y roos[r] for Dauid, my fader,
and Y sat on[s] the trone of Israel, as the
Lord spak, and Y bildide[t] an hous to the
name of the Lord God of Israel; and I 11
haue put therynne the arke, in which is
the couenaunt of the Lord, which he 'co-
uenauntide with[u] the sones of Israel. Ther- 12
for Salomon stood bifor the auter of the
Lord euene a3ens al the multitude of Israel, and stretchide[v] forth his hondis. For[w] 13
Salomon hadde maad a brasun foundement, and hadde[x] set it in the myddis of
the greet hows, and it hadde fyue cubitis

[e] nerthelatere c *passim*. [f] Om. c.

[z] derknesses c. [a] and INS. [b] there ynne INS. [c] he blesside INS. [d] ententif, *or takinge tent* 1. ententife, *that is, taking heed bisili* s. [e] Salomon INS. [f] hath fulfillid INS. [g] For NS. [h] linage s. [i] upon IS. [k] that and s. [l] to s. [m] haue bilde IN. [n] but *3it* NS. [o] at s. [p] fulfillid INS. [q] that INS. [r] roos up INS. [s] upon IS. [t] haue bildid INS. [u] comaundide to s. [v] he stretchide INS. [w] And INS. [x] he hadde INS.

and hadde putte it in the mydil of the grete hous, hauynge fyue cubitis of lengthe, and fyue of brede, and thre cubitis of hei3t, and he stode vpon it; and theraftir the knees bowed a3einus al the multitude of Yrael, and the hondis in to
14 heuen rered, seith, Lord God of Yrael, ther is not lijc thee, God in heuen and in erth, 'the whiche[g] kepist couenaunt and mercy with thi seruauntis, that goon
15 before thee in al their herte; the whiche hast 3euen to Dauid thi seruaunt, my fadir, whateuer thingis thou haddist spoken to hym, and that with mouthe thou byheetist, in deed thou hast fulfylde, as
16 and the present tyme preueth. Now thanne, Lord God of Yrael, fulfille to thi seruaunt my fadir Dauid, whateuer thingis thou hast spoken, seyinge, Ther schal not faylen of thee a man beforn me, that sytt vpon the trone of Yrael; so neuer the later 3if thi sonis kepen my weies, and goon in my lawe, as and thou
17 wentist before me. And nowe, Lord God of Yrael, be fastned thi word, that thou
18 speke to thi seruaunt Dauid. Thanne whethir leeuable it be, that the Lord dwelle with men vpon erth? 3if heuen and heuens of heuens thee taken not, how myche more this hous, that I haue
19 bylde? Bot to this oonly it is maad, that thou beholde the orisoun of thi seruaunt, and his bisechynge, Lord my God, and thou here the preyers, that thi seruaunt
20 heldith out before thee; that thou opene thi ee3en vpon this hows dais and ny3tis, vpon the place in the whiche thou hast behoten, that thy name schulde be in-
21 wardly clepid, and thou schuldist heeren the orisoun, that thi seruaunt preieth in it. Heere thou the preyers of thi seruaunt, and of thi[h] puple Yrael; who so of lengthe, and fyue of breede, and thre cubitis of hei3the, and he stood theron[y]; and fro that tyme he knelide[z] a3ens al the multitude of Israel, and reiside[a] the[b] hondis in to heuene, and seide, Lord God of Is-
14 rael, noon is lijk thee[c]; '*thou art*[d] God in heuene and in erthe, which[e] kepist couenaunt and mercy with thi seruauntis, that[f] goon bifor thee in al her herte; which[g]
15 hast 3oue to Dauid thi seruaunt, my fadir, what euer thingis[h] thou hast spoke[i] to hym, and[k] thow hast fillid[l] in werk tho thingis, whiche thou bihi3tist bi mouth, as also present[m] tyme preueth. Now therfor,
16 Lord God of Israel, fille[n] thou to thi seruaunt my fadir Dauid, what euer thingis thou hast spoke, seiynge, A man of thee schal not faile bifor me, that schal sitte on[o] the trone of Israel; so netheles if[p] thi sones kepen my weies, and goon in my lawe†, as and thou[q] hast go bifor me.
17 And now, Lord God of Israel, thi word be[r] maad stidefast[s], which thou spakist to thi seruaunt Dauid. Therfor whether[t] it
18 is leueful[u], that the Lord dwelle with men on[v] erthe? If heuene and the[w] heuenes of heuenes 'taken not thee[x], how myche more this hows, which Y haue bildid? But
19 herto oneli it is maad, that thou, my Lord God, biholde[y] the preier of thi seruaunt, and the bisechyng of hym, and that thou[z] here the preieris, whiche thi seruaunt schedith[a] bifor thee; that thou opyne thin[b]
20 i3en on[c] this hows bi dayes and ny3tis, on[c] the place in which thou bihi3tist, that thi name schulde be clepid[d], and that
21 thou woldist here the preier, which thi seruaunt preieth therynne. Here thou[e] the preieris of thi seruaunt, and of thi puple Israel; who euer preieth in this place, here thou[f] fro thi dwellyng place, that is, fro heuenes[g], and do thou merci[h]. If ony
22

† Lo! how God spekith conciouns! *Lire.* s.

g that *c.* h the *B.*

y here upon INS. z knelide on s. a he reiside up INS. b hise INS. c thee *in power, kunnyng, ne in goodnesse* s. d Om. N. e the which I. f whiche INS. g thou INS. h thing INS. i spoke *or bihi3te* s. k and *Lord* IS. l fulfillid INS. m this present INS. n fulfille INS. o upon IS. p that INS. q thou, Dauith NS. r be it INS. s stidfast, *or fulfillid* s. t Om. IN. u bileueful BCDEGIKLMNOPQUVWXÇ. bileueful, *that is, able or li3t to bileue* s. v upon IS. w Om. I. x taken ethir moun not holde thee, Lord NS. y biholde there I. biholde *there ine* s. z thou Lord s. a heeldith I. shedith oute s. b the X. c upon IS. d inclepid IS. e thou, Lord INS. f thou *him* INS. g heuene NS. h merci *to him* INS.

euer preye[h] in this place, here fro thi dwellynge place, that is fro heuens, and
22 be thou maad plesed. ȝif eny man synne[i] in to his neiȝbour, and redi comme to sweren aȝeinus hym, and by curse bynde
23 hym before the auter in this hous, thou schalt heeren fro heuen, and thou schalt do dome of thi seruauntis; so that thou ȝelde to the wickide[k] his weie in to his owne heued, and venge the riȝtwijs, and ȝeldynge[l] to hym aftir his riȝtwisnesse.
24 ȝif thi puple Yrael were ouercomen of enmyes, forsothe thei schul synnen to thee, and turned done[m] penaunce, and besechen thi name, and preyen in this
25 place, thou schalt heeren fro heuen, and haue thou mercy to the synne of thi puple Yrael, and brynge hem aȝein in to the lond, that thou ȝeue to hem, and to
26 their fadirs. ȝif, heuen closed, reyn flowe not for synne of thi puple, and thei preyen thee in this place, and knowlechen to thi name, and turned fro their synnes, whanne hem thou tormentist,
27 here, Lord, fro heuen, and forȝeue the synnes to thi seruauntis, and to thi puple Yrael, and teche hem a good wei, by the[n] whiche thei goon in, and ȝeue reyn to the erth, that thou hast ȝeuen to thi
28 puple to weelden. ȝif hunger were sprungyn in the lond, and pestilence, and rust, and weder rootynge tilth, and locust, and werm, and enmyes, the regyouns wasted, beseegen the ȝatis of the cytee, and alle veniaunce and infirmyte
29 thrist doun; ȝif any of thi puple Irael preye, knowynge the veniaunce, and his infirmyte, stretche out his hondis in this
30 hous, thou schalt heeren fro heuen, that is, fro thin heeȝ dwellynge place, and be thou plesed, and ȝeeld to eche man aftir man synneth aȝens his neiȝbore, and cometh redi to swere aȝens him, and byndith hym silf with cursyng bifor the auter in[i] this hows[k], thou schalt[l] here[m] fro heuene, and 23
schalt[n] do the doom of thi seruauntis[o]; so that thou ȝelde to the wickid man his weie in to his owne heed, and that thou venge the iust man, and ȝelde to hym after his riȝtfulnesse[p]. If thi puple Israel is ouer- 24
comen of enemyes, for thei[q] schulen do synne aȝens thee, and if thei[r] conuertid[s] doen penaunce, and bisechen thi name, and preien in this place, thou schalt[t] here[u] 25
fro heuene, and do thou mercy to the synne of thi puple Israel, and brynge hem aȝen 'in to[v] the lond, which thou hast ȝoue to hem, and to 'the fadris of hem[w]. If 26
whanne heuene is closid, reyn come[x] not doun for the synne of thi puple, and thei bisechen thee in this place, and knowlechen to thi name, and ben turned[y] fro her synnes, whanne thou hast turmentid hem, here thou[z], Lord[a], fro heuene, and 27
forȝyue thi synnes[b] to thi seruauntis, and to thi puple Israel, and teche[c] thou hem a good weie, bi which thei schulen entre[d], and ȝyue thou reyn to the lond, which[e] thou hast ȝoue to thi puple to haue in possessioun. If[f] hungur risith in the lond, 28
and pestilence, and rust, and wynd distriynge cornes, and a[g] locuste, and bruke[h] *cometh*[i], and if enemyes bisegen the ȝatis of the citee, aftir that the cuntreis ben distried, and[k] al[l] veniaunce[m] and sikenesse oppressith[n]; if ony of thi puple Israel[o] 29
bisechith, and knowith his veniaunce[p] and sikenesse, and if he spredith abrood hise hondis in this hows, thou[q] schalt here[r] fro 30
heuene, that is, fro thin hiȝe dwellyng place, and[s] do thou mercy, and ȝelde thou to ech man aftir hise weies, whiche thou

[h] honoureth E *pr. m.* [i] synneth CE. [k] wicke C. [l] ȝelde E *pr. m.* [m] schulden don E *pr. m.* [n] Om. C.

[i] of NS. [k] house, *that is, that his quarrel is iust* S. [l] shalt, Lord S. [m] here *him* INS. [n] thou schalt INS. [o] seruaunt N. [p] riȝtwisnesse INS. [q] that thi peple INS. [r] thi peple INS. [s] conuertid *fro her synne* IS. [t] shalt, Lord S. [u] here *hem* INS. [v] to INS. [w] her fadris INS. [x] cometh A *sec. m.* [y] turned al togidre INS. [z] thou hem *thanne* IN. [a] Lord, hem S. [b] the synnes INS. [c] *Lord,* teche NS. [d] entre to thee S. [e] that INS. [f] If that NS. [g] if that a INS. [h] a bruke C. [i] comen [comith S] *fretynge cornes* IS. [k] and if IN. and if al, that is S. [l] ony maner I. al the N. if eny of al the S. [m] veniauncis *biforseid* S. [n] oppressith *thi puple* IS. [o] of Israel INS. [p] veniaunce, *that is, his synne wherfore he hath disserued veniaunce* S. [q] *Lord,* thou IS. [r] here him INS. [s] Om. S.

his weies[o], the whiche thou hast knowen hym to han in his hert; thou forsothe aloone hast knowen the hertis of the
31 sonis of men; that thei dreeden thee, and goon in thi weies alle days, `the whiche[p] thei lyuen vpon the face of the erth,
32 that thou hast ȝeuen to oure fadirs. A straunger also that is not of thy puple Yrael, ȝif he come fro a ferre lond for thi grete name, and for thi strong hond, and for thi strauȝt out arme, and honour
33 in this place, thou schalt heeren fro heuen, thi most fast place; and thou schalt don alle thingis, for the whiche that pilgryme inwardly clepith thee, that alle puplis of erth knowen thi name, and dreeden thee, as thi puple Yrael; and knowen thei, for thi name is inwardly clepide vpon this hous, that I haue bilde
34 to thi name. ȝif thi puple weren goon out to bataile aȝeinus ther aduersaries, by the weye in to the[q] whiche thou sentist hem, thei schuln honouren thee aȝeinus the weye in the[q] whiche is the cytee that thou hast chosen, and the hous that
35 I haue bylde to thi name, that thou here fro heuen the preyers of hem and the
36 besechynge, and thou do veniaunce. ȝif forsothe thei synnen to thee, and forsothe ther is no man that synneth not, and thou were wroth to hem, and takist hem to the enmyes; and caytijf thei leeden hem in to a ferre lond, or certis that is
37 niȝ; and turned in al their herte in the lond, to the whiche thei weren ladde caytijf, done penaunce, and preyen thee in the lond of their caytijfte, seyinge, We han synned, wickidly[r] we han
38 wrouȝt, vnriȝtwisely we han done; and weren torned to thee in al their herte, and in al their soule, in the lond of their knowist, that he hath in his herte; for thou[t] aloone knowist the hertis of the sones of men; that[u] thei drede thee, and 31
go in thi weies in alle daies, in which thei lyuen on[v] the face of erthe, which thou hast ȝoue to oure fadris. Also[w] thou 32
schalt here fro heuene, thi moost stidfast dwellyng place, a straunger, which[x] is not of thi puple Israel, if he cometh fro a fer lond for[y] thi greet name, and for thi stronge hond, and arm[z] holdun[a] forth, `and preye[b] in this place[c]; and[d] thou schalt do 33
alle thingis, for which thilke pilgrym `inwardli clepith[e] thee, that[f] alle the[g] puplis[h] of erthe knowe[i] thi name, and drede[k] thee, as thi puple Israel *doith;* and that thei knowe, that thi name is clepid[l] on[m] this hows, which[n] Y haue bildid to thi name. If thi puple goith out to batel aȝens hise 34
aduersaries[o], bi the weie in which thou sendist hem, thei schulen worschipe thee aȝens the weie in which this citee is[p], which[q] thou hast chose, and[r] the hows which[q] Y bildide[s] to thi name, that thou 35
here fro heuene her preieris and bisechyng[t], and do[u] veniaunce[v]. Forsothe[w] if 36
thei synnen aȝens thee, for no man is[x] that synneth not, and if thou art wrooth to[y] hem, and bitakist hem to enemyes[z]; and enemyes[a] leden hem prisoneris in to a fer lond, ether certis which[b] lond is nyȝ; and 37
if thei ben conuertid in her herte in the lond, to[c] which thei ben led prisoneris, and thei don penaunce[d], and bisechen thee in the lond of her caitifte, and seien, We han synned, we han[e] do wickidly, we diden vniustli; and[f] if thei turnen aȝen[g] 38
to thee in al her[h] herte, and in al her[i] soule, in the lond of her[k] caitifte, to which thei ben led, thei[l] schulen worschipe thee aȝens the weie of her lond, which thou

[o] weie *ABFH*. [p] that c *pr. m.* [q] Om. c. [r] wickeli c.

[t] Lord, thou s. [u] *therfore* thei NS. [v] upon IS. [w] Also, *Lord* INS. [x] that INS. [y] and preieth in this place for INS. [z] thin arm INS. [a] streiȝt I. holdinge NS. [b] preieth BCDEFGKLMPQRUVWXbç. here thou him s. [c] `Om. IN. [d] and, Lord s. [e] ynclepith IN. inwardli clepide s. [f] and INS. [g] Om. NS. [h] peple X. [i] knowe thei INS. [k] drede thei NS. [l] ynwardly clepid INS. [m] upon IS. [n] the which I. [o] aduersarie NS. [p] is *sett* NS. [q] that INS. [r] aȝens s. [s] haue bildid INS. [t] her bisechyng IN. her bisechingis s. [u] do thou INS. [v] veniaunce *to her aduersaries* s. [w] And INS. [x] is alyue s. [y] with s. [z] her enmyes NS. [a] if enmyes NS. [b] the which I. [c] in s. [d] *verei* penaunce I. [e] haue IS. [f] and, Lord s. [g] Om. I. [h] Om. INS. [i] Om. N. [k] Om. s. [l] *and if* thei INS.

caytyfte, to the whiche thei ben lad, thei schuln honouren thee aȝeinus the weie of their lond, that thou hast ȝeuen to their fadirs, and of the cytee that thou hast chosen, and of the hous that I haue bilde
39 to thi name; that thou heere fro heuen, that is, fro thi fast dwellynge place, the preyers of hem, and do dome, and for-
40 ȝyue to thi puple, thof synful; thou ert forsothe my God; I biseche, thin eeȝen ben opened, and thin eeris ben takynge heed to the orisoun that is don in this
41 place. Nowe thanne, Lord God, arijs[s] in to thi rest, thou and the ark of thi strength; thi prestis, Lord God, ben clothed[t] helth, and thin halowes glaaden
42 thei in goodes. Lord God, ne turne thou awey the face of thi crist; haue mynde of the mercyes of Dauid thi seruaunt.

1 And whanne Salomon hadde fulfilde heeldynge out preyers, fijr came doun fro heuen, and deuoured the brent sacrifices, and the slayn offrynges; and the mageste of the Lord fulfilde the hous.
2 And the prestis myȝten not goon in to the temple of the Lord; forthi that the mageste of the Lord hadde fulfilde the
3 temple of the Lord. Bot and alle the sonis of Ysrael sawen fijr goyng doun, and the glorie of the Lord vpon the hous, and fallynge doun bowed in to the erth vpon the pament paued with stoon, honourden, and preyseden the Lord, For 'he is[u] good, for in to the world the
4 mercy of hym. The kyng forsothe, and al the puple offreden slayn offryngis beforn the Lord.

CAP. VII.

5 Kyng Salomon thanne slowȝ hoostis of oxen two and twenty thousand, of wehast ȝoue to the fadris of hem, and[m] of[n] the citee which thou hast chose, and[o] of the hows which[p] Y bildide to thi name; that thou here fro heuene, that is, fro thi 39
stidefast dwellyng place, the preieris of hem, and that thou make dom, and forȝyue to thi puple, thouȝ '*it be*[q] synful; for[r] thou art my God; Y biseche[s], be thin 40
iȝen openyd, and thin[t] eeris be[u] ententif[v] to the preier which[w] is maad in this place. Now therfor[x], Lord God, rise[y] in to thi 41
reste, thou and the arke of thi strengthe; Lord God, thi preestis be clothid with helthe, and thi hooli men be glad in goodis[z]. Lord God[a], turne thou not a weie 42
the face of thi crist[b]; haue thou mynde on[c] the[d] mercyes[e] of Dauid thi seruaunt.

CAP. VII.

And whanne Salomon schedynge[f] preyeris hadde fillid[g], fier cam doun fro heuene, and deuouride[h] brent[i] sacrifices, and slayn[k] sacrifices; and the maieste[l] of the Lord fillide[m] the hows. And preestis[n] 2
myȝten not entre in to the temple of the Lord; for the maieste[o] of the Lord hadde fillid[p] the temple of the Lord. But also 3
alle the sones of Israel sien fier comynge doun, and the glorie of the Lord on[q] the hows, and thei felden down lowe to[r] the erthe on[q] the pawment araied[s] with stoon, and thei worschipiden, and preisiden the Lord, For he is good, for his merci is in to *al*[t] the world. Forsothe[u] 4
the kyng and al the puple offriden slayn sacrifices bifor the Lord. Therfor king 5
Salomon killide sacrifices of oxis[v] two and twenti thousynd, of wetheris sixe score thousynde; and the kyng and al the puple halewiden the hows of God. Forsothe[w] 6
the preestis stoden in her offices, and de-

[s] ris c. [t] clad c. [u] Om. E *pr. m.*

[m] and *aȝens the wey* I. and if thei shuln worshepe thee aȝens the wei S. [n] Om. N. [o] Om. S. [p] that INS. [q] thei ben EL. thei be P. it haue be INS. Om. BCDFMOQRUVWXbç. [r] certis INS. [s] biseche thee I. biseche thee, *Lord* NS. [t] be thin INS. [u] Om. INX. [v] ententif *or takinge tent* [*heed* S.] IS. [w] that I. [x] Om. INS. [y] rise up INS. [z] gode thingis INS. [a] Om. S. [b] *that is, thi mercy doyng* I. *marg.* S. *text.* [c] of INSb. [d] thi S. [e] merci doyngis NS. [f] schedynge out his IS. scheding out N. [g] ful eendid *hem* I. fulfillid N. [h] it deuouride INS. [i] the brent I. [k] the slayn IN. [l] mageste *or shinyng* S. [m] fulfillide INS. [n] the preestis S. [o] miȝty schynyng INS. [p] fulfillid INS. [q] upon I. seien vpon S. [r] vpon S. [s] arayed *or paued* S. [t] Om. *plures.* [u] And INS. [v] oxen INS. [w] And INS.

thers an hundreth and twenty thousand; and the kyng bilde up the hous of God,
6 and al the puple. The prestis forsothe stooden in their offices, and the Leuytes in orgnys of dytees of the Lord, the whiche kyng Dauid maad to preysen the Lord, For in to world the mercy of hym, syngynge the ympnes of Dauid bi their hondis; bot the prestis sungyn in trumpis beforne hem, and al the puple of
7 Yrael stood. And Salomon halowed the myddil of the porche beforn the temple of the Lord; forsothe he hadde offrede there brent sacrifices, and talwes of peysible thingis, for the brasen auter that he hadde maad myȝte not susteynen the brent sacrifices, and sacrifices, and talwes
8 of peysible thingus. Thanne Salamon made solempnyte in that tyme seuen days, and al Yrael with hym, a ful grete chirche, fro the entre of Emath vnto the
9 streme of Egipt. And the eyȝthe day he maad a collect, for thi that he halowed the auter seuen dais, and hadde halowede
10 the solempnyte seuen days. Thanne in the thre and twentithe day of the seuenth moneth he laft the puplis to their tabernaclis, ioyinge and gladynge vpon the good that God hadde don to Dauid, and
11 to Salomon, and to his puple Israel. And Salomon ful eendid the hous of the Lord, and the hous of the kyng, and alle thingus that he hadde disposed in his hert, that he do in the hous of the Lord and in his
12 owne hous; and he is maad welsum. Forsothe the Lord aperde to hym the nyȝt, and seith, I haue herde thi preier, and chosen this place to me in to an hous of
13 sacrifice. ȝif I schal closen heuen, and reyn flowe not, and schul senden, and comaunden to the locust, that he deuoure the lond, and schul sende pestilence in
14 to my puple; forsothe my puple turned, kenes in[x] orguns of songis of the Lord, whiche[y] kyng Dauid made to preise the Lord, For his merci is in to the world; and thei sungen the ympnes of Dauid bi her hondis[z]; sotheli[a] the prestis sungen with trumpis bifor hem, and al the puple of Israel stood[b]. Therfor Salomon halew- 7
ide the myddil of the large[c] place bifor the temple of the Lord; for he hadde offrid there brent sacrifices, and the ynnere fatnesses[d] of pesible sacrifices, for the brasun auter which[e] he hadde maad myȝte not susteyne[f] the brent sacrifices, and sacrifices[g], and the innere fatnessis[h] of pesible sacrifices. Therfor Salomon made a so- 8
lempnyte in that tyme in seuene dayes, and al[i] Israel with hym, a ful greete chirche[k], fro the entryng of Emath 'til to[l] the stronde of Egipt. And in the eiȝthe 9
dai he made a gaderyng of money, *'that is*[m], *for necessaries of the temple*[n], for he hadde halewid the auter in seuene daies, and 'hadde maad[o] solempnytee[p] in seuene daies[q]. Therfor in the thre and 10
twentithe dai of the seuenthe monethe he lete the puplis go to her tabernaclis, ioiynge and gladynge on[r] the good[s] that God hadde do to Dauid, and to Salomon, and to his puple Israel. And Salomon parformyde 11
the hows of the Lord, and the hows of the kyng, and alle thingis which he hadde disposid in his herte for to do in the hows of the Lord and in his owne hows; and he hadde prosperite. Forsothe the Lord aper- 12
ide to hym in the nyȝt, and seide, Y haue herd thi preiere, and Y haue chose this place to me in[t] to an hows of sacrifice. If 13
Y close heuene, and reyn cometh not doun, and if Y sende, and comaunde to a[u] locuste, that he deuoure the lond, and if Y send pestilence in[v] to my puple; for- 14
sothe[w] if my puple is conuertid[x], on[y] whiche[z] my name is clepid[a], and if it

[x] werin ocupied in S. [y] the whiche *orgouns* I. whiche *orgons* S. [z] hondis in orgons and othere instrumentis S. [a] and INS. [b] stood *and herde hem* IS. [c] greet INS. [d] fatnesse INS. [e] that INS. [f] susteyne *or hold* S. [g] sleyn sacrifices I. *othere* sacrifices NS. [h] fatnesse CINS. [i] of N. [k] chirche *or congregacioun* I. chirche *or ful miche gadering to gidre of peple* S. [l] vnto INS. [m] Om. S. ['n] Om. N. [o] he made INS. [p] the solempnytee INS. [q] daies, *that is, bi the spase of seuen daies* S. [r] upon IS. [s] goodnesse S. [t] and I. [u] the INS. [v] Om. S. [w] and INS. [x] conuertide, *that is, al to gidre turned to me fro her vices* S. [y] upon IS. [z] the whiche *puple* I. whiche *peple* S. [a] ynwardly clepid INS.

vpon whom inwardly clepid is my name, me han preyed, and sou3t my face, and done penaunce fro their werst weyes, I schal heere fro heuen, and ben mercyable to the synnes of hem, and helyn their
15 lond. Also myn ee3en schul ben opened, and my eeris rerid up to the horisoun of
16 hym, that in this place schal preie; forsothe I haue chosen, and halowed this place, that my name be there in to euermore, and my ee3en and myn herte
17 abiden stille there alle days. Thou also, 3if thou go before me, as 3eede Dauid thi fadir, and dost aftir alle thingus that I haue comaundide to thee, and my ri3t-
18 wisnesse and domes kepist, I schal areren the trone of thi rewme, as I behi3te to Dauid thi fadir, seyinge, There schal not ben don awei fro thi lynage a man, that
19 be prince in Ysrael. 3if forsothe 3e[v] weren turned aweiward, and forsaken myn ri3twisnesses and myn hestis that I haue purposed to 3ou, and goynge awey 3e seruen to alyen goddis, and honouren
20 hem, I schal pullen 3ou vp fro my lond, that I haue 3euen to 3ou, and this hous that I haue bilde to my name I schal throwen awey fro my face, and taken it in to a parable, and in to exsaumple to
21 alle puplis. And this hous schal ben in
22 to a prouerbe to alle weye goeris; and thei schuln seyn, wondrynge, Why thus dide the Lord to this lond, and to this hous? And thei schuln answeryn, For thei forsoken the Lord God of their faders, `the whiche[w] lad hem out fro the lond of Egipt, and han taken alyen goddis, and honoureden hem, and heryeden; therfor camen vpon them alle thes euels.

bisechith me, and sekith my face, and doith penaunce of hise werste[b] weies, Y schal here[c] fro heuene, and Y schal be merciful to the synnes of hem, and Y schal heele the lond of hem. And myn 15
i3en schulen be openyd, and myn eeren[d] schulen be reisid[e] to the preiere[f] of hym, that preieth in this place; for Y haue 16
chose, and halewid this place, that[g] my name be[h] there with outen ende, and that[i] myn i3en and myn herte dwelle[k] there in[l] alle daies. Also if thou gost bifore me, 17
as Dauid thi fadir 3ede, and doist bi alle thingis[m] whiche Y comaundide[n] to thee, and kepist my ri3twisnessis[o] and domes[p], Y schal reise[q] the trone of thi rewme, as 18
Y bihi3te to Dauid thi fadir, and seide, A man of thi generacioun schal not be takun awei, that schal be prince in[r] Israel. But if 3e turnen awey, and forsake my 19
ri3twisnessis[s] and my comaundementis[t] whiche[u] Y settide[v] forth to 3ou, and 3e[w] goen, and seruen alien goddis, and worschipen hem, Y schal drawe 3ou awey fro 20
my lond, which[x] Y 3af[y] to 3ou, and Y schal caste awey fro my face this hows which[z] Y haue bildid to my name, and Y schal 3yue it in to a parable, and in to ensaumple to alle puplis. And this hows schal 21
be in to a prouerbe to alle men passynge forth[a]; and thei schulen seie, wondringe[b], Whi dide the Lord so to this lond, and to this hows? And thei schulen answere, 22
For thei forsoken the Lord God of her fadris, that ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, and thei token alien goddis, and worschipiden, and herieden hem; therfor alle these yuelis camen on[c] hem.

[v] thou E *pr. m.* [w] that C.

[b] ful yuel 1. [c] here *him* 1S. [d] eeris INS. [e] reisid up INS. [f] preiers S. [g] and S. [h] be preisid NS. [i] Om. S. [k] dwelle perfitely INS. [l] bi IN. [m] tho thingis IN. [n] comaunde 1. [o] ri3tfulnessis BCDEFGIKL MNOPQRSUVWXbç. [p] my domes INS. [q] reise up 1S. [r] of A. [s] ri3tfulnessis BCDEFGKLMOPQRUVWXbç. [t] heestis INS. [u] the whiche 1. [v] haue sett INS. [w] *if* 3e 1S. [x] that 1. [y] befor 3aue S. [z] that INS. [a] forth *therby* 1S. [b] wondringe *in hem silf* NS. [c] upon 1S.

CAP. VIII.

1 Fulfild forsothe twenty ȝeer, aftir the whiche Salomon hadde bilde up the hous
2 of the Lord, and his own hous, and the citees, 'the whiche[x] Yram ȝaue to Salomon, he bylde up, and made the sonys of
3 Yrael to dwellen there. Also he wente
4 in to Emath Sobba, and weeldide it. And he bilde up Palmyram in desert, and othere citees most strengthid he bilde up
5 in Emath. And he maad up the oouer Betheron and the nether Betheron, citees most strengthed, hauynge ȝatis and lockis
6 and barres; Balaath also, and al the most fast cytees that weren of Salamon, and alle the cytees of plowes, and the cytees of horsmen; alle whateuer thingus he wolde, maad kyng Salamon, and disposede he bilde in Jerusalem, and in Lyban, and
7 in alle the lond of his power. Al the puple that was laft of Etheis, and Amorreis, and Phereseis, and Eueis, and Jebuseis,
8 that weren not of the stoc of Yrael, and of their sonis, and of ther after comers, 'the whiche[y] the sonis of Yrael hadde not slayn, Salamon vndirȝokede into[z] tribu-
9 tarijs vnto this day. Bot of the sonis of Yrael he vndirputte not, that thei schulden seruen to the werkis of the kyng; thei forsothe weren men fiȝters, and the first leders, and princis of plowes,
10 and of the horse men of hym; alle forsothe princes of the hoost of kyng Salamon weren two hundrith and fyfty, that
11 tauȝten the puple. The douȝter forsothe of Pharao he translatide fro the cite of Dauid in to the hous, that he hadde bilde to hyre; forsothe the kyng seide, My wijf schal not dwelle in the hous of Dauid, kyng of Yrael, forthi that it is halowed, for the ark of the Lord wente
12 in to it. Than Salamon offride brent

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe whanne twenti ȝeer weren 1
fillid[d], aftir that Salomon bildide[e] the hows of the Lord, and his owne hows, he bildide 2
the citees[f], whiche[g] Iram hadde ȝoue to Salomon; and he made the sones of Israel to dwelle there. Also he ȝede in to Emath 3
of Suba, and gat it. And he bildide Pal- 4
myram in deseert, and he bildide othere 'citees maad ful stronge[h] in Emath. And 5
he bildide the hiȝere Betheron and the lowere Betheron, wallid[i] citees, hauynge ȝatis and lockis and barris; also *he bildide* 6
Balaath, and alle 'citees ful stronge[k] that weren of Salomon; and alle the citees of cartis, and the citees of knyȝtis kyng[l] Salomon bildide, and disposide alle thingis whiche euere he wolde, in Jerusalem, and in the[m] Liban, and in al the lond of his power. Salomon[n] made suget in to tribu- 7
taries til in to this dai al the puple that was left of Etheis, and Amorreis, and Phereseis, and Eueis, and of[o] Jebuseis, that weren not of the generacioun[p] of Israel, and of the sones of hem, and of the 8
aftircomers of hem, whiche the sones of Israel hadden not slayn. Sotheli[q] of the 9
sones of Israel he[r] settide[s] not, that thei schulden serue the werkis[t] of the kyng; for thei[u] weren men werriours, and the firste[v] duykis, and princes of charis[w], and of hise knyȝtis; forsothe[x] alle the[y] princes 10
of the oost of kyng Salomon weren two hundrid and fifti, that tauȝten[z] the puple. Sotheli[a] he[b] translatide the[c] douȝter of Fa- 11
rao fro the citee of Dauid in to the[d] hows, which[e] he hadde bildid[f] to hir; for the kyng seide, My wijf schal not dwelle in the hows of Dauid, kyng of Israel, for it is halewid, for the arke of the Lord entride in to that hows. Thanne Salomon 12
offride brent sacrifices[g] to the Lord on[h]

[x] that c. [y] that c *pr. m.* [z] Om. c.

[d] fulfillid INS. [e] had bildid INS. [f] citee NS. [g] that I. [h] ful stronge citees INS. [i] and made hem stronge INS. [k] the stronge citees INS. [l] and kyng X. [m] Om. INS. [n] And Salomon INS. [o] Om. CD. [p] generaciouns INS. [q] For INS. [r] Salomon INS. [s] sette IN. sette *or ordeined* S. [t] werkis *or nedis* S. [u] the sones of Israel S. [v] firste *or cheef* IN. firste of cheef S. [w] hise charis INS. [x] and INS. [y] Om. NS. [z] tauȝten *or ruleden* NS. [a] And INS. [b] Salomon INS. [c] his wife, the S. [d] an INS. [e] that INS. [f] bildide INS. [g] sacrifice IN. [h] upon IS.

sacrifices to the Lord vpon the auter of the Lord, that he hadde maad up beforn
13 the ȝate hous, that by eche days wer offrid in it, aftir the heest of Moises, in sabotis, and in kalendis, and in feste dais, thries bi the ȝer, that is, in the solempnyte of therfe looues, and in the solempnyte of wijkis, and in the solempnyte of
14 tabernaclis. And he sette aftir the disposicioun of Dauid, his fadir, officis of prestis in their seruyses, and Leuytis in their ordre, that thei preisen and mynystren beforn the prestis aftir the rijt of eche day, and the porters in their dyuisiouns by ȝate and ȝate. Thus forsothe Dauid, the man of God, hadde co-
15 maundide; ne thei wenten beside fro the maundementis of the kyng, bothe prestis and Leuytis, of alle thingus that he hadde comaundide. And in the wardis
16 of the[a] tresoures alle the expensis maad redy hadde Salomon, fro that day that he foundide the hous of the Lord vnto
17 that day that he perfourmede it. Thanne wente Salomon in to Asyongober, and in to Hailath, to the mouth of the rede se,
18 that is in the lond of Edom. Thanne Yram sente to hym, by the hondis of his seruauntis, schippis, and wijs schipmen of the see, and thei wenten with the seruauntis of Salomon in to Oofer, and thei token thennis foure hundrithe and fyfty talentis of gold, and brouȝten to kyng Salamon.

CAP. IX.

1 And the quen of Saba, whanne sche hadde herde the loos of Salamon, sche cam, that sche tempte hym in dotous questiouns in Jerusalem, with grete rychessis, and camels that beren swote spices, and myche of gold, and precious gemmes. And whanne sche was commen to Salamon, sche spak to hym whateuer thingis

the auter of the Lord, which[i] he hadde bildid bifor the porche, that bi[k] alle daies 13
me[l] schulde offre[m] in[n] it, bi the comaundement[o] of Moises, in sabatis, and in kalendis, and in feeste daies, thries bi the ȝeer, that is, in the[p] solempnyte of the[q] therflooues, and in[r] the solempnyte of woukis, and in the solempnyte[s] of tabernaclis. And 14
he ordeynede bi the ordynaunce of Dauid, his fadir, the officis of preestis in her seruyces, and the dekenes in her ordre, that thei schulden preise[t] and mynystre bifor preestis bi the custom of ech dai; and *he ordeynede* porteris in her departyngis bi ȝate and ȝate. For Dauid, the man of God, hadde comaundid so; and bothe preestis 15
and dekenes passiden not fro the comaundementis[u] of the kyng of alle thingis whiche he hadde comaundid. And Salo- 16
mon hadde alle costis[v] maad redi in the kepingis[w] of tresouris, fro that dai in whiche he foundide the hows of the Lord til in to the dai in which he perfourmyde it. Thanne Salomon ȝede in to Asion- 17
gaber, and in to Hailath, at the brynke of the reed see, which[x] is in the lond of Edom. Therfor Iram sente to hym[y], by 18
the hondis of his seruauntis, schippis, and schippe men kunnyng of the see, and thei ȝeden with the seruauntis of Salomon in to Ophir, and thei token fro thennus foure hundrid and fifti talentis of gold, and brouȝten[z] to kyng Salomon.

CAP. IX.

Also[a] the queen of Saba, whanne sche 1
hadde herd the fame of Salomon, cam to[b] tempte[c] hym in derk figuris[d]† 'in to Jerusalem[e], with[f] grete ritchessis, and camels[g], that baren swete smellynge spices, and ful myche of gold, and preciouse[h] iemmes, '*ether peerlis*[i]. And whanne sche was comun to Salomon, sche spak to hym what

† Figuratyf speche is to speke oon thing, and to vndirstonde another. NS.

[a] Om. CE.

[i] that INS. [k] in AS. [l] men BELMX. offryng INS. [m] be offrid INS. [n] to S. [o] heest INS. [p] Om. N. [q] Om. INS. [r] Om. I. [s] solempnytees IX *pr. m.* [t] preise *the Lord* IS. [u] heest INS. [v] coostis *or dispences* S. [w] keping NS. [x] that INS. [y] Salomon S. [z] thei brouȝten it IN. thei brouȝten there S. [a] And b. [b] in to Jerusalem for to INS. [c] assaie INS. [d] figuris *or licknessis* S. [e] Om. INS. [f] she cam with S. [g] with camels INS. [h] of preciouse N. [i] Om. IN.

2 weren in hyre herte. And Salamon expownede to hyre alle thingus that sche purposede, ne eny thing was, that cleer
3 he maad not to hyre. The whiche aftir that sche saw3, the wisdam, that is, of Salamon, and the hous that he hadde
4 made, also and the meetis of his boord, and the dwellyng place of his seruauntis, and the office of his mynystris, and the clothingis of hem, also the botelers, and their clothis, and the slayn sacrifices that he offride in the hous of the Lord, ther was no more in hyre spyrite for stone-
5 ynge. And sche seide to the kyng, Sothe is the sermoun, that I haue herde in my
6 lond, of vertues and of thi wijsdam; and I trowed not to the tellers, to the tyme that I my silf were comen, and myn ee3en hadden seen, and I hadde preued vnneth the half of thi wijsdam to han ben told to me; thou hast ouerpassed the
7 los in thi vertues. Blessed thi men, and blessed thi seruauntis, and thei that stonden nee3 beforn thee in[b] al tyme,
8 and heeren thi wisdam. The Lord thi God be blessid, 'the whiche[c] wolde ordeynen thee vpon his trone kyng of the puple of the Lord thi God; forsothe for God loueth Yrael, and wille sauyn it in to with outen eend, therfor he putte thee kyng vpon it, that thou do domes and
9 ri3twisnesse. Forsothe sche 3aue to the kyng an hundrith and twenty talentis of gold, and many swote spices ful myche, and most precyous gemmes; and ther weren not siche swote spices, as thes that
10 qween Saba 3aue to kyng Salamon. Bot and the seruauntis of Yram with the seruauntis of Salamon brou3ten gold fro Oofer, and tyne trees, and gemmes most
11 precious; of the whiche the kyng made, that is, of tyne trees, grees in the hous of

euer thingis weren in hir herte. And 2
Salomon expownede to hir alle thingis whiche sche hadde put forth[k], and no thing was, which[l] he made not opyn[m] to hir. And aftir that sche si3 these thingis, 3
that is, the wisdom of Salomon, and the hows which[n] he hadde bildid, also and the 4
metis of his boord[o], and the dwellyng places of seruauntis[p], and the offices of hise[q] mynystris, and the clothis of hem, and the boteleris, and[r] her clothis, and the sacrifices whiche he offride in the hows of the Lord, spirit[s] was no more[t] in hir for wondryng[u]. And sche seide to the kyng, 5
The word[v] 'is trewe[w], which[x] Y[y] herde in my lond[z], of thi vertues and wisdom; Y 6
bileuyde not to telleris, til Y my silf hadde come, and myn[a] y3en hadden seyn[b], and Y[c] hadde preued[d] that vnnethis[e] the half of thi wisdom was teld to me; thou hast ouercome[f] the[g] fame bi thi vertues. Blessid 7
ben thi men, and[h] blessid ben thi seruauntis, these that stonden bifor thee in al tyme, and heren thi wisdom. Blessid 8
be 'thi Lord God[i], that wolde ordeyne thee on[k] his trone kyng of the puple of 'thi Lord God[l]; treuli[m] for[n] God[o] loueth Israel, and wole[p] saue hym with outen ende, therfor he hath set thee kyng on[q] hym[r], that thou do domes and ri3tfulnesse[s]. For- 9
sothe[t] sche 3af to the kyng sixe scoore talentis of gold, and ful many swete smellynge spices, and moost preciouse iemmes; ther weren not siche swete smellynge spices, as these whiche the queen of Saba 3af 'to kyng[w] Salomon. But also the ser- 10
uauntis of Iram with the seruauntis of Salomon brou3ten gold fro Ophir, and trees of thyne, and most preciouse iemmes; of whiche, that is, of the trees of thyne[x], 11
the kyng made grees[y] in the hows of the Lord, and in the hows of the kyng, 'harpis

[b] Om. *c.* [c] that *c.*

[k] forth *to him* IS. [l] that INS. [m] opyn *or knowen* IS. [n] that INS. [o] tablis INS. [p] hise seruauntis INS. [q] Om. c. [r] of CELPU. [s] ther I. [t] more spirit I. [u] wondryng, *for these thingis passeden hir vnderstondyng* S. [v] word *or fame* S. [w] Om. I. [x] that INS. [y] is N. [z] lond is trewe I. [a] til myn IN. [b] sein, *that is, til Y had vndirstonde these thingis of thi self* S. [c] til that Y INS. [d] preued *it* I. [e] vnnethe I. [f] ouercome *or passid* INS. [g] thi INS. [h] Om. S. [i] the Lord thi God INS. [k] upon IS. [l] the Lord thi God INS. [m] Om. IN. [n] certis INS. [o] the Lord God N. [p] he wole INS. [q] upon IS. [r] Israel INS. [s] ri3twisnesse INS. [t] And INS. [w] Om. NS. [x] thyn trees NS. [y] greecis NS.

the Lord, and in the hous of the kyng, also harpis, and sawtrees to syngers; neuer ben seen in the lond of Juda siche
12 trees. Kyng forsothe Salamon ȝaue to the qween of Saba alle thingus that sche wolde, and that sche asked, many mo than sche brouȝte to hym. The whiche turnede aȝein wente into hyre lond with
13 hyre seruauntis. Forsothe the weiȝt of gold, that was offerd to Salamon by ech ȝeer, was sixe hundrith and sixe and
14 sixty talentis of gold, outaken that soum that legatis of dyuerse gentylis, and merchauntis weren wont to ‘bryngen to[d], and alle the kyngis of Arabie, and satrapis of londis, that brouȝten gold and syluer
15 to Salamon. Thanne kyng Salamon maad two hundrith golden speris of the soum of sixe hundrith golde platis, the whiche
16 in alle the speris weren spred abrod; also thre hundrith golden scheldis of thre hundrith gold platis, with the whiche alle the scheldis weren couerd; and the kyng putte hem in the armerie place, that was
17 sett[e] in the wode. Also kyng Salomon made a grete yuere sete, and clothed it
18 with most clene gold; and sixe grees, in the[f] whiche men steyȝede up to the sete, and a golden stole, and two lytyll armys, either aȝeinus other, and two lyouns stond-
19 ynge besides the litil aarmes, bot and other twelue litil lyouns stondynge vpon the sixe grees on either party. There was not siche a kyngis see in alle rewmes.
20 And alle the vessels of the kyngis feste weren golden, and the vessels of the hous of saltus Liban of most pure gold; syluer forsothe in tho days for nouȝt was
21 countid. Forsothe and the schippis of the kyng wenten in Tharsis with the seruauntis of Yram oones in thre ȝeer, also[z], and sautrees to syngeris; siche trees weren neuere seyn in the lond of Juda.
12 Forsothe[a] Salomon ȝaf to the queen of Saba alle thingis whiche sche wolde, and whiche sche axide, many moo than sche hadde[b] brouȝt to hym. And sche turnede aȝen, and ȝede in to hir lond with hir seruauntis.
13 Forsothe[c] the weiȝt of gold, that was brouȝt to Salomon bi ech ȝeer, was sixe hundrid and sixe and sixti talentis of
14 gold, outakun that summe whiche[d] the[e] legatis of dyuerse folkis, and marchauntis weren wont to brynge, and[f] alle the kyngis of Arabie, and the[g] princes of londis[h], that[i] brouȝten togidere gold and siluer to Salomon.
15 Therfor[j] kyng Salomon made two hundrid goldun speris of the summe of sixe hundrid ‘floreyns, *ether peesis of gold*[k], that[l] weren spendid in ech spere;
16 and he made thre hundrid goldun scheeldis of thre hundrid floreyns[m], with whiche ech scheeld[n] was hilid; and the kyng puttide tho[o] in the armure place, that was set[p] in the[q] wode. Also the kyng made a greet
17 seete[r] of yuer, and clothide[s] it with clen-
18 nest[t] gold; and *he made* sixe grees[u], bi whiche me[v] stiede[w] to[x] the seete, and a[y] goldun stool, and tweyne armes, oon aȝens ‘the tother[z], and twei liouns stondynge bisidis the armes; but also *he made* twelue
19 othere[a] litle liouns stondynge on[b] sixe grees[c] on euer either side[d]. Siche a seete[e] was not in alle rewmes[f]. And alle the
20 vessels of the feeste of the kyng weren of gold, and the vessels of the hows of the forest of the[g] Liban *weren* of pureste[h] gold; for siluer in tho daies was arettid for[i] nouȝt. For[k] also the schippis of the
21 kyng ȝeden in to Tharsis with the seruauntis of Iram onys in thre ȝeer, and brouȝten[l] fro thennus gold, and siluer, and

[d] offren E *pr. m.* [e] planed E *pr. m.* [f] Om. C.

[z] and also he made harpis INS. [a] And INS. [b] Om. S. [c] And INS. [d] that INS. [e] Om. INS. [f] and *outaken that* that I. and *withouten the summe* that S. [g] Om. INS. [h] *othere* londis I. diuers londis S. [i] the whiche I. whiche NS. [j] For N. [k] scutis *or floryns* [*peesis* N. *floryns or pecis* S.] *of gold* INS. Om. CD. [l] whiche INS. [m] peesis of gold INS. [n] spere INS. [o] tho *speris* IS. [p] ordeyned N. set *or ordeyned* S. [q] a INS. [r] seete *or a trone* IS. seete *or trone* N. [s] he hilide INS. [t] moost clene I. [u] greecis NS. [v] men ELS. [w] stiede up INS. [x] into K. [y] he made therto a NS. [z] that oother I. [a] Om. A *pr. m. et plures.* [b] upon INS. [c] greecis NS. [d] side of the trone INS. [e] trone INS. [f] rewmes, *that is, in noon of al the rewmes of the world* S. [g] Om. INS. [h] moost pure INS. [i] at S. [k] Om. INS. [l] thei brouȝten INS.

and thei brou3ten thennus gold, and syl-
22 uer, and yuer, and apis, and poos. Thanne
Salamon is magnified vpon alle the kyngis
23 of erth for rychesse and glorie. And
alle the kyngis of londis desireden to seen
the face of Salamon, that thei heeren the
wijsdam that God hadde 3euen in the
24 herte of hym; and thei brou3ten to hym
3iftes, sylueren vessels and golden, clothes
and armes, and spices, hors and mulis,
25 by alle 3eeris. And Salamon hadde fourty
thousand of hors in his stallis, and of
charis and of horsmen twelue thousand;
and he sette hem in the cytees of 'foure
horsid carris[g], and where the kyng was
26 in Jerusalem. Forsothe he enhauntide
power vpon alle the kyngis, fro the flode
of Eufrate vnto the lond of Philisteis, and
27 vnto the termes of Egipt. And so myche
plente of syluer he 3aue in Jerusalem, as
of stoones, and of cedres so myche mul-
titude, as of wijlde mulberye trees that
28 ben sprungyn in wijld feeldis. Forsothe
ther weren brou3t hors fro Egipt, and
29 of alle regyouns. The remnaunt forsothe
of the rather werkis of Salamon and of
the last ben wrijten in the wordis of Na-
than, the prophete, and in the wordis of
Achie Sylonyte, and in the visioun of
Addo, sear, a3eins Jeroboam, the sone of
30 Nabath. Salamon forsothe regnede in
Jerusalem vpon al Yrael fourety 3ere,
and he slepte with his fadirs; and thei
birieden hym in the cytee of Dauid, and
Roboam, his sone, regued for hym.

CAP. X.

1 Roboam forsothe wente in to Sychem;
thidre forsothe al Yrael was comen to
2 gydre that thei setten hym kyng. The
whiche thing whan Jeroboam, the sone
of Nabath, that was in Egypt, hadde
herd; forsothe he hadde flowen thidre

yuer[m], and[n] apis, and pokokis[o]. Therfor[p] 22
kyng Salomon was magnyfied ouer alle
kyngis of erthe[q] for richessis[r] and glorie.
And alle the kyngis of londis desireden to 23
se the face of Salomon, for to here the wis-
dom which[s] God hadde 3oue in his herte;
and thei brou3ten to hym 3iftis, vessels of 24
siluer and of gold, clothis and armuris,
and swete smellynge spices, horsis and
mulis, bi ech 3eer. Also[t] Salomon hadde 25
fourti thousynde of horsis in stablis[u], and
twelue thousynde of charis and of[v]
kny3tis; and 'he ordeynede[w] hem[x] in the
citees of charis, and where[y] the kyng was
in Jerusalem. Forsothe[z] he[a] vside power 26
on[b] alle the kyngis[c], fro the flood Eufrates[d]
'til to[e] the lond of Filisteis, and 'til to[f] the
termes[g] of Egipt. And he 3af so greet 27
plente of siluer in Jerusalem, as of stoonys,
and so greet multitude of cedris[h], as[i] of
sycomoris that growen in feeldi places.
Forsothe[k] horsis weren brou3t[l] fro Egipt, 28
and fro alle cuntreis. Sotheli the residue[m] 29
of the formere werkis and the[n] laste of
Salomon ben writun in the wordis of Na-
than, the prophete, and in the wordis[o] of
Achie of Silo, and in the visioun, '*ether*
prophesie[p], of Addo, the prophete[q], a3ens
Jeroboam, sone[r] of Nabath. Sotheli[s] Sa- 30
lomon regnede in Jerusalem on[t] al Israel
fourti 3eer, and he slepte with his fadris;
and thei birieden hym in the citee of Da-
uid, and Roboam, his sone, regnyde for
hym.

CAP. X.

Forsothe Roboam 3ede forth in to Si- 1
chem; for al Israel came togidere thidur to
make hym kyng. And whanne Jeroboam, 2
the[u] sone of Nabath, that was in Egipt[w],
'for he[x] fledde thidur[y] bifor Salomon, hadde
herd this[z], he turnyde a3en anoon. And 3

g ploowes *E.*

m Om. s. n Om. is. o pekokis ins. p And ins. q the erthe s. r *hise* richessis ins. s that ins. t And ins. u his stablis s. v Om. s. w ordeyne n. x hem *to dwelle* i. tho kni3tis *to dwelle* s. y *there* where i. z And ins. a Salomon ins. b upon is. c kny3tis v. d of Eufrates ins. e vnto in. f vnto ins. g termes *or coostis* s. h cedre trees in. there was of cedre trees s. i *was* as i. k And ins. l brou3t to Salomon s. m remenaunt ins. n of the ins. o word s. p Om. in. q prophete *propheciynge* is. r the sone i. s Certis ins. t upon ins. u Om. nx. w Egipt, had herd this ins. x the whiche i. whiche ns. y in to Egipt ins. z *the deeth of* Salamon i. Salamon diede n. Salomon deiyng s.

beforn Salomon; anoon he is turned
3 aʒeyn. And thei clepiden hym, and he
came with al Ysrael, and thei speeken to
4 Roboam, seiynge, Thi fadir with most
harde ʒok oppressed us; thou comaunde
liʒter than thi fadir, 'the whiche[h] putte
to us a grete seruage; and a litil wiʒt of
the charge put off, that we seruen to thee.
5 The whiche seith, Aftir thre days turneth
aʒein to me. And whan the puple was
6 gone aweie, he wente in counseil with
the olde men, that stoden beforn his fadir
Salamon, while ʒit he lyuede, seyinge,
What ʒeue ʒe of counseil, that I answer
7 to the puple? The whiche seyden to
hym, ȝif thou plese to this puple, and
soften hem with mercyable wordis, thei
8 schulen seruen to thee al tyme. And he
laft the counceil of olde men, and with
ʒonge men beganne to treeten, that with
hym were nurischid, and weren in the
9 felawschip of hym. And he seide to hem,
What to ʒou semeth? or what schal I an-
sweren to this puple, that seide to me,
Heue of the ʒok, that thi fader putte vnto
10 us? And thei answerden, as ʒonge men
and nurschid with hym in delices, and
seiden, Thus thou schalt answeren to the
puple that seide to thee, Thi fadir ag-
gregide oure ʒok, thou putte off; thus
thou schalt answeren to hem, My lest
fynger is gretter than the reynes of my
11 fadir; my fadir putte to ʒou a grete ʒok,
and I schal putten to a more weiʒte; my
fader beet ʒou with scourgis, I forsothe
12 schal beten ʒou with scorpiouns. Thanne
Jeroboam came and al the puple the
thidde day to Roboam, as he hadde co-
13 maundide to hem. And the kyng an-
swerde hard thingus, the counseil laft of
14 the eldre[i], spokyn aftir the will of ʒong
thei clepiden hym, and he cam with al
Israel, and thei spaken to Roboam, and
seiden, Thi fadir oppresside vs with ful[a]
hard ʒok; comaunde thou liʒtere thingis[b]
than thi fader[c], that[d] settide[e] on[f] vs a
greuouse seruage[g]; and releese thou a litil
of 'the birthun[h], that we serue thee. And
he[i] seide, After thre daies turne ʒe aʒen
to me. And whanne the puple was goon,
he took counsel with[k] elde men, that[l]
stoden bifor his fadir Salomon, while he
lyuyde ʒit, and seide[m], What counsel
ʒyuen ʒe, that Y answere to the puple?
And thei seiden to hym, If thou plesist
this puple, and makist hem softe[n] bi meke
wordis, thei schulen serue thee in al tyme.
And[o] he[p] forsook the[q] counsel of elde[r] men,
and bigan[s] to trete[t] with ʒonge men, that[u]
weren nurischid with hym, and weren in
his cumpenye. And he seide to hem,
What semeth to ʒou? ether what[w] owe Y
answere[x] to this puple, that seide to me,
Releese thou the ʒok, which[y] thi fadir
puttide[z] on[a] vs? And thei answeriden, as
ʒonge men[b] and nurschyd with hym in
delicis, and seiden[c], Thus thou schalt speke
to the puple that seide to thee, Thi fadir
made[d] greuouse oure ʒok, releese thou[e];
and thus[f] thou schalt answere to hem, My
leeste fyngur is gretter than the leendis of
my fader; my fadir puttide[g] on[h] ʒou a
greuouse ʒok, and Y schal leie to a gretter
birthun; my fadir beet[i] ʒou with scourgis,
forsothe[k] Y schal bete ʒou with 'scor-
piouns, *that is*[l], *hard knottid roopis*[ll].
Therfor[m] Jeroboam and[n] al the puple cam
to Roboam in the thridde dai, as he hadde
comaundid to hem. And 'the kyng an-
sweride harde thingis[o], after that he[p] hadde
forsake the counsel of the[q] eldere men, and[r]
he spak bi the wille of the[s] ʒonge men[t],

[h] that c. [i] elders c.

[a] a ful INS. [b] thingis *on us* 1. thingis to be don to vs s. [c] fadir dide s. [d] the whiche 1. which NS. [e] sette 1. bath sett NS. [f] vpon IS. [g] seruage *or charge* s. [h] *oure* charge 1. *oure* burthun NS. [i] Roboam INS. [k] of s. [l] whiche INS. [m] he seide INS. [n] softe *or esye* 1. softe *or quietest hem* s. [o] Om. s. [p] Roboam INS. [q] this s. [r] the elde BCEFLMORVWb. the eldere P. [s] he bigan N. [t] trete *and councele* N. trete *a consel* s. [u] the whiche 1. whiche NS. [w] what thing INS. [x] to answere s. [y] that INS. [z] hath putt INS. [a] upon IS. [b] Om. s. [c] thei seiden INS. [d] hath maad IN. [e] thou *it* IN. [f] Om. EFKLMNSXbç. [g] hath put 1. put s. [h] vpon s. [i] betide 1. [k] but INS. [l] Om. IN. [ll] roopis, *that ben scorpiouns* 1. [m] And INS. [n] with INS. [o] Om. INS. [p] the kyng INS. [q] Om. INSX. [r] Om. s. [s] Om. INS. [t] men, he answeride hard thingis *to the peple* INS.

men; My fadir putte an heuy 3ok to 3ou, and I schal maken heuyar; my fadir beet 3ou with scourgis, I forsothe schal beeten 15 3ou with scorpiouns. And he assentide not to the preyers of the puple; forsothe the wille of God was, that his word schuld ben fulfild, that he hadde spoken by the hond of Achie Sylonyte to Jero- 16 boam, the sone of Nabath. Al the puple forsothe, the kyng seyinge harder thingus, thus spak to hym, There is not to us part in Dauid, ne heritage in the sone of Ysay; turne a3ein in to thi tabernaclis, Yrael, thou forsothe feed thin hous, Dauith. And Yrael wente in to their 17 tabernaclis. Vpon forsothe the sonis of Yrael, that dwelleden in the cytees of 18 Juda, regnede Roboam [k]. And kyng Roboam sente Aduram, that stode vpon the tributis; and the sones of Yrael stooneden hym, and he is deed. Bot kyng Roboam hee3ede to stey3en up the 19 chaar, and flei3 in to Jerusalem. And Yrael wente awey fro the hous of Dauid vnto this day. It is done forsothe, whanne al Yrael hadde herd, that Jeroboam was turned a3ein, thei senten, and clepeden hym, the companye gederd, and setten kyng vpon al Yrael; ne any man folowed the hous of Dauid, saue the lynage of Juda and Beniamyn allon.

CAP. XI.

1 Roboam forsothe came into Jerusalem, and clepide al the hous of Juda and of Beniamyn, vnto an hundrith and ei3ty thousand of chosen fi3tynge men, that he fi3te a3eynus Ysrael, and turne to hym his 2 rewme. And the word of the Lord is maad to[l] Semyam, the man of God, sey- 3 inge, Speke to Roboam, the sone of Sala-

My[u] fadir puttide[v] on[w] 3ou a greuouse 3ok, which Y schal make greuousere; my fadir beet[x] 3ou with scourgis[y], sotheli[z] Y schal bete 3ou with scorpiouns[a]. And he[b] 15 assentide not to the[c] preieris of the puple; for[d] it was the wille of God, that his word schulde be fillid[e], which[f] he hadde spoke bi the hond of Ahie of[g] Silo to Jeroboam, sone[h] of Nabath. Sotheli[i] whanne the kyng 16 seide[k] hardere[l] thingis, al the puple spak thus to hym, No part is[m] to vs in Dauid[n], nether eritage in the sone of Isai[o]; Israel, turne thou a3en in to thi tabernaclis, sotheli[p] thou, Dauid, feede thin[q] hows[r]. And Israel 3ede in to hise tabernaclis. For- 17 sothe[s] Roboam regnede on[t] the sones of Israel, that[u] dwelliden in the citees of Juda. And kyng[v] Roboam sente Adhu- 18 ram, that was souereyn ouer[w] the tributis; and the sones of Israel stonyden hym, and he was deed. Certis[x] kyng[y] Roboam hastide[z] to stie[a] in to the[b] chare, and fledde[c] in to Jerusalem. And Israel 3ede 19 awei fro the hows of Dauid 'til to[d] this dai. Forsothe[e]† it was doon, whanne al Israel hadde herd, that Jeroboam turnede a3en, thei senten, and clepiden hym, whanne the cumpeny was gaderid[f], and thei ordeyneden him king on[g] al Israel; and no[h] man, outakun the lynage[i] of Juda[k] aloone, suede 'the hows of Dauid[l].

† *Forsothe;* fro this place to the ende of this chapitre it is not of the text, for it is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid, but it is takun of the thridde book of Kyngis, xii. c°. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe[m] Roboam cam in to Jerusalem, 1 and clepide[n] togidere al the hows[o] of Juda and of Beniamyn, 'til to[p] nyne scoore thousynde of chosen meu and[q] werriouris, for to fi3te a3ens Israel, and for to turne[r] his rewme to hym. And the word of the 2 Lord was maad to Semeye, the man of God, and seide, Speke thou to Roboam, 3

[k] Jeroboam B *pr. m.* [l] Om. B.

[u] *and seide,* My NS. [v] hath putt INS. [w] upon IS. [x] betide I. [y] pleyn scourgis S. [z] but INS. [a] plumbid cordis INS. [b] Roboam INS. [c] Om. NS. [d] certis INS. [e] fulfillid INS. [f] that INS. [g] and S. [h] the sone IMNSbç. [i] And INS. [k] had seid INS. [l] *these* hardere IS. [m] Om. I. be NS. [n] *the lynage* of Dauid I. Dauith *linage* S. [o] Ysay be among vs S. [p] and INS. [q] thin owen INS. [r] meynee INS. [s] And INS. [t] upon IS. [u] the whiche I. whiche NS. [v] the kyng I. [w] of S. [x] And INS. [y] the kyng I. [z] hastide him IS. [a] stie up IS. [b] his INS. [c] he fledde INS. [d] vnto INS. to X. [e] And INS. [f] gaderid togidre INS. [g] upon IS. [h] eueri S. [i] linagis S. [k] Juda and of Benjamyn X *sec. m.* [l] hym S. [m] Sothely INS. [n] he clepide INS. [o] meynee INS. [p] vnto INS. to X. [q] Om. S. [r] turne a3en INS.

mon, kyng of Juda, and to al Yrael, that
4 is in Juda and Beniamyn; Thes thingis
seith the Lord, ȝe schul not steyȝen up,
ne fiȝten aȝeyn ȝoure bretheren; turne
aȝein ech oon[m] in to his hous, for this is
doon by my wille. The whiche whan
hadden herd the word of the Lord, ben
torned aȝein, ne thei wenten aȝeinus kyng
5 Jeroboam. Roboam forsothe dwellide in
Jerusalem, and he bilde up wallid cytees
6 in Juda; and he maad out Bethleem, and
7 Ethan, and Thecue, and Bethsur; also
8 and Sochot, and Odollam; also and Jeth,
9 and Mareza, and Ciph; but and Huram,
10 and Lachis, and Arecha; Saraa also, and
Haylon, and Ebron, that weren in Juda
and Beniamyn, cytees most strengthed.
11 And whanne he hadde closed hem with
wallis, he putte in hem princes of metis,
and bernes, that is, of oyle and of wijne.
12 Bot and to alle the cytees he maad ar-
mour places of scheeldis, and of speris,
and he fastnede hem with most diligence,
and comaundide vpon Judam, and vpon
13 Benjamin. The prestis forsothe and Le-
uytis, that weren in al Ysrael, camen to
14 hym fro al their seetis, forsakyng sub-
urbis and their possessiouns, and goynge
ouer to Juda and to[n] Jerusalem; forthi
that Jeroboam hadde cast hem awey, and
his aftir comers, that thei vsen not the
15 presthood of the Lord; the whiche or-
deynede to hym silf prestis of heeȝe
thingis, and of deuyls, and of calues, ‘the
16 whiche[o] he hadde made. Bot and of al
the lynagis of Yrael, whiche euer hadde
ȝeuen their herte that thei sechen the
Lord God of Yrael, came to Jerusalem to
offryn their slayn sacrificis before the
17 Lord God of their faders. And thei
strengtheden the kyngdam of Juda, and
to gither strengtheden Roboam, the sone
of Salamon bi thre ȝeer; forsothe thei
wenten in the weies of Dauid, and of
the sone of Salomon, kyng of Juda, and to
al Israel, which[s] is in Juda and Benia-
myn; The Lord seith these thingis, ȝe 4
schulen not stie[t], nethir ȝe schulen[u] fiȝte
aȝens ȝoure britheren; ech man turne aȝen
in[v] to his hows, for this thing is doon bi
my wille. And whanne thei hadden herd
the word of the Lord, thei turneden aȝen,
and ȝeden not aȝens kyng[w] Jeroboam.
Forsothe[x] Roboam dwellide in Jerusalem, 5
and he bildide wallid citees in Juda; and 6
bildide[y] Bethleem, and Ethan, and Thecue,
and Bethsur; and Sochot, and Odollam; 7
also and Jeth, and Maresa, and Ziph; but 8 9
also Huram[z], and Lachis, and Azecha; and 10
Saraa, and Hailon, and Ebron, that[a] weren
in Juda and Beniamyn, ful strong citees.
And whanne he hadde closid tho with 11
wallis, he settide[b] ‘in tho citees princes[c],
and[d] bernes of metis, that is, of oile, and
of wyn. But also in ech citee he made 12
placis of armuris of scheeldis, and speris,
and he made tho strong with most dili-
gence; and he regnyde on Juda and Ben-
iamyn. Sotheli[e] the preestis and dekenes[f], 13
that[g] weren in al Israel, camen to hym[h]
fro alle her seetis[i], and forsoken[k] her sub- 14
arbis and possessiouns[l], and thei passiden
to[m] Juda and to Jerusalem; for Jeroboam
and hise aftir comeris hadden cast hem
awey, that thei schulden not be set in
preesthod[n] of the Lord; which[o] *Jeroboam* 15
made to hym preestis of hiȝe places, and
of feendis, and of caluys, which he hadde
maad. But also of alle the linagis of Is- 16
rael, whiche euer ȝauen her herte to seke
the Lord God of Israel, thei camen to Je-
rusalem for to offre her sacrifices bifor the
Lord God of her fadris. And thei strength- 17
iden the rewme of Juda, and strength-
iden[p] Roboam, the sone of Salomon, bi thre
ȝeer; for thei ȝeden in the weies of Dauid,
and of Salomon, oneli bi thre ȝeer. For- 18
sothe Roboam weddide a wijf Malaoth,

[m] Om. c. [n] Om. ACEF. in H. [o] that c pr. m.

[s] that INS. [t] stie up INS. [u] shuln not s. [v] Om. s. [w] the kyng I. [x] And INS. [y] he bildide INS. [z] he bildide Huram INS. [a] whiche INS. [b] sette INS. [c] princes in hem I. [d] and he ordeyned in hem s. [e] Aud INS. [f] the dekenes s. [g] which s. [h] Roboam NS. [i] citees N. [k] thei forsoken INS. [l] her possessiouns INS. [m] in to s. [n] the presthood s. [o] the which I. [p] thei strengthiden INS.

18 Salomon, al oonly thre 3eer. Forsothe Roboam weddide a wijf Malaoth, the dou3ter of Jerymuth, sone of Dauid, and Abiail, the dou3ter of Heliab, sone of
19 Ysaye; the whiche bare to hym sonis,
20 Jeus, and Somoriam, and Jereum. And aftir this he toke Maacham, the dou3tir of Absalon, that bare to hym Abia, and
21 Thai, and Sisa, and Salomyth. Forsothe Roboam louede Maacham, the dou3ter of Absalon, ouer alle his wijues and secundaries. Forsothe ei3tene wijues he weddide, secundarie wijues forsothe sixty; and he gate ei3te and twenty sonis, and
22 sixty dou3ters. Forsothe he sette in the heued Abiam, the sone of Maacha, duke ouer alle his bretheren; he thou3te for-
23 sothe to makyn hym kyng, for wijser and my3tyer ouer alle his sonis, and in alle the coostis of Juda and of Beniamyn, and in alle the walled cytees; and he 3aue to hem many metis, and he hadde many wijues.

18 Salomon, al oonly thre 3eer. Forsothe Roboam weddide a wijf Malaoth, the dou3tir of Jerymuth, sone[q] of Dauid, and[r] Abiail, the dou3tir of Heliab, sone[s] of Ysaye; and sche childide to hym sones, 19 Yeus, and Somorie, and Zerei. Also after 20 this *wijf* he took Maacha, the dou3ter of Abissalon, and sche childide to hym Abia, and Thai, and Ziza, and Salomyth. For- 21 sothe[t] Roboam louyde Maacha, the dou3tir of Abissalon, aboue alle hise wyues and secundarie[u] wyues. Forsothe[v] he hadde weddid ei3tene wyues, sotheli[w] sixti secundarie wyues; and he gendride[x] ei3te and twenti sones, and sixti dou3tris. Sotheli[y] 22 he ordeynede Abia, the sone of Maacha, in[z] the heed, duyk ouer[a] alle hise britheren; for[b] he thou3te to make Abia kyng, for *he* 23 *was* wisere and my3tiere ouer alle hise sones, and in alle the coostis of Juda and of Beniamyn, and in alle wallid[c] citees[d]; and he 3af to hem ful many metis[e], and he[f] had[g] many[h] wyues.

CAP. XII.

1 And whanne the rewme of Roboam was strengthed and confermed, he forsoke the lawe of the Lord, and al Yrael
2 with hym. The fyfthe 3eer forsothe of the regne of Roboam stey3ede up Sesach, the kyng of Egypt, in to Jerusalem, for
3 thei hadden synned to the Lord; with a thousand and two hundrith chaaris, and sixty thousand horsmen, and ther was no noumbre of the comoun, that came with hym fro Egipt, Libies, that is, and
4 Erogodite, and Ethiopes. And he tok the most strengthed cytees in Juda, and
5 came vnto Jerusalem. Semeias forsothe, the prophete, wente in to Roboam, and the princes of Juda, that weren gadered in to Jerusalem, flee3yng Sesach. And he seide to hem, Thes thinges seith the Lord, 3e han forsaken me, and I haue

CAP. XII.

And whanne the rewme of Roboam was 1 maad strong and coumfortid, he forsook the lawe of the Lord, and al Israel with hym. Sotheli[i] in the fyuethe 3eer of the 2 rewme of Roboam Sesach, the[k] kyng of Egipt, stiede[l] in to Jerusalem, for thei[m] synneden a3ens the Lord; and *he*[n] *stiede*[o] 3 with a thousynde and two hundrid charys, and with[p] sixti thousynde of[q] horse men, and no noumbre was of the comyn puple, that cam with hym fro Egipt, that is, Libiens, and Trogoditis, and Ethiopiens. And he[r] took ful stronge citees in Juda, 4 and he cam 'til to[s] Jerusalem. Forsothe[t] 5 Semei, the prophete, entride to Roboam, and to the princes of Juda, whiche[u] fleynge fro Sesach weren gaderid togidere 'in to[v] Jerusalem. And he seide to hem, The Lord seith these thingis, 3e han forsake

[q] the sone 1. [r] Om. N. [s] the sone INS. [t] And INS. [u] hise secoundarie INS. [v] and INS. [w] and he hadde INS. [x] gaat 1. [y] And INS. [z] Om. s. [a] among ouer s. [b] and INS. [c] the wallid s. [d] citees *he sette his sones* 1. citees *Roboam ordeined his sones* s. [e] Om. NS. [f] Om. A. [g] hadden 1. took to hem NS. [h] ful many CEL. [i] And INS. [k] Om. INS. [l] stiede up INS. [m] thei, *that is, the men of Jerusalem* s. [n] Sesach INS. [o] stiede up 1. stiede up thidir NS. [p] Om. ᶜDEFGKLMOPQRUXbç. [q] Om. W. [r] Sesach INS. [s] vnto IN. into s. to X. [t] And INS. [u] the whiche 1. [v] in NS.

6 forsaken 3ou in the hond of Sesach. And the princis of Yrael and the kyng aferd
7 seyden, Ri3twijs is the Lord. And whanne the Lord hadde seen that thei weren meked, the word of the Lord is doon to Semeiam, seyinge, For thei ben meekid, I schal not leesen hem, and I schal 3euen to hem a lytyll of help, and my woodnesse schal not droppen upon
8 Jerusalem by the hond of Sesach. Neuer the later thei schul serue to hym, that thei knowen the distaunce of my seruyce and of the seruyse of the rewme of londis.
9 And so Sesach, kyng of Egipt, wente awei fro Jerusalem, the tresoures taken awei of the hous of the Lord, and of the hous of the kyng; and alle thingis he toke with hym, and the golden tergetis
10 'the whiche[p] Salamon hadde maad, for the whiche the kyng made brasen, and toke hem to the princis of the tergeteris, 'the whiche[q] kepten the vestiarie of the
11 paleis. And whanne the kyng schulde goone in to the house of the Lord, the tergeters camen, and token hem, and eft beeren hem a3ein to his armorie place.
12 Neuer the later for thei ben meekid, the wrath of the Lord is torned awey fro hem, and thei ben not don awei al oute; forsothe and in Juda ben founden good
13 werkis. Thanne Roboam is coumfortid in Jerusalem, and regnede. Forsothe of oon and fourty 3eer he was, whanne he beganne to regnen, and ei3tene 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem, the citee that the Lord chees that he conferme his name there, of alle the lynagis of Yrael. The name forsothe of his moder Naama
14 Amanyte. And he dide euyl, and he greithede not his herte for[r] to sechen
15 God. The werkis forsothe of Roboam, the first and the last, ben writen in the bokis of Semei the prophete, and of

me, and Y haue forsake 3ou in the hond of Sesach. And the princes of Israel and 6
the kyng weren astonyed, and seiden, The Lord is iust. And whanne the Lord hadde 7
seyn that thei weren mekid, the word of the Lord was maad to Semey, and seide, For thei ben mekid, Y schal not distrie hem, and Y schal 3yue to hem a litil help, and my stronge veniaunce schal not droppe[w] on[x] Jerusalem[y] bi the hond of Sesach. Netheles thei schulen serue hym, that thei 8
knowe the dyuersitee of my seruyce and of the seruyce of the rewme of londis. Therfor Sesach, the kyng of Egipt, 3ede 9
awey fro Jerusalem, aftir that he hadde take awei the tresouris of the hows of the Lord, and of the kyngis hows; and he took alle thingis with hym, and the goldun scheeldis whiche Salomon hadde maad, for 10
whiche[z] the[a] kyng[b] made brasun scheeldis, and took[c] tho to the princes of scheeld makeris, that kepten the porche of the paleis. And[d] whanne the kyng entride 11
in to the hows of the Lord, the scheeld-makeris camen, and token tho[e], and eft brou3ten[f] tho[g] to[h] his[i] armure place. Ne- 12
theles for thei weren mekid, the ire of the Lord was turned awei fro hem, and thei weren not don awei outirli; for good werkis weren foundyn also in Juda. Ther- 13
for kyng[k] Roboam was coumfortid in Jerusalem, and regnede[l]. Forsothe[m] he was of oon and fourti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde seuentene 3eer in Jerusalem, the citee which[n] the Lord chees of alle the lynagis of Israel, that he schulde conferme his name there. For-
sothe[o] the name of his modir was Naama Amanytis. And he[p] dide yuel, and he 14
made not redi his herte to seke God. So- 15
theli[q] the firste and the laste werkis of Roboam ben writun, and diligentli declarid in the bookis of Semei the profete,

p that *c pr. m.* q that *c.* r Om. *c.*

w distrie W. x in ELP. upon INS. Om. W. y Israel A *pr. m.* z whiche *scheldis* I. whiche *goldun scheeldis* NS. a Om. NS. b king *Roboam* NS. c he bitoke INS. d Om. S. e tho *scheldus* I. tho *brasun sheeldis* S. f thei brou3ten INS. g hem IN. h a3en to INS. i the kyngis NS. k the kyng I. l regnede *there* INS. m And INS. n that INS. o And INS. p Roboam INS. q And INS.

16 Abdo sear, and besily expownede. And Roboam and Jeroboam fou3ten a3einus hem seluen alle days. And Roboam slepte with his fadirs, and is biried in the cyte of Dauid; and Abia, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XIII.

1 The ei3tene[s] 3eer of kyng Jeroboam
2 regnede Abia vpon Judam; thre 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; and name of his modir Machaia, the dou3ter of Vriel of Gabaa. And ther was bataile betwene[t]
3 Abiam and Jeroboam. And whanne Abia hadde gon in strijf, and hadde most best fi3tynge men, and of chosen foure hundrith thousand, Jeroboam ordeynde a3einward scheltrun of ei3t hundrith thousand of men, the whiche and thei weren chosen
4 and to batails most stronge. Thann Abia stood vpon the hil of Semeron, that was in Effram, and seith, Heere, Jeroboam
5 and al Yrael; whether 3e knowe not, that the Lord God of Yrael 3aue the rewme to Dauid vpon Yrael in to euermore, to hym and to his sonis into couenaunt of
6 salte[u]? And Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, the seruaunt of Salamon, sone of Dauith, ros, and rebellide a3einus his lord.
7 And ther ben gaderd to hym most vein men and the sonis of Belial, and thei hadden the ouer hond a3einus Roboam, the sone of Salamon. Bot Roboam was rude, and with ferde herte, and my3t not
8 a3einstonden to hem. Now thann 3e sayn, that 3e schul mown withstonde to the rewme of the Lord, that he weldith by the sonis of Dauid; and 3e han a gret multitude of puple, and golden calues, 'the whiche[v] Jeroboam hath made to 3ou
9 in to goddis. And 3e han throwen awei the prestis of the Lord, the sonys of Aaron, and Leuytis, and han maad to

and of Abdo the profete. And Roboam 16
and Jeroboam fou3ten in alle daies a3ens hem silf. And Roboam slepte with hise fadris, and was[r] biried in the citee of Dauid; and Abia, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XIII.

Yn the ei3tenthe 3eer of kyng Jeroboam 1
Abia regnede on[s] Juda; he[t] regnede thre 2
3eer in Jerusalem; and the name of hise modir *was* Mychaie, the dou3ter of Vriel of Gabaa. And batel was bitwixe Abia and Jeroboam. And whanne Abia hadde 3
bigunne batel, and hadde[u] most chyualrouse men, and four hundrid thousynde of chosun men, Jeroboam arayede a3enward the scheltroun with ei3te hundrid thousynde of men, and thei weren chosun men and most stronge[v] to batels[w]. Therfor[x] 4
Abia stood on[y] the hil Semeron, that was in Effraym, and seide[z], Here thou, Jeroboam and al Israel; whether 3e knowen 5
not, that the Lord God of Israel 3af to Dauid the rewme on[a] Israel with outen ende, to hym and to hise sones in to the[b] couenaunt of salt, '*that is, stidefast and stable*[c]? And[d] Jeroboam, the sone of Na- 6
bath, the seruaunt of Salomon, sone[e] of Dauid, roos[f], and rebellide[g] a3ens his lord. And most veyn men and[h] the sones of 7
Belial weren gaderid[i] to hym, and thei hadden my3t a3ens Roboam, the sone of Salomon. Certis Roboam was buystuouse, '*ether fonne*[k], and of feerdful herte, and my3te[l] not a3enstonde hem. Now therfor 8
3e seien, that 3e moun a3enstonde the rewme of the Lord, which[m] he holdith in possessioun bi the sones of Dauid; and 3e han[n] a greet multitude of puple, and[o] goldun caluys, whiche[p] Jeroboam made[q] in to goddis to 3ou. And 3e han caste 9
awei[r] the preestis of the Lord, the sones

[s] ei3tenthe *ACEFH*. [t] betwe *c passim*. [u] Salti *ABFH*. [v] that *c*.

[r] he was INS. [s] upon INS. [t] and he *c*. [u] hadde *with him* INS. [v] stronge men INS. [w] batel *s*. [x] And INS. [y] upon INS. [z] he seide INS. [a] of NS. [b] Om. INS. [c] *that is, stidefast* N. [d] And now *s*. [e] the sone *I*. [f] hath risen up INS. [g] he rebellide *I*. hath rebellid *s*. [h] Om. INS. [i] gaderid togidre INS. [k] Om. IN. *ethir formed* MW. *or vntau3t* *s*. [l] he my3te INS. [m] that INS. [n] haue IN. [o] and 3e han *s*. [p] the whiche *I*. [q] hath maad INS. [r] awey *fro 3ou* NS.

3ou prestes, as alle the puplis of londis; whosoeuer commith and sacrith his hond in bool, in oxen and in seuen wethers, anoon he is maad the[w] preste of hem that 10 ben not goddis. Our forsothe Lord is God, whom we han not forsaken; and the prestis mynistriden[x] to the Lord of the sonis of Aaron, and Leuytis ben in their 11 ordre; also brent sacrifices thei offren to the Lord by ech days, erly and at euen, and the encense maad aftir the hestis of the lawe; and there ben leid forth looues in the most clene borde; and there is anentis us a golden chaundeler, and the lantern of it, that it be tend euermore at euen; we forsothe kepen the hestis of 12 oure God, whom 3e han forsaken. Thanne duke in oure hoost is God, and the prestis of hym, that crien in trumpis and sownen a3eins 3ou; 3e sonis of Yrael, willith not fi3ten a3einus the Lord God of oure fadirs, 13 for it spedith not to 3ou. Thes thingis hym spekyng, Jeroboam bihynde kaste buschementis; and whanne he schulde stonden forn a3einus of the hoostis, he enuyrounde with his hoost Judam vn- 14 knowynge. And Juda biholdynge saw3 to stonden in bataile forn a3einst, and bihynde the bac; and he criede to the Lord, and the prestis with trumpis be- 15 gunnen to syngen. And alle the men of Juda crieden out, and loo! hem criynge out, God ferid Jeroboam and al Ysrael, that stood forn a3eynst Juda and Abia. 16 And the men of Yrael flowen Judam, and the Lord tok hem in to the hondis of hem. 17 Than smote hem Abia and his puple in a grete veniaunce, and ther fellen of hem woundid fyue hundrith[y] thousand 18 of stronge men. And the sonis of Yrael ben mekid in that tyme, and the sonis of Aaron, and dekenes[t], and 3e han maad preestis to 3ou, as alle the puplis[u] of londis[v] *han*[w] *preestis*[x]; who[y] euer cometh and halewith his[z] hond in a bole, in oxis[a], and[b] in seuene wetheris[c], anoon he is maad preest of hem that[d] ben not[e] goddis[f]. But 10 oure Lord is God, whom we forsaken not; and preestis of the sones of Aaron mynystren[g] to the Lord, and dekenes ben in her ordre; and thei offren[h] brent sacrifices 11 to the Lord bi[i] ech dai in the morewtid and euentid, and[k] encense maad bi comaundementis of the lawe; and loues ben[l] set forth in a moost[m] clene boord; and at vs is the goldun candilstik and his[n] lanterne[o], that[p] it be teendid[q] euere at euentid; forsothe[r] we kepen the comaundementis[s] of our God, whom 3e han forsake. Therfor God is duyk in oure oost, and 12 hise[t] preestis, that[u] trumpen and sownen a3ens 3ou; nyle 3e, sones of Israel, fi3te a3ens the Lord God of 3oure fadris, for it spedith not to 3ou. While he[v] spak these 13 thingis, Jeroboam made redi tresouns bihynde[w]; and whanne he[x] stood euene a3ens the[y] enemyes, he cumpasside with his oost Juda vnwitynge. And Juda bihelde, and 14 si3[z] batel nei3 euene a3ens[a], and[b] bihynde the[c] bak; and he criede to the Lord, and preestis bigunnen for[d] to trumpe. And 15 alle the men of Juda crieden[e], and, lo! while thei crieden[f], God made aferd Jeroboam and al Israel, that[g] stood euen[h] a3ens Juda and Abia. And the[i] men of Israel 16 fledden fro Juda, and God bitook hem in to the hondis of men[k] of[l] Juda. Therfor 17 Abia and his puple smoot[m] hem[n] with a greet wounde, and there felden doun of hem fyue hundrid thousynde of stronge men woundid. And the sones of Israel 18 weren maad lowe in that tyme, and the

[w] Om. *ABFH*. [x] mynystren *c*. [y] Om. *E pr. m*.

[t] the dekenes s. [u] prestis EFKLMNSXbç. [v] londis, *that is, after custum of other londis* s. [w] han *maad* 1. Om. NS. [x] Om. INS. [y] and who s. [z] the kyngis INS. [a] oxen INS. [b] or INS. [c] wetheris, *offringe hem to hym* NS. [d] whiche NS. [e] Om. N. [f] of goddis s. [g] mynystriden AELXbç. [h] offriden 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] and *also* 1. and *thei offriden* N. and *thei offren* s. [l] ben there s. [m] ful 1. [n] the INS. [o] lanterne therof INS. [p] and s. [q] tend N. [r] and INS. [s] heestis INS. [t] *thei ben* hise 1. [u] whiche NS. [v] Abia INS. [w] behynde forth INS. [x] Jeroboam INS. [y] hise NS. [z] he si3 NS. [a] a3ens *bifore* 1S. [b] hem and s. [c] *her* INS. [d] Om. N. [e] crieden out 1. crieden an hi3 NS. [f] crieden an hi3 1. [g] whiche NS. [h] Om. INS. [i] Om. A. [k] the men C. Om. s. [l] Om. s. [m] smeten 1. [n] Israel INS.

of Juda most hugely coumfortid, forthi that thei hadden hopide in the Lord God
19 of their fadirs. Forsothe Abia pursued Jeroboam flee3inge, and toke citees of him, Bethel and the dou3tirs of it, and Jesana with his dou3tirs, Efron also and
20 the dou3tirs of it; and mi3t no more withstonde Jeroboam in the days of Abia,
21 whome the Lord smote, and is deed. Than Abia, comfortid his empyre, toke foure-tene wijues and gat two and twenty sonis,
22 and sixtene dou3ters. And[z] the remnaunt of the wordis of Abia and of the weies and of his werkis, ben writen most bisily in the boke of Abdo, prophete.

CAP. XIV.

1 Forsothe Abia slepte[a] with his fadirs, and thei birieden hym in the cytee of Dauith; and Aza, his sone, regnede for hym. In whos days restide the londe
2 tenn 3eer. And Aza dide that good and plesaunt was in the si3te of his God, and he turned vpsadoun the auters of straunge
3 heryinge, and the hee3 thingis, and to-brac the ymagis, and the mawmet woodis
4 hew3 doun; and he comaundide to Jude, that he schulde sechen the Lord God of their fadirs, and done the lawe, and alle
5 the maundementis. And he toke awei fro alle the cytees of Juda auters and mawmet templis, and regned in pese.
6 Also he bylde up strengthed cytees in Juda; for quyete he was, and noon in his tyme batails risen, the Lord grauntynge
7 pese. Forsothe he seide to Jude, Bilde we up thes cytees, and enuyrown we with wallis, and strengthe we with touris and 3atis and lockis, the whilis fro batails alle thingis ben quyete; forthi that we han sou3t the Lord God of oure fadirs, and he hath 3euen to us pese by enuyrown.

sones of Juda weren coumfortid ful greetli, for[o] thei hadden hopid in the Lord God of her fadris. Forsothe[p] Abia pursuede Je-19 roboam fleynge, and took[q] hise cytees, Bethel[r] and hise vilagis, and Jesana with hise vilagis, and[s] Ephron and hise vilagis; and Jeroboam mi3te no more a3enstonde[t] 20 in the daies of Abia, whom[u] the Lord smoot†, and he was deed. Therfor Abia, 21 whanne his empire was coumforted, took fourtene wyues, and he gendride[v] two and twenti sones, and sixtene dou3tris. The 22 residue[w] of wordis[x] of Abia and of his weyes and werkis[y], ben writun ful diligentli in the book of Abdo, the profete.

† *smoot;* for he dide idolatrie, in the thridde book of Kingis, xv. c°. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIV.

Forsothe[z] Abia slepte with hise fadris, 1 and thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid; and Asa, his sone, regnede for hym. In whos daies the lond restide[a] ten 3eer. And Asa dide that[b], that was good and 2 plesaunt in the si3t of his God, and he destriede the auteris of straunge worschipyng‡, and `*he destriede*[c] hi3[d] places, and 3 brak[e] ymagis, and kittide[f] doun woodis[g]; and he comaundide Juda to seke the Lord 4 God of her fadris, and to do the lawe and alle comaundementis[h]. And he[i] took awei 5 fro alle the citees of Juda auteris[k] and templis of idols, and he regnede in pees. And he bildide stronge cytees in Juda; for 6 he was in reste, and no batels risiden[l] in his tymes, for the Lord 3af[m] pees. For-7 sothe[n] he[o] seide to Juda, Bilde we these cytees, and cumpasse we[p] with wallis, and strengthe we[p] with touris and 3atis and lockis, as longe as alle thingis ben restful fro[q] batel[r]; for we han sou3te the Lord God of oure fadris, and he hath 3oue to vs pees[s] bi cumpas. Therfor thei bildiden[t], and no[u] lettyng was[v] in bildyng[w]. So-8

‡ *worschiping;* that is, of idolatrie; *hi3e placis* where idolis weren worschepid. *Lire here.* c.

[z] Om. *c.* [a] sleep c.

[o] forthi that IN. [p] And INS. [q] he took INS. [r] *that is,* Bethel INS. [s] Om. CDEFGKLMOPQRUXbç. [t] withstonde *Juda* IS. withstonde N. [u] the whiche *Jeroboam* I. which N. which *Jeroboam* S. [v] gaat I. [w] remenaunt INS. [x] the wordis INS. [y] hise werkis INS. [z] And INS. [a] restide in pees INS. [b] that thing INS. [c] Om. I. [d] the hi3 I. [e] brake togidre the I. brake togidere NS. [f] he hewide I. he kettide S. [g] mawmet woodis INS. [h] the heestis IN. the hestis thereof S. [i] the kyng INS. [k] the auteris INS. [l] risen IS. [m] 3aue him S. [n] And INS. [o] Asa INS. [p] we *hem* IS. [q] for W. [r] batels BCKOW. [s] rest S. [t] bildiden *her citees* NS. [u] there was no I. [v] Om. I. [w] the bildyng IN. the bijlding of hem S.

Thanne thei beelden up, and no lettynge
8 was in the out makynge. Aza forsothe
hadde in his enuyrown of bereris scheeldis
and speris of Juda thre hundrith thou-
sand, of Beniamyn forsothe of scheld
berers and archers two hundrith and se-
uenty thousand; alle thes most stronge
9 men. Forsothe aȝeinus hem went out
Zara Ethiope with his hoost tenn hun-
drith thousand, and with chaaris thre
hundrith, and he came vnto Mazara.
10 Forsothe Aza wente to mete with hym,
and maad a scheltrun to bataile in the
valei of Sophata, that is beside Mazera.
And he inwardly clepide the Lord God,
11 and seith, Lord, ther is not anentis thee
eny distaunce, whether in fewe thou help-
ist, or in many; help us, Lord oure God,
in thee forsothe and in thi name hauynge
trust we ben comen aȝeinus this multitude;
Lord, oure God thou ert, haue not the
12 ouerhand aȝeins thee a man. And so
the Lord fered Ethiopis beforn Asa and
13 Juda, and Ethiopis flowen; and Asa
pursued hem, and the peple that was with
hym, vnto Jerare. And Ethiopis fellyn
vnto deth, for the Lord smijtynge thei
ben to-hewen, and with the hoost of hym
fyȝtyng. Thanne thei token many spoylis,
14 and smijten alle the cytees by enuyrown
of Jerare; forsothe a grete fere assayl-
ede alle. And thei to-brosten cytees, and
15 beren aweie mych preye; bot and the
foldis of scheep distruynge token of beestis
a multitude withoute eende, and of ca-
mels, and ben torned aȝein in to Jeru-
salem.

CAP. XV.

1 Azarias forsothe, the sone of Obed,
2 the spirite of God maad in hym, wente
out in to aȝein comynge of Aza; and seide
to hym, Heere ȝe me, Aza and al Juda
and Beniamyn; the Lord with ȝou, for ȝe
weren with hym; ȝif ȝe sechen hym, ȝe
theli[x] Asa hadde in his oost thre hundrid
thousynde of men of Juda berynge scheldis
and speris, sotheli[y] of Beniamyn he hadde
two hundrid thousynde and fourscoore
thousynde of scheeld beeris and of arch-
eris; alle these *weren* ful stronge men.
Forsothe Zara of Ethiop[z] ȝede out aȝens 9
hem with his oost ten ‘sithis an[a] hundrid
thousynde, and with thre hundrid charis,
and cam[b] ‘til to[c] Masera. Certis Aza ȝede[d] 10
aȝens *hem*, and araiede[e] scheltrun[f] to batel
in the valei Sephata[g], which[h] is bisidis
Masera. And he[i] inwardli clepide the Lord
God, and seide, Lord, no dyuersitee is 11
anentis[k] thee, whether thou helpe in fewe,
ethir in manye; oure Lord God, helpe
thou vs, for we han trist in thee and in
thi name, and camen[l] aȝens this multi-
tude; Lord, thou art oure God, a man
haue not the[m] maistrye aȝens thee. Ther- 12
for the Lord made aferd Ethiopens[n] bifor
Asa and Juda, and Ethiopens[o] fledden;
and Asa and his puple, that was with 13
hym, pursuede hem ‘til to[p] Gerare. And
Ethiopens[q] felden doun ‘til to[r] deeth, for
thei weren al to-brokun bi the Lord sle-
ynge, and bi his oost fiȝtynges[s]. Therfor[t]
thei[u] token many spuylis, and[v] smitiden[w] 14
alle the citees ‘bi the cumpas of[x] Gerare;
for greet drede hadde assailid alle men[y].
And thei[z] rifliden[a] cytees[b], and baren aweye
myche prey; but[c] also thei destrieden 15
the fooldis of scheep, and token[d] multi-
tude without noumbre of scheep and of
camels, and turneden[e] aȝen in to Jeru-
salem.

CAP. XV.

Forsothe Azarie, the sone of Obeth, 1
whanne the spirit of the Lord was comyn
in to hym, ȝede[f] out[g] in to the metyng of 2
Asa; and seide[h] to hym, Asa and al Juda
and Beniamyn, here ȝe me; the Lord *is*
with ȝou, for ȝe weren with hym; if ȝe

[x] And INS. [y] and INS. [z] Ethiope INS. [a] Om. I. [b] he cam S. [c] vnto INS. [d] ȝede forth INS. [e] he araiede INS. [f] the scheltrun I. his scheltrun NS. [g] of Sephata C *pr. m.* IMNS. [h] that INS. [i] Asa INS. [k] aȝens S. [l] *therfore* camen I. we camen N. forthi we camen S. [m] Om. NS. [n] the men of Ethiope INS. [o] the men of Ethiopie INS. [p] vnto INS. [q] the men of Ethiopie INS. [r] vnto INS. to X. [s] fyȝting aȝens hem S. [t] Thanne I. [u] *men of Juda* NS. [v] and thei INS. [w] smeten I. smiteden *or distreyeden* S. [x] aboute I. bi cumpas NS. [y] men aduersaries to Juda S. [z] men of Juda S. [a] spuyliden I. [b] the citees INS. [c] and INS. [d] thei token INS. [e] thei turneden INS. [f] he ȝede S. [g] Om. X. [h] he seide INS.

schul fynden; 3if forsothe 3e forsaken
3 hym, he schal forsaken 3ou. Forsothe
ther schul passen many days in Yrael
with oute verre God, and with oute prest,
and with out doctour, and with oute lawe.
4 And whanne thei weren turned a3ein in
their anguysch, and schul crien to the
Lord God of Yrael, and sechen hym, thei
5 schul fynden hym. In that tyme ther
schal not ben pese of goyng out and com-
mynge in, bot feris on al sijde in alle
6 dwellers of londis. Forsothe folc schal
fi3ten a3einus folc, and cyte a3einus cytee,
for the Lord schal distourblen hem in al
7 anguysch; 3e forsothe takith comfort,
and 3oure hondis ben not febled; forsothe
8 meed schal ben to 3oure werk. The
whiche thing whann Aza hadde herd,
that is, the wordis and the prophecie of
Azarie, sone of Obed, prophete, is com-
fortid, and toke aweie alle the mawmetis
of al the lond of Juda and of Beniamyn,
and of the cytees that he hadd taken of
the hill of Effraym. And he halowede
an auter of the Lord, that was before the
9 3ate hous of the hous of the Lord. And
he gadride al Juda and Beniamyn, and
the comlyngis with hem of Effraym, and
of Manasse, and of Symeon; forsothe
many hadde flowen to hym of Ysrael,
seeynge that the Lord God of hym was
10 with hym. And whanne 'thei weren[b]
commen in to Jerusalem, the thrid moneth,
the fiftenthe 3eer of the regne of Aza,
11 thei offreden to the Lord in that day, and
of the hondis and pray, that thei hadden
brou3t, oxen seuen hundrith, and wethers
12 seuen thousand. And he wente in of
maner to strengthen the pese couenaunt,
that thei schulden seche the Lord God of
their fadirs in al herte, and in al their
13 soule. 3if any forsothe sechith not, he
seken hym, 3e schulen fynde *hym*[i]; so-
theli[k] if 3e forsaken hym, he schal forsake
3ou. Forsothe many daies schulen passe 3
in Israel with outen veri God, and with-
out preest, and without techere, and with-
out lawe. And whanne thei[l] turnen a3en 4
in her angwisch, and crien to the Lord
God of Israel, and seken hym, thei schulen
fynde hym. In that tyme schal not be 5
pees to go out and to go in, but dredis[m]
on al[n] side on[o] alle the dwelleris of londis.
For a[p] folk schal fi3te a3ens folk[q], and a[r] 6
citee a3ens a citee, for the Lord schal
disturble hem in al anguysch[s]; but be 3e 7
coumfortid[t], and 3oure hondis be[u] not
slakid[v]; for mede schal be to 3oure werk.
And[w] whanne Asa hadde herd this thing, 8
that is, the wordis and profesye of Asarie,
the sone of Obed, the profete, he was
coumfortid, and he dide a wei alle the
idols fro al[x] the lond of Juda and of Ben-
iamyn, and fro[y] the citees whiche[z] he
hadde take of the hil of Effraym. And he
halewide the auter of the Lord, that was
bifor the porche of the hows of the Lord.
And he[a] gaderide togidere al Juda and 9
Beniamyn, and with hem the comelyngis
of Effraym, and of Manasses, and of Sy-
meon; for manye[b] of Israel, seynge that
his[c] Lord God was with hym[d], fledden
ouer to hym. And whanne thei[e] hadden 10
comun[f] in to Jerusalem, in the thridde
monethe, in the fiftenthe 3eer of the rewme
of Asa, thei[g] offriden 'to the Lord[h] in that 11
dai, bothe of the spuylis and of the prey,
which thei hadden brou3t, seuene[i] hundrid
oxis[k], and seuene thousynde wetheris. And 12
Asa entride[l] bi custom to[m] make strong
the boond of pees, that thei[n] schulden seke
the Lord God of her fadris in al her herte,
and in al her soule. Sotheli[o] he[p] seide, If 13
ony man sekith not the Lord God of Is-

[b] he was E *pr. m.*

[i] Om. *plures.* [k] and INS. [l] thei, *that is, there foreseid lawe* . . . . S. [m] dredis *schul be* IS. dredis *be* N. [n] eche I. [o] in EIKLNO. and in S. [p] Om. INS. [q] a folk X *sec. m.* [r] Om. N. [s] anguishe, *for her synne* S. [t] coumfortid *in 3our soulis* S. [u] be thei NS. [v] slakid *fro gode werkis* IS. [w] Om. S. [x] Om. CNS. [y] of S. [z] that I. [a] the kyng INS. [b] manye men INS. [c] the NS. [d] hym Asa S. [e] *Asa and his oost* N. *his oost* S. [f] comen *a3ene* S. [g] *he and his peple* S. [h] Om. W. [i] *that is,* seuene S. [k] oxen INS. [l] entride *among the peple* S. [m] *among the peple,* for to I. for to N. [n] *his peple* S. [o] And INS. [p] *the kyng* INS.

seith, the Lord God of Yrael, be he deed, fro the leste vnto[c] the most, fro 14 man vnto womman. And thei sworen to the Lord with a grete voice, in ioye, and in crie of trumpe, and in sown of 15 clariowns, alle that weren in Jewrye, with execracioun; in alle forsothe their herte thei sworen, and in alle wil thei sou3ten hym, and founden; and the Lord 3aue to 16 hem reste by enuyroun. Bot and Maacha, the modir of kyng Aza, he put doun of hyre anguyschynge empyre, forthi that sche had maad a symulacre of a mans 3eerde in the mawmet wode; the whiche al he distroyede, and in to gobetis munyschynge, he brent in to the streem 17 of Cedron. Forsothe the hee3e thingis ben laft[d] stylle in Yrael; neuer the later the herte of Aza was perfijt alle the days 18 of hym. Tho thingis that his fadir hadde avowed and he brou3t in to the hous of the Lord, syluer and gold, and of vessels 19 dyuerse purtenauncis; bataile forsothe was not vnto the thrittithe 3eer of the regne of Aza.

rael, die he, fro the leeste 'til to[q] the mooste, fro man 'til to[r] womman[s]. And alle[t] that[u] 14 weren in Juda sworen[v] with cursyng[w] † to[x] the Lord[y], with greet vois, in[z] hertli song, and[a] in sown of trumpe, and in sown of clariouns[b]; for[c] thei sworen in al 15 her herte, and in al the[d] wille thei sou3ten hym[e], and founden hym[f]; and the Lord 3af to hem reste bi cumpas. But also he 16 puttide[g] doun Maacha, the modir of 'Asa the kyng[h], fro[i] the streit empire, for sche hadde made in a wode the[k] symylacre, *'ether licnesse*[l], of a mannus 3erde; and he al to-brak al[m] 'that symylacre[n], and pownede *it*[o] in to gobetis, and[p] 'brente it[q] in[r] the stronde of Cedron. But[s] hi3 places[t] weren 17 left in Israel; netheles the herte of Asa was ri3tful in alle hise daies. And he 18 brou3te in to the hows of the Lord tho thingis that[u] his fadir avowide[v], siluer and gold, and dyuerse purtenaunce of vessels; sotheli[w] batel was not 'til to[x] the 19 threttithe‡ 3eer of the rewme of Asa.

† *cursing;* that is, oblischinge hem silf to cursing and peyne of deth, if they diden a3enus the ooth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thrittithe;* in Ebreu is is, til to the xxxv. 3eere. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XVI.

1 The sixe and thrittithe 3eer forsothe of his regne Baza, kyng of Yrael, stei3ide up in to Judam, and with a wal he enuyrounde Rama, that no man sikirly my3te gon oute or comme in fro the 2 rewme of Aza. Forsothe Aza brou3t forth gold and syluer fro the tresories of the hous of the Lord, and fro the kyngis tresories; and sente to Benadab, kyng of Cyrie, that dwellid in Damasch, seyinge, 3 Couenaunt of pese is betwene me and thee, forsothe my fadir and thi fader hadden acord; for what thing I haue

CAP. XVI.

Forsothe[y] in the sixe and thrittithe 3eer 1 of his rewme Baasa, the[z] kyng of Israel, stiede[a] in to Juda, and cumpasside[b] Rama with a wal, that no man of the rewme of Asa my3te go out ether[c] entre[d] sikirli. So- 2 theli[e] Asa brou3te forth gold and siluer fro the tresours of the hows of the Lord, and fro the kyngis tresouris; and sente[f] to Benadab, kyng of Sirie, that dwellide in Damask, and seide[g], Boond of pees is[h] bi- 3 twixe me and thee, and my fadir and thi fadir hadden acordyng[i]; wherfor Y sente[j] to thee siluer and gold, that whanne thou

[c] to *ABFH.* [d] forsaken *E pr. m.*

[q] vnto IN. to SX *pr. m.* [r] vnto INS. [s] woman, *be noon spared* S. [t] alle *thei* I. al *men and wemen* S. [u] whiche NS. [v] Om. INS. [w] cursynge, *that is, bindinge hem with curs* IS. [x] sworen to INS. [y] Lord *God* NS. [z] Om. N. [a] Om. C. [b] clariouns *to obeie herto* INS. [c] certis INS. [d] her INS. [e] *the Lord* NS. [f] Om. *plures.* [g] putte I. [h] the kyng Asa I. king Asa NS. [i] *that is, his owen moder* fro INS. [k] a INS. [l] *or a licnesse* I. Om. N. [m] Om. S. [n] it I. [o] Om. *plures.* [p] and he I. [q] it brent N. brente S. [r] *and threwe it* into I. *and he threw* into NS. [s] But 3it INS. [t] places *of mawmetrie* IS. [u] whiche INS. [v] avoued *iustli* S. [w] and INS. [x] vnto INS. [y] Sothely INS. [z] Om. INS. [a] stiede up INS. [b] he cumpasside INS. [c] and A. [d] entre yn INS. [e] And INS. [f] he sente *tho* INS. [g] seide *to him* IS. [h] Om. S. [i] accord togidre I. concoord togidre NS. [j] haue sent INS.

sente to thee syluer and gold, that the pese couenaunt broken, that thou hast with Baza, kyng of Yrael, thou make
4 hym gon awey fro me. The whiche thing founden, Benadab sente the princis[f] of his hoostis to the cytees of Yrael, the whiche smyten Achyon, and Dan, and Abelmaym, and alle the walled cytees of
5 Neptalym. The whiche thing whanne Baaza hadde herd, he cesede to bylden
6 up Rama, and he laft of his werk. Bot kyng Aza toke al Judam, and thei token the stoones of Rama, and the trees, that Baaza had maad redy to bildyng[g]; and he bilde up of hem Gaba, and Maspha.
7 In that tyme came Ananye, the prophete, to Aza, kyng of Juda, and seide to hym, For thou haddist trust in the kyng of Cyrye, and not in the Lord thi God, therfore the hoost of the kyng of Cyrie
8 is scapid fro thin hond. Whether Ethiopes and Libies weren not many mo 'with carris of foure hors[h], and the horsmen, and the ful grete multitude; the whiche whanne thou haddist trowed to
9 the Lord, he toke in to thin hondis? The ee3en forsothe of the Lord beholden al the erth, and 3euen strengthe to hem, that in perfijte herte bileeuen 'in to[i] hym. Folily thanne thou didist, and for that also in the present tyme a3eins thee
10 batailes schul rijsen. And Aza is wroth a3einus the sear, and comaundide hym to be putt in the stockis. Forsothe myche vpon that was the Lord stered to indignacioun, and he slew3 of[k] the puple in
11 that tyme manye. The werkis forsothe of Aza, the first and the last, ben writen in the boke of the kyngis of Juda and of
12 Yrael. Forsothe Aza was seeke the nyne and thrittithe 3eer of his regne, most hihast broke the boond of pees, which[k] thou hast with Baasa, king of Israel, thou make hym to go awei fro me. And whanne 4 this[l] was[m] foundun[n], Benadab sente princes[o] of hise oostis to[p] the citees of Israel, whiche[q] smytiden[r] Ahion, and Dan, and Abelmaym, and alle the wallid citees of Neptalym. And whanne Baasa hadde herd this, he 5 ceesside to bilde Rama, and left[s] his werk. Forsothe[t] kyng Asa took al Juda, and 6 thei token fro Rama the[u] stonys and trees, whiche[v] Baasa hadde maad redi to bildyng; and he[w] bildide of tho Gabaa, and Maspha. In that tyme Anany, the pro- 7 fete, cam to Asa, kyng of Juda, and seide to hym, For[x] thou haddist trist in the kyng of Sirie, and not in 'thi Lord God[y], herfor the oost of 'the kyng of[z] Sirie aschapide[a] fro thin hond. Whether 'Ethio- 8 piens and Libiens[b] weren not many mo[c] in charis, and[d] kny3tis, and[e] ful[f] greet multitude; whiche[g] whanne thou haddist bileuyd to the Lord, he bitook[h] in to thin hondis? For the i3en[i] of the Lord biholden 9 al the[j] erthe, and 3yuen[k] strengthe to hem, that with perfit herte bileuen in to hym. Therfor thou hast do folili, and[l] for this[m], 3he, in present[n] tyme batels schulen rise a3ens thee. And Asa was wrooth a3ens 10 the prophete, and comaundide hym[o] to be sent in to stockis[p]. Forsothe the Lord[q] hadde indignacioun greetli on[r] this thing, and killide[s] ful many of the[t] puple in that tyme. Sotheli the firste and the laste 11 werkis of Asa ben writun in the book of kyngis of Juda and of Israel. Forsothe[u] 12 Asa was sijk ful gretli in the[v] akynge of feet[w], in the nyne and thrittithe 3eer of his rewme; and nether in his sikenesse[x] he sou3te the Lord, but tristide[y] more in the craft of lechis. And Asa slepte with hise 13

[f] prince *ACH*. [g] the bilding *c*. [h] than the ploowes *E pr. m*. [i] to *ABFH*. [k] Om. *ABFH*.

[k] that INS. [l] this thing BCDEFGIKLMNOPQRUWXbç. these thingis S. [m] werin S. [n] foundun *sooth* IS. [o] the princes INS. [p] in to S. [q] the whiche 1. which *oostes* S. [r] smetyn EIL. smiteden *or distroyeden* S. [s] he lefte IN. [t] And INS. [u] *alle* the INS. [v] the whiche 1. [w] *Aza* S. [x] Forthi that INS. [y] the Lord thi God INS. [z] Om. NS. [a] ascapide, *that is*, [*the oost of Sirie* S] *made the king of Israel to ascape* NS. [b] the men of [*or the oost of* S] Ethiope and [of N] Libie INS. [c] mo *than Israel* IS. [d] in INS. [e] Om. N. [f] in ful INS. [g] the whiche 1. whiche *greet oost and multitude* S. [h] bitook hem S. [i] i3e N. [j] Om. INS. [k] 3yueth C. thei 3yuen INS. [l] Om. S. [m] this *trist in men* 1. this *thi mistrusting in the Lord* S. [n] *this* present INS. [o] to him EL. [p] the stockis CNOS. [q] Lord *God* NS. [r] upon INS. [s] he killide INS. [t] *his* 1. *Azais* N. *Aza* S. [u] And INS. [v] Om. 1. [w] *his* feet INS. [x] sikenessis S. [y] he tristide INS.

dously in sorowe of feet; and nether in the infirmyte he sou3te the Lord, bot more in the craft of lechis he trustide.
13 And Aza slepte[l] with his fadirs, and is deed the oon and fouretithe 3eer of his
14 regne. And thei birieden hym in his sepulcre, that he hadde maad to hym in the cytee of Dauith; and thei putten hym vpon his bed ful of swote spices and strumpetis oynementis, that weren maad by the craft of pyment makers, and thei brenden vpon hym in a ful myche mouynge to lust.

CAP. XVII.

1 Josaphath forsothe, his sone, regnede for hym; and he wexe stronge a3einus
2 Yrael. And he sette noumbris of kny3tis in alle the cytees of Juda, that weren ennyrounde with wallis, and he disposede strengthes in the lond of Juda, and in the cytees of Effraym, that Aza, his fadir,
3 hadde taken. And the Lord was with Josaphath, the whiche wente in the weies of Dauith, his fadir, in the first; he hoop-
4 ide not in Baalym, bot in the Lord God of Dauid, his fadir, and he wente in the heestis of hym, and not aftir the synnes
5 of Yrael. And the Lord confermede the rewme in his hond, and al Juda 3aue 3iftis to Josaphath, and with oute noumber rychessis ben maad to hym, and
6 myche glorie. And whanne his herte hadde taken hardynesse for the weies of the Lord, also hee3 thingis and mawmete
7 wodus he toke awei fro Juda. The thrid forsothe 3eer of his regne[m] he sente of his[n] princis Banayl, and Abdyam, and Zachyam, and Nathanael, and Mychiam, that thei schulden techen in the cytees
8 of Juda; and with hem Leuytis, Semeyam, and Nathanyam, and Zabadyam, Azahil also, and Semyramoth, and Jonafadris, and he[z] was deed in the oon and fourtithe 3eer of his rewme. And thei 14
birieden him in his sepulcre, which[a] he hadde maad to hym silf in the cytee of Dauid; and thei puttiden[b] hym[c] on[d] his bed ful of swete smellynge spices and oynementis[e] of hooris[f], that[g] weren 'maad togidere[h] bi the craft of oynement makeris, and thei brenten on[i] hym with ful greet cost.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe[k] Josaphat, his sone, regnyde 1
for hym; and he hadde the maistrye a3ens Israel. And he settide[l] noumbris[m] of 2
kny3tis in[n] alle the citees of Juda, that[o] weren cumpassid with wallis, and he disposide strong holdis in the lond of Juda, and in the citees of Effraym, whiche[p] Asa, his fadir, hadde take. And the Lord was 3
with Josaphat, whiche[q] 3ede in the firste[r] weies of Dauid, his fadir; he hopide not in Baalym, but in[s] the Lord God of Dauid, 4
his fadir, and he 3ede in the comaundementis[t] of God, and not bi[u] the synnes of Israel. And the Lord confermyde the 5
rewme in his hond; and al Juda 3af 3iftis to Josaphat, and ritchessis with outen noumbre, and myche glorie weren[v] maad to hym. And whanne his herte 6
hadde take hardynesse for the weies[w] of the Lord, he took[x] awei also hi3[y] placis and wodis[z] fro Juda. Forsothe[a] in the 7
thridde 3eer of his rewme he sente of hise princes Benail, and Abdie, and Zacarie, and Nathanael, and Mychee, that thei schulden teche in the citees of Juda[b]; and 8
with hem *he sente* dekenes[c] Semeye[d], and[e] Nathanye, and Zabadie, and Azahel, and Semyramoth, and Jonathan, and Adonye,

[l] sleep c. [m] rewme E *pr. m.* [n] the E *pr. m.*

[z] Om. INS. [a] that INS. [b] putten 1. [c] him, *or leiden him* s. [d] upon INS. [e] of oynementis IN. [f] strumpetis INS. [g] the whiche 1. whiche NS. [h] al togidre maad INS. [i] *these* upon INS. [k] Certis INS. [l] sette 1. [m] noumbre N. in noumbre S. [n] of s. [o] whiche INS. [p] that 1. [q] that INS. [r] first *or best* s. [s] *he hopide* in IS. [t] heestis INS. [u] aftir 1. [v] was EFGIKLMNSXbç. [w] weies *which he kepte* s. [x] took thanne INS. [y] the hi3 1. [z] wodis *of mawmetrie* INS. [a] And INS. [b] Juda *Goddis lawe* NS. [c] *nyne* dekenes, *that is* s. [d] *that is to wite,* Semeye 1. [e] Om. c.

than, and Adonyam, and Tobiam, and Abadonyam, Leuytis; and with hem 9 Elizama and Joram, prestis; and they tauȝten the puple in Juda, hauynge the boke of the lawe of the Lord; and thei enuyrouneden alle the cytees of Juda, 10 and tauȝten al the puple. And so the ferd of the Lord is maad vpon alle rewmes of londis, that weren by enuyroun of Juda; and thei weren not hardy 11 to fiȝten aȝein Josaphath. Bot and the Philisteis brouȝten ȝiftis to Josaphath, and tribute of syluer; also Arabes brouȝten beestis, of wethers seuen thousand and seuen hundrith, and geet as 12 feele. Than Josaphath wexe, and is magnyfied vnto in heiȝte, and bilde up in Juda houses at licnesse of touris, and 13 strengthed cytees; and many werkis made redy in the cytees of Juda. And men fiȝters and strong weren in Jerusa- 14 lem; of whome this is the noumbre, by houses and meynes of echone. In Juda prince of the hoost, duyk Eduas, and with hym most stronge men thre hun- 15 drith thousand. After this Johannan prynce, and with hym two hundrith and 16 eiȝtye thousand. Aftir hym also Amazias, the sone of Zechri, sacrid to the Lord, and with hym two hundrith thou- 17 sand of stronge men. This folowede a stronge man to batails, Eliada, and with hym of holdynge bowe and terget two 18 hundrith thousand. Aftir hym also Josabath, and with hym an hundrith and 19 eiȝtye thousand of al redy knyȝtis. Alle thes weren at the hond of the kyng, outake othere, 'the whiche[o] he hadde sette forth in wallid citees and in al Juda.

and Thobie, and Abadonye, dekenes; and with hem *'he sente*[f] Elisama and Joram, preestis; and thei tauȝten the puple in 9 Juda, and hadden[g] the book of the lawe of the Lord; and thei cumpassiden alle the citees of Juda, and tauȝten[h] al the puple. Therfor the drede of the Lord 10 was maad on[i] al the rewmes[k] of londis, that weren 'bi cumpas of[l] Juda; and tho dursten not fiȝte aȝens Josaphat. But 11 also Filisteis brouȝten ȝiftis to Josaphat, and tol[m] of silner; and men of Arabie brouȝten[n] scheep seuene thousynde, and seuene hundrid of[o] wetheris, and so many buckis of geet. Therfor[p] Josaphat 12 encreesside, and was[q] magnified 'til in to[r] an[s] hiȝt[t]; and he bildide in Juda housis at the licnesse of touris, and stronge[u] citees; and he made redi many werkis in the 13 citees of Juda. Also men werriouris and stronge men weren in Jerusalem; of 14 whiche[v] this is the noumbre, 'bi the[w] housis and meynees of alle[x] in Juda[y]. Duyk Eduas *was* prince of the oost, and with hym *weren* thre hundrid thousynde ful stronge men. Aftir[z] hym was Johan- 15 nan prince, and with hym *weren* two hundrid thousynde and foure scoore thousynde[a]. After this also Amasye, the sone 16 of Zechri, *was* halewid to the Lord, and with hym *weren* two hundrid thousynde of stronge men. Eliada myȝti[b] to batels 17 suede this *Amasie*, and with hym *weren* two hundrid thousynde of men holdynge bouwe and scheeld. Aftir this[c] *was* also 18 Josaphat, and with hym *weren* an hundrid thousynde and foure scoore thousynde of redi knyȝtis. Alle these weren 19 at the hond of the kyng, outakun othere, whiche he hadde put in wallid cytees and[d] in al Juda.

[o] that c *pr. m.*

[f] Om. N. *sente* S. [g] thei hadden INS. [h] thei tauȝten INS. [i] upon INS. [k] rewme EKL. [l] bi the cumpas of BCDEFGKLMNOPQRSUWXbç. aboute I. [m] tribute INS. [n] brouȝten *to him* S. [o] Om. INS. [p] Thanne I. [q] he was IN. [r] vnto I. til to Nb. unto into S. [s] ful INS. [t] hiȝ *wirschipe* INS. [u] ful stronge S. [v] whiche *men* INS. [w] of S. [x] alle *men* IN. alle *men that there werin* S. [y] *the meynee of* Juda INS. [z] And after S. [a] thousand *men* NS. [b] a myȝti *man* INS. [c] *Eliada* INS. [d] Om. S.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Josaphath thanne was ryche and myche glorious[p], and in affynite ioyned is[q] to
2 Achab. And he wente doun aftir ȝeeris to hym in to Samarie; at whos commynge Achab slewȝ wethers and many oxen, and made to hym a feeste, and to the puple that was commen with hym; and he mouede to hym that he schulde
3 steiȝe up in to Ramoth-galaad. And Achab, kyng of Yrael, seid to Josaphath, kyng of Juda, Comme with me in to Ramoth-galaad. To whome he answerde, As I, and thou; as thi puple, so and my puple; and with thee we schul ben in
4 bataile. And Josaphath seide to the kyng of Yrael, Counseile, I beseche, now the
5 word of the Lord. Than the kyng of Yrael gadrede of prophetis four hundrith men, and seide to hem, In Ramoth-galaad to fiȝten schul we gon, or cesen? And thei, Steiȝith up, thei seyn, and God schal take
6 hem in the hond of the kyng. And Josaphath seide, Whether is ther[r] not heere a prophete of the Lord, that of hym also
7 we asken? And the kyng of Yrael seith to Josaphath, Ther is oon man, of the which we mown asken the wille of the Lord, bot and I hatide hym, for he prophecieth not to me good, bot euyl al tyme; he is forsothe Mychias, the sone of Jemla[s]. And Josaphath seide to hym,
8 Ne speke thou, kyng, this maner. Thanne the kyng of Yrael clepide oon of his geldyngis, and seide to hym, Clepe[t] anoon
9 Mychyam, the sone of Jemla[u]. Bot the kyng of Yrael and Josaphath, kyng of

CAP. XVIII.

Therfor[e] Josaphat was riche[f] and ful[g] 1
noble, and bi affynyte, 'ethir alie[h], he was ioyned to Achab. And aftir ȝeeris[i] he[k] 2
cam doun to hym[l] in to Samarie; at whos comyng Achab killide ful many wetheris and oxis[m], and to the puple that cam with hym; and he[n] counseilide hym[o] to stie[p] in to Ramoth of Galaad. And[q] Achab, 3
the[r] kyng of Israel, seide to Josaphat, kyng of Juda, Come thou with me in to Ramoth of Galaad. To whom he answeride, As and Y am[s], thou[t] art[u]; as[v] thi puple[w], so and[x] my puple[y]; and we schulen be with thee in batel. And[z] Josaphat seide to the 4
kyng of Israel, Y biseche[a], counsele thou in present[b] tyme the word of the Lord. Therfor[c] the kyng of Israel gaderide togi- 5
dere foure hundrid 'men of[d] prophetis, and seide[e] to hem, Owen we to go in to Ramath of Galaad for to fiȝte, ethir 'take reste[f]? And thei[g] seiden, Stie ȝe[h], and God schal bitake[i] in[k] the hond of the king. And Josaphat seide, Whether no profete 6
of the Lord is[l] here, that we 'axe also[m] of hym? And the kyng of Israel seide to 7
Josaphat, O man is[n], of whom we 'moun axe[p] the wille of the Lord, but and[q] Y hate hym, for he prophecieth not good[r], but yuel[s] to me in al tyme; sothely[t] it is Mychee, the sone of Jebla. And Josaphat seide to hym, Kyng, speke thou not in this maner. Therfor[u] the kyng of Israel cle- 8
pide oon of the[v] geldyngis[w], and seide to hym, Clepe thou soone[x] Mychee, the sone of Jebla. Forsothe[y] the kyng of Israel 9
and Josaphat, the[z] kyng of Juda, saten[a]

p glorious of knyȝtis E *pr. m.* q Om. E *pr. m.* r Om. *ABFH.* s Jebla E *pr. m.* t Clepe to me E *pr. m.* u Jebla E.

e Forsothe INS. f ful riche INS. g Om. INS. h Om. IN. i *certeyn* ȝeeris INS. k *Josaphat* INS. l *Achab* INS. m oxen INS. n *Achab* NS. o *Josaphat* INS. p wende up *with him* I. stie *with him* N. stie vp *with him* S. q Om. S. r Om. INS. s am *ioyned to thee* I. am *bi affinyte ioyned to the in frenshepe* S. t so and thou NS. u art *also to me* I. art *to me* S. v and as IN. and as *bi our affinyte* S. w peple *is my peple* S. x also I. y peple *is thi peple* S. z And *eft* I. And *ouer this* S. a biseche *thee* IS. b *this* present IS. c Thanne I. d Om. C. e he seide INS. f reste *at hoom* I. shuln we take reste *and cum not there* S. g *the prophetis* INS. h ȝe up *thidere* I. ȝe vp N. up *thidere* S. i bitake *it* INS. k in to INS. l be IS. m may also axe I. axe *this* also S. n ther is I. is *niȝ here* S. p may wite I. moun wite NS. q Om. IS. r good *thing* IN. good *thing to my lykyng* S. s yuel *thing* IN. *he profecieth* yuel *thing* S. t and INS. u Thanne I. v hise INS. w geldingis *or chast seruauntis* I. chaast seruauntis NS. x anoon IN. *to me* anoon S. y And INS. z Om. INS. a saten *thanne* I. saten *this tyme* S.

Juda, either seeten in their see, clothed[v] with kyngis honournyng[w]; forsothe thei seeten in the corn flore bysidis the ȝate of Samarye; and alle the prophetis pro-
10 phecieden beforn hem. Sedechias forsothe, the sone of Chanane, made to hym yren hornes, and seith, Thes thingus seith the Lord, With thes thou schalt wynewen Cyrie, to the tyme that thou
11 'to-trede[x] it. And alle the prophetis prophecieden lijc maner, and seiden, Steiȝe up in to Ramoth-galaad, and thou schalt welsumly done; and the Lord schal take
12 hem in to the hondis of the kyng. The messager forsothe, that wente to clepen Mychie, seith to hym, Lo! the wordis of alle the[y] prophetis with oon mouthe good thingus tellen to the kyng; thanne, I beseche thee, that thi word fro hem dissente not, and speke thou welsum thingis.
13 To whome answerd Mychias, The Lord liuith, for what euer thingis my Lord schal seyn, thes I schal speken. Thanne
14 he came to the kyng. To whom the king seith, Mychie, schul we gon into Ramoth-galaad to fiȝten, or resten? To whom he answerde, Steiȝith up, alle thingus forsothe welsum schul fallen, and the enmyes schul ben taken into ȝoure hondis.
15 And the kyng seide, Eft and eft I adiure thee, that thou speke not to me bot that[z]
16 is sothe in the name of the Lord. And he seith, I sawe al Yrael scatered in hyllis, as scheep with oute schepherde. And the Lord seid, Thes han not lordis; be turned aȝein ech man in to his house
17 in pees. The kyng of Yrael seith to Josaphath, Whether I seide not to thee, that this schulde not prophecien to me eny

euer eithir in his seete, and weren[b] clothid in kyngis aray; forsothe[c] thei saten in the cornfloor, 'ether *large hows*[d], bisidis the ȝate of Samarie[e]; and alle the prophetis[f] profesieden bifor hem. Forsothe[g] Sede- 10
chie, the sone of Cananee, made to hym yrone hornes, and seide[h], The Lord seith these thingis, With these[i] thou schalt wyndewe[k] Sirie[l], til thou al to-brake it[m]. And 11
alle prophetis[n] profesieden in lijk maner, and seiden[o], Stie thou[p] in to Ramoth of Galaad, and thou schalt haue prosperite; and the Lord schal bitake hem in to the hondis of the kyng. Forsothe[q] the mes- 12
sanger, that ȝede to clepe Mychee, seide to hym, Lo! the wordis of alle prophetis[r] tellen with o mouth goodis[s] to the kyng; therfor, Y preye thee, that thi word disente[t] not fro hem, and that thou speke prosperitees[u]. To whom Mychee answer- 13
ide, The Lord lyueth, for what euer thingis my Lord[v] spekith to me, Y schal speke[w] these[x] thingis. Therfor[y] he[z] cam to the kyng. To whom the kyng seide, Mychee, 14
owen we go in to Ramoth of Galaad to fiȝte, ether take[a] reste[b]? To whom he[c] answeride, Stie ȝe[d], for alle prosperitees schulen come[e], and enemyes schulen be bitakun[f] in to ȝoure hondis[g]. And the kyng 15
seide[h], Eft and eft Y charge thee, that thou speke not to me no but that[i] that is soth in the name of the Lord. And he[k] seide, 16
Y siȝ al Israel scaterid[l] in the[m] hillis, as scheep with out scheepherde[n]. And the Lord seide, These men han not lordis; ech man[o] turne aȝen in to his hows in pees. The kyng of Israel seide to Josa- 17
phat, Whether Y seide not to[p] thee, that he profesiede not ony good[q] to me, but

[v] clad C. [w] onourynge H. [x] trede B. [y] Om. ABFH. [z] the thing that C.

[b] thei weren INS. [c] sotheli BCDEFGKLMOPQRUWXbç. and INS. [d] Om. IN. *ether in a large house* S. [e] the seyntuarie IN. [f] *kingis* profetis S. [g] *Oon of hem* I. And N. And *oo greet profeet of hem* S. [h] he seide *to Achab* I. he seide *to king Achab* S. [i] these *hornes* IS. [k] wyndewe *or scatere abrood* IS. [l] *the men of* Sirie INS. [m] *that loond* IS. *hem* N. [n] the prophetis IN. the *kingis* profeetis S. [o] thei seiden *to Achab* IS. thei seiden N. [p] thou up INS. [q] And INS. [r] the prophetis IS. [s] goode thingis INS. [t] discorde I. dissent *or discord* S. [u] prosperitees *to him* I. prosperite *to the king* S. [v] Lord *God* INS. [w] sey INS. [x] tho I. [y] And INS. [z] *Mychee* INS. [a] to take INS. [b] reste, *and not to go thidere* INS. [c] Mychee INS. [d] ȝe up *thider* INS. [e] come *to* ȝou I. come *there to* ȝou NS. [f] takun NSX. [g] hondis, *as* ȝour *profetis to whom* ȝe *bileuen, profecien to* ȝou S. [h] seide *to him* S. [i] that *thing* INS. [k] Mychee INS. [l] scaterid abrood INS. [m] Om. NS. [n] a scheepherde IS. [o] man *therfor* IS. [p] Om. S. [q] good thing NS.

thing of good, bot tho thingis that ben
18 euyl? And he therfore seith, Herith the
word of the Lord. I saw3 the Lord syt-
tynge in his seete, and al the hoost of
heuen stondynge nee3 to hym fro the
19 ri3t and fro the left. And the Lord seide,
Who schal deceyuen Achab, kyng of
Yrael, that he stei3e up, and falle in Ra-
moth-galaad? And whanne oon seide in
20 this maner, and another in[a] another, a[b]
spirite went forth, and stood before the
Lord, and seith, I schal deceyuen hym.
To whome the Lord, In what thanne, he
21 seith, thou schalt deceyuen? And he an-
swerd, I schal goon out, and I schal ben
a[c] spirite lier in the mouth of alle the
prophetis of hym. And the Lord seide,
Thou schalt deceyuen, and han the oouer
22 hond; go out, and do so. Nowe thanne,
lo! the Lord 3aue a spirite of lesynge in
the mouthe of alle thi[d] prophetis, and the
23 Lord spac of thee euyl thingis. Forsothe
Sedechias, the sone of Chanane, wente to,
and smote the cheek boon of Mychie,
and seith, Bi what weie passede ouer the
Spirite of the Lord fro me, that he schulde
24 speke to thee? And Mychias seide, Thou
thi silf schal seen in that day, whanne
thou schalt gon in the bed fro the bed,
25 that thou be hid. Forsothe the kyng of
Yrael comaundide, seyinge, Takith Myche,
and ledith hym to Amon, the prince of
the cyte, and to Joas, the sone of Ama-
26 lech; and 3e schul seyn, Thes thingis
seith the kyng, Puttith this in to prisone,
and 3euith to hym a litill of brede, and a
lityll of water, to the tyme that I be
27 turned a3eyn in pese. And Mychias seide,
3if thou schal be torned a3ein in peese,
the Lord hath not spoken in me. And

tho thingis that ben yuele? And therfor[r] 18
Mychee seide, Here 3e the word of the
Lord. Y· si3 the Lord sittynge in his
trone, and al the oost[s] of heuene stond-
ynge ny3 him at the ri3tside and[t] 'left-
side[u]. And the Lord seide, Who schal 19
disseyue Achab, the[v] kyng of Israel, that
he stie[w], and falle doun[x] in Ramoth of
Galaad? And whanne oon seide in[y] this
maner, and another seide in[y] another ma-
ner, a spirit eam forth, and stood bifor 20
the Lord, and seide, Y schal disseyue hym[z].
To whom the Lord seide, 'Wherynne,
therfor[a] schalt thou disseyue[b]? And he 21
answeride, Y schal[c] go out, and Y schal
be a 'fals spirit[d] in the mouth of alle hise
profetis. And the Lord seide[e], Thou schalt
disseyue[f], and thou schalt haue the may-
stri; go thou out, and do so. Now[g] ther- 22
for, lo! the Lord hath 3oue a spirit of
leesyng in the mouth of alle thi prophetis,
and the Lord spak[h] yuels[i] of thee[k]. For- 23
sothe[l] Sedechie[m], the sone of Chananee,
nei3ide[n], and smoot[o] 'the cheke of Mychee[p],
and seide, Bi what weye passide[q] the Spirit
of the Lord[r] fro me to speke to[s] thee?
And Mychee[t] seide[u], Thou thi silf schalt 24
se in that dai, whanne thou schalt entre
fro closet in to closet, that thou be hid[v].
Sotheli[w] the kyng of Israel comaundide, 25
seiynge, Take 3e Mychee, and lede 3e hym
to Amon, prince of the citee, and to Joas,
the sone of Amaleeh; and 3e schulen seie[x], 26
The kyng seith these thingis, Sende 3e[y]
this man in to prisoun, and 3yue 3e to[z]
hym a litil of breed, and a litil of[a] watir,
til[b] Y turne a3en in pees. And Mychee 27
seide, If thou turnest a3en in pees, the
Lord spak not in[c] me[d]. And[e] he[f] seide,
Alle 'puplis here 3e[g]. Therfor[h] the kyng 28

[a] Om. C. [b] o *AH.* oo B. [c] Om. C. [d] the *ABFH.*

[r] thanne 1. [s] oost *or cumpany* S. [t] and *at the* INS. [u] left NS. [v] Om. INS. [w] stie up INS. [x] doun *bi deth* S. [y] *he shuld disseiue him* in S. [z] *Achab* INS. [a] Wherynne B. And wherynne INS. [b] disseyue *him* INS. [c] shal, *he seith* S. [d] ly3inge spirit N. spirit le3inge S. [e] seide *to him* NS. [f] disseyue *him* 1. disseyne *Achab* NS. [g] Om. NS. [h] hath spoken INS. [i] yuel thingis INS. [k] thee *to come* 1. thee, *that is, he hath seid yuel thingis to come to thee* S. [l] And IN. [m] Sedechie, *the kingis propheet* IS. [n] nei3ede ny3 NS. [o] he smoot INS. [p] Mychee upon the cheeke INS. [q] hath INS. [r] Lord passid INS. [s] with 1. [t] Mychee, *the propheet* 1. Mychee, *the prophete of God* S. [u] seide *to him* S. [v] hid *for drede* 1. hid, *that thou hast disseiued the king bi lesyng* S. [w] And INS. [x] seie *to hem* NS. [y] 3e *or put* 3e S. [z] Om. NS. [a] Om. K. [b] til that IN. til the tyme that S. [c] to NSX. [d] me *these thingis* S. [e] And *eft* 1. [f] *Myche* S. [g] peplis, *that ben here present,* here 3e, *that is, vnderstonde* 3e, *these thingis that ben seid* S. [h] Thanne 1.

28 he seith, Herith, alle puplis. Thanne steiȝeden up the kyng of Yrael, and Josaphath, kyng of Juda, in to Ramoth-
29 galaad. And the kyng of Yrael seide to Josaphath, I schal chaungen habite, and so I schal gone to fiȝten; thou forsothe be clothed[e] with thi clothes. And, the habite chaungid, the kyng of Yrael came
30 to bataile. The kyng forsothe of Cyrie hadde comaundid to the dukis of his chyualrye, seyinge, Fiȝtith not aȝeyn the lest, or aȝein the moste; bot aȝeins
31 aloone the kyng of Yrael. And so whanne the princes of the chyualrye hadden seen Josaphath, thei seiden, Kyng of Yrael is this; and thei enuyrouneden hym, fiȝtynge. And he cried to the Lord; and he 'helpide to[f] hym, and he torned
32 hem awei fro hym. And whanne the duykis of the chyualrye hadden herd, that it was not the kyng of Yrael, thei
33 laften hym. It felle forsothe, that oon of the puple in to vncerteyn kast an arowe, and smote the kyng of Yrael betwen the hatreel and the schulders. And he to his chariotere seith, Turne thin hond, and leede out me fro the scheltrun; for I am
34 woundid. And the fiȝt is eendid in that day. Bot the kyng of Yrael stode in his[g] chaar aȝeinus Cyries vnto euen, and is deed, the sone goynge doun.

CAP. XIX.

1 Josaphath, the kyng of Juda, is turned aȝein pesibly in to his house in to
2 Jerusalem. To whome Hieu, the sone of Ananye, sear, aȝein came, and seith to hym, To the vnpiteuous man thou ȝeuist helpe, and to hem that haten the Lord by frenschip thou ert ioyned; and therfore the wrath forsothe of the Lord thou

of Israel, and Josaphat, the kyng of Juda, stieden[i] in to Ramoth of Galaad. And the 29
kyng of Israel seide to Josaphat, Y schal chaunge[k] clothing[l], and so Y schal go to fiȝte; but be thou clothid in thi clothis[m]. Therfor[n] whanne the kyng of Israel hadde chaungid clothing[o], he cam[p] to batel. For- 30
sothe[q] the kyng of Sirie comaundide to the duykis of his[r] multitude of knyȝtis[s], and seide[t], Fiȝte ȝe not aȝens the leeste, nether[u] aȝens the mooste; no[v] but aȝens the kyng aloone of Israel. Therfor whanne the 31
princes of the multitude of knyȝtis hadden seyn Josaphat[w], thei seiden, This is the kyng of Israel; and thei cumpassiden hym, and fouȝten[x]. And he[y] criede to the Lord; and the Lord helpide hym, and turnede hem[z] awey fro hym. Sotheli[a] whanne the 32
duykis of the multitude of knyȝtis hadden herd[b], that it was not the kyng of Israel, thei leften hym. Forsothe[c] it bifelde[d], that 33
oon[e] of the puple[f] schette an arewe in to vncerteyn[g], and smoot[h] the[i] kyng of Israel bitwixe the necke and the schuldris. And he[k] seide to his charietere, Turne thin hond, and lede me out of the scheltrun; for Y am woundid. And the batel was 34
endid in that dai. Certis the[l] kyng of Israel stood in his chare aȝens[m] men of Sirye 'til to[n] euentid[o], and he diede, whanne the sunne ȝede doun.

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe Josaphat, kyng of Juda, turn- 1
ede aȝen pesibli in to his hows in to Jerusalem. Whom the profete Hieu, the sone 2
of Ananye, mette, and seide[p] to hym, Thou ȝyuest help to a wickid man, and thou art ioyned bi frendschip to hem that haten the Lord; and therfor sotheli thou deseruedist[q] the wraththe of the Lord; but 3

[e] clad C. [f] halp C. [g] Om. *ABFH*.

[i] stieden up INS. [k] chaunge *or do of* S. [l] *my* clothing 1. *my kingis* clothes S. [m] clothis, *that is, in thi kingis aray* NS. [n] And INS. [o] *his* clothing INS. [p] cam forth INS. [q] And INS. [r] the NS. [s] his knyȝtis NS. [t] seide *to hem* S. [u] ne S. [v] Om. 1. [w] Josaphat, *kyng of Juda* IS. [x] fouȝten *aȝens him* IS. [y] Josaphat INS. [z] hem *that feersly assayled him* S. [a] And INS. [b] herd *or vndirstonde* IS. [c] And INS. [d] bifelle *thanne* 1. bifille *ther thanne* S. [e] a man 1. oo man NS. [f] puple *of Sirie* IS. [g] vncerteyn *or to gesse* 1. vncerteynte *amonge the oost of Israel* S. [h] he smoot INS. [i] *Achab* the IS. [k] *Achab* NS. [l] *Achab* the N. *Achab* S. [m] forn aȝens *the oost of* INS. [n] vnto INS. [o] the euentid INS. [p] he seide INS. [q] hast disserued INS.

3 haddist deserued; bot good werkis ben founden in thee, for thi that thou toke awey the mawmete wodis fro the lond of Juda, and haddist maad redy thin hert, that thou seche aȝein the Lord God of
4 thi fadirs. Than Josaphath dwellide in Jerusalem; and eft he wente out to the puple fro Bersabee vnto the hill of Effraym, and he clepide hem aȝein to
5 the Lord God of their fadirs. And he sette domesmen of the lond in alle the strengthed citees of Juda, by alle placis.
6 And comaundyng to the iugis, Seeith, he seith, what ȝe done; forsothe ȝe enhaunten not dome of man, bot of the Lord; and what euer ȝe schul demyn,
7 in to ȝou it schal redoundyn; be the drede of the Lord with ȝou, and with diligence alle thingus doith; forsothe ther is not anentis the Lord oure God wyckidnesse[h], ne acceptynge of persones,
8 ne couetise of ȝiftis. And Josaphath in Jerusalem[i] sette Leuytis, and prestis, and princes of the meynees of Yrael, that dome and the cause of the Lord thei schulden deemyn to the dwellers of it.
9 And he comaundide to hem, seyinge, Thus ȝe schul doon in drede of the Lord, feithfully and in perfijte herte. Al cause
10 that comith to ȝou of ȝoure bretheren, that dwellen in their[k] cytees, bitwen kynrede and kynrede, wher euer questioun is of the lawe, of the maundement, of cerymonyes, of[l] justyfyingis, scheweth to hem, that thei synnen not in to the Lord, and wrath come not vpon ȝou and on ȝoure faders. So thanne doynge ȝe schul not
11 synnen. Amarias forsothe, preste and ȝoure bischop, in thes thingis that to God pertenen, schal sytten vpon. Bot Zabadias, the sone of Ysmael, 'the whiche[m] good werkis ben foundyn in thee, for thou didist[r] awey wodis[s] fro the lond of Juda, and[t] thou hast maad redi thin herte, for to seke the Lord God of thi fadris. Therfor Josaphat dwellide in Jerusalem; 4
and eft he ȝede out to the puple fro Bersabee til[u] to the hil of Effraym, and he clepide hem aȝen to the Lord God of her fadris. And he ordeynede iugis of the 5
lond in alle the strengthid citees of Juda, bi ech place[v]. And he comaundide to the 6
iugis, and seide[w], Se ȝe[x], what ȝe doen; for ȝe vsen not the doom of man, but[y] of the Lord; and what euere thing ȝe demen[z], schal[a] turne 'in to[b] ȝou; the drede of the 7
Lord be with ȝou, and do ȝe[c] alle thingis with diligence[d]; for[e] anentis 'ȝoure Lord God[f] is no wickidnesse, nether[g] takynge[h] of persoones, nether[i] coueitise of ȝiftis[k]. Also[l] in Jerusalem Josaphat ordeynede 8
dekenes, and preestis, and the princes of meynees[m] of Israel, that thei schulden deme the doom and cause[n] of the Lord to the dwellers of it[o]. And he comaundide 9
to hem, and seide, Thus ȝe schulen do in the drede of the Lord, feithfuli and in perfite herte. Ech cause that cometh to ȝou 10
of[p] ȝoure britheren, that[q] dwellen in her citees, bitwixe kynrede and kynrede, where euere is questioun of the lawe, of[r] 'the comaundements, of[t] cerymonyes, 'ether *sacrifices*[u], of[v] iustifyingis, schewe ȝe to hem[w], that thei do not synne aȝens the Lord, and that wraththe[x] com not on[y] ȝou and on[y] ȝoure britheren. Therfor ȝe doynge[z] thus[a] schulen not do synne. Forsothe[b] Amarie, 11
ȝoure preest and bischop, schal be souereyn in these thingis, that perteynen to God. Sotheli[c] Zabadie, the sone of Ismael, which[d] is duyk in the hows of Juda, schal be on[e] tho[f] werkis that perteynen to the office of

[h] wickenesse C. [i] Irael C. [k] ȝoure E *pr. m.* [l] and B. [m] that C.

[r] hast don INS. [s] mawmet wodis INS. [t] and *also* IS. [u] Om. INSX. [v] place *or cuntrey therof* IS. place *or cuntre* N. [w] seide *to hem* INS. [x] ȝe, *that is, be ȝe ware* S. [y] but *dome* S. [z] demen *vniustly* INS. [a] it schal I. [b] aȝens I. aȝen NS. [c] Om. S. [d] diligens, *that is, with discrecioun* S. [e] forsothe INS. [f] the Lord ȝoure God INS. [g] ne S. [h] he is a taker I. he is acceptinge N. he is taking *or accepting* S. [i] ne INS. [k] ȝiftis *ouer cometh him* INS. [l] And also S. [m] the meynees NS. [n] the cause INS. [o] Jerusalem INS. [p] fro A. [q] whiche NS. [r] *or* of NS. [s] heest INS. [t] *or* of INS. [u] Om. IN. or of sacrifices S. [v] *or* of I. *or* NS. [w] hem *the trewthe* S. [x] wraththe *of the Lord* IS. his wraththe N. [y] upon INS. [z] doynge *or demynge* NS. [a] thus *iustly* INS. [b] And INS. [c] And INS. [d] that INS. [e] *souereyn* upon IS. vpon N. [f] the INOSXb.

is duyk in the hous of Juda, schal ben vpon tho[n] werkis that pertenen to the office of the kyng; and 3e han maistris and Leuytis before 3ou; takith coumfort, and doith diligently, and the Lord schal ben with 3ou in goodis.

CAP. XX.

1 Aftir these thinges ben gedered the sonis of Moab, and the sonis of Amon, and with hem of the Ydumes, to Josaphath,
2 that thei fi3ten a3einus hym. And messagers camen, and scheweden to Josaphath, seying, Ther is comen a3eins thee a grete multitude fro thes places that ben be3onde the see, and of Cyrie; and, lo! thei ben in Azozonthamar, that is of
3 Engaddi. Josaphath forsothe, for drede agast, al 3af hym self to preyen the Lord,
4 and prechide fastyng to al Juda. And Juda is gadered to preye the Lord, bot and alle of their cytees camen to be-
5 sechen hym. And whanne Josaphath hadde stonden in the mydil company of Jude and Jerusalem, in the hous of the
6 Lord, before the newe porche, and seith, Lord God of oure fadirs, thou art God in heuen, and thou lordschipist to alle rewmes of gentilis; in thin hond is strengthe and my3t, ne eny man may to
7 thee a3eyn stonden. Whether not thou, oure God, hast slayn alle the dwellers of this lond before thi puple Irael, and hast 3euen it to the seed of Abraham, thi
8 frende, in to euermore? And thei dwelliden in it, and maden out in it a seyn-
9 tuarie to thi name, seyinge, 3if euyls commen vpon us, swerde of dome, of pestilence, and hungur, we schul stonden before this hous in to euermore in thi si3te, in the[o] whiche is inwardly clepid thi name, and we schul crien to thee the kyng, and 3e han maistris[g] dekenes bifor 3ou; be 3e coumfortid, and do 3e diligentli[h], and the Lord schal be with 3ou in goodis[i].

CAP. XX.

Aftir these thingis the sones of Moab, 1
and the sones of Amon, and with hem of[k] Idumeis[l], weren gaderid togidere to[m] Josaphat, for to fi3te a3ens hym. And mes- 2
sangeris camen, and schewiden[n] to Josaphat, and seiden, A greet multitude of tho placis that[o] ben bi3ondis the see, and[p] of Sirie, is comun a3ens thee; and, lo! thei stonden[q] in Asasonthamar, which[r] is Engaddi[s]. Forsothe[t] Josaphat was aferd by 3
drede, and 'gaf hym silf al for[u] to preye 'the Lord[v], and prechide[w] fastynge to al Juda. And Juda was gaderid togidere[x] 4
for to preye the Lord, but[y] also alle men camen fro her citees for to biseche hym[z]. And whanne Josaphat hadde stonde in the 5
myddis of the cumpeny of Juda and of Jerusalem, in[a] the hows of the Lord, bifor the newe large place[b], he seide, Lord God 6
of oure fadris, thou art God in heuene, and thou art lord of alle rewmes of folkis; strengthe and power ben in thin hond, 'and noon[c] may a3enstonde thee. Whe- 7
ther not thou, oure God, hast slayn alle the dwelleris of this lond bifor thi puple Israel, and hast[d] 3oue it to the seed of Abraham, thi freend, withouten ende? And 8
thei[e] dwelliden[f] therynne, and bildiden[g] therinne a seyntuarie to thi name, and seiden, If yuelis comen on[h] vs, the[i] swerd 9
of doom, pestilence, and[k] hungur, we schulen stonde bifor this hows withouten ende in thi si3t, in which hows thi name is clepid[l], and we[m] schulen crie[n] to thee

[n] to the *A.* the *B.* [o] Om. *c pr. m.*

[g] maistir INS. [h] diligentli, *that is, studiousli or bisili* S. [i] gode thingis INS. [k] Om. CIN. [l] men of Ydumee INS. [m] *and thei camen* to INS. [n] schewiden *this* IS. [o] whiche NS. [p] Om. S. [q] stonden *togidre* INS. [r] that INS. [s] clepid Engaddi INS. [t] And INS. [u] al him selff he 3af INS. [v] to the Lord *of help* S. [w] he prechide IN. he prechide, *that is, he comaundid* S. [x] Om. INS. [y] and INS. [z] hym *of help* NS. [a] and in A. [b] place *of the temple* NS. [c] ne ony thing INS. [d] thou hast INS. [e] thei, *that is, the after comers of Abraham* S. [f] han dwellid INS. [g] thei bildiden INS. [h] to INS. [i] or the INS. [k] or INS. [l] ynclepid IN. [m] Om. A. [n] crie *there* IS.

in oure tribulaciouns; and thou schalt heeren us, and maken us saaf. Nowe thanne see, sonus of Amon and of Moab and the hil of Seyr, by whome thou grauntidist not to the sonus of Irael that thei schulden passe, whann they wenten out fro Egipt, bot thei boweden aside fro hem, and thei slowen hem not, a3einward thei don, and enforsen to kasten us out fro the possessyoun[p], that thou, oure God, hast taken to us; thanne schalt thou not demen hem? In us forsothe is not so myche strengthe, that we mown to this multitude with stonden, that fallith vpon us; bot whanne we vnknowen what we owen to don, that oonly we han of residue, that oure ee3en we dressen up to thee. Al forsothe Juda stood before the Lord, with litil childre and wijues and their free childre. Forsothe there was Yaziel, the sone of Sacharie, sone of Ananye, sone of Hieyel, sone of Machanye, Leuyte, and of the sonus of Asaph, vpon whome is maad the Spirit of the Lord in mydil of the puple, and seith, Takith heede, al Juda, and that dwellen in Jerusalem, and thou, kyng Josaphath, thes thingus seith the Lord to 3ou, Willith not dreeden this multitude, ne taken ferd, it is not forsothe 3our fi3t, bot of God. To morowe 3e schul stey3en up a3einus hem; forsothe thei ben to stei3en up bi the pich hil, Cis by name, and 3e schul fynden hem in the ouermest of the streme, that is a3einus the wildernesse of Jheruel. Forsothe 3e schul not ben, the whiche schul fi3ten; bot onely tristely stondith, and 3e schul seen the help of the Lord vpon 3ou. O Juda and Jerusalem, willith not dreeden, ne takith ferd; to morowe 3e schul goon out a3eynus hem,

in oure tribulaciouns; and thou schalt here vs, and schalt[o] make vs saaf. Now ther-for[p] lo! the sones of Amon and of[q] Moab and the hil of Seir, bi whiche[r] thou grauntidist not to the sones of Israel for to passe, whanne thei 3eden out of Egipt, but thei bowiden awei fro hem, and killiden[s] not hem, thei[t] doon[u] a3enward, and enforsen[v] to caste vs out of the possessioun, which[w] thou, oure God, hast 3oue to vs; therfor whether thou[x] schalt not deme hem[y]? Treuli in vs is not so greet strengthe, that we moun a3enstonde this multitude, that felde[z] yn on[a] vs; but sithen[b] we witen not what[c] we owen to do, we han oneli this residue[d], that we dresse oure i3en to thee[e]. Sotheli[f] al Juda stood bifor the[g] Lord, with her litle children and wyues[h] and fre[i] children. Forsothe[k] Hiaziel, the sone of Zacarie, sone[l] of Ananye, sone[l] of Hieyel, sone[l] of Machanye, was a dekene, and of[m] the sones of Asaph, on[n] whom the Spirit of the Lord was maad in the[o] myddis of the cumpeny[p], and he[q] seide, Al Juda, and 3e that dwellen in Jerusalem, and thou, king Josaphat, perseyue 3e[r], the Lord seith these thingis to 3ou, Nyle 3e drede, nether be 3e aferd of this multitude, for it is not 3oure batel, but Goddis batel. To morewe 3e schulen stie[s] a3ens hem; for thei schulen[t] stie[u] bi the side of the hil, bi name Seys[v], and 3e schulen fynde hem in the hi3nesse[w] of the stronde, which[x] is a3ens the wildirnesse of Jheruhel. For[y] it schulen[z] not be 3e, that schulen fi3te; but oneli stonde 3e trustili, and 3e schulen se the help of the Lord on[a] 3ou. A[b]! Juda and Jerusalem, nyle 3e drede, nether be 3e aferd; to morewe 3e schulen go out a3ens hem, and the Lord schal be with 3ou. Therfor Josaphat, and Juda, and alle the

[p] possyoun B.

[o] Om. INS. [p] therfor *Lord* INS. [q] *the sones* of S. [r] whom I. whiche *peplis* S. [s] thei killiden INS. [t] Om. A. *but* thei I. *Lord*, thei S. [u] doon *yuel for good* S. [v] thei enforsen *hem* I. thei enforsen NS. [w] that I. [x] thou, *Lord* IS. [y] hem *gilti of greet trispace* S. [z] fallith I. fallen N. [a] upon I. now vpon S. [b] sith INS. [c] that what S. [d] the peple that is left han *cause* I. the residue han *this* oonly N. the residue, *or the remenauntis*, of the peple han *this trust* oonli in the S. [e] bifor thee D. [f] And INS. [g] thee I. [h] her wyues INS. [i] with her fre INS. [k] And INS. [l] the sone INS. [m] *he was* of IS. [n] upon INS. [o] Om. IN. [p] cumpeny *of Juda* IS. [q] Om. I. [r] 3e *or taketh heede* IS. [s] sti3e vp NS. [t] Om. I. [u] sti3e vp NS. Om. I. [v] clepid Sey bi name INS. [w] hei3the INS. [x] that INS. [y] Certis INS. [z] schal IN. [a] upon IS. [b] O INS. al o.

18 and the Lord schal ben with 3ou. Josaphath thanne, and Juda, and alle the dwellers of Jerusalem, fellen bowed in to the erth before the Lord, and honoureden
19 hym. Bot the Leuytis of the sonus of Caath, and of the sonus of Chore, preysseden the Lord God of Yrael with a grete
20 voice in to hei3t. And whann erly thei hadden risen, they wenten out by the desert of Thecue; and, hem goou forth, Josaphath stonding in the mydil of hem, seide, Heerith me, Juda and alle the dwellers of Jerusalem; beleeuith in the Lord 3oure God, and 3e schul ben syker; leeuith to the prophetis of hym, and alle
21 thingus schul commen welsum. And he 3af counseil to the puple, and he sette the syngers of the Lord, that they schulden preysen hym in their companyes, and that thei schulden gon before the hoost, and with cordaunt voice thei schulden seyn, Knowlecheth[q] to the Lord for good[r]; for in to the world the mercy of hym.
22 And whanne thei hadden begunne preysyngis to syngyn, the Lord turned the buschementis of hem in to hem silf, of the sonus, that is, of Amon and Moab and of the hil of Seyr, the whiche wenten out to fi3ten a3einus Judam, and ben smyten.
23 Forsothe the sonus of Amon and of Moab rysen to gydre a3einus the dwellers of the hyl of Seyr, that they schulden slen, and done awey hem; and whanne that in dede thei hadden fulfild, also in to hem selue turned thei smyten to gider in woundes
24 either in other. Bot whanne Juda was commen to the denn, that beholdith wildernesse, he saw3 aferre al the regyoun abrood ful of careyns, ne to ben ouer laft eny man, 'the whiche[s] hadde mou3t[t] to[u]
25 scapen the deth. Thanne Josaphath came, and al the puple with hym, to the spoylis of the[v] deed to ben drawen awey, and dwelleris of Jerusalem, felden[c] lowli on[d] the erthe bifor the Lord, and worschypiden hym. Forsothe[e] the dekenes of the sones 19 of Caath, and of the sones of Chore, herieden the Lord God of Israel with greet vois an hi3. And whanne[f] thei hadden 20 rise eerli, thei 3eden not bi the deseert of Thecue; and whanne thei 'hadden gon[g] forth, Josaphat[h] stood in the myddis of hem, and seide, Juda and alle the dwellers of Jerusalem, here 3e me; bileue 3e in '3oure Lord God[i], and 3e schulen be sikur; bileue 3e to hise prophetis, and alle prosperitees schulen come[k]. And he[l] 3af coun- 21 sel to the puple, and he ordeynede the syngeris of the Lord, that thei schulden herye hym[m] in her cumpanyes, and that[n] thei schulden go bifor the oost, and scie with acordynge vois, Knouleche 3e to the Lord, for he is good; for his merci is 'in to the world[o]. And whanne thei bigun- 22 nen to synge heriyngis, the Lord turnede the buyschementis of hem 'in to[p] hem silf, that is, of the sones of Amon and of Moab and of[q] the hil of Seir, that[r] 3eden out to fi3te a3ens Juda; and thei weren slayn[s]. For whi the sones of Amon and of Moab 23 risiden[t] togidere a3ens the dwelleris of the hil of Seir, to[u] sle, and to[v] do awey hem; and whanne thei hadden do this[w] in werk, thei weren 'turned also[x] 'in to[y] hem silf, and felden[z] doun togidere bi woundis ech of[a] othere. Certis whanne Juda was comun 24 to the denne, that biholdith[b] the wildirnesse, he si3 afer al the large cuntrei[c] ful of deed bodies, and that noon was left, that mi3te ascape deeth. Therfor Josa- 25 phat cam, and al the puple with hym, to drawe awey the spuylis of deed men, and thei founden among the deed bodies dyuerse purtenaunce of houshold, and clothis, and ful[d] preciouse vessels; and thei rauyischiden[e] in dyuerse maneres, so that

q Knowleche B. r he is good A. s that C. t not H. u Om. C. v Om. B.

c fellen 1. felden doun NS. d upon IS. e And INS. f whanne *vpon the morewe* S. g weren go INS. h *king* Josaphat INS. i the Lord 3oure God INS. k come *to 3ou* NS. l the kyng INS. m the Lord INS. n Om. S. o withouten eend S. p a3ens INS. q *of men* of 1. *of the men* of S. r the whiche 1. whiche NS. s slayn *eche of oother* INS. t risen EFIL. u and to S. v Om. C. w this thing INS. x *thanne* also turned IS. y a3en INS. z fellen 1. thei fellen NS. a *sleiynge* INS. b hiholdith *or is forn a3ens* IS. c place S. d ful of S. e rauyschiden *or toke tho thingis awey* IS.

thei founden[w] betwene the careynes dyuerse necessarie, and clothes, and vessels most precious; and thei breeken on two, so that alle they mi3ten not beren, ne bi thre days the spoyles taken awey, for the
26 mychilnesse of the preye. The ferth forsothe day thei ben gadered in the valey of Blessynge; forsothe for ther thei blissiden to the Lord, thei clepiden that place the valey of Blessynge in to the present
27 day. And eche man of Juda is turned a3ein, and the dwellers of Jerusalem, and Josaphath beforn hem, in to Jerusalem with grete ioye; forthi that the Lord hadde 3euen to hem ioye of their enmyes.
28 And thei wenten in to Jerusalem with sawtrees, and harpis, and trumpis, in to
29 the hous of the Lord. Forsothe inward ferd of the Lord fel vpon alle the rewmes of londis, whanne thei hadden herd, that the Lord hadde fou3ten a3einus the enmyes
30 of Irael. And the rewme of Josaphath hadde reste; and the Lord 3aue to hym
31 pese by enuyroun. Thanne Josaphath regnede vpon Judam; and he was of fyue and thritty 3eer, whanne he beganne to regnen; forsothe twenty and fyue 3eer he regned in Jerusalem; and name of his modir Azuba, the dou3ter of Selathy.
32 And he wente in the wey of his fadir Aza, and he bowide not fro it, doynge what euer thingus weren plesaunt before
33 the Lord. Neuer the later the hee3e thingus he dide not awey; 3it the puple hadden not dressid their hert to the Lord
34 God of their fadirs. The remnaunt forsothe of the deedis of Josaphath, of the rather and of the last, ben writen in the bokis of Hieu, the[x] sone of Anany, the whiche he discriued in the boke of the[y] thei my3ten not bere[f] alle thingis, nether thei my3ten[g] take awei the spuylis bi thre daies, for the[h] greetnesse of prey. Sotheli[i] 26 in the fourthe dai thei[k] weren gaderid togidere in the valey of Blessyng; 'forsothe for[l] thei blessiden the Lord there, thei clepiden that place the valei of Blessyng 'til in to[m] present[n] dai. And ech man of 27 Juda turnede a3en, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and Josaphat[o] bifor hem, in to Jerusalem with greet gladnesse; for the Lord God hadde 3oue to hem ioye of her enemyes. And thei entriden[p] in to Jeru- 28 salem with sawtrees, and harpis, and trumpis, in[q] to the hows of the Lord. Forsothe 29 the[r] drede of the Lord felde on[s] alle the rewmes of londis, whanne thei hadden herd, that[t] the Lord hadde fou3te a3ens the enemies of Israel. And the rewme of 30 Josaphat restide[u]; and the Lord 3af 'pees to hym[v] 'bi cumpas[w]. Therfor[x] Josaphat 31 regnede on[y] Juda; and he was of fyue and thritti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne; sotheli[z] he regnede fyue and twenti 3eer in Jerusalem; and the name of his modir *was* Azuba, the[a] dou3tir of Selathi. And he[b] 32 3ede in the weie of Asa his fadir, and bowide[c] not fro it, and he dide what euer thingis weren plesaunt bifor the Lord. Netheles he dide not awei hi3[d] thingis[e]†; 33 3it[f] the puple hadde not dressid her herte to the Lord God of her fadris. Forsothe[g] 34 the residue[h] of the formere and the[i] laste dedis of Josaphat ben writun in the book of Hieu, the[k] sone of Anany, which[l] he ordeynede[m] in the book[n] of kyngis[o] of Israel. After these thingis Josaphat, kyng 35 of Juda, made frendschipis with Ocozie, kyng of Israel, whose werkis weren ful[p] yuele; and he[q] was parcener[r] that[s] thei[t] 36

† *hi3e place;* in the xvii. c°. the Scripture spekith of hi3e places, in whiche men offride to idolis and not to God; here the Scripture [spekith] of hi3e placis, in whiche men offride to God; and this was suffrid of many kyngis, to eschewe more yuel. *Lire here.* c.

w ben founden B. x Om. C. y Om. B.

f *thanne* bere *thens* S. g my3ten not C. h Om. INS. i And INS. k the men of Juda INS. l for for thi that I. for therfore that N. for forthi S. m vnto I. in to N. vnto into S. n this present IS. o Josaphat 3*ede* INS. p turneden a3en INS. q goynge in I. Om. NS. r Om. IS. s upon IS. t how that S. u restide *fro werre* INS. v him pees S. w al aboute I. x And INS. y upon I. *wilsumli* vpon S. z and INS. a Om. C. b Josaphat IS. c he bowide INS. d the hi3 EIL. e placis BCDEFGKLMNOPQRS UWXbç. *mawmett* placis I. f *and* 3it INS. g And INS. h remenaunt INS. i of the INS. Om. BCDGKO QRUWXb. k Om. C. l the whiche *deedis* I. whiche *dedis* NS. m ordeynede *to be writen* INS. n bookis X. o the kyngis CIS. the king N. p moost INS. q Josaphat S. r parcener *with Ochozie* I. parcener *to him* N. parcener *in wille and werke* S. s and N. so that S. t Ocozie and he *bi oon assent* S.

35 kyngis of Yrael. After thes thingus Josaphath, kyng of Juda, wente in frenschippes with Ochosie, the king of Yrael,
36 whos werkes weren werst, and parcener was that thei schulden maken schippis, that schulden gon in to Tharsis; and
37 thei maden a nauee in Aziongaber. Forsothe Heliezer, the sone of Doden, of Mareza, prophecyede to Josaphath, seyinge, For thou haddist couenaunt of pese with Ochosia, the Lord smote thi werkes; and the schippes ben to-broken, and they myȝten not gon in to Tharsis.

CAP. XXI.

1 Josaphath forsothe slepte[z] with his faders, and is biryed with hem in the cite of Dauid; and Joram, his sone, regned
2 for hym. The whiche hadde bretheren, sonus of Josaphath, Azaryam, Jahiel, and Zacharie, and[a] Azarie, and Mychael, and Saphaciam; alle thes the sonis of Josa-
3 phath, kyng of Juda. And his fadir ȝaue to hem many ȝiftis of gold and of syluer, and pensyouns, with the most strengthed citees in Juda; the rewme forsothe he toke to Joram, for thi that he was the
4 first goten. Joram forsothe roos vpon the rewme of his fadir; and whanne he hadde confermede him selue, he slewȝ alle his bretheren with swerde, and sum of
5 the princis of Juda. Of two and thritty ȝeer Joram was, whanne he beganne to regnen; and eiȝt[b] ȝeer he regnede in Je-
6 rusalem. And he wente in the weyes of the kyngis of Irael, as the hous of Achab hadde don, the douȝter forsothe of Achab was his wijf; and he dide euyl in
7 the siȝt of the Lord. Forsothe the Lord wolde not distruyen the hous of Dauid, for the couenaunt that he hadde gon in with hym, and for he hadde behoten maden schippis, that[u] schulden[v] go[w] in to Tharsis; and thei maden o schip[x] in to Asiongaber. Sotheli[y] Eliezer, sone[z] of 37 Dodan, of Maresa, profesiede to Josaphat, and seide, For thou haddist[a] boond of pees with Ocozie, the Lord smoot[b] thi werkis; and the schippis[c] ben brokun[d], and myȝten[e] not go in to Tharsis.

CAP. XXI.

Forsothe[f] Josaphat slepte with hise fa- 1
dris, and was[g] biried with hem in the citee of Dauid; and Joram, his sone, regnede for hym. And he[h] hadde britheren, the 2
sones of Josaphat, Azarie[i], Jahiel, and Zacarie, Anany[k], and Mychael, and Saphatie; alle these *weren* the sones of Josaphat, kyng of Juda. And her fadir ȝaf to hem 3
many ȝiftis of gold and of[l] siluer, and[m] rentis[n], with strongeste[o] citees in Juda; but he ȝaf the rewme to Joram, for he was the[p] firste gendrid[q]. Forsothe[r] Joram roos[s] 4
on[t] the rewme of his fadir; and whanne he hadde confermyd hym silf[u], he killide[v] alle hise britheren bi swerd, and summe[w] of the princes of Juda. Joram was of two 5
and thritti ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne; and he regnede eiȝte ȝeer in Jerusalem. And he ȝede in the weies[x] of the kyngis 6
of Israel, as the hows of Achab hadde do, for[y] the douȝter of Achab was his wijf; and he dide yuel in the siȝt of the Lord. But the Lord nolde[z] distrie the hows of 7
Dauid, for the couenaunt[a] which[b] he 'hadde maad[c] with Dauid, and for[d] he 'hadde bihiȝte[e] to ȝyue to hym[f] a lanterne, and to hise sones[g] in al tyme. In tho daies Edom 8

[z] sleep C. [a] Om. *ABFH*. [b] seuene E.

[u] the whiche I. whiche NS. [v] thei schulden C. [w] wende I. [x] schip *to go* I. shippe *go* S. [y] And INS. [z] the sone INS. [a] hast had INS. [b] hath smyte *or destried* IS. hath distried N. [c] schippis *whiche he consentide to make* INS. [d] al to-brokun INS. [e] thei myȝten INS. [f] And INS. [g] he was NS. [h] Joram INS. [i] *that is to wite,* Azarie I. *that is,* Azarie S. [k] and Ananie S. [l] Om. N. [m] and *he ȝaf hem* penciouns INS. [n] *or rentis* IS. Om. N. [o] ful stronge I. [p] his INS. [q] goten *sone* I. [r] And INS. [s] roos *and wexide* [*wexe* S] *myȝti* NS. [t] upon IS. [u] silf *in the* [*his* S] *rewme* IS. [v] slewȝ INS. [w] *also* summe I. [x] *yuel* weies S. [y] certis INS. [z] wolde not I. [a] couenaunt *of pees* S. [b] that INS. [c] made INS. [d] that N. forthi that S. [e] hiȝte INS. [f] Dauid INS. [g] Om. N. sones *after him* S.

that he schulde ȝeuen to hym a lantern,
8 and to his sonus in al tyme. In tho days
Edom rebellide, that he were not suget
to Jude, and he sette to hym a kyng.
9 And whanne Joram was passed with his
princis, and with al the chyualrie, that
was with hym, he ros the niȝt, and smote
Edom, `the whiche[c] hadde enuyrounde
hym, and alle the duykis of his chyualrye.
10 Neuer the later Edom rebellide, that he
were not vnder the comaundinge of Juda
vnto this day. That tyme and Lobna
wente awey, that he were not vnder the
hond of hym; forsothe he hadde for-
11 saken the Lord God of their fadirs. For-
thermore he forgide heeȝe thingus in the
cytees of Juda, and he maad the dwellers
of Jerusalem to do fornycacioun, and
12 Juda to breken the lawe. Forsothe ther
ben brouȝt to hym lettris fro Helia, the
prophete, in the whiche was writen, Thes
thingus seith the Lord God of Dauid, thi
13 fadir, For thou wentist not in the weies
of Josaphath, thi fadir, and in the wei of
Aza, kyng of Juda, bot and thou wentist
bi the wey of the kyngis of Irael, and
thou madist Judam and the dwellers of
Jerusalem to don fornycacioun, folewynge
the fornycacioun of the hous of[d] Achab;
ferthermore and thi bretheren and the
hous of thi fadir, beter thanne thi silf,
14 thou hast sleyn; loo! the Lord schal
smyten thee with a grete veniaunce, with
thi puple, and sonus, and thi wyues, and
15 with al thi substaunce; thou forsothe
schalt waxen seek the most warst lan-
gour of wombe, to the tyme that thi
guttis gon out lityl melum by sundre
16 days. Thanne the Lord rerede aȝeinus
Joram the spirite of Philisteis, and of
Arabes, the which ben neeȝ coostis to
rebellide, that[h] it was not suget to Juda,
and it ordeynede a kyng to it silf. And 9
whanne Joram hadde passide[i] with hise
princes, and al[k] the multitude of knyȝtis,
that was with hym, he roos[l] bi niȝt, and
smoot Edom†, that cumpasside him, and[m]
alle hise[n] duykis of his multitude of knyȝtis.
Netheles Edom rebellide[o], that it was not 10
vndir the lordschip of Juda `til to[p] this
dai. In that tyme also Lobna[q] ȝede awei[r],
that[s] it was not vndur the hond[t] of hym;
for[u] he[v] hadde forsake the Lord God of
hise fadris. Ferthermore he made hiȝe 11
places[w] in the citees of Juda, and made[x]
the dwelleris of Jerusalem to do fornyca-
cioun, `*that is, idolatrie*[y], and Juda[z] to
breke the lawe[a]. Forsothe[b] lettris weren 12
brouȝt to hym fro Elie, the prophete, in
whiche it was writun, The Lord God of
Dauid, thi fadir, seith these thingis, For[c] 13
thou `ȝedist not[d] in the weies of Josaphat,
thi fadir, and in the weie of Asa, kyng of
Juda, but thou ȝedist[e] bi the weie of the
kyngis of Israel, and madist[f] Juda and the
dwelleris of Jerusalem to do fornicacioun,
and suedist[g] the fornicacioun[h] of the hows
of Achab; ferthermore and thou hast
slayn thi britheren and[i] the hows of thi
fadir[k], `*that weren*[l] betere than thou; lo[m]! 14
the Lord schal smyte thee with a greet
veniaunce, and thi puple, and thi sones,
and wyues[n], and al thi catel; sotheli[o] thou 15
schalt be sijk `with the[p] worste sorewe of
wombe[q], til[r] thin entrailis go out litil[s] and
litil bi[t] ech dai. Therfor the Lord reiside[u] 16
aȝens Joram the spirit of Filisteis and
Arabeis[v], that[w] marchen with Ethiopiens;
and thei[x] stieden[y] in to the lond of Juda, 17
and wastiden[z] it, and thei token awei al
the catel[a], that was foundun in the hows
of the kyng, ferthermore and hise sones,

† *Edom;* that is, he killide sudeynly Ydumeys that weren in his oost, lest they wolden go to helpe Ydumeys, that rebelliden aȝens him. *Lire here.* c.

[c] that c. [d] Om. f.

[h] so that s. [i] passid forth *aȝens Edom* ins. [k] with al ins. [l] roos up ins. [m] and *Joram vencushide* ns. [n] the ins. [o] rebellid *so aȝens Juda* s. [p] vnto ins. to x. [q] *the cuntrey of* Lobna ins. [r] awei *fro Joram* is. [s] so that is. [t] power ins. [u] certis ins. [v] Joram ins. [w] placis *of ydolatrie* is. [x] he made ins. [y] Om. i. [z] *he made* Juda ns. [a] lawe *of God* ns. [b] And ins. [c] For that in. Forthi that s. [d] hast not go ins. [e] hast go ins. [f] thou hast maad ins. [g] thou hast sued ins. [h] leccherie ns. [i] in s. [k] fader, *that is, princis of the house of thi fader* s. [l] Om. n. *which werin* s. [m] lo! *that is, wite thou for thi* s. [n] thi wyues ins. [o] and ins. [p] Om. s. [q] thi wombe is. [r] til that ins. [s] bi litil ins. [t] Om. ins. [u] reiside up ins. [v] of Arabeis cins. [w] the whiche i. whiche ns. [x] these ins. [y] stieden up ins. [z] thei wasteden ins. [a] substaunce ins.

17 Ethiopes; and thei steyȝeden up in to the lond of Juda, and thei wastiden it, and thei distruyeden al the substaunce, that is founden in the hous of the kyng; ferthermore and the sonus of hym, and the[e] wijues; and ther laft not to hym a sone bot Joacha, that was leste thoruȝ 18 birth. And vpon alle thes thingus the Lord smote hym with vncurable sorowe of 19 wombe. And whanne to the day schulde folowen day, and the spacis of tymes weren turned ouer, of two ȝeer the cercle is fulfild; and so with longe langour he is wastid, so that he schot out also his guttis, and so he wantide the langour to gydre and lijf[f], and he is deed in warst infirmyte. And the puple dide not to hym the deedis office after the maner of brennynge, as it hadde done to the more of 20 hym. Of two and thritty ȝeer he was, whanne he beganne to regnen, and eiȝt ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem, and he wente not riȝt; and thei biryeden hym in the cyte of Dauid, neuer the later not in the sepulcre of kyngis.

CAP. XXII.

1 The dwellers forsothe of Jerusalem setten Ochosiam, his leste sone, kyng for hym; alle forsothe the more thoruȝ birthe, that beforn hym weren, theeues of Arabes hadden slayn, the whiche hadden fallyn in to the tentis. And regnede Ochosias, the sone of Joram, kyng of 2 Juda. Of two and fourty ȝeer was Ochosias, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and oon ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his modir, Athalia, douȝter 3 of Amry. And he wente in by the weye of the hous of Achab; forsothe his modir putte hym in, that he vnpitously schulde and wyues[b]; and no sone was left to hym, no[c] but Joachaz, that was the[d] leeste[e] in[f] birthe. And ouer alle these thingis the 18 Lord smoot hym[g] with vncurable sorewe of the[h] wombe. And whanne dai cam 19 aftir a[i] dai, and the spaces of tymes weren turned aboute, the[k] cours of twey ȝeer was fillid[l]; and so[m] he[n] was wastid `bi long[o] rot[p], so that he castide[q] out also his[r] entrailis, and so[s] he wantide sorewe[t] and liyf[u] togidere, and he was deed in the werste sikenesse. And the puple dide not to hym seruyce of deed men bi the custom of brennyng, as it[v] hadde do to hise grettere, `*ether auncetris*[w]. He[x] was of two 20 and thritti ȝeer whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede eiȝte ȝeer in Jerusalem, and he ȝede not riȝtfuli[y]; and thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid, netheles not in the sepulcre of kingis.

CAP. XXII.

Forsothe the dwelleris of Jerusalem or- 1 deyneden Ocozie, `his leeste sone[z], kyng[a] for hym; for theues[b] of Arabeis[c], that[d] felden[c] in to the castels[f], hadden[g] slayn alle the[h] grettere[i] `in birthe[k], that[l] weren[m] bifor hym. And Ocozie, the sone of Joram, kyng of Juda, regnede[n]. Ocozie was 2 of two and fourti ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede o ȝeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was* Athalia, the douȝter of Amry. But[o] he en- 3 tride[p] bi the weie of the hows[q] of Achab; for his modir compellide hym to do yuele. Therfor[r] he dide yuel in the siȝt of the 4

[e] Om. CE. [f] the lif C.

[b] hise wyues *thei token awey* INS. [c] Om. I. [d] his INS. [e] leeste *sone* IS. [f] *or ȝoungest sone* in S. [g] Joram INS. [h] his INS. [i] Om. BCDIM *pr. m.* NOSX. [k] and the IS. [l] fulfillid INS. [m] Om. INS. [n] *the kyng* I. king Joram S. [o] of vile S. [p] langwschyng IN. [q] defiede *or delyuerde out* I. defiede N. defied *or voyded out* S. [r] his owne P. [s] Om. INS. [t] sorwe *or peyne* S. [u] his liyf INS. [v] he X. [w] Om. IN. [x] Joram INS. [y] riȝtfuli *in the* [*Goddis* S] *lawe* IS. [z] the ȝoungist sone of Joram INS. [a] *to be* kyng INS. [b] the theues INS. [c] Arabie NS. [d] whiche NS. [e] fillen feersly S. [f] castels *of Juda* INS. [g] and hadden N. [h] hise INS. [i] grettere *or eldre bretheren* IS. [k] Om. I. [l] whiche INS. [m] weren *goten* I. werin *gendrid* S. [n] regned *king* S. [o] And INS. [p] entride and ȝede S. [q] meynee INS. [r] Certis INS.

done. Thanne he dyde yuel in the si3t of the Lord, as the hous of Achab; thei forsothe weren to hym counseilers after the deth of his fadir, in to his own deth; and he wente in the counseyle of hem. And he wente with Joram, sone of Achab, king of Yrael, in to bataile a3einus Asael, kyng of Cyrie, in Ramoth-galaad. And Cyres woundiden Joram; the whiche is turned a3ein, that he were helid in Jezrael; forsothe many woundis he hadde taken in the forseid strijf. Thanne Ochosias, king of Juda, the sone of Joram, came doun for to visiten Joram, the sone of Achab, seeke in Jezrael; the wille forsothe of God was a3einus Ochosiam, that he were commyn to Joram. And whanne he were commen, that he schulde gon in with hym a3einus Hieu, the sone of Nampsy, whome God anoyntide, that he schulde don awey the hous of Achab. Thanne whanne Hieu schulde ouerturnen[g] the hous of Achab, he fonde the princis of Juda, and the sonus of the bretheren of Ochosie, that mynystreden to hym; and he slew3 hem. And hym Ochosie sechynge, he toke lurkyng in Samarie, and brou3t forth to hym he slew3; and thei birieden hym, forthi that he was the sone of Josaphath, the whiche hadde sou3te God in al his herte. And ther was no more eny hope, that eny schulde regnen of the stoc of Ochosie. Forsothe Athalia, his modir, seeynge that hire sone was deed, ros, and slew3 al the kingus stoc of the hous of Joram. Bot Josabeth, the dou3ter of the kyng, toke Joas, the sone of Ochosie, and sche staale hym fro the myddis of the sonus of the kyng, whanne thei schulde ben slayn; and sche hidde hym with his nursche in the bed place of lityl beddis. Josabeth forsothe, that hadde hydde hym, was the dou3ter of Lord, as[s] the hows of Achab; for thei[t] weren counselouris to hym[u] in to his perischyng[v], aftir the deth of his fadir; and[w] he 3ede in the counsele of hem. And he[x] 3ede with Joram, the sone of Achab, kyng of Israel, in to batel a3ens Azahel, kyng of Sirye, in to Ramoth of Galaad. And men of Sirie woundiden Joram; which[y] turnede a3en for to be heelid in Jezrahel; for he hadde take many woundis in the forseid batel. Therfor Ocozie, kyng of Juda, the sone of Joram, 3ede doun[z] to visite Joram, the[a] sone of Achab, sijk[b] in Jezrahel; for[c] it was Goddis wille a3ens Ocozie, that he cam to Joram. And whanne he was comun[d], he 3ede out with hym a3ens Hieu, the sone of Namsi, whom God anoyntide[e], that he schulde do awey the hows of Achab. Therfor whanne Hieu destriede the hows of Achab, he foond[f] the[g] princis of Juda, and the sones of the britheren of Ocozie, that[h] 'mynystriden to hym[i]; and he[k] killide hem. And he sou3te thilke Ocozie, and cau3te[l] him hid in Samarie, and after that he was brou3t to Hieu, Hieu killide hym; and thei birieden hym, for he was the sone of Josaphat, that hadde sou3t God in al his herte. And noon hope was more, that ony of the generacioun of Ocozie schulde regne. For[m] Athalia, his[n] modir[o], si3, that hir sone was deed, and sche roos[p], and killide alle the kyngis generacioun of the hows of Joram. Forsothe[q] Josabeth, the dou3ter of the[r] kyng[s], took Joas, the sone of Ocozie, and stal[t] hym fro the myddis of the sones of the kyng, whanne thei weren slayn; and sche hidde hym with his nurse in the[u] closet of beddis. Forsothe[v] Josabeth, that 'hadde hid[w] hym, was the[x] dou3tir of kyng Joram, and wijf of Joiada, the bischop, and the sister of Ocozie; and therfor Athalia killide not

[g] ouertrowen B.

[s] as *dide* INS. [t] his meynees 1. the meynee of Achab s. [u] Ochozie IS. [v] spillyng 1. [w] Om. s. [x] Ochozie INS. [y] the which 1. [z] out X. [a] Om. X. [b] *that was* sijk IS. [c] forsothe INS. [d] comun *to Joram* INS. [e] anoyntide *king upon Israel* IS. [f] foond *there* INS. [g] Om. C. [h] the whiche 1. whiche NS. [i] seruyden Ochozie INS. [k] Hieu INS. [l] he cau3te INS. [m] And INS. [n] the INS. [o] modir of Ochozie INS. [p] roos vp NS. [q] And INS. [r] Om. INS. [s] kyng *Joram* INS. [t] sche stal INS. [u] a NS. [v] And NS. For X. [w] hidde AS. [x] Om. INS.

kyng Joram, wijf of Joiade, bischop, sister of Ochosie; and therfore Athalie slew3
12 hym[h] not. Thanne he was with hem in the hous of God hid sexe 3eer, in the whiche Athalie regnede vpon the lond.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Joiada forsothe the seuenth 3eer comfortide, toke the maisters of hundrithes, Azariam, that is, the sone of Jeroboam, and Ismael, the sone of Johannan, also Azariam, the sone of Obed, and Maaziam, the sone of Adaye, and Elisaphath, the sone of Ysecry; and he wente in with
2 hem counseyl and pese couenaunt. The whiche enuyrounynge Judam, gaderden Leuytis of alle the cytees of Juda, and the princis of the meynes of Irael, and
3 camen 'in to[i] Jerusalem. Thanne wente in couenaunt al the multitude in the hous of the Lord with the kyng. And Joiada seide to hem, Loo! the sone of the kyng schal regnen, as the Lord spake vpon the
4 sonus of Dauid. This is thanne the word
5 that 3e schul done. The thridde part of 3ou that ben commen to the saboth, of prestis, and of Leuytis, and of porters, schal ben in the 3aatis; the thrid forsothe part at the hous of the kyng; and the thrid part at the 3aate, that is clepid of the foundement. Al forsothe the tother comoun be in the porches of the hous of
6 the Lord; ne eny other man comme in to the hous of the Lord, bot the prestis, and that mynystren of Leuytis; thei aloonly commen in, that ben halowed, and alle the tother comoun keepe wele
7 the wardis of the Lord. The Leuytis forsothe enuyroun thei the kyng, eche hauynge their armes; 3if eny other[k] schal commyn in to the temple, be he slayn;

hir. Therfor[y] he[z] was hid with hem in 12
the hows of God sixe 3eer, in whiche[a] Athalia regnede on[b] the lond[c].

CAP. XXIII.

Forsothe in the seuenthe 3eer Joiada[d] 1
was coumfortid, and took[e] centuriouns, that is[f], Azarie, sone[g] of Jeroboam, and Ismael, the sone of Johannam, and Azarie, the sone of Obeth, and Maasie, the sone of Adaie, and Elisaphat, the sone of Zechri; and he made with hem a[h] counsel and a boond of pees. Which[i] cumpassiden 2
Juda, and gaderiden[k] togidere dekenes of alle the citees of Juda, and[l] the princes of the meynees of Israel, and camen[m] in to Jerusalem. Therfor[n] al the multitude 3
made[o] couenaunt in the hows of the Lord with the kyng. And Joiada[p] seide to hem, Lo[q]! the[r] sone of the kyng schal regne, as the Lord spak on the sones of Dauid. Therfor this is the word[s], which[t] 3e schu- 4
len do. The thridde part of 3ou that[u] ben 5
comun to the sabat, of preestis, and of dekenes, and of porterys, schal be in the 3atis[v]; sotheli[w] the[x] thridde part schal be[y] at the hows of the kyng; and the thridde[z] part schal be at the 3ate, which[a] is clepid of the foundement. Forsothe[b] al the tother[c] comyn puple be[d] in the large places[e] of the hows of the Lord; and noon other 6
man entre in to the hows of the Lord, no but preestis, and thei that mynystren[f] of[g] the[h] dekenes[i]; oneli entre thei, that ben halewid[k], and al the tother[l] comyn puple kepe[m] the kepyngis of the Lord. For- 7
sothe[n] the dekenes cumpasse[o] the kyng, and ech man haue[p] hise armuris; and if ony othere man[q] entrith[r] in to the temple,

[h] hir E *pr. m.* [i] to *ABFH.* [k] other man C.

[y] And INS. [z] Joas INS. [a] which 3*eris* IS. [b] upon INS. [c] lond *of Juda* IS. [d] Joiada *the bischop* INS. [e] he took *to him* INS. [f] is *to wite* I. [g] the sone INS. [h] Om. INS. [i] The which I. [k] thei gaderiden INS. [l] and *thei gaderiden togidere* IS. [m] thei camen INS. [n] And INS. [o] maade *togidre* S. [p] Joiada *the bishope* S. [q] Lo! *Joas* INS. [r] Om. NS. [s] word *either heest* S. [t] that INS. [u] whiche NS. [v] 3atis *kepyng* S. [w] and INS. [x] a N. [y] be *wacchyng* S. [z] *oother* thridde IS. [a] that INS. [b] And INS. [c] oother IS. [d] be *it* S. [e] place S. [f] seruen INS. [g] or S. [h] Om. I. [i] dekenes *in the temple* IS. [k] halewid *in to the temple* IS. [l] oother IS. [m] kepe *thei* INS. [n] And INS. [o] cumpasse *thei* INS. [p] haue *he* INS. [q] Om. N. [r] entre INS.

and be thei with the kyng commynge in
8 and goinge out. Thanne the Leuytis
diden, and al Juda, after alle thingis that
Joiada, the bischop, hadde comaundide;
and alle thei token the men, that weren
vndir hem, and thei camen by ordre of
the saboth with hem, that nowe hadden
fulfild the saboth, and weren gon out.
9 Forsothe Joiade, the bischop, hadde not
leetyn the cumpanyes to[l] gon awey, the
whiche weren wont by sundre weekis to
comme after to hem selue. And Joiada,
the prest, ȝaf to the leders of hundrithis
speres, and tergetis, and bokelers of kyng
Dauid, the whiche he hadde sacride in
10 to the hous of the Lord. And he sette
al the puple, of holdyng daggers, fro the
riȝt partie of the temple vnto the left
part of the temple, before the auter and
the temple, by enuyroun of the kyng.
11 And thei ladden out the kingus sone, and
putten on to hym a dyademe; and ȝeuen
to hym in his hond the lawe to ben
holden, and thei setten hym kyng. And
Joiada, the byschop, enoyntide hym, and
his sonus; and thei inwardly preyden,
12 and seyden, Lyue the kyng! That
whanne Athalia hadde herde, that is, the
voice of men rennyng and preysyng the
kyng, sche wente in to the puple, into
13 the temple of the Lord. And whanne
sche had seen the kyng stondynge upon
the gree in the entre, and princis and
companyes abouten hym, and al the pu-
ple of the lond ioyinge, and criynge in
trumpis, and orgnys of dyuerse maner,
syngynge to gydir, and the voice of men
preysynge, sche kutte hir clothis, and
14 seith, Aspyes! aspyes! Forsothe Joiada,
the bischop, gon out to the leeders of

be he slayn; and be thei[s] with the kyng
entrynge[t] and goynge out. Therfor the 8
dekenes and al Juda diden bi alle thingis,
which Joiada, the bischop, hadde co-
maundid[u]; and alle[v] token the men, that
weren with hem, and camen[w] bi the ordre
of sabat[x] with hem, that hadden 'fillid
now[y] the sabat, and schulen go[z] out[a]. For 9
Joiada, the bischop, suffride not the cum-
penyes to go awei[b], that[c] weren wont[d] to
come[e] oon after 'the tother[f] bi ech wouke.
And Joiada, the preest, ȝaf to the centu-
riouns speris, and scheeldis, and bokeleris
of kyng Dauid, whiche[g] he[h] hadde halewid
in to[i] the hows of the Lord. And he[k] or- 10
deynede al the puple, of hem 'that helden[l]
swerdis, at[m] the riȝt side of the temple
'til to[n] the left side of the temple, bifor the
auter and[o] the temple, bi cumpas[p] of the
king. And thei ledden out[q] the sone of 11
the kyng, and[r] settiden[s] a diademe on[t]
hym[u]; and thei ȝauen to hym in his hond
the lawe[v] to be holdun, and thei maden
hym kyng. And Joiada, the bischop, and
his sones anoyntiden hym; and thei pre-
iden[w] hertli, and seiden, The kyng lyue[x]!
And whanne Athalia hadde herd this 12
thing, that is, the vois of men rennynge
and preisynge the[y] kyng, sche entride to[z]
the puple, in to the temple of the Lord.
And whanne sche hadde seyn the kyng 13
stondynge on[a] the grees in the entryng[b],
and the[c] princes and cumpenyes[d] of knyȝtis
aboute hym, and al the puple of the lond
ioiynge, and sownynge[e] with trumpis, and
syngynge togidere with orguns of dyuerse
kynde, and the vois of men preisynge[f],
sche to-rente hir clothis, and seide, Tre-
souns! tresouns! Sothelig[g] Joiada, the bi- 14
schop, ȝede out to the centuriouns, and

[l] Om. *c.*

[s] *the dekens* INS. [t] entrynge ynne INS. [u] comaundid *to hem* S. [v] alle thei IS. [w] thei camen *to Jerusalem* IS. [x] the sabat INS. [y] now fulfillid INS. [z] haue go IS. han go N. [a] out *thenns* IS. [b] awei *fro the temple* INS. [c] whiche INS. [d] woned I. [e] come *thidur* N. [f] an oother INS. [g] the whiche *weepyns* I. which *weepens* S. [h] Dauid IN. king Dauith S. [i] Om. N. [k] Joiada INS. [l] whiche hadden NS. that holden O. [m] *to be* at NS. [n] vnto I. *lastinge* vnto NS. to X. [o] of AS. [p] the enuyroun INS. the cumpas *plures*. [q] out *Joas* INS. [r] and thei INS. [s] setten IS. [t] upon IS. [u] his heed INS. [v] lawe *of God* NS. [w] preieden *to God* S. [x] liue *he welsumli* S. [y] a NS. [z] into S. [a] at INS. [b] entryng *of the temple* I. entryng *of the temple of God* S. [c] Om. INS. [d] the cumpenyes Ç. [e] sownyng *to gidre* S. [f] preisynge *a kyng* IS. [g] And IS.

hundrithes, and princis of the hoost, seide to hem, Ledith hir out of the purseyntis of the temple, and be sche slayn with out forth with swerd; and the prest comaundid, that sche shuld not be slayn in
15 the hous of the Lord. And he putte on hondis to the nollis of hyre; and whanne sche had gon in the ȝate of the hors, of the hous of the king, thei slewen hir
16 there. Forsothe Joiada couenauntide couenaunt of pese betwene hym and al the puple and the kyng, that ther were a
17 puple of the Lord. And so al the puple wente 'in to[m] the hous of Baal, and thei distroyeden it; and auters, and mawmetis of it thei to-breeken; Mathan also, the preste of Baal, thei slewen before the
18 auters. Forsothe Joiada sette prouostis in the hous of the Lord, that vndir the hondis of prestis, and Leuytis, the whiche Dauid delide in the hous of the Lord, that thei schulden offeren brent sacrifices to the Lord, as it is writen in the boke of Moysy, in ioye and songus, after the
19 disposicyoun of Dauid. Also he sette porters in the ȝatis of the hous of the Lord, that ther schulde not gon in to
20 it vnclene in eny thing. And he toke leeders of hundrithes, and most stronge men, and princis of the puple, and al the comoun of the lond. And thei maden the kyng to comme doun fro the hous of the Lord, and gon in by the mydil of the ouerȝate in to the hous of the kyng; and thei setten hym in the kyngus see.
21 And al the puple of the lond gladide, and the cytee restyde; bot Athalia is slayn with swerde.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Of seuen[n] ȝeer was Joas, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and fourtye ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of
2 his modir Sebia of Bersabe. And he dyde that was good before the Lord, alle

princes[h] of the oost, and seide[i] to hem, Lede ȝe hir with out the 'purseyntis, *ethir*[k] *closyngis*, of the temple, and be sche slayn with outforth bi swerd; and the preest comaundide, that sche schulde not be slayn in the hows of the Lord. And thei[l] set- 15
tiden hondis on[m] hir nol; and whanne she hadde entrid in to the ȝate of the horsis, of the kyngis hows, thei killiden hir there. Forsothe Joiada couenauntide a boond of 16
pees bitwixe him silf and al the puple and the kyng, that it schulde be the puple of the Lord. Therfor al the puple entride 17
in to the hows of Baal, and distrieden[n] it, and braken[o] the auteris and symylacris[p] therof; but thei killiden bifor the auteris Mathan, the preest of Baal. Forsothe[q] 18
Joiada ordeynede souereyns in the hows of the Lord, that vndur the hondis of preestis, and of dekenes, whiche[r] Dauid departide in[s] the hows of the Lord, thei[t] schulden offre brent sacrifices to the Lord, as it is writun in the book of Moises, in ioie and songis[u], by the ordynaunce of Dauid. Also he[v] ordeynede porteris in 19
the ȝatis of the hows of the Lord, that an vnclene man in ony thing schulde not entre in to it. And he[w] took the[x] centu- 20
riouns, and strongeste[y] men, and princes of the puple, and al the comyn puple of the lond. And thei maden the kyng to go doun fro[z] the hows of the Lord, and to entre bi the myddis of the hiȝere ȝate in to the hows of the kyng; and thei set-
tiden[a] hym in the kyngis trone. And al 21
the puple of the lond was glad, and the citee restide[b]; forsothe[c] Athalia was slayn bi swerd.

CAP. XXIV.

Joas was of seuene ȝeer, whanne he 1
bigan to regne, and he regnyde fourti ȝeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was* Sebia of Bersabee. And he dide that, 2
that was good bifor the Lord, in alle the

[m] in *CE*. [n] seue *C*.

[h] to princes IN. to the princis S. [i] he seide IN. [k] Om. INS. [l] men INS. [m] upon IS. [n] thei distrieden INS. [o] thei braken INS. [p] the symulacris INS. [q] And INS. [r] the whiche I. [s] into S. [t] men INS. [u] in songis INS. [v] Joiada INS. [w] Joiada INS. [x] Om. IN. *to him* S. [y] the strongeste I. [z] of S. [a] setten I. [b] restide *fro werris* IS. [c] and NS.

3 the days of Joiada, the preste. Forsothe and Joas took two wijues, of the whiche
4 he gat sones and dou3ters. After whiche thingus it pleside to Joas, that he schulde
5 enstore the hous of the Lord. And he gadirde the prestis and Leuytis, and seyde to hem, Goth out to the cytees of Juda, and gadereth of al Irael monee, to the reparaciouns of the temple of the Lord oure God, by alle 3eers; and swijth doth it. Bot the Leuytis diden it more
6 necgligently. And the kyng clepide Joiada, prince, and seyde to hym, Why was not to thee bisynesse, that thou constreyn Leuytis to brengyn in fro Juda and Jerusalem monee, the whiche is ordeynd of Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, that al the multitude of Irael schulde bryngyn it[o] in to the tabernacle of wytnessynge?
7 Athalia forsothe most vnpitous, and hir sonus, distruyeden the hous of God; and of alle thingus, that weren halowed to the temple of the Lord, sche enournede the
8 temple[p] of Baalym. Thann the kyng comaundide, and thei maaden the ark, and putten it beside the 3ate of the Lord
9 with outeforth. And it is prechid in Juda and in Jerusalem, that alle schulden bere pris to the Lord, that Moyses ordeynde to the seruauntis of God vpon al
10 Irael, in deserte. And alle the princis and alle the puple gladedyn, and goon in, thei 3euen in to the ark of the Lord,
11 and putten, so that it was ful. And whanne tyme was, that thei schulden bern the arke bifore the kyng bi the hondis of Leuytis, forsothe thei seen myche monee; and ther wente in a scribe of lawe, whom the firste preste hadde ordeyned, and thei heelden oute the monee, that was in the arke; forsothe the arke thei bern a3ein to his place. And so thei diden bi sundre days,

daies of Joiada, the[d] preest. Sotheli[e] and 3
Joas took twei wyues, of whyche he gendride[f] sones and dou3tris. After[g] whiche 4
thingis it pleside Joas[h] to[i] reparele the hows of the Lord. And he gaderide to- 5
gidere preestis and dekenes, and seide to hem, Go 3e out to the citees of Juda, and gadere 3e of al Israel money, to the[k] reparelyng of the temple of `3oure Lord God[l], bi ech 3eer; and do 3e this[m] hi3yngli[n]. Certis the dekenes diden[o] necgligentli. And 6
the kyng clepide Joiada, the prince[p], and seide to hym, Whi was it not charge to thee, to constreyne the dekenes to brynge yn money of Juda and of Jerusalem, which[q] money was ordeyned of Moises, the seruaunt of `the Lord[r], that al the multitude of Israel schulde brynge it in to the tabernacle of witnessyng? For the 7
worste[s] Athalia, and hir sones, distrieden the hows of God; and of alle thingis[t], that[u] weren halewid to the temple of the Lord, thei ourneden the temple of Baalym. Ther- 8
for the kyng comaundide, and[v] thei maden an arke, and settiden[w] it bisidis the 3ate of the Lord with out forth. And it was 9
prechid in Juda and Jerusalem[x], that ech man schulde brynge to the Lord the[y] prijs, which[z] Moyses, the seruaunt of God[a], ordeynede on[b] al Israel, in deseert. And alle 10
the princes and[c] al the puple weren glad, and thei entriden, and brou3ten, and senten[d] in to the arke of the Lord, so that it was fillid[e]. And whanne it was tyme, that thei 11
schulden bere the arke bifor the kyng bi the hondis of dekenes, for[f] thei sien[g] myche money[h], the[i] clerk of the kyng[k] entride, and he whom the firste[l] preest hadde[m] ordeynede, and thei schedden[n] out the money, that was in the arke; sotheli[o] thei baren a3en the arke to `his place[p]. And so thei diden bi alle daies, and money with out noumbre was gaderid togidere; which 12

[o] Om. *ABFH*. [p] aunswering place *E pr. m.*

[d] Om. CN. [e] Om. INS. [f] gaat 1. [g] And after S. [h] to Joas 1. [i] for to INS. [k] Om. N. [l] the Lord 3oure God INS. [m] this *thing* INS. [n] hastily 1. [o] diden *this thing* INS. [p] prinee *of prestis* IS. [q] the which 1. [r] God S. [s] wickid *womman* IS. [t] the thingis IN. [u] whiche NS. [v] that S. [w] thei settiden INS. [x] in Jerusalem INS. [y] his S. [z] that INS. [a] the Lord NS. [b] upon IS. [c] of N. [d] senten *freli hir 3iftis* S. [e] fillid *with tresour* S. [f] forthi that IS. for that N. [g] sien *or perseyuedin* S. [h] money *in the arke* 1. money *to be in the arke* S. [i] a INS. [k] kyngis INS. [l] firste *or cheef* IS. [m] Om. N. [n] helden 1. [o] and INS. [p] the place therof INS.

and ther is gadird monee with oute
12 noumbre; the whiche the kyng and
Joiada 3euen to hem that stoden vpon
the werkis of the hous of the Lord. And
thei hireden of it hewers of stoones, and
craftise men of alle werkis, that thei re-
storen the hous of the Lord; also forgers
of yren, and of brasse, that that, that
hadde begunne to fallen, were susteyned.
13 And thes that wrou3ten diden wijsly, and
the gap of the wallis was hillid bi the
hondis of hem; and thei rereden the hous
of the Lord in to the rather state, and
14 thei maaden it to stonden fast. And
whanne thei hadden fulfild alle the
werkis, thei brou3ten before the kyng
and Joiada the tother part of the monee,
of the whiche ben maad the vessels of
the temple in to the seruyse, and to brent
sacrifices; also violis, and other golden
vessels and sylueren. And ther weren
offrid brent sacrifices in the hous of the
Lord contynuly, alle the days of Joiade.
15 Forsothe Joiada eeldide ful of days, and
dyed, whanne he was of an hundrith and
16 thritti[p] 3eer; and thei birieden hym in
the cytee of Dauid with kingus; forthi
that he hadde done good with Irael, and
17 with his hous. Forsothe after that Joi-
ada died, the princis of Jude wenten in,
and honoureden the kyng, the whiche
pleside by the seruyses of hem, assentide
18 to hem. And thei forsoken the temple[q]
of the Lord God of their fadirs, and thei
serueden to mawmette woodis, and grauen
thingus; and ther is don the wrath of
the Lord a3eynus Judam and Jerusalem
19 for this synne. And he sente to hem
prophetis, that thei schulden turnen a3ein
to the Lord; whom beforen witnessynge
20 thei wolden not heeren. And so the Spi-
rite of the Lord clothed Zacharie, the
sone of Joiade, preste; and he stode in
the kyng and Joiada 3auen to hem that
weren souereyns of the werkis of the hows
of the Lord. And[q] thei hiriden therof[r]
kitteris of stonys, and crafti men of alle
werkis, that thei schulden reparele the
hows of the Lord; also *thei hiriden*
smythis of yrun, and of bras, that[s] that
thing schulde be vndurset, that[t] bigan to
falle. Thei that wrou3ten diden craftili, 13
and the[u] crasyng of the wallis was stop-
pid bi the hondis of hem; and thei reisiden
the hows of the Lord in to[v] the formere
staat, and maden[w] it to stonde stidfastli.
And whanne thei hadden fillid[x] alle werkis[y], 14
thei brou3ten bifor the kyng and Joiada
the tother part of the money, of which
money vessels weren maad in to the[z] ser-
uyce of the temple, and to brent sacri-
fices[a]; also viols, and othere vessels of
gold and of siluer *'weren maad therof'*[b].
And brent sacrifices weren offrid in the
hows of the Lord contynueli, in alle the
daies of Joiada. Forsothe[c] Joiada ful of 15
daies wexide eld, and he was deed, whanne
he was of an hundrid 3eer and thritti;
and thei birieden hym in the citee of 16
Dauid with kyngis; for he hadde do good[d]
with Israel, and with his hows. But[e] 17
aftir that[f] Joiada diede[g], the princes of
Juda entriden, and worschipiden the kyng,
which[h] was flaterid with her seruices, and
assentide[i] to hem. And thei forsoken the 18
temple of the Lord God of her fadris,
and seruyden[k] idols in wodis, and grauen
ymagis; and the ire of the Lord was
maad a3ens Juda and Jerusalem for this
synne. And he[l] sente to hem profetis, that 19
thei schulen turne a3en to[m] the Lord;
whiche[n] profetis witnessynge[o] thei nolden[p]
here. Therfor[q] the Spirit of the Lord 20
clothide[r] Zacharie, the preest, the sone of
Joiada; and he stood in the[s] si3t of the
puple, and seide to hem, The Lord seith

p thrittith B. q couenaunt E *pr. m.*

q And of that money INS. r Om. INS. s and S. t the whiche I. u of the S. v Om. S. w thei maden INS. x fulfillid INS. y the werkis IN. z Om. INS. a sacrifice NS. b Om. N. c And INS. d gode *thingis* IN. many good *thingis* S. e And NS. f Om. I. g was deed IN. h that I. i he consentide INS. k thei seruyden INS. l *God* IS. m to *him* IS. n the whiche I. o witnessinge *the truthe* NS. p wolden not I. q Thanne I. r clothide *or enuyrounde* IS. s Om. IN.

the siȝte of the puple, and seyde, Thes thingus seith the Lord, Why ouerpasse ȝe the heeste of the Lord, that schal not profiten to ȝou, and ȝe han forsaken the
21 Lord, that he forsake ȝou? The whiche gadered aȝeynus hym, senten stoones, after the heste of the kyng, in the hall of the
22 hous of the Lord. And king Joas is not recordid of the mercy that Joiada, the fadir of hym, hadde done with hym; bot he[r] slewȝ his sone. The whiche, whanne he schulde dyen, seith, The Lord see, and
23 requyre. And whanne the ȝeer was ouerturned, the hoost of Cirie steiȝede up aȝeinus hym, and came in to Judam and Jerusalem, and slewȝ alle the princis of the puple; and al the pray thei senten
24 to the king, to Damasc. And certis whanne ther was commen a litil noumbre of Ciries, the Lord toke in[s] the hondis of hem vnnoumbreable multitude, forthy that thei hadde forsaken the Lord God of their fadirs. In to Joas also thei enhauntiden schenschipful domys;
25 and goynge awey thei laften hym in grete langours. Forsothe his seruauntis arisen aȝeinus hym, in to vengyng of the blode of the sone of Joiade, prest; and thei slewen hym in his bed, and he is deed. And thei birieden hym in the cytee of Dauid, bot not in the sepulcris
26 of kingis. Forsothe ther aweytiden to hym Zabath, the sone of Semath Amanytidis, and Josabeth, the sone of Se-
27 marith, Moabitidis. Bot the sonus of hym, and the soume of monee that was leyd to gydre vndir hym, and the enstorynge of the hous of God, ben writen more diligently in the boke of Kyngis.

these thingis, Whi breken ȝe the comaundement[t] of the Lord, 'which thing[u] schal not profite to ȝou, and ȝe han forsake the Lord, that he schulde forsake ȝou? Whiche[v] weren[w] gaderide togidere 21
aȝens hym[x], and[y] senten[z] stonys[a], bi[b] comaundement[c] 'of the kyng[d], in the large place of the hows of the Lord. And kyng 22
Joas hadde not mynde on[e] the merci[f] which[g] Joiada, the fadir of Zacharie, hadde doon with hym; but he killide the sone of Joiada. And whanne Zacharie diede, he seide, The Lord se[h], and seke[i]. And 23
whanne a ȝeer was turned[k] aboute, '*ether endid*[l], the oost of Sirie stiede[m] aȝens Joas, and it cam in to Juda and in to Jerusalem, and it killide alle the princes of the puple; and thei[n] senten al the prey to the kyng, to[p] Damask[q]. And certeyn, 24
whanne a ful litle noumbre of men of Sirie was comun[r], the Lord bitook in her hondis a multitude[s] with out noumbre, for thei hadden forsake the Lord God of her fadris. Also thei vsiden[t] schameful[u] domes in[v] Joas; and thei ȝeden[w] awei[x], and leften[y] 25
hym in grete sorewis. Sotheli[z] hise seruauntis risiden[a] aȝens hym, in to veniaunce of the blood of the sone of Joiada, preest; and killiden[b] hym in his bed, and he was deed. And thei[c] birieden hym in the citee of Dauid, but not in the sepulcris[d] of kyngis. Forsothe[e] Sabath, the sone of 26
Semath of Amon, and Josabeth, the sone of Semarith of Moab, settiden tresouns to hym[f]. Sotheli[g] hise sones, and the summe 27
of money that was gaderid vndur hym, and the reparelyng of the hows of God, ben writun diligentli in the book of Kyngis.

[r] Om. *ABCFH.* [s] in to *E pr. m.*

[t] heest INS. [u] the whiche thing 1. that N. [v] And the peple INS. [w] was 1. [x] *the prophet* 1. *the profeet of God* s. [y] and thei INS. [z] threwen 1. castiden M. senten, *that is, thei threwen* s. [a] stonys *at him* INS. [b] bi the kyngis 1. [c] heest INS. [d] Om. 1. [e] of INS. [f] merci *or goodnesse* s. [g] that INS. [h] se *this thing* 1. se *or take heede to this thing* s. [i] aȝen seke *it* 1. aȝen seke N. aȝen seke *he it* s. [k] brouȝt 1. [l] Om. IN. [m] stiede up INS. [n] the men *of Sirie* IS. the men N. [p] of A. [q] Sirie INS. [r] comun *in to Juda* INS. [s] multitude *of Jewis* IS. [t] vsiden *or diden* s. [u] shaamful *or dispiteful* s. [v] aȝens INS. [w] wenten 1. [x] awei *fro him* s. [y] thei leften s. [z] And INS. [a] resen up INS. [b] thei killiden INS. [c] men INS. [d] sepulcre s. [e] And INS. [f] Joas INS. [g] Certis INS.

CAP. XXV.

1 Amasias forsothe, his sone, regnede for hym; of fyue and twenty 3eer was Amasias, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and nyne and twenty 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his modir Joiaden,
2 of Jerusalem. And he dide good in the si3te of the Lord, neuer the later not in
3 perfijt herte. And whanne he saw3 the empyre strengthed to hym, he kutte the seruauntis throtis, that slewen his fadir
4 the kyng; bot the sonus of hem he slew3 not; as it is writen in the boke of the lawe of Moyses, where the Lord comaundide, seyinge, The fadirs schul not ben slayn for the sonus, ne the sonus for their fadirs; bot echone[t] in his synne
5 schal dyen. Thanne Amazias gaderde Judam, and ordeynede hem by meynees leders of thousandis and maystris of hundrithis, in al Juda and Beniamyn; and he tolde fro twentye 3eer and aboue, and he fonde thritty thousande of 3onge men, that my3ten gon out to fi3ten, and holden
6 spere and terget. Also by meed he hyred of Irael an hundrith thousand of stronge men, for an hundrith talentis of syluer, that thei schulden fi3ten a3einus the sonus
7 of Edom. There came forsothe to hym a man of God, and seith, O! kyng, go not out with thee the hoost of Irael; forsothe the Lord is not with Irael and
8 with alle the sonus of Effraym; that 3if thou weenist in strengthe of hoost batails to stonden, the Lord schal maken thee to ben ouercommen of enmyes; of God forsothe is to helpen, and in to fli3t to
9 turnen. And Amazias seide to the man of God, What thanne schal be done of the hundrith talentis, that I 3af to the kny3tis of Irael? And the man of God

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe[h] Amasie, 'his sone[i], regnede for 1
hym; Amasie was of fyue and twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde nyne and twenti 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was* Joiaden, of Jerusalem. And he dide good in the si3t of 2
the Lord, netheles not in perfit herte. And whanne he si3 the empire strengthid 3
to hym silf, he stranglide the seruauntis, that[j] killiden the kyng, his fadir; but he 4
killide not the sones of hem; as it is writun in the book of the lawe of Moises, where the Lord comaundide, seiynge[k], Fadris schulen not be slayn for the[l] sones, nether the[m] sones for her fadris; but ech man schal die in[n] his owne synne. Ther- 5
for[o] Amasie gaderide togidere[p] Juda[q], and ordeynede[r] hem bi meynees and[s] tribunes and centuriouns, in[t] al Juda and Beniamyn; and he noumbride[u] fro twenti 3eer and aboue, and he foonde thritti thousynde of 3onge[v] men, that 3eden out to batel, and helden spere and scheeld. Also 6
for mede he hiride of Israel an hundrid thousynde of stronge men, for an hundrid talentis of siluer, that thei schulden fi3te a3ens the sones of Edom. Forsothe[w] a 7
man of God cam to hym[x], and seide, A[y]! kyng[z], the oost of Israel go[a] not out with thee, for[b] the Lord is not with Israel and with alle the sones of Effraym; for if 8
thou gessist that batels stonden in the[c] my3t of oost[d], the Lord schal make thee to be ouercomun of enemyes[e], for[f] it is of God for to helpe, and to turne[g] in to fli3t. And Amasie seide to the man of God, 9
What therfor[h] schal be doon of the hundrid talentis, which Y 3af to the kny3tis of Israel? And the man of God answerride to hym, The Lord hath[i], wherof he

[t] eche *c*.

[h] And INS. [i] the sone of Joas 1. sone of Joas N. Joas sone s. [j] whiche NS. [k] seiynge *thus* 1. [l] her NS. [m] Om. INS. [n] in *or for* s. [o] And INS. [p] Om. IN. thanne s. [q] *the men of* Juda INS. [r] he ordeynede INS. [s] Om. 1. and *he ordeyned* s. [t] and 1. [u] noumbride *hem* IN. noumbrid *the peple* s. [v] *able* 3oung s. [w] And INS. [x] Amasie INS. [y] A! A! v. [z] thou kyng INS. [a] go it s. [b] certis INS. [c] Om. INS. [d] an oost INS. the oost Xb. [e] thin enemyes IN. [f] forsothe INS. [g] turne *men* INS. [h] thanne s. [i] haue s.

answerde, The Lord hath, wherof he may
10 ȝeue to thee many mo thanne these. And
so Amazias seuered the[u] hoost that came
to hym of Effraym, that he schulde
turnen aȝeyn in to his place; and thei,
aȝeinus Judam hugely wratthed[v], ben turn-
11 ede aȝein in to their regyoun. Bot Ama-
zias trustily ladde out his puple, and
wente in to the valeye of salt places, and
he smote the sonus of Seyr, tenn thou-
12 sand. And other tenn thousand of men
token the sonus of Juda, and brouȝten to
an heeȝe fallynge place of a maner stoon;
and thei tumbleden hem doun fro the
cop in to the lowest; the whiche al to-
13 brosten. And that hoost that[w] Amazie
sente aȝein, that it ȝeede not with hym
in to batayle, is helde out in the cytees of
Juda fro Samarie and to Betheron; and,
thre thousand sleen, he deuydide[x] myche
14 preye. Amazias also after the slauȝter
of Ydumes, the brouȝt to goddis of the
sonis of Seyr, he sette hem in to goddis
to hym, and he honourede hem, and to
15 hem he brende ensence. For what thing
the Lord wroth aȝeynst Amazie, he sente
to hym a prophete, that schulde sey to
hym, Why hast thou honourede goddis
that han not delyuerde their puple fro
16 thin hond? And whanne these thingus
he schulde speken, he answerde to hym,
Whether ert thou the counseylere of the
kyng? rest, lest perauenture I slee thee.
And so the prophete goynge aweye, I
woote, he seith, that the Lord hath
thouȝte to sleen thee; for thou hast don
this yuel, and ferthermore thou hast not
17 assentide to my counseyle. Thanne Ama-
zias, king of Juda, the werst counseil gon
in, sente to Joas, the sone of Joachas, sone
of Hieu, the king of Irael, seyinge, Cum,
may ȝelde to thee myche[k] mo thingis
than these. Therfor Amasie departide the 10
oost that cam to hym fro Effraym, that
it schulde turne aȝen in to his place; and
thei[l] weren wrooth greetli aȝens Juda, and
turneden[m] aȝen in to her cuntrei. For- 11
sothe[n] Amasie ledde out tristili his puple,
and ȝede[o] in to the valei of makyngis of
salt, and he killide of the sones of Seir
ten thousynde. And the sones of Juda 12
token othere ten thousynde of men, and
brouȝten[p] to the hiȝ scarre of summe[q]
stoon; and[r] castiden[s] hem doun fro the
hiȝeste[t] in to the[u] pit; whiche[v] alle[w]
braken[x]. And thilke oost whom[y] Amasie 13
hadde sent aȝen, that it schulde not go
with him to batel, was spred abrood in
the citees of Juda fro Samarie 'til to[z]
Betheron; and aftir 'that it[a] hadde slayn
thre thousynde[b], it took awey[c] a greet
preie. And Amasie, after the sleyng of 14
Idumeis, and after that he hadde brouȝt[d]
the goddis of the sones of Seir, ordeynede[e]
hem 'in to[f] goddis to hym silf, and wor-
schipide[g] hem, and brente encense to hem.
Wherfor the Lord was wrooth aȝens Ama- 15
sie, and sente[h] to hym a profete, that seide
to hym, Whi worschipist thou goddis that[i]
'delyueriden not[k] her puple fro thin hond?
Whanne[l] the profete spak these thingis, 16
Amasie answeride to hym, Whether thou
art a counselour of the king? ceesse thou[m],
lest perauenture Y sle thee. Therfor[n] the
profete ȝede awei[o], and seide, Y woot, that
the Lord thouȝte[p] to sle thee; for thou
didist[q] this yuel, and ferthermore thou[r]
assentidist[s] not to my counsel. Therfor 17
Amasie, the king of Juda, whanne he
hadde take[t] a ful yuel counsel, sente[u] to
the kyng of Israel Joas, the sone of Joa-
chaz, the sone of Hieu, and seide[v], Come

[u] that C. [v] wratthith BH. [w] that abode stille E. [x] deuide C.

[k] many I. [l] the men INS. [m] thei turneden INS. [n] And INS. [o] he ȝede INS. [p] thei brouȝten *hem* INS. [q] a IM *pr. m.* [r] and thei INS. [s] casten I. [t] hiȝeste *part* I. [u] a I. [v] the whiche I. [w] al *in her fallyng* S. [x] to-braken I. to-brasten N. to-braste S. [y] that I. [z] vnto INS. [a] *the oost of Israel* IS. it N. [b] thousynde *of Juda* I. thousynde *men of Juda* NS. [c] awei *with it* S. [d] brouȝt *thens with him* S. [e] *he* ordeynede INS. [f] *to be* into I. [g] he worschipide INS. [h] he sente INS. [i] the whiche I. whiche NS. [k] han not delyuered INS. [l] *And* whanne INS. [m] thou *to speke thus to me* NS. [n] And INS. [o] awei *fro him* S. [p] hath thouȝt INS. [q] hast do INS. [r] for thou S. [s] assentist NS. [t] Om. INS. [u] he sente INS. [v] he seide IN. he seide *to him* S.

18 see we[z] us to gyder. And he sente aȝein messagers, seyinge, The thistil that is in Liban sente to the cedre of Liban, seyinge, ȝeue thi douȝter wijf to my sone; and loo! the bestis that weren in the wode of Liban wenten and to-treden the
19 thistil. Thou seidist, I haue smyten Edom, and therfore thin hert is rered in to prid; sitt in thi hous; why euyl stirrist thou aȝeinus thee, that thou falle, and
20 Juda with thee? Amazias wolde not heeren, for thi that the wille of the Lord was, that he schulde ben taken in the hondes of the enmyes, for the goddis of
21 Edom. Thanne Joas, kyng of Irael, steiȝide up, and thei ȝeuen to hem silf beholdingis either to other. Amazias forsothe, kyng of Juda, was in Beth-
22 sames of Juda; and Juda felle beforn
23 Irael, and fleiȝ in to his tabernaclis. Forsothe Joas, kyng of Irael, toke Amaziam, kyng of Juda, sone of Joas, sone of Ochosie, in Bethsames, and brouȝt in to Jerusalem; and distruyde the wallis of it fro the ȝate of Effraym vnto the ȝate of the[a]
24 corner, in foure hundrith cubitis. And al the gold and the[b] syluer, and alle the vessels that he founde in the hous of the Lord, and anentis Obededom, in the tresories and of the kyngis hous, also and the sonus of taken to prisoun he brouȝte
25 in to Samarie. Forsothe Amazias, the sone of Joas, kyng of Juda, lyuede, after that Joas, the sone of Joachaz, kyng of
26 Irael, is deed, fyfteen ȝeer. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Amazie, the rather and the last, ben writen in the boke of the kingus of Juda and of Irael.
27 The whiche after that he wente awei fro thou[w], se we[x] vs togidere. And he[y] sente 18 aȝen[z] messangeris[a], and seide, A 'cardue, *ether a tasil*[b], which[c] is in[d] the Liban[e] sente to the[f] cedres[g] of the Liban, and seide, ȝyue thi douȝter a[h] wijf to my sone; and lo! beestis that weren in the[i] wode of the[j] Liban ȝeden and defouliden the cardue[k]. Thou seidist, Y haue smyte[l] 19 Edom, and therfor thin herte is reysid in to pride; sitte thou[m] in thin hows; whi stirist thou yuel aȝens thee[n], that thou falle[o], and Juda with thee? Amasie nolde[p] 20 here[q], for it was the wille of the Lord, that he schulde be bitakun[r] in to the hondis of enemyes[s], for the goddis of Edom[t]. Therfor Joas, kyng[u] of Israel, 21 stiede[v], and thei[w] siȝen hem silf togidere. Sotheli[x] Amasie, the[y] kyng of Juda, was in Bethsames of[z] Juda; and Juda felde 22 doun bifor Israel, and fledde[a] in to his tabernaclis. Certis[b] the kyng of Israel 23 took in Bethsames Amasie, the[c] kyng of Juda, the[d] sone of Joas, sone[e] of Joachaz, and[f] brouȝte[g] in to Jerusalem; and he[h] destriede the wallis therof fro the ȝate of Effraym 'til to[i] the ȝate of the corner, bi foure hundrid cubitis[k]. And be ledde 24 aȝen in to Samarie al the gold and siluer, and alle vessels[l] whiche[m] he foond in the hows of the Lord, and at Obededom, in the tresouris also of the kyngis hows, also and the sones of ostagis[n]. Forsothe[o] 25 Amasie, kyng[p] of Juda, the[q] sone of Joas, lyuede fiftene ȝeer aftir that Joas, kyng[r] of Israel, the[rr] sone of Joachaz, was deed. Sotheli[s] the residue[t] of[u] the 26 formere and the laste wordis of Amasie ben writun in the book of kyngis of Juda and of Israel. And aftir that he ȝede[v] 27

[z] seew *or ioyne* A. [a] Om. B. [b] Om. ACH.

[w] thou *to me* S. [x] and se we IN. and se thow we S. [y] *the kyng of Israel* IS. [z] Om. I. [a] messageris *to him* S. [b] thystil I. tasil N. [c] that INS. [d] Om. S. [e] Liban *or mount* S. [f] a INS. [g] cedre tree INS. [h] Om. INS. [i] Om. N. [j] Om. I. [k] thistil I. tasil NS. [l] smetyn *or distroyed* S. [m] thou *stille* I. thou *or abide* S. [n] thi selff INS. [o] falle *or perische* IS. [p] wolde not I. [q] here *this* I. here *these wordis* NS. [r] takun X. [s] hise enemyes NS. [t] Edom *whiche he wirschipide* IS. [u] the kyng INS. [v] wente up *aȝens Juda* I. stiede *aȝens Juda* N. stiede up *aȝens Juda* S. [w] he and Amasie INS. [x] And INS. [y] Om. S. [z] *a citee* of IS. [a] he fledde INS. [b] And INS. [c] Om. S. [d] Om. NS. [e] the sone IN. [f] and he INS. [g] brouȝte *him* NS. [h] Joas IN. [i] vnto INS. to X. [k] cubitis *of lengthe* S. [l] the vessels INS. [m] that I. [n] ostagis *he took awei with him* S. [o] And INS. [p] the kyng INX. [q] and the A. [r] the kyng IN. [rr] and the A *pr. m.* [s] And INS. [t] remenaunt INS. [u] and INS. [v] had gon INS.

the Lord benten to hym buschmentis in Jerusalem; and whanne he hadde flowen to Lachis, thei senten and slewen hym
28 there; and bryngynge aȝein vpon hors, biryeden hym with his faders in the citee of Dauid.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Forsothe al the puple of Juda his sone, Osie, of sexteen ȝeer, setten kyng for his
2 fadir Amazie. He bild up Aylath, and restored it to the lordschip of Juda, aftir
3 that the kyng slepte with his fadirs. Of sexteen ȝeer Osias was, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen; and two and fyfty ȝeer he regned in Jerusalem; name of his
4 modre, Yechelya, of Jerusalem. And he dide that was riȝt in the siȝt of the Lord, aftir alle thingus that Amazias, his fader,
5 hadde done. And he souȝte the Lord in the days of Zacharie, vndirstondinge and seeing God; and whanne he schuld sechen
6 God, he louede hym in alle thingus. Aftirward he wente out, and fauȝte aȝeinus Philisteis, and he[c] distruyede the wall of Geth, and the wall of Jabnye, and the wal of Azoty; and he bilde up burȝ
7 towns in Azote of Phylisteym. And the Lord halpe hym aȝeynus Philisteym, and aȝenus Arabas that dwelliden in Garba-
8 hal, and aȝenus Amonytis. And Amonytis spendiden the ȝiftis to Ozie, and his name is puplischit vnto the entre of Egipt for
9 his oft victories. And Ozias bilde up toures in Jerusalem vpon the ȝate of the corner, and vpon the ȝate of the valey, and other in the same side of the wall;
10 and he fastnede hem. And he bilde out also toures in wildirnesse, and dalf out many cysternes; forthi that he hadde many beestis bothe in the wijlde feeldis and in the wastite of desert. Also vynes he hadde and wyne makers in hillis, and

awei fro the Lord, thei settiden[w] to hym tresouns in Jerusalem; and whanne he hadde fledde to Lachis, thei senten[x] and killiden hym there; and thei brouȝten[y] 28
aȝen on[z] horsis, and birieden[a] hym with his fadris in the citee of Dauid.

CAP. XXVI.

Forsothe al the puple of Juda made 1
kyng[b], Ozie, his sone, of sixtene[c] ȝeer[d], for[e] his fader Amasie. He bildide Hailath, and 2
restoride it to the lordschipe of Juda, after that the[f] kyng[g] slepte with hise fadris. Ozie was of sixtene[h] ȝeer, whanne he bi- 3
gan to regne; and he regnede two and fifti ȝeer in Jerusalem; the[i] name of his modir *was* Hiechelia, of Jerusalem. And 4
he dide that[k], that was riȝtful in the siȝt of the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche Amasie, his fadir, hadde do. And he souȝte the 5
Lord in the daies of Zacarie, vndurstondynge and seynge God; and whanne he souȝte God, God reulide hym in alle thingis. Forsothe[l] he ȝede out, and fauȝt 6
aȝens Filisteis, and distriede the wal of Geth[m], and the wal of Jabyne, and the wal of Azotus; and he bildide stronge places in Azotus and in Filistiym. And the 7
Lord helpide hym bothe aȝens Filisteis, and aȝens[n] Arabeis that dwelliden in Garbahal, and[o] aȝenus Amonytis. Amonytis 8
paieden ȝiftis to Ozie, and his name was pupplischid til to[p] the entryng of Egipt for ofte[q] victories. And Ozie bildide touris[r] 9
in Jerusalem ouer the ȝate of the corner, and ouer the ȝate of the valey, and[s] othere[t] touris[u] in the same side of the wal; and made[v] tho stidefast[w]. Also he bildide touris 10
in the[x] wildirnesse, and he[y] diggide ful many cisternes; for he hadde many[z] beestis as wel in the[a] feeldi places as in the[b] wastnesse of deseert. Also he hadde vyneris and tiliers of vynes in the[c] hilles, and in

[c] Om. c.

[w] setten 1. [x] senten *thider* s. [y] broȝten *him* INS. [z] vpon s. [a] thei birieden INS. [b] Om. INS. [c] of fyftene N. *that was* of fiftene s. [d] ȝeer *age* IS. [e] kyng for INS. [f] Om. INS. [g] kyng *Amasie* INS. [h] fyftene N. [i] and the s. [k] that *thing* INS. [l] And INS. [m] *strength of* Geth s. [n] Om. s. [o] Om. s. [p] vnto INS. to X. [q] *hise* ofte IS. [r] ȝatis s. [s] and *he made* NS. [t] *mo* othere 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] he made INS. [w] stidfast *or strong* s. [x] Om. INS. [y] Om. N. [z] ful many INS. [a] Om. INSX. [b] Om. cs. [c] Om. INS.

in Carmele; forsothe he was a man ȝeuen
11 to erth tyllyinge[d]. The hoost forsothe of
the fyȝtynge men of hym, that wenten
forth to batayles, was vndir the hond of
Heiel, scribe, and Mazie, doctour, and vn-
dir the hond of Ananye that was of the
duykis of the kyng; and al the noumbre
of princis, by their meynees, of stronge
men two thousand and sexe hundrith.
13 And vndir hem al the hoost of thre hun-
drith and seuen thousand and fyue hun-
drith, that weren able to batail, and for
14 the king aȝeinus the enmyes fouȝten. And
Ozias maad redy to hem, that is, to al
the hoost, tergetis, and speres, and hel-
mes, and hauberiouns, and bowes, and
15 slyngis to stones to ben throwen. And
he maad in Jerusalem engynes of dy-
uerse maner, the whiche he sette in
toures, and in the corners of wallis, that
thei schulden casten arewes and grete
stones; and his name is gon out aferre,
for thi that the Lord halpe hym, and
16 hadde strengthede hym. Bot whanne he
was strengthed, his hert is arered[e] in to
his deth; and he dispisede the Lord his
God; and gon in to the temple of the
Lord, he wolde brenne encense vpon the
17 autir of maad encense. And anoon aftir
hym wente in Azarias, the preste, and
with hym prestis of the Lord, seuenty
18 men most worthi; and thei withstoden
to the kyng, and seyden, Ozia, it is not
of thin office, that thou brenne encense to
the Lord, bot of the prestis of the Lord,
that is, of the sonus of Aaron, that ben
sacrid to syche a[f] maner seruyse; go out
fro the seyntuarye, ne dispise thou; for
it schal not ben wijtyd to thee in to glo-
19 rie of the Lord God. And Ozias is
wroth, and holdinge in the hond a cen-
sere, that he brenne encense, he 'thratt to[g]
the prestis; and anoon ther is sprungen

Carmele[d]; for he was a man ȝouun to
erthetilthe. Forsothe[e] the oost of hise 11
werriours, that ȝeden forth to batels, vndur
the hond of Heiel, scribe, and of Masie,
techere[f], and vndur the hond of Ananye
that was of[g] the[h] duykis of the kyng; and
al the noumbre of princes, by her meynees,
was of stronge men two thousynde and
sixe hundrid. And vndur hem was al the 13
oost, thre[i] hundrid thousynde and seuen
thousynde and fyue hundrid, that[j] weren
able[k] to batel, and fouȝten[l] for the king
aȝens aduersaries[m]. And Ozie made redi 14
to hem, that is, to al the oost, scheldis,
and speris, and basynetis, and haburiouns,
and bouwis, and slyngis to caste stonys.
And he made in Jerusalem engynes of dy- 15
uerse kynde, which he settide[n] in touris,
and in the[o] corneris of wallis, that tho
schulden caste[p] arowis and grete stoonys;
and his name ȝede out fer, for the Lord
helpide hym, and hadde maad him strong.
But whanne he was maad strong, his herte 16
was reisid[q] in to his perischyng; and he[r]
dispiside 'his Lord God[s]; and he entride
in to the temple of the Lord, and wolde
brenne encense on[t] the auter of encense.
And anoon Azarie, the preest, entride after 17
hym, and with hym the[u] preestis of the
Lord, seuenti[v] 'men ful noble[w]; whiche[x] 18
aȝenstoden the kyng, and seiden[y], Ozie, it
is not of thin office, that thou brenne en-
cense to the Lord, but[z] of the[a] preestis of
the Lord, that is, of the sones of Aaron,
that[b] ben halewid to siche seruyce; go
thou out of the[c] seyntuarye; dispise[d] thou
not[e]; for this thing schal not be arettid of
the Lord God to thee in to glorie. And 19
Ozie was wrooth[f], and he[g] helde in the[h]
hond the censere for to offre encence, and
manaasside[i] the preestis j; and anoon lepre
was sprungun forth in his forheed, bifor
the preestis in the hows of the Lord on[k]

[d] tilthynge E. [e] rerid C. [f] Om. BCFH. [g] was dryuen of E *pr. m.*

[d] the greet mounteyne INS. *Carmele* 1 *marg.* [e] And IN. [f] the techere INS. [g] *souereyn* of INS. [h] Om. INS. [i] *that is,* thre IS. [j] the whiche 1. whiche NS. [k] able *men* INS. [l] *these* fouȝten IS. [m] *hise* aduersaries IS. [n] sette INS. [o] Om. A. [p] caste out INS. [q] reisid up INS. [r] Om. S. [s] the Lord his God INS. [t] upon IS. [u] sixty INS. [v] Om. INS. [w] of ful noble men S. [x] the whiche 1. [y] seiden *to him* S. [z] but *it is* 1. but *this office is* S. [a] Om. 1. [b] whiche NS. [c] Om. 1. [d] *and* dispise INS. [e] not *God* IS. [f] wroth *therfor* S. [g] Om. CELP. [h] his IS. [i] he manasside INS. [j] prestis *for that thei vndernemyn him* S. [k] upon IS.

a lepre in his forhede, before the prestis in the hous of the Lord vpon the auter of maad
20 encense. And whanne Azaria, the bischop, hadde beholden hym, and alle the tother prestis seen a lepre in his forhede, hastely thei puttyn hym out; and he aferd hyȝede to gon out; forthi that he hadde feelid
21 anoon the veniaunce of the Lord. Thanne Ozias was mesel vnto the day of his deth, and dwellide in an hous seuered, ful of lepre; for the whiche he was throwen out fro the hous of the Lord. Bot Joathan, his sone, gouernede the hous of the kyng,
22 and demede the puple of the lond. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Ozie, of the rather and of the last, wrote Ysayas, the sone of Amos, prophete.
23 And Ozias slepte with his fadirs, and thei biryeden hym not in the feeld of kyngis sepulcres, forthi that he was leeprous; and Joathan, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Of fyue and twenty ȝeer was Joathan, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and sixteen ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his moder Jerusa, the douȝter of
2 Sadoch. And he dide that was riȝt before the Lord, aftir alle thingus that Ozias, his fadir, hadde don; out take that he wente not in to the temple of the Lord,
3 and ȝit the puple trespasside. He bild up the heeȝ ȝate of the hous of the Lord, and in the wal of Ophel many thingus
4 maad[h]; and citees bilde in the hillis of Juda, and in heeȝ wodis, castels, and
5 toures. And he fauȝt aȝeinus the kyng of the sonus of Amon, and ouercame hym; and the sonus of Amon ȝeuen to hym in that tyme an hundrith talentis of syluer, and tenn thousand choris of barly, and as fele of whete; thes thingus ȝeuen to hym the sonus of Amon the secound ȝeer and
6 the thrid. And Joathan is strengthed,

the auter of encense. And whanne Azarie, 20 the bischop, hadde biholde hym, and[l] alle othere[m] preestis *hadden biholde him*[n], thei sien lepre in his forheed, and hiyngli[o] thei puttiden hym[p] out[q]; but also he was aferd, and hastide to go out; for he feelide anoon the veniaunce of the Lord. Therfor kyng 21 Ozie was leprouse til to[r] the[s] dai of his deeth, and dwellide[t] in an hows bi it silf, *and he was* ful of lepre; for which[u] he was cast out of the hows of the Lord. Forsothe[v] Joathan, his sone, gouernyde the hows[w] of the kyng, and demyde[x] the puple of the lond. Sotheli[y] Ysaie, the prophete, 22 the sone of Amos, wroot the residue[z] of the[a] formere and of[b] the laste wordis of Ozie. And Ozie slepte with hise fadris, 23 and thei birieden not hym in the feeld of the kyngis sepulcris, for he was leprouse; and Joathan, his sone, regnyde for hym.

CAP. XXVII.

Joathan[d] was of fyue and twenti ȝeer, 1 whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede sixtene ȝeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was*[e] Jerusa, the douȝter of Sadoch. He[f] dide that, that was riȝtful bifor the 2 Lord, bi alle thingis whiche Ozie, his fadir, hadde do; outakun that he entride not in to the temple of the Lord, and the puple trespasside ȝit[g]. He bildide the hiȝ ȝate 3 of the hous of the Lord, and he bildide manye thingis in the wal of Ophel; also 4 he bildide citees in the hillis of Juda, and *he bildide* castels and touris in forestis. He[h] fauȝt aȝens the kyng of the sones of 5 Amon, and ouercam hym; and the sones of Amon ȝauen to hym in that tyme an hundrid talentis of siluer, and ten thousynde choris of barli, and so many of wheete; the sones of Amon ȝauen these thingis to hym in the secounde and in[i] the[k] thridde ȝeer. And Joathan[l] was maad 6

[h] he maad c.

[l] and also INS. [m] Om. A. the othere INS. [n] Om. INS. [o] anoon I. [p] the kyng INS. [q] out *of the temple* S. [r] vnto INS. to X. [s] Om. A. [t] he dwellide INS. [u] wherfor I. for which *lepre* S. [v] And INS. [w] house *or meyne* S. [x] he demyde INS. [y] And INS. [z] remenaunt IW. Om. S. [a] Om. S. [b] Om. S. [d] Jonathan NS. [e] Om. N. [f] Joathan I. Jonathan NS. [g] ȝit *therynne* IN. [h] And he INS. [i] Om. NS. [k] Om. S. [l] Jonathan NS.

forthi that he hadde dresside his weys
7 before the Lord his God. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joathan, and alle the fi3tyngis of hym, and werkes, ben writen in the boke of kingus of Irael
8 and of Juda. Of fyue and twenty 3eer he was, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and sixtene 3eer he regnede in
9 Jerusalem. And Joathan slepte with his faders, and thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid; and Achaz, his sone, regned for hym.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Of fyue and twenty 3eer was Achaz, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and sexteene 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; and he dide not ri3t in the si3t of
2 the Lord, as Dauid, his fadir; bot wente in the weyes of the kyngis of Irael. Forthermore and he 3eetyde ymagis to Ba-
3 alym. He is that brende encense in the valey of Bennon, and he enuyrounde his sonus in fijr aftir the rijt of gentilis, the whiche the Lord slow3 in the commynge
4 of the sonus of Irael. Also he sacrified, and brende maad encense in hei3tis, and in hillis, and vnder alle braunchid tree.
5 And the Lord his God toke hym in the hond of the kyng of Cyrie, the whiche smote hym, and a gret prey of his empyre toke, and brou3t in to Damasc. And he is taken to the hondis of the kyng of Irael, and smyten with a grete veniaunce.
6 And Phacee, the sone of Romelie, slew3 of Juda an hundrith and twenty thousand in oo day, and alle men fi3ters; for thi that thei hadden forsake the Lord
7 God of their fadirs. The same tyme Jechry, a my3ty man of Effraym, slew3 Maaziam, the sone of the kyng, and Esricham, duyke of his hous, also Elchanan,
8 the secounde fro the kyng. And the sonus of Irael token of their bretheren two hundrith thousand of wymmen and of knaue childre and of mayde childre,

strong, for he hadde dressid hise weies bifor 'his Lord God[m]. Forsothe[n] the resi-7
due[o] of wordis[p] of Joathan[q], and alle hise batels, and werkis, ben writun in the book of kyngis[r] of Israel and of Juda. He was 8
of fyue and twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede sixtene 3eer in Jerusalem. And Joathan[s] slepte with hise 9
fadris, and thei birieden hym in the citee of Dauid; and Achaz, his sone, regnede for him.

CAP. XXVIII.

Achaz was of twenti 3eer, whanne he 1
bigan to regne, and he regnede sixtene 3eer in Jerusalem; he dide not ri3tfulnesse[t] in the si3t of the Lord, as Dauid, his fadir, *dide*[u]; but he 3ede in the weies 2
of the kyngis of Israel. Ferthermore and he 3etyde[v] ymagis to Baalym. He it is 3
that brente encense in the valey of Beennon, and[w] purgide[x] hise sones bi fier bi the custom of hethene men, whiche[y] the Lord killide in the comyng of the sones of Israel[z]. Also he[a] made sacrifice, and 4
brente encense in hi3 places, and in hillis, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis. And 'his 5
Lord God[b] bitook hym in the hond of the[c] kyng of Sirie, which[d] smoot[e] Achaz, and took[f] a greet preie of his empire, and brou3ten[g] in to Damask. Also Achaz was bitakun to the hondis of the kyng of Israel, and was[h] smytun[i] with a greet wounde. And Facee, the sone of Romelie, 6
killide of[k] Juda sixe scoore thousynde in o dai, alle the men werriours; for thei hadden forsake the Lord God of her fadris. In the same tyme Zechry, a my3ti 7
man of Effraym, killide Maasie, the sone of Rogloth, the kyng; and '*he killide*[l] Ezrica, the duyk of his hows, and Elcana, the secounde[m] fro the kyng. And 8
the sones of Israel token of her britheren two hundrid thousynde of wymmen and of children and of damysels, and prey

[m] the Lord his God INS. [n] And INS. [o] remenaunt INS. [p] the wordis INS. [q] Jonathan NS. [r] the kyngis IN. [s] Jonathan NS. [t] ri3twisnesse 1. [u] Om. N. [v] 3etyde out IN. [w] or S. [x] purgide *or brent* S. [y] whom 1. [z] Israel *fro Egipt* 1. Israel *towardus the lond of bihest* S. [a] Achaz INS. [b] the Lord his God NS. [c] Om. S. [d] the which 1. [e] smoot *or ouercame* S. [f] he took IS. [g] he brou3te *it* INS. [h] he was INS. [i] smytun *of him* IS. [k] *of the men* of INS. [l] Om. IN. [m] secounde *persone* S.

and a pray with out noumbre; and thei
9 brou3ten it in to Samarie. In that tempest was ther a prophete of the Lord, Obed by name, the whiche gon out meetyng to the hoost commyng to Samarie, seide to hem, Lo! the Lord God of oure fadirs is wrooth a3einus Judam, and toke hem in 3our hondis; and 3e han sleen hem cruely, so that in to heuen 3oure
10 cruelte schulde commen. Forthermore the sonis of Juda and of Jerusalem 3ee wiln subjecten to 3ou seruauntis and hond wymmen; that 'indeede is no nede[i]; 3e han synned vpon this to the Lord
11 3oure God. Bot heerith my counseil, and bringith a3ein the caytyues, the whiche 3e han lad awey of 3oure bretheren; for grete woodnesse of the Lord stant ouer
12 to 3ou. And so the men of the princis of the sonus of Effraym stodyn, Azarias, the sone of Johannan, Barachias, the sone of Mosollamoth, Jezechias, the sone of Sellum, and Amazias, the sone of Adaly, a3eyn hem that camen fro the
13 bataile; and seyden to hem, 3e schul not bryngen in hydre the caytifes, lest we synnen to the Lord; why wille 3e casten to vpon 3oure synnes, and hepen olde synnes? Grete forsothe synne it is; and the wrath of the wodnesse of the
14 Lord stant vpon Yrael. And the fi3tynge men laften the pray, and alle thingis that thei hadden taken, before the princis and
15 al the multitude. And the men, the whiche aboue we myndedyn, stoden, and, takynge the caityues, clothedyn of the spoylis alle that weren nakyd; and whanne thei hadden clothede[k] hem, and schod, and fyld hem with mete and drynk, and anoyntide for the[l] trauayle,

with out noumbre; and baren[n] it in to Samarie. In that tempest[o] a profete of 9
the Lord, Obed bi name, was there, which[p] 3ede out a3ens the oost[q] comynge in to Samarie, and seide[r] to hem, Lo! the Lord God of 3oure fadris was wrooth a3ens Juda, and bitook[s] hem in 3oure hondis; and 3e han slayn hem crueli, so that 3oure cruelte stretchide[t] forth in to heuene. Ferther- 10
more[u] 3e wolen make suget to 3ou the sones of Juda and of Jerusalem in to seruauntis and handmaidis[v]; which thing is not nedeful to be doon; for[w] 3e han synned on[x] this thing to '3oure Lord God[y]. But here[z] 3e my councel, and lede[a] a3en 11
the prisounneris, whyche[b] 3e han brou3t[c] of 3oure britheren; for greet veniaunce of the Lord nei3ith[d] to 3ou. Therfor men[e] of the 12
princes of the sones of Effraym, Azarie, the sone of Johannan, Barachie[f], the sone of Mosollamoth, Jesechie[g], the sone of Sellum, and Amasie, the sone of Adali, stoden a3ens hem that[h] camen fro the batel; and 13
seiden to hem, 3e schulen not brynge in hidur the[i] prisoneris, lest we[k] doen synne a3ens the Lord; whi wolen[l] 3e 'ley to[m] on 3oure synnes, and heepe elde[n] trespassis? For[o] it[p] is greet synne; the[q] ire[r] of the strong veniaunce of the Lord nei3eth on[s] Israel. And the men werriouris[t] lefte 14
the prey, and alle thingis whiche thei hadden take, bifor the princes and al the multitude. And the men stoden[u], whiche 15
we remembriden[v] bifore, and thei token the prisounneris, and clothiden[w] of the spuylis alle that weren nakid; and whanne thei hadden clothid hem, and hadden[x] schod[y], and hadden[z] refreschid[a] with mete and drynke[b], and hadden[c] anoyntid[d] for trauel[e], and hadden[f] 3oue cure, '*ether me-*

[i] is were to a wicked deede E *pr. m.* [k] clad *c.* [l] that *c.*

[n] thei baren INS. [o] tempest *or veniaunce* IS. [p] the which 1. which *profeet* S. [q] oost *of Israel* INS. [r] he seide INS. [s] he hath bitake INS. [t] stretchith INS. [u] And N. Ferthermore and S. [v] hond maidenes S. [w] certis INS. [x] vpon N. in S. [y] the Lord 3oure God NS. [z] herith S. [a] ledeth INS. [b] that 1. [c] brou3t *thenns* IS. [d] ny3ith ni3 S. [e] men of Israel S. [f] *and* Barachie S. [g] *and* Jesechie S. [h] the whiche 1. whiche NS. [i] tho NS. [k] we *consentinge to 3ou* 1. we *concente to 3ou to* S. [l] wil 1. [m] caste up *more yuel* 1. leyn to *more yuel* vp S. [n] *3oure* olde IS. [o] Certis INS. [p] this INS. [q] *and* the IN. *therfor* the S. [r] wraththe IN. [s] upon IS. [t] werriouris *of Israel* IS. [u] stoden *there* IS. [v] remembreden *and rehersiden* S. [w] thei clothiden INS. [x] Om. INS. [y] schod *hem* INS. [z] Om. INS. [a] refreschid *hem* INS. [b] with drynke IN. [c] Om. N. [d] anointid *hem* INS. [e] *her* trauel 1. *her greet* trauelle S. [f] Om. INS.

and 3euen to hem besynesse; who so euer my3ten not gon, and weren with feble body, thei putten hem on bestis, and ladden to Jericho, the citee of palmes, to their bretheren; and thei ben turned
16 a3ein in to Samarie. That tyme kyng Achaz sente to the kyng of Assiries, ask-
17 ynge helpe. And Ydumeis camen, and smyten many of Juda, and token grete
18 pray. And the Philisteis ben held out by wijld feeldy cytees, and at the south of Juda; and thei token Bethsames, and Hailon, and Gaderoth, Socoth also, and Thannan, and Zamro, with their litil
19 touns; and thei dwelliden in hem. Forsothe the Lord hadde meekide Judam for Achaz, kyng of Juda; forthi that he hadde nakyd hym fro helpe, and hadde
20 the Lord to dispyte. And the Lord brou3t a3einus hym Teglat Falasar, king of Assiries, the whiche tourmentyde hym, and no man withstondinge, waastide.
21 Thanne Achaz, the hous of the Lord spoylide, and the hous of kingus and princis, 3af to the kyng of Assiries 3iftis, and neuer the latre it profitide no thing
22 to hym. Forthermore and in tyme of his anguysch he echide dispite in to the
23 Lord; he by hym silf kyng Achaz offrede to the goddis of Damasc slayn sacrifices, to his smyters, and seyde, The goddis of the kingus of Cyrie helpen to hem, the which I schal plesen with hoostis, and thei schul stonden to to me; whanne a3eenward thei weren fallyng to hym,
24 and to al Irael. And so Achaz, alle the vessels of the hous of God taken awey, and broken to gydre, closede the 3atis of the temple of God, and maad to hym auters in alle the corners of Jerusalem.
25 Also in alle the cytees of Juda he maad up auters to brennen encense, and he ter-

decyn[g], to hem; 'thei puttiden hem on horsis[h], whiche euere[i] 'my3ten not go, and weren feble[k] 'of bodi[l], and brou3ten[m] to Jerico, a[n] citee of palmes, to 'the britheren of hem[o]; and thei turneden a3en in to Samarie. In that tyme kyng Achaz sente 16
to the kyng of Assiriens, and axide help[p]. And Ydumeis[q] camen, and killiden[r] many[s] 17
men of Juda, and token greet prey. Also 18
Filisteis weren spred abrood bi citees of the feeldis, and at the south[t] of Juda; and thei token Bethsames, and Hailon, and Gaderoth, and Socoth, and Thannan, and Zamro, with her villagis; and dwelliden[u] in tho. For[v] the Lord made low Juda for 19
Achaz, the kyng of Juda; for[w] he hadde maad him[x] nakid of help, and hadde[y] dispisid the Lord. And the Lord brou3te 20
a3ens him[z] Teglat Phalasar, kyng[a] of Assiriens, that[b] turmentide hym[c], and waastide *hym*[d], while[e] no man a3enstood. Ther- 21
for Achaz, after that he hadde spuylid the hows of the Lord, and the hows of the kyng and of princes[f], 3af[g] 3iftis to the kyng of Assiriens, and netheles it profitide 'no thing[h] to hym. Ferthermore also in 22
the tyme of his angwisch he encreesside dispit a3ens God†; thilke[i] kyng Achaz bi[k] hym silf offride sacrifices to the goddis of 23
Damask, hise smyteris[l], and seide[m], The goddis of the kyngis of Sirie helpen hem, whiche[n] goddis Y schal plese bi sacrifices, and thei schulen help me; whanne a3enward thei weren fallyng[o] to hym, and to[p] al Israel. Therfor aftir that Achaz hadde 24
take awei, and broke alle the vessels of the hows of God, he closide the 3atis of Goddis temple, and made[r] auteris to hym silf in alle the corneris of Jerusalem. And in 25
alle citees[s] of Juda he bildide auteris to brenne[t] encence, and he stiride[u] the Lord God of hise fadris to[v] wrathfulnesse. So- 26

† As men doen now, gruching in her sijknessis and in other dissecis. s.

g Om. IS. h Om. INS. i euere *of hem* INS. k *weren feble* and mi3t not go s. l of bodi thei putten [puttiden N] *hem* on horsis IN. thei puttiden on horsis s. m thei brou3ten *hem* INS. n the INS. o her britheren INS. p help *of him* IS. q men of Ydumee I. men of Edom NS. r thei killiden IN. s Om. s. t south *cost* INS. u thei dwelliden INS. v Sothly IN. Forsoth s. w for thi that IN. for that that s. x him self INS. y Om. INS. z *Achaz* INS. a the king NS. b which NS. c Om. INS. d Om. *plures*. e the while IS. f the princes INS. g he 3af INS. h not s. i *for* thilke INS. k Om. NS. l smyteris *or destriers* IS. m he seide INS. n the whiche I. o falling *and hindring* s. p Om. s. r he made INS. s the citees INS. t brenne *upon* s. u stiride *therbi* IS. v in to s.

rede to wrath the Lord God of their
26 fadirs. The remnaunt forsothe of his wordis and of alle his werkes, of the rather and of the last, ben writen in the boke of the kyngis of Juda and of Irael.
27 And Achaz slepte with his[m] fadirs, and thei birieden hym in the cyte of Dauid of Jerusalem; ne forsothe thei receyueden hym in the sepulcres of the kingus of Irael; and Ezechias, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Ezechias thanne beganne to regnen, whanne he was of fyue and twenty 3eer, and nyne and twenty 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his modir, Abia, the
2 dou3ter of Zacharye. And he dide that was plesaunt in the si3t of the Lord, aftir alle thingus that Dauid, his fadir, hadde
3 done. In that 3eer and the first moneth of his regne he opnede the 3ate leues of the hous of the Lord, and he enstorede
4 hem; and brou3te to the prestis and the Leuytis, and gaderede hem in to the
5 este strete, and seide to hem, Heerith me, Leuytis, and beth halowed; clensith the hous of the Lord God of oure faders, and doth awey alle vnclennesse fro the
6 seyntuarye. Oure fadirs synneden, and diden euyl in the si3te of the Lord oure God, forsakyng hym; thei turneden awei their faces fro the tabernacle of the Lord
7 oure God, and 3euen bac. Thei closeden the dores that weren in the 3ate hous, and quencheden the lanterns; and encense thei brenneden not, and brent sacrifices thei offreden not in the seyn-
8 tuarye of God of Irael. And so the woodnesse of the Lord is sterid vpon Judam and Jerusalem; and he toke hem in to distourblynge, and into deth, and in to whistlyng, as 3e beholden with theli[w] the residue[x] of hise[y] wordis and of alle hise werkis, the formere and the laste, ben writun in the book of kyngis of Juda and of Israel. And Achaz slepte with
27 hise fadris, and thei birieden hym in the citee of Jerusalem; for thei resseyueden not hym in[z] the sepulcris of the kyngis of Israel; and Ezechie, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XXIX.

Therfor[a] Ezechie bigan to regne, whanne
1 he was of fyue and twenti 3eer, and he regnede in Jerusalem nyne and twenti 3eer; the name of his modir *was* Abia, the dou3tir of Zacharie. And he[b] dide that,
2 that[c] was pleasaunt[d] in the si3t of the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche[e] Dauid, his fadir, hadde do. In that 3eer and the[f]
3 firste monethe of his rewme he openyde the 3atis of the hows of the Lord, and restoride[g] tho[h]; and he brou3te[i] the[k]
4 preestis and dekenes, and gaderide[l] hem[m] in to the eest strete, and seide[n] to hem,
5 Sones of Leuy, here 3e me, and be 3e halewid[o]; clense 3e the hows of the Lord God of 3oure fadris; do[p] 3e awei al vnclennesse fro the seyntuarie. Oure fadris
6 synneden[q], and diden[r] yuel in the si3t of `oure Lord God[s], and forsoken[t] hym; thei turneden awei her faces[u] fro the tabernacle of `oure Lord God[v], and 3auen[w] the[x] bak.
Thei closiden the doris that weren in the
7 porche, and quenchiden the lanternes[y]; and thei brenten[z] not[a] encense, and thei offriden not brent sacrifices in the seyntuarie of God of Israel. Therfor the stronge ven-
8 iaunce of the Lord was reisid on[b] Juda and Jerusalem; and he 3af hem in to stiryng[c], and in to perischyng, and in to `hisshing, *ether*[d] *scornyng*, as 3e seen[e] with

[m] Om. B.

[w] And INS. [x] remenaunt INS. [y] Achaz INS. [z] in to INS. [a] And INS. [b] Ezechie INS. [c] thinge s. [d] plesynge INS. [e] that 1. [f] in the INS. [g] restoride *or repereilide* IS. [h] tho *3atis* NS. [i] brou3t hider s. [k] Om. INS. [l] he gaderide INS. [m] hem *to gidre* INS. [n] he seide INS. [o] halwed *to serue the Lord* s. [p] and do INS. [q] han synned INS. [r] han don 1. don NS. [s] the Lord oure God N. the Lord 3our God s. 3oure Lord God X. [t] thei forsoken INS. [u] face s. [v] the Lord oure God INS. [w] thei 3auen *therto* IN. thei 3auen *or turned therto* s. [x] her INS. [y] lanterns therof s. [z] brou3ten NS. [a] not *thider* s. [b] upon IS. [c] mouyng IN. mouyng *or vnstablenesse* s. [d] Om. INS. [e] si3en *now* s.

9 3oure ee3en. Lo! oure fadirs fellen with swerdis; oure sonus, and oure dou3ters, and oure wijues ben lad caityf for this
10 hidous gilt. Nowe thanne it plesith to me, that we gon in pese couenaunt with the Lord God of Irael, and he do awey
11 fro us the woodnesse of his wrath. My sonus, willith not dispisen; the Lord chees 3ou, that 3e stonden beforn hym, and mynystren to hym, and heryen hym,
12 and brennen to hym encense. Thanne the Leuytis rysen, Maath, the sone of Amazie, and Joel, the sone of Azarie, of the sonis of Caath; bot of the sonus of Merery, Ciz, the sone of Abday, and Azarias, the sone of Jalalael; of the sonus forsothe of Jersan, Joha, the sone of Zemma, and Hedem, the sone of Joha;
13 and forsothe of the sonus of Elizaphan, Zamry, and Jahiel; of the sonus also of
14 Asaph, Zacharias, and Mathanyas; also of the sonus of Heman, Jahiel, and Semei; bot and of the sonus of Yditum, Semeyas,
15 and Oziel. And thei gadreden their bretheren, and ben halowed, and gon in, after the maundement of the kyng, and the heste of the Lord, that thei clensen the
16 hous of the Lord. And the prestis gon in to the temple of the Lord, that thei halowen it, beeren out al the vnclennesse, that with inne thei hadden foundyn in the vestiarie of the hous of the Lord; the whiche token the Leuytis, and beeren out with out forth to the streme of Cedron.
17 And thei begunnen the first day of the first moneth to clensen, and in the ey3the day of the same moneth thei wenten in to the 3ate hous of the temple of the Lord, and thei purgedyn the temple ei3te days; and in the sixtenthe day of the same moneth, that thei hadden begunnen,
18 thei fulfilden. And thei wenten in to Ezechie, the kyng; and seyden to hym,

3oure i3en. Lo! oure fadris felden[f] doun 9
bi swerdis; oure sones, and[g] oure dou3tris, and wyues[h] ben led[i] prisouneris for this greet trespas. Now therfor it plesith me, 10
that we make a boond of pees with the Lord God of Israel, and that he turne fro vs the stronge veniaunce of his ire[k]. My 11
sones, nyle 3e be[l] reccheles; the Lord hath chose 3ou, that 3e stonde bifor hym, and serue hym, that 3e herie hym, and brenne[m] encense to hym. Therfor the dekenes ris- 12
iden[n], Mahat, the sone of Amasie, and Johel, the sone of Azarie, of the sones of Caath; sotheli[o] of the sones of Merarye[p], Cys, the sone of Abdai, and Azarie, the sone of Jelaleel; forsothe[q] of the sones of Jerson[r], Joha, the sone of Zemma, and Hedem, the sone of Johaa; and sotheli[s] 13
of the sones of Elisaphan[t], Samri, and Jahiel; and of the sones of Asaph[u], Zacharie, and Mathanye; also of[v] the sones of He- 14
man[w], Jahiel, and Semei; but also of the sones of Iditum[x], Semei, and Oziel. And 15
thei gaderiden to gidere her britheren, and weren[y] halewid; and thei entriden[z] bi[a] comaundement[b] of the kyng, and bi comaundement of the Lord, for to clense the hows of the Lord. Also preestis entriden 16
in to the temple of the Lord, for to halewe it, and thei baren out al vnclennesse[c], which[d] thei founden ther ynne in the porche, *'ethir large place*[e], of the hows of the Lord; which vnclennesse the dekenes token, and baren[f] out[g] to[h] the stronde of Cedron with outforth. Sotheli[i] 17
thei bigunnen to clense[k] in the firste dai of the firste monethe, and in the ei3te dai of the same monethe thei entriden in to the porche of the hows of the Lord, and thei clensiden the temple ei3te[l] daies; and in the sixtenthe dai of the same monethe thei filliden[m] that[n], that thei hadden bigunne. And thei entriden to Ezechie, the[o] 18

[f] han falle INS. [g] Om. INS. [h] oure wyues INS. [i] ledde *fro vs* S. [k] wraththe INS. [l] *here ynne* be S. [m] that 3e brenne INS. [n] resen up I. risiden up NS. [o] and INS. [p] Merarye *resen up* I. Merarye *riseden vp* S. [q] and INS. [r] Jerson *resen up* I. Jerson *riseden vp* S. [s] Om. INS. [t] Elisaphan *resen up* I. Elisaphan *riseden vp* S. [u] Asaph *riseden vp* S. [v] Om. S. [w] Heman *resen vp* I. Heman *riseden vp* S. [x] Iditum *risiden vp* NS. [y] thei weren INS. [z] entriden *into the temple* I *marg.* NS *text.* [a] bi the CI. [b] heest INS. [c] the vnclennesse INS. [d] that INS. [e] Om. INS. [f] thei baren *it* IN. barin *it* S. [g] Om. S. [h] into A. [i] And INS. [k] clense *it* I. clense *the temple* S. [l] in ei3te INS. [m] fulfilliden INS. [n] the thinge S. [o] Om. N.

We han halowed al the hous of the Lord, and the auter of brent[n] sacrifice of hym, and his vessels, also and the horde of pro-
19 posicyoun with alle his vessels, and alle the[o] purtenauncis of the temple, that kyng Achaz in his rewme hadde polutide, after that he hadde trespassede; and loo! leid out ben alle thingus before the auter of
20 the Lord. And Ezechie, the kyng, rijsyng erly, gadered in oon alle princis[p] of the cytee, and he steiȝede up in to the hous
21 of the Lord; and thei offreden to gyder boolis seuen, and wetheris seuen, and[q] lombis seuen, and geet seuen, for the synne, for the rewme, for the seyntuarye, for Juda. And he seide to the prestis, sonis of Aaron, that thei schulden offren
22 vpon the auter of the Lord. Thanne thei slewen boolis, and the prestis token the blood, and heldyn it vpon the auter; also thei slewen wethers, and of hem the blood thei heldyn vpon the auter; and thei offreden lombis, and helden vpon the
23 auter the blood. And thei applieden the geet for the synne before the kyng and al the multitude, and thei putten their
24 hondis vpon hem; and the prestis offreden hem, and thei sprengden the blood of hem beforn the auter, for the synne of al Irael. Forsothe for al Irael the kyng hadde comaundide, that there schulde be
25 don brent sacrifice, and for synne. And he ordeynde Leuytis in the hous of the Lord, with cymbales, and sawtrees, and harpis, aftir the disposicyoun of king Dauid, and of Gad, seear, and of Nathan, the prophete; forsothe the heste of the Lord it was bi the hond of his prophetis.
26 And the Leuytis stoden, holdyng the orgnys of Dauid; and prestis the trumpis.
27 And Ezechias comaundide, that ther

king, and seiden to hym, We han halewid[p] al the hows of the Lord, and the auter of brent sacrifice therof, and the vessels therof, also and the boord of settyngforth with alle hise vessels, and al the purtenaunce 19
of the temple, 'which purtenaunce[q] king Achaz hadde defoulid in his rewme, aftir that he brak[r] the lawe[s]; and lo! alle thingis ben set forth bifor the auter of the Lord. And Ezechie, the kyng, roos[t] in the 20
morwetid, and gaderide[u] togidere alle the princes of the citee, and stiede[v] in[w] to the hows of the Lord; and[x] thei offriden to- 21
gidere seuene bolis, and seuene rammes, seuene lambren, and seuene buckis of geet, for synne[y], for[z] the rewme†, for the seyntuarye, and for Juda. And he[a] seide to preestis, the sones of Aaron, that thei schulden offre[b] on[c] the auter of the Lord. Therfor thei[d] killiden bolis, and 'the 22
preestis[e] tooken the blood, and schedden[f] it on[g] the auter; also thei killiden rammes, and '*the preestis*[h] schedden[i] the blood of tho on[k] the auter; thei[l] offriden lambren, and '*the preestis*[m] schedden[n] the blood on[o] the auter. And thei[p] brouȝten buckis of 23
geet 'for synne[q] bifor the kyng and al the multitude, and thei[r] settiden[s] her[t] hondis on[u] tho[v]; and the preestis offriden 24
tho[w], and spreynten[x] the blood of[y] tho[z] bifor the auter, for the clensyng of al Israel. For[a] the king comaundide, that brent sacrifice shulde be made for al Israel, and for synne[b]. Also he[c] ordeynede dekenes 25
in the hows of the Lord, with cymbalis, and sawtrees, and harpis, bi the ordenaunce of 'Dauid the kyng[d], and of[e] Gad, the profete, and of Nathan, the profete; for[f] it[g] was the comaundement of the Lord bi the hond of hise prophetis. And the[h] 26
dekenes stoden, and helden[i] the orguns of

† *for the rewme;* that is, for the princes. *for the seyntuarie*, that is, for preestis and dekenes mynystringe there. *for Juda*, that is, for al the peple. *Lire here.* C.

[n] his brent E *pr. m.* [o] Om. C. [p] the princis CE *pr. m.* [q] Om. ACH.

[p] halewid *or clensid* IS. [q] that INS. [r] had broke S. [s] lawe *of God* S. [t] roos up INS. [u] he gaderide INS. [v] he stiede up IS. he stiede N. [w] *with hem* in S. [x] and *there* IS. [y] *her owne* synne INS. [z] and for INS. [a] the kyng INS. [b] offre *sacrifices* NS. [c] upon IS. [d] the prestis NS. [e] thei INS. [f] helden I. [g] upon IS. [h] thei INS. [i] helden I. [k] upon IS. [l] and thei INS. [m] thei INS. [n] helden I. [o] upon IS. [p] prestis *for synne* IN. prestis *also for synne* S. [q] Om. INS. [r] the prestis INS. [s] setten I. [t] Om. S. [u] upon IS. [v] tho, *and killiden hem* INS. [w] hem I. [x] thei spreynten INS. [y] Om. S. [z] hem I. Om. S. [a] Forsothe INS. [b] synne *therof* INS. [c] *the kyng* INS. [d] kyng Dauid INS. [e] bi S. [f] certis INS. [g] this INS. [h] Om. INS. [i] heeld *in her hondis* S.

schulden ben offred brent sacrifices vpon the auter; and whanne thei schulden offren brent sacrifices, thei begunnen to syngen preysyngis to the Lord, and sown with trumpis, and in dyuerse orgnys, that Dauid, king of Irael, hadde maad redy to
28 sown with. Al the puple forsothe honourynge, the syngers and tho that helden trumpis weren in their offices[r], to the tyme that the brent sacrifices weren
29 ful eendid. And whanne the offryng was eendid, the kyng is ful bowed, and alle that weren with hym, and thei honour-
30 eden. And Ezechias comaundide and the princis to Leuytis, that thei schulden preysen the Lord with the wordis of Dauid, and of Asaph, seear; the whiche preyseden with grete gladnesse, and the
31 knee ful bowede, thei honourden. Ezechias forsothe thes[s] also addide, ȝe han fulfild ȝoure hondis to the Lord; commith neeȝ, and offrith sacrifices and preysingis
32 in the hous of the Lord. Thanne al the multitude offride oostis, and preysingis, and brent sacrifices, with deuout mynde. Forsothe the noumbre of the brent sacrifices, that the multitude offride, was this; boolis seuenty, wethers an hundrith,
33 lombis two hundrith. Also thei haloweden to the Lord oxes[t] sexe hundrith,
34 and scheep thre thousand. The prestis forsothe weren fewe, and myȝten not suffice that thei drawen of the skynnes of the brent sacrifices; wherfore and the Leuitis their bretheren helpiden[u] hem, to the tyme that the werc were fulfild, and the bischopis weren halowed; the Leuytis forsothe with liȝter rijt ben ha-
35 lowed thanne the prestis. Ther weren thanne many brent sacrifices, and talowes of pesible thingus, and liquours offryngis

Dauid; and preestis *helden* trumpis. And 27
Ezechie comaundide, that thei schulden offre brent sacrifices on[k] the auter; and whanne brent sacrifices weren offrid, thei bigunnen to synge preisyngis to the Lord, and to sowne with trumpis, and in[l] dyuerse orguns, whiche Dauid, the[m] kyng of Israel, hadde maad redi for[n] to sowne[o]. Forsothe[p] whanne al the cumpenye wor- 28
schipide[q], syngeris and thei that helden trumpis weren in her office, til the brent sacrifice was fillid. And whanne the of- 29
fryng was endid, the kyng was bowid[r], and alle that weren with hym, and thei worschipiden *God*[s]. And Ezechie[t] and 30
the princes comaundiden to the dekenes, that thei schulden preise the Lord with[u] the wordis[v] of Dauith, and of Asaph, the profete; whiche[w] preisiden *hym*[x] with greet gladnesse, and kneliden[y], and worschipiden[z]. Sothely[a] Ezechie addide[b] also these 31
thingis, ȝe han[c] fillid ȝoure hondis[d] to the Lord; neiȝe ȝe, and offre[e] sacrifices and preisyngis in the hows of the Lord. Ther- 32
for al the multitude offride with deuoute soule sacrifices[f], and preisyngis, and brent sacrifices. Sotheli[g] this was the noumbre of brent sacrifices, whiche the multitude offride; seuenti[h] bolis, and[i] an[k] hundrid rammes, two[l] hundrid lambren. Also thei 33
halewiden to the Lord sixe hundrid oxis[m], and thre thousynde sheep. Forsothe[n] the 34
preestis weren fewe, and myȝten[o] not suffice for to 'drawe awei[p] the skynnes of brent sacrifices; wherfor and the dekenes her britheren helpiden hem, til the werk was fillid, and the preestis weren halewid[q]; for[r] the dekenes ben halewid bi liȝtere custom[s] than[t] the[u] preestis. Therfor there 35
weren ful[v] many brent sacrifices, ynnere[w] fatnessis[x] of pesible sacrifices, and the[y]

[r] offis *CH.* [s] this *C.* [t] oxen *ACH.* [u] holpen *C.*

[k] upon IS. [l] with S. [m] Om. NS. [n] Om. S. [o] sowne *with* INS. [p] And INS. [q] worshepid *the Lord* S. [r] bowid *doun* IN. bowed *doun lowe* S. [s] Om. N. *God mekeli* S. [t] the king INS. [u] in S. [v] wordis *or the salmus* I. wordis *or psalmes* N. wordis *of salmes* S. [w] the whiche *dekens* IN. which *dekenes* S. [x] *the Lord* INS. [y] thei kneliden IN. thei kneliden *low* S. [z] worschipiden *him* I. worschipiden *him gladli* NS. [a] And INS. [b] addide to INS. [c] han, *he seide* S. [d] hondis *with blessyngis* IS. [e] offrith IN. [f] sacrifices *to ouercome her enemyes* NS. [g] And INS. [h] seuene NS. [i] Om. IN. [k] Om. S. [l] and two INS. [m] oxen INS. [n] And INS. [o] thei myȝten INS. [p] drawe awei *or hilde* I *marg.* drawe *or fle of* S. *text.* [q] halwed *bi vertu of her besy and wilful trauel* S. [r] and INS. [s] custom *of traueil* INS. [t] than *ben* INS. [u] Om. A. [v] Om. S. [w] and ynnere INS. [x] fatnesse S. [y] Om. N.

of brent sacrifices, and the herying of the
36 hous of the Lord is ful eendid. And Ezechie is glad, and al the puple with hym, forthi that the seruyce of the Lord was ful eendid; forsothe of sodenly it pleside that to ben don.

CAP. XXX.

1 Ezechie also sente to al Irael and Juda, and he wroote letters to Effraym and Manassen, that thei schulden commen in to the hous of the Lord in Jerusalem, and do pasch to the Lord God of Irael.
2 Thanne gon in the counsele of the kyng, and of the princis, and of al the companye of Irael, thei deemedyn that they schulden don pasch the secounde moneth.
3 Forsothe thei camen not to gydre to don in his tyme; for the prestis that myȝten suffisen weren not halowed, and the puple not ȝit was gadered in to Jerusalem.
4 And the word pleside to the kyng, and
5 to al the multitude. And they deemeden for to senden messagers in to al Irael, fro Bersabe vnto Dan, that thei schulden commen, and don pasch to the Lord God of Irael in Jerusalem; manye forsothe hadden not done, as in the lawe it is
6 beforn writen. And curours wenten with letters, of the heste of the kyng and of his princis, in to al Irael and Juda, after the whiche thing the kyng hadde comaundide prechours, Sonis of Irael, turnith aȝein to the Lord God of Abraham, and of Ysaac, and of Irael; and he schal be turned aȝein to the releuys, that scapeden the hondis of the kyng of As-
7 siries. Willith not ben maad as ȝoure fadirs and bretheren, that wenten awey fro the Lord God of their fadirs; and he
8 toke hem in to deth, as ȝe seen. Willith not ful hardne ȝour nollis, as ȝoure fadirs;

moyste sacrifices of brent sacrifices, and[z] the worschip[a], *'ethir ournyng*[b], of the 'Lordis hows[c] was fillid. And Ezechie 36
was glad, and al the puple, for the seruyce of the Lord was fillid[d]; for[e] it pleside[f], that this was doon sodeynly[g].

CAP. XXX.

And Ezechie sente to al Israel and to 1
Juda, and he wroot pistlis to Effraym and to Manasses, that thei schulden come in to the hous of the Lord in Jerusalem, and make[h] paske to the Lord God of Israel.
Therfor whanne counseil was takun of 2
the kyng, and of princes, and of al the cumpeny of Jerusalem, thei demyden[i] to make paske in the secounde moneth. For 3
thei demyden[k] not to[l] do[m] in his tyme†; for the preestis that[o] myȝten suffice[p] weren not[q] halewid[r], and the puple was not ȝit gaderid in to Jerusalem. And the[s] word[t] 4
pleside the king, and al the multitude.
And thei demyden[u] to sende messangeris 5
in to al Israel, fro Bersabee 'til to[v] Dan, that thei schulden come, and make pask to the Lord God of Israel in Jerusalem; for many men hadden not[w] do[x], as it is bifor writun in the lawe.
And corouris 6
ȝeden forth with pistlis, bi comaundement[y] of the kyng and of hise princis, in to al Israel and Juda, and prechiden[z] bi that, that the kyng hadde comaundid[a], Sones of Israel, turne ȝe aȝen to the Lord God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Israel; and he schal turne aȝen to the residue[b] men, that[c] ascapiden the hondis of the kyng of Assiriens.
Nyle ȝe be maad[d] as ȝoure fa- 7
dris and britheren[e], that[f] ȝeden[g] awei fro the Lord God of her fadris; and he[h] ȝaue[i] hem in to perischyng, as ȝe seen[k].
Nyle 8
ȝe make hard ȝoure nollis, as ȝoure fadris *diden;* ȝyue ȝe hondis[l]‡ to[m] the Lord, and

† *tyme;* that is, the firste monethe. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *hondis;* in bihetinge that ȝe schulen serue him feithfuly. *Lire here.* c.

[z] and *herbi* IS. [a] worschiping X. [b] Om. INS. [c] hows of the Lord I. [d] fulfillid IN. fulfillid *preisabli* S. [e] certis INS. [f] pleside *the kyng* INS. [g] hastily I. sodeynli *or hastili, and with good wille* S. [h] make *there* IS. [i] demed *or purposide* S. [k] demyden *or gessiden* IS. [l] to *move* INS. [m] do *this* N. do *this hiȝe solempnite* S. [o] whiche INS. [p] suffice *herto* IN. suffice *therto* S. [q] not ȝit NS. [r] halwed, *chosen, or ordeyned* S. [s] *this* INS. [t] word *or counseil* INS. [u] demed *as worthi thing to preisyng of the Lord* S. [v] vnto IS. into N. to X. [w] not *long tyme bifore* NS. [x] do *it* I. do *this* N. do *this thing* S. [y] the heest I. heest NS. [z] Om. INS. [a] comaundid, thei prechiden, *and seiden* I. comaundid, thei prechiden N. comaundide, thei precheden *a greet solempnite of pask, and seiden* S. [b] remenaunt of INS. [c] whiche N. [d] maad *rebel* NS. [e] ȝ*oure* britheren INS. [f] whiche NS. [g] wenten I. [h] the Lord INS. [i] *therfor* ȝaue S. [k] *now* seen IS. [l] ȝ*oure* hondis INS. [m] *or bihote* ȝe to S.

takith hondis[v] to the Lord, and commith to the seyntuarye of hym, that he halowed[w] with out eende; seruith to the Lord God of 3our fadirs, and schal ben turned awey fro 3ou the wrath of his
9 woodnesse. 3if forsothe 3e weren turned a3ein to the Lord, 3our bretheren and 3our sonus schul haue mercy, with their lordis that hem laddyn caitijf; and thei schul ben turned a3ein into this lond. Forsothe pytouse and mercyable is the Lord oure God; and he schal not turnen awey his face fro 3ou, 3if 3e weren turned a3ein
10 to hym. Thanne currours wente swiftly fro cyte vnto cite thoru3 the lond of Effraym and Manasse vnto Zabulon, hem
11 scoornynge and vndermowynge hem. Neuerthelater sum men of Aser, and of Manasse, and of Zabulon, assentynge to
12 the counseile, camen in to Jerusalem. In Juda forsothe is done the hond of the Lord, that he schulde 3euen to hem oon herte, and thei schulden don, after the heste of the kyng and princis, the word
13 of the Lord. And there ben gadered into Jerusalem many puplis, that thei don the solempnyte of therf looues in the se-
14 counde moneth. And rijsyng thei distruyden the auters, that weren in Jerusalem; and alle thingus in the whiche to mawmetis was brend encense, turnynge vpsadoun, thei threwen in to the streme
15 of Cedron. Thei offriden forsothe pasch the fourtenth day of the secound moneth; the prestis also and Leuytis at the last halowed, offreden brent sacrifice in the
16 hous of the Lord. And thei stoden in their ordre, aftir the disposicyoun and the lawe of Moyses, the man of God. The prestis forsothe hadden taken the blood to ben sched of the hondis of Leuytis,
17 forthi that myche puple was not hacome 3e to his seyntuarie, which he halewide[n] withouten ende; serue 3e the Lord God[o] of 3oure fadris, and the ire[p] of his strong veniaunce schal 'be turned[q] awey fro 3ou. For[r] if 3e turnen a3en to the 9
Lord, 3oure britheren and 3oure sones schulen haue mercy, bifor her lordis that[s] ledden[t] hem[u] prisoneris; and thei schulen turne a3en in to this lond. For 'oure Lord God[v] is pitouse, '*ethir benygne*[w], and merciful; and he schal[x] not turne awey his face fro 3ou, if 3e turne[y] a3en to hym. Therfor the corours 3eden swiftli fro cytee 10
in to citee thorou the lond of Effraym and of Manasses 'til to[z] Zabulon, while thei[a] scorniden and[b] bimowiden hem. Netheles 11
sum men of Aser, and of Manasses, and of Zabulon, assentiden[c] to the[d] counsel, and camen in to Jerusalem. Forsothe[e] the 12
hond of the[f] Lord was maad in Juda, that he 3af to hem oon herte, and that thei diden the word of the Lord, bi the comaundements[g] of the kyng and of the princes. And many puplis weren gaderid 13
in to Jerusalem, for to make the solempnyte of therf looues[h] in the secounde monethe. And thei risiden[i], and destri- 14
eden[k] the auteris[l], that[m] weren in Jerusalem; and 'thei destriynge[n] alle thingis in whiche encense was brent to idols, castiden[o] forth in to the stronde of Cedron[p]. Forsothe[q] thei offriden pask in the four- 15
tenthe dai of the secounde monethe; also the preestis and the[r] dekenes weren halewid at the laste[s], and offriden[t] brent sacrifices in the hows of the Lord. And 16
thei stoden in her ordre, bi the ordynaunce and lawe of Moises, the man of God. Sothely[u] the preestis token the hondis of dekenes† the blood[v] to be sched out, for 17
myche cumpeny was not[w] halewid; and therfor the dekenes offriden pask for hem,

† *of dekenes*; for bi comaundement of the kyng the dekenes offreden pask for hem that weren not fully clensid. *Lire here.* c.

[v] hondith B. heede AFH. [w] halowe B *sec. m.*

[n] hath halewid INS. [o] Om. FGIKLMNXbç. [p] wrath INS. [q] turne N. [r] Forsothe INS. [s] whiche INS. [t] han led INS. [u] hem *out of her lond* S. [v] the Lord oure God INS. [w] Om. INS. [x] wole INS. [y] turne *3ou* INS. [z] vnto INS. [a] the men I. the men *of tho cuntreis* NS. [b] or N. [c] consentiden INS. [d] this NS. [e] Certis INS. [f] *grace of* the S. [g] heest INS. [h] looues, *that is, pask* INS. [i] resen EL. resen up I. risiden up NS. [k] thei destrieden INS. [l] auteris *of ydolis* INS. [m] whiche NS. [n] distroyeden S. [o] thei castiden *hem* INS. [p] cedris A *pr. m.* EKLMXbç. [q] And INS. [r] Om. N. [s] last *or whan the peple had sacrificid* S. [t] thei offriden INS. [u] And INS. [v] blood *of bestis* INS. [w] not *3it* INS.

lowed; and therfore the Leuytis schulden offren pasch to hem, that 'came not to
18 gydre[x] to ben halowed to the Lord. A grete also part of the puple of Effraym, and Manasse, and Ysachar, and Zabulon, the whiche was not halowed, eetyn pasch not after that it is writen. And Ezechie preyede for hem, seyinge, The good
19 Lord schal haue mercy to alle, that in al herte sechen the Lord God of ther fadirs; and it schal not ben wijtid to hem,
20 that thei ben not halowed. Whome the Lord herde, and is plesid to the puple.
21 And the sonus of Irael, that ben founden in Jerusalem, diden the solempnyte of therf looues seuen days in grete ioye, preisynge[y] the Lord bi eche dais; the Leuytis also and the prestis by orgnys,
22 that to their office fellen. And Ezechias spac to the herte of alle the Leuytis, that hadden good vndirstondynge vpon the Lord; and thei eeten seuen days of the solempnyte, offrynge slayn sacrifice[z] of pesyble thingus, and preysyng the Lord
23 God of their fadirs. And it pleside to al the multitude, that thei schulden also halowen other seuen days; the whiche
24 and thei diden with ful grete ioy. Ezechias forsothe, king of Juda, ȝaf to the multitude a thousand boolis, and seuen thousand of scheep; the princis forsothe ȝeuen to the puple a thousand boolis, and scheep tenn thousand. Thanne is halowed a more multitude of prestis;
25 and gladnesse thoruȝ held al the puple of Juda, both of prestis and of Leuytis, and of al the besy commyng, that weren commen of Irael, and of the comlyngis of the lond of Irael, and of the dwellers
26 of Juda. And ther is don a grete solempnyte in Jerusalem, whiche[a] maner

that[x] myȝten not[y] be halewid to the Lord. Also a greet part of the puple of Effraym, 18
and Manasses[z], and of Ysachar, and of Zabulon, that was not halewid, eet pask not bi that that is writun. And Ezechie preyde for hem, and seide, The good Lord schal do mercy to alle men, that[a] seken in 19
al the[b] herte the Lord God of her fadris; and it schal not be arettid to hem[c], that thei ben not halewid[d]. And[e] the Lord 20
herde hym[f], and was[g] plesid to the puple. And the sones of Israel, that[h] weren 21
founden in Jerusalem, maden solempnyte[i] of therf looues seuene daies in greet gladnesse, and herieden[k] the Lord bi ech dai; and dekenes[l] and preestis[m] '*preisiden the Lord*[n] bi orguns, that[o] acordiden to her offices[p]. And Ezechie[q] spak to the herte 22
of alle the dekenes, that[r] hadden good vndurstondyng of the Lord; and thei eeten[s] bi seuene daies of the solempnyte, offrynge[t] sacrifices[u] of pesible thingis, and heriynge the Lord God of her fadris. And 23
it pleside al the multitude to halewe also othere seuene daies; which thing[v] also thei diden with greet ioye. Forsothe[w] 24
Ezechie, kyng of Juda, ȝaf to the multitude a thousynde bolis, and seuene thousynde of scheep; sotheli[x] the princes[y] ȝauen to the puple a thousynde bolis, and ten thousynde scheep. Therfor ful[z] greet multitude of preestis was halewid†; and 25
al the cumpany of Juda was fillid with gladnesse, as wel of[a] preestis and dekenes, as of al the multitude, that camen fro Israel, and 'of conuersis[b] of the lond of Israel, and of dwelleris[c] in[d] Juda[e]. And 26
greet solempnytee was maad in Jerusalem, which[f] maner[g] solempnyte[h] was not in that citee fro the daies of Salomon, sone[i] of Dauid, kyng of Israel. Sotheli[k] preestis 27

† *that is, ordeyned to kille and offre to the Lord thes bestis.* 18.

[x] remembredyn not E *pr. m.* [y] preyinge B. [z] sacrifices C. [a] the whiche B.

[x] whiche INS. [y] not *thanne* NS. [z] of Manasses S. [a] whiche INS. [b] her INS. [c] hem *into synne* IS. [d] halwed *bi offring of ȝiftis* IS. [e] Om. S. [f] the kyng INS. [g] he was INS. [h] which S. [i] the solempnyte INS. [k] thei herieden INS. [l] the dekenes IN. [m] the prestis S. [n] *herieden him* I. [o] whiche INS. [p] office NS. [q] the kyng INS. [r] whiche INS. [s] eeten *bi tho sacrifices* I. eeten *of tho* N. eten *of tho sacrifices of the peple* S. [t] offryng *to the Lord* S. [u] the sacrifices S. [v] Om. S. [w] And INS. [x] and INS. [y] princes *of Juda* IS. [z] a ful INS. [a] *the cumpenye* of I. *the multitude* of S. [b] of men conuertid I. *the multitude* of men conuertid NS. [c] the dwelleris INS. [d] of NS. [e] Juda *was glad in the Lord* NS. [f] what INS. [g] kynd NS. [h] Om. INS. [i] the sone INS. [k] And INS.

was not in the same cyte fro the days of Salomon, sone of Dauid, kyng of Irael.
27 Forsothe the prestis and Leuytis risen, blessyng to the puple; and the voyce of hem is herd, and the preyer ful came into the hooly dwellinge place of heuen.

CAP. XXXI.

1 And whanne thes thingus weren manerly ful halowed, al Irael wente out, that was founden in the citees of Juda; and thei breeken the mawmetis, and hewen doun mawmete wodis, and the heeȝe thingus thei wastiden, and the auters distruyden, not onely of al Juda and Beniamyn, bot and of Effraym also and of Manasse, to the tyme that fully thei weren don awey. And alle the sonus of Irael ben torned aȝein in to possessiouns, and their citees. 2 Ezechias forsothe sette prestis companyes and Leuytis bi their deuysiouns, echone[b] in propre office, bothe of prestis, that is, and of Leuytis, to brent sacrifices and pesible, that thei seruen, and knowlechen, and syngen in the ȝatis of the tentis of the 3 Lord. A paartye forsothe of the kyng was, that of his propre substaunce schulde ben offrid brent sacrifice erly and at euen, the sabothis also, and kalendis, and other solempnytes, as it is writen in the lawe of 4 Moyses. Also he comaundide to the puple of the dwellers in Jerusalem, that thei ȝeuen partis to prestis and Leuytis, that thei mown taken tent to the lawe of the 5 Lord. The whiche whanne was puplischt in the[c] eris of the multitude, the sonus of Irael offreden manye first fruytis of whete, and of wyne, and of oyle, also of hony; and of alle thingus that the erth 6 getith, thei offreden dymys. Bot and the sonus of Irael and of Juda, that dwelliden and dekenes rysyden[l], and blessiden the puple; and the vois of hem was herd, and the[m] preier cam in to the hooli dwelling place of heuene.

CAP. XXXI.

And whanne these thingis weren doon 1 riȝtfuli, al Israel ȝede out, that was foundun in the citees of Juda; and thei braken simylacris, and kittiden[n] doun woodis, and wastiden[o] hiȝ[p] places, and distrieden[q] auteris[r], not[s] oneli of al Juda and Beniamyn[t], but also and[u] of Effraym and Manasses[v], til[w] thei distrieden[x] outirli[y]. And[z] alle the sones of Israel turneden aȝen in to her possessiouns and citees. Forsothe[a] Eze- 2 chie ordeynede cumpenyes of preestis and of[b] dekenes bi her departyngis, ech man in his owne office, that is, as wel of preestis as of dekenes, to[c] brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, that thei schulden mynystre[d], and knowleche, and synge in the ȝatis of the castels† of the Lord. Sotheli[e] the 3 part of the kyng[f] was, that of his owne catel[g] brent sacrifice schulde be offrid euere[h] in the morewtid and euentide[i], also in sabatis[k], and calendis, and othere[l] solempnytees, as it is writun in the lawe of Moises. Also he[m] comaundide to the pu- 4 ple of hem that dwelliden in Jerusalem, to ȝyue partis[n] to the preestis and dekenes, that thei myȝten ȝyue tent to the lawe of the Lord. And[o] whanne[p] this[q] was knowun 5 in the eeris of the multitude, the sones of Israel offriden ful many firste fruytis of wheete, of wyn, of oyle, and of hony; and of alle thingis whiche the erthe bringith forth, thei offriden tithis. But also the 6 sones of Israel and of Juda, that[r] dwelliden in the citees of Juda, offriden tithis

† *castels*; that is, of the large places of prestis and dekenes. *Lire here.* c.

[b] eche *c.* [c] Om. *ABFH.*

[l] risen EL. resen up I. riseden up NS. [m] her INS. [n] thei kittiden INS. [o] thei wastiden INS. [p] hiȝ, *that is, solempne* S. [q] thei destrieden INS. [r] the auteris IN. *there* the auteris S. [s] and not IN. [t] of Beniamyn N. [u] Om. INS. [v] of Manasses IMNSX. [w] til that INS. [x] had destried INS. [y] *tho auters* outirli I. *her ydols* outirli NS. [z] And *thanne* I. [a] And INS. [b] Om. S. [c] *the king ordeined* to S. [d] serue INS. [e] And INS. [f] kyngis *saerifice* IN. kingis *sacrifices* S. [g] substaunce INS. [h] euermore S. [i] in the euentide IN. [k] sabot I. [l] in othere INS. [m] *the king* INS. [n] part *of lyuelood* INS. [o] Om. S. [p] Om. N. [q] this thing INS. [r] whiche NS.

in the cytees of Juda offreden dymes of oxen and scheep, and dymes of hooly thingus, that thei hadden vowed to the Lord ther God, and, alle thingus beerynge,
7 maaden many heepils. The thrid moneth thei begunne to castyn groundis of the heepils, and the seuenth moneth thei
8 eendiden hem. And whanne Ezechias and his princis weren commen in, thei seen the heepils, and thei blesseden to the
9 Lord, and to the puple of Irael. And Ezechias askide the prestis and Leuytis,
10 why the heepils schulden so lyen. Azazie, the prest, first of the stoc of Sadoch, answerde to hym, seyinge, Sithen the first fruytis begunne to ben offrid in the hous of the Lord, we eetyn and ben fulfild, and there ben laft many thingus; forthi that the Lord hath blessid to his puple; of the releuys forsothe this is the
11 plente, that thou seest. Thanne Ezechias comaundide, that thei schulden make redy bernes in the hous of the Lord; the whiche thing whan thei hadden don,
12 thei brou3ten in bothe first fruytis, and dymes, and what euer thingus thei hadden vowed feithfully. Forsothe the prefect of hem was Chonenyas, Leuyte; and
13 Semeye, his brother, the secounde; aftir whome Jehiel, and Azarias, and Naath, and Azahel, and Jerymoth, Jozabad also, and Helieel, and Jesmahias, and Maath, and Banayas, prouostis vndir the hondis of Chonenye and Semeye, his brother, of the maundement of kyng Ezechie, and of Azarie, the bischop of the hous of the Lord, to whom alle thingus perteyneden.
14 Chore forsothe, the sone of Jemna, Leuyte, and porter of the este 3ate, was prouost to thes that wilfully offreden to of oxis[s] and of scheep, and the[t] tithis of holi thingis, whiche thei avowiden to 'her Lord God[u], and thei brou3ten alle[v] thingis[w], and[x] maden[y] ful[z] many heepis. In[a] the 7 thridde monethe thei bigunnen to leie the[b] foundementis of the[c] heepis, and in the seuenthe monethe thei filliden[d] tho[e] heepis. And whanne[f] Ezechie and hise princes 8 hadden entrid[g], thei si3en the[h] heepis[i], and blessiden[k] the Lord, and the puple of Israel. And Ezechie[l] axide the preestis 9 and dekenes[m], whi the[n] heepis laien so. Azarie[o], the firste[p] preest of the genera- 10 cioun of Sadoch, answeride to hym, and seide, Sithen[q] the firste fruytis bigunnen to be offrid in the hows of the Lord, we han ete[r] and ben fillid[s], and ful many thingis ben left[t]; for the Lord hath blessid[u] his puple; sotheli[v] this plentee, which[w] thou seest, is of the relifs[x]. Therfor Eze- 11 chie[y] comaundide, that thei schulden make redi bernes in the hows of the Lord; and whanne thei hadden do this thing, thei[z] 12 brou3ten in[a] feithfuly bothe the[b] firste fruytis, and tithis, and what euere thingis thei hadden avowid. Forsothe[c] Chonenye, the dekene, was the[d] souereyn[e] of tho[f]; and Semei his brother was the secounde[g]; aftir 13 whom Jehiel, and Azarie, and Nabath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, 'and Jozabad[h], and Helyel, and Jesmahie, and Maath, and Banaie, weren souereyns vndur the hondis[i] of Chonenye and Semei, his brother, bi[k] the comaundement[l] of 'Ezechie the kyng[m], and of Azarie, the bischop of the hows of the Lord, to whiche[n] alle thingis perteyneden[o]. But Chore, the sone of Jemnya, 14 dekene and portere of the eest 3ate, was souereyn of tho thingis that[p] weren offrid bi fre wille to the Lord, and[q] of the[r]

[s] oxen INS. [t] Om. I. *thei offriden* NS. [u] the Lord her God S. [v] alle *these* S. [w] thingis *into the temple* INS. [x] *to prestis and dekenes to be susteyned with,* and S. [y] thei maden INS. [z] Om. IN. *Of these thingis* S. [a] Om. S. [b] Om. INS. [c] Om. *plures.* [d] filliden *or endiden* IS. [e] the A. [f] whanne that INS. [g] entrid *in thider* S. [h] tho DV. [i] heep C. heepis *of sacrifices* IS. [k] thei blessiden INS. [l] the kyng INS. [m] the dekenes INS. [n] tho INS. [o] And Azarie INS. [p] first *or cheef* IS. [q] Sith I. [r] ete *of tho* I. ete *of tho fruytis* S. [s] fulfillid INS. [t] left *3it here* S. [u] blessid, *that is, he hath encresid* I. blessid, *that is, with diuers goodis he hath encreside* S. [v] and INS. [w] that INS. [x] remenauntis *ouer* I. remenauntis N. remnauntis *ouer our lyfelood* S. [y] the kyng INS. [z] men INS. [a] in *thider* S. [b] her INS. [c] And INS. [d] Om. INS. [e] souereyn *keper* S. [f] tho thingis INS. [g] secounde *next him* INS. [h] Om. N. [i] hondis *or poweris* S. [k] *these weren souereyns* bi S. [l] heest INS. [m] king Ezechie NS. [n] whom I. [o] perteyneden *to be ordeyned* S. [p] whiche NS. [q] Om. N. Also *he was souereyn* S. [r] alle the A *pr. m.* EGIKLMNSXbç.

the Lord, and to the first fruytis, and to
15 the sacred in to the holy of halowes; and
vndir hir cure Eden, and Beniamyn, Je-
sue, and Semeyas, Amarias also, and Se-
chenyas, in the citees of prestis, that
feithfully thei delen to their bretheren
16 parties, to the lesse and to the more, out
taken the men fro thre ȝeer and abouen,
thes thingus to alle that wenten in to the
temple of the Lord, and what euer thing
bi eche dais was hired in the seruyse and
17 keepyngis after their deuysiouns. To
prestis bi meynes, and to Leuytis fro
twenty ȝeer and aboue by ordres and
18 their companyes, and to al the multitude,
bothe to wijues and to the[d] fre childre
of hem of either kynde, feithfully of mete
of thes thingus that weren halowed weren
19 ȝeuen. Bot and of the sonus of Aaron
bi feeldis and suburbis of eche cytees
ther weren disposid men, that by partis
schulden delen to al male kynde of prestis
20 and Leuytis. Thanne Ezechias dide alle
thingus, that we han seide, in al Juda, and
wrouȝte riȝt and gode and soth thing be-
21 fore the Lord his God, in al herying of
the seruyse of the hous of the Lord,
after the lawe and cerymonyes, willynge
to sechen the Lord his God in al his
herte; and he dide, and is maad welsum.

firste fruytis, and of thingis halewid in
to hooli[s] thingis *of the noumbre* of hooli
thingis; and vndur his cure *weren* Eden, 15
and Beniamyn, Jesue, and Semeye, and
Amarie, and Sechenye, in the citees of
preestis, that thei schulden departe feith-
fuli to her britheren the partis[t], to the
lesse and the[u] grettere, outakun malis 16
fro[v] three ȝeer and aboue, these thingis
to[w] alle that entriden in to the temple of
the Lord, and what euer thing bi ech dai
was hirid in the seruyce and obseruaunces[x]
bi her departyngis. To preestis bi mey- 17
nees[y], and to[z] dekenes fro 'the twentithe[a]
ȝeer and aboue bi her ordris and cum-
penyes, and to alle the multitude, bothe[b] 18
to the[c] wyues and fre[d] children of hem
of euer either kynde[e], metis weren ȝouun
feithfuli[f] of these thingis that[g] weren ha-
lewid[h]. But also men of the sones of 19
Aaron weren ordeyned bi the feeldis and
subarbis[i] of alle citees[k], whyche[l] men[m]
schulden dele partis[n] to al the male kynde
of preestis and dekenes[o]. Therfor[p] Eze- 20
chie[q] dide alle thingis[r], whiche we seiden[s],
in al Juda, and he wrouȝte that, that was
riȝtful and good and trewe bifor 'his Lord
God[t], in al the[u] religioun of the[v] seruyce 21
of the hows of the Lord, bi the lawe[w] and
cerymonyes[x]; and he wolde seke his[y] Lord
God in[z] al his herte, and he dide[a], and
hadde prosperite.

CAP. XXXII.

1 After the[e] whiche thingis and siche
a maner treuth, came Senacherub, king
of Assiries, and gon in to Judam, be-
seegide strengthed cytees, wilnynge to
2 taken hem. The whiche thing whanne
Ezechias hadde herd, that is[f], Senacherub
to han commen, and al the bure of the[g]

CAP. XXXII.

Aftir whiche thingis and sich treuthe, 1
Senacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, cam
and entride in to Juda; and he bisegide
stronge citees, and wolde take[b] tho. And 2
whanne Ezechie hadde herd this thing,
that is, that Senacherib was[c] comun, and
that al the[d] fersnesse of batel[e] was turned

[d] Om. B. [e] Om. C. [f] is, in B. [g] Om. C *pr. m.*

[s] the holi S. [t] partis, *that weren lymytid to hem for lyflode* IS. [u] to the INS. [v] of X. [w] *weren do* to INS. [x] obseruaunces *of the temple* IS. [y] *her* meynees INS. [z] Om. N *sec. m.* S. [a] twenty INS. [b] *that is,* bothe S. [c] Om. *plures.* [d] to the fre IS. to fre NX. [e] kynde, *that is, male and female* S. [f] freli NS. [g] whiche INS. [h] halewid *or offrid in the temple* IS. [i] bi subarbis INS. [k] the citees I. the citee NS. [l] the whiche I. [m] Om. INS. [n] bi the partis INS. [o] of dekenes S. [p] Certis INS. [q] *kyng* Ezechie IS. [r] *thes* thingis INS. [s] han seid INS. [t] the Lord his God INS. [u] Om. IN. [v] Om. IN. [w] lawe *of God* IS. [x] bi the cerymonyes *therof* IS. bi the cerymonyes N. [y] the INS. [z] of N. [a] dide *so* INS. [b] haue take INS. [c] had INS. [d] his S. [e] his batel INS.

batayl to ben turned aȝeinus Jerusalem,
3 gon in counseile with the princis and
most stronge men, that thei schulden
stoppyn the heuedis of wellis, that weren
with oute the cyte; and, that deemyng
4 the sentence of alle, he gaderede a mychе
multitude, and thei stoppiden alle the
wellis, and the ryuer, that flowede in the
myddis of the lond; seyinge, Lest there
commen kingis of Assiries, and fynde[h]
5 aboundaunce of watirs. And doyng
tauȝtly he bilde up al the wal that was
scatered, and maad out tours ther vpon,
and with oute forth another wall. And
he enstored Mello in the cyte of Dauid;
and maad armour of al maner, and ter-
6 gettis. And he sette princis of fiȝters in
the hoost; and he togider clepide alle in
the strete of the ȝate of the citee, and he
7 spac to the herte of hem, seyinge, Doth
manly, and takith coumfort; willith not
taken ferd, ne dreeden the kyng of As-
siries, and al the multitude that is with
hym; forsothe many mo ben with us
8 thanne with hym. With hym is the
fleschely arm; with us the Lord oure
God, the which is oure help and fiȝter
for us. And the puple is comfortide
with siche maner wordis of Ezechie,
9 kyng of Juda. The whiche thingus after
that ben don, Senacherub, the king of
Assiries, sente his seruauntis vnto Jeru-
salem; he forsothe with al his host be-
segide Lachis; to Ezechie, kyng of Juda,
and to al the puple that was in the cytee,
10 seying, Thes thingus seith Senacherub,
king of Assiries, In whome hauing trust
11 ȝe sitten bisegid in Jerusalem? For why
Ezechias deceyuith ȝou, that he take to
deth in hungur and thirst, affermynge
that the Lord ȝoure God delyuer ȝou fro
aȝens Jerusalem, he took counsel with the[f] 3
princes and[g] strongest[h] men, that thei
schulden stoppe the heedis of wellis, that[i]
weren without the citee; and whanne the
sentence of alle men demyde thisȝ, he ga- 4
deride togidere a ful greet multitude[k], and
thei stoppiden alle the wellis, and the[l]
ryuer, that flowide[m] in the[n] myddis of the
lond; and[o] seiden[p], Lest the kyngis of As-
siriens comen, and fynden abundance of
watris. Also he[q] dide wittili, and bildide[r] 5
al the wal that was distride, and he bild-
ide touris aboue[s], and an other wal with-
outforth. And he reparilide Mello in[t] the
citee of Dauid; and made[u] armure[v] of al
kynde, and scheldis. And he ordeynede 6
princes[w] of werriouris in[x] the oost; and
he clepide togidere alle men in the street
of the ȝate of the citee, and spake[y] to the
herte of hem[z], and seide, Do ȝe manli, and 7
be ȝe coumfortid; nyle ȝe drede, nether be
ȝe[a] aferd of the kyng of Assiriens, and[b] of
al the multitude which[c] is with him; for[d]
many mo† ben with vs than with him. † *many mo;* that is, the vertu of God and of hise aungels, whos strengthe is myȝtiere than al the vertu of men, wherfor it is seid with ynne that the aungel of the Lord killide esch strong man and werriоure of the oost of the king of Assiriens.
Fleischli[e] arm[f] is with him; `oure Lord 8
God[g] is with vs, which[h] is oure helpere,
and schal[i] fiȝte for vs. And the puple was
coumfortid with sich wordis of Ezechie,
kyng of Juda. And aftir that these thingis 9
weren doon[k], Sennacherib sente hise ser-
uauntis to Jerusalem; for he[l] `with al the
oost[m] bisegide Lachis. *He sente* to Eze-
chie, kyng of Juda, and to al the puple
that was in the citee[n], and seide[o], Sen- 10
nacherib, the[p] kyng of Assiriens, seith
these thingis, In whom han ȝe trist, and
sitten bisegid in Jerusalem? Whether[q] 11
Ezechie disseyueth ȝou, that he[r] bitake
ȝou[s] to deeth in hungur and thirst, and[t]
affermeth[u], that[v] `ȝoure Lord God[w] schal
delyuere ȝou fro the hond of the kyng of

Lire here. c.

[h] fynde thei E *pr. m.*

[f] Om. INS. [g] and with IS. [h] moost stronge INS. [i] whiche NS. [j] this *profitable* I. this *to be profitable* NS. [k] multitude *of men* IS. [l] a INS. [m] was S. [n] Om. N. [o] and thei INS. [p] seiden *the cause whi* I. seiden, *Stopping of the cours of watris is speedful,* NS. [q] Ezechie INS. [r] he bildide INS. [s] aboue *the wal* N. on *the walle* S. [t] Om. INS. [u] he made INS. [v] *to be ther inne* armure S. [w] Om. N. [x] *to be* in S. [y] he spake INS. [z] *his men* INS. [a] Om. S. [b] ne INS. [c] that INS. [d] forsothe IN. [e] a fleischli INS. [f] arm *or power* INS. [g] and the Lord oure God INS. [h] that I. [i] he schal INS. [k] doon *and spoken* S. [l] he himself INS. [m] Om. N. [n] citee *of Jerusalem* INS. [o] he seide INS. [p] Om. INS. [q] Whether not INS. [r] ȝe R. [s] Om. *plures.* [t] and he INS. [u] affermeth *or bihotith* I. [v] ȝou that S. [w] the Lord ȝoure God INS.

12 the hond of the kyng of Assiries? Whether this is Ezechie, that distruyede his heeȝe thingus and auters, and comaundide to Jude and Jerusalem, seyinge, Before oon auter ȝe schul honouren, and in[l] it ȝe
13 schul brenne encense? Whether ȝe vnknowen what I haue don, and my fadirs, to alle puplis of londis? Whether the goddis of Gentilis and of alle londis myȝten delyueren their regyoun fro my
14 hond? Who is of alle the goddis of Gentilis, whom my fadirs waastiden, that myȝte delyueren his puple of myn hond, that also ȝoure God myȝte delyueren ȝou
15 of this hond? Thanne ȝou deceyue not Ezechie, ne by veyn mouynge begile, ne trowe ȝe to hym; ȝif forsothe no God of alle Gentilis and of regyouns myȝte delyueren his puple of my hond, and of the hond of my fadirs, folowyngly ne ȝour God schal mown delyuer ȝou of this myn
16 hond. Bot and many other thingus his seruauntis speeken aȝeinus the Lord God,
17 and aȝeinus Ezechie, his seruaunt. Also letters he wroot ful of blasfemy in to the Lord God of Irael, and he spac aȝeinus hym, As the goddis of Gentilis of other londis myȝten not delyueren their puple fro myn hond, so and the God of Ezechie schal not mowen delyuer his puple fro
18 this hond. Forthermore and with a grete crie in Jews tunge aȝeinus the puple, that sat in the wallis of Jerusalem, he ful out sounnede, that he agaste[m] hem, and take
19 the cite. And he spac aȝein the God of Irael, as aȝeinus the goddis of the[n] puplis of the erth, the werkis of menus hondis.
20 Thanne preyden Ezechias, king, and Isaias, the[o] sone of Amos, prophete, aȝeynus this blasfemye; and thei cryeden
21 out vnto heuen. And the Lord sente his aungel, that smote eche stronge man and fiȝter, and the prince of the hoost of the kyng of Assiries; and he is turned aȝeyn with schenschip in to his lond. And

Assyriens? Whether not[x] this is[y] Ezechie, 12
that distriede hiȝ[z] places, and auteris[a] of hym[b], and comaundide to Juda and to[c] Jerusalem, and seide, ȝe schulen worschipe[d] bifor oon auter, and therynne ȝe schulen brenne encense? Whether ȝe witen not 13
what thingis Y haue do, and my fadir[e], to alle the puplis of londis? Whether the goddis of folkis and of alle londis myȝten delyuere her cuntrei fro myn hond[f]? Who 14
is of alle goddis[g] of folkis, whiche my fadris distrieden, that myȝte delyuere his puple fro myn hond, that also ȝoure God may delyuere ȝou fro this[h] hond? Therfor 15
Ezechie disseyue not ȝou, nether scorne[i] bi veyn counselyng, nethir bileue ȝe to hym; for if no god of alle folkis and cuntreis myȝte delyuere his puple fro myn hond, and fro the hond[k] of my fadris, suyngli nether ȝoure God schal mowe delyuere ȝou fro this myn hond. But also 16
hise seruauntis spaken many othir thingis aȝenus the Lord God, and aȝens Ezechie, his seruaunte. Also he wroot epistlis ful 17
of blasfemye aȝens the Lord God of Israel, and he spak aȝens God[l], As the goddis of othere folkis myȝten not delyuere her puple fro myn hond, so and the God of Ezechie may not delyuere his puple fro myn hond. Ferthermore and with greet 18
cry in the langage of Jewis he sownede aȝens the puple, that sat on[m] the wallis of Jerusalem, to make hem aferd, and to take the citee. And he spake aȝens God of Is- 19
rael, as aȝens the goddis of the[n] puplis of erthe, the werkis of mennus hondis. Ther- 20
for Ezechie, the kyng, and Ysaie, the profete, the sone of Amos, preieden aȝens this blasfemye, and crieden[o] til in to heuene. And the Lord sente his aungel, that[p] 21
killide ech strong man and werriour, and the prince of the oost of the kyng of Assiriens; and he[q] turnede aȝen with schenship in to[r] his lond. And whanne he hadde entrid in to the hows of his god,

[l] Om. B. [m] gaste ACEF. gatt H. [n] Om. AB. [o] Om. C.

[x] Om. IS. [y] is not DINS. [z] hiȝ *solempne* S. [a] the auteris INS. [b] it INS. [c] Om. S. [d] worschipe *the Lord God* INS. [e] fadris S. [f] hondis NS. [g] the goddis INS. [h] myn INS. [i] scorne he ȝou IN. scorne he not ȝou S. [k] hondis NS. [l] God, *and seide* INS. [m] upon INS. [n] Om. INS. [o] thei crieden INS. [p] the whiche I. [q] *Senacherib* INS. [r] to C.

whanne he was gon in to the hous of his god, the sonus, that weren gon out of
22 his wombe, slewen hym with swerd. And the Lord sauede Ezechie, and the dwellers of Jerusalem, fro the hond of Senacherub, kyng of Assiries, and fro the hond of alle men; and ȝaue to hem reste
23 by enuyroun. Many also beeren hoostis and sacrifices to the Lord in to Jerusalem, and ȝiftis to Ezechie, kyng of Juda; the whiche is enhaunsid after thes thingus
24 before alle folkis of kynde. In tho dais siknede Ezechie vnto the deth, and he preyde the Lord; and he herde hym, and
25 ȝaue to hym a sygne; bot not after the benefetis that he hadde taken, he ȝeeldide[p], for arered is his herte; and ther is don aȝeinus hym wrath, and aȝeinus Ju-
26 dam, and aȝeinus Jerusalem. And he is mekide aftirward, forthi that his herte was arered[q], bothe he and the dwellers of Jerusalem; and therfore came not vpon hem the wrath of the Lord in the
27 dais of Ezechie. Forsothe Ezechias was riche, and ful glorious, and he gaderede to hym many tresoures of syluer, of gold, and of precious stone, of swote spices, and of alle maner armour, and of vessels
28 of grete prise. And leyinge places of whete, and of wyne, and of oyle, and cratchis of alle bestis, and foldes to feeld
29 bestis, and sixe cytees he bilde. He hadde forsothe flockis of scheep, and of droues vnnoumbreable; forthi that the Lord hadde ȝeuen to hym ful mych sub-
30 staunce. He is Ezechie, that stoppide the ouer well of the waters of Gyon, and he turnede hem awey vndirnethe toward the west of the citee of Dauid; in[r] alle his werkis he dide welsumly, that he
31 wolde. Neuerthelater in the message of the princis of Babyloyne, that weren the sones, that[s] ȝeden out of his wombe, killiden hym[t] with swerd. And the Lord 22
sauyde Ezechie, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, fro the hond of Senacherib, kyng of Assiriens, and fro the hond of alle men; and ȝaf[u] to hem reste bi cumpas. Also 23
many men brouȝten offryngis and sacrifices to the Lord in[v] to Jerusalem, and ȝiftis to Ezechie, kyng of Juda; which[w] was enhaunsid aftir these thingis bifor alle folkis. In tho daies Ezechie was sijk 24
'til to[x] the deth, and he preiede the Lord; and he herde hym, and ȝaf[y] to hym a signe[z]; but he ȝeldide not[a] bi[b] the bene- 25
fices[c] whiche[d] he hadde take, for his herte was reisid[e]; and ire[f] was maad aȝens hym, and aȝens Juda, and aȝens Jerusalem. And he was mekid aftirward, for[g] his 26
herte was reisid; bothe[h] he *was mekid*, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem; and therfor the ire[i] of the Lord cam not[j] on hem in the daies of Ezechie. Forsothe[k] Ezechie 27
was riche, and ful noble, and gaderide[l] to hym silf ful many tresours of siluer, of[m] gold, and of preciouse stoon[n], of[o] swete smellynge spices, and of armuris of[p] al kynde, and[q] of vessels of greet prijs. Also he bildide large housis of wheete, of 28
wyn, and of oile, and cratchis of alle beestis, and fooldis to scheep, and sixe[r] 29
citees. For[s] he hadde vnnoumbrable flockis of scheep and of grete beestis; for the Lord hadde ȝoue to hym ful myche catel. Thilke is Ezechie, that stoppide the hiȝere 30
welle of the watris of Gion, and turnede[t] tho awei vndur *the erthe* at the west[u] of the citee of Dauid; in alle hise werkis he dide 'bi prosperite[v], what euer[w] thing[x] he wolde. Netheles in the message of the 31
princes of Babiloyne, that[y] weren sent to hym for to axe of the grete wondir, that bifelde on[z] the lond[a], God forsook hym,

[p] ȝeld *c.* [q] rerid *c.* [r] and *B.*

[s] whiche INS. [t] him *there* S. [u] he ȝaf INS. [v] Om. N. [w] that I. [x] vnto INS. [y] he ȝaf INS. [z] token *of helthe* IS. token N. [a] not *to him aȝen* I. not *thankingis to the Lord* S. [b] aftir I. [c] benefetis IS. [d] that I. [e] reised *into pride* S. [f] wraththe I. wraththe *of the Lord* NS. [g] for thi that IN. for that that S. [h] and bothe INS. [i] wraththe INS. [j] upon INS. [k] And INS. [l] he gaderide INS. [m] and of SÇ. and X. [n] stones INS. [o] and C. and of INSÇ. [p] and of S. [q] Om. S. [r] *he bildide* sixe INS. [s] And INS. [t] he turnede INS. [u] west side NS. [v] welsumly INS. [w] Om. INS. [x] thingis INS. [y] whiche INS. [z] upon INS. [a] lond *of Juda* INS.

sente to hym, that thei schulden asken of the wonder, that hadde fallen vpon the erth, God forsoke hym, that he schulde be temptid, and alle thingus schulden ben maad knowen that weren in his herte.
32 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Ezechie, and of his mercyes, ben writen in the visioun of Ysay, the sone of Amos, prophete, and in the boke of kingus of
33 Juda and of Irael. And Ezechie slepte with his fadirs, and thei birieden hym vpon the sepulcres[s] of the sonus of Dauid. And al Juda maad solempne his deed offices, and alle the dwelleres of Jerusalem; and Manasses, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 Of twelue 3eer was Manasses, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and fyue and fyfty 3eer he regned in Jerusalem.
2 Forsothe he dide euyl before the Lord aftir the abomynacyouns of Gentilis, the whiche the Lord turnede vpsadoun be-
3 fore the sonus of Irael. And turnede he enstored the hee3e thingus, 'the whiche[t] Ezechie, his fadir, hadde distruyede. And he sette up auters of Baalym, and maad mawmete wodus, and honourede al the kny3thode of heuen, and heriede it.
4 And he bilde up auters in the hous of the Lord, of the whiche the Lord hadde seyde, In Jerusalem schal ben my name
5 without eend. Forsothe he bilde up hem to al the hoost of heuen in the two
6 porchis of the hous of the Lord. And he made his sonus to passen thoru3 fijr in the valey of Hennon; and he weytide sweuens, and he folowede deuynynge in briddes, and he enseruede to enchauntyng craftis, and he hadde with hym deuynours and enchaunters, and many euyls wrou3t[u] before the Lord, that he
7 terre hym. Grauen also and 3oten tookne

that he were temptid[b], and that alle thingis weren knowun that weren[c] in his herte. Sotheli[d] the residue[e] of wordis[f] of 32
Ezechie, and of hise mercies, ben writun in the profesies[g] of Ysaie, the profete, sone[h] of Amos, and[i] in the book of kyngis of Juda and of Israel. And Ezechie slepte 33
with hise fadris, and thei birieden hym aboue the sepulcris of the sones of Dauid. And al Juda and alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem maden solempne the seruyces[k] of his biriyng; and Manasses, his sone, regnide for him.

CAP. XXXIII.

Manasses was of twelue 3eer, whanne 1
he bygan to regne, and he regnyde in Jerusalem fyue and fifti 3eer. Forsothe[l] he 2
dide yuel bifor the Lord bi[m] abhomynaciouns[n] of hethene men, whiche[o] the Lord destriede bifor the sones of Israel. And 3
he turnede[p], and restoride the hi3e places[q], whiche Ezechie, his fadir, hadde destried. And he bildide[r] auteris to Baalym, and made[s] wodis[t], and worschipide[u] al the kny3thod of heuene, and heriede it. And 4
he bildide auteris in the hows of the Lord, of which[v] the Lord hadde[w] seid, My name schal be[x] in Jerusalem with outen ende. Sotheli[y] he[z] bildide tho auteris to al the 5
kny3thod of heuene in[a] the[b] twei large places of the hows of the Lord. And 6
he made hise sones to passe thoru3 the fier in the valei of Beennon; he kepte[c] dremes[d]; he suede fals diuynyng bi chiteryng of briddis; he[e] seruyde witche craftis; he[f] hadde with hym astronomyeris and enchaunteris, '*ethir trigetours*[g], *that*[h] *disseyuen*[i] *mennus wittis*[j], and he wrou3te many yuelis bifor the Lord to terre hym to wraththe. Also[k] he settide[l] 7

[s] sepulcre c. [t] that c. [u] he wro3te c.

[b] assaied INS. [c] was s. [d] And INS. [e] remenaunt INS. [f] the wordis INS. [g] prophecies INS. [h] the sone INS. [i] and *also* NS. [k] seruice s. [l] And INS. [m] aftir I. [n] al abhomynaciouns c. the abhominaciouns I. [o] whom I. [p] turnede a3en INS. [q] *solempne* places IS. [r] bildide up INS. [s] he made INS. [t] mawmet wodis INS. [u] he worschipide INS. [v] which *hous* INS. [w] Om. INS. [x] be *inclepid* IS. [y] And INS. [z] Manasses INS. [a] and I. [b] Om. CIS to N. [c] kepte *or waitide* IS. [d] aftir dremes INS. [e] and he INS. [f] and he s. [g] *trechetouris* B. [h] *which* s. [i] *deceiueden* ELM. [j] Gloss omitted in IN. [k] And INS. [l] sette I. settide *or ordeynede* s.

he putte in the hous of the Lord, of the[v] whiche God spac to Dauid, and to Salomon, his sone, seyinge, In this hous and in Jerusalem, that I chees of alle the lynagis of Irael, I schal putte my name 8 in to euermore; and I schal not maken to meuen the fote of Iracl fro the lond that I toke to[w] the fadirs of hem, so oonly 3if thei kepyn to don that I comaundide to hem, and al the lawe, and cerymonyes, and domys, by the hond of Moyses. 9 Thanne Manasses deceyuede Judam, and the dwellers of Jerusalem, that thei diden euyl ouer alle Gentylis, 'the whiche[x] the Lord ouerturnede fro the face of the sonus 10 of Irael. And the Lord spac to hym, and to his puple; and thei wolden not taken 11 heede. Therfore he ouerladde in to hem princis and hoostis of the kyng of Assiries; and thei tooken Manassen, and bounden with cheynes and with gyues 12 thei brou3ten hym in to Babyloyne. The which aftir that he was to gydre anguyscht, he preyde the Lord his God, and dide penaunce gretely before the God 13 of his fadirs. And he preyede hym, and halsende[y] ententijfly; and he herde the orisoun of hym, and he brou3te hym a3ein in to Jerusalem in to his kyngdam; and Manasses knew3, that the Lord he is 14 God. After thes thingus he bilde a wal withoute the cytee of Dauid, at the west of Gyon, in the grete valey, fro the entre of the 3ate of fischis, bi enuyroun vnto Ofel; and he enhauncide it hugeli; and he sette princis of the hoost in alle the 15 strengthed cytees of Juda. And he toke awey alien goddis and symulacres fro the hous of the Lord; the auters also that he hadde maad in the hil of the hous of the Lord and in Jerusalem, and al he threw3 16 aferre out of the cite. Bot he enstorede the auter of the Lord, and offrede vpon

a grauun[m] signe[n] and a 3otun signe[o] in the hows of the Lord, of which[p] hows God spak to Dauid, and to Salomon, his sone, and seide, Y schal sette my name with outen ende in this hows and in Jerusalem, which[q] Y chees of alle the lynagis of Israel; and Y schal not make the foot 8 of Israel to moue fro the lond which[r] Y 3af to her fadris, so oneli if[s] thei kepen[t] to do tho thingis whiche[u] Y comaundide[v] to hem, and al[w] the lawe[x], and cerymonyes, and domes, bi the hond[y] of Moises. Therfor[z] Manasses disseyuede Juda[a], and 9 the dwelleris of Jerusalem, that[b] thei diden yuel, more than alle hethene men, whiche the Lord hadde distriede fro the face[c] of the sones of Israel. And the Lord spak 10 to hym, and to his puple; and thei nolden[d] take heed[e]. Therfor the Lord brou3te on[f] 11 hem the princes of the oost of the kyng of Assiriens†; and thei token Manasses, and bounden hym with chaynes, and stockis, and ledden[g] hym in to Babiloyne. And aftir that he was angwischid, 12 he preiede 'his Lord God[h], and[i] dide[k] penaunce gretli bifor the God of hise fadris. And he preiede God, and bisechide[l] en- 13 tentifli; and God herde his preier, and brou3te[m] hym a3en 'in to[n] Jerusalem in[o] to his rewme; and[p] Manasses knew, that the Lord hym silf is God[q]. Aftir these thingis 14 he[r] bildide the wal with out the citee of Dauid, at the west[s] of Gion, in the valei, fro the entryng of the 3ate of fischis, bi cumpas 'til to[t] Ophel; and he reiside it[u] gretli[v]; and he ordeynede princes of the oost in alle the stronge citees of Juda. And he dide awei alien goddis and symy- 15 lacris fro the hows of the Lord; and *he dide awei* the auteris, whiche he hadde maad in the hil[w] of the hows of the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and he castide[x] awei alle[y] with out the citee. Certis he restoride 16

† *Assiriens;* that is, hem that weren princes of the oost of Assiriens, whanne the king of Babiloyne was suget to Assiriens, for thanne the king of Babiloyne and hise princes, weren of the oost of the king of Assiriens, but now the king of Babiloyne was not suget to Assiriens, as Josephus and othre cronycleris seyen, therfor they ledden him in to Babiloyne. *Lire here.* C.

[v] Om. C. [w] fro *ABFH*. [x] that C. [y] hilsnede C.

[m] 3otun NS. [n] Om. I. [o] Om. NS. [p] the which I. [q] the which I. which *citee* S. [r] that INS. [s] that INS. [t] taken hede INS. [u] that I. [v] haue comaundid INS. [w] alle I. [x] lawis I. [y] hond *or heest* S. [z] But INS. [a] the men of Juda INS. [b] so that S. [c] faces A *pr. m.* [d] wolden not I. [e] heed to him S. [f] upon IS. [g] thei ledden INS. [h] the Lord his God INS. [i] of merci and S. [k] he dide INS. [l] bisechide him INS. [m] he brou3te IN. [n] to IN. [o] and I. [p] and *thanne* INS. [q] God *aloone* I. God *oonli* NS. [r] Manasses INS. [s] west *side* INS. [t] vnto INS. to X. [u] it up I. up NS. [v] gretli *that wal* NS. [w] hil *or hei3the* I. hil *or the hei3the* S. [x] castide hem INS. [y] Om S.

it slayn sacrifices, and pesible, and preysynge; and he comaundede to Jude, that
17 he schulde seruen to God of Irael. Neuer the later 3it the puple offrede in heeȝe
18 thingus to the Lord his God. The remnaunt forsothe of the dedis of Manasse, and the obsecracioun of hym to his God, the wordis also of the seearis, that speeken to hym in the name of the Lord God of Irael, ben conteenede in the wordis of the
19 kingus of Irael. The preyer also of hym, and heering, and alle the synnes, and dispitis, also the places in the whiche he bilde up heeȝe thingus, and maad mawmete[z] wodis and ymagis, before that he dide penaunce, ben writen in the wordis
20 of Ozai. Forsothe Manasses slepte with his faders, and they birieden hym in his hous; and Amon, his sone, regnede for
21 hym. Of two and twenty ȝeer was Amon, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen; and
22 two ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem. And he dide euyl in the siȝte of the Lord, as hadde done Manasses, his fader; and to alle the mawmetis, that Manasses hadde
23 forgide, he offride, and seruede. And he dradde not the face of the Lord, as dradde Manasses, his fadir; and manye
24 more thingus trespasside. And whanne his seruauntis hadden sworn to gydre aȝeinus hym, thei slowen hym in his hous.
25 But the tother multitude of the puple, hem slayn that hadden smyten Amon, thei setten Joziam, his sone, kyng for hym.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Of eiȝt ȝeer was Jozias, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and oon and thritty ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem.
2 And he dide that was riȝt in the siȝt of the Lord; and he wente in the weies of

the auter of the Lord, and offride[z] theronne[a] slayn sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, and preisyng[b]; and he comaundide Juda[c] to serue the Lord God of Israel. Netheles 17
the puple[d] offride ȝit in hiȝ[e] places to 'her Lord God[f]. Forsothe[g] the residue[h] of 18
dedis[i] of Manasses, and his bisechyng to 'his Lord God[k], and the wordis of profetis, that[l] spaken to hym in the[m] name of the Lord God of Israel, ben conteyned in the wordis of the kyngis of Israel. And his 19
preier[n], and the[o] heryng[p], and alle synnes[q], and dispisyng[r], also[s] the places in whiche he bildide hiȝ thingis, and made wodis[t] and ymagis, bifor that he dide penaunce, ben[u] writun in the bokis[v] of Ozai[w]. For- 20
sothe[x] Manasses slepte with hise fadris, and thei birieden hym in his hows; and Amon, his sone, regnyde for hym. Amon 21
was of two and twenti ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne; and he regnyde twei ȝeer in Jerusalem. And he dide yuel in the 22
siȝt of the Lord, as Manasses, his fadir, hadde do[y]; and he offride, and seruyde to alle the[z] idols, whiche Manasses[a] hadde maad. And he reuerenside not the face 23
of the Lord, as Manasses, 'his fadir[b], reuerenside[c]; and he dide mych gretter trespassis[d]. And whanne his seruauntis 24
'hadden swore to gyder[e] aȝens hym, thei killiden hym in his hows. Sotheli[f] the 25
residue[g] multitude of the puple[h], aftir that thei hadden slayn[i] hem that 'hadden slayn[k] Amon, ordeyneden[l] Josie, his sone, kyng for hym.

CAP. XXXIV.

Josie was of eiȝte ȝeer, whanne he bigan 1
to regne, and he regnede in Jerusalem oon and thritti ȝeer. And he dide that, that[m] 2
was riȝtful in the siȝt of the Lord; and ȝede[n] in the waies of Dauid, his fadir, and

[z] mamnet c.

[z] he offride INS. [a] ther upon IS. [b] preisyng *to the Lord* S. [c] *the men of* Juda INS. [d] peple ȝit *after her own fyndyngs* S. [e] hiȝ *solempne* IS. [f] the Lord her God INS. [g] And INS. [h] remenaunt INS. [i] the dedis INS. [k] the Lord his God INS. [l] whiche NS. [m] Om. NS. [n] preier *to God* S. [o] Om. I. [p] herying *that the Lord herd him* S. [q] *his* synnes INS. [r] *al his* dispisyng S. [s] and also INS. [t] mawmet wodis INS. [u] these ben S. [v] book INS. [w] Yzaye S. [x] And INS. [y] *first* do S. [z] Om. I. [a] *at his beginnyng* Manasses S. [b] Om. S. [c] reuerenside not *first* I. reuerenside not N. *first* reuerencid him not S. [d] trespassis *than his fadir* IN. trespassis *than his fader dide* S. [e] bi conspiracioun had sworyn S. [f] And INS. [g] remenaunt INS. [h] puple *that consentide not to the deth of Amon* IS. puple *that consentide not to his deeth* N. [i] killiden S. [k] killiden INS. [l] thei ordeyneden INS. [m] Om. S. [n] he ȝede INS.

Dauid, his fadir, and he bowede not to
3 the riȝt ne to the left. The eiȝthe ȝeer
forsothe of his empyre, whanne ȝit he was
a child, he beganne to sechen the God of
his fadir Dauid; and the twelfthe ȝeer
aftir that he hadde begunnen, he clen-
sede Judeam and Jerusalem fro heeȝe
thingus, and mawmete wodis, and symu-
4 lacres, and grauen thingus. And thei
distruyȝeden before hym the auters of
Baalym, and the symulacres that weren
sett vpon; thei waastiden also the maw-
mete wodis. And grauen thingus he
hewȝ doun, and mynuscht; and vpon the
toumbis of hem, that weren wount to
5 offren, he scaterede the releuys. For-
thermore the boones of prestis he brende
in the auters of mawmetis, and he clensed
6 Judam and Jerusalem. Bot and in the
citees of Manasse, and of Effraym, and
of Semeon, vnto Neptalym, alle thingus
7 he turnede vpsadoun. And whanne the
auters he hadde 'to-scaterede[a], and the
mawmete wodus and grauen thingus he
hadde to-brayȝide in to gobetis, and al
the wasching templis he hadde waastide
fro al the lond of Irael, he is turnede
8 aȝein in to Jerusalem. Thanne the
eiȝtenthe ȝeer of his regne, the lond now
clensede and the temple of the Lord, he
sente Saphan, the sone of Elchie, and
Maazian, prince of the cytee, and Joa,
the sone of Joachas, chauncelere, that
thei schulden enstore the hous of the
9 Lord their God. The whiche camyn to
Elchyam, the grete preste; and monee
taken of hym, that was brouȝt into the
hous of the Lord, and that gadereden
Leuytis and porters, of Manasse, and of
Effraym, and of alle the tother of Irael,

bowide[o] not to the riȝt side nether to the
left side. Forsothe[p] in the eiȝtethe ȝeer 3
of the rewme of his empire, whanne he
was ȝit a child, he bigan to seke God[q] of
his fadir Dauid; and in[r] the tweluethe
ȝeer after[s] that he bigan[t], he clenside Juda
and Jerusalem fro[u] hiȝ[v] places, and wodis[w],
and similacris[x], and grauun[y] ymagis. And 4
thei[z] destrieden bifor hym the auteris of
Baalym, and thei destrieden the symy-
lacris, that weren put aboue[a]. Also he
hewide doun the wodis[b], and grauun[c]
ymagis, and brak[d] to[e] smale gobetis; and
scateride[f] abrood 'the smale gobetis[g] on[h]
the[i] birielis of hem, that[k] weren wont to
offre '*to tho*[l]. Ferthermore he[m] brente the 5
boonys of preestis in[n] the auteris of idols,
and he clenside Juda and Jerusalem[o]. But 6
also he destriede alle idols[p] in[q] the citees[r]
of Manasses, and of Effraym, and of Sy-
meon, 'til to[s] Neptalym. And whanne he[t] 7
hadde scateride the[u] auteris, and hadde[v]
al to[w]-broke in to gobetis the wodis[x], and
grauun[y] ymagis, and hadde[z] destried alle
templis[a] of ydols fro al the lond of Israel,
he turnede aȝen in to Jerusalem. Therfor 8
in the eiȝtenthe ȝeer of his rewme, whanne
the lond and temple[b] 'of the Lord[c] was
clensid nowe[d], he sente Saphan, the sone
of Helchie, and Masie, the prince of the
citee, and Joa, the sone of Joachaz, chaun-
celer[e], that thei schulden reparele the hous
'of his Lord God[f]. Whiche[g] camen to Hel- 9
chie, the grete preest; and whanne thei
hadden take of hym the money, which[h]
was brouȝt in to the hows of the Lord;
and[i] which *monei* the dekenes and por-
teris hadden gaderid of Manasses[k], and of
Effraym, and of alle the residue[l] men[m] of
Israel, and of al[n] Juda and Beniamyn[o],

[a] scattered *c.*

[o] he bowide INS. [p] And INS. [q] the God s. [r] aftir INS. [s] Om. INS. [t] bigan *to regne* INS. [u] of INS. [v] hiȝ *solempne* INS. [w] of mawmet wodis INS. [x] of similacris INS. [y] of grauun INS. [z] *the men of Josie* INS. [a] aboue *tho auters* IS. [b] mawmett wodis INS. [c] the grauen s. [d] he brak IS. [e] *thes* into INS. [f] tho smale gobetis he scateride INS. [g] Om. INS. [h] vpon IS. [i] Om. C. [k] whiche INS. [l] *to the ymagis of ydolatrie* I *marg. to tho ymagis* NS. [m] *the kyng* INS. [n] upon IS. on N. [o] Jerusalem *of ydolatrie* NS. [p] the idols INS. [q] of s. [r] citee AS. [s] vnto INS. [t] *kyng Josias* INS. [u] thes INS. [v] Om. INS. [w] Om. I. [x] mawmett wodis INS. [y] the grauun INS. [z] whanne he hadde INS. [a] the temples INS. [b] the temple INS. [c] Om. S. [d] Om. N. [e] his chaunceler INS. [f] the Lord his God INS. [g] The whiche *men* I. Which *men* S. [h] that IN. [i] Om. A *pr. m.* INS. [k] *men of* Manasses INS. [l] remenaunt INS. [m] of men S. [n] Om. INS. [o] of Beniamyn INS.

also of al Juda and Beniamyn, and the
10 dwellers of Jerusalem, thei token in the
hondis of hem that stoden vpon to the
werkmen in the hous of the Lord, that
thei enstoren the temple, and eche feble
11 thingus thei bocchyn. And thei ȝeuen it
to the craftise men, and to masouns, that
thei schulden bien hewen stones of the
quarers, and trees to the iunctours of the
bildynge, and to the ioynynge of the
houses, that the kingus of Irael hadden
12 distruyede. The whiche feithfully alle
thingus diden. Forsothe prouostis of the
werkmen weren Jabath, and Abdias, of
the sonus of Merery; Zacharias, and Mo-
sollam, of the sonis of Caath; that streyn-
eden the werk; alle Leuytis, cunnynge in
13 orgnys to syngyn. Vpon hem forsothe
that to dyuerse vses beeren birthens weren
scribis, and maisters, the porters of the
14 Leuytis. And whanne thei schulden of-
feren the monee, that was brouȝt in to
the temple of the Lord, Elchias, the
preste, fonde a boke of the lawe of the
15 Lord by the hond of Moisy; and seith
to Saphan, scribe, The boke of the lawe
I haue founden in the hous of the Lord.
16 And he toke to hym, and he brouȝt in
the volume to the kyng; and tolde to
hym, seyinge, Alle thingus that thou hast
ȝeuen in to the hondis of thi seruauntis,
17 loo! thei ben fulfild. The syluer that is
founden in the hous of the Lord thei
han ȝotyn; and it is ȝeuen to the prefectis
of craftise men, and forgynge dyuerse
18 werkis; forthermore Elchias, the preste,
toke to me this boke. The whiche whanne
19 the kyng present, he hadde reherside, and
he hadde herd the wordis of the lawe, he
20 kutte his clothes; and he comaundide to
Elchie, and to Aichan, the sone of Sa-
phan, and to Abdon, the sone of Micha,
also to Saphan, scribe, and to Asie, the
21 seruaunt of the kyng, seyinge, Goth, and

and of the dwelleris of Jerusalem, thei 10
ȝauen it in[p] the hondis of hem that[q] weren
souereyns of the werk men in the hows of
the Lord, that thei schulden restore the
temple, and reparele alle feble[r] thingis[s].
And thei ȝauen that monei to the[t] crafti 11
men and masouns, for to bie stoonys hewid
out of the `delues, *ether*[u] *quarreris*[w], and
trees[x] to the[y] ioynyngis of the bildyng[z], and
to the coupling of housis, whiche the kingis
of Juda hadden destried. Whiche[a] men[b] 12
diden feithfuli alle thingis. Sotheli[c] the
souereyns of worcheris weren Jabath, and
Abdie, of the sones of Merari; Zacarie[d],
and Mosallam, of the sones of Caath;
whiche hastiden the werk; alle[e] *weren*
dekenes, kunnynge[f] to synge with orguns.
Sotheli[g] ouer them that baren birthuns to 13
dyuerse vsis weren the[h] scribis, and mais-
tris of the[i] dekenes, and porteris. And 14
whanne thei baren out the monei, that
was borun[k] in to the temple of the Lord,
Helchie, `the preest[l], foond the[m] book of
the lawe of the Lord bi the hond[n] of
Moises. And he[o] seide to Saphan, the 15
writere, Y haue founde the[p] book of the
lawe in the hows of the Lord. And Hel- 16
chie took[q] to Saphan, and he bar in the[r]
book to the king; and telde[s] to hym, and
seide, Lo! alle thingis ben fillid[t], whiche
thou hast ȝoue in to the hondis of thi ser-
uauntis. Thei[u] han wellyd togidere the[v] 17
siluere, which is foundun in the hous of
the Lord; and it is ȝouun to the soue-
reyns of the[w] crafti men, and makynge
dyuerse werkis; ferthermore Helchie, the 18
preest, took to me this book. And whanne
he hadde rehersid this book in the[x] pre-
sence of the kyng, and he[y] hadde herd the 19
wordis of the lawe, he to-rente hise clothis;
and he comaundide to Helchie, and to Ai- 20
chan, the sone of Saphan, and to Abdon,
the sone of Mycha, and to Saphan, the
scryuen, and to Asaie, the seruaunt of the

p in to s. q whiche ins. r the feble ins. s thingis *therof* ins. t Om. ins. u Om. ins. w quarreis a. x *to bie* trees ins. y Om. ins. z bildingis 1. a The whiche 1. b werk men ins. c And ins. d and Zacarie ns. e alle *thes* ins. f kunnynge *men* ins. g And ins. h Om. in *sec. m.* s. i Om. ins. k broȝt ins. l Om. s. m a ins. n hond *or loor* s. o *Helchie* ins. p a ins. q took *it* ins. r that ins. s he telde ins. t fulfillid in. fulfillid *or endide* s. u And thei s. v thi n. w Om. ins. x Om. ins. y *whanne the kyng* ins.

preyeth the Lord for me, and for the remnaunt of Irael and of Juda, vpon alle the wordis of this boke, that is founden. Forsothe grete woodnesse of the Lord droppide vpon us, forthi that oure fadirs han not kept the wordis of the Lord, that thei schulden don alle thingus that
22 ben writen in this volume. Thanne wente Elchias, and thes that to gider of the kyng weren sent, to Oldam, prophetisse, wijf of Sellum, sone of Thecuath, sone of Azia, keper of the clothes, 'the whiche[b] dwellide in Jerusalem in 'the secounde wallynge[c]; and thei speekyn to hyr the
23 wordis, that we han aboue told. And sche answerde to hem, Thes thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, Seith to the man,
24 that sente 3ou to me, Thes thingus seith the Lord, Loo! I schal bryngyn in euyls vpon this place, and vpon the dwellers of it, and alle the cursingus that ben writen in this boke, that thei radden beforn the
25 kyng of Juda. For thei forsoken me, and sacrifieden to alien goddis, that me to wrath thei schulden terren in alle the werkis of their hondus; and therfor my woodnesse schal droppen vpon this place,
26 and it schal not ben queynt. To the kyng forsothe of Juda, that sente 3ou for the Lord to ben preyede, thus spekith, Thes thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, For thou hast herd the word of this
27 volume, and thin hert is tempered, and thou ert meekid in the si3t of the Lord vpon thes thingus that ben seid a3ein this place and the dwellers of Jerusalem, and thou dreedist reuerently my face, and cuttist thi clothes, and weptist before me; I forsothe haue herd thee, seith the
28 Lord. Nowe forsothe I schal gedre thee to thi faders, and thou schalt be brout in to thi sepulcre in pese; and thin ee3en

kyng, and seide[z], Go 3e, and preie[a] the 21
Lord for me, and for the resydue[b] men[c] of Israel and of Juda, on alle the wordis of this book, which[d] is[e] foundun. For[f] greet veniaunce of the Lord hath droppid on[g] vs, for oure fadris kepten not the wordis of the Lord, to do alle thingis that[h] ben writun in this book. Therfor Helchie 22
3ede[i], and thei that weren sent togidere of[k] the king, to[l] Olda, the prophetesse, the wijf of Sellum, sone[m] of Thecuath, sone[m] of Asra, kepere of clothis[n], which[o] Olda dwellide in Jerusalem in the secounde *warde;* and thei spaken to hir the wordis, whiche we telden bifore. And sche an- 23
sweride to hem, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Seie 3e to the[p] man, that sente 3ou to me, The Lord seith 24
these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge ynne[q] yuels on[r] this place, and on[s] the dwelleris therof, and alle the cursyngis that ben writun in this book, which[t] thei redden[u] bifor the kyng of Juda. For thei han 25
forsake me, and han sacrified[v] to alien goddis, for to terre me to wrathfulnesse in alle the werkis of her hondis; therfor my strong veniaunce schal droppe on[w] this place, and it schal not be quenchid[x]. But 26
speke 3e thus to the kyng of Juda, that sente 3ou to preye the Lord, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, For thou herdist the wordis of the book[y], and thin 27
herte[z] is maad neisch[a], and thou art mekid in the si3t of the Lord of[b] these thingis that[c] ben seide a3ens this place and the[d] dwelleris of Jerusalem, and thou hast reuerensid my face, and hast to-rente thi clothis, and hast wepte bifor me; also Y haue[e] herd thee, seith the Lord. For[f] 28
now Y schal gadere thee to thi fadris, and thou schalt be borun in to thi sepulcre in pees; and thin i3en schulen not se al yuel[g],

[b] that c. [e] a closet E *pr. vice.* the closet *sec. v.* welsum fortune *tertia v.* the secounde walling *quarta v.*

[z] he seide IN. he seide *to hem* S. [a] preieth INS. [b] remenaunt INS. [c] of men INS. [d] that INS. [e] is *now* IS. [f] Certis INS. [g] upon IS. [h] whiche INS. [i] Om. IN. [k] fro NS. [l] *wenten* to IN. [m] the sone INS. [n] the *kingis* clothis INS. [o] the which I. [p] that S. [q] Om. S. [r] upon IS. [s] upon INS. [t] that INS. [u] han rad INS. [v] sacrifisid *plures.* [w] upon IS. [x] quenchid *or lettid* S. [y] book *of Goddis dome* S. [z] herte *therbi* IS. [a] nesshe *to vnderstonde Goddis sentence* S. [b] of *or for* S. [c] whiche NS. [d] *a3ens* the I. [e] haue *therfor* S. [f] Certis INS. [g] the yuel, *that is, noon of alle the yuels* INS.

schul not seen al the euyl, that I am to bryngyn in vpon this place, and vpon the dwellers of it. And so thei tolden to the kyng alle thingus, that sche hadde seyde.
29 And he, clepide to gidre alle the more thoruȝ birthe of Juda and of Jerusalem,
30 steiȝede up in to the hous of the Lord, and also togydre alle the men of Juda, and the dwellers of Jerusalem, prestis, and Leuytis, and al the puple, fro the leste vnto the moste; the whiche heeryng in the hous of the Lord, the kyng radde
31 alle the wordis of the volume; and stondyng in his chayere smote pese couenaunt before the Lord, that he schulde gon aftir hym, and keepyn the heestis, and witnessyngus, and justifiyngus, in al his herte and in al his soule; and he schulde done that ben writen in that volume, that he hadde
32 radde. Also he adiurede vpon this alle, that ben founden in Jerusalem and Beniamyn; and the dwellers of Jerusalem diden after the couenaunt of the Lord
33 God of their fadirs. Thanne Jozias dide aweye alle the abomynaciouns of alle the regyouns of the sonus of Irael; and maad alle, that weren laft in Jerusalem, to seruen to the Lord their God; alle the dais of his lijf thei wenten not awey fro the Lord God of their fadirs.

CAP. XXXV.

1 Forsothe Jozias maad in Jerusalem pasch to the Lord, that was offred the
2 fourtenthe day of the first moneth; and he sette prestis in their offices; and he meuede hem louely, that thei schulden
3 mynystren in the hous of the Lord. Also to the Leuytis, at whos techinge al Irael was halowed to the Lord, he spak, Puttith the ark in the seyntuarie of the

which[h] Y schal brynge yn on[i] this place, and on[k] the dwelleris therof. Therfor[l] thei telden to the king alle thingis, whiche[m] Olda hadde seid. And aftir that 29
he[n] hadde clepid togidere alle the eldere men of Juda and of Jerusalem, he stiede[o] 30
in to the hows of the Lord, and[p] togidere[q] alle[r] the[s] men of Juda, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem[t], preestis, and dekenes, and al the puple, fro the leeste til to[u] the moste; to whiche[v] herynge in the hows of the Lord, the kyng redde alle the wordis of the book[w]. And he stood in his[x] trone, 31
and smoot[y] a boond of pees bifor the Lord, for to go aftir[z] hym, and to kepe the comaundementis[a], and witnessyngis[b], and iustifiyngis[c] of hym, in al his herte and in al his soule; and to do tho thingis that[d] weren writun in that book, which[e] he hadde red. And he chargide greetli 32
on[f] this thing alle men, that weren foundun in Jerusalem and Beniamyn[g]; and the dwellers of Jerusalem diden[h] aftir the couenaunt[i] of the Lord God of her fadris. Therfor Josie dide awei alle abhomyna- 33
ciouns[k] fro alle the cuntreis of the sones of Israel; and he[l] made alle men, that weren residue[m] in Israel, to serue her[n] Lord God; in[o] alle the[p] daies of his lijf thei ȝeden not awei fro the Lord God of her fadris.

CAP. XXXV.

Forsothe[q] Josie made pask to the Lord 1
in Jerusalem, that[r] was offrid[s] in the fourtenthe dai of the firste monethe; and he 2
ordeynede prestis in her offices; and he[t] comaundide hem for to mynystre[u] in the hows of the Lord. And he spak to the[v] 3
dekenes, at whos techyng al Israel was halewid to the Lord, Sette ȝe[w] the arke[x] in the seyntuarie of the temple, which[y]

[h] that INS. [i] upon IS. [k] upon IS. [l] Thanne I. [m] that I. [n] *the kyng* INS. [o] stiede up INS. [p] and *ther stieden up* I. [q] togidere *with him* INS. [r] *stied vp* al S. [s] Om. N. [t] Om. INS. [u] vnto IN. to SX. [v] whos INS. [w] *forseide* book S. [x] the N. [y] smote *or made* S. [z] sue INS. [a] heestis INS. [b] the witnessyngis INS. [c] the iustifyingis NS. [d] which S. [e] that INS. [f] upon INS. [g] in Beniamyn IN. [h] *bi heest of the king* diden S. [i] heest INS. [k] the abhomynaciouns I. [l] Om. S. [m] left INS. [n] the INS. [o] and in NS. [p] Om. I. [q] Certis INS. [r] the whiche *pask* I. whiche *pask* NS. [s] offrid *or maad* IS. [t] Om. *plures*. [u] serue INS. [v] Om. A. [w] ȝe, *he seide* IS. [x] arke *of the Lord* NS. [y] that INS.

temple, that Salomon, the sone of Dauid, kyng of Irael, bilde up; forsothe ȝe schul bern it namore. Nowe forsothe mynystreth to the Lord oure God and to his 4 puple Irael, and makith ȝou redy by houses and ȝoure kynredis in the deuysiouns of eche oon, as Dauid, king of Irael, comaundide, and Salomon, his sone, 5 discriuede; and mynystreth in the seyntuarie bi ȝour meynees and Leuytis com- 6 panyes, and, halowed, offreth pasch; also ȝoure bretheren, that thei mowen aftir the wordis that the Lord spac in the hond of Moyses don, makith redy before. 7 Forthermore Jozias ȝaue to al the puple, that was founden in to the solempnyte of pasch, lombis, and kides of the flockes, and of other feeld beestis thritty thousand, of oxen forsothe, thre thousand; thes thingus of al the substaunce of the 8 kyng. Also his duykis wilfully that thei voweden offreden, bothe to the puple and prestis and Leuytis. Bot Elchias, and Zacharias, and Jehiel, princis of the hous of the Lord, ȝeuen to the prestis, to don pasch, feeld bestis mengyngly, two thousand and sexe hundrith, and oxen thre 9 hundrith. Choneyas forsothe, and Semeyas, also Nathanael and his bretheren, also Azabias, Jahiel, and Josabas, princis of Leuytis, ȝeuen to other Leuytis, to halowen the pasch, fyue thousand of feeld 10 beestis, and oxen fyue hundrith. And the seruyse is maad redy beforn; and the prestis stoden in their office[e], also Leuytis in companyes, after the kingis comaunde- 11 ment; and offred is pasch. And the prestis sprengeden their hondis with blood, and Leuytis drewen of skynnes 12 of brent sacrifices, and seuerden hem, that thei schulden ȝeuen by houses and meySalomon, kyng[z] of Israel, the sone of Dauid, bildide; for[a] ȝe schulen no more bere it[b]. But now serue[c] ȝoure Lord God[d] and his puple Israel, and make[e] ȝou redi 4 bi ȝoure housis and meynees in the departyngis of ech bi hym silf, as Dauid, king of Israel, comaundide, and[f] Salomon, his sone, discryuede[g]; and serue ȝe in the 5 seyntuarie bi the[h] meynees and cumpenyes of dekenes, and be ȝe halewid, and offre 6 ȝe pask; also make redi[i] ȝoure britheren[k], that thei moun do bi[l] the wordis, whiche the Lord spak in[m] the hond of Moyses. Ferthermore Josie ȝaf to al the puple[n], 7 that was foundun there in the solempnytee† of pask, lambren, and kidis of the flockis, and of residue[o] scheep *he ȝaf*[p] thritti thousynde, and of oxis[q] thre thousynde; these thingis of[r] al[s] the catel[t] of the kyng. And hise duykis offriden tho 8 thingis whiche thei avowiden bi fre[u] wille, as wel to the puple as to prestis and dekenes. Forsothe[v] Elchie, and Zacharie, and Jehiel, princes of the hows of the Lord, ȝauen to[w] preestis, to make pask in comyn, two thousynde and sixe hundrid scheep, and thre hundrid oxis[x]. Forsothe[y] Cho- 9 nonye, and Semei, and Nathanael and hise britheren, also[z] Asabie, Jahiel, and[a] Josabaz, princis[b] of dekenes, ȝauen to othere dekenes, to make pask, fyue thousynde of scheep, and fyue hundrid oxis[c]. And the seruyce was maad redi; and 10 preestis stoden in her office, and dekenes in cumpenyes[d], bi[e] comaundement[f] of the kyng; and pask was offrid[g]. And preestis 11 spreynten her hondis with blood, and dekenes drowen of the[h] skynnes of sacrifices[i], and departiden[k] tho sacrificis, for to 12 ȝyue[l] bi the[m] housis and meyneis of alle men[n]; and that tho[o] schulden be offrid to

† *solempnytee*; that is, to make the solempnyte. *Lire here.* c.

[e] offices c.

[z] the kyng IN. [a] certis INS. [b] it *aboute* NS. [c] serue ȝe IMNSX. [d] the Lord ȝoure God INS. [e] make ȝe INS. [f] and as INS. [g] ordeynede INS. [h] Om. INS. [i] make ȝe redi c. *sec. m.* be made redi DEGKLMOP QRUWXbç. Om. INS. [k] britheren, be thei maad redi INS. [l] do aftir I. do *her seruyce* bi NS. [m] bi INS. [n] multitude IS. [o] the remenaunt of INS. [p] Om. N. [q] oxen INS. [r] *weren* ȝoue of INS. [s] Om. S. [t] substaunce INS. [u] her fre INS. [v] And INS. [w] Om. EFGKLMXbç. [x] oxen INS. [y] And INS. [z] and also INS. [a] Om. N. [b] the princis INS. [c] oxen INS. [d] her cumpanyes NS. [e] bi the c. [f] heest INS. [g] offrid *or maad* IS. [h] Om. INS. [i] the sacrified bestis INS. [k] thei departiden INS. [l] ȝyue *hem* INS. [m] Om. IN. [n] men *that weren come thidere to make pask* IS. [o] tho *sacrifices* IS.

nees of echon, and thei schulden ben offred to the Lord, as it is writen in the boke of Moyses; and of oxen thei diden
13 lijc maner. And thei roosteden pasch vpon the fijr, after that it is wrijten in the lawe. Forsothe pesible hoostis thei seetheden in posnettis, and cawdrones, and pottis, and hastily thei deleden to al
14 the puple; to hem selue forsothe, and to the prestis aftirward[f] thei maden redy; for in the offrynge of brent sacrifices and talewis, vnto the ny3t the prestis weren ocupied. Wherfore the Leuytis to hem silf and to the prestis, sonus of Aaron,
15 greitheden last. Bot the syngers, sonus of Asaph, stoden in their ordre, aftir the heste of Dauid, and Asaph, and Eman, and Ydytym, of the prophetis of the kyng; the porters forsothe bi alle the 3atis keptyn al about, so that in no poynt forsothe thei wenten fro the seruyse; wherfore and the bretheren of hem, Le-
16 uytis, greitheden to hem metis. Thanne al the heryinge of the Lord lawfuly is fulfild in that day, that thei do pasch, and offren brent sacrifice vpon the auter of the Lord, aftir the heste of the kyng
17 Jozie. And the sonus of Irael, that weren founden, diden ther pasch in that tyme, and the[g] solempnyte of therf looues seuen
18 days. Ther was not a pasch lijc to this in Irael, fro the days of Samuel, prophete; bot ne eny of the kingus of Irael maad pasch as Jozias, to the prestis and Leuytis, and to al Jude and Irael, that was founden, and to the dwellers of Je-
19 rusalem. The ei3tenthe 3eer of the kyng-
20 dam of Jozie this pasch is halewed. After that Jozias hadde enstored the temple, Nechao, kyng of Egipt, stei3ede up to fi3ten in Charchamys beside Eufraten; the Lord, as it is writun in the book of Moises; and of oxis[p] thei diden in[q] lijk maner. And thei rostiden pask[r] on[s] the 13 fier, bi[t] that[u] that is writun in the lawe. Sotheli[v] thei sethiden pesible sacrifices in pannes, and cawdruns[w], and pottis[x], and in haste thei deliden[y] to al the puple; but 14 thei[z] maden redi aftirward to hem silf, and to prestis; for preestis[a] weren occupied 'til to[b] ny3t in[c] the offryng of brent sacrifices and of ynnere[d] fatnessis[e]. Wherfor dekenes[f] maden redi[g] to hem silf and to preestis[h], the sones of Aaron, 'the laste[i]. Forsothe[k] syngeris, the sones of Asaph, 15 stoden in her ordre, bi the comaundement[l] of Dauid, and of Asaph, and of Eman, and of Yditum, the profetis of the kyng; but the porteris kepten[m] bi ech 3ate, so that thei 3eden not awei fro the[n] seruice, sotheli in a poynt[o]; wherfor and dekenes[p], her britheren, maden redi metis[q] to hem. Therfor al the religioun of the Lord was 16 fillid[r] ri3tfuli in that day, that thei maden pask, and offriden brent sacrifices on[s] the auter of the Lord, bi the[t] comaundement[u] of kyng[v] Josie. And the sones of Israel, 17 that weren foundun there, maden pask in that tyme, and the solempnite of therf looues seuene[w] daies. No pask was lijk 18 this in Israel, fro the daies of Samuel, the prophete; but nethir ony of the kyngis† of Israel made pask as Josie *dide*[x], to preestis and dekenes, and to al Juda and Israel, that was foundun[y], and to the dwelleris of Jerusalem. This pask was 19 halewid in the ei3tenthe 3eer of 'the rewme of[z] Josie[a]. Aftir[b] that Josie hadde re- 20 parelid the temple, Nechao, the kyng of Egipt, stiede[c] to fi3te in Carcamys bisidis Eufrates; and Josie 3ede forth in to his metyng. And he[d] seide bi messangeris 21

† *kyngis*; not as to multitude of puple, for in the tyme of Dauyth and of Salomon, more multitude of puple cam to the solempnyte of pask, but this excelence is vndurstondun as to the fre 3ifte of Josie, that 3af more to the puple than Dauyth and Salomon, that weren richere. *Lire here.* c.

[f] aftir c. [g] in the E *pr. m.*

[p] oxen INS. [q] of s. [r] the pask *lomb* IS. [s] upon INS. [t] aftir I. [u] that *biddyng* s. [v] And INS. [w] in cawdruns INS. [x] in pottis INS. [y] deliden *it* INS. [z] *the dekens* INS. [a] the prestis INS. [b] vnto IN. to s. [c] to s. [d] the ynnere INS. [e] fatnesse s. [f] the dekenes INS. [g] redi *her part* at the laste INS. [h] the preestis INS. [i] Om. INS. [k] And INS. [l] heest INS. [m] kepten *her office* IS. [n] her INS. [o] poynt, *no tyme cessynge therof* I. poynt, *that is, thei weren in no tyme absent fro her office* s. [p] the dekenes INS. [q] her metis INS. [r] fulfillid INS. [s] upon IS. [t] Om. NS. [u] heest INS. [v] the kyng INS. [w] bi seuene INS. [x] Om. I. [y] foundun *there* IS. [z] Om. s. [a] *king* Josie INS. [b] And aftir NS. [c] stiede up INS. [d] *Nechao* INS.

and Jozias wente forth in to aȝein com-
21 mynge of hym. And he, messagers sent to hym, seith, What to me and to thee, kyng of Juda? To day not aȝeinus thee I comme, bot aȝeinus an other hous I fyȝte, to whom God comaundide me hastely to gon; leue aȝeinus God to don, that is with
22 me, lest he slee thee. Jozias wolde not ben turned aȝein, bot greithede aȝein hym bataile; and he[h] assentide not to the wordis of Nechao, of the mouth of God, bot wente for to fiȝten in the feeld of
23 Magedo. And there woundid of the scheters, seide to his childre, Ledith me out of the bataile, for gretely I am
24 woundid. The whiche beeren hym ouer fro oon chaar to an other, that folowede hym, in kingus maner, and beeren hym awey in to Jerusalem; and he is deed, and beried in the costeuous toumbe of his fadirs. And al Juda and Jerusalem
25 weileden hym, Jeremyas most, whos alle the syngers and syngeresses in to the present day lamentaciouns vpon Jozie replyen; and as lawe it is hadde in Irael, Loo! it is told writen in the Lamenta-
26 ciouns. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Jozie, and of his mercyes, the whiche in the lawe of the Lord ben comaundide, also the werkis of hym, the first and the last, ben writen in the bok of the kyngus of Irael and of Juda.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Toke thanne the puple of the lond Joachaz, the sone of Jozie, and setten
2 king for his fader in Jerusalem. Of thre and twenty ȝeer was Joachaz, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and thre
3 monethis he regnede in Jerusalem. Forsothe the king of Egipt, whanne he was

sent to hym[e], Kyng of Juda, what is[f] to me and to thee? Y come not aȝens thee to dai, but Y fiȝte aȝens another hows[g], to which[h] God bad me go in haste; ceesse thou to do[i] aȝens God, which[k] is with me, lest he sle thee. Josie[l] nolde[m] turne aȝen, 22
but made[n] redi batel aȝens hym; and he assentide not to the wordis of Nechao, bi[o] Goddis mouth, but he ȝede for to fiȝte in the feeld of Magedo. And there he was 23
woundide of archeris, and seide[p] to hise children, 'Lede ȝe[q] me out of the batel, for Y am woundid greetli. Whiche[r] baren 24
hym ouer fro the[s] chare in to an other chare, that suede hym, bi custom of the kyng, and 'baren out[t] hym[u] in to Jerusalem; and he diede[v], and was[w] biried in the sepulcre of hise fadris. And al Juda and Jerusalem biweiliden hym, Jeremye[x] 25
moost[y], of whom alle syngeris and syngeressis[z] 'til in to[a] present[b] dai rehersen 'lamentaciouns, *ether*[c] *weilyngis*[d], on[e] Josie; and it[f] cam forth as a lawe in Israel, Lo! it is seid writun[g] in Lamentaciouns[b]. Forsothe[i] the residue[k] of wordis[l] of Jo- 26
sie, and of hise[m] mercies[n], that[o] ben comaundid[p] in the lawe of the Lord, and hise werkis[q], 'the firste[r] and the laste, ben wryten in the book of kyngis[s] of Israel and of Juda.

CAP. XXXVI.

Therfor the puple of the lond[t] took 1
Joachaz, the sone of Josie, and ordeynede hym kyng for his fadir in Jerusalem. Joachaz was of thre and twenti ȝeer, 2
whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede thre monethis in Jerusalem. 'Sotheli[u] the 3
kyng of Egipt, 'whan he[v] hadde come

[b] Om. c.

[e] Josie INS. [f] *cause of strijf* is IS. [g] meyne INS. [h] the which I. [i] do *thus* NS. [k] that INS. [l] And Josie c. But Josias NS. [m] wolde not I. [n] he made INS. [o] *spokyn* bi S. [p] *Josias* seide INS. [q] Lede *plures*. Ledeth INS. [r] And thei INS. [s] that INS. [t] thei broȝten INS. [u] hym *forth* INS. [v] diede *there* INS. [w] he was NS. [x] *but* Jeremye INS. [y] *biweilide him* moost NS. [z] syngsteris I. [a] vnto I. [b] this present INS. [c] Om. INS. [d] the weilyngis INS. [e] of INS. [f] *this weilyng* INS. [g] writyn *to haue in mynde* S. [h] Weilyngis INS. [i] Certis INS. [k] remenaunt INS. [l] the wordis INS. [m] the INS. [n] mercies *of Josie* S. [o] whiche NS. [p] boden INS. [q] firste werkis INS. [r] Om. INS. [s] the kyngis INS. [t] lond *of Juda* IS. [u] And whanne INS. [v] Om. INS.

commen to Jerusalem[h], remeuede hym, and condempnede the lond in an hundrith talentis of syluer and a talent of gold.
4 And he sette king for hym Elyachyn, his brother, vpon Judam and Jerusalem; and he turnede his name Joachym. Hym forsothe Joachaz he toke with hym, and
5 brouȝt in to Egipt. Of fyue and twenty ȝeer was Joachym, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and elleuen ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem, and he dide euyl be-
6 forn the Lord his God. Aȝeins this steiȝid up Nabugodonosor, king of Caldeis, and bounden with cheynes ladde in to Baby-
7 loyne. To the whiche and the vessels of the Lord he translatide, and putte hem
8 in[i] his temple. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joachym, and his abomynaciouns that he wrouȝte, and that ben founden in hym, ben contened in the boke of the kingus of Irael and of Juda. Thanne Joachym, his sone, regnede for
9 hym. Of eiȝt ȝeer was Joachym, whanne he hadde begunn to regnen, and thre monethis and tenn days he regned in Jerusalem, and he dide euyl in the siȝt
10 of the Lord. And whanne the cercle of oo ȝeer were turned, king Nabugodonosor sente hem, the whiche and brouȝten hym into Babiloyne, born awey togider the most precious vessels of the hous of the Lord. Forsothe he sette Sedechie, his vncle, kyng vpon Judam and Jerusalem.
11 And of oon and twenty ȝeer was Sedechias, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and elleuen ȝeer he regned in Jeru-
12 salem. And he dide euyl in the eeȝen of the Lord his God, ne he schamyde the face of Jeremye, the prophete, spekinge to
13 hym of the mouth of the Lord. Also fro king Nabugodonosor he wente awei, the whiche hadde adiurede hym bi God;

to Jerusalem, remouyde[w] hym, and condempnede[x] the lond[y] in an hundrid talentis of siluer and in a[z] talent of gold.
And he ordeynede for hym Eliachim, his 4
brother, kyng on[a] Juda and Jerusalem[b]; and turnede[c] his name Joakym[d]. Sotheli[e] he took thilk Joachaz with hym silf, and brouȝte[f] in to Egipt. Joakym[g] was of 5
fyue and twenti ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde eleuene ȝeer in Jerusalem, and he dide yuel bifor 'his Lord God[h]. Nabugodonosor[i], kyng of Caldeis, 6
styede[k] aȝens this Joakym, and ledde[l] hym boundun with chaynes in to Babiloyne.
To which[m] Babiloyne[n] he translatide also 7
the vessels of the[o] Lord, and settide[p] tho in his temple. Sotheli the residue[q] of 8
wordis[r] of Joakym, and of hise abhomynaciouns whiche he wrouȝte, and that[s] weren foundun in hym, ben conteyned in the book of kyngis of Israel and of Juda.
Therfor[t] Joachym, his sone, regnede for hym. Joachym was of eiȝte ȝeer, whanne 9
he bigan to regne, and he regnede thre monethis and ten daies in Jerusalem, and he dide yuel in the siȝt of the Lord. And 10
whanne the cercle of the[u] ȝeer was turned aboute, Nabugodonosor the[v] kynge[w] sente men[x], whiche also brouȝten hym in to Babiloyne, whanne the moost preciouse vessels of the hows of the Lord weren borun out togidir[y]. Sotheli[z] he[a] ordeynede Sedechie, his fadris brother, kyng on[b] Juda and Jerusalem. Sedechie was of oon 11
and twenti ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede eleuene ȝeer in Jerusalem.
And he dide yuel in the siȝt of 'his Lord 12
God[c], and he was not aschamed of the face of Jeremye, the prophete, spekynge[d] to hym bi the mouth of the Lord. Also he 13
ȝede awey[e] fro the[f] kyng Nabugodonosor, that[g] hadde[h] made hym to swere bi God[i];

[b] Irael B. [l] in to B.

[w] he remouyde INS. [x] he condempnede INS. [y] lond *of Juda* IS. [z] oo S. [a] upon IS. [b] upon Jerusalem I. on Jerusalem N. [c] he turnede INS. [d] *and clepide him* Joakym IS. [e] And INS. [f] he brouȝte *him* INS. [g] And Joakym C. [h] the Lord his God INS. [i] And Nabugodonosor NS. [k] wente up I. stiȝede up NS. [l] he ledde INS. [m] the which I. [n] *citee* IS. [o] *the hous of* the N. [p] he sette INS. [q] remenaunt INS. [r] the wordis INS. [s] the whiche I. whiche NS. [t] And INS. [u] thre A *pr. m.* [v] Om. INS. [w] kynge *of Babiloyn* IS. [x] men *in to Juda* IS. [y] togidre *thens* S. [z] And IN. Om. S. [a] Nabugodonosor INS. [b] upon IS. [c] the Lord his God INS. [d] that spake INS. [e] Om. INS. [f] Om. NS. [g] whiche INS. [h] Om. INS. [i] God, *that is* [*to bihote stidefastly* I.] *to be trewe to him* INS.

and he endurede his nolle and herte, that he were not turnede aȝein to the Lord
14 God of Irael. Bot and alle the princis of prestis and the puple trespaseden wickidly[k], after alle the abomynaciouns of gentilis; and thei defouleden the hous of the Lord, that he halowede to hym in Jeru-
15 salem. The Lord forsothe God of their fadirs sente to hem bi the hond of his messagers, fro nyȝt rijsyng, and eche day togydre monestynge; forthi that he wolde sparen to the puple, and to his
16 dwellynge place. And thei vndremoweden the messagers of God, and[l] dispiseden his wordis, and scorneden to the prophetis; to the tyme that schulde steiȝ vp the woodnesse of the Lord vpon his
17 puple, and were no medecyne. And he brouȝt vpon hem the king of Caldeis; and he slowȝ the ȝong men of hem with swerd in the hous of the seyntuarye; and he hadde not reuth of the ȝong waxe man, and of the meyden, and of the olde man, ne forsothe of the ful feble for eeld,
18 bot alle he toke in his hondis. And alle the vessels of the hous of the Lord, bothe more and lasse, and the tresores of the temple, and of the kyng, and of the princis, he bare ouer in to Babiloyne.
19 Enmyes brenden up the hous of the Lord, distruyeden the wal of Jerusalem, alle the toures brenden, and whateuer
20 was precyous thei waastiden. ȝif eny hadde scapid the swerd, lad in to Babyloyne, seruede to the king and his sonus; to the tyme that the kyng of Persis
21 hadde empyre, and were fulfild the word of the Lord of the mouth of Jeremye, and the lond schulde halowen their holy

and he[k] made hard his nol and herte[l], that he nolde[m] turne aȝen to the Lord[n] of Israel. But also alle the princes of preestis 14
and the puple trespassiden wickidli, bi alle abhomynaciouns[o] of hethene men; and thei defouliden the hows of the Lord, which he halewide[p] to hym silf in Jerusalem. Forsothe[q] the Lord God of her 15
fadris sente to hem bi the hond[r] of hise messangeris, and[s] roos[t] bi nyȝt[u], and amonestide[v] ech day; for[w] he sparide[x] his puple and dwellyng[y] place. And thei 16
scorneden[z] the messangeris of God, and dispisiden[a] hise wordis, and scorneden[b] hise prophetis; til the greet veniaunce of the Lord stiede on[c] his puple, and noon[d] heelyng[e] were[f]. And he brouȝte on[g] hem 17
the kyng of Caldeis; and killide[h] the ȝonge men of hem 'bi swerd[i] in the hows of seyntuarie[k]; 'he hadde not merci[l] of[m] a ȝong 'man, and of a[n] vergyn, and of an eld man[nn], and sotheli[o] nether of[p] a[q] man niȝ the deth for eldnesse[r], but he bitook alle[s] in[t] the hond of that[u] *king of Caldeis.*
And he translatide in to Babiloyne alle 18
the vessels of the hows of the Lord, bothe the grettere and the lasse vessels, and the tresours of the temple, and of the kyng[v], and of the princes[w]. Enemyes[x] brenten 19
the hows of the Lord; thei[y] distrieden the wal of Jerusalem; thei brenten alle the touris; and thei distrieden what euer thing was preciouse[z]. If ony man ascapide the 20
swerd[a], he was led[b] in to Babiloyne, and seruyde[c] the kyng and hise sones[d]; til the kyng of Peersis regnyde, and[e] the 21
word of the Lord bi the mouth of Jeremye was fillid[f], and til the lond halewide hise sabatis. For[g] in[h] alle the daies of

[k] wickeli c. [l] and at litil E *pr. m.*

[k] *Sedcchie* INS. [l] his herte INS. [m] wolde not I. [n] Lord *God* INS. [o] the abhomynaciouns INS. [p] hadde halewid NS. [q] And INS. [r] hond *or bifore warning* S. [s] and the Lord NS. [t] roos up INS. [u] nyȝt, *that is, whanne thei weren blyndid bi derknesse of synne, he profride his grace to hem* IS. [v] he amonestide *hem* INS. [w] forthi that I. for that N. for that that S. [x] wolde spare INS. [y] his dwellyng INS. [z] vndermowiden *in scorn* I. vndirmowiden NS. [a] thei dispisiden INS. [b] thei scorneden INS. [c] up upon I. vpon S. [d] no NS. [e] cure *or heelyng* IS. cure N. [f] were *to hem* S. [g] upon IS. [h] with swerd he killide I. bi swerd he killide NS. [i] Om. INS. [k] the seyntuarie INS. [l] Om. INS. [m] on C. and D. [n] Om. A. [nn] man he had not thanne mercy INS. [o] certis INS. [p] Om. INS. [q] he sparide a INS. [r] age INS. [s] alle men INS. [t] in to INS. [u] the NS. Om. I. [v] kyng *of Juda* INS. [w] princes *theroff* INS. [x] *And* enemyes NS. [y] *and* thei INS. [z] preciouse *therynne* INS. [a] swerd *and was not slayn* S. [b] *taken and* led INS. [c] seruede *there* S. [d] sones, *this subiectioun was upon the men of Juda* I. sones, *this subieccion or thraldom conteyned vpon the men of Juda* S. [e] and til INS. [f] fulfillid INS. [g] Sothely INS. [h] *Juda* in IS.

days. Forsothe alle the days of desolacioun he dide saboth, vnto the whijl
22 seuenty 3eer weren fulfild. Forsothe the first 3eer of Cirus, kyng of Persis, to fulfille the word of the Lord, that he hadde spoken by the mouth of Jeremye, the Lord stired the spirite of Cirus, kyng of Persis, that comaundide to ben prechide to al his rewme also by scripture, sey-
23 inge, Thes thingus seith Cirus, kyng of Persis, Alle the rewmes of the erth 3af to me the Lord God of heuen, and he comaundide to me, that I schulde bilde up to hym an hous in Jerusalem, the whiche is in Jude. Who of 3ou is in al the puple of hym? be the Lord his God with hym, and stei3e he up. Lord God† Almy3ty of our faders, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, and to the ri3twise seede of hem, the whiche madist heuen and erth with al the ournynge of hem, 'the whiche[m] markedist the se with the word of thin heste, whiche[n] closedist the depnesse, and merkedist to thi ferful and preysable name, that alle inwardly dreeden, and tremblen fro thi chere of thi vertue, and vnsuffrable wrath vpon the synnful of thi thretynge. Forsothe with oute mesure grete and vnserchable the mercy of thi beheste; for thou art Lord altherhee3est vpon al erth, long abidyng and miche mercyful, and othinkyng vpon the malices of men. Thou forsothe, Lord, after thi goodnesse hast bihoten penaunce of remissioun of synnes; and thou, God of ri3twijs men, hast not putte penaunce to the ri3twijse, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, to hem that to thee synnede not. For I haue synnede ouer the noumbre of grauel of the see; multiplied ben my

† This preyere of Manasses is not in Ebrue. AEH.

desolacioun[i] it[k] made sabat, til that seuenti 3eer weren fillid[l]. Forsothe[m] in the 22
firste 3eer of Cyrus, kyng[n] of Persis, to fille[o] the word of the Lord, which he hadde spoke bi the mouth of Jeremye, the Lord reiside the spirit of Cirus, king[p] of Persis, that[q] comaundide to be prechid in al his rewme, 3he, bi scripture[r], and seide, Cirus, the[s] king of Persis, seith these 23
thingis, The Lord God of heuene 3af[t] to me alle the rewmes of erthe, and he comaundide to me, that Y schulde bilde to hym an hows in Jerusalem, which[u] is in Judee. Who of 3ou is in al his puple[v]? 'his Lord God[w] be with hym, and stie he[x] '*in to Jerusalem*[y].

CAP. XXXVII.

Lord God† Almy3ti of our fadris, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob[z], and of her iust seed, which[a] madist heuene and erthe with[b] al the ournyng of tho[c], which hast markid the see bi the word of 'thi comaundement[d], which hast closid togidere the depthe[e] of watris, and hast markid[f] to thi ferdful[g] and preysable name, which[h] alle men dreden, 'and tremblen[i] of the cheer of thi vertu, and the ire[k] of thi manassyng on[l] synneris 'is vnsuffrable[m], '*ether may not be susteyned*[n]. Sotheli[o] the merci of thi biheest is fulgreet and[p] 'vnserchable, *ether*[q] *may not be comprehendid* '*bi mannus wit*[r]; for 'thou art the[s] Lord moost[t] hi3 ouer al erthe; *thou art* pacient[u], and myche[v] merciful, and 'doynge penaunce[w] on the malices[x] of men. Treuli[y], Lord, thou[z] bi thi goodnesse hast[a] bihi3t penaunce‡ of for3yuenesse of synnes; and thou, God[b] of iust men, hast not set penaunce to iust men, to Abraham, Ysaac[c],

† This is the preyere of Manasses, but it is not in Ebreu, nether it is of the text. *Lire here.* C.

‡ *penaunce;* that is, for3ynynge synnes for repenting of men. C.

[m] that C. [n] that C. the whiche E.

[i] desolacioun *or of the distrying or forsaking therof* S. [k] Om. I. [l] fulfillid INS. [m] Sothli INS. [n] the kyng INS. [o] fulfille INS. [p] the king NS. [q] whiche INS. [r] writing IN. writing *he sente out hise lettris* S. [s] Om. INS. [t] hath 3ouen INS. [u] that INS. [v] puple, *that wil go wirschipe him there* INS. [w] the Lord his God NS. [x] he up I. he up *thidur* NS. [y] Om. INS. [z] of Jacob S. [a] that I. [b] and INS. [c] hem INS. [d] thin heest INS. [e] depnesse INS. [f] markid *hem* IS. [g] stidefast INS. [h] the which *name* I. which *name* NS. [i] Om. NS. [k] wraththe INS. [l] upon IS. [m] may not be suffrid INS. [n] Om. INS. [o] Sotheli *to hem that verili forthenk her synne* S. [p] and it INS. [q] Om. INS. [r] bi mannus wickidnesse D. Om. IN. [s] Om. INS. [t] thou art moost INS. [u] longe abidynge INS. [v] ful INS. [w] forthinkynge INS. [x] malice INS. [y] certis INS. [z] Om. INS. [a] thou hast INS. [b] *Lord, that art* God I. *Lord, which art* God NS. [c] to Ysaac S.

wickidnesses[o]. I am myche croked with myche bond of yren, and there is not aȝeyn brething to me; for I stirede thi wrath, and euyl before thee I dide, settyng abomynacyouns and multiplying offenciouns. And nowe I bowe the knees of myn herte, preyinge of thee goodnesse, Lord. I synnede, Lord, I synnede, and my wickidnesse[p] I knowe. I aske, preyinge thee, Lord; forȝeue to me, forȝeue to me, ne togidre leese thou me with my wickidnesses[q], ne without eend reserue thou euyls to me. For[r] vnworthi thou schalt sauen me[s] after thi grete mercy, and I schal preysen thee euermore alle the days of my lyue; for thee preyseth al the vertue of heuens, and to thee is glorie in to world[t] of worldis. Amen.

Here eendith the secounde boke of Paralipomenon. Blesside be the Holy Trynyte[u].

and Jacob[d], to hem that synneden not aȝens thee[e]. For[f] Y haue synned more than the noumbre is of the grauel of the see; my wickidnessis ben multiplied. Y am bowid[g] with myche[h] boond of yrun, and no brething is to me; for Y haue stirid thi wrathfulnesse, and Y haue doon yuel bifor thee, 'and Y haue set[i] abhomynaciouns, and 'Y haue multiplied[k] offensiouns[l]. And now Y bowe the knees of myn herte, and biseche[m] goodnesse[u] of thee, Lord. Y haue synned[o], Lord; Y haue synned[p], and Y knowleche[q] my wickidnesse. Y axe[r], and preye[s] thee, Lord; forȝyue thou to me[t], forȝyue thou[u] to me[v]; leese thou me not togidire with my wickidnessis, nether reserue[w] thou[x] yuels to me withouten ende. For, Lord, bi[y] thi greet merci thou[z] schalt saue me vnworthi[a], and[b] Y schal herie thee euere in alle the daies of my lijf; for al the vertu† of heuenes herieth[c] thee, and to thee is glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen.

† *vertu*; that is, alle tho ordris of aungels. *Lire here.* c.

Here endith the secounde book of Paralipomenon, and here bigynneth the firste book of Esdre[d].

[o] wickenessis c. [p] wickenesse c. [q] wickenessis c. [r] For me E *pr. m.* [s] Om. H. [t] worldus c. [u] *Here endith the secounde book of Paralypomenon, and now bigynneth the proloog on the three bookis of Esdre.* A. *Here endith the secounde booc of Paraliponynon, and bigynneth the booc of Esdre the firste.* E. No final rubric in CFH.

[d] to Jacob s. [e] thee *thou settist not penaunce, ut* NS. [f] *But* for I. For that N. Forthi that s. [g] bound s. [h] a greet INS. [i] settyng in *me* IS. settinge N. [k] multipliynge *thin* IN. multipliyng *aȝens me thi* s. [l] confessiouns s. [m] I biseche INS. [n] the goodnesse INS. [o] synned *greetli* s. [p] synned *greuousli in thi siȝt* s. [q] knowleche *to thee* s. [r] axe *mercy* IS. [s] I preie NS. [t] me *my synne* IS. [u] thou *it* INS. [v] me *for thi holi name, Lord* s. [w] kepe INS. [x] Om. D. [y] aftir INS. [z] *I trist that* thou s. [a] *moost* vnworthi *wrecche* s. [b] Om. s. [c] preisith INS. [d] *Here endith the secunde book of Paralipomenon, and bigynnith a prolog on Esdras the I.* G. *Heere endith the secounde book of Paralipomynon.* IÇ. *Here endeth the seconde book of Paralipomenon; se now the prolog of Esdre.* K. *Here endith the secounde book of Paralipomenon, and here bigynneth a prologe on the firste book of Esdre.* M. *Here endith the secounde book of Paralipomenon, and bigynneth the prologe on the bookis of Esdre and Neome.* O. *Here endith Parilypomynon, and biginneth Esdre the Firste.* S. No final rubric in ELP.

I. ESDRAS.

[*Prologue on the First book of Esdras*[a].]

THIS firste book of Esdre, whiche was a wurthi man among Jewis, and writer of the lawe of God, tellith, that Cyrus, the king of Persis, stirid by the Spirit of God, ordeynde Esdre, the scryuein, ledere to al the peple of Juda, that was translatid in to Babiloyne, to bringe hem aȝen in to her lond, with alle the vessels that weren of the hous of the Lord, and ȝaf gold and siluer in greet plente, to make sacrifise to the Lord in Jerusalem.

[*Prologue to the books of Esdras*[a].]

WHETHER it be hardere to do that ȝee asken, or to denyen, I haue not ȝyt demed; for nouther to ȝou any thing comaundende is of sentence to forsaken, and the gretnesse of charge put vpon oure nollis bereth doun, that rathere it be to fallen doun vndir the berthene, than to reren. The studies of enuyouse men neȝhen to this, that alle thing that we wryten, weenen repref wrthi, and other while concience repugnende aȝen hemself, opinli thei to-tern that thei reden priueli; in so myche that I am constreyned to crieu, and sein, Lord, deliuere my soule fro wicke[b] lippis, and fro a trecherous tunge. The thridde ȝer is that euer mor ȝee wrijten and aȝeen wrijten, that the boc of Esdre and Ester I translate[c] to ȝou fro Ebrue, as thof[d] ȝee han not Grekis[e] and[f] Latyness[g] volumus, or what euere thing that is that of vs is turned, not anon of alle men it be to be dispisid. In vein forsothe, as seith sum man, to enforcen, ne[h] other thing in trauailing sechen[i] but hate, is of vttermost wodnesse. And so, I beseche ȝou, my derworthest Domynyon and Rogacian, that ȝe apaȝed bi priuat lessoun, ber not out the bokisin to comun, lest ȝee profre metis to vggli men; and eschewe ȝee the pride of hem, that onli to demen of othere, and thei themselue knewen no thing to do. If any forsothe of brethern ben, to whom ouren displesen not, to them ȝiueth a saumpler, amonestende that the Ebrue namus, of the whiche in this volume is gret plente, distinctli and bi spacis thei transcryue; forsothe no thing it profitide to han amendid bokis, but the amending be kept bi diligence of writeris. Ne any man moue it, that o boc is maad of vs, ne delite he in the sweuenes of the writen thingus withoute autorite of the thridde and of the ferthe boc; for and anentis the Ebrues the woordis of Esdre and of Noemye in o volume ben togidere drawen, and thoo thingus that ben not had anentis hem, ne ben not[k] of the foure and twenti olde men, ben worthi to be cast awei aferr. If any man forsothe aȝen legge to vs the seuenti remenoures, of whom the saumpleris the diuersete shewith hem to-torn and turned vpsodoun, ne forsothe it mai not ben

[a] This prologue is from M.

[a] *Prologus* FH. No initial rubric in ACI. [b] wickid AHI *et* K *passim*. [c] translatide K. [d] ȝof F. [e] Grues H. ne K. [g] Latin C. [h] Om. K. [i] sechyng K. [k] nethir ben K.

afermed soth that that is diuers, sendeth hym to the euangelies, in the whiche many thingus ben put of the olde testament, the[l] whiche anent the seuenti remenoures ben not had, as that, For Nazare he shal ben clepid; and, Fro Egipt I clepede my sone; and, They shul seen in whom thei pungeden; and manye othere thingus, the whiche we reseruen to a braddere werc; and asketh of hym, where thei ben writen; and whan thei schul not moun tellen, rede ȝee of thoo saumpleris, the whiche, sum time maad of vs, ben stikid eche dai with the tungus of euele spekeris. But that to short tretee I come; certis that I 'am to concluden[m] is most riȝtwis; haue I maad any thing that is not had in Greec, or that otherwise is had than off me is turned? Wherto the remenour thei to-tern? Aske thei the Ebrues, and bi thoo[n] autouris, to my translacioun or ȝiue thei feith or withdrawe. Certis another is, for thei wiln myssein to me, that it[o] is seid, with closid eȝen, and thei folewen not the studie and the weel willing of Greekis, the whiche aftir the seuenty remenoures, now shinende the euangelie of Crist, and curiousli reden Jewis and Hebionytis, remenoures of the olde lawe, Aquilam, that is, Symachum[p], and Theodocian, and bi the trauaile of Origenes thei halewiden to[q] chirchis in sixe maner translaciouns. Myche more Latin men aȝten to be kinde, that thei beholden Grece gladende of hem any thing to borewen. The firste forsothe is of gret costis and of difficulte withoute ende, to moun han alle the exsaumpleris; also theraftir thei that han, and ben vnkunnende of Ebrue speche, more shuln erren, vnknowende who of manye trewliere seith. The whiche also fel sum time to a most wis man amongis the Grekis, that otherwhile leuende the sens[r] of scripture he folewide the errour of eche remenour. Wee forsothe that[s] nameli of Ebru tunge han a litil kunnyng, and Latin speche ȝit hider to failith not to vs, that of othere more we moun demen, and thoo thingus that wee vsself[t] vnderstonden, in oure owne tunge shewin. And so thof the serpentt hisse and the ouercomere if he throwe not brennyngus vp, neuer my speche shal be stille, Crist helpende; also the tunge kut of it shal blaberen. Rede thei that wiln; that wiln not, caste thei awei. And serche thei out the letteris, and falsli acuse thei the lettris; more bi ȝoure charite I shal ben stirid to studie, than I shal ben agast bi the hate and the[u] bachiting of hem.

Another prolog[v].

Esdras and Neemye, helpere[w], that is, and[x] coumfortour fro the Lord, in o volume ben drawen. Thei enstoren the temple; the wallis of the cite thei maken vp. And al that cumpanye of the puple turnende aȝeen in to the kuntre, and the descripcioun of prestus, and of Leuitus, and of the conuertide to the folc of Irael, and by alle the meynes of the[y] wallis and touris the werkis deuidid, other thing bern[z] in the rinde, other thing they holdin in the marȝ.

Here folewith the comendacioun of Esdre.

This[a] aftir Jude brend vp of the Caldeis, whil the Jewis weren turned aȝeen into Jerusalem, alle the bokis of the olde testament reparaileide, and enspirid with Godis Spirit alle the volumys of profetis, that weren of the Jentilis corupt amendide; wherfore it is writen, Esdras steȝide vp fro Babiloyne, and he a swift scribe in the lawe of Moises, swift, that is, for more redi figuris of lettris, than the Ebrues beforhond hadden, he fond.

Here eendeth the prolog of Esdre; se now the book[b].

[l] Om. K. [m] haue seid K. [n] thilke AEFHK. [o] Om. K. [p] Smachum C. [q] the K. [r] sentense A. [s] Om. A. [t] oure silf K. [u] Om. K. [v] *Prologus* A. *The proloug.* F. *Another prolog on Esdre.* K. No rubric in CHI. [w] help H. [x] Om. CHK. [y] Om. K. [z] thei beren K. [a] This Esdre K. [b] From K. No final rubric in the other Mss.

Here begynneth the fyrst book of Esdre[c].

CAP. I.

1 In the firste ȝer of Ciri, king of Persis, that the woord of the Lord of the mouth of Jeremye were fulfild, the Lord rerede the spirit of Ciri, king of Persis, and ladde ouer the vois in al his rewme also
2 bi scripture, seiende, These thingus seith Cirus, king of Persis, Alle the reumes of the erthe the Lord God of heuene and of[d] erthe hath ȝiue to me, and he comaundede to me, that I shulde bilde to hym an hous in Jerusalem, that is in
3 Jude. Who is in ȝou of al the puple of hym? be the God of hym with hym; steȝe he vp in to Jerusalem, that is in Jude, and bilde he vp an hous of the Lord God of Irael; he is God, that is in Jerusalem.
4 And alle the othere in alle placis, wher euere thei dwellen, helpe thei hym; the men of his place, with siluer, and gold, and substaunce, and bestis, out take that wilfulli thei offre to the temple of God,
5 that is in Jerusalem. And the princis of the fadris of Juda and of Beniamyn, and prestis, and Leuitus, eche whos spirit God rerede, risen, that thei steȝen vp to[e] bilden the temple of the Lord, that was in Je-
6 rusalem. And alle that weren in the enuyroun helpiden the hondis of hem, in siluerene, and goldene vesselis, in substaunce, in necessarie thing, in bestis, out take thoo thingus that thei hadden offrid
7 wilfully. Forsothe king Cirus broȝte forth the vesselis of the temple of the Lord, the whiche Nabugodonosor hadde

Here bigynneth the firste book of Esdre[a].

CAP. I.

1 In the firste ȝeer of Cirus, kyng of Persis, that the word of the Lord bi the mouth of Jeremye schulde be fillid[b], the Lord reiside the spirit of Cyrus, kyng of Persis; and he pupplischide a vois in al his rewme, ȝe, bi the[c] scripture[d], and[e] seide,
2 Cirus, the kyng of Persis, seith these thingis, The Lord God of heuene ȝaf[f] to me alle the rewmes of erthe, and he comaundide[g] to me, that Y schulde bilde to hym an hows in Jerusalem, which[h] is in
3 Judee[i]. Who is among ȝou of al his puplej? his God be with hym; stie[k] he[l] in to Jerusalem, which[m] is in Judee[n], and bilde he the hows of the Lord God of Israel; he is God, which is in Jerusalem. And[o]
4 alle othere[p] men, 'that dwellen[q] where euere[r] in alle places, helpe[s] hym[t]; the[u] men of her place *helpe*[v] in[w] siluer, and gold, and catel[x], and scheep, outakun[y] that that thei offren wilfulli to the temple of God, which[z] is in Jerusalem. And[a] the[b]
5 princis of fadris[c] of Juda and of Beniamyn risiden[d], and the preestis, and dekenes[e], and ech man whos spirit God reiside, for to stie[f] to[g] bilde the temple of the Lord, that was in Jerusalem. And
6 alle men that weren 'in cumpas[h] helpiden the hondis of hem[i], in[k] vesselis of siluer, and of gold, 'in catel[l], in[m] purtenaunce of houshold, and in[n] alle[o] werk beestis, outakun[p] these thingis which thei offriden bi fre[q] wille. Forsothe[r] kyng Cyrus
7 brouȝte forth the vessels of the temple of

[c] From *A*. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [d] Om. *c*. [e] that thei *AH*.

[a] From HIM. *The firste book of Esdras.* ENP. *Of Esdre Book.* O. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] fulfillid INS. [c] Om. A *sec. m.* S. [d] writyng INS. [e] *he sente* and 1. *he sente out hise lettris* and S. [f] hath ȝoue INS. [g] he comaundide S. [h] that INS. [i] Juda INS. [j] peple, *that hath wille to help this byldyng* S. [k] and stye S. [l] he up INS. [m] that INS. [n] Juda NS. [o] *helpful to his peple,* and S. [p] the othere C. [q] Om. INS. [r] euere *thei dwellen* INS. [s] helpe thei INS. [t] hym *that bildith* 1. him that wold bylde the house of the Lord S. [u] Om. IN. [v] helpe thei INS. [w] with INS. [x] with catel INS. [y] outakin *or ouer* S. [z] that INS. [a] And *thanne* 1. Om. N. And *whanne the king had ȝoue this coumfort to the peple* S. [b] Om. INS. [c] the fadris INS. [d] resen up 1. risiden up NS. [e] the dekenes S. [f] stie up INS. [g] *to Jerusalem* for to IN. *in to Jerusalem* for to S. [h] in cumpas *aboute* IN. *dwelling* bi cumpas *about Jerusalem* S. [i] hem *that bildiden the temple* S. [k] with INS. [l] with her substaunce INS. [m] with INS. and ELO. [n] with INS. [o] Om. BCISVW. [p] withoute 1. outakin *or ouer* S. [q] *her* fre INS. [r] And INS.

taken fro Jerusalem, and hadde put hem
8 in the temple of his god. Forsothe Cirus,
king of Persis, broȝte them forth bi the
hond of Mitridatis, sone of Gazabar; and
he noumbride hem to Zazabazar, prince
9 of Jude. And this is the noumbre of
hem; goldene violis, thretti; siluerenn
violis, a thousend; knyues, nyne and
10 twenti; goldenn cuppis, thretti; siluerenn
cuppis, two thousend foure hundrid and
11 ten; othere vesselis, a thousend; alle the
vesselis, goldene and siluerene, fiue thou-
send and foure hundrid. Alle Zazebazar
toc, with hem that steȝeden vp fro the
transmygracioun of Babiloyne, in to Je-
rusalem.

the Lord, whiche[s] Nabugodonosor hadde take fro Jerusalem, and hadde set tho[t] in the temple of his god. Sotheli[u] Cyrus, 8
the kyng of Persis, brouȝte forth tho[v] bi the hond of Mytridatis, sone[w] of Gazabar; and[x] noumbride tho to[y] Sasabazar, the prince of Juda. And[z] this is the noumbre 9
of tho[a] *vessels;* goldun violis, thritti; siluerne viols, a thousynde; 'grete knyues, nyne and twenti[b]; goldun[c] cuppis†, thritti[d]; siluerne cuppis, two[e] thousynde foure 10
hundrid and ten; othere[f] vessels[g], a thousynde; alle the vessels of gold and sil- 11
uere[h] *weren* fyue thousynde foure[i] hundrid. Sasabazar[k] took alle *vessels*[l], with hem that stieden[m] fro the transmygracioun[n] of Babiloyne, in to Jerusalem.

† *goldun cuppis;* in Ebreu it is basyns. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. II.

1 These forsothe ben the men, sonus of the prouynce, that steȝeden vp fro the[f] caitifte, that Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, hadde taken ouer in to Babiloine; and thei ben turned aȝeen in to Jerusa-
2 lem and Jude, eche[g] in to his cite, the whiche camen with Zorobabel; Jesua, Neemya, Saraia, Rahelaia, Mordochaa, Belsan, Mesfar, Begnai, Reum, Baana. The noumbre of the men of the puple of
3 Irael; sones of Fares, two thousend an hundrid and two and seuenti; the sonus of Arethi, seuene hundrid fiue and se-
4 uenti; the sonus of Sefesia, thre hundrid
5 and two and seuenti; the sonus of Aria,
6 seuene hundrid and fiue and seuenti; the sonus of Fee and of Moab, sones of Josue and of Joab, two thousend nyne hundrid
7 and twelue; the sones of Elam, a thousend two hundrid and foure and fifti;
8 the sonus of Sechua, nyne hundrid and
9 fiue and fourty; the sonis of Zaahai,

CAP. II.

Forsothe[o], these ben the sones of pro- 1
uynce[p]‡, that[q] stieden[r] fro the caitifte, which Nabugodonosor, kyng[s] of Babiloyne, hadde translatid in to Babiloyne; and thei turneden aȝen in to Jerusalem and in to Juda, ech man in to his citee, that camen with Zorobabel; Jesua[t], Nee- 2
mie, Saray, Rahelaie, Mardochaa, Belsan, Mesfar, Begnay, Reum, Baana[u]. *This is* the noumbre of men of the sones of Israel; the sones of Phares[v], two[w] thou- 3
synde an hundrid and two and seuenti; the sones of Arethi, seuene[x] hundrid and fyue and seuenti; the sones of Sephezie, 4
thre[y] hundrid and two and seuenti; the 5
sones of Area, seuene[z] hundrid and fyue and seuenti; the sones of Phe and of 6
Moab, sones[a] of Josue and of Joab, twei[b] thousynde nyne[c] hundrid and twelue; the 7
sones of Helam, a[d] thousynde two hundrid and foure and fifti; the sones of 8
Zechua, nyne[e] hundrid and fyue and

‡ *prouynce;* that is, of Judee. *Lire here.* c.

[f] Om. c. [g] eche one E. echon CFH.

[s] the whiche I. [t] hem INS. [u] And INS. [v] tho *vessels* IS. [w] the sone INS. [x] and *the kyng* IN. [y] in to X. Om. s. [z] Om. s. [a] the I. [b] a thousand and nyne and thritti grete knyues NS. [c] thritti goldun INS. [d] Om. IN. [e] and two S. [f] and othere INS. [g] violis, vesselis S. [h] of siluere INS. [i] and foure INS. [k] *And* Sasabazar INS. [l] *thes* vessels IN. the vesselis S. [m] stieden up INS. [n] transmygracioun *either ouer passing* S. [o] And INS. [p] the prouynce INS. [q] whiche INS. [r] ȝeden up I. stieden up NS. [s] the kyng BCDEFGHKLMOPQRUWb. [t] *that is,* Jesua IS. [u] and Baana INS. [v] *the lynage of* Phares IS. [w] *weren* two INS. [x] *weren* seuene INS. [y] *weren* thre N. [z] *weren* seuene IN. [a] *and* the sones NS. [b] *weren* two INS. [c] and nyne A. [d] *weren* a NS. [e] *weren* nyne NS.

10 seuene hundrid and sixti; the sonus of
Baany, sixe hundrid and two and fourti;
11 sonus of Bebai, sixe hundrid and thre and
12 twenti; sonus of Asgad, a thousend two
13 hundrid and two and twenti; sonus of
Adonycam, sixe hundrid and sixe and
14 sixti; sonus of Beguai, two thousend and
15 sixe and fifti; sonus of Adin, foure hun-
16 drid and foure and fifti; sonys of Aser,
that weren of Ezechie, nynti and eiȝte;
17 sonus of Besai, thre hundrid and thre and
18 twenti; sonus of Jora, an hundrid and
19 twelue; sonus of Ason, two hundrid and
20 thre and twenti; sonus of Jebar, nynti
21 and fiue; sonus of Bethlem, an hundrid
22 and thre and twenti; the men of Necofa,
23 sixe and fifti; the men of Anatot, an
24 hundrid and eiȝte and twenti; sonus of
25 Asmoneth, two[h] and fourti; sonus of Ca-
riathiarym, Cefiara, and Berhoc, seuene
26 hundrid and thre and fourti; sonus of
Arama and of Gaba, sixe hundrid and
27 oon and twenti; men of Machinas, an
28 hundrid and two and twenti; men of
Bethel and of Gai, two hundrid and thre
29 and twenti; sonus of Nebo, two and fifti;
30 sonys of Megbis, an hundrid and sixe
31 and fifti; the sonus of the tother Elam,
a thousend two hundrid and foure and
32 fifti; the sonus of Arym, thre hundrid
33 and twenti; the sonus of Ladadin and of
Ono, seuen hundrid and fiue and twenti;
34 sonus of Jericho, thre hundrid and fiue
35 and fourti; sonus of Sanaa, thre thou-
36 send sixe[i] hundrid and thretti; prestus,
sonus of Idaia, in the hous of Jesue, nyne
37 hundrid seuenti[k] and thre; sonus of Em-
38 meor, a thousend and two and fifti; sonus
of Fesur, a thousend two hundrid and
39 seuene and fourti; sonus of Arym, a thou-
40 send and seuentene; Leuitus, the sonus of
Jesue and of Cedinyel, sonus of Odonia,

fourti; the sones of Zahai, seuene[f] hun- 9
drid and sixti; the sones of Bany, sixe[g] 10
hundrid and two and fourti; the sones of 11
Bebai, sixe[h] hundrid and thre and twenti;
the sones[i] of Azgad, a[k] thousynde two[l] 12
hundrid and two and twenti; the sones 13
of Adonycam, sixe[m] hundrid and sixe and
sixti; the sones of Beguai, two[n] thou- 14
synde two hundrid and[o] sixe and fifti;
the sones of Adyn, foure[p] hundrid and 15
foure and fifti; the sones of Ather, that[q] 16
weren of Ezechie, nynti[r] and eiȝte; the 17
sones of Besai, thre[s] hundrid and thre and
twenti; the sones of Jora, an[t] hundrid 18
and twelue; the sones of Asom, two[u] hun- 19
drid and thre and thritti[v]; the sones of 20
Gebar *weren* nynti and fyue; the sones 21
of Bethleem *weren*[w] an hundrid and eiȝte
and twenti; the men[x] of Nechopha, sixe[y] 22
and fifti; the men of Anathot, an[z] hun- 23
drid and eiȝte and twenti; the sones of 24
Asmaneth, two[a] and fourti; the sones of 25
Cariathiarym, Cephiara[b], and Berhoc, se-
uene[c] hundrid and thre and fourti[d]; the 26
sones of Arama and of Gaba, sixe[e] hun-
drid and oon and twenti; men of `Math- 27
mas, an hundrid and two and twenti;
men of[f] Bethel and of Gay, two[g] hundrid 28
and thre and twenti; the sones of Nebo, 29
two[h] and fifti; the sones of Nebgis, an[i] 30
hundrid and sixe and fifti; the sones of 31
the tother Helam, a[k] thousynde two hun-
drid and foure and fifti; the sones of 32
Arym, thre[l] hundrid and twenti; the sones 33
of Loradid and of Ono, seuene[m] hundrid
and fyue and twenti; the sones of Jerico, 34
thre[n] hundrid[o] and fyue and fourti; the 35
sones of Sanaa, thre[p] thousynde sixe hun-
drid and thritti; preestis, the sones of 36
Idaie, in the hows of Jesue, nyne[q] hun-
drid and thre and seuenti; the sones of 37
Emmeor, a[r] thousynde and two and fifti;

[h] an hundrid and two *A*. [i] and sixe *AH*. [k] and seuenti *AH*.

[f] *weren* seuene NS. [g] *weren* sixe INS. [h] *weren* sixe NS. sones *weren* N. [k] *weren* a S. [l] and two C. [m] *weren* sixe NS. [n] *weren* two NS. [o] Om. IS. [p] *weren* foure INS. [q] whiche NS. [r] *weren* nynti NS. [s] *weren* thre NS. [t] *weren* an NS. [u] *weren* two NS. [v] twenti BC *sec. m.* xxiii. V. [w] Om. I. [x] sones NS. [y] *weren* sixe NS. [z] *weren* an NS. [a] *weren* two NS. [b] of Cephiara INS. [c] *weren* seuene INS. [d] fyfti N. [e] *weren* sixe NS. [f] Om. IN. [g] *weren* two INS. [h] *weren* two NS. [i] *weren* an NS. [k] *weren* a NS. [l] *weren* thre NS. [m] *weren* seuene INS. [n] *weren* thre NS. [o] thousand N. [p] *weren* thre NS. [q] *weren* nyne INS. [r] *weren* a NS.

41 seuenti and foure; chauntoures, sonus of Asaf, an hundrid and ei3te and twenti;
42 the sonus of the[l] porteris, sones of Sellum, the sonus of Ather, sonus of Thelmon, the sonus of Accub, 'the sonus[m] of Aritha, the sonus of Sobar, the sonus of Sobai, alle, an hundrid and ei3te and
43 thretti; sodeknys, sonus of Ozai, the sonus of Azufa, the sonus of Thebaoth,
44 the sonus of Ceros, the sonus of Cisaa, the
45 sonus of Fadon, the sonus of Jebona, the
46 sonus of Agoba, the sonus of Accub, the sonus of Accab, the sonus of Selmai, the
47 sonus of Annan, the sonus of Gaddei, the
48 sonus of Gaer, the sonus of Rahaia, the sonus of Jasin, the sonus of Nethoda, the
49 sonus of Gasem, the sonus of Asa, the
50 sonus of Fasea, the sonus of Besee, the sonus of Asennaa, the sonus of Numyn,
51 the sonus of Nechusym, the sonus of Bechue, the sonus of Accufa, the sonus of
52 Assur, the sonus of Besuth, the sonus of
53 Maida, the sonus of Arsa, the sonus of Berchos, the sonus of Cizara, the sonus
54 of Thema, the sonus of Nazia, the sonus
55 of Acufa, the sonus of the[n] seruauns of Salamon, the sonus of Sothelthei, the sonus of Sofereth, the sonus of Feruda,
56 the sonus of Jala, the sonus of Derchon,
57 the sonus of Jedel, the sonus of Safatha, the sonus of Athil, the sonus of Fesorethei, that weren of Azebam, the sonus
58 of Ammy; alle the sodeknys, and the sonus of the seruauns of Salamon, thre
59 hundrid and nynti and two. And these that ste3eden vp fro Thelmela, and Thelersa, Cherub, and Don, and Mer, and thei my3ten not shewe the hous of ther faders and ther sed, whether of Irael
60 thei weren; the sonus of Delaia, the sonus of Tobia, the sonus of Nechoda, sixe hun-
61 drid and two and fifti; and of the sonus of prestus, the sonus of Obia, the sonus of

the sones of Phesur, a[s] thousynde two hundrid and seuene and fourti; 38
the sones of Arym, a[t] thousynde and seuentene; 39
dekenes, the sones of Jesue and of Cedynyel, sones[u] of Odonye, foure[v] and seuenti; 40
syngeris, the sones of Asaph, an[w] hundrid and ei3te and twenti; 41
the sones of porteris, sones[x] of Sellum, sones of Ather, sones of Thelmon, sones[y] of Accub, sones of Aritha, sones of Sobar, sones of Sobai, alle[z] *weren* an hundrid and ei3te and thritty; 42
Nathynneis†, the sones of Osai, 43
sones[a] of Asupha, sones[a] of Thebaoth, sones[a] of Ceros, sones[a] of Sisaa, sones[a] of Phadon, sones[a] of Jebana, sones[a] of Agaba, 44 45
sones[a] of Accub, sones[a] of Accab, sones[a] of Selmai, sones[a] of Annam, sones[a] of Gaddel, sones[a] of Gaer, sones[a] of Rahaia, sones[a] 46 47 48
of Rasyn, sones[a] of Nethoda, sones[a] of Gazem, sones[a] of Asa, sones[a] of Phasea, sones[a] 49
of Besee, sones[a] of Asennaa, sones[a] of Numyn, sones[a] of Nethusym, sones[a] of Beth- 50 51
uth, sones[a] of Acupha, sones[a] of Aryn, sones[a] of Besluth, sones[a] of Maida, sones[a] 52
of Arsa, sones[a] of Bercos, sones[a] of Sisara, 53
sones[a] of Thema, sones[a] of Nasia, sones[a] of 54
Acupha, the sones of the seruauntis‡ of 55
Salomon, the sones of Sothelthei, the sones of Soforeth, the sones of Pharuda, the sones of Asa, the sones of Delcon, the 56
sones of Gedeb, the sones of Saphata, the 57
sones of Atil, the sones of Phecerethi, that[b] weren of Asebam, the sones of Ammy; alle the Nathyneis, and the sones 58
of the[c] seruauntis of Salomon *weren*[d] thre hundrid nynti and tweyne. And thei that 59
stieden[e] fro Thelmela, Thelersa[f], Cherub[g], and[h] Don, and Mey[i], and my3ten not schewe the hows[k] of her fadris and her seed[l], whether thei weren of Israel[m]; the 60
sones of Delaya, the sones of Thobie, the sones of Nethoda, sixe[n] hundrid and two and fifti; and of the sones of prestis, the[o] 61

† *Nathynneis*; these baren wode and water to the hows of Goddis religioun. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *seruauntis*; they weren the seruauntis of Salomon, that weren assigned to the keping of the bildingis of the temple, and to reparele tho thingis that weren worthy to be reparelid. *Lire here.* c.

[l] Om. *A.* [m] sone *A.* [n] Om. *A.*

[s] *weren* a NS. [t] *weren* a NS. [u] the sones INS. [v] *weren* foure NS. [w] *weren* an NS. [x] the sones INS. [y] the sones NS. [z] alle *thes* IS. [a] the sones INS. [b] whiche N. [c] Om. N. [d] Om. I. [e] stieden up INS. [f] and Thelersa C. fro Thelersa INS. [g] fro Cherub INS. [h] fro INS. [i] fro Mey INS. [k] hows *or meynee* IS. [l] seed *or progeny* S. [m] Israel, *weren thes* IS. [n] *that weren* sixe I. *whiche weren* sixe NS. [o] *weren* the INS.

Accos, the sonus of Bersellai, that toc a wif of the do3tris of Bersellai Galaditis, and he is clepid bi the name of hem;
62 these so3ten the scripture of ther genelogie, and founden not, and thei ben cast
63 awei fro presthod. And Athersatha seide to them, that thei shulde not eten of the holi of halewis, to the time that ther
64 shulde risen a ta3t prest and perfit[o]. Al the multitude as o man, two and fourti
65 thousend thre hundrid and sixti, out take the seruauntis of hem and hand maidenes, that weren seuen thousend thre hundrid seuene and thretti; and in hem singeres and singeressis, two hundrid.
66 The hors of hem, sixe hundrid and sixe and thretti; the mulis of hem, foure hun-
67 drid and fiue and fourti; the camailis of hem, foure hundrid and fiue and thretti; the assis of hem, sixe thousend seuene
68 hundrid and twenti. And of the princis of the[p] fadris, whan thei shulden gon in to the temple of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem, wilfulli thei offriden in to the hous of God, to it to be maad out in his
69 place; after ther strengthis thei 3euen[q] the costis of the werk, of gold, shillingis fourti thousend and a thousend; of siluer, besauntus fiue thousent; and prestus
70 clothis an hundrid. Thanne dwelten the prestus and the Leuitus of the puple, and the singeres, and porteris, and sodeknys in ther cites, and al Israel in their cytees.

sones of Obia, sones[p] of Accos, sones[q] of Berzellai, which[r] took a wijf of the dou3tris of Bersellai Galadite, and was[s] clepid bi the name of hem; these sou3ten the
62 scripture of her genologie*, and founden[t] not, and thei weren cast[u] out of preesthod. And Attersatha† seide to hem, that
63 thei schulden not ete of the hooli of hooli‡ thingis, til a wijs preest and perfit[v] roos[w]. Al[x] the multitude as[y] o man[z]§, two[a] and
64 fourti thousynde thre hundrid and sixti[b], outakun[c] the seruauntis of hem and 'the
65 handmaydis[d], that[e] weren seuene thousynde thre hundrid and seuene and thretti; and[f] among hem *weren*[g] syngeris and syngeressis[h] twei hundrid. The horsis of
66 hem *weren* sixe hundrid and sixe and thritti; the mulis of hem *weren*[i] foure hundrid and fyue and fourti; the camels
67 of hem *weren*[k] foure hundrid and fyue and thritti; the assis of hem *weren*[l] sixe thousynde seuene hundrid and twenti. And of the princes of fadris, whanne thei
68 entriden in to the temple‖ of the Lord, which[m] is in Jerusalem, thei offriden[n] of fre[o] wille in to the hows of God, to bilde it in his[p] place[q]; thei[r] 3auen 'bi her my3tes[s]
69 the costis of the werk, oon and fourti thousynde platis of gold; fyue[t] thousynde besauntis of siluer; and preestis clothis an hundrid. Therfor preestis and dekenes of
70 the puple, and syngeris, and porteris, and Nathynneis[u] dwelliden in her citees, and al Israel[v] in her cytees.

* *genologie;* that is, kynrede. c.

† *Attersatha;* that is, Neomye. c.

‡ *of the hooly of hooly;* that is, of metis grauntid to prestis aloone. *Lire here.* c.

§ *o man;* that is, of o purpos and wille, to bilde the temple. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *temple;* that is, the place, where the temple was. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. III.

1 And now was comen the seuenthe monyth, and the sonus of Irael weren in ther cites. Thanne is gedered the puple
2 as oon in to Jerusalem. And ther ros Josue, the sone of Josedech, and the brethern of hym, prestus, and Sorobabel,

CAP. III.

And thanne[w] the seuenthe monethe was 1
comun, and the sones of Israel weren in her citees. Therfor[x] the puple was ga- 2
derid as o man¶ in to Jerusalem. And Josue, the sone of Josedech, roos[y], and hise britheren, prestis, and Zorobabel,

¶ *o man;* that is, of o wille and purpos, to the reising of the auter, and of the foundement of the temple. *Lire here.* c.

[o] a perfijt *A.* [p] Om. *A.* [q] 3euen to c.

[p] the sones CINS. [q] and the sones IS. [r] the which I. and the sones which N. [s] he was INS. [t] founden *it* INS. [u] *therfore* cast IS. [v] a perfit IS. a perfit *man* N. [w] roos up IN. roos up *among hem* S. [x] And al c. [y] *beynge* as I. *was* as N. [z] man *consentide hereto* S. [a] *weren* two I. *and ther weren* two NS. [b] sixti *men* S. [c] withoute I. [d] her handmaydens INS. [e] whiche INS. [f] Om. S. [g] Om. N. [h] syngsteres I. [i] Om. I. [k] Om. I. [l] Om. I. [m] that INS. [n] offriden there S. [o] *her* fre INS. [p] the INS. [q] place *where it was arst* IS. [r] aftir her power thei INS. [s] Om. INS. [t] and fyue INS. [u] the men of Nathyney INS. [v] Israel *dwelliden* S. [w] whanne AINS. [x] And INS. [y] roos up INS.

the sone of Salatiel, and the brethern of hym, and thei bilden[r] vp an[s] auter of God of Irael, that thei offre in it brent sacrifises, as it is writen in the lawe off 3 Moises, man of God. Forsothe thei setten an[t] auter vpon his feet, the puplis of londis ferende hem by enuyroun, and thei offriden vpon it brent sacrifise to the 4 Lord erli and at euen. And thei maden the solempnete of tabernaclis[u], as it is writen, and brent sacrifise alle da3es bi order, after the comaundid werc of the 5 dai in his dai; and after this, contynuel brent sacrifise, bothe in calendis and in alle solempnetes of the Lord that weren halewid, and in alle thingis in the whiche 6 3ifte was freli offrid to God. The firste dai of the seuenthe monyth thei begunne to offre brent sacrifise to the Lord; forsothe the temple of God was not 3it 7 founded. And thei 3eue money to heweris of stonus, and to leieris[v], and mete, and drink, and oile, to Sidones and Tires, that thei shulde bringen ceder trees fro Liban to the se of Joppen, after that Cirus, the king of Persis, had comaundid 8 to them. The secunde forsothe 3er of the comyng of hem to the temple of God in to Jerusalem, the secunde monyth, be- 9 gunne Sorababel, the sone of Salatiel, and Josue, the sone of Josedech, and othere of the brethern of hem, prestus and Leuitus, and alle that weren comen fro the caitifte in to Jerusalem; and thei ordeineden Leuitus, fro twenti 3er and aboue, that thei shulden hee3en the werk of the Lord; and Josue stod, and his sonus and his brethern, Cediniel and his sonus, and the sonus of Juda, as o man, that thei shulden stonden in vpon hem that diden werk in the temple of God; the sones of Benadab, sonus of hem and brethern of

the sone of Salatiel, and hise britheren, and thei bildiden the auter of God of Israel for to offre therynne[z] brent sacrifices, as it is writun in the lawe of Moises, the man of God. Forsothe[a] thei settiden the 3 auter on[b] his foundementis, while the puplis of londis[c] bi cumpas maden hem aferd, and thei offriden on[d] that auter brent sacrifice[e] to the Lord in the morewtid and euentid. And thei maden solempnytee[f] of 4 tabernaclis, as it is writun, and[g] brent sacrifice[h] ech dai bi ordre, 'bi the werk of the dai comaundid in his dai[i]. And after 5 this *thei offriden* contynuel[k] brent sacrifice, bothe in calendis and in alle solempnytees of the Lord, that weren halewid, and[l] in alle *solempnytees*[m], in whiche 3ifte[n] was offrid to the Lord bi fre wille. In 6 the firste dai of the seuenthe monethe thei bigunnen to offre brent sacrifice to the Lord; certis the temple of God was not foundid 3it. But thei 3auen monei to 7 heweris[o] of stoon, and to[p] liggeris[q] of stoon, and thei 3*auen* mete, and drynke, and oile, to men of Sidon, and 'to men[r] of Tire, that thei schulden brynge cedre trees fro the Liban[s] to the see of Joppe, bi that that Cirus, kyng[t] of Persis, hadde comaundid to hem. Forsothe[u] in the se- 8 counde 3eer of her comyng to the temple of God in Jerusalem, in the secounde monethe, Zorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Josue, the sone of Josedech, and 9 othere of her britheren, preestis and dekenes, and alle that camen fro the caitifte[v] in to Jerusalem, bigunnen[w]; and thei ordeyneden dekenes, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, for to haste the werk of the Lord; and Josue stood, and hise sones, and hise britheren, Cedynyel[x] and hise sones, and the sones of Juda[y], as o man, to be bisi ouer hem that maden the werk in[z] the

[r] bildiden *A*. [s] Om. *c*. [t] Om. *c*. [u] the tabernacles *c*. [v] leggeris *AEFH*.

[z] therupon INS. [a] And INS. [b] upon INS. [c] *othere* londis INS. [d] upon INS. [e] sacrifices NS. [f] the solempnytee INS. [g] and *thei offriden* IS. [h] sacrifices bi S. [i] and in the day bi the heest *of the lawe thei wrou3ten* the werk of the day IS. and in the day bi heest *thei wrou3ten* the werk of the day N. [k] the contynuel INS. [l] and *this thei diden* S. [m] Om. N. *the solempnitees* S. [n] eny 3ift S. [o] the heweris IS. [p] Om. A. [q] the liggeris IN. [r] Om. S. [s] mounteyne INS. [t] the kyng IN. [u] And INS. [v] caitifte *of Babiloyne* IS. [w] bigunnen *the werk of Goddis temple* IS. [x] *and* Cedynyel NS. [y] Juda *togidre* I. Juda; *alle these stoden togidere* S. [z] of INS.

10 hem, Leuitus. Thanne groundid of the masonus the temple of the Lord, prestus stoden in ther arai with trumpis, and Leuitus, sonus of Asaf, in cimbalis, that thei preise God bi the hond of Dauid,
11 king of Irael. And thei sungen togidere in ympnes and knouleching to the Lord, For 'he is[v] good, for in to withoute ende the merci of hym vpon Irael. Also al the puple criede out with a gret cry, in preisinge the Lord, for thi that the tem-
12 ple of the Lord was founded. Manie also of the prestis, and Leuitus, and the princis of fadris, and the eldere, that hadden seen the rathere temple, whan it was foundid, and this temple in the e3en of hem, wepten with a gret vois, and manye criende out in gladnesse rereden
13 vp a vois; ne any man my3te knowen the vois of the cri of men gladende, and the vois of the weping of the puple; forsothe mengingli togidere the puple criede out with a gret cri, and the vois
1 was herd aferr. Forsothe the enemys of Jude and of Beniamyn herden, for the sonus of caitifte shulden bilden vp the
2 temple to the Lord God of Irael; and, ne3hende to Sorobabel, and to the princis of fadris, seiden to hem, Bilde wee vp with 3ou, for so as 3ee, wee sechen 3our God; lo! wee offren slain sacrifises fro the da3es of Assoroddon, king of Assur,
3 that bro3te vs hider. And Sorobabel seide to them, and Josue, and the tothere princis of the fadris of Irael, It is not to vs and to 3ou, that wee bilde vp an hous to oure God; but wee vsself alone shul bilden vp to the Lord oure God, as to vs
4 Cirus, king of Persis, comaundede. It is do forsothe, that the puple of the lond shulde lette the hondis of the puple of Jude, and disturben[w] them in bilding.

temple of God; the[a] sones of Benadab, her sones and her britheren, dekenes[b], 'weren *bisy*[c]. Therfor whanne the temple 'of 10
the Lord[d] was foundid of stoon leggeris, prestis stoden in her ournement[e] with trumpis, and dekenes, the sones of Asaph, in[f] cymbalis, for to herie[g] God bi the hond[h] of Dauid, kyng of Israel. And thei sungen 11
togidere in ympnes and knoulechyng[i] to the Lord, For he is good, for his merci is with outen ende on[k] Israel. And al the puple criede with greet[l] cry, in preisynge the Lord, for the temple of the Lord was foundid. Also ful manye of the preestis, 12
and of the dekenes, and the princes of fadris, and the eldre men, that hadden seyn the formere temple, whanne it was foundid, and this[m] temple bifor her i3en, wepten[n] with greet vois[o], and many men criynge in gladnesse[p] reisiden[q] the vois[r]; and no 13
man my3te knowe the vois of cry[s] of men[t] beynge glad, and the vois of wepyng of the puple; for[u] the[v] puple[w] criede togidere with greet cry, and the vois[x] was herd afer.

CAP. IV.

Forsothe[y] the enemyes of Juda and of 1
Beniamyn herden, that the sones of caitifte bildiden[z] a temple to the Lord God of Israel; and thei nei3eden[a] to Zorobabel, 2
and to the princes of fadris, and seiden[b] to hem[c], Bilde we with 3ou, for so as 3e[d], we seken 3oure God; lo! we han offrid sacrificis fro the daies of Assoraddon, kyng of Assur, that brou3te vs hidur[e]. And Zo- 3
robabel, and Josue, and the[f] othere princes of the fadris of Israel, seiden to hem, It is not to vs and to 3ou, that we bilde[g] an hows to oure God; but we vs silf aloone schulen bilde[h] to 'oure Lord God[i], as Cirus, the[l] kyng of Persis, comaundide to[m] vs. Forsothe[n] it was doon, that the puple of 4

[v] Om. CE. [w] disturblen AEFH.

[a] *and* the INS. [b] dekenes *also* 1. Om. S. [c] Om. IN. *weren bisi there aboute* S. [d] Om. N. [e] ournementis S. [f] *stoden syngynge* in INS. [g] preise INS. [h] hond *or ordynaunce* S. [i] in knowlechyng 1. in deuout knowleching S. [k] upon IS. [l] Om. NS. [m] *si3en* this NS. [n] *thei* wepten 1. [o] vois *for ioye* IS. [p] greet gladnesse N. [q] reisiden up INS. [r] voice *of preisyng* S. [s] crying S. [t] the men IN. [u] and INS. [v] al the 1. [w] peple *bothe ioying and weping* S. [x] voice *of hem* S. [y] And INS. [z] *werin commyn a3en in to Jerusalem and* byldide there S. [a] camen INS. [b] thei seiden INS. [c] hem *in gile* INS. [d] 3e *don* INS. [e] hidur *in to this lond* IS. [f] Om. INS. [g] bilde *togidre* INS. [h] bilde *an hous* IS. [i] the Lord oure God INS. [l] Om. S. [m] Om. IN. [n] And INS.

5 Forsothe thei hadden hirid a3en hem counseileris, that thei shulden destro3e the conseil of hem, alle the da3es of Ciri, king of Persis, and vnto the regne of Daryi, king of Persis, two 3eer thei ben lettid.

CAP. IV.

6 In the regne forsothe of Assueri, he is Artaxerses, in the begynning of his regne, thei writen accusacioun a3en the 7 dwelleris of Jude and of Jerusalem; and in the da3is of Artaxerses, Besellam Mitridates wrot, and Thabel, and the tothere that weren in the counseil of hem, to Artaxerses, king of Persis. Forsothe the epistil of accusacioun is writen Cire maner, and it was rad in Cire 8 speche. Reum, Bethlem, and Sansai, scribe, writen oon epistil fro Jerusalem to Artaxerse the king 'on this maner[x]; 9 Reum, Bethlem, and Sansai, scribe, and the tothere counseilourys of hem, Dinaei, Farsarei, Therfalei, Arfasei, Arthuei, Babiloynys, Susannathaneis, Daceis, Elam- 10 ytis, and the tothere of the Jentilis, whom translatide the grete and glorious Assennafar, and made them to dwellen in the cites of Samarie, and in othere re- 11 giouns be3unde the flod, in pes. This is the saumpler of the epistil, that thei senten to hym. To Artaxersi, king, thi seruauns, men that ben be3unde the flod, 12 greting sein. Be it knowen to the king, for Jewis that ste3eden vp fro thee to vs, camen in to Jerusalem, cite rebel and werst, the whiche thei bilden vp, makende vp the stonene wallis of it, and 13 makende wowis[y]. Now thanne be it knowe to the king, for if that cite were bild vp, and the wallis of it enstorid, tribute, and pedage, and 3eris rentus thei shul not 3iue, and vnto the king this the lond lettide the hondis of the puple of Juda, and trobliden hem in[o] bildyng. And 5 thei hiriden counselouris[p] a3ens the Jewis, that thei schulden destrie the counseil[q] of the[r] Jewis, in alle the daies of Cirus, king of Persis, and 'til to[s] the rewme of Darius, king of Persis. Forsothe[t] in the rewme 6 of Assueris, he is[u] Artaxersis†, in[v] the bigynnyng of his rewme, thei writiden accusing a3ens the dwellers of Juda and of Jerusalem; and in the daies of Ar- 7 taxarses, Besellam wroot[w], Mytridates[x], and Thabel, and othere, that weren in the counsel of hem, to[y] Artaxarses, kyng of Persis. For[z] the pistle of accusyng was writun in langage[a] of Sirie, and was[b] red in word[c] of Sirie. Reum[d], Beel, Theem, 8 and Samsai, the scryuen[e], writen[f] sich oon[g] epistle[h] fro Jerusalem to the[i] kyng Artaxerses; Reum[k], Beel, Theem, and Samsai, 9 the writere[l], and othere counselouris of hem[m], Dyney, Pharsathei, and Therphalei, Arphasei, Harthuei, men of Babiloyne, Susanne[n], Thanei, Dacei[o], men of Helam, and othere of hethene men, 10 whiche the grete and gloriouse[p] Asennaphar translatide, and made hem to dwelle[q] in the citees of Samarie, and in othere cuntrees bi3onde the flood, 'in pees[r]. This 11 is the saumplere of the pistle, which[s] thei senten to the kyng. 'To Artaxerses, king[t], thi seruauntis, men 'that ben[u] bi3ende the flood, seyn helthe[v]. Be it knowun to the 12 kyng, that the[w] Jewis, that[x] stieden[y] fro thee, ben comun to vs 'in to[z] Jerusalem, the[a] rebel and worste[b] citee, which thei bilden, and thei maken the ground wallis therof, and arayen[c] the wallis[d] aboue. Nou therfor be it knowun to the kyng, 13 that if thilke citee be bildid, and[e] the wallis therof be restorid, thei[f] schulen not 3yue[g] tribut, and tol, and annuel rentis,

† This clause, *he is Artaxerses*, is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text, but first it was set of sum doctour bi the maner of a glos, and aftirward bi vnkunning of writers, it was set in the text. *Lire here.* c.

[x] of this matere E *pr. m.* [y] vowis AC *sec. m.*

[o] and her I. in her NS. [p] the councelours X. [q] counseil *or purpos* IS. [r] Om. C. [s] vnto INS. to X. [t] And INS. [u] is *clepid* NS. [v] and in S. [w] wroot *this accusing of Jewis* INS. [x] and Mytridates NS. [y] *writiden* to S. [z] And INS. [a] the langage S. [b] it was INS. [c] the word INS. [d] *And* Reum NS. [e] writere INS. [f] writide N. [g] a INS. [h] pistle NS. [i] Om. NS. [k] *and* Reum NS. [l] scryueyn X. [m] hem *that is to wite* I. hem, *that is* NS. [n] *and* Susanne NS. [o] *and* Dacei INS. [p] gloriouse *kyng* IS. [q] dwelle in pees INS. [r] Om. INS. [s] that INS. [t] Om. S. [u] Om. I. dwellinge NS. [v] helthe *to thee* IN. [w] Om. X. [x] whiche IN. Om. S. [y] stieden up INS. [z] in S. [a] a INS. [b] ful yuel I. the worste NS. [c] thei arayen INS. [d] wallis *therof* S. [e] and if INS. [f] *Jewis* INS. [g] thanne 3yue NS.

14 blame shal come. Wee thanne mynde hauende of the salt, that in the paleis wee eeten, and for the harmys of the king to seen vnleeful wee holden[z], therfore wee han sent and told to the king;
15 that thou enserche in the bokis of the stories of thi fadris, and thou shalt finde write in armaries, and knowen, for that[a] cite is a rebel cite, and noȝende to kingus and to prouincis[b], and batailis ben sterid vp in it of old daȝes; for what thing and
16 that cite is destroȝid. Wee tellen to the king, for if that cite were bild vp, and his wallis enstorid, thou shalt not han
17 possessioun beȝunde the flod. The king sente woord to Reum, Bethlem, and to Sansay, scribe, and to the tothere that weren in the counseil of hem, dwelleris of Samarie, and to the tothere beȝunde the flod, Greetinge, seiende, and pes.
18 The acusacioun, that ȝee senten to vs,
19 openli is rad befor me; and of me it is comaundid, and thei enserched, and founden, for that cite of olde daȝes aȝen kingus rebellith, and descenciouns and
20 batailis ben rerid vp in it; for and most stronge kingis weren in Jerusalem, the whiche and[c] lordshipeden to al the regioun that is beȝunde the flod; tribute also, and pedage, and rentis, thei token.
21 Now thanne hereth the sentence, that ȝee forfende 'thoo men[d], and that cite be not bild vp, to the time if perauenture of me it
22 were comaundid. Seeth, lest necgligentli this be fulfild, and litilmelum growe euel
23 aȝen kingys. And so the saumple of the maundement of Artaxerses, king, is rad befor Reum, Bethlem, and Sansai, scribe, and the counseileris of hem; and thei wenten hastif in to Jerusalem to the Jewis, and thei forfendeden[e] them in

and this trespas[h] schal come 'til to[i] the kyng. Therfor we ben myndeful of the 14
salt†, which[k] we eeten in the[l] paleis, and[m] † *salt;* that is, of metis maad sauery with salt. *Lire here.* c.
for we holden it vnleueful to se the harmes of the kyng[n], therfor we han sent and teld to the kyng; that thou acounte[o] in the[p] 15
bokis of stories of thi fadris, and thou schalt fynde writun in cronyclis, and thou schalt wite, that thilke citee[q] is a rebel citee, and that it anoieth kyngis and prouynces, and batels[r] ben reisid therynne of elde daies; wherfor also thilke citee was distried. We tellen to the kyng, that if 16
thilke[s] citee be bildid, and[t] the[u] wallis therof be restorid, thou schalt not haue possessioun biȝende[v] the flood. The[w] kyng 17
sente word[x] to Reum, Beel[y], Theem[z], and[a] to Samsai, the scryuen[b], and to othere that weren in the counsel of hem, to[c] the dwelleris of Samarie, and to othere biȝendis the flood, and seide[d], Helthe and pees[e]. The accusyng[f], which[g] ȝe senten to 18
vs, was red opynli bifor me; and it was 19
comaundid of me[h], and thei[i] rekenyden, and thei[k] foundun, that thilke citee[l] rebellith[m] of elde daies aȝens kyngis, and dissenciouns and batels ben reisid therynne; for 20
whi 'and ful stronge kyngis weren in Jerusalem[n], which also weren lordis of al the cuntrei which[p] is biȝende the flood; also thei[q] token tribut, and tol, and rentis.
Now therfor here ȝe the sentence[r], that ȝe 21
forbede tho men[s], and that thilke citee[t] be not bildid, til if[u] perauenture it be comaundid of me. Se ȝe, that this[v] be not 22
fillid[w] necgligentli, and yuel[x] encreesse[y] litil 'and litil[z] aȝens kyngis. Therfor the 23
saumple of the comaundement[a] of kyng[b] Artaxarses was red bifor Reum, Beel[c], Theem[d], and Samsai, the scryueyn[e], and her[f] counseleris; and thei ȝeden hastili[g] in

[z] seyn E *pr. m.* [a] the A. [b] the prouyncis A. [c] Om. C. [d] to me A. the men H. [e] forfenden A.

[h] trespas *or harm* NS. [i] to INSX. [k] that INS. [l] *thi* INS. [m] Om. S. [n] king, *and to certifie him not of tho* S. [o] acounte *and seke* IS. [p] thi M. [q] citee *Jerusalem* INS. [r] that batels INS. [s] that S. [t] and if INS. [u] Om. INS. [v] ȝendis D. [w] *And* the NS. [x] word *aȝen* IS. [y] to Beel INS. [z] to Theem INS. [a] Om. N. [b] writere INS. [c] *and* to INS. [d] he seide IN. he seide *to hem* S. [e] pees *be to ȝou* INS. [f] accusynge *of Jewis* IS. [g] that INS. [h] me *to be souȝt* I. me *to seke out the cronyclis* NS. [i] men INS. [k] Om. INS. [l] citee *Jerusalem* IS. [m] rebelled S. [n] ther weren in Jerusalem ful stronge kyngis I. [p] that INS. [q] *tho kyngis* NS. [r] sentence *of me* INS. [s] men *to bilde* INS. [t] Om. N. [u] Om. A. [v] this *heest* INS. [w] fulfillid INS. [x] yuel *fro thens* S. [y] encreesse *so* I. encrecid X. [z] Om. N. [a] heest INS. [b] the kyng X. [c] *and* Beel INS. [d] *and* Theem INS. [e] writere INS. [f] *bifore* her INS. [g] in haast I.

24 power and strengthe. Thanne is laft of the werc of the hous of God in Jerusalem, and it was not maad vnto the secunde 3er of the regne of Darii, king of Persis.

CAP. V.

1 Forsothe ther profecieden Aggeus, profete, and Zacharias, profete, the sone of Addo, propheciende to the Jewis that weren in Jude and Jerusalem, in the 2 name of God of Irael. Thanne risen Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Josue, the sone of Josedech, and thei begunnen to bilden vp the temple of God in Jerusalem; and with hem profetis, helpende 3 hem. In that forsothe time cam to hem Thathannai, that was duk be3unde the flod, and Starbusannai, and the counseiloures of hem; and thus thei seiden to hem, Who 3af to 3ou counseil, that this hous 3ee shulden bilden vp, and these 4 wallis enstoren? To the whiche wee answerden to hem, whiche weren the namys 5 of men, autouris of that bilding. The e3e forsothe of the God of hem is don vpon the olde men of Jewis, and thei my3te not forfenden hem; and it pleside that the thing were told to Darie, and thanne thei shulden don aseeth a3en 6 that acusing. The saumpler of the epistil, that sente Thathannai, duk of the regioun be3unde the flod, and Starbusannai, and the counseileris of hym, Arfarsacei, that weren be3unde the flod, to 7 Darie, the king. The woord that thei senten to hym thus was writen; To 8 Darie, the king, alle pes. Be it knowen to the king, wee to han go to Jude prouynce, to the hous of the grete God, that is bild vp with ston vnpolisht, and trees ben sett in the wowis[f], and that werc to Jerusalem to the Jewis, and[h] forbediden[i] hem[k] with arm and my3t†. Thanne the werk of Goddis hows in Jerusalem was left, and it was not maad til[l] to the secounde 3eer of Darius[m], king[n] of Persis.

24 † *mi3t;* that with strengthe of oost, which the Jewis my3ten not a3en stonde. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. V.

Forsothe Aggei, the prophete, and Za- 1
charie, the prophete, the sone of Ado, prophesieden[o], prophesiynge in the name of God of Israel, to the Jewis that weren in Juda and Jerusalem. Thanne Zoroba- 2
bel, the sone of Salatiel, and Josue, the sone of Josedech, risiden[p], and bigunnen[q] to bilde the temple of God in Jerusalem; and with hem *rysyden*[r] the prophetis of God, helpynge hem. Forsothe[s] in that 3
tyme Tatannai, that was duyk bi3ende the flood, and Starbusannay, and the counselouris of hem, camen to hem[t], and seiden thus to hem, Who 3af counsel to 3ou to bilde this hows, and to restore these wallis? To which[u] thing[v] we answeriden 4
to hem[w], whiche weren the names of men, autours of that bildyng. Forsothe the i3e‡ 5
of God of hem[x] was maad on the elde[y] men of Jewis, and thei my3ten not forbede[z] the Jewis[a]; and it pleside that the thing schulde be teld to Darius, and[b] thanne thei schulden make satisfaccioun a3ens that accusyng. *This is* the saum- 6
pler of the pistle, which Tathannai, duyk of the cuntrey bi3ende the flood, and Starbursannai, and hise counselouris, Arphasacei, that[c] weren bi3ende the flood, senten to kyng Darius. The word which[d] thei 7
senten to hym was writun thus; Al pees be to the[e] kyng Darius. Be it knowun 8
to the kyng, that we 3eden to the prouince of Judee, to the hows of greet God, which[f] is bildid with stoon vnpolischid, and trees ben set[g] in the wallis[h], and

‡ *the i3e;* that is the biholding of Goddis mersy and help. *Lire here.* c.

[f] vowis H.

[h] and thei INS. [i] forbeden I. [k] hem *to bilde* INS. [l] Om. ANS. [m] *the rewme of* Darius INS. [n] the king INS. [o] profecieden *thanne and thei weren* S. [p] resin E *et* L *pass.* resen up I. risiden up NS. [q] thei bigunnen INS. [r] *risen* EL. *resen up* I. *risiden up* NS. [s] And IN. Om. S. [t] *the Jewis* INS. [u] the which I. [v] *axing* N. *axynd* S. [w] hem *and tolden* IN. hem *and telden hem* S. [x] *Jewis* N. *the Jewis* S. [y] eldre GHIKNSX. olde EL. [z] forbede *or lette* IS. [a] Jewis *to bilde* I. Jewis *to bilde the house of God* S. [b] and that INS. [c] whiche NS. [d] that IN. [e] Om. N. [f] that I. [g] sent *or leide* S. [h] wallis *theroff* IS.

diligentli is maad up[g], and waxeth in the
9 hondis of hem. Wee axeden thanne thoo
olde men, and thus we seiden to them,
Who 3af to 3ou power that this hous 3ee
shulden bilden, and the wallis enstoren?
10 But and the names of hem we han so3t
of hem, that wee telle to thee; and we
han write the namus of the[h] men that
11 ben princis in hem. Forsothe such woord
thei answerden to vs, seiende, We ben
the seruauns of God of heuene and of
erthe; and we bilden vp the temple that
was maad out befor these 3eris manye, and
the whiche the grete king of Irael hadde
12 bild, and maad out. Forsothe aftir that
to wrathe oure fadris hadden terred the
God of heuene, he toc hem in the hond
of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne,
Caldeis; and this hous he destro3ede,
and the puple of it he translatide in to
13 Babiloine. Forsothe the firste 3er of Ciri,
king of Babiloine, Cirus, king of Babi-
loyne, purposide a maundement, that the
14 hous of God shulde be maad vp. For
and the vesselis of the temple of God,
goldene and siluerene, that Nabugodono-
sor hadde take fro the temple, that was
in Jerusalem, and hadde born hem awei
in to the temple of Babiloyne, king Cirus
bro3te forth fro the temple of Babyloyne,
and ben 3iue to Zazabazar bi name, whom
15 and he ordeynede prince. And he seide
to hym, These vesselis tac, and go, and
put hem in the temple, that is in Jeru-
salem; and the[i] hous of God be bild vp
16 in his place. And so thanne thilke[j] Za-
zabazar cam, and sette the groundis of
the temple of God in Jerusalem; and fro
that time vnto now it is bild, and 3it is
17 not fulfild. Now thanne if it seme to the
king good, enserche he in the librarie of
the king, that is in Babiloyne, whether

thilke werk is bildid diligently, and[i] en-
creessith in the hondis of hem[k]. Therfor 9
we axiden tho elde men, and thus we
seiden to hem, Who 3af to 3ou power to
bilde this hows, and to restore these
wallis? But also we axiden of hem the[l] 10
names 'of hem[m], that we schulden telle
to thee; and we han write the names of
men[n], whiche thei ben, that ben princes
among hem. Sotheli[o] thei answeriden bi 11
sich word[p], and seiden[q], We ben the ser-
uauntis of God of heuene and of erthe;
and we bilden the temple that[r] was bildid
bifor these many 3eeris, and 'which temple[s]
the[t] greet kyng of Israel 'hadde bildid[u],
and maad[v]. But aftir that oure fadris 12
stiryden[w] God of heuene and of erthe to
wrathfulnesse, bothe[x] he bitook hem in
the hond of Nabugodonosor, Caldey[y], kyng
of Babiloyne; and he distriede this hows[z],
and translatide[a] the puple therof in to
Babiloyne. Forsothe[b] in the firste 3eer of 13
Cirus, king of Babiloyne, Cirus[c], the[d] king
of Babiloyne, settide[e] forth 'a comaunde-
ment[f], that the hows of God schulde be
bildid. For whi kyng Cirus brou3te forth 14
'fro the temple of Babiloyne[g] also the
goldun and siluerne vessels of Goddis tem-
ple, whiche Nabugodonosor hadde take fro
the temple, that was in Jerusalem, and
hadde bore tho awei in to the temple of
Babiloyne; and tho vessels weren 3ouun
to Sasabazar bi name, whom 'he made[h]
also[i] prince[k]. And Cirus seide to hym,
Take these vessels, and go, and sette tho[l] 15
in the temple, which[m] is in Jerusalem;
and the[n] hows of God be[o] bildid in 'his
place[p]. Therfor thanne thilke Sasabazar 16
cam[q], and settide[r] the foundementis of
Goddis temple in Jerusalem; and fro that
tyme 'til to[s] now it is bildid, and is[t] not
3it fillid[u]. Now therfor if it 'semeth good[v] 17

[g] Om. c. [h] Om. *A*. [i] this *A*. [j] that *c sec. m.*

[i] and it INS. [k] Jewis NS. [l] her I. [m] Om. I. [n] tho men INS. [o] And INS. [p] wordis NS. [q] seiden *to vs* S. [r] whiche INS. [s] the temple which INS. [t] *Salomon* the INS. [u] bildide IN. [v] hadde maad X. [w] hadden stirid INS. [x] Om. INS. [y] of Caldey IN. *of the cuntrey* of Caldey S. [z] hows *of God* IS. [a] he translatide NS. [b] And INS. [c] *this* Cirus IS. [d] Om. IN. [e] puttide I. settide *or puttide* NS. [f] an heeste NS. [g] Om. N. [h] Om. INS. [i] also *Cirus* had maad INS. [k] prince *upon the lond of Juda* IS. [l] hem INS. [m] that INS. [n] be the INS. [o] Om. INS. [p] the place *where it was* [*erst* S] NS. [q] cam *in to Juda* IS. [r] he settide INS. [s] vnto INS. [t] it is INS. [u] fulfillid INS. [v] semeth good *or plesith* N. semeth *or plesith* S.

forsothe of king Cire it be comaunded, that the hous of God shulde be bilde vp in Jerusalem; and the wil of the king vpon this thing sende he to vs.

CAP. VI.

1 Thanne king Darie comaunded, and thei enserchiden in the tresorie of the bokis, that weren leid vp in Babiloine.
2 And there is founde in Egbadonys, that is a castel in Medene prouynce, o volume, and such a sentence was writen in it.
3 The firste ȝer of Ciri king, Cirus the king demede, that the hous of God, that[k] is in Jerusalem, shulde be bild vp in the place where thei offren ostus, and that thei putte groundis vnderberende the heiȝte of sixti cubitus, and the breede of
4 sixti cubitus, and thre ordris of vnpolisht stonis, and so ordris of newe trees. Costis forsothe of the hous of the king
5 shulden ben ȝiue. But and the vesselis, goldene and siluerene of the temple of God, that Nabugodonosor hadde take of the[l] temple of Jerusalem, and broȝt hem in to Babiloine, be thei ȝolden, and born aȝeen in to the temple of Jerusalem, and in to ther place, the whiche and ben
6 put in[m] the temple of God. Now thanne Thathannai, duke of the regioun that is beȝunde the flod, and Scarbusannai, and ȝoure counseileris, Arfasacei, that ben beȝunde the flod, aferr goth awei fro them;
7 and leteth to[n] be maad that[o] temple of God of the duke of Jewis, and of the elders of hem; and that hous of God
8 bilde thei in his place. But and of me it is comaundid, that it behoueth to be maad of thoo prestus of Jewis, that the to the king, rikene[w] he[x] in the biblet[y] of the kyng, which[z] is in Babiloyne, whether it be[a] comaundid of kyng Cyrus, that Goddis hows schulde be bildid in[b] Jerusalem[c]; and sende[d] he to vs the wille of the kyng ‘on this thing[e].

CAP. VI.

Thanne[f] kyng Darius comaundide, and 1
thei rekenyden[g] in the biblet of bokis, that[h] weren kept in Babiloyne. And o[i] 2
book was foundun in Egbatanys, which is a castel in the prouynce of Medena, and sich a sentence of the kyng was writun therynne. In the first ȝeer of kyng 3
Cirus, Cirus the kyng demyde[k], that, ‘Goddis hows[l], which[m] is in Jerusalem, schulde be bildid in the place where thei offren sacrifices, and that thei sette foundementis[n] supportynge[o] the heiȝthe[p] of sixti cubitis, and the lengthe of sixti cubitis, thre[q] ordris of stonys vnpolischid, 4
and so ordris[r] of newe trees. Sotheli[s] costis[t] schulen be ȝouun of the kyngis hows. But also the goldun and siluerne 5
vessels of Goddis temple, whiche Nabugodonosor took fro the temple of Jerusalem, and brouȝte tho[u] in[v] to Babiloyne, be[w] ȝoldun, and borun aȝen in to the temple of Jerusalem, and in to her place, whiche[x] also[y] be[z] set in the temple of God. Now 6
therfor Tathannai, duyk of the cuntrei which[a] is biȝende the flood, and[b] Starbusannai, and ȝoure counseleris, Arphasacei, that[c] ben byȝende the flood, departe ȝe fer fro hem[d]; and suffre ȝe, that thilke 7
temple of God be maad of the duyk of Jewis, and of the eldre men of hem; and that thei bilde that hows of God in his place. But also it is comaundid of me, 8
that that bihoueth to be maad of tho

[k] the which *AH.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] in to *E pr. m.* [n] Om. *C.* [o] the *A.*

[w] rekene *or se* N. [x] he *diligently* I. he *or seke he diligently* S. [y] biblet, *that is, the book of cronicling* I. biblet *of cronyclis* N. biblet, *that is, in the book of cronyclis* S. [z] the which I. which *book* S. [a] is INS. [b] or in S. [c] Jerusalem *or nat* I. Jerusalem *or nay* S. [d] upon this thing sende IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] Whanne A. [g] rekenyden *or souȝten* INS. [h] whiche *bokis* INS. [i] that INS. [k] demede *or ordeyned* S. [l] the hous of God INS. [m] that INS. [n] foundement EL. [o] beringe up I. up beringe NS. [p] heiȝthe *of the werk* I. heiȝthe *of werk* NS. [q] *and sette thei* thre INS. [r] the ordris INS. [s] And INS. [t] costis *herto* IS. [u] hem INS. [v] Om. IS. [w] be thei INS. [x] the whiche I. [y] *vessels* also INS. [z] be thei IN. [a] that INS. [b] of S. [c] whiche NS. [d] the Jewis INS.

hous of God be bild vp, that is, that of the kingis cofre, that is, of tributis, that ben ȝiue of the regioun beȝunde the flod, besili costys be ȝiue to thoo men, lest be
9 lettid the werk. That if nede were, and[p] caluis, and lombis, and kidis in to brent sacrifise to the God of heuene; whete, salt, and win, and oile, aftir the custum of prestus that ben in Jerusalem, be ther ȝiue to them bi alle daȝis, lest ther be in
10 any thing pleynyng. And offre thei offringus to the God of heuene; and preȝe thei for the lif of the king and of his
11 sonus. Of me thanne is sett a decree, that eche man that this comaundement chaungith, be don awei the tree of the hous of hym, and be he rerid vp, and tobrosid in it; the hous forsothe of hym
12 be forfetid[q]. God forsothe, that maketh to dwellen his name there, scatere alle reumys and puple, that strecchith out ther hond, that thei withstonde and scatere that hous of God, that is in Jerusalem. I Darie haue ordeined a decre, the
13 whiche bisili I wile to be fulfild. Therfore Thathannai, duk of the regioun beȝonde the flod, and Scarbusannay, and the conseileris of hym, after that king Darie hadde comaunded so diligentli,
14 folewiden out. The eldere forsothe of Jewis bilden vp, and hadden prosperite, after the profecie of Aggei, the profete, and of Zacarie, sone of Addo; and thei bilden, and maden, the God of Irael comaundende, and comaundende Ciro, and Darie, and Artaxerse, kingus of Persis;
15 and thei fulfilden this[r] hous of God vnto the thridde dai of the monyth of Adar, that is the sixte ȝer of the regne of
16 king Darie. Forsothe the sonus of Irael, prestus and Leuitus, and the tothere of the sonus of transmygracioun, maden the

preestis of Jewys, that the hows of God be bildid, that is, that costis be ȝouun bisili to tho men of the arke of the kyng, that is, of tributis[e], that ben ȝouun of the contrei biȝende the flood, lest the werk be lettid. That if it be nede, *ȝyue thei* bothe 9
calues, and lambren, and kidis in to brent sacrifice to God† of heuene; wheete[f], salt, and wyn, and oile, bi the custom of preestis that ben in Jerusalem, be ȝouun to hem bi ech dai, that no pleynt be in ony thing. And offre thei offryngis to 10
God of heuene; and preye thei for the[g] lijf of the kyng and of hise sones. Ther- 11
for the[h] sentence is set[i] of me, that if ony man chaungith[k] this comaundement[l], a tre be takun of his hows, and be reisid[m], and be he[n] hangid therynne[o]; sotheli[p] his hows be[q] forfetid. Forsothe[r] God, that 12
makith his name to dwelle there, distrie alle rewmes[s] and puple, that holdith[t] forth her hond to impugne and destrie thilke hows of God, which[u] is in Jerusalem. I Darius[v] haue demyd the sentence[w], which Y wole be fillid[x] diligentli. Therfor Ta- 13
thannai, duyk of the 'cuntrei biȝende the flood, and[y] Starbusannai, and hise counseleris, diden execucioun, '*ether filliden*[z], so[a] diligentli, bi that that[b] kyng Darius hadde comaundid. Sotheli[c] the eldre men 14
of Jewis bildiden[d], and hadden[e] prosperite, bi the profesie of Aggey, the profete, and of Zacarie, the sone of Ado; and thei bildiden, and maden[f], for God of Israel comaundide[g], and for[h] Cirus, and Darius, and Artaxerses, kyngis of Persis, comaundiden[i]; and thei performyden this 15
hows of God 'til to[j] the thridde dai of the monethe Adar[k]‡, which[l] is the sixte ȝeer of the rewme of king Darius. For- 16
sothe[m] the sones of Israel, the[n] preestis and dekenes, and the[o] othere of the sones

† *God*; this king hadde the feith of a veri God, and he was not holdun to the lawe of Moises, sithen he was an hethen man; for it suffiside to hethen men to helthe, for to bileue o veri God puruei-ynge to helthe of men bi maner couenable to him; and in the article of puruyaunce is comprehendid priuely al the mysterie of Crist. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Adar*; this is the xii. monethe anentis Jewis, and answerith in parti to oure March, and in party to Februarie. *Lire here.* c.

p both *A*. q opynli destroȝed *E pr. m.* r the *A*.

e the tributis IS. f *also* wheete INS. g Om. INS. h this C. i boden INS. k chaunge INS. l heest INS. m it reisid up INS. n Om. IS. o ther upon IS. theron N. p and be INS. q Om. INS. r And INS. s the rewmes S. t holden XÇ. u that INS. v Darins *the kyng* I. Darius *king* NS. w *forseid* sentence NS. x fulfillid INS. y flood biȝonde the S. z *ether fulfilliden* C. Om. INS. a Om. INS. b heest that S. c And INS. d bildiden *Goddis temple* INS. e thei hadden INS. f maden *the temple* INS. g comaundide *so* INS. h also INS. i comaundiden *this thing* INS. j vnto INS. k Adar *or Marche* INS. l that INS. m And INS. n Om. INS. o Om. INS.

dedicacioun of the hous of God in ioȝe;
17 and offriden, in the dedicacioun of the hous of God, caluys an hundrid, wetheris two hundrid, lambys foure hundrid, get buckis for the synne of al the puple twelue, after the noumbre of the linagis
18 of Irael. And thei ordeyneden prestus in ther ordris, and Leuitus in ther whilis, vp on the werkis of God in Jerusalem, as it is write in the boc of Moises.
19 Forsothe the sonus of transmygracioun maden pasch, the fourtenthe dai of the
20 firste monyth. Forsothe the prestus and Leuitus as oon weren purified, alle clene to offren pasch to alle the sonus of transmygracioun, and to their brethern
21 prestus, and to themself. And the sonus of Irael, that weren turned aȝeen of the transmygracioun, eeten, and alle[s] that hadden seuered hemself fro al[t] defouling of Jentilis of the lond to them, that thei
22 seche the Lord God of Irael. And thei maden the solempnete of therue louys seuen daȝes in gladnesse; for the Lord hadde gladid hem, and conuertid the herte of king Assur to hem, that he helpe the hondis of hem in the werk of the hous of the Lord God of Irael.

CAP. VII.

1 Aftir these woordis forsothe, in the regne of Artaxerses, king of Persis, Esdras, the sone of Saraie, sone of Azarie,
2 sone of Elchie, sone of Sellum, sone of
3 Sadoch, sone of Achitob, sone of Amarie,
4 sone of Azarie, sone of Maraioth, sone
5 of Saraie, sone of Osi, sone of Bocci, sone of Abisue, sone of Finees, sone of Eleasar, sone of Aron, prest fro the begyn-
6 nyng; this Esdras steȝede vp fro Babiloine, and he a swift scribe in the lawe

of transmygracioun, `*that is, that*[p] *camen fro transmigracioun*[q], `*ether caitifte*[r], maden the halewyng of Goddis hows in ioie; and offriden[s], `in the halewyng of 17
Goddis hows[t], an hundrid caluys, twei[u] hundryd wetheris, foure[v] hundrid lambren, twelue[w] buckis of geet for the synne of al Israel, bi the[x] noumbre of lynagis[y] of Israel. And thei ordeyneden 18
preestis in her ordris, and dekenes in her whilis, on[z] the werkis of God in Jerusalem, as it is writun in the book of Moises.
Forsothe[a] the sones of transmygracioun 19
maden pask, in the fourtenthe dai of the firste monethe. For[b] the[c] preestis and 20
dekenes[d] as o man weren clensid, alle[e] weren clene for[f] to offre pask to alle the sones of transmygracioun, and to her britheren preestis, and to hem silf. And the 21
sones of Israel eeten, that turneden aȝen fro transmygracioun[g], and ech man *eet*, that hadde departid hym silf fro al[h] the[i] defoulyng of hethene men of the[k] lond, for to seke the Lord God of Israel. And 22
thei maden solempnyte[l] of therf loones seuene daies in gladnesse; for the Lord hadde maad hem glad, and hadde[m] turned the herte of the kyng of Assur to hem, that he wolde helpe `her hondis[n] in the werk of the hows of the Lord God of Israel.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe[o] aftir these wordis Esdras, the 1
sone of Saraie, sone of Azarie, sone of Helchie, sone of Sellum, sone of Sadoch, 2
sone of Achitob, sone of Amarie, sone of 3
Azarie, sone of Maraioth, sone of Saraie, 4
sone of Ozi, sone of Bocci, sone of Abisue, 5
sone of Phynees, sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest at the bigynnyng, was[p] in the rewme of Artaxerses, king of Persis; thilke Esdras stiede[q] fro Babiloyne, and 6
he was a swift writere† in the lawe of

† *writere*; for he reparelide the lawe brent by Caldeis, and for he foond newe lettris, bi whiche the wordis of Ebreu ben writun sped-lyere and betere. *Lire here.* c.

[s] eche E *pr. m.* [t] Om. c.

[p] *of hem that* s. [q] *the transmygracioun* s. [r] Om. s. `Gloss omitted in IN. [s] thei offriden NS. [t] Om. s. [u] two I. and two NS. [v] and foure s. [w] and twelue NS. [x] Om. NS. [y] the lynagis BCENPV *pr. m.* the lynage L. [z] vpon s. [a] And INS. [b] Forsothe INS. [c] Om. I. [d] dekenes *of the first* s. [e] alle thei INS. [f] Om. INS. [g] the transmygracioun s. [h] Om. s. [i] Om. X. [k] that INS. [l] the solempnyte INS. [m] he hadde INS. [n] the hondis of hem INS. [o] And INS. [p] he was I. this was N. this *Esdras* was s. [q] stiede up INS.

of Moises, the whiche the Lord God of Irael ȝaf; and the king ȝaf to hym, after the goode hond of the Lord his God
7 vpon hym, al his asking. And ther steȝeden vp of the sonus of Irael, and of the sonus of prestus, and of the sonus of Leuitus, and of the singeres, and of the porteris, and of the sodeknys, in Jerusalem the seuenthe ȝer of Artaxerses, king.
8 And thei camen in to Jerusalem the fifte monyth; this is the seuenthe ȝer of the
9 king. For in the firste dai of the firste monyth thei begunnen to steȝen vp fro Babiloine, and in the firste dai of the fifte monyth he cam in to Jerusalem, after the goode hond of his God vpon
10 hym. Esdras forsothe greithede his herte, that he enserche the lawe of the Lord, and do, and teche in Irael maun-
11 dement and dom. This is forsothe the saumpler of the epistil of the maundement, that king Artaxerses ȝaf to Esdre, preest, wis scribe in woordis and in maundemens of the Lord, and his ceri-
12 moines in Irael. Artaxerses, king of kingus, to Esdre, the prest, most wis scribe of the lawe of God of heuene,
13 greting. Of me is a decre, that to whomsoeuer it plese in my rewme of the puple of Irael, and of his prestus, and of the Leuitus, to gon in to Jerusalem, go he
14 with thee. Forsothe fro the face of the king and of the seuene counseileris of hym thou art sent, that thou visite Jude and Jerusalem in the lawe of thi God,
15 that is in thi hond; and that thou bere siluer and gold, that the king and his counseileris wilfulli offriden to the God of Irael, whos tabernacle is in Jerusalem.
16 And al the siluer and gold, what euere thou findist in al the prouince of Babiloine, and the puple wile offren, and of the prestus that wilfulli offriden to the

Moises, which[r] the Lord God of Israel ȝaf[s]; and the kyng ȝaf to hym[t] al his axyng, by the goode hoond[u] of his[v] Lord God on[w] hym. And there[x] stieden[y] of 7
the sones of Israel, and of the sones of preestis, and of the sones of dekenes, and of the[z] syngeris, and of the[z] porteris, and of Nathyneis, in to Jerusalem in the seuenthe ȝeer of Artaxerses, kyng[a]. And 8
thei camen in to Jerusalem in the fyuethe monethe; thilke is the seuenthe[b] of the kyng. For[c] in the firste dai of the firste 9
monethe he[d] bigan to stie[e] fro Babiloyne, and in the firste dai of the fyuethe monethe he cam in to Jerusalem, bi the good hond[f] of his[g] God[h] on[i] hym. Forsothe[k] Esdras made redi his herte to en- 10
quere the lawe of the Lord, and to do[l], and teche[m] in Israel the comaundement[n] and doom[o]. Sotheli[p] this is the saum- 11
pler of the pistle[q] of the[r] comaundement, which[s] the[t] kyng Artaxerses ȝaf to Esdras, preest[u], writere[v] lerud[vv] in the wordis and comaundementis[w] of the Lord, and in hise cerymonyes in Israel. Artaxerses, kyng 12
of kyngis, *desirith* helthe to Esdras, the preest, moost[x] wijs writere of the lawe of God of heuene[y]. It is demyd of me, that 13
whom euer it plesith in my rewme of the puple of Israel, and of hise preestis, and dekenes, to go in to Jerusalem, go he with thee. For thou art sent fro the face[z]† of 14
the kyng and of hise seuene counseleris, that thou visite Judee[a] and Jerusalem in the lawe of thi God, which[b] is in thin hond; and that thou bere siluer and gold, 15
which the kyng and hise counseleris han offrid bi fre wille to God of Israel, whos tabernacle is in Jerusalem. And take thou 16
freli al siluer[c] and gold, which[d] euer thou fyndist in al the prouynce of Babiloyne, and the[e] puple wole offre, and of[f] preestis that[g] offriden bi fre wille to the hows of

† *face*; that is, presence and ordenaunce. *Lire here.* C.

[r] that 1. which *lawe* s. [s] ȝaue *to his peple* s. [t] Esdras INS. [u] hond *or mouyng* IS. [v] the INS. [w] of INS. [x] in the seuenthe ȝeer of Artaxerxes kyng there INS. [y] stieden up into Jerusalem men INS. [z] Om. INS. [a] Om. INS. [b] seuenthe *ȝeer* A *sec. m.* seuenthe *monthe* INS. [c] And INS. [d] Esdras INS. [e] stie up INS. [f] hond *or help* IS. [g] the INS. [h] Lord God S. [i] of INS. [k] And INS. [l] do *it* 1. do *it in dede* S. [m] to teche IS. [n] heest INS. [o] doom *of the Lord* INS. [p] And INS. [q] epistle IN. [r] Om. S. [s] that 1. [t] Om. NS. [u] the preest INS. [v] a writere IN. *that was* a writere S. [vv] lerned M. [w] heestis INS. [x] the moost INS. [y] heuenes S. [z] presens IN. [a] *the lond of* Judee INS. [b] the whiche *lawe* 1. [c] the siluer INS. [d] what 1. [e] that that the INS. [f] *take* of 1. *take thou* of NS. [g] that that thei INS.

hous of ther God, that is in Jerusalem,
17 freli to taken; and bisili bie of that
monei calues, wetheris, lombis, and sacri-
fises, and the offring of likouris of hem;
and offre them vpon the auter of the
temple of ȝour God, that is in Jerusalem.
18 But and if any thing to thee, and to thi
brethern plese, of the remnaunt of siluer
and of gold that ȝee do, after the wil of
19 ȝoure God doth; also the vesselis that ben
ȝiue in the seruise of the hous of thi God,
tac in the siȝte of God in to Jerusalem.
20 But and othere thingus the whiche nede
were in the hous of thi God, hou miche
euere is nede, that thou spende, thou shalt
ȝiue of the tresor of the king and of the
21 comun bagge, and of me. I, Artaxerses,
king, haue ordeined, and demed to alle
the keperis of the comun cofre, that ben
beȝonde the flod, that what euer aske of
ȝou Esdras, prest, scribe[u] of the lawe of
God of heuene, withoute tariyng ȝiue
22 ȝee, vnto an hundrid talentus of siluir,
and vnto an hundrid batus of win, and
vnto an hundrid choris of whete, and
vnto an hundrid batus of oile, salt for-
23 sothe withoute mesure. Al that to the
rit of God of heuene perteneth, be it ȝiue
bisili in the hous of God of heuene, lest
perauenture he be wroth aȝen the reume
24 of the king and of his sonus. To ȝou
also we maken knowen of alle the prestus,
and Leuitus, singeres, porteris, sodeknys,
and mynystris of the hous of this God,
and[v] pedage and tribute and ȝeris frutus
haue ȝee no power of putting 'vpon[w]
25 hem. Thou forsothe, Esdra, after the
wisdam of thi God, that is in thin hond,
ordeine thou domysmen and gouernoures,
that thei deme to al the puple, that is

her[h] God, which[i] is in Jerusalem; and bie 17
thou bisili of this monei calues, rammes,
lambren[k], and sacrifices[l], and moiste sacri-
fices of tho; and offre thou tho on[m] the
auter of the temple of ȝoure God, which[n]
temple is in Jerusalem. But also[o] if ony 18
thing plesith to thee, and to thi britheren,
for[p] to do of the residue[q] siluer and gold[r],
do ȝe[s] bi the wille of ȝoure God; also bi- 19
take[t] thou in the siȝt of God in Jerusalem
the vessels, that[u] ben ȝouun in to the ser-
uyce of the hows of thi God. But also 20
thou schalt ȝyue of[v] the tresouris[w] of the
kyng, and of the comyn arke[x], *'ethir*
purse[y], and of me 'othere thingis, that
ben nedeful in the hows of thi God[z], as
myche euere as is[a] nedeful, that thou
spende. Y Artaxerses, kyng, haue or- 21
deyned, and demyd to alle the keperis of
the comyn arke[b], that ben biȝende the
flood, that what euer thing Esdras, the
preest, writere[c] of the lawe of God of
heuene, axith of ȝou, ȝe ȝyue[d] with out
tariyng, 'til to[e] an[f] hundrid talentis of sil- 22
uer, and to[g] an hundrid '*mesuris clepid*[h]
chorus† of wheete, and til[i] an hundrid
mesuris[j] *clepid*[k] bathus of wyn, and 'til
to[l] an hundrid '*mesuris clepid*[m] bathus of
oile, salt[n] forsothe[o] without mesure. Al 23
thing that perteyneth to the custom[p], '*ethir*
religioun[q], of God of heuene, be[r] ȝouun
diligentli in the hows of God of heuene,
lest perauenture he[s] be wrooth aȝens the
rewme of the kyng and of hise sones.
Also we make knowun to ȝou of[t] alle the 24
preestis, and dekenes, syngeris[u], and[v] por-
teris[w], and[x] Nathyneis[y], and[z] mynystris
of the hows of this[a] God, 'that ȝe han not
power[b] to put on[c] hem tol, and tribute, and
costis[d] for keperis[e] of the lond. Forsothe[f] 25

† *a chore is xx. buschels.* i. a choor is thritti bus-shels. s.

[u] and scribe c. [v] Om. *A.* [w] on c.

[h] Om. N. [i] that INS. [k] and lambren INS. [l] othere offryngis INS. [m] upon IS. [n] the which I. [o] *ouer this* also IS. [p] Om. NS. [q] Om. INS. [r] gold that leuith INS. [s] ȝe *it* IS. [t] bitake *or ordeyne* IS. [u] whiche NS. [v] Om. G. [w] tresour BC. [x] hucche NS. [y] Om. NS. [z] take S. [a] it is N. [b] hucche INS. *or arke* I *marg.* [c] and writere S. [d] ȝyue *it* I. ȝeue *that thing to him* S. [e] vnto INS. til K *pr. m.* [f] *the summe of* an S. [g] til FGHK *pr. m.* MNSXb. [h] Om. INS. [i] vnto INS. [j] Om. S. [k] of INS. [l] vnto INS. til K *pr. m.* to X. [m] Om. INS. [n] and ȝeueth *him* salt I. and salt N. and ȝeue ȝe *to him* salt S. [o] Om. INS. [p] wirschip INS. [q] Om. INS. [r] be it INS. [s] God INS. [t] that ȝe haue not power of noon of INS. [u] of syngeris I. ne of syngeris NS. [v] *ne* of INS. [w] the porteris I. porteris *of Goddis house* S. [x] ne INS. [y] *of the men* of Nathyneis INS. [z] ne of the INS. [a] Om. INS. [b] Om. INS. [c] upon IS. [d] othere costis INS. [e] kepyng INS. [f] But INS.

beȝonde the flod, to hem, that is, that knewen the lawe of thi God, and the lawe of the king; but and vnwise men
26 techeth freely. And eche that doth not the lawe of thi God, and the lawe of the king bisili, dom shal ben of hym, or[x] in to deth, or[x] in to outlawe, or in to condempnacioun of his substaunce, or certis in to prisoun. And Esdras, scribe, seide,
27 Blessid the Lord God of oure fadris, that ȝaf this in the herte of the king, that he shulde glorifie the hous of the Lord, that
28 is in Jerusalem, and in me hath in bowid his merci befor the king, and his counseileris, and alle the myȝti princis of the king And I, coumfortid bi the hond of the Lord, of my God, that was in me, I gaderede of the sonus of Irael princis, that steȝeden vp with me.

CAP. VIII.

1 These thanne ben the princis of meines, and this the genelogie of hem, that steȝeden vp with me in the reume of Ar-
2 taxerses, king, fro Babiloine. Of the sonus of Finees, Jerson; of the sonus of Ithamar, Danyel; of the sonus of Dauid,
3 Archus; of the sonus of Sechemye and of the sonus of Faros, Zacharias, and with hym ben noumbrid an hundrid and fifti
4 men; of the sonus of Fethmoab and of Eleoenai, sone of Zacharie, and with
5 hym two hundrid men; of the sonus of Sechemye, sone of Jesechiel, and with
6 hym thre hundrid men; of the sonus of thou[g], Esdras, bi the wisdom of thi[h] God, which[i] is in thin hond, ordeyne[k] iugis and gouernouris, that thei deme to[l] the puple, which[m] is biȝende the flood, that is[n], to[o] hem that kunnen[p] the lawe of thi God, and the lawe of the kyng; but also teche ȝe freli vnkunnynge men. And ech man,
26 that doth not[q] the lawe of thi God, and the lawe of the kyng diligentli[r], doom[s] schal be of hym, ethir[t] in[u] to the[v] deeth, ethir in to exilyng[w], ethir in to condempnyng[x] of his catel, ethir certis in to prisoun. And Esdras, the writere, seide[y],
27 Blissid be the Lord God of oure fadris, that ȝaf this thing[z] in[a] the[b] herte of the kyng, that he schulde glorifie the hows of the Lord, which[c] is in Jerusalem, and
28 bowide[d] his mercy in to me bifor the kyng, and hise counseleris, and bifore alle the[e] myȝti princes of the kyng. And Y was coumfortid bi the hond[f] of 'my Lord[g] God[h], that was in me, and Y gederide of[i] the sones of Israel princes[k], that[l] stieden[m] with me[n].

CAP. VIII.

1 Therfor[o] these ben the princes of mey- nees, and this is the genologie[p] of hem,
2 whiche[q] *beynge*[r] in the rewme of Artaxerses, kyng[s], stieden[t] with[u] me fro Babiloyne. Of the sones of Phynees, Ger-
3 son[v]; of the sones of Ythamar, Danyel; of the sones of Dauid, Arcus; of the sones of Sechemye and of the sones of Pharos, Zacarie[w], and with hym weren noumbrid an hundrid and fifti men; of
4 the sones of Phet, Moab, and[x] Elioneay, the sone of Zacharie[y], and with hym[z] two hundrid men; of the sones of Sechemye,
5 the sone of Ezechiel[a], and with hym[b] thre

[x] outher *AEFH*.

[g] Om. IS. [h] Om. I. [i] that INS. [k] ordeyne thou INS. [l] Om. INS. [m] that INS. [n] is, *that thei reule iustly* I. is, that *thei rewle and deme trewli* S. [o] Om. IN. [p] knowen INS. [q] not diligently INS. [r] Om. INS. [s] this doom INS. [t] ethir *he schal go* INS. [u] Om. INS. [v] Om. BCINSVW. [w] outlawyng INS. [x] leesing INS. [y] seide *to the king* NS. [z] *counseil* INS. [a] in to INS. [b] Om. N. [c] that INS. [d] that bowide IN. *be the Lord preised* that bowid S. [e] Om. I. [f] hond *or the goodnesse* S. [g] the Lord IN. the Lord God S. [h] my God I. [i] togidre princis of INS. [k] Om. INS. [l] the whiche I. whiche NS. [m] stieden up INS. [n] me [*in* S] *to Jerusalem* IS. [o] Forsothe INS. [p] generacioun INS. [q] that INS. [r] *weren* INS. [s] the kyng I. [t] *and* stieden INS. [u] up with IN. [v] Gerson *was prince* INS. [w] Zacarie *was prince* IS. [x] Om. NS. [y] Zacarie *was prince* IS. [z] hym ȝ*eden up* I. him *stieden vp* S. [a] Ezechiel *was prince* IS. [b] hym ȝ*eden up* I. him *stieden vp* S.

Addaenebeth, sone of Jonathan, and with
7 hym fifti men; of the sonys of Elam,
Isaias, the sone of Italie, and with hym
8 seuenti men; of the sonus of Safacie, Ze-
bedias, the sone of Mychael, and with
9 hym eiȝteti men; of the sonus of Joab,
Obedia, the sone of Jehiel, and with hym
10 two hundrid and eiȝtetene men; of the
sonus of Salomyth, the sone of Josfie,
and with hym an hundrid and sixti
11 men; of the sonus of Belbai, Zacharias,
the sone of Bebai, and with hym twenti
12 and eiȝte men; of the sonus of Esiad,
Johannan, the sone of Esethan, and with
hym an hundrid and ten men; of the
13 sonus of Odonycham, that last weren,
and these the namus of hem, Elifilech,
and Heiel, and Samaias, and with hem
14 sixti men; of the sonus of Beguy, Vthai,
and Saccur, and with hem seuenti men.
15 I gederede hem forsothe to the flod, that
renneth to Hanna; and wee dwelten
there thre daȝis. And I soȝte in the puple,
and in the prestus of the sonus of Leuy,
16 and I fond not there. And so I sente
Elizer, and Arihel, and Semeiam, and
Elnathan, and Jaubeth, and an other
Elnathan, and Nathan, and Zacharie, and
Mesollam, princis; and Joarib, and El-
17 nathan, wise men; and I sente hem to
Heldo, the whiche is the firste in the
place off Casfee, and I putte in the mouth
of hem woordis, that thei shulden speken
to Eldo, and to the brethern of hym,
sodeknys, in the place of Casfee, that
thei shulden bringe to vs mynystris of
18 the hous of oure God. And thei broȝten
to vs, bi the goode hond of oure God
vpon vs, a most wis man of the sonus of
Mooli, sone of Leui, sone of Irael; and
Sarabiam, and the sonus of hym, twenti,
19 and the brethern of hym, eiȝtetene; and
Azabie, and with hym, Isaie, of the sonys

hundrid men; of the sones of Addam,6
Nabeth, the sone of Jonathan[c], and with
hym[d] fifti men; of the sones of Elam,7
Ysaie, the sone of Italie, and with him
seuenti men; of the sones of Saphacie,8
Zebedie, the sone of Mycael, and with
him fourescore men; of the sones of Joab,9
Obedie, the sone of Jehiel, and with him
two hundrid and eiȝtene men; of[e] the10
sones of Salomyth, the sone of Josphie,
and with hym an hundrid and sixti men;
of the sones of Belbai, Zacarie, the sone11
of Belbai, and with hym twenti and eiȝte
men; of the sones of Ezead, Johannam[f],12
the sone of Ezethan, and with hym an
hundrid and ten men; of the sones of13
Adonycam, that weren[g] the[h] laste, and
these *ben*[i] the names of hem, Eliphelech,
and Eihel, and Samaie, and with hem
weren[k] sexti men; of the sones of Beguy,14
Vtai, and Zaccur[l], and with hem *weren*[m]
seuenti men. Forsothe[n] Y[o] gaderide hem[p]15
togidere[q] at the flood, that renneth doun
to Hanna; and we dwelliden there thre
daies. And 'Y souȝte[r] in[s] the puple, and in[t]
the prestis of the sonus of Leuy†, and Y
fonde not there. Therfor Y sente Eliezer,16
and Ariehel, and Semeam, and Helnathan,
and Jaubeth, and an other Helnathan,
and Nathan, and Zacharie, and Mesollam,
princes[v]; and[w] Joarib, and Elnathan, wise[x]
men; and[y] Y sente hem[z] to Heldo, which[a]17
is 'the firste[b] in the place of Casphie, and
Y puttide[c] in the mouth of hem wordis[d],
whiche thei schulden speke to Heldo, and
to hise britheren, Natynneis, in the place
of Casphie, for to brynge to vs the mynys-
tris of the hows of oure God. And 'thei18
brouȝten to vs[e], bi the good hoond[f] of oure
God on[g] vs, a[h] ful wijs man of the sones
of Mooli, the sone of Leuy, sone[i] of Israel;
and j Sarabie, and his sones twenti, and
his britheren eiȝtene[k]; and Azabie, and19

† *Leuy*; that is, dekenes symply and not prestis. *Lire here.* C.

[c] Jonathan *was prince* s. [d] hym *weren* INS. [e] and of s. [f] Johannam Adonyca s. [g] weren in B. [h] that U. [i] Om. *plures*. [k] ȝeden *up* I. Om. N. *stieden vp* s. [l] Zaccur *weren princes* IS. [m] Om. N. [n] And INS. [o] Y *Esdras* IS. [p] *alle* hem I. *alle* these *men* NS. [q] Om. INS. [r] Om. I. [s] among INS. [t] Om. INS. [u] Leuy I souȝte INS. [v] *which alle weren* princis s. [w] and *with hem* I. and *with hem I sente* s. [x] *which weren* wise s. [y] and *these* I. and *alle these* s. [z] Om. INS. [a] that INS. [b] cheef I. the first *or chefe man* s. [c] putte INS. [d] the wordis INS. [e] Om. INS. [f] hond *or loue* s. [g] upon INS. [h] thei brouȝten a INS. [i] the sone INS. [j] and *thei broȝten* INS. [k] *weren* eiȝtene INS.

of Merari, the brethern of hym, and the
20 sonys of hym, twenti; and of the sodeknys, that[y] Dauid hadde ȝiue and princis to the seruise of Leuitys, sodeknys two hundrid and twenti; alle these bi ther
21 namys weren clepid. And I prechide there fasting beside the flod of Hanna, that we shulden ben trauailid in penaunce befor the Lord oure God, and asken of hym a riȝt weie to vs, and to oure sonus, and to al oure substaunce.
22 Forsothe I was ashamyd to asken the king helpe, and horse men, that myȝten defenden vs fro the enemy in the weie, for wee hadden seid to the king, The hond of oure God is vpon alle that sechen hym in goodnesse; and the empire of hym, and the strengthe of hym, and wodnesse vpon alle that forsaken hym.
23 Wee fasteden forsothe, and preȝeden oure God for this, and it cam to vs welsumli.
24 And I seuerede of the princis of prestis twelue, Sarabiam, Sazabiam, and with hem
25 of the brethern of hem, ten; and I peisede to hem the siluer and gold, and the sacride vesselis of the hous of oure God, the whiche the king hadde offrid, and the counseileris of hym, and the princis of hym, and al Irael, of hem that weren
26 founden. And I peisede in the hondis of hem of siluer talentis sixe hundrid and fifti, and siluerene vesselys an hundrid;
27 of gold an hundrid talentus, and goldene chalicis twenti, the whiche hadden a thousend shillingus; and two faire ves-
28 selis of best shinende bras as gold. And I seide to hem, ȝee halewis of the Lord, and the holy vesselis, and[z] siluer and gold, that wilfulli is offrid to the Lord
29 God[a] of oure fadris, waketh, and kepith, to the time that ȝee peisen vp befor the princis of prestus, and of Leuitus, and

Isaie, with[l] him of the sones of Merari, *thei brouȝten* his britheren, and his sones, twenti; and of Nathynneis, whiche[m] Dauid 20
and the[n] princis hadden ȝoue to the seruyces of dekenes, *thei brouȝten* two hundrid and twenti Nathynneis; alle these weren clepid bi her names. And ‘Y 21
prechide[o] there fastyng[p] bisidis the flood of Hanna[q], that we schulden be[r] turmentid bifor ‘oure Lord God[s], and that we schulden axe of him the riȝtful[t] weie to vs, and to oure sones, and to al oure catel[u]. For[v] Y schamede to axe of the 22
kyng help, and horse men, that[w] schulden defende vs fro enemyes[x] in the weie, for we hadden seid to the king, The hond[y] of oure God is on[z] alle men that seken hym in goodnesse; and his lordschip, and his strengthe, and strong[a] veniaunce ben on alle men that forsaken[b] hym. Forsothe[c] 23
we fastiden, and preieden oure God for this thing, and it bifelde to vs ‘bi prosperite[d]. And ‘Y departide[e] twelue of the 24
princes of prestis, Sarabie[f], and Asabie, and ten of her britheren with hem; and 25
Y bitook vndur certeyn weiȝte and noumbre to hem the siluer and gold, and the halewid vessels of the hows of oure God, whiche the kyng hadde offrid, and hise counseleris, and hise princes, and ‘al Israel, of hem that weren foundun[g]. And 26
Y bitook vndur certeyn weiȝte and noumbre in[h] the hondis of hem sixe hundrid and fifti talentis of siluer, and an hundrid siluerne vessels; an hundrid talentis of gold, and twenti goldun cuppis, that[i] 27
hadden[k] a thousynde peesis of gold; and twei[l] faire vessels of best[m] bras, schynynge as gold. And Y seide to hem, ȝe 28
ben the hooli men of the Lord, and[n] wake 29
ȝe, and kepe[o] the hooli vessels, and[p] siluer[q] and gold[r], which[s] is offrid bi fre wille to

y the whiche *AEFH*. z of *c pr. m.* a oure God *c.*

l *camen* with IS. m that 1. n othere INS. o Om. INS. p Om. INS. q Hanna I prechide *or comaundide* fastyng IS. I prechide fasting N. r be *so* 1. *in doyng penaunce* be S. s the Lord oure God INS. t riȝt INS. u substaunce INS. v Certis INS. w whiche INS. x enemy A *sec. m.* our enemyes S. y hond *or help* S. z upon INS. a his strong INS. b forsakith N. c And INS. d welsumly INS. e we departiden S. f *that is,* Sarabie IS. g alle the men that weren founden of Israel IN. h into S. i the whiche 1. whiche NS. k hadden *in weiȝt* IS. l *I bitoke hem* two 1. *I toke to hem* two S. m ful good 1. n and *therfor* IS. o kepeth INS. p of AGS. q the siluer IN. r of gold S. s that 1.

dukis of meines of Irael in Jerusalem, in
30 to the tresor[b] of the hous of God. For-
sothe the prestus and Leuitus token the
peis of siluer, and of gold, and of vesselis,
that thei bringe in to Jerusalem, in to the
31 hous of ther God. Thanne we moueden
forth fro the flod of Hanna, the twelfthe
dai of the firste monyth, that we go in
to Jerusalem; and the hond of oure God
was vpon vs, and deliuerede vs fro the
hond of the enemy and of the spiere in
32 the weie. And wee camen to Jerusalem,
33 and wee dwelten there thre daȝis. The
ferthe forsothe dai peisid vp is the siluer
and gold, and the vesselis, in the hous of
oure God, bi the hond of Remmoth, sone[c]
of Vrie, prest; and with hym Eleazar, the
sone of Fynees, and with hem Josaded,
the sone of Josue, and Noadoia, the sone
of Bennoi, Leuite, aftir the noumbre and
34 weiȝte of alle thingus; and al the weiȝte
35 is descriued in that time. But the sonus
of transmygracioun, that weren come fro
caitifte, offriden brent sacrifises to the
Lord God of Irael, caluys twelue for
al the puple of Irael, wetheris nynti
and sixe, lambis seuenti and seuene, got
buckis for synne twelue; alle in to brent
36 sacrifise to the Lord. Thei ȝeuen for-
sothe maundemens of the king to the
satrapis, that weren of the siȝte of the
king, and to the dukis beȝonde the flod;
and thei rereden vp a puple, and[d] the
hous of God.

the Lord God of oure fadris, til[t] ȝe ȝelde[u]
vndur certeyn weiȝte and noumbre bifor
th princes of prestis, and of dekenes, and
bifor the[v] duykis of meynees of Israel in
Jerusalem, in to the tresour of Goddis
hows. Sotheli[x] the preestis and dekenes 30
token the weiȝte of siluer, and of gold,
and of vessels, for to bere[y] in to Jerusa-
lem, in to the hows of oure God. Therfor[z] 31
we mouyden[a] forth fro the flood of Hanna,
in the tweluethe dai of the firste monethe,
for to go in to Jerusalem; and the hond[b]
of oure God was on[c] vs, and delyuerde vs
fro the hond of enemye[d] and of aspiere[e]
in the weie. And we camen to Jerusalem, 32
and we dwelliden there thre daies. For- 33
sothe[f] in the fourthe dai[g] the siluer was
ȝoldun[h] vndur certeyn weiȝte and noum-
bre, and the gold, and the[i] vessels, 'in the
hows of oure God[k], by the noumbre and
weiȝte of alle thingis, bi the hond of Rem-
moth, 'sone of Vrie[l], preest; and with him
was Eleazar, the sone of Phynees, and
with him *weren* Jozaded, the sone of
Josue, and Noadaie, the sone of Bennoy,
dekenes[m]; and al the weiȝte was discriued 34
in that tyme. But also the sones of 35
transmygracioun, that camen fro caitifte,
offriden brent sacrifices[n] to the Lord God
of Israel, 'twelue calues[o] for al the puple
of Israel[p], nynti[q] and sixe rammes, se-
uene[r] and seuenti lambren, twelue[s] buckis
of geet for synne; alle thingis[t] in to brent
sacrifice to the Lord. Forsothe[u] thei ȝauen 36
the comaundementis[v] of the kyng to the
princes[w], that weren of[x] the siȝt of the
king, and to the[y] duykis[z] biȝende[a] the
flood; and[b] thei reisiden[c] the puple, and
the hows of God.

[b] tresorie E *pr. m.* [c] the sone F. [d] in A.

[t] vnto *the tyme* that INS. [u] ȝelde *it aȝen* INS. [v] Om. INS. [x] And INS. [y] bere *hem* IS. [z] Thanne INS. [a] remoueden INS. [b] hond *or grace* S. [c] upon INS. [d] *oure* enemy NS. [e] the aspiere INS. [f] And INS. [g] dai in the hous of oure God INS. [h] ȝoldun up INS. [i] Om. S. [k] Om. INS. [l] the sone of Urie I. Om. NS. [m] *which weren* dekenes S. [n] sacrifice IN. [o] Om. INS. [p] Israel *weren offrid* twelue calues IS. Israel twelue calues N. [q] *and* nynti INS. [r] and seuene INS. [s] and twelue INS. [t] *weren offrid* I. *these weren offrid* NS. [u] And INS. [v] heestis INS. [w] wise men INS. [x] in S. [y] Om. INS. [z] duykis *that weren* S. [a] of biȝende INS. [b] and *into heriyng of God* IS. [c] reisiden up IN.

CAP. IX.

1 Aftir forsothe that these thingis ben fulfild, neȝheden to me the princis, seiende, The puple of Irael is not seuered, and prestus, and Leuitus, fro the puplis of londis, and fro the abhomynaciouns[e] of hem, of Cananei, that is, of Ethei, and of Feresei, and of Jebusei, and of Amonitus, and of Moabitus, and
2 of Egipcienus, and of Amoriees. Forsothe thei token of the doȝtris of hem to hem, and to ther sonus, wiues, and thei mengden holi sed with the puplis of londis; the hond also of princis and of maistris was in this firste trespasing.
3 And whan I hadde herd this woord, I cutte my mantil and cote, and pullide out the heris of myn hed and berd, and
4 sat weilende. Forsothe ther camen to me alle that dradden the woord of God of Irael, for the trespasing of hem that weren come fro the caitifte; and I sat
5 dreri vnto the euetid sacrifise. And in the euetid sacrifise I ros fro myn afflicciouu, and[f] the mantil cut[g] and cote, I bowide my knes, and spradde out myn hondis to
6 the Lord my God, and seide, Mi God, I am confoundid and ashamed to reren my face to thee, for oure wickenessis[h] ben multiplied vpon[i] oure hed, and oure
7 giltis ben sprungen vnto heuene, fro the daȝis of oure fadris; but and wee vsself han synned greuousli vnto this dai, and in oure wickenessis we ben taken, wee, and oure kingus, and oure prestus, in the hondis of kingus of londis, and in to swerd, and in to caitifte, and in to rauein, and in to confusioun of chere, as
8 and in this dai. And now as at[k] litil

CAP. IX.

Forsothe[d] after that these thingis weren 1
fillid[e], the princes neiȝeden to me[f], and seiden, The puple of Israel, and the prestis, and dekenes, ben not depertid fro the 'puplis of[g] londis, and[h] fro abhominaciouns[i] of hem, that is, of Cananei, of Ethei, and of Pheresei, and of Jebusei, and of Amonytis, and of Moabitis, and of Egipcians, and of[k] Ammorreis. For thei[l] 2
han take 'of her douȝtris[m] wyues to hem silf, and to her sones, and thei han medlid hooli[n] seed with the puplis of londis[o]; also[p] the hond[q] of princes[r] and of magistratis[s] was the[t] firste in this trespassyng. And 3
whanne Y[u] hadde herd this word, Y torente my mentil and coote[v], and Y pullide awei the heeris of myn heed and berd[w], and Y sat morenynge. Forsothe[x] alle that[y] 4
dredden the word of God of Israel camen togidere to me, for the trespassyng of hem that weren comun fro caitifte[z]; and Y sat sori 'til to[a] the sacrifice of euentid. And in 5
the sacrifice of euentid Y roos[b] fro myn afflicioun, and aftir that Y to-rente[c] the[d] mentil and coote[e], Y[f] bowide my knees, and I[g] spredde abrood myn hondis to 'my Lord God[h], and Y seide, My God, Y am 6
confoundid and aschamed to reise[i] my face to thee, for oure[k] wickidnessis ben multiplied 'on myn heed[l], and oure trespassis encreessiden[m] 'til to[n] heuene, fro the daies 7
of oure fadris[o]; but[p] also we vs[q] silf han synned greuousli 'til to[r] this dai, and for our wickidnessis we, and oure kyngis, and oure prestis ben bitakun in[s] the hondis of kyngis of londis[t], bothe in to swerd, and in to caitifte, in to raueyn, and in to schenship of cheer, as also in this dai[u].

[e] domynaciouns E *pr. m.* [f] Om. C. [g] knit A. [h] wickidnes A. [i] vp C. [k] a C.

[d] And INS. [e] fulfillid INS. [f] me, *Esdras* I. me, *that is, to Esdras* S. [g] peple *and ritis* of *othere* N. peple *and ritis and othere* S. [h] ne INS. [i] the abhomynaciouns INS. [k] Om. A. [l] of the douȝtris *of thes peplis* thei INS. [m] Om. INS. [n] *her* hooli NS. [o] *hethen* londis INS. [p] and INS. [q] hond *or the doyng* S. [r] the pryncis NS. [s] maistir men INS. [t] Om. NS. [u] Y, *Esdras* S. [v] my coote INS. [w] of my beerd INS. [x] Certis INS. [y] *thei* that NS. [z] the caitifte INS. [a] vnto IN. on to S. til X. [b] roos up INS. [c] hadde to-rente INS. [d] my INS. [e] my coote INS. [f] and A. [g] Om. A. [h] the Lord my God INS. [i] reise up IN. [k] upon myn heed *or ouer myn vnderstondyng* oure IS. upon myn heed oure N. [l] Om. INS. [m] han encressid INS. [n] vnto IN. in to S. [o] fadris *hidere to* IS. [p] and INS. [q] oure NS. [r] vnto INS. to X. [s] in to INS. [t] *hethen* londis INS. [u] dai *is schewid* IS.

and at a moment is don oure preȝere anent the Lord our God, that the remnauntus ben forȝiue[l] to vs, and the pes of hym be ȝiuen in his holi place, and oure God liȝte oure eȝen, and ȝiue to vs a litil
9 lif in oure seruise. For seruauns wee ben, and in oure seruise our God forsoc not vs; and he bowide in vpon vs mercy befor the king of Persis, that he[m] ȝeue to vs lijf, and rere the hous of oure God, and make out the wildernessis[n] of it, and ȝeue to vs hope in Juda and in[o] Jerusa-
10 lem. And now what shul wee sein, Lord oure God, after these thingus? For wee
11 han forsake thin hestus, that thou hast comaundid in the hond of thi seruauns prophetis, seiende, The lond, to the whiche ȝee shul gon out, that ȝee welden it, is a lond vnclene, after the vnclenesse of puplis, and of othere londis, the whiche fulfilden it with the[p] abhomynaciouns of hem, fro mouth vnto mouth in ther de-
12 fouling. Now thanne ȝoure doȝtris ne ȝiue ȝe to the sonus of hem, and the doȝtris of hem taketh not to ȝour sonus; and seketh not pes of hem and prosperite of hem vnto euermor; that ȝee be coumfortid, and eten that ben goode thingus of the lond, and eiris ȝee haue ȝoure
13 sonus vnto the world. And after alle thingus that camen vpon vs in oure werste werkis, and in oure grete gilte, for thou, oure God, deliueredist vs fro oure wickenesse, and ȝeue to vs helthe,
14 as is to dai, that we be not turned, and make thin hestis in vein, ne bi matrimoyne we ben joyned with the puplis of these abhomynaciouns. Whether thou art wroth to vs vnto the ending, lest thou
15 leue to vs relikis and helthe? Lord God

And now as at a litil[v] and at a moment 8
oure preier is maad anentis ‘oure Lord God[w], that relikis[x] schulden be left to vs, and that ‘his pees[y]† schulde[z] be ȝouun in his hooli place, and that oure God schulde[a] liȝtne oure iȝen, and ȝyue to vs a litil lijf in oure seruage. For we ben seruauntis, 9
and oure God forsoke vs not in oure seruage[b]; and he bowide[c] merci[d] on[e] vs bifor the king of Persis, that he schulde ȝyue lijf to vs, and enhaunse the hows of oure God, and that he schulde bilde the wildernessis‡ therof[f], and ȝyue to vs hope[g] in Juda and in Jerusalem. And now, 10
‘oure Lord God[h], what schulen we seie after these thingis? For[i] we han forsake thi comaundementis[k], whiche thou co- 11
maundidist in the hond of thi seruauntis profetis, and seidist[l], The lond, to[m] which ȝe schulen entre, to holde it in possessioun, is an vnclene lond, bi the vnclennesse of puplis, and of othere[n] londis[o], in the abhomynaciouns of hem, that filliden[p] it with her defoulyng, fro the mouth[q] ‘til to[r] the mouth[s]. Now therfor[t] ȝiue ȝe not ȝoure 12
douȝtris to her sones, and[u] take ȝe not her douȝtris to ȝoure sones; and[v] seke ȝe not the pees of hem and[w] the[x] prosperite ‘of hem[y] ‘til in to[z] with outen ende; that ȝe be coumfortid, and ete the goodis[a], that ben of the lond[b], and that ȝe haue eiris[c], ȝoure sones[d], ‘til in to[e] ‘the world[f]. And 13
after alle thingis[g] that camen on[h] vs in oure werste werkis, and in[i] oure grete trespas, for[k] thou, oure God, hast delyuered vs fro oure wickidnesse, and hast[l] ȝoue helthe to vs, as ‘it is[m] to[n] dai, that 14
we schulden not be turned[o], and make voide thi comaundementis[p], and[q] that we schulden not ioyne matrimonyes with the

† *Pees*; in summe bokis is a litil stake, that is sum setting and stablenesse in Jerusalem. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *wildirnesses*; that is, the temple turned in to wildirnesse. c.

[l] forsakyn *A.* [m] ȝe *A.* [n] wildirnes *A.* [o] Om. c. [p] Om. *A.*

[v] litil *tyme* is. [w] the Lord oure God ins. [x] *relikis*, that is, a fewe men c. *marg.* relikis, *or remenauntis* i. relifs n. relikis, *that is, after cummers* s. [y] pees of the Lord ins. [z] Om. ins. [a] Om. ins. [b] thraldom i. seruage *or caitifte* s. [c] bowide doun ins. [d] his merci s. [e] upon ins. [f] therof *or the desolat things therof* s. [g] hope *or merci* s. [h] Lord oure God ns. [i] Sotheli ns. [k] heestis ns. [l] thou seidist ns. [m] Om. s. [n] othere *hethen* is. [o] londis *it is defoulid* ins. [p] han fulfillid ins. [q] mouth *of fadris* ins. [r] vnto ins. [s] mouth *of her sones* ins. [t] therfor ȝe *Jewis* is. [u] ne ins. [v] ne ins. [w] ne ins. [x] her ins. [y] Om. ins. [z] vnto i. [a] gode thingis ins. [b] erthe ins. [c] Om. ins. [d] sones ȝoure eiris ins. [e] vnto i. in to x. [f] withouten ende ins. [g] *disesis* is. [h] upon ins. [i] Om. ins. [k] Om. ins. [l] thou hast ins. [m] Om. n. [n] *schewid* to is. [o] turned *awei* i. turned *awey fro thee* ns. [p] hestis ins. [q] Om. n.

of Irael, riȝtwis thou art; for wee ben forsaken, the whiche shulden ben saaf as bi this dai, lo! befor thee we ben in oure gilte; forsothe it mai not ben stonden befor thee vpon this.

CAP. X.

1 So thanne Esdre preȝende, and besechende God, and wepende, and liende befor the temple of God, ther is gedered to hym a ful myche cumpanye gret of men, and of wymmen, and childer; and the
2 puple wepte with myche weping. And Sechenyas, the sone of Jaiel, of the sonus of Elam, answerde, and seide to Esdre, Wee han trespasid in oure God, and wee han weddid aliene wiues of the puplis of the lond. And now, for ther is penaunce
3 in Irael vpon this, smyte wee couenaunt of pes with the Lord oure God, and throwe awei alle oure wiues, and hem that of hem ben born, after the wil of the Lord; and of hem that dreden the maundement of oure God, after the lawe
4 be it don. Ris, thin it is to demen, and wee shul be with thee; tac coumfort,
5 and do. Thanne Esdras ros, and adiurede the princis of prestus, and of Leuitus, and al Irael, that thei shulden do
6 after this woord; and thei sworen. And Esdras ros befor the hous of God, and wente awei to the bed place of Johannan, sone of Eliasif, and he wente in thider; bred he eet not, and water he dranc not; forsothe he weilede the trespasing of hem,
7 that fro the caitifte weren comen. And ther is sent a vois in Juda and Jerusalem, to alle the sonus of transmygracioun, puplis of these abhomynacouns. Whether[r] thou art wrooth to vs 'til to[s] the[t] endyng, that thou schuldist not leeue to us remenauntis[u]†, and[v] helthe? Lord God of Israel, thou art iust; for we ben left, that schulden be sauyd as in this day[w], lo! we ben bifor thee in oure synne; for[x] me[y] may 'not[z] stonde[a] bifor thee on[b] this‡ thing[c].

† *remenauntis*; that is, a fewe men. c.

‡ *on this*; that is, to excuse ether defende. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. X.

Therfor while Esdras preiede so, and 1
bisouȝte God[d], and wepte, and lai bifor the temple of God, a ful greet cumpenye of Israel, of men, and of wymmen, and of children, was gaderid[e] to him; and the puple wepte bi[f] myche weping. And Se- 2
chenye§, the sone of Jehiel, of the sones of Helam, answeride, and seide to Esdras, We han[g] trespasside aȝens oure God, and[h] han[i] weddid wyues, alien wymmen, of 'the puplis of[k] the lond[l]. And now, for penaunce[m] is in Israel on this thing, smyte[n] 3
we boond of pees with 'oure Lord God[o], and caste we awei alle 'wyues *aliens*[p], and hem that ben borun of tho wyues[q], bi[r] the wille of the Lord; and of hem that dreden the comaundement[s] of oure God, 'be it don bi the lawe[t]. Rise thou[u], it 'is thin[v] *office*[w] 4
to deme[x], and we schulen be with thee; be thou coumfortid, and do[y]. Therfor[z] 5
Esdras roos[a], and chargide[b] greetli the princes of prestis, and of[c] dekenes, and of[d] al Israel, to do after this word; and thei sworen[e]. And Esdras roos[f] bifor the 6
hows of God, and he ȝede to the bed of Johannan, sone[g] of Eliasiph, and entride[h] thidur; he eet not[i] breed, and[k] drank not[l] watir; for[m] he biweilide[n] the trespassing[o] of hem, that weren comun fro the caitifte. And a vois of hem was sent in to Juda 7
and Jerusalem, to alle the sones of trans-

§ *Sechenye*; he was of the princypalis of the puple, and seide this in the name of him silf, and of othere principals. *Lire here.* c.

[r] *Lord*, whether IS. [s] vnto INS. into X. [t] Om. I. [u] the remenauntis *of thi peple* I. remenauntis *of thi peple* S. [v] to INS. [w] day *thou schewist* IS. [x] sothly INS. [y] no thing INS. men HX. [z] Om. INS. [a] be sett INS. [b] upon IS. [c] *ground* INS. [d] God *for the peple* IS. [e] gaderid togidre INS. [f] with I. [g] haue I. [h] and we INS. [i] haue I. [k] Om. INS. [l] lond of hethen peplis INS. [m] penaunce *or ponishing* S. [n] make INS. [o] the Lord oure God INS. [p] *oure alien* wyues INS. [q] wyues, and NS. [r] be this don bi the lawe, bi INS. [s] heest INS. [t] Om. INS. [u] thou up INS. [v] perteyneth to thee I. [w] Om. *plures*. [x] deme *this thing* NS. [y] do *thus* IS. [z] Thanne I. [a] roos up INS. [b] he chargide INS. [c] Om. X. [d] Om. EFHI KLMNPb. [e] sworen *herto* IS. [f] roos up INS. [g] the sone NS. [h] he entride INS. [i] not *in this tyme* S. [k] ne INS. [l] Om. INS. [m] certis INS. [n] weilide INS. [o] trispacis S.

that thei shulden be gedered in to Jeru-
8 salem; and alle that cometh not in thre
daȝis, aftir the counseil of the princis and
of the elders, al his substaunce shal be
taken awei, and he shal be cast awei
fro the cumpanye of transmygracioun.
9 Thanne alle the men of Juda and of
Beniamyn camyn togidre in Jerusalem
thre daȝes; it is the nynthe monyth, in
the twentithe dai of the monyth; and al
the puple sat in the strete of the hous of
God, tremblende for synne and reynes.
10 And Esdras, the prest, ros, and seide
to hem, ȝee han trespasid, and wedded
aliene wiues, that ȝee adden vp on the
11 gilte of Irael. And now ȝiueth confes-
sioun to the Lord God of oure fadris,
and doth the plesaunce of hym, and beth
seuered fro the puplis of the lond, and
12 fro alien wiues. And al the multitude
answerde, and seide with a gret vois,
13 After thi woord to vs, so be it do. Ner-
thelatere for the puple is myche, and
the time of rein, and we sustene not to
stonde with oute forth, and it is not
the werc of o dai, or of two; forsothe
hidousli we han synned in this woord;
14 be ther sett princis in al the multitude,
and alle in oure cites, that han wedded
aliene wiues, come thei in the time set,
and with hem the elders, bi cite and cite,
and the domesmen of it, to the time that
the wrathe of oure God be turned awei
15 fro vs vpon this synne. Thanne Jona-
than, the sone of Azahel, and Jasia, the
sone of Thechue, stoden vpon this; and
Mosollam, and Sebethai, Leuitus, holpen
16 hem. And so diden the sonus of trans-
mygracoun. And Esdras, prest, and the
men, princis of the meynes, wenten awei
in to the housis of ther fadris, and alle

mygracioun[p], that thei schulden be ga-
derid[q] in to[r] Jerusalem; and ech man 8
that cometh not[s] in thre daies, bi the[t]
counsel of the[u] princes and of eldre men,
al his catel schal be takun awey fro him,
and he schal be cast awei fro the cum-
peny of transmygracioun. Therfor alle 9
the men of Juda and of Beniamyn camen
togidere in to Jerusalem in thre daies;
thilke is the nynthe monethe, in the twen-
tithe dai of the monethe; and al the pu-
ple sat in 'the street[v] of Goddis hows, and
trembliden[w] for synne and reyn[x]. And 10
Esdras, the preest, roos[y], and seide to hem,
ȝe han trespassid, and han[z] weddid wyues,
alien wymmen, that ȝe[a] schulden 'leie to[b]
on[c] the trespas of Israel. And[d] now[e] ȝyue 11
ȝe knowlechyng to the Lord God[f] of oure
fadris, and do ȝe his pleasaunce, and be ȝe
departid fro the puplis of the lond[g], and
fro 'wyues aliens[h]. And al the multitude 12
answeride, and seide with greet vois, Bi[i]
thi word to[k] vs[l], so[m] be it doon. Netheles 13
for[n] the puple[o] is myche, and the tyme of
reyn[p] is[q], and we suffren[r] not to stonde
withoutforth, and it[s] is not werk[t] of o
dai, nether of tweyne; for we han synned
greetli in this word[u]; 'princes be[v] or- 14
deyned in al the multitude[w], and alle men
in oure citees, that han weddid 'wyues
aliens[x], come[y] in[z] tymes[a] ordeyned, and
with hem *come* the eldere men, bi citee
and citee, and the iugis therof[b], til the
ire[c] of oure God be turned awei fro vs
on[d] this synne. Therfor Jonathan, the 15
sone of Asahel, and Jaazie, the sone of
Thecue, stoden on[e] this thing; and Mo-
sollam, and Sebethai, dekenes, helpiden
hem. And the sones of transmygracioun 16
diden so[f]. And Esdras, the prest, and
men[g], princes[h] of meynees, ȝeden into the

p caitiftee INS. q gaderid togidre INS. r Om. N. s not *thidere* IS. t Om. INS. u Om. CGINQS. v a large place INS. w thei trembliden INS. x for reyn *that thanue felle* IS. for reyn N. y roos up INS. z ȝe han INS. a thei A *pr. m.* b leie to *or encresse* IS. c upon INS. d Om. S. e now *therfore* IS. f Om. I. g *hethen* INS. h ȝoure alien wyues IS. alien wyues N. i Aftir I. Be N. k *seid* to I. *word* to NS. l us *stidefast* N. vs *ferm and stable* S. m and so NS. n for that I. for that that S. o multitude INS. p reyn now INS. q is *gret* INS. r susteinen I. sufficen NS. s this INS. t the werk INS. u word *that thou schewist to us* IS. v be *therfor* princes IS. w multitude *to iustifie this synne* IS. x alien wyues IN. y come *thei* INS. z *to here princis* in IS. a tyme INS. b of the peple *do thei iust execucioun* IS. of the peple N. c wrath INS. d of I. upon NS. e upon INS. f so *as it was ordeyned* IS. g the men IN. h *that weren* princes INS.

bi ther namys; and thei seten in the firste dai of the tenthe monith, that thei
17 enserche the thing. And alle the men that hadden weddid alien wiues ben endid, vn to the firste dai of the firste
18 moneth. And ther ben founden of the sonus of prestus, that weddeden hethene wiues; of the sonus of Josue, the sones of[q] Josedech, and the brethern of hym, Maasia, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Go-
19 dolia. And thei ȝeuen ther hondis, that thei shulden casten awei ther wiues, and for ther gilte thei shulden offren a
20 wether of the shep. And of the sonus
21 of Semmer; Anam and Sebedia. And of the sonus of Seerim; Maazia, and Helia,
22 and Semeia, and Jehiel, and Osias. And of the sonus of Fessur; Helioenai, Maazia, Hismael, Nathanael, and Josabeth,
23 and Elasa. And of the sones of Leuitus; Josabeth, and Semei, and Eliaia; he is Calithafathaia; Juda, and Elieser.
24 And of the singeris, Eliazub; and of the porteris, Sellum, and Thellem, and Vri.
25 And of Irael, of the sonus of Faros; Remea, and Ezia, and Melchia, and Buanym, and Eliezer, and Melchia, and
26 Banya. And of the sonus of Elam; Mathanya, and Zacharias, and Jehil, and
27 Abdi, and Rimoth, and Helia. And of the sonus of Secua; Helieonai, Heliazub, Mathanya, and Jerymuth, and Saeth,
28 and Aziza. And of the sonus of Bebai;
29 Johannan, Ananya, Zabbai, Athalia. And of the sonys of Beny; Mosollam, and Melue, and[r] Azaia, Jasub, and Saal, and Ja-
30 moth. And of the sonus of Faeth; Moab, Edua, and Calal, Banaias, and Massias, Mathanyas, Beseleel, and Bemym, and
31 Manasse. And of the sonus of Erem; Elieer, Jesue, Melchias, Semeias, Symeon,
32 33 Beniamyn, Maloth, Samarias. And of the sonus of Asom; Mathanai, Mathetha, howsis[i] of her fadris, and alle[k] men[l] bi her names; and thei saten in the firste dai of the tenthe monethe, for to seke[m] the thing[n]. And alle men weren endid[o], that 17
hadden weddid 'wyues aliens[p], 'til to[q] the firste dai of the firste monethe. And there 18
weren foundun of the sones of preestis, that weddiden[r] 'wyues aliens[s]; of the sones of Josue, the sone of Josedech, and hise britheren, Maasie, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Godolie[t]. And thei ȝauen her hondis[u]†, 19
that thei schulden caste out her wyues, and offre[v] for her trespas a ram of the[w] scheep. And of the sones of Semmer; 20
Anam, and Zebedie. And of the sones of 21
Serym; Maasie, and Helie, and Semeie, and Jehiel, and Ozie. And of the sones of 22
Phessur; Helioneai, Maasie, Hismael, Nathanael, and Jozabet, and Elasa. And of 23
the sones of dekenes; Josabeth, and Semey, and Elaie; he is[x] Calithaphataie; Juda, and Elezer. And of syngeris, Eliazub; 24
and of porteris, Sellum, and Thellem, and Vry. And of[y] Israel, of the sones of Pha- 25
ros; Remea, and Ezia, and Melchia, and Vnanym, and Eliezer, and Melchia, and Banea. And of the sones of Elam; Ma- 26
thanye, and Zacharie, and Jehil, and Abdi, and Rymoth, and Helia. And of the sones 27
of Zechua; Helioneay, Heliasib, Mathanye, and Jerymuth, and Zaeth, and Aziza. And 28
of the sones of Bebai; Johannan, Ananye, Zabbai, Athalia[z]. And of the sones of Beny; 29
Mosallam, and Melue, and Azaie, Jasub[a], and Saal, and Ramoth. And of the sones 30
of Phaeth; Moab, Edua, and Calal, Banaie, and Massie, Mathanye, Beseleel, and Bennun, and Manasse. And of the sones of 31
Erem; Elieer, Jesue, Melchie, Semeye, Symeon, Beniamyn, Maloth, Samarie[b]. And 32 33
of the sones of Asom; Mathanai, Mathetha, Zabeth, Eliphelech, Jermai, Manasse, Semei[c]. Of the sones of Bany; Maddi, 34

† *her hondis*; that is, confermeden with a solempne ooth. *Lire here.* c.

[q] Om. c. [r] Om. a.

[i] hous N. [k] alle *the eldre* IS. [l] men *and iugis* IS. Om. N. [m] enquere INS. [n] thing *that was amysse* S. [o] *that is, here causis weren determyned* 1 *marg.* endid, *that* [*is*], *the caucis of alle men weren determyned* S. [p] alien wyues INS. [q] vnto INS. [r] hadden wedded INS. [s] alien wyues INS. [t] Godolie *weren foundun* 1. Godolie *weren foundun gilti* S. [u] hondis, *that is, thei assuriden* IS. [v] thei schulden offre 1. shulden offre N. that thei shulden offre S. [w] Om. INS. [x] is *clepid* IS. [y] *of the men* of NS. [z] and Thalia INS. [a] and Jasub INS. [b] and Samarie INS. [c] and Semei INS.

Zabeth, Elifelech, Jermai, Manasse, Se-
34 mei. And of h sonus of Bany; Maddi,
35 Amram, and Huel, Baneas, and Badaias,
36 Cheilian, Bianna, Marimuth, and Elia-
37 38 sif, Mathanyas, Mathanay, and Jasi, and
39 Lany, and Bennan, and Semei, and Sal-
40 myes, and Nathan, and Daias, Mesuede-
41 bai, Susai, Sarai, Esriel, and[t] Seloman,
42 43 Semeria, Sellum, Amaria, Joseph. Of the sonus of Nebny; Aiel, Mathathias, Zabed,
44 Zabina, Jebdu, and Joel, Banai. Alle these hadden taken hethene wiues, and ther weren of these wymmen, that hadden born sonys.

Explicit liber primus. Incipit liber secundus[u].

Amram, and Huel, Baneas, and Badaie, 35
Cheilian[d], Biamna, Marymuth, and Elia- 36
siph, Mathanye[e], and Jasy, and Bany, and 37 38
Bennan, and Semei, and Salymas, and Na- 39
than, and Daias, Metuedabai, Sisai, Sarai, 40
Ezrel, and Seloman, Semerie, Sellum, Ama- 41 42
rie, Joseph[f]. Of the sones of Nebny; Aiel, 43
Mathatie, Zabed, Zabina, Jebdu, and[g] Jo-
hel, Banai[h]. Alle these hadden take 'wyues 44
aliens[i], and of hem weren wymmen, that hadden bore children.

Here eendith the firste book of Esdras, and here bigynneth the secound book[k].

[t] Om. AH. [u] *Here eendith the first book of Esdre, and now begynneth the secounde.* A. *Explicit liber Esdre primus, incipit secundus.* E. *Here endith Esdre the first, and now bygyneth Esdre the secounde.* F. No final rubric in H.

[d] and Cheilian C. [e] Mathanye, and Mathanay BC. Mathanye, Mathanay V. [f] and Joseph IN. [g] Om. INS. [h] and Banai INS. [i] alien wyues IN. alien *or hethen* wiues S. [k] From BDFOUW. *Here endith the firste book of Esdras, and bigynneth a prologe on the ij. book.* GM. *Here endeth the firste book of Esdre, and here bigynneth the ij. book of Esdre.* HX. *Heere endith the firste book of Esdre, and the secounde biginnith.* I. *Heere eendeth the firste book of Esdre; see now the seconde book of Esdre or Neemye.* K. *Here endith the firste book of Esdras, and bigynneth the secunde.* NRSV. *Here endith the firste book of Esdre, and bigynneth the secunde book.* QB. No final rubric in ACELP.

II. ESDRAS.

[*Prologue on the Second book of Esdras*[a].]

In this secounde book of Esdre is contened the actis of Neemye, duyk and gouernour of the peple of Juda, whicb made a3en the wallis and 3atis of Jerusalem, and the hous of the Lord, and heeld smal houshold, and oppresside not the peple, but dredde God, and kepte hise comaundementis, in so myche that he suffride not the peple to bringe yn burthuns in to the cite, neither ledinge out, in the dai of sabat; therfor he wrou3te alle thingis with prosperite, and God was with him.

The second book of Esdras[a].

CAP. I.

1 The woordis of Neemye, sone of Elchie. And it is do in the monith of December, the twentithe 3er, and I was
2 in the bur3 toun of Susis; and ther cam to me Annam, oon of my brethern, he and the men of Juda; and I askide hem of Jewis[b], that abiden stille, and laften ouer of the caitifte, and of Jerusalem.
3 And thei seiden to me, Thei that abiden stille, and ben laft of the caitifte there in the prouynce, ben in gret affliccioun, and in repref; and the wal of Jerusalem is scatered, and his 3atis ben brend[c] with
4 fijr. And whan I hadde herd such maner woordis, I sat and wepte, and weilide manye da3es, and fastide, and pre3ede be-
5 for the face of God of heuene; and seide, I beseche, Lord God of heuene, strong,

Here bigynneth the secounde book of Esdre[b].

CAP. I.

The[c] wordis of Neemye, the sone of 1
Helchie. And it was doon in the monethe[d]
Casleu[e], in the twentithe[f] 3eer, and Y was
in the castel Susis[g]; and Ananye, oon of 2
my britheren, cam to me, he and men of
Juda; and Y axide hem of the Jewis, that
weren left, and weren alyue of the caitifte,
and of Jerusalem. And thei seiden to me, 3
Thei that 'dwelliden, and[h] ben left of the
caitifte[i] there[k] in[l] the prouynce, ben in
greet turment, and in[m] schenship; and the
wal[n] of Jerusalem is destried, and the 3atis
therof[o] ben brent with fier. And whanne 4
Y hadde herd siche wordis, Y sat and
wepte[p], and morenede[q] many daies, and
Y fastide, and preiede[r] bifor the face of
God of heuene; and Y seide, Y biseche[s], 5
Lord God of heuene, strong[t], greet, and

[a] No initial rubric in the Mss. but in c, *Neemye*, as a running title. [b] the Jewis AH. [c] brend vp AC.

[a] This prologue is from M. [b] *Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the secunde book of Esdras.* G. *Here bigynneth the ii. book of Esdras, that is elepid Neemie.* LP. No initial rubric in FHINOSVXb. [c] *These ben* the IS. [d] monethe of INS. [e] *that is, Nouembre* 1 *marg.* S *text.* [f] twenti N. [g] of Susis INS. [h] Om. INS. [i] caitifte, and that dwelleden INS. [k] Om. N. [l] stille in INS. [m] Om. S. [n] wallis S. [o] of it INS. [p] I wepte INS. [q] I morenede *herfore* INS. [r] I preiede INS. [s] biseche *thee* NS. [t] *that art* strong INS.

gret, and ferful, that[d] kepist couenaunt and merci with hem, that loouen thee,
6 and kepen thi maundemens; be thi ere maad herknende, and thi eȝen opened, that thou here the orisoun of thi seruaunt, in the whiche I preyȝe befor[e] thee to dai, nyȝt and dai, for the sonys of Irael, thi seruauns, and I knowleche for the synnes of the sones of Irael, in the whiche thei synneden to thee; and I and
7 the hous of my fader han synned; bi vanyte wee ben born doun, and wee han not kept the hėste, and cerimoines, and domus, that thou comaundedest[f] to Moises,
8 thi seruaunt. Haue mynde of the[g] woord, that thou comaundedest[f] to thi seruaunt, seiende, Whan ȝee han trespasid, I shal
9 scatere ȝou in to puplis; and if ȝee be turned aȝeen to me, that ȝee kepe myn hestus, and don hem, also if ȝee weren lad awei to the endis of heuene, thennus I shal gadere ȝou togidere, and leden in to the place, that I ches, that my name
10 dwelle there. And wee[h] thi seruauns, and thi puple, whom thou hast boȝt in thi grete strengthe, and in thi stronge
11 hond. I beseche, Lord, be thin ere takende heede to the orisoun of thi seruaunt, and to the orisoun of thi seruauns, that wiln dreden thi name; and dresse thi seruaunt to dai, and ȝif to hym merci befor this man. I forsothe was the[i] booteler of the king.

CAP. II.

1 It is do forsothe in the monith of Aprill, the twentithe ȝer of Artaxerses, the[k] king, and win was befor hym, and I heuede vp the win, and ȝaf to the king,
2 and I was astoneid beforn his face. And the king seide to me, Whi is thi chere dreri, sithen I see thee not sijk? That is

ferdful, which[u] kepist couenaunt and merci with hem, that louen thee, and kepen thin heestis; thin eere be maad herknynge[v], 6
and thin iȝen openyd[w], that thou here the preier of thi seruaunt, bi[x] which[y] Y preie bifor thee ‘to dai[z], bi[a] nyȝt and dai[b], for the sones of Israel, thi seruauntis, and ‘Y knouleche[c] for the synnes of the sones of Israel, bi which thei han synned to thee; bothe[d] Y and the hows of my fadir han synned[e]; we weren disseyued bi vanyte, and we 7
‘kepten not[f] ‘thi comaundement[g], and cerymonyes, and domes, which thou comaundidist[h] to Moises, thi seruaunt. Haue mynde 8
of the word, which thou comaundidist to thi seruaunt Moises, and seidist, Whanne ȝe han trespassid, Y schal scatere ȝou in to puplis; and if ȝe turnen aȝen to 9
me, that ȝe kepe myn heestis, and do tho, ȝhe, thouȝ ȝe ben led awei to the fertheste thingis of heuene, fro thennus Y schal gadere ȝou togidere, and Y schal brynge ȝou in to the place, which[i] Y chees[k], that my name schulde dwelle there. And[l] we ben 10
thi seruauntis, and thi puple, whiche thou ‘aȝen bouȝtist[m] in thi greet strengthe, and in thi strong hond. Lord, Y biseche[n], 11
‘thin eere be[o] ententif[p] to the preier of thi seruaunt, and to the preier[q] of thi seruauntis, that wolen drede thi name; and dresse[r] thi seruaunt to dai, and ȝiue thou[s] merci to him[t] bifor this man[u]†. For[v] Y was the boteler of the kyng.

† *this man*; that is, Artaxerses, king. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. II.

Forsothe[w] it was doon in the monethe 1
Nysan[x]‡, in the twentithe ȝeer of Artaxerses, kyng[y], and wyn was bifor hym, and Y reyside[z] the wyn, and ȝaf[a] to the kyng, and Y was as langwischynge bifor his face.
And the kyng seide to me, Whi is thi 2
cheer sory[b], sithen[c] Y se not thee sijk?

‡ *Nysan*; the comyn opynyoun of Jewes is this, that the world was maad of nouȝt in the monethe which is clepid Tissery, and it answerith in party to oure Septembre, and in party to Octobre; and this monethe is seid outirly the firste anentis Ebreys, and by maner of rekenyng, Casleu is the thirde monethe, and Nysan is the vii. monethe, and these fallen in the same ȝeer, and thus is rekenyng maad here; but for the Jewis ȝeden out of Egipt in the monethe Nysan, therfor thilke monethe is clepid the firste, in xii. c°. of Exody, and in rikenynge in this maner, Casleu and Nysan suynge, ben not in the same ȝeer, but Casleu is the ix. monethe of the ȝeer biforgoynge, and Nysan suynge is the bigynnyng of the ȝeer suynge. *Lire here.* c.

[d] the which *AH.* [e] to *A.* [f] comaundist *AH.* [g] thi *A.* [h] we ben *A.* [i] Om. c. [k] Om. *c.*

[u] that INS. [v] herkenyng *to me* s. [w] *be* openyd N. [x] with I. [y] the which I. which *preier* s. [z] Om. INS. [a] now bi INS. [b] hi dai I. [c] Om. INS. [d] I knowleche that bothe INS. [e] synned *to thee* IS. [f] haue not kept INS. [g] thin heest IN. thin heestis s. [h] hast comaundid INS. [i] that IN. [k] haue chosen INS. [l] And, *Lord*, I. Lord, s. [m] hast aȝen houȝt INS. [n] biseche thee IS. [o] be thin eere INS. [p] takynge hede INS. [q] preiers s. [r] dresse thou IN. dresse thou *me* s. [s] Om. INS. [t] him, *that is, to me* s. [u] man *Artaxerses* INS. [v] Certis INS. [w] And INS. [x] of Nysan, *that is, Aprel* INS. [y] the kyng I. [z] toke up INS. [a] I ȝaf *it* INS. [b] drury *or heuy* I. drery NS. [c] sith I.

not in vein; but I wot not the euel that is in thin herte. And I dradde ful myche;
3 and I seide to the king, King, with outen ende liue; whi shulde not my chere sorewin priueli? for the cite of the hous of the sepulcris of my fader[l] is desert, and
4 his ȝatus ben brent with fiir. And the king seith to me, For what thing askist thou? And I preȝede the God of heuene,
5 and seide to the king, If it is seen good to the king, and if it plese to thi seruauns befor thi face, that thou sende me in to Jude, I beseche, to the cite of the sepulcre of my fader, and I shal bilden
6 it. And the king seide to me, and the quen that sat biside hym, Vnto what time shal be thi wei, and 'whanne shalt[m] thou come aȝeen? And I pleside befor the chere of the king, and he sente me,
7 and I sette hym a time; and seide to the king, If to the king it is seen good, lettris ȝiue he to me to the dukis of the regioun beȝonde the flod, that thei lede me ouer,
8 to the time I[n] come in to Jude; and a lettre to Asaf, kepere of the wilde wode of the king, that he ȝiue to me trees, that I mowe couere the ȝatis of the tour of the hous, and of the wal of the cite, and the hous that I shal come in. And the king ȝaf to me, after the goode hond of
9 my God with me. And I cam to the dukis of the regioun beȝunde the flod, and I ȝaf to hym the epistolis of the king. Forsothe the king hadde sent with
10 me prinsis of kniȝtus, and horsemen. And Sanaballath Oronyte, and Tobie, seruaunt Amonyte, herden, and ben euele paȝid bi gret sorewe, that a man was come, that shulde seche the prosperite of
11 the sonus of Irael. And I cam in to Jerusalem, and I[o] was there thre daȝes.

This[d] is not without cause; but 'yuel, Y not what[e], is in thin herte. And[f] Y dredde ful greetli; and seide[g] to the kyng, Kyng, 3
lyue thou withouten ende; whi moreneth[h] not[i] my cheer[k]? for the citee of the hows of the sepulcris of my fadir is desert, *'ether forsakun*[l], and the ȝatis therof ben brent with fier. And the kyng seide to 4
me, For what thing axist thou? And Y preiede God of heuene, and seide[m] to the 5
kyng, If it semeth good to the kyng, and if it plesith thi seruauntis bifor[n] thi face, Y biseche[o], that thou sende me in to Judee, to the citee of the sepulcre of my fadir, and Y schal bilde it. And the kyng seide 6
to me, and the queen† sat bisidis him, 'Til to[p] what tyme schal thi weie be, and whanne schalt thou turne aȝen? And Y[q] pleside 'bifor the cheer of[r] the kyng, and he sente me[s], and Y ordeynede[t] to hym[u] a time[v]; and Y seide to 'the kyng[w], If it 7
semeth good to the kyng, ȝyue he pistlis[x] to me to the duykis of the cuntrey biȝende the flood, that thei lede me ouer, til Y come in to Judee; 'and a pistle[y] to Asaph, 8
kepere[z] of the kyngis forest, that he ȝyue trees to me, that Y may hile the ȝatis of the tour of the hows, and of the wal of the citee, and the hows, into which Y schal entre‡. And 'the kyng ȝaf to me[a], bi the good hond[b] of my God with[c] me[d]. And Y cam to the duykis of the cuntrei 9
biȝende the flood, and Y ȝaf to hem the pistlis[e] of the kyng. Sotheli[f] the kyng 'hadde sent[g] with me the[h] princes of knyȝtis[i], and horsemen. And Sanabal- 10
lath Oronythes, and Tobie, the seruaunt Amanytes[k], herden[l], and thei weren soreuful bi greet turment[m], for[n] a man was comun, that souȝte prosperite of the sones of Israel. And Y cam in to Jerusalem, 11

† *quene;* thus it is in Ebreu, and bi this the king, and not queen, spak to Neemye this that sueth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *entre;* that is, the hows which Y purpose to bilde for my dwelling place. *Lire here.* c.

[l] fadris *A.* [m] what wolt *A.* [n] that I *AH.* [o] Om. *A.*

[d] It 1. This *drerinesse* s. [e] I woot not what yuel INS. [f] And *thanne* 1. [g] I seide INS. [h] Om. INS. [i] schulde not INS. [k] cheer mourne INS. [l] Om. CINS. [m] I seide INS. [n] *which ben* bifore s. [o] biseche *thee* s. [p] Vnto INS. Til X. [q] it IN. [r] to NS. [s] me *forth* INS. [t] sette INS. [u] the kyng INS. [v] tyme *of comyng aȝen* N. tyme *of myn aȝen comyng* s. [w] him INS. [x] pistlis *or lettres* IS. [y] a lettre also 1. and a lettre N. also *sende the king* a lettre s. [z] the kepere IN. [a] Om. INS. [b] hond *or help* 1. hond *or graee* NS. [c] *beynge* with 1. *that was* with NS. [d] me the kyng ȝaaf to me *myn axyng* INS. [e] lettres INS. [f] And INS. [g] sente INS. [h] Om. INS. [i] *his* knyȝtis INS. [k] of Amanytes 1. [l] herden *of my comyng* IS. [m] turment *of herte* 1. [n] for cause that 1. that N. for that that s.

12 And I ros the nyȝt, and fewe men with me, and I shewide to no man, what God hadde ȝiuen in myn herte, that I shulde do in Jerusalem; and there was noon helpely beeste to me, but the beeste that 13 I sat on. And I wente out bi the ȝate of the valei the nyȝt, and beforn the welle of the dragoun, and at the drit ȝate; and I beheeld the wal of Jerusalem scaterid, 14 and his ȝatis wastid with fijr. And I passide ouer to the ȝate of the welle, and to the watir cundict of the king, and ther was no place to the beeste, that I 15 sat on that he myȝte passen ouer; and I steȝide vp bi the strem the nyȝt, and I beheeld the wal, and[p] turned aȝeen I[q] cam to the ȝate of the valei, and am 16 comen aȝeen. The maister iuges forsothe wisten not, whider I was go, or what I wolde do; but and to the Jewis, and to the prestus, and to the most worshipeful men, and to the maister iuges, and to the tothere that maden the werc, vnto that of the placis no thing I hadde shewid. 17 And I seide to hem, ȝee han knowen the affliccioun, in whiche we ben, for Jerusalem is desert, and his ȝatis ben wastid with fijr; cometh, and bilde we vp the wallis of Jerusalem, and be we no more 18 repref. And I shewide to hem the hond of my God, that it was good with me, and the woordis of the king, that he spac to me; and I sey, Rise we, and bilde we; and the hondis of h em ben coumfortid 19 in goode. Forsothe Sanballath Oronyte, and Tobias, seruaunt Amonyte, and Gosem Arabs, herden, and scorneden vs, and despiseden; and seiden, What is this thing that ȝee don? whether aȝen 20 the king ȝee rebellen? And I ȝeld[r] to them a woord, and seide to them, God

and Y was there thre daies. And Y roos[o] 12 bi nyȝt, Y and a fewe men with me, and Y schewide not to ony man, what thing God hadde ȝoue in myn herte, that Y wolde do in Jerusalem; and no[p] werk beest was[q] with me, no[r] but the beeste, 'on which[s] Y sat[t]. And Y ȝede out bi the 13 ȝate of the valei bi nyȝt, and bifor the welle of dragoun[u], and to[v] the ȝat[w] of drit[x]; and Y bihelde the wal of Jerusalem distried, and the ȝatis therof wastid bi fier. And Y passid[y] to the ȝate of the 14 welle, and to the watir cundit of the kyng, and no[z] place was[a] to[b] the hors, 'on which[c] Y sat[d] 'for to passe[e]; and[f] Y stiede[g] bi the 15 stronde 'in nyȝt[h], and Y[i] bihelde the wal[k], and Y[l] turnede aȝen, and cam[m] to the ȝate of the valei, and Y ȝede aȝen. Forsothe[n] 16 the magistratis[o] wisten not, whidir Y hadde go, ethir what Y wolde do; but also Y hadde not schewid ony thing to the Jewis, and prestis, and[p] to the best men, and magestratis[q], and[r] to othere men that maden the werk, 'til to[s] that 'place, *that is, til to that*[t] *tyme*[u]. And Y seide 17 to hem, ȝe knowen the turment[v], in which we[w] ben, for Jerusalem is deseert, and the ȝatis therof ben wastid with fier; come ȝe, bilde we the wallis of Jerusalem, and be we no more schenship[x]. And Y schewide 18 to hem the hond[y] of my God, that it was good with me, and the wordis[z] of the kyng, whiche he spak to me; and Y seide, Rise we[a], and bilde we; and the hondis of hem weren coumfortid in good[b]. For- 19 sothe[c] Sanballath Oronytes, and Tobie, the seruaunt Amanytes[d], and Gosem Arabs, herden[e], and scorneden[f] vs, and dispisiden; and seiden, What is this thing, which[g] ȝe doon? whether ȝe rebellen aȝens the kyng? And Y ȝeldide[h] to hem a word, and seide[i] 20

p I *A*. q and I *A*. r ȝeldide *AE sec. m. FH*.

o roos up INS. p ther was no 1. q Om. 1. r Om. 1. s that 1. t sat on 1. u the dragoun 1. v *I wente* to IS. w ȝate *that is elepid the ȝate* s. x dunge INS. y passide forth INS. z ther was no 1. a Om. INS. b for to passe to 1. for to passe was to NS. c that 1. upon which NS. d sat upon 1. e Om. INS. f and in the niȝt INS. g wente up 1. stiede up NS. h Om. INS. i Om. s. k wallis s. l Om. s. m I cam INS. n And INS. o maistir men INS. p ne INS. q maistir men INS. r ne INS. s vnto INS. til x. 't Om. x. u Gloss omitted in INS. v turmentis c. w we *Jewis* 1. we *the Jewis* s. x in schenschip INS. y hond *or the help* 1. hond *or cumfort* s. z word s. a we up INS. b God NS. c And INS. d of Amanytes 1. e herden *this* 1. herd *oure purpose* s. f thei scorneden INS. g that INS. h answeride INS. i I seide INS.

of heuene, he helpith vs, and wee his seruauns ben; rise wee, and bilde wee; to 3ou forsothe is no[s] part and ri3twisnesse and mynde in Jerusalem.

CAP. III.

1 And Eliasif, the grete prest, ros[t], and his brethern, and prestus, and thei bilden[u] vp the 3atis of the floc; thei[v] halewiden it, and setten the 3ate leuys of it, and vn to the tour of an hundrid cubitus thei halewiden it, vn to the tour of Ananehel. 2 And beside hym the men of Jericho bilden; and biside hem bilde Zaccur, the 3 sone of Amri. The 3ate forsothe of fisshis[w] bilden vp the sonus of Azanaa; thei couereden it[x], and setten his 3ate leues, and lokis, and heengis. And biside hem bilde Marimuth, the sone of Vri, 4 sone of Accus. And biside hym bilde Mosolla, the sone of Barachie, sone of Mesezebeel. And biside hym bilde Sa- 5 doc, the sone of Baana. And biside hym bilden Thecuenus; forsothe the more wirshipeful men of hem vnder putten not ther neckis in the werc of the Lord 6 ther God. And the olde 3ate bilden vp Joiada, the sone of Fasia, and Mosollam, the sone of Besoida; and thei couereden it, and setten his 3ate leuis, and lokis, 7 and heengis. And biside hem bilden Melchia Gabonite, and Jaddon Methonothite, men of Gabaon and Masfa, for the duk that was in the regioun be3onde 8 the flod. And biside hym bilde Eziel, the sone of Aria, goldsmith; and biside hym bilde Annany, the sone of a piment makere; and thei laften Jerusalem vnto 9 the wal of the braddere strete. And biside hym bilde Rafaia, the sone of Hahul, 10 prince of a toun of Jerusalem. And biside hym bilde Jeieda, the sone of Ra-

to hem, God hym silf of heuene helpith vs, and we ben hise seruauntis; rise we[k], and bilde[l]; forsothe part and ri3tfulnesse[m] and mynde in Jerusalem is not to 3ou[n].

CAP. III.

And Eliasiph, the greet preest, roos[o], 1 and hise britheren, and prestis, and thei bildiden the 3ate of the floc; thei maden it[p] stidfast[q]; and[r] settiden[s] the 3atis therof, and 'til to[t] the tour of an hundrid cubitis, thei maden it[u] stidfast[v], 'til to[w] the tour of Ananehel. And bisidis hym the 2 men of Jerico bildiden; and bisidis hem[x] Zaccur, the sone of Amry, bildide[y]. For- 3 sothe[z] the sones of Asamaa bildiden[a] the 3atis of fischis; thei[b] hiliden it, and settiden[c] the 3atis therof, and lockis[d], and barris. And Marymuth, sone[e] of Vrye, the sone of Accus, bildide bisidis hem. And 4 Mosolla, sone[f] of Barachie, the sone of Meseze, bildide bisidis hym. And Sadoch, the sone of Baana, bildide bisidis him. And men of Thecue bildiden bisidis hym; 5 but the principal men of hem puttiden[g] not her neckis vndur[h] in the werk of her Lord God. And Joiada, the sone of Pha- 6 sea, and Mosollam, the sone of Besoyda, bildiden the elde 3ate; thei hiliden[i] it, and settiden[k] the 3atis therof, and lockis[l], and barris. And Melchie Gabaonyte, and Jad- 7 don Methonatite, men of Gabaon and of Maspha, bildiden bisidis hem, for the duyk that was in the cuntrei bi3ende the flood. And Eziel, goldsmy3t[m], the sone 8 of Araie, bildide bisidis hym; and Annany, the sone of 'a makere of oynement[n], bildide bisidis him; and thei leften Jerusalem[o] 'til to[p] the wal of the largere[q] street. And Raphaie, the sone of Hahul, 9 prince of a street of Jerusalem, bildide bisidis him. And Jeieda, the sone of Ara- 10

[s] not *A.* [t] aroos *A.* [u] bildiden *A.* [v] and *A.* [w] the fisshis *c.* [x] Om. *c.*

[k] we up IN. we vp *in his name* S. [l] bilde we *it* I. bilde we N. bilde we *this place* S. [m] ri3twisnesse I. [n] 3ou *thai grucchen her a3ens* IS. [o] roos up INS. [p] Om. EFGHIKLMNOPSXb. [q] stidfast *werk* NS. [r] and thei INS. [s] setten up I. settiden up NS. [t] vnto INS. til L. to X. [u] Om. EFGHIIKLMNOPSXb. [v] stidfast *werk* IS. [w] vnto IN. and vnto S. to X. [x] hem bildide INS. [y] Om. INS. [z] And INS. [a] bilden N. [b] and thei INS. [c] settiden up INS. [d] *maden* lockis I. *thei maden therto* lockis S. [e] the sone CEILNSX. [f] the sone INS. [g] vndirputtiden INS. [h] Om. INS. [i] bildiden NS. [k] settiden up INS. [l] the lockis INS. [m] the goldsmy3t INS. [n] an oynement makere INS. [o] Jerusalem *bild* I. Jerusalem *bildid* NS. [p] vnto INS. til X. [q] large INSb. lengere A.

math, aȝen his hous; and biside hym
11 bilde Accus, the sone of Azebonie. The
myddel forsothe party of the toun bilde
Melchias, the sone of Herem, and Asub,
the sone of Feth Moab; and the tour of
12 ouenus. Biside hym bilde Sellum, the
sone of Aloes, prince of the myddel part
of a toun of Jerusalem, and he and his
13 sonus. And the ȝate of the valei bilde
Annun, and the dwelleris of Sanoe; thei
bilden it, and setten his ȝate leuis, and
lokis, and henglisz, and a thousend cu-
bitus in the wal vnto the ȝate of the
14 dunge hil. And the ȝate of the dunge
hil bilde Melchias, the sone of Recab,
prince of the toun of Bethacharem; he
bilde it, and sette his ȝate leues, and
15 lokis, and henglisa. And the ȝate of the
welle bilde Sellum, the sone of Colosai,
prince of the toun of Masfa; he bilde it,
and couerede, and sette his ȝate leuis,
and lockis, and heengisb; and the wallis
of the fish pond of Siloe in to the ȝerd
of the king, and vn to the grees of the
king, that comen doun fro the cite of
16 Dauid. After hym bilde Neemyas, the
sone of Asboc, the prince of the half
partc of the toun of Bethsuri, vnto aȝen
the sepulcre of Dauid, and vnto the fish
pond, that bi gret werc is maad, and vnto
17 the hous of stronge men. After hym
bilden Leuitus; and after hem Reum,
the sone of Benny. After hym bilde
Azebias, prince of the half part of the
18 toun of Cheile, in his toun. After hym
bilden the brethern of hem, Bethin, the
sone of Enadad, prince of the half partc
19 of Cheila. And Aser, the sonn of Josue,
prince of Masfa, bilde beside hym the
secunde mesure aȝen the steȝing vp of
20 the most fast corner. After hym in the
hil bilde Baruch, the sone of Sachaie, the

math, bildide bisidis him aȝensr his owne
hous; and Accuss, the sone of Asebonye,
bildide bisidis hym. Forsothet Melchie, 11
the sone of Herem, and Asub, the sone of
Phet Moabu, bildiden thev half part of
thew street, and the tour of ouenys. Sel- 12
lum, the sone of Aloes, princex of they
half part of a street of Jerusalem, bildide
bisidis hym, he and hise sones. And Am- 13
ram, and the dwelleris of Zanoe, bildiden
the ȝate of the valei; thei bildidenz it, and
settidena the ȝatis therof, and lockisb, and
barris therofc; and *thei bildidend* a thou-
synde cubitis in the wal 'til toe the ȝate
of the dunghil. And Melchie, the sone of 14
Rechab, prynce of a street of Bethacarem,
bildide the ȝate of the dunghil; he bildide
it, and settidef, and hilide the ȝatis therof,
and lockisg, and barrish. And Sellum, the 15
sone of Colozai, prince of a toun Maspha i,
bildide the ȝate of the welle; he bildide it,
and hilidek, andl settidem the ȝatis therof,
and lockis, and barris; and *he bildide* the
wallis of the cisterne of Ciloe 'til in ton
the orchard of the kyng, and 'til too the
greces of the kyng, thatp comen doun fro
the citee of Dauid. Nemyeq, the sone of 16
Azboch, prince of the half part of the
street of Bethsury, bildide after hym tilr
aȝenss the sepulcre of Dauid, and 'til tot
the cisterne, whichu is bildide with greet
werk, and 'til tov the hous of stronge men.
Dekenesw bildiden after hym; and Reum, 17
the sone of Beny, bildide aftir hemx. Ase-
biey, thez prince of half part of the street
of Cheile, bildide in his street aftir hym.
Thea britheren of hemb, Bethync, the sone 18
of Enadab, prince of thed half part of
Cheyla, bildiden after hyme. And Aser, the 19
sone of Josue, prince of Maspha, bildide
bisidis hym the secunde† mesure aȝens
the stiyngf of the 'moost stidefastg corner.

† *secounde*; that is, his porcioun in the secounde wal. *Lire here.* c.

y partie *AH.* z heengis *AH.* a heengys *AEH.* b heenglis *F.* c partie *AH.*

r ouer aȝens I. forn aȝens NS. s Accub NS. t And INS. u of Moab NS. v Om. IN. w a INS. x *and* prince IS. *and* the prince N. y Om. S. z bilden CDHOSXb. a settiden up INS. b the lockis INS. c therof *thei ordeyneden* S. d *bilden* C. e vnto INS. to X. f settide it up INS. g *ordeyned* lockis I. h barris *he ordeyned to hem* S. i of Maspha INS. k hilide it INS. l and he INS. m sette up I. settide up NS. n vnto INS. into X. o vnto INS. til X. p whiche INS. q And Neemye INS. r vnto INS. s ouer aȝens I. forn aȝens NS. t vnto INS. til X *pr. m.* u that INS. v vnto INS. to X. w And dekenes INS. x him NS. y And Asebie INS. z Om. S. a And the INS. b him *bildiden aftir him* INS. c and Bethyn INS. d Om. IS. e hem I. f stiyng up INS. g strengest I. mooste staliworthe NS.

secunde mesure fro the corner vnto the
3ate of the hous of Eliazif, grete prest.
21 After hym bilde Marimuth, the sone of
Vrie, sone of Accur, the secunde mesure
fro the 3ate of the hous of Eliasif, to the
time that the hous of Eliasif were stra3t
22 out. And aftir hym bildeden[d] the[e] prestus,
23 men of the wilde feldis of Jordan. After
hym[f] bilden Beniamyn and Asub a3en
ther hous; and after hym bilde Asarias,
the sone of Moosie, sone of Ananye, a3en
24 his hous. Aftir hym bilde Benni, the
sone of Senadad, the secunde mesure fro
the hous of Azarie vnto the bowing and
25 vnto the corner. Falel, the sone of Osi,
a3en the bowing, and the tour that stant
aboue, fro the he3e hous of the king, that
is in the porche of the prisoun; and after
26 hym Fadaia, the sone of Feros. Gabon-
ites, water bereris forsothe dwelten in
Ofel a3en the 3ate of watris at the est,
27 and the tour that aboue semede. After
hym bilden Thecuynes the secunde me-
sure forn a3en, fro the grete tour and
stondende aboue vnto the wal of the
28 temple. Aboue forsothe at the horse
3ate bildeden the prestus, eche a3en his
hous. Aftir hem bilde Seddo, the sone
29 of Enner, a3en his hous. After hym bilde
Semeia, the sone of Sechenye, kepere of
30 the est 3ate. After hym bilde Ananye,
the sone of Selemye, and Anon, the sone
of Selon, the sixte, the secunde mesure.
After hym bilde Mosollam, the sone of
Barachie, a3en his tresorie. After hym
bilde Melchias, the sone of a goldsmith,
vnto the hous of sodeknys, and of the
men sellende sheldis a3en the judicial
3ate, and vnto the supping place of the
31 corner. And withinne the supping place
of the corner in to the 3ate of the king
1 bilden craftusmen and marchandus. It

Baruch[h], the sone of Zachay, bildide aftir 20
hym in the hil the secounde mesure fro
the corner 'til to[i] the 3ate of the hows of
Eliasiph, the greet prest. Marymuth[k], 21
the sone of Vrie, sone of Zaccur, bildide
after hym the secounde mesure fro the
3ate of Eliasiph, as fer as the hows of
Eliasiph was stretchid[l] forth. And prestis, 22
men[m] of the[n] feeldi places of Jordan, bild-
iden aftir hym. Beniamyn[o] and Asub 23
bildiden[p] after hem[q] a3ens[r] her hows; and
Azarie, the sone of Maasie, sone of Ana-
nye, bildide aftir hym a3ens[s] his owne
hows. Bennuy[t], the sone of Senadad, bild- 24
ide after hym the secounde mesure fro
the hows of Azarie 'til to[u] the bowyng
and 'til to[v] the corner. Phalel[w], the sone 25
of Ozi, *bildide* a3ens[x] the bowyng, and
the tour that stondith[y] forth, fro the hi3
hows of the kyng, that is in the large
place of the[z] prisoun; Phadaie[a], the sone
of Pheros, *bildide* after hym. Forsothe[b] 26
Nathynneis dwelliden in Ophel til a3ens
the 3ate of watris at the eest, and[c] the
tour that apperide[d]. Aftir hym men of 27
Thecue bildiden the secounde mesure
euene a3ens[e], fro the greet tour and[f] ap-
perynge 'til to[g] the wal of the temple.
Forsothe[h] prestis bildiden aboue at the 28
3ate of horsis, ech man a3ens[i] his hows.
Seddo[k], the sone of Enner, bildide a3ens[l]
his hows aftir hem. And Semeie, the 29
sone of Sechenye, the kepere of the eest
3ate, bildide after hym. Ananye[m], the 30
sone of Selemye, and Anon, the sixte sone
of Selon, bildide[n] aftir hym the secounde
mesure. Mosallam[o], the sone of Barachie,
bildide a3enus[p] his tresorie after hym.
Melchie[q], the sone of a goldsmi3t, bildide
aftir hym 'til to[r] the hows of Nathynneis,
and of men sillynge scheldis a3ens[s] the
3ate of iugis, and 'til to[t] the[u] soler of the

[d] bylden *H.* [e] Om. *H.* [f] hem *A.*

[h] And Baruch INS. [i] vnto INS. [k] And Marymuth INS. [l] streiȝt I. [m] the men INS. [n] Om. INS. [o] And Beniamyn INS. [p] bilden C. [q] hym EFGHKLMNSX. [r] forn a3ens INS. [s] ouer a3ens I. forn a3ens NS. [t] And Bennuy INS. [u] vnto INS. to X. [v] vnto INS. til X. [w] And Phalel INS. [x] forn a3ens INS. [y] strecchith INS. [z] a INS. [a] and Phadaie INS. [b] And INS. [c] *coost* and forn a3ens S. [d] apperide *ouer other*. And S. [e] forn a3ens S. [f] Om. S. [g] vnto NS. [h] And NS. [i] forn a3ens NS. [k] And N. And Seddo S. [l] forn a3ens NS. [m] And Ananye INS. [n] bildiden N. [o] And Mosallam INS. [p] forn a3ens INS. [q] And Melchie INS. [r] vnto INS. [s] ouer a3ens I. forn a3ens NS. [t] vnto INS. [u] a IN.

is do forsothe, whan Sanaballath hadde herd, that we schulden bilde the wal, he wrathide gretli, and[g], moued ful myche, 2 scornede the Jewis. And he seide beforn his brethern, and the court of Samaritanys[h], What do the Jewis ful feble? Whether shuln leuen hem the Jentilis? Whether shul thei sacrifien and fulfillen in o dai? Whether thei shuln moun bilden vp stonis of the hillokis of pouder, 3 that ben brent? But and Tobias Amonite seith to his neȝhebores, Bilde thei; if ther steȝe vp a fox, he shal lepe ouer 4 ther ston wal. And Neemie seide, Here thou, oure God, for we ben maad despit; turne the repref vp on the hed of hem, and ȝif hem in to despising in the lond 5 of caitifte; ne couere thou the wickenesse of hem, and the synnus of hem befor thi face be not don awei; for thei scorneden 6 the bilders. And so we bilden the wal, and al we ioyneden togidere vnto the half part[i], and the herte of the puple is stirid to werken.

CAP. IV.

7 It is do forsothe, whan Sanaballath hadde herd, and[k] Tobias, and Arabes, and Amanytes, and Azozie, that the gap of the wal of Jerusalem was maad al hol, and that the chinys[l] 'or crauasis[m] begunnen to be closid, thei ben ful myche 8 wroth. And alle thei ben gedered togidere, that thei comen and fiȝte aȝen Jeru- 9 salem, and casten busshemens. And we preȝeden the Lord oure God, and we setten keperis vp on the wal dai and nyȝt 10 aȝen hem. Forsothe Judas seide, The strengthe of the berere is feblid, and there is to miche erthe, and we shul not 11 moun bilden vp the wal. And oure enecorner. And crafti men and marchauntis 31 bildiden with ynne the soler of the corner and[v] the ȝate of the kyng.

CAP. IV.

Forsothe[w] it was doon, whanne Sana- 1 ballath hadde herd, that we bildiden the wal, he[x] was ful wrooth, and he was stirid greetli, and scornede[y] the Jewis. And he 2 seide bifor hise britheren, and the[z] multitude of Samaritans, What doen the feble Jewis? Whether hethene men schulen suffre hem[a]? Whether thei schulen fille[b], and make sacrifice in o dai? Whether thei moun bilde stonys of[c] the[d] heepis of the[e] dust, that[f] ben brent? But[g] also Tobie 3 Amanytes, his neiȝbore, seide, Bilde thei; if a fox stieth[h], he schal 'skippe ouer[i] the[k] stony[l] wal 'of hem[m]. And Neemye seide, 4 Oure God, here thou, for we ben maad dispising; turne thou the schenschip on[n] her[o] heed, and ȝyne thou hem in to dispisyng in the lond of caytifte; hile thou 5 not the wickidnesse of hem, and her synnes be[p] not doon awei bifor thi face; for thei scorneden bilderis[q]. Therfor[r] we bildiden[s] 6 the wal, and ioyneden[t] togidere al 'til to[u] the half part, and the herte of the puple was exitid to worche. Forsothe[v] it was 7 doon, whanne Sanaballat 'hadde herd[w], and Tobie, and[x] Arabiens[y], and Amanytys, and men of Azotus *hadden herd*, that the brekyng of the wal of Jerusalem was stoppid, and that the crasyngis hadden bigunne to be closid togidere, thei weren ful wrothe. And alle[z] weren gaderid to- 8 gidere to come and fiȝte aȝens Jerusalem, and to caste tresouns[a]. And we preieden 9 oure[b] Lord God[c], and we settiden keperis on the wal bi[d] dai and niȝt aȝens hem. Forsothe[e] Juda[f]† seide[g], The strengthe of 10

† *Juda*; that is, the lynage of Juda. *Lire here.* c.

g Om. c. h the Samaritanys *A*. i partie *AH*. k Om. *A*. l chynys *A*. chynes *EF*. chenes *H*. m of crauasis *F*. Om. *E pr. m.*

v and *thei bildiden* IS. w And INS. x and he NS. y he scornede INS. z *bifore* the INS. a hem *thus* S. b fulfille *this cuntrey* INS. c upon INS. d Om. INS. e Om. INS. f whiche INS. g And INS. h go up I. stie up N. shal stie vp S. i ouerlepe INS. k her INS. l stonen I. m Om. INS. n upon INS. o her owne INS. p ben CD. q the bilders N. the bilders *of thi citee* IS. r Thanne I. s bildiden up IN. bilden vp S. t we ioyneden *it* INS. u vnto IS. in to N. v And INS. w Om. INS. x Om. S. y Arabietis NS. z *thei* alle INS. a tresouns *azens it* NS. b the INS. c oure God INS. d Om. I. e And INS. f men of Juda IN. g seiden INS.

mis seiden, Wite thei not, and vnknowe thei, to the time that we comen in to the middel of hem, and slen hem, and make
12 the werc to cesen. It is do forsothe, the Jewis comende, that dwelten bisides hem, and seiende to vs ten sithis, of alle the placis fro whiche[n] thei weren come to vs,
13 I sette in a place behinde the wal bi enuyroun a puple in order, with ther
14 swerdis, and speris, and bowis. I[o] beheeld, and ros, and seide[oo] to the more wrshipeful men, and maister iugis, and to the tother part of the comun, Wilith not dreden fro the face of hem; of the grete Lord and ferful hath mynde, and fi3teth for 3our brethern, and 3our[p] sonus, and
15 3our do3tris, 3our wiues, and housis. It is do forsothe, whan oure enemys hadden herd to be told to vs, God scaterede the conseil of hem; and alle wee ben turned a3een to the wallis, eche to his werk.
16 And it is do fro that dai, the half part of the 3unge men maden the werk, and the half part was redi to bataile; and speris, and sheeldis, and bowis, and haberiones, and princis bihinde them, in al
17 the hous of Juda, of bilders in the wal, and of bereris berthenus, and of leieris on; with ther oon hond thei maden the werc, and with the tother thei heelden
18 swerd. Forsothe of the bilders eche was gird aboute the hipis with a swerd; and thei bilden, and crieden with trumpe bi-
19 syde me. And I seide to the most wrshipeful men, and to the maister iugis, and to the tother part of the comun, A gret werc it is, and brod, and we ben seuered in the wal aferr, an other fro
20 an other; in what euere place 3ee shul here the criyng of the trumpe, thider

the berere[h] is[i] maad feble, and the erthe[k]† is ful[l] myche, and we moun not bilde[m] the wal. And oure enemyes seiden[n], Wite thei 11
not, and knowe thei not, til we comen in to the myddil of hem, and sleen hem, and maken the werk to ceesse. Forsothe[o] it 12
was doon, whanne[p] Jewis came[q], that[r] dwelliden bisidis hem[s], and seiden to vs[t] 'bi ten tymes[u], fro[v] alle places[w] fro whiche thei camen to vs, Y ordeynede the puple 13
in ordre, with her swerdis, and speris, and bouwis, in a place bihynde the wal[x] bi cumpas. Y[y] bihelde, and roos[z], and seide[a] 14
to the principal men[b], and magistratis[c], and to 'the tother[d] part of the comyn puple, Nyle 3e drede of her face; haue[e] 3e mynde of the greet Lord, and ferdful, and fi3te 3e for 3oure britheren, and 3oure[f] sones, and 3oure[g] dou3tris, for[h] 3oure wyues, and housis[i]. Forsothe[k] it was doon, whanne 15
oure enemyes hadden herd that it was teld to vs, God distriede her counsel; and[l] alle we turneden a3en to the wallis, ech man to his werk. And it was doon fro 16
that dai, the half part of 3onge[m] men made werk[n], and the half part was redi to batel; 'and speris, and scheldis, and bouwis, and harburiouns, and princes[o] aftir hem, in al the hows of men of Juda, bildynge in the 17
wal, and berynge birthuns, and puttynge on; with[p] her[q] oon hond thei maden werk[r], and with the[s] tother[t] thei helden swerd[u]. For ech of the bilderis was[v] gird with the[w] 18
swerd on[x] the[y] reynes; and thei bildiden[z], and sowneden[a] with clariouns bisidis me. And Y seide to the principal men[b], and 19
magistratis[c], and to the tothir[d] part of the comyn puple, The werk is greet and brood, and we ben departid fer in the wal, oon from anothir; in[e] what euer place 3e[f] heren 20

† *the erthe*; that is, grauel and schalk, that ben nedeful to make morter, ben requirid in greet quantite, so that we mowen not haue it. *Lire here.* c.

[n] the whiche *AEFII.* [o] And I *A.* [oo] sei *c* [p] for 3our *A.*

[h] kepere INS. [i] *of the wal* is IS. [k] erthe *aboute it* I. erthe *in cumpas of the wal* S. [l] Om. INS. [m] bilde on I. bilde up NS. [n] han seid INS. [o] And INS. [p] whanne that INS. [q] Om. INS. [r] the whiche I. [s] hem camen ten tymes INS. [t] us *her purpos* INS. [u] Om. INS. [v] and fro INS. [w] the places INS. [x] wallis C. [y] And Y INS. [z] I roos up INS. [a] I seide N. [b] Om. INS. [c] maister men INS. [d] that oother I. [e] *but* haue INS. [f] for 3oure IN. [g] for 3our S. [h] and for INS. [i] meynees INS. [k] And INS. [l] and *thanne* IS. [m] the 3onge INS. [n] the werk C. [o] princes *weren redi* I. princes *weren born* S. [p] and in al the hous of men of Juda bildinge in the wal, and of hem that beeren birthuns, and of hem that puttiden *birthuns* upon *hem that shulden bere hem,* aftir her pryncis, speris, and sheeldis, and boowis, and haburiouns; and with N. [q] the S. [r] the werk C. [s] that B. [t] other BIS. [u] *her* swerd IN. [v] weren N. [w] a INS. [x] upon INS. [y] his INS. [z] bildeden *the wal* INS. [a] thei sowneden INS. [b] Om. IN. [c] maistir men INS. [d] oother IS. [e] *therfore* in I. *for ther* in S. [f] that 3e INS.

renneth togidere to vs; forsothe oure
21 God shal fiȝte for vs. And we vsself[q]
shul make the werk, and the half part
of vs holde speris, fro the steȝing vp of
the morutid to the time that the sterris
22 gon out. Also that[r] time I seide to the
puple, Eche with his child dwelle in the
middel of Jerusalem, and be ther to ȝou
23 whilis by nyȝt and dai to werken. I
forsothe, and my brethern, and the kepe-
ris, and my childer, that weren bihinde
me, diden[s] not of oure clothis; eche[t] onli
was nakid to baptem.

CAP. V.

1 And ther is maad a cri of the puple
and of ther wiues, a gret, aȝen Jewis,
2 ther brethern. And ther weren that
seiden, Oure sonus and oure doȝtris ben
ful manye; take we for the pris of hem
3 whete, and ete we, and liue wee. And
ther weren that seiden, Oure feldis, and
vines, and oure housis lei wee to[u], and
4 take wee whete in hunger. And othere
seiden, Borewe wee monei in to the tri-
butus of the king, and ȝiue wee oure feldis,
5 and oure vines. And now as the flesh of
oure brethern, so oure flesh ben; and as
the sonys of hem, so and oure sonus; lo!
we han vnder ȝokid our sonus and oure
doȝtris in to seruage, and of oure doȝtris
ben thrallis, and we han not, wherof thei
moun be boȝt; and our feldus, and oure
6 vines other men welden. And I wrathide
ful myche, whan I hadde herd the cri of
7 hem after these woordys. And myn herte
thoȝte with me, and I blamede the most
wrshipeful men and maister iugis; and
seide to hem, Echone aske ȝee not vsuris
of ȝoure brethern. And I gederede aȝen

the[g] sown of the[h] trumpe, renne ȝe togidere
thidur to vs; for[i] oure God schal fiȝte for
vs. And we 'vs silf[k] schal make the werk, 21
and the half part[l] of vs holde[m] speris, fro
'the stiyng[n] of the moreutid til[o] that sterris
go out. And 'in that tyme[p] Y seide to the 22
puple, Ech man with his child[q] dwelle[r] in
the myddil[s] of Jerusalem, and whilis[t] be[u]
to vs 'bi nyȝt† and dai[v] to worche[w]. But 23
Y, and my britheren, and my[x] keperis, and[y]
children[z], that[a] weren[b] after me, diden not
of oure clothis; ech[c] man[d] was maad nakid
oneli to waischyng.

† *by nyȝt*; not to worche bi the nyȝt, but summe weren ordeyned bi whilis to wake bi nyȝt, for keping of the cytee. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. V.

And greet cry of the puple and of her 1
wyues was maad aȝens her britheren Jewis.
And there weren[e] that seiden, Oure sones 2
and oure douȝtris[f] ben ful manye; take we
wheete for the prijs of hem, and ete we,
and lyue. And[g] there weren that seiden, 3
Sette we‡ forth[h] oure feeldis, and vyneris,
and oure howsis, and take we wheete[i] in
hungur[k]. And othere men[l] seiden, Take 4
we money bi borewyng§ in[m] to the[n] tri-
butis of the kyng, and ȝyue[o] oure feeldis
and vyneris[p]. And now as the fleischis[q] ‖ 5
of oure britheren ben[r], so[s] and[t] oure[u]
fleischis[v] ben[w]; and as ben[x] the sones of
hem, so[y] and[z] oure[a] sones[b] ben[c]; lo! we
han maad suget[d] oure sones and oure douȝ-
tris[e] in to seruage, and seruauntissis[f] ben[g]
of oure douȝtris[h], and we han not wherof
thei moun be aȝenbouȝt; and othere men
han in possessioun oure feeldis, and oure
vyneris. And Y was ful wrooth, whanne 6
Y hadde herde the cry of hem bi these
wordis. And myn herte thouȝte with me, 7
and Y blamede the principal men[i] and
magistratis[k]; and Y seide to hem, Axe[l] ȝe

‡ *Sette we*; to silling ether to lenyng to weddis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *borewyng*; for vsure. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *fleischis*; that is, as oure britheren in Babiloyne ben in turment, so and we here, and as here children ben seruauntis of hethen men, so oure children ben hereboonde to Jewis. *Lire here.* c.

[q] oure silf *A.* [r] in that *AH.* [s] we diden *E pr. m.* [t] eche oon *AEFH.* [u] Om. *c.*

[g] Om. INS. [h] a INS. [i] forsothe INS. [k] oure self NS. [l] Om. INS. [m] holde we IN. holde we *in our hondis* S. [n] spryngyng up I. stiȝyng up NS. [o] til *niȝt* IS. [p] Om. NS *pr. m.* [q] sheeld S. [r] dwelle he IN. dwelle he *stille* S. [s] myddis CS. [t] niȝt and day be ther *dyuerse* whilis I. [bi s] niȝt and dai while melis NS. [u] Om. I. [v] Om. INS. [w] worche ynne I. [x] the INS. [y] of N. [z] my children INS. [a] whiche NS. [b] weren *goynge* INS. [c] *but* ech INS. [d] of us INS. [e] weren *of hem* IS. [f] douȝtren IS. [g] Also INS. [h] forth *to sale* I. forth *to selle* NS. [i] wheete *to ete* NS. [k] *this* hungur INS. [l] of hem IS. [m] *oblischinge us* in IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] ȝyue we *to him* IS. [p] our vyners S. [q] bodies IS. [r] ben *maad thral* I. ben *made thral or wastid* S. [s] *riȝt* so I. [t] Om. I. [u] be oure I. [v] bodies IS. [w] Om. I. [x] ben *in caitifte* S. [y] *riȝt* so I. [z] Om. I. [a] be oure I. [b] *in caitiftee* I *marg.* [c] Om. I. [d] Om. IS. [e] douȝtris sugettis IS. [f] seruauntis N. Om. IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] douȝtren ben *maad* seruauntessis I. douȝtren ben seruauntessis S. [i] Om. IS. [k] maistir men IS. [l] Eche of ȝou axe IS.

8 hem a gret conuocacioun, and seide to them, Wee, as ȝee witen, han forboȝt oure brethern Jewis, that weren sold to the Jentilis, after oure power; and ȝee thanne sellen ȝoure brethern, and wee shul bien[v] hem aȝeen. And thei heelden ther pes, ne founden not what thei shulden an-
9 swern. And I seide to hem, This is no good thing, that ȝee don; whi in the drede of oure God ȝee gon not, lest it be repreuid to vs of the Jentilis, oure ene-
10 mys? And I and my brethern, and my childer, lenten to manye men monei and whete, ne wee askeden not aȝen this in to comun; and other thing that is aȝt[w] to
11 vs graunte wee. ȝeldeth to them to dai ther feldis, and ther vines, their oliues, and ther housis; but more and the hundrid part of monee of whete, and of win, and oile, that ȝee weren wont to asken of
12 hem, ȝiueth for hem. And thei seiden, Wee shal ȝelden, and of hem nothing we sechen[x]; and thus wee shul do as thou spekist. And I clepide the prestis, and adiurede hem, that thei shulde do aftir
13 that I hadde seid. Ferthermor I shakide out my bosum, and seide, Thus God shake out eche man, that fulfillith not this woord of his hous, and of his trauailis; and be he shaken out, and maad voide. And al the multitude seide, Amen; and preiseden God. Thanne dide the puple, as it
14 was seid. Forsothe fro that dai that the king hadde comaunded to me, that I were duke in the lond of Juda, fro the twentithe ȝer vn to the[y] two and threttithe ȝer of king Artaxerses, bi twelue ȝer, I and my brethern the ȝeris frutus, that
15 weren due to dukis, wee eeten not. Forsothe the firste dukis that weren befor me greueden the puple, and token of hem in bred, and win, and in mone, eche dai not vsuris[m], 'ech man[n] of ȝoure britheren. And Y gaderide togidire a greet cumpeny aȝens hem, and Y seide to hem, As ȝe 8
witen, we[o] bi oure power aȝenbouȝten[p] oure britheren Jewis, that weren seeld to hethene men; and ȝe therfor[q] sillen ȝoure britheren, and schulen we aȝenbie hem[r]? And thei holden silence, and founden not what thei schulen answere. And Y seide 9
to hem, It is not good thing, which[s] ȝe doon; whi goen ȝe not in the drede of oure God, and repreef be not seid to vs of hethene men, oure enemyes? Bothe Y 10
and my britheren, and my children, han lent to ful many men monei and wheete; in comyn† axe we not this aȝen; forȝyue[t] we alien money[u], which is due to vs[v]. ȝelde[w] ȝe to hem to dai her feeldis, and 11
her vyneris, her olyue places, and her housis; but[x] rather ȝyue ȝe for hem bothe[y] the hundrid part 'of money[z] of wheete, of wyn, and of oile, which we[a] weren wont to[b] take of hem. And thei seiden, We 12
schulen ȝelde[c], and we schulen axe no thing of hem; and we schulen do so as thou spekist. And Y clepide the preestis, and Y made hem to[d] swere, that thei schulden do aftir that[e], that Y hadde[f] seid. Ferthermore[g] Y schook[h] my bosum, and 13
Y seide, So God schake awei ech man, 'that fillith not this word[i] fro his hows, and hise[k] trauels[l]; and be he schakun awei, and be he maad voide. And al the multitude seide, Amen; and thei herieden God. Therfor[m] the puple dide, as it was seid. Forsothe[n] fro that dai in which the 14
kyng hadde comaundid to me, that Y schulde be duyk in the lond of Juda, fro the twentithe ȝeer 'til to[o] the two and threttithe ȝeer of Artaxerses kyng, bi[p] twelue ȝeer, Y and my britheren eeten not sustenauncis[q], that[r] weren due to duykis.

† *in comyn*; that is, consente we in comyn, that these thingis be not axid aȝen. *Lire here.* c.

[v] forbyen E *pr. m.* [w] owid AEFII. [x] shul sechen E *pr. m.* [y] Om. A.

[m] vseris *or encrece* s. [n] Om. Is. [o] we haue I. [p] aȝenbouȝt I. [q] now Is. [r] hem *of ȝou* Is. [s] that Is. [t] *but* forȝyue Is. [u] money *or vsure* Is. [v] *bi couenaunt* I. *marg.* vs *bi the graunt of hem that hiȝten it* s. [w] And aȝen ȝelde Is. [x] and Is. [y] Om. Is. [z] Om. BCEFHINPRUVX. of the monei K. of money and O. [a] ȝe BCISV. [b] *bi vsc* to s. [c] ȝelde *tho godis to hem* I. ȝelden *her goodis to hem* s. [d] Om. I. [e] this Is. [f] haue IX. [g] And ferthermore Is. [h] shoke *or made empti* s. [i] Om. Is. [k] *fro* hise Is. [l] trauels, that fulfillith not this word Is. [m] And Is. [n] Sothly Is. [o] vnto Is. [p] *that is* bi Is. [q] the sustenauncis Is. [r] the whiche I. which s.

fourti ouncis; but and the seruauns of hem presseden doun the puple. I forsothe dide not so, for the drede of God; 16 but rathere in the werk of the wal bildede, and feeld I boȝte not, and alle my 17 childer gedered weren to the werc. Also Jewis[z] and the maister iugis of hem weren an hundrid men and fifti; and thoo that camen to vs of the Jentilis, that ben in oure enuyroun, weren in my 18 bord. Forsoth there was[a] greithid to me bi alle daȝis an oxe, sixe chosen wetheris, out take volatilis, and betwe[b] ten daȝes diuerse wines; and othere manye thingus I ȝaf; ferthermor and the ȝeris frutis of my duchie I soȝte not; forsothe the puple gretli was poueresht. 19 My God, haue mynde of me in to goode, after alle thingis that I haue do to this puple.

But the firste duykis, that weren bifor me, 15 greuyden the puple, and token[s] of hem in breed, and[t] in[u] wiyn, and in[v] monei, ech dai fourti siclis; but[w] also her mynistris oppressiden the puple. Forsothe[x] Y dide not so, for the drede of God; but rather 16 Y[y] bildide in the werk of the wal, and Y bouȝte no feeld, and alle my children weren gaderid[z] to the[a] werk. Also 'Jewis and the 17 magistratis of hem[b], an hundrid and fifti men[c]; and thei that camen to me fro hethene men, that ben in oure cumpas, weren[d] in my table. Forsothe[e] bi[f] ech 18 dai oon[g] oxe was maad redi to me[h], sixe[i] chosun wetheris, outakun volatils, and withynne ten daies dyuerse[k] wynes; and Y[l] ȝaf many othere thingis[m]; ferthermore and Y axide not the sustenauncis of my duchee; for the puple was maad ful pore. My God, haue thou mynde of[n] me 19 in to good, bi alle thingis whiche Y dide[o] to this puple.

CAP. VI.

1 It is do forsothe, whan Sanaballath hadde herd, and Thobias, and Gosem Arabs[c], and oure othere enemys, that I hadde bild the wal, and ther was not in it laft brosure among; forsothe vnto that time I hadde not put ȝate leues in 2 the ȝate; Sanaballath, and Thobias, and Gosem Arabs senten to me, seiende, Cum, and smite wee pes couenaunt togidere in litle tounus, in a feeld; thei forsothe thoȝten, that thei do to me euel. 3 Thanne I sente to hem messageris, seiende, A gret werc I do, and I mai not come doun, lest parauenture it be laft, whan I shulde comen, and descende to 4 ȝou. Forsothe thei senten to me after this woord bi foure sithes, and I answerde to hem after the rathere woord. 5 And Sanaballath sente to me after the

CAP. VI.

Forsothe it was doon, whanne Sana- 1 ballath hadde herd, and Tobie[p], and Gosem of Arabie, and oure other enemyes, that Y hadde bildide[q] the wal[r], and[s] nomore brekyng was therynne; sotheli[t] 'til to[u] that tyme Y hadde not set[v] leeuys[w] of schittyng in[x] the ȝatis; Sanaballath[y], and 2 Tobie, and Gosem of Arabie senten to me, and seiden, Come thou[z], and smyte we boond of pees in calues[a], 'in o feeld[b]; forsothe[c] thei thouȝten for[d] to do yuel to me. Therfor Y sente messangeris to hem, 3 and Y seide, Y make a greet werk, and Y mai not go doun[e], lest perauenture it be doon retcheslif[f], whanne Y come, and go doun to ȝou. Sotheli[g] thei senten to me 4 'bi this word[h] bi foure tymes, and Y answeride to[i] hem by the formere word. And Sanaballath sente to me the fyuethe 5

[z] the Jewis A. [a] weren A. [b] betwixe A. betwen E *pass.* bytwene FH. [c] Arabes A.

[s] thei token I. [t] Om. N. [u] Om. SX. [v] Om. S. [w] and IS. [x] But IS. [y] *I sugettide my self and* Y IS. [z] gatherid togidre *with me* IS. [a] Om. IS. [b] Om. IS. [c] men [of S] Jewis and maistir men IS. [d] weren *etynge* I. [e] And IS. [f] Om. I. [g] an IS. [h] me *in myn houshold* IS. [i] and sixe IS. [k] *I hadde* dyuerse IS. [l] Om. S. [m] thingis *to diuers men* IS. [n] on IX. [o] haue do IS. [p] also Tobie IS. [q] bildide also up IS. [r] wal *of Jerusalem* IS. [s] and that IS. [t] and IS. [u] vn to IS. to X. [v] set up IS. [w] the leeuys I. [x] of IS. [y] and Sanballath IS. [z] thou in to a feeld IS. [a] vilagis S. [b] Om. IS. [c] certis IS. [d] Om. IS. [e] doun *therfro* IS. [f] necgligently IS. [g] And aftir this word I. And bi this word S. [h] Om. IS. [i] Om. IS.

rathere woord the fifte sithe his child; and he hadde a lettre in his hond writen 6 in this maner; In Gentilis it is herd, and Gosem seide, for thou and the Jewis thenken to rebellen, and therfore ȝee bilden, and thou wilt rere thee vp on hem 7 king; for what cause and profetus thou hast sett, that prechen of thee in Jerusalem, seiende, A king in Jerusalem is; the king is to here these woordis; therfore cum now, that wee go in counseil 8 togidere. And I sente to hem, seiende, It is not don after these woordis that thou spekist; forsothe of thin herte thou 9 makist these thingus. Alle these fereden vs, thenkende that our hondis shulden cesen fro werkis, and resten aȝeen; for what cause more I confortid myn hond. 10 And I wente in to the hous of Samaie, sone of Dalie, sone of Methabehel, priuyli, the whiche seith, Trete wee with vs in the hous of God, in the middel of the temple, and close we the ȝatus of the hous; for ther ben to come that thei sle thee, and the nyȝt thei ben to come that 11 thei sle thee. And I seide, Whethir any man lic me fleeth, and who as I shal go in to the temple, and liuen? I shal not 12 gon in. And I vnderstod that God hadde not sent hym, but as profeciende he hadde spoke to me; and Thobias and Sanabal- 13 lath bi mede hadden hirid hym. Forsothe he hadde take pris, that aferd I shulde don, and synnen; and thei myȝte 14 han euel, that thei repreue to me. Haue mynde of me, Lord, for Tobias and Sanaballath, after[d] suche werkus of hem; but and of Nadie, profete, and of othere pro-

tyme bi the formere word his child; and he hadde in his hond a pistle[k] writun in this maner; It is herd among hethene 6 men, and Gosem seide[l], that thou and the[m] Jewis thenken for to rebelle, and therfor ȝe bilden[n], and thou[o] wolt ‘reise thee[p] king on[q] hem[r]; for which[s] cause also thou hast set 7 profetis, that[t] prechen of thee in Jerusalem, and seien[tt], A king is in Jerusalem; the king schal here these wordis; therfor come thou now, that we take counsel[u] togidere. And Y sente to hem, and seide, 8 It is not doon bi[v] these wordis whiche[w] thou spekist; for of thin[x] herte thou makist these thingis. Alle these men maden 9 vs aferd, and thouȝten that oure hondis schulden ceesse fro[y] werkis[z], that[a] we schulden reste[b]; for which cause Y coumfortide more myn hond[c]. And Y entride 10 priueli in to the hows of Samaie, sone[d] of Dalie, the sone of Methabehel, which[e] seide[f], Trete we[g] with vs[h] silf in the hows of God, in the myddis[i] of the temple, and close we the ȝatis of the hows; for thei schulen come to sle thee, ‘and thei schulen[k] come ‘bi niȝt[l] to sle thee. And Y seide, 11 Whether ony man lijk[m] me† fledde[n], and who as Y schal entre in to the temple, and schal lyue[o]? Y schal[p] not entre[q]. 12 And Y vndurstood[r] that God ‘hadde not sent[s] hym[t], but ‘he spak as profesiynge to me; and[u] Tobie and Sanaballath ‘hadden hirid[v] hym for meede[w]. For he hadde 13 take[x] prijs, that Y schulde be aferd, and do[y], and[z] that Y schulde[a] do[b] synne[c]; and thei[d] schulden[e] haue[f] yuel[g], which thei schulden[h] putte to me with schenschip. Lord, haue mynde of me, for[i] Tobye and 14

† *liyk me*; that is, tristinge so to God, as Y do. *schal lyue*; as if he seide, if ony man tristing so myche of Goddis defending, as Y do, fledde to the temple for mannus drede, God ouȝte take awey his liyf. *Lire here.* c.

[d] Om. c.

[k] lettere 1s. [l] hath seid 1s. [m] Om. 1s. [n] bilden *the wal* 1. bilden *the wal of Jerusalem* s. [o] that thou s. [p] enhaunce thi self 1s. [q] upon 1s. [r] the Jewis 1. Jewis s. [s] the which 1. [t] whiche 1s. [tt] Om. A. [u] counsel *heroff* 1s. [v] aftir 1. [w] that 1. in which s. [x] thin *owne* 1. [y] of s. [z] *oure* werkis 1s. *her* werkis x. [a] and that 1s. [b] reste *fro bilding* 1. reste *fro bildyng of Jerusalem* s. [c] hond *therto* 1. honde *in wirching* s. [d] the sone 1s. [e] the whiche 1. [f] seide *to me* 1s. [g] we there s. [h] our s. [i] myddil 1. [k] ȝhe and bi niȝt thei wil 1. ȝea bi niȝt thei shuln s. [l] Om. 1s. [m] lijk to 1s. [n] hath fled *for sich a thing* 1. hath fled *for such a lawe* s. [o] lyue *or be sauid there* 1s. [p] wil 1. [q] entre *thidere* 1. entre thider *to take grith* s. [r] haue vndirstonde 1s. [s] sente not 1s. [t] this man 1. this messager s. [u] Om. 1s. [v] hiriden 1s. [w] meede, and he hath spoke to me as propheciynge 1s. [x] take *of hem* 1s. [y] do *her will* 1s. [z] Om. 1. and *thei enforsyn hem to proue* s. [a] schulde *so* 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] synne *aȝens God and the king in bildinge* [*of Jerusalem* s] 1s. [d] that thei 1. [e] wolden 1. [f] *in this* haue 1s. [g] yuel *aȝens me* 1. yuel *or quarel aȝens me* s. [h] wolden 1. [i] that for 1s.

15 fetus, that fereden me. Forsothe the wal is fulfild the fiue and twentithe dai of the sixte moneth, in two and fifti daȝes.
16 It is do thanne, whan alle oure enemys hadden herd, that alle the Jentilis that weren in oure enuyroun dredden, and fellen togidere with inne themself, and knewen, that of the Lord was do this
17 werc. But and in tho daȝes manye epistolis of the moste wrthi men of Jewis weren sent to Tobie, and fro Tobie camen
18 to them. Manye forsothe weren in Jude, hauende his oth; for he was the sone in lawe of Sechenye, sone of Jorel; and Johannan, his sone, hadde taken the doȝter
19 of Mosollam, sone of Barachie. But and thei preseden hym befor me, and my woordis thei tolden to hym; and Thobias sente lettris, that he shulde fere me.

CAP. VII.

1 Aftir forsothe that the wal is maad vp, and I sette the ȝate leuys, and noumbride the porteres, and the singeris, and
2 the Leuitis, I comaundede to Aneny, my brother, and to Ananye, prince of the hous of Jerusalem; he forsothe as a sothfast man, and dredende God more than
3 othere was seen; and I seide to hem, The ȝatis of Jerusalem be thei not opened vnto the hete of the sunne; and whan ȝit I stod neeȝh, the ȝatis ben closid and stoppid. And I sette keperis of the dwelleris of Jerusalem, eche bi ther
4 whilis, and eche aȝen his hous. Forsothe the cite was myche brod and gret, and the puple litil in the middel of it, and
5 ther weren not housis bild. God forsothe ȝaf in myn herte, and I gaderede togidere the most wrshipeful men, and

Sanaballath, bi[k] siche werkis 'of hem[l]; but also of[m] Noadie, the profete, and of othere profetis, that maden[n] me aferd. Forsothe[o] 15
the wal was fillid[p] in the fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe Ebul[q]†, in two and fifti daies. Sotheli[r] it was doon, 16
whanne alle oure enemyes hadden herd, that alle hethene men dredden[s], that weren in oure cumpas, and thei felden doun with ynne hem silf, and wiste[t], that this work was maad of God. But also in tho daies 17
many pistlis[u] of the principal men of Jewis weren sent to Tobie, and camen[v] fro Tobie to hem. For many men weren in Judee, 18
and[w] hadden his ooth[x]‡; for he hadde weddid the douȝter of Sechenye, the sone of Rotel[y]; and Johannam, his sone, hadde take the douȝter of Mosallam, sone[z] of Barachie. But[a] also thei preisiden hym[b] 19
bifor me, and telden my[c] wordis[d] to[e] hym; and Tobie sente lettris, for[f] to make me aferd.

† *Ebul;* Ebul is the sixte monethe anentis Ebreis, and it answerith in parti to oure August, and in party to Septembre. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *ooth;* that is, bond of pees with him, confermed with an ooth. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe[g] aftir that the wal of Jerusa- 1
lem was bildid, and Y hadde set[h] ȝatis[i], and Y[k] hadde noumbrid porters[l], and syngeris, and dekenys, Y comaundide to[m] 2
Aneny, my brother, and to Ananye, the[n] prince of the hows of Jerusalem; for he[o] semyde a sothefast man, and dredynge God more than othere men *diden;* 'and 3
Y seide 'to hem[p], The ȝatis of Jerusalem ben not openyd 'til to[q] the heete of the sunne; and, whanne Y was ȝit present, the ȝatis weren closid, and lockid. And Y settide[r] keperis[s] of the dwelleris of Jerusalem, alle men bi her whilis[t], and ech man aȝens[u] his[v] hows. Sotheli[w] the citee 4
was ful brood and greet, and litil puple was in myddis[x] therof, and housis[y] weren not bildid[z]§. Forsothe[a] God ȝaf[b] in myn 5
herte, and Y gaderide togidere the prin-

§ *housis weren not bildid* to enhabite, but hulkis and pentisis weren maad bisidis the wallis in the ynnere part, in whiche they myȝten abide for a litil tyme, til the citee were bildid. *Lire here.* c.

[k] *han troublid,* and aftir her 1s. [l] ȝelde *to hem* 1s. [m] *haue thou mynde* of s. [n] han maad 1s. [o] And 1s. [p] endid 1. fillid *or endid* s. [q] of Ebul, *that is, August* 1. of Ebul s. [r] And 1. [s] dredden *us* 1. dredden *of vs* s. [t] thei wisten 1. thei wisten *thanne* s. [u] lettris 1s. [v] camen also 1s. [w] that 1s. [x] ooth, *that is, weren sworen to him* 1. ooth, *and weren asurid to him bi ooth* s. [y] Rotel, *a greet potestate* s. [z] the sone 1s. [a] And 1s. [b] this Tobie 1s. [c] to me 1s. [d] *feerful* wordis s. [e] of 1s. [f] Om. 1s. [g] And 1s. [h] set up 1s. [i] the ȝatis *therof* 1s. [k] Om. 1s. [l] the porters 1s. [m] Om. s. [n] Om. s. [o] this *prince* s. [p] Om. s. [q] vnto s. [r] sett s. [s] kepers *therof* s. [t] whilis *or tymes* 1. [u] forn aȝens 1s. [v] his *owne* 1s. [w] And 1s. [x] the myddis 1s. [y] the housis 1s. [z] ȝitt bildid 1s. [a] And 1s. [b] ȝaue *to me* s.

the maister iugis, and the comun, that I noumbre hem; and I fond the boc of the noumbring of hem, that hadden ste3id vp first. And it is founde[e] writen in it, 6 These[f] the sones of the prouince, that ste3eden vp fro the caitifte of transmigracioun, the whiche Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloine, hadde translatid; and thei ben turned a3een in to Jerusalem and in 7 to Jude, eche in to his cite, that camen with Sorobabel; Josue, Neemias, Azarias, Raamias, Naanum, Mardocheus, Bethsar, Mesfarath, Beggai, Naum, Banaa. The noumbre of the men of the puple of 8 Irael; the sones of Faros, two thousend 9 and hundrid and two and seuenti; the sonus of Safaie, thre hundrid foure score 10 and two; the sonus of Area, sixe hundrid 11 two and fifti; the sonus of Faeth Moab, of the sonus of Josue and of Joab, two thousend ei3te[g] hundrid and ei3tetene; 12 the sonus of Elam, a thousend ei3te hun- 13 drid and foure and fifti; the sonus of Zechua, ei3te hundrid and fiue and fourti; 14 the sonus of Zachai, seuene hundrid and 15 sixty; the sonus of Bennui, sixe hundrid 16 and ei3te and fourti; the sonus of Ebai, 17 sixe hundrid 'and ei3te[h] and twenti; the sonus of Asgad, two thousend thre hun- 18 drid and two and twenti; the sonus of Asonycham, sixe hundrid and seuene and 19 sixti; the sonus of Bagoamy, two thou- 20 send and seuene and sixti; the sonus of Adin, sixe hundrid and fiue and fifti; 21 the sonus of Aser, sone of Ezechie, ei3te 22 and twenti; the sonus of Asem, thre hun- 23 drid and ei3te and twenti; the sonus of Bethsai, thre hundrid and foure and 24 twenti; the sonus of Aref, an hundrid 25 and seuene and twenti; the sonus of Sa- 26 laon, fiue and nynti; the men of Bethlem and of Nethufa, an hundrid foure

cipal men[c], and magistratis[d], and the comyn puple, for to noumbre hem; and Y foond the[e] book of the noumbre of hem, that hadden stied[f] first[g]. And it was foundun writun ther ynne, These *ben* the sones of 6 the prouynce, 'that stieden[h] fro the caitifte of men passynge ouer[i], whiche Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, hadde 'translatid, *ether*[j] *led ouer*[k]; and thei that 7 weren comun with Zorobabel turneden a3en in to Jerusalem and in to Judee, ech man in[l] to his citee; Josue[m], Neemye, Azarie, Raanye, Naanum, Mardochee, Bethsar, Mespharath, Beggaay, Naum, Baana[n]. The[o] noumbre of men[p] of the puple of Israel[q]; the sones of Pharos, two[r] 8 thousynde an hundrid and two and seuenti; the sones of Saphaie, thre[s] hun- 9 drid and two and seuenti; the sones of 10 Area, sixe[t] hundrid and two and fifti; the sones of Phaeth Moab, of the sones 11 of Josue and of Joab, two[u] thousynde ei3te hundrid and ei3tene; the sones of 12 Helam, a[v] thousynde ei3te hundrid and foure and fifti; the sones of Ezecua, ei3te[w] 13 hundrid and fyue and fourti; the sones 14 of Zachai, seuene[x] hundrid and sixti; the 15 sones of Bennuy, sixe[y] hundrid and ei3te and fourti; the sones of Hebahi, sixe[y] 16 hundrid and ei3te and twenti; the sones 17 of Degad, two[z] thousynde thre hundrid and two and twenti; the sones of Azo- 18 nicam, sixe[a] hundrid and seuene and sixti; the sones of Bagoamy, two[b] thou- 19 synde and seuene and sixti; the sones 20 of Adyn, sixe[c] hundrid and fiue and fifti; the sones of Azer, sone[d] of Eze- 21 chie, ei3te[e] and twenti; the sones of A- 22 sem, thre[f] hundrid and ei3te and twenti; the sones of Bethsai, thre[g] hundrid and 23 foure and twenti; the sones of Areph, 24 an[h] hundrid and seuene and twenti; the 25

[e] Om. E *pr. m.* [f] These ben *A.* [g] sexe *A.* [h] Om. *A.*

[c] Om. IS. [d] maistir men IS. [e] a IS. [f] stied up I. [g] first *fro the caitiftee* IS. [h] whiche 3eden up I. which stieden vp S. [i] ouer *fro Babiloyne to Jerusalem* IS. [j] Om. IS. [k] ouer *into Babiloyne* IS. [l] Om. IS. [m] *that is to wite*, Josue I. *that is to seie*, Josue S. [n] and Baana IS. [o] And the IS. [p] the men S. [q] Israel *is this* IS. [r] *weren* two IS. [s] *weren* thre S. [t] *weren* sixe S. [u] *weren* two IS. [v] *weren* a IS. [w] *weren* ei3te IS. [x] *weren* seuene IS. [y] *weren* sixe IS [z] *weren* two IS. [a] *weren* sixe IS. [b] *weren* two IS. [c] *weren* sixe IS. [d] the sone IS. [e] *weren* ei3te IS [f] *weren* thre IS. [g] *weren* thre IS. [h] *weren* an IS.

score and eiȝte; men of Anatot, an hun-
drid and eiȝte and twenti; men of Beth-
samoth, two and fourti; men of Cariathi-
arim, Sefira, and Beroth, seuene hundrid
and thre and fourti; men of Ramaa and
of Gabaa, sixe hundrid and oon and
twenti; men of Machinas, two hundrid
and two and twenti; men of Bethel and
of Hai, an hundrid and thre and twenti;
men of the tother Nebo, two and fifti;
men of the tother Elam, a thousend two
hundrid and foure and fifti; the sonus
of Arem, thre hundrid and twenti; the
sonus of Jericho, thre hundrid and fiue
and fourti; the sonus of Joiadid and of
Anon, seuene hundrid and oon and
twenti; the sonus of Senaa, thre thou-
send nyne hundrid and thretti; prestus,
the sonus of Joiada, in the hous of Josue,
nyne hundrid and foure and seuenti; the
sonys of Emmer, a thousend and two and
fifti; the sonus of Fassur, a thousend two
hundrid seuene and fourti; the sones of
Arem, a thousend and seuentene; Le-
uitus, sonus of Josue and of Gadimel, sonus
of Odina, seuenti and foure; singeres,
sonus of Asaf, an hundrid and seuene and
fourti; porteres, sonus of Sellum, sonus of
Ather, sonus of Thelmon, sonus of Accub,
sonus of Accita, sonus of Sobai, an hun-
drid and eiȝte and thretti; sodeknes,
sonus of Soa, sonus of Asfa, sonus of The-
baoth, sonus of Cheros, sonus of Sicca,
sonus of Fado, sonus of Lebana, sonus of
Agaba, sonus of Selmon, sonus of Anon,
sonus of Jeddel, sonys of Gair, sonus of
Raaia, sonus of Rasym, sonus of Nechoda,
sonus of Jesem, sonus of Asa, sonus of
Fascha, sonus of Besai, sonus of Minum,
sonus of Nefusym, sonis of Bechue, sonus
of Acufa, sonus of Assur, sonus of Belloth,
sonus of Meida, sonus of Arsa, sonus of
Berchos, sonus of Cizara, sonus of Thema,
sonus of Nezia, sonus of Athifa, sonus of
the seruauns of Salomon, sonus of Sothai,
sones of Zabaon, fyue[i] and twenti; the men of Bethleem and of Necupha, an[k] hundrid foure score and eiȝte; the men of Anatoth, an[k] hundrid and eiȝte and twenti; the men of Bethamoth, two[l] and fourti; the men of Cariathiarym, of Cephura, and Beroth[m], seuene[n] hundrid and thre and fourti; the men of Rama and of Gabaa, sixe[o] hundrid and oon and twenti; the men of Machimas, two[p] hundrid and two and twenti; the men of Bethel and of Hay, an[q] hundrid and thre and twenti; the men of the tother[r] Nebo, two[s] and fifti; the men of the tother[t] Helam, a[u] thousynde two hundrid and foure and fifti; the sones of Arem, thre[v] hundrid and twenti; the sones of Jerico, thre[w] hundrid and fyue and fourti; the sones of Joiadid and Anon[x], seuene[y] hundrid and oon and twenti; the sones of Senaa, thre[z] thousynde nyne hundrid and thritti; preestis, the sones of Idaie, in the hous of Josua, nyne[a] hundrid and foure and seuenti; the sones of Emmer, a[b] thousynde and two and fifti; the sones of Phassur, a[b] thousynd two[c] hundrid and seuene and fourti[d]; the sones of Arem, a[b] thousynde and eiȝtene; dekenes, the sones of Josue and of Gadymel, sones[e] of Odyna, foure[f] and seuenti; syngeris, the[g] sones of Asaph, an[h] hundrid and seuene and fourti; porteris, the sones of Sellum, sones[i] of Ater, sones[i] of Thelmon, sones[i] of Accub, sones[i] of Accita, sones[i] of Sobai, an[k] hundrid and eiȝte and thretti; Nathynneis, sones[l] of Soa, sones[l] of Aspha, sones[l] of Thebaoth, sones[l] of Cheros, sones[l] of Sicca, sones[l] of Phado, sones[l] of Lebana, sones[l] of Agaba, sones[l] of Selmon, sones[l] of Anan, sones[l] of Geddel, sones[l] of Gaer, sones[l] of Raaie, sones[l] of Rasym, sones[l] of Necuda, sones[l] of Jezem, sones[l] of Asa, sones[l] of Phascha, sones[l] of Besai, sones[l] of Mynum, sones of Nephusym, sones of Bechue, sones of Acupha, sones of Assur, sones of Belloth, sones

[i] *weren* fyue is. [k] *weren* an is. [l] *weren* two is. [m] of Beroth is. [n] *weren* seuene is. [o] *weren* sixe is. [p] *weren* two is. [q] *weren* an is. [r] oother is. [s] *weren* two is. [t] oother is. [u] *weren* a is. [v] *weren* thre is. [w] *weren* thre is. [x] of Anon is. [y] *weren* seuene is. [z] *weren* thre is. [a] *weren* nyne is. [b] *weren* a is. [c] and two K. [d] seuenti and foure A *pr. m.* sixti and seuene A *sec. m.* [e] the sones is. [f] *weren* foure s. [g] of the is. [h] *weren* an s. [i] the sones is. [k] *weren* an is. [l] the sones is.

58 sonus of Soforeth, sonus of Ferida, sonus of Jachala, sonus of Dalchon, sonns of
59 Jeddel, sonus of Safacia, sonus of Atchil, sonus of Focereth, that was born of
60 Abaim, sone of Amon; alle the sodeknes, and the sonus of the thrallis of Salamon, thre hundrid and two and twenti.
61 These ben that ste3eden vp of Themelath, Thelarsa, Cherub, Addo, and Emmer, and thei my3ten not shewe the hous of ther fadirs, and ther sed, whether of
62 Israel thei weren; sonus of Dalaia, sonus of Thobia, sonus of Nethoda, sixe hun-
63 drid and two and fourti; and of the prestis, sonus of Abia, sonus of Achos, sonus of Bersellai, that toc a wif of the do3tris of Bersellai Galadite, and is cle-
64 pid bi the name of hem; these so3ten the scripture of ther genelogie, and founde
65 not, and ben cast out fro presthod. And Athersatha seide to them, that thei shulden not eten of the holi thingus of halewis, to the time that ther rijse a ta3t
66 and lerned prest. Al the multitude as o man, two and fourti thousend thre hun-
67 drid and sixti, with oute the seruauns and the hand wymmen of hem, that weren seuen thousend thre hundrid and seuene and thretti; and among hem singeres and singressis two hundrid and fiue
68 and fourti. The hors of hem, seuene
69 hundrid and thre and thretti; the camailis of hem, foure hundrid and fiue and thretti; the assis of hem, sixe thousend seuene hundred and thretti; `the mulis of hem, two hundrid and fiue and fourti[i].
70 Summe forsothe of the princis of the meynes 3euen expensis in to the werc of God; Athersatha 3af in to the tresorie, of gold, dragmys a thousend, fifty violis, prestus cotus fiue hundrid and thretti.

of Meida, sones of Arsa, sones of Berchos, 55
sones of Sisara, sones of Thema, sones of 56
Nesia, sones of Atipha, sones of the ser- 57
nauntis of Salomon, sones of Sothai, sones of Sophoreth, sones of Pherida, sones of 58
Jacala, sones of Dalcon, sones of Geddel, sones of Saphatie, sones of Atthal, the[m] 59
sones of Phetereth, `that was[n] borun of Abaim, sone[o] of Amon; alle Natynneis, 60
and the sones of the seruauntis of Salomon, *weren* thre hundrid and two and twenti[p]. Forsothe[q] these it[r] ben[s] that 61
stieden[t], Dethemel[u], Mela[v], Thelarsa[w], Cherub[x], Addo[y], and Emmer[z], and[a] my3ten not schewe the hows of her fadris, and[b] her seed, whether thei weren of[c] Israel[d]; the sones of Dalaie, the sones of Tobie, 62
the[e] sones of Nethoda, sixe[f] hundrid and two and fourti; and of prestis[g], the sones 63
of Abia, the sones of Achos, the sones of Berzellai, that took a wijf of the dou3tris of Berzellai of Galaad, and was[h] clepid bi the name of hem; these[i] sou3ten the scrip- 64
ture of her genelogie[k], and founden[l] not, and weren[m] cast out of presthod. And 65
Athersata seide to hem, that thei schulden not eete of the hooli thingis of hooli men, til[n] a wijs prest `and lerud[o] roos[p]. Al the 66
multitude as[q] o man, two[r] and fourti thousynde sixe hundrid and sixti[s], outakun[t] 67
the[u] seruauntis and handmaidis[v] of hem, that[w] weren seuene thousynde thre hundrid and seuene and thretti; and[x] among the syngeris and syngeressis[y], sixe[z] hundrid and fyue and fourti[a]. The horsis of 68
hem, sixe[b] hundrid and sixe and thritti; the mulis of hem, two[c] hundrid and fyue and fourti; the camels of hem, foure[d] 69
hundrid and fyue and thritti; the assis of hem, sixe[e] thousynde ei3te hundrid and thritti. Forsothe[f] summe of the princes 70

[i] Om. *ACFH.*

[m] Om. IS. [n] whiche weren IS. [o] the sone IS. [p] seuenti SX. [q] And IS. [r] *that suen* IS. [s] ben thei IS. [t] stieden up *of the cuntrey* IS. [u] of Dethemel IX *pr. m.* of Themel S. [v] Om. IS. [w] of Thelarsa IS. [x] of Cherub IS. [y] of Addo IS. [z] of Emmer IS. [a] the whiche I. which S. [b] ne IS. [c] *of the lynage* of IS. [d] Israel *or no* I. Israel *or nay* S. [e] Om. I. [f] *weren* sixe IS. [g] the prestis IS. [h] he was IS. [i] these men S. [k] generacioun IS. [l] thei founden *it* IS. [m] thei weren *therfore* IS. [n] til that IS. [o] lerned EM. Om. IS. [p] rise [ros S] up *among the peple* IS. [q] *was* as I. *was gaderid togidre* as S. [r] *and ther weren of hem* two S. [s] sixti *men* IS. [t] withoute I. [u] Om. I. [v] handmaidens IS. [w] whiche IS. [x] Om. X. [y] syngsteres I. [z] *weren* sixe IS. [a] fourti *seruauntis and hondmaydens* S. [b] *weren* sixe IS. [c] *weren* two IS. [d] *weren* foure IS. [e] *weren* sixe IS. [f] Sothely IS.

71 And of the princis of the[k] meines ther ȝeuen in to the tresorie of the werk, of gold, dragmis twenti thousend, and of siluer, two thousend besauntus and two
72 hundrid. And that that ȝaf the tother puple, of gold, dragmis twenti thousend, and of siluer, besauntus two thousend, and prestus cotus sixti and seuenn. Forsothe the prestus, and Leuitus, and the porteris, and singeris, and the tother comun, and the sodeknys, and al Irael dwelten in ther cites.

of meynees[g] ȝauen costis in to the werk of God; Athersata ȝaf in to the tresour, a thousynde dragmes of gold, fifti[h] viols, fyue[i] hundrid and thritti cootis of prestis. And of the prynces of meynees thei ȝauen 71 in to the tresour of the werk, twenti thousynde dragmes of gold, and two thousynde and two hundrid besauntis of siluer. And 72 that that the residue[k] puple ȝaf, twenti[l] thousynde dragmes of gold, and two thousynde besauntis of siluer, and seuene and sixti cootis of prestis. Sotheli[m] prestis, and dekenes, and porteris, and syngeris, and the residue[n] puple, and Natynneis, and al Israel dwelliden[o] in her citees.

CAP. VIII.

1 And the seuenthe monethe of the feste of tabernaclis was comen vnder Esdra and Neemie; the sonus forsothe of Irael weren in ther cites. And al the puple is gedered as oo man, at the strete that is befor the ȝate of watris. And thei seiden to Esdra, scribe, that he shulde bringe forth the boc of the lawe of Moises, that the Lord hadde comaundid to Irael.
2 Thanne Esdras, the prest, broȝte forth the lawe, befor the multitude of men and wymmen, and to alle that myȝten vnderstonde, in the firste dai of the seuenthe
3 monyth. And he radde in it apertli in the strete that was befor the ȝate of watris, fro the morutid vnto the[l] middai, in the siȝte of men and wymmen and of wise men; and the eris of al the puple
4 weren riȝt to the boc. Forsothe Esdras scribe stod vpon a treene gree[m], the whiche he hadde maad to speken in; and ther stoden beside hym, Mathathias, and Semma, and Anania, and Vria, and Elchia, and Maasia, at his riȝt side; and at his left[n], Fadaia, Misael, and Melchia, Assum, and Asef, Dana, and Acharia,

CAP. VIII.

And[p] the seuenthe monethe[q]† 'was comun[r] 1 vndur Esdras[s] and Neemye[t]; sotheli the sones of Israel weren in her cytees. And al the puple was gaderid togydere as o man, to[u] the[v] street which[w] is bifor the ȝate of watris. And thei seiden to Esdras, the scribe[x], that he schulde bryngе[y] the book of the lawe of Moises, which[z] the Lord hadde comaundid to Israel. Therfor[a] 2 Esdras, the preest, brouȝte[b] the lawe bifor the multitude of men and of wymmen, and bifor alle[c] that myȝten vndurstonde[d], 'in the firste day of the seuenth monethe[e]. And he[f] redde in it opynli in the street 3 that was bifor the ȝate of watris, fro the morewtid 'til to[g] myddai, in the siȝt of men and of wymmen and of wise men; and the eeris of al the puple weren reisid[h] to the book[i]. Forsothe[k] Esdras the writere stood 4 on the[l] grees of tree, which[m] he hadde maad to speke *theron*[n]; and Mathatie, and Semma, and Ananye, and Vrie, and Elchie, and Maasie stoden bisidis hym at his riȝt half; and Phadaie, Mysael, and Melchie, Assum, and Aseph, Dana, and Zacharie, and Mosollam stoden at the left

† this word *synofegie* is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text, nether is vndurstondun; for senofegie and the feste of tabernaclis is al oon, that was maad in the xv. day. *Lire here.* c.

[k] Om. *A.* [l] Om. *EFH.* [m] grece *AFH.* [n] left side *A.*

[g] the meynees IS. [h] and fifti s. [i] and fyue IS. [k] remenaunt IS. [l] *was* twenti IS. [m] And IS. [n] remenaunt IS. [o] dwelliden *there aftir* IS. [p] And *whanne* IS. [q] monethe *of the feest of tabernaclis* IS. [r] had come IS. [s] *the office of* Esdras IS. [t] of Neemye IS. [u] into IS. [v] a IS. [w] that IS. [x] writer IS. [y] brynge forth IS. [z] whiche *lawe* IS. [a] Therfor in the firste day of the seuenthe monthe IS. [b] hrouȝte forth IS. [c] alle men IS. [d] vndirstonde *it* IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] Om. S. [g] vnto IS. [h] reisid up IS. [i] book *to here the lawe* S. [k] And IS. [l] a S. [m] that I. [n] *upon* I. *vpon to the peple* S.

5 and Mosollam. And Esdras openede the boc beforn al the puple; vp on al the puple forsothe he stod ouer; and whan he 6 hadde opened it, al the puple stod. And Esdras blesside to the Lord God with a gret vois; and al the puple answerde, Amen, Amen, rerend vp ther hondus. And thei ben ful bowid, and bowid in to 7 the erthe thei honoureden God. But Josue, and Baani, and Serebia, Jamyn, Accub, Sefai, Odia, Maasia, Celitha, Azarias, Josabeth, Anan, Fallaia, Leuitus, maden silence in the puple to the lawe to ben herd. The puple forsothe 8 stod in his gree. And thei radden in the boc of the lawe distinctli and apertli to vnderstonde; and thei vnderstoden, whan 9 it schulde be rad. Forsothe Neemias, he is Athersata, seide, and Esdras, prest and scribe, and the Leuitus, remenyng to al the puple, A dai is halewid to the Lord oure God; wileth not weilen, and wileth not wepen. Forsothe al the puple wepte, whan he[o] herde the woordis of the lawe. 10 And he seide to them, Goth, and eteth fatte thingis, and drinketh meth, and sendeth for hem, that han not maad redi to them self, for it is the holi dai of the Lord; wileth not be dreri, forsothe the[p] 11 ioȝe of the Lord is ȝoure strengthe. Also Leuitus maden silence in al the puple, seiende, Holdeth ȝour pes, for it is hali- 12 dai, and wileth not sorewen. And so al the puple wente to[q] ete, and drinken, and to sende partis, and to make gret gladnesse; for thei vnderstoden the woordis, 13 that he hadde taȝt hem. In the secunde dai ben gedered the princis of meynes, and al the puple, prestus, and Leuitus, to Esdra, scribe, that he remene to them the

5 half. And Esdras openyde the book[o] bifor al the puple; for he[p] apperide ouer al the puple; and whanne he hadde openyd the book, al the puple stood[q]. And Esdras 6 blesside the Lord God with greet vois; and al the puple answeride, Amen, Amen[r], reisynge[s] her hondis. And thei weren bowid, and thei worschipiden God, lowli on[t] the erthe. Forsothe[u] Josue, and Baany, 7 and Serebie, Jamyn[v], Acub, Septhai, Odia, Maasie, Celitha, Aȝarie, Jozabeth, Anan, Phallaie, dekenes, maden silence in the puple for to here the lawe. Sotheli[w] the puple stood in her degree. And thei[x] 8 redden in the book of Goddis lawe distinctli, `*ether atreet*[y], and opynli to[z] vndurstonde[a]; `and thei vndurstoden[b], whanne it was red[c]. Forsothe[d] Neemye seide[e], he 9 is[f] Athersata[g], and Esdras, the preest and writere, and the dekenes, expownynge[h] to al the puple, It[i] is a dai halewid to `oure Lord God[k]; nyle ȝe morne[l], and nyle ȝe wepe‡. For[m] al the puple wepte, whanne it herde the wordis of the[n] lawe. And 10 he[o] seide to hem, Go ȝe, and `ete ȝe[p] fatte thingis, and drynke ȝe wiyn `maad swete with hony[q], and sende ȝe partis[r] to hem, that maden[s] not redi[t] to hem silf, for it is an hooli dai of the Lord; `nyle ȝe be sory[u], for[v] the ioye§ of the Lord is ȝoure strengthe. Sotheli[w] the dekenes maden 11 silence in al the puple, and seiden[x], Be ȝe stille, for it[y] is an hooli dai, and `nyle ȝe make sorewe[z]. Therfor[a] al the puple[b] 12 ȝede for to ete, and drynke, and to sende partis[c], and `to make[d] greet gladnesse; for thei vndurstoden the wordis‖[e], whiche[f] he[g] hadde tauȝt hem. And in the secound dai 13 the princes of meynees, alle[h] thei[i] puplis, prestis, and dekenes, weren gaderid to-

‡ To mourne and wepe in the holi day, is to consent to synne, which is cause of mournyng and weping. s.

§ *ioie*; that is, goostly ioye, bi which ȝe owen to haue ioye in the Lord in this solempnyte, is ȝoure coumfort, makinge ȝou stronge to goodnesse. *Lire here.* c.

‖ To a feithful man the ioye of the Lord is to vnderstonde his lawe, and do therafter. s.

o thei *H.* p Om. *A.* q for to *AEFH.*

o book of Goddis lawe s. p he stondyng on the greece s. q stood *to here* 1. r *that is, be it doon, be it doon,* K *marg.* s reisynge up 1s. t upon 1. u And 1s. v and Jamyn 1s. w And 1s. x prestis s. y *atreed* A. Om. 1. *or atreet* s. z to be 1s. a vndurstonde it 1. b Om. 1. and men vnderstode it s. c *ther* redde s. d And 1s. e Om. 1s. f is *clepid* 1s. g Athersata seide 1s. h expowninge *the lawe* 1s. i This 1s. k the Lord oure God 1s. l now morne s. m Sothly 1s. n Goddis s. o *Neemye* 1. *the preist* s. p etith s. q or meeth 1. or water maad swete with hony s. r part *therof* 1. part *of ȝour mete and drynke* s. s han 1s. t wherof to make redi s. u *therfor* be ȝe not sory 1. nyle ȝe *now therfor* be sori s. v Sothly 1s. w And 1s. x thei seiden 1s. y this 1s. z make ȝe no sorewe 1. a Thanne 1. b multitude 1s. c partis *therof to the nedy* 1. part *therof to pore men* s. d thei maden 1s. e wordis *of Goddis lawe* s. f that 1. g *the techere* s. h and alle 1s. i Om. s.

14 woordis of the lawe. And thei founde writen in the lawe, the Lord to han comaundid in the hond of Moises, that the sonus of Irael dwelle in tabernaclis in the
15 solempne dai, the seuenthe moneth; and that thei prechen, and pupplishen vois in alle ther cites, and in Jerusalem; seiende, Goth out in to the hil, and bringeth braunchis of oliues, and braunchis of the most fair tree, and the braunchis of myrt[r] tree, and bowis of palmys, and braunchis of a wodi tree, that ther be
16 made tabernaclis, as it is write. And al the puple wente out, and broȝten, and maden tabernaclis to them, eche in his hous, and in ther porchis, and in the porchis of the hous of God, and in the strete of the ȝate of watris, and in the strete of
17 the ȝate of Effraym. Thanne al the chirche of hem, that ben turned aȝeen fro the caitifte, made tabernaclis, and thei dwelten in tabernaclis. Forsothe the sonus of Irael hadden nott maad suche thingis fro the dai of Josue, sone of Nun, vnto that dai; and ther was a gret
18 gladnesse riȝt miche. Forsothe he radde in the boc of the lawe bi eche daȝes, fro the firste dai vn to the laste dai; and thei maden solempnete seuene daȝes, and in the eiȝthe a colect, after the custum.

CAP. IX.

1 In the foure and twentithe dai forsothe of this monith, the sonus of Irael camen togidere in fasting, and in sackis, and
2 erthe vpon[s] hem. And the sed of the sonus of Irael is seuered fro eche alien sone. And thei stoden befor the Lord, and thei knoulecheden ther synnes, and

gidere to Esdras, the writere, that he schulde expowne to hem the wordis of the lawe. And thei foundun writun in the 14
lawe, that the Lord comaundide `in the hond[k] of Moyses, that the sones of Israel dwelle[l] in tabernaclis[m] in the solempne dai, in the seuenthe moneth; and that thei 15
preche, and pupplische a vois in alle her citees, and in Jerusalem; and seie, Go ȝe out in to the hil, and brynge ȝe bowis of olyue[n], and bowis of the faireste tree, the bowis of a myrte[o] tree, and the braunchis of a[p] palm tree[q], and the bowis of a `tree ful of wode[r], that tabernaclis be maad[s], as it is writun. And[t] al the puple ȝede out, 16
and thei brouȝten[u], and maden[v] to hem silf[w] tabernaclis, `ech man in[x] `his hows roof[y], and in[z] her stretis, `*ether forȝerdis*[a], and in the large placis[b] of Goddis hows, and in the street of the ȝate of watris, and in the street of the ȝate of Effraym. Ther- 17
for al the chirche[c] of hem, that camen aȝen[d] fro caytifte[e], made[f] tabernaclis, and thei dwelliden in tabernaclis[g]. For[h] the sones of Israel hadden not do siche thingis fro the daies of Josue, sone[i] of Nun, `til to[k] that dai; and ful greet gladnesse was[l]. Forsothe[m] 18
Esdras radde in the book of Goddis lawe bi alle daies[n], fro the firste dai `til to[o] the laste dai; and thei maden solempnytee[p] bi seuene daies, and in the eiȝte day[q] *thei maden* a gaderyng† of siluer[r], `bi the custom[s].

† *a gadering*; thas is, for necessaries of the temple. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. IX.

Forsothe[t] in the foure and twentithe 1
dai of this monethe, the sones of Israel camen togidere in fastyng[u], and in 2
sackis, and `erthe *was*[v] on[w] hem[x]. And the seed[y] of the sones of Israel was departid fro ech alien sone[z]. And thei stoden[a] bifor the Lord, and knoulechi-

[r] myr F. [s] vp C.

[k] hond *or bi the doyng* S. [l] dwelle *stille* 1S. [m] the tabernaclis 1. *her* tabernaclis S. [n] the olyue tree 1S. [o] mirre S. [p] Om. 1S. [q] trees 1S. [r] wody tree 1S. [s] maad *of the bowis* 1S. [t] Om. S. [u] brouȝten *with hem bowis* 1S. [v] thei maden 1S. [w] Om. S. [x] Om. S. [y] her hilid place 1. Om. S. [z] Om. S. [a] Om. 1S. [b] street 1S. [c] *that is, the congregacioun of iust folk* 1 *marg.* chirche, *that is, the gaderyng togidre* S. [d] togidre S. [e] the caitifte S. [f] made *to hem silf* S. [g] *tho* tabernaclis 1S. [h] Certis 1S. [i] the sone 1S. [k] vnto 1S. [l] was *there among hem* 1. was *ther among the peple* S. [m] And 1S. [n] dayes *of the solempnite* S. [o] vnto 1S. to X. [p] the solemnytee S. [q] day bi custom 1S. [r] siluer *to do withal charitable werkis after the lawe* S. [s] Om. 1S. [t] Sothely 1S. [u] fastyngis 1S. [v] *ther was* erthe 1. *thei castiden* erthe S. [w] upon 1S. [x] hem silf S. [y] lynage 1S. [z] man 1S. [a] stoden up 1S.

3 the wickednesses of ther fadris. And thei risen togidere to stonden, and thei radden in the volum of the lawe of the Lord ther God foure sithes in the dai, and foure sithes in the ny3t; thei knoulecheden, and preiseden the Lord ther
4 God. Forsothe ther risen vp on the gree, of Leuitus Jesue, and Baani, and Cediniel, Remni, Abany, Sarabias, Baani.
5 And the Leuitus crieden with a gret vois to the Lord ther God. And Jesue and Sedeniel, Bonni, Assebia, Serebia, Arabia, Odaia, Sebua, Fachaia, seiden, Riseth, and blesseth to the Lord oure God fro withouten ende and vn to with oute ende; and blesse thei to the he3e name of thi glorie in alle blessing and preising.
6 And Esdras seide, Thou thi self, Lord, alone; thou madist heuene of heuenus, and al the ost of hem, the erthe and alle thingus that in it ben, ses and alle thingus that in hem ben, and thou quikenest alle these thingis; and the ost of heuene
7 honoureth thee. Thou thi self Lord God, that chesedest Abraham, and laddest hym out fro the fijr of Caldeis, and
8 settist his name Abraham; and foundist[t] his herte trewe befor thee, and smite with hym pes couuenaunt, that thou 3eue to hym the lond of Cananee, Ethei, and Euei, and Amorrei, and Feresei, and Jebusei, and Jergesei, that thou 3eue to his sed; and thou hast fulfild thi woordis,
9 for thou art ri3twis. And thou hast seen the affliccioun of oure fadris in Egipt, and the cri of hem thou hast herd vpon
10 the rede se. And thou 3eue tocnes and wndris in Farao, and in alle his seruauns, and in al the puple of that lond; forsothe thou hast knowen, for proudli thei diden a3en hem; and thou madest to thee
11 a name as in this dai. And the see thou

den her synnes, and the wickidnessis of her fadris. And thei† risiden[b] togidere to stonde[c]; and thei redden in the book of the lawe of ‘her Lord God[d] fouresithis in the dai, and fouresithis in the ni3t; thei knoulechiden, and herieden ‘her Lord God[d]. Forsothe[e] ‘thei risiden on the degree, of dekenes[f], Jesuy, and Bany, Cedynyel[g], Remmy, Abany[h], Sarabie, Bany, and[i] Chanany[k]. ‘And the dekenes crieden with grete vois to her Lord God[l]. And[m] Jesue, and Cedyniel, Bonny, Assebie, Serebie, Arabie, Odaie, Sebua, and Facaia[n], seiden, Rise 3e, and blesse 3e ‘3oure Lord God[o] fro without bigynnyng and til in to with outen ende; and blesse[p] thei the hi3e name of thi glorie in al blessyng and preysyng. And Esdras seide‡, Thou thi silf, Lord, art aloone[q]; thou madist heuene and the heuene of heuenes, and al the oost§ of tho *heuenes*[r]; *thou madist* the erthe and alle thingis that ben there ynne; ‘*thou madist*[s] the sees and alle thingis that ben in tho[t]; and thou quikenyst alle these thingis; and the oost‖ of heuene worschipith thee. Thou thi silf *art* the Lord God, that chesidist Abram, and leddist hym out of the fier of Caldeis, and settidist[u] his name Abraham; and foundist[v] his herte feithful bifor thee, and thou hast smyte with hym a boond of pees, that[w] thou woldist 3yue to hym the lond of Cananei, of Ethei, of Euey, and[x] of Ammorrei, and of Pherezei, and of Jebuzei, and of Gergesei, that[y] thou woldist 3yue it to his seed; and thou hast fillid[z] thi wordis, for thou art iust. And thou hast seyn the turment of oure fadris in Egipt, and thou herdist the cry of hem on[a] the reed see. And thou hast 3oue signes[b] and grete wondris in Farao, and in alle hise seruauntis, and in al the puple of that

† *and they*; that is, dekenes. *Lire here.* c.

‡ this word *and Esdras seide*, is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text, for it is not the word of Esdras aloone, but also of othere men knoulechinge that God is creatoure of alle heuenly thingis and erthely thingis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *oost*; that is, sterris and li3tis. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *oost*; for aungels worschepen God bi propir worschip, and sterris and li3tis worschepen him, bi worschip seid largely, in as myche as bi the 3iftis of her li3tis, the goodnesse and wisdom of God is knowun, and bi this resonable creaturis ben stirrid to worschipe God bi propir worschip. *Lire here.* c.

[t] founde *c.*

[b] resen 1. risen EL. [c] stonde *bifore the Lord* s. [d] the Lord her God 1s. [e] And 1s. [f] Om. 1s. [g] and Cedynyel 1s. [h] and Abany 1s. [i] Om. 1. [k] Chanany residen up [*to reed Goddis lawe* s] upon the degree of dekenes 1s. [l] Om. 1s. [m] And the dekenes s. [n] Facaia, dekens, crieden with gret voice to the Lord her God, and 1. Facaia crieden with a greet voice to the Lord her God, and s. [o] the Lord 3oure God 1s. [p] *Lord*, blesse 1s. [q] alone *God* s. [r] Om. 1. [s] *and* 1. *and thou madist* s. [t] hem 1s. [u] thou settidist 1. thou settidest *or clepidist* s. [v] thou foundist 1s. [w] and s. [x] Om. 1. [y] and that 1s. [z] fulfillid 1s. [a] upon 1s. [b] tokens 1s.

deuidedest beforn hem, and thei passeden ouer thur3 the middel of the se in drie; the pursueris forsothe of hem thou threwe aferr in to the depnesse, as a ston in
12 stronge watris. And in a pileer of a cloude ledere of hem thou were bi dai, and in a piler of fijr bi ny3t, that the weie aperede to them, bi whiche thei
13 wenten in. Also to the hil of Sinai thou came doun, and speke to hem fro heuene, and 3eue to them ri3te domus, and the lawe of treuthe, cerimoines, and gode
14 hestus. And halewid sabot thou shewedest to them; and maundemens, and cerimoines, and lawe, thou comaundedist[u] to them, in the hond of Moises,
15 thi seruaunt. Bred also fro heuene thou 3eue to them in ther hunger; and water of a ston thou bro3tist out to hem threstende; and thou seidest to them, that thei shulden gon in, and welde the lond, vp on the whiche thou reredist thin hond,
16 that thou take it to hem. Thei forsothe and ther fadris proudli diden, and inwardli hardeden ther nollis, and thei
17 herden not thi maundemens. And thei wolden not heren; and thei recordeden not of thi merueilis, that thou haddest do to them; and thei inwardli hardeden ther nollis; and thei 3euen hed[v], that thei were turned togidere to ther thraldam; thou forsothe God merciful, and noble, and benigne, longe abidende, and of myche mercy, and thou forsoke not
18 hem; and forsothe whan thei hadden maad to them a calf, as bi strif 3oten, and seiden, This is thi God that ladde thee out fro Egipt, and thei diden grete
19 blasfemys. Thou forsothe in thi manie mercies lafttist them not in desert; a piler of a cloude wente not awei fro hem bi lond; for thou knowist, that thei[c] diden proudli a3ens oure fadris; and[d] thou madist to thee a name[e], as also in this dai[f]. And thou departidist the see bifor 11
hem[g], and thei passiden thorou the 'myddis of the see[h] in the[i] drie place; forsothe[k] thou castidist doun the pursueris of hem into[l] depthe[m], as a stoon in strong watris. And in a piler of cloude thou were the 12
ledere of hem bi dai, and in a piler of fier bi ny3t, that the weie, bi which thei entriden, schulde appere to hem. Also thou 13
camest doun at[n] the hil of Synai, and spakist[o] with[p] hem[q] fro heuene, and thou 3auest to hem ri3tful domes, and the lawe of trewthe, cerymonyes[r], and goode comaundementis[s]. And thou schewidist to 14
hem an halewid sabat; and thou comaundidist 'to hem[t] comaundementis[u], and cerymonyes[v], and lawe[w], in the hond of Moises, thi seruaunt. Also[x] thou 3auest 15
to hem breed fro[y] heuene in her hungur; and thou leddist out of the stoon watir[z] to hem thirstinge; and thou seidist to hem, that thei schulden entre, and haue in possessioun the[a] lond[b], on[c] which[d] *lond* thou reisidist[e] thin hond, that thou schuldist 3yue *it*[f] to hem. But[g] 'thei and[h] oure fa- 16
dris diden proudli[i], and maden[k] hard her nollis, and herden[l] not thi comaundementis[m]. And thei nolden[n] here; and 17
thei hadden not mynde of[o] thi merueils, which thou haddist do to hem; and thei maden hard her nollis; and thei 3auen the[p] heed[q], that[r] thei 'weren al[s] turned[t] to her seruage as bi strijf; but thou *art* God[u] helpful[v], meke, and merciful, abidynge longe, '*ether pacient*[w], and of myche merciful doyng, and forsokist[x] not hem; and 18
sotheli[y] whanne thei hadden maad to hem a 3otun calf, as bi strijf, and hadden seid,

[u] comaundist *A*. [v] heued *EFH*. hede *A*.

[c] *men of Egipt* IS. [d] and *in the destruccioun of Farao and his seruauntis* S. [e] *gloryous* name IS. [f] day *it is knowe* S. [g] *thi peple* IS. [h] Om. IS. [i] a IS. [k] and IS. [l] vnto S. [m] the depthe BCISV. [n] to I. *fro hence* to S. [o] thou spakist IS. [p] *there* with S. [q] *oure fadris* IS. [r] and cerymonyes S. [s] heestis IS [t] Om. IS. [u] *thin* heestis to hem IS. [v] *thi* cerymonyes IS. [w] *thi* lawe IS. [x] And IS. [y] of A. to HU *pr. m.* [z] watris S. [a] a *good* S. [b] *of bihest* I *marg.* [c] upon IS. [d] the which I. [e] residist up I. [f] Om. FGHMX. [g] But 3it I. [h] Om. I. that peple and S. [i] proudli *a3ens thee* S. [k] thei maden IS. [l] thei herden IS. [m] hestis IS. [n] wolden not I. [o] on *plures*. [p] her IS. [q] heed *takinge counsel togidre* I. heed *takinge togidre wickid counsel* S. [r] so that S. [s] wolden be I. [t] turned awei *togidre* I. *togidre* turned S. [u] Om. IS. [v] an helpful God IS. [w] Om. IS. [x] thou forsakist IS. [y] Om. IS.

dai, that it lede hem in to the weie; and a piler of fijr bi nyȝt, that he shewe to them the weie, bi whiche[x] thei shulden
20 gon in. And thi goode Spirit thou ȝeue to hem, that shulde teche them; and thi aungelis mete thou forfendedest[y] not fro the mouth of hem, and watir thou ȝeue
21 to hem in thrist. Fourti ȝer thou feddist hem in desert, and no thing to hem failede; the clothis of hem eeldeden not, and
22 the feet of hem ben not ouertroden. And thou ȝeue to hem reumys, and puplis; and partidist to them lotis, and thei weldiden the lond of Seon, and the lond of the king of Esebon, and the lond of Og, king
23 of Basan. And the sonus of hem thou multepliedest, as the sterris of heuene; and broȝtist hem to the lond, of the whiche thou haddest seid to ther fadris, that thei shulden gon in, and welden it.
24 And the sonus of Irael camen, and weldeden the lond; and thou mekedest beforn hem the Cananees, dwelleris of the lond; and thou ȝeue hem in to ther hondis, and the kingus of hem, and the puplis of the lond, that thei do to hem as it pleside
25 to them. And thei token strengthid cites, and fat erthe; and weldeden housis ful of alle goodis, cisternes[z] of other men forgid, vines, and oliues, and manie appil trees. And thei eeten, and ben fulfild, and ben maad fatte; and thei aboundeden in richessis in thi grete goodnesse.
26 Thei terreden forsothe thee to wrathe, and wenten awei fro thee, and threwen awei thi lawe bihinde ther backes; and thi profetus slowen, that witnesseden to them, that thei shulden turne aȝeen to thee; and thei diden grete blasfemys.
27 And thou ȝeue them into the hond of ther enemis; and thei tormenteden hem; and in time[a] of ther tribulacioun thei crieden to thee; and thou fro heuene

This is thi God[z], that ‘ledde thee out of Egipt, and thei diden grete blasfemyes[a]. But thou[b] in thi many mercyes leftist[c] 19
not hem[d] in deseert; for a piler of cloude ȝede not awei fro hem bi the dai, that it schulde lede hem in to the weie[e]; and a[f] piler of fier *ȝede not awei ‘fro hem*[g] bi nyȝt, that it schulde schewe to hem the weie, bi which thei schulden entre. And 20
thou ȝauest to hem thi good Spirit, that tauȝte hem; and thou forbedist not thin aungels[h] mete fro her mouth, and thou ȝauest to hem water in thirst[i]. Fourti 21
ȝeer thou feddist hem in deseert, and no thing failide to hem[k]; her clothis[l] wexiden not elde[m], and her feet weren not hirt.
And thou ȝauest to hem rewmes, and pu- 22
plis; and thou departidist lottis, *‘ether eritagis*[n], to hem, and thei hadden in possessioun the lond of Seon, and the lond of the kyng of Esebon, and the lond of Og[o], kyng[p] of Basan. And thou multi- 23
pliedist the sones of hem, as the sterris of heuene[q]; and thou brouȝtist hem to the lond, of which thou seidist to her fadris, that thei schulden entre, and holde it in possessioun. And the sones of Israel 24
camen[r], and hadden[s] the[t] lond in possessioun; and bifor hem thou madist low[u] the[v] dwellers of the[w] lond, Cananeis[x]; and thou ȝauest hem in to the hondis of the sones of Israel, and the kyngis of hem, and the puplis of the lond, that thei diden to hem, as it pleside hem. And thei token 25
citees[y] maad[z] strong[a], and fat[b] erthe; and thei hadden in possessioun housis fulle of alle goodis, cisternes[c] maad of othere men, vineris[d], and places of olyues, and many apple trees. And thei eeten, and weren fillid[e], and weren maad fat; and hadden[f] plentee of ritchessis ‘in thi greet goodnesse. Sotheli[g] thei terriden thee to 26
wrathfulnesse, and ȝeden[h] awei fro thee,

[x] the whiche *AEFH*. [y] forfendist *AH pr. m.* [z] and cisternys *A*. [a] that time *C*.

[z] God, *Israel* IS. [a] blasfemye *to thin name* S. [b] thou, *Lord* S. [c] leftist *or forsokist* S. [d] hem *herfor* S. [e] weie *wheder thei weren to go* S. [f] the S. [g] Om. I. [h] aungel S. [i] *her* thirst IS. [k] hem *al that tyme* S. [l] clothing I. [m] olde IS. [n] Om. I. [o] Om. IS. [p] the kyng IS. [q] the firmament I. [r] comen *thidere* IS. [s] thei hadden IS. [t] that IS. [u] low [the s] men of Chananye IS. [v] Om. IS. [w] that I. [x] Om. I. [y] her citees IS. [z] *whiche weren* maad IS. [a] and also IS. [b] fat *or plentuous* S. [c] and cisternes IS. [d] and vineris IS. [e] fulfillid IS. [f] *in thi greet goodnesses* [*goodnesse* S] thei hadden IS. [g] And ȝit IS. [h] wenten I.

herdest hem, and aftir thi manie deedis of mercy thou ȝeue to hem saueoures, that shulden sauen hem fro the hond of ther
28 enemis. And whan thei hadden restid, thei ben turned aȝen that thei do euel in thi siȝte; and thou forsoke hem in the hond of ther enemys, and thei weldeden hem; and thei ben conuertyd, and thei crieden to thee; thou forsothe fro heuene herdist, and deliueredest hem in
29 thi mercies manie times. And thou witnessedest to them, that thei shulden turnen aȝeen to thi lawe; thei forsothe proudli diden, and thei herden not thi maundementus, and in thi domys thei synneden, the whiche what man doth shal liuen in hem; and thei ȝeuen a going awey shulder, and ther nol thei
30 inwardli hardeden. And thou drowe afer vpon hem manie ȝeris, and thou witnessedist hem in thi Spirit bi the hond of thi profetus; and thei herden not; and thou toke them in to the hond of the puplis
31 of londis. Forsothe in thi manie mercies thou madist not hem in to wasting, ne forsoke them; for God of myserа-
32 ciouns, and benigne thou art. And so now, Lord oure God, grete God, strong, and ferful, kepende couenaunt and merci, ne turne thou awei thi face in al the trauaile that hath founden vs, oure kingis, and oure princis, and oure fadris, and oure prestis, and oure profetis, and al thi puple, fro the daȝis of king Assur vnto
33 this dai. And thou art riȝtwis in alle thingus, that camen vpon vs; for treuthe thou didist to vs; wee forsothe vnpitousli
34 diden. Oure kingus, and oure princis, oure prestis, and oure fadris, diden not thi lawe, and tentiden not to thin hestis, and thy witnessis that thou witnessedist
35 in hem. And thei in their goode reumis, and in thi miche goodnesse that thou and castiden[k] awei thi lawe bihynde her backis[l]; and thei killiden thi prophetis, that witnessiden to hem, that thei schulden turne aȝen to thee; and thei diden grete blasfemyes. And thou ȝauest hem 27
in to the hond of her enemyes; and thei turmentiden hem; and in the tyme of her tribulacioun thei crieden to thee; and thou herdist them fro heuyn, and bi thi many merciful doyngis thou ȝauest hem[m] sauyours, that sauyden hem fro the hond of her enemyes. And whanne thei hadden 28
restid, thei turneden aȝen to do yuel in thi siȝt; and thou forsokist hem in the hond of her enemyes, and enemyes hadden hem in possessioun; and[n] thei weren conuertid[o], and thei[p] crieden to thee; forsothe[q] thou herdist hem fro heuene, and[r] delyueridist[s] hem in thi mercies[t] in[tt] many tymes. And thou witnessidist to hem, 29
that thei schulden turne aȝen to thi lawe; but thei diden proudli, and herden not thin heestis, and synneden[u] in thi domes, whiche[v] a[w] man that schal do[x] schal lyue in tho; and[y] thei ȝauen the[z] schuldre goynge[a] awei, and thei maden hard her nol[b]. And thou drowist along many 3
ȝeeris on[c] hem[d], and thou witnessidist to hem in thi Spirit bi the hond[e] of thi prophetis[f]; and thei herden[g] not; and[h] thou ȝauest hem in to the hond of the[i] puplis of londis[k]. But in thi mercies[l] ful manye[m] 31
thou madist not hem in[n] to wastyng, nethir thou forsokist hem; for[o] thou art God of merciful doynges, and meke. Now ther- 32
for, oure Lord God, greet God, strong, and ferdful[p], kepynge couenaunt and merci, turne thou not awei thi face[q] in al the trauel that foond[r] vs, oure[s] kyngis, and oure princes, and oure fadris, and oure preestis, and oure profetis, and al thi puple, fro the daies of kyng Assur til to this dai[t]. And thou[u] art iust in alle thingis, 33

[k] thei castiden 1s. [l] bak 1s. [m] to hem *plures*. [n] than s. [o] turned aȝen 1. turned aȝen *to thee* s. [p] Om. 1s. [q] and 1s. [r] and in thi mercy doyng thou 1s. [s] delyueryst Ac. [t] Om. 1s. [tt] bi 1s. [u] thei synneden 1s. [v] the whiche *domes* 1. which *domes* s. [w] the s. [x] do *hem* 1s. [y] but 1. but *here aȝens* s. [z] her 1s. [a] and ȝeden 1s. [b] nollis *and wolden not obei to thi domes* s. [c] upon 1s. [d] hem, *suffryng hem* s. [e] honde *or sonde* 1. honde *or tellynge* s. [f] profetis *that thei weren lawe brekers* s. [g] herden *hem* 1s. [h] and *therfor* 1s. [i] Om. 1s. [k] *strange* londis 1s. [l] Om. 1s. [m] manye merciful doyngis 1s. [n] *to be* in 1s. [o] sothely 1s. [p] stidefast 1s. [q] face *fro vs* s. [r] hath found 1s. [s] and oure 1s. [t] present tyme 1s. [u] *Lord*, thou 1s.

haddest ȝiue to hem, and in[c] the most large lond and fat, that thou haddest taken in the siȝte of hem, thei serueden not to thee, ne ben turned aȝeen fro ther
36 werste studies. Lo! wee vsself to dai ben thrallis; and[d] the lond that thou ȝeue to oure fadris, that thei shulden ete the bred of it, and tho thingus that ben goode of
37 it; and we vsself[e] ben thrallis in it. And the frutus of hem ben multiplied to kingis, that[f] thou hast put vp on vs for oure synnes; and thei lordshipen to oure bodies, and to oure bestis, aftir ther wil,
38 and in gret tribulacioun we ben. Thanne vp on alle these thingus wee vsself[g] smijten pes couenaunt, and wrijten, and oure princis, oure Leuitis, oure prestis sette marke.

that camen on[v] vs, for[w] thou didist trewthe to vs; but[x] we han do wickidli[y]. Oure[z] 34 kyngis, and oure princes, oure[a] prestis, and fadris[b] 'diden not[c] thi lawe; and thei perseyueden not thin heestis and witnessyngis[d], whiche[e] thou witnessidist[f] in hem[g]. And thei in her good rewmes, and in thi 35 myche goodnesse, which thou ȝauest[h] to hem, and in the largest[i] lond and fat, whych thou haddist ȝoue in the siȝt of hem, serueden not thee, nether turneden aȝen fro her werste studies. Lo[k]! we 'vs 36 silf[l] ben thrallis to dai; and the lond[m] which[n] thou ȝauest[o] to oure fadris, that thei schulden ete the breed therof, and the goodis that ben therof, *'is thral*[p]; and we 'vs silf[q] ben thrallis, *'ethir boonde men*[r], in that lond. And the fruytis therof 37 ben multiplied to kyngis, whiche[s] thou hast set on[t] vs for oure synnes; and thei ben lordis of oure bodies, and of oure beestis, bi her wille, and we ben in greet tribulacioun.

CAP. X.

1 Selers forsothe weren Neemias, Ather-
2 sata, sone of Achelai, and Sedechias, Sa-
3 raias, Azarias, Jeremias, Fasur, Amaria,
4 5 Melchia, Accus, Sebenia, Mellucharem,
6 Nerimuth, Oddias, Daniel, Jenthon, Ba-
7 8 ruch, Mosollam, Abia, Mianymy, Mazia,
9 Belga, Semeia; these preestis. But the Leuitus; Jesue, sone of Azarie, Bennuy,
10 of the sonus of Ennadab, Cediniel, and the brether of hem, Sechenia, Odomia,
11 Thelitha, Falaia, Anam, Micha, Roob,
12 13 Azabia, Zaccur, Zerebias, Zabanya, Odi-
14 as, Bani, Hanyim. The hedis of the puple, Fethos, Moab, Elam, Zecu, Banni,
15 16 Bonni, Asgad, Bebai, Donai, Bagoai,
17 18 Adin, Ather, Azothia, Asin, Adonia,
19 Asuyn, Bessaia, Ares, Anathoth, Nebay,

CAP. X.

Therfor on alle these thingis† we 'vs 38 † *thingis*; that is, synnes passid to be eschewid outirly. *Lire here.* c.
silf[u] smyten[v] and writen boond[w] of pees, and[x] oure princes, oure[y] dekenes, and oure prestis aseelen[z]. Forsothe[a] the seeleris 1
weren Neemye, Athersata[b], the sone of Achilai, and Sedechie, Saraie, Azarie, Je- 2
remye, Phasur, Amarie, Melchie, Accus, 3 4
Sebenye, Mellucarem, Nerymuth, Oddie, 5
Danyel, Genton, Baruc, Mosollam, Abia, 6 7
Mianymy, Mazie, Belga, and Semeie; these 8
weren prestis. Forsothe[c] dekenes *weren* 9
Josue, the sone of Azarie, Bennuy[d], of the sones of Ennadab, Cedinyel[e], and hise bri- 10
theren, Sethenye, Odenmyc, Telita, Phalaie, Anam, Myca, Roob, Asebie, Zaccur, 11 12
Serebie, Sabanye, Odias, Bany, Hamyn[f]. 13
The[g] heedis[h] of the puple, Phetos[i], Moab, 14

[c] Om. *A.* [d] in *A.* [e] oureself *A.* [f] the whiche *AEFH.* [g] oureself *A.*

[v] to IS. [w] for *euer* S. [x] and IS. [y] wickidli *aȝens thee* IS. [z] And oure IS. [a] and oure IS. [b] oure fadris IS. [c] han not don IS. [d] thi witnessyngis IS. [e] that I. [f] hast witnessid IS. [g] thin hestis IS. [h] hast ȝoue IS. [i] ful large I. [k] Lo! *therfore* IS. [l] oure self EILPS. [m] lond *also* I. [n] that IS. [o] hast ȝouen IS. [p] Om. I. [q] oure self EILPS. [r] Om. CIS. [s] that I. [t] upon IS. [u] oure self E *pass.* L *pass.* S *pass.* [v] maken IS. [w] a boond IS. [x] *bitwixe the Lord our God and vs* and S. [y] and oure IS. [z] aseelen *it* I. aseelen *this obligacioun on our side* S. [a] And IS. [b] *that is,* Athersata I. *that is clepid* Athersata S. [c] And the IS. [d] and Benny S. [e] *weren* Cydyniel S. [f] and Hamyn IS. [g] And the IS. [h] cheef men I. heedis men S. [i] *weren* Phetos IS.

20 Methpia, Mosollam, Azir, Meisabel, Sa-
21 doc, Reddua, Felthia, Anania, Ozee, Ana-
22 nia, Azub, Aloes, Faleam, Sobeth, Reu,
23 Azebina, Mathsia, Ethaia, Anam, Mel-
24 lucharem, Baana; and othere of the pu-
25 ple, prestus, Leuitus, porteres, and sing-
26 eres, sodeknes, and alle that seuereden
27 hemself fro the puplis of londis to the
28 lawe of God, ther wiues, and ther sonus,
29 and ther do3tris; alle that my3ten sa-
uouren, behotende for ther brethern,
ther most wrshipeful men, and thei that
camen to behoten, and swern, that thei
shulden gon in the lawe of the Lord,
that he hadde 3iue in the hond of Moises,
his seruaunt, that thei shulde don and
kepe alle the maundemens of the Lord
ther God, and his domys, his[h] cerymo-
30 nies; and that wee shulden not 3iuen
oure do3tris to the puple of the lond, and
there do3tris wee shulde not take to oure
31 sones. The puplis forsothe of the lond,
that bringen in chaffaris, and alle thingus
to vsen bi the dai of sabot, that thei selle,
wec shul not taken of hem in the sabot,
and in the halewid dai; and wee shuln
for3iue the seuenthe 3er, and exaccioun of
32 alle hond. And we shul setten vp on vs
hestus, that we 3iue the thridde part of
an ounce bi the 3er to the werc of the
33 Lord oure God, to the loues of proposi-
cioun, and to the sacrifise euermor du-
rende, and in to brent sacryfise euermor
lastende, in sabatis, in calendis, in so-
lempnetees, in halewid da3is, and for
synne, that it be pre3ed for Irael, and
in to alle vse of the hous of oure[i] God.
34 Thanne we leiden lotis vp on the offring
of trees, betwe[k] prestis and Leuitis and
the puple, that thei shulden bringen in

Elam, Zecu, Banny, Bonny, Azgad, Be- 15
bay, Donai, Bogoia, Adyn, Ather, Azo- 16 17
chie, Azur, Odenye, Assuyn, Bessaie, Ares, 18 19
Anatoth, Nebai, Methpie, Mosollam, Azir, 20
Meizabel, Sadoch, Reddua, Pheltie, Ana- 21 22
nye, Osee, Anaie, Azub, Aloes, Phaleam, 23 24
Sobeth, Reu, Asebyne, Mathsie, Ethaie, 25 26
Anam, Mellucarem, Baana; and othere of 27
the puple, prestis[k], dekenes[l], porteris, and 28
syngeris, Natynneis[m], and alle men that
departiden hem silf fro the[n] puplis[o] of
londis[p] to[q] the lawe of God, the wyues of
hem, and[r] 'the sones of hem, and the dou3-
tris of hem[s]; alle[t] that my3ten vndur- 29
stonde, bihetynge[u] for her britheren, the[v]
principal men of hem, 'and thei[w] that
camen[x] to biheete, and to swere, that[y]
thei schulden go in the lawe of the Lord,
which he 'hadde 3oue[z] bi the hond of
Moyses, his seruaunt, that[a] thei schulden
do and kepe alle the heestis of 'oure
Lord God[b], and hise domes, and hise cery-
monyes; and[c] that we schulden not 3yue 30
oure dou3tris to the[d] puple of the lond,
and that we schulden not take her dou3-
tris to oure sones. Also[e] the puplis[f] of 31
the lond, 'that bryngen in thingis set to
sale, and alle thingis to vss, bi[g] the dai of
sabat, for to sille[i], we schulen not[k] take[l]
of hem in the sabat[n], and in a[n] dai
halewid[o]; and[p] we schulen leeue[q]† the se-
uenthe 3eer, and the[r] axynge of al hond[s].
And[t] we schulen ordeyne[u] comaunde- 32
mentis 'on vs[v], that[w] we 3yue the thridde
part of a sicle 'bi the 3eer[x] to the werk of
'oure Lord God[y], to[z] the looues of settyng- 33
forth, and to the euerlastynge sacrifice[a],
'and in to brent sacrifice euerlastynge[b], in[c]
sabatis, in[d] calendis[e], '*that is, bigynnyngis of monethis*[f], in[g] solempnytees, in[h] halewid

† *leeue*; without tilthe and sowiug and gadering. *axyng*; that is, releesse dettis, and delyuere Ebrew seruauntis. *Lire here.* c.

[h] and his *A.* [i] the Lord oure *A.* [k] betwixe *A.* betwen *E pass.* bytwene *F et H pass.*

[k] and preestis IS. [l] and dekenes IS. [m] and Natynneis c. *tho ben suddekns* E *et* L *marg.* [n] *hethen* IS. [o] peple s. [p] *othere* londis I. *diuers* londis s. [q] *turnynge* to I. *and camen* to s. [r] Om. s. [s] Om. I. [t] and alle s. [u] maden bihetynge IS. [v] and the s. [w] Om. s. [x] camen *thidere* IS. [y] *bihotiden and sworen* that s. [z] 3af IS. [a] and that IS. [b] the Lord oure God IS. [c] also *we sworen* that s. [d] *hethen* IS. [e] Also *we sworen* that if IS. [f] peple IS. [g] brynge yn bi I. bryng ynne among vs bi s. [i] sille thingis sett to sale and alle thingis *perteynynge* to vss IS. [k] not *in ony wise* IS. [l] take *ony thing* IS. [m] sabat dai IS. [n] the IS. [o] *that is* halewed I. *that is* halwede *bi the lawe of God* s. [p] and also IS. [q] leeue *or relesse* IS. [r] Om. IS. [s] maner hoond *of dett* I. hond *and of eeh dettour* s. [t] And also s. [u] ordeyne upon us IS. [v] Om. IS. [w] that bi ech 3eer IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] the Lord our God s. [z] and to IS. [a] brent sacrifice s. [b] which sacrifices s. [c] *to be offrid* in I. *shuln be offrid* in s. [d] and in I. [e] the firste daies of the monethis IS. [f] Om. IS. [g] and in IS. [h] and in IS.

to the hous of oure God, bi the housis of oure fadris bi times, fro times of the3er vn to a 3er, that thei shulden brennen vp on the auter of the Lord oure God, as it is writen in the lawe of Moises;
35 and that we bringe forth oure firste goten of oure lond, and the[l] firste of alle frut of eche tree, fro 3er in to 3er, in to
36 the hous of the Lord, and the firste of oure childer, and of oure bestus, as it is writen in the lawe, and the firste of oure oxen, and of oure shep, that thei be offrid in the hous of oure God, to prestis that seruen in the hous of oure God;
37 and the firste of oure[m] metus, and of oure sacrifises of likouris, and appilis of eche tree, also of vindage, and of oile, bringe wee to prestis[n], to the tresorie of the Lord, and the tenthe part of oure lond to Leuitus; thoo Leuitis shul take dimes
38 of alle the cites of oure werkis. Forsothe the sone of Aron, prest, shal be with the Leuitus in the dimes of Leuitis; and Leuitus shuln offre the tenthe part of ther dime in the hous of oure God, to the tresorie, in the hous of the tresor.
39 To the tresorie forsothe shul bern the sonus of Irael and the sonus of Leui the firste of whete, and of win, and of oile; and there shul ben the halewid vesselis and prestus, and singeris, and porteris, and seruauns; and we shul not leue the hous of oure God.

daies, and for synne, that 'me preie[i] for Israel, and[k] in to al the vss of the hows of oure God. 'Therfor we senten[l] 'lottis on 34
the offryng of trees[m], bitwixe[n] prestis and dekenes and the puple[o], that tho schulden be brou3t in to the hows of oure God, bi the housis[p] of oure fadris bi[q] tymes, fro the tymes of a 3eer 'til to[r] a 3eer, that 'tho schulden[s] brenne on[t] the auter of 'oure Lord God[u], as it is writun in the lawe of Moyses; and that we bringe the firste gen- 35
drid thingis of oure lond, and the firste fruytis of al fruyt of ech tree, fro 3eer in to 3eer, in to the hows of the Lord, and 36
the firste gendrid[v] thingis of oure sones, and of oure beestis[w], as it is writun in the lawe, and the firste gendrid[x] thingis of oure oxis[y], and of oure scheep, that tho be offrid in the hows of oure God, to prestis[z] that mynystren[a] in the hows of oure God; and[b] we schulen brynge the 37
firste fruytis of oure metis, and of oure moiste sacrifices, and the applis[c] of ech tre, and of[d] vendage, and of oile, to[e] 'prestis, at[f] the treserie of the Lord[g], and the tenthe part of oure lond to[h] dekenes; thilke dekenes schulen take tithis of alle the citees of oure werkis. Sotheli[i] a prest, 38
the sone of Aaron, schal be with the dekenes in the tithis of dekenes; and the dekenes schulen offre the tenthe[k] part of her tithe in the hows of oure God[l], 'at the tresorie, in the hows of tresour[m]. For[n] the 39
sones of Israel and the sones of Leuy schulen brynge[o] the firste fruytis of wheete, of wiyn, and of oile[p]; and halewid vessels schulen be there, and prestis, and syngeris, and porteris, and mynystris[q]; and we[r] schulen not forsake the hows of 'oure God[s].

[l] Om. *A*. [m] Om. *A*. [n] the preestis *A*.

[i] men preie HMX. preier be maad 1S. [k] and *be that moneth putt* 1. and *be the forseide moneth put* S. [l] Also we castiden S. Om. 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] Also bitwixe 1. [o] puple we castiden lottis on the offryng of trees 1. [p] meynees 1S. [q] in *certeyn* 1S. [r] *sufficient* unto 1S. til X. [s] thilke *wode* schulde 1. that *wode* shulde S. [t] upon 1S. [u] the Lord oure God 1S. [v] goten 1. [w] beestis, *brynge we thider* S. [x] goten 1. [y] oxen 1S. [z] the preestis S. [a] seruen 1S. [b] and *also* 1. and *al* S. [c] fruytis S. [d] *the fruytis* of 1S. [d] *these shuln be brou3t* to S. [f] Om. 1S. [g] Lord, and [*3ouen* S] to prestis 1S. [h] *we schul 3iue* to 1. [i] And 1S. [k] tithe 1S. [l] God *to prestis* 1. Lord *to preestis* S. [m] Om. 1. [n] And 1S. [o] brynge *thidere* 1. [p] oyle *to thilk place* S. [q] mynystris *also* 1S. [r] thei 1S. [s] the Lord 1. our Lord, *absenting hem thens* S.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe the princis of the puple dwelten in Jerusalem; the most wrshipeful men with oute lot in the middel of the puple dwelten; the tother forsothe puple leide lot, that it take o part of ten[o], that weren to dwellen in Jerusalem, in the holi cite; the tenthe part of the puple is rerid, that it dwelle in Jerusalem, for the cite was voide; nyne forsothe 2 partis in cites. Forsothe the puple blessede to alle men, that hadden offrid hemself wilfulli, that thei dwelle in Jerusa- 3 lem. And so these ben the princis of the prouince, that dwelten in Jerusalem, and in the cites of Juda; forsothe eche dwelte in his possessioun, in ther cites, Irael, prestis, Leuitis, sodeknis, and the sonus 4 of the[p] thrallis of Salomon. And in Jerusalem dwelten of the sonus of Juda, and of the sonus of Beniamyn; of the sonus of Juda, Athaias, 'the sone[q] of Azian, the sonus of Zacharie, the sonus of Amarie, the sonus of Safaie, the sonus of 5 Malalele; of the sonus of Fares, Amasia, the sone of Baruch, the sone of Cholosai, the sone of Asia, the sone of Adaia, the sone of Josarib, the sone of Zacharie, the 6 sone of Salonites; alle the sonus of Fares, that dwelten in Jerusalem, foure hundrid 7 sixti and ei3te, stronge men. These ben forsothe the sonus of Beniamyn; Sellum, the sone of Mosollam, the sone of Joadi, the sone of Sadaia, the sone of Cholaia, the sone of Maisia, the sone of Ethel, the 8 sone of Saia; and aftir hym Gabai, Sellai, nyne hundrid and ei3te and twenti; and Joel, the sone of Secry, the prouost of hem, and Judas, the sone of Sennua, 10 vpon the cite the secunde. And of the prestis; Idaia, the sone of Joarib, Jachim,

CAP. XI.

Forsothe the princis of the puple dwell- 1
iden in Jerusalem; the[t] principal† men dwelliden in the myddis of the puple with out lot[u]; but the residue[v] puple[w] sente lot, for to take o part of ten, 'whiche schulden dwelle in Jerusalem, in the hooli citee[x]; the[y] tenthe part of the puple is[z] chosun for to dwelle in Jerusalem, for the citee was voide[a]; forsothe[b] the nyne partis *dwelliden* in citees[c]. Forsothe[d] the puple 2 blesside alle men, that profriden hem silf bi fre wille to dwelle in Jerusalem. And 3 so these ben the princes of prouynce[e], that dwelliden in Jerusalem, and in the citees of Juda; sothely[f] ech man dwellide in his possessioun, in her citees of Israel, prestis[g], dekenes, Nathynneis, and the sones of the seruauntis of Salomon. And men of the 4 sones of Juda, and of the sones of Beniamyn dwelliden in Jerusalem; of the sones of Juda, Athaie, the sone of Aziam, sone of Zacarie, sone of Amarie, sone of Saphie, sone of Malaleel; of the sones of 5 Phares, Amasie, the sone of Baruch, the[h] sone of Colozay, the[i] sone of Azie, the[k] sone of Adaie, the[l] sone of Jozarib, the[m] sone of Zacarie, the[n] sone of Salonytes; alle the sones of Phares, that dwelliden in 6 Jerusalem, *weren* foure hundrid ei3te[o] and sixti, stronge men. Sothely[p] these ben the 7 sones of Beniamyn; Sellum, the sone of Mosollam, the[q] sone of Joedi, the[r] sone of Sadaie, the[s] sone of Colaie, the[s] sone of Masie, the[s] sone of Ethel, the[s] sone of Saie; and aftir hym[t] Gabai, Sellai, nynti 8 and ei3te and twenti[u]; and Johel, the sone of Zechri, *was* the souereyn of hem, and Judas, the sone of Semyna, *was* the secounde man on[v] the citee[w]. And of prestis; 10 Idaie, sone[x] of Joarib, Jachyn, Saraie, the[y] 11

† *the principal*; this resoun is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text, to this word *with out lot* he passid; also this resoun *the tenthe part* and so forth til thidir *was void*, is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.

[o] the ten *AFH*. [p] Om. *A*. [q] of the sones *A*.

[t] *and* the 1s. [u] lot *of ony part limytid to hem* 1s. [v] remenaunt 1s. [w] puple, that schulde dwelle in Jerusalem, the hooly citee 1s. [x] Om. 1s. [y] *for* the 1s. [z] was 1s. [a] voide *of dwellers* s. [b] and 1s. [c] *othere* citees 1s. [d] And 1s. [e] that prouynce 1. the prouince s. [f] and 1s. [g] *that is,* prestis 1s. [h] Om. 1s. [i] Om. 1s. [k] Om. 1s. [l] Om. 1s. [m] Om. 1s. [n] Om. 1s. [o] and ei3te c. [p] And 1s. [q] Om. 1s. [r] Om. 1s. [s] Om. 1s. [t] hym *dwelliden there* 1s. [u] twenti *men* 1s. [v] upon 1s. [w] citee *of Jerusalem* 1s. [x] the sone 1s. [y] Om. 1s.

11 Saraia, the sone of Elchie, the sone of Mosollam, the sone of Sadoch, the sone of Meraioth, the sone of Achitob, princis of
12 the hous of God, and the brethern of hem, doende the[r] werkis of the temple; ei3te hundrid and two and twenti. And Adaia, the sone of Jeroam, the sone of Feler, the sone of Ampsi, the sone of Zacharie, the sone of Fessur, the sone of Melchie,
13 and the brethern of hem, princis of fadris; two hundrid and two and fourty. And Amazie, the sone of Azriel, the sone of Azi, the sone of Mosollamoth, the sone
14 of Seminer, and the brether of hem, ful mi3ti, an hundrid and ei3te and twenti; and the prouost of hem, Zebdiel, the sone
15 of mi3ti men. And of the Leuitus; Zechenia, the sone of Azab, the sone of Azarie,
16 the sone of Azabie, the sone of Boni, and of Sabathai, and Josabel; and vp on alle the werkis that weren with oute forth in the hous of God, fro[s] the princis of
17 Leuitus. And Mathania, the sone of Micha, the sone of Sebdai, the sone of Asaf, prince, to preisen, and to knoulechen in orisoún; and Bethechias the secunde of his brethern, and Abdia, the sone of Sammia, the sone of Galai, the sone of
18 Iditum. Alle the Leuitus in the holi cite,
19 two hundrid foure score and foure. And the porteris; Accub, Thelmon, and the brethern of hem, that kepten the doris;
20 an hundrid seuenti[t] and two. And the tothere of Irael, prestis, and Leuitus, in alle the cites of Juda, eche in his posses-
21 sioun. And the sodeknis, that[tt] dwelten in Ofel, and Ciacha, and Gaffa, of the
22 sodekins. And bisshopis of Leuitus in Jerusalem; Aazi, the sone of Bani, the sone of Azabie, the sone of Mathanie, the sone of Miche. Of the sonus of Asaf, singeres in the seruise of the hous of God.
23 Forsothe the heste of the king was vpon

sone of Helchie, the[y] sone of Mossollam, the[y] sone of Sadoch, the[y] sone of Meraioth, the[y] sone of Achitob, the princis[z] of Goddis hows[a], and her britheren, makynge the 12
werkis of the temple, *weren* ei3te hundrid and two and twenti. And Adaie, the sone of Jeroam, the[b] sone of Pheler, the[b] sone of Amsi, the[b] sone of Zacarie, the[b] sone of Phessur, the[b] sone of Melchie, and the 13
britheren of hem, the[c] princes of fadris, *weren* two hundrid and two and fourti. And Amasie, the sone of Azrihel, the[d] sone of Azi, the[d] sone of Mosollamoth, the[d] sone of Semyner, and her britheren, ful my3ti 14
men, *weren* an hundrid and ei3te and twenti; and the souereyn of hem *was* Zebdiel, the sone of[e] my3ty men. And of 15
dekenes; Sechenye, the sone of Azab, the sone of Azarie, the sone of Azabie, the sone of Bone, and Sabathai; and Jozabed 16
was ordened of the princes of dekenes, on[f] alle the werkis that weren[g] with out forth in Goddis hows. And Mathanye, the sone 17
of Mycha, the[h] sone of Zebdai, the[h] sone of Asaph, *was* princ[i], to herie[k] and to[l] knowleche[m] in preier[n]; and Bethechie *was* the secounde of hise britheren, and Abdie, the sone of Sammya, the[o] sone of Galal, the[o] sone of Iditum[p]. Alle the dekenes 18
in the hooli citee[q], *weren* two hundrid and[r] foure score and foure. And the por- 19
teris, Accub, Thelmon, and the britheren of hem, that kepten the doris[s], *weren* an hundrid and two and seuenti[t]. And othere 20
men of Israel, prestis, and dekenes, in alle the citees of Juda, ech man in his possessioun. And Natynneis, that dwelliden in 21
Ophel, and[u] Siacha, and[u] Gaspha[v]; of[w] Natynneis. And[x] bischopis[y]† of dekenes[z] 22
in Jerusalem; Azi[a], the sone of Bany, the sone of Asabie, the sone of Mathanye, the sone of Mychee. Of the sones of Asaph, syngeris[b] in the seruyce of Goddis hows.

† *bischopis;* in Ebreu it is, and souereyns of dekenes, for prestis aloone weren bischops bi propir speche, and hadden aboue hem onely oon bi3este bischop; therfor this Azi is seid here bischop of dekenes, bi large speche, in as myche as he was souereyn of hem; for a bischop is seid, as hauynge cure aboue othere men. *Lire here.* C.

[r] Om. *ACFH.* [s] for *A.* [t] and seuenti *A.* [tt] that that *C.*

[y] Om. 1S. [z] *thes weren* princis 1S. [a] the hous of God 1S. [b] Om. 1S. [c] Om. 1S. [d] Om. 1S. [e] *of cosyn* of S. [f] upon 1S. [g] weren *don* 1. [h] Om. 1S. [i] prince *in Goddus hous* 1S. [k] herie *God* S. [l] Om. 1. [m] knowleche *to him* 1S. [n] preier *in hise merciful doyngis* S. [o] Om. 1S. [p] Iditum, *weren the dekenes* S. [q] citee *Jerusalem* 1. citee *of Jerusalem* S. [r] Om. *plures.* [s] doris *of the temple* 1S. [t] four score and two S. [u] in S. [v] Gaspha *hadden her possessioun* 1S. [w] And of 1S. And K. [x] and of BIS. [y] bischop *plures.* [z] the dekenes 1S. [a] *weren* Azi 1S. [b] *weren* syngeris 1S.

hem, and ordre in the singeris bi alle
24 daȝis; and Afataia, the sone of Mosese-
hel, of the sonus of Zara, sone of Juda, in
the hond of the king, aftir al[u] the woord
25 of the puple; and in the housis bi alle
the[v] regiouns of hem. Of the sonis of Juda
dwelten in Cariatharbe, and in the doȝtris
of it, and in Dibon, and in the doȝtris of
it, and in Capceel, and in the litle tounus
26 of it; and in Jesue, and in Molada, and
27 in Bethfeleth, and in Asersual, and in
28 Bersabe, and in the doȝtris of it; and in
Sichelech, and in Mochone, and in the
29 doȝtris of it; and in Remon, and in Sara,
30 and in Jerimuth, Sonocha, Odollam, and
in the litle tounus of hem; in Lachis, in
the regiouns of it; Azecha, and in the
doȝtris of it; and thei dwelten in Ber-
31 sabe vn to the valei of Ennon. The sonus
forsothe of Beniamyn; Areba, Mechinas,
and Aia, and Bethel, and in the doȝtris
32 of it; Anatot, Nob, Anania, Nazor, Rama,
33 Jetheem, Adid, Zoboim, Nebollaloth, and
34 Onam, in the valei of craftis men. And
35 of Leuitus, the porceouns of Jude and of
36 Beniamyn.

CAP. XII.

1 These forsothe ben the prestus and the
Leuitis, that steȝeden vp with Sorobabel,
the sone of Salatiel, and Josue; Saraia,
2 Jeremia, Esdras, Amaria, Melluch, Accus,
3 4 Sechenia, Reum, Merimuth, Addo, Je-
5 thom, Miomin, Abia, Meldaa, Belga,
6 Semeia, and Joarib, Adaia, Sellum, A-
7 moe, Elceia, Idaia; these the princis of
prestys, and the brethern of hem, in the
8 daȝes of Josue. But Leuitus; Jesua, Ben-
nui, Cediniel, Serabia, Juda, Mathanias,
vp on the ympnes, thei and the brether

For the comaundement[c] of the kyng was 23
on[d] hem[e], and ordre[f] *was* in syngeris bi
alle daies; and Aphataie, the sone of Mo- 24
sezehel, of the sones of Zara, sone[g] of Juda,
in the hond† of the kyng[h], bi ech word of
the puple[i]; and in the housis bi alle the 25
cuntreis of hem. Of the sones of Juda
dwelliden in Cariatharbe, and in the vilagis
therof, and in Dibon, and in the vilagis
therof, and in Capseel, and in the[k] townes
therof; and in Jesue, and in Molada, and 26
in Bethpheleth, and in Asersual, and in 27
Bersabee, and in[l] the vilagis therof; and 28
in Sicheleg, and in Mochone, and in the[m]
vilagis therof; and in Remmon, and in 29
Sara, and in Jerymuth, Zonocha[n], Odol- 30
lam[o], and in the townes 'of tho[p]; in Lachis,
and in the cuntreis[q] therof; in Azecha and
the[r] vilagis therof; and[s] thei[t] dwelliden in
Bersabee 'til to[u] the valei of Ennon. For- 31
sothe[v] the sones of Beniamyn *dwelliden* in
Areba, Mechynas[w], and Aia[x], and Bethel[y]
and vilagis[z] therof; in Anatoth, Nob[a], 32
Ananya[b], Asor[c], Rama[d], Jethaym[e], Adid[f], 33 34
Soboym[g], Nebollaloth[h], and in Onam, the 35
valei of crafti men. And of dekenes[i], 'the 36
porciouns[k]‡ of Juda and of[l] Beniamyn[m].

† *in the hond*; that is, bi the ordenaunce of the kyng. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *porciouns*; that is, summe of the lynage of Leuy dwelliden with out Jerusalem in euer either part, that is, in the part of Juda, and in the part of Beniamyn, for they hadden no propir part assigned to hem. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XII.

Sotheli[n] these *weren* prestis[o] and de- 1
kenes, that stieden[p] with Zorobabel, the
sone of Salatiel, and with Josue; Saraie,
Jeremye, Esdras, Amarie, Melluch, Accus, 2
Sechenye, Reum, Merymucth, Addo, Je- 3 4
thon, Myomyn, Abia, Meldaa, Belga, Se- 5
meie, and Joarib, Adaie, Sellum, Amoe, 6
Elceia, and Jadie[q]; these *weren* the princes 7
of[r] prestis 'and her britheren, in the daies
of Josue[s]. Certis[t] dekenes[u]; Jesua, Ben- 8
nuy, Cedynyel, Serabie, Juda, Mathanye[v],
'*weren* ouer the[w] ympnes, 'thei and her

[u] Om. *c.* [v] Om. *c.*

[c] heest 1s. [d] upon 1s. [e] hem, *that thei shulden be syngers* s. [f] an ordre 1s. [g] the sone 1s. [h] king *or bi the heest of him* s. [i] peple *dide his office* s. [k] Om. 1. [l] Om. s. [m] Om. s. [n] in Zonoche 1s. [o] in Odollam 1s. [p] therof 1s. [q] cuntrei A *pr. m. et plures.* [r] in the 1s. [s] also s. [t] thei *of Juda* 1. *the sones of Juda* s. [u] vnto 1s. [v] And 1s. [w] in Mechynas 1s. [x] in Aia 1s. [y] in Bethel 1s. [z] in the vilagis 1s. [a] in Nob 1s. [b] in Ananya 1s. [c] in Asor 1s. [d] in Rama 1s. [e] in Jethaym 1s. [f] in Adid 1s. [g] in Soboym 1s. [h] in Nebollaloth 1s. [i] the dekenes 1. [k] Om. 1s. [l] Om. s. [m] Beniamyn *thes weren* the porciouns 1s. [n] Certis 1s. [o] the prestis 1s. [p] stieden up 1. stieden vp *into Jerusalem and into Juda* s. [q] Jadie, in the daies of Josue 1s. [r] and [of s] the bretheren of 1s. [s] Om. 1s. [t] And 1. Om. s. [u] Om. 1s. [v] Mathanye, *thes weren* dekens 1s. [w] and thei and her bretheren weren *souereyns* ouer the 1s.

9 of hem, in the daȝis of Josue ; and Besechia, and Ezamith, and the brethern of
10 hem, eche in his offis. Josue forsothe gat Joachim, and Joachim gat Eliazub, and
11 Eliazub gat Joiada, and Joiada gat Jona-
12 than, and Jonathan gat Jedaia. In the[w] daȝis forsothe of Joachim weren prestus, and the princis of meines, Saraie, Amarie,
13 Jeremie, Ananie, Esdre, Mosollam, Ama-
14 rie, Johannan, Milicho, Jonathan, Sebe-
15 nie, Josef, Aram, Edua, Maraioth, Elchi,
16 17 Adaie, Zacharie, Jenthon, Mosollam, Abie, Zecarie, Miamin, and Moadie, Fel-
18 thi, Belge, Sannia, Semeie, Jonathan,
19 20 Joarib, Mathania, Jodaie, Asi, Sellaie,
21 Celaie, Mochebor, Elchie, Azebias, Idaie,
22 Nathaneel. Leuitus in the daȝes of Eliazub, and of Joiada, and Jonan, and Jeddoa, writen princis of meines, and prestis
23 in the regne of Darie of[x] Persis. The sonus of Leui, princis of meines, writen in the boc of the woordis of daȝes, and vn to the daȝes of Jonathan, sone of Elia-
24 zub. And the princis of Leuitys ; Azebia, Zerebia, and Jesue, sone of Cediniel ; and the brethern of hem bi ther whilis, that thei shulden preisen and knoulechen, aftir the heste of king Dauid, man of God, and waiten aboute euene bi ordre.
25 Mathania, Belthbecia, and Obedia, Mosollam, Thelmon, Accub, keperis of ȝatis,
26 and of vestiaries befor the ȝatus. These in the daȝes of Joachim, sone of Josue, sone of Josedech, and in the daȝes of Neemie, duke, and Esdre, prest and
27 scribe. In the dedicacioun forsothe of the wal of Jerusalem thei soȝten Leuites fro alle ther placis, that thei bringen them in to Jerusalem, and do the dedicacioun in gladnesse, and in doing of gracis, and in song, and in cimbalis, and in sau-
28 trees, and in harpis. Forsothe the sonus

britheren[x] ; and Bezechie, and Ezanny, 9
and the britheren of hem, ech man in his office[y]. Sotheli[z] Josue gendride[a] Joachym, 10
and Joachym gendride[b] Eliasib, and Eliasib gendride[b] Joiada, and Joiada gendride[b] 11
Jonathan, and Jonathan gendride[b] Jeddaia. Forsothe[c] in the daies of Joachym 12
weren[d] prestis[e], and princis[f] of meynees[g] *of prestis*, Saraie[h], Amarie, Jeremye, Ananye, Esdre, Mosollam, Amarie, Johannam, 13
Mylico, Jonathan, Sebenye, Joseph, Aram, 14 15
Edua, Maraioth, Elchie, Addaie, Zacharie, 16
Genthon, Mosollam, Abie, Zecherie, Mya- 17
myn, and[i] Moadie, Phelti, Belge, Sannya, 18
Semeie, Jonathan, Joarib, Mathanye, Jo- 19
daie, Azi, Sellaye, Mochebor, Helchie, Ase- 20 21
bie, Idaie, Nathanael[k]. Dekenes[l] in the daies 22
of Eliasib, and of Joiada, and of Jonam, and of Jedda, *weren*[m] writun princes of meynees, and prestis[n] in the rewme of Darius of[o] Persis. The sones of Leuy, 23
princes of meynees, weren writun in the book of wordis[p] of daies, and 'til to[q] the daies of Jonathan, sone[r] of Eliasib. 'And 24
the princes of dekenes *weren*[s] Asebie, Serebie, and[t] Jesue, the sone of Cedynyel ; and the britheren of hem bi her whiles[u], that thei schulden herie[v] and knowleche[w] bi[x] the comaundement[y] of kyng Dauid, the man of God, and[z] thei schulden kepe[a] euenli bi ordre. Mathanye[b], and Bethbecie, 25
and Obedie, Mosollam[c], Thelmon, Accub[d], *weren* keperis of the ȝatis, and of the porchis bifor the ȝatis. These[e] *weren* in 26
the daies of Joachym, sone[f] of Josue, sone of Josedech, and in the daies of Neemye, duyk[g], and of Esdras, the prest and writere. Forsothe[h] in the halewyng of 27
the wal of Jerusalem thei[i] souȝten dekenes of alle her places, to bryng hem in to Jerusalem, and to make the halewyng in gladnesse, in the[k] doyng of thankyngis, and in

[w] Om. *A*. [x] kyng of *A*.

[x] Om. 1s. [y] office *had his charge* s. [z] And 1s. [a] gaat 1. [b] gaat 1. [c] And 1s. [d] Om. 1. *these* weren s. [e] the prestis 1s. [f] the princis 1s. [g] the meynes s. [h] *weren* Saraie 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] and Nathanael 1s. [l] Om. 1. And s. [m] dekens and prestis *weren* 1s. [n] Om. 1s. [o] *kyng* of 1s. [p] the wordis 1s. [q] vnto 1s. [r] the sone 1s. [s] These *weren* the princis of dekenes s. [t] Om. s. [u] whilis *or tymes* 1. [v] herie *God* 1s. [w] knowleche *him* 1. knowlech *in her preier the beneficis of the Lord* s. [x] *weren ordeyned* bi s. [y] heest 1s. [z] and that 1s. [a] kepe *her office* 1. kepe *her whilis in her office* s. [b] And Mathanye 1s. [c] and Mosollam 1s. [d] and Accub 1s. [e] These *men* 1s. [f] the sone 1s. [g] the duyk 1s. [h] And 1s. [i] men 1s. [k] Om. 1s.

of singeris ben gadered and of the wilde feldis aboute Jerusalem, and of the tounus
29 of Nethofati, and of the hous of Galgal, and of the regiouns of Jebes, and of[y] Amanech; for tounes the singeris bilden to hemself in the enuiroun of Jerusalem.
30 And the prestus and Leuitus ben clensid, and thei clenseden the puple, and the
31 3atus of the wal. Forsothe I made the princis[z] of Juda to ste3en vp vpon the wal, and I sette two grete querus of preiseris; and thei wenten at the ri3t side vpon
32 the wal, at the 3ate of the[a] dunghil. And ther wenten after hem Osias, and the
33 half part[b] of princis of Juda, and Azaria, Esdras[c], and Mosollam, Juda[d], and Beniamyn, and Semeia, and Jeremia.
34 And of the sonus of prestis, in trumpis; Zacharias, the sone of Jonathan, the sone of Semeie, the sone of Mathanie, the sone of Machaie, the sone of Seecur, the sone
35 of Asaf. And the brethern of hym; Semeia, and Azarel, Malalai, Galalay, Mai, Nathanael, and Juda, and Amani, in the vesselis of the song of Dauid, man of God; and Esdras, scribe, beforn hem, in
36 the welle 3ate. And a3en hem ste3eden vp in the gres of the cite of Dauid, in the ste3ing vp of the wal, vp on the hous of Dauid, and vn to the 3ate of watris at
37 the est. And the secunde quer of men tellende gracis wente forn a3en, and I after it; and the half part of the puple vp on the wal, and vp on the tour of ouenus,
38 and vn to the most large wal; and vp on the 3ate of Effraym, and vp on the olde 3ate, and vp on the 3ate of fisshis, and the tour of Ananehel, and the tour of Emath,
39 and vn to the floc 3ate; and thei stoden in the warde 3ate. And two queris of men preisende stoden in the hous of God, and

song, and in cymbalis, and in sautrees, and in harpis. Sotheli[l] the sones of syngeris 28
weren gaderid[m] bothe fro the feeldi places aboute Jerusalem, and fro the townes of Nethophati, and fro the hows of Galgal, 29
and fro the cuntreis[n] of Gebez, and of Amanech; for syngeris[o] hadden bildid townes to hem silf in the cumpas of Jerusalem.
And prestis and dekenes weren clensid, 30
and[p] thei[q] clensiden the puple, and the 3atis, and the wal. Forsothe[r] Y made the 31
princes of Juda to stie on[s] the wal, and Y ordeynede twei greete queris[t] of men heriynge[u]; and thei 3eden to the ri3t side[v] on the wal, to the 3ate of the dunghil.
And Osaie 3ede aftir hem, and the half 32
part of prynces[w] of Juda, and Azarie, 33
Esdras, and Mosollam, Juda, and Beniamyn, and Semeye, and Jeremye *3eden aftir hem*[x]. And of the sones of prestis 34
syngynge in trumpis; Zacharie, the sone of Jonathan, the sone of Semeie, the[y] sone of Mathanye, the[y] sone of Machaie, the[y] sone of Zeccur, the[y] sone of Asaph. And 35
hise britheren; Semeie, and Azarel, Malalai, Galalai, Maai, Nathanael, and Juda, and Amany, in[z] the[a] instrumentis of song of Dauid, the man of God; and Esdras, the wrytere, bifor[c] hem, in the 3ate of the welle. And thei[d] stieden[e] a3ens hem 36
in the greis of the citee of Dauid, in the[f] stiyng[g] of the[h] wal, on[i] the hows of Dauid, and *til* to[k] the 3ate of watris[l] at the eest[m].
And the secounde queer[n] of men tellynge[o] 37
thankyngis 3ede euene a3ens[p], and Y[q] aftir hym[r]; and the[s] half part of the puple *was* on[t] the wal, and on[u] the tour[v] of ouenys, and *til* to[w] the broddeste wal; and on[x] the 38
3ate of Effraym, and[y] on[z] the elde 3ate, and on[a] the 3ate of fischis, and on[b] the toure of Ananeel, and on[c] the tour of

y Om. c. z preestis A. a Om. EH. b partie AII. c and Esdras A. d and Juda A.

l And IS. m gaderid togidre IS. n cuntrey IS. o the syngeris IS. p and *thanne* I. q Om. c. r And IS. s upon IS. t queris *or cumpanyes* s. u heriynge *the Lord* IS. v half IS. w the princis s. x Om. I. *3eden also after hem* s. y Om. IS. z *weren presyng the Lord* in s. a Om. IS. c *was* bifor IS. d men IS. e stieden up IS. f Om. IS. g stiyng up IS. h Om. s. i ouer IS. k vnto IS. l the watris IS. m eest *coost* IS. n quere *of processioun* s. o tellynge out IS. p ouer a3ens I. ouer a3ens *or on the other side* s. q Y *3ede* IS. r it I. hem s. s Om. IS. t upon IS. u upon IS. v toure *3ate, that is clepid the toure* s. w *thei 3eden* vnto IS. x ouer IS. y Om. s. z ouer I. Om. s. a ouer IS. b ouer IS. c ouer IS.

I and the half part of maister iugis with
40 me. And the prestus, Eliachim, Maazia,
Myamin, Michia, Elioenai, Zacharia,
41 Anania, in trumpis; and Maazia, and
Senea, and Eleazar, and Azi, and Johan-
nan, and Melchia, and Elam, and Ezer;
and clerli sungen[e] the singeris, and Je-
42 sraia, the prouost. And thei offreden in
that dai grete slaine sacrifises, and thei
gladeden; God forsothe hadde gladid hem
in gret gladnesse. But and the wiues of
hem and the fre childer io3eden, and the
gladnesse of Jerusalem is herd aferre.
43 Also thei noumbreden in that dai men
vpon the tresories of the tresor, to sacri-
fise of likour, and to the[f] firste frutis, and
dimes, that the princis of the cite, in fair-
nesse of doing of gracis, shulden bringen
in to the prestis and Leuitus bi hem; for
Juda gladede in the prestus and Leuitus
44 stondende to. And thei kepten the ob-
seruacioun of ther God, and the besinesse
of clensing; and singeris, and porteris,
after the heste of Dauid and of Salamon,
45 his sone; for in the da3is of Dauid and of
Asaph from the beginnyng weren princis
ordeined of singeris in dite, of men prei-
46 sende and knoulechende to[g] God. And
al Irael, in the da3es of Sorobabel, and in
the da3es of Neemie, 3euen partus to sing-
eris and porteris bi alle da3es; and thei
halewiden the Leuitus, and the[h] Leuitis
halewiden the sonys of Aaron.

CAP. XIII.

1 In the dai forsothe is rad in the volum
of Moises, herende the puple; and ther

Emath, and thei camen 'til to[d] the 3ate of
the[e] floc; and thei stoden[f] in the 3ate of 39
kepyng. And tweig queeris of[h] men heri-
yngei stoden in the hows of God, and Y
and the half part of magistratis[k] with me.
And the prestis, Eliachym, Maasie, Mya- 40
myn, Mychea, Helioneai, Zacharie, Ana-
nye, in[l] trumpis; and Maasie, and Senea, 41
and Eleazar, and Azi, and Johannan, and
Melchia, and Elam, and Ezer; and the
syngeris sungen clereli, and Jezraie, the[m]
souereyn[n]. And thei[o] offriden in that dai 42
grete sacrifices[p], and weren glad; 'for God[q]
'hadde maad hem glad[r] with grete glad-
nesse. But also her wyues and lawful[s]
childre weren ioiful, and the gladnesse of
Jerusalem was herd fer. Also thei noum- 43
briden in that dai men[t] ouer[u] the keping
places of tresour[v], to[w] moiste sacrifices, and
to[x] the[y] firste fruytis, and to[z] tithis, that
the[a] princes[b] of the citee schulden brynge
in bi hem, 'in the fairenesse of doyng of
thankyngis[c], prestis and dekenes; for Juda
was glad in prestis and dekenes present[d].
And thei[e] kepten the kepyng of her God, 44
the[f] kepyng of clensyng[g]; and syngeris[h],
and porteris[l], bi the comaundement[k] of
Dauid and of[l] Salomon, his sone; for in 45
the daies of Dauid and of Asaph fro the
bigynnyng princes of syngeris weren or-
deyned, heriyng[m] in[n] song[o], and knou-
lechynge to God[p]. And al Israel, in the 46
daies of Zorobabel, and in the daies of
Neemye, 3auen partis[q] to syngeris and to
porteris bi alle 'the daies[r]; and[s] thei[t]† ha-
lewiden dekenes, and the dekenes halewiden
the sones of Aaron.

† *and thei*; that is, the peple payede tithis to the dekenes, and the dekenes payede tithis to the prestis. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe in that dai it was red in the 1
book of Moises, in heryng of the puple;

[e] syngen *A.* [f] Om. *AH.* [g] Om. *A.* [h] Om. *AH.*

[d] vnto 18. [e] Om. 18. [f] stoden stille 18. [g] the two 18. [h] *of the other processiouns* of s. [i] heriynge *the Lord* s. [k] maistir men 18. [l] *herieden* in 1. *sunge* in s. [m] her 18. [n] souereyn *also* 18. [o] men 18. [p] sacrifices *of victorie* 18. [q] sothely the Lord 1. Om. s. [r] Om. s. [s] her lawful 18. [t] the men 18. [u] *that weren* ouer 1. *which weren* ouer s. [v] the tresour 18. [w] to *resceyue* 18. [x] Om. 18. [y] Om. s. [z] Om. 18. [a] Om. 18. [b] in seemlynesse of doyng of thankyngis *to the Lord* princes 18. [c] Om. 18. [d] beinge present 1. [e] *thes souereyns* 18. [f] and the 18. [g] the clensyng 18. [h] *thei kepten or reuliden* the syngeris 1. [i] the porteris 18. [k] heest 18. [l] Om. s. [m] Om. 18. [n] to be in 18. [o] song heriynge *the Lord* 18. [p] God *his wonderfulnesse and his merciful doyng* s. [q] partis *of diuers fruytis* s. [r] tymes 18. [s] Om. s. [t] thes prestis 18.

is founde writen in it, that Amonites and Moabitis a3ten not to gon in to the
2 chirche of God vnto withoute ende; for thi that thei a3en camen not to the sonus of Irael with bred and watir, and thei hireden a3en hem[i] Balam to cursen to hem; and oure God turnede the cursing
3 in to blessing. It is do forsothe, whan thei hadden herd the lawe, thei seuereden alle
4 alien fro Irael. And vpon these thingus was Eliasub, the prest, that was prouost in the 'tresorie of the hous[k] of oure God,
5 and ne3hebore to Tobie. Thanne he made to hym a gret tresorie; and there weren beforn hym leiende vp 3iftis, and encens, and vesselis, and the dime of whete, win, and of[l] oile, partis of Leuitis, and of singeris, and of porteris, and
6 the preestus firste frutis. In alle these thingus forsothe I was not in Jerusalem; for in the two and threttithe 3er of Artaxerses, king of Babiloine, I cam to the king, and in the ende of da3is I
7 pre3ide the king. And I cam into Jerusalem, and I vnderstod the[m] euel, that Eliazub hadde do to Tobie, that he make to hym a tresor in the vestiaries of the
8 hous off God; and euel it is seen to me gretli. And I threw out the vesselis of
9 the hous of Tobie fro the tresorie; and I comaundede, and thei clenseden the tresories; and I bar a3een thider the vesselis of the hous of God, sacrifise, and
10 encens. And I knew3 for the partis of Leuitus weren not 3iuen, and that eche was in to his regioun of the Leuitus, and of the singerys, and of hem that ministre-
11 den; and I pursuede the cause a3en the master iugis, and seide, Whi han wee forsake the hous of God? And I gede-

and it was foundun writun ther ynne, that Amonytis and Moabitis owen not entre[u] in to the chirche of God til[v] in to with outen ende; for thei metten not the sones 2
of Israel with breed and watir[w], and thei hiriden a3ens the sones of Israel Balaam, for to curse hem; and oure God turnede the cursyng in to blessyng. Sotheli[x] it 3
was doon, whanne 'thei hadden[y] herd the lawe, thei departiden ech alien[z] fro Israel. And upon[a] these thingis Eliasib[b], the prest, 4
'*was blameful*[c], that[d] was the[e] souereyn in the tresorie of the hows of oure God, and
was[f] the[g] nei3bore† of[h] Tobie. Therfor[i] 5
he[k] made to him[l] a grete treserie, '*that is*[m], *in the hows of God*[n]; and men[o] kepynge[p] 3iftis[q], and encence, and vessels[r], and the tithe of wheete, of[s] wyn, and of oile, the[t] partis of dekenes, and of syngeris, and of porteris, and the firste fruytis of prestis, 'weren there‡ bifor him[u]. Forsothe[v] in 6
alle these thingis Y was not in Jerusalem; for in the two and thrittithe 3eer of Artaxerses, kyng of Babiloyne, Y cam to the kyng, and in the ende of daies[w] Y preiede the[x] kyng. And[y] Y cam in to Jerusalem, 7
and Y vndurstood the yuel, which[z] Eliasib hadde do to Tobie, to make to hym a tresour in the porchis of Goddis hows; and to me it[a] semede ful yuel. And Y 8
castide forth[b] the vessels of the hows of Tobie out of the tresorie; and Y co- 9
maundide[c], and thei clensiden the tresories; and Y brou3te a3en there the vessels of Goddis hous, sacrifice[d], and encence[e]. And Y knew that the partes of dekenes[f] 10
weren not 3ouun[g], and that[h] ech man[i] of the dekenes and of the syngeris, and of hem that mynystriden[k] hadde fledde[l] in to his cuntrei; and Y dide the cause[m] a3ens 11

† *the nei3bore*; that is, frend, by the matrimonye of his cosyn that hadde weddid the dou3ter of Sanaballath. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *weren there*; that is, tho thingis that weren halewid to Goddis religioun weren remoued fro thennus that the vessels of Tobie schulden be put there. *Lire here.* c.

[i] Om. *A.* [k] hous tresorie *E pr. m.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] that *A.*

[u] to entre IS. [v] Om. K. [w] *goynge toward the loond of bihcest* 1 *marg.* s *text.* [x] And IS. [y] the peple had IS. [z] alien man *that was no Jewe* IS. [a] oon of A *pr. m.* FH. one of EL. on BC *sec. man.* EV. [b] was Eliasib IS. [c] Om. I. *blameful* S. [d] whiche I. [e] Om. IS. [f] he was IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] to IS. [i] And IS. [k] Eliasib IS. [l] him self IS. [m] Om. I. [n] *oure God* L. [o] there bifore him weren men IS. [p] that kepten the IS. [q] 3iftis *offrid* I. 3iftis *that weren offrid* S. [r] *dyuerse* vessels IS. [s] and of X. [t] and the I. and S. [u] Om. IS. [v] And IS. [w] daies *of him* IS. [x] to the IS. [y] And than S. [z] that IS. [a] *this thing* IS. [b] out S. [c] comaundide *the mynystris* IS. [d] and the sacrifice *therof* IS. [e] the encense IS. [f] the dekenes I. [g] 3ouun *to hem* IS. [h] that *therfor* S. [i] Om. R. [k] mynystriden *in the temple* IS. [l] gon awey IS. [m] cause *or execucioun* I. cause, *that is, execucioun or dome* S.

rede hem, and made to stonde in ther
12 staciouns. And al Juda broȝte to[n] the
dime of whete, and of win, and of oile, in
13 to bernes. And wee setten vpon the
bernes, Selemiam, prest, and Sadoch,
scribe, and Fadaiam, of the Leuitus, and
biside hem, Anan, the sone of Saccur,
the sone of Mathanie; for feithful thei
ben preued, and to them ben take to
14 kepe the partis of ther brethren. My
God, haue mynde of me for this, and do
thou not awei my mercies, that I dide in
the hous of my God, and in his cerimoines.

magistratis[n]†, and[o] Y seide, Whi 'forsaken we[p] the hous of God? And Y gaderide hem[q] togidere, '*that is*[r], *dekenes and mynystris*[s] '*that hadden go awei*[t], and Y made *hem*[u] to stonde in her stondyngis. And 12
al Juda broȝte the[v] tithe of wheete, of wiyn, and of oile, in to bernes[w]. And we 13
ordeyneden on *the*[x] *bernes*, Selemye, the prest, and Sadoch, the writere, and Phadaie, of[y] the dekenes, and bisidis hem[z], Anan, the sone of Zaccur, the sone of Mathanye; for thei[a] weren preued feithful men, and the partis of her britheren weren bitakun to hem. My God, haue 14
mynde of me for this thing, and do thou not awei my merciful doyngis, whiche Y dide[b] in the hows of my God, and in hise cerymonyes.

† *magistratis*; that is, the hiȝeste preest and othere principal men faueringe him. *Lire here.* C.

CAP. XIV.

15 In thoo daȝes I saȝ in Juda tredende
pressours in the sabot, hipelis berende,
and chargende vpon assis win, and
grapis, and figis, and eche charge, and
berende in to Jerusalem in the dai of
sabot; and I witnessede vpon hem, that
in the dai, in whiche it was not leeful to
16 sellen, thei solden. And Tiris dwelten[o] in
it, berende in fisshis and alle chaffaris,
and thei solden in the sabatis to the sonus
17 of Juda and of Jerusalem. And I re-
preuede the most wrshipeful men of
Juda, and seide to hem, What is this
euele thing that ȝee don, and defoulen
18 the dai of sabot? Whether nott these
thingus diden oure fadris, and oure God
broȝte vp on vs al this euel, and vpon this
cite? and ȝee adden wrathe vpon Irael,
19 defoulende the sabot. It is do forsothe,
whan the ȝatis of Jerusalem hadden restid
in the sabot dai, I seide, Closeth the ȝatis;

CAP. XIV.

Yn tho daies Y siȝ in Juda men tredinge 15
pressours in the sabat[c], 'men bryngynge[d]
hepis[e], and chargynge[f] on assis wiyn, and
grapis, and figis, and al birthun[g], and
'bringynge in to Jerusalem[h] in the dai of
sabat[i]; and Y witnesside to hem, that thei
schulden sille[k] in the[l] dai, in which it was
leueful to sille[m]. And[n] men of Tire dwell- 16
iden 'in it[o], and broȝten[p] in[q] fischis, and
alle thingis set to sale, and[r] thei selden[s]
'in the sabatis[t] to the sones of Juda and of
Jerusalem. And Y rebuykide[u] the prin- 17
cipal men of Juda, and Y seide to hem,
What is this yuel thing which[v] ȝe doen[x],
and maken vnhooli the daie of the sabat?
Whether oure fadris diden not these 18
thingis, and oure God[y] broȝte[z] on[a] vs
al this yuel, and on[b] this citee? and 'ȝe
encreessen[c] wrathfulnesse[d] on[e] Israel, in
defoulynge the[f] sabat. Forsothe[g] it was 19
doon, whanne the ȝatis of Jerusalem

[n] to me *A*. [o] dwelleden *AEFH*.

[n] maistir men 1s. [o] *that suffriden this yuel*, and s. [p] forsaken ȝe *plures*. haue ȝe forsake 1s. [q] Om. 1s. [r] *the* 1s. [s] *the mynystris* 1s. [t] Om. 1. [u] Om. *plures*. [v] Om. 1s. [w] the bernes s. [x] *thes* 1s. [y] *oon* of 1s. [z] hem *we ordeyneden* 1. [a] thes 1s. [b] haue do 1s. [c] sabat day 1s. [d] and thei broȝten 1s. [e] hepis *or birthins* 1s. [f] thei chargiden up 1. [g] *othere* charge 1s. [h] Om. 1s. [i] sabat, and thei broȝten *thes thingis* in to Jerusalem 1s. [k] sille *thes thingis* 1s. [l] that 1s. [m] sille *thingis* 1s. [n] And in Jerusalem 1s. [o] Om. 1s. [p] thei broȝten 1s. [q] ther ynne thydre s. [r] and in the sabot day 1s. [s] selden *thes thingis* 1s. [t] Om. 1s. [u] rebuykide *herfore* 1s. [v] that 1s. [x] done *in the ȝatis* s. [y] God *herfore* 1s. [z] hath broȝt 1s. [a] upon 1s. [b] upon 1s. [c] Om. 1s. [d] the wrathfulnesse *of God* 1s. [e] ȝe encressen upon 1s. [f] *thus* the s. [g] And 1s.

and thei closeden the ȝatis; and I co-
maundede, that thei shulden not opene
them vnto after the sabot. And of my
childer I ordeinede noumbris vp on the
ȝatis, that no man shulde bern in[p] charge
20 vp on the sabot dai. And the marchaun-
dis dwelten, and sellende al ther chaffaris,
21 withoute Jerusalem ones and twies. And
I witnessede to them, and seide to hem,
Whi dwelle ȝee forn aȝen of[q] the wal? If
the secunde this ȝee do, hond I shal lein
in ȝou. And so fro that time thei camen
22 not in the sabot. Also I seide to the
Leuitis, that thei shulden be clensid,
and comen to the ȝatis to be kept, and
to halewen the sabat dai. And bi this
thanne haue mynde of me, my God, and
spare to me aftir the multitude of thi[r]
myseraciouns.

CAP. XV.

23 But in thoo dayes Y saȝ the Jewis
weddinge[s] wiues, Azotitis, Amonitis, and
24 Moabitis. And the sonus of hem speeken
of the half part[t] Azotitis maner, and thei
couthen not speken Jeuli, and thei speken
after the tunge of puple and of puple.
25 And I repreuede hem, and curside; and
I felde of hem men, and made hem ballid,
and made hem swern in the Lord, that
thei shulde not ȝiue ther doȝtris to the
sonus of hem, and thei shulden not take of
the doȝtris of hem to ther sonus and to
26 hemself; seiende, Whether not in such
maner thing synnede Salamon, the[u] king
of Irael? And certus in manie Jentilis
was ther no king of Irael lic hym, and
he was derworthe to his God, and hys
God sette hym king vpon al Irael, and
hym thanne ladden to synne aliene wym-
27 men. Whether and wee vnbuxhum shul
don al this grete euel, that wee trespa-

hadden restid in the dai of sabat, Y[h]
seide[i], Schitte ȝe the ȝatis; and thei schit-
tiden the ȝatis; and I comaundide[k], that
thei schuden not opene tho ȝatis til aftir
the sabat. And of my children[l] Y ordeynede
noumbris on the ȝatis[m], that no man[n]
schulde brynge in a birthun in the dai of
sabat. And[o] marchauntis, and men sil- 20
linge alle thingis set to sale dwelliden with
out Jerusalem onys and[p] twies[q]. And Y 21
aresonyde hem, and Y[r] seide to hem, Whi
dwellen ȝe[s] euene aȝens[t] the wal? If ȝe
doon this[u] the secounde tyme, Y schal[v]
sette hond† on[w] ȝou. Therfor fro that
tyme[x] thei camen not[y] in[z] the sabat. Also 22
Y seide to dekenes[a], that thei schulden be
clensid, and that thei schulden come to
kepe the ȝatis, and to halowe[b] the dai of
sabat[c]. And therfor for this thing, my
God, haue mynde of me, and spare[d] me
bi[e] the mychilnesse of thi merciful do-
yngis. But also in tho daies Y siȝ Jewys 23
weddinge wyues, wymmen of Azotus, and
wymmen of Amonytis, and wymmen of
Moabitis. And her children spaken half 24
part bi the speche of Aȝotus, and kouden[f]
not speke bi the speche of Jewis, and thei
spaken bi[g] the langage of puple[h] and of
puple[i]. And Y rebuykide hem, and Y[k] 25
curside[l]; and Y beet the men[m] 'of hem[n],
and Y made hem ballid[o], and Y made
hem to[p] swere bi the Lord, that thei
schulden not ȝyue her douȝtris to the sones
of 'tho *aliens*[q], and that thei schulden not
take of the douȝtris of 'tho *aliens*[r] to her
sones, and to hem silf; and Y seide, Whe- 26
ther Salomon, the kyng of Israel, synnede
not in siche a[s] thing[t]? And certis in many
folkis was[u] no kyng lijk hym, and he was
loued of his God, and God settide hym
kyng on[v] al Israel, and therfor[w] alien
wymmen brouȝten hym to synne. Whe- 27

† *hond*; for to prisone and bete ȝou. *Lire here.* cv.

p Om. *A.* q Om. *AC pr. m.* r the *F.* s wending *c.* t partie *AEFH.* u Om. *A.*

h and Y 1s. i seide *to the porters* 1s. k comaundide *hem* s. l children *or seruauntis* 1s. m ȝatis *to kepe hem* 1. ȝatis *to kepe shitte* s. n man *bi hem* s. o And *than* s. p or 1s. q tweyes *in the sabot day* s. r Om. 1. s ȝe *there* 1s. t anentis *or on the other side of* s. u this *thing* 1s. v shal *bi foors* s. w upon 1s. x tyme forth 1s. y not *thidere* 1s. z *to sille eny thing* in s. a the dekenes s. b halwe *or shewe* s. c sabot *to be holi* s. d spare thou 1s. e in 1s. f thei kouden 1s. g aftir 1. h that puple 1s. i that 1. that, that was not leeful s. k Om. 1s. l curside hem 1. m housbondis 1s. n Om. 1. of the wymmen s. o hallid *or aschamed* 1s. p Om. 1s. q hem 1 *text. aliens* 1 *marg.* r hem 1. s Om. 1s. t thingis s. u ther was 1. v vpon 1s. w Om. 1.

sen in the Lord oure God, and wedden
28 straunge wiues. Of[v] the sonus forsothe
of Joiada, sone of the grete prest, Eli-
azib, sone in lawe was Sanaballath Oro-
29 nite, whom I drof fro me. Recorde thou,
Lord my God, a3en hem, that defoulen
presthod, and the prestus and Leuitus ri3t.
30 Thanne I clensede hem fro alle alienes,
and ordeinede ordris of prestis and of
31 Leuitis, eche in his seruise, and in offring
of trees in ordeined times, and in firste
frutis. Haue mynde of me, mi God, in
to goode.

Explicit liber secundus Esdre[w].

ther also we vnobedient schulden do al
this grete yuel, that we trespasse a3ens
'oure Lord God[x], and wedde alien wyues?
Forsothe[y] Sanabalath Horonyte hadde 28
weddid a dou3ter of the sones of Joiada,
sone of Eliasib, the grete prest, which[z]
Sanaballath Y droof[a] awei fro me. My 29
Lord God, haue mynde a3ens hem†, that
defoulen presthod, and the ri3t of prestis
and of dekenes. Therfor I clenside hem[b]
fro alle aliens, and I ordeynede ordris[c] of
prestis and of dekenes, ech man in his ser- 30
uice, and in[d] the[e] offring, *that is, dressing*, 31
of trees[f] in tymes ordeyned, and in the
firste fruytis. My God, haue mynde of
me in to good.

† *a3enus hem*; in punysching hem orribly and greuously, to the drede of othere men. *Lire here.* c.

Here eendith the secunde book of Esdre, and here bigynneth the book of Tobie[g].

[v] And of A. [w] *Here endith the secounde book of Esdre, and now begynneth the* 3. A. *Explicit liber secundus Esdre, incipit tertius.* E. *Here endeth Esdre secundo, and now bygynneth Esdre tercio.* F. No final rubric in H.

[x] the Lord oure God IS. [y] Sothely IS. [z] the which I. [a] drofe *therfor* S. [b] the prestis IS. [c] the ordris IS. [d] *to be* in IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] trees *or of wode to brenne with offrid sacrifices* S. [g] From BCDFQUVWXb. *Here endith the secounde book of Esdras, and bigynneth a prologe on the book of Thobie.* G. *Here endeth the secounde book of Esdre, and here bygynneth Tobie.* HRS. *Heere endith the secounde book of Esdre, and heere biginnyth the thridde book of Esdre.* I. *Here endeth the seconde book of Esdre, or Neemye; se now the prolog of Tobie.* K. *Here endith the secounde book of Esdre, and here bigynneth a prologe on the book of Tobie.* M. *Here endith the secunde book of Esdre, and bigynneth a storie of an hooly man Tobie, that bifelde in the sixte 3eer of Ezechie, king of Juda* N. *Here endith the secounde book of Esdre, and bigynneth the prolog on the book of Tobie.* O. No final rubric in the other Mss.

III. ESDRAS[a].

CAP. I.

1 AND Josias made pasch in Jerusalem
to the Lord, and he offride pasch the
fourtenthe dai of the moone of the firste
2 monith, ordeinende prestis bi whilis of
daȝis, clothid in stolis, in the temple of
3 the Lord. And he seide to the Leuitus, the
holi seruauns of Irael, that thei shulden
halewe them self to the Lord, in setting
of the holi arke of the Lord in the hous,
that king Salamon, the sone of Dauid,
4 bilde; It shal not be to ȝou to taken it
vp on shuldris; and now serueth to oure
Lord, and doth the cure of that folc of
Irael, of parti aftir tounis, and[b] ther
5 linagis, aftir the writing of Dauid, king
of Irael, and aftir the grete wrshipeful
doing of Salamon, his sone, alle in the
temple, and aftir ȝoure litil fader partie
of princehod of hem, that stonden in the
siȝte of the brethern of the sonus of Irael.
6 Offrith pasch, and maketh redi sacrifises
to ȝoure brethern; and doth aftir the
heste of the Lord, that[c] is ȝiue to Moises.
7 And Josias ȝaf in to the folc that is
founde, shep, of lombis, and of kidis, and
of she got, thretti thousend; calues thre
8 thousend. These thingus of the kingus
thingus ben ȝiuen aftir beheste to the
puple, and to prestis, in to pasch; shep
in noumbre two thousend, and caluis an

CAP. I.

AND Josias made pask in Jerusalem 1
to the Lord, and he offride pask the four-
tenthe day of the monthe of the first
monthe, ordeynynge prestis bi *her* whiles 2
of daies, clothid in stolis, *or longe clothis*,
in the temple of the Lord. And he seide 3
to the dekens, the holy seruauntis of Israel,
that thei schulden halewe hem self to the
Lord, in settynge of the holy arke of the
Lord in the hous, that kyng Salomon, the
sone of Dauid, bildide; It schal not be to 4
ȝou *no more* to take it upon schuldris;
and now serueth to oure Lord, and do ȝe
cure of that folk of Israel, of the part aftir
townes, and her lynagis, aftir the writyng 5
of Dauid, kyng of Israel, and aftir the
greet wirschipful doyng of Salomon, his
sone, in al the temple, and aftir ȝoure litil
fadris part of princehood of hem, that
stonden in the siȝt of the bretheren of the
sones of Israel. Offre ȝe pask, and maketh 6
redy the sacrifices to ȝoure bretheren; and
do ȝe aftir the heest of the Lord, that is
ȝouen to Moyses. And Josias ȝaf to the 7
folc that was founden *there*, scheep, of
lombis, and of kides, and of sche geet,
thritti thousynd; calues, thre thousynd.
Thes ȝ*iftis* ben ȝouen of the kingis owne 8
thingis aftir the heest *of the Lord* to the
peple, and to prestis, in to pask; scheep

[a] No initial rubric in the Mss. of either version. [b] in *A*. [c] that that *A*.

9 hundrid. And Jechonias, and Semeias, and Nathanael, brother, and Azabias, and Oziel, and Coraba, in to pasch, shep,
10 fiue thousend; caluis, fiue hundrid. And whan these thingis weren do nobli, the prestis and Leuitus stoden, hauende
11 therue loues bi linagys. And aftir the parties of the princehod of fadris in the si3te of the puple thei offriden to the Lord, aftir thoo thingus that in the boc
12 of Moises ben writen. And thei rosteden pasch with fijr, as it behouede; and ostus thei soden in sething vesselis and pottis,
13 with weel willing. And thei bro3ten to alle that weren of the folc; and aftir these thingus thei maden redi to hemself
14 and to prestis. The prestus forsothe offriden talewis, vnto the hour was endid; and Leuitus maden redi to hemself, and to ther bretheren, and to the sonys of
15 Aron. And the sacrifieris[d] offriden do3tris, after ordre, and after the heste of Dauid; and Azaf, and Zacharias, and
16 Jeddinus, that was of the king; and the ussheris bi alle the 3atis, so that noon ouerpasside his. Forsothe the brethern
17 of hem gretheden to hem. And thoo thingis, that perteneden to the sacrifise
18 of the Lord, ben ended. In that dai thei dide pasch, and offriden ostis vp on the sacrifise of the Lord, after the heste of
19 king Josie. And the sonus of Irael, that ben founde, diden in that time pasch, and the feste dai of therue loues bi seuene
20 da3es. And there is not solempnisid such a pasch in Irael, fro the times of Samuel,
21 the profete. And alle the kingus of Irael haleweden not such a pasch, as dide Josias, and the prestus, and Leuitis, and Jewis, and al Irael, that ben founden in
22 the commemoracioun at Jerusalem. The ei3etenthe 3er, regnende Josias, is halewid
23 pasch. And the werkis of Josie ben made ri3te in the si3te of his Lord, in ful herte
24 dredende; and thoo thingus forsothe that abouten hym ben writen, in the rathere times of hem that sinneden, who so euere weren vnreligious a3en the Lord, befor

in noumbre two thousynd, and calues an hundrid. And Jechonyas, and Semeias, 9
and Nathanael, *his* brother, and Azabias, and Oziel, and Coroba, 3*auen* in to pask, fyue thousynd scheep, and fyue hundrid calues. And whanne thes thingis weren nobly 10
don, the prestis and dekens stoden, hauynge therf looues bi lynages. And aftir 11
the partis of the princehood of fadris thei offriden to the Lord in the si3t of the peple, after tho thingis that ben writen in the book of Moyses. And thei rostiden 12
the pask with fijr, as it bihouyde; and thei soden oostis in sethinge vessels and in pottis, with wel willyng. And thei 13
brou3ten *it* to alle that ther weren of the folk; and aftir thes thingis thei maden redy to hem self and to prestis. Forsothe 14
the prestis offriden ynner fatnesse, vnto the hour was endid; and dekens greythiden to hem self, and to her bretheren, and to the sones of Aaron. And men 15
sacrifiynge offriden *her* dou3tris, aftir the oordre and the heestis of Dauid; and Azaph, and Zacharie, and Jeddynus, that was of the king; and the porters bi alle 16
the 3atis *offriden*, so that noon passide his 3*ate*. Forsothe her bretheren greythiden to hem. And *so* tho thingis, that per- 17
teynyden to the sacrifice of the Lord, ben endid. In that day thei diden pask, and 18
offriden ostis upon the sacrifice of the Lord, aftir the heest of kyng Josie. And 19
the sones of Israel, that weren founden *present*, diden in that tyme pask, and the feest day of therf looues bi seuen daies. And ther was not solempnyzed sich a 20
paske in Israel, fro the tymes of Samuel, the prophet. And alle the kyngis of 21
Israel halewiden not sich a pask, as diden Josias, and the prestis, and dekens, and Jewis, and al Israel, that weren founden in the commemoracioun, *or mynde making*, at Jerusalem. In the ei3tenthe 3er, 22
Josie regnynge, *this* pask was halewid. And the werkis of Josie ben maad ri3t in 23
the si3t of his Lord, in ful dredynge herte; and tho thingis forsothe that *weren* aboute 24

[d] sacrifiseres *AEFH*.

alle folc, and that soȝten not the woordis
25 of the Lord vp on Irael. And aftir al
this deede of Josie, Farao, king of Egipt,
steȝede vp, comende to casten awei in
Carcamys vpon Eufraten; and Josias
26 wente in to meeting to hym. And the
king of Egipt sente to Josiam, seiende,
What is to me and to thee, king of Jude?
27 I am not sent of the Lord, vpon Eufraten
forsothe is mi bataile; heeȝende go doun.
28 And Josias is not turned aȝeen vp on
the char, but enforcide to ouercomyn hym,
not takende heede to the woord of the
29 profete, of the mouth of the Lord; but
he sette to hym bataile in the feld of
Mecedan; and princis descendeden to
30 king Josiam. And the king seide to his
childer, Moueth me awei fro the bataile;
forsothe I am gretli maad sijk. And anoon
his childre moueden hym awei fro the
31 sheltrun. And he steȝede vp vpon his
secunde[e] char; and comende to Jerusa-
lem, diede, and is biried in the fader se-
32 pulcre. And in al Jude thei weileden
Josie, and thei that befor seten with
wiues, weilede hym vnto this dai; and
this is ȝiue to be don euermor in to al
33 the kinrede of Irael. These thingus for-
sothe ben beforn writen in the boc of
stories of kingus of Juda, and `in to[f] alle
iestis, the deede of Josie, the glorie of
hym, and his vnderstonding in the lawe
of God; for euenli ben don of hym, and
thoo thingus that ben not writen in the
34 boc of kingus of Irael and of Juda. And
thei that weren of the kinrede, takende
Jechoniam, the sone of Josie, setten king
for Josie, his fadir, whan he was of thre
35 and thretti ȝer. And he regnede vp on
Irael thre monethis; and the king of
Egipt putte hym awei, that he regne not
36 in Jerusalem. And he pilde[g] the folc of
an hundrid talentus of siluer, and a talent
37 of gold. And the king of Egipt sette
Joachym, his brother, king of Jude and
38 of Jerusalem; and he bond the maister
iugis of Joachim; Saracel, his brother,
39 takende, he broȝte aȝeen to Egipt. Joa-

him ben writen, in the rathere tynies of
hem that synnyden, and the whiche weren
vnreligious aȝen the Lord, bifore *or more
than* al hethen folk, and the whiche syn-
ners souȝten not the wordis of the Lord
upon Israel. And aftir al this deede of 25
Josie, Pharao, king of Egipt, ȝede up,
comynge to casten awey in Carcamys upon
Eufraten; and Josias wente in to metyng
to him. And the king of Egipt sente to 26
Josiam, seiynge, What is to me and to
thee, kyng of Jude? I am not sent of the 27
Lord, upon Eufraten forsothe is my ba-
taile; hastily *therfor* go doun. And Jo- 28
sias was not turned aȝen upon the chare,
but he enforside him *self* to ouercome
Pharao, not takinge hede to the word of
the prophet, fro the mouth of the Lord;
but he sette to him bataile in the feeld of 29
Mecedan; and princis camen doun to kyng
Josiam. And *thanne* the king seide to his 30
children, *or seruauntes*, Moueth me awey
fro the bataile; forsothe I am gretly maad
sijk. And anoon his children moueden
him awey fro the scheltrun. And he 31
stiede upon his secoundarie chare; and
comynge to Jerusalem, he diede, and was
biried in *his* fadris sepulcre. And in al 32
Jude thei biweiliden Josie, and thei that
bifore seten with wyues, weiliden him vnto
this day; and this is grauntid to be don
euer more in al the kynrede of Israel.
Thes thingis forsothe ben writen in the 33
book of stories of kyngis of Juda, and the
glorie of Josie, and his vndirstonding in
the lawe of God, bi alle dedes of the doyng
of him; for euenly tho weren don of hym,
and the whiche ben not writun in the
book of kingis of Israel and of Juda. And 34
thei that weren of the kynrede token Je-
conye, the sone of Josie, and setten him
king for Josie, his fadir, whanne he was
of thre and thritty ȝeer. And he regnyde 35
upon Israel thre monthis; and *thanne* the
kyng of Egipt putte him awey, that he
regnyde not in Jerusalem. And he pilide 36
the folk of an hundrid talentis of siluer,
and of a talent of gold. And the kyng of 37

[e] secoundarie *AEFH*. [f] in *A*. [g] pilede *AEFH*.

chim was of fiue and twenti ȝer, whan he regnede in the lond of Juda and of Jerusalem; and he dide euel in the siȝte
40 of the Lord. Aftir this forsothe Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloine, steȝede vp, and bindende hym[h] in a strong[i] bond,
41 broȝte in to Babiloine; and the holi vesselis of God Nabugodonosor toc and broȝte, and sacride in his temple in Babi-
42 loine. Forsothe of his vnclennesse and vnreligiosite it is writen in the boc of
43 the times of kingus. And Joachim, his sone, regnede for hym; whan forsothe he
44 was ordeined, he was of eiȝte ȝer. Forsothe he regnede thre monethis and ten daȝes in Jerusalem; and dide[j] euel in the
45 siȝte of the Lord. And aftir a ȝer Nabugodonosor sendende broȝte hym ouer in to Babiloine, togidere with the sacride
46 vesselis of the Lord. And he sette Sedechiam king of Juda and of Jerusalem,
47 whan he was of oon and twenti ȝer. Forsothe he regnede elleuen ȝer; and dide euel in the siȝte of the Lord, and was not adrad of the woordis that ben seid of Jeremie, the profete, of the mouth of the
48 Lord; and adiurid of king Nabugodonosor, forsworn wente awei, and his[k] hardned nol, and with his herte trespaside the lawful thingus of the Lord God of Irael.
49 And the dukis of the puple of the Lord manie thingus wickeli beeren, and vnpitousli diden ouer alle the vnclennessis of Jentilis; and thei defouleden the temple of the Lord, that was holi[l] in Jerusalem.
50 And God of ther fadris sente bi his aungil to aȝeen clepen hem, for the whiche thing he sparede to hem, and to
51 ther tabernacle. Thei forsothe scorneden in ther corneris, and that dai that the Lord spac, thei weren bobbende his
52 profetus. The whiche vnto wrathe is stirid vp on his folc[m], for ther irreligiosite. Comaundende and steȝende vp the
53 kingus of Caldeis, thei slowen the ȝunge men of hem in swerd, in the enuyroun of the holi temple of hem; and thei spareden not to ȝung man, and to maiden, and to

Egipt sette Joachim, his brother, kyng of Jude and of Jerusalem; and he bonde the maistir iuges of Joachim, and takynge Saracel, his brother, he brouȝte him aȝen to Egipt. Joachim was of fyue and twenty 39
ȝeer, whanne he regnyde in the loond of Juda and of Jerusalem; and he dide yuel thing in the siȝt of the Lord. Aftir this 40
forsothe Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, stiede up, and byndynge Joachim in a strong boond, brouȝte him in to Babiloyne; and Nabugodonosor toke and 41
brouȝte the holy vessels of God, and sacride *tho* in his temple in Babiloyne. For- 42
sothe of his vnclennesse and his vnreligioustee it is writen in the book of the tymes of kyngis. And Joachim, his sone, 43
regnyde for him; whanne forsothe he was ordeyned *king*, he was of eiȝte ȝeer. For- 44
sothe he regnyde thre monthis and ten daies in Jerusalem; and dide yuel in siȝt of the Lord. And aftir a ȝer Nabugodo- 45
nosor sente, and brouȝte him ouer in to Babiloyne, togidre with the sacrid vessels of the Lord. And he sette Sedechie kyng 46
of Juda and of Jerusalem, whanne he was of oon and twenti ȝeer. Forsothe he reg- 47
nyde elleuen ȝeer; and he dide yuel in siȝt of the Lord, and was not adred of the wordis that ben seid of Jeremye, the prophet, fro the mouth of the Lord. And he 48
adiurid, *or chargid bi ooth*, of kyng Nabugodonosor, forsworn wente awey, and his noll made hard, he ouerpasside the laweful thingis of the Lord God of Israel. And the duykis of the Lordis peple baren 49
hem wickidly many thingis, and thei diden vnpitously ouer alle the wickidnessis of Gentiles; and thei defouliden the temple of the Lord, that was hooly in Jerusalem. And God of her fadris sente bi his aungel 50
to aȝenclepe hem, for the whiche thing he sparide to hem, and to her tabernaclis. Thei forsothe scornyden in her corners, 51
and that dai that the Lord spake, thei weren bobbynge his prophetis. The whiche 52
Lord is stirid to wraththe upon his folk, for their irreligiositee. *And* the kyngis

[h] Om. *c pr. m.* [i] deuynyd *E pr. m.* [j] he dide *A.* [k] with his *E pr. m.* [l] Om. *c.* [m] puple *c pr. m.*

54 old man, and to ful waxen man; but and alle thei ben taken in to the hondus of hem; and alle the sacride vesselis of the Lord, and the kingis cofrys takende, thei
55 bro3ten in to Babiloine. And thei brenden vp the hous of the Lord, and distrieden the wallis of Jerusalem, and his touris
56 brenden with fijr. And thei wasteden alle the wrshipeful thingus, and to no3t bro3ten; and the laft fro swerd thei
57 bro3ten in to Babiloine. And thei weren his thrallis, vnto the time that Persis regneden, in the fulfilling of the woord of
58 the Lord, in the mouth of Jeremie; for to the lond wolde do benigneli ther sabatis, al the time of ther forsaking he sabatisede, in the apliyng of seuenti[o] 3er.

CAP. II.

1 Regnende Ciro, king of Persis, in the fulfilling of the woord of the Lord, in
2 the mouth of Jeremie, the Lord rerede the spirit of Ciri, king of Persis; and prechide in al his reume togidere bi
3 scripture, seiende, These thingus seith Cirus, king of Persis, Me hath ordeined king to the world of erthis the Lord of
4 Irael, the hee3e Lord; and he signefiede to me to bilde to hym an hous in Jeru-
5 salem, that is in Juda. If ani man is of 3oure kinrede, his Lord ste3e vp with
6 hym in to Jerusalem. Hou fele euere thanne aboute placis dwellen, helpe thei hym that ben in that place, in gold and
7 siluer, in 3iftis, with hors, and bestis, and with othere thingus, that aftir vouwis ben leid vp in to the hous of the Lord,
8 that is in Jerusalem. And the stondende princis of linagis of tounus of Jude, of the linage of Beniamyn, and prestis and Leuitis, whom the Lord stiride to ste3en vp, and to bilden vp the hous of the

of Caldeis comaundiden, and sti3eden up, thei slowen the 3ounge men of hem with 53
swerd, aboute the hooly temple of hem; and thei spariden not to 3onge man, ne to maiden, ne to old man, and to ful woxen man; but also alle thei ben taken in to 54
the hondis of hem; and thei token alle the sacrid vessels of the Lord, and the kyngis coffres, and brou3ten tho in to Babiloyne. And thei brenden up the hous 55
of the Lord, and destroieden the wallis of Jerusalem, and thei brenden his touris with fijr. And thei wastiden alle the 56
wurschipful thingis, and brou3ten *hem* to nou3t; and thei brou3ten *the peple* lefte of the swerd in to Babiloyne. And thei 57
weren his thrallis, vn to the tyme that Peersis regnyden, in the fulfillynge of the word of the Lord, in the mouth of Jeremye; til that the loond wolde do be- 58
nyngnely their sabotis, he sabatisede al the tyme of their forsakyng, in the appliynge of seuenti 3er.

CAP. II.

Regnynge Cyro, kyng of Peersis, in the 1
fulfillyng of the word of the Lord, in the mouth of Jeremye, the Lord reiside up 2
the spirit of Ciry, kyng of Persis; and he prechide in al his rewme togidre bi scripture, seiynge, Thes thingis seith Cirus, 3
kyng of Persis, The Lord of Israel, the hi3e Lord, hath ordeyned me kyng to the world of erthis; and he signyfiede to me 4
to bilde to him an hous in Jerusalem, that is in Juda. If ther is ony man of 3oure 5
kynrede, his Lord stie up with him in to Jerusalem. Therfor hou many euer 6
dwellen in places aboute, helpe thei hem that dwellen in that place, in gold and siluer, in 3iftis, with hors, and bestis, and 7
with othere thingis, the whiche aftir vowes ben leid up in to the hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem. And the stondynge 8
princis of lynages of townes of Jude, of the lynage of Beniamyn, and prestis and dekens, whom the Lord stiride to wende up, and to bilde up the hous of the Lord,

[o] the seuenti *AH*.

Lord, that is in Jerusalem; and thoo, that weren in the enuyroun of hem, 9 shulden helpe[p] in alle siluer and gold of it, and in bestis, and in manie vouwis; 10 manie, of whom the wit is stirid. And king Cirus broȝte forth the sacride vesselis of the Lord, that Nabugodonosor translatide fro Jerusalem, and sacride 11 hem in his maumet. And bringende forth hem Cirus, king of Persis, toc to Mitridate, that was vp on the tresoris of 12 hym. Bi hym forsothe thei ben taken 13 to Salmanasar, gouernour of Jude. Of these forsothe this[q] the noumbre; siluer sacrid vesselis of likouris, two thousend and foure hundrid; siluerene drinking vesselis, thretti; goldene violis, thretti; also siluerene, two thousend and foure hundrid; and othere vesselis, a thousend. 14 Alle forsothe goldene vesselis and siluerene, four thousend foure hundrid and 15 eiȝte and sixti. And thei ben deliuerd out to Salmanasar, togidere with hem, that of the caytifte of Babiloine weren 16 comen in to Jerusalem. Forsothe in the times of Artaxerses, king of Persis, writen to hym[r], of these that dwelten in Jude and in Jerusalem, Balsamus, and Mitridatus, and Sabellius, and Ratinius, Balteneus, Samelius, scribe, and othere dwellende in Samarie, and in othere placis, the vnderset lettre to king Artaxersi. 17 Lord, thi childer, Ratinus, and Sabelius, scribe, and othere domysmen of thi cort, of thingus that fallen in to Coelem Siriem, 18 and Fenicem. And now be it knowen to the lord the king, for Jewis, that steȝeden vp fro ȝou to vs, comende in to Jerusalem, cite aȝeen flowen to, and werst[s], bilden up[t] the ouenus of it, and setten the 19 wallis, and reren the temple. That if this cite and wallis weren ful endid, thei shul not suffre to ȝelde tributis, but also 20 thei shuln aȝen stonde to kingus. And for that that is do aboute the temple, to han riȝtli wee han demyd to not despisen 21 that same thing, but `to maken knowen[u] to the lord the king, that if[v] it shal

that is in Jerusalem; and thei, that weren in the enuyroun, *or in cumpas*, of hem, schulden helpe in al siluer and gold of it, 9 and in bestis, and in many vowis; *and* many *othere*, of whom the witt is stirid, *helpe thei also*. And kyng Cirus brouȝte 10 forth the sacrid vessels of the Lord, the whiche Nabugodonosor translatide fro Jerusalem, and sacride hem in his mawmett. And Cirus, king of Persis, bryngynge hem 11 forth, toke *tho* to Mitridate, that was upon the tresours of him. Forsothe bi him thei 12 ben taken to Salmanasar, gouernour of Jude. Of thes thinges forsothe this is 13 the noumbre; silueren halewid vessels of licours, two thousynd and foure hundrid; thritti silueren drinkynge vessels; thritty goldene violes; and two thousynd and foure hundrid silueren *violes;* and a thousynd othere vessels. Forsothe alle the golden 14 and silueren vessels *weren* foure thousynd and foure hundrid and eiȝt and sixty. And 15 thei ben delyuered out to Salmanasar, togidere with hem, that weren comen in to Jerusalem of the caytiftee *or thraldom* of Babiloyne. Forsothe in the tyme of Ar- 16 taxerses, kyng of Persis, ther wreten to him, of thes that dwelliden in Judee and in Jerusalem, Balsamus, and Mitridatus, and Sabelius, and Ratymus, Baltheneus, and Samelius, the scribe, and othere dwellinge in Samarie, and in othere placis, *thei writen this* subiect lettre to the kyng Artaxersy. Lord, thi children, Ratymus, 17 and Sabelius, the scribe, and othere domes men of thi court, of thingis that fallen in Coelem Siriem, and Fenycen. And now 18 be it knowen to the lord the kyng, that Jewis, the whiche stieden up fro ȝou to us, comynge in to Jerusalem, a citee of fleers awei, and a ful yuel *citee*, thei bilden up the ouenes of it, and thei setten the wallis, and reren the temple. That if this 19 citee and wallis weren maad up, thei shul not suffre to ȝelde tributis, but also thei shul aȝenstonde to kyngis. And for cause 20 that that thing is done aboute the temple, to haue *it* riȝtly we haue demed to not

[p] helpe them *c.* [q] this is *A.* [r] ben *A.* [s] ferst *H.* [t] Om. *c.* [u] anon to don *E pr. m.* [v] Om. *H.*

seme, O[v]! thee[w] king, be it so3t in the[x]
22 bokis of thi fadris; and thou shalt finde in the remembrauncis writen of hem, and thou shalt knowen, for that cite was a3een floun, and kingis and cites smitende
23 togidere, and Jewis a3een fleende, and makende batailis in it fro euermor; for
24 what cause this cite is desert. Now thanne knowen we maken, lord[y] king[z], for if this cite were bild vp, and of this the wallis weren rerid[a], comyng doun shal not be to thee in to Coelem Ciriem
25 and Fenicem. Thanne the king wrot a3ee to Ratinum, that wrot the fallende thingus, and to Bellumym, and to Sabellio, scribe, and to othire ordeined, and dwellers in Cirie and Fenyce, thoo thingus
26 that ben sett vnder. I ha[b] rad the lettre[c], that thou sentist to me. Thanne[d] I comaundide to be so3t; and it is founde, for that cite is fro alwei withstondende
27 to kingus, and the men a3een fugitif, and batailis in it makende; and most stronge kingus han ben in Jerusalem lordshipende, and tributus askende of Cele Cirie
28 and Fenice. Now thanne I comaundede to forfende thoo men to bilden vp the cite, and to puruein, lest ani thing more
29 this thing be maad; but go thei not forth in to more, sithen thei ben of malice, so that to kingis greeues ben[e] born in.

despise that same thing, but to make 21
knowen to the lord kyng, that if it schal be seen *plesyng* to the king, be it sou3t in the bookis of thi fadris; and thou schalt 22
fynde in remembrauncis writen of hem, and thou schalt knowe, that thilke citee was a3en flowun, and kyngis and citees smytinge togidre, and Jewis fleynge a3en, 23
and makinge bateilis in it alwey; for the whiche cause this citee was forsake. Now 24
therfor we maken knowen to the lord king, that if this citee were bild up, and the wallis of it weren arerid, ther schal be no comyng doun to thee in to Choelem Cyriem and Fenycen. Thanne the kyng 25
wroot a3en to Ratimym, that wroot *tho* thingis that bifellen, and to Bellumym, and to Sabellio, the scribe, and to othere ordeyned *souereyns*, and dwellinge in Cirye and in Fenyce, *he wrot to hem* thes thingis that ben sett vndir. I haue rad 26
the lettre, that thou sentist to me. Therfor I comaundide *it* to be sou3t; and it was founden, that thilke citee was alwey withstondynge to kyngis, and men a3en fugi- 27
tijf, and makynge bateilis in it; and moost stronge kingis han ben lordschipinge in Jerusalem, and askinge tributis of Chole Cirie and Fenycem. Now therfore I co- 28
maunde to forfende tho men to bilde up the citee, and to loke, that ony thing be not maad her aftir; but that thei passe 29
not in to ful myche, sith thei ben of malice, so that greuauncis be not brou3t ther to kinges.

CAP. III.

30 Thanne these thingus rehersid, that of king Artaxerse weren writen, Rathinus, and Sabellius, scribe, and that with hem weren ordeined, ioynende[f], hee3endeli[g] camen in to Jerusalem, with horse men,
31 and puple, and cumpanie; and begunnen to forfenden the bilders. And thei voidedden fro the bilding of the temple in Jerusalem, vnto the secunde 3er of the regne
1 of Darie, king of Persis. King Darie

CAP. III.

Thanne aftir thes thingis weren re- 30
hersid, that weren writen of Artaxerses, the kyng, Rathinus, and Sabellius, the scribe, and thei that weren with hem ordeyned, ioynynge, hyingly camen in to Jerusalem, with horse men, and peple, and with cumpanye; and thei bigunnen to for- 31
fende the buylders. And thei voididen *thanne* fro the bildyng of the temple, vnto the secounde 3eer of the rewme of Darij,

[v] of *A*. [w] the *A*. Om. *E pr. m*. [x] Om. *A*. [y] the lord *A*. [z] the kyng *A*. [a] arered *AEFH*.
[b] haue *AEFH*. [c] thingis *E pr. m*. [d] That *A*. [e] ben not *c pr. m*. [f] runnynge *E pr. m*. [g] hee3yngli *EF*.

made a gret soper to alle his seruauns, and to alle the maister iugis of Meedis
2 and of Persis, and to alle that wereden[h] purper, and to gouernoures, and to counseileris, and to prefectis vnder hym, fro Ynde vnto Ethiope, to an hundrid and
3 seuene and twenti prouincis. And whan they hadden eten and drunken, and fulfild, turneden a3een, thanne king Darie ste3ede vp in his litil bed place, and sleep[i],
4 and is wakid[k]. Thanne thoo thre 3unge men, keperis of the body, that kepten the bodi of the king, seiden the tothir to the
5 tother, Seie wee eche of vs a woord, that befor passe; and whos euere woord seme wisere of the tother, king Darie shal
6 3iue to hym grete 3iftus, and to be couered with purper, and to drinken in gold, and vpon gold to slepen, and a goldene char, with bridel, and a bys mytre, and a be3e
7 aboute the necke; and in the secunde place he shal sitte fro Darie, for his wisdam; and the cosin of Darie he shal be
8 clepid. Thanne eche writende his woord, seleden, and putten vnder the pilwe
9 of king Darie; and seiden, Whan the king hadde rise[l], thei shul 3iue to hym ther thingus writen, and what euere thing the king shal demen of thre, and the maister iugis of Persis, for the woord of hym is wisere, to hym shal be 3iue the
10 victorie, as it is write. Oon wrot, Strong
11 is win. The tother wrot, Strengere is
12 the king. The thridde wrot, Strengere ben wymmen; ouer alle thingus forsothe
13 ouercometh treuthe. And whan the king hadde risen, thei token ther writen thingis, and 3euen to hym, and he radde.
14 And sendende he clepide alle the maister iugis of Persis, and of Meedis, and the clothed in purper, and the reuleris of
15 prouincis, and prefectis; and thei seten in conseil, and ben rad write befor them.
16 And he seide, Clepeth the 3unge men, and thei shul shewe ther woordis. And thei
17 ben clepid[m], and camen in. And he seide to hem, Shewith to vs of these thingus that ben writen. And the rathere, that hadde

kyng of Persis. Kyng Darius made a 1
gret soper to alle his seruauntis, and to alle the maister iuges of Medes and of Persis, and to alle that wereden purpre, 2
and to gouernours, and to counselers, and to prefectis vndir him, fro Ynde vn to Ethiope, to an hundrid and seuen and twenty prouyncis. And whanne thei 3
hadden eten and drunken, and weren fullfillid, thei turneden a3en. Thanne kyng Darius stiede vp in his litil bed place, and slepte, and was waken. Thanne thilke 4
thre 3ounge men, kepers of the bodi, the whiche kepten the bodi of the kyng, seiden oon to an oother, Sey we ech of us 5
a word, that bifore passe *in kunnyng;* and whos euer word seme wiser *than* of an oother, kyng Darius schal 3iue to him grete 3iftis, and to be kouered with pur- 6
pre, and to drynke in gold, and to slepe upon gold; *and he schal 3iue him* a golden chare, with the bridil, and a mytre of bijs, and a bie aboute the necke; and he schal 7
sitte in the secounde place fro Darius, for his wisdom; and he schal be clepid Daryus cosyn. Thanne ech *of hem thre* writinge 8
his word, seleden, and putten *tho* vndir the pelewe of kyng Daryus; and seiden, 9
Whanne the king hath risen, thei wil take to him her thingis writen, and what euer thing the kyng shall deme of thre, and the maistir iuges of Persis, forsothe the word of him is wiser *than of the othere,* to him schal be 3ouen the victorie, as it is writen. Oon wrot, Wyn is strong. An oother 10 11
wrot, The kyng is strenger. The thridde 12
wrot, Wymmen ben strengiste; treuthe ouercomith forsothe ouer alle thingis. And 13
whanne the kyng had resen up, thei token her thingis writen, and 3ouen *tho* to him, and he radde. And he sende and clepede 14
alle the maistre iuges of Persis, and of *the lond* Medis, and the clothid men in purpre, and the rewlers of prouynces, and prefectis; and thei seten in counsel, and 15
the writingis weren red bifore hem. And 16
the kyng seide, Clepeth the 3ounge men, and thei schul schewe her wordis. And

[h] werden c. [i] slepte *AEFH.* [k] waken *AEFH.* [l] arijse *AEFH.* [m] clepen *A.*

seid of the strengthe of win, began, and seide, Men! hou miche win is passende strong; to alle men that drinken it it berth doun the mynde; also of king and of faderles child it maketh the minde vein; also of seruaunt and of freman, of pore and of riche; and alle minde it[n] turneth in to sikyrnesse, and in to gladnesse; and it remembreth not of[o] any sorewe and dette; and alle the entrailis it makith onest; and it remembrith not king, ne maister iuge; and alle thingis bi talent it maketh to speke; and thei remembre not, whan thei han drunke, frendshipe ne brotherhed, and after not miche thei taken swerdis; and whan of win thei drownyn, and rijsen, thei han no mynde that thei diden. O men! whether win is not passendeli strong, that thus constreineth to do? And this seid, he held his pes.

CAP. IV.

And the folewere began to sein, that seith of the strengthe of king, O men! whether men ben not passendely strong, that erthe and se holden, and alle thingus that in hem ben? The king forsothe ouer alle thingus passith, and hath lordshipe of hem, and alle thing, what euere he shal sei to them, thei don. And if[p] he sende hem to fiȝteres, thei gon, and destroȝen hillis, and wallis, and touris; thei ben slain, and slen, and the woord of the king thei passe not; for if thei ouercomen, thei bringe to the king alle thingus, whateuere thingus thei han spoilid euermor, and alle othere thingus. And[q] hou fele euere bern not[r] kniȝthod, ne fiȝten, but eren the lond, eftsone whan thei weren repende, thei bringe tributus to the king. And he oon alone; and if he seie to slen, thei slen; and if he seie to forȝiuen, thei forȝiuen; and if he seie to thei weren clepid, and thei camen yn. And Darius seide to hem, Schewe ȝe to us of thes thingis that ben writen. And the firste, that had seid of the strengthe of wyn, he biganne, and seide *to hem*, Men! ful passynge strong is wyn; to alle men that drynken it it berith doun the mynde; also it makith the mynde veyn, bothe of kyng and of the fadirles child; also of seruaunt and of fre men, of pore and of riche; and it turnith al the mynde in to sikirnesse, and to gladnesse; and it remembrith not ony serewe and dette; and it makith alle the entrailes honest; and it remembrith not kyng, ne maistir iuge; and alle thingis it makith speke bi talent; and whanne thei han drunken, thei remembren not frendschip ne brotherhed, and not longe aftir thei taken swerdis; and whanne thei han be drowned of wyn, and rijsen, thei han no mynde what thinges thei diden. O men! whether wyn is not passyngly strong, that thus constreynith *men* to do? And this thing seid, he hilde his pes.

CAP. IV.

And the *nexte* folewer biganne to sey, that seide of the strengthe of a kyng, O men! whether men ben not passyngly stronge, the whiche holden loond and see, and alle thingis that ben in hem? The kyng forsothe passith aboue alle thingis, and he hath lordschip of hem, and thei don al thing, what euer he wil sey to hem. And if he sende hem to fiȝters, thei gon, and destroyen hillis, and walles, and toures; thei ben sleyn, and slen, and thei passen not the word of the kyng; for if thei ouercomen, thei bryngen to the king alle thingis, what euer thingis thei han spoiled euermore, and all othere thingis. And hou fele euer beren not knyȝthod, ne fiȝten, but eren the loond, eftsone whanne thei schul repe, thei bringen tributis to the king. And he *is* oon aloone; and if he bidde to sle, thei sleen; and if he bidde hem to forȝiue, thei forȝiuen; and if he

[n] he *A*. [o] Om. *AEFH*. [p] Om. *c*. [q] Om. *A*. [r] up *E pr. m*.

smyten, thei smite; if he seie to outlawen, thei outlawen; if he seie to bilden,
9 thei bilden; if he seie to fallen[s] of, thei fallen[s] of; if he seie to plaunten, thei
10 plaunten; and alle folc and vertues hym obeshen; and ouer these[t] thingus he shal
11 sitte, and drinke, and slepen. These forsothe in enuyroun kepen hym, and moun not go eche, and do ther werkis, but and in woord men ben obeshende to
12 hym. What maner wise the king passeth not befor, that thus is losid[u]? And
13 he heeld his pes. The thridde, that hadde seid of wymmen, and of treuthe;
14 this is Sorobabel; began to speke, Men! not gret the king, and manie men, ne win passeth beforn; who is thanne that hath
15 lordshipe of hem? Whether not wymmen geete[uu] king, and al the puple, that lordshipe to the se, and to[v] the erthe, and of
16 hem ben born? And thei broȝten forth hem that plaunteden vines, of the whiche
17 win is maad. And thei maken the stolis of alle men, and thei don glorie to men, and men moun not ben seuered fro wym-
18 men. If thei gedere togidere gold and seluer, and alle fair thing, and seen a womman in good abite, and in good fair-
19 nesse, alle these thingis forsakende, in to hir thei taken heede, and the mouth opened, beholden, and[w] hir drawen[x] to more than gold or[y] siluer, or any precious
20 thing[yy]. A man hys fader shal forsaken, that nurshide hym, and his regioun, and
21 to a womman ioyneth togidere, and with a womman leueth the lif, and nouther fader remembreth, ne moder, ne regioun.
22 And therfore it behoueth vs to knowen, for wymmen han lordshipe of vs. Whe-
23 ther sorewe ȝee not? And a man take his swerd, and goth in the weie to do theftis, and manslaȝteris[z], and to seilen
24 ouer the se and flodis; and a leoun[a] he seeth, and in dercnesse[b] he goth in; and whan he hath don thefte, and gilis, and
25 raueines, he bringeth to his leef. And eft a man looueth his wif mor than fader

sey *hem* to smyten, thei smyten; if he sey to outlawe, thei outlawen; if he bidde *hem* to bilden, thei bilden; if he bidde to 9
throwe doun, thei throwen adoun; if he bidde to plaunte, thei plaunten; and alle 10
folk and vertues obeishen to him; and ouer *alle* thes thingis he schal sitte, and drynke, and slepe. Thes forsothe kepen him 11
aboute, and moun not gon echoon, and do her owne werkis, but in *his* word men obeishen to him. What maner wise pass- 12
ith not the kyng bifore *oothere*, that thus is loosid? And he helde his pes. The 13
thridde, that had seid of wymmen, and of treuthe; this is *seid* Sorobabel; he biganne to speke, O men! the kyng is not 14
greet, neither many *othere* men, ne wyn passith biforn; who is it thanne that hath lordschip of hem? Whether not wymmen, 15
that han goten kyngis, and al the peple, the whiche *kingis* han lordschip bothe of see and of loond, and of wymmen thei ben born? And thei brouȝten forth hem that 16
plauntiden vynes, of the whiche wyn is maad. And thei maken the stoles, *or* 17
longe clothis, of alle men, and thei don glorie to men, and men moun not be seuered fro wymmen. If thei gedere togidere 18
gold and siluer, and al fair thing, and seen a womman in good aray, and in good fairnesse, thei, forsakynge alle thes thingis, 19
taken heede to here, and the mouth opened, thei biholden *hir*, and thei drawen more to hir than to gold and siluer, or ony precious thing. A man schal forsake 20
his fadir, that norishide him, and his owne loond, and to a womman he ioyneth him togidre, and with a womman he 21
lyuith his lijf, and noither remembrith fadir, ne modir, ne the lond of his birthe. And therfor it bihouith us to knowen, that 22
wymmen han lordschip of us. Whether ȝe serewen not? And *also* a man takith 23
his swerd, and goth in the wey to don theftis, and man slauȝtris, and to seilen ouer the see, and *ouer* flodes; and he 24
seeth a lioun, and he goth in derkenessis;

[s] hewen *E pr. m.* [t] alle these *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [u] defamed *E pr. m.* [uu] geten the *A.* geeten *E.*
[v] Om. *A.* al *E pr. m.* [w] in *C.* [x] and drawen *C.* [y] and *AH.* [yy] ston *C pr. m.* [z] manslaȝtis *CH.*
[a] lioun *AFH.* [b] dirknessis *A.*

26 or modir; and manie woode men ben
maade for ther wiues, and thrallis ben
27 made for hem; and manie pershiden, and
ben stranglid, and synneden for wymmen.
28 And now leeueth to[c] me; for gret is the
king in his power, for alle regiouns[d] ben
29 aferd to touchen hym. I saȝ ner the
latere Apemen, the doȝter of wndirful man
Besacis, the secundarie wif of the king,
sittende biside the king at the riȝt side;
30 and takende awei the diademe fro his
hed, and puttende on to hirself[e], and with
the hondis she smot the king of[f] the lift
31 hond. And ouer these thingus, the mouth
opened, he beheeld hir, and if she loowe
to hym, he looȝ[g], and if she were wroth
to hym, he glosith, to the time that he be
32 recounsilid 'in to[h] grace. O men! whi
ben not wymmen strengere? Gret is the
erthe, and heeȝ is heuene, that these
33 thingus don. And thanne the king and
the purprid men beheelden either in to
other; and he[i] began to speken of
34 treuthe. O men! whether stronge ben
not wymmen? Gret is the erthe, and heȝ
is heuene, and swift is the cours of the
sunne; it is turned in the cumpas of he-
uene, and eft it renneth aȝeen in to the
35 same place o dai. Whether not a gret
doere is he, that maketh these thingus?
and treuthe gret, and strengere beforn
36 alle thingis? Al erthe treuthe inwardli
clepeth, heuene also it blesseth, and alle
werkus ben moued and dreden it; and
ther is not with it any thing wicked[j].
37 Wicked[j] king, wicked[j] wymmen, and
wicked[j] alle the sonis of men, and wicked[j]
alle the werkis of hem, and ther is not
in hem treuthe, and in ther wickednessis[k]
38 thei shuln pershen; and treuthe dwellith,
and waxeth in to with oute ende, and
liueth, and weldeth, in to worldis of
39 worldis. And to taken persones and
differencis is not anent it; but thoo
thingis that ben riȝtwis it doth, to alle
vnriȝtwise and euele men; and alle men
40 ben maad benigne in his werkis. And
and whanne he hath don *his* thefte, and
gijles, and raueynes, he bringith it to his
leef. And efte a man louith his wijf more 25
than fadir or modir; and many men ben 26
maad woode for their wyues, and *many*
ben maad thrallis for hem; and many 27
perischiden, and weren stranglid, and many
han synned for wymmen. And now leeu- 28
eth me; forsothe a kyng is greet, and
his power, for alle regiouns, *or kingdoms*
aboute, ben aferd to touche him. I sawȝe 29
neuer the latter Apeemen, the douȝter of
Besacis, the wondirful man, the secound-
arie wijf of the kyng, sittynge biside the
kyng at the riȝt side; and takynge awey 30
the diademe fro his heed, and puttynge it
on hir self, and with the pawme of hir lift
hoond she smote the kyng. And ouer 31
thes thingis, the mouth opened, he bihilde
hir, and if sche lowȝe to him, he lowȝe, and
if sche were wrooth to him, he glosith *or*
plesith, vnto the tyme that he be recoun-
silid to grace. O men! whi ben not 32
wymmen strengist? Greet is the erthe,
and heuen is hiȝ, that don thes thingis.
Thanne the kyng and the purpred men 33
bihelden either in to oothere; and he bi-
ganne to speke of treuthe. O men! wher 34
wymmen ben not stronge? Greet is the
eerthe, and heuen is hiȝ, and the cours of
the sunne is swift; it is turned in the
cumpas of heuen, and eft it renneth aȝen
in to the same place in a day. Wher he 35
is not a greet doer, that makith thes
thingis? and treuthe greet, and strenger
biforn alle thingis? All erthe clepith in- 36
wardly trouthe, also it blessith heuene,
and alle werkis ben moued and dreden it;
and ther is no wickid thing with it.
Wickid kyng, *and* wickid wymmen, and 37
alle the sones of men *ben* wickid, and ther
is not treuthe in hem, and in her wickid-
nesse thei schul perische; and treuthe 38
dwellith, and wexith in to withouten ende,
and it lyuith, and weldith, into worldus of
worldis. It is not anentis treuthe to out- 39
take persoones, and differencis; but it doth

[c] Om. *AEFH*. [d] regioun *A*. [e] hym *E pr. m*. [f] and of *c*. [g] loowȝ *E*. [h] to in *A*. [i] Om. *c*.
[j] wicke *c pr. m*. [k] wickenessis *c*.

ther is not in his dom wickednesse[k], but strengthe, and reume, and power, and mageste of alle duringis aboue time.
41 Blessid be the God of treuthe! And he lafte in speking. And alle puplis crieden, and seiden, Gret is treuthe, and beforn
42 passeth. Thanne the king seith to hym, Aske, if any thing thou wilt more ouer, than ther ben[l] writen, and I shal ȝiue to thee, aftir that thou art founde wisere; and next to[m] me thou shalt sitte, and my
43 cosin thou shalt be clepid. Thanne he seith to the king, Be thou myndeful of the vou, that thou vouwidist, to bilde[n] Jerusalem, in the dai that[o] thou toke the
44 reume; and alle the vesselis, that ben taken of Jerusalem, to senden aȝeen, the whiche Cirus seuerede, whan he sloȝ Babiloine, and wolde senden aȝeen thoo
45 thingus thider. And thou woldist bilden vp the temple, that Idumeis brenden vp[p], for Jude is put out of termes fro Caldeis.
46 And now this is that I aske, lord, and that I bidde; this is maieste that of thee I aske, that thou do the vou, that thou vouwedist to the king of heuene, of thi
47 mouth. Thanne Darie, the king, risende kiste hym, and wrot epistolis to alle the dispensatouris, and prefectis, and purprid men, that thei shulden leden hym forth, and hem that with hym weren, alle steȝ-
48 ende vp to bilde Jerusalem. And to alle the prefectis that weren in Cirie, and[q] Fenice, and Liban, he wrot epistolis, that thei shulden drawe cedre trees fro Liban in to Jerusalem, that thei bilde vp with
49 hem the cite. And he wrot to alle the Jewis, that steȝeden vp fro the reume in Jude, for fredam, alle myȝti man, and maister iuge, and prefect, to not comen
50 ouer to the ȝatus of hem, and eche regioun, that thei hadden weldid, to be free fro hem; and Idumeis laften the castelis,
51 that thei weldeden of the Jewis, and in to the making of the temple to[r] ȝiue bi ȝeris twenti talentis, vnto the time that
52 it be ful bildid; and to offren ostis eche tho thingis that ben riȝtful, to alle vnriȝtwise and yuel men; and alle men ben maad benyngne in his werkis. And ther 40
is not wickidnesse in his doom, but *ther is* strengthe, and rewme, and power, and magestee of alle duryngis aboue tyme. Blessid be the God of treuthe! And 41
thanne he lefte in spekynge. And alle the peplis crieden, and seiden, Greet is treuthe, and it passith bifore *alle othere*. Thanne the kyng seide to him, Aske, if 42
thou wilt, ony thing more ouer, than ther ben writen, and I schal ȝiue to thee, aftir that thou art founden wiser; and next to me thou schalt sitte, and thou schalt be clepid my cosyn. Thanne seide he to the 43
king, Be thou myndeful of the vowȝ, that thou vowidist, to bilden up Jerusalem, in the day in whiche thou toke the rewme; and to senden aȝen alle the vessels, that 44
ben taken fro Jerusalem, the whiche Cyrus departide, whanne he slouȝ Babiloyne, and wolde sende aȝen thoo thingis thidere. And thou woldist bilde up the temple, that 45
Ydumes brenden, for Judee is put out of her termes, *or marchis*, of the Caldeis. And now, lord, this it is that I aske, and 46
that I bidde; this is the mageste that I aske of thee, that thou do the vow that thou vowidist to the kyng of heuen, of thi mouth. Thanne Darius, the kyng, risynge 47
kisside him, and wroot epistlis to alle the dispensatours, and prefectis, and to men clothid in purpre, that thei schulden lede him forth, and hem that weren with him, alle wendynge up to bilde Jerusalem. And 48
to alle the prefectis that weren in Sirie, and Fenyce, and Liban, he wroot epistles, that thei schulden drawe cedre trees fro the *hill* Liban in to Jerusalem, that thei bilde up the citee with hem. And he 49
wroot to alle the Jewis, that steyden up fro the rewme in Judee, for fredam, that ony man of power, or maistir iuge, and prefect, schulden not come ouer to the ȝatis of hem, and eche regioun, that thei 50
hadden holde, to be fre fro hem; and that

[k] wickenesse C. [l] is A. [m] Om. A. [n] bilde in C. [o] in whiche AH. [p] Om. A. [q] Om. C. [r] thei A.

dai vp on the place of sacrid thingus, as thei han heste; othere ten talentus to of-
53 fren bi alle ȝeris; and to alle men, that gon forth fro Babiloine, to make cite[s], as fredam were, bothe to hem, and to the sonus of hem, and to alle the prestis that
54 gon beforn. Forsothe he wrot and the quantite; and the sacrid stole he comaundede to be ȝiue, in the whiche thei
55 shulden serue; and to the Leuitis he wrot to ȝiue wagis, vnto the dai that the hous shulde be fulli endid, and Jerusalem
56 maad out; and to alle men kepende the cite he wrot, to ȝiue to hem lotis and
57 wagis. And he lafte alle the vesselis, that Cirus hadde seuered fro Babiloine; and alle thingis, whateuere Cirus seide, also he comaundede to be don, and to be
58 sent to Jerusalem. And whan that ȝunge man hadde go forth, rerende the face in to Jerusalem, he[ss] blesside the king of he-
59 uene, and seide, Of thee is victorie, and of thee is wisdam, and clernesse, and I
60 am thy seruaunt. Blessid thou art, for thou hast ȝiue to me wisdam, and I knou-
61 leche to thee, Lord of oure fadris. And he toc the epistolis, and wente forth in to Babiloine; and cam, and tolde to alle his
62 brethern that weren in Babiloine. And thei blesseden the God of ther fadris, that ȝaf to hem forȝiuenesse and refresh-
63 ing, that thei steȝen vp, and bilde Jerusalem, and the temple, where is his name nemnyd in it; and thei ioȝeden ful out with musikis and gladnessys[t] seuene daȝes.

CAP. V.

1 Aftir these thingus forsothe ben chosen, that thei steȝen vp, the princis of tounus, bi housis, bi ther linagis, and the wiues of hem, and sones and doȝtris of hem, and seruauns and hand wymmen of hem,

Ydumeis leue up the castels of Jewis, that thei withholden, and to ȝiue ȝer bi ȝer 51
twenty talentis, in to making of the temple, vnto the tyme that it be ful bildid; and ech day to offre ostis upon the place 52
of sacrid thingis, as thei ben comaundid; to offre, bi alle ȝeris, othere ten talentis; and to alle men, that gon forth fro Babi- 53
loyne, to make the citee, as fredom were, bothe to hem, and to the sones of hem, and to the prestis that gon bifore. For- 54
sothe also he wroot the quantitee; and he comaundide the sacrid stole, *or vestyment*, to be ȝouen, in whiche thei schulden serue; and he wroot wagis to be ȝouen to the 55
dekens, vnto the day that the hous schulde be fully endid, and Jerusalem maad out; and he wrot to alle men kepinge the citee, 56
to ȝiue to the bilders lottis and wagis. And he lefte hem alle the vessels, that 57
Cirus had partid fro Babiloyn; and alle thingis, what euer Cyrus seide, he comaundide *it* to be don, and to be sent to Jerusalem. And whanne that ȝounge man 58
had gon forth, reisynge his face toward Jerusalem, he blesside the kyng of heuen, and seide, Of thee, *Lord*, is victorie, and 59
of thee is wisdom, and clernesse, and I am thi seruaunt. Thou art blessid, for thou 60
hast ȝouen to me wisdom, and I knowleche to thee, Lord of oure fadris. And 61
he toke the epistlis, *or lettres*, and wente forth in to Babiloyne; and he came, and tolde to alle his bretheren, that weren in Babyloyne. And thei blessiden the God of 62
her fadris, that ȝaf to hem forȝiuenesse and refreschyng, that thei schulden stye up, 63
and bilde Jerusalem, and the temple, where his name is nemned in it; and thei ioyeden with musikis and with gladnesse seuen daies.

CAP. V.

Aftir thes thingis forsothe ther weren 1
pryncis chosen of townus, that thei schulden wende up, bi housis, bi her lynagis, and the wyues of hem, and the sonus and douȝtris of hem, and seruauntis and hand

[s] cytees *A*. [ss] Om. *CEFH*. [t] gladnes *A*.

and bestis of hem. And king Darie sente togidere with hem a thousend horse men, to the time that thei broȝten hem in to Jerusalem, with pes, and with musikis, and timbres, and trumpis; and alle the brethern weren pleiende. And he made hem to steȝen vp togidere with hem. And these ben the namis of the[u] men that steȝeden vp, bi their tounus, in to linagis, and in to part of the princehod of hem. Prestus; the sonus of Finees, the sonus of Aron, Jesus, the sone of Josedech, Jachim, the sone of Sorobabel, sone of Solatiel, of the hous of Dauid, of the progenie of Fares, of the linage forsothe of Juda, that spac vnder Darie, king of Persis, merueilous doende woordis, in the secunde ȝer of his regne[v], in Aprill, the firste moneth. Forsothe these ben, that of Juda steȝeden vp fro the caitifte of transmigracioun, whom Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloine, translatide into Babiloine; and is turned aȝeen in to Jerusalem, and in to alle the cites of Jude, eche in to his cite, that camen with Sorobabel and Jesu; Neemias, Ariores, Elimeo, Emanio, Mardocheo, Beelsuro, Methsatothor, Olioro, Eboma, oon of the princis of hem. And the noumbre fro the Jentilis of hem, fro the prouostis of hem; the sonus of Fares, two thousend an hundrid and seuenti and two; the sonus of Ares, thre thousend fifti and seuene; the sonus of Femo, an hundrid and two and fourti; in the sonus of Jese and Joabes, a thousend thre hundrid and two; the sonus of Denny, two thousend foure hundrid and seuenti; the sones of Choraba, two hundrid and fiue; the sonus of Banycha, an hundrid and sixti and eiȝte; the sonus of Bebeth, foure[w] hundrid and thre; the sonus of Archad, foure hundrid and seuene and twenti; the sonus of Hau, seuene and thretti; the sonus of Sozaar, two thousend sixti and seuene; the sonus of Adymy, foure hundrid and oon and sixti; the sonus of Azeroectis, an hundrid and eiȝte; the sonus of Ziazo and Zelas,

maydens of hem, and her bestis. And kyng Darye sende togidre with hem a thousynd hors men, to the tyme that thei brouȝte hem in to Jerusalem, with pees, and with musikis, and tymbres, and trumpis; and alle the britheren weren pleiynge. And he made hem to stie up togidre with hem. And thes ben the names of the men, that ȝeden up, bi her tounnes, in to lynagis, and in to part of the princehod of hem. Prestis; the sones of Fynees, the sones of Aaron, Jesus, the sone of Josedech, Joachim, the sone of Sorobabel, sone of Salathiel, of the hous of Dauid, of the progenye of Phares, of the lynage forsothe of Juda, that spac vndir Darij, king of Persis, merueylous doynge wordis, in the secounde ȝeer of his rewme, in Aprel, the firste monthe. Forsothe thes it ben, that stieden up of Juda fro the caitiftee, *or thraldom*, of the transmygracioun, whom Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, translatide in to Babiloyne; and ech is turned aȝen in to Jerusalem, and in to alle the citees of Judee, ech in to his owne citee, that camen with Sorobabel, and with Jesu; Neemyas, Ariores, and Elymeo, Emmanyo, Mardocheo, Beelsuro, Methsatothor, Olioro, Eboma, oon of the princis of hem. And the noumbre fro the Gentiles of hem, fro the prouostis, *or reeuys*, of hem; the sones of Phares, two thousynd an hundrid seuenty and two; the sones of Ares, thre thousynd and fifty and seuen; the sones of Phemo, an hundrid and two and fourty; the sones of Jesu and of Joabes, a thousynd thre hundrid and two; the sones of Denny, two thousynd foure hundrid and seuenty; the sones of Choroba, two hundrid and fyue; the sones of Banycha, an hundrid and sixty and eiȝte; the sones of Bebeth, foure hundrid and thre; the sones of Arcad, foure hundrid and seuen and twenty; the sones of Thau, seuen and thritty; the sonis of Zozaar, two thousynd sixty and seuen; the sones of Adymy, foure hundrid and oon and sixty; the sones of Azeroectis, an hundrid and eiȝte;

[u] Om. *A*. [v] rewme *AH*. [w] thre *E pr. m.*

an hundrid and seuene; the sonus of Azoroch, foure hundrid and nyne and thretty;
16 the sonus of Jebdarbone, an hundrid and two and thretti; the sonus of Ananie, an hundrid and thretti; the sonus of Arsom[w];
17 the sonus of Marsar, foure hundrid and two and twenti[x]; the sonus of Saberus, ninti and fiue; the sonus of Sofelomon,
18 an hundrid and thre and twenti; the sonus of Nepobai, fiue and fifti; the sonus of Echanatus, an hundrid and ei3te and fifti; the sonus of Ebeathamus, an hun-
19 drid and two and thretti; the sonus of Octatarpatros, the whiche Enechades and Modie, foure hundrid and two and twenti; the whiche of Gramas and Ga-
20 bia, an hundrid and oon and twenti; the whiche of Besellon and of[y] Agie, fiue and sixti; the whiche of Bascharo, an hun-
21 drid and two and twenti; the whiche of Bethonobes, fiue and fifti; the sones of Lyptis, an hundred and fyue and fifty; the sonus of Jabomy, thre hundrid and
22 seuene and fifti; the sonus of Sichem, thre hundrid and seuenti; the sonus of Sanadon and Chomus, thre hundrid and se-
23 uenti and ei3te; the sonus of Ericus, two thousend an hundrid and fiue and fifti; the sonus of Anaas, thre hundrid and se-
24 uenti. Prestis; the sonus of Jeddus, the sonus of Enitem, the sonus of Eliazib, thre hundrid and two and seuenti; the sonus of Emmechus, two hundrid and two and
25 fifti; the sonus of Sasurij, thre hundrid and seuene and fifti; the sonus of Caree,
26 two hundrid and seuene and twenti. Leuitis; the sonus of Jesu, in Caduel, and Banus, and Serebias, and Edias, foure and seuenti; al the noumbre fro the two[z] and twenti[a] 3er, thretti thousend foure
27 hundrid and two and sixti; sones, and do3tris, and wiues, al the noumbring, sixti[b] thousend two hundrid and two and
28 fourti. Sonus of prestis, that sungen in the temple; the sonus of Asaf, an hundrid
29 and ei3te and twenti. Ussheris forsothe; the[c] sonus of Esuem, the sonus of Ather, the sonus of Amon, the sonus of Accuba

the sonus of Ziazo and Zelas, an hundrid and seuene; the sones of Azoroch, foure hundrid and nyne and thritty; the sones 16 of Jebdarbone, an hundrid and two and thritty; the sones of Ananye, an hundrid and thritty; the sones of Arsom; the 17 sones of Marsar, foure hundrid and two and twenty; the sones of Saberus, nynty and fyue; the sones of Sophelemon, an hundrid and thre and twenty; the sones 18 of Nepobai, fyue and fifty; the sones of Ecbanatus, an hundrid and ei3t and fifty; the sones of Ebethamus, an hundrid and two and thritty; the sones of Octatarpa- 19 tros, the whiche *weren clepid* Enochadies and Modie, foure hundrid and two and twenti; thei that *weren* of Gramas and Gabia, an hundrid and oon and twenti; the whiche *weren* of Besellon and of Agie, 20 fyue and sixty; thei that *weren* of Bascharo, an hundrid and two and twenty; the whiche of Bethonobes, fyue and fifty; 21 the sones of Lippis, an hundrid and fyue and fifty; the sones of Jabomy, thre hundrid and seuen and fifty; the sones of 22 Sichem, thre hundrid and seuenty; the sones of Sanadon and of Chamus, thre hundrid and seuenty and ei3te; the sones 23 of Ericus, two thousynd an hundrid and fyue and fifty; the sones of Anaas, thre hundrid and seuenty. Prestis; the sones 24 of Jeddus, the sones of Enytem, the sones of Eliazib, thre hundrid and two and seuenty; the sones of Emmechus, two hundrid and two and fifty; the sones of Sa- 25 surij, thre hundrid and seuen and fifty; the sones of Charee, two hundrid and seuen and twenty. Dekens; the sonus of Jesu, 26 in Caduel, and Banus, and Serebias, and Edias, foure and seuenty; al the noumbre fro the two and twenty 3eer, thritti thousynd foure hundrid and two and sixty; sones, and dou3tris, and wyues, al the 27 noumbryng, sixty thousynd two hundrid and two and fourty. The sones of prestis, 28 that sungen in the temple; the sones of Asaph, an hundrid and ei3t and twenty. Vschers forsothe; the sones of Esueum, 29

[w] Om. *A*. [x] thretti *A*. [y] Om. *A*. [z] twelfthe *E pr. m.* [a] twentithe *E*. [b] fourti *E pr. m.* [c] of the *A*.

Copa, the sonus of Tobi, alle an hundrid
30 and nyne and thretti. Prestis, seruende
in the temple; sonus of Sel, the sonus of
Gasipa, the sonus of Tabloth, the sonus of
Carie, the sonus of Su, the sonus of Fellu,
the sonus of Labana, the sonus of Acma-
tha, the sones of Accub, the sonus of Vta,
the sonus of Ceta, the sonus of Agab, the
sonus of Obai, the sonus of Anan, the sonus
31 of Caima, the sonus of Juddu, the sonus of
An, the sonus of Radin, the sonus of De-
samyn, the sonus of Nechoba, the sonus
of Saseba, the sonus of Gaze, the sonus of
Osin, the sonus of Finoe, the sonus of
Atren, the sonus of Baseem, the sonus of
Aziana, the sonus of Manai, the sonus of
Nafisim, the sones of Accufu, the sonus
of Agista, the sonus of Aria Faucin[d], the
32 sonus of Fasalon, the sonus of Meedda, the
sonus of Fusia, the sonus of Careth, the
sonus of Barchus, the sonus of Caree, the
sonus of Thoesi, the sonus of Nasith, the
33 sonys of Agisti, the sonus of Pedon. Sal-
mon, the sonus of hym, the sonus of
Asoffoth, the sonus of Farida, the sonus
of Theli, the sonus of Dedon, the sonus of
34 Gaddahel, the sonus of Cefegi, the sonus
of Aggia, the sonus of Facareth, the sonus
of Sabathan, the sonus of Saranoth, the
sonus of Malcie, the sones of Amee, the
sonus of Safuy, the sonus of Addus, the
sonus of Suba, the sonus of Eyra, the
sonus of Rabatis, the sonus of Fasofath,
35 the sonus of Malmon. Alle in holi ser-
uende; and the childer of Salomon, foure
36 hundrid foure score and two. These ben
the sonus, that ste3eden vp Atheemel and
Thersas; the princis of hem, Carmellam
37 and Careth; and thei my3ten not tellen
out ther cites, and progenies, what
maner thei ben; and of Irael, the sonus of
Dalarij, the sonus of Tubam, the sonus of
38 Nechodaici. And of the prestis, that
vseden presthod, and ben not founde; the
sonus of Obia, the sonus of Achisos, the
sonus of Addin, that toc Vnim wif, of
39 the do3tris of Fargelen, and ben clepid bi
the name of hir; and of these is so3t the

the sones of Ather, the sones of Amon, the
sones of Accuba Copa, the sones of Thoby,
alle an hundrid and nyne and thritty.
Prestis, seruynge in the temple; sones of 30
Sel, the sones of Gasipa, the sones of Ta-
bloth, the sones of Carie, the sones of Su,
the sones of Phellu, the sones of Labana,
the sones of Acmathi, the sones of Accub,
the sones of Vta, the sonus of Cetha, the
sones of Agab, the sones of Obay, the
sones of Anan, the sones of Chayma, the
sones of Jeddu, the sones of An, the sones 31
of Radyn, the sones of Desamyn, the sones
of Nechoba, the sones of Caseba, the sones
of Gase, the sones of Osyn, the sones of
Phynoe, the sones of Atren, the sones of
Bascem, the sones of Aziana, the sones of
Manay, the sones of Naphisym, the sones
of Accuphu, the sones of Agista, the sonus
of Aria Phausym, the sones of Phasaluon,
the sones of Meeda, the sones of Phusia, 32
the sones of Careth, the sones of Barthus,
the sones of Caree, the sones of Thoesy,
the sones of Nasith, the sones of Agisty,
the sones of Pedon. Salmon, the sones of 33
hym, the sones of Asophoth, the sones of
Pharida, the sones of Thely, the sones of
Dedon, the sones of Gaddahel, the sones
of Cephegy, the sones of Aggya, the sones 34
of Phacareth, the sones of Sabathan, the
sones of Saroneth, the sones of Malcie, the
sones of Ame, the sones of Saphuy, the
sones of Addus, the sones of Suba, the
sones of Eirra, the sones of Rabatis, the
sones of Phasophat, the sonus of Malmon.
Alle *thes weren* in holy seruyng; and the 35
children of Salmon *weren* foure hundrid
foure score and two. These ben the sones 36
that 3eden up to Atheinel and Thersas; the
princis of hem *weren* Carmellam and Ca-
reth; and thei my3ten not telle out her citees, 37
and her progenyes, what manere thei ben;
and of Israel, the sones of Dalarij, the sones
of Tubam, the sones of Nechodaicy. And 38
of the prestis, that vsiden presthod, and
weren founden; the sones of Obia, the
sones of Achisos, the sones of Addyn, that
token Vmyn wijf, of the dou3tris of Phar-

[d] the sonys of Faucin *E pr. m.*

write genelogie of kinrede, and it is not
founden, and thei ben forfendid to vse
40 presthod. And Neemie seide to hem,
and Ascaras[e], that thei take not part of
the holi thingus, to the time that ther
rise[f] a ta3t bisshop, in to shewing and
41 treuthe. Al[g] forsothe Irael was twelue
thousend, out take seruauns and hand
wymmen, two and fourti thousend thre
42 hundrid and sixti. The seruauns of hem
and hand wymmen, seuene thousend three
hundrid and seuene and thretti; singeres
and singeressis, two hundrid and fiue and
43 sixti[h]; camailis, foure hundrid and fiue
and thretti; hors, seuen thousend sixe[i]
and thretti; mulis, two hundrid thousend
and fiue and fourti; bestis vnder 3oc, fiue
44 thousend and fiue and twenti. And of
thoo prouostis bi tounus, whil thei shul-
den come in to the temple of God, that
was in Jerusalem, to ben auouwid to
rere the temple in his place, after ther
45 vertue; and to be 3iue in to the temple
the[k] holi tresorie of werkis, eleue thou-
send besauns, and prestis stolis an hun-
46 drid. And ther dwelten prestus, and
Leuitus, and that weren of the folc in
Jerusalem, and in the regioun; and the
holi singeres, vssheris, and al Irael, in
47 ther regiouns. In stondende forsothe the
seuenthe moneth, and whan the sonus
of Irael weren eche in his owne thingus,
thei camen togidere of oon acord in to
the porche, that was befor the est 3ate.
48 And stondende Jesus, the sone of Jose-
dech, and his brether, prestis, and So-
robabel, the sone of Salatiel, and of this
49 the brether, maden redi an auter, that
thei offre vpon it brent sacrifises, aftir
thoo[l] thingus that in the boc of Moises,
50 man of God, ben writen. And ther
camen to hem of othere naciouns of the
lond, and rereden the holi tresorie in his
place, alle the folc of the lond; and thei
offriden ostis, and morutide brent sacri-
51 fises to the Lord. And thei diden the
feste of tabernaclis, and a solempne dai,
as it is write in the lawe, and sacrifises

gelen, and thei ben clepid bi the name of 39
hir; and of thes is sou3t the genologie
writen of the kynrede, and thei ben for-
fendid to vsen presthode. And Neemye 40
seide to hem, and Astaras, that thei take
not part of the hooly thingis, til the tyme
that ther arijse a tau3t bischop, in to
schewyng and treuthe. Al Israel forsothe 41
was twelff thousynd, out take seruauntis
and hand maidens, two and fourty thou-
synd thre hundrid and sixti. The ser- 42
uauntis of hand maidens *weren* seuen
thousynd thre hundrid and seuen and
thritty; syngers and singsters, two hun-
drid and fyue and sixty; cameils, foure 43
hundrid and fyue and thritty; horsis,
seuen thousind sixe and thritti; mules, two
hundrid thousynd and fyue and fourty;
bestis vndir 3ok, fyue thousynd and fyue
and twenty. And of tho prouostis, *or* 44
reeues, bi tounnes, while thei schulden
come in to the temple of God, that was in
Jerusalem, to ben avowid to rere up the
temple in his place, aftir her vertue; and 45
the hooly tresorie to be 3ouen in to the
temple of werkis, *weren* elleuen thousynd
besauntis, and an hundrid prestis stolis.
And ther dwelliden prestis, and dekens, 46
and *othere*, that weren of the peple, in
Jerusalem, and in the rewme; and the
hooly syngers, and vsshers, and al Israel,
in her regiouns. While the seuenthe 47
monthe *3itt* lastide, and whanne the
sonus of Israel weren ech in his owne
thingis, thei camen togidre of oon accord
in to the porche, that was bifore the eest
3ate. And while Jesus, the sone of Jose- 48
dech, and his bretheren, prestis, stoden,
and Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and
his bretheren, thei maden redy an auter,
that thei wolden offre on it brent sacri- 49
fices, aftir tho thingis that ben writen in
the book of Moyses, the man of God. And 50
ther camen to hem of othere naciouns of
the loond, and reriden the holy tresorie in
his place, alle the folk of the lond; and
thei offriden oostis, and brent sacrifises of
the morutijd to the Lord. And thei diden 51

[e] Esderas *A*. [f] arise *AH*. [g] Om. *A*. [h] thretti *A*. [i] and sixe *A*. [k] of *A*. [l] the *A*.

52 eche dai, as it behouede[m]. And aftir these thingus the[n] ordeined offringus, and ostus of sabatis, and of newe mones, and
53 of alle halewid solempne daȝes. And hou fele euere vouweden to the Lord, fro the newe mone of the seuenthe moneth, token[o] ostis to offre to God; and the temple of the Lord ȝit was not bild vp.
54 And thei ȝeue monee to masonus, and to wriȝtus, and drink and metus with ioȝe.
55 And thei ȝeue carris to Sidonyes and to Tires, that thei shulden carien ouer to hem fro Liban wode cedre bemus, and maken a naue in to Joppe hauene, aftir the decre that was write to them fro
56 Ciro, king of Persis. And in the secunde ȝer thei comende in to the temple of God, in to Jerusalem, the secunde moneth began Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Jesus, the sone of Josedech, and the brethern of hem, and prestis, and Leuitus, and alle that camen fro the
57 caitifte in to Jerusalem; and foundeden the temple of God, in the newe mone of the secunde moneth of the secunde ȝer, whan thei hadde comen in to Jude and
58 Jerusalem; and setten[p] Leuitus fro twenti ȝer vpon the werkis of the Lord. And Jesus stod, his sone, and brethern, alle Leuitus togidere castende, and foleweris out of the lawe, and doende werkis in
59 the hous of the Lord. And ther stoden prestys, hauende stolis, with trumpis, and Leuitus, the sonus of Asaf, hauende
60 cymbalis, togidere preisende the Lord, and blessende, aftir Dauid, king of Irael.
61 And thei sungen a song to the Lord, for his swetnesse and wrshipe in to worldis
62 vp on al Irael. And al the puple with trumpe sungen, and crieden with gret vois, preisende togidere the Lord, in the
63 rering of the hous of the Lord. And ther camen of prestus, and of Leuitus, and of presidentus aftir the tounus, to the[q] elders that hadden seen the rathere
64 hous, and at the bilding vp of this, with cri, and with gret weiling; and manye
65 with trumpis, and gret ioȝe, so that the feest of tabernaclis, and a solempne dai, as it is writen in the lawe, and sacrifises ech day, as it bihouyde. And aftir 52
thes thingis thei ordeyneden offryngis, and oostis of sabotis, and of newe mones, and of alle solempne daies halewid. And hou 53
many euere vowiden to the Lord, fro the *tyme of the* newe moone of the seuenthe monthe, thei token oostis to offren to God; and the temple of the Lord was not ȝitt bildid up. And thei ȝauen money to ma- 54
souns, and to wriȝtis, and drynkis and metis with ioye. And thei ȝauen carris 55
to Sydonyes and to Tyres, that thei schulden carie ouer to hem fro Lyban wode cedre beemes, and to make a nauee in to the haauen of Joppe, aftir the decree that was writen to hem fro Cyro, kyng of Persis. And in the secounde ȝeer thei 56
camen in to the temple of God, in to Jerusalem; the secunde monthe Sorobabel biganne, the sone of Salatiel, and Jesus, the sone of Josedech, and the bretheren of hem, and prestis, and Leuytis, and alle thei that camen fro the caitiftee in to Jerusalem; and founden the temple of God, 57
in the newe moone of the secunde monthe of the secunde ȝeer, whanne thei hadden come in to Judee and to Jerusalem; and 58
setten dekens fro *the age of* twenty ȝeer upon the werkis of the Lord. And Jesus stode, his sone, and his bretheren, alle the dekens togidre castynge, and executours, *or folewers*, of the lawe, and doynge werkis in the hous of the Lord. And ther stoden 59
prestis, hauynge stoles, *or longe clothis*, with trumpis, and Leuytis, the sones of Asaph, hauynge cymbals, togidre preis- 60
yng the Lord, and blessynge *him*, aftir *the maner of* Dauid, kyng of Israel. And 61
thei sungen a song to the Lord, for his swetnesse and his worschip in to worldis, *or euer*, upon al Israel. And al the peple 62
sungen with trumpe, and crieden with gret vois, preisynge togidre the Lord, in the rerynge of the Lordus hous. And 63
ther camen *many* of the prestis, and of dekens, and of presidentis aftir tounnes,

[m] is behouede *c sec. m. II.* [n] thei *AII.* [o] thei token *E pr. m.* [p] senten *A.* [q] Om. *A.*

the puple herde not the trumpis, for the weiling of the puple. Forsothe a cumpanye was singende wrshipefulli in
66 trumpe, so that afer it was herd. And the enemis herden the linagis of Juda and of Beniamyn, and camen to wite,
67 what was the vois of the trumpes. And thei knewen, for thei that weren of the caitifte bilden the temple to the Lord
68 God of Irael. And comende neeȝ to Sorobabel, and to Jesu, and to the prouostis of tounus, seiden to hem, Wee shul bilde
69 togidere with ȝou. Lic maner forsothe wee han herd of[r] oure Lord, and we togidere han go fro the daȝes of Asbasareth, king of Assiries, that wente ouer
70 hennus. And seide to hem Sorobabel, and Jesue, and the princis of the tounus
71 of Irael, It is not to vs and to ȝou to bilden vp the hous of oure God; we forsothe alone shul bilden the hous of oure God, aftir thoo thingus, that Cirus, king
72 of Persis, comaundede. The Jentilis forsothe of the lond leuende to them that ben in Jude, and rerende vp the werk of the[s] bilding, and aspies and puple bringende forth, forfendeden hem to bilden
73 vp; and letteden the men, hauntende the goingus to, that the bilding shulde not ben endid al the time of the lif of king Ciri; and thei drowen along the making vp bi two ȝer, vn to the regne of Darie.

to the eldris that hadden seen the rather hous, and at the bildyng up of this *hous*, 64
with cry, and with greet weilyng; and many with trumpis, and gret ioye, so that 65
the peple herde not the trumpis, for the gret weilyng of the peple. Forsothe ther was a cumpeny syngynge wirschipfully in trumpe, so that it was herd a ferr. And 66
the enmyes herden the lynagis of Juda and of Beniamyn, and camen to wite, what was this vois of trumpis. And thei 67
knewen, that thei that weren of the caitiftee bildiden the temple to the Lord God of Israel. And *the enmyes* comynge niȝ 68
to Sorobabel, and to Jesu, and to the reeues of tounnes, thei seiden to hem, We schul bilde togidre with ȝou. In lijk 69
maner forsothe we haue herd oure Lord, and we haue gon togidre from the daies of Asbasareth, kyng of Assiriens, that ouer passide fro hennes. And Sorobabel, and 70
Jesus, and the princis of the tounnus of Israel seiden to hem, It longith not to us 71
and to ȝou *togidere* to bilde up the hous of oure God; forsothe we aloone shul bilde the hous of oure God, aftir tho thingis, that Cyrus, kyng of Persis, comaundide. The Gentiles forsothe of the loond leuynge 72
with hem that ben in Judee, and rerynge up the werk of bildyng, and bringynge forth bothe aspies and peple, thei forfendiden hem to bilden up; and thei let- 73
tiden men, hauntynge the goynges to, that the bildyng shulde not be endid in al the tyme of the lijf of the kyng Ciry; and thei drowen along the makyng up bi two ȝeer, vnto the regne of Darij.

CAP. VI.

1 In the secunde forsothe ȝer of the regne of Darie profeciede Agge, and Sacharie, the sone of Addin, profete, anent Jude and in Jerusalem, in the name of the
2 Lord God of Irael, vpon hem. Thane stondende Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Jesus, the sone of Jesedech, begunnen to bilden vp the hous of the Lord,
3 that is in Jerusalem; whan ther weren

CAP. VI.

Forsothe in the secounde ȝeer of the 1
rewme of Darij, Agge propheciede, and Zacharias, the sone of Addyn, a prophete, anentis Judee and in Jerusalem, in the name of the Lord God of Israel, upon hem. Thanne stondynge Sorobabel, the 2
sone of Salathiel, and Jesus, the sone of Josedech, *thei* bigunnen to bilde up the hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem;

[r] Om. *AH*. [s] Om. *AH*.

neeȝ to hem profetis of the Lord, and holpen[t] hem. In that time cam to hem Cisennes, the vnder litil king of Cirie and of Fenices, and Satrabosones, and ther felawis. And thei seiden to hem, Who comaundende to ȝou, this hous ȝe bilden, and this rof, and othere manie thingus ȝee parformen? and who ben the bilders, that these thingus bilden vp? And the visiting don vp on hem that weren of the caitifte, hadden grace of the Lord the elders of Irael; and thei ben not lettid to bilden vp, to the time that it were signefied to Darie of alle these thingus, and an answere were taken. The saumple of the epistil, that to Darie senten Cisennes, vnder king of Cirie and of Fenyces, and Satrobosanes, and ther felawis, in Cirie and in Fenice reuleris. To king Darie, greeting. Alle thingus knowen be thei to the lord the king; for whan we camen in to the regioun of Jude, and wenten in to Jerusalem, wee founde men bildende a gret hous of God, and a temple of grete poolisht stones, and of precious materes in wallis; and thoo werkis besili to be maad, and to helpe, and[u] to make welsum in the hondis of hem, and in alle glorie, as most diligentli to be parformed. Thanne wee askeden the eldere men, seiende, Who suffrende ȝee bilden to ȝou this hous, and these werkus founden? Therfore forsothe wee askeden hem, that knowen wee myȝten make to thee the men, and the prouostis; and the writing of the namis of the prouostus wee askeden hem. And thei answerden to vs, seiende, We ben the seruauns of the Lord, that made heuene and erthe; and this hous was bild beforn these manie ȝeris of the king of Irael, gret, and most strong, and it is ful endid. And for oure fadris weren terrende and synneden[v] in the God of Irael, he[w] toc hem in to the hondus of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloine, king of Caldeis; and this hous destroȝende brenden vp, and the puple caitif broȝten

whanne ther weren niȝ to hem prophetis of the Lord, and helpiden hem. In that tyme came to hem Cysennes, the vndir litil kyng of Cirye and of Fenycis, and Satrabozanes, and her felawis. And thei seiden to hem, Who comaundide to ȝou, that ȝe bilden this hows, and this roof, and many othere thingis ȝe perfourmen? and who ben tho bilders, that bilden up thes thingis? And the eldre men of Israel hadden grace of the Lord, whanne the visitacioun of hem was maad upon hem that weren of the caitifte; and thei weren not lettid to bilden up, to the tyme that it were signified to Darij of alle thes thingis, and an answere were taken *aȝen*. *This is* the ensaumple of the lettre, that Cysennes, the vndir kyng of Cyrie and of Fenyces, and Satrobosanes, and her felawis, rewlers in Sirye and in Fenyce, senden *to the king*. To kyng Darye, gretyng. Alle thingis be thei knowen to the lord the kyng; forsothe whanne we camen in to the regioun of Judee, and wenten in to Jerusalem, we founden men bildynge a greet hous of God, and a temple of gret polishid stones, and of precious maters in the wallis; and tho werkis besily in makynge, and to help, and to make welsum in the hondis of hem, and in al glorie, ful diligently to be perfourmyd. Thanne we askiden the eldre men, seiynge, Who suffride ȝou to bilde this hous, and to bilde thes werkis? Therfor forsothe we askiden hem, that we myȝten make knowen to thee the men, and the prouostis, *or reuys;* and we askiden hem the writyng of the names of the maistris of the werk. And thei answeriden to vs, seiynge, We ben seruauntis of the Lord, that made bothe heuen and erthe; and this hous was bild bifore thes many ȝeris of the kyng of Israel, that was greet, and a ful strong kyng, and it was destried *aȝen*. And for oure fadris terriden and synneden aȝen God of Israel, he bitook hem in to the hondis of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, kyng of Caldeis; and thei destrieden and brenden up this hous,

[t] helpeden *AH*. [u] Om. *A*. [v] thei synneden *A*. [w] and he *A*.

17 in to Babiloyne. In the firste ȝer regnende Ciro, king of Babiloine, king Cirus
18 wrot to bilden vp this hous; and thoo[x] holi goldene vesselis and siluerene, that Nabugodonosor hadde born awei fro the hous, that is in Jerusalem, and hadde sacrid hem in his temple, eft king Cirus broȝte them forth fro the temple that was in Babiloyne, and ben take to Sorobabel, and to Salmanasar, vndir litil king.
19 And it is comaundid to hem, that thei offren these vesselis, and lein vp in the temple, that was in Jerusalem, and that temple of God to bilden vp in that place.
20 Thanne Salmanasar vnder leide the foundemens of the hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem; and fro thennus vn to now
21 is bild vp, and toc no ful ending. Now thanne, if it is demed of thee, O king! be it parfitli soȝt in the kingis libraries of
22 king Ciri, that ben in Babiloine; and if it were founden in the counseil of king Ciri, to ben begunne the making of the hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem, and it shal be shewid of the lord oure king, wrijte he of these thingus to vs.
23 Thanne king Darie comaundede to ben inwardli soȝt in the librarijs; and ther is founde in Egbatenis, burȝtoun, that is in the myddel regioun, o place, in the
24 whiche weren writen these thingus. The firste ȝer regnende Ciro king, Cirus comaundede the hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem, to bilden vp, where thei
25 brenden with[y] contynuel fijr; whos heiȝte is maad of ten cubitis, and breede of fourti cubitus, squarid with thre polisht stonus, and with soleer tree of the same regioun, and with oon newe soleer; and costus to be ȝiuen of the hous of king
26 Cirus; and the holi vesselis of the hous of the Lord, both goldene and siluerene, that Nabugodonosor bar awei, that thei be put thider in to[z] the hous, that is in
27 Jerusalem, where thei weren put. And he comaundede besinesse to don Cisennem, vnder litil king of Cirie and Fenice, and Satrabusanam, and his felawis, and thei brouȝten the peple maad thral in to Babiloyne. In the first ȝeer regnynge 17
Cyro, kyng of Babiloyne, kyng Cyrus wroot to bilden up this hous; and tho 18
hooly golden vessels and silueren, that Nabugodonosor had born awey fro the hous *of God*, that is in Jerusalem, and had sacrid hem in his temple, efte kyng Cyrus brouȝte hem forth fro the temple that was in Babiloyn, and thei weren bitake to Sorobabel, and to Salmanasar, the vndir litil kyng. And it was comaundid 19
to hem, that thei offre thes vessels, and thei schulde ley hem up in the temple, that was in Jerusalem, and to bilde up that temple of God in that place. Thanne 20
Salmanasar vndirleide the foundementis of the hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem; and fro thennes vn to now is a bildynge, and hath take no ful endyng. Now thanne, 21
O kyng! if it is demed of thee, that it be perfitly souȝt in the kyngis libraries of kyng Cyry, that ben in Babiloyne; and if 22
it were founden in the counseil of kyng Ciry, the makyng of the hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem, to be bigunnen, and *if* it schal be schewid of the lord oure kyng, write he to vs of thes thingis. Thanne kyng Darie comaundid to ben 23
ynwardly souȝt in the libraries; and ther was founden in Egbathanys, a borouȝ town, that is in the myddil regioun, a place, in the whiche weren wreten thes thingis. The firste ȝer regnynge Cyro 24
kyng, Cyrus comaundide to bilden up the hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem, where thei brenden with contynuel fijr; whos heiȝt was maad of lx. cubitis, and 25
the brede of sixty cubitis, squarid with thre polischid stones, and with soler tree of the same regioun, and with o newe soler; and costis to be ȝouen of the hous of king Cyrus; and the holy vessels of 26
the hous of the Lord, bothe golden and silueren, that Nabugodonosor bare awey, that tho be putt thidere in to the hous, that is in Jerusalem, where thei weren put. And he comaundide Cysennem, the 27

[x] the F. [y] Om. C. [z] Om. A.

and thei that weren in Cirie and in Fenice ordeineden reuleris, that thei ab-
28 stene them fro the same place. And I also comaundede al to maken vp, and forth lookide, that thei helpe them that ben of the caitifte of Jewis, to the time that the temple of the hous of the Lord
29 be ful endid; and of the trauaile of the tributus of Cirie Choeles and Fenices diligentli a quantite to be ȝiue to these men, to the sacrifise of the Lord, to Sorobabel, prefect, to bolis, and wetheris, and
30 lambis; also forsothe and whete, and salt, and win, and oile, besili bi alle ȝeris, as the prestus, that ben in Jerusalem, ordeineden to be fulfild eche dai, with oute
31 any delai; that ther ben offrid offringus of likourus to the heiȝeste God, for the king, and his childer, and preȝe for the
32 lif of hem. And be it denounsid, that whoso euere ouer passen[a] any thing of these thingus that ben writen, or despisen, be ther taken a tree of ther own proper, and be thei hangid, and the goodis
33 of hem to the king be eschetid. Therfore and the Lord, whos name is inwardli clepid there, outlawe eche king and folc, that strecchen out ther hond to forfenden, or to euele treten that hous of the Lord,
34 that is in Jerusalem. I, king Darie, haue maad a decre, to be don as most diligentli aftir these thingis.

CAP. VII.

1 Thanne Cisennes, vnder litil king of Choelem Cirie and Fenicem, and Satrabusanes, and the felawis, obesheden to these thingus, that of king Darye weren
2 demed, stoden in to the holi werkis most diligentli, togidere werkende with the eldere men of Jewis, princis of Cirie.
3 And the sacrid holi werkis ben made welsum, profeciende Agge and Sacarie,
4 profetus. And alle thingus thei fulfilden, bi the heste of the Lord God of Irael, and of the counseil of Ciri, and of Darie,

vndir litil kyng of Cyrie and Fenyce, and Satrabusanam, and his felawis, to do *heȝ* bisynesse, and thei that weren in Sirie and Fenyce ordeyneden rewlers, that thei schulden absteyne them fro the same place. And I also comaundide to make *it* up al, 28
and I lokide forth, that thei help them that ben of the caitiftee of Jewis, vnto the tyme that the temple of the hous of the Lord be full endid; and a quantitee to be 29
ȝouen diligently to these men of the traueile of the tributis of Sirye Choles and Fenyces, to the sacrifice of the Lord, to Sorobabel, the prefect, to bolis, and wetheris, and to lombis; also forsothe bothe 30
whete, and salt, wyn, and oile, bisily bi alle ȝeris, as the prestis, that ben in Jerusalem, ordeyneden to be fulfillid eche day, withoute ony delay; *also* that ther be 31
offrid offryngis of licours to the hiȝest God, for the kyng, and for his children, and preie thei for the lijf of hem. And 32
be it denounsid, that who so euer ouer passen ony thing of these thingis that ben wreten, outher despisen, be ther taken a tree of her owne, and be thei hangid *theron*, and her goodes be ethchetid to the kyng. Therfor also the Lord, whos 33
name is ynwardly clepid there, outlawe he eche kyng and folk, that strecchen out her hoond to offende, or to yuele trete that hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem. I, kyng Darie, haue maad a decree, 34
to be don as moost diligently after thes thingis.

CAP. VII.

Thanne Cysennes, the litil vndir kyng 1
of Choelem Cyrie and Fenycen, and Satrabusanes, and *her* felawis, obeisheden to these thingis, that weren demyd of kyng Darie, and stoden ful diligently in to the 2
hooly werkis, wirchinge togidre with the eldre men of Jewis, princis of Cirie. And 3
the hooly werkis ben maad welsum, as the prophetes Agge and Zacharie prophecieden. And thei fulfilliden alle thingis, 4
aftir the heest of the Lord God of Israel, and aftir the counseil of Cyri, and of

[a] passith *A*.

5 and of Artaxerse, king of Persis. And oure hous is endyd, vnto the thre and twentithe dai of the moneth of March, 6 the sixte ȝer of king Darie. And the sonus of Irael diden, and the prestis, and Leuitus, and othere that weren of the caitifte, that ben set to, after thoo thingus that ben writen in the boc of Moises. 7 And thei offriden in to the dedicacioun of the temple of the Lord, bolis, an hundrid; wetheris, two hundrid; lambis, 8 foure hundrid; kidis for the synnes of al Irael, twelue, after the noumbre of the 9 linagis of Irael. And the prestus stoden, and Leuitus, clad[c] the stolis, bi the linagis, vpon the werc of the Lord God of Irael, after the boc of Moises; and vssheris bi 10 alle the ȝatis. And the sonus of Irael diden, with hem that weren of the caitifte, that pasch, the mone of the firste moneth, fourtene, whan ben halewid the 11 prestis and the Leuitus. And alle the sonus of caitifte ben not togidere halewid, for alle the Leuitus ben togidere halewid. 12 And thei offriden pasch to alle the sonus of caitifte, and to ther brethern, prestis, 13 and to hemself. And the sonus of Irael eeten, that weren in[d] the caitifte, alle that hadden laft fro alle the cursidnessis of the Jentilis of the erthe, sechende the 14 Lord; and thei haleweden the feste dai of therue loues, seuene daȝes etende in 15 the siȝte of the Lord; for he conuertide the counseil of the king of Assiris in hem, to coumforte the hondus of hem to the werkis of the Lord God of Irael.

1 And after this, regnende Artaxerse, king of Persis, wente to Esdras, the sone of Azarie, sone of Elchie, sone of Salome, 2 sone of Sadduch, sone of Achitob, sone of Ameri, sone of Azaei, sone of Bocce, sone of Abisae, sone of Finees, sone of Eleasar, sone of Aron, firste preest. 3 This Esdras steȝede vp fro Babiloine, whan he was scribe, and witti in the lawe of Moises, that is ȝiuen of the Lord 4 of Irael, to sein and to do. And the king ȝaf to hym glorie, that he hadde

Darij, and of Artaxersis, kyng of Persis. And oure hous is endid, in the three and 5 twentithe dai of the monthe of Marche, in the sixte ȝeer of kyng Darij. And the 6 sones of Israel, and the prestis, and dekens, and othere that weren of the caitiftee, the whiche ben sett to, diden aftir thoo thingis that ben writen in the book of Moyses. And thei offreden in to the dedi- 7 catioun of the temple of the Lord, an hundrid bolis, two hundrid wetheris, foure hundrid lambren, twelue kides, for the 8 synnes of al Israel, after the noumbre of the xij. lynages of Israel. And the prestis 9 and dekens stoden, clothid with the stolis, bi *her* lynagis, upon the werkis of the Lord God of Israel, aftir the book of Moyses; and *ther weren* porters bi alle the ȝatis. And the sones of Israel diden 10 that pask, with hem that weren of the caitiftee, in the moone of the first monthe, the fourtenthe *day*, whanne the prestis and dekens ben halewid. And alle the 11 sones of caitiftee thei ben not halewid togidre, for alle the Leuytis ben halewid togidere. And thei offreden pask to alle 12 the sones of caitiftee, and to her bretheren, prestis, and to them selff. And the sonus 13 of Israel, the whiche weren of the caitiftee, alle thei that hadden left fro alle the cursidnessis of Gentiles, *or hethen folk*, of the eerthe, eeten, and souȝten the Lord; and thei halewiden the feest day of therff 14 looues, seuene daies etynge in siȝt of the Lord; for he conuertide the counseil of 15 the kyng of Assirijs in hem, to coumforte the hondis of hem to the werkis of the Lord God of Israel. And aftir this, while 1 Artaxerse, kyng of Persis, regnyde, ther wente to Esdras, *a man that was* the sone of Azarie, sone of Elchie, sone of Salome, sone of Sadduch, sone of Achitob, sone of 2 Amarie, sone of Aza, sone of Bocce, sone of Abisae, sone of Phynees, sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, the first preest. This 3 Esdras stiede up fro Babiloyne, whanne he was scribe, and witty in the lawe of Moyses, the whiche was ȝouen of the Lord

[c] clothede *AEFH*. [d] of *E pr. m.*

founde grace in alle dignete, and desijr,
5 in the si3te of hym[e]. And ther ste3eden vp togidere with hym of the sonus of Irael, and prestis, and Leuitus, and holi singeres of the temple, and vssheris, and seruauns of the temple, in to Jerusalem.
6 The seuenthe 3er regnende Artaxerse, in the fifte monyth, this is the seuenthe 3er of the regne, goende out forsothe fro Babiloine in the newe mone of the fifte
7 moneth, thei camen to Jerusalem, after the[f] hestus of hym, after the 3iuen prosperite of the weie to hem of that Lord.
8 In these thingys forsothe Esdras weldede gret discipline, lest he passide biside any thing of thoo thingis that weren of the lawe of the Lord, and hestus, and in techende al Irael alle ri3twesnesse and
9 dom. Comende forsothe nee3 thei that writen the writen thingus of king Artaxerses, token writen that, that cam fro king Artaxerses to Esdras, prest, and redere of the lawe of the Lord, of whiche thinge the exsaumple is leid vnder.

of Israel, to sey *it* and do *it*. And the 4
kyng 3aaf to him glorie, that he hadde founden grace in al dignytee, and in desijr, in the si3t of him. And ther stiede 5
up with him in to Jerusalem of the sones of Israel, bothe prestis, and dekens, and holy syngers of the temple, and vsshers, and seruauntis of the temple. In the se- 6
uenthe 3eer regnynge Artaxerse, in the fifthe monthe, this is the seuenthe 3eer of the rewme, goynge out forsothe fro Babiloyne in the newe moone of the fifte monthe, thei camen to Jerusalem, aftir 7
the heestis of him, whanne the prosperitee of the wey was grauntid to hem of that Lord. In these thingis forsothe Esdras 8
weldide greet discipline, lest he passide ony thing of tho thingis that weren of the lawe of the Lord, and of the heestis, and in techynge al Israel al ri3twisnesse and doom. Thei forsothe that writen the 9
writyngis of kyng Artaxerses, comynge ni3[a], token writen that, that came from kyng Artaxerses to Esdras, the prest, and redere of the lawe of the Lord, the ensaumple of the whiche thing *writen* is sett next aftir.

CAP. VIII.

10 King Artaxerse to Esdre, prest, and redere of the lawe of the Lord, greeting.
11 More benygne I demende also to benefetus, comandede to hem that desiren of the folc of Jewis ther owne thingus wilfulli, and of the prestis, and Leuits, that ben in my reume, to felashipen with thee
12 in to Jerusalem. Thane if any couetten to go with thee, come thei togidere, and go thei forth, as it pleseth to me, and to
13 my seuene frendis counseileris; that thei visite thoo thingus, that ben don after Jude and Jerusalem, kepende the[g] lawe, as thou hast in the lawe of the Lord;
14 and bere thei 3iftus to the Lord of Irael, the whiche I knew3, and the frendis of Jerusalem, and al the gold and siluer,

CAP. VIII.

Kyng Artaxerses to Esdre, the prest, 10
and redere of the lawe of the Lord, *sendith* gretyng. More benygne I demynge also 11
to benefetis, comaundide to hem that desiren of the folke of Jewis their owne thingis wilfully, and of the prestis, and of dekens, that ben in my rewme, to felawschipe with thee in to Jerusalem. Thanne 12
if ony coueiten to gon with thee, come thei togidre, and go thei forth, as it plesith to me, and to my seuene frendis counseilers; that thei visite tho thingis, that 13
ben don aftir Jude and Jerusalem, kepinge *the lawe*, as thou hast in the lawe of the Lord; and bere thei 3iftis to the Lord of 14
Israel, whom I knew, and the frendis of Jerusalem, and al the gold and the siluer,

[e] hem *c pr. m.* [f] Om. *A.* [g] in the *c.*

[a] ni3 to Esdras 1 *pr. m.*

that were founden in the regioun of Babiloine, to the Lord in Jerusalem, with
15 that that is ȝiuen of that folc in the temple of the Lord, of hem that is in Jerusalem; that be gedered this gold and siluer, and to bolis, and wetheris, and lambis, and kidis, and that to these ben
16 couenable; that thei offre ostis to the Lord, vp on the auter of the Lord of hem,
17 that is in Jerusalem. And alle thingus what euere thou wilt with[h] thi brethern don, with gold and siluer parforme, for the wil, after the heste of the Lord thi
18 God. And the sacride holi vesselis, that ben ȝiue to thee, to the werkis of the hous of the Lord thi God, that is in Je-
19 rusalem, and othere thingus, what euere to thee wiln helpen to the werkis of the temple of thi God, thou shalt ȝiue of the
20 kingis tresorie, whan thou wilt with thi brethern maken, with gold and siluer; and parforme thou aftir the wil of thi
21 Lord. And I, king Artaxerses, haue comaundid to the keperis of the tresories of Cirie and of Fenice, that what euere thingus Esdras, prest, and redere of the lawe of the Lord, write fore, besili be it ȝiue to hym, vnto an hundrid talentis of
22 siluer, lic maner and of gold; and vnto an hundrid busshelis of whete, and an hundrid vesselis of win, and othere thingis, what euere abounden, with oute
23 taxing. Alle thingus after the lawe of God be don to the heiȝeste God, lest parauenture rise[i] vp wrathe in the reume of the king, and of the sone, and of[j] the sones
24 of hym. To ȝou forsothe is seid, that to alle the prestis, and Leuitus, and holi singeres, and seruauns of the temple, and
25 scribis of this temple, no tribute, ne any other forfending be born to, ne haue any man power to aȝen casten any thing
26 to hem. Thou forsothe, Esdras, aftir the wisdam of God ordeine domesmen and arbitrouris, in al Cirie and Fenice, and alle that the lawe of thi God knewen,
27 teche; that hou fele euere ouerpasse the lawe, bisili be thei punshid, or bi deth,

that weren founde in the rewme of Babiloyne, *be it born* to the Lord in Jerusalem, with that that is ȝouen of thilke folk in 15
the temple of the Lord, of hem that is in Jerusalem; that this gold be gederid and siluer, to bolis, and wetheris, and to lambis, and kides, and that to these ben couenable; that thei offren oostes to the Lord, upon 16
the auter of the Lord of hem, that is in Jerusalem. And alle thingis what euer 17
thou wilt do with thi bretheren, perfourme *it* with gold and siluer, for *thi* will, aftir the heest of the Lord thi God. And the 18
sacrid hooly vessels, the whiche weren ȝouen to thee, to the werkis of the Lordis hous, thi God, that is in Jerusalem, and 19
othere thingis, what euere woln helpe to the werkis of the temple of thi God, thou schalt ȝiuen *it* of the kyngis tresorie, whanne thou wilt maken *the werk* with 20
thi bretheren, with gold and siluer; and parfourme thou *al thing* aftir the will of thi Lord. And I, kyng Artaxerses, haue 21
comaundid to kepers of the tresours of Cirye and of Fenyce, that what euer thingis Esdras, the preest, and redere of the lawe of the Lord, wrijte fore, bisily be it ȝouen to him, vn to an hundrid talentis of siluer, also and of gold; and vnto 22
an hundrid busshelis of whete, and an hundrid vessels of wyn, and othere thingis, what euer abounden, withoute taxynge. Alle thingis be don to the hiest God, aftir 23
the lawe of God, lest perauenture wraththe arijse up in the rewme of the kyng, and of his sone, and of the sones of him. To 24
ȝou forsothe it was seid, that to alle the prestis, and dekens, and to holy syngers, and seruauntis of the temple, and to scribis of this temple, no tribute, no ony oother 25
forfendyng be born to *hem*, ne haue ther ony man power to aȝen caste ony thing to hem. Thou forsothe, Esdras, aftir the 26
wisdom of God ordeyne domesmen and arbitrours, in al Cirye and Fenyce, and teche alle that knowen the lawe of thi God; that hou fele euere passen the lawe, 27
thei be besely punyshid, or bi deth, or bi

[h] that *A*. [i] arijse *AEFH*. [j] Om. *c*.

or bi torment, or also bi multing of monee, or bi seuering awei. And Esdras, scribe, seide, Blessid be the Lord God of oure fadris, that ȝaf this wil in to the herte of the king, to clarifien his hous, that is in Jerusalem; and me hath wrshipid in the siȝte of the king, and counseileris, and his frendis, and of his purprid men. And I am maad stedefast in inwit, after the helping of the Lord oure God; and I gederede of Irael men, that thei shulden steȝen vp togidere with me. And these ben the prouostis, after ther kuntres, and porciounelis[j] princehodis of hem, that with me steȝeden vp fro Babiloine, in the reume of Artaxersis. Of the sonus of Fares, Jersomus; of the sonus of Ciameruth, Amenus; of the sonus of Dauid, Accus, the sone of Cecelie; of the sonus of Fares, Zacharie, and with hym ben turned aȝeen an hundrid men and fifti; of the sonus of Ductor, Moabilonys, Zaraei, and with hym two hundrid men and fifti; of the sonus of Sacues, Jechonie, Cetheeli, and with hym two hundrid men and fifti; of the sones of Solomosias, Gotholie, and with hym seuenti men; of the sones of Sofocie, Zarias, Micheli, and with hym foure score men; of the sonus of Jobab, Dias, Jeseli, and with hym two hundrid men and twelue; of the sonus of Banie, Salimoth, the sone of Josafie, and with hym an hundrid men and sixti; of the sonus of Beer, Zacharias, Bebei, and with hym two hundrid men and eiȝte; of the sones of Azachie, Channes, Acharie, and with hym an hundrid men and ten; of the sonus of Adonicam, hem last, and these ben the namus of hem, Elifalam, the sone of Jebel, and Semeias, and with hym seuenti men. And I gederede hem to the flod, that is seid Thia and Methati; there wee weren thre daȝis, and I knewȝ hem. And of the sonus of prestis and of Leuitus I fond not there. And I sente to Eleasar, and to Accebam, and Masman, and Malolan, and Enathan, and Samea, and Joribum, Nathan, Ennagan, Zacharie,

tourment, or also bi multyng, *or punysching*, of money, or bi departyng awey. And Esdras, the scribe, seide, Blessid be the Lord God of oure fadris, that ȝaaf this will in to the herte of the kyng, to clarifie his hous, that is in Jerusalem; and hath wirschipid me in siȝt of the kyng, and of hise counselours, and of hise frendis, and of hise purpred men. And I am maad stidefast in inwitt, aftir the helpyng of the Lord oure God; and I gadride of Israel men, that thei schulden stie up togidre with me. And these ben the prouostis, aftir their cuntrees, and porcionel princehedis of hem, that with me stieden up fro Babiloyne, in the rewme of Artaxerses. Of the sones of Phares *was* Jersomus; of the sones of Cyemarith, Amenus; of the sones of Dauid, Accus, the sone of Cecelie; of the sones of Phares, Zacharie, and with him ben turned aȝen an hundrid men and fifty; of the sonus of Ductor, Moabilonys, Zaraey, and with him two hundrid men and fifty; of the sonus of Sacues, Jechonye, Thetheely, and with him two hundrid men and fifty; of the sones of Salomosias, Gotholie, and with him seuenty men; of the sones of Saphacye, Zarias, Mychely, and with him foure score men; of the sones of Jobab, Dias, Jesely, and with him two hundrid men and twelue; of the sones of Banye, Salymoth, the sone of Josaphie, and with him an hundrid men and sixty; of the sones of Beer, Zacharie, Bebey, and with him two hundrid men and eiȝte; of the sones of Azachie, Channes, Acharie, and with him an hundrid men and ten; of the sones of Adonycam, *that ben* the laste, and thes ben the names of hem, Elyphalam, the sone of Jebel, and Semeas, and with him seuenty men. And I gedride hem to the flood, that is seid Thia and Methaty; there we weren thre daies, and I knewe hem. And of the sones of prestis and of Leuytis I fonde not there. And I sente to Eleazar, and to Eccelom, and Masman, and Malolan, and Enaathan, and Samea, and Joribum, Nathan, Ennagan, Zacharie,

[j] porciounel *c pr. m.*

and Mosollamym, hem leders and wise
46 men. And I seide to hem, that thei
shulden come to Luddyum, that was at
47 the place of the tresorie. And I sente to
them, that thei shulden sei to Luddium,
and his brethern, and to hem that weren
in the tresorie, that thei shulden sende to
vs hem that shulden vse presthod in the
48 hous of the Lord oure God. And thei
bro3ten to vs, after the stronge hond of
the Lord oure God, wise men of the
sonus of Mooli, sone of Leuy, sone of
Irael, Sebebian, and sonus, and brethern,
49 that weren ei3tetene; Asbiam, and A-
mum, of the sonus of Cananei; and the
50 sonus of hem, twenti men. And of hem
that in the temple serueden, the whiche
Dauid 3af, and thei princis, to the werk-
ing to the Leuitus, to the temple, of men
seruende, two hundrid and twenti. The[k]
namys of alle ben signefied in scripturis.
51 And I vouwede there fasting to 3unge
men, in the si3te of the Lord, that I
shulde sechen of hym good weie to vs,
and that weren with vs, of sonus, and
52 bestus, for aspies. Forsothe I shamede
to asken of the king foot men and horse
men, in felashipe of grace, of keping a3en
53 oure aduersaries. Forsothe we seiden to
the king, For the vertue of the Lord shal
be with hem, that inwardli sechen hym
54 in alle efect. And eft we pre3eden the
Lord oure God, after these thingis, whom
and benigne we hadden; and hol wee
55 ben maad to oure God. And I seuerede
of the prouostis of the folc, and of the
prestus of the puple, twelue men, and
Sedebian, and Affamian, and with hem of
56 ther brethern ten men. And I peisede
to hem siluer and gold, and prestis
vesselis, of the hous of the Lord oure
God, the whiche the king hadde 3iuen,
and his counseileris, and princis, and al
57 Irael. And whan I hadde peisid, I toc
talentus of siluer an hundrid and fifti,
and siluerene vesselis of an hundrid ta-
lentis, and of gold talentus an hundrid,
58 and of goldene vesselis seue score, and
brasene vesselis of good metal shinende,

Mosollamym, *the whiche* weren leders and
wise men. And I seide to hem, that thei 46
schulden come to Luddium, that was at
the place of the tresorie. And I sente to 47
hem, that they schulden sey to Luddyum,
and his bretheren, and to hem that weren
in the tresorie, that thei schulden sende to
vs hem that schulden vse presthod in the
hous of the Lord oure God. And thei 48
brou3ten to us, aftir the strong hoond of
the Lord oure God, wise men of the sones
of Mooly, sone of Leuy, sone of Israel,
Sebebian, and sones, and bretheren, that
weren ei3tene; Asbiam, and Ammum, of 49
the sones of Chananey; and the sonus of
hem *weren* twenti men. And of hem that 50
sernyden in the temple, the whiche Dauid
and thei princis 3auen, to the wirching to
the Leuytis, to the temple, of men ser-
uynge, two hundrid and twenty. The
naines of alle ben signyfied in scripturis.
And I vowide there fastyng to 3onge men, 51
in the si3t of the Lord, that I schulde
seche of hym a good wey to us, and *to*
hem that weren with us, of sones, and
bestis, for aspies. Forsothe I schamyde 52
to aske of the kyng foot men and hors
men, in felauschipe of grace, of keping
a3en oure aduersaries. Forsothe we seiden 53
to the kyng, For the vertue of the Lord
schal be with hem, that inwardly sechen
him in al effect. And efte we preieden 54
the Lord oure God, aftir thes thingis,
whom also we hadden benyngly; and we
ben maad hool to oure God. And I de- 55
partide of the prouostis of the folc, and of
the prestis of the temple, xij men, and
Sedebian, and Affamyan, and ten men with
hem of her bretheren. And I weiede to 56
hem siluer and gold, and prestis vessels, of
the hous of the Lord oure God, the whiche
the kyng had 3ouen, and his counseilers,
and princis, and al Israel. And whanne 57
I hadde peisid *it*, I toke an hundrid ta-
lentis of siluer and fifty, and silueren
vessels of an hundrid talentis, and of gold
an hundrid talentis, and of golden vessels 58
seuen score, and twelue brasen vessels of
good schynynge metal, 3eldinge the lik-

[k] And the c.

twelue, ȝeldende the licnesse of gold.
59 And I seide to hem, And ȝee ben holi to the Lord, and the vesselis ben holi, and the gold and the seluer is of the auou to
60 the Lord God of oure fadris. Waketh, and kepeth, to the time that ȝee take of the prouostis of the puple, and of the prestis, and of the Leuitis, and princis of the cites of Irael, in Jerusalem, in the priue chaumbre of the hous of oure God.
61 And these prestis and Leuitus, that token gold and siluer, and vesselis, that weren in Jerusalem, broȝten in to the temple of
62 the Lord. And we moueden forth fro the flod of Thia, the twelfthe dai of the firste moneth, for to we ȝiden in to Jeru-
63 salem. And whan the thridde dai was don, the ferthe forsothe dai the peisid gold and siluer is taken in the hous of the Lord oure God, to Marymoth, the
64 sone of Jori, prest; and with hym was Eleasar, the sone of Finees; and ther weren with hem Josabdus, the sone of Jesu, and Medias, and Banny, the sone of a Leuite; at noumbre and weiȝte alle
65 thingus. And the peis of hem is writen
66 in the same hour. Thoo forsothe, that camen fro the caitifte, offriden sacrifise of the Lord of Irael, bolis, twelue for al Irael; wetheres, foure score and sixe;
67 lambis, two and seuenti; get for synne twelue, and for helthe twelue kijn; alle
68 in to the sacrifise of the Lord. And thei eft radden the hestis of the king to the kingis dispensatouris, and to the litle vnder kingus of Choele, and Cirie, and Fenice; and thei wrshipeden the folc
69 and the temple of the Lord. And these thingis ful endid, thei camen to me, seiende, The kinrede of Irael, and the
70 princis, and prestys, and Leuitis, and aliene folkis, and naciouns of the lond, han not seuered ther vnclennesses fro Cananeis, and Etheis, and Fereseis, and Jebuseis, and Moabitis, and Egipcienes,
71 and Idumeis; forsothe thei ben ioyned to

nesse of gold. And I seide to hem, Bothe 59
ȝe ben holy to the Lord, and the vessels ben holy, and the gold and the siluer is of the avowe to the Lord God of oure fadris. Wake ȝe, and kepe *it*, til the tyme that 60
ȝe take *it* of the prouostes of the peple, and of the prestis, and of the dekens, and of princis of the citees of Israel and Jerusalem, in the priuey chaumbre of the hous of oure God. And thes prestis and de- 61
kens, that token gold and siluer, and vessels, that weren in Jerusalem, thei broȝten *thoo* in to the temple of the Lord. And 62
we moeueden forth fro the flood of Thya, the twelfthe day of the firste monthe, til that we ȝeden in to Jerusalem. And 63
whanne the thrid day was don, the firthe day forsothe the peisid gold and siluer was bitaken in to the hous of the Lord oure God, to Marymoth, the sone of Jory, the prest; and with him was Eleazar, the 64
sone of Phynees; and ther weren with him Josabdus, the sone of Jesu, and Medias, and Banny, the sone of a deken; alle thingis at noumbre and weiȝt. And 65
the weiȝt of hem is writen in the same hour. Thoo forsothe, that camen fro the 66
caitifte, offriden sacrifice of the Lord of Israel, twelue bolis for alle Israel, foure score wetheris and sixe, two and seuenty 67
lambren, twelue geet for synne, and twelue kiyn for helthe; alle in to the sacrifice of the Lord. And eft thei redden the hestis 68
of the kyng to the kyngis dispensatours, and to the litle vndir kyngis of Choele, and of Cirye, and of Fenyce; and thei wirschipiden the folc and the temple of the Lord. And aftir thes thingis weren 69
endid[b], thei camen to me, seiynge, The kynrede of Israel, and the princis, and the prestis, and Leuytis, and alien folkis, and 70
naciouns of the lond, han not partid awey her vnclennessis fro the Chananeis, and Etheis, and fro Pheriseis, and Jebuseis, and fro the Moabitis, and Egipcians, and Ydumeis; forsothe thei weren ioyned to 71

[b] fillid endid 1.

the do3tris of hem, and thei and ther sonis; and the holi sed is[l] mengd togidere to the hethene folc of the lond; and parceneres weren the prouostus and maistir iugis of this wickednesse, fro the
72 begynnyng of that reume. And anon as I herde these thingis, I cutte the clothis, and the sacrid cote, and to-terende the heris of the hed, and the berd, I sat so-
73 rewende, and dreri. And ther camen to me as fele as euere weren thanne moued in the woord of the Lord God of Irael, me weilende vp on this[m] wicke-nesse[n]; and I sat soreweful vnto the
74 euentid sacrifise. And risende fro fast-ing, hauende the clothis cut, miche knelende, and strecchende out the hondis
75 to the Lord, I seide, Lord, I am con-foundid, and I am adrad befor thi face.
76 Forsothe oure synnes ben multiplied vp on oure hedis, and oure wickednessis ben
77 enhauncid vnto heuene; for fro the time of oure fadris we ben in gret synne vn
78 to this day. And for oure synnes, and of oure fadris we ben taken, with oure brethern, and with oure prestus, and kingus of the lond, in to swerd, and cai-tifte, and in to prei, with confusion, vn
79 to the dai that is now. And now hou myche is, that falleth to vs the merci of thee, Lord God; lef to vs a roote and a
80 name, in to the place of thin halewing, to vnkoueren oure 3iuere of li3t in the hous of the Lord oure God, to 3iue to vs mete
81 in the time of oure seruage. And whan wee seruen, wee ben not forsaken of the Lord oure God; but he sette vs in grace, puttende to vs kingus of Persis to 3iue mete,
82 and to clarifien the temple of the Lord oure God, and to edefie the desertis of Sion, and to 3iue to vs stablenesse in Jude
83 and Jerusalem. And now what sei wee, Lord, hauende these thingus? We han ouyr passid thin hestis, 'the whiche[o] thou 3eue in to the hondis of thi childer, pro-
84 fetus, seiende, For the lond, in the

the dou3tris of hem, bothe thei and their sones; and the hooly seed was mengid togidre with the hethene folk of the loond; and the prouostis and maistre iuges weren parceners of this wickidnesse, fro the bi-gynnyng of that rewme. And anoon as I 72
herde thes thingis, I kitte *my* clothis, and the halewid coote, and I taar the heris of myn hed, and the berd, *and* I sate serew-ynge, and drury. And ther camen to me 73
thanne as many as euer weren moued in the word of the Lord God of Israel, weil-ynge me upon this wickidnesse; and I saat serewful vnto the euentijd sacrifice. And *thanne* I risynge fro fastyng, hau- 74
ynge my clothis kitt, knelide myche, and strecchinge out *myn* hondis to the Lord, I 75
seide, Lord, I am confoundid, and I am adred bifore thi face. Forsothe oure 76
synnes ben multiplied upon oure hedis, and oure wickidnessis ben enhaunsid vnto heuen; for fro the tyme of oure fadris we 77
haue be in gret synne vnto this dai. And for oure owne synnes, and *for the* 78
synne of oure fadris we ben taken, with oure bretheren, and with oure prestis, and with kyngis of the loond, in to swerd, and caitiftee, and in to prey, with confusion, vnto the dai that is now. And now hou 79
myche is *it*, that the mercy of thee, Lord God, fallith to us; leue thou to us a roote and a name, in to the place of thin halew-yng, to vnkoueren oure 3yuere of li3t in 80
the hous of the Lord oure God, to 3iue to us mete in the tyme of oure seruage. And 81
whanne we seruyden, we weren not forsa-ken of the Lord oure God; but he sette us in grace, puttynge to us kyngis of Persis to 3iue *us* mete, and to clarifie the temple 82
of the Lord oure God, and to bilde the deseertis of Syon, and to 3iue to us stable-nesse in Judee and in Jerusalem. And 83
now, Lord, what sey we, hauynge thes thingis? We haue ouerpassid thin hestis, the whiche thou 3iue in to the hondis of thi children, prophetis, that seiden, For- 84

[l] and *A*. [m] the *H*. [n] wickidnes *AH*. [o] that *c pr. m*.

whiche ȝee wenten in, to welden his eritage, is a defoulid lond with filthes of the[o] hethene men of the lond, and the vnclennessis of hem han fulfild it al in
85 his vnclennesse. And now ȝoure doȝtris ȝee shul not ioyne to ther sonus, and ther doȝtris ȝee shul not take to ȝoure sonus;
86 and ȝee shul not seche to han pes with hem alle time, that comende aboue ȝee ete the beste thingus of the lond, and the eritage ȝee delen to ȝoure sonus, in to the
87 during aboue time. And thoo thingus that fallen to vs, alle ben do for oure shrewde werkis, and oure grete synnes.
88 And thou hast ȝiue to vs such a roote, and eft wee ben turned aȝeen to ouer passe thi laweful thingis, that the vnclennessis[p] of the hethene folc of this
89 lond weren mengd. Whether thou shalt not wrathen to vs, to leesen vs, for to the
90 roote be forsaken, and oure sed? Lord God of Irael, thou art sothfast; forsothe the roote is forsaken, vnto the dai that is
91 now. Lo! now we ben in thi siȝte in oure wickenessis[q]; forsothe it is not ȝit to stonde befor thee in these thingus.
92 And whan honourende Esdras knoulechede, wepende, falle[r] doun to the erthe befor the temple, ben gedered beforn hym of Jerusalem a ful gret cumpanye, men, and wemmen, and ȝunge men, and ȝunge wymmen; forsothe the weping
93 was gret in that multitude. And whan Jechonias, the sone of Jeeli, of the sonus of Irael, hadde cried, Esdras seide, Wee han synned aȝen the Lord, that wee han sett with vs in to matrimoyne hethene wymmen, of the Jentilis of the lond.
94 And now who so euere is ouer al Irael in these thingus, be ther to vs an oth of the Lord, to putten awei alle oure wiues, that of the hethene ben, with ther sonus;
95 as to thee is demed of the more, aftir the lawe of the Lord. Risende[s] vp, sheu
96 out; to thee forsothe abideth this nede,
97 and wee ben with thee; do manli. And risende[s] vp Esdras, he made the princis

sothe the lond, in whiche ȝe haue entrid, to welde the heritage of it, is a defoulid lond with the filthis of hethen men of the lond, and the vnclennessis of hem han fulfillid al it in his vnclennesse. And now *therfor* 85
ȝe schul not ioyne ȝoure douȝtris to her sones, and her douȝtris ȝe schul not take to ȝoure sones; and ȝe schul not seche to 86
haue pes with hem al tyme, that comynge aboue ȝe ete the beste thingis of the lond, and that ȝe dele the heritage to ȝoure sones, for euere. And thoo thingis that 87
fallen to us, be thei alle don for oure schrewid werkis, and oure grete synnes. And thou hast ȝouen to us sich a roote, 88
and eft we ben turned aȝen to ouerpasse thi laweful thingis, that the vnclennessis of the hethen folc of this lond weren mengid. Whether thou schalt not wrath- 89
then to us, to lese us, for til the roote be forsaken, and oure seed? Lord God of 90
Israel, thou art sothfast; forsothe the root is forsaken, vnto the day that is now. Lo! 91
now we ben in thi siȝt in oure wickidnessis; forsothe it is not ȝitt to stonde bifore thee in thes thingis. And whanne 92
Esdras honouringe knowlechide, wepinge, he fel doun to the erthe bifore the temple, ther ben gederid bifore him a ful gret multitude of Jerusalem, men, and wymmen, and ȝounge men, and ȝounge wymmen; forsothe the wepynge was gret in that multitude. And whanne Jechonyas, 93
the sone of Jeely, of the sones of Israel, hadde cried, Esdras seide, We haue synned aȝen the Lord, *for* that we haue sett with us in to matrimonye hethen wymmen, of the Gentiles of the lond. And now who 94
so euer is ouer al Israel in thes thingis, be ther to vs an ooth of the Lord, to putten awey alle oure wyues, that ben, with her sones, of the hethene folk; as it is demed 95
to thee of the grettere men, aftir the lawe of the Lord. Arijse *now* up, and schewe *thi will;* forsothe to thee abijdith this 96
nede, and we ben with thee; do manly. And Esdras arisynge up, made the princis 97

[o] Om. *A*. [p] vnclennes *A*. [q] wickidnessis *A et* H *passim*. [r] fallid *AEFH*. [s] Arijsynge *AEFH*.

off prestis, and the Leuitus, and al Irael, to swere to don aftir these alle these thingis; and thei sworen.

CAP. IX.

1 And risende[t] vp Esdras fro 'the beforn[u] porche of the temple, wente in to the
2 celle of Jonathe, sone of Nazabi. And herberewid there, he tastede no bred, ne water[v] dranc, vp on the wickednesses of
3 the multitude. And ther is maad a preching in al Jude and in Jerusalem, to alle that weren of the caitifte gedered in
4 Jerusalem, Whosoeuere ȝeen cometh not to the secunde or the thridde dai, aftir the dom of the eldere men sittende, his facultees shul ben taken awei, and he alien demed fro the multitude of caitifte[w].
5 And alle ben gedered togidere, that weren of the linage of Juda and of Beniamyn, thre daȝes in Jerusalem; this is the nynthe moneth, the twentithe dai of the
6 monyth. And al the multitude sat in the flor of the temple, tremblende for
7 the present winter. Esdras risende vp, seide to Irael, ȝee wickedeli diden, settende[x] ȝou in to matrimoine hethene wiues, that ȝee adde to the synnes of
8 Irael. And now ȝiueth shrifte, and gret doing to the Lord God of oure fadris;
9 and parformeth his wil, and goth awei fro the hethene folc of the lond, and fro
10 hethene wiues. And al the multitude criede, and seiden with a gret vois, As
11 thou hast seid, wee[y] shul do. But for the multitude is gret, and the time winter, and wee moun not vnholpen[z] stonde, and this werc is not to vs of o dai, ne of two; myche in these thingus wee han
12 synned; stonde the prouostus of the multitude, and alle that with vs dwellen, and hou fele euere han 'anent them[a] hethene
13 wiues; and stonde thei neȝ in the accept time of alle place, prestis, and domes men, for to thei losne the wrathe of the
14 Lord, of this nede. Jonathas forsothe,

of prestes, and the dekens, and al Israel, to swere to do aftir alle thes thingis; and thei sworen.

CAP. IX.

And Esdras risynge up fro the fore 1
porche of the temple, wente in to the celle of Jonathe, the sone of Nazaby. And he 2
herbowrewid there, tastide no bred, ne dronke watir, for the wickidnessis of the multitude. And ther was maad a prech- 3
yng in al Judee and in Jerusalem, to alle that weren of the caitiftee gederid in Jerusalem, Who so euer aȝen comith not to 4
the secounde or the thrid day, aftir the doom of the eldre men sittynge, his facultees schul be taken awey, and he be demed alien fro the multitude of the caitiftee. And 5
alle, that weren of the lynage of Judee and of Beniamyn, weren gedrid togidre, thre daies in Jerusalem; this is the nynthe monthe, the twentithe day of the monthe. And al the multitude saat in the floor of 6
the temple, tremblynge for wyntir *thanne* beynge. *And* Esdras risynge up, seide to 7
Israel, ȝe han do wickidly, settynge to ȝou in to matrimonye hethen wyues, that ȝe adde to the synnes of Israel. And now ȝiue 8
ȝe to the Lord God of oure fadris confessioun, and gret worthynesse; and per- 9
fourme ȝe his will, and goth awey fro the hethene folc of the lond, and fro hethene wyues. And al the multitude criede, and 10
thei seiden with a gret voice, We schul do, as thou hast seid. But for the multitude is 11
gret, and the tyme is wyntir, and we mowen not stonde vnholpen, and this werk is not to us of oo day, ne of two; myche we haue synned in thes thingis; *therfor* 12
stonde the prouostis of the multitude, and alle that dwellen with us, and hou many euere han anentis hem hethen wijues; and 13
stonde thei nyȝ in the tyme that is take, prestis, and domesmen, til that thei lousen the wraththe of the Lord, of this nede. Jonathas forsothe, the sone of Ezely, and 14

[t] arisynge *A*. [u] before the *A*. [v] no water *A*. [w] the caitifte *c pr. m. H*. [x] settynge *AEFH*. sentende *c*. [y] so wee *E pr. m*. [z] vnhelpid *AH*. [a] anentis vs *A*.

the sone of Ezeli, and Ozias, Thethan, token aftir these thingus, and Bosoramus, and Leuys[b], and Satheus togidere wro3ten
15 with hem. And ther stoden aftir alle these thingus, alle that weren of the cai-
16 tifte. And Esdras, prest, ches to hym men, grete princis, of the fadris of hem, after the names; and thei seten togidere, in the newe moue of the tenthe moneth,
17 to examyne this nede. And it is determyned of the men, that hadden hethene wiues, vnto the newe mones of the firste
18 moneth. And there ben founden mengd among of the prestis, that hadden he-
19 thene wiues; of the sonus of Jesu, the sonus of Josedech, and of his brethern, Maseas, and Eleeserus, and Joribus, and
20 Joadeus. And thei leiden[c] hondis, that thei shulden putten awei ther wiues, and to sacrifieu, in to preieere for ther
21 ignoraunce. And of the sonus of Semmery, Masseas, and Esses, and Geleth,
22 Azarias; and of the sones of Fosore, Leomasias, Hismaeius, and Nathanias,
23 Jussio, Leddus, and Talsas. And of the Leuitus, Josabdus, and Semeis, and Cholitus, and Calitas, and Facceas, and Colu-
24 as, and Elionas. And of the sacrid syng-
25 eres, Eliazub, Zaccurus. And of the
26 vssheris, Salumus, and Tholbanes. And of Irael, of the sonus of Forchosi, and Remias, and Jeddias, and Melchias, and Michelus, and Eliasarus, and Jemebias,
27 and Bannas. And of the sonis of Jolamani, Anias, and Zacharias, Jerselus, and[d]
28 Jobdius, and Erimoth, and Elias. And of the sonus of Sachon, Eliadas, and Eliasumus, and Othias, and Jarimoth and
29 Zabdis, and Thebedias. And of the sones of Bede, Johannes, and Amanyas,
30 and Zabdias, and Emetis. And of the sonis of Baum, Olamus, and Mallucus, and Jeddeus, and Jasub, and Azabus,
31 and Jerimoth. And of the sonis of Addin, Nathus and Moosias, and Caalemus, and Raanas, and Baseas, Mathatias, and Bethsel, and Bonnus, and Manasses.

Ozias, Thethan, token aftir thes thingis, and Bosoramus, and Leuys, and Satheus wrou3ten togidre with hem. And alle 15
that weren of the caitiftee stoden *there*, aftir alle thes thingis. And Esdras, prest, 16
chees to him men, grete princis, of the fadris of hem, aftir the names; and thei seten togidre, in the newe moone of the tenthe monthe, to examyne this nede. And it is determyned of the men, that 17
hadden hethen wyues, vnto the newe mones of the firste monthe. And ther 18
ben founden mengid among of the prestis, that hadden hethen wiues; of the sones of 19
Jesu, the sone of Josedech, and of his bretheren, Maseas, and Eleeserus, and Joribus, and Joadeus. And thei leiden 20
her hoondis, that thei schuldn putte awey their wyues, and for to sacrifie a ram, in to preier for their ignoraunce. And of 21
the sones of Semmery, Masseas, and Esses, and Geley, Azarias; and of the sonus of 22
Phosore, Leomasias, Hismaenis, and Nathanae, Jussio, Jeddus, and Talsas. And 23
of the dekens, Josabdus, and Semeis, and Cholitus, and Calitas, and Phacceas, and Coluas, and Elionas. And of the halewid 24
syngers, Eliazub, Zacturus. And of the 25
vsschers, Salumus, and Thosbanes. And 26
of Israel, of the sones of Phorcosy, and Remyas, and Jeddias, and Melchias, and Mychelus, and Eleazarus, and Jemebias, and Bannas. And of the sones of Jol- 27
amani, Anias, and Zacharias, Jerselus, and Jobdius, and Erymath, and Elias. And of the sonus of Sachon, Eleadas, and 28
Eleasumus, and Othias, and Jarymoth, and Zabdis, and Thebedias. And of the 29
sones of Bedo, Johannes, and Amanyas, and Zabdias, and Emetis. And of the 30
sonus of Banny, Olamus, and Mallucus, and Jeddeus, and Jazub, and Azabus, and Jerymoth. And of the sones of Addyn, 31
Naathus, and Moosias, and Calemus, and Raanas, and Baseas, Mathatias, and Bethsel, and Bonnus, and Manasses. And of 32
the sones of Myaie, Nenyas, and Apheas,

[b] Leuytis *A*. [c] wenten in *E pr. m*. [d] Om. *A*.

32 And of the sonus of Miaie, Nenyas, and Afeas, and Melcheas, and Sameas, and Simon, Beniamyn, and Malchus, and
33 Marias. Of the sonus of Azom, Cartaneus, Mathatias, and Bannus, and Elifalath,
34 and Manasses, and Semeth. And of the sonus of Banny, Jeremias, and Modias, and Abramus, and Johel, and Baneas, and Pelias, and Jonas, and Marymoth, and Eliazub, and Mathaneus, and Eleasis, and Orisas, and Dielus, and Same-
35 dius, and Zambris, and Josefus. And of the sonus of Nobei, Idelus, and Mathatias, and Zabadus, and Cetheda, Seduni,
36 and Jessei, Baneas. Alle these ioineden to hem hethene wiues, and laften hem,
37 with the sones. And prestis, and Leuitus, and that weren of Irael, dwelten in Jerusalem in oon hol regioun, the newe mone of the seuenthe moneth; and the sonus of Irael weren in ther abidingus.
38 And al the multitude is gedered togidere in to the flor, that is fro the est of the
39 sacrid ȝate. And thei seiden to Esdre, bisshop and redere, that he shulde bringe forth the lawe of Moises, that is ȝiuen
40 of the Lord God of Irael. And Esdras, bisshop, broȝte forth the lawe to al the multitude of hem, fro man vnto womman, and to alle the prestus, to heren the lawe, in the newe mone of the seuenthe
41 moneth. And he radde in the flor, that is befor the holi ȝate of the temple, fro the firste liȝt vnto euen, befor men and wymmen; and alle thei ȝeuen wit to the
42 lawe. And Esdras, prest, and redere of the lawe, stod vp on the treene chaȝer,
43 that was forgid. And there stoden to hym Mathatias, and Samus, and Ananyas, Azarias, Vrias, Ezechias, and Bal-
44 samus, at the riȝt; and at the lift, Faldeus, and[e] Misael, Malachias, Abustas, Sabus,
45 Nabadias, and Zacharias. And[f] Esdras toc a boc beforn al the multitude; forsothe he sat beforn in glorie, in the siȝte[g]
46 of alle. And whan he hadde asoilid the lawe, alle stoden vp riȝt. And Esdras and Melcheas, and Sameas, and Symon, Beniamyn, and Malchus, and Marias. Of 33
the sones of Azom, Cartaneus, Mathatias, and Bannus, and Eliphalath, and Manasses, and Semey. Of the sones of 34
Banny, Jeremias, and Moodias, and Abramus, and Johel, and Baneas, and Pelias, and Jonas, and Marymoth, and Eliazub, and Mathaneus, and Eleazis, and Ozias, and Dielus, and Samedius, and Zambris, and Josephus. And of the sones of Nobey, 35
Ydelus, and Mathatias, and Zaladus, and Setheda, Sedym, and Jessei, Baneas. Alle 36
these ioyneden to hem hethen wyues, and lefte hem, with *her* sones. And prestis, 37
and dekens, and thei that weren of Israel, dwelliden in Jerusalem in an oo regioun, the newe moone of the seuenthe monthe; and the sones of Israel weren in their abidyngis. And al the multitude gedride 38
togidre in the floor, that is fro the eest of the halewid ȝate. And thei seiden to 39
Esdre, bisschop and reder, that he schulde brynge forth the lawe of Moises, that was ȝouen of the Lord God of Israel. And 40
Esdras, the bisschop, broȝte forth the lawe to al the multitude of hem, fro man vn to womman, and to alle the prestis, to here the lawe, in the newe moone of the seuenthe monthe. And he radde in the 41
floor, that is bifore the hooly ȝate of the temple, fro the firste liȝt *of the daie* vnto euyn, bifore men and wymmen; and alle thei ȝauen witt to the lawe. And Esdras, 42
the prest, and redere of the lawe, stood upon the treen chaier, that was maad *therfore*. And ther stoden with him 43
Mathatias, and Samus, and Ananyas, Azarias, Vrias, Ezechias, and Balsamus, at the riȝt side; and at the left side, Pha- 44
leleus, Mysael, Malachias, Abustas, Sabus, Nabadias, and Zacharias. And Esdras 45
took a book bifore al the multitude; forsothe he sate bifore in worschip, in the siȝt of alle. And whanne he hadde as- 46
soilid the lawe, alle thei stoden upright. And Esdras blesside the Lord God, alther

[e] Om. *AH.* [f] Om. *A.* [g] multitude *E pr. m.*

blesside the Lord God, al ther hei3est
47 God of Sabaoth, al my3ti. And al the
puple answerde, Amen. And eft, the
hondis rerid vp, thei, fallende doun in to
48 the erthe, honoureden the Lord. And
Esdras comaundede, that ther shulden
teche the lawe, Jesus, and Banaeus, and
Sarabias, and Jadinus, and Accubus, and
Sabatheus, and Calithes, and Azarias,
and Joradus, and Ananias, and Filas,
49 Leuite. The whiche ta3ten the lawe of
the Lord, and in[h] the multitude radden
the lawe of the Lord; and eche putten
beforn hem, that vndirstoden the lessoun.
50 And Atharathes seide to Esdre, the bis-
shop and redere, and to the Leuitus that
51 ta3ten the multitude, seiende, This dai is
holi to the Lord. And alle wepten,
52 whan thei hadden herd the lawe. And
Esdras seide, 3ee thanne, gon atwynne,
eteth alle most fatte thingys, and drink-
eth alle most sweete, and sendeth 3iftus
53 to hem that han not; forsothe holi is
this dai of the Lord; and wileth not ben
sori, the Lord forsothe shal clarifien vs.
54 And the Leuitus denounceden in opene
to alle men, seiende, This dai is holi;
55 wileth not ben sori. And alle wenten
awei, to eten, and to drinken, and to han
plente of mete, and to 3iue 3iftus to hem
that han not, that thei plenteuousli eten.
Gret doingli forsothe thei ben enhauncid
in the woordis, with the whiche thei ben
56 ta3t. And alle thei ben gedered in to
Jerusalem, to make solempne the glad-
nesse, after the testament of the Lord
God of Irael.

Here endith the thridde book of Esdre, and now begynneth the prolog of the book of Tobie[i].

hi3est God of Sabaoth, al my3ti. And al 47
the peple answeride, Amen. And efte
thei reisyden up *her* hondis, and fallynge
doun vnto the erthe, thei honouriden the
Lord. And Esdras comaundide, that these 48
schulden teche the lawe, Jesus, and Ba-
naeus, and Sarabias, and Jadmus, and
Accubus, and Sabatheus, and Calithes,
and Azarias, and Joradus, and Ananyas,
and Philas, dekens. The whiche tau3ten 49
the lawe of the Lord, and in the multitude
thei radden the lawe of the Lord; and
eche bi him self, that vndirstoden the
lesson, tolde *it* before hem. And Atha- 50
rathes seide to Esdre, the bisschop and
redere, and to the Leuytis that tau3ten
the multitude, seiynge, This day is hooly 51
to the Lord. And alle thei wepten,
whanne thei hadden herd the lawe. And 52
Esdras seide, 3e therfore, aftir 3e ben
gon atwynne, eteth alle moost fatte thingis,
and drynketh alle mooste swete, and sende
3e 3iftis to hem that han not; forsothe this 53
day of the Lord is hooly; and be 3e not
sory, the Lord forsothe schal clarifie vs.
And the dekens denounciden, *or schew-* 54
iden, openly to alle men, seiynge, This
day is hooly; wille 3e not be sory. And 55
thanne alle thei wenten awey, to ete, and
to drynke, and to haue plentee of mete,
and to 3iue 3iftis to hem that han not,
wheroff to ete plenteuously. Gretly for-
sothe thei ben enhaunsid in the wordis,
with the whiche thei ben tau3t. And alle 56
thei weren gadrid in to Jerusalem, to
make solempne the gladnesse, aftir the
testament of the Lord God of Israel.

Heere endith the thridde book of Esdre, and bigynnith Thobie.

[h] Om. *A.* [i] From *A. Explicit liber Esdre tertius. E. Here endith the thrid bok of Esdre. F.* No final rubric in *CH.*

TOBIT.

[*Prologue on the book of Tobit*[a].]

In this book of Tobie ben contened the seuen dedis of merci, whiche Tobie wrouȝte with his peple of the sones of Israel, that weren in caitifte, acordinge to the gospel of Crist, seiynge, Blessid ben thei that ben merciful, for thei schullen haue merci; wherfor Tobie doinge merci hadde merci of God, which sente his aungel to comforte him, and to do merci to him, as he hadde do bifore to his peple of Israel.

Here begynneth proloug of Tobie[a].

To Cromacio and Eliodre, bisshopys, Jerome, prest, in the Lord sendeth greeting. To merueilen I cese not the instaunce of ȝoure asking; forsothe ȝee asken of me, that the boc, writen in Caldee sermoun, in to Latin writing I drawe, the boc of Tobie that is, the whiche Ebrues, seuerende fro the noumbre of Godis scripturis, to these that holi scriptures remembren[b] casten to. I haue don a seeth to ȝoure desijr, ner the latere not to my studie. Forsothe the studies of Ebrues vndernymyn vs, and wijten to vs these thingis to translaten to the[c] Latin eris aȝen ther[d] bible. But I demende to be betere to desplesen to the dom of Farisees, and to serue to the bisshopis maundemens, bisiede[e] as I myȝte; and, for the tunge of Caldeis is neeȝ to Ebrue sermoun, findende a most wijs spekere of[f] either tunge, I toc to the trauaile of o dai; and what euere thing he to me expressede in Ebrue woordis, thoo thingus I, clepid to a notorie, expounede in Latin woordis. To ȝoure prieeris the meede of this werk[g] I shal ȝelde, whan I lerne me to han fulfild this werc to ben acceptid of[h] ȝou that[i] voucheden saaf to comaunden.

Heere endith the prolog of Tobie, and now begynneth the book[j].

[a] This prologue is from M.

[a] From F. *Incipit prologus Jeronimi in librum Thobie.* E. *Prologus.* H. No initial rubric in ACIO. [b] be remembren E *pr. m.* [c] Om. AI. [d] the HK. [e] bisiede me E *pr. m.* [f] to o. [g] werkman A. [h] to o. [i] the whiche AEFH. [j] From AF. *Here endeth the prolog of Tobie, se now the booc.* I. *Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the book.* O. No final rubric in CEH.

Tobie[k].

CAP. I.

1 TOBIE, of the linage and of the cite of Neptalim, that is in the ouere partis of Galilee, aboue Nason, after the weie that ledith to the west, in the left
2 hauende the cite of Sofeth, whan he was ca3t in the da3es of Salmanasar, king of Assiries, ner the latere in caitifte[l] sett,
3 the weie of treuthe he forsoc not, so that alle thingus that he my3te han, eche dai to the caityue brethern that weren of
4 his kinrede he delede. And whan he was alle 3ungere in the linage of Neptalim, ner the latere no childli thing he
5 dide in deede. After whan alle wenten to the goldene calues, the whiche Jeroboam, king of Irael, made, this alone flei3
6 the cumpanye of alle; and wente to Jerusalem, to the temple of the Lord, and there honourede the Lord God of Irael, alle his firste frutis and his dymys treuli
7 offrende; so that in the thredde[m] 3er to the conuertid fro Jentilis and to come-
8 lingus he mynystrede alle tithing. These thingus, and to these lic, after the lawe of
9 God a litil child he kepte wel. Whan forsothe he was maad a man, he toc a wif, Anne, of his linage; and he gat of hir a sone, his own name puttende to
10 hym; whom fro the time that he began to speken, he ta3te to dreden God, and to
11 abstenen[n] fro alle synne. Thanne whan by caytifte he was come, with his wif and sone, in to the cite Nynyue, with al his
12 linage, and alle eeten of the metis of Jentilis, this kepte his soule, and neuere is

Here bigynneth the book of Tobie[b].

CAP. I.

TOBIE† *was* of the lynage and[bb] citee of 1
Neptalym, which[c] is in the hi3ere partis of Galilee, aboue Naason, bihynde the weie that ledith to the west, and hath[d] in the lefte side the citee of Sapheth, whanne[e] he[f] 2
was takun in the daies of Salmanazar, kyng of Assiriens, netheles he set in caytifte, *ether takun prisoner*[g], forsook not the weie of treuthe, so that he depart- 3
ide ech dai alle thingis whiche he my3te[h] haue[i], with caitif[k] britheren that weren of his kyn. And whanne he was 3ongere 4
than alle[l]‡ in the lynage of Neptalym, netheles he dide no childische[m] thing in werk[n]. Forsothe[o] whanne alle *Jewis*[p] 5
3eden to the[q] goldun calues, whiche Jeroboam, the kyng of Israel, made[r], this *Tobie* aloone fledde the[s] cumpenyes[t] of alle[u] men[v]; and[w] he 3ede[x] to Jerusalem, to 6
the temple of the Lord, and there he worschipide the Lord God[y] of Israel; and he offride feithfuly alle hise firste fruytis, and hise tithis; so that in the thridde 3eer he 7
mynystride[z] al the[a] tithe to conuersis[b] and comlyngis[c]. The[d] 3onge man[e] kepte[f] these 8
thingis, and thingis[g] lijk[h] these, bi[i] the lawe of God of heuene. Sotheli[k] whanne he 9
was maad a man[l], he took a wijf, Anne[m], of his lynage; and he gendride[n] of hir a sone, and puttide[o] his owne name to hym; whom he tau3te fro 3ong childhed for[p] to 10
drede God, and for to absteyne[q] fro al synne. Therfor whanne bi caitifte he[r] 11
was comun, with his wijf and sone[s], in to the citee Nynyue[t], with al his lynage, and 12

† This storie of Tobie bifelde in the sixte 3eer of king Ezechie. *Lire here.* A *et plures.*

‡ *than alle*; notable personys. *Lire here.* CV.

[k] Running title in C. *Incipit liber.* E. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [l] the caitifte CE *pr. m.* [m] firste E *pr. m.* [n] abstenen hym E *pr. m.*

[b] *The book of Tobie.* ELP. *Here bigynneth Tobie.* AG. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [bb] and of the IS. [c] the which I. [d] it hath IS. [e] and whanne IS. [f] Thobie IS. [g] *either maad thral* IS. [h] my3te *leuefully* IS. [i] haue *or gete* IS. [k] his thral I. his caitif S. [l] alle *othere* I. [m] Om. IS. [n] werk childely IS. [o] Certis IS. [p] *the Jewis* DELSG. *othere* I. [q] worshepe the S. [r] had made S. [s] al the S. [t] cumpany S. [u] Om. S. [v] *thilke Jewis* I. *Jewis* S. [w] Om. A. [x] wente I. [y] Om. A. [z] 3aaf IS. [a] his I. [b] men that weren turned to the bileue I. men turned to the bileue S. [c] to comlyngis I. comlyngis *come fro other cuntreis* S. [d] This IS. [e] man *Thobie* IS. [f] kepte *in doynge* I. kept *or dide* S. [g] *othere* thingis I. [h] lijk to IS. [i] aftir I. [k] And IS. [l] man *hauyng discresioun* S. [m] Anne *bi name* IS. [n] gaat I. [o] he putte I. he puttide S. [p] Om. ISX. [q] absteyne *him* S. [r] Thobie IS. [s] his sone A. [t] *of* Nynyue BCGIS.

13 defoulid in metis of hem. And for he was myndeful of the Lord in al his herte,
God 3af to hym grace in the si3te of king
14 Salamanasar; and 3af to hym power to go whider euere he wolde, hauende fredam to do what euere he hadde wold.
15 Thanne he wente bi alle that weren in the caitifte, and monestingus of helthe he
16 3af to hem. Whan forsothe he was come in to Ragis, cite of Medis, and of these thingus with the whiche he was wrshipid of the king, hadde ten talentis of
17 siluer; and with myche cumpanye of his kinrede, he sa3 Gabel nedi, that was of his linage, he 3af to hym the seid[o] peis
18 of siluer, vndir writing. Forsothe[p] after miche of time king Salmanasar dead, whan his sone Senacherub regnede for hym, and hadde the sonus of Irael hate-
19 sum in his si3te, Tobie wente eche dai bi al hys kinrede, and coumfortide hem, and deuidede[q] to eche, as he my3te, of his fa-
20 cultees; the hungri men he fedde, and to the nakide he 3af clothis, and to the deade and the slaine besi[r] he fond sepul-
21 ture. After whan king Senacherub was turned a3een, fleende fro Jude the veniaunce that abouten hym God hadde do for his blasfemye, and wroth slo3 manie of the sonus of Irael, Tobie biriede the
22 bodies of hem. And wher it was told to the king, he comandide hym to be slain,
23 and toc al his substaunce. Tobie forsothe with his sone and with wif[s] fleende, nakid lurkide, for manie looueden hym.
24 After forsothe fiue and fourti da3es, the
25 king his sonus slowen; and Tobie is turned a3een to his hous, and al his faculte[t] restorid to hym.

alle *men*[u] eeten[v] of the meetis of hethene men, this Tobie kepte his soule[w], and was[x] neuere defoulid in the metis† of hem. And[y] for he was myndeful of the Lord in 13
al his herte, God 3af grace to hym in the si3t of Salamanazar, the kyng; and he 3af 14
to Tobie power to go whidur euer he wolde, and he hadde fredom to do what euer thingis he wolde. Therfor he[z] 3ede 15
bi alle men[a] that weren in caitifte[b], and 3af[c] to hem the[d] heestis of helthe[e]. So- 16
thelif whanne he was comyn in to Rages, a citee of[g] Medeis, and hadde[h] ten talentis of siluer, of these thingis bi whiche he was onourid of the kyng[i]; and si3[k] Gabelus 17
nedi, that was of[l] his lynage[m], with myche cumpeny of his kyn[n], Tobie[o] 3af to hym, vndur an obligacioun, the forseid wei3te of siluer. Forsothe[p] after myche tyme, 18
aftir[q] that Salamanazar, the kyng, was deed, whanne Senacherib, his sone, regnyde for hym, and hadde[r] the sones of Israel hateful in his si3t, Tobie 3ede ech 19
dai bi al his kynrede, and coumfortide hem, and departide[s] of hise catels[t] to ech man, as he my3te; he fedde hungri men, 20
and 3af clothis to nakid men, and he '3af bisili[u] sepulture to deed men and slayn.
Sotheli[v] whanne the[w] kyng Senacherib 21
turnede a3en, fleynge fro Judee the[x] veniaunce that God 'hadde do[y] aboute[z] hym for his blasfemye, and he[a] was wrooth, and killide many of the sones of Israel, Tobie biriede 'the bodies of hem[b]. And aftir 22
that it[c] was teld to the kyng, he comaundide Tobie to be slayn, and he took awei[d] al his catel. Sotheli[e] Tobie fledde with 23
his sone and with his wijf, and was[f] hid nakid‡, for many men loueden hym. For- 24
sothe[g] after[h] fyue and fourti daies[i], the sones of the kyng kyilliden the kyng; and[k] Tobie turnede a3en to his hows, and 25
al his catel was restorid to hym.

† *metis*; forbedun to Jewis bi Moises lawe. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *nakid*; that is, spuylid of alle catelis. *Lire here.* cv.

o forseid *A.* p Not *E pr. m.* q deuyde *A.* r bisili *A.* s his wijf *A.* t facultees *A.*

u Om. 1. v eeten *there* 1s. w soule *or his consience cleene* s. x he was 1. y Om. s. z Thobie 1s. a the men 1. b thraldom 1. c he 3af 1s. d Om. 1s. e helth, *to be pacient in her disese* s. f And 1s. g of *the cuntree* of 1. h he hadde 1s. i kyng, *to haue fredom of his owne good* 1s. k he si3 1s. l *a man* of 1s. m scyn 1s. n lynage 1. o and 1. and Tobie s. p And 1s. q Om. s. r he hadde 1. s he departide 1s. t catel 1s. u bisili ordeynede 1. v And 1s. w Om. s. x for the 1s. y dide *there* 1s. z to 1s. a Om. 1. b her bodies 1s. c this 1s. d fro him 1s. e And 1s. f he was 1s. g And 1s. h Om. 1s. i daies aftir *this* 1s. k and *thanne* 1s.

CAP. II.

1 Aftir these thingus forsothe, whan was
the feste dai of the Lord, and shulde be
maad a good meteshipe in the hous of
2 Tobie, he seide to his sone, Go, and
bring summe men of oure linage, dred-
3 end God, and ete thei with vs. And
whan he shulde gon, turned aȝeen he
tolde to hym, oon of the sonus of Irael
slain[u] to lyn in the strete; and anoon
stertende out fro his mete sete, leuende
4 the mete, fastende cam to the bodi; and
takende it, he bar to his hous priueli, that
whil the sunne were go doun, sleeȝli he
5 shulde birien it. And whan he hadde
hid the bodi, he eet bred with weiling
6 and trembling, remembrende that[v] woord,
that the Lord seide by Amos, the pro-
fete, ȝoure feste daȝes shul be turned in
7 to weiling and sorewing. Whan forsothe
the sunne hadde go doun, he wente, and
8 biriede it. Forsothe alle hise neȝheboris
vndernomyn hym, seiende, Now bi cause
of this thing thou art comaundid to be
slain, and vnnethe thou hast scapid the
maundement of deth, and eft thou biriest
9 the deade? But Tobye, more dredende
God than the king, caȝte the bodies of
the slaine, and hidde in his hous, and in
10 the mydnyȝtus biriede[w] hem. It fel for-
sothe, that on a dai weri[x] of biriyng, co-
mende hom, he hadde cast hymself beside
11 the wal, and hadde faste slept; and fro
the nest of swalewis to hym slepende
hote toordis fellen in vp on his eȝen;
12 and was[y] maad blind. This forsothe
temptacioun therfore the Lord suffride
to come to hym, that to the[z] after-
comeres shulde exsaumple be ȝiuen of his
13 pacience, as and of holi Job. And whan
fro his time that he began to speke,

CAP. II.

Forsothe[l] aftir these thingis, whanne a 1
feeste dai of the Lord was, and a[m] good
meete was maad in the hows of Tobie, he
seide to his sone, Go thou, and brynge[n] 2
sum men of oure lynage[o], 'that dreden[p]
God, that thei ete with vs. And whanne 3
he[q] was goon[r], he turnede aȝen, and telde
to hym[s], that oon of the sones of Israel lai
stranglid in the street; and anoon 'he
skippide[t] fro his sittyng place, and lefte[u]
the[v] mete, and cam fastynge to the bodi[w];
and he took it[x], and bar[y] to[z] his hows pry- 4
uely, for to birie hym warli, whanne the
sunne was[a] go[b] doun. And whanne he 5
hadde hid the bodi, he eet breed[c] with
morenyng and tremblyng[d], and remem- 6
bride[e] that[f] word, which[g] the Lord seide
bi Amos, the prophete, ȝoure feeste daies
schulen be turned in to morenyng and
'lamentacioun, *ether*[h] *weilyng*. Sotheli[i] 7
whanne the sunne was go doun, Tobie
ȝede, and biriede hym. Forsothe[k] alle hise 8
neiȝboris blameden hym, and seiden, Now
for the[l] cause of this thing thou were co-
maundid to be slayn, and vnnethis thou
ascapidist[m] the comaundement[n] of deeth,
and eft 'biriest thou[o] deed men? But 9
Tobie dredde more God than the kyng,
and took[p] awei the bodies of slayn men,
and hidde[q] in his hows, and biriede[r] tho
in the myddil of nyȝtis. Sotheli[s] it bi- 10
felde, that in sum[t] day he[u] was maad wery
of biriyng[v]; and he cam hoom, and leide
hym silf bisidis a wal, and slepte[w]; and 11
while he slepte, hoote[x] ordures[y] 'fellen
doun[z] fro the nest of swalewis on[a] hise
iȝen; and[b] he was maad blynd. Forsothe[c] 12
herfor the Lord suffride this temptacioun
bifalle[d] to hym, that the saumple[e] of his
pacience, 'as also of seynt Job[f], schulde be

[u] Om. *A*. [v] the *AII*. [w] he biriede *A*. [x] trauailid *E pr. m*. [y] he was *C pr. m*. [z] Om. *AII*.

[l] Certis 1s. [m] Om. 1s. [n] brynge *yn hidere* 1s. [o] kyn 1s. [p] dredyng s. [q] ȝ*oung* Thobie 1s. [r] gone *forth* s. [s] his fadir 1s. [t] Tobie rose up 1s. [u] he lefte 1s. [v] his 1s. [w] *ded* bodi 1. [x] it *up* 1s. [y] bar *it* 1sg. [z] in to s. [a] were 1. [b] Om. g. [c] the breed AB *pr. m*. [d] with tremblyng 1s. [e] he hadde in' mynde 1s. [f] the g. [g] that 1s. [h] Om. 1s. [i] And 1s. [k] Sothely 1s. [l] Om. 1s. [m] hast ascapid s. [n] heest 1s. [o] thou biriest 1s. [p] he took 1s. [q] hidde *hem* 1. he hidde *hem* s. [r] he hidde 1. he biriede s. [s] And 1s. [t] a 1. [u] Tobie 1s. [v] biriyng *deed bodies* 1s. [w] he slepte *there* 1. slepte *there* s. [x] ther fell doun hoote 1. [y] toordis BCDEFGKLMNOPQRUVWXabfh. drit II *see. m*. dounge 1. filthe s. [z] Om. 1. [a] upon 1s. [b] and *so* 1. [c] And 1s. [d] to bifalle 1s. [e] ensaumple 1s. [f] Om. 1s.

euermore he dredde God, and kepte his hestis, he sorewide not aȝen God, that the veniaunce of blindnesse cam to hym;
14 but vnmouable in the drede of God abod stille, gracis doende to God alle the daȝes
15 of his lif. For as to blisful Job asaileden the kingus, so to this fader and moder and his cosynes scorneden his lif,
16 seiende, Where is thin hope, for the whiche almesse deede and sepulturis thou didist?
17 Tobie forsothe blamede hem, seiende,
18 Wileth not so speken, for the sonus of halewis wee ben, and that lif wee abijden, that God is to ȝiue to hem that ther
19 feith neuermor chaungen fro hym. Anne forsothe, his wif, wente to weuyng werc eche dai, and of the trauaile of hir hondis the liflode, that she myȝte gete, she broȝte.
20 And it is do, that takende a kide of she
21 get, she broȝte hom. Of the whiche bletende the vois whan hir man hadde herd, seide[a], Looketh, lest parauenture it be stoln, but ȝeldeth it to his lordis; for it is not leeful to vs, or[b] to eten of stelthe
22 any thing or to touchen. At these thingis his wif wroth answerde, Openli vein is maad thin hope, and thine almesse
23 deedis now han aperid. And in these and in othere suche maner woordis she putte reprof to hym.

CAP. III.

1 Thanne Tobie inwardli weilede, and
2 began to preȝe with teres, seyende, Riȝtwis thou art, Lord, and alle thi domes ben[c] riȝtwise, and alle thi weies merci, ȝouun to 'after comeris[g]. For whi whanne 13
he[h] dredde God euere fro his ȝong childhed, and kepte hise comaundementis[i], he was not sory[k] aȝens God, for[l] the sikenesse of blyndnesse cam to hym; but he dwellide 14
vnmouable in the drede of God, and dide[m] thankyngis to God in alle the dais of his lijf. For whi as kyngis vpbreididen[n] 15
seynt[o] Job, so *it bifelde* to this *Tobie*, hise[p] eldris and kynesmen[q] scorneden his lijf, and seiden[r], Where is[s] thin hope†, for 16
which thou didist almes dedis and biriyngis[t]? Sotheli[u] Tobie blamyde hem[v], 17
and seide[w], Nyle ȝe speke so, for we ben 18
the sones of hooli men, and we abiden that lijf, which[x] God schal ȝyue to hem that[y] chaungen[z] neuere her feith fro hym. Forsothe[a] Anne, his wijf, ȝede ech dai to 19
the 'werk of weuyng[b], and brouȝte[c] lyuelode[d], which[e] sche myȝte gete of the trauel of hir hondis. Wherof[f] it 'was doon[g], that 20
sche took a kide of geet[h], and brouȝte[i] hoom. And whanne[k] hir hosebonde hadde[l] 21
herd the vois of this kide bletynge, he seide, Se[m] ȝe, lest perauenture it[n] be[o] of thefte, but[p] 'ȝelde ȝe[q] it[r] to 'hise lordis[s]; for it is not leueful 'to vs[t], ethir to ete ether to touche ony thing of thefte. At 22
these thingis[u] his[v] wijf[w] was wrooth, and answeride[x], Opynli[y] thin hope is[z] maad veyn, and thin almes dedis apperiden[a]‡ nowh. And bi thesec and 'othere siche 23
wordis[d] sche seide schenschip to hyme.

† *hope*; these bileuyden the rewarding of good and of yuel is onely in present liyf, as the frendis of Joob diden. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *apperiden*; that is, feyned and void, as doon for ipocrisie. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. III.

Thanne Tobie inwardli sorewide, and 1
bigan[f] to preye with teeris, and seide[g], Lord, thou art iust, and alle thi domes 2
ben iust, and alle thi weies ben mercy, and

[a] he seide *A*. [b] for *AH*. [c] Om. *AH*.

[g] after comeris, as also *it is* of hooly Job 1. aftercomeris, as also *the paciens* of seint Job s. [h] Tobie 1s. [i] hestis 1s. [k] sory *or heuy* 1. sori *or gruching* s. [l] for that 1. for that that s. [m] he dide 1s. [n] upbreiden CIR. [o] blessid 1s. [p] that hise 1s. [q] his kynesmen 1. [r] seiden *to him* s. [s] is *now* 1s. [t] *madist* sepulcris *to deed men* 1s. [u] And 1s. [v] hem *that thus spaken* s. [w] he seide 1. he seide *to hem* s. [x] that 1s. [y] which s. [z] chaungiden s. [a] And 1s. [b] weuynge craft H *sec. m.* [c] sche brouȝte *hom* 1s. [d] the lyuelode 1s. [e] that 1s. [f] Wherfor s. Where x. [g] bifelle 1s. [h] geet, *for her weuyng* s. [i] she brouȝte *it* 1s. [k] whanne *Tobie* 1s. [l] Om. s. [m] Loke 1. [n] this kide 1s. [o] be *gotun* 1s. [p] but *if it so be* 1. but *thanne* s. [q] ȝeldeth 1. [r] it *aȝen* 1s. [s] hem that ouȝten it 1s. [t] Om. 1. [u] wordis 1. [v] the 1. [w] wijf of Tobie 1. [x] sche answeride *to him* 1s. [y] Now is opynli 1. Now apertli s. [z] Om. 1. [a] han apeerid 1. [b] Om. 1s. [c] these wordis 1. these wordis *of malice* s. [d] bi siche othere 1s. [e] hir husbonde 1s. [f] he bigan 1s. [g] he seide s.

and treuthe, and dom. And now, Lord, haue mynde of me, ne take thou veniaunce of my synnes, ne remembre thou my giltis, or of my fader and moder. For wee han not obeshid to thin hestis, and wee ben taken in to wasting, and caitifte, and deth, and in to fable, and in to reprof to[d] alle naciouns, in the whiche thou hast scatered vs. And now, Lord, grete ben thi domys; for wee han not don aftir thin hestis, and wee han not go cleerli befor thee. And now, Lord, after thi wille do with me merci, and comaunde in pes my spirit to be resceiued; it is spedful forsothe to me more to dien than to liuen. And so the same dai fel, that Sara, the doȝter of Raguel, in Ragis, cite of Medis, and she herde the repref of oon of the handwymmen of hir fadir; for she was take to seuene men, and a deuel, Asmodius bi name, sloȝ hem, anoon as thei weren gon in to hir. Thanne whan she blamede the child womman for hir gilte, she answerde to hir, seiende, See wee no more of thee sone or[e] doȝter vp on erthe, thou sleeresse of thi men; whether and slen thou wilt me, as and thou slowe seuene men? At this vois she wente in to the ouere bed place of hir hous, and thre daȝis and thre nyȝt she eet not, ne dranc; but in orisoun abidende stille, with teres she preȝede God, that fro this reprof he shulde deliueren hir. It is do forsothe the thridde dai, whil she fulfilde the orisoun, blessende the Lord, she seide, Blessid is thi name, God of oure fadris, that whan thou were wrathid, thou shalt do merci, and in time of tribulacioun synnes thou forȝiuest to hem, that inwardli clepen thee. To thee, Lord, I turne my face, and to thee myn eȝen I

treuthe, and doom. And now, Lord, haue thou[h] mynde of me, and take thou not[i] veniaunce of my synnes, nether haue thou mynde of my trespassis, ethir[k] of my fadris[l]. For we 'obeieden not[m] to 'thi comaundementis[n], and[o] we ben takun in to rifelyng, and in to caitifte, and in to deth, and in to 'a fable[p], and in to schenschip to alle naciouns, among whiche thou hast scaterid vs. And now, Lord, thi domes ben grete[q]; for we han not do aftir 'thi comaundementis[r], and we han not go clenli bifor thee. And now, Lord, bi[s] thi wille do thou merci[t] with me, and comaunde thou my spirit to be resseyued in pees; for[u] it spedith more to me to die than to lyue. And so[v] it bifelde in[w] the same dai, that Sare, the douȝter of Raguel, *was* in Rages, a citee of Medeis, and sche herd schenschip of[x] oon of the handmaidis[y] of hir fadir; for sche[z] was ȝouun to seuene hosebondis, and a feend, Asmodeus bi name, killide hem[a], anoon as thei hadden entrid to hir[b]. Therfor[c] whanne sche[d] blamyde 'the damysele[e] for her gilt, the damisele answeride to hir, and seide, Thou sleeresse[f] of thin hosebondis, se we 'no more a[g] sone ether a[h] douȝter of thee 'on erthe[i]; whether also thou wolt sle me, as also thou hast slayn seuene men? At this vois[k] sche[l] ȝede in to the hiȝere closet of hir hows, and thre daies and thre nyȝtis sche eet not, nether drank; but sche continuede in preier[m] with teeris, and bisouȝte[n] God, that he schulde delyuere hir fro this schenschip. Forsothe[o] it was doon in the thridde dai, while sche hadde fillid[p] the[q] preier, sche blesside the Lord, and seide, God of oure fadris, thi name is blessid, which[r] whanne thou hast be wrooth, schalt do[s] merci, and in tyme of tribulacioun forȝyuest[t] synnes[u] to hem,

[d] of *A*. [e] ne *A*.

[h] Om. 1. [i] not *withoute eend* 8. [k] neither 18. [l] fadris *trespassis* 1. [m] haue not obeied 18. [n] thin hestis 18. [o] and *therfor* 18. [p] ianglyng 18. [q] grete *and dredeful* 18. [r] thin hestis 18. [s] aftir 18. [t] Om. 1. [u] forsothe 18. [v] also 18. [w] that in 8. [x] *spoken* of 1. *seide to hir silf* of 8. [y] hoond maidens 18x. [z] Sara 18. [a] hem *alle* 8. [b] hir, *wilnyng hir for hir fleshli lust* 8. [c] And 18. [d] Sara 18. [e] hir maide 18. [f] sleestere 1. quellere H *sec. m.* [g] neuere upon erthe 1. no more vpon erthe 8. [h] Om. 18. [i] Om. 18. [k] word 8. [l] Sara 8. [m] *holi* preier 8. [n] sche bisouȝte 18. [o] And 18. [p] fulfillid 18. [q] hir 18. [r] the which 1. [s] *of thi goodnesse* do 8. [t] thou forȝyuest 18. [u] synne 8.

15 rere. I aske, Lord, that fro the bond of this repref thou asoile me, or certis fro 16 aboue the[f] erthe thou delyuere me. Thou wost, Lord, for neuere I coueitide man, and clene I haue kept my soule fro alle 17 lust. Neuere with pleieres I mengde me, ne with hem that in li3tnesse gon par- 18 cener I 3af me. An husbonde forsothe with thi drede, not with my lust, I con- 19 sentide to taken. And or[g] I was vnwrthi to hem, or thei parauenture to me weren not wrthi; for parauenture to an other 20 man thou hast kept me. Forsothe in 21 mannys power is not thi counseil. That forsothe for certein hath eche man that herieth thee, for his lif, if in prouyng[h] it were, shal ben crouned; if forsothe in tribulacioun it were, it shal be deliuered; and if in chastising it were, it shal ben 22 leful to come to thi merci. Forsothe thou hast not delit in oure leesingus; for after tempest thou makist reste, and after teres sheding and weiling[i], ful out io3ing 23 thou heeldest in. Be thi name, God of 24 Irael, blessid in to worldus. In that time ben herd ful the pre3eeris of bothe in the si3te of the glorie of the most good God; 25 and ther is sent an aungil of the Lord, the holi Rafael, that he shulde curen hem bothe, whos orisouns o time in the si3te of the Lord ben rehersid.

that inwardli clepen thee. Lord, to thee 14
Y turne togidere[v] my face; to[w] thee 'Y reise[x] 'myn i3en[xx]. Lord, Y axe[y], that thou 15
assoile[z] me[a] fro[b] the boond of this schenschip, ether certis that thou take me awei fro aboue the[c] erthe. Lord, thou wost, 16
that Y neuere coueitide man[d], and Y[e] haue kept my soule cleene fro al coueitise[f]. Y 17
medlide me neuere with pleieris†, nether Y 3af me[g] parcener[h] with hem that goon in vnstablenesse. But[i] Y consentide to 18
take an hosebonde with thi drede, not with my lust. And ether Y was vnworthi 19
to hem, ether thei perauenture weren not worthi to me; for in hap thou hast kept me to another hosebonde. For[k] thi coun- 20
cel is not in the power of man[l]. Forsothe[m] 21
ech[n] that worschipith thee hath this[o] for a[p] certeyn, that[q] if his lijf is[r] in preuyng, he schal be corowned[s]; sotheli[t] if he is in tribulacioun, he schal be delyuerid[u]; and if he is in chastisyng‡, it schal be leueful[v] to come to thi merci. For[w] thou delitist 22
not in oure lossis; for after tempest thou makist pesible[x], and after morenyng and wepyng thou bryngist yn ful ioye[y]. God 23
of Israel, thi name be[z] blessid 'in to worldis, *that is, til*[a] *in to*[b] *withouten ende.*
In that tyme the preieris of bothe[c] weren 24
herd in the[d] si3t of glorie[e] of hi3este[f] God; and Raphael, the hooli aungel of the Lord, 25
was sent for[g] to heele hem bothe, whose preyeris weren[h] rehersid in o tyme in the[i] si3t of the Lord.

† *pleieris*; dissolutly and vnonestly. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *in chastisyng*; an other lettre hath *in corupcioun*, that is, synneth bi ignoraunce ether freelte. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. IV.

1 Thanne whan Tobie wende his pre- 3eere to ben herd, that he my3te dien, he 2 clepide to hym Tobie, his sone, and seide to hym, Here, my sone, the woordis of my mouth, and hem in thi herte as foun- 3 demens mak togidere. Whan God shal

CAP. IV.

Therfor whanne Tobie gesside his preier 1
to be herd, that he my3te die, he clepide Tobie, his sone, to hym silf[k], and seide to 2
hym, My sone, here thou the wordis of my mouth, and bilde[l] thou tho[m] as foun- dementis[n] in thin herte. Whanne God 3

[f] Om. c. [g] other *AEFH.* [h] reprouynge *AH.* [i] wepinge *AH.*

[v] al togidre s. [w] and I lifte up [myn i3en s] to is. [x] Om. is. [xx] Om. s. [y] axe *of thee* s. [z] louse is. [a] me *out* is. [b] of s. [c] Om. is. [d] man *for fleshli lust* s. [e] that Y is. [f] *vnleeful* coueitise is. [g] myself is. [h] *to be* parcener is. [i] But, *Lord* is. [k] Certis is. [l] man *to knowe it* s. [m] But is. [n] ech *man* is. [o] this *thing* is. [p] Om. isg. [q] *as bileue* that s. [r] is *here* is. [s] crowned, *if he continue pacientli* s. [t] and is. [u] delyuerid *whan best tyme is* s. [v] leueful *to him* is. [w] Certis is. [x] pesible *wedre* is. [y] outioiynge is. [z] is g. [a] Om. x. [b] Om. is. [c] bothe *Tobie and Sara* is. [d] Om. is. [e] the glorie is. [f] the hi3est s. [g] Om. is. [h] *of holi aungels* weren s. [i] Om. i. [k] Om. is. [l] grounde is. [m] hem is. [n] a foundement is.

take my soule, my bodi birie; and wrshipe thou shalt han to thi moder alle the daȝes
4 of thi lif; forsothe myndeful thou owist to be, what and hou grete she suffride
5 perilis for thee in hir wombe. Whan forsothe and she haue fulfild the time of hir lif, thou shalt birien hir aboute me.
6 Alle forsothe the daȝes of thi lif in mynde haue thou[k] God, and bewar, lest any time to synne thou consente, and leie aside the
7 hestis of oure God. Of thi substaunce do almesse deede, and wile thou not turne awei thi face fro any pore man; so forsothe it shal be do, that neither fro thee be turned awei the face of the Lord.
8 What maner wise thou shalt moun, so
9 be thou merciful. If myche were to thee, abundauntli ȝif; if litil ther were, also
10 litil gladli studie to parten. Forsothe a good meede to thee thou tresorist in the
11 dai of nede; for almesse deede fro alle synne and fro deth delyuereth, and shal not suffre the soule to gon in to derc-
12 nesses. Gret trost shal ben almesse deede befor the most goode God to alle men
13 doende it. Tac heede to thee, sone, fro alle fornicacioun, and, beside thi wif, neuer suffre thou synne of euel los to knowen.
14 Pride neuer in thi wit or in thi woord suffre thou to han lordshipe; in it for-
15 sothe al perdicioun toc begynnyng. Who so euere[l] any thing to thee wercheth, anoon ȝeeld his meede, and the meed of thin hiryd man algate anent thee abijde
16 not. That of an other thou hatist to be do to thee, looke thou, that any time thou
17 do[m] not to an other. Thi bred with the hungri and with the nedi ett, and of thi
18 clothis nakide men couere. Thi bred and thi win vp on the sepulture of the riȝtwise ordeyne, and wile thou not of

hath take my soule, byrie thou my bodi; and 'thou schal haue onour to thi modir[o] in alle the daies of hir[p] lijf[q]; for[r] thou 4
owist to be myndeful, what perels and how grete[s] sche suffride for thee in hir wombe. Forsothe[t] whanne also sche hath 5
fillid[u] the tyme of hir lijf, thou schalt birie hir bisidis me. Sotheli[v] in alle the 6
daies of thi lijf haue thou God in mynde, and be thou war, lest ony tyme thou consente to synne, and forsake the heestis of oure God. Of[w] thi[x] catel do thou almes, 7
and nyle thou turne awei thi face fro ony pore† man; for[y] so it schal be doon, that the face of the Lord be not turned awei fro thee. As thou maist[z], so[a] be thou 8
merciful. If thou hast myche[b], ȝyue thou[c] 9
plenteousli; if[d] thou hast a litil, also be thou bisi to departe wilfuli[e] a[f] litil. For[g] 10
thou tresorist to thee a good meede in the dai of nede; for whi almes delyuereth fro 11
al synne and fro deeth[h], and schal[i] not suffre the soule to go in to[k] derknessis[l]. Almes schal be grete[m] trist bifor the hiȝ- 12
este God to alle men doynge it[o]. Sone, 13
take heede to thi silf, and[p] fle[q] fro al fornicacioun, and, 'outakun thi wijf[r], suffre thou neuere[s] to know[t] synne[u]. Suffre[v] 14
thou neuere pride to haue lordschip in thi wit, nether in thi word; for al 'los, *ether*[w] *dampnacioun*, took biginnyng in that[x] *pride*. Who euere worchith ony thing to 15
thee, ȝelde thou anoon his mede, and outirli the hire of 'thin hirid man[y] dwelle[z] not at[a] thee. That[b] that thou hatist to be doon 16
to thee of another man, se[c] thou[d], lest ony tyme thou do[e] to another man. Ete thi 17
breed[f] with hungri men and nedi, and with thi clothis hile thou nakid men. Or- 18
deyne thi breed and thi wiyn on the sepulture[g]‡ of a iust man, and nyle thou ete

† *ony pore*; if thou maist not ȝyue catel, ȝyue thou wille and signe of compassioun. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *on the sepulcre*; not to sette metis on the sepulcris of deed men, as if deed men hadden nede to bodily metis, nether to make grete feestis for prideetherveyn glorie, in the deth of myȝty men; but that pore men be fed in the deth of iust men, for the soulis of hem. *Lire here.* c.

[k] Om. *A.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] do it *A.*

[o] Om. 1s. [p] thi 1s. [q] lijf thou schalt do honour to thi modir 1s. [r] forsothe 1s. [s] grete *perels* 1. [t] And 1s. [u] endid 1s. [v] And 1s. [w] And of s. [x] thi *owne* 1s. [y] and 1s. [z] maist, *that is, after thi power* s. [a] Om. 1s. [b] myche *catel* 1s. [c] it 1s. [d] and if 1s. [e] gladly 1s. [f] that 1s. [g] Certis *thanne* 1. Certis *if thou thus doist* s. [h] deeth *of helle* B. [i] *it* schal 1s. [k] Om. cx. [l] depenesse D. derknesse EL. [m] the gret s. [o] it *as God techith* 1. it *after Goddis heste* s. [p] Om. s. [q] fle *thou awey* 1. fle *thou* s. [r] Om. 1s. [s] neuere *thee* 1. neuer *eny* s. [t] know *of thee* s. [u] that hidous synne, outaken thi wijf 1s. [v] And suffre 1s. [w] Om. 1s. [x] Om. 1s. [y] thi werk man 1s. [z] dwelle *it* 1s. [a] with s. [b] That *thing* 1s. [c] loke 1. [d] thou *waarly* 1. thou, *or bewar* s. [e] do *that thing* 1s. [f] mete 1. [g] biriyng 1s.

19 it eten and drinke with the sinful. Coun-
20 seil euermor of the wise man seek. Alle time blesse God, and aske of hym, that thi weies he make redi, and alle thi coun-
21 seilis in hym abijde stille. I shewe also to thee, my sone, me to han ȝiue ten talentus of seluer, whil ȝit thou were a litil faunt, to Gabel, in Ragis, cite of Medis; and
22 the writ of it anent me I haue; and therfore enserche, what maner to hym thou come, and resceyue of hym the aboue membrid weiȝte of siluer, and re-
23 store to hym his writ. Wile thou not dreden, sone myn; a pore lijf forsothe wee bern, but manye goodis wee shul han, if wee drede God, and gon awei fro alle synne, and do wel.

CAP. V.

1 Thanne answerde Tobie to his fader, and seide, Alle thingus, what euere thou hast comaundid to me, fader, I shal do;
2 hou forsothe this monei I shal enserche, I knowe not; he me knowith not, and I hym vnknowe; what tocne shal I ȝiue to hym? but neither the weie, bi the whiche
3 me goth thider, any time I knew. Thanne his fader answerde to hym, and seide, Forsothe his writ anent me I haue, the whiche whanne thou to hym shewist,
4 anoon he shal ȝelde the monee. But go now, and enserche to thee sum feithful man, that go with thee, saued his meede, whil ȝit I liue, that thou resceyue it.
5 Thanne Tobie gon out, fond a ȝung man stondende, ful fair, gird, and as redi to
6 gon; and vnknowende that an aungil of God he was, grette hym, and seide, Whennus han wee thee, goode ȝunge
7 man? And he answerde, Of the sonus of Irael. And Tobie seide to hym, Hast thou knowen the weie, that ledeth in to
8 the regioun of Medis? To whom[n] he answerde, I haue knowen, and alle the

and drynke therof with synneris. Euere 19
seke thou perfitli a[h] counsel of a wijs man. Al[i] tyme blesse thou God, and axe thou 20
of hym, that he dresse thi weies, and alle thi counsels dwelle[k] in hym. Also, my 21
sone, Y schewe to thee, that the[l] while thou were ȝit a litil child, Y ȝaf ten talentis of siluer to Gabelus, in[m] Rages, a citee of Medeis[n]; and Y[o] haue his obligacioun anentis me; and[p] therfor perfitli[q] 22
enquere thou[r], hou thou schalt come to hym, and resseyue[s] of hym the forseid weiȝte of siluer, and restore to hym his obligacioun. My sone, nyle thou drede; 23
forsothe we leden a pore lijf, but we schulen haue many goodis, if we dreden God, and goen[t] awei fro al synne†, and doen wel.

† *al synne*; dedly, for we moun not outirly eschewe al venyal in this liyf. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. V.

Thanne Tobie answeride to his fadir, 1
and seide, Fadir, Y schal do alle thingis, which euer thou comaundidist to me; but 2
Y noot, hou Y schal gete this money; he[u] knowith not me, and Y knowe not him; what tokyn schal Y ȝyue to hym? but nether Y knew ony tyme the weie, bi which me goith thidur. Thanne his fadir 3
answerid to hym, and seide, Sotheli[v] Y haue this[w] obligacioun at[x] me, which the while thou schewist[y] to him, he schal restore anoon the monei. But go[z] now, and 4
enquere to thee sum feithful man, that schal go with thee for his hire saf, 'the while Y lyue ȝit[a], that[b] thou resseyue that monei[c]. Thanne Tobie ȝede out[d], and 5
foond[e] a[f] ȝong ‡ oon[g] stondynge, 'schynynge, and gird[h], and as redi to go; and 6
he[i] wiste not, that it[k] was the angel of God. And he grette[l] the ȝong oon[m], and seide, Of whennus han we thee, goode[n] ȝonge man? And he answeride, Of[o] the 7
sones of Israel§. And Tobie seide to hym, Knowist thou the weie, that ledith in to the cuntrei of Medeis? To whom he an- 8

‡ *a ȝong*; that is, an aungel apperinge in the licnesse of a ȝong man. *schynynge*; that is, ful faire in the face. *Lire here.* c.

§ *of Israel*; the aungel seide soth, thouȝ he were no man, for tho thingis that ben doon of aungels among men, ben thingis of fygure, and by this speche he signefieth the ioynyng to gidere of charite, by which hooly aungels ben ioyned with deuout feithful men. *Lire here.* c.

[n] the whiche E *pr. m.*

[h] Om. IS. [i] In al IS. [k] dwelle *thei perfijtly* IS. [l] Om. I. [m] *that dwellith* in IS. [n] *the cuntrey of* Medeis S. [o] Om. H. [p] Om. IS. [q] Om. IS. [r] thou busily IS. [s] resseyue *thou* I. [t] *if we* goen I. [u] Gabelus IS. [v] Certis IS. [w] his I. [x] *here* anentis IS. [y] schewist *it* IS. [z] go *thou* S. [a] Om. IS. [b] and that S. [c] monei *ȝit while I liue* IS. [d] forth IS. [e] he foond IS. [f] a schynynge IS. [g] man IS. [h] tuckid up IS. [i] Tobie S. [k] he I. [l] saluede I. salutide S. [m] *man* IS. [n] Om. g. [o] *I am* of IS.

weies of it oftesithes I haue go, and haue dwellid anent Gabel, 3oure brother, that dwelleth in Ragis, cite of Medis, that is
9 sett in the hil of Exbatenys. To whom Tobie seith, Suffre me, I beseche, to the time these thingus I telle to my fader.
10 Thanne Tobie, gon in, shewide[o] alle these thingus to his fader; vpe the whiche the fader, wundrid, pre3ede, that he shulde
11 comen in to hym; and so gon in, salutide hym, and seide, Io3e to thee euer-
12 mor be! And Tobie seith, What io3e to me shal be, that[p] in derknesses sitte, and
13 the li3t of heuene see not? To whom seith the 3unge man, In strong inwit be thou; ful nee3 it is that of God thou be
14 curid. And so seide Tobie to hym, Whether shalt thou mown ful lede my sone to Gabel in to Ragis, cite of Medis, and whan thou comest a3een, I shal 3elde thee
15 thi meede? And the aungil seide to hym, I shal leden, and a3een lede hym to thee
16 hol. To whom answerde Tobie, I pre3e thee, shew to me, of what hous, and of
17 what linage thou art? To whom Rafael, the aungil, seide, The kinrede thou askist of the hirid man, or that hirid man, that
18 with thi sone go? But lest parauenture I make thee stirid, I am Azarie, the sone
19 of grete[q] Ananye. And Tobie answerde, Of gret kinrede thou art; but I aske, be thou not wroth, for I wolde knowe thi
20 kinrede. Forsothe the aungil seide to hym, I sound shal lede, and sound shal[r]
21 a3een bringe to thee thi sone. Forsothe Tobie answerende seide, Wel go 3ee, and the Lord be in 3oure weie, and his
22 aungil folewe with 3ou. Thanne alle thingus maad redi, that weren to be born in the weie, Tobie dide farewel to his fader and to his moder; and thei wente
23 bothe togidere. And whan thei weren

sweride, Y knowe[p], and Y haue go ofte alle the weies therof, and Y haue dwellid at[q] Gabelus, 3oure brother[r], that[s] dwellith in Rages, a citee of Medeis, which[t] is set in 'the hil of[u] Echbathanis. To whom 9
Tobie seide, Y biseche[v], abide thou me[w], til Y telle these thingis to my fader. † *what maner;* he seide not this by vnpacience of his blyndnesse, but dispisinge the ioye of present liyf, and hopinge the ioye of liyf to comynge. *Lire here.* c.
Thanne Tobie entride, and telde[x] alle 10
these thingis to his fader; on which[y] thingis the[z] fader wondride[a], and preiede[b], that he wolde entre[c] to him. Therfor[d] he 11
entride, and grette[e] Tobie, and seide[f], Ioie be euere to thee! And Tobie seide, What 12
maner† ioie schal be to me, that sitte in derknessis, and se not 'the li3t[g] of heuene[h]? To whom the 3ong oon[i] seide, Be 13
thou of strong wit[k]; it is in the nexte[l] that thou be heelid of God. Therfor[m] 14
Tobie seide to hym, Whether thou maist lede my sone to Gabelus in to Rages, the[n] citee of Medeis, and whanne thou comest a3en, Y schal restore thi mede to thee? And the aungel seide to hym, Y schal 15
lede[o], and[p] bringe[q] a3en him hool to thee. To whom Tobie answeride, Y preie thee, 16
schewe to me, of what hows, ether of what lynage thou art? To whom Raphael, the 17
aungel, seide, Axist thou the kyn of[r] the hirid man, ethir[s] the hirid man hym silf, that schal go with thi sone? But lest 18
perauenture Y make thee douteful, Y am Azarie‡, the sone of grete[t] Ananye. And 19
Tobie answeride, Thou art of greet kyn; but Y axe[u], that thou be not wrooth, that Y wolde knowe thi kyn. Forsothe[v] the 20
aungel seide to hym, Y schal lede[w] thi sone hool, and Y schal bring[x] a3en[y] to thee 'thi sone hool[z]. Sotheli[a] Tobie an- 21
sweride, and seide, Wel 'go 3e[b], and the Lord be in 3oure weie, and his aungel go with 3ou. Thanne whanne alle thingis 22
weren redi, that schulden be borun[c] in

‡ *Azarie;* the aungel seide soth, for his speche was fyguratif. Azarie is interpretid the helpere of God; treuly goode aungels ben the helperis of God, in as myche as chosun men be dressid in to helthe bi the seruyce of hem; and thus seith Poul of him silf and othere prechours in the firste pistle to Cor. iij. c°. We ben the helperis of God. Ananye is interpretid the grace of God, whos sones aungels ben in that maner, bi which they ben seid the sones of glorie, which is grace fully endid, ethir perfit; but Tobie vndurstood that he was a man, the sone of sum noble man of Israel, but the aungel disseynede not Tobie in this, for Tobie hadde thus betere his purpos. *Lire here.* c.

[o] and shewide *AII.* [p] the whiche *AEFII.* [q] the greet preest *A.* [r] I shal *A.*

[p] knowe *it* 1s. [q] with 1s. [r] cosyn 1s. [s] which s. [t] the which *citee* 1. which *cite* s. [u] Om. 1s. [v] biseche *thee* s. [w] me *here* s. [x] he telde 1. [y] the which 1. [z] his 1. [a] wondride *how he had so soon geten him a felowe* s. [b] he preiede *the 3ounge man* 1s. [c] entre yn s. [d] Thanne 1. [e] saluede 1. salutide s. [f] seide *to him* 1s. [g] Om. s. [h] the eir 1. [i] man 1s. [k] inwitt III. [l] moost ni3 *tyme* 1s. ful ny3 II *sec. m.* [m] Thanne 1. [n] a 1s. [o] lede *him* II *sec. m.* lede *him thidere* 1s. [p] and I schal 1s. [q] lede *plures.* [r] of *me* s. [s] ethir *axist thou who is* 1s. [t] the grete 1. [u] axe [*thee* s] *or preie thee* 1s. [v] And 1s. [w] lede forth 1s. [x] lede *plures.* [y] him a3en hool 1s. [z] Om. 1s. [a] And 1. [b] mote 3e go II *sec. m.* [c] borne *with him* s.

go forth, his moder began to wepen, and
scin, The staf of oure elde thou hast
taken awei, and hast sent ouer fro vs;
24 neuere hadde be that monee, for the
25 whiche thou sentist hym; forsothe oure
porenesse suffiside to vs, that richessis
wee shulden counte that, that oure sone
26 wee seȝen. And Tobie seide to hir, Wile
thou not wepen; saf shal comen oure sone,
and saf shal aȝeen turne to vs, and thin
27 eȝen shul seen hym. I leeue forsothe, that
the goode aungil of God folewes hym,
and wel shal disposen alle thingus, that
ben don aboute hym, so that with ioȝe
28 he be turned aȝeen to vs. At this vois
ceside his modir to wepen, and was
stille.

the weie[d], Tobie made `farewel to[e] his
fadir and his[f] modir[g]; and `bothe ȝeden[h]
togidere. And whanne thei[i] weren goon 23
forth, his modir bigan to wepe, and to
seie[k], Thou hast take the staf[l]† of oure
eelde, and hast sent[m] awey fro vs; `Y 24
wolde[n] thilke[o] monei were[p] neuere[q], `for
which[r] thou sentist[s] him[t]; oure pouert 25
sufficide to vs, that we schulden arette[u]
this[v] richessis[w], that we sieu[x] oure sone[y].
And Tobie seide to hir, `Nyle thou wepe[a]; 26
oure sone schal come saaf[b], and he schal
turne aȝen saaf to vs, and thin iȝen schulen
se hym. For[c] Y bileue, that the good 27
aungel of God[d] goith with him, and he[e]
schal dispose wel alle thingis, that ben
doon aboute hym, so that he turne aȝen
with ioie to vs. At this vois[f] his moder 28
ceesside to wepe, and was stille.

† *the staf*; that is, the susteynyng, for children owen to fadris and modris the seruyce of reuerence, and of nedeful puruyaunce, if they han nede. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VI.

1 Tobie forsothe wente forth, and an
hound folewide hym, and he abod the
firste abiding biside the flod of Tigris.
2 And he wente out for[t] to wasshen his
feet; and lo! a gret fish wente out for[t]
3 to deuouren hym. Whom dredende To-
bie criede out[u] with a gret vois, seiende,
4 Lord, he asaileth[v] me. And the aungil
seide to hym, Cach his fin, and draȝ it
to thee. The whiche thing whan he
hadde do, he droȝ it in to the drie, and
5 it began to quappe befor his feet. Thanne
the aungil seide to hym, Opene this fish,
and his herte and galle and mawe lei vp
to thee; these thingus forsothe ben pro-
6 fitabli necessarie to medicynes. The
whiche thingus whan he hadde do, he

CAP. VI.

Forsothe[g] Tobie ȝede forth, and `a dogge[h] 1
suede hym, and he[i] dwellide[k] in the firste
dwellyng[l] bisidis the flood of[m] Tigrys.
And he `ȝede out[n] to waische hise feet; 2
and lo! a greet fisch ȝede out[o] to deuoure
hym. Which[p] fisch Tobie dredde, and 3
criede[q] with greet vois, and seide, Sire,
he[r] assailith me. And the aungel seide 4
to hym, Take `thou his[s] gile, `*ether iowe*[t],
and drawe hym to thee. And whanne he[u]
hadde do this thing, he drow it[v] in to the[w]
drie place, and it bigan to spraule bifor[x]
hise[y] feet[z]. Thanne the aungel seide to 5
hym[a], Drawe out the entrails of this fisch,
and kepe to thee his herte and[b] galle and
mawe[c]; for[d] these thingis ben nedeful to[e]
medicyns profitabli[f]. And whanne he[g] 6

[s] folewith A. [t] Om. C. [u] Om. AH. [v] coometh on E *pr. m.*

[d] weie *with hem* I. [e] Om. S. [f] Om. G. [g] moder to fare wel S. [h] thei walkiden forth bothe I. [i] the aungel and Tobie IS. [k] seie *to oold Tobie* I. seie *to Tobie hir husbond* S. [l] staf *or the sustynaunce* I. [m] sent *him* IS. [n] Om. A *pr. m. et plures.* wolde God H *sec. m.* [o] that HS. that that I. [p] had HIS. [q] neuere ben HIS. [r] that I. [s] hast sent IS. [t] him fore I. [u] haue arettid IS. [v] this thing *to be* I. [w] richessis *to us* IS. [x] han seen IS. [y] sone *bisidis vs* S. [a] Wepe thou not I. [b] saaf *thidere* IS. [c] Sothly IS. [d] the Lord S. [e] *that aungel* I. *that the aungel* S. [f] vois *or word* IS. [g] And IS. [h] an hound IS. [i] Tobie IS. [k] abood I. duellide *or abood* S. [l] dwellyng *of his iourney* I. duellyng *or restyng of her first iorney* S. [m] Om. BCEF *pr. m.* H *pr. m.* LPUVX. [n] wente forth I. ȝede forth S. [o] out *azens him* S. [p] The which I. [q] *therfor* he criede IS. [r] this *fisch* IS. [s] the fisch bi the IS. [t] Om. I. *or bi the iowe* S. [u] Tobie IS. [v] the fisch IS. [w] a IS. [x] to fore G. [y] the I. Om. S. [z] feet of Tobie I. Tobie S. [a] Tobie IS. [b] his IS. [c] his mawe IS. [d] certis IS. [e] and to S. [f] thei *helpen* profitabli I. *thei wolen help* profitabli S. [g] Tobie IS.

rostide his flesh[w], and beren with hem in the weie; the tother thei saltiden, that shulden suffise to them in the weie, to the time that thei shulden ful come in to
7 Ragis, cite of Medis. Thanne Tobie askide the aungil, and seide to hym, I beseche, Asarie, brother, that thou sei to me, what remedie shuln han these thingus, that of the fish thou hast co-
8 maundid to be kept. And the aungil answerende seide to hym, A parcel of his herte if thou putte vp on the[x] colis, his smoke putteth out al the kinde of deuelis, outher fro man or fro womman, so that he come no more nee3 to hem.
9 And the galle is worth to e3en to ben enointid, in the whiche were rime, and
10 thei shul ben hol. And Tobie seide to hym, Where wilt thou, that wee dwelle?
11 And the aungil answerende seith, Heer is a man, Raguel bi name, nee3 of thi linage, and this hath a do3ter, Sara bi name; but any other he hath saue hir,
12 neither male ne femele. To thee is due al his substaunce; and thee behoueth to
13 han hir wif. Aske thanne hir of hir fader; and he shal 3iue to thee hir wif.
14 Thanne answerde Tobie, and seide, I haue herd, for she hath ben take to seuene men, and thei ben deade; but and these thingus
15 I haue herd, for a deuel slo3 hem. I drede thanne, lest parauenture and these thingus fallen to me; and sithen I am alone to my fader and moder, I putte doun the
16 eelde of hem wyth sorewe to helle. Thanne aungil Rafael seide to hym, Here me, and I shal shewe to thee, who ben, to
17 whom mai the deuel han maistrie; in hem, that wedloc so taken, that God fro them and fro ther mynde thei closen

hadde do this[h] thing[i], he rostide 'hise fleischis[k], and thei token[l] 'with hem in the weie[m]; thei[n] saltiden othere thingis[o], that schulde suffice to hem in the weie, til thei camen in to Rages, the[p] citee of Medeis. Thanne Tobie axide the aungel, 7
and seide to hym, Azarie, brother, Y biseche thee, that thou seie to me, what remedie[q] these thingis schulen haue, whiche[r] thou comaundidist[s] to be kept of the fisch. And the aungel answeride, and seide to 8
hym, If thou puttist a lytil part of his herte on[t] the[u] coolis[v], the smoke therof dryueth awei† al the[w] kynde of feendis, ethir fro man ether fro womman, so that it nei3e[x] no more to hem. And the galle[y] 9
is myche worth to anoynte[z] i3en, in whiche is a web, and tho[a] schulen be[b] heelid. And 10
Tobie seide to him, Where wolt thou, that we dwelle[c]? And the aungel answeride, 11
and seide, Here is a man, Raguel bi name, a ny3[d] man of thi lynage, and he hath a dou3tir, Sare bi name; but nether he hath male[e] nethir ony other femal[f], outakun hir. Al his catel is due to thee; and it bihoueth 12
thee[g] haue hir to wijf[h]. Therfor axe thou 13
hir of hir fadir; and he schal 3yue 'hir a[i] wijf to thee[k]. Thanne Tobie answeride[l], 14
and seide, Y haue herd, that sche[m] was 3ouun to seuene hosebondis, and thei[n] ben deed; but also[o] Y herde[p] this[q], that a fend killide hem. Therfor[r] Y dredde, lest per- 15
auenture also[s] these[t] thingis bifalle to me; and sithen[u] Y am oon[v] aloone[w] to my fadir and modir[x], Y putte[y] doun 'with sorewe her eelde to hellis[z]‡. Thanne the 16
aungel Raphael seide to hym[a], Here thou me, and Y schal schewe to thee, 'whiche it[h] ben, ouer whiche[c] the fend hath maistrie; ouer[d] hem, that taken so weddyngys[e], 17

† *dryueth awey*; that is, figurith the putting awey of feendis, for the dedis of the aungel aboute Tobie weren fyguratif in many thingis; therfor thilke smoke figuride the virtu of preyer of 3ongere Tobie and of Sare, bi whos merit the aungel Raphael puttide awey the fend fro Sare; wherfor it is seid in viij. c°. that not thilke smoke droof awey the fend, but that Raphael took him, and boond him in the hi3ere partis of Egipt; for sithen aungels ben outirly creaturis of vndurstonding, and han no bodies kyndly to hem, no materiel creature may make othir prenting in hem, wherfor this smoke puttide not awey the fend, but figuride his putting awey. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *hellis*; he dredde lest if he were deed, that his fadir and modir schulden be vnpacient for sorewe, and so die bothe bodily and goostly. *Lire here.* c.

[w] fish *AH*. [x] Om. *AH*.

[h] these BC. the g. [i] thingis B. [k] the fleisch therof IS. hise flesch R. the fleisch *of the fisch* a. [l] token *that fleisch and baren it forth* IS. [m] in the weie with hem IS. [n] and thei IS. [o] thingis *of that fishe* I. thingis *or remenauntis of that fissh* S. [p] a S. [q] remedies S. [r] which thingis S. [s] hast comaundid IS. comaundist fg. [t] upon IS. [u] Om. IS. [v] hoot coolis IS. [w] Om. IS. [x] *schal* nei3e I. [y] galle *of the* [*this* S] *fisch* IS. [z] anoynte with IS. [a] thei I. [b] be *ther thur3* S. [c] abiden I. duelle *or abyde* S. [d] Om. I. [e] knaue child I. male childe S. [f] maide child I. [g] thou moste I. [h] *thi* wijf I. [i] Om. S. ['k] thee hir to wijf H *sec. m.* [l] answerede *to him* IS. [m] this Sara IS. [n] *alle* thei IS. [o] Om. I. [p] haue herd IS. [q] this also I. [r] and therfor IS. [s] Om. S. [t] Om. I. [u] sith I. [v] an IS. [w] oonly *sone* IS. [x] *to my* modir B. [y] *drede to* putte IS. [z] to helle her eelde with drurynesse IS. [a] Tobie IS. [b] who thei IS. [c] whom IS. [d] *certis* ouer I. *certis the feend hath power* ouer S. [e] her weddyngis IS.

out, and to ther lustis so thei taken heede, as an hors and a mule, in the whiche is not vnderstonding, hath vpon 18 hem the deuel power. Thou forsothe, whan thou shalt taken hir, gon in to the bed place, bi thre dazes be thou continent fro hir, and no thing other but to prei- 19 eeris thou shalt stonde in with hir. That nyzt forsothe the mawe of the fish brent, 20 the deuel shal be dryuen awei. The secunde forsothe nyzt in the coupling[y] of holi patriarkis thou shalt ben admittid. 21 The thridde forsothe nyzt blessing thou shalt gete, that sonus be goten of zou 22 sounde. The thridde forsothe nyzt ouerpassid, thou shalt take the maiden with the drede of the Lord, and for looue of sonus more than of lust lad, that in the sed of Abraham thou gete blessing in sonus.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe thei wenten in to Raguel; and Raguel resceyuede hem with ioze. 2 And Raguel, beholdende Tobie, seide to Anne, his wif, Hou lic is this zunge man 3 to oure auntis sone. And whan these thingus he hadde seid, he seith, Whennus be zee, zunge men, my brethern? And thei seiden, Of the linage of Neptalim 4 wee ben, of the caitifte of Nynyue. Raguel seide to them, Knowe zee Tobie, my brother? The whiche answerden, Wee han 5 knowen. And whan he spac of[z] hym manye goode thingus, the aungil seide to Raguel, Tobie, of the[a] whiche thou askest, 6 is thisis fader. And Raguel putte hym

that thei close out God fro hem and fro her mynde; 'the fend hath power ouer hem[f], that[g] zyuen so tent[h] to her[i] letcherie, as an[k] hors[l] and mule[m] *doon*[n], 'that han[o] noon vndurstondyng[p]. But whanne thou 18 hast take hir[q], entre thou[r] in to the[s] bed[t], and bi thre daies be thou continent[u] 'fro hir[v], and to noon other thing[w] thou schalt zyue tent[x] with hir, no[y] but[z] to preieris. Forsothe[a] in that[b] *firste* niȝt, whanne the 19 mawe of the fisch is[c] brent, the fend[d] schal be dryuun awei[e]. Sothelif in the secounde 20 nyzt thou[g] schalt be resseyued in the[h] couplyng[i] of hooli patriarkis[k]. Forsothe[l] in 21 the thridde nyzt thou[m] schalt gete blessyng[n], that hoole sones[o] be gendrid of zou. But whanne the thridde niȝt is passid, 22 thou schalt take the virgyn with the[p] drede of the Lord, and thou[q] schalt be led[r] more bi the loue of children[s] than of[t] lust[u], that in the seed of Abraham thou gete blessyng in sones[v].

CAP. VII.

'Forsothe thei[w] entriden to Raguel; and 1 Raguel[x] resseyuede hem with ioie. And 2 Raguel bihelde Tobie, and seide[y] to Anne, his wijf, This zong man is ful lijk my sister sone. And whanne he[z] hadde seid 3 these thingis[a], he seide, Of whennus ben ze, zonge men, oure britheren? And thei seiden, We ben of the lynage of Neptalym, of the caitifte of Nynyue. And Ra- 4 guel seide to hem, Knowen ze Tobi, my brother? Whiche[b] answeriden, We knowen *him*[c]. And 'whanne he spak[d] manye good 5 thingis of Tobie, the aungel seide to Raguel[e], Tobie, of whom thou axist, is the fadir of this man. Thanne Raguel bow- 6

[y] counseilynge *AH*. [z] to *A*. [a] Om. *c*.

[f] Om. 1s. [g] and that 1s. [h] her bisinesse s. [i] Om. s. [k] Om. 1. [l] hors *doith* s. [m] a mule s. [n] Om. 1s. [o] in whom is s. [p] vndirstondyng, *ouer hem the feend hath maistrie* 1. [q] hir *to wijf* s. [r] Om. s. [s] thi s. [t] bed place s. [u] chast 1s. [v] absteynyng thee from hir *in al fleshli lust* s. [w] thing *in that* [*this* s] *tyme* 1s. [x] thi bisynesse 1. the bisinesse s. [y] Om. 1. [z] but oonly 1. [a] Certis 1s. [b] the 1s. [c] schal be 1s. [d] fend *therbi* 1s. [e] awei *fro zou* s. [f] And 1s. [g] *bi holi preier and bisi mynde* thou s. [h] Om. 1s. [i] couplyng *or mariage* 1s. [k] patriarkis, *whose mynde is withouten ende* s. [l] And 1s. [m] *thurȝ thi holi preier and good purpose* thou s. [n] the blessyng *of God* 1s. [o] sones *in riȝt feith and other vertues* s. [p] Om. 1s. [q] *in thi wit* thou s. [r] led *and moued* s. [s] *geting of* children 1s. [t] bi 1s. [u] lust *of flessh* s. [v] thi sones 1. sones *bryngyng forth* s. [w] Thanne *the aungel and Tobie* 1s. [x] he 1. [y] he seide 1s. [z] Raguel 1s. [a] thingis *to his wijf* 1s. [b] And thei 1s. [c] Om. *plures*. [d] Raguel spekynge 1. whan Raguel spake s. [e] him 1s.

self, and with teres kiste hym, and wep-
7 ende vp on his necke, seide, Blessing be
to thee, sone myn; for of good and of the
8 beste man thou art sone[b]. And Anne,
his wif, and Sara, the doȝter of hem,
9 wepten. After forsothe that thei hadden
spoken, Raguel comaundede a wether to
be slain, and to be maad redi a feste.
And whan he besoȝte them to sitte doun
10 to the mete, Tobie seith, Heer I to dai
shal not ete, ne drinke, but if first myn
asking thou conferme, and thou behote
11 to ȝiue to me Sara, thi doȝter. The
whiche woord herd, Raguel dradde, wit-
ende what fel to thoo[c] seuene men; and
he began to dreden, lest parauenture lic
maner to this[d] shulde fallen, and he die.
And whan he doutede, and ȝaf not any
12 answere to the askere, the aungil seide
to hym, Wile thou not dreden to ȝiuen
hir to this; for to this dredende God
wif thi doȝtir is due; therfore an other
13 myȝte not han hir. Thanne seide Ra-
guel, I doute not, that God preieeris[e] and
14 my teres in his siȝte hath taken. And
I trowe, for the Lord therfore made ȝou
to come to me, that and this shulde be
ioyned to hir kin after the lawe of
Moises; and now wile thou not bern
15 doute, for to thee hir I shal take[f]. And
takende the riȝt hond of his doȝter toc to
the riȝt hond of Tobie, seiende, God of
Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of
Jacob, be with ȝou, and he[g] ioine ȝou,
16 and fulfille his blissing in ȝou. And the
chartre taken, thei maden the conscrip-
17 cioun of the wedloc. And after these
thingus thei plenteuousli eeten, blessende
18 God. And Raguel clepede to hym Anna,
his wif, and comaundede to hir, that she
19 shulde make redi an other bed place. And
he broȝte in to it Sara, his doȝter, and

ede[f] doun hym silf, and with teeris he
kisside Tobie, and he[g] wepte on[h] his
necke, and seide, My sone, blessyng be to 7
thee; for thou art the sone of a good[i] and
'a ful noble[k] man. And Anne, 'his wijf[l], 8
and Sare[m], 'the douȝtir of hem[n], wepten[o].
Forsothe[p] after that thei hadden spoke[q], 9
Raguel comaundide a wethir to be slayn,
and a feeste to be maad redi. And whanne
he[r] excitide[s] hem to sitte doun to mete,
Tobie seide, Y schal not ete, nethir drynke 10
here to dai, no[t] but thou conferme first
myn axyng, and biheete[u] to ȝyue to me
Sare, thi douȝter[v]. And whanne this word 11
was herd, Raguel dredde, witynge what
bifelde to tho[w] seuene men; and he[x] bi-
gan for[y] to drede, lest perauenture it
schulde bifalle in lijk maner to this To-
bie. And whanne he doutide[z], and ȝaf noon
answere to the axere, the aungel seide to 12
hym[a], Nyle thou drede to ȝyue hir to this
man; for thi douȝter 'is due wiyf[b] to this
man dredynge God; therfor another man
myȝte not haue hir. Thanne Raguel seide, 13
Y doute not, that[c] God hath resseyued my
preieris and teeris[d] in his siȝt. And Y 14
bileue, that herfor[e] the Lord made ȝou
come[f] to me, that also this womman
schulde be ioyned to her kynrede bi the
lawe of Moises; and now[g] nyle thou bere
doute[h], that Y schal ȝyue hir to thee.
And he[i] took the riȝt hond of his douȝter, 15
and ȝaf[k] to the riȝt hond of Tobie, and
seide, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac,
and God of Jacob, be with ȝou, and he
ioyne ȝou togidere, and 'he fille[l] his bless-
yng in ȝou. And whanne[m] a chartere 16
'was takun[n], thei[o] maden 'writyng togi-
dere[p] of[q] the mariage. And aftir these 17
thingis thei eten, and blessiden God. And 18
Raguel clepide to hym Anne, his wijf,
and comaundide[r] hir to make redi another

[b] the sone *c*. [c] the *A*. [d] this man *A*. [e] my preiers *A*. [f] ȝyue *A*. [g] Om. *A*.

[f] sente EH *pr. m.* LXg. [g] Raguel 1s. [h] upon 1s. [i] ful good s. [k] the best BELPUVXg. ful noble *c pr. m.* a noble H *sec. m.* noble s. [l] the wijf of Raguel 1. Raguelis wife s. [m] Om. s. [n] her douȝtir 1s. [o] wepten *bothe* 1s. [p] And 1. [q] spoke *thus* 1. spoken *thus togidre* s. [r] Raguel 1s. [s] mouyde 1s. excite b. [t] Om. 1. [u] bihote 1s. [v] douȝter *to wijf* 1s. [w] the 1s. [x] Raguel 1s. [y] Om. 1s. [z] doutid *or musyd in this mater* s. [a] Raguel 1s. [b] owith to be ȝouen 1s. [c] that ne 1s. [d] my teeris s. [e] therfor s. [f] to come 1. [g] now, *Tobie* 1s. [h] *ony* doute 1. douȝt *in thin herte* s. [i] Raguel 1s. [k] he ȝaf *hir* 1. ȝaue *hir* s. [l] fulfille he 1s. [m] thei token 1s. [n] Om. 1s. [o] and thei 1s. [p] togidere a writyng 1s. [q] *of witnessyng* of 1s. [r] he comaundide 1s.

she wepte; and he seith to hir, In strong inwit be thou, doȝter myn; the Lord of heuene ȝiue to thee ioȝe, for the noȝe that thou hast suffrid.

CAP. VIII.

1 Aftir forsothe that thei suppeden, thei
2 broȝten the ȝunge man in to hir. And so Tobie recordid of the woordis of the aungil, broȝte forth of his bagge a part of the mawe, and putte it vp on the
3 quike colis. Thanne aungil Rafael caȝte the deuel, and bond hym in the[h] desert
4 of the ouere Egipt. Thanne Tobie beso3te the maiden, and seide to hir, Sara, rijs, and preȝee wee to dai to[i] God, and to moru, and the. secunde moru; for these thre nyȝtis wee shul be ioined to God; the thridde forsothe nyȝt passid
5 ouer, wee shul ben in oure wedloc; sonus forsothe of halewis wee ben, and wee moun not so be ioyned as and Jentilis,
6 that vnknowen God. Risende forsothe togidere, bisili thei preȝeden bothe togidere, that helthe shulde be ȝiue to hem.
7 And Tobie seide, Lord God of oure fadris, blesse thee heuenus, and érthis, and se, and wellis, and flodis, and eche thi
8 creature, that is in hem; thou[k] madist Adam of the slim of erthe[l], and thou ȝeue
9 to hym helpe, Eue. And now, Lord, thou wost, for not bicause of leccherie I take my sister, but for onli loue of bringing forth of childre, in the[m] whiche be blessid
10 thi name in to worldis 'of worldis[n]. Also seide Sara, Haue merci to vs, Lord, haue merci to vs, and eelde wee bothe togidere
11 hole. And it is do aboute chykenys[o] crowbed. And sche ledde Sare, hir douȝtir, in 19
to it, and sche[s] wepte; and Anne seide to hir, My douȝter, be thou of strong[t] wit[u]; the Lord of heuene ȝyue to[v] thee ioie, for the anoie that thou suffridist[w].

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe[x] aftir that thei hadden soupid, 1
thei brouȝten in[y] the ȝong man to[z] hir. Therfor[a] Tobie[b] bithouȝte[c] of[d] the wordis 2
of the aungel, and 'brouȝte forth[e] of his scrippe a part of the mawe[f], and puttide[g] it on[h] quike[i] coolis. Thanne[k] Raphael, the 3
aungel, took the fend, and boond[l] hym[m] in the[n] desert of hiȝere Egipte. Thanne[o] 4
Tobie monestide[p] the virgyn, and seide[q] to hir, Sare, rise vp, and preye we God to dai, and to morewe, and 'the secounde[r] morewe; for in these thre nyȝtis we ben ioyned[s]† to God[t]; sotheli[u] whanne the thridde nyȝt is passid, we schulen be[v] 'in oure mariage[w]; for[x] we ben the children 5
of hooli men, and we moun not so[y] be ioyned[z] togidere[a] as also[b] hethene men[c], that knowen not God. Sotheli thei ris- 6
iden[d] togidere, and bothe[e] preyeden togidere bisili, that helthe[f] schulde be ȝouun to hem. And Tobie seide, Lord God of 7
oure fadris, heuenes, and londis[g], and the see, and wellis, and floodis, and ech creature of thin, which[h] is in tho, blesse thee[i]; thou madist Adam of the sliym of erthe, 8
and ȝauest[k] to hym an help, Eue. And 9
now, Lord, thou woost, that Y take my sistir[l] not for cause of letcherie, but for loue aloone of eeris[m], in[n] whiche[o] thi name be blessid in to worldis[p] of worldis. Ther- 10
for[q] Sare seide, Lord, haue thou mercy on vs, haue thou merci on vs, and waxe we

† *ioyned*; that is, owen to be ioyned to God bi deuocioun and preyer, bifor that we go to the dede of matrimonye. *Lire here.* c.

[h] Om. *AH.* [i] Om. *AH.* [k] thou forsothe *A.* [l] the erthe E *pr. m.* [m] Om. *AH.* [n] Om. c. [o] cokkis *A.*

[s] Sare IS. [t] a strong *A pr. m.* [u] ynwitt H *sec. m.* IS. [v] Om. EFGHIKLMSXafgh. [w] hast suffrid IS. [x] And IS. [y] Om. IS. [z] *Tobie* in to IS. [a] And 1. And thanne s. [b] he g. [c] bithouȝte *him* IS. [d] Om. g. [e] he drewe out IS. [f] mawe *of the fische* IS. [g] he puttide IS. [h] upon IS. [i] the quyke g. [k] And than s. [l] he aȝen boond IS. [m] hym *faste* IS. [n] Om. SX. [o] And than s. [p] warnyde 1. amonestide s. [q] he seide 1. [r] aftir to 1. [s] ioyned togidre s. [t] God, *to preie him hertli to dresse alle our waies* s. [u] and IS. [v] be *ooned* IS. [w] mariage *thorou drede and loue of the Lord* s. [x] certis IS. [y] Om. IS. [z] couplid IS. [a] togidre *in wedlok* s. [b] Om. 1. [c] men *ben* s. [d] resen EL. resen up 1. riseden vp s. [e] thei bothe IS. [f] helthe *of body and of soule* s. [g] erthes 1. *alle* londis s. [h] that IS. [i] *it* to thee 1. to thee s. [k] thou ȝaucst IS. [l] sistir *to wijf* IS. [m] getyng of children IS. [n] into x. [o] the whiche children getyng IS. [p] world CFHMQUVWXbfgh. the world EILOPRa. the worldis s. [q] And thanne IS.

ing, Raguel comaundede his seruauns to be clepid, and thei wenten[p] with hym
12 that thei delue a biriel[q]. Forsothe he dradde, lest lic maner shulde falle to hym, that and to the tothere seuene, that
13 wenten in to hir. And whan thei hadden maad redi the pit, Raguel gon aȝeen to
14 his wif, seide to hir, Send oon of thin hand wimmen, and see she, if he is dead,
15 that I birie hym, befor it waxe liȝt. And she sente oon of hir hand wimmen, the whiche gon in to the bed place, fond hem saue and sounde, slepende togidere with
16 hem self. And she, turned aȝeen, told good message. And thei blesseden the Lord, Raguel, that is, and Anna, his wif,
17 and seiden, Wee blessen thee, Lord God of Irael, for it falleth not to vs, as we
18 wenden; forsothe thou hast do with vs thi mercy, and hast closid out fro vs the
19 enemy pursuende vs. Don thou hast mercy to thi two alone. Mac hem, my Lord, to bless thee more fulli, and to offre to thee sacrifise of thi preising, and of ther helthe, that the vnyuersite of Jentilis knowe, for thou art God alone in
20 al erthe. And anoon Raguel comaundede to his seruauntis, that thei shulden fille the pit, that thei hadden maad, befor that
21 it waxe liȝt. To his wif forsothe he seide, that she shulde ordeyne a feste, and make redi alle thingus, that in to metis weren necessarie to weie goeris.
22 Also two fatte kijn, and foure wetheres he made to be slain, and plenteuous metus to ben maad redi to alle his neȝhebores, and
23 to alle his frendis. And Raguel adiurede Tobie, that two wikis he shulde
24 dwelle anent hym. Of alle thingus forsothe that Raguel weldede, the half part he ȝaf to Tobie; and he made this scrip-

bothe eelde togidere hoole[r]. And it was 11
doon aboute the ‘cockis crowyng[s], Raguel made hise seruauntis to be clepid, and thei ȝeden with hym to digge a sepulcre[t]. For[u] he dredde, lest it bifelde[v] in lijk 12
maner to hym[w], that bifelde also to ‘seuene othere[x] men, that[y] entriden[z] to hir[a]. And whanne thei[b] hadden maad redi a 13
pit, Raguel ȝede aȝen to his[c] wijf, and seide[d] to hir, Sende oon of thin hand- 14
maydis[e], and se[f] sche, whether ‘he is[g] deed, that Y byrie hym, bifor that the[h] liȝt[i] come. And sche sente oon of hir 15
handmaidis[k], which[l] entride in to[m] the closet[n], and foond[o] hem saaf[p] and sounde, slepynge togidir with[q] hem silf. And sche 16
turnede aȝen, and teld good massage. And thei blessiden the Lord, that is, Raguel and Anne, his wijf, and seiden, Lord God 17
of Israel, we blessen thee, for it ‘bifelde not[r] to vs, as we gessiden; for[s] thou hast 18
do thi[t] merci with vs, and[u] hast schit out fro vs the enemy pursuynge vs. Sotheli 19
thou hast do merci ‘to tweyne[v] aloone. My Lord, make thou hem to blesse thee fulliere, and for to offre to thee the sacrifice of thi preisyng, and of her helthe, that the vnyuersite[w] of folkis knowe, that thou art God aloone in al erthe. And anoon 20
Raguel comaundide hise seruauntis to fille[x] the pit, which[y] thei hadden maad, bifor that the[z] liȝt[a] cam. ‘Forsothe he[b] 21
seide to his wijf, that sche schulde araie a feeste, and make[c] redi alle thingis, that weren nedeful to men makynge iournei. Also he[d] made to be slayn twei[e] fatte 22
kien, and foure wetheris, and metis[f] to be maad redi to alle hise neiȝboris, and alle[g] hise frendis. And Raguel made Tobie 23
to swere[h], that he schulde ‘dwelle twei woukis at Raguel[i]. Sotheli[k] of[l] alle 24

p weren *A*. q birielis CE *sec. m*.

r hoole *in body and soule* 1s. s crowyng of cockis 1s. t graue 1s. u Forsothe 1s. v had bifalle 1s. w Tobie 1s. x the oothere seuene 1s. y which s. z entriden *in to wedlok* s. a Sare *bifore* 1. Sare s. b Raguel and his seruauntis 1s. c *Anne*, his s. d he seide 1s. e hoond maydens 1sxf. f loke 1. g Tobie be 1 Tobie is s. h Om. 1MSX. i liȝt of day 1. liȝt of day time s. k handmaydens 1sx. l the which 1. m Om. s. n closet *or bed chaumbre* 1s. o sche foond 1s. p hool 1s. q bi 1. r hath not bifalle 1s. s certis 1s. t Om. EGHIKLMSXafgh. u thou 1s. v with two 1s. w vnyuersite *or al manere* 1. vniuersitee *or the multitude* s. x fille aȝen 1s. y that 1s. z Om. 1s. a liȝt of day 1s. b And Raguel 1s. c *that sche schulde* make 1s. d Raguel 1s. e two 1. f *he made* metis 1s. g to alle 1s. h bihote him 1s. i abijde with him two wokis 1s. k And 1s. l Om. 1s.

ture, that the half part that lafte ouer, after ther[r] deth shulde come to the hous of Tobie.

CAP. IX.

1 Thanne Tobie clepide to hym the aungil, whom forsothe he wende a man; and seide to hym, Azarie, brother, I aske, 2 that thou herkne my woordis. If myself I take to thee a seruaunt, I shal not ben 3 euene worthi to thi prouidence. Ner the latere I beseche thee, that thou take to thee bestis, or[s] seruyses, and go to Gabel in to Ragis, cite of Medis, and 3eld to hym his writ; and thou shalt resceyuen of hym mone, and pre3e hym to 4 comen to my bridalis. Forsothe thiself wost, that my fadir noumbreth the da3is, and if I[t] shul tarien o dai more, his lijf 5 shal be maad sori. And certis thou seest, hou Raguel hath coniurid me, whos 6 adiurement I mai not dispisen. Thanne Rafael, takende foure of the seruauns of Raguel, and two camailis, wente in to Ragis, cite of Medis, and findende Gabel 3af to hym his writ, and resceyuede of 7 hym al the monee; and shewede to hym of Tobie, the sone of Tobie, alle thingus that ben don. And he made hym to 8 come with hym to the bridalis. And whan he was come in to the hous of Raguel, he fonde Tobie sittende; and stir- 9 tende thei kisten hem togidere. And Gabel wepte, and blesside God, and seide, Blesse thee the Lord God of Irael, for the sone thou art of the beste man, and ri3twis, and dredende God, and 10 doende almesse deedis; and be ther seid blessing vp on thi wif, and vp on 3oure thingis, whiche[m] Raguel hadde in possessioun, he 3af the half part[n] to Tobie; and he[o] made this scripture[p], that the half part, that was left[q], schulde come to the lordschip of Tobie aftir the deeth of hem[r].

CAP. IX.

Thanne Tobie clepide to hym the aun- 1
gel, whom sotheli he gesside a man. And Tobie seide to hym, Azarie, brother, Y axe[s], that thou herkne[t] my wordis. Thou3[u] 2
Y bitake[v] my silf seruaunt to thee, Y[w] schal not[x] be euene worthi to thi puruyaunce[y]. Netheles Y biseche thee[z], that thou 3
take to thee beestis, ethir seruyces[a]†, and go[b] thou[c] to Gabelus `in to[d] Rages, a[e] citee of Medeis, and 3elde[f] to hym his obligacioun; and take of hym the money[g], and preie hym to come[h] to my weddyngis. For thou woost, that my fadir noumbrith 4
the daies[i], and yf Y tarie o dai more[k], his soule[l] schal be maad sorie[m]. And certis 5
thou seest, hou Raguel hath chargid me[n], whos chargyng[o] Y mai not dispise. Thanne Raphael took foure of the ser- 6
uauntis of Raguel, and twei camels, and 3ede[p] in to Rages, a citee of Medeis, and he foond[q] Gabelus, and 3af[r] to hym his obligacioun, and resseyuede[s] of hym al the monei; and he[t] schewide to hym[u] of[v] 7
Tobie, the sone of Tobie, alle[w] thingis that weren doon[x]. And he made Gabelus come[y] with hym to the weddyngis[z]. And whanne 8
he[a] entride[b] in to the hows of Raguel, he foond Tobie sittynge at the mete; and `he skippide[c] vp, and thei kissiden hem silf togidere. And Gabelus wepte, and blesside[d] 9
God, and seide, The Lord God of Israel blesse thee, for thou art the sone of a ful good man, and iust[e], and dredynge God, and doynge almesdedis; and blessing[f] be 10

† *seruyces*; that is, seruauntis able to go with thee. *Lire here.* c.

r the c. s and E *pr. m.* t Om. F.

m that is. n part therof s. o Raguel is. p obligacioun writen is. q left *of his catel* is. r him and of his wijf is. s axe *of thee* is. t herke i. u If is. v schal bitake is. w 3itt Y i. x not *bi mi kunnyng* s. y purueyaunce *or wisdom* is. z Om. i. a seruauntis is. b go in B *pr. m.* E. c Om. *plures.* d in F. e the is. f bitake thou is. g money *that he owith to my fader* s. h com hedir s. i daies *of our iourney* i. daies *whilis I am out in this iorney* s. k more *ouer* i. more *ouer than he hath set to me* s. l lijf is. m heuy is. n me *to dwelle stille* i. me *to duelle here with him* s. o biheest is. p he 3ede is. q foond *there* is. r he 3af is. s he resseyued is. t Raphael is. u Gabelus is. v Om. s. w *and* alle is. x doon *to him* s. y to come is. z weddyngs *of Tobie* is. a Gabelus is. b hadde entrid x. c Tobie roos [risede s] up anoon is. d he blesside s. e a iust is. f blessing *or encressyng* i. the blessing *of God* s.

11 fadris and modris, and see ȝee ȝoure sonus, and sonus of ȝoure sonus, vn to the thridde and ferthe[u] ieneracioun; and be ȝour seed blessid of God of Irael, that 12 regneth in to worldys of worldis. And whan alle hadden seid Amen, thei wenten to the feste; but and with drede[v] of the Lord thei enhaunteden the feste of bridalis.

CAP. X.

1 Whan forsothe Tobie made abidingus[w] bi enchesoun of the bridalis, his fadir Tobie was stirid, seiende, Wenest thou, whi my sone abit[x], and whi he is with- 2 holden there? Wenest thou, lest Gabel be dead, and no man ȝelde to hym the 3 monei? Forsothe he began to be sori, and Anna, his wif, with hym; and thei begunne bothe togidyr[y] to wepe, for thi that the[z] sett dai ther sone was not 4 turned aȝeen to hem. Thanne wepte his modir with vnremediable teris, and seide, Allas me! my sone, wherto sente wee thee to pilgrimagen, the liȝt of oure eȝen, the[a] staf of oure eelde, solace of oure lif, hope of oure after bringing forth of 5 childer? Alle thingis togidere in thee oon hauende, wee shulden not lete thee gon 6 fro vs. To whom seide Tobie, Be stille, and wile thou not be disturbid; hol is oure sone; feithful inow[b] is that man, 7 with the whiche wee senten hym. She forsothe no wise myȝte take coumfort, but eche dai stertende out, beheeld aboute, and wente aboute alle the weies, bi the[c] whiche semede hope of turnyng aȝeen, that afer she myȝte seen hym comende[d], seid[g] on[h] thi wijf, and on[i] ȝoure fadris and modris, and se ȝe ȝoure sones, and the 11 sones of ȝoure sones, til[k] in to the thridde and the fourthe generacioun; and ȝoure seed be blessid of God of Israel, that regneth in 'to the worldis of worldis[l]. And whanne alle men hadden seid Amen, 12 thei ȝeden to 'the feeste[m]; but[n] also[o] thei vsiden the feeste of weddyngis[p] with the[q] drede of the Lord.

CAP. X.

Sotheli whanne Tobie made tariyngis[r] 1 for 'the cause[s] of weddyngis[t], 'Tobie his[u] fadir was angwisched[v], seiynge[w], Gessist[x] thou, whi[y] my[z] sone tarieth[a], ethir whi he is 'witholdun there[b]? Gessist thou, whe- 2 ther Gabelus is[c] deed, and no man ȝeldith to hym the monei? 'Forsothe he[d] bigan to 3 be 'sorie ful myche[e], and[f] Anne, his wijf, with hym; and bothe[g] bigunnen to wepe togidere, for[h] her sone turnede not[i] aȝen to hem 'in the[j] dai set. Therfor[k] his modir 4 wepte with teeris withouten remedie, and seide, Alas to me! my sone, whi senten we thee[l] a[ll] pilgrimage, the[m] liȝt of oure iȝen, the staf† of oure eelde, the solace of oure lijf, the[n] hope of oure eiris[o]? We[p] had- 5 den alle thingis togidere in[q] thee oon[r], and[s] ouȝte[t] not leete[u] thee go fro vs. To whom 6 Tobie seide, Be stille[v], and nyle thou be troblid; oure sone is hool[w]; thilke[x] man is feithful ynow, with whom we senten hym[y]. Forsothe[z] sche[zz] myȝte not be coum- 7 fortid in ony maner, but ech dai sche 'skippide forthe[a], and lokide aboute[b], and cumpasside[c] alle the weies, bi whiche the hope of 'comyng aȝen was seyn[e], to[f] se hym comynge afer, if it myȝte be doon.

† *the staf*; for as a siyk man is susteyned bi a staf, so fadir and modir in eelde owen to be susteyned of sones. *Lire here.* c.

[u] the ferthe *AII.* [v] the drede E. [w] abidyng *A.* [x] abideth *A.* [y] Om. c *pr. m.* [z] at the *AFII.* [a] Om. *AII.* [b] ynowȝ *AEF.* and trewe *II.* [c] Om. c. [d] lyuynge E *pr. m.*

[g] brouȝt 1. brouȝt *or come* s. [h] vpon s. [i] upon 1s. Om. g. [k] Om. x. [l] worldis of worldis BCRVbfg without ende 1s. world of worldis x. to worldis of worldis a. [m] mete 1s. [n] and 1s. [o] Om. 1s. [p] tho weddyngis 1s. [q] Om. 1s. [r] tariyng s. [s] cause 1s. bicause g. [t] his weddyngis 1s. [u] Tobies g. [v] heuyed 1s. [w] and he [Om. s] seide *to his wijf* 1s. [x] Whi gessist 1s. [y] Om. 1s. [z] that my s. [a] tarieth thus 1s. [b] holden there *thus longe* 1s. [c] be 1s. [d] Certis Tobie 1s. [e] ful sory 1s. [f] and also 1s. [g] bothe thei 1s. [h] for that 1. for that that s. [i] not hoom 1s. [j] Om. g. in that s. [k] Thanne 1. [l] thee *for* [Om. s] *to go sich* 1s. [ll] Om. s. [m] *thou art* the 1. *sith thou art* the s. [n] and the 1s. [o] aftir comers 1s. [p] Whan we s. [q] into x. [r] aloone 1. [s] and *therfor* 1. [t] we ouȝte 1s. [u] to haue leet 1s. [v] stille, *wijf* 1s. [w] hool *and saaf* 1. hool *and in good quert* s. [x] *for* thilke 1s. [y] hym *forth* 1s. [z] But ȝitt 1. But s. [zz] his modir 1s. [a] wente out 1s. [b] aboute *after him* 1. aboȝt *after hir sone* s. [c] sche cumpesside 1s. [e] his aȝen comyng semyde [was sein s] *to hir* 1s. [f] for to 1.

8 if it myȝte be do. But forsothe Raguel seide to his sone in lawe, Dwel heer, and I shal senden a messager of helthe 9 fro thee to Tobie, thi fader. To whom Tobie seide, I knew, that my fader and my moder now counten the daȝes, and 10 ther spirit is tormentid in hem. And whan with[e] manye woordis Raguel preȝede Tobie, and he hym bi no resoun wolde heren, he toc to hym Sara, and the half part of al his substaunce, in childer, in hand wymmen, in bestis, in camailis, and in kijn, and myche monee; and saaf and ioȝende he lafte hym fro 11 hym, seiende, The holi aungil of the Lord be in ȝoure weie, and ful bringe ȝou sound, and finde ȝee alle thingus riȝte aboute ȝoure fadris and modris, and see myn eȝen ȝoure sonus, rathere than I die. 12 And the fader and moder, takende ther doȝter, kisten hyr, and laften hir to gon, 13 monestende hir[f] to wrshipen hir fader and moder in lawe, to looue the husbonde, to reule the meyne, to gouerne the hous, to ȝiue hirself vnreprefable.

CAP. XI.

1 And whan thei weren turned aȝeen, thei camen to Carre, that is in myddel wei aȝen Nynyuen, the elleuenthe dai. 2 And the aungil seide, Tobie brother, thou wost, what maner thou laftist thi 3 fader. And so if it plese to thee, go wee beforn; and with softe pas the meyne, togidere with thi wif and with the bestys, 4 folewe thei oure wei. And whan that hadde plesid, that thei shulden go, Rafael

And sotheli[g] Raguel seide[h] to[i] 'the hosebonde of his douȝtir[j], Dwelle[k] thou here[l], and Y schal sende a messanger[m] of helthe[n] 'of thee[o] to Tobie, thi fadir. To whom 8 9 Tobie seide, Y knowe, that my fadir and my modir rekynen now the daies[p], and her spirit is turmentid in hem[q]. And 10 whanne Raguel preiede[r] Tobie with many wordis[s], and he 'nolde here Raguel bi ony[t] resoun[u], Raguel bitook[v] to hym Sare[w], and half 'the part of al his catel[x], in childreny and damysels[z], in scheep and camels[a], and[b] in kiyn, and in myche monei; and[c] he[d] delyueride fro hym silf[e] Tobie saaf[f] and ioiynge, and seide[g], The hooli aungel 11 of the Lord be in ȝoure weie, and brynge ȝou sounde[h], and fynde ȝe alle thingis riȝtfuli aboute ȝoure fadir and modir[i], and myn 12 iȝen se ȝoure sones, bifor that Y die. And the[k] fadir and modir[l] token 'her douȝter[m], and kissiden hir[n], and leeten hir go[o], and 13 monestiden[p] hir to onour the fader and modir of hir hosebonde, to[q] loue the[r] hosebonde, to[s] reule[t] the[u] meynee, to[v] gouerne[w] the[x] hows, and to schewe hir self vnrepreuable.

CAP. XI.

And whanne 'thei turneden aȝen[y], thei 1 camen to Carram, which[z] is[a] in the myddil of the weie aȝens Nynyue, 'in the eleuenthe dai †[b]. And[c] the aungel seide[d], Tobie 2 brother, thou woost, hou thou leftist thi fadir[e]. Therfor if it plesith thee[f], go we 3 bifore; and the meineis, with thi wijf togidere and[g] with the beestis, sue[h] oure weie with soft goynge. And whanne this[i] 4 pleside[k], that thei[l] schulden go[m], Raphael

† *the enleuenthe day*; fro departing fro the hows of Raguel. *Lire here.* c.

[e] that c. [f] Om. *All.*

[g] But certis 1s. [h] seide *thanne* 1s. [i] to *Tobie* s. [j] his douȝter housbonde 1. [k] Abijde 1. [l] here *with me* 1s. [m] messenger *to telle* 1s. [n] thin helthe 1s. [o] Om. 1s. [p] daies *of myn absens fro hem* s. [q] hem *for my long duellyng* s. [r] had preied 1s. [s] wordis *to abijde* 1. wordis *to abide with him* s. [t] wolde not consente to him for no 1. nold concente to him for no s. [u] resoun *that he shewid*, thanne s. [v] bitook thanne 1. [w] Sare, *his douȝter* s. [x] his good 1s. [y] seruauntis 1s. [z] hand maydens 1s. [a] in camels 1s. [b] Om. 1s. [c] and *so* 1. [d] Raguel 1s. [e] Om. 1s. [f] saaf *in good helthe* s. [g] *Raguel* seide 1s. [h] sounde *hoom* 1. sounde *to ȝour freendis* s. [i] ȝoure modir 1s. [k] *Raguel* the s. [l] moder *of Sare* s. [m] Om. 1s. [n] her douȝtir 1. *Sare*, her douȝter s. [o] go *with him* 1. go *forth with Tobie hir husbonde* s. [p] thei comaundiden 1s. [q] and to 1s. [r] hir 1s. [s] and to 1s. [t] reule *wel* 1s. [u] *hir* 1s. [v] and to 1s. [w] gouerne *wiseli* s. [x] *hir* 1s. [y] Tobie and his wijf weren turned *to go* [*thennus* 1] [*hoom to his fader and moder* s] in the elleuenthe day 1s. [z] that 1. [a] is a place s. [b] Om. 1s. [c] And *there* s. [d] seide *to Tobie* 1s. [e] fader *heuy in thi departyng fro him* s. [f] to thee 1s. [g] Om. 1. [h] sue thei 1s. [i] this thing 1s. [k] pleside *Tobie* 1. pleside *to Tobie* s. [l] thei *two* s. [m] go *bifore* 1s.

seide to Tobie, Tac with thee of the galle of the fish, forsothe it shal be necessarie. And so Tobie toc of that galle, and thei wenten. Anne forsothe sat beside the weie eche dai in the euese of the hil, fro whennus she myȝte beholden fro aferr. And whil fro the same place she beheeld his comyng, she saȝ aferr, and anoon she knewȝ hir sone comende; and rennende she tolde to hir husbonde, seiende, Lo! thi sone cometh. And Rafael seide to Tobie, But wher thou shalt gon in to thin hous, anoon honoure the Lord thi God, and gracis doende to hym, neȝhe to thi fader, and kis hym. And anoon anointe vp on hys eȝen of that galle of the fish, that thou berest with thee; wite thou forsothe, for anoon his eȝen shul ben opened, and thi fader shal seen the liȝt of heuene, and in thi siȝte he shal ioȝen. Thanne the hound ran beforn, that togidere was in the weie, and, as a messager comende neiȝ[g], with the faunyng of his tail he ioȝede. And risende vp the blinde fader, stumblende with the feet, began to rennen, and, the hond ȝiuen to the child, he cam aȝen to meete with his sone. And takende he kiste hym, with his wijf, and thei begunnen bothe to wepe with ioȝe. And whan thei hadden honourid God, and do gracys, thei seten togidere. Thanne Tobie, takende of the galle of the fish, enointede the eȝen of his fadir. And he suffrede as almost half an hour, and the ryme of his eȝen began, as the fellis of an ey, to gon out. The whiche Tobie takende, droȝ fro his eȝen, and anoon he resceyuede

seide to Tobie, Take with thee of the galle of the[n] fisch, for it schal be nedeful. Therfor[o] Tobie took[p] of that galle, and thei[q] ȝeden forth[r]. Forsothe[s] Anne[ss] sat bisidis the weie ech dai in the cop of the[t] hil, fro whennus sche myȝte biholde fro afer[u]. And while[v] sche bihelde fro the same place the comyng of hym, sche siȝ a fer, and knew[w] anoon hir sone comynge; and[x] sche ran[y], and telde to[z] hir hosebonde, and seide[a], Lo[b]! thi sone cometh. And Raphael seide to Tobie[c], And[d] whanne thou hast entrid in to thin hows, anoon worschipe[e] thi Lord God[f], and do thou thankyngis to hym, and[g] neiȝe to thi fadir, and kisse hym. And anoon anoynte on[h] hise iȝen of this galle of the fisch, which[i] galle[k] thou berist with thee; for whi wite thou[l], that[m] anoon[n] hise iȝen schulen be openyd, and thi fadir[o] schal se the liȝt of heuene, and he schal be ioiful in thi siȝt. Thanne the[p] dogge[q] ran bifore[r], that was togidere in the weie[s], and made[t] ioie with the[u] faunyng of his tail[v], as a[w] messanger comynge[x]. And his[y] blynde fadir[z] roos vp, and bigan[a] to renne, hirtynge[b] in the[c] feet, and whanne he[d] hadde ȝoue hond[e] to a child[f], he ran aȝens his sone. And he[g] resseyuede[h] and kisside hym, with his wijf[i], and bothe[k] bigunnen to wepe for ioie. And whanne thei hadden worschipid God, and hadden[l] do thankyngis[m], thei saten[n] togidere. Thanne[o] Tobie took of the galle of the fisch, and anoyntide[p] the iȝen of his fadir. And[q] he abood[r] as[s] half[t] an our almest[u], and[v] the[w] web, as the litil skyn of an ey, bigan to go out of hise iȝen. Which[x] web Tobie[y] took, and drow[z] fro

[g] Om. *c.*

[n] *thi* 1. [o] Thanne 1. [p] toke *with him* s. [q] *he and Raphael* 1s. [r] forth *togidre* 1s. [s] And 1s. [ss] Anne, *the moder of Tobie* s. [t] an 1s. [u] ferr *to loke aftir him* 1. ferre *to loke after hir sone* s. [v] the whilis s. [w] she knewe s. [x] and *for ioye* s. [y] ran *hoom* 1s. [z] Om. 1s. [a] sche seide *to him* 1s. [b] Lo! *now* 1s. [c] ȝ*oung* Tobie 1s. [d] Om. 1. [e] worschipe thou 1s. [f] the Lord thi God 1s. [g] and *thanne* 1s. [h] thou upon 1s. [i] the which 1. [k] Om. s. [l] thou schalt wite 1s. [m] that *herbi* 1s. [n] Om. s. [o] he 1s. [p] a g. [q] hound that ȝede forth in the wey 1s. [r] for hem ran hoom bifore s. [s] Om. 1s. [t] he made 1s. [u] Om. 1s. [v] taile *to old Tobie and his wife* s. [w] Om. s. [x] coming *bifore* 1. comyng *and brynging good tithings* s. [y] the 1s. [z] fadir of Tobie 1s. [a] he bigan 1s. [b] stumblynge 1. shoueling forth s. hirtynge *ethir stumblinge* x *sec. m.* [c] with his 1s. [d] Tobie 1s. [e] his hond 1s. [f] child *to lede him* 1s. [g] Tobie with his wijf 1s. [h] resseyuede *her sone* 1s. [i] Om. 1s. [k] bothe *he and his sone* 1s. [l] Om. 1. [m] thankyngis *to him* s. [n] saten doun 1s. [o] And thanne 1s. [p] he anoyntide *therwith* 1s. [q] And *thanne* 1. [r] abood *the wirching of that medicyne* s. [s] as *it were* 1. [t] almoost half 1s. [u] Om. 1s. [v] and *than* s. [w] a *plures.* [x] The which 1. [y] ȝ*oung* Tobie 1. Tobie *his sone* s. [z] drewe *it* s.

16 siȝt. And thei glorifieden God, he, that is, and his wif, and alle that knewen
17 hym. And Tobie seide, I blesse thee, Lord God of Irael, for thou hast chastisid me, and thou hast sauyd me; and
18 lo! I see Tobie, my sone. Also after seuen daȝes Sara, the wif of his sone, cam in, and al the meyne, and the bestis hole, and the camailis, and mychе monee of the wif, but and the monee that he
19 hadde taken of Gabel. And he tolde to his fader and moder alle the benefetus of God, that he hadde don abouten hym bi
20 the man, that hym hadde lad. And ther camen Achior and Nabath, ‘cosynes to[h] Tobie, ioȝende to Tobie, togidere thankende to hym of alle goodis, that God
21 hadde shewid abouten hym. And bi seuene daȝes etende, with[i] gret ioȝe thei gladeden.

CAP. XII.

1 Thanne Tobie clepide to hym his sone, and seide to hym, What moun wee ȝiue to this holi man, that with thee cam?
2 Tobie answerende seide to his fadir, Fader, what meede shul wee ȝiue to hym, or what thing wrthi mai ben to the bene-
3 fetis of hym? Me he hath led, and aȝeen broȝt hol; the monee fro Gabel he toc; a wif he me made to han, and the deuel fro hir he refreynede; ioȝe he dide to hir fader and to hir moder; me myself fro the deuouring of the fish he delyuerede; thee also to seen the liȝt of heuene he made; and with alle goodis bi hym wee ben fulfild; what to hym to these thingus
4 wrthi wee shuln moun ȝiue? But I aske thee, fader, that thou preȝe hym, if par-

hise iȝen, and anoon he resseyuede siȝt[a]. And thei glorifieden God, that is[b], he[c], 16 and his wijf, and alle that knewen hym. And Tobie seide, Lord God of Israel, Y 17 blesse thee, for thou hast chastisid me, and thou[d] hast saued me; and lo[e]! Y se Tobie, my sone. Also[f] Sare, the wijf of his[g] 18 sone, entride[h] aftir seuene daies, and alle the meynees[i], and the[k] beestis hoole[l], and camels[m], and[n] miche monei of the[o] wijf, but[p] also the money which[q] ‘he hadde resseyued[r] of Gabelus[s]. And he[t] telde to his 19 fadir and modir alle the benefices[u] of God, whiche he hadde do aboute hym bi the man, that hadde led[v] hym[w]. And Achior 20 and Nabath, the ‘sistir sones[x] of Tobie, camen ioiful[y] to Tobie[z], and thankiden[a] hym[b] of alle the ‘goodis, whiche[c] God hadde schewid aboute hym. And bi 21 seuene daies thei eeten[d], and ioyden[e] with greet ioye.

CAP. XII.

Thanne Tobie clepide to hym his sone, 1 and seide to hym, What[f] moun we ȝyue to this hooli man, that cam with thee? Tobie[g] answeride, and seide to his fadir, 2 Fadir, what meede schulen we ȝyue[h] to hym, ether what[i] mai be worthi to hise benefices[k]? He ledde[l], and ‘brouȝte me 3 hool aȝen[m]; he[n] resseyuede of Gabelus the monei[o]; he[p] made me to haue a wijf, and he droof awei the feend fro hir; he[q] made[r] ioie to hir fadir and moder; he[s] delyuerede ‘my silf[t] fro the[u] deuouryng of a fisch; and he made[v] thee to se the liȝt of heuene; and we ben fillid[w] with[x] alle goodis bi hym; what thing[y] worthi to these thingis moun we ȝyue to hym? But, fadir, Y 4 axe thee[z], that thou preie hym, if perauen-

[h] and the childre of E *pr. m.* [i] with hym C *pr. m.*

[a] his siȝt 1s. [b] is to wite 1. [c] Tobie 1s. [d] Om. 1s. [e] lo! *now* 1. [f] Thanne also 1s. [g] *Tobie* his s. [h] entride *or cam hoom* s. [i] meynee 1s. [k] Om. 1sx. [l] Om. 1s. [m] camels hool *with hir* 1. camels *camen with hir* hool *and sounde* s. [n] and *also* s. [o] *Tobies* 1. [p] and 1. [q] that 1. [r] *Tobie* resceyuyde 1. [s] Gabelus *was broȝt with hem* 1. [t] *Tobie* 1s. [u] goodnessis 1. good s. [v] led *and feloushipid* s. [w] hym *in the wey* 1. [x] niȝ cosyns 1s. [y] Om. 1s. [z] Tobie, and weren ioyful *with him* 1s. [a] thei thankiden 1s. [b] *God* with hym 1s. [c] goodnessis that 1. goodnessis which s. [d] eeten *there* s. [e] thei ioyeden 1s. [f] What thing 1s. [g] And Tobie 1s. [h] moun ȝyue 1s. [i] what thing 1s. [k] goodnessis 1s. [l] ledde *me forth* 1s. [m] he hath broȝt me aȝen hool 1s. ledde aȝen me hool 1xg. [n] *and* he 1s. [o] monei *that he hiȝte* [ouȝt s] *to thee* 1s. [p] *and* he 1s. [q] *and* he 1sx. [r] hath maad 1s. [s] he *also* s. [t] me 1s. [u] Om. c. [v] hath maad 1s. [w] fulfillid 1s. [x] of x. [y] thing *therfore* 1s. [z] thee, *that is, I beseche thee* s.

auenture he shal vouche saf the half of alle thingus, what euere ben broȝt, to take to hym. And clepende hym his fader and the sone, token hym apart, and thei begunne to preȝen, that he vouche saaf the[k] half part of alle thingus, that thei broȝten, acceptid to han. Thanne he seide to hem priueli, Blesseth God of heuene, and beforn alle thingus liuende knoulecheth to hym, for he hath don his merci with ȝou. Forsothe the sacrament of the king to hiden is good; the werkis forsothe of God to shewen and to knowlechen is wrshipeful. Good is orisoun with fasting, and almesse deede more than tresores of gold to hiden; for almes deede fro deth deliuereth, and it is that purgeth synnes, and shal make to finde euere lastende lif. Thei forsothe that don synne and wickenesse[l], ben enemys of ther soule. Thanne I opene to ȝou the treuthe, and shal not hide fro ȝou the priue woord. Whan thou preȝedest with teris, and thou biriedest the deade, and laftist the mete, and the deade bi dai thou hiddest in thin hous, and the[m] nyȝt thou biriedest, I offride thin orisoun to the Lord. And for thou were acceptid to God, it was nedful that temptacioun shulde preue thee. And now the Lord sente me, that I shulde hele thee, and Sara, the wif of thi sone, fro the deuel deliueren. I forsothe am Rafael, aungil, oon of the seuene that stonden befor the Lord. And whan these thingus thei hadden herd, thei ben disturbid, and fellen doun tremblende vp on ther face. And the aungil seide to hem, Pes to ȝou, wileth not dreden; forsothe whan I was with ȝou, I was bi the wil of God. Forsothe I was seen with ȝou to eten and

ture he schal vouche saaf to take to hym the half[a] of alle thingis, what[b] euer thingis ben brouȝt[c]. And the[d] fadir and the[e] sone clepiden hym[f], and token[g] hym asidis half, and bigunnen[h] to[i] preie[k], that he wolde vouche saaf to haue acceptable the half part of alle thingis, whiche thei hadden brouȝt[l]. Thanne he[m] seide to hem priueli, Blesse ȝe God of heuene, and knouleche ȝe to hym bifor alle men lyuynge, for he hath do his[n] merci with ȝou. For[o] it is good[p] to hide the priuyte of a[q] kyng[r]; but it is[s] worschipful to schewe and knowleche[t] the werkis of God. Preier is good with fastyng, and almes[u], more[v] than to hide tresouris of gold; for whi almes delyuereth fro deth, and thilke[w] almes it[x] is[y] that purgith synnes, and makith[z] to fynde euerlastynge lijf. Forsothe thei that doon synne and wickidnesse, ben enemyes of her soule. Therfor Y schewe trewthe to ȝou, and Y schal not hide fro ȝou a pryuy word. Whane thou[a] preyedist with teeris, and biryedist deed men, and 'forsokist the[b] meete, and hiddist deed[c] men bi dai in thin hows, and biriedist[d] 'in the[e] nyȝt, Y[f] offride† thi preier[g] to the Lord. And for thou were acceptable to God[h], it was nedeful that temptacioun schulde preue thee. And now the Lord sente[i] me 'for to[k] cure thee, and to[l] delyuere Sare, the wijf of thi sone, fro the fend. For[m] Y am Raphael, the aungel, oon of the seuene‡ that ben present bifor the Lord. And whanne thei[n] hadden herd this, thei weren disturblid[o] §, and felden[p] tremblynge on[q] her face. And the[r] aungel seide to hem, Pees be to ȝou, nyle ȝe drede; for[s] whanne Y was with ȝou[t], Y was[u] bi Goddis wille[v]. Blesse[w] ȝe hym[x], and synge ȝe to hym[y]. Sotheli[z] Y semyde

† *offride*; aungels offren to God the preyeris of iust men, not to schewe ony thing to him, for alle thingis ben nakid and opyn to hise iȝen, ȝhe bifor that tho be doon, but to take counsel of this thing at Goddis councel, what owith to be doon of this thing aboute iust men; for aungels hen spiritis of seruyce sent in to seruyce, for hem that taken the eritage of helthe; to Ebrewis in the firste chaptire. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *seuene*; that is, the vnyuersite of aungels. *Lire here.* c.

§ *disturblid*; that is, they wondriden and weren astonyed of Goddis being neiȝ aboute hem. *Lire here.* c.

[k] Om. *AII.* [l] wickednesse *AEFH.* [m] in the *A.*

[a] half part HIMSfg. [b] whiche IS. [c] brouȝt *hidere* IS. [d] *Tobie* the IS. [e] *his* IS. [f] *Raphael* I. *to hem Raphael* S. [g] thei token IS. [h] thei bigunnen IS. [i] for to S. [k] preie *him* IS. [l] brouȝt *thidre* S. [m] *Raphael* IS. [n] Om. CS. [o] Sothely IS. [p] good *councel* S. [q] an *erthely* IS. [r] king, *for bodeli pereile* S. [s] is *euer* S. [t] knowe IS. [u] with almes I. almes doyng S. [v] more *worth* I. ȝea *it is* more *worthi* S. [w] thilke thing IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] Om. IS. [z] makith *man* S. [a] thou, *Tobie* S. [b] leftist *thi* IS. [c] *tho* deed IS. [d] biriedist *hem* IS. [e] bi S. [f] *thanne* Y IS. [g] preiers IS. [h] the Lord IS. [i] hath sent IS. [k] that I schulde IS. [l] for to I. [m] Forsothe IS. [n] *Tobie and his sone* IS. [o] disturblid *or astoneyed* IS. [p] thei fellen doun IS. [q] upon IS. [r] *Raphael* the S. [s] forsothe IS. [t] ȝou *in the likenesse of a man* S. [u] was *thanne* S. [v] wille, *doyng so his biddyng.* S. [w] *Therfore* blesse I. [x] him *in hert and word* S. [y] him *in holi werkis* S. [z] Certis IS.

to drinken; but I inuysible mete, and drink that of men mai not ben seen, vse.
20 Time is thanne, that I turne aʒeen to hym, that me sente; ʒee forsothe blesseth God, and telleth out alle his merueilis;
21 hym blisseth, and syngeth to hym. And whan these thingus he hadde seid, he is born awei fro the siʒte of hem; and thei
22 myʒten seen hym no mor. Thanne thei, throwen doun bi thre houris in to the face, blessiden[n] God.

CAP. XIII.

And risende thei tolden alle his mer-
1 ueilis. Forsothe the[o] eldere Tobie, openende his mouth, blesside God, and seide, Lord, thou art gret in to with oute ende,
2 and in to alle worldis thi reume; for thou scourgist, and sauest; ledest to hellis, and aʒeen bringist; and ther is not that
3 ascape[p] thin hond. Knoulecheth to the Lord, ʒee sonus of Irael, and in the siʒte
4 of Jentilis preiseth hym; for therfore he scaterede ʒou among Jentilis, that vnknowen God, that ʒee tellen out his merueilis, and maken[q] hem to knowen, for there is noon other God almyʒti biside
5 hym. He chastiseth vs for oure wickednesse; and he shal sauen vs for his mercy.
6 Beholdeth thanne, what thingis he hath do with vs, and with drede and trembling knoulecheth to hym; and the king of worldis enhaunseth in ʒoure werkus.
7 I forsothe in the lond of my caitifte shal knouleche to hym; for he hath shewid
8 his mageste in to a[r] synful folc. Beth conuertid also, ʒee synful men, and doth riʒtwisnesse befor God, leeuende that he
9 doth mercy with vs. I forsothe and my

to ete† and drynke[a] with ʒou; but Y vse vnuysible meete, and drynk that mai not be seyn of men. Therfor it is tyme, that[b] 20
Y turne‡ aʒen to hym, that sente me[c]; but blesse ʒe God, and telle ʒe out alle hise merueils; blesse ʒe hym[d], and synge ʒe to hym[e]. And whanne he[f] hadde seide 21
these thingis[g], he was takun awei fro her siʒt; and thei[h] myʒten no more se hym. Thanne[i] thei felden doun ‘bi thre ouris[k] 22
on[l] the[m] face[n], and blessiden[o] God; and thei risynge vp telden alle hise merueils.

† *Y semyde to ete*; aungels apperinge in bodies takun, moun take mete and drynke, and drawe in to the wombes, for this is doon bi bodily mouyng, and bodily kynde obeyeth to aungels as to bodily mouyng; but aungels turnen not mete and drynke in to the kynde of body as takun by the vertu of nursching; for siche bodies ben not onyd kyndly to hem, and therfor tho bodies ben not able to be nurschid. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Y turne*; not that aungels goen awey fro God, but the turnyng aʒen is disapering, vanysching awey fro mennus siʒt. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe[p] the eldere Tobie openyde[q] his 1
mouth, and[r] blesside God, and seide, Lord, thou art greet with outen ende, and thi rewme is in to[s] ‘alle worldis[t]; for[u] thou 2
betist[v], and makist saaf[w]; thou ledist[x] doun to hellis[y], and ‘ledist aʒen[z]; and[a] noon is that ascapith thin hoond. Sones 3
of Israel, knowleche ʒe to the Lord, and herye ʒe hym in the siʒt of hethene men[b]; for herfor he[c] scateride[d] ʒou among he- 4
thene men, that[e] knowen not God, that ʒe telle out his merueils, and make[f] hem to wite, that[g] noon othere God is[h] almyʒti outakun hym[i]. He chastiside[k] vs for oure 5
wickidnessis; and he schal saue vs for his mercy. Therfor biholde ʒe, what thingis 6
he hath do with ʒou, and knouleche[l] ʒe[m] to hym with drede and tremblyng; and enhaunse ʒe the kyng of worldis in ʒoure werkis. Forsothe[n] Y in the lond of my 7
caitifte schal knouleche[o] to hym; for he schewide[p] his maieste[q] on[r] a synful folc. Therfor, synneris[s], be ʒe conuertid[t], and do 8
ʒe riʒtfulnesse bifor God, and[u] bileue ʒe, that he schal do his merci with ʒou. Sotheli Y§ and my soule schulen be glad in 9

§ *Y*; that is, the ynner man, *and my soule*, that is, sensualite, ethir the lowere myʒt of the soule. *Lire here.* c.

[n] thei blessiden E *pr. m.* [o] Om. C. [p] ascapith A. [q] maketh AH. [r] Om. AH.

[a] to drynke 1s. [b] Om. s. [c] me *to ʒou* s. [d] hym *in word* 1s. [e] him *in werk* s. [f] *the aungel* 1s. thei g. [g] wordis g. [h] thei *thanne* s. [i] *And* thanne s. [k] Om. 1s. [l] upon 1s. [m] her 1s. [n] face the space of thre ouris 1. face, *and leien there* the space of thre ouris s. [o] thei blessiden 1s. [p] Sothely 1s. [q] opnynge 1s. [r] Om. 1s. [s] Om. s. [t] withouten ende 1s. [u] for, *Lord* s. [v] betist *men* s. [w] *hem* saaf 1s. [x] ledist *hem* 1s. [y] hellis, *which continuen her synnes to her end* s. [z] thou aʒen ledist *hem* 1s. [a] for 1. *to thee that bileuen in thee, and kepyn thin heestis*; for s. [b] men, *to ʒeue good ensaumple to hem* s. [c] *the Lord* 1s. [d] hath scatrid 1s. [e] whiche 1s. [f] that ʒe make 1s. [g] that ther is 1s. [h] Om. 1s. [i] he x. [k] hath chastisid 1s. [l] schryue 1s. [m] ʒe ʒou s. [n] Sothely 1s. [o] schryue me 1s. [p] hath schewid 1s. [q] worshepe *or dignyte* s. [r] upon 1s. [s] ʒe synneris 1s. [t] conuertid, *that is, be ʒe altogidre in hert and word and deed turned fro ʒour synne* s. [u] and *thanne* s.

10 soule in hym shuln gladen. Blesseth the Lord, ȝee alle chosen of hym; doth daȝes of gladnesse, and knoulecheth to hym.
11 Jerusalem, cite of God, the Lord hath chastisid thee in the werkis of thin hondis.
12 Knouleche thou to God in thi goodis, and blesse God of worldys, that he bilde aȝeen in thee his tabernacle, and clepe aȝeen to thee alle thi caitiues; and thou ioȝe into
13 alle worldis of worldis. With shynende liȝt thou shalt shyne, and alle the costus
14 of erthe shuln honoure thee. Naciouns fro aferr shuln come to thee, and bringende ȝiftus shuln honouren in thee the Lord, and thi lond in to halewing thei
15 shuln han; forsothe a gret name thei
16 shul inwardli clepen in thee. And cursid shuln ben, that despise thee, and dampned shul be, that blasfemen thee; and blessid
17 shul be that bilden vp thee. Thou forsothe shalt gladen in thi sonus, for alle shul be blessyd, and be gedered togidere
18 to the Lord. Blessid[s] alle that loouen
19 thee, and that ioȝen vp on thi pes. My soule, blesse the Lord, for he hath delyuered Jerusalem, his cite, fro alle his
20 tribulaciouns, the Lord oure God. Blessid I shal be, if ther weren relikis of my[t] sed to be seen the clerte of Jerusalem.
21 The ȝatus of Jerusalem of safijr and of smaragd shul be bild, and of precious
22 ston al the cumpas of his wallis. And[u] of whyit ston and clene gold alle his streetis shul ben pauyd; bi his tounus
23 alleluia shal be sungen. Blessid the Lord that enhauncide it, that his reume be in to worldys of worldys vp on it. Amen.

hym[v]. Alle chosun[w] of the Lord, blesse ye hym; make[x] ye the[y] daies of gladnesse, and knouleche[z] ȝe[a] to hym. Jerusalem, the citee of God, the Lord hath chastisid* thee for the werkis of thin hondis[b]. Knouleche[c] thou[d] to God in thi goodis[e], and blesse thou God of worldis[f], that he bilde aȝen in thee his tabernacle, and aȝen clepe to thee alle thi prisoneris; and that thou haue ioie in to alle worldis of worldis. Thou[g] schalt schyne with briȝt liȝt†, and alle the[h] coostis of erthe[i] schulen worschipe thee. Naciouns[k] schulen come fro fer to thee, and thei schulen brynge ȝiftis[l], and schulen worschipe the Lord in thee, and thei schulen haue thi lond[m] in to halewyng; for[n] thei schulen 'clepe in thee[o] the grete name[p]. And thei schulen be cursid, that dispisen thee, and thei schulen be dampned, that blasfemen thee[q]; and thei schulen be blessid, that bilden thee. Forsothe[r] thou schalt be glad in thi sones, for alle[s] schulen be blessid, and schulen[t] be gaderid togidere to the Lord. Blessid ben alle[u] that louen thee, and that han ioie on[v] thi pees. My soule, blesse thou the Lord, for 'oure Lord God[w] hath delyuered Jerusalem‡, his citee, fro alle tribulaciouns therof. Y schal be blessid, if the relikis[x] of my seed schulen be[y] to se the clerenesse of Jerusalem. The ȝatis of Jerusalem schulen be bildid of saphire§ and smaragde[z], and of preciouse stoon; al the cumpas of wallis[a] therof *schal be* of white and clene stoon. Alle[b] the stretis therof schulen be strewid; and alleluya, '*that is, the heriyng of God*[c], schal be sungun bi[d] the stretis therof. Blessid be the Lord, that enhaunside[e] it, that his rewme[f] be on[g] it in to worldis of worldis. Amen.

* *hath chastisid*; that is, schal chastise, for it was not distried in the tyme of Tobie. *Lire here.* c.

† *liȝt*; this liȝt was Crist offrid in the temple. *Lire here.* c.

‡ This is seid of heuenly Jerusalem, which is in blis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *of saphire*; bi this bilding of preciouse stones, ben vndurstondun meritis of vertues, with whiche the chosun men of God han entring to dyuerse dwellingis of heuenli Jerusalem bi dyuersites of meritis. *Lire here.* c.

[s] Blessid ben *A*. [t] thi *E pr. m.* [u] Om *c*.

[v] him *outward and inwarde* s. [w] chosun men 1s. [x] do A *pr. m.* BC *sup. ras.* EIIPUVX. and do L. do make a. [y] Om. EIL. *here in holinesse* the s. [z] schryue 1s. [a] ȝe ȝou 1s. [b] hondis *weren synful* s. [c] Schryue 1s. [d] thou *thee* s. [e] goodis *whilis thou maist do good* s. [f] worldis, *that is, withouten endyng* s. [g] Thanne thou 1s. [h] Om. I. [i] the erthe g. [k] Naciouns, *that is, many men fro dyuers cuntreis* s. [l] ȝiftis *to thee* s. [m] lond, *that is, the lond that Jerusalem is in thanne* s. [n] and in thee, *Jerusalem* 1s. [o] ynwardly clepe 1s. [p] name *of the Lord* 1s. [q] thee, *that is, thei that bacbityn or wrongfulli repreuen thee* s. [r] Forsothe, *Jerusalem* 1s. [s] alle thei 1s. [t] thei schulen 1s. [u] alle thei 1s. [v] upon 1s. [w] the Lord oure God 1s. [x] aftircomers 1s. [y] be *abidinge* 1s. [z] of smaragde 1s. [a] the wallis 1s. [b] *and* alle 1s. [c] Om. IX. [d] thorouȝ 1s. [e] hath enhaunsid 1s. [f] rewme *or gouernaunce* 1s. [g] upon 1s.

CAP. XIV.

1 And the woordis of Tobie ben ful endid; and after that he is liȝtid to seen, he liuede two and fourti ȝer, and he saȝ
2 the sonus of his sonus sonus. And so fulfild an hundrid ȝer and twelue[v], he is
3 biryed[w] wrshipefulli in Nynyue. Of sixe and fifti ȝer forsothe he lafte the liȝt of eȝen; forsothe in the sixtithe ȝeer of age
4 he resceyuede. The remnaunt forsothe of his lif was in ioȝe, and with good profit of the drede of God he passide in pes.
5 In the hour forsothe of his deth he clepide to hym Tobie, his sone, and seuene ȝunge sonus of hym, his sonus sonus, and
6 seide to hem, Neeȝh shal be the destruccioun of Nynyue, forsothe the woord of God falleth not of; and oure brethern, that ben scaterid fro the lond of Irael,
7 shul be turned aȝeen to it. Al forsothe the desert lond of it shal be fulfild, and the hous of God, that in it was brent, shal be bild aȝeen, and thider shul turne aȝeen
8 alle men dredende God. And Jentilis shuln leue there maumetus, and thei shul come to Jerusalem, and dwellen in it.
9 And ther shul ioȝen in it alle kingus of erthe, honourende the king[x] of Irael.
10 Hereth thanne, my sonus, ȝoure fader; serueth to the Lord in drede and in treuthe; and inwardli secheth, that ȝee
11 do that ben plesaunt to hym. And to ȝoure sonus comaundeth, that thei do riȝtwisnessis and almesse deedis; that thei be myndeful of God, and blesse God in alle time, in treuthe and in al his vertue.
12 Now thanne, my sonus, hereth me, and wileth not dwellen heer, but what euere dai ȝee birie ȝoure moder aboute me in o

CAP. XIV.

And[h] the wordis of Tobie† weren endid; and aftir that he was liȝtned[i], he lyuede two and fourti ȝeer, and siȝ[k] the sones of hise sones sones. For[l] whanne an hundrid ȝeer and tweyn weren fillid[m], he was biried worschipfuli in Nynyue. 'For he[n] of sixe and fifti ȝeer loste[o] the liȝt of iȝen[p]; sotheli[q] he[r] sixti[s] ȝeer eeld[t] resseyuede[u] '*that liȝt*[v]. Forsothe[w] the resi-due[x] of his lijf was in ioie, and he ȝede[y] in pees[z] with good encresyng of Goddis drede. Forsothe[a] in the our of his deeth he clepide to hym Tobie, his sone, and seuene ȝonge sones of hym, hise sones sones, and seide[b] to hem, The perischyng[c] of Nynyue schal be niȝ, for[d] the word of God schal not falle doun[e]‡; and ȝoure britheren, that[f] ben scaterid fro the lond of Israel, schulen turne aȝen to it. Sotheli[g] al deseert[h] lond therof[i] schal be fillid[k], and the hows of God, which[l] is brent ther ynne, schal be bildid aȝen, and alle[m] that dreden God schulen turne aȝen thidur. And hethene men schulen forsake her idols§, and schulen[n] come to Jerusalem, and schulen[o] 'enhabite it[p]. And alle the kyngis of erthe schulen haue ioie ther ynne, and schulen[q] worschipe the kyng of Israel. Therfor, my sones, here ȝe ȝoure fadir; serue ȝe the Lord in drede and treuthe[r]; and enquere ȝe to do tho thingis that ben plesaunt to hym. And comaunde ȝe ȝoure sones to do riȝtfulnessis[s] and almesdedis; that[t] thei be myndeful of God, and blesse[u] God in al tyme, in treuthe and in al her[v] vertu[w]. Now therfor, my sones, here ȝe me, and nyle ȝe dwelle here[x], but in what euer dai ȝe han biried ȝoure modir

† Tobie *knolechinge and propheciynge of heuenly Jerusalem.* 1. The preisable knowleching of Tobie, and his profecie of heuenli Jerusalem. 3.

‡ *falle doun;* sum is profesie of manaas, and this is chaungid, as the meritis of men chaungen; and in this maner Jonas profeciede the distriyng of Nynyue, but for thei diden penaunce, this peyne was delayed; and whanne thei turneden aȝen to her synnes, God ȝaf ful doom of distriynge of Nynyue bi profesie of predestynacioun ether of ful doom, as it is in Goddis knowyng, and this profesie ether doom is nenere chaungid. *Lire here.* c.

§ *forsake her idols;* this profesie was fillid in part, whanne the Jewis turneden aȝen fro Babiloyne; but more perfitly it was fillid in the tyme of Crist and hise apostlis, whanne hethen men forsoken her idols, and camen to cristen feith, and serueden Crist truly, King of Israel. *Lire here.* c.

[v] two E *pr. m.* [w] deed and biried A. [x] kingis E *pr. m.*

[h] And *thus* 1s. [i] liȝtned *of his blyndnesse* s. [k] he siȝ 1s. [l] And 1s. [m] endid 1s. [n] Sothely *whanne Tobie was* 1s. [o] he loste 1s. [p] his iȝen 1s. [q] and *whanne* 1s. [r] he *was* 1s. [s] of sixti s. [t] age 1s. [u] he resseyuede 1s. [v] *his siȝt aȝen* 1s. [w] Sothely 1s. [x] remenaunt 1s. [y] ȝede *or lyuede* s. [z] pees *to his* [*lyues* s] *ende* 1s. [a] And 1s. [b] he seide 1s. [c] pereshing *or destruccioun* s. [d] certis 1s. [e] awey *void* 1. awei *voide, that neuer it shal be fulfillid* s. [f] which s. [g] And 1s. [h] the desert 1s. [i] of it 1s. [k] fulfillid 1s. [l] that 1s. [m] alle men 1s. [n] thei schulen 1s. [o] thei schulen 1s. [p] dwelle therynne 1s. [q] thei schulen 1s. [r] in treuthe 1. [s] riȝtwisnesses 1. riȝtfulnesse s. [t] and that 1s. [u] that thei blesse 1s. [v] Om. g. [w] power 1s. [x] here *in Nynyue* s.

biriele, fro that tyme dresseth 3oure go-
13 ingus, that 3ee go hennus; forsothe I see
that his wickednesse ende shal 3iue to it.
14 It is do forsothe after the deth of his
moder, Tobie wente awei fro Nynyue,
with his wif, and sonus[y], and sonus of
sonus[y], and is turned a3een to his fader
15 and moder in lawe. And he fond hem
sound in good eelde. And the cure of
hem he bar, and he closide the e3en of
hem; and al the eritage of the hous of
Raguel he perceyuede, and he sa3 the
fifte ieneracioun, the sonus of his sonus.
16 And fulfild nynti and nyne 3er in the
drede of the Lord, with io3e thei birieden
17 hym. Al forsothe his kinrede, and al his
ieneracioun, in good lif, and in holy con-
uersacioun, abod stille, so that thei weren
acceptid bothe to God and to men, and to
alle dwellende in the lond.

Here endith the book of Tobie, and now begynneth the prologe of Judith[z].

biside[y] me in o[z] sepulcre, fro that dai dresse 3e 3oure steppis, that 3e go out fro hennus; for[a] Y se that the wickidnesse 13
therof[b] schal 3yue an ende[c] therto. For- 14
sothe[d] it was doon aftir the deeth of his[e] modir, Tobie 3ede awei fro Nynyue, with his wijf, and sones[f], and with the sones of sones[g], and turnede[h] a3en to the fadir and modir of his wijf. And he foond hem 15
sounde[i] in[k] good eelde. And he dide the cure of hem[l], and he closide her i3en; and[m] he took al the erytage of the hows of Raguel, and he[n] si3 the fyuethe generacioun, the sones of hise sones. And 16
whanne nynti 3eer and nyne weren fillid[o] in the drede of the Lord, thei birieden hym[p] with ioie. Forsothe al his kynrede, 17
and al his generacioun, dwellide perfitli in good lijf, and in hooli conuersacioun, so that thei weren acceptable bothe[q] to God and to men, and[r] to alle enhabitynge[s] the[t] erthe.

Here endith the book of Tobie, and here bigynneth the book of Judith[u].

y his sones A. z From A. *Explicit liber Tobie.* E. No final rubric in CFH.

y bisidis I. here bisidis S. z a IS. a sothely IS. b *of Nynyue* IS. c bringe destruccioun IS. d And IS. e 3*ounger Tobie* S. f his sones IS. g his sones IS. h he turnede IS. i sounde *and hool* IS. k and in S. l hem, *beringe hir charge while thei lyuyden* IS. m and after that S. n *Tobie* IS. o fulfillid IS. p *Tobie* IS. q Om. X. r Om. C. s that dwelliden in IS. t Om. IS. u *Here eendith Tobye, and bigynneth the book of Judith.* B. *Here endith Tobie, and here bigynneth Judith.* CDHQSUb. *Here endith Thobie, and bigynneth a prologe on Judith.* GOa. *Heere endith Thobie, and bigynnith Judith.* I. *Here endeth the book of Thobie; se now the prolog of Judith.* K. *Here endith the book of Tobie, and here bigynneth a prologe on the book of Judith.* M. *Here endith the book of Tobie, and bigynneth the book of Judith.* NVX. *Heere eendith the book of Thobie, and bigynneth the book of Judicum.* R. *Explicit Tobie.* f. *Here endith Tobie.* g. *Here endith the blessid book of Tobie.* h. No final rubric in ELP.

JUDITH.

[*Prologue on the book of Judith*[a].]

THIS book of Judith, the holi widewe, 3yueth vs ensaumple to be of holi conuersacioun, and to triste hoolliche in the help of Almy3ti God, as Judith dide, which ouercam oonli bi the help of God the grete prince Olofernes, tristinge in the strengthe of fleschli arm, and not in the help of God.

Prologus[a].

Anentus the Ebrues the boc of Judith is rad among thoo scriptures, whos autour is vnknowen, whos autorite to be strengthid thoo thingus that in to strijf comen lasse couenable is[b] demed; ner the latere in Caldeis sermoun writen among the stories it is countid. But for this boc Nycene[c] synod[d] in the noumbre of holi scripturis is rad to han[e] countid, I assentide to 3oure asking, 3he, to 3oure stedefast asking; and the occupaciouns leid aside, with whiche[f] hugeli I was artid, to thys thing o litil waking while[g] I 3af, more sence of sence than woord of woord translatende. Of manye bokis the most vicious diuersete I[h] kutte awei, onli thoo thingus that with parfit[i] vnderstondinge I my3te finde in Caldeis woordis, in Latin I expressede. Taketh Judith, widewe, saumple of chastyte, and declareth in perpetewel wrshipeful tellingus with the preising of victorie. This forsothe not oneli to wymmen, but also to men, wrthi to ben folewid he 3af, that, 3eldere of hir chastite, such a vertue 3af to hir, that the vnouercomen of alle men she ouercam, and the vnouerpassable she ouerpassede.

An nother prolog of Judith[k].

Judith, widewe, the do3ter of Merari, of the linage of Symeon, ful miche gret in glorie, and of men the parfitere; the whiche in figure of the churche girde of the deuel in the hed, ne she dradde deth for the helthe of the puple, ne the kingus wodnesse quakide; for whi the slepende prince she slo3, and, saued the chastite, to hir citeseynus she bro3te a3een the principal victorie; forsothe she liuede an hundrid 3er and fiue, and is biried in the spelunke of hir husbonde Manasse, in Betulia.

Here endith the prolog of Judith, and now begynneth the book[l].

[a] This prologue is from M.

[a] From H. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] ben AFHLO. [c] in Nicenys LO. [d] sene AFHILO. [e] haue be LO. [f] the whiche AFHI. [g] Om. LO. [h] Om. LO. [i] profyt LO. [k] From A. No rubric in the other Mss. [l] From A. *Here endeth the prolog of Judith, se now the booc.* I. *Here endith the prolog of Judith, and bygynneth the book of hir.* LO. No final rubric in the other Mss.

Here beginneth the bok of Judith[m].

CAP. I.

1 ARFAXATH forsothe, king of Meedis, hadde put vnder 3oc manie Jentilis to his empire; and he bilde vp a cite most
2 my3ti, that he clepede Egbatenys. Of square stones and hewen he made his wallis, in hei3te of seuenti cubitus, and in breede of thretti cubitus. His tourys forsothe he sette in hei3te of an hundrid
3 cubitis. Bi square forsothe of hem either side was strecchid, in space of twenti feet; and he putte his 3atis in the hei3te of the
4 touris. And he gloriede, as my3ti in my3t of his ost, and in glorie of his
5 foure horsid carris[n]. The twelfthe 3er therfore of his regne, Nabugodonosor, king of Assiries, that regnede in the grete cite of Nynyue, fa3t a3en Arfaxath,
6 and waan hym in the grete feld, that is clepid Ragau, aboute Eufraten, and Tigre, and Jodasan, in the feld of Erioth, king
7 of Elikis[o]. Thanne is enhauncid vp the reume of Nabugodonosor, and his herte is rerid[p]; and he sente to alle, that dwelten in Cicilie, and Damasch, and Lyban,
8 and to the Jentilis, that ben in Carmel and Cedar, and to the dwelleris in Galilee, and in the grete feld of Esdrelon,
9 and to alle, that weren in Samarie, and be3onde Jordan flod, vnto Jerusalem; and to al the lond of Jesse, to that me cometh
10 to the hillis of Ethiope. To alle these Nabugodonosor, king of Assiries, sente
11 messageres; the whiche alle with o wil withseiden, and thei senten hem a3een voide, and with oute wrshipe casten
12 awei. Thanne endeyned king[q] Nabugodonosor to al that lond, swor bi the

Here biginneth the bok of Judith[a].

CAP. I.

'AND so[b] Arphaxat, kyng† of Medeis, 1
hadde maad suget many folkis to his empire; and he bildide a ful my3ti citee, which he clepide Egbathanys. Of squarid[c] 2
stonys and korfe[d] he made the wallis therof, in the hei3the of thre score cubitis and ten, and[e] in the[f] breede of[g] thritti cubitis. Sotheli[h] he settide[i] the touris therof in the hei3the of an hundrid cubitis. For- 3
sothe[k] bi the square[l] of tho[m] touris euer either side[n] was stretchid forth, bi the space of twenti feet; and he settide[o] the 3atis of that *citee* in the hei3the of the[p] touris. And he hadde glorie, as mi3ti[q] in 4
the power of his oost, and in the glorie of hise charis. Therfor Nabugodonosor‡, 5
kyng of Assyriens, that regnede in the grete citee Nynyue, fau3t[r] in the tweluethe 3eer of his rewme a3ens[s] Arphaxat, and gat[t] him[u] in the[v] greet feeld, 'which is[w] 6
clepid Ragau, bisidis Eufrates[x], and Tigris[y], and Jadasa[z], in the feeld of Erioch, kyng[a] of Elichoris. Thanne the rewme of 7
Nabugodonosor was enhaunsid, and his herte was reisid[b]; and he sente to alle men, that dwelliden in Cilicie, and in Damask, and in Liban, and to folkis, that weren in 8
Carmele, and in Cedar, and to men dwellynge in Galile, and in the grete feeld of Esdrolon, and to alle men, that weren in Sama- 9
rie, and bi3ende the flood Jordan[c], 'til to[d] Jerusalem; and to al the lond of Jesse, til[e] me come to the hillis of Ethiope. Nabugo- 10
donosor[f], kyng of Assiriens, sente messangeris' to alle these men[g]; 'which alle[h] a3en- 11
seiden[i] with o wille, and senten[k] a3en hem[l] voide, and castiden[m] awei[n] with out onour.

† *king*; that is, willing to regne by violence. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Nabugodonosor*; that is, Cambises, sone of Cirus, and this Cambises is seid the ij. Nabugodonosor, for he lettide the bilding of Jerusalem, as the firste Nabugodonosor distriede Jerusalem. *Lire here.* c.

[m] From F. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [n] cartis *AFH.* [o] Elibis *AFH.* [p] arered *AFH.* [q] the kyng *A.*

[a] From ELMP. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Certis IS. [c] squaar IS. [d] kit BCEHLPUVX. of koruen IKS. [e] Om. C. [f] Om. S. [g] *the wallis weren* of S. [h] And IS. [i] sette IS. [k] And IS. [l] squaarnesse I. square werk S. [m] the IM. [n] side *of hem* S. [o] sette IS. [p] tho ISX. [q] a mi3ti man IS. [r] Om. IS. [s] he fau3te a3ens IS. [t] he gat I. he gat *or toke* S. [u] *Arphaxat* IS. [v] a AIS. [w] that was IS. [x] *the flood of* Eufrates IS. [y] of Tigris IS. [z] of Jadasa IS. [a] the kyng IS. [b] reisid *into pride* S. [c] of Jordan IS. [d] vn to IS. [e] til that IS. [f] To alle thes men Nabugodonosor IS. [g] Om. IS. [h] and alle thes IS. [i] a3enseiden *and withstoden his maundement* S. [k] thei senten IS. [l] *his messangeris* IS. [m] thei castiden *hem* IS. [n] awei *fro hem* S.

rewme and his trone, that he shulde defenden hym fro alle thoo regiounus.

CAP. II.

1 The threttenthe 3er of Nabugodonosor king, the two and twentithe dai of the firste moneth, ther is don a woord in the hous off Nabugodonosor, king of As-
2 siries, that he shulde defenden hym. And he clepede to hym alle the more thur3 birthe, and alle the dukis, his fi3teres; and he hadde with hem the priuyte of
3 his counseil. And he seide his thenking in hym to ben, that al the erthe he
4 shulde vnder 3oke to his empire. The whiche sawe whan it pleside to alle men, king Nabugodonosor clepede Olofernes,
5 prince of his chiualrie, and seide to hym, Go out a3en eche reume of the west, and a3en hem nameli, that despiseden myn
6 empire. And thi e3e spare not to any reume, and alle strengthid cite thou shalt
7 vnder3oke to me. Thanne Olofernes clepyde dukis and the maister domys men of the vertue of Assiries, and noumbrede men in to the speding, as the king comaundede to hym, an hundrid and twenti thousend of fi3tende foot men, and horse
8 men and archeris twelf thousend. And al his ost redi he made to go before in multitude of vnnoumbrable camailis, with thoo that shulden suffisen plenteuousli to the ostis, of oxen also droues, and flockis of shep, of the whiche was no
9 noumbre. Whete of al Cirie in his going
10 he ordeynede to be maad redi. Myche forsothe gold and siluer of the hous of
11 the king he toc ful myche. And he wente forth, he, and al the ost, with foure horsid cartis, and horse men, and archeris, that
12 Thanne kyng[o] Nabugodonosor was wrooth to al that[p] lond[q], and swoor[r] bi his rewme and trone[s], that he wolde defende† him fro alle these cuntreis.

† *defende*; that is, asaile alle tho cuntreys. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. II.

1 In the thrittenthe 3eer of kyng Nabugodonosor, in the two and twentithe dai of the firste monethe, a word was maad in[t] the hows of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Assiriens, that he wolde defende hym[u]. And he clepide to hym alle the[v] eldere
2 men, and alle duykis[w], hise[x] werriouris; and hadde[y] with hem the priuete of his counsel. And he seide, that his thou3te[z]
3 was[a] in[b] that thing, to make suget ech lond to his empire. And whanne this seiyng[c]
4 hadde plesid[d] alle men[e], `kyng Nabugodonosor[f] clepide Holofernes, prince[g] of his chyualrie, and seide[h] to hym, Go thou out
5 a3ens ech rewme of[i] the west[k], and a3ens hem principali, that dispisiden[l] `my comaundement[m]. Thin i3en[n] schal not spare
6 ony rewme, and thou schalt make suget to me ech strengthid citee. Thanne Holo-
7 fernes clepide the duykis and magistratis[o] of the vertu[p] of Assiriens, and he noumbride men in to the makyng redi[q], as the kyng `comaundide to[r] hym, sixe[s] score thousynde of foot men fi3teris, and twelue thousynde horse men and archeris. And
8 he madė al his purnyaunce to go bifore[t] in multitude of vnnoumbrable camels, with these[u] thingis that suffisiden plenteuousli to the[v] oostis, and[w] droues of oxis[x], and flockis of scheep, of which was noon noumbre. He[y] ordeynede[z] whete to be
9 maad redi of al[a] Sirie `in his passage[b]. And
10 he took[c] ful[d] myche gold and siluer of the kyngis hows. And he[e], and al his oost,
11 3ede forth with charis, and horse men, and archeris, whiche[f] hiliden the face[g] of the

[o] Om. 1s. [p] the x. [q] lond, *that a3enstoden his heest* s. [r] he swoor 1s. [s] bi his trone 1s. [t] in to s. [u] him *fro his enemyes* s. [v] hise s. [w] the duykis 1s. [x] *which weren* hise s. [y] he hadde 1s. [z] thou3t *and his entent* s. [a] was *sett* 1s. [b] on c. [c] seiyng *of* [*the king* s] *Nabugodonsor* 1s. [d] plesid to 1s. [e] the men 1. *hise* men s. [f] he 1s. [g] the prince 1. [h] *he* seide 1s. [i] at s. [k] west *coost* s. [l] dispisyn s. [m] myn heest 1s. [n] i3e BCDEFHIKLMNOPQRSVWXab. [o] the maistir men 1s. [p] power 1s. [q] redi *of batail* s. [r] had boden 1s. [s] *he noumbride* sixe s. [t] bifore *him* 1s. [u] tho 1s. [v] his 1s. [w] and *he sente* 1. and *he sente bifore him* s. [x] oxen 1s. [y] And in his pasage he 1s. [z] ordeyne NO. [a] alle *the men of* 1s. [b] Om. 1s. [c] took *with him* 1s. [d] Om. 1. [e] *Holofernes* 1s. [f] the whiche 1. [g] ouer part 1s.

couereden the face of the erthe, as lo-
12 custus. And whan he hadde ouerpassid the coostus of Assiries, he cam to the grete hillis of Auge, that ben fro the lift side of Cicilie; and he steȝede vp alle the castelis of hem, and weldede eche hold
13 strengthid. Forsothe he brac out the most riche cite Melothi, and spoilide alle the sonus of Tarsis, and the sonus of Ismael, that weren aȝen the face of desert, and at the south of the lond of Celeon.
14 And he passide ouer Eufraten, and cam in to Mesopotanee, and brac alle the heȝe cites that weren there, fro the strem of Mambre vn to it be ful come to the se.
15 And he ocupiede the termes of it fro Cicilie vn to the coostus of Jafeth, that
16 ben to the south. And he broȝte alle the sonus of Madian, and spoilide alle the richessis of hem; and alle with stondende to hym he sloȝ in the mouth of the[q] swerd.
17 And after these thingus he cam doun in to the feldis of Damasch, in the daȝes of rep, and he brende vp alle the sowen thingus, and alle trees and vynes he made
18 to ben hewen doun; and the drede of hym fel vp alle the dwelleris in the lond.

erthe, as locustis *doon*[h]. And whanne he 12
hadde passid the endis[i] of Assiriens, he came to the[k] grete hillis Auge[l], that[m] ben at the lift half of Cilicie; and he stiede[n] in to alle the castels of hem, and he gat ech strong place[o]. Forsothe[p] he brak[q] the 13
richeste[r], *ethir*[s] *famouse*[t], citee Melothi[u], and robbide[v] alle the sones of Tharsis, and[vv] the sones of Ismael†, that weren[w] aȝens the face of desert, and at the south[x] of the lond Celeon[y]. And he passide Eu- 14
frates, and cam[z] in to Mesopotanye, and he brak[a] alle hiȝe[b] citees[c] that weren there, fro the stronde Manbre[d] til `me come[e] to the see. And he occupiede the endis[f] 15
therof[g] fro Cilicie `til to[h] the endis of Japhet, that[i] ben at the south. And he 16
brouȝte[k] alle the sones of Madian, and he `robbide al the richessis of hem[l]; and he killide `bi the[m] scharpnesse of swerd alle men aȝenstondynge hym. And after 17
these thingis he[n] cam doun in to the feeldis of Damask, in the daies of ripe corn[o], and he brente alle cornes[p], and he made alle trees[q] and vynes to be kit doun; and his drede `felde on[r] alle men `enhabit- 18
ynge the lond[s].

† Summe bokes han *of Israel*; but elde bokis han *Ismael*, and this the veriere lettre. *Lire here.*

CAP. III.

1 Thanne thei senten ther legatus of alle cites and prouyncis, the kingus and the princis of Cirie, that is, of Mesopotanie, and of Cirie Sobal, and of Libie, and of Cicilie. The whiche comende to Olofer-
2 nen, seiden, Cese thin indignacioun aboute vs; betere forsothe it is that liuende wee serue to Nabugodonosor, the grete king, and soget wee be to thee, than diende with oure deth wee vsself[r] suffre the
3 harmys of oure seruyse. Al oure cite,

CAP. III.

Thanne kyngis[t] and princes of alle 1
citees and prouynces, that is, of Cirie, of Mesopotanye, and of Sirie Sobal, and of Libie, and of Cilicie, sente her messangeris[u]. `Whiche comynge[v] to Holofernes, seiden[w], Thin indignacioun ceesse aboute 2
vs; for it is betere, that we lyue and serue Nabugodonosor, the grete kyng, and be[x] suget to thee, than that we die, and suffre with oure perischyng[y] the harmes‡ of oure seruage[z]. Ech citee of oure[a], al[b] 3

‡ *harmes*; that is, suffre more harmes than is seruage. *Lire here.* c.

[q] Om. *c pr. m.* [r] ouresilf *AFII.*

[b] Om. 1. [i] coostis s. [k] Om. s. [l] *clepid* Auge 1. *that weren clepid* Auge s. [m] which s. [n] stiede up 1s. [o] place *there* 1. place *of that cuntrei* s. [p] And 1s. [q] brak *and destriede* 1s. [r] moost strong 1s. [s] Om. 1s. [t] *famousiste* B. Om. 1s. [u] *clepid* Melothi 1s. [v] he robbide 1s. [vv] and *spoilid* s. [w] weren *duelling* s. [x] south *coost* 1s. [y] of Celeon 1s. [z] he cam 1s. [a] brake *and wastid* s. [b] the hiȝe 1s. [c] cheef citees s. [d] of Mambre 1. [e] that men comen 1s. [f] coostis 1s. [g] of that cuntrey s. [h] vn to 1s. [i] the whiche endis 1. which endis *or coostis* s. [k] brouȝte *with him* s. [l] toke fro hem alle her richessis 1s. [m] with 1. [n] *Holofernes* 1s. [o] corn, *that is, in haruest* s. [p] thilke cornes 1. tho cornes s. [q] the trees 1s. [r] felle upon 1s. [s] dwellynge on erthe 1. duelling vpon al erthe s. [t] the kyngis 1s. [u] messagers *to Holofernes* s. [v] and whanne thei camen 1s. [w] thei seiden 1s. [x] to be 1s. [y] *greet* perishing s. [z] thraldom 1s. [a] ouris 1s. [b] and al s.

als oure possessioun, alle hillis, and litle hillis, and feldis, and droues of oxen, and flockis of shep, and of she get, and of hors, and of camailis, and alle oure facul- 4 tees and meynes in thi si3te ben; alle 5 thingus ben vndir thi lawe. Wee also 6 and oure sonus ben thy seruauns. Cum to vs a pesible lord, and vse oure ser- 7 uyse, as it pleseth thee. Thanne he cam doun fro the hillis, with horsmen in gret vertue, and weldede eche cite, and 8 alle men dwellende in the lond. Of alle forsothe cites he toc to hym helperis, 9 stronge men and chosen to bataile. And so myche drede to that prouynce fel in, that of alle cites the dwelleris, princys and wrshipeful men, togidre with the puple wenten out in to meeting to hym 10 comende, resceyuende hym with crounus and laumpis, ledende dauncis in trumpis 11 and timbris. And 3it ner the latere these thingus doende thei my3ten not 12 swagen the feerste of his brest; for and ther cites he destro3ede, and ther mau- 13 met wodus he heew doun. Forsothe king Nabugodonosor hadde comaundid to hym, that alle the goddis of the lond he shulde outlawen, that is, that he god alone were seid of these naciouns, that my3ten ben vnder3okid bi the my3t of Olofernes. 14 Passende forsothe Cirie Sobal, and al Appanyam, and al Mesopotanye, cam to Idu- 15 mes in the lond of Gabaa; and he toc the cites of hem, and sat there bi thretti da3es, in whiche da3es he comaundede to be gedered togidere al the ost of his vertue.

possessioun, alle munteyns, and litle hillis, and feeldis, and droues of oxes, and flockis of scheep, and of geet, and of horsis, and of camels, and alle oure richessis and meyneis ben in thi si3t; alle thingis be vndur thi lawe. Also we 4 5 and oure children ben thi seruauntis. Come thou a pesible lord to vs, and vse 6 thou oure seruyce, as it plesith thee. Thanne he cam doun fro the hillis, with 7 kny3tis in greet 'vertu, *that is*, *strengthe*, and gat ech citee, and ech man 'enhabit-ynge the lond. Forsothe of alle citees 8 he took to hym helperis, stronge men and chosun to batel. And so grete drede lay 9 on alle prouynces, that enhabiteris of alle citees, princes and 'onourid men, 3eden togidere out with puplis to meete hym comynge, and 'resseyueden hym 10 with corouns and laumpis, and ledden daunsis with pipis and tympans. Nethe- 11 les thei doynge these thingis my3ten not swage the fersnesse of his herte; for whi 12 bothe he distriede her citees, and hew doun her wodis. For kyng Nabugodo- 13 nosor hadde comaundid to hym, that he schulde distrie alle the goddis of erthe, that is, that he aloone schulde be seid god of alle these naciouns, that my3ten be maad suget bi the power of Holofernes. Forsothe he passide al Sirie Sobal, and 14 al Appanye, and al Mesopotanye, and cam to Idumeis 'in to the lond of Gabaa; and 15 he took the citees of hem, and dwellide there bi thritti daies, in whiche daies he comaundide al the oost of his power to be gaderid togidere.

s and al *A.* of *H.* t man *C.* u in to *AH.* v the whiche *AFH.*

c oure possessioun 1s. d *oure* mounteyns 1s. e *oure* feeldis 1s. f oxen 1s. g *oure* flockis 1s. h *oure* meyneis 1s. i *our* thingis s. k *and be thou* a s. l to thee 1s. m *Holofernes* 1s. n Om. 1s. o he gat 1s. p that dwellide in that 1s. q lond *where he came* 1. lond *that he came to* s. r And 1s. s the citees 1s. t *that he came to*, he s. u drede *of Holofernes* 1s. v upon 1s. w the dwellers 1s. x *and* the princes 1s. y men of honour 1s. z *her* peplis s. a comyng *towardis hem* s. b Om. 1s. c with [li3t s] laumpis thei resseyueden him 1s. d thei ledden 1s. e daunces *bifore him* s. f Om. s. g he hewide 1. hewide s. h Certis 1s. i Om. 1s. k *Holofernes* 1s. l which s. m sugettis 1s. n powers s. o And 1s. p *Holofernes* 1s. q passide ouer 1s. r of Sobal s. s al *the cuntrey of* s. t he cam 1s. u in x. v he dwellide 1s. w Om. 1s. x vertu BEHLPUVX. y togidere *to him* 1s.

CAP. IV.

1 Thanne herende the sonus of Irael these thingus, that dwelten in the lond of Juda, dredden gretli fro the face of
2 hym. Drede also and orrour assailede the wittus of hem, lest that he shulde do to Jerusalem and to the temple of the Lord, that he hadde do to othere cites
3 and to ther templis. And thei senten in to al Samarie, bi enuyroun vnto Jericho, and thei ocupieden beforn alle the
4 coppis of hillis; and with wallis thei enuyrouneden ther tounus, and gedereden whetis in to the befor greithing of fi3t.
5 The prest also Eliachym wrot to alle, that weren aboute Esdrelon, that is a3en the face of the grete feld biside Dotaym, and to alle bi whom passing my3te be,
6 that thei welde the ste3ingus vp of hillis, bi whiche weie my3te be to Jerusalem, and there thei shulden kepe, where my3te
7 be streit weie betwen hillis. And the sonus of Irael diden after that Eleachym, the prest of the Lord, hadde ordeined to
8 hem. And al the puple criede to the Lord with gret instaunce, and mekeden ther soulis in fastingus, thei and ther
9 wymmen. And the prestus clothiden hemselue with heiris, and the 3unge childer threwen hemself doun befor the face of the temple of the Lord, and the auter of the Lord thei couereden with an heire.
10 And thei crieden to the Lord God of Irael alle togidere, lest weren 3yuen ther childer in to prei, and ther wyues in to deuyseoun, and ther cites in to destruccioun, and the holi thingus of hem in to
11 pollucioun. Thanne Eleachym, the grete prest of the Lord, enuyrounede al Irael,
12 and spac to hem, seiende, Witeth, for the Lord hath herd oure pre3eeris, if dwell-

CAP. IV.

Thanne the sones of Israel, that dwell- 1
iden in the lond of Juda, herden these thingis, and dredden[z] greetli of 'his face[a]. Also tremblyng and hidousnesse asailide 2
the wittis of hem, lest he schulde do this thing[b] to Jerusalem and to the temple of the Lord, which thing he hadde do to othere citees and templis of tho[c]. And 3
thei[d] senten in to al Samarie, bi cumpas 'til to Jerico[e], and bifore[f] ocupieden alle the coppis[g] of hillis[h]; and thei cumpass- 4
iden her townes with wallis, and gaderiden[i] togidere wheete in to making[k] redi of batel. Also the prest[l] Eliachym wroot 5
to alle men, 'that weren[m] a3enus Esdrelon, which is a3enus[n] the face of the grete feeld bisidis Dotaym, and to[o] alle men bi whiche[p] passage[q] my3te be, that[r] thei 6
schulden holde the stiyngis of[s] hillis, bi whiche weie[t] my3te[u] be to Jerusalem, and that[v] thei schulden kepe[w] there, where streyt weie mi3te be among[x] hillis[y]. And 7
the sones of Israel diden aftir this[z], that Eliachym, prest[a] of the Lord, hadde ordeyned to[b] hem. And al the puple[c] criede 8
to the Lord with greet instaunce[d], and thei and the wymmen of hem mekiden her soulis in fastyngis. And the prestis 9
clothiden hem silf with heyris, and 3onge[e] children boweden hem silf a3ens[f] the face[g] of the temple of the Lord, and thei[h] hiliden the auter of the Lord with an heire. And thei crieden togidere to the Lord 10
God of Israel, lest the children of hem schulden be 3ouun in[i] to prey, and the wyues of hem in to departyng†, and her citees in to distriyng, and her hooli thingis in to defoulyng. Thanne Eliachym, the 11
grete[k] prest of the Lord, cumpasside al Israel, and spak[l] to hem, and seide, Wite 12

† *departing*; bi violence of rauyscheris. *Lire here.* c.

[z] *thei* dredden 1s. [a] the face *of Holofernes* 1s. [b] these thingis s. [c] hem 1. hem *the which he had distried* s. [d] vn to Jericho *the Jewis* 1s. [e] Om. 1s. [f] thei bifore 1s. [g] hei3tis 1s. [h] the hillis 1s. [i] thei gaderiden 1s. [k] the making CDFGHIKMNOQRSUVWXab. [l] *hi3 cheef* preest s. [m] *dwellinge* 1. that weren *wonyng* s. [n] euen a3enus 1s. [o] *he wroot* to 1s. [p] whom 1. [q] *thanne as* passage s. [r] *and he bad* that s. [s] up of the 1s. [t] *hillis* a weie 1s. [u] *to her enemyes* mi3ten s. [v] *he bad hem* that s. [w] kepe *wele* s. [x] *perceyued* among 1s. [y] the hillis 1s. [z] this *heest* 1s. [a] the prest 1s. [b] for s. [c] peple *of Jewis* s. [d] instaunce *or hertli biseching* s. [e] the 3onge c. [f] *lowli* a3ens s. [g] biholding 1s. [h] *the prestis* 1s. [i] Om. s. [k] greet *or cheif* s. [l] he spake s.

ende 3ee abijde stille in fastingus and in
13 pre3eeris in the si3te of the Lord. Beth
myndeful of Moises, the seruaunt of the
Lord, that[w] cast doun Amalech trost-
ende in his vertue, and in his my3t, and
in his ost, and in his targetis, and in his
charis, and in his horsemen, not with
iryn fi3tende, but with holi pre3eeris
14 pre3ende; so shul ben born doun alle
the enemys of Irael, if 3ee stedefastli
abijden in this werk, that 3ee han be-
15 gunne. Therfore at this exhortacioun of
hym thei, pre3ende the Lord, abiden stille
16 in the si3te of the Lord, so that also
these, that brent sacrifises offriden to the
Lord, gird with heiris offriden sacrifise
to the Lord, and ther was askis vpon
17 the hed of hem. And of al ther herte
alle pre3eden God, that he shulde visiten
his puple Irael.

CAP. V.

1 And it is told to Olofernes, prince of
the chiualrie of Assiries, that the sonus
of Irael maden hem redi to withstonden,
and that thei hadden closid the weies of
2 hillis. And with ful myche wodnesse he
brende out in to gret wrathe; and he
clepide alle the princis of Moab, and dukis
3 of Amon, and seide to hem, Seith to me,
who ben thise puple, that the hillis segen;
and what maner, and hou fele ben the
cites of hem; what also be the vertue of
hem, or what be the multitude of hem,
or who be the king of the chiualrie of
4 hem; whi beforn alle, that dwellen in the
est, these dispisiden[x] me, and wenten not
oute to meeten with vs, that thei shulden
5 taken vs with pes? Thanne Achior, duke
of alle the sonus of Amon, answerende,
seith, If thou vouche saaf to here, my
3e, that the Lord schal here 3oure preieris,
if 3e dwellinge dwellen[m] perfitli in fast-
yngis and preieris[n] in the si3t of the
Lord. Be 3e myndful of Moises, the ser- 13
uaunt of the Lord, which[o] not in fi3tynge
with irun, but in preiynge with hooli
preieris, castide doun Amalech tristinge
in his vertu[p], and in his power, and in
his oost, and in hise scheldis, and in hise
charis, and in hise kny3tis; so[q] alle the 14
enemyes of Israel schulen[r] be cast[s] doun,
if 3e continuen in this werk, which[t] 3e
han bigunne. Therfor at this excityng[u] 15
of hym[v] thei[w] preieden hertli the[x] Lord,
and dwelliden in the si3t of the Lord[y],
so that also thei, that offriden brent sacri- 16
fices[z] to the Lord, weren gird with heiris,
and thei offriden sacrifices to the Lord,
and aische was[a] on[b] her heedis. And alle 17
men of al her herte preieden God[c], that
he wolde visite his puple Israel.

CAP. V.

And it was teld to Holofernes, prince 1
of the chiualrie of Assiriens[d], that the
children[e] of Israel maden redi hem silf to
a3enstonde[f], and that thei hadden closid
togidere the weies of hillis[g]. And[h] bi 2
ouer greet woodnesse he[i] brente out in to
greet wrathfulnesse; and he clepide alle
the princes of Moab, and the duykis of
Amon, and seide[j] to hem, Seie 3e to me, 3
who this puple is, that bisegith the hilli
places; ethir whiche, and what maner, and
hou grete ben her citees; also[k] what is the
vertu[l] of hem, ether what is the multi-
tude of hem, ethir who is the kyng of her
chyualrie; and whi bifor alle men, that 4
dwellen in the eest, han these men dis-
pisid me, and[m] thei han not go out to
resseyue vs with pees? Than Achior, 5
duyk of alle the sones of Amon, answerde

[w] the whiche *AFII*. [x] dispisen *AH*.

[m] *in bileue* shuln duelle s. [n] in preieris A *pr. m.* s. [o] the which 1. [p] strengthe 1s. [q] and so schul 1. and *so as Amalech was cast doun* so shuln s. [r] Om. 1s. [s] casten 1s. [t] that 1s. [u] excityng *or stiring* s. [v] *Eliakim the preest* s. [w] *men of Israel* s. [x] to the s. [y] Om. b. [z] sacrifice s. [a] askis weren EL. asschis was F. askis was P. asske *or pouder* was s. [b] *putt* upon 1s. [c] the Lord 1s. [d] men of Assirie 1s. [e] sones 1s. [f] a3enstonde *him* 1s. [g] the hillis 1s. [h] And *Olofernes* 1. And *herfor Holofernes* s. [i] Om. 1s. [j] he seide 1s. [k] also *telle 3e me* s. [l] strengthe 1s. [m] and *whi* 1s.

lord, I shal sei the treuthe in thi[y] si3t of this puple that in the mountaynes dwellith, and ther shal not go out a fals
6 woord of my mouth. This puple is of
7 the progenye of Caldeis; this first in Mesopotanye dwelte; for thei wolde not folewe the godis of ther fadris, that
8 weren in the lond of Caldeis. And so forsakende the cerimoynes of ther fadris, that with the multitude of godis
9 weren, o God of heuene thei herieden, the whiche and comaundede to hem, that thei shulden gon out thennus, and dwelle in Carram. And whan hungir hadde ouercouered al the lond, thei wenten doun into Egipt, and there bi foure hundrid 3er so ben multiplied, that the ost of hem
10 my3te not ben noumbrid. And whan the king of Egipt hadde greued hem, and in bildingus[z] of his cites in clei and tijl hadde vnder3okid hem, thei crieden to ther God, and he smot al the lond of
11 Egipt with diuerse veniauncis. And whan Egipcyenus hadden cast hem out fro hem, and veniaunce hadde cesid fro hem, and eft thei wolden hem taken, and
12 to their seruise a3een clepen, hem fleende, God of heuene openede the se, so that on either side the watris as wallis weren maad sad, and thei drie foot the ground
13 of the se goende passeden ouer. In the whiche place whil the vnnoumbrable ost of Egipcienus them shulde pursuen, so with watris it is couered, that ther lafte not ne[a] oon, that the deede to after
14 comeres shulde telle. Also, gon out the Rede Se, thei wenten a3en the desertus of the mountus of Sina, in the whiche neuere man my3te dwellen, or sone of man
15 restide. There bitter wellis ben maad swete to them to drinke; and bi fourti 3er

and seide, My lord, if thou vouchist saaf to here[n], Y schal seie treuthe[o] in thi si3t of this puple that dwellith in the hilli places, and a fals word schal not go out of my mouth. This puple is of the gene-6
racioun of Caldeis; this[p] puple dwellide 7
firste in Mesopotanye; for thei nolden[q] sue the goddis of her fadris, that[r] weren[s] in the lond of Caldeis. Therfor thei for-8
soken the cerymonyes of her fadris, that[t] weren with[u] the multitude of goddis, and 9
worschipiden[v] o God of heuene, which also comaundide to hem to go out fro thennus†, and to dwelle in Carram. And whanne hungur hadde hilid al the lond[w], thei 3eden doun in to Egipt, and there thei weren so multiplied bi foure hundrid 3eer, that the oost of hem my3te not be noumbrid‡. And whanne the kyng of 10
Egipt hadde greuyd hem, and hadde[x] maad hem sugetis in the bildyngis of hise citees in cley and tijl[y] stoon, thei crieden to her God, and he[z] smoot al the lond of Egipt with dyuerse veniaunces. And 11
whanne Egipcians[a] hadden castid[b] out 'hem fro hem silf[c], and the veniaunce hadde ceessid fro hem[d], and efte[e] wolden[f] take hem[g], and a3en clepe[h] to her seruyce, God[i] of heuene openyde the see to 12
these men[k] fleynge[l], so that on this side and that[m] side the[n] watris weren maad sad as wallis, and[o] these men with dry foot[p] passiden 'in walkynge bi[q] the depthe[r] of the see. In which place the while[s] 13
vnnoumbrable oost of Egipcians[t] pursuede hem[u], it was so kyueryd[v] with watris, that there dwellide not nameli oon[w], that schulde telle the dede to aftir comeris. Also[x] thei[y] 3eden out of the Reed See, and 14
ocupieden[z] the desertis of the hil Sina[a], in whiche[b] 'neuere man my3te[c] dwelle, nethir

† *that is, fro Mesopotanye.* 1.

‡ This natyuyte bigynnyth at Isaac, and endith in the goyng out of Egipt. *Lire here.* c.

y the *All.* z bieldynge *A.* a Om. *A.*

n here me 1s. o the treuthe 1. p and this s. q wolden not 1. r which s. s weren *worshepid* s. t [the s] whiche *cerymonyes* 1s. u in 1s. v thei worschipiden 1s. w lond *of Carran* 1s. x Om. 1s. y in tijl 1s. z God 1s. a the men of Egipt 1s. b cast 1s. c fro hem the men of Israel 1s. d the men of Egipt 1s. e eftsoons 1s. f *whanne* thei wolden 1s. g the men of Israel 1s. h clepe *hem* 1. i *thanne* God 1s. k men *of Israel* 1s. l fleynge *awei* 1. m on that 1s. n *where this peple wentyn ouer the see,* the s. o and in her walkynge 1s. p feet 1. q Om. 1s. r depnesse 1s. s whilis s. t men of Egipt 1s. u Israel 1s. v hilid 1s. w oo man *alyue* 1s. x *Thanne* also s. y the men of Israel 1s. z thei ocupieden 1s. a of Sina cs. b [the s] whiche *desertis* 1s. c ther my3te neuer man 1.

16 ȝeris frute fro heuene thei geeten. Wher euere thei wenten in, with oute bowe and arwe, and with oute sheld and swerd ther God faȝt for hem, and ouercam. 17 And ther was not that shulde asailen to that puple, but whan it wente awei fro 18 the heriyng of the Lord his God. As ofte sithes forsothe biside hym ther God an other thei herieden, thei ben ȝiuen in to prei[b], and in to swerd, and in to re- 19 pref. As ofte sithes forsothe thei othoȝten themself to han gon awey fro the heriyng of ther God, God of heuene[c] ȝaf to hem 20 vertue of withstonding. Ferthermore king Cananee, and Jebusee, and Feresee, and Ethee, and Euee, and Amorree, and alle the myȝti men in Esebon thei threwe doun, and the londis of hem, and the 21 citees of hem thei weldeden; and vnto the time that thei hadden synned in the siȝte of ther God, goodis weren with hem, the God forsothe of hem hateth 22 wickenesse[d]. For and befor these ȝerys, whan thei hadden gon awei fro the weie that God hadde ȝiue to them, that thei shulden gon in it, thei ben destroȝid with manye batailis of naciouns, and manye of hem ben lad caitif in to a lond not theris. 23 Forsothe not ȝore[e] ago, turned aȝeen to the Lord ther God, fro the scatering that thei weren scaterid, thei ben gedered in to oon; and thei steȝeden vp alle these mounteynes, and eft welden[f] Jerusalem, wher ben the holi thingus of halewis. 24 Now thanne, my lord, enserche, if ther is any wickednesse of hem in the siȝte of ther God, and steȝe wee vp to hem; for takende he shal taken hem ther God to thee, and vnderȝokid shul[g] ben vnder 25 the ȝoc of thi myȝt. If forsothe ther is noon offencioun of this puple befor ther the[d] sone of man restyde[e]. There bittir 15 wellis weren maad swete to hem for to drynke; and bi fourti ȝeer thei gaten[f] lyuelode[g] fro heuene. Where[h] euere[i] thei 16 entriden, her God fauȝt for hem, and ouer cam[k] with[l] out bouwe and arowe, and without scheld and swerd. And `noon 17 was[m] that castide doun this puple, no[n] but whanne it ȝede awey fro the worschipyng of her[o] Lord God[p]. Sotheli as 18 ofte euere as thei worschipiden an[q] other[r] outakun thilke her[s] God, thei weren ȝouun in to preye, and in to swerd, and in to schenschip. But as ofte euere as thei 19 repentiden that thei hadden go awei fro the worschipyng of her God, God of heuene ȝaf to hem vertue to aȝenstonde[t]. Forsothe[u] thei castiden[v] doun the kyng 20 Cananei[w], and Jebusei[x], and Pheresei[y], and Ethei[z], and Euey[a], and Ammorrei[b], and alle the myȝti men of Esebon, and thei hadden in possessioun the londis of hem, and the citees of hem; and[c] til that[d] thei 21 hadden synned in the siȝt of her God, good thingis[e] weren with hem, for[f] the God of hem hatith wickidnesse. For whi 22 and bifor these ȝeeris, whanne thei hadden go awei fro the weie which[g] God hadde ȝoue to hem, that thei schulden go ther ynne, thei weren distried of naciouns[h] bi many batels, and ful many of hem weren led prisoneris in to a lond not hern. For- 23 sothe[i] a while agoon[k] thei turneden aȝen to `her Lord God[l], and weren[m] gaderid togidere fro the scateryng, in which thei weren scaterid; and[n] thei stieden[o] in to alle these hilli places, and[p] eft thei han Jerusalem in possessioun, where the hooli of hooli thingis ben. Now therfor, my 24 lord, enquere thou perfitli, if ony wickidnesse of hem is in the siȝt of her God,

[b] the praye *A*. [c] hem *A*. [d] wickedenesse *AEFH*. [e] a ȝeer *A*. [f] weeldiden *A*. [g] thei shulen *A*.

[d] *ony* 1. [e] *there* restyde 1. rest *there* s. [f] gaten hem 1. [g] the liuelode s. [h] And where 1s. [i] euer *in to what cuntrey* s. [k] he ouercam 1s. [l] *her aduersaries* with s. [m] ther was no man 1. no man was s. [n] Om. 1. [o] the 1s. [p] God theroff 1s. [q] ony 1. [r] other *God* s. [s] her owne 1s. [t] aȝenstonde *her enemyes* s. [u] Certis 1s. For U. [v] caste A. [w] of Cananei 1s. [x] of Jebusei 1s. [y] of Pheresei 1s. [z] of Ethei 1s. [a] of Euey 1s. [b] of Amorrei 1s. [c] Om. s. [d] Om. 1s. [e] thingis *and prosperite* s. [f] sothely 1. [g] that 1. [h] *diuers* naciouns s. [i] But 1s. [k] ago 1s. [l] the Lord her God 1s. [m] thei weren 1s. [n] and *now* 1s. [o] han stied up 1s. [p] and also s.

God, wee shul not moun withstonde to them; for ther God shal defende them, and wee shul ben in to repref of al
26 erthe. And it is do, whan Achior hadde cesid to speken these woordis, alle[h] the grete men of Olofernes ben wrothe, and thoȝten to slen hym, seiende, either to
27 other, Who is he[i] this that seith, the sonus of Irael to moun withstonde to king Nabugodonosor and to his ostus, men with oute armys, and with oute vertue, and with oute wisdam of the craft of fiȝting?
28 That thanne Achior knowe, for[k] he bigileth vs, steȝe wee vp in to the mountaines; and whan the myȝti men of hem weren taken, thanne with the same he
29 shal ben smyte thurȝ with swerd; that alle folc knowen, for[l] Nabugodonosor is god vpon erthe, and bisides hym ys not an othir.

CAP. VI.

1 It is do forsothe, whan thei hadden cesid to speken, Olofernes, endeyned
2 hugeli, seide to Achior, For thou hast profecied to vs, seiende, that the folc of Irael was defendid of ther God, that I shewe to thee, that ther is no god but
3 Nabugodonosor; whan wee han smyte them alle as o man, thanne and thiself with hem with the swerd of Assiries shalt dien, and al Irael with thee shal
4 dispershen in perdicioun; and thou shalt preue, for Nabugodonosor be lord of al erthe; and thanne the swerd of my knyȝthod shal passe thurȝ thi sidis, and stikid thou shalt fallen among the woundid men of Irael, and thou shalt no mor take breth, to the time that thou be put out of the and stie we[q] to hem; for her God bitakynge schal bitake hem to thee, and thei schulen be maad suget vndur the ȝok of thi myȝt. Trewli if noon offense of this 25
puple is bifor her God, we moun not aȝenstonde hem; for the God of hem schal defende hem, and we schulen be in to schenschip to al erthe. And it was doon, 26
whanne Achior hadde ceessid to speke these wordis, alle the grete men of Holofernes weren wrothe[r], and thei thouȝten to sle hym, and seiden[s] togidere, Who is 27
this that seith, that the sones of Israel, men[t] with outen armure, and with out vertu[u], and with out kunnyng of the craft of fiȝtynge, moun aȝenstonde kyng Nabugodonosor and hise oostis? Therfor that 28
Achior[v] knowe, that he disseyueth vs, stie we[w] in to the hilli places; and whanne the myȝti men of hem[x] ben takun, thanne he schal be persid with swerd[y] with the same men; 'that ech[z] folk knowe, that 29
Nabugodonosor is god of erthe, and outakun hym 'noon other is[a].

CAP. VI.

Forsothe[b] it was doon, whanne thei 1
hadden ceessid to speke, Holofernes hadde dedeyn gretli, and seide[c] to Achior, For 2
thou propheciedist[d] to vs, and seidist, that the folk of Israel is defendid of her God, that[e] Y schewe to thee, that no god is no[f] but Nabugodonosor; whanne we[g] han 3
slayn 'hem alle as o man[h], thanne also thou schalt perische with hem bi[i] the swerd of Assiriens[k], and al Israel schal perische dyuerseli with thee in perdicioun; and thou schalt preue, that Nabu- 4
godonosor is lord of al erthe; and thanne the swerd of my chyualrie schal passe thorouȝ thi sidis, and thou schalt be persid[l], and schalt[m] falle among the woundid men of Israel, and thou schalt

[h] and alle *AII.* [i] Om. *A.* [k] that *A.* [l] that *AII.*

[q] we *thanne* up 1s. [r] wroth *aȝens him* s. [s] thei seiden 1s. [t] *the whiche ben* men 1. *which ben* men s. [u] strengthe 1s. [v] *this* Achior s. [w] we up 1s. [x] Jewis 1s. [y] a swerd 1s. [z] and al 1. [a] ther is noon other 1. noon other god is 1. [b] And 1s. [c] he seide 1s. [d] hast prophecied 1s. [e] and that 1s. [f] Om. 1. [g] we as oo man 1s. [h] alle the sones of Israel 1s. [i] with 1. [k] men of Assirie 1s. [l] perischid A. [m] thou schalt 1s.

lond with hem. But forsothe if thi profecie soth[m] thou weene[n], falle not doun thi chere; and the palenesse that withholdeth thi face, go awei fro thee, if these my woordis thou weenest not to moun be fulfild. Forsothe that thou knowe, for togidere with them that thou shalt knowe bi experiense, lo! fro this hour thou shalt be felashipid to the puple of hem, and whan wrthi peynes of my swerd thei han taken, thiself shalt vnderlin to lic veniaunee. Thanne Olofernes comaundide to his seruauns, that thei shulden taken Achior, and leden hym in to Betulie, and taken hym in the hond of the sonus of Irael. And the seruauns of Olofernes, takende hym, wenten bi the wilde feldis, but whan thei hadden neȝhed to the mounteynes, wenten out aȝen hem slingeres. Thei forsothe, turnende aside fro the side of the hil, bounden Achior to a tree hondus and feet, and so bounden of cordis thei laften hym, and ben turned aȝeen to ther lord. But the sonus of Irael, comende doun fro Betulie, camen to hym, whom loosende thei[o] ladden to Betulie, and in to the myddel of the puple hym settende askeden hym, what of thingus it were, that hym bounde the Assiries hadden laft. In thoo daȝes weren there princis, Osias, the sone of Myca, of the linage of Symeon, and Carmy, the whiche and Gothonyel. And so in the myddel of the elders, and in the siȝte of alle men, Achior seide alle thingus, that he askid of Olofernes hadde spoken, and what maner the puple of Olofernes wolde for this woord slen hym, and what maner he Olofernes wroth comaundede hym to be take to the men of Irael for

no more brethe aȝen[n], til thou be distried with hem. But certis if thou gessist thi profecie sothe, thi cheer falle[o] not doun; and the palenesse that hath gete thi face, go[p] awey fro thee, if thou gessist that these my wordis moun not 'be fillid[q]. But that thou knowe, that thou schalt feele this thing togidere with hem[r], lo[s]! fro this our thou schalt be felouschipid to the puple of hem, that whanne thei han take[t] worthi peynes of my swerd, thou be suget to lijk veniaunce. Thanne Olofernes comaundide hise[u] seruauntis to take Achior, and to lede hym in to Bethulia, and to bitake hym in to the hondis of the sones of Israel. And the seruauntis of Olofernes token him, and ȝeden[v] forth bi the feeldi places, but whanne thei hadden neiȝid to the hilli places, slingeris[w] ȝeden out aȝens hem. Sotheli[x] thei turneden awei[y] fro the side of the hil, and bounden[z] Achior to a tre bi hondis[a] and feet, and so thei leften hym boundun with withthis[b], and turneden[c] aȝen to her lord. Certis[d] the sones of Israel ȝeden doun fro Bethulia, and camen[e] to hym[f], whom thei vnbounden, and ledden[g] to Bethulia, and thei settiden[h] hym[i] in to[k] the[l] myddis of the puple, and axiden[m], what manere[n] of[o] thinges bifel[p], that Assiriens[q] hadden left hym boundun. In tho daies princes[r] weren there, Ozias[s], the sone of Myeha, of the lynage of Symeon, and Charmy[t], which is also[u] Gothonyel. Therfor in the[v] myddis of eldere men, and in the siȝt of alle men, Achior seide alle[w] thingis[x], whiche he was axid of Holofernes, and hadde[y] spoke[z], and hou the puple of Holofernes wolde sle hym for this word[a], and hou Holofernes hym silf was wrooth, and comaundide hym to be bitakun for this

[m] be soth *A*. [n] wenyst *AEFH*. [o] Om. *AEFH*.

[n] Om. s. [o] falle *it* is. [p] go *it* is. [q] ben fulfillid is. [r] the children of Israel is. [s] lo! *now* is. [t] takin *or suffrid* s. [u] to hise s. [v] thei ȝeden is. [w] men throwynge stones with slyngis is. [x] And is. [y] aȝen A. [z] thei bounden is. [a] *hise* hondis s. [b] ropis i. [c] thei turneden is. [d] And i. And thanne s. [e] thei camen is. [f] Achior is. [g] ledden him is. [h] setten i. settiden *or brouȝt* s. [i] Om. s. [k] Om. ix. [l] Om. s. [m] thei axiden i. axiden *him* s. [n] Om. BCHLPUVX. [o] Om. i. [p] was BCEHLPUVX. [q] the men of Assirie is. [r] *thes* princes i. *these* princis *of Jewis* s. [s] *that is*, Ozias s. [t] Gharmy, *the prince* s. [u] also *clepid* is. [v] Om. is. [w] thes x. [x] the thingis is. [y] *which thingis* he had s. [z] told *to Holofernes* is. [a] word *that he had seid* is.

this cause, that whil he shulde ouercome the sonus of Irael, thanne and that Achior he comaunde[p] with dyuers tormentus to dien, for that that he hadde seid, God of 14 heuene is the defendere of hem. And whan alle thingus Achior hadde expounded, al the puple fel in to the face, honourende the Lord; and with comun lamenting[q] and weping alle of o wil ther 15 preȝeeris to the Lord helden out, seiende, Lord God of heuene and of erthe, see the pride of hem, and beholde to oure meknesse, and to the face of thi halewis tac heede, and shewȝ for thou forsakist not that befor alle thingus taken trost of[r] thee, and principally takende trost of hemself, and of ther vertue gloriende 16 thou meekist. And so the weping endid, and bi al the dai the orisoun of the pu- 17 ple fulfild, thei coumforteden Achior, seiende, God of oure fadris, whos vertue thou hast prechid, he ȝeldere to thee this recompensacioun shal ȝiue, that thou ra- 18 there see[s] the deth of hem. Whan forsothe the Lord oure God shal ȝiue this fredam to his seruauns, be and the Lord with thee in the myddel of vs, that as it shal plese to thee, so with alle thine thou 19 dwelle. Thanne Osias, the counseil endid, toc hym in to his hous, and made a gret 20 soper. And, alle the prestus clepid togi- 21 dere, the fasting fulfild, thei eeten. After forsothe, al the puple clepid togidere, thurȝ out al the nyȝt withinne the chirche thei preȝeden, askende helpe of the God of Irael.

cause to men[b] of Israel, that the while he[c] ouercam the sones of Israel, thanne he comaundide that also thilk Achior perische[d] bi[e] dyuerse turmentis, for[f] this[g] that he hadde seid, God of heuene is the defendere of hem[h]. And whanne Achior 14 hadde expowned alle thingis[i], al the puple felde doun on[k] the[l] face, and worschipide the Lord; and with comyn weilyng and wepyng thei schedden out to the Lord her preyeris of[m] o wille, seiynge[n], 15 Lord God of heuene and of erthe, biholde the pride of hem[o], and biholde thou to oure mekenesse, and perseyue[p] the face of thi seyntis, and schewe[q] that thou forsakist[r] not men tristynge of[s] thee, and thou[t] makist low men tristynge of hem silf, and 'men hauynge[u] glorie of her[v] vertu[w]. Therfor whanne the wepyng[x] was endid, 16 and the preier of the puple bi al the dai was fillid[y], thei coumfortiden Achior, and 17 seiden, God of oure fadris, whos vertu[z] thou prechidist[a], he is rewardere[b], and schal[c] ȝyue to[d] thee this[e] while, that thou se more the perischyng of hem. Forsothe[f] 18 whanne 'oure Lord God[g] hath ȝoue this fredom to hise seruauntis[h], also the Lord be[i] with thee in the myddis[k] of vs, that as it plesith[l] thee, so thou lyue with 'alle thi thingis[m]. Thanne after that the[n] coun- 19 sel was endid, Ozias[o] resseyuede hym[p] in to his hows, and made a greet soper to hym. And whanne alle the prestis weren 20 clepid togidere, aftir[r] that the fastyng was fillid[s], thei refreischiden *Achior 'and hem silf*[t]. Forsothe[u] aftirward al the puple 21 was clepid togidere, and thei preieden bi al the niȝt with ynne the chirche, and axiden[v] help of God of Israel.

p comaundide *A*. q weymentyng *A*. r to *A*. s shal se *A*.

b the men 1s. c *Holofernes* 1s. d to perishe s. e with 1s. f and for s. g this thing 1s. h *his peple* 1s. i *thes* thingis 1s. k vpon s. l her 1s. m and of s. n thei seiden 1s. o *thin enmyes* 1s. p take thou hede to 1s. q schewe thou n. schewe we c *pr. m.* DFHIMORX *pr.m.* ab. shewe we *bi verre bileue, and good werkus* s. r forsokist w. s in 1s. t that thou 1s. u hem that han 1s. v her owne 1s. w vertu *or strengthe* s. x weping *of the men of Israel* s. y fulfillid 1s. z power 1s. a hast prechid 1s. b rewarder *of al goodnesse* s. c he schal 1s. d Om. 1s. e *grace* for this 1s. f And 1s. g the Lord oure God 1s. h seruauntis, *that we han ouercome our enemyes* s. i be *thanne* 1s. k myddle 1s. l schal plese 1. thanne plese s. m al thi thing 1. al thi thing *among vs* s. n this 1s. o Ozias, *the cheef preest* 1s. p Achior 1s. r and after s. s fulfillid 1s. t Om. 1. *and hemsilf bi some recreacioun* s. u And 1s. v thei axiden 1s.

CAP. VII.

1 Olofernes forsothe that[t] tother dai co-
maundide to his[u] ostus, that thei shulden
2 steȝe vp aȝen Betulie. Ther weren for-
sothe footmen of fiȝteres an hundrid and
twenti thousend, and horse men twelue
thousend, biside the redi cumpanyes of
thoo[v] men, whom caitifte hadde ocupied,
and weren broȝt fro prouyncis and cites,
3 of alle ȝouthe. Alle togidere maden them-
self redi to the fiȝt aȝen the sones of Irael;
and thei camen bi the brinke of the hil
vnto the cop, that beholdeth Dotaym, fro
the place that is seid Belena vnto Sel-
4 mon, that is aȝen Esdrelon. The sones
forsothe of Irael, as thei seȝen the multi-
tude of hem, thei threwen themself doun
vpon the erthe, puttende askis vpon ther
hedis, togidere of o wil preȝende, that
God of Irael his merci shewe vp on his
5 puple. And takende ther armys of ba-
taile, seten bi the placis that leden the
path of streit weie betwe[w] the hilli placis,
and thei weren kepende them al dai and
6 nyȝt. But Olofernes, whil he goth aboute
bi cumpas, fond that a welle, that flowide
in to the watir condute of them, fro the
south partie out of the cite diuersli reul-
ide, and comaundede[x] to ben hewe doun
7 the water cundute of hem. Ner the
latere ther weren not fer from the wallis
wellis, of the whiche theefli thei weren
seen to drawe water, rathere to refreshen
8 than to drinken. But the sonus of Amon
and of Moab wenten to Olofernes, sei-
ende, The sones of Irael not in spere and
arewe trosten, but the mountaynes de-
fenden hem, and strengthen hem the litle

CAP. VII.

Forsothe in 'the tother[w] dai Holofernes 1
comaundide hise oostis to stie[x] aȝens Beth-
ulia. Forsothe[y] there weren[z] sixe score 2
thousynde 'foot men of fiȝteris[a], and twelue
thousynde knyȝtis, 'outakun the makyng
redi of tho men[b], whiche caitifte[c] hadde
ocupied[d], and weren brouȝt fro prouynces
and citees, of alle ȝongthe[e]. Alle[f] togidere 3
maden hem redi to batel aȝens the sones
of Israel; and thei camen bi the side of
the[h] hil 'til to[i] the cop[k], that biholdith
Dothaym, fro the place which[l] is seid
Belma 'til to[m] Selmon, which is aȝens
Esdrolon. Forsothe[n] the sones of Israel, 4
as[o] thei sien the multitude of hem, bow-
iden[p] doun hem silf on[q] the erthe, and
senten[r] aische[s] on[t] her heedis, and preiden[u]
with o wille, that God of Israel schulde
schewe his merci on[v] his puple. And thei 5
token her armuris of batel, and saten[w]
bi the places 'that dressen[x] the path of
streyt[y] weie bitwixe hilli[z] places[a], and
thei kepten tho places al the dai and
nyȝt[b]. Certis Holofernes, the while[c] he 6
ȝede aboute bi cumpas, foonde that the
welle, that flowide in to the watir cundit
of hem[d], was dressid[e] at the south part
with out the citee, and he comaundide her
watir cundit to be kit[f]. Netheles[g] wellis 7
weren not fer fro the wallis[h], of whiche[i]
wellis thei[k] weren seyn to drawe watir
bi thefte[l], rather to refreische[m] than to
drynke. But the sones of Amon and of 8
Moab neiȝiden to Holofernes, and seiden[n],
The sones of Israel tristen not in spere
and arowe[o], but hillis defenden hem, and
litle hillis set in the rooche of stoon maken

[t] the *AEFH*. [u] Om. *AH*. [v] Om. *AH*. [w] bitwix *A*. betwen *E*. bitwene *H*. [x] he comaundide *AH*.

[w] that oother 1. the other s. [x] stie up 1s. [y] And 1s. [z] weren *with hem* s. [a] of footmen fiȝteris B. fiȝters of footmen *with him* 1. fiȝters of footmen s. [b] withoute thilke men, that weren *there* redy 1. outakyn tho men, which weren *there* redy s. [c] the caitifte 1. the caitifte *of Holofernes* s. [d] ocupied *or made thral* s. [e] ȝongthe *or of able fiȝters* 1s. [f] And alle 1. And alle *there* s. [h] an 1s. [i] vn to 1s. [k] heiȝte *theroff* 1s. [l] that 1. [m] vnto 1s. [n] And 1s. [o] as soon as s. [p] thei bowiden 1s. [q] upon 1s. [r] threwen 1s. [s] asshe *or poudre* s. [t] up on 1s. [u] thei preieden 1s. [v] vpon 1s. [w] thei saten 1s. [x] bi whiche 1s. that dressiden x. [y] the streyt 1s. [z] the hilli c1s. [a] places is dressid 1s. [b] al nyȝt 1. [c] whilis s. [d] *men of Israel* 1s. [e] dressid *or ordeyned* s. [f] kit at two 1. kitte sonder s. [g] And netheles 1s. [h] wallis *of the citee* s. [i] the whiche 1. which *wellis* s. [k] *men of Israel* 1s. [l] stelthe 1. stelthe *or priueli* s. [m] refreische *hem* 1s. [n] thei seiden *to him* 1s. [o] in arowe 1s.

hillis sett in a dich broken beforn. Thanne that with oute going to fi3t[y] thou mowe ouercome them, put keperis of wellis, that thei drawe not of hem; and with oute swerd thou shalt slen hem, or certis weried thei shuln take ther cite, the whiche thei weenen in the hillis to moun not ben ouercome. And these woordis pleseden beforn Olofernes, and beforn alle his cruel kny3tus; and he sette bi enuyroun hundredis bi alle the wellis. And whan this warde bi twenti da3is was ful ended, faileden the cisternes and the gederingis of watris to alle the dwelleris in Betulie, so that ther was not with inne the cite, wher of thei my3ten han ynow3 or for o dai, for at mesure watir[z] was 3iue to the puplis eche dai. Thanne to Osias alle men and wymmen, and 3unge men, and litle childer, gadered togidere, alle togidere with o vois seiden, The Lord deme betwen[a] vs and thee, for thou hast don in to vs euelys, not willende to speken pesibli with the Assiries, and for that God hath sold vs in the hondis of hem. And therfore ther is not that helpeth, whan wee ben throwe doun befor the e3en of hem in thrist, and in gret perdicioun. And now gedereth alle men, that ben in this citee, that wilfulli wee of al the puple taken vs to Olofernes. Betere it is that caitif wee blisse God liuende, than wee die, and be repref to alle flesh, whan wee seen oure wiues and oure childer dien[b] beforn oure e3en. Wee taken to witnesse to dai heuene and erthe, and God of oure fadris, that doth veniaunce on vs after oure synnes, that now 3ee take the cite in the hond of the chiualrie of Olofernes, that oure ende be short in the mouth of swerd, that lengere is maad hem stronge. Therfor that thou maist ouercome hem without asailyng of batel, sette thou keperis of wellis[p], that thei drawe not[q] of tho; and thou schalt sle hem without swerd, ethir certis thei[r] maad feynt[s] schulen[t] bitake[u] her citee, which[v] thei gessen 'to mow[w] not[x] be ouercomun 'in the hillis[y]. And these wordis plesiden bifor Holofernes, and bifor alle hise kny3tis; and he ordeynede bi cumpas bi ech welle an hundrid men. And whanne 'this kepyng was fillid[z] bi twenti daies[a], cisternes[b] and gaderyngis[c] of watris fayliden to alle men[d] dwellynge in Bethulia, so that there was not[e] with ynne the citee, wherof thei schulden be fillid[f], nameli o dai, for the watir was 3ouun at[g] mesure to the puplis[h] ech dai. Thanne alle men and wymmen, 3onge men and elde, and litle children, weren gaderid togidere to Ozie[i], and alle *thei* seiden togidere with o vois[k], The Lord deme bitwixe vs and thee, for thou, not wyllynge[l] speke[m] pesibli with Assiriens[n], hast 'do yuels[o] a3enus vs, and for this thing God hath seld vs in[p] the hondis of hem. And[q] therfor 'noon is[r] that helpith[s], whanne we ben cast doun in thirst, and in greet los bifor her i3en. And[t] now[u] gadere 3e togidere alle men, that ben in the[v] citee, that alle we puplis bitake vs[w] bi fre wille to Holofernes. It is betere that we[x] prisoneris blesse[y] God and lyue, than that we die[z], and be[a] schenschip to ech man, sithen[b] we seen that[c] oure wyues and oure 3onge children dien[d] bifor oure i3en. We clepen in to witnessyng to dai heuene and erthe, and the God of oure fadris, that[e] punischith vs aftir oure synnes, that[f] nowe 3e bitake the[g] citee in to the hondis of the chyualrie of Holofernes, and oure[h] ende be[i] schort in the

[y] the fi3t C. [z] the water A. [a] betwixe A. bitwene H. [b] to dien AH.

[p] *her* wellis 1S. [q] not *watir* 1S. [r] whanne thei ben 1S. [s] feynt *for defaute* 1. feynt *for defaute of watir* S. [t] thei schulen 1S. [u] bitake *to thee* 1S. [v] the which *citee, for it is sett* in the hillis 1S. [w] Om. 1. it mow S. [x] it may not 1. [y] Om. 1S. [z] Om. 1S. [a] daies the kepyng *of the wellis* was fulfillid 1S. [b] the cisternes 1S. [c] the gaderyngis 1S. [d] the men *of Israel* 1S. [e] not *of water* S. [f] fulfillid 1. [g] bi 1S. [h] peple 1SX. [i] Ozie, *the cheef prest* 1S. [k] voice *to him* S. [l] wilnynge 1S. [m] to speke 1S. [n] the men of Assirie 1S. [o] don yuele thingis 1S. [p] in to 1S. [q] Om. S. [r] ther is noon 1. [s] helpith *vs* S. [t] Om. S. [u] now *therfore* 1S. [v] *this* 1S. [w] vs self 1S. [x] we *ben maad* 1S. [y] *and* blesse 1S. [z] die *thus* 1. die *bi defaute or bi the honde of our enemyes* S. [a] we be 1. *so* be S. [b] and sith 1S. [c] Om. 1S. [d] dien *for defaute* 1S. [e] which S. [f] and S. [g] *this* 1S. [h] that oure 1S. [i] be *maad* 1S.

18 in dro3te of thrist. And whan these thingis thei hadden seid, weping and gret 3elling is maad in a gret chirche of alle men, and bi manye houris with o vois thei crieden to the Lord, seiende,
19 Wee han synned with oure fadris, vnri3twisli wee han don, wickednesse wee
20 han maad. For thou art piteuous, haue merci on vs, and in thi scourge venge oure wickednessis; and wile thou not taken men knoulechende thee to the pu-
21 ple that knowith not thee, that thei sei not among Jentilis, Where is the God of
22 hem? And whan, trauailid with these cries and these wepingis, thei weren
23 weri, Osias risende, the teris inshed, seide, Euene inwit beth, brethern, and these fiue da3es bijde wee of the Lord
24 mercy; parauenture forsothe his indignacioun he shal putten awei, and 3iue
25 glorie to his name. If forsothe, fiue da3es passid ouer, helpe cometh[c] not, wee shul do these woordis that 3ee han spoken.

CAP. VIII.

1 And it is do, whan these woordis hadde herd Judit, widewe, that was the do3ter of Merari, sone of Idor, sone of Joseph, sone of Ozie, sone of Elai, sone of Jamnor, sone of Jedeon, sone of Rafoni, sone of Achitob, sone of Melchie, sone of Euam, sone of Mathanye, sone of Salathiel, sone
2 of Symeon, sone of Ruben. And hir husbonde was Manasses, that diede in the
3 da3es of barli rip; forsothe he stod ouer the[d] men bindende sheues in the feld, and ther cam hete vp on his hed, and he diede in Betulie his cite, and is biried
4 there with his fadris. Forsothe Judit was the laft widue of hym now thre 3er
5 and sixe monethis. And in the ouere[e] partis of hir hous she made to hir a

scharpnesse of swerd, which[k] *ende* is[l] maad lengere in the drynesse of thirst. And 18 whanne thei hadden seid these thingis, greet wepyng and 3ellyng was maad of alle men in the grete chirche, and bi many ouris thei crieden 'with o vois[m] to the Lord, and seiden, We and oure fadris 19 han synned, we han do vniustli, we[n] diden[o] wickidnesse. Thou[p], for thou art mercyful, 20 haue mercy on vs, and venge[q] oure wickidnessis[r] in[s] thi scourge; and[t] nyle thou bitake men[u] knoulechynge[v] thee to a[w] puple that knowith not thee, that thei seie not 21 amonge hethene men, Where is the God of hem? And whanne thei[x] weren maad 22 feynt with these cries, and weren maad wery with these wepyngis, and weren stille, Ozie roos up, bisched[y] with teeris, 23 and seide, Britheren, be 3e pacient, and bi these fyue daies abide we mercy[z] of the Lord; for in hap he schal kitte awei his 24 indignacioun, and schal[a] 3yue glorie to his name. Sotheli if whanne these fyue daies 25 ben passid, help cometh[b] not, we schulen do these wordis whiche 3e han spoke.

CAP. VIII.

And it was doon, whanne Judith, the 1 widowe, had herd these wordis, whiche *Judith*[c] was the dou3ter of Merary, the sone of Idor, the sone of Joseph, the sone of Ozie, the sone of Elai, the sone of Jamnor, the sone of Jedeon, the sone of Raphony, the sone of Achitob, the sone of Melchie, the sone of Euam, the sone of Mathanye, the sone of Salatiel, the sone of Symeon, the[d] sone of Ruben. And hir 2 hosebonde was[e] Manasses, that was deed in the daies of barli heruest; for[f] he stood 3 bisili ouer men byndynge togidere reepis in the feeld, and heete cam on[g] his heed, and he was deed in Bethulia his citee, and was[h] biried there with hise fadris. So- 4 theli[i] Judith left of hym[k] was widewe

[c] coome *AEFII*. [d] Om. *AII*. [e] corner *A*.

[k] the which 1. [l] is *now* 18. [m] Om. 1. [n] and we 1. [o] hane do 1. [p] Thou, *Lord* 1. [q] avenge c. [r] wickidnesse ca. [s] with a. [t] and, *Lord* 1. [u] me c. [v] schryuynge to 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] *the sones of Israel* 1. [y] al bisched 1. [z] the mercy CGIQ. [a] he schal 1. [b] come 18. [c] Om. 1. [d] and the 1. [e] was *clepid* 1. [f] certis 1. [g] upon 1. [h] he was 1. [i] And 1. [k] hym *or lyuynge aftir him* 1.

priue bed place, in whiche[f] with hir
6 hand wymmen closid she dwelte; and,
hauende vp on hir lendis an heire, fastide
alle the da3es of hir lif, saue sabatis, and
newe mones, and the festis of the hous
7 of Irael. Forsothe she was with fair be-
holding ful myche, to whom hir husbonde
hadde laft myche richesse, and plenteuous
meyne, and possessiouns ful with droues
8 of oxen, and flockis of shep. And this
was in alle thingus most famous; for she
dradde God gretli, ne ther was that shulde
9 speken of hir euel woord. And so this
whan she hadde herd, for Osias hadde
behoten, that, the fifte dai passid ouer, he
shulde take the cite, she sente to the
10 prestis of Cambre and of Carmy. And
thei camen to hir; and she seide to them,
What is this woord, in the[g] whiche Osias
consentide that he take the cite to As-
siries, if with inne fiue da3es ther come
11 not helpe to vs? And who ben 3ee that
12 tempten the Lord? This woord is not
that stire mercy; but rathere that rere[h]
13 wrathe, and teende woodnesse. 3ee han
sett a time of mercy[i] doing of the Lord,
and in 3oure dom 3ee han ordeyned a dai
14 to hym. But for the Lord is pacient, in
this synne othinke wee, and his for3iue-
15 nesse with teres aske wee; ne forsothe as
a man so God shal threten[k], ne as the
sone of man to wrathe he shal ben en-
16 flaumed. And therfore meke wee to hym
oure soulis, and in contrit spirit and
17 mekid serue wee to hym; and sei wee
wepende to the Lord, that aftir his wil
so he do with vs his mercy; and as oure
herte is disturbid[l] in the pride of hem,
18 so also of oure mecnesse wee glorien. For
wee han not folewid the synnes of oure
fadris, that forsoken ther God, and
19 honoureden alien godis; for the whiche
hidous gilte thei ben 3iuen in to swerd,

thanne thre 3eer and sixe monethis. And
in the hi3ere partis of hir hows sche made
to hir a priuy closet, in which sche dwell-
ide cloos with hir damesels; and sche 6
hadde an heire on[l] her leendis, and fastide[m]
alle the daies of hir lijf, outakun sabatis[n],
and the 'bigynnyngis of monethis[o], and the
feestis of the hows[p] of Israel. Sotheli[q] 7
sche was of[r] ful[s] semeli biholdyng[t], to
whom hir hosebonde hadde left many
richessis, and plenteouse meynee, and
possessiouns ful of droues of oxis[u], and
of[v] flockis of scheep. And this *Judith* 8
was moost famouse among alle men; for
sche dredde God greetli, nethir ony was
that spak of hir an yuel word. Therfor 9
whanne this Judith hadde herd, that Ozie
hadde bihi3te, that whanne the fyuethe
day was passid, he wolde bitake the citee[w],
sche sente to the prestis† Cambri and
Carmy. And thei camen to hir; and sche 10
seide to hem, What is this word, in which
Ozie consentide[x] to bitake the[y] citee to
Assiriens[z], if with ynne fyue daies help
cometh[a] not[b] to vs? And who ben 3e that 11
tempten the Lord? This 'word is not[c] 12
that stirith merci; but rather that[d] stirith
ire[e], and kyndlith woodnesse[f]. Han 3e set 13
tyme[g] of the merciful[h] doynge of the Lord,
and in 3oure wille '3e han[i] set a dai to
hym? But for the Lord is pacient, do we 14
penaunce for this synne, and axe we with
teeris his for3yuenesse; for[k] God schal not 15
manaasse so as man, nethir as 'a sone of
man[l] he schal be enflawmed to wrathful-
nesse. And therfor meke we oure soulis 16
to hym, and in contrit[m] spirit and maad[n]
meke serue we[o] hym; and seie we wepynge 17
to the Lord, that aftir his wille so he do
his merci with vs; and as oure herte is
troblid in the pride of hem[p], so haue we
glorie 'also of[q] oure mekenesse. For we 18
'sueden not[r] the synnes of oure fadris,

† *the prestis*; Judith spak to the prestis more coupable, for of that consent suede the distriyng of Goddis worschip, for which the prestis ou3ten for to loue more feruently, than the princes, for by taking of this citee the weye was redy to enemyes to go to Jerusalem, and distrie Goddis worschip, wherfor they ou3ten defende that cytee, as longe as they my3ten, 3he, in most turment. *Lire here.* c.

[f] the whiche *AEFH*. [g] Om. *AH*. [h] arere *AEFH*. [i] the mercy *E pr. m.* [k] threten vs *A*. [l] disturblid *AH*.

[l] upon 1. [m] sche fastide 1. [n] the sabot daies 1. [o] firste daies of the mone 1. [p] hows *or temple* 1. [q] And 1. [r] Om. o. [s] a ful c. [t] in byholdynge o. [u] oxen 1. [v] Om. c. [w] citee *to Holofernes* 1. [x] hath consentid 1. [y] this 1. [z] men of Assirię 1. [a] come 1. [b] nat 1. [c] is no word 1. [d] it 1. [e] *Goddis* wraththe 1. [f] *his* woodnesse 1. [g] a tyme 1. [h] mercy 1. [i] haue 3e 1. [k] certis 1. [l] the sone of man c. mannus sone 1. [m] a contrit 1. [n] ymaad 1. [o] we to 1. [p] *oure enmyes* 1. [q] in 1. [r] haue not sued 1.

and in to rauein, and in to confusioun to ther[m] enemys; wee forsothe other God
20 knowen not saue hym. Abijde wee meke the coumforting of hym, and he shal sechen out oure blod fro the torment-ingis[n] of oure enemys; and he shal meken alle Jentilis, who so euere rijsen[o] a3en vs; and he shal make them with oute
21 wrshipe, the Lord oure God. And now, brethern, for 3ee that ben prestis in the puple of God, of 3ou hangeth the lif of hem at 3oure speche, rereth vp the hertis of hem, that myndeful 3ee be, for 3oure fadris ben temptid, for thei shulden be preued, if verreli thei herieden ther[p]
22 God. Myndeful owen thei to ben, what maner oure fader Abraham is temptid, and, bi manye tribulaciouns preuyd, the
23 frend of God is maad. So Isaac, so Jacob, so Moises, and alle that pleseden to the Lord, bi manye tribulaciouns pass-
24 eden feithful. Thei forsothe that temptaciouns resseyueden not with the[q] drede of God, and bro3ten forth ther vnpacience, and the repref of ther grucching
25 a3en the Lord, ben exilid of the exilere,
26 and of serpentis[r] pershiden. And wee thanne venge we not vsself[s] for these
27 thingus that wee suffren; but, wijtende to oure synnes these same lasse tormentis to ben, the scourgis of the Lord, as ser-uauns of the Lord that ben chastisid, to amendement, and not to han come to
28 oure perdicioun, wee leeuen[t]. And Osias and the prestis seiden to hir, Alle thingus, that thou hast spoke, ben sothe, and ther is not in thi woordis any repreuyng.
29 Now thanne prei thou for vs, for thou art an holi womman, and dredende God.
30 And Judit seide to them, As that, that I my3te speken, 3ee knowen to ben of
31 God, so that I purposide to do, preueth,

that[s] forsoken her God, and worschipiden alien goddis; for which[t] greet trespas thei[u] 19
weren 3ouun to her enemyes in to swerd, and in to raueyn, and in to confusioun; but we knowen not an othir God outakun hym. 'Abide we meke[v] his coumfort, and 20
he schal seke[w] oure blood of the turmentis of oure enemies; and he schal make meke alle folkis, whiche euer risen[x] a3ens vs; and oure[y] Lord God schal make hem with-out onour. And now, britheren, for 3e 21
ben prestis in the puple of God, and the soule of hem[z] hangith of 3ou, reise 3e[a] her hertis[b] at 3oure speche, that thei be myndeful, that oure fadris weren temptid, that thei schulden be preued, whethir thei worschipiden God verili. Thei owen to be 22
myndeful, hou oure fadir Abraham was temptid[c], and[d] he was preuyd bi many tribulaciouns, and[e] was maad the frend of God. So Isaac, so Jacob, so[f] Moyses, and 23
alle that plesiden 'the Lord[g], passiden[h] feithful[i] bi many tribulaciouns. Sothelij 24
thei that resseyueden not temptaciouns with the[k] drede of the Lord, and brou3ten[l] forth her vnpacience, and the schenschip of her grutchyng 'a3ens the Lord[m], weren[n] 25
distried of a distriere, and perischiden[o] of serpentis. And therfor venge we not vs 26
for these thingis whiche[p] we suffren; but 27
arette we, that these same turmentis ben lesse than oure synnes, and bileue we, as seruauntis of the Lord that[q] ben chastisid, that the betyngis[r] of the Lord ben comun to amendyng[s], and not to oure perdicioun. And Ozie and the prestis seiden to hir[t], 28
Alle thingis[u], whiche[v] thou hast spoke, ben sothe, and no repreuyng is in thi wordis. Now therfor preie thou for vs, 29
for thou art an hooli womman, and dred-ynge God. And Judith seide to hem, As 30
3e knowen, that this[w], that Y my3te speke,

[m] alle there *E pr. m.* [n] tormenting *C.* [o] arijsen *AEFH.* [p] Om. *AH.* [q] Om. *AH.* [r] the serpentis *C.* [s] oureself *AH.* [t] bileuen *A.*

[s] the whiche 1. [t] the which 1. [u] *oure fadris* 1. [v] Therfore, we beynge meke, abide we 1. [w] seke *or venge* 1. [x] han risen 1. [y] the 1. [z] *the peple* 1. [a] 3e up 1. [b] hertis *to God* 1. [c] assaied 1. [d] and *hou* 1. [e] and *so* he 1. [f] *and* so 1. [g] to God 1. [h] passiden forth 1. [i] feithfuli A *pr. m.* s. i And 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] a3ens the Lord brou3ten 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] thei weren 1. [o] thei perischiden 1. [p] that 1. [q] whiche 1. [r] tourmentis 1. [s] *oure* amendyng 1. [t] Judith 1. [u] *thes* thingis 1. [v] that 1. [w] this thing 1.

if it is of God; and preȝeth, that God
32 stedefast make my counseil. Ȝee shul
stonden at the ȝate this nyȝt, and I shal
gon out with my fre handmaiden; and
preȝeth, that, as ȝee han seid, the[u] Lord
33 in fiue daȝes beholde his puple Irael. Ȝou
forsothe I wile, that ȝee serche my deede,
and vnto the time that I bringe aȝeen
woord to ȝou, noon other thing be don,
but orisoun for me to the Lord oure God.
34 And Osias, the prince of Jude, seide to
hir, Go in pes, and the Lord be with
thee in[v] the veniynge of oure enemys.
And, turnende aȝeen, thei wenten awei.

CAP. IX.

1 The whiche goende awei, Judit wente
in to hir oratorie, and, clothendé hir with
an heire, putte askes[w] vp on hir hed;
and, throwende hirself doun to the Lord,
2 criede to the Lord, seiende, Lord God of
my fader Symeon, that ȝeue to hym a
swerd in to defending of alienes, that
weren defouleris in ther defouling, and
nakeden the hipe of the maiden in to
3 confusioun; and thou ȝeue the wymmen
of hem in to prei, the doȝtris of hem in
to caitifte, and al the prei in to deui-
sioun to thi seruauns, that looueden thi
looue; help, I beseche, Lord, to me
4 widewe. Thou forsothe didist rathere
thingis, and thoo after thoo thou thoȝtist,
and this deede is, that thi self woldist.
5 Alle forsothe thi weies ben maad redi,
and thi domes in thi prouidence thou
6 hast put. Beholde the tentis of Assiries
now, as thanne the tentis of Egipcienus
thou vouchedest saf to beholde, whan af-
ter thi seruauns thei runnen armed, trost-
ende in ther foure horsid cartis, and in
ther horsing, and in the multitude of
7 fiȝteres. But thou beheelde vp on the

is of God, so preue ȝe, if this that Y pur- 31
poside[x] to do, is of God; and preie ȝe, that
God make stidfast my counsel. Ȝe schulen 32
stonde at the ȝate this niȝt, and Y schal go
out[y] with my fre handmayde; and preie ȝe,
that, as ȝe seiden, the Lord biholde his puple
Israel in[z] fyue daies. But Y nyle[a], that 33
ȝe enquere my doyng, and til that[b] Y telle
to ȝou, noon othir thing be doon, no[c] but
preier for me to oure Lord God. And 34
Ozie, the prince of Juda, seide to hir, Go
thou in pees, and the Lord be with thee
in the veniaunce of oure enemyes. And
thei[d] turneden aȝen[e], and ȝeden awey.

CAP. IX.

And while thei ȝeden awei, Judith en- 1
tride in to hir oratorie, and sche clothide
hir silf with an heire, and puttide[f] aische[g]
on[h] hir heed; and sche bowide doun hir
silf to the Lord, and criede[i] to the Lord,
and seide, Lord God of my fadir Symeon, 2
which[k] ȝauest to hym a swerd in to de-
fence† of aliens, that[l] weren defouleris in[m]
her defoulyng, and maden nakid the hipe
of a virgyn in to confusioun[n]; and thou 3
ȝauest the wymmen of hem in to prey,
the[o] douȝtris of hem in to caitifte, and[p] al
the prey in to departyng to thi seruauntis,
that loueden feruentli thi feruent loue‡;
Lord, Y biseche[q], helpe thou me a widewe.
For[r] thou madist the[s] formere thingis, and 4
thouȝtist[t] tho thingis aftir[u] tho[v], and this
thing is maad[w], which thou woldist. For[x] 5
alle thi weies ben redi, and thou has set
thi domes in thi[y] puruyaunce. Biholde 6
thou the castels[z] of Assiriens[a] now[b], as
thou[c] vouchidist saaf to biholde thanne[d]
the castels[e] of Egipcians[f], whanne thei
runnen[g] armed after thi seruauntis, and
tristiden in charis[h], and in multitude[i] of
her knyȝtis, and in multitude[k] of wer-

† *defence;* that is, in defending of him silf fro aliens; defence here is seid the sleing of Sichemytis, for the violent oppressing of Dyna, the douȝter of Jacob. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thy feruent loue;* the contrarie semeth, for Jacob repreuyde that doing of Symyon and of Leuy in xxiiij. c°. and in xlix. c°. of Genesis; the soiling is this; the feruent loue to avenge the defouling of a virgyn, was leueful and iust, for they hadden no inge that wolde punysche the dede, of which the prince of the citee was auctour, and his puple was fautour; and thus spekith Judith here, and Jacob repreuyde the yuel and traiterouse maner of venging, in as myche as the sones of Jacob braken couenaunt maad with Sichemytis. *Lire here.* c.

[u] that the *A.* [v] and in *c sec. m.* [w] asshen *A.* asken *H.*

[x] haue purposid 1. [y] forth 1. [z] *thes* 1. [a] wile not 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] be ther don noon othir thing *of* ȝou 1. [d] *Ozias and the prestis* 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] sche puttide 1. [g] ashen s. [h] upon 1. [i] sche criede 1. [k] that 1. [l] the whiche 1. [m] of 1. [n] *her owne* confusioun 1. [o] and the 1. [p] and *thou* ȝauest 1. [q] biseche *thee* 1. [r] Certis 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] thouȝtis BCEFPS. Om. 1. [u] and 1. [v] tho thou thouȝtist to make aftirward 1. [w] maad *to us* 1. [x] Sothely 1. [y] thi *owne* 1. [z] strengthis 1. [a] the men of Assirie 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] thanne thou 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] strengthis 1. [f] the men of Egipt 1. [g] camen 1. [h] *her* charis 1. [i] the multitude 1. [k] the multitude 1.

tentis of hem, and dercnesses ouertra-
8 uaileden hem; the se heeld the feet of
9 hem, and watris couereden hem. So,
Lord, and these be maad, that trosten in
ther multitude; and in ther charis, and
in wepnys, and in ther arewis, and in
10 speris glorien; and thei knowen not, for
thou thi self art oure God, that to-tredest
batailis fro the bigynnyng, and Lord
11 name is to thee. Rere vp thin arm as
fro the begynnyng, and hurtle the vertue
of hem in thi vertue; falle the vertue of
hem in thi wrathe, that behoten them-
self to defoule thin holi thingus, and to
polluten the tabernacle of thi name, and
to throwe doun with swerd the horne of
12 thin auter. Do, Lord, that the pride of
hem be cut awei with ther owne swerd;
13 be he taken with the grane of his eȝen
in me; and thou shalt smyten hym of
14 the lippis of my charite. ȝif to me in
wil stedefastnesse, that I dispise hym
and his vertue, and I turne hym vp so
15 doun. Forsothe he shal be the memorial
of thi name, whan the hondis of a wom-
16 man han throwen hym doun. Forsothe,
Lord, not in multitude is thi vertue, ne
in strengthys of hors thi wil; ne proude
men pleseden to thee fro the begynnyng,
but of meke men and of buxum euer-
17 mor to thee pleside the preȝeere. God
of heuenes, makere of watris, and Lord
of eche creature, here me wrecche preȝ-
ende and of thi merci principali takende
18 trost. Haue mynde, Lord, of thi testa-
ment, and ȝif woord in my mouth, and
strengthe the counseil in myn herte, that
thin hous in thin[x] halewinge abijde stille;
19 and alle Jentilis knowen, for thou art
God, and ther is noon other biside thee.

riours[l]. But thou biheldist on the castels[m] of hem, and derknessis maden hem feynt; the botme of the see helde her feet, and watris hiliden hem. Lord, 'also these men be maad so, that[n] tristen in her multitude, and in her charis, and in scharp[o] schaftis with oute irun, and in her arowis; and han glorie[p] in her speris; and witen[q] not, that thou thi silf art oure[r] God, that[s] 'al to-brekist batels[t] fro the bigynnyng[u], and the[v] Lord is name to thee. Reise[w] thin arm† as[x] at the bigynnyng, and[y] hurle[z] doun the power[a] of hem 'in thi vertu[b]; the powe[c] of hem falle[d] doun in thi wrathfulnesse[e], whiche biheten hem to defoule 'thin hooli thingis, and to defoule[f] the tabernacle of thi name, and to cast doun with her swerd the horn[g] of thin auter. Lord, make thou that the pride of hem be kit of with her owne swerd; be[h] he[i] takun with the snare of hise iȝen in me; and thou schalt smyte hym with the lippis of my charite‡. ȝyue[k] thou to[l] me stidfastnesse in soule, that Y dispise hym[m] and his vertu[n], and distrie[o] hym. For[p] it schal be a memorial[q] of[r] thi name, whanne the hondis of a womman han cast hym doun. For whi, Lord, thi vertu[s] is not in multitude, nether thi wille is in the strengthis of horsis; and[t] proude spiritis plesiden not thee at the bigynnyng, but the preier of meke men and mylde 'pleside euere[u] thee. God of heuenes, the[v] creatour of watris, and Lord of alle[w] creature, here thou me wretchid *womman* preiynge[x] and tristynge of thi merci. Lord, haue thou mynde of thi testament, and ȝyue thou a word in my mouth[y], and make thou strong the counsel[z] in myn herte, that thin hows dwelle perfitly in thin halewyng; and that alle folkis knowe, that thou art God, and[a] noon other is outakun thee.

† *arm*; that is, thi power. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *my charite*; that is, by my swete wordis and schewinge loue. *Lire here.* c.

[x] Om. *AH.*

[l] *her* werriouris 1. [m] powers 1. [n] be thes men maad also in lijk manere, whiche 1. [o] *her* scharp 1. [p] veyn glorie 1. [q] thei witen 1. [r] Om. s. [s] whiche 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] bigynnyng hast alto broke batails 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] Reise up 1. [x] as *thou didist* 1. [y] and in thi vertu 1. [z] hurledist 1. hurtle R. [a] vertu BEH *sec. m.* LPUVX. [b] Om. 1. [c] vertu GKLMXa. [d] falle it 1. [e] riȝtfulnesse 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] myȝt 1. [h] *and* be 1. [i] *Holofernes* 1. [k] ȝyue, *Lord* 1. [l] Om. s. [m] *Holofernes* 1. [n] power H *sec. m.* 1. [o] *make* me to distrie 1. [p] Certis 1. [q] myndfulnesse 1. [r] to B *pr. m.* [s] power 1. [t] and, *Lord* 1. [u] hath euer plesid 1. [v] thou art 1. [w] ech 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] mouth *to speke* 1. [z] counsel *of thee* 1. [a] and that 1.

CAP. X.

1 It is do forsothe, whan she hadde cesid to crien to the Lord, she ros fro the place, in whiche she lai throwe doun to[y] the
2 Lord. And she clepide hir fre maiden, and cam doun in to hir hous; she[z] dide awei fro hir the heire, and clothide hyrself out of the clothing of hir widewehed.
3 And she wesh hir bodi, and oyntide hirself with the beste myrre, and she platte the her of hir hed, and putte a mytre vp on hir hed, and she clothide hir with the clothis of hir jolite, and clothide hirself ga3e shon to hir feet; and she toc armes onournemens[a], and lilies, and ere ringus, and finger ringys, and with alle hir onournemens[b] she onournede hir.
4 To whom also the Lord 3af bri3tnesse, for al this composicioun not of lust, but of vertue heeng[c]; and therfore the Lord made more this fairnesse in to hir, that she aperede to the e3en of alle men with
5 fairnesse vncomparable. And so she putte on to hir fre maiden a botel of wijn, and 'a vessel[d] of oile, and potage, and dried figes, and loues, and chese, and wente
6 forth. And whan thei weren come to the 3ate of the cite, thei founden Osiam
7 abidende, and the prestis of the cite. The whiche whan thei hadden seen hir, stone-3ende merueileden ful miche the fairnesse
8 of hir. No thing ner the latere askende hir laften to passen, seiende, God of oure fadris 3iue to thee grace, and al the counseil of thin herte with his vertue strengthe, and glorie vp on thee Jerusalem, and be thi name in the noumbre

CAP. X.

Forsothe[b] it was doon, whanne sche[c] hadde 1
ceessid to crie to the Lord, sche roos[d] fro the place, in which sche lay bowid doun to the Lord. And sche clepide hir fre hand- 2
maide, and cam[e] doun in to hir hows; and sche took awei fro hir[f] the heire, and[g] vnclothide hir silf[i] fro the clothing of hir widewehod. And sche waischide hir bodi, and 3
anoyntide[k] hir with beste[l] myrre†, and sche schedide[m] the heer of hir heed, and settide[n] a mytre[o] on[p] hir heed, and sche clothide hir with the clothis of hyr gladnesse, and clothide[q] hir feet with sandalies[r]; and sche took ournementis[s] of the[t] armes, and lilies, and eeryngis, and ryngis[u], and ournede[v] hir silf[w] with alle hir ournementis. To 4
whom also[x] the Lord 3af bri3tnesse[y], for al this ourenement[z] hangide[a] not[b] of letcherie, but of[c] vertu[d]; and[e] therfor[f] the Lord 'made large[g] this fairnesse on[h] hir, that[i] bi 'vncomparable fairnesse[k] sche apperide[l] to the i3en of alle men. Therfor[m] sche 5
puttide on[n] hir fre handmaide a botel of wyn[o], and a vessel of oile, and meet maad of meele, and dried[p] figus, and looues[q], and cheese, and 3eden[r] forth. And whanne 6
thei weren comen to the 3ate[s] of the citee, thei founden[t] Ozie and the prestis of the citee abidynge *hir*[u]. And whanne thei 7
hadden seyn hir, thei weren astonyed, and wondriden[v] ful myche on hir fairnesse. Netheles thei axiden hir no thing, and 8
leeten[w] passe[x], and seiden[y], The[z] God of oure fadris 3yue grace to thee, and make[a] strong with his vertu al the counsel of thin herte, and Jerusalem haue[b] glorie on[c]

† *myrre*; that is, oynement maad of myrre for greet part. *Lire here.* c.

y into E *pr. m.* z and sne A. a honournementis E. ournementis F. b honournementis E. ournementis AF. c hangide AEFH. d vessels AH.

b And 1. c *Judith* 1. d roos up 1. e *Judith* cam 1. f hir self 18. g and sche 18. i Om. 1. k sche anoyntide 18. l ful good 1. m schedde 18. schoddide MX. n sche settide 18. o mytre, *that is, a semely ournement* 18. p upon 18. q sche hilide 18. r sandalies, *that is, an ournement of feet, which was vsid in the old tyme* s. s the ournementis 18. t Om. 18. u *othere* ryngis 18. v sche ournede 18. w Om. 18. x also *ouer al this* 1. also *ouer al her ownement* s. y fairnesse 18. z ournement, *that is, noon of al this ournement* s. a Om. 1. b not *vpon hir bicause* s. c *bicause* of s. d vertu hangide *on hir* 1. e Om. s. f therfor *in hir* 18. g made large *or encresside* 18. h upon 18. i so that 18. k fairnesse that my3te not be comparisound 18. l apperide *semely* 18. m And thanne 18. n upon 18. o wyne *to bere with hir* s. p of dried 18. q *sche toke to hir* looues 18. r thei 3eden 18. s 3atis 18. t founden *there* 18. u *Judith* 18. v thei wondriden 18. w thei leeten *hir* 18. x passe forth 18. y seiden *to hir* s. z Om. 1. a make he 18. b haue it 18. c upon 18.

9 of seintus and of riȝtwis men. And these, that ther weren, alle with o vois seiden,
10 Be it do! be it do! Thanne Judit preȝende the Lord, passede thurȝ the ȝatis,
11 she and hir fre maiden. It is do forsothe, whan she cam doun the hil aboute spring of the dai, aȝen camen to hir the aspies of the[e] Assiries, and heelden hir, seiende, Whennes comest thou, or whider gost
12 thou? The whiche answerde, A doȝter I am of Ebrues, and therfore I fleiȝ fro the face of hem, for to comen I knew, that thei shul ben to ȝou in to prei taking, for thi that despisende ȝou wolden not freeli taken themself, that thei shulden
13 finde mercy in ȝoure siȝte. For this cause I thoȝte with myself, seiende, I shal go to the face off Olofernes prince, that I shewe to hym the priuites of hem, and I shal shewe to hym, bi what entre he mai wynne hem, so that ther falle
14 not oon man of his ost. And whan thoo men hadden herd hir woordis, thei beheelden hir face, and she was in ther eȝen stoneyng, for thei merueileden ful
15 myche the fairnesse of hir. And thei seiden to hir, Thou hast kept thi lif, for thi that such a counseil thou hast founde,
16 that thou come doun to oure lord. This forsothe wite thou, that, whan thou stondist in his siȝte, he shal wel do to thee, and thou shalt be most acceptid in his herte. And thei ladden hir to the tabernacle of Olofernes, and shewiden hir.
17 And whan she was comen in beforn his face, anoon Olofernes is caȝt in his eȝen.
18 And hise tyraunt knyȝtis seiden to hym, Who despisede the puple of Jewis, that han so faire wymmen, that not for hem bi riȝt aȝen hem wee owen to fiȝten?
19 And so Judit seande Olofernes sittende in the canope, that was of purper, and

thee, and thi name be in the noumbre of hooli and iust men. And alle thei, that 9 weren there, seiden with o vois, Be it doon! be it doon! Therfor[d] Judith preiede 10 the Lord, and passide[e] thorouȝ the ȝatis, sche[f] and hir fre[g] handmaydeh. Forsothe[i] 11 it was doon, whanne sche cam doun of the hil aboute the risynge[k] of the dai, the aspieris[l] of Assiriens[m] metten hir, and helden[n] hir, and seiden, Fro whennus comest thou, ether whidur goist thou? And sche[o] answeride, Y am a douȝter of 12 Ebreis[p], and therfor Y fledde[q] fro the face of hem, for Y knew[r]†, that it[s] schal come, that thei schulen be ȝouun to ȝou in to prey, for thei dispisiden[t] ȝou, and nolde[u] bitake[v] hem silf wilfuli[w], that thei schulden fynde[x] grace in ȝoure siȝt. For[y] this 13 cause Y thouȝte with[z] me[a], and seide[b], Y schal go to the face[c] of the prynce Holofernes, for to schewe to hym the priuytees of hem[d], and Y schal schewe to hym, bi what entryng[e] he mai gete hem, so that not o man of his oost falle doun[f]. And whanne tho men hadden herd the 14 wordis of hir[g], thei bihelden hir face, and wondryng was in her iȝen, for thei wondriden greetli on hir fairnesse. And thei 15 seiden to hir, Thou hast kept thi lijf, for[h] thou hast founde sich a counsel, that thou woldist come doun to oure lord. Sotheli[i] 16 wite thou this[k], that, whanne thou 'hast stonde[l] in his siȝt, he schal do wel to thee, and thou schalt be moost acceptable in his herte. And thei ledden hir to the tabernacle of Holofernes, and thei schewiden hir *to hym*. And whanne sche hadde en- 17 trid bifor his face, anoon Holofernes was takun bi hise iȝen[m]. And hise knyȝtis 18 seiden to hym, Who schal dispise[n] the puple of Jewis, whiche[o] han so faire wymmen, that we owen not to fiȝte skilfuli

† *Y knew*; these wordis of Judith, and many mo wordis suynge, ben leesinge, feyned for delyueraunce of the puple worschipinge God, and for the castinge doun of proude Holofernes, purposinge to distrie Goddis onour, and siche leesing is venyal synne, fro which it nedith not to excuse Judith, sithen the Postlis hadden venyal synne, aftir the resseyuyng of the Holy Goost. *Lire here.* c.

[e] Om. *AH*.

[d] Certis 1s. [e] sche passide forth 1s. [f] Om. 1s. [g] Om. 1. [h] handmayde with hir 1s. [i] And 1s. [k] spryngyng 1s. [l] spieris 1s. [m] the men of Assirie 1s. [n] thei helden 1. [o] *Judith* 1s. [p] the men of Ebreis 1s. [q] haue fled 1s. [r] knowe 1. [s] this thing 1s. [t] han dispisid 1s. [u] for thei wolden not 1. for thei nulden s. [v] take c. [w] wilfuli *to ȝou* 1s. [x] haue founden 1s. [y] And for s. [z] with ynne 1. [a] me *in my herte* s. [b] I seide 1s. [c] presence 1s. [d] *the men of Israel* 1s. [e] entre x. [f] doun *bi deeth* s. [g] *Judith* 1s. [h] for thi that 1s. [i] And 1s. [k] this thing 1s. [l] stondist 1. [m] iȝen *with lust* 1s. [n] dispise *to destrie* 1. dispise *or leue to distrie* s. [o] that 1.

of gold, and of smaragd, and of most
20 precious stones with inne wouen, and
whan 'in to[f] his face she hadde lokid,
she honourede hym, fallende hyrself doun
vpon the erthe; and the seruauns of Olo-
fernes rereden hir vp, ther[g] lord co-
maundende.

CAP. XI.

1 Thanne Olofernes seide to hir, Euene
inwit be thou, and wile thou not dreden
in thin herte, for I neuere noȝede man,
that wolde serue to king Nabugodonosor.
2 Thi puple forsothe, if it hadde not de-
spisid me, I hadde not rerid myn hond
3 vp on it. Now forsothe sei to me, of[h]
what cause thou wentist awei fro them,
and it pleside to thee that thou hast come
4 to vs. And Judit seide, Tac the woordis
of thin hand maiden; for, if thou folewist
the woordis of thin hand maiden, a parfit
5 thing the Lord shal don with thee. For-
sothe Nabugodonosor liueth, king of the[i]
erthe, and his vertue liueth, that is in
thee to the chastising of alle liues er-
rende[k]; for not onli men shul serue to
hym bi thee, but and bestis of the feld
6 obeshen to hym. Forsothe the redynesse
of thin inwit is told to alle folkis; and
it is open to al the world, for thou alone
good and myȝti art in al his reume; and
thi discipline to alle prouyncis is prechid.
7 Ne that is vnknowen, that Achior spac,
ne that is vnwist, that hym thou hast
8 comaundid to fallen. Forsothe it is
knowen so oure God offendid to synnes,
that he hath sent by his profetis to the
puple, that he shal taken it for ther
9 synnes. And for the sones of Irael witen
them to han offendid the Lord ther God,

aȝenus hem for these wymmen? Therfor[p] 19
Judith siȝ Holofernes sittynge in[q] a cur-
teyn†, round[r] bynethe and scharp[s] aboue,
that[t] was wouun of[u] purpur, and gold[v],
and smaragde[w], and moost[x] preciouse
stoonys[y], and whanne sche hadde lokid 20
in to[z] his face, sche worschipide hym, and
bowide[a] doun hir silf on the erthe; and
the seruauntis of Holofernes reisiden hir[b],
for her lord comaundide[c].

† *a curtyn*; that is, in a chayer, hilid with siche a curtyn. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XI.

Thanne Holofernes seide to hir[d], Be 1
thou coumfortid, and nyle thou drede in
thin herte, for Y neuere anoyede[e] man, that
wolde serue Nabugodonosor, the[f] kyng[g].
Sotheli[h] if thi puple hadde not dispisid 2
me, Y hadde not reisid 'myn hond[i] on it.
But 'now seie[k] to me, for what cause 3
ȝedist thou awei fro hem, and[l] it pleside
thee to come to vs. And Judith seide, 4
Take[m] thou the wordis of thin hand-
maide; for, if thou suest[n] the[o] wordis of
thin handmaide, the Lord schal make a
perfit thing with thee. Forsothe Nabu- 5
godonosor, the kyng of erthe, lyueth, and
his vertu[p] lyueth, which is in thee to the
chastisyng of alle soulis[q] errynge; for not
oneli[r] men schulen serue hym[s] 'bi thee[t],
but also beestis of the feeld obeien[u] to
hym[v]. For the prudence of thi soule[w] is 6
teld to alle folkis; and it is schewid to al
the world, that thou aloon art good and
myȝti in al his rewme; and thi techyng
is prechid in alle prouyncis. Nether this 7
thing is hid, which[y] Achior spak[z], nether
that thing is vnknowun, which thou co-
maundidist[a] to bifalle to hym. For[b] it is 8
knowun, that oure God is so offendid bi
synnes, that he sente[c] bi hise profetis to
the puple[d], that he wolde bitake hem[e] for
her synnes. And for the sones of Israel 9
witen, that thei han offendid 'her Lord

[f] Om. *A.* [g] the *A.* [h] for *A.* [i] Om. *AH.* [k] lyuynge *E pr. m.* errynge *sec. m.*

[p] And 1S. [q] withynne 1S. [r] that was wijd 1S. [s] narouȝ 1S. [t] the whiche 1. whieh s. [u] with s. [v] of gold 1S. [w] of smaragde 1. [x] of moost 1. [y] stoones *weren frette ther vpon* s. [z] Om. 1S. [a] she bowide 1S. [b] hir up 1S. [c] comaundide *so* 1S. [d] *Judith* 1S. [e] noiede 1S. [f] Om. s. [g] kyng *of Assirie* 1S. [h] And 1S. [i] my power up 1S. [k] seie thou now 1S. [l] and *whi* 1. whi s. [m] Take *to herte* 1S. [n] schalt sue 1S. [o] *and do after* the s. [p] power 1S. [q] lyues 1. [r] oneli bi thee 1S. [s] *Nabugodonosor* 1S. [t] Om. 1S. [u] shul obeie 1S. [v] hym *bi thee* 1S. [w] soule *or wit* s. [y] that 1. [z] hath spoke 1S. [a] comaundist 1S. [b] Forsothe 1S. [c] hath sent 1S. [d] peple *of vs* s. [e] hem *to her enmyes* 1S.

10 his trembling is vp on hem. Ferthermor also hungir hath asailid hem, and of the dro3te of water now among deade men
11 ben countid. Therfore this thei ordeynen, that ther bestis thei slen, and the blod
12 of hem thei drinken; and the holi thingis of ther Lord, that God comaundide not to be touchid, in[l] whete, win, and oile, these thingus thei han tho3t to 3iuen out, and wiln waste thoo thingus, that with hondus thei shulden not touche; thanne for these thingys thei don, it is certein
13 that in to leesing thei shul be 3iue. The whiche thing I, thin hand maiden, knowende, flei3 fro them, and the Lord sente
14 me these same thingus to telle thee. I forsothe, thin hand maiden, herie God, also now anent thee; and thin hand maiden shal gon out, and I shal pre3en
15 God; and he shal sei to me, for he shal 3elde to them ther synne; and comende I shal telle to thee, so that I shal bringe thee bi the myddel of Jerusalem, and thou shalt han al the puple of Irael as shep to whiche[m] is no shepperde, and ther shal not berken or[n] oon a3en thee;
16 for these thingis to me ben seid bi the
17 prouidence of God. And for God is wroth to them, I am sent these same thingus to
18 telle thee[o]. Forsothe alle these woordis pleseden beforn Olofernes, and beforn his childer; and thei merueileden at the wisdam of hir; and the tother[p] seide to the
19 tother, Ther is not such a womman vpon erthe in si3te, in fairnesse, and[q] in wit of
20 woordis. And Olofernes seide to hir, God hath do wel, that sente thee befor the puple, that thou 3eue it in oure hondis;
21 and for good is thi beheste, if thi God do to me these thingus, he shal ben and my God, and thou in the hous of Nabugodonosor shalt be gret, and thi name shal be nemned in al erthe.

God[f], the tremblyng of hym[g] is on[h] hem. Ferthermore also hungur hath asailid hem, 10
and for drynesse of watir thei ben rikenyd now among deed men. Forsothe[i] thei or- 11
deynen this[k], that thei sle her beestis, and drynke her blood; and thei thou3ten[l] to 12
3yue these hooli thingis 'of her Lord in[m] wheete, wyn, and oile, whiche[n] God comaundide to be not touchid, and thei wolen waste the[nn] thingis, which thei ou3ten[o] not touche[p] with hondis; therfor for thei doen these thingis, it is certeyn that thei schulen be 3ouun in to perdicioun. Which thing Y, thin handmaide, 13
knew[q], and[r] fledde fro hem, and the Lord sente[s] me to telle these same thingis to thee. For[t] Y, thin handmaide, worschipe 14
God, also now at[u] thee; and thin handmaide schal go out[v], and Y schal preie God; and he schal seie to me, whanne he 15
schal 3elde to hem[w] her synne; and Y schal come, and telle to[x] thee, so that Y brynge thee thorou3 the myddis of Jerusalem, and thou schalt haue al the puple of Israel as scheep 'to whiche is[y] no scheepherde[z], and ther schal not berke[a] a3ens thee nameli oon; for these thingis ben seid to me bi 16
the puruyaunce of God. And for God is 17
wrooth to hem, Y am sente to telle to[b] thee these same thingis. Sotheli[c] alle 18
these wordis plesiden bifor Holofernes, and bifore hise children[d]; and thei wondriden at the wisdom of hir[e]; and oon[f] seide to another, Ther is not sich a womman on[g] 19
erthe in si3t, in fairenesse, and in wit of wordis. And Holofernes seide to hir, God 20
dide wel, that sente thee bifor the puple, that thou 3yue[h] it in[i] myn hondis; and[k] 21
for thi biheest is good, if thi God doith these thingis to me, he schal be also my God, and thow schalt be greet in the hows of Nabugodonosor, and thi name schal be nemyd in al erthe.

[l] Om. *A*. [m] the whiche *A*. [n] Om. *A*. [o] to thee *C*. [p] toon *A*. [q] Om. *A*.

[f] the Lord her God 1S. [g] hem 1. [h] upon 1S. [i] And this thing 1S. [k] *now* 1S. [l] han thou3t 1. [m] to bie with 1. of her Lord to bie with S. [n] the whiche 1. [nn] tho AS. [o] owen 1RS. [p] to touche a. [q] knowe 1S. [r] and *therfor* I 1. and *herefor* I S. [s] hath sent 1S. [t] Sothely 1S. [u] anentis 1. [v] forth 1S. [w] *the Jewis* S. [x] Om. 1. [y] that 1. [z] schepherde is to 1. [a] chide 1. chide *either speke foul* S. [b] Om. 1. [c] Certis 1S. [d] seruauntis 1S. [e] *Judith* 1S. [f] oon *of hem* S. [g] upon 1S. [h] bitake 1S. [i] in to S. [k] Om. S.

CAP. XII.

1 Thanne he comaundede hir to gon in, wher his tresories[r] weren leid vp, and he comaundide hir to dwelle there; and he ordeynede, what shulde be 3iue to hir of
2 his feste. To whom answerde Judit, and seide, Now I shal not moun ete of these thingus, that thou comaundist to me to be 3olden, lest ther come vp on me gilte; of thoo thingis forsothe that with me I
3 haue bro3t, I shal ete. To whom seith Olofernes, If these thingis failen to thee, that with thee thou hast bro3t, what shul
4 wee do to thee? And Judit seide, Lord, thi soule liueth, for thin hand maide shal not spende alle these thingus, to the time that God shul do in myn hond thoo thingus that I haue tho3t. And his seruauns ladden hir in to the tabernacle,
5 wher he hadde comaundede. And she askide, whil she shulde gon in, that ther shulde be 3iue to hir fredam, the ny3t, and beforn the li3t[s], of going out to ori-
6 soun, and of pre3ing the Lord. And he comaundede to his cubicularies, that, as it pleside to hir, she shulde gon out, and comen in, to pre3en hir God bi thre da3es.
7 And she wente out on ny3tis in to the valei of Betulie, and baptiside hirself in
8 to the welle of watir. And as she ste3ede vp, she pre3ede the Lord God of Irael, that he shulde gouerne hir wei to the[t]
9 deliueryng of hir puple. And goende in, clen she dwelte in the tabernacle, vnto
10 the time she toc hir mete vnto euen. And it is don the ferthe dai, Olofernes made a soper to his seruauns, and seide to Vagio, gelding, Go, and sweteli moue this Ebru, that wilfulli she sente[u] to dwelle with
11 me. Forsothe a foul thing it is anent Assiries, if a womman scorne a man, doende that she passe fro hym withoute

CAP. XII.

Thanne Holofernes comaundide hir[l] to 1
entre, where his tresouris weren kept, and he comaundide hir to dwelle there; and he ordeynede, what[m] schulde be 3ouun to hir of his feeste. To whom Judith answeride, 2
and seide, Now Y may not ete of these thingis, which thou comaundidist to be 3ouun to me, lest offence come on me; but Y schal ete of these thingis, whiche Y brou3te[n] with me. To whom Holofernes 3
seide, If these thingis failen[nn], whiche thou brou3tist[o] with thee, what schulen we[p] do to thee? And Judith seide, Lord, thi soule 4
lyueth, for thin handmaide schal not spende alle these thingis, til God schal do in myn hondis these thingis which Y thou3te[q]. And hise seruauntis ledden hir in to the tabernacle, whidur he hadde comaundid. And sche axide[r], the[s] while sche entride[t], 5
that fredom schulde be 3ouun to hir to go out to preier, in the ny3t, and bifor the li3t[u], and[v] to biseche the Lord. And he[vv] 6
comaundide to his chaumberleyns, that, as it pleside hir, sche schulde go out, and entre[w], for to preie hir God bi thre daies. And sche 3ede out[x] in ny3tis in to the 7
valei of Bethulia, and waischide[y] hir silf[z] in the[a] welle of watir. And as sche 8
stiede[b], sche preiede the Lord God of Israel, that he wolde dresse hir weie to the delyueraunce of his puple. And sche en- 9
tride[c], and dwellide clene in the tabernacle, til that sche took hir mete in the euentid. And it was doon in the fourthe† 10
dai, Holofernes made a soper to hise seruauntis, and he seide to Vagao, the[d] chaumburleyn, Go thou, and councele[e] that[f] Ebrew womman, that sche consente wilfuli to dwelle with me. For it is foul[g] 11
anentis Assiriens[h], if a womman scorne[i] a man, in doynge[k] that[l] sche passe 'with

† *fourthe*; fro the entringe of Judith fro the cytee of Bethulia. *Lire here.* c.

r tresours A. tresour H. s while E *pr. m.* t Om. A. u asente A.

l *Judith* 1s. m what thing 1s. n haue brou3t 1s. nn failen *to thee* 1s. o hast brou3t 1s. p we *thanne* 1s. q haue thou3t *to do* 1s. r axide *of Holofernes* s. s Om. 1. t entride *in to the tabernacle* s. u li3t *of* [*the* s] *dai came* 1s. v Om. 1. vv *Holofernes* 1s. w yn 1. x forth 1s. y sche waischide 1s. z Om. 1. there s. a a 1s. b stiede up 1. stiede vp *there* s. c entride yn 1s. d his 1s. e counsel *thou* s. f *Judith* the 1s. g a foul thing 1s. h men of Assirie 1s. i scorne *or desceyue* 1. k hir doynge 1. l and that 1s.

12 hir offis. Thanne wente in Vagio to Judit, and seide, Be not adrad, thou goode child maide[v], to gon in to my lord, that she be maad wrshipeful beforn his face, and ete she with hym, and drinke win
13 with gladnesse. To whom Judit answerde, What am I, that I aȝenseie to
14 my lord? Alle thing, that shal ben beforn his eȝen good and best, I shal do. What euere forsothe to hym shulde plese, that to me shal be best alle daȝes[w] of my
15 lif. And she ros, and enournede hirself with hir clothis, and gon in she stod
16 beforn his face. Forsothe the herte of Olofernes is smyten; forsothe he was
17 brennende in the lust of hir. And Olofernes seide to hir, Drink now, and sitt doun in ioȝe; for thou hast founde grace
18 befor me. And Judit seide, I shal drinke, lord, for my lif is magnyfied to dai be-
19 forn alle the daȝes of my liuyng. And she toc, and eet, and dranc beforn hym thoo thingis, that hir hond maiden hadde
20 maad redi to hir. And Olofernes is maad myrie 'to hir[x], and myche win he dranc ful myche, hou myche in o dai neuere he hadde drunken in his lyue.

12 out part[m] fro hym. Thanne Vagao en- 12
tride[n] to Judith, and seide[o], A good damesele be not aschamed to entre[p] to my lord, that sche be onourid bifor his face, and that sche eete with hym, and drynke wiyn with gladnesse. To whom Judith 13
answeryde, Who am Y, that Y aȝenseie my lord? Y schal do al thing, that schal 14
be good and best bifor hise iȝen. Sotheli[q] what euer thing plesith hym, this[r] schal be best to me in alle the daies of my lijf. And sche roos[s], and ournede hir silf[t] with 15
hir clothis, and entride[u], and stood bifor 'his face[v]. Forsothe[w] the herte of Holo- 16
fernes was stirid[x]; for he was brennynge in the[y] coueitise of hir. And Holofernes 17
seide to hir, Drynke thou now, and take[z] mete in[a] gladnesse; for thou hast founde grace bifor me. And Judith seide, Lord, 18
Y schal drynke, for my soule is magnyfied to dai bifor alle the daies of my lijf. And sche took, and eet, and drank bifor 19
hym tho thingis, whiche hir handmayde hadde maad redi to hir. And Holofernes 20
was maad glad 'to hir[b], and he drank[c] ful myche wiyn, hou myche he hadde neuere drank in o dai in his lijf.

CAP. XIII.

1 As forsothe euetid[y] is do, his seruauns heȝeden to ther herbergeries; and Vagio closide the dores of the priue chaumbre,
2 and wente. Forsothe alle weren ouer-
3 trauailid of win; and Judit was alone
4 in the priue chaumbre. But Olofernes lai in the bed, with to myche drunk-
5 enesse aslepe. And Judit seide to hir child womman, that she shulde stonde with oute forthe befor the dore of the
6 priue chaumbre, and waiten aboute. And Judit stod befor the bed, preȝende with teres, and with moouyng of lippis in

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe as[d] euentid was maad, hise[e] 1
seruauntis[f] hastiden[g] to her ynnes†; and Vagao[h] closid togidere the doris of the closet[i], and ȝede[j] forth. For alle men 2
weren maad feynt[k] of wiyn; and Judith 3
aloone was[l] in[m] the closet. Certis Holo- 4
fernes lai[n] in the[o] bed, aslepid with ful myche drunkenesse. And Judith seide to 5
hir damesele, that sche schulde stonde with outforth bifor the dore of the closet, and aspie[p]. And Judith stood bifor the 6
bed[q], preiynge[r] with teeris, and with stiryng[s] of lippis[t] 'in silence, seiynge[u], Lord 7

† *ynnes*; that is, tentis. *Lire here.* c.

[v] womman c *pr. m.* [w] the dais *AH.* [x] Om. *A.* [y] euentide *AH.*

[m] free 1. [n] entride yn 1s. [o] he seide *to hir* 1s. [p] entre yn 1s. [q] And 1s. [r] this thing 1s. [s] roos up 1s. [t] Om. 1s. [u] sche entride yn 1s. [v] the face of Holofernes 1s. [w] And 1s. [x] stiride *to lust* s. [y] *fleishly* 1. [z] take *thou* s. [a] with s. [b] toward hir 1. to hir wardus s. [c] drank *thanne* 1s. [d] as *soone as* 1s. [e] the 1s. [f] seruauntis of Holofernes 1s. [g] hastiden hem 1s. [h] Vages, *chamberleyne* 1. Vagao, *his chaumberleyne* s. [i] closet *where Holofernes lay* 1s. [j] he ȝede 1s. [k] feynt *or drunken* 1s. [l] was there 1s. [m] withynne 1. [n] lai *there* 1s. [o] a 1s. [p] aspie *that no man were niȝ* s. [q] bed *of him* 1. bed *of Holofernes* s. [r] and she preiede 1s. [s] mouyng 1s. [t] *hir* lippis 1s. [u] sche seide in silence 1s.

silence, seiende, Conferme me, Lord God of Irael, and behold in this hour to the werkis of myn hondis, that thou rere vp thi cite Jerusalem, as thou hast behoten; and that, that I leeuende to moun be don bi thee tho3te, I parforme. And whan that she hadde seid, she wente to the piler that was at the hed of his bed, and his swerd, that in it bounden heeng[z], she losede. And whan she hadde drawen it out, she toc the her of his hed, and seith, Conferme me, God of Irael, in this hour. And she smot twies in to his haterel, and she cutte of his hed; and she toc awei his canope fro the pileris, and she turnede out his body behedid[a]. And after a litil while she wente out, and toc the hed of Olofernes to hir hand maiden, and comaundede, that she shulde putten it in to hir scrippe. And thei two wenten out after ther vsage as to pre3eere, and thei passeden the tentis, and, goende aboute the valei, camen[b] to the 3ate of the cite. And Judit seide aferre to the keperis of the wallis, Openeth the 3atis, for with vs is God, that dide gret vertue in Irael. And it is do, whan the men hadden herd hir vois, thei clepeden the prestis of the cite. And alle runnen a3en hir fro the leste to the moste; for thei hopeden hir no mor to be to come. And, teendende li3tis, alle wenten abouten hir. She forsothe ste3ende vp in to an hei3ere place, comaundede to be maad silence. And whan alle hadden holden ther pes, Judit seide, Preiseth the Lord oure God, that forsaketh not men hopende in hym, and in me, his hand womman, hath[c] fulfild his merci, that he behi3te to the hous of Irael, and hath slain in myn hond the enemy of his puple this ny3t. And bring-

God of Israel, conferme me[v], and biholde[w] in this our[x] to[y] the werkis of myn hondis, that, as thou bihi3tist[z], thou reise[a] Jerusalem thi citee; and that[b] Y performe this thing, which thing Y bileuynge thou3te to mow be doon bi thee. And whanne sche hadde seid this[c], sche nei3ede to the[d] piler that was at the heed of his[e] bed[f], and sche loside his swerd, that hangide[g] boundun 'ther ynne[h]. And whanne sche hadde drawe out of the scheeth thilke *swerd*, sche took the heer of his heed; and seide, Lord God of Israel, conferme me in this our[i]. And sche smoot twies on[k] his necke, and kittide[l] awei[m] his heed; and sche took awei his curteyn fro the pileris, and walewide[n] awei his bodi heedles. And aftir a litil sche 3ede out, and bitook[o] the heed of Holofernes to hir handmaide, and comaundide[p], that sche schulde putte it in to hir scrippe. And[q] the twei wymmen 3eden out[r] 'bi her custom[s] as[t] to preier[u], and passiden[v] the castels[w]† *of Assiriens*[x], and thei cumpassiden[y] the valei, and camen[z] to the 3ate of the citee. And Judith seide afer to the keperis of the wallis, 'Opene 3e[a] the 3atis, for God is with vs, that hath do greet vertu in Israel. And it was doon, whanne the[b] men hadden herd 'her vois[c], thei clepiden the prestis of the citee. And alle men fro the leest 'til to[d] the mooste runnen to hir[e]; for thei hopiden not, that sche schulde come[f] now. And thei teendiden[g] li3tis, and alle men cumpassiden aboute hir. Sotheli[h] sche stiede[i] in to an hi3ere place, and[k] comaundide[l] silence to be maad. And whanne alle men weren stille, Judith seide, Herie 3e 'oure Lord God[m], that hath not forsake hem that hopen[n] in hym, and bi me, his handmaide, he hath fillid[o] his merci, which he bihi3te

† *castels*; that is, oost. CV.

[z] hangede *EF*. [a] beheueded *AEFH*. [b] thei camen C. [c] he hath *A*.

[v] me, *or make me stable* I. me, *that is, make me stable in this doyng* S. [w] Om. IS. [x] tyme IS. [y] biholde thou to IS. [z] hast bihi3t IS. [a] reise up IS. [b] *helpe me* that S. [c] this thing IS. [d] Om. N. [e] the A1. [f] bed of Holofernes I. [g] hangide *there* I. [h] on the piler I. [i] tyme I. [k] in I. [l] sche kittide I. [m] off I. [n] sche walewide I. [o] sche bitook I. [p] *Judith* comaundide *hir* I. [q] And bi her custom I. [r] forth I. [s] Om. I. [t] as *it were* I. [u] *her* preier I. [v] thei passiden I. [w] tentis I. [x] *the men of Assirie* I. [y] 3eden aboute I. [z] thei camen I. [a] Openeth I. [b] tho I. [c] the vois of Judith I. [d] vnto I. [e] Judith I. [f] haue come I. [g] teenden C. teendiden up I. [h] And I. [i] stiede up I. [k] and sche I. [l] comaunde A. [m] the Lord oure God I. [n] tristen I. [o] fulfillid I.

ende forth of the scrippe the hed of Olofernes, shewide to them, seiende, Lo! the hed of Olofernes, prince of the chiualrie of Assiries; and, lo! the canope of hym, in whiche he lai in his drunkinhed, wher and bi the hond of a womman smot hym
20 the Lord our God. Forsothe the Lord God liueth, for his aungil kepte me, and hennus goende, and there dwellende, and thennus hider turnende aʒeen; and the Lord suffride not me his hand womman to be defoulid, but with oute pollucioun of synne hath aʒeen clepid me to ʒou, ioʒende in his victorie, in myn ascaping,
21 in ʒoure deliueraunce. Knoulecheth to hym alle, for good, for in to the world
22 his merci. Alle forsothe, honourende the Lord, seiden to hir, The Lord blesside thee in his vertue, for bi thee to noʒt he
23 hath broʒt oure[d] enemys. But Osias, the prince of the puple of Irael, seide to hir, Blessid thou art, doʒter, of the Lord, the heʒe God, befor alle wymmen vp on
24 erthe. Blessid the Lord, that made heuene and erthe, and that hath dressid thee in to the woundis of the hed of the
25 prince of oure enemys; for to dai so thi name he hath magnefied, that thi preising go not awei fro the mouth of men, that weren myndeful of the vertue of the Lord in to with oute ende; for the whiche thingus[e] thou sparedest not to thi lif for anguysshis and tribulaciouns of thi kinrede, but holpedist to the falling
26 befor the siʒte of oure God. And al the
27 puple seide, So be it! so be it! Forsothe Achior clepid cam; and Judit seide to hym, God of Irael, to the whiche witnessing thou hast ʒiue, that he be vengid of his enemys, he the hed of alle mysbeleeued men hath hewen of in this nyʒt
28 in myn hond. And that thou preue for

to the hows of Israel, and[p] hath slayn in myn hond the enemye of his puple 'in this niʒt[q]. And sche 'brouʒte forth[r] of the[s] 19
scrippe the heed of Holofernes, and[t] schewide[u] it to hem, and seide, Lo! the heed of Holofernes, prince of the chiualrie of Assiriens[v]; and, lo! his curteyn, in[w] which he lay in his drunkenesse, where also oure[x] Lord God[y] killide hym bi the hond of a womman. Forsothe the Lord 20
God lyueth, for his aungel kepte[z] me, bothe goynge fro hennus, and dwellynge there, and turnynge aʒen fro thennus hidur; and the Lord 'suffride not[a] his handmaide to be defoulid, but with out defoulyng of synne he aʒen[b] clepid me to ʒou, and Y haue ioie in his[c] victorie[d], and in 'my scapyng[e], and in ʒoure delyueraunce. Knouleche ʒe alle to hym[f], for he 21
is good, for his mercy is in to 'the world[g]. Sotheli alle men worschipiden the Lord, 22
and seiden to hir[h], The Lord hath blessid thee in his vertu, for bi thee he hath brouʒt to nouʒt oure enemyes. Certis[i] 23
Ozie, prince[k] of the puple of Israel, seide to hir[l], Douʒtir, thou art blessid of the hiʒ Lord God, bifor alle wymmen on[m] erthe. Blessid be the Lord[n], that made 24
heuene and erthe, and that dresside thee in to the woundis of the heed of the prince of oure enemyes; for to dai he 25
hath magnefied so thi name, that thi preisyng go not awei fro the mouth of men, that[o] schulen be myndeful of the vertu of the Lord with outen ende; for whiche[p] thou sparidist not thi lijf for[q] the angwischis and tribulaciouns of thi kyn, but[r] helpidist[s] the fallinge[t] bifor the siʒt of oure God. And al the puple seide, 26
'Be it! be it[u]! Forsothe[v] Achior was 27
clepid, and cam[w]; and Judith seide to hym, Thilke God of Israel, to whom thou

[d] his E *pr. m.* [e] thing AH.

[p] and in this niʒt he 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] toke out 1. [s] *hir* S. [t] Om. S. [u] sche shewide 1. [v] men of Assirie 1. [w] withynne 1. [x] the 1. [y] oure God 1. [z] hath kept 1. [a] hath not suffrid 1. [b] hath aʒen 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] victorie of the Lord 1. [e] my schapyng A. myn ascapyng 1. [f] the Lord 1. [g] withouten ende 1. [h] Judith 1. [i] And thanne 1. [k] the prince 1. [l] Judith 1. [m] upon 1. [n] Lord God AD *pr. m.* [o] the whiche 1. [p] whiche men 1. [q] *but puttidist it* for 1. [r] and thou 1. [s] hast holpen 1. [t] fallinge *of the peple* 1. [u] Be it *thus don*, be it *thus don* 1. Amen! amen! *that is, be it, be it* K. Be it S. [v] And thanne 1. [w] he cam 1.

so it is, lo! the hed of Olofernes, that in the despising of his pride God of Israel dispiside, and to thee deth thratte, seiende, Whan the puple of Irael were taken, I shal comaunde with a swerd to
29 stiken hym thur3 the sides. Seende forsothe Achior the hed of Olofernes, anguysht for inward drede, fel in to his face vpon the erthe, and his lif quap-
30 pide. After forsothe that, the spirit taken a3een, he is reformed, he fel doun to hir
31 feet, and honourede hir, and seide, Blessid be thou of thi God in al the tabernacle of Jacob; for in alle folc, that hereth thi name, shal be magnefied vp on thee God of Irael.

CAP. XIV.

1 Judit forsothe seide to al the puple, Hereth, brethern; hangeth vp this hed
2 vp on the wallis. And it shal be, whan the sunne goth out, eche man take his armes, and goth out with bure, not that 3ee go doun benethe, but as bure[f] doende.
3 Thanne it shal nede ben, that the spieres[g] of the lond flen to ther prince to be rerid
4 vp to the fi3t. And whan the dukis of hem comen to gidere to the tabernaclis of Olofernes, and finden hym heded[h], in his blod wrappid, drede shal fal doun
5 vpon hem. And whan 3ee knowen them to fleen, goth after hem siker, for God shal to-trede them vnder 3oure feet.
6 Thanne Achior seande the vertue that God of Irael hadde do, laft the custum of his hethenenesse, leeuede[i] to God; and circumcidede the flesh of his 3erde, and is put to the puple of Irael, and al the successioun of his kinrede vnto the dai

3auest witnessyng, that he auengith hym of hise enemyes, hath kit of the heed of alle vnbileueful men in this ni3t bi myn hond. And that[x] thou preue that it is 28
so, lo[y]! the heed of Holofernes, which[z] in the dispit of his pride dispiside God of Israel, and manaasside[a] deth to thee, and seide, Whanne the puple of Israel is takun, Y schal comaunde thi sidis to be persid with a swerd. Sotheli[b] Achior si3 the 29
heed of Holofernes, and[c] was angwischid for drede, and felde[d] doun on his face on[e] the erthe, and his soule suffride eneyntisyng[f]. Sotheli[g] aftir that he hadde 30
take a3en spirit[h], and was coumfortid, he felde doun at 'hir feet[i], and worschipide[k] hir, and seide, Blessid art thou of thi God 31
in al[l] the tabernacle[m]† of Jacob; for in ech[n] folk, that schal here thi name, God of Israel schal be magnyfied in thee.

† *al the tabernacle*; that is, of alle men dwellinge in the tabernaclis of Ebreys, comyng forth of Jacob. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIV.

Forsothe Judith seide to al the puple, 1
Britheren, here 3e; hang 3e[o] this heed on[p]
3oure wallis. And it schal be[q], whanne 2
the sunne 'goith out[r], ech man take hise armuris, and go 3e out with feersnesse, not that 3e go[s] doun binethe[t], but as makyng[u] asau3t. Thanne[v] it schal be 3
nede, that the spieris of the lond fle to reise[w] her prynce to batel. And whanne 4
the duykis of hem rennen[x] togidere to the tabernacle of Holofernes, and fynden[y] hym heedles, waltrid in his blood, dreed schal falle doun on[z] hem. And whanne 5
3e knowen that thei fleen, go 3e sikirli aftir hem, for God schal al to-breke hem vndur 3oure feet. Thanne Achior si3 the 6
vertu that God of Israel hadde do, and he forsook the custom of hethenesse, and bileuede[a] to God; and he circumcidede the fleisch of his 3erde, and he was put to the puple of Israel, and al the aftircomyng

[f] woodnesse *E pr. m.* [g] spies *c.* [h] heuedid *EFH.* [i] and bileuede *A.*

[x] Om. s. [y] o ! *here* 1. [z] the which 1. [a] he manaasside 1. [b] And whanne 1. [c] he 1. [d] he fille 1. [e] upon 1. [f] *that is, swownyng* 1 *marg.* [g] And 1. [h] *his* spirit 1. [i] the feet of Judith 1. [k] he worschipide 1. [l] alle 1. [m] tabernaclis 1. [n] al 1. [o] 3e up 1. [p] upon 1. in s. [q] be *don that* 1. [r] risith 1. [s] go al 1. [t] binethe *the hill* 1. [u] *men* makynge 1. [v] And thanne 1. [w] reise up 1. [x] schal renne 1. [y] thei schal fynde 1. [z] upon 1. [a] he bileuede 1.

7 that is now. Anon forsothe that sprungen is dai, thei heengen[k] vpon the wallis the hed of Olofernes; and eche[l] toc his armes, and thei wenten out with gret noise and
8 ȝelling. Whiche thing seande, the aspies runnen togidere to the tabernacle of Olo-
9 fernes. Forsothe thei, that weren comende in the tabernacle, and befor the incomyng of the priue chaumbre makende noise, for ende to reren[m] hym, bi craft casten vnreste, that not of the rereres[n], but of the noise makeris Olofernes shulde waken[o].
10 No man forsothe was hardi the tabernacle of the vertue of Assiries knockende
11 or entrende to openen. But whan his dukis hadden come, and the leders of thousendis, and alle the more of the ost of the king of Assiries, thei seiden to the
12 priue chaumberleynes, Goth, and rereth[p] hym; for myis gon out of ther caues ben hardi to clepen forth[q] vs to bataile.
13 Thanne Vagio, gon in to his priue chaumbre, stod befor the curtin, and made fawnyng with his hondis; forsothe he trowide hym with Judit to
14 slepen. But whan no mouyng of hym liende with the wit of eris parceiuede, he wente to neȝhende to the curtin, and rerende[r] it, and seande the carein of Olofernes withouten hed to lin roten in his blod vpon the[s] erthe, criede out with a gret vois with weeping, and cutte his
15 clothis. And gon in to the tabernacle of Judit, fond her not, and he out sterte
16 with oute to the puple, and seide, An Ebru. womman hath do confusioun in the hous of king Nabugodonosor; lo! forsothe Olofernes lith in the erthe, and
17 his hed is not in hym. The whiche

of his kyn 'til in to[b] this dai[c]. Forsothe[d] 7
anoon as the dai roos[e], thei hangiden the heed of Holofernes on[f] the[g] wallis[h]; and[i] ech man took his armuris, and thei ȝeden out with grete noise and ȝellyng. Which 8
thing the aspieris sien, and runnen[k] to the tabernacle of Holofernes. Certis[l] thei, that 9
weren in the tabernacle, camen, and maden noise bifore the entryng of the bed[m], and[n] ymagyneden by craft vnrestfulnesse for cause of reisyng[o], that Holofernes schulde awake not of the reiseris, but of sowneris[p].
For[q] no man was hardi to opene the taber- 10
nacle of the vertu[r]† of Assiriens[s] bi knockyng ethir bi entryng. But whanne hise 11
duykis, and tribunes[t], and alle the grettere men of the oost of the kyng of Assiriens[u] weren comen[v], thei seiden to the chaumburleyns[w], Entre ȝe[x], and reise ȝe hym[y]; 12
for myis ben goon out of her caues, and doren[z] excite[a] vs to batel. Thanne Vagao[b] 13
entride in to his closet, and stood[c] bifor the curtyn[d], and made[e] betyng togidere with hise hondis; for[f] he supposide hym to slepe with Judith. But whanne[g] he 14
perseyuede not 'with wit of eeris[h] ony stiryng of Holofernes liggynge[i], he cam neiȝynge[k] to the curtyn, and he 'reiside it[l], and siȝ[m] the deed bodi[n] with out the[o] heed 'of Holofernes[p] 'maad slow[q] in his[r] blood ligge[s] on the erthe, and he criede bi[t] grete vois with weping, and to-rente[u] hise clothis. And he[v] entride in to the taber- 15
nacle of Judith, and foond[w] not hir, and[x] he skippide[y] out to the puple, and seide, 16
Oon[z] Ebrew womman hath maad[a] confusioun in the hows of kyng Nabugodonosor; for[b] lo[c]! Holofernes liggith[d] in the erthe, and his heed is not in[e] hym. And 17

† *the vertu*; that is, of the prince of the chyualry, in whom the strengthe of the oost stondith by vertu. *Lire here.* C.

[k] hangyden *AEFH.* [l] eche one *AEFH.* [m] arere *AEFH.* [n] arereris *AEFH.* [o] awaken *AEFH.* [p] arereth *AEFH.* [q] Om. C. [r] arerynge E. [s] Om. C.

[b] vnto 1. [c] tyme 1. [d] Certis 1. [e] spronge 1. [f] upon 1. [g] *her* 1. [h] wal s. [i] and thanne 1. [k] thei runnen 1. [l] And 1. [m] bed *of Holofernes* 1. [n] and thei 1. [o] upreisyng 1. [p] *the noise of* sowneris 1. the sowneris CMR. [q] Certis 1. [r] power *or cheef prince* 1. [s] men of Assirie 1. [t] *his* tribunes 1. [u] Assirie 1. [v] comen *togidere* 1. [w] chaumberleyns *of Holofernes* 1. [x] ȝe *in to him* 1. [y] hym up 1. [z] thei doren 1. [a] moeue 1. [b] Vagao, *the chamburleyne* 1. [c] he stood 1. [d] curteyn *of his bed* 1. [e] he made 1. [f] sothely 1. [g] whanne bi the witt *or listnyng* of his eeris 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] liggynge *there* 1. [k] niȝ *and neiȝide* 1. [l] drewȝ *it* up 1. [m] he siȝ 1. [n] bodi of Holofernes 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] defoulid 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] and liggynge up 1. [t] with 1s. [u] he to-rente 1. [v] *Vagao* 1. [w] he foond 1. [x] and anoon 1. [y] wente 1. [z] An 1. [a] do 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] lo! certis 1. [d] lijth 1. [e] with 1.

thing whan hadden herd the princis of the vertue of Assiries, alle cutten ther clothis, and vntolerable drede and trembling fel vp on hem, and ther inwittis
18 ben disturbid[t] gretly. And ther is maad an vntolerable cry in to the middel tentis.

CAP. XV.

1 And whan al the ost hadde herd Olofernes of hedid[u], flei3 mynde and counseil fro[v] them, and with onli trembling and
2 drede stirid token socour of fli3t, so that noon wolde speke with his ne3hebore; but, the hed bowid doun, alle thingus laft, to scape[w] the Ebrues, whom armed vp on hem to come thei hadden herd, thei enforceden, fleende bi weies of feldis,
3 and bi sties of ful litle hillis. And so the sonus of Irael, seande them fleende, folewiden, goende doun, and criende with
4 trumpis, and 3ellende after hem. And for Assiries not togidere in oon wenten fallende doun in to fli3t, the sonus forsothe of Irael with o cumpany pursuende fe-
5 bleden alle, that thei my3ten finde. And Osias sente messageres bi alle the cites
6 and regiouns of Irael. And so alle regioun and alle cite sente a chosen 3outhe[x] armed after hem; and thei pursueden hem in mouth of swerd, to the time that thei
7 came to the vtmost of ther costis. The tothere men forsothe, that weren in Betulia, wenten in to the tentis of Assiries, and the prei, that Assiries fleende hadden laft, thei token with them, and thei ben
8 wrshipid gretli. Thei forsothe that hadden ben ouercomeres, ben turned a3een to Betulie, alle thingis whateuere weren of whanne the prynces of the[f] vertu[g] of Assiriens[h] hadden herd this thing, alle thei to-renten her clothis, and vnsuffrable drede and tremblyng felde doun on[i] hem, and her soulis[j] weren troblid greetli. And 18
'vncomparable cry[k] was maad 'bi the myddil of[l] her tentis.

CAP. XV.

And whanne al the oost hadde herd 1
Holofernes biheedid[n], mynde and councel fledde fro hem, and thei 'schakun bi[o] tremblyng and drede aloone[p] token the help of fli3t, so that no man spak with 2
his nei3bore; but 'whanne the heed was bowid doun[q], and alle thingis[r] 'weren forsakun[s], thei weren bisy to ascape Ebreis[t], which thei hadden herd to come armed on[u] hem; and thei fledden bi the weies of feeldis, and bi the pathis of litle hillis. Therfor the sones of Israel si3en *Assi-* 3
riens[v] fleynge[w], and sueden[x] hem, and camen[y] doun, and sowneden[z] with trumpis, and 3elliden[a] aftir hem. And for 4
Assiriens[b] not gaderid togidere 3eden[c] heedlyng[d] in to fli3t, forsothe[e] the sones of Israel pursuynge with o[f] cumpeny maden feble alle[g], whiche thei my3ten fynde[h]. And Ozie[i] sente[k] messangeris 5
bi alle the[l] citees and cuntreis of Israel. Therfor ech cuntrei and ech citee sente[m] 6
chosun 3onge men armed after hem; and thei[n] pursueden 'thilke Assiriens[o] with the[p] scharpnesse of swerd, til thei camen to the laste part of her[q] coostis[r]. Forsothe[s] 7
the residue[t] men[u], that weren[v] in[w] Bethulia, entriden in to the tentis of Assiriens[x], and token[y] awey with hem the[a] prey, which[b] Assiriens fleynge[c] hadden left, and

[t] disturblid *AH.* [u] heueded *EFH.* [v] of *A.* [w] ascapyn *AEFH.* [x] 3ong *A.*

[f] Om. 1. [g] power 1. [h] men of Assirie 1. [i] upon 1. [j] ynwittis 1. [k] ery that my3te not be eomparisound 1. [l] thorowe out 1. [n] to be biheedid 1. [o] stirid with oonly 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] *ech man* bowynge doun his heed 1. [r] *her* thingis 1. [s] yleft bihynde hem 1. [t] the Jewis 1. [u] upon 1. [v] *the men of Assirie* 1. [w] fleynge awey 1. [x] thei sueden aftir 1. [y] *men of Israel* eamen 1. [z] thei sowneden 1. [a] maden noyse 1. [b] the men of Assirie 1. [c] but 3eden 1. [d] heedlingis EL. hedlingis P. [e] therfor 1. [f] a 1. [g] alle the men *of hem* 1. [h] fynde *or take* 1. [i] Ozie, *her prince* 1. [k] sente forth 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] sente forth 1. [n] the Jewis 1. [o] the men of Assirie 1. [p] Om. c. [q] the 1. [r] coostis of Israel 1. [s] And 1. [t] remenaunt 1. [u] of the sones of Israel 1. [v] weren *left* 1. [w] in *the citee of* 1. [x] the men of Assirie 1. [y] thei token 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] that 1. [c] fleynge awey 1.

hem, thei token awei with them, so that ther was no noumbre in feld bestis, and in hous bestis, and in alle the mouable thingus of hem, that fro the leste vnto the myche alle weren made riche of 'the 9 'prei takingus[y] of hem. Joachym forsothe, the he3e bisshop of Jerusalem, cam in to Betulie with alle the prestis, that he see 10 Judit. The whiche whan hadde gon out to hym, alle bless̄iden hir with o vois, seiende, Thou glorie of Jerusalem, thou gladnesse of Irael, thou the wrshipe 11 doende of oure puple, that didist manli, and thin herte is coumfortid, for thi that chastite thou loouedest, and aftir thi man an other thou knewe not; and therfore the hond of the Lord coumfortide thee, and therfore thou shalt be blissid in to 12 with oute ende. And al the puple seide, 13 Be it do! be it do! Forsothe bi thretti da3es vnnethe ben gedered the spoilis of 14 the Assiries of the puple of Irael. But alle the proper richessis of Olofernes, that ben proued to han ben, thei 3eue to Judit, in gold, and siluer, and clothis, and iemmes, and in alle purtenaunces to household; and alle thingus ben taken 15 to hir of the puple. And alle puplis io3eden, with wymmen, and maidenes, and 1 3unge men, in orgnys and harpis. Thanne Judit song this song to the Lord, seiende, 2 Begynneth in timbris; singeth to the Lord in cimbalis; manerly singeth to hym a new salm; ful out io3eth, and in- 3 wardli clepeth his name. The Lord to-tredende batailis, Lord name is to hym. 4 That putte his tentis in the middel off his puple, that he deliuere vs fro the 5 hond of alle oure enemys. Assur cam fro hillis, fro the north, in multitude of

thei[d] weren chargid gretli[e]. But[f] thei that 8 weren ouercomerys, turneden[g] a3en to Bethulia[h], and thei token awei with hem alle thingis which[i] euer weren of tho Assiriens, so that no[k] noumbre was[l] in scheep, and beestis, and in alle mouable thingis of hem, that[m] fro the leeste 'til to[n] the mooste alle men[o] weren maad riche of her[p] preies. Forsothe Joachym, the hi3este bischop, 9 cam fro Jerusalem in to Bethulia with alle the[q] prestis, to se Judith. And whanne 10 sche hadde goon out[r] to hym, alle[s] bless-iden hir with o vois, and seiden, Thou art the glorie† of Jerusalem, and thou art the gladnesse of Israel, thou art the onour of oure puple, which[t] hast do manli, and[u] 11 thin herte was coumfortid[v], for thou loued-ist chastite, and aftir thin hosebonde thou knowist[w] not another[x]; therfor and the hond of the Lord coumfortide thee, and therfor thou schalt be blessid with outen ende. And al the[y] puple seide, 'Be it! be 12 it[z]! Forsothe bi thritti daies vnnethis the[a] 13 spuylis of Assiriens[b] weren[c] gaderid[d] of the puple[e] of Israel. Certis thei 3auen to 14 Judith alle thingis, that weren preued to be propir, '*ether synguler*[f], of Holofernes, in gold, and[g] siluer, and in clothis, and in gemmes, and in alle purtenaunce of household; and alle thingis weren 3ouun to hir of the puple. And alle puplis 'maden ioye[h], 15 with wymmen, and vergynes, and 3onge[i] men[j], in organs and harpis.

† *the glorie*; for sche kepte the worschipyng of God that was in Jerusalem, of which worschiping the Jewes hadden most glorie, and in sleynge Holofernes, that wolde distrie Goddis worschiping, sche 3af mater of onour and of gladnesse to the peple of Israel. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XVI.

Thanne Judith song 'this song[k] to the 1 Lord, and seide, Bigynne 3e[m] in tympans; 2 synge 3e[n] to the Lord in cymbalis; synge 3e swetli a newe salm to hym; fulli make 3e ioye, and inwardli clepe 3e his name. The 3

y pray takynge *AH*.

d *men of Israel* 1. e gretli chargid *with catel* 1. f And 1. g *in her pursuyt* turneden 1. h *the citee* Bethulia 1. i what 1. j mennus of Assirie 1. k ther was no 1. l Om. 1. m *so* that 1. n vnto 1. to x. o men *of Israel* 1. p the 1. q *hise* 1. r forth 1. s alle thei 1. t the which 1. u and *certis* 1. v coumfortid *in God* 1. w knewe 1. x another man 1. y Om. a. z Be it *don*, be it *don* 1. Amen! Amen! *that is, be it, be it* K. a weren the 1. b men of Assirie 1. c Om. 1. d gaderid up 1. e men 1. f Om. 1. g in 1. h Om. 1. i with 3onge 1. j men maden ioye 1. k Om. s. m 3e *to preise God* 1. n Om. c.

his strengthe; whos multitude stoppide the stremes[z], and the hors of hem couered the valeis. And he seide hymself to brennen vp oure costis, and oure ȝunge men to slen with swerd, my fauntis to ȝiue in to prei, and maidenes in to caitifte. The Lord forsothe Almyȝti noȝede hym, and toc[a] to the hondis of a woman, and confoundede hym. Forsothe the myȝti of hem fel not of ȝunge men, ne the sonus of a tiraunt smyten hym, ne heȝe ieauntus putten hem to hym; but Judit, wydewe, the doȝter of Merari, in the fairnesse of hir face vnloside hym. Forsothe she clothide hir fro the cloth of hyr widewehed, and clothide hir in the cloth of gladnesse, in[b] ful out ioȝing to the sonus of Irael. She oyntide[c] hir face with an[d] oynement, and she bond togidere hir crisp heris with a mitre, to desceiuen hym. Hir gaȝe shon raueshede his eȝen, hir fairnesse made his lif caitif; sche girde of with a swerd his haterel. The Persis grisiden hir stedefastnesse, and Medis hir hardynesse. Thanne ȝelleden the tentis of Assiries, whan apereden my meke, drie waxende in thrist. The sonus of child wymmen pungeden them, and as childer fleende slowen hem; thei persheden in bataile fro the face of my Lord. A newe ympne singe wee to the Lord oure God. Lord Adonai, a gret God thou art, and beforn alle cleer in thi vertue, and whom no man mai ouercome. To thee serue alle thi creature[e], for thou hast seid, and thei ben maad; thou sentist thi spirit, and thei ben formed; and ther is not that withstonde to thi comanding. Hillis

Lord al to-brekith batels, the[o] Lord is name to hym; that[p] hath set hise castels[q]† in the[r] myddis of his puple, for to deliuere vs fro the hond of alle oure enemyes. Assur cam fro the[s] hillis, fro[t] the north, in the multitude of his strengthe; whose multitude stoppide strondis, and the horsis of hem hiliden valeis. And he seide, that[u] he schulde brenne my coostis[v], and sle my ȝonge men bi[w] swerd, to[x] ȝiue my ȝonge children in to prei, virgyns[y] in to caitifte. But the Lord Almyȝti anoiede hym, and bitook hym in to the hondis of a woman, and schente[z] hym. For the myȝti[a] of hem felde not doun[b] of ȝonge men, nether the sones of giauntis killiden hym, nether hiȝe[c] giauntis puttiden hem silf to hym; but Judith, the douȝtir of Merari, ouercam hym bi the fairnesse of hir face. For sche vnclothide hir fro the cloth of widewehod, and clothide[d] hir with the cloth of gladnesse, in[e] the[f] ful[g] ioiyng of the sones of Israel. Sche anoyntide hir face with oynement, and boond[h] togidere the tressis of hir heeris with a coronal, to disseyue‡ hym[i]. 'Hir sandalies[ii] rauyschiden hise iȝen, hir fairnesse made his soule caitif; with a swerd sche kittide[j] of his necke. 'Men of[k] Persis hadden hidousnesse of hir stidfastnesse, and Medeis[l] of hyr hardynesse. Thanne the castels[m] of Assiriens[n] ȝelliden[o], whanne my meke men[p], wexinge drie for thirst, apperiden[q]. The sones of damesels[r] prickiden[s] hem, and killiden[t] hem as children fleynge; thei perischiden in batel fro the face of my God. 'Synge we an ympne to the Lord[u], synge[v] we a newe[w] ympne to oure God[x]. Lord[y], Lord[z] God, thou art grete[a], and ful

† *castels*; that is, aungels. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *disseyue*; not that sche purposide to bringe him to dedly synne, but that he schulde desire to haue hir to wiyf, and bi this thing Judith schulde haue homely neiȝing to him, hi which sche myȝte sle him. *Lire here.* c.

[z] sterris *A.* sternesse *H.* [a] toc him *AE pr. m.* [b] and of *A pr. m.* [c] enoyntide *AEFH.* [d] Om. *AH.* [e] creaturis *A.*

[o] Om. 1. [p] whiche 1. [q] strengthis 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] and fro 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] coostis *of Israel* 1. [w] with 1. [x] *he thouȝte* to 1. [y] and the virgyns *therof* 1. [z] sche schente 1. [a] myȝti *prince* 1. miȝte x. [b] doun *bi strengthe* 1. [c] cheef 1. [d] sche clothide 1. [e] in to 1. [f] Om. 1s. [g] ful out 1. [h] sche boond 1. [i] Holofernes 1. [ii] The ournement of hir feet 1. [j] kitte 1. [k] of the cuntrey of 1. [l] men of Medeis 1. [m] stronge powers 1. [n] the men of Assirie 1. [o] ȝelliden *for drede* 1. [p] men *of Israel* 1. [q] apperiden *to hem* 1. [r] ȝoung wymmen 1. [s] han prickid 1. [t] thei han killid 1. [u] Om. s. [v] and synge 1. [w] Om. cs. [x] Om. s. [y] Om. 1a. [z] Om. s. [a] a grete Lord 1.

fro foundemens shuln[f] ben moued with watris; stonus as wax shul melte befor
19 thi face. Who forsothe dreden thee, gret
20 shul be anentis thee bi alle thingus. Wo to the folc risende vp on my kinrede; the Lord forsothe Almy3ti shal venge in hem, in the dai of dom he shal visite
21 them. Forsothe he shal 3iue fijr and wormes in ther flesh, that thei be brend, and lyuen, and feelen vnto euermore.
22 And it is do after these thingus, al the puple after the victorie cam to Jerusalem to honoure the Lord; and anoon as thei weren purified, alle offreden brent sacrifises, and vouwis, and ther behestis.
23 Forsothe Judit alle the armes of bataile of Olofernes, that the puple 3af to hir, and the canope, that she hadde taken,
24 she toc in to the curs of for3eting. Forsothe al the puple was io3eful after the face of seintis; and bi thre monethis the io3e of this victorie is solempnysid with
25 Judit. After thoo da3es forsothe eche wente a3een in to his owne; and Judit is maad gret in Betulie, and was more
26 cler to alle men of the lond of Irael. Forsothe she was ioyned to the vertue of chastite, so that she knew no man alle the da3is of hir lif, sithen is dead Ma-
27 nasses, hir husbonde. Forsothe she was in feste da3es forth goende with gret
28 glorie. Forsothe she dwelte in the hous of hir man an hundrid 3er and fiue; and she lafte hir damesele free[g]. And she is dead, and biriede with hir husbonde in
29 Betulie; and al the puple weilide hir
30 seuen da3es. In al the space forsothe of hir lif was not that disturbide[h] Irael,
31 and after hir deth manye 3er. The da3es forsothe of this feste of victorie of the[i]

cleer[b] in thi vertu, and[c] whom no man may ouercome. Ech creature of thin serue[d] 17
thee, for thou seidist, and thingis[e] weren maad; thou sentist thi spirit, and thingis[f] weren maad of nou3t; and noon[g] is that a3enstondith thi comaundement[h]. Hillis[i] 18
schulen be moued fro foundementis[k] with watris; stonys[l] schulen flete abrood as wex bifor thi face. Sotheli[m] thei that 19
dreden thee, schulen be grete anentis thee bi alle thingis. Woo to the folk rysynge 20
on[n] my kyn; for[o] the Lord Almy3ti schal take veniaunce in hem, in[p] the dai of doom he schal visite hem. For[q] he schal 21
3yue fier and wormes in the fleischis of hem, that thei be brent, and lyue, and feele[r] til in to with outen ende. And it 22
was doon aftir these thingis, al the puple[s] aftir the victorie[t] cam to Jerusalem to worschipe[u] the Lord; and anoon as thei weren clensid[v], alle men offriden brent sacrifices, and avowis, and her biheestis.
Certis[w] Judith 3af[x]† in to the[y] cursyng 23
of for3etyng[z] alle the armuris of batel of Holofernes, whiche the[a] puple 3af[b] to hir, and[c] the curteyn, which sche hadde take awei. Forsothe[d] al the puple was myrie 24
aftir the face of hooli men; and bi thre monethis the ioye of this victorie was halewid with Judith. Sotheli[e] aftir tho 25
daies ech man 3ede a3en[f] in to his owne[g]; and Judith was maad greet in Bethulia, and sche was more cleer thanne alle *wymmen*[h] of the lond of Israel. For[i] chastite 26
was ioyned to hir vertu‡, so that sche knewe not[k] man[l] alle the daies of hir lijf, sithen[m] Manasses, hir hosebonde, was deed.
Sotheli[n] in `feeste daies[o] sche[p] cam forth 27
with[q] greet glorie[r]. Forsothe[s] sche dwell- 28
ide in the hows of hir hosebonde an hun-

† *Judith 3af*; to prestis alle these thingis, that no man schulde vse tho aftirwards, but tho schulden be kept in the place of Goddis worschiping, to the mynde of Goddis benefice. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *vertu*; of stidefastnesse, bi which sche hadde cast doun Holofernes. *Lire here.*

[f] Om. *A.* [g] freest *AII.* [h] disturblide *AII.* [i] Om. *A.*

[b] cleer *art thou* 1. [c] Om. cioa. [d] serue *it* to 1. [e] *so alle* thingis 1. [f] *thanne alle* thingis 1. [g] no *creature* 1. [h] comaundement *fynaly* 1. [i] For hillis 1. [k] the foundementis 1. [l] and stonys 1. [m] And 1. [n] up upon 1. [o] forsothe 1. [p] and in 1. [q] Sothely 1. [r] thei feele *the feersnesse therof* 1. [s] puple *of Israel* 1. [t] victorie *of Holofernes* 1. [u] worschipe *there* 1. [v] clensid *after the lawe* 1. [w] Forsothe 1. [x] 3af *thanne* 1. [y] Om. *plures.* [z] fi3ting c. [a] Om. c. [b] had 3ouen 1. [c] also 1. [d] Certis 1. [e] And 1. [f] awey ELPR. [g] thingis BCDEGKLMNOPQRSUVWXab. owne *dwellynge place* 1. [h] *the wymmen* 1. [i] Certis 1. [k] no 1. [l] man *fleishly* 1. [m] sith 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] solempne halidaies 1. [p] Judith 1. [q] and with 1. [r] glorie *sche was wirschipid bifore othere wymmen* 1. [s] And 1.

Ebrues in the noumbre of holi daȝes is acceptid, and heried of the Jewis fro that time vnto the present day.

Explicit liber Judith[k].

drid ȝeer and fyue; and sche lefte[t] hir handmaide fre. And[u] sche[v] was deed, and biried[w] with hir hosebonde in Bethulia; and al the puple biweilide hir seuene 29
daies. Forsothe[x] in al the space of her lijf 30
noon[y] 'was disturblide[z] Israel, and many ȝeeris aftir hir deeth. Sotheli[a] the day of 31
the[b] victorie of this feeste is takun of Ebreis[c] in the noumbre of hooli daies, and it is worschipid of the Jewis fro that tyme til in to present[d] day.

Here endith the book of Judith[e].

[k] *Here endith the book of Judith, and now bigynneth the prolog of the book of Hester.* A. *Here endith the bok of Judith, and now the bok of Ester.* F.

[t] lefte *or made* 1. [u] And *thanne* 1. [v] Judith 1. [w] sche was biried 1. [x] For so s. [y] ther was noon 1. [z] that ouercame 1. was that disturblide s. [a] And 1. [b] Om. A. [c] Ebreis, *and rekenyd* 1. [d] this present 1. [e] *Here eendith the book of Judith, and here bigynneth Hester.* BDUb. *Here endith the book of Judith, and here biginneth the book of Hester.* CRW. *Here endith Judith, and bigynnith the prolog of Hester.* G. *Here endeth Judith, and here bigynneth Hester.* H. *Heere endith the book of Judith, and bigynnith Ester.* IQ. *Here endeth the book of Judith, se now the prolog of Hester.* K. *Here endith the book of Judith, and here bigynneth a prologe on the book of Hester.* M. *Here endith the book of Judith, and bigynneth the book of Hester.* NV. *Here endith the book of Judith, and bigyn[neth] the prolog on the book of Hester.* O. *Here endith Judith, and bigynneth the booc of Hester.* X. *Here endith the book of Judith.* a. No final rubric in ELPS.

ESTHER.

[*Prologue on the book of Esther*[a].]

THIS book of Hester, the qween, makith mynde of the riȝtful Mardochee, and of the wickide man Aman, how he castide the deeth of Mardochee, and also of alle Jewis, for hate that he hadde to Mardochee; wherfor thoruȝ the help of God and of the qween Hester his wickidnesse was retourned in to his owne heed; for God helpith hem that tristen in him, and lyuen iustli in the drede of him.

Here bigynneth a prolog on the booc of Ester[a].

'The boc of Ester to be maad vicious of dyuerse translatoures is knowen[b], whom I, of the libraries of Ebrues takende vp, woord bi woord more openli translatide; the whiche boc the comun making drawith along hider and thider with the torne draȝtis, addende thooc thingis, that 'of tyme[d] myȝten ben seid and herd; as it is wont to scoleris disciplines, and a theme taken, to out thenke what woordis he myȝte vsen, he that suffride wrong, or he that dide wrong. ȝee forsothe, O! Paule and Eustache, that onli han studied to gon in to the libraries of Ebrues, and the striues of interpretoures han knowen, holdende Ester[e] an Ebru boc, beholdeth bi alle the woordis oure translacioun; that ȝee moun knowen me no thing also to han encresid addende, but with trewe witnessing simpleli[f], as it is had in Ebreu, the Ebru storie to han taken to[g] Latin tunge. Ne we desiren the preisingus[h] of men, ne blamingus wee dreden. Forsothe wee besiende to plesen to God, vtterli wee drede not the thretis of men; for God scatereth the bones of hem that desiren to plesen to men, and[i], after the apostil, they, that suche men ben, moun not ben the[k] seruauns of Crist. Ferthermor in the boc of Ester wee han maad an abece of red colour vnto the eiȝthe[l] lettre in diuers placis, willende, that is, the order of the seuenti interpretoures bi these thingus to[m] shewen a[n] wijs redere; we forsothe after the maner han leuere, and[o] in the making of the[p] seuenti remenoures, to pursue the order of Ebrues.

Here endith the prolog of Hester, and now bigynneth the book[q].

[a] This prologue is from M.

[a] From E. *Prologus.* A. *Here bigynneth the prolog on the book of Hester.* L. No initial rubric in CFHIO. [b] It is knowun the book of Hester to be maad visious of dyuerse translatours LO. [c] the LO. [d] ofte tymes L. [e] after AHLO. [f] sympli AHLO. [g] in to L. [h] preisyng LO. [i] Om. L. [k] Om. L. [l] eiȝteenthe AHILO. [m] Om. C. [n] to a CI. [o] Om. I. [p] Om. H. [q] From A. *Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the booc of Ester.* E. *Here endeth the prolog of Hester, se now the book.* I. *Here eendith the prolog of Hester, and bigynneth i. co.* L. *Here endith the prolog on Hester, and bigynneth the book.* O. No rubric in CFH.

Hesther[a].

CAP. I.

1 In the dayes of king Assueri, that regnede fro Jude vnto Ethiope, vp on an hundrid and seuene and twenti pro-
2 uynces, whan he sat in the see of his regne, Susa cyte was the begynnyng of
3 his rewme. The thridde thanne yer of his empire he made a gret feste to alle the princis, and to his most strong childre of Persis, and of Meedis, to the noble men, and to the prefectus of prouincis, be-
4 forn hym, that he shewe the richesses of the glorie of his regne, and the mykilnesse, and the bost of his power myche tyme, an hundrid, that is, and foure score
5 dayes. And whan the dayes of the feste weren ful endid, he bad al the puple that is founde in Susys, fro the moste vnto the leste; and he comaundede seuene dayes a feste to be maad redi in the vestiarie of the yerd and of the wode, that was sett togidere with the kingis enournyng and
6 hond. And ther heengen[b] on eche side tentis of the colour of the eir, and of goldene colour, and of iacinctin, sustened with bijs cordis, and purper, that weren inset with yuer cerclis, and thei weren vnderset with marbil pileeris; also goldene setis and siluerene vp on the raied[c] pament smaragd and pario stones[d] weren disposid; the whiche thing the peynteur
7 with wonder diuersete made fair. Forsothe thei, that weren biden, drunken of goldene cuppis, and with other and othere vesselis metis weren broyt in; win also, as it was wrthi for the kingis grete doing,

Here bigynneth the book of Hester[a].

CAP. I.

In the daies of kyng Assuerus, that 1
regnede fro Ynde 'til to[b] Ethiopie, on[c] an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces, whanne he sat in the seete of his rewme, 2
the citee Susa[d] was the bigynnyng of his rewme. Therfor[e] in the thridde yeer of 3
his empire he made a greet feeste to alle hise princes and[f] children[g], the[h] strongeste men of Persis, and to the noble men of Medeis, and to the prefectis[i] of prouynces, bifor him silf, to[j] schewe the richessis of 4
the glorie of his rewme, and the gretnesse, and boost[k] of his power in[l] myche tyme, that is, an hundrid and 'foure scoor[m] daies[n]. And whanne the daies of the 5
feeste weren fillid[o], he[p] clepide to feeste[q] al the puple that was foundun in Susa[r], fro the moost 'til to[s] the leeste; and he[t] comaundide the[u] feeste to be maad redi bi seuene daies in the porche† of the[v] orcherd and wode[w], that was set[x] with the kyngis ournement and hond[y]‡. And tentis of 'the 6
colour of[z] the eir, and of gold, and of iacynct, susteyned[a] with coordis of[aa] bijs, and of purpur[b], hangiden[c] on ech side, whiche[d] weren set in cerclis[e] of yuer[f], and[g] weren vndur set with pilers of marble; also[h] seetis[i] at the maner of beddis of gold and of siluer 'weren disposid[k] on[l] the pawment arayede with smaragde and dyuerse[m] stoon[n]; which[o] pawment peynture made fair bi wondurful dyuersite. So- 7
theli[p] thei, that weren clepid to meet, drunkun in goldun cuppis, and metes weren borun in[q] with othere[r] 'and othere[s]

† *porche*; that is, aley. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *hond*; that is, werkis. *Lire here.* c.

[a] No initial rubric, but only this running title in the Mss. [b] hongeden *AEFH.* [c] Om. *AE pr. m. FH.* [d] strate stones *E pr. m.*

[a] *Here bigynneth Hester.* ELP. No initial rubric in HNOQRSVXb. [b] vnto 1. to X. [c] upon 1. [d] of Susa CM. [e] And 1. [f] and to *alle his* 1. [g] children *or seruauntis* 1. [h] to the 1. [i] cheef men 1. [j] for to 1. [k] the boost 1. [l] and in 1. [m] lxxx. BDEHLO. eiyti CNVW. seuenti M. [n] daies *this feste lastide* 1. [o] endid 1. [p] the emperour 1. [q] his feeste 1. [r] *the citee of* Susa 1. [s] vnto 1. [t] Om. S. [u] this 1. [v] an 1. [w] of a wode 1. [x] set aboute 1. [y] with his hond 1. [z] Om. S. [a] weren holden up 1. [aa] and X. [b] purpel E. purpul LP. [c] and thei hangiden 1. [d] the whiche *tentis* 1. [e] the cercles A *pr. m.* [f] yuorie 1. [g] and thei 1. [h] and X. [i] ther weren ordeyned seetis 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] upon 1. [m] with *othere* dyuerse 1. [n] and precious stones 1. [o] the which 1. [p] And 1. [q] in *to hem* 1. [r] oon 1. [s] Om. S.

8 plente and chef was set. And ther was not that constreynede to drinke hem that wolden not; but so the king hadde ordeyned, befor settende sunder men of his princis to the bord, that eche man shulde
9 take that he wolde. Also Vasthi, the quen, made a feste of wymmen in the paleis, wher king Assuer was wont to
10 dwelle. And so the seuenthe dai, whan he was gladere cherid, and after to myche drinking was chaufid with win, he comaundede to Naumam, and Baracha, and Arbana, and Gabatha, and Zarath, and Abgatha, and Carthas, seuene geldingis,
11 that in his si3te mynystreden, that thei shulden bringen in Vasthi, the quen, befor the king, put vp on hir hed a diademe, that he shewe to alle 'princis and puplis[e] the fairnesse of hir; forsothe she
12 was ful fair. The whiche forsoc, and at the kings heste, that bi the geldingis he hadde comaundid, she dispiside to comen. Wherfore the king wroth, and[f] with
13 myche wodnesse tend, askide the wise men, that of the kingis maner euermor weren nee3 to hym, and dide alle thingus bi the counseil of hem, kunnende the
14 lawe and the ri3tis of more men; forsothe the firste and the nexte weren Carcena, and Secaba, Admatha, and Tharsis, and Mares, and Marsana, and Mamucha, seuene dukis of Persis and of Medis, that se3en the face of the king, and first after
15 hym weren wont to sitten; to what sentence queng Vasthi shulden vnderlyn, that the heste of king Assuer, the whiche bi geldingis he hadde sent, she wolde not
16 do. And Manucha answerde, herende the king and the princis, Not onli quen Vasthi hath greued the king, but alle the princis and puplis, that ben in alle
17 the prouyncis of king Assuer. Forsothe

vessels; also plenteuouse wiyn, and 'the best[t] was set[u], as it was worthi to the greet doyng[v] of the kyng. And 'noon 8
was[w] that constreynede 'men not willynge to[x] drynke; but so[y] the kyng hadde ordeyned, 'makynge souereyns[z] of hise princes[a] 'to alle boordis[b], that ech man schulde take that, that he wolde. Also 9
Vasthi, the queen, made a feeste of wymmen in the paleis, where kyng Assuerus was wont[d] to dwelle. Therfor in the se- 10
uenthe dai, whanne the kyng was gladdere[e], and was[f] hoot of wiyn aftir ful myche drinkyng, he comaundide[g] Nauman, and[h] Baracha, and[h] Arbana, and[h] Gabatha, and[h] Zarath, and[h] Abgatha, and[h] Charchas, seuene oneste and chast seruauntis, 'that mynistriden[i] in his si3t, that 11
thei schulden brynge in bifor the kyng the queen Vasti, with a diademe set on[k] hir heed, to schewe hir fairnesse to alle the puplis and prynces; for[l] sche was ful fair. And sche forsook, and dispiside to 12
come at the comaundement of the kyng, which[m] he hadde sent[n] bi the[o] oneste and chast seruauntes. Wherfor the kyng was wrooth, and kyndlid[p] bi[q] fulgreet woodnesse; and he axide the wise men, whiche 13
bi the[r] 'kyngis customs[s] weren euere with hym, and he dide alle thingis bi the counsel of hem, kunnynge[t] the lawis[u] and ritis[v] of grettere[w] men; forsothe[x] the[y] firste[z] 14
and the[a] nexte weren Carsena, and Sechaaba, Admatha, and Tharsis, and Mares, and Marsana, and Manucha, seuene duykis of Persis and of Medeis, that[b] sien the face of the kyng, and weren wont to sitte the firste aftir hym; '*the kyng*[c] *axide hem*, 15
to what sentence the queen Vasthi schulde be suget, that nolde[d] do the comaundement of kyng Assuerus, which[e] he hadde sent[f] bi the[g] onest and chast seruauntis.

[e] the puplis and princis *A*. puplis and princis *E*. [f] Om. *c*. [g] the quene *E pr. m*.

[t] ful good 1. [u] set *forth bifore hem* 1. [v] preisyng 1. [w] ther was no man 1. [x] hem to drynke that wolden not 1. [y] to alle the bordis 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] princes to be soueregnes 1. [b] Om. 1. [d] woned 1. [e] gladdere *than bifore* 1. [f] *whanne* he was 1. [g] comaundide to 1. [h] and to 1. [i] the whiche seruyden 1. [k] upon 1. [l] certis 1. [m] the which *comaundement* 1. [n] sent *to hir* 1. [o] his 1. [p] he kyndlid *or tend* 1. [q] with 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] custom of the kyng 1. [t] that knewen 1. [u] lawe 1. [v] the ritis 1. [w] grettist 1. [x] and 1. [y] Om. *c*. [z] firste *men* 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] the whiche 1. [c] *and he* 1. [d] wolde not 1. [e] the which *comaundement* 1. [f] sent *to hir* 1. [g] his 1.

the woord of the quen shal gon out to alle wymmen, that thei dispise ther husbondis, and seyn, King Assuer comaundide, that Vasthi, the quen, shulde gon in
18 to hym, and she wolde not. And bi this exsaumple alle the wiues of princis of Persis and of Medis shuln dispise the hestis of ther husbondis; wherfore riȝtwis is the kingis indignacioun. If it
19 plese to thee, go ther out a maundement[h] fro thi face, and be it writen after the lawe of Persis and of Medis, the whiche to ouerpassen is vnleeful, that no more Vasthi go in to the king, but his reume an other, that is betere than
20 she, take. And this be puplishid in eche[i] empire of thi prouynce, that is most brod, that alle wyues, bothe of[k] more and of[k] lasse, bere to ther husbondis wrshipe.
21 And his counseil pleside to the king and to the princis; and the king dide after
22 the counseil of Manucha, and sente epistelis bi alle prouyncis of his reume, that eche folc heren and reden myȝte, with diuerse tungis and lettris, men to be princis and more men in ther[l] housis; and that bi alle puplis to be pupplisht.

CAP. II.

1 And so these thingus don, after that the indignacioun of king Assuer fro feruour hadde passid, he recordide of Vasthi, and what she hadde do, and what she
2 hadde suffrid. And the childer and his mynystris seiden to the king, Be ther

And Manucha answeride, in audience of 16
the kyng and of the pryncis, The queen Vasthi hath not oneli dispisid the kyng, but[h] alle the pryncis and puplis, that ben in alle prouynces[i] of kyng Assuerus. For 17
the word of the queen schal go out to alle wymmen, that thei[k] dispise her hosebondis, and seie, Kyng Assuerus comaundide, that the queen Vasthi schulde entre[l] to hym, and sche nolde[m]. And bi 18
this saumple[n] alle the wyues of prynces[o] of Persis and of Medeis schulen dispise the comaundementis[p] of hosebondis[q]; wherfor the indignacioun of the kyng[r] is iust[s]. If it plesith[t] to thee, 'a comaunde- 19
ment go out fro thi face[u], and 'be writun[v] bi the lawe of Persis and of Medeis, which[w] it[x] is vnleueful to be passid[y], that[z] Vasthi[a] entre[b] no more to the kyng, but anothir womman, which is betere than sche, take 'the rewme of hir[c]. And be this[d] puplischid 20
in to al the empire of thi prouynces, which is ful large, that alle wyues, both of grettere[e] men and of lesse, ȝyue onour to her hosebondis. His[f] counsel[g] pleside[h] the 21
kyng and the[i] prynces, and the kyng dide bi the counsel of Manucha; and he sente[k] 22
pistlis[l] bi alle the prouyncis of his rewme, as ech folk myȝte here and rede, in dyuerse langagis[m] and lettris, that hosebondis ben prynces and the[n] grettere[o] in her housis; and '*he sente*[p], that this[q] be pupplischid bi alle puplis.

CAP. II.

Therfor whanne these thingis weren 1
doon, aftir that the indignacioun of kyng[r] Assuerus was coold[rr]†, he bithouȝte[s] of Vasthi, and what thingis sche hadde do, ethir[t] what thingis sche suffride[u]. And[v] 2
the children and the mynystris of the

† *was coold*; that is, the passioun of ire, and of trobling was passid. *Lire here.* c.

[h] comaundement *A.* [i] alle *E pr. m.* [k] Om. *E pr. m.* [l] ther owne *C.*

[h] but *sche hath dispisid* 1. [i] the prouynces 1. [k] thei *also* 1. [l] haue come 1. [m] wolde not 1. [n] ensaumple 1. [o] the prynces 1. [p] heestis 1. [q] her hosebondis 1. [r] kyng *aȝens hir* 1. [s] iust *therfore* 1. [t] plese 1. [u] go ther out a comaundement fro thi face 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] the which *lawe* 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] ouer passid *or broke* 1. [z] *be it writen* that 1. [a] Vasthi *the queen* 1. [b] come 1. [c] hir rewme 1. [d] this *heest* 1. [e] the grettere *C.* [f] And the 1. [g] counsel *of this duyk* 1. [h] pleside to 1. [i] to the 1. [k] sente out 1. [l] lettris 1. [m] langis *C.* [n] Om. 1. [o] grettere men 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] this thing 1. [r] the kyng *CN.* [rr] swagid 1. [s] bithouȝte *him* 1. [t] and 1. [u] had suffrid 1. [v] And *thanne* 1.

so3t to the king child wymmen, maidenes
3 and faire; and be ther sent, that beholden
bi[m] alle prouyncis faire child wymmen
and maidenes; and bringe thei hem to
Susa cite, and take thei in to the hous of
wymmen, vnder the hond of Egei, geld-
ing, that is prouost and kepere of the
kingus wymmen; and take thei wym-
menus[n] ournemens[o], and othere thingus
4 to vse necessarie. And who euere among
alle to the e3en of the king shal plese,
she regne for Vasthi. The woord pleside
to the king; and so as thei hadden
5 moued, he comaundide to be do. Ther
was forsothe a Jew man in the cite of
Susis, Mardoche bi name, the sone of
Jair, sone of Semei, sone of Cis, of the
6 linage of Gemyny; that was translatid
fro Jerusalem that time that Nabugodo-
nosor, king of Babiloyne, hadde trans-
7 latid Jeconye, the[p] king of Juda; the
whiche was the nurse of the do3ter of
his brother, Edisse, that bi an other name
was clepid Ester, and either fader and
moder hadde laft, ful myche fair, and
semeli in face; and hir fader and moder
dead, Mardoche clepid hir to hym in to
8 do3ter. And whanne the maundement of
the king more wex knowen, and after his
heste manye faire maidenes were bro3t to
Susem, and to Egeo, gelding, wer taken,
Ester also among othere child maidenes
is take to hym, that she wer kept in
9 the noumbre of wymmen. The whiche
pleside to hym, and fond grace in his
si3te, that he shulde he3en the wymmen
enournyng, and 3eue to hir hir partis
and seuene most faire child wymmen of
the hous of the king; and bothe hir and
hir dameselis she shulde enournen and
10 ara3en. The whiche wolde not to hym

kyng seiden to 'the kyng[w], Damyselis[x],
virgyns[y] 'and faire[z], be sou3t to the kyng;
and 'men ben[a] sent[b], that[c] schulen biholde 3
bi alle prouinces damesels faire and vir-
gyns; and brynge thei hem to the citee
Susa[d], and bitake thei[e] in to the hows of
wymmen, vndur the hond[f] of Egei, the
onest seruaunt and chast, which[g] is the
souereyn and kepere of the kyngis wym-
men; and take the[h] damesels ournement
of wymmen, and other thingis nedeful to
vsis[i]. And which euer damesele among[k] 4
alle[l] plesith[m] the i3en of the kyng, regne
sche for Vasti. The[n] word pleside the
kyng; and he comaundide to be don so,
as thei counceliden. Forsothe[o] a man, a 5
Jew, was in the citee Susa[p], Mardoche bi
name, the sone of Jair, sone[q] of Semei,
sone[q] of Cys, of the generacioun of Ge-
myny; that was translatid fro Jerusalem 6
in that tyme, wherynne[r] Nabugodonosor,
kyng of Babiloyne, hadde translatid Je-
chonye, kyng of Juda; which[s] *Mardoche* 7
was the nurschere of Edissa, the dou3ter
of his brothir, which[t] *dou3tir*[u] was clepid
Hester bi anothir name, and sche[v] hadde[w]
lost[x] bothe fadir[y] and modir[z]; *sche*[a] *was*
ful fair, and semeli of face; and whanne
hir fadir and modir weren deed, Mardoche
'purchaside hir in to a dou3tir to hym-
silf[b]. And whanne the comaundement of 8
the kyng was ofte pupplischid, and bi his
comaundement[c] many faire virgyns weren
brou3t to Susa, and weren[d] bitakun to
Egey, the onest seruaunt and chast, also
Hester among othere damesels was by-
takun to hym, that sche schulde be kept
in the noumbre of wymmen[e]. And sche[f] 9
pleside hym[g], and foond[h] grace in his si3t,
that[i] he hastide[k] the[l] ournement of wym-
men, and bitook[m] to hir[n] her partis[o], and

[m] Om. *AH*. [n] wymmen *AH*. [o] enourmentis *AEFH*. [p] Om. *AH*.

[w] him 1. [x] Faire damyselis 1. [y] and virgyns 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] be ther men 1. [b] sent forth 1. [c] whiche 1. [d] of Susa 1. [e] thei *hem* 1. [f] kepyng 1. [g] the which 1. [h] tho 1. [i] her vsis 1. [k] of c. [l] alle *hem* 1. [m] plesith *moost* 1. [n] And this 1. [o] And 1. [p] of Susa 1x *see. m.* [q] the sone 1s. [r] in whiche 1. [s] the which 1s. [t] the which 1. [u] *Edissa* 1s. [v] *bi deth* sche 1s. [w] Om. s. [x] left *or forȝede* 1. forȝede s. [y] hir fadir 1s. [z] hir modir 1s. [a] *and sche* 1s. [b] toke hir to him, and he made hir his dou3ter 1s. [c] heest 1s. [d] thei weren 1. [e] *thilke* wymmen 1. *tho* wymmen s. [f] Hester 1s. [g] Egey 1s. [h] sche foond 1s. [i] *so* that s. [k] hastide *to take to hir* 1s. [l] au 1. [m] he bitook 1s. [n] Hester 1s. [o] partis *of alle thingis nedeful to hir* s.

shewe the puple and hir kuntre; forsothe Mardoche hadde comaundid to hir, that of this thing vtterli she shulde holde hir
11 pes. The whiche wente eche dai befor the vestiarie of the hous, in the whiche chosene maidenes weren kept, doende cure of the helthe of Ester, and willende
12 to witen, what to hir shulde falle. And whan tyme was comen of alle the child wymmen by order, that thei shulden gon in to the king, alle thingus fulfild that to wymmenys[q] enournyng[r] pertende, the twelfthe moneth was turned ouer; so onli that sixe monethis thei shulde ben enoynt with myrtine oile, and othere sixe thei shulden vse maner pimentis and swote
13 spice. And goende in to the king, whateuere thei hadden askid pertenende to ournyng, thei token; and, as it to them hadde plesid, enourned, of the chaumbre of wymmen to the kingus priue chaumbre
14 wenten. And she that cam in at euen, wente oute at morn[s]; and thennes in to the secounde housis weren bro3t, that weren vnder the hond of gelding Zagazi, that stod before to the secoundarie wyues of the king; and she hadde no power of turnyng a3een more to the king, but if the king wolde, and hir hadde comaundid
15 to come bi name. Forsothe the tyme turned ouer bi order, the dai stood, in that Ester, the do3ter of Abihael, brother of Mardoche, whom to hym he hadde clepid in to do3ter, shulde gon in to the king; the whiche so3te not wymmenes enournyng, but whateuere thing wolde Egee, gelding, the kepere of maidenes, thoo thingis to hir to enournyng he 3af; forsothe she was ful semeli, and with vntrouable fairnesse, and to the e3en of seuene the faireste damesels of the kyngis hows; and[p] he[q] ournede and araiede bothe hir and damesels[r] suynge hir feet. And 10
'sche nolde[s] schewe to hym[t] hir puple and[u] hir cuntrei; for Mardoche hadde comaundid to[v] hir, that in al maner sche schulde be stille of this thing. And he[w] 11
walkide ech dai bifor the porche of the dore, in which the chosun virgyns weren kept, and he dide the cure of the[x] helthe of Hester[y], and wolde[z] wite, what bifelde to hyr. And whanne the tyme of alle[a] 12
damesels bi ordre was comun, that thei schulden entre[b] to the kyng, whanne[c] alle thingis weren fillid[d] that[e] perteyneden to wymmens atire, the[f] tweluethe monethe[g] was turned[h]; so oneli that[i] thei weren anoyntid with oile[k] of 'myrte tre[l] bi sixe monethis, and bi othere sixe monethis 'thei vsiden summe[m] pymentis[n] and swete-smellynge oynementis. And thei entriden 13
to the kyng, and what euer thing perteynynge to ournement[o] thei axiden, thei token[p]; and thei weren araied as it pleside[q] hem, and[r] passiden[s] fro the chaumbre of wymmen to the kyngis bed. And 14
sche that hadde entrid[t] in the euentid, 3ede out[u] in the morwetid; and fro thennus thei weren led forth in to the secounde housis, that[v] weren vndur the hond[w] of Sagazi, onest[x] seruaunt and chast, that was gouernour of the kyngis concubyns†; and sche[y] hadde not power to go a3en more to the kyng, no[z] but the kyng wolde, 'and had comaundid hir to come[a] bi name[b]. Sotheli[c] whanne the tyme was turned 15
aboute bi ordre, the[d] dai nei3ede, wherynne Hester, the dou3ter of Abiahel, brother[e] of Mardoche, 'whom he hadde purchasid in to a dou3ter to hym silf[f], ou3te

† *concubyns;* yt is licly that these that entriden to the kyngis bed, weren hise wyues, netheles they weren seid concubyns, for they weren not principal wyues. *Lire here.* c.

q wimmen *A.* r honournyng *EFII.* s morwen *A.* morewen *EFII.*

p and *in most honest maner to plese the king with* s. q Egey 1s. r *thilke* damesels 1. *tho* damyseils s. s Hester wolde not 1. Hester nuld s. t Egey 1s. u neither 1s. v Om. 1s. w Mardocheus 1s. x Om. A. y hir, *of ony maner infirmytee* 1. hir, *if ony infirmyte took hir* s. z he wolde 1s. a alle the 1s. b go yn 1s. c and whanne 1s. d fulfillid 1s. e which s. f and the 1s. g monethe *of the 3eer* 1. moneth *which tho damysels sholden apere bifore the king* s. h brou3t aboute 1. turned *or endid* s. i Om. s. k the oile 1s. l myrre 1sb. myrre tree HX. mirre tree K. m summe vsiden s. n pymentis, *that is, delicious drinkis* s. o her ournement 1s. p token *it* 1. token *it with hem* s. q pleside to 1s. r and *thanne* s. s thei passiden forth 1s. t entrid *thidir* 1s. u forth 1s. v whiche 1s. w kepyng 1s. x the onest 1s. y sche *that 3ede fro the kyng* 1s. z Om. 1. a haue hir to come to him s. b name *to him* 1. c And 1s. d and the 1s. e the brother 1s. f [the s] whiche Hester Mardoche had take to him, and made hir his dou3ter 1s.

alle men gracious and loouesum was seen.
16 And so she is lad to the priue chaumbre of king Assuer, the tenthe moneth, that is clepid Thebeth, that is, Januer, the
17 seuenthe ȝer of his regne. And the king loouede hir more than alle the wymmen, and she hadde grace and mercy befor hym ouer alle the wymmen; and he putte the diademe of the reume vp on hir hed, and he made her to regnen in the stede
18 of Vasthi. And he comaundide a ful glorious feste to be maad redi to alle the princis and to his seruauns, for the coupling and the bridalis of Ester; and he ȝaf reste to alle prouyncis, and grauntide large ȝiftis aftir principal gret doing.
19 And whan the seconde maidenes weren soȝt, and gedered togidere, Mardoche
20 dwelte at the kingis ȝate. And ȝit not Ester hadde told out the kuntre and hir puple, after the heste of hym; what euere thing forsothe he comaundide, Ester kepte wel, and so alle thingus she dide, as she was wont that tyme, that he nurshide
21 hir a litil child. That time thanne that Mardoche at the kingus ȝate dwelte, ben wrothe Bagathan and Thares, two geldingis of the king, that weren porteres, and in the firste entre of the paleis dwelten; and wolden aȝen risen in to the
22 king, and slen hym. The whiche thing was not vnkuowen to Mardoche, and anoon he tolde to quen[t] Ester, and she to the king, of name of Mardoche, that to hir
23 the thing hadde told. It is soȝt, and is[u] founde, and either of hem is hangid in the iebet; and it is comaundid to the stories, and taken to the bokis of ȝeris[v] deedis, befor the king.

entre[g] to the kyng; and sche axide not wymmenus ournement, but what euer thingis Egei, the onest seruaunt and chast, kepere[h] of virgyns[i], wolde, he ȝaf these thingis to hir[k] to ournement[l]; for[m] sche was ful schapli, and of fairnesse that may not liȝtli be bileuyd, and sche semyde[n] graciouse and amyable to the iȝen of alle men. Therfor sche was lad to[o] the bed 16
of kyng Assuerus, in the tenthe monethe, which[p] is clepid Cebeth[q], in the seuenthe ȝeer of his rewme. And the kyng fer- 17
uentli[r] louyde hir[s] more[t] than alle wymmen, and sche hadde grace and mercy bifor hym ouer alle wymmen[u]; and he[v] settide[w] the[x] diademe[y] of rewme[z] 'on hir heed[a], and he[b] made hir to regne in the stide of Vasthi. And he comaundide a 18
ful worschipful feeste to be maad redi to alle hise princes and seruauntis, for the ioynyng[c] togidere and the weddyngis of Hester; and he ȝaf rest† to alle prouynces, and ȝaf[d] ȝiftis aftir the worschipful doyng of a prynce. And whanne virgyns weren 19
souȝt also the secounde tyme[e], and weren gaderid togidere, Mardochee dwellide[f] at the ȝate of the kyng[g]. Hester[h] hadde not 20
ȝit schewid hir cuntrei and puple[i], bi comaundement[k] of hym[l]; for whi[m] what euer thing he comaundide[n], Hester[o] kepte[p], and sche dide so[q] alle thingis, as sche was wont[r] in that tyme, in which he nurschide hir a litil child. Therfor[s] in that tyme, 21
wherynne[t] Mardochee dwellide[u] at the 'ȝate of the king[v], Bagathan and Thares, twei seruauntis of the kyng, weren wrothe[w], 'that weren porteris[x]‡, and[y] saten in the first threisfold[z] of the paleis; and thei wolden rise[a] aȝens the kyng,

† *reste*; that is, releessing of tribut. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *porteris*; for al this sentence, *porteris* til thidir, *of the paleys*, in Ebrew it is, *keperis of purtenaunce of houshold*, and this acordith more to the lettre suynge. The cause of this dyuersite is this, that the Ebrew word here signefieth bothe threisfold, and purtenaunce of houshold, and oure translacioun sueth the firste signyfycacioun, and Ebreys suen the secunde. *Lire here.* c.

[t] the queen *A*. [u] it is *AH*. [v] the ȝeris *A*.

[g] to entre IS. [h] and kepere IS. [i] the virgyns I. the *kings* virgyns S. [k] Hester IS. [l] *hir* ournement IS. [m] certis IS. [n] was seen IS. [o] in to S. [p] that I. [q] *Feuerȝeer* A *marg.* Tebeth, *that is, Janyuer* ISX *marg.* [r] Om. I. [s] Hester IS. [t] more feruently I. [u] *othere* wymmen I. [v] she L. [w] sette upon hir heed IS. [x] a I. [y] diademe *or crowne* I. diademe, *that is, coroun* S. [z] the rewme CEKL. *his* rewme IS. [a] Om. IS. [b] Om. IS. [c] couplyng IS. [d] he ȝaf CIK *sec. m.* S. [e] tyme *to the kyng* IS. [f] dwellide *thanne* IS. [g] kyng, *a porter* I. king, *and was a porter* S. [h] And Hester IS. [i] hir puple IS. [k] the heest IS. [l] Mardoche IS. [m] Om. I. [n] comaundide *hir* IS. [o] sche IS. [p] kepte *it* IS. [q] so *thanne* IS. [r] woned I. [s] Thanne S. [t] in whiche IS. [u] dwellide *porter* IS. [v] kyngis gate IS. [w] wrothe *aȝens the kyng* IS. [x] Om. I. thei weren his porteris S. [y] and thei IS. [z] threisfold *as cheef porters* I. threshfoold, *or vpon the cheef porters seet* S. [a] haue risen IS.

CAP. III.

Aftir these thingus king Assuer enhauncide Aaman, the[w] sone of Amadathi, that was of the linage of Agag, and putte his sete ouer alle the princis that 2 he hadde. And alle the seruauns of the king, that withinne the paleis ȝatis dwelten, boweden kne[x], and honoureden Aaman; so forsothe the emperour hadde comaundid to hem; onli Mardoche bow- 3 ede not kne[x], ne honourede hym. To whom seiden the childer of the king, that to the ȝatis of the paleys seten before, Whi beside other men thou kepist not 4 the hestis of the king? Whan these thingus more often thei seiden, and he[y] wolde not heren, thei tolden to Aman, coueitende to witen, whether he wolde stonde stedefast in the sentence; forsothe he hadde seid to them, hym to ben a Jew. 5 The whiche thing whan Aman hadde herd, and bi experience proued, that Mardoche bowide not kne to hym, ne ho- 6 nourede, he is wroth ful gretli, and for noȝt tolde in to Mardoche on to[z] putte hondis; forsothe he hadde herd, that he was of Jew kinrede, and more wolde leesen al the nacioun of Jewis, that weren

and sle[b] hym. Which[c] thing was not hid fro Mardochee, and anoon he[d] telde[e] to the queen Hester, and sche[f] to the kyng, bi[g] the name of Mardochee, that hadde teld the[h] thing to hir. It[i] was souȝt, and it was foundun[k], and ech[l] of hem was hangid in a iebat; and 'it was sent to[m] storyes, and was[n] bitakun[o] to bookis[p] of ȝeeris, 'bifor the[q] kyng[r].

CAP. III.

Aftir these thingis kyng Assuerus en- 1 haunside Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, that was of the kynrede of Agag, and[s] settide[t] his trone aboue alle the princes whiche[u] he hadde. And alle the ser- 2 uauntis of the kyng, that lyuyden[v] in the ȝatis of the paleis, kneliden, and worschipiden Aaman; for[w] the emperour hadde comaundid so[x] to hem; Mardochee[y] aloone bowide not the[z] knees[a]†, nethir worschipide hym. 'To whom[b] the children[c] of the 3 kyng seiden[d], that[e] saten bifore[f] at the ȝatis of the paleis[g], Whi kepist 'thou not[h] the comaundementis[i] of the kyng, othere wise[k] than othere men[l]? And whanne 4 thei seiden ful ofte[m] these thingis, and he nolde[n] here[o], thei tolden[p] to Aaman, 'and wolden[q] wite, whether he contynuede[r] in sentence[s]; for he hadde seid to hem, that he was a Jew. And whanne Aaman hadde 5 herd this thing, and hadde[t] preued 'bi experience[u], that Mardochee bowide not the[v] kne to hym, nethir worschipide hym, he was ful wrooth, and he[w] ledde[x] for nouȝt[y] 6 to sette hise hondis on[z] Mardochee aloone[a]; for he[b] hadde herd, that Mardochee was of the folc of Jewis, and more[c] he wolde

† *bowide not the knees;* for Aaman bi his pride wolde take to him silf Goddis onour, and make him silf to be worschipid as God, as the Ebrew glos seith here; nethelis it is leueful to Cristen men to knele, ȝhe, on bothe knees to a cristen man, for in III. book of Kingis, xxv. c°. Abigail knelide thus to Dauyth; and in IIII. book of Kingis, iii. c°. Abdie, the profete, knelide thus to Elie, the profete; and hooly chirche suffrith witingly this custom among Cristen men, and prechith not aȝenus it; netheles, as Austin seith, in x. book of Goddis citee, iiij. c°. sacrifice is reserued onely to God. Also Judith, in x. c°. knelide thus to Holofernes, and in xxij. c°. of Apoc. Joon Euangelist, that dide no dedly synne after the sending of the Hooly Goost, knelide thus to the aungel; but the aungel forbeed him to knele thus, to schewe the excelence that mankinde hadde gete bi Goddis Sone maad man, as Greg. expownyth in the v. Omely on the Gospels. *Lire here.* c.

[w] Om. *A.* [x] the knee *A.* [y] Om. *AH.* [z] Om. *H.*

[b] haue sleyn 1S. [c] The which 1. [d] Mardoche 1S. [e] telde *this* 1. toold *this tresoun* s. [f] sche *tolde it* 1S. [g] in 1S. [h] that 1S. [i] And it 1S. [k] foundun *sooth* 1S. [l] either 1S. [m] this was comaundid *to be writen* in 1. *his tresoun* was set *to be writyn* in s. [n] it was 1. [o] bitakyn *bifore the king* s. [p] the bookis 1S. [q] Om. s. [r] kyng, *to be entrid* 1. *to be entrid in hem, to haue in mynde this tresoun, and to dreed the* king s. [s] and *the kyng* 1S. [t] sette 1S. [u] that 1. [v] seruyden 1. [w] for so 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] *but* Mardochee 1S. [z] his 1S. [a] knees *to him* 1. knees *to Aaman* s. [b] And 1S. [c] seruauntis 1S. [d] Om. 1S. [e] which s. [f] aboue 1. Om. x. [g] paleis, seiden to Mardochie 1S. [h] not thou, *sith thou art a Jew* s. [l] heestis 1S. [k] wise, *that is, more dilygently* s. [l] men *don* 1S. [m] ofte *to him* 1S. [n] wolde nat 1. [o] here *hem* 1. [p] tolden *thes thingis thanne* 1. [q] for thei coueitiden to 1S. [r] wolde contynue K *sec. m.* wa. [s] the sentence *schewid to hem* 1. the sentence *that he had shewed to hem* s. the sentence x *sec. m.* [t] *whanne* he hadde 1. Om. s. [u] *the soth* bi knowyng of the treuthe theroff 1S. [v] his 1S. [w] Aaman 1S. [x] arettide *it* 1. rettid s. [y] nouȝt, *or for no veniaunce* s. [z] upon 1S. [a] aloone, *to sle him* 1. aloone, *to kille him* s. [b] Aaman 1S. [c] the more rathir 1. more *herfor* s.

7 in the reume of Assuer. The[zz] firste moneth, whos name is Nysan, the twelfthe ȝer of the regne of Assuer, lot is leid in to a vessel, that Ebruli is seid fur, beforn Aman, what dai and what moneth the folc of Jewis shulde be slayn; and the twelfthe moneth wente out, that is
8 clepid Adar. And Aman seide to king Assuer, Ther is a puple bi alle the prouyncis of thi reume scaterid, and fro themself[a] togidere seuered, newe vsende lawis and cerimoynes, ferthermor and the statutis of the king dispisende; and best thou hast knowen, that it spedeth not to thi reume, that ouercustomed it waxe
9 proud bi leeue. If to thee it plese, deme that it pershe, and ten thousend of talentis I shal lei to tresories of thi rich-
10 esse[b]. Thanne the king toc of his hond the ring that he vside, and ȝaf it to the enemys of Jewys, Aman, sone of Ama-
11 dathi, of the kinrede of Agag. And he seide to hym, The siluer that thou behotist, be thin; of the puple do that to
12 thee plesith. And the scribis of the king ben clepid the firste moneth of Nysan, the threttenthe dai of the same moneth; and it is writen, as Aman hadde comaundid, to alle the satrapis of the king, and domysmen of dyuerse prouyncis and folkis, that alle folc[c] myȝten rede and heren, for the diuersite of tungis, of the name of king Assuer. And the lettris
13 selid[d] with his ring ben sent bi the corouris of the king to alle his prouyncis, that thei shulde slen and don awei alle the Jewis, fro child vn to old man, litle childer and wymmen, o dai, that is, the leese[d] al the nacioun of Jewis, that[e] weren in the rewme of Assuerus. In[f] the firste 7
monethe, whos nam is[g] Nysan[h], in the tweluethe ȝeer of the rewme of Assuerus, lot was sent[i] in to a vessel, which[k] *lot* is seid in Ebrew phur†, 'bifor Aaman[l], in what dai and in what monethe the folk of Jewis ouȝte to be slayn; and[m] the tweluethe monethe ȝede out, which[n] is clepid Adar[o]. And[p] Aaman seide to the[q] 8
king Assuerus, A puple is scaterid bi alle the[r] prouynces of thi rewme, and is[s] departid fro it[t] silf togidere[u], and[uu] vsith[v] newe lawis and cerymonyes, and ferthermore[x] it[y] dispisith also[z] the comaundementis[zz] of the kyng; and thou knowest best, that it spedith not to thi rewme, 'that it encreesse in malice[a] bi licence[b]. If 9
it plesith[c] thee[d], 'deme thou[e] that it[f] perisch, and Y schal paie ten thousynde of[g] talentis[h] to the keperis of thi tresour. Therfor[i] the kyng took 'fro his hond the 10
ryng[k] which he vside[l], and ȝaf[m] it to Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, of the kynrede of Agag, to[n] the enemy of Jewis. And the kyng seide to hym[o], The siluer, 11
which[p] thou bihiȝtist[q], be[r] thin[s]; do[t] thou of the[u] puple that[v], that plesith[w] thee. And[x] the[y] seruens[z] of the kyng weren 12
clepid in the firste monethe Nysan[a], in the threttenthe dai of the same monethe; and it was writun, as Aaman hadde comaundid, to alle prynces[b] of the kyng, and to domesmen of prouynces[c] and of dyuerse[d] folkis, that[e] ech folk myȝte rede[f] and here[g], 'for dyuersite of langagis[h], bi[i] the name of kyng Assuerus. And[k] lettris aseelid[l] with the ring of the kyng weren sent bi the 13

† *phur*; is no word of Ebrew, but of Persis, and therfor in Ebreu it is seid phur, goral, so that goral is an Ebreu word, and signefieth lot. *Lire here.* c.

zz In the c *pr. m.* a hym silf *AH.* b ritchessis *A.* c folkis *AH.* d aselid *E pr. m.*

d fordo 1. e the whiche 1. whiche s. f *Thanne* in 1s. g was s. h Nysan, *that is, Aprel* 1s. i caste 1s. k the which 1. l bifore him, *to wite* 1. *this lot Aaman, which bileued in wichche craft, did caste* bifore him *to wite* s. m and *bi the lott* 1s. n that 1. o *March A. marg.* Adar, *that is, Marche* 1s. p And *thanne* 1s. q Om. 1s. r Om. s. s *it* is 1s. t thi s. u Om. 1. uu and *as a peple without propre or certeyn abydinge* s. v *this peple* vsith 1. *this peple* vsen s. x ferthermore also 1. y Om. s. z Om. s. zz hestis 1s. ' a to be infect *bi vnwisdom of proude folk and yuele manered* 1s. b *thi* licence 1. licence *of thee* s. c pleese s. d to thee 1. e deeme *and comaunde* s. f this peple 1s. g Om. 1s. h talentis *of siluer* 1. i *Thanne* therfor 1. Therfor *than* s. k his ryng fro his fyngir s. l vside *for a sygnet* s. m he ȝaf 1s. n Om. 1. o Aaman 1s. p that 1s. q hast bihiȝt 1. hast bihiȝt *to me* s. r be *it* 1s. s thin owne 1s. t and do 1s. u that s. v that thing 1s. w plesith to 1s. x And *thanne* 1s. y *bi the heeste of Aaman,* the s. z writers 1. a of Nysan, *that is, Aprel* 1s. b the prynces 1s. c dyuerse prouynces 1s. d Om. 1s. e that for dyuers [of s] langage 1s. f rede *hem* 1. rede *thise lettris* s. g here *hem* 1s. h Om. 1s. i in 1. *to be sent* in s. k And *thus* 1s. l enselid 1.

threttenthe[e] dai of the twelfthe moneth, that is clepid Adar, that is, March; and
14 ther goodis thei shulden forfeten. The sentence forsothe of the[f] epistelis[g] was this, that alle prouyncis shulden knowe, and go themself to the forseide dai. And thei, that weren sent, hee3eden to fulfillen out the heste of the king; and anoon in Susis heeng[h] the maundement fro[i] the king, and Aman solempneli makende a feste, and alle the Jewis, that in the cite weren, wepende.

CAP. IV.

1 The whiche thingis[k] whan Mardocheus hadde herd, he cutte his clothis, and is clad[l] with a sac, sprengende askis[m] to his hed, and in the strete of the myddil cite with gret vois criede, shewende the bit-
2 ternesse of his inwit, and with this weping vnto the 3atis of the paleis goende; forsothe it was not leful a man clad[n] with a sac to entre the kingis halle.
3 Also in alle prouyncis, bur3 townes, and placis, to the whiche the cruel bidding of the king hadde ful comyn, gret weiling was anentis the Jewis fastende, and 3ellende, and wepende, manye men vsende
4 for bed sac and askis[o]. Forsothe the childer[p] wymmen of Ester, and the geldingus, wenten in, and tolden to hir; the whiche herende is stoneid[q], and sente a cloth, that the sac don awei, he shulde clothin hym; the whiche taken he wolde
5 not. And Athac, gelding, clepid, whom the king hadde 3iue to hir seruaunt, she corouris of the kyng to alle hise prouynces, that thei schulden sle, and 'do awei[m] alle Jewis[n], fro a[o] child to[p] an eld man, litle[q] children and wymmen, in o dai, that is, in the thrittenthe dai of the tweluethe monethe, which[r] is clepid Adar[s]; and[t] that thei schulden take awei the goodis of Jewis[u]. Forsothe[v] the sentence 14
'in schort[w] of the[x] pistlis[y] was this[z], that alle prouyncis schulden wite, and make hem redi to the forseid dai. And the coroures, that weren sent[a], hastiden[b] to fille[c] the comaundement[d] of the kyng; and anoon the comaundement[e] hangide[f] in Susa[g], 'while the kyng[h] and Aaman maden[i] feeste, and 'the while[k] that[l] alle Jewis[m] wepten, that weren in the[n] citee.

CAP. IV.

And whanne Mardochee hadde herd 1
these thingis, he to-rente hise clothis, and he was clothid in a sak, and spreynt[o] aische on[p] the[q] heed, and he criede with greet vois in the street of the myddis of the citee, and schewide[r] the bitternesse of his soule, and he 3ede with this 3ellyng 'til 2
to[s] the 3atis of the paleis; for[t] it was not leueful a man clothid with a sak to entre in to the halle of the kyng. Also in alle 3
prouynces, citees[u], and places[v], to which the cruel sentence of the king was comun, was[w] greet weilyng, fastyng, 3ellyng[x], and wepyng[y] anentis the Jewis, and many Jewis vsiden sak[z] and aische for bed[a]. Sotheli[b] the dameselis and onest[c] ser- 4
uauntis and chast of Hester entriden[d], and telden[e] to hir[f]; which thing sche herde, and was[g] astonyed; and sche sente a cloth *to Mardochee*, that whanne the sak was[h] takun a wei, he schulde clothe hym therynne; which[i] cloth he nolde[k]

[e] threttithe *AH.* [f] Om. *H.* [g] epistil *AE.* [h] hongide out *A.* hangide *EFH.* [i] of *A.* [k] thing *c.* [l] clothid *AH.* [m] asshen *A.* [n] clothid *AH.* [o] asshen *A.* [p] child *AH.* [q] astoneyd *AEFH.*

[m] fordo 1. [n] the Jewis 1. [o] Om. cl. [p] vnto 1. [q] and litle 1. [r] that 1. [s] *March* A. *marg.* Adar *or Marche* 1. [t] and *thei weren also comaundid* 1. [u] the Jewis 1s. [v] And 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] Om. c. [y] epistolis EHLPRA. lettris 1. [z] this, writen in a fewe wordis 1. [a] sent forth 1. [b] hastiden *hem self* 1. [c] fulfille 1. [d] heest 1. [e] heest *of the kyng* 1. comaundement *of the king* s. [f] was hangid up 1. [g] *the citee of* Susa 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] made a 1. [k] Om. EI. [l] Om. *plures.* [m] the Jewis 1s. [n] that 1. [o] he spreynt 1. [p] upon 1. [q] his 1. [r] he schewide 1. [s] vnto 1. to x. [t] sothely 1. [u] in citees 1. [v] in places 1. [w] ther was 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] wepyng and 3ellyng 1. [z] a sak 1. [a] her bed 1. [b] And 1. [c] the onest 1. [d] entriden yn 1. [e] telden *this thing* 1. [f] Hester 1. [g] sche was 1. [h] were 1. [i] the which 1. [k] wolde not 1.

comaundide, that he shulde go to Mardoche, and lernen of hym, whi that thing
6 he dide. And Athac gon out, wente to Mardoche stondende in the strete of the
7 cyte, beforn the dore of the paleis; the whiche shewide to hym alle thingus that hadden falle, hou Aman hadde behoten, that he shulde bringe siluer in to the tresories of the king for the Jewis deth.
8 Also the saumple of the maundement, that heeng[r] in Susis, he 3af to hym, that to the quen he shulde shewen, and warnen hir, that she go in to the king,
9 and pre3e hym for hir puple. And Athac, gon out, tolde Ester alle thingus,
10 that Mardoche hadde seid. The whiche answerde to hym, and seide, that he
11 shulde sey to Mardoche, Alle the[s] seruauns of the king, and alle prouyncis that ben vnder his comaunding, knowen, that outher[t] man or womman not clepid entre the innermor porche of the king, withoute a3een cleping[u] anoon he be[v] slain, but if perauenture the king 'the goldene 3erde to hym strecche for signe of mercy, and so he may lyuen; I thanne what maner shal moun entre to the king, that now thretti da3is am not clepid to
12 hym? The whiche thing whan Mardoche
13 hadde herd, eft he sente to Ester, seiende, Ne wene thou, that thi lif onli thou deliuere, for in the hous of the king thou art,
14 for alle Jewis; if thou holde[w] thi pes, bi an other ocasioun the Jewis shul be deliuered, and thou and the hous of thi fader shul pershen; and who knew, whether therfore to the reume thou came[x], that in such a time thou shuldest be redi?
15 And eft Ester these woordis sente to
16 Mardoche, Go, and gedere alle the Jewis, that in Susis thou findist, and pre3eth take. And aftir that[l] Athac, the[m] onest 5 seruaunt and chast[n], 'was clepid[o], whom the kyng hadde 3oue a mynystre[p] to hir[q], sche[r] comaundide, that he schulde go to Mardochee, and lerne of hym, whi he dide this thing. And Athac 3ede out[s], and 3ede[t] 6 to Mardochee stondynge in the street of the citee, bifor the dore[u] of the paleis; which[v] 7 schewide to Athac alle thingis that bifelden[w], hou Aaman hadde bihi3t to bryng siluer in to tresours[x] of the kyng for the[y] deeth of Jewis[z]. Also he[a] 3af to Athac 8 the copie of the comaundement[b], that hangide in Susa[c], to[d] schewe to the queen, and to moneste[e] hir for to entre[f] to the kyng, and to biseche hym for hir puple. And Athac 3ede a3en, and telde to Hester 9 alle thingis, whiche[g] Mardochee hadde seid[h]. And sche answeryde to hym[i], and 10 seide, that he schulde seie[k] to Mardochee, Alle[l] the seruauntis of the kyng, and alle 11 prouyncis[m] that[n] ben vndur his lordschip, knowen, that whether a[o] man ether a[p] womman not clepid[q] entrith in to the ynnere halle of the kyng, he schal be slayn anoon with outen ony tariyng, no[r] but[s] in hap the kyng holdith[t] forth[u] the goldun 3erde 'to hym[v] for 'the signe[w] of merci, and[x] he mai lyue so; therfor hou mai Y entre to the kyng, which[y] am not clepid to hym now bi thritti daies? And 12 whanne Mardochee hadde herd 'this thing[z], he sente efte to Hester, and seide, Gesse 13 thou not, that thou schalt delyuer oonli thi lijf, for[a] thou art in the hows of the kyng, bifor alle Jewis[b]; for if thou art 14 stille now, Jewis[c] schulen be delyuered bi another occasioun[d]†, and thou and the hows of thi fadir schulen perische ‡; and who knowith, whether herfor thou camist to the rewme, that thou schuldist be maad

† *bi another occasioun*; for God hath many maneris to delyuere hise seruauntis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *schule perische*; bi Goddis ri3tfulnesse, for thou hast dispisid thi puple. *Lire here.* c.

[r] hangede *AEFH.* [s] Om. *A.* [t] or *AEFH.* [u] aclepyng F. [v] shal be *A.* [w] holdist *AEFH.* [x] come *AEFH.*

[l] this thing, was clepid 1. [m] an 1. [n] a chast 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] seruaunt 1. [q] Hester 1. [r] and sche 1. [s] forth 1. [t] he came 1. [u] 3ate 1. [v] and he 1. [w] hadden bifalle 1. [x] the tresours 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] the Jewis 1. [a] Mardochee 1. [b] *kingis* heest 1. [c] *the citee of* Susa 1. [d] for to 1. [e] mone 1. [f] entre yn 1. [g] that 1. [h] seid *to him* 1. [i] Athac 1. [k] seie *this thing* 1. [l] that alle 1. [m] the prouyncis 1. [n] whiche 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] clepid *of the kyng* 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] but if 1. [t] holde 1. [u] forth to him 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] a token 1. [x] and that 1. [y] that 1. [z] thes thingis 1. [a] for thi that 1. [b] the Jewis 1. [c] the Jewis 1. [d] wey 1.

for me; ne eteth, ne drinkith thre daȝes and thre nyȝt, and I with myn hond wymmen lic maner shal fasten; and thanne not clepid I shal gon in to the king, aȝen the lawe doende, takende me
17 to deth and to perile. And so Mardoche wente, and dide alle thingus, that Ester hadde comaundid to hym.

redi in sich a[e] tyme[f]? And eft Hester sente 15
these wordis to Mardochee[g], Go thou, and 16
gadere togidere alle Jewis[h], whiche thou fyndist in Susa, and preie ȝe for me; ete ȝe not†, nether drynke ȝe in thre daies and thre nyȝtis, and Y with myn handmaydis[i] schal fast in lijk maner; and thanne Y not clepid schal entre[k] to the kyng, and Y schal do aȝens the lawe, and Y[l] schal bitake me to deth and to perel. Therfor 17
Mardochee ȝede[m], and dide alle thingis, whiche[n] Hester hadde comaundid to hym.

† *ete ȝe not*; that is, faste ȝe, and ete onys onely in the day, for it were vndiscreet abstynence to ete no thing nether to drynke in thre dayes, and thre nyȝtis. *Lire here.* C.

CAP. V.

1 Forsothe the thridde dai Ester was clad[y] with kingus clothis, and stod in the porche of the kingus hous, that was withinne forth aȝen the kingis hous; and[z] he sat vp on his see, in the constorie of the paleis, aȝen the dore of the hous.
2 And whan he hadde seen Ester, the quen, stondende, she pleside to his eȝen, and he straȝte out aȝen hir a goldene ȝerde, that he heeld with hond; the whiche neȝhende kiste the ouermor[a] of
3 his ȝerde. And the kyng seide to hir, What wilt thou, quen Ester? what is thin asking? Also if the half part of the reume thou aske, it shal ben ȝiue to thee.
4 And she answerde, If to the king it plese, I beseche, that thou come to me to dai, and Aman with thee, to the feste, that
5 I haue greithid. And anoon the king, Clepeth, he seith, Aman anon, that he obeshe to the wil of Ester. And so the king and Aman camen to the feste, that
6 the quen hadde maad redi to hem. And the king seide to hir, after that he hadde drunke win plenteuously; What askist thou, that be ȝiue to thee, and for what thing preȝist thou? Also if the half part of my reume thou aske, thou shalt gete.

CAP. V.

Forsothe[o] in the thridde dai Hester was 1
clothid in 'the kyngis[p] clothis, and stood[q] in the porche of the kyngis hows, that was 'the ynnere aȝens[r] the kyngis halle; and he[s] sat on[t] his trone, in the consistorie of the[u] paleis, aȝens the dore of the hows.
And whanne he hadde seyn Hester, the 2
queen, stondynge[v], sche pleside[w] hise iȝen, and he helde forth aȝens hir the goldun ȝerde, which[x] he helde in the[y] hond; and sche[z] neiȝide[a], and kisside[b] the hiȝnesse[c] of his ȝerde. And the king seide to hir, 3
Hester, the queen, what 'wolt thou[d]? what is thin axyng? ȝhe, thouȝ[e] thou axist[f] the half part of my rewme, it schal be ȝouun to thee. And sche answeride, If it plesith[g] 4
the kyng, Y biseche, that thou come to me to dai, and Aaman with thee, to the feeste, which[h] Y haue maad redi. And 5
anoon the king seide, Clepe ȝe[i] Aaman soone[k], that he obeie to the wille of Hester. Therfor[l] the kyng and Aaman camen to the feeste, which the queen hadde maad redi to hem. And the king seide to hir[m], 6
aftir that he hadde drunk[n] wiyn[o] plenteousli, What[p] axist thou[q], that it be ȝouun to thee, and for what thing axist thou[r]? ȝhe, thouȝ thou axist[s] the half

y clothed *AEFH*. z Om. *c*. a ouermost *AEFH*.

e Om. o. f tyme *to helpe* 1. g Mardochee, *seiynge* 1. h the Jewis IX *sec. m.* i handmaidens 1. k entre yn 1. l Om. *plures*. m ȝede forth 1. n that 1. o Certis 1. p real 1. q sche stood 1. r withynneforth forn aȝens 1. s the kyng 1. t upon 1. u his 1. v stondynge *there* 1. w pleside to 1. x that 1. y his 1. z Hester 1. a neiȝide niȝ 1. b sche kisside 1. c ende 1. d woltow B. seist thou EL. wilt thou IP. e ȝif EL. Om. P. f axe CDI. g plesith to 1. h that 1. i ȝe anoon 1. k Om. 1. l And thanne 1. m Hester 1. n drunken 1. o Om. 1. p What thing IS. q thou *of me* S. r thou *now* S. s axe 1. axedist S.

7 To whom answerde Ester, Myn asking
8 and my preȝeeris ben these. If I haue
founde grace in the siȝte of the king, and
if to the king it plese, that he ȝiue to me
that I preȝe fore, and fulfille myn ask-
ing, come the king and Aman to the
feste, that I haue maad redi to hem; and
to morn I shal opene to the king my wil.
9 And so Aman wente out that dai glad
and merie. And whan he hadde seen
Mardoche sittende at the ȝatis of the
paleis, and not onli not to[b] han rise to
hym, but ne moued forsothe of the place
10 of his sitting, he endeynede gretli; and
the wrathe feyned, turnede aȝeen in to
his hous, clepide to gidere to hym frendis,
11 and Sares, his wif, and expounede to
hem the mychilnesse of his richessis, and
the cumpanye of sones, and with 'hou
myche[c] glorie vp on alle the princis and
his seruauns the king hym hadde rerid.
12 And after these thingus he seith, The
quen also Ester noon other man clepeth
with the king to the feste, saue me, anent
whom also to morn with the king I am
13 to ete. And whan alle these thingus I
haue, no thing I wene me to han, as longe
as I see Mardoche, Jeu, sittende at the
14 kingis ȝatis. And Sares, his wif, and
othere frendis answerden, Comaunde to ben
maad redi an heiȝ bem, hauende of heiȝte
fifti cubitis; and sei erli to the king, that
Mardoche be hangid vp on it; and so
thou shalt go with the king glad to the
15 feste. And the counseil pleside, and he
comaundide to be maad redi an heiȝ cros.

part of my rewme, thou schalt[t] gete[u]. To 7
whom Hester answeride[v], My axyng and
preieris ben these. If Y haue founde grace 8
in the siȝt of the kyng, and if it plesith
the kyng, that he ȝyue to me that[w], that
Y axe, and that he fille[x] myn axyng, the
kyng and Aaman come[y] to[z] the feeste,
which[a] Y haue maad redi to hem; and to
morewe Y schal opene my wille to the
kyng. Therfor[b] Aaman[c] ȝede out[d] glad 9
and swift 'in that dai[e]. And whanne he
hadde seyn Mardochee sittynge bifor the
ȝatis of the paleys, and not oneli to haue
not[f] rise[g] to hym, but sotheli nether
moued[h] fro[i] the place of his sittyng, he[k]
was[l] ful wrooth; and 'whanne the ire was 10
dissymelid, he[m] turnede aȝen in to his
hows, and he clepide togidire 'to him[n] silf[o]
frendis[p], and Zares, his wijf; and he de- 11
claride[q] to hem the greetnesse of his rich-
essis, and the cumpeny of children[r], and
with hou greet glorie the kyng hadde
enhaunsid hym aboue alle hise princis
and seruauntis. And he seide after these 12
thinges[s], Also the queen Hester clepide
noon other man with the kyng to the[t]
feeste, outakun me, anentis 'which *queen*[u]
Y schal ete also to morewe with the kyng.
And whanne[v] Y haue alle these thingis, 13
Y gesse that Y haue no thing, as long as
Y se Mardochee, Jew[w], sittynge bifor the
'kyngis ȝatis[x]. And Zares, his wijf, and 14
othere[y] frendis answeriden to hym, Co-
maunde thou an hiȝ beem[z] to be maad
redi, hauynge fifti cubitis of heiȝthe; and
seie[a] thou eerly[b] to the kyng[c], that Mar-
dochee be hangid theronne[d]; and so thou
schalt go glad with the kyng to the feeste[e].
And the counsel[f] plesyde him, and he co- 15
maundide an hiȝ cros[g] to be maad redi.

[b] Om. *c*. [c] what *E pr. m*.

[t] sholdest s. [u] gete *it* is. [v] seyde s. [w] that thing is. [x] fulfille is. [y] come *thei to morewe* is. [z] *aȝeyn* to s. [a] that i. [b] Thanne i. [c] Aaman that dai i. [d] forth *thens* i. thens s. [e] Om. i. [f] Om. s. [g] risen up is. [h] he moued *him* is. [i] *ones* fro s. [k] Aaaman is. [l] *herfore* was. [m] Aaman feynyde him as not wrooth *herfore*, and is. [n] Om. s. [o] Om. is. [p] hise frendis cis. [q] tolde is. [r] *his* children is. [s] thingis *to hem* is. [t] hir is. [u] whom is. [v] thouȝ is. [w] the Jew is. [x] ȝatis of the kyng is. [y] his s. [z] beem *or a galewe tre* s. [a] speke is. [b] *to morew* eerly s. [c] kyng, *preiynge him* i. kyng, *and axe of him* s. [d] ther upon i. [e] *queens* feeste s. [f] counsel *of hem* i. counceil *of these* s. [g] cros, *that is, a jebet* s.

CAP. VI.

1 That nyȝt the king ladde withoute slep, and he comaundide to be broȝt to hym stories, and the bokis of ȝeris deedis of rathere times. The whiche thingus whan, 2 hym present, weren rad, it is come to that place, wher was write, hou Mardoche hadde told the aspies of Gabathan and Thares, geldingis, coueitende to sle 3 king Assuer. The whiche thing whan the king hadde herd, he[d] seith, What for this feith of wrshipe or of mede Mardoche hath goten? And his seruans and mynestres seiden to hym, No thing of 4 mede vtterli he toc. And anoon the king, Who is, he seith, in the porche? Aman forsothe wente in the innere[e] porche of the kingus hous, that he make suggestioun to the king, that he comaunde Mardoche to be ficchid on the iebet, that 5 to hym was maad redi beforn. And the childer answerden, Aman stant[f] in the porche. And the king seide, Come he in. 6 And whan he was comyn, he seide to hym, What owith to be do to the man, whom the king desireth to honouren? Aman thenkende in his herte, and trowende, that noon other man but[g] hym the 7 king wolde honouren, answerde, The man, whom the king coueitith to honouren, 8 owith to be clad[h] with kingus clothis, and to be put vpon an hors that is of the kingus sadil, and to take the kingus 9 diademe vp on his hed; and the firste of the kingus princis and knyȝtis holde his hors, and bi the stretis of the cite goende, crie he, and seie, Thus shal ben honoured, 10 whom euere[i] the king wile honoure. And so the king seide to hym, Heeȝe[j], and,

CAP. VI.

The kyng ledde[h] that nyȝt with out 1 sleep, and he comaundide the stories and the bookis of ȝeeris of formere tymes[i] to be brouȝt to hym. And whanne tho[k] weren red in his presense, me cam to 2 the[l] place, where it was writun, hou Mardochee hadde teld the tresouns of Gabathan and Thares[m], oneste[n] seruauntis[o], couetynge to strangle[p] kyng Assuerus. And whanne the kyng hadde herd this[q], 3 he seide, What onour and meede gat Mardochee for this feithfulnesse? And hise seruauntis and mynystris[r] seiden[s] to hym[t], Outirli he took[u] no meede. And anoon 4 the kyng seide, Who is in the halle? Sotheli[v] Aaman hadde entrid in to the ynnere halle of the kyngis hows, to make suggestioun to the kyng, that he[w] schulde comaunde Mardochee to be hangid on[x] the[y] iebat, which[z] was[a] maad redi[b] to him. And the children[c] answeriden[d], Aaman 5 stondith in the halle. And the kyng 6 seide, Entre he[e]. And whanne he[f] was comun yn, the kyng seide to hym, What owith to be don to the man, whom the kyng desirith onoure[g]? Aaman[h] thouȝte in his herte, and gesside[i], that the kyng wolde onoure noon othere man no[k] but hym silf[l]; and[m] he answeride[n], The man, 7 whom the kyng couetith to onoure, owith 8 to be clothid with[o] the kyngis clothis†, and[p] to be set on[q] the hors‡ which[r] is of the kyngis sadel, and to take the kyngis diademe[s] § on[t] his heed; and the firste[u] of 9 the[v] princes and stronge[w] men of the kyng holde[x] his hors[y], and go[z] bi the stretis of the citee, and crie[a], and seie, Thus he schal be onourid, whom euer[b] the kyng wole

† *kyngis clothis*: that is, whiche it is not leueful to ony man to vse, no but to the kyng. c.
‡ *on the hors*, etc.; that is, whom no man rood, no but the kyng. c.
§ *the kyngis diademe*, etc.; of whiche thingis it is opyn ynow, that Aaman aspiride to the rewme. *Lire here*. c.

[d] Om. *AEFH*. [e] nere *AH*. [f] stoondith *A*. [g] than *AH*. [h] clothed *AEFH*. [i] whom so euere *A*. [j] Heiȝ thee *A*.

[h] wakide 1s. [i] bifore *passid* 1. *passid* bifore hoond s. [k] tho *bokis* 1s. [l] that B *sup. ras.* C *sec. m.* V. [m] of Thares 1. [n] priuey 1s. [o] seruauntis *of the king* 1s. [p] haue stranglid 1s. [q] this *story red* s. [r] his mynistris 1s. [s] *more and lesse* seiden s. [t] the kyng 1s. [u] took *of the herfore* s. [v] Certis 1s. [w] the kyng 1s. [x] upon 1s. [y] a 1s. [z] that 1. [a] is M. [b] redi *of Aaman* 1s. [c] children *of the kyng* 1s. [d] answeriden *to him* 1. seyden *to him* s. [e] he yn 1. he inne *to me* s. [f] Aaman 1s. [g] to onoure A *sec. m.* s. [h] And Aaman s. [i] he gesside 1s. [k] Om. 1s. [l] silf *Aaman* 1s. [m] and *therfore* s. [n] answeride *thus* s. [o] in s. [p] and *him owith* 1s. [q] upon 1s. [r] the which 1. [s] diademe, *that is, his coroun* s. [t] upon 1s. [u] cheef 1. firste *or cheef* s. [v] Om. s. [w] of the stronge 1s. [x] he holde 1s. [y] hors, *ledinge him* 1. hors, *ledinge his bridil* s. [z] go *he* 1. go *this cheef prince* s. [a] crie *he* 1s. [b] Om. 1s.

the stole taken and an hors, do, as thou hast spoke, to Mardoche, Jew, that sit[k] befor the ȝatis of the paleis; bewar, lest any thing of tho, that thou hast spoken,
11 thou leue of. And so Aman toc a stole and an hors, and Mardoche clad[l] in the strete of the cite, and set vp on the[m] hors, wente beforn, and criede, This wrshipe he is wrthi, whom euere the king wile
12 honoure. And Mardoche is turned aȝeen to the ȝate of the paleys, and Aman heeȝede to gon in to his hous, weilende,
13 and the hed couered. And he tolde to Sari, his wif, and to frendis, alle thingus that hadden falle to hym. To whom answerden the wise men, whom he hadde in counseil, and his wif, If of the sed of Jewis is Mardoche, befor whom thou begunne to fallen, thou shalt not moun withstonde to hym, but thou shalt falle
14 in his siȝt. ȝit hem spekende, the geldingis of the king camen, and anon hym to the feste, that the quen hadde maad redi, thei constreyneden to[n] gon.

onoure. Therfor[c] the kyng seide to hym[d],
10 Haste thou[e], and whanne `a stoole[f]† and hors[g] is takun[h], do thou, as thou hast spoke, to Mardochee the Jew, that sittith bifor the ȝatis of the paleis; be[i] thou war, that thou leeue not out[k] ony thing of these[l], whiche thou hast spoke[m]. Ther-
11 for[n] Aaman took `a stoole and hors[u], and ȝede[p], and criede bifor Mardochee clothid[q] in the strete[r] of the citee, and set on[s] `the hors[t], He is worthi this onour, whom euer the kyng wole onoure. And[u] Mardochee
12 turnede aȝen to the ȝate of the paleis, and Aaman hastide to go in to his hows, morenynge, and with the[v] heed hilid. And
13 he teld to Zares, his wijf, and to frendis[w] alle thingis that hadden bifelde[x] to hym. To whom the wise men‡, whiche[y] he hadde[z] in counsel[a], and his wijf, answeriden. If Mardochee, bifor whom thou hast[b] bigunne to falle, is of the seed of Jewis, thou[c] schalt not[d] mowe[e] aȝenstonde hym, but thou schalt falle[f] in his siȝt. ȝit while
14 thei spaken[g], the oneste seruauntis and chast of the kyng camen[h], and compelliden[i] hym to go soone[k] to the feeste, which the queen hadde maad redi.

† *a stoole;* that is, the kyngis cloth, and the kyngis hors; he spekith not of the diademe, for it was not semely that another man than the king schulde bere it. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *wise men;* an Ebreu glos seith here, that these wise men hadden seyn the bokis of Moyses lawe, for summe Jewis, takun prisoneris, hadden translatid thanne the bokis in to language of Persis; and there they hadden seyn, that Ebreys ben comparisond ether licned to the steris of heuene, and to the dust of erthe, as it is had in xiii. c°. and xxxv. c°. of Genesis; and therfor they seiden, whanne Ebreys higynnen to falle, they ben brouȝt to nouȝt as dust, and whanne they bigynnen to haue the maistry, thei stien as the steris of heuene, and therfor thou maist not aȝenstonde hem. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VII.

1 And so the king cam in[o] and Aman to the feste, that thei shulde drinke with
2 the quen. And the king seide to hir also in the seconde day, aftir that he was chaufid with wyn, What is thin asking, Ester, that it be ȝiue to thee, and what wilt thou[oo] to be do[p]? Also if the half part of my reume thou aske, thou shalt gete.
3 To whom she answerd, If I haue founde grace in thin eȝen, O! king, and if to thee it plese, ȝif to me my lif, for the

CAP. VII.

Therfor[l] the kyng and Aaman entriden[m] 1
to the feeste, to[n] drynke with the queen. And the kyng seide[p] to hir[q], ȝhe[r], in the 2
secounde dai, aftir that he was hoot[s] of the[t] wiyn[u], Hester, what is thin axyng[v], that it be ȝouun to thee, and what wolt[w] thou be doon? ȝhe, thouȝ thou axist[x] the half part of my rewme, thou schalt gete[y]. To whom sche answeride, A[z]! king[a], if Y 3
haue founde grace in thin iȝen, and if it plesith[b] thee, ȝyue thou my lijf to me, for

[k] sittith *AH.* [l] clothed *EF.* [m] an *AH.* [n] hym to *E pr. m.* [o] Om. c. [oo] that c. [p] do to thee *c pr. vice.*

[c] And *thanne* 1s. [d] Aaman 1s. [e] thou *thee* 1s. [f] the kyngis clothing 1s. [g] his hors 1s. [h] take *to thee* 1s. [i] and be 1s. [k] oute *vndon* s. [l] these *vndon* 1. [m] *now* spoke 1s. [n] And *thanne* 1s. [o] the kyngis cloth and his palfrey 1s. [p] he ȝede *forth* 1s. [q] clothid *in the kyngis clothinge* s. [r] *cheef* strete 1s. [s] upon 1s. [t] his palfrey 1s. [u] And *aftir this* 1s. [v] his 1s. [w] his frendis 1s. [x] bifalle 1ms. [y] the whiche 1. [z] hadde *towardis him* s. [a] *his* counsel 1. [b] hast *now* s. [c] *doynge thi seruyse to him,* thou 1. *doinge to him this hiȝ seruise,* thou s. [d] not *thanne* 1s. [e] Om. 1s. [f] falle *schamefully* 1. falle *shamly* s. [g] spaken *thes thingis* 1s. [h] camen *aftir Aaman* 1s. [i] thei compelliden 1s. [k] anoon 1s. [l] And *thanne* 1s. [m] entriden yn 1. [n] and to 1s. [p] seide *also* 1. [q] Hester 1s. [r] Om. 1s. [s] hoot *or chaufed* s. [t] Om. c1s. [u] wyn *drinkinge* s. [v] axyng *of me* 1s. [w] wilt 1. [x] axe 1s. [y] haue it 1s. [z] O! 1. [a] *my lord* kyng s. [b] plesith to 1s.

whiche I preȝe, and my puple, for the
4 whiche I beseche. Forsothe wee ben
taken, I and my puple, that wee be to-
treden, slain[p], and pershen; and wolde God
in to thrallis and thrallessis wee were
sold, and it were tolerable euel, and
weilende I shulde holden my pes; now
forsothe oure enemy is, whos cruelte
5 reboundeth in to the king. And king
Assuer answerende seith, Who is he
this, and of what power, that these
6 thingus he be hardi to do? And Ester
seide, Enemy and oure werste enemy is
this Aman. The whiche thing he herende
anoon stoneȝede, not suffrende to bern the
7 chere of the king and of the quen. For-
sothe the king ros wroth, and fro the
place of the feste wente in to a ȝerd set
with trees. Also Aman ros for to preȝen
Ester, the quen, for his lif; forsothe he
vnderstod euel maad redi to hym of the
8 king. The whiche whan was comen
aȝeen fro the ȝerd set with wodis, and
he hadde comyn in to the place of the
feste, he fond Aman vpon the bed to han
fallen doun, in the whiche lai Ester; and
seith, Also the quen he wile opresse, me
present, in myn hous. Ne ȝit the woord
of the kingus mouth hadde gon out, and
anon couereden his face the seruauns of
9 the king. And Arbona, oon of the geld-
ingus that stoden in the seruyse of the
king, seide, Lo! the tree that he hadde
maad redi to Mardoche, that spac for
the king, stant[q] in the hous of Aman,
hauende of heiȝte fifti cubitis. To whom
10 seide the king, Hangeth hym in it. And
so Aman is hangid in the iebet, that he

which[c] Y preie[d], and my[e] puple, for which[f]
Y[g] biseche[h]. For[i] Y and my puple ben 4
ȝouun[k], that we be defoulid, and stranglid,
and that we perische; 'and Y wolde, that
we weren seeld[l] in to seruauntis and ser-
uauntessis, 'and the[m] yuel 'were suffrable[n],
and Y 'were stille weilynge[o]; but now
oure enemy is[p], whos cruelte turneth 'in
to[q] the kyng†. And kyng[a] Assuerus an- 5
sweride, and seide, Who is this[b], and of
what power, that he be hardi to do these[c]
thingis? And Hester seide, Oure worste 6
aduersarie and enemy is this Aaman.
Which[d] thing he[e] herde[f], and[g] was aston-
yde anoon, and 'suffride not[h] to bere the
semelaunt[i] of the kyng and of the queen.
Forsothe[k] the kyng roos[l] wrooth, and fro 7
the place of the feeste he entride in to
a gardyn biset[m] with trees. And Aaman
roos[n] for to preie Hester, the queen, for
his lijf; for he vndurstood yuel maad[o]
redi of the kyng to hym. And whanne 8
the kyng turnede aȝen fro the gardyn
'biset with wode[p], and hadde entrid in to
the place of feeste[q] he foond that Aaman
felde[r] doun on[s] the bed, wherynne Hester
lai. And the king seide, 'Also he wole[t]
oppresse the[u] queen, while Y am present,
in myn hows. The[v] word was not ȝit[w]
goon out[x] of the kyngis mouth, and anoon
thei[y] hiliden his[z] face[a]. And Arbona seide[b], 9
oon of the onest seruauntis and chast, that
stoden in the[c] seruyce of the kyng[d], Lo!
the[e] tre hauynge fifti cubitis of heiȝthe
stondith in the hows of Aaman, which[f]
tre[g] he hadde maad redi to Mardochee,
that spak for the kyng[h]. To whom the
kyng seide, Hange ȝe[i] Aaman in that tre[k].

† *in to the kyng*; for whanne we ben slayn, he schal sette tresoun to the kingis liyf, as it is seid in xvi. c°. *Lire here.* c.

p and slain C. q stondith A.

c the which *thing* 1. d preie *thee now* 18. e *also the lijf* of my 1. *also, lord, I biseche thee hertly to ȝeue to me the lijf* of my s. f the which 1. Om. s. g Om. s. h biseche *thee* 1. Om. s. i Certis 18. k demed 1. l O! whi ne had we *rather* be sold 1. O *lord!* whi ne hadde we *bi thin heste* ben sold s. m for that 18. n myȝte haue be suffrid 18. o weilynge schulde haue be stille 1. now wepinge shulde haue be stille, *and suffrid mekly my thraldom* s. p is *present* 18. q aȝens 18. a the kyng 1. b this *enemy* s. c siche 18. d The which 1. e *whanne* he 1. f hadde herd s. g he 18. h he was nat sufficient 18. i semblaunt 1. semblaunt *or the indignacioun* s. k And 18. l roos up 18. m biset aboute 18. n roos up 18. o to be maad 18. p Om. 18. q the feeste CEIL. feeste *holding* 1. *hoolding of* the feste s. r had falle 18. s upon 18. t Aaman wole also 18. u *Hester* the s. v And the 18. w Om. c. x out *fulli* s. y men 18. z the 18. a face of Aaman 18. b Om. 18. c Om. 1. d kyng, seide 18. e a 18. f the which 1. g Om. 18. h king, *and made knowe his traytours* s. i ȝe up 18. k gebett 18.

hadde maad redi to Mardoche, and the kingis wrathe restide.

CAP. VIII.

1 That dai king Assuer ȝaf to Ester, the quen, the hous of Aman, aduersarie of Jewis. And Mardoche wente in befor the face of the king; Ester forsothe knoulechide to hym, that he was hir
2 em[r]. And so the king toc the ring, the whiche of Aman he hadde comaundid to be resceiued, and toc to Mardoche. Ester forsothe sette Mardoche vp on hir hous.
3 Ne with these thingus paȝed, she fel doun at the feet of the king, and wepte, and spac to hym, and preȝede, that the malice of Aman Agachite, and his werste castis, that he hadde thoȝt out aȝen the Jewis,
4 he comaunde to be maad voide. And he of maner the kingus goldene septre straugte out with the[s] hond, with the whiche a tocne of the kingys mercy was shewid. And so she risende stod before
5 hym, and seith, If it plese to the king, and if I haue founde grace in his eȝen, and my preȝeere be not seen to ben contrarie to hym, I beseche, that with newe epistelis the olde lettris of Aman, spiere and enemye of Jewis, with the whiche he hadde comaundid them to pershen in
6 alle the kingus prouyncis, be mendid; hou forsothe shal I moun suffre the deth and
7 the slaȝter of my puple? And king Assuer answerde to Ester, the quen, and to Mardoche, Jew, The hous of Aman I haue grauntid to Ester, the quen, and hym I haue comaundid[t] to be ficchid on the cros, for he was hardi to putte hond in to the
8 Jewis. Thanne writeth to the Jewis, as Therfor[l] Aaman was hangid in the iebat[m], 10 which he hadde maad redi to Mardochee, and[n] the ire[o] of the kyng restide[p].

CAP. VIII.

In that dai kyng Assuerus ȝaf to Hester, 1 the queen, the hows† of Aaman, aduersarie[q] of Jewis[r]. And Mardochee entride[s] bifor the face of the kyng; for[t] Hester knoulechide to[u] hym, that he was ‘hir fadris brother[v]. Therfor the kyng took 2 the ryng, which he hadde comaundid to be resseyued fro[w] Aaman, and ȝaf[x] to Mardochee. Forsothe[y] Hester ordeynede Mardochee ouer[z] hir hows[a]. And Hester 3 was not appaied with these thingis[b], and felde[c] doun to the feet of the kyng, and wepte[d], and spak to hym[e], and preiede[f], that he schulde[g] comaunde[h] the malice of Aaman of Agag[i], and hise worste castis, whiche he hadde thouȝte out aȝens Jewis[l], ‘to be maad voide[m]. And the kyng bi 4 custom helde forth the goldun ȝerde of the kyng with his hond, bi which the signe[n] of merci[o] was[p] schewid. ‘Therfor sche[q] roos vp, and stood bifor hym[r], and 5 seide, If it plesith[s] the kyng, and if Y haue founde grace bifor hise iȝen, and if my preier is not seyn ‘to be[t] contrarie to hym, Y biseche[u], that the elde lettris of Aaman, traitour[v] and enemy of Jewis, by whiche[w] he hadde comaundid hem to perische in alle the pronynces of the kyng, be amendid bi newe pistlis[x]; for hou schal 6 Y mowe suffre the deth, and the sleyng of my puple? And kyng Assuerus an- 7 sweride to Hester, the queen, and to Mardochee, Jew[y], Y[z] grauntide[a] the hows of Aaman to Hester, the queen, and Y comaundide hym to be hangid ‘on the[b] cros,

† *hows*; that is, alle his castels. *Lire here.*

[r] vncle *AH.* encle *F.* [s] Om. *A.* [t] sent *E pr. m.*

[l] And so IS. [m] *same* iebat I. [n] and *thanne* I. and *so thanne* S. [o] wraththe IS. [p] restide *aȝens the Jewis* IS. [q] enmye IS. [r] the Jewis CS. [s] entride yn IS. [t] certis IS. [u] Om. IS. [v] the brother of hir fadir IS. [w] of IS. [x] he ȝaf *it* IS. [y] And IS. [z] *to be* ouer I. *to be souerein* ouer S. [a] meynee I. meynees S. [b] thingis *whiche Aaman had conspirid* [*aȝens the Jewis* S] IS. [c] and *therfor* felle I. and *therfore Hester* felle S. [d] sche wepte IS. [e] the kyng IS. [f] preiede *him* IS. [g] wolde I. [h] comaunde to be maad void IS. [i] *the lynage of* Agag IS. [l] the Jewis IS. [m] Om. IS. [n] token IS. [o] his merci S. [p] is S. [q] And *thanne* Hester IS. [r] the kyng IS. [s] plesith to IS. [t] Om. S. [u] biseche *the, lord* S. [v] the traitour IS. [w] the whiche *lettres* I. which *lettris* S. [x] lettres IS. [y] the Jew IS. [z] *and seide,* I S. [a] haue grauntid IS. [b] upon a I. on a S.

it plesith to 3ou, in the kingus name, selende the lettris with my ring. Forsothe this was the custum, that to the epistolis, the whiche of the kingus name weren sent, and weren selid with his ring, no man shulde ben hardi to with-
9 seyn. And the scribis and the librarijs of the king clepid; forsothe time was of the thridde moneth, that is clepid Ciban, that is, June, the thre and twentithe dai of it; ben write the epistolis, as Mardoche wolde, to the Jewis, and to the princis, and procuratoures, and iugis, that in an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouyncis, fro Ynde vnto Ethiope, befor seten, to prouynce and prouynce, to puple and puple, aftir tungis and ther lettris, and to the Jewis, that thei my3te reden and heren.
10 And tho epistolis, that in the kingus name wer sent, with his ring ben selid, and sent bi messageris, that bi alle the prouyncis rennende shulde come before the olde lettris with the newe messageris.
11 To whom the king comaundide, that thei shulden gadere togidere the Jewis bi alle the cites, and thei shulden comaunden in oon to be gedered, that thei stonde for ther liues; and alle their enemys, with ther wiues and fre childer, and alle ther housis, thei shulden slen, and don
12 awei. And ther is set[u] bi[v] alle prouyncis[w] o dai of veniaunce, that is, the threttenthe dai of Adar, the twelfthe
13 moneth. And the shorte sentence of the epistil was this, that in alle[x] londis and puplis, the whiche vnderle3en to the empire of king Assuer, it shulde be maad knowen, Jewis to be redi to be take
14 veniaunce of ther enemys. And ther wenten out messageris, berende beforn messagis; and the maundement of the king for[c] he was hardi to sette hond a3ens the Jewis. Therfor[d] write 3e to Jewis[e], as it 8
plesith to 3ou, 'bi the[ee] name of the kyng[f], and aseele 3e the lettris with my ring. For this was the[g] custom, that no man durste a3enseie the pistlis[h], that[i] weren sente in the kyngis name, and weren aseelid[k] with his ryng. And whanne the 9
dyteris[l] and 'writeris of the kyng[m] weren clepid; 'sotheli it was[n] the tyme of the thridde monethe, which[o] is clepid Siban[p], in the thre and twentithe dai of that[q] monethe; pistlis[r] weren writun, as Mardochee wolde, to Jewis, and to princes, and to procuratouris, and to iugis, that weren souereyns of[s] an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces, fro Iynde 'til to[t] Ethiope, to[u] prouynce and to prouynce[v], to puple[w] and to puple[y], bi her langagis and lettris[z], and to Jewis[a], that thei my3ten rede and here[b]. And tho[c] 10
pistlis[d], that weren sent 'bi the kyngis name[e], weren aseelid with his ryng, and sent[f] bi messangeris[g], whiche[h] runnen aboute bi alle prouynces, and camen[i] with newe messagis bifor[k] the elde lettris[l]. To 11
whiche[m] the kyng comaundide, that thei schulden clepe togidere the Jewis[n] bi alle citees, 'and comaunde to be gaderid togidere[o], that[p] thei schulden stonde[q] for her lyues; and schulden[r] sle, and do awei alle her enemyes, with her wyues and children[s], and alle[t] howsis[u]. And o dai of 12
veniaunce, that is, in[v] the thrittenthe dai of the tweluethe monethe Adar[w], was ordeined bi alle prouynces. And the schort 13
sentence of the pistle[x] was this[y], that it were maad knowun in alle londis and puplis, that weren suget to the empire of kyng Assuerus, that the Jewis ben redi[z] to take veniaunce of her enemyes. And 14

[u] sent *A*. [v] in *A*. [w] the prouyncis *AF*. [x] Om. *A*.

[c] for thi that 1. for thi s. [d] Therfor in the name of the king 1s. [e] the Jewis 1s. [ee] Om. A. [f] Om. 1s. [g] a s. [h] lettres 1s. [i] which s. [k] seelid 1. [l] araiers *of the kyngis lettris* 1. endyters s. [m] his writeris 1. [n] it was *thanne* 1. [o] that 1. [p] *May*, A *marg.* Siban, *that is, June* 1. [q] the 1. [r] lettres 1. epistlis s. [s] ouer M. [t] vnto 1. [u] *thei weren writen* to that 1. [v] that 1. [w] that puple 1. [y] that 1. [z] *bi her* lettris 1. [a] the Jewis 1. [b] here *hem* 1. [c] thilke 1. [d] lettres 1. epistelis s. [e] in the name of the kyng 1. [f] weren sent forth 1. [g] his messangeris 1. [h] the whiche 1. [i] thei eamen 1. [k] bifor that 1. [l] lettris *weren exsecutid* 1. [m] whom 1. [n] Jewis, and comaunde *hem* to be gaderid togidre 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] and that 1. [q] stonde *togidere* 1. [r] that thei schulden 1. [s] *with her* children 1. [t] with alle 1. [u] her housholdis 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] *March*, A *marg.* Adar, *that is, Marche* 1. of Adar x *sec. m.* [x] epistle s. [y] Om. 1. [z] redi *that day* 1.

15 heng[y] in Susis. Mardoche forsothe of the paleis and of the si3te of the king goende out, schynede in kingis clothis, iacinctine, that is, and[z] of eir[a] colour, berende a goldene coroun in the hed, and wrappid with a silkene pal and purper; and al
16 the cite ful out io3ede, and is glad. Forsothe to the Jewis is seen to ben sprungen a newe li3t, io3e, wrshiping, and daunc-
17 ing, anentis alle puplis, cites, and alle prouyncis, whider euere the kingus maundemens camen, merueilouse out io3ingis[b], metys plenteuous, and festis, and feste da3es, in so myche, that manye of the tother folc and sect to ther religioun and cerimoynes weren ioyned; gret forsothe drede of Jewis name alle men hadde asalid.

CAP. IX.

1 Thanne of[c] the twelfthe moneth, whom Adar to be clepid now beforn wee seiden, the threttenthe day, whanne to alle the Jewis sla3ter was greithid, and enemys waiteden to the blod of hem, the while turned, the Jewis begunne to ben ouer hei3ere, and hem of the aduersaries to
2 venge. And ther ben gedered bi alle cites[d], bur3[e] tounys, and placis, that thei shulde strecchen out hond a3en enemys and ther pursueris; and no man was hardi to withstonde, for thi that the fer of the gretnesse of hem alle puplis hadde
3 persid. For and of prouyncis the iugis, dukis, and procuratoures, and al dignete, that to alle placis and werkis weren beforn, ful out enhauncide the Jewis, for
4 drede of Mardoche, whom to be prince of the paleis and of myche power thei

[y] henged *AEFH*. [z] Om. *AH*. [a] feir *H*. [b] io3ing *AEFH*. [c] Om. *A*. [d] the citees *H*. [e] and bur3 *AC*.

the[a] messangeris 3eden out[b], bifor berynge swift messages; and the[c] comaundement[d] of the kyng hangide in Susa[e]. Sotheli[f] 15
Mardochee 3ede out of the paleis[g] and[h] of the kyngis si3t, and schynede[i] in the kyngis clothis, that is[k], of[l] iacynct[m] and of[n] colour of the eir, and he[o] bar a goldun coroun in[p] his heed, and was[q] clothid[r] with a mentil of selk[s] and of purpur[t]; and al the citee fulli ioiede[u], and was glad. For- 16
sothe[v] a newe li3t semede to rise[w] to the Jewis, ioie[x], onour[y], and daunsyng, at[z] alle 17
puplis, citees[a], and alle[aa] prouynces, whidur euere the comaundementis[b] of the kyng camen, a[c] wondurful ioie, metis[d], and feestis, and an hooli dai, in so myche, that many[e] of an[f] other folk and sect[g] weren ioyned to the religioun and cerymonyes[h] of hem[i]; for[k] the[l] greet drede of the name of Jewis 'hadde asaylid[m] alle hem[n].

CAP. IX.

Therfor in the thrittenthe dai of the 1
tweluethe monethe, which[o] we seiden now bifore to be clepid Adar, whanne sleyng was maad redi to alle Jewis[p], and her enemyes settiden tresoun to blood[q], a3enward Jewes[r] bigunnen[s] to be the hi3ere[t], and to venge hem of aduersaries[u]. And 2
thei[v] weren gaderid togidere bi alle citees, castels, and places, to stretche forth hond[w] a3ens her enemyes and pursueris[x]; and no man was hardi to a3enstonde[y], for the drede of her gretnesse hadde persid[z] alle puplis. For whi bothe the[a] iugis, duykis, 3
and procuratouris of prouynces, and ech dignyte, that weren souereyns of alle places and werkis[b], enhaunsiden Jewis[c], for the[d] drede of Mardochee, whom thei knewen[e] 4
to be prince of the paleis[f], and to mow do ful myche; and the fame of his name en-

[a] Om. 1. [b] forth 1. [c] this *same* 1. [d] heest 1. [e] *the citee of* Susa 1. [f] And 1. [g] *kyngis* paleis 1. [h] Om. CN. [i] he schynede 1. [k] is *to sey* 1. [l] in 1. [m] iacynct *clothis* 1. [n] *in clothis* hauynge 1. [o] Mardochie 1. [p] on GHIX. [q] he was 1. [r] hilid 1. [s] siluer s. [t] purpul s. [u] out ioiede 1. [v] Certis *thanne* 1. [w] rise up 1. [x] *and* ioie 1. [y] *and* onour 1. [z] *was* at 1. [a] *and* citees 1. [aa] at alle 1. [b] heestis 1. [c] *among hem was* a 1. [d] *and* metis 1. [e] many *men* 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] *of an oother* sect 1. [h] to the cerymonyes 1. [i] Jewis 1. [k] sothely 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] assailide 1. [n] men *plures*. [o] the which 1. [p] the Jewis *bi Aaman* 1. [q] her blood 1. [r] the Jewis 1. [s] *now* bigunnen 1. [t] hi3ere *part* 1. [u] her aduersaries C1. [v] the Jewis 1. [w] her honde 1. [x] her pursueris 1. [y] a3enstonde *hem* 1. [z] peerschid 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] of werkis 1. [c] the Jewis 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] knowen o. [f] *kingis* paleis 1.

knewen; also the fame of his name wex eche dai, and bi the[f] mouthis of alle men ofte flei3. And so the Jewis smyten ther enemys with a gret veniaunce, and slowen hem, 3eldende to hem that thei to them hadden maad redi to do[g], in so miche, that also in Susis fiue hundrid men thei slowen, with oute the ten sonys of Aman Agagite, enemy of the Jewis, of whom these ben the namys; Fasondatha, Delfon, and Esfata, and Forata, and Dalia, and Aridatha, and Efermesta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaisatha. Whom whan thei hadde slain, thei wolden not pursue praies[h] of the substauncis[i] of hem. And anon the noumbre of hem, that weren slain in Susis, is told to the king. The whiche seide to the quen, In the cite of Susis the Jewis slowen fiue hundrid men, and othere ten sones of Aman; hou myche sla3ter wenest thou them to enhaunten[k] in alle prouyncis? what more askist thou? and what wilt thou, that I comaunde to be don? To whom she ansuerde, If to the king it plese, be ther 3iue power to the Jewis, that as thei diden to day in Susis, so and do thei to morn, and the ten sones of Aman be thei hangid in iebetis. And the king comaundide, that so it shulde be do; and anon in Susis heeng[l] a maundement, and the ten sonus of Aman ben hangid. The Jewis gederede togidere, the fourtenthe dai of the monyth of Adar, and ther be slain in Susis thre hundrid men, ne ther substaunce fro them is raueshid awei. But and bi alle the[m] prouyncis, that vnder le3en to the maundement of the king, the Jewis stoden for ther liues, the enemys slain and ther pursueris, in so miche, that fiue and seuenti thousend of slaine men weren fulfild, and no man creeside ech dai, and flei[g] bi the mouthis of alle men. Therfor the Jewis smytiden[h] her enemyes with greet veniaunce, and killiden hem, and 3eldiden to tho[i] enemyes that, that[k] thei hadden maad redi to do to 'the Jewis[l], in so myche, that also in Susa[m] thei[n] killiden fyue hundrid men, with out the ten sones of Aaman of Agag[o], the enemye of Jewis, of whiche[p] these ben the names; Phasandatha, Delphon, and[q] Esphata, and[q] Phorata, and[q] Adalia, and[q] Aridatha, and[q] Ephermesta, and[q] Arisai, and[q] Aridai, and Vaizatha. And whanne the Jewis hadden slayn hem[r], thei nolden[s] take[t] preies[u] of the catels[v] of hem. And anoon the noumbre of hem, that weren slayn in Susa[w], was teld to the kyng. Which[x] seide to the queen, Jewis[y] han slayn fyue hundrid men in the citee of Susa, and othere[z] ten sones of Aaman; hou grete sleyng gessist thou, that thei haunten in alle prouynces? what axist thou more? and what wolt[a] thou, that Y comaunde to be doon? To whom sche[b] answeride, If it plesith[c] the kyng, power be 3ouun to the Jewis, that as thei han do to dai in Susa[d], so do thei also to morewe, and that the ten sones of Aaman be hangid vp in iebatis. And the kyng comaundide, that it schulde be doon so; and anoon the comaundement[e] hangide in Susa, and the ten sones of Aaman weren hangid. Therfor[f] whanne the Jewis weren gaderid togidere, in the fourtenthe dai of the mouethe Adar[g], thre hundrid men weren slayn[h] in Susa[i], and the Jewis token not awei the catel of tho[k] men. But also bi alle the prouynces, that weren suget to the lordschip of the kyng, Jewis[l] stoden for her lyues, whanne her enemyes and pursueris[m] weren slayn, in[n] so myche, that[o] fyue and seuenti thousynde of slayn men 'weren

[f] Om. *A*. [g] han don *E pr. m.* [h] pris *C*. [i] substaunce *AH*. [k] haunten *A*. [l] hangede *AEFH*. [m] Om. *AH*.

[g] *it* passide 1. [h] smeten EILP. smetin S. [i] her 1. the N. [k] Om. AS. [l] hem 1. [m] *the citee of* Susa 1. [n] the Jewis 1. [o] *the kynrede of* Agag 1. [p] the whiche *sones* 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] the sones of Aaman 1. [s] wolden not 1. [t] do BCDEFGHILMNOPQRSUVWXab. touche K *sec. m.* [u] the preies K *sec. m.* [v] suhstaunce 1. eastels GORXa. eatel LPS. batailes N. [w] *the citee of* Susa 1. [x] And he 1. [y] the Jewis 1. [z] the 1. [a] wilt 1. [b] Hester 1. [c] plesith to 1. [d] *the citee of* Susa 1. [e] heest *of the kyng* 1. [f] And 1. [g] of Marche 1. [h] slayn *that day* 1. [i] *the citee of* Susa 1. [k] thilke *sleyin* 1. [l] the Jewis 1. [m] her pursueris 1. [n] and in 1. [o] that thei fulfilliden *the noumbre of* 1.

of ther substaunce any thing touchide.
17 Forsothe the threttenthe dai of the monyth Adar[n] was of o sla3ter anentis alle, and the fourtenthe dai thei lafte to slen; whom thei ordeyneden to be solempne, that in that time eche 3er therafter thei shulden voiden to plenteuous
18 metis, and to io3e, and to festis. And these, that in the cite of Susys hadden hauntid the[o] sla3ter, the threttenthe and the fourtenthe dai of the same moneth ben ocupied in the sla3ter. The fiftenthe forsothe dai thei laften to smyte; and therfore the same dai thei ordeyneden solempne of plenteuous metis and of
19 gladnesse. These forsothe Jewis, that in bur3 tounys not wallid and tounes duelten, the fourtenthe daie of the moneth of Adar, of festis, and of io3e demeden, so that thei ful[p] out gladen in it, and senden to hemself togidere partis
20 of plentes and of metis. And so Mardoche wrot alle these thingus, and comprehendid in lettris sente[q] to the Jewis, that in alle the[r] prouyncis of the king
21 dwelten, bothe in nee3h set and afer, that the fourtenthe and the fiftenthe dai of the moneth of[s] Adar thei shulden take for festis, and euermor, the 3er turnende a3een, with solempne wrshipe thei shul-
22 den halewe; for in tho da3is the Jewis vengide them of ther enemys, and weiling and sorewe in to io3e and gladnesse ben turned; and these da3es shulde ben da3es of plenteuous metis, and of gladnesse, and thei shulden sende to themself partis togidere of the[t] metis, and to pore men thei shulden graunt litle 3iftis.
23 Forsothe the Jewis token in to a solempne custum alle thingus, that thei hadde begunne that time to do, and that fillid[p], and no man[q] touchide ony thing of the catelis[r] of hem. Forsothe[s] the thrit- 17
tenthe dai of the monethe Adar[t] was o[u] dai of sleyng at[v] alle *Jewis*[w], and in the fourtenthe dai thei ceessiden to sle; which[x] thei ordeyneden to be solempne[y], that[z] therynne in ech tyme aftirward thei schulden[a] 3yue tent to metis, to ioye, and to feestis. And thei[b], that hauntiden[c] 18
sleyng in the citee of Susa, `lyneden in[d] sleyng in the thrittenthe and[e] fourtenthe[f] dai of the same monethe. But in the fiftenthe dai thei ceessiden to sle; and[g] therfor thei ordeyneden the same dai solempne[h] of feestis and of gladnesse. For- 19
sothe[i] these Jewis, that dwelliden in borow townes not wallid and vilagis[k], demeden the fourtenthe dai of the monethe Adar of[l] feestis, and of ioie, so that thei[m] be ioiful therynne, and sende ech to other partis of feestis[n] and of metis[o]. Therfor[p] 20
Mardochee wroot alle these thingis, and sente[q] these thingis comprehendid[r] bi lettris to the Jewis, that dwelliden in alle prouynces[s] of the kyng, as wel to Jewis set[t] ny3 as fer, that thei schulden res- 21
seyue[u] the fourtenthe and the[v] fiftenthe dai of the monethe Adar `for feestis[w], and euer whanne the 3eer turneth a3en, `thei schulden[x] halowe[y] with solempne onour; for in tho daies the Jewis vengiden hem 22
silf of her enemyes, and morenyng[z] and sorewe[a] weren turned in to gladnesse and ioie; and[b] these daies schulden be daies of feestis, and of gladnesse, and `that thei[c] schulden sende ech to other partis of metis[e], and `3yue litle 3iftis[f] to pore men. Forsothe[g] the Jewis resseyueden in to 23
solempne[h] custom alle thingis[i], whiche thei bigunnen to do in that tyme, and whiche thingis Mardochee hadde co-

[n] of Adar *AH*. [o] Om. *C*. [p] fulli *AEFH*. [q] and sente *A*. [r] Om. *A*. [s] Om. *AEFH*. [t] Om. *A*.

[p] Om. 1. [q] Jewe 1. [r] goodis 1. [s] Certis 1. [t] of Marche 1. [u] the 1. [v] anentis 1. [w] *hem* 1. [x] and that *dai* 1. [y] solempne *at hem* 1. [z] so that 1. [a] schulden *thanne* 1. [b] tho *Jewis* 1. [c] vsiden the 1. [d] contynueden her 1. [e] and in 1. *dai* and a. [f] the fourtenthe CDFGHIKMNOPQSUVab. [g] Om. A. [h] *to be* solempne 1. [i] And 1. [k] in vilagis 1. [l] *to be solempne* of 1. [m] *alle* the Jewis 1. [n] her feestis 1. [o] her metis 1. [p] And 1. [q] he sente *alle* 1. [r] writen 1. [s] the prouyncis IX *sec. m.* [t] dwellinge 1. [u] resseyue *and holde* for *here* feeste daies 1. [v] Om. A. [w] Om. 1. [x] to 1. [y] halowe *thes daies* 1. [z] *thanne* her morenyng 1. [a] her sorewe 1. [b] and *therfor* 1. [c] the Jewis 1. [e] her metis 1. [f] that thei departe of her godis 1. [g] And 1. For the sothe s. [h] the solempne co *pr. m.* a solempne 1. [i] *tho* thingis 1.

Mardoche in lettris hadde sent to be do.
24 Aman forsothe, the sone of Amadathi, stoc of Agag, enemy and aduersarie of Jewis, thoȝte aȝen hem euel, that he shulde sle them and don awei, and leide fur, that in oure tunge is turned in to lot.
25 And afterward Ester wente in to the king, besechende, that his ententis with the[u] lettris of the king shulden be maad voide, and the euel, that aȝen Jewis he hadde thoȝt, shulde be turned aȝeen in to his hed. Afterward and[v] hym and his
26 sonus thei ficcheden to[w] the cros. And fro that time these daȝis be clepid Furim, that is, of lotis, forthi that fur, that is, lot, in to a pot was put; and alle thingus that ben don ben contened in the volume
27 of the epistil, that is, of this boc; alle thingus that thei suffreden, and that ther after ben chaungid, Jewis and ther sed token vp on hem, and vp on alle that wolden to ther religioun be couplid, that to no man it be leful these two daȝes with oute solempnete to ouerpasse, whom scripture witnesseth, and othere tymes asken, the ȝeres to them-
28 self continueli comende aftir other. These ben the daȝis, whom neuer any forȝeting shal don awei, and bi sunder ieneraciouns alle prouyncis, that in alle the world ben, shuln halewen; ne ther is any cite, in the whiche daȝis of Furim, that is, of lotis, be not kept of the[x] Jewis, and of ther progenye, that with
29 these cerimoynes is oblisht. And Ester, quen, the doȝtir of Abihael, and Mardoche, Jeu, writen also the secounde epistil, that with alle besynesse this dai solempneli shulde ben halewid ther af-
30 terward. And thei sente to the[y] Jewis, that in an hundrid and seuene and twenti maundid bi lettris to be doon. Sotheli[k] 24
Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, of the kynrede of Agag, the enemy and aduersarie of Jewis, thouȝte yuel aȝens hem, to sle hem and to do[l] awei, and he sente[m] phur, which[n] is interpretid[o] in[p] oure langage[q] 'in to[r] lot[s]. And afterward[t] Hester 25
entride[u] to the kyng, and bisouȝte[v], that 'hise enforsyngis[w] schulden be maad voide bi the lettris of the kyng, and that the yuel, which[x] he hadde thouȝt aȝenus the Jewis, schulde turne aȝen in to his heed. 'Forsothe thei[y] hangiden[z] on[a] the[b] cros 'bothe hym[c] and hise sones[d]. And fro 26
that tyme[e] these daies weren clepid 'Phurym, that is, of lottis[f], for 'phur, that is[g], lot, was sent[h] in to a vessel; and the Jewis resseyueden on[i] hem silf, and on[k] her seed, and on[l] alle men that wolden be couplid to her religioun, alle thingis that weren doon[m], and ben[n] conteyned in the volym[o] of the pistle[p], 'that is, of this book[q], and whiche[r] thingis thei[s] suffriden, 27
and whiche[t] thingis weren chaungid aftirward, that[u] it be not leueful to ony man to passe[v] with out solempnyte these[w] 'daies, which[x] the scripture witnessith, and certeyn tymes axen, while the[y] ȝeeris comen contynuely oon aftir an other. These 28
ben the daies, whiche neuer ony forȝetyng schal do awei, and[z] bi alle generaciouns alle prouynces[a], that ben in al the world, schulen halewe[b]; nether 'ony citee is[c], in which the daies of Phurym[d], that is, of lottis[e], schulen not be kept of Jewis, and of the generacioun of hem, which is bounden to these cerymonyes. And Hes- 29
ter, the queen, the douȝter of Abiahel, and Mardochee, the Jew, writiden[f] also the secounde pistle[g], that this solempne dai schulde be halewid aftirward with al

[u] Om. *A*. [v] bothe *A*. [w] on *A*. [x] Om. *AH*. [y] hem *AH*.

[k] For 1. [l] do *hem* 1. [m] caste 1. [n] that 1. [o] to, sey 1. [p] on N. [q] langagis D. lange Ps. [r] Om. 1. [s] lot *to do it* 1. [t] aftir this 1. [u] entride yn 1. [v] sche bisouȝte *the kyng* 1. [w] the enforsyngis of Aaman 1. [x] that 1. [y] and so the Jewis 1. [z] hangiden Aaman 1. [a] upon 1. [b] a 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] sones also 1. [e] tyme forth 1. [f] the daies of lott 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] cast 1. [i] upon 1. [k] upon 1. [l] upon 1. [m] doon *bi Hester and Mardochie* 1. [n] *alle thingis that* ben 1. [o] book 1. [p] epistle s. [q] Om. 1. [r] the whiche 1. [s] the Jewis 1. [t] the whiche 1. [u] so that 1. [v] passe thes *two* daies 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] which daies 1. [y] that 1. [z] but 1. [a] the prouynces 1. [b] halowe *hem* 1. [c] ther is ony citee 1. [d] Phur 1. [e] lott 1. [f] wreten 1. writin s. [g] epistle s.

prouyncis of king Assuer dwelten, that thei shulden han pes, and resceyue treuthe,
31 kepende wel the daȝes of lotis, and in ther tyme with ioȝe shulden halewe; as hadden ordeyned Mardoche and Ester, thei to be kept hadden taken, of hemself and of ther sed, fastingis[z], and clamoures,
32 and daȝes of lotis, and alle thingus that ben contened in the storie of this boc, that is clepid Ester.

bisynesse. And[h] thei senten to tho[i] Jewis, 30
that dwelliden in an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces of kyng Assuerus, that thei schulden haue pees†, and res-
seyue the trewthe‡, and kepe[k] the daies of 31
lottis[l], and halewe[m] with ioie in her tyme, as Mardochee and Hester hadden ordeyned; and thei[n] resseiueden the fastyngis, and the cries[o], and the daies of lottis[q], to be kept of hem silf and of her seed, *and* '*that thei* 32
schulden resseyue among hooli bookis[r] alle thingis that ben conteyned in the storie of this book, which[s] is clepid Hester.

† *haue pecs*; that is, dwelle pesibly among hethen men, and be not wantoun as tristinge of the power of Hester and of Mardoche. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and resseyue the treuthe*, of this book among hooly bokis. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. X.

1 King forsothe Assuer al the lond and alle the ilis of the se made tributaries;
2 whos strengthe and empire and dignete and heiȝnesse, that he enhauncide Mardoche in, ben writen in the bokis of
3 Medis and of Persis; and hou Mardoche of Jeu kinrede were the secounde fro king Assuer, and gret anentis the Jewis, and acceptable to the folc of ther brethern, sechende goodis to his puple, and spekende tho thingus, that to the pes of his sed shulden pertene. *The whiche ben had in Ebru in pleyn feith I expressede; these thingus forsothe, that folewen, I fond write in the comun making, the whiche in Grekis tunge and lettris ben contened; and eft after the ende of the boc this chapitre was seid, that after oure consuetude with obelo, that is, with* '*a stric*[a], *wee han be-*
4 *for notid.* And Mardoche seide, Of God
5 these thingus ben don. I am recordid of a sweuene, that I saȝ, magnefiende these same thingus, ne of tho any thing was
6 voide. A litil welle, that grew in to a flod, and in to liȝt and sunne is turned,

CAP X.

Forsothe kyng Assuerus made tribu- 1
tarye ech lond, and alle the ilis of the see; whos strengthe and empire and[t] dig- 2
nyte and hiȝnesse, by which he enhaunside Mardochee, ben writun in the bookis of Medeis and of Persis; and how[u] Mar- 3
dochee of[v] the kyn of Jewis was the secounde[w] fro king Assuerus, and[x] *was* greet anentis Jewis[y], and acceptable[z] to the puple of hise britheren, and he souȝte goodis[a] to his puple, and spak[b] tho thingis, that[c] perteyneden to the pees of his seed. *Here endith the text of Ebrew*[d]. *I haue set opynli with ful feith tho thingis, that ben had in Ebrew; but Y foond these thingis, that suen, writun*[e] *in the comyn translacioun, that ben conteyned in the langage*[f] *and lettris of Grekis; and in the meene tyme this chapitre was seid after the ende of the book,* '*which chapitre we bi oure custom han bifor markid*[g] '*with a*[h] *spite*[i]. And Mardochee seide, These 4
thingis ben doon of God. Y haue mynde 5
on[k] the[l] dreem, which[m] 'Y siȝ, signifiynge[n] these same thingis[o], and no thing of tho was voide. A[p] litil welle, that[q] wexide 6

[z] fastynge *A*. [a] *a stirke* H.

[h] And also 1. [i] thilke 1. [k] *that thei schulden* kepe 1. [l] lott 1. [m] halewe *hem* 1. [n] the Jewis 1. [o] *solempne* cries 1. [q] lott 1. [r] *thei resceyueden* 1. [s] that 1. [t] his dignyte 1. [u] how that 1. [v] *the whiche was* of 1. [w] secounde *man* 1. [x] and *Mardochie* 1. [y] the Jewis 1. [z] *he was* acceptable 1. [a] gode thingis 1. [b] he spak 1. [c] whiche 1. [d] *Ebrew, and this is a rubrich* B *text* C *marg.* [e] Om. B. [f] *langagis* W. [g] Om. B. [h] Om. BI. [i] *dispite* D. *spite, ether a spere* EGLNPQRX. *spite, either a finger* M. *spite, ether a sterr* O. *spite, ether a sui* a. Om. IB. [k] of 1. [l] a 1. [m] the which 1. [n] schewide 1. [o] thingis *that now appeeren* 1. [p] I siȝ a 1. [q] the whiche 1.

and in to manye watris reboundide, is Ester, that the king toc wif, and wolde 7 to be quen. Two forsothe dragounes, I 8 am and Aman; the folc that camen togidere, these ben, that enforceden to don 9 awei the name of Jewis. Forsothe my folc is Irael, that criede to the Lord; and the Lord made saaf his puple, and deliuerede vs fro alle euelis, and made grete signes and wondris among the Jentilis; 10 and comaundide two lotis to ben, oon of the puple of God, and an other of alle 11 Jentilis. And either lot cam in to the set dai befor God now fro that time to 12 alle Jentilis. And the Lord recordide of 13 his puple, and rewide of his eritage. And these daȝes shul be kept in the moneth of Adar, the fourtenthe and the[b] fiftenthe dai of the same moneth, with alle bisynesse and ioȝe of the puple gedered in to o cumpanye, in to alle ther aftirward ieneraciouns of the puple of Irael.

in to a flood, and was[r] turned in to the[s] liȝt and[t] sunne[u], and turnede[v] aȝen in to ful many watris, is[w] Hester, whom the kyng took in to wijf, and wolde[x] that sche were his queen. Sotheli[y] twei[z] dra- 7 gouns, Y am and Aaman; folkis[a] that 8 camen togidere, ben these, that enforsiden[b] to do a wei the name of Jewis. Sotheli[c] 9 my folk Israel it is, that criede to the Lord; and the Lord made saaf his puple, and delyueride[d] vs fro alle yuels, and dide[e] grete signes[f] and wondris among hethene men; and he comaundide[g] twei[h] lottis to 10 be, oon of Goddis puple, and the tother[i] of alle hethene men. And[k] euer either lot 11 cam in to 'determynd dai thanne[l] fro that tyme bifor God and alle folkis. And the 12 Lord hadde mynde on[m] his puple, and hadde[n] merci on[o] his eritage. And these 13 daies[p] schulen be kept in the monethe Adar[q], in the fourtenthe 'and the[r] fiftenthe[s] dai of the same monethe, with al bisynesse and ioie of the puple gaderid in to o cumpenye, in to alle generaciouns[t] of the puple of Israel aftirward.

CAP. XI.

1 The ferthe ȝer, regnende Ptholome and Cleopatra, Dositheus, that a prest and of Leuy kinrede seide hymself to be, and Ptholome, his sone, broȝten this epistil of furim, the whiche thei seiden, Silimacum, the sone of Ptholome, in Jerusalem to han remened. *This forsothe was the begynnyng in the comun translacioun, that nouther in Ebru, ne anent any of* 2 *the*[c] *remenours is told.* The secounde ȝer, regnyng Artaxerse the moste, the firste dai of the moneth Nysan, Mardoche, the sone of Jari, sone of Semei, sone of Cis, of the linage of Beniamyn, 3 a man Jeu, that dwelte in the cite of

CAP. XI.

In the fourthe ȝeer, whanne Ptolome 1 and Cleopatra regneden, Dositheus, that seide hym silf to be a prest and of the kyn of Leuy, and Ptolome, his sone, brouȝten this pistle[u] of lottis[v] in to Jerusalem, which[w] pistle[x] thei seiden, that Lysimachus, the sone of Ptolome, translatide. *Also*[y] *this bigynnyng was in the comyn translacioun, which*[z] *bigynnyng is not teld in Ebreu, nethir at ony of the*[a] *translatouris.* In the secounde ȝeer, 2 whanne Artaxerses the moost[b] regnyde, Mardochee, the sone of Jairy, sone[c] of Semei, sone[d] of Cys, of the lynage of Beniamyn, siȝ a dreem in the firste dai of the

[b] Om. *A.* [c] Om. *AH.*

[r] it was 1. [s] Om. BEIL. [t] of EL. [u] in to the sunne 1. [v] it turnede 1. [w] *this welle* is 1. [x] he wolde 1. [y] And 1. [z] the two 1. [a] and *many* folkis 1. [b] enforsiden *hem* 1. [c] But 1. [d] he hath delyuered 1. [e] he hath do 1. [f] tokenes 1. [g] hath comaundid 1. [h] two 1. [i] oother 1. [k] And thanne 1. [l] a dai ordeyned 1. [m] of 1. [n] he hadde 1. [o] of 1. [p] *solempne* daies 1. [q] of Marche 1. [r] Om. IX. ['s] Om. s. [t] the generaciouns 1. [u] epistle s. [v] lott 1. [w] the which 1. [x] epistle s. [y] *This is a rubrich; for* B. [z] *the which* a. [a] *tho* w. [b] myȝtiest *king* 1. [c] the sone 1. [d] the sone 1.

Susis, a gret man, and among the firste
4 of the kingus halle, saȝ a sweuene. For-
sothe he was of the noumbre of caityues,
whom Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne,
hadde translatid fro Jerusalem with Je-
5 conye, king of Jude. And this was his
sweuene. There semeden voisis, and noisis,
and thundris, and erthe quaues, and dis-
6 turbing[d] vp on the erthe. And lo! two
grete dragounes, redi aȝen hemself in to
7 bataile; at whos cri alle naciouns ben
stirid togidere, that thei fiȝte aȝen the
8 folc off riȝtwis men. And that dai was of
dercnessis, and of perile, of tribulacioun,
and of anguysh, and gret fer vp on erthe.
9 And disturbid[d] is the folc of riȝtwis men,
dredende ther euelis, and maad redi to
10 the deth. Thei crieden to God; and hem
criende out, a litle welle wex in to the
moste flod, and in to manye watris re-
11 dundede. Liȝt and the sunne is sprun-
gen; and meke men ben enhauncid,
12 and thei deuoureden the gloriouse. The
whiche thing whan Mardoche hadde seen,
and risen of the bed, he thoȝte, what God
wolde do, and ficchid he hadde in the
inwit, coueitende to wite, what the sue-
uene shulde betocne.

monethe Nysan[e]; and *Mardochee was* a 3
man Jew[f], that dwellide in the citee of
Susa, a[g] grete man, and[h] amonge the
firste[i] men of the kyngis halle. Sotheli[j] 4
he was of that noumbre of prisoneris,
which Nabugodonosor, the[k] kyng of Babi-
loyn, hadde translatid fro Jerusalem with
Jeconye, kyng of Judee. And this was 5
'his dreem[l]. Voices[m] and noises and thun-
dris and erthemouyngis and troblyng[n]
apperiden on[o] the erthe. And[p] lo! twei 6
grete dragouns, and maad[q] redi aȝens hem
silf in to batel; at the[r] cry 'of which[s] alle 7
naciouns weren stirid togidere, to fiȝte
aȝens the folc of iust men. And that was 8
a day of derknessis, and of perel, of tribu-
lacioun, and of angwisch, and grete drede
was on[t] erthe. And the folc of iust men 9
dredynge 'her yuels[u] was[v] disturblid, and
maad redi to deeth. And thei crieden to 10
God; and whanne thei crieden, a[w] litil
welle encreesside in to a ful greet flood,
and turnede[x] aȝen in to ful many watris.
The[y] liȝt and[z] the sunne roos[a]; and meke 11
men weren enhaunsid, and deuouriden[b]
noble men. And whanne Mardochee[c] 12
hadde seyn this thing, and hadde rise fro
the[d] bed, he thouȝte, what God wolde do,
and he hadde fast set in soule[e], and couet-
ide[f] to wite, what the dreem signyfiede[g].

CAP. XII.

1 Forsothe he dwelte that time in the
halle of the king, with Bagatha and
Thara, geldingus of the king, that por-
2 teris weren of the paleis. And whan he
hadde vnderstonde the thoȝtis of hem,
and the besynessis mor diligentli hadde
seen before, he lernede that thei enfor-
ciden to putten hond in to king Artax-
ersen, and tolde vp on it to the king.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe[h] Mardochee dwellide that tyme 1
in the halle of the kyng, with Bagatha and
Thara, oneste[i] seruauntis[k] of the kyng,
that weren porteris of the paleis[l]. And 2
whanne he hadde vndurstonde the thouȝtis
of hem[m], and hadde[n] bifor seyn ful dili-
gentli the[o] bisynessis, he lurnyde that
thei enforsiden[p] to set hond[q] on[r] kyng[s]
Artaxerses, and he telde of that thing to

[d] disturbling *AII.*

[e] Nysan, *that is, June* 1. [f] a Jew BCDEFGHKLMNOPQRSUVWXab. [g] and *he was* a 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] cheef 1. [j] And 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] the dreem of Mardochie 1. [m] *He siȝ that* voices 1. [n] *greet* troblyng 1. [o] upon 1. [p] Om. c. [q] *thei weren* maad 1. [r] whos 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] *thanne* upon 1. [u] the yuel *of her enmyes* 1. [v] weren 1. [w] I sawȝe a 1. [x] it turnede 1. [y] *And thanne* the 1. [z] of CN. [a] roos up 1. [b] thei deuouriden *and ouercamen* 1. [c] Mardochee *in his sleep* 1. [d] his 1. [e] his soule *this visioun* 1. [f] he coueitide 1. [g] bitokenyde 1. [h] Certis 1. [i] the oneste 1. [k] seruauntis and chaast 1. [l] *kyngis* paleis 1. [m] these men 1. [n] he hadde 1. [o] her 1. [p] enforsiden hem 1. [q] her hond 1. [r] upon 1. [s] the kyng 1.

3 The which[e], of either questioun had confessid, he comaundede to ben had to deth.
4 The king forsothe that was don, wrot in librarijes, but and Mardoche the mynde
5 of the thing toc to lettris. And the king comaundide to hym, that in the halle of the paleis he shulde duelle, ȝiftis ȝiue to
6 hym for the telling. Aman forsothe, the sone of Amadathy, gelding, was most glorious befor the king, and wolde noȝen to Mardoche, and his puple, for the two geldingus of the king that weren slain. *Hider to the prohemy; thoo thingus, that folewen, in that place weren put, wher is write in the volume,* And thei wasteden the goodis or ther substauncis; *the whiche onli in the comun translacioun we han[f] founden. Of the epistil forsothe this was the saumpler.*

CAP. XIII.

1 The moste king Artaxerses, fro Ynde vnto Ethiope, of an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouyncis, to princis and dukis, that to his empire ben soget,
2 greting seith. Whan to manye folkis I shulde comaunden, and al the world hadde sogetid to my comaunding, I wolde not the mykilnesse of my power mysvsen, but with mercy and softenesse gouerne the sogetis, that, with oute any drede ouerpassende the lif in silence, thei shulden vse the pes desirid to alle deadli
3 men. Me forsothe sechende of my counseileris, hou that myȝte be fulfild, oon, that in wisdam and feith othere men passide, and was after the king the se-
4 conde, Aaman bi name, tolde to me in al the world of londis to ben a puple scaterid, that newe shulde vsen lawis, and, aȝen the custum of alle Jentilis

the kyng. And whanne enqueryng was 3
had of euer eithir[t], the kyng comaundide hem, 'that knoulechiden[u], to be led to deth[v]. Forsothe[w] the kyng wroot in bookis 4
that[x], that was doon, but[y] also Mardochee bitook[z] the[a] mynde of the[b] thing to lettris[c]. And the kyng comaundide hym[d], that he 5
schulde dwelle in the halle of the paleis, and ȝaf[e] to hym ȝiftis for the tellynge. Forsothe[f] Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, 6
a bugei, was[g] moost glorius bifor the kyng, and he wolde anoye[h] Mardochee, and his puple, for the 'tweyne oneste[i] seruauntis of the king 'that weren slayn[k]. *Hidur to is the prohemye; tho thingis, that suen, weren set[l] in that place, where it was[m] writun in the book,* And thei token awey the goodis, ether the catels of hem; *whiche thingis we founden in the comyn translacioun. Sotheli this was the saumpler of the pistle[n].*

CAP. XIII.

The gretteste kyng Artaxerses, fro 1
Iynde 'til to[o] Ethiope, seith helthe to the princes and duykys of an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces, whiche[p] *princes and duykis* ben suget[q] to his empire. Whanne Y was lord[r] of ful many 2
folkis, and[s] Y hadde maad suget al the world to my lordschip, Y wolde not mysuse the greetnesse of power, but gouerne sugetis[t] bi merci and softnesse, that thei, ledynge lijf[u] in silence with outen ony drede, schulden vse pees couetid of alle deedli men. Sotheli[v] whanne Y axide of 3
my counselours, hou this[w] myȝte be fillid[x], oon[y], Aaman bi name, that passide othere men in wisdom and 'feithfulnesse, and[z] was the secounde aftir the kyng, schewide to 4
me, that a puple was scaterid in al the roundnesse of londis, which[a] *puple* vside newe lawis, and dide[b] aȝens the custom of

[e] which iche *c.* [f] Om. *c pr. m.*

[t] either *of hem* 1. [u] knowlechinge *her tresoun* 1. [v] the deth 1. [w] And 1. [x] that thing 1. [y] and 1. [z] toke 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] this 1. [c] *be writen in* lettris 1. [d] Mardochie 1. [e] he ȝaf 1. [f] And 1. [g] was *thanne* 1. [h] haue anoied 1. [i] two priuey 1. [k] *whiche Aaman louyde myche* 1. [l] *writun* x. [m] *is* 1. [n] *epistle* EHLV. [o] vnto 1. [p] the whiche 1. [q] sugettis 1. [r] lord, *he seide,* 1. [s] and *whanne* 1. [t] *my* sugetis 1. [u] *her* lijf 1. [v] And 1. [w] this *gouernaile* 1. [x] *best* fulfillid 1. [y] oo *prince* 1. [z] in feithfulnesse, the whiche 1. [a] the which 1. [b] *that this peple* dide 1.

doende, the hestis of the kingis dispise, and the 'oon acord[f] of dinerse naciouns
5 with ther descencioun defoule. The whiche thing whan we hadden lerned, seande o folc rebel a3en alle kinde of men to vse shreude lawis, and to oure hestis to gon a3en, and to disturbe the pes and the acord of the prouyncis soget to vs,
6 wee comaundeden, that who so euere Aman, that is prouost to alle prouyncis, and secounde fro the king, and whom in stede of a fader wee wrshipen, shal shewyn, with wiues and fre childer be thei don awei of ther enemys, and no man haue mercy of[g] them, the fourtenthe dai of the twelfthe moneth Adar,
7 of the 3er present; that wicke[h] men, o dai to helle goende doun, 3elde to oure empire the pes, that thei han disturbid[i]. *Hider to the saumple of the epistil; thoo thingus, that folewen, after that place writen*[j] *I fond, wher is rad,* And goende Mardoche dide alle thingus, that Ester hadde comaundid to hym; *and ner the latere thei ben not had in Ebru, and anent no man of the re-*
8 *menoures thei ben vtterli told.* Mardoche forsothe pre3ede the Lord, myndeful
9 of alle his werkis, and seide, Lord, Lord, king almy3ti, in thi power alle thingis ben set, and ther is not, that mai withstonde to thy wil; if thou deme to sauen Irael, anoon wee shul be dely-
10 uered. Thou madist heuene and erthe, and alle thing that is contened in the
11 cumpas of heuene. Lord of alle thingus thou art, ne ther is that withstonde[k] to
12 thi mageste. Alle thingus thou knewe, and wost, that not for pride and strif and any[l] coueitise of glorie I do this, that I honoure not the most proud
13 Aman; forsothe gladli for the helthe of alle folkis, and dispiside[c] the comaundementis[d] of kyngis, and defoulide[e] bi his discencioun the acordyng of alle naciouns. And whanne we hadden lerned this thing, 5 and sien, that o[f] folk rebel a3ens al the kynde of men vside[g] weiward lawis, and[h] was contrarie to oure comaundementis[i], and disturblide[k] the pees and acording of prouynces suget to vs, 'we comaund- 6 iden, that whiche euere[l] Aaman 'schewide, which[m] is souereyn of alle prouynces, and *is*[n] the secounde fro[o] the kyng, and[p] whom we onouren in 'the place[q] of fadir[r], thei[s] with her wiues and children[t] be[u] doon awei of her enemyes, and noon[v] haue merci on[w] hem, in[x] the fourtenthe dai of the twelfithe monethe Adar[y], of present[z] 3eer; that cursid men go doun to hellis[a] 7 in o dai, and 3elde[b] pees to oure empire, which thei hadden troblid. *Hidur*[c] *to is the saumpler*[d] *of the pistle*[e]*; these thingis, that suen, Y fooud writun aftir that place, where it is red*[f], And Mardochee 3ede, and dide alle thingis, whiche Hester hadde comaundide to hym; *netheles tho thingis ben not hadde in Ebrew, and*[g] *outirli tho ben not seid at ony of the translatours.* Forsothe[h] Mardochee bisou3te the Lord, 8 and was[i] myndeful of alle 'hise werkys[k], and seide[l], Lord God, kyng almy3ti, alle 9 thingis ben set in thi lordschip, *'ethir power*[m], and 'noon is[n], that may a3enstonde thi wille; if thou demest for to saue Israel, we schulen be delyuered anoon. Thou madist heuene and erthe, and what 10 euer thing is conteyned in the cumpas of heuene. Thou *art* Lord of alle thingis, 11 and 'noon is[o] that a3enstondith thi maieste. Thou knowist alle thingis, and woost, that 12 not for pride and dispit and[p] ony coueytise of glorie[q] Y dide this[r] thing, that[s] Y worschipide[t] not Aaman moost[u] proud[v]; for[w] 13

[f] concord *AH.* [g] on *A.* [h] wickede *AEFH.* [i] disturblid *A.* [j] *wher writen AC.* [k] withstondith *A.* [l] my *AH.*

[c] it dispiside 1. [d] heestis 1. [e] it defoulide 1. [f] *ther was* a 1. [g] *and that it* vside 1. [h] *that it* was 1. [i] heestis 1. [k] *that* it disturblide 1. [l] thanne sith 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] he is 1. [o] persoone aftir 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] stede 1. [r] a fadir 1. [s] therfor we comaunden that whiche euer that Aaman hath schewid, be thei 1. [t] her children 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] no man 1. [w] upon 1. [x] *be this veniaunce don* 1. [y] of Marche 1. [z] this present 1. [a] helle 1. [b] 3elde thei *so* 1. [c] *A rubrich. Hidur* BC. [d] *ensaumpler* ELP. [e] *epistle* EHL. [f] *seid* K. [g] Om. K. [h] Certis 1. [i] he was 1. [k] the werkys of the Lord 1. [l] he seide 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] ther is noon 1. [o] ther is noon 1. [p] *neither* for 1. [q] *veyn* glorie 1. [r] ony R. [s] and that A. [t] worschip D. [u] the moost 1. [v] proud *man* 1. [w] forsothe 1.

Irael also the steppis of his feet I were redi to kisse, but I dradde, lest the wrshipe of my God I shulde bern ouer to man, and lest any man I shulde honoure out take my God. And now, Lord king, God of Abraham, haue mercy of thi puple, for oure enemys wiln leesen vs, and thin eritage don awei; ne dispise thou thi part, that thou hast a3een bo3t fro Egipt. Heere my pre3eere, and merciful be thou to the lot, and the litle corde of thin eritage; and turne oure weiling in to io3e, that liuende we preise thi name, Lord; and ne close thou the mouthis of men preisende thee. And al Irael lic mynde and beseching criede to the Lord, for thi that to hem shulde hange in certeyn deth.

CAP. XIV.

Ester also the quen flei3 to the Lord, dredende the perile, that wex aboue. And whan she hadde do doun hir kingus clothis, she toc couenable clothis to wepingis and to weiling; and for diuers oynemens with askis and drit she fulfilde the hed, and hir bodi mekide with fastingus; and alle placis, in the whiche she was wont to gladen, with to-tering of heris she fulfilde. And she pre3ede the Lord God of Irael, seiende, My Lord, that art king alone, help me solitarie, and of whom saue thee is noon other helpere; my perile is in myn hondis. I haue herd of my fader, that thou shuldest han taken Irael fro alle Jentilis, and oure fadris fro alle ther more behinde, that thou shuldist welde the euermor durende eritage; and thou didist to hem, as thou speke. Wee han synned in thi si3te, and therfore thou hast taken vs in to the hondis of oure enemys; forsothe wee han heried the godis of hem.

Y was redi 'wilfuli to kisse[x], 3he, the steppis of hise feet for the helthe of Israel, but Y dredde, lest Y schulde bere ouere to a[y] man the onour of my God, and lest Y schulde worschipe ony man outakun my God. And now, Lord kyng, God of Abraham, haue thou merci on thi puple, for oure enemyes wolen leese vs, and do awei thin eritage; dispise not thi part, which[z] thou a3enbou3tist fro Egipt. Here thou my preier, and be thou merciful to the lot, and the[a] part of thin eritage; and turne thou oure morenyng in to ioie, that we lyuynge herie thi name, Lord; and close thou[b] not the mouthis of men heriynge thee. And al Israel with lijk[c] mynde and bisechyng criede to the Lord, for[d] certeyn deeth nei3ede to hem.

CAP. XIV.

Also the[e] queen Hester fledde to the Lord[f], and dredde[g] the perel, that nei3ede. And whanne sche hadde put awei the kyngis clothis[h], sche took[i] clothis couenable to wepyngis and morenyng[k]; and for dyuerse oynementis[l] sche 'fillide the[m] heed with aische and dust[n], and 'made meke[o] hir bodi with fastyngys; and with to[p]breidyng awei of heeris[q], sche fillide[r] alle places[s], in which[t] sche was wont to be glad; and bisou3te[u] the Lord God of Israel, and seide, My Lord, which[v] aloone art oure kyng, helpe me a womman left aloone, and of whom noon othere helpere is outakun thee; my perel is in my hondis. Y haue herd of my fadir, that thou, *Lord*, tokist[w] awei Israel fro alle folkis, and[x] oure fadris fro alle her grettere men bifore, that thou schuldist welde euerlastynge[y] eritage; and thou hast do to hem, as thou hast spoke[z]. We synneden[a] in thi si3t, and therfor thou hast bitake vs in to the hondis of oure enemyes; for[b]

[x] to haue kissid wilfuli 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] the which *part* 1. [a] to the IX. [b] Om. s. [c] sich maner 1. [d] for cause that 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] Lord God 1. [g] sche dredde . [h] clothis *that perteyneden to the queen* 1. [i] took *thanne* 1. [k] to morenyng 1. [l] oynementis *that sche had vsid bifore* 1. [m] fulfillide hir 1. [n] drit *plures.* vile poudre *or dust* 1. [o] sche mekide 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] hir heer 1. [r] fulfillide 1. [s] the places *of hir heed* 1. [t] which *placis* 1. [u] sche bisou3te 1. [v] that 1. [w] hast take 1. [x] and *thou hast taken or chosen* 1. [y] an euerlastynge 1. [z] spoke *or hi3t* 1. [a] haue synned 1. [b] forsothe 1.

8 Riȝtwis thou art, Lord; and now it suffiseth not to them, that with most hard seruyse they oppressen vs, but, the strengthe of ther hondis wijtende to
9 the power of maumetis, wiln chaunge thin hestis[m], and don awei thin eritage, and close the mouthis of men preisende thee, and quenchen out the glorie of the
10 temple and of thin auter, that thei opene the mouthis of Jentilis, and preise the strengthe of maumetis, and prechen a
11 fleshli king in to euermor. Ne take thou, Lord, thi kingus dignete to them, that ben not, lest thei laȝhen at oure falling; but turne the counseil of hem vp on hem[n], and hym that in vs began to waxe
12 feers, scatere. Haue mynde, Lord, and sheuȝ thee to vs in time of oure tribulacioun; and ȝif to me trost, Lord, king
13 of Jewis and of alle power; ȝif a semeli woord in my mouth in the siȝte of the leoun, and ber ouer the herte of hym in to the hate of oure enemy, that and he pershe, and othere that consenten to hym.
14 Vs also deliuere in thin hond, and help me, noon other hauende helpe but thee, Lord, that hast kunnyng of alle thingis.
15 And thou hast knowen for I hatide the glorie of wicke[o] men, and wlate the bed of vncircumcidide men, and of alle he-
16 thene. Thou knowist infirmyte and my nede, that I wlate the signe of pride and of my glorie, that is vpon myn hed in the daȝis of my shewing, and I wlate it as the cloth of the womman in flux of blod, and I bere not in the daȝis of my
17 silence, and that I eet not in the bord of Aman, ne to me pleside the feste of the king, and I dranc nott win of sacrifises;
18 and neuere gladide thin hond womman, we worschipiden[c] the goddis of hem. Lord[d], thou art iust; and now it suffisith
8 not to hem[e], that thei oppressen vs with hardeste[f] seruage, but thei aretten the strengthe of her hondis to the power of idols, and[g] wolen chaunge thi biheestis,
9 and do[h] awei thin eritage, and close the mouthis of men heriynge thee, and quenche[i] the glorie of thi[k] temple and auter[l], that[m]
10 thei opene[n] the mouthis of hethene men, and preise[o] the strengthe of ydols, and preche a fleischli[p] kyng with outen ende. Lord, ȝyue thou not thi kyngis ȝerde[q] to
11 hem, that ben noȝt[r], lest[s] thei leiȝen[t] at oure fallyng; but turne thou the councel of hem on[u] hem[v], and distrie thou hym, that bigan to be cruel aȝens vs. Lord,
12 haue thou mynde, and schewe thee to vs in the tyme of tribulacioun; and, Lord, kyng of goddis and[w] of al power, ȝyue thou trist to me; ȝyue thou a word wel
13 dressid in my mouth in the[x] siȝt of the lioun[y], and turne[z] ouer his herte in to the hatrede of oure enemy, that bothe he perische, and othere men that consenten[a] to hym. But[b] delyuere vs in thin hond,
14 and helpe me, hauynge noon othere help no[c] but thee, Lord, that hast the kunnyng of alle thingis; and knowist[d] that Y hate
15 the glorie of wickid men, and that Y wlate the bed of vncircumcidid men, and of ech alien. Thou[e] knowist my freelte and nede[f],
16 that Y holde abhomynable the signe[g] of my pride and glorie[h], which is on myn heed in the daies[i] of my schewyng, and that Y wlate it 'as the cloth of a womman hauynge vncleene blood[k], and Y bere not[l] in the daies of my stillenesse[m], and that[n]
17 Y eet not in the boord of Aaman, nether the feeste of the kyng pleside me, and Y

[m] behestis E. [n] us E *pr. m.* [o] wickede AEFH.

[c] haue wirschipid 1. [d] And s. [e] oure enmyes 1. [f] ful hard 1. [g] and *therfor* thei 1. [h] thei woln do 1. [i] thei woln quenche 1. [k] the *plures*. [l] of the auter 1. [m] and 1. [n] woln opene 1. [o] thei woln preise 1. [p] fleischi ACHNOU. fleischli *man* to the 1. [q] ȝerde *or gouernaile* 1. [r] not *plures*. not *of thi sort* 1. [s] that 1. [t] leiȝe not 1. [u] upon 1. [v] hemself 1. [w] and *kyng* 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] lioun *Assuerus* 1. [z] turne thou 1. [a] consentiden 1. [b] But, *Lord* 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] Lord, thou knowist 1. [e] And, *Lord,* thou 1. [f] my nede 1. [g] signe *or schewyng* 1. [h] of my glorie 1. [i] day 1. [k] Om. 1 *sec. m.* as the blodi skin of wommans infirmytee s. [l] not, *or vse it* 1. not, *that is, I vse not swich pride* s. [m] stilnesse, *oute of the kingis presence* s. [n] *thou wost, Lord,* that s.

sithen hider I am translatid vnto the present dai, but in thee, Lord God of Abra-
19 ham. Strong God ouer alle, heere the vois of hem, that noon other hope[p] han, and delyuere vs fro the hond of wicke[q] men, and pul out me fro my drede. *These thingus also addid I fond in the comun translacioun.*

CAP. XV.

1 And no doute that Mardoche sente to hir, that Ester shulde gon in to the king, and preȝe for hir puple, and for hir kuntre.
2 Myndeful, he seith, be thou of the daȝes of thi mecnesse, hou thou art nurshid in myn hond; for Aman, ordeined the secounde of the king, spac aȝen vs in to
3 deth; and thou inwardli clep the Lord, and spec to the king for vs, and deliuere vs fro deth. *Also and these thingus, that ben vnderleid, in the comun translacioun*
4 *I fond.* Forsothe the thridde dai she dide doun the clothis of hir enournyng, and
5 hir owne glorie is don aboute. And whan with the kingis abite she schyned, and inwardli hadde clepid the Gouernour of alle thingus and sauere God, she toc
6 two seruauntes, and vp on the oon[r] forsothe she lenede, as for delicis and ful myche tendernesse not suffrynde to bern
7 hir owne bodi; the tother forsothe of the dameselis folewede the ladi, berende vp the clothys flowende doun in to the erthe.
8 She forsothe thurȝshed the chere with rose colour, and freeli, and with briȝte eȝen she couerede the dreri inwit, and drank not the wiyn of moiste sacrifices, and[o] that thin[p] handmayde 'was neuere 18
glad[q], sithen[r] Y was translatid hidur til in to present[s] dai[t], no[u] but in thee[v], Lord God of Abraham. 'God stronge[w] aboue 19
alle[x], here thou[y] the vois of hem, that han noon othere hope[z], and delyuere thou vs fro the hond of wickid men, and delyuere thou me fro my drede. *Also Y foond 'these wordis[a] in the comyn translacioun.*

CAP. XV.

And 'he sente to hir[b], no doute that 1
ne Mardochee sente to Hester, that sche schulde entre[c] to the kyng, and preie for hir puple, and for hir cuntrei. He[d] seide[e], 2
Be thou myndeful of the daies of thi mekenesse, hou thou were nurschid in myn hond; for[f] Aaman, ordeyned[g] the secounde[h] fro the kyng, spak[i] aȝens vs in to deth; and[k] thou inwardli clepe the Lord[l], 3
and speke[m] to the kyng for vs, and delyuere vs fro deeth. *And[n] also Y foond these thingis, that suen, in the comyn translacioun.* Forsothe[o] in the thridde 4
dai sche[p] 'puttide of[q] the[r] clothis of hir ournyng[s], and was[t] cumpassid with hir glorie[u]. And whanne sche 'schinede in 5
the kyngis clothing, and[v] hadde inwardli clepid the Gouernour of alle thingis and the sauyour God[w], sche took[x] twei seruauntis[y], and sotheli[z] sche[a] leenyde on[b] 6
oon[c], as not[d] susteynynge[e] to bere hir[f] body, for delices and ful[g] greet tendirnesse; but the tother[h] 'of the seruaunt- 7
essis[i] suede the ladi, and bar vp the[k] clothis fletinge[l] doun 'in to[m] the erthe. 'Sotheli 8
sche was bisched[n] with 'colour of roosis[o]

p helpe *AII.* q wickede *AEFH.* r toon *A.*

o and *thou woost* I. and *Lord, thou wost* S. p I thin IS. q Om. IS. r sith I. s this present IS. t dai was neuer glad IS. u Om. I. v the ARU. w A! stronge God I. *That art* a stronge God S. x alle *other* S. y thou, *Lord* S. z hope *than thee* I. hope *than in thee* S. a *these thingis addid* B. *these addid plures. this addid* C *pr. m. this thingis addid* C *sec. m.* b Om. A *sec. m.* S. c entre yn IS. d And Mardochie IS. e seide *to hir* IS. f forsothe IS. g which is S. h secounde *persone in power* S. i hath spoke IS. k *therfor* I. *forthi* S. l Lord *God to help* S. m speke thou IS. n Om. GQWX. o Certis IS. p Hester IS. q ordeynede IS. r hir S. s enournyng X *sec. m.* t sche was IS. u glorie *in ful riche araie* S. v Om. IS. w God, and schynyde in the kingis clothing IS. x took *to hir* IS. y seruauntessis BCEISVX *sec. m.* z Om. IS. a Hester IS. b upon IS. c oon *of hem* IS. d if sche had not IS. e suffisid IS. f hir owne IS. g for ful IS. h oother I. i seruauntesse IS. k hir IS. l trailinge A *sup. ras.* F *sup. ras.* IS. m upon IS. on a. n And Hester in hir face was colourid IS. o roose colouris S.

drawe togidere with ful myche drede.
9 Thanne she gon in alle the doris bi ordre, stod aȝen the king, wher he sat vp on the see of his regne, clothid with kingus clothis, and shinende with gold and precious stones; and he was ferful in siȝte.
10 And whan he hadde rerid vp the face, and with brennende eȝen the wodnesse of the brest hadde shewid, the quen fel doun; and the colour chaungid in to palenesse, the weeri hed vpon the hond maides
11 she bowide doun. And God turnede the spirit of the king in to debonernesse, and heeȝende and dredende he stirte out of the see; and sustenende hir with his armys, to the tyme she turnede aȝeen to
12 hirself, with these woordis gloside, What hast thou, Ester? I am thi brother; wile
13 thou not drede, thou shalt not die; forsothe not for thee, but for alle this[ss] lawe
14 is[t] ordeyned. Cum hider thanne, and
15 touche the kingus ȝerde. And whan she heeld hir pes, he toc the kingus ȝerde, and putte vp on hir necke, and kiste hir, and seith, Whi to me spekist thou not?
16 The whiche answerde, I saȝ thee, lord, as the angil of God, and myn herte is dis-
17 turbid[u] for drede of thi glorie; forsothe, lord, thou art gretli merueilous, and thi
18 face is ful of gracis. And whan he spac, eft she fel doun, and uttirli swounede.
19 The king forsothe was disturbid[u], and alle his mynestris coumfortiden hym.

The saumple of the epistil of king Artaxerses, that for the Jewis he sente to alle the prouyncis of his reume; the whiche and it is not had in Ebrue volume.

'in the cheer[p], and with pleasaunt[q] and schynynge iȝen sche hilide the[r] soreuful soule, and[s] drawun togidere with ful myche drede. Therfor[t] sche entride[u] tho-9
rouȝ[v] alle the doris bi ordre[w], and stood[x] aȝens[y] the kyng, where he sat on[z] the seete of his rewme, and was[a] clothid in the[b] kyngis clothis[c], and schynyde[d] in gold and[e] preciouse stoonys, and was[f] dredeful in siȝt. And whanne he hadde 10
reisid[g] the[h] face, and hadde schewid the woodnesse[i] of herte[k] with brennynge iȝen, the queen felde doun[m]; and whanne the[n] colour was chaungid in to palenesse, sche restide the[o] heed slidun[p] on[q] the[r] handmaide. And God turnede the spirit of 11
the kyng in to myldenesse, and he[s] hastide[t], and dredde[u], 'and skippyde out[v] of the[w] seete; and he[x] 'susteynede hir[y] with hise armes, til sche cam aȝen to hir self; and he spak faire[z] bi these wordis, Hester, 12
what[a] hast thou? Y am thi brother; nyle thou drede, thou schalt not die[b]; for this 13
lawe is not maad for[c] thee, but[d] for alle *men*[e]. Therfor neiȝe thou[f], and touche 14
the[g] ceptre, '*that is, the kyngis ȝerde*[h]. And whanne sche[i] was stille[k], he[l] took 15
the[m] goldun ȝerde, and 'puttide on[n] hir necke; and he kisside hir, and seide, Why spekist thou not to me? And sche an- 16
sweride, Lord, Y siȝ thee as an[o] aungel of God, and myn herte was troblid for[oo] the[p] drede of thi glorye; for, lord, thou art ful 17
wondurful, and thi face is ful of graces. And whanne sche spak[q], eft sche felde 18
doun[r], and was[s] almest deed. Sotheli[t] the 19
kyng was troblid[u], and alle hise mynystris[v] coumfortiden hir. *The*[w] *saumpler*

[s] maiden *AEH*. [ss] is this *c pr. m.* [t] Om. *c.* [u] disturblid *AH*.

[p] Om. IS. [q] hir plesaunt IS. [r] hir IS. [s] that was IS. [t] And I. [u] entride yn IS. [v] bi S. [w] rewe IS. [x] sche stood IS. [y] euen anentes S. [z] upon IS. [a] *the king* was IS. [b] Om. IS. [c] aray IS. [d] he schynyde IS. [e] and in S. [f] he was IS. [g] reisid up IS. [h] his IS. [i] austernesse IS. [k] his herte IMS. [m] down *bifore him* IS. [n] hir IS. [o] hir I. and hir S. [p] bowid doun IS. [q] upon IS. [r] hir IS. [s] the kyng IS. [t] hasty I. hastinge S. [u] dredynge IS. [v] rose up anoon IS. [w] his IS. [x] Om. C. [y] helde up the queen IS. [z] faire *to hir* IS. [a] what *greef* IS. [b] die *for this comyng thus to me* I. die *for thi cummynge to me withouten clepinge* S. [c] oonly for S. [d] but *it is maad* IS. [e] othere, *that thei* [*wymmen* S] *be buxum to her husbondis* IS. [f] thou *hidere* IS. [g] my IS. [h] *or ȝerde* I. [i] Hester IS. [k] coumfortid IS. [l] the kyng IS. [m] his IS. [n] touchide *therwith* IS. [o] the C. [oo] fro A. [p] Om. S. [q] had thus spoke IS. [r] doun *in a swoun* S. [s] sche was IS. [t] And IS. [u] troblid *herfore* IS. [v] seruauntis IS. [w] *This swinge is the* K. *This is the* R.

of `the lettre of[x] the[y] kyng Artaxerses, which he sente for[z] the Jewis to alle the[a] prouynces of his rewme; and[b] the[c] same[d] saumpler[e] is not had in the book of Ebreu.

CAP. XVI.

1 Artaxerses, the grete king, fro Ynde vnto Ethiope, of an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouyncis, to dukis and princis, that to oure comaunding obe-
2 shen, seith greeting. Manye the goodnesse of princis and wrshipe, that in to hem is ȝiuen, han mys vsid in to pride;
3 and not onli enforcen to opresse the sogetis to the king, but the glorie ȝiue to hem not berende, in to them that ȝiuen
4 waiten aspies; ne ben not paȝid to not do gracis to benefetis, and defoule the riȝtus of humanyte in to them; but also demen hemself to moun flee the sentence
5 of God demende alle thingus. And in so myche to wodnesse breken out, that to hem that besili kepen the offis taken to hem, and so alle thingus don, that thei ben wrthi the preising[u] of alle men, with the `priue and sotile flateringus[v] of lesingus
6 thei enforsen to turne vp so doun, whil the symple eris of princis and of ther kinde other men eymende with fel gile
7 desceyuen. The whiche thing and of olde stories is proued, and of these thingus that ben don eche dai; hou bi euele sogestiouns of summe men the studies of
8 kingus ben depraued. Wherfore it is to
9 purueye to the pes of alle prouyncis. Ne ȝee shul not wene, if diuers thingus we comaunde, to come of liȝtnesse of oure inwit; but for qualite and necessite of tymes, as the profit of the comun thing
10 asketh, to do sentence. And that ȝee

CAP. XVI.

The grete kyng Artaxerses, fro[f] Yinde 1
`til to[g] Ethiopie, seith helthe to the duykis and pryncis of an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces, that[h] obeien to oure comaundement. Many men mysusen in to 2
pride the goodnesse and onour[i] of princes, which[j] is ȝouun[k] to hem; and not oneli 3
thei[l] enforsen[m] to oppresse sugetis to kyngis, but thei beren not[n] glorie[o] ȝouun[p] to hem, and maken[q] redy tresouns aȝens hem, that ȝauen *the*[r] *glorie*[s]. And thei 4
ben not apaied to do not thankyngis for benefices[t], and to defoule in hem silf the lawis of curtesie; but also thei demen, that thei moun fle the sentence of God seynge alle thingis. And thei breken out 5
in to so mych woodnesse, that thei enforsen[u] with the[v] roopis of leesyngis to distrie hem, that kepen diligentli offices[w] bitakun to hem, and doen so alle thingis, that thei ben worthi the[x] preisyng of alle men; while[y] bi sutil fraude `*false men*[z] 6
disseyuen the symple[a] eeris of kyngis[b], `and gessynge othere men bi her owne kynde[c]. Which thing is preuyd bothe bi 7
elde stories, and bi these thingis that ben doen ech dai; hou the studies of kyngis ben maad schrewid[d] bi yuele suggestiouns of summen. Wherfor it is to purueye for 8
the pees of alle prouynces. And thouȝ we 9
comaunden dyuerse thingis[e], ȝe owen not to gesse, that it[f] cometh of the[g] vnstablenesse of oure[h] soule[i]; but that we ȝyuen sentence[k] for the maner and nede of tymes,

[u] preuing *c*. [v] litle cordis *E pr. m.*

[x] Om. ABCDIUV. *the pistle of* F. [y] Om. GKMNOSWa. [z] *fro* Oa. [a] Om. X. [b] *also* F. [c] *this* K. [d] Om. C. [e] *saumpler hereof* S. [f] *beynge lord* fro I. *whos lordship was* fro S. [g] to FX. vnto IS. [h] the whiche I. which S. [i] the honour S. [j] that IS. [k] taken IS. [l] swich men S. [m] enforsen *hem* IS. [n] not *dewly* I. not *ether vsen not duly* S. [o] the glorie IS. [p] taken IS. [q] thes maken IS. [r] *her* IS. [s] *glorie to hem* IS. [t] goodnessis IS. [u] enforsen *hem* IS. [v] Om. IS. [w] the offices IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] and while *malicious men* gessynge othere men bi her owen kynde *blameful* IS. [z] *thei* I. *swiche* S. [a] sotel S. [b] the king S. [c] Om. IS. [d] ful contrarious IS. [e] thingis, *as now we bidden oo thing to be don, and now we forbeden the same* S. [f] this IS. [g] Om. BCIKb. [h] Om. B. [i] herte IS. [k] sentence *bi oure counseil* IS.

more openli vndirstonde that wee han seid; Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, wille and kinrede of Macedo, and alien fro the blod of Persis, and oure pite with his cruelte defoulende, a pilgrim is taken of
11 vs; and so myche humanyte expert in hymself, that oure fader he were clepid, and honoured of alle men the secounde
12 after the king; the whiche in so myche swelling of pride is born, that he enforcide to priuen vs the reume and spirit.
13 For Mardoche, bi whos feith and benefetis wee liuen, and the felawe of oure reume Ester, with al hir folc, with newe maner and vnherd engynes ful out askide
14 in to deth; these thingus thenkende, that, hem slain, he shulde aspie[w] to oure onlihed, and the reume of Persis to ouerbern
15 in to Macedoynes. Wee forsothe outerli finden in no blame the Jewis, ordeyned to deth of the werste man of deadli men;
16 but a3eenward vsende ri3te lawis, and the sones of the he3est, and the moste, and euermor liuende God, thur3 whos benefet and to oure fadris and to vs the reume ys taken, and vnto dai is kept.
17 Wherfore tho lettris, that vnder oure name
18 he 3af forth, witeth to ben as noue. For the whiche hidous gilte befor the 3atis of this cite, that is, Susis, and he that caste, and al his kinrede, hangeth in iebetis[x]; not vs, but God to hym 3eldende that he
19 deseruede. This forsothe maundement, that wee now senden, in alle cites be purposid, that it be leful to Jewis to vse
20 ther lawis. To whom 3ee shul be to helpe, that tho men, the whiche hemself to ther deth hadden maad redi, thei moun slen, the fourtenthe dai of the twelfthe moneth, that is clepid Adar;

as the profit of the[l] comyn thing axith. And that 3e vndurstonde opynliere[m] that[n], 10
that we seyen; Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, a man of Macedoyne bi[o] soule[p] and folk[q], and an[r] alien fro the blood[s] of Persis, and[t] defoulynge oure pitee with his cruelte, was a pilgrym, *ethir*[u] *a*[v] *straunger*, and was[w] resseyued of vs[x]; and he 11
feelide in hym silf so grete curtesie *of vs*, that he was clepid oure fadir, and was[y] worschipid of alle men the[z] secounde[a] aftir the kyng; which[b] Aaman was reisid 12
in to so greet bolnyng of pride, that he enforside[c] to pryue us of the rewme and spirit[d]. For bi summe newe and vnherd 13
castis he axide in to deeth Mardochee, bi whos feith and benefices we liuen, and[e] the felowe of oure rewme Hester, with al[f] hir folk[g]; and he thou3te these thingis, 14
that whanne thei[h] weren slayn, he schulde sette tresoun to[i] 'oure aloonenesse[k]†, and that he schulde[l] translate the rewme of Persis in to Macedoynes[m]. Forsothe[n] we 15
founden not the Jewis in ony gilt outirli, that[o] weren ordeyned to deth[p] by the[q] worste of deedli men; but a3enward that[r] thei[s] vsen iust lawis, and ben the sones of 16
the hi3este and moste God[t], and 'euere lyuynge[u], bi whos benefice[v] the[w] rewme was 3ouun bothe to oure fadris and to vs, and is kept 'til to[x] dai[y]. Wherfor wyte 3e, 17
that tho lettris ben voide, whiche[z] thilke Aaman sente vndur oure name. For which 18
greet trespas bothe he[a] that ymagynede[b], and al his kynrede, hangith in iebâtis bifor the 3atis of this[c] citee, 'that is[d], Susa; for not we, but God 3eldide to hym that, that he desseruyde. Forsothe[e] this comaunde- 19
ment[f], which[g] we senden[h] now, be[i] set forth[k] in alle citees, that it be leueful to

† *to oure aloonenesse*; that is, to vs self aloone. c.

[w] enspien *AFH*. [x] the iebetis *A*.

[l] Om. 1. [m] more openly 1s. [n] that thing 1. that that thing s. [o] bothe bi 1s. [p] kynde 1s. [q] bi folk 1s. [r] Om. 1s. [s] blood *or kynde* 1. blood *of kynrede* s. [t] and he 1s. [u] *or* 1s. [v] Om. c. [w] he was 1s. [x] vs *moost favourably* s. [y] he was 1s. [z] *as* the 1s. [a] secounde *persoone* 1s. [b] the which 1. [c] enforside *him* 1s. [d] lijf A. *sec. m.* of oure lijf 1s. [e] and *also* 1. [f] Om. s. [g] folk *he wolde haue distrioicd* s. [h] thes 1s. [i] a3ens s. [k] oure onlinesse A *sec. m.* us *so* maad aloone 1. oure aloonesse, *that is, to the kyngis persone* s. [l] wolde *thanne* 1. [m] *the rewme of* Macedoynes 1. *the rewme of* Macedonie s. [n] And forsothe 1s. [o] the whiche *netheles* 1. which s. [p] the deth 1. [q] *him that* is 1. [r] *we founden* that 1s. [s] the Jewis 1s. [t] Om. 1s. [u] of euerelastynge God 1s. [v] benefices c. goodnesse 1s. [w] this 1s. [x] vn to 1. in to s. [y] this dai 1. this dai *bi his grace* s. [z] the whiche 1. [a] Aaman s. [b] ymagynede *it* 1. ymagynide *this yuel* s. [c] the s. [d] of s. [e] Therfor 1. For thi s. [f] heest 1s. [g] that 1s. [h] senden forth 1s. [i] be *it* 1s. [k] up 1s.

21 this forsothe dai of sorewe and of weil-
ing the Almy3ti God turnede to hem in
22 to io3e. Wherfore and 3ee among other
feste da3is this dai haueth[y], and halewith
23 it with alle gladnesse; and herafter alle
men knowe, that feithful obeshen to Per-
sis, for feith to take wrthi mede; thei for-
sothe that waiten to the regne of hem, to
24 pershe for the[z] hidous gilte. Eche[a] for-
sothe prouynce and cite, that wil not of
this solempnete ben parcener, bi swerd
and fyr pershe he; and so be he don
awei, that not onli to men but to bestis
with oute wei 'be in to[b] euer mor, for ex-
saumple of dispising and vnobeisaunce.

Explicit[c].

Jewis[l] to vse her lawis. 'Whyche Jewis[m] 20
3e owen[n] helpe[o], that thei moun sle hem,
that maden hem silf redi[p] to the deeth
of Jewis, in the thrittenthe dai of the
tweluethe monethe, which[q] is clepyd A-
dar[r]; for Almy3ti God turneth[s] this dai 21
of weilyng and morenyng[t] in to ioye to
hem[u]. Wherfor and 3e[v] han[w] this dai 22
among othere feeste daies, and halowe[x] it
with al[y] gladnesse; that it be knowun
aftirward, that alle men, that obeien feith- 23
full to Persis[z], resseyuen worthi meed for
feith[a]; sotheli[b] that thei, that setten[c] tre-
soun to the rewme of hem, perischen[d] for
the[e] felony. Forsothe[f] ech prouynce and 24
citee, that wole not be parcenere of this
solempnytee, perische[g] bi swerd and fier[h];
and be it 'doon awey[i] so[k], that not oneli
it be with out weie to men but also to
beestis with outen ende, for ensaumple[l] of
dispisyng[m] and vnobedience.

Here endith the book of Hester, and here bygynneth the book of Job[n].

y hath AH. z Om. AH. a Alle E *pr. m.* b be it in A. be it euere in to H. c *Here endith the book of Hester, and now bigynneth the prolog of the book of Job.* A. *Explicit liber Ester.* E. No final rubric in FH.

l the Jewis I. m Whom *also* I. n owen *also* S. o to helpe IS. p to be redi S. q that I. r Adar, *or Marche* IS. s hath turned IS. t of morenyng IS. u the Jewis IS. v *we comaunden* that 3e IS. w haue *plures.* x halewe 3e IS. y Om. IS. z *the kyngis of* Persis IS. a her feith IS. b and IS. c senten W. settiden V. d perishe I. e her IS. f And IS. g perische *it* I. h bi fier IS. i Om. I. k so fordon I. l the ensaumple IS. m her dispisyng IS. n *Here endith the book of Hester, and bigynneth a prolog on the book of Job.* G. *Heere endith Hester.* I. *Heere eendeth the book of Hester, se now the prolog of Joob.* K. *Here endith the book of Hester, and here bigynneth the prologe on the book of Joob.* MO. *Here endith the book of Hester, and bigynneth the book of Joob.* NVX. *Here eendith Hester, and bigynneth the first prolog of Joob.* R. *Here endith Hester, and bigynneth the book of Job.* S. *Here eendith the book of Hester.* a. No final rubric in ELP.

JOB.

[*Prologue on the book of Job*[a].]

In this book of Joob is contened, first, the possessioun and prosperite of the iust man Joob; and, aftirward, how God suffride him to be temptid of Sathan, by los of hise worldli goodis, and of hise children; and afterward bi sijknesse of his owne flesch, and bi repreef of hise frendis, and of his owne wijf; and ensaumple to vs, that no man is temptid more than he mai withstonde, if he be iust and pacient, with preier of the help of God.

Incipit prologus in libro Job[a].

I am constreyned bi alle the bokis of Godis scripture to answern to the euele sawis of aduersaries, that sinfulli putten to me, that my remenyng I shulde make into[b] the[c] vndernymyng of the[d] Seuenti remenoures; as thoȝ[e], anent the Grekis, Aquila, Simacus, and Theodocian, or woord[f] of[g] woord, or sens of[g] sens, or of either mengd, and tempred maner of mene translacioun tolden out; and Origenes alle the volumes of the Olde Testament markide with signe of a ȝerde, and with signe of a sterre[h], the whiche or addid, or taken of Theodocian, sette in to the olde translacioun, prouende to han failid that is added. Thanne lerne my bacbiteres to resceyuen in the hoole, that in parcelis thei resceyueden, or to shauen awey my remenyng with ther sterre signes. Ne forsothe it may be do, that[i] whom they beheelde manye thingus to han lafte of, not the same men also in summe thingus to han errid thei knowlechen, nameli, in Job, to the whiche that if tho thingus, that vnder sterre signe ben addid, thou withdrawe, the most part of thi volume shal be kut of; and that only anent the Grekis. But and[k] anent the Latynes, befor that translacioun, that vnder sterre signes and ȝerde signes not ȝore we maden out, seuene hundrid almest or eiȝte hundrid vers failen; with the whiche the boc shortid, and to-torn and to-bite, sheweth openli to the rederes his foule defaute. This forsothe translacioun non remenour of the olde folewith, but of that[l] Ebru and Arabik woord, and other while Cire, now woordis, now sens, now either togidere shal tellen out. Also forsothe al the boc anent the Ebrues is seid[m] derc and slidery[n], and that the cheef spekeris of Grekis clepen defaute of comun maner of speche, whil other thing

[a] This prologue is from M.

[a] *Incipit prologus in librum Job.* E. *Prologus libri Job.* F. *Prologus.* H. No initial rubric in A. [b] to 1. [c] Om. OR. [d] Om. O. [e] thof EFH. [f] of woord E *in ras.* [g] bi A. [h] Om. R. [i] that thoo E *pr. v.* [k] Om. O. [l] the AHOR. [m] leid AH. [n] schyndri H. slider R.

is spoken and other thing is don; as if thou woldest an eel or a laumprun holde with streite hondis, how myche strengerli[o] thou thristis, so myche the[p] sunnere it shal sliden awey. I haue remembrid me, Liddium, a maner doctour, that anent the Ebruis the firste was weened to ben had, for the vnderstonding of this volume not with fewe penys to han hirid, with whos doctrine if any thing I profitede, I wot neuere; this oon I wot wel, me not to han moȝt[q] remene, but that before I hadde vnderstonde. And so fro the begynnyng of the volume vnto the woordis of Job, anent the Ebruys the enditing[r] is prose; but fro the woordis of Job, in the[s] whiche he seith, Pershe the dai in the whiche I am born, and the nyȝt, in[t] whiche[u] it is seid, a man is conseiued, vnto that place wher befor the end of the volume it is write, Therfor I myself reproue, and do penaunce in colis and asken[v], ben vers of sixe feet, rennende with dactile and sponde feet, and for the langage of the tunge ofte takende and othere feet, not of the same silablis, but of the same times. Otherwhile also that sweete rym and sweteli sounende is told with noumbris[w] loosid with lawe; the whiche thing versifiours more than a symple redere vnderstonden. Fro the foreseide vers forsothe vnto the ende of the boc, the litle distincciouu that leueth with prose enditing is wouen[x]. The whiche thing if[y] to[z] any man is seen vntrouable, metre, that is, to be anent the Ebrues, and in maner of oure Flacci, and Graccy, Pindarie, and Alchei, and Saffo, that weren Grek poetis, or the Sauter, or the[a] Lamentaciouns[b] of Jeremie, or alle almest the Kanticulis of scripturis to[c] ben comprehendid, that is to seye, in metre, rede he Filonem, Josefum, Origenem, Cesariensem Eusebeum, and bi the witnesse of hem he shal proue me to sey soth. Here therfore myn houndis, therfore me in this volume to han trauailid, not that the olde remenyng I repreue, but that tho thingis, that in it or ben derc, or ben laft of, or certis bi the[d] vice of writeres depraued, shulden be maad more open bi oure remenyng; the whiche and the[e] Ebrues sermoun a parti wee han lerned, and in Latin fulli fro the[f] cradelis among gramarienes[g], and retorikis, and filosofres wee ben defoulid. That if anent the Grekis, aftir the making of the Seuenti, now the euangelie of Crist shynende, Jew Aquila, and Simacus, and Theodocian, Jewinge eretikis, ben founde, that manye mysterijs of the Saueour bi treccherous remenyng hidden, and nerthelatere in sixe exaumpleris[h] ben had[i] anent the chirches, and ben expouned of chirchemen; myche more I, a Cristene man, born of fader and moder Cristene, and the baner of the cros in my forhed berende, whos studie was to telle aȝeen laft of thingus, and to amende the depraued, and the sacramens of the chirche with pure and trewe sermounes to openen, or of proude men or of shreude reders I aȝte not to be repreued. Haue[k] that wiln olde bokis, and in rede skynnes with gold and siluer writen, or with capital lettris, as comunli men sein, chargis grauen out more than bokis, so that to me and to myne thei suffre to han pore scrowis, and not as myche faire bokis as amendid. Eithir forsothe translacioun, and the Seuenti after Grekis, and myn after the Ebrues, in Latin bi my trauaile is translatid; chese eche man that he wile, and proue he[l] hymself more studious than euel willid.

Anothir prolog[m].

If forsothe a iunket[n] with resshe I shulde make, or the leues of palmys I shulde platte[o], that in the[p] swot of my chere I shulde ete bred, and the werc of the wombe with besi mynde treten, no man shulde bite, no man shulde repreue. Now forsothe for

[o] strenglier *A.* [p] Om. *HOR.* [q] Om. *R.* [r] eendyng *R.* [s] Om. *AEFHOR.* [t] Om. *H.* [u] the whiche *AEFHOR.* [v] asshen *A.* asche *OR.* [w] noumbring *OR.* [x] weuid *AEFHIOR.* [y] it *C.* [z] Om. *AHOR.* [a] Om. *O.* [b] Lamentacioun *OR.* [c] Om. *R.* [d] Om. *O.* [e] Om. *R.* [f] thoo *E.* [g] the gramariens *OR.* [h] ensaumpleris *OR.* [i] lad *AHOR.* [k] Haue thei *OR.* [l] hem *AEFHIOR.* [m] From *A.* *Anothir prolog on the same.* *OR.* Om. *CEFHI.* [n] ionke *O.* [o] plaunte *AOR.* [p] Om. *A.*

after the sentence of the Saueour, I wile werke the mete that persheth not, the olde weie of Godys volumys to purgen fro thornes and busshis, double errour[q] is pi3t in to me; a fals corectour[r] of vices I am clepid, and erroures not to taken awei, but to sowen. So myche forsothe is the custum of oldnesse, that also other while confesid vicis plesen, whil more faire bokis they wiln han than amendid. Wherfore, O! moost[s] looued brethern, oon. exsaumpler[t] of noblehed for the werelis, lepis, basketis, and litle 3iftis of munkis, these spirituel and 3iftis to dwelle taketh; and blisful Job, that 3it anent Latynes lai in the drit, and with wermes of erroures brac out, hool and withoute wem io3eth. What maner forsothe, after prouyng and victorie, double to hym alle thingus ben 3olden, so I[u] in to 3oure tunge, that hardili I speke, haue maad hym to han that[v] he hadde lost. Therfor and[w] 3ou and eche redere I warne 'to gidere[x] with besy before telling, and in the begynnyngus of bokis the same thingus euermor ioynende, I pre3e, 'that wher euermor[y] litle 3erdis goende beforn 3ee shul see, witeth tho thingis that ben vnder leid in Ebru volumys not to[z] ben[a] had; but wher the image of a sterre shyneth beforn, of Ebru in oure sermoun ben added. Also and thoo thingus weren[b] seen to ben had[c] in Grek, and so weren corupt, that the[d] wit to[e] the reders thei token awei, 3ou pre3ende, with gret trauaile I amendide; wenende more what profitable thing to comyn of myn hate to the chirchis of Crist, than of other mennys besinesse.

Here endeth the prolog of Job, and now bigynneth the book[f].

Incipit liber Job[a].

CAP. I.

1 THER was a man in the lond of Hus, Job by name; and that man was simple, and ri3t, and dredende God, and goende 2 awei fro euel. And ther ben born to 3 hym seue sones, and thre dou3tris; and his possessioun was seuen thousend of shep, and thre thousend of camailis, also fiue[b] hundrid 3okis of oxen, and fiue hundryd assis, and ful myche meyne; and that man was gret among alle the men 4 of the est. And his sones wenten, and maden festis bi housis, eche in his day; and sendende thei clepeden ther thre sistris, that thei shulden ete, and drinke win

Here bigynnith the bok of Joob[a].

CAP. I.

'A man, Joob† bi name, was[b] in the 1 lond of Hus[c]; and thilke man[d] was symple[e]‡, and ri3tful[f], and dredynge God, and goynge awey fro yuel. And[g] seuene sones 2 and thre dou3tris weren[h] borun to hym; and his possessioun was seuene thousynde 3 of scheep, and thre thousynde of[i] camels, and fyue hundrid 3ockis of oxis[k], and fyue hundrid of femal assis, and ful myche meynee; and 'thilke man[l] was grete[m] among alle men[n] of the eest. And hise 4 sones 3eden, and maden feestis bi housis[o], ech man[p] in his day; and thei[q] senten, and clepiden her thre sistris, 'that thei schul-

† *A glos. Job was a very man in kynde, and his book is a very thing doon in dede, and not a parable, as sum men seiden. Job cam of Nacor, as Jerom, in the book of Ebreu Questiouns on Genesis, and Ebreis witnessen, to whiche it is to 3yue credence in this matere; thou3 Austyn and many othere seyn, that he cam of Abraham, bi Esau; also Job was the fyuethe fro Abraham, and was in the tyme of Moyses.* A *et plures.*

‡ *symple;* without gile. *ri3tful;* goinge bi the lyne of ri3tfulnesse in his dedis, to the ende of heuenely blis. *dredinge God;* bi drede of sones reuerence, that enclosith loue. *goinge awei fro yuel;* not for drede of peyne, as yuele men doon, but for the loue of vertu, which is the purpos of goode men. *Lire here.* C.

[q] errours OR. [r] coniectour OR. [s] 3e most OR. [t] exsaumple H. [u] that R. [v] that that R. [w] Om. I. [x] Om. R. [y] euermore, that wher euere OR. [z] Om. AHOR. [a] Om. I. [b] that weren OR. [c] hid R. [d] 3e A. sche H. [e] of R. [f] From A. *Here endeth the prolog of Joob, se now the booe.* I. *Here eendith the prologis, and bigynneth the boke of Joob.* R. No final rubric in CEFHO. [a] *Incipit liber.* E. *Here begynneth the bok of Job.* F. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] fifty E *pr. m.*

[a] From LMOPf. *Heere biginnith Job.* IU. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Om. IS. [c] Hus was a man that hi3te Job IS. [d] Job IS. [e] a symple *man* I. a symple *man, that is, he was withouten doublenesse and variaunce* S. [f] *he was* ri3tful IS. [g] And ther weren I. [h] Om. I. [i] Om. IS. [k] oxen IS. [l] this Job IS. [m] a grete *man* IS. [n] the men S. [o] her housis IS. [p] man *of hem* S. [q] *in her feeste daies* thei S.

5 with hem. And whan the daȝes of the feste hadden passid aboute, Job sente to them, and haliwide them, and risende erli, offride brent sacrifise bi alle. Forsothe he seide, Lest perauenture my sonys synnen, and blisse to God in ther hertis. So Job dide alle daȝis. On a dai forsothe, whan the sones of God wer come, that thei shulde stonde neeȝ before God, was neeȝ among hem and Sathan. To whom seide the Lord, Whennus[c] comest thou? The whiche answerende seith, I haue enuyround the erthe, and thurȝ gon it. And the Lord seide to hym, Whether hast thou not beholde my seruaunt Job, that ther be not lic to hym in the[d] erthe, a man simple, and riȝt, and[e] dredende God, and goende awei fro euel. To whom answerde Sathan, Whether in vein Job dredith God? Whether hast thou not strengthid hym, and his hous, and al his substaunce bi enuyroun? To the werkis of his hondis thou hast blissid, and his possessioun wex in the[f] erthe. But strecche out a litil thin hond, and touche alle thingus that he weldeth; but in the face he blesse to thee. Thanne the Lord seide to Sathan, Lo! alle thingus, that he hath, in thin hond ben; onli in hym ne strecche thou out thin hond. And Sathan is gon out fro the face of the Lord. Whan forsothe on a dai the sones and his doȝtris shulden ete, and drinke win in the hous of ther firste gote brother, a messager cam to Job, that shulde sein, Oxen ereden, and she assis weren fed beside them; and Sabeis feerly fellen to, and token alle thingis, and smyte the

den[r] ete, and drynke[s] wiyn with hem. And whanne the daies of feeste[t] hadden passid in to the world[u]†, Joob sente to hem, and halewide hem[w], and[x] he[y] roos[z] eerli, and offride[a] brent sacrifices `bi alle[b]. For[c] he seide‡, Lest perauenture my sones do synne, and curse God in her hertis. Joob[f] dide so in alle daies[g]. Forsothe[h] in sum[i] day, whanne the sones of God§ `weren comun[k] to be present bifor the Lord[l], also Sathan cam[m] among hem[n]. To whom the Lord seide, Fro whennus comest thou? Which[o] answeride, and seide, Y haue cumpassid the erthe, and Y haue walkid thorouȝ it. And the Lord seide to hym, Whether[q] thou hast biholde my seruaunt Joob, that[r] noon[s] in erthe is[t] lyik hym[u]; *he is* a[w] symple man[x], and riȝtful, and dredynge God, and goynge awei fro yuel? To whom Sathan answeride, Whether Joob dredith God veynli[y]‖? Whethir thou hast not cumpassid hym, and his hows, and al his catel bi cumpas[z]? Thou hast blessid the werkis of hise hondis, and hise possessioun encreesside[a] in[b] erthe. But stretche[c] forth thin hond a litil, and touche thou alle thingis whiche[d] he hath in possessioun[c]; if[f] he cursith[g] not thee `in the face[h], `*bileue not to me*[i]. Therfor[k] the Lord seide to Sathan, Lo! alle thingis, whiche[l] he[m] hath, ben in thin hond[n]; oneli[o] stretche thou not forth thin hond in to hym[p]. And[q] Sathan ȝede out fro the face of the Lord. Sotheli[r] whanne in sum[s] dai `hise sones[t] and douȝtris[u] eeten, and drunken wiyn in the hows of her firste gendrid[w] brothir, a messanger cam to Job, `whiche *messanger*[x] seide[y], Oxis[z] eriden[a], and[b] femal assis

† *in to the world*; that is, in the ende of the wouke. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *seide*; that is, thouȝte. *Lire here.* c.

§ *sones of God*; that is, holi aungels. *to be present*; hiȝere aungels ben propirli present to God, that ben not [sent] out to outermere seruyces, othere that ben sent out ben seid for to serue God. In large maner of spekinge, alle aungels and mynystringe ben seid to be present to God, in as myche as thei seen God clerely; thus spekith Danyel in vii. c°., seiynge, a thousinde thousinde sueden him, and tensithis an hundrid thousinde weren present to him. In the largeste maner, fendis ben seid to be present to God, in as myche as thei and her dedis ben opyn to Goddis siȝt, and thus spekith the scripture here. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Wher Joob dredith God veynly*; as if he seye nay, for Joob seruyth thee for the loue of temperal thingis. *cumpassid*; so him and hise thingis with thi protecciouu, that Y may not tempte hym. *Lire here.* c.

[c] Whenne *EFH.* [d] Om. *A.* [e] Om. *A.* [f] Om. *AH.*

[r] to IS. [s] to drynke IS. [t] *her* feeste IS. [u] world *bi greet fame* IS. [w] hem *or monyde hem to holynesse* I. hem, *that is, he meuid hem to holynesse* S. [x] and bi alle *her feest daies* IS. [y] Job IS. [z] roos up IS. [a] he offride IS. [b] *for hem* I. *for his children* S. [c] And IS. [c] hertis, *I shal do penaunce for hem* S. [f] And Job IS. [g] *her feest* daies I. [h] And IS. [i] a *plures*. oo S. [k] camen S. [l] Lord, *makinge sacrifice* I. Lord, *to maken her sacrifice* S. [m] cam niȝ IS. [n] hem *to disturble hem* S. [o] And Sathan IS. [q] Wher *plures passim*. [r] that ther is I. [s] no man IS. [t] Om. I. [u] to him S. [w] Om. IS. [x] Om. IS. [y] veynli or *in ydel* I. veynli *withouten cause* S. [z] enuyroun IS [a] hath encressid I. is encresed S. [b] on S. [c] holde BCEFHILPUVX. [d] that I. [e] possessioun *takynge hem awey* I. possessioun *anentischinge hem* S. [f] and if IS. [g] curse IS. [h] thane S. [i] *he is verily symple and riȝtwis* [*and dreding thee* S] IS. *bileue thou not to me* K. [k] Thanne I. [l] that I. [m] Job IS. [n] hond *or power* I. hond *or in thi power be my suffraunce* S. [o] *but* oneli IS. [p] his persoone IS. [q] And thanne S. [r] And IS. Forsothe N. [s] a *plures*. [t] the sones of Job IS. [u] his douȝtris IS. [w] goten I. [x] and IS. [y] seide *to him* IS. [z] Thin oxen IS. [a] that eriden *thi loond* S. [b] and thi IS.

childerg with swerd; and I alone scapideh
16 that I shulde telle to thee. And whan
3it he spac, cam an other, and seide, The
fyr of God cam doun fro heuene, and the
shep touchid, and the childer wastide;
and I alone flei3 awei that I telle to thee.
17 But 3it hym spekende, cam and an other,
and seide, Caldeis maden thre cumpanyes,
and asailiden the camailis, and token
hem, also and the childer thei smyten
with swerd; and I alone flei3 awei that
18 I telle to thee. And 3it he spac, and lo!
an other cam inne, and seide, Thi sones
and do3tris etende, and drinkende win in
the hous of theri firste goten brother,
19 feerli an hidous wind fel in fro the re-
giounk of desert, and smot togidere the
foure corneres of the hous, the whiche
fallende opresside thil fre childer, and
ben deade; and I alone flei3 awei that I
20 telle to thee. Thanne Job ros, and kutte
his clothis, and his hed shauen fel in to
21 the erthe, and honourede, and seide, Nakid
I wente out fro the wombe of my moder,
and nakid I shal gon a3een thider; the
Lord 3af, the Lord toc awei; as to the
Lord pleside, som it is do; be the name
22 of the Lord blissid. In alle thes thingusn
Job synnede not with his lippis, ne any
foli thing a3en God spac.

'weren lesewidc bisidisd thoe; and Sabeisf 15
felden yn, and tokeng awayh alle thingisi,
and 'smytiden the childrenk with swerdl;
and Y aloone ascapide form to telle ton
thee. And whanneo hep spak 3itq, anothirr 16
cam, and seides, Fier of God cam doun fro
heuene, and wastidet scheepu, and 'children
touchidw; and Y aloone ascapidex fory to
telle 'to theez. But 3it thea while heb 17
spak, also anothir cam, and seide, Caldeisc
madend thre cumpenyes, ande assailiden
thef camels, and tokeng thoh awei, and
thei smytideni 'also the childrenk withl
swerd; and Y aloone ascapidem to telle
ton theeo. Andp 3itq he spak, andr, lo! 18
anothir entrides, and seide, While thi
sones and dou3tris t eeten, and drunken
wiyn in the hows of her firste gendridu
brothir, aw greet wynde felde yn sudenli 19
fro the coost of desert, and schookx foure
corneris of the hows, 'which feldey doun,
andz oppresside thia children, and thei ben
deed; and Y aloone fledde to telle tob
thee. Thanne Joob roosc, andd to-rente 20
hise clothis, and 'with pollid heade he
felde doun onf the erthe, andg worschip-
ideh *God*, and seide, Y 3ede nakid out of 21
the wombe of my modir, Yi schal turne
a3en nakidk thidurl; the Lord 3af, themm
Lord tookn awei; as it pleside the Lord,
so 'it iso doon; the name of the Lord be
blessid. In alle these thingis Joob syn- 22
nede not in hise lippis, nether spakp ony
fonnedq thing a3ensr God.

CAP. II.

1 It is do forsothe, whan on a dai hadden
comen the sones of God, and stoden be-

CAP. II.

Forsothes it was doon, whannet in sumu 1
dai the sones of God 'weren comunw, andx

g children *A passim.* h ascaped E. i the A. k regiouns A. l the C. m Om. AH. n thing C. Om. H.

c lesewiden 1S. d *there* bisidis S. e hem 1S. f men of the cuntrey of Sabey 1S. g thei token 1S. h awey *with hem* S. i *thi* godis 1S. k Om. 1S. l swerd thei han sleyn thi seruauntis 1S. m Om. 1. n *this* to 1. *these thingis* to S. o while 1. whilis S. p *this messanger* 1S. q Om. S. r also anothir 1. s seide *to Job* S. t it hath wastid 1S. u thi scheep 1S. w smeten thi children 1. sleyn thi children S. x scapid S. y Om. 1S. z *it* 1. thee *these thingis* S. a Om. 1S. b *this messanger* 1S. c Men of the cuntrey of Caldey 1S. d han maad 1S. e and thei 1S. f thi 1. g han take 1S. h hem 1S. i han killid 1S. smiten F. k Om. 1. l thi seruauntis with 1S. m scapide S. n Om. 1S. o thee *these thingis* S. p Om. BEHLX. q 3it while 1. 3it the while that S. r Om. 1S. s entride yn *to Job* 1S. t thi dou3tris 1S. u goten 1. w and a 1. and S. x it stroke 1. y and the hous felle 1. z and it 1. a the S. b Om. 1. c roos up 1. d and he 1. e whanne his heed was polled 1. f upon 1. in to S. g and he 1. h worschip S. i and nakid Y 1. and nakid S. k Om. 1S. l Om. S. m and the 1. n hath taken 1. takyt S. o be it S. p he spak 1. q foly 1S. r to 1. s And 1. t Om. 1. u the sum C *sec. m.* a 1. w weren come *to herie him* 1. shulden come S. x and thei 1.

fore the Lord, and Sathan hadde comen among hem, and stod in his si3t, that the Lord seide to Sathan, Whennes comest thou? The whiche answerende seith, I haue gon aboute the erthe, and thur3 passid it. And the Lord seide to Sathan, Whether hast thou beholde my seruaunt Job, that ther be not to hym lic in the erthe, a man simple, and ri3t, and dredende God, and goende awei fro euel, and 3it withholdende innocence? Thou forsothe hast stirid me a3en hym, that I scourge hym in vein. To whom answerde Sathan, and seith, Fel for fel, and alle thingus that a man hath he shulde 3iue for his soule; ellis put thin hond, and touche his bon and flesh, and thanne thou shalt see, that in to the face he blisse to thee. Thanne the Lord seide to Sathan, Lo! in thin hond he is; nerthelater his lif kep. Thanne Sathan, gon out fro the face of the Lord, he smot Job 'with the[o] werste stinkende bleyne fro the sole of the fot vnto the nol; the whiche with a sherd scrapide awei the quyture, sittende in the dunghil. His wif forsothe seide to hym, 3it forsothe thou abidist stille in thi symplete. Blisse to God, and die. The whiche seith to hir, As oon of the fool wymmen thou speeke; if goodis wee han taken of the hond of the Lord, euelis forsothe why shulde wee not suffre? In alle these thingis Job synnede not with his lippis. Thanne thre[p] frendus of Job, herende al the euel that hadde fallen to hym, alle camen fro ther place, Elifath Themanites, and Baldach Suytes, and Sofar Naamatites; forsothe thei hadden seid togidere to themself, that comende togidere thei shulden visiten hym, and coumforten.

stoden[y] bifor the Lord, and Sathan 'was comun[z] among hem, and[a] stood in his[b] si3t[c], that[d] the Lord seide[e] to Sathan, Fro whennus comest thou? Which[f] answeride, and seide, Y haue cumpassid the erthe, 'and Y haue go thur3 it[g]. And the Lord seide to Sathan, Whethir thou hast biholde[h] my seruaunt Joob, that[i] noon[k] in erthe is[l] lijk[m] hym; *he is* a[n] symple man[o], and[p] ri3tful, and dredynge God, and goynge[q] awei fro yuel, and 3it holdynge[r] innocence? 'But thou[s] hast moued me a3ens him, that 'Y schulde turmente[t] hym in veyn. To whom Sathan answeride, and seide[u], 'A man schal 3yue skyn for skyn[v], and alle thingis that he hath for his lijf[w]; 'ellis sende[x] thin hond, and touche his boon and[y] fleisch, and thanne thou schalt se, that he schal curse thee in the[z] face. Therfor[a] the Lord seide to Sathan, Lo! he[b] is[c] in 'thin hond[d]; netheles kepe thou his lijf. Therfor Sathan 3ede out fro the face of the Lord, and[e] smoot Joob with 'a ful wickid[f] botche fro the sole of the[g] foot 'til to[h] his top; which[i] *Joob*[k] schauyde[l] the quytere with[m] a schelle, 'and sat in the dunghil[n]. Forsothe his wijf seide to hym, Dwellist thou 3it in thi symplenesse† ? Curse thou God, and die[o]. And Joob seide[p], Thou hast spoke as oon of the fonned wymmen; if we han take goodis[q] of the hond of the Lord, whi forsothe[r] suffren we not yuels[s]? In alle these thingis Joob synnede not in hise lippis. Therfor[t] thre[u] frendis of Joob herden al the yuel, that hadde bifelde[w] to hym, and camen[x] ech man[y] fro his place, Eliphath Temanytes, and Baldach Suythes, and Sophar Naamathites; for[z] thei 'hadden seide[a] togidere to hem silf, that thei wolden come togidere, and visite

† *symplenesse*; that is, fonnednesse. *Lire here.* C.

[o] Om. *All.* [p] the thre C.

[y] stonde S. [z] come S. [a] and he 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] si3t of the Lord 1. [d] and 1. [e] shuld say S. [f] The which 1. [g] Om. S. [h] not considerd S. [i] that ther is S. [k] no man 1. [l] Om. S. [m] lijk to 1S. [n] Om. S. [o] Om. S. [p] and a 1. [q] departyng S. [r] he holdith 1. [s] And thou forther S. [t] thou vex hym S. [u] seide to the Lord S. [v] Om. S. [w] soule 1. [x] therfor putte to 1. [y] and his 1. [z] thi 1. [a] Thanne 1. [b] Job 1. [c] is *now* 1. [d] thi power 1. [e] and he 1. [f] the worste stynkynge 1. [g] his S. [h] vnto 1. to X. [i] and 1. [k] Job sate in a dunge hill 1. [l] and he schauyde awey 1. [m] of him with 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] die *as the lawe wole* 1. [p] seide *to hir* 1S. [q] gode thingis 1. [r] thanne 1. [s] *gladly* yuel thingis 1. [t] And thanne 1. [u] then the S. [w] bifalle 1S. [x] thei camen *to him* 1. [y] of hem 1. [z] sothely 1. [a] seiden 1.

12 And whan thei hadden rerid up aferr ther e3en, thei knewen hym not; and criende out thei wepten, and, the clothis kitt, thei sprengden poudre vpon ther hed
13 in to heuene. And thei seten with hym in the erthe seuen da3is and seuen ny3t, and no man spac to hym woord; forsothe thei se3en the sorewe to ben hydous.

CAP. III.

1 Aftir these thingus Job openede his
2 mouth, and curside to his dai, and seide,
3 Pershe the dai in the whiche I am born, and the ny3t in the whiche it is seid, A
4 man is conceyued. That dai be turned in to dercnessis; God seche it not from aboue, and be it not in recording, ne be
5 it li3tid with li3t. Dercnesses dercne it, and the shadewe of deth ocupie it in dercnesse; and be it with inne wrappid
6 with bitternesse. A derc whirlewind welde that ny3t; and be it not countid in the da3es of the 3er, ne noumbrid in
7 monethis. Be that ny3t solitarie, and not
8 preise wrthi. Curse thei to it, that cursen to the dai, that ben redi to rere Leui-
9 ethan. The sterris be thei derkid[q] with the dercnesse of it; abide it li3t, and se not, ne the springing[r] of the risende
10 morwetid. For it closide[s] not the doris of the wombe, that bar me, ne toc awei
11 euelis fro myn eyen. Whi not in the wombe I am dead? gon out of the wombe
12 not anoon I[t] pershide? Whi taken out of
13 the knes? whi soukid the tetis? Now forsothe slepende I sholde holde my pes,
14 and with my slep resten, with kingus and counseileris of the erthe, that bilden
15 to hem solitarie dwellingus; or with princis that welde gold, and fulfillen
16 ther housis with siluer; or as[u] abortif

hym[b], and coumforte[c]. And whanne thei[d] hadden reiside[e] afer[f] 'her i3en[g], thei knewen[h] not hym[i]; and thei crieden, and wepten, and[k] to-renten her clothis, and[l] spreynten dust on[m] her heed[n] 'in to[o] heuene[p]. And thei saten with hym[q] in[r] the erthe seuene daies and seuene ny3tis, and no man spak a word to hym; for[s] thei sien, that his sorewe was greet.

CAP. III.

Aftir these thingis Joob openyde his mouth, and curside[t] his dai, and seide[u],
Perische the dai† in which Y was borun, and the ny3t in which it was seid, The[w] man is conceyued. Thilke dai be turnede in to derknessis; God seke not it aboue, and be it not in mynde‡, nethir be it li3t-ned with li3t. Derknessis[x] make[y] it derk, and the schadewe of deeth and myist[z] occupie it; and be it wlappid[a] with bittirnesse. Derk whirlwynde holde that ni3t; be it not rikynyd among the[b] daies of the 3eer, nethir be it noumbrid among the[c] monethes. Thilke ny3t be soleyn, and not[d] worthi of[e] preisyng. Curse thei it, that cursen the dai, that[f] ben redi to reise Leuyathan[g]§. Sterris[h] be[i] maad derk with the derknesse therof; abide it li3t, and se it not, nethir[k] the bigynnyng of the morwetid risyng vp. For it closide not the doris of the wombe, that bar me, nethir took[l] awei yuels[m] fro min i3en. Whi was not Y deed in the wombe? whi 3ede Y out of[n] the wombe, and perischide not anoon? Whi was Y takun on[o] knees? whi was Y suclid[p] with teetis? For[q] now Y slepynge schulde be stille, and schulde[qq] reste in my sleep, with kyngis, and con-
suls[r] of erthe[s], that[t] bilden to hem soleyn places; ethir with[u] prynces that han gold in possessioun, and fillen her housis with

† *Perische the day;* Greg. in iiii. book of Morals seith, that Joob spekith in parable, ethir to goostly vndurstonding, and not to the lettre; for many wordis here takun to the lettre ben vnresonable and vnpossible, and of a man vnpacient and dispeiringe, and blasfemynge God; but Joob was not siche a man, as God witnessith in the ende. Netheles Tomas Alquyn here expowneth this proces to the lettre, and seith, that Joob spekith here aftir the sensualite, ether fleisly lust, and bi the resoun of soule he suffride wilfully and paciently his disese. But for it sueth herof that Joob and hise frendis disputiden to dyuerse wittis, and not to the purpos, therfor it may be seid betere, that these frendis settiden punysching only for synne passid, and rewarding onely in this liyf for goode werkis passid. Therfor Joob argueth a3enus hem, that it sueth of her errour, that Joob schulde skilefuly curse the day of his birthe, and othere thingis, as the text sowneth, and Joob spekith of day passid, bi wordis of tyme to comynge, but in truth Joob curside not his

[q] dercned *AEFH*. [r] sprynge *A*. [s] is close *H*. [t] Om. *C*. [u] Om. *AH*.

[b] Job 1. [c] coumforte *him* 1. [d] thei afer 1. [e] reisid up 1. [f] Om. 1. afore s. [g] hem 3et s. [h] knowen A. [i] Job 1. [j] *thanne* thei 1. [k] and thei 1. [l] and thei 1. [m] upon 1. [n] heedis 1. [o] *biholdynge* in to 1. [p] heuenward 1. [q] Job 1. [r] upon 1. [s] forsothe 1. [t] he curside 1. [u] he seide 1. [w] A 1. [x] Derkenes s. [y] make thei 1. [z] of myist 1. [a] wrappid s. [b] Om. 1. [c] Om. s. [d] be it not 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] whiche 1. [g] Leuyathan, *that is, a venym watir eddre* 1. [h] Sterris of that ni3t 1. [i] be thei 1. [k] nethir *se it* 1. [l] it took 1. [m] yuel 1. [n] fro 1. [o] upon 1. [p] 3iue souke 1. [q] Forsothe 1. [qq] I schulde 1. [r] with worthi men of counseil 1. [s] the erthe 1. [t] whiche 1. [u] *I schulde reste* with 1.

hid I shulde not abide, or that conceyued
17 se3en not li3t. There vnpitous men cesiden
fro noise, and there resteden the wery in
18 strengthe. And sum time togidere ioyned
withoute gref thei herden not the vois of
19 the askere with strif. Litil and gret ther
ben, and seruaunt and fre man fro ther
20 lord. Whi to the wrecche is 3iue li3t,
and lif to hem that ben in bitternesse of
21 soule? The whiche abiden deth, and[v]
cometh not; as men deluende out tresor
22 and io3en hugely, whan thei finde the
23 sepulcre? To the man whos weie is hid,
and God hath cumpassid hym with derc-
24 nessis? Er I shul ete, I si3he; and as of
25 flowende water, so my roring. For the
drede, that I dradde, ys ful out come to
me; and that I shamede of, is falle.
26 Whether I feynede not? whether[w] I
heeld not my pes? whether I restide
not? and ther is comen vp on me indig-
nacioun.

CAP. IV.

1 Answerende forsothe Elifath Thema-
2 nythes seide, If wee begynne to speke to
thee, perauenture greuously thou shalt
taken; but the conceiuede woord who
3 shal moun holde? Lo! thou hast ta3t
manye men, and thou hast strengthid
4 the weri hondis. Thi woordis han maad
stable the vnstedefast, and the tremblende
5 knes thou hast coumfortid. Now for-
sothe is comen vp on thee veniaunce, and
thou hast failid; it hath touchid thee,
6 and thou art disturbid[x]. Wher is thi
drede, thi strengthe, and thi pacience,
7 and the perfeccioun of thi weies? Re-
corde, I beseche thee, who euere inno-
cent pershide, or whanne 'ri3twis men[y]
8 ben don awei? But rathere I haue seen
hem, that werken wickidnesse, and sowen
siluer; ethir as a 'thing hid not borun[w] 16
Y schulde not stonde[x], ethir whiche[y] con-
seyued sien[z] not li3t. There wickid men 17
ceessiden of noise, and there men maad
wery of strengthe restiden. And sum 18
tyme boundun[a] togidere with out disese
thei herden not the voys of the wrongful
axere. A litil man and greet[b] man be[c] 19
there, and a seruaunt[d] free[e] fro his lord.
Whi is li3t 3ouun to the wretche, and lijf 20
to hem that ben in bitternesse of soule?
Whiche[f] abiden deeth, and it cometh not; 21
as men diggynge[g] out tresour and ioien 22
greetly, whanne thei han founde a sepul-
cre? *Whi is li3t 3ouun* to a man, whos 23
weie is hid, and God hath cumpassid hym
with derknessis? Bifore that Y ete, Y 24
si3he; and as of watir flowynge, so is my
roryng. For[h] the drede, which[i] Y dredde, 25
cam[k] to me; and that[l], that Y schamede,
bifelde[m]. Whether Y dissymilide[n] not? 26
whether Y was not stille? whether Y
restide not? and[o] indignacioun cometh[p]
on me.

day of birthe, but paciently suffride his disese, and held ri3tful sentence, as God witnessith in the ende. *Lire here.* c.

‡ This word, *be not in mynde*, is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Leuyathan*; that is, the deuel, as Alquyn seith. *Lire here.* c.

that is, the fend. v.

CAP. IV.

Forsothe[q] Eliphat Themanytes answer- 1
ide, and seide[r], If we bigynnen to[s] speke 2
to thee, in hap thou schalt take it heuyli;
but who may holde[t] a word conseyued?
Lo! thou hast tau3t ful many men, and 3
thou hast strengthid hondis maad feynt.
Thi wordis confermyden[u] men doutynge, 4
and thou coumfortidist[w] knees tremblynge.
But now a wounde[x] is comun on[y] thee, 5
and thou hast failid; it touchide[z] thee,
and thou art disturblid. Where is thi 6
drede, thi strengthe, and thi pacience, and
the perfeccioun of thi weies? Y biseche 7
thee, haue thou mynde, what innocent
man perischide euere, ethir whanne ri3t-
ful men weren doon awei? Certis rathir 8
Y si3 nem, that worchen wickidnesse, and
sowen[a] sorewis, and repen tho, to haue 9

[v] as *AH*. [w] Om. *AH*. [x] distourblid *A*. [y] the ri3twise *A*. ri3twise *H*.

[w] *child or a beest* born bifore the tyme and hid 1. [x] haue ben 1. [y] as thei that ben 1. [z] and sien 1. [a] *men* bounden 1. [b] a greet 1. [c] be he 1. [d] seruaunt be he there 1. [e] fer B. [f] The whiche 1. [g] that diggen 1. [h] Certis 1. [i] that 1. [k] hath come 1. [l] that *thing* 1. [m] hath bifalle to me 1. [n] feynyde 1. [o] and 3itt 1. [p] hath comen 1. [q] Thanne 1. [r] seide *to Job* 1. [s] and 1. [t] holde *in silence* 1. [u] han confermyd 1. [w] hast coumfortid 1. [x] wounde *or sijknesse* 1. [y] upon 1. [z] hath touchid 1. [a] that sowen 1.

9 sorewis, and repen hem, God blowende, to han pershid, and[z] thur3 the spirit of
10 his wrathe to be wastid. The roring of a leoun, and the vois of a leounesse, and the teth of leoun whelpis ben to-
11 brosid. The tigre pershide, forthi that he hadde no prei; and the leoun whelpis
12 ben scaterid. But to me is seid a woord hid, and as theefli myn ere toc the veynes
13 of his gruching. In the orroure of the ny3t si3te, whan slep is wont to ocupie
14 men, inward drede heeld me, and trembling; and alle my bones ben agast.
15 And whan the spirit me present shulde passe, inwardli griseden the heris of my
16 flesh. Ther stod oon, whos chere I knew not, an ymage befor myn e3en; and a
17 vois as of a softe eir I herde. Whethir a[a] man of God shal be iustified bi comparisoun; and a man shal be more clene
18 than his Makere? Lo! that seruen to hym ben not stable; and in his aungelis
19 he fond shreudenesse. Myche more these[b] that dwellen[c] cleyene housis, that han an erthely foundement, shul be wastid as of
20 a mo3he[d]. Fro morutid vnto euen thei shul ben hewe doun; and for no man vnderstondith, with outen ende thei shul
21 pershe. Thei forsothe, that weren lafte, shul be taken awei fro hem, and dien, and not in wisdam.

perischid bi God blowynge[b], and to be wastid bi the spirit of his ire. The roryng 10
of a[c] lioun[d]†, and the vois of a[e] lionesse[f], and the teeth of 'whelpis of liouns[g] ben al[h] to-brokun. Tigris perischide, for sche 11
hadde not prey; and the[i] whelpis of a[k] lioun ben distried. Certis an hid word 12
was seid to me, and myn eere took as[l] theueli the veynes of priuy[m] noise[n] therof. In the hidousnesse of 'ny3tis si3t[o], whanne 13
heuy sleep is wont to occupie men, drede[p] 14
and tremblyng helde[q] me; and alle my boonys weren aferd. And whanne the 15
spirit '3ede in my presence[r], the heiris of 'my fleisch[s] hadden hidousnesse. Oon 16
stood, whos chere[t] Y knewe not, an ymage bifor myn i3en; and Y herde a[u] vois as[w] of softe[x] wynd. Whether a man schal be 17
maad iust‡ in comparisoun of God? ethir whethir[y] a man schal be clennere than his Makere? Lo! thei that sernen hym ben 18
not stidefast; and he findith[z] schrewidnesse in hise aungels. Hou myche more 19
thei that dwellen in housis of cley, that[b] han an ertheli foundement, schulen be wastyd as of a mou3te. Fro[c] morewtid 20
til[d] to[e] euentid thei schulen be kit doun; and for no man vndurstondith, thei schulen perische with outen ende. Sotheli[f] 21
thei, that ben residue[g], schulen be takun awei§; thei schulen die, and not in wisdom.

† *A glos.* Bi a lioun he vndurstondith Joob; bi a lionesse and tigris he vndurstondith his wiyf; bi the teeth of liouns he vndurstondith hise sones. *Lire here.* c *et plures.*

‡ *maad iust;* this is the sentence of Eliphat, sithen no man is ri3tfulere nethir clennere than God, and a ri3tful iuge dampneth not an innocent man, therfor God punysch-ith not a man without his synne bifor doon. This resoun is not worth; for whanne a iuge dampnyth an innocent man, he may not rewarde him aftir deth, but God punysch-ith a man here with out gilt for to encreesse his meede in blis, and to3yue saumple of pacience to othere men. *Lire here.* c.

§ *awey;* that is, fro present liyf. c.

CAP. V.

1 Clep thanne, if ther is that answere to thee, and turne to summe of the seintis.
2 Wrathe sleth a man fol, and enuye sleth
3 a litil child. I sa3 a fool with a stable roote, and I curside to his fairnesse anoon.
4 Aferr shul be maade his sones fro helthe, and shul be to-treden in the 3ate, and
5 ther shal not be that deliuere. Whos rep the hungri shal ete, and hym shal

CAP. V.

Therfor[h] clepe thou, if 'ony is[i] that schal 1
answere thee, and turne thou to summe of seyntis. Wrathfulnesse sleeth 'a fonned[k] 2
man, and enuye sleeth a litil child[l]. Y si3 3
a fool with stidefast‖ rote, and Y curside his feirnesse anoon. Hise sones schulen 4
be maad fer fro helthe, and thei schulen be defoulid in the 3ate, and 'noon schal be[m] that schal delyuere *hem*[n]. Whos[o] ripe 5

‖ *stidefast;* that is, sad in prosperite. *Lire here.* c.

[z] Om. *A.* [a] the *AEF.* [b] thei *A.* [c] dwellen in *A.* [d] mowghe *AEH.* moughe F.

[b] sownynge *a3ens hem* 1. [c] the 1. [d] lioun, *that is, Job* 1. [e] the 1. [f] lionesse, *that is, his wijf* 1. [g] the liounis whelpis, *that is, his children* 1. [h] al *now* 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] the 1. [l] as *it were* 1. [m] the priuey 1. [n] spekyng 1. [o] si3t of the ni3t 1. [p] and drede 1. [q] helden 1. [r] passide me beynge present 1. [s] myn heed 1. [t] chere *or lickenesse* 1. [u] the 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] a softe 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] hath founde 1. [b] whiche 1. [c] Fro the 1. [d] vntil 1. [e] to the 1. [f] And [r]. [g] left 1. [h] Therfor, Job 1. [i] ther is ony man 1. [k] an vnwise 1. [l] child *withouten witt* 1. [m] ther schal be noon 1. [n] Om. *plures.* [o] The 1.

raueshe the armed, and the thristi men
6 shul drinke his richessis. No thing in
the erthe is maad withoute cause, and of
7 the erthe shal not gon out sorewe. A
man to trauaile is born, and a brid to
8 fleen. For what thing I shal preȝe the
Lord, and to my God I shal putte my
9 speche. That doth grete thingus, and vn-
serchable, and merueilouse thingus with-
10 oute noumbre. That ȝiueth reyn vpon
the face of the erthe, and moysteth with
11 watris alle thingus. That setteth meke
men in to heiȝte, and weilende men
12 rereth[e] with helthe. That scatereth the
thoȝtis of euele men, that ther hondis
13 moun not fulfille that thei begunne. That
caccheth wise men in ther felnesse, and
14 the counseil of shrewis scattereth. Bi
the dai thei shul renne in to dercnessis,
and as in nyȝt so thei shul graspen in
15 mydday. But saf he shal make the nedi
fro the swerd of the mouth of hem, and
fro the hond doende violence the pore
16 man. And he shal be to the nédi man
hope, wickidnesse forsothe shal drawe to-
17 gidere his mouth. Blisful[f] the men that
is chastisid of the Lord; thanne the
blamyng of the Lord ne repreue thou.
18 For he woundeth, and lecheth; smyteth,
19 and his hondis shuln helen. In sixe tribu-
laciouns he shal deliuere thee, and in the
20 seuenthe shal not touche thee euel. In
hungir he shal deliuere thee fro deth,
and in bataile fro the hond of swerd.
21 Fro the scourge of tunge thou shalt ben
hid, and thou shalt not drede wrecchid-
22 nesse, whan it cometh. In wastite and
hunger thou shalt laȝwhin, and beste of
23 the erthe thou shalt not dreden. But
with stones of regiouns thi couenaunt,
and the bestis of erthe shul be pesible to
24 thee. And thou shalt wite, that thi ta-
bernacle haue pes, and visitende thi kinde

corn[p] an hungri man schal ete, and an
armed man schal rauysche hym, and thei,
that thirsten, schulen drynke hise richessis.
No thing is doon in erthe with out cause, 6
and sorewe† schal not go out of the[q] erthe.
A man is borun to labour, and a brid to 7
fliȝt. Wherfor Y schal biseche the Lord, 8
and Y schal sette my speche to my God.
That makith grete thingis, and[r] that[s] 9
moun not be souȝt out, and wondurful
thingis with out noumbre. Which[t] ȝyueth 10
reyn on[u] the face of erthe[w], and moistith[x]
alle thingis with watris. Which[y] settith 11
meke men an hiȝ, and[z] reisith with helthe
hem that morenen. Which distrieth the 12
thouȝtis of yuel willid men, that her hondis
moun not fille[a] tho thingis that thei bi-
gunnen[b]. Which takith cautelouse[c] men 13
in the[d] felnesse[e] 'of hem[f], and[g] distrieth
the counsel of schrewis. Bi dai[h] thei[i] 14
schulen renne in to derknessis, and as in
nyȝt so[k] thei schulen grope in myddai.
Certis God schal make saaf a nedi man‡ 15
fro the[l] swerd of her[m] mouth, and a pore
man fro[n] the hond of the violent[o], '*ethir*
rauynour[p]. And hope schal be to a nedi 16
man, but wickidnesse[q] schal drawe togi-
dere his mouth. Blessid is the man, 17
which[r] is chastisid of the Lord; therfor
repreue thou not the blamyng of the Lord.
For he woundith, and[s] doith medicyn; he 18
smytith, and hise hondis schulen make
hool. In sixe tribulaciouns he schal dely- 19
uere thee, and in the seuenthe tribulacioun
yuel schal not touche thee. In hungur he 20
schal delyuere thee fro deeth, and in batel
fro the[t] power of swerd. Thou schalt be 21
hid fro the scourge of tunge[u], and thou
schalt not drede myseiste[w], '*ethir wretchid-*
nesse[x], whanne it cometh. In distriyng 22
maad of enemyes and in hungur thou
schalt leiȝe, and thou schalt not drede the
beestis of erthe. But thi couenaunt schal 23

† *sorewe*; that is, aduersite bifallith not to ony man with out cause. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a nedy man*; amendid of his trespassis bi nedynesse. *Lire here.* c.

[e] rerynge *A.* [f] Blessyd is *A.* Blessid *H.*

[p] corn of him 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] Om. BC. [s] the whiche *thingis* 1. [t] The which *God* 1. [u] upon 1. [w] the erthe 1. [x] he moistith 1. [y] The which 1. [z] and he 1. [a] fulfille 1. [b] han bigunne 1. [c] slie cautelouse 1. [d] her owne 1. [e] felnesse, *ether wylynesse* K *marg.* [f] Om. 1. [g] and he 1. [h] dai *or openly* 1. [i] siche 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] Om. B. [m] the f. [n] *God schal saue* fro 1. [o] violent man 1. [p] *ethir rauenours* N. Om. 1. [q] wickidnesse *of endurid men* 1. [r] that 1. [s] and he 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] *an yuel* tunge 1. [w] myseesnesse 1. [x] Om. 1.

25 thou shalt not synne. And thou shalt wite also, for manyfold shal be thi sed, and thi progenye as the erbe of the[g] 26 erthe. Thou shalt go in to the sepulcre in plenteuousnessis, as is born in an hep 27 off whete in his tyme. Lo! this, as wee han enserchid, so is; that is herd, in mynde thur3 trete.

be with the[y] stonys of erthe, and beestis of erthe schulen be pesible to thee. And 24 thou schalt wite, that thi tabernacle hath[z] pees, and thou visitynge† thi fairnesse schalt not do[a] synne. And thou schalt 25 wite also, that thi seed schal be[b] many fold, and thi generacioun schal be as an erbe of erthe. In abundaunce thou schalt 26 go in to the sepulcre, as an heep of wheete is borun in his tyme. Lo! this[c] is so, as 27 we han sou3t; which[d] thing herd[e], trete thou[f] in[g] minde.

† *visityng*; that is, biholding thi prosperite. *schalt not do synne*; for thou schalt not be reised in to pride, but more in to preisinge of God. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VI.

1 2 Answerende forsothe Job seith, Wolde God, my synnes weren we3ed, bi the whiche wrathe I deseruede; and the[h] wrecchidnesse[i] that I suffre, in a ba- 3 launce. As the grauel of the se this more greuous shulde seme; wherfore and 4 my woordis ben ful of sorewe. For the arwis of the Lord ben in me, of the whiche the indignacioun drinketh vp my spirit; and the gastnessis of the Lord 5 fi3ten a3en me. Whethir an asse shal roren, whan he hath erbe? Or an oxe shul loowen, whan befor the fulle cracche 6 he shal stonde? Or shal moun ben eten vnsauere thing, that is not with salt poudrid? Or shal a man moun taste, 7 that tastid bringeth deth? Forsothe to the hungrende lif, also bitter thingis semen to be sweete; that beforn my soule wolde not touche, now for anguysh ben 8 my metis. Who 3eue, that myn asking come; and that I abijde, 3elde to me God? 9 And that began, he me to-trede; lose 10 his hond, and hewe me doun? And this be to me a counfort, that the torment- ende me with sorewe pershe not, ne withseie to the woordis of a seint. What

CAP. VI.

Forsothe[h] Joob answeride, and seide, Y 1 2 wolde, that my synnes, bi whiche Y `deseruede ire[i], and the wretchidnesse which Y suffre, weren peisid in a balaunce. As 3 the grauel of the see, this wretchidnesse schulde appere greuousere[k]; wherfor and my wordis ben ful of sorewe‡. For the 4 arowis of the Lord ben in me, the indignacioun[l] of whiche[m] drynkith vp my spirit; and the dredis of the Lord fi3ten a3ens me. Whether a feeld asse schal rore[n], 5 whanne he hath gras[o]? Ethir whether an oxe schal lowe, whanne he stondith byfor a `ful cratche[p]? Ether whethir a thing 6 vnsauery may be etun, which is not maad sauery bi salt? Ether whether ony man may taaste a thing, which[q] tastid bryng- ith[r] deeth? For whi to an hungri soule, 3he[s], bittir thingis semen to be swete; tho thingis whiche my soule nolde[t] touche bifore[u], ben now my meetis for angwisch. Who 3yueth[w], that myn axyng come[x]; and 8 that God 3yue[z] to me that[a], that Y abide? And he that bigan[b], al[c] to-breke[d] me[e]; re- 9 leesse[f] he his hond[g], and kitte[h] me doun[i]§? And `this be[k] coumfort to me, that he[l] tur- 10 mente me with sorewe, and spare[m] not,

‡ *and my wordis*, seid in iii. c°. *ben fulle of sorewe*; resonably, if no rewarding is in liyf to comynge for peynes in this liyf, as Eliphath seide. *Lire here.* c.

§ *doun*, fro present liyf. *Lire here.* c.

g Om. *ACF.* h my *A.* i wrecchenesse *E.*

y Om. 1. z schal haue 1. a Om. 1. b be *encressid* 1. c this *thing* 1. d the which 1. e whanne thou hast herd 1. f it 1. g in thi 1. h And 1. i haue deserued the wraththe *of God* 1. k more greuous 1. l indignaciouns 1s. m thes arowis 1s. n rore *for hungre* 1s. o gras *in plente* s. p cratche ful *of mete* 1s. q which thing 1s. r bryngith yn 1s. s Om. s. t wolde not 1. u bifore hoond s. w 3yueth *or graunti3th* 1. 3yueth s *pr. m.* graunteth s *sec. m.* x come *to me* 1s. z 3yueth c. a that thing 1s. b hath bigunne 1s. c *to punyshe*, al 1. *iustly to punishe me for my synne* al s. d to-breke he 1s. e me *with diuers anoyes, til I be purgid of my filthe* s. f louse 1s. g hond, *which he hath long tide fro me* s. h kitte he 1s. i doun, *that I wex no more vp to synne* s. k be this thing 1s. l the Lord 1s. m spare me 1s.

forsothe is my strengthe, that I suffre? or what myn ende, that I pacientli do?
12 Ne the strengthe of stones my strengthe,
13 ne my flesh is brasene. Lo! ther is not helpe to me in me; also my necessarie
14 men wenten awei fro me. He that taketh awei fro his frend mercy, the drede of
15 the Lord forsaketh. My brethern passeden biside me, as a strem that raueshe-
16 melum[k] passeth in valeis. That dreden
17 frost, snow3 shal falle vpon hem. The time that thei wer scaterid, thei shul pershe; and as thei enchaufe, thei shul
18 be losid fro ther place. Withinne wrappid ben the sties of ther goingus; thei
19 shul gon in vein, and pershen. Beholdeth[l] the sties of Theman, the weies of
20 Saba; and abidith a litil while. Thei ben confoundid, for I hopide; thei camen also to me, and with shame thei ben
21 ouercouered. Now 3ee han comen[m], and now seande my veniaunce 3ee dreden.
22 Whether I seide, Bringeth to me, and of
23 3oure substaunce 3iueth to me? or, Deliuere me fro the hond of the enemy, and fro the hond of stronge men pullith out
24 me? Techeth me, and I shal be stille; and if any thing perauenture I haue vn-
25 knowen, enformeth me. Whi han 3ee bacbitid to the woordis of treuthe? whan of 3ou no man be, that mai vndernyme
26 me. To blamen[n] onli spechis 3ee ordeynyn, and a3en wind woordis 3ee
27 speken. Vpon the faderles child 3ee fallen on, and enforsen 3oure frend to turne vp
28 so doun. Nerthelater[o] that 3ee han begunne, fulfillith; 3iueth ere, and seeth,

and that Y a3enseie not the wordis of the hooli[n]. For whi[o], what is my strengthe, 11
that Y suffre[p]? ethir which is myn ende,
that Y do[q] pacientli†? Nethir my strengthe 12
is the strengthe of stoonus, nether my
fleisch is of bras. Lo! noon help is to me 13
in me[r]; also[s] my meyneal[t] frendis '3eden
awey[u] fro me. He that takith awei merci 14
fro his frend, forsakith the drede of the
Lord. My britheren passiden me[w], as a 15
stronde *doith*, that passith[x] ruschyngli[y] in
grete valeis. Snow schal come on[z] hem, 16
that dreden frost[a]. In the tyme wherynne 17
thei ben[b] scaterid, thei schulen perische;
and as[c] thei ben[d] hoote, thei schulen be
vnknyt[e] fro[f] her place. The pathis of her 18
steppis ben wlappid[g]; thei schulen go in
veyn, and[h] schulen perische. Biholde 3e 19
the pathis of Theman‡, and the weies of
Saba; and abide 3e a litil. Thei ben schent[i], 20
for Y hopide[k]; and thei camen 'til to[l] me,
and thei ben hilid with schame. Now 3e 21
ben comun[m], and now 3e seen my wounde[n],
and[o] dreden[p]. Whether Y seide[q], Brynge 22
3e to me, and 3iue 3e of 3oure catel to me?
ethir[r], Delyuere 3e me fro the hond of 23
enemy[s], and rauysche[t] 3e me fro the hond
of stronge men? Teche 3e me[u], and Y 24
schal be stille; and if in hap Y vnknew
ony thing[w], teche 3e[x] me[y]. Whi han 3e 25
depraued[z] the wordis of trewthe? sithen[a]
noon is[b] of 3ou, that may[c] repreue me[d].
3e maken redi spechis[e] oneli for to blame[f], 26
and[g] 3e bryngen forth wordis[h] in to wynde[i].
3e fallen in[k] on[l] a fadirles child, and[m] en- 27
forsen to[u] peruerte[o] 3oure frend[p]. Netheles 28
fille[q] 3e that, that 3e han bigunne[r]; 3yue[s]

† *pacientli*; bi the errour of Eliphat, seiynge, that no meede is in an other liyf for aduersites suffrid in this liyf, it is no resoun to suffre pacientli. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the pathis of Theman*; that is, the comynge of Eliphat Themanytis, and the comyng of othere frendis, that her comyng is not coumfort nether help to me. *Lire here.* c.

[k] rauyshe meel *A.* raueshemeles *EF.* rauyschith mele *H.* [l] Biholde *A.* [m] comen to me *E sup. ras.* [n] blamen me *E sup. ras.* [o] Neuerthelater *AEFH.*

[n] *moost* hooli 1. holi *Lord* s. [o] Om. 1s. [p] suffre, Y *suffre the seourge that Y haue deserued* s. [q] suffre *it* s. [r] my selff 1. me *as of my silf* s. [s] *and* also 1s. [t] nesessarie 1. necessarie *and home* s. [u] departiden 1s. [w] fro me s. [x] passith *or rennyth* s. [y] ruschyngli *and hastily* 1s. [z] upon 1s. [a] frost, *that is, he that wile not suffre here, schal suffre more aftir* 1 *marg.* frost, *that is, who wole not suffre here a lytil while, shal ellis where suffre longere* s. [b] schul be 1s. [c] whanne 1s. [d] schul wexe 1s. [e] lousid 1s. [f] *and removed* fro s. [g] wlappid *with diuers disesis* s. [h] and thei 1s. [i] aschamed 1s. [k] hopide *in the Lord* 1s. [l] vnto 1s. [m] comen *hidre* s. [n] veniaunce 1s. [o] *which I disservide* and s. [p] 3e dreden 1s. [q] seide *to 3ou* 1s. [r] ethir *seide* 1. ethir *seide I to 3ow* s. [s] myn enemy 1s. [t] bynyme 1. [u] me *trewthe* s. [w] thing *of this that I speke* s. [x] 3e *it* 1. [y] me *bettir* s. [z] contraried 1s. [a] sith ther is 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] may *iustly* s. [d] me *for my suffringe* s. [e] 3oure spechis 1s. [f] blame *that thyng that 3e sholden ioie of* s. [g] and *so* 1s. [h] 3oure wordis 1s. [i] wynde *to be wastid* s. [k] in here 1. [l] upon 1s. [m] and 3e 1s. [n] 3ou to 1s. [o] turne 1s. [p] frend *awey fro* [*the* s] *treuthe* 1s. [q] fulfille 1s. [r] bigunne *to the merite of pacient men* s. [s] and 3yue 1s.

29 whether I lie. Answerth, I beseche, withoute strif, and spekende that, that is
30 riȝtwis, shewith. And ȝee shul not finde in my tunge wickidnesse, ne in my chekis folie shal thurȝ soune.

CAP. VII.

1 Kniȝthod is the lif of man vpon erthe, and as the daȝes of an hirid man, the
2 daȝis of hym. As an hert desireth shadewe, and as an hirid man abideth the
3 ende of his werc; so and I hadde voide monethis, and trauailous nyȝtis I noumbride out to me.
4 If I shul slepen, I shal sey, Whanne shal I rise? and eft I shal abide the euetid, and I shal be fulfild
5 with sorewis vnto dercnessis. My flesh is clad[q] with roting, and with filthis of pouder; my fel driede, and is drawen to-
6 gidere. My daȝes swiftliere passiden than of the weuere the web is kut of; and thei ben wastid withoute any hope.
7 Haue mynde, for wind is my lif, and myn eȝe shal not be turned aȝeen, that
8 I see goodis. Ne the siȝte of man shal beholde me; but thin eȝen in me, and I
9 shal not stonden. As a cloude is wastid, and passeth, so that goth doun to helle,
10 shal not steȝen vp; ne shal turne aȝeen more in to his hous, ne his place shal
11 more ouer knowen hym. Wherfore and I shal not spare to my mouth; I shal speke in the tribulacioun of my spirit, and I shal talke with the bitternesse of
12 my soule. Whether am I the se, or a whal, for ȝee han enuyround me with a
13 prisoun? If I shal seyn, My bed shal coumforte me, and I shal be releued ȝe the[t] eere[u], and[w] se ȝe, whether Y lie. Y biseche[x], answere ȝe[y] with out strijf, 29
and speke ȝe[z], and deme ȝe that, that is iust. And ȝe schulen not[a] fynde wickid- 30
nesse in my tunge[b], nethir foli schal sowne in my chekis[c].

CAP. VII.

Kny3thod[d] is[e] lijf of man[f] on[g] erthe, 1
and his daies ben as the daies of an hired man[h]. As an hert desireth schadowe, and 2
as an hirede man abideth the ende of his werk; so and[i] Y hadde[k] voide† monethis, 3
and Y noumbrede[l] trauailous niȝtes to me. If Y schal slepe, Y schal seie, Whanne 4
schal Y rise? and eft Y schal abide the euentid, and Y schal be fillid[m] with sorewis 'til to[n] derknessis[o]. Mi fleisch is 5
clothid with rot, and filthis[p] of dust; my[q] skyn driede vp, and is[r] drawun togidere.
My daies passiden[s] swiftliere[t] thanne a 6
web is kit doun[u] 'of a webstere[w]; and tho daies ben wastid with outen ony hope[x].
God[y], haue thou mynde, for my lijf is 7
wynde[z], and myn iȝe schal not turne aȝen, that it se goodis[a]. Nethir the siȝt of man 8
schal biholde me; but[b] thin iȝen[c] ben in me[d], and Y schal not 'be *in deedli lijf*'[e].
As a cloude is wastid, and passith[f], so he 9
that goith doun to[g] helle, schal not stie[h]; nether schal[i] turne aȝen more in to his 10
hows, and his place schal no more knowe hym.
Wherfor and Y schal not spare 11
my mouth; Y schal speke in the tribulacioun of my spirit, Y[k] schal talke togidere with the bitternesse of my soule. Whether 12
Y am the[l] see, ethir a whal, for thou hast[m] cumpassid me with prisoun[n]? If Y[o] seie[p], 13
My bed[q] schal coumfort me, and Y schal

† *voide*; that is, not hauyng the laste ende, that is, blis. *Lire here.* c.

[q] clothed *AEFH*.

[t] ȝoure 1s. [u] eere *or hering* 1. [w] *for to lystne the trewthe*, and s. [x] biseche ȝou 1s. [y] ȝe me 1s. [z] ȝe *trewthe* s. [a] not *thanne* s. [b] tunge, *thow I deeme my synne more thanne the veniaunce that I suffre* s. [c] chekis, *thouȝ I coueite to be punyshid here, and sparid aftir* 1s. [d] Kny3thod, *that is, contynuel traueyle and fyȝtinge aȝen vices* s. [e] is the 1s. [f] a man 1s. [g] upon 1. *here* on s. [h] man, *that bisely traueylith in trewthe fro morewe til euen* s. [i] Om. s. [k] haue had 1s. [l] haue noumbrid 1s. [m] fulfillid 1s. [n] vnto 1. into s. [o] derknessis *come* 1s. [p] with filthe 1s. [q] and my 1s. [r] it is 1s. [s] han passid 1s. [t] swifter 1. [u] doun *fro the loomes* 1. [w] Om. 1. of the webstere s. [x] hope *of comyng aȝen* 1. hope *of aȝen cleping* s. [y] *Lord* 1s. [z] wynde, *that is, vnstable* 1s. [a] goodis *of this lyf* s. [b] Om. 1. but, *Lord* s. [c] iȝen, *Lord* 1. [d] me, *biholdynge me* s. [e] abijde 1. [f] passith *soone awey* 1s. [g] in to s. [h] stie up 1. stie up *thennys* s. [i] he schal 1s. [k] and Y 1s. [l] a 1. [m] hast, *Lord* s. [n] a prisoun 1s. [o] Y schal 1s. [p] seie *my feelynge* s. [q] litil bed 1s.

14 spekende with me in my bed; thou shalt fere me bi sweuenys, and bi viseouns;
15 thurȝ orrour thou shalt smyte me to gidere. Wherfore my soule ches hangyng vp, and
16 my bones deth. I despeirede, now I shal no mor liue; spare to me, Lord, no thing
17 forsothe ben my daȝes. What is a man, for thou magnefiest hym? or what thou
18 settis to aȝen hym thin herte? Thou visitist hym the morutid, and feerli thou
19 prouest hym. Hou longe thou sparist not to me, ne letist me, that I swolewe
20 my spotele? I haue synned; what shal I don to thee, O! kepere of men? Whi hast thou put me contrarie to thee, and
21 am maad to myself heuy? Whi takist thou not awei my synne, and[q] whi dost thou not awei my wickidnesse? Lo! nowe in pouder I slepe, and if erli thou seche[r] me, I shal not stonde stille.

CAP. VIII.

1 Answerende forsothe Baldach Suythes
2 seide, Hou longe shalt thou speke suche thingus? Ther is a manyfold spirit of the
3 woord of thi mouth. Whether God supplauntith dom, and the Almyȝti turneth
4 vpso doun, that is riȝtwis? Also if thi sonys synneden to hym, and lafte them
5 in the hond of ther wickidnesse; thou nerthelatere[s], if thou erli to gidere risist to God, and the Almyȝti haddest preȝid,
6 if clene and riȝtwis thou gost, anoon he shal waken out to thee, and maad pesible the dwelling place of thi riȝtwisnesse he
7 shal ȝelde; in so myche that thi rathermore weren litle, and thi laste thingis
8 shuln be multiplied ful myche. Forsothe aske the rathermor ieneracioun, and bisili enserche the mynde of the faders.

be releeuyd[r], spekynge with me[s] in my bed[t]; thou schalt make me aferd bi dremys, 14
and thou[u] schalt schake me with 'orrour, *ethir*[w] *hidousnesse*, 'bi siȝtis[x]. Wherfor† 15
my soule 'chees hangyng[y], and my boonys *cheesiden*[z] deth. 'Y dispeiride[a], now Y schal 16
no more lyue; Lord, spare‡ thou me, for[h]
my daies ben nouȝt. What is a man[c], for 17
thou 'magnifiest hym[d]? ether what settist thou thin herte toward hym[e]? Thou[f] 18
visitist hym eerly[g], and sudeynli thou preuest hym. Hou long sparist thou not 19
me, nether suffrist[h] me, that Y swolowe my spotele? Y haue synned; A[i]! thou 20
kepere of men, what schal Y do to thee? Whi hast thou set me contrarie to thee, and Y am maad greuouse to my silf? Whi doist thou not awei my sinne, and 21
whi takist thou not awei my wickidnesse? Lo! now Y schal slepe in dust, and if thou sekist me eerli, Y schal not abide[k].

† *wherfor*; that is, for the wrecchidnessis whiche Y feele, and fro whiche semeth no releeuyng in present liyf, and, bi the errour of Eliphat, no rewarding schal be in another liyf for peynes that ben suffrid in this liyf; *therfor my soule chees hanging*; that is, deth, be it neuere so foul. *Y dispeiride*; of temporal prosperite, which Eliphat biheetith to me. *Y schal no more lyue*; in dedly liyf aftir deth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *spare*; here Joob schewith, that veri abiding is this, that God take him awey fro present wrecchidnesse, that he haue reste in anotber liyf; and bi alle these wordis of Joob is schewid onely his desir, that God delyuere him fro synne, that he be not taried fro liyf to comynge. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VIII.

Sotheli[l] Baldath Suytes answeride, and 1
seide[m], Hou longe schalt thou speke siche 2
thingis? The spirit of the word of thi mouth is manyfold. Whether God sup- 3
plauntith[n], 'ether *disseyueth*[o], doom, and whether Almyȝti God distrieth that[p], that is iust? ȝhe[q], thouȝ thi sones synneden 4
aȝens hym[r], and[s] he lefte hem in the hond of her wickidnesse; netheles, if thou risist 5
eerli to God[t], and bisechist[u] 'Almyȝti God[w], if[x] thou goist clene and riȝtful[y], anoon he 6
schal wake[z] fulli to thee, and schal[a] make pesible the dwellyng place of thi ryȝtfulnesse[b]; in so miche that thi formere 7
thingis weren litil, and that thi laste thingis be multiplied greetli. For whi[c], axe 8
thou[d] the[e] formere generacioun[f], and seke thou diligentli the mynde of fadris[g]. For[h]

q Om. *c.* r sechest *AEFH.* s neuerthelater *AEFH.*

r releeuyd *or quietid* s. s my self 18. t beddyng 18. u thou bi siȝtis 18. w Om. 18. x Om. 18. y hath chosen to be reisid up 18. z *han chosen* 18. a Hope *of lijf heere* hath cessid in me 18. b certis 18. c man *of him silf* s. d makist him greet 18. e hym *that is so freel* 18. f *Lord,* thou s. g ful eerly s. h thou suffrist s. i O! 18. k abide *ouer thi clepyng* s. l Whanne s. m seide *to Job* s. n supplantith *or takith awey* s. o Om. 18. p that *thing* 18. q For 18. r the Lord 18. s and *thouȝ* 18. t the Lord s. u bisechist him 18. w Om. 18. x and if 18. y riȝtful *in his siȝt* 18. z wake *and take heede* s. a he schal s. b riȝtwisnesse s. c whi *take hede, and* s. d Om. s. e Om. 10. f generaciouns A *sec. m.* 18. g oolde fadris s. h Certis 18.

9 Forsothe wee ben as ȝistai[t] born, and wee han vnkunnyng; for as shadewe oure
10 daȝis ben vp on erthe[u]. And thei shul teche thee, and speke to thee, and fro thin herte shul bringe forth spechis.
11 Whether a resshe may liuen withoute humour? or reeddi place growe with
12 oute water? Whanne ȝit[v] it be in flour, and be it not taken with hond, beforn
13 alle erbis it waxeth drie. So the weies of alle men, that forȝeten God; and the hope
14 of an ipocrite shal pershe. To hym shal not plese his couwardise, and as the web
15 of attercoppis, his trost. He shal lene vp on his hous, and it shal not stonde; he shal vnder setten it, and it shal not
16 rise[w]. Moiste semeth the resshe, befor the sunne come; and in his springing
17 the buriownyng of it shal gon out. Vp on an hep of stones his rootis shul be maad thicke, and among the stonys it shal
18 dwelle. And if it pulle it vp fro his place, it shal denyen hym, and seyn, I
19 knew not thee. This forsothe is the gladnesse of his weie, that eft fro the
20 erthe othere be buriouned. God shal not throwen aferr the symple, ne putten hond
21 to shrewis; to the time that thi mouth be fulfild with laȝhing, and thi lippis
22 with ioȝe. Thei that hateden thee shul be clad with confusioun; and the tabernacle of vnpitouse men shal not stonde stille.

we ben men of ȝistirdai[i], and[k] 'kunnen not[l]; for oure daies ben as schadewe on the erthe. And thei[m] schulen teche thee, 10 thei schulen speke to thee, and of her[n] herte thei schulen bring forth spechis[o]†. Whether a rusche may lyue[p] with out 11 moysture? ethir a spier[q] 'may wexe[r] with out watir? Whanne[s] it[t] is ȝit in the flour[u], 12 nethir is[w] takun[x] with hond, it wexeth[y] drie bifor alle erbis. So[z] the weies of alle 13 men, that forȝeten God; and the hope of an ypocrite schal perische. His cowardise‡ 14 schal not plese hym[a], and his trist *schal be* as a web of yreyns[b]. He schal leene[c], 15 'ether *reste*[d], on[e] his hows, and it schal not stonde; he schal vndursette it, and it schal not rise[f] togidere. The rusche semeth 16 moist, bifor that the sunne come[g]; and in the risyng of the sunne the seed therof schal go out. Rootis[h] therof schulen be 17 maad thicke on[i] an[k] heep of stoonys, and it schal dwelle among stoonys. If a man 18 drawith it out of 'his place[l], *his*[m] *place* schal denye it, and schal[n] seie[o], Y knowe thee not. For this is the gladnesse of his 19 weie, that eft othere ruschis springe out of the erthe. Forsothe God schal not caste 20 a wei a symple man§, nethir schal[p] dresse hond[q] to wickid men; til thi mouth be 21 fillid[r] with leiȝtir, and thi lippis with hertli song. Thei that haten thee schulen 22 be clothid with schenschip; and the tabernacle of wickid men schal not stonde[s].

† *spechis*; here Baldath vndurstod, that bi dedis of fadris passid it schal not be foundun that ony weren punyschid, no but for her synnes passid, and thei that weren amendid therbi, weren brouȝt to temporal prosperite; but this is not soth generali. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *cowardise*; Greg. seith here, no cowardise is gretter than for trauele strongly in Goddis heestis for mannus ȝelding; and sich cowardise displesith an ipocrite, whanne he fallith fro temporal good, ether fro mannus preising. *Lire here.* c.

§ *God schal not caste awey a simple man*; euere this is soth in goostly goodis, that ben not takun fro iust men, but in temporal goodis it is not euere soth, for God with drawith temporal goodis fro many symple men and iust, and reserueth to hem goostly goodis and euerlastinge. *Lire here.* c. *symple*; that is, innocent man, that serueth God bi veri herte and not feyned. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. IX.

1 2 Answerende Job seith, Verreli I wot, that so it is, and that a man compari-
3 soun to God shal not be iustified. If he wile striue with hym, he shal not moun answere to hym oon for a thousend.
4 Wis[x] in herte he is, and strong in strengthe; who withstod[y] to hym, and

CAP. IX.

Joob[t] answeride, and seide, Verili Y 1 2 woot, that it is so‖, and that a man comparisound to God schal not be maad iust. If he wole stryue with God, he may not 3 answere to God oon¶ for a thousynde. He[u] is wiys in herte, and strong in myȝt; 4 who aȝenstood[w] hym, and hadde pees?

‖ *so*; that God disseiueth not dom, and distrieth not a iust thing. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *oon*; that is, he mai seie no thing resonably aȝens Goddis doom *Lire here.* c.

[t] ȝisterday *AII.* [u] the erthe *A.* [v] Om. *A.* [w] arijsen *AEFH.* [x] A wis *E in ras.* [y] withstond *F.*

[i] ȝistirdai, *that is, of late tyme* s. [k] and *therfor* 1. Om. s. [l] we vnknowen 1. Om. s. [m] *thilke fadris* 1. *oolde fadris* s. [n] Om. c. [o] *trewe* spechis 1s. [p] growe 1s. [q] reed 1s. [r] Om. 1s. [s] And whanne 1s. [t] the reed 1s. [u] flour *most quik* s. [w] it is 1. [x] takun *or neȝed* s. [y] wex s. [z] So *ben* s. [a] *God* 1s. [b] spithers 1. areyns, *that soone faylith* s. [c] leene *him* 1s. [d] Om. 1s. [e] upon 1s. [f] rise up 1s. [g] come *theron* 1. come *ther vpon* s. [h] The rootis 1s. [i] upon 1s. [k] the s. [l] the place therof 1s. [m] *that* 1s. [n] it schal 1. [o] seie *in effect* 1s. [p] he schal 1s. [q] his hond 1s. [r] fulfillid 1s. [s] stonde *with hem* s. [t] And Job 1s. [u] The Lord 1s. [w] hath aȝenstonde 1s.

5 pes hadde? That translatide hillis, and these wisten not; whom he turnede vpso 6 doun in his wodnesse. That stirith the erthe fro his place, and his pileris shul 7 be smyte togidere. That comaundith to the sunne, and springeth not; and closeth 8 the sterris, as vnder a sel. The whiche alone streccheth out heuenes, and goth 9 vp on the flodis of the se. That maketh the sterris, that is[z] clepid Arthurus, and Orionas, and Iadas, and the innermor of 10 the south. That maketh grete thingus and vnserchable, and merueilouse thingus, 11 of whiche is no noumbre. If he come to me, I shal not seen hym; if he go awei, 12 I shal not vnderstonde. If feerli he aske, who shal answere to hym? or who may 13 sein to hym, Whi dost thou thus? God, to whos wrathe no man mai withstonde; vnder whom ben bowid, that bern the 14 world. Hou myche am I, that I answere to hym, and speke in my woordus with 15 hym? The whiche also, if I shul han any thing ri3t[a], shal not answern; but my 16 domys man I shal pre3en. And whan he hereth me inwardli clepende, I leue not, 17 that he shal here my vois. In a whirlewind forsothe he shal to-brose me, and multiplien my woundis also withoute 18 cause. He graunteth not my spirit to resten, and he fulfillith me with bitter- 19 nessis. If strengthe is so3t, he is[b] most strong[c]; if euenenesse of dom, no man shal ben hardi for me to 3elde witnesse. 20 If I wile iustefie me, my mouth shal condempne me; if innocent I shal shewe me, 21 a shrewe he shal proue me. Also iff symple I shul be, that same my soule shal vnknowe; and it shal no3e me of my 22 lif. O thing is, that I spac, also the innocent and the vnpitous he shal waste.

Which[x] bar[y] hillis[z] fro o place to anothir, and thei[a] wisten not; whiche[b] he[c] distriede in his strong veniaunce. Which stirith the erthe fro his place, and the pilers therof schulen 'be schakun[d] togidere. Which[e] comaundith to the sunne, and it risith not; and[f] he closith the sterris, as vndur a signet. Which[g] aloone stretchith forth heuenes, and[h] goith on[i] the wawis of the see. Which[k] makith Ariture†, and Orionas, and Hiadas, '*that is, seuene sterris*[l], and the[m] innere thingis of the south. Which[n] makith grete thingis, and that moun not be sou3t out, and[o] wondurful thingis, of whiche is[p] noon noumbre. If[q] he cometh to me, '*that is, bi his grace*[r], Y schal not se hym; if[s] he goith awey[t], '*that is, in withdrawynge his grace*[u], Y schal not vndurstonde. If he axith sodeynli[w], who schal answere to hym? ethir who may seie to hym, Whi doist thou so? 'God *is he*[x], whos wraththe no man may withstonde; and vndur whom thei ben bowid, that beren the world. Hou greet[y] am Y[z], that Y answere to hym, and speke[a] bi my wordis with hym? Which also schal not answere[b], thou3 Y haue ony thing iust; but Y schal biseche my iuge[c]. And whanne he hath herd me inwardli clepynge[d], Y bileue not, that he hath herd my vois. For[e] in a whirlewynd[f] he schal al to-breke me, and he schal multiplie my woundis, 3he, without cause. He graunt-ith not, that my spirit haue reste, and he fillith me with bittirnesses. If strengthe is sou3t[g], 'he is[h] moost strong; if[i] equyte[k] of doom *is sou3t*, no man dar 3elde witnessynge for me. If Y wole make me iust‡, my[l] mouth schal dampne me; if[m] Y schal schewe me innocent[n], he schal preue me a schrewe. 3he, thou3 Y am[o]

† *Ariture*; is a gadering of sterris aboute the north. *Orion* is a gadering of clere sterris, and the rising therof signefieth tempestis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *me iust*; bi my witnessing a3enus Goddis doom. *Lire here.* c.

z ben *A.* a of ri3t *A.* b Om. *H.* c Om. *AH.*

x He 1s. y *it is that* bar s. z ouer hillis 1s. a men s. b whom 1. which *of hem* s. c Om. A. d schake 1. e He 1s. f Om. 1s. g He 1s. h and he 1s. i upon 1s. k He 1s. l *that is, the seuene sterris* B. *that ben ynner sterris, whiche sum men clepen the seuen sterris* 1 *marg. that is, innermore sterris, which summe men clepith the vii. sterris* s. m Om. 1. n He 1s. o and *also* 1. p ther is 1. q If *bi his grace* s. r Om. 1s. s and if *bi withdrawyng his grace* s. t fro *me* 1s. u Om. 1s. w sodeynli *rekenyng* s. x *He is* God 1s. y greet *thanne* 1s. z Y, *seith Job* s. a that I speke 1s. b answere *to him* s. c iuge *to spare me* s. d clepynge *him* s. e Forsothe 1s. f whirlewynd *or sodeynly* 1. whirlewynd, *that is, sodeynly* s. g sou3t *than* s. h is he s. i and if 1s. k euenesse 1s. l my *owne* 1s. m and if 1s. n an innocent 1s. o be 1.

23 If he scourgeth, sle he onys, and not of
24 the peynes of innocentis laȝhe. The erthe
is ȝiue in to the hondis of the vnpitous;
his dom couereth the chere; that if he is
25 not, who thanne is? My daȝis swiftere
weren than a corour; thei floun, and thei
26 seȝen no good. Thei passeden as shipis[d]
berende appelis, as an egle fleende to
27 mete. Whan I shal sei, Nai, thus I shal
speke; I chaunge my face, and with
28 sorewe I am tormentid. I shamede alle
my werkis, witende that thou shuldist
29 not spare to the giltende. If forsothe and
so I am vnpitous, whi in vein haue I
30 trauailid? If I shul be wasshe as with
watris[e] of snowȝ, and myn hondis as most
31 clene shyneden[f], nerthelatere[g] with filthis
thou shalt weete me, and my clothis shul
32 wlaten me. Ne forsothe to the man that
is lic me, I shal answern; ne that with
33 me in dom euenli mai ben herd. Ther
is not, that either mai vndernyme, and
34 putten his hond in bothe. Do he awei
fro me his ȝerde, and his inward drede
35 fere me not. I shal speke, and I shal
not dreden hym; ne forsothe I mai
dredende answern.

symple, my soule schal not knowe this
same thing; and it schal anoye me of my
lijf. O thing is, which Y spak[p]†, he[q] schal 22
waste '*bi deth*[r] also[s] the innocent and
wickid[t] man. If[u] he betith[w], sle he onys, 23
and leiȝe *he* not of the peynes of innocent
men. The erthe is ȝouun‡ in to the hondis 24
of the wickid[x]; he[y] hilith the face of
iugis[z]; that if he[a] is not, who therfor[b] is?
Mi daies weren swiftere than a corour; 25
thei fledden[c], and sien not good[d]. Thei 26
passiden[e] as schippis[f] berynge applis, as[g]
an egle fleynge to mete. Whanne Y seie[h], 27
Y schal not speke so; Y chaunge my face,
and Y am turmentid with sorewe. Y drede 28
alle my werkis, witynge that thou 'woldist
not spare[i] the trespassour. Sotheli[k] if Y 29
am also thus wickid§, whi haue Y trauelid
in veyn[l]? Thouȝ Y am[m] waischun as[n] with 30
watris of snow, and thouȝ myn hondis[o]
schynen[p] as[q] moost cleene[r], netheles thou 31
schalt dippe me in filthis[s], and my clothis,
'*that is, werkis*[t], schulen holde[u] me abho-
mynable. Trewli Y schal not answere a 32
man, which[w] is lijk[x] me; nether that may
be herd euenli with me in doom. 'Noon 33
is[y], that may repreue euer eithir, and sette
his hond in bothe. Do he awei his ȝerde 34
fro me, and his drede make not me aferd.
Y schal speke, and Y schal not drede hym; 35
for[z] Y may not answere dredynge.

† *Y spak*; that is, wole susteyne, that peynes in this liyf ben ȝouun of God, not onely for synne. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the erthe is ȝouun*; if thou seist, that Satan is cause of wrongis doon to innocent men, for he hath power in erthe, and blyndith iugis bi ȝiftis and fauour, that they se not equite in condempnynge innocentis, this answere is nouȝt, for Satan may do no thing, no but he be suffrid of God; and therfor the peynes of innocentis moten be arettid to God. *that if he*, that is, Satan, *is not* the firste cause of the forseid peynes, *who is*, as if he seye, God sufrith. *Lire here.* c.

§ *thus wickid*; that Y disseruede so greet turment, *whi haue Y trauelid in veyn*; to kepe innocence so diligently. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. X.

1 It noȝeth me of[h] my lif; I shal leten
aȝen me my speche, I shal speke in bit-
2 ternesse to my soule. I[i] shal sei to God,
Wile thou not me condempne; shew to
3 me, whi me so thou demest. Whether
good to thee it semeth, if thou chalenge
and opresse me, the werk of thin hondis;
and the counseil of vnpitous men thou

CAP. X.

Yt anoieth my soule of my lijf; Y schal 1
lete[a] my speche aȝens me, Y schal speke
in the bitternesse of my soule. Y[b] schal 2
seie to God, Nyle thou condempne me;
schewe thou to me[c], whi thou demest me
so. Whether it semeth good to thee, if 3
thou 'falsli chalengist[d] and oppressist me,
the werk of thin hondis; and[e] if thou

d the shipis c. e quyke watris E *pr. r.* f helpeden E *pr. m.* g neuerthelater *AEFH.* h Om. *AFH.* i And I *AIII.*

p haue spoken 1s. q the Lord 1s. r Om. 1. s Om. 1s. t the wickid 1s. u *Also* if 1s. w betith *or punnishith* s. x wickid man 1s. y and it 1s. z the iugis *therof* 1s. a the Lord 1s. b thanne 1s. c fledden awey 1. d good *thing* 1s. e passiden awey 1s. f a ship s. g and as 1s. h shal seie s. i sparist not 1s. k And 1s. l veyn, *gessynge me lesse yuel, than I knowe me now to be* s. m schal be 1s. n Om. s. o hondis, *that is, my werkis* s. p schyne 1. q Om. c. r cleene *thing* 1s. s filthis, *and punnishe me as vnclene* s. t Om. 1. *that is, my werkis* s. u holde *or schewe* 1s. w that 1s. x lijk to s. y Ther is noon 1. z certis 1s. a leue 1s. b And I s. c me, *Lord* 1s. d chalengist me as fals 1s. e as s.

4 helpe? Whether fleshly e3en ben to thee,
or as seeth a man, and thou shalt seen?
5 Whether as the da3is of man, thi da3es,
and thi 3eris ben as mannys[k] tymes;
6 that thou seche my wickidnesse, and my
7 synne thou serche? And wite thou, for
no thing vnpitous I dide; sithen[l] ther is
no man, that of thin hond mai deliuere?
8 Thin hondis maden me, and formeden
me al in enuyroun; and so feerli thou
9 puttist me doun. Haue mynde, I be-
seche, that as clei thou madist me, and
in to pouder thou shalt a3een bringe me.
10 Whether not as mylc thou hast mylkid
me, and as chese thou hast crudded me?
11 With fel and flesh thou hast clad[m] me;
with bones and senewis thou hast togi-
12 dere ioyned me. Lif and mercy thou hast
3iue to me, and thi visiting kepte my
13 spirit. Al be it that these thingus thou
hidist in thin herte, nerthelatere[n] I wot, for
14 of alle thingus thou hast mynde. If I
synnede, and at an houre thou sparedest
to me; whi fro my wickidnesse thou suf-
15 frist not me to be clene? And if a wicke[nn]
man I shal be, wo is to me; and if ri3t-
wis, I shal not reren vp the hed, fulfild
16 with afflicciouu and wrecchidnesse. And
for pride as a leounesse thou shalt take
me; and turned a3een, merueilously thou
17 tormentist me. Thou restorist thi wit-
nessis a3en me, and thou multipliest thi
wrathe a3en me; and peynes fi3ten[o] in me.
18 Whi of the wombe thou bro3tist me out?
That wolde God I hadde be wastid, that
19 e3e shulde not seen me. I hadde ben as
I were not, fro the wombe translatid to
20 the toumbe. Whether not the fewenesse
of my da3is shal ben endid in short? Let
me thanne, that I weile a litil while my
21 sorewe, er I go, and turne not a3een, to

helpist the counsel of wickid men? Whe- 4
thir fleischli i3en ben to thee, ethir, as a
man seeth, also[f] 'thou schalt[g] se? Whether 5
thi daies *ben* as the daies of man[h], and
'thi 3eeris ben[i] as mannus tymes†; that thou 6
enquere my wickidnesse, and enserche my
synne? And[j] wite[k], that Y haue do no 7
'wickid thing[l]; sithen[m] no[n] man is[o], that
may delyuere fro thin hond? Thin hondis 8
han maad me, and han[p] formed me al in
cumpas; and thou castist[q] me doun so[r]
sodeynli. Y[s] preye[t], haue thou mynde, 9
that thou madist me as cley, and schalt[u]
bringe[w] me a3en in to dust. Whether thou 10
hast not mylkid me as mylk, and hast[x]
cruddid me togidere as cheese? Thou 11
clothidist[y] me with skyn and fleisch[z];
thou[a] hast ioyned me togidere with boonys
and senewis. Thou hast 3oue lijf and 12
mercy to me, and thi visiting hath kept
my spirit. Thou3[b] thou helist these 13
thingis in thin herte, netheles Y woot,
that thou hast mynde of alle thingis[c]. If[d] 14
Y dide synne, and[e] thou sparidist me at
an our; whi suffrist thou not me to be
cleene of my wickidnesse? And if[f] Y was 15
wickid, wo is to me‡; and if Y was iust,
Y fillid[g] with turment and[h] wretchidnesse
'schal not reise the heed[i]. And *if Y reise* 16
'the heed[j] for pride, thou schalt take
me as a lionesse; and thou turnest a3en,
and turmentist me[k] wondirli[l]. Thou[m] ga- 17
derist in store thi[n] witnessis a3ens me, and
thou multipliest thin yre, *'that is, ven-*
iaunce[o], a3ens me; and peynes holden
kny3thod[p]§ in me. Whi[q] hast thou led me 18
out of the wombe? 'And Y wolde, that Y
were[r] wastid‖, lest[s] an i3e 'schulde se[t] me.
That Y hadde be, as if Y were not, and 19
'were translatid, *ethir borun ouer*[u], fro the
wombe to the sepulcre. Whether[w] the 20

† *as mannus tymes;* God punyschith not an innocent man bi malice, as a tiraunt doth, nether bi vnkunnyng of truthe, as an erthely iuge doith. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *wo is to me;* that is, Y am and was in so greet tribulacioun, that it ou3te suffise to thee for peyne. *Lire here.* c.

§ *holden kny3thod;* that is, holden me so suget, that in no maner Y may a3enstonde. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *that Y were wastid;* here Joob preueth, that contradiccioun sueth of the seiynge of hise aduersaries, for thei seiden that mannus blis is in temporal prosperite; therof it sueth, that mannus liyf, soiet to grete peynes, is hateful and hidouse, namely, whanne no releeuyng of peyne apperith, as it was of Joob; and they seiden also, that no thing of man dwellith aftir deth; therof it sueth, that deth puttith awey alle goodis outirly, and so it is most orible; and therfor liyf, be it neuere so peyneful, owith to be coueitid skilefuly. *Lire here.* c.

[k] man A. many H. [l] sin C. [m] clothed AEFH. [n] neuerthelater *passim* AEFH. [nn] wickid AEFH. [o] enhaunten kny3thod E *pr. m.*

[f] Om. S. [g] schalt thou IS. [h] a man S. [i] ben thi 3eeris IS. [j] And, *Lord* I. And *thou, Lord* S. [k] *that thou* wite I. [l] wickidnesse, *3ildinge me to thee* S. [m] sith IS. [n] ther is no I. [o] Om. I. [p] thei han IS. [q] hast cast IS. [r] Om. IS. [s] *Lord,* Y IS. [t] preye *thee* IS. [u] thou schalt IS. [w] lede IS. [x] thou hast IS. [y] hast clothid IS. [z] with fleisch S. [a] and thou IS. [b] And thou3 S. [c] *these* thingis S. [d] *And* if *whanne* IS. [e] Om. IS. [f] Om. C. for S. [g] schal not reise up myn heed [*to thee* S], *that am* fulfillid IS. [h] and with I. [i] Om. IS. [j] *it* I. *vp myn heed* S. [k] me *wilfulli* S. [l] wondirfully IS. [m] For thou L. [n] the A. [o] Om. IS. [p] the kny3thod I. [q] *Lord,* whi IS. [r] Whi ne had I erst ben IS. [s] that IS. [t] had not seen IS. [u] had ben ouer born IS. [w] Whether not IS.

the derke erthe, and couered with the dercnesse of deth the erthe of wrecchid-
22 nesse and of dercnessis; wher shadewe of deth[p], and noon order, but fulli in-dwellith euere durende orrour.

CAP. XI.

1 Answerende forsothe Sofar Naama-
2 tithes seide, Whether he, that manye thingus spekith, whether and he shal heren? or a man ful of woordis shal be
3 iustefied? To thee alone men shul holde ther pes? and whan other men thou scornest, of no man thou shalt be con-
4 foundid? Thou forsothe seidist, Pure is my woord, and clene I am in thi si3te.
5 And wolde God, God shulde speke with
6 thee, and openen his lippis to thee; that he shulde shewe to thee the priuytes of wisdam, and that manyfold is his lawe, and thou shuldest vnderstonde, that manye lasse thingus thou art askid of hym, than
7 deserueth thi wickidnesse. Perauenture the steppis of God thou shalt holde, and vnto perfit the Almy3ti thou shalt finde.
8 Hei3ere than heuene he is, and what shalt thou do? deppere than helle, and
9 whennys shalt thou knowen? Lengere than the erthe the mesure of hym, and
10 braddere than the se. If he turne vpso doun alle thingus, or in to oon drawe togidere, who shal a3ensein to hym? Or who shal moun sey to hym, Whi dost
11 thou so? He forsothe knew3 the vanyte of men; and seande wickidnesse whether
12 he beholde not? A veyn man in to pride is rerid; and as a colt of an asse, he
13 weeneth hymself born free. Thou forsothe hast fastned thin herte, and hast
14 sprad out to hym thin hondis. If the fewnesse of my daies schal not[x] be endid in short[y]? Therfor[z] suffre thou me, that Y biweile 'a litil[a] my sorewe, bifor[b] that 21
Y go, and turne not a3en, to[c] the derk lond, and hilid with the[d] derknesse[e] of deth, to the lond of wrecchidnesse and of derknessis; where *is* schadewe of deeth, 22
and noon ordre, but euerlastynge hidousnesse dwellith[f].

CAP. XI.

Forsothe[g] Sophar Naamathites answer- 1
ide, and seide[h], Whether he, that spekith 2
many thingis, schal not also here? ether whethir[i] a man ful of wordis schal be maad iust? Schulen men be stille to thee 3
aloone? whanne[k] thou hast scorned othere men, schalt thou not be ouercomun of ony man†? For[l] thou seidist, My word is 4
cleene, and Y am cleene in thi si3t. And 5
'Y wolde, that God spak[m] with thee, and openyde hise lippis to thee; to schewe[n] 6
to thee the priuetees of wisdom, and that his lawe is manyfold, and thou schuldist[o] vndurstonde, that thou art requirid of hym[p] *to paie* myche lesse thingis, than thi wickidnesse disserueth. In hap thou 7
schalt comprehende[q] the steppis‡ of God, and thou schalt fynde Almy3ti God 'til to[r] perfeccioun. He is hi3ere than heuene, and 8
what schalt thou do? he is deppere than helle, and wherof schalt thou knowe? His 9
mesure *is* lengere than erthe[s], and brodere than the see. If he distrieth alle thingis, 10
ethir dryueth[t] streitli 'in to[u] oon, who schal a3enseie hym? Ethir who may seie to hym, Whi doest thou so? For[w] he know- 11
ith the vanyte of men; and[x] whether he seynge byholdith not wickidnesse§? A veyn 12
man is reisid in to pride; and[y] gessith hym silf borun fre, as the colt of a wilde asse. But[z] thou hast maad stidefast thin herte‖, 13
and hast[a] spred abrood thin hondis to hym[b]. If thou doest awei 'fro thee[c] the 14

† *of ony man*; as if he seye, 3is, certis Y schal schewe thi foly. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *comprehende the steppis*; Sophar seith this bi denying. *Lire here.* c.

§ *biholdeth not wickidnesse*; in punyschinge it, as if he seye, 3is. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *stidefast thyn herte*; in contynuynge in malice, and in defendinge it. *spred abrood*; in veyn, for thi malice lettith the preyer. *Lire here.* c.

[p] deth is *A*.

[x] Om. 1s. [y] schort *tyme* 1s. [z] Therfor, *Lord* s. [a] Om. s. [b] or s. [c] in to s. [d] Om. EILPS. [e] derknessis NOV. [f] *there* dwellinge 1. dwellynge s. [g] Thanne 1s. [h] seide *to Job* s. [i] Om. s. [k] and whanne 1s. [l] Forsothe 1s. [m] whi ne hadde God spoke 1s. [n] haue schewid 1s. [o] schuldist *thanne* 1s. [p] God 1s. [q] comprehende *or take* 1s. [r] vnto 1. into s. [s] the erthe s. [t] dryueth *hem* 1s. [u] til to s. [w] Certis 1s. [x] Om. c. [y] and he 1s. [z] But, *Job* s. [a] thou hast 1s. [b] the Lord 1s. [c] Om. s.

wickidnesse, that is in thin hond, thou takest awei fro thee, and vnri3twisnesse
15 abideth not stille in thi tabernacle, thanne thou shalt moun rere thi face with oute wem, and thou shalt be stable, and not
16 dreden. Of wrecchenesse[q] also thou shalt for3ete, and, as of watris that passeden,
17 thou shalt not recorde. And as myddai li3ting it shal rise to thee at euen; and whan thee wastid thou wenest, thou shalt
18 springe as the dai sterre. And thou shalt han trost, purposid to thee[r] hope; and
19 doun dolue, siker thou shalt slepe. Thou shalt reste, and ther shal not be that fere[s] thee; and manye shul pre3e thi
20 face. The e3en forsothe of vnpitous men shul faile; and out fli3t shal pershe fro hem, and the hope of hem abhomynacioun[t] of soule.

wickidnesse, which[d] is in thin hond, and[e] vnri3tfulnesse[f] dwellith not in thi tabernacle, thanne thou schalt mowe[g] reise[h] 15
thi face with out wem[i], and thou schalt be stidefast, and thou schalt not drede.
And thou schalt for3ete wretchidnesse, and 16
thou schalt not thenke *of*[k] *it*, as[l] of watris that han passid. And[m] as myddai schyn- 17
ynge it[n] schal reise[o] to thee at[p] euentid; and whanne thou gessist thee wastid, thou schalt rise vp as the dai sterre. And thou 18
schalt haue trist, while hope schal be set forth to thee; and thou biried schalt slepe sikurli. Thou schalt reste, and 'noon 19
schal be[q] that schal make thee aferd; and ful many men schulen biseche thi face. But the i3en of wickid men schulen 20
faile; and socour schal perische fro hem, and the hope of hem schal be abhominacyioun of soule.

† *And to me is an herte*; that is, vndurstonding. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *for the sympleness etc.*; that is, the liyf of hem that ben with out wryn[c]le of gile, is scornyd of worldly men, that setten her ende in temperal goodis, that ben getun ofte with fraudis and leesingis, therfor thei aretten iust men that fleen siche goodis, foolis and vnkunnynge; at siche riche men the liyf of iust men is dispisid, thou3 it be a *a laumpe*, that conteyneth li3t of wisdom and brennyng of charite, *maad redi* to the blis of liyf to comynge, bi the merit of liyf. *Lire here.* c. § *A gloos.* To axe creaturis, is to biholde the kyndis of tho, and the answer of creaturis is in this, that bi sich biholding a man rysith to the knowing of God, which is the firste cause of alle thingis. *Lire here.* c *et plures.*

CAP. XII.

1 2 Answerende forsothe Job seide, Thanne 3ee ben men alone, that with 3ou dwelle
3 wisdam? And to me is an herte, as and to 3ou, ne lowere I am than 3ee; who forsothe these thingis, that 3ee knowen,
4 vnknoweth? Who is scorned of his frend, as I, inwardli shal clepe God, and he shal heren hym; forsothe the symplenesse of
5 the ri3twise is scorned. A[u] laumpe despisid anent the tho3tis of riche men,
6 maad redi to the ordeyned time. The tabernaclis of reueres abounden; and hardili thei terren God, whan he 3iueth
7 alle thingus in to the hondis of hem. No wunder, aske the bestis, and thei shul teche thee; and the foulis of heuene, and
8 thei shul shewe to thee. Spec to the erthe, and it shal answer to thee; and the fisshis of the se shul telle tho thingis.
9 Who vnknoweth, that alle these thingis
10 the hond of the Lord made? In whos hond the soule of alle lyuynge, and the

CAP. XII.

1 2 Sotheli Joob answeride, and seide, Ther-
3 for[r] ben 3e[s] men aloone, that[t] wisdom dwelle with 3ou? And to me is an herte†,
4 as and to 3ou, and Y am not lowere than 3e[u]; for who knowith not these thingis, whiche 3e knowen? He that is scorned
5 of his frend, as Y am, schal inwardli clepe God, and God schal here hym; for[w] the symplenesse of a iust man is scorned‡. A[x] laumpe is dispisid at the thou3tis of
6 riche men, and[y] *the*[z] *laumpe* is maad redi to a tyme ordeyned. The tabernaelis of
7 robberis ben plenteuouse, *'ether ful of goodis*[a]; and boldli thei terren God to wraththe, whanne he hath 3oue alle thingis in to her[b] hondis. No wondur, ax thou
8 beestis§, and tho[c] schulen teche thee; and *axe thou* volatilis[d] of the eir, and tho[e] schulen schewe to thee. Speke thou[f] to
9 the erthe, and it schal answere[g] thee; and the fischis of the see schulen telle tho thingis. Who knowith not that the hond

q wretchidnes *AH.* r thin *AH.* s afere *AEFH.* t the abomynacioun *A.* u And a *AH.*

d that IS. e and if IS. f vnri3twisnesse I. g Om. I8. h reise up IS. i wem *to the Lord* S. k on IS. l *no more* than IS. m Om. S. n *grace* I. *Goddis grace* S. o rise up IS. p at the S. q ther schal be noon I. r And 3e therfor IS. s Om. IS. t and IS. u be 3e S. w forsothe IS. x And a IS. y Om. IS. z *the whiche* IS. a Om. IS. b his S. c thei IS. d briddis IS. e thei I. f Om. I. g answere to S.

11 spirit of alle flesh of man. Whether not
the ere demeth woordis, and the chekis
12 of the etere sauour? In olde men is wis-
13 dam, and in myche time prudence. Anent
hym is wisdam and strengthe; he hath
14 counseil and vnderstonding. If he de-
stroȝe, no man is that bilde vp; if he in-
15 close a man, no man is that opene. If he
holde togidere watris, alle thingus shul be
maad drie; if he out sende them, thei shul
16 turne vpsodoun the erthe. Anent hym
is strengthe and wisdam; he knew and[v]
the begilere and hym that is begilid.
17 And he bringeth[w] forth the counseileris
in to a fool ende, and domesmen in to
18 stoneing. The girdil of kingus he looside,
and girte[x] with a corde the reenes of hem.
19 He bringeth[y] the prestis of hem vnglori-
ous, and the beste men of wrshipe he
20 supplauntith; chaungende the lippe of
trewe men, and the teching of olde men
21 doende awei. He heeldeth out despising[z]
vp on princis, and hem, that weren opres-
22 sid, releueth. That sheweth[a] vp depe
thingis fro derenessis; and bringeth forth
23 in to liȝt the shadewe of deth. That mul-
teplieth Jentilis, and leesith hem, and
turned vpso doun in to the[b] hoole re-
24 storeth. That withinne chaungeth the
herte of the prince of the puple of the
erthe; and desceyueth hem, that in vein
25 thei go bi withoute weie. Thei shul
graspen[c], as in derenessis, and not in liȝt;
and he shal make them to erren as
drunken.

of the Lord made alle these thingis? In
whos hond the soule is of ech lyuynge
thing, and the spirit, `*that is, resonable
soule*[h], of ech fleisch of man. Whether
the eere demeth not wordis[i], and the chekis
of the etere *demen* sauour[k]? Wisdom is
in elde men, and prudence is in myche
tyme. Wisdom and strengthe is at God;
he[l] hath counsel and vndurstondyng. If
he distrieth, no[m] man is[n] that bildith;
if[o] he schittith[p] in a man, `noon is[q] that
openith. If he holdith togidere watris†, alle
thingis schulen be maad drie; if[r] he send-
ith out tho watris, tho[s] schulen distrie the
erthe. Strengthe and wisdom is at[t] God;
he knowith bothe hym that disseyueth
and hym that is disseyued. And he bryng-
ith conselours[u] in[w] to a fonned eende, and
iugis in to wondryng, *ethir astonying*[x].
He vnbindith the girdil of kyngis‡, and[y]
girdith her reynes with a coorde. He
ledith her prestis with out glorie, and he
disseyueth the principal men, `*ethir coun-
selours*[z]; and he chaungith the lippis of
sothefast men§, and[a] takith awei the doc-
trine of elde men. He schedith out dis-
pisyng on[b] princes, and[c] releeueth hem,
that weren[d] oppressid. Which[e] schewith
depe thingis fro derknessis; and[f] bryngith
forth in to liȝt the schadewe of deeth‖.
Which[g] multiplieth folkis, and[h] leesith
hem, and[i] restorith hem destried[k] in to
the[l] hool[m]. Which[n] chaungith the herte
of princes of the puple of erthe; and[o] dis-
seyueth hem¶, that thei go in veyn out of
the weie[p]. Thei schulen grope, as in derk-
nessis, and not in liȝt; and he[q] schal make
hem to erre as drunken men.

10 † *If he holdith togidere watris;* so that reyn come not doun fro heuene. *Lire here.* c.

11 ‡ *He vnbyndith the girdil of kingis;* that is, the myȝt of her chyualri and oost, whanne they ben ouercomun aȝens mennus herte. *Lire here.* c.

12 § *chaungith the lippe of sothfast men;* that is, of hem that ben wont to speke truthis, as ben filosoforis, fro whiche the liȝt of veri knowing is withdrawun sum tyme for her pride, and so they speken false thingis. *and takith aweye, etc.* in makinge hem foolis whanne he withdrawith his grace, and latith hem ȝyue vnprofitable councel ether noyful, not that God sendith ony fals thing in to her vndurstondingis, but for he withdrawith his liȝtnyng fro her synne, and so they fallen fro truthe to her owne defaute. *Lire here.* c.

13 ‖ *the schadewe of deth;* that is, men dwellinge as in schadewe of deth, as ben men prisoned, that dreden ech day to be slayn. *Lire here.* c.

14 ¶ *disseyueth hem;* in wlappinge hem in her felnessis, and so they ȝyuen vnprofitable ethir noyful councel in the stide of good councel; not that disseit is

CAP. XIII.

1 Lo! alle thingus saȝ myn eȝe, and myn
ere herde; and I vndurstod alle thingus.
2 Aftyr ȝoure kunnyng and I knewȝ, ne the

CAP. XIII.

Lo! myn iȝe[r] siȝ[s] alle thingis, and myn
eere herde[t]; and Y vndurstood alle thingis.
Euene[u] with ȝoure kunnyng also[w] Y kan,

[v] bothe *A.* [w] broȝte *E pr. m.* [x] girdede *AEFH.* [y] broȝte *E pr. m.* [z] preyere *E pr. m.* [a] arereth *E pr. m.* [b] Om. *A.* [c] grape *A.* gropen *H.*

[h] Om. 1. [i] the wordis s. [k] sauour *or the taast of mete* s. [l] and he 1s. [m] ther is no 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] and if 1s. [p] closith 1s. [q] ther is noon 1. [r] and if 1s. [s] thei 1. [t] anentis 1. [u] *yuele* counselours 1s. [w] Om. s. [x] Om. 1. [y] and he 1s. [z] Om. 1s. [a] and he 1s. [b] upon 1. of s. [c] and he 1s. [d] is wrongfully s. [e] He 1s. [f] and he 1s. [g] He 1s. [h] and he 1s. [i] and he 1s. [k] whanne thei ben destried 1s. [l] Om. 1s. [m] hool *noumbre* 1s. [n] He 1s. [o] and he 1s. [p] *riȝte* weie s. [q] the Lord 1s. [r] iȝe, *seith Job* 1s. [s] hath seen 1s. [t] hath herd 1s. [u] Also euene 1s. [w] Om. 1s.

3 nethere of 3ou I am. But nerthelater to the Almy3ty I shal speke, and to dis-
4 pute with God I coueite; rathere shewende 3ou forgeris of lesingus, and herieris
5 of shreude techingis. And wolde God, 3ee heelde 3oure pes, that 3ee weren
6 weened wise men to ben. Hereth thanne my correccioun; and to the dom of my
7 lippis taketh heede to. Whether God nedeth 3oure lesing, that for hym 3ee
8 speke treccheries? Whether his face 3ee taken, and for God 3ee enforcen to deme?
9 Or[d] it shal plese to hym, whom hide no thing mai? Or he shal be desceiued, as
10 a man, with oure gilis? He 3ou shal vndernyme; for in hydelis his face 3ee take.
11 Anoon as he stereth hymself, he shal disturbe[e] 3ou; and his drede shal falle[f] vp on
12 3ou. 3oure mynde shal be comparisound to askis; and 3oure nollis shul be bro3t
13 a3een in to clei. Beth stille a litil while, that I speke, what euere thing to me the
14 mynde moue to[g]. Whi to-tere I my flesh with my teth, and my soule I bere in
15 myn hondis? Also if he sle me, in hym I shal hope; nerthelatere[h] my weies in
16 his si3te I shal vndernyme. And he shal be my sauyoure; forsothe ther shal not
17 come in his si3t eche ipocrite. Hereth my woord, and the derke speches par-
18 ceyneth with 3oure eris. If I shul be demed, I wot that ri3twis I shal be
19 founde. Who is he that be demed with me? Come he; whi beende stille I am
20 wastid? Two thingus onli ne do thou to me; and thanne fro thi face I shal not
21 ben hid. Thin hond fer do fro me; and
22 thi ferd gaste not me. Clep me, and I shal answeren to thee; or certis I shal
23 speke, and thou answere[i] to me. Hou fele haue I wickidnessis and synnes? Myn hidous trespasis and giltis sheu to me.
24 Whi thi face thou hidist, and demest me

and Y am not lowere than 3e. But ne- 3
theles Y schal speke to Almy3ti God, and
Y coueite to dispute with God[x]†; and 4
firste Y schewe 3ou makeris of leesyng,
and louyeris[y] of weyward techyngis. And 5
'Y wolde that 3e weren[z] stille, that 3e
weren gessid to be wise men. Therfor 6
here 3e my chastisyngis; and perseyue 3e
the doom of my lippis. Whether God 7
hath nede to 3oure leesyng[zz], that 3e speke
gilis[a] for hym? Whether 3e taken his 8
face, and enforsen[b] to deme for God? Ethir 9
it[c] schal plese hym, fro whom no thing
mai be hid? Whether he as a man schal
be disseyued with[e] 3oure falsnessis? He 10
schal repreue 3ou; for 3e taken his face in
hiddlis‡. Anoon as he schal stire[f] hym, 11
he schal disturble 3ou; and his drede schal
falle on[g] 3ou. 3oure mynde schal be com- 12
parisound to aische; and 3oure nollis
schulen be dryuun[h] in to clei. Be 3e stille 13
a litil, that Y speke, what euer thing the[i]
mynde hath schewid to me. Whi to-rende 14
Y my fleischis[k] with my teeth, and bere
my lijf in myn hondis? 3he, thou3 God 15
sleeth[l] me, Y schal hope in hym; netheles
Y schal preue my weies in his si3t. And 16
he schal be my sauyour; for whi ech
ypocrite schal not come in his si3t. Here 17
3e my word, and perseyue 3e with eeris
derke and harde figuratif[m] spechis. Yf 18
Y schal be demed§, Y woot that[n] Y schal
be foundun iust. Who is he that is demed 19
with me? Come he; whi am Y stille, and
am wastid? Do[o] thou not to me twei 20
thingis oneli; and thanne Y schal not be
hid fro thi face. Make thin hond fer fro 21
me; and thi drede make[p] not me aferd.
Clepe thou me, and Y schal answere thee; 22
ethir certis Y schal speke, and thou schalt
answere me[q]. Hou grete synnes and wick- 23
idnessis[r] haue Y? Schewe thou to me my
felonyes[s], and[t] trespassis. Whi hidist thou 24

3 sent of God euenly, but for by his iust doom he withdrawith his li3t, and so a man fallith in to disseit. *Lire here.* c.

4 † *dispute with God;* not folily repreuynge his dedis, but enqueringe mekely the truthe. *Lire here.* c.

11 ‡ *for 3e taken his face in hiddlis;* he takith in doom the face of a man in hiddlis, that spekith a3enus consience for that man; so diden these men, for they knewen his hooly liyf and innocence, and netheles they dampneden him, as to appreue Goddis ri3tfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

18 § *if Y schal be demed;* that is, if doom be 3ouun of the sentence which Y susteyne as trewe, Y woot that it schal be appreued as trewe, as God seith in the ende of Joob. *Lire here.* c.

[d] Outher *AEFH.* [e] disturble *A.* [f] falle in *A.* [g] Om. *A.* [h] neuerthelatere *AEF et H passim.* [i] shalt answere *E pr. m.*

[x] God *my feelynge* s. [y] fautours IS. [z] whi ne were 3e IS. [zz] leesyngis s. [a] gilful thingis IS. [b] enforsen 3ou IS. [c] whethir 3oure gile s. [e] bi s. [f] moue IS. [g] upon IS. [h] driuen doun IS. [i] my IS. [k] fleishe IS. [l] slee s. [m] priuey IS. [n] Om. IS. [o] Lord, do IS. [p] make it IS. [q] to me s. [r] wickidnesse s. [s] grete giltis IS. [t] and my IS.

25 thin enemy? Aȝen a lef, that is raueshid with the wind, thou shewist thi myȝt;
26 and drie stobil thou pursuest. Forsothe thou writist aȝen me bitternessis[k]; and waste me thou wilt with synnes of my
27 waxende ȝouthe. Thou hast[l] putte in the stoc my foot, and thou hast waitid alle my pathis; and the steppis of my
28 feet[m] thou hast beholde. The whiche as rotenesse am to be wastid, and as cloth-
1 ing that is eten of a mowȝhe. A man born of a womman, short time liuende, is fulfild with many wrecchidnessis.
2 That as a flour goth out, and is totreden; and fleth as shadewe, and ne-
3 uere in the same state abit[n] stille. And wrthi thou bringist vpon such a man to opene thin eȝen; and to bringe hym with
4 thee in to dom? Who mai make clene the conceyued of vnclene sed? Whether not thou, that art alone?

CAP. XIV.

5 Shorte ben the daȝis of man, the noumbre of his monethis is anent thee; thou hast ordeyned his termes, that shul
6 not moun be passid ouer. Go awei thanne a litil fro hym, that he reste; to the time that the desirid dai come, and
7 as of an hirid man the dai of hym. A tree hath hope, if it be kut of; eft it waxeth grene, and his braunchis springen.
8 If his roote waxe old in the erthe, and
9 in[o] pouder were out dead; his stoc at the smel of water shal buriounе[p], and shal make an hep of leues, as whan first
10 it is plauntid. A man forsothe whan he shal be dead, and nakid, and wastid;
11 wher, I beseche, is he? What maner if watris gon awei fro the se, and flod voided
12 waxe drie, so a man, whan he slepeth, shal not rise, to the time that he be to-

thi face, and demest me thin enemy? Thou 25
schewist thi myȝt aȝens a leef, which[tt] is rauyschid[u] with the wynd; and thou pursuest drye stobil. For[w] thou writist bitter- 26
nessis aȝens me; and[x] wolt[y] waste me with the[z] synnes of my ȝong wexynge age.
Thou hast set my foot in[zz] a stok*, and 27 * that is, lawe of Goddis riȝtfulnesse. v.
thou hast kept[a] alle my pathis; and thou hast biholde the steppis of my feet. And 28
Y schal be wastid as rot, and as a cloth, which[b] is etun of[c] a mouȝte.

CAP. XIV.

A man *is*[d] borun of a womman, and 1
lyueth[e] schort tyme, and[f] is[g] fillid[h] with many wretchidnessis. Which[i] goith out, 2
and is defoulid as a flour; and fleeth[k] as schadewe[l], and dwellith[m] neuere† perfitli in the same staat. And gessist thou it[n] 3
worthi[o] to opene thin iȝen on[p] siche a man; and to brynge hym in to doom with thee? Who may make *a man* clene[o] con- 4
seyued of vnclene seed? Whether not thou[q], which[r] art aloone? The daies of man[s] ben 5
schorte, the[t] noumbre of his monethis is[u] at[w] thee; thou hast set‡, *ethir ordeyned*, hise termes, whiche[x] moun not be passid.
Therfor go[y] thou awey fro hym a litil, 6
'that is, bi withdrawyng of bodili lijf'[z], that he haue reste; til the[a] *meede* coueitid come, and his dai is as the dai of an hirid man. A tree hath hope, if it is kit 7
doun; and eft it wexith greene, and hise braunches spreden forth. If the roote 8
therof is eeld in the erthe, and the stok therof is[b] nyȝ deed in dust; it schal 9
buriowne at the odour[c] of watir, and it schal make heer[d] §, as whanne it was plauntid first. But whanne a man is 10
deed, and maad nakid, and wastid; Y preye[e], where[f] is he[g]? As if watris goen 11
awei fro the see, and a[h] ryuer maad

† *and dwellith neuere, etc.*; not that a man is euere in chaunging, as Eraclitus seide, but for he is not longe in the same disposicioun, nether bi bodi nether bi soule. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *hast set*; as this settyng is in Goddis ordenaunce, so the termes of mannus lyf moun not be passid bi shorting nether bi dilaying; settyng of mannus lyf also is in kyndly causis, sum schortere, sum lengere, bi dyuersite of complexioun, and bi this manere the terme of mannus lyf may be schortid, bi yuel gouernayle, and bi swerd and othere cause. *Lire here.* c.

§ *heer*; that is, leeues and braunchis. *Lire here.* c.

[k] bitternesse *H.* [l] shalt *C.* [m] foot *E pr. m.* [n] abideth *AEFH.* [o] in to *A.* [p] out buriоune *C.*

[tt] that 1. [u] rauyschid awey 1. [w] And 1s. [x] and thou 1s. [y] wilt 1. [z] Om. C. [zz] Om. N. [a] awaitid 1s. [b] the which 1. that s. [c] with CHV. [d] Om. 1. [e] lyuynge 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] he is s. [h] fulfillid 1s. [i] And he 1s. [k] he fleeth awey 1s. [l] a schadewe 1s. [m] he dwellith 1s. [n] Om. 1. [o] worthi *thing* 1. [p] vpon s. [q] thou, *Lord* 1s. [r] that 1s. [s] a man s. [t] and the 1s. [u] beth s. [w] anentis 1s. [x] the whiche 1. [y] departe 1s. [z] Om. IV. [a] his 1s. [b] Om. C. [c] taast 1s. [d] heer *or smal roote* 1. heer *or take roote* s. [e] preye thee 1s. [f] what 1s. [g] he *thanne* 1s. [h] *as* a 1s.

treden; heuene shal not wake[q] out, ne he
13 shal rise fro his slep. Who 3eue to me
that, that in helle thou defende me, and
hide me, to the time thi wodnesse ouer-
passe; and sette to me a time, in whiche
14 thou recorde of me? Whether weenest
thou not a dead man eft liue? Alle the
da3is, in whiche now I fi3te, I abide, to
the time myn inward chaunging come.
15 Thou shalt clepe me, and I shal answere
to[r] thee; to the werc of thin hondis thou
16 shalt putte forth the ri3t hond. Thou
forsothe hast noumbrid my goingis; but
17 spare to my synnes. Thou hast selid as
in[s] a litil sac my giltis, but thou hast
18 kurid my wickidnesse. A fallende hil
flowith doun, and a ston is born ouer
19 fro his place. Watris therlen[t] out stones,
and of smyting of watris the erthe litle
mele is wastid; thanne men lic maner
20 thou shalt leese. Thou hast strengthid
hym a litil, that in to euermor he shulde
passe; thou shalt inchaungen his face,
21 and thou shalt senden hym out. If for-
sothe noble shul ben his sonys, or[u] vn-
22 noble, he shal not vnderstonde. Ner-
thelatere his flesh whil it liueth, shal
sorewen, and his soule vp on himself shal
weilen.

voide[i] wexe drie, so a man, whanne he 12
hath slept[k], '*that is, deed*[l], he schal not
rise a3en†, til heuene be brokun, '*that is,*
be[m] *maad newe;* he schal not wake,
nether he schal ryse togidere fro his sleep.
Who 3iueth this[n] to me, that thou de- 13
fende me in helle, and that thou hide me,
til thi[o] greet veniaunce passe; and[p] thou
sette to me a tyme, in which thou haue
mynde on[q] me? Gessist thou, whethir a 14
deed man schal lyue a3en? In[r] alle the[s]
daies, in whiche Y holde kny3thod, now[t] Y
abide, til my chaungyng come‡. Thou 15
schalt clepe me, and Y schal answere thee;
thou schalt dresse the ri3t half, '*that is,*
blis[u], to the[w] werk of thin hondis. Sotheli 16
thou hast noumbrid my steppis; but[x]
spare thou my synnes. Thou hast seelid 17
as in[y] a bagge my trespassis, but thou
hast curid my wickidnesse. An hil fall- 18
ynge droppith doun, and a rooche of stoon
is borun ouer fro his place. Watris 19
maken stoonys holowe, and the erthe is
wastid litil and litil bi waischyng awey of
watir; and therfor[z] thou schalt leese men§
in lijk maner. Thou madist a man strong 20
a litil, that he schulde passe with outen
ende; thou schalt chaunge his face, and[a]
schalt sende hym out[b]. Whether hise 21
sones ben noble, ether vnnoble, he schal
not vndurstonde. Netheles his fleisch, 22
while he lyueth, schal haue sorewe, and
his soule schal morne on[c] hym silf.

† *he schal not rise a3en;* that is, bi kyndly manere to this dedly lyf, but bi Goddis word he schal rise a3en to lyf vndedly. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *til my chaunginge come;* that is, rising a3en to the condicioun of goode men, that schulen haue blis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *leese men etc.;* that is, fro mennus mynde aftir her deth, sithen they ben lesse stable. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XV.

1 Answerende forsothe Elifath Theman-
2 ythes seide, Whether a wis man shal
answere, as spekende in to wind, and he
shal fulfille with brennyng his stomac?
3 Thou vndernemyst hym with woordis,
that is not euene to thee, and thou
4 spekist, that spedeth not to thee. As
myche as in thee is, thou hast voidid[v]
drede; and taken awei pre3eeris befor

CAP. XV.

Forsothe[d] Eliphat Themanytes answer- 1
ide, and seide[e], Whether a wise man schal 2
answere, as spekynge a3ens the wynd,
and[f] schal fille his stomac with brennyng[g],
'*that is, ire?* For[h] thou repreuest hym bi 3
wordis, which is not lijk thee, and thou
spekist that[i], that spedith not to thee. As 4
myche as is in thee, thou hast avoidid
drede; and thou hast take awey preyeris[k]

[q] waken him *E super ras.* [r] Om. c. [s] Om. *AFII.* [t] thrillen *AII.* [u] outher *EFII.* [v] auoided *EFII.*

[i] voide *of watris* 1s. [k] slept *bi deth* 1s. [l] Om. BIS. [m] *or* 1s. *ether* v. [n] this *thing* s. [o] the s. [p] and that 1s. [q] of 1. [r] Now in 1s. [s] Om. *plures.* [t] Om. 1s. [u] Om. 1. *that is, eendlesse blisse* s. [w] thi s. [x] but, *Lord* 1s. [y] Om. s. [z] Om. s. [a] and thou 1s. [b] with out s. [c] upon 1s. [d] Thanne 1s. [e] seide to *Job* s. [f] and *when* he 1. and *whether* he s. [g] brennynge *wraththe* 1s. [h] Om. 1s. [i] that *thing* 1s. [k] *thi* preyeris 1s.

5 God. Forsothe thi wickidnesse tau3te thi mouth, and[w] thou folewist[x] a tunge of
6 blasfemende men. Thi mouth shal condempne thee, and not I, and thi lippis
7 shul answer to thee. Whether the firste man thou art born, and beforn alle hillis
8 formed? Whether the counseil of God thou hast herd, and lowere[y] than[z] thou
9 shalt ben his wisdam? What knewe thou[a], that wee vnknowen? What[b] vnder-
10 stondes[c] thou, that wee wite not? And men of the laste age and of manye 3eeris ben in vs, myche eldere than thi fadris.
11 Whether gret it is, that God coumforte thee? But thi shreude woordis forfenden
12 that. What rereth[d] thee thin herte, and as grete thingis thenkende thou hast
13 stone3id e3en? What a3en God swelleth thi spirit, that thou speke of thi mouth
14 suche maner woordis? What is a man, that he be vndefoulid, and ri3twis seme
15 born of a womman? Lo! among his seintus noon is vnchaungable, and heuenes
16 ben not clene in his si3t. Hou myche more an abhominable and an vnprofitable man, that drinketh as watris wickid-
17 nesse? I shal shewe to thee, here me;
18 that I sa3, I shal telle to thee. Wise men knoulechen, and shul not hide ther faders.
19 To whom alone is 3iue the erthe, and
20 ther shal not passe an alien bi hem. Alle his da3is the vnpitous man proudeth; and the noumbre of 3eris of his tiraundise is
21 vncertein. The soun of ferd[e] euermore in the eris of hym, and whan pes is, he
22 euermor troweth aspies. He beleueth[f] not that he mai be turned a3een fro dercnesses vnto li3t, beholdende swerd on alle
23 sides aboute[g]. Whan he moueth hymself to sechen bred, he knew, that dai of dercnessis is maad redi in his hond.
24 Tribulacioun shal gasten hym, and anguysh shal enuyroune hym, as a king

bifor God. For[1] wickidnesse hath tau3t thi mouth, and thou suest the tunge of blasfemeris. Thi tunge, and not Y, schal condempne thee, and thi lippis schulen answere thee. Whether thou art borun the firste man, and[m] art formed bifor alle[n] little hillis? Whether thou herdist[o] the counsel of God, and[p] his wisdom is lower than thou? What thing[q] knowist thou, whiche we knowen not? What[r] thing vndurstondist thou, whiche we witen not? Bothe wise men and elde, myche eldre than thi fadris, ben among vs. Whether it is greet, that God coumforte[s] thee? But thi schrewid wordis forbeden this. What reisith thin herte thee, and thou as thenkynge grete thingis[t] hast i3en astonyed? What bolneth thi spirit a3ens God, that thou brynge forth of thi mouth siche wordis? What is a man, that he be with out wem, and that he borun of a womman appere iust? Lo! noon[u] among hise seyntis† is[w] vnchaungable, and heuenes ben not cleene in his si3t. How myche more[x] a[y] man abhomynable‡ and vnprofitable, that drynkith wickidnesse as water? I schal schewe to thee, here thou me; Y schal telle to thee that, that Y si3. Wise men knoulechen, and hiden not her fadris. To whiche[z] aloone[a] the erthe is 3ouun, and an alien schal not passe bi hem[b]. A wickid man is proud in alle hise daies; and the noumbre of hise 3eeris and of his tirauntrie is vncerteyn. The sown of drede is euere in hise eeris, and whanne pees is, he supposith euere tresouns. He bileueth not that he may turne a3en fro derknessis to li3t; and[c] biholdith aboute on ech side a swerd. Whanne he stirith[d] hym to seke breed, he woot,§ that the dai of derknessis is maad redi in his hond. Tribulacioun schal make hym aferd, and angwisch schal cumpas hym, as a kyng

† *among hise seintis*; that is, goode aungels ether men; *noon is vnchaungable* fro goode to yuel, and this bi kynde, thou3 goode aungelis ben confermed in good bi grace. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a man abhomynable etc.*; that is, Joob himsilf, whom for abhomynacioun he nemeth not bi propir name. *as watir*; that is, doth so synnes with out bridel of drede, and with out mesure. It semeth opinly, that the argumentis of Eliphat 3eden not to the entente of Joob, for he axide not to dispute with God bi stryif, as euene with him ether as hi3ere, but as lowere, bi meeke enquering of truthe, as Jeremye seith in xii. c°. Lord, thou art ri3tful, if Y dispute with thee; netheles Y schal speke to thee iust thingis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *he woot, etc.*; that is, dredith skilefully; *that the dai of derknessis*; that is, of deth bi poysonnyng; he dredith to be poysoned of his owne meynee, for hatrede, ether for meede. *Lire here.* c.

[w] Om. E. [x] folowedist AFH. [y] the lowere E *pr. m.* [z] Om. E *pr. m.* [a] whether thou hast knowen E *pr. m.* [b] Whether E *pr. m.* [c] vndurstodist AII. [d] arereth AEFH. [e] his ferd E *super ras.* [f] leueth E *pr. m.* [g] abouten him E *super ras.*

[1] Certis 1S. [m] and *wher* thou 1. and *whether* thou S. [n] Om. S. [o] hast herd 1S. [p] and *wher* 1. and *whether* S. [q] thingis A. [r] And what S. [s] coumforte *or turne* 1S. [t] thou3tis S. [u] ther is noon 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] is a 1S. [z] the whiche 1. [a] *wyse men* aloone 1S. [b] hem, *that is, shal not caste hem doun fro her prosperite* V. [c] and he 1S. [d] moeueth 1S.

25 that is beforn maad redi to bataile. Forsothe he bende his hond aȝen God, and
26 aȝen the Almyȝti he is strengthid. He ran aȝen God the necke vpriȝt, and he is
27 armed with a fat nol. Fatnesse couerde his face, and of his sides grece hangeth.
28 He shall dwelle in desolat[h] cites, and in desert housis, that ben broȝt in to toumbis.
29 He shal not be maad riche, ne his substaunce shal abide stille; and he shal not
30 putte in the erthe his roote, ne gon awei fro dercnessis. His braunchis flaume shal make drie, and he shal be take awei
31 thurȝ the spirit of his mouth. Trowe he not in vein bi errour desceyued, that for
32 any pris he is to ben aȝeen boȝt. Er his daȝis ben fulfild, he shal pershe, and
33 his hondis shul waxe drie; he[i] shal 'ben hurt[k] as a vine, in the firste flour his cluster, and as an oliue throwende awei his
34 flour. Forsothe the gedering[l] of an ipocrite barein, and fyr shal deuoure ther
35 tabernaclis, that gladli taken ȝiftis. He conceyuede sorewe, and bar wickidnesse, and his wombe befor makith redi treccheries.

CAP. XVI.

1 2 Answerende forsothe Job seide, I haue herd ofte sithes suche thingus; alle ȝee
3 ben heuye coumfortoures. Whethir windi woordis shul not[m] han ende? or any thing is greuous to thee, if thou spekist?
4 And I myȝte lic thingis of ȝou speken, and wolde God ȝoure lif were for my
5 lif; and I shulde coumforte ȝou with woordis, and moue myn hed vp on ȝou;
6 I shulde strengthe ȝou with my mouth, and moue the lippis as sparende to ȝou.

which[e] is maad redi to batel. For[f] he helde forth his hond aȝens God, and he was maad strong aȝens Almyȝti God. He ran with[g] neck reisid[h] aȝens God, and he was armed with[i] fat nol. Fatnesse, *that*[k] *is, pride 'comyng forth*[l] *of temporal aboundaunce*, hilide his face, *'that is*[m], *the*[n] *knowyng*[o] *of*[p] *vndurstondyng*, and outward fatnesse[q]† hangith doun of his sidis. He schal dwelle in desolat citees, and in deseert, *'ethir forsakun*[r], housis[s], that ben turned in to biriels. He schal not be maad riche, nether his catel schal dwelle stidefastli; nether he schal sende his roote in[t] the[u] erthe, nether he schal go awei fro derknessis. Flawme‡ schal make drie hise braunchis, and he schal be takun awey bi the spirit of his mouth. Bileue he not veynli disseyued[w] bi errour, that he schal be aȝenbouȝt bi ony prijs. Bifor that hise daies ben[j] fillid, he schal perische, and hise hondis schulen wexe drye; he schal be hirt as a vyne in the firste flour of his grape, and as an olyue tre castinge awei his flour. For[x] the gaderyng togidere of an ipocrite is bareyn, and fier schal deuoure the tabernaclis of hem, that taken[y] ȝiftis wilfuli[z]. He conseyuede[a] § sorewe, and[b] childide[c] wickidnesse, and his wombe makith redi tretcheries.

† *fatnesse*; that is, pride comynge forth of temporal abundance. c.

‡ *flawme etc.*; that is, Goddis riȝtfulnesse schal sle hise sones and douȝtris. *Lire here.* c.

§ *conseyuede sorewe*; that is, bifor thouȝte to do yuel to othere men. *and childide wickidnesse*, bringinge to effect hise wickid thouȝt, while he was in temperal powere. *makith redi*; that is, aftir his casting doun he hath ȝit wille to anoye, if he myȝte. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XVI.

Forsothe[d] Joob answeride, and seide,
1 Y 'herde ofte[e] siche thingis; alle[f] ȝe ben
2 heuy coumfortouris. Whether wordis ful
3 of wynd schulen haue an ende? ether ony thing is diseseful to thee, if thou spekist?
Also[g] Y myȝte speke thingis lijk to ȝou,
4 and 'Y wolde, that ȝoure soule‖ were[h] for my soule; and[i] Y wolde coumfort ȝou by[k]
5 wordis, and Y wolde moue myn heed on[l]
ȝou; Y wolde make ȝou stronge bi my
6 mouth, and *Y wolde* moue lippis[m] as

‖ *ȝoure soule*; that is, in affliccioun and henynesse in which Y am, and Y were delyuerid. Joo seide not this for desire of veniaunce, but for the loue of riȝtfulnesse, and that they set in turment, schulden asaye the truthe of his frenschip. c.

[h] the desolat *A*. [i] Om. *C*. [k] gladen, *E pr. m*. [l] gendrynge *A*. [m] Om. *A*.

[e] that IS. [f] Forsothe IS. [g] with *his* IS. [h] reised vp S. [i] with a IS. [k] Om. L. [l] Om. ISV. [m] Om. IV. [n] Om. CIMRSV. [o] Om. ISV. [p] *and* C. *or* I. *his* S. [q] fatnesse, *that is, vnschamefastnesse* IS. [r] Om. IS. [s] in housis ACD *pr.m.* EMU. [t] in to I. [u] Om S. [w] *the whiche* disseyued *is* I. *whiche is* disseyued S. [x] Forsothe IS. [y] taken gladly I. [z] Om. I. [a] hath conseiued IS. conseyueth S. [b] and he I. [c] hath childid IS. [d] Sothely IS. [e] haue ofte herd IS. [f] certis alle IS. [g] And IS. [h] whi ne were ȝoure sowle S. [l] Om. IS. [k] with I. [l] upon IS. [m] my lippis IS.

7 But what shal I do? If I shal speke, my sorewe 'shal not reste[n]; and if I shul holde my pes, it 'shal not go[o] fro me awei.
8 Now forsothe my sorewe hath opressid me, and alle my lymes ben turned in
9 to no3t. My ryuelis seyn witnesse a3en me, and the false seiere is rered vp a3en
10 my face, withseiende to me. He gederede his wodnesse in me, and thretende to me gnastide vp on me with his teth; myn enemy with grisli e3en me beheld.
11 Thei openeden ther mouthis vp on me, and mysseiende smyten my cheke; thei
12 ben fulfild with my peynes. God hath closid me anent the wicke, and to the
13 hondis of vnpitouse toc me. And I he sum time plenteuouse, feerli am sorewid; he hath holde my nol; he hath to-brosid
14 me, and put me as in to a marke. He hath enuyround me with his speris, he woundede my leendis to gidere; he sparide not, and he dalf[p] out in to the erthe
15 my bowelis. And he heew3[q] me with wounde vp on wounde; and he fel in to
16 me as a ieaunt. I souwide a sac vpon my skin; and I couerede my flesh with askis.
17 My face to-swal for weping, and myn e3e
18 lidis daswiden. These thingus I suffride withoute wickidnesse of myn hond, whan
19 I hadde to God clene pre3eeris. Erthe, ne couere thou my blod, ne my cry finde
20 in thee place of lurking. Lo! forsothe in heuene is my witnesse; am I knowere
21 of myself in hei3tis? My woordi frendis,
22 myn e3e droppith to God. And wolde God, so a man shulde be demed with God, hou the sone of man is demed with
23 his felawe. Lo! forsothe shorte 3eris passen, and the sty, bi the[r] whiche I shal not be turned a3een, I go.

sparynge 3ou. But what schal Y do? If Y speke, my sorewe restith not; and if Y am stille, it goith not awei fro me. But now my sorewe hath oppressid me, and alle my lymes ben dryuun in to nou3t. My[n] ryuelyngis[o] seien witnessyng a3ens me, and a fals spekere† is reisid[p] a3ens my face, and a3enseith me[q]. He gaderide[r] to-gidere his woodnesse in[s] me, and he manaasside me, and[t] gnastide a3ens me with his teeth; myn enemye bihelde[u] me with ferdful i3en. Thei openyden‡ her mouthis on[w] me, and thei seiden schenschip[x], and[y] smytiden[z] my cheke; and thei ben fillid with my peynes. God hath closid me togidere at[a] the[b] wickid[c], and hath[d] 3oue me to the hondis of wickid men. Y thilke riche man and famouse[e] sum tyme, am al to brokun sudeynli; 'he helde[f] my nol; he[g] hath broke me[h], and hath[i] set me as in to a signe[k]. He[l] hath cumpasside me with hise speris, he woundide[m] togidere my leendis; he sparide not[n], and schedde[o] out myn entrails in to the erthe. He beet[p] me with wounde on[q] wounde; he[r] as a giaunt felde[s] in on[t] me. Y sewide to-gidere a sak on[u] my skyn; and Y hilide my fleisch with aische. My face bolnyde of wepynge, and myn i3eliddis§ wexiden derke. Y suffride these thingis with out wickidnesse of myn hond, '*that is, werk*[w], whanne Y hadde cleene preieris to God. Erthe, hile thou not‖ my blood, and my cry fynde[x] not in thee a place of hidyng. 'For, lo[y]! my witnesse is in heuene; and the knowere of my consience is in hi3e places. A[z]! my frendis, ful of wordis, myn i3e droppith to God. And 'Y wolde, that a man were[a] demed so with God, as the sone of man is demed with his felowe. 'For lo[b]! schorte 3eeris passen, and Y go a path, bi which Y schal not turne a3en.

† *a fals spekere;* that is, the deuel, which is a liere, and the fadir of leesing. *a3en seith me;* bi my frendis, whiche he hath excitid a3enus me. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *they openyden;* that is, the deuel and my frendis stirid bi him; the deuel, in defamynge me bifor God, as in i. c°. and my frendis, in condemnynge me falsly. *smytiden my cheke;* that is, dispisiden me opinly, as he is dispisid, that is smytun in the face. *Lire here.* c.

§ *myn i3eliddis, etc.;* that is, myn i3en conteyned bitwixe the i3elidis; for si3t is maad derk, by greet and contynuel weping. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Erthe, hile thou not etc.;* Joob clepide erthe hise frendis, that settiden blis in erthely prosperite. Thus seith Austin; If thou louest gold, thou art gold, if thou louest erthe, thou art erthe. Thei enforsiden to hile the blood of Joob and his turment, and seiden, that he was punysched for his gilt, and so Joob hadde iust title to playne herof bifor God, to the declaring of his innocense. *Lire here.* c.

[n] resteth not E *pr. m.* [o] goth not E *pr. m.* [p] deluede *AEFH.* [q] hewide *AEFH.* [r] Om. *AEFH.*

[n] The 1s. [o] ryuelyngis *of my face* 1s. [p] reisid up 1s. [q] bi mi frendis v *marg.* [r] hath gadrid 1s. [s] a3ens in s. [t] and he 1s. [u] hath biholde 1s. [w] upon 1s. [x] schenship *to me* 1s. [y] and thei 1s. [z] smeten 1. smyten s. [a] anentis 1. [b] a 1s. [c] wickid man 1s. [d] he hath 1s. [e] of greet fame 1s. [f] *the Lord* hath holden 1s. [g] and he 1s. [h] me togidre 1s. [i] he hath 1s. [k] token 1s. [l] And he 1s. [m] hath woundid 1s. [n] hath not sparid *me* 1s. [o] he hath sched 1s. [p] hath bete 1s. [q] upon 1s. [r] and he 1s. [s] hath fallen 1s. [t] upon 1s. [u] upon 1s. [w] Om. 1. *or werk* s. [x] fynde it 1s. [y] Forsothe 1s. [z] O 1s. [a] whi ne were a man s. [b] Lo! certis 1s.

CAP. XVII.

1 My spirit shal be maad thynne; my daȝis shul be shortid, and onli to me
2 leueth ouer a sepulcre. I synnede not,
3 and in bittirnessis abideth myn eȝe. Lord, deliuere me, and put me beside thee; and whos euere hond thou wilt, fiȝte aȝen me.
4 The herte of hem thou hast maad aferre[s] fro discipline; therfore thei shul not ben
5 enhauncid. A prei he behotith to felawis,
6 and his sones eȝen shul failen. He[t] putte me as in to a prouerbe of the comun, and
7 his exsaumple beforn hem. At the indignacioun daswide myn eȝe; and my
8 lymes as vnto noȝt ben broȝt. Riȝtwis men shul stoneȝen vp on that; and the innocent aȝen the ipocrite shal be stirid
9 vp. And the riȝtwis shal holden his weie, and with clene hondis adde strengthe.
10 Thanne alle ȝee beth conuertid, and cometh; and I shal not finde in ȝou any wis
11 man. My daȝis passeden; my thoȝtis ben
12 scatered, tormentende myn herte. Nyȝt thei turneden in to dai; and eft aftir
13 dercnessis I hope liȝt. If I shul sustene, helle is myn hous; and in dercnessis I
14 beddede my bed. To stinc I seide, Thou art my fader; My moder and my sister,
15 to wermes. Wher is thanne now myn abiding? and my pacience who beholdeth?
16 In to the most deppest helle shul falle doun alle myne; wenest thou nameli, whethir there shal ben reste to me?

CAP. XVII.

Mi spirit[c] schal be maad feble; my daies schulen be maad schort, and oneli the[d] sepulcre is left to me. Y have not synned†, and myn iȝe dwellith in bittirnessis. Lord, delyuere thou me, and sette thou[e] me bisidis thee; and the hond of ech[f] fiȝte aȝens me. Thou[g] hast maad the herte of hem fer fro doctryn, *'ethir knowyng of treuthe*[h]*;* therfor[i] thei schulen not be enhaunsid. He bihetith‡ prey[k] to[l] felowis, and the iȝen of hise sones schulen faile. He hath set as in to a prouerbe[m] of[n] the comyn puple, and his saumple[o] bifor hem. Myn 'iȝe dasewide[p] at indignacioun[q]; and my membris ben dryuun as in to nouȝt. Iust men schulen wondre on this thing; and an innocent schal be reisid[r] aȝens an ypocrite. And a iust man schal holde his weie, and he schal adde strengthe[s] to clene hondis. Therfor alle 'ȝe be[t] conuertid, and come ȝe; and Y schal not fynde in ȝou ony wiys man. My daies ben passid; my thouȝtis ben scaterid, turmentynge myn herte. Tho han turned the nyȝt 'in to[u] day; and eft aftir derknessis hope liȝt. If Y 'susteyne, *ether*[w] *suffre pacientli*[x], helle is myn hous§; and Y haue arayede my bed in derknessis. Y seide to rot, Thou art my fadur; and to wormes, ȝe *ben* my modir and my[y] sister. Therfor where is now myn abidyng? and who biholdith my pacience? Alle my thingis schulen go doun in to deppeste helle; gessist thou, whether reste schal be to me, nameli there.

† *Y haue not synned*; thouȝ Joob passide not present liyf with out summe synnes, netheles tho weren not so grenouse, that sich peyne schulde be ȝouun to him for tho. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *he biheteth*; that is, Eliphat, that settide mannus blis in erthely prosperite. *bihetith prey to felowis*; that is, erthely prosperite for meede to hem that weren of his opynyoun, *and the iȝen of hise sones*, that ben tauȝt of him in his errour, *schulen faile* fro geting of veri blis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *helle, etc.*; that is, biriyng with ynne the erthe, for Y abide no more erthely prosperite; in this place and othere of this book for helle, is an Ebreu word, that signefieth ofte a diche ether biriyng. *Lire here.* cx.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Answerende forsothe Baldath Suythes
2 seide, In to what ende woordis thou shalt boste? Vnderstond rathere, and so speke
3 wee. Whi be wee holden as bestis, and

CAP. XVIII.

Forsothe[z] Baldach Suythes answeride,
and seide[a], 'Til to[b] what ende schalt thou
booste with wordis? Vndurstonde thou[c] first, and so speke we[d]. Whi ben we

[s] ferre *A*. [t] thei *E pr. m.*

[c] spirit, *seith Job* IS. [d] a IS. [e] Om. S. [f] eche *man* IS. [g] *Lord*, thou IS. [h] Om. IV. *that is, fro knowyng of treuthe* S. [i] and therfor IS. [k] to prey S. [l] to hise IS. [m] prouerbe, *or a lijknesse* S. [n] to IS. [o] ensaumple IS. [p] iȝen daȝewiden S. [q] the indignacioun *of vnwise men* IS. [r] reisid up IS. [s] his strengthe S. [t] be ȝe S. [u] in A *pr. m.* [w] Om. IS. [x] Om. I. [y] Om. I. [z] Thanne IS. [a] seide *to Job* S. [b] Vnto IS. [c] thou vs S. [d] we to gidre IS.

4 wee han waxe foul before thee? What lesist thou thi soule in thi wodnesse? Whether for thee the erthe shal be forsaken, and rochis shal be translatid fro
5 ther placis? Whether the li3t of the wycke man shal not be quenchid; ne
6 the flaume of his fyr shal shyne? Li3t shal waxe derk in his tabernacle; and the lanterne that is vpon hym shal be
7 quenchid. The goingis of his vertue shul be streitid[u]; and his counseyl shal
8 putten hym doun. Forsothe he putte in[v] his feet in to the nett; and in his
9 filthis he goth. His sole shal ben holde with a grene; and thrist shal brenne out
10 a3en hym. His foot grene is hid in the erthe, and his desceyuende gyn vp on
11 the sty. Al aboute feris shul gasten hym, and withinne wrappen his feet.
12 His strengthe shal ben feblid with hunger; and scarsnesse of mete asaile his ribbis.
13 Deuoure it the fairnesse of hys skin; the firste goten deth waste the armys of hym.
14 His trost be pullid vp fro his tabernacle; and deth trede vp on hym, as a king al
15 aboue. Dwellen his felawis in the tabernacle of hym that is not; brumston be
16 sprengd in his tabernacle. Doun[w] be dried his rootis; aboue[x] forsothe be to-
17 treden his rip. The mynde of hym pershe fro the erthe; and his name be
18 not maad solempne in stretis. He shal putten hym out fro li3t in to dercnessis; and fro the roundnesse[y] ouerbern hym.
19 His sed ne progenye shal ben in his puple, ne any remnaunt in the regiouns
20 of hym. In his da3es the laste men shul stone3en; and grising shal asaile the firste.
21 These thanne ben the tabernaclis of the wicke man; and this his place, that vnknowith God.

arettid as[e] beestis, and han[f] we be foule bifor thee? What[g] leesist thou thi soule 4
in thi woodnes? Whether[h] the erthe* schal be forsakun 'for thee[i], and[k] hard stoonys schulen be borun ouer fro her place? Whethir the li3t† of a wickid man 5
schal not be quenchid; and[l] the flawme of his fier schal not schyne? Li3t schal 6
wexe derke in his tabernacle; and the lanterne, which[m] is on hym, schal be quenchid.
The steppis of his vertu schulen be maad 7
streit; and his counsel schal caste hym doun. For he hath sent[n] hise feet in to 8
a net; and he goith in the meschis[o] therof.
His foot schal be holdun with a snare‡; 9
and thirst schal brenne out a3ens hym.
The foot trappe of hym is hid in the 10
erthe, and his snare on[p] the path. Dredis 11
schulen make hym aferd on ech[q] side, and[r]
schulen biwlappe[s] hise feet. His strengthe 12
be maad feble bi hungur; and pouert asaile
hise ribbis. Deuoure it the fairnesse of 13
his skyn; the firste§ gendrid deth waste
hise armes. His trist be takun awei fro 14
his tabernacle; and perischyng, as a kyng,
aboue trede on[t] hym. The felowis of hym 15
that is not‖, dwelle in his tabernacle;
brymston[u] be spreynt in his tabernacle.
The[w] rootis of hym be[x] maad drie bynethe; 16
sotheli[y] his ripe corn be[z] al to-brokun
aboue. His mynde perische fro the erthe; 17
and his name be not maad solempne in
stretis. He schal put hym out fro 'li3t 18
in to derknessis; and he schal bere hym
ouer fro[a] the world. Nethir his seed 19
nether kynrede[b] schal be in his puple, nether
ony relifs[c] in[d] hise cuntreis. The laste¶ 20
men schulen wondre in hise daies; and
hidousnesse schal asaile the firste men.
Therfor these ben the tabernaclis of a 21
wickid man; and this[e] is the place of hym,
that knowith not God.

* *Wher the erthe, etc.*; that is, sadnesse of oure sentence for thyn vnresonable wordis. *Lire here.* c.

† *the li3t*; that is, his temporal prosperite. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *with a snare*; that is, custom of synne.

thirst; that is, brennyng and desire to do synne. c.

§ *the firste etc.*; that is, hasty deth, comynge bifor kyndly deth. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *is not*; that is, the felowis of the deed man, which is not now with lyuynge men, whos tabernacle is the sepulcre, where he hath no felowschipe no but wormes. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *The laste*; that is, the lesse men of the peple; and *the firste*, that is, the grettere men in the peple. *Lire here.* c.

wondre in hise daies; the resouns of Baldath preuen not his purpos, for the forseid aduersites bifallen not onely to wickid men in this liyf, but also ofte to iust men, that ben turmentid not onely in this liyf and in deth, but also aftir deth thei ben dispisid among men; as the bodies of martris weren forbedun to be biried, and weren left to be deuourid of wilde beestis and briddis, thou3 this were lettid sum tyme by Goddis pureuyaunce. *Lire here.* c.

[u] streit *AH.* [v] Om. *AH.* [w] Adoun *AEFH.* [x] eft *E pr. m.* [y] mouth *E pr. m.*

[e] *of thee* as 1. [f] *whi* haue 1. [g] Whar to 1. What or whi s. [h] Wherfore s. [i] Om. s. [k] and wher for thee 1. and wherfore the s. [l] and wher 1s. [m] that 1s. [n] putt 1s. [o] meshis *or knyttingis* 1. meschis *and in the knittingis* s. [p] *is leid* on 1s. [q] euery 1s. [r] and thei 1s. [s] bewrappe s. [t] upon 1s. [u] and bronston 1s. [w] And the 1s. [x] be thei 1s. [y] and be 1s. [z] Om. 1s. [a] Om. s. [b] his kynrede s. [c] remenauntis *of hem* 1s. [d] *lefte* in 1. [e] that s.

CAP. XIX.

1 Answerende forsothe Job seide, Hou
2 longe ȝee tormente my lif, and pownen[z]
3 me with woordis? Lo! ten sithes ȝee
confounde me, and ȝee shame not, opress-
4 ende me. Forsothe if I am vnknowende,
5 with me it shal be, myn vnkunnyng. And
ȝee aȝen me ben rerid, and vndernyme me
6 with my repreues. Nameli now vnder-
stondeth, for God not with[a] euene dom
tormentith me, and with his scourgis
7 girdith me. Lo! I shal crie sufferende
fors, and no man shal here; I shal crien
8 out, and ther is not that deme. My sty
he heggide aboute, and I mai not gon
ouer; and in my path he putte derc-
9 nesses. He spoilide me my glorie, and he
10 toc awei the croune fro myn hed. He de-
stroȝide me al aboute, and I pershe; and
as to a pullid vp tree he toc awey myn
11 hope[b]. His wodnesse is wroth aȝen me;
12 and so me he hadde as his enemy. His
theues camen togidere, and maden to hem
a weie bi me; and besegiden in enuyroun
13 my tabernacle. He made a ferr my bre-
thren fro me; and my knowen as alienes
14 wenten awei fro me. My neȝh men for-
soken me; and that me hadden knowe
15 forȝete me. The comelingus of myn hous
and myn hond wymen as an alien hadden
me; and as a pilgrim I[c] was in the eȝen
16 of hem. My seruaunt I clepide, and he
answerde not to me; with my propre
17 mouth I preȝede hym. My wif agriside
my breth; and I[d] preȝede the sones of my
18 wombe. Foolys also despisiden me; and
whan I hadde gon awei fro them, thei
19 'bacbiten to[e] me. Sum time my coun-
seyleris wlateden me; and whom I most
20 looued withstod me. My bon cleuede
to my skin, the flesh wastid; and onli

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe Joob answeride, and seide, 1
Hou long turmente ȝe my soule, and al 2
to-breken me with wordis? Lo! ten sithis 3
ȝe schenden[f] me†, and ȝe ben not aschamed,
oppressynge me. Forsothe[g] and if Y 'koude 4
not[h], myn vnkynnyng schal be with me.
And ȝe ben reisid aȝens me, and[i] repreuen 5
me with my schenschipis. Nameli now 6
vndurstonde ȝe, that God hath turmentid
me not bi euene doom[k]‡, and[l] hath cum-
passid me with hise betyngis. Lo! Y suf- 7
frynge violence schal crye, and no man
schal here[m]; Y schal crye loude, and 'noon
is[n] that demeth[o]. He[p] bisette[q] aboute my 8
path, and Y may not go; and he settide[r]
derknessis in my weie. He hath spuylid 9
me of my glorye, and[s] hath take awey the
coroun fro myn heed. He hath distried 10
me on ech side, and Y perischide[t]; and[u]
he hath take awei myn hope[w], as fro a
tre pullid vp bi the roote. His stronge 11
veniaunce was wrooth§ aȝens me; and he
hadde me so as his enemye. Hise theues 12
camen[x] togidere, and 'maden to[y] hem a
wei bi me; and bisegiden[z] my tabernacle
in[a] cumpas. He[b] made fer my britheren 13
fro me; and my knowun[c] as aliens ȝeden
awei fro me. My neiȝboris forsoken[d] me; 14
and thei that knewen me han forȝete me.
The tenauntis of myn hows, and myn 15
handmaydis[e] hadden me as a straunger;
and Y was as a pilgrym bifor her iȝen.
Y clepide my seruaunt, and he answeride 16
not to me; with myn owne mouth Y preiede
hym[f]. My wijf wlatide my breeth; and Y 17
preiede the sones‖ of my wombe. Also 18
foolis dispisiden me; and whanne Y was
goon awei fro hem, thei bacbitiden me.
Thei[g], that weren my counselouris sum 19
tyme, hadden abhomynacioun of me[h]; and

† *schenden me*; that is, enforsen to schende me. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *God hath turmentid me not bi euene doom*; Joob seide not this of his owne entent; but he concludide this of the seiyngis of hise aduersaries, that seiden that alle aduersites of this liyf ben brouȝt in of God, for peyne of synnes passid onely; and therof it sueth, that the doom of God was not euene aȝenus Joob, of whom the turment passide the gilt. *Lire here.* c.

§ *was wrooth, etc.*; in ȝyuynge turmentis to me, and this sueth of the seiyng of hise frendis, seiynge that siche peynes ben ȝouun for synne onely. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *the sones, etc.*; that is, the sones of my sones. *Lire here.* c.

[z] ponen C. thralle E *pr. m.* pownen E *sec. m.* [a] withouten A. [b] fairnesse E *pr. m.* [c] Om. C. [d] Om. AH. [e] bacbitiden A. baebiten H.

[f] haue schent IS. [g] Certis IS. [h] haue vnknowe IS. [i] and ȝe IS. [k] doom, *for he sparid me* S. [l] and he IS. [m] here *me* IS. [n] ther is noon I. [o] demeth me *worthi to be herd* IS. [p] The Lord IS. [q] hath bisett IS. [r] hath sett IS. [s] and he IS. [t] perishe *worthly* S. [u] Om. IS. [w] hope *as ȝe gessen* IS. [x] han come I. [y] thei han maad IS. [z] thei han biseegid IS. [a] bi IS. [b] The Lord IS. [c] knowun men S. [d] han forsake IS. [e] handmaidens I. [f] hym, *but he herde mee not* S. [g] And thei IS. [h] me *aftirward* IS.

21 the lippis ben lafte aboute my teth. Haueth reuthe of me, haueth reuthe of me, nameli, 3ee my frendis; for the hond of
22 the Lord hath touchid me. Whi pursue 3ee me, as God; and with my flesh 3ee
23 be fulfild? Who 3iueth to me, that my woordis be writen? Who 3iueth to me
24 that thei be grauen in a boc with an iren pointel, or with a pece of led; or with
25 a chisell thei be grauen in flint? Forsothe I wot, that myn a3eenbiere liueth, and in the laste dai I am to rise fro the[f]
26 erthe; and eft shal ben ennyround with my skin, and in my flesh I shal se God,
27 my sauere. Whom I myself am to seen, and myn e3en ben to beholden, and noon other. This myn hope is led vp in my
28 bosum. Whi thanne now sey 3ee, Pursue wee hym, and the roote of woord finde
29 wee a3en hym? Fleeth thanne fro the face of swerd; for vengere of wickidnesse is the swerd, and witeth dom to be[g].

he, whom Y louede moost, was aduersarie to me. Whanne fleischis[i] weren wastid, my 20
boon cleuyde to my skyn; and 'oneli lippis[k] ben left aboute my teeth. Haue 3e merci 21
on[l] me, haue 3e merci on[m] me, nameli, 3e my frendis; for the hond of the Lord hath touchid me. Whi pursuen 3e me, as God 22
pursueth[n]; and ben[o] fillid[p] with my fleischis† ? Who 3yueth[q] to me, that my 23
wordis be writun? Who 3yueth[r] to me, that tho be writun in a book with an 24
yrun poyntil, ethir with a plate of leed; ethir with a chisel be[s] grauun in a flynt? For[t] Y woot, that myn a3enbiere lyueth, 25
and in the laste dai Y schal rise fro the erthe; and eft Y schal be cumpassid with 26
my skyn, and in my fleisch Y schal se God, my sauyour. Whom Y my silf schal 27
se, and myn i3en schulen biholde[u], and not an other man[w]‡. This myn hope is kept in my bosum[x]. Whi therfor seien 3e now, 28
Pursue we hym, and fynde we the roote of a word a3ens hym? Therfor fle 3e fro 29
the face of the swerd§; for the swerd is the[y] vengere of wickidnessis, and wite 3e, that doom schal be.

† *with my fleischis;* in bacbitinge me, and affermynge that Y am iustly punyschid for synnes, for whi bacbiteris ben fillid with quyke fleschis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *not another man;* that is, Y schal be the same man in body and soule, that Y am now. *Lire here.* c.

§ *fro the face of the swerd;* that is, fro the sentence of Goddis doom. *of wickidnessis* that ben not punyschid here. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XX.

1 Answerende forsothe Sofar Naamatites,
2 seide, Therfore my tho3tis diuers comyn after other to them; and my mynde in to
3 diuers thingus is raueshid. The doctrine that thou vndernemest me, I shal heren; and the spirit of myn vnderstonding shal
4 answern to me. That I wot fro the begynnyng, sithen a man 'is sett[h] vp on
5 erthe[i], that the preising of vnpitous men is short, and the io3e of an ipocrite at
6 the licnesse of a point. If his pride ste3e vp in to heuene, and the clonde touche
7 his hed, as a dunghil, in the ende he shal ben lost; and thei that hadden seen hym,

CAP. XX.

Forsothe[z] Sophar Naamathites answer- 1
ide, and seide[a], Therfor[b] my thou3tis dy- 2
uerse comen‖ oon aftir anothir; and the mynde is rauyischid in to dyuerse thingis. Y schal here the techyng, bi which thou 3
repreuest me; and the spirit of myn[c] vndurstondyng schal answere me. Y woot 4
this[d] fro the bigynnyng, sithen[e] man was set on[f] erthe, that the preisyng of wickid 5
men is schort, and the ioie of an ypocrite *is* at the licnesse of a poynt[g]. Thou3[h] his 6
pride 'stieth in[i] to heuene, and[k] his heed touchith the cloudis, he schal be lost[l] in 7
the ende, as[m] a dunghil; and, thei that

‖ *dyuerse comen, etc.;* whanne Sophar hadde herd the wordis of Joob, he assentide of the doom to comynge and of vndedlynesse of soule, but he dissentide fro Joob in peynes and prosperites of this liyf, for he helde that aduersites weren peynes of synnes, and prosperites weren meede of vertu. *Lire here.* c.

[f] Om. *AEFH.* [g] me *A.* [h] I am sett *E pr. m.* [i] the erthe *A.*

[i] my fleischis 1s. [k] lippis aloone 1. [l] of 1. [m] of 1. [n] Om. 1s. [o] 3e ben 1s. [p] fulfillid 1. [q] 3yueth *or grauntith* s. [r] grauntith 1s. [s] tho be 1. [t] Certis 1s. [u] biholde *him* 1s. [w] man, *than I my self that now am* 1s. man, *but sich as I am now* K *marg.* [x] bosum, *or bileue* 1. bosum, *or in my beleeue* s. bosum, *that is, in myn herte* v. [y] Om. 1s. [z] And thanne 1s. [a] seide *to Job* s. [b] Certis 1s. my 1s. [c] Om. s. [d] this *thing* 1. [e] sith that 1s. [f] upon 1s. [g] poynt *soone passinge* 1. poynt, *that is, soone ouerpassed* s. [h] And thou3 s. [i] stie up 1s. [k] and *if* 1s. [l] lost *or for3ete* s. [m] of 1.

8 shul sein, Wher is he? As a sweuene fleende awei he shal not be founde; he
9 shal passe as the ny3t si3te. The e3e that hym sa3[k] shal not seen; and his place no
10 mor shal beholden hym. His sones shul be to-trede with nede; and the hondis of
11 hym shul 3elde[l] to hym his sorewe. The bones of hym shul be fulfild with vicis of his waxende 3outhe; and with hym in
12 pouder thei shul slepe. Whan forsothe euel were sweete in his mouth, he hidde
13 it vnder his tunge. He shal spare to it, and not forsaken it; and hiden in his
14 throte[m]. The bred of hym in his wombe shal be turned in to galle of edderes
15 withinneforth. The richessis that he deuourede, he shal spewen out; and of his
16 wombe God shal drawe them out. The hed of edderes shal rise; and the tunge
17 of the serpent shal slen hym. See he not the litle ryueres of the flod, of the strem
18 of hony, and of buttere. He shal abie alle thingus that he dide, and nerthelatere he shal not be wastid; aftir the multitude of his findingus, so and[n] he shal
19 suffre. For brekende togidere he nakide the hous of the pore man; raueshide, and
20 not bilde it. And his wombe is not fulfild; and whan he shal han, that he hadde
21 coueitid, he shal not moun welde. Ther 'lafte not[o] of his mete; and therfore no
22 thing shal leue of his goodus. Whan he shal be fulfild, he shal be streyned, and brenne; and alle sorewe shal falle in to
23 hym. Wolde God his wombe be fulfild, that he sende out in to hym the wrathe of his wodnesse, and reyne vp on hym
24 his bataile. He shal fleen iren armys; and he shal falle in to the brasene bowe.

sien[n] hym, schulen seie, Where is he? As a dreem fleynge awei[o] he schal not be 8
foundun; he schal passe as[p] 'a ny3tis si3t[q]. The i3e that si3[r] hym[s] schal not se[t]; and 9
his place schal no more biholde him. Hise 10
sones[u] schulen be 'al to-brokun[x] with nedynesse; and hise hondis schulen 3elde to hym his sorewe. Hise boonys† schulen 11
be fillid with the vices of his 3ong wexynge age; and[y] schulen slepe with hym in dust. For[z] whanne yuel was swete in his 12
mouth, he hidde[a] it[b] vndur his tunge. He 13
schal spare it[c], and[d] schal not forsake it[e]; and[f] schal hide[g] in his throte[h]. His[i] breed‡ 14
in his wombe schal be turned in to galle[k] of snakis withynne[l]. He schal spue[m] out 15
the richessis, whiche he deuouride[n]; and God schal drawe tho ritchessis out of his wombe. He schal souke the heed of snakis‖; 16
and the tunge of an addre schal sle hym. Se he not the[o] stremys of the flood of the 17
stronde, of hony, and of botere. He schal 18
suffre peyne[p] for alle thingis whiche[q] he hath do, netheles he schal not be wastid[r]; aftir[s] the multitude of his fyndyngis, so and[t] 'he schal[u] suffre. For[w] he brake, and 19
made nakid the hows of a[x] pore man; he rauyschide[y], and bildide it not[z]. And his 20
wombe was not[a] fillid; and whanne he hath that, that he couetide, he may not holde[b] in possessioun[c]. 'No thing lefte[d] 21
of his mete[e]; and therfor no thing schal dwelle of his goodis[f]. Whanne he is fillid[g], 22
he[h] schal be maad streit[i]; he schal 'be hoot[k], and alle sorewe schal falle in on[l] hym. 'Y wolde, that[m] his wombe be[n] fillid, 23
that he sende out[o] in[p] to hym the ire[q] of his strong veniaunce, and[r] reyne his batel on[s] hym. He schal fle yrun§ armuris, and 24

† *hise boonys*; that is, hise felowis 3yuynge strengthe to him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *his breed, etc.*; that is, synne in which he delitide and was fillid. *of snakis*; for the bittirnesse of peyne suynge. *Lire here.* c.

§ *the heed of snakis.* Tomas Alquyn and summe othere doctours expownen thus this lettre, *The heed of snakis schal rise*, that is, the deuel ether another my3ty man schal rise to asaile him, as the heed of a snake is reisid to bite. But this exposicioun acordith not with the Ebrew, where it is, *schal souke*; and where we han heed, in Ebreu it is *ros*, that signefieth bothe heed and galle; if it is takun in the ij. signefica-cioun, that is, galle, it is pleyn ynow, seiynge thus, *He schal souke the galle o snakis. Lire here.* c.

‖ *irone, etc.*; that is, peynes of present liyf, that smyten visibly and of ny3. *brasun bowe*; that is, in to peynes of helle. *Lire here.* c.

[k] seeth *AH.* sei3 *EF.* [l] 3elde them *E.* [m] roote c. [n] Om. *A.* [o] shal not leuen *E pr. m.*

[n] han seen 1s. [o] awei or *soone for3eten* s. [p] Om. s. [q] the si3t of ni3tis 1s. [r] hath seie s. [s] Om. s. [t] se *him eft* 1. se him s. [u] sones *also* 1s. [x] broke 1. broke to gidere s. [y] and thei 1s. [z] Certis 1s. [a] hidde *and kepte* 1s. [b] Om. s. [c] it *for a tyme* 1. it *to a tyme* s. [d] and he 1s. [e] it, *but hoolde it* s. [f] and he 1s. [g] hide *it* 1s. [h] throte; and s. [i] *til he may anoie*, his 1s. [k] the galle 1. [l] withynne *him* 1s. [m] vome *or caste* 1s. [n] hath deuourid 1s. [o] Om. 1s. [p] peynes 1s. [q] that 1. [r] wastid bi *tho peynes, but euer endure* s. [s] and aftir 1s. [t] Om. 1s. [u] schal he s. [w] For whi s. [x] the 1s. [y] rauyschide it 1s. [z] not a3en 1s. [a] not *3itt* 1. not *3it therbi* s. [b] holde it 1s. [c] possessioun *long tyme* s. [d] Ther lefte nothing 1. [e] meete *to poore men* s. [f] goodis *to his bihoue*, but s. [g] fulfillid *with richesse* 1. fulfillid *with catel* s. [h] *3itt* he 1. [i] streit *in coueitise* 1. [k] brenne *in it* 1. brenne *in coueytyse and malice* s. [l] upon 1. with s. [m] Whi ne were 1s. [n] Om. 1s. [o] out *thanne* 1. [p] Om. s. [q] wraththe 1s. [r] and *falle as* 1. [s] upon 1s.

25 Broȝt out, and goende out fro his shethe, and leitinge in to his bitternesse; thei
shul go, and come vp on hym alle grisful.
26 Hid dercnessis be in his priue thingus; fyr shal deuoure hym, that shal not be brend vp; laft in his tabernacle he shal be tor-
27 mentid. Heuenys shul shewen his wickidnesse; and erthe shal rise aȝen hym.
28 The buriounyng of his hous shal ben opened; it[p] shal be to[q] drawen awei in
29 the dai of the wodnesse of the Lord. This is the part of the vnpitous man fro God, and the eritage of his woordis fro the Lord.

25 Broȝt out, and goende out fro his shethe, and leitinge in to his bitternesse; thei
shul go, and come vp on hym alle grisful.
26 Hid dercnessis be in his priue thingus; fyr shal deuoure hym, that shal not be brend vp; laft in his tabernacle he shal be tor-
27 mentid. Heuenys shul shewen his wickidnesse; and erthe shal rise aȝen hym.
28 The buriounyng of his hous shal ben opened; it[p] shal be to[q] drawen awei in
29 the dai of the wodnesse of the Lord. This is the part of the vnpitous man fro God, and the eritage of his woordis fro the Lord.

CAP. XXI.

1 2 Answerende forsothe Job seide, Hereth, I beseche, my woordis, and doth penaunce.
3 Suffreth me, and I shal speke; and after my woordus, if it shul be seen, laȝheth.
4 Whethir aȝen man is my disputesoun, that thurȝ desert I owe not to be maad
5 sory? Taketh heede to me, and becometh doumbe; and puttith vpon the finger to
6 ȝoure mouth. And[r] whan I shal recorde, drede and trembling shal smyte togidere
7 my flesh. Whi thanne vnpitous men liuen, and ben rered vp, and coumfortid with
8 richessis? The sed of hem abit[s] stille beforn hem; and the cumpanye of neeȝh men, and of cosynes in the siȝte of hem.
9 The housis of hem ben sikere, and pesible; and the ȝerde of God is not vp on hem.
10 The oxe of hem conceyuede, and bar not abortif; the kow bar, and is[t] not priued
11 the frut. The litle childer of hem gon out as flockis; and the fauntis of hem

he schal falle in to a[t] brasun boowe. Led[u] out[w], and[x] goynge out ‘of his schethe[y], and schynynge, ‘*ether smytinge with leit*[z], ‘in to his[a] bittirnesse; orrible *fendis*[b] schulen go, and schulen[c] come on[d] hym. Alle derk-
nessis ben hid in hise priuytees; fier, which[e] is not teendid[f], schal deuoure hym; he schal be turmentid left[g] in his tabernacle. Heuenes schulen schewe his wickidnesse; and erthe schal rise[h] togidere aȝens hym. The seed[i]† of his hows schal be[k] opyn; it[l] schal be drawun doun in the dai of the[m] strong veniaunce of the Lord. This is the part of a[n] wickid man, ‘*which part is*[o] *ȝoun*[p] of God, and the eritage of hise wordis[q] of[r] the Lord.

† *The seed, etc.*; that is, the damnacioun of hise sones tellinge his synne, to encreessing of her owne damnacioun. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXI.

Forsothe[s] Joob answeride, and seide, Y preye[t], here ȝe my wordis, and do ȝe penaunce[u]. Suffre ȝe me, that Y speke; and leiȝe ȝe aftir my wordis, if it schal seme[w] worthi[x]. Whether my disputyng is aȝens man, that skilfuli Y owe not to be sori? Perseyue ȝe me, and be ȝe astonyed; and sette ȝe[y] fyngur[z] on[a] ȝoure mouth. And whanne Y bithenke[b], Y drede, and tremblyng schakith my fleisch. Whi therfor lyuen wickid men? Thei ben enhaunsid, and[c] coumfortid with richessis. Her seed dwellith bifor hem; the cumpeny of[d] kynesmen, and of[e] sones[f] of[g] sones *dwellith*[h] in her siȝt. Her housis ben sikur, and pesible; and the ȝerde[i] of God is not on[k] hem. The cow of hem conseyuede[l], and caluede not a deed calf[m]; the[n] cow caluyde, and[o] is not[p] priued[q] of hir calf. Her[r] litle children[s] goen out as flockis; and her ȝonge children ‘maken fulli ioye[t] with pleies[u].

p and it *A*. q Om. *H*. r And I *AEF*. s abideth *AH*. t it is *E pr. m*.

t Om. 1. u The whiche is led 1. Which is led or *taken* s. w out of his schethe *or caas* 1. out of his shethe, *or out of the furel* s. x and *this bowe* 1s. y Om. 1s. z *as leit* 1s. a schal smyte him in 1s. b *feeris* 1s. c Om. 1s. d upon 1s. e that 1s. f teendid *of man* 1s. g *and* left 1s. h rise up 1s. i generacioun 1s. k be *maad* 1. l and it s. m Om. 1s. n the 1. o *antecrist* 1. *which is* s. p ȝouen *to him* 1s. q *disceyuable* wordis 1. r *ordeyned to him* of 1. *is also* of s. s Sothely 1s. t preye ȝou 1s. u penaunce *for* ȝoure *erringe* s. w seme *to* ȝou s. x worthi to *do so* s. y the BCDEKLMPQRUWf. z ȝoure fyngur 1s. a upon 1s. b bithenke *me* 1s. c or s. d of her 1s. e Om. 1. f the sones *plures*. g of her s. h *lyuen* 1. i ȝerde *or skourge* 1. ȝerde or *the chastisynge* s. k upon 1s. l hath conceyued 1s. m calf, *but a quyk* s. n her 1s. o and sche 1s. p now s. q maad calflees 1. calflees s. r The 1s. s children of hem 1. children of *wickid men* s. t ful outioyen 1s. u pleynges s.

12 gladen out with pleies. They holden the timbre, and the harpe; and ioȝen at the
13 soun of the[u] orgne. Thei[v] leden in goodis ther daȝis; and in a point to hellis thei
14 go doun. The whiche seiden to God, Go awei fro vs; the kunnyng of thi[vv]
15 weies wee wiln not. Who is the Almyȝti, that wee serue to hym? and what pro-
16 fiteth to vs, if wee preȝen hym? Nerthelater for ther goodis ben not in the hond of hem, the counseil of vnpitous
17 men be aferr fro me. Hou ofte sithes the lanterne of vnpitouse men shal be quenchid, and flowing ouercam to them, and deuidede[w] the sorewis of his wod-
18 nesse? Thei shul ben as chaf befor the face of wind; and as a[x] sparke, that the
19 cole scatereth. God shal kepe to the sones of hym the sorewe of the fader; and whan he shal ȝelde, thanne he shal
20 knowen. His eȝen shul seen his slaȝter; and of the wodnesse of the Almyȝti he
21 shal drinke. What forsothe to hym perteneth of his hous aftir hym, and if the noumbre of his monethis shal `come to
22 the half[y]? Whethir any man shal teche God kunnyng, that demeth heȝe men?
23 This dieth stronge and hol, riche and wel-
24 sun. His bowelis ben ful of talȝ[y]; and the bones of hym ben moistid with marȝ.
25 Another forsothe dieth in the bitternesse
26 of his soule, withoute any richessis[z]. And nerthelater togidere in pouder thei shul
27 slepe, and wermes shul cȫuere them. Certis I haue knowe ȝoure thoȝtis, and ȝoure
28 wicke[a] sentencis aȝen me. ȝee seyn forsothe, Wher is the hous of the prince? and where the tabernaclis[b] of vnpitous
29 men? Asketh any man of the weie goeris; and these same thingis ȝee shul knowe
30 hym to vnderstonde. For the euele man

Thei holden tympan[w], and[x] harpe[y]; and 12
ioien[z] at the soun of[a] orgun. Thei leden[b] 13
in[c] goodis[d] her daies; and in a point[e] thei
goen doun to hellis†. Whiche[f] men seiden 14
to God[g], Go thou awei fro us; we nylen[h]
the kunnyng of thi weies. Who is Almiȝti 15
God, that we serue him? and what pro-
fitith it[i] to vs, if we preien[k] him? Nethe- 16
les for[l] her goodis‡ ben not in her hond[m],
`that is[n], *power*, the[o] counsel of wickid men
be[p] fer fro me. Hou ofte schal the lan- 17
terne of wickid men be quenchid, and
flowing schal come on[q] hem, and *God*
schal departe[r] the sorewis of his stronge
veniaunce? Thei schulen be as chaffis[s] bi- 18
for the face of the wynd; and as a deed
sparcle, whiche[t] the whirlewynd scaterith
abrood. God schal kepe the sorewe of the[u] 19
fadir§ to hise sones; and whanne he hath
ȝoldun[w], thanne he schal wite[x]. Hise iȝen 20
schulen se her[y] sleyng[z]; and he schal drynke
of the stronge veniaunce of Almyȝti God.
For whi what perteyneth it to hym of his 21
hows[a] aftir hym, thouȝ the noumbre of his
monethis be half takun awey? Whether 22
ony man schal teche God kunnyng, which[b]
demeth hem that ben hiȝe? This *yuel* 23
man dieth strong and hool, riche and bles-
ful[c], `*that is, myrie*[d]. Hise entrails ben 24
ful of fatnesse; and hise boonys ben moistid
with merowis[e]. Sotheli[f] anothir *wickid* § 25
man dieth in the[h] bittirnesse of his soule,
and with outen ony[i] richessis. And[k] ne- 26
theles thei schulen slepe togidere in dust,
and wormes schulen hile hem. Certis Y 27
knowe ȝoure wickid thouȝtis, and[l] sen-
tensis[m] aȝens me. For ȝe seien, Where is 28
the hows of the prince‖? and where ben
the tabernaclis of wickid men? Axe ȝe 29
ech[n] of `the weie goeris[o]; and ȝe schulen
knowe, that he vndurstondith[p] these same

† *to hellis*; that is, to biriels, so that bitwixe prosperite and her sepulcre, noon aduersite cometh bitwixe to hem. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *her goodis, etc.*; temporal goodis, whiche wickid men han, ben seid to be not in her hond, that is, power, for tho moun be takun awey fro hem bi violence; but goostly goodis, that ben in virtuouse men, moun not be takun awey fro hem bi violence, therfor tho goodis ben propirly in her power. *Lire here.* c.

§ *of the fadir, etc.*; in punyschinge his sones, he schal make the fadir to haue sorewe. *schal wite*; that hise sones ben punyschid for his synne, for temporal peyne is ȝouun iustly to the sones, for the synne of the fadir. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *prince*; that is, Joob; *and wickid men*, that is, hise sones. *Lire here.* c.

[u] Om. *A.* [v] And thei *A.* [vv] the *AH.* [w] diuyde *A.* [x] Om. *AH.* [y] ben deuyded *E pr. m.* [z] werkis *E pr. m.* [a] wickid *AH.* [b] tabernacle *A.*

[w] the tympan s. [x] and an s. [y] harpe *in here hondis* 1s. [z] thei ioien 1s. [a] of the 1. of an s. [b] ledden s. [c] *heere* in 1. [d] gode thingis *or lustis* 1. goodis thingis *heere* s. [e] point *or sodeynly* 1s. [f] The whiche 1. [g] God *in here daies* 1. [h] woln not 1. [i] it *myche* s. [k] schul preie *myche* to 1s. [l] for thi that 1s. [m] hoondis s. [n] *or* 1. *that is, in her* s. [o] *now* the 1. [p] be *it* s. [q] upon 1s. [r] departe *with hem* 1s. [s] chaff 1. [t] that s. [u] a wickid s. [w] ȝoldun *to him veniaunce* 1s. [x] wite *it* 1. wite *or knowe the Lord* s. [y] the 1s. [z] sleyng of hem 1. sleyng of his sonys s. [a] houshold 1. hous *or meynee left* s. [b] that 1. [c] blesful *to the world* 1s. [d] Om. 1s. [e] merowe 1. [f] And 1s. [g] Om. 1. [h] Om. 1s. [i] Om. 1s. [k] Om. s. [l] and *eke* ȝoure 1. and ȝoure s. [m] sentence s. [n] Om. 1. this s. [o] ech weygoer 1s. [p] knowith 1s.

shal be kept 'in to[c] the dai of perdicioun,
and to the dai of wodnesse he shal be
31 bro3t. Who shal vndernyme beforn hym
his weyes? and what he dide, who shal
32 3elde to hym? He shal be bro3t to the
sepulcris; and in the hipil of deade men
33 shal wake. He was sweete to the greet
of helle flod; and after hym alle men he
34 dro3, and beforn hym vnnoumbrable. Hou
thanne coumforte 3ee me in vein, whan
3oure answeris ben shewid to repugne[d]
'to the[e] treuthe?

CAP. XXII.

1 Answerende forsothe Elifath Temanites
2 seide, Whether to God mai a man ben
comparisound, also whan he shal be of
3 perfit kunnyng? What profitith to
God, if thou shul be ri3twis? or what to
hym bringist thou, if thi lif were vnde-
4 foulid? Whether dredende he shal vn-
dernyme thee, and come with thee in to
5 dom, and not for thi myche[f] malice, and
6 thi wickidnessis vnendid? Forsothe thou
hast take awei the wed of thi brethern
with oute cause; and nakid men thou
7 hast spoilid fro clothis. Water to the
weri thou 3eue not; and to the hungri
8 thou withdrowe bred. In the strengthe
of thin arm thou weldedest[g] the erthe;
9 and most my3ti thou heelde it. Widewis
thou laftist voide; and the brawnes of
10 moderles childer thou to-brosidist. Ther-
fore thou art enuyround with granes;
11 and feerli drede[i] disturbide[k] thee. Thou
wendest thee not to seen dercnessis; and
thur3 bire of rennynge watris not to
12 ben opressid. Whether thenkest thou,
that God be he3ere than heuene, and
13 ouer the cop of sterres he be he3ed? And
thou seist, What forsothe the Lord knew3?
14 and, As bi dercnesse he demeth[l]? A cloude

thingis, that[q] an yuel man schal be kept
in to the dai of perdicioun, and[r] schal be
led to the dai of woodnesse. Who schal
repreue hise weies bifor hym? and who
schal 3elde to hym tho thingis, whiche he
hath doon? He schal be led to the[s] sepul-
cris; and he schal wake[t] in the heep of
deed men. He was swete† to the 'stoonys,
ether filthis, of helle[u]; and[w] drawith ech
man aftir hym, and vnnoumbrable men[x]
bifor him. Hou therfor coumforten 3e me
in veyn, sithen 3oure answeris ben schewid
to[y] 'repugne to[z] treuthe?

CAP. XXII.

Forsothe[a] Eliphat Themanytes answer-
ide, and seide[b], Whether a man, 3he, whanne
he is of perfit kunnyng, mai be compa-
risound to God? What profitith it to God,
if thou art iust? ethir what schalt thou
3yue to hym, if thi lijf is without[d] wem?
Whether he schal drede, and schal[dd] re-
preue thee, and schal[e] come with thee in
to doom, and not for thi ful myche malice,
and thi[f] wickidnessis with out noumbre,
'these peynes bifelden[g] iustli to thee? For[h]
thou hast take awei with out cause the
wed of thi britheren; and[j] hast spuylid
nakid‡ men of clothis. Thou 3auest not
watir to the feynt man; and thou with-
drowist breed§ fro the hungri man. In
the strengthe of thin arm thou haddist
the lond in possessioun; and thou moost
my3ti heldist[k] it. Thou leftist widewis
voide[l]; and[m] al to-brakist the schuldris of
fadirles children. Therfor thou art[n] cum-
passid with snaris; and sodeyn drede dis-
turblith thee. And thou gessidist, that
thou schuldist not se derknessis; and that
thou schuldist not be oppressid with the[p]
fersnesse of watris‖ flowyng. Whether
thou thenkist, that God is hi3ere than he-
uene[q]¶, and is[r] enhaunsid aboue the coppe

† *swete;* that is, he was amyable and fauorable to wickid men. *Lire here.* c. *ech man aftir him;* that is, aftir his deth, of ech staat of men, summe goen doun to helle. *and vnoumbrable bifor him;* that is, bifor his deth ful many men hadden go doun; this is seid to encreessing of his peyne, for as the blis of ech man in blis is encreessid bi the felouschipe of othere that ben in blis, so and the peyne of ech dampned man is encreessid bi the felouschipe of othere dampned men, and most whanne he was her fautour in synne. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *naked, etc.;* that is, litil clothid. *Lire here.* c.

§ *withdrowist breed, etc.;* for whi to 3yue not in sich a caas, is to withdrawe; wherfor Austyn seith, Feede thou him that dieth for hungur, whom if thou hast not fed, thou hast slayn. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *of watris;* that is, of grete tribulaciouns. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *hi3ere than heuene;* sum men seiden that God knowith certeynly and in special, hi3ere substaunces and vncorruptible, not lowere substaunces and suget to corrupcioun, no but in general. This errour is a3enus hooly scripture and

[c] to *AH.* [d] repugnynge *A.* repreuynge *H.* [e] of *A.* of the *H.* [f] mychile *E.* [g] weeldist *A sec. m.* [i] strengthe *E pr. m.* [k] disturblith *A.* distourbith *H.* [l] schewith *E pr. m.*

[q] *that is,* that s. [r] and he 1s. [s] Om. 1s. [t] walke 1s. [u] filthi erthe, and to the stones of helle 1s. [w] and he 1s. [x] men *3iden* s. [y] the s. [z] contrarie the 1s. [a] Thanne 1s. [b] seide to *Job* s. [d] withouten 1 *et* s *pass.* [dd] shal he s. [e] schal he 1s. [f] Om. c. [g] *this hath falle* 1. *these peynes haue fallen* s. [h] Certis 1s. [i] and thou 1s. [k] heeld s. [l] voide *or vnholpen* 1. voide *withouten help* s. [m] and thou 1s. [n] art *now* 1s. [p] Om. cs. [q] heuenes s. [r] that he is s.

his hidelis, ne oure thingus he beholdeth,
and aboute the vttermostis of heuene he
15 goth. Whether the sti of worldis thou
coueitist to kepe, the whiche wicke[m] men
16 treden? The whiche ben rerid[n] befor
ther time, and flod turnede vp so doun
17 the foundement of hem. The whiche
seiden to God, Go awei fro vs; and as the
Almy3ti mi3te do no thing, thei eymeden
18 hym, whan he hadde fulfild ther housis
with goodis; whos sentence ferr be fro
19 me. Ri3twis men shul seen, and be
glad; and the innocent shal scorne them.
20 Whether is nott hewe doun the rering vp
of hem, and fyr shall deuoure ther relikis?
21 Assente thanne to hym, and haue pes;
and bi these thingus thou shalt han best
22 frutis. Tac of his mouth the lawe, and
23 put his woordis in thin herte. If thou
shul be turned a3een to the Almy3ti, thou
shalt be bild vp; and aferr thou shalt make
24 the wickidnesse fro thi tabernacle. He
shal 3iue for the erthe flint, and for the
25 flint goldene stremes. And the Almy3ti
shal ben a3en thin enemys; and seluer
26 shal ben hepid to thee. Thanne vp on
the Almy3ti delicis thou shalt flowen;
and thou shalt reren vp to God thi face.
27 Thou shalt pre3en hym, and he shal here
thee; and thi vouwis thou shalt 3elde.
28 Thou shalt beholden a thing, and it shal
come to thee; and in thi weies li3t shal
29 shyne. He forsothe that shal be mekid,
shal ben in glorie; and he that bowith
30 his e3en, shal be saued. The innocent
shal be saued; forsothe he shal be saued
bi the clennesse of hyse hondys.

of sterris? And thou[s] seist, What sotheli
knowith God? and, He demeth as bi derk-
nesse. A cloude is[t] his hidyng place, and
he biholdith not oure thingis, and he
'goith aboute[u] the herris of heuene. Whe-
ther thou coueitist to kepe the path[w] of
worldis †, which[x] wickid men han ofte
go? Whiche[y] weren takun awei bifor
her tyme, and the flood ‡ distriede the
foundement of hem. Whiche[z] seiden to
God, Go thou awei fro vs; and as if
Almy3ti God may[a] do no thing, thei
gessiden hym, whanne he hadde fillid[b]
her housis with goodis; the sentence of
whiche[c] men be fer fro me. Iust men
schulen se, and schulen be glad; and an
innocent man schal scorne hem[d]. Whether
the reisyng[e] of hem is not kit doun, and
fier schal deuoure the relifs[f] of hem? Ther-
for[g] assente thou to God, and haue thou
pees; and bi these thingis thou schalt
haue best fruytis. Take thou the lawe of
his mouth, and sette thou hise wordis in
thin herte. If thou turnest a3en to Al-
my3ti God, thou schalt be bildid; and thou
schalt make wickidnesse fer fro thi taber-
nacle. He[h] schal[i] 3yue[k] a[l] flynt for erthe‡,
and goldun strondis for a flynt. And Al-
my3ti God schal be a3ens thin enemyes;
and siluer schal be gaderid togidere to[m]
thee. Thanne on Almy3ti God thou schalt
flowe with delicis; and thou schalt reise[n]
thi face to God. Thou[o] schalt preye hym,
and he schal here thee; and thou schalt
3elde thi vowis[p]. Thou schalt deme[q] a
thing, and it schal come to thee; and ly3t
schal schyne in[r] thi weies. For[s] he that is
mekid, schal be in glorie; and he that
bowith doun hise i3en, schal be saued. An
innocent[t] schal be saued; sotheli he schal
be saued in the clennesse of hise hondis.

13 filosofie, and for Eliphat gesside, that Joob was in this errour, he repreuede Joob, and seide also that [he] was
14 punyschid for his synne; but it was not so of Joob. *Lire here.* c.
15 † *path of worldis*; that is, the liyf of men lyuynge worldlyly and dissolutly. *Lire here.* c.
16 ‡ *the flood, etc.*; that is, the firsnesse of tribulacioun comynge on hem. *foundement*; that is, power and richessis, in whiche thei
17 tristiden. *Lire here.* c.
18
19
20
21
22
23
24 ‡ *a flynt for erthe*; that is, myche betere thingis than thou haddist bifore, as a flynt is betere than symple erthe, and gold is betere than a flynt. *Lire here.* c.
25
26
27
28
29
30

[m] wickid *AH.* [n] arered *AEFH.*

[s] 3*itt* thou 1. [t] is in c. [u] cumpassith 1s. [w] pathis s. [x] the whiche 1. [y] The whiche *men* 1s. [z] The whiche 1. [a] mi3t s. [b] fulfillid 1s. [c] the whiche 1. [d] wickid men 1s. [e] up reisyng 1s. [f] remenauntis 1s. [g] Therfor, *Job* 1s. [h] The Lord 1s. [i] schal *thanne* 1s. [k] 3yue *thee* 1. [l] Om. 1. the s. [m] for s. [n] reise up 1s. [o] And thou 1s. [p] vowis *to him* 1. vois *to him* s. [q] deme *or axe* 1s. [r] to 1s. [s] Certis 1s. [t] innocent *man* 1.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Answerende forsothe Job seide, Now
2 also in bitternesse is my woord, and the
hond of my veniaunce is agreggid vp on
3 my weiling. Who to me 3eue[o], that I
knowe, and finde hym, and come vnto
4 the seet of hym? I shal setten beforn
hym dom, and my mouth I shal fille with
5 blamyngis; that I wite the woordis, that
he answerth to me, and vnderstonde what
6 he speke to me. I wil not with myche
strengthe he striue with me, ne with
the peis of his mykilnesse he bere me
7 doun. He purpose euenenesse a3en me,
8 and myn dom come to victorie. If to
the est I shal go, he apereth not; if to
the west, I shal not vnderstonde hym;
9 if to the lift, what shal I do? I shal not
otake hym; if I turne me to the ri3t, I
10 shal not seen hym. He forsothe wot my
weie, and shal proue me as gold, that
11 thur3 the fyr passeth. My foot folewide
his steppis; his weie I kepte, and I
12 bowide not doun fro it. Fro the hestis
of his lippis I wente not awei; and in
my bosum I hidde the woordis of his
13 mouth. He forsothe is alone, and no
man mai turne awey his tho3tis; and his
soule what thing euere it wolde[p], that it
14 dide[q]. Whan it shal fulfille in me his
wil, and othere manye lic thingus ben
15 redi to hym. And therfore fro the face
of hym I am disturbid[r], and beholdende
16 hym with drede I am bisy. God tem-
prede myn herte, and the Almy3ti dis-
17 turbide[s] me. Forsothe I pershide not for
the above comende dercnessis; and dusk-
nesse[t] couerede my face.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Fro the Almy3ti ben not hid the times;
thei forsothe that knewen hym, vnknow-
2 en his da3is. Othere men translateden
termes, breeken atwynne the flockis,

CAP. XXIII.

Sotheli[u] Joob answeride, and seide, Now also my word is in bitternesse, and the hond* of my wounde is agreggid on my weilyng. Who 3yueth to me, that Y knowe, and fynde hym, and come `til to[w] his trone? Y schal sette doom bifor hym, and Y schal fille my mouth with blamyngis[x]†; that Y kunne the wordis, whiche he schal answere to me, and that Y vnderstonde, what he schal speke to me. Y nyle[y], that he stryue with me bi greet strengthe, nether[z] oppresse me with the heuynesse of his greetnesse. Sette he forth equite a3ens me, and my doom come[a] perfitli to victorie. If Y go to the eest, God apperith not[b]; if *Y go* to the west, Y schal not vndurstonde hym; if *Y go* to the left side, what schal Y do? Y schal not take hym; if[c] Y turne me to the ri3t side, Y schal not se hym. But he knowith my weie, and he schal preue me as gold‡, that passith thorou3 fier[d]. My foot suede hise steppis; Y kepte his weie, and Y bowide not awey fro it. Y 3ede not awei fro the comaundementis[e] of hise lippis; and Y hidde in my bosum the wordis of his mouth. For[f] he is aloone, and no man may turne awei hise thou3tis; and what euer thing he wolde, his wille§ dide this thing. Whanne he hath fillid his wille in me, also many othere lijk thingis ben redi to hym. And therfor Y am disturblid of his face, and Y biholdynge hym am anguyschid for drede. God hath maad neische myn herte, and Almy3ti God hath disturblid me. For[g] Y perischide not‖ for derknessis nei3ynge[h]; nethir myist hilide my face.

CAP. XXIV.

Tymes ben not hid fro Almy3ti God; sotheli thei that knowen hym, knowen not hise daies¶. Othere men turneden[i] ouer the termes *of nei3boris eritage*[k], thei token[l]

1 2

* *the hond, etc.*; that is, the greuousnesse of beting. *Lire here.* c.

† *blamyngis*; in Ebreu it is, with argumentis, as a disciple makith ofte argumentis bifor the maister, not to striyf, but to knowing of truthe, that he desirith to here of the maister; thus wolde Joob do with God. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *gold*; the fiyr that preueth gold, 3yueth not to it the truthe of gold, but declarith it biforbeynge; therfor Joob seith, that the fier of tribulacioun 3af not ynnocence to him, but declaride it bi his pacience; and so God preuede him, not to knowe his innocence vnknowun to him, but that it schulde be schewid to othere men; as also he asayede Abraham in xxii. c°. of Genesis, that his obedience were knowun to othere men. *Lire here.* c.

§ *his wille, etc.*; in turmentinge me as his creature. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Y perischid not, etc.*; that is, Y suffride not turmentis for opyn synnes, nether for priuy synnes. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *hise daies*; that is, comprehenden not the maner of his euerlastingenesse. *Lire here.* c.

[o] 3yueth *A.* [p] wile *E pr. m.* [q] doth *E pr. m.* [r] disturblid *A.* [s] disturblide *A.* [t] dusknessis *A.* derknessis *H.*

[u] And Is. [w] vn to I. [x] blamynge S. [y] wil not I. [z] nether *that he* Is. [a] come *it* S. [b] not *there* Is. [c] and if Is. [d] the fier I. [e] heestis Is. [f] Certis Is. [g] Certis Is. [h] nei3ynge *to me* Is. [i] han turned Is. [k] Om. Is. [l] han take Is.

3 and fedden hem. Thei dryuen awei the asse[u] of moderles childer, and token awei for a wed the oxe of the widewe.
4 Thei turneden vp so doun the weie of pore men, and opresseden togidere the
5 debonere men of erthe[v]. Othere men as assis in desert gon out to ther werc; and wakende at the prey, greithe bred to fre
6 childer. The feld not thers thei destroȝen, and his vine, whom bi violence thei opresseden, thei kutte the grapis.
7 Nakid thei leue men, takende awei clothis,
8 to whom is no koueryng in cold; whom wederes of hillis moisten, and not hauende
9 wrielys[w] clippe stones. Fors thei diden robbende moderles childer; and the comun
10 of pore men thei spoileden. To the nakide, and to the goende withoute clothing, and to the hungri thei token awei
11 eris. Among the hipilis of hem thei resteden in mydday, the whiche thresten,
12 the pressoures tredid. They maden men of citees to weilen, and the liues of woundid men shul crien; and God suf-
13 freth not vnuengid to gon awey. Thei weren rebel to liȝt; thei knewen not his weies, ne thei be turned aȝeen bi his
14 sties. Erli first riseth[x] the mansleere, and he sleth the nedy, and the pore; bi the nyȝt forsothe he shal ben as a thef[y].
15 The eȝe of the auoutrer waiteth derknesse, seiende, The eȝe shal not see me;
16 and he shal coueren his chere. Thei breeken thurȝ housis in dercnesses, as in the dai thei hadde seid togidere to them-
17 self; and thei vnknewe liȝt. If feerli apere the morutid, thei deme the shadewe of deth; and so in dercnessis thei gon as in
18 liȝt. Liȝt he is vp on the face of the water; cursid be his part in the erthe, ne
19 go he bi the weie of vines. To[z] ful myche hete he shal passen fro the watris of

awei[m] flockis[n], and fedden tho[o]. Thei driueden[p] awei the asse of fadirlesse children, and[q] token awei the cow of a widewe for a wed. Thei distrieden the weie of pore men, and thei oppressiden togidere the mylde men of erthe. Othere men as wielde assis in deseert goon out to her werk; and thei waken to prey, and bifor maken[r] redy breed to her children. Thei kitten doun a feeld† not hern[s], and thei gaderen grapis of his vyner, whom thei han oppressid bi violence. Thei leeuen men nakid, and taken awei the[t] clothis, to whiche[u] *men* is[w] noon[x] hiling in coold; whiche[y] *men* the[z] reynes[a] of munteyns weeten, and thei han noon[b] hilyng, and[c] biclippen[d] stoonys‡. Thei diden violence, and[e] robbiden fadirles and modirles children; and thei spuyliden, *ether robbiden*[f], the comynte of pore men. Thei token awey eeris of corn fro nakid men, and goynge with out cloth, and fro hungry men. Thei weren hid in myddai among the heepis of tho[g] men, that thirsten, whanne the presses[h] ben trodun. Thei maden men of citees to weile, and the soulis of woundid men schulen crye; and God suffrith it[i] not to[k] go awei vnpunyschid. Thei weren rebel to liȝt; thei knewen not the weyes therof, nether thei turneden aȝen bi the pathis therof. A mansleere risith ful eerli, and sleeth a nedi man[l], and a pore man; sotheli[m] bi nyȝt he schal be as a nyȝt theef. The iȝe of avouter kepith derknesse, and[n] seith, An yȝe schal not se me; and he schal hile his face. Thei§ mynen housis in derknessis, as thei seiden togidere to hem silf in the dai; and thei knewen not liȝt. If the morewtid apperith sudeynli, thei demen[o] the schadewe of deth; and so thei goon in derknessis as in liȝt. He[p] is vn-

† *thei kitten doun a feeld, etc.*; that is, gaderen bi violence to hem silf othere mennus corn. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *biclippen stoonys*; in puttinge hem silf with ynne cauys. *Lire here.* c.

§ *They*; that is, avouter and avouteresse. *Lire here.* c

[u] assis *AH.* [v] the erthe *AEFH.* [w] wriels *or coueryngis A.* [x] ariseth *AEFH.* [y] dai thef *E pr. m.* [z] At *E pr. m.*

[m] Om. s. [n] her flockis 1s. [o] hem self 1s. [p] han drijue 1s. [q] and thei 1s. [r] thei maken 1s. [s] heres s. [t] her 1s. [u] the whiche 1. [w] ther is 1. [x] no 1s. [y] the whiche 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] reyn s. [b] no 1s. [c] and thei 1s. [d] biclippiden s. [e] and thei 1. [f] Om. 1LS. [g] thilke 1. [h] presses *of grapis* 1s. [i] Om. 1s. [k] that *cry* to 1s. [l] Om. s. [m] and 1s. [n] and he 1s. [o] demen *it* 1s. [p] He *this* 1. He *that thus doth* s.

snowis, and vnto helle the synne of hym.
20 His mercy be forȝeten; his swetnesse a
werm; be he not in recording, but be to-
21 trede as a tree vnfructuous. Forsothe he
fedde the barein, that[a] bar not child, and
22 to the widewe he dide not wel[b]. He[c]
droȝ doun the stronge men in ther
strengthe; and whan he shulde stonde,
23 he shall not trowe to his lif. God to hym
a place of penaunce ȝaf, and he mysuseth
it in to pride; forsothe the eȝen of hym
24 ben in his weies. Thei ben rerid at a
litil, and thei shul not stonde stille; and
thei shul be mekid as alle thinges, and
be do awey; and as the oouermostis of
25 corneris thei shul ben to-broosid. That if
it is not so, who may me vndernyme to
han lowen, and to putte beforn God my
woordys?

CAP. XXV.

1 Answerende forsothe Baldac Suytes
2 seide, Power and fere anent hym is, that
maketh acord in ther heȝe put thingus.
3 Whether is ther noumbre of the knyȝtis
of hym? and vp on whom shyneth not
4 the liȝt of hym? Whether mai a man be
iustified comparisoun to God, or seme
5 clene born of a womman? Lo! also the
mone shineth not, and the sterris ben not
6 clene in the siȝte of hym; myche more
a man stink[d], and the sone of a man a
werm.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Answerende forsothe Job seide, Whos
2 helpere art thou? whether feble, and

stablere† than the face of the[q] water; his
part in erthe be cursid[r], and go he not bi
the weie of vyneris. Passe he to[s] ful greet
heete fro the watris of snowis, and the
synne of hym[t] 'til to[u] hellis. Merci forȝete
hym; his swetnesse be a worm; be he
not in[w] mynde, but be he al to-brokun
as 'a tre vnfruytful[x]. For he fedde the
bareyn‡, and hir that childith not, and he
dide not wel to the widewe. He drow
doun stronge men in his strengthe; and
whanne he stondith *in 'greet state*[y], he
schal not bileue to his lijf. God ȝaf to hym
place[z] of penaunce, and he mysusith that
in to pride; for[a] the iȝen of God ben[b]
in the weies of that man. Thei[c] ben reisid
at[d] a litil[e], and thei schulen not stonde;
and thei schulen be maad low as alle[f]
thingis, and thei schulen be takun awei;
and as the hyȝnessis[g] of eeris of corn thei
schulen be al to-brokun. That if it is not
so§, who may repreue‖ me, that Y liede,
and putte[h] my[i] wordis bifor[k] God?

† *he is vnstablere, etc.*; that is, the avouter sueth the fersnesse of his lust, as the hiȝere part of the water sueth the stiring of ech wind. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the bareyn*; that is, he wastide hise goodis in veyn and vnfruytful werkis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *if it is not so*, as Y seide, that is, that my turment passith my synnes, and that Goddis puruyaunce strecchith forth it silf to alle thingis, and dilayith sum tyme the punysching of synnes in present tyme, and reserueth hem to the peyne of helle, bi the ordre of bis wisdom. *and putte my wordis bi for God*; as brouȝt forth with out reuerence, ether with blasfemye; as if he seie, Noon of ȝou may do this. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *who may repreue, etc.*; Eliphat concludide not aȝenus Joob, for Joob affermede not him silf iust bi al maner, nether in comparisoun to God, but onely that he hadde not so grete synnes, hou grete turment was ȝouun to him of God; but rathere that he schulde be rewardid of God by the ordre of his wisdom in tyme to comynge, for the merit of his pacience; and so Baldath seide soth to

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe[l] Baldach Suytes answeride, and 1
seide[m], Power and drede is anentis hym, 2
that is, God, that[n] makith acordyng in
hise hiȝe thingis. Whether[o] noumbre is[p] of 3
hise knyȝtis? and on[q] whom schyneth
not his liȝt? Whether a man compari- 4
sound to God mai be iustified, ether[r]
borun of a womman mai appere cleene?
Lo! also the moone¶ schyneth not, and 5
sterris ben not cleene in 'his siȝt[s]; hou 6
miche more a[t] man[u] rot, and the sone
of a[w] man[x] a worm, *is vncleene 'and vile,*
if he[y] *is*[z] *comparisound*[a] *to God.*

CAP. XXVI.

Forsothe[b] Joob answeride, and seide, 1
Whos helpere art thou? whether 'of the 2

[a] and that *AIII.* [b] welthe *A.* [c] And *H.* [d] is stynke *A.*

[q] Om. IS. [r] acursid IS. [s] to a I. [t] hym *passe* I. hym *be it* S. [u] un to I. in to S. [w] in *hooly* IS. [x] an unfruytful tre IS. [y] *prosperitee* IS. [z] *heere* a place IS. [a] sothly IS. [b] ben *biholdinge* S. [c] Thei *that ben suich men* S. [d] up at IS. [e] litil *while* I. [f] alle *vile* IS. [g] hiȝnesse IS. [h] haue putt forth I. haue put S. [i] *folily* my IS. [k] aȝens my S. [l] Then IS. [m] seide *to Job* S. [n] which S. [o] Wher *ther* be I. Wher *ther* is S. [p] Om. IS. [q] up on IS. [r] ether *wher a man* I. ether *a man* S. [s] the siȝt of God IS. [t] Om. I. [u] man *that is* IS. [w] Om. A *sec. m.* [x] man *that is* S. [y] Om. I. [z] Om. IS. [a] *in comparisoun* I. [b] Sothely IS.

sustenest the arm of hym, that is not
3 strong? To whom hast thou 3iue coun-
seil? Perauenture to hym that hath no
wisdam; and myche prudence thou hast
4 shewid. Or whom woldest thou techen?
whether not hym, that made space of[e]
5 brething? Lo! ieauntis weilen vnder wa-
6 tris, and that duellen with hem. Nakid
is helle beforn hym, and no coueryng is
7 to perdicioun. He that streccheth out the
north vp on vein, and hangeth vp the
8 erthe vp on no3t. That[f] bindeth watris
in his cloudis, that thei breke not out
9 togidere dounward. That holdeth the
chere of his sete, and streccheth out vp
10 on it his cloude. The terme he enuy-
rounde with watris, vn to the time that
11 ben fynysht li3t and derenessis. The
pileris of heuene togidere quaken, and[g]
12 dreden at his bek. In the strengthe of
hym feerli ses ben gedered, and the pru-
13 dence of hym smot the proude man. His
spirit ournede heuenes, and his hond li3tli
ledende out, the eche side krokende ed-
14 dere is led out. Lo! a part ben seid of
his weies; and whan vnnethe a litil drope
of his woord wee han herd, who shal
moun the thunder of his gretnesse be-
holde?

feble[c], and[d] susteyneste the[e] arm of hym, which[f] is not strong? To whom hast thou 3 hise owne boost, and not to the purpos agenus Joob. *Lire here.* c.
3oue counsel? In hap to hym that hath
not wisdom; and thou hast schewid ful
myche prudence. Ether whom woldist 4
thou teche? whether not hym, that made
brething? Lo! giauntis* weilen vnder 5
watris, and thei[g] that dwellen with hem.
Helle is nakid bifor hym, and noon hilyng 6
is to perdicioun. Which[h] *God* stretchith 7
forth the north on[i] voide thing, and[k] hang-
ith the erthe on[l] nou3t. 'Which God[m] 8
byndith watris in her cloudis, that tho
breke not out togidere dounward. 'Whych 9
God[n] holdith the cheer of his seete, and[o]
spredith abrood theron[p] his cloude. He 10
hath cumpassid a terme[q] to watris, til that
li3t and derknessis[r] be endid. The pilers† 11
of heuene tremblen, and[s] dreden at his
wille. In the strengthe of hym the sees 12
weren gaderid togidere sudeynly, and his
prudence smoot the proude[t]. His spiryt[u] 13
ournede heuenes, and the crokid serpent
was led out bi his hond, ledynge[w] out as
a[x] mydwijf ledith out a child. Lo! these 14
thingis ben seid in partie of 'hise weyes[y];
and whanne we han herd vnnethis a litil
drope of his word, who may se the thun-
dur of his greetnesse?

* *Lo! giauntis, etc.*; that weren bifor the flood of Noe, and weren dreynt thanne in watris, weilen now in the peynes of helle. *Lire here.* c.

† *the pileris, etc.*; that is, aungels that mynystren ether rulen the styringis of heuene, doen reuerence to God. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Also Job addede, takende his parable,
2 and seith, God liueth, that toc awei my
dom, and the Almy3ti, that to bitternesse
3 bro3te my lif. For whil ther leueth breth
in me, and the spirit of God in my nose
4 therlis, my lippis shul not speke wickid-
nesse, ne my tunge shal bethenke lesing.
5 Ferr be fro me, that I deme 3ou to be
ri3twise; to the time I faile, I shal not
6 gon awei fro myn innocence. My iusti-
fiyng, that I haue begunne to holde, I shal
not forsake; ne forsothe myn herte re-

CAP. XXVII.

Also Joob addide[z], takynge his parable, 1
and[a] seide, God lyueth, that hath take 2
awey‡ my doom[b], and Almy3ti God, that
hath brou3t my soule[c] to bitternesse[d]. For 3
as long as breeth is in me, and the spirit
of God is[e] in my nose thirlis, my lippis 4
schulen not speke wickidnesse, nether my
tunge schal thenke a leesyng. Fer be it 5
fro me, that Y deme 3ou iust[f]; til Y faile[g]§,
Y schal not go awei fro myn innocence.
Y schal not forsake my iustifiyng[h], which[i] 6
Y bigan to holde; for myn herte repreueth

‡ *take awei, etc.*; bi the errour of his frendis, seiynge that peynes in this liyf ben 3ouun onely for synnes passid. *Lire here.* c.

§ *til Y faile*; that is, as longe as Y lyue. *Lire here.* c.

[e] to *A.* [f] And *AH.* [g] Om. *AH.*

[c] *thou be* [*art* s] *the helpere* of a feble *man* 1s. [d] and *whether thou* s. [e] thou the 1. [f] that 1s. [g] thei *also* 1s. [h] The which 1. [i] upon 1s. [k] and he 1s. [l] upon 1s. [m] And he 1s. [n] He 1s. [o] and he 1s. [p] ther upon 1s. [q] terme *or an ende* 1. [r] derknesse 1. [s] and thei 1s. [t] proud *prince* s. [u] spirit hath 1s. [w] ledynge *him* 1s. [x] Om. R. [y] the weies *of the Lord* 1s. [z] addide to 1s. [a] and he 1s. [b] doom *or dampnacioun* s. [c] lijf 1s. [d] bitternesse *of sorcwe* s. [e] Om. 1s. [f] iust *counceylours* s. [g] faile *lijf* 1s. [h] iustefiengis *of the Lord* s. [i] that 1.

7 preuede me in al my lif. As vnpitous myn enemye; myn aduersarie as wicke[h].
8 What is forsothe the hope of an ipocrite, if auerously he take, and God deliuere
9 not his soule? Whether God shal here the cri of hym, whan shal come vp on
10 hym anguysh? or shal moun in the Almy3ti delite, and inwardly clepe God in
11 alle tyme? I shal teche 3ou bi the hond of God, what thingus the Almy3ti hath;
12 and I shal not hide. Lo! alle 3ee han knowe, and what withoute cause veyne[i]
13 thingis 3ee speken? This is the part of the vnpitous man anent God, and the eritage of the violent[k] men[l], that of the
14 Almy3ti thei shul take. If his sones be multeplied, thei shul be in swerd; and his sones sones shul not be fulfild with
15 bred. That shul be laft of hym, shul be biried in deth; and his widewis shul not
16 wepe. If he shul bere togidere as erthe
17 siluer, and as clei make redi clothis; he greithede forsothe, but the ri3twise shal be clad[m] with them, and the innocent
18 shall deuyde the siluer. He bilde vp his hous as a mow3he, and as a kepere he
19 made[n] an hilet. The riche man, whan he shal slepe, no thing with hym shal bern; he shal opene his e3en, and no thing he
20 shal finde. Mysese shal cacchen hym as water; in the ny3t shal opresse hym tem-
21 pest. Brennende wind shal take hym, and don awei; and as a whirlewind shal
22 raueshen hym fro his place. He shal senden out vp on hym, and not sparen;
23 fro his hond fleende he shal flee. He shal streyne vp on hym his hondis, and whistlen vpon hym, beholdende his place.

me* not[k] in al my lijf. As my wickid enemy** *doth;* myn aduersarie is as wickid. For what is the hope of an ypocrite, if he rauyschith gredili, and God delyuerith not his soule? Whether God schal here the cry of hym, whanne angwisch† schal come on[l] hym? ether whether he may delite in Almy3ti God, and inwardli clepe God in al tyme? Y schal teche 3ou bi the hond of God, what thingis Almy3ti God hath; and Y schal not hide[m]. Lo! alle 3e knowen[n], and what[o] speken 3e veyn thingis with out cause? This is the part of a wickid man anentis God, and the eritage of violent men, *ether*[p] *rauenours*, whiche thei schulen take of Almy3ti God. If[q] hise[r] children[s] ben multiplied, thei schulen be *slayn*[t] in[u] swerd; and hise[w] sones sones schulen not be fillid with breed‡. Thei[x], that ben residue[y] of hym[z], schulen be biried in perischyng; and the[a] widewis of hym[b] schulen not wepe. If he gaderith[c] togidere siluer as erthe, and[d] makith redi clothis[e] as cley; sotheli he made[f] redi, but a iust man schal be clothid in tho[g], and an innocent man schal departe the siluer. As a mou3te he[h] hath bildid his hous, and as a[i] kepere[k] he[l] made a schadewyng place. A riche man, whanne he schal die, schal bere no thing§ with hym; he schal opene hise i3en, and he schal fynde no thing. Pouert as water schal take hym; and tempeste schal oppresse hym in the ny3t. Brennynge wynd schal take hym, and schal[m] do[n] awei; and as a whirlewynd it schal rauysche *hym* fro his place. He[o] schal sende out *turmentis* on[p] hym, and[q] schal not spare[r]; he fleynge schal ‘fle fro his hond[s]‖. He[t] schal streyne hise hondis on[u] him, and he schal hisse on[w] hym[x], and[y] schal biholde his[z] place.

* *myn herte repreueth me;* that Y helde siche errours ether liyk. *Lire here.* c.

** *my wickid enemy;* Joob clepith hise frendis hise enemyes, in as myche as they ben contrarie to him in the truthe of liyf, of feith, of teching, and of vertues. *Lire here.* c.

† *Wher God schal here the cri of him, whanne angwisch* of deth; as if he seie, Nay. This is seid a3enus hem that contynnen her synnes, and thenken in the ende to crie to God bi penaunce, but they ben pryued of this hope, for they repenten not thanne, bi this that Austyn seith, a synnere is smytun bi this peyne, that whanne he dieth, he for3ete him silf; which the while he lynede, for3at God; if he repentith, this is for the drede of peyne, and not for displesing of synne. *ethir delite;* in blis to comynge. *and clepe God in al tyme;* as if he seie, Nay; and this is seide specially a3enus synneris, that maken hem silf sikur of blis to comynge, and seyen, God made not vs to be dampned, but to be saued; for this is not soth, no but bi supposing of meritis. *Lire here.* c.

[h] wickid *A.* [i] and veyn *A.* [k] the violent *AEFH.* [l] thingis *E pr. m.* man *H.* [m] clothid *AEFH.* [n] make *A.*

[k] not *heere of* s. [l] upon 1s. [m] hide *hem* 1s. [n] knowen, *that is, owen to knowe* B. knowen *discrescioun* s. [o] wherto *thanne* 1. what *than* s. [p] *or* 1s. [q] And if 1. And s. [r] the 1s. [s] children *of siche men* 1s. [t] Om. *plures. killed* s. [u] with 1s. [w] her 1s. [x] And thei 1s. [y] the remnaunt 1s. [z] sich a man 1s. [a] tho s. [b] hem s. [c] gadere s. [d] and if he 1s. [e] *dyuerse* clothis 1s. [f] made *these thingis* s. [g] tho *thingis* 1. [h] *the wickid man* s. [i] an *heerd* 1. [k] kepere *of beestis* s. [l] he hath 1s. [m] it shal 1. [n] do *hym* A *pr. m.* 1s. [o] The Lord 1s. [p] upon 1. [q] and he 1s. [r] spare *him* 1. [s] *enforse him* to fle fro the hoond *of the Lord* 1s. [t] But he s. [u] upon 1s. [w] upon 1s. [x] hym *in scorn* 1. hym *bi scorn* s. [y] and he 1s. [z] his *desert* 1s.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Siluer hath the principlis of his veynes;
and to gold is a place, in the whiche it is
2 blowe togidere. Iren[o] fro the erthe is
taken, and a ston losid bi hete, in to bras
3 is turned. Tyme he putte to dercnessis,
and the ende of alle thingus he beholdeth.
4 Also the strem deuydeth the ston of dusc-
nesse, and the shadewe of deth, fro the
puple pilgrimagende; hem[p], whom the
foot of the nedi man for3at, in to men
5 withoute weies. The erthe, of the whiche
bred cam of in his place, with fyr is
6 turned vpsodoun. Place of a safyr is
7 stones, and the gluggis of hym gold. The
brid vnknew3 the sty, ne the e3e of the
8 gripe beheeld it. The sones of mar-
chaundis treeden it not, ne the leounesse
9 thur3 passide bi it. To the flint he stra3te
out his hond; he turnede vpsodoun fro
10 the rootis[q] the hillis. In stones riueres
he heew3[r] out; and alle precious thing
11 sa3 his e3e. The depe thingus also of
flodis he enserchide; and hid thingus he
12 bro3te in to li3t. Wisdam forsothe, wher
is it[s] founde, and what is the place of
13 vndirstonding? A man wot not the pris
of it, ne it is founde in the lond of
14 sweteli lyuende men. The depnessis[t] of
watris seith, It is not in me; and the se
15 speketh, It is not with me. Shynende
gold shal not be 3iue for it, ne siluer shal
16 be peisid in the chaffaring of it. It shal
not be comparisound to the steyned co-
loures of Ynde, ne to the most precious
17 sardenyk ston, or[u] safyr. Ne shal be
maad euene to it gold, or glas; ne for it
18 shul be chaungid vesselis of gold, he3e
and ouerstondende[v], ne shul be remem-
brid in the comparisoun of it. Wisdam
19 forsothe is drawen of hidde thingis; ne
ther shal be maad euene to it topasie of

CAP. XXVIII.

Siluer hath bigynnyngis[a] of his veynes; 1
and a place is to gold, in which it is
wellid* togidere. Irun is takun fro erthe[b], 2
and a stoon resolued, *'ethir meltid*[c], bi
heete, is turned in[d] to money. God hath[e] 3
set tyme to derknessis, and he biholdith
the ende of alle thingis. Also a stronde 4
departith a stoon of[f] derknesse, and the
schadewe of deth, fro the puple goynge in[g]
pilgrymage; *it departith* tho *hillis*, whiche
the[h] foot of a nedi man for3at, and *hillis*
with out weie. The erthe, wher of breed† 5
cam forth in his place, is destried bi fier.
The place of[i] saphir ben[k] stoonys therof, 6
and the clottis therof ben gold. A brid 7
knewe not the weie, and the i3e of a vul-
tur[l], *ethir*[m] *rauenouse*[n] *brid*[o], bihelde it
not. The sones of marchauntis tretiden[p] 8
not on[q] it[r], and a lyonesse passide not
therbi. God stretchide forth his hond to[s] 9
a flynt; he distriede hillis fro the rootis[t].
He hewide doun ryuers in stoonys; and 10
his i3e si3 al precious thing[u]. And he 11
sou3te out the depthis[w] of floodis; and he
brou3te forth hid thingis in to li3t. But 12
where is wisdom‡ foundun, and which is
the place of vndurstondyng? A[x] man 13
noot[y] the prijs therof, nether it is foundun
in the lond of men lyuynge swetli[z], *'ether*
delicatli[a]. The depthe of watris seith, It 14
is not in me; and the see spekith, It is not
with me. Gold ful cleene schal not be 15
3ouun for wisdom, nether siluer schal be
weied in the chaungyng therof. It[b] schal 16
not be comparysound to the died colours
of Iynde, not[c] to the moost preciouse stoon
of[d] sardius, nether to[e] saphir. Nether gold, 17
nether glas schal be maad[f] euene worth
therto[g]; and hi3e and fer apperynge ves- 18
sels of gold schulen not be chaungid for
wisdom, nether[h] schulen be had in mynde

‡ *with breed*; that is, schulen die for hungur. *Lire here.* c.
§ *no thing, etc.*; of goodis of present liyf. *Lire here.* c.
and he schal fynde nothing; of goodis of present liyf, nether to comynge. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *schal fle fro his hond*; that is, schal desire to fle, if he my3te. *Lire here.* c.
* *wellid*; that is, gendrid. c.
† *erthe, wher of breed*; that is, corn, wher of breed is maad. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *But wher is wisdom*; that is, the knowyng and loue of God, and so wisdom enclosith grace, and othere vertues 3ouun of God, and they that ben 3ouun to fleisly likyngis, ben not able to the revelaciouns and coumfortis of God. *Lire here.* c.

[o] And yren *A*. [p] he *A*. [q] iudgis *E pr. m.* [r] hewide *AH*. [s] Om. *A*. [t] depnes *AH*. [u] of *A*. [v] *or schynyng A et E marg. F text.*

[a] biginninge s. [b] the erthe is. [c] Om. 1. *or meltid* s. [d] Om. s. [e] shal s. [f] fro s. [g] in to is. [h] Om. s. [i] of a is. [k] ben the is. [l] vowtur *plures*. [m] *that is, a* Bs. *or* 1. Om. v. [n] Om. v. [o] *foul* s. Om. v. [p] troden 1. trededen su. [q] upon is. [r] that *wey* 1. the *way* s. [s] in 1. [t] rootis *therof* is. [u] thingis s. [w] depnesse 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] wot not 1. [z] delicatly 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] Wisdom 1. [c] ne is. [d] Om. 1. [e] to the isw. [f] Om. 1. [g] to wisdom 1. [h] nether thei 1.

Ethiope, ne to the most clene steynyng
20 shal be comparisound[w]. Whennes thanne
wisdam shal come, and what is the place
21 of vnderstonding? It is hid fro the e3en
of alle liuende men; also to the foulis of
22 heuene it is vnknowen. Perdicioun and
deth seiden, With oure eris wec han herd
23 the fame of it. God vnderstant[x] the weie
24 of it, and he knew3 the place of it. He
forsothe looketh the endis of the world;
and alle thingus that ben vnder heuene
25 he beholdeth. That made to windis peis,
26 and watris heeng[y] vp in mesure. Whan
he putte to reynes lawe, and weie to
27 sounende tempestis; thanne he sa3 it,
and tolde out, and made redi beforn, and
28 enserchide. And he seide to man, Lo!
the drede of God, it is wisdam; and to
gon awei fro euel, vnderstonding.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Also Job addede, takende to his para-
2 ble, and seide, Who 3eue to me, that I
be after the rathere monethis, after the
da3es in the whiche God kepte me?
3 Whanne shynede his lanterne vp on myn
hed, and at his li3t I wente in derc-
4 nessis. As I was in the da3es of my
waxende 3outhe[z], whan priueli God was
5 in my tabernacle. Whan the Almy3ti
was with me, and in myn enuyroun my
6 childer; whan I wesh my feet with but-
tere, and the ston helde[a] to me ryueres
7 of oile; whan I wente forth to the 3ate of
the cite, and in the strete thei maden
8 redy a cha3er to me. 3unge men se3en
me, and weren hid, and olde men risende
9 stoden; princis ceseden to speken, and
10 finger putten vpon to ther mouth; dukis
withdrowen ther vois, and the tunge of

in comparisoun therof. Forsothe wisdom
is drawun[i] of pryuy thingis†; topasie of[k] 19
Ethiope schal not be maad euene worth
to wisdom, and moost preciouse diyngis
schulen not be set togidere in prijs, '*ether*
comparisound[l], therto. Therfor wherof 20
cometh wisdom, and which is the place
of vndurstondyng? It is hid fro the i3en[m] 21
of alle lyuynge men; also[n] it is hid fro[o]
briddis of heuene[p]‡. Perdicioun and deeth§ 22
seiden, With oure eeris we herden[q] the
fame therof[r]. God vndurstondith the weye 23
therof, and he knowith the place therof.
For[s] he biholdith the endis of the world, 24
and[u] biholdith alle thingis that ben vndur
heuene. 'Which God[w] made wei3te to 25
wyndis, and[x] weiede watris in mesure.
Whanne he settide[y] lawe to reyn, and weie 26
to tempestis sownynge; thanne he si3[z] 27
wisdom, and telde[a] out, and[b] made[c] redi,
and sou3te[d] out. And he seide to man, 28
Lo! the drede of the Lord, thilke[e] is wis-
dom; and to go awei fro yuel, *is* vndur-
stondyng.

† *of pryuy thingis;* wisdom, that is, grace, and loue of God is 3ouun of God so priuely, that it is vnknowun to hem to whiche it is 3ouun; for in ix. c°. of Eccles, a man noot wher he is worthi of hatrede ether loue. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *it is hid fro briddis of heuene;* that is, fro goode aungels, that witen not to what men, and hou it schal he 3ouun, no but they han bi Goddis reuelacioun. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Perdicioun and deth;* that is, the deuel and helle. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXIX.

Also[f] Joob addide[g], takynge his parable, 1
and[gg] seide, Who 3yueth to me, that I be 2
bisidis the elde monethis‖, bi the daies
in whiche God kepte me? Whanne his 3
lanterne schynede on myn heed, and Y
3ede in derknessis at his li3t. As Y was 4
in the daies of my 3ongthe, whanne in
priuete God was in my tabernacle. Whanne 5
Almy3ti God was with me, and my chil-
dren *weren*[h] in my cumpas; whanne Y 6
waischide my feet in botere, and the[i] stoon
schedde out to me the stremes of oile;
whanne[k] Y 3ede forth to the 3ate of the 7
citee, and in the street[l] thei maden redi
a chaier to me. 3onge[m] men, '*that is, wan-* 8
toun[n], sien me, and weren hid, and elde
men risynge vp stoden; princes ceessiden 9
to speke, and[o] puttiden the[p] fyngur on[q]
her mouth; duykis refreyneden her vois, 10

‖ *elde monethis;* that is, in the elde prosperite, with so greet innocence; not that aduersite castide him doun fro vertu, sithen he snffride paciently; netheles it lettide in parti the deuel (*sie*) of wisdom in contemplacioun of God, in makinge the soule ententif to the sorewe of bodi. *Lire here.* c.

[w] put to gidere E *pr. m.* [x] vndurstondith A. [y] hangide AEFH. [z] 3ongth A *passim.* [a] heelded AEFH.

[i] drawun *out* 1. [k] and A. *a ston* of 1. [l] Om. 1. *or comparisound* s. [m] place s. [n] and also 1. [o] fro the 1. [p] heuene *or of the eir* 1. [q] haue herd 1. [r] of wisdom 1. [s] Certis 1. [u] and he 1. [w] He hath 1. [x] and he hath 1. [y] sette 1. [z] saw3e 1 *passim.* [a] telde *it* 1. [b] and he 1. [c] made *it* 1. [d] sonte *it* 1. [e] that 1. [f] And s. [g] addide to 1. [gg] and he 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] a 1. [k] and whan s. [l] stretes s. [m] 3onge *wantoun* 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] and thei 1. [p] her 1. [q] upon 1.

11 hem to ther throte cleuede. The herende ere ‘blisful maade[b] me, and the seande
12 eȝe witnesse ȝeld to me; forthi that I hadde delyuered the pore man criende out, and the moderles child, to the whiche
13 was noon helpere[c]. The blessing of hym, that was to pershen, vp on me cam, and the herte of the widewe I coumfortide.
14 Riȝtwisnesse[d] I am clad[e]; and I clothide me as a vestyment, and with a diademe
15 with[f] my dom. An eȝe I was to blinde,
16 and a foot to the halte. Fader I was of pore men; and the cause that I knew
17 not, most diligentli I enserchide. I tobroside the chaulis of the wicke man, and fro his teth I toc awei the prey.
18 And I seide, Die I in my litle nest; and
19 as a palme I shal multiplie daȝis. My roote is opened beside watris, and deu
20 shal abide in my reping. My glorie euermore shal be newid, and my bowe in
21 myn hond shal be reparailid. That herden me, abiden my sentence; and takende heede
22 thei heelde stille at my counseil. To my woordis no thing to adden thei weren hardi; and vpon hem droppide my speche.
23 Thei biden as reyn my speche; and mouth[g] thei openeden as to the late co-
24 mende weder. If any time I loowȝ to them, thei leeueden[h] not; and the liȝt of my
25 chere fel not in to the erthe. If I wolde go to them, I sat first; and whan I sat as a king, the ost aboute stondende, I was neuerthelatere of dreri men the coumfortere.

CAP. XXX.

1 Now forsothe scorne me the ȝungere in time, of whom I deynede not the fadris
2 to sitte with the hondis of my floc. Of whom the vertue of hondis to me was for noȝt, and thei weren trowid vnwrthi

and[r] her tunge cleuyde to her throte. An[s] eere herynge[t] blesside me, and an[u] iȝe seynge[w] ȝeldide witnessyng to me; for Y hadde[x] delyueride a[y] pore man criynge, and a[z] fadirles child, that hadde noon[a] helpere. The blessyng of a[b] man ‘to perische[c]† cam on[d] me, and Y coumfortide the herte of a[e] widewe. Y was clothid with riȝtfulnesse; and Y clothide me as with a cloth, and with my ‘doom a[f] diademe[g]. Y was iȝe[h] ‘to a[i] blynde man, and[k] foot to a[l] crokyd man. Y was a fadir of pore men; and Y enqueride most diligentli the cause, which[m] Y knew not. Y al to-brak the grete teeth of the wickid man‡, and Y took awei prey[n] fro hise teeth. And Y seide, Y schal die in my nest[o]; and as a palm tre Y schal multiplie daies[p]. My roote is openyde bisidis watris, and deew schal dwelle in my repyng. My glorie schal euere be renulid, and my bouwe schal be astorid in myn hond. Thei, that herden me, abiden my sentence; and thei weren ententif[q], and[r] weren stille to[s] my counsel. Thei dursten no thing adde[t] to my wordis; and my speche droppide on[u] hem. Thei abididen[w] me as[x] reyn; and thei openyden her mouth as to the[y] softe[z] reyn ‘comynge late[a]. If ony tyme Y leiȝide to hem, thei bileueden not; and the liȝt of my cheer§ felde not doun in to erthe[b]. If Y wolde go to hem, Y sat the firste; and whanne Y sat as kyng, while the oost stood aboute[c], netheles Y was comfortour of hem that morenyden.

CAP. XXX.

But[d] now ȝongere men in tyme scornen me, whos fadris Y deynede[e]‖ not to sette with the doggis[f] of my flok. Of whiche men the vertu of[g] hondis was for[h] nouȝt to me, and thei weren gessid vnworthi

† *to perische*; that is, of him that dredde to perische anoon. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Y al to-brak the grete teeth of the wickid man*; that is, myȝtis and violences; *and Y took awei prey*; for Y constreynede him to restore thingis takun, and to make amendis for wrongis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and the liȝt of my cheer*; that is, the gladnesse of my face, *felde not doun*; as aschamed for the vncouenablete of gladnesse, nether for sorewe of heuynesse. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Y deynede not, etc.*; this dedeyn cam not of dispit nether of pride, but of worthi hiholding of vilete. *Lire here.* c.

[b] gladide *E pr. m.* [c] helpe *AH.* [d] In riȝtwisnes *A.* [e] clothed *AEFH.* [f] to *E pr. m.* [g] her mouth *AH.* [h] bileueden *A.*

[r] and *for stilnesse* 1. [s] The 1. [t] that herde *me* 1. [u] the 1. [w] that siȝe *me* 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] the 1. [z] the 1. [a] no 1. [b] the 1. [c] that schulde haue perishid 1. [d] upon 1. [e] the 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] diademe in my doom 1. [h] the iȝe 1. [i] of the 1. [k] and the 1. [l] the 1. [m] that 1. [n] the prei 1. [o] litil nest *A sec. m.* [p] my daies 1. [q] takynge heede *to me* 1. [r] and thei 1. [s] at 1. [t] putte 1. [u] upon 1. [w] abeden 1. abiden s. [x] as *men don* 1. [y] a *sup. ras.* ABCV. [z] softe sesenable 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] the erthe 1s. [c] aboute *me* 1. [d] Certis 1. [e] vowchide not saaf 1. [f] houndis 1. [g] of her 1. [h] Om. s.

3 that lif. And thur3 nede and hunger barein; that gnowen[i] in wildernesse, wax-
4 ende foul with wrecchidnesse and sorewe. And thei eeten erbis, and the rindis of trees;
5 and the[k] roote of iunypere trees was the mete of hem. The whiche of the[l] valeis
6 these thingus takende; whan alle thingus thei hadde founde, with cri thei runne to thoo thingus. In desertis of stremys thei
7 dwelten, and in dennes of the erthe, or vp on grauel[m]. The whiche among such
8 thingus gladeden, and to ben vnder busshis counteden delicis. The sonus of foolis
9 and of vnnoble men, and in the lond not fulli perende. Now forsothe I am turned
10 in to the song of hem, and I am maad to hem a prouerbe. Thei wlaten me, and
11 ferr floun fro me, and to spute my face they shame[n] not. Forsothe his arwe girdil
12 he openede, and tormentide me, and he putte a bridil in to my mouth. At the ri3t of the est my wrecchenesses[o] anoon
13 risen; thei turneden vpsodoun my feet, and opresseden as with flodis bi ther sties. Thei scatereden my weies, and
14 waiteden to me, and hadden the ouere hond; and ther was not that bro3te helpe. As the wal broken and the 3ate opened
15 thei fellen in on me, and to my wrecchid-
16 nessis thei ben myche boowid to. I am bro3t in to no3t; as the wind he hath taken awei my desyr, and as a cloude
17 passide myn helthe. Now forsothe in myself welewith my lif, and welde me the da3is of tormentinge. In[p] the ny3t
18 my mouth is thirlid thur3 with sorewis; and that eten me, slepen not. In the multitude of hem my clothing is wastid,
19 and as with a coler of a kote thei girten me. I am comparisound to clei, and am[q]
20 licned to a[r] sparke and to askis[s]. I shal crie to thee, and thou shalt not heren;

to that lijf†. Thei *weren* bareyn for nedy- 3
nesse and hungur; that[i] gnawiden in
wildirnesse, and[k] *weren*[l] pale[m] for pouert
and[n] wretchidnesse; and[o] eeten eerbis, 4
aud the ryndis of trees; and the roote of
iunyperis was her mete. Whiche[p] men 5
rauyschiden these thingis fro grete valeis;
and whanne thei hadden foundun ony of
alle[q], thei runnen with cry to tho[r]. Thei 6
dwelliden in deseertis of strondis, and in
caues of erthe, ethir on[s] grauel, '*ethir on*
cley[t]. Whiche weren glad among siche 7
thingis, and[u] arettiden delices[w] to be vndur
buschis. The[x] sones of foolis and of vn- 8
noble men, and outirli apperynge not in[y]
erthe. But now Y am turned in to the 9
song of hem, and Y am maad a prouerbe
to hem. Thei holden me abhomynable, 10
and[z] fleen fer fro me, and[a] dreden not to
spete on my face. For[b] God hath openyd 11
his arowe caas, and[c] hath turmentid me,
and[d] hath set[e] a bridil in to my mouth.
At the ri3tside of the eest my wretchid- 12
nessis risiden[f] anoon; thei turneden vpse-
doun my feet, and[g] oppressiden with[h] her
pathis as with floodis. Thei destrieden my 13
weies; thei settiden tresoun to me, and[i]
hadden the maistri; and 'noon was[k] that
helpide[l]. Thei felden in on[m] me as bi a[n] 14
brokun wal, and bi 3ate[o] openyd, and[p]
weren[q] stretchid forth to my wretchid-
nessis. Y am dryuun in[r] to nou3t; he[s] 15
took awei my desir as wynd, and myn
helpe passide awei as a cloude. But now 16
my soule fadith in my silf, and daies of
turment holden me stidfastly. In ny3t my 17
boon is persid with sorewis; and thei, that
eten me‡, slepen[t] not. In the multitude of 18
tho my cloth is wastid, and thei han gird
me as with coler[u] of a coote. Y am com- 19
parisound to cley, and Y am maad lijk to
a deed sparcle and[w] aisch[x]. Y schal cry 20

† *vnworthi to that liyf*; as wickid men and makinge pestilence. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *that eeten me*; that is, wormes comynge forth of my bilis. *Lire here.* c.

[i] gnewen *AEH.* [k] Om. *A.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] the grauel *A.* [n] shameden *A.* [o] wrecchedenessis *AEFH.* [p] And in *A.* And *H.* [q] I am *AFH.* [r] Om. *C.* [s] asshen *A.*

[i] thei 1. [k] *as beestis*, and 1. [l] thei weren 1. [m] maad foule 1. [n] in 1. [o] and thei 1. [p] The whiche 1. [q] alle *thes thingis* 1. [r] hem 1. [s] upon 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] and thei 1. [w] *as* delices 1. [x] *Thes weren* the 1. And the K *sec. m.* R. [y] on S. [z] and thei 1. [a] and thei 1. [b] Sotheli 1. [c] and he 1. [d] and he 1. [e] putt 1. [f] han risen up 1. [g] and thei 1. [h] *me* with 1. [i] and thei 1. [k] ther was noon 1. [l] helpide *me* 1. [m] upon 1. [n] Om. BCV. [o] a 3ate A *pr. m.* X *sec. m.* [p] and thei 1. [q] hen 1. [r] Om. S. [s] the Lord 1. [t] slepten A. slepith L. [u] the coler 1. a coler FX *sec. m.* [w] and to 1. [x] aishen S.

I stonde, and thou beholdest[t] not me.
21 Thou art chaungid to me in to cruel,
and in the hardnesse of thin hond thou
22 art aduersarie to me. Thou hast rered
me, and as vp on wind settende thou hast
23 hurtlid me doun myȝtili. I wot, for thou
shalt take me to deth, wher is sett an
24 hous to alle liuende. Nerthelatere not
to the wasting of hem thou puttist out
thin hond; and if thei falle, thou thi self
25 shalt saue. I wepte sum time vp on hym
that was tormentid, and my soule hadde
26 compassioun to the pore. I abod goodis,
and ther camen to me euelis; I abod
liȝt, and ther breeken oute dercnessis.
27 Myn entrailis brenden out with oute any
reste; befor wente me the daȝes of tor-
28 ment. Dreri I wente withoute wodnesse,
29 risende in the puple I criede. Brother
I was of dragouns, and felawe of the half
30 beste half foul. My skin is bleckid vp on
31 me, and my bones drieden for hete. Myn
harpe is turned in to weiling[u], and myn
orgne in to the vois of weperis.

to thee[v], and thou schalt not here me; Y
stonde[z]†, and thou biholdist[a] not me. Thou 21
art chaungid in to cruel[b]‡ to me, and in
the hardnesse of thin hond thou art ad-
uersarie to me. Thou hast reisid[c] me, and 22
hast[d] set[dd] as on[e] wynd; and[f] hast hurtlid[g]
me doun strongli. Y woot, that thow 23
schalt bitake me to deeth, where an hows
is ordeyned to ech lyuynge man. Netheles 24
thou sendist[h] not out[i] thin hond to the
wastyng of hem; and if thei fallen doun,
thou schalt saue[k]. Y wepte sum tyme on 25
him, that was turmentid, and my soule
hadde compassioun on a pore man. Y 26
abood[l] goodis[m], and ynelis[n] ben comun to
me; Y abood liȝt, and derknessis braken
out[o]. Myn ynnere thingis buyliden out 27
with outen my reste; daies[p] of turment
camen bifor me. Y ȝede morenynge, and 28
Y roos[q] with out woodnesse in the cum-
penye, and[r] criede. Y was the brother of 29
dragouns§, and the felow of ostrigis. My 30
skyn was maad blak on[s] me, and my
boonys drieden for heete. Myn harpe is 31
turned in to morenyng, and myn orgun in
to the vois of weperis.

† *Y stonde;* contynuynge in preyer. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *in to cruel etc.;* thouȝ God is not chaungable, nethelesse he worchith chaungeble thingis, of whiche he is nemyd dyuerseli; and so he is seid pitouse, whanne he ȝyueth prosperites, hard, whanne he bringith in aduersites; and this is seid by the comyn maner of speking of men, which maner Joob suede, thouȝ he helde stidefastly, that alle lesingis ben wrouȝt of God, pitously and instly. *Lire here.* c.
§ *brother of dragouns;* for they that ouȝt loue me as bretheren, bitiden in her punyschingis and bacbitingis as draguns. *of ostrigis;* for they that weren homely, and felowis to me, forȝaten me as an ostrige forȝetith his brid. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXI.

1 I couenauntide a pes couenaunt with
myn eȝen, that forsothe I shulde not
2 thenke of[v] a[w] maiden. What forsothe part
God fro aboue shulde han in me, and the
3 Almyȝti eritage fro heȝe thingus. Whe-
thir not perdicioun is to the wicke,
and alienyng to men werkende wick-
4 enesse[x]? Whether he beholdeth not my
weies, and alle my goingis noumbreth?
5 If I ȝide in vanyte, and my foot heeȝide
6 in treccherie[y], peise he me in a riȝtwis
balauns, and wite God my symplenesse.
7 If my going bowide doun fro the weie;
if[z] myn eȝe folewide myn herte, and a
8 spot cleuede to myn hondis; I shal

CAP. XXXI.

I made couenaunt with myn iȝen, that 1
Y schulde not thenke of[t] a virgyn‖. For 2
what part schulde God aboue haue in
me, and[u] eritage Almyȝti[w] God of hiȝe
thingis[x]? Whether perdicioun is not to a 3
wickid[y] man, and alienacioun *of God* is to
men worchynge wickidnesse? Whether 4
he[z] biholdith not my weies, and noumbrith
alle my goyngis? If Y ȝede[a] in vanyte, 5
and my foot[b] hastide[c] in gile, God weie 6
me in a iust balaunce, and knowe[d] my
symplenesse. If my step[e] bowide fro the 7
weie; if[f] myn iȝe¶ suede[g] myn herte, and[h]
a[i] spotte cleuede[k] to[l] myn hondis; sowe Y[m], 8
and another ete[n], and my generacioun be

‖ *not thenke of a virgyne;* lest thorou biholding Y schulde falle in to delyting ether consent of ony damesel, ȝhe, most fair. *Lire here.* c.
what part; as if he seie, noon. A man, in whom God dwellith by grace, is the part and eritage of God, but he dwellith not in men defoulid bi lecherie, rathire he drawith silf fer fro hem. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *if myn iȝe;* biholdinge vn-

t beheeldist *A.* u cley *E pr. m.* v on *A.* w Om. *H.* x wickidnesse *AH.* y treccheries *C pr. m.* z of *AH.*

y thee *Lord* 1. z stode 1. a biheldist 1. b a cruel *venger* 1. c up reisid 1. d thou hast 1. dd set *me* A *pr. m.* e upon 1. f and thou 1. g hurlid 1. h puttist 1. i forth 1. k saue *hem* 1. l boode 1. m gode thingis 1. n yuel thingis 1. o out *on me* 1. p and daies 1. q roos up 1. r and I 1. s upon 1. t on AC. u and *what* 1. w *schulde* Almyȝti 1. x thingis *haue in me* 1. y myȝti s. z God 1. a haue gon 1. b foot hath 1. c hastide *to go* 1. d knowe he 1. e step haue 1. f and if 1. g haue suede 1. h *consentinge to lust,* and 1. i if a 1. k haue cleuede 1. l on s. m I *the seed thanne* 1. n ete *the fruyt* 1.

sowen, and an other ete, and my pro-
9 genye be drawe vp bi the roote. If myn[a]
herte is desceyued vp on a womman, and
if at the dore of my frend I sette spies;
10 the strumpet of an other be my wif, and
vpon hir othere men be thei crookid.
11 This forsothe is vnleeful, and most wick-
12 idnesse. Fyr is deuouring vnto wasting,
and pullende vp bi the roote alle bur-
13 iounyngus. If I dispiside to gon vnder
dom with my seruaunt and hond maiden,
14 whan thei shulden pleten a3en me. What
forsothe shal I do, whan God shal rise to
deme? and whan he shal aske, what shal
15 I answern to hym? Whether not in the
wombe he made me, the whiche and
hym wro3te, and oon formede me in the
16 wombe? If I denyede[b] to pore men that
thei wolden, and made the e3en of a
17 widewe to abide; if I eet my morsel
alone, and the moderles child eet not of
18 it; for fro my 3outhe doing of mercy
wex with me, and fro the wombe of my
19 moder wente out with me; if I dispiside
the goere beside, for thi that he hadde
not clothing, and the pore withoute couer-
20 yng; if his sidis blessiden not to me, and
21 of the flees of my shep he is chaufid; if
I rerede vp on the moderles child myn[c]
hond, also whan I sa3 me in the 3ate
22 the ouerhe3ere; my shulder falle fro his
ioynt, and myn arm with his bones be
23 to-brosid. Forsothe euermor as flodis
swellende vp on me, I dredde God; and
24 his peis I my3te not bern. If I wende[d]
gold my strengthe, and to the shynende
25 gold I seide, My trost; if I gladede vp
on my manye richessis, and for myn
26 hond fond manye thingis; if I sa3 the
sunne, whan it shulde shyne, and the
27 mone goende clerli; and myn herte is
gladid in hid thing, and kiste myn hond
28 fro my mouth; the whiche is the moste
drawun out bi the root. If[o] myn herte 9
was[p] disseyued on a womman*, and if Y
settide[q] aspies at the dore of my frend;
my wijf be[r] the hoore[s] of anothir man, 10
and othir men be bowid doun on[t] hir. For[u] 11
this[w]† is vnleueful, and the moost wickid-
nesse. Fier[x] is deourynge 'til to[y] wastyng, 12
and drawynge[z] vp bi the roote alle gene-
raciouns. If Y dispiside to take doom with 13
my seruaunt and[a] myn hand mayde, whanne
thei stryueden a3ens me. What sotheli 14
schal Y do, whanne God schal rise[b] to
deme? and whanne he schal axe, what
schal Y answere to hym? Whether he, 15
that wrou3te also hym, made not me in the
wombe, and o *God* formede me in the
wombe? If Y denyede to pore men that[c], 16
that thei wolden‡, and if Y made the i3en
of a wydewe to abide; if[d] Y aloone eet my 17
mussel, and[e] a faderles child eet not therof;
for[f] merciful doyng encreesside with me 18
fro my 3ong childhed, and[g] 3ede out of
my modris wombe with me; if Y dis- 19
piside a man passynge forth[h], for he hadde
not a cloth, and a pore man with out
hilyng; if hise sidis blessiden not me, and 20
was[i] not maad hoot of the fleeces[k] of my
scheep; if Y reiside[l] myn hond§ on[m] a 21
fadirles child, 3he, whanne Y si3[n] me the
hi3ere in the 3ate; my schuldre[o] falle fro 22
his ioynt, and myn arm with hise boonys
be al to-brokun. For[p] euere Y dredde 23
God, as wawis wexynge gret on[q] me; and[r]
'Y my3te not bere his birthun[s]. If Y gess- 24
ide gold my strengthe, and if Y seide to
purid gold, *Thou art* my trist; if Y was 25
glad on my many ritchessis, and for[t] myn
hond foond ful many thingis[u]‖; if Y si3 26
the sunne, whanne it schynede, and the
moone goynge clereli; and if myn herte 27
was glad in priuyte, and if Y kisside¶
myn hond with my mouth; which[w] is the 28
moost wickidnesse, and deniyng a3ens

* *on a woman*; ioyned in matrymonye, ether trouthe pli3t to an other man, as the Ebreu word sowneth. *Lire here.* c.

† *For this*; that is, auoutrie. *is most wickidnesse;* in synnes a3enus the nei3bore. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *that thei wolden*; the while her wille was resonable. *Lire here.* c.

§ *myn hond*; that is, my power, vniustly. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *ful many thingis*; as if he seie, Goddis veniaunce come on me. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *if Y kisside etc.*; 3yuynge to it the reuerence due to God onely. *Lire here.* c.

[a] eny *A.* [b] denie *AH.* [c] with myn *A.* [d] weendide *H.* weenyde *A.*

[o] And if 1. And s. [p] hath 1. [q] haue sett 1. sette s. [r] be *thanne* 1. [s] strumpett 1. [t] upon 1. [u] Forsothe 1. [w] this thing 1. [x] Fier of *brennynge lust* 1. [y] un to 1. [z] it drawith 1. [a] and with 1. [b] rise up 1. [c] that thing 1. [d] and if 1. [e] and if 1. [f] sothely 1. [g] and *it* 1s. [h] forth *bi me* 1. [i] weren 1. [k] flees 1s. [l] reiside up 1. reiside in s. [m] upon 1. [n] sawȝe 1 *pass.* [o] shuldren s. [p] Forsothe 1. [q] upon 1. [r] Om. 1. [s] whos birthun I myȝte not bere 1. [t] For cause that 1. [u] richessis 1. [w] the which 1.

wickidnesse, and denyyng a3en the he3est
29 God; if I io3ide at his falling, that hatide
me, and ful out io3ide, that euel hadde
30 founden hym; forsothe I 3af not my
throte to synne, that I shulde abide
31 cursende his soule; if the men of my
tabernacle seiden not, Who 3iueth of his
32 fleshe, that we be fulfild? without forth
abod not the pilgrim; my dore was open
33 to the weie goere; if I hidde as a man
my synne, and hilede in my bosum my
34 wickenesse; if I dradde at the moste
multitude, and dispising of nee3h men
ferede me; and not more I heeld my pes,
35 and wente not out[e] the dore; who 3eue
to me an auditour[f], that my desyr heere
the Almy3ti? that he that demeth write
36 the boc, that in my shulder I bere it,
37 and enuyroune it as[g] a crowne to me? Bi
alle my grees I shal pronouncen it, and as
38 to a prince I shal offre it. If a3en me
myn erthe crie, and with it his forewis
39 bewepen[h]; if his frutis I eet with oute
monee, and the soule of his erthe tilieris
40 I tormentide; for whete be sprunge to
me a brimbil, and for barli a thorne.

CAP. XXXII.

1 These thre men laften forsothe to an-
swern to Job, forthi that ri3twis he is
2 seen to them. And Elyu, the sone of
Barachiel Busites, of the kynrede of
Ram, ys wroth, and endeyned; he is wroth
a3en Job, forthi that he shulde sein hym-
3 self to be ri3twis befor God. But a3en
the thre frendis of hym he dedeynede[i],
forthi that thei hadden not founde a
resounable answere, but onely thei shulden
4 han condempned Job. Thanne Eliu abod
Job spekende, forthi that eldere thei weren,
5 that speken. Whan forsothe he hadde
seen, that the thre my3ten not answern,
6 he wrathede hugeli. And answerende
Elyu, the sone of Barachiel Busites,
seide, I am 3ungere in time, 3ee forsothe
hi3este[x] God; if Y hadde ioye at the fall- 29
yng of hym, that hatide me, and if Y ioide
fulli, that yuel hadde founde hym; for[y] Y 30
3af not my throte to do[z] synne, that Y
schulde asaile and curse his soule; if the 31
men of my tabernacle seiden not, Who
3yueth, that we be fillid† of hise fleischis?
a pilgryme dwellide not with outforth; 32
my dore was opyn to a weiegoere[a]; if Y 33
as man hidde my synne‡, and helide my
wickidnesse in my bosum[b]; if Y dredde 34
at ful greet multitude, and if dispisyng of
ney3boris made me aferd; and not more[c]
Y was stille, and 3ede[d] not out of the
dore; who 3yueth[e] an helpere to me, that 35
Almy3ti God here my desire? that he that
demeth, write a book§, that Y bere it in[f] my 36
schuldre, and cumpasse it as a coroun to
me? Bi alle my degrees Y schal pronounce 37
it, and Y schal as[g] offre it to the prynce.
If my lond crieth‖ a3ens me, and hise 38
forewis wepen with it; if[h] Y eet fruytis[i] 39
therof with out money, and[k] Y turmentide
the soule of[l] erthetileris of it; a brere 40
growe to me for wheete, and a thorn for
barli.

† *be fillid etc.*; that is, who 3yueth that he be euere al present with vs, that we be fillid of his felouschipe. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *hidde my synne*; that is, in denyinge it vnduly, ethir in excusinge falsly. *in my bosum*; that is, herte, bi fals schewing of hoolynesse withoutforth. *Lire here.* c.

§ *write a book*; in 3yuynge the sentence for me. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *if my lond crieth etc.*; that is, if Y gaderide outrageouse fruytis therof, and if Y withdrow the hiris of erthetileris. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXII.

Forsothe these thre men leften of to 1
answere Joob, for he semyde a iust man
to hem. And Helyu, the sone of Barachel 2
Buzites, of the kynrede of Ram, was
wrooth, and hadde indignacioun; forsothe[m]
he was wrooth a3ens Joob, for he seide
hym silf to be iust bifor God. Sotheli[n] 3
Helyu hadde indignacioun a3ens the thre
frendis of hym[o], for thei hadden not
founde resonable[p] answere, but oneli hadde[q]
condempned Joob. Therfor Helyu abood 4
Joob spekynge, for thei, that spaken, weren
eldere men. But whanne he hadde seyn, 5
that thre[r] *men*[s] my3ten not answere[ss], he
was wrooth greetly. And[t] Helyu, the 6
sone of Barachel Buzites, answeride, and
seyde, Y am 3ongere in tyme, sotheli[u] 3e

[e] without *A*. [f] heerere *E pr. m.* helpere *E sec. m.* [g] Om. *c*. [h] floowen doun *E pr. m.* [i] deynede *A*.

[x] the hi3este 1. [y] forsothe 1. [z] do *that* 1. [a] way ferynge man 1. [b] bosum, *ether herte* v. [c] more *herfore* 1. [d] Y 3ede c. [e] 3yneth *thanne* 1. [f] on 18. [g] as *offryng* 1. [h] and if 1. [i] the fruytis 1. [k] and if 1. [l] of the 18. [m] and 1. [n] Certis BCDEFHKLMNOPQRSUVWXbf. And also 1. [o] Job 1. [p] no resonable s. [q] thei hadden 1. [r] *thes* thre 1. [s] Om. *plures*. [ss] answere *Job* 1. [t] And *thanne* 1. [u] and 1.

eldere; therfore the hed leid doun I am
7 shamed to shewe to 3ou my sentence. I
hopede forsothe that the lengere age
shulde speke, and the multitude of 3eeris
8 shulde techen wisdam. But as I see,
spirit is in men, and the inbrething of the
9 Almy3ti 3iueth vnderstonding. Wise men
ben not longe liuende, ne olde men vnder-
10 stonde dom. Therfore I shal seyn, Hereth
me, and also I shal shewe to 3ou my kun-
11 nyng. Forsothe I haue abide 3oure woordis,
herde[k] 3oure prudence, whil 3ee striuen in
12 3oure woordis. And whil I wende 3ou
any thing to seyn, I beheeld; but as I
see, ther is not, that mai vnderneme Job,
13 and answern of 3ou to his woordis; lest
perauenture 3ee seyn, Wee han founde[l]
wisdam; God hath throwen hym afeerr,
14 and not man. No thing he hath spoke to
me, and I after 3oure woordis shal not
15 answere to hym. Thei myche dradden,
and answerden no more, and token awey
16 speche fro themself. Thanne for I haue
abide, and thei speken not, stoden, and
17 answerden no more; shal and I answere
my partie, and shewen my kunnyng.
18 Forsothe I am ful of woordis, and the
19 spirit of my wombe artith me. Lo! my
wombe as must withoute venting[m], that
20 breketh newe litle win vesselys. I shal
speke, and brethen a3een a litil; I shal
21 opene my lippis, and answern. I shal not
taken persone of man, and God to man I
22 shal not euenen. I wot neuere forsothe
hou longe I shal stonde stille, and if after
a litil take me my Makere.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 Here thanne, Job, my spechis, and alle
2 my woordis hercne. Lo! I haue opened
my mouth; my tunge in my chekis shal
3 speke. With symple herte my woordis,

ben eldere; therfor with heed holdun
doun Y dredde to schewe to 3ou my sen-
tence. For Y hopide that lengere age 7
schulde speke[w], and that the multitude of
3eeris schulden teche wisdom. But as Y 8
se[x], spirit is in men†, and the enspiryng[y]
'*ether reuelacioun*[z], of Almy3ti[a] God 3yueth
vndurstondyng. Men of long lijf ben not 9
wise, and elde men vndurstonden not
doom. Therfor[b] Y schal seie, Here 3e me, 10
and Y also schal schewe my kunnyng to
3ou. For Y abood 3oure wordis, Y herde 11
3oure prudence, as long as 3e dispuytiden
in 3oure wordis. And as long as Y gesside 12
3ou to seie ony thing, Y bihelde; but as
Y se[c], 'noon is[d] of 3ou, that may repreue
Joob, and answere to hise wordis; lest[e] 13
perauenture 3e seien, We han founde wis-
dom; God, and not man, hath cast hym[f]
awei. Joob spak no thing to me, and[g] Y 14
not bi 3oure wordis‡ schal answere hym.
Thei dredden, and answeriden no more[h], 15
and[i] token awei speche fro hem silf.
Therfor for[k] Y abood, and thei spaken 16
not, thei stoden, and answeriden no more;
also[l] Y schal answere my part, and Y 17
schal schewe my kunnyng. For Y am ful 18
of wordis§, and the spirit of my wombe,
'*that is, mynde*[m], constreyneth me[n]‖. Lo! 19
my wombe is as must with out 'spigot,
ether[o] *a ventyng*, that brekith[p] newe vessels.
Y schal speke, and brethe a3en a litil; Y 20
schal opene my lippis, and Y schal answere[q].
Y[qq] schal not take the persoone of[r] man, and 21
Y schal not make God euene to man. For 22
Y woot not hou long Y schal abide[s], and
if my Makere take[t] me awei 'after a[u] litil
tyme.

CAP. XXXIII.

Therfor, Joob, here thou my spechis, and 1
herkene[w] alle my wordis. Lo! Y haue 2
openyd my mouth, my[x] tunge schal speke
in my chekis. Of symple herte *ben* my 3

† *spirit is in men*; as resonable in 3onge men, as in elde men. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *by 3oure wordis etc.*; Helyu acordide with Joob in this, that he settide another punysching of yuel men and rewarding of good men, aftir deth, but he discordide in this, that he helde that aduersites of this liyf ben brou3t in for synne, thou3 tho ben not euere al the peyne due for synne; and so he arettide Joob vniust, and punyschid for synne; also he made strongere resouns a3enus Joob than the thre diden. *Lire here.* c.

§ *ful of wordis*; that is, spedeful resouns a3enus Joob. c.

‖ *constreyneth me*; as if he seye, The loue of truthe to be defendid, constreyneth me to speke. *Lire here.* c.

[k] and herde *A.* [l] Om. *AH.* [m] auentinge *AEFH.*

[w] haue spoke *wisilier* 1. [x] se *now* a 1. [y] inspiracioun x. [z] Om. 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] *Of verry discrecioun* therfor 1. [c] perceyue 1. [d] ther is noon 1. [e] *but* lest 1. [f] Job 1. [g] and *therfor* 1. [h] more *to Job* 1. [i] and thei 1. [k] sith 1. [l] *therfor* 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] me *to speke* 1. [o] Om. 1. faucet *ether* v. [p] berstith 1. [q] answere *Job* 1. [qq] And Y s. [r] of a 1. [s] abide *alijue* 1. [t] wole take 1. [u] be s. [w] herkene *thou* 1. [x] and my 1.

and pure sentence my lippis shul speke.
4 The spirit of God made me, and the
brething space of the Almyȝti quykenede
5 me. If thou maist, answere to me, and
6 stond stille aȝen my face. Lo! me as and
thee made God; and of the same cley
7 I also am formed. Nerthelatere my mi-
racle fere thee not, and my faire speche
8 be not to thee heuy. Thou seidest thanne
in myn eris, and the vois of thi woordis
9 I herde; Clene I am, and withoute gilte,
vnwemmed, and ther is not wickidnesse
10 in me. For pleintis in me he fond, ther-
11 fore he demede me enemy to hym. He
putte in the stockis my feet, and kepte
12 alle my sties. This is thanne, in the
whiche thou art not iustified; I shal an-
swer to thee, for God is more than man.
13 Aȝen God thou striuest, that to alle
woordis he shal not answer to thee.
14 Ones God shal speke, and the secounde
15 that same he shal not eft seyn. Bi
sweuene in nyȝt siȝte, whan falle slep vp
on men, and thei slepen in the litle bed.
16 Thanne he openeth the eris of men, and
enformende[n] them techith[o] discipline;
17 that he turne awei a man fro tho thingus
that he dide, and deliuere hym fro pride;
18 and takende awei his soule fro corup-
cioun, and his lif, that he go not in to
19 swerd. He blameth also bi sorewe in the
litle bed, and alle his bones maketh to
20 become drie. Abhomynable to hym bred
is maad in his lif, and to the soule of
21 hym mete[p] beforn desirable. His flesh
shal become roten, and the bones, that
22 weren couered, shul be maad nakid. The
soule of hym shal neȝhe to corupcioun,
23 and his lif to thingus berende deth. If
ther were for hym an aungil spekende
oon of the lic thingis, that he telle the
24 equite of man, he shal han reuthe, and
seiu, Delyuere hym, that he go not doun

wordis, and my lippis schulen speke clene
sentence. The spirit of God made me, and 4
the brething of Almyȝti God quykenyde
me. If thou maist, answere thou to me, 5
and stoonde thou aȝens my face. Lo! 6
God made me as and thee; and also Y am
formyd of the same cley. Netheles my 7
myracle† make thee not afeerd, and myn
eloquence be[z] not greuouse to thee. Ther- 8
for[a] thou seidist in myn eeris[b], and Y herde
the vois of thi wordis; Y am cleene, and 9
with out gilt, and vnwemmed, and wickid-
nesse is not in me. 'For God foond querels[c] 10
in me, therfor he[d] demyde me enemy to
hym silf. He hath set my feet in a stok; 11
he[e] kepte alle my pathis. Therfor this 12
thing it is, in which thou art not maad
iust‡; Y schal answere to thee, that God
is more than man. Thou[f] stryuest aȝenus 13
God, that not at alle[g] wordis he[h] answer-
ide to thee. God spekith onys, and the 14
secounde tyme he rehersith not the same
thing. *God spekith* bi[i] a dreem in[k] the 15
visioun of nyȝt, whanne sleep fallith on
men, and[l] thei slepen in the[m] bed[n]. Thanne 16
he openith the eeris of men, and he[o] tech-
ith hem[p], 'and techith prudence[q]; that he 17
turne awei a man fro these thingis whiche
he made[r], and delyuere hym fro pride;
delyuerynge[s] his soule fro corrupcioun§, 18
and his lijf, that it go not in to swerd.
Also *God* blameth *a synnere*[t] bi sorewe 19
in the[u] bed[w], and[x] makith alle the boonys
of hym 'to fade[y]. Breed is maad abho- 20
mynable to hym in his lijf, and[z] mete[a]
desirable[b] 'bifor to his soule[c]‖. His[d] fleisch 21
schal faile for rot, and hise boonys, that
weren hilid, schulen be maad nakid. His 22
soule schal neiȝe to corrupcioun, and his
lijf to thingis[e] 'bryngynge deeth[f]. If an 23
aungel, oon of a thousynde, is[g] spekynge¶
for hym, that he telle[h] the equyte of man,
God schal haue mercy on[i] hym, and schal 24

† *myracle, etc.*; that is, kunnyng ȝouun of God, ether bi myracle to me. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *not maad iust*; that is, of these wordis Y shal conclude thee vniust; thouȝ noon other thing were aȝenus thee. *Lire here.* c.

§ *fro corrupcioun*; of synne. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *to his soule*; that is, is abomynable to him. c.

¶ *is speking*; that is, tellinge his penaunse to God. *Lire here.* c.

[n] enfourmeth *Au.* [o] and techith *A.* [p] mete forsothe *E pr. m.*

[z] be *it* 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] heeryng 1. [c] And for cause that God hath founden playnyngis 1. [d] he hath 1. [e] and he 1. [f] Thou, *Job* 1. [g] alle *thi* 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] in s. [k] bi s. [l] and *whanne* 1. [m] her 1. [n] litil bed x *see. m.* [o] he *techinge* 1. [p] Om. s. [q] disciplyne. *that is, lore of chastisyng* 1. [r] hath made 1. [s] and that he delyuere 1. [t] *man* 1. [u] his 1. [w] litil bed x *sec. m.* [x] and he 1. [y] for to wexe rotun 1. [z] and the 1. [a] mete that bifore was to him 1. [b] desiderable cq. delitable r. [c] *wlatide* to his soule *after* 1. bifor his soule lr. [d] Om. o. [e] deedly thingis 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] Om. s. [h] schewe 1. [i] of 1.

in to corupcioun; I haue founde in what
25 I be plesid to hym. His flesh is wastid
of tormentis; be he turned aȝeen to the
26 daȝes of his waxende ȝouthe. He shal
preȝe God, and be plesable to hym; and
seen his face in ioȝe, and ȝelde to man
27 his riȝtwisnesse. He shal beholde men,
and sein, I haue synned, and vereli I
haue trespasid; and as I was worthi, I
28 haue not resceyued. Forsothe he hath
deliuered his soule, that he go not in to
29 deth, but lyuende liȝt he shal seen. Lo!
alle these thingus wercheth God thre
30 sithes bi alle men; that he aȝeen clepe
the soulis of hem fro corupcioun, and
31 liȝtne in the liȝt of liuende men. Tac
heede, Job, and here me, and be stille,
32 whil I speke. If forsothe thou hast what
thou speke, answere to me, spec; I wile
33 forsothe thee to apere riȝtwis. That if
thou haue[q] not, here me; be still, and I
shal teche thee wisdam.

seie*, Delyuere thou hym, that he go not
doun in to corrupcioun; Y haue founde[k]
in what thing Y schal do merci to hym.
His fleisch is wastid of[l] turmentis; turne[m] 25
he aȝen to the daies of his ȝonge wexynge
age. He schal biseche God, and he schal 26
be quemeful to hym; and he schal se his
face in hertly[n] ioye, and he schal ȝelde to
man his riȝtfulnesse. He schal biholde 27
men, and he schal seie, Y haue synned,
and verili Y haue trespassid; and Y haue
not resseyued, as Y was[o] worthi. For[p] 28
he[q] delyueride his soule, that it schulde
not go in to perischyng, but that he lyu-
ynge schulde se liȝt. Lo! God worchith 29
alle these thingis in thre tymes bi alle
men†; that he aȝen clepe her soulis fro 30
corrupcioun, and liȝtne in[r] the liȝt of lyu-
ynge men. Thou[s], Joob, perseyue[t], and 31
here[u] me, and be thou stille, the[w] while
Y speke. Sotheli[x] if thou hast[y] what‡ 32
thou schalt speke, answere thou to me,
speke thou[z]; for Y wole§, that thou ap-
pere iust. That if thou hast not[a], here 33
thou me; be thou stille, and Y schal teche
thee wisdom.

* *schal seie*; to that aungel. *Lire here.* c.
† *men*; that is, synful men. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *if thou hast what, etc.*; the answer of Helyu to the seiyngis of Joob is not worth; for Joob axide not to dispute with God bi presumpcioun, nether as euene with God, as Helyu puttide to Joob. Also Joob axide the declaring of truthe of his innocence bi Goddis sentence, not so myche for him silf, as for othere men, that thei schulden go awey fro the erreur, bi which they bileuyden, that noon is turmentid no but for hise synnes; as also the Lord made to be knowun in the ende of the book; and therfor Joobs axing was not veyn. *Lire here.* c.
§ *for Y wole*; as if he seide, Y wole that thou myȝtist schewe this verily. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Tellende forth forsothe Elyu, thes
2 thingis also spac, Hereth, wise men, my
3 woordis, and taȝt, herkneth me; the ere
forsothe woordis proueth, and the throte
4 metis bi tast demeth. Dom chese we to
vs; and among vs see wee what is betere.
5 For thou seidist, Job, Riȝtwis I am, and
6 God turnede vp so doun my dom. In[r]
demyng forsothe me is lesing, and violent
7 is myn arewe withoute any synne. Who
is a man, as is Job, that drinketh scorn-
8 yng as water? that goth with men wirk-
ende wickidnesse, and wendeth with vn-
9 pytous men? Forsothe he seide, A man
shal not plese to God, also if he shul

CAP. XXXIV.

And[b] Helyu pronounside[c], and spak 1
also these thingis, Wise men, here ȝe my 2
wordis, and lerned[d] men, herkne[e] ȝe me;
for[f] the eere preueth wordis, and the throte 3
demeth metis[g] bi taast. Chese we doom to 4
vs; and se we among vs, what[h] is the[i]
betere[k]. For Job[l] seide[m], Y am iust, and 5
God hath distried[n] my doom[o]‖. For whi 6
lesynge is in demynge me, and myn arowe¶
is violent[p] with out ony[q] synne. Who is a 7
man, as Joob is, that drynkith scornyng**
as watir? that[r] goith with men worchynge 8
wickidnesse, and[s] goith[t] with vnfeithful
men? For he[u] seide, A man schal not 9
plese God, ȝhe, thouȝ he renneth[w] with

‖ *God hath distried my doom*; Helyu took this of that, that Joob seide, God hath take awey my doom, and in this he rehersside Joob falsly, for Joob seide not this of his owne persoone, but as concludinge this of the seiyngis of his aduersaries. And thouȝ Joob hadde seid this of his owne persoone, ȝit Helyu reportide him falsly; for

q hast *AEFH*. r And *H*.

k founde, *seith the Lord* 1. l with s. m and turne c. n perfijt 1. o were 1. p Forsothe 1. q he hath 1. r *hem* in 1. s Om. 1. t take heede 1. u here *thou* 1. w Om. 1. x But 1. y hast *redy* 1. z Om. 1. a not *to answere* 1. b And *so* f *sec. m.* c schewide forth 1. d lerud A *pr. m.* CDNOV. e herke 1. f forsothe 1. g mete cs. h what *thing* 1. i Om. 1. k betere *than oother* 1. l *thou*, Job A *pr. m.* s. m seidest A *pr. m.* s. n turned 1. o iustnesse upsodoun 1. p violent, *and doon* 1. q my 1. r the whiche 1. s and he 1. t goith aboute 1. u Job 1. w renne 1.

10 renne with hym. Therfore, herty men, hereth me; ferr be fro God vnpitousnesse, and fro the Almy3ti wickenesse[s].
11 Forsothe the werk of man he shal 3elde to hym; and after the weies of echone
12 he shal quite to them. Vereli forsothe God shal not condempne in veyn; ne the Almy3ti shal turne vpsodoun dom.
13 Whom other[t] sette he vp on erthe? or whom putte he vp on the world, that he
14 forgide? If he shul dresse to it his herte, the spirit of it and blast he shal drawe
15 to hym. Al flesh shal faile to gidere; and a man into askis shal be turned
16 a3een. If thou hast thanne vndirstondinge, here that is seid, and herkne the
17 vois of my speche. Whether he that looueth not dom mai ben helid? and hou thou hym, that is ri3twis, in so
18 myche condempnest? That seith to the king, Apostata; that clepeth dukys vn-
19 pitous. That taketh not the persones of princis, ne knew3 the tiraunt, whan he shulde striuen a3en the pore; forsothe the werk of his hondis ben alle men.
20 Feerli[u] thei shul die, and in mydny3t puplis shul be boowid; and passen, and taken awei the violent withoute hond.
21 Forsothe the e3en of hym vp on the weies of men, and alle the goingus of
22 hem he beholdeth. Ther ben not derc-nessis, and ther is not shadewe of deth, that ther ben hid there that werken
23 wickidnessis; ne forsothe more ouer in mannys power is, that he come to God
24 in to dom. He shal to-trede manye and vnnoumbrable; and make to stonden
25 othere men for hem. Forsothe he knew the werkis of hem; and therfore he shal bringe in ny3t, and thei shul be to-trede.

God. Therfor 3e men[x] hertid[y], `*that is, vndurstonde*[z], here 3e[a] me; vnpite, `*ethir cruelte*[b], be[c] fer fro God, and[d] wickidnesse fro[e] Almy3ti God. For[f] he schal 3elde the werk of man to hym; and[g] bi the weies[h] of ech[i] man he schal restore to hym[k]. For verili God schal not condempne with out cause; nether Almy3ti God schal distrie doom[l]. What othere man hath he ordeyned on[m] the[n] lond[o]? ether whom hath he set on[p] the world, which[q] he made[r]? If God dressith his[s] herte to hym, he schal drawe to hym silf[t] his spirit and[u] blast. Ech fleisch schal faile togidere[w]; `and a[x] man schal turne a3en in to aisch. Therfor if thou[y] hast[z] vndurstondyng, here thou that that is seid, and herkne the[a] vois of my speche. Whether he that loueth not doom[b] may be maad hool? and hou[c] condempnest thou so myche him, that is iust? Which[d] seith to the[e] kyng, *Thou art* apostata†; which[f] clepith the[g] duykis vnpitouse[h], `*ethir vnfeithful*[i]. `Which takith[k] not the persoones of princes, nether knew[l] a tyraunt, whanne[m] he stryuede[n] a3ens a pore man; for[o] alle men ben the werk of hise hondis. Thei[p] schulen die sudeynli, and at mydny3t puplis schulen be troblid[q], `*ethir schulen be bowid, as*[r] *othere bookis han*[s]; and[t] schulen passe, and[u] schulen take `awei[w] `a violent[x] man with out hond‡. For[y] the i3en of God[z] *ben* on[a] the weies of men, and[b] biholdith[c] alle[d] goyngis of hem. No derknessis ben, and[e] no schadewe of deeth is, that thei, that worchen wickidnesse, be hid there§; for[f] it is `no more in the power of man[g], that he come to God in to doom‖. God schal al to-breke many men and vnnoumbrable; and[h] schal make othere men to stonde for hem. For

10 other thing is to distrie doom, other thing is to take awey doom; for whi
11 to distrie doom is euere yuel, and may not be doon wel,
12 and therfor it may not bifalle to God; but to take awey doom, is not
13 ellis no but to use not doom, and this may wel be doon,
14 whanne the iuge vsith mersy and not rigour. And therfor what euere thing Helyu con-
16 cludith in this c°. a3enus Jooh, in puttinge to him, that he seide
17 that God is vniust, ether distriere of ri3tfulnesse, it concludith not
18 a3enus him. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *and myn arowe;* that is,
19 aduersite which Y suffre, is brou3t in to me bi the violence of God, and not bi ri3tfulnesse.
20 *Lire here.* c. ** *scornyng, etc.;* that is, scorneth with out bridil and mesure, Goddis doom. *Lire here.* c.
† *apostata;* thanne the kyng is apostata, ether brekere of re-
22 ligioun, whanne he kepith not ri3tfulnesse and
23 the comyn good. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *with out hond;* that is, without power
24 of aduersaries
25 of the tyraunt. *Lire here.* c.
§ *be hid there;*

[s] wickidnes AH. [t] ouere A. [u] Sodeynli E *sec. m.*

[x] wise men I. [y] Om. I. [z] *that is, vndirstondinge* B. Om. IV. [a] Om. NOSV. [b] Om. I. [c] he *it* I. [d] and *also* I. [e] *be fer* fro I. [f] Forsothe I. [g] Om. C. [h] werkis D. [i] Om. L. [k] man I. [l] doom *or ri3twisnesse* I. [m] upon I. [n] Om. I. [o] erthe I. [p] oother upon I. [q] that I. [r] hath made I. [s] mannus I. [t] Om. I. [u] and his I. [w] togidere *in diyng* I. [x] and *aftir* ech I. [y] thou, *Job* I. [z] hane S. [a] thou the I. [b] *iust* doom I. [c] hou thanne I. [d] He *it is* that I. [e] a I. [f] he this I. [g] Om. I. [h] vnpitouse men I. [i] Om. I. [k] He acceptith I. [l] he knowith I. [m] *to spare him,* whanne I. [n] stryuith I. [o] forsothe I. [p] Men I. [q] troblid *ether bowid* V. [r] *and as* CEHLPU. [s] Gloss om. in IVX. [t] and *aungels* I. [u] and thei I. [w] Om. S. [x] the cruel I. [y] Sothely I. [z] the Lord I. [a] biholdynge upon I. [b] and he IS. [c] biheldeth S. [d] alle the IS. [e] neither I. [f] certis I. [g] not ouer in mannus power I. [h] and he I.

26 As vnpitous, he smot hem in the place of
27 men seende. The whiche as bi studie
wente awei fro hym, and alle his weies
28 thei wolde not vnderstonde. That thei
make to come to hym the cri of the nedi,
29 and he here the vois of pore men. Hym
forsothe grauntende pes, who is that con-
dempneth? Sithen he hath[v] hid his chere,
who is that beholdeth hym? And vpon
30 Jentilis and vpon alle men, the whiche
maketh to regne an ipocrite man, for the
31 synnes of the puple. Thanne for I spac
32 to God, thee also I shal not forfende. If
I haue errid, thou teche me; if wickid-
33 nesse I spac, I shal adde no mor. Whe-
ther God of thee asketh it out, for he dis-
pleside to thee? Thou forsothe begunne
to speke, and not I; that if any thing
34 thou knewe betere, spec. Vnderstondende
men, speke thei to me; and a wis man,
35 here he me. Job forsothe folily spac, and
the woordis of hym soune not disciplyne.
36 Fader myn, be preued Job vnto the ende;
ne leue thou fro a man of wickidnesse,
37 that addeth vp on his synnes blasfemye.
Amongis vs euere[w] among be he streyn-
ed; and thanne at the dom terre he God
with his woordis.

he knowith the werkis of hem; therfor[i] he schal brynge yn niȝt[k]†, and thei schulen be al to-brokun. He smoot hem, as vnpitouse men, in the place of seinge men. Whiche ȝeden awei fro hym bi ‘castyng afore[l], and nolden[m] vndurstonde alle hise weies. That thei schulden make the cry of a nedi man to come to hym, and that he schulde here the vois of pore men. For whanne he grauntith pees[n], who is[o] that condempneth[p]? Sithen[q] he hidith his cheer, who is that seeth hym? And on folkis and on alle men ‘*he hath power*[r] ‘*to do siche thingis*[s]. Which[t] makith ‘a man ypocrite[w] to regne, for the synnes of the puple. Therfor for Y haue spoke to God, also[x] Y schal not forbede thee[y]. If Y[z] erride, teche thou me; if Y spak[a] wickidnesse, Y schal no more adde[b]. Whether God axith that *wickidnesse* of thee, for it displeside thee? For[c] thou hast bigunne to speke, and not Y; that if thou knowist ony thing betere, speke thou[d]. Men vndurstondynge, speke[e] to me; and a wise man, here[f] me. Forsothe Joob spak[g] folili, and hise wordis sownen not techyng[h]. My fadir, be Joob preuede ‘til to[i] the ende; ceesse thou not fro the man of wickidnesse, ‘that addith[k] blasfemye[l] ouer hise synnes. Be he constreyned among vs in the meene tyme; and[m] thanne bi hise wordis stire he God to the[n] doom.

that is, in Goddis knowing; netheles God is seid to knowe not hem bi knowing of appreuyng. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *in to doom*; aftir that be is damnyd bi ful sentence. *Lire here.* c.

† *nyȝt*; that is, sndeyn deth. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Y am riȝtfulere than God*; Joob seide neuere this, but Helyu concludide this of fals vndirstondinge of Joobs wordis. *That that is good plesith not thee*; Helyu took yuele this of that, that Joob seide, Thouȝ Y am iust, Y shal not reise myn heed. Here Helyu vndurstood him thus, that he seide, that riȝtfulnesse plesith not God; and bi this that Joob seide to God, Whi suffrist thou me not to be cleene? Helyu vndurstood, that Joob menyde thus, that sum profit encresside to God bi this, that Joob was holdun in synne, ether in the peyne of synne. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXV.

1 Thanne Eliu these thingus eft spac,
2 Whethir euene to thee seme thi thoȝt,
that thou shuldest seyn, I am mor riȝt-
3 wis than God? Thou seidest forsothe, It
‘pleseth not[x] to thee, that is good; or
what to thee shal profite, if I shul syn-
4 nen? Also I shal answern to thi woordis,
5 and to thi frendis with thee. Behold
heuene, and loke, and myndefulli see the

CAP. XXXV.

Therfor Helyu spak eft these thingis, 1
Whethir thi thouȝt semeth euene, ‘*ether* 2
riȝtful[o], to thee, that thou schuldist seie,
Y am riȝtfulere than God‡? For[p] thou 3
seidist, That[q], that is good, plesith not[r]
thee; ethir what profitith it to thee,
if[s] Y do synne? Therfor Y schal an- 4
swere to thi wordis, and to thi frendis
with thee. Se thou, and biholde[t] he- 5

[v] shal E *pr. m.* [w] eft E *pr. m.* [x] shal not plesen E *pr. m.*

[i] and therfor s. [k] niȝt *upon hem* 1. [l] fore castynge 1. [m] wolden not 1. [n] lijf 1. [o] is it 1. [p] condempnith *him* 1. [q] And sith 1. [r] Om. B. [s] Om. BV. [t] He 1. [w] an ypocrite man 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] thee *to speke* 1. [z] Y han 1. [a] haue spoke 1. [b] adde to 1. [c] Certis 1. [d] thou *that* 1. [e] speke thei 1. [f] here he 1. [g] hath spoke 1. [h] chastisyng 1. [i] unto 1. [k] the whiche puttith 1. [l] blasfemye *to God* 1. [m] *to knowe his blasfemy*, and 1. [n] Om. 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] Forsothe 1. [q] that thing 1. [r] not to s. [s] if that s. [t] biholde thou 1.

6 cloudis, that is heȝere than thou. If thou shalt synnen, what shalt thou noȝe to hym? and if thi wickidnesses[y] be multiplied, what shalt thou don aȝen hym?
7 But if thou shalt do riȝtwisli, what shalt thou ȝiue to hym; or what of thin hond
8 he shal take? To man that is lic thee, thin vnpitousnesse shal noȝe; and the sone
9 of man thi riȝtwisnesse shal helpe. For the multitude of chalengeres thei shul crie, and ȝelle out for the fors of the arm
10 of tirauntis. And he seide not, Where is God, that made me, and that ȝaf ditees
11 in the nyȝt? That techeth vs ouer the bestis of the erthe, ouer the foulis of he-
12 uene shal lernen vs. There thei shul crie, and he shal not heren, for the pride of
13 euele men. Forsothe not in veyn God shal heren, and the Almyȝti beholde shal
14 the causis of alle men. Also whan thou shal sein, He beholdith[z] not; be thou de-
15 med beforn hym, and abid hym. Now forsothe he bringeth not in his wodnesse, ne the hydous gilte is vengid gretli.
16 Thanne Job in vein openede his mouth, and withoute kunnynge woordis multiplieth.

uene, and biholde thou the eir, that[u] God is hiȝere than thou. If thou synnest 6
'*aȝens hym*[w], what schalt thou anoye hym? and if thi wickidnessis ben multiplied, what schalt thou do aȝens hym? Certis if 7
thou doist[x] iustli, what schalt thou ȝyue to hym[y]; ether what schal he take of thin hond? Thi wickidnesse schal anoie a man, 8
which[z] is lijk[a] thee; and thi riȝtfulnesse[b] schal helpe the sone of a man. Thei[c] 9
schulen cry for the multitude of fals chalengeris, and thei schulen weile for the violence of the arm[d] of tirauntis. And 10
Joob seide not, Where is God, that made me, and that ȝaf songis† in the nyȝt? Which[e] God[f] techith vs aboue the beestis 11
of erthe, and he schal teche vs aboue the briddis of heuene. There thei schulen 12
crye, and God schal not here[g], for the pride of yuele men. For[h] God schal not 13
here with out cause, and Almyȝti God schal biholde the causis of ech man. ȝhe, 14
whanne thou seist, He biholdith not; be thou[i] demed bifor hym, and abide thou hym. For now he[k] bryngith not in his 15
strong veniaunce, nether[l] vengith 'greetli felonye[m]. Therfor Joob openith his mouth 16
in veyn, and multiplieth wordis with out kunnyng.

† *that ȝaf songis, etc.*; that is, reuelacioun to the teching of men, which reuelacioun ben writun ofte bi the maner of songis. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Also Eliu addende these thingus spac,
2 Sustene me a litil while, and I shal shewen to thee; ȝit forsothe I haue that
3 for God I speke. I shal aȝeen aske my kunnyng[a] fro the bygynnyng; and my
4 werkere I shal proue riȝtwis. Verili forsothe and withoute lesing my woordus, and perfit kunnyng shal be preued to
5 thee. God myȝti men throwith not awei,
6 sithen he is myȝti; but he saueth not vnpitous men, and dom to pore men he
7 ȝyueth. He shal not take awei fro the[b] riȝtwis his eȝen; and kingis in sete he setteth in to euermor, and thider thei

CAP. XXXVI.

Also Helyu addide, and spak these 1
thingis, Suffre[n] thou me a litil, and Y 2
schal schewe to thee; for ȝit Y haue that, that Y schal speke for God. Y schal 3
reherse my kunnyng fro the bigynnyng; and Y schal[o] preue my worchere iust. For 4
verili my wordis ben with out leesyng, and[p] perfit kunnyng schal be preued to thee. God castith not awei myȝti men‡, 5
sithen he is myȝti; but he saueth not 6
wickid men, and he ȝyueth dom to pore men. He takith not awei hise iȝen fro 7
a iust man; and he settith kyngis in[q] seete with out ende, and thei ben reisid[r] there.

‡ *God castith not awei myȝti men*; fro her power, no but for synne. *Lire here.* c.

y wyckidnes *A*. z behalt *C pr. m.* a sentence *E pr. m.* b Om. *AH*.

u *and wile* that 1. w Om. 1. x do 1. y God 1. z that 1. a lijk to 1. b riȝtwisnesse 1. c Men 1. d power 1. e And the which 1. f Om. 1. g here *hem* 1. h Forsothe 1. i thou *herfor* 1. k the Lord 1. l ether he 1. m felonyes greetli *heere* 1. n *Job*, suffre 1. o Om. *A pr. m.* p and *bi hem* 1. q in *her* 1. r reisid up 1.

8 ben rerid vp. And if thei shul ben in cheynes, and ben bounde with cordis of
9 porenesse, he shal shewe to them ther werkis, and ther hidous giltis; for cruel
10 they weren. Also he shal opene the ere of hem, that he chastise; and he shal speke, that thei be turned aʒeen fro wick-
11 idnesse. If thei shuln here, and kepe wel, thei shul fille[b] ther daʒes in goode,
12 and ther ʒeris in glorie. If forsothe thei shul not heren, they shul passe
13 bi swerd, and be wastid in folie. Feyneres and felle men terren the wrathe of God; and thei shul not crie, whan
14 thei shul be bounden. The soule of hem shal die in tempest; and the lif of hem
15 among wommanysh men. He shal deliuere the pore man fro his anguysh; and he shal opene his ere in tribulacioun.
16 Therfore he shal saue thee fro the streite mouth most widly, not[c] hauende a ground vnder itself[d]; the reste forsothe
17 of thi bord shal be full of fatnesse. Thi cause as of an vnpitous man is demed; forsothe thi cause and dom thou shalt
18 finde. Thanne ouercome thee not wrathe, that any man thou opresse; ne the multi-
19 tude of ʒiftis bowe thee. Do doun thi mykilnesse withoute tribulacioun, and
20 alle the stronge men in strengthe. Ne drawe thou along the nyʒt, that puplis
21 steʒen vp for hem. Be war, ne bowe thou to wickidnesse; that forsothe thou hast begunne to folewe aftyr wrecchidnesse.
22 Lo! heʒe God in his strengthe, and noon
23 to hym lic in lawe ʒiueres. Who shall moun serchen his weies? or who is hardy to sei to hym, Thou wroʒtist wickid-
24 nesse? Ha[e] mynde, that thou vnknowist the werk of hym, of whiche[f] men writen.
25 Alle men seen hym; eche shal beholde[g]
26 aferr. Lo! God gret[h], ouercomende oure kunnyng; the noumbre of the ʒeris of

And if thei ben in chaynes, and ben 8
boundun with the roopis of pouert, he schal 9
shewe to hem her werkis, and her grete trespassis; for thei weren violent, *'ethir rauenours*[s]. Also he schal opene her eere, 10
that he chastise[t]; and he schal speke[u], that thei turne aʒen fro[w] wickidnesse. If thei 11
heren[x], and kepen[y], thei schulen fille[z] her daies in good, and her ʒeris in glorie. Sotheli if thei heren[a] not, thei schulen 12
passe bi swerd, and thei schulen be wastid in foli. Feyneris and false men stiren the 13
ire[b] of God; and thei schulen not crye†, whanne thei ben boundun. The soule of 14
hem schal die[c] in tempest; and the lijf of hem among 'men of wymmens condi-
ciouns[d]‡. He[e] schal delyuere a pore man 15
fro his angwisch; and he schal opene 'the eere of hym[f] in tribulacioun. Therfor he 16
schal saue thee fro the streit mouth of the broddeste *tribulacioun*, and not hauynge a foundement vndur it; sotheli[g] the rest of thi table schal be ful of fatnesse. Thi 17
cause is demed as *the cause* of a wickid man; forsothe[h] thou schalt resseyue thi cause and[i] doom. Therfor ire[k] ouercome 18
thee not, that thou oppresse ony man; and the multitude of ʒiftis bowe thee not. Putte doun thi greetnesse[l]§ with out tribu- 19
lacioun, and *putte*[m] *doun* alle stronge men bi strengthe[n]. Dilaie thou not nyʒt[o], that 20
puplis stie[p] for hem. Be thou war, that 21
thou bowe not to wickidnesse; for[q] thou hast bigunne to sue this *wickidnesse* aftir wretchidnesse. Lo! God is hiʒ in his 22
strengthe, and noon is[r] lijk[s] hym among the ʒyueris of lawe. Who mai seke out 23
the weies of God? ethir who dar seie to hym, Thou hast wrouʒt[t] wickidnesse? Haue thou mynde, that thou knowist not 24
his werk, of whom men[u] sungun. Alle 25
men seen God; ech[w] man biholdith afer. Lo! God *is* greet, ouercomynge oure kun- 26

† *and they schulen not crie*; to God, and knouleche her gilt. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *among men of wymmens condiciouns*; that is, among hem that moun not defende hem silf fro yuels fallinge on hem. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Putte doun thi greetnesse*; that is, pride. *Lire here.* c. *without tribulacioun*; that is, leste thou falle eft into tribulacioun. *Lire here.* c. *bi strengthe*; that is, bi sentence, fro oppressing of pore men. *Lire here.* c. *Dilaye thou not nyʒt*; that is, tyme to ʒyue this sentence, for in sich dilaiyng strong men moun gadere to hem a multitude, bi which thou maist not vse riʒtfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

[b] fulfillen *AEFH.* [c] now *E pr. m.* and not *AH.* [d] himself *E pr. m.* [e] Haue *AEFH.* [f] the whiche *AEFH.* [g] beholde hym *AH.* [h] *is* greet *A.*

[s] Om. 1. [t] chastise *hem* 1. [u] speke *to hem* 1. [w] fro her 1. [x] heren *him* 1. [y] kepen his *heestis* 1. [z] fulfille 1. [a] kepen s. [b] wraththe 1. [c] be 1. [d] wommanishe men 1. [e] *The Lord* 1. [f] his eere 1. [g] and 1. [h] and 1. [i] and thi 1. [k] wraththe 1. [l] greetnesse *wilfully* 1. greetnesse *of pride* v. [m] *putte thou* 1. [n] strengthe, *oppressinge pore men* v. [o] the nyʒt 1. [p] stie up 1. [q] forsothe 1. [r] ther is 1. [s] lijk to 1. [t] wrouʒt with c. [u] *men han* 1. [w] and ech 1.

27 hym vneymable. That doth awei the dropis[i] of rein[k]; and heeldeth out we-
28 deres at the licnesse of swolewis, that of the cloudis flowen, that before weuen
29 alle thingus theraboue. If he wile strecche
30 out cloudis as his tent, and leitne with his li3t fro aboue, also the vtmost[l] of the
31 se he shal couere. Bi these thingis forsothe he demeth puplis, and 3iueth mete
32 to manye deadli thingus. In the hond he hideth li3t; and comaundeth to it, that
33 eft it come to. He tellith of[m] it to his frend, that his possessioun it be; and to it he mai ste3en vp.

CAP. XXXVII.

1 Vpon that mych dradde myn herte,
2 and is moued out fro[n] his place. He[o] shal heren heringe in gastnesse[p] of his vois, and the soun goende out of the
3 mouth of hym. Ouer alle heuenys he beholdeth; and the li3t of hym vp on the
4 termes of the erthe. After hym shal rore sounyng, he shal thunder with the vois of his mykilnesse; and he shal not ben enserchid, whan shal ben herd the vois
5 of hym. God shal thundre in his vois merueilously, that doth grete thingus and
6 vnserchable. That comaundeth to the snow3, that it 'come doun vp[q] on erthe[r], and to reynes of winter, and to wederes
7 of his strengthe. That marketh in the hond of alle men, that alle men arowe
8 shulden knowen his werkis. The beste shal go in to his lurking place, and in his
9 dich he shal abide. Fro the innermor shal gon out tempest[s], and fro the north
10 sterre cold. God blowende, waxeth togidere frost; and eft moost wide ben
11 shed out watris. Whete desirith cloudis;
12 and cloudis sprengen[t] ther li3t. That gon alle thingus bi enuyroun, whider euere thou gost, the wil of the gouernere shal nyng; the noumbre of hise 3eeris is with out noumbre. Which[x] takith awei[y] the 27 dropis of reyn; and schedith[z] out reynes at the licnesse of flood3atis, whiche[a] comen[b] 28 doun of the[c] cloudis, that hilen alle thingis aboue. If he wole stretche forthe cloudis 29 as his teute, and leite with his li3t fro 30 aboue, he schal hile, 3he, the herris of the 31 see. For[d] bi these thingis he demeth puplis, and 3yueth mete to many deedli men.

CAP. XXXVII.

In[e] hondis he[f] hidith li3t†; and[g] co- 32 maundith it, that it come eft. He tellith of 33 it to his freend, that it is his possessioun; and that he may stie[h] to it. Myn herte 1 dredde of this thing, and is[i] moued out[k] of his place. It schal here an heryng in the 2 feerdfulnesse of his vois, and a sown comynge forth of his mouth. He biholdith 3 ouere alle heuenes; and his li3t *is* ouere the termes of erthe[l]. Sown[m]‡ schal rore aftir 4 hym, he[n] schal thundre with the vois of his greetnesse; and it schal not be sou3t out, whanne his vois is herd. God schal 5 thundre in his vois wondurfulli, that[o] makith grete thingis and[p] that moun not be sou3t out. Which[q] comaundith to[r] the 6 snow to come doun on[s] erthe, and to the reynes of wijntir, and to the reynes of his strengthe. Which[r] markith in the hond of 7 alle men, that alle men knowe her werkis. An vnresonable beeste schal go in to[u] his 8 denne, and schal dwelle in his caue, '*ethir derke place*[w]. Tempestis[x] schulen[y] go out 9 fro the ynnere thingis, and coold fro[z] Arturus[a]. Whanne God makith blowyng, 10 frost[b] wexith togidere; and eft ful brood watris ben sched[c] out[d]. Whete desirith 11 cloudis, and cloudis spreeden abrood her li3t. Whiche[e] cloudes cumpassen alle 12 thingis bi[f] cumpas, whidur euere the wil of the gouernour ledith tho[g], to al thing

† *In hondis he hidith li3t*; that is, bi the vertu and ordenaunce of God the li3t of grace and of glorie is hid to summen, as to chosun men; and that this is vndirstondun of goostly li3t, it is opyn bi this, that sueth. *And he tellith of it to his frend*; that is, to chosun men, for charite departith bitwixe the sones of rewme and of perdicioun. *he may stie to it*; that is, to the li3t of glorie, to which a man may come with Goddis help, and bi meedeful werkis; this li3t of glorie is maad redi onely to loued men; and therfor ech man owith for to drede, lest perauenture he be not of the noumbre of chosun men, for defaute of goode werkis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Sown*; that is, thundur. *Lire here.* c.

[i] droop *A.* [k] his reyne *A.* [l] vttermost *AEFH.* [m] Om. *AH.* [n] of *A.* [o] It *A.* [p] ferdnes *A.* [q] steye vp *E pr. m.* [r] the erthe *A.* [s] the tempest *AEF.* [t] sprongen *AH.*

[x] He 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] he heeldith 1. [a] the whiche 1. [b] camen c. cometh D. [c] Om. 1. [d] Forsothe 1. [e] In *his* 1. [f] God 1. [g] and he 1. [h] stie up 1. [i] it is 1s. [k] *therfore* out 1. [l] the erthe s. [m] *Greet* sown 1. [n] and he 1. [o] whiche 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] He *it is* that 1. [r] Om. 1s. [s] up on 1. [t] He 1. [u] Om. 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] Tempest 1. [y] schal 1. [z] fro the 1. [a] *that is a signe of v. sterris in the north* 1 *marg.* [b] frost 1. [c] held 1. [d] out *therof* 1. [e] The whiche 1. [f] aboute bi 1. [g] hem 1.

lede, to alle thingus that he shal comaunde to them vp on the face of the round-
13 nesse of erthis; or in o lynage, or in his erthe, or in what euere place of his mercy hem he shal comaunde to be founde.
14 Hercne these thingus, Job; and stond,
15 and behold the merueilis of God. Whether thou wost, whan God comaundide to reynes, that thei shulden shewe the li3t of
16 the cloudis of hym? Whether thou hast knowen the sties of the cloudis, grete and
17 parfit kunnyngis? Whether thi clothis ben not hote, whan the erthe shal be
18 blowe thur3 with the south? Thou perauenture with hym forgedist heuenes, that most sad, as with bras, ben foundid.
19 Shew3 to vs, what wee seyn to hym; wee
20 forsothe ben wrappid in dercnessis. Who shal telle to hym, that I speke? also if a man shal speke, he shal be deuourid.
21 And now thei see not li3t; feerli the eir shal be wro3t togidere in to cloudis, and
22 ouergoende wind shal driue them. Fro the north shal come gold, and fro God
23 dredful preising. Wrthili hym finde wee moun not; gret in strengthe, and dom, and ri3twisnesse, that he mai not be told
24 out. Therfore men shul dreden hym; and alle that to themself ben sen[u] to be wise, shuln not ben hardy to beholden.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 Answerende forsothe the Lord to Job
2 fro the whirlewind seide, Who is this, wrappende in sentencis with woordis vn-
3 wise? Gird as a man thi leendis; I shal
4 aske thee, and thou answere to me. Wher were thou, whan I sette the foundemens of the erthe? sheu to me, if thou
5 hast vnderstonding. Who putte the mesuris of it, if thou hast knowen? or who
6 stra3te vp on it a line? Vp on what the feet of it ben sad? who dide doun the
7 corner ston of it, whan me shulden preise

which[h] he comaundith 'to tho[i] on[k] the face of the world; whether in o lynage, ethir in 13
his lond[l], ether in what euer place of his merci he comaundith tho to be foundun. Joob, herkene thou these thingis; stonde 14
thou, and biholde the meruels of God. Whethir thou woost, whanne God co- 15
maundide to the reynes, that tho schulen schewe the li3t of hise cloudis? Whether 16
thou knowist the grete weies of[m] cloudis, and[n] perfit kunnyngis[o]? Whether thi 17
cloothis ben not hoote, whanne the erthe is blowun[p] with the south? In hap thou 18
madist† with hym[q] heuenes, which moost sad ben foundid, as of bras. Schewe thou 19
to vs[r], what we schulen seie to hym; for[s] we ben wlappid in derknessis. Who schal 20
telle to hym[t], what thingis Y speke? 3he, if he spekith, a man schal be deuourid‡. And now men seen not li3t; the eir schal 21
be maad thicke sudenli in to cloudis, and wynd passynge schal dryue awei tho. Gold schal come fro the north, and[u] ferdful 22
preisyng of God. For[w] we moun[x] not 23
fynde him[y] worthili; *he is* greet in strengthe, and in doom, and in ri3tfulnesse, and[z] may not be teld out. Therfor men 24
schulen drede hym; and alle men, that semen to hem silf to be wise§, schulen not be hardi to biholde[a].

† *in hap thou madist etc.*; he seith this in scorn of Joob. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a man schal be deuourid*; that is, schal not mow suffre; as the peple seide to Moises in xxj. c°. of Exody; ether thus, 3he, if a man spekith, it schal be deuourid; that is, the word schal be deuourid of the greetnesse of mater, as a litil flood is denourid of the see. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and alle men that semen to hem silf to be wise*; of thingis bifor seid it is opyn, that Helyu acordide with Joob in summe thingis, and in othere thingis he took not wel the vndurstonding of Joob, and so he meddlide ofte dispisingis a3enus Joob, for whiche Joob nolde answere him, but more be stille, and chees to departe himsilf fro chidingis, bi the seying of Paul. Therfor God answeride for Joob, and seide, *Who is this man wlappinge sentensis*, for thou3 he had seid many trewe thingis of the power and wisdom of God, netheles he seide not clerely, and he meddlide many dispitouse wordis a3enus Joob. And this Helyu took the stide of determinynge the questioun of Goddis poruyaunce, and to this determynacioun God aloone is sufficient; and

CAP. XXXVIII.

Forsothe[h] the Lord answeride fro the 1
whirlewynd to Joob, and seide, Who is 2
this man, wlappynge[c] sentences with vn-
wise wordis? Girde thou as a man thi 3
leendis; Y schal axe thee, and answere thou to[d] me. Where were thou, whanne Y 4
settide[e] the foundementis of[f] erthe? schewe thou to me, if thou hast vndurstondyng. Who settide[g] mesures[h] therof, if thou 5
knowist[i]? ethir who stretchide forth a lyne theronne[k]? On[l] what thing ben the 6
foundementis therof maad fast? ether who

[u] Om. *AH.*

[h] to which 1. [i] hem 1. [k] up on 1. [l] hoond s. [m] of the 1. [n] and the 1. [o] kunnyngis *of tho* 1. [p] blowe 1. [q] God 1. [r] God 1. [s] forsothe 1. [t] God 1. [u] and the 1. [w] Om. A *sec. m.* Sothely 1. [x] mowe 1. [y] Om. A *pr. m.* BCEHLPUVX. *it* 1. [z] and he 1. [a] biholde *God* 1. [b] Certis s. [c] wlappynge togidre 1. [d] Om. 1. [e] sette 1. [f] of the 1. [g] hath sett 1. [h] the mesures 1. [i] knowist, *telle thou* 1. [k] therupon 1. theronne, *shewe thou to me* s. [l] Up on 1.

togidere the morutid sterris, and alle the sones of God shulden io3en? Who closede the se with doris, whan it brac out as goende forth of the wombe? Whan I shuld setten the cloude his clothing, and with dercnesse it, as with clothis of vnspekende childhed, I wrappide aboute. I enuyrounde it with my termes, and sette the heenglis, and doris; and seide, Vnto[v] hider thou shalt come, and no ferthere gon; and heer thou shalt breke togidere thi swellende flodis. Whether aftir thi rising thou comaundedist to the morutid, and hast shewid to the dai spring his place? Whethir thou hast holde smytende togidere the vtmostis[w] of the erthe, and hast smyten out the vnpitous men of it? The litle marke shal be restorid as cley, and shal stonde as clothing. His li3t shal be take awei fro the vnpitous, and the he3e arm shal be broke togidere. Whether thou wentist in the depthe of the se, and in the laste thingus of the derke depthe[x] of the se thou hast ful go? Whether to thee ben opened the 3atis of deth, and the derke doris thou hast seen? Whether thou hast beholde the breede of the erthe? Sheu to me, if thou hast knowen alle thingis, in what weie li3t dwellith, and of dercnessis what is the place; that thou lede eche man to hys termes, and vnderstonde the sties of his hous. Thou wistist thanne, that thou were to be born, and the noumbre of thi da3es thou haddest knowe? Whether wentist thou in to the tresoris of snow3, or the tresoris of hail thou hast beholde? that I haue maad redi in to the time of the enemy, in to the dai of fi3t, and of bataile. Bi what weie is sprengd li3t, deuyded is hete vp on erthe? Who 3af to the most hidous weder cours, and weie of the sounende thunder? That it shulde

sente doun the corner stoon therof, whanne the morew sterris[m]† herieden[n] me togidere, and alle the sones of God sungun[o] ioyfuli? Who closide togidere the see with doris, whanne it brak out comynge[p] forth as of the wombe? Whanne Y settide a cloude the hilyng therof[q], and Y wlappide it with derknesse, as with clothis of 3ong[r] childhed. Y cumpasside it[s] with my termes, and Y settide[t] a barre, and doris[u]; and Y seide, 'Til hidur[w] thou schalt come, and thou schalt not go forth[x] ferthere; and here thou schalt breke togidere thi bolnynge wawis. Whethir aftir thi birthe thou comaundist[y] to the bigynnyng of dai[z], and schewidist to the morewtid his place? Whethir thou heldist schakynge togidere the laste partis of erthe, and schakedist awei wickid men therfro? A seeling schal be restorid as cley, and it schal stonde as a[a] cloth. The li3t of wickid men schal be takun[b] awey fro hem, and an hi3 arm[c]‡ schal be brokun. Whethir thou entridist[d] in to the depthe of the see, and walkidist[e] in the laste partis of the[f] occian[g]? Whether the 3atis of deeth ben openyd to thee, and 'siest thou[h] the derk doris? Whethir thou hast biholde the brede of erthe[i]? Schewe thou to me, if thou knowist alle thingis, in what weie the li3t dwellith, and which is[k] the place of derknesse[l]; that thou lede[m] ech thing to hise termes, and[n] thou vndurstonde the weies of his hows. Wistist thou thanne, that thou schuldist be borun, and knew thou the noumbre of thi daies? Whethir thou entridist in to the tresours of snow, ether biheldist thou the tresours of hail? whiche thingis Y made redy in to the tyme of an enemy, in to the dai of fi3tyng and of batel. Bi what weie is the li3t spred abrood, heete[o] is departid on[p] erthe? Who 3af cours to the strongeste

therfor God repreueth his presumpcioun, and seith, *Who is this?* as if he seide, Helyu is vnsufficient to entremete herof. *Lire here.* c.

† *the morewe sterris*; that is, aungels, that weren maad at the begynnyng, with cleer heuene, bifor departing of elementis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and an hi3 arm etc.*; that is, the power of proude men, that ben borun doun sumtyme in the erthemouyng. *Lire here.* c.

[v] How longe *E pr. m.* [w] vttermostis *AEFH.* [x] depnesse *AEFH.*

[m] *that is, aungels* v *marg.* [n] preiseden 1. [o] sungun *thanne* 1. [p] goyng 1. [q] of the see 1. [r] Om. s. [s] the see 1. [t] puttide to it 1. [u] a dore 1. [w] Hidurto 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] comaundidist wxf. [z] the dai 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] don s. [c] arm or *proud power* 1. *that is, power of pryde* v *marg.* [d] hast entrid 1. [e] hast walked 1. [f] Om. s. [g] depthe 1. *the greet west see* v *marg.* [h] thou hast seen 1. [i] the erthe 1. [k] it is A *pr. m.* [l] derknessis EFHLMNOSVXbf. [m] lede out s. [n] and that 1. [o] *and bi what wey* heete 1. [p] up on 1.

reyne vp on erthe withoute man, in desert wher noon of dedly men dwelleth?
27 That he shulde fulfille the space withoute wei and desolat, and bringe forth
28 grene erbis? Who is the fader of reyn,
29 or who gat dropis of deu? Fro whos wombe wente out iys, and frost fro heuene
30 who gat? In the licnesse of a ston watris ben hardid, and the vtmost[y] of the se
31 is streyned togidere. Whether thou art strong to ioyne the shynende seue[z] sterres, or thou shalt moun scatere the cumpas of
32 the north sterre? Whether thou bringist forth the dai sterre in his time, and the euetid sterre vp on the sones of the erthe
33 thou makist to rise? Whether thou hast knowe the ordre of heuene, and shalt
34 putte his resoun in the erthe? Whether thou shalt rere thi vois in to a lytil cloude, and the bure of watris shal couere
35 thee? Whether thou shalt sende leitis, and thei shul go, and turnende a3een thei shul sey to thee, Wee be nee3h?
36 Who putte in the entrailis of a man wisdam, and[a] who 3af to the cok vnderstond-
37 ing? Who shal tellen out the resoun of heuenus, and the singing of heuene who
38 shal make to slepe? Whanne was pouder held in the erthe, and clottis weren
39 clunge togidere? Whether thou shalt take the prei of the leounesse, and the soule of hir whelpis thou shalt fulfille,
40 whan thei lyn in dichis, and in dennus
41 thei aspien? Who maketh redi to the crowe his mete, whan his briddis crie to God, hider and thider waggende, forthi that thei han no metis?

reyn, and weie of the thundur sownynge? 26
That it schulde reyne on the erthe with out man in desert, where noon of[q] deedli men dwellith? That it schulde fille a lond with 27
out weie and desolat, and[r] schulde brynge forth greene eerbis? Who is fadir[s] of 28
reyn, ether who gendride the dropis of deew? Of whos wombe 3ede out iys, 29
and who gendride[t] frost[u] fro heuene? Wa- 30
tris ben maad hard in the licnesse of stoon, and the ouer[w] part of[x] occian[y] is streyned togidere. Whether thou schalt mowe[z] 31
ioyne togidere schynynge sterris Pliades[a], ethir thou schalt mowe distrie the cumpas of Arturis[b]? Whether thou bryngist forth 32
Lucifer, `*that is*[c], *dai*[d] *sterre*[e], in his tyme, and makist euene[f] sterre to rise on[g] the sones of erthe? Whether thou knowist the 33
ordre of heuene, and schalt sette the resoun therof in[h] erthe? Whethir thou schalt 31
reise thi vois in to a cloude†, and the fers- 35
nesse of watris schal hile thee? Whethir thou schalt sende[i] leitis, and tho[k] schulen go[l], and tho schulen turne a3en, and schulen seie to thee, We ben present? Who 36
puttide[m] wisdoom in[n] the entrailis‡ of man, ethir who 3af vndurstondyng to the cok? Who schal telle out the resoun of heuenes, 37
and who schal make acordyng of heuene to sleep? Whanne dust was foundid[o] in[p] 38
the[q] erthe, and[r] clottis weren ioyned togidere? Whether thou schalt take prey to 39
the lionesse, and schalt fille the soulis[s] of hir whelpis, whanne tho[t] liggen in caues, 40
and aspien in dennes? Who makith redi 41
for[u] the crowe his mete, whanne hise briddis crien to God, and wandren aboute, for tho[w] han not meetis?

† *Wher thou schalt reise thi vois in to a cloude;* that is, schalt make the vois of thundur, which is gedrid in the cloude. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *entrails;* that is, soule. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 Whether thou hast knowen the time of the berthe of wilde capretis in stonys, or thou hast waitid hindis berende calf?
2 Thou hast noumbrid the monethis of con-

CAP. XXXIX.

Whethir thou knowist the tyme of 1
birthe of wielde geet in stoonys, ethir hast thou aspied hyndis bryngynge forth calues? Hast thou noumbrid the monethis 2

[y] vttermost *AEFH*. [z] seuen *AH*. [a] Om. *c*.

[q] Om. s. [r] and *that it* 1. [s] fadris 1. [t] gaat 1. [u] frost 1s. [w] ouerer BCD. [x] Om. o. [y] depthe 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] *that is, the seuen sterris* 1 *marg.* [b] Arturis, *the whiche is euen north* 1. [c] *or* 1. [d] *a dai* FSX. *the dai* BR. [e] Gloss om. in v. [f] the euene IKS. [g] up on 1. [h] on s. [i] sende out 1. [k] thei 1. [l] go forth 1. [m] hath putt 1. [n] to 1. [o] foundun ELQU. [p] on DF. [q] Om. *plures*. [r] and *whanne* 1. [s] gredynesse 1. [t] thei 1. [u] to s. [w] thei 1.

ceyuyng of hem, and thou hast knowe
3 the time of the birthe of hem? Thei ben
bowid to the frut of kinde, and beren;
4 and `roringus thei senden[b] out. The sones
of hem ben seuered, and go to the feding;
thei gon out, and ben not turned a3een
5 to them. Who lafte the asse fre, and
6 his bondis who looside? To whom I 3af
in wildernesse an hous, and his taber-
7 naclis in the lond of bareynte. He de-
spiseth the multitude of the cite; the cry
8 of the pletere he hereth not. He be-
holdeth aboute the hillis of hys leswe,
and alle grene growende thingis he
9 secheth. Whether the vnycorn shal wiln
serue to thee, or[c] shal dwelle at thi
10 cracche? Whether shalt thou tie to eren
the vnycorn with thi bridil, or[d] he shal
11 breke clottis of valeis after thee? Whe-
ther trost thou shalt han in the grete
strengthe of hym, and leuen to hym thi
12 trauailis? Whether takist thou to hym,
that seed he 3eelde to thee, and thi corn
13 flor he gedere? The fether of a stru-
cioun is lic to the fetheris of a ierfakoun,
14 and of a goshauk; that leueth hir[e] eiren
in the erthe, thou perauenture in pouder
15 shalt make them hot. She for3et, that
the foot to-trede them, or beste of the
16 feeld to-brose. She is maad hard to hir
sones, as tho3 thei be not hiris; in veyn
she trauailide, no drede constreynende.
17 God forsothe priuede hir wisdam, and
18 3af not to hir vnderstonding. Whan time
were, in hei3te she rerede out hir weengis;
scorneth the hors, and the ste3ere vp of
19 it. Whether shalt thou 3iue to the hors
strengthe, or don aboute his necke ney-
20 enge? Whether shalt thou reren hym as
locustis? The glorie of his nese therlis
21 ferd. The erthe the houe delueth, hardili
he gladeth out; in to the[f] a3encomyng

of her conseyuyng, and hast thou knowe
the tyme of her caluyng? Tho[x] ben bowid[y] 3
to the[z] calf, and caluen[a]; and senden[b] out[c]
roryngis. Her calues ben departid[d], and 4
goen[e] to pasture; tho[f] goen out, and
turnen[g] not a3en to `tho *hyndis*[h]. Who let[i] 5
go the wielde asse fre, and who loside[k]
the boondis of hym? To whom Y haue 6
3oue an hows in wildirnesse, and the taber-
nacles of hym[l] in the lond of saltnesse. He 7
dispisith the multitude of citee[m]; he herith
not the cry of an[n] axere. He lokith aboute 8
the hillis of his lesewe, and he sekith alle
greene thingis. Whether an vnycorn schal 9
wilne serue[o] thee, ethir schal[p] dwelle at
thi cratche? Whether thou schalt bynde 10
the vnicorn with thi chayne, for to ere[q],
ethir schal he breke the clottis of valeis[r]
aftir thee? Whether thou schalt haue 11
trist in his grete strengthe, and schalt
thou leeue to hym thi traueils† ? Whether 12
thou schalt bileue[s] to hym, that he schal
3elde seed to thee, and schal[t] gadere to-
gidere thi cornfloor? The fethere of an 13
ostriche is lijk[u] the fetheris of a gerfaw-
cun, and of an[w] hauk; which[x] *ostrige* 14
forsakith hise eirun in the erthe, in hap
thou schalt make tho hoot in the dust.
He[y] for3etith, that a foot tredith tho[z], 15
ethir that a beeste of the feeld al to-
brekith *tho*[a]. He[b] is maad hard to hise 16
briddis, as if thei ben[c] not hise; he tra-
ueilide in veyn, while no drede con-
streynede[d]. For[e] God hath priued hym 17
fro wisdom, and `3af not[f] vnderstondyng
to hym. Whanne tyme is, he reisith the 18
wengis an hi3; he scorneth the[g] hors, and
his[h] ridere[i]. Whether thou schalt 3yue 19
strengthe to an hors, ether schal[k] 3yue
neiyng `aboute his necke[l]? Whether thou 20
schalt reyse[m] hym[n] as locustis? The glorie
of hise nosethirlis *is* drede. He diggith 21

† *thi trauelis*; that is, fruytis trauelid of thee, for to kepe tho. *Lire here.* c.

[b] besily thei nurschen E *pr. m.* [c] outher *AEFH.* [d] outher *AH.* [e] his *AH.* [f] Om. *CH.*

[x] Thei 1. [y] bowid doun 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] *so* caluen 1. [b] thei senden 1. [c] out *thanne* 1. [d] departid *fro hem* 1. [e] goen forth 1. [f] thei 1. [g] thei turnen 1. [h] her modris 1. [i] hath let 1. [k] hath losid 1. [l] that *wijlde asse ben* 1. [m] *tame asses*, of a 1. [n] the 1. [o] to serue 1s. [p] schal he 1. [q] erie *thi loond* 1. [r] the valeys s. [s] trowe 1. [t] that he schal 1. [u] lijk to 1. [w] an oother 1. [x] the which 1. [y] The ostricche 1. [z] tho *eyren* 1. [a] *hem* 1. [b] The ostricche 1. [c] weren 1. [d] constreynede *him* 1. [e] Forsothe 1. [f] he hath not 3ouen 1. [g] an 1. [h] the 1x. [i] ridere *upon him* 1. [k] schalt thou 1. [l] to his throte 1. [m] reyse up 1. [n] an hors 1.

22 he goth to the armed. He dispisith dreede, and he ȝiueth not stede to the
23 swerd. Vp on hym the arewe girdil shal soumen; the spere and the sheeld shal
24 braundishen. Feruent and gnastende he soupeth the erthe; and rewarde he not
25 to the trumpe soumende trumping. Where he shal here the trumpe, he shal seyn, Fy! aferr he smellith bataile; the cleping
26 to of dukis, and ȝelling[g] of the[h] ost. Whether bi thi wisdam waxeth fetherid the goshauk, strecchende out his weengus to
27 the south? Whether at thi comaundement shal be rerid the egle, and in heȝe
28 thingus shal putten his nest? In stones he dwellith, and in heȝe sett scarri flintis he bideth[i], and in rochis hard to come to.
29 Thennes he behalt[k] mete, and fro a ferr
30 his eȝen beholden. His briddes licken blod, and wher euere shal be the careyn,
31 anoon he is neeȝh. And the Lord addede,
32 and spac to Job, Whether he that striueth with God, so liȝtli shal reste? Forsothe he, that vndernemeth God, owith to an-
33 swere to hym. Answerende forsothe Job
34 to the Lord seide, I that liȝtli spac, what may I answern? Myn hond I shal putte
35 vp on my mouth. O thing I spac, that wolde God I hadde not seid; and an other, to the whiche thingus I shal adden no more.

erthe with the[o] foot, he ‘fulli ioieth booldli[p]; he[q] goith aȝens[r] armed men. He dispisith ferdfulnesse, and he ȝyueth not stide to swerd. An arowe caas schal sowne on[s] hym; a spere and scheeld[t] schal florische[u]. He is hoot[v], and gnastith, and swolewith the erthe†; and he arettith not that the crie of the trumpe sowneth[w]. Whanne he herith a clarioun, he ‘seith, Joie[x]! he smellith batel afer; the excityng of duykis, and the ȝellyng of the oost. Whether an hauk spredinge abrood hise wyngis to the south, bigynneth to haue fetheris bi thi wisdom? Whether an egle schal be reisid[y] at thi comaundement, and schal sette his nest in hiȝ places? He dwellith in stoonys, and he dwellith[z] in flyntis brokun bifor, and in rochis, to whiche[a] ‘me may[b] not neiȝe. Fro thennus he[c] biholdith mete, and hise iȝen loken[d] fro fer. Hise briddis souken blood, and where euere a[e] careyn is, anoon he is present. And the Lord addide[f], and spak to Joob[g], Whether he, that stryueth with God, schal haue rest so liȝtli? Sotheli he, that repreueth God, owith for to answere to hym. Forsothe[h] Joob answeride to the Lord, and seide, What may Y answere, which haue spoke liȝtli[i]‡? Y schal putte myn hond on[k] my mouth. Y spak o[l] thing§, which thing Y wold, that Y hadde not seid; and *Y spak* anothir thing, to which[m] Y schal no more adde.

† *gnastith, and swolewith the erthe;* that is, neyeth, and semeth to swolewe the erthe, in diginge with feet. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *which haue spoke liȝtli;* that is, vndiscretly and folily; for thouȝ he seide soth, he passide netheles the maner of speking. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Y spak o thing;* this was, whanne he seide, Y coueite to dispute with God; *and anothir thing;* this was, whanne in preisinge his riȝtfulnesse, he semyde to decreesse the riȝtfulnesse of God. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Wher thou shalt make voide my doom;* that is, owist thou to remembre thi riȝtfulnesse bi sich a maner, that herbi my doom seme voide, that is, fals to men, and therbi that Y se me condempnable, as if he seye, Nay; and netheles thou didist this, for by thi wordis, in whiche thou declaridist thi riȝtfulnesse, thi frendis vndurstoden so, that thou repreuedist my doom as vniust; therfor no man schal iustifie him silf bi sich a maner, bi which a man may gesse, that sich iustifiyng turneth into decreessing of Goddis riȝtfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XL.

1 Answerende forsothe the Lord to Job
2 fro the whirlewind, seide, Gird as a man thi leendis, and I shal aske thee, and
3 sheu thou to me. Whether vein thou shalt make my dom, and condempne me,
4 that thou be iustified? And if thou hast an arm as God, and with lic vois thun-

CAP. XL.

Forsothe the Lord answeride to Joob 1
fro the whirlewynd, and seide, Girde thou 2
as a man thi leendis, and Y schal axe thee, and schewe thou to me. Whether thou 3
schalt make voide my doom‖, and schalt[n] condempne me, that thou be maad iust? And if thou hast an arm[o], as God *hath,* 4

[g] to ȝelling E *pr. m.* [h] Om. AFH. [i] abideth AFH. [k] beholdeth AEFH.

[o] his 1. [p] ful outioieth 1. [q] and he 1. [r] boldly aȝen 1. [s] upon 1. [t] a scheelde 1. [u] schyne 1. [v] feruent 1. [w] sowneth *to batteil* 1. [x] ioieth 1. seith, Joie; *that is, make we a signe of ioye* V. [y] reisid up 1. [z] abidith 1. [a] the whiche 1. [b] men mowen 1. [c] the egle 1. [d] loken *ther to* 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] addide to 1. [g] Joob, *and seide* 1. [h] And 1. [i] *but* liȝtli 1. [k] upon 1. [l] a 1. [m] the which 1. [n] schalt thou 1. [o] arm *or power* 1.

5 drist, do aboute to thee fairnesse, and in to an[l] hei3 be thou rerid, and be glorious, and be thou clad[m] with faire 6 clothis. Scatere proude men in thi wodnesse, and beholdende eche enhaunsende 7 hymself meke thou. Behold alle proude men, and confounde hem; and to-brose 8 vnpitouse men in ther place. Hijd hem in pouder togidere[n], and the facis of hem 9 drenche in `the diche[o]. And I shal knouleche, that thi ri3thond mai saue thee. 10 Lo! bemoth, that I made with thee, hey 11 as an oxe he shal ete. His strengthe in his leendis, and his vertue in the nauele 12 of his wombe. He streyneth his tail as a ceder; and the senewis of his ballokis 13 ben wrappid togidere. His bones as pipis of bras; his gristil as irene platis. 14 He is the begynyng of the weies[p] of God; that made hym, shal lei[q] to his 15 swerd. To this hillis bern erbis; alle 16 the bestis of the feld pleien there. Vnder shadewe he slepith, in the priue place of 17 reed, in moiste placis. Shadewis coueren his vmbre; withiene trees of the strem 18 enuyrounen hym. He shal soupen vp the flod, and he shal not wndre; he hath trost, that Jordan flowe in to the mouth 19 of hym. In the e3en of hym, as with an hoc, he shal taken hym; and in stakys he 20 shal thirle thur3 his nose therlis. Whether maist thou drawen out leuyethan with an hoc, and with a corde thou 21 shalt binde his tunge? Whethir thou shalt putte a sercle in his nose therlis, or with a ring thou shalt therle thur3 22 his cheke bon? Whether he shal multiplie to thee pre3eeris, or speke to thee 23 softe thingus? Whether he shal smyte with thee couenaunt, and thou shalt take 24 hym euermor seruaunt? Whether thou shalt begile to hym as to a brid, or

and if thou thundrist with lijk vois, `take thou fairnesse aboute thee[p], and be 5 thou reisid[q] an hi3, and be thou gloriouse, and be thou clothid `in faire[r] clothis. Dis- 6 trie[s] thou proude men in thi woodnesse[t], and biholde thou[u], and make[v] lowe ech bostere. Biholde thou alle proude men, 7 and schende[w] thou hem; and al to-breke thou wickid men in her place. Hide thou 8 hem in dust† togidere, and drenche doun her faces[x] in to a diche. And[y] Y schal 9 knowleche, that thi ri3t hond may saue thee. Lo! behemot[z]‡, whom Y made with 10 thee, schal as an oxe ete hey. His strengthe 11 *is* in hise leendis, and his vertu[a] *is* in the nawle[b] of his wombe. He streyneth his 12 tail as a cedre[c]; the senewis of his `stones of gendrure[d] ben foldid togidere. Hise 13 boonys *ben* as the[e] pipis of bras; the gristil of hym *is* as platis of yrun. He is the 14 bigynnyng of the weies of God; he, that made hym, schal sette his swerd§ *to hym.* Hillis beren eerbis to this *behemot;* alle 15 the beestis of the feeld pleien there. He 16 slepith vndur schadewe, in the pryuete of rehed[f], in moiste places. Schadewis hilen 17 his schadewe; the salewis of the ryuer cumpassen hym. He schal soupe vp the 18 flood, and he schal not wondre; he hath trist, that Jordan schal flowe in to his mouth. He schal take hem bi `the i3en 19 of hym[g], as bi an hook; and bi scharpe schaftis he schal perse[h] hise[i] nosethirlis. Whether thou schalt mowe drawe out 20 leuyathan[k]‖ with an hook, and schalt bynde with a roop his tunge? Whethir 21 thou schalt putte a ryng in hise nosethirlis, ethir schalt[l] perse hyse cheke with `an hook[m]? Whether he schal mul- 22 tiplie preieris to thee, ether schal speke softe thingis to thee? Whether he schal 23 make couenaunt[n] with thee, and `thou

† *Hide thou hem in dust;* in dryuynge her bodies in to dust bi deth. *and her faces;* that is, soulis. *into a diche;* that is, in to the depthe of helle. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Lo! behemot;* that is, an olifaunt, that signefieth the deuel. *Lire here.* Bi the name of an olifaunt and of a whal God descryueth the power and malice of the fend, and of his membris, and hou they ben knyt to gidere in maliee, and hardid in synne; and that no man may ouercome the deuel and hise membris bi mannus vertu, but only bi Goddis vertu and help. *Lire here.* c.

§ *his swerd;* that is, power to anoye, which he may not vse, no but bi Goddis suffring. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *leuyathan;* that is, a whal, that signefieth the deuel. *Lire here.* c.

[l] Om. *AH.* [m] clothid *AEFH.* [n] Om. *A.* [o] dichis c. [p] weie c. [q] ioyne *A.*

[p] Environne thee with fairnesse 1. [q] reisid up 1. [r] with semely 1. [s] And distrie 1. [t] feers veniaunce 1. [u] thou, *or tak hede* 1. [v] make thou 1. [w] confound 1. [x] face s. [y] And *thanne* 1. [z] *that is, an elifaunt, that signefieth the fend* v *marg.* [a] vertu *of lusty appetyt* 1. [b] nauil 1. [c] cedre tre 1. [d] ballokis BCEHIL PUVX. stones of gendruris A *sec. m.* DMNOSWbf. [e] Om. 1. [f] a rehed 1. [g] his i3en 1. [h] perische cs. [i] her 1. [k] *that is, a whal, that signefieth the fend* v *marg.* [l] schalt thou 1. [m] a sercle 1. [n] a couenaunt 1.

25 binden hym with litle hokis? Frendis shul hewen hym, marchaundis shul de-
26 uyden hym? Whether thou shalt fille[r] nettis with his skyn, and the lep of
27 fisshis with the hed of hym? Put vp on hym thin hond; haue mynde of bataile,
28 and adde thou to speke no more. Lo! the hope of hym shal 'maken hym[s] veyn; and alle men seende he shal ben kast doun.

CAP. XLI.

1 Not as cruel I shal reren hym; who forsothe mai withstonde to my chere?
2 And who befor ȝaf to me, that I ȝeelde to hym? Alle thingus, that ben vnder heuene,
3 ben myne. I shal not spare to hym bi myȝti woordis, and to preȝe sett togidere.
4 Who shal shewe the face of his clothing, and in to the[t] myddel of his mouth who
5 shal gon in? The ȝatis of his chere who shal opene? bi cumpas of his teth drede.
6 His body as ȝoten sheeldis, and threst togidere with scalis threstende doun hem-
7 self. Oon to oon is ioyned; and lest breth-
8 ing[u] place forsothe go in bi them. Oon shal cleue to the tother, and holdende
9 hemselue shul not ben seuered. His nesing shynyng of fyr, and his eȝen as
10 eȝelidis of the morutid. Of his mouth laumpis gon forth, as tend brondus of fyr.
11 Of his nose therlis goth forth smoke, as of
12 a tend pot and boilende. His breth maketh colis to brenne, and flaume goth
13 out of hys mouth. In his necke shal dwelle strengthe, and nede shal go be-
14 forn his face. The[v] membris of his flesh cleuende to themself; he shal senden aȝen hym[w] flodis, and to an other place thei
15 shul not be born. His herte shal ben inwardli harded as a ston; and shal be

schalt[o] take him a seruaunt euerlastinge? Whether thou schalt scorne hym as a 24
brid, ethir schalt[p] bynde hym to thin handmaidis[q]? Schulen frendis[r] 'kerue 25
hym[s], schulen[t] marchauntis departe hym? Whether thou schalt fille nettis with his 26
skyn, and a 'leep of fischis[u] with his heed? Schalt thou putte thin hond on[v] 27
hym? haue thou mynde of the batel, and adde[w] no more to speke†. Lo! his 28
hope schal disseyue hym; and in the siȝt of alle men he schal be cast doun[x].

† *and adde no more to speke;* ony thing, that sowneth in to decreessing of Goddis riȝtfulnesse and wisdom. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XLI.

I not as cruel schal reise hym; for[y] who[z] 1
may aȝenstonde[a] my face? And who 'ȝaf 2
to me[b] bifore, that Y ȝelde[c] to hym? Alle thingis, that ben vndur heuene, ben myne.
Y schal not spare hym for[d] myȝti wordis, 3
and maad faire to biseche[e]. Who schal 4
schewe the face of his clothing, and who schal entre in to the myddis of his mouth?
Who schal opene the ȝatis of his cheer? 5
ferdfulnesse *is* bi the cumpas of hise teeth.
His bodi *is* as ȝotun scheldys of bras, and 6
ioyned togidere with scalis ouerleiynge hem silf. Oon is ioyned to another; and sotheli 7
brething goith not thoruȝ tho. Oon schal 8
cleue to anothir, and tho[f] holdynge[g] hem silf schulen not be departid. His fnesynge[h] 9
is as schynynge of fier, and hise iȝen *ben*
as iȝelidis of the morewtid‡. Laumpis[i] 10
comen forth of his mouth, as trees[k] of fier, that ben kyndlid. Smoke cometh forth of 11
hise nosethirlis, as of[l] a[m] pot set on[n] the fier 'and boilynge[o]. His breeth makith 12
colis to brenne, and flawme goith out of his mouth. Strengthe schal dwelle in his 13
necke, and nedynesse schal go bifor his face. The membris of hise fleischis[p] *ben* 14
cleuynge togidere to hem silf; God schal sende floodis aȝens hym§, and tho schulen not be borun[q] to an other place.

‡ *yȝeliddis of the morewtid;* that is, briȝtnesse. c.

§ *God schal sende floodis aȝenus him;* that is, Goddis sentence of dampnacioun of the fend. c.

[r] felle c. [s] ben made E *pr. m.* [t] Om. AH. [u] brekynge H. [v] Om. AH. [w] hem A.

[o] schalt thou 1. [p] schalt thou 1. [q] hand maidens 1. [r] thi frendis 1. [s] kitte him awey 1. [t] and schul 1. [u] fishe leep 1. [v] upon 1. [w] adde thou 1. [x] doun *hedlyng* 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] who *sothly* 1. [a] withstonde 1. [b] hath ȝouen *auȝt* 1. [c] ȝeldide *it* 1. [d] for his 1. [e] biseche *with* 1. [f] tho *platis* 1. [g] holdynge *togidere* 1. [h] neesyng 1. [i] Liȝtis 1. [k] brondis 1. [l] Om. A *pr. m.* 1s. [m] a boilynge 1. [n] upon 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] fleische 1. [q] borun ouer 1.

streyned[x] as the stithie of an hamer
16 betere. Whan he shal be taken awei,
aungelis shul drede; and ferd thei shul
17 be purgid. Whan he shal cacchen hym,
swerd shal not moun stonde, ne spere, ne
18 brest plate. Forsothe he shal telle bi
iren as chaf, and bras as rotun[xx] tree.
19 The man archer shal not driuen hym;
in to stobil ben turned to hym the stones
20 of the slinge. As stobil he shal eyme
the hamer; and scorne[y] the man shakende
21 a spere. Vnder hym shul be the bemes of
the sunne; and he shal leyn vp gold to
22 hym as clei. He shal make the depthe
of the se to boilen as a pot; and sette, as
23 whan oynemens boilen. Aftir hym the
sty shal ȝiue liȝt; and he shal eymen
24 the se as an oldli[z] man. Ther is not
vp on erthe power, that be comparisound
to hym; that is maad, that no man he
25 shulde drede. Alle heiȝ thing[a] he seeth;
and he ys king vpon[b] alle the sones of
pride.

CAP. XLII.

1 Answerende forsothe Job to the Lord,
2 seide, I wot, for alle thingus thou maist,
3 and no thoȝt is vnknowe to thee. Who is
this, that hilith counseil withoute kun-
nyng? Therfore vnwisly I spak, and tho
thingus that ouer[c] maner shulden passe
4 my kunnyng. Heere thou, and I shal
speke; I shal aske thee, and answere
5 thou to me. Bi hering of ere I herde
thee, now forsothe myn eȝe seeth thee.
6 Therfore I myself repreue me, and do
7 penaunce in dead cole and askis[d]. Af-
tir forsothe that the Lord spac these
woordis to Job, he seide to Elifath
Themanythen, My wodnesse is wroth

His herte schal be maad hard* as a stoon; 15 * *maad hard;* the fend is obstynat, and is not howid to good, bi ony smyting of Goddis ven-iaunce. c.
and it schal be streyned togidere as the[r] 16
anefeld[s] of a smith. Whanne he schal be
takun awei, aungels schulen drede†; and
thei aferd schulen be purgid. Whanne 17
swerd takith hym, it[t] may not stonde[u],
nethir spere, nether haburioun. For he 18
schal arette irun as chaffis[v], and bras as
rotun tre. A man archere schal not dryue 19
hym awei; stoonys of a slynge ben turned
in to stobil to hym. He schal arette an 20
hamer as stobil; and he schal scorne a
florischynge[w] spere. The beemys of the 21
sunne schulen be vndur hym; and he schal
strewe to hym silf gold as cley. He schal 22
make the depe[x] se to buyle as a pot; and
he schal putte[y], as whanne oynementis
buylen. A path schal schyne aftir hym; 23
he schal gesse the greet occian[z] as wexynge
eld. No power is[a] on erthe, that schal be 24
comparisound to hym; which is maad,
that he schulde drede noon[b]. He seeth al 25
hiȝ thing; he is kyng ouer alle the sones
of pride.

† *aungels schulen drede;* that is, wondre of Goddis vertu and riȝtful-nesse, in the casting doun, and punysching of the fend, which was doon in parti at the bigynnyng of the fal fro henene, and schal be endid in the doom to comynge, whanne with sinful men dampned, he schal be cast doun into helle. *schulen be purgid;* not of vnclennesse, but of igno-raunse, in as myche as bi Goddis reue-lacioums, ether wondurful werkis, holy aungels schulen knowe summe thingis, which they knewen not bifore. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XLII.

Forsothe Joob answeride to the Lord, 1
and seide, Y woot, that thou maist alle 2
thingis, and[c] no thouȝt[d] is hid fro thee‡.
Who is[e] this, that helith counsel with out 3
kunnyng? Therfor Y spak[f] vnwiseli, and
tho thingis that passiden ouer mesure my
kunnyng. Here[g] thou, and Y schal speke; 4
Y schal axe thee, and answere thou to
me. Bi heryng of eere Y herde[h] thee, but 5
now myn iȝe seeth thee. Therfor Y re- 6
preue[i] me[k], and do[l] penaunce in[m] deed
sparcle and[n] aische. Forsothe[o] aftir that 7
the Lord spak[p] these wordis to Joob, he
seide to Eliphat Themanytes, My stronge
veniaunce is wrooth aȝens thee, and aȝens

‡ I *wot that thou maist alle thingis, and no thouȝt is hid fro thee;* Joob wiste wel, that in remembringe his riȝtfulnesse he suffride sum stiring of veyn-glorie, which is wont to come liȝtly in siche thingis, ȝhe, in men that ben perfit. I *spak vnwisely;* in preisinge my riȝtfulnesse. *that passiden ouer mesure;* in enqueringe ouer myche the resouns of Goddis domes. c.

[x] stryued *c.* [xx] rote *c.* [y] scornynge *AII.* [z] old *AII.* [a] thingis *AII.* [b] of *II.* [c] other *II.* [d] ashen *A.*

[r] an 1. [s] anfeeld, *or stithie* K. [t] ther 1. [u] abyde 1. [v] chaff 1. [w] briȝt schynynge 1. [x] grete s. [y] putte *it* 1. [z] depthe of watir 1. [a] ther is 1. [b] no thing 1. [c] and that 1. [d] thing 1. [e] is he 1. [f] haue spoke 1. [g] *Loord,* here 1. [h] haue herde 1. [i] preue s. [k] myselff 1. [l] I do 1. [m] in a 1. [n] and in 1. [o] And 1. [p] had spoke 1.

in to thee, and in to thi two frendis; for 3ee han not spoke befor me ri3t, 8 as my seruaunt Job. Taketh therfore to 3ou seuen bolis, and seuen wetheris; and goth to my seruaunt Job, and offreth for 3ou brent sacrifise. Job forsothe, my seruaunt, shal pre3en for 3ou; his face I shal take, that folie be nott witid to 3ou; ne forsothe 3ee han spoken 9 befor me ri3t, as my seruaunt Job. Thanne Elyfath Themanythes, and Baldach Suythes, and Sofar Naamatites, wenten, and diden, as the Lord hadde spoke to them; 10 and the Lord toc the face of Job. The Lord also is turned to the penaunce of Job, whan he shulde pre3e for his frendis. And the Lord 3af to alle thingus, that 11 euere weren of Job, double. And ther camen to hym alle his brethern, and alle his sistris, and alle that hadden knowen hym beforn; and thei eete with hym bred in his hous, and moueden vpon hym the hed; and coumforteden hym vp on al the euel, that the Lord hadde bro3t in vp on hym; and thei 3eue to hym eche a shep, 12 and a golden ere ring. The Lord forsothe blisside to the laste thingus of Job, more than to his begynnyng; and ther ben maad to hym fourtene thousend of shep, and sixe thousend of camailis, and a thousend 3okis of oxen, and a thou- 13 send she assis. And ther weren to hym seue sones, and thre do3tris; and he clepide the name of the ton Diem, and the name of the seconde Cassiam, and 14 the name of the thridde Cornu tibij. Ther ben not forsothe founde so faire wymmen, as the do3tris of Job, in al the lond; and ther fader 3af to hem eri- 15 tage among ther brethern. Forsothe Job lyuede aftir these scourgis an hundrid and fourti 3eer, and sa3 his sones, and the sones of his sones, in to the

thi twey frendis*; for 3e 'spaken not[q] bifor me ri3tful thing[r], as my seruaunt Joob *dide*[s]. Therfor take 3e to 3ou seuene bolis, 8 and seuene rammes; and go 3e to my seruaunt Joob, and offre 3e brent sacrifice for 3ou. Forsothe[t] Joob, my seruaunt, schal preie for 3ou; Y schal resseyue his face[u], that foli be not arettid to 3ou†; for[v] 3e 'spaken not[w] bifor me ri3tful thing, as[x] my seruaunt Joob *dide*[y]. Therfor Eliphat 9 Themanytes, and Baldach Suythes, and Sophar Naamathites, 3eden, and[z] diden, as the Lord hedde spoke to hem; and the Lord resseyuede the face of Joob. Also 10 the Lord was conuertid[a] to the penaunce of Joob, whanne he preiede for hise frendis. And the Lord addide[b] alle thingis double, whiche euere weren of Joob. Sotheli[c] alle 11 hise britheren, and alle hise sistris, and alle that knewen hym bifore, camen to hym; and thei eeten breed with hym in his hows, and[d] moueden the[e] heed on[f] hym; and thei coumfortiden hym of[g] al the yuel, which[h] the Lord hadde brou3t in on[i] hym; and thei 3auen to hym ech man o[k] scheep, and o[k] goldun eere ring. Forsothe the 12 Lord blesside the laste thingis of Joob, more than the bigynnyng of hym; and fouretene thousynde of scheep weren maad to hym, and sixe thousinde of camels, and a thousynde 3ockis of oxis[l], and a thousynde femal assis. And he hadde 13 seuene sones‡, and thre dou3tris; and he clepide the name of o[m] dou3tir Dai, and the name of the secounde dou3tir Cassia, and the name of the thridde dou3tir 'An horn[n] of wymmens oynement[o]. 'Sotheli no wym- 14 men weren foundun so faire[p] in al erthe[q], as[r] the dou3tris of Joob; and her fadir 3af eritage to hem among her britheren. For- 15 sothe[s] Joob lyuede aftir these betyngis[t] an hundrid and fourti 3eer, and 'si3 hise[u] sones, and[v] the sones of hise sones, 'til to[w]

*a3enus thee and thi twey frendis; God seith not a3enus Helyu, ether a3enus Joob; for whi to do synne bi presumpcioun, ether bi vnwar speking, as Helyu and Joob diden, is not so greuouse synne as to do synne bi afermyng of falsnesse, which bifelde to these thre men. Y schal resseyue his face; for he synnede li3tly, and dide penaunce therfor perfitly. Lire here. c.

† be not arettid to 3ou; to euerlastinge peyne. Lire here. c.

‡ he hadde seuene sones etc.; the formere sones and dou3tris weren in the weye of saluacioun, and so not deed outirly. Lire here. c.

[q] haue not spoke 1. [r] thingis 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] Sothely 1. [u] face *preiynge for* 3ou 1. [v] certis 1. [w] han not spoke 1. [x] as *hath* 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] and thei 1. [a] altogidere turned 1. [b] addide to 1. [c] And 1. [d] and thei 1. [e] her 1. [f] upon 1. [g] on K. [h] that 1. [i] upon 1. [k] a 1S. [l] oxen 1K. [m] the oo K. [n] *he clepide Cornu stibii, that is,* the horn 1. [o] ournment 1. [p] And ther weren not founde so faire wymmen 1. [q] the loond 1. [r] as *weren* 1. [s] And 1. [t] scourgyngis 1. [u] he sau3e the 1. [v] of 1. [w] unto 1.

ferthe ieneracioun; and he[e] diede old, and ful of daȝis.

Here endith the book of Job, and here begynneth the prolog of the Sawter[f].

the fourthe generacioun; and[x] he was deed eld†, and ful of daies.

Here endith the book of Joob, and here bigynneth the Sauter, which is red comynli in chirchis[y].

† *he was deed eld*; that is, he hadde lengthe and prosperite of liyf. *Lire here.* C.

[e] Om. H. [f] From A. *Explicit liber Job.* E. No final rubric in CFH.

[x] and *thanne* I. [y] From CDQU. *Here eendith the book of Joob, which book is an opin and autentick kalender to alle the children of God.* B. *Here endith the book of Joob. Blessid be the hooly Trynyte. Amen.* H. *Heere endith Job, and biginnith the Sauter.* IV. *Heere eendeth the booe of Joob; se now the prolog of the Sawter.* K. *Here endith the book of Joob, and here bigynneth the prologe on the Sauter.* M. *Here endith Joob, and here bigynneth the . . . . . .* N. *Here endith the book of Joob, and bigynneth the prolog on the Sauter.* O. *Here eendeth Joob, and bigynneth a prolog on the Sauter.* R. *Here endith the booe of Job, and bigynneth the Sauter.* X. *Here endith Joob, and here bigynneth the Sauter, which is red comounli in the chirche.* b. *Explicit Joob.* f. No final rubric in ABLPSW.

PSALMS.

[*Prologue on the book of Psalms*[a].]

THIS book Sauter is clepid, that is to seie, the book of songis of Dauith, and of Asaph, the chauntour of the temple of the Lord; wherynne is conteyned profesie of the comynge of Crist, of his birthe, and of his power and teching; of his passioun and his rising aȝen fro deeth, and of his ascencioun and of his comynge aȝen in the laste doom; whiche songis ben red in holi cherche in to wurschiping and preising of the Lord, knoulechinge his heiȝ maieste, and hise grete werkis; and that he do merci to vs, whanne we trespasen aȝens him, brekinge hise comaundementis, that we perische not for oure synnes.

Incipit prologus in librum Psalterij[a].

Whan it is knowe, alle the profetis to han spoke bi reuelacioun of the Holi Gost, Dauid[b] most of profetis to han spoken sum[c] wise in wrthiere and ouer passende maner, as the trumpe of the Holi Gost, than othere profetis. Othere forsothe profetis profecieden bi sum maner ymagis of thingus, and withinne coueryngis of woordis, that is, bi sweuenes, and viseouns, and deedis, and sawis; Dauid forsothe, thurȝ stiring of the Holi Gost alone, withoute vttermor helpe his profecie made out. Wherfor couenabli this boc is seid, The boc of solitarie spechis. It is also seid a Sauter, the whiche name it toc of a musik instrument, that Ebruli is clepid nablum, Grekli a sauter, of this Grek woord sallim, that is, touching; Latinli is seid an[d] orgne, that is of ten cordis, and fro the ouere part ȝiueth soun, bi the touch of hondis. Of that forsothe instrument at the lettre therfore is[e] nemned 'this boc[f], for at the[g] vois of that instrument Dauid song salmys beforn the arke in the tabernacle of the Lord; and as alle the sweete songus of that instrument weren clepid salmys, so and alle the particlis of this boc, or clausis. Also[h] aftir the spirituel vnderstonding wel of that instrument it taketh name, for as that instrument is of ten cordis, so this boc techeth the al aboute keping[i] of the ten hestis; and as that instrument ȝiueth soun fro the ouere part bi the touch of hondis, so this boc techeth wel to werche, not for ertheli thingis, but for heuenli thingus, that ben

[a] This prologue is from M.

[a] From E. *Proloug.* F. *Prologus.* H. No initial rubric in AC. [b] *it is knowun* Dauid OR. [c] in sum C. [d] and H. [e] it is R. [f] Om. R. [g] Om. H. [h] And R. [i] the keping OR.

aboue. This boc stant[k] in an hundrid and fifti salmys, not biside the resoun of he3ere signefiyng; this forsothe noumbre is notid to most solempne mysteries. It stant[l] forsothe of ei3teti and seuenti. And ei3tety al oon signefieth that[m] ei3te, and seuenti the same that seuene. Ei3te forsothe signefieth the ei3tthe age of a3een rising; for sithen ther ben sixe agis of men liuende, and the seuenthe of men diende, the ei3the age shal ben of men a3een risende. Bi seuene forsothe is betocned the time of this lif, that is passid bi the oftesithes comyng of seuen da3es. Ri3tli thanne this boc is maad in such a noumbre of salmys, whos partyes signefien 'the beforseid[n] mysteries; for it techeth so vs in the seuenthe[o] of this lif to werken and to liuen, that in the ei3the[p] of a3een rising wee be not clad[q] with the doublefold cloth of confusioun, but with the stole of double glorifiyng. Or therfore in that noumbre of salmys it is maad, for, as wee han seid, this[r] noumbre stant[s] of ei3teti and seuenti, that al oon betocnen that[t] ei3te and seuene. Ei3te forsothe betocneth the newe testament, the fadris[u] forsothe of the newe testament to ogdoadi, that is, to ei3te deseruen. Thei kepen[v] forsothe the ei3the dai of the resurecciouu of Crist, that is, the sone dai, and the vtas of seintis, and abijden the ei3te of the a3een rising. Bi seuene forsothe[w] is betocned the olde testament therfore; for the fadris[x] of the olde testament serueden to ebdoady, that is, to seuene. Forsothe thei kepten[y] the seuenthe dai, and the seuenthe wike, the seuenthe moneth, the[z] 'seuenthe 3er[a], and the seuenthe 3er of the seuenthe, 'that is, the[b] fiftithe, that is seid iubile. Wherfore Salomon seith, "3if partis seuene and also ei3te." And Mychias, "Wee shul reren 'vp on[c] hym seuen shepperdis, and ei3te primatis." Weel therfore this boc in that noumbre of salmys is maad, whos partis betocnen the doctrine of either testament, that bi that be[d] shewid the hestis of either testament to be contened in this boc. This boc forsothe is deuydid bi thre fifties; bi the whiche thre[e] statis of cristene religioun ben betocned. Of whiche the firste is in penaunce, the secounde in ri3twisnesse[f], the thridde in preising of the[g] euere lastende lif. Wherfore the firste fifti is endid in penaunce, that is, the salm that begynneth "Haue mercy of me, God;" the secounde in ri3twisnesse[h], that is, this salm, "Mercy and dom I shal singen to thee;" the thridde in preising of the[i] euere lastende lif, that is, this[k] woord "Eche[l] spirit preise God[m]." And for these thre thingus techeth Dauid in this boc, therfore this threfold distinccioun of salmys is maad. Also it is to be notid, this scripture mor than othere to ofte ben vsid in chirche[n] seruysis[o], that therfore is don, for in this boc is the fulle ending of the hole boc of Godis woord. Heer forsothe ben discriued the meedis of goode men, the tormentis of euele men, the pleyne techyngus[p] of begynende men, the forth going of profitende men, the perfeccioun of ful comynge[q] men, the lif of actif men, the[r] spirituel beholding of contemplatif men; heer also is ta3t what synne doth awei, what penaunce restoreth, what the gilti of synne othenkende[s] seye[t], that is, "Lord, in thi wodnesse vndernyme thou not me," and in an other place, "Haue mercy of me, God, aftir thy mychile[u] mercy;" and what bi penaunce be[v] purchasid, whan he vnderioyneth, "I shal teche wicke[w] men thi weies, and vnpitous men to thee shul be conuertid;" bi whiche is shewid to[x] no man, hou myche euere 'trespasinge to be[y], to[z] mystrosten of for3iuenesse, and of the merci of God, taken to the mecnesse of othenking[a]; whan forsothe

[k] stondith *AR.* [l] stondith *AI.* [m] *the same* that *doith* OR. [n] parfite *E pr. m.* [o] seuenthe *age* OR. [p] ei3the *age* OR. [q] clothid *AEFHIOR.* [r] the O. [s] stoondith *A.* [t] *that same* that *doith* O. *the same* that *doith* R. [u] parties *E pr. m.* [v] kepten O. [w] Om. R. [x] parties *E pr. m.* [y] kepen *E pr. m.* [z] and the *A sec. m.* Om. H. [a] Om. H. [b] Om. *E pr. m.* [c] vp OR. [d] he OR. [e] the thre R. [f] ri3tfulnesse OR. [g] Om. *AHOR.* [h] ri3tfulnesse O. [i] Om. *A.* [k] the OR. [l] alle *E pr. m.* [m] the Lord *AFHIOR.* [n] chirchemennys *E pr. m.* the chirchis OR. [o] seruyse OR. [p] techinge OR. [q] kunnynge OR. [r] and the OR. [s] forthenkynge OR. [t] seith *AHOR.* [u] miche IO. [v] he OR. [w] wickid *AIOR.* [x] that OR. [y] be his trespas OR. [z] Om. OR. [a] forthinking *IOR.*

wee beholden Dauid, a man sleere and auoutrer, bi penaunce maad a doctour and a profete, to no man doende penaunce is laft place of wanhope; as of[b] the conuerting of Powil and his auaunsing in to apostil of the mercy of God pleynli wee ben certefied. Wherfore the chirche vsith in offisis[c], as the profecie of Dauid, the epistolis[d] of hym more than of[e] othere; and therfore this profecie is oftene[f] had in vse, for among othere profecies it passith in openyng of sawys; tho forsothe thingus that othere profetis dercly and as bi figure seiden of the passion and the[g] resureccioun of Crist, and of the euerlastende geteng, and of othere mysterijs, Dauid of profetis most excellent so euydentli openede, that more he be seen to euangelisen than to profecien.

Another prolog[h].

Dauyd, the sone of Jesse, whan he was in his[i] reume, foure he ches that salmes shulden maken, that is, Asaf, Eman, Ethan, and Iditym. Eiȝtety and eiȝte forsothe seiden the salmys, and two hundrid the vndersinging, and[k] Abiud smot the harpe. Whan Dauid hadde aȝen[l] broȝt the arke, aȝeen clepid fro Asotis in to Jerusalem aftir twenti ȝer, and abod in the hous of Amynadab, this he putte[m] on in a newe ʿȝokid karte[n], and broȝte in to Jerusalem; men chosen of al the kinrede of the sonis of Israel, seuenti thousend, of the lynage forsothe of Leuy, two hundrid seuenti and eiȝte thousend men; of whiche foure princis he ordeynede to ben beforn to the songus, Asaf, Eman, Ethan, and Iditym, to eche of hem deuydende two and seuenti men, vnder criende preising of the songis to the Lord. And oon forsothe of hem smot the simbal, an other the harpe, an other the hornene trumpe enhauncende. In the myddel forsothe of hem ʿstod Dauid[o], holdende hymself[p] a sautre; forsothe[q] thei wenten befor the arke in seuene queris, and the sacrifise, a[r] calf. Forsothe al the puple folewide after the arke. Thanne alle the salmys of Dauid ben in noumbre an hundrid and fifti, of whiche[s] alle forsothe nyne made Dauid himself, two and thretti han not superscripcioun, fifti and two and twenti in to Dauid, twelue in to Asaf, twelue in to Iditym, nyne to the sones of Chori, oon to Moises, two[t] in to Salomon, two in to Aggie and Zacharie. And[u] so alle the salmys of Dauid ben maad in noumbre of an hundrid and fifti. The deuyseoun[v] of salmys that ben clepid diasalmys ben in noumbre[w] of seuenti and fiue; the canticlis of grees ben in noumbre of fiftene. The firste salm to no man is asigned, for it is of alle. Therfore what other man is vnderstonde in the firste but the firste goten, that wrthili inscripcioun shul not be necessarie. Ferthermor for that salm maketh mencioun of Crist, as aȝen thi[x] Crist expounende the persone ʿto ben inscriued[y], vttirli thei han not withinne chaungid the ordre of storie. Wee reden and[z] in the titlis of salmys; but the salmys not after the storie, but aftir the profecie ben rad, so the ordre of titlis mai not disturben[a] the order of salmys. Alle[b] the salmys that ben inscriued to hym Dauid, pertenen to the sacrament of Crist, for Dauid is seid Crist.

Explicit prologus super psalterium[c].

[b] Om. R. [c] office OR. [d] epistle O. pistil R. [e] Om. AOR. [f] ofter OR. [g] of the A. [h] From A. *Alius prologus.* E. *Another prolog on the Sauter.* OR. No rubric in CFHI. [i] Om. O. [k] on R. [l] aȝee C. [m] putted I. [n] wayn C *pr. m.* [o] Dauid himsilf stood OR. [p] Om. OR. [q] and sothely OR. [r] of a R. [s] the whiche AFHIOR. [t] and two O. [u] Om. O. [v] diuisiouns IR. [w] the noumbre AHOR. [x] Om. AOR. [y] transcryued R. [z] Om. OR. [a] distourblen HIOR. [b] And alle OR. [c] *Here endith the prolog.* A. *Here endeth the prolog of the Sawter, se now the booc.* I. *Endith prolog.* O. *This seith seint Jerom, in his prologis on the Sawter.* R. No rubric in EFH.

The boc begynneth of ympnes and solitarie spechis of the[a] *profete Dauyd, of Cryst*[b].

PSALM I.

Beatus vir.

1 BLISFUL the man, that went not awei in the counseil of vnpitouse, and in the wei off sinful stod not; and in the cha3er
2 of pestilence sat not. But in the lawe of the Lord his wil; and in the lawe of hym he shal sweteli thenke dai and ny3t.
3 And he shal ben as a tree, that is plauntid biside the doun rennyngis[c] of watris; that his frut shal 3iue in his time. And the lef of hym shal not fade; and alle thingus what euere he shal don shul waxe wel-
4 sum. Not so the vnpitouse, not so; but as poudre, that aferr throwith the wind fro
5 the face of the erthe. Therfore eft rijsen not the vnpitouse in dom; ne sinful in the
6 counseil of ri3twise. For the Lord hath knowe the weie of the ri3twise; and the goyng of the vnpitouse shal pershen.

PSALM II.

The salm of Dauyd.

Quare fremuerunt.

1 Whi gruccheden Jentilis; and puplys sweteli tho3ten inwardli veyne thingus?
2 Ther stode nee3h the kingus of the[d] erthe; and princis kamen togidere in to oon, a3en the Lord, and a3en his Crist.
3 To-breke we the bondis of hem; and aferr
4 throwe we fro vs the 3oc of hem. That dwelleth in heuenes shal scorne them;
5 and the Lord shal bemowe[e] them. Thanne he shal speke to hem in his wrathe; and in his wodnesse disturbe[f] them togidere.
6 I forsothe am sett king fro hym vpon Sion, the holi mount of hym; prechende

Here bigynneth the Sauter, which is red comynly in chirchis[b].

PSALM I.

The firste salm[c].

Blessid *is* the man, that 3ede[d] not in the 1
councel of wickid men; and stood not in the weie of synneris, and sat not in the chaier of pestilence. But his wille *is* in 2
the lawe of the Lord; and he schal bithenke in the lawe of hym dai and ny3t.
And he schal be[e] as a tree, which[f] is 3
plauntid bisidis the rennyngis of watris; which[g] *tre*[h] schal 3yue his fruyt in his tyme. And his leef schal not falle doun; and alle thingis which euere he schal do schulen haue prosperite. Not so wickid 4
men, not so; but *thei ben* as dust, which the[i] wynd castith awei fro the face of erthe[k]. Therfor wickid men risen not a3en 5
in doom[l]; nethir synneres in the councel of iust men. For the Lord knowith[m] the 6
weie of iust men; and the weie of wickid men schal perische.

PSALM II.

The secounde salm[n]†.

Whi gnastiden with teeth hethene men; 1
and puplis thou3ten veyn thingis? The 2
kyngis of erthe stoden togidere; and princes camen togidere a3ens the Lord, and a3ens his Crist? Breke we the bondis 3
of hem; and cast we awei the 3ok of hem fro vs. He that dwellith in heuenes 4
schal scorne hem; and the Lord schal bimowe hem. Thanne he schal speke to 5
hem in his ire[o]; and he schal disturble hem in his stronge veniaunce. Forsothe[p] 6
Y am maad[q] of hym a kyng on[r] Syon, his hooli hil; prechynge his comaundement.

† *A glos.* The secounde salm, that hath no title in Ebreu, and in Jeromes translacioun, was maad of Dauith, as the postlis witnessen in iiij. chapitre of Dedis. c *et alii. This secunde psalm is vndirstondun of Crist, God and man.* v.

[a] Om. E. [b] From ACE. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [c] rennyng AH. [d] Om. C. [e] mow A. [f] distourble A.

[b] From ALOP. *Here bigynneth first salm of the Sauter.* M. *Here biginneth the Sauter, the which ys red comunly in the chirche.* S. *Here bygynnyth the Psalmes of Dauith, that is clepid the Sauter.* K. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [c] *Psalmus i.* O. *The psalm of David.* V. Om. IMRS. [d] gooth S. [e] be maad K *sec. m.* [f] that I. [g] the which I. that KS. [h] Om IS. [i] Om. K. [k] the erthe CISIK [l] doom, *that is, to ther saluacion, but more to ther dampnacion* K *text.* that is, to han saluacioun, but to dampnacioun more V *marg.* [m] hath knowe I. [n] Om. IK. [o] wraththe I. [p] Sothely I. [q] ordeyned I. [r] up on I.

7 his heste. The Lord seide to me, My
8 sone thou art; I to day gat thee. Aske of
me, and I shal ȝiue to thee Jentilis thin
eritage; and thi possessioun the termes of
9 erthe[g]. Thou shalt gouerne them in an
irene ȝerde; and as a vessel of a crockere
10 breke them togidere. And now, kingus,
vnderstondeth; beth taȝt, that demen the
11 erthe. Serueth to the Lord in drede; and
ful out gladeth to hym with trembling.
12 Taketh discipline, lest any time be wrathid
the Lord; and ȝee pershe fro the riȝtwis
13 weie. Whan his wrathe shal brenne out
in short; blisful alle that trosten in hym.

PSALM III.

1 *Salm[h] of[i] Dauid, whan he shulde flee fro the face of Absolon, his sone.*

Domine quid. 2 Lord, wherto ben multiplied that tru-
blen me? manye inwardli rijsen aȝen me.
3 Manye seyn to my lif[k], Ther is not helthe
4 to hym in his God. Thou forsothe, Lord,
art myn vndirtakere; my glorie, and en-
5 hansende myn hed. With my vois to the
Lord I criede; and he ful out herde me
6 fro his holi hil. I sleep, and was a slepe,
and ful[l] out ros; for the Lord vndertoc
7 me. I shal not drede thousendis of puple
goende aboute me; rys vp, Lord; mac
8 me saf, my God. For thou hast smyte
alle doende aduersite to me with oute
cause; the teth of the sinful thou hast
9 to-brosid. Of the Lord is helthe; and
vpon thi puple thi blessing.

PSALM IV.

1 *In to the ende, in ditees, the salm of Dauid; or, In to the ende, the salm of the song of Dauid.*

Cum inuocarem. 2 Whan I inwardli clepide, ful out herde
me the God of my riȝtwisnesse; in tribu-

The Lord seide to me, Thou art my sone; 7
Y haue gendrid[s] thee to dai. Axe thou of 8
me, and Y schal ȝyue to thee hethene
men thin[t] eritage; and thi possessioun the
termes of erthe. Thou schalt gouerne hem 9
in an yrun ȝerde; and thou schalt breke
hem[u] as the vessel of a pottere. And now, 10
ȝe kyngis, vndurstonde; ȝe that demen
the erthe, be[v] lerud[vv]. Serue ȝe the Lord 11
with[w] drede; and make ȝe ful[x] ioye to hym
with tremblyng. Take ȝe lore[y]; lest the 12
Lord be wrooth[z] sumtyme, and lest[a] ȝe
perischen fro iust[b] waie. Whanne his ire 13
brenneth[c] out in schort tyme; blessed *ben*
alle thei, that tristen in hym.

PSALM III.

The title of the thridde salm. The salm[d] of Dauid, whanne he fledde fro the face of Absolon, his sone. 1

Lord, whi ben thei multiplied that dis- 2
turblen me? many men rysen aȝens me. 3
Many men seien of[e] my soule, Noon helthe
is[f] to hym in his God. But thou, Lord, 4
art myn vptakere; my glorye, and en-
haunsyng myn heed. With my vois Y 5
criede to the Lord; and he herde me fro
his hooli hil. I slepte, and was quenchid[g], 6
and Y roos vp; for the Lord resseyuede
me. I schal not drede thousyndis of puple 7
cumpassynge me; Lord, rise[h] thou vp[i];
my God, make thou[k] me saaf. For thou 8
hast smyte alle men beynge aduersaries
to me with out cause; thou hast al to-
broke the teeth of synneris. Helthe is 9
of the Lord; and thi blessyng, *Lord[l], is*
on thi puple.

PSALM IV.

The title of the fourthe salm. To the victorie in orguns[m]; the salm of Dauid†. 1

Whanne Y inwardli clepid[n], God of my 2
riȝtwisnesse[o] herde[p] me; in tribulacioun

† *A glos.* The fourthe salm is doynge of thankingis to God bi Dauith, for God delyueride him fro Saul, cumpassinge him with his oost, that he myȝte not ascape bi mannus weie, outakun the meruelouse help of God. c *et alii.*

g the erthe *AH.* h *The salm A.* i *to E pr. m.* k soule *A.* l Y ful *A.*

s goten 1. t to thin 8. u hem to gidere 1. v be ȝe IK. vv lerned D *et alii.* w in 1. x ful out K *sec. m.* y lore of *chastisyng* 1. z wraththid 1. a Om. 1. b the iust 1. c wraththe shal brenne 1. d Om. 1. e to 1. f ther is 1. g restide 1. h arijse 1. i Om. 1. k Om. 1S. l Om. 1. m *the ouercomere in salmes* V. n clepid, *that is, preiede* V. o riȝtfulnesse *ceteri.* p full out herde 1.

3 lacioun thou spraddest out to me. Haue merci of me; and ful out here myn orisoun. Sones of men, hou longe with greuous herte? whereto looue 3ee vanyte, 4 and sechen lesing? And witeth, for the Lord hath maad merueilous his seynt; the Lord ful out shal here me, whan 5 I shal crie to hym. Wrathe 3ee, and wileth not synnen; that 3ee seyn in 3oure hertis and in 3oure couchis, haue 6 3ee compunccioun. Sacrifiseth sacrifise of ri3twisnesse, and hopeth in the Lord; many seyn, Who shewith to vs goode 7 thingis? Markid is vpon vs the li3t of thi chere, Lord; thou 3eue gladnesse in 8 myn herte. Of the frut of whete, win, 9 and oile of hem; thei ben multiplied. In pes into itself; I shal slepe, and reste. 10 For thou, Lord; singulerli in hope hast togidere set me.

PSALM V.

1 *Into the ende, for hir that getith the eritage.*

Verba mea. 2 My woordis with eris parceyue thou, 3 Lord; vnderstond my cry. Tac heede to the vois of myn orisoun; my king, and 4 my God. For to thee I shal pre3e, Lord; 5 erli thou ful out shalt here my vois. Erly I shal nee3h stonde to thee, and seen; for thou art God not willende wickid- 6 nesse. Ne shal dwelle beside thee the shrewe; ne shul dwelle stille the vn- 7 ri3twise before thin e3en. Thou hast hatid alle that wirken wickidnesse; thou shalt leesen alle that speken lesing. The man of blodis and trecherous the Lord 8 shal wlate; I forsothe in the multitude of thi mercy. I shal entre in to thin hous; I shal honouren at thin holi temple in thi 9 drede. Lord, bring forth me in thi ri3t- wisnesse for myn enemys; mac redi in 10 thi si3te my weie. For ther is not in the mouth of hem treuthe; the herte of hem thou hast alargid to me. Haue thou 3 mercy on me; and here[q] thou my preier. Sones of men, hou long *ben* 3e of heuy herte? whi louen 3e vanite, and seken[r] a[s] leesyng? And wite 3e, that the Lord hath 4 maad merueilous his hooli man; the Lord schal here me, whanne Y schal crye to hym. Be 3e wrothe, and nyle 3e[t] do[u] 5 synne; 'and *for tho thingis*[v] whiche 3e seien in 3oure hertis and in 3oure beddis, be 3e compunct. Sacrifie[w] 3e 'the sacri- 6 fice[x] of ri3tfulnesse, and hope 3e in the Lord; many[y] seien, Who schewide goodis[z] to vs? Lord, the li3t of thi cheer is markid 7 on[a] vs; thou hast 3oue gladnesse in myn herte. Thei ben multiplied of the fruit of 8 whete, *and*[b] of wyn; and of[c] her[d] oile. In 9 pees in the same thing; Y schal slepe, and take reste. For thou, Lord; hast set me 10 syngulerli[e] in hope.

PSALM V.

1 *The title of the fyuethe salm. To the ouercomere on the eritagis, the song*[f] *of Dauid* †.

† *A glos.* Dauith made the fyuethe salm, for prestis and dekenes schulden synge it, to gete Goddis help a3enus enemyes of Goddis puple; and that God schulde defende his puple. c *et alii.*

Lord, perseyue thou my wordis with 2 eeris; vndurstonde[g] thou my cry. Mi 3 kyng, and my God; 3yue thou tent to the vois of my preier. For, Lord, Y schal 4 preie to thee; here thou eerly my vois. Eerli Y schal stonde ny3 thee[h], and Y 5 schal se; for thou art God not willynge[i] wickidnesse. Nethir an yuel willid man 6 schal dwelle bisidis thee; nethir vniust men schulen dwelle bifor thin i3en. Thou 7 hatist alle[k] that worchen wickidnesse; thou schalt leese[l] alle that speken leesyng. The Lord schal holde abhomynable a manquellere, and gileful[m] man. But[n], 8 *Lord*[o], in the multitude of thi merci Y schal entre in to thin hows; Y schal worschipe[p] to[q] thin hooli temple in thi drede. Lord, lede thou forth me in thi ri3tful- 9 nesse[r] for myn enemyes; dresse thou my weie in thi si3t. For whi[s] treuthe is not 10

q full out here 1. r seken 3e s. s Om. 1. t Om. c. u Om. 1. v *tho yuelis to* 1. w Sacrifice IIKL MOSXBHK. offre 1. x an offryng 1. y many *men* 1. z goode thingis 1. a up on 1. b Om. *plures*. c Om. o. d Om. ILM. e oonly 1. f *salm* X. g *and* vnderstonde 1. h to thee 1. i wilnynge IS. k alle *hem* 1. l leese *hem* 1. m a gileful IK. n But *I schal be* IKOS. o Om. 10. p worschip thee IKS. q at IKS. r ri3twisnesse 1. s Om. 1.

11 is veyn. An open sepulcre is the throte of hem, with ther tungis treccherousli thei diden; deme them, thou God. Falle thei doun fro ther thoȝtis; after the multitude of the vnpitousnessis of hem, put hem awei; for thei han terrid thee, Lord. And glade thei alle, that hopen in thee; in to withoute ende thei shul ful out gladen; and thou shalt dwellen in hem. 12 And alle shul glorien in thee that loouen 13 thi name; for thou shalt blisse to the riȝtwise. Lord, as with the sheeld of thi goode wil, thou hast crouned vs.

PSALM VI.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of*[m] *Dauid, for the eiȝthe.*

Domine, ne in furore.

2 Lord, in thi wodnesse vndernyme thou nott me; ne in thi wrathe chastise thou 3 me. Haue mercy of me, Lord, for I am syk; hele me, Lord, for disturbid ben 4 alle my bonys. And my soule is disturbid 5 gretli; but thou, Lord, hou longe? Be turned, Lord, and delyuere my soule; 6 mac me saaf, for thi grete mercy. For ther is not in deth, that be myndeful of thee; in helle forsothe who shal knou- 7 leche to thee? I haue trauailid in my weilinge, I shal wasshe bi alle nyȝtis my bed; and with my teres my bedding I 8 shal watrin. Disturbid is of wodnesse myn eȝe; I haue inwardli eldid amongis 9 alle myn enemys. Goth awei fro me, alle that werken wickidnesse; for the Lord ful out herde the vois of my weping. 10 The Lord ful out herde my louli preȝing; the Lord myn orysoun hath vndertaken. Shamen and be disturbid[n] hugely 11 alle myn enemys; be thei turned, and shame thei ful swiftli.

in her mouth; her herte is veyn. Her 11 throte[t] is an opyn sepulcre, thei diden gilefuli with[u] her tungis; God, deme thou hem. Falle thei doun fro her thouȝtis, vp[v] the multitude of her wickidnessis[w] caste thou hem doun; for, Lord, thei han terrid thee to ire[x]. And alle that hopen in thee, be[y] glad; thei schulen make fulli[z] ioye with outen ende, and thou schalt dwelle in hem. And alle that louen thi name schulen 12 haue glorie in thee; for thou schalt blesse 13 a[a] iust man. Lord, thou hast corouned vs, as with the[b] scheeld of thi good wille.

PSALM VI.

The title of the sixte salm. To the ouer- 1
comere in salmes, the salm of Dauid, 'on the eiȝthe[c]†.

† *A glos.* Dauide made the sixte salm, to 'axe merci for his offence, bi which he comaundide the puple to be noumbrid for pride, and aȝens the lawe in xxx. chapitre of Exodi, without money assigned there of God. A *et alii.*

Lord, repreue thou not me in thi stronge 2 veniaunce; nether chastice thou me in thin ire. Lord, haue thou merci on[d] me, for 3 Y am sijk; Lord, make thou me hool, for alle my boonys ben troblid. And my 4 soule is troblid greetli; but thou, Lord, hou longe[e]? Lord, be thou conuertid[f], and 5 delyuere my soule; make thou me saaf, for thi merci. For noon is[g] in deeth, which[h] 6 is myndful of thee; but in helle who schal knouleche to thee? I traueilide in my 7 weilyng, Y schal waische my bed[i] bi ech nyȝt; Y schal moiste, '*ether make weet*[k], my bedstre with my teeris. Myn iȝe is 8 disturblid of woodnesse; Y waxe[l] eld among alle myn enemyes. Alle ȝe that 9 worchen wickidnesse, departe[m] fro me; for the Lord hath[n] herd the vois of my wepyng. The Lord hath herd my bi- 10 sechyng; the Lord hath resseyued[o] my preier[p]. Alle my enemyes be[q] aschamed, 11 and be[r] disturblid greetli; be thei turned togidere, and be thei aschamed ful swiftli.

[m] *to* E. [n] distourblid A.

[t] herte 1. [u] in 1. [v] vpe C. after 1. [w] vnpiteuousnessis 1. [x] wraththe 1KS. [y] be thei 1. [z] ful out S. [a] the 1. [b] a K. [c] Om. KW. [d] of 1. [e] long *tariest* 1. [f] al to gidre turnid 1. [g] ther is 1. [h] that 1. [i] bed, *or conscience* 1. [k] Om. IV. [l] haue wexe 1. wexide K. [m] departeth 1. departe ȝe S. [n] hath graciously 1. [o] vptaken 1. [p] orisoun 1. [q] be thei K. [r] be thei 1.

PSALM VII.

1 *In to the ende; the salm to Dauid, whom he song to the Lord for the woordus of Cusi, sone*[nn] *of the riȝthalf, 'or Gemyny*[o].

Domine Deus. 2 Lord, my God, in thee I hopide; mac me saf fro alle men pursuende me, and 3 delyuere me. Lest any time he raueshe me as a leoun my soule; whil ther is not 4 that aȝeenbie, ne that make[p] saf. Lord my God, if I dide this, if ther is wickid- 5 nesse in myn hondis; if I quitte to the men ȝeldende to me euelis, I shal falle doun thurȝ desert fro myn enemys inwardli 6 voide; pursue the enemy my lif, and cacche, and to-trede in the erthe my lif; and my glorie in to poudre bringe doun. 7 Rys vp, Lord, in thi wrathe; and be thou enhauncid in the coostis of myn 8 enemys. And ris vp, Lord my God, in the heste that thou hast sent; and the congregacioun of puplis shal enuyroun 9 thee. And for it in to heiȝ go aȝeen; the Lord demeth puplys. Deme me, Lord, aftir my riȝtwisnesse; and aftir my in- 10 nocence vpon me. Shal ben endid the shreudenesse of synneres, and thou shalt dresse the riȝtwis; God serchende hertis 11 and reenes. Riȝtwis myn helpe of the Lord; that maketh saaf riȝte men in 12 herte. God riȝtwis demere, strong andpacient; whether he wrathith bi alle daȝes? 13 But ȝee shul ben conuertid, his swerd he shal braundishen; his bowe he bende, 14 and made it redi. And in it he maade redi vesselis of deth; his arewis with 15 brennende thingus he made out. Lo! he withinne wroȝte vnriȝtwisnesse; con- 16 ceyuede sorewe, and bar wickidnesse. A lake he openede, and dalf[q] it out; and

PSALM VII.

The title of the[s] *seuenthe salm. For the*[t] 1 *ignoraunce of Dauid, which he songe to the Lord on the*[u] *wordis*[v] *of Ethiopien, the sone of Gemyny*†.

† *A glos.* That is, for the synne of the ignoraunce of Dauid, bi which he was occasioun of the deth of prestis slayn of Saul, and Doech, for the helpyng of Dauid. A *et alii.*

Mi Lord God, Y haue hopid in thee; 2 make thou me saaf fro[w] alle that pursuen me, and[x] delyuere thou me. Lest ony 3 tyme he as a lioun rauysche my soule; the[y] while noon is[z] that aȝenbieth, nether that makith saaf. Mi Lord God, if Y 4 dide[a] this thing[b], if wickidnesse[c] is in myn hondis[d]; if Y 'ȝeldide to men ȝeldynge to 5 me yuels[e], falle Y 'bi disseruyng[f] voide fro[g] myn enemyes; myn enemy pursue[h] my 6 soule, and take[i], and defoule my lijf in erthe; and brynge my glorie in to dust. Lord, rise thou vp in thin ire[k]; and be 7 thou reysid[l] in the coostis of myn enemyes. And, my Lord God, rise thou[m] in the co- 8 maundement, which thou 'hast comaundid[n]; and the synagoge of puplis schal cumpasse thee. And for this go thou aȝen[o] an 9 hiȝ; the Lord demeth puplis. Lord, deme thou me bi[p] my riȝtfulnesse; and bi[q] myn innocence on[r] me. The wickidnesse of 10 synneris be endid; and thou, God, sekyng the hertis[s] and[t] reynes[u], schalt dresse a iust man. Mi iust help *is* of the Lord; 11 that makith saaf riȝtful men in herte. The Lord *is* a iust iuge, stronge and 12 pacient; whether[v] he is[w] wrooth bi alle daies? If[x] ȝe ben 'not conuertid[y], he 13 schal florische[z] his swerd; he hath bent his bouwe, and made it redi. And ther- 14 ynne he hath maad redi the vessels of deth; he[a] hath fulli maad his arewis with brennynge thingis. Lo! he[b] conseyuede 15 sorewe; he peynfuli brouȝte[c] forth vnriȝtfulnesse, and childide[d] wickidnesse. He 16

[nn] *the sone* AEII. [o] Om. *AII.* [p] make me *AE pr. m. H.* [q] deluyde *AEII.*

[s] Om. Q. [t] *the synne of the* K. [u] Om. U. [v] *word* RW. [w] and fro I. [x] Om. I. [y] Om. I. [z] ther is I. [a] haue do I. [b] yuel I. [c] wickidnesse, *that is, wille to do wickidnesse* K *text.* V *marg.* [d] werkis I. [e] haue ȝolden yuel thingis to hem that han ȝolde yuel thingis to me I. [f] worthily I. [g] fro *pacience of* I. [h] pursue he I. [i] take he I. [k] wraththe I. [l] enhaunsid I. [m] thou up IKS. [n] comaundidist K. [o] Om. C. [p] after I. [q] aftir I. [r] upon I. [s] hertis, *that is, thouȝtis* KV. [t] and the I. [u] reynes, *that is, delitinges* K. [v] wher *ceteri passim.* [w] be I. [x] But if I. [y] alle to gidre turnid I. [z] make briȝt I. florische, *that is, make redi to smyte* K *text.* V *marg.* [a] and he I. [b] *the wickid* hath I. [c] hath brouȝt I. [d] he hath childid I.

17 fel in to the dich that he made[r]. His sorewe shal be turned in to the hed of hym; and in to his nol the wickidnesse 18 of hym shal descenden. I shal knouleche to the Lord, after the ri3twisnesse of hym; and I shal sein salm to the name of the he3est Lord.

PSALM VIII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, for the pressis.*

Domine, Dominus.

2 Lord, oure Lord; hou myche merueilous is thi name in al the erthe. For rerid vp 3 is thi grete doing, ouer heuenes. Of the mouth of vnspekende[s] childer and soukende thou performedist preising, for thin enemys; that thou destro3e the enemy 4 and the veniere. For I shal see thin heuenes, the werkis of thi fingris; the mone and the sterris, that thou hast 5 foundid. What is a man, that myndeful thou art of hym; or the son of man, for 6 thou visitist hym? Thou lassedest hym a litil lasse fro aungelis; with glorie and 7 worshipe thou crounedest hym, and settist hym ouer the werkis of thin hondys. 8 Alle thingus thou leidist vnder his feet, shep and oxen alle; ferthermor and the 9 bestis of the feeld; the foulis of heuene, and the fishis of the se; that thur3 gon 10 the sties of the se. Lord, oure Lord; hou myche merueilous is thi name in al erthe[t].

PSALM IX.

1 *In to the ende, for the hid thingus of the sone, the salm of Dauid.*

Confitebor.

2 I shal knoulechen to thee, Lord, in al myn herte; and telle alle thi merueilis. 3 I shal gladen and ful out io3en in thee; I shal sey salm to thi name, thou he3est. 4 In turnynge myn enemy bacward; thei shul be feblid, and pershe fro thi face.

openide a lake, and diggide it out; and he felde[e] in to the dich which he made. His 17 sorewe schal be turned in to his heed; and his wickidnesse schal come doun in to his necke. I schal knouleche to the Lord bi[f] 18 his ri3tfulnesse; and Y schal synge to the name of the hi3este Lord.

PSALM VIII.

The title of the ei3the salm. To the 1 *ouercomere, for pressours, the salm of Dauid*†.

† *A glos.* That is, to Crist kyng ouercomere, for the meritis of hise passiouns, bi whiche he hadde ful victorie, and coroun of glorie, and enhaunsyng aboue alle creaturis, this salm is maad of Dauid, to his glorie and onour. A *et alii.*

Lord, *thou art* oure Lord; thi name is 2 ful[g] wonderful in al erthe. For thi greet doyng is reisid[h], aboue heuenes. Of the 3 mouth of 3onge children, not spekynge and soukynge mylk, thou madist[i] perfitli[k] heriyng, for thin enemyes; that thou destrie the[l] enemy and avengere[m]. For Y 4 schal se thin heuenes, the werkis of thi fyngris; the moone and sterris[n], whiche thou hast foundid. What is a man[o], that 5 thou art myndeful of hym; ethir the sone of a virgyn, for thou visitist hym? Thou 6 hast maad hym a litil lesse than aungels; thou hast corouned hym with glorie and onour, and hast[p] ordeyned hym aboue the 7 werkis of thin hondis. Thou hast maad 8 suget alle thingis vndur hise feet; alle scheep and oxis[q], ferthermore and the beestis of the feeld; the briddis of the eir, 9 and the fischis of the see; that[r] passen bi the pathis of the see. Lord, `*thou art*[s] oure 10 Lord; thi[t] name `is wondurful[u] in al erthe.

PALM IX.

The title of the[v] *nynthe salm. In to the* 1 *ende, for the pryuytees of the sone, the salm of Dauid*‡.

‡ *A glos.* This salm was maad of Dauid for the priuytees of the sones, that is, for the doom of discrecioun, bi which feithful men ben departid in meritis fro vnfeithful men, and for the doom of the last departyng of good men and yuel. A *et alii.*

Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee in al 2 myn herte; Y schal telle alle thi merueils. Thou hi3este[w], Y schal be glad, and Y 3 schal be fulli ioieful in thee; Y[x] schal synge to thi name. For thou turnest myn 4 enemy abac; thei schulen be maad feble,

[r] hadde maad *A.* [s] *the* vnspekynge *A.* [t] the erthe *AEH.*

[e] felle 1. [f] aftir 1. [g] Om. K *pr. m.* L. [h] reisid up 1. [i] hast maad 1. [k] perfijt 1. [l] an s. [m] the avengere 1. [n] the sterris IS. [o] man, *that is, mankinde, in comparison of aungelis kinde* K *text.* V *marg.* [p] thou hast 1. [q] oxen 1. [r] the whiche 1. [s] Om. 1. [t] hou wondirful is thi 1. [u] is ful wondurful *sec. m.* CK *sec. m.* ORXik. Om. 1. [v] Om. Q. [w] higheste *Lord* 1. [x] and Y 1.

5 For thou didist my dom, and my cause; thou sittist vp on the trone, that demest
6 ri3twisnesse. Thou feredist[u] Jentilis[v], and the vnpitous pershide; the name of hem thou didist awei in to with oute ende,
7 and in to the world of world. Of the enemy failiden the swerdis in to the ende; and the cites of hem thou destro3edist. Pershide the mynde of them with soun;
8 and the Lord in to withoute ende abit[w] stille. He made redy in dom his trone;
9 and he shal deme the roundnesse of the erthe in equite; he shal deme puplis in
10 ri3twisnesse. And 'maad is the Lord[x] refut to the pore; helpere in tho thingus
11 that nede is, in tribulacioun. And hope thei in thee, that knewen thi name; for thou hast not forsake the sechende thee,
12 Lord. Singeth salmys to the Lord, that dwellith in Sion; telleth among Jentilis
13 the studies of hym. For a3een sechende the blod of hem he recordide; he for3at
14 not the cry of pore men. Haue mercy of me, Lord; see my mecnesse fro myn
15 enemys. That enhauncist me fro the 3atis of deth; that I telle alle thi preisingus in the 3atis of the do3ter of Sion.
16 I shal ful out gladen in thi 3iuere of helthe; ful fiechid ben the Jentilis in the deth, that thei maden. In this grene, that thei hidden, ca3t is the foot of hem.
17 The Lord shal be knowe doende domys; in the werkis of his hondis ca3t is the
18 sinful. Be turned the synneres in to helle;
19 alle Jentilis, that for3eten God. For not into the ende for3eting shal ben of the pore; the pacience of pore men shal not
20 pershen in to the ende. Rys, Lord, be not coumfortid a man; be demed the
21 Jentilis in thi si3te. Sett, Lord, a lawe 3iuere vp on hem; wite the Jentilis, for
PS. X. secundum Hebr. 1 they ben men. Wherto, Lord, wentist thou awei along? thou despisist in[y] ned-

and[y] schulen perische fro thi face. For 5 thou hast maad my doom and my cause; thou, that demest ri3tfulnesse, 'hast set[z] on the[a] trone. Thou blamedist[b] hethene men, 6 and the wickid[c] perischide; thou hast do awei the name of hem in to the world, and in to the world of world[d]. The 7 swerdis of the enemy failiden[e] in to the ende; and thou hast distried the citees of hem. The mynde of hem perischide[f] with sown; and the Lord dwellith with outen 8 ende. He made[g] redi his trone in doom; and he schal deme the world in equite, he 9 schal deme puplis in ri3tfulnesse. And the 10 Lord is maad refuyt[h], '*ether help*[i], 'to a[k] pore man; an[l] helpere in couenable tymes in tribulacioun. And thei, that knowen 11 thi name, haue[m] hope in thee; for thou, Lord, hast not forsake hem that seken thee. Synge 3e to the Lord, that dwellith 12 in Syon; telle[n] 3e hise studyes[o] among hethene men. God for3etith not the cry 13 of pore men; for he hath mynde[p], and[q] sekith the blood of hem. Lord, haue thou 14 merci on[r] me; se[s] thou my mekenesse of myn enemyes. Which enhaunsist me fro 15 the 3atis of deeth; that Y telle alle thi preisyngis in the 3atis of the dou3ter of Syon. Y schal 'be fulli ioyeful[t] in thin 16 helthe; hethene men ben fast set in the perisching, which[u] thei maden[v]. In this snare, which thei hidden[w], the foot of hem is kau3t. The Lord makynge domes schal 17 be knowun; the synnere is takun in the werkis of hise hondis. Synneris be turned 18 togidere in to helle; alle folkis, that for-3eten God. For the for3etyng of a pore 19 man schal not be in to the ende; the pacience of pore men schal not perische in to the ende. Lord, rise thou vp, a man 20 be not coumfortid; folkis be demyd in thi si3t. Lord, ordeine thou a lawe makere 21 on[x] hem; wite folkis, that thei ben men.

[u] blamedist E *sec. m. sed postea expunxit.* [v] the Jentilis E. [w] abijdeth AEH. [x] he is maad the A. maad is the H. [y] and A.

[y] and thei I. [z] sittist up I. sittist K. [a] a I. [b] hast blamid I. [c] wickid man I. [d] worldis S. [e] han failid I. [f] perische A. hath perischid I. [g] hath made I. [h] the refuyt I. [i] Om. I. [k] of the I. [l] and his I. [m] haue thei IK. [n] and telle I. [o] studies, *that is, the gospel* K. [p] mynde *of hem* I. [q] and he I. [r] of I. [s] and se I. [t] ioye fully I. [u] that I. [v] han maad *to oothere men* I. [w] han hid I. [x] upon I.

2 fultees in tribulacioun. Whil proudeth
the vnpitous with inne, tend is the pore
man; thei ben caȝt in the counseilis, bi
3 the whiche thei thenken. For preisid is
the synnere in the desiris of his soule;
4 and the wicke[z] is blissid. The synnere
sharpli ful out terrede the Lord; after
the myculnesse[a] of his wrathe he shal
5 not sechen. Ther is not God in his siȝt;
defoulid ben the weies of hym in alle
time. Thi domes be taken awei fro the
face of hym; of alle his enemys he shal
6 lordshipen. Forsothe he seide in his
herte, I shal not be moued, fro ieneracioun in to ieneracioun withoute euel.
7 Whos mouth is ful of cursing, and bitternesse, and treccherie; vnder his tunge
8 trauaile and sorewe. He sitt[b] in aspies
with riche men in priuytes; that he sle
9 the innocent. The eȝen of hym beholden
in to the pore; he waitith in hid place,
as a leoun in his den. He waiteth, that
he raueshe the pore; to raueshe the pore,
10 whil he draweth hym to. In his grane
he shal meken hym; he shal bowen hymself and fallen; whan he shal lordshipen
11 of pore men. Forsothe he seide in his
herte, Forȝeten is God; he turneth awei
12 his face, lest he see in to the ende. Rys
up, Lord God, and be haunsid thin hond;
13 ne forȝete thou of[d] the[e] pore. For what
the vnpitouse terrede God? forsothe he
seide in his herte, He shal not aȝeen
14 sechen. Seest thou, for trauaile and
sorewe thou beholdist; that thou take
them in to thin hondis. To thee laft is
the pore; to the faderles child thou shalt
15 ben helpere. To-brose the arm of the
synnere, and of[f] the malice doere; the
synne of hym shal be soȝt, and not be
16 founde. The Lord shal regne in to with
oute ende, and in to the world of world;
perishe shuln ȝee, Jentilis, fro the lond
17 of hym. The desyr of pore men ful out

Lord, whi hast thou go fer awei? thou 1 PS. X. secundum Hebr.
dispisist[y] 'in couenable[z] tymes[a] in tribulacioun. While the wickid[b] is[c] proud, the 2
pore man is brent; thei ben taken in the
counsels[d], bi[e] whiche thei thenken. For- 3
whi the synnere is preisid in the desiris
of his soule; and the wickid is blessid. The 4
synnere 'wraththide the Lord[f]; vp[g] the
multitude of his ire[h] he schal not seke.
God is not in his siȝt; hise weies ben de- 5
foulid in al tyme. God[i], thi domes ben
takun awei fro his face; he schal be lord
of alle hise enemyes. For[k] he seide in his 6
herte, Y schal not be moued, fro generacioun in to generacioun without yuel.
'Whos mouth[l] is ful of cursyng, and of 7
bitternesse, and of gyle; trauel[m] and sorewe *is* vndur his tunge. He sittith in 8
aspies with ryche men in priuytees; to sle
the innocent man. Hise iȝen biholden[n] on 9
a[o] pore man; he settith aspies in hid[p]
place, as a lioun in his denne. He settith
aspies, for to rauysche a[q] pore man; for to
rauysche a pore man, while he drawith
the[r] pore man[s]. In his snare he schal 10
make[t] meke the pore man; he schal bowe
hym silf[u], and schal[v] falle doun[w], whanne
he hath be lord of pore men. For[x] he seide 11
in his herte, God hath forȝete[y]; he hath
turned awei his face, that he se[z] not in to
the ende. Lord God, rise thou vp, and 12
thin hond be enhaunsid; forȝete thou not
pore men. For what thing terride[a] the 13
wickid[b] man God to wraththe? for he
seide in his herte, *God* schal not[c] seke.
Thou seest, for thou biholdist trauel and 14
sorewe; that thou take hem in to thin
hondis. The pore man is left to thee; thou
schalt be an helpere to the fadirles and
modirles[d]. Al to-breke thou the arme of 15
the synnere, and yuel willid; his synne
schal be souȝt, and it schal not be foundun.
The Lord schal regne with outen ende, 16
and in to the world of world; folkis, ȝe

[z] wickyd *AEH*. [a] multitude c *pr. m*. [b] sittith *A*. sett *H*. [d] Om. *A*. [e] Om. *H*. [f] to *AH*.

[y] dispisist vs 1. [z] couenably R. [a] tyme A. [b] wickid man 1. [c] wexith 1. [d] *wickide* counsels 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] hath terrid the Lord to wraththe 1. [g] aftir 1. on s. [h] wraththe 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] Forsothe 1. [l] The mouth of whom 1. [m] and trauel 1. [n] biholden *cruelly* 1. [o] the 1. [p] his 1. [q] the 1. [r] a 1. [s] man *to him* 1. [t] Om. s. [u] hym silf doun 1. [v] he schal 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] Forsothe 1. [y] forȝete *the pore man*, and 1. [z] se *him* 1. [a] hath terrid 1. [b] vnpitous 1. [c] not aȝen 1. [d] moderles *child* s.

herde the Lord; the befor rediyng of the
18 herte of hem herde thin ere. To deme to
the moderles child and to the meeke;
that no more ley to[g] to magnefie hym-
self a man vp on erthe.

PSALM X.

1 *In to the ende, the[h] salm of Dauid.*

In Domino confido.

2 In the Lord I trostne[i]; hou sey ȝee to
my soule, Passe forth in to the hil, as
3 a sparewe. For loo! synneres benten[k]
bowe, maden redy ther arwis in the arwe
girdil; that thei shete in derc the riȝte
4 men in herte. For thoo thingus that
thou parformedest, thei destroȝeden; the
5 riȝtwis man what dide forsothe? The
Lord in his holy temple; the Lord, in
heuene the sete of hym. His eȝen in to
the pore beholden; the eȝelidis of hym
6 asken the sones of men. The Lord ask-
eth the riȝtwis man, and the vnpitous;
he forsothe, that looueth wickidnesse,
7 hatith hys soule. He shal reyne vp on
synneres grenes; fyr, brunston, and the
spiritis of tempestis, part of the chalis of
8 hem. For riȝtwis the Lord, and riȝtwis-
nesse he loouede; equite saȝ the chere of
hym.

PSALM XI.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, for the eiȝthe.*

Saluum me fac.

2 Lord, mac me saf, for ther failith the
holy; for mynusht ben treuthis fro the
3 sonys of men. Veyn thingus thei speeken,
eche to his neȝhebore; ther[l] treccherous
4 lippis[m] in herte and herte speeken. The
Lord scatere alle trecherous lippis[n], and
5 the tunge gret speche[o]. That seiden,
Oure tunge wee shul magnefien; oure
6 lippis of vs ben; who is oure lord? For
schulen perische fro the lond of hym. The 17
Lord hath herd the desir of pore men;
thin eere hath herd the makyng redi of
her herte. To deme for[e] the[f] modirles 18
'and meke[g]; that a man 'leie to[h] no more
to 'magnyfie hym silf[i] on erthe.

PSALM X.

The title of[k] the tenthe salm. To the 1
victorie of Dauid.

I triste in the Lord; hou seien ȝe to my 2
soule, Passe thou ouere in to an[l] hil, as
a sparowe *doith?* For lo! synneris han 3
bent a bouwe; thei han maad redi her
arowis in an arowe caas; 'for to[m] schete
in derknesse riȝtful[n] men in herte. For 4
thei han distryed, whom thou hast maad
perfit; but what dide the riȝtful man?
The Lord *is* in his hooli temple; *he is* 5
Lord, his seete *is* in heuene. Hise iȝen bi-
holden on a[o] pore man; hise iȝelidis axen
the sones of men. The Lord axith a iust 6
man, and[p] vnfeithful man; but he, that
loueth wickidnesse, hatith his[q] soule. He 7
schal reyne snaris on[r] 'synful men[s]; fier,
brymston[t], and the spirit of tempestis *ben*
the part of the cuppe of hem. For the 8
Lord *is* riȝtful[u], and louede[v] riȝtfulnessis;
his cheer siȝ[w] equite[x], '*ethir euennesse*[y].

PSALM XI.

The title of the[z] eleuenthe salm. To the 1
victorie on the eiȝte[a], the[b] song of Dauid.

Lord, make thou me saaf, for the hooli 2
failide[c]; for treuthis ben maad litle fro the
sones of men. Thei spaken veyn thingis, 3
ech man to hys neiȝbore; *thei[d] han[e]* gile-
ful lippis, thei[f] spaken in herte[g] and herte[h].
The Lord destrie alle gileful lippis; and the 4
greet spekynge tunge. Whiche seiden, We 5
schulen magnyfie oure tunge, our lippis
ben of vs[i]; who is oure lord? For the 6

g Om. H. h Om. H. i triste H. k benden AH. l thei ACH. m Om. H. n tungis E *pr. m.* o spekynge A.

e fro KS. f the fadirles and I. g Om. I. h presume I. i make him selff greet I. k Om. A. l the I. m that thei I. n the riȝtful I. o the I. p and *eke* a I *pr. m.* and a I *sec. m.* and an K. q his *owne* I. r upon I. s synners I. t and brymston I. u iust EL. v he louede C. loueth EL. he louith I. w is EL. hath seen I. x euenesse I. y *ethir euenhede* ELP. Om. I. z Om. QR. a *eiȝthe* MXhi. b Om. OR. c hath failid I. d *and thei* I. e *hauynge* I. f Om. I. g her herte I. h with her herte I. i vs self I.

the wrecchidnesse of the[p] nedy, and the weiling of the pore; now I shal vp rise, seith the Lord. I shal putte in thin helthe ȝiuere; trostily I shal don in hym.
7 The spechis of the Lord chaste spechis; siluer examyned bi fyr, proued of the
8 erthe, purgid seuefold. Thou, Lord, shalt withholden vs; and kepen vs fro this
9 ieneracioun and[q] in to withoute ende. In enuyroun vnpitous men gon; aftir thin heiȝnesse thou hast multiplied the sones of men.

PSALM XII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

Usquequo, Domine.

Hou longe, Lord, thou forȝetist me in to the ende? hou longe thou turnest
2 awei thi face fro me? Hou myche while I shal putte counseilis in my soule; so-
3 rewe in myn herte bi day? Hou longe shall ben enhauncid myn enemy vp on
4 me? Behold, and ful out here me, Lord my God. Liȝte thou myn eȝen, lest any
5 tyme I slepe al doun in deth; lest sum time sey myn enemy, I haue wonnen the maistri aȝen hym. That trubblen me shul
6 ful out glade, if I shul be moued; I forsothe in thi mercy haue hopid. Myn herte shal ful out gladen in thin helthe ȝiuere; I shal singe to the Lord, that goodis ȝaf to me; and do salm to the name of the heiȝest Lord.

PSALM XIII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid*[r].

Dixit insipiens.

The vnwise man seide in his herte, Ther is not God. Corupt thei ben, and abhominable ben maad in ther studies; ther is not that do[s] good, ther is not
2 vnto oon. The Lord fro heuene forth beheeld vp on the sonus of men; that he see, if ther is vnderstondende, or aȝeen
3 sechende God. Alle ben bowid doun, to-

wretchednesse[k] of nedy men, and for the weilyng of pore men; now Y schal ryse vp, seith the Lord. I schal sette[l] inhelt he[m]; Y schal do tristili in hym. The spechis 7 of the Lord ben chast spechis; siluer examynyd[n] bi fier, preued fro erthe[o], purgid seuen fold. Thou, Lord, schalt kepe vs; 8 and[p] thou[q] 'schalt kepe[r] vs[s] fro this generacioun with[t] outen ende. Wickid[u] men 9 goen[v] in cumpas; bi[w] thin hiȝnesse thou hast multiplied the sones of men.

PSALM XII.

The title of the[x] *twelfthe salm. To the*[y] 1 *victorie of Dauid.*

Lord, hou long forȝetist thou me in to the ende? hou long turnest thou[z] awei thi face fro me? Hou long schal Y sette 2 counsels[a] in my soule; sorewe in my herte bi dai? Hou long schal myn enemy be 3 reisid[b] on me? My Lord God, biholde 4 thou, and here thou me. Liȝtne thou myn iȝen, lest ony tyme Y slepe in deth; lest 5 ony tyme myn enemye seie, Y hadde the maistri aȝens hym. Thei, that troblen me, schulen haue ioie, if Y schal be stirid; forsothe[c] Y hopide in thi merci. Myn 6 herte schal fulli haue ioie in thin helthe[d]; Y schal synge to the Lord, that ȝyueth goodis to me, and Y schal seie salm[e] to the name of the hiȝeste Lord.

PSALM XIII.

The title of[f] *the*[g] *threttenthe salm. To the* 1 *victorie of Dauid.*

Dixit insipiens.

The vnwise man seide in his herte, God is not. Thei ben corrupt, and[h] ben maad abhomynable in her studies; noon is[i] that doith good, noon is til to oon. The Lord 2 bihelde fro heuene on the sones of men; that he se, if ony[k] is[l] vndurstondynge, ethir sekynge[m] God. Alle bowiden awei, togi- 3 dere thei ben maad vnprofitable; noon is

[p] Om. *AEII sec. m.* [q] Om. *AEH.* [r] *Dauid, for the eiȝthe A.* [s] doth *A.*

[k] wretchidnessis 1. [l] putte *or sette* 1. [m] the helthe ȝiuer. and 1. [n] asaied 1. [o] the erthe s. [p] Om. s. [q] Om. 1s. [r] defende 1. [s] Om. s. [t] in to with 1. [u] Vnpitouse 1. [v] gon aboute 1. [w] aftir 1. [x] Om. coq. [y] Om. ci. [z] Om. 1. [a] counceil s. [b] reisid up 1. [c] but 1. [d] helthe ȝiuere, *Crist* 1. [e] a salm s. [f] Om. s. [g] Om. qns. [h] and thei 1. [i] ther is 1. [k] ony *man* s. [l] ther is 1. [m] aȝen sekynge 1.

gidere vnprofitable ben maad; ther is not that do good, ther is not vnto oon. A sepulcre opened is the throte of hem, with ther tungis trecherously thei diden; the venym of edderes vnder the lippis of hem. Whos mouth of cursing and bitternesse is ful; swifte the feet of hem to sheden out blod. To-brosing and vnwelsumnesse in the weies of hem, and the weie of pes thei knewen not; ther is not the drede of
4 God befor ther eȝen. Whether alle shul not knowen, that werken wickednesse; that deuoure my folc, as mete of bred?
5 God they inwardli clepeden not; there thei trembliden bi drede, wher was not
6 drede. For the Lord is in a riȝtwis ieneracioun; the counseil of the nedi ȝee han confoundid, for the Lord is his hope.
7 Who shall ȝiue fro Sion the helthe ȝiuere of Irael? Whan the Lord shal take awei the caitifte of his puple; Jacob ful out shal ioȝen, and Irael shall gladen.

PSALM XIV.

The salm of Dauid.

Domine, quis. 1 Lord, who shal duelle in thi tabernacle; or who shal eft resten in thin
2 holy hil? That goth in withoute wem;
3 and werkith ryȝttwisnesse. That speketh treuthe in his herte; that dide not trecherie in his tunge. Ne dide to his neȝhebore euel; and reprof toc not to aȝen hise
4 neȝhboris. To noȝt is broȝt doun in his siȝt the malice doere; forsothe the dredende the Lord he glorifieth. That swereth to his neȝhebore, and desceyueth not;
5 that his monee ȝaf not to vsure; and ȝiftis vp on the innocent toc not. He, that doth these thingus, shal not be moued in to without ende.

that doth good, noon is[n] 'til to[o] oon. The throte of hem is an open sepulcre, thei diden gilefuli with her tungis; the venym of snakis *is* vndur[p] her lippis. Whos mouth is ful of cursyng and[q] bittirnesse; her feet *ben* swift to schede out blood. Sorewe and cursidnesse *is* in the weies of hem, and thei knewen not the weie of pees; the drede of God is not bifor her iȝen. Whether alle men that worchen wickid-4 nesse schulen not knowe; that[r] deuowren my puple, as mete of breed? Thei cle-5 peden[s] not the Lord; thei trembliden there for dreed, where was no drede; for the6 Lord is in a riȝtful generacioun. Thou hast schent[t] the counsel of a[u] pore man; for the Lord is his hope. Who schal ȝyue7 fro Syon helthe to Israel? Whanne the Lord hath turned awei the caitifte of his puple; Jacob schal 'fulli be ioiful[v], and Israel schal be glad.

PSALM XIV.

The title of the[w] fourtenthe salm. The salm of Dauid

Lord, who schal dwelle in thi taber-1 nacle; ether who schal reste in thin hooli hil? He that entrith with out wem; and2 worchith riȝtfulnesse. Which[x] spekith3 treuthe in his herte; which dide not gile in his tunge. Nethir[y] dide yuel to his neiȝbore; and took not schenschip[z] aȝens[a] hise neiȝboris[b]. A wickid man is brouȝt to4 nouȝt in his siȝt; but he glorifieth hem that dreden the Lord. Which[c] swerith to his neiȝbore, and disseyueth not[d]; which[e]5 ȝaf not his money to vsure; and took not ȝiftis on[f] the innocent. He, that doith these thingis, schal not be moued with outen ende.

[n] ther is 1. [o] unto 1. [p] vndirnethe s. [q] and of 1. [r] whiche 1. [s] in clepeden A *sec. m.* clepen o. [t] confoundid 1. [u] the 1. [v] ful out ioye 1. fulli ioie K. [w] Om. Q. [x] He that 1. [y] Ne 1. [z] schenschipis D. repreef 1. [a] to v. [b] neȝebore x. [c] He that 1. [d] *him* not 1. [e] the which 1. [f] upon 1.

PSALM XV.

Of the title, the inscripcioun to hym Dauid.

Conserua me.

1 Kep me, Lord, for I hopide in thee;
2 I seide to the Lord, My God art thou;
3 for of my goodis thou nedist not. To the seintis that ben in the lond of hym; he made merueilous alle my willis in hem.
4 Ther ben multiplied the infirmytes of hem; aftirward thei hee3eden to. I shal not gadere togidere the conuenticulis of hem of blodis; ne I shal be myndeful of
5 the namys of hem bi my lippis. The Lord the part of myn eritage, and of my chalis; thou art, that shalt restore myn eritage
6 to me. Cordis fellen to me in ful cleer thingis; forsothe myn eritage ful cler
7 is to me. I shal blisse the Lord, that 3af to me vnderstondinge; ouermor[t] 'and vnto[u] the ny3t myche[v] blameden me my
8 reenys. I purueiede the Lord in my si3te euermor; for fro the ri3t partis he is
9 to me, lest I be with moued. For that gladede myn herte, and ful out io3ede my tunge; furthermor and my flesh shal
10 a3een resten in hope. For thou shalt not forsake my soule in helle; ne 3iue thin halewe to seen corupcioun. Knowen to me thou hast maad the weies of lif; thou shalt fulfille me therto in gladnesse with thi chere; delitingus in thi ri3tt hond vnto the ende.

PSALM XVI.

1 *The orisoun of Dauid.*

Exaudi, Domine.

Here, Lord, my ri3twisnesse; vnderstond my lowe pre3ing. With eris perceyue myn orisoun; not in treccherous
2 lippis. Fro thi chere my dom go forth;
3 thin e3en see thei equites. Thou proued-est myn herte, and visytedist in the ny3t;

PSALM XV.

The title of the[g] fiuetenthe salm. 'Of the meke and symple[h], the salm of Dauid†.

† *A glos.* This salm is maad of Dauid, to the preysyng of the meke and symple Crist. A *et alii.*

Lord, kepe[i] thou me, for Y haue hopid 1
in thee; Y seide to the Lord, Thou art 2
my God, for thou hast no nede of my goodis. To the seyntis that ben in the 3
lond of hym; he[k] made wondurful alle my willis in hem. The sikenessis of hem 4
ben multiplied; aftirward[l] thei hastiden. I schal not gadire togidere the[m] conuenticulis, *'ethir litle[n] couentis,* of hem of bloodis; and Y schal not be myndeful of her names bi my lippis. The Lord *is* 5
part of myn eritage, and of my passion; thou art[o], that schalt restore myn eritage to me. Coordis felden to me in ful clere 6
thingis; for[p] myn eritage is ful cleer to me. I schal blesse the Lord, that 3af[q] vndur- 7
stondyng to me; ferthermore and my reynes blameden[r] me 'til to[s] ny3t. I pur- 8
ueide[t] euere the Lord in my si3t; for he is on[u] the ri3thalf to me, that Y be not moued. For this thing[v] myn herte was 9
glad, and my tunge ioyede fulli; ferthermore and my fleisch schal reste in hope. For thou schalt not forsake[w] my soule in 10
helle; nether thou schalt 3yue thin hooli to se corupcioun. Thou hast maad knowun to me the weies of lijf; thou schalt fille[x] me of[y] gladnesse with thi cheer; delityngis *ben* in thi ri3thalf 'til in to[z] the ende[a].

PSALM XVI.

The title of[b] the[c] sixtenthe salm. The[d] preier of Dauid. 1

Lord, here thou my ri3tfulnesse; biholde thou my preier. Perseuye[e] thou with eeris my preier; not *maad*[f] in gileful lippis. Mi doom come[g] 'forth of[h] thi cheer; thin 2
i3en se[i] equite. Thou hast preued myn 3
herte, and[k] hast visitid[l] in ni3t; thou hast

[t] euer more AH. [u] in to A. [v] Om. A.

[g] Om. Q. [h] *that he made to preising of the meek and symple Crist* V. [i] to gidre kepe I. [k] he hath I. [l] *and* aftirward I. [m] Om. I. [n] *or smale* I. [o] it art I. [p] forsothe I. [q] hath 3ouen I. [r] han blamyd I. [s] unto the I. [t] saw3e bifore I. [u] at I. [v] thing, *that is, for my rising a3en* K *text* V *marg.* [w] leue I. [x] fulfille I. [y] with S. [z] unto I. til to K. [a] eende, *ether til to withouten eende* K. [b] *on* R. [c] Om. L. [d] Om. R. [e] Parceyue I. [f] *maad to me* I. [g] cometh CKM. come it I. [h] bifore I. [i] see thei K. [k] and thou I. [l] visited *it* I.

bi fyr thou examynedest me, and ther is
4 not founde in me wickidnesse. That my
mouth speke not the werkis of men; for
the woordis of thi lippis I kepte harde
5 weies. Parforme my goingus in thi sties;
6 that my steppis be not meued. I criede,
for thou, God, herdest me; bowe fully
thin ere, and ful out here my woordis.
7 Mac merueilouse thi mercyes; that makist
8 saf the hopende in thee. Fro the with-
stonderes to thi ri3thalf[w] kep me, as the
appil of the[x] e3e. Vnder the shadewe of
9 thi weengis defend me; fro the face of
vnpitous men, that me han tormentid.
10 Myn enemys my soule cumpasiden; ther
tal3 thei closiden togidere; theyr mouth
11 hath spoken pride. Throwende me aferr
now thei enuyrounden me; ther e3en thei
ordeyneden to bowe doun in to the erthe.
12 They toke me doun, as a leoun redy to
the prey; and as a leoun whelp dwell-
13 ende in hid placis. Rys vp, Lord, be-
for come hym, and supplaunte hym; tac
awei my soule fro the vnpitous; thy
14 swerd, fro the enemys of thin hond.
Lord, fro a fewe fro the lond deuyde hem
in ther lif; of thin hidde thingus fulfild
to[y] is the wombe of hem. Thei ben ful-
fild with sones; and laften ther relikis to
15 ther childer. I forsothe in ri3twisnesse
shal apere to thi si3te; I shal be fulfild,
whan thi glorie shal apere.

examynyd[m] me[n] bi fier, and wickidnesse
is not foundun in me. That my mouth 4
speke not the werkis of men; for the
wordis of thi lippis Y haue kept harde
weies. Make thou perfit my goyngis in 5
thi pathis; that my steppis be not moued.
I criede, for thou, God, herdist[o] me; bowe 6
doun thin eere to me, and here thou my
wordis. Make wondurful thi mercies; that 7
makist saaf 'men hopynge[p] in thee. Kepe 8
thou me as the appil of the[q] i3e; fro[r] 'men
a3enstondynge[s] thi ri3t hond. Keuere[t] thou
me vndur the schadewe of thi wyngis; fro 9
the face of vnpitouse men, that han tur-
mentid me. Myn enemyes han cumpassid
my soule; thei han closide togidere her fat- 10
nesse; the[u] mouth of hem spak pride. Thei 11
castiden[v] me forth[w], and han cumpassid
me now; thei[x] ordeyneden[y] to bowe doun
her i3en in to erthe. Thei, as a lioun 12
maad redi to prey[z], han take me; and as
the whelp of a lioun dwellynge in hid
places. Lord, rise thou vp, bifor come 13
thou hym[a], and disseyue[b] thou hym; de-
lyuere thou my lijf fro the 'vnpitouse,
delyuere[c] *thou* thi[d] swerd fro the ene- 14
myes of thin hond. Lord, departe thou
hem fro a fewe men[e] of 'the lond[f] in the
lijf of hem; her wombe is fillid of thin
hid thingis. Thei ben fillid[g] with soues;
and thei leften[h] her relifis[i] to her litle
children. But Y in ri3tfulnesse schal ap- 15
pere to thi si3t; Y schal be fillid, whanne
thi glorie schal appere.

PSALM XVII.

1 *In to the ende, to the child of the Lord,*
Dauid; the whiche woordus of this[z]
song he spac to the Lord, in the dai
that the Lord toc hym out fro the
hond[a] *of the enemys of hym, and fro*
the hond of Saul; and seide:

Diligam te, Domine.

2 I shal looue thee, Lord, my strengthe;
the Lord my fastnyng, and my refut,

PSALM XVII.

The title of the[k] *seuenetenthe salm. To* 1
victorie[l], *the word of the Lord to*
Dauid; which[m] *spak the wordis of this*
song, in the dai in[n] *which the Lord*
delyuerede[o] *hym fro*[p] *the*[q] *hond*[r] *of*[s]
alle hise enemyes, and fro the houd of
Saul; and he seide:

Lord, my strengthe, Y schal loue thee; 2
the Lord *is* my stidfastnesse, and my re-

[w] ri3t part *AEH.* [x] thyn *E pr. m.* [y] Om. *c.* [z] *his AH.* [a] *hoondis A.*

[m] assaied 1. [n] it 1. [o] hast herd 1. [p] hem that hopen 1. [q] thin 1. [r] *and* fro 1. [s] hem that a3en-
stonden 1. [t] Hile 1. [u] *and* the 1. [v] han cast 1. [w] out 1. [x] *and* thei 1. [y] han ordeyned 1. [z] *his*
prey 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] ouerturne 1. [c] vnpitouse *man, and delyuere* 1. vnpitouse *man; delyuer* s. [d] the 1.
[e] *feithful* men 1. [f] erthe 1. [g] fulfillid 1. [h] han left 1. [i] relifs *ether residue* v. [k] Om. q. [l] *the victorie* i.
[m] *that* 1. [n] *to* o. [o] *hadde delyuered* x. [p] Om. c. [q] Om. ci. [r] *hondis* R. Om. ci. [s] Om. i.

and my delyuerere. My God, myn helpere; I shal hope in to hym. My defendere, and the horn of myn helthe; and myn vndertakere. Preisende I shal inwardly clepe the Lord; and fro myn enemys I shal be saf. The sorewis of deth enuyrounden me; and the stremes of wickidnesse togidere sturbiden me. The sorewis of helle wenten aboute me; befor ocupieden me the grenes of deth. In my tribulacioun I inwardly clepide the Lord; and to my God I criede. And he ful out herde fro his holi temple my vois; and my cry in his siȝte wente in to the eris of hym. Moued is togidere, and togidere tremblide the erthe; the foundemens of mounteynes ben togidere sturbid, and togidere moued[b], for he wrathide to them. Ther steȝede vp smoke in his wrathe, and fyr fro his face ful out brente; and colis ben vndertend of hym. He ful bowide heuenes, and cam doun; and dercnesse[c] vnder his feet. And he steȝede vpon cherubyn, and fleiȝ; he fleiȝ on the pennes of windis. And he putte dercnesses his hiding place, in the cumpas of hym his tabernacle; derk watir[d] in[e] the cloudis of the eir. Fro the liȝting in the siȝte of hym cloudis passeden; hail and the colis of fyr. And in thundrede fro heuene the Lord; and the heȝest ȝaf his vois, hail and colis of fyr. And he sente his arewis, and scaterede hem; leitis he multipliede, and togidere sturbide hem. And ther apereden the wellis of watris; and ben opened the foundemens of the roundnesse of erthis. Of thi blamyng, Lord; of the inbrething of the spirit of thi wrathe. He sente fro the heȝest, and toc me; and caȝte me fro many watris. He toc me out fro my most strong enemys; and fro hem that hatiden me, for thei ben coumfortid vpon me. Thei befor camyn me in the dai of my tormenting; and the Lord is maad my defendere. And he ladde out me in

fuyt, and mi deliuerere. Mi God *is* myn helpere; and Y schal hope in to[t] hym. My defendere, and the horn of myn helthe; and myn vptakere. I schal preise, and ynwardli clepe the Lord; and Y schal be saaf fro myn enemyes. The sorewis of deth cumpassiden me; and the strondis of wickidnesse disturbliden[u] me. The sorewis of helle cumpassiden[v] me; the snaris of deeth `bifor ocupieden[w] me. In my tribulacioun Y[x] inwardli clepide the Lord; and Y criede to my God. And he herde my vois fro his hooli temple; and my cry in his siȝt entride in to hise eeris. The erthe was mouede togidere, and tremblede togidere[y]; the foundementis of hillis weren troblid togidere, and weren[z] moued togidere; for he[a] was wrooth to hem. Smoke stiede[b] in the ire of hym[c], and fier brente out fro his face; coolis weren kyndlid of hym. He bowide doun heuenes, and cam doun; and derknesse *was* vndur hise feet. And he stiede on cherubym, and flei[d]; he fley ouer the pennes of wyndis. And he settide derknesses his hidyng place[e], his tabernacle `in his cumpas[f]; derk[g] water *was* in the cloudes of the lowere[h] eir. Ful cleer cloudis passiden in his siȝt; hail and the coolis of fier. And the Lord thundrid fro heuene; and the hiȝeste ȝaf his vois, hail and the[i] coolis of fier `*camen doun*[k]. And he sente hise arowis, and distriede tho[l] men; he multipliede leytis, and disturblide tho men. And the wellis of watris apperiden; and the foundementis of the[m] erthe weren schewid. Lord, of thi blamyng; of the brething of the spirit of thin ire. He sente fro the hiȝeste place, and took me; and he took me fro many watris. He delyuerede me fro my strongeste enemyes; and fro hem that hatiden me, for thei weren coumfortid on me. Thei camen bifor me in the dai of my turment; and the Lord was maad my defendere. And he ledde out me in to breede; he maad me saaf, for he wolde me. And

[b] ben moued *E*. [c] darknessis *AH*. [d] watris *A*. [e] Om. *A*.

[t] Om. 1. [u] han disturblid 1. [v] han cumpassid 1. [w] han bifor ocupied 1. [x] Y haue 1. [y] gretly 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] the Lord 1. [b] stiede up 1. [c] the Lord 1. [d] he flei 1. [e] place *of his maiestee*, and 1. [f] O... and dusk 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] Om. 1. [l] thilke 1. [m] Om. K.

to brodnesse; he made me saf, for he
21 wolde[f] me[g]. And the Lord shal ȝelde to
me after my riȝtwisnesse; and after the
clennesse of myn hondis he shall ȝelde to
22 me. For I kepte the weies of the Lord;
23 ne vnpitously I dide fro my God. For
alle the domys of hym in my siȝte; and
the riȝtwisnesses of hym I putte not fro
24 me awey. And I shal ben vndefoulid
with hym; and al abouten kepe me fro
25 my wickidnesse. And the Lord shal ȝelde
to me after my riȝtwisnesse; and after the
clennesse of myn hondis in the siȝte of
26 the eȝen of hym. With the holy, holy
thou shalt be; and with the innocent
27 man, an innocent thou shalt be. And
with the chosen, chosen thou shalt be;
and with the peruertid, thou shalt be per-
28 uertid. For thou a meke puple shalt
make saf; and the eȝen of proude men
29 thou shalt lowen. For thou liȝtist my
lanterne; Lord, my God, liȝte[h] my derc-
30 nessis. For in thee I shal be pullid out
fro temptacioun; and in my God I shal
31 gon ouer the wal. My God, vndefoulid
the weie of hym, the spechis of the Lord
bi fyr examyned; the defendere he is of
32 alle hoperis in hym. For who God but
the Lord? or who God but oure God?
33 God that befor girte[i] me with vertue;
34 and sette my weye vndefoulid. That par-
fitli made my feet as of hertes; and vp on
35 heȝe thingus settende me. That techeth
myn hondis to bataile; and thou[k] settist
36 as a brasene bowe myn armys. And
thou ȝeue to me the protecciouu of thin[l]
helthe; and thi riȝthond vndertoc me.
And thi discipline amendede me in to
the ende; and that thi discipline shal
37 teche me. Thou madest large my goingus
vnder me; and my steppis ben not feblid.
38 I shal pursue myn enemys, and taken
hem; and I shal not be turned, to the
39 time thei failen. I shal breke them togi-
dere, ne thei myȝten stonde; thei shul
40 falle vnder my feet. And thou befor
the Lord schal ȝelde to me bi[n] my riȝtful-
nesse; and he schal ȝelde to me bi[n] the
clennesse of myn hondis. For Y kepte the 22
weies of the Lord; and Y dide not vnfeith-
fuli fro my God. For alle hise domes *ben* 23
in my siȝt; and Y puttide not awei fro me
hise riȝtfulnessis. And Y schal be vnwem- 24
med with hym; and Y schal kepe me fro
my wickidnesse. And the Lord schal ȝelde 25
to me bi my riȝtfulnesse; and bi[n] the clen-
nesse of myn hondis in the siȝt of hise
iȝen. With the hooli, thou schalt be hooli; 26
and with 'a man innocent[o], thou schalt be
innocent. And with a chosun man, thou 27
schalt be chosun; and with a weiward
man, thou schalt be weiward. For[p] thou 28
schalt make saaf a meke puple; and thou
schalt make meke the iȝen of proude men.
For thou, Lord, liȝtnest my lanterne; my 29
God, liȝtne thou my derknessis. For bi[q] 30
thee Y schal be delyuered fro temptacioun;
and in my God[r] Y schal 'go ouer[s] the wal.
Mi God, his weie *is* vndefoulid, the speches 31
of the Lord *ben* examyned bi fier; he is
defendere of alle men hopynge in hym.
For whi, who *is* God out takun the Lord? 32
ethir who *is* God outakun oure God? God 33
that hath gird me with vertu; and hath
set my weie vnwemmed. Which made per- 34
fit my feet as[t] of hertis; and ordeynynge[u]
me on hiȝe thingis. Which techith myn 35
hondis to batel; and thou hast set myn
armys as a brasun bouwe. And thou hast 36
ȝoue to me the kyueryng of thin helthe;
and thi riȝthond hath vptake me. And
thi chastisyng amendide me in to the
ende; and thilke chastisyng of thee schal
teche me. Thou alargidist my paaces[v] 37
vndur me; and my steppis ben not maad
vnstidefast. Y schal pursue myn enemyes, 38
and Y schal take hem[w]; and Y schal not
turne til thei failen. I schal al to-breke 39
hem, and thei schulen not mowe stonde;
thei schulen falle vndur my feet. And 40
thou hast gird me with vertu to batel;
and thou hast 'supplauntid, *ether dis-*

[f] welde *E*. [g] Om. *H*. [h] liȝtne *AEH*. [i] girde *AH*. [k] Om. *A*. [l] myn *AH*.

[n] aftir 1. [o] an innocent man 1. [p] For, *Lord* 1. [q] in 1. [r] God, *that is, in the vertu of my God* K *text* V *marg*. [s] passe 1. [t] as *the feet* 1. [u] ordeynede K. [v] pathis 1. [w] hem altogidre 1.

girtist[m] me with vertue to bataile; and thou supplauntidist men risende in me vnder me. And myn enemys thou ȝeue to me bac; and the hatende me thou scateredest. Thei crieden, and ther was not that shulde make saf; to the Lord, and he ful out herde them not. And I shal to-poone them into pouder befor the face of the wind; as clei of stretis I shal do them awei. Thou shalt take me out fro the aȝen seiyngns of the puple; thou shalt sette me in to the hed of Jentilis. The puple, that I knewe not, seruede to me; in heering[n] of ere it obeshede to me. Alienes sones han lied to me, alienes sonus ben elded; and haltiden[o] fro thi pathis. The Lord liueth, and blessid my God; and God of myn helthe be enhauncid. God, that giuest veniauncis to me, and sogetyst puplis vnder me; my deliuerere fro my wratheful enemys. And fro men risende in to me, thou shalt enhaunce me; fro the wicke[p] man thou shalt take me awei. Therfore, Lord, I shal knouleche to thee in naciouns; and to thi name a salm I shal seyn. Magnefiende the helthis of his king; and doende mercy to his crist Dauid, and to his sed vnto the world.

41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51

PSALM XVIII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

Celi enarrant gloriam Dei.

2 Heuenes tellen out the glorie of God; and the werkis of his hondes tellith the firmament. Dai to the[q] dai bolketh out woord; and nyȝt to the nyȝt shewith out kunnyng. Ther ben not spechis, ne sermownes; of the whiche ben not herd the voises of hem. In to al the[r] erthe wente out the soun of hem; and in to the endis of the roundnesse of erthe[s] their woordis. In the sunne he sette his tabernacle; and he as a spouse goende forth fro his priue

2 3 4 5 6

seyued[x], vndur me men risynge aȝens me. And thou hast ȝoue myn enemyes abac to me; and thou hast distried `men hatynge[y] me. Thei crieden, and noon was[z] that maad hem saaf; `*thei crieden*[a] to the Lord, and he herde not hem. And Y schal al to-breke hem, as dust bifor the face of wynd[b]; Y schal do hem awei, as the[c] cley of stretis. Thou schalt delyuere me fro aȝenseiyngis of the puple; thou schalt sette me in to the heed of folkis[d]. The puple, which Y knewe not, seruede[e] me; in the herynge of eere it obeiede to me. Alien sones lieden to me, alien sones wexiden elde; and[f] crokiden fro thi pathis. The Lord lyueth, and my God *be* blessid; and the God of myn helthe be[g] enhaunsid. God, that ȝauest[h] veniaunces to me, and[i] makist suget puplis vndur me; my[k] delyuerere fro my wrathful enemyes. And thou schalt enhaunse me fro hem, that risen aȝens me; thou schalt delyuere me fro a wickid man. Therfor, Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee among naciouns; and Y schal seie salm to thi name. Magnyfiynge the helthis of his kyng; and doynge merci to his crist Dauid, and to his seed til in to the world.

41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51

PSALM XVIII.

The title of the[l] *eiȝteuthe salm. To victorie, the*[m] *salm of Dauid.* 1

Heuenes tellen out the glorie of God; and the firmament tellith the werkis of hise hondis. The dai tellith[n] out to the dai a word; and the nyȝt schewith[o] kunnyng to the nyȝt. No langagis ben, nether wordis; of whiche the voices of hem ben not herd. The soun of hem ȝede out in to al erthe; and the wordis of hem `*ȝeden out*[p] in to the endis of the world. In the sunne he hath set his tabernacle; and he as a spouse comynge[q] forth of his chaumbre.

2 3 4 5 6

[m] girdist *AH.* girdedist *E.* [n] the heering *AEH.* [o] han haltid *A.* [p] wickid *H.* [q] Om. *A.* [r] Om. *AEH.* [s] the erthe *AEH.*

[x] ouerturnid 1. [y] hem that hatiden 1. [z] ther was 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] the wynd IKS. [c] Om. 1. [d] peplis 1. [e] hath serued 1. [f] and thei 1. [g] *be* he 1. [h] ȝyuest *plures.* [i] thou 1. [k] *thou art* my 1. [l] Om. FQi. [m] *of the* O. [n] tellith *ether bolkith* X *sec. m.* [o] sheweth out K. [p] Om. 1. [q] *was* comynge 1.

chaumbre. He ful out gladide, as a ieaunt,
7 to be runne[t] the weie; fro the he3est heuene the going out of hym. And the a3eencomyng of hym unto the he3este of hym; and ther is not that hide hymself
8 fro his hete. The lawe of the Lord vnwemmed, turnende soulis; the witnessing of the Lord feithful, wisdam 3iuende
9 to litle childer. The ri3twisnesses of the Lord euene, gladende hertis; the heste of
10 the Lord li3tsum, li3tende e3en. The drede of the Lord holy, abit[u] stille in to the world of world; the domes of the Lord
11 verre, iustefied in to themself. Desirable vp on gold, and precious ston myche; and swettere ouer the[v] hony and the hony-
12 comb. Forsothe thi seruaunt kepeth hem;
13 in hem to be kept myche 3elding. Giltis who vnderstandith[vv]? fro myn hid thingis
14 clense me; and fro alienes spare to thi seruaunt. If of me thei shul not lordshipen, thanne I shal ben vnwemmed; and ful out clensid fro the most gilte.
15 And the spechis of my mouth shul be, that thei plese; and the swete thenking of myn herte in thi si3te euermore. Lord, myn helpere; and myn[w] a3een biere.

He fulli ioyede, as a giaunt, to renne his weie; his goynge out was fro hi3este he-7 uene. And his goyng a3en was to the hi3este therof; and noon is[r] that hidith hym silf fro his heet[s]. The lawe of the 8 Lord is with out wem, and conuertith soulis; the witnessyng of the Lord is feithful, and[t] 3yueth wisdom to litle[u] children. The ri3tfulnessis of the Lord *ben* 9 ri3tful, gladdynge hertis; the comaundement of the Lord *is* cleere, li3tnynge i3en. The hooli drede of the Lord dwellith in to 10 world[w] of world; the domes of the Lord ben trewe, iustified in to hem[x] silf. De-11 sirable[y] more than gold, and a stoon myche preciouse; and swettere than hony and honycoomb. 'Forwhi[z] thi seruaunt kepith 12 thoo; myche 3eldyng[a] is in tho[b] to be kept. Who vndurstondith trespassis? make thou 13 me cleene fro my priuy *synnes;* and of 14 alien *synnes* spare thi seruaunt. 'If the *forseid defautis*[c] ben not, Lord, of me, than Y schal be with out wem[d]; and Y schal be clensid of the mooste synne. And the 15 spechis of my mouth schulen be[e], that tho[f] plese; and the thenkynge of myn herte[g] euere in thi si3t. Lord, myn[h] helpere; and myn a3enbiere.

PSALM XIX.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

Exaudiat te Dominus in die.

2 Ful out here thee the Lord in the dai of tribulacioun; defende thee the name
3 of the[x] God of Jacob. Sende he to thee helpe fro the holy; and fro Sion defende
4 he thee. Myndeful be he of alle thi sacrifise; and thi brent sacrifise be maad
5 fat. 3elde he to thee after thin herte;
6 and alle thi counseil conferme. We shul gladen in thin helthe 3iuere; and in the name of oure God wee shul be magnefied.
7 Fulfille the Lord alle thin askingus; now I haue knowe, for the Lord made saf his crist. He shal ful out heren hym fro his

PSALM XIX.

The title of the[i] nyntenthe salm. To victorie, the salm of Dauid†. 1

† *A gios.* This salm was maad of Dauid to gete victorie for his oost. A *et alii.*

The Lord here thee in the dai of tribu-2 lacioun[k]; the name of God of Jacob defende thee. Sende he helpe to thee fro 3 the[l] hooli *place;* and fro Syon defende he thee. Be he myndeful of al thi sacrifice; 4 and thi brent sacrifice be maad fat. 3yue 5 he to thee aftir thin herte; and conferme he al thi counsel. We schulen be glad in 6 thin helthe; and we schulen be magnyfied in the name of oure God. The Lord fille 7 alle thin axyngis; nowe Y haue knowe, that the Lord hath maad saaf his crist. He schal here hym fro his hooly heuene;

[t] renned AH. ronned E. [u] abijdeth AEH. [v] Om. AEH. [vv] vnderstant c *pr. m.* [w] Om. AH. [x] Om. AH.

[r] ther is I. [s] heet, *that is, charite* KV. [t] and it I. [u] litle, *ether meke* KV. [w] the world K *sec. m.* [x] Om. S. [y] Desiderable CGQ. [z] Forsothe I. [a] 3eldyng *or reward* I. [b] thilke *domes* I. [c] *fautis* S. [d] If tho haue not lordschip of me, thanne I schal be vndefoulid *of aliene synnes* I. [e] be *siche* I. [f] thei I. [g] herte *is* I. [h] *thou art* myn I. [i] Om. FQi. [k] thi tribulacioun S. [l] *his* I.

holi heuene; in myȝtus the helthe of
8 his riȝthond. These in charis, and these
in hors; wee forsothe in the name of the
Lord oure God shul inwardli clepen.
9 Thei ben oblisht, and fellen; wee for-
10 sothe risen, and[y] ben up riȝt. Lord, mac
saaf the king; and here us in the day
that wee shul inwardli clepe thee.

PSALM XX.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

Domine, in virtute.

2 Lord, in thi vertue shal the king
gladen; and vpon thin helthe ȝiuere ful
3 out ioȝen hugely. The desyr of his herte
thou ȝeue to hym; and in the wil of his
4 lippis thou begilidest not hym. For thou
wentist beforn him in blessingus of swet-
nesse; thou puttist in his hed a crowne
5 of precious ston. Lyf he askide of thee,
and thou ȝeue to hym; lengthe of daȝis
in to the world, and into the world of
6 world. Gret is his glorie in thin helthe
giuere; glorie and gret fairnesse thou
7 shalt ful[z] putte vp on hym. For thou
shalt ȝiuen hym in to blessing in to
world of world; thou shalt gladen hym
8 in ioȝe with thi chere. For the king
hopith in the Lord; and in the mercy
9 of the heȝest he shal not be moued. Be
founde thin hond to alle thin enemys;
thi riȝthond finde alle that thee hatiden.
10 Thou shalt putte them as a[a] furneis of
fyr in the time of thi chere; the Lord
in his wrathe shal desturbe them, and
11 fyr shal deuoure them. The frute of
hem fro the erthe thou shalt leese; and
12 the sed of hem fro the sones of men. For
thei bowede[b] doun in to thee[c] euelis; thei
thoȝten counseilis, that thei myȝten not
13 stablen. For thou shalt putte them abac;
in thi relikis thou shalt make beforn redi
14 the chere of hem. Be thou enhauncid,
Lord, in thi vertue; wee shul synge,
'and with salm seyn[d] thi vertues.

the helthe of his riȝt hond *is* in poweris.
Thes[m] in[n] charis, and these in horsis; but 8
we schulen inwardli clepe in the name of
oure Lord God. Thei ben boundun, and 9
felden doun; but we han[o] rise, and ben
reisid. Lord, make thou saaf the kyng; 10
and here thou vs in the dai in which we
inwardli clepen thee.

PSALM XX.

The title of the[p] *twentithe salm. To vic-* 1
torie, the salm of Dauid.

Lord, the kyng schal be glad in thi 2
vertu; and he schal ful out haue[q] ioye
greetli on[r] thin helthe. Thou hast ȝoue 3
to hym the desire of his herte; and thou
hast not defraudid[s] hym of the[t] wille of
hise lippis. For thou hast[u] bifor come 4
hym in the[v] blessyngis of swetnesse; thou
hast set[w] on[x] his heed a coroun of pre-
ciouse stoon. He axide of thee lijf, and 5
thou ȝauest to[y] hym; the[z] lengthe of daies
in to the world, 'and in to the world[a] of
world. His glorie is greet in thin helthe; 6
thou schalt putte glorie[b], and greet fayr-
nesse on hym. For thou schalt ȝyue hym 7
in to blessing in to the world of world;
thou schalt make hym glad in ioye with
thi cheer. For the kyng hopith in the 8
Lord; and in the merci of the hiȝeste
he schal not be moued. Thyn hond be 9
foundun to alle thin enemyes; thi riȝthond
fynde alle hem that haten thee. Thou 10
schalt putte hem as a furneis of fier in the
tyme of thi cheer; the Lord schal dis-
turble hem in his ire, and fier schal de-
uoure hem. Thou schalt leese the fruyt 11
of hem fro erthe[c]; and '*thou schalt leese*[d]
the seed of hem fro the sones of men.
For thei bowiden yuels[e] aȝens thee; thei 12
thouȝten counseils, whiche thei myȝten not
stablische. For thou schalt putte hem abac; 13
in thi relifs thou schalt make redi the
cheer of hem. Lord, be thou enhaunsid 14
in thi vertu; we schulen synge, and seie
opinly thi vertues.

[y] Om. *AH.* [z] Om. *A.* [a] Om. *A.* [b] boowe *E.* [c] the *H.* [d] and gladen out *E pr. m.*

[m] Thes, *that is, aduersaries, tristen* K. [n] *ben* in I. [o] haue I. [p] Om. LQ. [q] Om. I. [r] of I. [s] bigilid I. [t] thin S. [u] Om. S. [v] Om. I. [w] put I. [x] upon I. [y] *it* to I. [z] and the I. [a] Om. I. [b] on hym the glorie V. [c] the erthe I. [d] Om. V. [e] yuel S.

PSALM XXI.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, for*
that[e] *taking to, or, for the morutid*
vndertaking, or, for the morutid hinde.

Deus, Deus meus, respice.

2 God, my God, behold in me; whi hast
thou forsake me? ferr fro myn helthe
3 the[f] woordis of my giltis. My God, I
shal crie bi dai, and thou shalt not ful
out heren; and in the ny3t, and not to
4 vnwisdam to me. Thou forsothe in the
5 holi duellist, preising of Irael; in thee
hopiden oure fadris, hopeden, and thou
6 deliueredest hem. To thee thei crieden,
and thei ben maad saf; in thee thei
7 hopeden, and ben not confoundid. I for-
sothe am a werm, and not man; repref of
8 men, and the kasting out of folc. Alle
seende me scorneden me; thei speeken
9 with lippis, and moueden the hed. He
hopide in the Lord, 'deliuere he[g] hym;
make he hym saaf, for he wile hym.
10 For thou art that hast drawe me out
from the wombe, myn hope fro the tetis
11 of my modir; in thee I am kast forth
out[h] fro the wombe. Fro the wombe of
12 my modir my God thou art; ne go
thou awei fro me. For tribulacioun is
13 next; for ther is not that helpe. Ther
han enuyround me manye calues; fatte
14 bolis besegeden me. Thei openeden vp
on me ther mouth; as a leoun rampaunt
15 and rorende. As watir I am held out;
and scatrid ben alle my bones. Maad is
myn herte as wax meltende; in the myd-
16 del of my wombe. My vertue driede as
a[i] shord, and my tunge cleuede to my
chekis; and in to pouder of deth thou
17 bro3tist doun me. For ther wenten aboute
me manye houndis; the counseil of wari-
eris besegide me. Thei dolue[k] myn hondis
18 and my feet; and ful noumbrable maden
alle my bones. Thei forsothe togidere
lokeden, and inwardly beheelden me;
19 thei deuydeden to themself my clothis,

PSALM XXI.

The 'title of[f] *the*[g] *oon and twentithe salm.* 1
To ouercome[h], *for 'the morewtid*[i] *hynd*[k];
the salm of Dauid.

God[l], my God, biholde thou on me, whi 2
hast thou forsake me? the wordis of my
trespassis *ben* fer fro myn helthe. Mi God, 3
Y schal crye bi dai, and thou schalt not
here; and bi ny3t, and not to vnwisdom
to me. Forsothe thou, the preisyng of 4
Israel, dwellist in holynesse; oure fadris 5
hopiden in thee, thei hopiden, and thou
delyueridist hem. Thei crieden to thee, 6
and thei weren maad saaf; thei hopiden
in thee, and thei weren not schent. But 7
Y am a worm, and not man[m]; the schen-
schip of men, and the outcastyng of the
puple. Alle men seynge me scorneden 8
me; thei spaken with lippis, and stiriden[n]
the heed[o]. He hopide in the Lord, dely- 9
uere he hym; make he hym saaf, for he
wole hym. For thou it art that drowist 10
me out of the wombe, *thou art* myn hope
fro the tetis of my modir; in to thee Y 11
am cast forth fro the wombe. Fro the
wombe of my modir thou art my God;
departe thou not fro me. For tribulacioun 12
is next; for noon is[p] that helpith. Many 13
calues cumpassiden me; fatte bolis bi-
segiden me. Thei openyden her mouth 14
on me; as *doith*[q] a lioun rauyschynge and
rorynge. I am sched[r] out as watir; and 15
alle my boonys ben scaterid[s]. Myn herte
is maad, as wex fletynge abrood; in the
myddis of my wombe. Mi vertu driede 16
as a tiyl stoon, and my tunge cleuede to
my chekis; and thou hast brou3t forth me
in to the dust of deth. For many doggis 17
cumpassiden me; the counsel of wickid
men bisegide me. Thei delueden myn
hondis and my feet; thei noumbriden alle 18
my boonys. Sotheli thei lokiden, and bi-
helden me; thei departiden my clothis to 19
hem silf, and thei senten lot on my cloth.

[e] *the* AH. [f] Om. A. [g] that he deliuere E *pr. m.* [h] Om. A. [i] Om. AH. [k] delueden AEH.

[f] Om. X. [g] Om. FQX. [h] *ouercomere* L. *thi ouercomere* WX. [i] Om. F. [k] *hynd, that is, manheed of Crist, that roos azen in the morowtijd* KV. *hynd, that is, Cristis manhede* i. [l] Lord R. [m] a man I. [n] waggiden I. [o] heed, *and seiden* I. [p] ther is I. [q] Om. I. [r] held I. [s] scaterid abrood I.

20 and upon my cloth thei leiden lot. Thou forsothe, Lord, ne awei longe thou thin helpe fro me; to my defending behold
21 anoon. Pul out fro the swerd my soule, thou God; and fro the hond of the hound
22 myn only. Saue me fro the mouth of the leoun; and fro the hornes of the[l] vny-
23 cornes[m] my meenesse. I shal telle thi name to my brethern; in the myddel of
24 the chirche I shal preise thee. ȝee that dreden the Lord, preiseth hym; al the
25 sed of Jacob, glorifieth hym. Drede hym al the sed of Irael; for he spornede not, ne despiside the lowe preȝing of the pore. Ne he turnede awei his face fro me; and whan I shulde crie to hym, he ful out
26 herde me. Anent thee my preising in the grete chirche; my vouwes I shal ȝelde in the siȝte of men dredende hym.
27 Pore men shul ete, and be fild[n], and thei shul preise the Lord, that aȝeen sechen hym; the hertis of hem shul liue
28 in to the world of world. Thei shul recorde; and be conuertid to the Lord, alle the coostis of erthe. And ther shuln honoren in his siȝte; alle the meynes of
29 Jentilis. For of the Lord is reume[o];
30 and he shal lordshipen of Jentilis. Thei eeten, and honoureden, alle fatte men of erthe[p]; in hys siȝte shul falle alle that
31 gon doun in to the erthe. And my soule shal to him liue; and my sed shal serue
32 to hym. Ther shal be told to the Lord the ieneracioun to come; and heuenes shul telle the riȝtwisnesse of hym to the puple that shal be born, the whiche the Lord made.

PSALM XXII.

1 *The[q] salm of Dauid.*

Dominus regit. The Lord gouerneth me, and[r] no thing
2 to me shal lacke; in the place of leswe where he me ful sette. Ouer watir of
3 fulfilling he nurshide[s] me; my soule he

But thou, Lord, delaie not thin help fro 20
me; biholde thou to my defence. God, 21
delyuere thou my lijf fro swerd; and delyuere thou myn oon aloone fro the hond[t] of the dogge. Make thou me saaf fro the 22
mouth of a lioun; and my mekenesse fro the hornes of vnycornes. I schal telle thi 23
name to my britheren; Y schal preise thee in the myddis of the chirche. ȝe that 24
dreden the Lord, herie[u] hym; alle the seed[v] of Jacob, glorifie ȝe[w] hym. Al the 25
seed of Israel drede[x] hym; for he forsook not, nethir dispiside the preier of a pore man. Nethir he turnede awei his face fro me; and whanne Y criede to hym, he herde me. Mi preisyng is at[y] thee in a greet 26
chirche; Y schal ȝelde my vowis in the siȝt of men dredynge hym. Pore men 27
schulen ete, and[z] schulen be fillid, and thei schulen herie the Lord, that seken hym; the hertis of hem schulen lyue in to the world of world. Alle the endis of 28
erthe schulen bithenke; and[z] schulen be conuertid to the Lord. And alle the meynees of hethene men; schulen worschipe in his siȝt. For the rewme is the Lordis; 29
and he schal be Lord of hethene men. Alle the fatte men of erthe eeten and 30
worschipiden; alle men, that goen doun in to erthe, schulen falle doun in his siȝt. And my soule schal lyue to hym; and my 31
seed schal serue him. A generacioun to 32
comyng schal be teld to the Lord; and heuenes schulen telle his riȝtfulnesse to the puple that schal be borun, whom the Lord made.

PSALM XXII.

The title of the[a] two and twentithe salm. 1
'The salm[b], ether[c] the[d] song[e] of Dauid.

The Lord gouerneth me, and no thing schal faile to me; in the place of pasture 2
there he hath set me. He nurschide me on the watir of refreischyng; he conuert- 3

[l] Om. *H.* [m] vnycorn C. [n] fulfild *A.* [o] the reume *AEH.* [p] the erthe *AEH.* [q] Om. *H.* [r] Om. *AH.* [s] broȝte out *E pr. m.*

[t] hond, *or power* I. [u] herie ȝe I. [v] seed, *that is, swers in feith and werk* K *text* V *marg.* [w] Om. S. [x] drede it I. [y] anentis I. [z] and thei I. [a] Om. FGHPQ. [b] Om. ORSVX. [c] Om. CV. [d] Om. CG. [e] Om. C.

conuertide. He broȝte doun me vpon the
4 sties of riȝtwisnesse; for his name. For
whi and if I shal go in the myddel of the
shadewe of deth; I shal not dreden euelis,
for thou art with me. Thi ȝerde and thy
5 staf; tho han confortid me. Thou hast
maad redi in thi siȝte a bord; aȝen hem
that trublyn me. Thou hast myche fattid
in oile myn hed; and my chalis makende
6 ful drunken, hou riȝt cler it is. And thi
mercy shal vnderfolewe me; alle the daȝis
of my lif. And that I dwelle in the hous
of the Lord; in to the lengthe of daȝis.

PSALM XXIII.

1 *The salm of Dauid, in the first of the wike.*

Domini est terra.

Off the Lord is the erthe, and the
plente of it; the roundnesse of londis,
2 and alle that duellen in it. For he vpon
the ses foundede it; and vp on the flodis
3 befor greithide it. Who shal steȝen vp
in to the hyl of the Lord; or who shal
4 stonde in his holy place? The innocent
in hondis, and in clene herte, that toc not
to[t] in veyn his soule; ne swor in treccherie
5 to hys neȝhebore. This shal take blessing
of the Lord; and mercy of God his helthe
6 ȝiuere. This is the ieneracioun of men
sechende God; of men sechende the face
7 of God of Jacob. Doth awei ȝoure ȝatus,
ȝee princis; and beth rerid out, ȝee euer
lastende ȝatis, and ther shal gon in the
8 king of glorie. Who is this king of
glorie? a Lord strong and myȝti, a
9 Lord myȝti in bataile. Doth awei ȝoure
ȝatis, ȝee princis; and beth rered vp, ȝee
euer lastende ȝatis, and ther shal gon in
10 the king of glorie. Who is this[u] king
of glorie? the Lord of vertues, he is
king of glorie.

ide my soule. He ledde me forth on the
pathis of riȝtfulnesse; for his name. For 4
whi thouȝ[f] Y schal go in the myddis of
schadewe of deeth; Y schal not drede yuels,
for thou art with me. Thi ȝerde and thi
staf; tho han counfortid me. Thou hast 5
maad redi a boord in my siȝt; aȝens hem
that troblen me. Thou hast maad fat myn
heed with oyle; and my cuppe, 'fillinge
greetli[g], is ful cleer. And thi merci schal 6
sue me; in alle the daies of my lijf. And
that Y dwelle in the hows of the Lord; in
to the[h] lengthe of daies.

PSALM XXIII.

The title of the[i] *'thre and twentithe*[k] *salm.* 1
The song[l] *of Dauid*†.

† *A glos.* This salm is seid of the glorifiyng and risyng aȝen of Crist. A *et alii.*

The erthe and the fulnesse[m] therof is
'the Lordis[n]; the world, and alle that
dwellen therynne '*is the Lordis*[o]. For he 2
foundide it on the sees; and made it redi
on floodis. Who schal stie[p] in to the hil 3
of the Lord; ethir who schal stonde in
the hooli place of hym? The innocent in 4
hondis[q], and in cleene herte; whiche[r] took
not his soule in veyn, nether swoor in gile
to his neiȝbore. 'This man[s] schal take 5
blessyng of the Lord; and mercy of God
his helthe[t]. This is the generacioun of 6
men sekynge hym; of men sekynge the
face of God of Jacob. ȝe princes, take vp 7
ȝoure ȝatis, and ȝe euerelastynge ȝatis, be[u]
reisid; and the kyng of glorie schal entre.
Who is this kyng of glorie? the Lord 8
strong and myȝti, the Lord myȝti in batel.
ȝe princes, take vp ȝoure ȝatis, and ȝe 9
euerlastynge ȝatis, be[v] reisid; and the kyng
of glorie schal entre. Who is this kyng of 10
glorie? the Lord of vertues, he is the[w]
kyng of glorie.

[t] Om. *A.* [u] this the *A.*

[f] and thouȝ A *sec. m.* 1. [g] that fillith me A *sec. m.* that filleth gretly s. [h] Om. 1. [i] Om. CGHQb. [k] *twentithe and thridde* w. [l] *salm* x. [m] plentee 1. [n] of the Lord 1. [o] Om. 1. *ben the Lordis* v. [p] stie up 1. [q] hondis, *that is, in werkis* K *text* V *marg.* [r] the whiche 1. [s] He, this 1. [t] helthe ȝiuere 1. [u] beth 1. be ȝe K *sec. m.* [v] beth 1. be ȝe K *sec. m.* [w] Om. GKV.

PSALM XXIV.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

Ad te, Domine, leuaui animam meam.

2 To thee, Lord, I rerede my soule; my God, in thee I trostne[v], I shal not be-
3 comen ashamed. And scorne not me myn enemys; forsothe alle that sustene thee
4 shul not ben confoundid. Confoundid be alle doende wickid[w] thingus ouer veynly.
Thi weies, Lord, shew thou[x] to me; and
5 thi sties teche out[y] me. Dresse me in thi treuthe, and tech me, for thou art God, my sauere; and thee I sustenede all day.
6 Recorde of thi mercy deedis, Lord; and of thi mercies that fro the world ben.
7 The giltis of my 3outhe[z]; and myn vnkunnyngnessis[a], ne[b] wil thou not han in mynde. Aftir thi mercy haue mynde of[c]
8 me; for thi goodnesse, Lord. Swete and ri3t the Lord; for that lawe he shal 3iue
9 to the[d] gilteris in the weie. He shal dresse debonere[e] men in dom; he shal
10 teche mylde men hys weies. Alle the weies of the Lord mercy and truthe; to the a3een sechende men, the testament of
11 hym and his witnessis. For thi name, Lord, thou shalt be merciful to my
12 synne; myche it is forsothe. Who is the man that dredeth the[f] Lord? lawe he sette to hym in the weie that he ches.
13 The soule of hym in goode thingus myche shal abide; and the sed of hym shal eri-
14 tage the erthe. Fastnesse is the Lord to men dredende hym; and the testament of
15 hym, that it be opened to them. Myn e3en euermor to the Lord; for he shal
16 pullen up fro the grene[g] my foot. Loke a3een in me, and haue mercy of me; for
17 alone and a[f] pore man I am. Tribulaciouns of myn herte ben multiplied; fro
18 my nedis delyuere me. See my mecnesse, and my trauaile; and for3if alle my giltis.

PSALM XXIV.

1 *The[x] title of the[y] foure and twentithe salm. To[z] Dauid*[a]†.

† *A glos.* This is a symple preier, that Dauid made for his delyueraunce fro the pursuyng of Saul. A *et alii.*

Lord, to thee Y haue reisid my soule; 2
my God, Y truste in thee, be Y not aschamed. Nethir myn enemyes scorne 3
me; for alle men that suffren thee[h] schulen not be schent. Alle men doynge[c] 4
wickyd thingis superfluli[d]; be[c] schent.
Lord, schewe thou thi weies to me; and teche thou me thi pathis. Dresse thou 5
me in thi treuthe, and teche thou[f] me, for thou art God my sauyour; and Y suffride[g] thee[h] al dai. Lord, haue thou 6
mynde of thi merciful doyngis; and of thi mercies that ben fro the world. Haue 7
thou not mynde on[i] the trespassis of my 3ongthe; and on myn vnkunnyngis. Thou, Lord, haue mynde on me bi thi merci; for thi goodnesse. The Lord *is* swete and 8
ri3tful; for this[k] he schal 3yue a lawe to men trespassynge in the weie. He schal 9
dresse deboner men in doom[l]; he schal teche mylde men hise weies. Alle the 10
weies of the Lord ben mercy and treuthe; to men sekynge his testament, and hise witnessyngis. Lord, for thi name thou 11
schalt do merci to my synne; for it is myche. Who is a man, that dredith the 12
Lord? he ordeyneth to hym a lawe in the weie which he chees. His soule schal 13
dwelle in goodis; and his seed schal enerite the lond. The Lord is a[m] sadnesse to men 14
dredynge hym; and his testament is, that it be schewid to hem. Myn i3en *ben* euere 15
to the Lord; for he schal breide awey my feet fro the snare. Biholde thou on[n] me, 16
and haue thou mercy on me; for Y am oon aloone and pore The tribulaciouns 17
of myn herte ben multiplied; delyuere thou me of my nedis. Se thou my mekenesse 18
and my trauel; and for3yue thou alle my

[v] troste *AE*. trist *H*. [w] wicke *E*. [x] Om. *AH*. [y] thou *A*. [z] 3ongth *A*. [a] vnkunnyngnes *A*. vnclennesse *H*. [b] Om. c. [c] thou of *E pr. m*. [d] Om. *A*. [e] the debonere *E*. [f] Om. c. [g] grane c *sec. m*.

[x] *This* s. [y] Om. CGHIQ. [z] *The song of* F. *Of* OR. [a] *Dauid, for delyueraunce fro Saul* v. [b] thee, *that is, persecucions for thee* K *text* V *marg*. [c] that don DGIKMOQRSWb. [d] to veynli DGIKMOQRWb. superflui FHLPU. superflu R. Om. s. [e] be thei IKQSWb. [f] Om. I. [g] susteynide I. [h] thee, *that is, for thee* K *text* V *marg*. [i] of c. [k] this *cause* IOSb. [l] the doom I. [m] Om. I. [n] to I.

19 Behold myn enemys, for thei ben multiplied; and with wicke[g] hate thei hateden
20 me. Kep my soule, and delyuere me; I shal not become ashamed, for I hopide
21 in thee. Innocentis and ri3te cleueden to
22 me; for I sustenede thee. Deliuere, God, Israel fro alle his tribulaciouns.

PSALM XXV.

1 *The salm of Dauid.*

Judica me, Domine.

Deme me, Lord, for in myn innocence I wente; and in the Lord hopende I shal
2 not ben vnfastned. Prof me, Lord, and tempte me; brenne thou my reenys, and
3 myn herte. For thi mercy is befor myn e3en; and I with pleside in thi treuthe.
4 I sat not with the counseil of vanyte; and with berende wicke[h] thingus I shal not
5 gon in. I hatide the chirche of wariende men; and with the vnpitouse I shal not
6 sitte. I shal wasshe amongys innocentis myn hondis; and I shal enuyroun thin
7 auter, Lord. That I here the vois of preis-
8 ing; and telle out alle thi merueilis. Lord, I loouede the fairnesse of thin hous; and the place off the dwelling of thi glorie.
9 Ne leese thou with the vnpitouse men, God, my soule; and with men of blodis
10 my lif. In whos hondis wickidnessis ben; the ri3thond of hem is fulfild with 3iftis.
11 I forsothe in myn innocence wente; a3een
12 bie me, and haue mercy of me. My foot stod in ri3t[i]; in chirchis I shal blisse thee, Lord.

PSALM XXVI.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, be-*
for that[k] he was enoyntid.

Dominus illuminatio.

The Lord my li3ting and myn helthe; whom I shal dreden? The Lord defendere
2 of my lif; fro whom I shal quake? Whil ne3hen vp on me no3eris; that thei ete my flesh. That trublen me, myn enemys;

trespassis. Bihold thou myn enemyes, for 19
thei ben multiplied; and thei haten[o] me bi wickid hatrede. Kepe thou my soule, and 20
delyuere thou[p] me; be Y not aschamed, for Y hopide in thee. Innocent men and 21
ri3tful cleuyden to me; for Y suffride thee. God, delyuere thou Israel; fro alle hise 22
tribulaciouns.

PSALM XXV.

The title of the[q] fyue and twentithe salm. 1
To Dauid[r]†.

† *A glos.* The xxv. salm schal be expowned of the staat of Dauid, whanne after the deth of Saul he entride in to the rewme, bi Goddis answer, and dwellide in Ebron, with men cleuynge to hym. A *et alii.*

Lord[s], deme thou me, for Y entride in myn innocens; and Y hopynge in the Lord schal not be made vnstidfast. Lord, preue 2
thou me, and asaie me; brenne thou my reynes, and myn herte. For whi thi merci 3
is bifor myn i3en; and Y pleside in thi treuthe. I sat not with the counsel of 4
vanyte; and Y schal not entre with men doynge wickid thingis. I hatide the 5
chirche of yuele men; and Y schal not sitte with wickid men. I schal waische myn 6
hondis among innocentis; and, Lord, Y schal cumpasse thin auter. That Y here 7
the vois of heriyng; and that Y telle out alle thi merueils. Lord, Y haue loued the 8
fairnesse of thin hows[t]; and the place of the dwellyng of thi glorie. God, leese 9
thou not my soule with vnfeithful men; and my lijf with men of bloodis. In whose 10
hondis wyckidnessis ben; the ri3thond of hem is fillid[u] with 3iftis. But Y entride in 11
myn innocens; a3enbie thou me, and haue merci on me. Mi foot[v] stood in ri3tfulnesse; 12
Lord, Y schal blesse thee in chirchis.

PSALM XXVI.

The title of the[w] sixe and twentithe salm. 1
To Dauid[x]‡.

‡ *A glos.* Dauid made this salm aftir Sauls deth, bifor his anoyntyng. A *et alii.*

Dominus illuminatio.

The Lord *is* my li3tnyng, and myn helthe; whom schal[y] Y drede? The Lord *is* defendere of my lijf; for whom schal Y tremble? The while noiful men nei3en on 2
me; for to ete my fleischis. Myn enemyes,

g wickid AH. h wickid A. i euene ri3t E *pr. m.* k Om. A.

o hatiden K *sec. m.* p Om. I. q Om. CFGHQU. r Om. K. s God A. t hous, *that is, cristen mannes soule* K. u fullid S. v foot, *that is, affection* KPRSVi. foot, *that is, affeccioun* OQU. w Om. CDFGHQh. x *Dauid. The holy preour of Dauy.* R. y schulde C.

3 thei arn[l] feblid and fellen. If they setten
aȝen me tentis; myn herte shal not drede.
If rijse out aȝen me bataile; in that I shal
4 hope. O thing I askide of the Lord, that
I shal ofte[m] sechen; that I duelle in the
hous of the Lord alle ‘daȝis of[n] my lif.
That I see the wil of the Lord; and visite
5 his temple. For he hidde me in his taber-
nacle in the day of euelis; and defendede
me in the hidde place of hys tabernacle.
6 In the ston he enhauncide me; and now
he hath enhauncid myn hed vp on myn
enemys. I haue gon aboute, and offrid
in his tabernacle an ost of criyng out;
I shal singe, and seyn salm to the Lord.
7 Ful out here, Lord, my vois, that I criede
to thee; haue mercy of me, and ful out
8 here me. To thee seide myn herte, Ful
out soȝte thee my face; thi face, Lord,
9 I shal ofte[o] seche. Ne turne thou awei
thi face fro me; ne bowe thou doun in
wrathe fro thi seruaunt. Myn helpere
be thou, Lord; ne forsake thou me, ne
despise thou[p] me, God, myn helthe ȝyuere.
10 For my fader and my moder forsoken me;
11 the Lord forsothe hath take me to. Lawe
set to me, Lord, in thi weie; and dresse
12 me in a riȝt path for myn enemys. Ne
thou shalt take me in to the soulis of
men trublende me, for ther han in[q] risen
aȝen me wicke[r] witnessis; and wickid-
13 nesse hath lowe[s] to them[t]. I leeue to seen
the goodis of the Lord; in the lond of
14 lyueres. Abiyd the Lord, manli do; and
be coumfortid thin herte, and sustene the
Lord.

PSALM XXVII.

1 *The salm to this Dauid.*

Ad te, Domine, clamabo.

To thee, Lord, I shal crien; my God,
ne be thou stille fro me, lest ‘any time
thou holde thi pes fro me[u]; and I shal be
that trobliden[z] me; thei weren maad sijk
and[a] felden doun. Thouȝ castels stonden 3
togidere aȝens me; myn herte schal not
drede. Thouȝ batel risith aȝens me; in
this thing Y schal haue hope. I axide of 4
the Lord o thing; Y schal seke this thing;
that Y dwelle in the hows of the Lord alle
the daies of my lijf. That Y se the wille of
the Lord; and that Y visite his temple.
For he hidde me in his tabernacle in the 5
dai of yuelis; he defendide me in the hid
place of his tabernacle. He enhaunside 6
me in a stoon; and now he enhaunside
myn heed ouer myn enemyes. I cumpass-
ide, and offride in his tabernacle a sacrifice
of criyng; Y schal synge, and Y schal seie
salm[b] to the Lord. Lord, here thou my 7
vois, bi which Y criede to thee; haue thou
merci on me, and here[c] me. Myn herte 8
seide to thee, My face souȝte thee; Lord,
Y schal seke eft thi face. Turne thou not 9
awei thi face fro me; bouwe thou not awei
in ire[d] fro thi seruaunt. Lord, be thou
myn helpere, forsake thou not me; and,
God, myn helthe, dispise thou not me. For 10
my fadir and my modir han forsake me;
but the Lord hath take me. Lord, sette 11
thou a lawe to me in thi[e] weie; and dresse
thou me in thi[f] path[g] for[h] myn enemyes.
Bitake thou not me in to the soules of 12
hem, that troblen me; for wickid wit-
nessis han rise aȝens me, and wickydnesse
liede to[i] it silf. I bileue to see the goodis 13
of the Lord; in the lond of ‘hem that
lyuen[k]. Abide thou the Lord, do thou[l] 14
manli; and thin herte be coumfortid, and
suffre thou the Lord.

PSALM XXVII.

The title of the[m] seuen and twentithe salm. To Dauid[n]†. 1

Lord, Y schal crye to thee; my God, be
thou not stille[o] fro me, be thou not stille
‘ony tyme[p] fro me; and Y schal be maad

† *A glos.* Dauid made this salm of the persecucioun of Absolon aȝens him, whanne Dauid fledde fro Jerusalem for drede of hym. A *et alii.* This salm is the vois of Crist him silf. *Austin here.* V.

[l] ben *AEH.* [m] eft *A.* [n] the dais of *A.* Om. *H.* [o] eft *A.* [p] Om. *AEH.* [q] Om. C. [r] wyckid *AH.* [s] flowen *H.* [t] me *A.* [u] sum tyme I be stille from thee E *pr. m.*

[z] troublen K. [a] and thei I. [b] a salm S. [c] here thou S. [d] wraththe IKS. [e] the S. [f] a riȝt K *sec. m.* a riȝtful I. [g] pathis C *sec. m.* RSX. [h] and for O. [i] on S. [k] lifing men K. [l] Om. I. [m] Om. A. [n] *Dauid, and to eche sett in tribulacioun.* V. [o] ony tyme S. [p] Om. S.

2 lic to men fallende in to the dich. Ful out here, Lord, the vois of my lowe preȝing, whil I preȝe to thee; whyl I poote 3 out myn hondis to thin holi temple. Ne take thou me togidere with synneres; and with men werkende wickidnesse ne leese thou me. That speken pes with ther neȝebore; euelis forsothe in the hertis of 4 hem. ȝif to hem aftir ther werkis; and after the wickidnesse of the findingus to[v] of hem. Aftir the werkis of ther hondis ȝif to hem; ȝelde ther ȝelding to hem. 5 For thei vnderstoden not the werkis of the Lord; and in to the werkis of the hondis of hym[w] thou shalt destroȝe them, 6 and not bilde them up. Blissid the Lord, for he ful out herde the vois of my lowe 7 preiȝing. The Lord myn helpere, and my defendere; in hym hopide myn herte, and I am holpen. And aȝeen flourede myn flesh; and of my wil I shal knoulechen 8 to hym. The Lord the strengthe of his folc; and is the defendere of the sauaciouns of his crist. Lord, mac saf thi 9 puple, and blesse to thin eritage; and gouerne them, and enhaunce them vnto with oute ende.

PSALM XXVIII.

1 *The salm of Dauid, in the endynge of the tabernacle.*

Afferte Domino.

Bringeth to the Lord, ȝee sones of God[x]; bringeth to the Lord sones of 2 wetheres. Bringeth to the Lord glorie and wrshipe; bringeth to the Lord glorie to his name; honoureth the Lord 3 in his holi halle. The vois of the Lord vp on watris, God of mageste in thun- 4 drede; the Lord vp on many watris. The vois of the Lord in vertue; the vois of 5 the Lord in gret doing. The vois of the Lord togidere brekende cedris[y]; and the Lord shal to-breke the cedris of Liban. 6 And he shal to-poone them as the calf of Liban; and the loouede as the sone of the

lijk to hem, that goen doun in to the lake. Lord, here thou the vois of my bisechyng, 2 while Y preie to thee; whyle Y reise[q] myn hondis to thin hooli temple. Bitake 3 thou not me togidere with synneris; and leese thou not me with hem that worchen wickidnesse. Whyche speken pees with[r] her neiȝbore; but yuels *ben* in her hertis. ȝyue thou to hem vpe[s] the werkis of hem; 4 and vpe[s] the wickidnesse of her fyndyngis. ȝyue thou to hem vpe[s] the werkis of her hondis; ȝelde thou her ȝeldyng to hem. For thei vndurstoden not the werkis of 5 the Lord, and bi the werkis of hise hondis thou schalt destrie hem; and thou schalt not bilde hem. Blissid *be* the Lord; for 6 he herde the vois of my bisechyng. The 7 Lord *is* myn helpere and my defendere; and myn herte hopide in hym, and Y am helpid[u]. And my fleisch flouride aȝen; and of my wille Y schal knowleche to hym. The Lord *is* the strengthe of his puple; 8 and he is defendere[v] of the sauyngis of his crist. Lord, make thou saaf thi puple, and 9 blesse thou thin eritage; and reule thou hem, and enhaunse thou hem til in to with outen ende.

PSALM XXVIII.

The title of the[w] eiȝt and twentithe salm. 1
The[x] salm[y], ethir[z] song[a] of Dauid†.

† *A glos.* Dauid made this salm in the endyng of the tabernacle, which he made to putte the arke therynne; as Jerom seith, on the prologe of the Sauter. A *et alii.*

ȝe sones of God, brynge[b] to the Lord; brynge ȝe to the Lord the sones of rammes. Brynge ȝe to the Lord glorie and onour; 2 brynge ȝe to the Lord glorie to his name; herie ȝe the[c] Lord in his hooli large place. The vois of the Lord on[d] watris, God of 3 mageste thundride; the Lord on many watris. The vois of the Lord in vertu; the vois 4 of the Lord in greet doyng. The vois of 5 the Lord brekynge cedris[f]; and the Lord schal breke the cedris of the[g] Liban. And 6 he schal al to-breke hem to[h] dust as a calf of the Liban; and the derling *was* as the sone of an vnycorn. The vois of the Lord 7

v Om. A. w Om. C. x men A. y cedre trees AH.

q reisede A. r to S. s aftir I. u holpen I. v the defendere S. w Om. DFGHQU. x Om. S. y Om. SV. z Om. CV. a Om. C. *the song* H. b bryngeth I. c to the S. d vpon S. f cedris, *that is, the princis of the Jewis* K *text* V *marg.* g Om. I. h as S.

7 vnycornes. The vois of the Lord betwe[z]
8 brekende the flaume of fyr, the vois of
the Lord hurtlende togidere desert; and
the Lord shal to-stere the desert of Cades.
9 The vois of the Lord befor greithende
herttys, and he shal opene the derk
thingus; and in his temple alle shul sey
10 glorie. The Lord maketh the flod to
duellen in; and the Lord shal sitte king
11 with oute ende. The Lord shal ȝiuen
vertue to his puple; the Lord shal blisse
to his puple in pes.

PSALM XXIX.

1 *The salm of the song, in the dedicacioun of the hous of Dauyd.*

Exaltabo te, Domine.

2 I shal enhaunce thee, Lord, for thou
vndertoke me; and thou hast not delitid
3 myn enemys vpon me. Lord, my God,
I criede to thee; and thou hast helid me.
4 Lord, thou broȝtist out of helle my soule;
thou sauedist me fro men fallende doun
5 in to the lake. Doth salmus to the Lord,
ȝee halewis of hym; and knoulecheth to
6 the mynde of his holynesse. For ire in
the indignacioun of hym; and lif in his
wil. At the euetid longe shal abide
7 weping; and at the morutid glading. I
forsothe seide in myn abundaunce; I shal
8 not be moued in to with oute ende. Lord,
in thi wil; thou ȝeue to my fairnesse ver-
tue. Thou turnedist awei thi face fro me;
9 and I am maad disturbid. To thee, Lord,
I shal crie; and to my God I shal lowly
10 preȝe. What profit in my blod; whil I go
doun in to corupcioun? Whethir pouder
shal knouleche to thee; or tellen out thi
11 treuthe? The Lord herde, and rewede of
12 me; the Lord maad is myn helpere. Thou
turnedist my weiling in to ioȝe to me;
thou to-heewe[b] my sac, and enuiroundest
13 me with gladnesse. That to thee singe
my glorie, and I shal not be pungid[c];
Lord my God, in to withouten ende I
shal knouleche to thee.

departynge the flawme of fier; the vois of 8
the Lord schakynge desert; and the Lord
schal stire togidere the desert of Cades.
The vois of the Lord makynge redi hertis, 9
and he schal schewe thicke thingis; and
in his temple alle men schulen seie glorie.
The Lord makith to enhabite the greet 10
flood; and the Lord schal sitte kyng with
outen ende. The Lord schal ȝyue vertu 11
to his puple; the Lord schal blesse his
puple in pees.

PSALM XXIX.

The title of the[i] *nyne and twentithe salm.* 1
The salm of song, for the[k] *halewyng of the hows of Dauid*†.

† *A glos.* Dauid made the xxix. salm to preise God of his merci and grace, for he forȝaf the synne of auoutrie and of mansleynge, for whiche he disseruede to be slayn and dampned, outakun Goddis mercy. A *et alii.*

Lord, Y schal enhaunse thee, for thou 2
hast vp take me; and thou delitidist not
myn enemyes on me. Mi Lord God, Y 3
criede to thee; and thou madist me hool.
Lord, thou leddist out my soule fro helle; 4
thou sauedist me fro hem that goen doun
into the lake. ȝe seyntis of the Lord, synge[m] 5
to the Lord; and knowleche ȝe to the mynde
of his hoolynesse. For ire *is* in his indig- 6
nacioun[n]; and lijf *is* in his wille. Wepyng
schal dwelle at[o] euentid; and gladnesse at
the[p] morewtid. Forsothe Y seide in my 7
plentee; Y schal not be moued with outen
ende. Lord, in thi wille; thou hast ȝoue[q] 8
vertu to my fairnesse. Thou turnedist
awei thi face fro me; and Y am maad dis-
turblid. Lord, Y schal crye to thee; and 9
Y schal preye to my God. What profit *is* 10
in my blood; while Y go doun in to cor-
rupcioun? Whether dust schal knouleche
to thee; ethir schal[r] telle thi treuthe? The 11
Lord herde, and hadde merci on me; the
Lord is maad myn helpere. Thou hast 12
turned my weilyng in to ioye to me; thou
hast to-rent my sak, and hast cumpassid
me with gladnesse. That my glorie synge 13
to thee, and Y be not compunct; my Lord
God, Y schal knouleche to thee with outen
ende.

[z] betwene AH. betwen E. [b] to-hewedist AEH. [c] to-pungid AEH.

[i] Om. CDFGHIPQUb. [k] Om. I. [m] syngeth I. [n] dignacioun A. [o] at the S. [p] Om. CEKL.
[q] Om. K *pr. m.* land K *sec. m.* [r] it schal I.

PSALM XXX.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, for the ecces of mynde*[d].

In te, Domine, speraui.

2 In thee, Lord, I hopide; I shal not be confoundid in to withoute ende; in thi
3 riȝtwisnesse deliuere me. Bowe to me thin ere; heeȝe that thou delyuere me. Be thou to me in to God a defendere; and in to an hous of refut, that thou
4 make me saf. For my strengthe and my refut thou art; and[e] for thi name thou shal ful out lede me, and ful out nurshe
5 me. Thou shalt ful out lede me fro this grene, that thei hidden to me; for thou
6 art my defendere. In to thin hondis I take my spirit; thou boȝtist me, Lord
7 God of treuthe. Thou hatedist aboute
8 waiteris, vanytes ouer veynliche. I forsothe in the Lord hopide; ful out I shal ioȝen, and gladen in thi mercy. For thou hast beholde my mecnesse; and sauedest
9 fro nedis my soule. And thou closedest not me in the hondis of the enemy; thou
10 hast sett in large place my feet. Haue mercy of me, Lord, for I am trublid; disturbid is in wrathe myn eȝe, my soule,
11 and my wombe. For in sorewe hath failid my lif; and my ȝeris in weilingus. Enfeblid is in porenesse my vertue; and
12 my bones ben disturbid. Ouer alle myn enemys I am maad repref, and to my neȝhebores gretli; and drede to my knowen. That seȝen me, outfloun fro
13 me; to forȝeting I am ȝiue, as a[f] dead man fro herte. I am maad as a vessel
14 lost; for I herde blamyng of manye duellende in enuyroun. In that whyl thei shulde come togidere aȝen me; to
15 take my soule thei counseileden. I forsothe in thee hopide, Lord, I seide, My
16 God thou art; in thin hondys my lottis. Tac me out fro the hondis of myn ene-
17 mys; and fro men pursuende me. Liȝtne[g] thi face vp on thi seruaunt, mac me saaf

PSALM XXX.

The title of the[s] *thrittithe salm. To vic-* 1
torie, the salm of Dauid†.

† *A glos.* Dauid mado this salm in the persecucioun of Saul, in doynge thankyngis for he hadde ascapid many perelis, and in preiynge to ascape present perelis and to comynge, whiche he dredde. A *et alii.*

Lord, Y[t] hopide in thee, be Y not schent 2
with outen ende; delyuere thou me in thi riȝtfulnesse. Bouwe doun thin eere to me; 3
haaste thou to delyuere me. Be thou to[u] me in to[v] God defendere[w], and in to an hows of refuyt; that thou make me saaf. For thou art my strengthe and my refuyt; 4
and for thi name thou schalt lede me forth, and[x] schalt nurische me. Thou schalt lede 5
me out of the snare, which thei hidden to me; for thou art my defendere. I bitake 6
my spirit in to thin hondis; Lord God of treuthe, thou hast aȝen bouȝt me. Thou 7
hatist[y] hem that kepen vanytees superfluli[z]. Forsothe Y hopide in the Lord; Y 8
schal haue fulli ioie, and schal[a] be glad in thi merci. For thou byheldist my mekenesse; thou sauedist my lijf fro nedis. And 9
thou closidist not me togidere withynne the hondis of the enemy; thou hast sett my feet in a large place. Lord, haue thou 10
merci on me, for Y am troblid; myn iȝe is troblid in ire, my soule and my wombe *ben troblid*[b]. For whi my lijf failide in 11
sorewe; and my ȝeeris in weilynges. Mi vertu is maad feble in pouert; and my boonys ben disturblid. Ouer alle myn ene- 12
myes Y am maad schenship greetli to my neiȝboris; and drede to my knowun. Thei that sien me with outforth, fledden fro me; Y am ȝouun to forȝetyng, as[c] a deed man 13
fro[d] herte[e]. I am maad as a lorun vessel; for Y herde dispisyng of many men dwell- 14
ynge in cumpas. In that thing the[f] while thei camen togidere aȝens me; thei counceliden to take my lijf. But, Lord, Y 15
hopide in thee; Y seide, Thou art my God; my tymes *ben* in thin hondis. Delyuer 16
thou me fro the hondis of mynen enemyes; and fro hem that pursuen me. Make thou 17
cleer thi face on thi seruaunt; Lord, make

[d] Om. *H.* [e] Om. *C.* [f] Om. *A.* [g] Liȝt *AH.*

[s] Om. FGHOPQU. [t] Y haue I. [u] into S. [v] Om. S. [w] a defendere I. [x] and thou I. [y] hast hatid I. [z] ouer mesure L. [a] I schal I. [b] *also* I. [c] of AEFLMPQRU. as of G *pr. m.* [d] for EL. [e] the herte I. [f] Om. I.

18 in thi mercy; Lord, I shal not be confoundid, for I inwardli clepide thee. Vnpitous men shame thei, and be thei broȝt
19 doun in to helle; doumbe be thei[h] made, treccherous[i] lippis. That speken aȝen the riȝtwis wickidnesse; in pride, and in abu-
20 sioun. Hou gret the multitude of thi swetnesse, Lord; that thou hiddest to men dredende thee. Thou performedist to hem, that hopen in thee; in the siȝte of the
21 sones of men. Thou shalt hide them in the hid place of thi face; fro the disturbing[k] of men. Thou shalt defende them in thi tabernacle; fro the aȝenseiyng of
22 tungis. Blessid the Lord, for he[l] made merueilous his mercy to me; in a strengthid cite.
23 I forsothe seide in exces of my mynde; I am cast aferr fro the face of thin eȝen. Therfore thou ful out herdist the vois of myn orisoun; whil I shulde
24 crie to thee. Looueth the Lord, alle ȝee the seintus of hym; for the Lord shal aȝeen seche the treuthe, and ȝelde plen-
25 teously to men doende pride. Manli doth, and be counfortid ȝoure herte; alle ȝee that hope in the Lord.

PSALM XXXI.

The vndirstondyng of Dauyd.

Beati quarum. 1 Blissid of whom ben forȝiue the wickidnessis; and of whom couered ben the
2 synnes. Blessid the man, to whom witide not the Lord synne; and ther is not in
3 the spirit of hym trecherie. For I heeld my pes; inwardli eldeden my bones, whil
4 I shulde crie al dai. For dai and nyȝt greued is on me thin hond; I am turned in my myseise, whil with ficchid is the
5 thorn. My gilte knowen I made to thee; and myn vnriȝtwisnesse I hidde not. I seide, I shal knowleche aȝen me myn vnriȝtwisnesse to the Lord; and thou for-
6 ȝiue the vnpitousnesse of my synne. For that shal preȝe to thee eche seint; in nedful time. Neuerthelatere in the flod of

thou me saaf in thi merci; be Y not 18
schent, for Y inwardli clepide thee. Unpitouse men be aschamed, and be[g] led forth in to helle; gileful lippys be maad doumbe. 19
That speken wickidnesse aȝens a iust man; in pride, and in mysusyng[h]. Lord, the 20
multitude of thi swetnesse *is* ful greet; which thou hast hid to men dredynge thee. Thou hast maad a perfit thing to hem, that hopen in thee; in the siȝt of the sones of men. Thou schalt hide hem in 21
the priuyte of thi face; fro disturblyng of men. Thou schalt defende hem in thi tabernacle; fro aȝenseiyng of tungis. Blessid 22
be the Lord; for he hath maad wondurful his merci to me in a strengthid citee. For- 23
sothe Y seide in the passyng[i] of my soule; Y am cast out fro the face of thin iȝen. Therfor thou herdist the vois of my preier; while Y criede to thee. Alle ȝe hooli men 24
of the Lord, loue[k] hym; for the Lord schal seke treuthe, and he schal ȝelde plenteuousli to hem that doen pride. Alle ȝe 25
that hopen in the Lord, do[l] manli; and ȝoure herte be coumfortid.

PSALM XXXI.

The title of the[m] oon and thrittithe salm. Lernyng to Dauid†.

† *A glos.* Dauid made this salm, whanne God schewide to hym, that his synne of auowtrie with Bersabee and of manquellyng of Vrie was forȝouun to hym. A *et alii.*

Blessid *ben* thei, whose wickidnessis ben 1
forȝouun; and whose synnes ben hilid. Blessid *is* the man, to whom the Lord 2
arrettide not synne; nethir gile is in his spirit. For Y was stille, my boonys wex- 3
iden elde; while Y criede al dai. For bi dai 4
and nyȝt thin 'hond was[n] maad greuouse on me; Y am turned in my wretchednesse, while the thorn[o] is set in. I made my synne 5
knowun to thee; and Y hidde not my vnriȝtfulnesse. I seide, Y schal knouleche aȝens me myn vnriȝtfulnesse to the Lord; and thou hast forȝoue the wickidnesse of my synne. For this thing ech hooli man 6
schal preye to thee; in couenable tyme. Netheles in the greet flood of many watris;

[h] the *c pr. m.* Om. *sec. m.* [i] the treccherous E. [k] distourblynge H. [l] that E *pr. m.*

[g] be thei I. [h] abusioun I. [i] out passyng I. [k] loueth I. [l] doth IL. do ȝe K. [m] Om. CDEFHQUWi. [n] hondis weren A. [o] thorn, *that is, of contricion* K.

manye watris; to hym thei shul not
7 neȝhen. Thou art my refute fro tribu-
lacioun, that enuyrounde me; thou, my
ful out ioȝe, pul out me fro the[m] enuy-
8 rounende me. Vnderstonding I shal ȝiue
to thee, and 'I shal[n] enforme thee in that
weie, that thou shalt go; I shal fastne
9 vp on thee myn eȝe. Wileth not be maad
as an hors and a mule; to whom is not
vnderstonding. In bernacle and bridil
the chekis of hem constreyne; that neȝhen
10 not to thee. Manye scourgis of the syn-
nere; the hopere forsothe in the Lord,
11 mercy shal enuyroune. Gladeth in the
Lord, and ful out ioȝeth, ȝee riȝtwise; and
glorieth, alle ȝee riȝt in herte.

PSALM XXXII.

In to the ende, the salm of Dauyd.

Exultate, iusti, in Domino.

1 Ful out ioȝeth, ȝee riȝtwise, in the Lord;
the riȝte men semeth togidere preising.
2 Knoulecheth to the Lord in an harpe; in
sautre of ten cordis doth salmys to hym.
3 Syngeth to hym a newe song; wel doth
4 salmys to hym in criende out. For riȝt
is the woord of the Lord; and alle his
5 werkis in feith. He loueth mercy and
dom; of[o] the mercy of the Lord ful is
6 the erthe. By the woord of the Lord
heuenes ben fastned; and bi the spirit of
7 his mouth al the vertu of hem. Gederende
as in a botel the watris of the se; and
8 puttende ses in tresoris. Alle the[p] erthe
drede the Lord; of hym forsothe ben togi-
dere moued alle the indwelleris the world.
9 For he seide, and thei ben maad; he
10 sente[q], and thei ben formed. The Lord
scatereth the counseilis of Jentilis, re-
preueth forsothe the thoȝtis of puplis;
and repreueth the counseilis of princis.
11 The counseill forsothe of the Lord with-
oute ende abit[r]; the thoȝtus of his herte
in ieneracioun and in to ieneracioun.
12 Blisful the folc of kinde, of the whiche
thop schulen not neiȝe to thee. Thou art 7
my refuyt fro tribulacioun, that cumpass-
ide me; thou, my fulli ioiyng, delyuere
me fro hem that cumpassen me. Y schal 8
ȝyue vnderstondyng to thee, and Y schal
teche thee; in this weie in which thou
schalt go, Y schal make stidefast myn iȝen
on thee. Nile ȝe be maad as an[q] hors and 9
mule; to whiche[r] is noon vndurstondyng.
Lord, constreyne thou the chekis of hem
with a bernacle and bridil; that neiȝen not
to thee. Many betyngis[s] ben of the syn- 10
nere; but merci schal cumpasse hym that
hopith in the Lord. ȝe iust men, be[t] glad, 11
and make[u] fulli ioie in the Lord; and alle
ȝe[v] riȝtful[w] of herte, haue glorie.

PSALM XXXII.

The two and threttithe salm hath no title.

ȝe iust men, haue fulli ioye in the Lord; 1
presyng togidere bicometh riȝtful men.
Knouleche ȝe to the Lord in an harpe; 2
synge ȝe to hym in[x] a sautre of ten
strengis. Synge ȝe to hym a newe song; 3
seie ȝe wel salm to hym in criyng. For 4
the word of the Lord is riȝtful; and alle
hise werkis *ben* in feithfulnesse. He loueth 5
merci and doom; the erthe is ful of the[y]
merci of the Lord. Heuenes ben maad 6
stidfast bi the word of the Lord; and 'al
the[z] vertu of tho bi the spirit of his mouth.
And he gaderith togidere the watris[a] of 7
the see as in a bowge[b]; and settith[c] depe
watris in tresours. Al erthe drede the 8
Lord; sotheli alle men enhabitynge the[d]
world ben mouyd of hym. For he seide, 9
and thingis weren maad; he comaundide,
and thingis weren maad[e] of nouȝt. The 10
Lord distrieth the counsels of folkis, for-
sothe he repreueth the thouȝtis of puplis;
and he repreueth the counsels of prynces.
But the counsel of the Lord dwellith with 11
outen ende; the thouȝtis of his herte
dwellen in generacioun and into genera-

[m] Om. *c*. [n] Om. *AH*. [o] and of *c*. [p] Om. *AEH*. [q] sette *A*. [r] abideth *AEH*.

[p] thei 1. [q] Om. 1. [r] the whiche 1. [s] scourgis 8. [t] beth 18. [u] make ȝe 1. maketh 8. [v] the F. Om. U. [w] riȝtful *men* CK *sec. m.* ORXi. [x] Om. 8. [y] Om. 1. [z] alle A. [a] wawis ELP. [b] botel EL. [c] he settith 1. [d] in the 8. [e] Om. 8.

is the Lord his God; the puple that he
13 ches in to eritage to hym. Fro heuene
beheeld the Lord; he saȝ alle the sones of
14 men. Fro his duelling place befor maad
redi; he beheeld ouer alle, `that duelle[s] the
15 erthe. That made arowe the hertis of
hem; that vnderstondith alle ther werkis.
16 The king is not saued bi myche vertu;
and the ieaunt shal not be saued in the
17 multitude of his vertu. Desceyuable the
hors to helthe; forsothe in abundaunce[t]
18 of his vertu he shal not be saued. Lo!
the eȝen of the Lord vp on men dredende
hym; and in hem that hopen on his
19 mercy. That he pulle out fro deth the
soulis of hem; and fede them in hunger.
20 Oure soule suffreth the Lord; for helpere
21 and oure defendere he is. For in hym
shal gladen oure herte; and in his holi
22 name wee han hopid. Be do thi mercy,
Lord, vp on vs; as wee han hopid in thee.

PSALM XXXIII.

1 *The salm of Dauid, whan he chaungide his chere beforn Abymalech, and he lafte hym, and he ȝide awey.*

Benedicam Dominum.

2 I shal blisse the Lord in alle time;
3 euermor his preising in my mouth. In
the Lord shal ben preisid my soule; here
4 the debonere, and glad thei. Magnefieth
the Lord with me; and enhaunce wee his
5 name in to itself. I soȝte out the Lord,
and he ful out herde me; and of alle my
6 tribulaciouns he caȝte me out. Neȝheth
to hym, and beth liȝtid; and ȝoure facis
7 shul not be confoundid. This pore man
criede, and the Lord ful out herde hym;
and of alle his tribulaciouns sauede hym.
8 The aungil of the Lord sendith in; in the
enuyroun of men dredende hym, and he
9 shal deliuere them. Tastith, and seeth,
for sweete is the Lord; blisful the man,
10 that hopith in hym. Dredeth the Lord,

cioun. Blessid *is* the folk, whose Lord is 12
his God; the puple which[f] he chees into
eritage to hym silf. The Lord bihelde fro 13
heuene; he siȝ alle the sones of men. Fro 14
his dwellyng place maad redi bifor; he bi-
helde on alle men, that enhabiten the
erthe. Which made syngulerli[g] the soules 15
of hem; which vndurstondith all the werkis
of hem. A kyng is not sauyd bi myche 16
vertu[h]; and a giaunt schal not be sauyd in
the mychilnesse of his vertu. An hors *is* 17
false to helthe; forsothe he schal not be
sauyd in the[i] habundaunce, `*ether plentee*[k],
of his vertu. Lo! the iȝen of the Lord *ben* 18
on men dredynge hym; and in hem that
hopen on[l] his merci. That he delyuere her 19
soules fro deth; and feede hem in hungur.
Oure soule suffreth the Lord[m]; for he is 20
oure helpere and defendere. For oure herte 21
schal be glad in him; and we schulen haue
hope in his hooli name. Lord, thi merci 22
be maad on vs; as we hopiden in thee.

PSALM XXXIII.

The title of the[n] *thre and thrittithe salm*[o]. 1
To Dauid, whaune he chaungide his mouth[oo] *bifor Abymalech, and he `droof out*[p] *Dauid*[q], *`and he ȝede forth*[r].

I schal blesse the Lord in al[s] tyme; 2
euere his heriyng *is*[t] in my mouth. Mi 3
soule schal be preisid in the Lord; mylde
men here, and be[u] glad. Magnyfie ȝe the 4
Lord with me; and enhaunse we his name
into it silf. I souȝte the Lord, and he 5
herde me; and he delyueride me fro alle
my tribulaciouns. Neiȝe ȝe to him, and 6
be ȝe liȝtned; and ȝoure faces schulen not
be schent. This pore man criede, and the 7
Lord herde hym; and[v] sauyde hym fro
alle hise tribulaciouns. The aungel of the 8
Lord sendith in the cumpas of men dred-
ynge hym; and he schal delyuere hem.
Taaste ȝe, and se, for the Lord is swete; 9
blessid *is* the man, that hopith in hym.
Alle ȝe hooli men of the Lord, drede[w] 10

[s] the dwelleris *A*. [t] the haboundaunce *A*.

[f] that 1. [g] singulerli, *ether ech bi himself* v. [h] vertu, *that is, strengthe* K *text* V *marg*. [i] Om. C.
[k] Om. IR. [l] in S. [m] Lord, *that is, abideth pacientli his wille* K *text* V *marg*. [n] Om. CDFGOQVi.
[o] Om. PQ. [oo] *mouth, or his word* i. [p] *brouȝte* S. [q] Om. X. [r] Om. VX. [s] eueri K. [t] *be* 1. Om. *ceteri*.
[u] be thei 1. [v] and he 1. [w] drede ȝe 1.

alle 3ee seyntis[u] of hym; for ther is not scarsnesse to the[v] men dredende hym.
11 Riche men nededen, and hungriden; forsothe the inwardli sechende the Lord
12 shul not be mynusht alle goode. Cometh, sonys, hereth me; the drede of the Lord
13 I shal techen 3ou. Who is the man that
14 wil lif; looueth to seen goode da3is? Forfende thi tunge fro euel; and thi lippis
15 that thei speke not treccherie. Turne awei fro euel, and do good; inwardlyche
16 seek pes, and pursue it. The e3en of the Lord vp on the[w] ri3twise; and the eris of
17 hym at 'the pre3eeris of hem[x]. The chere forsothe of the Lord vp on men doende euelis; that he lese fro the erthe the me-
18 morie of hem. The ri3twise crieden, and the Lord ful out herde hem; and fro alle ther tribulaciouns he[y] deliuered hem.
19 Ne3h is the Lord to hem that ben with trublid herte; and the meke in spirit he
20 shal sauen. Manye tribulaciouns of the ri3twise; and of alle these shal delyuere
21 them the Lord. The Lord kepeth alle the bones of hem; oon of hem shal not
22 be to-brosid. The deth of synneres the werste; and thei that hateden the ri3t-
23 wise shul gilten. The Lord shal a3een bie the soulis of his seruauns; and ther shul not gilten alle, that hopen in hym.

PSALM XXXIV.

1 *In to the ende, the salm 'to hym[z] Dauid.*

Judica, Domine, nocentes.

Deme, Lord, the no3ende me; out fi3t
2 thou the inpugnende me. Tac armis and sheeld; and ris vp in to helpe to me.
3 Heeld out swerd, and close a3en hem that pursue me; sei to my soule, I am thin
4 helthe. Be thei confoundid, and shamefully drede thei, sechende my soule. Be thei turned awey bacward, and confound-
5 ed, thenkende to me euelis. Be thei maad as pouder beforn the face of the wind; and the aungil of the Lord to torment hym; for no nedynesse is to men dredynge hym. Riche men weren[x] nedi, and[y] weren 11
hungri; but men that seken the Lord schulen not faile of al good. Come, 3e 12
sones, here 3e me; Y[z] schal teche 3ou the drede of the Lord. Who is a[a] man, that 13
wole[b] lijf; loueth[c] to se good daies? For- 14
bede thi tunge fro yuel; and thi lippis speke not gile. Turne thou awei fro yuel, 15
and do good; seke thou pees, and perfitli sue thou it. The i3en of the Lord *ben* on 16
iust men; and hise eeren *ben* to her preiers. But the cheer of the Lord *is* on men do- 17
ynge yuels; that he leese the mynde of hem fro erthe. Just men cryeden, and the 18
Lord herde hem; and[d] delyueride hem fro alle her tribulaciouns. The Lord is ny3 19
hem that ben of troblid herte; and he schal saue meke men in spirit. Many tribula- 20
ciouns *ben* of iust men; and the Lord schal delyuere hem fro[e] alle these. The Lord 21
kepith alle the boonys of hem; oon of tho schal not be brokun. The deth of syn- 22
neris *is* werst; and thei that haten a iust man schulen 'trespasse. The Lord schal 23
a3enbie the soulis of hise seruauntis; and alle, that hopen in him, schulen not trespasse.

PSALM XXXIV.

The title of the[f] foure and thrittithe salm. 1
'To Dauid[g]†.

† *A glos.* Dauid made this salm a3ens the persecucioun of Saul. A *et alii.*

Lord, deme thou hem, that anoien me; ouercome thou hem, that fi3ten a3ens me. Take thou armeris and scheeld; and rise 2
vp into help to me. Schede[h] out the 3
swerd, and close togidere a3ens hem that pursuen me; seie thou to my soule, Y am thin helthe. Thei that seken my lijf; be 4
schent, and aschamed. Thei that thenken[i] yuels to me; be turned awei bacward, and be[k] schent. Be thei maad as dust bifor 5
the face of the[l] wynd; and the aungel of

[u] the seyntis E *pr. m.* [v] Om. *AEH.* [w] Om. *A.* [x] her preyers *AEH.* [y] Om. *AE.* [z] *of AH.*

[a] han be I. [b] and thei I. [z] and Y I. [a] the I. [b] willith I. [c] *that* loueth I. [d] and he I. [e] of G.
[f] Om. CDFHUb. [g] Om. KL. [h] Heelde I. [i] seken c. [k] be thei I. [l] Om. K.

6 constreynende them. Be maad the weie
of hem dercnessis, and slideri; and the
7 aungel of the Lord pursuende hem. For
withoute cause thei hidden to me deth[a]
of ther grene; and ouer veynly thei
8 acuseden my soule. Come to hym the
grene that he knoweth not, and the tak-
ing that he hidde cacche hym; and in
9 the grene falle he in it. My soule for-
sothe ful out shal gladen in the Lord;
and shal deliten vp on his helthe ȝiuere.
10 Alle my bones shul seyn Lord, who[b] lic
thee; takende out the helples fro the
hond of the strengere of hym; the[c] nedi
and the pore fro men brosende doun
11 hym? Risende wicke[d] witnessis; that I
12 knew not askeden me. Thei ȝolden to
me euelis for goodis; bareynte to my
13 soule. I forsothe whan to me thei weren
heuy; was `clad in[e] an heire. I mekide
in fasting my soule; and my preȝeere in
14 my bosum shal be turned. As neȝhebore
and oure brother, so I with plesyde; as
weilende and sorewid, so I was mekid.
15 And aȝen me thei gladiden, and came to-
gidere; ther ben gedered vp on me scourgis,
16 and I knew not. Thei ben scaterid, and
not ficchid with sorewe; thei tempteden
me, thei vndermouwiden me[f] with vnder-
mouwing, and gnastiden vpon me with
17 ther teth. Lord, whan thou shalt be-
holde, restore my soule fro the malice
18 doing of hem; fro leouns myn one. I shal
knouleche to thee in a gret churche; in[g]
19 a sad puple I shal preisen thee. Ouer-
ioȝe[h] not to me that enemyen[i] to me
wickeli[k]; that hatiden me withoute cause,
20 and twincle with eȝen. For to me for-
sothe pesibly thei speeken; and in the
wrathe of the erthe spekende, treccheries
21 thei thoȝten. And thei ȝeneden their
mouth upon me; thei[l] seiden, Weu,
22 weu! oure eȝen han seen. Thou hast
seen, Lord, ne be thou stille; Lord, ne

the Lord make hem streit. Her weie be 6
maad derknesse, and slydirnesse; and the
aungel of the Lord pursue hem. For 7
with out cause thei hidden to me the deth
of her snare; in veyn thei dispisiden my
soule. The snare which he knoweth not 8
come to hym, and the takyng which he
hidde take hym; and fall he in to the
snare in that thing. But my soule schal 9
fulli haue ioye in the Lord; and[m] schal
delite on[n] his helthe. Alle my boonys 10
schulen seie, Lord, who is lijk thee? Thou
delyuerist a pore man fro the hond of his
strengere; a nedi man and pore fro hem
that diuersely rauischen hym. Wickid 11
witnessis risynge axiden me thingis,
whiche Y knewe not. Thei ȝeldiden[o] to 12
me yuels for goodis; bareynnesse to my
soule. But whanne thei weren diseseful 13
to me; Y was clothid in an heire. I mekide
my soule in fastyng; and my preier schal
be turned `with ynne[p] my bosum. I pleside 14
so as oure neiȝbore, as oure brother; Y
was `maad meke[q] so as morenynge and
sorewful. And thei weren glad, and camen 15
togidere aȝens me; turmentis weren ga-
derid on me, and Y knew[r] not. Thei weren 16
scaterid, and not compunct, thei temptiden
me, thei scornyden me with mowyng; thei
gnastiden on me with her teeth. Lord, 17
whanne thou schalt biholde, restore thou
my soule fro the wickidnesse of hem;
`*restore thou*[s] myn oon[t] aloone[u] fro liouns.
I schal knowleche to thee in a greet 18
chirche; Y schal herie thee in a sad pu-
ple. Thei that ben aduersaries wickidli 19
to me, haue[v] not ioye on me; that haten
me with out cause, and bikenen with iȝen.
For sotheli thei spaken pesibli to me; and 20
thei spekynge in wrathfulnesse of erthe
thouȝten giles. And thei maden large her 21
mouth on me; thei seiden, Wel, wel! oure
iȝen han sien[w]. Lord, thou hast seen, be 22
thou not stille; Lord, departe thou not fro

[a] the deth *E pr. m.* [b] who *is A.* [c] and the *C.* [d] wickid *A.* [e] clothed with *AEH.* [f] vpon me *A.* [g] and in *A.* [h] Ouerioyen thei *AH.* [i] enuyen *H.* [k] wickydli *AH.* [l] and thei *A.*

[m] and I 1. [n] of 1. [o] ȝolden 1. [p] in to s. [q] mekid s. [r] knew *it* 1. [s] Om. IV. [t] oon *lijf* V. [u] aloone *lijf* K. [v] haue thei 1. [w] seie 1.

23 go thou awei fro me. Ris, and see to my dom; my God, my Lord, in to my
24 cause. Deme me aftir thi riȝtwisnesse, Lord, my God; and ouer ioȝe thei not to
25 me. Sei thei not in ther hertis, Weu, weu, to oure soule; ne sei thei, Wee
26 shul deuouren hym. Waxe thei ashamed, and shamely drede thei togidere; that thanken to myn euelis. Be thei clad[m] with confusioun, and shamefast drede; that deedis of malice thenken vp on me.
27 Ful out ioȝe thei, and glade that wiln my riȝtwisnesse; and sei thei euermor, The Lord be magnefied; that wiln the[n]
28 pes of his seruaunt. And my tunge shal sweteli thenke thi riȝtwisnesse; al dai thi preising.

PSALM XXXV.

1 *In to the ende, to the seruaunt of the Lord, the salm of Dauid.*

Dixit iniustus. 2 The vnriȝtwise seide, that he gilte[o] in himself; ther is not the drede of God be-
3 forn the eȝen of hym. For treccherousli he dide in his siȝte; that his wickidnesse
4 be founden at hate. The woordis of his mouth wickidnesse and treccherie; he wolde not vnderstonde that he do wel.
5 Wickidnesse he swetli thoȝte in his couche[p]; he stod neȝh to eche wey not good, malice forsothe he hatede not.
6 Lord, in heuene thi mercy; and thi
7 treuthe vnto the cloudis. Thi riȝtwisnesse as the mounteynes of God; thi domes myche depnesse. Men and bestis
8 thou shalt saue, Lord; as thou, God, hast multiplied thi mercy. The sones forsothe of men; in the coueryng of thi wengis
9 shuln hopen. Thei shul ben inwardli drunken of the plente of thin hous; and of the strem of thi delit thou shalt ȝiue
10 them drinke. For anent thee is the welle of lif; and in thi liȝt wee shul see liȝt.

me. Rise vp, and ȝyue tent to my doom; 23
my God and my Lord, *biholde* in[x] to my cause. Mi Lord God, deme thou me bi 24
thi riȝtfulnesse; and haue thei not ioye on me. Seie thei not in her hertis, Wel, wel, 25
to oure soule; nether seie thei, We schulen deuoure hym. Shame thei, and drede 26
thei togidere; that thanken[y] for myn yuels. Be thei clothid with schame and drede; that speken yuele thingis on me. Haue 27
thei ful ioie, and be thei glad that wolen[z] my riȝtfulnesse; and seie thei euere, The Lord be magnyfied, whiche wolen the pees of his seruaunt. And my tunge schal 28
bithenke thi riȝtfulnesse; al day thin heriyng.

PSALM XXXV.

1 *'The title[a] of the[b] fyue and thrittithe salm. 'To victorie[c], to Dauid[d], 'the seruaunt of the Lord[e]†.*

† *A glos.* Dauid made this salm of hym silf aȝens the persecucioun of Saul. A *et alii.*

The vniust man seide, that he trespasse 2
in hym silf; the drede of God is not bifor hise iȝen. For he dide gilefuli in the siȝt 3
of God; that his wickidnesse be foundun to hatrede. The wordis of his mouth *ben* 4
wickidnesse and gile, he nolde[f] vndirstonde to do wel. He thouȝte wickidnesse in his 5
bed, he stood nyȝ al weie not good; forsothe he hatide not malice. Lord, thi 6
merci *is* in heuene; and thi treuthe *is* 'til to[g] cloudis. Thi riȝtfulnesse *is* as the hillis 7
of God; thi domes *ben* myche depthe of watris. Lord, thou schalt saue men and beestis; as thou, God, hast multiplied thi 8
merci. But the sones of men; schulen hope in the hilyng of thi wyngis. Thei schulen 9
be fillid gretli of the plentee of thin hows; and thou schalt ȝyue drynke to hem with[h] the steef streem of thi likyng. For the 10
wel of life is at[i] thee; and in thi liȝt we schulen se liȝt. Lord, sette forth thi mercy 11
to hem, that knowen thee; and thi ryȝtful-

[m] clothed *AEH.* [n] Om. c. [o] gilte not *A.* [p] bed *AEH.*

[x] Om. c. [y] ioien 1. [z] willen 1. [a] Om. s. [b] Om. CDFGHOQS. [c] *In Ebrew thus, To victorie, to Dauith, the seruaunt of the Lord. Jerom seith thus, For the victorie of Dauith, the seruaunt of the Lord, Dauith made this salm of him silf* v. Om. CORSi. [d] Om. vi. [e] *aȝens the persecucioun of Saul* s. Om. v. [f] wolde not 1. [g] unto 1. [h] of K. [i] anentis 1.

11 Befor strecche thi mercy to men knoweende thee; and thi riȝtwisnesse to hem
12 that ben in riȝt herte. Come not to me the foot of pride; and the hond of the
13 synnere moue not me. There fellen that[q] werken wickidnesse; thei ben put out, and myghten not stonden.

PSALM XXXVI.

1 *The psalm of Dauyd.*

Noli emulari.

Wyle thou not folewe bi enuye in warieris; ne folewen bi looue men doende
2 wickidnesse. For as hei swiftli thei shuln waxe drie; and as wrtis of erbis soone
3 thei shul falle doun. Hope in the Lord, and do goodnesse; and indwelle thou the erthe, and thou shalt be fed in the
4 richesses of it. Delite in the Lord; and he shal ȝiue to thee the askingus of thin
5 herte. Opene to the Lord thi weie; and
6 hope in hym, and he shal do. And he shal bringen out as liȝt thi riȝtwisnesse,
7 and thi dom as mydday; soget be thou to the Lord, and preȝe hym. Wile thou not folewe bi enuye in hym that waxeth welsum in his weie; and in man[r] doende
8 vnriȝtwisnessis[s]. Lef of fro wrathe, and forsac wodnesse; wile thou not folewe bi enuye, that thou be maad malicious.
9 For thei, that ben maad malicious, shul ben outlawid; sustenende forsothe the
10 Lord, thei shuln eritagen the erthe. And ȝit a litil, and the synnere shal not ben; and thou shalt seche the place of hym,
11 and not finde. The debonere[t] forsothe shuln eritagen the erthe; and deliten in
12 the multitude of pes. The synnere shal waite the riȝtwis; and gnaste vp on hym
13 with his teth. The Lord forsothe shal scorne hym; for he beheeld forth that
14 his day come. The synneres drowen out swerd; and benten[u] ther bowe. That thei desceyue the pore and the helpeles; that nesse to hem that ben of riȝtful herte. The foot of pryde come not to me; and 12 the hond of the synnere moue me not. There thei felden[k] doun, that worchen 13 wickidnesse; thei ben cast out, and[l] myȝten not stonde.

PSALM XXXVI.

The title of the[m] *sixe and thrittithe salm.* 1

To Dauith.

Nile thou sue wickid men; nether loue thou men doynge wickidnesse. For thei 2 schulen wexe drie swiftli as hey; and thei schulen falle doun soone as the wortis of eerbis. Hope thou in the Lord, and do 3 thou goodnesse; and enhabite thou the lond, and thou schalt be fed with hise richessis. Delite thou in the Lord; and 4 he schal ȝyue to thee the axyngis of thin herte. Schewe thi weie to the Lord; and 5 hope thou[n] in hym, and he schal do. And 6 he schal lede out thi riȝtfulnesse as liȝt, and thi doom as myddai; be thou suget 7 to the Lord, and preye thou hym. Nile thou sue hym, that hath prosperite in his weie; a man doynge vnriȝtfulnessis. Ceese 8 thou of ire, and forsake woodnesse; nyle thou sue, that thou do wickidli. For thei, 9 that doen wickidli, schulen be distried; but thei that suffren the Lord[nn], schulen enerite the lond. And ȝit a litil, and a 10 synnere schal not be; and thou schalt seke his place, and[o] schalt not fynde[p]. But 11 mylde men schulen enerite the lond; and[q] schulen delite in the multitude of pees. A synnere schal aspie a[r] riȝtful man; and 12 he schal gnaste with hise teeth on[s] hym. But the Lord schal scorne the synnere; 13 for he biholdith that his day cometh. Synners drowen[t] out swerd; thei benten[u] 14 her bouwe. To disseyue a pore man and nedi[v]; to strangle riȝtful men of herte. Her swerd entre[w] in to the herte[x] of hem 15

[q] alle that C. [r] a man *AH*. [s] vnriȝtwisnes *AH*. [t] bonere C. [u] bende *AEH*.

[k] han falle 1. [l] and thei IK. [m] Om. DFGHPQU. [n] Om. 1. [nn] Lord, *that is, mekeli his wille* K *text*. [o] and thou 1. [p] fynde *it* 1. [q] and thei 1. [r] the 1. [s] upon 1. [t] han drawe 1. [u] benden 1. [v] a nedi K. [w] entride COX. [x] hertis DEGIKLMPQSVWbi.

15 thei to-hewe the riȝte men in herte. The swerd of hem entre in to ther hertes; and
16 the bowe of hem be to-broke. Betere is a litil to the riȝtwis; ouer manye richessis
17 of synneres. For the armys of synneres[v] shul be to-brosid; forsothe the Lord con-
18 firmeth riȝtwis men. The Lord knewȝ the daȝis of the vnwemmed; and the[w] eritage of hem with oute ende shal be.
19 Thei shul not ben confoundid in an euel time, and in the daȝes of hungir thei
20 shul be fulfild; for synneres shul per-shen. The enemys forsothe of the Lord, anoon as thei shul be maad wrshipeful, and enhauncid; failende as smoke thei
21 shul faile. The synnere shal borewe, and not paȝen; the riȝtwis forsothe hath
22 merci, and shal ȝelde. For blessende to hym thei shuln eritage the erthe; curs-ende forsothe to hym shul doun pershe.
23 Anent the Lord the going of man shal be dressid[x]; and the weie of hym he[y]
24 shal wiln. Whan the riȝtwis shal fallen, he shal not ben hurtlid; for the Lord
25 vnderput[z] his hond. ȝungere I was, and forsothe I eldede; and I saȝ not the riȝt-wise forsake, ne his sed sechende bred.
26 Al dai he hath reuthe, and leeneth; and
27 his sed shal ben in blessing. Bowe doun fro euel, and do good; and indwelle in to
28 the world of world. For the Lord looueth dom, and he[a] shal not forsake his seyntus; thei shul be togidere kept in to with oute ende. Vnriȝtwise shul be punshid; and
29 the sed of vnpitouse shal pershen. Riȝt-wise forsothe shuln eritagen the erthe; and indwelle in to the world of world
30 vp on it. The mouth of the riȝtwis shal sweteli thenke wisdam; and his tunge
31 speke dom. The lawe of his God in the herte of hym; and his goingus shul not be
32 supplauntid. The synnere beholdeth the
33 riȝtwise; and secheth to slen hym. The Lord forsothe shal not forsaken hym in
silf; and her bouwe be brokun. Betere is 16
a litil thing to a iust man; than many richessis of synneris. For the armes of 17
synneris schal[y] be al to-brokun; but the Lord confermeth iust men. The Lord 18
knowith the daies of[z] vnwemmed[a]; and her heritage schal be withouten ende. Thei schulen not be schent in the yuel 19
tyme, and thei schulen be fillid in the dayes of hungur; for synneris schulen pe-20
rische. Forsothe anoon as the enemyes of the Lord ben onourid, and enhaunsid; thei failynge schulen faile as smoke. A syn-21
nere schal borewe, and[b] schal not paie; but a iust man hath merci, and schal ȝyue. For thei that blessen the Lord schulen 22
enerite the lond; but thei that cursen hym schulen perische. The goyng of a man 23
schal be dressid anentis the Lord; and he schal wilne his weie. Whanne he fallith, 24
he schal not be hurtlid[c] doun; for the Lord vndursettith[d] his hond. I was 25
ȝongere, and sotheli Y wexide eld, and Y siȝ not a iust man forsakun; nethir his seed sekynge breed. Al dai he hath 26
merci, and leeneth; and his seed schal be in blessyng. Bouwe thou awei fro yuel, 27
and do good; and dwelle thou in to the[e] world of world. For the Lord loueth 28
doom, and schal[f] not forsake hise seyntis; thei schulen be kept with outen ende. Vniust men schulen be punyschid; and the seed of wickid men schal perische. But iust men schulen enerite the lond; 29
and[g] schulen enabite theronne in to the world of world. The mouth of a iust 30
man schal bithenke wisdom; and his tunge schal speke doom[h]. The lawe of his God 31
is in his herte; and hise steppis schulen not be disseyued. A synnere biholdith 32
a iust man; and[i] sekith to sle hym. But 33
the Lord schal not forsake hym in hise hondis; nethir schal[k] dampne hym, whanne it schal be demed aȝens hym. Abide thou 34

[v] the synners *A*. [w] Om. *A*. [x] destruyed *A*. [y] Om. C. [z] vnderputtith *AEH*. [a] Om. *A*.

[y] shullen S. [z] Om. A *pr. m.* FHOUX *pr. m.* [a] *men* vnwemmed CIV. vnwemmed *men* DEGKLMPQRWbi. the vnwemmed X *sec. m.* [b] and he I. [c] hurlid I. [d] under puttith I. [e] Om. I. [f] he wil I. [g] and thei I. [h] *riȝt* doom I. [i] and he I. [k] he schal I.

his hondis; ne dampne him whan it[b] shal
34 be demed to hym. Abyd the Lord, and
kep his weie, and he shal enhaunce thee,
that bi eritage thou take the erthe; whan
35 synneres shul pershe, thou shalt see. I saȝ
the vnpitouse aboue hauncid; and rerid
36 vp as cedris of Libau. And I passide,
and lo! he was not; I soȝte hym[c], and
37 ther is not founden his place. Kep inno-
cence, and see equite; for thei ben relikis
38 to a pesible man. The vnriȝtwise for-
sothe shul doun pershe togidere; the re-
39 likis of vnpitous men shul dien. The
helthe forsothe of the riȝtwis of the Lord;
and the defendere of hem he is in time
40 of tribulacioun. And the Lord shal
helpen hem, and delyueren hem, and
pullen hem out fro synneres; and sauen
hem, for thei hopeden in hym.

PSALM XXXVII.

1 *The salm of Dauid, in remembring of the saboth.*

Domine, ne in furore.

2 Lord, in thi wodnesse ne undernyme
thou me; ne in thi wrathe chastise thou
3 me. For thin arwis ben in ficchid to
me; and thou hast confermed thin hond
4 vp on me. Ther is not helthe in my
flesh fro the face of thi wrathe; ther is
not pes to my bones fro the face of my
5 synnes. For my wickidnesses ouerȝiden
myn hed; and as a greuous charge thei
6 ben heuyed vp on me. Myne woundis
stunken, and ben roten; fro the face of
7 myn vnwisdam[d]. A wrecche I am maad,
and am crookid vnto the ende; al dai al
8 dreri I wente in. For my leendis ben
fulfild with deceytis; and ther is not
9 helthe in my flesh. I am tormentid, and
I[e] am meked ful myche; I rorede from
10 the weiling of myn herte. Lord, befor
thee al my desyr; and my weiling fro
11 thee is not hid. Myn herte is al dis-
the Lord, and kepe thou his weie, and he
schal enhaunse thee, that bi eritage thou
take the lond; whanne synneris schulen
perische, thou schalt se. I siȝ a[l] wickid 35
man enhaunsid aboue; and reisid vp as
the cedris of Libân. And Y passide[m], and 36
lo! he was not; Y souȝte hym, and his
place is[n] not foundun. Kepe thou inno- 37
cence, and se equite; for tho ben relikis
to a pesible man. Forsothe vniust men 38
schulen perische; the relifs[o] of wickid men
schulen perische togidere. But the helthe 39
of iust men is of the Lord; and he is her
defendere in the tyme of tribulacioun.
And the Lord schal helpe hem, and schal 40
make hem fre, and he schal delyuere hem
fro synneris; and he schal saue hem, for
thei hopiden in hym.

PSALM XXXVII.

The title of the[p] seuene and thrittithe 1
salm. The salm[q] of Dauid, to bythenke on[r] the sabat.

Lord, repreue thou not me in thi strong 2
veniaunce; nether chastice thou[s] me in
thin ire. For thin arowis ben fitchid in[t] 3
me; and thou hast confermed[u] thin hond
on me. Noon helthe is in my fleisch fro[v] 4
the face of thin ire; no pees is to my
boonys fro[w] the face of my synnes. For 5
my wickidnessis ben goon ouer[x] myn heed;
as an heuy birthun, tho ben maad heuy on
me. Myn heelid woundis weren rotun, 6
and ben[y] brokun; fro the face of myn vn-
wisdom. I am maad a wretche, and Y 7
am bowid doun til in to the ende; al dai
Y entride sorewful. For my leendis ben 8
fillid with scornyngis; and helthe is not
in my fleisch. I am turmentid, and maad 9
low ful greetli; Y roride for the weilyng
of myn herte. Lord, al my desire *is* bifor 10
thee; and my weilyng is not hid fro thee.
Myn herte is disturblid in me, my vertu 11

[b] he A. [c] Om. c *sec. m.* [d] wisdam AH. [e] Om. A.

[l] the DEGIKLMPQbi. the a s. [m] passide aboue c. [n] was I. [o] relikis CLMORXik. [p] Om. DFGHIOPQU. [q] Om. s. [r] *of* i. [s] thou not EGL. [t] aȝens s. [u] maad stidefast I. [v] for c. [w] for c. [x] on K. [y] han ben I.

turbid[f] in me; my vertu hath forsake me, and li3t[g] of myn e3en, and it is not with
12 me. My frendis and my ne3hebores; a3en me ne3heden and stoden. And that be-
13 siden me weren fro aferr stoden; and fors thei maden that so3ten my soule. And that inwardli so3ten euelis to me, speeken vanytees; and treccheries al day
14 swetely thei tho3ten. I forsothe as def herde not; and as doumb not openende
15 my[h] mouth. And I am maad as a man not herende; and not havende in his
16 mouth a3en vndernemyngus. For in thee, Lord, I hopede; thou shalt ful out heren
17 me, Lord, my God. For I seide, Lest any time ouer io3en to me myn enemys; and whil al to-stirid ben my feet vp on me,
18 grete thingus thei speeken. For I in to scourgis am redi; and my sorewe in my
19 si3te euermor. For my wickidnesse I shal telle out; and I shal thenken for my
20 synne. Forsothe myn enemys lyuen, and ben confermed vpon me; and ben multeplied, that wickeli[i] hateden me.
21 That 3elden euelis for goodis, bacbiteden
22 to me; for I folewede goodnesse. Ne forsake thou me, Lord, my God; ne go thou
23 awei fro me. Tac heede in to myn helpe; Lord God of myn helthe.

forsook me; and the li3t of myn i3en *forsook me*[z], and it is not with me. My 12
frendis and my nei3boris nei3iden[a]; and stoden a3ens me. And thei that weren bisidis me stoden afer; and thei diden 13
violence, that sou3ten my lijf. And thei that sou3ten yuels to me, spaken vanytees; and thou3ten gilis al dai. But Y as a deef 14
man herde not; and as a doumb man not openynge his mouth. And Y am maad 15
as a man not herynge; and not hauynge repreuyngis in his mouth. For, Lord, 16
Y hopide in thee; my Lord God, thou schalt here me. For Y seide, Lest ony 17
tyme myn enemyes haue ioye on me; and the[b] while my feet ben[c] mouyd, thei spaken grete thingis on me. For Y am 18
redi to betyngis; and my sorewe *is* euere in my si3t. For Y schal telle my wickid- 19
nesse; and Y schal thenke for my synne. But myn enemyes lyuen, and ben[d] con- 20
fermed[e] on me; and thei ben multiplyed, that haten[f] me wickidli. Thei that 3elden 21
yuels for goodis, backbitiden me; for Y suede goodnesse. My Lord God, forsake 22
thou not me; go thou not awei fro me. Lord God of myn helthe; biholde thou in 23
to myn help.

PSALM XXXVIII.

1 *In to the ende, the song[k] of Dauid, for Yditym.*

PSALM XXXVIII.

The title of the[g] ei3te and threttithe salm[h]. 1
For victorie, to[i] Iditum[k], the song[l] of Dauid †.

† *A glos.* Dauid made this salm for hym silf, whanne he was pursued of Absolon, his sone, aftir that he herde the dispisyngis of Semey. A *et alii.*

Dixi, custodiam.

2 I seide, I shal kepe my weies; that I gilte not in my tunge. I putte to my mouth warde; whan the synnere shulde
3 stonde a3en me. I becam doumb, and am mekid, and heeld my pes fro[l] goodis;
4 and my sorewe is renewid. Myn herte wex al hot with inne me; and in my swete thenking ful out shal brenne fir.
5 I spac in my tunge; Lord, mac knowen to me myn ende. And the noumbre of my da3es, what it is; that I wite what
6 failith to me. Lo! mesurable thou hast

I seide, Y schal kepe my weies; that Y 2
trespasse not in my tunge. I settide kepyng to my mouth; whanne a synnere stood a3ens me. I was doumb, and was[m] 3
mekid ful gretli, and was[m] stille fro goodis; and my sorewe was renulid. Myn herte 4
was hoot with ynne me; and fier schal brenne out in my thenkyng. I spak in 5
my tunge; Lord, make thou myn eende knowun to me. And the noumbre of my daies what it is; that Y wite, what failith to me. Lo! thou hast set my daies 6

[f] distourblid H. [g] the li3t AH. [h] his A. [i] wickidli AH. [k] *the sones* A. *sonis* H. [l] for A.

[z] Om. I. [a] nei3en C. [b] Om. I. [c] weren I. [d] thei ben I. [e] confortid EL. [f] hatiden K *sec. m.* [g] Om. CFHOPQU. [h] Om. DEHP. [i] Om. O. *tolden* R. [k] Om. R. [l] *salm* A. [m] I was I.

put my daȝes; and my substaunce as noȝt befor thee. Neuerthelatere al vanyte;
7 eche man liuende. Neuerthelatere in ymage passeth a man; but in veyn he is al[m] disturbid. He tresoreth; and vnknowith, to whom he shal gedere tho
8 thingus. And now what is myn abiding? whether not the Lord? and my sub-
9 staunce anent thee is. Fro alle my wickidnessis[n] pul me awei; reprof to
10 the vnwise man thou hast ȝiue me. I becam doumb, and openede not my
11 mouth, for thou didist; moue awei fro
12 me thi scourgis. Fro the strengthe of thin hond I failide in blamyngus; for wickednesse thou chastisidest[o] a man. Thou madest to flowen awei as an ireyne his soule; nerthelatere veynli is dis-
13 turbid[p] eche man. Ful out here myn orisoun, Lord, and my lowe preȝing;
14 with eris perceyue my teris. Ne be thou stille, for a comeling I am anent thee; and a pilgrim as alle my fadris.
15 Forȝif to me, that I be refreshed, befor that I go awei; and I shal be no more.

PSALM XXXIX.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

Exspectans. 2 Abidende I abod the Lord; and he
3 beheeld to me. And he ful out herde my preȝeeris; and broȝte out me fro the lake of wrecchidnesse; and fro the[q] clei of drestis. And he sette vp on a ston
4 my feet; and dresside my goingis. And he ful putte in my mouth a newe song; a ditee to oure God. Manye shul see, and dreden; and hopen in the Lord.
5 Blisful the man, of whom the name of the Lord is his hope; and aȝeen lokide not in to vanytees, and in to false wod-
6 nessis[r]. Manye thi merueilis thou hast do, Lord, my God; and in thi thoȝtis ther is not, that be lic to thee. I tolde

mesurable; and my substaunce is as nouȝt bifor thee. Netheles al vanytee; ech man lyuynge. Netheles a man passith in[n] 7
ymage[o]; but also he is disturblid veynli. He tresorith; and he noot[p], to whom he 'schal gadere[q] tho thingis. And now 8
which is myn abiding? whether not the Lord? and my substaunce is at thee. Delyuere thou me fro[r] alle my wickid- 9
nessis; thou hast ȝoue me schenschip to the vnkunnynge. I was doumbe, and 10
openyde not my mouth; for thou hast maad, remoue thou thi woundis fro me. 11
Fro the strengthe of thin hond Y failide 12
in blamyngis; for wickidnesse thou hast chastisid man. And thou madist his lijf to faile as an yreyne; netheles ech man is disturblid in veyn. Lord, here thou 13
my preier and my bisechyng; perseyue thou with eeris my teeris. Be thou not 14
stille, for Y am a comelyng at[s] thee; and a pilgrime, as alle my fadris. Forȝyue 15
thou to me, that Y be refreischid, bifor that Y go; and Y schal no more be.

PSALM XXXIX.

The title of the[t] nyne and threttithe salm. 1
For victorie[u], the song[uu] of Dauid †.

† *A glos.* This salm is expowned of Crist. A *et alii.*

Y abidynge abood[v] the Lord; and he ȝaf 2
tent to me. And he[w] herde my preieris; 3
and he ledde out me fro the lake of wretchidnesse, and fro the filthe of draft[x]. And he ordeynede my feet on a stoon[y]; and he dresside my goyngis. And he 4
sente in to my mouth a newe song; a song[z] to oure God. Many men schulen se, and schulen[a] drede; and[b] schulen haue[c] hope in the Lord. Blessid *is* the man, of 5
whom the name of the Lord is his hope; and he bihelde not in to vanitees, and in to false woodnesses. Mi Lord God, thou 6
hast maad thi merueils manye; and in thi thouȝtis noon is[d], that is lijk[e] thee. I

[m] Om. *A.* [n] wickenesse *E.* wickidnesse *H.* [o] chastiside *AH.* [p] distourblid *H.* [q] Om. *A.* [r] woodnes *AH.*

[n] in an I. [o] ymage, *that is, derknesse* K *text* V *marg.* [p] not CL. ne wot I. wot not K *sec. m. marg.* [q] gaderith S. [r] of I. [s] anentis I. [t] Om. HPQU. [u] *the victorie* C. [uu] *salm* V. [v] haue abide I. [w] Om. C. [x] draftis I. [y] stoon, *that is, Crist* K *text* V *marg.* [z] song, *ether a ditee* K *sec. m.* [a] Om. I. [b] and thei I. [c] Om. K *sec. m.* [d] ther is I. [e] lijk to I.

beforn, and spac; thei ben multiplied
7 ouer noumbre. Sacrifice and offring
thou woldist not; eris forsothe thou par-
formedist to me. Brent sacrifise, and
8 for synne thou askidest not; thanne I
seide, Lo! I come. In the hed of the
9 boc it is write of me, that I do thi
wil; my God, I wolde; and thi lawe in
10 myddes of myn herte. I befortolde thi
ri3twisnesse in a gret chirche; lo! my
lippis I shal not forfende, Lord, thou
11 hast knowen. Thi ri3twisnesse I hidde
not in myn herte; thi treuthe and thin
helthe 3yuere I seide. I hidde not thi
mercy, and thi treuthe; fro myche
12 counseil. Thou, Lord, forsothe ne do
thou aferr thi mercy doingus fro me;
thi[s] mercy and thi treuthe[t] euer mor
13 vndertoken me. For ther enuyrounden
me euelis, of the whiche is no noumbre;
ther ca3ten me my wickednessis, and I
my3te not, that I shulde see. Thei ben
multiplied ouer the heris of myn hed;
14 and myn herte forsoc me. Holli plese
it to thee, Lord, that thou delyuere me;
15 Lord, to helpen me looke a3een. Be
thei confoundid, and shamefastli drede
thei togidere; that sechen my soule, that
thei do it awei. Be thei turned al bac-
ward, and shamefastliche drede thei;
16 that wiln to me euelis. Bere they anoon
ther confusioun; that seyn to me, Weu!
17 weu! Ful out io3e thei, and glade vpon
me, alle that sechen thee; and that loouen
thin helthe 3iuere, sey thei, Euermor be
18 magnefied the Lord. I forsothe a beg-
gere am and pore; the Lord is bisi of
me. Myn helpere and my defendere
thou art; my God, ne be thou tariende[u].

teld[f], and Y spak; and thei ben multiplied
aboue noumbre. Thou noldist[g] sacrifice 7
and offryng; but thou madist perfitli eeris
to me. Thou axidist not brent sacrifice,
and[h] sacrifice for synne; thanne Y seide, 8
Lo! Y come. In the heed of the book it
is writun of me, that Y schulde do thi 9
wille; my God, Y wolde[i]; and[k] thi lawe in
the myddis of myn herte. I telde thi 10
ri3tfulnesse in a greet chirche; lo! Y
schal not refreine my lippis, Lord, thou
wistist. I hidde not thi ri3tfulnesse in myn 11
herte; Y seide thi treuthe and thin
helthe. I hidde not thi mercy and thi
treuthe; fro a myche counsel. But thou, 12
Lord, make not fer thi merciful doyngis
fro me; thi mercy and treuthe euere
token me vp. For whi yuels, of whiche 13
is no noumbre, cumpassiden me; my
wickidnessis token[l] me, and Y my3te not,
that Y schulde se. Tho ben multiplied
aboue the heeris of myn heed; and myn
herte forsook me. Lord, plese it to thee, 14
that thou delyuere me; Lord, biholde
thou to helpe me. Be thei schent, and 15
aschamed togidere; that seken my lijf, to
take awei it. Be thei turned abac, and be
thei schamed[m]; that wolen yuels to me.
Bere thei her confusioun anoon; that seien 16
to me, Wel! wel[n]! *'that is*[o], *in scorn*[p]. Alle 17
men that seken thee, be fulli ioyful, and
be[q] glad on[r] thee; and seie thei, that louen
thin helthe, The Lord be magnyfied euere.
Forsothe Y am a beggere and pore; the 18
Lord is bisi of me. Thou arte myn helpere
and my defendere; my God, tarie thou
not.

PSALM XL.

1 *In to the ende, the salm 'of Dauid*[v]*; or, in to the ende, the vnderstonding of Dauid.*

Beatus qui. 2 Blisful that vnderstant[w] vp on the nedi and pore; in the euele dai shal de-

PSALM XL.

The title of the[s] *fourtithe salm. For victorie, the song of Dauid*†. 1

Blessid *is* he that vndurstondith 'on a[t] 2 nedi man and pore; the Lord schal de-

† *A glos.* This salm is expowned of Cristis passioun and rysyng a3en. A *et alii.*

[s] Om. C. [t] doom A. [u] taryed A. [v] Om. A. [w] vnderstondeth AEH.

[f] tolde, *ether schewide* K. [g] woldist not I. [h] and *oother* I. [i] wilnyde also *to do* IS. [k] Om. IS. [l] han take I. [m] aschamed HIKXi. [n] wel! *in dispijt* KQ. [o] Om. I. [p] *scorn, in dispit* W. [q] be thei I. [r] in S. [s] Om. CDGHOPQU. [t] of the I. vpon a K.

3 lyueren hym the Lord. The Lord kepe[x] hym, and quykene hym, and blisful make hym in the erthe; and take hym not 'in
4 to[y] the soule of his enemys. The Lord helpe bere to hym vp on the bed of his sorewe; al his bedding thou turnedest in
5 his sicnesse. I seide, Lord, haue mercy of me; hele my soule, for I synnede to
6 thee. Myn enemys seiden euelis to me; Whanne shal dien, and pershen his name?
7 And if he wente in that he see, veyne thingus he spac; his herte shal gedere
8 wickidnessis[z] to hym. He wente forth outward; and spac in to itself. Aȝen me priueli grucchiden alle myn enemys;
9 aȝen me thei thoȝten euelis to me. A wicke[a] woord thei setteden aȝen me; Whether he that slepeth, shal not kaste
10 to, that he ryse aȝeen? Forsothe the man of my pes, in whom I hopide; that eet my loues, magnefiede vp on me sup-
11 plaunting. Thou forsothe, Lord, haue mercy of me; and aȝeen rere me, and I
12 shal ȝelde to them. In that I knew, that thou woldist me; for ther shal not
13 ioȝe myn enemy ouer me. Me forsothe for innocence thou hast vndertaken; and confermedist me in thi siȝte in to with-
14 oute ende. Blessid[b] the Lord God of Irael; fro the world, and in to the world, be it do, be it do.

lyuere hym in the yuel dai. The Lord 3
kepe hym, and quykene hym, and make hym blesful in the lond; and bitake not hym in to the wille of his enemyes. The Lord 4
bere help to hym on the bed of his sorewe; thou hast ofte turned al his bed stre in his sijknesse. I seide, Lord, haue 5
thou mercy on me; heele thou my soule, for Y synnede aȝens thee. Myn enemyes 6
seiden yuels to me; Whanne schal he die, and his name schal perische? And if he 7
entride for to se, he spak veyn thingis; his herte gaderide wickidnesse to hym silf. He ȝede with out forth; and spak to the 8
same thing[u]. Alle myn enemyes bacbitiden pryuyli aȝens me; aȝens me thei thouȝten yuels to me. Thei ordeineden 9
an yuel word aȝens me; Whether he that slepith, schal not leie to, that he rise aȝen? For whi the man of my pees, in whom Y 10
hopide, he that eet my looues; made greet disseit on me. But thou, Lord, haue 11
merci on me, and reise me aȝen; and Y schal ȝelde to hem. In this thing Y knew, 12
that thou woldist me; for myn enemye schal not haue ioye on me. Forsothe thou 13
hast take me vp for ynnocence; and hast confermed me in thi siȝt with outen ende. Blessid *be* the Lord God of Israel, fro the 14
world and[v] in to the[w] world; be it doon, be it doon.

PSALM XLI.

1 *In to the ende, vnderstonding, or bi vnderstonding*[c], *to the sones of Chore.*

Quemadmodum desiderat.

2 What maner desireth the hert to wellis[d] of watris; so desireth my soule
3 to thee, God. My soule thristide to God, the quyke welle; whan I shal comen,
4 and apere befor the face of God? Ther weren to me my teris, loues dai and nyȝt; whil it is seid to me eche day,
5 Wher is thi God? These thingus I recordide, and helde out in me my soule; for I shal passen in to the place of the ful merueylous tabernacle, vnto the hous

PSALM XLI.

The title of the[x] *oon and fourtithe salm.* 1
To victorie[y], *to the*[z] *sones of Chore*†.

† *A glos.* This salm is expowned of the staat of the puple of Israel, beynge in the caytifte of Babiloyne, and desirynge to come to Jerusalem. A *et alii.*

As an hert desirith to the wellis of 2
watris; so thou[a], God, my soule desirith to thee. Mi soule thirstide[b] to God, '*that* 3
is[c] a[d] 'quik welle[dd]; whanne schal Y come, and appere bifor the face of God? Mi teeris weren looues to me bi[e] dai and 4
nyȝt; while it is seid to me ech dai, Where is thi God? I bithouȝte of these thingis, 5
and Y schedde[f] out in me my soule; for Y schal passe in to the place of the wondurful tabernacle, til to the hows of God.

[x] shall kepe E. [y] in A. [z] wickidnes A. [a] wickede AEH. [b] Blesful A. [c] *the vnderstondynge* H. [d] the welles E *pr. m.*

[u] ende I. [v] Om. GK. *pr. m.* I. [w] Om. G. [x] Om. CFHPQU. [y] *victorie, the salm of Dauid* OXS. [z] Om. V. [a] Om. I. [b] thristid DUbik. [c] Om. CEHLPUXik. [d] Om. CHUVXbik. the ELP. [dd] welle of liyf C *sup. ras.* H *sec. m.* ORXik. strong, quyk H *pr. m.* UV. *not welle* V *marg.* [e] Om. I. [f] helde I.

of God. In the vois of ful out ioȝing
6 and confessioun; soun of the etere. Whi
dreri art thou, my soule; and whi al
disturbist thou me? Hope in God, for
ȝit I shal knoulechen to hym; the helthe
7 ȝiuere of my chere, and my God. To
myself my soule is al disturbid; therfore
I shal be myndeful of thee fro the lond
of Jordan, and fro Ermonyum, the litle
8 hil. The depnesse depnesse inwardli
clepeth; in the vois of thi gooteris. Alle
thin heȝe thingis; and thi flodis ouer me
9 passiden. In the dai the Lord sente his
10 mercy; and in the nyȝt his song. Anent
me orisoun to God of my lif; I shal sey
to God, Myn vndertakere thou art. Whi
forȝeete thou of[e] me, and whi al sori I
go; whil the enemy tormenteth me?
11 Whil my bones ben to-broken; to me
repreueden myn enemys, that trublen
me. Whil thei seyn to me, bi alle daȝis,
12 Wher is thi God? My soule, whi art
thou dreri; and whi all sturbist[f] thou
me? Hope[g] in God, for ȝit I shal
knoulechen to hym; the helthe ȝiuere of
my chere, and my God.

PSALM XLII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

Judica me, Deus.

Deme me, God, and seuere my cause
fro folc not holy; fro a wicke[h] man, and
2 a treccherous pul me awei. For thou
art God, my strengthe; whi hast thou
put me abac, and whi dreri I go, whil
3 the enemye tormenteth me? Send out
thi liȝt, and thi treuthe; tho thingis
broȝten out me, and ladden to, in to thi[i]
4 holi hil, and in to thi tabernaclis. And
I shal go in to the auter of God; to God
that gladeth my ȝouthe. I shal knou-
leche to thee in an harpe, God, my God;
5 whi dreri art thou, my soule, and whi
al to-sturbist thou me? Hope thou in
God, for ȝit I shal knoulechen to hym;
the helthe ȝyuere of my chere, and my
God.

In the vois of ful out ioiyng and knou-
lechyng; *is* the sown of the etere. Mi 6
soule, whi art thou sory; and whi dis-
turblist thou[g] me? Hope thou in God,
for ȝit Y schal knouleche to hym; *he is*
the helthe of my cheer, and my God. 7
My soule is disturblid at[h] my silf; therfor,
God[i], Y schal be myndeful of thee fro
the lond of Jordan, and fro the litil hil
Hermonyim[k]. Depthe clepith depthe[l]; in 8
the vois of thi wyndows. Alle thin hiȝe
thingis and thi wawis; passiden ouer me.
The Lord sente his merci in the dai; and 9
his song in the nyȝt. At[m] me *is*[n] a[o] preier 10
to[p] the[q] God of my lijf; Y schal seie to
God, Thou art my 'takere vp[r]. Whi for-
ȝetist thou me; and whi go Y sorewful,
while the enemy turmentith me? While 11
my boonys ben brokun togidere[s]; myn
enemyes, that troblen me, dispiseden me.
While thei seien[t] to me, bi alle daies;
Where is thi God? Mi soule, whi art 12
thou sori; and whi disturblist thou me?
Hope thou in God, for ȝit Y schal knou-
leche to hym; 'he *is*[u] the[v] helthe of my
cheer, and my God.

PSALM XLII.

'*The two and fourtithe salm*[w]. 1

God, deme thou me, and departe thou
my cause fro a folc not hooli; delyuere
thou me fro a wickid man, and gileful.
For thou art God, my strengthe; whi 2
hast thou put me abac, and whi go Y
soreuful, while the enemy turmentith me?
Sende out thi liȝt, and thi treuthe; tho 3
ledden me forth, and brouȝten[x] in to thin
hooli hil, and in to thi tabernaclis. And 4
Y schal entre to the auter of God; to God,
that gladith my ȝongthe. God, my God,
Y schal knowleche to thee in an harpe;
my soule, whi art thou sory, and whi 5
troblist thou me? Hope thou in God,
for ȝit Y schal knouleche to hym; *he*[y] *is*
the helthe of my cheer, and my God.

[e] Om. *AII.* [f] disturbist *A.* [g] Hope thou *E pr. m.* [h] wickyd *AII.* [i] the *A.*

[g] Om. I. [h] anentis I. [i] *Lord* I. [k] of Hermonym IOS. [l] depthe, *that is, oon yuel bringith in another* [k] *text* [v] *marg.* [m] Anentis I. [n] Om. O. [o] the I. [p] at P. [q] Om. CFIXi. thee b. [r] vptakere. [s] al togidere S. [t] seiden R. [u] Om. I. [v] Om. b. [w] *The two and fourtithe salm and the oon and fourtithe salm ben al oon in Ebrew, and therfore this hath no title.* KRV. [x] brouȝten *me* IKL. [y] *that* I.

PSALM XLIII.

1 *In to the ende, to the sones of Chore, to the vnderstonding.*

Deus, auribus nostris.

2 God, with oure eris wee han herd; oure fadris befor tolden to vs. The werc that thou wro3tist in the da3is of hem;
3 and[k] in olde[l] da3is. Thin hond Jentilis scaterede, and thou formedest hem; thou tormentidest puplis, and puttist out hem.
4 Ne forsothe in ther swerd thei weldeden the erthe; and their arm shal not sauen hem. But thi ri3thond, and thin arm, and the li3ting of thi chere; for holli
5 thou toke plesaunce in hem. Thou art he, my king and my God; that sendist
6 helthis to Jacob. In thee oure enemys we shul wynewe bi the horn; and in thi name we shul dispise inriseris in vs.
7 Forsothe[m] in my bowe I shal not hope;
8 and my swerd shal not saue me. Forsothe thou sauedist vs fro men tormentende vs; and the hatende vs thou con-
9 foundedest. In God we shul be preisid al dai; and in thi name we shul knou-
10 leche to thee in to the world. Nou forsothe thou hast put vs abac, and confoundid vs; and, God, thou shalt not
11 gon out in oure vertues. Thou turnedist vs awei bacward after oure enemys; and thei, that hatiden vs, dyuersly ca3ten to
12 themself. Thou 3eue vs as shep of metis; and in Jentilis[n] thou scateredist vs.
13 Thou soldist thi puple with oute pris; and ther was not multitude in the togi-
14 dere chaungingus of hem. Thou hast put vs repref to oure ne3hebores; vnder mouwing `and scorn[nn] to hem that ben in
15 oure enuyroun. Thou hast put vs in to licnesse to Jentilis; mouyng of the hed
16 in puplis. Al dai my shame is a3en me; and the confusioun of my face ouer-
17 couerede me. Fro the vois of repref[o] puttende, and euele spekende; fro the

PSALM XLIII.

The title of the[y] *thre and fourtithe salm*[z]. 1
`To victorie, lernyng to the sones of Chore[a]†.

† *A glos.* This salm was maad of the persecucioun, which the puple of Jewis suffride vndur Antiok, as the bokis of Machabeis tellen. A *et alii.*

God, we herden with oure[b] eeris; oure 2
fadris telden to vs. The werk, which thou
wrou3tist in the daies of hem; and in elde[c]
daies. Thin hond lost[d] hethene men, and 3
thou plauntidist hem; thou turmentidist
puplis, and castidist hem out. For the 4
children of Israel weldiden the lond not
bi her swerd; and the arm[e] of hem sauyde
not hem. But thi ri3t hond, and thin
arm, and the[f] li3tnyng of thi cheer[g]; for
thou were plesid in hem. Thou art thi 5
silf, my kyng and my God; that sendist
helthis to Jacob. Bi thee we schulen 6
wyndewe[h] oure enemyes with horn; and
in thi name we schulen dispise hem, that
risen a3en vs. For Y schal not hope in 7
my bouwe; and my swerd schal not saue
me. For thou hast saued vs fro men 8
turmentinge vs; and thou hast schent men
hatinge vs. We schulen be preisid in 9
God al dai; and in thi name we schulen
knouleche to thee in to the world. But 10
now thou hast put vs abac, and hast
schent vs; and thou, God[i], schalt not go
out in oure vertues. Thou hast turned 11
vs awei bihynde aftir oure enemyes; and
thei, that hatiden vs, rauyschiden dyuerseli
to hem silf. Thou hast 3oue vs as[k] scheep 12
of meetis; and among hethene men thou
hast scaterid vs. Thou hast seeld thi 13
puple with out prijs; and multitude was[l]
not in the chaungyngis of hem. Thou 14
hast set vs[m] schenschip to oure nei3boris;
mouwyng[n] and scorn to hem that ben in
oure cumpas. Thou hast set vs into 15
licnesse to hethene men; stiryng[o] of heed[p]
among puplis. Al dai my schame is a3ens 16
me; and the schenschipe of my face hilide
me. Fro the vois of dispisere, and yuele 17
spekere; fro the face of enemy[q], and pur-

[k] Om. A. [l] the olde AEH. [m] For A. [n] the Gentilis AH. [nn] Om. A. [o] the repref C.

[y] Om. CDFGHQU. [z] Om. AS. [a] *lernyng to the victorie* O. [b] Om. S. [c] the oolde K. the eelde S. [d] fordide I. [e] arm *or strengthe* I. [f] thi S. Om. V. [g] cheer *sauede* V. [h] wynewe I. [i] Lord I. [k] *to be* as I. [l] ther was I. [m] vs *to be* I. [n] and mouwyng I. [o] and waggyng I. [p] the heed K *sec. m.* [q] the enemy I.

face of the enemy, and the pursuere.
18 Alle these thingus camyn vpon vs; and wee han not forȝete thee, and wickeli[p]
19 wee han not don in thi testament. And oure herte wente not awei bacward; and thou bowidist doun oure pathis fro thi
20 weie. For thou mekedist vs in the place of tormenting; and ouercouerede vs the
21 shadewe of deth. If wee han forȝete the name of oure God; and if wee han sprad
22 out oure hondis to an alien God. Whether God shal not aȝeen sechen thes thingus? he forsothe knewȝ the hidde thingis of the[q] herte. For wee ben mortefied for thee al dai; wee ben eymed as
23 shep of slaȝtir. Rys vp, whi al[r] slepist thou, Lord? ris vp, and putte thou not
24 abac in to the ende. Whi thi face turnest thou awei? thou forȝetist of oure
25 myseise, and of oure tribulacioun. For mekid in pouder is oure soule; oure wombe is glued togidere in the erthe.
26 Ris vp, Lord, and help vs; and aȝeen bie vs for thi name.

suere[r]. Alle these thingis camen on vs, 18
and we han[s] not forȝete thee; and we diden not wickidli in thi testament. And 19
oure herte ȝede not awei bihynde; and thou hast bowid awei oure pathis fro thi[t] weie. For thou hast maad vs lowe in 20
the place of turment; and the schadewe of deth hilide vs. If we forȝaten the name 21
of oure God; and if we helden forth oure hondis to an alien God. Whether God 22
schal not seke these thingis? for he knowith the hid thingis of herte. For whi we ben slayn al dai for thee; we ben demed as scheep of sleyng. Lord, rise vp, whi 23
slepist thou? rise vp, and putte not[u] awei in to the ende. Whi turnest thou awei 24
thi face? thou forȝetist oure pouert, and oure tribulacioun. For oure lijf is maad 25
low in dust; oure wombe is glued togidere in the erthe. Lord, rise vp thou, and 26
helpe vs; and aȝenbie vs[v] for thi name.

PSALM XLIV.

1 *In to the ende, for hem that shul ben with chaungid, to the sones of Chore, to vndirstondyng, the song for the loouede.*

Eructauit cor meum.

2 Myn herte bowide out a good woord; I sey my werkis to the king. My tunge the penne of a scribe, swiftli wrytende.
3 Fair in forme befor the sonus of men, grace is held out in thi lippis; therfore blesside thee God in to with oute ende.
4 Be thou gird to with thi swerd; vp on
5 thin hipe most myȝtili. In thi shap and thi fairnesse behold; go forth welsumli, and regne. For treuthe, and debonernesse, and riȝtwisnesse; and thi riȝthond shal merueilously bringe thee thennes.
6 Thin arwis sharpe, puplis vnder thee shul falle; in to the hertis of the enemys
7 of the king. Thy sete, God, in to the world of world; the ȝerde of thi gouern-

PSALM XLIV.

The title of the[w] foure and fourtithe salm[x]. To the ouercomere for the lilies, the most[y] loued song of lernyng of the sones of Chore†.

1

Myn herte hath teld[z] out[a] a good word; 2
Y seie my workis 'to the kyng[b]. Mi tunge *is* 'a penne of[c] a writere; writynge swiftli. *Crist, thou art* fairer in schap than the 3
sones of men; grace is spred abrood in thi lippis; therfor God blessid thee withouten ende. Be thou gird with thi swerd; 4
on thi hipe most myȝtili. Biholde thou 5
in thi schaplynesse and thi fairnesse; come thou forth with prosperite, and regne thou. For treuthe, and myldenesse, and riȝtfulnesse; and thi riȝt hond schal lede forth thee wondurfuli. Thi scharpe 6
arowis schulen falle in to the hertis of the enemyes of the kyng; puplis *schulen be* vndur thee. God, thi seete is in to the 7

† *A glos.* This salm is seide of Crist and of hooli chirche, moder and virgyn; for Poul in i. c[ap]o. to Ebreis, aleggith this salm seid of Crist, to the letter. A *et alii.*

p wickidli *AH.* q Om. *A.* r Om. *A.*

r a pursuere I. s haue I. t the S. u not *us* K *sec. m.* v thou vs I. w Om. CDFGHIPQUW. x Om. L. y *most lernyd* G. z teld, *ethir belkid* X *sec. m.* a Om. K. b Om. S. c the penne of I. Om. S.

yng to euenenesse, the ȝerde of thi regne.
8 Thou loouedest riȝtwisnesse, and hatedist[s] wickidnesse; therfore enoyntide thee God, 'thi God[t], with oile of gladnesse
9 befor thi[u] felawis. Myrre, and the swote gumme gutta, and the swote erbe casia, fro thi clothis, fro the yuer housis; of
10 the whiche deliteden thee the doȝtris of kingus in thi wrshipe. The queen stod neeȝh fro thi riȝt parties in clothing ouergilt; enuyround with dyuersete.
11 Here, doȝter, and see, and inbowe thin ere; and forȝet thi puple, and the hous
12 of thi fader. And the king shal coueite thi fairnesse; for he is the Lord thi God,
13 and thei shul honouren hym. And the doȝtris of Tiri in ȝiftis; thi chere shul louli preȝe alle the riche men of the
14 folc. Al the glorie of hym of the doȝter of the king fro with inne, in goldene
15 hemmes; aboute[v] wrappid with diuersetees. Ther shul ben broȝt to the king maidenes aftir hir; the neȝheboris of
16 hir shul be broȝt to thee. Thei shul be broȝte in gladnesse, and ful out ioȝing; thei shul be lad to in to the temple of
17 the king. For thi fadris ben born to thee sones; thou shalt sette them princis
18 vp on al erthe. Myndeful thei shul ben of thi name, Lord; in alle ieneracioun, and in to ieneracioun. Therfor puplis shul knoulechen to thee in to with oute ende; and in to the world of world.

world of world; the[d] ȝerde of thi rewme *is* a ȝerde of riȝt reulyng, '*ethir of equite*[e]. Thou louedist riȝtfulnesse, and 8
hatidist wickidnesse; therfor thou, God, thi God, anoyntide thee with the oile of gladnesse, more than thi felowis. Mirre, 9
and gumme, and cassia, of thi clothis[g], of the 'housis yuer[h]; of whiche the douȝtris of 10
kyngis delitiden thee[i]. A queen stood nyȝ on thi[k] riȝt side in clothing ouergildid; cumpassid with dyuersitee. Douȝter, here 11
thou, and se, and bowe doun thin eere; and forȝete thi puple, and the hows of thi fadir. And the kyng schal coueyte thi 12
fairnesse; for he is thi Lord God, and thei schulen worschipe hym. And the douȝtris 13
of Tire in ȝiftis; alle the riche men of the puple schulen biseche thi cheer. Al the 14
glorye of that douȝter of the kyng *is* with ynne in goldun hemmes; sche *is* clothid 15
aboute with dyuersitees. Virgyns schulen be brouȝt to the kyng aftir hir; hir neiȝboressis schulen be brouȝt to thee. Thei 16
schulen be brouȝt in gladnesse, and ful out ioiyng; thei schulen be brouȝt in to the temple of the kyng. Sones ben borun 17
to thee, for thi fadris; thou schalt ordeyne hem princes on al erthe. Lord, thei 18
schulen be myndeful of thi name; in ech generacioun, and in to generacioun. Therfor puplis schulen knouleche to thee withouten ende; and in to the world of world.

PSALM XLV.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, for the priue thingis.*

PSALM XLV.

The title of the[l] *five and fourtithe salm.* 1
To the ouercomere, the song of the[m] *sones 'of Chore*[n]*, 'for ȝongthis*[o]†.

Deus noster, refugium.

2 Oure God refut, and vertue; helpere in tribulaciouns, that founden vs ful
3 myche. Therfore wee shul not drede, whil the erthe shal be disturbid; and hillis shul be born ouer in to the herte
4 of the se. Ther souneden, and ben disturbid the watris of hem; the hillis ben

Oure God, *thou art* refuyt, and vertu; 2
helpere in tribulacions, that han[p] founde vs greetly. Therfor we schulen not drede, 3
while the erthe schal be troblid; and the hillis schulen be borun ouer in to the herte of the see. The watris of hem 4
sowneden, and weren troblid; hillis weren

† *A glos.* The sones of Chore maden this xlv. salm, whanne thei weren sauid by miracle; whiche Chore, her fader, perischide, and many othir; in xvi. c°. of Numeri. A *et alii.*

[s] hatist c. [t] Om. c. [u] alle thi E *pr. m.* [v] al about A.

[d] thi R. [e] *ethir equite* CGW. *or of equite* I. Om. V. [g] clothingis I. [h] housis of yuer C *sec. m.* IKMOUVXi. yuer housis G. hous yuer LS. hous of yuer R. [i] thee in thi honour K *sec. m.* [k] the C. [l] Om. CDFGHOPQUV. [m] Om. V. [n] Om. S. [o] Om. K. [p] Om. S.

5 disturbid in the strengthe of it. The bure of the flod gladith the cite of God; the alther he3ist halewide his tabernacle. 6 God in the myddel of it shal not be stirid; God shal helpen it erli fro the 7 morutid. Jentilis ben disturbid, and reumes ben inbowid; he 3af his vois, 8 moued is the erthe. The Lord of vertues with vs; oure vndertakere God of 9 Jacob. Cometh, and seeth the werkis of the Lord; the whiche he sette wndris 10 vp on erth. Takende awei batailis vnto the ende of the erthe; the bowe he shal to-brose, and to-breke; armys and sheeldis he shal to-brenne with fyr. 11 Taketh heede, and seeth, for I am God; I shal ben enhauncid in Jentilis, and I 12 shal ben hauncid in the erthe. The Lord of vertues with vs; oure vndertakere[w] God of Jacob.

troblid togidere in the strengthe of hym. The feersnesse of flood makith glad the 5 citee of God; the hi3este God hath halewid his tabernacle. God in the myddis 6 therof schal not be moued; God schal helpe it eerli in the grey morewtid. He- 7 thene men weren disturblid togidere, and rewmes weren bowid doun; *God* 3af his vois, the erthe was moued. The 8 Lord of vertues *is* with vs; God of Jacob *is* oure vptakere. Come 3e, and se the 9 werkis of the Lord; whiche wondris he hath set on the[q] erthe. He doynge awei 10 batels til to the ende of the lond; schal al to-brese bouwe, and schal[r] breke togidere armuris, and schal[r] brenne scheldis bi[s] fier. 3yue[t] 3e[u] tent, and se 3e, that Y am 11 God; Y schal be enhaunsid among hethene men; and Y schal be enhaunsid in erthe. The Lord of vertues *is* with vs; 12 God of Jacob *is* oure vptakere.

PSALM XLVI.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, for the sonus of Chore.*

Omnes gentes. 2 Alle Jentilis, io3e 3ee with hondis; gladeth to God in vois of ful out io3ing. 3 For the Lord hei3, ferful; a[x] gret king 4 ouer al the erthe. He vnder leide puplis to vs; and Jentylis vnder oure feet. 5 He ches to vs his eritage; the fairnesse 6 of Jacob, whom he louede. God ste3ide vp in ful io3e; and the Lord in vois of 7 trumpe. Doth salm to oure God, doth salm; doth salm to oure king, doth salm. 8 For the king of al erthe God; doth 9 salm wisli. God shal regne vp on Jentilis; God sit vp on his holy sete. 10 Princis of puplis ben gedered with God of Abraham; for the stronge godis of erthe[y] hugeli ben rerid.

PSALM XLVI.

The title of the[v] sixte and fourtithe salm. 1 *To victorie, a salm to[w] the sones of Chore*†.

Alle 3e folkis, make[x] ioie with hondis; 2 synge 3e hertli to God in the vois of ful out ioiyng. For the Lord *is* hi3 and 3 ferdful; a greet kyng on al erthe. He 4 made puplis suget to vs; and hethene men vndur oure feet. He chees his eri- 5 tage to vs; the fairnesse of Jacob, whom he louyde. God stiede in hertli song; 6 and the Lord in the vois of a trumpe. Synge 3e to oure God, synge 3e; synge 3e 7 to oure kyng, synge 3e. For God *is* kyng 8 of al erthe; synge 3e wiseli. God schal 9 regne on[y] hethene men; God sittith on his hooli seete. The princes of puplis ben 10 gaderid togidere with God of Abraham; for the stronge goddis of erthe ben reisid greetli.

† *A glos.* The sones of Chore in this salm diden thankyngis to God, bi spirit of prophecie, for victorie to comynge, vndir Josue, of puplis enhabitynge the lond of Chanaan. A *et alii.*

[w] taker *AH.* [x] and *AH.* [y] the erthe *AEH.*

[q] Om. 1. [r] he schal 1. [s] with 1. [t] 3iueth 1. [u] Om. c. [v] Om. *plures.* [w] *of* G. [x] maketh 1. [y] in 1.

PSALM XLVII.

1 *The salm, or*[a] *the preising of the song of the sones, or to the sones of Chore, the secounde*[b] *of the wike.*

Magnus Dominus.

2 The grete Lord, and preisable ful myche; in the citie of oure God, in his
3 holi hil. It is founded in ful out io3ing of al erthe; the mount of Sion, the side of the north, the cite of the grete king.
4 God in his housis shal be knowen;
5 whan he shal vndertaken it. For lo! the kingus of erthe ben gedered; thei
6 camen togidere in to oon. Thei seende thus gretli wndreden, thei ben alle dis-
7 turbid; thei ben togidere stirid, trembling ca3te hem. There sorewis as of
8 the berende child; in an hidous spirit thou shalt to-brose the shipis of Tharsis.
9 As wee han herd, so wee han seen, in the cite of the Lord of vertues, in the cite of oure God; God foundede it in to
10 with oute ende. God, wee han vndertake thi mercy; in the myddel of thi temple.
11 After thi name, God, so and thi preising in to the endis of the erthe; of ri3twis-
12 nesse ful is thi ri3thond. Glade the hil of Sion, and ful out io3e the do3tris of
13 Jude; for thi domes, Lord. Goth aboute Sion, and togidere biclippeth it; tellith
14 in the touris of it. Setteth 3oure hertes in the vertue of it; and delith the housis of it, that 3ee telle out in an other pro-
15 genye. For this is God, oure God, in to withoute ende, and in to the world of world; he shal gouerne vs in to worldis.

PSALM XLVIII.

1 *In to the ende, to the sones of Chore, the salm of Dauyd.*

Audite hæc, omnes gentes.

2 Hereth these thingus, alle Jentilis; with eris perceyueth, alle that dwellen the
3 world. Alle 3ee ertheli geten, and the

[a] *of* H. [b] *secounde day* A.

PSALM XLVII.

The title of the[z] *seuene and fourtithe salm. The song of salm, of the sones of Chore*†. 1

† *A glos.* This salm is expowned of Crist, to the lettre. A *et alii.*

The Lord *is* greet, and worthi to be 2
preisid ful myche; in the citee of oure God, in the hooli hil of hym. It is foundid 3
in the ful out ioiyng of al erthe; the hil of Syon; the sidis of the north, the citee of the greet kyng. God schal be knowun 4
in the housis therof; whanne he schal take it. For lo! the kyngis of erthe 5
weren gaderid togidere; thei camen into o place. Thei seynge so wondriden; 6
thei weren disturblid, thei weren mouyd togidere, tremblyng took hem. There[a] 7
sorewis as of a womman trauelynge[b] of child; in a greet spirit thou schalt al to- 8
breke the schippis of Tharsis. As we 9
herden, so we sien[c], in the citee of the Lord of vertues, in the citee of oure God; God hath foundid that citee with outen ende. God, we han[d] resseyued thi mercy; 10
in the myddis of thi temple. Aftir thi 11
name, God, so thin heriyng *is spred abrood* in to the endis of erthe; thi ri3t hond is ful of ri3tfulnesse[e]. The hil of 12
Sion be glad, and the dou3tris of Judee be fulli ioiful; for thi domes, Lord. Cum- 13
passe 3e Syon, and biclippe 3e it; telle 3e in the touris therof. Sette 3e 3oure hertis 14
in the vertu of him; and departe 3e the housis of hym, that 3e telle out in an other generacioun. For this is God, oure 15
God, in to withouten ende, and in to the world of world; he schal gouerne vs in to worldis.

PSALM XLVIII.

The title of the[f] *ei3te and fourtithe salm. To victorie, a salm to the sones of Chore.* 1

Alle 3e folkis, here these thingis; alle 2
3e that dwellen in the world, perseyue[g] with eeris. Alle the sones of erthe and 3

[z] Om. *plures.* [a] There *weren* 1. [b] childynge 1. [c] saw3en 1. [d] haue 1. [e] ri3twisnesse 1. [f] Om. *plures.* [g] perceyueth 1.

sones of men[c]; togidere in to oon, the
4 riche and the pore. My mouth shal
speken wisdam; and the swete thenking
5 of myn herte prudence. I shal ful bowe
in to a parable myn ere; I shal opene
6 in a sauter my proposicioun. Whi shal
I drede in the euel dai? the wickidnesse
7 of myn heele shal enuyroune me. That
trosten in ther[d] vertu; and in the mul-
8 titude of ther[d] richessis glorien. A bro-
ther aȝeen-bieth not, shal a man aȝeen-
bien? and he shal not ȝiue to God wher
9 of he be plesid. And the pris of the
aȝeen-biyng of his soule; and he shal
10 trauaile in to withoute ende, and liue
11 ȝit 'in to[e] the ende. He shal not seen
deth, whan he shal seen wise men
diende; togidere the vnwise and the
fool shul pershe. And thei shul leue to
12 alienes their richessis; and the sepulcris
of hem the hous of hem withoute ende.
The tabernaclis of hem in progenye and
progenye; thei clepeden ther namys in
13 ther londis. A man, whan he was in
wrshipe, vnderstood[f] not; he is com-
parisound to vnwise bestis, and lic is
14 maad to them. This weye of hem
sclaunder to[g] them; and aftir in ther
15 mouth thei shul togidere plese. As shep
in helle thei ben set; and deth shal to-
gnawe them. And the riȝtwise shul
lordshipen of hem in the morutid; and
the helpe of hem shal waxen old in helle,
16 of the glorie of hem. Neuerthelatere God
shal aȝeen-bie my soule fro the hond of
17 helle; whan he shal take me to. Ne thou
shalt dreden, whan riche a man shal be
maad; and whan shal be multiplied the
18 glorie of his hous. For whan he shal
dien, he shal not take alle thingus; ne
19 shal go doun with hym his glorie. For
his[h] soule in the lif of hym shal be
blessid; he shal knouleche to thee, whan
20 thou weel dost to hym. He shal gon in
to the progenyes of his fadris; and vnto

the sones of men; togidere the riche man
and the[h] pore in to oon. Mi mouth schal 4
speke wisdom; and the thenkyng of myn
herte *schal*[i] *speke* prudence. I schal 5
bouwe doun myn eere in to a parable; Y
schal opene my resoun set forth in a
sautree. Whi schal Y drede in the yuel 6
dai? the wickidnesse of myn heele[k] schal
cumpasse me. Whiche[l] tristen in her 7
owne vertu; and han glorie in the multi-
tude of her richessis. A[m] brother aȝen- 8
bieth not, schal a man aȝenbie? and he
schal not ȝyue to God his plesyng. And 9
he schal not ȝyue the prijs of raunsum
of[n] his soule; and he schal trauele with
outen ende, and he schal lyue ȝit in to 10
the ende. He schal not se perischyng, 11
whanne he schal se wise men diynge;
the vnwise man and fool[o] schulen perische
togidere. And thei schulen leeue her
richessis to aliens; and the sepulcris of 12
hem *ben* the housis of hem with outen
ende. The tabernaclis of hem *ben* in
generacioun[p] and[q] generacioun; thei clep-
iden her names in her londis. A[qq] man, 13
whanne he was in honour, vndurstood
not; he is comparisound to vnwise beestis,
and he[r] is maad lijk to tho. This weie 14
of hem *is* sclaundir to hem; and aftirward
thei schulen plese togidere in her mouth[s].
As scheep thei ben set[t] in helle; deth schal 15
gnawe hem. And iust men schulen be
lordis of hem in the morewtid; and the
helpe of hem schal[u] wexe eld[v] in helle,
for[w] the glorie of hem. Netheles God 16
schal aȝenbie my soule from the power of
helle; whanne he schal take me. Drede 17
thou not, whanne a man is maad riche;
and[x] the glorie of his hows is multiplied.
For whanne he schal die, he schal not 18
take alle thingis[y]; and his glorie schal not
go doun with him. For his soule schal 19
be blessid in his lijf; he schal knouleche
to thee, whanne thou hast do wel to hym.
He schal entre til in to the generacioun 20

[c] man *AH*. [d] thi *A*. [e] in *AH*. [f] vnderstond C. [g] of *A*. [h] the *A*.

[h] Om. *plures*. [i] Om. *plures*. [k] heele, *that is, werk* KV. [l] The whiche I. [m] The I. [n] for I. [o] the fool I. [p] generacions K. [q] and in I. [qq] Om. I. [r] Om. S. [s] mouth, *that is, bosting of lustful lijf* K *text* V *marg*. [t] put I. [u] shal not R. [v] eld of hem G. [w] from K. fro LPV. [x] and whanne FKL. [y] thingis *with him* I.

21 withoute ende he shal not see li3t. A man, whan he was in wrshipe, vnderstod not; he is comparisouned to vnwise bestis, and lic is maad to hem.

PSALM XLIX.

1 *The salm to Asaph.*

Deus deorum. God of godis, Lord spac; and clepide
2 the erthe, fro the rising of the sunne vn to the going doun. Fro Sion the shap of
3 his fairnesse, God openli shal come; oure God, and he shal not be stille. Fyr in his si3t shal brenne out; and in his enuy-
4 roun strong tempest. He clepide to heuene fro aboue; and the erthe, to seueren
5 his puple. Gadereth to hym his seyntis; that ordeynen his testament vp on sacri-
6 fises. And heuenes shuln his ri3twisnes
7 before telle; for God is domesman. Here thou, my puple, and I shal speke to Irael; and I shal witnesse to thee, God,
8 thi God I am. Not in thi[i] sacrifisis I shal vndernyme thee; forsothe thi brente
9 sacrifises in my si3t ben euermor. I shal not take to[k] of thin hous calues; ne of thi
10 flockis get. For myn ben alle the wilde bestis of wodis; the tame bestis in hillis,
11 and oxen. I knew3 alle the volatilis of heuene; and the fairnesse of the feld is
12 with me. If I shal hungren, I shal not sey to thee; myn is forsothe the round-
13 nesse of erthe[l], and his plente. Whethir I shal ete flesh of bolis? or the blod
14 of get I shal drinke? Offre to God the sacrifise of preising; and 3eeld to the
15 he3este thi vouwis. And inwardli clep me in the dai of tribulacioun; and I shal pullen out thee, and thou shalt wrshipe
16 me. To the synnere forsothe God seide, Whi tellist thou out my ri3twisnessis; and takist to my testament bi thi mouth?
17 Thou forsothe hatidist disciplyne; and of hise fadris; and til in to with outen ende he schal not se li3t. A[z] man, whanne 21
he was in honour, vndurstood not; he is comparisound to vnwise beestis, and is[a] maad lijk to tho.

PSALM XLIX.

The title of the[b] nyne and fourtithe salm. 1
The salm of Asaph†.

† *A glose.* This salm is expowned of Crist to the lettre. i.

God, the Lord[c] of goddis, spak; and clepide the erthe, fro the risynge of the 2
sunne til to the goyng doun. The schap of his fairnesse fro Syon, God schal come 3
opynli; oure God, and[d] he schal not be stille. Fier schal brenne an hi3e in his si3t; and a strong tempest in his cumpas. He clepide heuene aboue; and the erthe, 4
to deme his puple. Gadere 3e to hym hise 5
seyntis; that ordeynen his testament aboue sacrifices. 'And heuenes schulen schewe[e] 6
his ri3tfulnesse[ee]; for God[f] is the[g] iuge[h]. Mi puple, here thou, and Y schal speke to 7
Israel; and Y schal witnesse to thee, Y am God, thi God. I schal not repreue[i] thee[k] 8
in thi sacrifices; and[l] thi brent sacrifices ben[ll] euere bifor me. I schal not take 9
calues of thin hows; nethir geet buckis of thi flockis. For alle the[m] wyelde beestis 10
of wodis ben myne; werk beestis, and oxis in hillis. I haue knowe alle the vola- 11
tils of heuene[n]; and the fairnesse of the feeld is with me. If Y schal be hungry, 12
Y schal not seie to thee; for the world and the fulnesse therof is myn. Whether 13
Y schal eete the fleischis[o] of boolis? ethir schal Y drynke the blood of geet buckis? Offre thou to God the sacrifice of heri- 14
yng[p]; and 3elde thin avowis to the hi3este *God.* And inwardli clepe thou me in the 15
dai of tribulacioun; and Y schal delyuere thee, and thou schalt onoure me. But God 16
seide to the synnere, Whi tellist thou out my ri3tfulnessis[q]; and takist my testament bi thi mouth? Sotheli thou hatidist lore[r]; 17

[i] Om. c. [k] Om. *AH.* [l] the erthe *AEH.*

[z] Om. I. [a] he was I. [b] Om. *plures.* [c] God EL. [d] Om. s. [e] telle KRV. [ee] ri3twisnesse x *sec. m.* [f] he i. [g] Om. H *sec. m.* OSX *sec. m.* [h] domesman H *sec. m.* i. ['h] And heuenes shul telle the ri3tfulnesse of him, that God is iustise ELP *marg.* Om. A *pr. m.* CFGH *pr. m.* IMOQUWX *pr. m.* [i] proue I. [k] thee *iust* I. [l] forsothe I. [ll] ben not A *pr. m.* [m] Om. s. [n] the firmament I. [o] fleishe I. [p] preisyng, *or of heriyng* I. [q] ri3tfulnesse I. [r] lore *or disciplyne* I.

18 threwe aferr my woordis hyndward. If thou seȝe[m] a thef, thou runne with hym; and with auoutereres[n] thi porcioun thou
19 leidist. Thi mouth aboundide in malice;
20 and thi tunge ordeynde treccheries. Sittende aȝen thi brother thou speeke, and aȝen the sone of thi moder thou leidest
21 sclaunder; these thingus thou didist, and I heeld my pees. Thou eymedest wickeli[o], that I shal be lic thee; I shal vndernyme
22 thee, and sette thee aȝen thi face. Vnderstondeth this, ȝee that forȝeten God; lest any tyme he raueshe, and ther be not
23 that deliuere. Sacrifise of preising shal wrshipen me; and there the weie, bi the whiche I shal shewe to hym the giuere of the helthe of God.

18 and hast cast awey my wordis bihynde. If thou siȝest a theef, thou 'hast runne[s] with hym; and thou settidist thi part with
19 avowtreris. Thi mouth was plenteuouse of malice; and thi tunge medlide togidere
20 giles. Thou sittynge spakist aȝens thi brother, and[ss] thou settidist sclaundir aȝens the sone of thi modir; thou didist these
21 thingis, and Y was stille. Thou gessidist wickidli, that Y schal be lijk thee; Y schal repreue thee, and Y schal sette aȝens thi face. ȝe that forȝeten God, vndurstonde[t]
22 these thingis; lest sum tyme he rauysche, and noon be that schal delyuere. The
23 sacrifice of heriyng schal onoure me; and there *is* the weie, where ynne Y schal schewe to hym the helthe of God.

PSALM L.

1 2 *The salm of Dauid; whan cam to hym Nathan the profete, whan or for he entride to Bersabee.*

Miserere mei. 3 Haue mercy of me, God; after thi grete mercy. And after the multitude of thi grete mercy doingus; do awey my wickid-
4 nesse. More ouer wash me fro wickenesse[p] myn; and fro my synne clense me.
5 For my wickidnesse I knowe; and my
6 synne aȝen me is euermor. To thee alone I synnede, and euel befor thee I dide; that thou be iustefied in thi woordis,
7 and ouercome whan thou art demed. Lo! forsothe in wickidnessis[q] I am conceyued; and in synnes conceyuede me my moder.
8 Lo! forsothe treuthe thou loouedist; vncerteyne and hidde thingis of thi wis-
9 dam thou madist open to me. Thou shal sprenge me, Lord[r], with isope, and I shal ben clensid; thou shalt washe me, and
10 aboue snowȝ I shal be maad al whit. To myn heering thou shalt ȝiue ioȝe and gladnesse; and ful out shul ioȝe bones mekid.

PSALM L.

The title of the[u] fiftithe salm. To victorie, 1 *the salm of Dauid; 'whanne Nathan* 2 *the prophete cam to hym, whanne he entride to Bersabee[v].*

God, haue thou merci on me; bi[w] thi 3 greet merci. And bi the mychilnesse of thi merciful doyngis; do thou awei my wickidnesse[x]. More[y] waische thou me fro 4 my wickidnesse; and clense thou me fro my synne. For Y knouleche my wickid- 5 nesse; and my synne is euere aȝens me. I haue synned to thee aloone, and Y haue 6 do yuel bifor thee; that thou be iustified in thi wordis, and ouercome whanne thou art demed. For lo! Y was conseyued in 7 wickednessis; and my modir conceyuede me in synnes. For lo! thou louedist[z] 8 treuthe; thou hast schewid to me the vncerteyn thingis, and pryuy thingis of thi wisdom. Lord, sprenge thou[a] me with 9 ysope, and Y schal be clensid; waische thou me, and Y schal be maad whijt more than snow. ȝyue thou ioie, and gladnesse 10 to myn heryng; and boonys maad meke

[m] seest *A*. [n] auouteres *c*. [o] wickidli *AH*. [p] wickidnes *AEH*. [q] wickidnes *A*. [r] Om. *c*.

[s] rennydist 1. [ss] Om. *c*. [t] vndurstondeth 1. [u] Om. *plures*. [v] *that is, whanne after the deeth of Vrie, Dauith weddide Bersabe* i. [w] aftir 1. [x] wicknesse 1. [y] More ouer 1. [z] hast loued 1. [a] Om. 1.

11 Turne awey thi face fro my synnes; and
12 alle my wickidnesses do awei. A clene
herte forme in me, God; and a riȝt spirit
13 inwardli newe thou in my bowelis. Ne
throwe thou me aferr fro thi face; and
thin holy spirit ne do thou awei fro me.
14 Ȝeld to me the gladnesse of thin helthe
ȝiuere; and with the spirit principal con-
15 ferme thou me. I shal techen wicke[s] men
thi weyes; and vnpitous men to thee shul
16 ben al turned. Deliuere me fro blodis[t],
God, God of[u] myn helthe; and ful out
ioȝende shal my tunge telle thi riȝtwis-
17 nesse. Lord, my lippis thou shalt opene;
and my mouth shal beforn telle thi preis-
18 ing. For if thou haddest wold sacrifise,
I shulde han ȝiuen; but forsothe in[v] brent
19 sacrifises[w] thou woldest[x] not deliten. Sa-
crifise to God, a spiritt holly trublid; a
contrit herte and mekid, God, thou shalt
20 not despise. Benygnely do, Lord, in thi
goode wil to Sion; that ful out be bild
21 the wallis of Jerusalem. Thanne thou
shalt taken at worth sacrifise of riȝt-
wisnesse, offringus, and brent sacrifises;
thanne thei shul putten in vp on thin
auter calues.

11 Turne awei
thi face fro my synnes; and do[b] awei alle
my wickidnesses. God, make thou a clene 12
herte in me; and make thou newe a riȝtful
spirit in my entrailis. Caste thou me not 13
awei fro thi face; and take thou not awei
fro me thin hooli spirit. ȝiue thou to me 14
the gladnesse of thyn helthe; and con-
ferme thou me with the principal spirit.
I schal teche wickid men thi weies; and 15
vnfeithful men schulen be conuertid to
thee. God, the God of myn helthe, dely- 16
uere thou me fro bloodis[c]; and my tunge
schal ioyfuli synge thi riȝtfulnesse. Lord, 17
'opene thou[d] my lippis; and my mouth
schal telle thi preysyng. For if thou had- 18
dist wold sacrifice, Y hadde ȝoue[e]; treuli
thou schalt not delite in brent sacrifices[f].
A[g] sacrifice to God is a spirit troblid[h]; 19
God, thou schalt not dispise a contrit
herte and 'maad meke[i]. Lord, do thou 20
benygneli in thi good wille to Syon; that
the wallis of Jerusalem be bildid. Thanne 21
thou schalt take plesauntli the sacrifice
of riȝtfulnesse, offryngis, and brent sacri-
fices; thanne thei schulen putte calues on
thin auter.

PSALM LI.

1 *In to the ende, the vnderstonding of*
2 *Dauid, whan ther cam Doech Idume,*
and hadde told to Saul, Dauyd cam
in to the hous of Abymalech.

PSALM LI.

The title of the[k] oon and fiftithe sȧlm. 1
To victorie, the salm of Dauid, 'whanne 2
Doech Idumei cam, and telde to Saul,
and seide to him, Dauid cam in to the
hows of Abymelech[l].

Quid gloriaris.

3 What gloriest thou in malice; that
4 myȝti art in wickidnesse? Al dai vnriȝt-
wisnesse thoȝte thi tunge; as a sharp
5 rasour thou didist treccherie. Thou
loouedist malice ouer benygnete; wickid-
6 nesse mor than to speke equite. Thou
loouedest alle the woordis of kasting doun;
7 in a treccherous tunge. Therfore God
shal destroȝe thee in to the ende, he shal

What hast thou glorie in malice; which[m] 3
art miȝti in wickidnesse? Al dai thi tunge 4
thouȝte vnriȝtfulnesse; as a scharp rasour
thou hast do gile. Thou louedist malice 5
more than benygnite; *'thou louedist*[n]
wickidnesse more than to speke equite.
Thou louedist alle wordis of casting doun; 6
with a gileful tunge. Therfor God schal 7
distrie thee in to the ende, he schal drawe

[s] wickid *AII.* [t] blood *A.* [u] Om. *A.* [v] and *A.* Om. c. [w] sacrifise *ACII.* [x] shalt *AEH.*

[b] do thou I. [c] bloodis *or synnes* I. [d] thou schalt opene K. [e] ȝoue *it* IK. [f] sacrifice A. [g] Om. V. [h] troblid, *that is, sori for synne* K *text.* V *marg.* [i] mekid I. [k] Om. *plures. Achymalech* U. [l] Om. X. [m] that I. [n] *and* I.

pulle thee out, and myne thee out fro thi tabernacle; and thi roote fro the lond of
8 liueres. Riȝtwis shul seen, and dreden; and vp on hym thei shul laȝen, and
9 seyn, Lo! the man that putte not God his helpere. But hopide[y] in the multitude of his richessis; and hadde the
10 maistri in his vanyte. I forsothe as an olive berende frut in the hous of God; hopide in the merci of God in to with-
11 oute ende, and in to world[z] of world. I shal knouleche to thee in to the world, for thou hast don; and I shal abide thi name, for it is good in the siȝte of thi seyntys.

thee out bi the roote, and he schal make thee to passe awei fro thi tabernacle; and thi roote fro the lond of lyuynge men. Iust men schulen se, and[p] schulen drede; 8
and thei schulen leiȝe on hym, and thei schulen seie, Lo! the man that settide[q] 9
not God his helpere. But he hopide in the multitude of his richessis; and hadde maistrie in his vanite. Forsothe Y, as a 10
fruytful olyue tre in the hous of God; hopide in the merci of God with outen ende, and in to the world of world. Y 11
schal knowleche to thee in to the world, for thou hast do *mercy to me;* and Y schal abide thi name, for it is good in the siȝt of thi seyntis.

PSALM LII.

1 *In to the ende, the vnderstonding of Dauid for Amalech.*

Dixit insipiens.

The vnwise man seide in his herte;
2 Ther is not God. Thei ben corupt, and thei ben made abhominable in ther wick-
3 idnessis; ther is not that do good. God fro heuene beheeld vp on the sones of men; that he see, if ther is vnderstond-
4 ende, or aȝeen sechende God. Alle boweden doun togidere, thei ben maad vnprofitable; ther is not that do good, ther
5 is not vnto oon. Whether not alle shuln knowen, that werken wickidnesse; that deuouren my puple as mete of bred?
6 God thei inwardli clepeden not; there thei trembliden bi drede, where was not drede. For God scaterede the bones of hem, that plesen to men; thei ben con-
7 foundid, for God dispiside them. Who shal ȝiue fro Sion the helthe ȝiuere to Irael? whan the Lord shal holli turne the caitifte of his folc, Jacob shal ful out ioȝen, and Irael shal gladen.

PSALM LII.

The title of the[r] two and fiftithe salm. 1
To the ouercomer bi the quere, the lernyng of Dauid.

The vnwise man seide in his herte;
God is not. Thei ben `corrupt, and maad[s] 2
abhomynable in her wickidnessis; noon is that doith good. God bihelde fro heuene 3
on the sones of men; that he se, if `ony is[t] vndurstondynge, ether sekynge God.
Alle boweden awei, thei ben maad vn- 4
profitable togidre; noon is that doith good, ther is not til to oon. Whether alle men, 5
that worchen wickidnesse, schulen not wite; whiche deuouren my puple as the mete of breed? Thei clepiden not God; 6
there thei trembliden for drede, where no drede was. For God hath scaterid the boones of hem, that plesen men[u]; thei ben schent, for God hath forsake hem.
Who schal ȝyue fro Syon helthe to Israel? 7
whanne the Lord hath turned the caitifte of his puple, Jacob schal `ful out[v] make ioie, and Israel schal be glad.

[y] he hopide *AEH*. [z] the world *A*.

[p] and thei 1. [q] puttide 1. [r] Om. *plures*. [s] maad corupt and s. [t] ther is ony 1. [u] to men K. [v] fulli v.

PSALM LIII.

1 *In to the ende in ditees or ympnes, in the titlis, or vnderstonding of Dauid,*
2 *whan ther hadden come Zifei to Saul, and hadden told to Saul, Whethir is not Dauyd hyd anentis vs?*

Deus, in nomine tuo.

3 God, in thi name mac me saaf; and in
4 thi vertue deme me. God, ful out here
thou[a] myn orisoun; with eris perceyue
5 the woordis of my mouth. For alienes
inwardli risen a3en me, and stronge men
so3ten my soule; and thei purposide not
6 God befor ther si3te. Lo! forsothe God
helpeth me; and the Lord is vndertakere
7 of my soule. Turne awei euelis to myn
enemys; and in thi treuthe scatere them.
8 Wilfulli I shal sacrifice[b] to thee; and I
shal knoulechen to thi name, Lord, for
9 it is good. For fro alle tribulacioun thou
hast deliuered me; and vpon myn ene-
mys beheeld doun myn e3e.

PSALM LIV.

1 *In to the ende, in ditees or ympnes, the vndirstonding of Dauid.*

Exaudi, Deus, orationem meam.

2 Here thou, God, myn orisoun, and de-
3 spise thou not my lowe pre3eere; tac
heede to me, and ful out here me. I am
maad al sory in myn enhaunting; and I
4 am al disturbid fro the vois of the enemy,
and fro tribulacioun of the synnere. For
thei bowiden doun in me wickidnessis;
and in wrathe thei weren heuy to me.
5 Myn herte is al disturbid in me; and
6 ferd[c] of deth fel vp on me. Drede and
trembling camen vp on me; and al couer-
7 eden me dercnesses. And I seide, Who
shal 3iue to me federes as of a culuer;
8 and I shal flee, and a3een resten? Lo!
I dro3 out me along fleende; and I duelte
9 in wildernesse. I abod hym[d], that made

PSALM LIII.

The title of the[w] *thre and fiftithe salm.* 1
To victorie[x] *in orguns, ether in salmes, the lernyng of Dauid, `whanne Zyfeys* 2
camen, and seiden to Saul, Whethir Dauid is not hid at vs[y]*?*

God, in thi name make thou me saaf; 3
and in thi vertu deme thou me. God, 4
here thou my preier; with eeris perseyue
thou the wordis of my mouth. For aliens 5
han rise a3ens me, and stronge men sou3ten
my lijf; and thei settiden not God bifor
her si3t. For, lo! God helpith me; and 6
the Lord is vptaker[z] of my soule. Turne 7
thou awei yuelis to myn enemyes; and
leese[a] thou hem in thi treuthe. Wilfuli 8
Y schal make sacrifice to thee; and, Lord,
Y schal knouleche to thi name, for it is
good. For thou delyueridist me fro al 9
tribulacioun; and myn i3e dispiside on
myn enemyes.

PSALM LIV.

The title of the[b] *foure and fiftithe salm*[c]. 1
`In Ebreu thus*[d]*, To victorie in orguns, the lernyng of Dauid. `In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomer in salmes of Dauid lernid[e]†.

† *A glos.* Dauith made this salm, doinge thankingis to God, whan he fledde fro Ceila, and was saued fro the hondis of Saul, that wolde bisege him in Ceila, and fro the hondis of the puple of Ceila, that disposide to bitraie him. LPQSbi.

God, here thou my preier, and dispise 2
thou[f] not my biseching; 3yue thou tent 3
to me, and here thou me. I am sorewful
in myn exercising[g]; and Y am disturblid
of the face of the enemye, and of the tri- 4
bulacioun of the synner. For thei bow-
iden wickidnessis in to me; and in ire thei
weren diseseful to me. Myn herte was 5
disturblid in me; and the drede of deth
felde on[h] me. Drede[i] and trembling camen 6
on me; and derknessis hiliden me. And 7
Y seide, Who schal 3yue to me fetheris,
as of a[k] culuer; and Y schal fle, and schal[l]
take rest? Lo! Y 3ede fer awei, and fledde; 8
and Y dwellide in wildirnesse. I abood 9
hym, that made me saaf fro the litilnesse,

[a] Om. *A*. [b] sacrifie *A*. [c] dreed *A*. [d] hem c *pr. m.*

[w] Om. *plures*. [x] *the victorie plures*. [y] Om. x. [z] the vptaker 1. [a] fordo *or leese* 1. [b] Om. *plures*. [c] Om. DG. [d] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [e] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [f] Om. 1. [g] exercising *or haunlyng* 1. [h] in s. [i] And drede 1. And dredinge s. [k] Om. s. [l] I schal 1S.

me saf; fro to litil coraiouste of spirit,
10 and fro tempest. Lord, put doun, and
deuyde the tungis of hem; for I sa3 wick-
idnesse and contradiccioun in the cite.
11 Dai and ny3t wickidnesse shal enuyroune
it vpon the wallis of it; and trauaile in
12 the myddes of it, and vnri3twisnesse.
And ther failede not fro the stretis of it;
13 vsure and treccherie. For if myn enemy
hadde cursid to me; I shulde also han
suffrid. And if he, that hadde hatid me,
ouer me grete thingis hadde spoken; I
shulde han hid me perauenture fro hym.
14 Thou forsothe a man of oon inwit; my
15 ledere, and my knowen. The whiche
togidere with me swete metis thou toke;
in[e] the hous of God wee wente with
16 consent. Deth come vp on hem; and
go they doun in to helle lyuende. For
shreudenessys in the dwelling placis of
17 hem; in the myddel of hem. I forsothe
to the Lord criede; and the Lord shal
18 saue me. The euentid and the moru,
and at myddai, I shal seyn, and befor
telle; and he shal ful out here my voys.
19 He shal a3een bie my soule in pes fro
them, that ne3hen to me; for among
20 manye thei weren with me. God shal
ful out heren, and meke them; that is
befor worldis. Ther is not forsothe to
them al hol chaunging, and thei dredde
21 not God; he stra3te out his hond in
a3een 3elding. Thei defouleden the testa-
22 ment of hym, thei ben deuydid fro the
wrathe of his chere; and the herte of
hym ne3hede to. Softid ben the woordis
of hym vp on oile; and thei ben speris.
23 Thro3 vp on the Lord thi bisynesse, and
he shal nurshe thee out; and he shal not
3iue in to with oute ende flotering to
24 the ri3twise. Thou forsothe, God, shalt
bringe them doun; in to the pit of deth.
Men of blodis and treccherous shul not
haluen ther da3es; I forsothe shal hope
in thee, Lord.

'*ether drede,* of spirit; and fro tempest.
Lord, caste thou doun, departe thou the 10
tungis of hem; for Y si3 wickidnesse and
a3enseiyng in the citee. Bi dai and ny3t 11
wickidnesse schal cumpasse it on the
wallis therof; and trauel and vnri3tful- 12
nesse *ben* in the myddis therof. And
vsure and gile failide not; fro the stretis
therof. For if myn enemye hadde cursid 13
me; sotheli Y hadde suffride. And if he,
that hatide me, hadde spoke greet thingis
on me; in hap Y hadde hid me fro hym.
But thou art a man of o wille; my leeder, 14
and my knowun. Which tokist togidere 15
swete meetis with me; we 3eden with con-
sent in the hous of God. Deth come on 16
hem; and go thei doun quyk in to helle.
For weiwardnessis ben in the dwelling
places[m] of hem; in the myddis of hem.
But Y criede to thee, Lord; and the Lord 17
sauede me. In the euentid and morewtid 18
and in myddai Y schal telle, and schewe;
and he schal here my vois. He schal a3en- 19
bie my soule in pees fro hem, that nei3en
to me; for among manye thei weren with
me. God schal here; and he that is bifore 20
the[n] worldis schal make hem low. For
chaungyng[o] is not to hem, and thei dred-
den not God; he holdith[p] forth his hoond 21
in 3elding. Thei defouliden his testa-
ment, the cheris therof weren departid 22
fro ire; and his herte nei3ede. The wordis
therof weren[q] softer than oyle; and tho[r]
ben dartis. Caste thi cure[s] on the Lord, 23
and he schal fulli nurische thee; and he
schal not 3yue with outen ende flotering
to a iust man. But thou, God, schalt lede 24
hem forth; in to the pit of deth. Men-
quelleris and gilours schulen not haue
half her daies; but, Lord, Y schal hope in
thee.

[e] and in *AH.*

[m] place A. [n] Om. K. [o] chaunging, *that is, fro synne to penauns* K *text.* V *marg.* [p] holde C. [q] ben K. [r] thei K. [s] care CEFGHKLPQSUXk. cure *or thou3t* I.

PSALM LV.

1 *In to the ende, for the puple that fro seintis is maad aferr, in the inscripcioun of the title to hym, Dauid, whan ther shulden holden hym hethene men in Jeth.*

Miserere mei. 2 Haue mercy of me, God, for a man
'to-trad[f] me; al day impugnende trublide
3 me. My enemys to-treeden me al day;
4 for manye fiȝtende aȝen me. Fro the
heiȝte of the dai I shal drede; I forsothe
5 in thee shal hopen. In God I shal preise
my woordis; in God I hopide, I shal not
6 drede what do to me the flesh. Al dai
thei cursiden my woordis; aȝen me alle
7 thoȝtis of hem in to euel. Thei shul
duelle in and hiden; thei myn heele shul
8 waite. As thei susteneden my soule for
noȝt; thou shalt make them saf in wrathe
9 puplis thou shalt to-breke. God, my lif
I 'haue out told[g] to thee; thou puttist
my teres in thi siȝte. As in thi beheste,
10 Lord; thanne shul ben al turned myn
enemys bacward. In what euer dai I
shal inwardli clepe thee; lo! I knew, for
11 my God thou art. In God I shal preise
the woord; in the Lord I shal preise the
sermoun. In God I hopede; I shal not
12 drede what do to me a man. In me,
God, ben thi vouwis; the whiche I shal
13 ȝelde preisingis to thee. For thou hast
deliuered my soule fro deth, and my
feet fro sliding; that I plese befor God in
the liȝt[h] of liueres[i].

PSALM LV.

The title of the[t] fyue and fiftithe salm. 1
'In Ebreu thus[u], To the[v] ouercomyng on the doumb culuer of fer drawing[w] awei, the comely song of Dauid, whanne[x] Filisteis[y] helden[z] hym in Geth. 'In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomer for the doumb culuer, for it ȝede awei fer. Dauid meke and symple made[a] this salm, whanne Palesteyns helden hym in Geth[b]†.

† *A glos.* Dauith made this salm whanne he fledde fro the face of Saul, and came to Agis, kyng of Geth; and whanne thei wolden kille Dauith, he feynede him wood, and so he was sauyd. c *et alii.*

God, haue thou merci on me, for a man 2
hath defoulid me; al dai he impugnyde,
and troublide me. Myn enemyes defoul- 3
iden me al dai; for manye fiȝteris *weren*
aȝens me. Of the hiȝnesse of dai Y schal 4
drede; but God Y schal hope in thee. In 5
God Y schal preise my wordis; Y hopide
in God, Y schal not drede what thing
fleisch[c] schal do to me. Al dai thei curs- 6
iden my wordis; aȝens me alle her thouȝtis
weren in to yuel. Thei schulen dwelle, 7
and schulen[d] hide; thei schulen aspie myn
heele. As thei abiden[e] my lijf, for nouȝt 8
schalt thou make hem saaf; in ire thou
schalt breke togidre puplis. God, Y schew- 9
ide my lijf to thee; thou hast set my teeris
in thi siȝt. As and in thi biheest, Lord;
thanne myn enemyes schulen be turned 10
abak. In what euere dai Y schal inwardli
clepe thee; lo! Y haue knowe, that thou
art my God. In God Y schal preise a 11
word; in the Lord Y schal preyse a word.
Y schal hope in God; Y schal not drede
what thing a[f] man schal do to me. God, 12
thin auowis ben in me; whiche Y schal
ȝelde heriyngis[g] to thee. For thou hast 13
delyuerid my lijf fro deth, and my feet
fro slidyng; that Y pleese bifore God in
the liȝt of hem that lyuen.

[f] to-tredede AEH. [g] shal tellen out E *pr. m.* [h] siȝte AH. [i] liues H.

[t] Om. DFGHOPQV. [u] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [v] Om. *plures.* [w] *drawun* C. [x] Om. X. [y] *the Filisteis* R. [z] *hadden* V. [a] *make plures.* [b] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [c] fleisch *or man* I. [d] thei schulen I. [e] abideden CFGHIKMOQRUVWXbi. abood ELP. [f] Om. I. [g] heryinge S.

PSALM LVI.

1 *In to the ende, ne destroȝe thou or shend*[k] *Dauid, in the inscripcioun*[l] *of the title, whan he fleiȝ fro the face of Saul in the den.*

Miserere mei, Deus.

2 Haue merci of me, God, haue merci of me; for in thee trosteth my soule. And in the shadewe of thi wengis I shal hope; to the tyme that wyckidnesse ouerpasse. 3 I shal crie to the heiȝest God; God that 4 dide weel to me. He sente fro heuene, and deliuerede me; he ȝaf in to reprof the tredende me. God sente his merci 5 and his treuthe, and toc awei my soule; fro the myddel of the leoun whelpis, I sleep[m] al disturbid. Sones of men, the teth of hem armys and arwis; and the 6 tunge of hem a sharp swerd. Be thou enhauncid, God, vpon heuenes; and vp on 7 alle erthe thi glorie. Thei maden redi a grene to my feet; and thei myche crookeden my soule. Thei doluen[n] befor my 8 face a dich; and thei fellen in to it. Redi myn herte, God, redi myn herte; I shal 9 singe and salm sein. Rys vp, my glorie; ris vp, sautre and harpe; I shal risen vp 10 erly. I shal knouleche to thee in puplis, Lord; and salm I shal sei to thee in 11 Jentylys. For magnefied is vnto heuenes thi merci; and vnto the[o] cloudis thi 12 treuthe. Be thou enhauncid vp on heuenes, God; and ouer alle erthe thi glorie.

PSALM LVI.

The title of the[h] *sixte and fiftithe salm.* 1 *'In Ebreu thus*[i]*, To the victorie, lese thou not the semeli song, 'ether the*[k] *'swete song*[l] *of Dauid, 'whanne he fledde fro the face of Saul in to*[m] *the denne*[n]*. 'In Jeroms translacioun thus, For victorie, that thou lese not Dauid, meke and simple, whanne he fledde fro the face of Saul in to the denne*[o]*.*

God, haue thou[p] merci on me, haue 2 thou merci on me; for my soule tristith in thee. And Y schal hope in the schadewe of thi wyngis; til wickidnesse passe. I 3 schal crye to God altherhiȝeste; to God that dide wel to me. He sente fro he- 4 uene, and delyuerede me; he ȝaf in to schenschip hem that defoulen[q] me. God sente his merci and his treuthe, and 5 delyuerede my soule fro the myddis of whelpis of liouns; Y slepte disturblid. The sones of men, the teeth of hem *ben* armuris and arowis; and her tunge *is* a[r] scharp swerd. God, be thou enhaunsid 6 aboue heuenes; and thi glorie aboue al erthe. Thei maden redi a[s] snare to my 7 feet; and thei greetly boweden my lijf. Thei delueden a diche bifore my face; and thei felden doun in to it. God, myn herte 8 *is* redi, myn herte *is* redi; Y schal singe, and Y schal seie salm. Mi glorie, rise 9 thou vp; sautrie and harpe, rise thou vp; Y schal rise vp[t] eerli. Lord, Y schal 10 knouleche to thee among puplis; and Y schal seie salm among hethene men. For 11 thi merci is magnified til to[u] heuenes; and thi treuthe til to cloudis[uu]. God, be 12 thou enhaunsid aboue heuenes; and thi glorie ouer[v] al erthe.

[k] *to-sheende* AEH. [l] *scripcioun* H. [m] slepte *AEH.* [n] delueden *AEH.* [o] Om. *AEH.*

[h] Om. *plures.* [i] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [k] *ether* CV. Om. S. [l] Om. S. [m] Om. MB. ['n] Om. X. [o] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [p] Om. I. [q] defouleden K *sec. m.* [r] Om. S. [s] Om. S. [t] Om. I. [u] in to S. [uu] the cloudis A *pr. m.* [v] aboue IS.

PSALM LVII.

1 *In to the ende, ne shende thou or destroȝe Dauid, in the inscripcioun of the title.*

Si vere utique. 2 If vereli also riȝtwisnesse ȝee speke;
3 euenli demeth, ȝee sones of men. Forsothe in the herte wickidnessis ȝee werken
in the erthe; vnriȝtwisnesses ȝoure hondis
4 menge[p] togidere. Synneres ben aliened
fro the wombe; thei erreden fro the
5 wombe, thei speeken false thingus. Wodnesse to them, after the licnesse of an
eddere; as of a doumb eddere, and stop-
6 pende his eris. The whiche shal not ful
out heren the vois of the enchaunteres;
and of the venym makere enchauntende
7 wisly. God shal to-brose the teth of hem
in the mouth of hem; and the wang teth
8 of leouns the Lord shal to-breke. To
noȝt thei shul come, as water doun rennende; he bente[q] his bowe, to the time
9 that ‘thei be[r] feblid. As wax that flowith, thei shul ben taken awei; fyr fel ouer,
10 and thei seȝen not the sunne. Befor
that ȝoure thornes shulden vnderstonde
the theue thorne; as the lyuende, so in
11 wrathe he shal soupe them vp. The
riȝtwis shal glade, whan he seeth veniaunce; his hondis he shal washen in the
12 blod of the synnere. And a man shal
seyn, If forsothe ther is frut to the riȝtwis; forsothe God is demende them in
erthe.

PSALM LVII.

The title of the[w] *seuene and fiftithe* 1 *salm. ‘In Ebreu thus*[x]*, To victorie*[y]*; ‘lese thou not the swete song, ether the semely salm*[a]*, of Dauid*[b]*. ‘In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomere, that thou lese not Dauid, meke and simple*[c]*.*

Forsothe if ȝe speken riȝtfulnesse verili; 2
ȝe sones of men, deme[d] riȝtfuli. For in 3
herte ȝe worchen wickidnesse in erthe;
ȝoure hondis maken redi vnriȝtfulnessis[e].
Synneris weren maad aliens fro the 4
wombe; thei erriden fro the wombe, thei
spaken false thingis. Woodnesse *is* to 5
hem, bi the licnesse of a serpent; as of
a deef snake, and stoppynge hise eeris.
Which[f] schal not here the vois of charmeris; 6
and of a venym makere charmynge wiseli.
God schal al to-breke the teeth of hem in 7
her mouth; the Lord schal breke[g] togidere
the greet teeth of liouns. Thei schulen 8
come to nouȝt, as water rennynge awei;
he bente his bouwe, til thei ben[h] maad
sijk. As wexe that fletith awei, thei 9
schulen be takun awei; fier felle aboue,
and thei siȝen not the sunne. Bifore that 10
ȝoure thornes vndurstoden the ramne[i]; he
swolewith hem so in ire, as lyuynge men.
The iust man schal be glad, whanne he 11
schal se veniaunce; he schal waische hise
hondis in the blood of a synner. And a 12
man schal seie treuli, For fruyt is to a
iust man; treuli God is demynge hem in
erthe.

† *A glos.* Dauith made this salm, whanne Saul, at the tellynge of Zipheis, ȝede out with thre thousynde of chosun men to seke Dauith, in firste book of Kyngis xxvi. c°. and Dauith took awei the spere and the cuppe of Saul slepynge. c *et alii.*

[p] mengeden *A.* [q] bende *AEH.* [r] he *A.*

[w] Om. *plures.* [x] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [y] *the ouercomere* V. [a] Om. K. *song ceteri.* [‘b] *that thou leese not Dauith, meek and symple.* V. [c] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [d] demeth IS. [e] vnriȝtfulnesse A. riȝtfulnessis RX. [f] The which I. [g] to-breke CF. al to-breke DESX. [h] weren I. [i] ramne, *ether theue thorn,* F *et plures.* the raveyne, *ether ramne* S.

PSALM LVIII.

1 *In to the ende, ne destroȝe thou or shend Dauid, in the inscripcioun*[s] *of the title, whan Saul sente, and kepte his hous, that he shulde slen hym.*

Eripe me de inimicis.

2 Tac me out fro myn enemys, my God; and fro the inrisende in me deliuere me.
3 Tac me out fro the werkende wickidnesse; and fro men of blodis saue me.
4 For lo! thei token my soule; ther fellen
5 in to me stronge men. Nouther my wickidnesse, ne my synne; Lord, without wickidnesse I ran, and wel reulide.
6 Rys vp in to aȝen comyng to me, and see; and thou, Lord God of vertues, God of Irael. Tac heede to alle Jentilis to be visited; haue thou not mercy to alle that
7 werken wickidnesse. Be thei conuertid at euen, and hunger thei shul suffre as houndys; and thei shul enuyroune the
8 cite. Lo! thei shuln speke in ther mouth, and swerd in the lippis of hem;
9 for who herde? And thou, Lord, shalt scorne them; to noȝt thou shalt bringe
10 alle Jentilis. My strengthe to thee I
11 shal kepe, for God myn vndertakere; my
12 God, his mercy shal befor come me. God shewide to me vp on myn enemys, ne sle thou hem; lest any time my puplis forȝeten. Destroȝe them in thi vertu; and put them doun, Lord, my defendere.
13 The gilte of the mouth of hem, and the woord of ther lippis; and be thei caȝt in ther pride. And of cursing and les-
14 ing[t] thei shul be told; in the full ending. In the wrathe of hol eende, and thei shul not ben; and they shul wite, for the Lord shal lordshipen of Jacob, and of

PSALM LVIII.

The title of the[k] *eiȝte and fiftithe salm.* 1 *'In Jeroms translacioun thus*[l]*, To the ouercomer, that thou lese not Dauid, meke and simple, 'whanne Saul sente and kepte the hous, to slee hym*[m]*. 'In Ebreu thus, To the ouercomyng, leese thou not the semeli song of Dauid, and so forth*[n].

Mi God, delyuer thou me fro myn 2
enemyes; and delyuer thou me fro hem
that risen aȝens me. Delyuer thou me 3
fro hem that worchen wickidnesse; and
saue thou me fro menquelleris. For lo! 4
thei han take my soule; stronge men fellen
in on me. Nethir my wickidnesse, nether 5
my synne; Lord, Y ran with out wickidnesse, and dresside '*my werkis*[o]. Rise vp 6
thou[p] in to[q] my meetyng, and se; and
thou, Lord God of vertues, *art* God of
Israel. ȝyue thou tent to visite alle folkis;
do thou not merci to alle that worchen
wickidnesse. Thei schulen be turned at 7
euentid, and thei as doggis schulen suffre
hungir; and thei schulen cumpas[r] the
citee. Lo! thei schulen speke in her 8
mouth, and a[rr] swerd in her lippis; for
who herde? And thou, Lord, schalt 9
scorne hem; thou schalt bringe alle folkis
to nouȝt. I schal kepe my strengthe to 10
thee; for God *is* myn vptaker, my God, 11
his mercy schal come byfore me. God 12
schewide to me on myn enemyes, slee
thou not hem; lest ony tyme my puples
forȝete. Scatere thou hem in thi vertu;
and, Lord, my defender, putte thou hem
doun. *Putte thou*[s] *doun* the trespas of 13
her mouth, and the word of her lippis;
and be thei takun in her pride. And of
cursyng and of leesyng; thei schulen be
schewid in the endyng. In the[ss] ire of 14
ending, and thei schulen not be; and thei

[s] *scripcioun* H. [t] of lesing AEH.

[k] Om. *plures.* [l] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [m] Om. X. [n] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [o] Om. *plures. my werkis. Lire here.* Q *marg.* U *text.* [p] Om. A. [q] Om. C. [r] *that is, go a begging* K *marg.* [rr] Om. C. [s] Om. I. [ss] Om. I.

15 the coostis of the erthe. Thei shul be
conuertid at euen, and hunger thei shul
suffre, as houndis; and thei shul gon
16 aboute the cite. Thei shul be scaterid,
to eten; if forsothe thei shuln not be
17 fulfild, and thei shul grucche. I forsothe
shal singe thi strengthe; and enhauncen
vp erly thi mercy. For thou art maad
myn vndertakere; and my refute, in the
18 dai of my tribulacioun. Myn helpere, to
thee I shal do salm; for God, myn vnder-
takere, my God, my mercy.

schulen wite, that the Lord schal be Lord
of Jacob, and of the endis of erthe. Thei 15
schulen be turned at euentid, and thei as
doggis schulen suffre hungur; and thei
schulen cumpas[t] the citee. Thei schulen 16
be scaterid abrood, for to eete; sotheli if
thei ben not fillid, and thei schulen
grutche. But Y schal synge thi strengthe; 17
and eerli Y schal enhaunse thi merci.
For thou art maad myn vptaker; and my
refuyt, in the dai of my tribulacioun. Myn 18
helper, Y schal synge to thee; for *thou art*
God, myn vptaker, my God, my mercy.

PSALM LIX.

1 *In to the ende, for hem that shul ben holli chaungid, in the inscripcioun of the title, to hym Dauyd, in to lernyng*[u],
2 *whan he brende vp Mesopotanye of*[v] *Cirie, or Cirie Sobal, and turnede Joab, and smot Edom in the valei of salt placis, twelue thousend.*

PSALM LIX.

The title of the[v] *nyne and fiftithe salm*[w]. 1
'In Ebreu thus[x], *To victorie, on the witnessyng of roose, the swete song of Dauid, to teche*[y], *'whanne he fauȝte* 2
aȝens Aram of floodis, and Sirie of Soba; and Joab turnede aȝen, and smoot Edom in[z] *the*[zz] *'valei of salt pittis, twelue*[a] *thousynde*[aa]. *'In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomer for lilies, the witnessing of meke and parfit Dauid, to teche, whanne he fauȝte aȝens Sirie of Mesopotamye, and Soba, and so forth*[b].

Deus, repulisti. 3 God, thou hast put vs abac, and de-
4 stroȝid vs; thou wrathedest vs. Thou
togidere mouedest erthe[w], and disturbidist
it; hele the to-tredingis of it, for it is to-
5 stirid. Thou hast shewid to thi puple
hard thingis; thou hast drunken vs with
6 wyn of compunccioun. Thou hast ȝiue
to the dredende thee toknyng; that thei
flee fro the face of the bowe. That thi
7 loouede be deliuered, mac saf in thi riȝt
8 hond; and ful out here me. God spac in
his halewe; I shal gladen, and deuyde
Siccymam; and the valei of tabernaclis
9 I shal mesuren. Myn is Galaad, and
myn is Manasses; and Effraym the

God, thou hast put awei vs, and thou 3
hast distried vs; thou were wrooth, and
thou hast do merci to vs. Thou moued- 4
ist the erthe, and thou disturblidist it;
make thou hool the sorewis therof, for it
is moued. Thou schewidist harde thingis 5
to thi puple; thou ȝauest drynk to vs with
the wyn of compunccioun. Thou hast 6
ȝoue a signefiyng to hem that dreden
thee; that thei fle fro the face of the
bouwe. That thi derlyngis be delyuered;
make thou saaf with thi riȝt hond *'the* 7
puple of Israel[c], and here thou me. God 8
spak bi his hooli; Y schal be glad, and
Y schal departe Siccimam[d], and Y schal

[u] *the lernynge* H. [v] *or of* AEH. [w] the erthe AEH.

[t] *that is, gon a beggid* V *marg.* [v] Om. *plures.* [w] Om. F. [x] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [y] *teche men* D. [z] Om. X. [zz] Om. GX. [a] Om. X. [aa] thousandis V. Om. X. [b] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [c] Om. CEGHLPVXik. *the puple of Israel. Lire here.* Q *marg.* U *text.* [d] Siccimam, *that is, the lond of Sichem* K *text* V *marg.*

strengthe of myn hed. Juda, my king;
10 Moab, the pot of myn hope. In to Idume
I shal strecche my shoing; to me alienus
11 ben soget. Who shal bringe me in to
strengthid[x] cite; who shal bringe me
12 in to Idume? Whether not thou, God,
that hast put vs abac; and thou, God,
13 shalt not gon out in oure vertues? 3if
to vs helpe fro tribulacioun; for veyn is
14 the helthe of man. In God wee shul do
vertu; and he to no3t shal bringe doun
men trublende vs.

meete the greet valei of tabernaclis. Ga- 9
laad is myn, and[e] Manasses is myn; and
Effraym *is* the strengthe of myn heed.
Juda *is* my king; Moab *is* the[f] pot of myn 10
hope. In to Idumee Y schal stretche forth
my scho; aliens ben maad suget to me.
Who schal lede me in to a citee maad 11
strong; who schal leede me til[g] in to
Ydumee? Whether not thou, God, that[h] 12
hast put awei vs; and schalt thou not,
God, go out in oure vertues? Lord, 3yue 13
thou to vs help of[i] tribulacioun; for the
heelthe[k] of man is veyn. In God we 14
schulen make vertu; and he schal bringe
to nou3t hem that disturblen vs.

PSALM LX.

1 *In to the ende, in ympnes, the salm to[y] Dauyd.*

Exaudi, Deus. 2 Ful out here thou, God, my lowe
3 pre3ing; tac heede to myn orisoun. Fro
the endus of the erthe to thee I criede,
whil myn herte shulde ben anguysht; in
4 a ston thou enhauncidist me. Thou
bro3test me out, for thou art maad myn
hope; the tour of strengthe fro the face
5 of the enemy. I shal duelle in thi
tabernacle in to worldis; I shal be de-
fendid in the coueryng of thi wengis.
6 For thou, my God, 'ful out[z] herdist myn
orisoun; thou 3eue the eritage to men
7 dredende thi name. Da3is vp on da3is
of the king thou shalt caste to; his 3eris
vnto the dai of ieneracioun and of iene-
8 racioun. He abit[a] stille into withoute
ende in the si3te of God; the merci and
9 his treuthe who shal a3een sechen? Soo
salm I shal sey to thi name in to the
world of world; that I 3elde my vouwis
fro dai in to dai.

PSALM LXI.

1 *In to the ende, for Iditym, the salm of Dauyd.*

Nonne Deo. 2 Whether not to God soget shal be my

PSALM LX.

The titil of the[l] sixtithe salm. To the[m] victorie on orgun[n], to Dauid hym silf†.

God, here thou my biseching; 3yue 2
thou tent to my preyer. Fro the endis of 3
the lond Y criede to thee; the while myn
herte was angwischid, thou enhaunsidist
me in[o] a stoon. Thou laddest me forth, 4
for thou art maad myn hope; a tour of
strengthe fro the face of the enemye. I 5
schal dwelle in thi tabernacle in to
worldis; Y schal be keuered in the hil-
yng of thi wengis. For thou, my God, 6
hast herd my preier; thou hast 3oue
eritage to hem that dreden thi name.
Thou schalt adde[p] daies on the daies of 7
the king; hise 3eeris til in to the dai of
generacioun and of generacioun. He 8
dwellith with outen ende in the si3t of
God; who schal seke the merci and
treuthe of hym? So Y schal seie salm to 9
thi name in to the[q] world of world; that
Y 3elde my vowis fro dai in to dai.

† *A glos.* Dauith made this salm aftir that he hadde ascapid the bondis of Saul, cumpassinge him at the maner of a coroun. c *et alii.*

PSALM LXI.

The titil of the oon and sixtithe salm[r]. To the[s] victorie on[t] Iditum, the salm of Dauid‡.

Whether my soule schal not be suget 2

‡ *A glos.* Dauith made this salm, whanne he was in the persecucioun of Saul, and this aftir that he was comun a3en fro the lond of Moab to the lond of Juda, at the word of Gad the profete. Dauith made the x. salm in this comyng a3en, but he made this salm after that he had dwellid sumdel in the lond of Juda. c *et alii.*

[x] the strengthid *A.* [y] *of* H. [z] Om. C. [a] bideth *AEH.*

[e] Om. S. [f] myn IS. [g] Om. S. [h] thou O. [i] of *oure* I. [k] helpe G. [l] Om. *plures.* [m] Om. DEFILO. [n] *orguns* D. [o] into S. [p] adde *ether encreese ceteri.* [q] Om. D. [r] Om. S. [s] Om. G. [t] *ouer* CDEGHIKLMORUVXbi.

soule; of hym forsothe myn helthe
3 ȝiuere. Forwhi and he my God, myn
helthe ȝiuere, myn vndertakere; I shal
4 be moued no more. Hou longe ȝee fallen
in to a man? ȝee slen alle ȝee; as to a
boowid woughe, 'and to[b] a ston wal put
5 doun. Neuer the latere my pris thei
thoȝten to putte behinde, I ran in thrist;
with ther mouth thei blissiden, and with
6 ther herte cursiden. Neuer the latere to
God soget be thou, my soule; for of
7 hym my pacience. For lo! my God
and my saueour; myn helpere, I shal
8 not gon out. In God myn helthe ȝiuere,
and my glorie; God of myn helpe, and
9 myn hope is in God. Hopeth in hym,
eche congregacioun of puple; heeldeth
out beforn hym ȝoure hertes, God oure
10 helpere in to withoute ende. Neuer the
latere veyne the sones of men; lieris the
sones of men in weiȝtis; that thei de-
sceyue, thei of the vanyte in to itself.
11 Wileth not hopen in wickidnesse, raueynes
wileth not coueite; if richessis 'flowe to[c],
12 wileth not leyn to the herte. Ones God
spac, these two thingus I herde; for[d]
13 the power of God is, and to thee, Lord,
mercy; for thou shalt ȝelde to eche man
aftir his werkis.

PSALM LXII.

1 *The salm of Dauyd, whan he was in the[e] desert of Ydume.*

Deus, Deus meus, ad te.

2 God, my God, to thee fro liȝt I wake.
My soule thristide in thee; hou manyfold
3 to thee my flesh. In a desert erthe and
withoute weie, and with oute water, so
in holi I aperede to thee; that I shulde
4 see thi vertu, and thi glorie. For betere
is thi mercy vpon lyues; my lippis shul
5 preise thee. So I shal blesse thee in my
lif; and in thi name I shal reren vp myn
6 hondus. As bi talȝ and fatnesse be fulfild
my soule; and with lippis of ful out

to God; for myn heelthe *is* of hym.
For whi he *is* bothe my God, and myn 3
heelthe; my 'taker vp[u], Y schal no more
be moued. Hou longe fallen ȝe on a man? 4
alle ȝe sleen; as to a wal bowid, and[w] a
wal of stoon with out morter cast doun.
Netheles thei thoȝten to putte awei my 5
prijs, Y ran in thirst; with her mouth
thei blessiden, and in her herte thei
cursiden. Netheles, my soule, be thou 6
suget to God; for my pacience *is* of hym.
For *he is* my God, and my saueour; myn 7
helpere, Y schal not passe out. Myn 8
helthe, and my glorie *is* in God; God *is*
the[x] *ȝyuer* of myn help, and myn hope is
in God. Al the gaderyng togidere of the 9
puple, hope ȝe in God, schede[y] ȝe out ȝoure
hertis bifore hym; God *is* oure helpere
with outen ende. Netheles the sones of men 10
ben veyne; the sones of men *ben* liers in
balauncis, that thei disseyue of vanytee in
to the same thing. Nile ȝe haue hope in 11
wickidnesse, and nyle ȝe coueyte raueyns;
if ritchessis be plenteuouse, nyle ȝe sette
the herte therto. God spak onys, Y herde 12
these twei thingis, that power is of God,
and, thou Lord, mercy *is* to thee; for 13
thou schalt ȝelde to ech man bi[z] hise
werkis.

PSALM LXII.

The titil of the[a] two and sixtithe salm. 1
'The salm[b] of Dauid, 'whanne he was in the[c] desert of Judee[d]†.

† *A glos.* Dauith made this salm, whanne he was in the pursuyog of Saul, aftir that he was turned aȝen [fro the lond of Moab *alii*] in to the lond of Judee, and was in desert of Judee. c *et alii.*

God, my God, Y wake to thee ful eerli. 2
Mi soule thirstide to thee; my fleisch
thirstide to thee ful many foold. In a 3
lond forsakun with out wei, and with out
water, so Y apperide to thee in hooli; that
Y schulde se thi vertu, and thi glorie.
For thi merci is betere than lyues; my 4
lippis schulen herie thee. So Y schal 5
blesse thee in my lijf; and in thi name
Y schal reise myn hondis. Mi soule be 6
fillid as with inner fatnesse and vttermere

[b] in to *AH.* [c] ouerflowen to *A.* flowen *H.* [d] forsothe *AH.* [e] Om. *A.*

[u] vp taker 1. [w] and *as* 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] helde 1. [z] aftir 1. [a] Om. *plures.* [b] Om. co. [c] Om. *plures.* [d] Om. x.

7 ioȝing my mouth shal preise. So I was myndeful of thee vp on my bedding, in the morutidis I shal sweteli thenken in 8 thee; for thou were[f] myn helpere. And in the coueryng of thi wengus I shal ful 9 out ioȝe, my soule cleuede to after thee; 10 me thi riȝthond vndirtoc. Thei forsothe in to veyn soȝten my soule, they shul go in to the nethermor partis of the erthe; 11 thei shul be taken in to the hond of swerd, the partis of foxis thei shul be. 12 The king forsothe shal gladen in God, and ther shul be preisid alle that swern in hym; for stoppid is the mouth of men spekende wicke thingus.

fatnesse; and my mouth schal herie with lippis of ful out ioiyng. So[e] Y hadde 7 mynde on[f] thee on[g] my bed[h], in morewtidis[i] Y shal thenke of[k] thee; for thou 8 were[l] myn helpere. And in the keueryng of thi wyngis Y schal make 'ful out[m] ioye, my soule cleuede after thee; thi riȝthond 9 took me vp. Forsothe thei souȝten in 10 veyn my lijf, thei schulen entre in to the lower thingis of erthe; thei schulen be 11 bitakun in to the hondis of swerd, thei schulen be maad the partis of foxis. But 12 the king schal be glad in God; and alle men schulen be preysid that sweren in hym, for the mouth of hem, that speken[n] wickid thingis, is stoppid.

PSALM LXIII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauyd.*

PSALM LXIII.

The titil of the[o] thre and sixtithe salm[p]. 1 *'In Ebrewe thus[q], To the[r] victorie, the salm of Dauid. 'In Jerom[s] 'thus, To the ouercomer, the song of Dauid[t].*

Exaudi, Deus, orationem.

2 Ful out here thou, God, myn orisoun, whan I louli preȝe; fro the drede of the 3 enemy tac awei my soule. Thou hast defendid me fro the couent of warieris; and fro the multitude of men wirkende 4 wickidnesse. For thei sharpiden out as a swerd ther tungis; thei benten a 5 bowe, a bittere thing, that thei sheete in 6 hid thingus the vnwemmed. Sodeynly thei shul sheten hym, and not dreden; thei fastneden to hem a shreude woord. Thei tolden, that thei shulden hide grenes; 7 thei seiden, Who shal see them? Thei sercheden wickidnessis; thei serchende faileden in serching. Ther shal neȝhen 8 a man to an heiȝ herte; and God shal ben enhauncid. The arwis of litle childer 9 ben maad the veniauncis of hem; and ther ben feblid aȝen hem the tungis of hem. Alle that seȝen hem ben disturbid; 10 and eche man dredde. And thei beforn

God, here thou my preier, whanne Y 2 biseche; delyuere thou my soule fro the[u] drede of the enemy. Thou hast defendid 3 me fro the couent of yuele doers; fro the multitude of hem that worchen wickidnesse. For thei scharpiden her tungis as 4 a[v] swerd, thei benten[w] a[x] bowe, a bittir thing; for to schete in priuetees[y] hym that 5 is vnwemmed. Sodeynli thei schulen 6 schete hym, and thei schulen not drede; thei maden stidefast to hem silf a wickid word. Thei telden, that thei schulden hide snaris; thei seiden, Who schal se hem? Thei souȝten wickidnessis; thei souȝten, 7 and failiden in sekinge. A man neiȝhe[z] to deep[a] herte; and God schal be en- 8 haunsid. The arowis of 'litle men[b] ben maad the woundis of hem; and the tungis 9 of hem ben maad sijk aȝens hem. Alle men ben[c] disturblid, that sien hem; and 10 ech man dredde. And thei telden the

[f] was *AII.*

[e] Lo v. [f] of IKLS. [g] upon K. [h] bedstree KO. [i] the morewtidis C. [k] on I. [l] hast be I. [m] fully I. [n] spaken C. [o] Om. *plures.* [p] Om. A. [q] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [r] Om. GLPQ. [s] *In Jeroms* U. Om. *ceteri.* [t] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [u] Om. IS. [v] Om. O. [w] benden I. [x] her I. [y] hiddels *or priuetees* I. [z] had neiȝe X *sec. m.* [a] a deep X. [b] litle men, *that is, enuiouse men* K *text* V *marg.* [c] weren *ceteri.*

tolden the werkis of God; and his deedis
11 thei vnderstoden. The ri3twise shal
gladen in the Lord, and hopen in hym;
and alle ri3twise in herte shul be preisid.

PSALM LXIV.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, the soug of Aggei, Jeremye, or Ezechiel, of the woord of pilgrimagynge, or of*[g] *the puple of transmygracioun, whan thei shulden begynne to go forth.*

Te decet hymnus.

2 Thee semeth an ympne, thou God, in
Sion; and to thee shal ben 3olden a
3 vou in Jerusalem. Ful out here thou
4 myn orisoun; to thee all flesh shal come.
The woordis of wicke[h] men hadden the
maistri ouer vs; and to oure vnpitous-
5 nessis thou shalt be plesid. Blisful whom
thou hast chosen, and take to; he shal
dwelle in thin hallis. Wee shul be ful-
fild in goodis of thin hous; holi is thi
6 temple, merueilous in equite. Ful out
here vs, God, oure helthe 3iuere; hope of
alle the coostis of erthe, and in the se
7 afer. Greithende hillis in thi vertu, gird
8 to bi power; that disturbist the depthe
9 of the se, the soun of his flodis. Jen-
tilis[i] shul ben sturbid[k], and dreden that
duellen the termes of thi tocnes; the
goingus out of the morutid and the eue-
10 tid thou shalt make delitable. Thou hast
visitid the erthe, and maad it drunke;
and thou multipliedest to maken it riche.
The flod of God is fulfild with watris;
thou greithedest the mete of hem, for so
11 is the befor greithing of it. Thou in-
wardli makende drunke the ryueres of
it, multiplie his burioungs; and in his
drope fallingus shal glade the buri-
12 ounende. Thou shalt blesse to the
croune of the 3er[l] of thi benyngnete;
and thi feldis shul be fulfild with plen-
13 teuouste. The faire thingus of desert
shul waxe fatte; and bi ful out io3ing

werkis of God; and[d] vndurstoden the dedis
of God[e]. The iust man schal be glad in 11
the Lord, and schal hope in hym; and alle
men of ri3tful herte schulen be preisid.

PSALM LXIV.

The titil of the[f] *foure and sixtithe salm.* 1
'To victorie[g]*, 'the salm*[h] *of*[i] *the song of Dauid*†.

† *A glos.* This salm spekith of the comyng a3en of Jewis, prisoneris in Babiloyne, in to the lond of biheest, and of the plentee of fruytis of that lond. c *et alii.*

God, heriyng bicometh thee in Syon; 2
and a vow schal be 3olden to thee in Jeru-
salem. Here thou my preier; ech man 3
schal come to thee. The wordis of wickid 4
men hadden the maistrye ouer vs; and
thou schalt do merci to oure wickidnessis.
Blessid *is* he, whom thou hast chose, and 5
hast take; he schal dwelle in thin hallis[k].
We[l] schulen be fillid with the goodis of
thin hous; thi temple is hooli, wondurful 6
in equite. God, oure heelthe, here thou
vs; *thou art* hope of alle coostis of erthe,
and in the see afer. And thou makest 7
redi hillis in thi vertu, and art[m] gird with
power; which disturblist the depthe of 8
the see, the soun of the wawis therof.
Folkis schulen be disturblid, and thei that 9
dwellen in the endis schulen drede of thi
signes; thou schalt delite the outgoingis
of the morewtid and euentid. Thou hast 10
visitid the lond, and hast greetli fillid it;
thou hast multiplied to make it riche.
The flood of God was fillid with watris;
thou madist[n] redi the mete[o] of hem, for
the makyng redi therof is so. Thou fill- 11
ynge greetli the stremes therof, multiplie
the fruytis therof; *the lond* bringinge
forth[p] fruytis schal be glad in goteris[q] of
it. Thou schalt blesse the coroun[r] of the 12
3eer of thi good wille; and thi feeldis
schulen be fillid with plentee[s] of fruytis.
The feire thingis of desert schulen wexe 13
fatte; and litle hillis schulen be cumpassid

g *to* A. h wickid H. i The Gentilis A. k disturbid AEH. l erthe A.

d and thei 1. e him K. f Om. *plures.* g Om. A. h Om. FW. i Om. F. k for3erdis *or hallis* 1 *marg.* for3erdis *ceteri.* l 3e L. m thou art 1. n hast maad 1. o metis A. p Om. K. q the goteris *plures.* r crowne *ether sercle* V. s the plente V.

14 litle hillis shul be gird aboute. The wetheres of shep ben clad[m], and the valeis shuln abounde with whete; thei shul crie, and forsothe seyn ympne.

PSALM LXV.

1 *In to the ende, the song of the salm of resurreccioun.*

Jubilate Deo. 2 Io3eth to God, al erthe[n], salm seith to his name; 3iueth gloric to his preising. 3 Seith to God, Hou ferful ben thi werkis, Lord; in the multitude of thi vertu shuln 4 lie to thee thin enemys. Al erthe[o] honoure thee, God, and do salm to thee; and 5 sey salm to thi name. Cometh and seeth the werkis of God; ferful in counseilis vp 6 on the sones of men. That al turneth the se in to drie, in the flod thei shul passe thur3 afoote; ther wee shul gladen 7 in hym. That lordshipeth in his vertu in to withoute ende; his e3en vp on Jentilis beholden, that ful out terren shul 8 not ben enhauncid in hemself. Blesseth, 3ee Jentylis, oure God; and herd maketh 9 the vois of his preising. That putte my soule to lif, and 3af not in to togidere 10 stiring my feet. God, for thou hast proued vs; bi fyr thou examynedest vs, as 11 siluer is examyned. Thou bro3tist vs in to the grene, thou puttist tribulaciouns[p] 12 in oure rig; thou puttist in men vpon oure hedis. Wee passiden thur3 fyr and watir; and thou bro3tist out vs in to re- 13 freshing. I shal go in to thin hous in brent sacrifises; I shal 3elde to thee my 14 vowis, that determyneden my lippis. And my mouth spac in my tribulacioun; 15 brent sacrifises ful of mer3 I shal offre to thee, with encens of wethers; I shal 16 offre to thee oxen with get. 3ee, alle that dreden God, cometh and hereth; and I shal telle hou grete thingus he dede to 17 my soule. To hym with my mouth I criede; and I ful out io3ide vnder my with ful out ioiyng. The wetheris of 14 scheep ben clothid, and valeis schulen be plenteouose of wheete; thei schulen crye, and sotheli thei schulen seye salm[t].

PSALM LXV.

The titil of the[u] fyue and sixtithe salm. 1
To the[v] victorie, the song of salm[w]†.

† *A glos.* This salm is doyng of thankyngis for delyuer- aunce of the puple of Jewis fro Egipt. c *et alii.*

Al the[x] erthe, make 3e ioie hertli to 2 God, seie 3e salm to his name; 3yue 3e glorie to his heriyng. Seie 3e to God, 3 Lord, thi werkis ben dredeful[y]; in the[z] multitude of thi vertu thin enemyes schul- en lie to thee. God, al the[a] erthe worschipe 4 thee, and synge[b] to thee; seie it salm to thi name. Come 3e and se 3e the werkis 5 of God; ferdful in counseils on the sones of men. Which[c] turnede the see in to 6 drie[d] lond; in the flood thei schulen passe with foote[e], there we schulen be glad in hym. Which[f] is Lord in his vertu with- 7 outen ende, hise i3en biholden on folkis; thei that maken scharp be not enhaunsid in hem silf. 3e hethen men, blesse[g] oure 8 God; and make 3e herd the vois of his preising. That[h] hath set my soule to lijf, 9 and 3af[i] not my feet in to stiryng. For 10 thou, God, hast preued vs; thou hast examyned vs bi fier, as siluer is examyned. Thou leddist vs in to a snare, thou put- 11 tidist[k] tribulaciouns in oure bak; thou 12 settidist men on oure heedis. We passiden bi fier and water; and thou leddist[l] vs out in to refreschyng. I schal entre in to thin 13 hous in brent sacrifices; Y schal 3elde to thee my vowis, which my lippis spaken 14 distinctly. And my mouth spake in my tribulacioun; Y shal offre to thee brent 15 sacrificis ful of merow3, with the bren- nyng of rammes; Y schal offre to thee oxis with buckis of geet. Alle 3e that 16 dreden God, come[m] and here[n], and[o] Y schal telle; hou grete thingis he hath do to my soule. I criede to hym with my 17

[m] clothid *AEII.* [n] the erthe *AEII.* [o] the erthe *AII.* [p] tribulacioun *AII.*

[t] heriyng *ceteri.* [u] Om. *plures.* [v] Om. *plures.* [w] *Dauid, salm of thankingis* v. [x] Om. DW. [y] ful dredeful *ceteri.* [z] thi s. [a] Om. I. [b] synge it I. [c] The which I. [d] the drie I. [e] *drie* foot I. [f] The which I. [g] blesse 3e I. [h] The whiche I. [i] he 3af I. [k] hast putt I. [l] hast led I. [m] cometh I. [n] here 3e I. [o] Om. o.

18 tunge. Wickedenesse if I beheeld in myn herte; the Lord shal not ful out here.
19 Therfore ful out herde God; and toc heede to the vois of my lowe preȝing.
20 Blissid the God; that mouede not awei myn orisoun, and his merci fro me.

PSALM LXVI.

1 *In to the ende, 'in ympnes[q], the salm of the song to Dauyd.*

Deus misereatur nostri.

2 God haue merci of vs, and blisse to vs, liȝte to his chere vpon vs; and haue mercy
3 of vs. That wee knowe in the erthe thi weie; in alle Jentilis thi helthe ȝiuere.
4 Knouleche to thee puplis, God; knouleche
5 to thee alle puplis. Gladen and ful out ioȝe Jentilis, for thou demest puplis in equite; and Jentilis in the erthe thou
6 dressist. Knouleche to thee puplis, God,
7 knouleche to thee alle puplis; the erthe ȝaf his frut. Blesse vs God, oure God,
8 blesse vs God; and drede hym alle the coostus of erthe[r].

PSALM LXVII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of the[s] song of Dauyd.*

Exurgat Deus.

2 Ryse vp God, and be scaterid his enemys; and flee thei that hatiden hym
3 fro his face. As faileth smoke, faile thei, as flowith wax fro the face of fyr; so pershe the synneres fro the face of God.
4 And the riȝtwise ete thei, and ful out glade thei in the siȝte of God; and delite
5 thei in gladnesse. Syngeth to God, salm seith to his name, maketh weie[t] to hym that steȝeth vp vp on the going doun; Lord name to hym. Ful out ioȝeth in

mouth; and Y ioyede fulli vndir my tunge. If Y bihelde wickidnesse in myn herte; 18
the Lord schal not here. Therfor God 19
herde; and[p] perseyuede the vois of my bisechyng. Blessid *be* God; that remeued 20
not my preyer, and[q] '*took not awei*[r] his merci fro me.

PSALM LXVI.

The titil of the[s] sixe and sixtithe salm. 1
'In Ebreu thus[t], To the[u] victorie in orguns, the salm of the[v] song[vv]. 'In Jerom[w] 'thus, To the ouercomer in salmes, the song of writing of a delitable thing with metre[x].

God haue merci on vs, and blesse 2
vs; liȝtne he his cheer on vs, and haue[z] merci on vs. That we knowe thi weie on[a] 3
erthe; thin heelthe in alle folkis. God, 4
puplis knowleche to thee; alle puplis knouleche to thee. Hethen men be glad, 5
and make[b] fulli ioye, for thou demest puplis in equite; and dressist hethene men in erthe. God, puplis knouleche to thee, 6
alle puplis knouleche to thee; the erthe 7
ȝaf[c] his fruyt. God, oure God blesse vs, God blesse vs; and alle the coostis of erthe drede hym.

PSALM LXVII.

The titil of the[d] seuene and sixtithe salm. 1
To the[e] victorie[f], the[g] salm 'of the song[h] 'of Dauid[i].

God rise vp, and hise enemyes be 2
scaterid; and thei that haten hym fle fro his face. As smoke failith, faile thei; as 3
wax fletith fro the face of fier, so perische synneris fro the face of God. And iust 4
men eete, and make[k] fulli ioye in the siȝt of God; and delite thei in gladnesse. Synge ȝe to God, seie ȝe salm to his name; 5
make ȝe weie to hym, that stieth on the goyng doun, the Lord *is* name to[l] hym. Make ȝe fulli ioye in his siȝt, *enemyes*

[q] Om. H. [r] the erthe AEH. [s] Om. H. [t] a weye A.

[p] and he I. [q] *ne* k. [r] Om. *plures. took not* I. *took not awei. Lire here.* U. [s] Om. *plures.* [t] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [u] Om. ELP. [v] Om. *plures.* [vv] *song, and is profecie of Cristis incarnacion* KV. [w] *Jeroms* U. Om. *ceteri.* [x] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [z] haue he I. [a] in KLS. [b] make thei I. [c] hath ȝoue I. [d] Om. *plures.* [e] Om. *plures.* [f] *victorie in orgunis* S. [g] Om. h. [h] *of song plures.* Om. DF. [i] Om. S. [k] make thei I. [l] of C.

his si3te, thei shul be disturbid fro the face of hym, fader of faderles childer; and domes man of widewis. God in his holi place; God that maketh to indwelle of o maner in an hous. The whiche bringeth out the bounden men in strengthe; also hem that terren, that dwellen in sepulcris. God, whan thou shuldest gon out in the si3te of thi puple; whan thou shuldist passe in desert. The erthe is moued, forsothe heuenus droppeden doun fro the face of God of Synay; fro the face of God of Irael. Wilful reyn thou shalt don apart, God, to thi eritage, and it is feblid; thou forsothe madist it parfit. Thi bestis shul duelle in it, God; thou madist redy in thi swetnesse to the pore. The Lord shal 3iuen a[u] woord; to the euangeliseris in myche vertue. The king of vertues of the looued of the looued; and to deuyde spoilis to the fairnesse of the hous. If 3ee slepe betwe[v] the mene sortis, 3ee shul be the siluerne pennes of the culuer; and the hindermor of his ryg, in the palenesse of gold. Whil the heueneli deuydeth kingis vp on it with snow3, thei shul ben maad whit in Selmon; the hil of God a fat hil. The hil cruddid togidere a fat hil; wherto ouer trowe 3ee, the hillis cruddid togidere? The hil in whiche[w] is[x] wel plesid to God to duelle in it; forsothe the Lord shal dwelle in to the ende. The charis of God manyfold in ten thousendys, that ben thousandus of men gladende; the Lord in hem, in Syna, in holi. Thou ste3edest vp in to hei3te, thou toke caitifte; thou toke to 3iftis in men. Forsothe men not beleeuende; to dwellen in the Lord God. Blessid the Lord fro dai to eche dai; welsum wei shal make to vs the God[y] of oure helthe 3iueres. Oure God the God of makinge men saf; and of the Lord Lord the going out of deth. Neuerthelatere God shal to-breke the hedis of his enemys; the top of the her of men goende in ther giltus.

schulen be disturblid fro the face of hym, *which is* the fadir of fadirles and modirles children; and the iuge of widewis. God *is* in his hooli place; God that makith men of o wille to dwelle in the hous. Which leedith out bi strengthe hem that ben boundun; in lijk maner hem that maken scharp, that dwellen in sepulcris. God, whanne thou 3edist out in the si3t of thi puple; whanne thou passidist forth in the desert. The erthe was moued, for heuenes droppiden doun fro the face of God of Synay; fro the face of God of Israel. God, thou schalt departe wilful reyn to thin eritage, and it was sijk; but thou madist it parfit. Thi beestis schulen dwelle therynne; God, thou hast maad redi in thi swetnesse to the pore man. The Lord schal 3yue a word; to hem that prechen the gospel with myche vertu. The kyngis of vertues *ben maad* loued of the derlyng; and to the fairnesse of the hous to departe spuylis. If 3e slepen among[m] the myddil[n] of[o] *eritagis*[p], the fetheris of the culuer ben of siluer; and the hyndrere thingis of the bak therof *ben* in the shynyng of gold. While *the king of* heuene demeth kyngis theronne, thei schulen be maad whitter thien snow in Selmon; the hille of God *is* a fat hille. The cruddid hil *is* a fat hil; wherto bileuen 3e falsli, cruddid hillis? The hil in which it plesith wel God to dwelle ther ynne; for the Lord schal dwelle `in to the[q] ende. The chare of God is manyfoold with ten thousynde, a thousynde of hem that ben glad; the Lord was in hem, in Syna, in the hooli. Thou stiedist an hi3, thou tokist caitiftee; thou resseyuedist 3iftis among men. For whi *thou tokist* hem that bileueden not; for to dwelle in the Lord God. Blessid *be* the Lord ech dai; the God of oure heelthis schal make an eesie wei to vs. Oure God *is* God to make men saaf; and outgoyng fro deeth *is* of the Lord God. Netheles God schal breke the heedis of

[u] Om. *AH.* [v] betwen *E passim.* betwene *A et H passim.* [w] the whiche *E.* [x] it *A.* [y] Lord *A.*

[m] in L. [n] middis S. myddil peple W. [o] among L. [p] sortis *ether eritagis plures.* [q] with outen S.

23 The Lord seide, Fro Basan I shal al turne;
I shal al turne in to the depthe of the se.
24 That inwet[z] be thi foot in blood; the tunge
of thin houndis fro hym of the enemys.
25 Thei seȝen thin ingoingus, God; the in-
going of my God, my king, that is in
26 holy. The princis camen befor ioyned
with the singeris; in the myddel of the
27 ȝunge wymmen tympanystris. In chirchis
blisseth to God; to the Lord of the wellis
28 of Irael. There Beniamyn, the ȝungling;
in the exces of mynde. Princis of Juda
the dukis of hem; princis of Zabulon,
29 the princis of Neptalym. Send, God, to
thi vertue; conferme thou, God, that that
30 thou hast wroȝt in vs. Fro thi temple,
that is in Jerusalem; to thee offre shul
31 kingus ȝiftis. Blame the wilde bestis of
the reed, the gedering togidere of bolis in
the kiyn of puplis; that thei close out
hem that ben preued bi siluer. Scatere
32 thou the Jentilis that wiln batailis, ther
shul come messageris fro Egipt; Ethiope
shal befor come his hondis to God.
33 Reumes of the erthe, singeth to God;
doth salm to the Lord. Doth salm to
34 God; that steȝeth vp vpon heuene 'of
heuene[a] at the est. Lo! he shal ȝiue to
35 his vois vois of vertue; ȝiueth glorie to
God vp on Irael; his grete doing and
36 his vertue in cloudis. Merueilous God
in his halewis, God of Irael, he shal
ȝiue vertue, and strengthe of hys puple;
blessid be God.

hise enemyes; the cop of the heere of
hem that goen in her trespassis. The 23
Lord seide, Y schal turne fro Basan; Y
schal turne in to the depthe of the see.
That thi foot be deppid in blood; the tunge 24
of thi doggis *be dippid in blood* of the
enemyes of hym. God, thei sien thi go- 25
yngis yn; the goyngis yn of my God, of
my king, which is in the hooli. Prynces 26
ioyned with syngeris camen bifore; in the
myddil[r] of ȝonge dameselis syngynge in
tympans. In chirchis blesse ȝe God; *blesse* 27
ȝe the Lord fro the wellis of Israel. There 28
Beniamyn, a ȝonge man; in the rauyschyng of mynde. The princis of Juda *weren*
the duykis of hem; the princis of Zabulon,
the princis of Neptalym. God, comaunde 29
thou to thi vertu; God, conferme thou this
thing, which[s] thou hast wrouȝt in vs.
Fro thi temple, which is in Jerusalem; 30
kyngis schulen offre ȝiftis to thee. Blame 31
thou the wielde beestis of the[t] reheed, the
gaderyng togidere of bolis is among the
kien of puplis; that thei exclude hem that
ben preuyd bi siluer. Distrie thou folkis
that wolen batels, legatis schulen come fro 32
Egipt; Ethiopie schal come bifore the
hondis therof to God. Rewmes of the[u] 33
erthe, synge ȝe to God; seie ȝe salm to the
Lord. Singe ȝe to God; that stiede on the 34
heuene of heuene at the cest. Lo! he
schal ȝyue to his vois the vois of vertu,
ȝyue ȝe glorie to God on Israel; his greet 35
doyng and his vertu *is* in the cloudis.
God *is* wondirful in hise seyntis; God of 36
Israel, he schal ȝyue vertu, and strengthe
to his puple; blessid be God.

PSALM LXVIII.

1 *In to the end, for hem that shuln ben al chaungid, to hym Dauid.*

PSALM LXVIII.

The title of the[v] eiȝte and sixtithe salm. 1 *'In Ebreu thus[w], To the[x] victorie, on the[y] roosis[z] of Dauid. 'In Jerom thus, To the ouercomer, for the sones of Dauid[a].*

Saluum me fac.

2 God, mac me saf; for watris camen in
3 vnto my soule. I am inficchid in the

God, make thou me saaf; for watris 2
'entriden til to[b] my soule. I am set in 3

[z] inweetid *AH*. [a] Om. *AH*.

[r] myddis *plures*. [s] that 1. [t] Om. *plures*. [u] Om. *plures*. [v] Om. *plures*. [w] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [x] Om. CIX. [y] Om. I. [z] *roues* M. *roosis for sonys* V. [a] Om. *ceteri præter* U. [b] han entrid vnto 1. entriden to S.

slim of the depthe; and ther is not sub-
staunce. I cam in to the heiȝte of the
4 se; and tempest drenchide me doun. I
trauailide criende, horse[b] ben maad my
chekis; myn eȝen failiden, whil I hope
5 in to my God. Thei ben multeplied ouer
the heris of myn hed; that hatiden me
withoute cause. Thei ben coumfortid
that pursueden me myn enemys vnriȝt-
wisly; the[c] thingis that I raueshide not,
6 thanne I paȝide out. God, thou knowest
myn vnwisdam; and my giltis fro thee
7 ben not hid. Lord, shame thei not in
me that abiden thee, Lord[d]; Lord of
vertues. Be thei not confoundid vp on me,
8 that sechen thee; God of Irael. For I
suffride for thee repref; shenshipe co-
9 uerede my face. Straunge I am maad
to my brethern; and a pilgrim to the
10 sonus of my modir. For looue of thin
hous eet me; and repreues of men re-
11 preuende thee fallen vp on me. And I
couerede in fasting my soul; and it is
12 maad in to repref to me. And I putte
my clothing an heire; and I am maad to
13 them in to a parable. Aȝen me speeken
that seeten in the ȝate; and in me diden
14 salm, that drunke win. I forsothe made
myn orisoun to thee, Lord; tyme is of
thi wel plesing, God. In the multitude
of thi mercy ful out here me; in the
15 treuthe of thin helthe. Tac me out fro
clei, that I be not inficchid; deliuere me
fro hem that hatiden me, and fro the
16 depthis of watris. Drenche me not doun
the tempest of water; ne soupe me awei
the depthe, ne threste vp on me the pit
17 his mouth. Ful out here me, Lord, for
benyngne is thi mercy; after the multi-
tude of thi merci doingus behoold in me.
18 And ne turne thou awei thi face fro thi
child; for I am trublid, swiftli ful out
19 here thou me. Loke in to my soule,
and deliuere it; for myn enemys tac out
20 me. Thou knowist my repref; and my

the sliym of the depthe; and 'substaunce
is not[c]. I cam in to the depthe of the
see; and the tempest drenchide me. I 4
traueilide criynge, my cheekis weren maad
hoose[d]; myn iȝen failiden, the while Y
hope[e] in to my God. Thei that hatiden 5
me with out cause; weren multiplied aboue
the heeris of myn heed. Myn enemyes
that pursueden me vniustli weren coum-
fortid; Y paiede thanne tho thingis,
whiche Y rauischide not. God, thou 6
knowist myn vnkunnyng; and my tres-
passis ben not hid fro thee. Lord, Lord 7
of vertues; thei, that abiden thee, be not
aschamed in me. God of Israel; thei, that
seken thee, be not schent on me. For 8
Y suffride schenschipe for thee; schame
hilide my face. I am maad a straunger 9
to my britheren; and a pilgryme to the
sones of my modir. For the feruent loue 10
of thin hous eet me; and the schenschipis
of men seiynge schenschipis to thee fellen
on me. And Y hilide my soule with fast- 11
yng; and it was maad in to schenschip to
me. And Y puttide my cloth an heire; 12
and Y am maad to hem in to a parable.
Thei, that saten in the ȝate, spaken aȝens 13
me; and thei, that drunken wien, sungen
of me. But Lord, *Y dresse*[ee] my preier 14
to thee; God, *Y abide* the tyme of good
plesaunce. Here thou me[f] in the multi-
tude of thi mercy; in the treuthe of thin
heelthe. Delyuer thou me fro the cley, 15
that Y be not faste set in; delyuere thou
me fro hem that haten me, and fro depthe[g]
of watris. The tempest of watir drenche 16
not me, nethir the depthe swolowe me;
nethir the pit make streit his mouth on
me. Lord, here thou me, for thi merci is 17
benygne; vp the multitude of thi merci-
ful doyngis biholde thou in to me. And 18
turne not awei thi face fro[h] thi child;
for Y am in tribulacioun, here thou me
swiftli. ȝyue thou tente to my soule, and 19
delyuer thou it; for myn enemyes de-

[b] hoos *AE sec. m. H.* [c] Om. *AH.* [d] Om. *CE pr. m.*

[c] ther is no substaunce 1. [d] horse CDFSi. hoorse EGILOPRUX. [e] hopide 1. [ee] *dresside* CDW. [f] Om. s. [g] depnesse 1. depthis FKLS. [h] fro me s.

21 confusioun, and my shame. In thi si3te
ben alle that trublen me; repref abod
myn herte, and wrecchidnesse. And I
suffride that summan togidere shulde
with sorewen, and ther was not; and
that shulde coumforten, and I fond not.
22 And thei 3euen in to my mete galle; and
in my thrist thei drunke me with eisel.
23 Be mad the bord of hem in to a grene
befor them; and in to 3eldingus a3een,
24 and in to sclaunder. Be al to-dercned
the e3en of hem, that thei see not; and
the rig of hem euermor crooke thou in.
25 Heeld out vp on hem thi wrathe; and the
26 wodnesse of thi wrathe al take them. Be
maad the dwelling of hem desert; and in
the tabernaclis of hem be ther not that
27 indwelle. For whom thou hast smyten,
thei han pursued; and vp on the sorewe
28 of my woundis thei addeden. Put to
wickidnesse vp on the wickidnesse[e] of
hem; and entre thei not in to thi ri3twis-
29 nesse. Be thei do awei fro the boc of
lyueres; and with ri3twis men be thei not
30 write. I am a pore man, and sorewende;
31 thin helthe, God, vndertoc me. I shal
preise the name of God with song; and
32 magnefien hym in preising. And he shal
plese to God vp on a newe calf; hornes
33 bringende forth, and cles. See the pore,
and glade thei; secheth God, and 3oure
34 soule shal liue. For the Lord ful out
herde the pore; and despiside not hise
35 bounden. Preise hym, heuenes and erthe;
the se, and alle crepende thingis in it.
36 For God shal make saf Sion; and the
cites of Jude shul be bild vp. And thei
shuln induelle there; and bi eritage thei
37 shul purchasen it. And the sed of his
seruauns shal welden it; and that loouen
his name, shul duelle in it.

lyuere thou me. Thou knowist my 20
schenschip, and my dispysyng; and my
schame. Alle that troblen me ben in thi 21
si3t; myn herte abood schendschipe, and
wretchidnesse. And Y abood hym, that
was sory togidere, and noon was[i]; and
that schulde coumforte[k], and Y foond not.
And thei 3auen galle in to my meete; and 22
in my thirst thei 3auen 'to me[l] drinke with
vynegre. The boord of hem be maad bi- 23
fore hem in to a snare; and in to 3eld-
yngis, and in to sclaundir. Her i3en be 24
maad derk, that thei se not; and euere
bouwe doun the bak of hem. Schede out 25
thin ire on hem; and the strong veniaunce
of thin ire take hem. The habitacioun of 26
hem be maad forsakun; and 'noon be[m] that
dwelle in the tabernaclis of hem. For thei 27
pursueden hym[n], whom thou hast smyte[n];
and thei addiden[o] on the sorewe of my
woundis. Adde thou wickidnesse on the 28
wickidnesse of hem; and entre thei not in
to thi ri3twisnesse[p]. Be thei don awei fro 29
the book of lyuynge men; and be thei not
writun with iust men. I am pore and 30
sorewful; God, thin heelthe took me vp.
I schal herye the name of God with song; 31
and Y schal magnefye hym in[q] heriyng.
And it schal plese God more than a newe 32
calf; bryngynge forth hornes and clees.
Pore men se, and be[r] glad; seke 3e God, 33
and 3oure soule schal lyue. For the Lord 34
herde pore men; and[s] dispiside not hise
boundun men. Heuenes and erthe, herye[t] 35
hym; the se, and alle crepynge bestis in[v]
tho, *herye hym*. For God schal make 36
saaf Syon; and the citees of Juda schulen
be bildid. And thei schulen dwelle there;
and thei schulen gete it bi eritage. And 37
the seed of hise seruauntis schal haue it
in possessioun; and thei that louen his
name, schulen dwelle ther ynne.

[e] wickenessis *E.* wickidnessis *AH.*

[i] ther was 1. [k] coumforte *me* K. [l] me to s. [m] be ther noon 1. [n] hem s. [o] addiden to 1.
[p] ri3tfulnesse *ceteri.* [q] with 1. [r] be thei 1. [s] and he 1. [t] herie 3e s. [v] in erthe s.

PSALM LXIX.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, in remembring that the Lord made hym saf.*

Deus, in adiutorium meum.

2 God, in to myn helpe tac heed; Lord,
3 to helpen me heeȝe thou. Be thei confoundid, and shameli drede thei; that
4 sechen my soule. Be thei turned aweif hindward, and waxe thei ashamed; that wiln to me euelis. Be thei turned awei anoon and shamende; that seyn to me,
5 Weu! weu! Ful out ioȝe thei, and glad in thee, alle that sechen thee; and sey thei euermor, The Lord be magnefied, that
6 loouen thi ȝiuere of helthe. I forsothe a nedi and a pore man am; God, helpe thou me. Myn helpere and my deliuerere, be thou; Lord, ne tarie thou.

PSALM LXX.

1 *The salm of Dauid is of the sonys of Jonadab, and of the rathere caitiues.*

In te, Domine, speraui.

In thee, Lord, I hopide; I shal not be
2 confoundid in to with oute ende; in thi riȝtwisnesse deliuere me, and tac me awei. Bowe thou in to me thin ere; and saue
3 me. Be thou to me in to God defendere, and in to a strengthid place; that thou make me saaf. For my fastnesse; and my
4 refute thou art. My God, tac me awey fro the hond of the synnere; and fro the hond of the doere aȝen the lawe, and of the wicke.
5 For thou art my pacience, Lord; Lord, myn hope fro my ȝouthe. In thee I am
6 confermed fro the wombe; fro the wombe
7 of my moder thou art my defendere. In thee my synging euermor; as wndring I am maad to manye; and thou a strong
8 helpere. Be fulfild my mouth with preising, that I synge thi glorie; al dai thi
9 gretnesse. Ne throwe thou me aferr in

PSALM LXIX.

1 *The titil of thew nyne and sixtithe salm.*
To thex victorie 'of Dauidy, 'to haue myndez†.

† *A glos.* Dauith made this salm, whanne he was in the persecucioun of Absolon, his sone. *Lire here.* c *et alii.*

God, biholde thou in to myn heelp;
2 Lord, hast thou to helpe me. Be thei
3 schent, and aschamed; that seken my lijf. Be thei turned a bak; and schame thei, that wolen yuels to me. Be thei turned
4 awei anoon, and schame thei; that seien to me, Wel! wel! Alle men that seken
5 thee, makea fulli ioie, and be glad in thee; and thei that louen thin heelthe, seieb euere, The Lord be magnyfied. Forsothe
6 Y am a nedi man, and pore; God, helpe thou me. Thou art myn helper and my delyuererec; Lord, tarye thou not.

PSALM LXX.

1 *The seuentithe salm hath no titled.*

Lord, Y hopide in thee, be Y not schent
with outen ende; in thi riȝtwisnesse[f]
2 delyuere thou me, and rauysche meg out. Bowe doun thin eere to me; and make me saaf. Be thou to me in to God a de-
3 fendere; and in to a strengthid place, that thou make me saaf. For thou art my stidefastnesse; and my refuit. My God,
4 delyuere thou me fro the hoond of the synner; and fro the hoond of a man doynge aȝens the lawe, and of theh wickid man. For thou, Lord, art my pacience;
5 Lord, *thou art* myn hope fro my ȝongthe. In thee Y am confermydi fro the wombe;
6 thou art my defendere fro the wombe of my modir. My syngyng *is* euere in thee;
7 Y am maad as a greet wonder to many men; and thou *art* a strong helpere. My
8 mouth be fillid with heriyng; that Y synge

[f] Om. c.

[w] Om. *plures.* [x] Om. DWX. [y] Om. R. [z] Om. S. *to haue mynde on Dauith* O. [a] make thei 1. [b] seie thei K. [c] defendere S. [d] From KO. *The lxx. salm. plures. The titil of the lxx. salm.* A. *The lxx. salm of Dauid, whanne he was in persecucioun of Absolon, his sone.* R. *The lxx. salm hath no tytle in Ebrew, nether in Jeroms translacioun.* V. [f] riȝtfulnesse FGIKL. [g] Om. F. [h] the hond of the S. [i] confermyd, *that is, defendid* K *text.* confermyd, *that is, not halewid but defendid* V *marg.*

time of elde; whan shal faile my vertue,
10 ne forsake thou me. For myn enemys
seiden to me; and thei that kepten my
11 soule counseil maden in to oon. Seiende,
God hath forsaken hym, pursueth, and
taketh hym; for ther is not that take
12 awey. God, ne be thou longid awei fro
me; my God, in to myn helpe behold.
13 Be thei confoundid, and faile thei, bac-
bitende to my soule; be thei couered
with confusioun and shame, that sechen
14 euelis to me. I forsothe euermor shal
hopen; and casten to vp on alle thi
15 preising. My mouth shal befor telle thi
riȝtwisnesse; al dai thin helthe ȝiuere.
For I knew not lettrure, I shal gon in
16 to the poweris of the Lord; Lord, I shal
17 han mynde of thi riȝtwisnesse alone. God,
thou hast taȝt me fro my ȝouthe, and vn
to now; I shal telle forth thi merueilis.
18 And vn to the laste age, and the laste
ende of it; God, ne forsake thou me. To
the time that I telle out thin arm; to alle
ieneracioun that is to come. Thi power,
19 and thi riȝtwisnesse, God, vn to the he-
ȝeste grete thingus that thou didist;
20 God, who is lic to thee? Hou grete thou
hast shewid to me tribulaciouns, manye
and euele, and al turned thou hast quyk-
ened me; and fro the depnessis of the
21 erthe eft thou hast aȝeen broȝte me. Thou
hast multiplied thi grete doing; and al
22 turned thou hast coumfortid me. For
and I shal knouleche to thee in vesselis
of salm thi treuthe, God; I shal do salm
to thee in an harpe, thou holi of Irael.
23 Ful out shul ioȝe my lippis, whan I shal
synge to thee; and my soule, that thou
24 aȝeen boȝtist. But and my tunge al dai
shal sweteli thenke thi riȝtwisnesse; whan
confoundid and shamefastly aferd shul
ben that sechen euelis to me.

thi glorie, al dai thi greetnesse. Caste 9
thou not awei me in the[k] tyme of eld-
nesse[l]; whanne my vertu failith, forsake
thou not me. For myn enemyes seiden of 10
me; and thei that kepten my lijf maden
counsel togidere. Seiynge, God hath for- 11
sake hym; pursue ȝe, and take hym; for
noon is[m] that schal delyuere. God, be 12
thou not maad afer fro me; my God,
biholde thou in to myn help. Men that 13
bacbiten my soule, be schent, and faile
thei; and be thei hilid with schenschip
and schame, that seken yuels to me. But 14
Y schal hope euere; and Y schal adde[n]
euere ouer al thi preising. Mi mouth 15
schal telle thi riȝtfulnesse; al dai thin
helthe. For Y knewe not lettrure[o], Y schal
entre in to the poweres of the Lord; Lord, 16
Y schal bithenke on thi riȝtfulnesse aloone.
God, thou hast tauȝt me fro my ȝongthe, 17
and 'til to[p] now; Y schal telle out thi
merueilis. And til in to 'the eldnesse[q] 18
and the laste age; God, forsake thou not
me. Til Y telle thin arm[r]; to eche genera-
cioun, that schal come. *Til Y telle* thi
myȝt, and thi riȝtfulnesse, God, til in to 19
the hiȝeste grete dedis which[s] thou hast
do; God, who is lijk thee? Hou grete 20
tribulaciouns many and yuele hast thou
schewid to me; and thou conuertid hast
quykenyd me, and hast eft brouȝt me aȝen
fro the depthis[t] of erthe. Thou hast mul- 21
tiplied thi greet doyng; and thou conuertid
hast coumfortid me. For whi and Y schal 22
knowleche to thee, thou God, thi treuthe
in the instrumentis of salm; Y schal synge
in an harpe to thee, *that art* the hooli of
Israel. Mi lippis schulen make fulli ioye, 23
whanne Y schal synge to thee; and my
soule, which thou aȝen bouȝtist. But and 24
my tunge schal thenke al dai on thi riȝt-
fulnesse; whanne thei schulen be schent
and aschamed, that seken yuelis to me.

[k] Om. s. [l] eelde 1. ooldnesse K. [m] ther is 1. [n] adde to 1. [o] lettrure, *that is, not bi mannes teching, but bi Goddis reuelacion* K *text.* V *marg.* [p] unto 1. [q] eelde 1. ooldnesse K. [r] arm *or power* 1. [s] that 1. [t] depnesse 1.

PSALM LXXI.

In to Salomon.

Deus, iudicium.

2 God, thi dom 3if to the king; and thi ri3twysnesse to the sone of the king. To demen thi puple[g] in ri3twisnesse; and thi
3 pore men in dom. Vndertake mounteynes pes to the puple; and the hillis ri3twis-
4 nesse. He shal deme the pore men of the puple; and saf he shal make the sonus of pore men; and he shal meke the false
5 acusere. And he shal abide stille with the sunne, and befor the mone; in ienera-
6 cioun and in to ieneracioun. He shal come doun as reyn in to flees; and as
7 drope falling droppende vp on erthe[h]. In his da3is shal springe ri3twisnesse, and aboundaunce of pes; to the time that the
8 mone be don awei. And he shal lord-shipen fro the se vn to the se; and fro the flod vnto the termes of the round-
9 nesse of londis. Beforn hym shul falle doun Ethiopis; and his enemys the erthe
10 shul licken. The kingis of Tharsis and ylis shuln offre deserued 3iftys; the kingus of Arabs and Saba free 3iftis shul bringe
11 to. And ther shuln honouren hym alle kingus; alle Jentilis shul serue to hym.
12 For he shal deliuere the pore fro the my3ti; and the pore to whom was not
13 an helpere. He shal spare to the pore, and to the helpeles; and the soulis of
14 pore men he shal make saaf. Fro vsuris and wickidnesse he shal a3een bie the soulis of hem; and wrshipeful the name
15 of hem beforn hym. And he shal lyue, and ther shal be 3iue to hym of the[i] gold of Arabie; and thei shul honouren of it,
16 al day thei shul blisse to hym. Ther shal be fastnyng in the erthe, in the he3est thingis of mounteynes; ther[k] shal ben aboue hauncyd aboue Liban his fruyt;

PSALM LXXI.

The title of the[u] oon and seuentithe salm[v]. 1
'To Salomon[w].

God, 3yue[x] thi doom to the king; and 2
thi ri3tfulnesse to the sone of a king. To deme thi puple in ri3tfulnesse; and thi pore men in doom. Mounteyns resseyue 3
pees to the puple; and litle hillis *resseyue* ri3tfulnesse. He schal deme the pore men 4
of the puple, and he schal make saaf the sones of pore men; and he schal make low the false chalengere. And he schal dwelle 5
with the sunne, and bifore the moone[y]; in generacioun and in to generacioun. He 6
schal come doun as reyn in to a flees; and as goteris droppinge on the erthe. Ri3t- 7
fulnesse schal come forth in hise dayes, and the aboundaunce of pees[z]; til the moone be takun awei. And he schal be lord fro 8
the see 'til to[a] the see; and fro the flood til to the endis of the world. Ethiopiens 9
schulen falle doun bifore hym; and hise enemyes schulen licke the erthe. The 10
kyngis of Tarsis and ilis schulen offre 3iftis; the kyngis of Arabie and of Saba schulen brynge 3iftis. And alle kyngis 11
schulen worschipe hym; alle folkis schulen serue hym. For he schal delyuer a pore 12
man fro the mi3ti; and a pore man to whom was[b] noon helpere. He schal spare 13
a pore man and nedi; and he schal make saaf the soulis of pore men. He schal 14
a3en bie the soulis of hem fro vsuris, and[c] wickidnesse; and the name of hem *is* onourable bifor hym. And he schal lyue, 15
and me schal 3yue to hym of the gold of Arabie; and thei schulen euere worschipe of hym, al dai thei schulen blesse hym. Stidefastnesse schal be in the erthe, in the 16
hi3este places[d] of mounteyns; the fruyt therof schal be enhaunsid aboue the Liban; and thei schulen blosme fro the citee, as

[g] puplis A. [h] the erthe AEH. [i] Om. A. [k] thei A.

[u] Om. *plures*. [v] Om. G. [w] *To Salomon, profecie of Crist, verrei king* K. *In Ebreu thus, To Salamon; in Jerom thus, In to Salamon.* U. [x] 3yue thou I. [y] moone, *that is, withoute bigynnyng and eende* KV. [z] pees, *that is, gostli pees* K *text* V *marg.* [a] unto I. [b] ther was I. [c] and fro I. [d] place CEKLMPS.

and thei shul floure fro cite, as the hei of
17 erthe[l]. Be his name blissid in to worldis;
beforn the sunne abit stille his name.
And ther shul be blissid in hym alle the
linagis of erthe[m]; alle Jentilis shul mag-
18 nefien hym. Blissid be the Lord God of
Irael; that doth merueilous thingus alone.
19 And blessid be the name of his maieste
in to withoute ende; and ther shal be
fulfild with his maieste al erthe; be it
do, be it do.
20 *Ther faileden preisingis, or ympnes
of Dauid, soue[n] of Jesse.*

PSALM LXXII.

1 *The salm of Asaf.*

Quam bonus. Hou good the God of Irael; to hem
2 that ben in[o] ri3t herte. My feet for-
sothe ben almost moued; almost ben held
3 doun[p] my goingis. For I enuyede vp on
wicke men; seande the pes of synneres.
4 For ther is not respit to the deth of hem;
5 and fastnyng in the wounde of hem. In
the trauaile of men thei ben not; and
with men thei shul not be scourgid.
6 Therfore heeld hem pride; thei ben co-
uered with wickidnesse, and with ther
7 vnpitousnesse. Wente forth as of tal3 the
wickidnesse of hem; thei ouerpassiden in
8 to lust of herte. Thei tho3ten and speeke
shreudenesse; wickidnesse in hei3te they
9 speeken. Thei putten[q] in to heuene ther
mouth; and the tunge of hem wente in[r]
10 the erthe. Therfore shal ben conuertid
my puple heer; and fulle da3is shul be
11 founden in hem. And thei seiden, Hou
wot God; and whether is ther kunyng
12 in hei3te? Lo! tho synneres, and[s] abun-
dende in the world; weldeden richessis.
13 And I seide, Thanne with oute cause I
iustefiede myn herte; and wesh among in-
14 nocentis myn hondis. And I was scourgid
al dai; and my chastising in the moru-

the hey of erthe doith. His name be 17
blessid in to worldis; his name dwelle[e]
bifore the sunne. And all the lynagis
of erthe schulen be blessid in hym; alle
folkis schulen magnyfie hym. Blessid be 18
the Lord God of Israel; which aloone
makith merueiylis. Blessid[f] be the name 19
of his maieste with outen ende; and al
erthe schal be fillid with[g] his maieste;
be it doon, be it doon.
The preieris of Dauid, the[h] sone of 20
Ysay, ben endid[i].

PSALM LXXII.

The title of the[k] two and seuentithe salm. 1
The salm of Asaph[l]†.

† *A glos.* Asaph made this salm, to schewe the goodnesse of Goddis puruyaunce. A *et alii.*

God of Israel *is* ful good; to hem that
ben of ri3tful herte. But my feet weren 2
moued almeest; my steppis weren sched
out almeest. For Y louede feruentli on 3
wickid men; seynge the pees of synneris.
For biholdyng is not to the deth of hem; 4
and stidefastnesse in the sikenesse of hem.
Thei ben not in the[m] trauel of men; and 5
thei schulen not be betun with men. Ther- 6
fore pride helde[n] hem; thei weren hilid
with her wickidnesse and[o] vnfeithfulnesse.
The wickidnesse of hem cam forth as of[p] 7
fatnesse; thei 3eden in to desire of herte.
Thei thou3ten and spaken weiwardnesse; 8
thei spaken wickidnesse[q] an hi3. Thei 9
puttiden her mouth in to heuene; and her
tunge passide in erthe. Therfor my puple 10
schal be conuertid here; and fulle daies
schulen be foundun in hem. And thei 11
seiden, How woot God; and whether
kunnyng is an hei3e, *that is, in heuene[r]?*
Lo! thilke synneris and hauynge aboun- 12
dance in the world; helden richessis. And 13
Y seide, Therfor without cause Y iustifiede
myn herte; and[s] waischide myn hoondis
among innocentis. And Y was betun al 14
dai; and my chastisyng[t] *was* in morutidis.

[l] the erthe *AEH.* [m] the erthe *AH.* [n] *the sone A.* [o] of *A.* [p] out *A.* [q] puttiden *AH.* [r] in to *A.* [s] in *A.*

[e] dwellith A. [f] And blessid CIKUVX *sec. m.* [g] of I. [h] Om. FW. [i] fillid HIKLMOPRUVWXbik. [k] Om. A. [l] Om. A. *The salm of Asaph; in Jerome thus, the song of Asaph.* IU. [m] Om. I. [n] hath holde I. [o] and with I. [p] Om. xi. [q] wickidnesse, *that is, blasfemye a3ens God* K *text. blasfemyng a3ens God* V *marg.* [r] Om. *plures.* [s] and I I. [t] chastisyngis s.

15 tidis. If I seide, I shal telle thus; lo! the nacioun[t] of thi sones I haue repreued.
16 I eymede, that I shulde knowe that; tra-
17 uaile is befor me. To the tyme that I entre in to the seyntuarie of God; and vnderstonde in the laste thingus of hem.
18 Neuerthelatere for treccheries thou leidist to hem; thou threwe hem doun, whil thei
19 weren rerid[u] vp. What maner be thei maad in to desolacioun; feerli thei faileden,
20 thei pershiden for ther wickidnesse. As a sweuene of risende men; Lord, in thi cite the ymage of hem to noȝt thou shalt
21 bringe. For enflaumed is myn herte, and
22 my reenys ben al chaungid; and I to
23 noȝt am broȝt, and I wiste not. As a beeste I am maad anent thee; and I euer-
24 mor with thee. Thou heelde my riȝt hond, and in thi wil thou broȝtist me thennys; and with glorie thou vndertoke
25 me. What forsothe is to me in heuene; and of thee what wolde I vp on erthe?
26 My flesh failide, and myn herte; God of myn herte, and my part, God in to with-
27 oute ende. For loo! that longen hemself awei fro thee shul pershen; thou lostist alle that don fornycacioun fro thee.
28 To me forsothe to cleue to God is good; to[v] putten in the Lord God myn hope. That I telle out alle thi prechingus; in the ȝatis of the doȝter of Sion.

PSALM LXXIII.

1 *The vnderstonding of Asaf.*

Vt quid, Deus. Wherto, God, hast thou put abac in to the ende; thi wodnesse wrathide vpon the
2 shep of thi leswe? Myndeful be thou of thi congregacioun; that thou weldedest fro the begynnyng. Thou hast aȝeen boȝt the ȝerde of thin eritage; the hil of Sion
3 in whiche thou dwellidist in[w] it. Rere vp thin hondis in to the pridis of hem in to the ende; hou grete thingis wariede

If Y seide, Y schal telle thus; lo! Y re- 15
preuede the nacioun of thi sones. I gess- 16
ide, that Y schulde knowe this; trauel is bifore me. Til Y entre in to the seyn- 17
tuarie of God; and vndurstonde in the last thingis of hem. Netheles for gilis thou 18
hast put to hem; thou castidist hem doun, while thei weren reisid. Hou ben thei 19
maad into desolacioun[u]; thei failiden sodeynli, thei perischiden for her wickidnesse[v]. As the dreem of men that risen; 20
Lord, thou schalt dryue[w] her ymage to nouȝt in thi citee. For myn herte is en- 21
flaumed, and my reynes ben chaungid; and 22
Y am dryuun to nouȝt, and Y wiste not. As a werk beeste Y am maad at[x] thee; and 23
Y am euere with thee. Thou heldist my 24
riȝthond, and in thi wille thou leddist me forth; and with glorie thou tokist me vp. For whi what is to me in heuene; and 25
what wolde Y of thee on erthe? Mi 26
fleische and myn herte failide; God of myn herte, and my part *is* God withouten ende. For lo! thei that drawen awei fer 27
hem silf fro thee, '*biy deedliz synne*[a], schulen perische; thou hast lost alle men that doen fornycacioun fro thee. But it is good 28
to me to cleue to God; and to sette myn hope in the Lord God. That Y telle alle thi prechyngis[b]; in the ȝatis of the douȝter of[c] Syon.

PSALM LXXIII.

The title of the[d] *thre and seuentithe salm.* 1
The lernyng of Asaph[e].

God, whi hast thou put awei in to the ende; thi strong veniaunce is wrooth on the scheep of thi leesewe? Be thou 2
myndeful of thi gadering togidere; which thou haddist in possessioun fro the bigynnyng. Thou aȝenbouȝtist the ȝerde of thin eritage; the hille of Syon in which thou dwellidist ther ynne. Reise thin hondis 3
in to the prides of hem[f]; hou grete thingis

[t] nacioun *AH.* [u] arered *EH.* [v] and *A sec. m.* [w] is in *C.*

[u] desolacioun, *ether discoumfort* C *et plures.* [v] weiwardnesse A. [w] al to-dryue I. [x] anentis I. [y] *that is,* bi V. [z] *wilful* I. [a] *synne. Lire here.* U *marg.* 'a Om. CDEFGHIKLMOPQRSWXbi. [b] preisyngis I. [c] Om. HX *pr. m.* i. [d] Om. *plures.* [e] *Asaph, of the caitifte of Babilon.* K. [f] hem into the ende X *sec. m.*

4 the enemy in the holi. And thei glo-
rieden that hateden thee; in the myddel
5 of thi solempnete. Thei putten[x] ther
tocnes, tocnes; and thei knewe not as in
6 the going out vpon the he3ist. As in a
woode of trees with axis thei heewen
doun the 3atis of it in to itself; in axis
7 and hachet thei threwen it doun. Thei
brenden vp with fyr thi seintuarie; in
the erthe thei defouleden the tabernacle
8 of thi name. Thei seiden in ther herte,
the kinrede of hem togidere; To resten
make wee alle the feste da3is of God fro
9 the erthe. Oure signes wee han not seen,
now ther is not a profete; and he shal
10 knowen vs no more. Hou longe, God,
the enemye shal repreue? the aduersarie
vnlefulli taketh thi name in to the ende.
11 Wherto turnest thou awei thin hond, and
thi ri3thond fro thi myddel bosum in to
12 the ende? God forsothe oure king befor
worldis; wro3te helthe in the myddes of
13 erthe[y]. Thou hast confermed in thi vertu
these; thou al to-trublidist the hedis of
14 dragounys[z] in watris. Thou hast to-
broke the hedis of the dragoun; thou
hast 3iuen hym mete to the puplis of
15 Ethiope. Thou hast wastid the wellis,
and the stremes; thou hast dried the
16 flodis of Etham. Thin is the dai, and
thin is the ny3t; thou forgedist the
17 morutyd and the sunne. Thou madest
alle the termes of erthe[a]; somer and ver
18 time, thou formedist hem. Myndeful be
thou of this, the enemy putte repref to
the Lord; and the vnwise puple terrede
19 thi name. Ne take thou to bestis soulis
knoulechende to thee; and the soulis of
thi pore men ne for3ete thou in to the
20 ende. Behold in to thi testament; for
thei ben fulfild, that ben dercned of erthe;
21 bi the housis of wickidnessis. Ne be
turned awei the meke maad confundid;
the pore and the helpelis shul preise thi

the enemy dide wickidli in the hooli. And 4
thei that hatiden thee; hadden glorie in
the myddis of thi solempnete. Thei set- 5
tiden her signes[g], *'ethir baneris*[i], signes[k]
on the hi3este, as in the outgoing; and
thei knewen not. As in a wode of trees 6
thei heweden doun with axis the 3atis
therof in to it silf; thei castiden doun it
with an ax, and a[m] brood fallinge ax.
Thei brenten with fier thi seyntuarie; thei 7
defouliden the tabernacle of thi name in
erthe. The kynrede of hem seiden togidere 8
in her herte; Make we alle the feest daies
of God to ceesse fro[n] the[o] erthe. We han 9
not seyn oure signes, now 'no profete is[p];
and he schal no more knowe vs. God, hou 10
long schal the enemye seie dispit? the[q]
aduersarie territh to ire thi name in to
the ende. Whi turnest thou awei thin 11
hoond, and[r] *'to drawe out*[s] thi ri3thond
fro the myddis of thi bosum, til in[t] to the
ende? Forsothe God oure kyng bifore 12
worldis; wrou3te heelthe in the mydis of
erthe. Thou madist sad the see bi[u] thi 13
vertu; thou hast troblid[v] the heedis of
dragouns[w] in watris. Thou hast broke 14
the heedis of 'the dragoun[x]; thou hast
3oue hym to[y] mete to the puplis of E-
thiopiens. Thou hast broke wellis, and 15
strondis; thou madist drie the flodis of
Ethan. The dai is thin, and the ni3t is 16
thin; thou madist the moreutid and the
sunne. Thou madist alle the endis of 17
erthe[z]; somer and veer tyme[a], thou fourm-
edist tho. Be thou myndeful of this thing, 18
the enemye hath seid schenschip to the
Lord; and the vnwijs puple hath excitid
to ire thi name. Bitake thou not to beestis 19
men knoulechenge to thee; and for3ete thou
not in to the ende the soulis of thi pore
men. Biholde in to thi testament; for thei 20
that ben maad derk of erthe, ben fillid
with the housis of wickidnessis. A meke 21
man be not turned awei maad aschamed;

[x] puttiden *AII*. [y] the erthe E. [z] dragoun *A*. [a] the erthe *AEII*.

[g] baners X. [i] Om. VX. [k] *to be* signes I. [m] with a I. [n] in S. [o] Om. *plures*. [p] ther is no profete I. [q] thin A. [r] Om. I. [s] Om. V. [t] Om. K. [u] in I. [v] troublid togidere K. [w] the dragouns FL. [x] dragous K. [y] to *be* I. Om. K. [z] the erthe K. [a] tyme, *either springinge tyme* i *sec. m.*

22 name. Rys vp, God, deme thou thi cause, myndeful be thou of thi repreues of hem; that of the vnwise man ben al
23 day. Ne forȝete thou the voisis of thin enemys; the pride of hem that hateden thee, steȝeth vp euermor.

PSALM LXXIV.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of the soug of Asaf, ne destroȝe thou, or shend.*

Confitebimur tibi, Deus.

2 Wee shul knouleche to thee, God, we shul knouleche; and inwardli wee shul
3 clepe thi name. Wee shul telle thi merueilis, whan I shal take tyme; I riȝtwis-
4 nessis shal deme. Molten is the erthe, and alle that dwellen in it; I confermede
5 the pileeris of it. I seide to the wicke[b] men, Wileth not wickidli don; and to the gilteris, Ne wileth not reren[c] vp the
6 horn. Wileth not reren up in to heiȝte ȝoure horn; wileth not speken aȝen God
7 wickidnesse. For nouther fro the est,
8 ne fro the west, ne fro[d] desert hillis; for
9 God is the domysman. This he mekith, and this he enhaunceth; for the chalis in the hond of the Lord of cler wyn, ful of mengd. And he bowide[e] in of that in to that; nerthelatere the dreste[f] of it is not wastid out, ther shul drinke of
10 it alle the synneres of erthe[g]. I forsothe shal telle out in to the world; I shal
11 synge to God of Jacob. And alle the hornes of synneres I shal to-breke; and the[h] hornes of the riȝtwis shul ben enhauncid.

PSALM LXXV.

1 *In to the ende, in ditees, the song to the[i] Assiries, the salm of Asaf.*

Notus in Judea.

2 Knowen is God in Jewerie; in Irael
3 gret is his name. And maad is in pes his
4 place; and his duelling in Sion. There

[b] wickid *H.* [c] areren *EH.* [d] Om. *A.* [e] bowith *AH.* [f] drestis *AEH.* [g] the erthe *E.* [h] Om. *A.* [i] Om. *A.*

a pore man and nedi schulen herie thi name. God, rise vp, deme thou thi cause; 22
be thou myndeful of thin vpbreidyngis[h], of tho that ben al dai of the vnwise man. Forȝete thou not the voices of thin ene- 23
myes; the pride of hem that haten thee, stieth euere.

PSALM LXXIV.

The title of the[c] foure and seuentithe salm. `To the ouercomere; leese thou not the salm of the song of Asaph[d]. 1

God, we schulen[e] knouleche to thee, `we 2
schulen knouleche[f]; and[g] we schulen inwardli clepe thi name. We schulen telle 3
thi merueilis; whanne Y schal take tyme, Y schal deme riȝtfulnesses. The erthe is 4
meltid, and alle that duellen ther ynne; Y confermede the pileris therof. I seide to 5
wickid men, Nyle ȝe do wickidli; and to trespassouris, Nyle ȝe enhaunce the horn. Nyle ȝe reise an hiȝ ȝoure horn; nyle ȝe 6
speke wickidnesse aȝens God. For nether 7
fro the eest, nethir fro the west, nethir fro desert hillis; for God is the iuge. He 8 9
mekith this[h] *man*, and enhaunsith hym; for a cuppe of cleene wyn ful of meddling *is* in the hoond of the Lord. And he bowide of this in to that; netheles the drast therof is not anyntischid[i]; alle synneris of erthe schulen drinke therof. Forsothe 10
Y schal telle in to the world; Y schal synge to God of Jacob. And Y schal breke 11
alle the hornes of synneris; and the hornes of the iust man schulen be enhaunsid.

PSALM LXXV.

The title of the[k] fyue and seuentithe salm. To the[l] victorie in orguns, `the salm of[m] the[n] song of Asaph[o]†. 1

† *Agios.* Asaph bi the spiritt of prophecie made this salme of the comyng of the caitifte of Babilone, and of the ending ther of. *Lire here.* K.

God is knowun in Judee; his name is 2
greet in Israel. And his place is maad in 3
pees; and his dwellyng *is* in Syon. Ther 4

[b] schenschipis, *ether vpbreidyngis* C *et plures.* shenshipis V. [c] Om. CDFGHOQbi. [d] Om. A. [e] Om. D. [f] Om. D. [g] Om. C. [h] his A. [i] anyntishid, *either maad lesse* i *sec. m.* [k] Om. *plures.* [l] Om. K. [m] Om. OSXi. [n] Om. K. [o] *Asaph, bifor seynge the turment of Juda to come bi Sennacherib.* K.

he al to-brac poweris; bowe, sheld, swerd,
5 and bataile. Thou art liȝtende merueil-
ously fro the euere lastende mounteynes;
6 alle the vnwise men ben disturbid in herte.
Thei sleepen[k] ther slep aslep, and no
thing founden; alle the men of richessis
7 in ther hondis. Fro thi blamyng, God
of Jacob; nappeden that stieȝeden vp
8 horsis[l]. Ferful thou art, and who shal
withstonde to thee? fro thanne thi
9 wrathe. Fro heuene herd thou hast
maad dom; the erthe tremblide, and
10 restide. Whan God shulde rise vp[m] 'in
to[n] dom; that he make saaf alle[o] the de-
11 bonere of erthe[p]. For the thenking of a
man shal knouleche to thee; and the re-
likis of a[q] thenking a feste dai shul do
12 to thee. Vouwith, and ȝeldeth to the Lord
ȝoure God; alle ȝee that in his enuyroun
13 bringen to ȝiftis. To the ferful, and to
hym that doth awey the spirit of princis;
to the ferful anent alle kingus[r] of erthe[s].

he brak poweris; bowe, scheeld, swerd,
and batel. And thou, *God*, liȝtnest won- 5
dirfuli fro euerlastynge hillis; alle vnwise 6
men of herte weren troblid. Thei slepten
her sleep[p]; and alle men founden no thing
of richessis in her hondis. Thei that sti- 7
eden on horsis; slepten for thi blamyng,
thou God of Jacob. Thou art feerful[q], and 8
who schal aȝenstonde thee? fro that tyme
thin ire. Fro heuene thou madist doom 9
herd; the erthe tremblide, and restide.
Whanne God roos vp in to doom; to make 10
saaf al the[r] mylde men of erthe. For the 11
thouȝt of man schal knouleche to thee; and
the relifs[s] of thouȝt schulen make a feeste
dai to thee. Make ȝe a vow, and ȝelde ȝe 12
to ȝoure Lord God; alle that bringen ȝiftis
in the cumpas of it. To God ferdful, and 13
to him that takith awei the spirit of
prynces; to the ferdful at the kyngis of
erthe.

PSALM LXXVI.

1 *In to the ende, for Iditym, the salm to[t] Asaf.*

Voce mea ad Dominum.

2 In my vois to the Lord I criede, in my
vois to God; and he tooc heede to me.
3 In the dai off my tribulacioun God I soȝte
out with myn hondis; the nyȝt forn aȝen
hym, and I am not deseyued. My soule
4 forsoc to be coumfortid; myndeful I was
of God, and dilitide, and am enhauntid[u],
5 and my spirit failide. Myn eȝen looke
'to forn[v] wakingus; I am disturbid[w], and
6 I spac not. I thoȝte olde daȝis; and euere
7 lastende ȝeeris in mynde I hadde. And
I sweteli thoȝte in the nyȝt with myn
herte; and I was enhauntid[x], and 'I
8 swepte[y] my spirit. Whether in to with-
oute ende God shal throwe aferr; or he
shall not lei to, that he be more plesid
9 ȝit? Or in to the ende his mercy he shal

PSALM LXXVI.

The 'title of the[t] sixte and seuentithe salm[u]. 'To the ouercomere[v] on Ydi- 1
tum, 'the salm of Asaph[vv]†.

With[w] my vois Y criede to the Lord; 2
with[x] my vois to God, and he ȝaf tent to
me. In the dai of my tribulacioun Y souȝte 3
God with myn hondis; in the nyȝt 'to fore[y]
hym, and Y am not disseyued. Mi soule
forsook to be coumfortid; Y was myndeful 4
of God, and Y delitide, and Y was exer-
cisid; and my spirit failide. Myn iȝen bi- 5
fore took wakyngis; Y was disturblid, and
Y[z] spak not. I thouȝte elde daies; and Y 6
hadde in mynde euerlastinge ȝeeris. And 7
Y thouȝte in the nyȝt with myn herte; and
Y was exercisid, and Y clensid my spirit.
Whether God schal caste awei with outen 8
ende; ether schal he not lei to, that he
be more plesid ȝit? Ethir schal he kitte 9
awei his merci into the ende[a]; fro genera-

† Gostli this salme mai be expowned of ech feithful comynte, ether singuler persone, wich is delyuered bi God wondirfulli fro greet turment, temporal ether goostli, and for this is stired deuoutli to the herijng of God. *Lire here.* x.

[k] slepten *AEH.* [l] hors *C.* [m] Om. *C.* [n] in *C.* [o] Om. *C.* [p] the erthe *AEH.* [q] the *AH.* [r] the kingis *AEH.* [s] the erthe *E pr. m.* [t] *of AH.* [u] enhauncid *AH.* [v] before *A.* [w] distourblid *H.* [x] enhauncyd *AH.* [y] Y wepte *A.* swepte *H.*

[p] sleep, *that is, weren deed* v *marg.* [q] ferdful FIKLMVXb. [r] Om. I. [s] leuyngis I. [t] Om. A. [u] Om. ORS. [v] Om. A. *To the victorie* X. [vv] Om. A. [w] Bi CDEGOPQRSUVWb. [x] bi S. [y] toward CDEFG HKLMOPQRSUVWXbi. [z] Om. I. [a] ende, *that is, holliche. Lire here.* U.

kutte awey; fro ieneracioun in to ienera-
10 cioun? Or God shal forʒete tǫ han merci;
or he shal withholden in his wrathe his
11 mercies? And I seide, Now I haue be-
gunne; this chaunging of the riʒthalf of
12 the heʒe. I was myndeful of the werkis
of the Lord; for I shal be myndeful fro
13 the begynnyng of thi merueilis. And I
shal sweteli thenke in alle thi werkis;
and in thi findingis I shal ben enhauntid[a].
14 God, in the holi thi wey; who gret God
15 as oure God? thou art God, that dost
merueilis. Knowen thou hast maad in
16 puplis thi vertu; thou hast aʒeen boʒt in
thin arm thi puple, the sones of Jacob
17 and of Joseph. Ther han seen thee wa-
tris, God, ther han seen thee watris,
and thei dredden; and disturbid ben the
18 depnessis. The multitude of the soun of
watris; a vois ʒeuen the cloudis. Forsothe
19 thin arwis passeden thurʒ; the vois of
thi thunder[b] in a whel. Thi shynyngus
liʒteden to the roundnesse of the erthe;
it is togidere moued; and the erthe togi-
20 dere tremblide. In the se thi weye; and
thi sties in manye watris; and thi steppis
21 shul not be knowen. Thou broʒtist out
as shep thi puple; in the hond of Moises
and Aaron[c].

cioun in to generacioun? Ethir schal God 10
forʒete to do mercy; ethir schal he with-
holde his mercies in his ire? And Y seide, 11
Now Y bigan; this *is* the chaunging of the
riʒthond of ‘the hiʒe *God*[b]. I hadde mynde 12
on the werkis of the Lord; for Y schal
haue mynde fro the bigynnyng of thi mer-
ueilis. And Y schal thenke in[c] alle thi 13
werkis; and Y schal be occupied[d] in thi
fyndyngis. God, thi weie *was* in the ‘hooli; 14
what God *is* greet as oure God? thou art 15
God, that doist merueilis. Thou madist
thi vertu knowun among puplis; thou 16
aʒenbouʒtist in thi arm thi puple, the sones
of Jacob and of Joseph. God, watris sien 17
thee, watris sien thee, and dredden; and
depthis[e] of watris weren disturblid. The 18
multitude of the soun of watris; cloudis
ʒauen vois. For whi thin arewis passen; the 19
vois of thi thundir *was* in a[f] wheel. Thi
liʒtnyngis schyneden[g] to the world; the
erthe was moued, and tremblid. Thi weie 20
in the see, and thi pathis in many watris;
and thi steppis schulen not be knowun.
Thou leddist forth thi puple as scheep; in 21
the hond of Moyses and of[h] Aaron.

PSALM LXXVII.

1 *The vnderstonding of Asaf.*

Attendite, popule.

Taketh tente, my puple, to my lawe;
inwardli bowith ʒoure ere in to the
2 woordis of my mouth. I shul opene in
parablis my mouth; I shal speke propo-
3 siciouns fro the begynnyng. Hou grete
thingis wee han herd, and han knowe
4 them; and oure fadris tolden to vs. Thei
ben not hid fro ther sones; in an other
ieneracioun. Tellende[d] the preisingus of
the Lord, and his vertues; and his mer-
5 ueilis, that he dide. And he rerede wit-
nessing in Jacob; and lawe he putte in

PSALM LXXVII.

The ‘title of the[i] *seuene and seuentithe salm. The lernyng of Asaph*†. 1

Mi puple, perseyue ʒe my lawe; bowe[k]
ʒoure eere in to the wordis of my mouth.
I schal opene my mouth in parablis; Y 2
schal speke perfite resouns fro the bigyn-
nyng. Hou grete thingis han we herd, 3
aud we han knowe tho; and oure fadris
telden to vs. Tho ben not hid fro the 4
sones of hem; in anothir generacioun. And
thei telden the heriyngis of the Lord, and
the vertues of hym; and hise merueilis,
whyche he dide. And he reiside witness- 5
yng in Jacob; and he settide lawe in Is-

† *Aglos.* Asaph made this salme to shewe bi scriptures and oolde stories, that the rewme of Israel perteynede to Dauid and to hise eris, bi Goddis chesing. *Lire here.* K.

[a] enhaunced H. [b] thundris A. [c] of Aaron E. [d] Tellith A.

[b] *God* hiʒe S. [c] on S. [d] exercised, *ether occupied* C *et plures.* [e] depnesse A. [f] the A *pr. m.* [g] schewiden I. [h] Om. F *pr. m.* [i] Om. A. [k] bowe ʒe X.

Irael. Hou grete thingis he sente to oure fadris, to make thoo thingus knowe 6 to ther sones; that the tother ieneracioun knowe. The sonus, that shul be born, and risen out; shul tellen out to ther 7 sones. That thei putte in God ther hope, and thei for3ete not the werkis of God; 8 and his hestis thei out seche. Lest thei be maad as ther fadris; a shreude ieneracioun and a terrende out. A ieneracioun that dresside not his herte; and his spirit 9 is not take with God. The sones of Effraym lokende in, and sendende[e] a bowe; 10 ben turned in the dai of bataile. Thei kepten not the testament of God; and in 11 his lawe thei wolden not go. And thei for3eten his benefetis; and his merueylis, 12 that he shewide to them. Befor the fadris of hem he dide merueilis in the loud 13 of Egipt; in the feld of Tafneos. He betwen vp brac the se, and thur3 bro3te them; and sette the watris as in a botel. 14 And he ladde hem thennes in the cloude of the day; and al ny3t in the li3tnyng[f] 15 of fyr. He betwe brac the ston in wildernesse; and watride hem as in a myche 16 deep water. And he bro3te out water of the ston; and he ladde out watris as 17 flodis. And thei leide to 3it to synnen to hym; in to wrathe thei stiriden the 18 he3e, in vnwatri place. And thei tempteden God in ther hertis; that thei aske 19 metis to ther soulis. And euele thei speken of God; thei seiden, Whether God shal moun make redi a bord in desert? 20 For he smot the ston, and ther floweden watris; and the stremes maden to flowen. Whether and bred he shal moun 3iue; 21 or greithen a bord to his puple? Therfore the Lord herde, and lafte of; and fyr is tend up in Jacob; and wrathe is 22 ste3ed vp in Irael. For thei leeueden not in God; ne hopiden in his helthe 23 3iuere. And he sente to the cloudes fro aboue; and the 3atis of heuene he openede.

rael. Hou grete thingis comaundide he to oure fadris, to make tho knowun to her sones; that another generacioun knowe. 6 Sones, that schulen be born, and schulen rise vp; schulen telle out to her sones. That thei sette her hope in God, and for- 7 3ete not the werkis of God; and that thei seke[l] hise comaundementis. Lest thei be 8 maad a schrewid generacioun; and terrynge to wraththe, as the fadris of hem. A generacioun that dresside not his herte; and his spirit was not bileued with[m] God. The sones of Effraym, bendinge a bouwe 9 and sendynge *arowis;* weren turned in the dai of batel. Thei kepten not the testa- 10 ment of God; and thei nolden[n] go in his lawe. And thei for3aten hise benefices; and 11 hise merueils, whiche he schewide to hem. He dide merueils bifore the fadris of hem 12 in the loond of Egipt; in the feeld of Taphneos. He brak the see, and ledde 13 hem thorou; and[o] he ordeynede the watris as in a bouge. And he ledde hem forth 14 in[p] a cloude of the dai; and al ni3t in the li3tnyng of fier. He brak a stoon in de- 15 seert; and he 3af watir to hem as in a myche depthe. And he ledde watir out of 16 the stoon; and he ledde forth watris as floodis. And thei leiden to[q] 3it to do 17 synne a3ens hym; thei excitiden hi3e[r] *God* in to ire[s], in[t] a place with out water. And 18 thei temptiden God in her hertis; that thei axiden meetis to her lyues. And thei 19 spaken yuel of God; thei seiden, Whether God may make redi a bord in desert? For 20 he smoot a stoon, and watris flowiden; and streemys 3eden out in aboundaunce. Whether also he may 3yue breed; ether make redi a bord to his puple? Therfor the 21 Lord herde, and delaiede; and fier was kindelid in Jacob, and the ire of God stiede on Israel. For thei bileueden not 22 in God; nether[u] hopiden in his heelthe. And he comaundide to the cloudis aboue; 23 and he openyde the 3atis of heuene. And 24

[e] senden *c.* sendinge *AEH.* [f] lickenes *A.* ly3tnesse *H.*

[l] serche 1. [m] in 1. [n] wolden not 1. [o] *it,* and 1. [p] as in 1. [q] puttiden 1. [r] the hi3e 1. [s] the ire L. [t] and in 1. [u] nether thei 1.

24 And he reynede to hem manna to ete; and the bred of heuene he ȝaf to hem.
25 Man eet the bred of aungelis; metis he
26 sente to hem in abundaunce. He translatide the south fro heuene; and broȝte
27 in his vertue the southerne wynd. And he reynede vp on hem flesh as pouder; and federed volatilis, as the grauel of the
28 se. And thei fellen in the myddil of the tentys of hem; aboute ther tabernaclis.
29 And thei eeten, and ben fulfild ful myche,
30 and ther desir he broȝte to them; thei ben not bigilid fro ther desir. ȝit their
31 metis weren in the mouth[g] of hem; and the wrathe of God steiȝide vp upon hem. And he sloȝ the fatte men of hem; and
32 the chosen men of Irael he lettide. In alle these thingus thei synneden ȝit; and
33 thei leeueden not in his merueilis. And the daȝis of hem failiden in vanytee; and
34 the ȝeeris of hem in withheeȝing. Whan he shulde slen hem, thei soȝten him; and weren turned aȝeen, and the morutid thei
35 camen to hym. And thei be remembrid, for God is ther helpere; and the heȝe
36 God is the aȝeenbiere of hem. And thei looueden hym in ther mouth; and in
37 ther tunge thei lieden to hym. The herte forsothe of hem was not riȝt with hym; ne feithful thei ben had in the testament
38 of hym. He forsothe is merciful[h], and plesid shal be maad to the synnes of hem; and he shal not scatere them. And he abundede, that he turne awei his wrathe; and he teende not vp al his
39 wrathe. And he recordide, for thei ben flesh; a spirit goende, and not turnende
40 aȝeen. Hou ofte sithis thei out terreden hym in desert; in to wrathe thei to-
41 stiriden hym in vnwatri place. And thei ben turned, and tempteden God; and holy Irael thei ful out terreden.
42 Thei ben not recordid of his hond; the dai that he boȝte hem fro the hond of

he reynede to hem manna for to eete; and he ȝaf to hem breed of heuene. Man eet[v] 25
the[w] breed of aungels; he sent to hem meetis in aboundance. He turnede ouere 26
the south wynde fro heuene; and he brouȝte in bi his vertu the weste wynde. And he reynede fleischis as dust on hem; 27
and[x] *he reinede*[y] volatils fethered, as the grauel of the see. And tho felden doun 28
in the myddis of her castels; aboute the tabernaclis of hem. And thei eeten, and 29
weren fillid greetli, and he brouȝte her desire to hem; thei weren not defraudid 30
of her desier. ȝit her metis weren in her mouth; and the ire[z] of God stiede on hem. 31
And he killide the fatte[a] men of hem; and he lettide[b] the chosene men of Israel. In 32
alle these thingis thei synneden ȝit; and[c] bileuede not in the merueils of God. And 33
the daies of hem failiden in vanytee; and the ȝeeris of hem *faileden* with haste. Whanne he killide hem, thei souȝten hym; 34
and[d] turneden aȝen, and eerli thei camen to hym. And thei bithouȝten, that God is 35
the helper of hem; and 'the hiȝ God[e] is the aȝenbier of hem. And thei loueden 36
hym in her mouth; and with her tunge thei lieden to hym. Forsothe the herte of 37
hem was not riȝtful with hym; nethir thei weren had feithful in his testament. But 38
he is merciful, and he schal be maad merciful to the synnes of hem; and he schal not destrie hem. And[f] he dide greetli, to turne awei his yre; and he kyndelide not al his ire. And he bithouȝte, that thei ben 39
fleische; a spirit goynge, and not turnynge aȝen. Hou oft maden thei hym wrooth in 40
desert; thei stireden hym in to ire in a place with out watir. And thei weren 41
turned, and[g] temptiden God; and thei wraththiden the hooli of Israel. Thei bi- 42
thouȝten not on his hond; in the dai in the[h] which he aȝen bouȝte hem fro the hond of the trobler. As he settide hise 43

[g] mouthis *AH*. [h] mercyable *AH*.

[v] hath eet I. [w] Om. I. [x] and *also* I. [y] Om. I. [z] wraththe I. [a] fatte, *that is, riche men* V. [b] ledde S. [c] and thei IK. [d] and thei I. [e] he that is hiȝest I. [f] But I. [g] and thei CDEFGIKLOSVb. [h] Om. IS.

43 the trublere. As he putte in Egipt his signes; and his wunders in the feld of
44 Thaneos. And he turnede into blod the flodis of hem; and ther cisternes, that
45 thei shulde not drinke. And he sente in to them an hound fleȝe, and it eet hem; and a frogge[i], and it destroȝede them.
46 And he ȝaf to rust the frutis of hem; and
47 ther trauailis to a locust. And he sloȝ in hail the vynes of hem; and ther[k] mul-
48 berie trees in frost. And he toc to hail the bestis of hem; and the possessioun of
49 hem to fyr. He sente in to them the wrathe of his indignacioun; indignacioun[l], and wrathe, and tribulacionn, in
50 sendingus bi euele aungelis. A weie he made to the path of his wrathe, and he sparide not fro the deth of the lyues of hem; and the bestis of hem in deth he
51 closide. And he smot alle the firste goten in the lond of Egipt; the first frutis of alle the trauayle of hem in the taber-
52 naclis[m] of Cham. And he toc awei as shep his puple; and he ladde hem thurȝ
53 as a floc in desert. And he ladde hem thennys in hope, and thei dreden not; and the enemys of hem the se couerede.
54 And he inladde them in to the hil of his halewing; the hil that his riȝthond purchaside. And he caste out fro the face of hem Jentilis; and bi lot he deuydede to hem the erthe in the litle corde of
55 deling. And he made to dwelle in the tabernaclis of hem the linagis[n] of Irael.
56 And thei tempteden, and sharpli terreden the heȝe God; and his witnessingus thei
57 kepten not. And they turneden themself awei, and thei kepten not couenaunt; as ther fadris ben turned in to a shreude
58 bowe. In to wrathe thei stiriden hym in ther hillis; and in ther grauen thingis to
59 ielouste[nn] thei terreden hym. God herde, and despiside; and to noȝt he broȝte gretli
60 Irael. And he putte abac the tabernacle of Silo; his tabernacle wher he dwelte in

signes in Egipt; and hise grete wondris in the feeld of Taphneos. And he turnede 44
the flodis of hem and the reynes of hem in to blood; that thei schulden not drynke. He sente a fleisch flie in to hem, and it 45
eet hem; and *he sente* a paddok, and it loste hem. And he ȝaf the fruytis of hem 46
to rust; and *he ȝaf* the trauels of hem to locustis. And he killide the vynes of hem 47
bi[i] hail; and the moore trees of hem bi[k] a[l] frost[m]. And he bitook the beestis of hem 48
to[n] hail; and the possessioun of hem to fier. He sente in to hem the ire of his indigna- 49
cioun; indignacioun, and ire, and tribulacioun, sendingis in bi iuel aungels. He 50
made weie to the path of his ire, and he sparide not fro the deth of her lyues; and he closide togidere in deth the beestis of hem. And he smoot al the first gendrid 51
thing in the lond of Egipt; the first fruytis of alle the trauel[o] of hem in the tabernaclis of Cham. And he took awei 52
his puple as scheep; and he ledde hem forth as a flok in desert. And he ledde 53
hem forth in hope, and thei dredden not; and the see hilide the enemyes of hem. And he brouȝte hem in to the hil of his 54
halewyng; in to the hil which his riȝthond gat. And he castide out hethene men fro the face of hem; and bi lot he departide to hem the lond in a cord of delyng. And he made the lynagis of Is- 55
rael to dwelle in the tabernaclis of hem. And thei temptiden, and wraththiden heiȝ[p] 56
God; and thei kepten not hise witnessyngis. And thei turneden awei hem silf, 57
and thei kepten not couenaunt; as her fadris weren turned in to a schrewid bouwe. Thei stiriden him in to ire in her litle 58
hillis; and thei terriden hym to indignacioun of[q] her grauen ymagis. God herde, 59
and forsook; and brouȝte to nouȝt Israel greetli. And he puttide awei the taber- 60
nacle of Sylo; his tabernacle where[r] he dwellide among men. And he bitook the 61

[i] frosshe *A*. [k] the *A*. [l] Om. *A*. [m] tabernacle *AH*. [n] lynage *A*. [nn] the locuste *H*.

[i] with I. [k] with I. [l] Om. IKS *pr. m.* i. [m] forst CDFHKMQVWXb. [n] in to C. [o] trauels A. [p] the heiȝ I. [q] in C *sup. ras.* EIKLOUV. [r] in whiche I.

61 men. And he toc into caitifte the vertu of hem; and the fairnesse of hem in to
62 the hondus of the enemy. And he closide in swerd his puple; and his eritage he[o]
63 dispiside. ȝunge men[p] of hem the fyr eet; and the maidenes of hem ben not
64 weilid. The prestis of hem in swerd fellen; and the widewis of hem weren
65 not wept. And the Lord is rerid vp, as
66 slepende; as myȝti drunken of win. And he smot his enemys in to the hindermor partis; euere lasting repref he ȝaf to
67 them. And he putte abac the tabernacle of Josep; and the linage of Effraym he
68 ches not. But he ches the linage of Juda;
69 the hil of Sion, that he loouede. And he bilde vp as vnycorn his holi making; in the lond, that he foundede in to worldus.
70 And he ches Dauid his seruaunt, and he bar hym vp fro the flockis of shep; fro
71 the aftir berende blet he toc hym. To fede Jacob his seruaunt; and Irael his
72 eritage. And he fedde hem in the innocence of his herte; and in the vnderstondingus of ther hondis he ladde hem thenes.

PSALM LXXVIII.

1 *The salm to Asaf.*

Deus, venerunt gentes.

God, Jentilis camen in to thin eritage; thei defouleden thin holi temple, thei putte[q] Jerusalem in to the keping of applis.
2 Thei putte[q] the smyten to deth of thi seruauntis, metis to the foulis of heuene; flesh of thi seintis to the bestis of erthe[r].
3 Thei shadden out the blod of hem, as water in the enuyroun of Jerusalem; and
4 ther was not that ‘shulde birie[s]. Wee be maad repref to oure neȝheboris; mouwing and scornyng to them, that ben
5 in oure cumpas. Hou longe, Lord, thou shalt wrathen in to the ende? shal be
6 tend[t] vp as fyr thi jelouste? Heeld out thi wrathe in to Jentilis, that han not vertu of hem in to caitiftee; and the fairnesse of hem in to the hondis of the enemye. And he closide togidere his puple in 62
swerd; and he dispiside his erytage. Fier 63
eet the ȝonge men of hem; and the virgyns of hem weren not biweilid[s]. The prestis 64
of hem fellen doun bi swerd; and the widewis of hem weren not biwept. And the 65
Lord was reisid, as slepynge; as miȝti greetli fillid of wiyn. And he smoot hise 66
enemyes on the hynderere partis; he ȝaf to hem euerlastyng schenschipe. And he 67
puttide awei the tabernacle of Joseph; and he chees not the lynage of Effraym. But 68
he chees the lynage of Juda; *he chees* the hil of Syon, which he louede. And[t] he as 69
an vnicorn bildide his hooli place; in the lond, which he foundide in to worldis. And he chees Dauid his seruaunt, and 70
took hym vp fro the flockis of scheep; he took hym fro bihynde scheep with lambren. To feed Jacob his seruaunt; and 71
Israel his eritage. And[u] he fedde hem in 72
the innocens of his herte; and he ledde hem forth in the vndurstondyngis of his hondis.

PSALM LXXVIII.

The ‘title of the[v] eiȝte and seuentithe salm[w]. Of[x] Asaph[y]†. 1

God, hethene men cam in to thin eritage; thei defouliden thin hooli temple, thei settiden Jerusalem in to the keping of applis. Thei settiden the slayn bodies 2
of thi seruauntis, meetis[z] to the volatilis of heuenes; the fleischis of thi seyntis to the beestis of the[a] erthe. Thei schedden 3
out the blood of hem, as watir in the cumpas of Jerusalem; and noon was[b] that biriede. We ben maad schenschipe to 4
oure neiȝboris; mowynge and scornynge to hem, that ben in oure cumpas. Lord, 5
hou longe schalt thou be wrooth in to the ende? schal thi veniaunce be kyndelid as fier? Schede[c] out thin ire in to he- 6

† Gostli this salm mai be expowned, that it be the preier of hooli chirche aȝenus vnfeithful men, defouling chirchis and holie places, and sleing cristen puple, and destroijng her lond. For wich thing holi chirche in the bigynnyng of this salm biweyleth this distriyng, and the ij. tyme it bisecheth deuouteli and mekeli for restoring there shed out, and in biseching Goddis riȝtfulnes aȝenus vnfeithful men, and his merci anentes feithful men, and at the laste it thankeeth God, in the hope of herijng there. *Lirehere.* K.

[o] Om. c. [p] Om. c. [q] puttiden *AH.* [r] the erthe *A.* [s] biriede *AEH.* [t] temptid *A.*

[s] biwepte L. biweiled *or wept* I. [t] But I. [u] But I. [v] Om. A. [w] Om. HPRSX. [x] *The salm of* C *et plures* [y] *Dauid* S. [z] *to be* meetis I. [a] Om. S. [b] ther was I. [c] Heelde I.

knowe thee; and in to reumes, that thi
7 name han not inwardli clepid. For thei
eete Jacob; and hys place thei han maad
8 desolat. Ne thou shalt han mynde of
oure olde wickidnessis, soone shul befor
taken vs thi mercies; for pore men wee
9 ben maad ful myche. Help vs, God,
oure helthe ȝiuere, and for the glorie of
thi name, Lord[u], deliuere vs; and plesid
be thou to oure synnes for thi name.
10 Lest parauenture thei sey in Jentilis,
Wher is the God of hem? and yt waxe
ful knowen in naciouns beforn oure eȝen.
The veniaunce of the blod of thi seruauns,
that is held out; go in to thi siȝte the
11 weiling of the[v] gyued men. After the
mykilnesse of thin arm; weld the sones
12 of the don to deth. And ȝeld to oure
neȝheboris seuefold in the bosum of hem;
the repref of them, that thei repreueden
13 thee, Lord. Wee forsothe thi puple, and
the shep of thi leswe; shul knouleche
to thee in to the world. In ieneracioun
and in to ieneracioun; wee shul telle
out thi preising.

PSALM LXXIX.

1 *In to the ende, for hem that shul ben al holli chaungid, the salm for the Assiries; the witnessing of Asaph.*

Qui regis Israel, intende.

2 Thou that gouernest Irael, tac heed;
that ledist as a shep Joseph. That sit-
tist vp on cherubyn; be thou maad open
3 beforn Effraym, Beniamyn, and Manasse.
Rere vp thi myȝt, and cum; that saf thou
4 make vs. God, conuerte thou vs, and
sheu thi face; and wee shul be saf.
5 Lord God of vertues; hou longe shalt
thou wrathe vpon the orisoun of thi
6 seruaunt? Thou shalt feden vs with
bred of teris; and drinke thou shalt ȝiue
7 to vs in teris in mesure. Thou hast
put vs[w] in contradiccioun to oure neȝhe-
boris; and oure enemys bemoweden vs.
8 God of vertues, conuerte thou vs; and

thene men, that knowen not thee; and in to rewmes, that clepiden not thi name. For thei eeten Jacob; and maden desolat 7
his place. Haue thou not mynde on oure 8
elde wickidnesses; thi mercies bifore take vs soone, for we ben maad pore greetli. God, oure heelthe, helpe thou vs, and, 9
Lord, for the glorie of thi name delyuer thou vs; and be thou merciful to oure synnes for thi name. Lest perauenture 10
thei seie among hethene men, Where is the God of hem? and be he knowun among naciouns bifore oure iȝen. The veniaunce of the blood of thi seruauntis, which is sched out[d]; the weilyng of feterid men entre in[e] thi siȝt. Vpe[f] the greetnesse of 11
thin arm; welde thou the sones of slayn men. And ȝelde thou to oure neiȝboris 12
seuenfoold in the bosum of hem; the schenschip of hem, which thei diden schenschipfuli to thee, thou Lord. But 13
we *that ben* thi puple, and the scheep of thi leesewe; schulen knouleche to thee in to the world. In generacioun and in to generacioun; we schulen telle thin heriyng.

PSALM LXXIX.

The title of the[g] *nyne and seuentithe salm. To victorie; this salm is witnessing*[h] *of Asaph for lilies*[i]. 1

Thou that gouernest Israel, ȝyue tent; 2
that leedist[k] forth Joseph as a scheep. Thou that sittist on cherubym; be schewid bifore Effraym, Beniamyn, and Manasses. 3
Stire thi power, and come thou; that thou make vs saaf. God of vertues, turne thou 4
vs; and schewe thi face, and we schulen be saaf. Lord God of vertues; hou longe 5
schalt thou be wrooth on the preier of thi seruaunt? *Hou longe* schalt thou feede 6
vs with the breed of teeris; and schalt ȝyue drynke to vs with teeris in mesure? Thou hast set vs in to aȝenseiyng to oure 7
neiȝboris; and oure enemyes han scornyde vs. God of vertues, turne thou vs; and 8

[u] Om. c. [v] thi c. [w] Om. AH.

[d] out, *be knowun among naciouns* CDEF *pr. m.* GHKLMOPQRSWXbi. [e] in to s. [f] Aftir 1. [g] Om. c *et plures.* [h] *the witnessing* 1U. [i] *lilies, that is, for Crist and his chirche.* K. [k] leddist CDO.

sheu thi face, and wee shul be saf.
9 Thou translatidist a vyne fro Egipt;
thou castidist[x] out Jentilis, and plauntid-
10 ist it. Duke of the weie thou were in
his si3t; and thou plauntidist his rootis,
11 and it fulfilde the erthe. His shadewe
couerede hillis; and his shrubbis the
12 ceders of God. He stra3te out his
braunchis vnto the se; and vnto the
13 flod his[y] railingus. Wherto destro3idist
thou his wal; and pullen it alle that gon
14 beside the weie? The bor of the wode
outlawide it; and the singuler wilde
15 beste destro3ide it. God of vertues, be
thou turned, behold fro heuene, and see;
16 and visite thou this vyne. And parfitli
mac it, that thi ri3thond plauntide; and
vp on the sone of man, whom thou hast
17 confermed to thee. The tend vp thingis
with fyr, and the vnder doluen; of the
18 blamyng of thi chere shul pershen. Thin
hond be don vp on the man of thi ri3t-
hond; and vp on the sone of man, whom
19 thou hast confermed to thee. And wee
goon not awei fro thee; thou shalt
quykene vs, and thi name wee shul in-
20 wardli clepe. Lord God of vertues, con-
uerte vs; and sheu thou thi face, and
wee shul be saf.

schewe thi face, and we schulen be saaf.
Thou translatidist a vyne fro Egipt; thou 9
castidist out hethene men, and plauntidist
it. Thou were leeder of the weie in the 10
si3t therof; and thou plauntidist the rootis
therof, and it fillide the lond. The scha- 11
dewe therof hilide hillis; and the braunchis
therof *filliden* the cedris of God. It 12
streiȝte forth hise siouns til to the see, and
the generacioun[m] ther of 'til to[n] the flood.
Whi hast thou destried the wal therof; 13
and alle men that goen forth bi the weie
gaderiden[o] awei the grapis therof? A 14
boor of the wode distriede it; and a sin-
guler wielde beeste deuouride it. God of 15
vertues, be thou turned; biholde thou[p] fro
heuene, and se, and visite this vyne. And 16
make thou it perfit, which thi ri3thond
plauntide; and *biholde thou* on the sone
of man, which thou hast confermyd to
thee. Thingis brent with fier, and vndur- 17
myned; schulen perische for the blamyng
of thi cheer. Thin hond be maad on the 18
man of thi ri3thond; and on the sone of
man, whom thou hast confermed to thee.
And we departiden not fro thee; thou 19
schalt quykene vs, and we schulen in-
wardli clepe thi name. Lord God of ver- 20
tues, turne thou vs; and schewe thi face,
and we schulen be saaf.

PSALM LXXX.

1 *In to the ende, for the pressis, salm[z] to that Asaf, in the fifte dai of the wike.*

Exultate Deo. 2 Ful out io3ith to God, oure helpere;
3 io3eth to God of Jacob. Taketh salm,
and 3yueth timbre; a merie sautre with
4 an harpe. Trumpeth in the newe mone;
with a trumpe in the noble dai of oure
5 solempnete. For comaundement in Irael
6 it is; and dom to God of Jacob. Witness-
ing in Joseph he putte it; whan he shulde
gon out of the lond of Egipt, the tunge
7 that he hadde not knowe, he herde. He[a]
turnede awei fro birthenes[b] his rig; his

PSALM LXXX.

The title of[q] *the*[r] *eiȝtetithe salm. To the* 1
ouercomer in[s] *the pressours*[ss] *of Asaph*†.

Make 3e fulli ioye to God, oure[t] helpere; 2
synge 3e hertli to God of Jacob. Take 3e 3
a salm, and 3yue 3e a tympan; a myrie
sautere with an harpe. Blowe 3e with[u] a 4
trumpe in Neomenye‡; in the noble dai
of 3oure solempnite. For whi comaunde- 5
ment is in Israel; and doom *is* to God of
Jacob. He settide that witnessing in 6
Joseph; whanne he 3ede out of the lond
of Egipt, he herde a langage, which[v] he
knew not. He turnede a wei his bak fro 7

† *A glos.* This salm was ordeyned to be songen in the feest of trumpis, to doo thankinges to God for the fruytis of the 3eer gederid thanne. *Lire heere.* K.

‡ *Neomenye;* that is, the newe mone. AC.

[x] castist *AEH.* [y] is C. [z] *the salm* A. [a] Be H. [b] the birdens H.

[m] generaciouns FKL. [n] unto I. [o] gaderen IS. [p] Om. I. [q] Om. A. [r] Om. C *et alii.* [s] *on* Q. [ss] *pressour* ELP. [t] Om. S. [u] in S. [v] that I.

8 hondis in the cofin serueden. In tribu-
lacioun thou inwardli clepidist me, and
I deliuerede thee; I ful out herde thee in
the hid place of tempest, I preuede thee[c]
9 anentis the watir of contradiccioun. Here
thou, my puple, and I shal witnesse to
10 thee, Irael, if thou shalt here me, ther
shall not be in thee a[d] fresh God; ne
11 thou[e] shalt honoure an alien God. I for-
sothe am the Lord thi God, that ladde
thee out fro the lond of Egipt; spreed
abrod thy mouth, and I shal fulfille it.
12 And my puple herde not my vois; and
13 Irael toc not[f] heed to me. And I lafte
them after the desiris of ther herte; thei
14 shul gon in ther findingus. If my puple
hadde herde me; Irael, if[g] in my weies
15 hadde go. For noȝt perauenture the
enemys of hem I shulde han mekid; and
vpon men trublende them I shulde han
16 put myn hond. The enemys of the Lord
lieden to hym; and the time of hem shal
17 ben in to worldis. And he fedde them
of the talȝ of whete; and of the ston with
hony he fulfilde hem.

PSALM LXXXI.

1 *The salm of Asaf.*

Deus stetit in sinagoga.

God stod in the synagoge of godis; in
the myddel forsothe godis he seuereth[h].
2 Hou longe ȝee demen wickidnesse; and
3 the facis of synneres ȝee taken? Demeth
to the nedy, and to the moderles child;
4 the meke and the pore iustefieth. Taketh
awei the pore; and the nedi fro the hond
5 of the synnere deliuereth. Thei knewen
not, ne vnderstoden, in dercnessis thei
gon; ther shul be moued alle the founde-
6 mens of erthe[i]. I seide, godis ȝee ben;
7 and the sones of the heȝe alle. ȝee for-
sothe as men shul dien; and as oon of
8 the princys shul falle. Rys, God, deme
thou the erthe; for thou shalt eritagen in
alle Jentilis.

birthens; hise hondis serueden in a coffyn.
In tribulacioun thou inwardli clepidist me, 8
and Y delyuerede thee; Y herde thee in
the hid place of tempest, Y preuede thee
at the water of aȝenseiyng. My puple, 9
here thou[w], and Y schal be witnesse aȝens
thee; Israel, if thou herist me, a fresche 10
God schal not be in thee, and thou schalt
not worschipe an alien god. For Y am 11
thi Lord God, that ladde thee out of the
lond of Egipt; make large thi mouth,
and Y schal fille it. And my puple herde 12
not my vois; and Israel ȝaue not tente to
me. And Y lefte hem aftir the[x] desiris 13
of her[y] herte; thei schulen go in her fynd-
yngis. If my puple hadde[z] herde me; if 14
Israel hadde go in my weies. For noȝt 15
in hap Y hadde maad low her enemyes;
and Y hadde send myn hond on men do-
ynge tribulacioun to hem. The enemyes 16
of the Lord lieden to hym; and her tyme
schal be in to worldis. And he fedde 17
hem of[a] the fatnesse of whete; and he
fillide hem with hony of the stoon.

PSALM LXXXI.

The title of the[b] oon and eiȝtetithe salm. 1
Of[c] Asaph.

God stood in the synagoge of goddis;
forsothe[d] he demeth[e] goddis in the myddil.
Hou longe demen ȝe wickidnesse; and 2
taken the faces[f] of synneris? Deme ȝe to 3
the nedi man, and to the modirles child;
iustifie ȝe the meke man and pore.
Raueische ȝe out a pore man; and de- 4
lyuere ȝe the[g] nedi man fro the hond of
the synner. Thei knewen[h] not, nether 5
vndirstoden[i], thei goen in derknessis; alle
the foundementis of erthe schulen be
moued. I seide, ȝe ben goddis; and alle 6
ȝe ben the sones of hiȝ[k] *God*. But ȝe 7
schulen die as men; and ȝe schulen falle
doun as oon of the princis. Ryse, thou 8
God, deme thou the erthe; for thou schalt
haue eritage in alle folkis.

[c] Om. H. [d] Om. A. [e] Om. H. [f] noon AEH. [g] Om. A. [h] seueride A. [i] the erthe AEH.

[w] thou *me* s. [x] Om. c *et plures*. [y] Om. s. [z] Om. s. [a] with s. [b] Om. c *et alii*. [c] *The salm of* c *et plures*.
[d] and 1. [e] demeth more A *pr. m.* 1. [f] face 1s. [g] a 1. [h] knowen CDEFHLRS. [i] vndurstonden CDELRS.
[k] the hiȝ s.

PSALM LXXXII.

1 *The song of the salm of Asaf.*

Deus, quis. 2 God, who shal be lic to thee? ne holde thou thi pes, ne be thou refreyned, God. 3 For loo! thin enemys souneden; and thei 4 that hateden thee beeren vp the hed. Vp on thi puple in malice ordeyneden a counseyl; and thoȝten aȝen thi seyntis. 5 Thei seiden, Cometh, and scatere wee them fro the folc; and be no mor remem- 6 brid the name of Irael. For thei thoȝten alle of oon inwit; togidere aȝen thee a 7 testament disposiden the tabernaclis of Ydumees and Ismaelitis. Moab, and Aga- 8 rienes, Jebal, and Amon, and Amelech; alienes with the dwelleris of Tyrum. 9 Forsothe Assur cam with them; and thei ben maad in to helpe to the sones 10 of Loth. Do to them as to Madian, and Cisare; as to Jabyn in the strem of Cison. 11 Thei pershiden in Endor; thei ben maad 12 as the drit of erthe. Put the princis of hem as Oreb and Zeb; and Zebie and 13 Zalmana. Alle the princis of hem, that seiden; Bi eritage welde wee the sein- 14 tuarie of God. My God, put hem as a wheel; and as stobil befor the face of 15 wind[k]. As fyr that brenneth a wode; and as flaume togidere brennende hillis. 16 So thou shalt pursue them in thi tempest; and in thi wrathe thou shalt dis- 17 turbe them. Fulfil the facis of hem with shenshipe; and thei shul seche thi name, 18 Lord. Waxe they ashamed, and be thei al disturbid in to the world of world; 19 and be thei confoundid and pershe. And knowe thei, for name to thee Lord; thou onli heȝest in al the[l] erthe.

PSALM LXXXII.

The title of the[l] *two and eiȝtetithe salm.* 1
The[m] *song of the salm of*[n] *Asaph*†.

† *A glos.* Gostli this salm mai be the preier of holi chirche aȝens the enemyes of cristen men, that telleth mekely bifore God the wickidnesse of hem, and axith deuoutli Goddis veniaunse on this bi ensaumple of oolde wickide men puniȝschid of God. *Lire here.* K.

God, who schal be lijk thee? God, be 2 thou not stille, nether be thou peesid. For lo! thin enemyes sowneden; and thei 3 that haten[o] thee reisiden the heed. Thei 4 maden a wickid counsel on thi puple; and thei thouȝten aȝens thi seyntis. Thei 5 seiden, Come ȝe, and leese we hem fro the[p] folk; and the name of Israel be no more hadde in mynde. For thei thouȝten 6 with oon acord; the tabernaclis of Ydu- 7 meys, and men of Ismael disposiden a testament togidere aȝens thee. Moab, and Agarenus, Jebal, and Amon, and Amalech; 8 alienys with hem that dwellen in Tyre. For Assur cometh with hem; thei ben 9 maad in to help to the sones of Loth. Make thou to hem as to Madian, and 10 Sisara; as to Jabyn in the stronde of Sison. Thei perischiden in Endor; thei 11 weren maad as a toord of erthe. Putte 12 thou the prynces of hem as Oreb and Zeb; and Zebee and Salmana. Alle the princis of hem, that seiden; Holde[q] we bi eritage 13 the seyntuarie of God. My God, putte 14 thou hem as a[r] whele; and as stobil bifor the face of the wynde. As fier that bren- 15 neth a wode; and as flawme brynnynge hillis. So thou schalt pursue hem in thi 16 tempeste; and thou schalt disturble hem in thin ire. Lord, fille thou the faces of 17 hem with schenschipe; and thei schulen seke thi name. Be thei aschamed, and 18 be thei disturblid in to[s] world of world; and[t] be thei schent and perische thei. And knowe thei, that the[u] Lord is name 19 to thee; thou aloone *art* the[v] hiȝeste[w] in ech[x] lond.

[k] the wynde *AII*. [l] Om. *AEH*.

[l] Om. C *et alii*. [m] *Of the* C. [n] *the song of* L. [o] hatiden IL. [p] Om. C *et plures*. [q] Helde A. [r] Om. CG. [s] to the C *et plures*. [t] Om. S. [u] Om. I. [v] Om. CI. [w] Om. C. [x] euery L.

PSALM LXXXIII.

1 *In to the ende, for the pressis, to the sonus of Chore, the*[m] *salm.*

Quam dilecta.

2 Hou looued ben thi tabernaclis, Lord
3 of vertues; my soule coueiteth, and failith in to the hallis of the Lord. Myn herte and my flesh; ful out ioȝeden in to
4 God alyue. Forsothe the sparowe fonde to hym an hous; and the turtil a nest, wher he leye[n] vp his briddis. Thin auteres, Lord God of vertues; my king,
5 and my God. Blisful that dwellen in thin hous, Lord; in to the worldis of
6 worldis thei shul preise thee. Blisful the man, whos helpe is of thee; steȝingus
7 vp in his herte he disposide, in the valei of teris, in the place that he sette.
8 Forsothe blessingus shal ȝiue the lawe berere, thei shul go fro vertue in to vertue; God of godis shal ben seen in
9 Sion. Lord God of vertues, ful out here myn orisoun; with eris parceyue thou,
10 God of Jacob[o]. Oure defendere, God, loke thou to, and behold in to the face of thi
11 crist. For betere is oo dai in thin hallis; ouer thousendis. I ches to be cast awei in the hous of my God; more than to
12 duelle in the tabernaclis of synneres. For mercy and treuthe looueth God; grace
13 and glorie the Lord shal ȝyue. He shal not make them to be withoute goodis, that gon in innocence; Lord of vertues, blisful the man, that hopeth in thee.

PSALM LXXXIV.

1 *In to the ende, to the sonus of Chore.*

Benedixisti, Domine, terram tuam.

2 Lord, thou hast blissid thin erthe; thou hast turned awei the caitifte of
3 Jacob. Thou hast forȝiue the wickidnesse of thi folc; thou hast couered alle

PSALM LXXXIII.

The title of the[y] *thre and eiȝtetithe salm*[z]. 1
The salm of the sones of Chore†.

† *A glos.* This salm declareth the desijr of holi men, lifing in this wickid world, to come to heuen blisse. *Lire here.* K.

Lord of vertues, thi tabernaclis ben 2
greetli loued; my soule coueitith, and 3
failith in to the porchis of the Lord. Myn herte and my fleische; ful out ioyeden in to quyk God. For whi a sparewe fyndith 4
an hous to it silf; and[a] a turtle *fyndith* a neste to it silf, where it 'schal kepe[b] hise bryddis. Lord of vertues, thin auteris; my king, and my God. Lord, blessid *ben* 5
thei that dwellen in thin hous; thei schulen preise thee in to the[c] worldis of worldis. Blessid *is* the man, whos help 6
is of thee; he hath disposid[d] stiyngis in his herte, in the valei of teeris, in the place 7
which[e] he hath set. For the ȝyuer of the 8
lawe schal ȝyue blessyng, thei schulen go fro vertu in to vertu; God of goddis schal be seyn in Sion. Lord God of ver- 9
tues, here thou my preier; God of Jacob, perseyue thou with eeris. God, oure de- 10
fender, biholde thou; and biholde[f] in to the face of thi crist. For whi o dai in 11
thin hallis is bettere; than a thousynde. I chees to be 'an out cast[g] in the hous of my God; more than to[h] dwelle in the tabernaclis of synneris. For God loueth 12
merci and treuthe; the Lord schal ȝyue grace and glorie. He schal not depriue[i] 13
hem fro goodis, that gon[k] in[l] innocence; Lord of vertues, blessid *is* the man, that hopith in thee.

PSALM LXXXIV.

The title of the[m] *foure and eiȝtetithe salm.* 1
Of[n] *the*[o] *sones of Chore.*

† *A glos.* This salm is doyng of thankinges for the turnyng aȝen of Jewis fro the caitifte of Babilon; but principali it is profecie of the perfitt delyueraunce to be maad bi Crist, in his incarnacion and passion. *Lire here.* K.

Lord, thou hast blessid thi lond; thou 2
hast turned awei the caitifte of Jacob. Thou hast forȝoue the wickidnesse of thi 3
puple; thou hast hilid alle the synnes of

[m] Om. A. [n] leyeth A. [o] Israel AH.

[y] Om. c *et alii.* [z] *salm, to victorie, on the pressours* c *et plures.* [a] Om. s. [b] kepith 1. [c] Om. FHIKMSXi. [d] ordeyned 1. [e] that 1. [f] biholde thou s. [g] abiect, *ether an outcast* c *et plures.* [h] for to K *scc. m.* [i] bireue c *et plures.* [k] gooth s. [l] Om. s. [m] Om. c *et alii.* [n] *To the ouercomere, the song of* c *et plures.* [o] Om. 1.

the synnes of hem. Thou hast suagid al thi wrathe; thou hast turned awey fro the wrathe of thin indignacioun. Conuerte vs, God, our helthe ȝiuere; and turne awei thi wrathe fro us. Whether in to withoute ende thou shalt wrathe to vs; or thou shalt strecchen out thi wrathe fro ieneracioun in to ieneracioun? God, thou turned shalt quykenen vs; and thi folc shal gladen in thee. Sheu to vs, Lord, thi mercy; and thi helthe ȝiuere ȝif thou to vs. I shal heren, what speke in me the Lord God; for he shal speke pes in to his folc. And vp on his seyntis; and in to them that ben conuertid to the herte. Neuerthelatere neeȝh the dredende hym his helthe ȝiuere; that indwelle glorie in oure erthe. Mercy and treuthe metten to themself; riȝtwisnesse and pes ben kist. Treuthe of erthe[p] is sprungen; and riȝtwisnesse fro heuene beheeld forth. Forsothe the Lord shal ȝiue benygnete; and oure erthe shal ȝiue his frute. Riȝtwysnesse beforn hym[q] shal go; and he shal putte in the weie his goingus.

PSALM LXXXV.

The orisoun of Dauid.

Inclina, Domine, aurem tuam.

Bowe in[r], Lord, thin ere, and ful out here me; for helpeles and a pore man I am. Kepe thou my soule, for holi I am; mac saf thi seruaunt, my God, hopende in thee. Haue mercy of me, Lord, for to thee I criede al dai; glade thou the soule of thi seruaunt, for to thee, Lord, my soule I rerede. For thou, Lord, sweete and mylde; and of myche mercy to alle that inwardli clepen thee. With eris parceyue thou, Lord, myn orisoun; and tac heed to the vois of my lowe preȝing. In the day of my tribulacioun I criede to thee; for thou ful out herdest me. Ther is not lic thee[s] in godis, Lord;

hem. Thou hast aswagid[p] al thin ire; thou hast turned awei fro the ire of thin indignacioun. God, oure helthe, conuerte thou vs; and turne awei thin ire fro vs. Whether thou schalt be wrooth to vs withouten ende; ether schalt thou holde forth thin ire fro generacioun in to generacioun? God, thou conuertid schalt quykene vs; and thi puple schal be glad in thee. Lord, schewe thi merci to vs; and ȝyue thin helthe to vs. I schal here what the Lord God schal speke in me; for he schal speke pees on[q] his puple. And on hise hooli men; and on hem that ben turned to herte. Netheles his helthe *is* niȝ men dredynge him; that glorie dwelle in oure lond. Merci and treuthe metten hem silf; riȝtwisnesse[r] and pees weren kissid. Treuthe cam forth of[s] erthe; and riȝtfulnesse bihelde fro heuene. For the Lord schal ȝyue benignyte; and oure erthe schal ȝyue his fruyt. Riȝtfulnesse[t] schal go bifore him; and[u] schal sette hise steppis in the weie.

PSALM LXXXV.

The title of the[v] fyue and eiȝtetithe salm. The preier of Dauid †.

Lord, bowe doun thin eere, and here[w] me; for Y am nedi and pore. Kepe thou my lijf, for Y am holi; my God, make thou saaf thi seruaunt hopynge in thee. Lord, haue thou merci on me, for Y criede al day to thee; make thou glad the soule of thi seruaunt, for whi, Lord, Y haue reisid my soule to thee. For thou, Lord, *art* swete and mylde; and of myche[x] merci to alle men inwardli clepynge thee. Lord, perseyue thou my preier with eeris; and ȝyue thou tente to the[y] vois of my biseechyng. In the dai of my tribulacioun Y criede to thee; for thou herdist me. Lord, noon among goddis is lijk thee; and noon

† *A glos.* Gostli this salme mai be expowned of ech Cristen man sett in tribulacion bodili excited of men, ether gostli turment maad of fendis, wich man preieth God deuoutli for his delyueraunce, and aleyggeth first the worthynesse of Goddis heryng, and on his part he aleyggeth his nedynesse, innocence, and continuaunce of preier, and on Goddis part he aleyggeth merci, and power, greet doyng, and honour; and ferther he formeth his axing there, Lord lede me forth, that I be kept in good werk, and be bifore kept fro the yuel of synne, and of peyne, so that he be crowned at the laste in the rewme of glorie. *Lire here.* K.

p the erthe *AEH*. q Om. *H*. r Om. *AH*. s to thee *A*.

p swagid 1. q to 1. r riȝtfulnesse *ceteri*. s of the 1. t Riȝtfulnesse, *that is, Johan Baptist* K *text* v *marg*. u and it 1. v Om. A. w here thou 1. x mychil G. y my s.

9 and ther is not aftir thi werkis. Alle Jentilis, what euere thou hast maad, shul come, and honoure befor thee[t], Lord;
10 and thei shul glorifie thi name. For gret art thou, and doende merueilis; thou art God alone.
11 Leed mee thenes, Lord, in thi weie, and I shal gon in thi treuthe; glad myn herte, that it drede
12 thi name. I shal knouleche to thee, Lord my God, in al myn herte; and I shal glorifie thi[u] name in to with oute ende.
13 For thi mercy great is vp on me; and thou toke out my soule fro[v] the nethere
14 helle. God, wicke[w] men inrisen vpon me; and the synagoge of my3ti men so3ten my soule; and thei purposiden not
15 thee in ther si3te. But thou, Lord God, ruwer, and mercyful; pacient, and of
16 myche merci, and verre. Behold in me, and haue mercy of me, 3if empire to thy child; and saf mac the sone of thin hand-
17 maiden. Do with me a tocne in good, that thei see, that hateden me, and be confounded; for thou, Lord, hast holpe me, and coumfortid me.

PSALM LXXXVI.

1 *To the sonus of Chore, the salm of the song.*

Fundamenta eius in montibus.

The foundemens of hym in holi hillis;
2 the Lord looueth the 3atis of Syon, vp on
3 alle the tabernaclis of Jacob. Gloriouse thingus ben seid of thee; thou cite of
4 God. Myndeful I shal be of Raab, and of Babiloyne; knowende me. Lo! alienus, and Tiris, and the puple of Ethiopis;
5 these weren there. Whether a man shal sey to Sion, And[x] a man is born in it;
6 and he the most he3 foundede it? The Lord shal telle in the scripturis of puplis;
7 and of these princis, that weren in it. As of alle gladende; dwelling is in thee.

is euene to thi werkis. Lord, alle folkis, 9 whiche euere thou madist, schulen come, and worschipe bifore thee; and thei schulen glorifie thi name. For thou art ful greet, 10 and makinge merueils; thou art God aloone. Lord, lede thou me forth in thi weie, and 11 Y schal entre in thi treuthe; myn herte be glad, that it drede thi name. Mi Lord 12 God, Y schal knouleche to thee in al myn herte; and Y schal glorifie thi name with-outen ende. For thi merci is greet on 13 me; and thou deliueridist my soule fro the lower helle. God, wickid men han rise 14 vp on me; and the synagoge of my3ti men han sou3t my lijf; and thei han not set forth thee in her si3t. And thou, Lord 15 God, doynge merci, and merciful; pacient, and of myche merci, and sothefast. Bi- 16 holde on me, and haue mercy on me, 3yue thou the empire to thi[z] child; and make thou saaf the sone of thin hand-mayden[a]. Make thou with me a signe in 17 good, that thei se, that haten me, and be[b] aschamed; for thou, Lord, hast helpid[c] me, and hast coumfortid me.

PSALM LXXXVI.

The title of the[d] *sixte and ei3tetithe salm*[e]. 1

'The salm of the song[f] *of the sones of Chore.*

The foundementis therof *ben* in hooli hillis; the Lord loueth the 3atis of Sion, 2 more than alle the tabernaclis of Jacob. Thou citee of God, with outen ende; glo- 3 riouse thingis ben seide of thee. I schal 4 be myndeful of Raab, and[g] Babiloyne; knowynge[h] me. Lo! aliens, and Tyre, and the puple of Ethiopiens; thei weren there. Whether a man schal seie to Sion, 5 And[i] a man is born ther ynne; and that man altherhi3este foundide it? The Lord schal 6 telle in the scripturis of puplis; and of these princis, that weren ther ynne. As[k] 7 the dwellyng 'of alle[l] that ben glad; is in thee.

[t] the *AH*. [u] in thi *A*. [v] of *AEH*. [w] wickid *A*. [x] Om. *A*.

[z] the s. [a] handmaide CDEFGHIKLMOPQRSUVWXbi. [b] be thei I. [c] holpen I. holpe K. [d] Om. c *et plures*. [e] Om. EFHILP. [f] Om. A. [g] and of I. [h] kunnynge L. [i] Om. A. [k] Om. I. [l] as of alle men I.

PSALM LXXXVII.

1 *The song of the salm, to the sonys of Chore, in to the ende, for Melech, to answern, the vnderstonding of Eman Israelyte, or Esrayte.*

Domine Deus salutis mee.

2 Lord God of myn helthe; in the dai I criede and in the ny3te befor thee.
3 Entre in thi si3te myn orisoun; bowe in
4 thin ere to my pre3eere. For fulfild is with euelis my soule; and my lif to helle
5 ne3hede. I am eymed with men goende doun in to the lake; I am maad as a man
6 withoute helpe, among deade men free. As woundid men slepende in sepulcris, of whom thou art no mor myndeful; and
7 thei of thin hond ben put a3een. They putten me in the nethere lake; in derke
8 thingus, and in shadewe[y] of deth. Vp on me is confermyd thi wodnesse; and alle thi flodis thou bro3tist in vp on me.
9 Fer thou madest my knowen fro me; thei putten[z] me abhominacioun to them.
10 I am tra3id[a], and I wente not out; myn e3en febleden for myseise. I criede to thee, Lord; al dai I spradde out to thee
11 myn hondis. Whether to deade men thou[b] shal do merueilis; or lechis shul
12 reren, and knoulechen to thee? Whether sum man shal telle in sepulcris thi mercy;
13 and thi treuthe in to perdicioun? Whether shul be knowen in dercnessis thi merueilis; and thi ri3twisnesse in the
14 lond of for3eting? And I to thee, Lord, criede; and erli myn orisoun befor shal
15 come thee. Wherto, Lord, pootist thou abac myn orisoun; thou turnest awei thi
16 face fro me? A pore man I am, and in trauailis fro my 3outhe; enhauncid, meekid forsothe I am, and al disturbid.
17 In me passiden thur3 thi wrathis; and
18 thi feeris al disturbiden me. They enuyrounden me as water al day; they enuy-
19 rounden me togidere. Thou longedest awei fro me frend and ne3hebore; and my knowen fro wrechidnesse.

PSALM LXXXVII.

The title of the[m] *seuene and ei3tetithe salm. The*[n] *song of*[o] *salm, to the sones of Chore, to victorie on Mahalat, for to answere, the lernyng of Heman Ezraite.*

1 Lord God of myn helthe; Y criede in 2 dai and[p] ny3t bifore thee. Mi preier entre 3 bifore thi si3t; bowe doun thin eere to my preier. For my soule is fillid with yuels; 4 and my lijf nei3ede to helle. I am gessid 5 with hem that goon doun in to the lake; Y am maad as a man with outen help, and 6 fre among deed men. As men woundid slepinge in sepulcris, of whiche men noon is[q] myndeful aftir; and thei ben put awei fro thin hond. Thei han put me in the 7 lower lake; in derke places, and in the schadewe of deth. Thi strong veniaunce 8 is confermed on me; and thou hast brou3t in alle thi wawis on me. Thou hast maad 9 fer fro me my knowun; thei han set me abhomynacioun to hem silf. I am takun, and Y 3ede not out; myn i3en weren sijk 10 for pouert. Lord, Y criede to thee; al dai Y spredde abrood myn hondis to thee. Whethir thou schalt do merueils to deed 11 men; ether leechis schulen reise, and thei schulen knouleche to thee? Whether ony 12 man in sepulcre schal telle thi merci; and thi treuthe in perdicioun? Whether thi 13 merueilis schulen be knowun in derknessis; and thi ri3tfulnesse in the lond of for3etyng? And, Lord, Y criede to thee; 14 and erli my preier schal bifor come to thee. Lord, whi puttist thou awei my 15 preier; turnest[r] awei thi face fro me? I 16 am pore, and in traueils fro my 3ongthe; sotheli Y am enhaunsid, and Y am maad low, and disturblid. Thi wraththis pass- 17 iden on me; and thi dredis disturbliden me. Thei cumpassiden me as watir al 18 dai; thei cumpassiden me togidere. Thou 19 madist fer fro me a frend and nei3bore; and my knowun fro wretchidnesse.

[y] the shadewe AEH. [z] puttiden AH. [a] trayed A. crathed E. [b] he E *pr. m.*

[m] Om. C *et alii.* [n] *In Ebreu thus, the* IU. [o] *of the* EL. [p] and in I. [q] ther is I. [r] thou turnest IX *sec. m.* i *sec. m.*

PSALM LXXXVIII.

1 *The vnderstondyng of Ethan, Israelite.*

Misericordias Domini in eternum.

2 The mercies of the Lord; 'in to[c] with-
oute ende I shal synge. In ieneracioun
and in to ieneracioun; I shal befortelle
3 thi treuthe in my mouth. For thou
seidist, In to with oute ende mercy shal
be bild 'out in[d] heuenes; beforn shal be
4 maad redy thi treuthe in hem. I dis-
poside testament to my chosene; I swor
5 to Dauid, my seruaunt, In to withoute
ende I shal beforgreithe thi seed. And I
shal bilden out; in ieneracioun and in to
6 ieneracioun thi sete. Lord, heuenus shul
knouleche thi meruelis; forsothe thi
7 treuthe in the chirche of halewis. For
who in cloudis shal be maad euene to
the[e] Lord; lic shal ben to God in the
8 sonys of God? God, that is glorified in
the counseil of seyntis; gret, and ferful
9 vp on alle that in his cumpas ben. Lord
God of vertues, who lic[f] to thee? my3ti
thou art, Lord, and thi treuthe in thi
10 cumpas. Thou lordshipist of the power
of the se; forsothe the mouyngis of his
11 flodis thou suagist. Thou mekedist, as
woundid, the proude; in the arm of thi
vertue thou destro3edist thin enemys.
12 Thine ben heuenes, and thin is the erthe;
the roundnesse of erthe, and hys plente
13 thou foundedest; the north and the se
thou formedist. Thabor and Ermon in
14 thi name shul ful out io3en; thin arm
with power. Be fastned thin hond, and
15 enhauncid be thi ri3thond; ri3twisnesse
and dom beforgreithing[g] of thi sete.
Merci and treuthe shul beforgo thi face;
16 blisful the puple that wot io3ing. Lord,
17 in the li3t of thi chere thei shul go; and
in thi name thei shul ful out io3en al
day; and in thi ri3twisnesse thei[h] shul be
18 enhauncid. For the glorie of the vertu
of hem thou art; and in thi wel plesing
19 shal ben enhauncid oure horn. For of

PSALM LXXXVIII.

The title of the[s] ei3te and ei3tetithe salm. 1
The lernyng of Ethan, Ezraite†.

† *A glos.* This salme speketh of the abundaunce and euerlastingnesse of the rewme of Dauith, wich is filled in Crist, and in noon other; and Ebrewes and Latyn doctours sein this accordingli. *Lire here.* K.

I schal synge with outen ende; the mer- 2
cies of the Lord. In generacioun and in
to generacioun; Y schal telle thi treuthe
with my mouth. For thou seidist, With 3
outen ende merci schal be bildid in
heuenes; thi treuthe schal be maad redi
in tho. I disposide a testament to my 4
chosun men; Y swoor to Dauid, my ser-
uaunt, Til in to with outen ende I schal 5
make redi thi seed. And Y schal bilde
thi seete; in generacioun, and in to gene-
racioun. Lord, heuenes schulen knouleche 6
thi merueilis; and thi treuthe in the chirche
of seyntis. For who in the cloudis schal 7
be maad euene to the Lord; schal be lijk
God among the sones of God? God, 8
which[t] is glorified in the counsel of
seyntis; *is* greet, and dreedful ouere alle
that ben in his cumpas. Lord[u] God of 9
vertues, who *is* lijk thee? Lord, thou art
mi3ti, and thi treuthe *is* in thi cumpas.
Thou art Lord of the power of the see; 10
forsothe thou aswagist the stiryng of the
wawis therof. Thou madist lowe the 11
proude, as woundid; in the arm of thi
vertu thou hast scaterid thin enemyes.
Heuenes ben thin, and erthe[v] is thin; thou 12
hast foundid the world, and the fulnesse
therof; thou madist of nou3t the north 13
and the see. Thabor and Hermon schulen
make ful out ioye in thi name; thin arm 14
with power. Thin hond be maad stide-
fast, and thi ri3thond be enhaunsid; ri3t- 15
fulnesse and doom *is* the makyng redy of
thi seete. Merci and treuthe schulen go
bifore thi face; blessid *is* the puple that 16
kan hertli[w] song. Lord, thei schulen go
in the li3t of thi cheer; and in thi name 17
thei schulen make ful out ioye al dai; and
thei schulen be enhaunsid in thi ri3tful-
nesse. For thou art the glorie of the 18
vertu of hem; and in thi good plesaunce

[c] Om. *A.* [d] vp and *A.* [e] thee *A.* [f] is lijk *A.* [g] before greithingis *A.* [h] Om. *AEH.*

[s] Om. c *et alii.* [t] that 1. [u] For 1. [v] the erthe *ceteri.* [w] herty 1.

the Lord is oure taking vp; and of the
20 holi of Irael oure king. Thanne thou
speeke in viseoun to thi seintis, and thou
seidist; I haue putt helpe in the my3ti,
and I haue enhauncid the chosen of my
21 folc. I haue founde Dauid, my seruaunt;
with myn holi oile I enoyntide hym.
22 Myn hond forsothe shal helpe to hym;
23 and myn arm shal conferme hym. No
thing shal profite the enemy in hym; and
the sone of wickednesse shal not sette to[i],
24 to no3en hym. And I shal al to-hewe fro
the face of hym his enemys; and the
hatende hym in to fli3t I shal al turne.
25 And my treuthe and my mercy with
hym; and in my name shal ben en-
26 hauncid his horn. And I shal putte in
the se his hond; and in flodis his ri3t
27 hond. He shal inwardli clepe me, My
fader thou art; my God, and vndertakere
28 of myn helthe. And I the first goten
shal sette hym; he3 befor the kingis of
29 erthe. In to with oute ende I shal kepe
to hym my mercy; and my testament
30 feithful to hym. And I shall sette in to
world[k] of world his sed; and his trone as
31 the da3is of heuene. If forsothe his
sonys shul forsake my lawe; and in my
32 domys shul not go. If my ri3twisnessis[l]
thei poote ferr awei; and myn hestis shul
33 not kepe. I shal visite in a 3erde the
wickidnessis[m] of hem; and in betingus
34 ther synnes. My mercy forsothe I shal
not don awei fro hym; ne no3en in my
35 treuthe. Ne I shal not defoule my testa-
ment; and that gon out of my lippis I
36 shal not make vein. Ones I swor in
37 myn holy, to Dauid I shal not lie; his sed
38 in to withoute ende shal duelle. And his
trone as the sunne in my si3t; and as the
moone parfit in to withoute ende, and
39 the witnesse in heuene feithful. Thou
forsothe hast put abac, and dispisid;
40 tariedist thi crist. Thou turnedist awei
the testament of thi seruaunt; thou curs-
41 idist in the erthe his seintuarie. Thou
oure horn schal be enhaunsid. For oure 19
takyng vp is of the Lord; and of the hooli
of Israel oure kyng. Thanne thou spakist 20
in reuelacioun to thi seyntis, and seidist,
Y haue set help in the my3ti; and Y haue
enhaunsid the chosun man of my puple.
I foond Dauid, my seruaunt; Y[x] anoyntide 21
hym with myn hooli oile. For myn hond 22
schal helpe him; and myn arm schal con-
ferme hym. The enemye schal no thing 23
profite in him; and the sone of wickidnesse
schal not 'ley to[y], for to anoye him. And 24
Y schal sle hise enemyes fro his face; and
Y schal turne in to fli3t hem that haten
hym. And my treuthe and mercy *schal* 25
be with him; and his horn schal be en-
haunsid in my name. And Y schal sette 26
his hond in the see; and his ri3t hoond in
flodis. He schal inwardli clepe me, Thou 27
art my fadir; my God, and the[z] vptaker of
myn heelthe. And Y schal sette him the 28
firste gendrid[a] sone; hi3er than kyngis
of erthe. With outen ende Y schal kepe 29
my merci to hym; and my testament feith-
ful to him. And Y schal sette his seed 30
in to the world of world; and his trone as
the daies of heuene. Forsothe if hise 31
sones forsaken my lawe; and goen not in
my domes. If thei maken vnhooli my 32
ri3tfulnessis; and kepen not my comaunde-
mentis. I schal visite in a 3erde the wickid- 33
nessis of hem; and in betyngis the synnes
of hem. But Y schal not scatere my 34
mercy fro hym; and in my treuthe Y schal
not anoye hym. Nethir Y schal make 35
vnhooli my testament; and Y schal not
make voide tho thingis that comen forth
of my lippis. Onys Y swoor in myn 36
hooli; Y schal not lie to Dauid, his seed 37
schal dwelle with outen ende. And his 38
trone as sunne in my si3t, and as a perfit
mone with outen ende; and a feithful wit-
nesse in heuene. But thou hast put awei, 39
and hast[b] dispisid; and hast dilaied thi
crist. Thou hast turned awei the tes- 40
tament of thi seruaunt; thou madist

[i] Om. *H*. [k] the world *A*. [l] ri3twisnes *AH*. [m] wickenessis *E*.

[x] and Y IK. [y] putt to I. [z] myn I. [a] bigoten I. [b] Om. I.

destroȝidist alle the heggis of hym; thou
42 puttist his fastnyng drede. Ther wast-
eden hym alle men passende the weie; he
43 is maad repref to his neȝheboris. Thou
enhauncidist the riȝthond of men berende
hym doun; thou gladedest alle his ene-
44 mys. Thou turnedest awei[n] the helpe
of his swerd; and thou helpedist hym not
45 in bataile. Thou destroȝidist hym fro
his out clensing; and his sete in the erthe
46 thou hurtlidist. Thou lassedist the daȝes
of hys time; thou ful heeldedest[o] hym
47 with confusion. Hou longe, Lord, thou
turnest awei in to the ende; shal brenne
48 out as fyr thi wrathe? Haue mynde
what my substaunce; whether forsothe
veyn thou hast ordeynd alle the sonus
49 of men? Who is a man, that[p] shal liue,
and shal not see deth; and shal pulle out
50 his soule fro the hond of helle? Wher
ben thin olde mercies, Lord; as thou hast
51 sworn to Dauid in thi treuthe? Myndе-
ful be, Lord, of the repref of thi ser-
uauns; that I withheld[pp] in my bosum, of
52 many Jentilis. The whiche thin enemys
repreueden, Lord; that thei repreueden
53 the hole chaunging of thi crist. Blessid
the Lord in to with oute ende; be it do,
be it do.

vnhooli his seyntuarie in erthe. Thou 41
distriedist alle the heggis therof; thou
hast set the stidefastnesse therof drede.
Alle men passynge bi the weie rauyschiden 42
him; he is maad schenschipe to hise neiȝ-
boris. Thou hast enhaunsid the riȝthond 43
of men oppressinge him; thou hast gladid
alle hise enemyes. Thou hast turned awei 44
the help of his swerd; and thou helpidist
not hym in batel. Thou destriedist him 45
fro clensing; and thou hast hurtlid[c] doun
his seete in erthe. Thou hast maad lesse 46
the daies of his time; thou hast bisched
him with schenschip. Lord, hou longe 47
turnest thou awei in to the ende; schal
thin ire brenne out as fier? Bithenke 48
thou what *is* my substaunce; for whether
thou hast ordeyned veynli alle the sones
of men? Who is a man, that schal lyue, 49
and schal not se deth; schal[d] delyuere his
soule fro the hond of helle? Lord, where 50
ben thin elde mercies; as thou hast swore
to Dauid in thi treuthe? Lord, be thou 51
myndeful of the schenschipe of thi ser-
uauntis, of many hethene men; whiche Y
helde togidere in my bosum. Whiche 52
thin enemyes, Lord, diden schenschipfuli;
for thei dispisiden the chaungyng of thi
crist. Blessid *be* the Lord with outen 53
ende; be it don, be it don.

PSALM LXXXIX.

1 *The orisoun of Moises, man of God.*

Domine, refugium factus es.

Lord, refut thou art maad to vs; fro
2 ieneracioun in to ieneracioun. Befor that
hillis weren maad, or were formed the
erthe and the roundnesse; fro world 'and
3 vn to[q] world thou art God. Ne turne
thou a man in to mecnesse; and thou
seidist, Beth conuertid, ȝee sones of men.
4 For a thousend ȝeer befor thin eȝen; as
ȝisterdai that is passid. And the warde in
5 the nyȝt, that for noȝt ben had; the ȝeris
6 of hem shul ben. Erli as an erbe passe

PSALM LXXXIX.

The title of the[e] nyne and eiȝtetithe salm. The preier of Moises, the man of God †.

† The preier of Moises, the man of God, to gete Goddis benefices to the puple of Israel, wiche he ladde out of Egipt, to gette benefices in tyme to comyng. *Lire here.* K.

Lord, thou art maad help to vs; fro
generacioun in to generacioun. Bifore that 2
hillis weren maad, ether the erthe and the
world was formed; fro the world and in
to the world thou art God. Turne thou 3
not awei a man in to lownesse; and thou
seidist, ȝe sones of men, be conuertid. For 4
a thousynde ȝeer *ben* bifore thin iȝen; as
ȝistirdai, which is passid, and as keping
in the niȝt. The ȝeeris of hem schulen be; 5
that ben had for nouȝt. Eerli passe he, as 6

[n] Om. c. [o] hilidist *A*. [p] and *AH*. [pp] withholde *A*. [q] in to *A*. and in to *EH*.

[c] hurlid 1. [d] *that* shal 1. [e] Om. c *et alii*.

he, erli flurshe[r] he, and passe; at euen falle he doun, inwardli harde he, and waxe drie.
7 For we han failid in thi wrathe; and in
8 thi wodnesse wee ben disturbid. Thou hast put oure wickidnessis[s] in thi si3t; oure world in the li3ting of thi chere.
9 For alle oure da3is faileden; and in thi wrathe wee han failid. Oure 3eris, as an
10 ireyn, shul be betho3t; the da3is of oure 3eris in tho seuenti 3er[t]. If forsothe in my3tis ei3teti 3er; and the more ouer of them trauaile and sorewe. For ther ouercam debonernesse; and wee shul be chas-
11 tisid. Who knew3 the power of thi wrathe; and for thi drede thi wrathe de-
12 noumbren? Thi ri3thond so mac knowen;
13 and the ta3t with herte in wisdam. Be thou conuertid, Lord, hou longe; and louli preyable be thou vp on thi seruauns.
14 Wee ben fulfild erly with thi mercy; wee han ful out io3ed, and delitid in alle oure
15 da3is. Wee han io3id for the da3is in whiche thou hast mekid vs; the 3eris in
16 whiche wee han seen euelis. Behold, Lord, in to thi seruauns, and in to thi werkys; and reule forth the sones of hem.
17 And be the shynyng of the Lord oure God vp on vs; and the werkis of oure hondis ri3tforth reule `vp on[u] vs; and the werk of oure hondis reule ri3tforth.

an eerbe, eerli florische he, and passe; in the euentid falle he doun, be he hard, and wexe[f] drie. For we han failid in thin ire;
7 and we ben disturblid in thi strong veniaunce. Thou hast set oure wickidnessis
8 in thi si3t; oure world in the li3tning of thi cheer. For alle oure daies han failid;
9 and we han failid in thin ire. Oure 3eris schulen bithenke, as[g] an yreyn; the daies
10 of oure 3eeris *ben* in[h] tho seuenti 3eeris. Forsothe, if fourescoor[i] 3eer[k] *ben* in my3ti men; and the more[l] tyme of[m] hem is trauel and sorewe. For myldenesse cam aboue; and we schulen be chastisid. Who knew
11 the power of thin ire; and *durste* noumbre thin ire for thi drede? Make thi ri3thond
12 so knowun; and *make* men lerned[n] in herte bi wisdom. Lord, be thou conuertid sum-
13 deel; and be thou able to be preied on[o] thi seruauntis. We weren fillid eerli with thi
14 merci; we maden ful out ioye, and we delitiden in alle oure daies. We weren glad
15 for the daies in whiche thou madist vs meke; for the 3eeris in whiche we si3en yuels. Lord, biholde thou into thi ser-
16 uauntis, and in to thi werkis; and dresse thou the sones of hem. And the schynyng
17 of oure Lord God be on vs; and dresse thou the werkis of oure hondis on vs, and dresse thou the werk[p] of oure hondis.

PSALM XC.

1 *The preysing of the song, to hym Dauid.*

Qui habitat in adiutorio Altissimi.

That woneth in the helpe of the hei3est; in the defending of God of heuene shal al
2 abide. He shal sei to the Lord, Myn vndertakere art thou, and my refut; my
3 God, I shal hope in to hym. For he deliuerede me fro the grene of hunteres;
4 and fro the sharpe woord. With his shuldris he shal al aboute shadewe to thee; and under his pennys thou shalt hopen.
5 With the sheld shal enuyroune thee his treuthe; thou shalt not drede fro the ny3t

PSALM XC.

`*The nyntithe salm*[q]. 1

He that dwellith in the help of the hi3este *God;* schal dwelle in the protecciouu of God of heuene. He schal seie to
2 the Lord, Thou art myn vptaker, and my refuit; my God, Y schal hope in him. For
3 he delyuered me fro the snare of hunteris; and fro a scharp word. With hise schul-
4 dris he schal make schadowe to thee; and thou schalt haue hope vnder hise fetheris. His treuthe schal cumpasse thee with a
5 scheld; thou schalt not drede of[r] ny3tis

[r] floure *AEH.* [s] wickenessis *E.* wickidnesse *H.* [t] 3eeris *AEH.* [u] vp *A.*

[f] wexe he IS. [g] upon as I. [h] Om. C. [i] ei3ti C *et plures.* [k] 3eeris I. [l] Om. I. [m] moreouer of I. [n] so leerned S. [o] of I. [p] werkis A *pr. m.* [q] *The tijtle of the lxxxx. salm.* 101. *The nyntithe salm Moises made also.* K. *The lxxxx. salm hath no title, nether in Ebrew, nether in Jerom.* UV. [r] of the I.

drede. Fro the arwe fleende in dai[v], fro the nede goende in dercnessis thur3; fro the inrennyng, and the[w] myddai deuel. Ther shul falle fro thi side a thousend, and ten thousend[x] fro thi ri3t sidis; to thee forsothe he shal not ne3he. Neuerthelatere with thin e3en thou shalt beholde; and the 3elding of synnes thou shalt see. For thou art[y], Lord, myn hope; he3est thou hast put thi[z] refut. Ther shal not come to thee euel; and scourge shal not ne3he[a] to thi tabernacle. For to his aungelis he comaundide of thee; that thei shulden kepen thee in alle thi weies. In hondis thei shul bern thee; lest parauenture thou offende at the ston thi foot. Vp on the eddere and the kokatrice thou shalt go; and thou shalt totrede the leoun and the dragoun. For in me he hopide, I shal delyueren hym; I shal defende hym, for he knew3 my name. He criede to me, and I ful out shal heren hym[b], with hym I am in tribulacioun; I[c] shal taken hym out, and glorifien hym. In lengthe of da3is I shal fulfillen hym; and shewen to hym myn helthe 3yuere.

drede. Of an arowe fliynge in[s] the dai, of[t] a[u] gobelyn goynge in derknessis; of asailing, and[v] a myddai feend. A thousynde schulen falle doun fro thi side, and ten thousynde fro thi ri3tside; forsothe it schal not nei3e to thee. Netheles thou schalt biholde with thin i3en; and thou schalt se the 3elding of synneris. For thou, Lord, art myn hope; thou hast set thin help altherhi3este. Yuel schal not come to thee; and a scourge schal not nei3e to thi tabernacle. For *God* hath comaundid to hise aungels of thee; that thei kepe thee in alle thi weies. Thei schulen beere thee in the hondis; leste perauenture thou hirte thi foot at a stoon. Thou schalt go on[w] a snake, and a[x] cocatrice; and thou schalt defoule a lioun and a dragoun. For he hopide in me, Y schal delyuere hym; Y schal defende him, for he knew my name. He criede to me, and Y schal here him, Y am with him in tribulacioun; Y schal delyuere him, and Y schal glorifie hym. I schal fille hym with the lengthe of daies; and Y schal schewe myn helthe to him.

PSALM XCI.

1 *The salm of the song, in the dai of sabot.*

Bonum est confiteri.

2 Good it is to knoulechen to the Lord; and to do salm to thi name, thou he3est. 3 To tellen out erly thi mercy; and thi 4 treuthe by the[d] ny3t. In the ten cordid 5 sautre; with song in the harpe. For thou hast delitid me, Lord, in thi making; and in the werkis of thin hondis I 6 shal ful out io3en. Hou magnefied ben thi werkis, Lord; ful myche deep ben 7 maad thi tho3tys. The vnwise man shal not knowen; and the fool shal not vn- 8 derstonde thes thingus. Whan full out sprunge shul ben the synneres, as hei; and shuln aperen alle, that wirken wicke-

PSALM XCI.

The `title of the[y] oon and nyntithe salm. 1
`The salm[z] of `song, in the dai of[a] sabath.

It is good to knouleche to the Lord; 2 and to synge to thi name, thou[b] hi3este. To schewe eerli thi merci; and thi treuthe 3 bi ny3t. In a sautrie of ten cordis; with 4 song in harpe. For thou, Lord, hast de- 5 litid me in thi makyng; and Y schal make ful out ioye in the werkis of thin hondis. Lord, thi werkis ben magnefied greetli; 6 thi thou3tis ben maad ful depe. An vn- 7 wise man schal not knowe; and a fool schal not vndirstonde these thingis. Whanne 8 synneris comen forth, as hey; and alle thei apperen, that worchen wickidnesse. That 9 thei perische in to the world of world;

[v] the dai *AH.* [w] Om. *A.* [x] thousandis *A.* [y] Om. *AH.* [z] my *A.* [a] nei3e to *A.* [b] Om. *C.* [c] and *A.* [d] Om. *AH.*

[s] on S. [t] and of C *et plures.* [u] Om. S. [v] and of M. of X. [w] upon K. [x] on a I. [y] Om. A. [z] Om. C. [a] Om. A. [b] *that art* I.

9 nesse[e]. That thei dien in to the world of world; thou forsothe he3est in to with-
10 oute ende, Lord. For lo! thin enemys, Lord, for lo! thin enemys shul pershen; and alle shul be scaterid that werken
11 wickidnesse. And as an vnycorn shal ben enhauncyd myn horn; and my laste
12 age in 'plenteuous mercy[f]. And myn e3e lokide doun myn enemys; and to the inriseris wariende in me shal here myn ere.
13 The ri3twis as palm shal floure; as the cedre of Liban he shal be multiplied.
14 The plauntid in the hous of the Lord; in the porchis of the hous of oure God
15 shul floure. 3it they shul be multiplied in the laste 'plenteuous age[g]; and wel suffrende thei shul be, that thei telle. For ri3t is the Lord oure God; and ther is not wickidnesse in hym.

PSALM XCII.

The preising of the song of David, in the dai befor the sabat, whan foundid is the erthe.

Dominus regnauit, decorem.

1 The Lord regnede, fairnesse he is clad[h]; the Lord is clad[h] strengthe, and befor-
2 girte[i] hymself. Forsothe he fastnede the roundnesse of erthe[k]; that shal not be to-
3 gidere stirid. Greithid is thi sete, God, fro thanne; fro the world thou art. The flodis rereden vp, Lord; the flodis rereden vp ther vois. Flodis rereden vp ther flow-
4 ingis; fro the voises[l] of manye watris. Merueilouse the wawis of the se; merueil-
5 ous in he3e thingis the Lord. Thi witnessingis ben maad beleeuable ful myche; holynesse semeth thin hous, Lord, in to the lengthe of da3es.

PSALM XCIII.

The salm of Dauid, the ferthe dai of the wike.

Deus vlcionum.

1 God of veniauncis Lord; God of ven-
2 iauncis freeli dide. Be thou enhauncid forsothe thou, Lord, *art* the hi3est, without-
10 outen ende. For lo! Lord, thin enemyes, for lo! thin enemyes schulen perische; and alle[c] schulen be scaterid that worchen
11 wickidnesse. And myn horn schal be reisid as an vnicorn; and myn eelde in
12 plenteuouse merci. And myn i3e dispiside myn enemyes; and whanne wickid men rysen a3ens me, myn eere schal here.
13 A iust man schal floure as a palm tree; he schal be multiplied as a cedre of Liban.
14 Men plauntid in the hous of the Lord; schulen floure in the porchis of the hous of oure God. 3it thei schulen be multi-
15 plied in plenteuouse elde; and thei schulen be suffryng wel. That thei telle, that oure Lord God is ri3tful; and no wickidnesse is in hym.

PSALM XCII.

The two and nyntithe salm[d]†.

†This salm hath no tijtle, nether in Ebreu, ne in Jerom, and Ebrees seyn, that Moises made this salm. I. The lettere of this salm is fillid in the rewme of Crist; and rewmes of the world ben suget to it bi feith. *Lyre here.* IK.

1 The Lord hath regned, he is clothid with fairnesse; the Lord is clothid with strengthe, and hath gird hym silf. For
2 he made stidefast the world; that schal not be moued. God, thi seete was maad
3 redi fro that tyme; thou art fro the world. Lord, the flodis han reisid; the flodis han reisid her vois. Flodis reisiden[e] her wawis; of the voicis[f] of many watris. The reisyngis
4 of the see *ben* wondurful; the Lord *is* wondurful in hi3e thingis. Thi witness-
5 ingis ben maad able to be bileued greetli; Lord, holynesse bicometh thin hous, in to the lengthe of daies.

PSALM XCIII.

The thre and nyntithe salm[g]‡.

‡ This salm hath no tijtle, neither in Ebreu, ne in Jerom. I. In this salm Moises a3enclepith the peple fro errour, about Goddis puruyaunce, and schewith that Goddis puruyaunce strecchith forth to alle thingis, and punischith iustli synners. *Lyre here.* IK.

1 God *is* Lord of veniauncis; God of
2 veniauncis[i] dide freli. Be thou enhaunsid

[e] wickedenesse *AEH.* [f] the mercy of the tete *E pr. m.* [g] age of the tete *E pr. m.* [h] clothed *AEH.* [i] he before girde *A.* [k] the erthe *AEH.* [l] vois *A.*

[c] alle thei I. [d] *The two and nyntithe salm, that Moises made, hath no title.* K. *The lxxxxij. salm hath no title.* U. [e] han reisiden L. [f] vois A. [g] *The lxxxxiij.* A. *The title of the lxxxxiij. salm.* G. *The lxxxxiij. salm hath no title.* V. [h] Om. o *sec. m.* [i] veniaunce CDEFLsb.

that demest the erthe; 3eld 3elding to the
3 proude. Hou longe synneres, Lord; hou
4 longe synneres shul glorien? Thei shul
steringli seyn, and speke wickidnesse;
alle shul speke that wirchen vnri3twis-
5 nesse. Thi puple, Lord, thei mekeden;
6 and ouertrauaileden thin eritage. The
widewe and the comeling thei sloowen;
and the moderles childer thei killeden.
7 And thei seiden, The Lord shal not seen;
ne the God of Jacob shal vnderstonde.
8 Vnderstondeth, 3ee vnwise men in the
puple; and, 3ee foolis, sum tyme sa-
9 uoureth. He that plauntide the ere, shal
he not heren; or he that made the e3e,
10 behalt[m] not? That chastiseth Jentilis,
shal he not vndirnyme; that techeth man
11 kunnyng? The Lord wot the tho3tis of
12 men; for thei ben veyne. Blisful the
man, whom thou shalt enforme, Lord;
and of thi lawe thou shalt techen hym[n].
13 That thou suage hym fro euele da3es; to
the time be dolue to the synnere a dich.
14 For the Lord shal not putte abac his
15 folc; and his eritage shal not forsake. For
to ri3twisnesse be turned in to dom; and
who beside it, alle that ben ri3twis in
16 herte. Who shal 'al rijsen[o] to me a3en
the warieris; or who shal stonde with
me a3en the werkende[p] wickidnesse?
17 But for the Lord halp[q] me; parauenture
18 my soule shulde han duellid in helle. If
I seide, Moued is my foot; thi mercy,
19 Lord, halp[q] me. After the multitude of
my sorewis in myn herte; thi coumfort-
20 ingis gladeden[r] my soule. Whether cle-
ueth to thee the sete off wickidnesse; that
21 formest trauaile in the heste? Thei shul
eacchen in to the soule of the ri3twis;
and the innocent blod thei shul con-
22 dempne. And the Lord is maad to me
in to refut; and my God in to the helpe
23 of myn hope. And he shal 3eelde to hem
the wickidnesse of hem, and in the ma-
liee of hem he shal destro3e them; shal
destro3e them the Lord oure God.

that demest the erthe; 3elde thou 3eldinge
to proude men. Lord, hou longe synneris; 3
hou longe schulen synneris haue glorie?
Thei schulen telle out, and schulen speke 4
wickidnesse; alle men schulen speke that
worchen vnri3tfulnesse. Lord, thei han 5
maad lowe thi puple; and thei han disesid
thin eritage. Thei killiden a widowe and 6
a comelyng; and thei han slayn fadirles
children and modirles. And thei seiden, 7
The Lord schal not se; and God of Jacob
schal not vndurstonde. 3e vnwise men in 8
the puple, vndirstonde[k]; and, 3e foolis, lerne[l]
sum tyme. Schal not he here, that plaunt- 9
ide the eere; ethere biholdith not he, that
made the i3e? Schal not he repreue, that 10
chastisith folkis; which[m] techith man kun-
nyng? The Lord knowith the thou3tis of 11
men; that tho ben veyne. Blessid *is* the[n] 12
man, whom thou, Lord, hast lerned[o]; and
hast tau3t him of thi lawe. That thou 13
aswage hym fro yuele daies; til a diche
be diggid to the synner. For the Lord 14
schal not putte awei his puple; and he
schal not forsake his eritage. Til ri3tful- 15
nesse be turned in to dom; and who ben
ni3 it, alle that ben of ri3tful herte. Who 16
schal rise with me a3ens mysdoeris; ether
who schal stonde with me a3ens hem that
worchen wickidnesse? No but for the 17
Lord helpide me; almest my soule hadde
dwellid in helle. If Y seide, My foot was 18
stirid; Lord, thi merci helpide me. Aftir 19
the multitude of my sorewis in myn herte;
thi coumfortis maden glad my soule. Whe- 20
ther the seete of wickidnesse cleueth to
thee; that makist trauel[p] in comaundement?
Thei schulen take a3ens the soule 21
of a iust man; and thei schulen condempne
innocent blood. And the Lord was maad 22
to me in to refuyt; and my God *was maad*
in to[q] the help of myn hope. And he 23
schal 3elde to hem the wickidnesse of hem;
and in the malice of hem he schal lese
hem, oure Lord God schal lese hem.

[m] beholdeth *AEII*. [n] hem C. [o] Arijse *AH*. [p] worcher *H*. [q] helpede *AEH*. [r] gladen *H*.

[k] vndirstondeth 1. [l] lerneth 1. [m] the which 1. [n] that 1. [o] lered 1. [p] traueylis s. [q] Om. LS.

PSALM XCIV.

The preising of the song, to hym Dauid.

Venite, exultemus.

1 Cometh, ful out io3e wee to the Lord; inwardli io3e wee to God, our helthe
2 3iuere. Befor ocupie wee his face in knouleching; and in salmys inwardli io3e
3 wee to hym. For God a gret Lord, and a gret king ouer alle godis; for the Lord
4 shal not poote abac his folc. For in his hond ben alle the[s] coostis of erthe[t]; and
5 the hei3tis of hillis ben of hym. For of hym is the se, and he made it; and the
6 drie his hondis formeden. Cometh, honoure wee, and falle wee doun before God, wepe wee befor the Lord, for he made
7 vs; for he is the Lord oure God. And wee the puple of his leswe; and the shep
8 of his hond. To dai if hys vois 3ee han
9 herd; wileth not[u] hardne 3oure hertis. As in the terring, after the day; of tempting in desert. Where tempteden me 3oure fadris; proueden and se3en my werkis.
10 Fourti 3eer offended I was to that ienera-cioun; and I seide, Euermor these erren
11 in herte. And thes knewen not my weyes, to whom I swor in my wrathe; thei shul not entre in to my reste.

PSALM XCV.

1 *The salm of Dauid, whan the hous was bild vp after the caitifte.*

Cantate Domino.

Syngeth to the Lord a newe song;
2 singeth to the Lord, al erthe. Syngeth to the Lord, and blesseth to his name; telleth fro dai in to dai his `helthe 3yuere[v].
3 Tellith out among Jentilis his glorie; in
4 alle puplis his merueilis. For the Lord gret[w], and preisable ful myche; ferful he
5 is ouer alle godis. For alle the godis off Jentilis deuelis; the Lord forsothe he-
6 uens made. Knouleching and fairnesse in the si3te of hym; holynesse and gret
7 doing in the halewing of hym. Bringeth

PSALM XCIV.

The foure and nyntithe salm[r]†.

† This salm hath no tijtle, neither in Ebreu, ne in Jerom. I. Netheles in the iij. and the iiij. e°. to Ebreies, Poul seith, that this salm was maad of Dauid, and it spekith not of the entring in to the lond of biheest vndir Josue, but of the entring in to the lond of lyuynge men, that schulde be opened bi Crist in the tyme of grace; for bi his blessid passioun he remouyde the lettyng. *Lyre here.* IK.

Come 3e, make we ful out ioie to the
1 Lord; hertli synge we to God, oure heelthe. Bifore ocupie we his face in knowleching;
2 and hertli synge we to him in salmes. For
3 God *is* a greet Lord, and a greet king aboue alle goddis; for the Lord schal not putte awei his puple. For alle the endis
4 of erthe ben in his hond; and the hi3-nesses[s] of hillis ben hise. For the see is
5 his, and he made it; and hise hondis formeden the drie lond. Come 3e, herie[t] we,
6 and falle we[u] doun bifore God, wepe we bifore the Lord that made vs; for he is
7 oure Lord God. And we *ben* the puple of his lesewe; and the scheep of his hond. If 3e han herd his vois to dai; nyle 3e make
8 hard 3oure hertis. As in the terryng to
9 wraththe; bi the dai of temptacioun in desert. Where 3oure fadris temptiden me; thei preueden and sien[v] my werkis. Fourti
10 3eer I was offendid to this generacioun; and Y seide, Euere thei erren in herte. And these men knewen not my weies; to
11 whiche[w] Y swoor in myn ire, thei schulen not entre in to my reste.

PSALM XCV.

The fyue and nyntithe salm hath no titlex‡.

‡ *A glos.* This salm hath no tijtle, neither in Ebreu, ne in Jerom. I. This salm spekith of the tyme of Crist, that bigan propirly at the begynnyng of the preching of the gospel. *Lire here.* IK.

1 Singe 3e a newe song to the Lord; al erthe, synge 3e to the Lord. Synge 3e to
2 the Lord, and blesse 3e his name; telle 3e his heelthe fro dai in to dai. Telle 3e his
3 glorie among hethene men; hise merueilis among alle puplis. For the Lord *is* greet,
4 and worthi to be preisid ful myche; he is ferdful aboue alle goddis. For alle the
5 goddis of hethene men *ben* feendis; but the Lord made heuenes. Knouleching
6 and fairnesse *is* in his si3t; hoolynesse and worthi doyng *is* in his halewing. 3e
7 cuntrees of hethene men, bryngey to the

[s] Om. AEH. [t] the erthe E. [u] not a3een AEH. [v] helthe C. [w] *is* greet A.

[r] *The lxxxxiiij.* A. *The foure and nyntithe salm hath no title, whanne Dauid made it.* K. *The lxxxxiiij. salm hath no title.* U. [s] hi3nesse IK. [t] and herie S. [u] Om. S. [v] sau3en I *passim.* [w] whom I.
[x] From U. *The titil of the fyue and nyntithe salm.* A. *The lxxxxv. salm.* C *et plures. The fyue and nyntithe salm, the salm of Dauith, whanne the arke was brou3t in to his hous.* K. [y] bryngeth I.

to the Lord, ȝee kuntres of Jentilis; bringeth to the Lord glorie and wrshipe;
8 bringeth to the Lord glorie to hys name. Taketh ostis, and[x] entreth in to his
9 porchis; honoureth the Lord in his holi porche. Be to moued fro his face al
10 erthe; seith in Jentilis, for the Lord hath regned. Forsothe he hath amendid the roundnesse of erthe[y], that shal not be moued; he shal demen puplis in
11 equite. Gladen heuenes, and ful out ioȝe the erthe, be to moued the se, and his
12 plente; feeldis shul ioȝen, and alle thingus that in hem ben. Thanne alle the[z] trees of wodis shul ful out ioȝen fro the face
13 of the Lord, for he cam; for he cam to demen the erthe. He shal demen the roundnesse of the[a] erthe in equite; and puplis in his treuthe.

PSALM XCVI.

1 *The salm of Dauid, whan his lond is restorid to hym.*

Dominus regnauit, exultet.

The Lord hath regned, the erthe ful
2 out ioȝe it; manye ilis glade thei. Cloude and dercnesse in his cumpas; riȝtwisnesse
3 and dom the coreccioun of his sete. Fir beforn hym shal go; and enflaume in the
4 cumpas his enemys. His leitis liȝteden to the roundnesse of the erthe; he saȝ,
5 and the erthe is al to-moued. Hillis as wax floweden fro the face of the Lord;
6 fro the face of the Lord al erthe. Heuenes tolden out his riȝtwisnesse; and alle pu-
7 plis seȝen his glorie. Be thei confoundid, alle that honouren grauen thingus; and that glorien in their maumetis. Honour-
8 eth hym alle ȝee his aungelis; Sion herde, and gladdede. And the doȝtris of Jude ful
9 out gladeden; for thi domes, Lord. For thou, Lord, heȝest ouer alle erthe; ful myche thou art enhauncid ouer alle
10 goddis. ȝee that loouen the Lord, hatith euel; the Lord kepeth the soulis of hys Lord, bringe ȝe glorye and onour to the Lord; bringe ȝe to the Lord glorie to hys 8 name. Take ȝe sacrificis, and entre ȝe in to the hallis of hym; herie ȝe the Lord in 9 his hooli halle. Al erthe be moued of his face; seie ȝe among hethene men, that the 10 Lord hath regned. And he hath amendid the world, that schal not be moued; he schal deme puplis in equite. Heuenes be 11 glad, and the erthe make ful out ioye, the see and the fulnesse therof be moued togidere; feeldis schulen make ioye, and alle 12 thingis that ben in tho. Thanne alle the trees of wodis schulen make ful out ioye, for the face of the Lord, for he cometh; 13 for he cometh to deme the erthe. He schal deme the world in equite; and puplis in his treuthe.

PSALM XCVI.

The sixe and nyntithe salm[z]†.

1 † This salm hath no tijtle, neither in Ebreu, ne in Jerom. It spekith of the comyng of Crist to the dome of discussioun, that is to reise gode men to blisse, and to caste doun wickid men to helle, as the salm bifore spekith of his comyng to the doom of discrecioun, that is, to clepe sum men to faith bi grace, and to forsake othere men in synne. *Lyre.* I. ‡ That is, idols maad with hondis. *Austyn here.* K.

The Lord hath regned, the erthe make ful out ioye; many ilis be glad. Cloude 2 and derknesse in his cumpas; riȝtfulnesse and doom *is* amending of his seete. Fier 3 schal go bifore him; and[a] schal enflawme[b] hise enemyes in cumpas. Hise leitis schyn- 4 eden to the world; the erthe siȝ, and was moued. Hillis as wax fletiden doun fro 5 the face of the Lord; al erthe fro the[c] face of the Lord. Heuenes telden his[d] 6 riȝtfulnesse; and alle puplis sien his glorie. Alle[e] that worschipen sculptilis[f]‡ be schent, 7 and thei that han glorie in her symelacris; alle ȝe[g] aungels of the Lord, worschipe[h] him. Sion herde, and was glad, and the 8 douȝtris of Juda maden ful out ioye; for 'thi domes, Lord[i]. For thou, Lord, *art* 9 the hiȝeste on al erthe; thou art greetli enhaunsid ouere alle goddis. ȝe that louen 10 the Lord, hate[k] yuel; the Lord kepith the soulis of hise seyntis; he schal delyuer

[x] Om. C. [y] the erthe A. [z] Om. AH. [a] Om. A.

[z] *lxxxxvi.* AI. *The sixe and nyntithe salme hath no title, and it spekith of the comynge of Crist to the doom.* K. *The lxxxxvi. salm hath no title.* U. [a] and it I. [b] enflawme, *ether sette a fier* C *et plures.* [c] Om. CF *pr. m.* HKPQWb. [d] her A. [e] Alle thei I. [f] grauen thingis *or ymagis* I. [g] the A. [h] worshipeth I. [i] the domes of the Lord S. [k] hateth I.

seintis; fro the hond of the synnere he
11 'shal deliuere[h] them. Li3t is sprunge to
the ri3twis; and gladnesse to the ri3t
12 men in herte. Glade, 3ee ri3twise, in the
Lord; and knoulecheth to the mynde of
his halewing.

hem fro the hond of the[l] synner. Li3t is 11
risun to the ri3tful man; and gladnesse to
ri3tful men of herte. Juste men, be 3e[m] 12
glad in the Lord; and knoulechie 3e[n] to
the mynde of his halewyng.

PSALM XCVII.

1 *The salm of Dauid.*

Cantate Domino canticum nouum.

Singeth to the Lord a newe song; for
merueilous thingus he dide. His ri3t
hond sauede to hym; and the holi arm
2 of hym. Knowen made the Lord his
helthe 3euere; in the si3te of Jentilis he
3 shewide his ri3twisnesse. He recordide
of his mercy; and of his treuthe, to the
hous of Irael. Alle the termes of erthe
4 se3en; the helthe 3euere of oure God. In-
wardli io3e 3ee to God, al erthe[c]; syng-
eth, and ful out io3eth, and doth salm.
5 Doth salm to the Lord in harpe, and in
6 harpe and in vois of salm; in trumpis
beten out, and in vois of the hornene
trumpe. Inwardli io3eth in the si3te of
7 the Lord king[d]; be moued the se, and
his plente; the roundnesse of londis, and
8 alle that dwellen in it. The flodis shuln
flappe for io3e with hond togidere; moun-
9 teynes shul ful out io3en fro the si3te of
the Lord; for he cam to deme the erthe.
He shal deme the roundnesse of the erthe
in ri3twisnesse; and puplis in equitie.

PSALM XCVII.

The seuen and nyntithe salm hath no title[q]†. 1

Singe 3e a newe song to the Lord; for
he hath do merueils. His ri3t hond and
his hooli arm; hath maad heelthe to hym.
The Lord hath maad knowun his heelthe; 2
in the si3t of hethene men he hath schewid
his ri3tfulnesse. He bithou3te on his merci; 3
and on his treuthe, to the hous of Israel.
Alle the endis of erthe; sien the heelthe of
oure God. Al erthe, make 3e hertli ioye 4
to God; synge 3e, and make 3e ful out
ioye, and seie 3e salm. Singe 3e to the 5
Lord in an harpe, in harpe and[r] vois of
salm; in trumpis betun out[s] with hamer, 6
and in vois of a trumpe of horn. Hertli
synge 3e in the si3t of the Lord, the king;
the see and the fulnesse therof be moued; 7
the world, and thei that dwellen therynne.
Flodis schulen make ioie with hond, to- 8
gidere hillis schulen make ful out ioye,
for[t] si3t of the Lord; for he cometh to 9
deme the erthe. He schal deme the world
in ri3tfulnesse; and puplis in equite.

† But oure doctours seyn comynli, that Dauith made this salme of the rewme of Crist; but this expowning is more goostli than literal, therfore Dauith made it to induce the puple of Goddis worshiping, and this was aftir that he hadde ouercome the Filisteis, and othere aduersaries rising a3ens his rewme, and aftir that he hadde brou3t the arke of the Lord into the hil of Syon, withinne the tabernacle wich he hadde araied therfore; and there he ordeyned prestes and dekenes, for to herie God. *Lire here.* K.

PSALM XCVIII.

1 *The salm of Dauid.*

Dominus regnauit, iracseantur.

The Lord regnede, wrathen the puplis;
thou that sittist vp on cherubyn, be moued
2 the erthe. The Lord in Sion gret; and
3 hey3 ouer alle puplis. Knouleche thei to
thi gret name, for ferful and holi it is;
4 and the wrshipe of the king looueth dom.
Thou hast greithid ri3tforth reulingis;
dom and ri3twisnesse in Jacob thou hast
5 do. Enhaunce 3ee the Lord oure God,

PSALM XCVIII.

The ei3te and nyntithe salm[u]‡. 1

The Lord hath regned, puplis ben
wrooth; thou that sittist on cherubyn,
the erthe be moued. The Lord *is* greet 2
in Sion; and hi3 aboue alle puplis. Knou- 3
leche thei to thi greet name, for it is ferd-
ful and hooli; and the onour of the king 4
loueth doom. Thou hast maad redi dress-
yngis; thou hast maad doom and ri3tful-
nesse in Jacob. Enhaunse 3e oure Lord 5

‡ This salm hath no tijtle, neither in Ebreu, ne in Jerom; oure doctours seyn comounly, that Dauid made this salm of the rewme of Crist. I.

[b] delyuered A. delyueren H. [c] the erthe AEH. [d] the king E *pr. m.*

[l] Om. S. [m] Om. A. [n] Om. S. [q] From K. *The titil of the seuen and nyntithe salm.* A. *The title of lxxxvii. salm; a salm* CDHIOQRSUX. [r] and in I. [s] Om. L. [t] for the co *pr. m.* SX. fro K. [u] *lxxxviii.* AI. *The ei3te and nyntithe salm, that Dauid made of the rewme of Crist, hath no title.* K. *The title lxxxviii. salm.* S. *The lxxxviii. psalm hath no title, nether in Ebreu, nether in Jerom.* U.

and honoureth the litle steȝing vp place
6 of his feet, for it is holi. Moyses and
Aron in[e] the prestis of hym; and Samuel among hem that inwardli clepen his name. Thei inwardli clepeden the
7 Lord, and he ful out herde them; in the piler of a cloude he spac to them. Thei kepten his witnessingus; and the heste
8 that he ȝaf to hem. Lord oure God, thou 'ful out[f] herdest hem; God, thou merciful were to them, and veniende in to alle
9 the findingus of hem. Enhaunceth the Lord oure God, and honoureth in the holy hil of hym; for holi the Lord oure God.

PSALM XCIX.

1 *The salm in confessioun.*

Jubilate Deo. 2 Inwardli ioȝe ȝee to God, al erthe[g]; serueth to the Lord in gladnesse. En-
3 treth in his siȝte; in ful out ioȝing. Witeth, for the Lord he is God; he made vs, and we not vsself[h]. His puple, and the schep
4 of his leswe, goth in to his ȝatys in confessioun; his porchis in ympnes, 'knouleche ȝee[i] to hym. Preise ȝee his name,
5 for swete is the Lord, in to withouten ende his mercy; and unto ieneracioun and ieneracioun his treuthe.

PSALM C.

1 *The salm to hym Dauid.*

Misericordiam et iudicium. Mercy and dom; I shal singe to thee,
2 Lord. I shal do salm, and vnderstonde in the vndefoulid weie; whan thou shalt come to me. I fulli ȝide in the innocence of myn herte; in the myddel of myn hous.
3 I purposide not befor myn eȝen an vnriȝtwis thing; the doende the brekingus of the lawe I hatide. Ther cleuede not
4 to me a shreude herte; the malice doere

God; and worschipe ȝe the stool of hise feet, for it is hooli. Moises and Aaron 6 *weren* among hise preestis; and Samuel *was* among hem that inwardli clepen his name. Thei inwardli clepiden the Lord, and he herde hem; in a piler of cloude[o] 7 he spak to hem. Thei kepten hise witnessyngis; and the comaundement which he ȝaf to hem. Oure Lord God[p], thou 8 herdist hem; God, thou were merciful to hem, and thou tokist veniaunce on al her fyndyngis. Enhaunse ȝe oure Lord God, 9 and worschipe ȝe in his hooli hil; for oure Lord God *is* hooli.

PSALM XCIX.

The titil of the[q] nyne and nyntithe salm. 1 *'A salm[r] to knouleche; 'in Ebrew[s] 'thus, A salm for knouleching[t]*†.

Al erthe, singe ȝe hertli to God; serue 2 ȝe the Lord in gladnesse. Entre ȝe in his siȝt; in ful out ioiyng. Wite ȝe, that the 3 Lord hym silf is God; he made vs, and not we maden vs. His puple, and the scheep of his lesewe, entre ȝe in to hise 4 ȝatis in knoulechyng; *entre ȝe in to* hise porchis, 'knouleche ȝe[u] to him in ympnes. Herye ȝe his name, for the Lord is 5 swete, his merci *is* with outen ende; and his treuthe *is* in generacioun and in to generacioun.

PSALM C.

The titil of the hundrid salm. 'The salm[v] of Dauid‡. 1

Lord[w], Y schal synge to thee; merci and doom. I schal synge, and Y schal vn- 2 durstonde in a weie with out wem; whanne thou schalt come to me. I ȝede perfitli in the innocence of myn herte; in the myddil of myn hous. I settide not forth bifore 3 myn iȝen an vniust thing; Y hatide hem that maden trespassyngis. A schrewide 4 herte cleuede not to me; Y knewe not a

† *A glos.* This salm was maad to be songen in the offring of pesible sacrifices, that was offrid to God for sum benefice to be geten of him, to wiche the plesing of God is requyred bifore, ether for benefice now geten, to wich the doing of thankingis oweth to seve. *Lire here.* K.

‡ *A glos.* Dauith made this salm, whanne he knew that God hadde stabliyschid and confermed him in the rewme of Israel, and therfore he purposide thanne stidefastli to vse wel the power of king, thouȝ be felde fro this purpos bi his frelte and stiring of the deuel, in doing auowtrie, and mansleyng, and in the noumbring of the peple, ether summe othere synnes, for wiche he dide verrey penaunce. *Lire here.* K.

[e] and E. [f] Om. AH. [g] the erthe AH. [h] oure self AH. [i] knowlecheth ȝee AEH.

[o] a cloude K. [p] Om. K. [q] Om. C *et plures.* [r] Om. ELP. [s] *in Jerom* U. Om. C *et plures.* [t] Om. C *et plures.* [u] knowlechynge D. [v] Om. S. [w] Lord God L.

bowende doun fro me I knewȝ not. The bacbitende priueli to his neȝhebore; thys I pursuede. With the proude eȝe and the vnfilable herte; with it I eet not. Myn eȝen to the feithful men of the erthe, that thei sytte with me; the man goende in the vndefoulid weie, this seruede to me. Ther shal not dwelle in the myddel of myn house, that doth pride; that speketh wicke[k] thingus, reulide not riȝt in the siȝte of myn eȝen. In the morutid I sloȝ alle the synneres of erthe; that I shulde destroȝe fro the cite of the Lord alle men werkende wickidnesse.

PSALM CI.

The orisoun of the pore man, whan he was tormentid, also befor the Lord he helde out his preȝeere.

Domine, exaudi.

Lord, ful out here myn orisoun; and my cry to thee come. Ne turne thou awei thi face fro me; in whateuere day I am trublid, bowe in to me thin ere. In what euere dai I shal inwardli clepe thee; swiftli ful out here me. For my daȝis han failid as smoke; and my bones as croote han dried. I am smyten as heiȝ, and myn herte driede; for I haue forȝete to ete my bred. Fro the vois of my weiling; cleuede to my bon to my flesh. Lic I am maad to a pellican of wildernesse; I am maad as a nyȝt rauen in the hous euese. I wook[l]; and am maad as a spare solitare in the rof. Al day putten[n] to me repref myn enemys; and thei that preisiden me aȝen me sworen. For aske[o] as bred I eet; and my drinc with weping I mengde. Fro the face of the wrathe of thin indignacioun; for rerende[p] vp thou hurtledest me. My daȝes as shadewe boweden doun; and I as hey driede. Thou forsothe, Lord, in to withoute ende[q] abidist stille; and thi memorial in to ieneracioun and

wickid man bowynge awei fro me. I pursuede hym; that bacbitide priueli his neiȝbore. With the proude iȝe and an herte vnable to be fillid; Y eet not with this. Myn iȝen *weren* to the feithful men of erthe, that thei sitte with me; he that ȝede in a weie with out wem, mynystride to me. He that doith pride, schal not dwelle in the myddil of myn hous; he that spekith wickid thingis, seruede not in the siȝt of myn iȝen. In the morutid Y killide alle the synners of erthe; that Y schulde leese fro the citee of the Lord alle men worchynge wickidnesse.

PSALM CI.

The title of the 'hundrid and o[x] salm. The preier of a pore man, whanne he was angwishid, and schedde out[y] his speche bifore the Lord†.

Lord, here thou my preier; and my crie come to thee. Turne not awei thi face fro me; in what euere dai Y am troblid, bowe doun thin eere to me. In what euere day Y schal inwardli clepe thee; here thou me swiftli. For my daies han failid as smoke; and my boonus han[z] dried vp[a] as critouns[b]‡. I am smytun as hei, and myn herte dried vp; for Y haue forȝete to eete my breed. Of the vois of my weilyng; my boon cleuede to my fleische. I am maad lijk a pellican of wildirnesse; Y am maad as a niȝt crowe in an hous. I wakide; and Y am maad as a solitarie sparowe in the roof. Al dai myn enemyes dispisiden me; and thei that preisiden me sworen aȝens me. For Y eet aschis as breed; and Y meddlide my drinke with weping. Fro the face of the ire of thin indignacioun; for thou reisinge me hast hurtlid me doun. Mi daies boweden awei as a[c] schadewe; and Y wexede drie as hei. But, Lord, thou dwellist with outen ende; and thi memorial in generacioun and in to generacioun. Lord, thou risinge vp schalt haue merci on Sion; for

† *A glos.* This salm speketh of the tyme of Crist, for in the firste chap. to Ebrewis, Poul aleggeth the lettre of this salm seid of Crist; to the lettre this salme speketh of the angwiss of the puple of Israel, preijng with desijr for the comyng of Crist; this angwiȝss felde most in the tyme of Antiok the noble. *Lire here.* K.

‡ *critons;* that is, that that dwellith in the panne of the friyng. Qb.

[k] wickid *AH.* [l] wakede *AEH.* [n] puttiden *A.* [o] askes *AEH.* [p] arerynge *AEH.* [q] Om. *c.*

[x] *c. and i.* A. *hundred and firste* ELP. [y] Om. RX. [z] Om. C. [a] Om. I. [b] critouns, *ether leefing of frijng* K. [c] Om. C *et plures.*

14 in to ieneracioun. Thou risende vp, Lord, shalt han mercy of Sion; for time of his
15 rewing, for ther is comen time. For ther pleseden to thi seruauns his stones; and to his erthe they shuln han mercy.
16 And Jentilis shul dreden thi name, Lord;
17 and alle kingis of erthe thi glorie. For the Lord hath bild vp Sion; and it shal
18 be seen in his glorie. He beheeld in to the orisoun of the meke; and he despiside
19 not the preȝeere of hem. These thingus be thei write in an other ieneracioun; and the puple that shal be formed shal preise
20 the Lord. For he beheeld forth fro his heȝe holy; the Lord fro heuene in to
21 erthe[r] lokede. That he shulde here the weilingus of the gyuede; and loosen the
22 sones of the slayne. That thei telle out in Sion the name of the Lord; and his
23 preising in Jerusalem. In gedering togidere the puplis in to oon; and kingus,
24 that thei serue to the Lord. He answerde to hym in weie of his vertue; Fewenesse of my daȝis shewe thou to me.
25 Ne aȝeen clepe thou me in the myddil of my daȝis; in ieneracioun and in to ieneracioun thi ȝeris. In the begynning thou,
26 Lord, the erthe foundedest; and the werkis
27 of thin hondis ben heuenus. Thei shul pershen, thou forsothe abidist stille; and alle as clothing shuln waxen old. And as a couertour thou shalt chaunge them,
28 and thei shul be chaungid; thou forsothe he the same art, and thi ȝeeris shul not
29 faile. The sones of thi seruauns shul wone; and the sed of hem in to the world shal be riȝtforth reulid.

PSALM CII.

1 *The salm to hym Dauid.*

Benedic, anima mea.

Blesse thou, my soule, to the Lord; and alle thingus that withinne me ben, to
2 his holi name. Blesse thou, my soule, to the Lord; and wile thou not forȝete

the tyme 'to haue[d] merci therof cometh, for the tyme cometh. For the stones ther-15
of plesiden thi seruauntis; and thei schulen haue merci on the lond therof. And,16
Lord, hethen men schulen drede thi name; and alle kingis of erthe *schulen drede* thi glori. For the Lord hath bildid[e] Sion;17
and he schal be seen in his glorie. He18
bihelde on the preier of meke men; and he dispiside not the preier of hem. Be19
these thingis writun in an othere generacioun; and the puple that schal be maad schal preise the Lord. For he bihelde fro20
his hiȝe hooli place; the Lord lokide fro heuene in to erthe. For to here the weil-21
ingis of feterid men; and for to vnbynde the sones of slayn men. That thei telle in22
Sion the name of the Lord; and his preising in Jerusalem. In gaderinge togidere23
puplis in to oon; and kingis, that thei serue the Lord. It[f] answeride to hym in24
the weie of his vertu; Telle thou to me the fewnesse of my daies. Aȝenclepe thou25
not me in the myddil of my daies; thi ȝeris *ben* in generacioun and in to generacioun. Lord, thou foundidist the erthe in26
the bigynnyng; and heuenes ben the werkis of thin hondis. Tho schulen perische,27
but thou dwellist perfitli; and alle schulen wexe eelde as a clooth. And thou schalt chaunge hem as an hiling, and tho schulen be chaungid; but thou art the same thi28
silf, and thi ȝeeris schulen not faile. The29
sones of thi seruauntis schulen dwelle; and the seed of hem schal be dressid in to the world.

PSALM CII.

The title of the 'hundred and secounde[g] 1
salm. 'Of Dauid[h] †.

† *A glos.* Dauith made this salme, for to herie God; and he exciteth men and aungels and ech creature, for to herie God. *Lire here.* K.

Mi soule, blesse thou the Lord; and alle thingis that ben with ynne me, *blesse* his hooli name. Mi soule, blesse thou the2
Lord; and nyle thou forȝete alle the ȝeld-

[r] the erthe EH.

[d] of hauyng I. [e] bild I. [f] It, *that is, the chirche of Crist* K. [g] *hundrid and tweithe* S. [h] *A salm to Dauid.* C *et plures. To Dauid.* ELP. *A salm of Dauid.* ISUb. *A salm of Dauid to herie God.* K. *A song to Dauid.* I.

3 alle the ȝeldingus of hym. That hath
mercy to alle thi wickidnessis; that
4 helith alle thin infirmytees. That aȝeen
bieth fro deth thi lif; that crouneth thee
5 in mercy and mercy doingis. That ful-
filleth in goode thingus thi diseyr; shal
be renewid[s] as of an egle thi ȝouthe.
6 Doende mercies the Lord; and dom to
7 alle men suffrende wrong. Knowen he
made his weies to Moises; and to the
8 sones of Irael his willis. Reewere, and
merciful the Lord; long abidende, and
9 myche merciful. In to euermore he shal
not wrathen; ne in to withoute ende he
10 shal threte. Aftir oure synnes he dide
not to vs; ne aftir oure wickidnessis he
11 ȝelde[t] to vs. For after the heiȝte of
heuene fro erthe; he strengthide his
12 mercy vpon men dredende hym. Hou
myche the rising stant[u] fro the going
doun; aferr he made fro vs oure wickid-
13 nessis[v]. What maner wise the fader
hath mercy of the sonus, the Lord dide
14 mercy to men dredende hym; for he
knew oure britil making. He recordide
15 for pouder wee be, a man as hey his
daȝes; as the flour of the feld so he shal
16 floure out. For the spirit shal thurȝ
passen in hym, and he shal not stonde
stille; and he shal no more knowen his
17 place. The mercy forsothe of the Lord
fro withoute ende, and vnto withoute
ende; vpon men dredende hym. And the
riȝtwisnesse of hym in to the sones of
18 sones; to hem that kepen his testament.
And myndeful thei ben of his maunde-
19 mens; to do them. The Lord in heuene
made redi his sete; and his reume to alle
20 shal lordshipen. Blisse ȝee to the Lord,
alle his aungelis, miȝti bi vertue, doende
the woord of hym; to ben herd the vois
21 of his sermounes. Blessith to the Lord,
alle ȝee his vertues; ȝee his seruauns that
22 don his wil. Blessith to the Lord, alle
ȝee his werkis, in alle place, ȝee his do-
mynaciouns; blesse thou, my soule, to
the Lord.

yngis of him. Which doith merci to alle 3
thi wickidnessis; which heelith alle thi
sijknessis. Which aȝenbieth thi lijf fro 4
deth; which corowneth thee in merci and[i]
merciful doyngis. Which fillith thi desijr 5
in goodis; thi ȝongthe schal be renulid as
the ȝongthe of an egle. The Lord doynge 6
mercies; and doom to alle men suffringe
wrong. He[k] made hise weies[l] knowun to 7
Moises; hise willis to the sones of Israel.
The Lord *is* a merciful doer, and merciful 8
in wille; longe abidinge, and myche mer-
ciful. He schal not be wrooth with outen 9
ende; and[m] he schal not thretne with outen
ende. He dide not to vs aftir oure synnes; 10
nether he ȝeldide to vs aftir oure wickid-
nessis. For bi[n] the hiȝnesse of heuene fro 11
erthe; he made strong his merci on men
dredynge hym. As myche as the eest is 12
fer[o] fro the west; he made fer oure wickid-
nessis fro vs. As a fadir hath merci on[p] 13
sones, the Lord hadde merci on men dred-
ynge him; for he knewe oure makyng. 14
He bithouȝte that we ben dust, a man *is* 15
as hey; his dai schal flowre out so as a flour
of the feeld. For the spirit schal passe in 16
hym, and[r] schal not abide; and[s] schal no
more knowe his place. But the merci of 17
the Lord *is* fro with out bigynnyng, and
til in to with outen ende; on men dredinge
hym. And his riȝtfulnesse *is* in to the
sones of sones; to hem that kepen his 18
testament. And ben myndeful of hise
comaundementis; to do tho. The Lord 19
hath maad redi his seete in heuene; and
his rewme schal be lord of alle. Aun- 20
gels of the Lord, blesse ȝe the Lord; ȝe
myȝti in vertu, doynge his word, to here
the vois of hise wordis. Alle vertues of 21
the Lord, blesse ȝe the Lord; ȝe mynys-
tris of hym that doen his wille. Alle 22
werkis of the Lord, blesse ȝe the Lord, in
ech place of his lordschipe; my soule,
blesse thou the Lord.

[s] fulfild *E pr. m.* [t] ȝeldede *AEH.* [u] stoondith *A.* [v] wickidnes *A.*

[i] and in 1. [k] Om. A *pr. m.* CDHU. [l] weie G. [m] Om. 1. [n] aftir 1. [o] Om. s. [p] on *his* 1. [r] and *it* 1. [s] and *it* 1.

PSALM CIII.

The salm of Dauid.

Benedic, anima.

Blisse thou, my soule, to the Lord; Lord my God, thou art magnefied hugeli. Confessioun and fairnesse thou hast clad[w]; wrappid with li3t, as with cloth-ing. Srecchende out heuene as skin; that couerest with watris the ouermoris of it. That potist the cloude thi ste3ing vp; that gost vp on the pennys of windis. That makist thin aungelis spiritis; and thi seruauns brennende fyr. That found-edest the erthe vpon hys stablenesse; it shal not ben inbowid into the world of world. The se as a clothing is his wrapping; ouer mounteynes shul stonde watris. Fro thi blamyng thei shul flee; fro the vois of thi thunder thei shul drede. Hillis ste3en vp, and the feldis gon doun; in to the place that thou hast foundid to hem. A terme thou hast set, that thei shul not ouer passe; ne they shul ben al turned, to couere the erthe. That sendist out wellis in valeis; betwe the myddil of mounteynes shul passe thur3 watris. Alle the bestis of the feld shul drinke; assis shul abide in ther thrist. Vpon tho thingus the foulis of heuene shul wone; fro the myddel of stones thei shul 3eue voisis. He watr-ende the hillis fro thin ouermor; of the frut of thy werkis shal be fulfild the erthe. Bringende forth hei to hous bestis; and erbe[x] to the seruyse of men. That thou bringe out bred fro the erthe; and wyn glade the herte of man. That he make gladsum the face in oile; and bred the herte of man make stable. Ther shul ben fulfild the trees of the feld, and the cedris of Liban that he plauntede; there sparewis shul make nestis. The hous of the ierfaucoun duke is of hem; the he3e mounteynes to herttis; the ston[y] refut to irchounes. He

PSALM CIII.

The[t] hundrid and thridde salm[u]†.

Mi soule, blesse thou the Lord; my Lord God, thou art magnyfied greetli. Thou hast clothid knouleching and fair-nesse; and thou art clothid with li3t, as with a cloth. And thou stretchist forth heuene as a skyn; and thou hilist with watris the hi3er partis therof. Which settist a cloude thi stiyng; which goest on the fetheris of wyndis. Which makist spiritis thin aungels; and thi mynystris brennynge fier. Which hast foundid the erthe on his stablenesse; it schal not be bowid in to the world of world. The depthe of watris as a cloth is the clothing therof; watris schulen stonde on hillis. Tho schulen fle fro thi blamyng; men schulen be aferd of the vois of thi thun-dur. Hillis stien vp, and feeldis goen doun; in to the place which thou hast foundid to tho. Thou hast set a terme, which tho[v] schulen not passe; nether tho schulen be turned, for to hile the erthe. And thou sendist out wellis in[w] grete valeis; watris schulen passe bitwix the myddil[x] of hillis. Alle the beestis of the feeld schulen drynke; wielde assis schulen abide in her thirst[y]. Briddis of the eir schulen dwelle on tho; fro the myddis of[z] stoonys thei schulen 3yue voices. And thou moistist hillis of her hi3er thingis; the erthe schal be fillid of the fruyt of thi werkis. And thou bringist forth hei to beestis; and eerbe[a] to the seruyce of men. That thou bringe forth breed of the erthe; and that wiyn make glad the herte of men. That he make glad the face with oile; and that breed make stidefast the herte of man. The trees of the feeld schulen be fillid, and the cedris of the Liban, whiche he plauntide; sparewis[b] schulen make nest there. The hous of the gerfaukun is the leeder of tho; hi3e

† The c. and iij. salm hath no tijtle, neither in Ebreu ne in Jerom. The salm maker in-ducith him self to herie God, and bringith resouns therto, and eft he re-hersith the for-seid heriyng. *Lire.* 1. The same glos, that the salme hifore hath. K

[w] clothid *AEH*. [x] erbe be *AII*. [y] stoon is *A*.

[t] *The title of the* i. [u] Om. 1. *salm hath no title.* KU. [v] thei 1. [w] in the c. in to 1. [x] myddis CDEFGHKLMOPQRSWXbi. [y] thirst, *that is, to be filled in her thirst* K. [z] of the c. [a] erbis 1. [b] sparowen CDFHMOQRSWbi.

made the mone in to times; the sunne
20 knewȝ his going doun. Thou hast set
dercnessis, and maad is the nyȝt; in it[z]
shul thurȝ passe alle the bestis of the
21 wode. The whelpis of leouns rorende
that thei raueshen; and sechen of God
22 mete to them. Sprungen is the sunne,
and thei ben gadered to gider; and in
ther ligging placis they shul be sett
23 togidere. A man shal go out to his
werc; and to his werching, vn to euen.
24 Hou magnefied ben thi werkis, Lord,
alle thingus in wisdam thou hast maad;
fulfild is the erthe with thi posses-
25 sioun. This grete se and large to hondis;
there crepende bestis, of whiche is no
noumbre. Little bestis with the grete;
26 there shippis shul thurȝ passe. This
dragoun that thou hast formed to begile
27 to hym; alle thingus of thee abijden,
that thou ȝiue to them mete in tyme.
28 Thee ȝyuende to them, thei shul gedere;
thee openende thin hond, alle thingis shul
29 be fulfild with goodnesse. Thee forsothe
turnende awei the face, thei shul be dis-
turbid; thou shalt taken awei the spirit
of hem, and thei shul faile; and in to
30 ther pouder thei shul turne aȝeen. Send
out thi spirit, and thei shul be formed;
and thou shalt renewe the face of the
31 erthe. Be the glorie of the Lord in to
the world; glade shal the Lord in his
32 werkis. That behalt[a] the erthe, and
maketh it to tremble; that toucheth the
mounteynes, and thei smoken. I shal
33 synge to the Lord in my lif; I shal do
salm to my God, as longe as I am.
34 Joȝeful be to hym my speche; I forsothe
35 shal deliten in the Lord. Faile the syn-
neres fro the erthe, and wicke men, so
that thei be not; blesse thou, my soule,
to the Lord.

hillis *ben refute*[c] to hertis; a[d] stoon *is*
refutt to irchouns. He made the moone 19
in to tymes; the sunne knewe his goyng
doun. Thou hast set derknessis, and nyȝt 20
is[e] maad; alle beestis of the wode schulen
go ther ynne. Liouns whelpis rorynge 21
for to rauysche; and to seke of God meete
to hem silf. The sunne is risun, and tho 22
ben gaderid togidere; and tho schulen be
set in her couchis. A man schal go out 23
to his werk; and to his worching, til to
the[f] euentid. Lord, thi werkis ben mag- 24
nefiede ful myche, thou hast maad alle
thingis in wisdom; the erthe is fillid
with thi possessioun. This see *is* greet 25
and large to hondis; there *ben* crepinge
beestis, of which is noon[g] noumbre. Litil
beestis with grete; schippis schulen passe 26
there. This dragoun which[h] thou hast
formyd; for to scorne hym. Alle thingis 27
abiden[i] of thee; that thou ȝyue to hem
meete in tyme. Whanne thou schalt ȝyue 28
to hem, thei schulen gadere; whanne thou
schalt opene thin hond, alle thingis schulen
be fillid with goodnesse. But whanne thou 29
schalt turne awey the[k] face, thei schulen
be disturblid; thou schalt take awei the
spirit of them, and thei schulen faile; and
thei schulen turne aȝen in to her dust.
Sende out thi spirit, and thei schulen be 30
formed[l] of the[m] newe; and thou schalt
renule the face of the erthe. The glorie 31
of the Lord be in to the world; the Lord
schal be glad in hise werkis. Which[n] 32
biholdith the erthe, and makith it to
tremble; which[o] touchith hillis, and tho
smoken. I schal singe to the Lord in my 33
lijf; Y schal seie salm to my God, as longe
as Y am. Mi speche be myrie[p] to him; 34
forsothe Y schal delite in the Lord. Syn- 35
neris faile fro the[q] erthe, and wickid men
faile, so that thei be not; my soule, blesse
thou the Lord.

[z] that *A*. [a] beholdeth *AEH*.

[c] *refuytis* c *et plures*. [d] the 1. [e] was 1. [f] Om. *ceteri fere omnes*. [g] no D *et plures*. [h] that 1. [i] abididen c. [k] thi 1. [l] refourmed 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] The which 1. [o] the which 1. [p] myrthe 1. [q] Om. c *et plures*.

PSALM CIV.

Alleluia, Alleluia.

Confitemini Domino, et invocate.

1 Knoulecheth to the Lord, and inwardly clepeth his name; telleth out among Jen-
2 tilis his werkis. Singeth to hym, and doth salm to hym, and tellith alle his
3 merueilis; be ȝee preisid in his holi name. Glade the herte of ȝou sechende
4 the Lord; secheth the Lord, and beth confermed; secheth his face euermor.
5 Haueth[b] mynde of his merueilis, that he dide; his wonders, and the domes of his
6 mouth. The sed of Abraham, his seruaunt; the sonus of Jacob, his chosen.
7 He the Lord oure God; in al erthe his
8 domes. Myndeful he was in to the world of his testament; of the woord that he sente in to a thousend ieneraciouns.
9 The whiche he disposide to Abraham;
10 and of his oth to Isaac. And he sette it to Jacob in to an heste; and to Irael in
11 to euere lastende testament. Seiende, To thee I shal ȝeue the lond of Chanaan; the
12 litle corde of ȝoure eritage. Whan thei weren in short noumbre; most fewe and
13 tilieris of it. And thei passiden thurȝ fro folc in to folc; and fro reume in to
14 an other puple. He lafte not a man to noȝe to them; and he chastiside for hem
15 kingis. Wileth not touche my cristis; and in my profetis wileth not ben waried.
16 And he clepide hungir vp on the[d] erthe; and alle fastnesse of bred he to-ponede.
17 He sente beforn hem a man; and[e] into a
18 thral Joseph is sold. Thei mekeden in stockis his feet, iren passide thurȝ hys
19 lif; to the time that his woord shulde come. The speche of the Lord en-
20 flaumede hym; the king sente and loosede hym, the prince of puplis and lafte hym.
21 He sette hym lord of his hous; and
22 prince of all his possessioun. That he

PSALM CIV.

The title of the hundrid and fourthe salm.

Alleluya[r]†.

† *A glos.* This salm is a stiryng to Goddis heriyng, and first the prophet excitith the puple for to herie God, and that this be don more spedely, he rehersith the mynde of Goddis benificis. *Lire here.* IK.

Knouleche ȝe to the Lord, and inwardli 1
clepe ȝe his name; telle ȝe hise werkis
among hethen men. Synge ȝe to hym, 2
and seie ȝe salm to him, and telle ȝe alle
hise merueylis; be ȝe preisid in his hooli 3
name. The herte of men sekynge the
Lord be glad; seke ȝe the Lord, and be 4
ȝe confermed; seke ȝe euere his face.
Haue ȝe mynde on hise merueilis, whiche 5
he dide; on his grete wondris, and domes
of his mouth. The seed of Abraham, his 6
seruaunt; the sones of Jacob, his chosun
man. He *is* oure Lord God; hise domes 7
ben in al the[s] erthe. He was myndeful 8
of his testament in to the world; of the
word which he comaundide in to a thou-
synde generaciouns. Which he disposide 9
to Abraham; and of his ooth to Isaac.
And he ordeynede it to Jacob in to a 10
comaundement; and to Israel in to euer-
lastinge testament. And he seide, I shal 11
ȝiue to thee the lond of Canaan; the cord
of ȝoure eritage. Whanne thei weren in 12
a litil noumbre; and the comelingis of
hem[t] weren ful fewe. And thei passiden 13
fro folk in to folk; and fro a rewme in to
another puple. He lefte not a man to 14
anoye hem; and he chastiside kyngis for
hem. Nile ȝe touche my cristis; and nyle 15
ȝe do wickidli among my prophetis. And 16
God clepide hungir on erthe; and he
wastide al the stidefastnesse of breed.
He sente a man bifore hem; Joseph was 17
seeld[u] in to a seruaunt. Thei maden lowe 18
hise feet in stockis[v], irun passide by his
soule; til the word of him cam. The 19
speche of the Lord enflawmede him; the 20
king sente and vnbond hym; the prince of
puplis *sente* and delyuerede him. He 21
ordeynede him the[w] lord of his hous; and

[b] Hath *AH.* [d] Om. *A.* [e] Om. *AH.*

[r] *Alleluya; the salm of Dauith, whanne he hadde brouȝt the arke into his hous.* K. Om. L. *that is, herie ȝe God.* I *marg.* [s] Om. C *et plures.* [t] him C *et plures.* [u] sold IKL. [v] feteris W. [w] Om. C *et plures.*

shulde enforme[f] his princis as hymself; and his olde men prudence he shulde
23 teche. And Irael entride in to Egipt; and Jacob a tiliere was in the lond of
24 Cham. And he encrecide his puple hugely; and fastnede hym vpon his ene-
25 mys. He turned the herte of hem, that thei hateden his puple; and treccherie
26 shulden do in to his seruauns. He sente Moises, his seruaunt; and Aron, hym
27 whom he ches. And he putte in hem the woordis of his tocnes; and of his
28 wonders in the lond of Cham. He sente dercnessis, and made derc; and vntymely
29 he fullfilde not his woordis. And he turnede the watris of hem in to blod;
30 and slo3 the fisshis of hem. And the lond of hem 3af froggis; in the preue
31 chaumbris of ther kingus. He seide, and ther cam an hound flee3e; and
32 gnattis in alle the coostis of hem. And he putte the reynes of hem hayl; fyr
33 brennende in the lond of hem. And he smot the vynes of hem, and the fige placis of hem; and he to-broside the
34 wode of the coostis of hem. He seide, and ther cam a locust; and worte werm
35 of the whiche was no noumbre. And it eet al the hei in the lond of hem; and eet
36 al the frut of the lond of hem. And he smot alle the firste goten in the lond of hem; the firste frutis of[g] alle the trauaile
37 of hem. And he bro3te hem out with syluer and gold; and ther was not a[h] syk
38 man[i] in the linagis of hem. Egipt gladede in ther forth going; for ther
39 drede lai in vp on hem. He stra3te out a cloude, in to the protecciouu of hem; and fyr, that he shulde li3te to hem by
40 the ny3t. Thei askeden, and ther kam a kurlu[k]; and with the bred of heuene he
41 fulfilde hem. He to-brac the ston, and ther flowiden watris; ther wenten awei
42 flodis in the drie. For myndeful he was of his holi woord; that he hadde to

[f] techen E *pr. m.* [g] of hem A. [h] an H. [i] Om. AH. [k] corlure E.

the[x] prince of al his possessioun. That he 22
schulde lerne hise princis as him silf; and that he schulde teche hise elde men prudence. And Israel entride in to Egipt; 23
and Jacob was a comeling in the lond of Cham. And *God* encreesside his puple 24
greetli; and made hym[y] stidefast on hise enemyes. He turnede the herte of hem, 25
that thei hatiden his puple; and diden gile a3ens hise seruauntis. He sent Moises, 26
his seruaunt; thilke Aaron, whom he chees. He puttide in hem the wordis of hise 27
myraclis; and of hise grete wondris in the lond of Cham. He sente derknessis, and 28
made derk; and he made not bitter hise wordis. He turnede the watris of hem 29
in to blood; and he killide the fischis of hem. And the lond of hem 3af paddoks; 30
in the priue places of the kyngis of hem. *God* seide, and a fleische flie cam; and 31
gnattis in alle the coostis of hem. He 32
settide her reynes hail; fier brennynge in the lond of hem. And he smoot the 33
vynes of hem, and the fige trees of hem; and[z] al to-brak the tree[a] of the coostis of hem. He seide, and a[b] locuste cam; 34
and a bruk of which was[c] noon[d] noumbre. And it eet al the hey in the lond of hem; 35
and it eet al the fruyt of the lond of hem. And he killide ech the firste gendrid thing 36
in the lond of hem; the firste fruitis of alle the trauel of hem. And he ledde out 37
hem with siluer and gold; and noon was sijk in the lynagis of hem. Egipt was 38
glad in the goyng forth[e] of hem; for the drede of hem lai on Egipcians. He 39
spredde abrood a cloude, in to the hiling of hem; and fier, that it schynede to hem bi ny3t. Thei axiden, and a curlew cam; 40
and he fillide hem with the breed of heuene. He brak a[f] stoon, and watris 41
flowiden; floodis 3eden forth in the[g] drye place. For he was myndeful of his hooli 42
word; which he hadde to Abraham, his child. And he ledde out his puple in ful 43

[x] Om. I. [y] hem G. [z] and he C *et plures.* [a] trees A. [b] the I. [c] ther was I. [d] no C *et plures.* [e] out I. [f] the I. [g] Om. I.

43 Abraham, his child. And he broȝte out his puple in ful out ioȝing; and his
44 chosene in glading. And he ȝaf to them the regiouns of Jentilis; and the traualis
45 of puplis thei weldeden. That thei kepe his iustifiyngus; and his lawe they aȝeen seche.

PSALM CV.

Alleluia, Alleluia.

Confitemini Domino, quoniam bonus.

1 Knoulecheth to the Lord, for good; for in to the world the mercy of hym.
2 Who shal speke the poweris of the Lord; herd[l] shal make alle the preisingus of
3 hym? Blisful that kepen dom; and don
4 riȝtwissnesse in alle time. Haue mynde of vs, Lord, in the well willing[m] of thi puple; visite thou vs in thi helthe
5 ȝyuere. To seen in the goodnesse of thi chosene, to gladen in the gladnesse of thi folc; that thou be preisid with thin
6 eritage. Wee han synned with oure fadris, vnriȝtwisly wee han do; wickidnesse
7 wee han wroȝt. Oure fadris in Egipt vnderstoden not thi meruelis; thei weren not myndeful of the multitude of thi mercy. And thei in to the se steȝende vp,
8 the rede se, terreden; and he sauede them for his name, that knowen he
9 shulde make his power. And he inbowide[n] the rede se, and it is dried; and he ladde hem in 'the se[o] depnessis as in
10 desert. And he sauede hem fro the hond of hateris; and he aȝeen boȝte them fro
11 the hond of the enemy. And water[p] couerede the men trublende them; oon
12 of hem lafte not. And thei leeueden to the woordis of hym; and thei preisiden
13 his preising. Soone thei diden, thei forȝeeten of the werkis of hym; and thei
14 susteneden not his counseil. And thei coueiteden coueiting in desert; and thei tempteden God in the place with oute
15 water. And he ȝaf to hem the asking

PSALM CV.

The 'title of the[i] hundrid and fifthe salm[k].

Alleluya[l]†.

† *Alleluia* is sett oonus for Goddis heriyng in present tyme, and eft for his heriyng in heuen, 1. First the prophet excitith men to herie God, the ij time he axith Goddus grace. IK.

Kouleche ȝe to the Lord, for *he is* good; 1
for his mercy *is* with outen ende. Who 2
schal speke the powers of the Lord; schal make knowun alle hise preisyngis? Blessid 3
ben thei that kepen dom; and doon riȝtfulnesse in al tyme. Lord, haue thou mynde 4
on vs in the good plesaunce of thi puple; visite thou vs in thin heelthe. To se in 5
the goodnesse of thi chosun men, to be glad in the gladnes of thi folk; that thou be heried with thin eritage. We han 6
synned with oure fadris; we han do vniustli, we han do wickidnesse. Oure 7
fadris in Egipt vndirstoden not thi merueils; thei weren not myndeful of the multitude of thi merci. And thei stiynge in to the see, in to the reed see, terreden to wraththe; and he sauede hem[m] for his 8
name, that 'he schulde[n] make knowun his[o] power. And he departide the reed 9
see, and it was dried; and he lede forth hem in the depthis of watris as in deseert. And he sauede hem fro the hond of 10
hateris; and he aȝen bouȝte hem fro the hond of the enemye. And the watir[p] 11
hilide men troublynge hem; oon of hem abood not. And thei bileueden to hise 12
wordis; and thei preisiden the heriynge of hym. Thei hadden 'soone do[q], thei for- 13
ȝaten hise werkis; and thei abididen[r] not his councel. And thei coueitiden coueitise 14
in deseert; and[s] temptiden God in a place with out watir. And he ȝaf to hem the 15
axyng of hem; and he sente fulnesse in to

[l] herd he E *pr. m.* [m] plesyng AEH. [n] deuydede E *pr. m.* [o] there AH. [p] the water A.

[h] kepe I. [i] Om. A. [k] Om. S. [l] *Alleluya, Alleluya.* CDGHIKMOQUVWXbi. [m] Om. L. [n] thei schulden A *pr. m.* [o] in his CDFGHMOP *pr. m.* QRWXbi. [p] watris A. [q] so do C. soone ido S. [r] abeden I. abood L. abiden SX. [s] and thei IK.

of hem; and he sente fulfilling in to the
16 soulis of hem. And thei terreden Moises
in the tentis; Aron, the holy of the Lord.
17 The erthe is opened, and it swolewid
doun Dathan; and it couerede vpon the
18 congregacioun of Abiron. And fyr brende
vp in the synagoge[q] of hem; and flaume
19 al to-brende the synneres. And thei
maden a calf in Oreb; and thei ho-
20 noureden a grauen thing. And thei
chaungeden ther glorie; in to the[r] licnesse
21 of a calf etende hey. Thei forȝeeten God,
that sauede hem, that dide grete thingus
22 in Egipt, merueilous thingus in the lond
of Cam; ferful thingus in the rede se. And
23 he seide, that he shulde destroȝe them;
but Moises, his chosen, hadde stoden in
the to-breking in his siȝt. That he turne
awei hys wrathe, that he destroȝe them
24 not; and for noȝte they hadden the de-
sirable erthe. They leeuede not to his
25 woord, and thei gruccheden in ther
tabernaclis; thei ful out herden not the
26 vois of the Lord. And he rerede vp his
hond vpon hem; that he shulde throwe
27 them doun in desert. And that he shulde
caste doun the sed of hem in naciouns;
28 and scatere them in regiouns. And thei
sacrifieden to Belfegor; and thei eete
29 the sacrifices of the deade. And thei
terreden hym in ther findingis; and
30 multiplied is in hem falling. And Fynees
stod, and pleside; and the brosing
31 ceside. And it is witid to hym to riȝt-
wisnesse; in ieneracioun and ieneracioun
32 vnto euermor. And thei terreden hym[s] at
the watris of contradiccioun; and Moises
33 is ouertrauailid for hem, and thei to
myche sharpeden the spirit of hym. And
34 he ordeynede in his lippis; thei destroȝ-
eden not the Jentilis, that the Lord seide
35 to them. And they be mengd togidere
among Jentilis, and thei lerneden ther
36 werkis, and serueden to the grauen
thingis of hem; and it is maad to them
37 in to sclaunder. And thei offreden ther
the soulis of hem. And thei wraththiden 16
Moyses in the castels; Aaron, the hooli of
the Lord. The erthe was opened, and 17
swolewid Datan; and hilide on the con-
gregacioun of Abiron. And fier brente 18
an hiȝe in the synagoge of hem; flawme
brente synneris. And thei maden a calf 19
in Oreb; and worschipiden a ȝotun ymage.
And thei chaungiden her glorie; in to the 20
liknesse of a calf etynge hei. Thei for- 21
ȝaten God, that sauede hem, that dide
grete werkis in Egipt, merueils in the 22
lond of Cham; feerdful thingis in the reed
see. And *God* seide, that he wolde leese[t] 23
hem; if Moises, his chosun man, hadde not
stonde in the brekyng of[u] his siȝt. That he
schulde turne awei his ire; lest he loste
hem. And thei hadden the desirable lond 24
for nouȝt, thei bileueden not to his word,
and thei grutchiden in her tabernaclis; 25
thei herden not the vois of the Lord.
And he reiside his hond on hem; to caste 26
doun hem in desert. And to caste awei her 27
seed in naciouns; and to[v] leese hem in
cuntreis. And thei maden sacrifice to 28
Belfagor; and thei eeten the sacrificis of
deed beestis. And thei wraththiden *God* 29
in her fyndyngis; and fallyng[w] was multi-
plied in hem. And Fynees stood, and 30
pleeside *God;* and the veniaunce ceesside.
And it was arrettid to hym to riȝtfulnesse; 31
in generacioun and in to generacioun,
til in to with outen ende. And thei 32
wraththiden *God* at the watris[x] of aȝen-
seiyng; and Moises was trauelid† for hem,
for thei maden bittere his spirit, and he 33
departide in his lippis. Thei losten not 34
hethen men; whiche the Lord seide to
hem. And thei weren meddlid among he- 35
thene men, and[y] lerneden the werkis of
hem, and serueden the grauen ymagis of 36
hem; and it was maad to hem in to
sclaundre. And thei offriden her sones; 37
and her douȝtris to feendis. And thei 38
schedden out innocent blood, the blood of
her sones and of her douȝtris; whiche thei

† *A glos.* That is, disturblid in soule; in so miche that he doutide lest God wolde denye hem water, for her malice, and so he bileuede not fulli to Goddis word. *Lire here.* K.

[q] synagogis *A.* [r] a *A.* [s] Om. *c.*

[t] fordo 1. [u] in CUV. [v] for to *ceteri fere omnes.* [w] fallyng *ether deth ceteri.* [x] watir *A.* [y] and thei 1.

38 sones; and ther doȝtris to deuelis. And thei shadden out the innocent blod; the blod of ther sones and of ther doȝtris, that thei sacrifieden to the grauen thingus
39 of Canaan. And the lond is slayn in blodis, and defoulid is in the werkis of hem; and thei diden fornycacioun in
40 ther findingus. And the Lord wrathede in wodnesse in to his puple; and he
41 wlatide his eritage. And toc them in to the hondis of Jentilis; and thei lordshipeden of hem, that hateden[t] hem.
42 And the enemys of them trobleden hem, and thei ben mekid vnder ther hondis;
43 ofte he delyuerede hem. Thei forsothe terreden hym in ther counseil; and ben
44 mekid in ther wickidnessis[u]. And he saȝ, whan thei weren trublid; and herde
45 the orisoun of hem. And myndeful he was of his testament; and it othoȝte hym
46 aftir the multitude of his mercy. And he ȝaf hem in to mercies; in the siȝte of
47 alle, that hadden take them. Mac vs saf, Lord oure God; and gadere vs fro naciouns. That wee knouleche to thin holi
48 name; and glorien in thi preising. Blessid be the Lord God of Irael fro world and unto world; and al the puple shal sey, Be it do, be it don.

sacrificiden to the grauun ymagis of Chanaan. And the erthe was slayn in bloodis, 39
and was defoulid in the werkis of hem; and thei diden fornicacioun in her fyndyngis. And the Lord was wrooth bi strong 40
veniaunce aȝens his puple; and[z] hadde abhominacioun of his eritage. And he 41
bitook[a] hem in to the hondis of hethene men; and thei that hatiden hem, weren lordis of hem. And her enemyes diden 42
tribulacioun to hem, and thei weren mekid vndir the hondis of enemyes; ofte he 43
delyuerede hem. But thei wraththiden hym in her counsel; and thei weren maad low in her wickidnessis. And he siȝe, 44
whanne thei weren set in tribulacioun; and he herde the preyer of hem. And he 45
was myndeful of his testament; and it repentide hym bi the multitude of his merci. And he ȝaf hem in to mercies; in 46
the siȝt of alle men, that hadden take hem. Oure Lord God, make thou vs saaf; and 47
gadere togidere vs fro naciouns. That we knouleche to thin hooli name; and haue glorie in thi preisyng. Blessid be the 48
Lord God of Israel fro the world and til[b] in to the world; and al the puple schal seye, Be it don, be it don.

PSALM CVI.

Alleluia, Alleluia.

PSALM CVI.

The title of the[c] hundrid and sixte salm. Alleluya[d].

Confitemini Domino, quoniam bonus.

1 Knoulecheth to the Lord, for good;
2 for in to the world his mercy. Sei thei now, that ben aȝeen boȝt of the Lord, whom he aȝeen boȝte fro the hond of the enemy; fro regiouns he gederide hem.
3 Fro the sunne rising, and the going
4 doun; fro the north, and the se. Thei erreden in wildernesse, in vnwatri place; weie of dwelling place of a cite thei
5 founde not. Hungrende and thirstende;
6 the soule of hem in hem failide. And thei crieden to the Lord, whan thei weren

Knouleche ȝe to the Lord[e], for *he is* 1
good; for his merci *is* in to the world[f]. Sei[f] thei, that ben aȝen bouȝt of the Lord; 2
whiche he aȝen bouȝte fro the hond of the enemye, fro cuntreis he gaderide hem togidere. Fro the risyng of the sunne, and 3
fro the goyng doun; fro the north, and fro the see. Thei erriden in wildirnesse[g], 4
in a place with out watir; thei founden not weie of the citee of dwellyng place. Thei *weren* hungri and thirsti; her soule 5
failide in hem. And thei crieden to the 6

[t] sloowen E *pr. m.* [u] wickidnes A.

[z] and he 1. [a] took 1. [b] Om. CEFGLPWX. [c] Om. A. *title of* O. [d] *Alleluia. This is a stiring to doinge of thankinges of men delyuerid by God fro perels and angwiȝsshis.* K. *Alleluia, Alleluia.* U. [e] Lord God S. [f] Om. 1. [g] wildirnessis S.

trublid; and fro the nedis of hem he toc
7 hem out. And he broȝte hem thennus
in to a riȝt weye; that thei shulde go in
8 to the cite of wonyng. Knouleche to
the Lord his mercies; and the merueilis
9 of hym to the sones of men. For he
fulfilde the idil soule; and the hungri
10 soule he fulfilde with goodis. The sitteris
in dercnessis, and in the[v] vmbre of deth;
and the bounden in beggeri and iren.
11 For thei maden egre the spechis of God;
and the counseil of the heȝest thei ter-
12 reden. And mekid is in trauailes the
herte of hem, and thei ben feblid; and
13 ther was not that wolde helpe. And
thei crieden to the Lord, whan thei
weren trublid; and fro the nedis of hem
14 he deliuerede hem. And he ladde hem
out fro dercnessis, and the shadewe of
deth; and the bondis of hem he to-brac.
15 Knouleche[w] to the Lord his mercies; and
16 his merueilis to the sones of men. For
he to-broside the irene ȝatis; and the
17 irene barris he to-brac. He toc hem fro
the weie of wickidnesse of hem; for[x]
ther vnriȝtwisnesses forsothe thei ben
18 mekid. Alle mete the soule of hem
wlatide; and they neȝheden to the ȝatis
19 of deth. And thei crieden to the Lord,
whan thei weren trublid; and fro the
20 nedis of hem he delyuerede hem. He
sente his woord, and helide hem; and
deliuerede hem fro the dethis of hem.
21 Knouleche to the Lord his mercies; and
22 his merueilis to the sonus of men. And
sacrifise thei a sacrifise of preising; and
telle thei out his werkis in ful out ioȝing.
23 That gon doun the se in shipis; doende
24 werching in many watris. Thei seȝen
the werkis of the Lord; and his mer-
25 ueilis in depthe. He seide, and the spirit
of tempest stod; and his flowingus ben
26 enhauncid. Thei steȝen vp `vn to[y] heuenes,
and gon doun `vn to[y] depnessis; and the
27 soulis of hem in euelis failede. Thei ben

Lord, whanne thei weren set in tribula-
cioun; and he delyuerede hem fro her
nedynesses. And he ledde forth hem in 7
to the riȝt weie; that thei schulden go in
to the citee of dwelling. The mercies of 8
the Lord knouleche to hym; and hise
merueilis *knouleche* to the sones of men.
For he fillide a voide man; and he fillide 9
with goodis an hungry man. *God de-* 10
lyuerede men sittynge in derknessis[h], and
in the schadowe of deth; and men prisoned
in beggerye and in yrun. For thei maden 11
bitter the spechis of God; and wraththiden
the councel of the hiȝeste. And the herte 12
of hem was maad meke in trauelis; and
thei weren sijk, and noon was that helpide.
And thei crieden to the Lord, whanne thei 13
weren set in tribulacioun; and he dely-
uerede hem from her nedynessis. And he 14
ledde hem out of derknessis, and schadowe
of deth; and brak the boondis of hem.
The mercies of the Lord knouleche to 15
hym; and hise merueils *knouleche* to the
sones of men. For he al to-brak brasun 16
ȝatis; and he brak yrun barris. He vp- 17
took hem fro the weie of her wickidnesse;
for thei weren maad lowe for her vnriȝt-
fulnesses. The soule of hem wlatide al 18
mete; and thei neiȝeden `til to[i] the ȝatis
of deth. And thei crieden to the Lord, 19
whanne thei weren set in tribulacioun;
and he delyuerede hem fro her nedynessis.
He sente his word, and heelide hem; and[k] 20
delyuerede hem fro the perischingis of
hem. The mercies of the Lord knouleche 21
to hym; and hise merueils to the sones of
men. And offre thei the sacrifice of heri- 22
yng; and telle thei hise werkis in[l] ful out
ioiyng. Thei that gon doun in to the see 23
in schippis; and maken worching in many
watris. Thei sien the werkis of the Lord; 24
and hise merueilis in[m] the depthe. He 25
seide, and the spirit of tempest stood; and
the wawis therof weren arerid. Thei 26
stien til to heuenes, and goen doun `til to[n]

[v] Om. *AH.* [w] Knowlechith *A.* [x] fro *A.* [y] in to *AH.*

[h] derknesse S. [i] unto I. [k] and he I. [l] with S. [m] into A. [n] unto I.

disturbid, and ben moued as a drunke man; and al the wisdam of hem is de-
28 uourid. And thei crieden to the Lord, whan thei weren trublid; and of the
29 nedis of hem he bro3te hem out. And he ordeynede his tempest in to fair[z] weder;
30 and his flodis weren stille. And thei gladeden, for thei were stille; and he bro3te hem out in to the hauene of the
31 wil of hem. Knouleche to the Lord his mercies; and his merueilis to the sonus
32 of men. And enhaunce thei hym in the chirche of folc; and in the cha3er of
33 elderis preise thei hym. He sette the flodis of hem in to desert; and the[a] issue
34 of watris in to thirst. The fructuous erthe in to briyn[b]; fro the malice of men
35 dwellende in it. He putte desert in to pondis[c] of watris; and the erthe withoute
36 water in to the[d] issues of watris. And he sette there the hungry men; and thei
37 ordeyneden a cite of wonyng. And thei seewen[e] feeldis, and plaunteden vines;
38 and maden the frut off birthe. And he blisside to hem, and thei ben multiplied ful myche; and the bestis of hem he
39 lasside not. And fewe thei ben maad, and ben ouertrauailid; fro tribulacioun of
40 euelis and sorewe. Held out is strif vp on the princis; and to erren he made hem in withoute weye, and not in the
41 weie. And he halp[f] the pore man fro myseise; and putte as shep meynes.
42 Ri3t[g] men shul seen, and gladen; and alle wickidnesse shal stoppe ther mouth.
43 Who wis man, and shal kepe thes thingus; and shal vnderstonde the mercies of the Lord?

the[o] depthis; the soule of hem failide in yuelis. Thei weren troblid, and thei 27
weren moued as a drunkun man; and al the wisdom of hem was deuourid. And 28
thei crieden to the Lord, whanne thei weren set in tribulacioun; and he ledde hem out of[p] her nedynessis[q]. And he 29
ordeynede the tempest therof in to a[r] soft wynde[s]; and the wawis therof weren stille. And thei weren glad, for tho weren stille; 30
and he ladde hem forth in to the hauene of her wille. The mercies of the Lord 31
knouleche to hym; and hise merueilis to the sones of men. And enhaunse thei him 32
in the chirche of the puple; and preise thei him in the chaier of eldre[t] men. He 33
hath set floodis in to deseert; and the out goingis of watris[u] in to thirst. *He hath* 34
set fruytful lond in to saltnesse; for the malice of men dwellyng ther ynne. He 35
hath set deseert in to pondis of watris; and[v] erthe with out watir in to[w] out-goyngis[x] of watris. And he settide[y] there 36
hungri men; and thei maden a citee of dwelling. And thei sowiden feeldis, and 37
plauntiden vynes; and maden fruyt of birthe. And he blesside hem, and thei 38
weren multiplied greetli; and he made not lesse her werk beestis. And thei weren 39
maad fewe; and thei[z] weren trauelid of tribulacioun of yuelis and of sorewis[a]. Strijf was sched out on princes; and he 40
made hem for to erre without the weie, and not in the weie. And he helpide the 41
pore man fro pouert; and[b] settide meynees[c] as a[d] scheep *bringynge forth lambren*. Ri3tful men schulen se, and[e] schulen be 42
glad; and al wickidnesse schal stoppe his mouth. Who *is* wijs, and schal kepe 43
these thingis; and schal vndirstonde the mercies of the Lord?

[z] a fayre *AH*. [a] in the *AH*. [b] salt making *E pr. m.* [c] stremes *E pr. m.* [d] Om. *AEH*. [e] soweden *AEH*. [f] helpede *AEH*. [g] 3it *AH*.

[o] Om. L. [p] fro *ceteri*. [q] nedynesse W. [r] Om. *ceteri*. [s] wynde *ether pesiblete* CDEFGHKLMOPQSUVWXbi. [t] the elder S. [u] watir C. wawis M. [v] and the I. [w] to the F. [x] outgoinge ELP. [y] sette S. [z] Om. I. [a] sorewe *ceteri*. [b] and he I. [c] Om. A *pr. m.* I. [d] Om. I. [e] and thei I.

PSALM CVII.

1 *The song of the salm, to hym Dauid.*

Paratum cor meum, Deus.

2 Redi is myn herte, God, redy is myn herte; I shal synge, 'and salm seyn[h] in
3 my glorie. Ris vp[i], sautre and harpe; I
4 shal risen vp fro the morutid li3t. I shal knouleche to thee in puplis, Lord; and do
5 salm to thee in naciouns. For gret vp on heuenus thi mercy[k]; and vn to the cloudis
6 thi treuthe. Be thou enhauncid vp on heuenes, God; and vp on alle erthe thi
7 glorie; that thi loouede be delyuered. Mac saf with thi ri3t hond, and ful out here
8 thou me; God spac in his holi. I shal ful out io3en, and deuyde Syccymam; and the grete valey of tabernaclis I shal me-
9 sure. Myn is Galaad, and myn is Manasses; and Effraym the vndertaking of
10 myn hed. Juda my king; Moab the caudroun of myn hope. In to Ydume I shal strecchen out my sho; to me alienes
11 frendis ben maad. Who shal bringe me thennus in to a strengthid cite; who shal bringe me thennus in to Idume?
12 Whether not thou, God, that hast put us abac; and thou shalt not gon out, God,
13 in oure vertues? 3if to vs helpe fro tribulacioun; for vein is the helthe of man.
14 In God wee shuln do vertue; and he to no3t shal bringe doun oure enemys.

PSALM CVII.

The 'title of the[f] hundrid and seuenthe[g] 1
salm. The song of 'the salm of[h] *Dauid.*

Min herte is redi, God, myn herte is 2
redi; Y schal singe, and Y schal seie salm
in my glorie. My glorie, ryse thou vp, 3
sautrie and harp, rise thou vp; Y schal
rise vp eerli. Lord, Y schal knouleche to 4
thee among puplis; and Y schal seie salm
to thee among naciouns. For whi, God, 5
thi merci *is* greet on heuenes; and thi
treuthe *is* til to the cloudis. God, be thou 6
enhaunsid aboue heuenes; and thi glorie
ouer al erthe. That thi derlingis be dely- 7
uerid, make thou saaf with thi ri3thond,
and here me; God spak in his hooli. I 8
schal make ful out ioye, and Y schal departe Siccimam; and Y schal mete the
grete valei of tabernaclis. Galaad is myn, 9
and Manasses is myn; and Effraym *is* the
vptaking of myn heed. Juda *is* my king;
Moab *is* the caudron of myn hope. In to 10
Ydume Y schal stretche forth[i] my scho;
aliens ben maad frendis to me. Who schal 11
lede me forth in to a stronge citee; who
schal lede me forth til in to Idume? Whe- 12
ther not thou, God, that hast put vs awei;
and, God, schalt thou not go out in oure
vertues? 3yue thou help to vs of tribula- 13
cioun; for the heelthe[k] of man is veyn.
We schulen make vertu in God; and he 14
schal bringe oure enemyes to nou3t.

PSALM CVIII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

Deus, laudem.

2 God, my preising holde thou not stille; for the mouth of the synnere, and the mouth of the treccherous vp on me is
3 opened. Thei speeken a3en me with a treccherous tunge, and with woordis of hate thei enuyrounden me; and thei
4 fo3ten me out with oute cause. For thi

PSALM CVIII.

The title of the hundrid and ei3tthe salm[l]. 1
To victorye, the salm[m] *of Dauid*[n]†.

God, holde thou not stille my preisyng; 2
for the mouth of the synner, and the mouth
of the gileful man is openyd on me. Thei 3
spaken a3ens me with a gileful tunge, and
thei cumpassiden me with wordis of hatrede; and fou3ten a3ens me with out
cause. For that thing that thei schulden 4

† *A glos.* This salm is seid of Crist to the lettre, for Crist in the xxij. c°. of Mt. and Poul in i. c°. and vj. c°. to Ebreis, aleggen the lettre of this salme seid of Crist, and so doon olde doctours of Ebreis; and it mai be applied to Judas. *Lire here.* K.

[h] to preie E *pr. m.* [i] vp, my glorie, ris up E *pr. m.* [k] mercy, God, AE *pr. m.* H.

[f] Om. A. [g] Om. A. [h] Om. i. [i] Om. c *et plures.* [k] help c. [l] *salm; in Ebreu thus* IU.
[m] *song* vi. [n] *Dauid; in Jerom thus, For victorie, the salm* [*song* U] *of Dauid.* IU. No rubric in s.

that me thei shulden loouen, thei bac-
biten[l] to me; I forsothe preȝede. And thei
setten[m] aȝen me euelis for goodis; and
hate for my louyng. Sett vp on hym a
synere; and the deuell stonde at his riȝt
side. Whan he is demed, go he out con-
dempnèd; and his orisoun be maad in to
synne. His daȝis be thei maad fewe; and
an other take his bishopriche. His sonus
be thei maad faderles; and his wif a
widewe. Wagerende be[n] translatid his
sones, and begge thei; and be they cast
out of ther wonyngus. Enserche the
vsurer al the substaunce of hym[o]; and
alienus take thei awei his trauailis. Be
ther not to hym an helpere; ne be ther
that haue mercy to his moderles childer.
His sones be thei maad in to deth; in o
ieneracioun be don awei his name. In to
mynde turne aȝeen the wickidnesse of his
fadris in the siȝte of the Lord; and the
synne of his moder be not don awei. Be
thei maad aȝen the Lord euermor, and
pershe awei fro the erthe the mynde of
hem; for thi that he hath not recordid to
do mercy. And he[p] pursuede an helpeles
man and a beggere; and to slen the sory
in herte of synne[q]. And he loouede curs-
ing, and it shal come to hym; and he
wolde not blissing, and it shal be longid
awey fro hym. And he cladde[r] cursing
as clothing, and it wente in as water in
to his innermor partis; and as oile in hys
bones. Be it maad to hym as clothing,
with the[s] whiche he is couered; and as a
girdil, with the[s] whiche he is euermor
gird beforn. This the werc of hem that
bacbiten to me anent the Lord; and that
speken euelis aȝen my soule. And thou,
Lord, Lord[t], do with me for thi name;
for swete is thi mercy. Deliuere me, for
nedi and a pore man I am; and myn
herte is al disturbid with inne me. As
shadewe, whan it bowith doun, I am
taken awei; and am shaken out as lo-
loue me, thei bacbitiden me; but Y preiede.
And thei settiden aȝens me yuelis for
goodis; and hatrede for my loue. Ordeyne
thou a synner on him; and the deuel
stonde on his riȝt half. Whanne he is
demed, go he out condempned; and his
preier† be maad[o] in to synne. Hise daies
be maad fewe; and another take his bi-
schopriche. Hise sones be maad faderles;
and his wijf a widewe. Hise sones trem-
blinge be born ouer, and begge; and be[p]
cast out of her habitaciouns. An vsurere
seke al his catel; and aliens rauysche hise
trauelis. Noon helpere be to him; nether
ony be that haue mercy on hise modirles
children. Hise sones be maad in to pe-
risching; the name of him be don awei
in oon[q] generacioun. The wickidnesse of
hise fadris come aȝen in to mynde in the
siȝt of the Lord; and the synne of his
modir be not don awei. Be thei maad
euere aȝens the Lord; and the mynde of
hem perische fro erthe. For that thing
that[r] he thouȝte not to do merci, and he
pursuede a pore man and[s] beggere; and to
slee a man compunct in herte. And he
louede cursing, and it schal come to hym;
and he nolde[t] blessing, and it schal be
maad fer fro him. And he clothide cursing
as a cloth, and it entride as water in to
hise ynnere thingis; and as oile in hise
boonus. Be it maad to him as a cloth,
with which he is hilyd; and as a girdil,
with which he is euere gird. This is the
werk of hem that bacbiten me anentis the
Lord; and that speke yuels aȝens my lijf.
And thou, Lord, Lord[u], do with me for
thi name; for thi merci is swete. Dely-
uere thou me, for Y am nedi and pore;
and myn herte is disturblid with ynne
me. I am takun awei as a[v] schadowe,
whanne it bowith awei; and Y am schakun
awei as locustis. Mi knees ben maad[w]
feble of[x] fasting; and my fleische was
chaungid for oile. And Y am maad schen-

† that is, the reson of Judas bitrayijng Crist to Jewis. KV.

[l] bacbiteden *AEH.* [m] settiden *AH.* [n] be thei *A.* [o] hem *c pr. m.* [p] Om. *E.* [q] his synne *E pr. m.* [r] clothede *AEH.* [s] Om. *AEH.* [t] Om. *C.*

[o] Om. L. [p] be thei I. [q] o CDEFLOVXb. OO GKS. [r] Om. S. [s] and a I. [t] wolde not I. [u] God ORX. [v] Om. C *et plures.* [w] Om. I. [x] with S.

24 custis. My knes ben feblid of fasting; and my flesh is `chaungid to betere[u] for
25 oile. And I am maad repref to them; thei se3en me, and moueden ther hedis.
26 Help me, Lord my God; mac me saf
27 aftir thi mercy. And thei shul wite, for this is thin hond; and thou, Lord, hast
28 `maad it[v]. They shul curse, and thou shalt blesse, that rijsen a3en me, be thei confoundid; thi seruaunt forsothe shal
29 gladen. Be thei clad[w] with shame, that bacbiten to me; and be thei couered as with a double mantil with ther confusion.
30 I shal knouleche to the Lord ful myche in my mouth; and in the myddel of
31 manye I shal preisen hym. That stod ne3h fro the ri3t parties of the pore; that he make saf fro pursueris my soule.

schipe to hem; thei sien me, and moueden her heedis. Mi Lord God, helpe thou me; 26
make thou me saaf bi thi merci. And thei 27
schulen wite, that this is thin hond; and thou, Lord, hast do it. Thei[y] schulen 28
curse, and thou schalt blesse, thei that risen a3ens me, be schent; but thi seruaunt schal be glad. Thei that bacbiten me, be 29
clothid with schame; and be thei hilid with her schenschipe as with a double cloth. I schal knouleche to the Lord 30
greetli with my mouth; and Y schal herie hym in the myddil of many men. Which 31
stood ny3 on the ri3t half of a pore man; to make saaf my soule fro pursueris.

PSALM CIX.

1 *The salm of Dauid.*

Dixit Dominus.

The Lord seide to my Lord; Sit thou[x] of[y] my ri3t parties. To the tyme that I poote thin enemys; the litle stee3ing vp
2 stol of thi[z] feet. The 3erde of thi vertue the Lord shal senden out fro Sion; lordshipe thou in the myddel of thin enemys.
3 With thee[a] the begynnyng in the dai of thi[b] vertue, in shynyngis of seintis; fro the wombe befor the dai sterre I gat
4 thee. The Lord swor, and it shal not othinken hym; Thou art a prest in to withoute ende, after the order of Mel-
5 chisedech. The Lord fro thi ri3tsidis; to-broside[c] in the dai of his wrathe kingis.
6 He shal deme in naciouns; he shal fulfille fallingis; he shal to-brose hedis in the
7 lond of manye. Of the strem in the weie he dranc; therfore he enhauncyde the hed.

PSALM CIX.

The `title of the[z] hundrid and nynthe salm. `The salm of Dauith[a]. 1

The Lord seide to my Lord; Sitte thou on my ri3t side. Til Y putte thin enemyes; a stool of thi feet. The Lord schal sende 2
out fro Syon the 3erde of thi vertu; be thou lord in the myddis of thin enemyes. The bigynnyng *is* with thee in 3
the dai of thi vertu, in the[b] bri3tnessis[c] of[d] seyntis; Y gendride[e] thee of the wombe before the dai sterre. The Lord swoor, 4
and it schal not repente him; Thou art a preest with outen ende, bi the ordre of Melchisedech. The Lord on thi ri3t side; 5
hath broke kyngis in the dai of his veniaunce. He schal deme among naciouns, 6
he schal fille fallyngis; he schal schake heedis in the lond of many men. He 7
dranke of the stronde in the weie; therfor he enhaunside the heed.

[u] gretly chaungid E *pr. m.* [v] don these thingis E *pr. m.* [w] clothid *AEH.* [x] Om. *A.* [y] at *AH.* [z] my *A.* [a] Om. *H.* [b] Om. *H.* [c] to-brac E *pr. m.*

[y] And thei 1. [z] Om. A. [a] Om. A. *The salm of Dauith, seid of Crist.* v. [b] Om. 1. [c] bri3tnesse A. [d] of thi v. [e] gaat 1.

PSALM CX.

Alleluia.

Confitebor.

1 I shal knouleche to thee, Lord, in al
myn herte; in counseil of riȝtwis men
2 and congregacioun. Grete the werkis of
the Lord; ful out soȝt in to alle his willis.
3 Knoulechinge and gret doing the werc
of hym; and his riȝtwisnesse woneth in
4 to world of world. Mynde he made of
his merueilis the merciful and the re-
5 were Lord; mete he ȝaf to men dredende
hym. Myndeful he shal ben in to the
6 world of his testament; the vertue of
his werkis he shal befortelle to his
7 puple. That he ȝyue to them the eritage
of Jentilis; the werkis of his hondis,
8 treuthe and dom. Feithful alle his man-
demens, confermed in to world of world;
9 don in treuthe and equyte. Aȝeen biȝing
the Lord sente to his puple; he sente in
to withoute ende his testament. Holy and
10 ferful his name; the begynnyng of wis-
dam, the drede of the Lord. Good vnder-
stonding to alle men doende it; his preis-
ing dwellith in to world[d] of world.

PSALM CX.

The 'title of the[f] hundrid and tenthe salm. Alleluya[g].

Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee in al 1
myn herte; in the counsel and congrega-
cioun of iust men. The werkis of the 2
Lord *ben* greete; souȝt out in to alle hise
willis. His werk *is* knoulechyng and grete 3
doyng; and his riȝtfulnesse dwellith in to
the[h] world of world. The Lord merciful[i] 4
in wille, and a merciful doere, hath maad
a mynde of hise merueilis; he hath ȝoue 5
meete to men dredynge hym. He schal
be myndeful of his testament in to the
world; he schal telle to his puple the 6
vertu of hise werkis. That he ȝyue to 7
hem the eritage of folkis; the werkis of
hise hondis *ben* treuthe and doom. Alle 8
hise comaundementis *ben* feithful, con-
fermed in to the world of world; maad in
treuthe and equite. The Lord sente re- 9
dempcioun to hys puple; he comaundide
his testament with outen ende. His name
is hooli and dreedful; the bigynnyng of 10
wisdom *is* the[k] drede of the Lord. Good
vndirstondyng *is* to alle that doen it; his
preising dwellith in to the world of world.

PSALM CXI.

Alleluia of the aȝeen turnyng of Aggee and of Zacarie.

Beatus vir qui timet Dominum.

1 Blisful the man that dredeth the Lord;
in his maundemens he shal wilne ful
2 myche. Myȝti in the erthe shal ben his
sed; the ieneracioun of ryȝt men shal be
3 blissid. Glorie and richessis in his hous;
and his riȝtwisnesse dwellith in to world[e]
4 of world. Ful out sprungen is in derc-
nessis liȝt to the riȝte; the merciful, and
5 the mercy doere, and the riȝtwis. Joȝeful
a man, that hath mercy, and leeneth; dis-
6 posith his woordis in dom; for in to
7 withoute ende he shal not be moued. In

PSALM CXI.

The 'title of the[l] hundrid and enleuenthe salm[m]. Alleluya[n].

Blissid *is* the man that dredith the 1
Lord; he schal wilne ful myche in hise
comaundementis. His seed schal be myȝti 2
in erthe; the generacioun of riȝtful men
schal be blessid. Glorie and richessis *ben* 3
in his hous; and his riȝtfulnesse dwellith
in to the world of world. Liȝt is risun 4
vp in derknessis to riȝtful men; *the Lord*
is merciful in wille, and a merciful doere,
and riȝtful. The man *is* merye, that 5
doith merci, and leeneth; he disposith
hise wordis in dom; for he schal not be 6

[d] the world A. [e] the world A.

[f] Om. A. [g] *Alleluia, Alleluia.* LOP. [h] Om. S. [i] *is* merciful S. [k] Om. I. [l] Om. A. [m] Om. S.
[n] *Alleluia. This salm shewith, that blisse shal be ȝolden for the werkis of merci, and peyne to hem that ben vnmereiful.* K.

euere lasting mynde shal be the ri3twise; of euel hering he shal not drede. Redi his 8 herte to hopen in the Lord; confermed is his herte, he shal not be moued, to the 9 time that he looke doun his enemys. He delede, he 3af to pore men; the ri3twisnesse of hym dwellith in to world[f] of world; the horn of hym shal ben en- 10 hauncid in glorie. The synnere shal seen, and wrathen; with his teth he shal gnasten, and wasten hymself; the desir of synneres shal pershen.

moued with outen ende. A iust man schal 7 be in euerlastinge mynde; he schal not drede of an yuel heryng. His herte *is* redi for to hope in the Lord; his herte is con- 8 fermed, he schal not be moued, til he dispise hise enemyes. He spredde abrood, he 9 3af to pore men; his ri3twisnesse[n] dwellith in to the world of world; his horn schal be reisid in glorie. A synner schal se, and[o] 10 schal be wrooth; he schal gnaste with hise teeth, and schal faile[p]; the desijr of synneris schal perische.

PSALM CXII.

Alleluia.

Laudate, pueri, Dominum.

1 Preise, 3ee childer, the Lord; preise 2 3ee the name of the Lord. Be the name of the Lord blissid; fro this now 'and 3 vnto[g] the world. Fro the rising of the sunne vn to the going doun; preisable the 4 name of the Lord. Hei3 vp on alle Jentilis the Lord; and vp on heuenys his 5 glorie. Who as the Lord oure God, 6 that in he3e thingus dwellith; and meke thingus beholdith in heuene and in erthe? 7 Vnder rerende fro erthe[h] the helpeles; and 8 fro drit rerende vp the pore. That he 'sette hym[i] with princis; with the princis 9 of his puple. That maketh to wone the bareyn in the hous; a moder of sonys gladende.

PSALM CXII.

The 'title of the[q] hundrid and twelfthe salm[r]. Alleluya†.

† This salm stireth men to herie God, for his greet excellence, and for he reiseth hem, that ben oppresside vniustli, to greet honour, sumtyme in this world, and to blisse of heuen, if thei suffren pacientli. *Lire here.* K.

Children, preise 3e the Lord; preise 3e 1 the name of the Lord. The name of the 2 Lord be blessid; fro this tyme now and til in to the world. Fro the risyng of the 3 sunne til to the goyng doun; the name of the Lord *is* worthi to be preisid. The 4 Lord *is* hi3 aboue alle folkis; and his glorie *is* aboue heuenes. Who *is* as oure Lord 5 God, that dwellith in hi3e thingis; and 6 biholdith meke thingis in heuene and in erthe? Reisynge a nedi man fro the[s] 7 erthe; and enhaunsinge a pore man fro drit. That he sette hym with princes; 8 with the princes of his puple. Which 9 makith a bareyn womman dwelle in the hous; a glad modir of sones.

PSALM CXIII.

Alleluia.

In exitu Israel de Egipto.

1 In the going out of Irael fro Egipt; of the hous of Jacob fro the straunge 2 puple. Maad is Jude his halewing; Irael 3 the power of it. The se sa3, and flei3; 4 Jordan is al turned hindward. Mounteynes ful[k] out io3eden as wetheris; and 5 hillys[l] as lombis of shep. What is to

PSALM CXIII.

The titil of the hundrid and thrittenthe salm. Alleluya[t] ‡.

‡ *A glos.* Bi allegorie this salme is expowned of the casting awei of the peple of Jewis, for vnbileue, and of the reising of hethen peple in the godis of grace, for thei resceyueden deuoutli Cristen feith; and so the synagoge is maad bareyne and abiect, ether cast out, and holi chirche is maad fruy3tful in the feith of hethen men conuertid to Cristen feith. *Lire here.* K.

In the goyng out of Israel fro Egipt; of 1 the hous of Jacob fro the[u] hethene puple. Judee§ was maad the halewyng of hym; 2 Israel the power of hym. The see si3, and 3 fledde; Jordan was turned abac. Mun- 4 teyns ful out ioyeden as rammes; and litle hillis as the lambren of scheep. Thou see, 5

§ that is, the lynage of Juda was maad the halowing of him. *Lire here.* K.

[f] the world A. [g] and in to A. in to H. [h] the erthe AEH. [i] sitte C. [k] 3ee ful E *pr. m.* [l] 3ee hillys E *pr. m.*

[n] ri3tfulnesse *ceteri.* [o] and he I. [p] faile, *ether* [*shal* S] *wexe rotun* CDEFGHIKLMOPQRSUWXbi. [q] Om. A. [r] Om. A. [s] Om. *ceteri.* [t] *Alleluia. Goostli, in this salm cche synnere, that hath greet merci, is excited to herie God.* K. Om. i. [u] Om. I.

thee, thou se, that thou flowe; and thou Jordan, for thou art al turned bacward?
6 Hillis, ȝee ful out gladiden as wetheris; and ȝee hillis, as the lombis of sheep.
7 Fro[m] the face of the Lord moued is the erthe; from the face of God of Jacob.
8 That turnede the ston in to poolis of watris; and the roche in to wellys of
1 watris. Not to vs, Lord, not to vs; but
2 to thi name ȝif glorie. Vp on thi mercy and thi treuthe; lest any time sey the[n]
3 Jentilis, Wher is the God of hem? Oure God forsothe in heuene; alle thingus
4 what euere he wolde, dide[o]. The maumetis of Jentilis syluer and gold; the
5 werkis of the hondis of men. Mouth thei han, and thei shul not speke; eȝen
6 they han, and thei shul not see. Eris thei han, and thei shul not heren; nose therlis thei han, and thei shul not smelle.
7 Hondis thei han, and thei shul not grope; feet thei han, and they shul not go; thei
8 shul not crien in ther throte. Lyc to them be thei maad, that don tho thingus;
9 and alle that trosten in hem. The hous of Israel hopide in the Lord; he is the helpere of hem, and the[p] defendere of
10 hem. The hous of Aron hopide in the Lord; he is the helpere of hem, and the
11 defendere of hem. That dreden the Lord, hopiden in the Lord; he is the helpere
12 of hem, and the defendere of hem. The Lord myndeful was of vs; and blissede to vs. He blissede to the hous of Irael; he
13 blissede to the hous of Aaron. He blissede to alle men that dreden the Lord;
14 to the litle with the more. The Lord caste he to vp on ȝou; vpon ȝou and vp on
15 ȝoure sones. Blessid be ȝee of the Lord;
16 that made heuene and erthe. The heuene of heuene to the Lord; the erthe forsothe
17 he ȝaf to the soues of men. Not the deade shul preise thee, Lord; ne alle that
18 go doun into helle. But wee that lyuen, blissen to the Lord; fro this now and vn to the world.

what was to thee, for thou fleddist; and thou, Jordan, for thou were turned abak? Munteyns, ȝe maden ful out ioye as
6 rammes; and litle hillis, as the lambren of scheep. The erthe was moued fro[v] the
7 face of 'the Lord[w]; fro the face of God of Jacob. Which turnede a stoon in to
8 pondis[x] of watris; and an hard rooch in to wellis of watris. Lord, not to vs, not to
1 vs; but ȝyue thou glorie to thi name. On[y]
2 thi merci and thi[z] treuthe; lest ony tyme hethene men seien, Where is the God of hem? Forsothe oure God in heuene; dide
3 alle thingis, whiche euere he wolde. The
4 symulacris of hethene men *ben* siluer and gold; the werkis of mennus hondis. Tho[a]
5 han mouth, and schulen not speke; tho[a] han iȝen, and schulen not se. Tho[a] han
6 eeris, and schulen not here; tho[a] han nose thurls, and schulen not smelle. Tho[a] han
7 hondis, and schulen not grope; tho[a] han feet, and schulen not go; tho[a] schulen not crye in her throte. Thei that maken tho[b]
8 ben maad lijk tho; and alle that triste in tho[c]. The hous of Israel hopide in the
9 Lord; he is the helpere 'of hem[d], and the defendere of hem. The hous of Aaron
10 hopide in the Lord; he is the helpere of hem, and the defendere of hem. Thei that
11 dreden the Lord, hopiden in the Lord; he is the helpere of hem, and the defendere of hem. The Lord was myndeful of vs;
12 and blesside vs. He blesside the hous of Israel; he blesside the hous of Aaron. He
13 blesside alle men[e] that dreden the Lord; '*he blesside*[f] litle[g] 'men with the[h] grettere.
14 The Lord encreesse[i] on ȝou; on ȝou and on
15 ȝoure sones. Blessid be ȝe of the Lord; that
16 made heuene and erthe. Heuene of 'heuene *is*[k] to the Lord; but he ȝaf erthe[l] to the
17 sones of men. Lord, not deed men schulen herie thee; nether alle men that goen doun in to helle. But we that lyuen, blessen
18 the Lord; fro this tyme now and til in to the world.

[m] For A. [n] Om. A. [o] he dide AH. [p] Om. A.

[v] for c. [w] God s. [x] a poond s. [y] Of 1. In L. [z] of thi 1. [a] Thei 1. [b] tho *symulacris* 1. [c] hem 1. [d] Om. s. [e] Om. A. [f] Om. 1. [g] the litle CDEFHKLMOPRSWXbi. bothe litle 1. [h] and 1. [i] adde *ether enereese* CDEFGHKMOPQRSUWXbi. adde to 1. addide *ether encreeede* L. [k] heuenys s. [l] the erthe 1.

PSALM CXIV.

Alleluia.

Dilexi quoniam exaudiet.

1 I loouede; for the Lord shal ful out
2 here the vois of myn orisoun. For he
inbowide his ere to me; and in my dayis
3 I shal inwardly clepe. Ther enuyrounden
me sorewis of deth; and the perilis of
4 helle founden me. Trybulacioun and so-
rewe I fond; and the name of the Lord
I inwardli clepede. O[q]! Lord, 'delyuere
5 thou my[r] soule; mercyful Lord, and ri3t-
6 wys, and oure God hath reuthe. The
Lord kepende litil childer; I am meekid,
7 and he deliuerede me. My soule, be thou
al turned in to thi reste; for the Lord
8 hath wel do to thee. For he toc out my
soule fro deth; myn e3en fro teris, my
9 feet fro sliding. I shal plese to the Lord;
in the regioun of men on lyue.

PSALM CXV.

Alleluya.

Credidi propter quod.

10 I leeuede, wherfor I spac; I forsothe
11 am mekid ful myche. I seyde in myn
12 excesse; Eche man a liere. What shal I
3eelde to the Lord; for alle thingus that
13 he 3eld[s] to me? The chalis of the helthe
3yuere I shal take; and the name of the
14 Lord I shal inwardli clepen. My vouwis
to the Lord I shal 3elde befor al his pu-
15 ple; precious in the si3te of the Lord the
16 deth of his seintis. O! Lord, for I thi
seruaunt; I thi seruaunt, and the sone
of thin hond maiden. Thou hast broke
17 my bondis, to thee I shal sacrifien an
ost of preising; and the name of the Lord
18 I shal inwardli clepe. My vouwis to the
Lord I shal 3elde, in the si3te of al his
19 puple; in the porche of the hous of the
Lord, in the myddil of thi Jerusalem.

PSALM CXIV.

The titil of the hundrid and fourtenthe salm. Alleluia[m].

I louede '*the Lord*[n]; for the Lord schal 1
here the vois of my preier. For he bowide 2
doun his eere to me; and Y schal inwardli
clepe[nn] in my daies. The sorewis of deth 3
cumpassiden me; and the perelis of helle
founden me. I foond tribulacioun and 4
sorewe; and Y clepide inwardli the name
of the Lord. Thou, Lord, delyuere my
soule; the Lord *is* merciful, and iust; and 5
oure God doith merci. And the Lord 6
kepith litle children; Y was mekid, and
he delyuerede me. Mi soule, turne thou 7
in to thi reste; for the Lord hath do wel
to thee. For he hath delyuered my soule 8
fro deth; myn i3en fro wepingis, my[o] feet
fro fallyng doun. I schal plese the Lord; 9
in the cuntrei of hem that lyuen.

PSALM CXV.

The titil of the hundrid and fiftenthe salm. Alleluya[p].

I bileuede, for which thing Y spak; for- 10
soth Y was maad low ful myche. I seide 11
in my passing; Ech man *is* a lier. What 12
schal Y 3elde to the Lord; for alle thingis
which he 3eldide[q] to me? I schal take the 13
cuppe[r] of heelthe; and Y schal inwardli
clepe the name of the Lord. I schal 3elde 14
my vowis to the Lord bifor al his puple;
the deth of seyntis of the Lord *is* precious 15
in his si3t. O[s]! Lord, for[t] Y *am* thi ser- 16
uant; Y *am* thi seruaunt, and the sone
of thi handmaide. Thou hast broke my
bondys, to thee Y schal offre a sacrifice 17
of heriyng; and Y schal inwardli clepe the
name of the Lord. I schal 3elde my vowis 18
to the Lord, in the si3t of al his puple; in[u] 19
the porchis[v] of the hous of the Lord, in
the myddil[w] of thee, Jerusalem.

[q] Om. H. [r] delyuere, delyuere my C. [s] 3eeldede AEH.

[m] *Alleluia. Dauith made this salm for his delyueraunse fro perels of Saul.* K. [n] Om. I. [nn] clepe him S. [o] and my S. [p] *The hundrid and fiftenthe salm.* CDFGHMOQRSXb. *The titil of the hundrid and fiftenthe salm.* ELPW. *The c. and xv. salm hath no tijtle.* IU. *The hundrid salm and fiftenthe hath no title, and it spekith of Dauith vndir Absolon, and he bihi3te thankingis to God for delyueraunse.* K. [q] hath 3olde I. [r] cuppis O. [s] A! *ceteri.* [t] Om. C. [u] and in I. [v] for3erdis *ceteri passim.* [w] myd A. middis CK.

PSALM CXVI.

Alleluia.

Laudate Dominum, omnes.

1 Preise 3ee the Lord, alle Jentilis;
2 preise 3ee hym, alle puplis. For confermed is vp on vs the mercy of hym;
and the treuthe of the Lord dwellith in
to with oute ende.

PSALM CXVII.

Alleluya.

Confitemini Domino.

1 Knoulecheth to the Lord, for he is
good; for in to the world the merci of
2 hym. Seye now Irael, for he is good;
for in to the world the mercy of hym.
3 Seie now the hous of Aron; for in to the
4 world the mercy of hym. Seye now thei
that dreden the Lord; for in to the world
5 the mercy of hym. Fro tribulacioun I inwardli clepide the Lord; and[t] ful out
6 herde me in breede the Lord. The Lord
to me an helpere; I[u] shal not drede what
7 do to me a man. The Lord to me an
helpere; and I shal despise myn enemys.
8 Good is to trostnen in the Lord; than to
9 trosten in man. Good is to hopen in the
10 Lord; than to hopen in princis. Alle Jentilys 3iden aboute me; and in the name
of the Lord, for I am vengid in hem.
11 Goende aboute thei 3iden aboute me;
and in the name of the Lord, for I am
12 vengid in hem. Thei enuyrounden me
as bes[v], and wratheden out as fyr in
thornes; and in the name of the Lord,
13 for I am vengid in hem. Ful myche constreyned I am turned vp so doun, that I
shulde falle; and the Lord vndertoc me.
14 My strengthe, and my preising the Lord;
15 and he is maad to me in to helthe. The
vois of ful out io3ing and of helthe; in
16 the tabernaclis of ri3twis men. The ri3t
hond of the Lord dide vertue; the ri3t

PSALM CXVI.

The title of the hundrid and sixtenthe salm. Alleluya[x].

Alle hethen men, herie 3e the Lord; 1
alle puplis, herie 3e hym. For his merci 2
is confermyd on vs; and the treuthe of the
Lord dwellith with outen ende.

PSALM CXVII.

The titil of the[y] hundrid and seuententhe salm. Alleluia[z].

Knouleche 3e to the Lord, for he is 1
good; for his merci *is* with outen ende.
Israel seie now, for he is good; for his 2
merci *is* with outen ende. The hous of 3
Aaron seie now; for his merci *is* with
outen ende. Thei that dreden the Lord, 4
seie now; for his merci *is* withouten ende.
Of tribulacioun Y inwardli clepide the 5
Lord; and the Lord herde me in largenesse. The Lord *is* an helpere to me; Y 6
schal not drede what a[a] man schal do to
me. The Lord *is* an helpere to me; and 7
Y schal dispise myn enemyes. It is betere 8
for[b] to trist in the Lord; than for to triste
in man. It is betere for to hope in the 9
Lord; than for[c] to hope in princes. Alle 10
folkis cumpassiden me; and in the name
of the Lord *it bifelde*, for Y am auengide
on hem. Thei cumpassinge cumpassiden 11
me; and in the name of the Lord, for Y
am auengid on hem. Thei cumpassiden 12
me as been[d], and thei brenten out as fier
doith[e] among thornes; and in the name of
the Lord, for Y am avengid on hem. I 13
was hurlid, and turnede vpsedoun, that Y
schulde falle doun; and the Lord took me
vp. The Lord *is* my strengthe, and my 14
heryyng; and he is maad to me in to
heelthe. The vois of ful out ioiyng and 15
of heelthe; *be* in the tabernaclis of iust
men. The ri3t hond of the Lord hath do 16

[t] and he *A*. [u] and I *C*. [v] been *A*.

[x] Om. A. *salm. Alleluia, that is, to God do we heerijngis.* K. [y] Om. R. [z] *Alleluia. This salm inducith men to herie God, and bringeth reson therto.* K. [a] Om. S. [b] Om. IL. [c] Om. I. [d] bees CDEFGHKLMO PQRSUWXbi. [e] Om. I.

hond of the Lord enhauncide me; the
17 riȝt hond of the Lord dide vertue. I shal
not die, but liuen; and I shal telle the
18 werkis of the Lord. Chastisende chas-
tisede me the Lord; and to deth he toc
19 not me. Openeth to me the ȝatis of
riȝtwisnesse, and gon in to them I shal
20 knouleche to the Lord; this the ȝate of
the Lord, riȝtwis men shul gon in to it.
21 I shal knouleche to thee, for thou hast
ful out herd me; and thou art maad to
22 me in to helthe. The ston that bildende
thei repreueden; this is maad in to the
23 hed of the corner. Of the Lord this is
don; and it is merueilous in oure eȝen.
24 This is the dai that the Lord made; ful
25 out ioȝe wee, and glade wee in it. O! Lord,
mac me saf, O! Lord, weel be thou[w] wel-
26 sum; blissid that cometh in the name
of the Lord. Wee han blissid to ȝou fro
27 the hous of the Lord; God the Lord,
and he hath liȝtid to vs. Ordeyne ȝee a
solempne dai in thicke thingis; vn to the
28 horn of the auter. My God thou art,
and I shal knouleche to thee; my God
thou art, and I shal enhaunce thee. I
shal knoulechen to thee, for thou hast ful
out herd me; and thou art maad to me
29 in to helthe. Knoulecheth to the Lord,
for he is good; for in to the world the
merci of hym.

vertu, the riȝt hond of the Lord enhaun-
side me; the riȝt hond of the Lord hath
do vertu. I schal not die, but Y schal 17
lyue; and Y schal telle the werkis of the
Lord. The Lord chastisinge hath chastisid 18
me; and he ȝaf not me to deth. Opene ȝe 19
to me the ȝatis of riȝtfulnesse, and Y schal
entre bi tho, and Y schal knouleche to the
Lord; this ȝate *is* of the Lord, and iust 20
men schulen entre bi it. I schal knou- 21
leche to thee, for thou herdist me; and art
maad to me in to heelthe. The stoon 22
which the bilderis repreueden; this is maad
in to the heed of the corner. This thing 23
is maad of the Lord; and it is wonderful
bifore oure iȝen. This is the dai which 24
the Lord made; make we ful out ioye,
and be we glad ther ynne. O[e]! Lord, make 25
thou me saaf, O[e]! Lord, make thou wel
prosperite; blessid *is he* that cometh in 26
the name of the Lord. We blesseden[f] ȝou
of the hous of the Lord; God *is* Lord, 27
and[g] hath ȝoue liȝt to vs. Ordeyne ȝe a
solempne dai in thicke *puplis;* til to the
horn of the auter. Thou art my God, and 28
Y schal knouleche to thee; thou art my
God, and Y schal enhaunse thee. I schal
knouleche to thee, for thou herdist me;
and thou art maad to me in to heelthe.
Knouleche ȝe to the Lord, for he is good; 29
for his merci *is* with outen ende.

PSALM CXVIII.

Alleluia.

Aleph.

Beati immaculati.

1 Blisful[x] the vndefoulid in[y] the weie;
2 that gon in the lawe of the Lord. Blis-
ful that enserche the witnessingus of
hym; in al the herte ful out sechen hym.
3 Forsothe not thei that wirken wickid-
4 nesse; in the weies of hym ȝiden. Thou
hast comaundid; thin hestis to be kept
5 ful myche. Wolde God weren dressid
my weies; to be kept thi iustifiyngus.
6 Thanne I shal not be confoundid; whan
I shal parfitli loken in alle thin hestis.

PSALM CXVIII.

The titil of[h] *the hundrid and eiȝtenthe salm. Alleluia*†.

Blessid *ben* men with out wem in the 1
weie; that gon in the lawe of the Lord.
Blessid *ben thei,* that seken hise witness- 2
ingis; seken[i] him in al the herte. For thei 3
that worchen wickidnesse; ȝeden not in hise
weies. Thou hast comaundid; that thin 4
heestis be kept greetly. I wolde that my 5
weies be[k] dressid; to kepe thi iustifiyngis.
Thanne Y schal not be schent; whanne Y 6
schal biholde perfitli in alle thin heestis.
I schal knouleche to thee in the dressing 7

† *A glos.* This salm speketh of blisse; blisse is in truthe and dede, and thus it is had conli in beuene; blisse is also in hope, and thus it is had in present lijf, bi exercise of Goddis werkis; therfore this salme spekith of blisse, as it is had in present lijf. *Lire here.* K.

[w] Om. *c.* [x] Blessid ben *A.* [y] that goon in *H.*

[e] A! *ceteri fere omnes.* [f] blessen A *pr. m.* 1. [g] and he 1. [h] Om. s. [i] and seken K. [k] weren 1.

7 I shal knouleche to thee in riȝt reuling of herte; in that that I haue lerned the
8 domes of thi riȝtwisnesse. Thi justifiyngis I shal kepe; ne forsake thou me on alle sydys.

Beth.

In quo corrigit.

9 In what amendith the ȝunge man more waxen his weye? in keping thi woordis.
10 In al myn herte I ful out soȝte thee; ne
11 poote thou me abac fro thin hestis. In myn herte I hidde thi spechis[z]; that I
12 synne not to thee. Blissid thou art,
13 Lord; teche me thi iustifiyngus. In my lippis I tolde forth; alle the domes of thin
14 mouth. In the weie of thi witnessingis
15 I delitide; as in alle richesses. In thin hestys I shal ben enhauntid; and I shal
16 beholde thi weies. In thi iustefiyngus I shal sweteli thenken; and I shal not forȝete thi woordis.

Gimel.

Retribue seruo tuo.

17 ȝeld to thi seruaunt; quikene[a] thou me,
18 and I shal kepe thi woordis. Opene myn eȝen; and I shal beholde the merueilis of
19 thi lawe. A comeling wonere I am in the erthe; ne hide thou fro me thin
20 hestis. My soule coueitide to desire thi
21 iustefiyngus; in alle tyme. Thou blamedist proude men; cursid ben thei, that
22 bowen doun fro thi maundementis[b]. Do awei fro me repref and dispising; for
23 thi witnessingus I ful out soȝte. Forsothe ther seten princis, and aȝen me thei speeken; thi seruaunt forsothe was en-
24 hauntid in thi iustefiyngus. For and[c] thi witnessingus is my swete thenking; and my counseil thi iustefiyngus.

Deleth.

Adhesit pauimento.

25 Myn soule cleuede to the pament;
26 quykene thou me aftir thi woord. My weies I tolde out, and thou ful out herd-
27 est me; teche me thi iustefiyngis. The weie of thi iustefiyngus enforme thou me; and I shal ben enhauntid in thi mer-

of[l] herte; in that that Y lernyde the domes of thi riȝtfulnesse[m]. I schal kepe thi iusti-8 fiyngis; forsake thou not me on ech side.

In what thing amendith a[n] ȝong wax-9 inge man his weie? in keping thi wordis. In al myn herte Y souȝte thee; putte thou 10 me not awei fro thin heestis. In myn 11 herte Y hidde thi spechis; that Y do not synne aȝens thee. Lord, thou art blessid; 12 teche thou me thi iustifiyngis. In my 13 lippis Y haue pronounsid; alle the domes of thi mouth. I delitide in the weie of 14 thi witnessingis; as in alle richessis. I 15 schal be ocupied[o] in thin heestis; and Y schal biholde thi weies. I schal bithenke 16 in thi iustifiyngis; Y schal not forȝete thi wordis.

ȝelde to thi seruaunt; quiken thou me, 17 and Y schal kepe thi wordis. Liȝtne thou 18 myn iȝen; and Y schal biholde the[p] merueils of thi lawe. I am a comeling in 19 erthe; hide thou not thin heestis fro me. Mi soule coueitide to desire thi iustifiyngis; 20 in al tyme. Thou blamedist the proude; 21 thei ben cursid, that bowen awei fro thin heestis. Do thou awei 'fro me[q] schen-22 schipe and dispising; for Y souȝte thi witnessingis. For whi princis saten, and 23 spaken aȝens me; but thi seruaunt was exercisid in thi iustifiyngis. For whi and 24 thi witnessyngis[r] is my thenkyng; and my counsel is thi iustifiyngis.

Mi soule cleuede to the pawment; 25 quykine thou me bi thi word. I telde 26 out my weies, and thou herdist me; teche thou me thi iustifiyngis. Lerne thou me 27 the weie of thi iustifiyngis; and Y schal be exercisid in thi merueils. Mi soule nap- 28

[z] speche *A*. [a] quiyk *A*. [b] heestis *AEH*. biddingis *C pr. m.* [c] in *H*.

[l] of *myn* 1. [m] riȝtfulnessis s. [n] the 1. [o] excercisid, *ether bisily ocupied* CDEFGHIKLMOPQRSUWXb. [p] Om. *ceteri*. [q] Om. s. [r] witnessing PM. iustifiyngis IL *pr. m.*

28 ueilis. My soule nappide for noȝe; con-
29 ferme thou me in thi woordis. The weie
of wickidnesse moue thou awey fro me;
30 and in thi lawe haue mercy of me. The
weie of treuthe[d] I ches; thi domes I haue
31 not forȝeten. I cleuede to thi witness-
ingus, Lord; wile thou not me con-
32 founden. The weie of thin hestis I ran;
whan thou spreddest abrod myn herte.

pide for anoye; conferme thou me in thi
wordis. Remoue thou fro me the weie of 29
wickidnesse; and in thi lawe haue thou
merci on me. I chees the weie of treuthe; 30
Y forȝat not thi domes. Lord, Y cleuede 31
to thi witnessyngis; nyle thou schende me.
I ran the[s] weie of thi comaundementis; 32
whanne thou alargidist myn herte.

He.

Legem pone michi.

33 Lawe set thou to me, Lord, the weie
of thi iustefiyngus; and I shal seche out
34 it euermor. ȝif to me vndirstonding, and
I shal enserche thi lawe; and I shal kepen
35 it in al myn herte. Bring out me in the
36 sty of thin hestis; for it I wolde. Bowe
in myn herte in to thi witnessyngus; and
37 not in to coueitise. Turne awei myn eȝen,
lest thei see vanytee; in thi weie quykene
38 thou me. Sett to thi seruaunt thi speche;
39 in thi drede. Kut of my repref, that I
40 ouertrowide; for thi domys ioȝeful. Lo!
I haue coueitid thin hestis; in thin equite
quykene thou me.

Lord, sette thou to me a lawe, the weie 33
of thi iustifiyngis; and Y schal seke it
euere. ȝyue thou vndurstonding to me, 34
and Y schal seke thi lawe; and Y schal
kepe it in al myn herte. Lede me forth 35
in the path of thin heestis; for Y wolde it.
'Bowe thou[t] myn herte in to thi witness- 36
ingus; and not in to aueryce. Turne thou 37
awei myn iȝen, that 'tho seen[u] not vanyte;
quykene thou me in thi weie. Ordeyne 38
thi speche to thi seruaunt; in thi drede.
Kitte awey my schenschip, which Y sup- 39
poside; for thi domes *ben* myrie. Lo! 40
Y coueitide thi comaundementis; quikene
thou[v] me in thin equite.

Vau.

Et veniat super me.

41 And thi mercy come vp on me, Lord;
42 thin helthe ȝiuere after thi speche. And
I shal answere to the repreuende me a
woord; for I hopide in thi sermounes.
43 And ne take thou awei fro my mouth a
woord of truthe on eche side; for in thi
44 domes I ouer hopide. And I shal kepe
thi lawe euermor; in to the world, and
45 in to the world of world. And I ȝide in
46 breede; and thin hestis I out soȝte. And
I spac in thi witnessingus in the siȝte of
47 kingus; and I was not confoundid. And
I sweteli thoȝte in thin hestis; that I
48 loouede. And I rerede myn hondis to[e]
thin hestis, that I loouede; and I shal
ben enhauntid in thi iustefiyngis.

And, Lord, thi merci come on me; thin 41
heelthe *come* bi[w] thi speche. And Y schal 42
answere a word to men seiynge schen-
schipe to me; for Y hopide in thi wordis.
And take thou not awei fro my mouth 43
the word of treuthe outerli; for Y hopide
aboue in thi domes. And Y schal kepe 44
thi lawe euere; in to the world, and in to
the world of[x] world. And Y ȝede in 45
largenesse; for Y souȝte thi comaunde-
mentis. And Y spak of thi witnessyngis 46
in the siȝt of kingis; and Y was not
schent. And Y bithouȝte in thin heestis; 47
whiche Y louede. And Y reiside myn 48
hondis to thi comaundementis, whiche Y
louede; and Y schal be excercisid in thi
iustifiyngis.

Zai.

Memor esto verbi tui.

49 Myndeful be thou of thi woord to thi

Lord, haue thou mynde on thi word to 49

[d] thi trewth *A*. [e] in *A*.

[s] in the S. [t] Bowe thou doun K. Bowe doun HILMSXi. [u] thei se I. [v] Om. I. [w] aftir I. [x] of the C *sec. m.* FGHQSUW.

seruaunt; in whiche to me hope thou
50 hast ȝiuen. This coumfortide me in my
mecnesse; for thi speche quykenede me.
51 Proude men wickidli deden on eche side;
fro thi lawe forsothe[f] I bowide not doun.
52 Myndeful I was of thi domes fro the
53 world, Lord; and I am coumfortid. Fail-
ing heeld me; for the synneres forsakende
54 thi lawe. Chauntable weren to me thi
iustefiyngus; in the place of my pilgrim-
55 aging[g]. Myndeful I was the nyȝt of thi
56 name, Lord; and I kepte thi lawe. This
is do to me; for thi iustefiyngis I out
soȝte.

Heth.

Porcio mea, Domine.

57 My porcioun thou, Lord; I seide to
58 kepe thi lawe. I louli preȝede thi face
in al myn herte; haue mercy of me aftir
59 thi speche. I thoȝte my weies; and al
turnede my feet in to thi witnessingus.
60 I am redi, and am[h] not disturbid; that I
61 kepe thin hestys. The cordis of synneres
ben wounden aboute me; and thi lawe I
62 haue not forȝete. At myd nyȝt I ros to
knouleche to thee; vp on the domes of thi
63 iustefiyng. Parcener I am of alle men
dredende thee; and of kepende thin hestis.
64 Of thi mercy, Lord, ful is the erthe; thi
iustefiyngus teche thou me.

Teth.

Bonitatem fecisti.

65 Goodnesse thou hast do to thi ser-
66 uaunt, Lord; aftir thi woord. Goodnesse,
and discipline, and kunnyng tech thou
67 me; for in thin hestys I leeuede. Beforn
that I was mekid, I trespaside; therfore
68 thi speche I kepte. Good art thou; and
in thi goodnesse tech me thi iustefiyngis.
69 Multeplied is vp on me the wickidnesse of
proude men[i]; I forsothe in al myn herte
70 shal enserche thin hestis. Cruddid is[k] as
mylc the herte of hem; I forsothe thi
71 lawe sweteli thoȝte. Good is to me, for
thou hast mekid me; that I lerne thi
72 iustefiyngus. Good is to me the lawe of

thi seruaunt; in which *word* thou hast
ȝoue hope to me. This coumfortide me 50
in my lownesse[y]; for thi word quikenede
me. Proude men diden wickidli bi alle 51
thingis; but Y bowide not awei fro thi
lawe. Lord, Y was myndeful on[z] thi 52
domes fro the world; and Y was coum-
fortid. Failing helde me; for synneris for- 53
sakinge thi lawe. Thi iustifiyngis weren 54
delitable to me to be sungun; in the place
of my pilgrimage. Lord, Y hadde mynde 55
of thi name bi niȝt; and Y kepte thi lawe.
This thing was maad to me; for Y souȝte 56
thi iustifiyngis.

Lord, my part; Y seide to kepe[a] thi 57
lawe. I bisouȝte thi face in al myn herte; 58
haue thou merci on me bi[b] thi speche. I 59
bithouȝte my weies; and Y turnede my
feet in to thi witnessyngis. I am redi, 60
and Y am not disturblid; to kepe thi co-
maundementis. The coordis of synneris[c] 61
han biclippid me; and Y haue not forȝete
thi lawe. At mydnyȝt Y roos to knou- 62
leche to thee; on the domes of thi iusti-
fiyngis. I am parcener of alle that dreden 63
thee; and kepen thin heestis. Lord, the 64
erthe is ful of thi merci; teche thou me
thi iustifiyngis.

Lord, thou hast do goodnesse with thi 65
seruaunt; bi[d] thi word. Teche thou me 66
goodnesse, and loore[e], and kunnyng; for
Y bileuede to thin heestis. Bifor that Y 67
was maad meke, Y trespasside; therfor
Y kepte thi speche. Thou art good; and 68
in thi goodnesse teche thou me thi iusti-
fiyngis. The wickidnesse of hem that ben 69
proude, is multiplied on me; but in al myn
herte Y schal[f] seke thin heestis. The herte 70
of hem is cruddid[g] as mylk; but Y bithouȝte
thi lawe. It is good to me, that thou hast 71
maad me meke; that Y lerne thi iustifi-
yngis. The lawe of thi mouth is betere 72

[f] Om. c. [g] pilgrymage *AH.* [h] Y am *AH.* [i] Om. E. [k] Om. c.

[y] lownesse *maad bi turment* K. *that is, maad* [*bi tor*]*ment* V *marg.* [z] of S. [a] seke S. [b] aftir I. [c] synnes I. [d] aftir I. [e] loore, *ether chastisyng* C *et ceteri.* [f] Om. c. [g] cruddid, *ether maad hard* V.

thi mouth; vp on thousendis of gold and of siluer.

Joth.

Manus tue fecerunt.

73 Thin hondus maden me, and formeden me; 3if to me vnderstonding, that I lerne
74 thin hestis. That dreden thee shul see me, and gladen; for in thi wordis I ouer-
75 hopide. I knew3, Lord, for equite thi domes; and in thi treuthe thou hast mekid
76 me. Be don thi mercy, that it coumforte me; after thi speche to thi seruaunt.
77 Come to me thi mercy doingus, and I shal liue; for thi lawe is my swete thenk-
78 ing. Proude men be thei confoundid, for vnri3twisli wickidnesse thei diden a3en me; I forsothe shal ben enhauntid in
79 thin hestis. The men dredende thee be thei al turned to me; and tho that knewe
80 thi wytnessingus. Be maad myn herte vndefoulyd in thi iustefiyngis; that I be not confoundid.

Caf.

Defecit in salutare tuum.

81 My soule failide in to thin helthe 3iuere; and in to thi woord I ouerhopede.
82 Myn e3en faileden in to thin speche; seiende, Whanne shalt thou coumforte
83 me? For I am maad as a botel in hor frost; thi iustefiyngus I haue not for3ete.
84 Hou fele ben the da3is of thi seruaunt; whanne shalt thou do of the pursuende
85 me dom? Wicke men tolden to me tal-
86 ingus; but not as thi lawe. Alle thin maundemens treuthe; wicke men pursu-
87 eden me, help thou me. A litel lasse thei wasteden me in the erthe; I forsothe
88 forsoc not thin hestis. After thi mercy quikene thou me; and I shal kepe the witnessingis of thi mouth.

Lameth.

In eternum, Domine.

89 In to withoute ende, Lord; thi woord
90 abit[l] stille in heuene. In ieneracioun and to ieneracioun thi treuthe; thou foun-
91 dedist the erthe, and it abit[l] stille. In thin ordynaunce[ll] abit[l] the day; for alle
92 thingus seruen to thee. But that thi

to me; than thousyndis of gold and of[h] siluer.

Thin hondis maden me, and fourmeden me; 3yue thou vndurstondyng to me, that Y lerne thin heestis. Thei that dreden thee schulen se me, and[i] schulen be glad; for Y hopide more on thi wordis. Lord, Y knewe, that thi domes *ben* equite; and in thi treuth thou hast maad me meke. Thi merci be maad, that it coumforte me; bi[k] thi speche to thi seruaunt. Thi merciful doyngis come to me, and Y schal lyue; for thi lawe is my thenkyng. Thei that ben proude be schent, for vniustli thei diden wickidnesse a3ens me; but Y schal be exercisid in thin heestis. Thei that dreden thee be turned to me; and thei that knowen[l] thi witnessyngis. Myn herte be maad vnwemmed in thi iustifiyngis; that Y be not schent.

Mi soule failide in to thin helthe; and Y hopide more on[m] thi word. Myn i3en failiden in to thi[n] speche; seiynge, Whanne schalt thou coumforte me? For Y am maad as a bowge in frost[o]; Y haue not for3ete thi iustifiyngis. Hou many ben the daies of thi seruaunt; whanne thou schalt make doom of hem that pursuen me? Wickid men telden to me ianglyngis; but not as thi lawe. Alle thi comaundementis *ben* treuthe; wickid men han pursued me, helpe thou me. Almeest thei endiden me in erthe; but I forsook not thi comaundementis. Bi[p] thi mersi quikene thou me; and Y schal kepe the witnessingis of thi mouth.

Lord, thi word dwellith in heuene; with outen ende. Thi treuthe *dwellith* in generacioun, and in to generacioun; thou hast foundid the erthe, and it dwellith. The dai lastith contynueli bi thi ordynaunce; for alle thingis seruen[q] to thee. No[r] but

[l] abideth *AEII.* [ll] ordeynynge *A.*

[h] Om. LOX. [i] and thei 1. [k] aftir 1. [l] knoulechen A. knewen 1. [m] in 1. [n] my 1. [o] forst c *et plures.* [p] Aftir 1. [q] schul serue 1. [r] Om. 1.

lawe is my swete thenking; thanne parauenture I hadde pershid in my mecnesse.
93 In to withouten ende I shal not for3ete thi iustefiyngis; for in hem thou hast
94 quykened me. Thin I am, mac me saf;
95 for thi iustefiyngis I haue out so3t. Me abiden synneres, that thei shulden destrie
96 me; thi witnessyngus I vnderstod. Of alle ending I sa3 the ende; brod thin heste[m] ful myche.

Men.

Quomodo dilexi.

97 What maner I loouede thi lawe, Lord;
98 al dai my swete thenking it is. Vp on myn enemys prudent thou madist me with thin heste; for in to withoute ende
99 it is to me. Vp on alle techende me I vnderstod; for thi witnessyngis[n] is my swete
100 thenking. Ouer olde men I vnderstod; for
101 thin hestis I so3te. Fro alle euel weie I forfendede my feet; that I kepe thi woordus.
102 Fro thi domes I bowide not doun; for
103 lawe thou hast put to me. Hon swete to myn chekis thi spechis; ouer hony to my
104 mouth. Of thin hestis I vnderstod; therfore I hatide eche weie of wickidnesse.

Nun.

Lucerna pedibus.

105 Lanterne to my feet thi woord; and
106 li3t to myn pathis. I swoor; and sette to kepe the domes[o] of thi ri3twisnesse.
107 I am mekid on alle side; Lord, quykene
108 thou me aftir thi woord. The wilful thingus of my mouth wel plesing mac thou, Lord; and thi domys tech me.
109 My soule in myn[o] hondis euermor; and
110 thi lawe I haue not for3eten. Synneres setteden a grene to me; and fro thin
111 hestis I errede not. Bi eritage I purchaside thi witnessingus in to withoute ende; for the ful out io3ing of myn herte
112 thei ben. I bowede in myn herte to ben don thi iustefiyngis; in to withoute ende for 3elding.

Sameth.

Iniquos odio habui.

113 Wicke men to hate I hadde; and thi
114 lawe I loouede. Helpere, and myn vnder-

that[s] thi lawe was my thenking; thanne[t] perauenture Y hadde perischid in my lownesse. With outen ende Y schal not for- 93
3ete thi iustifiyngis; for in tho thou hast quikened me. I am thin, make thou me 94
saaf; for Y haue sou3t thi iustifiyngis. Synneris aboden[u] me, for to leese me; Y 95
vndurstood thi witnessingis. I si3 the 96
ende of al ende; thi comaundement *is* ful large.

Lord, hou louede Y thi lawe; al dai it 97
is my thenking. Aboue myn enemyes 98
thou madist me prudent bi thi comaundement; for it is to me with outen ende. I 99
vndurstood aboue[v] alle[w] men techinge me; for thi witnessingis is my thenking. I vn- 100
dirstood aboue eelde men; for Y sou3te thi comaundementis. I forbeed my feet 101
fro al euel weie; that Y kepe thi wordis. I bowide not fro thi domes; for thou hast 102
set lawe to me. Thi spechis ben ful swete 103
to my cheekis; aboue hony to my mouth. I vnderstood of thin heestis; therfor Y 104
hatide al[x] the weie[y] of wickidnesse.

Thi word *is* a lanterne to my feet; and 105
li3t to my pathis. I swoor, and purposide 106
stidefastli; to kepe the domes of thi ri3tfulnesse. I am maad low bi alle thingis; 107
Lord, quykene thou me bi[z] thi word. Lord, make thou wel plesinge the wilful 108
thingis of my mouth; and teche thou me thi domes. Mi soule *is* euere in myn 109
hondis; and Y for3at not thi lawe. Syn- 110
neris settiden a snare to me; and Y erride not fro thi comaundementis. I pur- 111
chasside thi witnessyngis bi eritage with outen ende; for tho ben the ful ioiyng of myn herte. I bowide myn herte to 112
do thi iustifiyngis with outen ende; for reward[a].

I[b] hatide wickid men; and Y louede thi 113
lawe. Thou art myn helpere, and my 114

[m] heestis *A*. [n] witnessis C. [o] thyn E.

[s] for I. [t] thanne *ellis* I. [u] abeden I. [v] ouer I. [w] olde L. eelde S. [x] alle S. [y] weyes S. [z] aftir I.
[a] 3elding CDEFGHKLMOPQRSUVWXbi. the rewarding I. [b] *Therfore* I I.

takere thou art; and in to thi woord I
115 hopide ouer. Boweth doun fro mee, ȝee
malice doeris; and I shal serche the
116 hestis of my God. Vndertac me aftir thi
speche, and I shal liue; and confounde
117 thou not me fro myn abiding. Help me,
and I shal ben saaf; and I shal sweteli
thenken in thi iustefiyngis euermor.
118 Thou hast despisid alle men goende doun
fro thi domes; for vnriȝtwis the thenk-
119 ing of hem. Trespasende I heeld alle
the synneres of erthe[p]; therfore I loouede
120 thi witnessingis. Pricke with thi drede
my flesh; forsothe fro thi domes I
drądde.

Ayn.

Feci iudicium. 121 I dide dom and riȝtwisnesse; tac thou
122 nott me to the akusende me. Vndertac
thi seruaunt in to good; chalenge me
123 not the proude. Myn eȝen faileden in to
thin helthe ȝiuere; and in to the speche
124 of thi riȝtwisnesse. Do with thi seruaunt
after thi mercy; and thi iustefiyngis teche
125 thou me. Thi seruaunt I am; ȝif to me
vnderstonding, that I wite thi witness-
126 ingis. Time of doing, Lord; thei han
127 scatered thi lawe. Therfore I loouede
thin hestis; ouer gold and topasion.
128 Therfore to alle thin hestis I was riȝt-
forth reulyd; alle wicke[q] weie to hate I
hadde.

Phee.

Mirabilia. 129 Merueilous thi witnessingis, Lord;
130 therfore serchede them my soule. The
declaring of thi woordis liȝtneth; vnder-
131 stonding ȝiueth to litle childer. My
mouth I openede, and I droȝ to a spirit;
132 for thin hestis I desirede. Behold in me,
and have mercy of me; after the dom of
133 men loouende thi name. My goingus
forth riȝt reule thou after thi speche;
that ther lordshipe not of me alle vnriȝt-
134 wisnesse. Aȝeen bie me fro the chalengis
135 of men; that I kepe thin hestis. Thi face
liȝtne[r] thou[s] vp on thi seruaunt; and

'taker vp[c]; and[d] Y hopide more on[e] thi
word. ȝe[f] wickide men, bowe[g] awei fro 115
me; and Y schal seke[h] the comaunde-
mentis of my God. Vp take thou me bi 116
thi word, and Y schal lyue; and schende
thou not me fro[i] myn abydyng. Helpe 117
thou me, and Y schal be saaf; and Y schal
bithenke euere in thi iustifiyngis. Thou 118
hast forsake alle men goynge awey fro
thi domes; for the thouȝt of hem *is* vniust.
I arettide alle the synneris of erthe 119
brekeris of the[k] lawe; therfor Y louede thi
witnessyngis. Naile thou my fleischis[l] 120
with thi drede; for Y dredde of thi
domes.

I dide doom and riȝtwisnesse[m]; bitake 121
thou not me to hem that falsli chalengen
me. Take vp thi seruaunt in to[n] good- 122
nesse; thei that ben proude chalenge not
me. Myn iȝen failiden in to thin helthe; 123
and in to the speche of thi riȝtfulnesse.
Do thou with thi seruaunt bi[o] thi merci; 124
and teche thou me thi[p] iustifiyngis. I am 125
thi seruaunt, ȝyue thou vndurstondyng to
me; that Y kunne thi witnessingis. Lord, 126
it is tyme to do; thei han distried thi
lawe. Therfor Y louede thi comaunde- 127
mentis; more than gold and topazion.
Therfor Y was dressid to alle thin heestis; 128
Y hatide al wickid weie.

Lord, thi witnessingis *ben* wondirful; 129
therfor my soule souȝte tho. Declaring 130
of thi wordis liȝtneth; and[q] ȝyueth vnder-
stonding to meke men. I openede my 131
mouth, and drouȝ the spirit; for Y de-
siride thi comaundementis. Biholde thou 132
on me, and haue[r] merci on me; bi the
dom of hem that louen thi name. Dresse 133
thou my goyingis bi[s] thi speche; that al
vnriȝtfulnesse haue not lordschip on me.
Aȝeyn bie thou me fro the false chalengis 134
of men; that Y kepe thin heestis. Liȝtne[t] 135
thi face on thi seruaunt; and teche thou

p the erthe *AEH.* q wickid *AH.* r liȝt *H.* s Om. *A.*

c vptakere s. d Om. o. e in 1. f The s. g boweth 1. h speke s. i for 1. k Om. *plures.*
l fleisch 1. m riȝtfulnesse *ceteri.* n to *thi* 1. o aftir 1. p be thi s. q and *it* 1. r haue thou s.
s aftir 1. t Liȝtne thou s.

136 tech me thi iustefiyngis. Issues of watris bro3ten out myn e3en; for thei kepten not thi lawe.

136 me thi iustifiyngis. Myn i3en ledden[u] forth the outgoynges of watris; for thei kepten not thi lawe.

Sade.

Justus es, Domine.

137 Ri3twis thou art, Lord; and ri3t is 138 thi dom. Thou hast comaundid ri3twisnesse, thi witnessingus; and thi treuthe- 139 ful myche. My looue made me to dwyne[t]; for myn enemys han for3ete thi 140 woordis. Fyrid is thi speche hugeli; and 141 thi seruaunt loouede it. A 3ung waxen man I am, and dispisid; thi iustefiyngis 142 I haue not for3ete. Thi ri3twisnesse, Lord, ri3twisnesse in to withoute ende; 143 and thi lawe treuthe. Tribulacioun and anguish founden me; thin hestis is my 144 swete thenking. Equite thi witnessingus in to withoute ende; vnderstonding 3if thou to me, and I shal liue.

137 Lord, thou art iust; and thi dom is ri3tful. Thou hast comaundid ri3tfulnesse, 138 thi witnessingis; and thi treuthe greetli *to be kept*[v]. Mi feruent loue made me to 139 be meltid[w]; for myn enemys for3aten thi wordis. Thi speche is greetli enflawmed[x]; 140 and thi seruaunt louede it. I am 3oug, 141 and dispisid; Y for3at not thi iustifiyngis. Lord, thi ri3tfulnesse *is* ri3tfulnesse with 142 outen ende; and thi lawe *is* treuthe. Tri- 143 bulacioun and angwische founden[y] me; thin heestis is my thenking. Thi wit- 144 nessyngis *is* equite with outen ende; 3yue thou vndirstondyng to me, and Y schal lyue.

Cof.

Clamaui in toto corde.

145 I criede in al myn herte, full out here me, Lord; thi iustefiyngus I shal a3een 146 seche. I criede to thee, mac me saf; 147 that I kepe thin hestis. I cam beforn in cesounable time of werking, and I criede; in to thi woordis I ouer hopede. 148 Myn e3en camen beforn to thee the morutid; that I shulde sweteli thenke 149 thi spechis. My vois here thou aftir thi mercy, Lord; and aftir thi dom quykene 150 thou me. Ther ne3heden the pursuende me to wickidnesse; fro thi lawe ferr thei 151 ben maad forsothe. Nee3h thou art, 152 Lord; and alle thi weies treuthe. Fro the bigynnyng I knew3 of thi witnessingys; for in to withoute ende thou foundedest hem.

145 I criede in al myn herte, Lord, here thou me; and[z] Y schal seke thi iustifiyngis. 146 I criede to thee, make thou me saaf; that Y kepe thi comaundementis. 147 I bifor cam in ripenesse, and Y criede; Y hopide aboue on thi wordis. Myn i3en bifor camen to 148 thee ful eerli; that Y schulde bithenke thi speches. Lord, here thou my vois bi[a] thi 149 merci; and quykene thou me bi thi doom. Thei that pursuen me nei3den to wickid- 150 nesse; forsothe thei ben maad fer fro thi lawe. Lord, thou art ny3; and alle thi 151 weies *ben* treuthe. In the bigynnyng Y 152 knewe of thi witnessingis; for thou hast foundid tho with outen ende.

Res.

Vide humilitatem meam.

153 See my mecnesse, and tac me out; for 154 thi lawe I haue not for3ete. Deme thou my dom, and a3een bie thou me; for thi 155 speche quikene thou me. Ferr fro syneres helthe; for thi iustefiyngus thei 156 out so3ten not. Thi mercies manye, Lord; and aftir thi dom quikene thou

153 Se thou my mekenesse, and delyuere thou me; for Y for3at not thi lawe. 154 Deme thou my dom, and a3enbie thou me; quikene thou[b] me for thi speche. 155 Heelthe *is* fer fro synners; for thei sou3ten not thi iustifiyngis. Lord, thi mercies *ben* manye; 156 quykene thou me bi thi dom. *Thei ben* 157

[t] dwyyn A. dwynnen E. dwynen H.

[u] leden S. [v] *kept. Lire here.* U *text.* [w] mekid G. molte I. *ether langwi3sshid* K *marg.* [x] set a fire CDEGHIKLMOPQRSUVWXbi. [y] han founde I. [z] Om. *ceteri.* [a] aftir I. [b] Om. I.

157 me. Manye that pursuen me, and tru-
blen me; fro thi witnessingis I bowede
158 not doun. I saȝ lawe brekeris, and I
dwynede awei; for thei kepten not thi
159 spechis. See, for thi hestis I loouede,
Lord[u]; in thi mercy quikene[v] thou me.
160 The begynnyng of thi woordis treuthe;
into withoute ende alle the domes of thi
riȝtwisnesse.

manye that pursuen me, and doen tribu-
lacioun to me; Y bowide not awei fro thi
witnessingis. I siȝ brekers of the lawe, 158
and Y was meltid[c]; for thei kepten not thi
spechis. Lord, se thou, for Y louede thi 159
comaundementis; quikene thou me in thi
merci. The bigynnyng of thi wordis[d] *is* 160
treuthe; alle the domes of thi riȝtwisnesse[e]
ben withouten ende.

Sin.

Principes persecuti sunt me.

161 Princis pursueden me with oute cause;
162 and of thi woordis dradde myn herte. I
shal gladen vpon thine spechis; as he
163 that findeth manye spoilis. Wickidnesse
to hate I hadde, and wlatide; thi lawe
164 forsothe I loouede. Seuen sithes in the
dai preising I seide to thee; vp on the
165 domys of thi riȝtwisnesse. Myche pes
to the loouende thi lawe; and ther is
166 not to them sclaundre. I bod[w] thin
helthe ȝiuere, Lord; and thin hestis I
167 loouede. My soule kepte thy witness-
168 ingus; and loouede them hugeli. I kepte
thin hestis, and thi witnessingis; for alle
my weies in thi syȝt.

Princes pursueden me with outen cause; 161
and my herte dredde of thi wordis. I 162
schal be glad on thi spechis; as he that
fyndith many spuylis. I hatide and 163
wlatide[f] wickidnesse; forsothe Y louede
thi lawe. I seide heriyngis to thee seuene 164
sithis in the dai; on the domes of thi riȝt-
fulnesse. Miche pees *is* to hem that louen 165
thi lawe; and no sclaundir is to hem.
Lord, Y abood thin heelthe; and Y louede 166
thin heestis. Mi soule kepte thi witness- 167
yngis; and louede tho greetli. I kepte thi 168
'comaundementis, and thi[g] witnessingis; for
alle my weies *ben* in thi siȝt.

Tau.

Appropinquet deprecacio mea.

169 Neȝhe my lowe preȝing in thi siȝte,
Lord; aftir thi speche ȝif to me vnder-
170 stonding. Entre myn asking in thin
171 sighte; aftir thi speche deliuere me. My
lippis shuln tellen out an impne; whan
172 thou shalt teche me thi iustefiyngus. My
tunge shal telle forth thi speche; for alle
173 thi maundemens equyte. Be maad thin
hond, that it saue me; for thi maunde-
174 mens I ches. I coueitide thin helthe
ȝiuere, Lord; and thi lawe is my sweete
175 thenking. Liue my soule, and it shal
preise thee; and thi domys shul helpe
176 me. I errede as a shep that pershede;
seche thi seruaunt, Lord, for thin hestis
I haue not forȝeten.

Lord, my biseching come niȝ in thi siȝt; 169
bi[h] thi[i] speche ȝyue thou vndurstonding
to me. Myn axing entre in[k] thi siȝt; bi 170
thi speche delyuere thou me. Mi lippis 171
schulen telle out an ympne; whanne thou
hast tauȝte me thi iustifiyngis. Mi tunge 172
schal pronounce thi speche; for whi alle
thi comaundementis *ben* equite. Thin 173
hond be maad, that it saue me; for Y
haue chose thin heestis. Lord, Y coueitide 174
thin heelthe; and thi lawe is my thenking.
Mi soule schal lyue, and[l] schal herie thee; 175
and thi domes schulen helpe me. I erride 176
as a scheep that perischide; Lord, seke[m] thi
seruaunt, for Y forȝat not thi comaunde-
mentis.

[u] Om. C. [v] quijk A. [w] abood A.

[c] *ether langwiȝsshede* K *marg.* [d] word A. [e] riȝtfulnesse S. [f] Y wlatide A *pr. m.* [g] Om. S. [h] aftir I. [i] the L. [k] in to I. [l] and *it* IS. [m] seke thou I.

PSALM CXIX.

1 *The song of grees.*

Ad Dominum, cum tribularer.

To the Lord, whan I was trublid, I
2 criede; and he ful out herde me. Lord,
deliuere my soule fro wicke[x] lippys; and
3 fro the treccherous tunge. What be[xx] ȝiue
to thee, or what be put to thee; aȝen the
4 treccherous tunge? Sharpe arewis of the
5 myȝti; with colis wastende. Allas to me!
for my pilgrimaging is drawen along,
I dwelte with men dwellende Cedar;
6 myche wonyng as a[y] comeling was my
7 soule. With hem that hateden pes I was
pesible; whan I spac to them, thei im-
pugneden me with oute cause.

PSALM CXX.

1 *The song of grees[z].*

Leuaui oculos meos.

I rered vp myn eȝen in to the[a] moun-
teynes; whennys shal come helpe to me.
2 Myn helpe of the Lord; that made
3 heuene and erthe. ȝiue he not in to
stiring thi foot; ne nappe he, that kep-
4 eth thee. Lo! he shal not nappen, ne
5 slepen; that kepeth Irael. The Lord
kepeth thee, the Lord thi defending; vp
6 on thi riȝthond. By day the sunne shal
not brenne thee; ne the mone bi the nyȝt.
7 The Lord kepeth thee fro alle euel; kepe
8 thi soule the Lord. The Lord kepe thin
entre and thi issu; fro this now and vn
to the world.

PSALM CXXI.

1 *The song of grees.*

Letatus sum in hiis.

I gladide in these thingus, that ben seid
to me; In to the hous of the Lord wee

PSALM CXIX.

The 'title of the[n] hundrid and nyntenthe 1
salm[o]. The song of greces[p]†.

Whanne Y was set in tribulacioun, Y
criede to the Lord; and he herde me.
Lord, delyuere thou my soule fro wickid 2
lippis; and fro a gileful tunge. What 3
schal be ȝouun to thee, ether what schal
be leid[q] to thee; to a gileful tunge?
Scharpe arowis of the myȝti; with colis 4
that maken desolat. Allas to me! for my 5
dwelling in an alien lond is maad long,
Y dwellide with men dwellinge in Cedar;
my soule was myche a comelyng. I was 6 7
pesible with hem that hatiden pees;
whanne Y spak to hem, thei aȝenseiden[r]
me with outen cause.

† *A glos.* Gostli this salm mai be expowned of ech feithful man sett in tribulacion, bodili ether gostli, by temptacion of fendis, of wich he axith denontli to be delyuerid, and the fendis bedryuen awey fro impungnyng of feithful men, and be closid doun in helle; and this man siȝeth for delaie of remedie. *Lire here.* K.

PSALM CXX.

The 'title of the[s] hundrid and twentithe 1
salm[t]. The song[u] of greces[uu].

I reiside myn iȝen to the[v] hillis; fro
whannus help schal come to me. Myn 2
help *is* of the Lord; that made heuene and
erthe. *The Lord* ȝyue not thi foot in to 3
mouyng; nether he nappe, that kepith
thee. Lo! he schal not nappe, nether 4
slepe; that kepith Israel. The Lord kep- 5
ith thee; the Lord is thi protecciouu aboue
thi riȝthond. The sunne schal not brenne 6
thee bi dai; nether the moone bi nyȝt.
The Lord kepe[w] thee fro al yuel; the 7
Lord kepe thi soule. The Lord kepe thi 8
goyng in and thi goyng out; fro this tyme
now and in to the world.

PSALM CXXI.

The 'title of the[x] hundrid and oon and 1
twentithe salm[y]. The song of the[z] grecis
of Dauid[a].

I am glad in these thingis, that ben
seid to me; We schulen go in to the hous of

[x] wickid *A.* [xx] shal be c. [y] Om. *A.* [z] *degrees* H. [a] Om. *A.*

[n] Om. A. *title on the* HMQ. [o] Om. A. [p] *greces, either steyris.* IU. *greces, ether steiers, for delyueraunce of Israel fro caitifte.* K. *greces, ether steyris, for deliueraunce of the peple of Israel fro caitufle.* V. [q] ȝouen S. [r] empungneden *ether aȝenseiden* CDEFGHIKMOPQRSUVWXb. impungneden L. [s] Om. A. [t] Om. A. [u] *salm* K. [uu] *greces, for the good state of the puple turned aȝen fro the caitifte of Babilone.* K. *greces. This is a preier for the peple turned aȝen fro the caitifte of Babiloyne.* V. [v] Om. CDEGIS. [w] kepith CDEGHIKLOPQRSUVWXb. [x] Om. A. *title of* V. [y] Om. A. [z] Om. KLPRSWX. [a] *Dauid, ioijng in the Lord, for the bilding of the citee and the temple, that he bifore siȝ to be made bi Salomon.* K.

2 shul go. Stondende weren oure feet; in
3 thi porchis, O Jerusalem. Jerusalem,
that is bild as a cite; whos part taking
4 is in to itself. Thider forsothe ste3eden
vp lynagis, the linagis of the Lord; the
witnessing of Irael, to knouleche to the
5 name of the Lord. For ther seten the
setis in dom; the setis vpon[b] the hous of
6 Dauid. Pre3eth that to the pes ben of Je-
rusalem; and abundaunce to the loouende
7 thee. Be maad pes in thi vertue; and
8 abundaunce in thi touris. For my bre-
theren[c] and my ne3heboris; I spac pes of
9 thee. For the hous of the Lord oure
God; I so3te goode thingus to thee.

PSALM CXXII.

1 *The song of grees.*

Ad te leuaui oculos.

To thee I liftide myn e3en; that dwell-
2 ist in heuenus. Lo! as the e3en of the[d]
seruauns; in the hondis of ther lordis. As
the e3en of the hondmaide[e], in the hondis
of hir ladi; so oure e3en to the Lord oure
God[f], to the time he haue merci of vs.
3 Haue merci of vs, Lord, haue mercy of
vs; for myche wee be fulfild with dispis-
4 ing. For myche is fulfild oure soule; to
the abundaunt repref, and to the proude
men dispising.

PSALM CXXIII.

1 *The song of grees.*

Nisi quia Dominus erat.

But for the Lord was in vs, seie now
2 Irael; but for the Lord was in vs. Whan
3 men shulden risen[ff] a3en vs out; per
auenture aliue thei hadde swolewid vs.
Whan shulde wrathen the wodnesse of
4 hem in to vs; per auenture water hadde
5 vp sopen vs. Oure soule passide thur3

the Lord. Oure feet weren stondynge; in 2
thi hallis[b], thou Jerusalem. Jerusalem, 3
which is bildid as a citee; whos part tak-
ing therof is in to the same thing. For 4
the lynagis, the lynagis of the Lord
stieden thidir, the witnessing of Israel;
to knouleche to the name of the Lord.
For thei saten there on seetis in doom; 5
seetis on the hous of Dauid. Preie 3e tho 6
thingis, that ben to the pees of Jerusalem;
and abundaunce be to hem that louen
thee. Pees be maad in thi vertu; and 7
abundaunce in thi touris. For my bri- 8
theren and my nei3boris; Y spak pees of
thee. For the hous of oure Lord[c] God; 9
Y sou3te goodis to thee.

PSALM CXXII.

The 'title of the[d] hundrid and two and 1
twentithe salm. 'The song of grecis[e].

To thee Y haue reisid myn i3en; that
dwellist in heuenes. Lo! as the i3en of[f] 2
seruauntis; *ben* in the hondis of her lordis.
As the i3en of the handmaide *ben* in the
hondis of her ladi; so oure i3en *ben* to
oure Lord God, til he haue mercy on vs.
Lord, haue thou merci on vs, haue thou[g] 3
merci on vs; for we ben myche fillid with
dispisyng. For oure soule is myche fillid; 4
we ben schenschipe to hem that ben
abundaunte *with richessis*, and dispising
to proude men.

PSALM CXXIII.

The 'title of the[h] hundrid and thre and 1
twentithe 'salm. The song of[i] grecis[k]
'of Dauith[l].

Israel seie now, No but for the Lord
was in vs; no[m] but for[n] 'the Lord[o] was 2
in vs. Whanne men risiden[p] vp a3ens vs;
in hap thei hadden swalewid vs quike. 3
Whanne the woodnesse of hem was wrooth
a3ens vs; in hap watir hadde sope vs vp. 4
Oure soule passide thoru3 a stronde; in 5

[b] vp *A*. [c] brether C. [d] Om. *AEH*. [e] hond maydyn *AEH*. [f] Om. C. [ff] arisen E.

[b] for3erdis *ceteri passim*. [c] Om. CIR. [d] Om. A. [e] Om. A. *The song of grecis; the preier of an holi prophete for delyueraunce of the puple fro the turment of Antioche.* K. *The song of the grecis.* O. [f] of the COR. [g] Om. I. [h] Om. A. [i] Om. A. [k] Om. A. *the grecis* IV. [l] Om. A. *of Dauith, doing thankingis for delyueraunce* [*of him and his peple* V.] *fro Filisteis 'stijnge a3ens* [*comynge on* V.] *him, 'whanne thei knewen him* [*after he was* V.] *anoyntid king.* KV. [m] Om. I. [n] Om. L. [o] he I. [p] resen I. risen L.

the strem; per auenture oure soule shulde han passid thur3 the vnsuffrable watir.
6 Blyssyd be the Lord; that 3aff not vs in to the cacchynge to the teth of hem.
7 Oure soule, as a sparewe, is ca3t out; fro the grene of hunteres[g]. The grene is
8 to-brosid; and wee be deliuered. Oure helpe in the name of the Lord; that made heuene and erthe.

PSALM CXXIV.

1 *The song of grees.*

Qui confidunt.

That trosten in the Lord as the mount of Sion; he shal not be moued in to with-
2 oute ende, that dwellith in Jerusalem. The mounteynes in his cumpas; and the Lord in the cumpas of his puple, fro this
3 now and vnto the world. For the Lord shal not lefe the 3erd of synneres vp on the lot of ri3twis men; that the ri3twis men strecche not out to wickidnesse ther
4 hondis. Wel do thou, Lord; to goode
5 men, and ri3t in herte. The boowende doun forsothe in to oblishingis the Lord shal bring to with werkende wickidnesse; pes vp on Irael.

PSALM CXXV.

1 *The song of grees.*

In conuertendo.

Lord, in turnende the caitifte of Sion;
2 wee ben maad as coumfortid. Thanne fild is our mouth with io3e; and oure tunge in ful out io3ing. Thanne thei shul seye among Jentilis; The Lord hath
3 magnefied to don with hem. The Lord hath magnefied to do with vs; wee ben
4 maad gladende. Lord, al turne oure cai-
5 tifte; as a strem in the south. That sowen in teris; in ful out io3ing shul repe.
6 Goende thei 3iden[h], and wepten; sendende ther sedis. Comende forsothe thei shul come; berende with ful out io3ing ther handfullis.

hap oure soule hadde passide thoru3[q] a watir vnsuffrable. Blessid be the Lord; 6 that `3af not[r] vs in[s] taking to[t] the teeth of hem. Oure soule, as a sparowe, is de- 7 lyuered; fro the snare of hunters. The snare is al to-brokun; and we ben delyuered. Oure helpe *is* in the name of 8 the Lord; that made heuene and erthe.

PSALM CXXIV.

The `title of the[u] hundrid and foure and* 1 *. twentithe salm[v]. `The song of greces[w].

Thei that tristen in the Lord *ben* as the hil of Syon; he schal not be moued with outen ende, that dwellith in Jeru- 2 salem. Hillis *ben* in the cumpas of it, and the Lord *is* in the cumpas of his puple; fro this tyme now and in to the world. For the Lord schal not leeue the 3 3erde of synneris on the part of iust men; that iust men holde not forth her hondis to wickidnesse. Lord, do thou wel; to 4 good men, and of[x] ri3tful herte[y]. But 5 the Lord schal lede them that bowen in to obligaciouns, with hem that worchen wickidnesse; pees *be* on[z] Israel.

PSALM CXXV.

The `title of the[a] hundrid and fyue and* 1 *twentithe `salm. The song of grecis[b].

Whanne the Lord turnede the caitifte of Sion; we weren maad as coumfortid. Thanne oure mouth was fillid with ioye; 2 and oure tunge with ful out ioiyng. Thanne thei schulen seie among hethene men; The Lord magnefiede to do with hem. The 3 Lord magnefiede to do with vs; we ben maad glad. Lord, turne thou[c] oure cai- 4 tifte; as a stronde in the south. Thei that 5 sowen in teeris; schulen repe in ful out ioiyng. Thei goynge 3eden, and wepten; 6 sendynge her seedis. But thei comynge schulen come with ful out ioiyng; berynge her handfullis.

[g] the hunteres E. [h] wenten AEH.

[q] Om. I. [r] hath not 3oue I. [s] in to CX *sec. m.* [t] of RX *pr. m.* [u] Om. A. [v] Om. AC. [w] Om. A. *The song of greces of goostli Jerusalem, an holi citee and dwelling for cristen men bi feith of Crist.* KV. *The song of Dauith.* S. There is no title to this Psalm in LP. [x] to I. [y] in herte I. [z] upon I. [a] Om. A. [b] Om. A. *salm. The s. of g. and it speketh of the turnyng a3en of the puple of Israel fro the caitifte of Babiloyne.* K. *salm. The s. of g. of the turnynge a3en fro Babiloyne.* V. [c] thou awey I.

PSALM CXXVI.

1 *The song of grees.*

Nisi Dominus. But the Lord shulde bild the hous; in to veyn trauaileden that bilden it. But the Lord shul kepe the cite; in vein 2 waketh that kepeth it. Veyn it[i] is to 3ou befor li3t to risen; riseth aftir that 3ee seten, that[k] eten the bred of sorewe. Whan he shal 3iuen to his loouede a slep; 3 lo! the eritage of the Lord the sones, 4 the mede the frut of the wombe. As arewes in the hond of the my3ty; so the 5 sones off the out shaken. Blisful the man that fulfilde his desir of hem; he shal not be confoundid, whan he shal speke to his enemys in the 3ate.

PSALM CXXVII.

1 *The song of grees.*

Beati omnes. Blisful alle that dreden the Lord; that 2 gon in his weies. The trauailis of thin hondis for thou shalt ete; blisful thou 3 art, and wel shal be to thee. Thi wif as a vine aboundende; in the sydes of thin hous. Thy sones as the newe braunchis 4 of oliues; in the cumpas of thi bord. Lo! thus shal be blissid the man; that dredeth 5 the Lord. Blisse to thee the Lord fro Sion; and see thou the goodis of Jerusa- 6 lem alle the da3es of thi lif. And see thou the sones of thi sones; the[l] pes vp on Irael.

PSALM CXXVIII.

1 *The song of grees.*

Sepe expugnaverunt. Ofte thei han out fo3te me, fro my

PSALM CXXVI.

The `title of the[d] hundrid and sixe and 1
twentithe `salm. The song of greces of Salomon[e].

`No but[f] the Lord bilde[g] the hous; thei that bilden it han trauelid in veyn. No[h] but the Lord kepith the citee; he wakith in veyn that kepith it. It is veyn to 3ou 2 to rise bifore the li3t; rise 3e after that[i] 3e han sete, that eten the breed of sorewe. Whanne he schal 3yue sleep to his loued; lo! the[k] eritage of the Lord `*is* sones, the 3 mede *is*[l] the[m] fruyt of[n] wombe. As 4 arowis *ben* in the hond of the mi3ti; so the sones of hem that ben schakun out. Blessid *is* the man, that hath fillid his 5 desier of tho; he schal not be schent, whanne he schal speke to hise enemyes in the 3ate.

PSALM CXXVII.

The title of the hundrid and seuene and 1
twentithe salm[o]. The song of greces[p].

Blessid *ben*[q] alle men, that dreden the Lord; that[r] gon in hise weies. For thou 2 schalt ete the trauels of thin hondis; thou art blessid, and it schal be wel to thee. Thi wijf as[s] a plenteous vyne; in the sidis 3 of thin hous. Thi sones as[t] the newe sprenges[u] of olyue trees; in the cumpas of thi bord. Lo! so[v] a man schal be blessid; 4 that dredith the Lord. The Lord blesse 5 thee fro Syon; and se thou the goodis of Jerusalem in alle the daies of thi lijf. And se thou the sones of thi sones; *se thou* 6 pees on Israel.

PSALM CXXVIII.

The `title of the[w] hundrid and ei3te and 1
twentithe `salm. The song of greces[x].

Israel seie now; Ofte thei fou3ten[y] a3ens

[i] Om. *c.* [k] and *AH.* [l] Om. *A.*

[d] Om. A. [e] Om. A. *salm. The s. of g. of S. and of Goddis help to bilding of his temple, and of holi chirche, bi teching of feith and vertues.* K. *salm. To Solomon.* S. *salm. The s. of g. of S. and of the bilding of his temple.* V. [f] But if I. [g] bildith KLS. [h] Om. I. [i] Om. I. [k] *thanne* the I. [l] the meede of the sone I. [m] Om. L. [n] of the I. [o] Om. S. [p] *greces of Dauid.* ELP. *greces, stiringe to Goddis drede, in biheting temporal prosperitees to hem that dreden God.* K. *greces, of Crist and hooly chirche.* V. In A is no title, but only *cxxvii.* [q] be *plures.* [r] the whiche I. [s] *schal be* as I. [t] *schul be* as I. [u] sprengingis S. [v] thus I. [w] Om. AS. *title of* V. [x] Om. A. *salm. The s. of g. for delyueraunse of the puple of Israel fro her pursueris, wiche is offered.* K. [y] han fou3te I.

2 ȝouthe; seye now Irael. Ofte thei han out foȝte me fro my ȝouthe; forsothe
3 thei myȝte not to me. Vpon my bac forgeden synneres; thei longeden aferr
4 ther wickidnessis[m]. The Lord riȝtwys
5 shal to-hewe the nollis of synneres; be thei confoundid, and al turned bacward,
6 that hateden Sion. Be thei maad as hei of rooues; that beforn it be pullid out,
7 ful out driede. Of the whiche he that repeth, shal not fulfille his hond; and hys bosum, that shal gedere handfullis.
8 And they seiden not that wenten biside, The blissing of the Lord vp on ȝou; wee han blissid to ȝou in the name of the Lord.

PSALM CXXIX.

1 *The song of grees.*

De profundis. Fro depthis I criede to thee, Lord;
2 Lord, full out here thou my vois. Be maad thin eris vnderstondende; in to the
3 vois of my lowe preȝing. If wickidnessis thou shalt ‘al aboute[n] kepe, Lord; Lord,
4 who shal sustene. For anent thee is mercy doyng; and for thi lawe I sustenede thee, Lord. My soule sustenede
5 in the woord of hym; my soule hopide
6 in the Lord. Fro the morutyd warde vnto the nyȝt; hope Irael in the Lord.
7 For anent the Lord mercy[o]; and plen-
8 teous anentis hym aȝeen biyng. And he shal aȝeen bie Irael; fro alle the wickidnessis of hym.

PSALM CXXX.

1 *The song of grees.*

Domine, non. Lord, myn herte is not enhaunsid; ne rerid vp ben myn eȝen. Ne I wente in grete thingis; ne in merueilis ouer me.
2 If not mekely I felede; but I[p] enhaunced my soule. As the wened vpon his mo-

me fro my ȝongth. Ofte thei fouȝten 2
aȝens me fro my ȝongthe; and sotheli thei miȝten not to me. Synneris forgeden 3
on my bak; thei maden long her wickidnesse. The ‘iust Lord[z] schal beete[a] the 4
nollis of synneris; alle that haten Sion 5
be[b] schent, and turned abak. Be thei 6
maad as the hey of hous coppis; that driede vp, bifore that it be drawun vp. Of which[c] hei he that schal repe, schal not 7
fille his hond; and he that schal gadere hondfullis, *schal not fille* his bosum. And 8
thei that passiden forth seiden not, The blessing of the Lord *be* on ȝou; we blessiden ȝou in the[d] name of the Lord.

PSALM CXXIX.

The ‘title of the[e] hundrid and nyne and 1
twentithe ‘salm. The song of greces[f].

Lord, Y criede to thee fro[g] depthes;
Lord, here thou mi vois. Thin eeris be 2
maad ententif; in to the vois of my bisechīng. Lord, if thou kepist wickidnessis[h]; 3
Lord, who schal susteyne[i]? For merci is 4
at thee; and, Lord, for thi lawe Y abood thee. Mi soule susteynede in his word; my soule hopide in the Lord. Fro the 5 6
morewtid keping til to[k] niȝt; Israel hope in the Lord. For whi merci *is* at the 7
Lord; and plenteous redempcioun *is* at hym. And he schal aȝen bie Israel; fro alle 8
the wickidnessis therof.

PSALM CXXX.

The title of the hundrid and thrittithe 1
salm. The song of greces, ‘to Dauith[l] himself[m].

Lord, myn herte is not enhaunsid; nether myn iȝen ben reisid. Nether Y ȝede
in the[n] grete thingis; nether in merueilis aboue me. If Y feelide not mekely; but 2
enhaunside my soule. As a childe wenyde

[m] wickidnes *AH.* [n] alboute C. [o] is mercye *A.* [p] Om. *A.*

[z] Lord is iust S. [a] beete togidre I. [b] be thei I. [c] the which I. [d] Om. I. [e] Om. A. *title.* S. [f] Om. A. *salm. The s. of greces, for delyucraunce of synne and caitiftee.* K. [g] fro the EL. [h] wickednesse I. [i] susteyne *ether abide* CDEFGHKLMOPQRSUVWXbi. susteyne *or abide* I. [k] to the C *sec. m.* FIR. [l] Om. D. [m] Om. DFO. *himself, for ceesing of vengeaunse.* K. *himself, for noumbringe of his peple.* V. In A is no title, but only *cxxx.* [n] Om. IS.

der; so ȝelding in my soule. Hope Irael in the Lord; fro[q] this now and vn to the world.

PSALM CXXXI.

The song of grees.

Memento Domine.

Haue mynde, Lord, of Dauid; and of al the debonernesse of hym. As he swor to the Lord; a vow he vouwide to the God of Jacob. I[r] shal not entre in to the tabernacle of myn hous; I shal not steȝen vp in to the bed of my bedding. I shal not ȝiue slep to myn eȝen; and to my eȝe lidis napping. And reste to my times, to the time I finde a place to the Lord; a tabernacle to the God of Jacob. Lo! wee han herd it in Effrata; wee han founden it in the feldis of the wode. Wee shul entre in to the tabernacle of hym; wee shuln honouren in the place, where stoden his feet. Ris, Lord, in to thi resting; thou and the arke of thin halewing. Thi prestis be thei clad[s] riȝtwisnesse; and thin halewis ful out ioȝe they. For Dauid, thi seruaunt; turne thou not awei the face of thi crist. The Lord swor to Dauid treuthe, and he shal not maken hym[t] in[u] vein; of the frute of thi wombe I shal putte vp on thi seete. If thi sones shul kepe my testament; and my witnessingis, these that I shal teche them[v]. And the sones of hem vn to the world; shul sitte vp on thi sete. For the Lord ches Sion; he ches it in to dwelling to[w] hym. This my reste in to the world of world; heer I shal dwelle, for I ches it. His widewe blessende I shal blisse; his pore[x] I shal fulfille with loues. Hise prestis I shal clothe with helthe ȝiuere; and his halewis with ful out ioȝing shuln ful out ioȝen. Thider I shal bringe forth the horn of Dauid; I haue maad redi a

on his modir; so ȝelding *be*[o] in my soule. Israel hope in the Lord; fro this tyme now and in[p] to the world.

PSALM CXXXI.

The title of the hundrid and oon and thrittithe salm. The song of greces[q].

Lord, haue thou mynde on[r] Dauid; and of al his myldenesse. As he swoor to the Lord; he made a vowe to God of Jacob. I schal not entre in to the tabernacle of myn hous; Y schal not stie in to the bed of mi restyng. I schal not ȝyue sleep to myn iȝen; and napping to myn iȝe liddis. And rest to my templis, til Y fynde a place to the Lord; a tabernacle to God of Jacob. Lo! we herden that[s] *arke of testament* in Effrata, '*that is, in Silo*[t]; we founden it in the feeldis of the[u] wode. We schulen entre in to the tabernacle of hym; we schulen worschipe in the place, where hise feet stoden. Lord, rise thou in to thi reste; thou and the ark of thin halewing. Thi prestis be clothid with riȝtfulnesse; and thi seyntis make ful out ioye. For Dauid, thi seruaunt; turne thou not awei the face of thi crist. The Lord swoor treuthe to Dauid, and he schal not make hym veyn; of the fruyt of thi wombe Y schal sette on thi seete. If thi sones schulen kepe my testament; and my witnessingis, these whiche Y schal teche hem. And the sones of hem til[v] in to the world; thei schulen sette on thi seete. For the Lord chees Sion; he chees it in to dwelling to hym silf. This *is* my reste in to the world of world; Y schal dwelle here, for Y chees it. I blessynge schal blesse the widewe of it; Y schal fille with looues the pore men of it. I schal clothe with heelthe the preestis therof; and the hooli men therof schulen make ful out ioye in[w] ful[x] reioisinge[y]. Thidir Y schal bringe

[q] for H. [r] If I C. [s] clothid AEH. [t] Om. AH. [u] Om. A. [v] to them E *pr. m.* [w] of H. [x] pore men AH.

[o] Om. I. [p] til in *ceteri*. [q] *greces, of deuocion that Dauith hadde, to bilde the temple, and of biheest of God to him, of eritage of the rewme.* K. In A is no title, but only *cxxxi*. [r] of CDEFGHIKLMOPQRUVWXbi. [s] the K. [t] Om. CDEFGHK *pr. m.* LMOPQRSVWXbi. *that is, in Silo. Lire here.* U. [u] Om. *ceteri*. [v] Om. X. [w] in the C. [x] ful out *ceteri*. [y] ioiyng CDEGHIKLMOPQRSUVWXbi.

18 lanterne to my crist. His enemys I shal clothe with shenshipe; vp on hym forsothe shal flouren out myn halewing.

PSALM CXXXII.

1 *The song of grees.*

Ecce quam bonum.

Lo! hou good, and how io3eful; bre-
2 thern to dwellen in to[y] oon. As an oynement in the hed; that goth doun in to the berd, the berd of Aaron. That goth doun in to the hemme of his cloth-
3 ing; as deu of Ermon, that goth doun in to the hil of Syon. For thider sente the Lord blessing; and lif vn to the world.

PSALM CXXXIII.

1 *The song of grees.*

Ecce nunc benedicite.

Lo! now blisseth the Lord; alle 3ee seruauns of the Lord. That stonden in the hous of the Lord; in the porchis of
2 the hous of oure God. In ny3tes heueth vp 3oure hondis in to holi thingis; and
3 blisseth to[z] the Lord. Blisse thee the Lord fro Sion; that made heuene and erthe.

PSALM CXXXIV.

1 *Alleluya.*

Laudate nomen Domini.

Preise 3ee the name of the Lord;
2 preise 3ee, seruauns, the Lord. That stonden[a] in the hous of the Lord; in the porchis of the hous of oure God.
3 Preise 3ee the Lord, for good is the Lord; doth salm to his name, for it ys sweete.
4 For the Lord ches to hym Jacob; and
5 Irael in to possessioun to hym. For I knew, that gret is the Lord; and oure
6 God beforn alle godys. Alle thingis what euere the Lord wolde, he dide in heuene and in erthe; in the se, and in alle

forth the horn of Dauid; Y made redi a lanterne to my crist. I schal clothe hise 18
enemyes with schame; but myn halewing schal floure out on hym.

PSALM CXXXII.

The 'title of the[z] hundrid and two and 1
thrittithe salm[a]. The song of grecis[b].

Lo! hou good and hou myrie *it is;* that britheren dwelle togidere. As oynement 2
in the heed; that goith doun in to the beerd, in to the beerd of Aaron. That goith doun in to the coler of his cloth; as the dew of Ermon, that goith doun in 3
to the hil of Sion. For there the Lord sente blessing; and lijf til[c] in to the world[d].

PSALM CXXXIII.

The 'title of the[e] hundrid and thre and 1
thrittithe salm[f]. The song of greces[g].

Lo! now blesse 3e the Lord; alle the seruauntis of the Lord. 3e that stonden in the hous of the Lord; in the hallis[h] of 'the hous of[i] oure God. In ny3tis reise 3oure 2
hondis in to hooli thingis; and blesse 3e the Lord. The Lord blesse thee fro Syon; 3
which[k] *Lord* made heuene and erthe.

PSALM CXXXIV.

The title of the hundrid and foure and 1
thrittithe salm[l]. Alleluya[m].

Herie 3e the name of the Lord; 3e seruauntis of the Lord, herie 3e. 3e that 2
stonden in the hous of the Lord; in the hallis[n] of 'the hous of[o] oure God. Herie 3
3e the Lord, for the Lord is good; singe 3e to his name, for it is swete. For the 4
Lord chees Jacob to him silf; Israel in to possessioun to him silf. For Y haue 5
knowe, that the Lord is greet; and oure God bifore alle goddis. The Lord made 6
alle thingis, what euere thingis he wolde, in heuene and in erthe; in the see, and in

[y] Om. *AII.* [z] Om. *AEII.* [a] stondith *A.*

[z] Om. A. [a] Om. AS. [b] *grecis, to Dauith himself.* CDFGHIKMQRSVWXbi. *grecis, of Dauith.* EL. *grecis, spekinge of the vnite of the puple of Israel, to gidere bi charite vndir oo king, and vndir the feith of oo God.* K. *grecis, to Dauith.* OP. [c] Om. V. [d] world, *that is, withouten end.* V. [e] Om. A. [f] Om. A. [g] No title in U. [h] for3erdis *ceteri.* [i] Om. S. [k] the which I. [l] Om. DQ. [m] *Alleluya, that is, herie 3e God.* KV. In A is no title, but only *cxxxiiii.* [n] for3erdis *ceteri.* [o] Om. S.

7 depnessis. Bringende out cloudis fro the vtmostis[b] of the erthe; leitis in to reyn he made. That bringeth forth windis 8 fro his tresores; that smot the first goten 9 of Egipt, fro man vn to beste. And he sente tocnes and wndris in the myddel of thee, Egipt; in to Farao and in to alle 10 his seruauns. That smot manye Jentilis; 11 and slo3 stronge kingis. Seon, the king of Amorreis; and Og the king of Basan, 12 and alle the reumys of Chanaan. And he 3af the lond of hem eritage; eritage 13 to Irael, his puple. Lord, thi name in to with oute ende; Lord, thi memorial 14 in ieneracioun and in to ieneracioun. For the Lord shal demen his puple; and in 15 his seruauns he shal be louly pre3id. The maumetis of Jentilis siluer and gold; the 16 werkis of the hondys of men. Mouth thei han, and thei shul not speke; e3en 17 thei han, and thei shuln not see. Eris thei han, and thei shul not here; ne forsothe spirit is in the mouth of hem. 18 Lyc to them be thei maad, that don tho thingis; and alle that trosten in hem. 19 Hous of Irael, blesse 3ee to the Lord; hous of Aron, blisse 3ee to the Lord. 20 Hous of Leuy, blisse 3ee to the Lord; 3ee that drede the Lord, blisseth[c] to the 21 Lord. Blissid be the Lord fro Sion; that dwellith in Jerusalem.

PSALM CXXXV.

Alleluya.

Confitemini Domino. 1 Knouleche 3ee to the Lord, for he is good; for in to the world the merci of 2 hym. Knoulecheth to the God of godis. 3 4 Knoulecheth to the Lord of lordis. That 5 maketh grete merueilis alone. That made 6 heuenes in vnderstonding. That fastnede 7 the erthe vp on watris. That made grete

alle depthis of watris. He ledde out 7 cloudis fro the ferthest[p] part of erthe; and made leitis in to reyn. Which bringith forth wyndis fro hise tresours; which 8 killide the firste gendrid[q] thingis of Egipt, fro man 'til to[r] beeste. He sente out 9 signes and grete wondris, in the myddil of thee, thou Egipt; in to Farao and in to alle hise seruauntis. Which smoot many 10 folkis; and killide stronge kingis. Seon, 11 the king of Ammorreis, and Og, the king of Basan; and alle the rewmes of Chanaan. And he 3af the lond of[s] hem eritage; 12 eritage[t] to Israel, his puple. Lord, thi 13 name *is*[u] with outen ende; Lord, thi memorial[v] *be* in[w] generacioun and in to generacioun. For the Lord schal deme 14 his puple; and he schal be preied in hise seruauntis. The symulacris of hethene 15 men *ben* siluer and gold; the werkis of the hondis of men. Tho[x] han a mouth, 16 and schulen not speke; tho han i3en, and schulen not se. Tho han eeris, and schulen 17 not here; for 'nether spirit is[y] in the mouth of tho[z]. Thei that maken tho, be 18 maad lijk tho[a]; and alle that tristen in tho[a]. The hous of Israel, blesse 3e the[b] 19 Lord; the hous of Aaron, blesse 3e the[c] Lord. The hous of Leuy, blesse 3e the[d] 20 Lord; 3e that dreden the Lord, 'blesse 3e[e] the[f] Lord. Blessid be the Lord of Syon; 21 that dwellith in Jerusalem.

PSALM CXXXV.

The title of the hundrid and fyue and thrittithe salm. Alleluya[g].

Knouleche 3e to the Lord, for he is 1 good, for his merci *is* withouten ende. Knouleche 3e to the[h] God of goddis[i]. 2 Knouleche 3e to the Lord of lordis. Which 3 4 aloone makith grete merueils. Which 5 made heuenes bi vndurstondyng. Which 6 made stidefast erthe on watris. Which 7

[b] vttermostis *AH.* [c] blesse 3e *AH.*

[p] ferrest A. [q] gotun I. [r] vn to I. [s] to C. [t] *to be* heritage I. Om. R. [u] Om. *ceteri.* [v] memorial, *or mynde* I. [w] into S. [x] Tho *ymagis* I. [y] ther is no spirit I. [z] hem I. [a] hem I. [b] to the K *sec. m.* [c] to the K. [d] to the K *see. m.* O. [e] blesse A *pr. m.* CDL *sec. m.* PRUXbi. blesseth I. [f] to the K *scc. m.* [g] *Alleluya. This salm, as that that goith bifore, is a stiring to herie God, for he is good.* K. In A is no title, but only *cxxxv.* [h] Om. *ceteri.* [i] *that is, of hooli aungelis* V *marg.*

8 li3t 3iueres. The sunne in to the[d] power
9 of the dai. The mone and the sterris in to
10 the[d] power of the ny3t. That smot Egipt
11 with the first goten of hem. That bro3te
12 oute Irael fro the myddel of hem. In
13 myghty hond; and in hei3 arm. That de-
14 uydede[e] the rede se in to[f] deuyseouns. And
bro3te out Irael thur3 the myddel of it.
15 And shoc out Farao and his vertue in the
16 rede se. That ladde ouer his puple thur3
17 18 the[g] desert. That smot grete kingis. And
19 slo3 stronge kingis. Seon, the king of
20 Amoreis. And Og, the king of Basan.
21 And he 3af the lond of hem eritage.
22 23 Eritage to Irael, his seruaunt. For in
oure mecnesse myndefull he was of vs.
24 And he a3een bo3te vs fro oure enemys.
25 26 That 3iueth mete to alle flesh. Knou-
lecheth to God[h] of heuene. Knoulecheth
to the Lord of lordis; for in to withoute
ende the mercy of hym.

made grete li3tis. The sunne in to the 8
power of the dai. The moone and sterris[k] 9
in to the[l] power of the[m] ni3t. Which 10
smoot Egipt with the firste gendrid thingis
of hem. Which ledde out Israel fro the 11
myddil[n] of hem. In a mi3ti hond and in 12
an hi3 arm. Whiche departide the reed see 13
in to departyngis. And ledde out Israel 14
thoru3 the myddil[o] therof. And he 'caste 15
a down[p] Farao and his pouer[q] in thē reed
see. Which ledde ouer his puple thoru3 16
desert. Which smoot grete kingis. And 17 18
killide strong kingis. Seon, the king of 19
Amorreis. And Og, the king of Baasan. 20
And he 3af the lond of hem eritage[r]. 21
Eritage to Israel, his seruaunt. For in 22 23
oure lownesse he hadde mynde on vs.
And he a3enbou3te vs fro oure enemyes. 24
Which 3yueth mete[rr] to ech fleisch. Knou- 25 26
leche 3e to God[s] of heuene. Knouleche 3e
to the Lord of lordis; for his merci *is*
with outen ende.

PSALM CXXXVI.

The salm of Dauid, for Jeremye.

Super flumina Babilonis.

1 Vp on the flodis of Babiloyne there wee
seten, and wepten; whil wee recordeden
2 of Sion. In withies in the myddes of it;
3 wee heengen[i] vp[k] oure instrumens. For
there askeden vs that caityues bro3ten vs;
the woordis of songis of despit. And thei
that 'ledden aweie[l] vs; An ympne sing-
4 eth[m] to vs of the songis of Sion. Hou
shul wee singe the song of the Lord; in an
5 hethen[mm] lond? If I shule for3eten of thee,
Jerusalem; to for3eting be 3iue my ri3t-
6 hond. Cleue my tunge to myn chekis;
if I shul not han mynde of thee. If I
shul not purposen thee, Jerusalem; in the
7 begynnyng of my gladnesse. Myndeful

PSALM CXXXVI.

The hundrid and sixe and thrittithe salm[ss].

On the floodis of Babiloyne there we 1
saten, and wepten; while we bithou3ten
on Syon. In salewis in the myddil[t] therof; 2
we hangiden vp oure orguns. For thei 3
that ledden vs prisoners; axiden vs there
the wordis of songis. And thei that ledden
awei vs *seiden;* Synge 3e to vs an ympne
of the songis of Syon. Hou schulen we 4
singe a songe of the Lord; in an alien
lond? If Y for3ete thee, Jerusalem; my 5
ri3t hond be 3ouun to for3eting. Mi tunge 6
cleue to my chekis; if Y bithenke not on
thee. If Y purposide not of thee, Jeru-
salem; in the bigynnyng of my gladnesse.
Lord, haue thou mynde on the sones of 7

[d] Om. A. [e] deuyde A. [f] Om. A. [g] Om. AH. [h] the God AE. [i] hangeden AH. [k] vpon H. [l] bro3ten E *pr. m.* [m] syngen A. [mm] alien C *pr. m.*

[k] the sterris HIKSX. [l] Om. I. [m] Om. DEFHIKLM *pr. m.* i. [n] myddis I. [o] myddis *ceteri.* [p] schook awei CDEF *pr. m.* GHKLMOPQRSUVWXbi. [q] vertu CDEF *pr. m.* GHKLMOPQRSUVWXbi. [r] *to be* heritage I. [rr] metis A *pr. m.* [s] the God A *pr. m.* [ss] *The cxxxvi.* A. *The titil of the hundrid and xxxvi. salm.* DEFL. *This salm hath no tijtle, neither* [*in*] *Ebreu ne in Jerom; it spekith of destruccioun of the temple, and of the caitiftee of Babiloyne.* I. *The hundrid and sixe and thrittithe salm hath no title, and it spekith of the destruccioun of the temple, and of the caitiftee of Babiloyne.* K. *The cxxxvi. salm hath no tytle; it spekith of the destruccioun of Jerusalem.* V. *The hundrid and xxxvi. salm hath no title, nethir in Ebreu nether in Jerom.* U. [t] myddis S.

be thou, Lord, of the sones of Edom; in to the dai of Jerusalem. That seyn, Ful out wasteth[n], ful out wasteth[n]; vnto the
8 foundement in[o] it. The doȝtir of Babilon wrecchid, blisful that shal ȝelde to thee thi ȝelding; that thou hast ȝolde to vs.
9 Blisful that shal holden; and hurtlen his litle childer to the ston.

PSALM CXXXVII.

The salm 'to hym[p] Dauid.

Confitebor. 1 I shal knoulechen to thee, Lord, in al myn herte; for thou hast herd the[pp] woordis of my mouth. In the siȝte of
2 aungelis I shal don salm to thee, my God; I shal honoure at[q] thin holy temple, and knouleche to thi name[r]. Vp on thi mercy and thi treuthe; for thou hast magnefied
3 thi seynt ouer alle name. In what euere day I shal inwardli clepe thee, ful out here me; thou shalt multeplie in my soule
4 vertue. Knouleche to thee, Lord, alle the kingis of erthe; for thei han herd alle
5 the woordys of thi mouth. And singe thei in the weyes of the Lord; for gret
6 is the glorie of the Lord. For heiȝ the Lord, and meke thingis he beholdeth; and
7 heȝe thingis fro aferr he knowith. If I shul go in the myddel of tribulacioun, thou shalt quikene me; and vp on the wrathe of myn enemys thou hast straȝt out thin hond, and saf made me thi ryȝt hond.
8 The Lord shal ȝelde for me, Lord, thi mercy in to the world; the werkis of thin hondis ne despise thou.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.

Domine, probasti. 1 Lord, thou hast proued me, and knowen
2 me; thou hast knowe my sitting, and
3 myn aȝeen rising. Thou vnderstode my

Edom; for the dai of Jerusalem. Whiche seien, Anyntische ȝe, anyntische ȝe; 'til to[u] the foundement ther ynne. Thou wretchid 8
douȝter of Babiloyne; he *is* blessid, that 'schal ȝelde[v] to thee thi[w] ȝelding, which thou ȝeldidist to vs. He *is* blessid, that 9
schal holde; and hurtle doun hise litle children at a[x] stoon.

PSALM CXXXVII.

The 'title of the[y] hundrid and seuene and thrittithe salm. 'To Dauith him silf[z].

Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee in al 1
myn herte; for thou herdist the wordis of my mouth. Mi God, Y schal singe to thee in the siȝt of aungels; Y schal wor- 2
schipe to[a] thin hooli temple, and Y schal knouleche to thi[b] name. On thi merci and thi treuthe; for thou hast magnefied thin hooli name aboue al thing. In what 3
euere dai Y schal inwardli clepe thee, here thou me; thou schalt multipli vertu in my soule. Lord, alle the kingis of erthe 4
knouleche to thee; for thei herden alle the wordis of thi mouth. And singe thei in 5
the weies of the Lord; for the glorie of the Lord is greet. For the Lord *is* hiȝ, 6
and biholdith meke thingis; and knowith afer hiȝ thingis. If Y schal go in[c] the 7
myddil[d] of tribulacioun, thou schalt quikene me; and thou stretchidist[e] forth thin hond on the ire of myn enemyes, and thi riȝt hond made me saaf. The 8
Lord schal ȝelde for me, Lord, thi merci *is*[f] with outen ende; dispise thou not the werkis of thin hondis.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

The 'title of the[g] hundrid and eiȝte and thrittithe salm[h]. 'To victorie, the salm of Dauith[i].

Domine, probasti. Lord, thou hast preued me, and hast 1
knowe me; thou hast knowe my sitting, 2
and my rising aȝen. Thou hast vndir- 3

[n] wastid E *pr. m.* [o] of A. [p] *of* H. [pp] alle the C *pr. m.* [q] in A. [r] holy name E *pr. m.*

[u] vn to I. [v] ȝeldith I. [w] the L. [x] the I. [y] Om. A. [z] Om. A. *To Dauith him silf, the doing of thankinges of Dauith, after delyueraunce of the persecucion of Saul.* K. *To Dauyth.* S. *To Dauith him self, doinge thankingis.* V. [a] at I. [b] thin hooly I. [c] in to X. [d] myddis *ceteri.* [e] strecchist S. [f] *schal be* I. [g] Om. A. [h] Om. A. [i] Om. AL. *To victorie, the s. of D. This is a stiring to the knowleching of Goddis herijng, thuruȝ biholding of his excellence.* K.

thoȝtis fro aferr; my path and my litle
4 corde thou enserchedist. And alle my
weies thou beforn seȝe; for ther is not
5 woord in my tunge. Lo! Lord, thou
hast knowen alle thingis, newest and
olde; thou hast formed me, and put vp
6 on me thin hond. Merueilous is maad
thy kunnyng of me; it is coumfortid, and
7 I shal not moun to it. Whidir shal I
go fro thi spirit; and whidur fro thi
8 face shal I flee? If I shul steȝen vp in
to heuene, thou art there; if I shul go
9 doun in to helle, thou art at. If I shul
take my pennys in the morutid; and shul
10 dwelle in the vtmostis[s] of the se. For-
sothe thider thin hond shal bringe me;
11 and shal holde me thi riȝt hond. And I
seide, Parauenture dercnessis shul to-
trede me; and nyȝt[t] my liȝting in my
12 delicis. For dercnesses shul not ben
derkid fro[u] thee, and nyȝt as day shal ben
liȝtid; as his dercnessis, so and the liȝt of
13 it. For thou weldedest my reenes; thou
hast vndertake me fro the wombe of my
14 moder. I shal knouleche to thee, for
ferfulli thou art magnefied; merueilous
thi werkis; and my soule shal knouleche
15 ful myche. My mouth is not hid fro
thee, the whiche thou madest in priue;
and my substaunce is in the nethermoris[v]
16 of the erthe. Myn vnparfit thing seȝen
thin eȝen, and in thi boc alle shul be
writen; daȝes shul be formed, and no
17 man in hem. To me forsothe ful myche
ben maad wrshipeful thi frendis, God;
ful myche is counfortid the princehed of
18 hem. I shal noumbre them atwynne,
and vpon grauel thei shul be multeplied;
I haue risen out, and ȝit I am with thee.
19 God, for thou shalt sle synneres; ȝee men
20 of blodis, bowith doun fro me. For ȝee
seyn in thoȝt; Take thei[w] in vanyte ther
21 citees. Whethir not thoo[x] that hateden
thee, Lord, I hatede; and vp on thin
22 enemys I dwynede? With parfyt hate

stonde my thouȝtis fro fer; thou hast
enquerid my path and my corde. And 4
thou hast bifor seien alle my weies; for
no word is in my tunge. Lo! Lord, thou 5
hast knowe alle thingis, the laste[k] thingis
and elde; thou hast formed me, and hast
set thin hond on me. Thi kunnyng is 6
maad wondirful of me; it is coumfortid,
and Y schal not mowe to it. Whidir 7
schal Y go fro thi spirit; and whider
schal Y fle fro thi face? If Y schal stie 8
in to heuene, thou art there; if Y schal
go doun to[l] helle, thou art[m] present. If 9
Y schal take my fetheris ful eerli; and
schal dwelle in the last partis of the see.
And sotheli thider thin hond[n] schal leede 10
me forth; and thi riȝt hond schal holde
me. And Y seide, In hap derknessis 11
schulen defoule me; and the nyȝt *is* my
liȝtnyng in my delicis. For whi derk- 12
nessis schulen not be maad derk fro thee,
aud the niȝt schal be liȝtned as the dai; as
the derknessis therof, so and the liȝt therof.
For thou haddist in possessioun my reines; 13
thou tokist[o] me vp fro the wombe of my
modir. I schal knouleche to thee, for 14
thou art magnefied dreedfuli; thi werkis
ben wondirful, and my soule schal[p] knou-
leche[q] ful miche. Mi boon, which thou 15
madist in priuete, is not hyd fro thee; and
my substaunce in the lower partis of erthe.
Thin iȝen sien[r] myn vnperfit thing, and 16
alle men schulen be writun in thi book[s];
daies schulen be formed, and no man *is*[t]
in tho. Forsothe, God, thi frendis ben 17
maad onourable ful myche to me; the
princeheed of hem is coumfortid ful
myche. I schal noumbre hem, and thei 18
schulen be multiplied aboue[tt] grauel; Y
roos vp, and ȝit Y am with thee. For 19
thou, God, schalt slee synneris; ȝe men-
quelleris, bowe[u] awei fro me. For ȝe[v] 20
seien in thouȝt; Take thei her citees in
vanite. Lord, whether Y hatide not hem 21
that hatiden[w] thee; and Y failide[x] on thin

[s] vttermostis *AH.* [t] the nyȝt *AH.* [u] of *AH.* [v] nethermore *AH.* [w] ȝe *A.* [x] that *c.*

[k] newe 1. [l] in to 1. [m] art *there* 1. [n] riȝthond s. [o] takeste R. [p] Om. i. [q] knowe CDEFGKLOPQ RSUVWXbi. [r] sawȝen 1 *passim.* [s] book, *that is, in thi kunnyng* 1. [t] Om. 1. [tt] aboue the c. [u] boweth 1. [v] thei 1. [w] haten CDEFGLMOPQRSUVWb. [x] failide, *that is, mournyde gretly* IKV.

I hatede hem; enemys thei ben maad to
23 me. Proue me, God, and wite thou
myn herte; aske thou me, and knowe
24 thou my pathis. And see, if the weie of
wickidnesse is in me; and bring me
thennes in the euere lastende weie.

PSALM CXXXIX.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

Eripe me, Domine.

2 Tac me awei, Lord, fro an euel man;
3 and fro a wicke[y] man tac me awei. That
thoȝten wickidnessis in the herte; al dai
4 setteden batailis. Thei sharpeden ther
tungis as serpentis; the venym of edderes[z]
5 vnder the lippis of hem. Kep thou me
fro the hond of the synnere; and fro
wicke[a] men tac me awei. That thoȝten
6 to supplaunten my goingis; proude men
hidden a grene to me. And cordis thei
straȝten out in to a grene; by side the
7 weie sclaunder thei putten[b] to me. I
seide to the Lord, My God thou art; ful
out here thou, Lord, the vois of my lowe
8 preȝing. Lord, Lord, the vertue of myn
helthe; thou al aboute shadewedest on
9 myn hed in the dai of bataile. Ne take
thou me, Lord, fro my desir to the syn-
nere; they thoȝten aȝen me, ne forsake
thou me, lest parauenture thei ben en-
10 hauncid. The hed of the cumpas of hem;
the trauayle of the lippis of hem shal
11 coueren hem. Colis shul fallen vp on
hem, in to fir thou shalt kaste them doun;
in wrecchidnessis thei shul not stonde.
12 A ianglende man shal not be riȝtforth
reulid in the erthe; an vnriȝtwis man
13 euelis shul take in deth. I knewȝ, for
the Lord shal do dom of the helpeles; and
14 veniaunce of the pore. Neuerthelatere
riȝtwis shuln knoulechen to thi name; and
the riȝte shul wone with thi chere.

enemyes? Bi perfite haterede Y hatide 22
hem; thei weren maad enemyes to me.
God, preue thou me, and knowe thou myn 23
herte; axe thou me, and knowe thou[y] my
pathis. And[z] se thou, if weie[a] of wickid- 24
nesse is[aa] in me; and lede thou me forth
in euerlastinge wei[b].

PSALM CXXXIX.

The 'title of the[c] hundrid and nyne and 1
thrittithe 'salm. To victorie, the salm
of[d] Dauith[e].

Lord, delyuere thou me fro an yuel 2
man; delyuere thou me fro a wickid man.
Whiche thouȝten wickidnesses[f] in the[g] 3
herte; al dai thei ordeyneden[h] batels. Thei 4
scharpiden her tungis as serpentis; the
venym of snakis vndir[i] the lippis of hem.
Lord, kepe thou me fro the hond of the 5
synnere; and delyuere thou me fro wickid
men. Which thouȝten to disseyue my go-
yngis; proude men hidden a snare to me. 6
And thei leiden forth cordis in to a snare;
thei settiden sclaundir to me bisidis the
weie. I seide to the Lord, Thou art mi 7
God; Lord, here thou the vois of my bi-
seching. Lord, Lord, the vertu of myn 8
heelthe; thou madist schadowe on myn
heed in the dai of batel. Lord, bitake 9
thou not me fro my desire to the synnere;
thei thouȝten aȝens me, forsake thou not
me, lest perauenture thei ben enhaunsid.
The heed of the cumpas of hem; the trauel 10
of her lippis schal hile hem. Colis schulen 11
falle on hem, thou schalt caste hem doun
in to fier; in wretchidnessis thei schulen
not stonde. A man a[k] greet ianglere schal 12
not be dressid in erthe; yuels schulen
take an vniust man in perisching. I haue 13
knowe, that the Lord schal make dom of
a[l] nedi man; and the veniaunce of pore
men. Netheles iust men schulen knou- 14
leche to thi name; and riȝtful men schulen
dwelle with thi cheer.

[y] wickid *A*. [z] eddre *AII*. [a] wickid *A*. [b] puttiden *AII*.

[y] Om. I. [z] Om. AIU. [a] the weie *ceteri præter* IU. [aa] ther is I. [b] liyf CDEFGHIKLMOSVXbi.
[c] Om. A. [d] Om. A. [e] Om. A. *Dauith the king, axing to be delyuerid bi God of persecucion, whanne he was purswed of Saul.* K. *Dauith, to be delyuerid fro persecucioun of Saul.* V. *Dauith, the kyng.* I. [f] wickid-
nesse S. [g] Om. I. [h] ordeyne C. [i] *was* vndir I. *is* vndir K. [k] *that is* a I. [l] the I.

PSALM CXL.

1 *The salm of Dauid.*

Domine, clamaui ad te.

Lord I criede to thee, ful out here thou me; tac heede to my vois, whil I 2 shal crie to thee. Be forth riȝt reulid myn orisoun as encens in thi siȝt; the rering vp of myn hondis euentid sacri- 3 fise. Put, Lord, warde to my mouth; and a dore of circumstaunce to my lippis. 4 Bowe thou not doun my herte in to the[c] woordis of malice; to ben excusid excusaciouns in synnes. With men wirkende wickidnesse; and I shal not comune with 5 the chosen of hem. The riȝtwis man shal chastise me in mercy, and blamen me; the oile forsothe of the synnere shal not withinne fatten myn hed. For ȝit and myn orisoun in the wel plesid thingus 6 of hem; the domes men of hem ioyned to the ston ben sopen awey. Thei shuln 7 here my woordis, for thei myȝten; as the fatnesse of erthe[d] is rerid vp ‘vp on[e] the erthe. Oure bones ben scaterid beside 8 helle, for to thee Lord, Lord, myn eȝen; in thee I hopide, do not awei my 9 soule. Kep me fro the grene that thei setteden to me; and fro sclaundris of men 10 wirkende wickidnesse. Synneres shuln falle in the net of hym; syngulerli I am to the time I passe.

PSALM CXL.

The ‘title of the[m] hundrid and fourtithe salm. ‘The salm[n] ‘of Dauith[o]. 1

Lord, Y criede to thee, here thou me; ȝyue thou tent to my vois, whanne Y schal crye to thee. Mi preier be dressid as 2 encense in thi siȝt; the reisyng[p] of myn hondis *be as* the euentid sacrifice. Lord, 3 sette thou a keping to my mouth; and a dore of stonding aboute to my lippis. Bowe thou not myn herte in to wordis of 4 malice; to excuse excusingis in synne. With men worchinge wickidnesse; and Y schal not comyne with the chosun men of hem. A iust man schal repreue me in mersi, 5 and[q] schal blame me; but the oile of a synner make not fat myn heed. For whi and ȝit my preier *is* in the wel plesaunt thingis of hem; for the domesmen of hem 6 ioyned to the stoon weren sopun vp. Here thei my wordis, for tho[r] weren myȝti. 7 As fatnesse is[s] brokun out on the erthe; oure bonys ben scatered niȝ helle. Lord, Lord, for myn iȝen ben to thee, Y hopide 8 in thee; take thou not awei my soule. Kepe thou me fro the snare which thei 9 ordeyneden to me; and fro the sclaundris of hem that worchen wickidnesse. Synneris schulen falle in the nett therof; Y 10 am aloone[t] til Y passe.

PSALM CXLI.

1 *The vnderstonding of Dauid, whan he was in the spelunke.*

Voce mea ad Dominum.

2 With my vois to the Lord I criede; with my vois to the Lord I louly preȝede. 3 I shede[f] out in his siȝt myn orisoun; and my trybulacioun beforn hym I openli 4 telle. In failinge of me my spirit; and[g] thou hast knowe my sties. In this weie

PSALM CXLI.

The ‘title of the[u] hundrid and oon and fourtithe salm[v]. The lernyng of Dauid[w]; ‘his preier[x], ‘whanne he was in the denne[y]. 1

With my vois Y criede to the Lord; 2 with my vois Y preiede hertli to the Lord. I schede out my preier in his siȝt; and Y 3 pronounce my tribulacioun bifor him. While my spirit failith of me; and thou 4 hast knowe my pathis. In this weie in

[c] Om. *AEH.* [d] the erthe *AH.* [e] vpon hem *A.* [f] helled *E pr. m.* [g] Om. *A.*

[m] Om. A. [n] Om. AL. [o] Om. A. *of Dauith, preiyng to the Lord, that he shulde falle no more into the synne of tonge.* K. *of Dauith, feelinge synne of his tunge.* V. *of Dauith, the kyng.* I. [p] reisyng vp I. [q] and he *I.* [r] thei C. [s] of the erthe is A *sec. m.* of erthe is M *sec. m.* S. [t] syngulerly CDEFGHKLMO PQRSwhi. aloone *bi my self* I. syngulerli, *ether aloone bi my silf* UV. synguler X. [u] Om. A. [v] Om. A. [w] *Dauithes* K. [x] Om. CFV. [y] Om. ELP.

that I 3ide; proude men hidden a grene
5 to me. I beheeld at the ri3t hond, and
I[h] sa3; and ther was not that kneu3 me.
Fli3t pershede fro me; and ther was not
6 that a3een so3te my soule. I criede to
thee, Lord, I seide, Thou art myn hope;
7 my porcioun in the lond of lyueres. Tac
heede to my lowe pre3ing; for I am
mekid ful myche. Deliuere me fro the
pursuende me; for thei ben coumfortid
8 vpon me. Led out fro warde my soule
to knowleche to thi name; me abijden the[i]
ri3twise[k], to the time that thou 3elde to
me.

PSALM CXLII.

1 *The orisoun of Dauid, whan pursuede hym Absolon, his sone.*

Domine, exaudi oracionem.

Lord, ful out here myn orisoun, with
eris parceyue myn obsecracioun; in thi
treuthe ful out here thou me, in thi ri3t-
2 wisnesse. And entre thou not into dom
with thi seruaunt; for ther shal not be
3 iustified in thi si3te eche lyuende. For
the enemy pursuede my soule; mekede
in the erthe my lif. He sette me in
derke thingis, as the deade of the world,
4 and my spirit is anguysht vp on me;
5 in me is disturbid myn herte. Myndeful
I was of olde da3es, I tho3te swetely in
alle thi werkis; in the deedis of thin
6 hondis I sweteli tho3te. I stra3te out
myn hondis to thee; my soule as erthe
7 withoute water to thee. Swiftli full out
here thou me, Lord; my spirit failide.
Turne thou not awei thi face fro me;
and I shal ben lic to the goende doun in
8 to the lake. Herd mac thou to me erli[l]
thi mercy; for in thee I hopide. Knowen
mac thou to me the weie, in the[m] whiche
9 go I; for to thee I rerede my soule. Tac
awei me fro myn enemys, Lord, to thee
10 I flei3, tech me to do thi wil; for my
God thou art. Thi goode spirit shal

which Y 3ede; proude men hidden a snare
to me. I bihelde to the ri3t side, and Y 5
si3; and noon was[z] that knew me. Fli3t
perischide fro me; and noon is[a] that sekith
my soule. Lord, Y criede to thee, Y 6
seide, Thou art myn hope; my part in the
lond of lyueris. 3yue thou tent to my 7
biseching; for Y am maad low ful greetli.
Delyuere thou me fro hem that pursuen
me; for thei ben coumfortid on me. Lede 8
my soule out of keping to knouleche to
thi name; iust men abiden me, til thou
3elde to me.

PSALM CXLII.

The 'title of the[b] hundrid and two and 1
fourtithe salm. The salm[c] of Dauid[d].

Lord, here thou my preier, with eeris
perseyue thou my biseching; in thi treuthe
here thou me, in thi ri3twisnesse[e]. And[f] 2
entre thou not in to dom with thi ser-
uaunt; for ech man lyuynge schal not be
maad iust in thi si3t. For the enemy 3
pursuede my soule; he made lowe my lijf
in erthe. He hath set me in derk placis,
as the deed men of the world, and my 4
spirit was angwischid on me; myn herte
was disturblid in me. I was myndeful of 5
elde daies, Y bithou3te in alle thi werkis;
Y bithou3te in the dedis of thin hondis.
I helde forth myn hondis to thee; my 6
soule as erthe with out water to thee.
Lord, here thou me swiftli; my spirit 7
failide. Turne thou not a wei thi face
fro me; and Y schal be lijk to[g] hem that
gon doun in to the[h] lake. Make thou erli 8
thi merci herd to me; for Y hopide in
thee. Make thou knowun to me the weie
in which Y schal go; for Y reiside my
soule to thee. Delyuere thou me fro myn 9
enemyes, Lord, Y fledde to thee; teche 10
thou me to do thi wille, for thou art my
God. Thi good spirit schal lede me forth

h Om. *c.* i Om. *aeh.* k ri3twise men *a.* l Om. *c.* m Om. *ah.*

z ther was s. a ther is 1. b Om. a. c Om. elp. d *Dauith, whanne Absolon, his sone, pursuede him, as a doctour tellith, for the lettre accordith wel therto.* k. *Dauith, whanne Absolon, his sone, pursuede him.* v. e ri3tfulnesse *ceteri.* f But 1. g Om. 1. h Om. cdfhmpruw.

bringe me thennes in to the ry3t lond;
11 for thi name, Lord, thou shalt quykene
me in thin equite. Thou shalt leden out
12 of tribulacioun my soule; and in thi
merci thou shalt destro3en alle myn ene-
mys. And thou shalt leesen alle, that
trublen my soule; for I am thi seruaunt.

PSALM CXLIII.

1 *The salm of Dauid; a3en Golie.*

Benedictus Dominus.

Blissed[n] the Lord my God, that techeth
myn hondis to strif; and mi fingeris to
2 bataile. My mercy, and my refut; myn
vndertakere, and my delyuerere. My de-
fendere, and in hym I hopide; that vndir-
3 pooteth[o] my puple vnder me. Lord, what
is a man, for thou hast myche maad
knowen to hym; or the sone of man, for
4 thou eymest hym? A man to vanyte is
maad lic; his da3is as shadewe passen.
5 Lord, bowe doun thin heuenes, and cum
doun; touche the monteynes, and thei
6 shuln smoken. Leite thou leitingis[p], and
thou shalt scateren hem; send out thin
arewis, and thou shalt al[pp] disturbe them.
7 Send out thin hond fro an hei3, tac[q] me
out, and deliuere me of many watris; and
8 fro the hond of alien sones. Whos mouth
spac vanyte; and the ri3thalf of hem the
9 ri3thalf of wickidnesse. God, a newe song
I shal singe to thee; in the ten cordid
10 sautre I shal do salm to thee. That
3iuest helthe to kingis; that a3een bo3tist
Dauid, thi seruaunt, fro the malice do-
11 inge swerd tac me awey. And pull me
awei fro the hond of alienes sones, whos
mouth spac vanyte; and the ri3thalf of
12 hem the ri3thalf of wickidnesse. Whos
sones; as newe plauntingis in ther 3outhe.
The do3tris of hem maad semely; en-
13 hourned aboute as the licnesse of the tem-

in to a ri3tful lond; Lord, for thi name 11
thou schalt quikene me in thin equite.
Thou schalt lede my soule out of tribu-
lacioun; and in thi merci thou schalt 12
scatere alle[i] myn enemyes. And thou
schalt leese[k] alle them, that troublen my
soule; for Y am thi seruaunt.

PSALM CXLIII.

The title of the hundrid and thre and fourtithe salm[l]. 'A salm[m]. 1

Blessid *be* my[n] Lord God, that techith
myn hondis to werre[o]; and my fyngris to
batel. Mi merci, and my refuyt; my 2
takere vp, and my delyuerer. Mi defender,
and Y hopide in him; and thou makist
suget my puple vnder me. Lord, what is 3
a man, for thou hast maad knowun to
him; ether the sone of man, for thou aret-
tist him of[p] sum valu? A man is maad 4
lijk vanyte; hise daies passen as schadow.
Lord, bowe doun thin heuenes, and come 5
thou doun; touche[q] thou hillis, and[r] thei[s]
schulen make smoke. Leite thou schyn- 6
yng, and thou schalt scatere hem; sende
thou out thin arowis, and thou schalt dis-
turble hem. Sende out thin hond fro an 7
hi3, rauysche[t] thou[u] me out, and delyuere
thou me fro many watris; and fro the
hond of alien sones. The mouth of which[v] 8
spak vanite; and the ri3thond of hem *is*
the ri3t hond of wickidnesse. God, Y schal 9
synge to thee a new song; I schal seie
salm[w] to thee[x] in a sautre of ten stringis.
Which 3yuest heelthe to kingis; which a3en 10
bou3tist Dauid, thi seruaunt, fro the wickid
swerd rauische thou out me. And delyuere 11
thou[y] me fro 'the hond of[z] alien sones; the
mouth of whiche[a] spak[b] vanyte, and the
ri3thond of hem *is* the ri3t hond of wickid-
nesse. Whose sones *ben;* as new plaunt- 12
ingis in her 3ongthe. The dou3tris of hem

[n] Blessid *is* A. [o] vndir puttist A. [p] leitynge AH. [pp] Om. c *pr. m.* [q] and tac c.

[i] Om. I. [k] fordo I. [l] Om. E. [m] Om. EGLMOP. *The salm of Dauid.* F. *The salm, whanne he stod a3ens Golie in bateil, bi stiring of the Holi Goost.* K. *A salm of Dauith.* S. *A salm, whanne he stod a3enus Golie.* V. In A is no title but only, *c and xliij.* [n] the V. [o] batel A. do werre M. [p] to I. [q] and touche c. [r] Om. S. [s] tho I. [t] and rauishe S. [u] Om. I. [v] whom I. [w] a salm S. [x] Om. I. [y] out c. [z] Om. V. [a] whom I. [b] hath spoke I.

ple. The celeris of hem fulle; bowende out fro that into it. The shep of hem ful of
14 frut, aboundende in ther goingis; the oxen of hem fatte. Ther is not falling of wal, ne passing ouer; ne cry in the stretis of
15 hem. Blisful, thei seiden, the puple, to whom these thingis ben; blisful the puple, of the[r] whiche the Lord is his God.

PSALM CXLIV.

1 *The preising to hym Dauid.*

Exaltabo te, Deus.

I shal enhaunce thee, my God king; and I shal blesse to thi name in to the
2 world, and in to the world of world. Bi alle daȝis I shal blissen to thee; and I shal preysen thi name in to the world,
3 and in to the world of world. Gret the Lord, and preisable full myche; and of
4 his mychilnesse is noon ende. Jeneracioun and ieneracioun shal preyse thi werkis; and thi power thei shul telle
5 forth. The grete doing of the glorie of thin holynesse thei shuln speke; and thi
6 merueylis thei shul telle. And the vertue of thi ferful thingis thei shul seyn; and
7 thi mykilnesse thei shuln telle. The mynde of the abundaunce of thi swetnesse thei shul bowen out; and in thi riȝtwisnesse thei shul ful out ioȝen.
8 Mercy doere and mercyful the Lord;
9 pacient, and myche merciful. Swete the Lord to alle; and his mercy doingis vp
10 on alle his werkis. Knouleche to thee, Lord, alle thi werkys; and thin halewis
11 blisse thei to thee. The glorie of thi reume thei shul seyn; and thi myȝt thei
12 shul speken. That knowen thei maken *ben* arayed; ourned about as the licnesse of the[c] temple. The selers of hem *ben* fulle;
13 bringinge out fro this[d] *vessel* in to that[e]. The scheep of hem *ben* with lambre[f], plenteuouse in her[g] goingis out; her kien *ben*
14 fatte. 'No falling of wal is[h], nether passing ouere; nether cry *is* in the stretis of hem. Thei seiden, 'The puple *is* blessid[i],
15 that hath[k] these thingis; blessid[l] *is* the puple, whos Lord is the[m] God of it[n].

PSALM CXLIV.

1 *The title of the hundrid and foure and fourtithe salm. 'The ympne of Dauith[o].*

Mi God king, Y schal enhaunse thee; and Y schal blesse thi name in to the world, and in to the world of[p] world. Bi
2 alle daies Y schal blesse thee; and Y schal herie thi name in to the world, and in to the[q] world of the[r] world. The Lord *is*
3 greet, and worthi to be preisid ful myche; and noon ende is[s] of his greetnesse. Gene-
4 racioun and generacioun schal preise thi werkis; and thei schulen pronounse[t] thi power. Thei schulen speke 'the greet
5 doyng[u] of the glorie of thin holynesse; and thei schulen telle thi merueils. And
6 thei schulen seye the vertu of thi ferdful thingis; and thei schulen telle thi greetnesse. Thei schulen bringe forth the
7 mynde of the abundaunce of thi swetnesse; and thei schulen telle with ful out ioiyng thi riȝtfulnesse. The Lord *is* a
8 merciful doere, and merciful in wille; paciente, and myche merciful. The Lord *is*
9 swete in alle thingis; and hise merciful doyngis *ben* on[v] alle hise werkis. Lord,
10 alle thi werkis knouleche to thee; and thi seyntis blesse thee. Thei schulen seie the
11 glorie of thi rewme; and thei schulen

[r] Om. *AEH.*

[c] a 1. [d] one s. [e] anothir s. [f] eene CFGHIMOPQRVXbi. yn D. ene EL. ȝeeene K. ȝeene SU. ȝene W. [g] the s. [h] Ther is no falling of her wal I. [i] *hem* a blessid puple I. The puple blessid s. [k] han I. [l] *but* blessid I. [m] Om. L. [n] hem I. [o] *The salm of Dauith.* D. *The ympne of Dauith, to the heerijng of God, with song ether ful out ioiyng.* K. *Alleluia.* S. Om. ELP. In A is no title, but only *cxliiij.* [p] of the CDFOP QRVW. [q] Om. L. [r] Om. IKS. [s] ther is I. [t] pronounse, *ether telle fer* C *et ceteri.* [u] the [thi IL] magneficence, *ether* [*or* I] *the greet doyng* CDEFGHIMOPQRUVWXb. the magneficence, *ether g. d.* EO. the magneficence K. thi magnificence, *ether thi grete worthinesse* S. [v] aboue I. of K.

to the sones of men[s] thi power; and the glorie of the grete doing of thi reume.
13 Thi reume reume of alle worldis; and thi lordshiping in alle ieneracioun and in to ieneracioun. Feithful the Lord in alle his woordis; and holy in alle his
14 werkis. The Lord helpeth vp alle that fallen; and rereth vp alle the hurtlid
15 doun. The e3en of alle in thee hopen, Lord; and thou 3yuest the mete of hem
16 in the[t] behofful[u] tyme. Thou openest thin hond; and fulfillist eche beste with
17 blissing. Ri3twis the Lord in alle his
18 weies; and holi in alle his werkis. Nee3h is the Lord to alle inwardli clepende hym; to alle inwardli clepende hym in treuthe.
19 The wil of men dredende hym he shal do, and the lowe pre3ing of hem he shal ful out heren; and saf he shal make them.
20 The Lord kepeth alle loouende hym; and
21 alle synneres he shal destro3en. The preysing of the Lord my mouth shal speke; and blisse alle flesh to his holi name in to the world, and in to the world of world.

speke thi power. That thei make thi power 12 knowun to the sones of men; and the glorie of the greetnesse[w] of thi rewme. Thi rewme *is* the rewme of alle worldis; 13 and thi lordschipe *is* in al generacioun and in to generacioun. The Lord *is* feithful in alle hise wordis; and hooli in alle hise werkis. The Lord liftith vp alle that 14 fallen doun; and[x] reisith[y] alle men hurtlid doun. Lord, the i3en of alle *beestis* hopen 15 in thee; and thou 3yuest the[z] mete of hem in[a] couenable tyme. Thou openest thin 16 hond; and thou fillist ech beeste with blessing. The Lord *is* iust in alle hise 17 weies; and hooli in alle hise werkis. The 18 Lord is ni3 to alle that inwardli clepen him; to[b] alle that inwardli[c] clepen him in treuthe. He schal do the wille of 19 hem, that dreden him, and he schal here the biseching of hem; and he schal make hem saaf. The Lord kepith alle men 20 louynge him; and he schal leese[d] alle synners. Mi mouth schal speke the heriyng 21 of the Lord; and ech man blesse his hooli name in to the world, and in to the world of world.

PSALM CXLV.

1 *Alleluia.*

Lauda, anima. 2 Preise thou, my soule, the Lord; I shal preise the Lord in my lif, I shal do salm to my God as longe as I shal be.
3 Wileth not trosten in princis; ne in the sones of men, in whiche is not helthe.
4 His spirit shal gon out, and turnen a3een in to his lond; in that dai shuln pershe
5 alle the tho3tus of hem. Blisful, of whom the God of Jacob is his helpere; his hope
6 in the Lord his God, that made heuene and erthe, the se, and alle thingis that
7 ben in hem. That kepeth treuthe in to the world, doth dom to the suffrende wrong; 3yueth mete to the hungri. The

PSALM CXLV.

The `title of the[e] hundred and fyue and 1
fourtithe `salm. Alleluya[f].

Mi soule, herie thou the Lord; Y schal 2 herie the Lord in my lijf, Y schal synge to my God as longe as Y schal be. Nile 3e triste in princis; nether in the sones of 3 men, in whiche[g] is noon[h] helthe. The 4 spirit of hym[i] schal go out, and he schal turne a3en in to his erthe; in that dai alle the thou3tis of hem schulen perische. He 5 *is* blessid, of whom the God of Jacob is his[k] helpere, his hope *is* in his Lord God, that made heuene and erthe; the see, and 6 alle thingis that ben in tho. Which kepith 7 treuthe in to the world, makith[l] dom to hem that suffren wrong; 3yueth[m] mete to

[s] hem *AH.* [t] Om. *AH.* [u] behool *H.*

[w] magneficence CDEFGHIKLMOPQRSUVWXbi. [x] and he I. [y] reisith up K. [z] Om. c. [a] in a *plures.* [b] and to W. [c] Om. D. [d] fordo I. [e] Om. A. [f] Om. A. *salm. Alleluya; for to stire men to triste not in men, but in God* [*oonli* KO]. KORS. *salm. Alleluya; triste in God oonly.* V. [g] whom I. the whiche K. [h] no I. not K. [i] hem S. [k] the I. [l] *he* makith I. [m] *he* 3yueth I.

8 Lord losneth[u] the gyuede; the Lord liȝt-
neth the blinde. The Lord rereth vp the
hurtlid doun; the Lord riȝtforth reulith
9 the riȝtwise. The Lord kepeth the come-
lingis, the modirles child, and the widewe
he shal vndertake; and the weies of syn-
10 neres he shal destroȝen. The Lord shal
regne in to worldis[v]; thi God, Sion, in
ieneracioun and in to ieneracioun.

PSALM CXLVI.

1 *Alleluia.*

Laudate Dominum.

Preiseth the Lord, for good is a salm;
to oure God be preising ioȝeful and fair.
2 The Lord bildende vp Jerusalem; the
scateringis of Jerusalem shal gadere to-
3 gidere. That helith the contrit in herte;
and bindeth the contriciouns[w] of hem.
4 That noumbreth the multitude of sterris;
5 and to them alle clepeth names. Gret
oure Lord, and gret the vertue of hym;
6 and of his wisdam is not noumbre. Vn-
dertakende debonere men the Lord; mek-
ende forsothe synneres vn to the erthe.
7 Singeth beforn to the Lord in confessioun;
8 doth salm to oure God in harpe. That
couereth heuene with cloudis; and greith-
eth to the erthe reyn. That bringeth
forth in hillis hey; and erbe to the seruise
9 of men. That ȝyueth to bestis the mete
of hem; and to briddis of crowes inwardli
10 clepende hym. He shal not han wil in
the strengthe of hors; ne in the leggis of
11 a man shall be wel plesid to hym. Wel
plesid thing is to the Lord vpon men
dredende hym; and in hem that hopen
on[x] his mercy.

PSALM CXLVII.

Alleluia of Agge and Zacharye.

Lauda, Jerusalem, Dominum.

12 Preise thou, Jerusalem, the Lord;

hem that ben hungri. The Lord vnbynd-
ith feterid men; the Lord liȝtneth blynde 8
men. The Lord reisith men hurtlid[n] doun;
the[o] Lord loueth iust men. The Lord 9
kepith comelyngis, he schal take vp a
modirles child, and[p] widewe; and he schal
distrie the weies of synners. The Lord 10
schal regne in to the[q] worldis; Syon, thi
God schal regne in generacioun and in to
generacioun.

PSALM CXLVI.

The `title of the[r] hundrid and sixe and 1
fourtithe salm. Alleluya[s].

Herie ȝe the Lord, for the salm is good;
heriyng be myrie, and fair to oure God.
The Lord schal bilde Jerusalem; and[t] 2
schal gadere togidere the scateryngis of
Israel. Which[u] *Lord* makith hool men 3
contrit in herte; and byndith togidere the
sorewes of hem. Which noumbrith the 4
multitude of sterris; and clepith names to
alle tho. Oure Lord *is* greet, and his 5
vertu *is* greet; and of his wisdom is[v] no
noumbre. The Lord takith vp mylde men; 6
forsothe[w] he makith low synneris `til to
the[x] erthe. Bifore synge ȝe to the Lord 7
in knoulechyng; seye ȝe salm to oure God
in an harpe. Which hilith heuene[y] with 8
cloudis; and makith redi reyn to the erthe.
Which bryngith forth hei in hillis; and
eerbe to the seruice of men. Which ȝyueth 9
mete to her werk beestis; and to the briddys
of crowis clepinge[z] hym. He schal not 10
haue wille in[a] the strengthe of an hors;
nether it schal be wel plesaunt to hym in
the leggis of a man. It is wel plesaunt 11
to the Lord on men that dreden hym; and
in hem that hopen on[b] his mercy.

PSALM CXLVII.

The[c] hundrid and seuene and fourtithe
salm[d].

Jerusalem, herie thou the Lord; Syon, 12

[u] loosith *A.* [v] the worldis *AH.* [w] contricioun *A.* [x] in *A.*

[n] hurlid I. [o] and the C. [p] and a *ceteri.* [q] Om. *ceteri.* [r] Om. A. [s] Om. A. *Alleluya; to induce men to heerie God.* KORS. *Alleluya, that is, Herie ȝe God.* V. [t] and he I. [u] The which I. [v] ther is I. [w] and I. [x] vn to I. to the S. [y] heuens S. [z] ynclepynge I. [a] in to S. [b] in IL. [c] *The title of the* FMORI. [d] Om. A. *salm;* [*this* K] *spekith of the goostli bilding of Jerusalem.* KORS. *salm hath no titlc in Ebreu.* U *salm hath no tytle. This salm spekith of goostli Jerusalem.* V. IR I. is no title, but only *cxlvii.*

13 preise thou thi God, Sion. For he coum-
fortede the lockis of thi ȝatis; he blissede
14 to thi sones in thee. That sette thi coostis
pes; and with talȝ of whete fillith thee.
15 That sendeth out his speche[y] to erthe;
16 swiftli renneth his word. That ȝiueth
snouȝ as wlle; the litle cloude as aske[z]
17 he sprengeth. He sendeth his cristal[a] as
musselis[b]; befor the face of his cold who
18 shal susteynen? He shal sende out his
woord, and melte them; his spirit shal
19 blowen, and watris shul flowen. That
tellith out his woord to Jacob; riȝtwis-
20 nesses and his domes to Irael. He dide
not so to eche nacioun; and his domes
he openede not to them.

13 herie thou thi God. For he hath coum-
fortid the lockis of thi ȝatis; he hath
blessid thi sones in thee. Which hath set
14 thi coostis pees; and fillith thee with the[e]
fatnesse of wheete. Which sendith out his
15 speche to the erthe; his word renneth
swiftli. Which ȝyueth snow as wolle;
16 spredith[f] abrood a cloude as aische. He
17 sendith his cristal as mussels; who schal[g]
suffre bifore the face of his cooldnesse?
He schal sende out his word, and schal
18 melte tho; his spirit schal blowe, and
watris schulen flowe. Which tellith his
19 word to Jacob; and hise riȝtfulnessis and
domes to Israel. He dide not so to ech
20 nacioun; and he schewide not hise domes
to hem.

PSALM CXLVIII.

1 *Alleluia of Aggee and Zacharie.*

Laudate Dominum de celis.

Preise ȝee the Lord fro heuenes; preise
2 ȝee hym in heiȝtis. Preise ȝee hym, alle
his aungelis; preise ȝee hym, alle his ver-
3 tues. Preise ȝee hym, the sunne and the
moone; preise ȝee hym, alle the sterris
4 and liȝt. Preise ȝee hym, heuenes of he-
uenes; and watris that aboue heuenes
5 ben, preise thei the name of the Lord.
6 For he seide, and thei ben maad; he
sente, and thei ben formed. He sette them
in to withoute ende, and in to the world
of world; an heste he putte, and he shal
7 not beside passe. Preise ȝee the Lord, fro
the erthe; dragonnes, and alle depnessis.
8 Fyr, hail, snouȝ, iys, the spirit of tem-
9 pestis; that don the woord of hym. Moun-
teynes, and alle hillis; frut berende trees,
10 and alle cedris. Bestis, and alle vsable
bestis; serpentis, and fethered foulis.
11 Kyngis of erthe[c], and alle puplis; princis,
12 and alle domys men of erthe. ȝung men,
and maidenes; olde men with the ȝungere,
13 preise thei[d] the name of the Lord; for

PSALM CXLVIII.

1 *The 'title of the[h] hundrid and eiȝte and fourtithe salm. Alleluya[i].*

ȝe of heuenes, herie[j] the Lord; herie
ȝe hym in hiȝe thingis. Alle hise aungels,
2 herie ȝe hym; alle hise vertues, herye ȝe
hym. Sunne and moone, herie ȝe hym;
3 alle sterris and liȝt, herie ȝe hym. Heuenes
4 of heuenes, herie ȝe hym; and the watris
that ben aboue heuenes[k], herie ȝe[l] the
5 name of the Lord. For he seide, and
6 thingis weren maad; he comaundide, and
thingis weren maad of nouȝt. He ordeyn-
ede tho thingis in to the world, and in
to the world of world; he settide a co-
maundement, and it schal not passe. ȝe
7 of[m] erthe, herie[n] ȝe[o] the Lord; dragouns,
and alle depthis of watris. Fier, hail,
8 snow, iys, spiritis of tempestis; that don
his word. Mounteyns, and alle litle hillis;
9 trees berynge fruyt, and alle cedris. Wielde
10 beestis, and alle tame beestis; serpentis,
and fetherid briddis. The kingis of erthe,
11 and alle puplis; the princis, and alle iugis
of erthe. ȝonge men, and virgyns, elde
12 men with ȝongere, herie ȝe[p] the name of

[y] speches *A*. [z] asken *A*. [a] cristallis *AH*. [b] morselis *AH*. [c] the erthe *AH*. [d] ȝe *A*.

[e] Om. CI. [f] he spredith I. [g] schal mowe I. [h] Om. AX. [i] Om. AORX. *Alleluya; [this* K*] exciteth [alle* K*] men fulli to herie God.* KORS. *Alleluya; of the firste comyng of Crist.* V. [j] herieth I. [k] heuene K. [l] thei K. [m] of the G. [n] herieth I. [o] Om. CDEFGHILOPQRSVXi. [p] Om. GIU.

enhauncid is the name of hym alone.
14 The knoulecheng of hym vpon heuene
and erthe; and he enhauncide the horn of
his puple. Ympne to alle the seyntis of
hym; to the sones of Irael, to the puple
neȝhende to hym.

PSALM CXLIX.

1 *Alleluia.*

Cantate Domino canticum novum.

Singeth to the Lord a newe song; hys
2 preising in the chirche of halewis. Glade
Irael in hym that made hym; and the
doȝtris of Sion ful out ioȝe thei in ther
3 kyng. Preise thei the name of hym in
quer; in timbre and sautre do they salm
4 to hym. For wel plesid is to the Lord
in his puple; and he enhauncide the de-
5 bonere in to helthe. Halewys shul ful
out ioȝen in glorie; thei shul gladen in
6 ther bed placis. The ful out ioȝingus of
God in the throte of hem; and the
swerdis on eithir side sharp in the hondis
7 of hem. To be do veniaunce in naciouns;
8 and blamyngis in puplis. To ben bounde
the kingis of hem in fettris; and the noble
9 men of hem in irene manyclis. That thei
do in hem dom writen; glorie this is to
alle the seintis of hym[e].

PSALM CL.

1 *Alleluia.*

Laudate Dominum in sanctis.

Preise ȝee the Lord in his seintis;
preise ȝee hym in the fastnyng of his
2 vertue. Preise ȝee hym in the vertues
of hym; preise ȝee hym aftir the multi-
3 tude of the gretnesse of hym. Preise ȝee
hym in the soun of trumpe; preiseth
4 hym in sautre and harpe. Preise ȝee
hym in timbre and quer; preise ȝee hym

the Lord; for the name of hym aloone is 13
enhaunsid. His knoulecheng *be* on heuene 14
and erthe; and he hath enhaunsid the
horn of his puple. An ympne *be* to alle
hise seyntis; to the children of Israel, to a
puple neiȝynge to hym.

PSALM CXLIX.

The ‘title of the[q] hundrid and nyne and[r] fourtithe salm. Alleluya[r].

Synge ȝe to the Lord a newe song; hise
heriyng *be* in the chirche of seyntis. Is- 2
rael be glad in hym that made hym; and
the douȝtris of Syon make ful out ioye in
her king. Herie thei his name in a queer; 3
seie thei salm to hym in a tympan, and[s]
sautre. For the Lord is wel plesid in his 4
puple; and he hath reisid mylde men in to
heelthe. Seyntis schulen make ful out 5
ioye in glorie; thei schulen be glad in her
beddis. The ful out ioiyngis of God in the 6
throte of hem; and swerdis scharp on[t] ‘ech
side[u] in the hondis of hem. To do ven- 7
iaunce in naciouns; blamyngis[v] in puplis.
To bynde the kyngis of hem in stockis; 8
and the noble men of hem in yrun mana-
clis. That thei make in hem doom writun; 9
this is glorye[w] to alle hise seyntis.

PSALM CL.

The title of the hundrid and fiftithe salm. Alleluya[x]. 1

Herie ȝe[y] the Lord in hise seyntis; herie
ȝe hym in the firmament of his vertu.
Herie ȝe hym in hise vertues; herie[z] ȝe[a] 2
hym bi[b] the multitude of his greetnesse.
Herie ȝe hym in the soun of[c] trumpe; 3
herie ȝe hym in a sautre and harpe. Herie 4
ȝe hym in a tympane and[d] queer; herie
ȝe hym in strengis and orgun. Herie ȝe 5

[e] hem A.

[q] Om. o. [r] *Alleluya; is the herijng of God for parfite victorie.* KORS. *Alleluya; in secunde comyng of Crist.* v. [s] and in a I. [t] in C *sup. ras.* EFGIOPQRSUVW. [u] bothe sides K. [v] *and* blamyngis I. [w] the glorie K. [x] Om. A. *Alleluya; is the conclusion of alle salmes.* KORS. *Alleluya. This salm is the conclusioun of al the book of salmes.* v. [y] Om. o. [z] herieth I. [a] Om. I. [b] aftir I. [c] of a IK. [d] and in I.

in cordis and orgne. Preise ȝee hym in cymbalis wel sounende, preise ȝee hym in cymbalis of huge ioȝing; eche spirit, preise the Lord.

hym in cymbalis sownynge wel, herye ȝe hym in cymbalis of iubilacioun; ech spirit, herye the Lord.

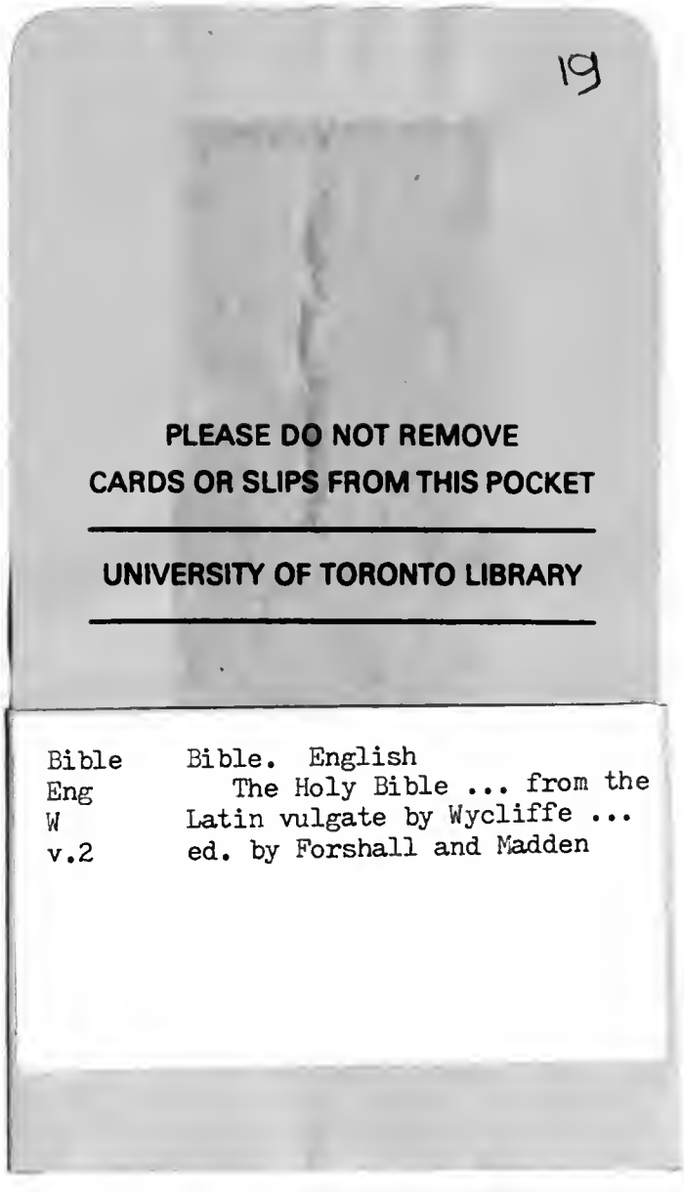
Here endith the Sawter; and now bigynneth the preface of Seynt Jerom in the book of Prouerbes[f].

Here endith the Sautere; and here bigynneth the Prouerbis of Salomon[e].

[f] From A. *Explicit. Here endith the Sauter.* E. No final rubric in CH.

[e] *Here endith the Sauter, and here biginnen* [*bigynneth* U] *Prouerbis* [*Parablis* W] CFHQUW. *Here endith the Sautere.* D. *Here endith the Sauter, and bigynneth a prolog on Prouerbis.* G. *Heere endith the Sauter of Dauid, the prophete.* I. *Here endeth the book of Salmes; blessed be the Holi Trinyte. Amen. Amen.* K. *Here endith the Sauter, but mo salmes suwen, than ben writen in the Sauter, whiche ben writen in dyuerse chapitles of the bible bifore and after, whiche it is no nede to writen hem twies; therfor we enden here, and here bigynneth a prologe vpon Prouerbis of Salomon.* M. . . . . *and here bigynnen the Prouerbis of Salamon.* N. *Here endith the book of Salmes, and bigynneth the prolog on the book of Prouerbis, ethir Parablis, as it sueth aftir.* O. *Here endeth the Sauter, and bigynneth the prolog on the Prouerbis of Salomon.* R. *Here endith the Sauter, and bigynneth the book of Prouerbis.* V. *Here endith the Sauter, and bigynnen the Canticlis.* I. No final rubric in P.

NOV 9 1981


19
PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
Bible
Eng
W
v.2
Bible. English
The Holy Bible ... from the
Latin vulgate by Wycliffe ...
ed. by Forshall and Madden

THE HOLY BIBLE,

CONTAINING

THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

WITH THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS,

IN THE EARLIEST ENGLISH VERSIONS

MADE FROM THE LATIN VULGATE BY

JOHN WYCLIFFE AND HIS FOLLOWERS;

EDITED BY

THE REV. JOSIAH FORSHALL, F.R.S. ETC.

LATE FELLOW OF EXETER COLLEGE,

AND

SIR FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H. F.R.S. ETC.

KEEPER OF THE MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

VOLUME III.

OXFORD,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.
M.DCCC.L.

PROVERBS.

[*Prologue on the book of Proverbs*[a].]

In these Prouerbis of Salomon is contened myche prudence and vndurstonding, ȝouen to Salomon bi the Spirit of God, and acordinge in many places with the gospel of Crist. And as Crist techith in his gospel goostli wisdom oonli, so Salomon techith worldli warnesse, how a man owith to gouerne him prudentli in the world, and to be war of perels and mescheues, and to fle nedynesse, and to schewe bi his gouernaunce, that the prudence of God is with him, which is arettid as liȝt, and folie is arettid as derknesse.

Heere bygyneth the prologe in the booc off Prouerbys[a].

'To Cromacie and Eliodere, bishopis, Jerome sendeth greeting[b]. Joyne[c] the epistil whom ioyneth presthod; ȝhe, the chartre twynne not, whom the looue of Crist knytteth. Exposiciouns in Osee, Amos, Zacharie, and Malachie, the[d] whiche ȝee asken, I shulde han write, if it hadde ben leeful for siknesse. ȝee senden solacys of costis, ȝoure notories, and bokis writeres sustenende, that to ȝou most oure[e] wit trauaile. And lo! aside[f] the hauntende puple of men diuerse thingis askende, as or[g] euene it be me[h] to trauailen, ȝou hungrende, also to othere, or, in resoun of ȝyuen thing and taken, to any, saue ȝou, I be bounde. And so thurȝ long siknesse brosid, lest fulli this ȝeer I shulde be stille, and anent[i] ȝou I were doumb, the werc of thre daȝis to ȝoure name I sacride; the remenyng, that is, of the[j] thre volumes of Salomon, Masloch, that Ebrues Parablis, the comun making Prouerbis clepeth; Coelech, that Grecli Eclesiasten, Latinli a Spekere wee moun seyn; Cirasirym, that in to oure tunge is turned Song of Songis. It is told and[k] Panarethos, the boc of Jhesu, sone of Cirach; and an other falsly writen, that is inwriten[l] the Wisdam of Salamon. Of whiche[m] the rathere I fond Ebru, not Ecclesiasticum, as anent the Latynes, but Parablis beforn notid; to whom weren ioyned Eclesiastes and the Song of Songis; that he shulde euene to[n] the licnesse of Salamon, not onli in noumbre of bokis, but also in maner[o] of mateeris. The secounde anent the Ebrues is neuer no wher, for and that maner of speche sauoureth the Grekis faire speche[p]; and summe of olde writeres afermen this boc to ben of Jew Filon. As thanne Judith, and Tobie, and the bokis of

[a] This prologue is from M.

[a] *Heer begynneth the preface of seynt Jerom in the booc of Prouerbis.* EGHI. *Here bigynneth the prolog on the Parablis of Salamon.* L. No initial rubric in AR. [b] Jerom sendith greetinge to Cromacie and to Eliodere, bischopis L. [c] I ioyne R. [d] Om. R. [e] ȝoure L. [f] of the side I. [g] Om. R. [h] Om. R. [i] anentis A *et* E *et* L *passim.* [j] Om. C. [k] Om. LR. [l] writen LR. [m] the whiche C *pr. m.* I. [n] Om. AHLR. [o] the maner L. [p] spechis R.

Macabeis, redeth hem forsothe the chirche, but among the reuleer scripturis resceyueth not; so and these two volumes rede he[q] to the edificacioun of the[r] puple, not to the autorite of chirche teching[s] to ben confermed. If to any man forsothe more plese the translacioun of the seuenty remenoures, he hath it sum time amended of vs. Ne forsothe so newe thingis wee maken, that olde thingis wee destroȝe. And 'neuer the latere[t], whan most diligentli redeth he[u], wite he oure writen thingis to ben vnderstonde, that ben not coruptid held[v] into the thridde vessel, but, anoon from the presse most pureli the vessel ȝeuen, han kept their sauour.

Here endith the prolog, and here bigynnen the Parablis of Salomon[w].

Here bigynneth the Parablis of Salomon[x].

CAP. I.

1 THE parablis of Salamon, sone of Da-
2 uid, king of Irael; to ben koud wisdam,
3 and discipline; to ben vnderstonden the
woordis of prudence; and to ben vndir-
take enformyng of doctrine, riȝtwysnesse,
4 and dom, and equite; that felnesse be
ȝeue to litle childer, and to the ȝunge
ful waxen, kunnyng and vnderstonding.
5 Herende the wise wisere shal ben; and
vnderstondende gouernaile he shal welde.
6 Take he heede the parable, and the re-
menyng; the woordis of wise men, and
7 the derke spechis of hem. The drede of
the Lord the[y] begynnyng of wisdam;
8 wisdam and lore foolis dispisen. Here,
my sone, the discipline of thi fader, and
9 ne leue thou the lawe of thi modir; that
ther be added grace to thin hed, and a
10 beȝe[z] to thi necke. My sone, if thee[a]
synneres fulfille with mylc, ne assente
11 thou[b] to them. If thei sey, Cum thou
with vs, waite wee to the blod, hide
wee grenes aȝen the innocent in veyn;
12 swolewe wee hym, as helle the liuende;
and hol as the descendende in to the
13 lake; alle precious substaunce we shul

Here bigynnen the Prouerbis of Salomon[b].

CAP. I.

The parablis of Salomon, the sone of 1
Dauid, king of Israel; to kunne wisdom 2
and kunnyng; to vndurstonde the wordis 3
of prudence; and to take the lernyng of
teching; *to take* riȝtfulnesse, and dom, and
equyte; that felnesse[bb]* be ȝouun to litle 4
children†, and kunnyng, and vndurstond-
ing to a ȝong wexynge man. A wise man 5
heringe schal be wisere[c]; and a man vn-
durstondinge schal holde gouernails. He 6
schal perseyue a parable, and expown-
yng[d]‡; the wordis of wise men, and the
derk figuratif spechis of hem. The[e] drede 7
of the Lord *is* the bigynning of wisdom;
foolis dispisen wisdom and teching. My 8
sone, here thou the teching of thi fadir§,
and forsake thou not the lawe of thi
modir; that grace be addid, *ethir en-* 9
creessid[f], to thin heed, and a bie‖ to thi
necke. Mi sone, if synneris flateren thee, 10
assente thou not to hem. If thei seien, 11
Come thou with vs, sette we aspies to
blood[g], hide we snaris of disseitis aȝens
an innocent without cause; swolowe we 12
him, as helle *swolowith* a man lyuynge;
and al hool, as goynge doun in to a lake;

* *felnesse*; to eschewe yuelis. *Lire here* c.

† *children*; that is, symple men. *Lire here.* c *et alii.*

‡ *expownyng*; that is, in seinge the veri vndurstonding thereof. *Lire here.* c.

§ *fadir*; that is, God. *and thi modir*; that is, of hooli chirche. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *and a bie, etc.*; bi eld tyme wise men weren wont to haue a goldun bie, in signe of wisdom. *Lire here.* c.

[q] hem L. [r] Om. LR. [s] techingis E. [t] neuer lattere LR. [u] hem L. [v] heeldid AEHILR. [w] From E. *Here endith the prolog of Prouerbis, se now the book.* I. *Here eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the firste c°.* L. *Here eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the book of Prouerbis of Salamon.* R. No final rubric in the other Mss. [x] From A. *Incipit liber Proverbiorum.* G. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [y] is the A. [z] wrethe E *pr. m.* [a] thee souken E *pr. m.* [b] thou not E *pr. m.*

[b] From EM. *Here bygynnen the Prouerbis.* G. *Heere bigynnith the book of Prouerbis.* I. *Here biginnith the Prouerbis of Salomon.* PÇ. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [bb] felnesse, *or warnesse* V. [c] the wisere I. [d] the expownyng I. [e] Om. I. [f] *encreesse* W. [g] *schede* blood I.

finde, wee shul fulfillen oure housis with
14 spoilis; lot ley with vs, o bagge of
15 monee be of vs alle; mi sone, ne go
thou with hem; forfende thi foot fro the
16 sties of hem. Forsothe the feet of hem
to euel rennen; and hee3en that thei
17 sheden out blod. In vein forsothe is
throwen a net befor the e3en of the
18 fethered. Thei also a3en ther blod
awaiten; and casten gilys a3en ther
19 soulis. So the pathis of the auerous man
raueshen the liues of the welderes. Wis-
20 dam withouteforth precheth; in stretis
21 it 3yueth his vois. In the hed of cum-
panyes it ofte crieth; in the doris of
the 3atis of the cite he bringeth forth
22 his woordis, seiende, Hou longe, 3ee litle
childer, loouen childhed, and foolis tho
thingus that ben no3esum to them shul
coueiten, and vnprudent[c] men shuln
23 haten kunnyng? Be 3ee conuertid at
my correccioun; lo! I shal bringe forth
to 3ou my spirit, and shewen my woordis.
24 For I clepede, and 3ee forsoken; I stra3te
out myn hond, and ther was not that
25 wolde beholden. 3ee despiseden al my
counseil; and my blamyngis[d] 3ee ro3ten
26 not of. I forsothe in 3oure deth shal
law3he; and vndermouwe 3ou, whan to
3ou that, that 3ee dredden, shal come.
27 Whan shal falle feerli wrecchidnesse, and
deth as tempest shal a3en come; whan
shal come vp on 3ou tribulacioun and an-
28 guysh. Thanne thei shul inwardli clepe
me, and I shal not ful out heren; erly
they shuln rise togidere, and not finde
29 me. For thi that hatesum thei hadden
disciplyne, and the drede of the Lord
30 thei vndertoken not, ne assentiden to my
counseil, and bacbitiden to al my correc-
31 cioun. Thei shuln ete therfore the frutis
of ther weie; and with ther counseilis
32 thei shul be fulfild. The turning awei

we schulen fynde al preciouse catel, we 13
schulen fille oure housis with spuylis[h]*;
sende[i] thou lot with vs, o purs be[k] of vs 14
alle; my sone, go thou not with hem; 15
forbede thi foot fro the pathis of hem.
For the feet of hem rennen to yuel; and 16
thei hasten to schede out blood. But a 17
net† is leid in veyn‡ bifore the i3en§ of
briddis, that han wengis. Also 'thilke 18
wickid disseyueris setten[l] aspies a3ens her
owne blood; and maken redi fraudis[m]
a3ens her soulis. So the pathis of ech 19
auerouse man rauyschen[n]‖ the soulis of
hem that welden[o]. Wisdom¶ prechith 20
with outforth; in stretis it 3yueth his vois.
It crieth ofte in the heed of cumpenyes; 21
in the leeues of 3atis of the citee it
bringith forth hise wordis, and seith, Hou 22
long, 3e[p] litle men *in wit*, louen[q] 3ong
childhod**, and foolis schulen coueyte tho
thingis, that ben harmful to hem silf,
and[r] vnprudent men schulen hate kun-
nyng? Be 3e conuertid at my repreu- 23
yng; lo, Y schal profre[s] forth to 3ou my
spirit, and Y schal schewe my wordis.
For Y clepide††, and 3e forsoken; Y helde 24
forth myn hond, and noon was[t] that bi-
helde. 3e dispisiden[u] al my councel; and 25
chargiden not my blamyngis. And Y 26
schal lei3e in 3oure perisching; and Y schal
scorne[v] 3ou, whanne that, that 3e dreden,
cometh to 3ou. Whanne sodeyne wretch- 27
idnesse fallith in, and perisching[w] bifallith
as tempest; whanne tribulacioun and an-
gwisch cometh[x] on 3ou. Thanne thei 28
schulen clepe me, and Y schal not here‡‡;
thei schulen rise eerli, and thei schulen
not fynde me. For[y] thei hatiden[z] teching[a], 29
and[b] thei token not the[c] drede of the
Lord, nether[d] assentiden to my councel, 30
and[e] depraueden al myn amendyng. Ther- 31
for thei schulen ete the fruytis§§ of her
weie; and thei schulen be fillid with her

* *spuylis*; that is, richessis rauyschid fro the innocentis hows. *Lire here.* c.

† *net*; bi the net is signefied disseit of wick-id men, and this is set forth in veyn to wise men, that han i3en to se yuel suynge, and hen wyngid bi vertu to eschewe it. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *in veyn*; ben disseitis or dis-seyuable wordis putte bifore vertuouse wise men. ka.

§ *bifor the i3en*; that is, bifor briddis seinge scharpeli the peril, and eschewinge bi fli3t. c.

‖ *rauyschen, etc.*; that is, alien thing to helle. *Lire here.* cxa.

¶ *Wisdom*; that is, God, wisdom with out bigyn-nyng. *prech-ith*; bi profetis and techeris. *in stretis*; for thei that han hoolsum doc-tryn, techen in comyn places, as a3enward thei that han yuel doctryn and suspect, techen in priuy places; for he that doith yuele, hatith li3t, and he cometh not to the li3t, lest hise werkis ben repreued, but he that doith truthe, cometh to the li3t, that hise werkis be schewid, for tho ben doon in God, as Crist seith, in iij. co. of Joon. *Lire here.* c.

** *childhod*; that is, wan-tonnesse. *Lire here.* cxva.

†† *Y clepide*; that is, I3 wise

[c] vnkunnynge *A*. [d] blamynge *A*.

[h] robries 1. [i] putte 1. [k] be ther 1. [l] thei setten 1. that setten s. [m] fraudis, *or gijles* 1. [n] rauyschen *or taken awey* 1. [o] *that is, wisdam* K *marg.* [p] Om. 1. [q] louen 3e 1. [r] and *hou longe* 1. [s] brynge *ceteri.* [t] ther was 1. [u] haue dispisid 1. [v] bymowe NY. [w] spillyng 1. [x] comen 1. [y] For cause that 1. [z] hadden 1. [a] teching in hate 1. [b] and for 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] nether thei 1. [e] and thei 1.

of litle childer shal slen hem; and the
33 prosperite of foolis shal leesen hem. Who
forsothe me shal heren, withoute ferd shal
resten; and abundaunce he shal parfitli
vsen, the ferd of euelis taken awey.

CAP. II.

1 My sone, if thou vndertakest my
woordis, and my maundementes hidist
2 anent thee; that thin ere here wisdam,
inwardliche bowe thin herte to ben
3 knowen wisdam. If forsothe wisdam
thou shalt inwardli clepen, and inwardli
4 bowe thin herte to prudence; if thou
shalt sechen it as money, and as tresoris
5 deluen it out; thanne thou shalt vnder-
stonden the drede of the Lord, and the
6 kunnyng of God finde. For the Lord
3yueth wisdam; and of the mouth of
7 hym prudence and kunnyng. He shal
kepen the helthe of ri3t[e] men, and de-
8 fende the goende symplely; withholdende
the pathis of ri3twisnesse, and the weies
9 of halewis kepende. Thanne thou shalt
vnderstonde ri3twisnesse, and dom, and
10 equite, and eche good path. If wisdam
shul go in to thin herte, and the kun-
11 nyng to thi soule plese, counseil shal
kepe thee, and prudence shal withholde
12 thee; that thou be pullid out fro an euel
wey, and fro a man that speketh shreude
13 thingus. Thei that forsaken the ri3t go-
14 ing, and wenten bi derke weies; that for-
sothe gladen, whan thei don euele, and
15 ful out io3en in werst thingus; of whom
the weies shreude, and yuel losid the go-
16 ingys of hem. That thou be take awey
fro an alien womman, and fro a straunge,
17 that softeth hir woordis; and forsaketh
18 the ledere of hir childhed, and the coue-
naunt of hir God hath for3ete. Forsothe
inwardly bowid is to deth the hous of
19 hir, and to helle the pathis of hir. Alle

counseils. The turnyng awei of litle men
in wit schal sle hem; and the prosperite
of foolis schal leese[f] hem. But he that
herith[g] me*, schal reste with outen drede;
and he schal vse abundaunce, whanne the
drede of yuels is takun awei.

CAP. II.

Mi sone, if thou resseyuest my wordis,
and hidist myn heestis† anentis thee; that
thin eere here wisdom, bowe thin herte to
knowe prudence. For if thou inwardli
clepist wisdom, and bowist thin herte[h] to
prudence; if thou sekist it as money‡,
and diggist it out as tresours; thanne
thou schalt vndirstonde the drede of the
Lord, and schalt fynde the kunnyng of
God. For the Lord 3yueth wisdom §;
and prudence and kunnyng *is* of his
mouth. He schal kepe the heelthe of ri3t-
ful men, and he schal defende hem that
goen sympli. And he schal kepe the
pathis of ri3tfulnesse[i], and he schal kepe
the weies of hooli men. Thanne thou
schalt vndirstonde ri3tfulnesse, and dom,
and equytee, and ech good path‖. If
wysdom entrith in to thin herte, and kun-
nyng plesith thi soule, good councel schal
kepe thee, and prudence schal kepe thee;
that thou be delyuered fro an yuel weie¶,
and fro a man that spekith weiward
thingis. Whiche[m] forsaken a ri3tful weie,
and goen bi derk weies; whiche[n] ben
glad, whanne thei han do yuel, and maken
ful out ioye in worste thingis; whose
weies *ben* weywerd, and her goyingis *ben*
of yuel fame. That thou be delyuered fro
an alien womman**, and fro a straunge
womman, that makith soft hir wordis;
and forsakith the duyk[o] of hir tyme of
mariage, and hath for3ete the couenaunt
of hir God. For the hous of hir is bowid
to deeth, and hir pathis to helle. Alle
that entren to hir††, schulen not turne a3en,

32 men and profetis. *noon was, etc.*; that is, fewe bihelden, in comparisoun of the multitude. *Lire here.* c. ‡‡ *schal not here*; for the tyme of merit is passid, as to deed men, ether for thei that synnen repenten not verily, that is, for the lone of good, but onely for drede, and hidousnesse of peyne. *Lire here.* c. §§ *ete the fruytis, etc.*; that is, schulen be punyschid bi her yuele werkis. *Lire here.* cv.

* *he that herith me*; that is, obeyeth to Goddis heestis.

abundaunce; of goostli goodis, and of the hi3este good in blis. *Lire here.* c.

† *and hidist myn heestis*; not in hidinge tho fro othere men, for siche owen to be comyned to nei3boris, but in kepinge tho as a preciouse thing. *thyn eere*; that is, the eere of bodi and of soule. *wisdom*; is propirly knowing of dyuyn thingis. *and prudence*; is knowing of manus thingis worthi to be doon. *kunnyng*; is of thingis to be biholdun in wit. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *as money*; that is, with so greet enforsing, as an auarouse man sekith money, and as a mynour sekith gold hid. *Lire here.* c.

§ *3yueth wisdom*; to hem that desiren it. c.

‖ *ech good path*; that is, hi3 vertu, that ledith

[e] ri3twise *A*.

[f] fordo 1. [g] *wel* herith 1. [h] ere 1. [i] ri3twisnesse 1. [m] The whiche 1. [n] the whiche 1.
[o] duyk, *or ledere* 1.

that gon in to hir, shul not turne aʒeen,
20 ne take the sties of lif. That thou go
in a good weye, and the pathis of riʒtwis
21 men thou kepe. Who forsothe ben riʒte,
shul dwelle in the erthe; and the symple
22 shul parfitli wone in it. The vnpitouse
forsothe fro the erthe shul be lost; and
that wickidli don, shul be take fro it
awei.

CAP. III.

1 My sone, ne forʒete thou my lawe;
2 and thin herte kepe myn hestis. For-
sothe lengthe of daʒis, and ʒeeris of lif,
3 and pes, thei shul ley to[f] to thee. Mercy
and treuthe forsake thei not thee; cum-
pase them to thi throte, and descryue in
4 the tablis of thin herte. And thou shalt
finde grace, and good discipline befor
5 God and men. Haue trost in the Lord,
of al thin herte; and ne lene thou to thi
6 prudence. In alle thi weies thenc hym,
7 and he shal riʒt reulen thi goingis. Ne
be thou wis anent thiself; dred God, and
8 go awey fro euel. Helthe forsothe shal
ben in thi nauele, and watring of thi
9 bones. Honoure the Lord of thi sub-
staunce, and of the cheef of alle thi
10 frutis ʒif to pore men; and thi bernes
shul ben fulfild with fulnesse, and with
11 win thi presses shul rebounden. The
discipline of the Lord, my sone, ne caste
thou awey; ne faile thou, whan of hym
12 thou art chastisid. Whom forsothe the
Lord looueth, he chastiseth; and as fader
in the sone it with pleseth to hym.
13 Blisful the man that findeth wisdam,
14 and that flowith prudence. Betere is the
purchasing of it, than the chaffering of
gold and of siluer; first and most pure
15 the frutis of it. More precious than alle
richesses it is; and alle thingus that be
desirid, to it moun not be comparisound.
16 Lengthe of daʒis in his riʒt half, and in
the left half of it richessis and glorie.
17 The weies of it faire, and alle the pathis

nether[p] schulen catche the pathis of lijf.
That thou go in[q] a good weie, and kepe
the pathis of iust men. Forsothe thei that
ben riʒtful, schulen dwelle in the lond;
and symple men schulen perfitli dwelle
ther ynne. But vnfeithful men schulen be
lost fro the loond; and thei that doen
wickidli, schulen be takun awey fro it.

CAP. III.

Mi sone, forʒete thou not my lawe; and
thyn herte kepe my comaundements. For
tho[r] schulen sette to thee the lengthe of
daies, and the ʒeeris of lijf, and pees.
Merci and treuthe forsake thee not *;
bynde thou tho to thi throte, and write[s]
in the tablis of thin herte. And thou
schalt fynde grace, and good teching bi-
fore God and men. Haue thou trist in
the Lord, of al thin herte; and triste[t] thou
not to thi prudence. In alle thi weies
thenke thou[u] on hym, and he schal dresse
thi goyngis. Be thou not wijs anentis thi
silf †; drede thou God, and go awei fro
yuel. For whi helthe schal be in thi
nawle ‡, and moisting of thi boonys.
Onoure thou the Lord of thi catel, and of
the beste of alle thi fruytis ʒyue thou
to pore men; and thi bernes schulen be
fillid with abundaunce, and pressours[v]
schulen flowe with wiyn. My sone, caste
thou not awei the teching of the Lord;
and faile thou not, whanne thou art chas-
tisid of him. For the Lord chastisith
hym, whom he loueth; and as a fadir in
the sone he plesith hym. Blessid *is* the
man that fyndith wisdom, and which[w]
flowith with prudence. The geting therof
is betere than the marchaundie of gold
and of siluer; the fruytis therof *ben* the
firste and clenneste[x]. It is preciousere[y]
than alle richessis; and alle thingis that
ben desirid, moun not be comparisound to
this. Lengthe of daies *is* in the riʒthalf
therof, and richessis and glorie *ben* in the

schortly to blis. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *yuel wey;* that is, idolatrie. c.
** *an alien womman;* that is, fro idolatrie, that makith alien fro God, ether fro a womman auoutresse, as to the synne of fleisch. *Lire here.* c. that is, fro any womman that is leecherous, aʒenus the bidding of Goddis lawe. *Lire here.* k.
†† *Alle that entren to hir, etc.;* that is, for we schulen turne aʒen to veri feith and onour of God. *Lire here.* c.
* *forsake thee not;* that is, be not forsakun of thee, for whi vertues forsaken not a man, no but for he forsakith tho. *good teching;* ether temperaunce and oneste in vtirmere conuersacioun. *Lire here.* c.
† in thijn owne reputacioun. k.
‡ *in thi nawle;* this is a figuratif speche, for bi the helthe of the nawle, is vndurstondun good disposicioun of the soule in prosperites; and bi moisture of boonys, is vndurstondun stidefastnesse in aduersites. *Lire here.* c.
* *It is a tre of liyf;* as liyf was contynnued, bi the tre of liyf, and as man, dwellinge in the staat of innocence, schulde haue passid fro the liyf of kynde to the liyf of glorie, without deth goynge bitwixe, so wisdom and prudence leden

[f] Om. AGH.

[p] nether thei I. [q] in to A. [r] thei I. [s] write *hem* I. [t] lene I. [u] Om. I. [v] thi pressours I. [w] that I. [x] the clenneste I. [y] more precious I.

of it pesible. The tre of lif it is to them that cacchen it; and that holden it, ben blisful. The Lord bi wisdam foundede the erthe; bi prudence stablide heuenes. Bi the wisdam of hym breeken out depe watris; and the cloudis bi dew togidere waxen. My sone, ne flowe these thingis awei fro thin eȝe; kep thou my lawe, and counseil[g]; and there shal ben lif to thi soule, and grace to thi chekis. Thanne thou shalt go trostli in thi wey; and thi foot shal not offende. If thou shul slepe, thou shalt not drede; thou shalt resten, and sweete shal be thi slep. Ne drede thou with sodeyn gastnesse, and the poweris of the[h] vnpitous men fallende on to thee. The Lord forsothe shal ben in thi side; and kepe thi foot, that thou be not take. Wile thou[i] not forfenden hym that mai wel don; if thou maist, and thiself wel do. Ne sey thou to thi frend, Go, and turne aȝeen, to moru I shal ȝyue to thee; whan anoon thou maist ȝiue. Ne caste thou to thi frend euel, whan he in thee hath trost. Ne striue thou aȝen a man[k] in veyn, whan he no thing of euel hath don to thee. Ne enuye thou the vnriȝtwis man, ne folewe thou the weies of hym. For[l] abhomynacioun of the Lord is eche gilour; and with the simple the sermounyng of hym. Nede of the Lord in the hous of the vnpitouse; the dwelling placis forsothe of riȝtwise men shul be blessid. He shal desceyue the desceyueres; and to the debonere he shal ȝyue grace. Glorie wise men shul welde; of foolis the out ioȝing shenshipe.

CAP. IV.

Here ȝee, sones, the discipline of the fader; and taketh heede, that ȝee knowen prudence. A good ȝifte I shal ȝyuen to ȝou; my lawe ne forsake ȝee. For and I

lifthalf therof. The weies therof *ben* feire weies, and alle the pathis therof *ben* pesible. It is a tre of lijf* to hem that taken it; and he that holdith it, is blessid. The Lord foundide the erthe bi wisdom; he stablischide heuenes bi prudence. The depthis of watris braken out bi his wisdom; and cloudis wexen togidere bi[z] dewe. My sone, these thingis flete not awey fro thin iȝen; kepe thou my lawe, and my counsel; and lijf schal be to thi soule, and grace 'schal be[a] to thi chekis. Thanne thou schalt go tristili in thi weie; and thi foot schal not snapere. If thou schalt slepe, thou schalt not drede; thou schalt reste, and thi sleep schal be soft. Drede thou not bi[b] sudeyne feer, and the powers of wickid men fallynge in on thee. For the Lord schal be at thi side; and he schal kepe thi foot, that thou be not takun. Nil thou forbede to do wel him that mai; if thou maist, and[c] do thou wel. Seie thou not to thi frend, Go[d], and turne thou[e] aȝen, and to morewe Y schal ȝyue to thee; whanne thou maist ȝyue anoon. Ymagyne thou not yuel to thi freend, whanne he hath trist in thee. Stryue thou not aȝens a man with out cause, whanne he doith noon yuel to thee. Sue thou not an vniust man, sue thou not hise weies. For ech disseyuer† is abhomynacioun of[f] the Lord; and his speking *is* with simple men. Nedinesse *is sent* of the Lord in the hous of a wickid man; but the dwelling places of iust men schulen be blessid‡. He schal scorne scorneris; and he schal ȝyue grace to mylde men. Wise men schulen haue glorie; enhaunsing of foolis *is* schenschipe§.

CAP. IV.

Sones, here ȝe the teching of the[g] fadir‖; and perseiue ȝe, that ȝe kunne prudence. Y schal ȝyue to ȝou a good ȝifte; forsake ȝe not my lawe. For whi and Y was[h] the

a man fro the liyf of grace to the liyf of glorie, without deth of dedly synne goynge bitwixe, so that a man contynue in tho; therfor it sueth, *and he that holdith it, is blessid*; for certeynly he schal be led to blis. *schal not snapere*; in fallinge in to dedly synne. *the Lord schal be at thi side*; that if he nyle kepe thee fro temporal peyne, this schal be to thi good, that is to excercise of pacience, and to merit of glorie. *Lire here.* c.

† *disseyuere*; that bihetith good with the mouth, that thenkith yuel in the herte. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *be blessid*; that is, schulen be multiplied in temporal goodis and goostli. *Lire here.* c.

§ Many Latyn bokis han thus, *the ful out ioiynge of foolis is schenschipe*, that is, ful of sclaundre ethir of schenschipe, for thei ben glad, whanne thei han do yuele, and maken ful out ioye in worste thingis; nethеles in Ebrew it is, *enhaunsing of foolis is schenschipe*; for thanne the filthe of her foli aperith more, as the filthe of the hyndrere partis of an ape aperith more, whanne he stieth an hiȝ; and oure Latyn translacioun semeth corupt bi writeriȝ, for the licnesse of wordis. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *of the fadir*;

[g] my counseile *A*. [h] Om. *A*. [i] Om. *A*. [k] man, a comelyng tiliere E *pr. m*. [l] Forsothe *AH*.

[z] with 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] of 1. [c] also 1. [d] And go thou N. [e] Om. N. [f] to 1. [g] ȝoure 1. [h] was also 1.

was the sone of my fader, sum what tender, and the onli goten beforn my moder.
4 And he ta3te me, and seide, Take my woordys thin[m] herte; kep thou myn
5 hestis, and thou shalt liue. Weld wisdam, weld prudence; ne for3ete thou, ne bowe thou doun fro the woordis of my
6 mouth. Ne leue thou it, and it shal kepe thee; looue it, and it shal withholde thee.
7 Begynnyng of wisdam, welde thou wisdam; and in al thi possessioun purchace[n]
8 prudence. Tac it, and it shal enhaunce thee; thou shalt be glorified of it, whan
9 thou hast clippid it. It shal 3iue to thin hed encrecis of gracis; and a noble crowne
10 shal defende thee. Here thou, my sone, and vndertac my woordis; and be ther
11 multeplied to thee 3eris of lif. The weie of wisdam I shal shewe to thee; and lede
12 thee bi the pathys of equyte. The whiche whan thou shalt gon in, thi goingis shul not be streitid; and rennende thou shalt
13 not han letting. Hold discipline, and ne
14 leue thou it; kep it, for it is thi lyf. Ne delite thou in the pathis of vnpitous men; and to thee plese not the weie of euele
15 men. Flee[o] fro it, and passe thou not bi
16 it; bowe doun, and forsac it. Forsothe they slepen not, but if thei don euele; and slep is not ca3t of hem, but if thei sup-
17 plaunte. Thei eten the bred of vnpitousnesse, and the win of wickidnesse[p]
18 drinken. Forsothe the path of ri3twismen as shynende li3t goth forth, and
19 growith in to a parfit day. The weie of vnpitous men derk[q]; thei witen not wher
20 thei falle. My sone, hercne my woordis;
21 and to my spechis bowe in thin ere. Ne go thei awey fro thin e3en; kep thou hem
22 in the myddel of thin herte. Forsothe lif thei ben to the findende hem, and of
23 alle flesh the helthe. With alle warde kep thou thin herte, for of it lif goth
24 forth. Remoue from thee a shreude mouth; and bacbitende lippis be thei

sone of my fadir, a tendir sone, and oon 'gendride bifore[i] my modir. And *my fadir* 4 tau3te me, and seide, Thin herte resseyue my wordis; kepe thou myn heestis, and thou schalt lyue. Welde thou wisdom, 5 welde thou prudence; for3ete thou not, nethir bowe thou awey fro the wordis of my mouth. Forsake thou not it, and it schal 6 kepe thee; loue thou it, and it schal kepe[k] thee. The bigynnyng of wisdom*, welde 7 thou wisdom; and in al thi possessioun gete thou prudence. Take thou it, and it 8 schal enhaunse thee; thou schalt be glorified† of it, whanne thou hast biclippid it. It schal 3yue encresyngis of graces to thin 9 heed; and a noble coroun schal defende thee. Mi sone, here thou, and take my 10 wordis; that the 3eris of lijf be multiplied to thee. Y schal schewe to thee the weie 11 of wisdom; and Y schal lede thee bi the pathis of equyte. In to whiche[l] whanne 12 thou hast entrid, thi goyngis schulen not be maad streit; and thou schalt rennen, and schalt not haue hirtyng. Holde thou 13 teching[m], and forsake it not; kepe thou it, for it is thi lijf. Delite thou not in the 14 pathis of wyckid men; and the weie of yuele men plese not thee. Fle thou fro it, 15 and passe thou not therbi; bowe thou awei, and forsake it. For thei slepen not, 16 'no but[n] thei han do yuele; and[o] sleep is rauyschid[p] fro hem, no[q] but thei[r] han disseyued‡. Thei eten the breed of vnpite, 17 and[s] drinken the wyn of wickidnesse§. But the path of iust men goith forth as 18 li3t schynynge, and encreessith‖ til to perfit dai. The weie of wickid men *is* derk; 19 thei witen not where thei schulen falle. Mi sone, herkene thou my wordis; and 20 bowe doun thin eeris to my spechis. Go 21 not tho[t] awei fro thyn i3en; kepe thou hem[u] in the myddil of thin herte. For 22 tho[v] ben lijf to men fyndynge thoo[w], and[x] heelthe 'of al fleisch[y]. With al keping[z] kepe thin herte, for lijf cometh forth 23

this may be vndurstondun of Dauyth, the fadir of Salamon; and of God, cheef fadir of alle; and this lettre may be vndurstondun bothe of Salamon and of Crist. *Lire here.* c.

* *The bigynnyng of wisdom*; that is, to gete wisdom. *welde thou wisdom*; that is, at the maner of possessioun cleue thou stidefastly to a wiys techere. *welde thou wisdom*; that is, possessioun of wisdom in this liyf, is the bigynnyng to haue wisdom in heuenli eun-trey, which stondith in the cleer si3t and knowing of God. *and in al thi possessioun*; that is, bifor al thing that may be getun in to thi possessioun. *take thou it*; that is, haaste thou to gete it. In Ebreu thus, *the bigynnyng of wisdom, bie thou wisdom*; that is, the bigynnyng to gete wisdom, is to bie to thee bi priys ether seruyce a wiys techere, which is seid here wisdom. *and in al thi biyng, gete thou prudence*; that is, bifor alle thingis that moun be bou3t, ether moun be had of eny man in eny maner. *Lire here.* c.

† *be glorified*; that is, thou schalt be onourid bifor many men for it. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *disseyued*; symple men. *Lire here.* CKN.

§ *of wickidnesse*; that is,

[m] in thin AH. [n] purchace thou C *pr. m.* [o] Flee thou A. [p] wickenesse EG *pr. m.* [q] is derk A.

[i] bigotun tofore I. [k] warishe I. [l] the whiche I. [m] disciplyne *or teching* I. [n] but if I. [o] neither A *sec. m.* [p] take awey I. [q] Om. A *sec. m.* [r] if thei I. [s] and thei I. [t] thei I. [u] tho CVW. Om. FHU. [v] tho *wordis* I. [w] hem I. [x] and *thei ben* I. [y] to ech man I. [z] warde I.

25 ferr fro thee. Thin e3en see thei ri3te thingis; and thin e3elidis beforgo thei thi
26 goingis. Ri3t reule the pathis to thi feet,
27 and alle thi weies be they stablid. Ne bowe thou doun to the ri3t, ne to the lift; turne awei thi foot fro euel. Forsothe the weies that ben on the ri3thalf the Lord knew3; shreude forsothe ben[r], that of the lift ben. He forsothe ri3t shal make thi goingus; thi weies forsothe in pes shul be bro3t forth.

CAP. V.

1 My sone, tac heed to my wisdam, and to my prudence bowe thou thin ere;
2 that thou kepe tho3tis, and discipline thi lippis withholden. Ne[s] wile thou not entende to the desceyuyng of womman;
3 forsothe an hony comb droppende the lippis of a strumpet, and clerere than oile
4 the throte of hir; forsothe the laste of hir bitter as wormod, and the tunge of
5 hir sharp as a twei bitende swerd. The feet of hir gon doun in to deth; and to[t]
6 helle the goingis of hir persen. Bi the path of lif thei gon not; vagaunt ben
7 the goingus of hir, and vnserchable. Now thanne, my sone, here thou me, and ne go thou awei fro the woordis of my
8 mouth. Aferr mac fro hir thi weie, and ne ne3he thou to the doris of hir hous.
9 Ne 3yue thou to alienes thi wrshipe, and
10 thi 3eris to the cruel; lest perauenture be fulfild straungeres with thi strengthis, and thi trauailis ben in an[u] aliene hous;
11 and thou weile in[v] thi laste, whan thou hast wastid thi flesh, and thi bodi; and
12 sey, Whi wariede I discipline, and to
13 snybbingis assentede[w] not myn herte; ne I herde the vois of men techende me, and
14 to maistris I bowide not myn ere? Ne3h I was in alle euel, in the myddel of the
15 chirche, and of the synagoge. Drink watir of thi cisterne, and the flowingus

of it. Remoue thou[a] a schrewid mouth fro thee; and backbitynge lippis be fer fro thee. Thin i3en se ri3tful thingis; and thin i3eliddis go biforc thi steppis. Dresse thou pathis to thi feet*, and alle thi weies schulen be stablischid. Bowe thou not to the ri3tside †, nether to the leftside; turne awei thi foot fro yuel. For the Lord‡ knowith the weies that ben at the ri3tside; but the weies ben weiward, that ben at the leftside. Forsothe he schal make thi goyngis ri3tful; and thi weies schulen be brou3t forth in pees.

CAP. V.

Mi sone, perseyue thou my wisdom, 1
and bowe doun thin eere to my prudence;
that thou kepe thi thou3tis, and thi lippis 2
kepe teching. 3yue thou not tent to the
falsnesse of a womman; for the lippis of 3
an hoore§ *ben* an hony coomb droppinge,
and hir throte *is* clerere than oile; but 4
the last thingis *ben* bittir as wormod, and
hir tunge *is* scharp as a swerd keruynge
on ech side. Hir feet gon doun in to deeth; 5
and hir steppis persen to hellis. Tho goon 6
not bi the path of lijf; hir steppis ben vncerteyn, and moun not be sou3t out. Now 7
therfor, my sone, here thou me, and go[b]
not awei fro the wordis of my mouth.
Make fer thi weie fro hir, and nei3e thou 8
not to the doris of hir hous. 3yue thou 9
not thin onour to aliens‖, and thi 3eeris
to the cruel; lest perauenture straungeris 10
be fillid with thi strengthis, and lest thi
trauels be in an alien[c] hous; and thou 11
biweile¶‖ in the laste daies, whanne thou
hast wastid thi fleschis[d], and thi bodi; and
thou[e] seie, Whi[f] wlatide Y teching, and 12
myn herte assentide not to blamyngis;
nether Y herde the voys of men techinge 13
me, and Y bowide not doun myn eere to
maistris? Almest Y was in al yuel, in the 14
myddis of the chirche, and of the synagoge. Drinke thou watir** of thi cisterne††, 15
and the floodis of thi pit. Thi wellis be 16

getun bi wickidnesse. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *and encreessith, etc.;* in goynge forth fro vertu in to vertu, til God be seyen in Syon. *tho ben liyf;* that is, ben cause of liyf of grace, and maken good disposicioun of bodi to hem that kepen tho. *Lire here.* c.

* *to thi feet;* that is, to thyn affeccioun. *Lire here.* cx Na.

† *Bowe thou not to the ri3t side, etc.;* that is, be thou not drawun fro the weye of ri3tfulnesse [ri3twisnesse k] bi prosperites, nether [or faire k] biheestis, nether be thou brokun bi aduersites, nether ma..aasis. *Lire here.* ck.

‡ *For the Lord, etc.;* al this til to the ende of the chapitre, is not of the text, for it is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.

§ *of an hoore;* summe Ebreys, as Rabi Salamon, expownen this of idolatrie, signefied bi an hoore. *Lire here.* c.

‖ that is, to ribandis and enemyes of Goddis lawe. k.

¶ withouten fruy3t, as dampned men doun aftir deeth. Sap. vto. k.

** *Drynke thou water;* that is, if thou maist not, ether nylt lyue chast, vse thi wiyf. *Lire here.* c.

vse thou with drede thin owne wijf, kepe hire fro othere, bringinge forth children in vertuous loue. k.

†† bi *water of*

[r] thei ben *A.* [s] Om. *A.* [t] in to *A.* [u] Om. E *pr. m.* [v] Om. *C.* [w] assente *C.*

[a] Om. 1. [b] go thou 1. [c] aliens A1. [d] fleish 1. [e] Om. 1. [f] *Thanne* whi 1.

16 of thi pyt. Ben lad out thi wellis withoute forth; and in stretis thi watir de-
17 uyde thou. Haue thou hem alone; and
18 be not alienes thi parceneres. Be thi veyne blissid; and glade thou with the
19 womman of thi ful waxende 3outhe. A most cheere[x] hynde; and a most kindeli hert calf. The tetis of hir inwardli make thee drunke alle time; and in the looue
20 of hire delite thou bisili. Whi art thou bro3t doun, sone myn, of an alien womman; and art fed in the bosum of an
21 othere? The Lord loketh the weie of a man; and alle the goingis of hym be-
22 holdith[y]. His wickenesses[z] taken the vnpitouse; and with the cordis of his synnes
23 he is togidere streyned. He shal dien, for he hadde not discipline; and in the multitude of his folie he shal ben begylyd.

CAP. VI.

1 My sone, if thou become bor3 for thi frend; thou hast pi3t doun anent a straun-
2 ger thin hond. Thou art gnarid with the woordis of thi mouth; and taken with thi
3 proper woordis. Do thanne, my sone, that I seie, and deliuere thi self; for thou hast fallen in to the hond of thi ne3hebore. Ren hider and thider, hee3e, rere vp thi
4 frend; ne 3iue thou slep to thin e3en,
5 and nappe not thin e3elidis. Be thou pullid out as a[a] foun fro the hond; and as
6 a brid fro the spies of the foulere. Go to the anpte, O! thou slowe; and behold
7 the weies of it, and lerne wisdam. The whiche, whan it hath no ledere, ne co-
8 maundere, ne prince; it greitheth in the somer mete to hymself[b], and gedereth
9 togidere in time of rip, that it ete. Hou longe, thou slowe, shalt thou slepe?
10 whanne shalt thou rise fro thi slep? A litil while thou shalt slepe, a litil while thou shalt nappe; a litil while thou shalt leyn togidere thin hondis, that thou slepe.

stremed forth*; and departe thi watris in stretis. Haue thou aloone 'tho *watris*[g]; 17
and aliens be not thi parceneris†. Thi 18
veyne‡ be blessid; and be thou glad with the womman of thi 3ong[h] wexynge age§. An hynde moost dereworthe‖; and an hert 19
calf moost acceptable. Hir teetis fille thee in al tyme; and delite thou contynueli in the loue of hir**. Mi sone, whi art thou 20
disseyued of an alien womman; and art fostrid in the bosum of an othere? The 21
Lord seeth the weie of a man; and[i] biholdith alle hise steppis. The wickid- 22
nessis of a wyckid man taken hym; and he is boundun with the roopis of hise synnes. He schal die, for he hadde not 23
lernyng[k]; and he schal be disseyued in the mychilnesse of his fooli.

CAP. VI.

Mi sone, if thou hast bihi3t for thi 1
freend; thou hast fastned thin hoond at a straunger. Thou art boundun bi the wordis 2
of thi mouth; and *thou art* takun with thin owne wordis[l]. Therfor, my sone, do 3
thou that that Y seie, and delyuere thi silf; for thou hast fallun[m] in to the hond of thi nei3bore. Renne thou aboute, haste thou, reise thi freend; 3yue thou not sleep 4
to thin i3en, nether thin i3eliddis nappe. Be thou rauyschid†† as a doo fro the 5
hond; and as a bridde fro[n] aspiyngis[p] of the foulere. O[q]! thou slowe man, go to the 6
'amte, *ether pissemyre*[r]; and biholde thou hise weies, and lerne thou wisdom. Which[s] 7
whanne[t] he hath[u] no duyk, nethir comaundour, nether[v] prince; makith redi 8
in somer mete to hym silf, and gaderith togidere in heruest that, that he schal ete. Hou long schalt thou, slow man, 9
slepe? whanne schalt thou rise fro thi sleep? A litil thou schalt slepe, a litil 10
thou schalt nappe; a litil thou schalt ioyne

cisterne; is signefied the watir of helthe and of wisdom, that cometh forth of hooly scripture. A man owith to departe this wisdom in stretis, that is comyn places; also he alone owith to haue this watir of wisdom, not excludinge othere feithful men and good dissiplis, but scorneris and vnfeithful men. c.

* *thi wellis be stremed forth;* that is, children be gendrid of thee in matrymonye. *Lire here.* c.

and departe thi watris, etc.; that is, 3yue thou to mariage thi children comun to age. *Lire here.* c.

† *aliens be not thi parceneris;* that is, kepe so thi wiyf, that children borun of hir be thyne, and that aliens be not parceneris in thi wiyf, nether in children. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thi veyne;* that is, the children borun of veri matrymonye. c.

§ *with a woman of thi 3ong wexinge age;* that is, with Goddis lawe 3ouun to the puple of Israel in the 3outhe therof. c.

‖ *an hynde most dereworthe;* is Goddis lawe. *an hert calf most acceptable;* is a studious dissiple in Goddis lawe; ether bi *an hynde* is vndurstonde a feithful spousesse. *an hert calf;* that is, a feith-

[x] cleere *A.* [y] he beholdith *AGH.* [z] wickidnessis *AGH.* [a] Om. *A.* [b] it silf *AH.*

[g] hem I. [h] Om. I. [i] and he I. [k] lernyng *ether chastising* CEFGKMNPQRSUVYaç. discipline *or chastising* I. [l] spechis I. [m] feld CHNUV. [n] for R. [p] spiyngis Mç. [q] A *plures.* [r] amte, *ethir spissemire* NQUW. amte H. amte, *ether the spissemire* S. pismire, *ether ampte* Y. [s] The which emte I. [t] thou3 I. [u] haue I. [v] ne I.

11 And ther shal come to thee as a weie goere, nede; and porenesse, as a man armed. If forsothe vnslo3 thou shul be, shal come as a welle thi rip; and nede
12 ferr shal flee fro thee. A man apostata, a man ful of strengthe vnprofitable, goth
13 with peruertid mouth; he twincleth with the e3en[c], he tramplith with the foot,
14 with the fingir he speketh, with shreude herte he castith euel; and alle times
15 striues he sowith. To this anoon shal come his perdicioun, and sodeynli he shall be to-treden; and he shal han no mor
16 medecyn. Sixe thingis ben, that the Lord hateth; and the seuenthe the lif of
17 hym warieth. He3e e3en, a tunge liere, hondis shedende out the innocent blod,
18 the herte castende most euel tho3tis, the
19 swifte feet to rennen in to euel, the bringende forth lesingis, the desceynable witnesse; and hym that sowith among
20 brether discordis. Withhold, my sone, the hestis of thi fader; and ne leue thou
21 the lawe of thi moder. Bind hem bisili in thin herte; and enuyroune to thi throte.
22 Whan thou shalt go, go thei with thee; whan thou shalt slepe, kepe thei thee;
23 and wakende speke thou with hem. For the maundement is a lanterne, and the lawe li3t[d], and the weie of lif the snyb-
24 bing of discipline; that thei kepe thee fro an euel womman, and fro the flaterende tunge of the straunge womman.
25 Coueite not thin herte the fairnesse of hir; ne be thou take[e] with the beckis of
26 hir. The price forsothe of the strumpet vnethe is of o lof; the womman forsothe
27 taketh the precious lif of a man. Whether mai a man hide fir in his bosum, that his
28 clothis brenne not; or gon vpon colis[f],
29 and his solis ben not brent? So he that goth in to the womman of his ne3hebore; shal not ben clene, whan he touchith hir.
30 Not gret is the blame, whan a man stelith;

togidere thin hondis, that thou slepe. And[y] nedynesse, as a weigoere*, schal come to thee; and pouert, as an armed man. Forsothe if thou art not slow, thi ripe corn schal come as a welle; and nedynesse schal fle fer fro thee. A man apostata†, a[yy] man vnprofitable, he goith with a weiward mouth; he bekeneth with i3en‡, he tramp-ith with the foot, he spekith with the fyngur§, bi[z] schrewid herte he ymagyneth yuel, and in al tyme he sowith dissenciouns. His perdicioun schal come to hym anoon, and he schal be brokun sodeynli; and he schal no more haue medecyn‖. Sixe thingis ben[a], whyche the Lord hatith; and hise soule cursith the seuenthe thing. Hi3e i3en¶, a tunge liere**, hondis shed-inge out innocent blood, an herte ymagyn-ynge worste[b] thou3tis, feet swifte to renne in to yuel, a man bringynge forth lesingis, a fals witnesse; and him that sowith discordis[c] among britheren. Mi sone, kepe the comaundementis of thi fadir††; and forsake not the lawe of thi modir. Bynde thou tho continueli in thin herte; and cumpasse 'to thi throte[d]. Whanne thou goist, go tho[e] with thee; whanne thou slepist, kepe tho[f] thee; and thou wakynge speke with tho[g]. For the comaundement *of God* is a lanterne, and the lawe *is* li3t, and the blamyng of techyng[h] *is* the weie of lijf; 'that *the comaundementis*[i] kepe thee fro an yuel womman, and fro a flaterynge tunge of a straunge womman. Thin herte coueite not the fairnesse of hir; nether be thou takun bi the signes[k] of hir. For the prijs of an hoore is vnnethe of[l] o loof‡‡; but[m] a womman takith[n] the preciouse soule of a man. Whether[nn] a man mai hide fier in his bosum, that hise clothis brenne not; ethir go on colis, and hise feet be not brent? So[o] he that entrith to the wijf of his nei3bore; schal not be cleene, whanne he hath touchid hir. It[p] is not[q]

11 ful spouse, ether hosebonde. *Lire here.* c. ** *in the loue of hir;* that is, in hir felouschipe in 3ongthe and eelde. *Lire here.* c.
12 †† *Be thou rauyschid;* that is, swiftli; *fro the hond* of him, to whom thou hast bounde thee. *Lire here.* c.
14 * *as a weigoere;* that is, sone and sudeynli; *armed* so that thou maist not defende thee a3ens it. *Lire here.* c.
16 † *apostata;* that is, brekere of religioun, is maad a man vnprofitable, etc. CKNW.
17 ‡ *bekeneth with i3en;* schewinge to wymmen signes of leccherie. c.
20 § *with the fyngur;* that is, with pride. *Lire here.* CKN.
21 ‖ *no more haue medicyn;* for aftir deth is no place to fruytful penaunce. *Lire here.* c.
22 ¶ *hi3e i3en;* that is, opyn signes of pride. *Lire here.* CKN.
23 ** *a tunge liere;* that is, customable to dedly leesing. *Lire here.* c.
24 †† *of thi fadir;* that is God. *modir;* that is, hooli scripture, ethir hooli chirche.
26 *to thi throte;* that is, in holdinge tho in mynde stidefastli, and in spekinge of tho.
27 *whanne thou slepist, etc.;* for in slepinge in the mynde of tho, thou slepist in the Lord, and in his protecciouu.
30 *weie of lijf;* that is, to hem

[c] eye A. [d] of li3t E *pr. m.* [e] not take AE *pr. m.* H. [f] the colis AEGH.

[y] And *thanne* 1. [yy] *is* a 1. [z] with 1. [a] ther ben 1. [b] ful wickid 1. [c] discord 1. [d] with *hem* 1. [e] thei 1. [f] thei 1. [g] hem 1. [h] disciplyne 1. [i] that thei 1. that, *that is, the comaundmentis. Lire here.* N *sec. m.* [k] beckis 1. [l] *the value* of 1. [m] forsothe 1. [n] takith awey 1. [nn] Wher *ceteri passim.* [o] Ri3t so 1. [p] And it A. [q] no FS *pr. m.*

forsothe he steleth, that he fulfille the hungrende soule. Caȝt therewith forsothe he shal ȝelde the[g] seuene fold; and al the substaunce of his hous he shal take, and deliueren hymself. Who[h] forsothe is auoutrer; for miseise of herte he shal lesen his soule. Filthe and shenshepe he gedereth to hymself; and the repref of hym shal not ben don awei. For the ielousnesse and the wodnesse of the man shal not sparen in the dai of veniaunce, ne assente to the preȝeeris of any man; and he shal not take for the aȝeen biȝing manye ȝiftis.

CAP. VII.

My sone, kep thou my woordis; and myne hestis ley vp to thee. Sone, honoure thou the Lord, and thou shalt fare wel; biside hym forsothe thou shalt not dreden[i] an other. Kep my maundemens, and thou shalt liue; and my lawe as the appil of thin eȝe. Bind it in thi fingris; wryt it in the tablis of thin herte. Sey to wisdam, My sister thou art; and prudence clep thou thi lemman. That it kepe thee fro a straunge womman; and fro an alien, that hir woordis maketh sweete. Fro the windowe forsothe of myn hous bi the latys I beheeld the ȝunge man; and I see litle childer. I beholde the sori hertid ȝunge man, that passeth thurȝ the stretis, biside the corner; and neȝ the weie of that hous goth in derc, the dai waxende to euen, in the nyȝtis dercnessis and mystynesse. And lo! a womman aȝen cam to hym, with strumpet aray befor maad redi to the soulis to be desceyued, a chaterere, and vagaunt of reste, vnpacient, ne mowende in the hous abide stille with hir feet; now withouteforth, now in the stretys, now beside the corneres[k] aspiende. And the caȝte ȝunge man she kisseth; and with wowende chere she flatereth, seiende, Sacrifises[l] of victorie[m]

greet synne*, whanne a man stelith; for he stelith to fille an hungri soule. And he takun schal ȝelde the seuenthe fold; and he schal ȝyue al the catel of his hous, and schal delyuere hym silf. But he that is avouter; schal leese his soule, for the[r] pouert of herte†. He gaderith filthe, and sclaundrith[s] to[t] hym silf; and his schenschip schal not be don awei‡. For the feruent loue and strong veniaunce of the man§ schal not spare in the dai of veniaunce, nether schal assente to the preieris of ony; nether schal[v] take ful[w] many ȝiftis for raunsum.

CAP. VII.

Mi sone, kepe thou my wordis‖; and kepe[x] myn heestis to thee. Sone, onoure¶ thou the Lord, and thou schalt be 'myȝti; but outakun hym drede thou not an alien[y]. Kepe thou myn heestis, and thou schalt lyue; and[z] my lawe as the appil of thin iȝen[a]. Bynde thou it in thi fyngris**; write thou it in the tablis of thin herte. Seie thou to wisdom, Thou art my sistir; and clepe thou prudence thi frendesse[b]. That it kepe thee fro a straunge woman††; and fro an alien womman, that makith hir wordis swete. For whi fro the wyndow‡‡ of myn hous bi the latijs Y bihelde; and Y se litle children§§. I biholde a ȝong man coward, that passith bi the stretis, bisidis[c] the[d] corner; and he goith niȝ the weie of hir hous in derk tyme, whanne the dai drawith to niȝt, in the derknessis[e] and myst of[f] the nyȝt. And lo! a womman, maad redi with ournement of an hoore to disseyue soulis, meetith hym, and *sche is* a ianglere, and goynge[g] about, and vnpacient of reste, and mai not stonde in the hous with hir feet; and now without forth, now in stretis, now bisidis corneris sche 'aspieth[h]. And sche takith, and kissith the ȝong man; and flaterith with wowynge cheer‖‖, and

that synnen bi ignoraunce ether freelte.

a straunge womman; that is, a nontresse, that makith hir straunge fro hir hosebonde. *Lire here.* c.

‡‡ *o loof*; in Ebreu it is, *is vnnethe a gobet of breed.*

preciouse soule; the soule of man is seid precionse, for it is maad to the ymage of God, and is ordeyned to blis aboue kynde; but a womman as a sustir of the deuel takith it to auontrie and dampnacioun. *Lire here.* c.

* *not greet synne, etc.*; that is, thefte in comparisoun of auoutrie. *Lire here.* CK. *sec. m.*

† *pouert of herte*; that is, [wanting K] of resoun. CK.

‡ *schal not be doon awey*; for the peyne of helle is withouten ende. *Lire here.* c.

§ *the man*; that is, God. c *et alii.*

that is, Crist. I.

‖ *my wordis*; in fillinge tho hi werk, and kepinge as a preciousere tresour. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *Sone, onoure, etc.*; this vers is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.

** *in thi fyngris*; that is, fille it in werk. *Lire here.* CKN.

†† *a straunge womman*; that is, auoutresse. *Lire here.* c.

‡‡ *fro the wyndow, etc.*; that is, prinyte of consience. *Lire here.* c.

§§ *litle children*; that is, foolis that han litil wit. *Lire here.* c.

‖‖ *with wowing*

g Om. *A.* h Who so *A.* i holden *E pr. m.* k corner *AH.* l Sacrifise *A.* m victories *c pr. m.*

r Om. I. s sclaundre wç. t Om. c. v he schal I. w Om. I. x gadre in tresour I. y myche worth, and drede thou noon oother but him I. z and *kepe* I. a iȝe I. b leef I. c biside I. d a I. e derknesse c. f in c. g a goer I. h spieth c.

for helthe I haue gretli vouwid; to dai
15 I haue ȝolde my vouwis. Therfore I wente
out in to thin aȝen comyng, desirende
16 thee to seen; and I haue founde. I haue
araȝid with cordis my litil bed, and spred
17 with peintid tapitis of Egipt; I ha[n]
sprengd my ligging place with myrre,
18 and aloes, and canell. Cum, and be wee
inwardli drunke with tetes, and vse wee
the coueitid clippingis; to the time that
19 the dai waxe liȝt. There is not a man in
hir hous; he ȝide awei the most ferr
20 weie. The bagge of his monee he toc
with hym; in the dai of the[o] fulle moone
21 he is to turne aȝeen in to his hous. She
grenede hym with manye woordis; and
with flatering of lippis she fordroȝ hym.
22 Anoon he folewith hir, as an oxe lad to
the sacrifise of victorie; and as a lomb
pleiende and vnknowende, that to bondis
23 the fool is drawe, to the time that the
arwe thirle thurȝ his mawe. As if a brid
heeȝe to the grene; and wot not, that of
24 the[p] perile of his lif me purposeth. Now
thanne, sone myn[q], here thou me; and tac
25 tente to the woordis of my mouth. Ne
be drawen awei in the weies of hir thi
mynde; ne be thou bigilid in the sties of
26 hir. Manye forsothe woundid she threw
doun; and alle the strongeste[r] ben slain
27 of hir. The weies of helle the housis of
hir; persende in to the innermor thingus
of deth.

CAP. VIII.

1 Whether not wisdam ofte crieth; and
2 prudence ȝiueth his vois? In the heȝest
and heȝe frountis, aboue the weie, in the
3 myddel pathis, stondende biside the ȝate
of the cite; in tho ȝate doris it speketh,
4 seiende, O! men, to ȝou I ofte crie; and
5 my vois to the sones of men. Vnder-
stondeth, ȝee litle childer, witnesse; and,
6 ȝee vnwise men, taketh heed. Hereth,
for of grete thingis I am to speke; and
my lippis shul ben opened, that euene

seith, Y ouȝte sacrifices[i]* for heelthe; to 14
dai Y haue ȝolde my vowis. Therfor Y 15
ȝede[k] out in to thi meetyng, and Y desiride
to se thee; and Y haue founde *thee*. Y 16
haue maad my bed with coordis, Y haue
arayed[l] with tapetis peyntid of Egipt; Y 17
haue bispreynt my bed with myrre, and
aloes, and canel. Come thou, be we fillid 18
with tetis†, and vse we collyngis *that*
ben[m] coueitid; til the dai bigynne to be
cleer. For *myn* hosebonde is not in his 19
hows; he is goon a ful long weie. He 20
took with hym a bagge of money; he
schal turne aȝen in to his hous in the dai
of ful moone. Sche boonde hym‡ with 21
many wordis; and sche drow forth hym
with flateryngis of lippis. Anoon he as 22
an oxe led to slayn sacrifice sueth hir,
and as a ioli lomb and vnkunnynge[n]; and
the fool woot not, that he is drawun to
bondys§, til an arowe perse[o] his mawe. 23
As if a brid hastith‖ to the snare; and
woot not, that it is don of the perel of his
lijf. Now therfor, my sone, here thou me; 24
and perseyue the wordis of my mouth.
Lest thi soule be drawun awei in the weies 25
of hir; nether be thou disseyued in the
pathis of hir. For sche castide[p] doun¶ 26
many woundid men; and alle strongeste
men weren slayn of hir**. The weies of 27
helle *is* hir hous; and persen in to[q] ynnere
thingis of deeth.

CAP. VIII.

Whether wisdom crieth not ofte; and 1
prudence ȝyueth his[r] vois? In souereyn- 2
este[s]†† and hiȝ coppis, aboue the weie, in the
myddis of pathis, and it stondith bisidis 3
the ȝate of the citee, in thilke closyngis,
and spekith, and seith, A! ȝe men, Y crie 4
ofte to ȝou; and my vois *is* to the sones of
men. Litle children‡‡, vndirstonde ȝe wis- 5
dom; and ȝe vnwise men, 'perseyue *wis-*
dom[t]. Here ȝe, for Y schal speke of grete 6
thingis; and my lippis schulen be openyd,

14 *cheer*; that is, vnresteful, and with out schame. *Lire here.* c.
* *Y ouȝte sacrifice*; thus it is in bokis amendid, but summe bokis han, *Y auowide*. *Lire here.* c.
† *with tetis*; that is, with toching of tetis. *Lire here.* c.
19 ‡ *Sche boond him*; that is, withhelde and wlappide him in coueytise of fleisch, as in a net. *Lire here.* c.
22 § *to boondis*; of synne and of peyne. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *a brid hastith*; as a brid is takun in a snare, for the coueytise of a litil meete, so he that is vncontynent, ether a lecchour, renneth in to the snare of synne, and in to the deth of helle, for couetise of desiring of a woman. *Lire here.* c.
26 ¶ *sche castide doun*; fro the staat of grace; *many woundid men*, hi the wounde of fleischli coueytise. *Lire here.* c.
** *strongeste men weren slayen of hir*; as it is opyn of Adam, the moste man, for he was in the staat of innocence, and was ful of knnnyng and vertu, and of Sampson, the strongeste man, and of Dauyth, the holieste man, and of Salamon, the wiseste man, and of many mo in the Elde and Newe Testament. c.
†† *in souereyneste*; that is,

[n] han *AGH.* haue *E.* [o] this *A.* [p] Om. *C.* [q] Om. *AGH.* [r] strengthid *A.*

[i] sacrifice *A.* [k] wente 1. [l] araied *it* K. [m] Om. *ceteri.* [n] vnknowynge 1. [o] perishe 1. [p] hath cast 1. [q] to the 1. [r] hir 1. [s] souereyne *A sec. m.* moost souereyne 1. [t] perseyueth in herte 1. perseyue wisdam. *Lire here.* N *text.*

7 thingus thei preche. Treuthe my throte
shal sweteli bethenke; and my lippis shul
8 wlate the vnpitouse. Riȝtwise ben alle
my sermownes; ther is not in hem any
9 thing shreude, ne peruertid. Riȝte thei
ben to vnderstondende men; and euene to
10 men findende kunnyng. Taketh my dis-
cypline, and not money; doctrine mor
11 than tresor cheseth. Betere is wisdam
than alle the most precious richessis; and
al desirable thing to it mai not be com-
12 parisound. I, wisdam, dwelle in coun-
13 seil; and am among to lerned thoȝtis. The
drede of the Lord hateth euel; enhaunc-
ing, and pride, and the shreude weie,
and the mouth of the twisil tunge I wlate.
14 Myn is counseil, and equite; myn is pru-
15 dence, myn is and strengthe. By me
kingus regnen; and makeris of lawis riȝte
16 thingus demen. Bi me princis comaund-
17 en; and myȝti men deme riȝtwisnesse. I
men looуende me looue; and that erli
18 waken at me, shul finde me. With[s] me
ben richessis, and glorie; and proud plen-
19 teuousnessis, and riȝtwisnesse. Betere is
my frut than gold, and than precious
ston; and my buriounyngis than chosen
20 siluer. In the weies of riȝtwisnesse I go,
21 in[t] the myddel of pathis of dom; that I
make riche men looуende me, and fulfille
22 the tresores of hem. The Lord weldide
me in the begynnyng of his weies; er any
thing shulde be maad, of the firste cause.
23 Of the euere lastende I am ordeyned; and
of the olde, er the erthe shulde be maad.
24 Not ȝit weren the depthis of watir; and I
now was conceyued. And not ȝit the wellis
25 of watris hadden broken out, ne ȝit the
mounteynes[u] in heuy mykilnesse hadden
26 ben maad; er the hillis I was born. ȝit
the erthe he hadde not maad; and flodis,
and the utmost[v] poyntys of the round-
27 nesse of the erthe. Whan he greithede
heuenes, I was thereat; whan in certein
lawe and cumpas he closide the depnesse
28 of watris. Whan the eir he fastnede aboue;

to preche riȝtful thingis. My throte schal 7
bithenke treuthe; and my lippis schulen
curse a wickid man. My wordis ben iust; 8
no schrewid thing, nether weiward is[u] in
tho[v]. '*My wordis*[w] ben riȝtful to hem that 9
vndurstonden; and *ben*[x] euene to hem that
fynden kunnyng. Take ȝe my chastisyng, 10
and not money; chese ȝe teching more
than tresour. For wisdom is betere than 11
alle richessis moost preciouse; and al de-
sirable thing mai not be comparisound
therto. Y, wisdom, dwelle in counsel*; 12
and Y am among lernyd thouȝtis. The 13
drede of the Lord hatith yuel; Y curse
boost, and pride, and a schrewid weie, and
a double tungid mouth. Counseil is myn, 14
and equyte '*is myn*[y]; prudence is myn,
and strengthe '*is myn*[z]. Kyngis regnen bi 15
me; and the[a] makeris of lawis demen iust
thingis *bi me*. Princis comaunden bi me; 16
and myȝti men demen riȝtfulnesse *bi me*.
I loue hem that louen me; and thei that 17
waken eerli to me, schulen fynde me. With 18
me ben rychessis, and glorie; souereyn
richessis, and riȝtfulnesse. My fruyt is 19
betere than gold, and precyouse stoon;
and my seedis *ben betere* than chosun
siluer. Y go in the weies of riȝtfulnesse, 20
in the myddis of pathis[b] of doom; that 21
Y make riche hem that louen me, and
that Y fille her tresouris. The Lord weld- 22
ide† me in the bigynnyng of hise weies;
bifore that he made ony thing, at the
bigynnyng. Fro with out bigynnyng Y 23
was ordeined; and fro elde tymes, bifor
that the erthe was maad. Depthis of wa- 24
tris weren not ȝit; and Y was conseyued
thanne. The wellis of watris hadden not
brokun out ȝit, and hillis stoden not to- 25
gidere ȝit bi sad heuynesse; bifor litil
hillis Y was born. ȝit he hadde not maad 26
erthe; and floodis, and the[c] herris[d] of the
world. Whanne he made redi heuenes, 27
Y was present; whanne he cumpasside
the depthis of watris bi certeyn lawe and
cumpas. Whanne he made stidfast the eir 28

in profetis and holi doctouris. *Lire here.* c.

‡‡ *litil children*; that is, litil of wit. *Lire here.* c.

* *wisdom dwelle in councel*; for hoolsum councel is ȝouun bi wisdom, and wise thouȝtis comen forth of wisdom and encreessen it. *Lire here.* c.

† *the Lord weldide, etc.*; here Salamon spekith of wisdom vnmaad, that is, of the secunde persoone in Trinyte, which is the kyndly Sone of God, with oute bigynnyng and ende.

of hise weyes; that is, of his werkis.

conseyued; for as a word in vs, is the conseit of soule, so and in dyuyn thingis the word is the conseit, ether the sone gendrid of the fadir.

the herris; that is, the princypal partis of the world, that ben the eest and west, south and north. *Lire here.* c.

[s] To E. [t] and in AGH. [u] hillis E pr. m. [v] vttermoost AGH.

[u] ther is 1. [v] hem 1. [w] Thei 1. [x] *thei ben* 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] Om. 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] the pathis 1. [c] Om. c1. [d] erthis a.

29 and we3ede the wellis of watris. Whan he cumpaside to the se his terme; and lawe putte to watris, that thei passe not there coostis. Whan he heeng[w] vp the
30 foundemens of the erthe; with hym I was, alle thingis puttende togidere. And I delitede bi alle da3es, beforn hym alle time,
31 pleiende in to the roundnesse of erthis; and my delicis to be with the sones of
32 men. Now thanne, sones, hereth me;
33 blisful that kepen my weies. Hereth discipline, and beth wise men; and wileth
34 not casten it awei. Blisful the man that hereth me, and that waketh at my 3ate dores al dai; and that waitith at the
35 postis of my dore[x]. Who me shal finde, shal finde lif; and drawen helthe of the
36 Lord. Who forsothe in me shal synnen, shal hurten his soule; alle that hateden[y] me, loouen deth.

CAP. IX.

1 Wisdam bilde out to hym an hous;
2 heew[z] out seuen pileris, offride his sacrifises of victorie, mengde win, and sette
3 forth his bord. He sente his hand wymmen, that thei shulde clepe to the hei3te;
4 and to the wallis of the cite. If any is a litil child; come he to me. And to vnwise
5 men he[a] spac, Cometh, etith my bred; and drinketh win, that I mengde to 3ou.
6 Forsaketh childhed, and liueth[b]; and goth
7 bi the weies of prudence. Who lerneth a scornere, doth wrong he to hymself; and who vndernemeth the vnpitouse, to
8 hymself a wem gendrith. Wile thou not vndernyme the scornere; lest he shul hate thee. Vndirnym the wise man; and he
9 shal looue thee. 3if to the wise man ocasioun; and ther shal ben addid to hym wisdam. Tech the ri3twis man; and he
10 shall hee3e to take. The begynnyng of wisdam the drede of the Lord; and the
11 kunnyng of halewis prudence. Forsothe bi me shul be multiplied thi[c] da3es; and aboue; and weiede the wellis of watris. Whanne he cumpasside to the see his
29 marke; and settide lawe to watris, that tho[d] schulden not passe her coostis. Whanne he peiside the foundementis of erthe; Y was making alle thingis with
30 him. And Y delitide bi alle daies, and pleiede bifore hym in al tyme, and Y
31 pleiede in the world; and my delices *ben* to be with the sones of men. Now ther-
32 for, sones, here 3e me; blessid *ben thei* that kepen my weies. Here 3e teching,
33 and be 3e wise men; and nile 3e caste it awei. Blessid *is* the man that herith me,
34 and that wakith at my 3atis al dai; and kepith at the postis of my dore. He that
35 fyndith me, schal fynde lijf; and schal[e] drawe helthe of the Lord. But he that
36 synneth a3ens me, schal hurte his soule; alle that haten me, louen deeth.

CAP. IX.

Wisdom* bildide an hous to him silf; 1
he hewide out seuene pileris, he offride 2
his slayn sacrifices, he medlide wijn, and settide forth his table. He sente hise hand- 3
maides[f], that thei schulden clepe to the tour; and to the wallis of the citee. If ony 4
man is litil[g]; come he to me. And *wisdom* spak to vnwise men, Come 3e, ete 3e my 5
breed; and drynke 3e[h] the wiyn, which[i] Y haue medlid to 3ou. Forsake 3e 3ong 6
childhed, and lyue 3e; and go 3e bi the weyes[k] of prudence. He that techith a 7
scornere†, doith wrong to him silf; and he that vndirnymmeth a wickid man, gendrith a wem to him silf. Nile thou vndir- 8
nyme a scornere; lest he hate thee. Vndirnyme thou a wise man; and he schal loue thee. 3yue thou occasioun to a wise man; 9
and wisdom schal be encreessid to hym. Teche thou a iust man; and he schal haste to take[l]. The bigynnyng of wisdom *is* 10
the[m] dreed of the Lord; and prudence *is* the kunnyng of seyntis. For[n] thi daies 11

* *Wisdom, etc.*; that is, Goddis Sone, vnmaad, with out bigynnyng and ende.
an hous; that is, holy chirche, which he bildide bi word and ensaumple in manhed takun.
vii. pileris; that is, vii. 3iftis of the Hooly Goost, ether ordeynede vii. sacramentis, bi whiche al the chirche is borun up.
slayn sacrifices; that is, himsilf in the cros, which is seid sacrifices, for it conteyneth the vertu of ech other sacrifice; and the memorial of this sacrifice, is the sacrament of the auter.
medlid wyn; that is, 3af to vs his blood which is sacrid in wyn meddlid with water.
handmaydis; that is, apostlis and othere meke dissiplis
to the wallis, etc.; that is, to the feith of Crist, and to tho thingis that ben annexid to the articlis of the feith.
litil; that is, meke.
my breed; that is, my bodi 3ouun vndur the licnesse of breed.
and wyn; that is, my blood vndur the spice of wyn, wherynne water is medlid; bi eld tyme cristen men comyneden in euer either spice, but it is ordeyned for perel of scheding out of the blood, that it is 3ouun to lewid men vndur the spice of breed onely.
3ong childhed; that is, vnpro-

[w] hangide *AEGH*. [x] dores *AGH*. [y] haten *AH*. [z] hewide *AEGH*. [a] sche C *sec. m*. [b] cometh E *pr. m*. [c] her *A*.

[d] thei 1. [e] *he* schal 1. [f] handmaidens 1. [g] litil, *that is, meek. Lire here.* KNa. [h] Om. 1. [i] that 1. [k] wey 1. [l] take *it* 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] Forsothe 1.

12 ben added to thee the ȝerys of lif. If a wis man thou shul be; to thiself thou shalt be, and to thi neȝheboris. If forsothe a gilere; alone thou shalt bern euel.
13 A fool womman, and crious, and ful of euele draȝtis to delicis, and no thing
14 outerli kunnende, sat in the ȝate doris of hir hous, vpon a sete, in the heȝe place
15 of the cite; that she myȝte clepe men passende bi the weie, and men goende in
16 ther gate. Who is a litil child; bowe he doun to me. And to the sory hertid she
17 spac, Stoln watris ben swettere, and hid
18 bred more swete. And he knew not that there ben ieauntis; and in the depthis of helle the[d] gestis of hir. Who forsothe shal be ioyned to hir; shal falle doun in to helle. For whi he that goth awey from hir; shal be saued.

CAP. X

1 A wys sone gladeth the[e] fader; forsothe a sone fool, the sorewe is of his
2 modir. No thing shal profiten the tresores of vnpitousnesse; riȝtwisnesse for-
3 sothe shal deliuere fro deth. The Lord shal not tormente thurȝ hungir the soule of the riȝtwise; and the spies of the vnpitous men he shal turn vpso doun.
4 Nedynesse wercheth the slowe hond; the hond forsothe of stronge men greitheth richessis. Who forsothe vseth lesingis, this fedeth windis; the same folewith
5 fleende briddes. Who gedereth in rep, is a wis sone; who forsothe routeth in
6 somer[f], is the sone of confusioun. The blissing of God vpon the hed of the riȝtwis; the mouth forsothe of vnpitous men
7 wickidnesse couereth. The mynde of the riȝtwise with preisingis; and the name of vnpitous[g] men shal waxe stinkinge.
8 The wise man in herte shal kepen the
9 hestis; the fool is beten with lippis. Who goth simpleli, goth trostli; who forsothe

schulen be multiplied bi me; and ȝeeris of lijf schulen be encreessid to thee. If thou art wijs; thou schalt be[o] to thi silf *, and to thi neiȝboris. Forsothe if *thou art* a scornere; thou[p] aloone schalt bere yuel. A fonned womman, and ful of cry, and ful of vnleueful lustis, and that kan no thing outirli, sittith in the doris of hir hous, on a seete, in[q] an hiȝ place of the cite; to clepe men passinge bi the weie, and men goynge in her iournei. Who is a litil man *'of wit*[r]*;* bowe he to me. And sche spak to a coward, Watris of thefte ben swettere, and breed hid is swettere[s]. And wiste[t] not that giauntis ben there; and the gestis[u] 'of hir[v] *ben* in the depthis of helle. Sotheli he that schal be applied, *ether fastned*, to hir[w]; schal go doun to hellis. For whi he that goith awei fro hir[w]; schal be saued.

CAP. X.

The parablis of Salomon. A wijs sone
1 makith glad the[x] fadir; but a fonned sone is the sorewe of his modir. Tresouris of
2 wickidnesse† schulen not profite; but riȝtfulnesse schal delyuere fro deth. The Lord
3 schal not turmente the soule[y] of a iust man with hungur; and he schal distrie the tresouns of vnpitouse men. A slow
4 hond hath wrouȝt nedynesse; but the hond of stronge men makith redi richessis. Forsothe he that enforsith *to gete 'ony thing*[z] bi[a] leesyngis, fedith the[b] wyndis‡; sotheli the same man sueth briddis fleynge. He that gaderith togi-
5 dere in heruest, is a wijs sone; *but* he that slepith in somner, is a sone of confusioun. The blessing of God *is* ouer[c] the
6 heed of a iust man; but wickidnesse hilith the mouth of wickid men. The mynde of
7 a iust man *schal be* with preisingis; and the name of wickid men schal wexe rotun.
8 A wijs man schal resseyue comaunde-
mentis with herte§; a fool is betun with

fitable and veyn thingis. *lyue ȝe*, in grace. *of prudence;* that is, of comaundementis and councelis of God. *Lire here.* c.

† *a scornere, etc.;* for he stirith the scornere to do wrong to him. *Lire here.* c.

* *to thisilf;* that is, to do good to thi silf principaly, and aftirward to othere men.

a fonnyd womman; that is, fals and veyn teching.

ful of cry; for it hath not no but wordis.

vnleueful lustis; for not onely it graunteth, but also bringith to siche lustis.

kan no thing; for so litil of truthe is there, that it is aretid as nouȝt.

in the doris, and so forth; for siche doctryne is tauȝt sumtyme bi autorite.

bi the weye; that is, bi the brode weye of vicis.

in her iourney; that is, suyng the fersnesse of her coueitise.

a coward; that is, to him that sueth lustis.

of thefte; that is, fals doctryn.

breed hid, etc.; the herere of fals doctryne.

geauntis, that is, of endis.

in the depthis of helle; that is, they that ben tauȝt and fillid bi sich doctryne goen doun to the peyne of helle, with fendis that disseyuen hem. *Lire here.* c.

† *tresouris of wickidnesse;* that is, yuele

[d] Om. *AGH.* [e] his *AGH.* [f] the somer *AEGH.* [g] the vnpitous *AGH.*

[o] be *wijs* 1. [p] forsothe thou 1. [q] on CX. [r] *in wit* 1. *of wit. Lire here.* N *text.* [s] esier *to ete* 1.
[t] I wiste; I, the heerere of fals doctrin wiste. *Lire here.* N *text.* [u] gistis A. felawis 1. [v] therof *plures.*
[w] it *plures.* [x] his 1. [y] lijf 1. [z] *auȝt* 1. *ony thing. Lire here.* N *text.* [a] with 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] Om. CIN.

beshrewith his weies, shal be maad opene.
10 Who twinclith with eȝe, shal ȝiue sorewe; the fool with lippis shal be bete.
11 The veyne of lif the mouth of the[i] riȝtwis; the mouth forsothe of vnpitous
12 men couereth wickidnesse. Hate rereth striues; and alle giltis charite couereth.
13 In the lippis of the wis man is founde wisdam; and a ȝerde in the rigge of hym
14 that is nedi in herte. Wise men hiden kunnyng; the mouth forsothe of the fool
15 is next to confusioun. The substaunce of the riche man the cite of his strengthe; the ferd of pore men the nedynesse of
16 hem. The werc of the riȝtwis man to lif; the frut forsothe of the vnpitous to
17 synne. The weie of lif to the[k] kepende discipline; who forsothe vndernemyngis
18 forsaketh, erreth. Liende lippis hiden[l] hate; who speketh[m] wrongful blamyng,
19 is an vnwis man. In myche speche shal not lacke synne; who forsothe temperth
20 his lippis, is most prudent. Chosen siluer the tunge of the riȝtwis; the herte of
21 vnpitous men for noȝt. The lippis of the riȝtwise techen manye; who forsothe ben vntaȝt, in the nedynesse of herte shul die.
22 The blessing of the Lord maketh riche men; ne shal be felashipid to them tor-
23 menting. As by laȝhing the fool werchith hidous trespas; wisdam forsothe is to
24 a man purueing. That that the vnpitouse dredeth, shal come vpon hym; ther[n] de-
25 sir to riȝtwis men shal be ȝiue. As tempest passende, shal be the vnpitouse; the riȝtwise forsothe as euere durende ground.
26 As eisel to teeth, and smoke to eȝen; so the slowe to hem that senten hym in the
27 weie. The drede of the Lord leith to daȝes; and the ȝeris of vnpitous men shul
28 be shortid. The biding of riȝtwismen gladnesse; the hope forsothe of vnpitous
29 men shal pershen. The strengthe of the simple the weie of the Lord; and ferd
30 to them that werken euel. The riȝtwis into withoute ende shal not be moued;

lippis*. He that goith simpli, goith tristili; 9
but he that makith schrewid hise weies, schal be opyn. He that bekeneth with 10
the iȝe, schal ȝyue sorewe; a fool schal be betun with lippis. The veyne of lijf *is* 11
the mouth of a iust man; but the mouth of wickid men hilith wickidnesse. Ha- 12
trede reisith[e] chidingis; and charite hilith alle synnes. Wisdom is foundun in the 13
lippis of a wise man; and a ȝerd in[f] the bak of him that is nedi of herte. Wise 14
men hiden† kunnyng; but the mouth of a fool is nexte to confusioun. The catel of 15
a riche man *is* the citee of his strengthe; the drede of pore men *is* the nedynesse of hem. The werk of a iust man *is* to lijf; 16
but the fruyt of a wickid man *is* to synne. The weie of lijf *is* to him that kepith 17
chastising[g]; but he that forsakith blamyngis, errith. False lippis hiden hatrede; 18
he that bringith forth dispisinge is vnwijs. Synne schal not faile in myche 19
spekyng; but he that mesurith hise lippis, is moost prudent. Chosun siluer *is* the 20
tunge of a iust man; the herte of wickid men *is* for nouȝt‡. The lippis of a iust 21
man techen ful manye men; but thei that ben vnlerned, schulen die in nedinesse of herte. The blessing of the Lord makith 22
riche§ men; and turment schal not be felowschipid to hem. A fool worchith wick- 23
idnesse as bi leiȝyng; but 'wisdom is prudence to a[h] man. That that a wickid man 24
dredith, schal come on hym; the desire of iust men schalbe ȝouun to hem. As a 25
tempeste passynge, a wickid man schal not be; but a iust man *schal be* as an euerlastynge foundement. As vynegre *noieth* 26
the teeth, and smoke *noieth*[i] the iȝen; so a slow man *noieth* hem that senten hym in the weie. The drede of the Lord en- 27
creesith daies; and the ȝeeris of wickid men schulen be maad schort. Abiding of 28
iust men *is* gladnesse; but the hope of wickid men schal perische. The strengthe 29
of a symple man *is* the weie of the Lord;

getun. *Lire here.* CKN. *schulen not profite;* for tho ben occasioun of synne and of deth of helle if penaunce sueth not, and ofte of temporal deth. *Lire here.* C.

‡ *fedith the wyndis;* that is, seeth his trauel.

that slepith in somer; that is, he that is idil in tyme of worching, is worthi to haue confusioun. *Lire here.* C.

§ *herte;* that is, in obeying to hem. *Lire here.* KN.

* *a fool is betun with lippis;* for he arettith betingis, the wordis of his blamyng. *Lire here.* C.

† *hiden;* that is, fro scorneris. *Lire here.* CKN.

‡ *for nouȝt;* that is, of no valu. *Lire here.* C.

§ *riche, etc.;* in goostly richessis, that han not turment anexid as bodili richessis han. *Lire here.* C.

[i] Om. *A.* [k] Om. *AGH.* [l] hidith *A.* [m] speketh or bryngeth forth *E pr. m.* [n] his *E pr. m.*

[e] reisith up 1. [f] *is founde* in 1. [g] chastisyngis E. [h] prudence is to a wijs 1. [i] Om. 1.

vnpitouse forsothe shul not dwelle vp on
31 erthe. The mouth of the ri3twis shal
bere wisdam; the tunge of shrewis shal
32 pershen. The lippis of the ri3twis be-
holden plesid thingis; and the mouth of
vnpitouse peruertid thingis.

CAP. XI.

1 A treccherous we3e abominacioun is
anent God[o]; and an euen[oo] wei3t the wil
2 of hym. Wher shal be pride, there shal
be wrongful blamyng; wher forsothe is
3 mecnesse, and there wisdam. Simple-
nesse of ri3twis men shal ri3t reule them;
and supplaunting of peruertid men shal
4 waste them. Richessis shul not profiten
in the day of veniaunce; forsothe ri3twis-
5 nesse shal deliuere fro deth. Ri3twisnesse
of the simple shal ri3t reulen his weie;
and the vnpitous in his vnpitousnesse
6 shal falle. The ri3twisnesse of ri3t men
shal deliuere them; and wicke[p] men in
7 ther aspies shul be take. The vnpytous
man dead, noon hope shal ben ouer; and
the abiding of bisy men shal pershe.
8 The ri3twis fro anguysh is deliuered;
and shal be take the vnpitous for hym.
9 The feynere in mouth desceyueth his
frend; ri3twis men forsothe shul ben de-
10 liuered with kunnyng. In goodis of ri3t-
wis men shal ben enhauncid the cite;
and in the leesing of vnpitous[pp] men[q] shal
11 ben preising. Thur3 the blessing of ri3t-
wis men shal ben enhauncid the cite;
and bi the mouth of vnpitous men it shal
12 be turned vp so doun. Who desceyueth
his frend, is nedi in herte; the prudent
13 man forsothe shal be stille. Who goth
gilendeli, shewith priue thingus; who
forsothe is feithful, hilith the gilte of
14 the frend. Wher is not a gouernour, the
puple fallith; helthe forsothe, wher ben
15 manye counselis. He shal be tormentid

and drede to hem that worchen yuel. A 30
iust man schal not be moued* with outen
ende; but wickid men schulen not dwelle
on the erthe†. The mouth of a iust man 31
schal bringe forth wisdom; the tunge of
schrewis schal perische. The lippis of a 32
iust man biholden pleasaunt thingis; and
the mouth of wickid men *byholdith* wei-
ward thingis[i].

* *not be moeyd;* that is, fro the stablenesse of vertu. CKN.
† *not dwelle on the erthe;* that is, on the erthe of hem that lyuen in blis.
plesaunt thingis, etc.; that ls, to God and to goode men.
weyward thingis, etc.; that is, blasfemyes a3enus God, and wrongis a3enus the nei3bore.
Lire here. c.

CAP. XI.

A gileful balaunce is abhominacioun 1
anentis God; and an euene wei3te *is* his
wille. Where pride is, there also dispis- 2
ing schal be; but where meeknesse is,
there also *is* wisdom. The simplenesse of 3
iust men schal dresse hem; and the dis-
seyuyng of weiward men schal destrie
hem. Richessis schulen not profite in the 4
dai of veniaunce; but ri3tfulnesse schal
delyuere fro deth. The ri3tfulnesse of a 5
simple man schal dresse his weie; and a
wickid man schal falle in his wickidnesse.
The ri3tfulnesse of ri3tful men schal dely- 6
uere hem; and wickid men schulen be
takun in her aspiyngis. Whanne a wickid 7
man is deed, noon hope schal be fer-
ther[j]; and abidyng of bisy men[k] ‡ schal
perische. A iust man is delyuered from 8
angwisch; and a wickid man schal be
3ouun for hym. A feynere bi mouth dis- 9
seyueth his freend; but iust men schulen
be deliuered bi kunnyng. A citee schal 10
be enhaunsid in the goodis of iust men;
and preysyng schal be in the perdicioun
of wickid men. A citee schal be enhaunsid 11
bi blessing of iust men; and it schal be
distried bi the mouth of wickid men. He 12
that dispisith his freend, is nedi in herte;
but a prudent man schal be stille. He that 13
goith gilefuli, schewith priuetees; but he
that is feithful, helith the priuetee of a
freend. Where a gouernour is[l] not, the 14
puple schal falle; but helthe `*of the puple*[m] *is*[mm], where ben many counsels§. He 15
that makith feith‖ for a straunger, schal

‡ *of bisi men, etc.;* that is, of hem that serueden bisily a wickid man, and hopiden to be auaunsid of him. *Lire here.* c.
that is, blamed in the gospel. K.
§ *many counsels;* bi whiche bothe yuels ben eschewid, and goodis ben getun. c.
‖ *makith feith, etc.;* that is, obligacioun. CKN.

[o] the Lord c *pr. m.* [oo] trewe c *pr. m.* [p] wickid *AGH.* [pp] the vnpitous *A.* [q] man *A.*

[i] thing 1. [j] ferther *of him* 1. [k] men *in euel* A *sec. m.* [l] ther is 1. [m] Om. 1. [mm] *is. Lire here.* N *text.*

with euel, that doth feith for a stranger; who forsothe shoneth grenes, shal be si-
16 kir. A gracious womman shal finden glo-
rie; and stronge men shuln han richessis.
17 Wel doth to his soule the merciful man; who forsothe is cruel, casteth awei nee3h
18 men. The vnpitouse maketh werc vn-
stable; to the sowende forsothe ri3twis-
19 nesse feithfull[r] mede. Noble mercy shal greithe lif; and folewing of euelis deth.
20 Abhominable a[s] shreude herte to the Lord; and his wil in hem, that simply
21 gon. Hond in hond, shal not ben inno-
cent the euele man; the sed forsothe of
22 ri3twis men shal be saued. A goldene cercle in the nosethirlis of a souwe, a
23 fair womman and a fool. The desir of ri3twis men alle good thing is; the abid-
24 ing of vnpitous men wodnesse. Othere men deuyden proper thingus, and ben maad richere; othere reuen not their owne, and euermor ben in nedynesse.
25 The lif that blisseth, shal ben inwardli fattid; and he that maketh inwardli drunken, also hymself shal ben inwardli
26 maad drunken. He that hideth whete in time, shal be cursid in puplis; blessing
27 forsothe vp on the hed of silleris. Wel riseth erli, that secheth goodis; who forsothe is enserchere of euelis, of hem shal
28 be oppressid. Who trosteth in his rich-
essis, shal falle; ri3twis men forsothe as
29 a greene lef shul burioune. Who disturbith his hous, shal han windis; and he that is a fool, shal seruen to the wise
30 man. The frut of the ri3twise the tree of lif; and he that vndertaketh soulis, is
31 a wis man. If the ri3twise in the erthe resceyueth, myche more the vnpitous, and the synnere.

CAP. XII.

1 Who looueth discipline, looueth kun-
nyng; who forsothe hateth blamyngus, is
2 vnwis. Who forsothe is good, shal drawe to hym grace of the Lord; who forsothe

be turmentid with yuel; but he that eschewith snaris, schal be sikur. A gra- 16
ciouse womman* schal fynde glorie; and stronge men schulen haue richessis. A 17
merciful man doith wel to his soule; but he that is cruel, castith awei, 3he, kynnes-
men. A wickid man makith vnstable 18
werk; but feithful mede *is* to hym, that sowith ri3tfulnesse. Merci schal make 19
redi lijf; and the suyng of yuels[n] '*schal make redi*[o] deth. A schrewid herte *is* 20
abhomynable to the Lord; and his wille *is* in hem, that goen symply. *Thou3* hond 21
be[p] in the[q] hond, an yuel man† schal not be innocent; but the seed of iust men schal be sauyd. A goldun 'sercle, *ether*[r] 22
ryng, in the 'nose thrillis[t] of a sowe, a womman fair and fool. The desir of iust 23
men is al good; abiding of wickid men *is* woodnesse. Sum men departen her owne 24
thingis, and ben maad richere; other men rauyschen *thingis, that ben* not hern, and ben[u] euere in nedynesse. A soule that 25
blessith, schal be maad fat‡; and he that fillith[v]§, schal be fillid also. He that hidith 26
wheete 'in tyme[w], schal be cursid among the puplis; but blessyng *schal come* on the heed of silleris. Wel he risith eerli, 27
that sekith good thingis; but he that is a serchere of yuels, schal be oppressid of tho. He that tristith in hise richessis, schal 28
falle; but iust men schulen buriowne as a greene leef. He that disturblith his 29
hows, schal haue wyndis‖ *in possessioun;* and he that is a fool, schal serue a wijs man. The fruyt of a ri3tful man *is* the 30
tre of lijf ¶; and he that takith soulis**, is a wijs man††. If a iust man receyueth 31
in erthe‡‡, how miche more an vnfeithful man, and synnere[x].

* *a graciouse womman;* that is, onest and schamefast. C.

† thou3 he worcheth no thing, but hold-
eth the too hond in the tothir, thinketh yuel. K.

‡ bi fatnesse of grace. K.
§ his nei3bore with good tech-
ing. K.
‖ of wraththe and tempta-
cioun. K.
¶ *the tre of lijf*; that is, Crist in blisful si3t; for the
28 werk of a inst man bringith herto. C.
** *takith soulis;* that is, the cure of soulis. CK.
†† *is a wiys man;* that is,
30 owith to be a wiys man; for as Greg. seith in his Pastorals, the craft of craftis is the gouernail of soulis. C.
‡‡ *erthe;* that is, turmentis of God. *Lire here.* KN.

CAP. XII.

§§ *is vnwiys;* for he is liyk a wood man, that eschewith heelful medi-
1 cyn. *Lire here.* C.

He that loueth chastisyng, loueth kun-
nyng; but he that hatith blamyngis, is vnwijs§§. He that is good, schal drawe to
2 hym silf grace of the Lord; but he that

[r] is feithful *A.* [s] is a *A.*

[n] yuel 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] *is* A *pr. m.* C *et plures.* [q] Om. A *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* 1. [r] Om. 1. [t] nostris CN. nese thorlis E. nose thirllis F *et alii.* [u] thei ben 1. [v] fullith A. [w] Om. A *pr. m.* CU *pr. m.* [x] a synnere 1.

trostith in his thoȝtis, vnpitously doth.
3 A man shal not be strengthid of vnpitousnesse; and the roote of riȝtwis men[t]
4 shal not ben al moued. A bisi womman a croune is to hir man; and stinc in the bones of hir, that berth thingus wrthi
5 confusioun. The thoȝtis of riȝtwis men domes; and counseilis of vnpitous men
6 gilesum. The woordis of vnpitous men spien to blod; the mouth of riȝtwis
7 men shal deliuere them. Turne vnpitous men, and thei shul not be; the housis forsothe of riȝtwis men shal abide stille.
8 Bi his doctrine shal be knowen a man; who forsothe is veyn and herteles, shal
9 ben open to despising. Betere is a pore man, and suffisaunt to hymself, than a
10 glorious, and nedi bred. The riȝtwis knewȝ the liues of his helpeli bestis; the bowelis forsothe of vnpitous men eruel.
11 Who[u] werketh his lond, shal be fulfild with loues; who forsothe folewith idel reste, most fool is. Who is sweete, liueth in tempringis; in his monestingis he for-
12 saketh wrongful blamyngis[v]. The desir of the vnpitous is the myndeful place of werst thingis; the roote forsothe of riȝt-
13 wis men shal profiten. For the synnes of lippis falling neȝheth to the euel man; forsothe the riȝtwis man shal fleen out of
14 anguysh. Of the frut of his mouth eche[w] shal be fulfild of goodis; and after the werkis of his hondis it shal be ȝolde to
15 hym. The weie of the fool riȝt in the eȝen of hym; who forsothe is a wis
16 man, hereth counseilis. The fool shewith anoon his wrathe; who forsothe dissymu-
17 lith wrongus, is fel. Who that he knewȝ, speketh, domes man of riȝtwisnesse is; who forsothe lieth, is a gileful witnesse.
18 Ther is that behoteth, and as with a swerd is pungid to the conscience; the tunge forsothe of wise men is helthe.
19 The lippe of truthe shal be fast in to withoute ende; who forsothe is a feerli witnesse, maketh a tunge of lesing.

tristith in hise thouȝtis, doith wickidli.
A man schal not be maad strong by 3
wyckidnesse; and the root of iust men schal not be moued. A diligent womman 4
is a coroun to hir hosebond; and rot is in the boonys of that *womman*, that doith thingis worthi of confusioun. The thouȝtis 5
of iust men *ben* domes; and the counselis of wickid men *ben* gileful. The wordis 6
of wickid men setten tresoun to blood; the mouth of iust men schal delyuere hem.
Turne thou* wickid men, and thei schu- 7
len not be†; but the housis of iust men schulen dwelle perfitli. A man schal be 8
knowun bi his teching; but he that is veyn and hertles, schal be open to dispising. Betere is a pore man, and sufficient 9
to him silf, than a gloriouse man, and nedi of breed. A iust man knowith the[y] soulis[z] 10
of hise werk beestis‡; but the[a] entrailis of wickid men *ben* cruel. He that worchith 11
his lond, schal be fillid with looues; but he that sueth idilnesse, is moost fool. He that is swete[b], lyueth in temperaunces; and in hise monestyngis he forsakith dispisyngis. The desir of a wickid man is 12
the memorial of worste thingis; but the root of iust men schal encreesse. For the 13
synnes of lippis 'falling doun[c] neiȝeth to an yuel man; but a iust man schal scape fro angwisch. Of the fruyt of his mouth 14
ech man schal be fillid with goodis; and bi[d] the werkis of hise hondis it schal be ȝoldun to him. The weie of a fool *is* riȝt- 15
ful in hise iȝen; but he that is wijs, herith counsels. A fool schewith anoon his ire; 16
but he that dissymelith wrongis, is wijs.
He that spekith that, that he knowith, is 17
a iuge of riȝtfulnesse; but he that lieth, is a gileful witnesse. A man is that bi- 18
hetith§, and he is prickid as with the swerd of conscience; but the tunge of wise men is helthe. The lippe of treuthe schal 19
be stidfast with outen ende; but he that is a sudeyn witnesse, makith redi the tunge of leesyng. Gile *is* in the herte of hem 20

* that is, to goodnesse. K. † wickid, or dampned. K.

‡ *werk beestis*; that is, of his seruauntis. *Lire here.* CKN.

§ *bihetith*; and payeth not. *Lire here.* CNa.

t Om. *AGH.* u Who so *A.* v blamyng *AG pr. m. H.* w ech on *AEGH.*

y Om. C. z lijues I. a Om. A *pr. m.* b softe *or esy* I. swete, *that is, mylde* KNa. c ruyne *or myschef* I. d aftir I.

20 Treccherie in the herte of men thenkende euelys; who forsothe gon[x] in to the
21 counseilis of pes, hem folewith io3e. Shal not holli sorewen[y] the ri3twis man, what euere thing shal falle to hym; vnpitous men forsothe shul be fulfild[z] of euel.
22 Abomynacioun is to the Lord liende lippis; who forsothe feithfulli don, ple-
23 sen to hym. A man turned to deceit, hilith kunnyng; the herte of vnwise
24 men stireth to folie. The hond of stronge men shal lordshepen; the whiche for-
25 sothe is slo3, shal serue to tributis. Morenyng in the herte of the ri3twis man shal meken hym; and with a good woord he
26 shal 'be maad glad[a]. Who dispisith harm for a frend, is ri3twis; the weie forsothe
27 of vnpitous men shal desceyue them. The gileful man shal not finde wynnyng; and the substaunce of a man shal be the pris
28 of gold. In the path of ri3twisnesse[b] lif; the going out wei forsothe ledeth to deth.

CAP. XIII.

1 The wise sone the doctrine of the fader; who forsothe is a gilere, hereth not,
2 whan he is vndernomyn. Of the frut of his mouth a man shal be fild with goodis; the soule forsothe of 'the lawe brekeris[c]
3 wicke. Who kepeth his mouth, kepeth his soule; who forsothe is vnauysid to
4 speken, shal felen euelis. The slowe wile, and wile not; the soule forsothe of werkende men shal ben inwardliche fattid.
5 A lesing woord the ri3twis man shal wlaten; the vnpitous[d] man forsothe
6 shendeth, and shal be shent. Ri3twisnesse kepeth the weie of the innocent; vnpitousnesse forsothe supplauntith the
7 synnere. Ther is as a riche man, whan no thing he hath; and ther is as a pore man, whan in many richesses
8 he is. The a3een biyng of the soule of a man his richessis; who forsothe is a
9 pore man, blamyng suffreth not. The li3t that thenken yuels; but ioye sueth hem, that maken counsels of pees. What euere
21 bifallith to a iust man, it schal not make hym sori; but wickid men schulen be fillid with yuel. False lippis is abhominacioun
22 to the Lord; but thei that don feithfuli, plesen him. A fel[e] man hilith kunnyng;
23 and the herte of vnwise men stirith foli. The hond of stronge men schal haue lord-
24 schip; but the hond that is slow, schal serue to tributis. Morenynge in the herte
25 of a iust man schal make hym meke; and he schal be maad glad bi a good word.
26 He that dispisith harm* for a frend, is a iust man; but the weie of wickid men schal disseyue hem. A gileful man schal
27 not fynde wynnyng; and the substaunce† of man schal be the prijs of gold‡. Lijf
28 *is* in the path of ri3tfulnesse[f]; but the wrong weie leedith to deeth.

CAP. XIII.

A wijs sone *is* the teching of the fadir; but he that is a scornere, herith not, whanne
1 he is repreuyd. A man schal be fillid with
2 goodis of the fruit of his mouth; but the soule of vnpitouse men *is* wickid. He that
3 kepith his mouth, kepith his soule; but he that is vnwar to speke, schal feel yuels.
4 A slow man wole, and wole not§; but the soule of hem that worchen schal be maad fat. A iust man schal wlate a fals word;
5 but a wickid man schendith, and schal be schent. Ri3tfulnesse kepith the weie of
6 an innocent man; but wickidnesse disseyueth a synnere. A man is as riche‖,
7 whanne he hath no thing¶; and a man is as pore**, whanne he is in many richessis. Redempcioun of the soule of
8 man *is* hise richessis; but he that is pore, suffrith not blamyng. The li3t of
9 iust†† men makith glad; but the lanterne of wickid men schal be quenchid.

* *dispisith harm;* that is, chargith not temporal harm for the helping of a frend. *Lire here.* c.

† *the substaunce;* that is, liyf. *Lire here.* CKNa.

‡ *the prijs of gold;* that is, presiousere than gold. *Lire here.* c.

§ *wole and wole not;* for he wole haue good profitable, ether worschipful, but he nyle suffre the trauel which is axid herto, and so he nyle spedily; therfor he is liyk the cat that wolde ete fisch, netheles he eschewith to putte hise feet in to the water. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *a man is as riche;* whanne that litil thing that he hath, which is arettid as noui3t, suffisith to him silf. *Lire here.* c.

¶ that is, but fode and biling, and desireth noo more. K.

** *as pore, etc.;* this is an auarouse man, to whom no thing suffisith. *Lire here.* c.

†† *the li3t of iust men;* that is, her prosperite. *Lire here.* CKNa.

makith glad; the peple, for thei vsen wel her prosperite. *Lire here.* c.

[x] goth AGH. [y] serue E *pr. m.* [z] fild AGH. [a] gladen E *pr. m.* [b] ri3twis men AG. ri3twys man H.
[c] vnpitouse men E *pr. m.* [d] vnri3twis A.

[e] fool A *sec. m.* [f] ri3twisnesse I.

of ri3twis men maketh glad; the lanterne forsothe of vnpitous men shal ben
10 quenchid. Among proude men euermor ben striues; who forsothe alle thingis don with counseil, ben gouerned with
11 wisdam. Substaunce hastid shal be lassid; that forsothe litilmele[e] is gedered,
12 with hond shal be multeplied. Hope that is deferrid, tormenteth the soule; the tree of lif desir comynge[ee]. Who bacbiteth to any thing, he oblisheth hymself in to the[f] time to come; who forsothe
14 dredeth the heste, in pes shal wone. The lawe of a wis man the welle of lif; that he bowe awei fro the falling of deth. Good doctrine shal 3yue grace; in the
16 weye of dispiseris a swolw3. A witti man alle thingis[g] doth with counseil; who forsothe is a fool, shall opene folie.
17 The messager of the vnpitous shal falle in to euel; the feithful sent is helthe.
18 Nedynesse and shenshipe to hym that forsaketh discipline; who forsothe assenteth to the vndernymere, shal ben
19 glorified. Desir, if it be fulfild, delitith the soule; foolis wlaten hem that flen
20 euelis. Who with wise goth, a wis man shal ben; the frend of folis lic shal
21 be maad. Synneres euel pursueth; and to ri3twis men goode thingis shul be
22 3olde. A good man leueth eiris sones, and sonys sones; and is kept to the ri3twise the substaunce of the synnere.
23 Manye metis in the newid[h] feeldis of fadris; and to othere men thei ben ge-
24 dered withoute dom. Who spareth to the 3erde, hatith his sone; who forsothe
25 looueth hym, bisili techeth. The ri3twis eteth, and fulfillith his soule; the wombe forsothe of vnpitous[i] vnfilable.

CAP. XIV.

1 The wise womman bildeth vp hir hous; the vnwise the maad out[k] forsothe with
2 hondis shal destro3e. The goende in ri3t weie, and dredende God, is dispisid

Stryues ben euere a mong proude men; but thei that don alle thingis with counsel, ben gouerned bi wisdom. Hastid* catel schal be maad lesse; but that that is gaderid litil and litil with hond, schal be multiplied. Hope which[g] is dilaied, turmentith the soule; a tre of lijf *is* desir comyng. He that bacbitith ony thing, byndith hym silf in to tyme to comynge; but he that dredith† the comaundement, schal lyue in pees. The lawe of a wise man *is* a welle of lijf; that he bowe awei fro the falling of deth‡. Good teching schal 3yue grace; a swolowe *is* in the weie of dispiseris§. A fel man doith alle thingis with counsel; but he that is a fool, schal opene foli. The messanger of a wickid man schal falle in to yuel; a feithful messanger is helthe. Nedynesse and schenschip *is* to him that forsakith techyng; but he that assentith‖ to a blamere, schal be glorified. Desir, if it is fillid, delitith the soule; foolis wlaten hem that fleen yuels. He that goith with wijs men¶, schal be wijs; the freend of foolis schal be maad lijk hem. Yuel pursueth synneris; and goodis schulen be 3oldun[h] to iust men. A good man schal leeue *aftir him* eiris, sones, and the sones of sones; and the catel of a synnere is kept to a iust man. Many meetis *ben* in the new tilid feeldis of fadris; and ben gaderid to othere men with out doom**. He that sparith the 3erde, hatith his sone; but he that loueth him, techith bisili. A iust man etith, and fillith his soule; but the wombe of wickid men *is* vnable to be fillid††.

* *catel hastid*; that is, getun hastly, as bi raueyn ether bi vsure. *with hond*; that is, getun bi iust maner. *Lire here.* c.

† *dredith, etc.*; that is, the breking of Goddis heestis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *of deeth*; that is, of synne and of helle. *Lire here.* c.

§ *dispiseris*; of good teching, for thei fallen fro synne into synne. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *assentith, etc.*; in amendinge him silf mekely. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *with wise men*; in conformynge him silf to hem. *Lire here.* c.

** *doom*; that is, with out her trauel. *Lire here.* c.

†† *to be fillid*; for tho thingis that ben set forth suffisen not to hem, but, euere more thei seken delicat thingis. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIV.

A wijs womman bildith hir hous; and 1
an unwijs womman schal distrie with hondis‡‡ an hous bildid. A man goynge 2
in ri3tful weie, and dredinge God, is dis-

‡‡ *with hondis*; that is, with hir vuele werkis. *Lire here.* CK.

[e] with litilmel *A*. [ee] comende *C pr. m.* [f] Om. *AEGH*. [g] thing *AC*. [h] precious *E pr. m.* [i] the vnri3twijs *A*. the vnpitous *GH*. [k] Om. *A*. vp *GH*.

[g] that 1. the which a. [h] 3oue 1.

of hym, that goth in the euel losid weie.
3 In the mouth of the fool a ȝerde of
pride; the lippis of wise men kepen
4 hem. Wher ben not oxen, the cracche
is voide; wher forsothe aperen many
tilthis, there is open maad the strengthe
5 of the oxe. A feithful witnesse shal not
lien; the trecherous witnesse speketh
6 lesing. The scornere seketh wisdam, and
findeth not; the doctrine of prudent men
7 liȝt. Go aȝen the fol[l]; and he shal not
8 knowe the lippis of prudence. The wis-
dam of the witti man is to vnderstonde
his weie; and the[m] vnprudence of foolis
9 erring. The fool scorneth synne; among
10 riȝtwis men grace shal wone. The herte
that knew the bitternesse of his soule;
in ioȝe to hym shal not be togidere
11 mengd a straunger. The hous of vn-
pitous men shal be don awei; the taber-
naclis of riȝtwis men shal burioune.
12 Ther is forsothe a weie, that semeth to
a man riȝtwis; the laste thingus forsothe
13 of it bringen[n] doun to deth. Lawȝing
with sorewe shal be mengd; and the
14 endis of ioȝe weiling ocupieth. With his
weies shal be fulfild the fol; and aboue
15 hym shal be a good man. The innocent
trowith to eche woord; the witti behold-
16 eth his goingis. The wise man dredeth,
and bowith doun fro euel; the fol ouer-
17 lepeth, and trosteth. The vnpacient shal
werche folie; and the desseyuable man
18 is hateful. Litle childer shul welde folie;
19 and witti men shul abide kunnyng. Euel
men shul lyn befor good men; and vn-
pitous men befor the ȝatis of riȝtwis men.
20 Also to his neȝhebore the[o] pore man
hateful shal be; the frendis forsothe of
21 riche men manye. Who despisith his
neȝhebore, synneth; who forsothe doth
merci to the pore man, shal be blisful.
Who leeueth in the Lord, loueth merci;
22 thei erren, that werchen euel. Mercy
23 and treuthe greithen goodis; in alle
good werc plente shal be. Wher forsothe

pisid of hym, that goith in a[i] weie of
yuel fame. The ȝerde of pride* *is* in the 3
mouth of a fool; the lippis of wijs men
kepen hem. Where oxis[k] ben not†, the 4
cratche is void; but where ful many
cornes apperen, there the strengthe of
oxe[l] is opyn. A feithful witnesse schal 5
not lie; a gileful witnesse bringith forth a
leesing. A scornere‡ sekith wisdom, and 6
he fyndith[m] not; the teching of prudent
men *is* esy. Go thou aȝens a man a fool; 7
and he schal not knowe the lippis of pru-
dence§. The wisdom of a fel man is to 8
vndirstonde his weie; and the vnwarnesse
of foolis errith. A fool scorneth synne‖; 9
grace schal dwelle among iust men. The 10
herte that knowith the bittirnesse¶ of his
soule; a straunger schal not be meddlid in
the ioie therof. The hous of wickid men 11
schal be don awei; the tabernaclis of iust
men schulen buriowne. Sotheli a weie is, 12
that semeth iust to a man; but the laste
thingis therof leden forth to deth. Leiȝ- 13
yng schal be medlid with sorewe; and
morenyng ocupieth the laste thingis of
ioye. A fool schal be fillid with hise 14
weies; and a good man schal be aboue
hym. An innocent man bileueth to eche 15
word; a felle man biholdith hise goyngis.
A wijs man dredith, and bowith awei fro 16
yuel; a fool skippith** ouer, and tristith.
A man vnpacient schal worche foli; and 17
a gileful man is odiouse. Litle men *of* 18
wit schulen holde foli; and felle men
schulen abide kunnyng. Yuel men schulen 19
ligge bifor goode men; and vnpitouse
men bifor the ȝatis of iust men. A pore 20
man schal be hateful, ȝhe, to his neiȝ-
bore; but many men *ben* frendis of riche
men. He that dispisith his neiȝbore, doith 21
synne; but he that doith merci to a pore
man, schal be blessid. He that bileueth
in the Lord, loueth merci; thei erren 22
that worchen yuel. Merci and treuthe
maken redi goodis; abundaunce `schal 23
be[n] in ech[o] good werk. Sotheli where ful

* that is, manas and proud correccion. K.
† *oxis ben not*; that is, where defaute of techeris is, ther ben fewe feithful men. *Lire here.* CK.
‡ *a scornere*; he is seid a scornere, that dispisith to se the seiyngis of elde men, and bileueth to fynde wisdom bi his wit, but he fyndith not, for pride blyndith him. *Lire here.* C.
§ that is, he shal not resceyue heuenli wisdom. K.
‖ *scornyth synne*; that is, hath for nouȝt to do synne. *Lire here.* C.
¶ *bitternesse*; that is, for contricioun of synne passid.
a straunger; that is, alien fro veri penaunce.
in the ioie therof; that is, of remyssioun of synne, and of hope of glorie.
leden forth to deeth; that is, the weye of synnes that semeth iust to a synnere, ledith to deth of synne and of helle.
an innocent man; that is, an vnkunnyng man, that kan not deme bi twixe a good councel and yuel. *Lire here.* C.
** *a fool skippeth*; rennyng liȝtly fro synne in to synne.
and tristith; to gete forȝeuenesse bi benygnete, which he mysusith. *Lire here.* C.

[l] fol man E *pr. m.* [m] Om. AGH. [n] bringith A. [o] a AGH.

[i] the C. [k] oxen I. [l] oxen A. the oxe R. [m] fyndith *it* I. [n] Om. C. [o] eueri Y.

ben manye woordis, there nedynesse ofte.
24 The croune of wise men the richesses of
25 hem; the folie of foolis vnprudence. A
feithful witnesse deliuereth soulis; and
26 speketh lesingus the peruertid. In the
drede of the Lord trost of strengthe; and
27 to the sones of hym shal ben hope. The
drede of the Lord the welle of lif; that
28 he bowe doun fro falling of deth. In
the multitude of puple the dignete of the
king; and in fewenesse of folc the shen-
29 shipe of the prince. Who is pacient, is
gouerned with myche wisdam; who for-
sothe is vnpacient, enhaunceth hys folie.
30 The lif of flesh helthe of herte; the
31 stink of bones enuye. Who wrongfulli
chalengeth the nedi, mysseith to his
makere; he honoureth hym forsothe,
32 that hath reuthe of the pore. In hys
malice is put out the vnpitous; the ri3t-
33 wis forsothe hopeth in his deth. In the
herte of the prudent man shal reste wis-
dam; and vnta3t men also[p] it shal lerne.
34 Ri3twisnesse rereth vp folc[q]; wreccheful
35 maketh puplis synne. Alowid is to the
king an vnderstondende seruaunt; the
plente of his wrathe the vnprofitable shal
suffre.

many wordis ben, there nedynesse is ofte.
The coroun of wise men *is* the richessis* of hem; the fooli of foolis *is* vnwarnesse.
A feithful witnesse delyuereth soulis; and a fals man bringith forth leesyngis. In the drede of the Lord *is* triste of strengthe; and hope schal be to the sones of it[p]. The drede of the Lord *is* a welle of lijf; that it bowe awei fro the fallyng of deth. The dignite of the king *is* in the multitude of puple; and the schenschipe of a[q] prince *is* in the fewnesse of puple. He that is pacient, is gouerned bi[r] myche wisdom; but he that is vnpacient, enhaunsith his foli. Helthe of herte *is* the lijf of fleischis[s]; enuye *is* rot of boonys†. He that falsli chalengith a nedi man, dispisith his maker; but he that hath merci on a pore man, onourith that[t] makere. A wickid man is put out for his malice; but a iust man hopith in his deth. Wisdom restith in the herte of a wijs man; and he schal teche alle vnlerned men. Ri3tfulnesse reisith a folc; synne makith puplis wretchis. A mynystre[u] vndurstondynge‡ is acceptable to a kyng; a *myn-ystre*[u] vnprofitable schal suffre the wrathfulnesse of him.

* *richessis*; that is, kunnyng and vertue.
vnwarnesse; that is, herfor thei ben foolis, for thei biforseen not thingis to comynge.
Lire here. c.
† *boonys*; that is, vertues ben corrupt bi enuye comyng on tho. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *vndurstondinge*; that is, a good prelat is acceptable to the king Jhesu Crist, and an vnel prelat schal be punyschid of him scharply. *Lire here.* c.
§ *ourneth kunnyng*; that is, it bringith forth kunnyng in tyme and place acceptable.
buylith out; that is, bringith forth feruently and fersly. c.
‖ *a plesaunt tunge*; that is, of swete speche to the nei3bore, and ententif to preyer anentis God, to plese him.
is a tre of liyf; for as bodily liyf is contynued bi the tre of liyf, so goostly liyf is contynued bi sich a tunge.
vnmesurable; to speke.
schal defoule the spirit; for synne schal not faile in myche speche. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *that kepith blamyngis*; in amending him silf.
wisere; in eschewinge yuelis to comynge.
in plesaunt ri3tfulnesse; that is, in keping of Cristis councels.
strengthe: for the Lord schal defende it.
Lire here. c.

CAP. XV.

1 A nesshe answere breketh wrathe;
2 an hard woord rereth woodnesse. The
tunge of wise men enhourneth kunnyng;
3 the mouth of foolis boilith[r] out folie. In
alle place the e3en of the Lord beholden[s]
4 goode men, and euele. A plesable[t] tunge
the tree of lif; whiche forsothe is vn-
5 temprid, shal defoule the spirit. The
fol scorneth the discipline of his fader;
who forsothe kepith blamyngis, shal be
more witti. In plenteeuous ri3twisnesse is
most vertue; tho3tys forsothe of vnpitous
6 men shul be pullid out bi the roote. The
hous of the ri3twise myche strengthe;
and in the frutis of vnpitouse al dis-
7 turbaunce. The lippis of wise men shul

CAP. XV.

A soft answere brekith ire; an hard
1 word reisith woodnesse. The tunge of
2 wise men ourneth[v] kunnyng§; the mouth
of foolis buylith out foli. In ech place
3 the i3en of the Lord biholden good men,
and yuel men. A plesaunt tunge‖ *is* the
4 tre of lijf; but the tunge which[w] is vn-
mesurable, schal defoule the spirit. A
5 fool scorneth the techyng of his fadir;
but he that kepith blamyngis¶, schal be
maad wisere. Moost vertu schal be in
plenteouse ri3tfulnesse; but the thou3tis
of wickid men schulen be drawun vp bi
the roote. The hous of a iust man *is*
6 moost[x] strengthe; and disturbling *is* in
the fruitis of a wickid man. The lippis
7

[p] eche E *pr. m.* [q] the nedy E *pr. m.* [r] bolkith A. [s] beholdith A. [t] pesable C.

[p] him 1. [q] Om. CN. [r] with 1. [s] fleish 1. [t] his 1. [u] seruaunt 1. [v] onourneth A *pr. m.* honourith 1. onourith U. [w] that 1. [x] ful gret 1.

sowen abrod kunnyng; the herte of foolis
8 vnlic shal ben. The sacrifise of victorie
of vnpitous men wlatesum to the Lord;
the vouwis of ri3twys men plesable.
9 Abominacioun is to the Lord the lif of
the vnpitous; who folewith ri3twisnesse,
10 shal be looued of hym. Euel doctrine
to the forsakende the weie of lif; who
11 blamyngis hateth, shal dien. Helle and
perdicioun befor the Lord; myche more
12 the hertis of the sonus of men. The
bacbitere looueth not hym that chastis-
13 eth hym; ne to wise men goth. The
io3ende herte maketh out gladsum the
face; in mornyng of inwit shal be
14 throwe doun the spirit. The herte of
the wise man shal seche doctrine; and
the mouth of foolis is fed with vnwis-
15 dam. Alle the da3is of the pore euele;
a sikir mynde as a contynuel feste.
16 Betere is a litil with the drede of the
Lord, than grete tresoris and vnfillable.
17 Betere is to be clepid to wrtis with
18 charite, than to a fat calf with hate. A
man ful of wrathe stirith striues; who
19 is pacient[u], swageth the vprered. The
weie of slowe men as heggis of thornes;
the weie of ri3twis men withoute thing
20 of hurting. A wis sone maketh glad
the fader; and a fool man despiseth[v] his
21 moder. Folie is io3e to the fool; and a
prudent man shal ri3t reulen his goingus.
22 Tho3tis ben to-scatered, wher is not
counseil; wher forsothe ben manye
23 counseileris, thei ben confermed. A man
gladeth in the sentence of his mouth;
24 and the spedful sermoun is best. The
path of lif vp on the ta3t man; that he
25 bowe doun fro the last helle. The hous
of proude men the Lord shal destro3e;
and stedefast he shal make the termes of
26 the widewe. Abominacioun of the Lord
euele tho3tis; a pure sermoun most fair
27 shal be fastned of hym. He al disturb-
ith his hous, that folewith auarice; who

of wise men schulen sowe abrood kun-
nyng; the herte of foolis schal be vnlijc.
The sacrifices of wickyd men *ben* abho- 8
mynable to the Lord; avowis[y] of iust men
ben plesaunt. The lijf of the[z] vnpitouse* 9
man is abhomynacioun to the Lord; he
that sueth ri3tfulnesse, schal be loued of
the Lord. Yuel teching is of men for- 10
sakinge[a] the weie of lijf; he that hatith
blamyngis, schal die. Helle and perdi- 11
cioun *ben open* bifor the Lord; hou
myche more[b] the hertis of sones of men.
A man ful of pestilence loueth not hym 12
that repreueth him; and he goith not to
wyse men. A ioiful herte makith glad 13
the face; the spirit is cast doun in the[c]
morenyng of soule. The herte of a wijs 14
man sekith techyng; and the mouth of
foolis is fed† with vnkunnyng. Alle the 15
daies of a pore man *ben* yuele[d]; a sikir
soule *is* a[e] contynuel feeste. Betere is a 16
litil with the[f] drede of the Lord, than
many tresouris and vnfillable[g]. It is betere 17
to be clepid to wortis with charite, than
with hatrede to a calf maad fat. A wrath- 18
ful man reisith chidyngis; he that is pa-
cient, swagith *chidyngis* reisid[h]. The weie 19
of slow men *is* an[i] hegge of thornes; the
weie of iust men *is* with out hirtyng. A 20
wise sone makith glad the[k] fadir; and a
fonned man dispisith his modir. Foli is 21
ioye to a fool; and[l] a prudent man schal
dresse hise steppis. Thou3tis ben distried, 22
where[m] no counsel is; but where many
counseleris‡ ben[n], tho[o] ben confermyd. A 23
man is glad in the sentence of his mouth§;
and a couenable word is best. The path 24
of lijf *is* on a lernyd man; that he bowe
awei fro the laste helle. The Lord schal 25
distrie the hows[p] of proude men; and he
schal make stidefast the coostis of a wi-
dewe. Iuele thou3tis *is* abhomynacioun 26
of the Lord; and a cleene word moost
fair schal be maad stidfast of hym. He 27
that sueth aueryce, disturblith his hous;

* *vnpitouse, etc.*; for it is propirte of God, to spare and haue mersy, and so to be pitouse; and therfor he hath abhomynacioun of an vnpitouse man. *schal die*; that is, bi deth of synne, and ofte bi temporal deth. *Lire here.* c.

† *fed*; that is, delitith in spekinge founed thingis. *ben yuele*; bi yuele of peyne, for pouert is defaute of thingis nedeful to sustenaunce. *and vnfillable*; that is, for tho fillen not the nedynesse, but more encreesen it. *the weye of slowe*; for a slow man dredith euere to fynde lettingis in the weye. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *councelours*; feithful and goode, thou3tis ben brou3t to effect. *Lire here.* c. § *of his mouth*; that is, whanne it is appreued of othere goode men and wise. *Lire here.* c.

[u] pacient forsothe c *pr.m.* E *pr.m.* [v] desceyueth E *pr.m.*

[y] the avowis 1. [z] an 1. [a] that forsaken 1. [b] more *rather* 1. [c] Om. 1. [d] disesy 1. [e] as a A *sec.m.* [f] Om. 1. [g] vnprofitable 1. [h] *that weren* reisid 1. [i] as an A *sec.m.* [k] *his* 1. [l] but 1. [m] there 1. [n] ther ben 1. [o] thei 1. [p] housis 1.

forsothe hatith ȝiftis, shal liue. Bi merci and feith ben purgyd synnes; bi the drede forsothe of the Lord bowith doun
28 eche man fro euel. The mynde of the riȝtwis sweteli thenketh wisdam; the mouth of vnpitous men reboundeth to
29 euelis. Ferr is the Lord fro vnpitous men; and the orisouns[w] of riȝtwis men
30 he shal ful out heren. The liȝt of eȝen maketh glad the soule; good los in-
31 wardli fattith bones. The ere that hereth blamyngus of lif, in the myddel of
32 wise men shal al abide. Who casteth awei discipline, despiseth his soule; who forsothe assenteth to vndirnymyngis,
33 weldere is of herte. The drede of the Lord discipline of wisdam; and mecnesse goth befor glorie.

but he that hatith ȝiftis schal lyue. Synnes ben purgid bi merci and feith; ech man bowith awei fro yuel bi the drede of the Lord. The soule of a iust 28
man bithenkith obedience; the mouth of wickid men is ful of yuelis. The Lord is 29
fer fro wickid men; and he schal here the preyers of iust men. The liȝt of iȝen 30
makith glad the soule; good fame makith fat* the boonys. The eere that herith 31
the blamyngis of lijf, schal dwelle in the myddis of wise men. He that castith 32
awei chastisyng, dispisith his soule; but he that assentith to blamyngis, is[q] pesible holdere of the herte. The drede of the 33
Lord *is* teching of wisdom; and mekenesse goith bifore glorie.

* *fat*; that is, encreesith vertues, wherynne the strengthe of soule stondith, for vertu preisid encreesith. *Lire here.* c.

that is, encreseth his vertues, that ben the substaunce of the soule. K.

CAP. XVI.

1 Off a man is to make redy the inwit; and of the Lord to gouerne the tunge.
2 Alle the weies of man ben opene to the eȝen of hym; of spiritis the peisere is
3 the Lord. Shewe to the Lord thi werkis;
4 and riȝt reulid shul ben thi thoȝtis. Alle thingus for hymself wroȝte the Lord;
5 also the vnpitouse to the euele dai. Abominacioun is of the Lord eche proud man; also if hond at hond were, he 'shal not be[x] innocent. The begynnyng of the good wey to do riȝtwyssnesse; is[y] alouwid
6 anent[z] God, more than to offre ostis. Bi merci and treuthe wickidnesse is forboȝt; and in drede of the Lord is bowid awei
7 fro euel. Whan shul plese to the Lord the weies of man, the enemys forsothe
8 of hym he shal turne to pes. Betere is a litil with riȝtwisnesse, than manye
9 frutis with wickidnesse. The herte of man shal disposen his weie; but of the
10 Lord is to riȝt reulen his goingis. Deuynyng in the lippis of the king; in
11 dom his mouth shal not erre. Weiȝte and balaunce ben the domes of the Lord;

CAP. XVI.

It perteyneth to man to make redi the 1
soule; and *it perteyneth* to the Lord to gouerne the tunge. Alle the weies of 2
men ben opyn to the iȝen of God; the Lord is a weiere of spiritis†. Schewe thi 3
werkys to the Lord; and thi thouȝtis schulen be dressid[r]. The Lord wrouȝte 4
alle thingis for hym silf; and he *made redi* a wickid man to the yuel dai. Abho- 5
mynacioun of the Lord is ech proude man; ȝhe, thouȝ the hond is[rr] to the hond, he schal not be innocent. The bigynnyng of good weie *is* to do riȝtwisnesse[s]; forsothe it is more acceptable at[t] God, than to offre sacrifices. Wickidnesse is aȝen 6
bouȝt bi merci and treuthe; and me bowith awei fro yuel bi the[u] drede of the Lord. Whanne the weyes of man plesen 7
the Lord, he schal conuerte, ȝhe, hise enemyes to pees. Betere is a litil with riȝt- 8
fulnesse, than many fruytis with wickidnesse. The herte of a man schal dispose 9
his weie; but it perteyneth to the Lord to dresse hise steppis. Dyuynyng‡ *is* in 10
the lippis of a king; his mouth schal not

† that is, of willis, ȝelding to man aftir his desseruingis. K.

‡ *Dyuynyng*; that is, reding in hooli scripture, therfor in xvii. c° of Deut. the king schal rede in the book of Goddis lawe, in alle daies of his liyf, that he lerne for to drede God. CK. *not erre in doom*; that is, he schal not ȝyue an yuel sentence, if he studieth in hooli scripture, and dredith God. c.

[w] orisoun *A.* [x] is not E *pr. m.* [y] Om. C *pr. m.* [z] anentis E *passim.*

[q] is a I. [r] dressid, *into good issu. Lire here.* N *text.* [rr] be I. [s] riȝtfulnesse *plures.* [t] anentis I. [u] Om. I.

and his werkis alle the stones of the
12 world. Abominable to the king, that don
vnpitously; for bi ri3twisnesse is fastned
13 the kingis dignete. The wil of the king
ri3twis lippis; that ri3t thingus speketh,
14 shal be ri3t reulid. The indignacioun
of the king messageres of deth; and a
15 wis man shal don aseeth to hym. In
gladnesse of the chere of the king lif;
and the noble mercy of hym as euetid[z]
16 weder. Weld wisdam, for betere it is
than gold; and purchase prudence, for
17 it is mor precious than siluer. The
path of ri3twis men bowith awei euelis;
the kepere of his soule holdeth faste his
18 weye. Pride goth befor contricioun;
and befor falling the spirit shal ben en-
19 hauncid. Betere is to be meke[a] with
mylde men, than to deuyde spoilis with
20 proude men. The lerned in woord shal
finde goodis; and that hopeth in the
21 Lord is blisful. Who is wis in herte,
shal be clepid prudent; and who is
sweete in fair speche, more thingis shal
22 finde. The welle of lif the lernyng of
the weldere; the doctrine of foolis folie.
23 The herte of the wise man shal lerne the
mouth of hym; and to the lippis of hym
24 it shal adde grace. The comb of hony
wel set woordis; swetnesse of soule is
25 helthe of bones. Ther is a weie that
semeth to a man ri3t; and the last
26 thingis of it leden[b] to deth. The soule
of the trauailere trauaileth to hymself;
27 for hys mouth compellide hym. An un-
wis man delueth euel; and in[c] the lippis
28 of hym fyr brenneth. A man peruertid
rereth striues; and the man ful of
29 woordis seuereth princis. The wicke[d]
man flatereth his frend; and ledeth hym
30 bi a weie not good. That with stone3id
e3en thenketh shreude thingis, bitende
31 his[e] lippis parformeth euel. The croune
of dignete elde, that in the weie[f] of ri3t-
32 wisnesse shal be founde. Betere is the
pacient, than a strong man; and that

erre in doom. The domes of the Lord 11
ben wei3te and a balaunce; and hise werkis
ben alle the stoonys of the world. Thei 12
that don wickidli *ben* abhomynable to the
king; for the trone *of the rewme* is maad
stidfast bi ri3tfulnesse. The wille of 13
kyngis *is* iust lippis; he that spekith ri3t-
ful thingis, schal be dressid*. Indigna- 14
cioun of the kyng *is* messangeris of deth;
and a wijs man schal plese him. Lijf *is* 15
in the[v] gladnesse of the 'cheer of the
king[w]; and his merci *is* as a[x] reyn com-
ynge late. Welde thou wisdom, for it is 16
betere than gold; and gete thou prudence,
for it is[y] precyousere than siluer. The 17
path of iust men bowith awei yuelis; the
kepere of his soule kepith his weie. Pride 18
goith bifore sorewe; and the spirit schal
be enhaunsid byfor fallyng. It is betere 19
to be maad meke with mylde men, than
to departe spuylis with proude men. A 20
lerned man in word schal fynde goodis;
and he that hopith in the Lord is blessid.
He that is wijs in herte, schal be clepid 21
prudent; and he that is swete in speche,
schal fynde grettere thingis. The welle 22
of lijf *is* the lernyng of him that weld-
ith†; the techyng of foolis *is* foli. The 23
herte of a wijs man schal teche his mouth;
and schal encreesse grace to hise lippis.
Wordis wel set togidere *is* a coomb of 24
hony; helthe of boonys‡ is the swetnesse
of soule. A weye is[z] that semeth ri3tful 25
to a man; and the laste thingis therof
leden to deth. The soule of a man§ tra- 26
uelinge trauelith to hym silf‖; for his
mouth¶ compellide hym. An vnwijs man 27
diggith** yuel††; and fier‡‡ brenneth in
hise lippis. A weiward man reisith stryues; 28
and a man ful of wordis departith princis.
A wickid man flaterith his frend; and 29
ledith hym bi a weie not good. He 30
that thenkith schrewid thingis with i3en
astonyed, bitith hise lippis, and parform-
eth yuel§§. A coroun of dignyte *is* eelde, 31
that schal be foundun in the weies of

wei3te and a balaunce; that is, Goddis domes ben iust.

iust lippis; that is, iust lippis in iugis ben the wille of iust kingis.

as a reyn; for as reyn comynge late is good and swete to the fruytis of erthe, so the mercy of the king is good to hem that han nede to remyssioun. *Lire here.* c.

* *dressid*, of God into an end. *Lire here.* KN.

† wisdam and wille to teche Goddis plesaunce. K.

‡ that is, sadnesse of feith and othere vertues. K.

§ euere mokering in the erthe bi couetise. K.

‖ principali for his owne profitt. K.

¶ for al goith in to the mouth of gloterouse laborers. K.

** *diggith yuel*; that is, sekith it with diligence. *fier brenneth*; of wrathfulnesse and of pride. *Lire here.* c.

†† that is, worchith vnwiseli and out of tyme. K.

‡‡ of wraththe and distemperaunce. K.

§§ *parformeth yuel*; that is, ymagyneth to parforme. *Lire here.* c.

[z] an euetid c. [a] meked *AEGH*. [b] ledith *A*. [c] Om. *A*. [d] wickyd *A*. [e] with *A*. [f] weies *AEGH*.

[v] Om. 1. [w] kingis chere 1. [x] Om. 1. [y] is more 1. [z] ther is 1.

lordshipeth to his wil, than an ouer-
33 comere of cites. Lotis ben put in to the bosum; but of the Lord thei ben temprid.

CAP. XVII.

1 Betere is a drie morsel with ioȝe, than an hous ful of sacrifises of victorie with
2 strif. A wis seruaunt shal lordshipen to sones foolis; and among bretheren
3 eritage he shal deuyde. As bi fyr is proued siluer, and gold bi the chymney,
4 so hertes the Lord preueth. The euele man obesheth to the wicke tunge; and the desceyuable consenteth to the liende
5 lippis. Who dispiseth a pore man, mysseyth to his makere; and who gladeth in the falling of an other, shal not ben vn-
6 punshid. The croune of olde men sones of sones; and the glorie of sones the
7 fadris of hem. There semeth not the fool faire set woordis; ne the prince a
8 liende lippe. Most kinde iemme the abiding of the abidere; whider euere he turneth[g] hymself, prudentli he vnder-
9 stant[h]. Who helith the gilte, secheth frenshipis; who with an other sermoun
10 reherceth, seuereth the federed[i]. Mor profiteth correccioun anent the prudent, than an hundrid veniaunces anent the
11 fol. Euermor striues secheth the euel man; the cruel forsothe aungil shal be
12 sent aȝen hym. It spedeth mor to aȝen come to a she bere, whan hir whelpis ben take awey, than to a fol trostende
13 to hymself in his folie. Who ȝeldeth euelis for goodis, shal not go awei euel
14 fro his hous. Who leueth water, hed is of striues; and er he suffre wrong blam-
15 yng, dom he forsaketh. And who iustefieth the vnpitouse, and who condempneth the riȝtwise, abominable is either
16 anent God. What profiteth to the fol to han richessis, whan wisdam bie he mai

riȝtfulnesse. A paeient man is betere than a stronge man; and he that 'is lord[a] of his[b] soule*, *is betere* than an ouercomere of citees. Lottis‡ ben sent into the bosum; but tho[c] ben temperid of the Lord§.

CAP. XVII.

Betere is a drie mussel with ioye, than an hous ful of sacrifices with chidyng. A wijs seruaunt schal be lord of fonned sones; and he schal departe eritage among britheren. As siluer is preued bi fier, and gold *is preued* bi a chymnei, so the Lord preueth hertis. An yuel man obeieth to a wickid tunge‖; and[d] a fals man obeieth to false lippis. He that dispisith a pore man, repreueth his maker; and he that is glad in the fallyng of another man, schal not be vnpunyschid. The coroun of elde men *is* the sones of sones; and the glorie of sones *is* the fadris of hem. Wordis wel set togidere bisemen not a fool; and a liynge lippe *bicometh* not a prince. A preciouse stoon¶ moost acceptable *is* the abiding** of hym that sekith; whidur euere he turneth hym silf, he vndurstondith prudentli. He that helith trespas, sekith frenschipis; he that rehersith‖‖‖ bi an hiȝ word, departith hem, that ben knyt togidere in pees. A blamyng profitith more at a prudent man, than an hundryd woundis at a fool. Euere an yuel man sekith stryues; forsothe a cruel aungel schal be sent aȝens hym. It spedith more to meete a femal bere, whanne the[e] whelpis ben rauyschid[f], than a fool tristynge to hym silf in his foli. Yuel schal not go a wei fro the hous of hym, that ȝeldith yuels for goodis. He that leueth[g] watir††, is heed[h] of strynes‡‡; and bifor that he suffrith wrong, he forsakith dom. Bothe he that iustifieth a wickid man, and he that condempneth a iust man, euer ethir is abhomynable at[i] God. What profitith§§ it to a fool to haue

32 * *lord of his soule*; bi refreynyng of coueitisis, is betere. *Lire here.* CKNA.
‡ that is, vpon hid thingis. K.
§ whanne God chesith which he wole. K.
‖ *wiekid tunge*; that is, to a tyraunt comaunding wickid thing. *Lire here.* C.
¶ *A preciouse stoon*; that is, the thing abedun of a desirere, is a precious stoon in hise iȝen, and ech werk he doith prudently, that he be not defraudid of his desire. *Lire here.* C.
1 that is, lijf euerlasting, for the wich a wijs marchaunt solde al that he hadde, and bouȝte it. Mt. xiiij. K.
** of ech vertuous man, that Poul clepeth a crowne of lijf. K.
‖‖‖ *that rehersith, etc.*; that is, pupplischith with out iust cause. *Lire here.* C.
†† *leeueth watir*; that is, drynkith ouer strong wyn.
of stryues; that risen of drunkenesse.
he forsakith doom; in hirting his neiȝbore with out cause. *Lire here.* C.
‡‡ that is, he that letteth water renne forth, and he that bigynneth strifes, doon lijk thingis. K.
§§ *What profitith it, etc.*; as if he seie, no thing; for he vsith not tho to good but to yuel, and may not gete wisdom bi tho. *Lire here.* C.

g turne *AEGH.* h vnderstondeth *AEGH.* i federed *or boundun in loue* C *sec. m. marg.* E *sec. m. marg. AGH.*

a hath power 1. b his owne 1. c thei 1. d Om. 1. e her 1. f take awey 1. g leeueth, *or lat go* 1. letteth Ka. h the heed a. i to c.

not? Who hei3 maketh his hous, seceth falling; and who shoneth to lerne,
17 falleth in to euelis. Alle time looueth, that is a frend; and a brother in an-
18 guysshis is preued[k]. A fool man shal for io3e flappe with hondis, whan he
19 shal behoten for his frend. Who sweteli thenketh discordis, looueth striues; and who enhauncith his herte, secheth fall-
20 ing. Who is of peruertid herte, findeth not good; and who turneth the tunge,
21 shal falle in to[l] euel. Born is the fool in his shenshipe; but ne[m] the fader[n] in
22 the fol shal glade. Io3ende inwit maketh bri3t age; a drery spirit ful out dri-
23 eth bones. 3iftis of the bosum the vnpitous taketh, that he peruerte the pathis
24 of dom. In the face of the prudent shyneth wisdam; the e3en of foolis in
25 the endis of erthe. The wrathe of the fader a sone fol; the sorewe of the mo-
26 dir that gat hym. It is not good to bern in harm to the ri3twis; ne to smyte a
27 prince that ri3t demeth. Who tempreth his woordis, ta3t and prudent is; and of
28 precious[o] spirit the man lerned. The fool forsothe, if he holde his pes, wis shal ben holde; if he threste togidere his lippis, vnderstondende.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Ocasioun secheth, that wil gon awei fro a frend; alle time wariable he shal
2 be. A fol resceiueth not the woordis of prudence; but tho thingis thou[p] shul seyn, that ben ofte turned in his herte.
3 The vnpitous, whan in to depthe of synne[q] shal[r] come, dispiseth; and ther folewith hym shenshipe and repreff.
4 Deep water woordis of the mouth of a man; and a stef strem the reboundende
5 welle of wisdam. To alouwen the persone of the vnpitouse in dom, is not good, that thou bowe awei fro the sothfast-

richessis, sithen[k] he mai not bie wisdom? He that makith his hous* hi3, sekith falling†; and he that eschewith[l] to lerne, schal falle in to yuels. He that is a frend, 17 loueth in al tyme; and a brother is preuyd in angwischis. A fonned man 18 schal make ioie with hondis, whanne he hath bihi3t for his frend. He that bi- 19 thenkith discordis, loueth chidingis; and[m] he that enhaunsith ‡ his mouth, sekith fallyng. He that is of weiward herte, 20 schal not fynde good; and he that turneth the tunge§, schal falle in to yuel. A 21 fool is borun in his schenschipe; but nether the fadir schal be glad in a fool. A 22 ioiful soule makith likinge age; a sorewful spirit makith drie boonys. A wickid 23 man takith 3iftis fro the bosum, to mys turne the pathis of doom. Wisdom schyneth in the face of a prudent man; the i3en of foolis *ben* in the endis of erthe. A 25 fonned sone *is* the ire of the fadir, and the sorewe of the modir that gendride[n] hym. It is not good to brynge in harm 26 to a iust man; nether to smyte the prince that demeth ri3tfuli. He that mesurith 27 his wordis, is wijs and prudent; and a lerud man is of preciouse spirit. Also a 28 foole, if he is stille, schal be gessid a wijs man; and, if he pressith togidre hise lippis, *he `schal be*[o] *gessid* an vndurstondynge man.

* of yuel geten good. K.
† disserueth falling to helle. K.
‡ in boosting and other cursed speche. K.
§ *that turneth the tunge;* that is, flaterith in presence, and deffameth in absence of a man. *Lire here.* C.
‖ *sekith occasiouns;* that is, feyneth causis. *Lire here.* CN.
¶ hoolsum loore and amaundement. Ka.
** *deep watir;* that is, the wordis of a man perfit in kunnyng and vertu, conteynen deep sentence, to which not ech man may li3tly ateyne, as nethir to the botme of deep watir. CK.
a stronde flowinge ouer; in to othere men bi good teching. *is the welle of wisdom,* in the soule of a wise man, fro whiche welle the watir of wisdom is brou3t out to othere men.
chidingis; of othere men chidinge to gidere. *double tunge;* that flaterith in presence, and bacbitith in absence. *of the wombe;* that is, til to the herte. *drede;* this vers til thidur *he that is neische,* is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* C.
†† into other men bi good teching. K.

CAP. XVIII.

He that wole go a wei fro a frend, 1 sekith occasiouns‖; in al tyme he schal be dispisable. A fool resseyueth not the 2 wordis of prudence; `no but[p] thou seie tho thingis, that ben turned in his herte. A wickid man, whanne he cometh in to 3 depthe of synnes, dispisith¶; but sclaundre and schenschipe sueth hym. Deep 4 watir** *is* the wordis of the mouth of a man; and a stronde fletinge ouer†† *is* the welle of wisdom. It is not good to take 5 the persoone of a wickid man in doom, that thou bowe awei fro the treuthe of

[k] aproued E. [l] Om. A. [m] Om. A. [n] faders A. [o] the precious A. [p] he AE *pr. m.* [q] synnes AGH. [r] he shal C *pr. m.*

[k] sith I *passim.* [l] ethchewith I *passim.* [m] Om. A *pr. m.* M. [n] baar I. [o] *is* I. [p] but if I.

6 nesse of dom. The lippis of the[r] fol shul menge themself with striues; and
7 the mouth of hym debatis stireth. The mouth of the fool `to-treding[s] of hym; and the lippis of hym the falling of his
8 soule. The woordis of the twisil tunge as simple[t]; and tho thur3 comen vnto the entrailis of the wombe. The slowe drede threw3[u] doun; the soulis forsothe
9 of wommanysh men shul hungren. Who is nesshe, and dissolut in his werk, brother is of the man scaterende his werkes.
10 The most strong tour the name of the Lord; to it renneth the ri3twise, and he
11 shal ben enhauncid. The substaunce of the riche man the cite of his strengthe; and as a strong wal cumpassende hym.
12 Er it be to-treden, is enhauncid the herte of a man; and er it be glorified, it is
13 mekid. Who rathere answereth than he hereth, a fool hymself to ben he shew-
14 ith; and confusioun wrthi. The spirit of the man susteneth his feblenesse; the spirit forsothe li3t to wrathen, who shal
15 moun sustene? The herte of the prudent shal welde kunnyng; and the ere
16 of wise men secheth doctrine. The free 3ifte of a man spredeth abrod his weie; and befor princis space to hym maketh.
17 The ri3twis rathere is the acusere of hymself; ther cometh his frend, and he
18 shal enserchen `hym. A3enseiyngus lot thresteth togidere; and among my3ti
19 men[v] also dyuersly demeth. The brother that is holpen of the brother, as a stef cite; and the domes as barris of cites.
20 Of the frut of the mouth of a man shal be fulfild his wombe; and the burioun-yngis of the lippis of hym shul fulfillen
21 hym. Deth and lif in the hondis of the tunge; who loouen[w] it, shuln ete the
22 frutis of it. Who findeth a good womman, findeth good; and shal drawen merthe of the Lord. Who putteth out a good womman, putteth out good; who forsothe holdeth avoutresse, is a fool and

dom. The lippis of a fool medlen hem 6
silf with chidyngis; and his mouth ex-
citith[q] stryues. The mouth of a fool *is* 7
defoulyng of hym; and hise lippis *ben*
the fallynge of his soule. The wordis of 8
a double tungid man *ben* as symple; and
tho[r] comen `til to[s] the ynnere thingis of
the wombe*. Drede castith doun a slowe
man†; forsothe the soulis of men turned
in to wymmens condicioun schulen haue
hungur. He that is neisch, and vnstid- 9
fast[t] in his werk, is the brother of a man
distriynge hise werkis. A strongeste[u] tour 10
is the name of the Lord; a iust man
renneth to hym, and schal be enhaunsid.
The catel of a riche man *is* the citee of 11
his strengthe; and as a stronge wal cum-
passinge hym. The herte of man[v] is en- 12
haunsid, bifor that it be broken; and it
is maad meke, bifore that it be glorified.
He that answerith bifore that he herith, 13
shewith hym silf to be a fool; and worthi
of schenschipe. The spirit of a man sus- 14
teyneth his feblenesse; but who may sus-
teyne a spirit li3t to be wrooth? The 15
herte of a prudent man schal holde stid-
fastli kunnyng; and the eere of wise men
sekith techyng. The 3ift of a man alarg- 16
ith his weie; and makith space to hym
bifore princes. A iust man is the first 17
accusere‡ of hym silf; his frend cometh,
and schal serche hym§. Lot ceessith a3en- 18
seiyngis; and demeth also among mi3ti
men. A brother that is helpid[w] of a 19
brothir, *is* as a stidfast citee; and domes
ben as the barris of citees. A mannus‖ 20
wombe¶ schal be fillid of the fruit of his
mouth; and the seedis of hise lippis
schulen fille hym. Deth and lijf *ben* in 21
the werkis of tunge; thei that louen it,
schulen ete the fruytis therof. He that 22
fyndith a good womman, fyndith a good
thing; and of the Lord he schal drawe
vp myrthe. He that puttith a wey a good
womman, puttith awei a good thing; but
he that holdith auowtresse, is a fool and

* that is, to the herte. K.
† *castith out a slow man*; that is, the drede of trauel castith him doun fro bigynnyng of good werk. *to wymmens condicioun*; that is, men that ben neische as wymmen to worche good. *the catel of a riche man, etc.*; that is, he tristith in hise richessis, as in a wallid citee, thou3 he is ofte disseyued in this. C.
‡ to God and to a true frend. K.
§ ordeynyng the weie of his delyueraunce. K.
‖ *a mannus wombe*; that is, the kunnyng of vertuouse man schal be encreessid bi his trewe teching. *deth and liyf*; that is, deth of synne is in the mysvsing of the tunge, and the liyf of grace is in the goode vsing therof. *Lire here.* C.
¶ that is, his mynde, or his desire, shal be fulfilled for his vertuous wordis; of thi wordis thou shalt be iustified. Mt. xii. K.

[r] a *AGH.* [s] the to-treding *AH.* [t] tormentis *E pr. m.* [u] throwith *A.* [v] Om. *AGH.* [w] loueth *A.*

[q] stirith 1. [r] thei 1. [s] vnto 1. [t] dissolute, *ether vnstidfast* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXYaç. [u] ful strong 1. [v] a man 1. [w] holpun 1.

23 vnwis. With obsecraciouns speketh the pore man; and a riche man shal speke out
24 ruggidli. A man amyable to felashipe mor a frend shal be, than a brother.

CAP. XIX.

1 Betere is a pore man, that goth in simplenes, than a riche man tormentende
2 his lippis, and vnwis. Wher is not kunnyng of soule, is not good; and who is
3 hastif, with feett stumblith. The folie of a man supplauntith hise goingis; and
4 a3en God boileth in his inwit. Richesses adden manye frendis; fro the pore forsothe and tho that he hadde, ben seuered.
5 A fals witnesse shal not ben vnpunshid; and he that lesing speketh, shal not
6 ascapen. Manye herien[x] the persone of the my3ti; and frendis ben of the 3iuende
7 3iftis. The brethern of the pore man hateden hym; ferthermor and frendis aferr wenten awei fro hym. Who onli woordis folewith, no thing shal han;
8 who forsothe weldere is of the mynde, looueth his soule, and the kepere of pru-
9 dence shal finde goodis. The false witnesse shal not ben vnpunshid; and that
10 speketh lesing, shal pershen. Delicis semen not the fool; ne the seruaunt to
11 lordshipen to princis. The doctrine of a man bi pacience is knowe; and the glorie of hym is to go biside wicke thingys.
12 As the gnasting of a leoun, so and[y] the wrathe of the king; and as deu vpon
13 erbe, so and the gladnesse of hym. The sorewe of the fader, the sone a fol; and rooues contynuelli thur3 droppende, a
14 womman ful of strif. Housis and richessis ben 3eue of the fadris; of the Lord
15 forsothe properli a prudent wif. Slouthe sendeth in slep; and a dissolut soule shal
16 hungre. Who kepeth the maundement, kepeth his soule; who forsothe despisith
17 his weie, shal be maad dead. He vsureth to the Lord, that hath reuthe of the pore; and his while he shal 3elde to hym.

vnwijs. A pore man schal speke with 23 * that is, doith heedli hise werkis. K.
bisechingis; and a riche man schal speke sterneli. A man freendli to felouschipe 24 † *a3ens God*; that is, bi vnpacience he brekith out in to the blasfemye of God. *Lire here.* CK.
schal more be a frend, than a brothir.

CAP. XIX.

Betere is a pore man, that goith in his 1 ‡ *not ascape*; Goddis doom, in whiche he must 3elde resoun of ech idil word, and myche more of a leesing. C.
simplenesse, than a riche man bitynge hise lippis, and vnwijs. Where is not 2 § *wordis oneli*; that is, a dissiple that loueth more the fairnesse of wordis than the good sentence, reportith no thing of truthe of the techere, ethir so litil, that it is worthi to be rekenyd as for nou3t; ethir thus, a techere that hath onely wordis and no goode dedis, schal gete no mede of God. *goodis*; of grace in present tyme, and of glorie in tyme to comynge. *Lire here.* C.
kunnyng of the soule, is[x] not good; and he that is hasti*, in feet hirtith. The 3
foli of a man disseyueth hise steppis; and he brenneth in his soule a3ens God†. Richessis encreessen ful many freendis; 4
forsothe also thei ben departid fro a pore man, whiche he hadde. A fals witnesse 5
schal not be vnpunyschid; and he that spekith leesingis, schal not ascape‡. Many 6
men onouren the persoone of a my3ti man; and ben[y] frendis of hym that deelith 3iftis. The britheren of a pore man haten hym; 7
ferthermore and the freendis 3eden awei fer[z] fro hym. He that sueth[a] wordis oonli§, schal haue no thing; but he that 8
holdith stabli the mynde ‖, loueth his soule, and the kepere of prudence schal fynde goodis. A fals witnesse schal not 9
be vnpunyschid; and he that spekith leesyngis, schal perische. Delices bicomen 10
not a fool; nether *it bicometh*[b] a seruaunt to be lord of princes. The teching of a 11
man is knowun bi pacience ¶; and his glorie is to passe ouere wickid thingis. As the gnasting of a lioun, so and the ire 12
of the[c] king; and as deewe on eerbe, so and the gladnesse of the kyng. The so- 13
rewe of the fadir *is* a fonned sone; and roofes droppynge contynueli *is* a womman ful of chiding. Housis and richessis ben 14
3ouun of fadir and modir; but a prudent wijf *is* *3ouun* propirli of the Lord. Slouth 15
bringith[d] in sleep; and a negligent soule schal haue hungur**. He that kepith the 16
comaundement *of God*, kepith his soule; but he that chargith not his weie, schal be slayn. He that hath mercy on a pore 17

‖ mynde bi Goddis vertue. *Lire here.* KNa.
¶ *knowun bi pacience*; that is, the teching of apostlis and of othere techeris, in the bigynnyng of the chirche, was knowun bi this, that they dredden not to die for it. *to passe ouer wickid thingis*; that is, to do not wickid thingis, but more to suffre peyne. *Lire here.* C.
** *hungur*; in suffringe defaute of goostly goodis, and ofte of bodily goodis. *his weye*; that is, the kepinge of Goddis beestis. *schal be slayn*; bi deth of synne and of helle. *Lire here.* C.

[x] worschipen *A.* [y] Om. *A.*

[x] ther is 1. [y] thei ben 1. [z] Om. c. [a] sowith a. [b] Om. 1. [c] a 1. [d] sendith CEFHNPUY.

18 Lerne thou thi sone, ne despeire thou; to the sla3ter forsothe of hym ne poote
19 thou thi soule. Who forsothe is vnpacyent, shal suffre harm; and whan he shall cacche, other thing he shal putte
20 to. Here thou counseil, and vndertac discipline; that thou be wijs in thi laste
21 thingis. Manye tho3tis in the herte of a man; the wil forsothe of the Lord shal
22 abide stille. A man nedi is merciful; and betere the pore man ri3twis, than a
23 man liere. The drede of the Lord to lif; and in plenteuousnesse[z] it shal abide stille, withoute visiting of the werste.
24 The slowe hideth his[zz] hond vnder the arm pit; ne to his mouth he leith it.
25 The 'man ful' of pestilence[a] scourgid, a fool the wisere shal ben. If forsothe thou chastise the wise man, he shal vnder-
26 stonde discipline. Who tormentith the fader, and fleeth the modir, shenful shal
27 be, and vnblisful. Cese thou not, sone, to here doctrine; ne vnknowe thou the
28 woordis of kunnyng. The wicke wytnesse scorneth dom; and the mouth of vnpitous men deuoureth wickidnesse.
29 Greithid ben to scorneres domes; and smytende hameres to the bodies of foolis.

man, leeneth to the Lord; and he schal 3elde his while to hym. Teche thi sone*, 18
and dispeire thou not†; but sette thou not‡ thi soule to the sleyng of hym. For- 19
sothe he that is vnpacient, schal suffre harm; and whanne he hath rauyschid, he schal leie to anothir thing. Here thou 20
counsel, and take thou doctryn; that thou be wijs in thi laste thingis. Many thou3tis 21
ben[e] in the herte of a man; but the wille of the Lord schal dwelle. A nedi man is 22
merciful; and betere *is* a pore iust man, than a[f] man liere§. The[g] drede of the 23
Lord *ledith* to lijf[h] 'of blis[i]; and he '*that dredith God*[k] schal dwelle in plentee, with outen visityng[l] 'of the worste[m]. A slow 24
man hidith his hond vndur the[n] armpit; and putteth[o] it not to his mouth. Whanne 25
a man ful of pestilence is betun, a fool schal be[p] wisere. If thou blamist a wijs man, he schal vndurstonde techyng. He 26
that turmentith the[q] fadir, and fleeth fro the[q] modir, schal be ful of yuel fame, and *schal be* cursid. Sone, ceesse thou not to 27
here techyng; and knowe thou the wordis of kunnyng. A wickid witnesse scorneth 28
doom; and the mouth of vnpitouse men deuourith‖ wickidnesse. Domes ben maad 29
redi to scorneris; and hameris smytynge *ben maad redi* to the bodies of foolis¶.

* the drede of the Lord and his lawe. K.
† *dispeire thou not*; of his lernyng, thou3 he takith litil ether nou3t in the bigynnyng, for ofte siche children ben wel lerned in the ende. C.
thou3 he lerne not at the bigynnyng; but contynue in techinge, and he shal lerne. K *marg.*
‡ in withdrawing of teching. K.
§ *a man liere*; that is, than a my3ti man that bowith awey fro ri3tfulnesse, bi leesingis.
plente; of blis,
of the worste; deuel, which in no maner may nei3e thidur.
wisere; that is, lesse fool, for [it] schal amende him in sum thing. *Lire here.* C.
‖ *deuourith*; that is, swolewith gredily. *Lire here.* C.
¶ *foolis*; that is, brekeris of Goddis lawe. *Lire here.* C.

CAP. XX.

1 A leccherous thing win, and noiseful drunkenesse; who so euere in these
2 thingis delitith, shal not be wis. As the roring of a leoun, so and[b] the ferd of the king; who terreth hym, synneth a3en
3 his soule. Wrshipe is to the man that seuereth hym fro striues; alle[c] forsothe foolis shul be mengd with wrong blam-
4 yngis. For cold the slowe wolde not eren; thanne he shal begge in somer,
5 and it shal not ben 3iue to hym. As dep watir, so counseil in the herte of a

CAP. XX.

Wiyn *is* a letcherouse thing**, and 1
drunkenesse *is* ful of noise; who euere delitith in these, schal not be wijs. As 2
the roryng of a lioun, so and the drede of the[r] kyng; he that territh hym to ire, synneth a3ens his owne lijf[s]. It is onour 3
to a man that departith hym silf fro stryuyngis; but fonned men ben medlid with dispisyngis. A slow man nolde[t] ere 4
for coold; therfor he schal begge in somer, and me schal not 3yue to hym. As deep watir, so counsel *is* in the herte 5

** *wyn is lecherouse thing*; that is, makith lecherie; wherfor Jerom seith, a wombe brennynge of wyn, spueth out soone in to leccherie. Wherfor Loth, bi the drynking of wyn, dide leccherie with hise dou3tris, in xix. c°. of Gen.
delitith in these; that is, drunknesse and leccherie.
wijs; for euer either deuourith resoun, and causith dulnesse. C.

[z] the plenteousnesse AGH. [zz] the C *pr. m.* [a] bacbitere E *pr. m.* man of pestilence C. [b] Om. A. [c] men E *pr. m.*

[e] ther *ben* I. [f] a *riche* I. [g] Om. I. [h] the lijf a. [i] Om. I. *of blis. Lire here.* N *text.* [k] Om. I. [l] ful yuel visityng I. [m] Om. I. [n] *his* I. [o] dressith I. [p] be the I. [q] *his* I. [r] a I. [s] soule I. [t] wolde not I.

man; but a wis man shal drawe it out.
6 Manye men merciful ben clepid; a feith-
7 ful man forsothe who shal finde? The
ri3twis forsothe that goth in his simple-
nesse, blisful sones aftir hym shal leuen.
8 The king that sit[d] in the see of dom,
scatereth alle euelis[e] in his clere loking.
9 Who mai sey, Clene is myn herte; pure
10 withoute synne? Peis and peis, mesure
and mesure, either is abhominable[f] anent
11 God. Of his[g] studies is the child vnder-
stonde, if ri3t ben and clene the workis
12 of hym. The herende ere, and the seende
13 e3e, the Lord made euer either. Wile
thou not looue slep, lest thee nedynesse[h]
opresse; opene thin e3en, and be thou
14 fulfild with loues. Euel it is, euel it is,
seith eche biere; and whan he goth awei,
15 thanne he shal glorien. Gold, and the
multitude of iemmes, and precious ves-
16 sel, the lippis of kunnyng. Tac the cloth
of hym, that bor3 was of the[i] alien; and
for straungeres tac awei the wed fro hym.
17 Swete is to a man the bred of lesing;
and aftir shal be fulfild the mouth of
18 hym with a litil pibbil ston. Tho3tis bi
counseilis ben strengthid; and bi go-
19 uernailis batailis ben to be tretid. To
hym that openeth priuetes, and goth
gilendeli, and spredeth abrod his lippis,
20 ne be thou togidere mengd. Who cursith
to his fader and moder, shal be quenchid
21 his li3t in myddyl dercnesses. Eritage to
the whiche is hee3id in the begynnyng,
22 in the laste shal lacke blissing. Ne sey
thou, I shal 3elde euel for euel; abid the
23 Lord, and he shal deliuere thee. Abo-
minacioun is anent God wei3te and wei3te;
24 a treeccherous balaunce is not good. Of
the Lord ben ri3t reulid the goingis of a
man; who forsothe of men mai vnder-
25 stonde his wei? Falling is of men ofte
to 'vouwe to[k] seintis, and aftir the vouwis
26 a3een drawe. Scatereth vnpitous men a
wis king; and he bowith in vpon hem

of a man; but a wijs man* schal drawe
it out. Many men ben clepid merciful; 6
but who schal fynde a feithful man?
Forsothe a iust man that goith in his 7
simplenesse, schal leeue blessid sones aftir
hym. A king that sittith in the seete of 8
doom, distrieth al yuel bi his lokyng. Who 9
may seie, Myn herte is clene; Y am clene
of synne? A wei3te† and a wei3te, a me- 10
sure and a mesure, euer eithir is abhomy-
nable at God. A child is vndurstondun bi 11
hise studies, yf his werkis ben ri3tful and
cleene. An eere heringe, and an i3e se- 12
ynge, God made euere eithir. Nyle thou 13
loue sleep, lest nedynesse oppresse thee;
opene thin i3en, and be thou fillid with
looues. Ech biere seith, It is yuel, it is 14
yuel; and whanne he hath go awey,
thanne he schal haue glorie. Gold, and 15
the multitude of iemmes, and a preciouse
vessel, *ben* the lippis of kunnyng. Take 16
thou awei the cloth of hym, that was
borewe of an othere man; and for straun-
geris take thou awei a wed fro hym. The 17
breed of a leesing‡ is sweet to a man;
and aftirward his mouth schal be fillid
with rikenyng. Thou3tis ben maad strong 18
bi counselis; and bateils schulen be tretid
bi gouernals. Be thou not medlid with 19
him that schewith pryuetees§, and goith
gylefulli, and alargith hise lippis. The 20
li3t of hym that cursith his fadir and mo-
dir, schal be quenchid in the myddis of
derknessis. Eritage to which me haastith 21
in the bigynnyng, schal wante blessing in
the laste *tyme*. Seie thou not, Y schal 22
3elde yuel for yuel; abide thou the Lord,
and he schal delyuere thee. Abhomyna- 23
cioun at[u] God is wei3te and wei3te; a gile-
ful balaunce is not good. The steppis of 24
man[v] ben dressid of the Lord; who for-
sothe of men mai vndurstonde his weie?
Falling of man is to make auow to seyntis, 25
and aftirward to withdrawe the[w] vowis.
A wijs kyng scaterith wickid men; and 26

* *a wise man*; that is, a diligent disciple. *schal drawe it out*; in axinge of him diligently and warly. *Lire here.* c.

† *a wei3te*; grettere in bynge, and *a wei3te* lesse in silling; and so of a mesure. *abhomynable*; for it is thefte, colourid by the colour of ri3tfulnesse; wherfor Jerom seith feyned hoolynesse ether equyte, is double wickidnesse. *sleep*; vnmesurable bi slouthe. *opene thyn i3en*; that is, be thou wakir, and diligent in thi werkis. c.

‡ *the breed of leesing*; that is, getun bi a leesing. *to a man*; liere. *with rikenyng*; bi bittirnesse of penaunce, for he seeth that he dide yuel. *bi gouernayls*; that is, prudence, councel, and experience, and not oneli bi bodily strengthe; therfor at Romayns, that maden al the world soiet to hem silf bi batels, a knyȝt, were he neuere so strong, if he hadde not wisdom, he was seid a knyȝt with outen i3en. *Lire here.* c.

§ *schewith priuytees*; that is, councels bitakun to his feithfulnesse. *gilefully*; schewinge frenschipe, whanne he is an enemy priueli. *alargith hise lippis*; that is, bihetith grete thingis, and fillith litle ethir

[d] sitteth *AEGH*. [e] euel *AEGH*. [f] abominacioun c. [g] the *A*. [h] the nedynes *A*. [i] Om. *A*. [k] to taken awei deuocioun fro *E pr. m.*

[u] anentis I. [v] a man I. [w] tho c.

27 a stonene bowe. The lanterne of the Lord the brething place of a man, that enserchith alle the priuetes of the wombe.
28 Mercy and treuthe kepen the king; and his trone is strengthid with noble mercy.
29 The ful out io3ing of 3unge men the strengthe of hem; and the dignete of
30 olde men hornesse. The wannesse of wounde shal clense awei euelis, and woundis in the[l] priuyere[m] partys of the wombe.

CAP. XXI.

1 As deueseouns of watris, so the herte of the king in the hond of the Lord; whider euere he wile, he shal bowe it.
2 Eche weie of a man ri3t to hym semeth;
3 the Lord forsothe peiseth the hertis. To do mercy and dom, more pleseth to the
4 Lord, than sacrifises of victorie. The enhauncing of e3en is the larging of the herte; the lanterne of vnpitous men
5 synne. The tho3tis of the strong man euermor in plente; eche forsothe slou3[n]
6 euermor is in nedynesse. Who gedereth tresores with the tunge of lesing, vein and herteles is; and he shal be 'put in[o]
7 to the grenes of deth. Raueynes of vnpitous men shul drawe them doun; for
8 thei wolden not do dom. The peruertid weie of a man alien is fro God; who forsothe is clene, ri3t is the werc of hym.
9 Betere is[p] to sitte in the corner of the hous, than with the womman ful of strif,
10 and in the hous of feste. The soule of the vnpitouse[q] desireth euel; he shal not
11 han merci to his ne3hebore. Punshid the bacbitere, the wisere shal be the litle child; and if he folewe the wise man, he
12 shal take kunnyng. The ri3twis bethenkith of the hous of the vnpitous, that he
13 drawe awei vnpitous men fro euel. Who stoppeth his ere at the cri of the pore, and he shal crie, and shal not ben herd.
14 3ifte hyd quencheth wrathis; and fre 3ifte bowith a bouwe of victorie[x]* ouer hem.

The lanterne† of the Lord *is* the spirit of 27
man, that sekith out alle the priuetees of the wombe. Merci and treuthe‡ kepen a 28
kyng; and his trone is maad strong bi mekenesse. The ful out ioiyng of 3onge 29
men *is* the strengthe of hem; and the dignyte of elde men *is* hoornesse§. The 30
wannesse of wounde schal wipe aweie yuels, and woundis in the priuyere thingis of the wombe.

CAP. XXI.

As departyngis of watris, so the herte 1
of the kyng *is* in the power of the Lord; whidur euer he wole, he schal bowe it. Ech weye of a man semeth ri3tful to 2
hym silf; but the Lord peisith the hertis. To do merci and doom‖, plesith more the 3
Lord, than sacrifices *doen*[y]. Enhaunsyng 4
of i3en is alargyng of the herte; the lanterne of wickid men *is* synne. The thou3tis 5
of a stronge man *ben* euere in abundaunce; but ech slow man is euere in nedynesse. He that gaderith tresours bi the tunge of 6
a leesing[z]¶, is veyne, and with outen herte; and he schal be hurtlid[zz] to the snaris of deth. The raueyns of vnpitouse men 7
schulen drawe hem doun; for thei nolden[a] do doom. The weiward weie of a man 8
is alien fro God; but the werk of hym that is cleene[b], is ri3tful. It is betere to 9
sitte in the corner of an hous with oute roof, than with a womman ful of chydyng, and in a comyn hous. The soule of an 10
vnpitouse man desirith yuel; he schal not haue merci on his nei3bore. Whanne a 11
man ful of pestilence is punyschid, a litil man *of wit* schal be the wisere; and if he sueth a wijs man, he schal take kunnyng. A iust man of the hous of a wickid man 12
thenkith, to withdrawe wickid men fro yuel. He that stoppith his eere at the 13
cry of a pore man, schal crye also, and[c] schal not be herd. A 3ift hid quenchith 14

nou3t. *hastith*; bi coueitise to gete it vnduly. *wante blessing*; for the grettere schal suffre peyne aftir deth, and comynly his eir schal not reioysche it at the ende. *Lire here.* c.

* that is, a stoon bouwe. x.

† *The lanterne*; for kindly li3t of resoun is sum preenting of Goddis li3t. *of the wombe*; that is, herte. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Mercy and treuthe*; for merci without ri3tfulnesse, is cowardise, and ri3tfulnesse with out merci, is cruelte, for tho distrien a king and rewme. *Lire here.* c.

§ *horenesse*; that is, the eldnesse and sadnesse of wittis, with hoornesse of the heed. *The wannesse of wounde*; causith distriyng of rychessis in yuele werkis. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *mercy and doom*; that is, the werkis of merci doon to nedi men, and the werkis of ri3tfulnesse doon to men oppressid, plese more God than doen sacrefices; for Crist in his membris hath nede to these werkis, as he seith in xxv. c°. of Math.

is synne; that is, thei kunnen dresse her vnderstonding to synne, and not to good, as Jeremye seith in iiii. c°.

strong man; that is, bi strengthe of soule and of bodi. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *tunge of*

[l] Om. *AGH.* [m] priuye *H.* [n] slowe man *A.* [o] inwardly saitid *E pr. m.* [p] it is *AEGH.* [q] vnpitous man *A.*

[x] a victorie a. [y] Om. I. [z] leesing *makere* I. [zz] hurlid I. [a] wolden not I. [b] cleene of synne c *sec. m.* [c] and he I.

15 in the bosum most indignacioun. Ioȝe to
the riȝtwis is to don dom; and ferd to
16 men werkende wickidnesse. The man
that erreth fro the weie of doctrine, in
17 the felashipe of ieauntis shal wone. Who[r]
looueth deynte metis, in nedynesse shall
be; who looueth win and fatte thingus,
18 shall not be maad riche. For the riȝtwise
shal ben ȝoue the vnpitouse; and for the
19 riȝt man the wicke. Betere is to dwelle
in desert lond, than with a ianglende
20 womman, and wratheful. Desyrable tre-
sor and oile in the dwelling place of the
riȝtwis; and the vnprudent man shal
21 scateren it. Who folewith riȝtwisnesse
and mercy, shal finde lif and riȝtwisnesse
22 and glorie. The cite of stronge men the
wise man steȝede vp, and destroȝide the
23 strengthe of the trost of it. Who kepeth
his mouth and his tunge, kepeth his soule
24 fro anguysshis. The proud man and the[rr]
enhaunsende hymself is clepid vntaȝt, the
25 whiche in wrathe wercheth pride. De-
sires slen the slowe; wolden not forsothe
the hondis of hym any thing werchen[s].
26 Al dai he coueitith and desireth; who
forsothe is riȝtwis, shal ȝelde, and not
27 cese. The ostis of vnpitous men abomi-
28 nable, that ben offrid of hidous gilte. A
witnesse liere shal pershe; the obeisaunt
29 man shall speke victorie. The vnpitous
man wowendeli stablith his chere; who
30 forsothe is riȝt, mendeth his weie. Ther
is not wisdam, ther is not prudence,
31 ther is not counseil aȝen the Lord. An
hors is maad redi to the dai of bataile;
the Lord forsothe helthe shal ȝeelden.

CAP. XXII.

1 Betere is a good name, than manye
richessis; ouer siluer forsothe and gold
2 good grace. The riche man and the pore
metten togidere; the werkere of euer
3 either is the Lord. The felle man seeth
euel, and hideth hymself; and the inno-

chidyngis; and a ȝift in bosum *quenchith* the[d] moost indignacioun. It is ioye to a iust man to make doom[e]*; and *it is* drede to hem that worchen wickidnesse. A man that errith fro the weie of doctryn, schal dwelle in the cumpany of giauntis†. He that loueth metis‡, schal be in nedynesse; he that loueth wiyn and fatte thingis, schal not be maad riche. An vnpitouse man schal be ȝouun for[f] a iust man§; and a wickid man *schal be ȝouun* for a riȝtful man. It is betere to dwelle in a desert lond, than with a womman ful of chidyng, and wrathful. Desirable[g] tresoure and oile *is* in the dwelling places[h] of a iust man; and an vnprudent man schal distrie it. He that sueth riȝtfulnesse and mercy, schal fynde lijf and glorie. A wijs man stiede 'in to[i] the citee of stronge men, and distriede the strengthe of trist therof. He that kepith his mouth and his tunge, kepith his soule from angwischis. A proude man and boosteere is clepid a fool, that worchith pride in ire. Desiris sleen a slow man; for hise hondis nolden[k] worche ony thing. Al dai he coueitith and desirith; but he that is a iust man, schal ȝyue, and[l] schal not ceesse. The offringis of wickid men, that ben offrid of greet trespas‖, *ben* abhomynable. A fals witnesse schal perische; a man obedient schal speke victorie¶. A wickid man makith sad his cheer vnschamefastli; but he that is riȝtful, amendith his weie. No wisdom is[m], no prudence is[m], no counsel is[m] aȝens the Lord. An hors is maad redi to the dai of batel; but the Lord schal ȝyue helthe.

CAP. XXII.

Betere is a good name, than many riches-
sis; for good grace *is* aboue siluer
and gold. A riche man** and a pore man
metten hem silf; the Lord is worchere of
euer eithir. A felle man seeth yuel, and
hidith him silf; and an innocent man

leesing; as flatereris of riche men and false avocatis doen.
15 *veyn;* that is, voide of vertu.
16 *and with outen herte;* for he
17 suffrith defaute of good herte.
to the snaris of deth; of synne, and of
18 helle. *hem doun;* to helle. *nolden do doom;* that is, lyue instli with the neiȝbore.
19 *Lire here.* c.
* *to make doom;* that is, to parforme riȝtfulnesse.
20 *drede;* for thei dreden euere to be takun ther-ynne, therfor hen dredeful comynly.
21 *of doctryn;* that is, good doctryn.
Lire here. c.
† *giauntis;* that
23 is, of men yuele rulid, ether of fendis. c.
‡ *metis;* that is, vnmesurably.
24 *Lire here.* CKNa.
§ *for a iust man;* that is, for the yuel of peyne doon to a iust man, *an vnpitouse man,* that dide that yuel, *schal be ȝouun* to grettere peyne.
25 *Lire here.* c.
‖ *of greet tres-passe;* that is, of raueyn, ether of thefte. *Lire*
29 *here.* c.
¶ *victorie;* for he makith the lowere myȝtis soiet to resoun, and this is the moste victorie.
30 *amendith his weye;* that is, of litle defautis whiche he doith in this liyf, thouȝ he be ful iust.
31 *Lire here.* c.
** *A riche man, etc.;* God makith a pore man, that he haue merit of pacience, and he makith a riche man, that he haue merit of mersy, in helpinge a pore man.
1 *Lire here.* c.

[r] Who so *A.* [rr] Om. *c pr. m.* [s] Om. *A.*

[d] Om. 1. [e] *iust* doom 1. [f] to 1. [g] Desiderable ca. [h] place A *sec. m.* 1. [i] vnto 1. [k] wolden not 1. [l] and he 1. [m] ther is 1.

cent passede, and is tormentid with harm.
4 The ende of manernesse the dred of the
5 Lord; richessis, and glorie, and lif. Armes
and swerdis in the weie of the proud;
the kepere forsothe of his soule ferr goth
6 awei fro hem. A prouerbe is, A ȝung ful
waxen man aftyr his weie, and whan he
7 eldeth, shal not gon awei fro it. The
riche man to pore men comaundeth; and
he that taketh borewing, seruaunt is of
8 the vsurer. Who sowith wickidnesse[t], shal
repen euelis; and the ȝerde of his wrathe
9 shal be ful endid. Who redi is to mercy,
shal be blissid; of his loues forsothe he
ȝaf to the pore. Victorie and worshipe
shal purchace, that ȝeueth ȝiftis; for-
sothe he taketh awei the soule of the
10 resceyueres. Cast awey the scornere, and
with hym shal gon out strif; and causis
11 shul cese, and wrong blamyngis. Who
looueth clennesse of herte, for the grace
of his lippis shal han the king frend.
12 The eȝen of the Lord kepe kunnyng;
and supplauntyd ben the woordis of the
13 wicke. The slowe shal seyen, A leoun is
withoute; in the myddel of the stretes
14 I am to be slain. A dep dich the mouth
of the alien womman; to whom the Lord
15 is wroth, shal falle in to hir. Folie is
bounde togidere in the herte of the child;
and the ȝerde off discipline shal driuen
16 awei it. Who wrong chalengeth the pore,
that he eeche his richessis, he shal ȝyue
17 to a richere, and neden. My sone, bowe
in thin ere, and here the woordis of wise
men; lei to forsothe herte to my doctrine.
18 The whiche fair shal be to thee, whan
thou kepist it in thi wombe, and shal
19 rebounde in thi lippis. That in the Lord
be thyn trost; wherfore and I shal shewe
20 to thee it to dai. Lo! I haue discriued
it thre wise, in thoȝtus and kunnyng,
21 that I shulde shewe to thee stedefast-
nesse; and faire spechis of treuthe thou
shuldest answere of these thingis to them

passid[n], and he was turmentid bi[o] harm.
The ende of temperaunce *is* the drede of 4
the Lord; richessis, and gloryc, and lijf *.
Armuris and swerdis *ben* in the weie of a 5
weiward man; but the kepere of his soule
goith awey fer fro tho. It is a prouerbe, 6
A ȝong wexynge man bisidis[p] his weie,
and whanne he hath wexe[q] elde, he schal
not go awei fro it. A riche man co- 7
maundith to pore men; and he that
takith borewyng, is the[r] seruaunt of the
leenere. He that sowith wickidnes †, 8
schal repe yuels; and the ȝerde of his yre
schal be endid. He that is redi[s] to merci, 9
schal be blessid; for of his looues he ȝaf
to a pore man. He that ȝyueth ȝiftis ‡,
schal gete victorie and onour; forsothe he
takith awei the soule of the takeris. Caste 10
thou out a scornere, and strijf schal go
out with hym; and causis and dispisyngis
schulen ceesse. He that loueth the clen- 11
nesse of herte, schal haue the kyng a
freend, for[t] the[u] grace of hise lippis. The 12
iȝen of the Lord kepen kunnyng§; and the
wordis of a wickid man ben disseyued.
A slow man schal seie, A lioun is without- 13
forth; Y schal be slayn in the myddis of
the stretis. The mouth of an alien‖ wom- 14
man *is* a[v] deep diche; he to whom the
Lord is wrooth, schal falle in to it. Foli 15
is boundun togidere in the herte of a
child; and a ȝerde of chastisyng schal
dryue it awey. He that falsli chalengith 16
a pore man, to encreesse hise owne rich-
essis, schal ȝyue to a richere man, and[w]
schal be nedi. My sone, bowe doun thin 17
eere, and here thou the wordis of wise
men; but sette thou the[x] herte to my
techyng. That schal be fair to thee, 18
whanne thou hast kept it in thin herte,
and it schal flowe aȝen in thi lippis. That 19
thi trist be in the Lord; wherfor and Y
haue schewid it to thee to dai. Lo! Y haue 20
discryued it in thre maneres¶, in thoȝtis
and kunnyng, that Y schulde schewe to 21

* *richessis, glorie, and liyf;* that is, euer-lastinge rich-essis, glorie of seyntis, and euerlastinge liyf.
Armuris and swerdis; that is, the mys-vsyng of tho.
fro tho; that is, fro mysvsing of tho.
a prouerbe; that is, a word seid comynly.
Lire here. c.
† *sowith wick-idnesse;* that is, yuel tech-ing, dissen-cioun, and hatrede.
yuels; of synne and of peyne.
ȝerde of his ire; that is, the power bi which he dide yuele. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *He that ȝyueth ȝiftis;* this vers, til thidur, *Caste thou out, etc.,* is not in Ebreu.
Lire here. c.
§ *kepen kun-nyng;* that is, a man hauyng very kunnyng, which is of the helthe of soule. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *The mouth of an alien;* that is, of fals doc-tryn, for it ledith to the depthe of helle.
wrooth; for bi ire aȝenus a man, he with drawith fro him his grace, and so he fall-ith fro synne in to synne, and ofte in to fals doctryn and eresie. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *in thre ma-neris;* that is, in thre partis of the Elde Testament, that ben the lawe, hooly stories, and profetis; and herbi Salamon spekith in the persoone of God, ether he spekith this in

[t] wickenesse E.

[n] passid, *bi a perelous place. Lire here.* N *text.* [o] with I. [p] aftir A *sec. m. marg.* I *text.* [q] woxen I. [r] Om. I. [s] enclinaunt, *ether redi* CEGHIKMNPQRSUXYa. enclynaunt, *or bowith* I. [t] fro a. [u] Om. c. [v] the c. [w] and he I. [x] Om. A *sec. m.*

22 that senten thee. Do thou not violence to the pore, for he is pore; ne to-trede
23 thou the nedy in the ȝate. For the Lord shal deme the cause of hym, and he shal stike them, that stekeden the lif of hym.
24 Wile thou not be frend to a man ful of wrathe, ne go thou with a wood man;
25 lest parauenture thou lerne the pathis of hym, and take sclaunder to thi soule.
26 Wile thou not be with them that ficche doun ther hondis, and that borewis offren
27 hemself for dettis; if forsothe thou hast wherof thou restore, what of cause is, that[u] thou take coueryng fro[v] thi bed?
28 Ne ouerpasse thou olde termes, the
29 whiche thi fadris setteden. Hast thou seen a swift man in his werc? befor kingis he shal stonde, ne he shal ben beforn vnnoble men.

thee the sadnesse and spechis of trewthe; to answere of these thingis to hem, that senten thee. Do thou not violence to a 22 pore man, for he is pore; nethir defoule thou a nedi man in the ȝate. For the Lord 23 schal deme his cause, and he schal turmente hem, that turmentiden his soule. Nyle thou be freend to a wrathful man, 24 nether go thou with a wood man; lest 25 perauenture thou lerne hise weies, and take sclaundir to thi soule. Nyle thou be 26 with hem that oblischen[y] her hondis, and that proferen hem silf[z] borewis for dettis; for if he hath not wherof he schal restore, 27 what of cause is[a], that thou take awei hilyng[b] fro[c] thi bed? Go thou not ouer 28 the elde markis[d], whiche thi faders han set. Thou hast seyn a man smert in his 29 werk; he schal stonde bifore kyngis, and he schal not be bifor vnnoble men.

his owne persoone of his thre bokis, Prouerbis, Ecclesiastes, and Songis, that techen what is trewe and fals, what is good and yuel, and what is leueful and vnleueful.
that senten thee; in Ebreu it is, to men axinge thee, and thus the sentence is pleyn. c.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Whan thou shal sitte, that thou ete with a prince, besili tac heede that ben
2 set befor thi face, and set a culter in thi throte. If ˙ner the latere[vv] thou haue
3 power in to thi soule, ne desire thou of the metis of hym, in the whiche is the
4 bred of lesing. Wile thou not trauailen that thou be riche, but to thi prudence
5 put maner. Ne rere thou thin eȝen to richessis, that thou maist not han; for thei make to them federis, as of an egle,
6 and thei shul flee in to heuene. Ne ete thou with an enuyous man, and ne de-
7 sire thou the metis[w] of hym; for in licnesse of a deuynour and of a fals castere, he eymeth that he knowith not. Et and drink, he shal sei to thee; and the mynde
8 of hym is not with thee. The metes that thou hast eten, thou shalt spewen out;
9 and thou shalt leesen thi faire wrdis. In the eres of vnwise men speke thou not; for thei shul dispisen the doctrine of thi
10 speche. Ne ateyne thou the termes of

CAP. XXIII.

Whanne thou sittist, to ete with the 1 prince, perseyue thou diligentli what thingis ben set bifore thi face, and sette 2 thou a withholding[e] in thi throte. If netheles thou hast power on thi soule, desire 3 thou not of his metis, in whom is the breed of ˙a leesing[f] *. Nyle thou trauele 4 to be maad riche, but sette thou mesure to thi prudence. Reise[g] not thin iȝen to 5 richessis, whiche thou maist not haue; for tho schulen make to hem silf pennes, as of an egle, and tho[h] schulen flee in to heuene. Ete thou not with an enuyouse 6 man, and desire thou not hise metis; for 7 at the licnesse of a fals dyuynour and of a coniectere †, he gessith that, that he knowith not. He schal seie to thee, Ete thou and drinke; and his soule is not with thee‡. Thou schalt brake[i] out the 8 metis[k], whiche thou hast ete; and thou schalt leese thi faire wordis. Speke thou 9 not in the eeris of vnwise men; for thei schulen dispise the teching of thi speche.

* *breed of a leesing*; that is, getun bi a leesing.
riche; ouer dwe mesure.
mesure; of iust resoun.
to thi prudence; that is, sutilte ether felnesse in geting. *Lire here.* c.

† *coniectere*; that is, expownere of dremes. *Lire here.* cn.

‡ *with thee*; that is, he sekith not thi profiyt. *Lire here.* c.

[u] if *A*. [v] for *A*. [vv] neuerthelater *A et alii*. [w] meet *AGH*.

[y] fastnen, *ether oblischen* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXYa. fastnen, *or bynden* I. [z] silf *to be* I. [a] ther is I. [b] the hilyng I. [c] of I. [d] termes, *ether markis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXYa. [e] cultre, *or a withholding* I. [f] liynge I. [g] Reise thou I. [h] thei I. [i] spue CEGHKMNPQRSUXYa. caste F *pr. m.* I. [k] mete P.

litle[x] childer; and the feeld of moderles
11 childer go[y] thou not in. The nee3h for-
sothe of them is strong, and he shal
12 demen a3en thee the causes of hem. Go
in to doctrine thin herte, and thin eris
13 to the wrdis of kunnyng. Wile thou not
withdrawe fro a child discipline; if for-
sothe thou smyte[z] hym with 3erde[a], he
14 shal not die. Thou with a 3erde shalt
smite hym, and the soule of hym fro
15 helle thou shalt deliueren. My sone, if
wijs were thin inwit, myn[b] herte shal
16 io3en with thee; and ful out shuln io3en
my[c] reenes, whan thi lippis shul speke
17 ri3t. Ne enuye[d] thin herte synneres;
but in the drede of the Lord be thou al
18 dai. For thou shalt han hope in the
laste, and thin abiding shal not ben taken
19 awei. Heere, my sone, and be thou wijs,
and ri3t reule in the weie thin inwit.
20 Wile thou not ben in the festis of drink-
eris, ne in the meteshipis of hem, that
21 flesh to eten bringen. For thei tendende
to drinkis, and 3iuende scot, shul ben
wastid, and napping shal be clad[e] with
22 clothis. Heere thou thi fader, that gat
thee; and ne dispise thou, whan shal
23 eelden thi moder[f]. Bie treuthe, and wile
thou not selle wisdam, and doctrine, and
24 vnderstonding. Ful out io3eth with io3e
the fader of the ri3twise; that a wis man
25 gat, shal gladen in hym. Io3e thi fader
and thi moder, and[ff] ful out io3e, that gat
26 thee. 3if, sone myn, thin herte to me,
27 and thin e3en my weies kepe thei. A dep
dich forsothe is[g] a strumpet, and a streit
28 pit an alien womman. She waiteth in
the weie, as a thef; and whom vnslei3
29 she seeth, she shal slen. To whom wo?
to whos fader wo? to whom strif? to
whom dichis? to whom withoute cause
woundis? to whom thristing out[gg] of

Touche thou not the termes of litle chil- 10 * *mi reynes;* that is, my
dren; and entre thou not in to the feeld body. *Lire here.* c.
of fadirles and modirles children. For the 11 † *wastid;* as to outermere
nei3bore of hem is strong, and he schal goodis; that ben
deme her cause a3ens thee. Thin herte 12 spendid in suche thingis,
entre to techyng, and thin eeris *be redi*[l] and as to goodis
to the wordis of kunnyng. Nile thou 13 of kynde, that ben peirid and
withdrawe chastisyng fro a child; for corrupt in siche
thou3 thou smyte[m] hym with a 3erde, he thingis.
schal not die. Thou schalt smyte hym 14 *with clothis;* that is, with
with a 3erde, and thou schalt delyuere his vile clothis; therfor in E-
soule fro helle. Mi sone, if thi soule is 15 breu it is, *with clothis to-rent;* as if he seye,
wijs, myn herte schal haue ioye with thee; no thing schal
and my reynes* schulen make ful out 16 dwelle to thee wherynne thou
ioye, whanne thi lippis speken ri3tful schalt slepe, nu
thing. Thin herte sue not synneris; but 17 but vile clothis and to-rent.
be thou in the[n] drede of the Lord al dai. *Bie thou truthe;* bi the tranel
For[o] thou schalt haue hope at the laste, 18 of studie. *nyle thou sille wisdom and teching;* for it
and thin abidyng schal not be don awei. nwith to be
Mi sone, here thou, and be thou[p] wijs, 19 3ounn frely,
and dresse thi soule in the weie. Nyle 20 and for it passith al prijs
thou be in the feestis of drinkeris, nether of money, netheles a techere
in the ofte etyngis of hem, that bryngen of wisdom may take liyflode
togidere fleischis to ete. For men 3yuynge 21 and clothing
tent to drinkis, and 3yuyng mussels togi- for his tranel,
dere, schulen be waastid†, and napping 3he, it is due to him of the
schal be clothid with clothis. Here thi 22 comynalte, for the prestis of
fadir, that gendride[q] thee; and dispise not Egipt, that
thi modir, whanne sche is eld. Bie thou 23 studieden in filosofie, weren
treuthe, and nyle thou sille wisdom, and[r] susteyned of the comun
doctryn, and[r] vndurstonding. The fadir 24 goodis. *Lire here.* c.
of a iust man ioieth ful out with ioie; he ‡ *thyn herte;* to thenke on
that gendride[s] a wijs man, schal be glad my teching.
in hym. Thi fadir and thi modir haue 25 *mi weyes;* in suynge my
ioye, and he that gendride[s] thee, make ful werkis. *an hoore;* that is,
out ioye. My sone, 3yue thin herte‡ to 26 fals doctryn.
me, and thin i3en kepe my weyes. For an 27 *a streit pit;* for of hard a man may go
hoore is a deep diche, and an alien *wom-* out therof.
man is a streit pit. Sche settith aspie in 28 *vnwar;* that kunnen not
the weie, as a theef; and sche schal sle deme bitwixe
hem, whiche sche schal se vnwar. To 29 hoolsum doc-
whom *is* wo§? to whos fadir *is* wo? tryn and yuel doctryn. *schal sle;* bi deth of synne and of helle; in

Ebren it is, *schal adde dispiseris in men;* that is, schal multiplie dispiseris of God among men. Also this lettre mai be expowned of a bodili hoore, which is seid *a deep dich*, for many 3onge men and elde fallen in to it; also sche is seid *a streit pit;* for a man goith not out of the synne of leccherie, no but with hardnesse. *And sche settith aspies*, in drawinge vnchast men bi flatteringis and cossis. c. § *is wo;* that is, cursing and myshap. *dichis;* that is, prisonns vndur the erthe. *without cause;* that is, not maad hi swerd, but bi her owne falling. *putting out;* that is, febling and derking of the i3en. *Lire here.* c.

[x] thi litle c. [y] ne go G *sec. m.* [z] smytyst AEGH. [a] a 3eerde A. [b] thyn AE *pr. m.* H. [c] thy E *pr. m.* [d] *or folowe* c *sec. m. marg.* E *sec. m. marg.* enuye *or folewe* AGH. [e] clothid AEGH. [f] thi moder, whanne she shal eelde A. [ff] Om. c *pr. m.* [g] Om. c *pr. m.* [gg] stiflyng E *pr. m.*

[l] Om. I. [m] smytist CFGKMNQRUXY. [n] Om. I. [o] And *thanne* I. [p] Om. I. [q] gaat I. [r] ne I. [s] gaat I.

30 e3en? Whether not to them, that dwellen in win, and studien to chalices to ben
31 drunken vp? Ne beholde thou the win, whan it floureth, whan shal shine in the
32 verr the colour of it. It shal gon in softe, but in[h] the laste it shal bite as a shadewe eddere, and as a kokatrice ve-
33 nymys shal heelden abrod. Thin e3en shul beholde straunge wymen, and thin
34 herte shal speke peruertid thingus. And thou shalt ben as slepende in the myddil se, and as the steris man al forslept, the
35 steer staf lost. And thou shalt sey, Thei beeten me, but I sorewide not; thei drowen me, and I felide not; whanne shal I wake, and eft wines finden?

to whom *ben* chidingis? to whom *ben* dichis? to whom *ben* woundis with out cause? to whom *is* puttyng out of i3en? Whether not to hem, that dwellen in wyn*, and studien to drynke al of cuppis? Biholde thou not wyn, whanne it sparclith, whanne the colour therof schyneth in a ver. It entrith swetli, but at the laste it schal bite as an eddre *doith*[t], and as a cocatrice it schal schede abrood venyms. Thin i3en schulen se straunge wymmen†, and thi herte schal speke weiwerd thingis. And thou schalt be as a man slepinge in the myddis of the see, and as a gouernour aslepid, whanne the steere[u]‡ is lost. And thou schalt seie, Thei beeten me, but Y hadde not sorewe; thei drowen me, and Y feelide not; whanne schal Y wake out, and[v] Y schal fynde wynes eft?

* *in wyn;* drunkun ouere myche. *as an addre, etc.;* for it wastith temporal goodis, and goodis of kynde, and goodis of grace, for it indusith to vices, and most of lecchecrie. *as a man slepinge;* for the couetise of lecherie byndith the resoun and wit. *of the see;* that is, of this world, for it is hurlid with the watris of temptaciouns and of vices. *a gouernour aslepid;* the bodi is the schip, the soule is the gouernour; the soule is seid aslepid, whanne it is bounden with sleep ether with lust of lecchecrie. *Lire here.* c.

† *straunge wymmen;* that is, hooris and auoutressis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the steere;* is ri3tful doom of resoun. *schatt seie;* whanne the sleep ether lust is passid. *thei beeten me, etc.;* for as a man oppressid bi sleep for ouer greet drunkenesse, perseiueth not thanne, thou3 he is smytun ether drawun, so he that is holdun with greet lust of leccherie, perseyueth not thanne the yuels of synne and of peyne, in to whiche he renneth. *schal I wake, etc.;* as he that is customable to drunkenesse, goith a3en to drynking soone aftir waking,

CAP. XXIV.

1 Ne enuye[i] thou euele men, ne desire
2 thou to ben with them. For raueynes sweteli thenketh the mynde of hem, and
3 giles the lippis of hem speken. Bi wisdam shal the[k] hous ben bild, and bi pru-
4 dence it shul be strengthid. In doctrine shul be fulfild[l] the celeris, with alle pre-
5 cious substaunce and most fair. A wis man is strong, and a ta3t man is stal-
6 wrthe and my3ti. For with disposicioun me goth in to bataile; and helthe shal ben,
7 wher ben many counseilis. Ful hee3 to the fool wisdam; in[m] the 3ate he shal
8 not openen his mouth. Who thenketh
9 euelis to don, a fool shal ben clepid. The thenking of the fool is synne; and abho-
10 minacioun of men the bacbitere. If slyden thou despeire, in the dai of anguysh[n]
11 'shal be[nn] 'maad litil[o] thi strengthe. Deliuere hem, that ben lad to deth; and that ben drawen to diyng, to deliuere ne cese

CAP. XXIV.

Sue thou not yuele men, desire thou not 1
to be with hem. For the soule of hem bi- 2
thenkith raueyns, and her lippis speken fraudis. An hous schal be bildid bi wis- 3
dom, and[w] schal be maad strong bi prudence§. Celeris schulen be fillid in tech- 4
ing, al[x] riches preciouse and ful fair. A 5
wijs man is strong, and a lerned man is stalworth and mi3ti. For whi batel is bi- 6
gunnun with ordenaunce, and helthe schal be, where many counsels ben. Wisdom *is* 7
hi3 to a fool; in the 3ate he schal not opene his mouth. He that thenkith to do 8
yuels, schal be clepid a fool. The thou3te 9
of a fool is synne; and a bacbitere *is* abhomynacioun of men. If thou that[y] hast 10
slide[z], dispeirist[a]‖ in the dai of angwisch, thi strengthe schal be maad lesse. Dely- 11
uere thou hem, that ben led to deth; and ceesse thou not to delyuere hem, that ben drawun to deth¶. If thou seist, Strengthis 12

and is enclyned herto bi yuel custom, so he that is customable to leccherie, thou3 he wakith sumtyme, turneth a3en to his spuyng, for the yuel custom ether corrupcioun of fleisch hurlinge him therto. *Lire here.* c. § *prudence;* that is, good gouernayl. *Celeris;* that is, the hertis of hereris. *ful fair;* for goostly richessis ben euer preciouse, and ful faire, but bodily richessis han sumtyme filthe knyt to tho. *hi3 to a fool;* for he mai not ateyne therto. *Lire here.* c. ‖ *dispeirist;* of ascaping of perel. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *to deth;* vniustly. *Lire here.* c.

[h] at AH. [i] *or folowe* C *sec. m. marg.* E *sec. m. marg.* folewe A. enuy *or folewe* GH. [k] thin A. [l] fild A. [m] and in A. [n] veniaunce AH. [nn] Om. C *pr. m.* [o] founden E *pr. m.*

[t] Om. I. [u] steere [steerne N], *ether* [*the* EPY] *instrument of gouernail* CEFGHKMNPQRSUXYa. steere *of gouernail* I. [v] and *whanne* I. [w] and *it* I. [x] *with* al I. [y] Om. *omnes præter* C. [z] yslide I. [a] and dispeirist KX.

12 thou. If thou shul seyn, Strengthis
seruen not; he that is the inward be-
holdere of herte, vnderstondith, and the
kepere of thi soule no thing begilith, and
shall ȝelde to a man after his werkis.
13 Et, sone, hony for good; and the most
14 swete honycomb to thi throte. So and
the doctrine of wisdam to thi soule; the
whiche whan thou findist, thou shalt han
in the laste thingus hope; and thin hope
15 shal not pershe. Ne aspie thou, and
seche vnpitousnesse in the hous of the
riȝtwis, ne waste thou the reste of hym.
16 Seuene sithes forsothe shal falle the riȝt-
wis, and risen; the vnpitouse forsothe
17 shal fallen in to euel. Whan thin enemy
fallith, ne ioȝe thou; and in the falling
18 of hym ful out ioȝe not thin herte; lest
perauenture the Lord see, and it displese
to hym, and he take awei fro hym his
19 wrathe. Striue thou not with the werste
men, and enuye[p] thou not vnpitose[q] men.
20 For euele men han not hope of thingus
to come, and the lanterne of vnpitous
21 men shal be quenchid. Dreed God, sone
myn, and the king; and with bachiteres
22 be thou not mengd. For sodeynli at
ones shal rise the perdicioun of hem, and
the falling of euer either who knewȝ?
23 These thingus forsothe to wise men. To
knowen persone in dom is not good.
24 Who seith to the vnpitous, Thou art
riȝtwis, puples shal cursen to hym; and
25 linages shul wlaten hym. Who vnder-
nymyn, shul ben preisid; and vp on hem
26 shal come blessing. Lippes shal kisse,
27 that riȝt wrdis answerth. Greithe out
forth thi werc, and bisili enhaunte thi
feeld, that aftir thou bilde vp thin hous.
28 Be thou not a witnesse in idil aȝen thi
neȝhebore; and ne flatere thou any man
29 with thi lippes. Ne sey thou, As he dide
to me, so I shal do to hym, and I shal
30 ȝelde to eche man after his werc. Bi the
feld of the slowe man I passede, and bi
31 the vyne of the fool man; and lo! al
suffisen not; he that is biholdere of the
herte, vndirstondith, and no thing dis-
seyueth the kepere of thi soule, and he
schal ȝelde to a man bi[h] hise werkis. Mi
sone, ete thou hony, for *it is* good; and
an[e] honycomb ful[d] swete to thi throte.
'So and[e] the techyng of wisdom *is good* to
thi soule; and whanne thou hast founde*
it, thou schalt haue hope in the laste
thingis, and thin hope schal not perische.
Aspie thou not, and seke[f] not wickidnesse
in the hous of a iust man, nether waste
thou his reste. For a iust man schal falle
seuene sithis *in the dai*, and schal rise
aȝen; but wickid men schulen falle in to
yuele. Whanne thin enemye fallith, haue
thou not ioye; and thin herte haue not
ful out ioiyng in his fal; lest perauenture
the Lord se, and it displese hym, and he
take awei his ire fro hym. Stryue thou
not with 'the worste[g] men, nether sue
thou wickid men. For whi yuele men han
not hope of thingis to comynge[h], and the
lanterne of wickid men schal be quenchid.
My sone, drede thou God, and the kyng;
and be thou not medlid with bachiteris.
For her perdicioun schal rise togidere
sudenli, and who knowith the fal of euer
either? Also these thingis *that suen* ben
to wise men. It is not good to knowe† a
persoone in doom. Puplis schulen curse
hem, that seien to a wickid man, Thou
art iust; and lynagis schulen holde hem
abhomynable. Thei that repreuen *iustli*
synners[i], schulen be preisid; and blessing
schal come on hem. He that answerith
riȝtful wordis, schal kisse lippis. Make
redi thi werk with outforth, and worche
thi feelde dilygentli, that thou bilde thin
hous aftirward. Be thou not a witnesse
with out resonable cause aȝens thi neiȝ-
bore; nether flatere thou ony man with
thi lippis. Seie thou not, As he dide to
me, so Y schal do to him, and Y schal
ȝelde to ech man aftir his werk. I passide
bi the feeld of a slow man, and bi the

* *founde*; that is, in thenking, and in fillinge in werk. *laste thingis*; in goodis of the world to comynge. *wickidnesse*; that is, occasioun to defame him, for he trespasside in sum thing. *seuene sithis*; that is, ofte, for present liyf may not be led with out synne by comyn cours. *falle in to yuel*; without amendinge. *ire fro him*; and turne it on thee, for the yuel stiring of thi soule. *Stryue thou not*; that is, with vncorrigible men bi word of blamyng, but a inge owith stryue with siehe men bi peynes, that thei be refreyned fro yuel, and other men be maad aferd. *to wise men*; that is, to ingis, and to men stonding ny3 hem. *Lire here.* c.

† *to knowe a persoone in doom*; that is, to fauore him more than is riȝtful, for ony famyliarite. *kisse lippis*; that is, schal reforme pees, whos signe is kissing to gidere. *Make redi thi werk*; that is, first purueye to thee of feeldis, and vyneris, and othere necessaries to liyf. *bilde thyn hows*; that is, take a wiyf, and gendre children; ether thus, first studie thou hooly writ, and se the glosis of trewe doctouris, and aftirward make to thee dissiplis bi hoolsum teching. *Lire here.* c.

[p] *or folowe* E *sec. m. marg.* folewe *A.* enuye *or sew* GH. [q] to vnpitose E *pr. m.*

[h] aftir 1. [e] the 1. [d] *for it is* ful 1. [e] Riȝt so 1. [f] seke thou a. [g] ful wickid 1. [h] come 1. [i] *synners. Lire here.* N *text.*

netlis hadden fulfild, thornes hadden co-
uered the vtmost[x] of it, and the wal of
32 stones was destroȝed. The whiche whan
I hadde see, I putte in myn herte, and
33 bi exsaumple lernede discipline. Hou
longe, slowe, thou slepist? hou longe
fro slep thou shalt rise? A litil forsothe
thou shalt slepe, a litil while thou shalt
nappe, a litil thin hondis thou shalt lei
34 togidere, that thou reste; and ther shal
come to thee as a corour thi nedynesse,
and thi beggingnesse as a man armyd.
1 These forsothe the[y] Parablis of Salamon,
the whiche translateden the men of Eze-
chie, king of Juda.

CAP. XXV.

2 The glorie of God is to hilyn a wrd;
and the glorie of kingis to enserchen a
3 sermoun. Heuene aboue, and erthe[z] be-
nethe, and the herte of kingus vnserch-
4 able. Do awei rust from siluer, and
ther shal gon out a most pure vessel.
5 Do awei vnpitousnesse fro the chere of
the king, and bi riȝtwisnesse shal ben
6 fastned the trone of hym. Ne glorious
apere thou befor the king, and in place[a]
7 of grete men stonde thou not. Betere
is[b] forsothe, that it be seid to thee, Steȝe
vp hidir, than that thou be mekid be-
8 forn a prince. That thin eȝen seȝen, ne
speke thou soone in strif; lest parauen-
ture thou mowe not amende, whan thou
9 hast dishonestid thi frend. Thi cause
trete with thi frend, and priuyte to a
10 straunger opene thou not; lest perauen-
ture he asaile to thee, whan he shal
heren, and to repreuen cese not. Grace
and frendshipe delyueren, the whiche
kepe thou to thee, lest thou be maad
11 repreuable. A goldene cheke bon in sil-
uerene beddis, that speketh a wrd in his
12 tyme. A goldene erering, and a mar-
garite shynende, that vndernemeth a wis
13 man, and an ere obedient. As cold of
snoȝ in the dai of rep, so[c] an feithful
messager to hym that sente hym; the
vyner of a fonned man; and, lo! nettlis 31
hadden fillid al, thornes hadden hilid the
hiȝere part therof, and the wal of stoonys
with out morter was distried. And whanne 32
Y hadde seyn this thing, Y settide in myn
herte, and bi ensaumple Y lernyde tech-
yng*. Hou longe slepist thou, slow man? 33
whanne schalt thou ryse fro sleep? Sotheli
thou schalt slepe a litil, thou schalt nappe
a litil, thou schalt ioyne togidere the
hondis a litil, to take reste; and[k] thi 34
nedynesse as a currour schal come to thee,
and thi beggerie as an armed man.

CAP. XXV.

Also these *ben* the Parablis of Salomon, 1
whiche the men of Ezechie, kyng of Juda,
translatiden. The glorie of God is to hele 2
a word†; and the glorie of kyngis *is* to
seke out a word. Heuene aboue, and the 3
erthe bynethe, and the herte of kyngis *is*
vnserchable. Do thou a wei rust fro sil- 4
uer, and a ful cleene vessel schal[l] go out.
Do thou awei vnpite fro the cheer of the 5
kyng, and his trone schal be maad stidfast
bi riȝtfulnesse. Appere thou not glori- 6
ouse‡ bifore the kyng, and stonde thou
not in the place of grete men. For it is 7
betere, that it be seid to thee, Stie thou
hidur, than that thou be maad low bifore
the prince. Brynge thou not forth soone 8
tho thingis in strijf, whiche thin iȝen
sien[m]; lest aftirward thou maist not
amende, whanne thou hast maad thi frend
vnhonest §. Trete thi cause with thi 9
frend, and schewe thou not priuyte to a
straunge man; lest perauenture he haue 10
ioye of thi fal, whanne he hath herde,
and ceesse not to do schenschipe to thee.
Grace‖ and frenschip delyueren, whiche[n]
kepe thou to thee, that thou be not maad
repreuable. A goldun pomel in beddis of 11
siluer *is he*, that spekith a word in his
time. A goldun eere ryng, and a[o] schin- 12
ynge peerle *is he*, that repreueth a wijs
man, and an eere obeiynge. As the coold 13
of snow¶ in the[p] dai of heruest, so a

* *teching*; wise men seynge the necligence of slowe men, and of foolis, ben more bisi to kepe and tile her possessiouns; ether bi the feeld and vyner, is vndurstondun the consience of a man, which whanne it is not kept bisily, is fillid with dyuerse vices; and wise men that biholden this, ben bisiere to purge her owne consience. *Lire here.* c.

† *The glorie of God is to hele a word*; that is, the priuyte of hooly scripture. The bigynnyngis of Genesis and of Esechiel ben ȝoun priuely, ether bi heling, that vnfeithful men be scorned, and Cristen men ful of studie be occupied, and wondre on the depthe of Goddis wisdom. *seke out a word*; that is, the sentence of Goddis word, tauȝt priuely. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *glorious, etc.*; in pressynge forth thee ouere dwe mesure, lest thi schame sue. *Lire here.* c.

§ *vnhonest*; that is, telle thou not soone to othere men the pryuy yuels of thi neiȝbore, lest thou maist not ȝelde good fame to thi neiȝbore, which fame thou hast hirt. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Grace*; this vers til thidur, *a goldun pomel, etc.*, is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *the coold of snow*; that is, wynd kelinge reperis, at the maner of coold of snow. *Lire here.* c.

[x] vttermoost *AGH*. [y] ben the *A*. [z] the erthe *EH*. [a] the place *AGH*. [b] it is *EG sec.m*. [c] Om. *AG pr.m. H*.

[k] and *thanne* 1. [l] ther shal 1. [m] sawȝen 1. [n] the whiche 1. [o] Om. c. [p] Om. 1.

soule of hym to resten he maketh.
14 Cloud and wind, and reines not folewende, a man glorious, and the behestes
15 not fulfillende. Bi pacience shal ben maad softe the prince; and a nesshe
16 tunge shal to-breke hardnesse. Hony thou hast founden, ett that suffiseth to thee; lest parauenture fulfild thou spewe
17 it out. Withdra3 thi foot fro the hous of thi ne3hebore; lest any time fulfild, he
18 shul hate thee. Spere, and swerd, and sharp arwe, a man that speketh a3en his
19 ne3hebore fals witnesse. A roten toth, and a foot sliden, that hopith vpon the
20 vnfeithful in the dai of anguysh, and leeseth the mantil in the dai of cold. Eisel in glas, that singeth dites with peruertid herte. As a mo3he[d] to the cloth, and a werm to the tree, so sorewe
21 of a man no3eth to the herte. If thin enemy shul hungren, feed hym; if he
22 thristith, 3if hym watir to drinke; forsothe colis thou shalt gadere togidere vp on the hed of hym; and the Lord shal
23 3elde to thee. A northerne wind scatereth reynes; and a dreri face the bac-
24 bitende tunge. Betere is to sitte in a corner of a roof, than with a womman
25 ful of strif, in the hous of a feste. Cold watir to the threstende soule; and a good
26 messager fro a ferr lond. A welle trublid bi foot, and a veyne corupt, the
27 ri3twis fallende beforn the vnpitous. As he that etith myche hony, and it is not to hym good; so that[e] is a serchere of
28 mageste, shal ben opressid of glorie. As an opyn cite, and withoute enuyrounyng of wallis; so a man that mai not in speking chastisen his spirit.

CAP. XXVI.

1 What maner sno3 in somer, and reyn in rep time; so vnsemende is to the fool

feithful messanger to hym that sente 'thilke *messanger*[q], makith his soule to haue reste. A cloude and wind, and reyn 14 not suynge, *is* a gloriouse man, and not fillynge biheestis. A prince schal be maad 15 soft bi pacience; and a soft tunge schal breke hardnesse. Thou hast founde hony, 16 ete thou that that suffisith to thee; lest perauenture thou be fillid, and brake[r] it out. Withdrawe thi foot fro the hous of 17 thi nei3bore; lest sum tyme he be fillid[s]*, and hate thee. A dart, and a swerd, and 18 a scharp arowe, a man that spekith fals witnessing a3ens his nei3bore. A rotun 19 tooth, and a feynt foot *is* he, that hopith on an vnfeithful man in the dai of angwisch, and leesith his mentil in the dai 20 of coold. Vynegre in a vessel† of salt *is* he, that singith songis to the worste herte. As a mou3te *noieth* a cloth, and a worm *noieth*[t] a tree, so the sorewe of a man noieth the herte. If thin enemy hungrith, 21 feede thou him‡; if he thirstith, 3yue thou watir to hym to drinke; for[u] thou 22 schalt gadere togidere coolis on his heed; and the Lord schal 3elde to thee. The 23 north wind scatereth[v] reynes; and a sorewful face *distrieth* a tunge bacbitinge. It 24 is betere to sitte in the corner of an hous without roof, than with a womman ful of chidyng, and in a comyn hous. Coold 25 watir to a thirsti man; and a good messanger fro a fer lond. A welle§ dis- 26 turblid with foot, and a veyne brokun, a iust man fallinge bifore a wickid man. As it is not good to hym that etith myche 27 hony; so he that is a serchere of maieste‖, schal be put doun fro glorie. As a citee 28 opyn, and with out cumpas of wallis; so *is* a man that mai not refreyne his spirit in speking.

CAP. XXVI.

As snow¶ in somer, and reyn in her- 1 uest; so glorie is vnsemeli to a fool. For 2

* *be fillid*; that is, anoyed. *Lire here.* c.
† *Vynegre in a vessel*; this vessel is a spice of salt, and brekith and frothith, whanne vyoegre is put on it. *songis*; that is, the seiyngis of the lawe and of profetis. *to the worste herte*; that is, to a man obstynat in synne, for he is not amended, but more is wroth, and is stirid to dispysingis. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *fede thou him*; that is, helpe thi nei3bore set in nede. *colis. etc.*; that is, thou schalt induce him to do repentaunce of the ynel which he dide to thee, ether asayede to do. *schal 3elde to thee*; that is, meede for the charite of the nei3bore; in Ebreu thus, *and the Lord schal make him pesible to thee. Lire here.* c.
§ *A welle*; troblid leesith fairnesse bi a litil meuyng, a brokun veyne is signe of deth. *so is a iust man fallinge*; that is, doinge synne bifor a wickid man, for he defameth him myche for a litil fal, and of a festu he makith a beem. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *a serchere of maieste*; that is, wole mesure dyuyn thingis bi his owne wit. *schal be oppressid of glorie*; that is, schal falle in to errour. *as a citee opyn, etc.*; that is, as the ynnere thingis of sich a citee ben opyn to hem that wolen entre, so the priuytes of sich a man ben opyn to othere men. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *as snow*; is vnsemely. *in somer*; for it is a3enus the kynde of the tyme. *in heruist*; for it peirith the ripe corn, and disposith to corrupcioun. *glorie*; that is, onour, to be 3ouun in opyn place. This word *forwhi* is not in Ebreu, but it sueth thus, *as a brid, etc.* so *cursiag brou3t forth with out resonable cause schal not come*; that is, on him in to whom it is breu3t forth, as a bird vnstable of abiding, that fleeth ouer to a certeyn place, turneth net a3en. *Lire here.* c.

[d] mou3th *A.* mow3te *E.* [e] he that *A.*

[q] him 1. [r] spue CEF *pr. m.* GHIKMNPQRSUXYa. [s] full *therof* 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] for *so* 1. [v] scaterith *abrod* 1.

glorie. For as a brid to heȝe thingus ouerfleende, and a sparewe[f] whider hym list goende; so curs in veyn spoken in to sum man shal comen ouer. A scourge to an hors, and a bernacle to an asse; and a ȝerde in the reg of vnprudent men. Answere thou not to a fool aftir his folie, lest thou be maad out lic to hym. Answere to a fool aftir his folie, lest he seme to ben wis to hymself. Halt in feet, and drinkende wickidnesse, that sendith wordus bi a fool messager. What maner the halte hath in veyn faire leggis; so vnsemende thing is in the mouth of foolis a parable. As he that sendith a ston in to an hep of monee; so he that ȝiueth to an vnwis man wrshipe. What maner if a thorun be growen in the hond of the drunken; so a parable in the mouth of foolis. Dom determyneth causes; and he that puttith silence to a fool, swageth wrathis. As an hound that tourneth aȝeen to his vome; so an vnprudent man, that reherseth his folie. Hast thou seen a man wis to be seen to hymself? more than he an vnwis man shal han hope. The slowe seith, A leoun is in the weie, and[g] a leounesse is in the gatis. As a dore is turned in his heeng; so a sloȝ man in his litle bed. A sloȝ man hidith his[h] hondis vnder his arm pit; and trauailith, if to his mouth he shal turne[i] them. Wisere to hymself the slowe semeth, than seuene men spekende sentences. As he that cachith bi the eres a dogge; so he that passeth, and vnpacient shal be mengd with[k] the strif of an other. As gilti he is, that sendith speres and arwes in to deth; so the man that gilendeli noȝeth to his frend, and whan he were caȝt, shal sey, whi as a brid fliynge ouer to hiȝ thingis, and[w] a sparowe goynge in to vncerteyn; so cursing brouȝt forth with out resonable cause schal come aboue in to sum man. Beting[x] to an hors, and a bernacle to an asse; and a ȝerde in[y] the bak of vnprudent men. Answere thou not* to a fool bi[yy] his foli, lest thou be maad lijk hym[z]. Answere thou a fool bi[a] his fooli, lest he seme to him silf to be wijs. An haltinge man in feet, and drinkinge wickidnesse†, he that sendith wordis by a fonned messanger. As an haltinge man hath faire leggis in veyn; so a parable‡ is vnsemeli in the mouth of foolis. As he that casteth[b] a stoon in to an heep of mercurie§; so he that ȝyueth onour to an vnwijs man. As if a thorn growith in the hond of a drunkun man; so[c] a parable in the mouth of foolis. Doom determyneth causis ‖; and he that settith silence to a fool, swagith iris[d]. As a dogge that turneth aȝen to his spuyng; so *is* an vnprudent man, that rehersith his fooli¶. Thou hast seyn a man seme wijs to hym silf; an vnkunnyng man schal haue hope more than he. A slow man seith, A lioun is in the weie, a liounnesse is in the foot pathis. As a dore is turned in his[e] hengis[f]; so a slow man in his bed. A slow man hidith hise hondis vndur his armpit; and he trauelith, if he turneth tho[g] to his mouth. A slow man semeth wysere** to hym silf, than seuene men spekynge sentensis. As he that takith a dogge bi the eeris; so he that passith, and *is* vnpacient, and is meddlid with the chiding of anothir man††. As he is gilti, that sendith speris and arowis in to deth; so a man that anoieth gilefuli his frend, and whanne he is takun, he schal seie, Y dide pleiynge.

* *Answere thou not*; that is, foly, as he spak folily. *answere thou a fool, etc.*, in declaringe resonably. *Lire here.* c.

† *drynkinge wickidnesse*; that is, drynk noyful to him silf. *Lire here* c.

‡ *so a parable*; that is, teching, for foolis techen vnsemely. *Lire here.* c.

§ *sendith a stoon in to the heep of mercurie*; that is to bielde a temple in the onour of this idol. *onour to an vnwise man*; for euer either onour is lost; in Ebreu thus *He that sendi a stoon in to t brood place of the slynge, etc* that is, a stoo is leid there, be sent an hiȝ aȝenus the kin of the stoon; so onour ȝou to an vnwise man, is aȝenu resoun, sithe it owith to be ȝonun to a wi man onely. *a thorn*; as a drunkun ma hauynge a thorn in his hond, prickit him silf and othere men, doith a fool techinge ethi prechinge. *L here.* c.

‖ *causis*; th is, plees. *Lir here.*

¶ *his foly*; that is, greet foly, ether m lice, that ma ith him abho mynable to G and men. *a vnkunnyng man*; that i knowinge hi ignorannce. *Lire here.* c.

** *semeth wisere*; in sekinge the reste of his fleisch, than excelent wise men. *Lire here.* c. †† *chiding of anothir man*; that is, he that s rith no wrong of an othir man, excitith him with whom he chidith with out cause, to bite him bi word ether dede. *Y dide pleynge*; whanne may not excuse the opyn malice of dede, he denyeth the malice of entent which is hid. *to the ynneste thingis of the herte*; that is, he feyneth him speke for the loue of riȝtfulnesse, ether for the good of him to whom he spekith, ether of whom he spekith; but he purposith to anoye til to the he *with foul siluer*; that is, with the dros of siluer, as it is in Ebreu. *bolynge lippis*; that is, spekinge with bolnyng of pride. *for vii. wickidne*

[f] spare c. [g] Om. c. [h] Om. *AEH.* [i] chaungen *E pr. m.* [k] Om. *AG pr. m. H.*

[w] and *as* 1. [x] Beting ben 1. [y] to 1. [yy] aftir 1. [z] to him Ka. [a] aftir 1. [b] sendith CEFHNPUY. [c] so *is* 1. [d] wraththis 1. [e] the R. [f] herre, *ether heengis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXYa. [g] hem up 1.

20 Pleiende I dide. Whan wodis shuln failen, the fyr shal ben queynt[l]; and the groynere withdrawen, striues togi-
21 dere resten. As deade colis to quyke colis, and wode to fyr; so a wratheful
22 man rereth striues. The wrdis of a groynere as simple; and thei comen thur3
23 to[m] the inmostis of the herte. What maner as with foul siluer thou wilt honoure britil vessel; so swellende lippis
24 with werst herte felashipid. In his lippis is vndirstonde the enemy, whan in
25 herte he hath tretid treccheries. Whan he shal vndirputte his vois, ne 3iue thou credence to hym; for seuene wickid-
26 nesses ben in the herte of hym. Who couereth hate gilendeli, shal ben opened
27 the malice of hym in counseil. Who delueth a dich, shal falle in to it; and who ouirturneth a ston, it shal ben a3een
28 turned to hym. A deseyuable tunge looueth not the treuthe; and the slideri[n] mouth werchith fallingis.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Ne glorie[o] thou in to the moru, vnknowende what the dai to ouercome
2 bringe forth. Preise thee an alien, and not thi mouth; a straunger, and not
3 thi lippis. Heuy is the ston, and charious is the grauel; but the wrathe of the
4 fool is heuyere than either. Wrathe hath not mercy, ne brekende out wodnesse; and the bure of the stirid spirit
5 bern who shall moun? Betere is open
6 amending, than hid looue. Betere ben the woundis of the loouere, than the
7 gileful kosses of the hatere. The soule fulfild shal to-trede the hony comb; the soule forsothe hungrende also bitter for
8 sweete shal take. As a brid ouerpassende fro his nest, so a man that forsak-
9 eth his place. With oynement and diuers smellis deliteth the herte; and with goode counseilis of the frend the soule is

Whanne trees failen, the fier schal be quenchid; and whanne a priuy bacbitere is withdrawun, stryues resten. As deed coolis at quic coolis, and trees at the fier; so a wrathful man reisith chidyngis. The wordis of a pryuei bacbitere *ben* as symple; and tho comen til[h] to the ynneste[i] thingis of the herte. As if thou wolt[k] ourne[l] a vessel of erthe with foul siluer; so *ben* bolnynge lippis felouschipid with 'the werste[m] herte. An enemy is vndirstondun bi hise lippis, whanne he tretith giles in the[n] herte. Whanne he 'makith low[o] his vois, bileue thou not to hym; for seuene wickidnessis ben in his herte. The malice of hym that hilith hatrede gilefuli, schal be schewid in a counsel. He that delueth a diche, schal falle in to it; and if a man walewith a stoon, it schal turne a3en to hym. A fals tunge loueth not treuth; and a slidir[p] mouth worchith fallyngis.

CAP. XXVII.

Haue thou not glorie on[q] the morewe*, 1
'not knowynge[r] what thing the dai to[s] comynge schal bringe forth. Another 2
man, and not thi mouth preise thee; a straunger, and not thi lippis '*preise thee*[t]. A stoon is heuy, and grauel is chariouse; 3
but the ire of a fool is heuyere than euer eithir. Ire hath no merci, and[u] wood- 4
nesse brekynge out '*hath no merci*[v]; and who mai suffre the fersnesse of a spirit stirid[w]? Betere is opyn repreuyng†, than 5
loue hid. Betere ben the woundis of hym 6
that loueth, than the gileful cossis of hym that hatith. A man fillid schal dispise 7
an hony coomb; but an hungri man schal take, 3he, bittir thing for swete. As a 8
brid passinge ouer fro his nest, so is a man that forsakith his place. The herte 9
delitith in oynement, and dyuerse odours; and a soule is maad swete bi the good

20 *ben in his herte*; that is, the vnyuersite of malice, ethir of wickidnesse. *a dich delueth*; that is, makith redy falling to another man. *slidur mouth*; that kepith not priuyte. *tcorchith fallingis*; in openynge councel to aduersaries. *Lire here.* c.

* *Haue thou not glorie on the morewe*; that is, dilaye thou not a good werk, vndur hope of tyme to comynge more able. *stirid*; bi ire, ethir woodnesse; no man may suffre this, no but ful wiys and pacient. *Lire here.* c.

† *opyn repreuyng*; bi which repreuyng good cometh to him that is repreuyed. *than loue hid*; that is, not schewid in werk, for no good cometh therof to him that is loued. *woundis of the louyere*; that ben doon to amending of him that is loued. *gileful cossis*; than ben maad to disseyuing of him that is kissed. *forsakith his place*; that is, hows, and meynee, and chargith not of the cure of hem; and bi this is vndurstondun the malice of a prelat, dispisynge the cure ether helthe of soulis, for bisynessis and offices of erthely thingis. *Lire here.* c.

[l] quenchid *AEGH*. [m] unto *AEGH*. [n] slyper *A*. [o] ioye *A*.

[h] Om. a. [i] ynnere M. innerest PY. [k] woldist 1. [l] onouren PY. honoure a. [m] a ful wickid 1. [n] *his* 1. [o] sendith doun, *ether makith low* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXYa. [p] sliper M. [q] of 1. [r] that knowist not 1. [s] Om. CGI. [t] Om. 1. [u] ne 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] *yuel* stirid 1.

10 swetid. Thi frend, and the frend of thi fader, ne leue thou; and the hous of thi brother go thou not in, in the dai of thi tormenting. Betere is a neȝhebore bi-
11 side, than a brother aferr. Studie to wisdam, sone myn, and glade thou myn herte; that thou mowe to the repreuere
12 answern a wrd. The felle seende euel is hid; litle childer forth passende suf-
13 freden harmys. Tac the clothing of hym, that behotith for a straunger; and for an alien tac awei to hym a wed.
14 Who blissith to his neȝhebore with a gret vois, fro nyȝt risende, to the cursere
15 shal be lic. Rooues thurȝ droppende in the dai of cold, and a womman ful of
16 strif ben comparisound togidere. Who holdith hir, as he heelde wind; and the[o]
17 oile of his riȝt side he auoide out. Iren with iren is whettid out; and a man
18 whettith out the face of his frend. Who kepith a fige tree, shal ete the frutis of it; and who kepere is of his lord, shal
19 ben glorified. What maner wise in watris aȝeen shinen the cheres of men lokende; so the hertes of men ben opened
20 to prudent men. Helle and perdicioun neuere ben fulfild; and the eȝen of men
21 vnfillable. What maner wise siluer is preued in the ȝeting vessel, and gold in the furneis; so is preued a man in the mouth of preiseris. The herte of the wicke sechith out euelis; the riȝt for-
22 sothe herte secheth out kunnyng. If thou bete togidere a fool in a morter, as hoolid barli smytende there vp on the pestel; shal not ben take awei fro hym
23 his folie. Bisili knowe thou the chere of thi beeste; and thi flockis behold.
24 Forsothe thou shalt not han continuelli power; but a croune shal be ȝolde to thee
25 in ieneracioun of ieneraciouns. Opened ben the medwis, and apereden greene erbis; and gedered ben heys fro the hillis.

counsels of a frend. Forsake thou not thi frend, and the frend of thi fadir; and entre thou not in to the hous of thi brothir, in the dai of thi turment. Betere is a neiȝbore nyȝ, than a brothir afer. Mi sone, studie thou a boute wisdom, and make thou glad myn herte; that thou maist answere a word to a dispisere*. A fel man seynge yuel was hid; litle men of wit passinge forth suffriden harmes. Take thou awei his clooth, that bihiȝte for a straunger; and take thou awei a[x] wed fro hym for an alien man. He that blessith his† neiȝbore with greet vois; and risith bi niȝt, schal be lijk hym that cursith. Roouys droppynge in the dai of coold, and a womman ful of chidyng ben comparisond[y]. He that withholdith‡ hir, as if he holdith[z] wynd; and auoidith the oile of his riȝt hond. Yrun is whettid bi[a] irun; and a man whettith the face of his frend. He that kepith a fige tre, schal ete the fruytis therof; and he that is a kepere of his lord, schal be glorified. As the cheris of men biholdinge schynen in watris; so the hertis of men ben opyn to prudent men. Helle and perdicioun schulen not be fillid; so and the iȝen of men§ moun not be fillid. As siluer is preuyd in a wellyng place, and gold '*is preued*[b] in a furneys; so a man is preued bi the mouth of preyseris. The herte‖ of a wickid man sekith out yuels; but a riȝtful herte sekith out kunnyng. Thouȝ thou beetist[c] a fool¶ in a morter, as with a pestel smytynge aboue dried barli; his foli schal not be don awei fro him. Knowe thou diligentli the cheere of thi beeste**; and biholde thou thi flockis. For thou schalt not haue power contynueli; but a coroun schal be ȝouun to thee in generacioun and in to generacioun. Mede-wis ben openyd, and greene eerbis apperiden; and hey is gaderid fro hillis.

10 * *answere a word to a dispisere*; that is, to him that dispisith truthe, in conuyctinge ether ouercomynge him resonably. *Lire here.* c.
† *that blessith his, etc.*; that is, flaterith him opynli. *and risith bi nyȝt*; that is, doith this bisili. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *with holdith*; that is, enforsith to withholde fro her nysete. *holdith wynd*; and this is inpossible, ether ful hard. *the oile of his riȝthond*; for oile holdun in the riȝt hond, be it streyned neuere so harde, goith out; so a nyse womman, how myche euer sche be streyned, fyndith weyes to do yuele. *Lire here.* c.
§ *so and the iȝen of men, etc.*; coueytouse men moun not be fillid; for whi coueytise is not decreessid, but encreesid bi thingis getun. *bi the mouth of preiseris*; for herbi it apperith, wher he is verili vertuouse, ether nay, if he is not enhaunsid, ether proud, bi the preissing in ony maner, but is maad betere, the truthe of the vertu apperith, which preisid, encreesith; if he is enhaunsid, the falsnesse aperith. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *the herte*; this vers is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *thouȝ thou betist a fool, etc.*; that is, he schal not be amendid, bi what euer chastising ethir beting moun. *Lire here.* c.

** *the cheer of thi beeste*; this is expowned of prelatis that han cure of soulis thus. *knowe thou diligently the cheer of thi beeste*; that is, the liyf and condicioun of men suget to thee. *for thou schalt not haue power to amende hem contynuely*; that is, aftir deth. *but a coroun*, of glorie, *schal be ȝouun to thee*, if thou vsist well the power bitakun to thee. *Lire here.* c.

[o] as the E *pr. m.*

[x] the 1. [y] likned to gidre 1. [z] holde 1. [a] with 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] beestist A. pownedist 1.

26 Lombis ben to thi clothing; and geet to
27 the pris of the feeld. Suffise to thee the
myle of got in to thi metes; in to the
necessaries of thin hous, and to liflode to
thin hond wymmen.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 The vnpitouse fleeth, no man pursu-
ende; the riȝtwis forsothe as a leoun
2 trostende without ferd shal be. For the
synnes of the erthe manye princis of it;
and for the wisdam of a man, and the
kunnyng of these thingus that ben seid,
3 the lif of a duk shal ben lengere. A
man pore chalengende pore men, lic is
to hidous weder, in whiche is greithid
4 hunger. Who forsaken the lawe, preisen
the vnpitous; who kepen, shul ben tend
5 vp aȝen hym. Euele men thenken not
dom; who forsothe aȝeen sechen the
6 Lord, taken to heed alle thingus. Betere
is a pore man goende in his simplenesse,
than a riche man in his shreude weies.
7 Who kepith the lawe, a wis sone is;
who forsothe glotounes fedith, shendith
8 his fader. Who kepith togidere richesses
with vsures, and with free wynnyng of
vsure, in to pore men he gedereth hem
9 togidere. Who bowith doun his eres,
that he here not the lawe; his orisoun
10 shal be maad cursful. Who desceyueth
riȝte men in an euel weie, in his deth
shal falle; and simple men shuln welden
11 his goodis. A wis man to hymself is
seen a riche man; the pore forsothe
12 prudent shal enserchen hym. In the ful
out ioȝing of riȝtwis men myche glorie[p]
is; regnende vnpitous men, fallingus ben
13 of men. Who hidith his hidous giltis,
shal not ben riȝt reulid; who forsothe
knoulechith and forsakith, mercy shal
14 gete. Blisful the man, that euermor is

Lambren be to[d] thi clothing; and kidis
be to the[e] prijs of[f] feeld*. The mylke
of geete suffice to thee for thi[g] meetis; in
to the necessarie thingis of thin hous, and
to lijflode to[h] thin handmaidis[i]†.

CAP. XXVIII.

A wickid man fleeth, whanne no man
pursueth; but a iust man as a lioun
tristynge‡ schal be with out ferdfulnesse.
For the synnes of the lond *ben*[k] many
princis therof[l]; and for the wisdom of a
man, and for the kunnyng of these
thingis§ that ben seid, the lijf of the
duyk schal be lengere[m]. A pore man
falsli calengynge pore men, is lijk a
grete reyn, wherynne hungur is maad
redi. Thei that forsaken the lawe, preisen
a[n] wickid man; thei that kepen *the
lawe*[o], ben kyndlid[p]‖ aȝens hym. Wickid
men thenken not[q] doom; but thei that
seken the Lord, perseyuen alle thingis¶.
Betere is a pore man goynge in his sym-
pilnesse, than a riche man in schrewid
weies. He that kepith the lawe, is a
wijs sone; but he that fedith** glotouns,
schendith his fadir. He that gaderith
togidere richessis bi vsuris, and fre en-
crees††, gaderith tho[r] togidere aȝens pore
men. His preyer schal be maad cursid,
that bowith awei his eere‡‡; that he here
not the lawe. He that disseyueth iust
men in an yuel weye, schal falle in his
perisching; and iuste men schulen welde
hise goodis. A ryche man semeth wijs to
him silf; but a pore man prudent schal
serche him§§. In enhaunsing of iust men
is miche glorie; whanne wickid men
regnen, fallyngis[s] of men ben[t]. He that
hidith hise grete trespassis‖‖, schal not be
maad riȝtful; but he that knoulechith and
forsakith tho[u], schal gete merci. Blessid

* *and kidis to the prys of the feeld*; that is, that thou bie feeldis hi the prijs of tho, ethir that thou tile feeldis now had; and bi lambren and kidis ben vndurstondun here, also othere beestis nedeful to liyflode. *Lire here.* c.

† *liyflode to thyn handmaydis*; that is, if thou hast in thyn hows beestis that suffisen to thi liyflode, and of thyn hows, be thou not bisi to seke othere thingis more delicat. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *as a lioun tristing*; in the Lord. *Lire here.* c.

§ *for the kunnyng of these thingis*; that is, of mannus thingis worthi to be doon. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *ben kyndlid*; that is, ben moued bi feruent loue of the lawe, and of riȝtfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *perseyuen alle thingis*; that ben nedeful to execusioun, ethir parformyng of riȝtfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

** *that fedith*; in spending his catel therynne. *Lire here.* c.

†† *and fre encrees*; in resseyuynge ouer the stok, ether ouer hool dette, netheles without couenannt. *Lire here.* c.

‡‡ *that bowith awey his eere*; that so he do the contrarie of lawe more lenefully, and with out remors ether biting of consience; for it cometh of greet lust to do synne, that a man nyle kunne the lawe, lest bi kunnyng therof he be lettid of synne, ether withdrawun therfro. *in an yuel weye*; that is, drawith hem to yuel, bi his councel. *perisching*; of dedly synne, and of helle. *Lire here.* c.

§§ *schal serche him*; that is, schal knowe his councel. *Lire here.* c.

‖‖ *that hidith his grete trespassis*; in the doom of consience, that is confessioun. *Lire here.* c.

p ioȝe E *pr. m.*

d in to 1. e Om. M. f of the INQ *pr. m.* of thi KX. g Om. S. h of 1. i hond maidens IKSa.
k *there ben* 1. l of it 1. m the lengere 1. n the 1. o *it* 1. p leendid *or stirid* 1. q not *on* 1. r Om. 1.
s myscheues 1. t ther ben 1. u hem 1.

ferdful; who forsothe is of hard mynde,
15 shal falle in to euel. A leoun rorende,
and a bere hungrende, an vnpitous prince
16 on[q] a pore puple. A nedi duk of prudence manye shal opresse bi chalenge;
who forsothe hatith auarice, long shul
17 be made the daȝes of hym. The man
that wrongfulli chalengith to the soule,
the blod of hym, if vn to the lake he
18 shul flee, no man susteneth[r]. Who goth
simpleli, shal ben saaf; who in peruertid
weies shal go, shal falle togidere at ones.
19 Who werchith his erthe, shal be fulfild
with loeues; who folewith idil reste, shal
20 ben fulfild with nedynesse. A man feithful
myche shal ben preisid; who forsothe heeȝeth to be maad riche, shal not ben inno-
21 cent. Who[s] knowith in dom face, he this
doth not wel; and for a morsel of bred
22 he forsaketh the treuthe. The man that
heeȝeth to be maad riche, and to othere
men enuyeth; vnknowith that nedinesse
23 come vp on to hym. Who chastiseth a
man, grace aftir shal find anent hym;
more than he that bi flateringus of tunge
24 bigilith. Who withdrawith any thing
fro his fader and moder, and seith that
not to ben synne, parcener is of a man
25 sleere. Who bostith of hymself, and
spredeth abrod, sterith striues; who forsothe hopeth in the Lord, shal be saued.
26 Who trostith in his herte, is a fool; who
forsothe goth wisly, he[t] shal ben preisid.
27 Who ȝiueth to the pore, shal not neden;
who dispiseth the preiere louli, shal suf-
28 fre scarnesse. Whan vnpitous men shuln
risen, men shul ben hid; and whan thei
han pershid, the riȝtwise shul ben multiplied.

is the man, which is euere dredeful*; but he that is 'harde of soule[v], schal falle† in to yuel. A rorynge lioun‡, and an 15
hungry bere, *is* a wickid prince on a pore puple. A duyk nedi of prudence schal 16
oppresse§ many men bi fals chalenge; but the daies of hym that hatith aueryce, schulen be maad longe. No man sus- 17
teyneth[w] a man that falsly chalengith the blood‖ of a man, if he fleeth 'til to[x] the lake. He that goith simpli¶, schal be 18
saaf; he that goith bi weiward weies, schal falle doun onys**. He that worch- 19
ith his lond, schal be fillid with looues; he that sueth ydelnesse, schal be fillid with nedynesse. A feithful man schal be 20
preisid myche; but he that hastith†† to be maad riche, schal not be innocent[y]. He that knowith a face in doom‡‡, doith 21
not wel; this man forsakith treuthe, ȝhe, for a mussel of breed. A man that hast- 22
ith to be maad riche, and hath enuye to othere men; woot not that nedinesse schal come on hym. He that repreueth a man, 23
schal fynde grace aftirward at[z] hym; more than he that disseyueth bi flateryngis of tunge. He that withdrawith ony thing 24
fro his fadir and fro his modir, and seith that this is no synne, is parcener of a manquellere. He that auauntith§§ hym 25
silf, and alargith, reisith[a] stryues; but he that hopith in the Lord, schal be sauyd. He that tristith in his herte‖‖, is a fool; 26
but he that goith wiseli, schal be preysid. He that ȝyueth to a pore man, schal not be 27
nedi; he that dispisith '*a pore man*[b] bisechynge, schal suffre nedynesse. Whanne 28
vnpitouse men risen, men schulen be hid; whanne[c] tho[d] '*vnpitouse men*[e] han perischid, iust men schulen be multiplied.

* *euere dredful*; lest he offende God in ony thing. *Lire here.* c.

† *of hard soule, schal falle, etc.*; that is, he that chargith not of trespas aȝenus Goddis lawe, schal falle in to yuel of synne and of peyne. c.

‡ *A roring lioun, etc.*; as a lioun deuourith beestis, so a wickid king spulith hise sugetis of her goodis, that moun not aȝen stonde him. *Lire here.* c.

§ *schal oppresse, etc.*; for he hath wickid mynystris indusinge him to this malice, and he kan not perseyue. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *the blood*; that is, sekith vniustli the deth of a man. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *sympli*; that is, innocentli. *Lire here.* cn.

** *schal falle doun onys*; that is, with out rising aȝen to good. *Lire here.* c.

†† *that hastith, etc.*; coueytinge ouer myche herto. *Lire here.* c.

‡‡ *a face in doom*; that is, fauerith a man for singuler famyliarite, more than is riȝtful. *Lire here.* c.

§§ *avauntith*; in magnefiynge ouer mesure hise seiyngis ether dedis. *Lire here.* c.

‖‖ *tristith in his herte*; that is, ouer myche in his owne wit. *is a fool*; for he is presumptuouse and proud, and pride makith blynd the vndurstonding. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXIX.

1 To the man, that the chastisere with hard noll dispisith, feerli deth shal come

CAP. XXIX.

Sodeyn perischyng¶¶ schal come on 1
that man, that with hard nol dispisith a

¶¶ *Sudeyn perischyng*; of body and of soule. *with hard nol*; that is, an obstynat soule. *helthe schal not sue him*; for his synne is vncurable, for it is a spice of synne aȝenus the Hooly Goost, which synne is seid vnable to be forȝouun, that is, is not able to be forȝouun eseli, ethir of ful hard to be forȝouun. *Lire here.* c.

[q] up on *AEGH*. [r] shal susteynen *E pr. m.* [s] Who forsothe *E pr. m.* [t] Om. *A*.

[v] of hard herte 1. [w] susteyne 1. [x] vn to 1. [y] giltlees 1. [z] anentis 1. [a] reisith up 1. [b] *him* 1. [c] and whanne 1. [d] thei 1. the s. [e] Om. 1.

vp on to hym; and hym helthe shal not folewe. In the multepliyng of riȝtwis men shal gladen the comun; and whan vnpitous men han taken princehed, the puple shal weilen. The man that looueth wisdam, gladith his fader; who forsothe nurshith an hoore, shal leese substaunce. A riȝtwis king rereth vp the lond; an auerous man shal destroȝen it. The man that with flateryng and feyned wrdis spekith to his frend; a net spredith to his goingis. The sinnende wicke man a grene shal inwrappe; and the riȝtwise shal preisen, and ioȝen. The riȝtwise knoȝ the cause of pore men; the vnpitous vnknowith kunnyng men. Bacbitende scateren the cite; wise men forsothe turnen awei wodnesse. A wis man if with a fool shul striue; whethir he laȝhe, or wrathe, he shal not finde reste. Men of blodis hateden the simple; riȝtwis men forsothe sechen the soule of hym. Al his spirit bringeth forth the fool; a wis man berth ouer, and kepith vnto afterward. A prince that gladli hereth the wrdis of lesing; alle tbe mynystris hath vnpitouse. The pore and the creaunsour metten togidere; of either the liȝtnere is the Lord. The king that demeth in treuthe pore men; the trone of hym in to withoute ende shal be fastned. Ȝerde and correccioun shal ȝelde wisdam; the child forsothe, that is laft to his wil, confoundith his modir. In the multipliyng of vnpitous men shuln ben multiplied hidous giltis; and the fallingis[u] of hem riȝtwis men shul see. Lerne thi sone, and he shal refreshen thee; and he shal ȝiue delices to his soule. Whan prophecie shal faile, the puple shal ben scaterid; who forsothe kepith the lawe, is blisful. The seruaunt in wrdis mai not ben lerned; for that that thou seist, he vnblamere; and helth schal not sue hym. The comynalte schal be glad in the multipliyng of iust men; whanne wickid men han take prinshod, the puple schal weyle. A man that loueth wisdom, makith glad his fadir; but he that nurschith 'an hoore[f], schal leese catel[g]. A iust king reisith the lond; an auerouse man schal distrie it. A man that spekith bi flateryngе and feyned wordis to his frend; spredith abrood a net* to hise steppis. A snare schal wlappe a wickid man doynge synne; and a iust man schal preise, and schal[h] make ioye. A iust man knowith the cause of pore men; an[i] vnpitouse man knowith not kunnyng. Men ful of pestilence distryen a citee; but wise men turnen awei woodnesse. If a wijs man stryueth with a fool†; whether[k] he be[l] wrooth, 'ether he leiȝith[m], he schal not fynde reste. Menquelleris haten a simple man; but iust men seken his soule. A fool bringith forth al his spirit; a wise man dilaieth, and reserueth in to tyme comynge afterward. A prince that herith wilfuli the wordis of a[n] leesyng‡; schal haue alle mynystris[o] vnfeithful[p]. A pore man and a leenere metten hem silf; the Lord is liȝtnere§ of euer ethir. If a kyng demeth pore men in treuthe; his trone schal be maad stidfast with outen ende. A ȝerde and chastisyng schal ȝyue wisdom; but a child, which[q] is left to his wille[r], schendith his modir. Grete trespassis schulen be multiplied in the multipliyng of wickid men; and iust men schulen se the fallyngis of hem. Teche thi sone, and he schal coumforte thee; and he schal ȝyue delicis to thi soule. Whanne prophesie faylith, the puple schal be distried; but he that kepith the lawe, is blessid. A seruaunt‖ mai not be tauȝt bi wordis; for he vndirstondith that that thou seist, and[s] dispisith for[t] to answere.

releeue the pore man; and wille to the pore man, to preye for the riche man. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *A seruaunt;* vnbuxum and rebel. *Lire here.* c.

* *a net, etc.;* for he lettith his going forth in hise werkis, in withdrawinge fro him the biheest in which he tristide. *A snare;* of many fold synne and of helle. *A iust man knowith;* that is, enforsith to knowe, that he may helpe. *kunnyng;* to do wel, for wickid men kunnen not do wel. *Lire here.* c.

† *If a wise man stryueth with a fool;* that is, trauelith to amende the fool. *wher he;* that is, the wise man. *is wrooth;* in repreuynge scharply the fool. *leiȝith;* in monestinge him swetely. *reste;* that is, amending of the fool. *Menquelleris;* ether men of bloodis, that is, schederis out of myche blood. *haten a symple man;* that is, goynge with out doublenesse of gile. *seken his soule;* that is, to saue his liyf. *alle mynystris vnfeithful;* for they seken to plese him, and sue him of siche wordis of flateryng and of bacbiting; as it is opyn of kyng Saul, that pursuede Dauyth, for the flateryngis of Doech, and othere men liyk him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *of leesing;* that is, of flatering and of bacbitiog. *Lire here.* c.

§ *the Lord is liȝtnere, etc.;* for he enspirith wille to the riche man, to

[u] falling *A*.

[f] a strumpett 1. [g] his catel 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] and an cs. as Q. [k] wher CEGHMNPQRUXY. [l] is not CEGH KMNPQRSUX *pr. m.* Ya. is X *sec. m.* [m] wher he leiȝith CEGHIKMNPQRUXY. or leiȝe 1. whether he leiȝith sa. [n] Om. 1. [o] *his* seruauntis 1. [p] vnpitous X *sec. m. marg.* [q] that 1. [r] *owen* wille 1. [s] and he 1. [t] Om. 1.

dirstant[w], and to answern he dispisith.
20 Hast thou seen a man swift to speken?
folie more is to ben hopid than the cor-
21 reccioun of hym. Who delicatli fro
childhed[x] nurshith his seruaunt; after-
22 ward shal feelen hym vnobeisaunt. The
man wratheful stireth striues; and he
that is li3t to han indignacioun, shal be
23 to synnes more redi. The proude man
lounesse folewith[y]; and the meke man in
24 spirit glorie shal resceyue. Who with a
theef is parcener, hatith his soule; the
adiurere he hereth, and not shewith.
25 Who dredith a man, soone shal falle; who
hopith in the Lord, shal ben vp rerid.
26 Manye sechen the face of the prince;
and dom of eche[z] shal gon out fro the
27 Lord. Ri3twis men wlaten the vnpitous
man; and vnpitous men wlaten hem,
that ben in the ri3t weie. The sone
kepende the wrd shal ben out of perdi-
1 cioun. The wrdis of the gederere, vo-
mende soue.

CAP. XXX.

The viseoun that a man spac, with
whiche is God, and that, God with hym
2 wonende, coumfortid, seith, Most fool I
am of men; and the wisdam of men is
3 not with me. I lernede not wisdam; and
4 I knew3 the kunnyng of seintus. Who
ste3ide vp in to heuene, and who cam
doun? Who with heeld spirit in his
hondis? who bond togidere watris as in
a cloth? Who rerede alle the termes of
the erthe? What name is of hym? and
what name of the sone of hym, if thou
5 knewe? Eche sermoun of God firid[a], a
6 sheld it is to alle hoperis in itself. Ne
adde thou any thing to the wordis of
hym[b]; and thou be vndernome, and

Thou hast seyn a man swift to speke; foli 20 * *He that takith part with a theef, etc.;* in
schal be hopid more than his amendyng. ix. maneris is
He that nurschith his seruaunt delicatli 21 maad part taking ether consent of thefte;
fro childhod; schal fynde hym rebel aftir- firste whanne a
ward. A wrathful man territh chidingis; 22 man comaundith his seruaunt
and he that is li3t to haue indignacioun, ether suget to
schal be more enclynaunt to synnes. Low- 23 do thefte; the
nesse sueth a proude man; and glorie schal ii. in counceling a straungere to do thefte;
vp take a meke man of spirit. He that 24 iii. in consentinge, where
takith part with a theef *, hatith his it schulde not
soule; he herith a man chargynge † be don with out
greetli, and schewith not. He that dred- 25 his consent;
ith a man, schal falle soon[u]; he that iiii. in flateryng ether
hopith in the Lord, shal be reisid. Many 26 preisinge a
men seken the face of the prince; and the raueynour; v.
doom of alle men schal go forth of the in ressettinge a
Lord. Iust men han abhomynacioun of 27 theef, ether his
a wickid man; and wickid men han abho- thefte; vi. in
mynacioun of hem, that ben in a ri3tful beynge stille,
weye. A sone kepynge‡ a word, schal whanne he
be out of perdicioun. seeth thefte
doon, which he
my3te lette bi
speking, ether
cry; vii. in not
putting forth
him silf and
lettinge not
thefte, whanne
he is holdun
herto, as a iuge,
ether kepere of
the lond; viii.
whanne, aftir
thefte don, en-
quering is maad
therof, that it
be foundun, and
he knowith sum
thing therof,
and schewith
not; the ix. in
takinge part of
the thefte. *Lire here.* c.
† *charginge;* that is, enquering thefte, vndur the peyne of eurs, ether in other maner. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *a sone keping, etc.;* this vers is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXX.

The wordis of hym that gaderith§, of 1
the sone spuynge. The prophesie[v] which[w]
a man spak, with whom God was, and[x]
which *man*[y] was[z] coumfortid bi God
dwellyng with hym, and[a] seide, Y am 2
the moost fool‖ of men; and the wisdom
of men is not with me. Y lernede not 3
wisdom; and Y knew not the kunnyng of
hooli men. Who stiede in to heuene, and 4
cam doun? Who helde togidere the spirit
in hise hondis? who bonde togidere wa-
tris as in a cloth? Who reiside alle the
endis of erthe? What is name[b] of hym?
and what is the name of his sone, if thou
knowist? Ech word of God *is* a scheld 5
set a fiere, to alle that hopen in hym.

§ *that gaderith, etc.;* Salomon is seid a sone gaderinge and spuynge, to signefie the greetnesse of wisdom gaderid in him, and the excelence of his teching. *Lire here.* c. ‖ *Y am the moste fool;* Salomon bi the Hooly Goost bifor si3, that simple men not lettrid schulden be li3tned of God in thingis that perteynen to helthe of soulis; and this in the tyme of Crist; and of sich a symple man seith Salomon, *Y am the moste fool of men,* that is, vnlettrid and symple. *and the wisdom of men;* that is, wisdom of temporal gouernail of mennus thingis, *is not with me. Y lernede not wisdom;* that is, kunnyng of filosofie. *and Y knew not the kunnyng of seyntis;* that disposith to euerlastinge helthe. *Who stiede in to heuene and cam doun;* that is, it is God that gouerneth heuenly thingis and erthli thingis, and God the Fadir, and God his Sone, ben with out bigynnyng and ende. And a filosofore may not knowe this bi worldly wisdom, but this is knowun oneli by Goddis wisdom. *Lire here.* c.

[w] vndurstondith *AH.* [x] his childhed *E pr. m.* [y] hatith *E sec. m.* [z] echon *AEGH.* [a] is firid *A.* [b] it *E pr. m.*

[u] soone *fro ri3tfulnesse* N. [v] visioun *ether profecie* CEFGHKMNPQRSUXYa. visioun 1. [w] that 1. [x] the 1. [y] a man A *pr. m.* Y. [z] Om. 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] the name 1.

7 founde a liere. Two thingus I preȝede
to thee; ne denien thou to me, er I die.
8 Vanyte and lesing wrdis[c] fer do awei
fro me; beggerie and richessis ne ȝiue
thou to me; ȝif onli to my liflode nede-
9 ful thingus; lest par auenture I fulfild, be
drawen to denyen, and seie, Who is the
Lord? and thurȝ nede constreyned, stele,
10 and forswere the name of my God. Ne
acuse thou a seruaunt to his lord, lest
par auenture he curse to thee, and thou
11 falle. Jeneracioun is, that to his fader
cursith, and that to his moder blisseth
12 not. Jeneracioun that to hymself clene
is seen, and neuer the latere it is not
13 wasshe fro his filthis. Jeneracioun of the
whiche ben the eȝen and the eȝe lidis of
14 it in to heȝe thingus vp rerid. Jenera-
cioun that for teth hath swerdis, and
chewith with his wang teth; that he ete
helpeles[cc] fro the erthe, and pore men
15 fro men. Waterlechis two ben doȝtris,
seiende, Bring on, bring on. Thre
thingus ben vnfillable, and the ferthe,
that seith neuermore[d], It suffisith;
16 helle, and the mouth of a womman
wombe, and the erthe that neuer is fild
with water; fijr forsothe neuermor[e]
17 seith[f], It suffiseth. The eȝe that scorn-
eth the fader, and that dispiseth the
birthe of his moder, pecken hym out
crowis of the stremes; and ete hym the
18 sonus of the egle. Thre thingus ben
hard to me, and the ferthe outerli I
19 knowe not; the weie of an egle in he-
uene, the weie of the shadewe eddere
on[g] a ston, the weie of a ship in the
myd[h] se, and the weie of a man in his
20 waxende ȝouthe[i]. Such is the weie of the[j]
womman auoutresse, that etith, and wip-
ende hir mouth, seith, I haue not wroȝt
21 euel. Bi thre thingus is moued the erthe,
22 and the ferthe it[k] mai not sustene; bi a
seruaunt, whan he regneth; bi a fool,
23 whan he were fulfild with mete; bi an

Adde thou not* ony thing to the wordis 6
of hym, and[c] thou[d] be repreued, and be
foundun a liere. I preiede[e] thee twei 7
thingis; denye not thou[f] to me, bifor that
Y die. Make thou fer fro me vanyte 8
and wordis of leesyng; ȝyue thou not to
me beggery[g]† and richessis; ȝyue[h] thou
oneli necessaries to my lijflode; lest per- 9
auenture Y be fillid[i], and be drawun to
denye, and[k] seie, Who is the Lord? and
lest Y[l] compellid bi nedynesse, stele[m], and
forswere the name of my God. Accuse 10
thou not‡ a seruaunt to his lord, lest per-
auenture he curse thee, and thou falle
doun. A generacioun that cursith his 11
fadir, and that blessith not his modir. A 12
generacioun that semeth cleene to it silf,
and netheles is not waischun fro hise
filthis. A generacioun whose iȝen ben 13
hiȝ§, and the iȝe liddis therof ben reisid
in to hiȝ thingis. A generacioun that 14
hath swerdis for teeth, and etith with hise
wank teeth; that it ete nedi men of erthe,
and the porails of men. The watir leche 15
hath twei[n] douȝtris ‖, seiynge, Brynge,
bringe. Thre thingis ben vnable to be
fillid, and the fourthe, that seith neuere,
It suffisith; helle¶, and the mouth of the 16
wombe, and the erthe which[o] is neuere
fillid with water; but fier seith neuere, It
suffisith. Crowis of the stronde picke out 17
thilke iȝe, that scorneth the fadir, and
that dispisith the child beryng of his
modir; and the briddis of an egle ete
that iȝe. Thre thingis ben hard to me, 18
and outirli Y knowe not the fourthe
thing; the weye of an egle** in heuene, 19
the weie of a serpent on a stoon, the weie
of a schip in the myddil of the see, and
the weie of a man in ȝong wexynge age.
Siche is the weie of a womman auow- 20
tresse, which[p] etith, and wipith hir mouth,
and seith, Y wrouȝte not yuel. The erthe 21
is moued bi thre thingis, and[q] the fourthe
thing, which it may not susteyne; bi a 22

* *Adde thou not, etc.;* contrarie, netheles tho thingis that declaren Goddis word, monn be addid wel and meedefuly. *Lire here.* c.

† *beggeri;* he spekith this in the persoone of a siyk man, that kan not wel vse prosperites with out pride, nether aduersite with out grucching. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Accuse thou not, etc.;* that is, no but for a iust cause. *Lire here.* c.

§ *iȝen ben hiȝ, etc.;* that is, whos pride of herte apperith opinli with out forth, in the iȝen and lippis. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *twei douȝtris, etc.;* that is, auarice and leccherie, that ben neuere fillid. *Lire here.* c. that is, auerice and couetise. K.

¶ *helle, etc.;* that is, the deuel, that euere enforsith more and more to drawe synneris to himsilf. *of the wombe;* that is, of a leccherouse womman. *Lire here.* c.

** *weye of an egle;* that is, of Crist, in his assencion. *weye of a serpent;* that is, of Crist, in his rising ayen. *of a schip in the myddis of the see;* that is, of Crist, in his conuersacioun in the world. *of a man;* that is, of Crist, perfit man in kunnyng and vertues. *in a ȝong weringe womman;* that is, in the blessid Virgyn. *Lire here.* c.

[c] wordis C *sec. m.* [cc] the helpeles *A.* [d] euermore *A.* [e] Om. *E pr. m.* [f] that seith not *E pr. m.* [g] up on *AEGH.* [h] myddel *AEGH.* [i] ȝongth *A passim.* [j] a *AEGH.* [k] that it *E pr. m.*

[e] and *so* I. [d] Om. I. [e] preie EPY. [f] thou *hem* I. [g] beggyng I. [h] *but* ȝyue I. [i] fulfillid I. [k] and Y C. [l] Y be I. [m] and stele I. [n] two I *passim.* [o] that I. [p] that I. [q] and *bi* I.

hateful womman, whan she were taken in to matrimoyne; and bi an hand womman, whan she were eir of hir ladi.
24 Foure thingus ther ben the leste of erthe[l], and thei ben wisere than wise
25 men; amptis, a feble puple, that greithen
26 in rep time mete to them; a litil hare, a folc vnmy3ti, that in a ston his bed set-
27 tith; a king the locuste hath not, and it
28 goth out alle bi cumpanyes; a lisard with hondis cleueth, and he dwellith in
29 the housis of a king. Thre thingus ben[m], that weel gon, and the ferthe, that goth
30 welsumly. A leoun, most strong of bestes, at 'a3en coomyng[n] of noon shal dreden;
31 a cok gyrd vp the leendis, and a ram, and ther is not that withstonde to hym.
32 And that fool shal seme, aftir that he is rerid vp in to hee3; if forsothe he hadde vnderstonden, to his mouth he hadde put
33 on hond. Who forsothe strongli thresteth tetes, to drawen out mylc, threstith out buttere; and who hugeli smyteth, drawith out blod; and who terreth
1 wrathis, bringeth forth discordis. The wrdis of Lamuel, the[o] king; the si3te in
2 whiche[p] his[q] moder ta3te hym. What my leef? what my leef of my wombe? what my leef of my vouwis?

CAP. XXXI.

3 Ne 3iue thou to wimmen thi substaunce, and[r] thi[s] richesses to ben don
4 awei kingus. Wile thou not to kingus, O! Lamuel, wile thou not to kingus 3iue win; for no priuyte is, where drunke-
5 nesse regneth. Lest par auenture thei drinken, and for3eten domes, and chaungen
6 the cause of the sonus of the pore. 3iueth cither to mornende men, and win to hem
7 that ben in bitter inwit. Drinke thei, and for3ete thei of ther nedynesse; and of ther sorewe[t] recorde thei no more.
8 Opene thi mouth to the doumbe, and to

seruaunt, whanne he regneth; bi a fool, whanne he is fillid with mete; bi an
23 hateful womman, whanne sche is takun in matrymonye; and bi an handmaide, whanne sche is eir of hir ladi. Foure ben
24 the leeste thingis of erthe, and tho ben wisere than wise men; amtis, a feble
25 puple, that maken redi mete in heruest to hem silf; a[r] hare, a puple vnmy3ti, that
26 settith his bed in a stoon; a locust hath
27 no kyng, and al goith out bi cumpanyes; an euete enforsith with hondis, and dwell-
28 ith in the housis of kingis. Thre thingis
29 ben[s], that goon wel, and the fourthe thing, that goith richeli[t]. A lioun, strongeste of
30 beestis*, schal not drede at the meetyng of ony man; a cok gird the leendis, and
31 a ram, and noon is[u] that schal a3enstonde him. He† that apperith a fool, aftir that
32 he is reisid an hi3; for if he hadde vndurstonde, he hadde sett hond on his mouth. Forsothe he that thristith strongli
33 teetis, to drawe out mylk, thristith out botere‡; and he that smytith greetli, drawith out blood; and he that stirith iris, bringith forth discordis.

CAP. XXXI.

The wordis of Lamuel, the king§; the
1 visioun‖ bi which his modir tau3te hym. What my derlyng? what the derlyng of
2 my wombe? what the derlyng of my desiris? 3yue thou not thi catel to wym-
3 men, and thi richessis to do awei kyngis¶. A! Lamuel, nyle thou 3iue wyn** to
4 kingis; for no pryuete is[v], where drunkenesse regneth. Lest perauenture thei
5 drynke, and for3ete domes, and chaunge the cause of the sones of a pore man.
6 3yue 3e sidur†† to hem that morenen, and wyn to hem that ben of bitter soule.
7 Drinke thei, and for3ete thei her nedi-nesse; and thenke thei no more on her

* *A lioun strongeste of beestis*; that is, the rewme of Babiloyne. *a eok gird the leendis*; that is, the rewme of Perseys, netheles *cok* is not in Ebreu. *a ram*; that is, Alisaundre the Grete, ether the rewme of Grekis. *and a king a3enus whom no man schal reise the hond*; thus it is in Ebreu, that is, a3enus whom no man schal moun a3enstonde; and this signefieth the rewme of Romayns, that was strongere than the rewmes biforgoinge. *apperith a fool*; foli apperith more in a fool, whanne he is set in an hi3 staat; and if he hadde wist this, he hadde be stille vnauaunsid. *Lire here.* c.

† *He*; thou3 Latyn bookis han here *and he*, in Ebreu is not *and*; for the sentence of this vers is not couplid to that, that goith bifore. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *botere*; that is, mater saddere than mylk, that schulde not be thristid out. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Lamuel, the king*; that is, Salomon. Lamuel is interpretid, with whom God is, for God was with Salomon in the bigynnyng of his rewme. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *the visoun*; that is, teching ether blamyng. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *do awey kyngis*; Ebreys seyen, to make fatte kingis; and this acordith betere to the lettre suynge. *Lire here.* c.

** *wyn, ete.*; that is, to drynke ouer mesure. *Lire here.* c.

†† *3yue 3e sidur*; that is, drynk able to make drunkun. *Lire here.* c.

[l] the erthe *AEGH*. [m] there ben *A*. [n] the a3en comyng *AGH*. [o] Om. *c*. [p] the whiche *AEGH*. [q] is *c*. [r] ne *AG pr. m. H*. [s] Om. *A*. [t] sorewis *A*. sorewen *GH*.

[r] an 1. [s] ther ben 1. [t] richeli, *ether bi prosperite* CEFGHKMNPQRSUXYa. richeli, *or welsumly* 1. [u] ther is 1. [v] ther is 1.

9 the causes of alle sones that passen, opene thou thi mouth. Deme that is ri3twis, and venge the helpeles and the pore.
10 *Aleph.* A strong womman who shal finde? aferr and[u] fro the utmost[v] endis
11 the pris of hir. *Beth.* Trosteth in hir the herte of hir man; and spoiles he
12 shal not neden. *Gimel.* She shal 3elde to hym good, and not euel, alle the da3es
13 of hir lif. *Deleth.* She so3te wlle and flax; and wro3te bi the counseil of hir
14 hondis. *He.* She is mad as a ship of a marchaund, fro aferr bringende hir
15 bred. *Vau.* And fro the ny3t she ros, and 3af prei to hir homli men, and metis
16 to hir hand wymmen. *Zay.* She beheeld a feeld, and bo3te it; of the frut of hir
17 hondis[w] she plauntide a vyne. *Heth.* She girde to with strengthe hir leendis, and
18 made stalwrthe hir arm. *Teth.* She tastide, and sa3, for good is the chaffaring of hir; shall not ben quenchid in the
19 ny3t the lanterne of hir. *Joth.* Hir hond she putte to stronge thingus, and
20 hir fingris ca3ten the spindle. *Caf.* Hir hond she openede to the helpeles, and hir paumes she stra3te out to the pore.
21 *Lameth.* She shal not drede to hir hous of coldys of sno3; alle forsothe hir homli[x] men ben[y] clad[z] with double.
22 *Men.* A rai cloth she made to hir; bijs and purpre the clothing of hir.
23 *Num.* Noble in the 3ates the man of hir, whan he shal sitte with the senatoures
24 of the erthe. *Sameth.* Sendel she made, and solde; and a litil girdil she toc to
25 Canane. *Ayn.* Strengthe and fairnesse the clothing of hir; and she shal la3hen
26 in the laste dai. *Fee.* Hir mouth she openede to wisdam; and the lawe of noble merci in the tunge of hir. *Sade.*
27 She beheeld the pathis of hir hous; and
28 idil bred she eet not. *Cof.* Ther risen the sones of hir, and most blisful prech-

sorewe. Opene thi mouth* for a doumb man, and opene thi mouth for the causes of alle sones that passen forth†. Deme thou that that is iust, and deme thou a nedi man‡ and a pore man. Who schal fynde a stronge womman§? the prijs of her *is* fer, and fro the laste endis. The herte of hir hosebond tristith in hir; and sche[w] schal not haue nede to spuylis[x]. Sche schal 3elde to hym good, and not yuel, in alle the daies of hir lijf. Sche sou3te wolle and flex; and wrou3te bi the counsel of hir hondis. Sche is maad as the schip of a marchaunt, that berith his breed fro fer. And sche roos bi ny3t, and 3af prey‖ to hir meyneals, and metis to hir handmaidis[y]. Sche bihelde a feeld, and bou3te it; of the fruyt of hir hondis sche plauntide a vyner. Sche girde[z] hir leendis with strengthe, and made strong hir arm. Sche taastide, and si3[a], that hir marchaundie was good; hir lanterne schal not be quenchid in the ni3t. Sche putte hir hondis to stronge thingis¶, and hir fyngris token the spyndil. Sche openyde hir hond to a[b] nedi man, and stretchide forth hir hondis to a pore man. Sche schal not drede for hir hous of the cooldis of snow; for alle hir meyneals ben clothid with double *clothis*. Sche made to hir a ray cloth; bijs[c] and purpur *is* the cloth of hir. Hir hosebonde *is* noble in the 3atis, whanne he sittith with the senatours of erthe. Sche made lynnun[d] cloth, and selde[e]; and 3af a girdil to a Chananei**. Strengthe and fairnesse *is* the[ee] clothing of hir; and sche schal lei3e in the laste dai. Sche openyde hir mouth to wisdom; and the lawe of merci *is* in hir tunge. Sche bihelde the pathis of hir hous; and sche eet not breed idili. Hir sones risiden[f], and prechiden hir moost blessid; hir hosebonde *roos*, and preiside hir. Many dou3tris gaderiden richessis; thou pass-

* *Opene thi mouth, etc.*; that is, alegge thou ri3tfulnesse, for him that kan not plete in his cause. *Lire here.* c.
† *that passen forth*; that is, of straungeris goinge thorou the lond. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *deme thou a nedi man, etc.*; that is, do thou execucioun of ri3tfulnesse, for nedi men and pore, that han a iust cause. *Lire here.* c.
§ *a strong womman*; Cristen doctours expownen comynly this lettre, til to the ende, of hooly chirche, which bi figuratif speche, is seid a strong womman; hir hosebonde is Crist, hir sones and dou3tris ben Cristen men and wymmen; and this is the literal vndurstonding, as thei seyen; and this exposicioun is resonable, and set opinly in the comyn glos. But Rabi Salomon seith, that bi a strong womman is vndurstondun hooli Scripture; the hosebonde of this womman, is a studiouse techere in hooly Scripture, bothe men and wymmen; for in Jeroms tyme summe wymmen weren ful studiouse in hooly Scripture. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *3af prey, etc.*; in Ebreu it is, liyflode. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *to stronge thingis*; in Ebreu it is, *to the wherne*; and the lettre suynge acordith wel herto. *Lire here.* c.
** *to a Cananey*; Ebreys seyen, to a marchaunt; and this acordith more to the lettre biforgoinge. *Lire here.* c.

[u] Om. *A.* [v] vttermoost *AGH.* [w] hond C. [x] deboner *E pr. m.* [y] she *A.* [z] clothide *AGH.*

[w] he I. [x] robries I. [y] handmaidens I. [z] girdide I. [a] sau3 I *passim.* [b] the I. [c] bijs, *ether whiyt silk* CEFGHKMNPQRUXYa. [d] a lynun C. [e] solde *it* I. [ee] in the E. [f] risen E. resen up I.

eden; and the man of hir preiside hir.
29 *Res.* Manie do3tris gedereden richesses;
30 thou ouerpassedist alle. *Syn.* Desceyuable grace and veyn is fairnesse; the womman dredende the Lord, she shal be
31 preisid. *Thau.* 3iueth to hir of the frut of hir hondis; and preisen hir in the 3ates hir werkis.

idist[g] alle. Fairnesse is disseiuable grace, 30
and veyn; thilke womman, that dredith the Lord, schal be preisid. 3yue 3e to 31
hir of the fruyt[h] of hir hondis; and hir werkis preise hir in the 3atis.

Here endith the book of Prouerbis, and here biginneth Ecclesiastes[i].

g hast ouer passid I. h frutis E. i From CHNSX. *Here enden Prouerbis, and here bygynneth Ecclesiastes.* F. *Here endith the book of Prouerbis, and bigynneth a prolog on Ecclesiastes.* G. *Heere endith the book of Prouerbis, and biginnith Ecclesiastes.* IQ. *Here eendeth the booc of Prouerbis; se now the prolog in the booc of Ecclesiastes, that is to seie, booc of talkere to the puple, or togidere calle[re].* K. *Here endith the book of Prouerbis, and here bigynneth the book of Ecclesiastes, that tretith also of wisdom and prudence, and nedith noon other prologe.* M. *Here endith the Prouerbis, and here bigynneth Ecclesiastes.* U. *Here eendith the Parablis, and bigynneth the prolog on Ecclesiastes.* a. No final rubric in AEPRY.

ECCLESIASTES.

Heere gynneth[a] *the prologe in the boc of Ecclesiastes, that is to sey, boc*[b] *of talker to the puple, or togidere clepere.*

THIS almost the fifte ȝeer, whan ȝit I was at Rome, that Eclesiasten I shulde reden to Seint Blesill, that hir I shulde stire to the[c] dispising of thes[d] world, and that she shulde sett al that in the world she beholdith[e], to ben for noȝt, I[ee] haue mynde, me preȝid of[f] hir, that in to[g] maner of a[h] short exposicioun alle the hard thingus I shulde clerli expoune, that, withoute me, she myȝte vnderstonde that[i] she radde; and so for[j] in the firste greithing of oure werc, she withdrawen with sodeyn deth, and[k], O! Paule and Eustoche, wee deserueden not to[l] ha[m] such a felawe of oure lif, and with so myche wounde smyten, thanne I becam doumb. Now in Bethlem set, that is, in[n] a streitere[o] cite, I ȝeelde that I owe and to the mynde of hir and to ȝou; this shortli doende to witen, that the autorite of no man I folewede, but translatende[p] fro Ebru most I conformede me to the custum of the Seuenti Remenoures, in these thingus onli that not myche fro Ebrues[q] they discordeden[r]. Otherwhile also I recordid of Aquile, also and of Simake, and of Theodocian[s], that I shulde not feren[t] the studi of the redere with to myche newenesse, ne, on[u] the other[v] side, the welle of treuthe left, aȝen my concience I shulde togidere folewen the stremes of opinyouns.

Here endeth the prolog of Ecclesiastes; se now the booc[w].

[a] *begynneth AEGH.* [b] *the book A.* [c] Om. *c.* [d] the *c pr. m.* [e] behalt *c pr. m.* [ee] and I *L.* [f] for *ILR.* [g] two *L.* [h] Om. *LR.* [i] that that *I.* [j] fro *L.* [k] Om. *I.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] han *AEGH.* haue *ILR.* [n] Om. *I.* [o] streiȝt *I.* [p] ful translatynge *R.* [q] Ebrew *A.* [r] discorden *I.* [s] Theodosi *L.* [t] seete *L.* [u] in *R.* [v] tother *AGHILR.* [w] From *I. Here eendith the prolog, and biginneth the firste chapitre. L. Heere eendith the prolog, and bigynneth Ecclesiastes. R.* No final rubric in the other Mss.

Heer gynneth the booc[a].

CAP. I.

1 The wrdis of Ecclesiastes, sone of
2 Dauid, king of Jerusalem. Vanite of
vanites, seide Eclesiastes; vanite of va-
3 nytes, and alle thingus vanyte. What
hath a man more ouer of[b] al his tra-
uaile, that he trauaileth vnder the sunne?
4 Jeneracioun goth, and ieneracioun cometh;
the erthe forsothe in to with oute ende
5 stant[c]. The sunne risith vp, and goth
doun, and to his place turneth aȝeen;
6 and there aȝeen risende goth aboute bi
the south, and turneth aȝeen to the north.
Enuyrounende alle thingus the spirit in
cumpas passeth, and in to his cercles
7 turneth aȝeen. Alle flodis entren in to
the se, and the se redoundith not; to
the place whennes the flodis wenten out,
thei turnen aȝeen, that eft thei flowen
8 out. Alle thingus harde, and a man mai
not them tellen out pleynli with wrd;
the eȝe is not fild with siȝte, ne fulfild is
9 the ere with heering. What is that was,
it that is to come? What is that is
10 mad, it that is to be maad? No thing
vnder the sunne newe, ne any man mai
seyn, Lo! this is fresh newe; now for-
sothe it wente beforn in worldis, the
11 whiche weren beforn vs. Ther is not
mynde of the rathere thingus, but and of
tho thingis forsothe, that ben aftir to
come, shal not ben recording anent[d] hem
12 that be to come in the laste time. I
Eclesiastes was king of Irael in Jerusa-
13 lem; and I purposide in myn inwit to
seche and enserchen wisli of alle thingus,
that ben mad vnder sunne[e]. This werste
ocupacioun ȝaff God to the sonus of men,

Here bigynneth Ecclesiastes[a].

CAP. I.

The wordis* of Ecclesiastes†, sone of 1
Dauid, the[b] kyng of Jerusalem. The[bb] 2
vanyte‡ of vanytees, seide Ecclesiastes;
the[b] vanyte of vanytees, and alle thingis
ben vanite. What hath a man more of alle 3
his trauel, bi which he traueilith vndur
the[c] sunne? Generacioun[d] passith awei, 4
and[e] generacioun cometh; but the erthe
stondith with outen ende. The sunne 5
risith, and goith doun, and turneth aȝen
to his place; and there it risith aȝen, and 6
cumpassith bi the south, and turneth aȝen
to the north. The spirit§ cumpassynge
alle thingis goith in cumpas[f], and turneth
aȝen in to hise cerclis. Alle floodis entren 7
in to the see, and the see fletith not ouer
the markis set of God; the floodis turnen
aȝen to the place fro whennus thos comen
forth, that tho[h] flowe[i] eft. Alle thingis 8
ben hard‖; a man may not declare tho
thingis bi word; the iȝe is not fillid bi
siȝt, nether the eere is fillid bi hering.
What is that thing that was¶, that that 9
schal come? What is that thing that is
maad, that that schal be maad? No thing 10
vndir the sunne *is* newe, nether ony man
may seie, Lo! this thing is newe; for now
it ȝede bifore in worldis, that weren bifore
vs. Mynde of the formere thingis is not, 11
but sotheli nether thenkyng of tho thingis,
that schulen come afterward, schal be at
hem that schulen come in the last tyme.
I Ecclesiastes was king of Israel in Jeru- 12
salem; and Y purposide in my soule to 13
seke and enserche wiseli of alle thingis,
that ben maad vndur the sunne. God ȝaf
this werste ocupacioun** to the sones of

* *The wordis;* for many men erriden in the mater of blis of man, and summen seiden, that mannus blis stondith in richessis, othere men seiden in delices, othere men seiden in onours, and so of many othere goodis, that moun be getun in present tyme bi mannus trauel; therfor Salomon schewith in this book, that mannus blis stondith not in siche goodis, but in God, which is good with outen ende; and in i. c°. he preueth that mannus blis stondith not in kunnyng, for kunnyng getun bi mannus weye is vnprofit and disceful, and quyetith not a mannus desir. *Lire here.* c.

† *of Ecclesiastes;* that is, of Salomon, for Ecclesiastes is seid a spekere to the puple. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *The vanyte, etc.;* that is, the moste vanyte. *and alle;* thingis in whiche false men setten blis. *ben vanyte;* that is, ful veyne. *vndur the sunne;* that is, in present liyf; as if he seye, ech man may preue bi experience, that he getith not of his trauels no but vnstable good and able to be lost, nameli, bi deth, which he may not ascape. *Lire here.* c.

§ *The spirit, etc.;* that is, the sunne; not for it hath a soule, but for it causith liyf in these lowere thingis. *Lire here.* c. ‖ *ben harde;* to be vndurstondun. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *that was;* bothe in thingis and in opynyouns of men. *schal come;* thoȝ in the meene tyme it ceessith and is forȝetun. *Lire here.* c. ** *this worste ocupacioun;* in Ebreu it is *yuel ocupacioun;* for thoȝ kunnyng getun bi mannus weye is good in it silf, netheles it is yuel, in as myche as it hath trauel and turment of studie knyt therto, and for sumtyme it is a letting of more good, that is, of deuocioun and of preyer. *Lire here.* c.

[a] *Ecclesiastes.* A. *Heer begynneth the book.* E. No initial rubric in GH. [b] Om. AGH. [c] stondith AH. [d] anentis E *passim.* [e] the sunne AEGH.

[a] From AG. *Here biginneth the bok of Ecclesiastes.* EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Om. 1. [bb] Om. 1. [c] Om. *plures.* [d] A generacioun 1. [e] an *oother* 1. [f] aboute 1. [g] thei 1. [h] thei 1. [i] flowe out c.

14 that thei shulden ben ocupied in it. I saȝ alle thingus that ben mad vnder the sunne, and, lo! alle thingus vanite and
15 tormenting of spirit. Peruertid men of hard ben amendid; and withoute ende
16 is the noumbre of foolis. I spac in myn herte, seiende, Lo! gret I am mad, and I wente beforn alle in wisdam, that weren beforn me in Jerusalem; and my mynde beheeld manye thingus wisli, and I lern-
17 ede. And I ȝaf myn herte, that I knewe prudence and doctrine, and errouris and folie. And I knewȝ[e] that in these thingis also was trauaile and tormenting of spi-
18 rit; for thi that in myche wisdam is myche indignacioun, and that addith kunnyng, addeth and trauaile.

CAP. II.

1 I seide in myn herte, I shal go, and flowe[f] delices[g], and I shal take the frutis in[h] goodis; and I saȝ also that that was
2 vanyte. And laȝhing I heeld errour, and to ioȝe I seide, Wherto in veyn thou art
3 bigilid? I thoȝte in myn herte to withdrawe fro wyn my flesh, and myn inwit to bern ouer to wisdam, and that I shulde eschewe folie, to the tyme that I shulde seen, what were profitable to the sonus of men; the whiche thing don, nede is to ther lif in the noumbre of daȝes vnder
4 the sunne. I magnefiede my werkis, I bilde to me houses, and plauntide vynes;
5 I made gardynes and appil gardynes, and I plauntide them with the trees of
6 alle kinde; and I made out to me cysternes[i] of watris, that I shulde watren
7 the wode of the buriounynge tres. I weldide seruauns and hand wymmen, and myche[k] meyne I hadde; droues also, and grete flockis of sheep, ouer alle men
8 that weren befor me in Jerusalem. I hepede to me siluer and gold, and substaunces of kingus and of prouynces; I made to me singeris and singeresses, and the delices of sonus of men, cuppis and

men, that thei schulden be ocupied therynne. I siȝ alle thingis that ben maad 14
vndur the sunne, and lo! alle thingis *ben* vanyte and turment of spirit. Weiward 15
men ben amendid[k] of hard; and the noumbre of foolis is greet with outen ende. I 16
spak in myn herte, and Y seide, Lo! Y am made greet, and Y passide in wisdom alle men, that weren bifore me in Jerusalem; and my soule siȝ many thingis wiseli, and Y lernede. And Y ȝaf myn herte, that 17
Y schulde knowe prudence* and doctryn, and errours and foli. And Y knew that in these thingis also was trauel and turment of spirit; for in myche wisdom† is myche 18
indignacioun, and he that encressith kunnyng, encreessith also trauel‡.

CAP. II.

Therfor Y seide in myn herte§, Y schal 1
go, and Y schal flowe in delicis, and Y schal vse goodis; and Y siȝ also that this was vanyte. And leiȝyng Y arrettide er- 2
rour, and Y seide to ioye, What[l] art thou disseyued in veyn? I thouȝte in myn 3
herte to withdrawe my fleisch fro wyn, that Y schulde lede ouer my soule to wisdom, and that Y schulde[m] eschewe foli, til Y schulde se, what were profitable to the sones of men; in which dede the noumbre of daies of her[n] lijf vndur the sunne is nedeful. Y magnefiede[o] my werkis, Y bild- 4
ide housis to me, and Y plauntide vynes; Y made ȝerdis and orcherdis, and Y set- 5
tide[p] tho[q] with the[r] trees of al kynde; and 6
Y made cisternes of watris, for to watre the wode of trees growynge. I hadde in 7
possessioun seruauntis and handmaidis[s]; and Y hadde myche meynee, and droues of grete beestis, and grete flockis of scheep, ouer alle men that weren bifore me in Jerusalem. Y gaderide togidere to me sil- 8
uer and gold, and the castels of kingis and of prouyncis; Y made to me syngeris and syngeressis[t], and delicis of the sones of men, and cuppis and vessels in seruyce,

* *that Y schulde knowe prudence*; that rulith wel in mannus thingis worthi to be doon. *and doctryn*; that is, the vertu of Goddis lawe. *and errours*; aboute dyuyn thingis. *and foly*; aboute mannus thingis, to eschewe and impyngne siche errours and foli. *Lire here.* c.

† *in myche wisdom*; of man. *is myche indignacioun*; for siche kunnyng bolnyth with pride, and a proud man is liȝtli stirid tn indignacioun. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *also trauel*; for men that han dedeyn and ben vnpacient, feelen many angwischis with ynne hem silf. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Y seide in myn herte*; in ii. c°. Salomon schewith, that mannus blis is not in delices of bodi. *Lire here.* c.

[e] kneȝ C. [f] folewe A. [g] with delices AEGH. [h] of AG *pr. m.* H. [i] fishpondis C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [k] mychel E.

[k] mendid 1. [l] Wherto 1. [m] wolde 1. [n] Om. C. [o] magnefiede, *ether made greet* C *et plures.* [p] sette 1. [q] hem N. [r] Om. C1. [s] handmaidens 1H. [t] syngsters 1.

pottis in seruise, to wynes to ben held;
9 and I passede in richesses alle, that beforn me weren in Jerusalem. Wisdam
10 also abod stille with me, and alle thingus that desireden myn e3en, I denyede not to them; ne I forfendide[l] myn herte, but that of alle voluptuouste he shulde take frut, and al delicen hym self in these thingus that I hadde greithid; and this I alouwide my part, for I shulde vsen
11 my trauaile. And whan me I hadde turned to alle the werkis that myn hondis hadden don, and to the[m] trauailes in whiche in veyn I hadde swat, I sa3 in alle thingus vanyte and tormenting of inwit, and no thing to dwelle stille vnder
12 the sunne. I passede, and to ben beholden wisdam, and erroures, and folie; what is forsothe a man, that he mowe
13 folewen the king, his makere? And I sa3, that so myche wisdam wente beforn folie, hou myche li3t is in difference fro
14 dercnesses. Of the wise man the e3en in his hed, the fool goth in dercnesses; and I lernede, that o diyng was of euere
15 either. And I seide in myn herte, If oon and of the fool and my diyng shal be, what to me profiteth, that more bisynesse I 3af to wisdam? And spoken with my mynde, I toc heed, that that also was
16 vanyte. Forsothe ther shal not be the[mm] mynde of the wise man, lic maner as of the fool in to withoute ende, and the times to come with for3eting alle thingus shul couere togidere; the ta3t man dieth
17 also and the vnta3t. And therfore it no3ede me of my lif, seende alle euelis to ben vnder the sunne, and alle thingus va-
18 nytes[n] and tormenting of spirit. Eft I wlatede alle my bisynesse, that vnder the sunne most studiousli I trauailede, to han[o]
19 an eir after me, whom I knowe[p] not, whether wis or fool he be to ben; and shal lordshipen in my trauailes, in the whiche to helde out wynes; and Y passide in richessis alle men, that weren bifor me in Jerusalem. Also wisdom dwellide* stabli with me, and alle thingis whiche[u] myn i3en desiriden, Y denyede not to hem; nether Y refreynede myn herte, that ne it vside al lust, and delitide it silf in these thingis whiche I hadde maad redi; and Y demyde this my part†, if Y vside my trauel. And whanne Y hadde turned me to alle werkis[v] whiche myn hondys hadden maad, and to the trauels in whiche Y hadde swet[w] in veyn, Y si3 in alle thingis vanyte and turment of the[x] soule, and that no thing vndir sunne dwellith stabli. I passide[y] to biholde wisdom‡, errours[z], and foli; *Y seide*, What is a man, that he may sue the king, his maker? And Y si3, that wisdom 3ede so mych bifor foli, as miche as li3t is dyuerse fro derknessis. The i3en of a wijs man *ben* in his heed§, a fool goith in derknessis‖; and Y lernede, that o perischiug was of euer either. And Y seide in myn herte, If o deth schal be bothe of the fool and of me, what profitith it to me, that Y 3af more bisynesse to wisdom? And Y spak with my soule, and perseynede, that this also was vanyte. For mynde[a] of a wijs man schal not be, in lijk maner as nether of a fool with outen ende, and tymes to comynge schulen hile alle thingis togidere with for3etyng; a lerned man dieth in lijk maner and[b] an vnlerned man. And therfor it anoiede me of my lijf, seynge that alle thingis vndur sunne ben yuele, and that alle thingis *ben* vanyte and turment of the spirit. Eft Y curside al my bisynesse, bi which Y trauelide moost studiousli vndur sunne, and Y schal haue an eir after me, whom Y knowe[bb] not, whether he schal be wijs ether a fool; and he schal be lord in my trauels, for whiche[c] Y swatte greetli, and was bisi; and is[d] ony thing so veyn?

9 * *wisdom dwellide, etc.*; til that he was disseiued hi wymmen. *Lire here.* c.
10 † *and Y denyde this my part*; that is, lustful liyf.
my part; that is, blis; for he was disseyued by wymmen, and felde in to this errour.
11 *Lire here.* c.
‡ *Y passide to biholde wisdom*; that is, Y bihelde that trauel is aboute the geting of kunnyng, and most in dyuyn thingis, which is seid wisdom propirly. Of this place and othere liyk, sum men seyen, that Salomon dide penaunce in the ende; but it semeth that this penaunce was not sufficient and perfit, for he distriede not the idols whiche he hadde maad, as Y seide fulliere in xxx. c°. of Prouerbis.
what is a man, etc.; that is, of what vertu, that he may
16 ateyne to God bi the knowing of creaturis. Salomon spekith ofte in this book, in the persoone of othere men, not oneli that
17 seyen truthe, but also that erren, that the truthe appere more bi contraries leid togidere. *Lire here.* c.
§ *ben in his heed*; that is, in the hi3ere part of soule that 3yueth tent to contemplacionn of dyuyn thingis. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *in derknessis*; for he thenkith erthely thingis aloone and sensible, whiche comparisound to God ben derknessis. *was of euer either*; that is, of the wise man and of the fool. Salomon seith this in the persoone of hem that denyeden vndedlynesse of mannus soule. *ben yuel*; that is, defautif. *and turment of the spirit*; Salomon asoilith not here this obiecciouu maad a3enus the truthe, for obiecciouu takith opinli fals, and for a wiys man and iust schal haue mede, and a fool schal haue peyne with outen ende. *Lire here.* c.

[l] forfendide not E *pr. m.* [m] Om. A. [mm] Om. C *pr. m.* [n] vanyte AGH. [o] haunge E *pr. m.* [p] knewe AGH.

[u] that I. [v] the werkis I. [w] swat I. [x] Om. I. [y] passide forth I. [z] and errours A *sec. m.* [a] the mynde I. [b] as I. [bb] knew E. [c] the whiche I. [d] is ther I.

I haue myche swat, and ben bisy; and alle thing[p] is so[q] veyn. Wherfore I cesede, and myn herte forsoc more to trauailen vnder the sunne. For whan an other shal trauailen in wisdam, and doctrine, and besynesse, and to an idil man the purchasid thingus lefeth; and that thanne vanyte[r], and gret euel. What forsothe shal profite to a man of al his trauaile, and of the tormenting of spirit, that vnder the sunne he is tormentid? Alle the da3es of hym of sorewes and myseyse[s] ben ful, and bi the ny3t in mynde he resteth not; and whether is not that vanyte? Whether is it[t] not betere to eten and drinke[u], and to shewe to his lif the goodis of his trauailes? and that is of the hond of God. Who shal so[v] deuouren, and delicis flowen, as I? To a good man in his si3te God 3af wisdam, and kunnyng, and vnderstonding; to the synnere forsothe he 3af tormenting, and wast bisynesse, that he adde, and gedere togidere, and take to hym that shal plesen to God; but and this vanite, and wast[w] besynesse of mynde.

Wherfor Y ceesside, and myn herte forsook for to trauele ferthere vnder sunne. For whi whanne another man trauelith in wisdom, and techyng, and bisynesse, he leeueth thingis getun to an idel man; and therfor this *is* vanyte, and greet yuel. For whi what schal it profite to a man of al his trauel, and turment of spirit, bi[e] which he was turmentid vndur sunne? Alle hise daies ben ful of sorewis and meschefs, and bi ny3t he restith not in soule; and whether this is[f] not vanyte*? Whether it is not betere to ete and drynke†, and to schewe to hise soule goodis of hise trauels[g]? and this *thing is* of[h] the hond of God. Who schal deuoure so, and schal flowe in delicis‡, as Y *dide*[i]? God 3af wisdom, and kunnyng, and gladnesse§ to a good man in his si3t; but he 3af turment, and superflu bisynesse to a synnere, that he encreesse, and gadere togidere, and 3yue to hym that plesith God‖; but also this *is* vanyte, and veyn bisynesse of soule.

CAP. III.

Alle thingus han time, and in ther spaces passen alle thingus vnder the sunne. Time of hauyng birthe, and time of diyng; time of plaunting, and time of pulling vp that is plauntid. Time of sleying, and time of heling; time of destro3ing, and time of bilding. Time of weping, and time of la3hing; time of weiling, and time of leping. Time of sprenging abrod stones, and time of gadering togidere; time of clipping, and time to ben maad aferr fro clippingus. Time of purchasing, and time of leesing; time of keping, and time of casting awei.

CAP. III.

Alle thingis han tyme¶, and alle thingis vndur sunne passen bi her spaces. Tyme of birthe, and time of diyng; tyme to plaunte, and tyme to drawe vp that that is plauntid. Tyme to sle**, and tyme to make hool; tyme to distrie, and tyme to bilde. Tyme to wepe, and tyme to lei3e; tyme to biweile, and tyme to daunse. Tyme to scatere stoonys, and tyme to gadere togidere; tyme to colle[k]††, and tyme to be fer fro collyngis. Tyme to wynne[l], and tyme to leese; tyme to kepe, and tyme to caste awei. Tyme to kitte, and tyme to sewe togidere; tyme to be

* *vanyte*; that is, veyn trauel, and with out fruyt, as if he seie, 3is. *Lire here.* c.

† *to ete and drynke*; that is, to lyue conuenabli bi thingis getun. *goodis of hise trauels*; in spendinge a part of the goodis in the werkis of pitee and of liberalte. *and this is of the hoond of God*; that is, good grauntid of God, and is not so greet good, that it is mannus blis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *in delices, etc.*; that is, wymmen, as if he seide, no man. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and gladnesse*; that is, glad liyf in vsinge wel temporal goodis. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *and 3yue to him that plesith God*; not that he 3yueth wilfuly to goode men; but for whanne he is deed, siehe goodis ben 3ouun to goode men ful ofte, as whanne Nabal was deed, hise goodis camen to Dauyth, in III. book of Kingis, xxv. c°. *but also this*; that is, bisynesse in sich gadering of goodis, whiche goodis the getere vsith not, but ben 3ouun to othere men. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *han tyme*; in iii. c°. Salomon remoueth long liyf fro mannus blis, which long liyf is wont to be desirid of men, outakun feweste men and ful perfit, as Poul desiride to be deed, and to be with Crist. *Lire here.* c.

** *Tyme to sle*; aduersaries of ri3tfulnesse ether of comynalte. *Lire here.* c.

†† *tyme to colle*; that is, to 3yue tent to generacioun, in 3ong age of hem that ben weddid. *tyme to be fer*; that is, in eelde, whanne the vertu of gendring failith, and whanne comyn turment is of the puple; therfor men and beestis weren chast in the arke in the grete flood of Noe, as Ebreys seyen. *Lire here.* c.

[p] thingus c. [q] also A. [r] gret vanyte E *pr. m.* [s] of miseyse c *pr. m.* [t] Om. AG *pr. m.* H. [u] to drinke E. [v] thanne A. [w] brosed E *pr. m.*

[e] with I. [f] be I. [g] trauel s. [h] in M. Om. E *et plures.* [i] *haue* I. [k] colle *ether bielippe* c *et plures.* colle *eithir to-clippe* a. [l] gete I.

7 Time of kutting, and time of souwing togidere; time of holding pes, and time of
8 speking. Time of loouing, and time of hate; time of bataile, and time of pes.
9 What hath a man more of his trauaile?
10 I saȝ the afflicciouṇ, that God ȝaf to the sonus of men, that thei be tormentid in it.
11 Alle thingus he made goode in ther time, and the world he toc to[x] the[y] disputisoun[z] of them, that a man finde not the werc that God wroȝte fro the bigynnyng to
12 the ende. And I kneȝ that ther was not[a] betere, but to gladen, and to do good
13 in ther lif. Eche man forsothe that etith and drinketh, and seeth good of his
14 trauaile; that the ȝifte of God is. I lernede that alle werkis, that God made, dwellen stille in to with oute ende; wee moun not to them any thing adden, or taken awei, that God made, that he be
15 drad. That is maad, it dwellith stille; that ben to come, now weren; and God
16 restoreth that, that ȝide awei. I saȝ vnder sunne[b] in the[c] place of dom vnpitousnesse; and in the[d] place of riȝtwis-
17 nesse wickidnesse. And I seide in myn herte, The riȝtwise and the vnpitouse the Lord shal demen; and tyme of alle thing
18 thanne shal be. I seide in myn herte of the sonus of men, that God shulde prouen hem, and shewen to ben lic to bestis.
19 Therfore oon is the diyng of men and of bestis, and euene the condicioun of euere either; as a man dieth, so and tho dien; lic maner brethen alle thingus, and no thing hath a man more than a beste.
20 Alle thingus vnderlin to vanyte, and alle thingus gon to o[e] place; of erthe thei ben maad, and in to erthe togidere thei
21 turnen aȝeen. Who kneȝ, if the spirit[f] of the sonus of Adam steȝe vp aboue, and

stille, and tyme to speke. Tyme of[m] loue, and tyme of hatredé; tyme of batel, and tyme of pees. What hath a man more* of his trauel? I siȝ the turment, which God ȝaf to the sones of men, that thei be occupied therynne. God made alle thingis good in her tyme†, and ȝaf the world to disputyng of hem, that a man fynde not the werk which[n] God hath wrouȝt fro the bigynnyng 'til in to[o] the ende. And Y knew that no thing was betere '*to a man*[p], 'no but[q] to be glad, and to do good *werkis* in his lijf‡. For whi ech man that etith and drinkith, and seeth good of his trauel; this is the ȝifte of God. I haue lerned that alle werkis[r], whiche[s] God made, lasten stidfastli 'til in to[t] with outen ende; we moun not adde§ ony thing to tho[u], nether take awei fro tho *thingis*, whiche God made, that he be dred. That thing that is maad, dwellith perfitli; tho thingis that schulen come, weren bifore; and God restorith that, that is goon. I siȝ vndur sunne‖ vnfeithfulnesse in the place of doom; and wickidnesse in the place of riȝtfulnesse. And Y seide in myn herte, The Lord schal deme a iust man, and an vnfeithful man; and the tyme of ech thing schal be thanne. I seide in myn herte of the sones¶ of men, that God schulde preue hem, and schewe that thei ben lijk *vnresonable*[v] beestis. Therfor oon is the perisching of man and of beestis, and euene condicioun *is* of euer eithir; as a man dieth, 'so and tho[w] *beestis* dien; alle *beestis*[x] brethen in lijk maner, and a man hath no thing more than a beeste. Alle thingis ben suget to vanyte, and alle thingis goen to[y] o place; tho ben maad of erthe, and tho turnen aȝen togidere in to erthe. Who knowith, if the spirit of

* *What hath a man more;* no but vncerteynte of kunnyng. *of his trauel;* in long bisynesse of studie; as if he seye, litil ether nouȝt; for thouȝ men lyuen neuere so longe, they atteynen not to perfit knowinge, ȝhe, of the leeste thing.

† *Y siȝ the turment;* in ocupacioun of studie. *which God ȝaf to the sones of men;* in as myche as he ȝaf to hem vndurstonding, to enquere siche thingis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *God made alle thingis goode in her tyme;* that is, of creacioun. *of hem;* that is, of men. *fynde not, etc.;* in knowynge that werk parfitly, thouȝ he schulde lyue bi ful long tyme. *Lire here.* c. *in his liyf;* that is, to lyue couenabli and vertuously, bi the cours of kynde, so that he be apayed with the terme of liyf, which the kynde ȝaf to him. *etith and drynkith;* in lyuynge onestly and with out superflu bisynesse. *good of his trauel;* in ȝyuynge tho thingis that he gat, in party liberaly, in party mercifuly. *ȝifte of God;* that is, good in present tyme. *Lire here.* c.

§ *we moun not adde, etc.;* therfor we owen to be apayed with the terme of oure liyf, and to be not bisi of encreessing bi the lengthe of liyf. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Y siȝ vndur sunne, etc.;* that is, in the dwellinge place of men. *vnfeithfulnesse in the place, etc.;* that is, where riȝtful doom was wont to be ȝouun, is ȝouun wickid doom. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *Y seide in myn herte of the sones, etc.;* Salomon spekith this in the persoone of vnfeithful men, that denyen liyf to comyn in blis ether peyne aftir deth. *Lire here.* c.

[x] in to *AGH.* [y] Om. *A.* [z] disposicioun *E.* [a] no *AEGH.* [b] the sunne *G sec. m.* [c] Om. *AGH.* [d] Om. *GH.* [e] oon *E passim.* [f] spiritis *AGH.*

[m] to 1. [n] that 1. [o] vnto 1. [p] Om. 1. to man N. [q] than 1. [r] the werkis 1. [s] that 1. [t] vn to 1. [u] tho *werkis* 1. [v] Om. 1. [w] riȝt so 1. [x] *tho* 1. [y] til N.

if the spirit of bestis go doun bynethe?
22 And I parceyuede no thing to ben betere, than a man to gladen in his werc, and that to ben the part of hym; who forsothe hym shal leden to, that aftir hym he knowe thingis to come[g]?

CAP. IV.

1 I turnede me to othere thingus, and I saȝ chalenges, that vnder the sunne ben don, and the teres of innocens, and no man coumfortende; ne to moun[h] withstonde the violence of them, benomen the
2 helpe of alle. And I preisede more the
3 deade than the liuende; and I demede hym welsumere than either, that ȝit is not born, ne saȝ the euelis that ben don
4 vnder the sunne. Eft I beheeld alle the trauailis of men, and the besynesses I tooc heed to ben opened to the enuye of neȝhebore[i]; and in that thanne vanyte,
5 and wast besynesse is. The fool foldeth togidere his hondis, and eteth his[k] flesh,
6 seiende, Betere is a litil handful with reste, than ful either hond with trauaile
7 and tormenting of inwit. Beholdende I founde and an other vanyte vndir the
8 sunne; oon is, and the secunde hath not; nouther sone, ne brother; and ner the latere to trauailen he ceseth not, and ner the latere his eȝen ben not fild with richesses; ne he thenketh aȝeen, seiende, To whom trauaile I, and begile my soule of goodis? In[l] that also ys
9 vanyte, and werst tormenting. Betere is 'that two[m] ben togidere than oon; forsothe thei han auauntage of ther fela-
10 shipe. If oon shul fallen, of the tother he shal ben holden vp; wo to the alone, for whan he shal fallen, he hath not a
11 man rerende hym vp. If two shul slepe, thei shul ben nurshid togidere; oon, what

the sones of Adam stieth vpward, and if[z] the spirit of beestis goith[a] dounward? And Y perseyuede that no thing is betere, 22 than that a man be glad in his werk*, and that this be his part; for who schal brynge hym, that he knowe thingis that schulen come after hym?

CAP. IV.

I turnede me to othere thingis, and Y 1 siȝ fals chalengis, that ben don vndur the sunne†, and the teeris of innocentis[b], and no man coumfortour; and that thei forsakun[c] of the help of alle men, moun not aȝenstonde the violence of hem. And Y 2 preiside more deed men than lyuynge men; and Y demyde hym, that was not 3 borun ȝit, and siȝ[d] not the yuels that ben don vndur the sunne, *to be* blisfulere[e] than euer eithir‡. Eft Y bihelde alle the tra- 4 uelis of men, and bisynesses; and Y perseyuede that tho ben opyn to the[f] enuye of neiȝbore[g]; and therfor in this is vanyte, and superflu bisynesse. A fool fold- 5 ith togidere hise hondis, and etith hise fleischis[h] §, and seith, Betere is an handful 6 with reste, than euer either hondful with trauel and turment of soule. I bihelde 7 and foond also another vanytee || vndir the[i] sunne; oon is[k], and he hath not a 8 secounde; not[l] a sone, not[m] a brother; and netheles he ceesith not for[n] to trauele, nether hise iȝen ben fillid with[o] richessis; nether he bithenkith[p], and seith, To whom trauele Y, and disseyue my soule in goodis? In this also is vanyte, and the[q] worste[r] turment. Therfor it is betere, that tweyne[s] 9 be togidere than oon; for thei han profite of her felouschipe. If oon fallith doun, he 10 schal be vndurset of the tothere[t]; wo to hym that is aloone¶, for whanne he fallith, he hath noon reisynge[u] him[v]. And if 11 tweyne slepen[w], thei schulen be nurschid

* *in his werk*; that is, in vertuouse werkis. *Lire here.* c.

† *that ben doon vndur the sunne*; in iiii. c°. he preueth that mannus blis stondith not in lordschip, for it hath mychie disese and trauel and perel of synne. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *than euer eithir*; that is, lesse wrecchid than an yuel man deed, and an yuel man lyuynge; for he that is deed borun and dieth in origenal synne onely, hath no peyne of feeling, but he hath more delitable liyf, than he myȝte haue in present liyf, as alle doctours seyen, that speken of hem that dien in origenal synne onely. *Lire here.* c.

§ *etith hise fleischis*; for whi for he eschewith trauel, he hath litil to ete, and so hise fleischis ben maad thynne. *Lire here.* c.

|| *an other vanyte, etc.*; that is, the wrecchidnesse of an auarouse man. *hath not a secunde*; for he fleeth to haue meynee and frenschipe with ony man, lest it bihoueth him spende sumthing, and netheles he ceesith not to gete catel, with greet turment of bodi and of soule. *that tweyne be to gidere*; that is, that many men be ioyned togidere in frenschip and felouschipe. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *wo to him that is aloone*; that is, hath not felouschipe and frenschip with ony man. *Lire here.* c.

g comynge AGH. h mow E *passim*. i the neiȝbour A. k Om. AGH. l And c. m thanne two to c.

z Om. c. a goon s. b the giltlees 1. c destitut, *ether forsakun* c *et plures*. destitute, *or failinge* 1. d Y siȝ CHÇ. e more blessid 1. f Om. 1. g the neiȝbore 1. h fleishe 1. i Om. IN *pr. m.* k ther is 1. l nether 1. m ne 1. n Om. 1. o of 1. p bithenkith *him* 1. q Om. 1. r ful yuel 1. s two 1. t that oother 1. u to reise 1. v him up 1. w slepen *to gidre* 1.

maner shal he be maad hot? If any man haue the ouere hond a3en oon, two[m] withstonden to hym; a thre fold corde hard is to-broken. Betere is a child pore and wis than a king old and fool, that cannot seen beforn in to aftir. That and fro prisoun and cheynes otherwhile sum man goth out to a reume; and an other born into a reume with myseise is wastid. I sa3 alle liuende men that gon vnder the sunne, with the 3unge ful waxynge the secunde, that shal rise for hym. With oute ende is the noumbre of puple[n], of alle that weren beforn hym, and that aftir[o] ben to comen, shul not gladen in hym; but and this vanyte and torment-ing of spirit. Kep thou thi foot, goende in to the hous of God, and ne3he that thou heere; forsothe myche betere is obeisaunce than victorie sacrifises[p] of foolis, that wite not what thei don of euel.

togidere*; hou schal oon be maad hoot? And if ony man hath maistri a3ens oon, tweyne a3en stonden hym; a threfolde corde is brokun of hard. A pore man and wijs is betere than an eld kyng and fool, that kan not bifore se in to tyme to comynge. For sum tyme a man goith out bothe fro prysoun and chaynes to a rewme; and anothir borun in to a rewme is wastid bi nedynesse. I si3 alle men† lyuynge that goen vndur the sunne, with the secounde 3ong wexynge man, that schal rise for hym. The noumbre of puple, of alle that weren bifore hym, is greet with outen mesure, and thei that schulen come aftirward, schulen not be glad in hym; but also this *is* vanyte and turment of the spirit. Thou that entrist in to the hous of God, kepe thi foot‡, and nei3e thou for to here; for whi myche betere is obedience[x]§ than the sacrifices[y] of foolis, that witen not what yuel thei don. Speke thou not ony thing folily‖, nether thin herte be swift to brynge forth a word bifore God; for[z] God *is* in heuene, and thou art on erthe, therfor thi wordis be fewe. Dremes suen many bisynessis, and foli schal be foundun in many wordis. If thou hast avowid ony thing to God, tarie thou not to 3elde[a]; for an vnfeithful and fonned biheest¶ displesith hym; but 3elde thou[b] what euer thing thou hast avowid[c]; and it is myche betere to make not a vowe, than aftir a vowe to 3elde not biheestis[d]. 3yue thou not thi mouth**, that thou make thi fleisch to do synne; nether seie thou bifor an aungel, No puruyaunce is[e]; lest perauenture the Lord be wrooth on[f] thi wordis, and distruye alle the werkis of thin hondis. Where ben many dremes, *ben* ful many vanytees, and wordis with out noumbre; but drede thou God. If

* *nurschid togidere*; herbi in figuratif speche is vndurstondun the reste of many men in o loue. *hoot*; in charite. *a thre fold coorde, etc.*; that is, as myche as mo men and goode ben ioyned togidere in frenschipe, bi so myche the staat of hem is amendid. *Lire here.* c.

† *Y si3 alle men*; that is, many men. *with the secunde*; that is, the sone of the king that schal regne aftir him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *kepe thi foot*; that is, go thou not in boostfuly nether proudly, as my3ty men of this world, that ben enhaunsid in her power, ben wont to do. *nei3e thou*; to prestis and techeris of the lawe, for to here Goddis heestis, to fille tho feithfuli in werk. *Lire here.* c.

§ *betere is obedience*; in the kepinge of Goddis heestis. *than the sacrifices of foolis*; that is, of brekeris of the lawe, that dreden not to breke Goddis heestis bi her power, and gessen to plese hym bi offringis and sacrifices. *witen not what yuel thei doen*; for bi this that thei ben proude, they ben blyndid, and kunnen not knowe the greuousnesse of her synne. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. V.

1 And speke thou not folili any thing, ne thin herte be swift to bringe forth a wrd beforn God; God forsothe in heuene, and thou vp[pp] on erthe, and therfore fewe be thi wrdis. Sweuenus folewen manye besynesses, and in manye wrdis shal ben founde folie. If any thing thou haue[q] vouwid to God, ne tarie thou to 3elde; forsothe displesith to hym vnfeithful and fool beheste; but what euere thou auouwist, 3eeld; and myche betere it is to[r] not auouwen, than aftir the vow the bihestis to not 3elde. Ne 3iue thou thi mouth, that thou make thi flesh to synnen; ne sey thou biforn the aungil, There is not purueying; lest parauenture the Lord, wroth vp on thi wrdis, scatere alle the werkis of thin hondis. Wher many sweuenes ben, many vanytes, and wrdis

‖ *Speke thou not ony thing folili*; of God ether of hise domes, in repreuynge tho. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *vnfeithful and fonned biheest*; it is seid vnfeithful, whanne aftir a vow maad in the tyme of nede, the purpos is chaungid anoon whanne the nede ceessith: it is seid a fonned biheest, whanne it is of a thing vnleueful ether vndifferent, as if a man makith a vow, to reise a stre fro erthe. for this turneth not in ony thing to the onour of God, ethir if a vow is maad of a good thing, netheles impossible to him that makith a vow. *Lire here.* c. ** *thi mouth*; in openynge it ouer myche to glotenye. *to do synne*; bi the vice of leccherie. *Lire here.* c.

[m] tweyne *AEGH*. [n] the puple *A*. [o] after hym *A*. [p] sacrifise C. [pp] Om. C *pr. m*. [q] hast *AEGH*. [r] Om. *A*.

[x] the obedience M. [y] sacrifice A. [z] sothly I. [a] 3elde *it* I. [b] Om. I. [c] auowid *to God*, 3elde thou *it* I. [d] the biheestis I. [e] ther is I. [f] of I.

vnnoumbreable; thou forsothe dred God.
7 If thou shalt seen wronge[r] chalengis of nedi men, and violent domes, and riȝtwisnesse to be turned vpso doun in prouynce[s], wndre[t] thou not vp on this nede; for than the heeȝ an other is heȝere, and vp on these othere also ben heȝere stond-
8 ende; and ferthermore the king of al
9 erthe comaundith to the seruende. The auerouse shall not ben fulfild with monee; and that looueth richesses, frut shal not take of them; and this thanne vanyte.
10 Wher ben many richesses, and manye that eten hem; and[u] what profiteth to the weldere, but that he seeth the rich-
11 esses with his eȝen? Swete is slep to the werchere, whether litil or myche[v] he ete; fulnesse forsothe of the riche man suf-
12 frith hym not to slepen. Ther is and an other infirmyte werst, that I saȝ vndir the sunne; richesses kept in to euel[w] of
13 his lord. Forsothe thei pershen in the werste tormenting; 'he gat[x] a sone, that
14 in heȝest nedynesse shal be. As he wente out nakid of the wombe of his moder, so he shal turne aȝeen; and no thing he shal take with hym of his trauaile.
15 Wreccheful forsothe infirmyte; what maner he cam, so he shal turne aȝeen. What thanne profiteth to[y] hym, that he
16 trauailede in to wind? Alle the daȝes of his lif he eet in dercnesses, and in many besynesses, and in myseise, and sorewe.
17 And so this to me is seen good, that a man ete, and drinke, and vse gladnesse of his trauaile, that he trauailede vnder the sunne, in noumbre of the daȝes of his lif, 'the whiche[z] God ȝaf to hym; and this
18 is his part. And to eche man, to whom God ȝaf richesses, and substaunce, and power he ȝaf to hym, that he ete of hem, and take the frut of his part, and glade of his trauaile; this is the ȝifte of God.
19 Forsothe not 'a seeth[a] he shal recorde of the daȝes of his lif, ther thurȝ that God ocupie in delicys his herte.

thou seest false chalengis of nedi men, and violent domes, and that riȝtfulnesse is distried in the prouynce, wondre thou not on this doyng; for another is hiȝere than an hiȝ man, and also othere men ben more hiȝe aboue these men; and ferthermore 8
the kyng of al erthe comaundith to the seruaunt*.

CAP. V.

An auerouse† man schal not be fillid of 9
monei; and he that loueth richessis schal not take fruytis of tho[g]; and therfor this *is* vanyte. Where ben[h] many richessis, 10
also many men *ben*[h], that eten tho; and what profitith it to the haldere, no[i] but that he seeth richessis with hise iȝen? Slepe is swete to hym that worchith, whe- 11
ther he etith[k] litil ether myche; but the fulnesse of a ryche man suffrith not hym to slepe. Also anothir sijknesse is ful 12
yuel, which[l] Y siȝ vndur the sunne; richessis *ben* kept in to the yuel[m] of her lord‡. For thei perischen in the worste turment; 13
he gendride[n] a sone, that schal be in souereyn nedynesse. As he ȝede nakid out of 14
his modris wombe, so he schal turne aȝen; and he schal take awei with hym no thing of his trauel. Outirli *it is* a wretchid 15
sijknesse; as he cam, so he schal turne aȝen. What therfor[o] profitith it to hym, that he trauelide in to the wynde§? In 16
alle the daies of his lijf he eet in derknessis, and in many bisinessis, and in nedynesse[p], and[q] sorewe. Therfor this semyde 17
good to me, that a man ete, and drynke, and vse gladnesse of his trauel, in which he trauelide vndir the sunne, in the noumbre of daies of his lijf, which God ȝaf to hym; and this is his part. And to ech 18
man, to whom God ȝaf richessis, and catel, and ȝaf power to hym to ete of tho, and to vse his part, and to be glad of his trauel; this is the ȝifte of God. For he 19
schal not bithenke[r] miche on the daies of his lijf, for God ocupieth his herte with delicis.

* *to the seruaunt*; that is, to ech creature soiet to him silf. *Lire here.* c.

† *An auerouse, etc.*; here biginneth the v. c°. bi Jerom, and in this c°. Salomon schewith, that mannus bliss stondith not in temporal richessis. *schal not take, etc.*; that is, that loueth richessis as an auarouse man doith, schal take no profit of tho, for his auarice suffrith him not to vse tho. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *in to the yuel of her lord*; for herbi raueynours and couetouse men setten tresoun to riche men, and thei ben stranglid for her richessis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *in to the wynd*; as if he seye, no thing; for his trauel profitith not to him silf, nethir to hise sones. *Lire here.* c.

[r] Om. c *pr. m.* [s] prouyncis *A.* [t] ne wondre *E pr. m.* [u] Om. *CG sec. m.* [v] mychel *E.* [w] the euel *AGH.* [x] Om. c *pr. m.* thei iendren *E pr. m.* he begat *AE sec. m. GH.* [y] Om. c *pr. m.* [z] that c *pr. m.* [a] ynowȝ *AE sec. m. marg. GH.*

[g] hem 1. [h] ther ben 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] ete 1. [l] that 1. [m] harm 1. [n] gaat 1. [o] Om. c. [p] nedi nessis a. [q] of c. [r] thenke 1.

CAP. VI.

1 Ther is and an other euel, that I saȝ vnder the sunne; and forsothe ofte anentis
2 men. A man to whom God ȝaf richesses, and substaunce, and wrshepe; and no thing lacketh to his soule of alle thingis that he desireth; and God ȝyueth not power to hym, that he ete of it, but a straunge man shal deuouren it. This is
3 vanyte, and gret wrecchidnesse. If any man geete an hundred free childer, and liue many ȝeris, and many daȝes of his age hadde, and the soule of hym vse nott the goodis of his substaunce, and lacke sepulture; of that I pronounce, that betere than he be maad 'a dead born[z].
4 In veyn forsothe he cam, and wente to dercnesses; and bi forȝeting shal be don
5 awei the name of hym. He[a] saȝ not the sunne, ne kneȝ the distaunce of good and
6 euel; also if two thousend ȝeer he shulde liue, and hadde not ful vsid the goodis;
7 whether not to o place gon alle? Al the trauaile of man in the mouth of hym, but the soule of hym shal not be fulfild
8 with goodis. What more hath a wis man than a fool? and what a pore, but
9 that he go thider, wher is lif? Betere is to seen that thou coueitist, than to desire that thou wost not; but and this is va-
10 nyte, and presumpcioun of spirit. Who is to come, now is clepid the name of hym, and is knowen, that he be a man, and mai not aȝen a strengere than hym-
11 self striuen with in[b] dom. Wrdis ben manye, and myche in disputing vanyte hauende.

CAP. VII.

1 What nede is to a man more thingus than hymself to sechen; whan he vnknowith, what it bringe to hym in his

CAP. VI.

Also another yuel is[s], which[t] Y siȝ 1
vndur the sunne; and certis *it is* oft vsid
anentis men. A[u] man *is*[v], to whom God 2
ȝaf[w] richessis, and catel, and onour; and
no thing failith[x] to his soule[y] of alle
thingis which[z] he desirith; and God ȝyueth
not power* to hym, that he ete therof,
but a straunge man shal deuoure it. This
is vanyte[a], and a greet wretchidnesse. If 3
a man gendrith[b] an hundrid† fre[c] sones,
and lyueth many ȝeris, and hath many
daies of age, and his soule vsith not the
goodis of his catel, and wantith biriyng;
Y pronounce of this man, that a deed
borun child is betere than he. For he 4
cometh in veyn‡, and goith to derknessis;
and his name schal be don awei bi for-
ȝetyng. He siȝ not the sunne, nether 5
knew dyuersyte[d] of good and of yuel;
also thouȝ he lyueth[e] twei thousynde 6
ȝeeris, and vsith not goodis§; whether
alle thingis hasten not‖ to o place? Al 7
the trauel of a man *is* in his mouth¶, but
the soule of hym schal not be fillid with
goodis. What hath a wijs man more 8
than a fool? and what hath a pore *man*,
no[f] but that he go thidur, where is lijf**?
It is betere to se that, that thou coueitist, 9
than to desire that, that thou knowist not;
but also this is vanyte, and presumpcioun
of spirit. The name of hym that schal 10
come, is clepid now, and it is knowun,
that he is a man, and he mai not stryue††
in doom aȝens a strongere than hym silf.
Wordis ben ful manye, and han myche 11
vanyte in[g] dispuytinge. What nede is it 1
to a man to seke grettere thingis than
hym silf; sithen[h] he knowith not, what
schal bifalle to hym in his lijf, in the
noumbre of daies of his pilgrimage, and

* *God ȝyueth not power, etc.*; for God drawith him awey sudeynly fro present liyf. *Lire here.* c.

† *If a man gendrith an hundrid, etc.*; defaute that cometh of auarice makith a man wrecchid, ȝhe, thouȝ he hath richessis and many othere thingis that ben desirid in present liyf. *and his soule*; that is, he him silf. *vsith not*, in his owne persoone, *the goodis of his catel. a deed borun child*; that asayede noon yuel of present liyf, and hath liyf more delitable than is this present liyf; therfor he is betere than an auarouse man, for in al his liyf he feelith not no but yuel, and angwisch of bodi and soule. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *he cometh in veyn*; to birthe, and goith to the sepulcre. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and vsith not goodis*; but euere yuels, as if he seide, long liyf profitith no thing to him, but anoyeth more. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *wher alle thingis hasten not, etc.*; that is, alle corruptible thingis hasten bi deth to the erthe, fro whennus tho weren takun. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *Al the trauel of a man is in his mouth*; that is, for couenable sustenaunce of mannus liyf. *but the soule of him*; that is, of the auarouse man bifor seid. *schal not be fillid with goodis*; for he schal not vse his richessis, and therfor he hath richessis in veyn. *Lire here.* c.

** *where is liyf*; that is, to blis to comynge, where deth hath no place. *Lire here.* c.

†† *he may not stryue, etc.*; that is, alegge resonably aȝenus God, that it perteyneth to man to knowe thingis to comynge that ben vncerteyn, and not teld in booly writ. *wordis ben ful, etc.*; of dyuynyngis aboute thingis to comyng, *to seke grettere, etc.*; that is, kunnyng that passith his vndurstonding. *sithen he knowith not, etc.*; that is, what is profitable to him in present liyf.

[z] an abortif *E pr. m.* [a] I *AG pr. m. H.* [b] Om. *A.*

[s] ther is 1. [t] that 1. [u] Sum 1. [v] *ther is* 1. [w] hath ȝoue 1. [x] ther failith 1. [y] lijf 1. [z] that 1.
[a] a vanyte A. [b] getith 1. [c] of fre 1. [d] the dyuersite 1. [e] lyue 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] and c. [h] sith 1 *passim.*

lif, bi noumbre of daȝes of his pilgrimage, and bi time that as shadewe passede? or who to hym shal moun shewen, what after hym be to come vnder the sunne?
2 Betere is a good name than precious oynementes; and the dai of deth than
3 the dai of birthe. Betere is to go to the hous of weiling, than to the hous of a feste; in it forsothe the ende of alle men is warned, and liuende he thenketh, what
4 be to come. Betere is wrathe than laȝhing; for bi sorewe of the chere the wil
5 of the trespasere is amendid. The herte of wise men where is sorewe; and the
6 herte of foolis where is gladnesse. Betere is to be chastisid of a wis man, than bi
7 flatering of foolis to be desceyued; for as the soun of brennende thornes vnder a
8 pot, so the laȝhing of a fool. But and this vanyte. Chaleng disturbeth the wise man, and shal leesen the strengthe of his
9 herte. Betere is forsothe the ende of orisoun[c] than the begynnyng. Betere is a[d]
10 pacient man than the enhauncende hymself. Be thou not swift to wrathen; for wrathe in the bosum of a fool restith.
11 Ne seye thou, What wenest thou of cause is, that the rathere tymes betere weren than now ben? folie forsothe is such a
12 maner asking. Profitablere forsothe is wisdam with richesses, and more pro-
13 fitith to men seende the sunne. Forsothe as wisdam defendith, so[e] monee; this forsothe more hath lernyng and wisdam,
14 that lif thei ȝeelden ther weldere. Behold the werkes of God, that no man mai
15 amende, whom he despiside. In the goode dai vse goodes, and the euele dai be war biforn; as forsothe this, so and in the tyme that passith as schadowe? ether who may schewe to hym, what thing vndur sunne schal come aftir hym?

CAP. VII.

A good name* is betere than preciouse oynementis; and the dai of deth *is betere* than the dai of birthe. It is betere to go to the hous of morenyng†, than to the hous of a[i] feeste; for in that *hous of morenyng*[k] the ende of alle men is monestid[l], and a man lyuynge thenkith, what is to comynge. Yre is betere than leiȝyng; for the soule of a trespassour is amendid[m] bi the[n] heuynesse of cheer. The herte of wise men *is* where[o] sorewe is; and the herte of foolis *is* where gladnesse[p] is. It is betere to be repreued of a wijs man, than to[q] be disseyued bi the[r] flateryng of foolis; for as the sown of thornes brennynge vndur a pot, so *is* the leiȝyng of a fool. But also this *is* vanyte. Fals chalenge‡ disturblith a wijs man, and it schal leese[s] the streugthe§ of his herte. Forsothe the ende of preyer is betere‖ than the bigynnyng. A pacient man is betere than a proud man. Be thou not swift to be wrooth; for ire[t] restith in the bosum[u]¶ of a fool. Seie thou not, What gessist thou is of[v] cause, that the formere tymes weren betere than ben now? for whi siche axyng is fonned. Forsothe wisdom with richessis is more profitable**, and profitith more to men seynge†† the sunne. For as wisdom defendith, so money *defendith*‡‡; but lernyng and wisdom§§ hath[w] this more, that[x] tho ȝyuen lijf to her weldere[y]. Biholde thou the werkis of God, that[z] no man may amende hym, whom

ether who may, etc.; God aloone. *Lire here.* c.

**A good name*; that cometh of onest liyf. *is betere than preciouse oynementis*; here Salomon techith of veri blis, that stondith in God aloone, and in his cleer siȝt, and knowing, and loue; and the disposicioun of blis stondith in meedeful werk, for whi hope is certeyn abiding of blis to comynge, that risith of grace and good werkis, and sich vertuouse liyf is a maner of bigynnyng of parfit blis.

day of deth; of iust men; for in the day of deth they bygynen to lyue verily, and therfor the day of deth of hooly men is clepid the birthe of hem. *Lire here.* c.

† *hows of mornyng*; where morenyng is maad for deed men.

to the hows of feeste; wherynne the synne of gloteny is ofte doon, and the synne of leccherie sueth ofte. *Ire is betere*; the fadir, that loueth the sone, is wrooth, whanne he seeth him do folily; but a straunger, that reckith not of him, leiȝith of his foly. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Fals caleng*; § *it schal leese* that is, greuouse wrong. *disturblith, etc.*; netheles it castith not him doun anoon fro the vertu of stidefastnesse. *Lire here.* c. *the strengthe, etc.*; that is, the vertu of stidefastnesse, if the trobling wexith strong; therfor a wiys man owith to arme him silf bi preyer. *Lire here.* c. ‖ *the ende of preyer is betere, etc.*; for it bigynneth of sorewe for wrong doon, and it is endid in coumfort ȝonun of God, bi which a man is maad pacient in aduersites. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *in the bosum*; that is, in his herte. *Lire here.* c. ** *wisdom with richessis is more profitable*; therfor Ambrose on Luk seith, As richessis ben lettingis to yuele men, so to goode men tho ben helpis. *Lire here.* c. †† *and profitith more to men seynge, etc.*; that is, wisdom is betere with richessis, than with out richessis; and this is soth, whanne othere vertues ben euene in a riche man and a pore man; for a wise man hauynge richessis may do werkis of pitee and of liberalte, whiche he that hath no richessis, may not do. *Lire here.* c. ‡‡ *so money defendith*; that is, mynystrith spensis aȝenus visible enemyes, and it defendith aȝenus vnuysible enemyes, by meedeful werkis of pitee and of liberalte. *Lire here.* c. §§ *but lernyng and wisdom, etc.*; that is, liyf of grace, and of glorie to a wiys man, and without richessis, but richessis without wisdom moun not ȝyne this. c.

[c] the orisoun AGH. [d] the A. [e] so and C *pr. m.* so defendith G *sec. m.*

[i] o c. [k] Om. I. [l] warned I. [m] corectid I. [n] Om. I. [o] where that I. [p] *foly* gladnesse I. [q] Om. U. [r] Om. CIX. [s] fordo I. [t] wraththe I. [u] herte I *text. or bosum* I *marg.* [v] the C *sec. m.* EFGHIIKMPQ RSUXYaç. [w] han I. [x] ouer that I. [y] hem that han hem I. [z] *and se* that I.

it God made, that a man finde not a3en
16 hym ri3twis pleyntes. These thingus also
I saw3 in the da3es of my birthe; the
ri3twis pershede in his ri3twisnesse, and
the vnpitous myche time liueth, and in
17 his malice. Wile thou not ben myche
ri3twis, ne more sauouren[f] than is nede;
18 lest thou become stoneid. Ne myche vn-
pytousli do thou, and wile thou not ben
a fool; lest thou die in the[ff] time not thin.
19 Good is, thee to sustenen the ri3twis;
but and fro hym ne withdrawe thou thin
hond; for who dredeth God, no thing
20 necgligentli leueth. Wisdam coumfortede
the wise, ouer ten princes of the cite.
21 Ther is not forsothe a ri3twis man in
the erthe, that do good, and not synne.
22 But and to alle wrdis, that ben seid, ne
leeue thou[g] thin herte; lest parauenture
thou heere a seruaunt cursende to thee;
23 thi conscience forsothe wot, for and thou
24 ofte sithes cursedist to othere. Alle
thingis I sa3ede[h] in wisdam; I seide, Wis
I shal be maad, and it ferthere wente
25 awei fro me, myche more than it was;
26 and hee3 depnesse, who shal finde it? I
cumpassede alle thingus in myn inwit,
that I shulde witen, and beholde, and
sechen wisdam and resoun, and that I
shulde knowe the vnpitousnes of the fool,
27 and the errour of vnprudent men. And
I fond a womman bitterere than deth,
the whiche is the grene of hunteres, and
a net the herte of hir, bondis ben the
hondis of hir; who plesith to God, shal
ascapen hir, who forsothe is a synnere,
28 shal be ca3t of hir. Lo! this I fond,
seide Eclesiastes, oon and other, that I
29 shulde finde resoun, that 3it sechith my
soule; and I fond not. A man of a thou-
send oon I fond, a womman of alle I fond

God hath dispisid*. In a good day vse 15
thou goodis, and bifore eschewe thou an
yuel day; for God made so this dai as
that dai, that a man fynde not iust
playnyngis a3ens hym. Also Y si3[a] these 16
thingis in the daies† of my natyuyte[b];
a iust man perischith in his ri3tfulnesse,
and a wickid man lyueth myche tyme in
his malice. Nyle thou be iust myche[c]‡, 17
nether vndurstonde thou more than is
nedeful; lest thou be astonyed. Do thou 18
not wickidli myche§, and nyle thou be a
fool; lest thou die in a tyme not thin. It 19
is good, that thou susteyne a iust man; but
also withdrawe thou not thin hond from
hym; for he that dredith God, is not necli-
gent of ony thing. Wisdom hath coum- 20
fortid a wise man, ouer ten pryncis‖ of a
citee. Forsothe no iust man is[d] in erthe, 21
that doith good, and synneth not. But 22
also 3yue thou not thin herte to alle
wordis[e], that ben seid; lest perauenture
thou here thi seruaunt cursynge thee; for 23
thi conscience woot, that also thou hast
cursid ofte othere men. I asayede alle 24
thingis in wisdom¶; Y[f] seide, I schal be
maad wijs, and it 3ede awei ferthere fro
me, myche more than it was; and the 25
depthe *is* hi3[g]**, who schal fynde it? I 26
cumpasside alle thingis in[h] my soule, to
kunne, and biholde[i], and seke wisdom and
resoun, and to knowe the wickidnesse of
a fool, and the[k] errour of vnprudent men.
And Y foond a womman bitterere†† than 27
deth, which[l] is the snare of hunteris, and
hir herte *is* a net, and hir hondis ben
boondis; he that plesith God schal ascape
hir, but he that is a synnere, schal be
takun of hir. Lo! Y foond‡‡ this, seide 28
Ecclesiastes, oon and other, that Y schulde
fynde resoun, which[m] my soule sekith 3it; 29

* *whom God hath dispisid*; that is, hath forsake him fynaly; and a signe of this forsaking is, the hardnesse in yuel; brotheris repreuyng ether priuy blamyng owith to ceesse, whanne a man seeth his brother obstynat in synne, but the iuge owith not to ceesse herfor of punysching, but more to punysche so, 3he, by deth, if his trespas axith this, that the comyn good and pees be not disturblid bi him. *Lire here.* c.

† *in the daies, etc.*; that is, of present liyf, that passith sone awey, so it is not no but vanyte. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Nyle thou be iust myche*; that is, in punysching ouer scharply. *nether vndurstonden, etc.*; of thi ri3tfulnesse. *astonyed*; in 3yuynge a cruel sentence, and not iust. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Do thou not wickidly myche*; for cruelte is a greet wickidnesse, and for it makith a man to erre, and to gete to him silf dedly enemytes, it sueth, *nyle thou be a fool, etc. not thyn*; in hastinge thi deeth bi enemytes *a iust man*; in defendinge him in his ri3tfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *ouer ten pryncis*; that is, more than eny power of man. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *in wisdom*; that is, for wisdom to be getun. *it 3ede*; in my reputacioun. *Lire here.* c.

** *the depthe is hi3*; that is, the kynde of God, as to the knowing of persoones is an hi3 depthe. *who schal fynde it*; as if he seye, no man bi mannus seking. *Lire here.* c.

†† *a womman biterere, etc.*; for a womman departith the soule fro his Creatour, but deth departith oneli fro the body. *of hunteris*; that is, of fendis. *Lire here.* c.

‡‡ *Lo! Y foond*; that is, enqueride deligentli. *oon and other*; that is, in appliynge my wit to ech thing. *Lire here.* c.

[f] sauere E. sauere thou AGH. [ff] Om. c. *pr. m.* [g] thou not E *pr. m.* [h] asai3ede G.

[a] saw3 1 *passim.* [b] birthe 1. [c] ouer myche 1. [d] ther is 1. [e] the wordis 1. [f] and Y 1. [g] lowe 1. [h] with 1. [i] to beholde 1. [k] Om. c. [l] the which 1. [m] that 1.

30 not. Onli this I fond, that God made man ri3t; and he hymself mengde with questiouns with oute ende. Who such[h] oon as the wise is? and who kne3 the solucioun of the[i] wrd?

CAP. VIII.

1 The wisdam of a man li3tneth[j] in the chere of hym; and the most my3ti the 2 face of hym shal chaungen. I the mouth of the king kepe, and hestes and the othis 3 of God. Ne he3e thou to gon awei fro the face of hym, ne abide thou stille in euel werc. For al that he wille, he shal 4 do; and the sermoun of hym is ful of power, ne any man mai sey to hym, Whi 5 dost thou thus? Who kepeth the hest, shal not ben expert[k] any thing `of euel[kk]; time and answering the herte of the 6 wise man vnderstant[l]. To alle nede time is[m] and couenablenesse; and myche tor- 7 mentyng of a man, that vnknowith the passide thingus, and the[n] to comen bi no 8 messager he may wite. It is not in a mannys power to defende the spirit, ne he hath power in the dai of deth, ne it is suffrid to resten, bataile a3encomende; ne vnpitousnesse shal saue the vnpitouse. 9 Alle these thingus I beheeld, and 3af myn herte in alle werkis, that ben mad vnder sunne[nn]. Otherwhile a man lordshipeth to 10 a man, in to his euel. I sa3 vnpitous men biried, that alsoo, whan 3it thei liueden, `in holi place[o] weren; and thei weren preised in the cite, as of ri3twis werkis; 11 but and this is vanyte. Forsothe for ther is not bro3t forth anoon[oo] a3en euele men sentence, withoute any drede the 12 sones of men werchen eueles. And ner the latere the synnere, of that, that an hundrid sithes he doth euel, and bi pa-

and Y foond[n] not*. I foond o man of a thousynde; Y[o] foond not a[p] womman of alle. I foond this oonli, that God made 30 a man ri3tful; and he medlide hym silf with questiouns with out noumbre. Who is siche as a wijs man? and who knowith the expownyng[q] of a word†? The wisdom 1 of a man schyneth in his cheer; and the my3tieste schal chaunge his face.

CAP. VIII.

I kepe the mouth of the kyng‡, and the 2 comaundementis and sweryngis of God. Haste thou not to go awei§ fro his face, 3 and dwelle thou not in yuel werk. For he schal do al thing, that he wole; and 4 his word is ful of power, and no man mai seie to hym, Whi doist thou so? He that 5 kepith the comaundement *of God `in this lijf*[r], schal not feele ony[s] thing of yuel; the herte of a wijs man vndurstondith tyme and answer. Tyme and[t] cesoun[u] is 6 to ech werk; and myche turment *is* of a man, for he knowith not thingis passid, 7 and he mai not knowe bi ony messanger thingis to comynge[v]. It is not in the 8 power of man to forbede the spirit ‖, nethir he hath power in the dai of deth, nethir he is suffrid to haue reste, whanne the batel nei3eth[w]; nethir wickidnesse schal saue a wickid man. I bihelde alle 9 thes thingis, and Y 3af myn herte in alle werkis, that ben don vndur the sunne. Sum tyme a man is lord of a man, to his yuel¶. Y si3 wickid men biryed, which, 10 whanne thei lyueden 3it, weren in hooli place; and thei weren preisid in the citee, as *men* of iust werkis; but also this is vanyte. Forsothe[x] for the sentence** is 11 not brou3t forth soone a3ens yuele men, the sones of men†† doon yuels with outen

* *and Y fond not;* that is, til to perfeccioun. *o man,* vertuouse *of a thousinde;* that is, ful fewe men ben foundun vertuouse in comparisoun of men failing fro vertu, for the noumbre of foolis is greet with out noumbre. *Y foond not a womman of alle;* that is, not oon vertuouse; not that no womman is vertuouse, but for fewe in comparisoun of men ben vertuouse, as it is seid comynly, that no man is in the chirche, whanne ful fewe men ben there, in comparisoun of the multitude that is wont to come to gidere thidur. *with questiouns;* that is, hardnessis aboute the geting of sienees and vertues. *Who is sich;* that is, so worthi to be preisid among men, *as a wijs man;* that is, a vertuouse man bi vertues and vndurstonding; he that atteyneth to vertuouse liyf and trewe vndurstonding, is ful excelent among men. *Lire here.* c.

† *ether expownyng of a word;* that is, of a priuy word, as if he seye, noon, no but a wijs man in vndurstonding and vertuose liyf. *chaunge his face;* that is, in the rising a3en, whanne he schal 3yue to him a gloriouse face. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Y kepe the mouth, etc.;* that is, the comaundement is brou3t forth of his mouth, and this is seid in the persoone of a trewe obeiere to God. *Lire here.* c.

§ *to go awey;* that is, in brekinge his heestis. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *spirit;* that is, his soule, fro goyng out fro the bodi. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *to his yuel;* that is, to the yuel of the Lord, whanne herbi he is reisid a3enus God. *Lire here.* c.

** *the sentence;* of Goddis punyschyng. *Lire here.* c.

†† *the sones of men;* that is, that ben nurschid in fleisly lustis, that ben the sones of men, and not of God. *Lire here.* c.

[h] sechith *A.* [i] Om. c *pr. m.* [j] li3teth *E pr. m.* [k] expert, *or fecle AEGH.* [kk] Om. c *pr. m.* [l] vnderstondeth *AEH.* [m] Om. *A.* [n] the thingis *A.* tho G. [nn] the sunne c *pr. m.* [o] Om. c *pr. m.* [oo] Om. c *pr. m.*

[n] foond *it* I. [o] and Y C. [p] oo Y. [q] soilyng, *ether* [*the* IS] *expownyng* C *et ceteri.* [r] Om. I. *in his lijf* A. [s] of ony C. [t] eyther S. [u] leiser, *ether cesoun* C *et ceteri.* [v] come I. [w] nei3eth ni3 I. [x] Sothly I.

cience is sustened, I kneȝ that ther was good to men dredende God, that reue-
13 rentli dreden the face of hym. Be ther not good to the vnpitouse, ne be ther aferr longid the daȝes of hym; but as shadewe passe they, that dreden not the
14 face of the Lord. Ther is and an other vanyte, that is don vp[p] on erthe. Ther ben riȝtwis men, to the[pp] whiche eueles comen forth, as werkes thei diden of vnpitous men; and ther ben vnpitous men, that ben so sikir, as thoȝ[q] thei hadden the deedis of riȝtwis men; but and this
15 most veyn I deme. I preisede therfore gladnesse, that ther was not to man good vnder sunne, but that he ete, and drinke, and ioȝe; and that onli with hym he take of his[qq] trauaile, in the daȝes of his lif, that God ȝaf to hym vnder the
16 sunne. And I leide to myn herte, that I wite wisdam, and vnderstande distincioun, that goth[r] on erthe. Ther is a man, that daȝes and niȝtus slep taketh
17 not to his eȝen. And I vnderstod, that of alle the werkis of God, no resoun of them mai a man finde, that ben mad vnder the sunne; and hou myche more he trauailede to sechen, so myche lasse he shal finde; also if the wise man[rr] shal sei hymself to han knowen, he shal not
1 moun finde. Alle these thingus I tretede in myn herte, that I vndirstonde curyously.

CAP. IX.

Ther ben riȝtwise and wise men, and the werkis of hem in the hond of God; and ner the latere a man wot not, whe-
2 ther looue or hate he be wrthi. But alle thingus in to time to come ben kept vncerteyn; for thi that alle thingus euenli comen to the riȝtwis and to the vnpitous, to the goode and to the euele, to the clene and to the vnclene, to the offrende ostis and victorie sacrifises, and to the despisende sacrifises; as a good man, ony drede. Netheles of that, that a syn-12 nere doith yuel[y] an hundrid sithis, and is suffrid bi pacience, Y knew that good schal[z] be to men dredynge God, that reuerensen his face[a]. Good be not* to the 13 wickid man, nethir hise daies be maad longe; but passe thei as schadewe, that dreden not the face of the Lord. Also 14 another vanyte is[b], which[c] is don on erthe. Iust men ben[d], to whiche[e] yuels comen, as if thei diden the werkis of wickid men; and wickid men ben[f], that ben so[g] sikur, as if thei han[h] the dedis of iust men; but Y deme also this moost veyn†. Therfor 15 Y preysid gladnesse‡, that no good was to a man vndur the sunne, no[i] but to ete, and drynke, and to be ioiful; and that he schulde bere awei with hym silf oneli this of his trauel, in the daies of his lijf§, whiche God ȝaf to hym vndur the[k] sunne. And 16 Y settide myn herte to knowe wisdom, and to vndurstonde the departing, which is turned in erthe. A man is, that bi daies and niȝtis takith not sleep with[l] iȝen. And 17 Y vndurstood, that of alle[m] the werkis of God, a man may fynde no resoun of tho thingis, that ben don vndur the sunne; and in as myche as he traueilith more to seke, bi so myche he schal fynde lesse; ȝhe, thouȝ a wijs man seith[n] that he knowith, he schal not mow fynde.

CAP. IX.

‖I tretide alle these thingis in myn herte, 1 to vndirstonde diligentli. Iust men, and wise men[o] ben[p], and her werkis ben in the hond of God; and netheles a man noot[q], whether he is[r] worthi of loue or[s] of hatrede[t]¶. But alle thingis ben kept vncer-2 teyn in to tyme[u] to comynge; for alle thingis bifallen euenli to a iust man and to a wickid man, to a good man and to an yuel man, to a cleene man and to an vnclene man, to a man offrynge offryngis and sacrifices, and to a man dispisynge

* *Good be not, etc.*; that is, temporal prosperite, for he mysvsith it. *maad longe*; for it is to him occasioun of multipliyng of synnes. *Lire here.* c.

† *moost veyn*; that is, moost vnresonable; and he spekith here in the persoone of a fleisly man and vnfeithful, that thenkith not on peynes and meedis to comynge. *Y preisside, etc.*; that is, lustful liyf. *to vndurstonde the departing*; aboute the tribulacioun of vniust men, and the prosperite of wickid men. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *gladnesse*; that is, lustful liyf. *Lire here.* c.

§ *of his trauel in the dayes of his liyf, etc.*; of this it is opin, that Salomon spekith here in the persoone of a fleisly man, that thenkith of present liyf onely. *And Y settide myn herte, etc.*; this, that God suffrith iust men to be set in tribulacioun in present liyf, and vniust men to haue prosperite, perteyneth to the iust domes of God, but priuy to vs; and therfor siche thingis owen not to be souȝt of vs, but it suffisith to knowe in general, bi feith and hooly scripture, that siche thingis that bifallen here, be ordeyned bi Goddis wisdom, to the glorie of him, and also of

‖ Here bigynneth

chosun men; wherfor God schal be glorified in alle thingis, and it is worthi to obeye to hise comaundementis. *Lire here.* c. the ix. c°. in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *ether of hatrede*; of God. *Lire here.* c.

p Om. c *pr. m.* pp Om. c *pr. m.* q thof E *passim.* qq al his E *pr. m.* r gon c *pr. m.* rr Om. AGH.

y yuelis M. z *it* shal 1. a face *or presence* 1. b ther is 1. c that 1. d ther ben 1. e whom 1. f ther ben 1. g as 1. h hadden 1. i Om. 1. k Om. 1. l with *his* 1. m Om. c. n sey 1. o Om. s. p ther ben 1. q woot not 1. not s *pr. m.* wot not s *sec. m.* r be 1. s ether *ceteri.* t hate M. u the tyme c.

so and a synnere; as a forsworn, so and
3 he that soth swerth. This is the werste
among alle thingis, that vnder the sunne
ben don, for the same thingus to alle men
fallen; wherfore and the hertes of the
sonus of men ben fulfild with malice and
with dispising in ther lif; and aftir
these[s] to helle thei shul ben broȝt doun.
4 No man is, that euermor liue, and that
of this thing haue trost; betere is a quyc
5 dogge thanne a leoun dead. Lyuende
men forsothe witen themself to be to
dien; deade forsothe no thing knewen
more, ne han ouer meede; for to for-
6 ȝeting taken is the mynde of hem. Looue
also, and hate, and enuyes togidere per-
sheden; and thei han not part in this
world, and in the werk that vnder the
7 sunne is don. Go thanne, and ett in
gladnesse thi bred, and drinc with ioȝe
thi win; for to God plesen thi werkis.
8 Alle times be thi clothis white, and oile
9 fro thin hed faile not. Parfitli vse lif
with the wif that thou loouest, alle the
daȝes of thi lif of thin vnstablenesse, that
ben ȝyue to thee vnder sunne[t], al the
time of thi vanyte; this is forsothe part
in lif, and in thi trauaile, that thou
10 trauailist vnder sunne[t]. What euere
thing mai thin hond don, besili werc;
for nouther werc, ne resoun, ne wisdam,
ne kunnyng is anent helle, whider thou
11 gost. I turnede me to an other thing,
and[u] I saȝ vnder sunne neither cours to
ben of swifte men, ne bataile of stronge
men, ne bred of wise men, ne richesses
of taȝt men, ne grace off craftis men; but
12 time and chauns in alle thingus. A man
wot not his ende; but as fisshis ben take
with the hoc, and as briddes ben[v] caȝt
with the grene, so ben taken men in euel

sacrifices; as a good man, so and a syn-
nere; as a forsworun man, so[v] and[w] he
that greetli swerith treuthe. This thing 3
is the worste among alle thingis, that ben
don vndur the sunne, that the same thingis
bifallen to alle men; wherfor and the hertis
of the sones of men ben fillid with malice
and[x] dispisyng in her lijf; and aftir these
thingis thei schulen be led doun to[y] hellis.
No man is[z], that lyueth euere, and that 4
hath trist of this thing; betere is a quik
dogge* than a deed lioun. For thei that 5
lyuen witen that thei schulen die; but
deed men knowen no thing more, nether
han meede ferthere; for her mynde is
ȝouun to forȝetyng. Also the loue, and 6
hatrede, and enuye perischiden togidere;
and thei han no part† in this world, and
in the werk that is don vndur the[a] sunne.
Therfor go thou, *iust man*, and ete thi 7
breed in gladnesse, and drynke thi wiyn
with ioie; for thi werkis plesen God. In 8
ech tyme thi clothis be white‡, and oile faile
not fro thin heed. Vse thou lijf with the 9
wijf which thou louest, in alle the[b] daies
of lijf[c] of thin vnstablenesse, that ben
ȝouun to thee vndur sunne[d], in al the
tyme of thi vanyte; for this is thi part
in thi lijf and trauel, bi which thou tra-
uelist vndur the sunne. Worche thou 10
bisili§, what euer thing thin hond mai do;
for nether werk, nether resoun, nethir[e] kun-
nyng, nether[e] wisdom schulen be at hellis,
whidir thou haastist. I turnede me to 11
another thing, and Y siȝ vndur sunne, that
rennyng is not of swift men, nethir batel
is of stronge men, nether breed *is* of wise
men, nether richessis *ben* of techeris, ne[f]
grace *is* of crafti men; but tyme and hap
is in alle thingis‖. A man knowith not 12
his ende; but as fischis ben takun with

* *betere is a quyk dogge, etc.*; lyoun and dogge ben vndurstondun yuele men, that is, a quyk synnere is of betere condicioun than a deed synnere, for he that lyueth may repente, and turne to good. *her mynde is ȝouun to forȝeting*; that is, bifor God, for he ȝyueth not to hem place of penaunce, thouȝ they ben in his mynde to punysche hem, and they knowen no thing, wherbi they moun turne aȝen to good, thouȝ they knowen many othere thingis. *Lire here.* c.

† *and thei han no part, etc.*; that is, in suffragies ether preieris and almes dedis, whiche quyke men doen for dede men; al this profitith not to hem that dien out of charite. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thi clothis be white*; that is, thi liyf be hooly and onest. *and oyle*; of Goddis grace. *faile nat fro thyn heed*; that is, fro thyn vndurstonding, which is heed in the myȝtis of the soule; that is, lyue thou so, that God withdrawe not his grace fro thee. *with the wiyf which thou louest*; that is, with the wisdom of Goddis lawe, as Ehreys seyen; for a good man chesith this wisdom to be his wiyf, as it is seid in viii. c°. of Wisdom. *in the dayes of liyf of thyn vnstableness*; that is, of present liyf, which is vnstable, and owith to be spendid in the ocupacioun of Goddis lawe. *this is thi part, etc.*; that is, thou schalt bere these thingis with thee fro present liyf, and not temporal goodis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Worche thou bisili, etc.*; that is, as myche as thou maist, do thou bisili meedeful werkis. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *hap is in alle thingis*; that is, vncerteynte, that owith refreyne a man fro pride. *Lire here.* c.

[a] Om. c *pr. m.* [t] the sunne c *pr. m.* [u] that *A.* [v] Om. c *pr. m.*

[v] riȝt so 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] and with 1. [y] in to c. [z] ther is 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] Om. *ceteri.* [c] the lijf 1. [d] the sunne cgsa. [e] ne 1. [f] nether *ceteri.*

time, whan to them sodeynli it cometh
13 ouer. This also vnder sunne I saȝ wis-
14 dam, and prouede the moste. A litil cite,
and fewe men in it; ther cam aȝen it a
gret king, and besegede it, and made out
strengthis bi enuyroun; and ful mad is
15 the sege. And ther is founden in it a
pore man and a wis; he delyuerede the
cite bi his wisdam, and no man therafter
16 recordede of that pore man. And I seide,
betere to ben wisdam than strengthe;
what maner thanne the wisdam of the
pore man is despisid, and the wrdis of
17 hym ben not herd? The wrdis of wise
men ben herd in silence, more than the
18 cri of a prince among foolis. Betere is
wisdam than armes for bataile; and
who in oon shal synnen, many goodis
shal leese.

CAP. X.

1 Fleȝis diende leesen the swotnesse of
the oynement. More precious is wisdam
2 and litil glorie at tyme, than folie. The
herte of the wise man in the riȝthalf of
hym; and the herte of the fool in the
3 lifthalf of hym. But and in the weie a
fool goende, whan he be an vnwis man,
4 alle foolis eymeth. If the spirit of the
hauende power steȝe vp vp on thee, thi
place ne lefe thou; for kuring maketh to
5 cese most synnes. Ther is euel, that I
saȝ vnder the sunne, as bi errour goende
6 out fro the face of the prince; a fool set
in heeȝ dignete, and riche men to seete
7 benethe. I saȝ seruauntis in hors, and
princes goende as seruauns vp on erthe.
8 Who delueth a dich, fallith in to it; and
who scatereth the hegg, shal biten hym
9 the shadewe eddere. Who berth ouer
stones, shal be tormentid in hem; and

an hook, and as briddis ben takun with
a snare, so men ben takun in yuel tyme*,
whanne it cometh sudeynli on hem. Also 13
Y siȝ thisᵍ wisdom vndur the sunne, and
Y preuede *it* the mooste. A litil citee†, 14
and aʰ fewe men ther ynne; a greet kyng
cam aȝens it, and cumpasside it with palis,
and he bildideⁱ strengthisᵏ bi cumpas; andˡ
bisegyng was maad perfitᵐ. And a pore 15
man and a wijs was foundun ther ynne;
and he delyuerede the citee bi his wisdom,
and no man bithouȝte aftirward on that
pore man. And Y seide, that wisdom is 16
betere than strengthe; hou therfor is the
wisdom of a pore man dispisid, and hise
wordis ben not herd? The wordis of wise 17
men ben herd in silence, more than the
cry of a prince among foolis.

CAP. X.

Betere is wisdom than armuris of batel; 18
and he that synneth in o thing‡, schal
leese many goodis. Flies 'that dien, leesenⁿ 1
the swetnesse of oynement. Litilᵒ foli at
aᵖ tyme is preciousereᵠ than wisdom and
glorie. The herte of a wijs man *is* in his 2
riȝt side; and the herte of a fool *is* in his
left side. But also a fool goynge in the 3
weie, whanne he is vnwijs, gessith alle
men foolis. If the spiritʃ of hym, that 4
hath power, stieth onʳ thee, forsake thou
not thi place; for heelingˢ schal make
gretteste synnes to ceesse. An yuel isᵗ, 5
whichᵘ Y siȝ vndur the sunne, and goithᵛ
out as bi errour fro the face of the prince;
a fool set in hiȝ dignyte, and riche men 6
sitte bynethe. I siȝ seruauntis on horsis, 7
and princes as seruauntis goynge on the
erthe. He that diggith a diche, schal falle 8
in to it; and an eddre‖ schal bite hym,
that distrieth an hegge¶. He that berith 9

* *in yuel tyme;* that is, in the tyme of deth, that priueth fro liyf. *Lire here.* c.

† *A litil citee, etc.;* this myȝte be doon to the lettre, as a wijs womman sauyde the citee Abela in II. of Kingis xx. c°.; netheles Cristen doctours expownen this comynli of Crist and hooly chirche; bi the citee is vndurstondun hooli chirche; the kyng biseginge it, is the deuel and his malice; the pore man and wijs, is Crist, that ledde a pore liyf, and as myche as perteyneth to him, he bi his wisdom delyueride his puple fro the fendis power. *and no man bithouȝte on that pore man;* that is, ful fewe ben kynde in comparisoun of vnkynde men, and this vnkyndenesse cometh of foly. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *that synneth in o thing, etc.;* for bi o dedly synne al the heelp of meritis biforgoinge is lost. *Litil foly at a tyme, etc.;* this lettre must be takun thus bi the Ebreu, where it is writun thus, litil foly is heuyere than wisdom and glorie, that is, a litil defaute in vertues that is seid foly, is heuyere than wisdom and glorie, which defaute makith

wisdom and glorie to be vile ofte in a famouse persoone. *Lire here.* c. Netheles oure Latyn lettre is thus, wisdom and litil glorie is preciousere than foli at a tyme. c. § *If the spirit;* that is, the violent stiring. *of him that hath power;* that is, of the fostring of synne, ether of the fend. *stieth on thee;* in hurlinge ether stiringe thee violently to synne. *forsake thou not thi place;* that is, stidefastnesse of vertu. *and heeling;* that is, myȝty withstonding aȝenns temptaciouns, which is seid helthe of soule, *schal make moste synnes to ceesse. Lire here.* c. ‖ *an addre;* that is, the deuel. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *an hegge;* that is, the lore of oneste, tauȝt of wise men. *Lire here.* c.

ᵍ Om. c. ʰ Om. *ceteri.* ⁱ bildide it with c. ᵏ strengthis, *ether engyns* c *et ceteri.* ˡ and the 1. ᵐ full 1. ⁿ diynge fordon 1. ᵒ A litil 1. ᵖ sum 1. ᵠ more precious 1. ʳ upon 1. ˢ curyng, *ether heelyng* c *et plures.* curyng, *or takyng hede* 1. ᵗ ther is 1. ᵘ that 1. ᵛ goynge 1.

who hewith trees, shal be woundid of
10 hem. If a3een smyten[v] were the iren,
and that not as bifore, but were bluntid,
with myche trauaile shall be whettid
out; and aftir the besynesse shal folewe
11 wisdam. If the eddere bijte in silence,
no thing lasse than he hath, that priueli
12 bacbiteth. The[w] wrdis of the wise mouth
grace; and the lippis of the vnwise shuln
13 stumblen hym doun. The bigynnyng of
the wrdis of hym folie; and the last thing
14 of the mouth of hym werst errour. A
fool multeplieth wrdes; a man vnknowith
what beforn hym was, and what after
is to come, who to hym shal moun
15 shewe? The labour of foolys shal tor-
menten hem, that kunnen not in to the
16 cite gon. Wo to thee, thou lond, whos
king is a child, and whos princes erli
17 eten. Blisful the lond, whos king is
noble; and whos princes eten in ther[x]
18 time, to fillen[y], and not to leccherie. In
slouthis shal be mekid the ioynyng of
sparres; and in infirmyte[z] of hondis the
19 hous shal droppe thur3. In la3hing thei
make bred and wyn, that[a] thei ete drink-
ende; and to monee obeshen alle thingus.
20 In thi thenking ne bacbite thou to the
king, and in the priuyte of thi bed, ne
curse thou to the riche man; for and
the foulis of heuene shuln bern thi vois,
and that hath federes, shal telle out sen-
tence.

CAP. XI.

1 Send thi bred vp on men passende
watris, for after manye times thou shalt
2 finden it. 3if partis seuene, and also
ei3te; for thou knowist not, what be to

ouer stoonys, schal be turmentid in tho;
and he that kittith trees *, schal be
woundid of tho. If yrun is foldid a3en, 10
and this[w] *is* not as bifore, but is maad
blunt, it schal be maad scharp with
myche trauel; and wisdom schal sue aftir
bisynesse†. If a serpent bitith, *it*[x] *bitith* 11
in silence; he that bacbitith priueli, hath
no thing lesse than it. The wordis of the 12
mouth of a wijs man *is*[y] grace; and the
lippis of an vnwijs man schulen caste
hym doun. The bigynnyng of hise 13
wordis *is* foli; and the laste thing of
his mouth *is* the worste errour. A fool 14
multiplieth wordis; a man noot[z], what
was‡ bifore hym, and who mai schewe
to hym that, that schal come aftir hym?
The trauel of foolis shal turment hem, 15
that kunnen not go in to the citee. Lond, 16
wo to thee, whos kyng is a child, and
whose princes eten eerli. Blessid *is* the 17
lond, whos kyng is noble; and whose
princis eten in her tyme, to susteyne the[a]
kynde, and not to waste[b]. The hi3nesse 18
of housis schal be maad low in slouthis;
and the hous schal droppe§ in the feble-
nesse of hondis. In lei3yng thei dis- 19
posen‖ breed and wyn, that thei drynk-
ynge ete largeli; and alle thingis obeien
to monei¶. In thi thou3t bacbite thou 20
not the kyng, and in the priuete of thi
bed, curse thou not a riche man; for the
briddis** of heuene schulen bere thi vois,
and he that hath pennys††, schal telle the
sentence.

CAP. XI.

Sende thi breed on watris‡‡ passynge 1
forth, for aftir many tymes thou schalt
fynde it. 3yue thou partis seuene§§, and 2
also ei3te; for thou woost not, what yuel

* *that kiltith trees;* so he that puttith forth him silf to occasiouns of synnes, schal suffre peyring of soule. *Lire here.* c.

† *aftir bisynesse;* that is, the staat of a vertuouse man schal come a3en, aftir myche diligense to rekyuere vertu. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a man noot what was, etc.;* that is, a foned man, for he dispisith to biholde the dedis of wise men biforgoinge. *that that schal come, etc.;* that is, God aloone may do this, but the fool is not worthi to sich reuelacioun. *Lire here.* c.

in to the citee; that is, to the reste of seyntis.

whos king is a child; in wit and yuele condicioun; for herbi sugetis ben wantoun, and vices ben encreessid many fold. *eten eerli;* that is, out of du ordre.

is noble; that is, in vertues and kyn. *Lire here.* c.

§ *the hows schal droppe, etc.;* that is, in the slouthe of hondis fro goode werkis. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *In lei3ing thei disposyn, etc.;* that is, vncouenablemyrthe. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *obcien to money;* that is, for thei han nede to myche money for greet meynee and large table, therfor thei

distrien doom for the 3iftis of riche men. *Lire here.* c. ** *the briddis, etc.;* that is, telleris of wordis. *schulen bere thi vois;* to thyn accusing. *Lire here.* c. †† *he that hath pennes;* that is, a swift tellere of wordis. *schal telle the sentence;* that is, thi wordis, to thi dampnyng; ether bi him that hath pennes, is vndurstondun an yuel iuge, which is ouer swift to brynge forth hard sentenco a3enus symple men spekinge li3tli. *Lire here.* c. ‡‡ *Sende thi breed on watris;* that is, 3yue thou mete and drinke to nedi men. *fynde it;* in resseyuynge meede in tyme to comynge, and sum tyme in present liyf. *Lire here.* c. §§ *3yue thou partis vii. etc.;* that is, 3yue thou largeli of thi goodis to nedy men. *yuel schal come on erthe;* that is, in present liyf, and thou maist be delynerid therfro bi werkis of pyttee 3ouun to nedi men. *if a tre fallith doun to the south;* that is, if a man dieth, and goith to the part of chosun men. *ether to the north;* that is, to the part of repreuable men. *there it schal be;* that is, vnchaungably; and therfor in present liyf a man owith to be bisi aboute the werkis of pitee, as myche as he may disserue. *Lire here.* c.

[v] bluntid E *pr. m.* [w] In the A. [x] Om. A. [y] fulfillen AGH. [z] infirmytes C. [a] and A.

[w] it I. [x] *he* I. [y] *ben* I. [z] wot not I. [a] her L. [b] leccherie A *sec. m. marg.* L.

3 comen of euelis vp on erthe. If the cloudis weren fulfild, weder vp on erthe thei shul heelden out; if the tree shul falle to the south, or to the north, in what euere place it shul falle, there it
4 shal be. Who waiteth wind, sowith not; and who biholdith cloudis, neuermore
5 shal repe. What maner wise thou knowest not, what be the weie of the spirit, and bi what resoun bones ben ioyned in the wombe of the womman with childe, so thou wost not the werkes of God, that
6 is forgere of alle thingus. Erli sowe thi seed, and at eue[b] ne cese thin hond; for thou wost neuer, whiche more growe, this or that; and if either togidere, the[c]
7 betere shal be. Sweete the tree, and de-
8 litable is to e3en to seen the sunne. If manye 3eres a man lyuede, and in alle these thingus were glad, he owith to han mynde of the derke tyme, and of many da3es; the whiche whan thei shul come, of vanyte shul ben vndernomen the pass-
9 ed tymes. Thanne glade thou, 3unge man, in thi waxende age, and in good be thin herte in the da3es of thi 3outhe, and go in the weies of thin herte, and in the si3te of thin e3en; and wite thou, that for alle these thingus God shal
10 bringe thee in to dom. Do awei wrathe fro thin herte, and put awei malice fro thi flesh; forsothe waxende age and voluptuouste ben veyn.

CAP. XII.

1 Haue mynde of thi creatour in the da3is of thi 3outhe, and er time[d] come of tormenting, and ne3hen the 3eres, of the whiche thou seye, Thei plesen not to me.
2 Er the sunne waxe derc, and li3t, and[e] sterres, and moone[f]; and the cloudis

schal come on erthe. If cloudis ben fill-3 * *He that aspieth the wynd;* that is, dilayeth to sowe, for the wynd, and dilayeth to repe, for the schewing of cloudis, so thei that abiden an ablere tyme and lengthe of liyf, ben lettid ofte to do the werkis of pitee. *Lire here.* c.
ed, tho[c] schulen schede out reyn on the erthe; if a tre fallith doun to the south, ether to the north, in what euer place it fallith doun, there it schal be. He that 4
aspieth the wynd*, sowith not; and he that biholdith the cloudis, schal neuere repe. As thou knowist not, which is the 5
weye of the spirit, and bi what resoun boonys ben ioyned togidere in the wombe of a womman with childe, so thou knowist not the werkis of God, which is makere of alle thingis. Eerli sowe† thi seed, and 6
thin hond ceesse not in the euentid; for thou woost not, what schal come forth more, this ethir that; and if euer eithir *cometh*[d] *forth* togidere, it schal be the betere. The li3t *is* sweet, and delitable 7
to the i3en to se the sunne. If a man 8
lyueth many 3eeris, and is glad in alle these, he owith to haue mynde of derk tyme‡, and of many daies; and whanne tho schulen come, thingis passid§ schulen be repreued of vanyte. Therfor, thou 3onge 9
man, be glad‖ in thi 3ongthe, and thin herte be in good[e] in the daies of thi 3ongthe, and go thou in the weies¶ of thin herte, and in the biholdyng of thin i3en; and wite thou, that for alle these thingis God shal brynge thee in to doom. Do 10
thou awei ire fro thin herte, and remoue thou malice** fro thi fleisch; for whi 3ongthe and lust ben veyne thingis.

† *Eerli sowe, etc.;* that is, bigynne thou the werkis of pitee at the tyme of 3ongthe. *and thyn hond ceesse not;* to do werkis of pitee. *in the euentid;* that is, eelde, wherynne men ben wont to be more hard. *thou woost not what schal come forth more;* that is, schal be maad more acceptable to God. *euer either togidere;* that is, is acceptable to God. *the betere;* bi the fruyt of meede. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *of derk tyme;* that is, of deth. *of many daies;* that is, of tyme, that hath noon ende after deth. *Lire here.* c.
§ *thingis passid;* that is, delitable thingis of this liyf, that passiden as schadewe. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *thou 3ong man, be glad, etc.;* Ebreys seyen, that this is seid by scorn, and this semeth wel bi the lettre. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *go thou in the weies, etc.;* that is, bi the maner of thyn owne wille. *biholding of thyn i3en;* that is, in suyuge the styring of coueitise. *Lire here.* c.
** *remoue thou malice;* that is, lecherie. *3ongthe and lust;* that is, 3ongthe sekinge veniaunce, and lust hauntinge lecchery, passen awey soone, and leden to an yuel ende. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XII.

Haue thou mynde on thi creatour†† in 1
the daies of thi 3ongthe, bifore that the tyme of thi turment come, and the 3eris *of thi deth* nei3e, of whiche[f] thou schalt seie, Tho plesen not me[g]. 'Haue thou 2
mynde on thi creatour[h], bifor that the

†† *thi creatour;* that is, God, that made thee of nou3t to his ymage and licnesse. *Lire here.* c.

[b] euen AGH. [c] Om. AEGH. [d] the tyme A. [e] Om. A. [f] the mone AH.

[c] thei 1. [d] *come* 1. [e] goodnes CFGIKMNQRSXaç. [f] the which 1. [g] to me 1. [h] Om. 1.

3 turnen aʒeen after reyn. Whan shul be moued the keperes of the hous, and the most strong men wageren; and idil shuln ben the wymmen grindende in a litil noumbre, and seende bi holes shul
4 waxe derc; and closen the dores in the strete, in the meknesse of the vois of hir grindende; and thei shul rise at the vois of the brid, and alle the doʒtris of the
5 song shul become doumb. Heʒe thingus also shul dreden, and quaken in the weie; the almaunder shal flouren, and the locust shal be mad fat, and the erbe caperis shal be scatered; for a man shal gon in to the hous of his euerlastingnesse, and men weilende shul gon aboute
6 in the strete. Er be to-broke the silueren corde, and aʒeen come the goldene filet, and the stene be to-brosid vp on the welle, and to-broke be the wheel vp
7 on the cisterne; and pouder turne aʒeen in to his erthe, whenes he was, and the
8 spirit go aʒeen to God, that ʒaf it. Vanyte of vanytes, seide Eclesiastes, vanyte of vanytes, and alle thingus vanyte.
9 And whan Eclesiastes was most wis, he taʒte the puple, and tolde out what [g]he
10 hadde do, and enserchende made manye parablis; he soʒte profitable wrdis, and wrot most riʒt sermounes, and ful of
11 treuthe. The wrdis of wise men as prickes, and as nailes in to heiʒte piʒt, that bi the counseiles[h] of maistris ben
12 ʒiuen of oon[i] shepperde. More than these, sone myn, ne seche thou; of making manye bokis is noon ende, and ofte bethenking is tormenting of the
13 flesh. Eende of speking alle heere wee togidere. Dred God, and his hestis

sunne be derk, and the liʒt, and sterrys, and the mone; and[l] cloude[k] turne aʒen after reyn*. Whanne the keperis of the 3
hous schulen[l] be mouyd, and strongeste men schulen tremble; and grynderis schulen be idel, whanne the noumbre schal be maad lesse, and seeris bi the hoolis schulen wexe derk; and schulen close the doris 4
in the street, in the lownesse of vois of a gryndere; and thei schulen rise at the vois of a brid†, and alle the douʒtris of song schulen wexe deef. And hiʒ thingis 5
schulen drede, and schulen be aferd in the weie‡; an[m] alemaunde tre schal floure, a locuste schal be maad fat, and capparis§ schal be distried; for a man schal go in to the hous of his euerlastyngnesse, and weileris schulen go aboute in the street. *Haue thou mynde on thi creatour,* 6
byfore that a siluerne roop‖ be brokun, and a goldun lace renne aʒen, and a watir pot be al to-brokun on the welle, and a wheele be brokun togidere on the cisterne; and 7
dust turne aʒen in to his erthe, wherof it was, and the spirit turne[p] aʒen to God, that ʒaf it. The vanyte of vanytees, seide 8
Ecclesiastes, the vanyte of vanytees, and alle thingis *ben* vanyte. And whanne 9
Ecclesiastes was moost wijs¶, he tauʒte the puple, and he telde out the thingis whiche he dide, and he souʒte out *wisdom,* 10
and made many parablis; he souʒte profitable wordis, and he wroot moost riʒtful wordis, and ful of treuthe. The wordis 11
of wise men *ben* as prickis, and as nailis fastned deepe, whiche[q] ben ʒouun of o scheepherde** bi the counsels of maistris††. My sone, seke thou no more than these; 12
noon ende is[r] to make many bookis, and

* *after reyn;* that is, aftir the tribulacioun of eelde. *the keperis;* that is, iʒen, keperis of the body, bigynnen to faile, and to be dullid. *and strongeste men;* that is, hipis and leggis. *and grynderis;* that is, teeth. *and seeris;* that is, iʒen, set bitwixe the holis of the heed. *the doris in the street;* that is, lippis, set in the pleyn place of the face. *Lire here.* c.

† *vois of a brid;* that is, the cok. *douʒtris of song;* that is, eeris, that deliten in melodie. c.

‡ *be aferd in the weie;* that is, the hiʒere part of soule, and the lowere part that hath compassioun on the bodi; for alle men dreden kyndly the deth neiʒinge, and to go out of the weye of present liyf. *an alemaund, etc.;* that is, the heed schal wexe hoor. *locuste;* that is, the wombe. *capparis;* that is, coueitise of flech. *go;* bi deth. *euerlastingnesse;* for he schal neuere turne aʒen to present liyf. *Lire here.* c.

§ *capparis* is an herbe. x.

‖ *a siluerne roop;* that is, acording in the bodi lyuynge, he brokun bi deth. *a goldun lace;* that is, liyf to comynge. *on the welle;* that is, on the ioynyng togidere of othere membris on the herte. *the sisterne;* that is, the heed on the herte. *and dust;* that is, the body. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *Ecclesiastes was most wijs;* that is, Salomon was wiseste of alle men of his tyme. *Lire here.* c.

** *o schepparde;* that is, God, that rulith and feedith alle thingis. *Lire here.* c.

†† *maistris;* that is, of the persoones in Trynyte, ether of hooli aungels. *seke thou nomore than these;* that is, than the bokis of hooli scripture; netheles herbi ben not excludid othere bokis, that ben nedeful to the vndurstonding of hooly scripture, but oneli tho bokis that ben not nedeful to helthe; of whiche bokis it sueth, *noon ende is to make many bokis,* for newe hardnessis risen euere in siche thingis. *ofte thenking;* aboute sich thingis. *is turment of fleisch;* that is, makith turment of fleisch, and is with out profit, sithen it is of thingis that ben not nedeful to helthe, and lettith the knowing of nedeful thingis; therfor a man owith with alle myʒtis and bisynessis ʒyue tent to tho thingis that ben nedeful to the helthe of soule. *Lire here.* c.

g it shulde E *pr. m.* h counseile AGH. i Om. A.

l and the EPR. k cloudis *ceteri.* l Om. S. m and an c. p go CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXa. q the whiche I. r ther is I.

14 kep; that is, eche man. Alle thingus that ben[k] mad, he shal bringe in to dom; for eche errid thing, whether good or euel it be.

Here endith Ecclesiastes, and here bigynneth the book, that is clepid Soongis of Soongis, of the bridalis of Crist and of the Chirche[l].

ofte thenkyng is turment of fleisch. Alle we here togydere the ende of spekyng. Drede thou God, and kepe hise heestis; 'that is *to seie*, ech man[s]*. *God* schal brynge alle thingis in to dom, that ben don; for ech thing don bi errour, whether it be good, ether[t] yuel.

Here endith Ecclesiastes, and here bigynneth the Song of Songis[u].

13 * *this is al man*; that is, perfit man; that is, these twey partis, to drede God and kepe hise heestis, maken a man parfit in vertu. *that ben doon*; that is, of men that moun do wel and yuele, bi fredom of wille. *ech thing doon bi errour*; in Ebreu it is, for ech thing helid ether priuy; but thing doon bi errour is vndurstondun trespas by malice ether bi ignorance. *good*; in kynde, netheles yuel bi circumstaunce ether entent. *Lire here.* C.

[k] he *A*. [l] From *A*. *Explicit* E. *Explicit Ecclesiastes.* GH. No final rubric in C.

[s] this is, al man CGHKMNQSUXa. this is, eueri man EP. that is *to wite*, euery man I. this al man R. [t] or I *passim.* Sa. [u] *Here endith the book of Ecclesiastes, and here bygynneth the book of Songis.* F. *Here endith Ecclesiastes, and bygynneth the prolog on Song of Songis.* G. *Heere endith Ecclesiastes, and bigynneth Song of Songis.* ISXa. *Here endeth the booc of Ecclesiastes; se now the book of Song of Songis.* K. *Here endith the book of Ecclesiastes, and here bigynneth the book of Song of Songis, that weren maad of Salomon, to be sungen in the temple of the Lord, in to euerlastinge wurschiping, and nedith noon other prologe.* M. *Here endith Ecclesiastes, and here bigynneth the book of Songis of Songis.* N. *Heere eendith the book of Ecclesiastes, and bigynneth the book of Songes.* R. *Here endith Ecclesiasticus, and here bigynneth the book of Songis.* U. *Here endith Ecclesiastes, and bigynneth Song of Songis, of the bridales of Christ and of the Chirche.* X. No final rubric in EP.

SONG OF SOLOMON.

Heer gynneth[a] *the booc that is clepid Songus*[b] *of Songis, of the bridalis of Crist and of the Chirche*[c].

CAP. I.

The Chirche, of the comyng of Crist
1 *spekith, seiende,* Kisse he me with the cos of his mowth. *The vois of the Fader.* For betere ben thi tetes than wyn,
2 smellende with best oynemens. *The vois of the Chirche.* Oile held out, thi name; therfore the ȝunge waxende wymmen looueden thee ful myche. *The vois of*
3 *the Chirche to Crist.* Draȝ me aftir thee; wee shul rennen in the smel of thin oynemens. *The Chirche seith of Crist.* Broȝte me in[d] the king in to his celeris; wee shul ful out ioȝen, and gladen in thee, myndeful of thi tetes, vp on wyn; riȝt men looven thee. *The Chirche of*
4 *hir tribulaciouns.* O! ȝee doȝtris of Jerusalem, blac I am, but shapli, as the tabernacles of Cedar, as the skynnes of
5 Salamon. Wileth not beholden, that I

Here biginneth the bok of the Songes of Songes[a].

CAP. I.

[b] Kisse he me with the cos of his 1
mouth*. [c]For thi tetis† ben betere than 2
wyn, and ȝyuen odour with beste oynementis. [d]Thi name *is* oile‡ sched out; therfor ȝonge damesels loueden thee.
[e]Drawe thou me after thee; we ſchulen 3
renne in to[f] the odour of thin oynementis. [g]The kyng ledde me in to hise celeris§; we myndeful of thi teetis aboue wyn, schulen make ful out ioye, and[h] schulen be glad in thee; riȝtful men louen thee. [i]ȝe douȝtris of Jerusalem, 4
Y am blak, but fair, as the tabernaclis of Cedar, as the skynnes of Salomon. Nyle ȝe biholde me, that Y am blak, for 5
the sunne hath ‖ discolourid me; the sones of my modir fouȝten aȝens me, thei settiden[j] me a kepere in vyners; Y kepte not my vyner¶. [k]*Thou spouse,* whom 6

* In this book the spouse is God; the spousesse is hooli chirche, that comprehendith the staat of the Elde Testament and Newe; the chirche for the staat of the Elde Testament, is discryued in the vj. firste chapitris, and aftirward the staat of the Newe Testament, in vij. and viij. chapitris. This chirche is maad of dyuerse folkis, that is, of Jewis and hethen men, of iust men and of synneris, of prelatis and of sugetis. Hooli chirche took specialy the name of spousesse, first in the ȝyuyng of the lawe, in the hil of Synay. The puple of Israel, signefied bi the name of spousesse, seith to God, *Kisse he me with the cos of his mouth;* that is, Y wolde, that God schewe hym silf frendful to me bi signes and werkis, as a spouse to the spousesse. c. † *thi tetis, etc.;* that is, the fulnesse of Goddis mersi is swettere to mannus soule, than wyn most sauery among bodili thingis is swete to the tast. In Ebreu it is, *for thi loues ben betere than wyn, etc.;* that is, the loue of God is more sauery to a deuout soule, than ony bodili thing to bodili tast. *Lire here.* c. ‡ *oyle;* that is, good fame; for bi the meruels that God dide to the sones of Israel in Egipt, and in the Reed See, the fame of his name and goodnesse was spred abrood to othere puplis, for which many men weren conuertid to the feith of Jewis. *ȝonge damesels;* that is, othere folkis weren conuertid to thi loue. *odour of thyn oynementis;* that is, we schulen be drawun bi affeccioun̄s of thi goodnesse; netheles these wordis *in to the odour of thyn oynementis,* is not of the text; for it is not in Ebreu. *Lire here.* c. § *celeris;* that is, the kyng of heuens shewide to me hise priuytes, bi Moises. *of thi tetis;* ether of thi loues, as Ebreys seyen. *tabernaclis of Cedar, etc.;* bi Cedar ben vndurstondun Agarenus, that ben seid now Saracenus. Bi Salomon is vndurstondun God; hise skynnes ben seid the hiȝere hiling of the tabernacle. c. ‖ *the sunne hath, etc.;* that is, brennyng of tribulacioun. *c.* ¶ *Y kepte not my vyner;* that is, Y myȝte not ȝyue tent to my werkis, for ocupacioun in the werkis of Egipcians. c.

[a] *begynneth* EGH. [b] *Song* c *pr. m.* [c] No initial rubric in *A*. [d] Om. *A*.

[a] From EP. *Here bigynneth the Song of Songes.* G. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] *The Chirche of the comynge of Christ spekith, and seith.* x *marg.* [c] *The vois of the Fadir.* x *marg.* [d] *The vois of the Chirche.* x *marg.* [e] *The vois of the Chirche to Crist.* x *marg.* [f] Om. 1. [g] *The Chirche seith of Crist.* x *marg.* [h] and we 1. [i] *The Chirche, of hir tribulaciouns.* x *marg.* [j] setten 1. [k] *The voice of the Chirche to Crist.* x *marg.*

be broun, for discoloured me hath the sunne; the sonus of my moder foȝten aȝen me, thei setteden me kepere in vynes; my vyneȝerd I kepte not. *The vois of the Chirche to Crist.* Shew thou to me, whom loueth my soule, wher thou ȝiuest leswe, wher thou ligge[e] in myddai; lest to gon vagaunt I bygynne, aftir the flockis of thi[f] felawis[g]. *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* If thou knowest not thee, O! thou most fair among wymmen, go out, and go awei after the steppis of thi flockis; and feed thi got, biside the tabernacle[h] of shepherdis. To my riding in charis of Farao I licnede thee, O! my leef. Faire ben thi cheekes, as of[i] a turtil[k]; thi necke as brooches. Goldene ribanes wee shul make to thee, mad fijr red with siluer. *The vois of the Chirche of Crist.* Whan the king was in his liyng place, my mad encens ȝaf his smel. A bundelet[l] of myrre my lemman is to me; betwe[m] my tetes he shal dwelle. The clustre of cipre tree my lemman to me, in the vynes of Engaddy. *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* Lo! thou art fair, my leef; lo! thou fair, thin eȝen of culueres. *The vois of the Chirche to Crist.* Lo! thou art fair, my lemman, and semeli; oure bed shynende. The trees of oure houses cedre; oure couplis cipresse.

CAP. II.

The vois of Crist, of hym and of the Chirche. I the flour of the feeld, and the lilie of aleyes[n]. As a lilie among thornes, so my leef among doȝtres. *The vois of the Chirche of Crist.* As an appil tree among the trees of wodis, so my lemman my soule loueth, schewe to me, where thou lesewist, where thou restist in myddai*; lest Y bigynne to wandre, aftir the flockis of thi felowis. [c]A! thou fairest among wymmen, if thou knowist not thi silf, go thou out, and go forth aftir the steppis† of thi flockis; and feede thi kidis, bisidis the tabernaclis of scheepherdis. Mi frendesse[d], Y licnede thee to myn oost of knyȝtis in the charis of Farao. Thi chekis ben feire, as of a turtle; thi necke *is* as brochis. We schulen make to thee goldun ournementis, departid and maad dyuerse with silver. [e]Whanne the kyng was in his restyng place, my narde[f] ȝaf his odour. My derlyng is a bundel of myrre to me; he schal dwelle bitwixe[g] my tetis. My derlyng *is* to me a cluster of cipre tre, among the vyneres of Engaddi. [h]Lo! my frendesse[i], thou art fair; lo! thou *art* fair, thin iȝen *ben the iȝen* of culueris. [k]Lo, my derling, thou art fair, and schapli; oure bed *is* fair as flouris. The trees of oure housis *ben* of cedre; oure couplis *ben* of cipresse. [l]I *am* a flour of the feeld, and a lilye of grete valeis. As a lilie among thornes, so *is* my frendesse‡ among douȝtris. [m]As an apple tre among the trees of wodis, so my derlyng among sones.

CAP. II.

I sat vndur the shadewe§ of hym, whom Y desiride; and his fruyt *was* swete to my throte. The king ledde me in to the wyn celer; he ordeynede charite in me. Bisette ȝe me with flouris‖, cumpasse ȝe me with applis; for Y am sijk for loue.

* *in mydday*; that is, in the heete of tribulacioun. *the flockis of thi felows*; that is, where thou feedist thi feithful men, and restist bi feith formed with charite. *aftir the flockis*; that is, othere vnfeithful folkis. *of thi felowis*; that is, of hooli aungels, assigned to the keeping of vnfeithful men. *A! thou fairest, etc.*; that is, thou puple of Israel. *knowist not*; that is, if thou dredist for thi sike men to bowe awey fro riȝtful weye. *Lire here.* c.

† *aftir the steppis, etc.*; that is, of symple men bilyuynge; and siche weren Abel, Seth, Enok, Noe, and liyk men. *thi chekis ben faire, etc.*; in Ebreu it is, thi chekis ben faire in ordris, that is, in ournementis disposid in due ordre in thi face. *restyng place*; that is, propiciatorie. *my narde, etc.*; that is, encense of good odour. *my tetis*; that is, withinne myn herte, by contynuel thenking. *a clustre, etc.*; that is, he delitith me more goostli, than ony sauery thing and swete delitith bodili. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *my frendesse, etc.*; that is, the puple of Israel among othere folkis, that ȝuen hem silf to idolatrie. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Y sat vndur the schadewe*; that is, Y dwellide vndur the piler of fier and of cloude, that ȝaf liȝt in the niȝt, and temperide the heete of sunne in the day. *his fruyt*; that is, manna ȝouun in desert fro heuene. *wyn celer*; that is, to the auter of brent sacrifices, for wyn was sched out in moist sacrifices. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *with flouris, etc.*; bi these ben vndurstondun Goddis coumfortingis, that ben ȝounn to men hopinge in him; thouȝ God is had bi charite in this liyf; this bi hope, and not in blisful siȝt; therfor the absence of this good makith turment, which turment is seid here the siknesse of the spousesse.

[e] liggist *A*. [f] my *E pr. m.* [g] lesewis *A*. [h] tabernaclis *AGH*. [i] Om. *E pr. m.* [k] tour *E pr. m.* turtir *AE sec. m. G*. [l] bundel *A*. [m] betwen *E passim*. [n] alle valeys *AGH*.

[c] *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* x *marg.* [d] leef 1. [e] *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x *marg.* [f] *or oynement boxe* 1 *marg.* [g] bitwene 1. [h] *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* x *marg.* [i] leef 1. [k] *The vois of the Chirche to Crist.* x *marg.* [l] *The vois of Crist, of him and of the Chirche.* x *marg.* [m] *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x *marg.*

among sones. Vnder the shadewe of hym, whom I hadde desirid, I sat; and
4 his frut sweete to my throte. The king ledde me in his win celer; he ordeynde
5 in me charite. Vnder ley ȝee me with floures, setteth me aboute with appelis; for I languyshe for looue. *The vois of*
6 *the Chirche of Crist.* The lift hond of hym vnder myn hed; and his riȝt hond shal clippe me. *The vois of Crist, of the*
7 *Chirche.* I adiure ȝou, ȝee doȝtris of Jerusalem, bi the capretes, and the hertes of feeldis, ne rere ȝee, ne maketh my[o] leef to waken, to the time that she wile.
8 *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* The vois of my lemman; lo! this cometh lepende in mounteynes, and ouer lepende
9 hillis. Lic is my lemman to a capret, and to an hert calf of hertis; lo! he stant[p] bihynde oure wal, biholdende bi the windowes, aferr lookende thurȝ the
10 latises. Lo! my lemman speketh to me, Ris, go thou, my leef, my culuer, my
11 shapli, and cum; now forsothe wintre passede, weder ȝide fro, and is gon awei.
12 Floures apereden in oure lond, time of kutting is come; the vois of the turtil[q]
13 is herd in oure lond, the fige tree broȝte forth his first figus; the vynes flourende ȝiuen ther smel. *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* Ris, go, my leef, myn
14 shapli, and cum thou. My culuer in the holis of the ston, in the chyne of a[r] ston wal. Shewe thou to me thi face, soune thi vois in myn eres; thi vois forsothe is swete, and thi face semeli. *The vois of Crist to the Chirche, aȝen eretikis.*
15 Take ȝee to vs litle foxes, that destroȝen vynes; for oure vyne flourede. *The vois*
16 *of the Chirche of Crist.* My looued to me, and I to hym, that is fed among
17 lilies; to the time that the dai springe, and shadewes be bowid in. Turne aȝeen;

[f] His left hond *is* vndur myn heed; and his riȝt hond schal biclippe me. [g] ȝe douȝ- 7
tris of Jerusalem, Y charge ȝou greetli, bi capretis, and hertis of feeldis, that ȝe reise not, nether make to awake[h] the dereworthe *spousesse*, til sche wole. [l]The vois of my derlyng*; lo! this *der-* 8
lyng cometh leepynge in mounteyns, and skippynge ouer litle hillis. My derlyng 9
is lijk a capret, and a calf of hertis; lo! he stondith bihynde oure wal†, and biholdith bi the wyndows, and lokith thorouȝ the latisis[k]. Lo! my derlyng 10
spekith to me, My frendesse[l], my culuer, my faire *spousesse*, rise thou‡, haaste thou, and come thou; for wyntir is pass- 11
id now, reyn is goon, and is[m] departid awei. Flouris apperiden[n] in oure lond, 12
the tyme of schridyng is comun; the vois of a turtle is herd in oure lond, the 13
fige tre hath brouȝt forth hise buddis; vyneris flourynge han ȝoue her odour. [o]My frendesse[p], my fayre *spousesse*, rise thou, haaste thou, and come thou. My 14
culuer *is* in the hoolis of stoon, in the chyne of a wal with out morter. Schewe thi face§ to me, thi vois sowne in myn eeris; for thi vois is swete, and thi face is fair. [q]Catche ȝe litle foxis to vs, that 15
destrien the vyneris; for oure vyner hath flourid. [r]My derlyng *is* to me, and Y 16
am to hym, which is fed among lilies; til 17
the dai sprynge, and schadewis be bowid doun. My derlyng, turne thou aȝen; be thou lijk a capret, and a calf of hertis, on the hillis of Betel‖.

ȝe *douȝtris of Jerusalem*; that is, sike men of the puple of Irael.
bi capretis, etc.; that is, bi patriarkis.
reise not; that is, that ȝe bowe not to ony orible synne, for which the coumfort of God schal be withdrawun, and al the puple schal be disturblid.
til sche wole; that is, the spousesse schal neuere wilne this. *Lire here.* c.
* *my derling*; pronounsinge x. heestis in the hil of Syna. *Lire here.* c.
† *wal*; that is, the thicke cloude. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *rise thou*; that is, reise thi soule to my wordis. *come thou*; to serue me aloone.
wynter; that is, the hidouse tyme of thraldom of Egipt.
Flouris; that is, the myry tyme of fredom is comun, in which thou maist serue me frely. *Lire here.* c.
§ *Schewe thi face*; in resseyuynge gladli my lawe. *thi vois sowne*; in knoulechinge to kepe my lawe.
Catche ȝe litil foxes, etc.; that is, sle ȝe persoones that indusen bi gile the puple to idolatrie, for the puple of Israel hath flourid in deuout resseuyng of Goddis lawe. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *a calf of hertis on the hillis of Betel*; that is, on the hil of Synay, where the Lord spak to Moyses. *Betel*; that is, Goddis hows, for he dwellide there with Moises; in Ebreu it is on the hillis of Bathar, that is, of departing; for there God was departid fro the puple, for idolatrie, but he was plesid fynaly, at the preyeris of Moyses. *Lire here.* c.

[o] the *E pr. m.* [p] stoondith *A.* [q] turtre *AEG.* [r] the *AH.*

[f] *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x *marg.* [g] *The vois of Crist, of the Chirche.* x *marg.* [h] wake 1. [l] *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x *marg.* [k] latijs 1. [l] leef 1. [m] it is 1. [n] han apperid 1. [o] *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* x *marg.* [p] leef 1. [q] *The vois of Crist to the Chirche, aȝens heretikis.* x *marg.* [r] *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x *marg.*

lic be thou, O! my lemman, to a capret, and to the hert calf of hertis, vpon the mounteynes of Bethel.

CAP. III.

The vois of the Chirche, gedered to-
1 *gidere of Jentiles.* In my litle bed by ni3tis I so3te, whom loouede my soule;
2 I so3te hym, and I fond not. I shal rise, and gon aboute the cite, bi townes and stretis; I shal seche, whom looueth my
3 soule; I so3te hym, and fond[s] not. There founden me the waccheres, that kepe the cite. *The Chirche seith of Crist to the Apostolis.* Whether whom looueth
4 my soule, 3ee se3en? A litil whan I hadde passed them, I fond, whom loou-eth my soule; I heeld hym, and I shal not lefe, to the time that I bringe hym in to the hous of my moder, and in to the bed of hir that gat me. *The vois of*
5 *Crist, of the Chirche.* I adiure 3ou, 3ee do3tris off Jerusalem, bi capretis, and hertis of feeldis, ne rere 3ee, ne make 3ee my leef to wake, to the time that she wile. *The sinagoge of the Chirche.*
6 What is she, this that ste3eth vp bi desert, as a lytil 3erdè of smoke of the swote spices, of myrre, and of encens[t], and of alle pymentarie poudre? *The*
7 *vois of the Chirche of Crist.* Lo! the litle bed of Salamon sixty stronge men cumpassen, of the most stronge men of Irael;
8 the whyche alle ben holdende swerdis, and to batailes[u] best ta3t; of `eche on[v] the swerd vp on his hipe, for the ny3t dredes. *Of[w] Crist, and of the Chirche, chosen of*
9 *Jentilis.* A cha3er king Salamon made
10 to hym, of the trees of Liban; his pileris

CAP. III.

[n]In my litle bed* Y sou3te hym bi 1
ni3tis, whom my soule loueth; Y sou3te hym, and Y foond not. I shal rise, and 2
Y schal cumpasse the citee, bi litle stretis and large stretis; Y schal seke hym, whom my soule loueth; I sou3te hym, and Y foond not. Wakeris[o], that kepen 3
the citee, founden me. [p]Whether 3e sien hym, whom my soule loueth? A litil 4
whanne Y hadde passid hem, Y foond hym, whom my soule loueth; Y helde hym, and Y schal not leeue *hym*[q], til Y brynge him in to the hous of my modir, and in to the closet of my modir. [r]3e 5
dou3tris of Jerusalem, Y charge you greetli, bi the capretis, and hertis of feeldis, that 3e reise not, nether make to awake the dereworthe *spousesse*, til sche wole. [s]Who 6
is this *womman*, that stieth[t] bi the deseert, as a 3erde of smoke† of swete smellynge spices, of mirre, and of encence, and of al poudur of an oynement makere? [u]Lo! 7
sixti stronge men of the strongeste men of Israel cumpassen the bed of Salomon; and alle thei holden swerdis, and *ben* 8
moost witti to batels; the swerd of ech man *is* on his hipe, for the drede of ny3tis.
[v]Kyng Salomon‡ made to hym a seete, of 9
the trees of Liban; he made the pilers 10
therof of siluer; *he made* a goldun rèst-yng place, a stiyng[w] of purpur; and he arayede the myddil thingis with charite, for the dou3tris of Jerusalem. [x]3e dou3- 11
tris of Sion, go[y] out, and se[z] kyng Salo-

* In iij. c°. is set the letting of the puple, that bifelde bi aspieris of the lond of biheest, that maden the puple so myche aferd, that thei wolden forsake Moises, and the arke of the Lord, and turne a3en in to E-gipt; and the sponsesse bi-weilith this letting, and seith, *in my litle bed;* that is, in the tabernacle of Moises. *bi ny3tis;* that is, in the tyme of tribulacioun, reisid bi thilke aspieris. Moises and Aaron in the tabernacle preyeden the Lord for the puple, that the forseid sentence schulde be temperid, ether renokid, but for thei weren not herd, it sueth, *I sou3te him, and foond not. cumpasse the citee;* that is, the desert bi xl. 3eer. *the wakeris;* that is, Moises and Aaron. *founden me;* and tolden the sentence of God; and for the puple repentide of that rebelte, and was redi to stie in to the lond of biheest, and so thei sou3ten the good wille of God, it sueth, *wher 3e sien him, etc.* where the sponsesse spekith to Moises and Aaron, and for they answeriden not to her desir, but more to the contrarie, and seiden, Nyle 3e stie, therfor here is set noon answer to the forseid axing. *Lire here.* c.

† *as a 3erde of smoke, etc.;* that is seid for encence maad of many swete smellinge spices, that signefiede denocioun of the puple, bi which thei desserneden to be brou3t in to the lond of biheest. *sixti stronge men;* that is, sixti sithis ten thousinde that maken vj. hundrid thousynde of werriours, aboute *the bed of Salomon*, that is, the tabernacle of pees of the Lord. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Kyng Salomon;* that is, God a king to 3ou, specialy in the 3ynyng of lawe. *a goldun resting place;* that is, the propiciatorie, that was the seete of God was al of pure gold. *stiyng of purpur;* that is, a veil of purpur hanginge bitwixe the pileris, and was reisid vp, whanne me entride in to the hooly of hooli places. *the myddil thingis with charite;* for in the hooli of hooli places on the pawment was the arke of testament, with the tablis of lawe, and manna, and the 3erde of Aaron, that weren signes of Goddis charite to the puple. *Lire here.* c.

[s] I foond AGH. [t] cense AEGH. [u] batail AGH. [v] eche c *pr. m.* echon *ceteri.* [w] *The vois of* A.

[n] *The vois of the Chirche, gaderid togidere of Gentilis.* x *marg.* [o] Wacche men 1. [p] *The Chirche seith of Crist to the Apostlis.* x *marg.* [q] Om. c. [r] *The vois of Crist, of the Chirche.* x *marg.* [s] *The synagoge, of the Chirche.* x *marg.* [t] stieth up 1. [u] *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x *marg.* [v] *Of Crist, and of the Chirche, chosen of Gentilis.* x *marg.* [w] stiyng up 1. [x] *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x *marg.* [y] goth 1. [z] se 3e 1.

he made siluerene, the lenyng place goldene, the ste3ing vp purper; the myddes[x] he enournede[y] with charite, for the do3tris of Jerusalem. *The vois of the*
11 *Chirche, of Crist.* Goth out, and seeth, 3ee do3tris of Sion, king Salamon in the diademe, in the whiche crounede hym hys moder, in the dai of spousing of hym, and in the dai of gladnesse of his herte.

CAP. IV.

1 *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* Hou fair art thou, my leef, hou fair art thou; thin e3en of culueres, withoute it that withynne forth is hid; thin heres as the flockes of get, that ste3eden vp fro the
2 hil[z] of Galaad. Thi teth as the flockys of clippid sheep, that ste3eden vp fro the wasshing place; alle with double lombis in the wombe, and bareyn ther is not
3 among hem. As a fyr red silkene filet thi lippes, and thi faire speche sweete; as the breking of a poumgarnet, so thi chekes, withoute it, that withinne forth
4 sit[a] hid. As the tour of Dauid thi necke, that is bild out with pynacles; a thousend sheldis hangen of it, al the armoure
5 of stronge men. Thi two tetes as two 3unge capretes, twynlingus[b] of the capret,
6 that ben fed in lilies, to the time that the dai brethe out, and the shadewes ben inbowed. I shal go to the mount of
7 mirre, and to the hil of cens. Al fair thou art, my leef, and wem is not in
8 thee. Cum thou fro Liban, my spouse; cum[c] from Liban, cum; thou shalt be crouned fro the hed of Amana, fro the frount of Samur and of Ermon, fro the couches of leouns, and the hil of pardis.
9 Thou hast woundid myn herte, my sister; my spouse, thou hast woundid my herte, in oon of thin e3en, and in oon
10 her of thi necke. Hou faire ben thi tetes, my sister, my spouse; fairere ben mon in the diademe, bi[t] which his modir* crownede hym, in the dai of his spousyng, and in[u] the dai of the[v] gladnesse of his herte.

* *his modir*; that is, the puple of Jewis. *of his spousing*; that is, in 3yuyng of the lawe. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. IV.

[w]Mi† frendesse, thou art ful fair[x]; thin
1 i3en *ben* of culueris, with outen that that is hid with ynne; thin heeris *ben* as the flockis of geete, that stieden[xx] fro the hil of Galaad. Thi teeth *ben* as the[y] flockis
2 of clippid[z] sheep, that stieden[a] fro waischyng; alle *ben* with double lambren, and no bareyn is[b] among tho. Thi lippis *ben*
3 as a reed lace, and thi speche *is* swete; as the relif of an appil of Punyk, so *ben* thi chekis, with outen that, that is hid with ynne. Thi necke *is* as the tour of
4 Dauid, which is bildid with strengthis maad bifore for defense; a thousynde scheldis hangen on it, al armure of stronge men. Thi twei tetis *ben* as twey
5 kidis, twynnes of a capret, that ben fed
6 in[c] lilies, til the dai sprynge, and shadewis ben bowid doun. Y schal go to the mounteyn of myrre‡, and to the litil hil of encense. My frendesse[d], thou art al
7 faire, and no wem is[e] in thee. My
8 spousesse, come thou fro the Liban; come thou fro the Liban, come thou; thou schalt be corowned fro the heed of Amana‖, fro the cop of Sanyr and Hermon, fro the dennys of liouns, fro the hillis of pardis. My sister spousesse, thou hast
9 woundid myn herte; thou hast woundid myn herte, in oon of thin i3en¶, and in
10 oon[f] heer of thi necke. My sistir spousesse, thi tetis ben ful faire; thi tetis ben feirere than wyn, and the odour of

† In iiij. c°. the goostli fairnesse of the spousesse is signefied by this parable; the heed of the spousesse was the patriark Jacob; *the heeris* ben xij. patriarkis; *the i3en* ben Moises and Aaron, rulinge the puple; *the teeth* ben werriouris, schapli to denoure aduersaries; *lippis*, that bryngen forth swete speche, ben dekenes and singeris, seiynge Goddis heriyngis; *the rodi chekis* ben othere dekenes, mynystringe aboute the auter of brent sacrifices; *the throte* ben studiouse men in the lawe, licned to the tour of Dauith, maad strong with scheeldis; for whi armuris a3enus impyngneris of Goddis lawe, ben had bi sich studie; *twey tetis* ben twey tablis of witnessing, of whiche the mylk of kunnyng and deuocioun is sokun out; *til the day*, of the newe testament; *schadewis*, for the figuris of the elde lawe ceessen in the newe testament, of which thei weren schadewe. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *to the mounteyn of myrre, etc.*; that is, to the lond of Judee, that is ful of hillis, and hath myche myrre and encense. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *heed of Amana*; in Ebreu it is, biholdinge fro the heed of Amana. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *oon of thin i3en*; that is, Moises. *heer*; that is, Joseph. *Lire here.* c.

[x] vtmost E. [y] enuyrounede AC. [z] hillis A. [a] sittith A. [b] iemeus E *pr. m.* [c] cum thou A.

[t] with 1. [u] Om. A. [v] Om. CM. [w] *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* x *marg.* [x] fair, thou art ful fair Ç. [xx] stieden up 1. [y] Om. C. [z] schorn 1. [a] stieden up 1. [b] ther is J. [c] among C. [d] leef 1, [e] ther is 1. [f] an 1.

thi tetes than win, and the smel of thin
11 oynemens ouer alle spices. A droppende
honycomb thi lippes, spouse; hony and
mylc vnder thi tunge, and the smel of
12 thi clothingus as the smel of cens. A
closid gardin, my sister spouse; a closid
13 gardyn, a welle selid. Thin outsendingus
paradis of poungarnetes, with the frutis
14 of appilis, of cipre tre, with narde; and
narde, and safrun, fistula, and canel, with
alle the trees of Liban, myrre, and aloes,
15 with alle the firste oynemens. The welle
of gardynes, the pit of liuende watris,
16 that flowen with bire fro Liban. Ris,
north, and cum, south; blo3 thur3 my
gardyn, and ther shul flowe swote spices
of it.

thi clothis *is* aboue alle swete smellynge
oynementis. Spousesse, thi lippis *ben* an 11
hony* coomb droppynge; hony and mylk
ben[f] vndur thi tunge, and the odour of thi
clothis *is* as the odour of encence. Mi 12
sister spousesse, a gardyn closid togidere;
a gardyn closid togidere, a welle aseelid.
Thi sendingis out *ben* paradis of applis† 13
of Punyk, with the fruytis of applis, cipre
trees, with narde; narde, and saffrun, *an* 14
erbe clepid fistula, and canel, with alle
trees of the Liban, myrre, and aloes, with
alle the beste[g] oynementis. A welle of 15
gardyns, a pit of wallynge[h] watris, that
flowen with fersnesse fro the Liban. Rise 16
thou north[i] *wynd*, and come thou, south[k]
wynd; blowe thou thorou3 my gardyn,
and the swete smellynge oynementis ‡
therof schulen flete.

* *thi lippis ben as hony*; this is seid of deuout preyeris of the hi3este prest, and of dekenes, that weren maad in the persoone of al the chirche. *Lire here.* c.

† *paradiys of applis, etc.*; that is, strondis flowinge forth therfro maken the lond myrie, at the maner of paradiys of pumgranatis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *oynmentis, etc.*; alle these thingis ben seid in preising of the lond of biheeste, to reise the desir of the spousesse. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. V.

1 *The Chirche seith of Crist.* Come,
my leef, in to his gardyn; and ete he
the frut of his appelis. *Crist seith to
the Chirche.* Cum in to my gardin, my
sister, my spouse. I haue gedered my
mirre, with my swoote spices; I eet
myn honycomb, with myn hony; I dranc
my wyn, with my mylc. *Crist to the
Apostolis seith.* Eteth, 3ee frendes, and
drinketh; and 3ee most derwrthe, beth
2 inwardli maad drunke. I slepe, and myn
herte waketh. *The vois of the Chirche
of Crist.* The vois of my lemman knock-
ende; opene thou to me, myn sister, my
leef, my culuer, myn vnwemed; for myn
hed is ful of dew, and my temple heres
3 of the dropis of ny3tis. I spoilede me
my coote; hou shal I be clad[e] it? I
wesh[f] my feet; hou shal I defoule them?
4 My lemman putte his hond bi the hole;
my wombe inwardli tremblede at the

CAP. V.

[1]Mi derlyng, come[ll] in to his gardyn, 1
to ete the fruyt§ of hise applis. [m]Mi
sister spousesse, come thou in to my gar-
dyn. Y have rope[n] my myrre, with my
swete smellynge spices; Y haue ete an
hony combe, with myn hony; Y haue
drunke my wyn, with my mylk. [o]Frendis,
ete 3e, and drynke[p]; and dereworthest[e][q]
frendis, be 3e fillid greetli. Y slepe‖, 2
and myn herte wakith. [r]The vois of
my derlyng knockynge; my sister, my
frendesse[s], my culuer, my *spousesse* vn-
wemmed, opene thou to me; for myn
heed is ful of dew, and myn heeris *ben*
ful of dropis of ni3tis. I have vnclothid 3
me of my coote; hou schal Y be clothid
ther ynne? I haue waische my feet;
hou schal Y defoule tho[t]? Mi derlyng 4
putte[u] his hond bi an hoole; and my
wombe tremblide at the touchyng therof.
Y roos, for to opene¶ to my derlyng; myn 5

§ *to ete the fruyt, etc.*; that is, make me to ete in pees the fruyt of the lond grauntid to me. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Y slepe*; that is, punysche not synnes at a tyme. *wakith*; that is, Y bifor se du tyme of punysching. *knockinge*; bi profetis and techeris, to clepe me to penaunce aftir idolatrie doon. *frendesse*; in tyme passid of thyn innocence. *opene to me*; bi consent of good. *myn heed is ful, etc.*; God spekith here bi the maner of a spouse, desiring to be recouncelid to the spousesse, and sparith not for hardnesse of trauel; but the vnkynde spousesse, yuele forsakinge, this answerith. *Y haue vnclothid, etc.*; that is, Y haue left Goddis religioun. *hou schal Y be clothid ther ynne*; for the puple nolde turne a3en to Goddis religioun, at the monestingis of profetis. *waische my feet*; this is seid bi the gessing of the puple, that dide idolatrie, and arettide the worschipinge of God to be vnclene, and the worschiping of an idol to be clene. *his hond*; that is, the hond of his ri3tfulnesse, to punysche me. *tremblide*; for the puple that was smytun of God, conseyuede drede. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *Y roos for to opene, etc.*; that is, Y sou3te to be recouncelid to him, and so to be delyuerid of peyne.

[e] clothid *AEGH*. [f] washide *AGH*.

[f] Om. c *pr. m.* [g] beste, *ether firste* x *marg.* [h] wellynge, *ether quike* K *marg.* [i] northerne A *sec. m.* [k] southerne A *sec. m.* [l] *The Chirche seith of Crist.* x *marg.* [ll] come *he* I. [m] *Crist seith to the Chirche.* x *marg.* [n] repe I. [o] *Crist seith to the Apostelis.* x *marg.* [p] drinketh I. [q] most dere I. [r] *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x *marg.* [s] leef I. [t] hem I. [u] sente CEF *pr. m.* GHIKMNPQRSUXaç.

touching of hym. I ros, that I shulde opene to my lemman; myn hondis droppeden mirre, and my fingres ful of best proued myrre. The lach of my dore I openede to my lemman; and he hadde bowid aside, and passede. My soule is molten, as my[g] lemman spac[h]; I so3te, and I fond not hym; I clepede, and he answerde not to me. Ther founden me the[i] keperes that gon aboute the cite; thei smyten me, and woundeden me; token my mantil the keperes of the wallis. I adiure 3ou, 3ee[k] do3tris of Jerusalem, if 3ee shul finde my lemman, that 3ee telle to hym[l], for I languysshe for looue. *The vois of frendis seith to the chirche.* Whiche is thi lemman of the looued, O! thou most fair of wymmen? whiche is thi lemman of the looued? `for so[m] thou hast adiurid vs. *The vois of the chirche of Crist seith to the frendis*[mm]. My lemman whit and roody; chosen of thousendis. His hed best gold; his her as braunchis of palmes thicke lefed, blac as a crowe. Hys e3en as culueres vp on litle ryueres of watris, that ben wasshe[n] with mylc, and sitten bi the most ful flowingus of watris. The chekes of hym as litle flores of swote spicis, plaunted[o] of pymentaries; his lippis[oo] droppende the first myrre. The hondis of hym able to turnen aboute, goldene, and ful of iacynctis; his wombe is yuerene, departid bi safiris. His hipis[p] marbil pileres, that ben foundid vpon goldene feet; his fairnesse as of Liban, and chosen as of cedre. The throte of hondis droppiden myrre, and my fyngris *weren* ful of myrre moost preued. Y openede the wiket of my dore to my derlyng; and he hadde bowid awei, and hadde passid[s]. My soule was meltid*, as the derlyng spak; Y sou3te, and Y foond not hym; Y clepide, and he answerde not to me. Keperis[t]† that cumpassiden the citee founden me; thei smytiden[u] me, and woundiden me; the keperis of wallis token awey my mentil. 3e dou3tris of Jerusalem, Y biseche 3ou bi an hooli thing, if 3e han founde my derlyng, that 3e telle to hym, that Y am sijk for loue. [uu]A! thou faireste of wymmen, of what manner condicioun is thi derlyng[v] `of the louede[w]? of what manner condicioun is thi derling of a derling? for thou hast[x] bisou3t vs bi an hooli thing. [xx]My derling *is* whyt and rodi‡; chosun of thousyndis. His heed *is* best gold; hise heeris *ben* as the bowis of palm trees, *and*[y] *ben* blake as a crowe. Hise i3en *ben* as culueris on the strondis of watris, that ben waischid[z] in mylk, and sitten besidis fulleste ryueris. Hise chekis *ben* as gardyns of swete smellynge spices, set of oynement makeris; hise lippis *ben* lilies, droppynge doun the best[a] myrre‖. Hise hondis *ben* able to turne aboute, goldun, and ful of iacynctis; his wombe is of[b] yuer, ourned with safiris. Hise lippis *ben* pilers of marble, that ben foundid on foundementis of gold; his schapplinesse *is* as of[c] the Liban, *he is* chosun as cedris. His throte *is* moost swete, and he *is* al desirable. 3e dou3-

droppiden myrre; that is, Y dresside me to penaunce. *the wiket of my dore;* herbi it is signefied, that penaunce in the begynnyng is vnperfit; therfor it sueth, *and he bowide awey;* for not anoon at the cry of the puple he delyueride hem fro peyne. *Lire here.* c.

* *My soule was meltid;* as fatnesse in a panne; therfor it is seid of a man left in turment, he is fried in his blood. *foond not;* for he delyueride not the puple anoon, but suffride hem to be turmeutid of aduersaries. *Lire here.* c.

† *Keperis;* that is, the princes of hethen men, that weren in the cumpas of Jude. *smytiden;* in doynge anoye to persoones. *tokun awey;* in spuylynge me of my goodis. *dou3tris of Jerusalem;* that is, deuout persoones of the puple of Israel. *han founde my derling;* gracious to 3ou in 3oure preyeris. *that 3e telle to him;* in biseching for me. *that Y am siyk for loue;* that is, for desir to be recouncelid to him. *derling of a derling;* that is, worthi to be loued, more than alle; ether this is seid to signefie the comyng forth of dyuyn persoones; for the Sone cometh forth of the Fadir, as the derling of a derling, and the Hooli Goost of euer either to other cometh forth of bothe. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *whit and rody;* that is, benygne to iust men, and wroth to repreuable men. *chosun of thousindis;* in Ebreu it is, banerid in thousyndis, that is, hauynge many thousyndis of aungels in his oost. *His heed is best gold;* that is, maad fair, with a goldun coroun, to signefie that he is King of kingis, and Lord of lordis. *hise heeris;* this signefieth, that his wisdom, and goodnes, and strength failen neuere. *fulleste ryueris;* that bi o symple loking he seeth alle thingis, and his vndirstonding wexith not foul, bi the knowing of tho thingis that ben with out him. *Hise chekis;* that is, his vertu, to drawe to him bi feith and loue chosun men. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *the beste myrre;* this signefieth his vertu to open priuytes, and that his wordis ben cleene, and kepen fro corrupcioun of synne. *Hise hondis;* signefien his power of worching; and alle the workis of God ben perfit. *ful of iacyntis;* that is, of sterris, that ben of the colour of iacynt. *his wombe;* is whiyt and cleene, that is, the biholding of Goddis preuytes makith the coold of drede withdrawen men fro synne. *Hise lippis, etc.;* that is, ben stronge, as siche pileris, and ben set on feet schood with gold, in the hi3ere part of schoon; this signefieth, that his power berith vp alle thingis. *his schaplinesse, etc.;* for his fairnesse is word delitable, and hi3nesse vncomprehensible. *His throte is moost swete, etc.;* as Goddis vertu, bi which he makith feithful men his membris bi grace, is signefied bi his chekis, so his vertu bi which he makith chosun men membris of his bodi bi glorie, is signefied bi his throte.

[g] the E *pr. m.* [h] he spac E *pr. m.* [i] Om. AC *sec. m.* GH. [k] the AGH. [l] me E *pr. m.* [m] forsothe AG. [mm] *seyntus* C *pr. m.* [n] washed AEGH. [o] maad E *pr. m.* [oo] lippis as lilies E *sec. m. marg.* [p] lippis AG. thijs H *sec. m.*

[s] passid forth I. [t] The keperis I. [u] smeten I. [uu] *The vois of frendis seith to the Chirche.* X *marg.* [v] of a derlyng CGHIINPQRSUVXÇ. [w] Om. EM. [x] hast so I. [xx] *The vois of the Chirche of Crist seith to the frendis.* X *marg.* [y] *and thei* I. [z] weishe I. [a] thei firste X *marg.* [b] Om. I. [c] Om. C.

hym most sweete, and he al desirable. Such is my loued, and this is my lemman, ȝee doȝtris of Jerusalem. *The vois*
17 *of holi soules, of the Chirche.* Whider ȝide awei thi lemman, O! thou most fair of wymmen? whider bowede doun thi leef? and wee shul sechen hym with thee.

CAP. VI.

1 *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* My leef wente doun in to his gardeyn, to the flor of swote spices, that there he be fed
2 in the gardynes, and lilies he gedere. I to my leef; and myn leef to me, that is fed among lilies. *The vois of Crist to*
3 *the Chirche.* Fair thou art, my leef, sweete and fair as Jerusalem, ferful as
4 the sheltrun of tentes ordeyned. Turne awey thin eȝen fro me, for thei maden me to fleen awei; thin heres as the flockis of she got, that aperede fro Ga-
5 laad. Thi teth as a floc of shep, that steȝeden vp fro the wasshing place; alle with double frut of wombe, and barein there is not in hem. As the rinde of poungarnet, so thi chekes, withoute thin
7 hid thingus. Sixty ben quenes, and eiȝeti ben secundarie wifes; and of ȝunge waxen wymmen ther is no noumbre.
8 Oon is my culuer, my parfit, oon is to hir moder, chosen of hir that gat hir; ther seeȝen hir the doȝtris of Sion, and most blisful precheden; the quenes, and
9 the secundarie wifes preyseden hir. What is she this, that goth forth as morutid rising, fair as the moone, chosen as the sunne, ferful as of tentes sheltrun ordeyned? *The vois of the Chirche, of the*
10 *sinagoge.* I wente doun in to my gardyn, that I shulde seen the appelis of aleies[p], and beholde, if the vynes hadden tris of Jerusalem, siche is my derlyng, and this is my freend. [c]Thou faireste 17 of wymmen, whidur ȝede thi derlyng? whidur bowide thi derlyng? and we schulen seke hym with thee.

CAP. VI.

[d]My derlyng ȝede doun in to his or- 1 cherd*, to the gardyn of swete smellynge spices, that he be fed there in orcherdis, and gadere lilyes. Y to my derlyng; 2 and my derlyng, that is fed among the[e] lilies, *be* to me. [f]Mi frendesse[g], thou 3 art fair, swete and schappli as Jerusalem, *thou art* ferdful as the scheltrun of oostis set in good ordre. Turne awei thin 4 iȝen fro me, for tho[h] maden me to fle awei; thin heeris *ben* as the flockis of geet, that apperiden fro Galaad. Thi 5 teeth[i] as a[k] flok[l] of scheep, that stieden fro[m] waischyng; alle *ben* with double lambren, `*ether twynnes*[n], and no bareyn is[o] among tho[p]. As the rynde of a pumgranate, so *ben* thi chekis, without thi priuytees. Sixti ben[q] queenys†, and eiȝti 7 ben secundarie wyues; and of ȝong damesels is[r] noon noumbre. Oon is my cul- 8 uer, my perfit *spousesse*, oon is to hir modir, and *is* the chosun of hir modir; the douȝtris of Syon sien[s] hir, and prechiden *hir* moost blessid; queenys, and secundarie wyues preisiden hir. Who is this, 9 that goith forth, as the moreutid risynge, fair as the moone, chosun as the sunne, ferdful as the scheltrun of oostis set in good ordre? [t]Y cam doun in to myn 10 orcherd‡, to se the applis of grete valeis, and to biholde, if vyneris hadden flourid, and if pumgranate trees hadden buri-

faireste of wymmen; that is, of alle folkis, in tyme of thi spousing toGod, bi resseyuyng of thi lawe. *whidur ȝede thi derling;* this lettre is referrid to the tyme of taking of the arke bi Filisteis, and of translating ther of in to the lond of Filisteys. *we schulen seke, etc.;* this is referrid to the tyme wherynne Danyth brouȝte the arke of the Lord solempneli in to Jerusalem. *Lire here.* c.

* *my derling ȝede doun in to his orcherd, etc.;* that is, in to the tabernacle, that Danyth arayede to the settyng of the arke. *in orchardis,* that is, in sacrifices and offringis offrid bi feith and deuocioun. *lilies;* that is, dresse cleene mynystris to his seruyce. *Y to my derlyng;* that is, Y wole serue him aloone. *to me;* in helpinge my nedis. *Turne awey;* this is declaring of loue of ech to other; ether this is seid of studiouse men in the lawe, whiche sum tyme enqueren ouer curiously dyuyn thingis, and so God with drawith him fro hem; therfor bi this that is seid, *turne awey, etc.* is forbedun curiouse seking of dyuyn thingis. *Lire here.* c.

† *queenes;* that is, synagogis of citees, wher ynne the puple cam togidere, to here the lawe of God, and to make preyeris. *secundarie wyues;* that is, synagogis in lesse townes. Bi *oon* which is seid *culuer* and *spousesse,* is vndirstondun the tabernacle in Jerusalem, wherynne was the arke, and in Jerusalem oneli was maad the offryng of sacrifices; the modir of Jerusalem is the chirche hauyng victorie. *Lire here.* c. ‡ *in to myn orcherd;* that is, in to the temple of Salomon. *applis, etc.;* that is, goode werkis of meke men. *vyneris;* that is, the hows of Israel. *pumgranate trees;* that is, prestis and dekenes.

[p] valeyes [g] *sec. v.* [h] *sec. v.*

[c] *The vois of hooli soulis, of the Chirche.* x *marg.* [d] *The vois of the Chirche, of Crist.* x *marg.*
[e] Om. *plures.* [f] *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* x *marg.* [g] leef 1. [h] thei 1. [i] teeth *ben* c *sec. m.* iv.
[k] the ev. [l] flockis v. [m] up fro 1. [n] Om. ci. [o] ther is 1. [p] hem 1. [q] ther ben 1. [r] ther is 1.
[s] sawȝen 1 *passim.* [t] *The vois of the Chirche, of the synagoge.* x *marg.*

floured, and the poungarnetis hadden
11 buriouned. I wiste not; myn soule dis-
turbide me, for the foure horsid cartis of
Amynadab. *The vois of the Chirche,*
12 *of*[q] *the feith of the natiuite.* Turne
a3een, turne a3een, Sunamytis; turne
a3een, turne a3een, that wee byholde thee.

CAP. VII.

The vois of Crist to the Chirche, of the synagoge. What shalt thou seen in Sunamyte, but queres of tentes? *The vois*
1 *of Crist to the Chirche.* Hou faire ben
thi goingus in shon, thou do3ter of the
prince; the ioyntures of thin hipes[r] as
brooches, that ben forgid with the hond
2 of the craftisman. Thi nauele a turned
cuppe, neuere nedende drinkes; thi
wombe as an hep of whete, set aboute
3 with lilies. Thi two tetus as two 3unge
4 capretis, iemews of the she capret. Thi
necke as an yuerene tour; thin e3en as
the cysternis[s] in Esebon, that ben in the
3ate of the do3ter of the multitude; thi
nose as the tour of Liban, that beholdith
5 a3en Damasch. Thin hed as Carmel;
thin heres of thin hed as the purper of
6 the king, ioyned to water pipes. Hou
fair thou art, and hou semeli, thou most
7 derwrthe in delices. Thi stature is licned
to a palm, and thi tetes to clustris.
8 *Crist of the holi cros seith.* I seide, I
shal ste3en in to a palm tree, and I shal
take the frutis of it. *The vois of Crist*
to the Chirche. And thi tetes shul ben
as the clustris of a vyne; and the smel
owned. Y knew not; my soule dis- 11 *Y knew not;*
turblide me[r], for the charis of Amyna- here is set the
dab. [s]Turne a3en, turne a3en, thou Su- 12 state aftir the
namyte; turne a3en, turne a3en, that we tyme of Salo-
biholde thee. [t]What schalt thou se in men, til to the
the Sunamyte, no[u] but cumpenyes of caitifte of Ba-
oostis? biloyne. *Y knew*
not; that is, Y
koude not bi-
holde Goddis
benefices 3euun
to me in tymes
passid. *my*
soule distur-
blide me, etc.;
that is, Jero-
beam induside
the ten lynagis
to idolatrie, for
drede of leesing
of the rewme,
if the puple
3ede to Jerusa-
lem, leste it
wolde turne
a3en to the
rewme of Juda,
signefied bi A-
mynadab. E-
breis seien, this
is the veri lettre,
My soule hath
set me the car-
tis of the puple
having prinse-
hed, that is,
my wille, that
breu3t me in to
do idolatrie, for
whiche Y was
conquerid,
made me the
cartis of Assi-
riens and of Ba-
biloynes, that
ledden the sones
of Israel in to
caitifte, and
leiden on hem,
as cartis charg-
id, greueuse
birthuns to bere
in the weye.
turne a3en;
that is, fro cai-
tifte, in to the
hool staat of thi
feith.
Sunamyte;
ether Sulamyte,
bi Ebreu lettre,
that signefieth
hool ether per-
fit. *Lire here.*
c.

CAP. VII.

[v]Dou3tir of the prince*, thi goyngis 1
ben ful faire in schoon; the ioyncturis
of thi heppis *ben* as brochis, that ben
maad bi[w] the hond of a crafti man. Thi 2
nawle[x] *is* as[y] a round cuppe, and wel
formed, that hath neuere nede to drynkis;
thi wombe *is* as an heep of whete, biset
aboute with lilies. Thi twei teetis† *ben* 3
as twei kidis, twynnes of a capret. Thi 4
necke *is* as a tour of yuer; thin i3en
ben as cisternes in Esebon, that ben in
the 3ate of the dou3ter of multitude; thi
nose *is* as the tour of Liban, that bihold-
ith a3ens Damask. Thin heed *is* as Car- 5
mele; and the heeres of thin heed *ben* as
the kyngis purpur, ioyned to trow3is[z].
Dereworthe[a] *spousesse*, thou art ful fair‡, 6
and ful schappli in delices. Thi stature is 7
licned to a palm tree, and thi tetis to
clustris of grapis. [h]I seide, Y schal 8
stie[c] in to a palm tree‖, and Y schal take
the fruytis therof. [d]And thi tetis schulen
be as the clustris of grapis of a vyner;
and the odour of thi mouth as the odour
of pumgranatis; thi throte *schal be* as 9
beste wyn. [e]Worthi to my derlyng for
to drynke, and to hise lippis and teeth to

* *Dou3tir of the prince;* here is descryued the loue of the spouse and of the spousesse for the staat of the newe testament. *Dou3ter of the prince;* that is, hooli chirche, which is the spousesse and dou3ter of Crist. *thi goingis;* bi the councels of the gospel. *in schoon;* that is, in the myndis of Crist and martris. *the ioyncturis of thyn hipis;* that is, the ioynyng togidere of Jewis and of hethen men in o chirche of Crist, maad bi the hond of Crist. Bi *nawle* and *wombe* is vndurstondun the plenteouse childbering of the chirche, to bringe forth the children of Crist goostly, not fleisly; therfor it sueth, *biset with lilies* of charite. *a round cuppe;* in Ebreu it is, as a cleer basin. *Lire here.* c. † *twei tetis;* ben twey testamentis, of whiche mylk is sokun, wherynne children, gendren in Crist, ben nurschid and encreessid. *thi necke;* that is, feith formed with charite. *the i3en;* ben Cristis vertu of knowing, bi which he biholdith hise senes bi appreuyng. *as cisternes;* for the i3en ben full of watris of mersy. *the nose;* is doom of discrecioun. *the heed;* is Crist; the hi3nesse of his hed is Cristis Godhed. *the heeris;* ben apostlis. *as purpur;* for thei weren maad reed in her blood, for the loue of Crist. *ioyned to trow3is;* that is, put in treu3is to be waischid, aftir dryingis. *Lire here.* c. ‡ *ful fair;* bi feith and oneste of conuersacioun. *a palme tree;* in streigtnesse of rigtfulnesse, and in heigthe of deuout contemplacioun. *clustris of grapis;* for abnndaunce of goostly mylk, ether doctryn. *Lire here.* c. ‖ *Y schal stie in to a palm tre, etc.;* that is, seith the spouse, Y schal make parfit men in the chirche, to stie in to the hi3nesse of contemplacioun, and make hem to take swetnesse and deliting, which is feelid in the hi3nesse of contemplacioun. *thi tetis schulen be, etc.;* that is, bi abundaunce of mylk of heeli doctryn. *odour of thi mouth;* that is, the fame of teching. *Lire here.* c.

[q] *to* AEGH. [r] lippis *A.* [s] fishpondis E *pr. m.*

[r] Om. 1. [s] *The vois of the Chirche, to the feith of the natyuyte.* x *marg.* [t] *The vois of Crist to the Chirche, of the synagoge.* x *marg.* [u] Om. 1. [v] *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* x *marg.* [w] with 1. [x] lippis A *pr. m.* nable E. naule GPQ. nauele nca. nauel s. [y] Om. a. [z] *to be bathid ynne* F *marg. sec. m.* [a] Most dere 1. [b] *Crist of the hooli crosse seith.* x *marg.* [c] stie up 1. [d] *The vois of Crist to the Chirche.* x *marg.* [e] *The Chirche seith of Crist.* x *marg.*

9 of thi mouth as the smel of appelis, and thi throte as best wyn. *The Chirche seith of Crist.* Wrthi to my leef to drinken, to the lippes and to the teth of 10 hym to chewen. 'I to[t] my leef, and to me the turnyng of hym. *The vois of* 11 *the Chirche to Crist.* Cum, my leef, go wee out in to the feeld; dwelle wee to- 12 gidere in tounes. Erli rise wee to the vyne; see wee, if the vyne flourede, if the floures frutes bringe forth, if the poumgarnetes floureden; there I shal 13 3iue to thee my tetes. The mandrages 3euen ther smel in oure 3ates; alle appelis, newe and olde, my leef, I kepte to thee.

CAP. VIII.

1 *The vois of patriarkis, of Crist.* Who to me 3yueth thee, my brother, soukende the tetes of my moder, that I finde thee alone withoute forth, and kisse thee, 2 and now me no man dispise? I shal take thee, and leden in to the hous of my moder, and in to the bed place of hir that gat me; there thou shalt teche me, and I shal 3yue to thee drinken[u] of spiced win, and of the must of my poumgar- 3 netes. The lift hond of hym vnder myn hed, and the ri3t hond of hym shal clippe me. *The vois of Crist, of the Chirche.* 4 I adiure 3ou, 3ee do3tris of Jerusalem, ne rere 3ee, ne maketh[uu] to waken my leef, to the time that she wile. *The vois of* 5 *the sinagoge, of the Chirche.* What is she this, that ste3eth vp fro desert, flow- chewe[z]. Y *schal cleue by loue* to my der- 10 lyng, and his turnyng *schal be* to me. [a]Come thou, my derlyng, go we out in to 11 the feeld*; dwelle we togidere in townes. Ryse we eerli to the vyner; se we, if the 12 vyner hath flourid, if the[aa] flouris bryngen forth fruytis[b], if pumgranatis han flourid; there I schal 3yue to thee my tetis. Mandrogoris han 3oue her odour in oure[c] 13 3atis; my derlyng, Y haue kept to thee alle applis, new and elde.

* *go we out in to the feeld;* bi spreding abrood of feith in to the world. *dwelle we togidere, etc.;* in bildinge chirchis in citees and townes. *Rise we erly, etc.;* that is, to conuerte hethen puple. *if the vyner hath flourid;* that is, for hethen puple hath flourid in resseyuynge ioyfulli Goddis word. *if pumgranatis, etc.;* that is, the fulnesse of martris in the firste chirche. *Y schal 3eue to thee my tetis;* that is, Y schal ordeyne the teching of euer ether testament to thi glorie. *Mandragoris han 3oue, etc.;* that is, excelent men in Cristis chirche han 3oue the odour of good fame, bi hooli liyf and hoolsum techyng in the chirche of God. *alle applis, newe and elde;* that is, Y haue ordeynd to thyn onour the witnessingis of the elde and newe testament. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VIII.

[d]Who 'mai grante† to me[dd] thee[e], my 1 brother, soukynge the tetis of my modir, that Y fynde thee aloone without forth, and[f] that Y kisse thee, and no man dispise me thanne? Y schal take thee, and 2 Y schal lede *thee* in to the hous of my modir, and in to the closet of my modir; there thou schalt teche me, and Y schal 3yue to thee drink of wyn maad swete, and of the must of my pumgranatis. His lefthond vndur[g] myn heed, and his 3 ri3thond schal biclippe me. [h]3e dou3tris 4 of Jerusalem, Y charge 3ou greetli, that 3e reise not, nether make the dereworthe *spousesse* to awake, til sche wole[hh]. [i]Who 5 is this *spousesse*, that stieth[j] fro desert, and flowith in delices, and restith on hir derlynge? [k]Y reiside thee vndur a pum-

† Hooly chirche axith here to be delyuerid fro schenschepis and dispitis doon therto, in the bigynnyng therof, aftir Cristis ascencioun. *my brother;* for the resoun of manhed takun. *soukinge the tetis of my modir;* that is, of the Virgyn Marie, whiche is seid modir, bothe of Crist and of al hooli chirche. *Y fynde thee aloone;* onourid with onour, that perteyneth oneli to God; bi this word *thee alone*, the Fadir and the Hooli Goost ben not excludid, but the seruyce of idols is excludid herbi. *without forth;* that is, opinly, with out the drede of vnfeithful men. *Y schal take thee;* bi deuocioun of feith. *schal lede;* that is, bi preyeris Y schal make thee to come, bi condessending of thi goodnesse. *in to the hows of my modir;* that is, in to chirchis halewid to the blessid Virgyn and othere seyntis. *there thou schalt teche me;* in schewinge priuy mysteries to the mynystris of the chirche. *of wyn;* that is, of deuocioun of feithful men. *must;* that is, deuocioun of meu newly conuertid. *his left hond, etc.;* thanne he schal schewe frenschip to me, as a spouse doith to a ful dereworthe spousesse. *nether make the derworthe to awake;* that is, whanne the spouse hath gete reste and pees, 3e do not ony thing wherbi the spouse be offendid, and the reste of the spousesse be brokun. *that stieth fro desert;* that is, fro the scharpnesse of persecucioun fro tirauntis. *Y reiside thee vndur a pumgranate tre;* thus it is in Ebreu, tho summe doctours taken

[t] And to AH *pr. m.* [u] drinke A. [uu] make A.

[z] schewe A *pr. m.* MRU. [a] *The vois of the Chirche to Crist.* x *marg.* [aa] Om. CV. [b] fruy3t AS. [c] 3oure CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXaç. [d] *The vois of patriarkis, of Crist.* x *marg.* [dd] shal 3eue to E. schal 3iue IIPUV. [e] Om. CFGIKMNQRSXaç. [f] Om. C. [g] *shal be* vnder I. [h] *The vois of Crist, of the Chirche.* x *marg.* [hh] wile I. [i] *The vois of the synagoge, of the Chirche.* x *marg.* [j] stieth up I. [k] *The vois of Crist to the synagoge, of the hooli crosse.* x *marg.*

ende delices, faste cleuende vpon[v] hir leef? *The vois of Crist to the sinagoge*[vv], *of the holi cros.* Vndir an apil tree I rerede[w] thee; there shent is thi moder, there defoulid is she that gat
6 thee. Put me as a brooche vpon thin herte, as a brooche vpon thin arm; for strong is as deth looue, hard as helle ielousnesse[x]; the laumpis of it the laumpes
7 of fir, and of flaumes. Manye watris shul not moun quenchen out charite, ne flodis shul not throwen it doun. If a man ȝeue al the substaunce of his hous for looue, as noȝt he dispisith it. *The vois of Crist to the sinagoge*[y], *of the*
8 *holi*[z] *Chirche.* Oure[a] sister a litil child, and tetes she hath not; what shul wee do to oure sister, in the dai whan she is
9 to ben spoken to? If a wal she is, bilde wee vp 'on it[b] silnerene pynaclis; if a dore she is, ioyne wee it with ceder tables.
10 *The vois of the Chirche answerende.* I a wal, and my tetes as a tour; sithen I am mad befor thee as pes resceyuende.
11 *The sinagoge of the Chirche seith.* A vyne she was to the pesible; in hir that hath puples, she toc it to the keperes; a man taketh awei for[c] the frut of it a thousend siluer[d] plates. *Crist to the* granate tre; there thi modir was corrupt, there thi modir was defoulid. Set thou me as a signet on thin herte, as a signet on thin arm; for loue is strong as deth*, enuy *is* hard as helle; the laumpis ther-
6 of *ben* laumpis of fier, and of flawmes. Many watris moun not quenche charite, 7 nether floodis schulen oppresse it. Thouȝ a man ȝyue[k] al the catel of his hous for loue, he schal dispise[l] 'that *catel*[m] as nouȝt. [n] Oure sistir *is* litil, and hath no 8 tetys; what schulen we do to oure sistir, in the dai whanne sche schal be spokun to? If it is a wal, bilde we theronne 9 siluerne touris[nn]; if it is a dore, ioyne we it togidere with tablis of cedre. [o] I 10 *am* a wal, and my tetis *ben* as a tour; sithen Y am maad as fyndynge pees† bifore hym. [p] A vyner was to the pesi- 11 ble; in that *citee*, that hath puplis, he bitook it to keperis; a man bryngith a thousynde platis of siluer for the fruyt therof. [q] The vyner is bifore me; a 12 thousynde *ben* of thee pesible, and two hundrid to hem that kepen the fruytis therof. Frendis herkene thee, that dwell- 13 ist in orchertis; make thou me to here thi vois. [r] My derlyng, fle thou‡; be 14 thou maad lijk a capret, and a calf of

this vnkunnyngly of the tre forebodun to Adam and Eue; that is, Y clepide thee inwardly, bi the vertu of the hooly cros, and of thi passion. *there thi modir was corrupt;* in Ebreu it is, *there thi modir childide thee. there;* that is, bisidis the cros. *thi modir childide thee;* that is, the blessid Virgyn Marie hadde sorewe for thee, as a woman beringe child hath sorewe; for there sche was persid with the swerd of sorewe for her sone, as Symeon biforseide, in ij. c°. of Luyk. *there thi modir was defoulid;* that is, the synagoge, seid the modir of Crist, for he took mankynde of the puple of Jewis. *was corrupt there;* for the obseruaunces of Moises lawe ceessiden, as slayn in the passion of Crist. *as a signet on thyn herte;* in louynge me perfitly. *on thyn arm;* in defendinge me bi the arm of thi power. *Lire here.* c.

* *Ioue is strong as deth;* that is, thouȝ thi loue is so strong in the perfit sones of hooli chirche, that they dreden not to suffre deth for thee, as it is opyn in martris, netheles *enuye*, that is, persecucioun of tirauntis, that cometh forth for enuye and hatrede of Cristen men, *is hard as helle* to feble men; and therfor thei han nede of the help of thi protecciouu, and to the benefice of pees. *the laumpis therof;* that is, of thi loue, in the soulis of perfit men. *of fier;* that is, so strong, that it may not be borun doun bi the persecuciouns of tirauntis, but not so in feble men. *many watris;* that is, persecuciouns of tirauntis. *he schal despise that catel as nouȝt;* as if he seye, men, ȝhe, feble men, moun dispise outermere goodis for thi loue, but thei moun not so dispise her owne liyf, in suffringe martirdom. *Oure sister is litil, and hath no tetis;* that is, hooli chirche is meke, and cast out among men of this world, and hath not fredom to schede out the mylk of hooli doctryn, bi preching of Cristen feith. *be spokun to;* of princes, as of Constantyn, and other princes in his tyme, that grauntiden pees to hooli chirche. *siluerne touris;* in Ebreu it is, a siluerne paleis, that is, ioyne we to it the princes of the world, bi resseyuyng of feith to the defence of syke men. *ioyne we it to, etc.;* that is, make we it strong with hooli techeris, clepid *cedris;* for the hiȝnesse of liyf and kunnyng, and for the hoolnesse of feith. *Lire here.* c.

† *Y am maad as fyndynge pees, etc.;* that is, Y haue fredom to preche Cristis feith opinly, for Constantyn, in the iij. day of his baptym, puplischide his lawe, that who euer dide wrong to a Cristen man, he schulde lease the half of his goodis. *to keperis;* that is, to Petre and hise successours. *a man, etc.;* that is, Constantyn ȝaf many costis for the fruyt of chirche. *The vyner is bifor me;* that is, seith Crist, Y stonde nyȝ bi my presence, to kepe the chirche principaly. *and ij. hundrid, etc.;* that is, myche mo thankingis ben due to Crist pesible, for the keping of hooly chirche, than to prelatis, that ben keperis of the chirche vndur him. *to here;* that is, aungels herken thee, spousesse, in chirchis spred abrood bi the world. *thi vois;* that is, the declaring of thi desir. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *My dirling, fle thou;* bi this fliȝt is not vndurstondun departing of the spouse fro the spousesse, but bi this fliȝt is vndurstondun swift translating of the spousesse with the spouse to heuenly blis; which the spousesse desirith souereynly; therfor the spousesse seith, *my derling, fle thou*, that is, lede thou me with thee, out of wrecchidnesse of present world. *be thou maad liyk u caperet, etc.;* that is, do this swiftly. *on the hillis of swete smellinge spices;* that is, in beringe me ouer with thee to heuenys, where is swetteste feeding of chosun men. *Lire here.* c.

[v] to *E pr. m.* [vv] *sinage AII. linage G.* [w] herde *C.* [x] gloriousnes *A.* [y] *sinage AGII.* [z] Om. *AEGII.* [a] My *E pr. m.* [b] to hir *A.* [c] fro *A.* [d] siluerene *AEGII.*

[k] ȝyueth *c et ceteri.* [l] dispise, *or rette it* I. [m] Om. I. [n] *The vois of Crist to the synagoge of hooli Chirche.* X *marg.* [nn] touris, *ethir britagis* V. [o] *The vois of the Chirche answerynge.* X *marg.* [p] *The synagoge of the Chirche seith.* X *marg.* [q] *Crist to the Chirche seith.* X *marg.* [r] *The vois of the Chirche to Crist.* X *marg.*

12 *Chirche seith.* My vine bifor me is; a thousend thi pesiblis, and two hundrid to them that kepen the frutis of it.
13 The whiche dwellist in gardynes, frendis herknen thee[e]; mac me to heren thi vois. *The vois of the Chirche to Crist.*
14 Flee thou, my leef; be thou licned to a capret, and to an hert calf of hertes, vp on the mounteynes of swote spices.

Here endith the Songis of Songis[f].

hertis, on the hillis of swete smellynge spices.

Here endith the Songe of Songis, and here bigynneth Sapiens[p].

[e] me A. [f] From A. *Explicit.* E. *Explicit Canticum.* GH. No final rubric in C.

[p] *Here endith the book of Songis, and here bigynneth the book of Wisdom.* CUX. *Here endith the book of Songis, and here bygynneth Wisdom.* FH. *Here endith the book of Songis, and bigynneth a prolog on the book of Wysdom.* G. *Heere endith the book of Songis, and biginnith the book of Wisdom.* IQS. *Here endeth the book of Songis; se now the booc of Sapiens or Wisdom.* K. *Here endith the book of Songis, and here bigynneth the book of Wisdom, which is red in holi cherche in lessouns of the masse; for the mater therof is goostli, and profecie of thingis to comynge.* M. *Here endith Songis of Songis, and bigynneth Sapiens.* N. *Here endith the book of Song of Songis, and bigynneth the book of Wysdom or Sapiens.* V. *Here eendith Cantica Canticorum, and biginneth the prolog on Sapiens.* a. No final rubric in EPRY.

WISDOM.

Heer gynneth[a] *the prolog in the booc of Wisdam.*

THE booc of Wisdam anent[b] Ebrues no3her[bb] is; wherfore and that diting[c] the more[d] smelleth fair[e] Grec speche[f]. Thys booc the Jewis afermen to ben of Filon, that therfore Wisdam is nemned[g], for in it the[gg] comyng[h] of Crist, that is the wisdam of the Fader, and the passion, diligentli is opened[hh].

Here eendith the prolog, and bigynneth Sapiens[i].

A prolog upon Sapience[a].

The book of Wisdom is not hadde among Ebreuys; wherfore the writyng therof sowneth moost in Greke speche. This book the Jewis affermen to be of Philonys, and it is clepid the book of Wisdom, for in it the comyng of Crist, which is the wisdom of the Fader, and his passioun, opinli ben schewid.

Heer gynneth[k] *the booc*[l].

1 Looue 3ee ri3twisnesse, that demen the erthe; feeleth of the Lord in goodnesse, and in simplenesse of herte secheth hym.

Here biginneth the bok of Sapience or Wysedom[aa].

3e that demen the erthe*, loue[b] ri3tfulnesse; feele 3e of the Lord in goodnesse, and seke 3e hym in the[c] symplenesse† 1

* *the erthe*; that is, men dwellinge in erthe. c.

† *symplenesse*; that is, clennesse. *Austyn and Lire here.* c.

[a] *begynneth* AEGH. [b] anentis AEL. [bb] nowhere A. [c] eendinge L. [d] Om. L. [e] the fair AEGH. the L. [f] speche the more fair L. [g] clepid L. [gg] Om. c *pr. m.* [h] kunnynge A. [hh] expowned AGHL. [i] From L. No final rubric in the other Mss. [k] *begynneth* AE. [l] *book of Wisdam.* A. No initial rubric in GH.

[a] This prologue is from R. [aa] From EGPY. *Heere bigynneth Sapience.* R. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] loueth I. [c] Om. CI.

2 For[bb] he is founden of hem, that tempten hym not; he apereth forsothe to them,
3 that feith han in to[c] hym. Shreude forsothe thoȝtis seueren fro God; preued forsothe vertu chastiseth vnwise men.
4 For in to an euell willi soule shal not gon in wisdam; ne shal dwelle in a bodi
5 soget to synnes. An holi spirit forsothe shal flee the feynere[cc] of discipline, and shal taken hymself awei fro thoȝtis, that ben without vnderstonding; and he shal be chastisid fro the ouercomende wickid-
6 nesse. Benyngne is the spirit of wisdam, and he shal not deliuere the cursid fro his lippis; for of the reenus of hym witnesse is God, and of the herte of hym he is verre[d] serchere, and of the tunge of
7 hym herere[e]. For the Spirit of the Lord fulfilde[f] the rondnesse of londis; and that, that conteneth alle thingus, kunnyng hath
8 of vois. For that 'he that[g] speketh wicke thingus, mai not lurke; ne chastysende
9 dom shal beside passen hym. In the thoȝtis forsothe of the vnpitous asking
10 shal be. Of the sermounes forsothe of hym heering to God shal come, and to the correccioun[h] of the wickidnesses of hym; for the ere of the ielous hereth alle thingis, and the noise of grucchingus[i]
11 shal not ben hid. Kepe ȝee thanne ȝou fro grucching, that no thing profiteth, and fro bacbiting 'spareth to the[k] tunge; for a derc sermoun in veyn shal not go; the mouth forsothe that lieth, sleth the
12 soule. Wileth not loouen deth, in errour of ȝoure lif, ne purchase ȝee perdicioun

of herte. For he is foundun of hem, that tempten not hym; forsothe he apperith to hem, that han feith in to hym. For whi weiward thouȝtis departen fro God; but preued* vertu repreueth vnwise men. For whi wisdom schal not entre in to an yuel willid soule†; nethir schal[d] dwelle in a bodi suget to synnes. For-sothe the Hooli Goost of wisdom schal fle awei fro 'a feyned man[e], and he schal take awei hym silf fro thouȝtis, that ben with out vnderstondyng; and *the man*[f] schal be punyschid of wyckidnesse comynge aboue. For the spirit of wisdom is benyngne, and he schal not delyuere a cursid man fro hise lippis[g]; for whi God is witnesse of hise reynes, and the serchere of his herte is trewe, and the herere of his tunge. For whi the Spirit of the Lord hath fillid the world; and this thing, that conteyneth alle thingis, hath the kunnyng of vois. For[h] this he that spekith wickid thingis, may not be hid; and doom punyschynge[i] schal not passe hym. For whi axyng schal be in the thouȝtis of a wickid man. Forsothe the heryng of hise wordis schal come to God, and to the punyschyng of hise wickidnessis; for the eere of feruent loue herith alle thingis, and the noise of grutchyngis schal not be hyd. Therfor kepe ȝe ȝou fro grutchyng, that profitith no thing, and fro bacbityng spare ȝe the tunge; for a derk word schal not go in to veyn; forsothe the mouth that lieth, sleeth the soule‡. Nyle ȝe coueyte deth, in the

* *preued;* that is, vertu apreued of God. *vnwise men;* that is, hem that synnen bi ignoraunce. *Lire here.* c.

† *yuel willed soule;* that is, to whom malice plesith for vicious custom. *suget to synnes;* that is, in a man suget to fleisli vices, that maken dulnesse of vndurstonding. *Goost of wisdom;* that is autour of wisdom in the dissiple. *a feyned man;* that is, him that sekith in vertues not truthe, but oneli apperith. *without vndurstondyng;* that is, with out resoun. *a cursid man, etc.;* that is, a man obstynat in synnes, fro blasfemyes and othere yuels, doon bi stiring of lippis. *reynes;* that is, of yuele affeccioun. *herte;* that is, of thouȝt and entent. *conteyneth;* that is, the Hooli Goost, that kepith alle thingis in being. *kunnyng of vois;* that is, knowing of ech seiyng. *a derk word, etc.;* that is, colourid bi the semyng of hoolynesse, whanne it hath the venym of wickidnesse withynne. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *sleeth the soule;* this is vndurstondun of a dedly leesing, not of a bourdeful leesing, and profitable. *in the errour of ȝoure liyf;* that is, bileuynge bi this to ascape al peynefulnesse. *nether gete ȝe perdicioun;* that is, dampnacioun of helle. *in the werkis of ȝoure hondis;* that is, in sleynge ȝou bi ȝoure hondis. *God made not deth;* of man, whom he made myȝty to die not, bi the ȝifte of origenal riȝtfulnesse; and if man had kepte that ȝifte, he schulde haue passid with out deth to the glorie of bodi and of soule. *Lire here.* c.

[bb] Forsothe c *pr. m.* [c] Om. c *pr. m.* [cc] feyned thyng E *pr. m.* [d] the verre *AGH.* [e] he is herere E *pr. m.* [f] fulfillith *AGH.* [g] Om. *A.* [h] correccioun *AGH.* [i] the grucchingis *A.* grucchinge *H.* [k] of the twisel E *pr. m.*

[d] *it* schal 1. [e] feynynge thing 1 *text. or a feyned man* 1 *marg.* [f] *vnwijs man* 1. [g] lippis, *that is, obstynat* v. [h] Therfor 1. [i] and punyschynge 1.

13 in the werkis of 3oure hondis; for God made not deth, ne gladeth[l] in the leesing
14 of men 'of liue[m]. Forsothe God made, that alle thingus weren; and able to helthe he made the naciouns of the roundnesse of londis. Forsothe ther is not in hem leching of destruccioun, ne
15 the reume of helle is in the erthe. Ri3t-wisnesse forsothe is perpetuel, and vn-deadli; vnri3twisnesse forsothe purchas-
16 ing of deth. Vnpitous men forsothe with hondis and wrdis haunteden it, and eymende it a frend, floweden[n] doun, and behestes they putteden to it; for deth thei ben wrthi, that ben of the part[o] of it.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe vnpitouse men seiden, thenk-ende anent[oo] hemselue not ri3t, Litil and with no3e is the time of oure[p] lif; ther is not refreshing in the ende of a man, and ther is not, that be knowen turned
2 a3een fro helle. For of no3t wee ben born, and aftir these thingus wee shul be, as tho3[q] wee hadden not ben; for smoke and blast is in oure nose therles, and sermoun of a sparcle to stirn togi-
3 dere oure herte. For quenchyd ashen[r] shal ben oure bodi, and the spirit shal be held abrod as 'softe eir[s]; and oure lif shal passe as the step of a cloude, and as a litil cloude ben vnknyt, that is dryuen of the bemes of the sunne, and
4 of the hete of it agreggid. And oure name for3eting shal take by tyme; and no man shal han mynde of oure werkis.
5 Forsothe the passing of the[t] shadewe is oure tyme, and ther is not[u] turning a3een of oure ende; for it is al closid,
6 and no man turneth a3een. Cometh

errour of 3oure lijf, nether gete 3e perdicioun in the werkis of 3oure hondis; for God made not deth, nether is[m] glad 13
in the perdicioun of lyuynge men. For 14
whi God made of nou3t alle thingis, that tho schulden be; and he made the naciouns of the world able to be heelid. Forwhi medecyn† of distriyng is not in tho men, nether the rewme of hellis is in erthe‡. For ri3tfulnesse is euerlastynge, 15
and vndeedli; but vnri3tfulnesse *is* getyng of deeth. Forsothe wickid men clepiden 16
that *vnri3tfulnesse* bi hondis and wordis, and thei gessiden it a frendesse[n], and fletiden awei, and thei puttiden biheestis to it; for thei ben worthi the deth§, that ben of the part therof.

† *medecyn, etc.*; that is, remedi a3enus wrecchidnessis is not bi distriyng of her owne liyf. c.
‡ *the rewme of hellis is in erthe*; that is, in present liyf. The lawe of
15 helle is this, that noon may go a3en fro synne and peyne; but
16 in present liyf men moun be heelid fro synne bi penaunce, and come to glorie. *ri3tfulnesse*; which is bi grace. *geting of deth*; that is, of helle, bi dedly synne. *hondis*; that is, werkis. *fletiden*; bi dyuerse vices. *puttiden biheestis to it*; that is, cleuyden to vnri3tfulnesse with out departing, as a spouse cleueth to his sponsesse. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. II.

Forsothe wickid men seiden, thenkynge 1
anentis[o] hem silf not ri3tfuli, The tyme of oure lijf is litil, and with anoye; no refreisching is in the ende of a man, and noon is[p], that is knowun, that turnede a3en fro hellis. For we weren borun of 2
nou3t, and aftir this *tyme* we schulen be, as if we hadden not be; forwhi smoke‖ is blowun out in oure nose thirlis, and a word of sparcle to stire oure herte. For 3
oure bodi schal be quenchid aische, and the spirit schal be scaterid abrood as soft eir; and oure lijf schal passe as the step of a cloude, and it schal be departid as a myst, which is dryuun awey of the beemys of the sunne, and is greued of the heete therof. And oure name schal take for- 4
3eting bi tyme¶; and no man schal haue mynde of oure werkis. Forwhi oure tyme 5
is the[q] passyng of a schadewe, and no turnyng a3en of oure ende is[r]; for it is aseelid**, and no man turneth a3en. Ther- 6
for come 3e, and vse we the goodis that

§ *the deth*; of helle. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *smoke*; for we lyuen bi brething in and brething a3en of the eir. *a word of sparcle*; that is, kyndly heete is in oure bodi, and first and last in the herte. *as soft eir*; that is, the soule schal vanysche awey, as the soule of vnresonable beestis. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *bi tyme*; that is, bi passing of tyme. *Lire here.* c.
** *aseelid*; bi a stoon put on the bodi of the deed man biried. *Lire here.* c.

[l] gladeth not *AE pr. m. GH.* [m] aliue *AGH.* [n] foleweden *A.* [o] parti *AEGH.* [oo] anentis *A et alii passim.*
[p] this *E pr. m.* [q] thof *E passim.* [r] asken *EGH.* [s] neshe wax *E pr. m.* [t] Om. *AEGH.* [u] no *AH.*

[m] he is 1. [n] freend 1. [o] at 1. [p] ther is 1. [q] Om. c. [r] ther is 1.

thanne, and vse wee[v] the goodis that ben, and vse wee creature[w], as in oure 7 ȝouthe, swiftli. With precyous win and oynemens fille wee vs; and passe not vs 8 the flour of tyme. Crowne wee vs with roses, er thei welewen; no medwe be, that oure leccherie passe not thurȝ. 9 Noon of vs be withoute lot of oure leccherie; ouer al lefe wee[x] signes of gladnesse; for this is oure part, and this is 10 lot[y]. Oppresse wee the riȝtwis pore man, and spare wee not to the widewe, ne wrshipe wee hoere heres of the olde 11 man of myche time. Be forsothe oure strengthe the lawe of vnriȝtwisnesse; forsothe that that is feble, vnprofitable 12 is founde. Bigile wee thanne the riȝtwis man, for vnprofitable he is to vs, and contrarie to oure werkis; and repreuendeli puttith to vs the synnes of lawe, and defameth aȝen vs the synnes of oure 13 disciplyne. He behoteth hym the kunnyng of God to han, and the sone of 14 God he nempneth hymself. He is mad to vs in to ouerleding of oure thoȝtis. 15 Heuy he is to vs also to seen; for vnlic to othere is the lif of hym, and myche 16 chaungid ben the weies of hym. As trifleres wee ben eymed of hym, and he absteneth hymself fro oure weies, as fro vnclennesses[a]; and he tellith biforn the laste thingus of riȝtwis men, and he glo- 17 rieth hymself to han God to fader. See wee thanne, if the wrdis of hym ben trewe; and asaȝe wee, what ben to comen to hym; and wee shul wite, what shul 18 ben the laste thingis of hym. If forsothe he is verre[b] sone of God, he shal vndertaken hym, and delyuere hym[c] fro 19 the hondis of the contrariose. With wrong vndernymyng and torment aske wee hym, that wee wite the reuerence of ben, and vse we a creature, as in ȝongthe, swiftli*. Fille we vs with preciouse wyn 7 and oynementis; and the flour of tyme passe not vs. Corowne we vs with roosis, 8 bifor that tho[s] welewen; no medewe be, `bi which[t] oure letcherie passe not[u]. No man 9 of vs be[v] with out part of oure letcherie; euery where leeue we the signes of gladnesse; for this is oure part†, and this is oure eritage. Oppresse we a pore iust 10 man, and spare we not a widewe, nether reuerence we hoor heeris of an old man of myche tyme. But oure strengthe be 11 the lawe of riȝtfulnesse‡; forwhi that that is feble, is foundun vnprofitable. Therfor disseyue we a iust man§, for he 12 is vnprofitable to vs, and *he is* contrarie to oure werkis; and he vpbreidith[w] to vs the synnes of lawe, and he defameth on vs the synnes of oure techyng. He biheet- 13 ith that he hath the kunnyng of God, and he nemeth hym silf the sone of God. He 14 is maad to us in to schewyng of oure thouȝtis‖. He is greuouse to vs, ȝhe, to 15 se; forwhi his lyf is vnlijk to other men, and hise weies ben chaungid. We ben 16 gessid of hym *to be* triffleris¶, and he absteyneth[x] hym silf fro oure weies, as fro vnclenessis; and he bifore settith** the laste thingis of iust men, and he hath glorie, that he hath God a[y] fadir. Ther- 17 for se we, if hise wordis ben trewe; and asaie we, what thingis schulen come to hym; and we schulen wite, what schulen be the laste thingis of hym. For if he 18 is the very sone of God, he schal vp take hym, and schal delyuere hym fro the hondis of hem that ben contrarie[z]. Axe 19 we hym bi dispisyng and turment, that we knowe his reuerence, and that we preue his pacience. Bi fouleste[a] deth con- 20 dempne we hym; for whi biholdyng schal

* *swiftli*; that is, as soone as we moun. *Lire here.* c.

† *oure part*; that is, we moun no thing more bere of the goodis of this liyf. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *lawe of riȝtfulnesse*; that is, gesse we leeueful, what euer thing we moun do. *vnprofitable*; bi oure doom. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Therfor disseyue we a iust man, etc.*; this is expownyd specialy of the Jewis, that ymagyneden to sle Crist, thouȝ the wise men of Jewis hadden first the knowing of Crist, as it is seid in xxj. c°. of Math. netheles for he prechide aȝenus her vices, thei conseyueden enuye and hatrede aȝenus him, bi whiche the knowing, whiche thei hadden of Crist, was maad derk, and thei biguunen to expowne weywardly the profesies of him. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *of oure thouȝtis*; in repreuynge tho, as many men diden, bi the spirit of profesie. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *trifeleris*; that is, men of no vertu. *Lire here.* c.

** *biforsettith*; that is, he setith bifor alle goodis of present liyf the goodis abedun of iust men. *Lire here.* c.

[v] Om. AGH. [w] a creature A. [x] Om. AGH. [y] oure lot A. [a] vnclennes AGH. [b] the verrei A. [c] Om. c *pr. m.*

[s] thei 1. [t] that 1. [u] not bi 1. [v] be ther 1. [w] vpbreidith, *ether edwiteth* c *et ceteri*. [x] withholdith 1. [y] *his* 1. [z] contrarie *to him* 1. [a] most foul 1.

hym, and proue the pacience of hym.
20 Bi most foul deth condempne wee hym;
forsothe respit shal be of the wrdis of
21 hym. These thingus thei thoȝten, and
erreden; and the malice of hem blendede
22 them. And thei knewen not the sacra-
mens of God, ne hopeden the meede of
riȝtwisnesse, ne demeden the wrshepe of
23 holi soules. For God made man[d] vn-
deadli, and to the ymage of his licnesse
24 made hym. Forsothe thurȝ the enuye
of the deuel deth cam in in to the round-
25 nesse of erthis; forsothe thei folewen
hym, that ben of the part of hym.

CAP. III.

1 The soules of riȝtwis men ben in the
hond of God; and torment of deth shal
2 not[dd] touche them. Thei ben seen to the[e]
eȝen of vnwise[f] men to dien; tormenting
3 is eymed the issue of hem. And fro a
riȝtwis weie thei wenten in to destruc-
cioun, and that of vs ys weie of destruc-
4 cioun; thei forsothe ben in pes. And
if befor men thei suffreden tormentis, the
5 hope of hem is ful of vndeadlynesse. In
fewe thingus trauailid, in manye thingus
thei shul be weel disposid; for God
temptede them, and fond hem wrthi
6 hymself. As gold in furneis he prouede
them, and as brent sacrifise of ost he
loouwede[g] them; and in time shal ben
7 the biholding of hem. Thei shul shyne
riȝtwis, and as sparcles in reeddy places
8 thei shuln renne hider and thider. Thei
shul deme naciouns, and lordshipen to
puples; and the Lord of hem shal regne
9 in to withoute ende. Who trosten in
hym, shuln vnderstonde treuthe; and
feithful in looue thei shul assente to
hym; for free ȝifte and pes is to the
10 chosen men of hym. Vnpitous men for-
sothe, aftir that thei thoȝten, vndernym-

be of hise wordis*. Thei thoȝten these 21
thingis, and thei erriden; for whi her
malice blyndide hem. And thei knewen 22
not the sacramentis of God†, nethir thei
hopiden the meede of riȝtfulnesse, nether
thei demyden the onour of hooli soulis.
For whi God made man vnable to be dis- 23
tried, and *God* made man to the ymage
of his licnesse. But bi enuye of the 24
deuel‡ deth entride in to the world; for 25
sothe thei suen hym, that ben of his part.

* *of his wórdis;* for the Jewis bileuyden, that whanne Crist was deed, hise wordis bifor goinge schulden be arettid fals, but the contrarie bifelde. *Lire here.* c.

† *the sacramentis of God;* that is, priuy goodis, whiche he made redi to hem that louen him. *vndistriable;* that is, vndedly as to the soule, and to be distried aȝenus the corrupcioun of the bodi, for it is maad of contrarie elementis; he ȝaf the ȝifte of origenal riȝtfulnesse, bi whiche the soule myȝte kepe his bodi fro corrupcioun. *to the ymage of his licnesse;* for he made man able to take God, bi knowing and loue. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bi enuye of the deuel;* for bi his temptacioun the firste fadir and modir braken Goddis comaundement, and losten origenal riȝtfulnesse, and entriden into nede to die. c.

CAP. III.

Forsothe the soulis of iust men ben in 1
the hond of God; and the turment of
deth§ schal not touche hem. Thei sem- 2
yden to the iȝen of vnwise men to die;
and turment was demed the outgoyng of
hem. And fro iust weie‖ thei ȝeden in 3
to distriyng, and that that[b] is of vs the
weie of distriyng¶; but thei ben in pees.
Thouȝ thei sufriden turmentis bifore men, 4
the hope of hem is ful of vndeedlynesse.
Thei *weren* trauelid in a fewe thingis, 5
and thei schulen be disposid wel in many
thingis; for whi God asaiede hem, and
foond hem worthi to hym silf. He preu- 6
ede hem as gold in a furneis, and he took
hem as the offryng of brent sacrifice; and
the biholdyng of hem schal be in tyme
of ȝelding. Iust men schulen schyne, 7
and[c] schulen renne aboute as sparclis in a
place of rehed. Thei schulen deme na- 8
ciouns, and[c] schulen be lordis of puplis;
and the Lord of hem schal regne with
outen ende. Thei that trusten on hym, 9
schulen vnderstonde treuthe; and feithful
men in loue schulen assente to hym; for
whi ȝifte** and pees is to hise chosun
men. But wickid men, bi tho thingis 10

§ *of deth;* that is, of helle. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *And fro iust weie, etc.;* that is, fro the weie of riȝtfulnesse, that they helden truly in this world. *in to distriyng;* bi the errour of vnwise men. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *wey of distriyng;* that is, bi the errour, that seith, that

men that dien, ben distried outirli. *Lire here.* c.

** *ȝifte;* of grace in present tyme. *and pees;* in tyme to comynge. *Lire here.* c.

[d] a man *E pr. m.* [dd] no c. [e] Om. *AGH.* [f] wijs *AG pr. m.* [g] alouwid *A.*

[b] Om. c. [c] and thei 1.

ynges[h] shuln han; that dispiseden the riȝtwis, and fro the Lord wenten awei.
11 Wisdam forsothe and discipline who casteth awei, is vnseli; and voide is the hope of hem, and trauailes withoute frut, and vnprofitable the werkis of them, and
12 vnable to dwelle in. The wymmen of them ben vnwise, and most wicke the
13 sonus of hem. Cursid the creature of them; for seli is the bareyn, and the vndefoulid, that kneȝ not the bed in trespas, shal han frut in beholding of holi
14 soulis. And the gelding, that wroȝte not bi his hondis wickidnesse, ne thoȝte aȝen the Lord most wicke thingus; forsothe ther shal ben ȝiue to hym the chosen fre ȝifte of the beleeue, and lot in the
15 temple of God most aloowid. Forsothe of goode trauailes glorious is the frut, and the whiche the roote of wisdam al
16 to-stereth not. The sones forsothe of auoutreres in ending shul ben, and fro the wicke bed the seed shal ben out-
17 lawid. And if forsothe of long lif thei shul be, in noȝt thei shul be countid; and withoute wrshipe shal be the laste eelde
18 of hem. And if swiftliere thei shul ben dead, thei shul not han hope, ne in the
19 dai of knouleching speche. Forsothe wicke naciouns ben of hard ending.

CAP. IV.

1 O[i]! hou fair is chast ieneracioun with clerte; vndeadli forsothe is the mynde of it, for anent God it is knowe, and anent
2 men. Whan present it is, thei folewe; and desiren it, whan 'it hath[k] lad out itself[l], and it crouned in to withoute ende berth the victorie, takende bi victorie the meede of the vndefoulid striues.
3 Forsothe the manyfold goten multitude of vnpitouse men shal not ben profitable; and auoutrie plauntingis shul not ȝiue heeȝe rootis, ne stable stedefastnesse set-

that thei thouȝten, schulen haue punyschyng; whiche dispisiden* iust thing, and ȝeden awei fro the Lord. For he that
11 castith awei wisdom and lore, is cursid; and the hope of wickid men is voide, and her trauels *ben* without fruyt, and her werkis *ben* vnhabitable[d], and vnprofitable. The wymmen of hem ben vnwitti,
12 and the sones of hem *ben* ful weiward. The creature of hem *is* cursid; for whi *a*[e]
13 *womman* bareyn and vndefoulid is blessid, that 'knew not[f] bed in trespas; sche schal haue fruyt in the biholdyng of holy soulis. And a man vnmyȝti to gendre[g] *is blessid*,
14 that 'wrouȝte not[h] wickidnesse bi hise hondis, nether thouȝte moost weiward thingis aȝens the Lord; for whi a chosun ȝifte of feith schal be ȝouun to hym, and a most acceptable eritage in the temple of God. For whi the fruyt of good trauels
15 is gloriouse, and the roote of wisdom that fallith not doun. But the sones of avow-
16 treris schulen be in distriyng, and the seed of a wickid bed schal be destried. And
17 sotheli thouȝ thei schulen be of long lijf, thei schulen be arettid in to nouȝt; and the laste eelde of hem schal be withouten onour. And if thei ben deed swiftliere,
18 thei schulen not haue hope, nether alowyng in the dai of knowyng. Forsothe
19 wickide naciouns ben of hard ending.

CAP. IV.

1 A[i]! hou fair is chast[k] generacioun† with clerenesse; for the mynde therof is vndeedli, for it is knowun[l], both anentis God, and anentis men. Whanne
2 it is present, thei suen it; and thei desiren it, whanne it hath led out‡ it silf, and it ouercomyng getith bi victorie the mede of batels vndefoulid, and is corouned with outen ende. But the many fold gendrid
3 multitude of wickid men schal not be profitable; and plauntyngis of auoutrie§ schulen[m] not ȝyue deepe rootis, nether

* *dispisiden, etc.*; that is, nolden do iust werkis.
vnhabitable; that is, vnable to dwelle ynne.
alowing; that is, excusing of her yuels.
in the dai of knowing; that is, of general doom.
of hard ending; that is, of hard dampnyng to the peyne of helle. *Lire here.* c.

† *chast generacioun*; that is, the multitude of iust men, which is chast in bodi, in refreynynge vnleneful lustis of fleisch, and also chast in soule, in eschewynge the synne of vnfeithfulnesse and of idolatrie.
with clerncsse; of wisdom, which is ȝouun to iust men.
it is knowun; bi knowing of appreuyng; sotheli no forȝeting fallith in God. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *led out*; that is, fro present bi kyndly deth.
ouercomynge; the flesch, and the world, and the deuel, that ben ouercomun perfitli of iust men in her deth. *Lire here.* c.

§ *of auoutrie*; that is, alle wickid men, that ben the fendis sones bi goostly auoutrie. *Lire here.* c.

[h] correccioums E *pr. m.* [i] Om. ACGH. [k] thei han E *pr. m.* [l] themself E *pr. m.*

[d] vnable for to dwelle 1. [e] *the* 1. [f] hath not knowen the 1. [g] gete 1. [h] hath not wrouȝt 1.
[i] Om. 1a. [k] a chaast 1a. [l] vnknowun A. [m] thei schal 1.

4 ten. And if in the braunchis in the tyme buriounen, vnstabli set of the wind thei[l] shul ben al to-stirid, and of the mychilnesse of windis pullid vp bi the rootis.
5 Forsothe braunchis vnendid shul be to-broken; and the frutis of them vnprofitable, and soure to ete, and to no thing
6 able. Forsothe alle the sonus, that shul ben born of wicke[m] men, witnesses ben of shreudenesses a3en fader and moder,
7 in ther asking. The ri3twis forsothe, if he were beforn ocupied bi deth, in re-
8 freshing shal ben. The laste age forsothe wrshipeful is[n] not longe durende, ne in noumbre of 3eres countid; hoere[o]
9 ben the wittis of man, and the age of
10 eelde lijf vndefoulid. The plesing to God mad looued, and lyuyng among syn-
11 neres is translatid; he is raueshid, lest malice shulde chaunge the vnderstonding of hym, or lest feynyng shulde begile
12 the soule of hym. Forsothe priue desceyuyng of trifling derkneth goode thingus, and vnstablenesse of coueiting
13 ouerturneth wit withoute malice. The ful endid in short fulfilde manye tymes;
14 plesid forsothe to God was the soule of hym; for that he wente to bringen hym out fro the myddel of shreudenesses[oo]; puples forsothe seende and not vnderstondende, nouther ben puttende in ther
15 hertes suche thingis. For grace of God and mercy is 'in to[p] his seyntis, and ferthermor respit in to the chosyn of hym.
16 Forsothe the ri3twis dead condempneth the vnpitous men on liue; and 3outhe swiftliere endid, the longe lif of the[q]
17 vnri3twis. Forsothe thei shul see the ende of the wise man, and thei shul not vnderstonde, what God hath tho3t of

schulen sette stable stidfastnesse. Thou3 thei burioun*en* in bowis in[n] time, thei set vnstidfastli schulen be moued of the wynd, and[o] schulen be drawun out† bi the roote of the greetnesse of wyndys. For whi bowis vnperfit schulen be brokun togidere; and the fruytis of hem *ben* vnprofitable, and soure to ete, and couenable to no thing. For whi alle sones, that ben borun of wickid men, ben witnessis‡ of wickidnesse a3ens fadirs and modris, in her axyng. But a iust man, thou3 he be bifore ocupied§ bi deth, schal be in refreischyng‖. For whi worschipful eelde is not of long tyme, nether is[p] rikened bi the noumbre of 3eeris; the wittis of a man ben hoore, and the age of eelde *is* lijf withouten wem. He pleside God, and was maad dereworth, and he lyuynge among synneris was 'borun ouer[q] ¶; he was rauyschid, lest malice schulde chaunge his vnderstondyng, ethir lest feynyng schulde disseyue his soule. For whi disseyuyng of trifelyng makith derk goode thingis, and the[r] vnstablenesse of coueitise turneth ouer the wit without malice. He was endid in schort tyme, and fillide many tymes; for whi his soule was plesant to God; for this thing *God* hastide to lede hym out fro the myddis of wickidnesses; but puplis ** sien and vndurstoden not, nether settiden siche thingis in[s] 'the inwardnesses[t]. For[u] whi[v] the grace and merci[w] of God is on hise seyntis, and biholdyng *of* 'Goddis *coumfort*[x] *is* on hise chosun men. For-sothe a iust man deed†† condempneth quyke wickid men; and 3ongthe endid swiftliere *condempneth* long[y] lijf of an vniust man. For thei schulen se the ende

4 * *buriownen;* that is, han prosperite in temporal goodis. *Lire here.* c.
† *schulen be drawun out, etc.;* that is, bi Goddis sentence, fallinge on hem, thei schulen be drawun out fro goodis of present liyf, in whiche thei hadden set roote. *Lire here.* c.
5 ‡ *ben witnessis, etc.;* for bi this that thei suen the trespassis of fadris, thei witnessen her malice. *Lire here.* c.
7 § *bifor occupied, etc.;* that is, bifore that he come to ende. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *schal be in refreisching;* that is, in reste fro wrecchidnessis of present liyf; and so a iust man that lyueth litil tyme, is of betere condicioun than a wickid man, that lyueth longe, and that fallith in tribulaciouns of bodi and of soule.
8 *worschipful;* that is, worthi to be worschipid, is not in multitude of 3eris, but in ripenesse of
15 vertues, which a iust man geteth, thou3 he be 3ong in age.
16 *the wittis of a man;* iust. *ben hoore;* for tho ben ripe and oneste. *and the age of eelde;* worthi to be worschipid.
17 *is lijf without wem;* whether

it be schort ether long. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *was borun ouer;* that is, fro present liyf, and fro the felouschipe of wickid men, of whiche he my3te be peirid. *lest mulice;* that is, apertly yuele men. *schulde chaunge;* bi violence of turmentis. *feynyng;* that is, ipocritis. *schulde disseyue;* bi apperyng of good. *of trifeling;* that is, of iangling of many wordis, ourned ether faire enditid. *makith derke goode thingis;* for ofte it makith tho to appere yuels. *contynuance of couetise, etc.;* for whi the greetnesse of lust mysturneth the doom of resoun, and most in simple men, in whiche resoun is lesse strong. *Lire here.* c. ** *but puplis;* that is, vnwise men. *in the entrailis;* that is, in the ynnere thingis of soule. *Lire here.* c. †† *a iust man deed;* for the mynde of his ri3tfulnesse schewith, that wickid men ben worthi to be dampned. *Lire here.* c.

[l] Om. c *sec. m.* [m] wickid AGH. [n] shul ben E *pr. m.* [o] olde E *pr. m.* [oo] shrewidnes A. [p] to A. [q] Om. AGH.

[n] for a I. in a KSa. [o] and thei I. [p] it is I. [q] translatid, *or born ouer* I. [r] Om. I. [s] Om. a. [t] the entrailis EHMPUVY. her hertis I. [u] Om. aç. [v] Om. I. while ç. [w] the merci sa. [x] *God* I. [y] the long I.

hym, and whi the Lord mynushte, 'or
18 *made lytil*[r] hym. Thei shul seen, and dispisen hym; hem forsothe the Lord
19 shal scorne. And thei shul ben after these thingus falling doun with oute wrshipe, and in wrong blamyng among the deade in to withoute ende. For them inwardli blowen he shal to-breke withoute vois, and stern hem fro the foundemens; and vnto the he3est thei shul ben desolat. And thei shul be weilende, and the mynde of hem shal
20 pershen. Thei shul comen in the thenk-ing of ther synnes dredful; and shuln ouerleden hem forn a3en the wickidnesses of hem.

CAP. V.

1 Thanne shul stonde ri3twis men in gret stedefastnesse a3en hem that anguyssheden hem, and that token[s] awei the tra-
2 uailes of hem. Seende thei shul ben disturbid[t] with orrible drede, and shul merueilen in the sodeynesse of the vnhopid helthe[u], weilende for anguysh of
3 spirit, seiende, withinne themself penaunce doende, and for anguysh of spirit weilende, These ben, whom wee hadden 'sum tyme[v] in to scorn, and in to licnesse
4 of repref. Wee vnwise eymeden the lif of hem wodnesse, and the ende of them
5 without wrshipe; hou thanne ben thei countid among the sonus of God, and
6 among seyntis the lot of hem is? Therfore wee erreden fro[w] the weie of treuthe, and the li3t of ri3twisnesse li3tede not to vs, and the sunne off vnderstonding is
7 not sprunge to vs. Weri wee ben in the weie of wickidnesse, and of perdicioun;
8 and wee han gon harde weies. The wei forsothe of the Lord wee knewen not; what profitede to vs pride, or bost

of a wise man*, and thei schulen not vndurstonde, what thing God thou3te of hym, and whi the Lord made hym lesse. For thei schulen se, and schulen dispise 18
hym; but the Lord schal scorne hem. And aftir these thingis thei schulen be 19
fallynge doun withouten onour, and in dispisyng among deed men with outen ende. For he schal al to-breke hem bolnyd with out vois, and he schal moue hem fro the foundementis; and thei schulen be desolat til to the laste thing. And thei schulen be weilynge, and the mynde of hem schal perische. Thei 20
schulen come ferdful in the thou3t of her synnes; and her wickidnessis on the contrarie side schulen lede hem ouer‡.

CAP. V.

Thanne§ iust men schulen stonde in 1
greet stidfastnesse a3ens hem that angwischiden[z] *'iust men*[a], and whiche[b] token awei her trauelis. Thei schulen se, and 2
schulen[c] be disturblyd with orrible drede, and thei schulen wondre in the sudeynte of heelthe[d] vnhopid; and thei schulen weile for angwisch of spirit, and thei 3
schulen seie, doynge penaunce‖ withynne hem silf, and weilyng for the[e] angwysch of spirit, These men it ben, whiche we hadden sum tyme in to[f] scorn, and in to licnesse of vpbreidyng[g]. We woode men 4
gessiden her lijf woodnesse, and the ende of hem with oute onour[h]; hou therfor ben 5
thei rekened among the sones of God, and her part is among seyntis? Therfor we 6
erriden fro the weie of treuthe, and the li3t of ri3tfulnesse schynede not to us¶, and the sunne of vndurstondyng roos not vp to us. We weren maad weri in the 7
weie of wickidnesse and of perdicioun; and we 3eden hard weies. But we 8
knewen[i] not the weie of the Lord; what

* *a wise man*; that is, bifor takun with deth. *made him lesse*; in making schort his liyf. *schal scorne hem*; that is, schal schewe hem worthi to be scorned in deth, for thei aretten iust men foolis and woode, that putten forth hem silf to deth for ri3tfulnesse. *aftir these*; that is, aftir delices and onours of this liyf. *with outen onour*; in the power of fendis. *with out vois*; for thei schulen not mowe defende hem silf, nether excuse. *fro foundementis*; that is, fro fleisli frendis, and ertheli goodis, in whiche thei tristiden. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *schal lede hem ouer*; that is, fro temporal prosperite in to euerlastinge wrecchidnesse. *Lire here.* c.

§ *thanne*; that is, in the tyme of doom. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *penaunce*; vnfruytful, for thei schulen be out of the staat of merit, and for the penaunce schal not be for the offence of God, but for the hardnesse of turment. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *schynede not to vs*; thou3 it schyneth to alle men, as myche as is of it silf, for whi Goddis stiringis to good, ben maad comynly to alle men, but summen resseyuen tho stiringis, and othere men putten awey tho; and so tho ben not maad to hem, that is, to her profit, but more to her dampnacioun. *Lire here.* c.

[r] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [s] taken A. [t] disturblid EGH. [u] helpe C. [v] Om. C. [w] forsothe fro A.

[z] anguischen Sa. [a] hem I. [b] the whiche I. [c] Om. I. [d] *her* heelthe I. [e] Om. I. [f] Om. N. [g] vpbreiding, *ether edwityng* C *et ceteri.* [h] ony honour C *sec. m.* [i] knowen CHN.

9 of[x] richesses what ȝaf it to vs? Alle tho thingus passeden as shadewe, and as
10 a messager rennende biforn. And as a ship, that passeth thurȝ the flowende water, of the whiche whan it is passid, a step is not to finde, ne a path of his
11 botme in the flodis. Or as a brid, that ouerfleth in the eir, of the whiche noon euydence is founden of his weie, but onli the soun of weengis betende the liȝt wind, and kuttende bi fors the eir of the weie, and togidere stirid the weenges ouerfleth[y], and aftir that no signe is
12 founden of his weie. Or as an arwe sent out in to the ordeyned place, the eir deuydid contynueli is reclosid in it,
13 that the passing of it be vnknowen. So and wee born contynueli lefen to ben, and of vertue noon forsothe signe wee myȝten shewe; in oure wariedhed forsothe wee
14 ben wastid. Such thingus seyden in helle
15 these that synneden. For the hope of the vnpitous is as a wlle[yy] loke,`*or thistildoun*[z] that of the wind is taken awei, and as a smal fome[a] that[b] of tempest[c] is sprengd awei, and as smoke that of the wind is held abrod, and as the mynde of
16 a geste of o dai, passende biside. Riȝtwise men forsothe in to withoute ende shul lyue, and anent[d] the Lord is the meede of hem; and the thoȝt of hem
17 anent the heȝest. Therfore thei shul take the reume of wrshipe, and the diademe of fairnesse of the hond of the Lord; for with his riȝt hond he shal couere them, and with his holi arm de-
18 fenden hem. And the ielouste of hym shal taken armure, and armen creature
19 to the veniyng of enemys. He shal clothen for the brest plate riȝtwisnesse, and he shal take to for the helm certein
20 dom; he shal take the sheeld vnuenkus-
21 able equite; he shal sharpe forsothe hard wrathe in to a spere, and the round-

profitide pride to vs, ethir what brouȝte[k] the boost of richessis to vs? All tho 9 thingis passiden as schadewe, and as a messanger bifore rennynge. And as a 10 schip, that passith thorou the flowynge watir, of which whanne it hath passid, it is not to fynde a step, nethir the path of the botme therof in wawys. Ethir as a 11 bryd, that flieth ouer in the eir, of which[l] no preef is foundun of the weie therof, but oneli the sown of wengis betynge liȝt wynde, and keruynge the eir by the[m] myȝt of weie, and with wyngis moued togidere it flei ouer, and aftir this no signe is foundun of the weie therof. Ethir 12 as an arowe shot[n] out in to a place ordeyned, the eir is[o] departid, and[p] is[q] closid aȝen anoon, that the passyng therof be not knowun. `So and[r] we borun ceessiden 13 anoon to be, and sotheli we myȝten schewe no signe of vertu; but we weren wastid in oure malice[s] *. Thei that synneden, 14 seiden siche thingis in helle. For the hope 15 of a wickid man is as the flour of a brere which is takun awei of the wynd, and as smal froth which is scaterid[t] of a tempest, and as smoke which[u] is spred abrood of wynd, and as the mynde of `an herborid man[v] of o dai, that passith forth. But 16 iust men schulen lyue withouten ende, and the meede of hem is anentis the Lord; and the thouȝt of hem *is* anentis the hiȝeste. Therfor thei schulen take 17 of the hond of the Lord the rewme of fairnesse, and the[w] diademe of comelynesse; for he schal gouerne hem with his riȝthond, and he schal defende hem with his hooli arm. And his feruent loue† 18 schal take armure, and he schal arme the creature to the venieaunce of enemyes. He schal clothe riȝtfulnesse for an ha- 19 burioun, and he schal take certeyn doom for a[x] basynet; he schal take a scheeld 20 that may not be ouercomun, equyte[y];

* *we weren wastid in oure malice, ether yuel willidnesse*; is seid yuel firyng, that stondith in the brennyng of coueytise, wher ynne wickid men ben wastid; for whi lecherouse men ben wastid bi the fier of fleisly coueitise, coueytouse men ben wastid bi the fier of coueitise, and proude men ben wastid bi the fier of worldly hiȝnesse.

iust men schulen liue; in liyf glorie.

anentis the Lord; of whom thei hopen to be rewardid, not of the world.

anentis the hiȝeste; to whose onour thei ordeynen her dedis.

the rewme of fairnesse; that is, of heuenly glorie, where no vile thing is.

with his riȝt hond; in keping hem in blis, that is signefied bi the riȝthond.

with his hooli arm; in this is signefied the sikirnesse of blis, that may not be takun awey bi ony creature. *Lire here. c.*

† *feruent loue*; for bi feruent loue of riȝtfulnesse he goith forth, to the punysching of yuele men. c.

[x] or *c.* [y] ouerfleiȝ *AEGH.* [yy] Om. *c et* E *pr. m.* [z] Om. *c et* E *pr. m. or thistles doune* GH. [a] thorn E *pr. m.* [b] Om. *AGH.* [c] the tempest *AE sec. m.* GH. [d] anentis *A et* E *passim.*

[k] hath brouȝt 1. [l] whos *wey* 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] sent *ceteri.* [o] Om. cv. [p] Om. cv. [q] it is 1. [r] Riȝt so 1. [s] malice, *ether yuel willidnesse* CEFGHIKMQSUVYaç. [t] scaterid abrod 1. [u] the which 1. [v] a giste 1. [w] a 1. [x] the 1. [y] equyte, *ether euenesse* CFGHKMNQSUVXaç. equyte, *ether euenehede* EPY.

nesse of erthis shal fi3te with hym a3en
22 the vnwise. The sendingus out of leitis shul gon euene ri3t, and as at the teising the bowe of cloudis bent, thei shul ben outlawid; and to a certeyn place thei
23 shul lepen in. And fro the stony wratheful hailes shul ben sent, and water of the se shal teenden in to them, and flodis
24 shul renne togidere hard. A3en hem the spirit of vertue shal stonde, and as a whirle puff of wind deuyden[e] hem; and to wildernesse he shal fulli bringen al the lond of the wickidnesse[f] of hem, and wariedhed shal turne awei the setis of
1 my3ti men. Betere is wisdam than strengthis, and a man prudent more than a strong man.

CAP. VI.

2 Hereth[g] thanne, 3ee[h] kingis, and vndirstondith; lerneth, 3ee domes men of the
3 coestes of the erthe. 3iueth eres, 3ee that holden togidere multitudis, and plesen to 3ou in cumpanyes of naciouns;
4 for ther is 3ouen of the Lord power to 3ou, and vertue of the hei3este, that shal aske 3oure werkis, and tho3tis serchen.
5 For whan 3ee weren mynestres of his reume, not ri3tli 3ee demeden, ne kepten the lawe of ri3twisnesse, ne aftir the wil
6 of God 3ee wenten. Orribleli and soone he shal apere to 3ou; for most hard dom shal ben don in hem, that ben biforn.
7 Forsothe 'to the[i] litle[k] is grauntid mercy; my3ty men forsothe my3tili tormentis
8 shul suffre. Forsothe he shal not withdrawe the persone of any man, the Lord, that is lordshipere of alle thingus, and he shal not drede the mykilnesse[l] of any man; for litil and gret he made, and
9 euenli cure is to hym of[m] alle. To the strengere forsothe strengere stant[n] in
10 tormenting. To 3ou thanne, kingus, ben these my wrdis, that 3ee lerne wisdam,
11 and[o] that 3ee falle[p] not of[q]. Who forforsothe he schal whette hard wraththe* in to a spere, and the world schal fi3te with him a3ens vnwitti men. Streigte sendyngis out of leytis schulen go, and as the sidis of a reynbouwe, whanne the bouwe of cloudis is crokid, thei schulen be destried; and thei schulen skippe in to a certeyn place. And fulle hailstones schulen be sent fro a stony wrethe†, and the watir of the see schal wexe whijt a3ens hem, and floodis schulen renne togider harde. The spirit of vertu schal stonde a3ens hem, and as the whirlyng of wind it schal departe hem; and the wickidnesse of hem schal brynge al the lond to desert, and malice schal distrye the seetis of my3ti men.

21 * *hard wraththe;* that is, his veniaunce, which noon mai withstonde. *Lire here.* c.
22 † *a stony wraththe;* that is, of Goddis ire, that makith heuye hail stones.
23 *wexe whiyt;* that semeth whiyt, whanne the see is troblid.
24 *The spirit of vertu;* that is, strong wynd. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VI.

1 Wisdom is beter than strengthis, and a prudent man *doith* more than a strong man. Therfor, 3e kyngis, here, and vn-
2 durstonde[z]; and 3e iugis of the coostis of erthe, lerne[a]. 3e that holden togidere
3 multitudis, and plesen 3ou‡ in the cumpenyes of naciouns, 3yue[b] eeris; forwhi
4 power is 3ouun of the Lord to 3ou, and vertu *is 3ouun* of the hi3este, that schal axe 3oure werkis, and schal serche thou3tis.
5 For whanne 3e weren mynystris of his rewme, 3e demeden not ri3tfuli, nether 3e kepten the lawe of ri3tfulnesse, nether 3e 3eden bi the wille of God. Hidousli
6 and soone§ he schal appere to 3ou; forwhi hardeste doom schal be maad in hem, that ben souereyns. Forsothe merci
7 is grauntid to a litil man; but mi3ti men schulen suffre turmentis mi3tili.
8 For the Lord, which is lord of alle thingis, schal not withdrawe the persoone of ony man, nether he schal drede the greetnesse of ony man; for he made the[c] litil man and the greet man, and charge‖ is to hym euenli of alle men.
9 But strongere turment nei3eth to strongere

‡ *plesen 3ou;* that is, deliten in the gouernail of hem. *of the Lord;* whose vikeris 3e ben in this. *Lire here.* c.
§ *and soone;* in deth, that tarieth not. c. *hardeste doom;* that is, greuouseste peyn.
to a litil man; that is, to a man of litil staat, and of litil kunnyng, for sich a man synneth comynly bi ignorauncе. *my3ty men;* bi dignete of staat, and bi greetnesse of kunnyng. *turmentis my3tily;* that is, greuouseste turmentis; for in as myche as the staat is hi3ere, in so myche the fal is greuousere, and worthi of more peyne. *withdrawe the persoone;* fro good to him, be he neuere so pore. *the greetnesse of ony man;* that ne he pun yschith him duly. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *charge, etc.;* that is, puruyaunce, for he purueyeth for ech creature, bi the couenablete of his kynde. *Lire here.* c.

[e] deuydeth *A.* [f] wickenesse *E.* [g] Here 3ee *AEGH.* [h] Om. *AEGH.* [i] Om. *E pr. m.* [k] a litle while *E pr. m.* [l] mykil *AGH.* [m] Om. *C sec. m. E sec. m.* [n] stondith *A.* [o] Om. *A.* [p] passe *E pr. m.* [q] Om. *E pr. m.*

[z] vndurstondeth 1. [a] lerneth 1. [b] 3iueth to 3oure 1. [c] bothe the 1.

sothe shul kepe ri3twisnesse, ri3tly shul be demed; and that shul lerne ri3t thingus, shul finde, what thei answere.
12 Coueiteth thanne my wrdys, and loo-ueth hem; and 3ee shuln han disciplyne.
13 Wisdam is cler, and that neuere wele-with; and li3tli is seen of hem that loouen it, and is founde of hem that
14 sechen it. It beforn ocupieth that co-ueyteth it, that to them rathere he shewe
15 hymself. Who fro li3t shal wake to it, shal not trauailen; forsothe he shal finde
16 it sittende in his 3ates. Thanne to thenken of it is ful endid wit, and he that shal wake for it, soone shal be sikir.
17 For it goth aboute sechende the wrthi itself; and in his weis it shal shewe itself to them, and gladsumli in alle prouy-dence `*or bifore ordeynyng*[r] it shal a3en
18 come to them. The bigynnyng forsothe of it is most verre coueityng of disci-
19 pline. Thanne cure of discipline is loouyng; and loouyng is keping of his lawis. Keping forsothe of lawes is ful
20 ending of vncorupcioun; vncorupcioun forsothe makith next to God to ben.
21 And so coueiting of wisdam shal lede
22 forth to the euerlastende kingdam. If thanne 3ee deliten in setes, and in kingus dignetees, O! 3ee kingis of the puple, loouеth wisdam, that in to withoute ende
23 3ee regne. Loouеth the li3t of wisdam,
24 alle 3ee, that ben toforn to puplis. What is forsothe wisdam, and hou it be mad, I shal telle; and I shal not hide fro 3ou the sacramentis of God; but fro the bi-gynnyng of birthe I shal enserche, and putten in to li3t the kunnyng of it, and
25 I shal not passe biside the treuthe. Ne with the quyterende enuye weie I shal han; for such a man shal not ben par-
26 cener of wisdam. The multitude for-sothe of wise men[s] helthe is of the round-nesse of erthis; and a wis king is the
27 stablete of the puple. Thanne takith

men. Therfor, 3e kyngis, these my wordis ben to you, that 3e lerne wisdom, and that 3e falle not doun. For thei that kepen ri3tfulnesse, schulen be deemed ri3tfuli; and thei, that lernen iust thingis, schulen fynde, what thei schulen answere. Ther-for coueite 3e my wordis, and loue 3e tho; and 3e schulen haue techyng. Wisdom is cleer, and that schal neuer fade; and it is seyn li3tli of hem that louen it, and it is foundun of hem that seken it. It bi-fore ocupieth hem that coueyten it, that it schewe it silf the formere to hem. He that wakith bi li3t to it, schal not trauele; forsothe he schal fynde it sittynge ny3 hise 3atis. Therfor to thenke* on[d] wis-dom[e] is parfit wit, and he that wakith for it, schal soone be sikir. For whi it goith aboute, and sekith men worthi to it; and in her[f] weies it schal schewe it silf gladli to hem, and in al puruyaunce† it schal meete hem. For whi the bigynnyng of wisdom is the verieste coueytise of lern-yng. Therfor the bisynesse of lernyng is loue; and loue is the kepyng of lawis therof. Sotheli the kepyng of lawis is perfeccioun of vncorrupcioun‡; forsothe vncorrupcioun makith to be next to God. Therfor the coueitise of wisdom schal brynge to euerlastynge rewme. Therfor if 3e, kyngis of the puple, deliten in seetis, and in kyngis 3erdis, `*ether regaltees*[g], loue 3e wisdom, that 3e regne with outen ende. Alle 3e, that ben souereyns to pu-plis, loue[gg] the li3t of wisdom. Sotheli what is wisdom§, and hou it is maad, Y schal telle; and Y schal not hide fro 3ou the[h] sacramentis‖ of God; but fro the bi-gynnyng of birthe Y schal seke, and Y schal sette in to the li3t the kunnyng therof, and Y schal not passe treuthe. And Y schal not haue weye with enuye wexynge rotun; for siche a man schal not be parcener of wisdom. Forsothe the multitude of wise men is the helthe of

10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26

* *to thenke*; bi hooly thou3tis. *Lire here.* c.

† *puruyaunce*; that is, in rul-inge hem in alle thingis of man, that ben worthi to be doon. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *vncorrup-cioun*; that is, of goostly vn-corrupcioun, bi eschewing of synne. *vncor-rupcioun*; is clennesse fro synne. *Lire here.* c.

§ *what is wis-dom*; here the autour of this book spekith in the persoone of Salomon, that hadde double kunnyng; the firste was knowing of creaturis of this world, that may be getun bi sek-ing of resoun, and bi trauele of studie, ne-theles in party, and vnperfitli, and with er-rouris, as Ari-stotle, fa-mousere among othere filoso-foris, erride in many thingis, as of the euer-lastingenesse of the world, with out bigynnyng, and of the noumbre of vn-durstondingis, and of the blis of tho, as it is opin, in xij. of Meta-fisikis; but Sa-lomon hadde this wisdom, bi the 3ifte of God, perfitly, and sodeynly, and with out er-rour; and he hadde also kun-nyng of pro-fesie. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *sacramentis*; that is, hise priuytees schewid to me. *Lire here.*

[r] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [s] Om. A.

[d] of CGHIKMNQRSUVX3ç. [e] it S. [f] his S. [g] *or regalies* 1. [gg] loueth 1. [h] tho 1.

discipline bi my[t] wrdis, and it shal profite to 3ou.

CAP. VII.

I am forsothe and a deadli man, lic to men, and of `the erthi[u] kinde of hym that rathere is mad, and in the wombe of the modir figured I am flesh. In time of ten monethis cruddid I am in to blod, of the sed of man, and of couenable[uu] deliting of slep. And I born toc comun eir, and lic maner fel doun in to the mad erthe; and the firste vois, lic alle, I putte out weping. I was nurshid in swathing clothis, and in grete besynesses; no man forsothe of kingis other hath bigynnyng of birthe. Oon entre is to alle to lif, and lijc issue. For that I desirede, and there is 3iue to me wit; and I inwardli clepide, and there cam in[v] me the spirit of wisdam. And I putte it biforn to reumes, and setes; and richesses I seide no thing to ben in comparisoun of it, ne I comparisounede to it a precious ston; for alle gold in comparisoun of it is a litil grauel, and as clei siluer shal ben eymed in the si3te of it. Ouer helthe and fairnesse I looued it; and I purposide for li3t to han it, for vnquenchable is the ly3t of it. Forsothe there camen to me alle goodis togidere with it; and vnnoumbrable honeste by the hondis of it. And I gladede in alle thingus; for this wisdam wente befor me, and I kne3 not, for of alle goodis it is moder. For withoute feynyng I lernede, and withoute enuye I comune; and the oneste of it I hidde not. Forsothe tresor it is withoute ende to men, the whiche who useden, parcener ben mad of the frenshipe of God, commendid for the 3iftis[w] of discipline. To me forsothe God 3af to seyn of sentence, and to take bifore the wrthi thingis of these that ben 3iue to me; for he is duk

the world; and a wijs kyng* is the stablischyng of the puple. Therfor take 3e techyng bi my wordis, and it schal profite to 3ou.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe and Y[i] am a deedli man, lijk[k] men, and of erthli kynde of hym that was maad first, and in the wombe of the[l] modir Y was fourmed fleische. In the time of ten monethis Y was cruddid togidere in blood, of the seed of man, and bi acordynge delit of sleep. And Y was borun, and[m] took comyn eir, and in lijk maner Y felle doun in to the erthe maad; and Y wepynge† sente out the firste vois, lijk alle men. Y was nurschid in wrappyngis, and in greet bisynesses; for whi no man of kyngis‡ hadde othere bigynnyng of birthe. Therfor oon entryng to lijf is to alle men, and lijk goyng out. Herfor Y desiride, and wit was 3ouun to me; and Y inwardli clepide, and the spirit of wisdom cam in to me. And Y settide wisdom bifore rewmes, and seetis; and Y seide, that richessis ben nou3t in comparisoun therof, and Y comparisonede not a preciouse stoon to it; forwhi al gold in comparisoun therof is a litil grauel, and siluer schal be arettid as cley in the si3t therof. Y louyde wisdom more than helthe and fairnesse; and Y purposide to haue it for li3t, for the li3t therof may not be quenchid. Forsothe alle goodis camen togidere to me with it; and vnnoumbrable oneste *is* by the werkys therof. And Y was glad in alle thingis; for this wisdom 3ede bifore me, and Y knew not, for it is the modir of alle goodis. Which[n] *wisdom* Y lernyde without feynyng, and Y comyne[o] without enuye; and Y hide not the oneste therof. For it is tresour with out noumbre to men, and thei, that vsiden that tresour, weren maad parceneris of Goddis frenschip, and weren preisid for the 3iftis of kunnyng. Forsothe God 3af to me to seie

* *a wiys kyng*; for as an heed wel disposid 3yueth wit, and stiring wel ordeyned to the membris, so a wiys king rulith hise sugetis to comyn good. *Lire here.* c.

† *weping*; for a knaue child borun seith in weilinge A! and a maide child seith E! as pleyninge of the trespas of Adam and of Eue, for which thei ben borun the sones and dou3tris of veniaunce, and of wrecchidnesse. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *of kyngis*; for thei ben borun vnmy3ty in bodi, and vnkunnynge in the soule, and also othere men.

oon entring; as to noun power and vnkunnyng.

lijk goyng out; as to angwische and nakidnesse of alle temporal thingis.

Herfor; that is, for Y was borun al vnkunnynge.

Y desiride; the 3ifte of wisdom. *and wit*, that is, the 3ifte of wisdom and of vndurstonding.

was 3ouun; the spirit of wisdom, that is, the Hooli Goost, that 3yueth wisdom.

siluer schal be arettid as cley; that is, alle temporal thingis that ben comyn to goode men and yuele, and ben oftenere graunted to yuele men than to goode men, schulen be arettid of no valu, in comparisoun of wisdom, with charite, that is 3ouun to goode men onely. *Lire here.* c.

[t] manye *A.* [u] that lond *E pr. m.* [uu] the couenable *C pr. m.* [v] to *A.* [w] 3ift *A.*

[i] Om. 1a *pr. m.* [k] lijk *othere* 1. [l] *my* 1. [m] and I 1. [n] The which 1. [o] comyne *it* 1.

of wisdam, and the mendere of wise men.
16 In the hond forsothe of hym and wee, and oure wrdis, and alle wisdam, and disciplyne of the kunnyng of werkes.
17 He forsothe ȝaf to me verre kunnyng of these that ben, that I wite the disposicioun of the roundnesse of erthis, and
18 the vertues of elemens; the begynnyng, and the[w] ende, and the myddil of tymes; the chaungingus[x] of whilemelis, and the endingus of times; the chaungingus[y] of
19 maneris, and deuyseouns[z] of times; the coursis of the ȝeer, and the disposicioun
20 of sterres; the kindis of bestes, and the wrathis of noȝous bestis[a]; the strengthe of windis, and the thoȝtis of men; the differences of ȝunge trees, and vertues[b] of
21 rootis. And what euere thing be hid and vnpurueid, I lernede; forsothe the craftus man of alle thingus taȝte me bi wisdam.
22 Forsothe ther is in it the spirit of vnderstonding, hoeli, many fold, onli, sotile, manerli, faire spekende, mouable, vndefoulid, certeyn, sweete, loouende good deede, that no thing forfendith[e] to do
23 weel; manli, benygne, stable, sikir, alle hauende vertue, alle thingus beholdende, and that taketh alle intelligible spiritis,
24 clene, sotile. Thanne[cc] alle forsothe mouable thingis mor mouable is wisdam; forsothe it ateyneth ouer al, for his clen-
25 nesse. Forsothe the humour of the vertu of God it is, and the maner going out is a clene clernesse of the Almyȝti God;
26 and therfore no thing defoulid renneth in to it. Forsothe whitnesse it is of the euerlastende liȝt, and a merour withoute wem of the maieste of God, and an
27 ymage of the goodnesse of hym. And sithen it is oon, alle thingus it mai; and abidende stille in itself[d], alle thingus it[e] neweth, and bi naciouns to hoeli soules

of sentence*, and to bifore take worthi thingis of these thingis that ben ȝouun to me; for he is the ledere of wisdom, and amendere of wise men. For whi bothe we, and oure wordis, and al wisdom, and lernyng of kunnyng of werkis *ben* in his hond. Forsothe he ȝaf to me the veri kunnyng of these thingis that ben, that Y knowe the disposicioun of the world, and the vertues of elementis; the bigynnyng, and the endyng, and the myddil of tymes; the chaungyngis of whilis, and the endyngis of tymes; the chaungyngis of maneres, and departyngis of tymes; the coursis of the ȝeer, and the disposicions of sterris; the kyndis of beestis, and the wraththis of wielde beestis; the strengthe of wyndis, and the thouȝtis of men†; the differences of trees, and the vertues of rootis. And Y lernede what euer thingis ben hid and vnpurueyed; for whi wisdom, the crafti maker of alle thingis, tauȝte me. For in that *wisdom vnmaad* is the spirit of vndurstonding, hooli, many fold‡, oon aloone, sutil, temperat, wijs, mouable, vndefoulid, certeyn, swete, louynge a good dede, which[p] *spirit* forbedith no thing to do wel; curteis[q], benynge, stable, sikur, hauynge al vertu, biholdynge alle thingis, and which[r] takith alle spiritis able to vndurstonde, and *he is* clene, and sutil. For whi wisdom is more mouable than alle mouable thingis; forsothe it stretchith forth euery where, for his clennesse. For it is a brething§ of Goddis vertu, and it is sum cleene comyngforth of the clerenesse of Almiȝti God; and therfor no defoulid thing renneth in to it. For it is briȝtnesse of euerlastynge liȝt, and *it is* a myrrour with out wem of Goddis maieste, and *it is* an ymage of his goodnesse.

* *of sentence;* that is, to speke to the onour of God, and to the edifiyng of neiȝbore, bi grace ȝouun of God to me. *and amendere of wise men;* in encreessing hise ȝiftis to hem, for her good vss. *ben in his hond;* for nether we moun do, nether speke, nether thenke ony good, with out him. *Lire here.* c.

† *the thouȝtis of men;* mennus thouȝtis moun be knowun certeynly onely bi Goddis reuelacioun, but wise men knowen the thouȝtis of othere men bi coniecting, ether supposing of outermere signes; and of this knowing spekith Salomon here. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *hooly, many fold;* that is, in ȝiftis. *oon aloone;* in him silf; therfor Poul seith, Oon in the same spirit worchith alle these thingis, and departith to ech man as he wole. *sutil;* that is, persinge alle thingis bi his vertu. *mouable;* in worching, for he makith men mouable and swift to sue his good stiring. *manly ether curteis;* in hauynge compassioun on oure defautis. *benygne;* that is, wel louynge, in enflawmynge vs to Goddis loue. *more mouable, etc.;* this mouyng is seid bi licnesse, in as myche as Goddis wisdom strecchith forth to dispose alle the werkis of God, til to the leste thingis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *For it is a brething,* ether vapour; vapour is a thing reysid vp, and cometh forth of water, and is of the kynde of water; so Goddis Sone, which is seid the wisdom of the Fadir, cometh forth of him, and is of the same kynde with him. *briȝtnesse of euerlastinge liȝt;* for Goddis Sone is liȝt of liȝt. *a myrrour;* in which alle thingis schynen most clerely. *and ymage of his goodnesse;* for it is propir of Goddis Sone, that he is the ymage of the Fadir, for whi aungels and men ben seid to ben his ymage. *Lire here.* c.

[w] Om. *c pr. m.* [x] chaungynge *AH.* [y] chaungis *A.* [z] the deyuysiouns *AH.* [a] bestis, and of helpely bestis *E pr. m.* [b] the vertues *AEGH.* [c] shone *E pr. m.* [cc] Om. *c pr. m.* [d] hymself *AEGH.* [e] Om. *A.*

[p] the which 1. [q] manli, *ether curteis* c *ct ceteri. it is* manli, *ether curteis* 1. [r] the which 1.

it berth ouer itself; the frendis of God
28 and profetes it ordeyneth. No man for-
sothe God looueth, but hym that dwellith
29 with wisdam. Forsothe this is fairere
than the sunne, and ouer al disposicioun
of sterres; to li3t comparysouned, it is
30 founde rathere. To it forsothe ny3t goth
doun; wisdam forsothe malice ouercom-
eth not.

CAP. VIII.

1 Therfore it ateyneth from ende vnto
ende strongli, and disposeth alle thingus
2 sweeteli. This I loouede, and so3te it out
fro my 3outhe; and I so3te to taken it a
spouse to me, and loouere I am mad of
3 the foorme of it. It hauende the cum-
panye of God, glorifieth the ientilnesse
of it; but and of alle thingis[e] the Lord
4 loouede it. Forsothe the techeresse it is
of the discipline of God, and[f] the cheser-
5 esse of the werkis of hym. And if rich-
esses ben desirid in the[ff] lif, what richere
than wisdam, that wercheth alle thingis?
6 If forsothe wit wercheth, who of these
that ben, more is crafti man than it?
7 And if ri3twisnesse a man looueth, the
trauailes of this[g] han grete vertues; so-
brenesse forsothe and prudence it techeth,
and ri3twisnesse, and vertue; than the
whiche more profitable no thing is in lif
8 to men[h]. And if multitude of kunnyng
desireth a man, it knowith the passid
thingus, and of the to comen it eymeth;
it knowith the felnesse[i] of wrdis, and the
soilingis off argumentis; the toknes and
wndris it knowith, er thei ben don; and
the chaunsis of tymes and of worldis.
9 Thanne I purposide this to bringe to me,
to festeye[k] with me; witende for with me
it shal comune of goodis, and ther shal
be togidere speche of thenking, and of
10 myn ano3e. I haue for this to cumpa-
nyes clernesse, and wrshipe anent the
11 elderes; 3ung and sharp I shal be founde
in dom, and in the si3te of my3ti men

And whanne it is oon, it may alle thingis; 27
and it dwellith in it silf, and renulith alle
thingis, and bi naciouns it berith ouer it
silf in to hooli soulis; it makith the frendis
of God* and profetis. For God loueth 28
no man, no[s] but hym that dwellith with
wisdom. Forwhi this *wisdom* is fairere 29
than the sunne, and *is* aboue al the[ss] dis-
posicioun of sterris; wisdom comparisound
to li3t, is foundun the formere. Forwhi 30
ni3t cometh aftir that li3t; but wysdom
ouercometh malice. Therfor wisdom 1
stretchith forth fro the ende til to the
ende strongli, and disposith alle thingis
swetly.

CAP. VIII.

I louede this *wisdom maad*, and Y 2
sou3te it out fro my 3ongthe; and Y sou3te
to take it a spousesse[t]† to me, and Y am
maad a louyere of the fairnesse therof.
He that hath the felouschip‡ of God, glo- 3
rifieth the gentilnesse therof; but also
the Lord of alle thingis louede it. For it 4
is the techeresse of the lerniyng of God,
and cheseresse[u] of hise werkis. And if 5
richessis ben coueitid in lijf, what *is*
richere than wisdom, that worchith alle
thingis? Sotheli if wit worchith, who is 6
a crafti maker more than wisdom, of these
thingis that ben? And if a man loueth 7
ri3tfulnesse, the trauels of this *wisdom*
han grete vertues; for it techith sobre-
nesse§, and prudence, and ri3tfulnesse, and
vertu; and no thing is profitablere than
these in lijf to men. And if a man de- 8
sirith multitude[w] of kunnyng, wisdom
knowith thingis passid, and gessith of[x]
thingis to comynge; it kan the felnessis[y]
of wordis, and asoilyngis of argumentis;
it kan signes and schewyngis of thingis to
comynge, bifore that tho[z] ben maad; and
the bifallyngis of tymes and[a] of worldus.
Therfor Y purposide to brynge to me this 9
wisdom, to lyue togidere; witynge that it
schal comyne with me of goodis, and
spekyng‖ togidere of my thou3t, and of

* *frendis of God*; bi feith formed with charite.
profetis; bi knowing aboue kynde.
that dwellith with wisdom; that is, no but he be in charite, for thanne God dwellith with him, and he with God.
the formere; this lettre semeth to speke of wisdom vnmaad, without bigynnyng and ende; wisdom maad is formere thau li3t bi dignete, not bi during. *Lire here.* c.
† *a spousse*; that is, to cleue in the thou3tis therof, with out departing. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *felouschip*; bi charite.
glorifieth; that is, knoulechith and preisith it gloriouse. *Lire here.* c.
§ *sobrenesse*; that is, temperaunce.
vertu; that is, goostly strengthe. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *spekinge, etc.*; for siche thou3tis ben the wordis of soule.

[e] Om. c *pr. m.* [f] Om. *A.* [ff] Om. c *pr. m.* [g] hym *A.* [h] me *A.* [i] felnesses *E.* [k] ete *E pr. m.* c *pr. m.* festene *A.*

[s] Om. I. [ss] Om. I. [t] spousse C. [u] chesister I. techeresse S *sup. ras.* chesere V. [w] the multitude I. [x] alle A *pr. m.* [y] felnesse CKRÇ. falsnessis HEPUY. falsnesse MV. [z] thei N. [a] Om. CÇ.

merueilous I shal be, and the faces of
12 princes shul merueilen me. Thei shul
sustene me, beende stille, and me spek-
ende, beholden; and me sermounende
manye thingis, hondis to ther mouth thei
13 shul putte. Ferthermor I haue bi this
vndeadlynesse; and euere lastende mynde
to them, that after me ben to come, I
14 shal lefe. I shal dispose puples; and
15 naciouns to me shul ben soget. Ferful
kingus herende me shul dreden; and in
multitude good I shal be seen, and in
16 bataile stronge. Entrende in to myn
hous, I shal reste with it; forsothe the
conuersacioun of it hath not bitternesse,
ne no3e the[l] with lyuyng of it, but
17 gladnesse and io3e. These thingus thenk-
ende anent me, and togidere membrende
in myn herte; for vndeadli is wisdam in
18 thenking, and in the frenshipe of it good
delitende; and in the werkus of the hondis
of it honeste with oute failing, and in the
strif of the speche of it wisdam; and
'gret openyng in comunycacioun[m] of[n] the[nn]
wrdis of it; I wente aboute, sechende
19 that to me it I shulde take. A child
forsothe I was witti, and bi lot hauende
20 a good soule. And whan I was more
21 good, I cam to a bodi vndefoulid. And as
I wiste, for other wise I mai not ben con-
tenent[o], but God 3eue, and that selue was
wisdam, to knowen of whom was that
3ifte; I wente to the Lord, and pre3ede[oo]
hym, and seide, of alle the entrailis of
myn herte.

myn anoi schal be. For this *wisdom* Y 10 *anoie*; to he excludid, for siche thou3tis excluden al anoye. *Lire here.* c.
schal haue clerenesse at cumpenyes, and
onour at eldre men; Y schal be foundun 11
3ong and scharp in doom, and in the si3t
of my3ti men Y schal be wondurful, and
the faces of princes schulen worschipe me.
Thei schulen abide me, beynge stille, and 12 * *sette hondis, etc.*; that is, hou myche euer Y drawe along a sermoun, thei schulen herkne with reuerence. *Lire here.* c.
thei schulen biholde me, spekynge; and
the while I speke many thingis, thei schu-
len sette hondis* on her mouth. Ferther- 13
more bi this *wisdom* Y schal haue vnded-
lynesse; and Y schal leeue euerlastynge
mynde to hem, that schulen come aftir
me. I schal dispose puplis; and naciouns 14
schulen be suget to me. Hidouse kyngis 15
herynge me schulen drede; and in mul-
titude Y schal be seyn good, and strong
in batel. Y schal entre in to myn hous†, 16
and Y schal reste with wisdom; for the
conuersacioun‡ therof hath no bitternesse,
and the dwellynge togidere therof hath
noon anoye, but gladnesse and ioye.
Y thou3te these thingis at me, and Y re- 17
membride in myn herte; forwhi wisdom
is vndeedli in thou3t, and good delityng 18
is in the frendschipe therof; and onestee
without defaute *is* in the werkis of hondis
therof; and wisdom *is* in the strijf of
speche therof; and greet clerenesse *is* in
the comyning[b] of wordis therof; Y 3ede
aboute, sekinge to take *wisdom* to me.
Forsothe Y was a witti child, and Y[c] gat[d] 19
a good soule. And whanne Y was more 20
good, Y cam to a bodi vndefoulid. And 21
as Y knew, that ellis Y mai not be chaste[e],
no but[f] God 3yue[g], and this same thing
was wisdom, to wite whos this 3ifte was;
Y 3ede to the Lord, and Y bisou3te hym,
and Y seide, of alle myn entralis§.

† *myn hous*; that is, consience. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *conuersacioun*; that is, thon3t, that cometh forth of vndurstonding, and custom of wisdom. *werkis of hondis*; that is, in werkis comynge forth of wisdom. *Y gat a good soule*; bi clennesse of loue. *more good*; that is, encressinge in vertues. *a bodi vndefoulid*; that is, kept bi contynence of matrimonye. *Lire here.* c.
§ *myn entrailis*; that is, of al myn vndirstonding and loue. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. IX.

1 God of my[p] fadris, and Lord of mercy,
that madest alle thingus with thi[q] wrd,
2 and with thi wisdam ordeynedest man,
that[r] he shulde lordshepen of creature[s],

CAP. IX.

God of my fadris‖, and Lord of merci, 1
that madist alle thingis bi thi word, and 2
ordeynedist man bi thi wisdom, that he
schulde be lord of creature, which[h] is

‖ *God of my fadris*; which thou chesidist mercifuly, as Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and specialy Danyth, my fadir, whom thou chesidist to the rewme. *Lord of mersi*; that hast for3oue to my fadir the synne of the deth [of] Vrie. *that he schulde be lord*; for if man hadde stondo in the staat of kynde maad, he schulde haue had ful lordschip on creaturis lowere than him silf.

[l] thou *A sec. m.* [m] greet openynge and communycacioun *A.* noblenesse in the chaungyng *E pr. m.* [n] Om. *C pr. m.* [nn] Om. *A.* [o] conteyned *A.* [oo] I pre3ede *AEGH.* [p] oure *E pr. m.* [q] Om. *A.* [r] in that that *A.* in that *GH.* [s] the creature *C pr. m.*

[b] comynge *ç.* [c] Om. *c.* [d] took 1. [e] contynent, *ether chast C et ceteri.* [f] but if 1. [g] 3yue *it* 1. [h] that 1.

3 that of thee is mad, that he dispose
the roundnesse of londis in equyte and
ri3twisnesse, and in ri3t reuling of herte
4 he deme dom; 3if to me wisdam, the
nee3h stondere of thi setis; and wile
5 thou not me repreuen of thi childer. For
I am thi seruaunt, and the sone of thin
hand woman; a feble man, and of litil
time, and lasse to the vndirstonding of
6 dom and of lawes. And if any man shul
ben ful endid of the sonus of men, if fro
hym flee wisdam, in to no3t he shal be
7 countid. Thou forsothe chose me king
to thi puple, and domysman of thi sonus
8 and do3tris; and thou seidist, me to
bilden a temple in thin holi hil, and in
the cite of thi dwelling an auter; the
licnesse of thin holi tabernacle, that thou
9 greithedist fro the begynnyng. And with
thee thi wisdam, that kne3 thi werkis,
the whiche and was at thanne, whan the
roundnesse of erthis thou shuldist make,
and he wist that, that was plesaunt to
'thin e3en[t], and that, that is ri3t in thin
10 hestis. Send fro thin holi heuenes it,
and fro the sete of thi mychilnesse, that
with me it be, and with me trauaile;
and I wite what be aloouwid anent thee.
11 Forsothe it wot alle thingus, and vndir-
standith; and shal leden me forth in my
werkes sobrely[u], and kepen me in his
12 power. And my werkys shul ben aloou-
wid, and I[v] shal disposen thi puple ri3t-
wisly, and I shal ben wrthi the setes of
13 my fader. Who forsothe of men shal
moun wite the counseil of God? or who
14 shal moun thenke, what God wile? The
tho3tis forsothe of deadli men dredful,
15 and vncerteyn oure purueauncis[w]. For-
sothe the body that is corumpid, gree-
ueth the soule; and ertheli indwelling
presseth doun the wit, manye thingus
16 thenkende. And of hard wee eymen,
that ben in the erthe; and that in ferr
17 si3te ben, we finden with trauaile. That
forsothe in heuenus ben, who shal en-

maad of thee, that he dispose the world 3
in equite and ri3tfulnesse, and deme doom
in ri3t reulyng of herte; 3yue thou to me 4
wisdom, that stondith ny3 thi seetis; and
nyle thou repreue me fro thi children.
For Y am thi seruaunt, and the sone of 5
thin hand mayde; *Y am* a sijk man, and
of litil tyme, and lesse* to the vndur-
stondyng of doom and of lawis. And if 6
ony man is perfit among the sones of men,
if thi wisdom fleeth awei fro hym, he
schal be rikenyd in to nou3t. Forsothe 7
thou hast chose me kyng to thi puple,
and a iuge of thi sones and dou3tris; and 8
thou seidist, that Y schulde bilde a tem-
ple in thin holi hil, and an auter in the
citee of thi dwellyng place; the licnesse
of thin hooli tabernacle, which thou madist
redi at the bigynnyng†. And thi wisdom 9
is with thee, that knowith thi werkis,
which[i] also was present thanne, whanne
thou madist the world, and wiste what
was plesaunt to thin i3en, and what was
dressid in thi comaundementis. Sende 10
thou that *wisdom* fro thin hooli heuenes,
and fro the seete of thi greetnesse, that it
be with me, and trauele with me; and that
Y wyte what is acceptable anentis thee.
Forwhi thilke *wisdom* knowith and vndir- 11
stondith alle thingis; and it schal lede me
forth in my werkis sobrely, and it schal
kepe me in his power. And my werkis 12
schulen be acceptable, and Y schal dispose
thi puple iustli, and Y schal be worthi of
the seetis of my fadir. For who of men 13
mai knowe the counsel of God‡? ether
who mai thenke, what wole God? For 14
whi the thou3tis of deedli men *ben* dreed-
ful, and oure puruyaunces *ben* vncerteyn.
For whi the bodi that is corrupt, greueth 15
the soule; and ertheli dwellyng pressith
doun the wit, thenkynge many thingis.
And of hard we gessen *tho thingis*, that 16
ben in erthe; and we fynden with trauel
tho thingis, that ben in biholdyng. But 17
who schal serche§ *tho thingis*, that ben in

in equite; in disposinge creaturis to that, that tho ben maad. *of thi seetis;* Salomon spekith of God, as of an hi3este iuge; aboute whom stonden wise men, and fro whom wisdom is teld forth to lowere iugis; and in this maner Salomon, as a lowere iuge, axith, that God 3yue wisdom to him. *Lire here.* c.

* *and lesse;* that is, vnsufficient. *Lire here.* c.

† *at the begynnyng;* of the goyng out of Egipt. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *may knowe the councel of God;* as if he seye, noon, no but bi wisdom 3ouun of God to him. *Lire here.* c.

§ *But who schal serche;* as if he seie, no man, no but bi wisdom 3ouun of thee. *Lire here.* c.

[t] the e3en of hym *E pr. m.* [u] Om. *AGH.* [v] Om. *AH.* [w] purueaunce *A.*

[i] the which 1.

serche? Thi wit forsothe who shal knowe, but if thou shul 3yue wisdam, and sende thin Holi Spirit fro he3est
18 thingus? And so[y] amendid ben the pathis of hem, that ben in erthis[z], and that to[a]
19 thee pleseden[b], men lerneden. For whi bi wisdam thei ben helid, who so euer pleseden[c] to thee, Lord, fro the bygynnyng.

CAP. X.

1 This hym, that first is foormed of God, the[cc] fader of the roundnesse of erthis,
2 whan alone he was foormed, kepte. And ladde hym out fro his gilte, and bro3te hym out of the slym of erthe[d], and 3af to hym vertue of hauynge alle thingus.
3 Fro this as the vnri3twise wente awei in his wrathe, bi the[dd] wrathe of mansla3-
4 ter pershede fraternyte. For the whiche whan water shulde don awei the erthe, he helede eftsoone bi wisdam; bi the dispisable[e] tree gouernende the ri3twis man.
5 This and in[f] the[ff] consenting of pride, whan naciouns rereden hemself, knew the ri3twis, and kepte withoute blame to God;
6 and in[g] the sones gret[h] merci kepte. This the ri3twis fro the pershende vnpitous men deliuerede fleende, fijr descendende
7 in to the regioun of fiue citees. To the whiche, in to the[i] witnessing of shreudenesse, the desert erthe is knowen ful of smoking, and in certeyn time the trees hauende frutes; and of the mysbeleeued soule the mynde stondende is the foorm-
8 yng of salt. Forsothe passende biside wisdam, not onli in that ben slyden, that thei vnknowen gode thingis, but and of ther vnwisdam thei han laft to men mynde, that in tho[j] thingus, that thei
9 synneden, thei my3ten not lurken. Wisdam forsothe them, that it kepen, al aboute
10 fro sorewes shal delyuere. This forsothe the ferr fugitif, *or fleynge*[k] ri3twis fro the[l] wrathe of the brother, ladde awei bi heuenes? But who schal knowe thi wit, 'no but[k] thou 3yue wisdom, and sende thin Hooli Spirit fro hi3este thingis? And 18
if the pathis* of hem, that ben in londis, ben amendid, and if men han lernyd *tho thingis*, that plesen thee. For whi, Lord, 19
whiche euer plesiden thee fro the bigynnyng, weren maad hool bi wisdom.

* *if the pathis;* vndurstonde thou, no man may wite, no but bi thi wisdom and spirit schewinge. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. X.

This *wisdom* '*of God*[l] kepte hym, that 1
was formed first of God, the fadir of the world†, whanne he aloone was maad of
nou3t. And '*this wisdom*[m] ledde hym out 2
of his trespas, and ledde hym out of the sliym of erthe[n], and 3af to hym vertu to holde togider alle thingis‡. As the vn- 3
just man in his ire 3ede awei fro this *wisdom*, brotherhed perischide bi[o] the ire of manquellyng. For which thing whanne 4
watir[p] dide awei the erthe§, wisdom heelide eft; gouernynge a[q] iust man bi a dispisable tre. This *wisdom* also in the con- 5
sent of pride, whanne naciouns hadden reisid hem silf, knew‖ a iust man, and kept with out playnt to God; and *this wisdom* kepte strong merci in sones. 'This 6
wisdom[qq] deliuerede a iust man fleynge fro wickid men perischinge, whanne fier cam doun in to the place of fyue cytees. For 7
whiche[r] *wickid*[s] *men* the lond smokynge is maad deseert, in to witnessyng of weiwardnesse¶, and trees hauynge fruytis in vncerteyn tyme; and the mynde of an vnbileueful soule stondynge an ymage of salt. For whi men passynge wisdom, not 8
oneli fellen[ss] in this, that thei knewen not goodis, but also thei leften to men the mynde of her vnwisdom, that in these synnes, whiche thei diden, thei mi3ten not be hid. Forsothe wisdom delyuerede hem 9
fro sorewis, that kepen it**. Sotheli this 10
wisdom ledde forth a iust man bi ri3tful weies, that fledde fro the ire of his bro-

† *of the world* that is, of alle men. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *alle thingis;* for it 3af to him the lordschip oner alle lowere thingis. *Lire here.* c.
§ *the erthe;* that is, alle men dwellinge in erthe. c.
‖ *knew, etc.;* that is, Abraham, whom it made to be knowun bi appreuyng.
a iust man; that is, Loth. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *witnessing of weiwardnesse;* that is, of synne a3enus kynde.
in vncerteyn tyme; that is, out of comyn cours of kynde, in to witnessing, that the dwelleris of that lond synneden a3enus kynde.
vnbileueful soule, etc.; that is, of Lothis wiyf, that bileuyde not to the aungel, comaundinge that sche schulde not loke bihynde hir bak. *Lire here.* c.
** *that kepen it;* bi hooly lyuyng and deuonte preyer.
ledde forth a iust man; that is, Jacob, that was iust, and 3ede into Mesopotamy, and fledde the ire of Isau, his brother.

[y] 3if *E pr. m.* [z] the erthis *AEH.* the erth *G.* [a] Om. *A.* [b] plesen *AEGH.* [c] plese *E pr. m.* [cc] Om. *C pr. m.* [d] the erthe *AEGH.* [dd] Om. *C pr. m.* [e] disseyable *A.* [f] Om. *AC.* [ff] Om. *G.* [g] Om. *A.* [h] of gret *AGH.* [i] Om. *A.* [j] the *G.* [k] Om. *C et E pr. m.* [l] Om *A.*

[k] but if 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] *it* 1. [n] the erthe s. [o] thorew s. [p] the watir s. [q] the 1. [qq] And it 1. [r] the whiche 1. [s] Om. 1. [ss] felden 1 *pass.*

ri3t weies; and shewede to hym the kingdam of God, and 3af to hym the kunnyng of seyntis; it honestede hym in trauailes, and fulfilde the trauailes of
11 hym. In the gile of the men comende aboute to hym, it was ny3, and honest
12 made hym. It kepte hym fro enemys, and fro desceyueres defendide hym; and a strong strif it 3af to hym, that he shulde ouercome, and wite, for of alle
13 thingis[m] the my3tiere is wisdam. This this olde ri3twis man forsoc not, but fro synneres deliuerede hym; and it descend-
14 ide with hym in to the dich; and in bondis forsoc not hym, to the time that it shulde bringe to hym the dignete of the reume, and my3t a3en hem that hym[n] thresteden doun; and lieres he shewide, that defouleden hym, and he 3af to hym
15 euere lastende clernesse. This the ri3twis puple, and hoely withoute blame, delyuerede fro naciouns, that it[nn] opress-
16 eden[o]. It entride in to the soule of the seruaunt of God, and stod a3en grisful
17 kingus, in grete wndris and signes. And it 3eeld to the[oo] ri3twis men the meede of ther[p] trauailes, and bro3te them thennes in a merueylous weie; and it was to them in the couerynge of the day, and in
18 li3t of sterres bi the ny3t. And he bar them ouer thur3 the rede se; and he ouercariede them thur3 ful myche water.
19 The enemys forsothe of hem he drenchide in the se; and fro the[pp] depnesse[q] of helle he ladde them out. Therfore ri3twis men token awei the spoiles of vnpi-
20 tous men; and hee3li sungen, Lord, thin holi name, and thin hond ouercomere thei
21 preiseden togidere. For wisdam openede the mouth of doumbe men, and the

ther; and it schewide to hym the rewme of God, and 3af to hym the kunnyng of seyntis; it made hym onest in trauels, and fillide[t] hise trauelis. It helpide 11 hym in the fraude of disseyueris, and made hym onest. It kepte hym fro 12 enemyes, and defendide hym fro disseyueris; and it 3af to him a strong batel, that he shulde ouercome, and wite, that wisdom is the my3tieste of alle. This 13 *wisdom* forsook not a[u] iust man seeld*, but delyuerede hym fro synneris; and it 14 3ede doun with hym in to a diche; and it forsook not hym in boondis, til it brou3te to hym the ceptre[v] of the rewme, and power a3ens hem that oppressiden hym; and it schewide hem lieris, that defouliden hym†, and it 3af to hym euerlastynge clerenesse. This *wisdom* dely- 15 uerede a iust puple, and hooli‡ without pleynt, fro naciouns that oppressiden it. *Wisdom*[w] entride in to the soule of Goddis 16 seruaunt, and he stood a3ens hidouse kyngis, in grete wondris and myraclis. And it 3eldide to iust men the meede of 17 her trauelis, and ledde hem forth in a wondurful weie; and it was to hem in hilyng of the dai, and in the li3t of sterris bi ny3t. And it 'ledde ouer[x] hem thorou3 18 the reede see; and bar[y] hem ouer thoru3 ful myche watir. But it drenchide doun 19 the enemyes of hem in to the see; and ledde hem out fro the depthe of hellis§. Therfor iust men taken awei the spuylis of wickid men; and, Lord, thei magne- 20 fieden in song thin hooli name, and preyseden togidere thin hond ouercomer. For- 21 whi wisdom openyde the mouth of doumbe men, and made the tungis of 3onge children not spekynge to be wise. He dress- 1

the rewme of God; whanne he si3 the laddre, whos hi3nesse touchide heuene, and the Lord fastned to the laddre, in xxviij. c°. of Genesis, for thanne he hadde reuelacioun of heuenly Jerusalem.

the kunnyng of seyntis; that is, knowing of hooly aungels, whiche he si3, stiynge and goinge doun bi that laddre.

made hym onest in trauels; that is, made hym riche and noble, for hise trauelis, in kepinge the scheep of Laban.

fillide hise trauels; whanne hi God defendinge hym, he 3ede awey fro Mesopotamye, with hise wyues, children, and richessis.

helpide hym; in multipliynge flockis, that ou3ten come in to the meede of Jacob bi couenaunt.

of disseyueris; that is, of Laban and of hise sones, that ymagyneden to disseyue him, in chaunginge ofte his meed.

made him onest; in makinge riche, in temporal and goostly richessis.

fro enemyes; that is, Laban and hise sones, pursuynge Jacob, goynge awey to robbe him. *a stronge batel to him;* wrastlinge with the aungel. *ouercome;* Esau, his aduersarie. *Lire here.* c. * *a iust man seeld;* that is, Joseph, whanne hise bretheren seelden to men of Ismael. *a diche;* that is, to the prisoun of the king of Egipt. *Lire here.* c. † *that defouliden him;* in puttinge auowtrie to him. *Lire here.* c. ‡ *a iust puple and hooly;* that is, the puple of Israel worschipinge God. *fro naciouns;* of Egipcians, that oppressiden it ouer greuously. *Goddis wisdom entrede in to the soule of Goddis seruaunt;* that is, Moises. *a3enus hidouse kyngis;* that is, Farao and hise princes. *the meede of her trauelis;* for bi Goddis comaundement the sones of Israel goynge awey spuyliden Egipt, and axiden, bi borewing of nei3boris, vessels of gold and of siluer, in xij. c°. of Exodi; and this in quyting of trauels, in whiche the men of Egipt bigiliden hem vniustly. *Lire here.* c. § *depthe of hellis;* that is, fro the botme of the see. *the spuylis, etc.;* that is, of Egipciens, drenchid, and cast up to the brinke of the see. *Lire here.* c.

[m] Om. c *pr. m.* [n] Om. c *pr. m.* [nn] hym *AEGH.* [o] ouer presside *AGH.* [oo] Om. c *pr. m.* [p] the *A.* thi *H.* [pp] Om. *A.* [q] hei3te *E pr. m. c pr. m.*

[t] fulfillide 1. [u] the 1. [v] ceptre, *ether the kyngis 3erde* c *et ceteri.* [w] *It* 1. [x] translatid, *ether ledde ouer* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXYaç. translatide 1. [y] *it* bar 1.

tunges of vnspekende childer made faire
1 spekende. It ri3t reulede the werkis of
hem, in the hondus of the holi profete.

CAP. XI.

2 Weie thei maden bi desertis, that ben
not dwellid in; and in desert[r] places thei
3 maden litil[rr] cotes. Thei stoden a3en ene-
mys, and of the enemys thei venieden
4 hemself. Thei thristeden, and inwardli
clepeden thee; and ther is 3oue to them
water of the he3est ston, and reste of
5 thrist of the harde ston. Bi tho thingis
forsothe that the enemys of hem suf-
freden peynes, fro the[s] defauting of ther
drinc, and whan the sones of Irael had-
6 den plente, gladeden; bi these thingus,
whan to them hadden failid, wel with
7 them is don. Forwhi forsothe for the
welle of the[t] euerlastende flod, mannys
8 blod thou 3eue to vnri3twis men. The
whiche whan thei weren mynusht, in the
ouerleding of the slayne litle childer, thou
3eue to them abundende water in maner
9 not hopid; shewende bi the thrist, that
thanne was, hou thine thou shuldest en-
hauncen, and the aduersaries of hem slen.
10 Whan forsothe thei weren temptid, for-
sothe and with mercy disciplyne thei
token; thei wisten, hou with wrathe vn-
pitous[u] men demed, tormentis shulden
11 suffre. These forsothe as a fader warn-
ende, thou prouedest; hem forsothe as an
hard king askende, thou condempnedist.
12 Forsothe the absent men and the present
13 lic maner weren tormentid. Forsothe
double no3e hadde taken hem, and weil-
ing with the mynde of the passid thingis.
14 Whan forsothe thei herden, bi ther tor-
mentis wel with them to ben do, thei
membreden the Lord, merueilende in to
15 the ende of the going out. Whom for-
sothe in a shreude putting out thei
scorneden cast aferr, in[v] to the ende of
that that fel, merueileden[w]; not lic maner

ide the werkis of hem, in the hondis of an
hooli profete.

CAP. XI.

Thei maden iourney bi desertis, that 2
weren not enhabitid; and thei maden litle
housis[z] in desert places. Thei stoden 3
a3ens kyngis, and vengiden hem of ene-
myes. Thei thirstiden, and thei inwardli 4
clepiden thee; and watir of a ful hi3 stoon
was 3ouun to hem, and reste of thirst *was*
3ouun to hem of an hard stoon. For bi 5
whiche thingis the enemyes of hem suf-
friden peynes, for defaute of her drink,
and the sones of Israel weren glad,
whanne thei hadden plentee; bi these 6
thingis, whanne these[a] failiden to tho[b]
enemyes, it was don wel with hem*. For 7
sotheli for the welle of euerlastynge flood,
thou 3auest mannus blood to vniust men.
And whanne thei weren maad lesse, in the 8
leding awei of 3onge children slayn, thou
3auest sudeynli plenteuouse watir to hem;
and schewidist bi the thirst, that was 9
thanne, hou thou woldist enhaunse thi
seruauntis, and woldist sle the aduersa-
ries of hem. For whanne thei weren 10
asaied, sotheli thei token chastisyng with
merci; thei wisten, hou wickid men demed
with ire, schulden suffre turmentis. So- 11
theli thou amonestynge[c] as a fadir, pre-
uedist† these men; but thou as an hard
kyng axynge condempnedist hem. For 12
whi men absent and *men* present weren
turmentid in lijk maner. For whi double 13
anoye hadde take hem, and weilyng with
the mynde of thingis passid. Sotheli 14
whanne thei herden, that it was don wel
with hem silf bi her turmentis, thei bi-
thou3ten on the Lord, and wondriden on
the ende of the out goyng. For at the 15
ende of the bifallyng, thei worschipiden
him, whom thei scorneden cast out in
schrewid puttyng forth; and thou didist

* *with hem*; that is, with the children of Israel. c.

† *preuedist, etc.*; that is, thi trewe seruauntis. *condempned-ist*; that is, thyn aduersaries hardid in her synne. c.

r the desert *AII*. rr Om. c *pr. m.* s Om. *A*. t Om. *AGH*. u the vnpitous *AEII*. v and in *A*.
w thei merueileden *E pr. m.*

z housis, *ether hulkis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXYa. housis, *or cotis* X *sec. m. marg.* housis, *either helkis* ç.
a this c. b thilke 1. c monestynge CGHIKMQSUVXaç.

16 to ri3twis men doende. For vnwis[x] tho3tis forsothe[y] the wickidnessis[z] of hem, that summe errende herieden doumbe edderes, and ouer veyne bestes, thou sentist in to them a multitude of doumbe bestes, in to
17 veniaunce; that thei shulden witen, for[a] bi tho thingus that a man synneth, bi tho
18 thingus also he shal be tormentid. Forsothe not inpossible was thin almy3ti hond, that made the roundnesse of erthis of mater vnseen, to senden in to them a
19 multitude of beres, or hardi leouns, or of newe kinde vnknowen[aa] bestes, and ful of wrathe, or spittende brething of fires, or bringende forth smel of smoke, or put-
20 tende out grisful sparkes fro e3en; of whiche not onli the hurting[b] hadde mou3t destro3ed them, but and the looking bi
21 drede slen. But and withoute these with o spirit thei my3ten ben slayn, suffrid persecucioun of ther deedis self, and scatered bi the spirit of hys vertue. But and alle thingus in mesure, and noum-
22 bre, and peis thou disposedist; forsothe myche to moun, to thee alone ouer was euermore; and to the vertue of thin arm
23 who shal a3enstonde? For as a poynt of a balaunce, so is befor thee the roundnesse of erthis; and as a drope of morutid dew, that goth doun in to the
24 erthe. And thou hast merci of alle, for alle thingus thou maist; and thou forberist the synnes of men, for penaunce.
25 Forsothe thou loouest alle thingus that ben, and no thing thou hatedest of hem, that thou madist; ne forsothe hatende any
26 thing thou ordeynedest, or madist. Hou forsothe my3te any thing abide stille, but thou haddest wold? or that of thee were
27 not clepid, shulde ben kept? Thou sparist forsothe to alle; for thine thei ben, Lord, that loouest soulis.

not in lijk maner to iust men. Forsothe[d] 16 for vnwise thou3tis the wickidnessis of hem *weren punyschid;* for summen errynge worschipiden doumbe serpentis, and superflu beestis, thou sentist in to hem a multitude of doumbe beestis, in to veniaunce; that thei schulden wite, that bi 17 what thingis a man synneth, he is turmentid also bi these[e] thingis. For whi 18 thin hond almy3ti, that made the world of mater vnseyn, was not vnmy3ti to sende in to hem a multitude of beeris, ether hardi liouns, ether beestis of newe kynde 19 ful of ire, and vnknowun beestis, ether *beestis* frothinge heete of firis, ethir bryngynge forth the odour of smoke, ethir sendynge out[f] fro the i3en hidouse sparclis; of 20 whiche[g] *beestis* not oneli the hirtyng my3te distrie hem, but also the si3t my3te sle bi drede. For whi and with oute these 21 *beestis* thei my3ten be slayn bi o spirit, and suffre persecucioun of tho[h] her owne dedis, and be scaterid by the spirit of thi vertu. But and[i] thou hast disposid alle thingis in mesure, and in noumbre, and in wei3te; for it was left euere to thee 22 aloone to mow do myche; and who schal a3enstonde the vertu of thin arm? For as 23 the tunge of a balaunce, so is the world bifore thee; and as a drope of dew rysynge bifore the li3t, that cometh doun in to erthe. And thou hast merci of alle 24 thingis, for thou maist alle thingis; and thou dissymelist[k] the synnes of men, for penaunce. For thou louest alle thingis 25 that ben, and thou hatist no thing of tho, that thou madist; for thou not hatynge ony thing ordeynedist, ether madist. But hou my3te ony thing dwelle, 'no but[l] 26 thou woldist? ether hou schulde *a thing* be kept, that were not clepid of thee? But, Lord, that[m] louest soulis, thou sparist 27 alle thingis; for tho thingis ben thine.

[x] the vnwis E *pr. m.* [y] Om. *A.* [z] wickidnes *A.* [a] that for *AGH.* [aa] of vnknowen C *pr. m.* [b] hurtling *A.*

[d] Sothly I. [e] these *same* I. [f] of E. [g] the whiche I. [h] thilke I. [i] also I. [k] *ether forberist* X *sec. m. marg.* [l] but if I. [m] thou I.

CAP. XII.

1 O! hou good, and hou swete, Lord, is
2 thi Spirit in vs; therfore them that out
erren in parties, thou chastisist; and of
the whiche thingus thei synnen, thou
warnest, and spekest to, that, the malice
3 laft, thei leeuen in thee, Lord. Forsothe
tho[c] olde dwelleris of thin holi lond, `the
4 which[cc] thou grisedist; for hateful werkis
thei diden to thee, bi lechingus, and sacri-
5 fises vnri3twise; and the sleeres of ther
sonus, withoute mercy, and the eteres of
the boweles of men, and the[d] deuoureres
of blod; and the fadris and modris[e], au-
toures of the soules vnholpen[f], leese thou
6 woldist not fro thi myddel sacrament, bi
the hondis of ther fadris and modris;
7 that the wrthi pilgrimaging of the chil-
der of God thei shulden parceyue, the
whiche is a lond more cheere[g] to thee of
8 alle. But and to these as to men[gg] thou
sparedist, and sentist waspis, beforgo-
eres of thin ost, that `them litilmel[h] thei
9 shulden destro3en. Not for thou were
vnmy3ti in bataile to sogeten vnpitous[hh]
men to ri3twis men, or bi cruel bestes,
10 or bi hard wrd to destro3e togidere; but
bi parties demende, thou 3aue place of
penaunce, not vnknowende, for shreude
is the nacioun of hem, and kindely the
malice of them, and for the tho3t of them
my3te not ben chaungid in to euermor.
11 The sed forsothe was cursid fro the bi-
gynnyng. Ne dredende any man, for3yue-
nesse thou 3eue to the synnes of them.
12 Who forsothe shal sey to thee, What
madist thou? or who shal stonde a3en
thi dom? or who in thi si3te shal comen,
veniere of wicke men? or who shal wijte
to thee, if naciouns pershen, that thou
13 hast mad? Forsothe there is noon other

CAP. XII.

Lord, hou good, and hou swete is thi 1
Spirit in alle thingis; and therfor* thou 2
chastisist bi partis these men that erren;
and thou monestist, of whiche thingis thei
synnen, and thou spekist *to hem*, that
whanne thei han forsake malice, thei bi-
leue in thee, Lord. For *thou woldist leese*[n] 3
thilke elde dwelleris of thin hooli lond,
whiche thou wlatidist; for thei diden 4
werkis hateful to thee, bi medicynes †,
and vniust sacrifices; and the slears of 5
her sones, with out merci, and eteris of
entrailis of men, and deuowreris of blood;
and bi the hondis of oure fadris thou
woldist leese fro thi myddil sacrament‡
fadris and modris, autours of soulis § vn- 6
helpid; that oure fadris schulden take 7
the worthi pilgrymage of Goddis children,
which is to thee the dereworthest[nn] lond
of alle. But also thou sparidist these as 8
men, and thou sentist waspis, the bifore
goeris of thin oost, that tho schulden de-
strie hem litil and litil. Not for thou 9
were vnmy3ti to make wickid men suget
to iust men in batel[o]; but thou demydist[oo] 10
bi partis, and 3auest place[p] to penaunce,
and wistist, that the nacioun of hem was
weiward, and her malice *was* kyndli‖, and
that her thou3t my3te not be chaungid¶
with outen ende. For it was a cursid 11
seed at the bigynnyng. And thou not
dredynge ony man, 3auest for3yuenesse to
the synnes of hem[q]. For whi who schal 12
seie to thee, What hast thou do? ether
who schal stonde a3ens thi doom? ethir
who schal come in thi si3t, *to be* auen-
gere of wickid men? ether who schal
arette to thee, if naciouns perischen,
whiche thou madist? For whi noon other 13
than thou is God, to whom is charge of

* *and therfor;* that is, for thi goodnesse.
chastisidist bi partis; that is, punyschist curteisly, and bi dyuerse tymes, and not togidere in takinge hem awey fro lyf, that they haue tyme to do penaunce.
spekist to hem; sumtyme bi ynward stering, sumtyme bi trauel of bodi, that 3yneth vndirstonding.
of thyn hooly lond; that is, of Judee, which is seid hooly, for Goddis worschiping throof there in the tyme of the elde testament; and the mysterie of Crist was fillid there in the tyme of the newe testament.
halcful; that is, orible synnes.
Lire here. c.
† *bi medecynes, etc.;* that is, bi wicchecraftis, and false dyuynyngis, and sacrifices offrid to fendis. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *myddil sacrament;* that is, fro Judee. *Lire here.* c.
§ *of soulis, etc.;* that is, of her children, destitute of du help. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *was kindeli;* that is, maad hard bi long custum, which is a maner kynde. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *myzte not be chaungid;* this is not outirli noun-power; but in party, for as longe as a man lyueth, he may turne a3en to good; but this noun-power is in parti, for siche men moun turne a3en with hardnesse, for the custom of synne enclynynge bi maner of kynde: wherfor in v. book of Metafisikis, a thing is seid impossible in o maner, which thing is hard, as it is seid also in comyn speche of a man, seynge yuele, that he may not se. *at the bigynnyng;* in ix. c°. of Genesis, Cursid be Canaan; he schal be seruaunt of seruauntis. *Lire here.* c.

[c] the *A.* [cc] that *C pr. m.* [d] Om. *A.* [e] the modris *AGH.* [f] vnhelpid *AGH.* [g] cleer *A.* [gg] man *A.* [h] them men litilmelum *C pr. m.* [hh] vnri3twis *E pr. m.*

[n] *fordo* I. [nn] dereworste C. [o] ether to distrie at oonys, bi cruel beestis, ether bi an hard word [A] *sec. m. marg.* [oo] dyuydist C. [p] places S. [q] men S.

God than thou, to whom is cure of alle, that thou shewe, for not vnri3twisly thou
14 demest dom. Ne[i] forsothe king ne tiraunt in thi si3te shul enserche of these
15 thingus[k], that thou hast destro3ed. Sithen thanne thou art ri3twis, alle thingis ri3twisly thou disposist; hym also, O! fader, that owith not to be punshid, condempnende, and straunge thou eymest fro thi
16 vertue. Forsothe thi vertue is the bigynnyng of ri3twisnesse; and for that, that of alle thou art lord, to alle thou
17 makest thee to sparen. Forsothe vertue shewist thou, that art not beleeued to ben in vertue ful endid; and hem that knowen not thee, in hardynesse thou
18 ouerledist. Thou forsothe, lordshipere of vertue, with pesiblenesse demest, and with gret reuerence disposist vs; forsothe ther vnderlith to thee, whan thou wilt,
19 to moun. Forsothe thou ta3tist thi puple bi suche werkis, for it behoueth to ben ri3twis, and manly; and thou madist thi sones of[l] good hope, for demende thou
20 3yuest place of penaunce in synnes. If forsothe the enemys of thi seruauns, and due to deth, with so myche tentifnesse[m] thou tormentedist, and deliueredest, 3iuende time and place, bi the[n] whiche thei
21 my3ten be chaungid fro malice; with hou myche diligence demest thou thi sones, to whos fadris and modris, othis and couenauntis thou 3eue of goode behestes?
22 Thanne whan thou 3iuest to vs discipline, oure enemys manyfold thou scourgist, that thi goodnesse demende, wee thenken; and whan of vs is demed, wee
23 hope thi merci. Wherfore and to[o] them, that in ther lif vnwisly and vnri3tfulli lyueden, bi tho thingus, that thei heri-
24 eden, thou 3eue grettest tormentis. Forsothe in the weie of errour lengere thei erreden, eymende goddis tho thingis that in bestes ben ouer veyne, liuende bi ma-
25 ner of vnwise 3unge childer. For that alle thingis, that thou schewe, that thou demest doom not vniustli. Nether king 14
nether tiraunt in thi si3t schulen enquere of these men, whiche thou hast lost. Ther- 15
for sithen thou art iust, thou disposist iustli alle thingis; also, fadir, thou condempnest* hym, that owith not to be punyschid, and thou gessist hym a straunger fro thi vertu. For whi thi 16
vertu is the bigynnyng of ri3tfulnesse; and for this, that thou art lord of alle men, thou makist thee to spare alle men. For thou, that art not bileued to be per- 17
fit in vertu, schewist[r] vertu; and thou ledist ouer† these[s] men, that knowen[t] not thee, in hardynesse. But thou, lord of 18
vertu, demest with pesiblenesse, and disposist vs with greet reuerence; for it is suget to thee to mow, whanne thou wolt. Forsothe thou hast tau3t thi puple bi siche 19
werkis, that it bihoueth *a iuge* to be iust, and benygne[u]; and thou madist thi sones of good hope, for thou demest, and 3yuest place to penaunce in synnes. For if thou 20
turmentidist the enemyes of thi seruauntis, and men due to deth with so greet perseyuyng[v], and delyueridist, and 3auest tyme and place, bi which thei my3ten be chaungid fro malice; with hou greet 21
diligence demest thou thi sones, to whos fadris thou 3auest othis and couenauntis of good biheestis? Therfor whanne thou 22
3yuest chastisyng‡ to vs, thou betist many fold oure enemyes, that we demynge thenke thi goodnesse§; and whanne it is demyd of vs, that we hope thi merci. Wher- 23
for and to hem, that lyueden vnwiseli, and vniustli in her lijf, thou 3auest souereyn turmentis, bi these thingis whiche thei worschipiden. For thei erriden ful longe 24
in the weie of errour, and gessiden goddis[w] these thingis that ben superflu in beestis‖, and lyueden bi custom of 3onge children vnwitti. For this thing thou 3auest doom, 25
in to scorn, as to children vnwitti; but 26

* *thou condempnest*; that is, punyschist sum tyme, to preuyng of his pacience, it is opyn of seynt Joob.
owith not to be punischid; in biholdinge his innocence.
gessist; that is, suffrist to be gessid.
thi vertu; that is, thi power. *Lire here.* c.
† *thou ledist ouer*; that is, suffrist to be led ouer fro synne in to synne.
in hardynesse; for by this that they knowen not God, they synnen hardili.
reuerence; not punyschynge synnes auoon, but abidinge to penaunce.
to mow; that is, punysche synnes.
Lire here. c.
‡ *chastising*; that is, betist vs, to oure amending. *Lire here.* c.
§ *thenke thi goodnesse*; that is, whanne we punyschen othere men, that we do this myldely, bi saumple of thi goodnesse.
demed of vs; that is, peyne is 3ouun to vs.
thi mercy; turnyng a3en to thee, bi penaunce. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *superflu in beestis*; that is, vnprofitable to men, but more noyeful. *Lire here.* c.

[i] Nether *A*. [k] Om. *AGH*. [l] of men of *E pr. m*. [m] ententifnes *A*. [n] Om. *C pr. m*. [o] Om. *A*.

[r] thou shewedist *S*. [s] Om. *S*. [t] knewen CEGHKNPSXYaç. [u] benygne, *ether merciful* C *et ceteri*. [v] *ethir tentifnesse* X *sec. m. marg*. [w] *to be* goddis I.

as to vnwise childer thou ȝeue dom, in to
26 scorn; who forsothe with repreues and blamyngus[p] ben not mendid[q], the wrthi dom of God ben expert `*or feliden*[r].
27 In these thingus forsothe that thei suffreden, heuyli thei beeren, in the whiche suffring thei endeyneden; bi tho[s] thingis that thei wenden goddis, in hem whan thei weren distroȝid, seende hym, whom sum tyme thei denyeden hem to han knowen, verre God thei knewen; for the whiche and the ende of the condempnyng of hem shal come on[t] hem.

CAP. XIII.

1 Veyne forsothe ben alle men, in whiche vnderlith not the kunnyng of God; and of tho that ben seen goode thingus, thei myȝten not vndirstonde hym, that is, ne to the werkis takende heed, knewen who
2 was craftis man; but or fyr, or spirit, or swift eir, or cumpas of sterres, or ful myche watir, or sunne, or moone, the[tt] gouernoures of the roundnesse of londis
3 goddis wenden; in whos fairnesse delitid, if thei wenden[u] goddis, wite they, hou myche `than these[v] the lordshipere of hem is the[w] fairere[x]; the getere forsothe of fairnesse alle these thingus ordeynede.
4 Or if the[y] vertue and werkis[z] of them thei wndreden, vnderstonde they of tho thingis, for he that made these thingis,
5 is strengere than tho; forsothe of the mykilnesse of fairnesse, and of creature[a], knowendeli shal moun the creatour
6 of these ben seen. But `ner the latere[aa] ȝit in these lasse pleynt is; and these forsothe parauenture erren, sechende God,
7 and willende to finden. And forsothe in the werkys of hym whan thei ben often turnende, and sechen[b], and ful shewid han, for goode thingis ben, that ben seen.
8 Eft forsoothe ne to these owith to be for-
9 ȝouen. If forsothe so myche thei myȝten thei, that weren not amendid bi scornyngis and blamyngis, feeliden the worthi doom* of God. For thei baren heuyli 27 in these thingis, whiche thei suffriden, in whiche thingis thei suffrynge hadden indignacioun; thei seynge hym, whom thei denyeden sum tyme hem to knowe, knewen *hym* veri God, bi these thingis whiche thei gessiden goddis among hem, whanne tho weren destried; for which thing and the ende of her condempnacioun† schal come on hem.

*, *worthi doom*; that is, euerlastinge peyne.
27 *heuyly*; that is, vnpaciently. *Lire here.* c.
† *condempnacioun, etc.*; that is, euerlastinge peyne schal come on hem in the final doom, whanne thei schulen be turmentid in body and soule, in the peyne of helle. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe alle men ben veyn‡, in whiche 1 the kunnyng of God is not; and of these thingis that ben seyn goode, thei myȝten not vndurstonde him, that is, and thei perseyuynge the werkis knewen not, who was the worchere; but thei gessiden 2 goddis§ gouernours of the world, ethir the fier, ether the wynd, ethir the eir maad swift, ether the cumpas of sterris, ether ful myche watir, ethir the sunne and moone; and if thei delitiden in the 3 fairnesse of tho thingis, and gessiden *tho*[x] goddis, wite thei‖, hou myche the lord of tho[y] is fairere than tho; for whi the gendrere of fairnesse made alle these thingis. Ethir if thei wondriden on the 4 vertu and werkis of tho thingis, vndurstonde thei¶ of tho, that he that made these thingis, is strongere than tho; for 5 bi the greetnesse of fairnesse and of creature the creatour of these thingis myȝte be seyn knowyngli[z]. But netheles ȝit in 6 these men** is lesse playnt; for thei erren, in hap sekynge God, and willynge to fynde. For whanne thei lyuen in hise 7 werkis, thei seken, and holden for a soth, that tho thingis ben goode, that ben seyn. Eft sotheli it owith not to[a] be forȝouun 8 to these men. For if thei miȝten wite 9

‡ *ben veyn*; that is, voide of truthe. *the kunnyng of God*; these ben idolatrours, that wanten the kunyng of veri God.
him that is; good, ether bi kynde ether beyng. *Lire here.* c.
§ *gessiden goddis*; that is, thei bileuyden, that tho weren goddis, gouernynge the world. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *wite thei*; as if he seide, thei ouȝten wite this anoon.
fairere; for his fairenesse passith with outen ende.
for the gendrere of fairnesse; that is, God, autour of al fairenesse.
made alle these thingis; and bi suyng of resoun the fairnesse of tho thingis is bifore in him, more excelently with out noumbre. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *vndurstonde thei*; that is, thei owen to vndurstonde. *Lire here.* c.
** *in these men*; that worschipiden excelent creaturis, as the sunne and moone, for goddis.

is lesse playnt; than in hem that worschipiden serpentis, and vile beestis. *Lire here.* c.

p blamynge *A.* q amendid *A.* r Om. *C pr. m. E pr. m.* s thee *A.* the *GH.* t upon *AEGH.* tt Om. *C pr. m.*
u weneden *E.* v than tho *C pr. m.* more *E pr. m.* w Om. *A.* x fairere of them *E pr. m.* y Om. *AEGH.*
z the werkis *AGH.* a the creature *C pr. m.* aa neuer the latere *AEG.* b sechynge *A.*

x *hem* 1. y tbilke thingis 1. z knowyngli, *ether myȝte be knowun bi hise werkis* V. a Om. 1.

kunne, that the world thei myȝten eymen, hou the lord of this liȝtliere thei founden not? Vnseli forsothe thei ben, and among the deade the hope of them is, that[c] clepeden[d] goddis the werkis of the hondis of men, gold, and siluer, the finding of craft, and the licnesses of bestes, or vnprofitable ston, the werc of the olde hond. Or if any crafti man, forgere, hewe of the wode an euene tree, and of this taȝtli pare awei al the rinde, and, vsid his craft diligentli, forge a vessel vnprofitable in to conuersacioun of lif; the tother forsothe of his werk to the making of mete vse; and the tother of these thingis, that to noon vse, a crokid tree, and ful of knarres, he maketh, that he graue diligentli bi his voidenesse, and bi the kunnyng of his craft figure it, and licne it to an ymage of man, or to sum of bestes it he comparisoune, thurȝ drawende with a reuler, and make the colour of it with red, and broun, and eche spot, that is in it, ful[e] 'daubende with erthe[f], and make it a wrthi dwelling, puttende it in a wal, and fastnende[g] with iren, lest parauenture it falle; beholdende to it, witende, for it mai not helpen theself[h]; forsothe an ymage it is, and nede is to it helpe. And of his substaunce, and of his sones, and of sposailes, makende auow, ensercheth; he shameth not to speke with it, that withoute soule is; and for helthe forsothe the feble he besecheth, and for lif he preȝeth the deade, and in to helpe he inwardli clepeth the vnprofitable. And for the[i] going asketh of it[k], that may not go; and of purchasing, and of werching, and of the chauns of alle thingus he asketh of it, that in alle thingys ys vnprofitable.

so myche, that thei miȝten gesse the world*, hou founden thei not liȝtliere the lord therof? forsothe thei ben cursid, and the hope of hem† is among deed men, that clepiden goddis the werkis of mennus hondis, gold, and siluer, the fyndyng of craft, and licnessis of beestis, ether a stoon vnprofitable, the werk of an eld hond. Ethir if ony crafti man, a carpenter, hewith doun of the wode a streiȝt tre, and rasith awei perfitli al the riynde therof, and vsith his craft diligentli, and makith a vessel ful profitable in to conuersacioun of lijf‡; sotheli he vsith the relifs of this werk to the makyng redi of mete; and the residue[b] of these thingis, which he makith to no werk, a crokid tre, and ful of knottis, he graueth diligentli bi his voidnesse§, and bi the kunnyng of his craft he figurith it, and licneth it to the ymage of a man, ether makith it lijk to sum of beestis, and anoyntith with reed colour, and makith the colour therof rodi with peynture, and anoyntith eche spotte which[c] is in it, and makith to it a worthi dwellyng place, and settith it in the wal, and he fastneth it with irun, lest perauenture it falle doun; and he purueyeth for it, and woot, that it may not helpe it silf; for it is an ymage, and help is nedeful therto. And he makith auowe‖, and enquerith of his catel, and of hise sones, and of weddyngis; he is not aschamed to speke with hym, that is with out soule; and sotheli for helthe he bisechith a thing vnmyȝti, and for lijf he preieth a thing with out lijf, and he clepith an vnprofitable thing in to help. And for iourney he axith of that thing, that mai not go; and of getyng, and of worchyng, and of bifallyng of alle thingis he axith of hym, which is vnprofitable in alle thingis.

* *gesse the world*; that is, knowe the ordre of creaturis. *Lire here.* c.

† *the hope of hem, etc.*; for noon hope is of her helthe, as long as thei ben siche. *werkis of mennus hondis*; for whi idols as to the figure, ether schap, ben maad bi craft, but the mater is thing of kynde; as gold, and siluer, and othere thingis, wherof tho ben maad. *the werk of an eeld hond*; for whi idols maad of eld tyme weren had in more reuerence; wherfor and summe symple Cristen men doen more reuerence to summe elde ymagis of the crucifix, that ben seid maad of Nycodeme. *Lire here.* c. *to conuersacioun of liyf*; that is, to mannus profit, to whos liyf many vessels of tre ben nedeful. *vsith the relifs*; that is, the hewingis of this werk, to get mete. *Lire here.* c.

§ *li his voidnesse*; that is, maad of hym bi his granyng. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *makith auow*; to the idol, that it here him. *and enquerith*; that is, axith of the idol richessis, and sones, and weddingis of sones. *Lire here.* c.

[c] thei *A*. [d] clepen *AGH*. [e] ful of *A*. [f] peynting *E pr. m*. [g] fastne it *A*. [h] it self *A*. [i] Om. *AE sec. m. GH*. [k] Om. *c pr. m*.

[b] residue, *or the leuing* 1. [c] that 1.

CAP. XIV.

1 Eft j an other thenkende to seilen, bi hidous flodis bigynnende to make weie, the tree berende hym, inwardli[k] clepeth
2 a more frele tree. That forsothe coueitise of wynnyng[l] thoȝte[m] out; and a
3 craftisman forgede bi his wisdam. Thou forsothe, fader, governest bi prouydence, for thou hast ȝoue in the se weie, and
4 among flodis most[n] stedefast path; shewende, for thou art myȝti of alle thingus to helen, also if withoute ship a man go
5 to[o] the se; but that the werkis of thi wisdam weren not voide, for that also men takende ther liues to a litil tree, and passende the se, bi a ship ben deli-
6 uered. But fro the bygynnyng, whan proude ieauntis persheden, the hope of the roundnesse of erthis to a ship fleende, sente aȝeen to the world sed of birthe,
7 that bi thin hond was gouerned. Blissid forsothe is the tree, bi the[p] whiche is do
8 riȝtwisnesse. The maumet forsothe, that is maad bi hondys, is cursid, and it, and he that made it, for he forsothe wroȝte vnleefulnesse; that forsothe, whan it was
9 britil, is nempned God. Lic maner forsothe to[q] hate ben[r] to God the vnpytouse,
10 and the vnpitousnesse of hym. Forsothe that is mad, with hym that made, tor-
11 mentus shal suffre. For that and to the maumetis of naciouns shal not ben reward; for the creaturis of God in to hate ben mad, and tempting to the soule of men, and in to a mouscacche to the feet
12 of vnwise men. The bigynnyng forsothe of fornycacioun is the outseching of maumetis, and the finding of hem is corup-
13 cioun of lyf. Forsothe thei weren not

CAP. XIV.

Eft an other man thenkynge to seile in schip[d], and bigynnynge to make iournei thorouȝ ferse wawis[e], inwardli clepith[f] a tre* frelere[g] than the tre that berith hym. For whi couetise to gete *money* foond that *idol;* and a crafti man made it bi his wisdom. But thou, fadir, gouernest bi puruyaunce, for thou ȝauest weie in the see, and a most stidfast path among wawis; schewynge that thou art miȝti to make hool of alle thingis, ȝhe, if a man goith to the see with out schip; but that the werkis of thi wisdom† schulden not be voide, for this thing men bitaken her lyues, ȝhe, to a litil tre, and thei passen the see, and ben delyuered bi a schip. But at the bigynnyng, whanne proude giauntis perischiden, the hope of the world fledde to a schip, and sente efte seed of birthe to the world, which‡ was gouerned bi thin hond. For whi blessid is the tree, bi which riȝtfulnesse was maad. But the idol which is maad bi hond is cursid, bothe it, and he that made it, for sotheli he wrouȝte grete trespas; sotheli that *idol*, whanne it was freel, was nemyd God. Forsothe in lijk maner the wickid man § and his wickidnesse ben hateful to God. For whi that that is maad schal suffre turmentis, with hym that made *it*[h]. For this thing and to the idols of naciouns schal not be biholdyng; for the creaturis of God ben maad in to hatrede, and in to temptacioun to the soule of men, and in to a trappe to the feet of vnwise men. For the bigynnyng of fornycacioun‖ is the sekyng out of idols, and the fynding of tho

1 * *a tre;* that is, an idol of tre. *frelere than the tre;* that is, the schip. *thou fadir;* of heuene.
2 *gouernest;* the seiling of men, but thilke idol doith not this. *Lire here.* c.
3 † *werkis of thi wisdom, etc.;* God made lowere creaturis for man, and therfor if tho seruede not to the nedis of man, tho schulden seme to be veyn as to this, in hise profitis; sothely these profitis ben maad bi seiling, bi which marchauntis carien tho thingis, that ben plenteouse in o lond, to an other, where is scarsite of siche thingis; and thus the nedynessis of londis ben releeuyd. *But at the bigynnyng;* that is, in the firste age of the world, that duride fro Adam til to the grete flood.
4 *the hope of the world;* that is, Noe, and his wiyf, and hise sones, and her wyues. *sced of birthe;* for whi mankynde was multiplied bi him and hise sones, aftir the greet flood.
5 *Lire here.* c.
6 ‡ *which;* schip. *the tre:* that is, thilke schip maad of trees. *Lire here.* c.

§ *the wickid man;* that is, the maker of an idol, and the idol maad of him. *that is maad;* that is, the deuel, that was worschipid in the idol, and ȝaf answeris there sum tyme. *to the idolis of naciouns;* that is, to fendis dwelling in idolis. *not be biholding;* that is, of Goddis mersi, for whi the synne of fendis may not be forȝouun. *the creaturis of God;* that is, fendis maad of God, as to the kynde. *ben maad in to hatrede;* for her synne, which is not of God autour, but of defaute of fre wille. *and in to temptacioun;* for thei that ben easte doun fro heuene, studien to lette men fro her helthe. *and in to a trappe to the feet of vnwise men;* that ben ouercomun bi temptacioun of fendis, but to wise men, that aȝenstonden manly; siche temptacioun ben not in to a trappe, but more in to victorie and in to a coroun. *Lire here.* c. ‖ *of fornycacioun;* that is, idolatrie, which is goostly fornicacioun.

j Also A. k he inwardli AEGH. l purchasynge E *pr. m.* m soȝte c. n a most c *pr. m.* o in to AGH. p Om. AEGH. q thei ben to E *pr. m.* r thei ben E *pr. m.*

d a ship s. e watris c. f he clepith 1. g more freel 1. h Om. CEF *pr. m.* GHMNPQRSUVXYaç.

fro the bigynnyng, ne shul ben in to
14 with oute ende. The oueruoidenesse for-
sothe of men these thingis fond in to the
roundnesse of erthis; and therfore short
15 the ende of hem is founden. Forsothe
with bitter weiling the fader sorewende,
soone[s] of the raueshid sone made an
ymage; and hym, that thanne as a man
was dead, now as god[t] he begynneth to
herien; and ordeynede[u] among his ser-
16 uauns templis[v] and sacrifises. Aftirward
in the mene comende time waxende
shreude custum, this errour as lawe[w] is
kept, and bi maundemens of tirauntis
17 false werkis ben heried. These whom
in opene men myȝten not wrshipen, for
that aferr thei weren, from aferr the
figure of them is broȝt; the euydent
ymage of the king, whom wrshipen thei
wolden, thei maden; that hym that was
aferr, as present thei shulden herien with
18 ther[x] bisynesse. Forsothe the grete dili-
gence of the[y] craftis man droȝ to the
heriyng of hem and hem, that vnknewen.
19 He forsothe wilnende more to plesen to
hym, that hym toc, trauailede out bi his
craft, that the licnesse in to betere he
20 shulde figuren. Forsothe the multitude
of men, disceyued bi the fairnesse of the
werk, hym that bifor time as a man was
21 wrshipid, now god thei eymeden. And
this was disceyuyng of mannys lif; for
to afeccioun, or to kingus men deseruyng,
the vncomunycable name to stones and
22 trees thei putten[z]. And it suffisede not,
them to han erred aboute the kunnyng
of God; but and in gret bataile of vnkun-
nyng[a] liuende, so fele and so grete eueles
23 pes thei clepen. Or forsothe ther sones
sacrifiende, or derke sacrifises makende,
24 or hauende ful wacchis of wodnesse, ne
lif, ne clene sposailis now thei kepen;
but an other an other bi enuye sleth, or
25 auoutrende sorewith. And alle thingus

idols is the corrupcioun of lijf. Forsothe 13
tho weren not at the bigynnyng, nethir
tho schulen be with out ende. For whi 14
the voidnesse of men foond these *idols* in
to the world; and therfor the ende of tho
is foundun schort[i]. For whi the fadir 15
makinge sorewe with bittir morenyng,
made soone to hym an ymage* of the sone
'*that was*[k] rauyschid; and bigan to wor-
schipe hym now as a god, that was deed
thanne as a man; and he ordeynede hooli
thingis and sacrifices among hise seru-
auntis. Aftirward in tyme comynge bi- 16
twixe[l], whanne the wickid custom was
strong, this errour was kept as a lawe,
and ymagis weren worschipid bi lordschip
of tirauntis. The figure of hem was 17
brouȝt fro fer, whiche the men miȝten not
onoure in opyn, for thei weren fer; and
thei maden an opyn ymage of the kyng,
whom thei wolden onoure; that bi her
bisynesse thei schulden worschipe hym as
present, that was absent. Forsothe the 18
noble diligence of a crafti man brouȝte in
also hem, that knewen not, to the wor-
schipyng[m] of thes *kyngis*[n]. For he will- 19
ynge more to plese that[o] *kyng*, that took
hym†, trauelide perfitli[p] bi his craft, to
make a[q] licnesse in to betere. Sotheli 20
the multitude of men, disseyued bi the
fairnesse of werk, gessiden hym now a
god, that was onourid as a man bifore
that tyme. And this was the disseit of 21
mannys lijf; for whi men seruynge
greetli, ethir to affeccioun, ethir to kyngis,
puttiden to stoonys and trees the name
that mai not be comynyd. And it suffiside 22
not, that thei erriden aboute the kunnyng
of God; but also thei lyuynge in greet
batel of vnkunnyng, clepen so many and
so grete yuels pees. For ethir thei sle- 23
ynge her sones in sacrifice, ethir makynge
derk sacrifices, ethir hauynge wakyngis
ful of woodnesse, kepen now nether cleene 24

13 *corrupcioun of lijf*; that is, of goostli liyf, that stondith in
14 onyng to God, which onyng is brokun bi idol-
atrie.
15 *the voidnesse of men*; that is, defaute of her wisdom. *Lire here.* c.
* *an ymage*; that is, hifor the deth of the fadir.
hooli thingis; to be ȝouun to the ymage. *Lire here.* c.
16
17
18
19
† *took him*; that is, chees
20 him to make an ymage to the king.
a licnesse; that is, ymage. *in to betere*; in makinge the
21 king fairere. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *may not be comynyd*; that is, the name of Godhed, that may not be ȝouun hi truthe and kynde, no
23 but to God aloone; netheles it is comynyd hi name and licnesse to hooly men. *Lire here.* c.
22
24

[s] the soone AGH. [t] a God A. [u] ordeyne AGH. [v] behestis E *pr. m.* [w] a lawe AGH. [x] Om. A. [y] Om. A. [z] puttiden AGH. [a] vnkunnyng of God A.

[i] in schort c. [k] Om. FIKSa. [l] bitwene I. [m] wurship s. [n] *thingis* I. [o] the a. [p] more perfitli A *pr. m.* [q] Om. s.

ben mengd togidere, blod, manslaȝter, thefte, and feynyng, corupcioun, vnfeithfulnesse, disturbing, and forswering, strif,
26 the vnmynding of the goodes of the Lord, the defouling of soules, the mischaunging of birthe, the vnstablenesse of bridales, the vnordeynyng of leccherie
27 and of vnclennesse. Forsothe the heriyng of cursid maumetis is the cause of
28 alle[e] euel, and bigynnyng, and ende. Or forsothe, whil thei gladen, thei waxen wod; or certis thei profecien false thingus, or liuen vnriȝtwisly, or forswern
29 soone. Whil forsothe thei trosten in maumetus, that ben withoute soule, euele swerende, thei hopen not themself to
30 ben noȝed. Eithir thanne to them comen wrthili; for euele thei feleden of God, takende heed to maumetis, and sworen vnriȝtwisly in the maumet, dispisende
31 riȝtwisnesse. Forsothe of men swerende[f] is not vertue, but the peyne of synneres thurȝ goth euermor, in to the lawe breking of riȝtwis thingus.

CAP. XV.

1 Thou forsothe, oure God, sweete, and verre, and pacient, and in mercy dispos-
2 ende alle thingis. Forsothe if wee synnen, thine wee ben, witende thi mykilnesse; and if wee synnen npt, wee witen,
3 for anent thee wee ben countid. Forsothe to han knowen thee, is ful endid riȝtwisnesse; and to witen riȝtwisnesse and thi vertu, roote is of vndeadlynesse.
4 Forsothe not in to errour inladde vs the oute thenking of the euele craft of men, ne the shadewe of peynting trauaile withoute frut, the grauen licnesse bi dy-
5 uers coloures; whos siȝte to the vnwise lijf, nether cleene weddyngis; but also o man sleeth another man bi enuye, ethir doynge auowtrie makith sory *his neiȝbore*. And alle thingis ben medlid* togidere, blood†, mansleyng, thefte, and feynyng, corrupcioun, vnfeithfulnesse, disturblyng, and forswerynge, noise, forȝetyng of goodis of the Lord, defoulyng of soulis, chaungyng of birthe, vnstidfastnesse of weddyngis, vnordeyning of letcherie and of vnchastite. For whi the worschipyng of cursid idols is the cause, and the bigynnyng, and the ende of al yuel. For whi ethir thei wexen woode, while thei ben glad; ether certis thei profecien false thingis, ethir thei lyuen vniustli, ethir thei forsweren soone. For the[r] while thei tristen in idols, that ben with out soule, thei sweren yuele, and hopen not, that thei schulen be anoyed. Therfor euer eithir‡ schulen come to hem worthili; for thei demeden yuele of God, and ȝauen tent to idols, and thei sworen vniustli in an idol, and thei[s] dispisiden riȝtfulnesse. For whi an ooth is not vertu§, but the peyne of synneris goith forth euere, in to the breking of iust thingis.

* *medlid*; that is, schent, and put out of ordre of resoun. *Lire here.* c.
† *blood*; in wounding of the neiȝbore. *feynyng*; that is, ipocrisie.
25 *corrupcioun*; that is, defouling of virgyns. *noyse*; in stiring of dissencioun. *chaunging of birthe*; that is, synne of Sodom.
26 *vnstidfastnesse of weddingis*; bi which summen chaungiden togidere her owne wyues. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *Therfor euer either*; that is, it is iust, that thei ben punischid for euer eithir synne, that is for idolatrie, and for
29 swering. *Lire here.* c.
§ *an ooth is not vertu*; that is, an ooth owith not to be desirid as good bi it silf, but it is to vse it onely in nede; to the stidefastnesse of truthe and of feithfulnesse among men. *going forth euere*; that is, wexith and is encreessid. *in to the breking of iust thingis*; that is, of Goddis heestis, that ben iust; for no thing no but iust may come forth of God. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *synnen not*; dedly, for whi venyal synne may not be eschewid hoolyliche. *ben acountid*; that is, bothe in noumbre and merit, with chosun men, for whi venyal synne doith not awey grace. *to know thee*; bi feith, formed with charite. *and vertu*; that is, bi parformyng in werk. *in to errour*; of idolatrie, and Philo, autour of this book, spekith here for his tyme; for bifor the caitifte of Babiloyne, the Jewis dide nmyche idolatrie. *ȝyueth couetise, etc.*; that is, drawith his soule to do reuerence to the idol.

CAP. XV.

Forsothe thou, oure God, *art* swete, and trewe, and pacient, and disposist alle thingis in merci. For if we synnen, we ben thin, and knowen thi greetnesse; and if we synnen not‖, we witen, that we ben acountid at thee. For whi to knowe thee, is parfit riȝtfulnesse; and to kunne thi riȝtfulnesse and vertu, is the root of vndedlynesse. Forsothe the thenkyng out of yuel craft of men brouȝte not vs in to errour, nether the schadewe of peynture trauel without fruyt, an ymage gravun bi dyuerse colours; whos biholdyng ȝyueth coueytise to an vnwise man, and he lou-

[e] Om. *A*. [f] sweringe the oth *E pr. m.*

[r] Om. 1. [s] Om. cv.

3yueth coueiting, and looueth the licnesse
6 of the deade ymage withoute soule. The
loooueres of euelis ben wrthi deth, that
hope han in suche thingus; and that don
hem, and that loouen, and that herien.
7 But and the crockere, the nesshe erthe
threstende, trauailously maketh to oure
vses eche vessel; and of the same clei
he made that ben clene vesselis in to vse,
and also that to them ben contrarious;
forsothe of these vesselis what is the vse,
8 domesman is the crockere. And with
veyn trauaile god he maketh of the same
cley, he that a litil biforn of erthe was
mad; and aftir a litil he ledith hym-
selfe whennes he is taken, a3een askid
the dette of the soule that he hadde.
9 But and ther is cure to hym, not for
he is to trauailen, ne for his lif is short,
but that me sputeᵍ with gold smythis,
and siluer smythis; but and metal ma-
keres he folewith, and glorie he berth
biforn; for thingus ouervoide he mak-
10 ethʰ. Askenⁱ forsothe is the herte of
hym, and erthe ouervoide the hope of
hym, and foulere than cley the lif of
11 hym. For he kne3 not that made hym,
and that enspirede to hym a soule; and
loooueth that he wro3te; and thatᵏ ble3
12 in to hym a lifli spirit. But thei eym-
eden a pleiyng place to ben the lif of
hem, and the conuersacioun of lif mad
to wynnyng, and to bihouen also on eche
13 side, of euel to purchasen. This forsothe
wot hymself ouer alle men to trespassen,
that of the mater of erthe britel vesselis
14 and grauen maketh. Forsothe alle the
vnwise men and vnsely ouer maner of
ther soule ben proude, enemys of thi
15 puple, and mysseiende to it; for alle the
maumetis of naciouns godis thei eym-
eden, to the whiche nouther si3te of e3en
is to seen, ne nose therlis to parceyue

eth the licnesse of a deed ymage with out soule. The louyers of yuels ben worthi 6
the deeth, that han hope in siche; and
thei that maken tho, and thei that louen,
and thei that worschipen *ben worthi the deth*. But also a pottere, thristynge 7
neische erthe, bi greet trauel makith ech
vessel to oure vsis; and of the same clei
he makith vessels that ben clene to vss,
and in lijk maner tho that ben contrarie
to these; forsothe what vss is of these
vessels, the pottere is iuge. And he that 8
was maad of erthe a litil biforeᵗ, makith
a god of the same clei with veyn trauel;
and the pottere, axid *to 3elde* the dette of
soule[u] which he hadde, ledith hym silf
aftir a litil tyme *to the erthe*, fro whennus
he was takun. But he hath care, not for 9
he schal trauele, nether for his lijf is schort,
but he stryueth with gold smythis and sil-
uerᵛ smythis; but also he sueth* worcheris
of bras, and settith bifore glorie; for he
makith superflu thingis. For the herte 10
of hym† is aische, and superflu erthe is
his hope, and his lijf is vilere than clei.
For he knew not *God*, that made him, 11
and that enspiride a soule to hym; and
he loueth tho thingis whiche he hath
wrou3t‡; and *he knew not God*, that
blowide in hym a spirit of lijf. But thei 12
gessiden fleischli delityng to be oure lijf,
and the conuersacioun of lijf *to be* maad
to wynnyngʷ, and that it bihoueth to gete
on ech side, 3he, of yuel. Forsothe this 13
man that makith freele vessels, and grauun
ymagis of the mater of erthe, woot§ that
he trespassith aboue alle men. Forsothe, 14
Lord, alle vnwise men and cursid ben
proude ouer the mesure of her soule, and
ben enemyes of thi puple, and vpbreydenˣ
it; for thei gessiden alle the idols of 15
naciouns *to be* goddis, that han nethir
si3t of i3en to se, nethir nose thirlis to

louyeris of yuels; that is, of idols.
tho that ben contrarie; that is, vessels to serue to vnonest vsis.
he that was maad; that is, the pottere.
Lire here. c.
* *he sueth*; in makinge idols of erthe liyk tho of bras.
settith bifore glorie; of his craft, for the multitude of men renneth to him to haue idols.
superflu thingis; that is, idols of no priys, ether litil, in comparisoun of othere. *Lire here.* c.
† *the herte of him*; that is, of the pottere.
is aische; bi loue, for Austyn seith, If thou louest erthe, thou art erthe; but this pottere settith al his bisynesse to the formyng of erthe; and if the erthe were priued fro meddling of water, it schulde be dryuun in to dust, ether in to aische; wherfor the herte of a pottere is seid aische.
superflu erthe; wher he makith idols.
is his hope; for he hopith to lyue herof.
and his lijf is vilere than cley; which liyf is ordeyned to the wynnyng of cley, as to the ende, and to the ende betere; than these thingis, that ben to the ende *Lire here.* c.
‡ *hath wrou3t*; that is, idols.
‖ *But thei*; that is, the forseid idolatrouris. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *woot*; that is,

nwith to wite. *aboue alle*; makeris of idols. *vnwise men*; that ben idolatrouris, and erren fro veri blis. *proude, etc.*; that is, presumen of hem silf, more than they moun do. *Lire here.* c.

ᵍ togidere spute E *pr. m.* ʰ made E *pr. m.* ⁱ Asshen A. ᵏ Om. c *pr. m.*

ᵗ bifore to CEFHKMNPQRSUVXYaç. ᵘ the soule I. ᵛ siluerne c. ʷ wynnyng, *ether coueitise* c *et ceteri.*
ˣ edwiten CFGHIMNOPQRSUVXYa. comaunden, *ether edwiten* K.

spirit, ne eres to heren, ne fingris of hondis to gropen, but and[l] the feet of 16 hem slowe to gon. A man forsothe made them, and that the spirit borewide, he feynede them; no man forsothe mai 17 maken a god lic to hym. Whan forsothe he be deadli, the deade he makith with wicke hondis; betere forsothe is he than these, that he herieth; for he forsothe liuede, whan he was deadli, thei 18 forsothe neuere. But and thei most wrecchid herien bestes; witles forsothe, comparisouned to these, ben wers than 19 tho. But neither with si3te any thing of these bestes mai beholden goode thyngis; forsothe they fledden the preisyng of God, and the blessing of hym.

CAP. XVI.

1 For these, and lic thingus to these, wrthily thei suffreden tormentis, and bi multitude of bestes thei ben destro3ed. 2 For whyche[m] tormentis thou disposidist wel thi puple, bi whiche thou 3eue coueiting of ther delit a newe sauour, 3 greithende curleeu mete to them. That thei forsothe coueitende mete, for tho thingus that to them ben shewid, and sent, also fro nedeful coueiting thei shulden be turned awei; these forsothe nedi mad in short, tasteden newe mete. 4 Forsothe it bihouede to them, hauntende tiraundise, deth to[n] comen on with oute excusacioun; to them forsothe onli to shewen, hou the enemys of them weren 5 destro3id. Forsothe whan to them cam on the cruel wrathe of bestis, bi the bityngis[nn] of shreude shadewe edderes thei 6 weren distro3id. But not in to euermor thi wrathe abod stille; but to the correccioun in short thei ben disturbid, tocne hauende of helthe, to the remembring of the maundement of thi lawe. 7 Who forsothe is turned, not bi that that he sa3, he was heled, but bi thee[o], saueour 8 of alle[p]. In that forsothe thou shewdist

perseyue a spirit, *ethir wynd*, nether eeris to here, nethir fyngris of hondis to touche, but also her feet *ben* slowe to go. For 16 whi a man made tho, and he that borewide a spirit, made tho; forwhi no man mai make a god lijk hym silf. For sithen he 17 is deedli, bi wickid hondis he makith a deed *idol;* for he is betere than these *goddis*, whiche he worschipith; for sotheli he liuyde, whanne he was deedli, but thei *lyueden* neuere. But also moost 18 wretchid men worschipen beestis; for whi vnresonable *beestis*, comparisound to these men, ben worse than thei. But nether bi 19 si3t ony man mai of these beestis biholde goodis; forsothe thei han dryue awei the heriyng* of God, and his blessyng.

CAP. XVI.

For these thingis†, and thingis lijk 1 these, thei suffriden turmentis worthili, and thei weren destried bi multitude of beestis. For whiche[z] turmentis‡ thou dis- 2 posidist wel thi puple, to whiche thou 3auest coueitise of her delityng a new sauour, makynge redi mete to hem a curlew§. That sotheli thei coueitynge mete, 3 weren turned awei, 3he, fro nedeful coueityng, for tho thingis that weren schewid, and sent to hem; but these men‖ maad pore in schort tyme, tastiden newe mete. For sotheli it bihofte perischyng to come 4 on hem with outen excusyng¶, vsynge tirauntri; but to schewe oneli to[a] these *Ebries*, hou her enemyes weren destried. Forsothe whanne the feers ire of beestis 5 cam on hem, thei weren destried bi the bityngis of weiward serpentis. But, *Lord*, 6 thin ire dwellide not with outen ende; but thei weren troblid in schort time to amendyng, and hadden a signe of helthe, to remembryng** of the comaundement of thi lawe. For he that was conuertid, was 7 heelid not bi that that he si3, but bi thee, sauyour of alle men. Forsothe in this 8 thou schewidist to oure enemyes, that thou

* *dryue awei the heriyng, etc.;* and 3aue it to vnresonable beestis. *his blessing;* that is, the 3ifte of his grace. *Lire here.* c.

† *these thingis;* that is, the forseid idolatries. *thei;* that is, Egipcians, idolatrouris. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *For which turmentis;* that is, in the stide of turmentis doon to Egipcians. *coueytise of her delityng;* that is, delitable men coueitid of hem, in xj. c°. of Numery. *thei coueitinge mete;* that is, Egipcians, coueytinge mete to her nursching. *turned awey fro nedeful coueiting;* that is, of nedeful mete, hauynge hidousnesse to ete metis defoulid and venemyd. *sent to hem;* that is, for paddokis and venemouseflies, defoulinge and venemynge the metis of Egipcians. *Lire here.* c.

§ *a curlew;* that is, a multitude of curlewis. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *these men;* that is, Ebreys. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *excusing;* that is, with outen remedy. *on hem;* that is, Ebreis, bitun of serpentis, in xxj. c°. of Numery. *Lire here.* c.

** *to remembryng;* that is, that thei smytun and heelid, schulden be myndeful of thyn heestis, and do tho. *Lire here.* c.

[l] Om. *A.* [m] the whyche *c pr. m.* [n] forsothe to *c.* [nn] bites *c pr. m.* [o] the *AGH.* [p] alle thingis *E pr. m.*

[z] the whiche *1.* [a] Om. *A pr. m. c.*

to oure enemys, for thou art, that de-
9 lyuerest fro alle euel. Hem forsothe the
bityngis of fleȝes and of locustis slowen,
and ther is not founden helthe to the
soule of hem; for wrthi thei weren of
10 suche thingus to ben destroȝed. Thi
sonus forsothe, nouther the teth of dra-
gounes, ne of venymed thingus ouer-
camen; forsothe thi mercy comende to,
11 helede them. In the mynde forsothe of
thi wrdis thei weren distroȝid, and swiftli
thei weren saued; lest in to heeȝ for-
ȝeting fallende, thei myȝten not vse thin
12 helpe. Forsothe neither erbe, ne plastre
helde[q] them; but thi wrd, Lord, that
13 heleth alle thingus. Thou art, Lord,
that of lif and deth hast power; and
bringest doun to the ȝatis of deth, and
14 aȝeen bringest. A man forsothe[r] sleth
bi malice forsothe[s] his soule; and whan
the spirit goth out, he shal not turne
aȝeen, ne the soule, that is resceyued,
15 shal aȝeen clepen; but thyn hond to
16 fleen is[t] vnpossible. Vnpitouse men for-
sothe, denyynge[u] to han knowen thee, bi
the strengthe of thin arm ben scourgid;
with newe watris, and hailis, and reynes,
they suffreden persecucioun, and bi fijr
17 ben wastid. That forsothe was mer-
ueylous, in water, that alle thingis
quencheth, more the fir myȝte; the
world forsothe is veniere of riȝtwis men.
18 Forsothe sum tyme the fyr was tamed,
that the bestes, that weren sent to vn-
pitous men, weren not brent; but that
thei seende shulden witen, for bi the
dom of God thei suffren[v] persecucioun.
19 And sum tyme in water, aboue vertue,
fyr brende out on either side, that the
wicke nacioun of the lond it shulde de-
20 stroȝen. For the whiche with the mete
of aungelis thou nurshedist thi puple,
and thou ȝeue to them bred mad redi

it art, that delyuerist fro al yuel. For-
sothe the bityngis of locustis and of flies
killiden hem*, and heelthe of her lijf was
not foundun; for thei weren worthi to be
destried of siche thingis. But nether the
teeth of dragouns, nethir of venemouse
beestis ouercamen thi children; for whi
thi merci cam, and heelide hem. For thei
weren turmentid in mynde† of thi wordis,
and thei weren heelid swiftli; lest thei
fallynge in to deep forȝetyng *of God*,
miȝten not vse thin help. For nethir eerbe,
nethir plastere heelide hem; but, Lord,
thi word, that heelith alle thingis. Lord,
thou art, that hast power of lijf and of
deth; and ledist forth to the ȝatis of deth‡,
and ledist aȝen. But sotheli a man sleeth
his soule bi malice; and whanne the spirit
is goen out, it schal not turne aȝen,
nether *the bodi* schal aȝen clepe the soule,
which is resseyued; but it is vnpossible[b]
to ascape thin hond. Forwhi wickid
men, denying to knowe thee, weren tur-
mentid bi strengthe[c] of thin arm; thei
suffriden persecusioun bi newe watris, and
hailis, and reines, and weren wastid bi
fier. For whi that was wondurful, the
fier hadde more miȝt in the watir, that
quenchith alle thingis; for whi the world
was veniereȝ of iust men. For whi sum
tyme the fier was mylde, lest the beestis
schulden be brent, that weren sent to
wickid men‖; but that thei seynge¶
schulden wite, that thei suffren persecu-
cioun bi the doom of God. And sum
tyme *the fier* brente an hiȝ on ech side
in the water, aboue the vertu of fier, to
destrie the wickid nacioun of the lond.
For whiche thingis** thou nurischidist
thi puple with mete of aungels, and thou
ȝauest fro heuene breed maad redi to hem,
with out trauel; hauynge al delityng in
it silf, and the swetnesse of al sauour.

* *killiden hem*; that is, Egipcians. *Lire here.* c.
† *in mynde*; that is, that they schulden be myndeful of thyn heestis. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *ȝatis of deth*; that is, of bodili deth; but he ledith not to the ȝatis of goostly deth, for he is not autour of synne, but man, bi defaute of his fre wille, is autour of synne.
sleeth his soule bi malice; of dedly synne; the soule is vndedly bi deth of kynde.
gon out; of the bodi. *it schal not turne aȝen*; bi weye of kynde.
resseyued; that is, departid fro the bodi.
impossible to ascape thyn hond; for whi the soulis of iust men ben resseyued in the hond of Goddis mersi, but the soulis of synneris ben resseyued in the hond of his riȝtfulnesse, ether iust punysching. *Lire here.* c.
§ *the world was veniere, etc.*; that is, creature of the world.
of iust men; that is, of Ebreys turmentid of Egipcians vniustly. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *wickid men*; that is, Egipcians. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *thei seynge*; that beestis noyful to hem weren not brent, and that beestis profitable to hem, as weren oxis and werk beestis, weren wastid with the same fier.
of God; to whom the creature obeyeth at his wille. *with mete of aungels*; that is, that cam doun bi the seruyce of aungels, that eten not bodily mete. *hauynge al deliting*; for it saueride to goode men, as eche man wolde. *thi catel*; that is, the richessis of thi goodnesse. *Lire here.* c.
** *For whiche thingis*; that is, for the forseid turmentis of Egipcians. *Lire here.* c.

[q] helide *AGH*. [r] Om. *G sec. m*. [s] Om. *A*. [t] it is *A*. [u] demynge *AGH*. [v] suffreden *CE pr. m*.

[b] impossible *I*. [c] the strengthe *I*.

fro heuene, with oute trauaile; hauende alle deliting in itself, and swetnesse of
21 alle sauour. Forsothe thi substaunce, and thi swetnesse, that in to sones thou hast, thou shewedist; and deseruende to the wil of echone, to what eche wolde,
22 it was conuertid. Sno3 forsothe and ijs suffreden the strengthe of fyr, and floweden not; that thei shulden witen, for brennende fyr, leiting in hail and reyn, destro3ede the frutes of the enemys.
23 That forsothe eft, that the ri3twis man shulde ben nurshid, the fyr also for3at
24 his vertue. Forsothe the creature to thee makere deseruende, brenneth out in to torment a3en vnri3twis men, and softere[w] is mad to weel don, for them
25 that trosten in thee. For that and thanne thi graces deserueden in to alle thingus, transfigured to the vertue of alle, at the wil of them, that of thee ben de-
26 sired; that thi sones, whom thou loouedyst, Lord, shulden wite, for not the frut of birthe fedde men, but thi wrd
27 kepte them, that in thee leeueden. That forsothe that of fijr my3te not ben destro3ed, anoon of a litil bem of sunne
28 chaufid, flowede; that it were knowen to alle, for it byhoueth to comen beforn the sunne to thi[x] blessing, and at the
29 springing of li3t to honoure thee. Forsothe the hope of the vnkinde as cold ijs shal flowen, and dispershen as watir ouer voide.

CAP. XVII.

1 Forsothe grete ben thi domes, Lord, and vntellable[y] thi wrdis; for these the
2 vndisciplyned soulis erreden. Whil forsothe wicke men han ful preued, to moun lordshipen to the holy nacioun, in bondis of dercnesses, and of long ny3t gyued, enclosid vnder rooues, fugitif to perpetuel
3 prouydence, pleseden. And whil thei wenen them to lurken in derk synnes, bi the derc veil of for3eting thei ben sca-

For thou schewidist thi catel, and thi 21
swetnesse, which thou hast, to sones; and *the breed* seruynge to the wille of eche man*, was turned to that, that ech man wolde. Forsothe snow and iys suffriden 22
the mi3t of fier, and meltiden not; that thei schulden wite, that fier brennynge, in hail and reyn leytynge, destryede the fruytis of enemyes. Sotheli eft this *was* 23
wondirful, also fier for3at his vertu†, that iust men schulden be nurschid. For whi 24
the creature seruynge to thee the makere, wexith whijt in to turment a3ens vniust men, and is maad li3tere to do wel, for hem that tristen in thee. For this thing 25
and alle thingis transfigurid‡ thanne[dd] seruyden to thi grace, nurischere of alle thingis, to the wille of hem, that ben desirid of thee; that, Lord, thi sones 26
schulden wite, whiche thou louedist, that not the fruytis of birthe§ feeden men, but thi word kepeth hem, that bileuen in thee. For whi that that mi3te not‖ be distried 27
of fier, meltide anoon *as it was* maad hoot of a litil beem of the sunne; that it were 28
knowun to alle men, that it bihoueth to come bifore the sunne to thi blessing, and to worschipe thee at the risyng of the li3t[e]. Forsothe the hope of an vnkynde 29
man schal melte awei as iys of wyntir, and[f] schal perische as superflu watir.

* *to the wille of ech man;* bynge of the noumbre of goode men, for it was vnsauery mete to wickid men. *Lire here.* c.

† *fier for3at his vertu;* in the chymeney of thre children, in iij. c°. of Danyel, and fier hurtide not the beestis of Ebreys, in the lond of Gessen. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *transfigurid;* that is, chaungid fro the properte of her kynde. *Lire here.* c.

§ *fruytis of birthe;* that is, not onely fruytis comynge forth of erthe. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *that that mi3te not, etc.;* that is, manna that was hardid at the fire, and meltide at the heete of the sunne.

thi blessyng; that is, to gadere manna. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe, Lord, thi domes ben greet, 1
and thi wordis¶ moun not be fulli teld out; vnlerned soulis erriden for these. For the while wickid men holden for stid- 2
fast, that thei moun be lordis of hooli nacioun, thei weren feterid with boondis of derknessis, and of long ni3t, and weren closid vndur rooues; and thei fugityues weren suget[g] to euerlastinge puruyaunce. And the while thei gessen hem to be hid 3

¶ *thi wordis;* that is, dedis maad bi thi word.

vnlerned soulis; that is, men not lonynge truthe. *Lire here.* c.

[w] li3tere E *pr. m.* [x] the A. [y] vnwlatable A.

[dd] thanne, *that is, chaungid fro the properte of her kynde* v. [e] li3t, *that is, sunne* v. [f] and it 1. [g] sugetis A *sec. m.*

tered, dredende grisfulli, and with ful
4 myche wndring disturbid. Ne forsothe
the den that heeld[z] hem, with oute drede
kepte; for descendende soun disturbide[a]
them, and dreri persones aperende to
5 them, ȝeuen inward[b] fere to them. And
no strengthe forsothe of the[bb] fijr myȝte
to them ȝyuen liȝt, ne the cleer flaumes
of sterres[c] myȝten liȝten that grisful nyȝt.
6 Forsothe ther aperede to them sodeyn
fyr, ful of drede[cc]; and smyten with the
drede of that face, that was not seen,
thei eymeden werse to ben, that weren
7 seen. And of deuyning craft the scornes
weren leid to, and the glorie of wisdam
8 correccioun with strif. Thei forsothe,
that bihiȝten dredes and perturbaciouns
them to putten out fro the languyssheude
soule, these with scorn ful, of drede lan-
9 guyssheden. For and if no thing hem
of the wndris disturbide, bi passing of
bestis, and hissing of edderes stirid, fer-
ful thei persheden[d]; and the eir, that bi
no resoun a man myȝte flee, denyende
themself seeȝen; ofte forsothe they be-
forn ocupien werst thingis, the concience
10 vndernemende. Whan forsothe ther is
ferful shreudenesse, it is ȝouen in to the
condepnacioun of alle thingus; euermor
presumeth cruel thingis a conscience dis-
11 turbid. No thing forsothe is drede[e], but
helpe of presumpcioun, betraȝyng[f] of
12 the helpis of thoȝt. And whil fro with-
inne lasse is the abiding, the more it
weneth the power of his cause, of the
13 whiche torment it ȝyueth. Thei for-
sothe, that verreli the vnmyȝti nyȝt, and
slepende the same slep, ouercomende from
14 the lowest, and fro the heȝest, otherwhile
thei weren stirid hider and thider, bi
the drede of the wndris, otherwhile the
lyues faileden bi ouerleding; forsothe to

in derk synnes, thei weren scaterid bi
derk hidyng of forȝetyng, dredynge hid-
ousli, and disturblid with ful greet won-
dryng. For the denne that withhelde hem, 4
kepte not with out drede; for whi sown
comynge doun disturblide hem, and soreu-
ful persoones apperynge to hem, ȝauen
drede to hem. And sotheli no myȝt of 5
fier myȝte ȝyue liȝt to hem, and the cleer
flawmes of sterris myȝten not liȝtne that
hidouse nyȝt. Sotheli sodeyn fier* ful of 6
drede apperide to hem; and thei weren
smytun with the drede of that face, that
was not seyn, and gessiden tho thingis to
be worse, that weren seyn. And scornes† 7
of whitche craft weren leid to, and the
glorie of wisdom *was* chastisyng with
dispisyng. For thei, that bihiȝten hem 8
silf to putte awei dredis and disturb-
lyngis fro a sijk soule, weren ful with
scorn, and weren sijk for drede. For whi 9
thouȝ no thing of the wondris aȝens kynde
disturblide hem, thei weren mouyd bi
the passyng of beestis, and bi the hiss-
yng of eddris, and[h] trembliden, and pe-
rischiden; and denyeden, that thei sien the
eyr, which a man myȝte not ascape bi
ony resoun; for whi worste thingis bifore
ocupien ofte, while the conscience repreu-
eth. For sithen wickidnesse is dreedful‡, 10
it is ȝouun in to condempnacioun of alle
men; for whi a conscience disturblid pre-
sumeth§ euere wickid thingis. For whi 11
drede is no thing, no[i] but help of pre-
sumpcioun, and schewyng of thouȝt of
helpis. And the while lesse abydyng is 12
fro with ynne, it gessith gretter power
of that cause, of which it ȝyueth turment.
Forsothe thei, that camen in to a myȝti niȝt‖, 13
and comynge aboue fro loweste thingis,
and fro hiȝeste thingis, thei slepynge the
same sleep, weren hurlid sum tyme bi 14

* *sudeyn fier*; that is, apperyng at a moment, not to coumfort of hem, but more to discoumfort. c.

† *And scornes*; that is, scorn of the wicchis of Farao, neiȝede to the forseid yuels. *and the glorie of wisdom, etc.*; that is, wisdom, of which the wicchis hadden glorie, was cbastisid with dispit, for they weren smytun with othere men, so that they myȝten not helpe hem silf, nether othere men. *of wondris aȝenus kynde*; for thei weren customable to siche wondris. *passing of beestis, etc.*; for whi drede makith to forme ymage of ferdful thingis bi a litil noyse, as he that dredith myche, bileueth that enemyes comen, bi the sowne of leeuys, ether ony sich thing. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *wickidnesse is dredeful*; for it makith men dredeful. *Lire here.* c.

§ *presumeth*; that is, bi forgessing grete yuels to comynge on it silf. *of presumpcioun*; that is, encressing of gessing of peyne neiȝinge. *abidyng*; that is, lesse hope of help is in the soule of him that dredith. *grettere*; for he bileueth, that more yuels schulen come. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *in to a miȝti nyȝt*; that is, in to thicke derknessis, that ben seid a myȝty nyȝt bi long duryng, that is, of thre dayes, and bi thicknesse, for which thei myȝten not stire hem silf fro her place. *fro loweste*; that is, fro erthe and water, fro whiche stieden smokis, makinge greet the eir. *fro hiȝeste*; that is, fro thickenesse of cloudis, lettinge the liȝtnyng of the eir. *slepynge*; Egipcians, that slepten sum deel in tho thre dayes, suffriden anoon ferdful dremys, in so myche that summe of hem dieden. *bi leding ouer*; that is, bi departing of the soule fro the body. *Lire here.* c.

[z] hilyde *A.* [a] disturblid *G.* [b] inwardli *A.* [bb] Om. c *pr. m.* [c] the sterres *A.* [cc] dreden *c.*
[d] perishen *AGH.* [e] dredeful *A.* [f] betraiȝingis *AC.*

[h] and thei 1. [i] Om. 1.

them sodeyn and vnhopid drede ouer-
15 cam. Theraftir if any of hem hadde
falle doun, he was kept in prisoun, with
16 oute iren, reclosid; if forsothe a cherl
who were, or a shepperde, or a werch-
ere of feeldis, were beforn ocupied,
vnscapable, '*or that myȝt not be fled*[g],
17 nede he suffrede. With oon forsothe
cheyne of dercnesses alle thei weren
bounde togidere; or[h] puffende wind, or
sweet soun of briddes among thicke[i]
braunchis of tres, or[k] strengthe of ful
18 myche rennende doun water, or strong
soun of stones fallid doun, or the vnseen
cours of pleiende bestes, or the stronge
vois of loowende bestes, or the aȝeen
sounende rebounding of soun fro[l] the
heȝest hillis, maden them failende for
19 drede. Forsothe al the roundnesse of
erthis was liȝtid with cler liȝt, and con-
20 tened in werkis not lettid. Forsothe
only to them was ouerset a greuous nyȝt,
ymage of dercnesses, that was to come
'on to[m] them; thanne thei to themself
weren mor greuous than the dercnessis.

drede of wondris aȝens kynde, sum tyme
the soulis failiden bi ledyng ouer; for
why sudeyn drede and vnhopid, cam on
hem. Afterward if ony of hem hadde fel 15
doun, he was kept closid in prisoun, with
out yrun; for if ony cheerl* was, ethir 16
scheepherd, ethir a[k] werk man of feeldis,
and was bifore ocupied, he suffride nede
that miȝte not be ascapid. For whi alle 17
men weren boundun togidere bi o chayne
of derknessis; ether a wynd hissynge,
ether swete sown of briddis bitwixe the
thicke bowis of trees, ethir the feersnesse
of watir rennynge doun greetli, ethir a 18
strong soun of stoonys cast doun, ethir
the rennyng vnseyn of beestis pleiynge,
ethir the strong vois of beestis lowynge,
ethir ecco† sownynge aȝen fro hiȝeste
hillis, maden hem failynge for drede.
Forsothe al the world‡ was liȝtned with 19
cleer liȝt, and was[l] not[m] withholdun in
werkis lettid. But a greuouse niȝt, the 20
ymage of derknessis, that was to comyng
on hem, was set on hem aloone; therfor
thei weren greuousere to hem silf than the
derknessis.

* *ony cheerl;* where euere ony man was ocupied in feeld, ether in hows, whanne the derknessis camen on hem, he dwellide there thre dayes. *Lire here.* c.

† *ether ecco;* that is, a soun foldid aȝen. *Lire here.* c. that is, a vois reboundynge aȝen. v. that is, a soun sownyng aȝen. x.

‡ *al the world, etc.;* out of the place of Egipcians.

liȝtned; in so myche, that no man was lettid fro hise werkis.

ymage, etc.; for it fyguride the derknessis of helle, in to which thei disserueden to go, for her synnes. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XVIII.

1 To thi seyntes forsothe was most liȝt,
and the vois forsothe of these the enemys
herden, but the figure thei seȝen not;
and[n] for not and thei bi the same thingus
hadden suffrid, thei magnefieden thee.
2 And for biforn hurt thei weren, for thei
weren not hurt, graces thei diden to
thee; and that ther were difference,
3 thee, God, thei askeden. For the whiche
thei hadden to the vnknowe lif ledere, a
brennende piler of fyr; and thou ȝeue
the sunne, withoute hurting of good her-
4 berewe. Wrthi forsothe thei[o] to[p] lacken
liȝt, and to[p] suffrin prisoun of dercnesses,
that enclosid kepten thin holi sones; bi
whom the vncorupt liȝt of lawe bigan to
5 ben ȝouen to the world. Whan thei

CAP. XVIII.

But ful greet liȝt was[n] to thin hooli 1
seruauntis, and sotheli enemyes herden
the vois§ of hem, but thei sien not the
figure, *ethir schap;* and for also thei[o]
suffriden not bi the same thingis, thei
magnefieden thee. And for thei weren 2
hirt bifore‖, thei diden thankyngis to thee,
for thei weren not hirt; and that dif-
ference schulde be *bitwixe hem and Egip-
cians*, thei axiden thee, God. For which 3
thing thei¶ hadden a brennynge piler of
fier, the ledere of vnknowun weie; and
thou ȝauest the sunne, with out hirtyng of
good herbore. Forsothe thei *weren* wor- 4
thi to wante liȝt, and to suffre the prisoun
of derknessis, whiche helden thi sones
enclosid**; bi whiche *sones* the vncorrupt

§ *the vois;* that is, of Ebreys. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *hirt bifor;* that is, of Egipcians, bi harde tranelis, in i. c°. of Exodi.

not hirt; in x. veniaunces, as Egipcians weren. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *thei;* that is, Egipcians. *Lire here.* c.

** *enclosid;* and suffriden not hem go out of Egipt, to make sacrifice to the Lord. *Lire here.* c.

[g] Om. *c et* E *pr. m.* [h] outher *AEGH.* [i] thoo E *pr. m.* [k] a *A.* bi E *pr. m.* [l] of *A.* [m] vnto *AG.* [n] Om. *A.* [o] thei ben *A.* [p] Om. E *sec. m.*

[k] Om. 1. [l] it was 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] ther was 1. [o] thei, *that is, Ebreis* v.

thoȝten to slen the fauntis of riȝtwis men; and oon sone leid out, and deliuered, and in to the ouerleding of them, thou tooke awei the multitude of sones, and togidere them thou spildist in strong
6 water. That forsothe nyȝt is knowen biforn of[q] oure fadris, that verreli witende bi what othis thei leeueden, thei
7 shulden ben mor stedefast. Forsothe ther is taken of thi puple helthe, forsothe of riȝtwis men; of vnriȝtwis men
8 forsothe destroȝing. Forsothe as thou hurtedest oure aduersaries, so and vs
9 sterende, thou magnefiedist. Hidendely forsothe the riȝtwis childer of goode men sacrifieden, and the lawe of ryȝtwisnesse thei disposeden to[r] acord; lic maner riȝtwis men goodes and eueles to resceyuen, noble preisingus to the fader of[s] alle
10 singende. Forsothe the vncouenable vois of enemyes sounede, and wepful weiling
11 of bewepte ȝunge childer was herd. Lic peyne forsothe the seruaunt with the lord is tormentid; and a man of the puple to the king lic thyngis suffrede.
12 Thanne lic maner alle with o name of deth hadden vnnoumbrable deade men, ne the quyke forsothe suffiseden to birien; for o moment the nacioun of hem, that
13 was mor cler, is distroȝed. Of alle forsothe they not leeuende for the benefetes, thanne whan first was the deth of the first goten, thei bihiȝten hemself the
14 puple of God to ben. Whan forsothe quyete silence contenede alle thingus, and the nyȝt in his cours hadde the mene
15 weie, thin almyȝti wrd, Lord, goende out fro heuene, fro the kingus setes cam;
16 an hard ouercomere it is, in to the myddel lond of deth; leep forth a sharp swerd berende in to thi licned empire; and stondende fulfilde alle thingus with deth,

lijt of lawe bigan to be ȝouun to the world. Whanne thei thouȝten to sle the 5
ȝonge children of iust men; and whanne o sone was put forth, and delyuered, thou tokist* awei the multitude of sones[p]†, for the ledyng ouer of hem[q], and thou lostist hem togidere in strong watir. For- 6
sothe thilke nyȝt was knowun bifore of oure fadris, that thei witynge verili to whiche othis thei bileuyden, schulden be more paciente. Forsothe helthe of iust 7
men was resseyued verili of thi puple, and also[r] distriyng of vniust men. For as 8
thou hirtidist[s] oure aduersaries, so thou excitidist also vs, and magnefiedist vs. For whi iust children of goode men‡ 9
maden sacrifice priueli, and disposiden the lawe of riȝtfulnesse in to acordyng; thei *disposiden* iust men to resseyue goodis and yuels in lijk maner, and sungen heriyngis to the fadir of alle men. But vnsemeli vois of enemyes 10
sownede, and wepeful weilyng of biweperis of ȝonge children was herd. For- 11
sothe the seruaunt was turmentid bi lijk peyne with the lord; and a man of the puple suffride thingis lijk the kyng. Therfor in lijk maner alle men bi o name 12
of deth hadden deed men vnnoumbrable, for nether quyke men suffiseden to birie; for whi the nacioun of hem, that was clerere *than othere*, was destried in o moment. Forsothe of alle *Egipcians* men 13
not bileuynge§ for benefices, bihiȝten hem thanne to be Goddis puple, whanne the distriyng of the firste gendryd thingis was first. Forsothe whanne alle thingis helden 14
restful silence, and the nyȝt hadde the myddil weie in his cours, Lord, thi word 15
almyȝti‖ comynge swiftli fro heuene, cam fro the kyngis seetis; a scharp swerd ber- 16
ynge thi comaundement not feyned, cam

* *tokist;* fro present liyf. *Lire here.* c.
† *of sones;* that is, of the firste gendride of Egipt. *leding ouer;* that is, in the leding of Ebreys out of Egipt. *lostist hem;* that is, Egipcians, fadris of the children slayn. *whiche othis;* that is, to Goddis affermyngis maad to hem and to her fadris. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *iust children of goode men, etc.;* that is, Ebreys, the sones of patriarkis. *disposiden, etc.;* that is, resseyueden acordingly. *the lawe of riȝtfulnesse;* ȝouun in the hil of Synay. *to resseyue goodis and yuels;* that is, disposide to resseyue paciently, for the loue of God, prosperites and aduersites sent, and to be sent, bi Goddis wille. *heriyngis;* in prosperites and aduersites. *to the fadir of alle;* that is, to God. *weilyng of biweperis;* that is, which wepten for the sleyng of ȝonge children. *Lire here.* c.
§ *men not bileuyng;* to God and to Moyses. *for benefices;* ȝouun in the doing awei of veniaunces; for whanne the veniaunces weren doon awey, they turneden aȝen to her hardnesse in synne. *bihiȝten hem;* ether Egipcians that is, knoulechen Moises and Ebreys. *to be the puple of God;* for thanne thei leeten hem go, as the seruauntis of God; *bihiȝten hem silf to be Goddis puple;* bi this, that thei obeyeden to Goddis heeste, of the sendynge out of Ebreys. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *Lord, thi word almyȝti;* that is, thi comaundement of the sleyng of the first gendrid thingis. *swerd beringe;* that is, fillinge. *Lire here.* c.

. [q] Om. *A.* [r] into *AGH.* [s] Om. *A.*

[p] sones, *the firste gendrid* v. [q] hem, *that is, Ebreis out of Egipt* v. [r] but c *et cetcri.* [s] hurtist s.

and vnto heuene ateynede, stondende in
17 the erthe. Thanne anoon the si3te of
euele sweuenes disturbide them, and
18 dredes oncamen vnhopid. And an other
elleswher cast forth half on lyue, for
what[t] cause of deth he diede, he shewede.
19 Forsothe the viseouns that disturbeden
hem, these thingus biforn warneden, that
thei shulden not pershen vnkunnynge,
20 whi thei suffreden eueles. Thanne for-
sothe touchede and ri3twismen the tempt-
acioun of deth, and ther is mad of the
multitude a stiring in wildernesse; but
21 not longe abod stille thi wrathe. A man
forsothe goende withoute blame to pre3en
for puples, bringende forth of hys seruyse
the sheeld an[u] orisoun, and bi encens
pre3ing aleggyng, withstod to the wrathe,
and ende putte to the nede, shewende for
22 thi seruaunt he is. Forsothe he ouer-
cam cumpanys, not in vertue of body, ne
in[v] armure of power; but in wrd hym
that ouertrauailede hym, he vndircaste[w],
remembrende the othis of fadris, and tes-
23 tament. Whan forsothe now hipyllmelum
thei hadden fallen dead, either vp on
other, he stod betwen, and kutte awei
the bure, and deuydede that[x] weie, that
24 to the men on lyue ladde. Forsothe in
the clothing of the preest coepe, that he
hadde, was al the roundnesse of erthis;
and the grete thingus of fadris weren
grauen in foure ordres of stones; and
thi grete doyng in the[xx] dyademe of hys
25 hed was writen. To these[y] forsothe 'he
3af stede[z], that distro3ede[zz], and these
thingus he ful out dredde; forsothe ther
was alone suffycyent temptyng of wrathe.

forth, ouercomere in to the myddil of the
lond of destriyng; and it stood, and fillide
alle thingis with deeth, and it stood in
erthe, and stretchide forth til to heuene.
Thanne anoon* the si3tis of yuel dremes 17
disturbliden hem, and dredis not hopid
camen aboue. And another man cast forth 18
half quyk in an other place, schewide for
what cause of deth he diede. For whi 19
si3tis that disturbliden hem, bifore warn-
eden these thingis, that thei schulden
perische not vnwityngli, why thei suf-
friden yuels. Forsothe temptacioun of 20
deth† touchide thanne also iust men, and
mouyng togidere of multitude was maad
in desert; but thin ire dwellide not longe.
For a man without pleynt hastide to 21
biseche for puplis, and he brou3te forth
preier the scheld of his seruyce, and he
aleggide preier bi encence, and a3en stood
ire; and he settide an ende to the nede‡,
and schewide that he was thi seruaunt.
Forsothe he ouercam cumpenyes, not bi 22
vertu of bodi, nether bi armure of power;
but he remembride the othis, and the tes-
tament of fadris, and bi word§ he made
hym suget, that trauelide hym silf. For 23
whanne deed men fellen doun bi heepis,
ech on other, he stood bitwixe '*deed men
and lyuynge*[t], and kittide[tt] awei the feers-
nesse of *brennyng*, and departide that
weie, that ledde to quyke men. For whi 24
al the world was‖ in the cloth lastynge to
the heelis, which he hadde; and the
grete thingis of fadris weren grauun in
foure ordris of stoonys; and, *Lord*, thi
magnyficence[u] was writun in the dia-
deme of his heed. Forsothe he that dis- 25
triede, 3af stide to these thingis, and dredde
these thingis; for whi the temptacioun
aloone was sufficient to ire¶.

* *Thanne anoon*; that is, next bifore. *yuele dremes*; to bifor figure the forseid sleing of the firste gendrid children. *Lire here.* c.

† *temptacioun of deth*; that is, punyschid bi deth.

ond; is set here for that is.

mouyng togidere of dissencioun, reisid bi Choree and hise felowis.

a man without playnt; that is, Aaron lyuynge feithfuli anentis God, and iustly anentis the nei3bore. *for the puplis*; diynge.

a3en stood ire; in plesinge God bi his preyer.

ouercam cumpenyes; that is, witnessis of disturblinge the puple. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *to the nede*; that is, to deth. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and bi word*; of dyuout preyer.

him that trauelide him silf; that is, the brennyng brennynge the puple, of whos brennyng Aaron was trauelid. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *the world was*; bi signefiyng ether figure.

grete thingis of fadris; that is, the names of xij. lynagis.

magneficence; that is, thyn hi3 name tetragramaton. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *was sufficient to ire*; that is, temptacioun of dissencionn mouyd, was sufficient cause of Goddis veniaunce a3enus al the puple; nobut the bischop hadde plesid. *Lire here.* c.

[t] the what E *pr. m.* [u] of an C *pr. m.* H. [v] Om. C. [w] ouercaste C. [x] it that E *pr. m.* [xx] Om. G. [y] this E *pr. m.* [z] wente awei E *pr. m.* [zz] distro3eden C.

[t] *the deede and the quyke* 1. [tt] kitte 1. [u] magnyficence, *that is, thin hi3 name tetragramaton* V.

CAP. XIX.

1 To the vnpitouse forsothe and to the laste withoute mercy wrathe cam vpon; forsothe he knew biforn and the thingis
2 to comen of hem. For whan thei weren turned, and hadden suffrid, that thei shulden lede them, and with gret bisynesse thei hadden sent them[a] beforn, ther folewede forsothe them the deede of pe-
3 naunce. ȝit forsothe among the hondys hauende weiling, and weping at the monumentes of the deade, an other thynking of vnkunnyng thei[aa] token to them; and whom preȝende thei hadden throwen awei, them as fugitifes thei pursueden.
4 Forsothe ther ladde them to that ende wrthi necessite, and of these thingis that hadden fallen, the mynde thei losten, that that lackeden of tormentis, punshyng
5 shulde fulfillen, and thi puple forsothe merueylously shulde passe; thei forsothe
6 newe deth shulden fynde. Eche creature forsothe to his kinde fro the bigynnyng was aȝeen figured, deseruend to thin hestes, that thi childer shulden be kept
7 vnhurt. For a cloude shadewede the tentes of hem, and in the water that was biforn, the erthe aperede drie; and in the rede se weie with oute lettyng, and a
8 buriounende feeld of ful gret depthe; bi the whiche alle nacioun passede, that was couered with thin hond; seende forsothe
9 thi merueiles and wndris. As hors forsothe thei gnowen mete, and as lombis thei ful out ioȝeden, magnefiende thee,
10 Lord, for thou delyueredest hem. Forsothe myndeful they weren ȝit[b] of tho thingus, that were don in the comeling wonyng of hem; as for the nacioun of bestes, the erthe broȝte out fleeȝes, and for the[bb] fisshes, the flod bolkede[c] out mul-
11 titude[cc] of frogges. At the laste forsothe

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe ire with out merci cam on 1
wickid men til[v] in to the laste*; forwhi
God bifore knew also the thingis to com-
ynge of hem. For whanne thei weren 2
turned, and hadden suffrid, that thei
schulden lede out hem†, and hadden bifor
sent hem with greet bysynesse, the dedis
of repentyng sueden hem. For thei hau- 3
ynge ȝit morenyng bitwixe the hondis,
and thei biwepynge at the sepulcris of
deed men, token to hem anothir thouȝt
of vnkunnyng‡; and thei pursueden tho
Ebreis, as fleeris awei, whiche thei preiynge hadden sent forth. For whi worthi 4
nede ledde hem to this ende, and thei
losten remembryng of these thingis, that
hadden bifeld[w], that punyschyng schulde
fille tho thingis, that failiden of tur-
mentis, and that sotheli thi puple schulde 5
passe wondurfuli; forsothe that thei
schulden fynde a newe deth. For whi 6
ech creature seruynge to thin heestis, was
refourmed§ to his kynde at the bigyn-
nyng, that thi children schulden be kept
vnhirt. For whi a cloude bischadewide 7
the castels of hem, and drie erthe apperide
in watir that was bifore; and a weie with
out letting *apperide* in the reed see, and
a feeld buriownynge fro ful greet depthe‖;
bi which *feeld* al the nacioun passide, that 8
was hilid with thin hond; forsothe thei
sien thi merueilis and wondris. For thei 9
as horsis deuouriden mete¶, and as lam-
bren thei maden ful out ioye, magnefiynge
thee, Lord, that delyueredist hem. For 10
thei weren myndeful ȝit of tho thingis,
that weren don in the dwellyng of hem
among Egipcians; hou the lond brouȝte
forth flies, for the nacioun of beestis, and
the flood brouȝte forth multitude of pad-
dokis, for fischis. Forsothe at the last 11

* *to the laste*; that is, til to the drenching of hem. *Lire here.* c.

† *lede out hem*; that is, Ebreys that Egipcians wolden sende the sones of Israel out of Egipt.

repenting, etc.; that is, Egipcians repentide of the sending out of the puple of Israel. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *vnkunnyng*; that is, of leding aȝen of Ebreys.

worthi nede; that is, deth, that schulde be ȝouun to hem iustly in the reed see. *Lire here.* c.

§ *was refourmed*; that is, to obeye to God, of whom ech creature is maad. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *greet depthe*; that is, the botme of the see was dried, at the maner of a feeld buriownynge. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *deuouriden mete*; that is, token the armuris of Egipcians, whiche thei sien deed on the brinke of the see. *Lire here.* c.

[a] Om. c *pr. m.* [aa] the *Ac.* [b] Om. c *pr. m.* [bb] Om. c *pr. m.* [c] bowede *GH.* [cc] the multitude *A.*

[v] Om. A *sec. m.* [w] bifalle 1.

they seȝen a newe creature of briddes, whan, lad bi lust, thei askeden metes of
12 delicious eting. In the speche forsothe of the desir, steȝede vp to them fro the se a curlu; and trauailes to synneres camen vp on, not withoute tho euydences, that weren mad bi the fors of flodis. Riȝtwisly forsothe thei suffreden, aftir
13 their shreudenesses; forsothe in to abhominable hospitalite thei stoden in. Othere forsothe vnknowen comelingus resceyueden not; othere forsothe goode gestes
14 in to seruage token. And not onli these thingus, but an other forsothe respit of hem was, for maugre theires thei re-
15 sceyueden straungeres. Who forsothe with gladnesse resceyueden them, that hadden vsid the same enformyngus, with most cruel sorewes thei tormenteden.
16 Smyte forsothe thei ben with blindnesse, as thei in the[e] ȝates of the riȝtwise, with sodeyn dercnesses, whan thei ben couered; eche oon[ee] soȝte the passing out of his
17 dore. In to them self forsothe whil the elemens ben turned, as in an orgne of qualite the soun is chaungid, and alle kepen ther soun; wherfore of that ser-
18 teyn siȝte it may be eymed. Feeldi wilde thingus in to watri[f] ben turned; whateuere weren swymmende, in the erthe
19 passeden. Fyr in the watir hadde strengthe ouer his vertue; and water
20 forȝat[g] his quenchende kinde. Flaumes aȝeenward trauaileden not the flesh of the coruptible bestes goende togidere; ne dissoluede it, that liȝtli was dissolued as ijs, good mete. In alle thingus forsothe thou magnefiedist thi puple, Lord, and wrshepedist; and dispisedist not, in alle

thei sien a newe creature of briddis, whanne thei weren led bi coueitise, and axiden metis of feeste. For in the spek-
12 ynge to* of her desir, a[x] curlew stiede to hem fro the see; and diseesis camen on synneris, and not with out preuyngis of tho thingis, that weren don bifor bi the[y] feersnesse of floodis. For thei suffriden iustli, bi[z] her wickidnessis; for thei ordeyneden
13 more abhomynable vnospitalite. Sotheli summe resseyueden not vnknowun comelyngis; sotheli othere token good men herborid in to thraldom. And not oneli *thei*
14 *diden* these thingis, but sotheli also another biholding of hem was, that thei aȝens her wille† resseyueden straungeris. Forsothe thei that vsiden the same or-
15 dynaunces‡, turmentiden with cruelest sorewis hem, that resseyueden with gladnesse. Forsothe thei weren smytun with
16 blyndnesse, as thei in the ȝatis of the iust man, whanne thei weren hilid with sudeyne derknessis; ech man souȝte the passyng of his dore. Forsothe while ele-
17 mentis ben turned in to hem silf, as the sown of maner is chaungid in orgun, and alle thingis kepen her sown§; wherfor it mai be gessid of that certeyn siȝt. Beestis
18 of the feeld‖ weren turned in to beestis of watir; what euer weren swymmynge thingis¶, ȝeden in the lond. Fier in watir
19 hadde power aboue his vertu; and water forȝat the kynde quenchynge. Aȝenward
20 flawmes of corruptible beestis disesiden not the fleischis of *Ebreis* goynge togidere; nethir departiden that good mete, that was departid liȝtly as iys. Forsothe, Lord, thou magnefiedist thi puple in alle thingis, and onouridist; and dispisidist

* *in the speking to, etc.*; that is, at the axing of hem, bi her desir.
a curlu; that is, a greet multitude of curlewis. *Lire here.* c.
† *aȝenus her wille*; that is, with hardnesse of cheer and of wordis.
resseyueden straungeris; to herbore, as it bifallith sumtyme, that thei that ȝiuen almes, seyen so many dispisingis to the axeris, that thei sillen to dere to hem. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *thei that vsiden the same ordenaunces*; that is, Egipcians, that vsiden ordenaunces aȝenus the good of ospitalite.
that resseyueden with gladnesse; that is, Ebreys resseynynge straungeris gladly.
with blyndnesse; thre dayes in derknessis, that myȝten be gropid.
as they; that is, Sodomytis.
in the ȝatis of the iust man; that is, of Loth. *Lire here.* c.
§ *kepen her sown*; that is, bi the disposicioun of him that makith melodie, so the doyng of creature was chaungid, in the punyschyng of Egipcians, bi disposicioun of the creatour. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *beestis of the feeld*; that is, beestis dwellinge in feeldis, as oxis and werk beestis. *weren turned*; not bi substaunce, but bi goyng, that is, Ebreys with her beestis ȝeden thorou the depthe of the see, which is the dwelling of fischis. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *swymmynge thingis*; as it is opyn of paddokis, entringe in to the housis of Egipcians. *fier and water hadden power*; in brennyng strongly, *aboue his kyndly vertu. flawmes of corruptible beestis*; that is, of eddris and draguns, brethinge out fier. *disesiden not the fleischis*, of the sones of Israel. *goynge togidere*; bi desert, wher ynne was a serpent brennynge bi blast, in viij. c°. of Deutronome, that is, many siche serpentis weren there. *Lire here.* c.

[e] Om. E. [ee] Om. c *pr. m.* [f] watir CG. [g] forȝat of AEGH.

[x] the I. [y] Om. I. [z] aftir I.

tyme and in alle place stondende ny3 to them.

Here endith the book of Sapiens, and now bigynneth the prolog of Ecclesiasticus[h].

not, and helpidist hem in ech tyme and in ech place[a].

[h] From A. *Explicit* CEH. No final rubric in G.

[a] *Here endith the book of Wisdom, and here bigynneth the book of Ecclesiastici.* CFHSXa. *Here endith the book of Wysdom, and bigynneth a prolog on Ecclesiastici.* G. *Here endith the book of Wisdom, and bigynneth Ecclesiasticus.* HU. *Heere endith the book of Wisdom, and bigynnith the book of Ecclesiasticus.* INQ. *Here endith the booc of Sapiens or Wisdom; se now the prolog of the booc of Ecclesiastici.* K. *Here endith the book of Wisdom, and here bigynneth the book of Ecclesiastici, that tretith also of wisdom and prudence in many degrees of the world.* M. *Heere eendith Sapience, and bigynneth the prolog upon the book of Ecclesiastici.* R. *Here endith Sapiens, and bigyn[neth] the book of Ecclesiasticus.* V. No final rubric in AEPY.

ECCLESIASTICUS.

Heer gynneth[a] *the prologe in the booc of Ecclesiastici*[b].

[*Prologue to Ecclesiasticus.*]

Off manye and grete bi the lawe, and profetes, and othere, that foleweden hem, wisdam to vs is shewed. In the whiche it behoueth to preisen Irael, bi cause of doctrine and of[c] wisdam; for not onli hem spekende, nedful it is to be wis, but also straungeres to moun, and seiende and writende, to be mad most wis. Myn elde-fader Jhesus, aftir that hymself he 3af more to besynesse of lessoun of lawe, and of profetes, and of othere bokis, that to vs of oure fadris ben taken, and he wolde write sum what of these, that to wisdam and doctrine pertenen, that men desirende to lernen, and to be mad wise men, of hem more and more thei taken heed in inwit, and ben confermed to the lawful lif. Also I moneste[d] 3ou to comen with wel[e] willingnesse, and with mor bisy studi to do lessoun, and to han for3yuenesse in tho[f] thingus, in whiche wee ben seen folewende the ymage of wisdam, and to defauten[g] in the making togidere of wrdys. For Ebru wrdis failen[h], whan thei weren translatid to[i] an other tunge. Forsothe not oneli this, but and that lawe, and profetes, and othire thingis of bokes, han not a litil difference, whan betwen[k] hemself thei ben seid. For in the ei3te and threttithe[l] 3er, in the tymes of king

Wisdom is schewid to us of fele and greet bi the lawe, and prophetis, whiche folewide hem. In which thingis it bihoueth to preise Israel, bi cause of doctrine and wisdom; for not which it is necessarie thilke spekers to be wise, but also straungers mou3e, and reders and writers, be also imade best itau3te. My graunfadir Jhesus, bisiloker to diligence of redyng of the lawe, and prophetis, and of othir bokes, that beth of oure fadris itake to us, thanne wolde he write sum thing here of, which that perteynid to doctrine and wisdom, as desires to lerne and of hem to be made wijs, more and more in biholdyng in inwitt, and to be confermed to laweful lyf. Therfore I warne 3ou to come with goode wille with the more bisili stodie the lesson to make, and haue in hem for3euenesse, in which as semeth folwynge the ymage of wisdom, and lackide compassioun of wordis. For Ebrewe wordis lackide, whanne thei weren translatid to an alien tunge. Not oonli thei, but also the self lawe, and the prophetis, and othre thingis of bokis, haueth not a litil difference, whanne thei ben ispoken bitwixe hemself. For the ei3te and the thrittenthe 3eer of the tyme of Tolomeye Euergete king, aftir that he came in to Egipt, and I hadde there abide longe

[a] *bygynnith* H. [b] From EH. *Prologus* C. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [c] Om. c *pr. m.* [d] amoneste AEGHI. [e] Om. C. [f] thes AGHI. [g] faile I. [h] failiden I. [i] in to AGHI. [k] bitwixe I, [l] the threttithe E.

Ptholome Euergeet[m], aftir that I cam in to Egipt, and whan myche of tyme I hadde ben there, I fond there bokes laft, not of litil doctrine, ne to ben dispisid. And soo good and necessarie trowede and I myself to adden sum diligence and trauaile of[n] remenyng[o] this bok, and with myche waking I leide to[p] 'besynesse of[q] doctrine, in space of tyme to ȝyue this boc to tho thingus that leden to an ende, and to them that wiln the inwit bisiyn, and lernen, hou it behoueth to enformen maneres, that after the lawe of the Lord purposen lif[r] to leden.

Here endith the prolog, and now begynneth the book of Ecclesiasticus[s].

tyme, I fonde there bokes ilefte not of schrewid, neithir of dispiseable doctrine. So I thouȝte good and necessarie to putte therto diligence and labour to expowne these bokes, and with grete wakyng I brouȝte the doctrine, in the space of tyme to thilke thingis that ledeth to the eend to ȝeue this boke, to hem that wolen ȝeue her inwitt, and lerne hou it bihoueth to lerne vertues, the which purposide to lede her lyf aftir the Lordis lawe[a].

* *wisdom;* that is, Goddis Sone, that conteyneth ful hiȝli alle maneris of wisdom maad, is of the Fadir, and cometh forth of him, with out bigynnyng. *Lire here.* c.
† *was formyd;* that is, brouȝt forth bi euerlastinge generacioun. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *fro the world;* that is, fro without bigynnyng. *Lire here.* c.
§ *The welle of wisdom;* that is, wherof the werk of wisdom is spred forth as streemes. *in hiȝe thingis;* for it flowith to hooli aungels, and aftirward to othere creaturis. *the entring;* the entringis of wisdom to men ben seid reuelacioun therof. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *euerlastinge comaundementis;* in the hil of Synay God ȝaf comaundementis that ben seid euerlastinge, for tho ben weye to come to euerlastynge liyf.
the roote of wisdom schewid; that is, knowun perfitly, as if he seye, to no creature. *schewid and maad opyn;* that is, perfitly knowun, as if he seye, to no creature. *Lire here.* c.

Here begynnith the boke of Ecclesiastici[a].

CAP. I.

1 Alle wisdam of the Lord God is, and with hym was euermor, and is biforn
2 aungelis during. The grauel of the se, and the dropis of reyn, and the daȝes of the world, who distinctli hath[b] noumbrede? The heiȝte of heuene[c], and the brede of[d] erthe, and the depthe of the
3 se, who distinctli mesurede? The wisdam of God goende beforn alle thingus,
4 who enserchede? First of alle formed is wisdam, and the vnderstonding of pru-
5 dence, fro the during of aungelis. The welle of wisdam the wrd of God in heiȝtes; and the ingoyng of it euere
6 lastende maundemens. The roote of wisdam to whom is it shewyd? and the 'sutil
7 wittis[e] of it who kneȝ? The discyplyne of wisdam, to whom is it shewid, and

Here bigynneth the book of Ecclesiastici[b].

CAP. I.

Al wisdom* is of the Lord God, and 1
was euere with hym, and is bifore the world. Who noumbride the grauel of the 2
see, and the dropis of reyn, and the daies of the world? Who mesuride the hiȝnesse of heuene, and the breed of erthe, and the depthe of the see? Who enserch- 3
ide[c] the wisdom of God, that goith bifore alle thingis? Wisdom was formed† firste 4
of alle thingis, and the vndurstonding of prudence, fro the world[d]‡. The welle of 5
wisdom§ *is* the sone of God in hiȝ thingis; and the entryng of that *wisdom* is euerlastynge comaundementis‖. To whom was 6
the roote of wisdom schewid? and who knewe the sutilites therof? To whom 7
was the lore of wisdom shewid, and maad opyn? and who vndurstood the multi-

[m] eueri ȝeer I. [n] in A. [o] renewing I. [p] Om. I. [q] Om. E *sec. m.* [r] her lijf A. [s] From A. *Here endeth the prolog; se now the booc.* I. No final rubric in the other Mss. [a] From A. *Heer gynneth the booc.* E. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Om. C *pr. m.* [c] heuenes C *pr. m.* [d] of the C *pr. m.* [e] sutil wittynesses E *pr. m.* AGH. witnesses C *pr. m.*

[a] This prologue is taken from R. [b] From EGPY. *Ecclesasticus.* R. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [c] deth enserchide C *pr. m.* NU. hath enserchide A *sup. ras.* doth encerche EY. doth encerchede P. [d] world withouten ende V.

opened? and the multepliyng of the
8 'incomyng[f] of it who vnderstod? Oon
is the hei3est makere of no3t of alle
thingus, al my3ti, and a my3ti king, and
wrthi to be drad ful myche, sittende vp
on the trone of hym, and Godd lord-
9 shipende. He formede it in the Hoeli
Goest, and sa3, and distinctli noumbrede,
10 and mesurede; and helde out it vpon alle
his werkes, and vp on alle flesh aftir his
3ifte; he 3yueth it to men loouende itself.
11 The drede of the Lord glorie, and io3yng,
and gladnesse, and coroun of outward
12 io3yng. The drede of the Lord shal de-
lyten the herte; and shal 3yue gladnesse
13 and io3e in to the lengthe of da3es. To
the dredende God, wel shal be in the
laste endys; and in the dai of his diyng
14 he shal be blissid. To whom forsothe it
shal aperen in si3t, thei loouen it in see-
yng, and in the knowing of his grete
15 thingus[g]. The loouyng of God wrshepe-
16 ful wisdam. The bigynnyng of wisdam
drede of the Lord; and with feithful men
in the wombe he is togidere formed, and
with chosen wymmen he goth, and with
ri3twis and feithful men he is knowen.
17 The drede of the Lord religiosite of kun-
18 nyng. Religiosite shal kepen, and iuste-
fien the herte; ful myrthe and io3e it
19 shal 3yue. To the dredende God wel
shal be; and in the da3es of endynge[h]
20 of hym[i] he shal be blessid. Plente of
wisdam to dreden God; and plente of
21 the frutes of it. Eche hous of hym it
shal fulfille fro ieneraciouns, and the
resceyuyng places fro[k] the tresores of
22 hym. The croune of wisdam drede of
the Lord, fulfillende pes, and the frut of
23 helthe. And it sa3, and distinctli noum-
brede it; bothe[l] forsothe ben the 3iftis
24 of God. Kunnyng and vnderstonding of

pliyng of the entryng therof *? Oon is the 8
hi3este creatour of alle thingis, almy3ti,
and a my3ti kyng, and worthi to be dred
ful miche, sittynge on the trone of that
wisdom, and God hauynge lordschipe. He 9
fourmyde† 'that *wisdom*[e] in the Hooli
Ghost, and he si3, and noumbride, and he
mesuride. And he schedde out it on alle 10
hise werkis, and on ech fleisch[f] bi his
3ifte; he 3yueth it to hem that louen hym.
The drede of the Lord *is* glorie‡, and 11
gloriyng, and gladnesse, and a coroun
ful out ioiyng. The[g] drede of the Lord 12
schal delite the herte; and schal[h] 3yue
gladnesse and ioie in to lengthe of daies§.
To hym that dredith God, it schal be wel 13
in the laste thingis[i]; and he schal be
blessid in the dai of his deth. Forsothe 14
thei to whiche[k] *wisdom* apperith in si3t‖,
louen[l] it in si3t, and in knowyng of hise
grete thingis. The loue of God *is* onour- 15
able wisdom. The bigynnyng of wisdom 16
is the[m] drede of the Lord; and it is formyd
togidere in the wombe¶ with feithful men,
and it goith with chosun wymmen, and is[n]
knowun with iust men and feithful. The[o] 17
drede of the Lord *is* religiouste** of kun-
nyng. Religiouste schal kepe, and schal[p] 18
iustifie the herte; and schal 3yue myrthe
and ioie. It schal be wel to hym that 19
dredith God; and he schal be blessid in
the daies of his coumfort. The fulnesse 20
of wisdom *is* for to drede God; and ful-
nesse *is* of the fruytis therof. It schal 21
fille ech 3ifte†† of hym of generaciouns,
and reseitis of the tresouris therof. The 22
coroun of wisdom *is* the drede of the
Lord, and fillith pees, and the fruyt of
heelthe. And he si3, and noumbride it; 23
forsothe euer eithir‡‡ ben[q] the 3iftis of
God. Wisdom schal departe the kunnyng 24
and vndurstondyng of prudence; and it en-

* *of the entring therof*; that is, of the werk therof. *Lire here.* c.

† *He fourmyde*; he, that is, the Fadir mesuride. *on ech fleisch*; that is, on ech man. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *The drede of Lord is glorie*; for bi it a man disseruyth glorie. *Lire here.* c.

§ *lengthe of dayes*; that is, with outen ende. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *apperith in si3t*; that is, bi reuelacioun of profesie. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *in the wombe*; that is, in baptym, which is goostly generacioun, in whiche the grace of the Hooly Goost is 3ouun. *Lire here.* c.

** *The drede of the Lord is religiouste*; that is, bynding of kunnyng about God, lest it flete doun, for to loue vnduly delitable thingis of the world.

myrthe; in present tyme, bi clennesse of consience.

and ioie; in tyme to comynge, bi the geting of glorie.

schal be wel; for in heuene schal be noon yuel.

schal be blessid; of God and aungels.

of his coumfort; that is, of blisful vsing in heuene.

The fulnesse of wisdom is for to drede God; for it ledith to glorie, wherynne is fulnesse of wisdom in blisful si3t. *Lire here.* c.

†† *schal fille ech 3ifte*; for whi the 3iftis of God ben fillid in heuenly cuntrey, to which the drede of God bryngith. *and reseitis*; that is, my3tis of the soule, that schulen be fillid with souereyn perfeccioun in heuene. *Lire here.* c.

‡‡ *euer either*; that is, wisdom and drede. *Lire here.* c.

[f] inwit E *pr. m.* comyng E *sec. m.* [g] hable thingis E *pr. m.* [h] the coumforting C *et* E *pr. m.* [i] I it E *pr. m.* [k] of A. [l] either C *et* E *pr. m.*

[e] it 1. [f] fleisch *ether man* V. [g] Om. 1. [h] it schal 1. [i] daies 1. [k] whom 1. [l] *that is* louen V. [m] Om. 1. [n] it is 1. [o] Om. 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] *that is, wijsdom and drede* ben V.

prudence wisdam shal with departen; and the glorie of men holdende itself it en-
25 haunceth. The roote of wisdam is 'to dreden[m] God; the braunches forsothe[n]
26 of it long lyuyng. In the tresores of wisdam vnderstonding, and religiosite of kunnyng; kursyng forsothe to synneres
27 wisdam[o]. The drede of the Lord putteth
28 awei synne, for[p] who withoute drede is, shal not moun be iustefied; wrathefulnesse forsothe of[q] wilfulnesse 'or *hardynesse*[r] of
29 hym is his turnyng vp so doun. Vn to tyme[s] the pacient shal suffre; and aftir-
30 ward is[t] 3eldynge[u] a3een of ful myrthe. Good wit vnto time shal hide his wrdis; and the lippis of manye shuln tellen out
31 the wit of hym. In the tresores of wis-
32 dam is toenyng of discyplyne; cursing forsothe to the synnere is the[v] heriyng of
33 God. Sone, coueitende wisdam, kep ri3t-wysnesse, and God shal 3yue it to thee.
34 Wisdam forsothe and disciplyne the drede of the Lord, and that weel plesid is to
35 hym, feith and debonernesse; and it shal
36 fulfille the tresores of hym. Be thou not rebel, and 'mys leeful[w] to the dred of the Lord; and ne ne3he thou to hym
37 with double herte. Ne be thou an ipocrite in the si3te of men; and be thou not
38 sclaundred in thi lippes. Tac heed in tho thingus, lest parauenture thou falle, and
39 bringe to thi soule vnwrsheping; and God openeth in hid thingus, and[x] in the myddel of the synagoge[y] he hurtle thee;
40 for thou ne3hedist maliciously to the Lord, and thin herte is ful of treccherie and desceyt.

haunsith the glorie of hem, that holden it. The roote of wisdom is for to drede God; forsothe the[r] braunchis[s] therof * *ben* longe durynge. Vndurstonding, and religiouste of kunnyng *ben* in the tresouris of wisdom; but wisdom *is* abhomynacioun to synners. The[t] drede of the Lord put-tith awei synne, for he that is with out drede†, mai not be iustified; for whi the wrathfulnesse of his pride is the destriyng of hym. A pacient man schal suffre‡ til in to tyme; and aftirward schal[u] be 3elding of mirthe. Good wit schal hide the wordis of hym til in to a tyme; and the lippis of many men schulen telle out the wit of hym. In the tresouris of wisdom is signefiyng of kunnyng; but the worschipyng of God is abhomynacioun to a synnere. A! sone, coueitynge wisdom, kepe thou ri3tfulnesse, and God schal 3yue it to thee. For whi the[v] drede of the Lord *is* wisdom, and kunnyng, and that that is wel plesaunt to hym *is* feith and myldenesse; and *God* schal fille the tressours of hym§. Be thou not rebel, and vnbileueful to the drede of the Lord; and nei3e thou not to hym in double herte. Be thou not an ypocrite in the si3t of men; and be thou not sclaundrid in thi lippis. Take thou kepe to tho, lest thou falle, and brynge disonour to thi soule; and lest God schewe thi priuytees, and hurtle thee doun in the myddis of the synagoge‖; for thou nei3idist wickidli to the Lord, and thin herte was ful of gile and of falsnesse.

* *the braunchis therof*; that is, vertues, that comen forth of wisdom. *Lire here.* c.

† *with out drede*; of God. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a pacient man schal suffre*; the disesis of a proud man.

of myrthe; for the mede of glorie schal be 3oldun to a pacient man, and the peyne of helle to a proude man.

good wit; that is, a man of good discrecioun. *schal hide the wordis of him*; that is, of a proud man and ouerthewert, in beynge stille paciently *til in to* a couenable *tyme.*

the wit of him; that suffrith paciently, as it is opyn of Dauith, whos wit many men comenden, for he herd paciently the wordis of Semey doynge ouerthewertly a3enus hym.

In the tresours of wisdom; that is, among preciouse thingis therof.

signefiyng of kunnyng; bi which a man suffrith paciently disesis, as the scourgis of God, as of a fadir chastisinge. *worschiping of God*; which is worschipid bi feith, hope, and charite, as Austyn seith in Encheridion. *Lire here.* c.

§ *the tresouris*; of goostly goodis. *of hym*; that dredith God. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. II.

1 Sone, ne3hende to the seruage of God, stond in ri3twisnesse, and drede; and
2 greithe thou thi soule to tempting. Ber doun thin herte, and suffre, and bowe

CAP. II.

Sone, nei3ynge to the seruyce of God, 1 stonde thou in ri3tfulnesse, and drede; and make redi thi soule to temptacioun. Bere doun thin herte¶, and suffre, and 2

‖ *the synagoge*; that is, of gadering togidere of feithful men. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *bere doun thyn herte*; in refreyninge the stiringis of vnpatience. *Lire here.* c.

[m] the dreed of A. [n] Om. c. [o] is wisdam A. [p] and A. for whi G. [q] of the c *pr. m.* [r] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [s] the tyme E *pr. m.* [t] Om. AGH. [u] turnyng c *et* E *pr. m.* [v] Om. c *pr. m.* [w] mysbileueful AG. [x] Om. c. [y] lynage G.

[r] Om. K. [s] braunchis, *that is, vertues* V. [t] Om. I. [u] ther schal I. [v] Om. I.

in thyn ere, and vndertac the wrdis of vndirstonding, and hee3e thou not in
3 tyme of opressing. Sustene the sustenyngus of God; be thou with ioyned to God, and suffre, that thi lif waxe in the
4 laste. Alle[z] that[a] to thee shul ben leid to, tac, and in sorewe sustene, and in thi
5 mecnesse haue pacience. For in fyr is preued gold and siluer; men forsothe resceyuable in the chymne of mecnesse.
6 3if feith to God, and he shal rekure[aa] thee; and dresse thi weye, and hope in to hym. Kep the drede of hym, and in hym wax
7 old. 3ee dredende the Lord, susteeneth the mercy[b] of hym, and bowith not doun
8 fro hym, lest 3ee falle. 3ee that dreden the Lord, 3yueth feith to hym, and there
9 shal not be voidid awei 3oure meede. 3ee that dreden the Lord, hopeth in to hym, and in to liking shal come to 3ou mercy.
10 3ee that dreden the Lord, loueth hym,
11 and 3oure hertes shul be li3tned. Beholdeth, 3ee sonus, the naciouns of men, and witeth, for no man hopide in the
12 Lord, and is shent; abod[c] stille in his hestes, and is forsaken; or who inwardli
13 clepede hym, and he dispisede hym? For piteuous, and mercyful is God, and he shal for3yue in the day of tribulacioun synnes; and defendere he is to alle men,
14 ful out sechende hym in treuthe. Wo to the double in herte, and to the lippis of the `hidously giltende[d], and to the hondes euele doende; and to the synnere goende
15 in to the erthe two weies. Wo to the dissolut `*or vnstable*[e] in herte, that 3yuen not feith to God; and therfore thei `schul not
16 ben[f] defendid of hym. Wo to them that han lost suffring, and that han forsake ri3t weies, and han turned aside in to shreude
17 weies. And what shul thei do, whan the Lord shal begynne to inwardli looken?
18 Who dreden the Lord, shul not ben of mysfeith to the wrd of hym; and who

bowe doun thin eere, and take the wordis of vndirstonding, and haaste thou not in to the tyme of deeth*. Suffre thou the
3 susteynyngis of God; be thou ioyned to God, and abide thou, that thi lijf wexe in the last tyme. Take thou alle thing that
4 is set to thee, and suffre thou in sorewe, and haue thou pacience in thi lownesse. For whi gold and siluer is preued in fier;
5 forsothe men worthi to be resseyued *ben preued* in the chymeney of lownesse. Bileue thou to God, and he schal rekeuere
6 thee; and dresse thou thi weie, and hope thou in to hym. Kepe thou his drede, and wexe thou eld ther ynne. 3e that dreden
7 the Lord, abide[w] his merci, and boowe 3e not awei fro hym, lest 3e falle doun. 3e
8 that dreden the Lord, bileue to hym, and 3oure mede schal not be auoidid. 3e that
9 dreden the Lord, hope[x] into hym, and merci[y] schal come to 3ou into delityng.
10 3e that dreden the Lord, loue[z] hym, and
11 3oure hertis schulen be li3tned. Sones, biholde 3e the naciouns† of men, and wite
12 3e, that no man hopide in the Lord, and was schent; *noon* dwellide in hise heestis, and was forsakun; ether who inwardli clepide hym, and he despiside hym `*that clepide*[a]? For whi God is pitouse, and
13 merciful, and he schal for3yue synnes in the dai of tribulacioun; and he is defendere to alle men, that seken hym in treuthe. Woo *to the* `*man* with[b] double[c]
14 herte, and with cursid lippis, and misdoynge hondys; and to a synnere entrynge in to the lond bi twei[cc] weies. Wo
15 to hem that ben dissolute‡ of herte, that bileuen not to God; and therfor thei schulen not be defendid of him. Wo to hem
16 that han lost pacience, and that han forsake ri3tful weies, and han turned awei in to schrewid weies. And what schulen
17 thei do, whanne the Lord schal bigynne to biholde§? Thei that dreden the Lord,
18

* *haste thou not in to the tyme of deth*; that is, be thou not brokun for the lengthe of aduersite, and desire deth. *Suffre thou the susteynyngis of God*; that is, suffre paciently aduersites, in whiche God schal susteyne thee. *haue thou pacience in thi lownesse*; that is, temporal casting doun. *he schal rekyuere thee*; fro temporal turment to euerlastinge coumfort. *Lire here.* c.

† *biholde 3e the naciouns, etc.*; biholding of hooly bokis, in whiche the dedis of fadris, that is, of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, and othere men ben writun. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *that ben dissolute*; that is, whos herte is vnboundun and departid fro God, bi vnfeithfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

§ *to biholde*; that is, to punysche; the Lord is seid to biholde synnes, whanne he punyschith tho. *Lire here.* c.

[z] And alle c *et* E *pr. m.* [a] that is, E *pr. m.* [aa] resceyuen c *pr. m.* [b] drede E *pr. m.* [c] or abod A. [d] hidous gilter AGH. [e] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [f] ben not c *et* E *pr. m.*

[w] abideth 1. [x] hopeth 1. [y] his merci c. [z] loueth 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] double in 1. [cc] two 1 *passim.*

loouen hym, shuln holli kepe the weie
19 of hym. Who dreden the Lord, shuln
inwardli sechen, that ben wel plesid
thingus to hym; and that loouen hym,
shul be fulfild with the lawe of hym.
20 Who dreden the Lord, shul greithe ther
hertes, and in the siȝte of hym thei shul
21 halewen ther soules. Who dreden the
Lord, shul kepen the hestis of hym, and
pacience shuln han vnto the inwardly
22 looking of hym; seiende, If penaunce wee
shul not do, wee shul falle in to the
hondus of the Lord, and not into the
23 hondis of men. Forsothe aftir the my-
kilnesse of hym, so and his mercy is[g]
with hym.

CAP. III.

1 The sonus of wisdam the chirche of
riȝtwis men, and the nacioun of hem
2 obeisaunce and loouyng. The dom of
the fader hereth, ȝee looued sones; and
3 so doth, that ȝee be saf. God forsothe
wrshepede the fader in sonus, and the
dom of the moder ful out sechende he
4 fastnede in to the sonus. Who looueth
God, shal full out preȝen for synnes, and
shal withholden hym fro them, and in
the orisoun of daȝes he shal be ful out
5 herd. And as he that tresoreth, so and
6 he that wrshepith his moder. Who
wrshepith his fader, shal be mad merie
in sones, and in the dai of his orisoun
7 he shal be full out herd. Who wrshipith
his fader, with lengere lif shal lyue; and
who obesheth to the fadir, shal refreshe
8 the moder. Who dredeth the Lord,
wrshepith fader and moder; and as to
lordis he shal serue to them that geeten
9 hym, in werc, and wrd, and in alle pa-
10 cience. Wrshipe thou thi fader, that
ther come vpon to thee blissing fro God;
and the blessing of hym in the laste
11 dwelleth. The blissing of the fadir fast-
neth the houses of sones; the cursing

schulen not be vnbileueful to his word;
and thei that louen hym, schulen kepe his
weie. Thei that dreden the Lord, schulen 19
enquere tho thingis, that ben wel plesaunt
to hym; and thei that louen him, schulen
be fillid with his lawe. Thei that dreden 20
the Lord, schulen make redi her hertis,
and schulen halewe her soulis in his siȝt.
Thei that dreden the Lord, schulen kepe 21
hise comaundementis, and[d] schulen haue
pacience til to the biholdyng* of hym; and 22
schulen seie, If we doon not penaunce,
we schulen falle in to the hondis of the
Lord, and not in to the hondis of men.
For bi the greetnesse of hym, so and his 23
merci is[e] with hym.

CAP. III.

The sones of wisdom *ben* the chirche 1
of iust men, and the[f] nacioun of hem *is*
obedience and loue. Dereworthe sones, 2
here ȝe the[g] doom of the fadir; and do ȝe
so, that ȝe be saaf. For whi God onouride 3
the fadir† in sones, and he sekith, and
hath maad stidfast the doom of the[h]
modir in to sones. He that loueth God, 4
schal preie for synnes, and he schal ab-
steyne hym silf fro tho, and he schal be
herd in the preier of daies. And as he 5
that tresourith, so and[i] he that onourith
his modir. He that onourith his fadir, 6
schal be maad myrie in sones, and he
schal be herd in the dai of his preier.
He that onourith his fadir, schal lyue bi 7
lengere lijf; and he that obeieth to the
fader, schal refreische the modir[k]‡. He 8
that dredith the Lord, onourith fadir and
modir; and he schal serue in werk, and word,
and al[l] pacience to hem that gendriden[m] 9
hym as to lordis. Onoure thi fadir, that 10
the blessyng of God come to thee; and his
blessing dwellith[n] in the laste. The bless- 11
yng of the fadir makith stidfast the housis
of sones; but the cursyng of the modir
drawith out the[o] foundementis. Haue 12

* *haue pacience til to the biholding;* thanne God biholdith pacient men, whanne he delyuerith hem, and makith hem ioyful. *If we doen not penaunce;* for synnes, fro whiche a man may not be al vngilti in present tyme. *in to the hondis of the Lord;* that is, in to Goddis punysching ful greuouse. *bi the greetnesse of hym;* that is, his power to punysch hem, that ben ohstynat in synne. *his mersi;* in sparinge hem, that doen penaunce. *with him;* for whi euer either is the same thing with Goddis being. *of wisdom;* that is, of God, which is wisdom, thorou beyng ether kynde. *obedience and loue;* as a man liberal excellently is seid not onely liberal, but also liberalte. *Lire here.* c.

† *God onouride the fadir;* that is, comaundide, that the fadir be onourid bi sones. *sekith;* for he sekith stidefastly the keperis of this heest, to rewarde hem, and the trespassours, to punysche hem. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the modir;* that is, schal coumforte hir. *Lire here.* c.

[g] Om. c.

[d] and thei I. [e] Om. N. [f] Om. c. [g] Om. I. [h] Om. *ceteri.* [i] Om. I. [k] modir, *that is, shal coumforte hir* V. [l] in al E. [m] bigaten I. [n] dwelle ca. [o] Om. I.

forsothe of the moder drawith out foun-
12 demens bi the roote. Ne glorie thou in
the wrong of thi fader; forsothe it is not
13 to thee glorie, but shenshepe. The glorie
forsothe of a man, of the wrshepe of his
fadir; and the vylenye of the sone, the
14 fader withoute wrshepe. Sone, mekeli
tac the laste age of thi fader, and ne
15 sorewe thou hym in his lif; and if he faile
in wit, ȝif forȝyuenesse, and dispyse thou
not hym in thi[h] vertue; forsothe the
almesse deede of the fader shal not be
16 in forȝetyng. For whi for the synne of
the moder shal be restored to thee good,
17 and in riȝtwisnesse it shal ben bild vp to
thee; and in the dai of tribulacioun it
shal be remembrid of thee, and as iys in
18 cleer, thi synnes shul ben loosed. Of hou
euel loos is he, that forsaketh the fader;
and he is cursid of God, that terreth to
19 wrathe the moder. Sone, in debonernesse
thi werkes parforme, and ouer the glorie
20 of men thou shalt be looued. Hou myche
thou art gret, meeke thee in alle thyngus,
and byforn God thou shalt fynde grace;
21 for gret myȝt is of God alone, and of
22 meeke men he is wrshipid. Heȝere
thyngus than thiself seche thou not, and
strengere thingus than thiself ne serche
thou; but the thingus that God comaund-
ide to thee, thenk hem euermor; and in
manye werkes of hym ne be thou[i] kuri-
23 ous. Forsothe it is not nedeful to thee,
tho thingus that ben hid, to seen with
24 thin eȝen. In oueruoide thingus wile
thou not enserchen manyefold; and in
manye werkes of hym thou shalt not be
25 curious; manye forsothe thyngus ouer
the wit of men ben shewid to thee.
26 Manye forsothe supplauntede the suspi-
sioun of hem, and in vanytee heeld doun
27 the wittis of hem. The harde herte
shal han euel in the laste; and that
28 looueth perile, in it shal pershen. The

thou not glorie in the dispisyng of thi
fadir; for it is not glorie to thee, but con-
fusioun. For whi the glorie of a man *is*
of the onour of his fadir; and the schen-
schip of the sone *is* a fadir with out onour.
Sone, resseyue the elde of thi fadir, and
make thou not hym sori in his lijf; and
if he failith in wit*, ȝyue thou forȝyue-
nesse, and dispise thou not hym in thi
vertu; for whi the almes of the fadir
schal not be forȝetyng. For whi good
schal be restorid to thee for the synne of
the modir, and bildyng schal be maad to
thee in riȝtfulnesse; and it schal remembre
of thee in dai[p] of tribulacioun, and thi
synnes schulen be releessid, as iys in clere-
nesse[q] of the sunne. He is of ful yuel
fame, that forsakith the fadir; and he
that wraththith[r] the[s] modir, is cursid of
God. Sone, performe thi werkis in mylde-
nesse, and thou schalt be loued ouer the
glorie of men. In as myche as thou art
greet†, make thee meke in alle thingis,
and thou schalt fynde grace bifore God;
for whi the power of God aloon is greet,
and he is onourid of meke men. Seke
thou not hiȝere thingis than thou, and
enquere thou not strongere thingis than
thou; but euere thenke thou tho thingis,
whiche God comaundide to thee; and be
thou not curiouse‡ in ful many werkis of
hym. For it is not nedeful to thee to se
with thin iȝen tho thingis, that ben hid.
In superflu thingis nyle thou seke many-
fold; and be thou not curiouse in many
werkis of hym; for whi ful many thingis
aboue the wit of men‖ ben schewid to
thee. For the suspecioun of many men
hath disseyued hem, and withhelde her
wittis in vanytee. An hard herte schal
haue yuel in the laste tyme; and he that
loueth perel, schal perische ther ynne. An
herte that entrith bi tweie weies§, schal
not haue prosperitees, *ether reste*; and a

* *if he failith in wit*; for it is not his synne, but kyndeli defaute.
almes of the fadir; that is, ȝounn for the soule of the fadir.
synne of the modir; that is, almes ȝounn in to remyssioun of her synne. *Lire here.* c.
† *art greet*; in power, kunnyng, ether vertu.
Seke thou not, etc.; as ben the priuytes of Godhed. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *be thou not curiouse, etc.*; for in siche is more vanyte than profit. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *many thingis aboue the wit of men*; that is, tho that weren schewid to the hooly profetis, to the helthe of men, to whiche it is to assente mekely or stidefastly.
suspicioun; for they that presumen of her wit, supposen that they moun come to the knowing of alle hiȝe thingis. *in vanyte*; for bi this thei felden in to errours, and eresies.
An herd herte; that aȝenstondith Goddis stiring to good.
in the laste tyme; for, as Austyn seith, in a sermoun of the Innocentis, a synnere is smytun bi this pu-nysching, that whanne he dieth, he forȝete him silf, which the while he lyuede, forȝat God.
loueth perel; that is, occasiouns of synnes. *Lire here.* c.

§ *bi tweie weyes*; that is, that hath the knowing of good in vndurstonding, and malice in wille. *Lire here.* c.

[h] Om. *A.* [i] be thou not *AGH.*

[p] the dai A *pr. m.* [q] clerenesse, *ether heete* CEFGHIMNPQRSUVXYÇ. [r] *or whettith* 1 *marg.* [s] *his* 1.

herte goende in to two weies, shal not han welsum chaunces; and the shrewde
29 herte in them shal be sclaundred. A wicke[k] herte shal ben greeued in so-
rewes; and the synnere shal lei to to
30 synnen. To the synagoge of proude men shal not be helthe; forsothe the thicke[l] bush of synne in hem shal ben taken vp bi the[m] roote, and it shal not
31 be vnderstonde. The herte of the wise man is vnderstonde in wisdam, and the goode ere shal heren with alle coueitende
32 wisdam. The wis herte and vnderstandable shal abstenen hymself from synnes, and in werkes of ri3twisnesse welsum
33 aftercomyngus shal han. Brennende fyr water shal quenche, and almes deede
34 a3enstandeth to synnes. And God is the forlookere[n] of hym that 3eldeth grace; he hath mynde in to afterward, and in time of his falling he shal finde fastnyng.

CAP. IV.

1 Sone, the almesse deede of the pore man ne begile thou, and ouerturne thou not
2 thin e3en fro the pore. The hungrende soule ne dispise thou, and terre thou not out to wrathe the pore in his myseise.
3 The herte of the helpeles ne tormente thou, and drawe thou not a long 3ifte to
4 the man[o] put in streit. The pre3ing of the troblid ne caste thou awei, and turne thou not awei thi face fro the nedi. Fro
5 the helpeles ne turne thou awei e3en[p] for wrathe, and 'leeue thou not, '*or 3if thou not cause*[q], to men sechende to curse bi-
6 hynde to thee. Forsothe of the man cursende to thee in bitternesse of soule, ful out herd shal be the pre3eere of hym; forsothe he shall here hym, that made
7 hym. To the congregacioun of pore men mac thou thee homli to speken, and to the man of schrewid herte schal be sclaundrid in tho. A wickid herte schal be greuyd 29 in sorewis; and a synnere schal 'hepe to do[t] synne. Helthe schal not be* to the 30 synagoge[u] of proude men; for whi the thicke wode of synne schal be drawun out bi the roote in hem, and it schal not be vndurstondun†. The herte of a wise 31 man is vndurstondun in wisdom, and a good eere schal here wisdom with al coueitise. A wijs herte and able to vndur- 32 stonde schal absteyne it silf fro synnes, and schal[v] haue prosperitees in the werkis of ri3tfulnesse. Watir quenchith fier bren- 33 nynge, and almes a3enstondith synnes. And 34 God, the biholdere of hym that 3eldith grace ‡, hath mynde aftirward; and he schal fynde stidefastnesse in the[w] tyme of his fal.

* *Helthe schal not be*; that is, goostly helthe, that stondith in good dispo-sicioun of vertues. *wode*; that is, al excusacioune lousing synne. *Lire here.* c.

† *it schal not be vndurstondun*; of synneris that nylen thenke on Goddis domes. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *that 3eldith grace*; that is, doith almes, of the goodis 3ouun of God to hise membris. *hath mynde*; in encreessinge his good. *in the tyme of his fal*; that is, of his deth, for as Austyn seith, mersi aloone is the felow of deed men. *defraude thou not the almes of a pore man*; in withholdinge to thee that, that is bitakun to 3yue to pore men, ether in denyinge of thyn owne good in the tyme of nede, in which it is due to a pore man. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. IV.

Sone, defraude thou not the almes of a 1 pore man, and turne not ouere thin i3en§ fro a pore man. Dispise thou not an 2 hungri man, and wraththe thou not a pore man in his nedynesse. Turmente 3 thou not the herte of a nedi man, and tarie thou not the 3ifte to a man *that is* set in angwisch. Caste thou not awei the 4 preiyng of a man set in tribulacioun, and turne not awei thi face fro a nedi man. Turne not awei thin i3en fro a pore man 5 for ire‖, and 3yue not *occasioun* to men axynge to curse thee byhynde. For the 6 preyer of hym that cursith thee in the[x] bitternesse of soule, schal be herd; forsothe he that made hym, schal here hym. Make thee eesi to speke to the congrega- 7 cioun of pore men, and make meke thi soule to a preest¶, and make meke thin

§ *turne not ouer thyn i3en*; that is, that thou3 thou maist not 3yue almes bi the hond, thou 3yue namely the wille, and benygne loking. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *Turne not awei thin i3en fro a pore man for ire*; that is, thou3 he wraththide thee bifore, leeue thou not herfore to do good to him. *cursith*; that is, wischith to thee yuel of peyne, that 3yueth vndurstonding to him to whom it is wischid, that so hi his owne turment he be stirid to haue compassioun of othere men. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *to a preest*; that is, do thou du reuerence to an eld man. *Lire here.* cv.

[k] wicked *A*. [l] Om. c *pr. m*. [m] Om. *A*. [n] forth loker *AEGH*. [o] anguyssh *E pr. m*. [p] thin e3en *A*. [q] Om. c *et* E *pr. m*.

[t] adde to to 1. [u] synage 1. [v] it schal 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] Om. 1.

prest meeke thou thi soule, and to the
8 mad gret meeke thou thin hed. Bowe
doun to the pore thin ere[r] withoute
drerynesse, and ȝeld thi dette, and an-
9 swere pesibli in debonernesse. Delyuere
hym that wrong suffreth fro the hond of
the proude man, and egreli, `*or heuyly*[s],
10 bere thou not in thi soule. In demende
be thou to the[t] fadirles childer merciful as
a fadir, and for a man, `*or husbonde*[u], to
11 the moder of hem; and thou shal be as an
obeisaunt sone of the heiȝest, and he shal
han merci of thee more than a moder.
12 Wisdam to his sonus inbrethede lif, and
receyueth the men out sechende him, and
he shal go beforn in the weie of riȝtwis-
13 nesse; and he that loueth it, loueth lif,
and that waken to it, shul clippe togidere
the[v] `gladnesse, *or pesiblenesse*[w], of it.
14 Who holden it, shuln eritagen lif; and
whider it shal gon in, God shal blissen[x].
15 Who seruen to it, obeshende shul ben to
the hoeli man; and hem that loouen it,
16 God loueth. Who hereth it, demeth
folkis of kinde; and who biholdeth it, shal
17 abide stille trostende. If he schal[y] ȝyue
feith to it, he shal abide stille, and erit-
agen it; and the creatures of hem shul
18 be in fastnyng togidere. For in templa-
cioun it goth with hym, and in the first
19 thyngus it chees hym[z]. Drede, and ferd,
and prouyng it shal bringe in vp on
hym, and schal[a] tormenten hym in tribu-
lacioun of his techyng, to the tyme that
it tempte hym in his thoȝtis, and he leeue
20 to his soule. And it shal fastne hym,
and a riȝt euene weie bringe to hym,
21 and gladen hym; and nakenen his hidde
thingus to hym, and tresoren vp on hym
kunnyng, and vnderstonding of riȝtwis-
22 nesse. If forsothe he schal[b] ful[c] erre,
it shal forsaken hym, and it shall taken

heed to a greet man. Boowe doun with 8
out sorewe thin eere to a pore man, and
ȝelde thi debt, and answere thou pesibli
in myldenesse. Delyuere thou hym that 9
suffrith wrong fro the hond of a proude
man, and bere thou not heuyli in thi soule.
In demynge be thou merciful as a fadir 10
to fadirles children, and *be thou* for an
hosebonde to the modir of hem; and thou 11
schalt be as an obedient sone of the hiȝ-
este, and he schal haue merci on thee
more than a modir `*hath merci*[y] *on hir
child.* Wisdom* enspirith lijf to hise sones, 12
and resseyueth men sekinge hym, and
schal[z] go bifore in the wei of riȝtfulnesse;
and he that loueth that *wisdom*, loueth 13
lijf, and thei that waken to it†, schulen
biclipe the pesiblenesse, *ether swetnesse*[a],
therof. Thei that holden it, schulen en- 14
herite lijf; and whidir it schal entre, God
schal blesse. Thei that seruen it, schulen 15
be obeiynge to the hooli; and God loueth
hem, that louen it. He that herith it, 16
demeth folkis; and he that biholdith it[b],
schal dwelle tristili. If a man bileueth to 17
it, he schal dwelle, and enherite it; and the
creaturis of hem schulen be in conferm-
yng‡. For in temptacioun it goith with 18
hym, and among the firste it chesith
hym§. It schal brynge in on hym drede, 19
and feer, and preuyng, and it schal tur-
mente hym in the tribulacioun of his doc-
tryn, til it tempte hym in hise thoȝtis,
and bileue to his soule‖. And it schal 20
make hym stidefast, and schal brynge riȝt
weie to hym, and it schal make hym glad;
and schal[c] make nakid hise priuytees to 21
hym, and schal tresore on hym kunnyng,
and vndurstondyng of riȝtfulnesse. For- 22
sothe if he errith, *God* schal forsake hym,
and schal bitake hym in to[cc] the hondis
of his enemy. Sone, kepe thou tyme, and 23

* *Wisdom;* vnmaad, that is, Goddis Sone.
enspirith liyf; that is, purpos and desir of betere lyif, bi his teching.
and resseyueth men sekinge him; in encreessinge to hem the ȝifte of wisdom.
go bifore in the weye; of riȝtfulnesse, in schewynge it.
Lire here. c.
† *thei that waken to it;* bi studie of reding, and of preyer. *holden it;* bi hert and werk. *liyf;* of grace and of glorie.
that biholdith; that is, bi hooly meditacioun.
Lire here. c.
‡ *in confermyng;* that is, the werkis of hem schulen be confermed in good. *Lire here.* c.
§ *it chesith hym;* that is, arettith him with chosun men, that ben the firste and beste anentis God. *drede;* of offence, and *feer* of helle.
brynge in; that is, schal suffre to be broȝt in for his good.
tempte him; that is, make knowun to othere men the goodnesse of his soule.
Lire here. c.
‖ *and bileue to his soule;* that is, make that credence be ȝoun to hise wordis; that comen forth of the conseit of soule. *and schol bringe, etc.;* that is, schal bringe him to riȝt weie. *schal make nakid, etc.;* that is, schal schewe the priuytes of his kunnyng. *kunnyng and vndurstonding of riȝtfulnesse;* that he kunne dresse him silf and othere men in to the weye of riȝtfulnesse.

[r] eeȝe H. eye AG. [s] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [t] Om. AEGH. [u] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [v] in A. [w] gladnesse C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* pesiblenesse E *sec. m. marg.* AGH. [x] ben blessed E *pr. m.* AGH. [y] Om. C *pr. m.* [z] Om. C *pr. m.* [a] Om. C *pr. m.* [b] Om. C *pr. m.* [c] ful out C *pr. m.*

[y] Om. I. [z] it schal I. [a] *the swetnesse* G. [b] it *bi hooli meditacioun* V. [c] it schal I. [cc] Om. I.

23 hym in the hond of his enemy. Sone, waite tyme, and shone awei fro euel.
24 For thi soule, `*or liyf*[d], be thou not confoundid[e] to seyn soth; ther is forsothe
25 confusioun `bringende to[f] synne, and ther is confusioun bringende to glorie and
26 grace. Ne take thou to face a3en thi face,
27 ne a3en thi soule lesing. Ne shame thou
28 thi ne3hebore in his falling, ne a3een holde thou a woord in time[g] of helthe. Hide thou not thi wisdam in the fairnes of
29 hit; in the tunge forsothe wisdam is knowen, and wit, and kunnyng, and techyng, in the wrd of the weel feelende; and fastnynge in the werkis[h] of
30 ri3twisnesse. A3ensey thou not to the wrd of treuthe any maner; and of lesing[i] of thi myslernyng be thou confoundid.
31 Be thou not confoundid to knoulechen thi synnes; and[j] ne sochete thou thee to
32 eche man for synne. Wile thou not withstonde[k] a3en the face of the my3ti, ne enforce thou a3en the stroc of the flood.
33 For ri3twisnesse fi3t for thi soule, and vnto deth strif for ri3twisnesse; and God shal outfi3ten, `*or ouer come*[l], for thee
34 thin enemys. Wile thou not be swift in thi tunge, and vnprofitable and slo3 in thi
35 werkis. Wile thou not ben as a leoun in thin hous, turnende awei thin homli men, and opressende to men soget to
36 thee. Be not thin hond put forth to taken, and to 3yuen[m] drawen togidere.

CAP. V.

1 Wile thou not taken heed to wickide[n] possessiouns, and ne seye thou, Ther is to me suffisaunt lif; no thing forsothe it shal profiten in the tyme of veniaunce, and
2 of opressing, `*or deth*[o]. Ne folewe thou in thi strengthe the coueiting of thin herte,
3 and ne sey thou, What maner my3te I, or who me shal subiecten for my deedis?
4 God forsothe veniende shal venien. Ne

eschewe[d] thou fro yuel. Be thou not 24 aschamed for thi lijf* to seie treuthe; for whi ther is schame that bryngith synne, and ther is schame that bryngith glorie 25 and grace. Take thou not a face a3ens 26 thi face†, nethir a leesyng a3ens thi soule. Schame thou not thi nei3bore in his fal, 27 nether withholde thou a word in the tyme 28 of helthe. Hide not thi wisdom‡ in the fairnesse therof; for whi wisdom is knowun 29 in tunge, and wit, and kunnyng, and techyng in the word of a wijs man; and stidfastnesse *is* in the werkis of ri3tfulnesse. A3enseie thou not the word of treuthe in 30 ony maner; and be thou aschamed of the leesyng of thi mislernyng. Be thou not 31 aschamed to knouleche thi synnes§; and make thee not suget to ech man for synne. Nyle thou stonde a3ens the face of the 32 my3ti, nethir enforse thou a3ens the strok of the flood. For ri3tfulnesse fi3te thou 33 for thi soule‖, and til to the deth stryue thou for ri3tfulnesse; and God schal ouercome thin enemyes for thee. Nyle thou 34 be swift in thi tunge, and vnprofitable and slak in thi werkis. Nyle thou be as 35 a lioun in thin hous, turnynge vpsedoun thi meneals, and oppressynge hem that ben sugetis[e] to thee. Thin hond be not 36 redi to take¶, and closid togidere to 3yue.

schame that bringith synne; that is, schame bi which a techere ceessith to seye truthe, lest he suffre schame of grettere prelatis in the si3t of men. *schame that bryngith glorie and grace;* that is, schame, which is suffrid pacienly for truthe. *Lire here.* c.

* *Be thou not aschamed for thi liyf;* to be set forth to deth. *Lire here.* c.

† *a3enus thi face;* that is, a3enus thi soule. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Hide not thi wisdom;* in makinge derk the truthe bi curiouse wordis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *thi synnes;* to him that can and may 3yue remedy. *to ech man for synne;* to be curid, but onely to him that kan and may sette remedy. *of the my3ti;* that is, of God. *of the flood;* that is, of Goddis ri3tfulnesse, a3enus which they withstonden, that ben obstynat in synnes. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *for thi soule;* that is, for the helthe of thi soule. *til to deth;* for good deth is worthi to be chosun more than the trespassing of ri3tfulnesse. *swift in thi tunge;* that is, heedly to bringe forth sentence. *slak in thi werkis;* that is, in parfourmynge the sentence 3ouun iustly. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *to take;* 3iftis vniustly, ether vnonestly. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. V.

1 Nile thou take heed to wickid possessiouns, and seie thou not, Sufficient lijf** is to me; for it schal no thing profite in the tyme of veniaunce, and of failynge, *ether deth*[f]. Sue thou not the coueitise of 2 thin herte in thi strengthe, and seie thou 3 not, As Y my3te††, ether who schal make me suget for my dedis? For whi God vengynge schal venge. Seie thou not, Y haue 4

** *Sufficient liyf, etc.;* that is, long is to comynge to me, therfor Y must gete many thingis. *Lire here.* c.

†† *As Y my3te;* vndurstonde thou, so Y schal be my3ty aftirward. *Lire here.* c.

[d] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [e] offendid *A.* [f] Om. c *pr. m.* [g] the time E *pr. m.* [h] wrdis c *pr. m.* [i] the lesynge *AGH.* [j] Om. *AGH.* [k] stonde *AGH.* [l] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [m] 3yue thingis E *pr. m.* [n] wicke *GH.* [o] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.*

[d] ethchewe I. [e] suget CNV. [f] *of deth* G.

sey thou, I synnede, and what to me falleth sorewy[p]? Forsothe the heiȝeste is a pacient ȝeldere. Of the forȝyuenesse of synnes, wile thou not[q] be withoute drede, ne ley thou to synne vp on synne. And sey thou not, The merci of God is gret; of the multitude of my synnes he shal han mercy. Mercy forsothe and wrathe fro hym soone neȝheth, and in to synneres beholdeth the wrathe of hym. Ne tarie thou to be conuertid to the Lord, and ne putte[r] thou it of fro dai in to day. Sodeynli forsothe shal come the wrathe of hym, and in time of veniaunce he shal distroȝe thee. Wile thou not ben anguysht in vnriȝt richesses; forsothe thei shul not profiten in the dai of deth and of veniaunces. Ne throwe thou[s] thee out in to eche wynd, and go thou not in to eche wei; so forsothe a synnere is proued in double tunge. Be thou stedefast in the weie of the Lord, and in the[ss] treuthe of thi wit and kunnyng; and parfitli folewe thee the wrd of pes and of riȝtwisnesse. Be thou debonere to here[t] the wrd of God, that thou vnderstonde, and with wysdam thou schalt[u] bringe forth 'a soth[v] answere. If ther is to thee vnderstonding, answere to thi neȝhebore; elles forsothe thin hond be vp on thi mouth, lest thou be take in an vndisciplined wrd, and thou be confoundid. Wrshipe and glorie in the wrd of the weel felende; the tunge forsothe of the vnprudent is the turnyng vp so doun of hym. Be thou not clepid a twisil tunge[w], '*or a priue bacbiter*[ww], in thi lif, and be thou not take in thi tunge, and confoundid. Forsothe vp on a theef is confusioun, and peyne taking, and werst repref vp on the twisel tunge. To the priue grucchere forsothe[x] hate, and enemyte, and strif. Iustefie thou lic maner the[y] litle and the[y] grete.

synned, and what sorewful thing bifelle to me? For the hiȝeste is a pacient ȝeldere. Of the forȝyuenesse of synnes, nyle thou be without drede*, nether heepe thou synne on[g] synne. And seie thou not, The merciful doyng of God is greet; he schal haue merci on the multitude of my synnes. For whi merci and ire neiȝeth soone fro hym, and his ire biholdith on synneris. Tarie thou not to be conuertid to the Lord, and dilaie thou not fro dai in to dai. For whi his ire schal come sodeynli, and he schal leese thee in the time of veniaunce. Nyle thou be angwischid in vniust richessis†; for tho schulen not profite in the dai of failing, *ether of*[h] *deth*[i], and of veniaunce. Wyndewe‡ thee not in to eche wynd, and go thou not in to eche weie; for so a synnere is preued in double tunge. Be thou stidfast in the weie of the Lord, and in treuthe and kunnyng of thi wit; and the word of pees and of riȝtfulnesse sue thee perfitli. Be thou mylde to here the word of God§, that thou vndurstonde, and with wisdom brynge thou forth a trewe answere. If thou hast vndirstonding, answere thi neiȝbore; ellis thin hond be on thi mouth, lest thou be takun in a word vnwiseli tauȝt, and be aschamed. Onour and glorie *is* in the word of a wijs man; but the tunge of an vnprudent man is his distriyng. Be thou not clepid a preuy yuel spekere in thi lijf, and be thou not takun in thi tunge, and be aschamed. Schame and penaunce is on a theef, and worst[k] schenschip[l] *is* on a man of double tunge. Forsothe hatrede and enemytee and dispisyng *is* to a preuy bacbitere. Iustifie thou a litil man and a greet man in lijk maner.

* *nyle thou be with out drede*; for thou woost not wher the penaunce is sufficient, and thouȝ it is sufficient to remonyng of synne, netheles not of al peyne. *Lire here.* c.

† *richessis*; to be getun yuele, ether to withholdun yuele. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Wyndewe, etc.*; in teching boostfully and presumptuously. *in to ech weye*; that is, in rehersynge ech opynyoun, and cleuynge now to this, now to another. *in double tunge*; in techinge now the truthe, and now affermynge the contrarie of truthe, whiche thing techeris doubtinge ether vnstidefast in feith, ben wont to do. *in the weye of the Lord*; as to feith. *in the truthe, and kunnyng of thi wit*; that is, in the stiring of kyndly reson as to vertues. *Lire here.* c.

§ *to here the word of God*; in heringe swetly an axing of feith, ether of vertues, set forth to thee. *that thou vndurstonde*; the entent of the axere. *Lire here.* c.

p sorew *A sec. m. EG.* q Om. *A.* r bere *E pr. m.* s Om. *A.* ss Om. *c pr. m.* t Om *c pr. m.* u Om. *c pr. m.* v Om. *AGH.* w tungid *A.* ww Om. *c et E pr. m.* x Om. *A.* y to *A.*

g vpon 1. h Om. s. i *deed* v. k ful yuel 1. l schenschip, *ether cursyng* c *et ceteri.*

CAP. VI.

1 Wile thou not be mad for a frend enemy to thi neȝhebore; repref forsothe and strif the euel man shal eritagen, and eche synnere enuyous and twisil
2 tungid. Ne enhaunce thou thee in the thenking of thi soule, as a boole; lest perauenture be hurtlid awei thi strengthe
3 bi folie, and thi lefes it ete, and thi frutes it leese, and thou be laft as a drie
4 tree in wildernesse. A shreude forsothe soule shal destroȝen hym that hath it, and in to ioȝe of his enemy it ȝyueth hym, and shal bringe doun in to the lot
5 of vnpitous men. A sweete wrd multeplieth frendis, and swagith enemys; and a gracious tunge in a good man shal
6 abounde. Manye pesible ben to thee, and counseilour be to thee oon of a thousend.
7 If thou weldist a frend, in temptacioun weld hym, and ne liȝtli opene, 'or *trowe*[a], 8 thou thiself to hym. Ther is forsothe a frend aftir his tyme, and 'schal not abide[b]
9 stille in the dai of tribulacioun. And ther is a frend that is turned to enemyte; and ther is a frend, that hate, and strif, and
10 reprefes shal discoueren. Ther is forsothe a frend, felawe of the bord, and
11 abidith not stille in the dai of nede. A frend if he[c] abide stille stablid, he shal be to thee as euene with, and in thin
12 homli thingus trostli he shal do. If he shal meeken hymself aȝen thee, and hiden hymself fro thi face, thou shalt han good
13 frenshepe of o wil. Fro thin enemys be thou seuered, and of thi frendis tac heed.
14 A 'feithful frend a strong[d] protecciou; who forsothe fyndeth hym, fyndith tresor.
15 To a feithful frend is no comparisoun; ther is not wrthi peising of gold and of siluer aȝen the goodnesse of the feith of
16 hym. A feithful frend[e] leching of lif, and of vndeadlynesse; and who dreden[f]

CAP. VI.

Nile thou for a freend be maad enemye 1 to the[m] neiȝbore; for whi an yuele man schal enherite vpbreidyng[n] and dispisyng, and ech synnere enuyouse and double tungid. Enhaunse thee not in the[o] thouȝt 2 of thi soule, as a bole *doith;* lest thi vertu* be hurtlid doun bi foli, and it ete thi 3 leeues, and leese thi fruytis, and thou be left as a drye tree in deseert. Forsothe 4 a wickid soule schal leese hym that hath it, and it ȝyueth hym in to the[p] ioie of the enemye, and it schal leede forth in to the part of wickid men†. A swete word mul- 5 tiplieth frendis, and swagith enemyes; and a tunge wel graciouse schal be plenteuouse in a good man. Many pesible men be to 6 thee, and oon of a thousynde be a counselour to thee. If thou hast a frend, haue 7 hym in temptacioun‡, and bitake not liȝtli thi silf to hym. For ther is a frend bi his 8 time, and he schal not dwelle in the dai of tribulacioun. And ther is a frend which 9 is turned to enemytee; and ther is a freend, that schal schewe opynli hatrede, and chiding, and dispisyngis. Forsothe 10 ther is a frend, felowe[q] of table, and dwellith not in the dai of nede. If a frend 11 dwellith stidfast§, he schal be as a man euene with thee, and he schal do tristili in thi meyneal[r] thingis. If he mekith hym 12 silf bifore thee, and hidith hym[rr] fro thi face, thou schalt haue good frendschip of oon acord. Be thou departid fro thin 13 enemyes, and take heede of thi frendis. A feithful frend *is* a strong defendyng; 14 forsothe he that fyndith him, fyndith tresour. No comparisoun is to a feithful 15 frend; weiyng of gold and of siluer is not worthi aȝens the goodnesse of his feithfulnesse. A feithful frend *is* medicyn of 16 lijf ‖, and of vndeedlynesse; and thei that dreden the Lord, schulen fynde hym. He 17

* *thi vertu;* that is, sutilte of thi wit. *bi foli;* that is, bi mysusing of thi kunnyng; and this foli *ete thi leeues;* that is, distrie thi faire wordis. *Lire here.* c.

† *in to the part of wickid men;* that is, in to helle, which is the eritage of wickid men. c.

‡ *haue him in temptacioun;* that is, preue thou him in thyn aduersite. *bitake, etc.;* in schewinge thi priuytes to him, bifor that thou haue preued him. *bi his tyme;* that is, tyme of prosperite, conuenable to his wynnyng. *Lire here.* c.

§ *If a frend dwellith stidefast;* with thee in frenschip to God. *mekith him;* that is, consentith with thee in alle goodis. *hidith hym;* in procuringe thi good more in thyn absence than in presence. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *is medecyn of lyif;* for he loueth bi charite, and procurith to his frend the goodis of grace, that quykeneth goostly, and bryngith to vndedlynesse of glorie. c.

[a] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [b] abidith not c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [c] Om. c *pr. m.* [d] frend a strong feithful c *pr. m.* freend is a stroong feithful A. stronge frende and a feithful G. [e] freend is A. [f] dredith A.

[m] *thi* 1. [n] edwityng c *et ceteri.* [o] Om. c. [p] Om. 1. [q] to felowe c. [r] memoreal c. [rr] hym silf A *pr. m.*

17 the Lord, shul finden hym. Who dredeth
the Lord, euenly shal han good fren-
shipe; for after hym shal ben his frend.
18 Sone, fro thi ȝouthe tac doctrine, and
vn to hoore[g] heris thou shalt finde wis-
19 dam. As he that ereth, and that sowith,
neȝhe thou to it, and sustene the goode
20 frutes of it. In the werk forsothe of it
a litil thou shal trauailen, and soone thou
21 shalt ete of[h] the getingus of it. Hou
sharp ful myche is wisdam to vnwise men,
and ther shal not abide stille in it the
22 herteles. As the vertue of a ston, prou-
yng shal be in them; and thei shul not
23 abide to throwe it afer. The wisdam
forsothe of doctrine is[i] after the name of
it, and not to manye it is opened; to
whom forsothe it is knowen, it abit[j]
24 stille, vnto the siȝte of God. Here, sone,
and tac counseil of vnderstondyng, and
25 caste thou not awei my counseil. Throȝ
in thi feet in to the gyues of it, and in to
26 the coleris of it thi necke. Vnderlei thi
shulder, and ber it, and ne bere thou
27 heuysumli in[k] the bondis of it. In al
thin inwit neȝhe to it, and in al thi ver-
28 tue kep the weies of it. Enserche it, and
it shal be mad open to thee; 'and thou[l]
mad withholding, ne forsake thou[m] it.
29 In the laste thingus forsothe thou shalt
finde reste in it, and it shal be turned to
30 thee in to liking. And the gyues of it
shul be to thee 'in to[n] protecciouu of
strengthe, and the feet of vertue, and the
31 coleris of it in a stoele of glorie. The
fairnesse forsothe of lif is in it, and the
32 bondis of it holsum binding. Stoele off
glorie thou shalt clothen it, and a crowne
of thanking thou shalt putte aboue to
33 thee. Sone, if thou schalt[o] take heed to me,
thou shalt lerne it; and if thou lenest to,
'*or dressist*[p], thin inwit, thou shalt be wis.
34 If thou bowest in thin ere, thou shalt
take doctrine; and if thou looue to heren,

that dredith the Lord, schal haue euenli
good frendschip; for whi his frend schal
be at the licnesse of hym. Sone, fro thi 18
ȝongthe take thou doctryn, and til to hoor
heeris thou schalt fynde wisdom. As he 19
that erith, and that sowith, neiȝe thou to
it, and abide thou the goode fruytis therof.
For thou schalt trauele a litil in the werk 20
therof, and thou schalt ete soone of the
generaciouns therof. Wisdom is ouer[s] 21
scharp to vntauȝt men, and an hertles
man* schal not dwelle there ynne. As the 22
vertu of a stoon, preuyng schal be in hem;
and thei schulen not tarie to caste awei it.
Forsothe the wisdom of techyng is bi the 23
name therof, and it is not opyn to many
men; but it dwellith with hem, of whiche[t]
it is knowun, til to the siȝt of God. Sone, 24
here thou, and take the counsel of vndur-
stondyng†, and caste thou not awei my
counsel. Set in thi foot in to the stockis 25
therof, and thi necke in to the bies therof.
Make suget thi schuldir, and bere it, and 26
be thou not anoied in the boondis therof.
In al thi wille go to it, and in al thi vertu 27
kepe the weies therof. Enquere thou it, 28
and it schal be maad opyn to thee; and
thou made holdinge *wisdom* forsake not
it. For in the laste thingis thou schalt 29
fynde reste ther ynne, and it schal turne
to thee in to deliting. And the stockis 30
therof schulen be to thee in defence of
strengthe, and the foundementis of vertu,
and the bie therof in a stoole of glorie‡.
For whi the fairnesse of lijf is in wisdom, 31
and the boondis therof *ben* heelful[u] bynd-
yng. Thou schalt 'were it as a[v] stoole of 32
glorie, and thou schalt sette on thee a
coroun of thankyng. Sone, if thou takist 33
heede to me, thou schalt lerne wisdom;
and if thou ȝyuest thi wille, thou schalt
be wijs. If thou bowist doun thin eere, 34
thou schalt take teching; and if thou louest
for to here, thou schalt be wijs. Stonde 35

* *an hertles man, etc.*; that is, a man with outen herte, which is necgligent in the geting of wisdom. *the vertu of a stoon*; that is, weiȝte. *to the siȝt of God*; in ledinge hem to the staat of glorie. *Lire here.* c.

† *of vndurstonding*; that is, bi which thou schalt rede with ynne thee, good to sue it, and yuel to fle it. *thi foot*; that is, affeccioun, ether desir. *in to the stockis therof*; that is, of wisdom, in cleuynge to it without departing. *and thi necke*; that is, bere gladly, and without anoy, trauel in the geting of wisdom. *in al thi soule*; in applinynge al thyn vndirstonding and loue to wisdom. *in al thi vertu*; that is, good werk.

‡ *the stockis therof, etc.*; that is, vnseparable cleuyng with wisdom. *in defence of strengthe*; for he that stondith on wisdom, is not brokun bi aduersite. *the bie therof*; that is, the teching of wisdom, which is formed in the throote. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a stoole of glorie*; for whi, double glorie of bodi and of soule is getun bi wisdom. *Lire here.* c.

g thyn hoore E *pr. m.* h Om. A. i Om. C *pr. m.* j abideth AEGH. k to AGH. l and C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* that AG. that thou H. m Om. C *sec. m.* E *sec. m.* n in AGH. o Om. C *pr. m.* p Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* leuest *dressist* AGH.

s ful C *et ceteri.* t whom I. u heltheful C. v clothe it in a C *pr. m.* E. clothe it a HPUVY. clothe, *ether weere* it in a C *sec. m.* GKMNQRSXaç. clothe it as a I *text. or were* I *marg.* were it a F.

35 thou shalt be wis. In the multitude of prudent prestis stond thou, and to the wisdam of hem of herte be thou ioyned; that al the telling of God thou mowe heren, and the prouerbis of preisyng
36 ascape not fro[q] thee. And if thou see the wel felende man, wake out to hym, and thi foot ofte trede the grees 'of the
37 dores of hym[r]. Thenking haue thou in the hestes of God, and in the maundemens of hym most bisi be thou; and he shal ȝyue to thee an herte, and coueytinge of wisdam shal ben ȝoue to thee.

CAP. VII.

1 Wile thou not don eueles, and thei
2 shul not cacche thee. Go awei fro the wicke, and ther shul failen eueles fro
3 thee. Sowe thou not eueles in foorewes of vnriȝtwisnesse[s], and thou shalt not repen[t] them in to the seuethe[u] fold.
4 Wile thou not sechen of a man the dignete of a ledere, ne of a king the chaȝer
5 of wrshepe. Iustefie thou not thee bifor God, for he ys knowere of the herte[v]; and anent the king wile thou not wilne to
6 ben seen wys. Wile thou not sechen to be mad a domes man, but if thou mowe bi vertue breken wickidnesses; lest parauenture thou out drede the face of the myȝti, and putte sclaunder in thin hider
7 and thider deliuernesse. Synne thou not in the multitude of the cite, ne poote
8 thee in to the puple; ne bynde thou to double synnes, ne forsothe thou shalt be
9 in oon gilteles. Wile thou not ben a
10 couward in thi soule, to preȝen; and to
11 don almesse deede, ne dispise thou. Ne sei thou, In the multitude of my ȝiftus God shal beholde; and me offrende to the
12 heȝest God, my ȝiftis he shal take. Scorne thou in the multitude of prudent* preestis, and be thou ioyned of herte to the wisdom of hem; that thou maist here ech telling of God, and the prouerbis of preisyng fle not awey fro thee. And if thou seest a 36 wijs man, wake thou to hym, and thi foot trede on the greeces[vv] of his doris. Haue 37 thou thouȝt in the comaundementis of God, and be thou most bisi in his heestis; and he schal ȝyue to thee herte†, and coueitise of wisdom schal be ȝouun to thee.

* *of prudent;* bi this ben excludid vnwise elde men and faylinge in vertues; for whi othere vertues ben knyt to prudence. *prestis;* that is, elde men; and this may be expowned of good prestis, that ben holdun to kunne Goddis lawe, and teche it. *Lire here.* c.

† *ȝyue to thee herte;* to vndurstonde and worche tho. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VII.

Nile thou do yuels, and tho schulen not 1 take thee. Departe thou fro wickidnesse, 2 and yuels schulen faile fro thee. Sowe 3 thou not yuels in the forewis‡ of vnriȝtfulnesse, and thou schalt not repe tho in seuene fold. Nyle thou seke of a man 4 ledyng, nethir of a kyng the chaier of onour. Iustifie thou not thee bifore God, 5 for he is the[w] knowere of the herte; and nyle thou wilne to be seyn wijs anentis the king. Nile thou seke to be maad a 6 iuge, no[x] but thou maist breke wickidnessis bi vertu; lest thou drede the face of a myȝti man, and sette sclaundre§ in[xx] thi swiftnesse. Do thou not synne in the 7 multitude of a cytee, nether sende thee in to the puple; nether bynde thou double 8 synnes‖, for thou schalt not be giltles in oon. Nyle thou be a coward in thi soule, 9 to preie; and dispise thou not to do almes. 10 Seie thou not, God schal biholde in the 11 multitude of my ȝiftis; and whanne Y schal offre to God alther hiȝeste, he schal take my ȝiftis. Scorne thou not a man in 12 the bitternesse of soule; for whi God is the biholdere, that makith meke, and en-

‡ *in the forewis;* that is, ȝyue thou not ensaumple of yuel doing to meu enclynaunt herto. *not repe tho;* in peyne to be ȝouun to thee *seuenfold*, that is, manyfold; for whi to hou many men a man is cause of synne, bi so many peynes he schal be punyschid, bi the ordre of riȝtfulnesse. *Nyle thou seke of a man leding;* that is, that thou be maad ledere of othere men in goostly thingis, ether temporal thingis; for whi vertues owen to be more excelent in souereyns; but it is presumptuouse thing, that a man arette him silf to be more vertuouse than othere, and therfor it is viciouse to coueite, ether to seke prinsehed outirly; netheles it is leueful and good to take

it in the tyme of nede, as Austin seith. *Lire here.* c. *ner sende thee, etc.;* in consentinge to it in yuel. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and sette sclaundir;* that is, sclaundre the puple bi thyn vnstidfastnesse. *nether sende*

‖ *double synnes;* that is, thi synne, with the synne of the puple. *gilteles;* of peyne, but thou schalt be punyschid for euer either, for a iuge is holdun to lette the dede of the puple in siche thingis. *Nyle thou be coward, etc.;* as if he seye, Be thou not so bisy of the gouernail of the puple, that thou dispise to do the helthe of thi soule, bi preyeris and werkis of mersi. *in the multitude of my ȝiftis;* in so myche, that he schal not punysche my synnes; for whi this is fals. Greg. seith, he that ȝyueth mete ether clothis to a pore man, and is netheles defoulid bi wickidnesse of soule, ether of bodi, ȝyueth hise goodis to God, and him silf to the deuel. *Lire here.* c.

[q] Om. *c pr. m.* [r] Om. *A.* of the house of him *GH.* [s] vnriȝtwijs *AGH.* [t] gedere *c pr. m. E pr. m.*
[u] seuenthe *ceteri.* [v] hertes *c pr. m.*

[vv] grees 1. [w] Om. 1. [x] Om. 1. [xx] to 1.

thou not a man in the bitternesse of soule; God forsothe the lokere aboute is,
13 that enhaunceth and meketh. Wile thou not looue lesing a3en thi brother; and in
14 to a frend lic maner do thou not. Wile thou not wilne to lien eche lesing; the besynesse forsothe of hem is not good.
15 Wile thou not be ful of wrdis in the multitude of prestus; and reherse thou not
16 a wrd in thin orisoun. Hate thou not trauailous werkes, and cherlish doing
17 foormed of the hei3est. Ne acounte thou thee in the multitude of men withoute
18 discipline. Haue mynde of wrathe, for
19 it shall not tarie. Meeke gretli thi spirit, for veniaunce of the flesh of the vnpitous,
20 fyr and werm. Wile thou not trespasen 'in to[w] thi frend dela3ende[x] monie; ne dispise thou thi derwrthe[y] brother for
21 gold. Wile thou not[z] gon awei fro a wel felende womman, and a good, whom thou hast goten in the drede of the Lord; forsothe the grace of the shamefastnesse of
22 hir ouer gold. Hurte thou not a seruaunt in treuthe werchende, ne an hired
23 man 3yuende his lif. A wel felende seruaunt be to thee looued as thi soule; bygile thou not hym fro[a] fredam, ne
24 forsake thou hym helpeles. Beestis[b] to thee ben? tac heed to them; and if thei ben profitable, abide thei stille anent
25 thee. Sonus[c] ben to thee? tech hem, and
26 bowe hem fro the childhed of hem. Do3tris[d] ben to thee? keep the body of hem, and shewe thou not thi face glad to them.
27 Bytac[e] a do3tir, and a gret werk thou shalt do; and to a wel felende man 3if[f]
28 hyr. A womman if she is to thee aftir thi soule, thro3 hir not awei; and to an hateful tac thou not thee in al thin herte.
29 Honoure thi fader; and the weilingus of
30 thi moder for3ete thou not. Haue mynde for but bi them thou haddest not ben, and 3eeld to them what maner and thei
31 to thee. In al thi soule dred God, and

haunsith. Nyle thou loue a leesyng a3ens 13
thi brother; nether do thou in lijk maner a3ens a frend. Nyle thou wilne to lie ony 14
leesing; for whi the contynuaunce therof is not good. Nyle thou be a ianglere in 15
the multitude of preestis; and reherse thou not a word in thi preier*. Haate thou not 16
trauelouse werkis, and erthetilthe maad of the hi3este. Arette thou[y] not thee in 17
the multitude of vnlernyd men. Haue 18
thou mynde on ire, for it schal not tarie. Make thou meke greetli thi spirit, for whi 19
the veniaunce of the fleisch of an vnpitouse man *is* fier, and worm. Nyle thou 20
trespasse a3ens thi frend dilaiynge monei; nether dispise thou a ful dereworth brother for gold. Nyle thou departe fro a 21
wijs womman, and good, whom thou hast gete in the[z] drede of the Lord; for whi the grace of hir schamefastnesse *is* aboue gold. Hirte thou not a seruaunt worch- 22
ynge in treuthe, nether an hirid man 3yuynge his lijf†. A witti seruaunt be dere- 23
worthe to thee as thi soule; defraude thou not hym of fredom, nether forsake thou hym nedi. Beestis ben to thee? take 24
thou heede to tho; and if tho ben profitable, dwelle tho stille at thee. Sones 25
hen to thee? teche thou hem, and bowe thou‡ hem fro her childheed. Dou3tris 26
ben to thee? kepe thou the bodi of hem, and schewe thou not glad face to hem. 3yue thi dou3ter *to mariage*, and thou 27
doist a greet werk; and 3yue thou hir to a wijs man. If a womman is to thee aftir 28
thi soule§, caste hir not awei; and bitake thou not thee in alle thin herte to an hateful *womman*. Onoure thi fadir; and for- 29
3ete thou not the weilyngis[zz] of thi modir. Haue thou mynde that thou haddist not 30
be, no[a] but bi hem, and 3elde thou to hem as and[b] thei *diden* to thee. In al thi soule 31
drede thou God, and halewe thou hise preestis. In al thi vertu loue thou him 32
that made thee; and forsake thou not hise

* *in thi preyer;* preier may be takun here for an axing maad to wise men, and this owith to be set forth so distinctly and reasonably, that it bihoueth not it to be rehersid; ether thus, preier owith not to be maad to God in myche speche, in bileuynge that it is herd herbi. *Arette not thee, etc.;* in suynge the felouschipe and maneris of hem. *Lire here.* c.

† *3yuynge his lijf;* that is, spendynge his liyf in thi seruyce. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bowe thou;* vndur chastising. *the bodi of hem;* that thei renne not aboute, and so be corrupt. *glad face;* lest thei be wantoun bi sich flatering. *Lire here.* c.

§ *aftir thi soule;* that is, if thou hast a wiyf consentinge to thi resonable wille. *an hateful;* in schewynge to hir the priuyte of thyn herte, as Samson dide to Dalida. *Lire here.* c.

[w] to c *pr. m.* [x] for delaying E *pr. m.* [y] derworthist E *sec. m.* AGH. [z] Om. c *pr. m.* [a] bi AGH.
[b] If beestis A. [c] If sones A. [d] If do3tris A. [e] Tac c *pr. m.* [f] thou shalt 3yue A.

[y] Om. *plures.* [z] Om. I. [zz] weilyng A *pr. m.* [a] Om. I. [b] Om. CI.

32 the prestes of hym halewe. In al thi vertue looue hym that made thee; and the seruauns of hym forsac thou not.
33 Wrshepe thou God of al thi soule; and wrshipe prestus, and purge thee forth
34 with armes. 3if to them part, as and maundement is[g] to thee, of first frutes, and of purging; and of thi[h] necgligence
35 purge thee with fewe. The 3ifte[i] of thin armes, and the sacrifise of halewing, thou shalt offre to the Lord, the bigynyngus
36 of hoeli thingus. And to the pore put forth thin hond, that plesing be parform-
37 ed, and thi blessyng. Grace of 3ifte in the si3te of alle lyuyng; and to the deade
38 forfende thou not grace. Fayle thou not to wepende men to ben in coumforting;
39 and with weilende men go thou. No3e it not thee to visiten the sike; of these thingus forsothe in louyng[k] thou shalt
40 be fastned. In alle thi werkes haue in mynde thi laste thyngus; and withoute ende thou shalt not synne.

CAP. VIII.

1 Stryue thou not with a my3ti man, lest parauenture thou falle in the hondys
2 of hym. Striue thou not with a riche man, lest parauenture a3enward he sette
3 strif to thee. Manye men forsothe gold and siluer hath lost; and vnto the herte[l]
4 of kingus it streccheth, and turneth. Striue thou not with a tungy man, and[ll] ne greithe thou in to the fir of hym wode.
5 Comune thou not to a man vnta3t, lest
6 he speke euele[m] of thi progenye. Dispise thou not a man turnende awei hymself fro synne, ne putte thou repref to hym; haue mynde, for alle in corup-
7 cioun wee ben. Ne dispise thou a man in his elde; forsothe of vs thei waxen
8 olde. Wile thou not of thin enemy dead io3en, witende for alle wee dien, and in
9 to io3e wee wiln come. Dyspise thou not the telling of wise prestis, and in the prouerbis of hem togidere dwelle thou; mynystris. Onoure thou God of al thi
33 soule; and onoure thou preestis, and clense thee with armes*. 3yue thou to hem the[c]
34 part[d] of the firste fruytis, and of purgyng, as also it is comaundid to thee; and of thi negligence purge thou thee with fewe
35 men. Thou schalt offre to the Lord the 3yfte of thin armes, and the sacrifice of halewyng, the bigynnyngis† of hooli men.
36 And dresse thin hond to a pore man, that thi merci and blessyng be performyd.
37 Grace is 3ouun in the si3t of ech that lyueth; and forbede thou not grace to a
38 deed man. Faile thou not in coumfort to hem that wepen; and go thou with hem
39 that morenen. Be thou not slow to visite a sijk man; for bi these thingis thou
40 schalt be maad stidfast in loue. In alle thi werkis haue thou mynde on thi laste thingis; and thou schalt not do synne withouten ende[e].

* *with armes;* that is, bi offringis getun with thi trauel.
of purging; that is, of tithe, that was due to dekenes, in xviij. c°. of Numeri. *with fewe men;* for thyn owne defaute owith not to be schewid to many men. *Lire here.* c.
† *the bigynnyngis, etc.;* that is, the firste fruytis and dymes and siche offringis be the bigynnyngis of halewyng of men.
be parformyd; that is, the remyssioun of thi synnes, and the 3ifte of benefices. *grace is 3ouun;* that is, schal be 3ouun in the general doom, for it schal be seid thanne for the werkis of pitee, Come 3e the blessid of my fadir, etc. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VIII.

Chide thou not with a mi3ti man, leste
1 thou falle in to hise hondis. Stryue thou
2 not with a riche man, lest perauenture he make ple a3enward to thee. For whi gold
3 and siluer‡ hath lost many men; and it stretchith forth til to the herte of kyngis, and turneth[f]§. Chide thou not with a
4 man, a ianglere, and leie thou not trees in to his fier. Comyne thou not with an
5 vntau3t man, lest he speke yuele of thi kynrede. Dispise thou not a man turn-
6 ynge awei hym silf fro synne, nether vpbreides[g] thou hym; haue thou mynde, that alle we ben in corrupcioun. Dispise thou
7 not a man in his eelde; for whi of vs men wexen eld. Nyle thou make ioye of thin
8 enemy deed, witynge that alle we dien, and wolen not come in to ioie *of oure enemys.* Dispise thou not the tellyng of
9 wise preestes, and be thou conuersaunt in the prouerbis of hem‖; for of hem thou
10

‡ *gold and siluer, etc.;* that is, coueitise of gold and of siluer. *Lire here.* c.
§ *and turneth;* that is, doom fro truthe into falsnesse, and so ful many inocent men ben damned in thingis and bodies bi money of riche men. *leie thou not trees, etc.;* that is, mater to kyndle his woodnesse bi thi striuyng. *in corrupcioun;* that is, goen to corrupcioun, ether deth; for we ben maad of contrarie elementis. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *prouerbis of hem;* that is, notable wordis of hem. *of eldere men;* in whiche is wisdom and experience of long tyme. *Lire here.* c.

[g] it is *A.* [h] the c. [i] first *A.* [k] looue c *pr. m.* [l] hertis *A.* [ll] Om. *A.* [m] eueles c *pr. m.*

[c] Om. 1. [d] partis c. [e] ende, *that is, neuere* v. [f] turneth *doom* v. [g] edwite *ceteri.*

10 of hem forsothe thou shalt lerne wisdam, and doctrine of vndirstonding, and fructuousli vse grete men withoute pleynt.
11 Passe not biside thee the telling of elderes; thei forsothe lerneden of ther fa-
12 dris. For of hem thou shalt lerne vnderstonding; and in tyme of nede thou shalt
13 ȝyue an answere. Teende thou not colis of synneres, vndirnymende hem; and lest thou be tend with the flaume 'of the[n] fyr
14 of the synnes of hem. Stonde thou not aȝen the face of the strifful; lest he sitte
15 as a spiere to thi mouth. Wile thou not leenen to a man strengere than thiself;
16 that if thou leenest, haue it as lost. Behote thou not ouer thi vertue; that if
17 thou behote, as ȝelding bethenk. Deme thou not aȝen the iuge; for after that ys
18 riȝtwis, he demeth. With a fool hardy man go thou not in the weie, lest par auenture he gregge his eueles in thee; he forsothe aftir his wil goth, and togidere with the folie of hym thou shalt
19 pershen. With the wratheful man make thou not ianglyng, and with the fool[o] hardy go thou not in to desert; for as noȝt is[p] anent hym blod, and where is not helpe, he shal hurtle thee doun.
20 With fooles haue thou not counseil; forsothe they shul not moun loouen, but
21 tho thingus that plesen to them. Beforn a straunger make thou not counseil; forsothe thou wost not, what he bere out. To alle men thin herte opene thou not; lest par auenture it bringe in to thee fals grace, and yt poote reproof to thee.

CAP. IX.

1 Be thou not gelouse to the womman of thi bosum; lest she shewe vp on thee
2 the malice of shreude doctrine. ȝyue thou not to a womman power of thi soule; lest she go in to thi vertue, and

schalt lerne wisdom, and techyng of vndurstondyng, and to serue without pleynt to grete men. The tellyng of eldere men passe not thee; for thei han lerned of her fadris. For of hem thou schalt lerne vndurstondyng; and in the[h] tyme of nede thou schalt ȝyue answere. Kyndle thou not* the coolis of synneris, and repreue hem; and be thou not brent with the flawme of fier of her synnes. Stonde thou not aȝens the face of a man ful of dispisyng; lest he sitte as a spiere to thi mouth. Nyle thou leene† to a man strongere than thou; that if thou hast lent, haue thou it as lost. Biheete[i] thou not aboue thi power[k]; that if thou hast bihiȝt, bithenke thou as ȝeldynge‡. Deme thou not aȝens a iuge; for he demeth vp that, that is iust. Go thou not in the weie with an hardi man§, lest perauenture he agregge hise yuels in thee; for he goith aftir his wille, and thou schalt perische togidere with his foli. Make thou not chidyng with a wrathful man, and go thou not in to desert with an hardi man; for whi blood‖ is as nouȝt bifore hym, and where noon help is, he schal hurtle thee doun. Haue thou not councel with foolis; for thei moun not loue, no[l] but tho thingis that plesen hem. Make thou not a counsel bifore a straunger; for thou noost[m], what he schal bringe forth. Make not thin herte knowun to ech man¶; lest perauenture he brynge to thee fals grace, and dispise thee.

CAP. IX.

Loue thou not gelousli** the womman of thi bosum; lest sche schewe on thee the malice of yuel doctryn. ȝyue thou not to a womman the power of thi soule; lest sche entre in thi vertu, and thou be schent.

* *Kyndle thou not, etc.;* whanne thei ben obstynat, ether ben set in wraththe out of mesure, for thanne thei ben not amendid, but ben maad worse; netheles this schal be vndurstondun of brotheris repreuyng, which is ordeyned to the amending of him that is repreuyd, but not of repreuyng maad bi a iuge, for that repreuyng is ordeyned to the good of multitude; sothely a multitude is amendid bi the scharp blamyng and punysching of him that is obstynat and wrooth. *Lire here.* c.

† *Nyle thou leene, etc.;* that sueth the fersnesse of his strengthe. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *as ȝeldynge;* for thou art holdun to do thi myȝt. *Lire here.* c.

§ *hardi man;* that is, stirid heedly bi the fersnesse of ire. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *blood;* that is, schedinge out of innocent blood. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *to ech man;* but onely to a very frend and preued. *fals grace;* that is, feyned frenschipe. *Lire here.* c.

** *Loue thou not gelously, etc.;* that is, be thou not suspiciouse ouer myche of the chastite of thyn owne wiyf, and arte hir, ether make hir streit herfor vnduly. *the malice of yuel doctryn;* in ymaginynge thi deth, as siche wymmen ben tauȝt of yuele elde wymmen. *power of thi soule;* that is, that sche be lord of thee. *entre in thi vertu;* that is, mystake to hir that that is propir to the hosebonde. *Lire here.* c.

[n] Om. c *pr. m.* [o] Om. c *pr. m.* [p] Om. AGH.

[h] Om. I. [i] Bihote I. [k] vertu EGHIKMNPQRSUVXYaç. [l] Om. I. [m] woost not I.

3 thou be confoundid. Behold not a womman myche wiluende; lest par auenture
4 thou falle in to the snares of hir. With a leperesse, `*or tumbler*[q], be thou not besy, ne here hir; lest par auenture thou pershe
5 in the delyuere doyng of hir. A maiden beholde thou not; lest par auenture thou
6 be sclaudred in the fairnesse of hir. 3yue thou not to[r] lecchoures[s] thi soule in any thing; lest thou leese thee, and thi soule,
7 and thin eritage. Wile thou not beholden aboute in the weies of the cite; ne erre
8 thou aboute in the stretis of it. Turne awei thi face fro a gai womman; and beholde thou not aboute straunge fairnesse.
9 For the fairnesse of a womman manye men persheden; and of it lust as fyr
10 brenneth out. Eche womman that is leccherous, as a thost in the weie shal
11 ben `to-treden[t].' The fairnesse of an alien womman many men wndrid ben mad repreuable; forsothe the togidere speche
12 of hir as fyr brenneth out. With an alien womman outerli sitte thou not, ne
13 ly thou with hir vp on the arm; and striue thou not with hir in wyn, lest par auenture she bowe doun thin herte in to hir, and bi thi blod thou slyde in to
14 perdicioun. Forsake thou not an old frend; forsothe the newe shal not be lic
15 to hym. Newe wyn a newe frend; it shal waxen old, and with swetnesse thou
16 shalt drinke it. Looue thou not the glorie and the richessis of the synnere; forsothe thou wost not, what be to come
17 the turnyng vp so doun of hym. Plese not to thee the wrong of vnri3twis men, witende for vnto helle the vnpitous shal
18 not plesen. Aferr[u] be thou awei fro a man hauende power of sleyng, and not of rering, and thou shalt not ouertrowen
19 the dred of deth; and if thou ne3hest to hym, wile thou not any thing don amys, lest par auenture he take awei thi lif.

Biholde thou not a womman of many willis*; lest perauenture thou falle in to the snaris of hir. Be thou not customable with a daunseresse[n], nethir here thou hir; lest perauenture thou perische in the spedi werk of hir. Biholde thou not a virgyn; lest perauenture thou be sclaundrid in the feirnesse of hir. 3yue not thi soule† to hooris in ony thing; lest thou leese thee, and thi soule, and thin eritage. Nyle thou biholde aboute in the lanys of the cytee; nethir erre thou in the large streetis therof. Turne awei thi face fro a womman `wel arayed[o]‡; and biholde thou not aboute the fairnesse of othere[p]. Many men han perischid for the fairnesse of a womman; and `herbi couetise[q] brenneth `an hi3[r] as fier. Ech womman which is an hoore, *ethir customable to fornycacioun*, schal be defoulid§ as a fens in the weie. Many men wondrynge on the fairnesse of an[t] alien womman[u] weren maad repreuable, for whi the speche of hir brenneth an hi3 as fier. Sitte thou not in ony maner with an alien womman, nether reste thou with hir on a bed; and iangle thou not with hir in wyn, lest perauenture thin herte boowe in to hir, and thou falle in to perdicioun bi thi blood. Forsake thou not an eld frend; for a newe frend‖ schal not be lijk hym. Newe wijn *is* a newe frend; it schal wexe eld, and thou schalt drinke it with swetnesse. Coueyte thou not the glorie and richessis of a synnere; for thou noost[v], what distriyng of hym schal come. The wrong of vniust men plese not thee, and wite thou that a wickid man schal not plese til to hellis¶. Be thou fer fro a man that hath power to sle**, and thou schalt not haue suspicioun of the drede of deth; and if thou nei3est to hym, nyle thou do ony trespasse, lest perauenture he take awei thi lijf. Knowe thou the comynyng of deth††; for thou schalt entre

* *a womman of many willis*; that coueitith now this man, now that man.
a daunseresse; for sich strecching forth of wommans membris excitith the desir of lecherie.
† *thi soule*; that is, thi consent. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *wel aruied*; for sich arai is a snare, to take men. *and herbi*; that is bi vnchast lokingis and spechis and signes. *Lire here.* c.
§ *defoulid*; of alle men, for sche is ful myche suget to lechery. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *a newe frend*; as me noot of newe wyn, what maner wyn it schal be in the ende; so of a newe frend, me noot what feithfulnesse he schal haue. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *til to hellis*; for thanne and not bifore he in peyne schal plese seyntis, as he displeside hem in synne. *Lire here.* c.
** *fer fro a man that hath power to sle*; that is, fro a cruel tyraunt. *drede of deth*; that is, in makinge thee fer fro him, thou schalt do awey fro thee the drede of deth. *of snaris*; for whi tirauntis euere setten forth snaris to sugetis, that they haue occasioun to rauysche her goodis *of hem that sorewen*; that is, of tirauntis that ben euere in sorewe, for whi for the yuels that thei diden to othere men thei dreden to be poisoned in ech mete and drynke, and that tresouns ben set to hem in ech place. *Lire here.* c.
†† *of deth*; that is, to be in dwellinge with a tiraunt. *Lire here.* c.

[q] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [r] Om. G. [s] letcherous AH. [t] troden AGH. [u] Ferr c *pr. m.*

[n] daunstere I. [o] gay I. [p] an oother *mannus wijf* I. [q] herof concupiscence I. [r] out I. [s] toord *ceteri.* [t] Om. A *pr. m. et plures.* [u] wommen GSV. [v] wost not I.

20 The comunyoun of deth wite thou; for in the myddil of grenes thou shalt gon in, and vp on the armes of men sorewende
21 thou shalt gon. Aftir thi vertue war thee fro thi 'nexte, *or neyȝbore*[u]; and with wise
22 men and prudent men[v] trete thou. Riȝtwis men be thei[w] to thee metefelawes[x]; and in the drede of God be to thee glori-
23 yng. And in the[y] wit be to thee thenking of God; and al thi telling out in the
24 hestes of the heȝest. In the hond of 'craftis men[z] werkes shul ben preisid, and the prince of a puple in wisdam off his sermoun; in the wit forsothe of el-
25 deres a wrd. Ferful is in his cite a tungy man; and the fool hardy in hys woord hateful shal ben.

in to the myddis of snaris, and thou schalt go on the armuris of hem that sorewen. Bi[w] thi vertu kepe thee fro thi neiȝbore*; and trete thou with wise men and prudent men. Just men be gestis, *ethir*[x] *mete feris*, to thee; and[xx] gloriyng be 'to thee[y] in the dreed of God. And the thouȝt of God be to thee in wit†; and al thi tellynge *be* in the heestis[z] of the hiȝeste. Werkis schulen be preisid in the hond of crafti men, and the prince of the puple in the wisdom of his word; forsothe in the[a] wit of eldere men a word[b]‡. A man, a ianglere, is dredeful in his citee; and a fool hardi man in his word schal be hateful.

21 * *neiȝbore*; that may speke aȝenus thee to a tiraunt. *Lire here.* c.

22 † *in wit*; that is, applie thi wit to thenke on God. *Lire here.* c.

24 ‡ *a word*; that is, a schort word, seid of a wise man, schal be preisid more than a greet telling seid of an other man. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. X.

1 A wis domesman shal demen his puple; and the princehod of the 'wel felende, *'or*
2 *witti*[a], shal ben stable. Aftir the domesman of the puple, so and the seruauntis of hym; and whiche maner[b] is the gouernour of the cyte, suche and the dwelleris in[c] it.
3 An vnwis king shal leesen his puple; and cites shul ben enhabitid bi the wit of
4 prudent men. In the hond of God the power of the erthe, and abhominable alle wickidnesses of the[d] Jentiles; and a profitable gouernour in tyme he shal reren vp
5 on it. In the hond of God is[e] the power of man; and vp on the face of the 'scribe, *or man of lawe*[f], he shal putte vp on his
6 wrshipe. Of alle the wrong of thi neȝhebore haue thou not mynde; and no thing
7 do thou in the werkes of wrong. Hateful biforn God and men is pride; and cursful alle wickidnessis[g] of Jentiles.
8 Rewme[h] fro folc in to folc is born ouer, for vnriȝtwisnesses, and wrongus, and
9 striues, and dyuers treccheries. Forsothe than the auerous man no thing is[i] more

CAP. X.

A wijs iuge schal deme his puple; and 1
the prinshed of a witti man schal be stid-
fast§. Aftir the iuge of the puple, so and 2
hise mynystris; and what maner man is
the gouernour of the citee, siche *ben* also
men dwellinge ther ynne. An vnwijs king 3
schal leese his puple; and citees schulen be
enhabitid bi the wit of prudent men. The 4
power of erthe *is* in the hond of God, and
al the wickidnesse‖ of hethene men *is* abho-
mynable; and he schal reise a profitable
gouernour at a tyme on it. The power of 5
man *is* in the hond of God; and he schal
sette his onour on the face of a wijs man
in the lawe. Haue thou not mynde on al 6
the wrong of the neiȝbore; and do thou no
thing¶‖ in the werkis of wrong. Pride is 7
hateful bifore God and men; and al the
wickidnesse of hethene men *is* abhomyna-
ble. A rewme is translatid[c] fro a folk in 8
to folk, for vnriȝtfulnessis, and wrongis,
and dispisyngis, and dyuerse gilis. No 9
thing is cursidere than an auerouse man**.
What art thou proude, thou erthe and

§ *be stidfast*; summe bokis han *ferdful*; that is, to yuele men. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *wickidnesse*; that is, the felonye of idolatrie. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *do thou no thing, etc.*; that is, do thou no wrong to no man for thi power. *Lire here.* c.

** *auerouse man*; not that auarice is greuousere synne than othere, but for richessis gaderid bi auerice ȝyuen nursching to alle vices. c.

[u] nexte c *et* E *pr. m.* AH. nexte neȝebore G. [v] Om. c *pr. m.* [w] Om. c *pr. m.* [x] wacchis E *pr. m.* [y] Om. c *pr. m.* [z] crafti men A. [a] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [b] Om. c *pr. m.* [c] of A. [d] Om. AGH. [e] Om. AEGH. [f] scribe c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* GH. scribe *or maister of lawe* A. [g] the wickidnes A. wickenesse E. wickidnes GH. [h] A rewme A. [i] Om. c *pr. m.*

[w] Aftir 1. [x] *or* 1 *pass.* [xx] and thi 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] heest 1. [a] Om. A *pr. m.* EFHNPUVXY. [b] word *schal be preised* 1. [c] translatid, *ether takun awey* CEFGHKMNPQRSUXYaç.

ful of hydous gilte. What pridist thou[k], erthe and asken[l]? No thing is more wicke, than to loouen moone; this forsothe hath his soule sillable, *or able to be sold* [m], for in[n] his lif he thre3 awei his[o] inward thingus. Of eche my3tihed short lif; lengere infyrmyte greeueth the leche. Short sicknesse the leche kutteth of; so and a king to dai is, and to moru shal die. Whan forsothe a man shal dien, he shal eritagen serpentes, and bestes, and wermes. The bygynnyng of the pride of man to go bacward fro God; for fro hym that made hym his herte wente awey. For the bygynnyng of alle synne is pride; who schal holde[p] it, shal be fulfild with cursis, and it shal turne hym vp so doun in to the ende. Therfore the Lord dispisid[q] the couentis of euele men, and destro3ede them in to[r] the ende. The setes of proude dukes God distro3ede; and made mylde men to sitte for hem. The rootis of proude folkis[s] God driede; and plauntide meke men of tho folkis. The londis of Jentiles the Lord turnede awei; and destro3ede them vn to the foundement. He made drie of them, and scaterede them; and made to cesen the mynde of hem fro the erthe. God lost[t] the mynde of proude men; and lafte the mynde of meke men in wit. There is not shapen[u] to men pride; ne wrathefulnesse to the nacioun of wymmen. The sed of men shal be wrshipid, that that dredeth God; that sed forsothe shall ben put out of wrshipe, that passeth the maundemens of the Lord[v]. In the myddel off brethern the gouernour of them in wrshipe; and that dreden[w] God, shul ben in the e3en of hym. The glorie of wrshepid riche men and of pore is the drede of God. Wile thou not dispisen the ri3twis pore man; and not magnefien the riche synful man. Gret is a iuge, and the my3ti is in wrshipe; and he is aische*? No thing is worse, than for to loue monei; for whi this man hath also[d] his soule set to sale, for in his lijf he hath cast awei hise ynneste thingis. Ech power *is* schort lijf; lengere[e] siknesse greueth the leche. A leche kittith awei† schort siknesse; so and a king is to dai, and to morewe he schal die. Forsothe whanne a man schal die, he schal enherite serpentis, and beestis, and wormes. The bigynnyng of pride of man[f] *was* to be apostata‡ fro God; for his herte 3ede awei fro hym that made hym. For whi pride is the bigynnyng of al synne; he that holdith it, schal be fillid with cursyngis, and it schal distrye hym in to the ende. Therfor the Lord hath schent the couentis of yuele men, and hath destried hem til in to[g] the ende. God destriede the seetis of proude duykis; and made mylde men to sitte for hem. God made drie the rootis of proude folkis; and[h] plauntide meke men of tho folkis. The Lord destriede the londis of folkis; and loste tho til to[i] the foundement. He made drie *the rootis* of hem, and loste[k] hem; and made the mynde of hem to ceesse fro the erthe. God loste the mynde of proude men; and lefte the mynde of meke men in wit. Pride was not maad to men; nether wrathfulnesse to the nacioun of wymmen§. This seed of men that dredith God, schal be onourid; but this seed schal be disonourid, that passith[l] the comaundementis of the Lord. In the myddis of britheren the gouernour of hem *is* in onour; and thei that dreden God, schulen be in hise i3en‖. The glorie of riche men onourid and of pore men is the drede of God. Nyle thou dispise a iust pore man; and nyle thou magnefie a riche synful man. The iuge is greet, and is[m] mi3ti in onour; and he is not grettere than that man that dredith God. Fre children seruen a witti seruaunt; and a prudent

10 * *erthe and aische;* that is, thou man schalt be turned soone in to erthe and aschis. *his soule set to sale;* and sillith it to the deuel for money. *hise ynneste thingis;* that is, vertues, bi vicis contrarie to tho, of which vicis coueitise is the roote. *whanne a man;* that mysvsith his power. *schal die. he schal enherite serpentis;* that is, fendis, as to the soule. *and beestis;* that is, frendis lyuynge beesdly, as to the catel. *and wormes;* as to the bodi; and this departiug is maad couenably, for the part of ech sufficith to him silf; if the deuel hath the soule, he reckith not of othere thingis. *Lire here.* c.

† *kittith awei;* that is, heelith soone a freisch siknesse, so synne is curid li3tly bifor that it wexith eld bi custom, but not aftirward. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *apostata, etc.;* that is, wilned not to be vnder the comaundement of God. *Lire here.* c.

§ *of wymmen;* that is, to alle men borun of wymmen. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *schulen be in hise i3en;* that is, schulen be onorable and plese him. *Lire here.* c.

[k] thou thanne E *pr. m.* [l] ashen A. [m] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [n] and A. [o] Om. A. [p] holdith AC *pr. m.* [q] enournede out E *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* [r] vnto E. [s] folc C. [t] spilde E *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* [u] shapid AEGH. [v] God E *pr. m.* [w] dredith AGH.

[d] 3he 1. [e] longe 1. [f] a man ç. [g] vnto 1. [h] and he 1. [i] vnto 1. [k] fordide 1. [l] ouer passith 1. [m] he is 1.

28 not more than he that dredeth God. To the seruaunt wel felende shul seruen fre men; and a man prudent and lerned shal not grucchen chastisid, and the vnkun-
29 nende shal not be wrshipid[w]. Wile thou not enhaunce thee in thi werk to be do; and wile thou not dispeire[x] in the time
30 of anguysh. Betere is that wercheth, and aboundeth in alle thingis, than that
31 glorieth, and nedeth bred. Sone, in debonernesse kep thi soule; and ȝif to it
32 wrshepe, aftir his dissert. The synnende in to his soule, who shal iustifien? and who shal worschip the puttere his soule
33 out of wrshipe? The pore glorieth bi disciplyne and his drede; and ther is a man that is wrshipid for his substaunce.
34 Who forsothe glorieth in porenesse, hou[y] myche more in substaunce? and who glorie[z] in substaunce, porenesse 'shame he[a].

CAP. XI.

1 The wisdam of the mekid shal enhauncen the hed of hym; and in the myddel of grete men to sitten shal
2 maken hym. Preise thou not a man in his fairnesse; ne dispise thou a man in
3 his siȝt. Short in foules is a bee; and the bigynnyng of swetnesse the frut of hym
4 hath. In clothing glorie thou neuermor, ne in the dai of thi wrshipe be thou enhauncid; for merueilous the werkes of the heȝest alone, and glorious, and hid,
5 and vnseen the werkes of hym. Manye tirauntis seten in trone; and the vn-
6 trouable, *'or of whom was no suspicioun*[b], bar the diademe. Manye myȝti ben opressid gretly; and the glorious ben taken in 'to the[c] hondis of othere men.
7 Beforn that thou aske, ne blame thou any man; and whan thou shalt asken,
8 chastyse thou riȝtly. Beforn that thou here, ne answere thou a wrd; and in the myddel of eldere men ne ley thou to to
9 speken. Of that thing that greeueth not thee, striue thou not; and in the myddel
10 of synneres ne abide thou. Sone, be not in manye thingis thi deedus; and if thou

man and lerned schal not grutche, *whanne he is* blamed, and an vnkunnynge man* schal not be onourid. Nyle thou enhaunse 29
thee in thi werk to be don; and nyle thou be slow in the tyme of angwisch. He is 30
betere that worchith, and hath plente in alle thingis, than he that hath glorie, and nedith breed. Sone, kepe thi soule in 31
myldenesse†; and ȝyue thou onour to it, aftir his merit. Who schal iustifie hym 32
that synneth aȝens his soule? and who schal onoure hym that disonourith his soule? A pore man hath glorie bi his 33
lernyng and drede; and ther is a man that is onourid for his catel. Forsothe if a 34
man hath glorie in pouert, hou myche more in catel? and he that hath glorie in catel, drede pouerte.

* *vnkunnyng man*; that takith not blamyng. *that worchith*; ȝhe, cherlis werk. *in alle thingis*; that is, in liyflode and clothing sufficient to his staat. *hath glorie*; in boostinge of his kyn. *Lire here.* c.

† *in myldenesse*; that holdith dn mesure and refreyneth exces. *aftir his merit*; in makinge suget the fleisch and desir of wittis, as it becometh. *that synneth aȝenus his soule*; in setting the fleisch bifor it, no man schal iustifie him, for of the handmayde he makith a ladi, and aȝenward, and this is most vnriȝtful. *for his catel*; that is, for richessis, and not for vertu, and this is fals onour. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XI.

The wisdom of a man maad meke schal 1
enhaunse his heed; and schal make hym to sitte in the middis of grete men. Preise 2
thou not a man in his fairnesse; nether dispise thou a man in his siȝt. A bee is 3
litil among briddis; and his fruyt hath the bigynnyng of swetnesse. Haue thou 4
neuere glorie in clothing, and be thou not enhaunsid in the dai of thin onour; for whi the werkis of the hiȝeste aloon *ben* wondurful, and hise werkis *ben* gloriouse, and hid, and vnseyn. Many tyrauntis 5
han sete in trone; and a man of whom was no supposyng bar the diademe. Many 6
myȝty men ben oppressid strongli; and gloriouse men ben ȝouun in to the hondis of othere men. Bifore that thou axe, 7
blame thou not ony man; and whanne thou hast axid, blame thou iustli. Bifor 8
that thou here, answere thou not a word; and in the myddis of eldere men‡ adde thou not to speke. Stryue thou not, of 9
that thing that disesith not thee; and stonde thou not in the dom§ of synnes. Sone, thi dedis be not in many thingis; 10
and if thou art riche, thou schalt not be

‡ *of eldere men*; another lettre hath, *in the myddis of wordis*, that is, in brekinge the wordis of him that spekith. *Lire here.* c.

§ *stonde thou not in the doom, etc.*; that is, of hem that peruerten doom, appreue thou not her sentence, nether consente therto. *thi dedis ben not in many thingis*; for oon lettith another, whanne many thingis hen bigunnun, bifor that ony of tho be endid. *if thou art riche*; that is.

[w] chastisid *c pr. m.* [x] abide *c pr. m.* [y] Om. *c pr. m.* [z] glorieth *AEGH.* [a] schameth *G.* [b] Om. *c et E pr. m.* [c] Om. *A.*

were riche, thou shalt not ben gilteles fro[d] trespas. If forsothe thou shalt folewe, thou shalt not ouertaken; and if thou shul renne biforn, thou shalt not
11 scapen[e]. Ther is a man trauailende, and he3ende, and sorewende vnpitous; and so myche more he shal not abounde.
12 Ther is a man welewid, nedende rekuring, more failende in vertue, and abun-
13 dende in porenesse; and the e3e of God beheeld hym in goode, and rerede[f] hym fro his lownesse, and enhauncide his hed; and manye merueileden in hym,
14 and wrshepiden God. Goodis and eueles, lif and deth, porenesse and honeste, ben
15 of God. Wisdam, and disciplyne, and kunnyng of the lawe anent the Lord; loouyng and the weies of goode men
16 anent hym. Errour[ff] and dercnesses to synneres ben foormed; who forsothe ful out io3en in to euell, waxen old togidere
17 in to euelis. The 3yuyng of God abidith stille to ri3twis men; and the profitus of it welsum aftircomyngus shuln han in to
18 withoute ende. Ther is that is mad riche scarsly doende, and this the part of
19 the meede of hym, in that that he seith, I fond reste to me, and now I shal eten
20 of my goodis alone. And he wot not that tyme passe biside hym, and deth ne3heth, and he[g] forsaketh alle thingus to
21 othere men, and die. Stond in thi testament, and in it spec togidere; and in the
22 werk[h] of thin hestis wax old. Abide thou not in the werkes of synneres; troste forsothe in God, and dwel in thi
23 place. Li3t is forsothe in the e3en of God,
24 sodeynly to honesten the pore. The blissing of God in to the meede of the ri3twise hee3eth; and in swift wrshipe the
25 forth goyng of hym maketh fruyt. Ne sey thou, What to me is nede? and what
26 'godis 'schulen be to me her aftir[i]? Ne with out part of gilt. For if thou suest, thou schalt not take; and thou schalt not ascape, if thou rennist bifore. Ther is a[n] 11 man trauelynge, and hastynge, and sorewynge, and vnpitouse; and bi so myche more[o] he schal not haue plentee. Ther 12 is a[p] man fade*, nedi of rekyueryng, failynge more in vertu, and plenteuouse in pouert; and the i3e of God bihelde hym 13 in good, and reiside hym fro his lownesse, and enhaunsid his heed; and many men wondriden in him, and onouriden God. Goodis[pp] and yuels†, lijf and deth, pouert 14 and oneste, ben of God. Wisdom, and 15 lernyng, and kunnyng of the lawe *ben* anentis the Lord; loue and the weies of goode men *ben* at him. Errour and derk- 16 nessis ben maad togidere to synneris; forsothe thei that maken ful out ioye in yuel, wexen eld togidere in to yuels. The 3ifte 17 of God dwellith to iust men; and encreessyngis‡ of hym schulen haue prosperitees without ende. A[q] man is[r] that is maad 18 riche in doynge scarsli, and this *is* the part of his mede, in that that he seith, 19 Y haue founden reste to me, and now Y aloone schal ete of my goodis. And he 20 noot that tyme passith hym, and deth nei3eth, and he schal leeue alle thingis to othere men, and schal die. Stonde thou 21 in thi testament§, and speke thou togidere in it; and wexe thou eld in the werk of thin heestis. Dwelle thou not in the 22 werkis of synneris; but triste thou in God, and dwelle in thi place. For it is 23 esy in the i3en of God, sudeynli to make onest a pore man. The blessing of God 24 haastith in to the meede of a iust man; and the going forth of hym makith fruyt in swift onour. Seie thou not, What is 25 nede to me‖? and what goodis schulen be me her aftir? Seie thou not, Y am suf- 26 ficient, and what schal Y be maad worse

couetousse of richessis vnmesurably. *if thou suest;* in sekinge richessis vnmesurably. *thou schalt not take;* that is, thou schalt not gete sufficience, for whiche richessis ben sou3t; a coueitonse man hath not sufficience bi richessis, but more nedinesse; for in as myche as he sekith to haue mo thingis coueytously, he thirstith more mo thingis. *thou schalt not ascape;* nedynesse. *if thou rennist bifore;* in takinge richessis of thi fadir and modir; for if thou art coueytonse, thou schalt not be apaied with thingis had, but ouerbisi to haue mo thingis; and if thou art a wastere, thou schalt soone waste thi goodis, and schalt be nedy. *Lire here.* c.

* *a man fade;* that is, feble, failinge more than othere. *in vertu;* of bodi. *in pouert;* for whi that litil thing that he hath, suffisith to him. *bihelde him;* goostly, for his pacience, and sumtyme also in temporal good. *Lire here.* c.

† *Goodis and yuels;* that is, prosperites and aduersites. *pouert and oneste;* that is, sufficience of goodis. *ben of God;* that is, ben 3ouun to men. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *encreessyngis, etc;* that is, heepingis of meritis. *prosperites;* for whi gloriouse meede schal come aftir tho. *Lire here.* c.

§ *in thi testament;* that is, in Goddis heest, which is ordeyned to thee, to be kept of thee. *heestis;* that is, of Goddis heestis put to thee. *of synneris;* in consentinge to hem. *dwelle in thi place;* that is, bi loue in God, which is a place for to quyete the soule. *onest;* a pore man, in translatinge him to glorie. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *What is nede to me;* to triste on another man, for Y suffice to me for power, and wisdom, and siche temporal thingis; they that bileuen onely present liyf, doen this moost. *what goodis etc. heraftir;* that is, aftir this liyf, as if he seye, noone. c.

[d] of *A*. [e] ascape *AEGH*. [f] arerede *E*. [ff] Erroures *C pr. m*. [g] Om. *AEGH*. [h] werkis *E pr. m. C pr. m*. [i] shuln ben to me of this goodes *C pr. m*.

[n] *sum* 1. [o] the more 1. [p] *sum* 1. [pp] Good *A pr. m*. [q] *sum* 1. [r] ther is 1.

sey thou, I am suffisaunt, and what of
27 this I[k] shall be mad[l] werse? In the day
of goodis be thou not vnmyndeful of
eueles, and in the dai of eueles be thou
28 not vnmyndeful of goodis; for li3t is bi-
for God in the day of deth to 3elden to[m]
29 eche aftir his weies. The malice of oon
hour maketh for3etynge[n] of most leccherie; and in the ende of a man ful nake-
30 nyng[o] of the werkis of hym. Bifor deth
preise thou not any man; for in his sonus
31 is[p] knowen a man. Not eche man bringe
thou in to thin hous; manye forsothe
32 ben the spies of the treccherous. As forsothe the entrailes of stinkende thingus
bolken[q] out, and as the partrich is bro3t
in to the pit falle, and as a capret in to
the grene, so and the herte of proude
men; and as the forlookere seende the
33 falling of his ne3hebore. Forsoothe goode
thingus in to euel[r] turnyng he aspieth,
and in chosen men he leith vp a wem.
34 Of oo sparcle fyr is eechid, and of oon
treccherous blood is encresid; a man
35 forsothe synnere waiteth to blood. Tac
heed to thee fro the deth berere, forsothe
he forgeth eueles; lest perauenture he
bringe vp on thee scornyng in to with
36 oute ende. Resceyue to thee an alien
womman, and she shal turne thee vp so
doun in a whirlewynd, and alienen thee
fro thi propre weies.

CAP. XII.

1 Iff thou shul wel do, wite thou to
whom thou shalt wel do; and ther shal
2 be myche grace in thi goodys. Wel do
to the ri3twis, and thou shalt finde gret
3elding; and if not of hym, certes of the
3 Lord. It is not[s] weel to hym that is besi
in eueles, and to the not 3yuende almes
deede; for and the hei3est to hate hath
syneres, and hath merci to penaunce doeres.
4 3if to the merciful, and vndertake *'or resseyue*[t] thou not the synnere; and to

heraftir? In the dai of goodis be thou
27 not vnmyndeful of yuels, and in the dai
of yuels be thou not vnmyndeful of goodis;
for it is esi bifor God to 3elde in the dai
28 of deth to ech man aftir hise weies. The
29 malice of oon our* makith for3eting of
moost letcherie; and in the ende of a man
is makyng nakid of hise werkis. Preise
30 thou not ony man bifore his deth; for whi
a man is knowun in hise sones. Brynge
31 thou not ech man in to thin hous; for
whi many tresouns ben of a gileful man.
For whi as the entrailis of stynkynge
32 thingis breken out, and as a partrich is
led in to a trap, *ether net*, and as a capret
is led in to a snare, so and the herte of
proude men; and as a biholdere seynge
the fal† of his nei3bore. For he turneth
33 goodis in to yuels, and settith tresouns,
and puttith a wem on chosun men. Fier
34 is encreessid of a[s] sparcle, and blood is
encreessid of a[t] gileful man; for whi a
synful man settith tresoun to blood. Take
35 heede to thee fro a gileful man, for he
makith yuels; lest perauenture he bringe
yn on thee scornyng with outen ende.
Resseyue thou an alien to thee, and he
36 schal distrie thee in[u] whirlwynd, and he
schal make thee alien fro thin owne
weies.

CAP. XII.

If thou doist wel‡, wite thou[v] to whom
1 thou doist[w]; and miche grace schal be to
thi goodis. Do thou wel to a iust man,
2 and thou schalt fynde greet 3elding; thou3
not of hym, certis of the Lord. It is not
3 wel to hym that is customable in yuels,
and to hym that 3yueth not almes§; for
whi the hi3este bothe hatith synneris, and
doith merci to hem that doen penaunce.
3yue thou to a merciful man, and resseyue
4 thou not a synnere‖; *God* schal 3elde ven-

27 *maad worse*; that is, schal suffre yuels for my dedis, as he seye, noone. They vndurstondun this, that bileuen that the soule dieth with the body. *in the day of goodis*; that is, tyme of prosperite in this liyf. *vnmyndeful of yuels*; that is, of punysching in another liyf. *and in the day of yuels*; that is, of aduersite in presente liyf. *be thou not vnmyndeful*; that is, of rewarding in heuenly blisse, for whi this mynde makith to suffre paciently aduersites. c.

* *the malice of oon hour*; that is, schort turment soupith vp most lust passid, and myche more long turment doith this. *preise thou not*; outirly and fynaly. *hise sones*; that is, werkis. *Lire here.* c.

† *seinge the fal*; that is, wakith diligently to se the fal of his nei3bore, to haue ioye therof. c.

‡ *If thou doist wel*; in 3yuynge thi goodis. *wite thou to whom*; that he be worthi to resseyue. *Lire here.* c.

§ *3yueth not almes*; and netheles myʒty therto. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *resseyue thou not a synnere*; that is, obstinat in synnes, that wolde be nurschid in synnes bi thi goodis. *kepinge, etc.*; that is, reseruynge hem to the peyne of helle. *Lire here.* c.

[k] Om. *AG pr. m. H.* [l] tretid *E pr. m.* [m] Om. *AGH.* [n] to for3eten *E pr. m. C pr. m.* to for3etynge *AGH.* [o] openynge *E pr. m.* [p] shal be *E pr. m. C pr. m.* [q] bollen *G.* [r] euels *AGH.* [s] not forsothe *E pr. m.* [t] Om. *C et E pr. m.*

[s] o *plures.* oon E. [t] o *plures.* [u] in a I. [v] Om. GN. [w] doist wel A *sec. m.*

vnpitouse and synneres he shal ȝelde veniaunce, kepende them in the day of veniaunce. ȝif to the goode, and resceyue thou not the synnere. Weel do to the meeke, and ȝyue thou not to the vnpitous; forfende[u] to ȝyuen to hym loeues, lest in hem he be myȝtiere than thou. For double eueles thou shalt fynde in alle goodus, what euere thou shalt[v] do to hym; for and the heiȝeste to hate hath synneres, and to the vnpitous he shal ȝelde veniaunce. A frend shal not be knowen in goodis, and an enemy shal not ben hid in eueles. In the goodes of a man the enemys of hym; and in the sorewe and in the malice of hym the frend is knowen. Ne trowe thou to thin enemy vnto withoute ende; forsothe as bras rusteth out the shreudenesse of hym. And if meekid he go crookid, throȝ awei thi wil, and keep thee fro hym. Set not hym biside thee, and sitte he not at thi riȝt half, lest turned he stonde in thi place; lest perauenture turned in to thi place he inwardli seche thi chaiȝer, and in the laste thou knowe my wrdes, and in mi wrdis thou be prickid. Who shal lechen to the enchauntere smyten of the eddere, and to alle that neȝhen to bestes, and that folewith with the wicke man, and is aboute wrappid in his synnes? Oon hour with thee he shal abide stille; if forsothe thou bowe doun, he shal not vnderbern. In his lippis the enemy putteth[w] in swetnesses[x], and[y] in his herte he spieth, that he turne thee vp so doun in to the dich. In thin eȝen the enemy wepith; and if he shul fynde tyme, he shal not be fulfild with blod. If[z] ther shul falle to thee eueles, thou shalt finde hym there rathere, *or former*[a]. In thin eȝen the enemy shal wepen, and as helpende he shal vnderdelue thi plantes. His hed he shal moue, and flappe for ioȝe with the hond; and many thingus grucchendeli whistrende[b] shal with chaunge his chere.

iaunce bothe to vnfeithful men and to synneris, kepynge hem in the dai of veniaunce. ȝyue thou to a good man, and resseyue thou not a synnere. Do thou good to a meke man, and ȝyue thou not to an vnpitouse man; forbede thou to ȝyue looues to hym*, lest in tho he be myȝtiere than thou. For thou schalt fynde double yuels in alle goodis, whiche euere thou doist to hym; for whi the hiȝeste bothe hatith synneris, and schal ȝelde veniaunce to vnfeithful men. A frend schal not be knowun in goodis, and an enemy schal not be hid in yuels[x]†. In the goodis of a man hise enemyes *ben sori;* and a frend is knowun in the sorewe and malice of him‡. Bileue thou neuer to thin enemy; for his wickidnesse roustith as irun. Thouȝ he be maad meke, and go lowe, caste awei thi soule, and kepe thee fro him. Sette thou not him bisidis thee, nether sitte he at thi riȝtside, lest he turne and stonde in thi place; lest perauenture he turne in to thi place, and enquere thi chaier, and in the laste tyme thou know mi wordis, and be prickid in my wordis. Who schal dǫ medecyn to an enchauntere smytun of a serpent, and to alle men that neiȝen to beestis, and *to him* that goith with an yuel man, and is wlappid in the synnes of him? In oon our§ he schal dwelle with thee; sotheli if thou bowist awei, he schal not bere vp. The enemy makith swete in hise lippis, and in his herte he settith tresoun to ouerturne[z] thee in to the dich. The enemy wepith in hise iȝen; and if he fyndith tyme, he schal not be fillid of blood. If yuels bifallen to thee, thou schalt fynde hym the formere there. The enemy schal wepe bifore thin iȝen, and he as helpynge schal vndurmyne thi feet. He schal stire his heed, and he schal beete with hond; and he schal speke priuyli many *yuels* of thee, and schal chaunge his chere.

* *looues to hym*; here he spekith of synneris obstynat.
double yuels; that is, yuels passid, whiche he dide, and to comynge, which he schal do, susteyned bi thi goodis. *Lire here.* c.
† *in yuels*; that is, aduersites. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *malice of him*; that is, in aduersite of him. *neuere to thin enemy*; that is, whom thou hast preued an enemy. *roustith*; that is, kepith the rust of hatrede, thouȝ he schewith the contrarie with out forth. *go lowe*; in doinge greet reuerence to thee. *thi soule*; in no maner bileue thou to him. *bisidis thee*; in makinge him famylyar, ether hoomely to thee. *Lire here.* c.
§ *in oon our*; that is, while prosperite durith. *bowist awey*; fro prosperite. *schal not bere vp*; that is, he schal not helpe thee. *makith swete*; in disseynynge bi swete wordis. *in hise lippis*; whanne he bileueth, that he schal be releeuyd herbi. *as helpinge*; that is, he schal feyne to helpe thee, and schal ymagyne to thi gretter falling. *schal chaunge*; fro frenschipe feyned bifore, to opyn enmyte. *Lire here.* c.

[u] forfende thou *A.* [v] hast *c.* [w] by puttith *E pr. m.* [x] swetnes *AGH.* [y] desseyueth and *E pr. m.*
[z] And if *A.* [a] Om. *c et E pr. m. A.* rathere *formere GH.* [b] whistringe *E.*

[x] yuels *ether aduersitees* v. [z] vndurturne *A pr. m. et ceteri.*

CAP. XIII.

1 Who shal touche pich, shal be defoulid
of it; and who shal comunen to the
2 proude man, shal clothin pride. Berthen
vp on hym he taketh, that comuneth to
the honestere than hymself; and to the
richere than thou, thou shalt not ben fe-
3 lawe. What shal comune the caudron
to the pot? whan forsothe thei shuln
hurtle themself, it shal ben to-broken.
4 The riche man vnri3twisly dide, and shal
gnaste; the pore man forsothe hurt shal
5 holde his pes. If thou shul 3yue, he shal
take thee; and if thou haue not, he shal
6 forsake thee. If thou haue, he shal lyue
with thee, and auoide thee out; and he
7 shal not sorewen vpon thee. If thou
were necessarie to hym, he shal bigile
thee; and vnder la3hende hope he shal
3yue, tellende to thee alle goodes; and
8 shal[c] seyn, What nede is to thee? And
he shal confounde thee in his metes, to
the tyme he neentishe thee twies or
thries, and in the laste he shal scorne
thee; aftirward seende he shal forsake
9 thee, and hys hed moue[d] to thee. Be
thou mekid to God, and abid his hondis.
10 Tac heed, lest desceyued in folie thou be
11 mekid. Wile thou not be meeke in thi
wisdam, and lest lowid in to folie thou
12 be lad aside. Clepid to of the my3tyere,
go awey; of that forsothe more he shal
13 clepe thee to. Be thou not 'to gredi[e],' lest
thou be put a3een; and be thou not fer
14 fro hym, lest thou go in to for3eting. Ne
withholde thou of euene to speken with
hym, and trowe thou not to the manye
wrdis of hym; forsothe of myche speche
he shal tempte thee, and vnder la3hende
the vnmylde inwit of hym shal aske thee

CAP. XIII.

He that touchith pitch, schal be de-1
foulid of it; and he that comyneth with
a proude man, schal clothe pride*. He 2
reisith a wei3te on hym silf, that comyn-
eth with a more onest man than hym silf;
and be thou not felowe to a man richere
than thou. What schal a cawdroun comyne 3
to a pot? for whanne tho hirtlen hem silf
togidere, *the pot* schal be brokun. A riche 4
man schal do vniustli, and schal gnaste†;
but a pore man hirt schal be stille. If 5
thou 3yuest, he schal take thee; and if
thou hast not, he schal forsake thee. If 6
thou hast, he schal lyue togidere‡ with
thee, and schal make thee voide; and he
schal not haue sorewe on thee. If thou 7
art nedeful to hym, he schal disseyue
thee; and he schal flatere, and schal 3yue
hope, tellinge to thee alle goodis; and
schal seie, What is nede to thee? And he 8
schal schende thee in hise metis§, til he
anyntische thee twies and thries, and at
the laste he schal scorne thee; aftirward
he schal se, and schal forsake thee, and
he schal moue his heed‖ to thee. Be thou 9
maad meke to God, and abide thou hise
hondis. Take heede, lest thou be dis- 10
seyued, and be maad lowe in foli. Nyle 11
thou be lowe in thi wisdom, lest thou be
maad low, and be disseyued in to foli.
Whanne thou art clepid of a mi3tiere man, 12
go thou awei[a]¶; for bi this he schal more
clepe thee. Be thou not greetli press- 13
yng[b]**, lest thou be hurtlid doun; and be
thou not fer fro hym, lest thou go in to
for3etyng. Witholde thou not to speke 14
with hym euenli††, and bileue thou not to
hise many wordis; for of myche speche
he schal tempte thee, and he schal lei3e

* *clothe pride;* for whi men ben enclynaunt to vndu desir of her owne excelence, wherynne pride stondith, wherfor it cleueth li3tly to a man. *with a more onest man;* that is, with a my3tiere man, for he wole euere haue the betere for himsilf, and the tother may not wel a3enstonde him. *a cawdrun;* of bras. *to a pot;* of erthe. *schal be brokun;* that is, the pot, which is freel, schal he brokun. *Lire here.* c.

† *gnaste;* as redie 3it to do worse. *3yuest;* 3iftis to the riche man. *schal take;* that is, onour and sette thee hisidis him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *lyue togidere;* in clepinge thee to his table. *make thee voyde;* that is, make thee pore, bi presentis maad to him. *sorewe on thee;* of thi pouert. *Lire here.* c.

§ *schende thee in his metis;* in clepinge thee to his table, to haue presentis of thee. *unyntische thee;* that is, brynge to pouert. *twyes and thries;* that is, fyuethis, for in v. maneris pore men ben maad voyde of coueitouse riche men; first, in takinge awey violently the goodis of pore men; the ij., in withholdinge du hire; the thridde, in disseyunge bi double wordis; the iiij., in weiynge yuele to hem, bothe in absence of pore men that tristen in riche men, and in presence of hem that doren not a3enseye. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *moue his heed;* in repreuynge thee of foly. *be maad low;* that is, a coward. *in thi wisdom;* that is, 3ouun of God to thee. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *go thou awey;* that is, excuse thee sumdel. *Lire here.* c.

** *presing;* in preessinge forth thee ouer myche. *hurtlid doun;* that is, put awey schamefastly. *Lire here.* c.

†† *with hym euenli;* that is, speke thou to him with out reuerence. *Lire here.* c.

[c] Om. CE *pr. m.* [d] moued *A.* [e] nedeles C *et* E *pr. m.*

[a] awei, *or excuse* Y. [b] *ethir to gredi* X *sec. m. marg.*

15 of thin hid thingus. And he shal 'to gedir[f] kepe thi wrdis, and not sparen fro
16 malice, and fro[g] bondis. War to thee, and tac heed bisili to thin heering; for with thy turnyng vpsodoun thou gost.
17 Heerende forsothe tho thingus, as in
18 sweuenes see, and thou shalt waken. In al thi lif looue God, and inwardli clep
19 hym in thin helthe. Eche beste looueth lic to hym; so and eche man the nexte
20 to hym. Eche flesh to his lijch shal be ioyned, and eche man to his lic shal be
21 felashepid. As a wlf shal comune to a lomb otherwhile, so a synnere to a ri3t-
22 wis. What comunycacioun to an hoeli man at a dogge? or what good parti to
23 a riche man at a pore? Hunting of a[h] leoun an asse in wildernesse; so pore
24 men ben the leswe of riche men. And as abhominacioun to a proud man is meknesse, so and cursing of the riche is the
25 pore. The riche man stirid is confermed of his frendis; the meeke forsothe, whan he shal falle, shal be put out also fro
26 knowen. To the riche desceyued manye ben rekureres[i]; he spac proudli, and thei
27 iustefieden hym. The meeke is desceyued, ferthermor and vndirnomyn; he spac felendely, 'or *wisely*[k], weel, and ther is not
28 3oue to hym a place. The riche spac, and alle heelden ther pes; and the wrd of
29 hym vnto the cloudys thei shul bern. The pore spac, and thei seyn, Who is this? and if he schal[l] offende, thei shul turne
30 hym vp so doun. Good is substaunce, to whom is not synne in concience; and most wicke is porenes in the mouth of
31 the vnpitous. The herte of a man chaungeth the face of hym, or in good
32 or in euel. The step of a good herte, and a good face, hard thou shalt fynde, and with trauaile.

priuyli, and schal axe thee of thin hid thingis*. His cruel soule schal kepe thi wordis, and he schal not spare of malice, and of bondis. Be war to thee, and take heede diligentli to thin heryng; for thou goist with thi distriyng. But thou heringe tho thingis, se as in sleep, and thou schalt wake. In al thi lijf loue thou God, and inwardli clepe thou him in thin heelthe†. Ech beeste loueth *a beeste* lijk it silf; so and ech man *owith to loue* his nei3bore. Ech fleisch schal be ioyned to *fleisch* lijk it silf, and ech man schal be felouschipid to *a man* lijk hym silf. As a wulf schal comyne sum tyme with a lomb, so a synnere with a iust man. What comininge *is* of[c] an hooli man to a dogge‡? ethir what good part *is* of a riche man to a pore man? The huntyng of a lioun *is* a wielde asse in desert; so the lesewis of riche men ben pore men. And as mekenesse is abhomynacioun to a proude man, so and a pore man is abhomynacioun of a riche man. A riche man moued§ is confermed of hise frendis; but a meke man, whanne he fallith, schal be cast out, 3he, of knowun men. Many rekyuereris ben to a riche man disseyued; he spak proudli, and thei iustifieden hym. A meke man is disseiued, ferthermore also he is repreuyd; he spak wiseli, and no place was 3ouun to hym. The riche man spak, and alle men weren stille; and thei schulen brynge his word til to the cloudis. A pore man spak, and thei seien, Who is this? and if he offendith, thei schulen destrye hym. Catel is good *to hym*, to whom is no synne in conscience; and 'the worste pouert[d] is in the mouth of a wickid man. The herte of a man chaungith his face, ethir in good ethir in yuel. Of hard and with trauel thou schalt fynde the step of a good herte‖, and a good face.

* *hid thingis*; that is, if thou hast take in hid place ony thing of his. *of malice*; that is, of peyne to be 3ouun to thee. *and thou schalt wake*; that is, feyne thee to vndurstonde not tho thingis that ben seid of the riche man, for thi taking; and in this thou schalt haue thee wakingli and diligently. *Lire here.* c.

† *in thyn helthe*; that is, for thyn helthe temporal and euerlastinge. *his nei3bore*; for he is maad in the ymage of God, and is able to take blis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *to a dogge*; that is, to a doggische man, and siche is a chidere, and a wrathful man, and a glotoun; as if he seye, no good comyng is there. *in desert*; wherynne the lyoun pursueth the wielde asse, to deuoure hym. *of riche men*; coueitouse. *ben pore men*; whos goodis they rauischen with out cause. *Lire here.* c.

§ *A riche man moued*; that is, disturblid ether hurlid. *frendis*; hopinge to haue part of hise goodis. *in conscience*; that is, of yuele geting, nether bi himsilf, nether bi hise fadir and modir. *of a wickid man*; that bi vnpacience blasfemeth God. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *the step of a good herte*; that is, thou schalt fynde in fewe men the ynnere goodnesse of soule, and of outermere conuersacioun togidere. *Lire here.* c.

[f] Om. c *pr. m.* [g] Om. c. [h] Om. *AG pr. m. II.* [i] rekeueris *E.* rekuuers *A.* rekuuerers *GH.*
[k] Om. c *et E pr. m.* [l] Om. c *pr. m.*

[c] to A *pr. m. et ceteri.* [d] pouert worste A *sec. m.*

CAP. XIV.

1 Blisful the man, that is not sliden in wrd
fro his mouth, and is not prickid in sorewi
2 slouthe of gilte. Sely, `*or blessid*[m], that
hadde not sorewi slouthe of his inwit, and
3 falleth not awei fro his hope. To the co-
ueitous man, and hard, withoute resoun
is substaunce; and to an enuyous man,
4 wherto gold? Who hepith[n] of his inwit
vnri3twisly, to othere men gedereth; and
in the goodis of hym an other shal don
5 leccherie. Who to hymself is shreude, to
what other shal he ben good? and he shal
6 not ben merie in his goodus. No thing is
wers, than he that enuyeth to hymself;
and that is the 3elding[o] of his malice.
7 And if he shul weel don, vnwitendely,
and not wilnende he doth; and in the
8 laste he shewith his malice. Shreude is
the e3e of the pale, and turnende awei
9 face[p], and dispisende his soule. Vnfill-
able[q] the e3e of the coueitous; in to the
part of wickidnesse he shal not be fild,
to the tyme that he fulli ende vnri3twis-
10 nesse, makende drie his soule. The euele
e3e to eueles, and nedy shal not ben fild
with bred; and in[r] sorewi slouthe he shal
11 be vp on his bord. Sone, if thou hast,
wel do with[s] thee, and offre to God wrthi
12 offringis. Be thou myndeful for deth
shal not tarien, and the testament of
helle, that is shewid to thee; the testa-
ment forsothe of this world bi deth shal
13 dien. Biforn deth wel do to thi frend,
and aftir thi strengthis puttende out 3if
14 to the pore. Be thou not bigilid fro the
good day, and the parcel of the goode
15 day passe[t] thee not. Whether not to
othere thou shalt lefe thi sorewis, and
16 thi trauailes? In departing of lot 3if, and
17 tac; and iustefie thi soule. Bifor thi deth
werch ri3twisnesse; for[u] to finde mete is

CAP. XIV.

Blessid *is* the man, that stood not bi 1
the[e] word of his mouth, and was not
prickid* in the sorewe of trespas. *He is* 2
blessid, that hath not sorewe of his soule†,
and fallith not doun fro his hope. Catel‡ 3
is with out resoun to a coueitouse man,
and hard nygard; and wherto *is* gold to
an enuyouse man? He that gaderith of 4
his wille vniustli, gaderith to othere men;
and another man schal mak wast in hise
goodis. To what othere man schal he be 5
good, which is wickid to hym silf? and
he schal not be myrye in hise goodis. No 6
thing is worse§, than he that hath enuye
to hym silf; and this is the 3elding of his
malice. And if he doith good, he doith 7
vnwityngli, and not wilfuli; and at the
laste he schewith his malice. The i3e of 8
an enuyous man is wickid, and turnynge
awei the face, and dispisynge his soule.
The i3e of the coueitouse man *is* neuere 9
fillid; he schal not be fillid in to the part
of wickidnesse, til he performe vnri3tful-
nesse, and make drie his soule. An yuel 10
i3e to yuels, and the nedi man schal not
be fillid of breed; and he schal be in
sorewe on his table. Sone, if thou hast, 11
do wel with thi silf, and offre thou worthi
offryngis to God. Be thou myndeful that 12
deth schal not tarie, and the testament of
hellis‖, which is schewid to thee; for whi
the testament of this world schal die bi
deth. Bifore deth do thou good to thi 13
frend, and bi thi mi3tis stretche thou forth,
and 3yue to a pore man. Be thou not dis- 14
seyued of a good dai, and a litil part of a
good day passe not¶ thee. Whether[ee] thou 15
schalt not leeue to othere men thi sorewis,
and trauels? In the departyng of lot** 16
3yue thou, and take; and iustifie thi soule.
Bifore thi deth worche thou ri3tfulnesse; 17

* *was not prickid;* bi remors of consience for viciouse stilnesse. *Lire here.* c.
† *sorewe of his soule;* in good werkis to be fillid. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *Catel;* that is, richessis, that profiten not to him, for as wel that that an auarouse hath failith to him silf, as that that he hath not, as Jerom seith, in his pistle to Paulyn. *to a coueitouse man;* in getinge yuele. *hard nygard;* in holdinge yuele, therfor richessis noyen to an auarouse man, bothe to bodi and soule. *to an enuyouse man;* to his yuel. *of his wille;* that is, getinge vniustly, witingli, and of purpos. *gaderith to othere men;* for ofte tho ben priued of the vss of richessis, and tho ben wastid yuele of othere men. *Lire here.* c.
§ *No thing is worse;* for he turmentith him silf, bothe to bodi and soule. *enuye to him silf;* siche is an auarouse man, that withdrawith of his owene necessaries. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *the testament of hellis;* that is, the ordenaunce of God, of the deth of ech man; it is seid *the testament of hellis,* for whanne this book was maad, iust men

3eden doun to helle. *this world schal die bi deth;* that is, worldli eritage, biquethun of fadris to children, schal faile sone. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *passe not;* that is, leeue not thee voide and idil fro good werkis. *Lire here.* c. ** *In the departing of lot;* for God hath ordeyned that summen be pore, and othere men be riche, that riche men 3yue temporal thingis to pore men, and resseyue euerlastinge thingis for tho.

[m] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [n] kepith AGH. [o] turnyng E *pr. m.* 3elding a3een *sec. m.* [p] the face A. [q] Vnfillable, *or that may not be fulfild* E *sec. m. marg.* GH. [r] Om. c *pr. m.* [s] to A. [t] beside passe E *pr. m.* [u] Om. c *pr. m.*

[e] Om. s. [ee] Wher *ceteri fere passim.*

18 not anent helle. Eche flesh as hei3 shal waxe old, and as a lef beryng frut in a
19 grene tree. Othere ben iendred, and othere fallen doun; so ieneracioun of flesh and of blod, an other is endid,
20 and an other is born. Eche coruptible werc in the ende shal faile; and he that
21 wercheth it, shal go with it. And eche chosen werc shal be iustefied; and he that
22 wercheth it, shal be wrshipid in it. Blisful the man, that shal dwelle in wisdam, and that in ri3twisnesse sweteli shal thenke, and in wit shal thenke the look-
23 ing aboute of God. Who thenketh out the weies of hym in his herte, and in hid thingus of it vnderstonding shal be; goende aftir it as enserchere, and in the
24 weies of it beende stille. Who byholdeth bi the wyndowes of it, and in the 3atis of
25 it is herende; who resteth biside[v] the hous of it, and in the walles of it 'pic-cheth a pale[w]. He shal ordeyne his litle hous at the hondis of it, and ther shuln reste in the litle houses of it[x] goodis, bi
26 aungelis during; he shal setten his sonus vnder the roof of it, and vnder the
27 braunchis of it he shal wone; he shal be defendid vnder the roof of it fro brennende hete, and in the glorie of it he shal reste,

CAP. XV.

1 Who dredeth God, shal do goode thingus; and who withholding is of ri3t-
2 wisnesse, shal taken it. And it shal meete to hym as a moder wrshipid, and as a womman fro maidynhed it shal vndir-
3 take hym. It shal feede hym with the bred of lif, and of vnderstonding; and with the[y] water of holsum wisdam it shal 3yue drinke to hym; and it shal be fast-
4 ned in hym, and not ben bowed. And it shal withholden hym, and he shal not be confoundid; and it shal enhaunce hym

for at hellis it is not to fynde mete. Ech 18 *fynde mete;* that is, place of merit. *of fleisch and blood;* that is, of men. *corruptible;* that is, ledinge to corrupcioun, that is, to synne. *faile;* that is, schal make to faile of blis. *al chosun werk, etc.;* that is, meritorie werk schal be apprened of God, as iust werk. *thenke in wit;* that is, wittily. *weyes;* that is, the werkis of God, that ben weyes to come in to his knowyng. *3atis;* that is, in the fi3tinge chirche, bi which is entring to the chirche haunynge victorie. *biholdith bi the wyndows;* that is, bi reuelacioun, maad in the elde and newe testament. *restith in the hows;* in bileuynge stidefastly, and dwellinge in contemplacioun swetely. *at the hondis of him;* that is, of God, in abidinge contynuely the 3iftis of his grace. *of the world;* an other lettre hath *bi him*, that is, God. *hise sones;* that is, hise dissiplis. *vndur the hiling therof;* in teching hem in the forseid thingis. *vndur the boowis;* in thenkinge and worchinge vndur the techingis therof. *fro the heete;* of vices. *Lire here.* c.

* *take it;* that is, wisdom. *Lire here.* c.

† *with water of heelful wisdom;* that is, with grace of the Hooly Goost. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bowid;* fro the euennesse of ri3tfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

19 *fleisch and blood;* that is, of men. *corruptible;* that is, ledinge to corrupcioun, that is, to synne. *faile;* that is, schal make to faile of blis. *al chosun werk, etc.;* that is, meritorie werk schal be aprened of God, as iust werk. *thenke in wit;* that is, wittily. *weyes;* that is, the werkis of God, that ben weyes to come in to his knowyng. *3atis;* that is, in the fi3tinge chirche, bi which is entring to the chirche haunynge victorie. *biholdith bi the wyndows;* that is, bi reuelacioun, maad in the elde and newe testament. *restith in the hows;* in bileuynge stidefastly, and dwellinge in contemplacioun swetely. *at the hondis of him;* that is, of God, in abidinge contynuely the 3iftis of his grace. *of the world;* an other lettre hath *bi him*, that is, God. *hise sones;* that is, hise dissiplis. *vndur the hiling therof;* in teching hem in the forseid thingis. *vndur the boowis;* in thenkinge and worchinge vndur the techingis therof. *fro the heete;* of vices. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XV.

He that dredith God, schal do goode 1
werkis; and he that holdith ri3tfulnesse, schal take it*. And it as a modir onourid 2
schal meete hym, and as a womman fro virgynyte it schal take hym. It shal feede 3
hym with the breed of lijf, and of vndurstonding; and it schal 3yue drynke to hym with watir of heelful wisdom†; it schal be maad stidfast in hym, and he schal not be bowid‡. And it schal holde 4
hym, and he schal not be schent; and it schal enhaunse hym at his nei3boris. And 5

* *take it;* that is, wisdom. *Lire here.* c.

† *with water of heelful wisdom;* that is, with grace of the Hooly Goost. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bowid;* fro the euennesse of ri3tfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

[v] bisedes c *pr. m.* [w] he is, piccheth a pale c *sec. m.* he is, picching a pole *AEGH.* [x] hym c *pr. m.* [y] Om. *AGH.*

[f] The which 1.

anent his neȝhebores. And in the myddel of the chirche it shal opene his mouth, and shal fulfille hym with spirit[z] of wisdam, and of vnderstonding; and with stoele of glorie it shall clothin hym. Myrthe and ful out ioȝing it shal tresoren vp on hym; and in euerlastende name it shal eritagen hym. Men foolis shul not take it, and men wel feelende shul meete to it. Men foolis shul not seen it; ferr forsothe it is, ferre awei fro pride, and fro treccherie. Men lieres shul not be myndeful of it, and sothfast men ben[a] founden in it; and welsum aftir comyng thei shul[b] han vnto the looking in of God. Feir[c] preising is not in the mouth of the synnere, for he is not sent of the Lord. For gon forth is wisdam of God; forsothe to the wisdam of God preising shal stonden at, and in[d] the feithful mouth shal abounde, and the lordshipere shal ȝyuen it to hym. Thou shalt not seyn, Bi God it is awey; tho thingis forsothe that it hateth, thou shalt not do. Ne sey thou, He me[e] disceyuede; forsothe vnpitous men ben not nedeful to hym. The Lord hateth al[f] cursing of errour, and it shal not ben loouefulg to men dredende hym. God fro the bygynnyng ordeynede man, and lafte hym in the hond of his counseil. He leide to maundemens, and his hestes; if thou wilt the maundemens kepen, thei shul kepe thee, and to kepen plesid feith in to withoute ende. He putte to thee watir and fyr; to what thou wilt, put forth thin hond. Bifor man is lif and deth, good and euel; that plesith to hym, shal be ȝoue[h] to hym. For myche is the wisdam of God, and strong in myȝt, and seende alle men[i] withoute cesing. The eȝen of the Lord to the dredende hym; and he knowith al the besynesse[k] of man. To no man he comaundide vnpitously to do; and to no man he ȝaf space of synin the myddis of the chirche he schal opene his mouth; and *God* schal fille hym with the spirit of wisdom*, and of vndurstonding, and schal clothe hym with the stoole of glorie. *God* schal tresore on hym myrthe, and ful out ioiyng; and schal enherite hym with euerlastynge name. Fonned men schulen not take that *wisdom*, and witti men schulen meete it. Fonned men schulen not se it; for whi it goith awey fer fro pride, and gile. Men leesyngmongeris schulen not be myndful therof, and sothefast men ben foundun ther ynne; and schulen haue prosperite 'til to[g] the biholding of God. Preisyng is not fair† in the mouth of a synnere, for he is not sent of the Lord. For whi wisdom ȝede forth fro God; forsothe heriyng schal stonde nyȝ the wisdom of God, and it schal be plenteuouse in a feithful mouth, and the Lord schal ȝyue it to him. Seie thou not, It goith awei bi‡ God; for whi do thou not tho thingis, whiche *God* hatith. Seie thou not, He made me for to erre; for whi wickid men ben not nedeful to hym. The Lord hatith al cursidnesse of errour, and it schal not be amyable to hem, that dreden hym. At the bigynnyng God made man, and lefte him§ in the hond of his councel. He addide hise comaundementis, and lawis; if thou wolt kepe the comaundementis, tho schulen kepe thee, and kepe plesaunt feith with outen ende. He hath set to thee watir‖ and fier; dresse thin hond to that, that thou wolt. Bifor man is lijf and deth, good and yuel; that, that plesith hym, schal be ȝouun to hym. For whi the wisdom of God is myche, and he is strong in power, and seeth alle men without ceessing. The iȝen¶ of the Lord *ben* to hem, that dreden hym; and he knowith al the trauel of man. He comaundide not to ony man to do wickidli; and he ȝaf not to ony man space to do synne. For he coueytith

* *of wisdom;* to taaste dynyn thingis. *and of vndurstonding;* to declare tho clereli in the chirche. *Lire here.* c.

† *is not fair;* that is, plesaunt to God. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *It goith awei bi, etc.;* that is, vertu to eschewe synne is not ȝouun of God to men. *Lire here.* c.

§ *and lefte him, etc.;* not that God withdrow his keping and ruling fro man, but made him fre in wille, and ȝaf to him power to kepe riȝtfulnesse. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *He hath set to thee water;* that is, refreisching of glorie. *and fier;* that is, peyne of helle. he bihiȝte glorie, and manaasside peyne, that men schulden do good, and fle synne. *liyf;* of grace. *deth;* of synne. *good;* of merit. *andyuel;* of yuel disseruyng. *that that plesith hym;* that is, it is in his power to go to good, and to fle fro yuel. *strong in power;* to reward hem that stonden in vertu, and to punysche hem that fallen therfro. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *The iȝen;* that is, of his mersi. *space;* that is, licence. *to do synne,* but euere forbeed. c.

[z] the spirit AGH. [a] shuln ben c *et* E *pr. m.* [b] Om. c *sec. m.* [c] Semly c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* AGH. [d] Om. c *pr. m.* [e] Om. c *pr. m.* [f] alle c *pr. m.* [g] leueful A. [h] he ȝyue A. [i] Om. c *pr. m.* [k] werk E *pr. m.*

[g] vnto I.

22 nyng. Forsothe he coueiteth not the multitude of vnfeithful sonus and vnprofitable.

CAP. XVI.

1 Mac thou not myrie[l] in vnpitous sonus, if thei ben multeplied; ne delite thou vp on hem, if ther is not the drede of God 2 in[m] hem. Ne ȝyue thou feith to the lif of hem, and ne biholde thou in to the 3 trauailes of hem. Betere ys forsothe oon dredende God, than a thousend vnpitous 4 sonus. And profitable it is to die withoute sonus, than to lefen vnpitous sones. 5 Of oon weel felende man shal ben enhabitid the cuntre[n]; and of thre vnpitous it 6 shal be forsaken. Manye othere thingis myn eȝe saȝ, and the strengere thingus 7 of these myn ere herde. In the synagoge of synnende men fyr shal out brenne, and in the vnbileeueful folc of kinde wrathe 8 shal waxe ful out tend. Olde ieauntis that ben destroȝid, trostende to ther vertue, fulli preȝeden not for ther synnes; 9 and he sparede not to the pilgrimaging of hem, but smot hem, and wariede hem, 10 for the pride `of the word[o] of hem. He dide not mercy to them, destroȝende al the folc of kinde and enhauncende itself 11 in his synnes. And as sixe hundrid thousend of footmen, that ben gadered in the hardnesse of ther herte; and if oon were rered vp the nol, wnder if he hadde ben 12 harmles. Mercy forsothe and wrathe is with hym; myȝty is the ful out orisoun, 13 and heeldende out wrathe. After his mercy, so the chastising of hym; he 14 demeth a man aftir his werkes. The synnere shal not scapen out in to raueyn; and `the suffryng of the doynge mercy 15 schal not tary by hynde[p]. Eche mercy shal make place to echon, aftir the desert of his werkis, and after the vnderstond- 16 ing of the pilgrimaging of hym. Sey thou not, Fro God I shal ben hid; and fro the heiȝest, who of me shal han not the multitude of sones vnfeithful* and vnprofitable.

CAP. XVI.

Be thou not glad in wickid sones, if 1 thei ben multiplied; nether delite thou on hem, if the drede of God is not in hem. Bileue thou not to the lijf of hem†, and 2 biholde thou not in to the trauels of hem. For whi betere is oon dredynge God, than 3 a thousynde wickid sones. And it is more 4 profitable to die with out sones, than to leeue wickid sones. A cuntrei shal be 5 enhabitid of o witti man; and it schal be maad desert of thre wickid men. Myn 6 iȝe siȝ many othere thingis, and myn eere herde strongere thingis than these. Fier 7 schal brenne an hiȝ in the synagoge of synneris, and yre schal brenne an hiȝ in a folk vnbileuful. Elde giauntis that weren 8 distried, tristynge on her vertu, preieden not for her synnes; and *God* sparide not 9 the pilgrymage‡ of hem, but he killide hem, and curside hem, for the pride of her word. He hadde not merci on hem, and 10 he loste al the folk enhaunsynge hem silf in her synnes. And as *he killide* sixe 11 hundrid thousynde of foot men, that weren gaderid togidere in the hardnesse§ of her herte; and if oon hadde be hard nollid, wondur if he hadde be giltles. For whi 12 merci and ire is with hym; preier is myȝti‖, and schedynge out ire. Bi his 13 merci, so *is* the chastisyng of ech man; he is demyd bi hise werkis. A synnere 14 in raueyn schal not ascape; and the sufferaunce of hym that doith merci schal not tarie. Al merci schal make place to 15 ech man, aftir the merit of his werkis, and aftir the vndurstonding of his pilgrymage. Seie thou not, Y schal be hid 16 fro God; and fro the hiȝeste¶, who schal haue mynde on me? *Seie thou not*, Y 17 schal not be knowun in a greet puple; for whi which is my soule in so greet a crea-

* *vnfeithful*; that is, seruinge the fadris in vnfeithfulnesse. *vnprofitable*; that is, noyful to neiȝhoris. *Lire here.* c.

† *Bileue thou not to the liyf of hem*; that is, bileue thou not that thei schulen be amendid in eelde, for whi this is ful seeldene; in xxij. c°. of Prouerbis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the pilgrymage*; that is, her liyf, which is a pilgrymage on erthe. *Lire here.* c.

§ *in the hardnesse*; that is, rebelte aȝenus God. *if oon, etc.*; that is, if oon aloone hadde be rebel to God. *giltles*; of peyne. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *preyer is myȝti*; that is, the preyer of iust men is myȝti anentis God; that releessith peyne, ether nameli temperith peyne manaassid. *and schedinge out ire*; that is, makinge to bringe in peyne. *bi his mersi*; that is, with temperure of Goddis mersi. *chastisyng*; that is, punisching of ech man. *is demed*; that is punyschid. *a synnere in raueyn*; that is, a cruel man, vsinge the synne of raueyn. *schal not ascape*; the punysching of God. *the sufraunce, etc.*; that is, the pacience of a merciful man, that suffrith aduersites, for it is rewardid of God in conuenable tyme. *of his pilgrimage*; that is, aftir the entent which he hath in present liyf, which liyf is seid the pilgrymage of man. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *the hiȝeste*; that is, heuene. *Lire here.* c.

[l] myrthe c. [m] vpon *A*. [n] cite c *pr. m.* [o] Om. c *pr. m.* [p] shal not tarie bihynde the suffraunce of the doende mercy c *pr. m.*

17 mynde? In a gret puple I shal not be knowen; what forsothe is my soule in so gret a creature[q] with oute mesure? Loo!
18 heuene, and heuenus of heuenus, the se, `*or depnesse*[r], and al erthe, and that in hem ben, in the si3te of hym shul be moued togidere;
19 mounteynes togidere, and hilles, and the foundemens of the[s] erthe; and whan God shal biholde them, bi trembling thei shul be
20 smyte togidere. And in alle these thingus mys felende, `*or vnwittie*[t], is the herte, and[u]
21 eche herte is vnderstonden of hym. And the weyes of hym who vnderstondith? and the tempest, that nouther the e3e sa3
22 `of man[v]? For whi manye werkis of hym ben in hid thingus, but the werkis of the ri3twisnesse of hym who shal tellen out, or who shal suffren? Fer forsothe is the testament fro summe; and the asking of
23 men is in the ful ending. Who is lassid in herte, thenketh idil thingus; and the vnprudent man and errende thenketh
24 folies. Heere me, sone, and lerne discyplyne of wit, and in my wrdis tac heed in thin herte; and I shal seyn in equite discyplyne, and enserchen to tellen out wisdam. And in my wrdis tac heed in
25 thin herte; and I sey in equyte of spirit vertues, that God putte in to his werkes fro the bigynnyng, and in treuthe
26 I telle out the kunnyng of hym. In the dom of God his werkis fro the bigynnyng; and fro the ordeynyng of tho men he seuerede the partes of them, and the bigynnyngus of them in ther[w] folkis of
27 kinde. He enournede in to withoute ende the werkis of hem; and thei hungreden not, ne trauaileden, and lefeden not of fro
28 ther werkis. Eche the ne3hebore to[x] hym shal not anguysshen, vnto the spirituel
29 world `*or aungelus durynge*[y]. Be thou not
30 vnleeuable to the wrd of hym. Aftir these

ture? Lo! heuene*, and the[g] heuenes of heuenes, the greet occian, and al erthe, and tho thingis that ben in tho, schulen be mouyd in his si3t; munteyns togidere, and litle hillis, and the foundementis of erthe; and whanne God biholdith tho, tho schulen be schakun togidere with tremblyng. And in alle these thingis the herte† is vnwijs, and ech herte is vndurstondun of hym. And who vndurstondith hise weies? and `*who vndurstondith*[h] a tempest, which the i3e of man si3 not? For whi ful many werkis of hym ben `in hid[i] thingis, but who schal telle out the werkis of his ri3tfulnesse, ether who schal suffre‡? For whi the testament is fer fro summe men§; and the axyng of men is in the endyng. He that is maad litil in herte, thenkith veyn thingis; and a man vnprudent and a fool thenkith fonned thingis. Sone, here thou me, and lerne thou techyng of wit, and 3yue thou tent to my wordis in thin herte; and Y schal seie techyng in equyte, and Y schal seke to telle out wisdom. And 3yue thou tent to my wordis in thin herte; and Y seie in equyte of spirit‖ the vertues, whiche God hath set on hise werkis at the bigynnyng, and in treuthe Y telle out the kunnyng of him. In the doom of God *ben* hise werkis fro the bigynnyng; and in the ordynaunce of tho he departyde the partis of tho, and *he departide* the bigynnyngis of tho in hise folkis. He ournede with outen ende the werkis of hem¶; thei hungriden not, nether traueliden, and thei ceessiden not of her werkis. Ech schal not make streit the nexte to hym, til in to with outen ende. Be thou not vnbileueful to the word of him. Aftir these thingis God bihelde `in to[k] the erthe, and fillide it with hise goodis. Forsothe the soule of ech lyuynge

18 * *Lo! heuene;* of the eir. *and heuenys of heuenys;* that is, heuene of sterris, and of cristal, and bri3t heuene. *Lire here.* c.

† *the herte;* of a man that denyeth that Godis ri3tfulnesse and kunnyng is strecchid forth to the punysching of synnes. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *who schal suffre;* as if he seye, fewe, for whi iust men that moun suffre ben in the lesse noumbre. *the testament;* that is, the elde testament and newe.

§ *is fer fro summen;* as to worching, thou3 not as to knowing. *in the ending;* that is, is reserued to the fynal doom, where men schulen 3elde resoun of ech word, and myche strongliere of dede.

25 *maad litil in herte;* he is maad litil, that settith his ende in temporal goodis, that are lesse than man.

26 *thenkith veyn thingis;* for whi hise thou3tis failen fro du ende, and so tho ben veyne, as medecyn is seid veyn, that failith to brynge in helthe. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *in equyte of spirit;* that is, with out ony beringe doun' of truthe. *in hise folkis;* that is, hise aungels, that ben hise sones, and hise kny3tis; for whi God assignede hi3ere bodies and lowere to be gouerned of aungelis distant, ether assigned in special places. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *the werkis of hem;* heuene and elementis ben the werkis of aungelis, not for aungels ben makeris of tho, but ben mynystris ether gouernours, bi that maner of speking bi which a vyner is seid the werk of a vyntiler, and an hows to be gouerned is seid the werk of the dispendere. this word *with outen ende* is set here propirly as to heuenes, whos ournyngis schulen dwelle stably, as to thingis gendrable and corruptible, that schulen ceesse in the ende of the world. this word *withouten ende* is takun for long tyme, as hillis ben seid euerlastinge. *the soule of ech lyuynge*

q creatour c. r Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* s Om. c *pr. m.* t Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* u Om. c *pr. m.* v Om. AG *pr. m.* H. w his AGH. x of A. y Om. c *et* E *pr. m.*

g Om. A *pr. m.* h Om. I. i hid in A *pr. m.* c *pr. m. et plures.* k to A *pr. m.*

thingus God biheeld in to the[z] erthe, and
31 fulfilde it with his goodis. Eche forsothe
soule ful of lif told of bifor the face of
hym; and it eft[a] the turnyng aȝeen of
hem.

CAP. XVII.

1 God with the riȝt hond foormede man;
2 and after his ymage made hym. And
eft turnede hym in to it; and after hym-
3 self clothide hym with vertue. Noumbre
of daȝes and time he ȝaf to hym; and
ȝaf to hym power of them that ben vpon
4 erthe. He putte the drede of hym vpon
alle flesh, and lordshipide[b] of bestes and
5 of foules. He foormede of hym helpe lic
to hymself; counseil, and tunge, and eȝen,
and eren, and herte, he ȝaf to them, of
thenking out; and the discyplyne of vn-
6 derstonding fulfilde them. He foormede
to them kunnyng of the spirit, bi wit he
fulfilde the herte of hem; and eueles
7 and goodis he shewide to them. He
putte the eȝe of hem vpon the hertes of
hem, to shewen to them the grete thingus
8 of his werkis, that the name of his ha-
lewing thei preise togidere; and to glo-
rien in the merueilous thingus of hym,
that thei telle out the grete thyngus of
9 his werkis. He addede to them disci-
plyne; and the lawe of lif he eritagede
10 them. Euerlastende testament he sette
with them; and riȝtwisnesse and his
11 domes he shewide to them. And the
grete thingus of his wrshipe the eȝe of
hem saȝ, and the wrshipe of vois herden
the eres of hem; and he seide to them,
12 Taketh heed fro alle[c] wicke thing. And
he comaundide to them, to eche of his
13 neȝhebore. The weies of hem biforn hym
ben euermor; and thei ben not hid fro
14 the eȝen of hym. In to eche folc of kinde
15 he beforn sette a gouernour; and Irael
16 the part of God is mad open. And alle
the werkes of hem as the sunne in the
siȝte of God; and the eȝen of hym with
oute cesing biholdende in the weies of
17 hem. The testamentis ben not hid for[d]
thing teld bifore his face; and thilke *soule*
is eft the turnyng aȝen of tho thinges.

CAP. XVII.

God formede man of erthe; and aftir 1
his ymage he made man. And eft he 2
turnede man in to that *ymage*;* and aftir
hym silf he clothide hym with vertu. He 3
ȝaf to hym the noumbre of daies, and
tyme; and he ȝaf to him power of tho
thingis that ben on erthe. He settide the 4
drede of man on al fleisch, and he was
lord of beestis and[l] fliynge briddis. He 5
formyde of man an help lijk hym; he ȝaf
to hem councel, and tunge, and iȝen, and
eeris, and herte to thenke out; and he
fillide hem with techyng of vndurstond-
yng. He made to hem the kunnyng of 6
spirit, he fillide the herte of hem with
wit; and he schewide to hem yuels and
goodis. He settide the iȝe of hem on the 7
hertes of hem, to schewe to hem the grete
thingis of hise werkis, that thei preise to- 8
gidere the name of halewyng†; and to
haue glorie in hise meruels, that thei
telle out the grete thingis of hise werkis.
He addide to hem techyng; and he enhe- 9
ritide hem with the lawe of lijf. He or- 10
deynyde an euerlastynge testament with
hem; and he schewide to hem hise riȝtful-
nesse, and domes. And the iȝe of hem siȝ 11
the grete thingis of his onour, and the
eeris of hem herden the onour of vois;
and he seide to hem, Take heede to ȝou
fro al wickid thing. And he comaundide 12
to hem, to ech man of his neiȝbore. The 13
weies of hem ben euere bifore hym; tho
ben not hid fro hise iȝen. On ech folk 14
he made souereyn a gouernour; and Israel 15
was maad the opyn part of God. And 16
alle the werkis of hem *ben* as the sunne
in the siȝt of God; and hise iȝen biholden
with out ceessyng in the weies of hem.
Testamentis‡ weren not hid fro the wick- 17
idnesse of hem; and alle the wickydnessis

thing; bothe of thing that hath resoun, and of thing that hath feeling. *telde bifor his face;* that is, schewide in dede that tho goodis weren maad of God for thilke soule, for it vside tho goodis. *turnyng aȝen;* for whi tho thingis ben brouȝt aȝen in to God bi a resonable soule, in heri-ynge hym for hise goodis, and bi soule that ȝyueth feeling in his maner, for it is mater of Goddis heri-yng. *Lire here.* c.

* *that ymage;* in ȝyuynge to man actuel knowing of God. *aftir hym silf;* that is, as it bicometh man-kynde. *councel;* that is, power of auysement. *herte;* that is, vndurstonding. *to thenke out;* tho thingis that hen nedeful and spedeful to hem silf. *Lire here.* c.

† *the name of halewyng;* that is, the name of the Lord, in whiche alle thingis ben blessid and ha-lewid. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Testamentis;* thouȝ many kyngis in the puple of Israel diden idolatrie, and enforsiden to distrie the lawe, netheles the lawe and Goddis wor-schip weren reserued in goode men. *Lire here.* c.

[z] Om. *c pr. m.* [a] eftson *c sec. m.* [b] he lordschipide *c pr. m.* lordschiper *G.* [c] a *AGH.* [d] fro *AC.*

[l] and of 1.

the wickidnesse[e] of hem; and al the wickidnesse[e] of hem in the si3t of God.
18 The almes deede of a man as[f] a litil sac with hym, and the grace of man as the
19 e3e appil it shal kepen; and aftirward it shal rise a3een, and 3elde to them 3elding, to eche in to the hed of hem[ff]; and turnen in to the lowere partus of erthe[g].
20 To men doende penaunce forsothe he[h] 3af the weie of ri3twisnesse, and confermede men failende to suffren, and ordeynede to them the lot of treuthe.
21 Turne thou to the Lord, and lef thi
22 synnes; pre3e thou bifor the face of the Lord, and make[i] lasse the occasiouns of
23 giltis. Turne a3een to the Lord, and turne awei fro thin[k] vnri3twisnesse, and
24 myche hate thou cursing. And knowe thou ri3twisnesses, and the domes of God; and stond in the lot of putting forth, and of[l] orisoun of the hei3est God.
25 'In to[m] the partes go of the hoeli world, with men on lyue, 'and 3yuyng[n] knou-
26 leching to God. Ne fast abide thou in the errour of vnpitous men. Bifor deth kuouleche; fro the deade[o] as no3t persh-
27 eth confessioun. Thou shalt knoulechen lyuende, lyuende and hoel thou shalt knouleche, and preisen God; and glorien
28 in the mercy doyngus of hym. Hou gret the merci of God, and the mytigacioun, 'or
29 *helpe*[p], of hym to men conuertende to hym. Ne forsothe alle thingus mown ben in men; for the sone of man is not vndeadly, and 'in to[q] vanyte of malice thei pleseden.
30 What[r] more cleer[s] than the sunne? and this shall faile; or what wers than that flesh tho3te out, and blod? and that[t] shal
31 ben vndernomen. The vertue of the hei3nesse of heuene he biholdith; and alle men erthe and asken[u].

of hem *weren* in the si3t of God. The almes of a man *is* as a bagge with hym*, and it schal kepe the grace of a man as the appil of the i3e; and afterward *man* schal rise a3en, and it schal 3elde to hem a 3elding, to ech *man* in to the heed of hem; and schal turne in to the lower partis of erthe†. Forsothe it 3af to men repentinge the weie of ri3tfulnesse, and confermede men failynge to suffre, and ordeynede to hem the part of treuthe. Turne thou to the Lord, and forsake thi synnes; preye thou bifore the face of the Lord, and make thou lesse hirtingis. Turne thou a3en to the Lord, and turne thou awei fro thin vnri3tfulnesse, and hate thou greetli cursyng‡. And knowe thou the ri3tfulnessis, and domes of God; and stonde thou in the part of good purpos, and of preier of the[m] hi3este God. Go thou in to the partis of the hooli world§, with men lyuynge, and 3yuynge knouleching to God. Dwelle thou not in the errour of wickid men. Knouleche thou bifore deth; knouleching perischith fro a deed man, as no thing. Lyuynge thou schalt knouleche, lyuynge and hool thou schalt knowleche, and schalt herie God; and thou schalt haue glorie in the merciful doyngis of hym. The merci of God *is* ful greet, and his help to hem that conuerten to hym. For whi not alle thingis moun be in men; for whi the sone of man is not vndeedli, and malices plesiden in to vanyte. What *is* clerere than the sunne? and this schal faile‖; ethir what *is* worse than that, that fleisch and blood thou3te out? and of this he schal be repreued. He[n]¶ biholdith the vertu of hi3nesse of heuene; and alle men *ben* erthe and aische.

18 * *as a bagge with hym;* that is, as a scrippe, wher ynne a man puttith vp liyflode to which he goith in nede, so almes helpith in the deth of man. *Lire here.* c.
† *into the lowere partis of erthe;* for whi almes anaylith to hem that hen in purgatorie, which, as hooly doctours seyen, is the same place with helle, which is vndur the erthe; for Greg. seith, as gold and siluer schyneth in the same fier, and chaf smokith, so the same fier is that turmentith reprouable men, and purgith chosun men.
it 3af; that is, almes 3af. *the weye of ri3tfulnesse;* in disposinge to it.
faylinge; that is, feble men, to suffre the trauel of penaunce. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *hate thou greetli cursyng;* that is, cursid synne. *Lire here.* c.
§ *in to the partis of the hooli world;* that is, with iust men, that ben seid the hooly world.
conuerten; that is, repenten verily. *not alle thingis;* that is, a man may not euere make satisfaccioun of alle hise synnes.
malices; that is, synnes. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *this schal faile;* not bi substaunce, but bi apperyng, whanne it suffrith eclips. *fleisch and blood;* that is, a synnere. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *He;* that is, God. *biholdith the vertu, etc.;* that is, the vertu of aungels, heynge in bri3t heuene, as noon in comparisoun of his vertu. *Lire here.* c.

[e] wickenesse E. [f] is A. [ff] eche c pr. m. [g] the erthe AEGH. [h] it c pr. m. [i] Om. c pr. m. [k] Om. c. [l] Om. A. [m] And in to A. [n] Om. c pr. m. E pr. m. [o] deed man A. deed men GH. [p] Om. c et E pr. m. [q] to c. [r] What is A. [s] li3t c pr. m. E pr. m. [t] Om. c. of that it E pr. m. [u] ashen A. askes c pr. m.

[m] Om. 1. [n] He, *that is, God* v.

CAP. XVIII.

1 He that lyueth in to withoute ende,
made of no3t alle thingus togidere; God
alone shall be iustefied, and dwelleth
2 vnuenkushid king withoute ende. Who
shal suffise to telle out[v] the werkis of
3 hym? who shal enserche the grete[w]
4 wrthi thingis of hym? The vertue for-
sothe of his gretnesse who shal telle out?
or who shal leyn to to tellen out the
5 merci of hym? There is not to lassen,
ne to echen; ne ther is to fynde the
6 grete[w] wrthi thingus of God. Whan a
man hath ful endid, thanne he bigyn-
neth; and whan he hath restid, he shal
7 werchen. What is a man, and what is
the glorie of hym? and[x] what is good,
8 or what the wicke thing of hym? The
noumbre of the da3es of men, as myche
an hundrid 3er, as dropis to[y] the watir
of the se thei ben ordeyned; and as a
litil ston of[z] grauel, so fewe 3eres in the
9 dai of the[a] spirituel world. For that
pacient is God in them, `and he schal[b]
10 heelde out vpon hem his mercy. He sa3
the presumpcioun, `*or pride*[c], of the herte
of hem, for it ys euel; and he kne3 the turn-
yng vp so doun of hem, for it is shreude.
11 Therfore he fulfilde hys mercy in hem,
and shewede to them the weie of equyte.
12 The mercy doyng of man aboute his
ne3hebore; the merci forsothe of the
13 Lord vp on alle flesh. He that hath
mercy, and lerneth, and techeth as[d] a
14 shepperde his floc, haue he mercy, tak-
ende out doctrine of mercy doyng[e]; and
15 that hie3en in the domes of hym. Sone,
in goode thingus 3yue thou not pleynt, and
in alle 3ifte 3yue thou not sorewi slouthe,
16 `*or heuynesse*[f], of an euel wrd. Whether
not brennende hete the dew shal a3een
keelen? so and a wrd betere than a

CAP. XVIII.

He that lyueth with out bigynnyng 1
and ende, made of nou3t alle thingis to-
gidere; God alone schal be iustified, and
he dwellith a king vnouercomun with
outen ende. Who schal suffice to telle 2
out his werkis? for whi who schal seke 3
the grete thingis of hym? But who schal 4
telle out the vertu of his greetnesse?
ether who schal leie to for to telle out his
mercy? It is not to make lesse, nether 5
to leie to; nethir it is to fynde the grete
thingis of God. Whanne a man hath 6
endid*, thanne he schal bigynne; and
whanne he hath restid, he schal worche.
What is a man, and what is the glorie of 7
him? and what is good, ether what is the
wickid thing of him? The noumbre of 8
the daies of men, *that ben* comynli an
hundrid 3eer, ben arettid as the dropis of
the watir of the see; and as the stoon of
grauel, so a fewe 3eeris in the dai of euer-
lastyngnesse. For this thing God is pa- 9
cient in hem, and schedith out on hem his
merci. He si3 the presumpcioun of her 10
herte, for it was yuel; and he knew the
distriyng of hem, for it was wickid.
Therfor he fillide his merci in[p] hem, and 11
schewide to hem the weie of equite. The 12
merciful doyng of man *is* aboute his nei3-
bore; but the merci of the Lord *is* ouer
ech fleisch. He that hath merci, and 13
techith, and chastisith as a scheepherde
his floc, do[q] merci, takynge the techyng[r]† 14
of merciful[s] doyng; and he that hastith
in the domes‡ therof. Sone, in goodis 3yue 15
thou not pleynt, and in ech 3ifte 3yue thou
not heuynesse of an yuel word. Whether 16
dew schal not kele heete? so and a word
is betere than 3ifte. Lo! whether a word 17
is not aboue a good 3ifte? but euer ethir
is with a man iustified. A fool schal vp- 18

* *Whanne a man hath endid;* the serching of God. *bigynne;* that is, he schal perseyue that he is in the bigynnyng. *hath restid, etc.;* that is, whanne he schal be in eld age, which is tyme of resting, he schal be more hertid to good werk. *what is good;* as if he seye, of him silf he hath no good of grace, nether of kynde. *wickid thingis;* what euer thing of wickidnesse is in hym, al is of him silf. *euerlastingnesse;* the Latin word here signefieth euerlastingnesse; but propirly it signefieth the duringe of vncorruptible thingis. *schewith out;* in 3yuynge largeli his grace. *Lire here.* c.

† *takinge the techyng;* that is, confermynge his techinge bi excercise of workis.

‡ *hastith in the domes;* that is, of mersi, desiringe to here thilke sentence in the fynal doom, Come 3e, the blessid, and take the rewme. *playnt;* in biweiling that that thou 3auest to releeue thi nei3bore. *Lire here.* c.

[v] on c. [w] Om. c *pr. m.* [x] or *A.* [y] of c. [z] to the c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* of the *AGH.* [a] Om. c *pr. m.* [b] that he c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [c] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [d] and serueth as E *pr. m.* [e] Om. c *pr. m.* [f] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.*

[p] on c. [q] doth EP *pr. m.* do *he* IKMX *sec. m. marg.* [r] doctrine K. [s] the merciful K.

17 3ifte. Lo! whether not a wrd ouer a good 3ifte? but either with a iustefied
18 man. The fool sharpli shal 3yue repref; and the 3ifte of the vndisciplyned mak-
19 eth e3en to waxe failende. Bifor dom[g] greithe ri3twisnesses to thee; and er that
20 thou speke, lerne. Bifor sicnesse tac medicyne; and bifor dom[h] aske thou thiself, and in the si3te of God thou shalt
21 finde mercy. Bifor siknesse meeke thee, and in tyme[i] of infirmyte shew thou thi
22 conuersacioun, `*or lyuyng*[k]. Be thou not lettid to pre3en euermor, and drede thou not vnto the dead to be iustefied; for the meede of God dwellith in to withoute
23 ende. Biforn orisoun greithe thou thi soule; and wile thou not be as a man that
24 tempteth God. Haue mynde of wrathe in the day of endyng; and tyme of 3elding in conuersacioun thou shalt make.
25 Haue mynde of pouert in tyme[l] of plente; and the nede of pouert in the
26 dai of richesses. Fro erli vnto euen the tyme shal ben chaungid; and alle these
27 thingus hastid in the e3en of God. A wys man in[m] alle thingis dredeth[n]; and in the da3es of giltes shal taken heed fro
28 slouthe. Eche witti knowith wisdam; and to hym that fyndeth it, it shal 3yue
29 knoulechyng. The wel felende in wrdus and thei wisly diden, and vnderstoden treuthe, and ri3twisnesse; and biso3ten
30 prouerbes and domes. After thi lustis go thou not; and fro thi wil turne thee
31 awei. If thou 3yue to thi soule his lustis, it shal make thee in to io3e to thin ene-
32 mys. Ne delite thou in cumpanyes, ne in smale thyngus; sotheli the trespasing
33 of hem is contynuel. Ne be thou mene in strif[o] for monee, and ther is not to thee no thing in the world; forsothe thou shalt be enuyous to thy soule.

breide[u] scharpli; and the 3ifte of an vntau3t man makith i3en to faile*. Bifore the doom make thou redi ri3tfulnesse to thee; and lerne thou, bifore that thou speke. Bifore sikenesse 3yue thou medicyn; and bifore the doom axe thi silf, and thou schalt fynde merci in the si3t of God. Bifore sikenesse make the meke, and in the tyme of sikenesse schewe thi lyuyng. Be thou not lettid† to preye euere, and drede thou not to be iustified til to deth; for whi the meede of God dwellith with outen ende. Bifore preier make redi thi soule; and nyle thou be as a man that temptith God‡. Haue thou mynde of ire in the dai of endyng; and make thou in lyuyng the tyme of 3elding. Haue thou mynde of pouert in the dai of abundaunce; and the nede of pouert in the tyme of richessis. Fro the morewtid `til to[v] the euentid the tyme schal be chaungid; and alle these thingis *ben* swift in the i3en of God. A wise man schal drede in alle thingis; and in the daies of trespassis he schal fle fro vnkunnyng, *ether slouthe*. Ech fel man§ knowith wisdom; and to hym that fyndith it, he schal 3yue knouleching. Witti men in wordis also thei diden wiseli, and vndurstoden[w] treuthe, and ri3tfulnesse; and bisou3ten‖ prouerbis and domes. Go thou not aftir thi coueitises; and be thou turned awei fro thi wille. If thou 3yuest to thi soule the coueitisis therof, it schal make thee in to ioie to thin enemyes. Delite thou not in cumpenyes, nether in litle *cumpenyes;* for whi the synnyng of hem is contynuel. Be thou not meene in the stryuyng of looue, and sum thing is to thee in the world¶; for whi thou schalt be enuyouse to thi soule.

* *makith i3en to faile;* of the resseyuere, which is aschamed of edwitingis doon to him. *Bifor the doom, etc.;* that is, bifor that thon deme another man of ony defaute, se that thou be gilteles therof, ellis thou schuldist condemne thi silf; in ij. c°. to Romayns, In what thing thou demest another man, thou condempnest thi silf, for thou doist the same thingis whiche thou demest. *lerne thou;* of a maister. *bifor that thou speke;* in techinge othere men. *Bifor sikenesse, etc.;* as hodili siknesse is maad vncurable bi long during; so goostly siknesse bi custom, which is as sum kynde. *Lire here.* c.

† *Be thou not lettid;* bi temporal bisynessis. *to preye euere;* that is, in tymes ordeyned therto. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *temptith God;* to tempt God, that is, that a man bitake him silf to perel, and leeue that that he may do resonabli, and abide to be delyuerid of God. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Ech fel man;* that is, ententif to eschewe yuels, bi Goddis drede. *knowith wisdom;* that is, getith and loueth it. *knowleching;* of preising.

‖ *bisou3ten, etc.;* that is, in hisechinge thei knewen the vndurstonding of priuy thingis.

Delite thou not in cumpenyes; that is, in multitude of meynee. *Lire here.* c. *Be thou not meene;* that is, necgligent ether slow. *in stryuyng of looue;* that is, that thou stryue to ouercome sum men in the 3yuyng of almes; he that 3yueth almes, makith loone to God, in xix c°. of Prouerbs. *enuyouse to thi soule;* in withdrawinge fro it the good of mersi, if thou art necgligent in the 3yuyng of almes: thus it is expownyd comynly, but it may be expowned neer the lettre thus, *Be thou not meene, etc.;* that is, not onely stryue thou not myche, but nether litil, in axinge hard the dette, which thou hast lent to thi nedy nei3bore. *and sum thing is to thee;* that is, while thou hast wherof thou maist lyue in an other side, thou owist not to axe a3en harde the dette. *enuyouse to thi soule;* in withdrawinge fro it the goodis of mersi; if thou axist ouer harde the dette a3enus Goddis heest, in xxij. c°. of Exodi. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *in the world;* another lettre hath, in the bagge. *Lire here.* c.

[g] the dom *AEH.* [h] the dom *AEGH.* [i] the tyme E. [k] Om. *c et* E. *pr. m.* [l] the tyme *AEG sec. m. H.*
[m] Om. *c pr. m.* [n] dradde E *pr. m.* [o] the strif E.

[u] edwite *ceteri.* [v] vnto I. [w] vndurstonden CGS.

CAP. XIX.

1 The drunkelew wercman shal not be
mad riche; and who dispisith lytle
2 thingis, litil mele doun falleth. Wyn
and wymmen maken also wise men to
go bacward; and shuln vndernyme weel
3 felende men. And who hymself ioyneth
to lecchoures, shal be wicked; roten-
nesse and wormes shuln eritagen hym,
and his soule shal be taken awei fro the
4 noumbre. Who leeueth soone, is li3t in
herte, and shal be lessid; and who tres-
paseth in to his soule, ferthermor shal
5 ben had. Who io3eth in wickidnesse,
shal ben vndernomen; and who hateth
correccioun, shal be lassid in[p] lif; and
who hateth myche speche, quenchith
6 malice. And who synneth in to his
soule, shal not do penaunce; and who
is merie in malice, shal be repreued.
7 Reherce thou not an hard wrd, and a
shreude; and thou shalt not be lassid.
8 To frend[q] and enemy wile thou not telle
thi wit; and if ther is to thee gilte,
9 wile thou not nakenen. Forsothe he shal
heren thee, and kepe thee, and as de-
fendende synne he shal hate thee; and
10 so he shal be nee3h to thee. Euermor
hast thou herd a wrd a3en thi ne3hebore;
abide it stille in thee, trostende for it
11 shal not to-breke thee. Fro the face of
the wrd berth out the fool, as the weil-
12 ing of the birthe of a child. An arewe
ficchid 'in to[r] the hipe of an hound, so
13 a wrd in the herte of a fool. Chastise
a frend, lest par auenture he vnderstond[s]
not, and seye, I dide not; or if he haue
14 do, lest eftsoone he adde to do. Chastise
a ne3hebore, lest par auenture he shal
not seyn; and if he seide, lest par auen-
15 ture he reherse. Chastise a frend, ofte
16 forsothe is don trespas; and not to eche
wrd leeue[t] thou. Ther is that slideth in

CAP. XIX.

A drunkelew[x] werk man schal not be 1
maad riche; and he that chargith not litle
synnes, fallith doun* litil and litil. Wyn 2
and wymmen maken to be apostataas, 3he,
wise men; and thei repreuen witti men.
And he that ioyneth hym silf to hooris, 3
schal be wickid; rot and wormes schulen
enherite hym, and he schal be set an hi3
in to more ensaumple, and his soule schal
be takun† awei fro noumbre. He that 4
bileueth soone, is vnstable in herte, and
schal be maad lesse; and he that trespass-
ith a3ens his soule, schal be had ferther-
more. He that ioieth in wickidnesse, schal 5
be cursid; and he that hatith blamyng,
schal be maad lesse in lijf; and he that
hatith ianglyng, quenchith malice. He 6
that synneth a3ens his soule, schal repente;
and he that is myrie in malice, schal be
cursid. Reherse thou not an hard word, 7
and wickid; and thou schalt not be maad
lesse. Nyle thou telle thi wit to frend 8
and[y] enemye; and if trespas is to thee,
nyle thou make nakid. For he schal here 9
thee, and schal kepe thee, and he as de-
fendynge the synne schal hate thee; and
so he schal be euere with thee. Thou 10
hast herd a word a3ens thi nei3bore; die
it togidere in thee, and triste thou that it
schal not breke thee. A fool trauelith 11
greetli of the face of a word, as the sorewe
of beryng of a 3ong child. An arowe 12
fastned in the hipe of a dogge, so a word
in the herte of a fool. Repreue thou a 13
frend‡, lest perauenture he vndurstonde
not, and seie, Y dide not; ether if he
hath do, lest he adde to do eft. Repreue 14
thou a nei3bore, lest perauenture he seie
not; and if he seith, lest perauenture he
reherse. Repreue thou a frend, for whi 15
trespassynge is don ofte; and bileue 16
thou not to ech word. Ther is a man that

* *fallith doun*; in to greuousere synnes. *repreuen*; that is, maken him worthi to be repreuyd. *set an hi3*; that is, schal be takun out of the felouschipe of goode men. *in to more ensaumple*; that is, make aferd both litil men and greete. *Lire here.* c.

† *his soule schal be takun, etc.*; that is, schal be rauyschid of fendis fro the noumbre of chosun men. *He that bileueth soone*; that is, yuele of his nei3bore. *schal be maad lesse*; in liyf and fame, for he is vnstable in good, and able to falle to yuel. *that trespassith a3enus his soule*; that is, defoul-ith it bi priuy synnes. *schal be had ferther-more*; that is, schal be maad opyn with out forth. *Re-herse thou not an hard word*; of re-buking. *and wickid*; of bacbiting. *lesse*; in fame and vertu. *wit*; that is, thi priuete. *make nakid*; that is, schewe opinly thi preuy trespas, and most to thyn enemy. *schal kepe thee*; that is, aspie thi wordis to take thee. *the synne*; that is, thi synne, excus-ynge it gilefuly bifor thee, that he may more knowe thee, and distrie thee. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Repreue thou a frend*; that is, lest he knowe not that he dide yuel, and for thi repreuyng he schal knowe and eschewe. *ether if he hath do*; wrong witingly, repreue thou him. *he seie not*; that is, denye stidefastly, in encressinge his synne. *and if he seith*; that is, knoulechith the synne. *Lire here.* c.

[p] the E *pr. m.* [q] the frend E. [r] in A. [s] vnderstod C. [t] bileue G *sec. m.*

[x] drunke G. [y] and to I.

17 his tunge, but not of inwit. Who is forsothe, that gilteth not in his tunge? Chastise a ne3hebore, er that thou threte;
18 and 3if place to the drede of the hei3est. For eche wisdam the drede of God, and in it to dreden God; and in alle wisdam
19 the disposing of the lawe. And wisdam is not the disciplyne of shreudenesse; and good thenking is not the prudence of
20 synnes. Ther is shreudenesse of prudence, and in it cursing; and ther is an vnwis man, that is lassid in wisdam.
21 Betere is a man that is lassid in wisdam, and failende wit in the drede of God, than that aboundith in wit, and ouer-
22 passith the lawe of the hei3est. Ther is certeyn sleeynesse, and it is wicke.
23 And ther is, that sendeth out a certeyn wrd, tellende out the treuthe. Ther is, that shreudely meketh hymself; and the entrailes of hym ben ful of treccherie.
24 And ther is a ri3twis[u], that myche vnderputtith hymself of myche meknesse; and ther is a ri3twis, that bowith in the face, and feyneth hym not to seen that
25 is vnknowen. And if of infirmyte 'of strengthis[v] he 'is forbeden[w] to synnen; if 'he shal fynde[x] tyme of euel doyng, he
26 shal euele do. Of the si3te is knowen a man; and of the a3een comyng of the
27 face is knowen the weel felende. The clothing of the body, and the la3hing of teth, and the goyng in of a man, tellen
28 out of hym. Ther is liyng correccioun in wrathe of the wrongful; and ther is dom that is not preued to ben good; and ther is a beere stille, and he is prudent.

CAP. XX.

1 Hou good is to vndernymyn, than to wrathen, and to not forbeden[y] the knou-
2 lechere in orisoun. The lust of the gelding deflourede the 3unge womman, *'or birefte*
3 *hir meydenhed*[z], so he that doth bi fors

fallith bi his tunge, but not of wille*. For 'whi who[z] is he, that trespassith not in his tunge? Repreue thou a nei3bore†, bifore that thou manaasse; and 3yue thou place to the drede of the hi3este. For whi al wisdom *is* the drede of God, and in that *wisdom* for to drede God; and the ordynaunce of lawe *is* in al wisdom. And the teching of wickidnesse is not wisdom; and the prudence of synnes is not good thou3t. Ther is wickidnesse of prudence, and cursidnesse *is* ther ynne; and ther is an vnwijs man, which is maad litil in wisdom. Betere is a man that hath litil in[a] wisdom, and failynge in wit in the drede of God, than he that hath plentee of wit, and brekith the lawe of the hi3este. Ther is certeyn sutilte, and it is wickid. And ther is a man, that sendith out a certeyn word, tellynge out treuthe. Ther is a man, that mekith hym silf wickidly‡; and hise ynnere thingis ben ful of gile. And ther is a iust man, that makith low greetli hym silf of myche mekenesse; and ther is a iust man, that bowith the face, and feyneth hym to se not that, that is vnknowun. Thou3 he is[b] forbodun of feblenesse of strengthis to do synne; if he fyndith tyme to do yuele, he schal do yuel. A man is knowun bi si3t; and a witti man is knowun bi meetyng of face. The clothing of bodi, and the lei3yng of teeth, and the entring of a man, tellen out of hym. Ther is fals repreuyng in the ire of a man ful of dispisyng; and ther is dom which is not preued§ to be good; and ther is a stille man, and he is prudent.

CAP. XX.

It is ful good to repreue‖, *more* than to be wrooth, and to forbede not a man knoulechyng in preiere. The coueitise of a geldyng hath defoulid the maidynhed of a 3ong womman, so he that makith wickid

* *not of wille*; that is, witingly and of purpos. *Lire here.* c.

† *Repreue thou a nei3bore*; bitwix thee and him. *bifor that thou manaasse*; that is, denounce to the iuge him to be punyschid. *al wisdom, etc.*; that is, cometh forth of the drede of God; for it is the bigynnyng of wisdom. *and in that*; that is, wisdom. *for to drede God*; for as wisdom cometh of drede, so it techith more for to drede God. *teching of wickidnesse*; hi which a man kan do ynel warly. *is not wisdom*, very. *vnwise man*; that is, symple and litil knnynge. *is maad litil in wisdom*; that is, kan litil of sutiltees, and netheles kan sufficiently of thingis that perteynen to helthe. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *that mekith him silf wickidly*; to diseyue men the more. *makith low greetly, etc.*; to peeris and lower men. *and ther is a iust man*; feynyngly. *bowith the face, etc.*; as turnynge awey hise i3en fro a fair womman, whom he coneitith hrennyngly, but this is vnknowun of othere men. *Lire here.* c.

§ *ther is doom which is not preued*; that is, whanne a man demeth bi li3t signes, that his nei3bore is ynel. *ther is a stille man*; that is, not demynge yuel of his nei3bore, til certeynte be had. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *to repreue*; swetely and charitably him that trespassith. *forbede not*; that is, induse him therto. *Lire here.* c.

[u] ri3twis man *A*. [v] Om. *c pr. m.* [w] eschewe *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [x] ther shal come *c*. it shal come *E pr. m.* [y] defenden *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [z] *or bereuith hir meydenhed A*. Om. *c et E pr. m.*

[z] whiche *A sec. m.* [a] Om. *c sec. m. v.* [b] be 1.

4 wicke dom. Hou good is, the chastisid to schewe[a] penaunce; so forsothe thou shalt
5 fleen awei wilful synne. Ther is a stille man, that is found wis; and ther is an
6 hateful, that is gredy to speken. Ther is forsothe a stille man, not hauende wit of speche; and ther is a stille man, witende
7 tyme of couenable tyme. A wys man shal be stille vnto tyme; the reccheles[b] forsothe and the vnprudent shul not
8 kepe time. Who vseth manye wrdis, hurteth his soule; and who taketh to hym power wrongfulli, shal ben hatid[c].
9 Ther is goyng forth in euelis to a man vndisciplyned; and ther is finding in to
10 harm. Ther is 3ouen thing, that is not profitable; and ther is 3oue thing, whos
11 3elding is double. Ther is lassing for glorie; and ther is, that fro mecnesse
12 shal rere the hed. There is, that manye thingis a3een bie for litil pris, and re-
13 storende them in to seuen fold. A wys man in wrdis maketh hym self loouable; the graces forsothe of foolis shul ben
14 held out. The 3ifte of the vnwise shall not be profitable to thee; the e3en for-
15 sothe of hym ben seuennfold. Fewe thingus he shal 3yue, and many thingus he shal vpbreiden; and the openyng of
16 the mouth of hym is enflaumyng. To day leeneth a man, and to moru he asketh it bi ple; and hateful is such a
17 maner man. To a fool shal not ben a frend, and ther shal not be grace to the
18 goodis of hym. Who forsothe eten[d] the bred of hym, ben of fals tunge; hou ofte sithes and hou fele shul thei scorne hym?
19 Ne forsothe that were to ben had, with euene ri3t wit he delede; lic maner and
20 that, that were not to ben had. The slidyng of the false tunge 'as he that[e] is falling in the pament; so the fallingus

dom bi violence. It is ful good, that a 4
man '*that is*[c] repreued schewe opynli* penaunce; for so thou schalt ascape wilful synne. Ther is a stil man, which is 5
foundun wijs; and he is hateful, which is
fool hardi† to speke. Sotheli ther is a 6
stille man, not hauynge wit of speche;
and ther is a stille man, knowynge the
sesoun of couenable tyme. A wijs man 7
schal be stille til to tyme; but a ioli man
and vnprudent man schulen not kepe
tyme. He that vsith many wordis‡, hirt- 8
ith his soule; and he that takith power
to hym silf vniustli, schal be hatid. Ther 9
is goyng forth in yuels to a man vnlernyd;
and ther is fyndyng in to peiryng. Ther 10
is a 3ifte, which is not profitable§; and
ther is a 3ifte, whos 3eldyng is double.
Ther is makyng lesse for glorie; and ther 11
is a man, which schal reise the heed fro
mekenesse. Ther is a man, that a3en bieth 12
many *synnes* for litil prijs‖, and restorith
tho in seuenfold. A wijs man in wordis 13
makith hym silf amyable; but the graces
of foolis schulen be sched out. The 3ifte 14
of an vnwijs man schal not be profitable
to thee; for hise i3en ben seuenfold¶. He 15
schal 3yue litle thingis, and he schal vp-
breide[d] many thingis; and the openyng
of his mouth is enflawming. To dai a 16
man leeneth, and to morewe he axith; and
siche a man is hateful. A frend schal not 17
be to a fool, and grace schal not be to hise
goodis. For thei that eten his breed, ben 18
of fals tunge**; hou ofte and hou many
men schulen scorne hym? For he de- 19
partith not bi euene wit that, that was
worthi to be had; in lijk maner and that,
that was not worthi to be had. The fall- 20
ing of a fals tunge *is* as he that fallith in
the pawment; so the fallis of yuele men
schulen come hastili. A man with out 21

preisinge hise folies. *scorne hym;* as if he seye, alle wise men and goode. *departith not, etc.;* that is, he delith yuele hise thingis, and tho thingis that he rauyschide of othere men. *come hastily;* that is, sudeynly, as a man that slidith, and fallith in the pawment. *Lire here.* c.

* *schewe opinly, etc.;* that is, to schewe bi word and deed, that he repentith verily. *Lire here.* c.
† *fool hardi;* that is, cometh bifore du tyme. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *many wordis;* that is, superflu and veyn wordis. *Lire here.* c.
§ *not profitable;* for it is doon for veynglorie, ether for yuel entent. *Lire here.* c.
‖ *a3enbieth many synnes for litil prijs;* that is, bi litil penaunce, in comparisoun of synnes, that disserueden euerlastinge peyne, but penaunce chaungith it to temporal peyne.
¶ *seuenfold;* that is, manyfold, ether bi senenfold of graces of the Hooly Goost. *amyable;* for he eschewith to seye hatefnl thingis, and studieth to bringe forth thingis acceptable to God and to men. *sched out;* bi vndiscreet speking, bi which thei ben maad hateful to God and men, though thei han strengthe, and fairnesse of bodi, and nobleiy of kyn. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *hise i3en ben seuenfold;* that is, his entent is manyfold and dyuerse, and therfor he wole haue many seruyces to vanytes, and othere yuels, for a litil 3ifte. *Lire here.* c.
** *of fals tunge;* that is, flatereris

[a] do c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [b] reccherous E *pr. m.* reccheles, *or wiylde* c *sec. m. marg.* wijlde, *or reccheles* E *sec. m. marg.* AH. [c] blamed E *pr. m.* [d] eetith A. [e] Om. c *pr. m.*

[c] Om. *ceteri.* [d] edwite *ceteri.*

21 of euele men hastili shal come. An vn-
kinde man as a veyn fable; and it shal
be ofte in the mouth of the vndisciplyned.
22 Of the mouth of the fool shal ben re-
preued a parable; forsothe he seith it[f]
not in his tyme. Ther is, that is for-
bedun[g] for myseisete to synnen; and in
23 his reste shal be prickid. And ther is,
that shal leese hys soule for confusioun;
and of vnprudence of persone he shal
24 leesen it. Forsothe bi excepcioun of per-
25 sone he shal leese hymself. Ther is,
that for confusioun bihotith to a frend;
and hath woonnen hym an enemy wil-
26 fully. Wicke repref in a man a lesyng;
and in the mouth of the vndisciplyned
27 it shal be besily. Betere is a thef than
the besynesse of a man liere; forsothe
28 bothe shuln eritagen perdicioun. Ma-
neres of men lieres withoute wrshipe;
and the confusioun of hem with them
29 withoute cesing. A wys man in wrdis
shal bringe forth hymself; and a prudent
30 man shal plesen to grete men. Who
wercheth his lond, shal myche heȝen the
hep of frutes; and who wercheth riȝt-
wisnesse, he shal myche[h] ben enhauncid.
Who forsothe pleseth to grete men, shal
31 fleen awei, *or ascape*[i], wickidnesse[k]. Pre-
sentes and ȝiftes ful out blenden the eȝen
of domysmen; and as a doumb in the
mouth he turneth awei the chastisingus
32 of hem. Hid wisdam, and tresor[l] vnseen,
33 what profit in eithir? Betere is, that
hilith his vnwisdam, than a man that
hidith his wisdam.

CAP. XXI.

1 Sone, hast thou synned? ne adde thou
to eftsoone; but of thi rathere louly
preye[m], that to thee thei be forȝyuen.
2 As fro the face of a shadewe eddere flee
grace *is* as a veyn fable; and it schal be
customable in the mouth of vnlerned men.
A parable* schal be repreued of the mouth 22
of a fool; for he seith not it in his tyme.
Ther is a man, that is forbodun to do
synne, for pouert; and he schal be
prickid† in his reste. Ther is a man, 23
that schal leese his soule for schame; and
for the vnprudence of a persoone he schal
leese it. Forsothe he schal leese hym silf 24
for the takyng of a persoone. Ther is a 25
man, that for schame biheetith to a frend;
and he hath gete hym enemy with out
cause. Leesyng *is* a wickid schenschip in 26
a man; and it schal be customabli in the
mouth of vnlerned men. Betere is a 27
theef‡ than the customablenesse of a man,
a leesyngmongere; forsothe bothe thei
schulen enherite perdicioun. The ma- 28
neres of men leesyngmongeris *ben* with
outen onour; and her schenschype *is* with
hem with out ceessyng. A wijs man in 29
wordis schal brynge forth§ hym silf; and
a prudent man schal pleese grete men.
He that worchith his lond, shal make hiȝ 30
the heep of fruytis; and he that worchith
riȝtfulnesse, schal be enhaunsid. Sotheli
he that plesith grete men, schal ascape
wickidnesse. Presentis and ȝiftis blynden 31
the iȝen of iugis; and as doumb‖ in the
mouth it turneth awei the chastisyngis
of hem. Wisdom hid, and tresour vnseyn, 32
what profit *is* in euer eithir? He is 33
betere, that hidith his vnwisdom, than a
man that hidith his wisdom.

CAP. XXI.

Sone, thou hast do synne? adde thou 1
not eft; but biseche thou for the formere
synnes, that tho be forȝouun to thee. As 2
fro the face of a serpent fle thou synnes;

* *A parable*; that is, a trewe sentence and greet. *Lire here.* c.

† *he schal be prickid, etc.*; that is, schal be maad hittir in ceessing fro yuel, for he may not fille his malice. *leese his soule for schame*; that is, for the drede of schame, if he apperith pore, wherfor he turneth to theftis. *for the vnprudence of a persoone*; that is, for the councel of an yuel man, to whom he consentith liȝtly in theftis. *leese him silf*; as to the soule, hi deedly synne, and as to the bodi, ofte bi hanging, ether bi heeding. *for the taking of a persoone*; that is, in taking the councel of an yuel persoone. *for schame*; that is, dredinge schame to be holdun vnmiȝty, ether anarouse. *biheetith*; that that he may not paye. *enemy without* resonable *cause* of biheeting. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Betere is a theef*; that is, lesse yuel than a man customable to leesyngis, for he sclaundrith good fame, which is betere than ertheli goodis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *schal brynge forth, etc.*; that is, schal schewe his wisdom. *worchith riȝtfulnesse*; as heete encreessith fruytis, so the onours of him that worchith riȝtfulnesse encreessen. *plesith grete men*; for his riȝtfulnesse, as Joseph and Danyel diden. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *as doumb*; that is, a spice of a paddok, which cast in to the mouth of a dogge, makith him stille, and vnmiȝty to berke; so present ȝouun for the distriyng of riȝtfulnesse, makith the iuge to be stille, and to ceesse fro punyschyng of yuel. *what profit is in euer either*; as if he sey, noon; and this is soth, as to the profit of othere men, but not as to his owne profit; forwhi tresour vnseyn profitith not to it silf, nether to othere men; but wisdom hid profitith as to the hanere, as to the dedis of contemplatif liyf, thouȝ it profitith not to othere men, bi werkis of actif liyf. *Lire here.* c.

[f] it is *AE.* [g] eschewith c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [h] Om. *AEGH.* [i] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [k] wickenesse E. [l] Om. c *pr. m.* profit E *pr. m.* [m] beseech *AEGH.*

synnes; and if thou schalt[n] neȝhe to
3 them, thei shul take thee. The teeth of
a leoun the teth of it, sleende the soules
4 of men. As a swerd two[o] bitende eche
wickidnesse[p]; of the wounde of it is no
5 helthe. Aȝeen chiding and wrongis to
noȝt shul bringe substaunce; and the
hous that ful myche is riche, shal be
broȝt to noȝt bi pride; so the substaunce
of the proude shal be taken vp bi the
6 roote. The lowe preȝyng of the pore fro
the mouth vnto the ere shal come; and
7 dom hastili shal com to hym. Who hat-
eth chastising, the step is of a synnere;
and who dredeth God, shal ben conuertid
8 to his herte. Knowen fro aferr is the
myȝty in fool hardy tunge; and the
weel felende woot hym[q] to slyde fro
9 hym. Who bildith his hous with[r] other
mennes costes, as that gedereth his
10 stonus in wynter[s]. A flax top gedered
togidere the synagoge of synneres; and
the ful ending of them flawme of fyr.
11 The weie of synneres togidere plauntid
with stones; and in to the ende of them
12 helle, and peynes[t], and derknesses. Who
shal kepe riȝtwisnesse, shal withholde
13 the wyt of hym. Ful ending of the
14 drede of God wisdam and wit. He shal
not be lerned, that is not wis in goode.
15 Ther is forsothe vnwisdam, that abund-
eth in euel; and there is not wit, where
16 is bitternesse. The kunnyng of the wise
man as flowing shal abunde; and the
counseil of hym as a[u] welle of lif abit[v]
17 stille. The herte of the fool as a vessel
to-broken; and alle wisdam shal not
18 holden. A wis wrd what euer he[w] shal
heren, the kunnyng shal preisen, and
echen. The leccherous herde, and it shal
displesen hym; and he shal throwe it
19 bihinde his bac. The telling of a[x] fool

and if thou neiȝest to 'tho* *synnes*[c], tho
schulen take thee. The teeth of a lioun 3
ben the teeth therof, that sleen the soulis
of men. Al wickidnesse *is* as[d] a scharp 4
swerd on either syde; heelthe is not to
the wounde† therof. Chidyngis[e] and 5
wrongis schulen distrie catel; and an
houe that is ouer riche, schal be distriede
bi pride; so the catel of a proude man
schal be drawun vp bi the roote. The 6
preyer of a pore man‡ schal come fro the
mouth 'til to[f] eeris[g]; and doom schal come
to hym hastili. He that hatith repreuyng, 7
is a step of the synnere; and he that
dredith God, schal be turned to his herte§.
A miȝti man with an hardi tunge is 8
knowun afer; and a witti man kan kepe
him silf fro that *man*. He that bildith 9
his hous with othere mennus costis‖, *is* as
he that gaderith hise stonys in wyntir.
Scheuys[h] gaderid togidere *is* the synagoge 10
of synneris; and the endyng of hem *is*
the flawme of fier. The weie of synneris 11
is set togidere with stoonys; and in the
ende of hem *ben* hellis¶, and derknessis,
and peynes. He that kepith riȝtfulnesse, 12
schal holde the wit therof**. The perfec- 13
cioun of Goddis drede *is* wisdom and wit.
He schal not be tauȝt, which is not wijs 14
in good. Forsothe vnwisdom is, which is 15
plenteuouse in yuel; and wit is not, where
is bittirnesse. The kunnyng of a wijs 16
man schal be plenteuouse as flowyng; and
the councel of hym dwellith as a welle of
lijf. The herte of a fool *is* as a brokun 17
vessel; and it schal not holde ony wisdom.
What euer wijs word a kunnynge man 18
herith, he schal preise, and leie to††. A
letcherouse man herde, and it schal dis-
plese hym; and he schal caste it awei
bihynde his bak. The tellynge of a fool 19
is as a birthun in the weie; for whi

* *neiȝist to tho;* bi consent. *take thee;* in wlappinge and byndynge bi dede and custom. *teeth therof;* for it denourith hoollyche the good of grace, and decreessith the good of kynde. *Lire here.* c.

† *helthe is not to the wounde;* for whi synne hirtith bodi and soule, and withdrawith grace in present tyme, and bryngith to the peyne of helle. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a pore man;* that suffrith wrong bi wordis and dedis of a proud man. *to the eeris;* of God. *is a step, etc.;* that is, a suere of the deuel. *Lire here.* c.

§ *herte;* in resseyuynge, blamyng, and in fleyng fro synnes. *an hardi tunge;* that is, a proud man, that gessith grete thingis of himsilf, and spekith liȝtli and proudli. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *mennus costis;* gaderid togidere bi raueyn. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *hellis;* it is seid hellis in plurel noumbre, for many places ben there. *Lire here.* c.

** *holde the wit therof;* that is, schal holde stidefastly the stiring of resoun in his werkis. *wisdom;* bi which a man is wel disposid to God. *and wit;* bi which a man is wel disposid to his neiȝbore. Raban poyntith thus, *And the wit of him schal not be tauȝt, which is not wijs in good;* and this lettre is pleyn. *Lire here.* c.

†† *and ley to;* that is, holde in herte, and fille in werk. c.

[n] Om. c *pr. m.* [o] twei *AEGH.* [p] wickenesse *E.* [q] to hym *E pr. m.* [r] of *A.* [s] the wynter *E pr. m.* [t] peyne *c.* [u] Om. *A.* [v] abideth *AEGH.* [w] it *AGH.* [x] the *A.*

[c] them 1. [d] Om. s. [e] Chidyng cv. vnto 1. [f] the eeris cva. [g] Stobyl A *sec. m.* Stubbil 1.

as berthen in the weie; for in the lippes of the wel felende shal be founde grace.
20 The mouth of the prudent is[y] so3te in the chirche; and the wrdis of hym thei
21 shul thenke in ther hertes. As an hous set out of termes, so a wisdam to a fool; and the kunnyng of the mys felende vn-
22 tellable wrdis. Gyues in feet doctrine to a fool; and as bondis of hondis vpon the
23 ri3t hond. The fool in la3hing enhaunceth his vois; forsothe a wis man vnnethe
24 stilleli shal la3hen. A goldene ournement doctrine to the prudent; and as an
25 armcercle in the ri3t arm. The foot of the fool li3t in to the hous of the ne3he-bore; and a wis man shal be confoundid
26 of the persone of the my3ty. The fool fro the wyndowe biholdith in to the hous; the lered man forsothe withoute
27 shal stonde. The folie of a man to herk-nen thur3 the dores[z]; and the prudent
28 shal be greued with strif. The lippes of vnprudent men folies shul tellen[a]; the wrdis forsothe of prudent men in a ba-
29 launce shul ben peisid. In the mouth of foolis the herte of hem; and[b] in the herte
30 of wise men the mouth of hem. Whan the vnpitouse curseth the deuel, he curs-
31 eth his owne soule. The rownende[c] gruc-chere shal defoule his soule, and in alle thingus he shal ben hatyd, and that abideth, shal ben hatid; the stille and the wel felende shal ben wrshipid.

CAP. XXII.

1 In a cle3y ston shal ben stoned the slowe; and alle shuln speke of the grete
2 dispising of hym. Of the drit of oxen stoned is the slowe; and eche that toucheth hym, shal shaken out hondes.
3 The confusioun of the fader is of the vndisciplyned sone; forsothe a fool do3tir
4 in gret mynushing shal be. A prudent do3tir eritage to hir husbonde[d]; for she that confoundith, in repref is mad of the

grace schal be foundun in the lippis of a wijs man. The mouth of a prudent 20
man is sou3t in the chirche; and *men* schulen thenke hise wordis in her hertis.
As an hous distried, so *is* wisdom to a 21
fool*; and the kunnyng of an vnwijs man *is* wordis that moun not be teld out.
Stockis in the feet *is* techyng to a fool; 22
and as bondis of hondis on the ri3t hond.
A fool enhaunsith his vois in lei3yng; 23
but a wijs man schal lei3e vnnethis stilli.
Techyng *is* a goldun ournement to a pru- 24
dent man; and as an ournement of the arm in the ri3t arm. The foot of a fool *is* 25
li3t[i] in to[k] the hous of a nei3bore; and a wijs man schal be aschamed† of the per-soone of a mi3ti man. A fool biholdith 26
fro the wyndow in to the hous; but a lerned man schal stonde with out forth.
It *is* foli of a man to herkene bi the dore; 27
and a prudent man schal be greuyd bi dispisyng. The lippis of 'vnprudent men[l] 28
schulen telle fonned thingis; but the wordis of prudent men schulen be weied in a ba-launce. The herte of foolis *is* in her 29
mouth; and the mouth of wise men *is* in her herte. Whanne a wickid man curs- 30
ith the deuel, he cursith his owne soule.
A priuy bacbitere schal defoule his soule, 31
and in alle thingis he schal be hatid, and he that dwellith‡, schal be hatid; a stil man and wijs schal be onourid.

* *wisdom to a fool;* for if he hath ony knowing of trnthe, he schal leese it, for vndu maner of seiyng. *teld out;* for he bryngith forth tho so, that tho moun not be vndurstondun. *Lire here.* c.

† *a wijs man schal be schamed;* that is, schal be aschamed to speke bifor him, no bnt nede ether opyn profit axith this. *The herte of foolis;* for anoon thei tellen out her conseit. *the mouth of wise men, etc.;* for they pronounsen no thing, no but bi good auysement biforgoynge. *cursith the deuel;* dampned iustly. *cursith his soule;* for in his dedis he sueth the deuel, and so he denounsith, that he owith to be dampned. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *dwellith;* with a priuy bacbitere, and is defoulid bi his synne. *stille man;* in du tyme, and spekinge in couenable tyme. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXII.

A slow man is stonyd in a stoon of 1
cley; and alle men schulen speke on the dispisyng of him. A slow man is stonyd 2
of the dung of oxis; and ech man that touchith hym, schal schake the hondis.
The schame of a[m] fadir is of a sone vn- 3
lerned; but a fonned dou3ter schal be in decreessyng§. A prudent dou3ter *is* eritage 4
to hir hosebonde; for sche that schendith *hir hosebonde*, is in dispisyng of the fadir.

§ *in decreessing;* of the onour of fadir and modir. *Lire here.* c.

[y] shal be c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [z] dore *AEGH.* [a] speke E *pr. m.* [b] Om. *A.* [c] rownynge E. [d] man c *et* E *pr. m.*

[i] li3t *to go* v. [k] Om. c. [l] an vnprudent man A *pr. m.* [m] Om. I.

getere. The fader and man she fool hardi confoundeth, and of the vnpitous man she shal not be lassid; of either forsothe she shal[e] be vnwrshipid[f]. Melodie in weiling vnkouenable[g] telling; scourges and doctrine in alle tyme wisdam. Who techeth a fool, as that glueth togidere a sherd. He that telleth a wrd to the not herende, as that rereth a slepende[h] man fro an heuy slep. With the slepende[i] he speketh, that telleth to the fool wisdam; and in the ende of the[k] telling he shal sey, Who is this? Ouer the deade weepe thou, forsothe the liȝt of hym failede; and ouer the fool weepe thou, forsothe he failede wit. A litil weep vp on the deade, for he restede. Forsothe of the most wicke[l] most wicke[l] lif, on the deth of a fool. The weiling of the deade seuene daȝes; of the fooll forsothe and of the vnpitous alle the daȝes of the lif of hem. With a fool ne speke thou myche, and with a mys felende go thou not awey. Kep thee fro hym, that thou haue not greef; and thou shalt not ben defoulid in the synne of hym. Boowe awei fro hym, and thou shalt finde reste; and thou shalt not be maad sorewi[m] sloȝ in the folie of hym. Ouer leed what shal ben heuy? and what othir name to hym than a fool? Liȝtere is to bern grauel, and salt, and a gobet of iren, than an inprudent[n] man, and a fool, and vnpitous. As ioynyng of tres, bounde togidere to the foundement of the bilding, shal[o] not ben vnloosid, so and the herte fastned togidere in the thenking of counseil. The thenking of the wel felende in alle tyme, or drede, shal not be beshrewid. As chaf in heȝe thingus, and morter withoute due cost, sett aȝen the face of the wynd, shul not abide; so and the dredeful herte in the thenking of a fool aȝen the bure of drede aȝen stont[p] not. As grauely enourn-

A 'schameles womman[m] schendith the fadir and hosebonde, and schal not be maad lesse* than vnfeithful men; forsothe sche schal not be onourid of euer either. Melodie in morenyng *is* vncouuenable[n] tellyng; betyngis[o] and techyng in al tyme with wisdom. He that techith a fool, as he that glueth togidere a tiel stoon. He that tellith a word to hym that herith not, *is* as he that reisith a man slepynge fro a greuouse sleep. He that tellith wisdom to a fool, spekith with a man slepynge; and in the ende of the tellyng he schal seie, Who is this? Wepe thou† on a deed man, for whi his liȝt failide; and wepe thou on a fool, for he failide of wit. Wepe thou a litil on a deed man, for he hath restid. Forsothe the lijf of a ful‡ wickid man *is* ful wickid, more than the deth of a fool. The morenyng of a deed man *is* seuene daies; but *the morenyng* of a fool and of a wickid man *is* alle the daies of her lijf. Speke thou not myche with a fool, and go thou not with an vnwijs man. Keep thee fro hym, that thou haue not disese; and thou schalt not be defoulid in the synne of hym. Boowe thou awei fro hym, and thou schalt fynde reste; and be thou not anoied by his foly. What schal be maad heuyere than leed? and what othere name than a fool *is* to it? It is liȝtere to bere grauel, and salt, and a gobet of yrun, than a man vnprudent, and a fool, and vnfeithful. As an heep of trees, boundun togidere in the foundement of the bilding, schal not be vnboundun, so and an[oo] herte confermed in the thouȝt of counsel§. The thouȝt of a wijs man shal not be maad schrewid in ony tyme, nether drede[p]. As chaffis in hiȝe places, and soond with out medling of hym, set aȝens the face of wynd, schulen not dwelle; so and a dreedful herte in the thouȝt of a fool aȝenstondith not aȝens the feersnesse

* *lesse*; that is, schal not be lesse in vices than men that beren pestilence. *wisdom*; that is, chastising, bi beting ether bi word, nedith euere to be doon wisely and with du circumstances. *Lire here.* c.

† *Wepe thou, etc.*; that is, mercifully do thou seruyce of the deed bodi, and preye thou for him, for his tyme of merit failide. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the liyf of a fool*; that is, the wickid liyf of a fool is worse, and more to be biweilid, than the deth of him *The morenyng of a deed man*; that is, of a iust man deed, durith. *bi seuene dayes*; so it was in the tyme of the writere of this book. *of a fool, etc.*; a fool here is seid not he that is a fool bi defaute of kyndly wit, but bi defaute of good liyf, thorou abundaunce of malice; and in liyk maner an vnfeithful man is he, that doith idolatrie. *alle the dayes of her liyf*; vndurstonde thou, ben worthi to be biweilid. *Lire here.* c.

§ *of councel*; that is, of good councel, and of prudence, is not departid liȝtly fro goodnesse. *dredeful*; bi worldly drede. *aȝenstondith out*; yuel, but consentith anoon. *Lire here.* c.

[e] shal not *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [f] wrshipid *c pr. m.* [g] nedeles *c pr. m. E pr. m.* vnkonable *c sec. m.* [h] slepi *AGH.* [i] slepi *A.* [k] Om. *AEGH.* [l] wickede *AEGH.* [m] Om. *c pr. m.* [n] vnprudent *AGH.* [o] that shal *c.* [p] stondeth *AEGH.*

[m] boold *womman, that is, schameles, c et ceteri.* [n] couenable *A pr. m.* is. [o] betyng As. [oo] the I. [p] in drede *A sec. m.*

yng[q] in a bri3t wal, so and the tremblende herte in the thenking of a fool, alle time he shal not dreden[r]; so and that in[s] the hestis of God abit[t] stille
24 euermor. The prickende the e3e leteth out teres; and that pricketh the herte, bring-
25 eth forth wit. Throwende a ston in to foules, 'schal throwe[u] hem doun; so and that putteth reprof to a frend, looseth
26 frenshipe. To the frend and if thou bringe forth a swerd, thou shalt not dispeiren; ther is forsothe a3eengoyng to a
27 frend. If he shul opene a drery mouth, ne drede thou; ther is forsothe acording, out take putting to of vice, and dispit, and pride, and openyng of priuyte, and treccherous veniaunce; in alle these
28 thingus shal flee awei a frend. Feith welde thou with a frend 'in the[v] porenesse of hym, that and in the goodis of
29 hym thou glade. In tyme of tribulacioun of hym abid stille to hym feithful, that and in the eritage of hym thou be
30 togidere eir. Biforn fir of the chymnee, moiste issue, and the smoke of fyr, is enhauncid; so and befor blod cursis, and
31 wrongis, and thretes. A frend to saluten I shal not be confoundid, and fro the face of hym I shal not hiden me; and if eueles schulen[w] comen to me bi hym,
32 I shal suffre. 'Eche that shal heren, shal
33 shonen hymself fro hym. Who shal 3yue to my mouth warde, and vpon[x] my lippis a[y] certeyn marke, that I falle not fro them, and my tunge leese me?

of drede. As ournyng, *ether pargetyng*, 23
ful of grauel in a cleer wal*, so and a
ferdful herte in the thou3t of a fool schal
not drede in ony tyme; so and[q] he that
dwellith euere in the heestis of God†. He 24
that prickith the i3e, schal leede out teeris;
and he that prickith the herte, bryngith
forth wit. He that castith[r] a stoon to 25
briddis, schal caste doun tho; so and he
that doith wrong to a frend, departith
frenschipe. Thou3 thou bryngist[s] forth a 26
swerd to a frend, dispeire‡ thou not; for
ther is going a3en to the frend. If he 27
openeth a soreuful mouth, drede thou not;
for whi ther is acordyng, outakun dispisynge, and schenschipe, and pride, and
schewyng of preuyte, and a tretcherouse
wounde; in alle these thingis a frend schal
fle awei. Haue thou feith with a frend 28
in his pouert, that thou be glad also in
hise goodis. In the tyme of his tribula- 29
cioun dwelle thou feithful to hym, that
also thou be euene eir in the eritage of
hym. Heete[t] and smook of fier *is* maad 30
hi3 bifore the fier of a[u] chymenei; so and
cursyngis, and dispisyngis, and manaassis,
comen bifore blood. I schal not be 31
aschamed for to grete a frend, and Y
schal not hide me fro his face; thou3
yuels comen to me bi hym, Y schal suffre.
Ech man that schal here, schal kepe warli§ 32
hym silf fro hym. Who schal 3yue keping 33
to my mouth, and a certeyn ceelyng on
my lippis, that Y falle not bi tho, and
that my tunge leese not me?

* *cleer wal;* that is, of hard stonys, and maad smethe. *schal not drede;* bi Goddis drede. *Lire here.* c.

† *heestis of God;* vndurstonde thou, dwelleth euere in the loue and drede of God. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *dispeire, etc.;* of rekeuering of frenschipe. *dispising;* that is, to putte on him greuouse cryme, as that he is a theef. *schenschipe;* that is, to putte on him that he was borun vnlawefuly, ether that he is boonde man. *a trecherouse wounde;* that is, doon bi tresoun. *Lire here.* c.

§ *kepe warly;* that is, fro offence of a frend. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Lord, fader, and lordshipere of my lif, ne forsake thou me in the thenking and the counseil of them; and suffre thou me
2 not to fallen in that reprouyng. Who puttith vp on in my[z] thenking scourgis, and in myn herte doctrine of wisdam, that to the vnknowyngus of them he spare not to me, and apere not the giltis

CAP. XXIII.

Lord, fadir, and lordli gouernour of my 1
lijf, forsake thou me not in the thou3t and
counsel of hem‖; nether suffre thou me to
falle in that schenschipe. Who settith 2
aboue in my thou3t beetyngis, and in myn
hert the techyng of wisdom, that in the
vnkunnyngis of hem he spare not me, and
that the trespassis of hem appere not?

‖ *councel of hem;* that is, of foolis and vnfeithful men. c.

q enuyrownynge *A.* r repen *E pr. m.* s Om. *c.* t abideth *AEGH.* u throwith *c pr. m.* v and in *A.* w Om. *c pr. m.* x to *AGH.* y Om. *G.* z the *E pr. m.*

q Om. c. r sendith 1. s brynge 1. t Vapour, *ether heete, c et ceteri.* u the F. Om. *ceteri.*

of them? Lest waxen to myne vnkunnyngnesses, and ben multeplied my giltis, and my synnes abunden; and I falle in the si3te off myn aduersaries, and myn enemy io3e. Lord, fader, and God of my lif, ne forsake thou me in the thenking of hem. The enhauncyng of myn e3en ne 3yue thou to me; and al desyr turne awei fro me. Do awei fro me lustis of the wombe, and the liggyngus of lust ne take thei me; and to vnreuerent inwit and vndiscreet ne take thou me. The doctrine of the mouth here 3ee, sonis; and that shal kepen it, shal not pershen in his lippis, ne shal be sclaundrid in `the werste[a] werkes. In his vanyte is ca3t the synnere and the proude man[b]; and the cursid shal be sclaundred in hem. To swering vse not thi mouth; manye forsothe fallingus in[c] it. The nemnyng forsothe of God be not contynuel in thi mouth, and to the names of seyntus be thou not mengd; for thou shalt not ben harmles of hem. As forsothe a seruaunt askid bisily, fro wannesse, `*or enuye*[d], is not mynusht; so eche swerere and nemnyng, in al fro synne shal not be purgid. A man myche swerende shal be fulfild with wickidnesse[e]; and ther shal not gon awei fro the hous of hym veniaunce. And if he shul bigile the brother, the gilte of hym vpon hym shal be; and if he shul feyne, he shal trespasen double. And if in veyn he shul swern, he shal not be iustefied; forsothe with werst 3elding shal be fulfild the hous of hym. Ther is and an other speche a3eenward in to deth; `be it[f] not founde in the eritage of Jacob. Forsothe of mercyful men alle these thingus shul be don awey; and in giltis thei shul not

Lest myn vnkunnyngis encreesse, and my trespassis be multiplied, and my synnes be plenteuouse; and lest Y falle in the si3t of myn aduersaries, and myn enemy haue ioie. Lord, fadir, and God of my lijf, forsake thou not me in the thou3t of hem. 3yue thou not to me enhaunsyng* of myn i3en; and turne thou awei fro me al schrewid desijr. Do thou awei fro me the coueitisis[v] of the[w] wombe, and the coueitisis of letcherie take me not; and 3yue thou not `me to[x] a soule vnreuerent and vndiscreet[y]. Sones, here 3e the techyng of mouth; and he that kepith it, schal not perische bi hise lippis, nether schal be sclaundrid in worste werkis A synnere and proude man schal be takun† in his vanite; and a cursid man schal be sclaundrid in tho. Thy mouth be not customable to swering; for whi many fallyngis *ben* ther ynne. Forsothe the nemyng of God be not customable in thi mouth, and be thou not meddlid to the names of seyntis; for thou schalt not be giltles of hem. For as a seruaunt *that is* axid bisili, schal not wante wannesse; so ech man swerynge‡ and nemynge schal not be purgid of synne in al. A man swerynge myche schal be fillid with wickidnesse; and veniaunce schal not go awei fro his hous. And[a] if he disseyueth a brother, his trespas schal be aboue hym; and if he feyneth, he schal trespasse doubli. And if he swerith in veyn, he schal not be iustified; for whi his hous schal be fillid with worst 3elding. Also a3enward another speche is in to deth; be it not found in the eritage of Jacob. For whi alle these thingis schulen be don awei fro merciful men; and thei schulen not delite in trespassis. Thi mouth be not custom-

* *3yue thou not to me enhaunsinge, etc.;* that is, suffre thou not that pride be lord ouer me. *of wombe;* that is, of glotenye. *3yue thou not, etc.;* that is, suffre thou not my soule to falle into vnreuerence, and into vnwisdom. *Lire here.* c.

† *proude man schal be takun;* of the deuel, that settith to him a snare. *sclaundrid in tho;* that is, schal falle in the snaris of the deuel. *nemyng of God;* that is, to swere bi him, netheles it owith to be ofte in thi mouth, to preye and preche. *names of seyntis;* in sweringe ofte bi hem. *giltles of hem;* that is, of offence of hem. *axid bisili;* that is, constreyned bi beetingis to telle. *wannesse;* of skyn, for the beting of his body. *swerinqe;* bi God. *and nemynge;* that is, swerinqe bi the names of seyntis, and this customably. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *ech man sweringe, etc.;* for bi sich yuel custom he fallith into vnleueful ooth. *disseyueth;* that is, harmith him bi a fals ooth. *aboue him;* for he is holdun to restore, and he schal be constreyned herto, if it is preued a3enus him. *feyneth;* in holdinge stille the truthe, for whos declaring he is brou3t forth a witnesse, and swerith that he knowith not. *doubli;* that is, a3enus himsilf, in sweringe fals, and a3enus the nei3bore in harmynge him, in conscience that holdith another mannus thing, and another man in the purs. *his hous;* for whi sumtyme sones ben punyschid bi temporal peynes, for fadris and modris, and most whanne thei suen the fadris synne; as it is doon ofte in this caas, for a sone that herith ofte his fadir sweringe in veyn, takith bi this a liyk maner. *another speche;* contrarie to the formere; this speche is blasfemye, that disserueth deth, as God seith in xxiiij. c°. of Leuitici. *Lire here.* c.

[a] wickedest *AEGH.* [b] Om. c *pr. m.* [c] ben in *A.* [d] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [e] wickenesse *E.* [f] but *AGH.*

[v] coueityse s. [w] Om. *ceteri.* [x] to me s. [y] vnsaueri, *ether vndiscreet,* c *et ceteri.* [a] Om. A *pr. m.* 1.

17 often turne[g]. To the vndisciplynous speche vse not thi mouth; forsothe ther
18 is in it the wrd of synne. Haue mynde of fader and thi moder; in the myddel
19 forsothe of grete men thou stondist. Lest parauenture God forȝete thee in the siȝte of hem; and thurȝ thi bisynesse gretli maad foul, repref thou suffre[h], and haddest leuere not to be born, and the dai of
20 thi birthe thou curse. A man vsid in wrdys of repref, in alle his daȝes shal not
21 be lered[i]. Two kindis abundyn in synnes, and the thridde bringeth to wrathe and
22 perdicioun. A fel soule as fyr brennende shal not be quenchid, to the tyme sum
23 what he swolewe; and a shreude man in the mouthe of his flesh shal not leuen, to
24 the time he teende fyr. To a leccherous man eche bred sweete; he shal not be
25 weri, trespasende vnto the ende. Eche man that ouergoth his bed, dispisende in to his soule, and seiende, Who seeth me?
26 Dercnesses cumpassen me, and the walles coueren me aboute, and no man aboute biholdeth me. Whom drede I? Of my giltis the heiȝest shal not han mynde.
27 And[k] he vndirstont[l] not, for alle thingus the eȝe of hym seeth, for he putte awei fro hym the drede of God; of such a maner man is drede, and the eȝen of men
28 dredende hym. And he kneȝ not, for the eȝen of the Lord ben myche more liȝtere ouer the sunne, biholdende aboute alle the weies of men, and the depthe of the se, and the hertes of men biholdende
29 in to the hidde partis. To the Lord God forsothe, er thei weren[m] foormed, alle thingis ben knowen; so and aftir the
30 parformed he biholdith alle thingus. This in the stretes of the cite shal be vengid; as an horse colt he shal be dryue, and
31 wher he hopeth not, he shal be caȝt. And he shal ben vileny to alle; forthi that he
32 vnderstod not the drede of the Lord. So and eche womman forsakende hir man[n],

able to vnreuerent speche; for whi a word of synne is in it. Haue thou mynde on 18
thi fadir and modir; for thou stondist in the myddis of grete men. Lest perauen- 19
ture God forȝete thee in the siȝt of hem; and lest thou maad a fool bi thi customablenesse, suffre schenschipe[b], and haddist leuere to be not borun, and curse the dai of thi birthe. A man customable in the[c] 20
wordis of schenschipe, in alle daies schal[d] not be tauȝt. Twei kyndis* ben plenteu- 21
ouse in synnes, and the thridde bringith ire and perdicioun. An hoot soule bren- 22
nynge as fier schal not be quenchid, til it swolewe sum thing; and a wickid man in 23
the mouth of his fleisch schal not faile, til he kyndle fier. Ech breed *is* swete to a 24
letcherouse man; he schal not be maad weri, trespassynge 'til to[e] the ende. Ech 25
man that passith his bed†, doith dispit aȝens his soule, and seith, Who seeth me? Derknessis cumpassen me, and wallis 26
kyueren me, and no man biholdith me. Whom drede Y? The hiȝeste schal not haue mynde on my synnes. And he vn- 27
dirstondith not, that the iȝe of him[f] seeth alle thingis; for whi the drede of siche a man puttith awei fro him the drede of God, and the iȝen of men that dreden hym *putten awei fro hym Goddis drede.* And he knew not, that the iȝen of the 28
Lord ben myche more clerere than the sunne, and biholden alle the weies of men, and the depthe of the see, and[g] biholden the hertis of men in to hid partis. For 29
whi alle thingis weren knowun to the Lord, bifore that thei[h] weren maad of nouȝt; so and aftir the makyng he biholdith alle thingis. This *man* schal be 30
punyschid in the stretis of the citee; he schal be dryuun awei as an horse colt, and he schal be takun, where he hopith not. And he schal be schenschip to alle 31
men; for he vndurstood not the drede of the Lord. So and ech womman forsak- 32

* *Twey kyndis;* that is, coueitise and glotenye. *and the thridde;* that is, auoutrie. *bringith ire;* of Goddis venIaunce. *and perdicioun;* of helle. *brennynge;* with the fier of coueitise. *swolewe sum thing;* in getinge vnIustly the goodis of othere men. *a wickid man;* that is, a glotoun. *til he kyndle fier;* of lecherie. *Ech breed is swete;* that is, ech wiyf of another man is desirable to him. *maad weri, etc.;* that is, he schal not ceesse to breke Goddis heest, that forbedith auoutrie. *til to the ende;* of his liyf. *Lire here.* c.

† *that passith his bed;* bi auoutrie. *the drede of siche a man;* that is, of auouter, bi which he dredith to be priued fro his lust. *the iȝen of men, etc.;* that is, men that knowen his auoutrie, and seruen him therynne, for drede of his offence, and preisen him, and nurschen him in hise ynels, putten awey fro him Goddis drede. *Lire here.* c.

[g] turne them *E pr. m. AGH.* [h] suffrist *A.* [i] lerned *AEGH.* [k] Om. *A.* [l] vnderstondeth *AEGH.* [m] ben *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [n] husbonde *AEGH sec. m.*

[b] schenschipe, *ether scornyng,* C *et ceteri præter* Y. [c] Om. I. [d] he shal S. [e] vnt< I. [f] him, *that is, of God,* V. [g] and *thei* I. [h] tho CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXYa.

shal synnen, and settende eritage of an
33 aliene matrimoyne. First in the lawe of
the he3est she was vnleeueful[o], and the
secunde hir man[p] she forsok; the thridde
in auoutrie she dide leccherie, and of an
34 othir man sonus she sette to hirself. This
in to the chirche shal be bro3t, and in to
35 the sonus of hir shall ben lookid. The
sonus of hir shul not taken rootis, and
the braunches of hir shul not 3yuen
36 fruyt. Thei shul leuen[q] in to curs the
mynde of hir, and the vilenye of hir shal
37 not be dou awei. And thei shul knowe,
for thei ben forsaken; for no thing be-
tere than the dred of God, and no thing
swetere than to biholden in the maunde-
38 mens of the Lord. Gret glorie is[r] to fo-
lewe the Lord; lengthe forsothe of da3es
shal ben taken to of hym.

ynge hir hosebonde schal do synne, and
ordeynynge eritage* of an alien matri-
monye. For firste sche was vnbileueful 33
in the lawe of the hi3este, and the se-
counde tyme sche forsook hir hosebonde;
and the thridde tyme sche was defoulid
in auowtrie, and ordeynede to hym sones
of another man. 'This *womman*[i] schal be 34
brou3t in to the chirche, and me schal bi-
holde on hir sones. Hir sones schulen not 35
3yue rootis, and hir braunchis schulen not
3yue fruyt. Thei schulen leeue the mynde 36
of hir in to cursyng, and the schenschipe
of hir schal not be don awei. And thei 37
that ben left schulen knowe, that no thing
is betere than the drede of God, and no-
thing *is* swettere than to biholde in the
comaundementis of the Lord. It is greet 38
glorie to sue the Lord; for whi lengthe
of daies schulen be takun of hym.

* *eritage;* that is, eir of hir hosebonde. *matrymonye;* whanne hir auouter was weddid. *to him;* that is, to hir hosebonde. *rootis;* for thei schulen not be stablischid in the eritage of the hosebonde. *sue the Lord;* bi the weye of ri3tfulnesse. *lengthe of dayes;* that is, euerlastinge liyf. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Wisdam shal preisen his soule, and in
the Lord he shal ben wrshepid; and in
the myddel of his[s] puple he shal glorien.
2 And in the chirches of the he3est he shal
opene his mouth; and in the si3te of the
3 vertue of hym he shal glorien. And in
the myddel of his puple he shal ben
enhauncid; and in hoeli[t] plente he shal
4 myche wndren[u]. And in the multitude
of chosen men he shal han preising; and
among blissid men he shal ben blessid,
5 seiende, I of the mouth of the he3est
cam forth, first goten biforn eche crea-
6 ture. I made in heuenus, that vnfailende
li3t shulde spriuge, and as a litil cloude
7 I couerydv eche flesh. I in the he3est
thingus dwellede, and my trone in a piler
8 of a cloude. The cercle of heuene I cum-
passide alone, and the depthe of the se
I thirlede; and in the flodis of the se I
9 10 wente, and in al erthe I stod. And in
alle puple, and in alle folc of kinde the
11 firsthed I hadde; and of alle he3e and

CAP. XXIV.

Wisdom schal preise† his soule, and he 1
schal be onourid in God; and he schal
haue glorie in the myddis of his puple.
And he schal opene his mouth in the 2
chirchis of the hi3este; and he schal haue
glorie in the si3t of his vertu. And he 3
schal be enhaunsid in the myddis of his
puple; and he schal wondre in hooli plentee[k].
And in the multitude of chosun men he 4
schal haue preisyng; and among blessid
men he schal be blessid, and seie, I, the 5
firste gendrid bifore ech creature, cam forth
fro the mouth of the hi3este. I made in 6
heuenes, that li3t neuere failynge roos vp,
and as a cloude Y hilide al erthe. Y dwell- 7
ide in hi3este thingis, and my trone in a
piler of cloude. Y aloone 3ede aboute the 8
cumpas of heuene, and Y perside the
depthe of the see; and Y 3ede in the wawis
of the see, and Y stood in al the lond. 9
And Y hadde the firste dignite in[l] ech pu- 10
ple, and in ech folk; and Y trad bi vertu 11
on the neckis of alle excelent men and

† *Wisdom schal preise, etc.;* that is, God the Sone schal preise him silf. *onourid in God;* the Fadir. *haue glorie in the si3t of his vertu;* that is, in merueilouse werkis, doon bi the vertu of the hi3este. *Y the firste gendrid;* that is seid in the persoone of God the Sone. *of the mouth of the hi3este;* that is, of the vertu of gendring of God the Fadir. *Lire here.* c.

[o] vnbeleeful EG *sec. m.* [p] husbonde AE *sec. m.* GII. *or hosebonde* C *sec. m. marg.* [q] forsaken E *pr. m.*
[r] Om. A. [s] the A. [t] the hooli A. [u] ben wundred E *pr. m.* [v] made C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

[i] Sche this I. [k] fulnesse, *ether plentee,* C *et ceteri præter* Y. [l] of C.

lowe the hertes bi vertue I trad; and in alle these thingus reste I so3te, and in
12 the eritage of hym[w] I shal wone. Thanne comaundide, and seide to me, the foormere of alle thingus; and he that foormede
13 me, restede in my tabernacle; and seide to me, In Jacob dwelle thou, and in Irael eritage thou, and in my chosene put
14 rootes. Fro the bigynnyng and bifor worldis[x] I am foormed, and vnto the world to come I shal not cesen to ben; and in hoeli wonyng beforn hym I
15 seruede. And so in Sion I am fastned, and in an halewid cite lic maner I rest-
16 ede, and in Jerusalem my power. And I rootede[y] in a puple wrshipid; and in to the parties of my God the eritage of hym, and in plente of halewes my with-
17 holding. As a cedre I am enhauncid in Liban, and as a[z] cipresse in the hil of
18 Sion. And as a palm I am enhauncid in Cades, and as the plaunting of a[a] rose in
19 Jericho. As a fair olyue in feeldis; and as a platan[b] I am enhauncid biside the
20 water in stretes. As canel and balsam smellende, I 3af smel; and as chose
21 myrre I 3af swotnesse of smel. And as torax, and galban, and vngula, and gutta, and as Liban not kut, I smekede[c] my dwelling; and as balsame not mengd is[d]
22 my smel. I as terebynt streig3te out my braunchis; and my braunchis of wrshipe,
23 and of grace. I as a vyne frutede swotnesse of smel; and my floures frutes of
24 honour, and of honeste. I modir of fair loouyng, and of drede, and of knowing,
25 and of hoeli hope. In me alle grace of weie, and of treuthe; in me alle hope of
26 lif and[e] of vertue. Passeth to me, alle that coueiten me; and of my ienera-
27 ciouns 'be 3ee[f] fulfild. My spirit formeke; and in alle these *men* Y sou3te reste, and Y schal dwelle in the eritage of the Lord. Thanne the creatour of alle 12
comaundide, and seide to me; and he that formyde me, restide in my tabernacle; and he seide to me, Dwelle thou in Jacob, 13
and take thou eritage in Israel, and sende thou rootis in my chosun men. Y was 14
gendrid of[m] the bigynnyng* and bifore worldis, and Y schal not faile 'til to[n] the world to[o] comynge; and Y mynystride in an hooli dwellyng bifore hym. And so Y 15
was maad stidfast in Syon†, and in lijk maner Y restide in a citee halewid, and my power *was* in Jerusalem. And Y rootid 16
in a puple onourid; and the eritage therof in to the partis of my God, and my withholding‡ in the plenteep of seyntis. Y was 17
enhaunsid as a cedre in Liban, and as a cipresse tree in the hil of Syon. Y was 18
enhaunsid as a palm tree in Cades, and as the plauntyng of roose in Jeryco. As[q] a 19
fair olyue tree in feeldis; and Y was enhaunsid as a plane tree bisidis watir in stretis. As canel and bawme 3yuynge greet 20
smelle, Y 3af odour; as chosun myrre Y 3af the swetnesse of odour. And as storax, 21
and galban, and vngula§, and gumme, and as Liban not kit doun, Y made hoot my dwellyng place; and myn odour as bawme not meddlid. Y as a terebynte stretchide 22
forth my boowis; and my boowis *ben* boowis[r] of onour, and of glorie. Y[s] 23
as a vyne made fruyt the swetnesse of odour; and my flouris *ben* the fruytis of onour, and of oneste. I *am* a modir of 24
fair loue, and of drede, and of knowyng, and of hooli hope. In me *is* al grace of 25
weie, and of treuthe; in me *is* al hope of lijf and of vertu. Alle 3e that coueiten 26
me, passe[t] to me; and be 3e fillid of my

* *of the bigynnyng;* the bigynnyng of tyme may not be vndurstondun herbi, but the bigynnyng here is seid the Fadir, which is the bigynnyng of comyng forth of persoones in the Trynyte. *and bifor worldis;* that is, euerlastingly, without bigynnyng of tyme. *not faile til to the world to comynge;* that is, Y schal dwelle perfitly with outen ende. *mynystride;* that is, made to mynystre, bi Aaron and othere good prestis. *Lire here.* c.

† *Y was maad stidefast in Sion;* this stidefastnesse seith not ony chaunging in God, but in a creature, wherynne Goddis 3iftis ben stablischid stidefastliere. Goddis wisdom is seid maad stidefast in the hil of Sion, for the temple was bildid there, in which temple the arke and propiciatorie, which representide the seete of God, hadden stable dwelling, and weren no more horun aboute fro place to place. *Y rootide;* that is, stablischide stidefastliere my 3iftis. *in a puple onourid;* that is, in the puple of Israel, that was onourid of God more than othere puplis. *eritage therof;* that is, of the puple onourid. *in to the partis of my God;* that is, at the Fadir, which is my God, in as myche as Y am man; ether the Fadir is seid God of the Sone, for the Sone is seid God of God. *in to the partis of my God;* that is, of the Fadir, which is God, of whom Y am; nethelesse Y am the same God with him in being, and am departid onely in persoone. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *my withholding, etc.;* that is, my dwelling bi grace is in the congregacioun of seyntis. *Lire here.* c.

§ *vngula;* that is, a tre of greet odour, and is liyk a mannus nayl. *Lire here.* cv.

[w] the Lord C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [x] the woorldis A. [y] hadde roote AEGH. [z] Om. A. [a] Om. AGH.
[b] plaunt A. [c] putte out E *pr. m.* [d] Om. C *pr. m.* [e] Om. C *pr. m.* [f] 3e shulen ben AE *pr. m.* GH.

[m] fro N *sec. m.* a. [n] vnto I. [o] Om. I. [p] fulnesse CEGHIV. [q] And as I. [r] Om. I. [s] And Y A.
[t] passeth I.

sothe ouer hony sweete; and myn eri-
28 tage ouer hony, and hony comb. My
mynde in the ieneracioun of worldis.
29 Theif that eten me, ȝit shul hungrin;
and that drinken me, ȝit shuln thristen.
30 Who hereth me, shal not be confoundid;
and who werchen in me, shul not synnen;
31 and who declaren me, euere lastende lif
32 shuln han. Alle these thingus the boc
of lif, and the testament of the heȝest,
33 and the knouleching of treuthe. Moises
comaundide the lawe in the hestus of
riȝtwisnesses, and the eritage 'to the hous
34 of[g] Jacob, and the behestus to[h] Irael. He
sette to Dauid, his child, to reren vp a
king of hym most strong, and in the
trone of wrshipe sittende in to euer mor.
35 The which fulfillith, as Fison, wisdam;
and as Tigris in the daȝes of newes.
36 That fulfilleth, as Eufrates, wit; that
multeplieth, as Jordan in the tyme of
37 rip. That sendeth disciplyne as liȝt; and
stondynge to, as Jyon in the dai of vyn-
38 dage. That parformeth first to knowen
it; and the feblere shal not enserchen it.
39 Fro the se forsothe shal abunde the
thenking of hym; and the counseil of
40 hym in the grete depnesse. I wisdam
41 heelde out floodis; I as an ouerthwert
weie of watir with oute mesure fro the
flood. I as the flood Dorex, and as watir
42 kundute wente out fro paradis. I seide,
I shal watrin the gardyn of my plaunt-
ingus; and I shal make drunke[i] the frut
43 of my birthe. And lo[k]! he is mad to
me a plenteuous path; and my flood
44 neȝhede to the se. For doctrine as moru-
tid liȝt I liȝte to alle; and I shal tellen
45 out it vnto aferr. I shal persen alle the
nethere partis of the erthe, and I shal
biholde alle slepende; and I shal liȝtnen
46 alle hopende in the Lord. ȝit doctrine
as profecie I shal heelden out, and I shal
leuen it to men sechende wisdam; and
I shal not cesen in to the progenyes of

generaciouns. For whi my spirit *is* swete 27
aboue hony; and myn eritage *is* aboue
hony, and hony comb. My mynde *is* in 28
the generacioun of worldis. Thei that 29
eten me, schulen hungre ȝit; and thei that
drynken me, schulen thirste ȝit. He that 30
herith me, shal not be schent; and thei
that worchen in me, schulen not do synne;
and thei that declaren[u] me, schulen haue 31
euere lastynge lijf. Alle these thingis *is* 32
the book of lijf, and the testament of the
hiȝeste, and the knowyng of treuthe.
Moises comaundide a lawe in the co- 33
maundementis of riȝtfulnessis, and eritage
to the hous of Jacob, and biheestis to Is-
rael. He settide to Dauid*, his child, to 34
reise of hym a kyng moost strong, and
sittynge with outen ende in the trone of
onour. Which *kyng* fillith wisdom, as 35
Phison *schedith out watir;* and as Tigris
in the daies of newe thingis. Which, as 36
Eufrates, fillith wit; which multiplieth, as
Jordan in the tyme of heruest. Which 37
sendith techyng as liȝt; and is niȝ *alle*
men, as Gion in the dai of vendage. Which 38
makith perfitli first to knowe that *wisdom;*
and a feblere man schal not enserche it.
For whi the thouȝt therof† schal be plen- 39
teuouse of the see; and his counsel in the
greet occian. Y wisdom schedde out 40
floodis; Y as a weie‡ of ful greet watir 41
of the flood. Y as the flood Dorix, and as
a watir cundit Y ȝede out of paradis§. Y 42
seide, I schal watir my gardyn of plaunt-
yngis; and Y schal greetli fille the fruyt
of my child beryng. And lo! a plenteu- 43
ouse weie of watir is maad to me; and my
flood neiȝede to the see. For Y liȝtne 44
techyng as the cheer morewtid to alle
men; and Y schal telle out it 'til to[w] fer.
Y schal perse alle the lowere partis of 45
erthe, and Y schal biholde alle that
slepen; and Y schal liȝtne alle that hopen
in the Lord. ȝit Y schal schede out tech- 46
ing as profesie‖, and Y schal leeue it to

* *He settide to Dauyth;* that is, ordeynede, ether bihiȝte.

kyng; that is, Crist, that cam of the seed of Dauyth vpe fleisch, bi the virgyn Marie. c.

† *the thouȝt therof, etc.;* that is, his knowing is more plenteouse than the see. *and his councel;* is vncomprehensible. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *as a weye;* that is, a stroog rennyng. *Lire here.* cv.

§ *of paradiys;* that is, of the Fadir, in whom is al good and al swetnesse. *watere my gardyn;* that is, the gardyn of the fiȝtinge chirche. *the fruyt of my child beryng;* that is, the cumpenye of apostlis, and of othere men bileuynge, that resseyueden the ȝiftis of the Hooly Goost plenteously in the day of Pentecost. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *as profesie;* that is, as certeyn and trewe teching, as profesie schewid of God. *Y schal*

[f] Om. c *pr. m.* [g] of the Lord of E *pr. m.* [h] of E *pr. m.* [i] drunke, *or fulfille* AGH. [k] Om. AG *pr. m.* H.

[u] declaren, *ether shewen,* K *marg.* [w] vnto L.

them, vnto the hoeli[l] spirituel world.
47 Seeth, for not to me alone I trauailede,
but to alle sechende out the treuthe.

CAP. XXV.

1 In thre thingus plesid is to my spirit,
that ben proued bifor God and man;
2 the acord[m] of brethern, and the looue of
ne3hebores, and man and womman wel
3 to themself consentende. Thre spices
hatede my soule, and I am greued gretli
4 to the soule of them; a pore man proud,
and a riche man a[n] liere, and an old
5 man a[o] fool and dotid. What thingis[p] in
thi 3outhe thou hast not gedered, hou
6 shalt thou finde in thin eelde? How fair
the dom in[q] hoornesse, and to prestis to
7 knowe kounseil. How fair to olde men
wisdam, and glorious vnderstonding, and
8 counseil. The coroun of olde men myche
wisdam; and the glorie of them dred of
9 God. Nyne vnouertrowable[r] thingus of
the herte I magnefiede; and the tenthe
10 I shal telle in tunge to men. A man
that is io3id in sones lyuende, and seende
the turnyng vpsodoun of his enemys.
11 Blisful that dwellith with a womman
weel felende, and that in his tunge is
not slyden, and that seruede not to the
12 vnwrthi hymself. Blisful that findith a
verre frend, and that telleth out ri3twis-
13 nesse to the herende ere. Hou gret that
findith wisdam and kunnyng; but not
14 ouer the dredende God. The drede of
God ouer alle thingus hymself sett aboue.
15 Blisful the man to whom it is 3oue to
han the drede of God; who holdith it,
16 to whom shal he be licned? The dred of
God the bigynnyng of his looue; the by-
gynnyng forsothe of feith is to be ioyned
17 to hym. Alle veniaunce is the drery
slowthe of herte; and eche malice the

hem that seken wisdom; and Y schal not faile in to the generaciouns of hem, til in to the hooli world. Se 3e, that Y trauelide not to me aloone, but to alle that seken out treuthe.

CAP. XXV.

In thre thingis it is plesid to my spirit, which ben appreued bifore God and men; acordyng of britheren, and loue of nei3- boris, a[x] man and womman wel consent- ynge to hem silf. My soule hatide thre spicis, and Y am greued greetli to the soule of hem*; a pore man proud, and a riche man liere, and an eld man a fool and vnwitti. Hou schalt thou fynde in thin eelde tho thingis, whiche thou gaderist not in thi 3ongthe? Doom *is* ful fair† in hoornesse, and to preestis to knowe coun- cel. Wisdom *is* ful fair to eelde men, and gloriouse vndirstondyng, and councel. The coroun of eelde men *is* in myche kunnyng; and the glorie of hem *is* the drede of God. I magnefiede nyne thingis vnsuspect of the herte; and Y schal seie the tenthe thing bi tunge to men. A man which lyuynge is myrie in sones, and seynge the distriyng of hise enemyes. *He is* blessid that dwellith with a witty womman, and he that felle not bi his tunge, and he that seruyde not to men vnworthi to hym silf. *He is* blessid that fyndith a very frend, and he that tellith out ri3tfulnesse to an eere heringe. *He is* ful greet that fyndith wisdom and kunnyng; but *he is* not aboue him that dredith God‡. The drede of God hath set it[y] silf aboue alle thingis. Blessid *is* the man to whom it is 3ouun to have the drede of God; to whom schal he be licned, that holdith that drede? The drede of God *is* the bigynnyng of his loue; forsothe the bigynnyng of feith is to be faste ioyned therto. The sorewe of herte is ech wounde§; and the wickidnesse of a wom-

leeue it to hem; in scripture. *not fayle;* to teche hem bi writing. *hooli world;* that is, to comyng in blis. *Lire here.* c. * *to the soule of hem;* that is, malice of hem. *eld man;* that is, vnkunnynge, not for defaute of kynde, but for he dispiside to lerne. *Lire here.* c. † *Doom is ful fair;* that is, doom of discre- cioun is ful fair in an hoor heed, ether eld man. *and to prestis;* that owen kunne the lawe of God. *to knowe councel;* that is, to haue good councel and certeyn. *vnsus- pect of herte;* that is, of goodnesse, of which thingis noon owith for to donte. *vn- worthi;* that is, to synneris in consentinge to hem in yuel. *tellith out;* as a techere. *to an eere her- inge;* that is, to a man holdinge in herte, and fillinge in werk. *Lire here.* c. ‡ *that dredith God;* the drede of God is the more good, and pass- ith alle goodis biforseid. *therto;* that is, to Goddis drede, for whi drede makith a man suget to God, and so doith feith. *Lire here.* c. § *The sorewe of herte is ech wounde;* that is, as the so- rewe of herte passith ech wounde of bodi, so the malice of a womman pass- ith al the ma- lice of a man.

[l] hool *A.* [m] cord *AEGH.* [n] Om. *A.* [o] Om. *c.* [p] Om. *c pr. m.* [q] of *c pr. m.* [r] ouertrowable *A.*

[x] and a 1. [y] hym 1.

18 wickidnesse[r] of a womman. And eche wounde, and not wounde she shal seen
19 of herte; and al shreudenesse, and not
20 shreudenesse of a womman; and al hid thing, and not hid thing of hatende men;
21 and al veniaunce, and not veniaunce of
22 enemys. There is not an hed wickidere
23 ouer the hed of a shadewe eddere; and there is not wrathe ouer the wrathe of a womman. To dwelle with a leoun and a dragoun more shal[s] plesen, than
24 to wone with a shreude womman. The shreudenesses of a womman chaungeth[t] hir face; and she[u] a3een blendide[v] hir cheere as a bere, and as a sac she shal shewen in the myddel of ne3hebores.
25 The housebond[w] of hir gretli weilede;
26 and herende, si3hede a litil. Short alle malice ouer the malice of a womman;
27 the lot of synnes falle vpon hir. As a graueli stee3ing vp in the feet of an old man, so a tungy womman to a quyete
28 man. Ne beholde thou the fairnesse of a womman, and coueite thou not a wom-
29 man in fairnesse. The wrathe of a womman and the mysreuerence, gret shen-
30 shipe. A womman if she haue maistrie,
31 she is contrarie to hir housebond[x]. A loe3 herte, and a dreri face, and a wounde of
32 deth, a shreude womman. Feble hondis and vnloosid knees, a womman that mak-
33 eth not blisful hir housebond[x]. Of a womman is mad the bigynnyng of synne;
34 and bi hir alle wee die. 3yue thou not to thi watir issue, ne[y] a litil; ne to a shreude womman for3yuenesse, `*or leeue*,
35 *or fredam*[z], of goyng out. If she `schal not go[a] to[b] thin hond, she shal con-
36 founde thee in the si3te of enemys. Fro thi flesh kut hir awei, lest[c] euermore sche mysvse[d] thee.

man is al malice. *A leche* shal se ech 18 *A leche schal se ech wounde;* of bodi. *and not the wounde;* that is, heuynesse *of herte. and al wickidnesse, etc.;* as if he seie, outirly a man may perseyue al malice outakun the malice of a womman, for she colourith it more bi apperinge frenschipe to hir hosebonde. *and ech hiling;* that is, colouring of malice, ech a man may perseyue, outakun the traiterouse colouring of hateris and enemyes, so it is of a wickid womman, that hidith bi signes of frenschipe the hatrede which she hath to hir hosebonde. *Lire here.* c.

wounde, and not the wounde of herte;
and al wickidnesse, and not the wickid- 19
nesse of a womman; and ech hilyng[y], and 20
not hilyng[z] of hateris; and ech veniaunce, 21
and not the veniaunce of enemyes. Noon 22
heed is worse than the heed of an eddre
dwellynge in schadewe; and noon ire is 23
aboue the ire of a womman. It schal
plese more to dwelle with a lioun and a
dragoun, than to dwelle with a wickid
womman. The wickidnesse of a womman 24
chaungith hir face; and sche blyndide her
cheer as a beer *doith*[a], and sche schal schewe
as a sak in the myddis of nei3boris. Hir 25
hosebonde weilide; and his *wickid wijf*
herde, and si33ide a litil. Al malice *is* 26
schort on the malice of a womman; the
parte of synneris* falle on hir. As a 27
stiynge ful of grauel in the feet of an
elde man, so *is* a womman a greet ian-
glere to a pesible man. Biholde thou not 28
the fairnesse of a womman, and coueyte
thou not a womman for fairnesse. The 29
ire and vnreuerence of a womman† *is*[b]
grete[c] schenschipe. If a womman hath 30
the firste dignyte, *ethir cheef gouernail,*
sche is contrarie to hir hosebonde. A low 31
herte, and soreuful face, and wounde of
deeth, *is* a wickid womman. Feble hondis‡ 32
and knees vnboundun, a womman that
blessith not hir hosebonde. The bygyn- 33
nyng of synne was maad of a womman;
and alle we dien bi hir. 3yue thou not 34
issu to thi watir§, 3he, not a litil issu; ne-
ther to a wickid womman fredom of goyng
forth. If sche goith not at thin hond, 35
sche schal schende thee in the si3t of ene-
myes. Kitte hir a wei fro thi fleischis, lest 36
euere sche mysvse thee.

* *the part of synne;* that is, the peyne of helle, which is the part of synneris, as the liyf of glorie is part of iust men. *Lire here.* c.

† *of a womman;* to hir hosebonde. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Feble hondis;* to worche wel. *knees vnboundun;* that is, redi to do auontrie. *blessith not;* that is, dispisith. *at thyn hond;* that is, bi thi ruling. *kitte hir awey;* bi departing fro bed; and this is seid of a womman vncorrigible, ether that wole neuere be amendid, for whi to holde hir, is to consente to hir synne. *Lire here.* c.

§ *water;* that is, to a river, for he will ouerflowe that place, be his yssu neuer so lyttill. c *sec. m.*

[r] wickenesse E. [s] it shal A. [t] whan she chaungeth E *pr. m.* [u] she hath al E *pr. m.* [v] blyndith AGH. [w] man c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [x] man cE *pr. m.* [y] Om. c *pr. m.* [z] Om. c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [a] go not c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [b] in to A. [c] Om. E *pr. m.* [d] vse not E *pr. m.*

[y] hilyng, *that is, colouringe of malice,* v. [z] the hiling y. [a] Om. 1. [b] *to hir hosebond* is v. [c] a grete c.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Blissid is the man of a good womman;
the noumbre forsothe of the 3eres of hym
2 double. A strong womman delytith hir
man[e]; and the 3eres of `the liyf of[f] hym
3 she shal fulfille in pes. A good part[g] a
good womman; in good part of men
dredende God, she shal be 3oue to a man
4 for goode[h] deedis. Of riche forsothe and
pore the goode herte; in alle tyme the
5 chere of them gladsum. Of thre thingus
dradde myn herte, and in the ferthe my
6 face was aferd. The dyuyseoun[i] of the
cite, and the gederyng togidere of the
7 puple, and lesing chaleng; vp on deth
8 alle thingus heuye. Sorewe of herte, and
9 weiling, a ielous womman. In a ielous
womman scourge of tunge, to alle co-
10 munende. As a 3ok of oxen that is
moued, so and[k] a[l] shreude womman;
who holdith hir, as he ca3te a scorpioun.
11 A drunkelew womman gret wrathe and
strif; and the filtheed of hir shal not be
12 couered. The fornycacioun of a womman
in the hauncing out of e3en; and in the
13 e3elidis of hir she shal be knowen. In a
do3tir not turnende awey hirself fastne
warde; lest, ocasioun founde, she mysuse
14 hirself. Fro[m] alle irreuerence of the e3en
of hir waar; and ne wndre thou, if she
15 dispise thee. As a weie goere at a welle
threstende the mouth shal opene, and of
alle next water shal drinke; and a3en
eche pale[n] shal sitte, and a3en alle arewe
shal opene quyuere[o], to the tyme that
16 she[p] faile. The grace of a bisi womman
shal deliten hir man[q]; and the boenes of
17 hym she shal fatten[r]. The discipline of
18 hir is the 3ifte of God. A wel felende
womman and a stille is not the chaung-
19 ing of the ta3t soule. Grace vpon grace

CAP. XXVI.

The hosebonde of a good womman is 1
blessid; for whi the noumbre of her 3eeris
is double. A strong womman*[d] delitith 2
hir hosebonde; and shal fille in pees the
3eeris of his lijf. A good womman *is* a 3
good part†; in the good part of hem that
dreden God, sche schal be 3ouun to a man for
goode dedis. Forsothe the herte of a riche 4
man and of a pore‡ man *is* good[dd]; in al
tyme her cheer *is* glad. Myn herte dredde 5
of thre thingis, and my face dredde in
the fourthe thing. Bitraiyng of a citee, 6
and the gadering togidere of puple§, and 7
fals chaleng; alle thingis greuouse on
deth. The sorewe of herte, and moren- 8
yng *is* a ielouse womman‖. In a gelouse 9
womman *is* betyng of tunge, and sche
comyneth with alle men. As a 3ok of 10
oxis which is mouyd, so and a wickid
womman; he that holdith hir, *is* as he
that takith a scorpioun. A drunkelew 11
womman *is* greet ire, and dispisyng; and
hir filthe schal not be hilid. The forny- 12
cacioun of a womman *is* in the reisyng of
y3en; and schal be knowun in the i3e
liddis of hir. Make thou sad kepyng[e] in 13
a dou3tir not turnynge a wei hir silf; lest
sche mysvse hir silf, if sche fyndith oc-
casioun. Be thou war of al vnreuerence 14
of hir i3en; and wondre thou not, if sche
dispisith thee. As a weiegoere thirstynge 15
schal opene the mouth at a welle, and
schal drynke of ech watir next; and *the
forseid dou3tir* schal sitte a3ens ech pale¶,
and schal opene the arowe caas a3ens ech
arowe, til sche faile. The grace of a bisi 16
womman schal delite hir hosebonde; and
schal make fat hise boonus. The kun- 17
nyng of hir is the 3ifte of God. A wijs 18
womman and[f] stille is not chaungyng of

* *A strong womman;* that is, a3enus synnes. *Lire here.* c.
† *a good part;* that is, of matrymonye. *Lire here.* c.
‡ *of a riche man and of a pore, etc.;* that is, if he hath a good wiyf. *Lire here.* c.
§ *the gadering togidere of puple;* that is, conspiring of the puple a3enus the prince. c.
‖ *a gelouse womman;* is a contynuel sorewe to hir hosebonde, of whom sche supposith to be disseyued, and so sche ymagyneth contynuely a3enus him. *beting of tunge;* a3enus hir hosebonde. *comynyth with alle men;* that is, settith forth hirsilf to othere men. *a scorpioun;* that makith fair semelaunt with the face, and prickith with the tail; so a wickid woman drawith by flateryngis, and prickith til to deth, as Dalida dide to Sampson, in xvij. c°. of Judicum. *greet ire;* that is, cause of greet ire to hir hosebonde, for sche wastith hise goodis, and schewith hise priuytes. *not turnyng awey;* fro 3onge men dissolute, and vnonest spectaclis. *occasioun;* that is, leiser. *Lire here.* c.
¶ *ech pale;* that is, ech place conenable to fornycacioun. *opene the arowe caas, etc.;* that is, schal schewe hir schamefast membris to ech that 3erde is clepid an arowe at Ebreys. *faile;* til to hir deth.

[e] husbonde *AE sec. m. GH.* [f] Om. *C pr. m.* [g] partie *AEGH.* [h] his goode *E pr. m.* [i] enuyouste *E pr. m.* [k] Om. *A.* [l] Om. *H.* [m] For *A.* [n] pole *E pr. m.* [o] the quyuer *A.* quyuere, *or arow caas C sec. m. marg. E sec. m. marg. GH.* [p] it *G sec. m.* [q] husbonde *AE sec. m. GH.* [r] fastnen *G.* fasten *H.*

[d] womman *a3enus synnes* v. [dd] *that is, if thei han goode wyues.* v *marg.* [e] the kepyng 1. [f] and a 1.

20 an hoeli womman, and a shamefast. Eche forsothe peising is not wrthi a contenent
21 soule. As the sunne risende in the world in the heȝest thingus of God, so the fairnesse of a good womman in to the en-
22 ournyng of hir hous. A shynende lanterne vpon an hoeli candilsticke, and the fairnesse of the face vpon the stable age.
23 Goldene pileris vpon silueren feet, and fast feet upon the plauntes, `*or soulis*[s], of a sta-
24 ble womman. Euere lastende foundemens vp on a[t] sad ston, and the maundemens of God in the herte of an hoeli womman.
25 In two thingus myn herte is maad sorewful[u], and in the thridde wrathing to
26 me cam. A[v] man fiȝtere failende bi myseise, and a man wel felende dispisid.
27 And that ouergoth fro riȝtwisnesse to synne, God greithede hym to a two
28 bitende swerd. Two spices harde and perilous to me semeden; hard is delyuered the chaffarere[w] fro his necgligence, and the[x] tauerner shal not be iustified fro synnes[y] of lippis.

CAP. XXVII.

1 For myseiste[yy] manye trespaseden; and he[z] that secheth to be maad riche,
2 turneth awei his eȝe. As in the myddel of a ioynyng of stones a paele, `*or a stake*[zz], ficchid is, so bitwen the myddel of biyng and silling he shall ben anguysht with
3 synnes. He shal ben to-treden with
4 giltende[a] gilte. If not in the drede of the Lord thou shul holde[b] thee bisili, anoon shal ben turned vpsodoun thin
5 hous. As in the smyting of a cyue shal abide stille pouder, so the porenesse of a
6 man in the thenking of hym. The vesselis of the krockere preueth the furneis; and riȝtwis men temptacioun of tribula-
7 cioun. As the erthe werching of a tree

a lernyd soule. Grace on grace *is* an 19 *a lerned soule;* that is, of a lerned hosebonde, for he nolde chaunge hir for ony thing. *Lire here.* c. * *fairnesse of the face, etc.;* that is, as sich a lanterne liȝteth the chirche, and sich a face makith fair ripe age, so a good womman makith fair hir hows. *stidefast womman;* in vertu, that is, which renneth not aboute fro hows to hows, is ensaumple of goostli fairnesse, and of outermere oneste. *Lire here.* c. † *a marchaunt is delyuerid, etc.;* of his helthe, for he coueytith ouermyche ertheli goodis. *Lire here.* c. ‡ *he that sekith;* bi vnresonable desir. *turne awei;* fro riȝtfulnesse. *Lire here.* c. § *schal be angwischid;* that is, the sillere, that enforsith to decreesse of the iust priys. *with him that trespassith;* for in deth the synnere is al to-brokun, and thanne the doyng of synne is endid, for the tyme of merit and of trespassing ceessith thanne. *thin hows;* that is, bilding of vertues. *dust;* that is, vile thingis, as stonys, metis, and liyk thingis. *angwisch of a man;* that is, synnere. *in thouȝt of him;*

hooli womman, and schamfast. Forsothe 20
al weiyng is not worth a contynent soule.
As the sunne risynge in the world in the 21
hiȝeste thingis of God, so the fairnesse of
a good womman *is* in to the ournement
of hir hous. A lanterne schynynge on an 22
hooli candilstike, and the fairnesse of a
face* on stidfast age. Goldun pileris on 23
siluerne foundementis, and stidfast feet on
the soolis of a stidfast womman. Euer- 24
lastynge foundementis on a sad stoon, and
the heestis of God in the herte of an hooli
womman.

CAP. XXVII.

In twei thingis myn herte was maad sori, 25
and in the thridde thing wrathfulnesse
cam to me. A man a[g] werriour failynge 26
bi nedynesse, and a wijs man dispisid.
And God hath maad hym redi to the 27
swerd, that passith ouer fro riȝtfulnesse
to synne. Twei[h] spices apperiden harde 28
and perilouse to me; a marchaunt is de-
lyuered† of hard fro his necgligence, and
a tauerner schal not be iustified of synnes
of lippis. Many men han trespassid for 1
nedynesse; and he that sekith‡ to be
maad riche, turneth a wei his iȝe. As a 2
stake is fastned in the myddis of a heep
of stoonys, so and *a man* schal be an-
gwischid§ bi synnes bitwixe the middis of
sillyng and biyng. Trespas schal be al 3
to-brokun with hym that trespassith. If 4
thou holdist not thee diligentli in the
drede of the Lord, thin hous schal soone
be turned vpsedoun. As dust schal dwelle 5
in the hoolis of a riddil, so the angwisch of
a man *schal dwelle* in the thouȝt of hym.
A furneis preueth the vessels of a pottere; 6
and the temptacioun of tribulacioun *preu-
eth* iust men. As cherliche trauel aboute 7

for whi remors of synne, which is seid the worm of consience, dwellith in his consience, thouȝ the dede of synne is passid. *Lire here.* c.

[s] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [t] Om. *AEG pr. m. H.* [u] to-broosid c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [v] To a E *pr. m.* [w] marchaund *A.* chaffarere, *or marchaunde* E *sec. m. GH.* [x] the false c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [y] the synnes *AEGH.* [yy] myseise c *pr. m.* [z] Om. c *pr. m.* [zz] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [a] the giltynge *AEGH.* [b] beholde *A.*

[g] Om. 1. [h] Two 1.

shewith the frute of hym, so a wrd of
8 thenking the herte of a man. Biforn a
wrd ne preise thou a man; that forsothe
9 tempting is of men. If thou folewe[c] ri3t-
wisnesse, thou shalt taken it; and thou
shalt clothen it as an aube of wrshipe,
and thou shalt dwelle with it, and it shal
defende thee in to euer mor, and in the
dai of knouleching thou shalt finde fast-
10 nyng. Foules to the lic to them comen
togidere; and treuthe to them that wer-
11 chen it shal turne a3een. A leoun to
hunting waitith euermor; so synnes to
12 men werchende wickidnesse. An hoeli
man in wisdam woneth, as the sunne;
for the fool as the moone is[d] chaungid.
13 In the myddel of mys felende men kep a
wrd to tyme; in the myddel forsothe of
men thenkende the lawe of God be thou
14 besi. The telling of synneres hatesum;
and the la3hing of them in the giltis of
15 synne. The myche swering speche shal
sette stonding of heer, for fer, to the hed;
and the irreuerence of it is stopping of
16 eres. Sheding out of blod in iangling of
proude men; and the cursing of them
17 greuous heering. Who nakeneth pri-
uytes, leeseth the feith of a frend; and
he findeth not a frend to his inwit.
18 Looue a ne3hebore, and be thou ioyned
19 in feith with hym. That if thou shul
nakene the hidde thingus of hym, thou
20 schalt not pursue[e] aftir hym. As a
man forsothe that leeseth his frend, so
that leeseth the frenshipe of his ne3he-
21 bore. And as he that leteth a brid out of
his hond, so thou that hast forsake thi
ne3hebore, and thou shalt not taken hym.
22 Thou shalt not folewe hym, for ferr he is
awei; forsothe he fley3 out as a capret
fro the grene, for woundid is the soule
23 of hym. Thou shalt not moun mor ouer
hym binde togidere; but of the cursid
24 is acording togidere. To nakenen for-
sothe the priuytes of a frend, is the dis-

a tree schewith the fruyt therof, so a word
of thou3t *schewith* the herte of man[j].
Preise thou not a man bifore a word*; 8
for whi this is the temptacioun of men.
If thou suest ri3tfulnesse, thou schalt take 9
it; thou schalt clothe it as a long cloth
of onour, and thou schalt dwelle with it,
and it schal defende thee with outen ende,
and in the dai of knowing[k] thou shalt
fynde stidfastnesse. Volatilis comen to- 10
gidere to *briddis* lijk hem silf; and
treuthe schal turne a3en to hem that
worchen it. A lioun settith aspies euere 11
to huntyng; so synnes† to hem that
worchen wickidnesse. An hooly man 12
dwellith in wisdom, as the sunne *dwellith*
stabli[l]; for whi a fool is chaungid as the
moone. In the myddis of vnwise men 13
kepe thou a word to tyme; but be thou
bisi in the myddis of hem that thenken
the lawe of God. The tellyng of synneris 14
is hateful; and the lei3yng of hem *is* in
the trespassis of synne. Speche sweringe 15
myche schal make stondyng up of heeris,
for astonying, to the heed; and vnreuer-
ence therof is stoppyng of eeris. The 16
schedyng out of blood *is* in the chidyng
of proude men; and the cursyng of hem
is greuouse heryng‡. He that schewith 17
opynli the priuytees of a frend, leesith
feithfulnesse; and he schal not fynde a
frend to his soule. Loue thou a nei3bore, 18
and be thou ioyned with hym in feith.
For if thou schewist opynli the priuytees 19
of hym, thou schalt not perfitli sue§ aftir
hym. For as a man that leesith his frend, 20
so he that leesith the frenschipe of his
nei3bore. And as a man that latith go a 21
brid fro his hond, so thou that hast forsake
thi nei3bore, and thou schalt not take
hym. Thou schalt not sue hym, for he 22
is fer absent; for he ascapid as a capret
fro a snare, for the soule of hym is
woundid. Thou schalt no more mow 23
bynde hym togidere; but of yuel seiyng

* *bifor a word*; fulli endid. *temptacioun*; that is, prenyng. *Lire here.* c.

† *so synnes, etc.*; that is, fendis that indusen men to synne, setten aspies *to hem that worchen wickidnesse*, til thei leden hem to helle. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *is greuouse hering*; for in her chiding thei blasfemen God ofte, and it is ful greuouse to feithful eeris to here sich blasfemye of God. *Lire here.* c.

§ *not perfitli sue*; that is, thou schalt gete the kyuering of perfit frenschipe. *that leesith his frend*; bi deth of him he may no more reknouere him. *leesith frenschipe, etc.*; bi schewing of his pryuyte, for siche frenschipe is not rekyuerid perfitly. *Lire here.* c.

[c] folewist *AEGH*. [d] shal be c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [e] pursue thou not c *et* E *pr. m.*

a man 1. [k] kunning A. [l] Om. 1.

25 peiring of the vnfeithful soule. The twynclere with the e3e forgeth wicke
26 thingus; and no man hym shal casten awei. In the si3te of thin e3en he shal defoule thi mouth, and vp on thi wrdus he shal wndre; at the laste he shal peruerte his mouth, and in thi[f] wrdis he
27 shal 3yue sclaundre. Manye thingus I haue herd, and I haue not euened to
28 hym; and the Lord shal hate hym. Who in to hei3 sendeth a ston, vp his hed it shal falle; and the wounde of the trec-
29 cherous shal deuyde woundis. And that delueth a dich, shal falle in to it; and that setteth a ston to a ne3hebore, shal stumble in it; and that setteth a grene to
30 another, shal pershe in it. To the doynge most wicke counseil, vpon hym it shal be turned a3een; and he shal not knowe whennes it shal come to hym.
31 Illusioun, `*or scorne*[g], and repref of proude men and veniaunce as a leoun `schal aspie[h]
32 to hym. In a grene thei shul pershen, that deliten the falling of ri3twis men; sorewe forsothe shal waste them, er thei dien.
33 Wrathe and wodnesse, either ben wariable; and the man synnere, withholdere shal be of them.

is acordyng. Sotheli to schewe opynli 24 * *to schewe opynli the pryuytes of a frend is dispeir*; that is, of a man that schewith priuyte, for he owith not to hope perfit reformyng of the firste frenschip. *that twynclith etc. makith yuels*; a3enus that man that bileueth him a veri frend. *caste him awey*; for he bileueth that he is his frend, and holdith him with himsilf. *defoule his mouth*; spekinge plesaunt thingis to thee. *schal wondre*; that is, schal feyne him for to wondre, as if thou hast seid wordis of deep wisdom, and so he schal more disseyue thee. *sette sclaundir*; in dispisinge tho thingis as fonned, and yuele thingis, whiche he semyde biforto to arette hi3e and goode. *Lire here.* c.
the pryuytees of a frend, is dispeir* of a soule vnblessid. He that twynclith with 25
the i3e, makith wickid thingis; and no 26
man schal caste hym awei. In the si3t of thin i3en he schal defoule his mouth, and he schal wondre on thi wordis; but at the laste he schal turne weiwerdli his mouth, and in his wordis he schal 3yue sclaundre. Y herde mani thingis†, and Y 27
made not euene to hym; and the Lord schal hate hym. If a man throwith[m] a 28
stoon an[n] hi3, it schal falle on his heed; and the gileful wounde of a gyleful man schal departe woundis. And he that dig- 29
gith a diche, schal falle in to it; and he that settith a stoon to a nei3bore, schal offende therynne; and he that settith a snare to a nother man, schal perische therynne. If a man makith worst councel, it 30
schal be turned on hym; and he schal not knowe fro whennus it schal come to him. The scornyng and dispisyng of 31
proude men‡ and veniaunce schal sette a spie to hym, as a lioun *doith*. Thei that 32
deliten in the fal of iust men, schulen perische bi a snare; forsothe sorewe schal waste hem, bifore that thei dien. Ire and 33
woodnesse, euer either ben abhomynable; and a synful man schal holde tho.

† *Y herde many thingis*; that is, yuels, and Y arettyde not another malice euene to the malice of this man. *wounde of a gileful man*; that is, whateuer yuel procurid of a gileful man to another gileful man schal multiplie yuels on him. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *scornyng and dispisyng of proude men*; that is, which ben doon of proude men in wordis and dedis to meke men and pore. *sette aspie to him*; to the peyne of helle. *bi a snare*; of the deuel, for

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Who wile taken veniaunce, of the Lord shal finde veniaunce; and the synnes of
2 hym kepende he shal kepe. For3if to thi ne3hebore no3ende to thee, and thanne to thee lowli pre3ende synnes
3 shul ben for3oue. A man to a man kepith wrathe; and of God he sechith lech-
4 ing[l]. In to a man lic to hymself he hath not mercy; and of his synnes he shal
5 pre3en. He whil he is flesh, reserueth ire, and mercy asketh of God; who shal
6 pre3e for the giltis of hym? Haue mynde

CAP. XXVIII.

He that wole be vengid, schal fynde of 1
the Lord veniaunce; and he kepynge schal kepe hise synnes§. For3yue thou to thi 2
nei3bore that anoieth thee, and thanne synnes[o] schulen be releessid to thee preiynge. A man kepith ire to man; and 3
sekith he of God medicyn? He hath no 4
merci on a man lijk hym silf; and bisechith he the hi3este for hise owne synnes? He the while he is fleisch, reserueth ire; 5
and axith he of God merci? who schal preie for hise synnes? Haue thou mynde 6

whi sich gladnesse is strei3tly contrarie to the charite of nei3bore. *holde tho;* that is, schal holde euer either with ynne himsilf, for he is a vessel able to conteyne yuel. *Lire here.* c. § *schal kepe hise synnes*; to be punyschid hardere hi his ri3tfulnesse. *for3yue thou to thi nei3bore*; the offence which owith euere to be for3ouun, but to for3yue the wrong is not of nede; but of excelent perfeccioun, and sumtyme it spedith not to for3yue the wrong, that is, whanne he that doith wrong takith more booldnesse to do wrong, and othere men taken occasioun to do liyk thingis. *Lire here.* c.

[f] his c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [g] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [h] aspieth c *pr. m.* [l] medicyne E *pr. m.*

[m] sendith CEFGHIKNPQRSUVXa. castith M. [n] on A. [o] the synnes I.

of thi laste thingus, and lef to ben[k] ene-
7 my. Rotenese[l] forsothe and deth stonden
8 on in the hestes `of hym[m]. Remembre
the drede of the Lord, and thou shalt not
9 wrathe to the neȝhebore. Remembre the
testament of the heȝest, and dispise the
10 ignoraunce of thi neȝhebore. Abstene
thee fro strif, and thou shalt lassen
11 synnes. A man forsothe wratheful teend-
ith strif; and a man synnere shal dis-
turbe frendis, and in the myddel of men
12 hauende pes he sendith in enemyte. Af-
tir forsothe the trees of the wode, so the
fier brenneth[n]; and aftir the vertue of a
man, so the wrathe of hym shal be, and
aftir his substaunce he shal enhaunce his
13 wrathe. An hastid strif shal teende fyr,
and hastende chidyng[o] shal sheden out
blod; and a tunge witnessende shal bringe
14 to deth. If it shul blowen, as fyr it shal
brenne; and if thou shul spitten vpon
it[p], it shal ben queynt; either fro the
15 mouth gon forth. The whistrende gruc-
chere, and the twisil tunge cursid; for-
sothe manye hauende pes disturbide[q].
16 The thridde tunge manye men stirede,
and scaterede them fro folc in to folc.
17 Wallid cites of riche men it stroȝede[r], and
the housis of grete men it mynede out.
18 The vertues of puples it to-heewȝ[s], and
19 stronge folkys of kinde it vnknytte. The
thridde tunge stronge, `*or weddid*[t], wym-
men caste out, and shal bynyme them ther
20 trauailes. Who biholdith it, shal not han
reste; ne shal han a frend, in which he
21 rest. The wounde of a scourge maketh
wannesse; the wounde forsothe of a
22 tunge shal to-broosen boenes. Manye
fellen in the mouth of swerd; but not
23 as thei dieden by[u] ther tunge. Blisful

on the laste thingis, and ceesse thou to be
enemy. For whi failyng and deth neiȝen 7
not in the comaundementis *of God*. Haue 8
thou mynde on the drede of the Lord, and
be thou[q] not wrooth to the neiȝbore.
Haue thou mynde on the testament of the 9
hiȝeste, and dispise thou the ignoraunce*
of thi neiȝbore. Absteyne thee fro strijf, 10
and thou schalt abregge[r] synnes. For whi 11
a wrathful man kyndlith strijf; and a
synful man† schal disturble frendis, and
he schal sende in enemyte in the myddis
of men hauynge pees. For whi aftir the 12
trees of the[s] wode, so fier schal brenne an
hiȝ; and after the myȝte[t] of a[u] man, so his
wrathfulnesse schal be, and aftir his catel
he schal enhaunse his ire. Hasti stryu-
yng schal kyndle fier, and hasti chidyng
schal schede out blood; and a tunge‡ ber-
ynge witnessing schal brynge deth. If 14
thou blowist§, as fier it schal brenne an
hiȝ; and if thou spetist theron, it schal be
quenchid; euer either comen forth of the
mouth. A preuy bacbiter, and a double 15
tungid man‖ *is* cursid; for he disturblide
many men hauynge pees. The thridde 16
tunge hath stirid many men, and hath
scaterid hem fro folc in to folc. It hath 17
distried wallid citees of riche men, and
hath myned doun the housis of grete men.
It[v] hath kit doun the vertues of puplis, 18
and hath vnknit strong folkis. The 19
thridde tunge hath cast out weddid wym-
men¶, and hath priued hem of her tra-
uelis. He that biholdith *the*[w] *thridde* 20
tunge, schal not haue rest; nether schal
haue a frend, in whom he schal reste.
The wounde of betyng makith wannesse; 21
but the wounde of tunge schal make lesse
the boonys. Many men fellen doun bi 22

* *ignoraunce;* that is, offence doon to thee, and forȝete thou it. *Lire here.* c.

† *a synful man;* that is, a sowere of discordis. *the vertu of a man;* that is, his excelence demed of him. *fier;* of wrathfulnesse and woodnesse. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *a tunge, etc.;* that is, seiynge, Venge thee on him, he disseruede wel. *Lire here.* c.

§ *If thou blowist;* that is, bryngist forth a word at the stiring of him, that is wrooth. *brenne;* that is, enflawme the ire more. *spetist theronne;* that is, on the tunge, witnessinge ether excitinge to take veniaunce, in schewinge that thilke tunge is yuel. *it schal be quenchid;* that is, the ire wrathfulnesse and of woodnesse schal be quenchid. *euer either, etc.;* that is, a word kyndlinge ire, and a word refreyninge it. *the thridde tunge;* that sowith discordis, for it is the thridde ether the myddil tunge among the tungis of hem, whiche it makith to discorde. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *a dowble tungid man;* is he that spekith fayre bifore a man, and yuel bihynde him; and so a preuy bacbiter, that dar not avow that that he spekith bifore the persone that he spekith yuel bi, is a dowble tungid man, and he that flaterith his neiȝbore bifore him, and spekith yuel bihynde hym, is a dowble tungid man. Also the tunge of the preuey bacbiter is clepid the thridde tunge; for he that the flaterer flatereth, hath o tunge, and he that he tellith the tale of bacbityng to, hath the secunde tunge, and the bacbiter him silf hath the thridde tunge, for he, as the thridde, makith debate bitwen a man and his neiȝbore. A.

¶ *weddid wymmen;* summe bokis han *onest wymmen*, ether dredinge schame. *in whom he schal reste;* that is, triste verily. *bi her tunge;* for these men dien bi the deth of synne, and if they repenten not, bi the deth of helle. *Lire here.* c.

[k] thyn E *pr. m.* [l] Blisfulnesse C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [m] Om. C *sec. m.* E *see. m.* [n] shal brennen E *pr. m.* [o] C. *super ras.* strijf E *pr. m.* [p] Om. A. [q] he disturbide E *pr. m.* [r] distruyede AEGH. [s] hewȝ doun G *see. m.* [t] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [u] for C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

[q] Om. I. [r] decreesse, *ether abregge* CEFGHIKMNPQRUVXa. [s] Om. CV. [t] vertu CEGHIKMNPQRSUVXa. power F *see. m.* [u] Om. *ceteri.* [v] and AF *see. m.* [w] that C.

that is couered fro a shreude tunge; 'the which[v] in the wrathe of it passide not, and 'the which[v] dro3 not at the 3oc of it, and in the bondis of 'it is[w] not bounde.
24 The 3oc forsothe of it is an irene 3oc, and the bond of it is a brasene bond.
25 The deth of it the werste[x] deth; and
26 profitable helle more than it. The stedefastnesse of it shal not abide stille, but shal holde the weies of vnri3twis men; in his flaume he shal not brenne ri3twis
27 men. Thei that forsaken God, shul falle in to it; and it shal brenne out in them, and it shal not be queynt; and it shal be sent in to them as a leoun, and as a
28 parde it shal hurte them. Hegge thin eres with thornes, and wile thou not heren the shreude tunge; and to thi mouth mac thou dores, and[y] lokes to thin
29 eres. Thi gold and thi seluer melt togidere; and to thi wrdis mac thou a balaunce, and ri3t bridelis to thi mouth.
30 And tac heed, lest parauenture thou slyde in the tunge, and thou falle in the si3te of the[z] enemys, waitende to thee, and thi fallyng be vnheleable in to the[zz] deth.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Who doth mercy, leeneth to his ne3hebore; and he that is more wrth in hond,
2 kepeth the hestis. Leene to thi ne3hebore in tyme of his neede; and eft 3eld
3 to a ne3hebore in his tyme. Conferme a wrd, and feithfulli do with it; and in alle tyme thou shalt finde that is needful
4 to thee. Manye as finding eymeden vsure, and 3eeuen gref to them that
5 helpeden to[a] them. To the time that thei taken, thei kissen[b] the hondis of the 3yuere; and in behestis[c] thei meken
6 ther voys. And in tyme of 3elding 'he shal aske[d] dela3ing, and he shal speke

the scharpnesse of swerd; but not so as thei that perischiden bi her tunge. *He* 23 *is* blessid that is kyuerid fro a wickid tunge; and he that passide not in the wrathfulnesse therof, and he that drow not the 3ok therof, and was not boundun in the bondis therof. For whi the 3ok 24 therof is an irun 3ok, and the boond therof is a brasun boond. The deth therof *is* 25 the worste deth; and helle *is* more* profitable than it. The perseueraunce therof 26 schal not dwelle, but it schal holde the weies† of vniust men; in his flawme it schal not brenne iust men. Thei that 27 forsaken God, schulen falle in to it; and it schal brenne greetli in hem, and it schal not be quenchid; and as a lioun it schal be sent in to hem, and as a parde it schal hirte hem. Bisette‡ thin eeris with 28 thornes, and nyle thou here a wickid tunge; and make thou doris to thi mouth, and lockis to thin eeris. Welle thou to- 29 gidere§ thi gold, and thi siluer; and make thou a balaunce to thi wordis, and ri3tful bridels to thi mouth. And take heede, 30 lest perauenture thou slide in tunge, and falle in the si3t of enemyes‖, settynge tresoun to thee, and thi falle be vncurable in to deth.

* *helle is more, etc.;* that is, the peyne of helle is lesse yuel than dedly synne, signefied bi the name of the wickid tunge. *Lire here.* c.

† *holde the weies, etc.;* in going doun to euerlastinge turment. *Lire here.* c *et plures.*

‡ *Bisette, etc.;* in eschewinge bachitingis, and in repreuynge scharply the bachiteris.

doris; of discreet silence, that thou speke and be stille, in couenable tyme. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Welle thou togidere, etc.;* that is, tempere thou, and dispose thi wisdom and fair speche, that thou holde stille thingis, that ben worthi to be holdun stille, and that thou speke thingis worthi to be spokun, and with du circumstances. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *enemyes;* that is, fendis. *in to deth;* of helle, fro which is no redempcioun. *Lire here* c.

CAP. XXIX.

He that doith merci, leeneth to his nei3- 1 bore; and he that is ful my3ti in hond¶, kepith the comaundementis. Leene thou 2 to thi nei3bore in the tyme of his nede; and eft 3elde thou to a nei3bore in his tyme. Conferme thou a word, and do 3 thou feithfuli with hym; and in al tyme thou schalt fynde that, that is nedeful to thee. Many men gessiden borewyng as 4 fyndyng, and 3auen disese to tho[x] men that helpiden hem. Til thei taken, thei 5 kissen the hondis of the 3yuer; and in biheestis thei maken meke her vois. And 6 in the time of 3elding he schal axe tyme,

¶ *in hond;* that is, in power to 3yue largely. *kepith the comaundementis;* not onely leenynge, but also in 3yunge. *Lire here.* c.

[v] that c *pr. m.* [w] Om. *A.* [x] wickedest *AEGH.* [y] and soowe thou *E pr. m.* [z] Om. c *pr. m.* [zz] Om. *AGH.* [a] Om. *AEGH.* [b] kissen not c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [c] the biheestis *AGH.* [d] thei E *pr. m.*

[x] thilke 1.

wrdis of noyȝe[e], and of grucchingus, and
7 the tyme he shal pleten. If forsothe he
shul moun ȝeelde, he shal be enemy;
vnnethe of the hoele he shal ȝelde the
half, and he shal counte it as finding.
8 Ellys forsothe he shal bigile hym his
monee, and shal han hym enemy wil-
9 fully. And repreues and cursis he shal
ȝelde to hym; and for wrshipe and bene-
10 fet he shal ȝelde to hym wrong. Manye,
not bicause of shreudenesse, 'lenten not[f],
but to be[g] bigilid[h] wilfulli, thei dradden.
11 Neuer the latere ouer the meke in[i] inwit
be thou strengere; and for almes[k] deede
12 drawe thou not hym. For the heste tac
to the pore; and for the myseise[l] of
13 hym ne lefe thou hym voide. Lees
monee for[m] brothir and frend, and hide
thou not it vnder a ston, in to perdi-
14 cioun. Put thi tresor in the hestes of the
heȝeste; and it shal profite to thee more
15 than gold. Close almes deede in the
bosum of the pore; and that for thee
16 shal ful out preȝen fro alle euel. The
almes deede of a man as a litil sac with
hym; and the grace of a man as the eȝe
17 appil it shal kepen. And afterward it
shal aȝeen risen, and ȝelde to them ȝeld-
18 ing, to eche in to the hed of hem. Ouer
the sheld of the myȝti, and ouer spere
19 aȝen thin enemy it shal fiȝte. A good
man maketh feith to his neȝhebore; and
he that hath lost, confusioun shal leue to
20 hym. The grace[n] of the borȝ ne forgete
thou; forsothe he ȝaf for thee his soule.
21 The synnere and the vnclene[o] the aȝeen
22 bihotere fleeth. Goode wrdis of the aȝeen
bihotere the synnere wijteth to hym;
and the vnkinde in the[p] wit forsaketh
23 the delyuerende hym. A man aȝeen bi-
hoteth of his neȝhebore; and whan he
hath lost reuerence, he shal be forsaken

and he schal speke wordis of anoie, and
of grutchingis, and he[y] schal calenge falsli
the tyme*. Forsothe if he mai ȝelde, he 7
schal be aduersarie; of a schilling vnne-
this he schal ȝelde the half, and he schal
rekyn that as fyndyng. Ellis he schal de- 8
fraude him in his monei, and *the leenere*
schal haue him an enemy with outen
cause. And he schal ȝelde to hym, *that* 9
is, to the leenere, wrongis and cursyngis;
and for onour and benefice he schal ȝelde
to hym dispisyng. Many men lenten not 10
'*to pore neiȝboris*[z], not for cause of wick-
idnesse, but thei dredden to be defraudid
with outen cause. Netheles on a meke 11
man in soule† be thou strongere; and for
almes drawe thou not hym. For the 12
comaundement[a] *of God* take thou a pore
man; and for his nedynesse leeue thou not
hym voide. Leese thou monei for a bro- 13
ther and frend, and hide thou not it vndur
a stoon, in to perdicioun. Putte thi tre- 14
sour in the comaundementis of the hiȝeste;
and it schal profite to thee more than gold
'*schal profite*[b]. Close thou almes in the 15
bosum of a pore man; and this *almes* schal
preye for thee '*to be delyuered of God*[c]
fro al yuel. The almes of a man *is* as a 16
bagge with hym; and it schal kepe the
grace‡ of man as the appil of the iȝe.
And aftirward it schal rise aȝen, and schal 17
ȝelde to hem a ȝelding, to ech man in to
the heed of hem. Aboue a[d] scheld of the[e] 18
myȝti man, and aboue a spere it schal fiȝte
aȝens thin enemye. A good man makith 19
feith§ to his neiȝbore; and he that leesith,
schal leeue schame to hym. Forȝete thou 20
not the grace of the borewe; for he ȝaf
his lijf for thee‖. A synful man and vn- 21
cleene fleeth the biheetere. A synnere ar- 22
retteth to hym silf the goode wordis of the
borowe; and the vnkynde man in wit for-

* *calenge falsly the tyme;* and seie that it was ouerdere, ether sum such thing, to tarie the paiyng of dette. *as fyndyng;* that is, as if he were not holdun to restore. *Ellis;* that is, if he may not withholde that, that is lent to him. *defraude him in his money;* in ȝelding to him fals money for trewe, ether in denyinge hoolliche the dette. *Lire here.* c.

† *on a meke man in soule;* that is, a ful pore dettour. *be thou strongere;* in largenesse. *and for almes;* that is, for dette, that owith to be turned into almes in sich a caas. *drawe thou not him;* to doom, that he be compellid to ȝelde the dette. *For the comaundement;* of the Lord, that comaundide ech man to helpe his neiȝbore. *take thou a pore man;* in helpinge him. *Leese thou money, etc.;* in spendinge it aboute the nedis of hem, for thouȝ it be wastid in this caas, netheles more good schal be ȝoldun for it. *vndur a stoon;* in gaderinge tresour in erthe, but in heuene bi ȝyuyng of almes. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the grace;* that is, Goddis grace ȝouun to man. *rise aȝen;* bi resseuyng of meede in an other liyf. *Lire here.* c.

§ *makith feith;* in bicomynge borow for him in nede. *that leesith;* feith anentis the neiȝbore, and tristith not to him to bicome borow for him. *schame;* that is, schal suffre his neiȝbore be schamed, ether schent. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *ȝaf his liyf for thee;* in oblischinge that is nedeful to him to susteyne his liyf. *fleeth the biheetere;* that is, the borow, and nyle delyuere him. *Lire here.* c.

[e] ioȝe *c pr. m.* [f] vsureden *E pr. m.* [g] Om. *E pr. m. G pr. m.* [h] begile *E pr. m.* [i] Om. *A.* [k] the almes *A.* [l] myseisete *E sec. m.* [m] for thi *C pr. m.* [n] grace, *or loue G sec. m.* [o] enuyous *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [p] Om. *C pr. m. G.*

[y] Om. *A.* [z] Om. *I.* [a] comaundementis *A pr. m.* a. [b] Om. *I.* [c] Om. *I.* [d] the *I.* [e] a *I.*

24 of hym. Most shreude a3een bihoting spilde manye loouende men, and[q] 'togidere sterede[qq] them as the flodis[r] of the
25 se. Cumpasende it made my3ti men to gon out; and wandreden in aliene folkis.
26 The synnere ouer passende the maundement of the Lord shal fallen into shreude[s] biheste; and he that forseth manye thingus to do, shall fallen in to
27 dom. Recouere thi ne3hebore after thi vertue; and tac heed to thee, that thou
28 infalle not. The bigynnyng of the lif of man watir, and bred, and clothing, and
29 hous defendende filthehed. Betere is the liflode of the pore vnder the roof of stoodes[t], than plenteuous shynende metes
30 in pilgrymaging withoute hous. The leste thing for grete plese to thee; the repref of pilgrimaging thou shalt not
31 heren. A shreude lif, of herberewing fro hous in to hous; and wher he shal ben herberewid, he shal not feithfulli
32 don, ne openen the mouth. He shal herberewen, and feeden, and 3yue drinke the vnkinde; and to these bittere thingus
33 he shal heren. Go, gest[u], and enourne[v] the bord; and tho 'thingis that[vv] in thin
34 hond thou hast, feed other. Go out fro the face of wrshipe of my frendis, for nede of myn hous; to herberewe to me,
35 brothir thou art maad. Greuous these thingus to a man hauende wit; vndernymyng of the hous, and repref of the leenere.

CAP. XXX.

1 Who looueth his sone, bisily 3eueth to hym scourgis, that he glade in his laste, and that he grope not the dores of ne3he-

sakith a man delyuerynge hym. A man
23 biheetith[f] for his nei3bore; and whanne *'the nei3bore*[g] hath lost reuerence*, *the borew* schal be forsakun of hym. Worst
24 biheest† hath lost many louynge men, and hath moued hem as the wawis of the see. It goynge in cumpas made my3ti men to
25 passe ouer; and thei wandriden aboute among[h] alien folkis. A synnere brekynge
26 the comaundement of the Lord schal falle in to a wickid biheest‡; and he that enforsith to do many thingis, schal falle in to dom. Rekiuere thi nei3bore bi 'thi
27 vertu; and take heed to thi silf, lest thou falle. The bigynnyng of lijf of a man *is*
28 watir, and breed§, and clothing, and hous hilynge filthe. Betere is the lijflode of a
29 pore man vndur the hilyng of sparris, than schynynge feestis in pilgrymage with outen hous. The leeste thing pleese[i]
30 thee for a greet thing; and thou schalt not here the schenschipe of pilgrymage. *It is*
31 wickid lijf to seke herbore fro hous in to hous; and where he schal be herborid, he schal not do tristili, nethir he schal opene the mouth. He schal be herborid,
32 and he schal feede, and 3yue drinke to vnkynde men; and 3it he schal here bittir thingis. Passe, thou that art herborid,
33 and araye a table; and 3yue thou meetis to othere men, tho thingis that thou hast in the hond. Go thou out fro the face
34 of the onour of my frendis, for the frendschipe, *ethir affinyte,* of myn hous; bi herboryng thou art maad a brother to me. These thingis *ben* greuouse to a man hau-
35 ynge wit; the repreuyng‖ of hous, and the dispising of the vsurer[k].

CAP. XXX.

He that loueth his sone, 3yueth bisili 1
betingis to hym, that he be glad in hise laste thing, and that *the sone* touche¶ not

* *lost reuerence;* that is, schamefastnesse hifor God and men. *forsakun of him;* that is, suffringe his borow to be tretid hardi of the creauncer. *Lire here.* c.

† *Worst biheest;* bi which the nei3bore bihi3te falsly to delyuere his borow. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *in to a wickid biheest;* bi borewrede, wherynne he biheetith that he schal paye for an other man, if he failith. This biheest is seid yuel, in as myche as yuels bifallen to him therbi. *Rekyuere, etc.;* in bicomynge borow for him, so that thou falle not in to tribulacioun. *lest thou falle;* in to the forseid yuels. *Lire here.* c.

§ *water, and breed;* that is, mesurable drynke and mete; thus breed and water is takun for mete and drynke generally, in IV. book of Kyngis, xvj. c°. *and clothing;* symple to nede and not to curiouste. *hilinge filthe;* that is, tho thingis whiche it were foul to do opinli, thou3 tho ben not yuele thingis, as to 3elde dette to the wiyf, and siche thingis. *vndur the hiling of sparris;* that is, in a litil hows of thyn owne. *in pilgrimage;* that is, in an other lond. *the schenschipe of pilgrimage;* that is, of vnstable going aboute in the lond, for ofte siche men ben clepid triwauntis and lozels. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *the repreuing;* that is, chawnging of herbor. *the vsurer;* that is, of the osteler, which is seid here an vsurer, for he sillith hise thingis to gestis, aboue iust priys bi comyn cours. *Lire here.* c.

¶ *touche, etc.;* to do fornycacioun. *Lire here.* c.

[q] and in *A.* [qq] to-sterede *c pr. m.* [r] flodis, *or wawis E sec. m. GH.* [s] the shrewid *A.* [t] stoodes, *or sparres c sec. m. marg. E sec. m. marg. GH.* [u] ost *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [v] enuyroune *A.* [vv] Om. *c pr. m.*

[f] bihotith 1. [g] he 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] plesith CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXa. [k] *that is, osteler. V marg.*

2 bores. Who techeth his sone, shal be preisid in hym; and in the myddel of
3 homli men in hym he shal glorien. Who techeth his sone, in to enuye sendith[w] the enemy; and in the myddel of frendus
4 he shal glorien in hym. Dead is the fader of hym, and he is as not dead; lic forsothe to hym he hath laft aftir hym.
5 In his lif he saȝ, and gladide in hym; and in his deth he sorewede not, ne ⸗is
6 confoundid[x] bifor the enemys. Forsothe he hath laft the defendere of the hous aȝen the enemys; and to frendus the ȝeld-
7 ing of[y] grace. For the soulis of the sonus he shal binde togidere his woundis; and ouer al vois shul be disturbid the
8 boweles of hym. The vntame hors shal scapen hard, and the slowe sone shal
9 scape stumbling doun. Flatere the sone, and he shal make thee dredende; pley with hym, and he shall sorewen[z] thee.
10 Ne with laȝhe thou to hym, ne with sorewe, and in the laste thi teth shal
11 waxe stoneyd. ȝyue thou not to hym power in ȝouthe, and ne dispise thou the
12 thoȝtus of hym. Crooke the nol of hym in ȝouthe, and bet the sidis of hym, whil he is a faunt; lest parauenture he inwardly hardne, and leeue not to thee, and
13 he shal be to thee sorewe of soule. Tech thi sone, and werk in hym; lest in to
14 the filthehed of hym thou gilte. Betere is a pore man hool, and strong in strengthis, than a riche man feble, and
15 scourgid with malice. Helthe of soule in hoelynesse of riȝtwisnesse, and betere is than alle gold and siluer; and a strong body than monee withoute me-
16 sure. Ther is not monee ouer the monee of the helthe of body; and ther is
17 not liking ouer the ioȝe of herte. Betere is deth than bittere lyf, and euere last-
18 ende reste than durende sicknesse. Goodis hid in a mouth closid, as leiyngis[a] to of plenteuous metes, set aboute with[b] a se-

the doris of neiȝboris. He that techith his sone, schal be preisid in hym; and schal haue glorie in hym in the myddis of menyals. He that techith his sone, sendith the enemye in to enuye; and in the myddis of frendis he schal haue glorie in that *sone*. The fadir of hym is deed, and he is as not deed; for he hath left aftir hym *a sone* lijk hym. He siȝ in his lijf, and was glad in hym; and in his deth he was not sori, nether was aschamed bifore enemyes. For he lefte a defendere of the hous aȝens enemyes; and ȝeldynge grace to frendis. For the soulis* of sones he schal bynde togidere hise woundis; and hise entrails schulen be disturblid on ech vois. An hors vntemyd, ⸗*ether vn-chastisid*[l], schal ascape hard, and a sone vnchastisid schal ascape heedi[m]. Flatere thou the sone, and he schal make thee dredinge; pleie thou with hym, and he schal make thee sory. Leiȝe thou not† with hym, lest thou haue sorewe togidere, and at the laste thi teeth schulen be astonyed. ȝyue thou not power to hym in ȝongthe, and dispise thou not hise thouȝtis. Boowe thou his necke in ȝongthe, and bete thou hise sidis, while he is a ȝong child; lest perauenture he wexe hard, and bileue not to thee, and he schal be sorewe of soule to thee. Teche thi sone, and worche in hym; lest thou offende in to the filthe of hym. Betere is a pore man hool, and strong in myȝtis, than a riche man feble, and betun with malice. The helthe of soule *is* in the hoolynesse of riȝtfulnesse, and it is betere than ony gold and siluer; and a strong bodi *is betere* than ful myche catel. No catel is aboue the catel of helthe of bodi; and no likyng is aboue the ioie of herte. Betere is deth than bittir lijf, and euerlastinge reste‡ *is betere* than siknesse dwellynge contynueli. Goodis hid in a closid mouth§ *ben* as settyngis forth of

*For the soulis, etc.; that is, he schal putte forth his lijf to the perel of deth, to defende hise sones in bodily lijf, and goostly, as to vertues. *be disturblid on ech vois*; that is, he schal haue compassion on ech voys of the meynee, biweilinge him, and he schal coumforte hem of his siyknesse, ether deth neiȝinge. *Lire here.* c.

†*Leiȝe thou not, etc.*; in leiȝinge togidre with him of hise folies. *astonyed*; for bitternesse of thyn herte. *hise thouȝtis*; that is, not onely bete thou him for yuele dedis, but also for yuele thouȝtis, whanne they appere to thee bi ony signes. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *euerlastinge reste*; that is, reste of bodi in the sepulcre, as longe as present liyf durith. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Goodis hid in a closid mouth*; that is, kunnyng in a man slow to teche.

[w] putteth c *pr. m.* e *pr. m.* [x] knoulechede c *pr. m.* e *pr. m.* [y] Om. *aegh.* [z] make thee dreri g *sec. m.* [a] leiynge *a.* [b] to g *sec. m.*

[l] Om. i. [m] heedi *to visis* v.

19 pulcre[c]. What shal profiten sacrifise to
the maumet? and[d] forsothe he shal not
20 eten, ne sauouren[e]. So he that is dryuen
awei fro the Lord, and berende meedis
21 of shrendenesse, seende with e3en and
weilende, so a geldyng clippende a
22 maiden, and si3hende. Sorewi idilnesse
3yue thou not to thi soule, ne tormente
23 thou thiself in thi counseil. Myrthe of
herte, that is the lif of man, and tresor
withoute failing of hoelynesse; and ful
out io3ing of a man ys long lyuyng.
24 Haue mercy to thi soule, plesende to
God; and withhold and gedere togidere
thin herte in the holynesse of hym, and
sorewi idilnesse fer put awei fro thee.
25 Manye forsothe sorewy idilnesse sleth;
26 and ther is not profit[f] in it. Enuye
and wrathe shuln lassen da3es; and bifor
27 tyme thenking shal bringe to elde. A
bri3t herte good in meteshipes; the
meteshipis forsothe of hym diligentli ben
made.

metis set aboute a sepulcre. What schal 19
sacrifice profite to an idol? for whi it
schal not ete, nether schal smelle. So he 20
that is dryuun awei fro the Lord, and
berith the medis of wickidnesse, seynge 21
with i3en and weilynge inwardli, as a
geldynge biclippynge a virgyn, and si3-
3ynge. 3yue thou not sorewe to thi 22
soule*, and turmente not thi silf in thi
counsel. Mirthe of herte, this is the lijf 23
of man, and *is* tresour of hoolynesse with
outen failyng; and ful out ioiyng of a man
is long lijf. Haue thou mercy on thi 24
soule, and plese thou God; and holde to-
gidere and gadere togidere thin herte in
the hoolynesse of hym, and putte fer awei
sorewe fro thee. For whi sorewe hath 25
slayn many men; and noon heelthe is ther
ynne. Enuye and wrathfulnesse schulen 26
make lesse daies; and thou3tys schulen
brynge eldnesse bifore the tyme. A 27
schynynge herte *is* good in metis; for whi
meetis therof ben maad diligentli.

dryuun awey, etc.; fro whom kunnyng is takun awey of the Lord in his deth, and is dryuun awey fro the felouschipe of lyuynge men. *the meedis of wickidnesse;* that is, the synnes of leeuyng of good. *seynge with i3en;* his necligence passid, for peyne openyde hise i3en, which synne closide bifore. *weilinge;* of the leeuyng of multipliyng of kunnyng. *as gelding;* that may not gendre bodily, so this man may not gendre goostly bi kunnyng. *Lire here.* c. * *3yue thou not to sorewe thi soule;* that is, vnresonable sorewe, that anoyeth bothe bodi and soule. *and turmente not thi silf, etc.;* as they doen that dispeiren thorou sorewe, and sleen hem silf. *the lijf of man;* that is, kepith mannus liyf. *A schynynge herte;* that is, glad and large. *is good in metis;* whiche it 3yueth to pore men and onest persoonys. *maad diligentli;* that is, ben maad redy clenly, and schynyngly, for the forseid persoones. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXI.

1 The waking of honeste shal dwyne
the flesh; and the thenking of it shal
2 don awei slep. The thenking of bifor
kunnyng turneth awei wit; and heuy
3 infirmyte sobre maketh the soule. The
riche man trauailede in the gedering of
substaunce; and in his reste he shal be
4 fulfild with his goodus. The pore man
trauailede in lassing of liflode; and in the
5 ende he is mad helpeles, `*or pore*[g]. Who
looueth gold, shal not ben iustefied; and
who folewith wasting, shal be fulfild of
6 it. Manye ben 3yuen in to the fallingus
of gold; and the los of them is mad in
7 the fairnesse of it. The tree of offen-
cioun is gold of men sacrefiende; wo to

CAP. XXXI.

Wakyng of oneste† schal make fleischis 1
to faile; and thou3t therof schal take awei
sleep. Thou3t of bifore knowyng turneth 2
awey wit; and grenouse siknesse makith
sobre the soule. A ryche man‡ trauelide 3
in the gaderyng of catel; and in his reste
he schal be fillyd with hise goodis. A pore 4
man trauelide in decreessyng of lijflode;
and in the ende he is maad nedi. He that 5
loueth gold, schal not be iustified; and he
that sueth wastyng, schal be fillid therof.
Many men ben 3ouun in to the fallyngis 6
of gold§; and the perdicioun of hem was
maad in the feirnesse therof. A tre of 7
offencioun is the gold of hem that maken
sacrifice; wo to hem that suen it, and ech

Waking of oneste; that is, in preyer and reding of hooly scripture. *schal make fleschis to faile;* that is, it schal refreyne tho fro fleiscly vices. Jerom seith in his pistle to Rustik, the munk, Loue thou the studies of hooly scripturis, and thou schalt not loue the vices of fleisch. *take awey sleep;* of slouthe and idilnesse. *Thou3t of* Goddis *biforknowing;* bi which God seeth apertly all thingis. *turneth awey the wit;* fro al yuel. Boys seith in the v. book of Consolacioun, A! 3e men, greet nede of goodnesse is set to you, if 3e nylen dissymele; for 3e doen alle thingis bifor the i3en of the iuge seynge alle thingis. *Lire here.* c. ‡ *A riche man;* a good riche man traueilide to lyue onestly aftir his staat, and to do the werkis of mersi. *in his reste;* that is, elde age, ether deth, he schal resseyue euerlastinge goodis for temporal goodis. *in decrcessing;* that is, a fool in spending; for he spendith more than he wynneth. *that loueth gold;* that is, ouermesurably. *Lire here.* c. § *fallingis of gold;* that is, many men felden in to synnes for gold. *A tre of offensioun is the gold, etc.;* for whi a coueytouse man loueth his gold as his God, and therefor auarice is seruyce of idols, in iij. c°. to Coloc. *Lire here.* c.

[c] sepulture G. [d] Om. *A.* [e] ben honourid E *pr. m.* [f] helthe E *pr. m.* [g] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.*

them that folewen it, and eche vnpru-
8 dent shal pershe in it. Blisful is the
riche man, that is founde withoute wem;
and that aftir gold ȝide not, ne hopide in
9 monee, and in tresores. Who is this, and
wee shul preisen hym? forsothe he dyde
10 merueilis in his lif. Who is preued in
it, and perfit is founde, and shal be to
hym euere lastende glorie? that myȝte
trespasen, and trespaside not, and[h] don
11 euelis, and dide not. Therfore stablid ben
the goodis of hym in the Lord; and the
almes deedis of hym shal out telle al[i] the
12 chirche of halewis. Aboue[k] the grete
bord thou hast siten; ne opene thou
13 out[l] thi cheeke rathere[m]. Sei[n] thou not,
whethir[o] manye thingus ben, that vp on
14 it ben. Haue mynde, for euel is the
15 shreude eȝe. Shreudere thing than the
eȝe, what is foormed? therfore fro al his
face he shal weepe, whan he hath seen.
16 Ne strecche thou out thin hond rathere;
17 and bi enuye defoulid, thou shame. Ne
be thou thrist togidere in the feste with
18 wyn. Vnderstond what ben of thi
19 neȝhebore, of thiself. Vse as a temperat
man these thingis that ben leid to thee;
and not whan thou etist, myche to hate
20 thou be had. Cese rathere bicause of
disciplyne; and wile thou not be to
myche, lest parauenture thou offende.
21 And if in the myddel of manye thou
seete, rathere than thei ne strecche thou
out thin hond; ne rathere aske thou to
22 drinke. Hou suffisaunt is to a taȝt man
a litil wyn; and in sleping thou shalt
not trauailen of it, and thou shalt not
23 feelen trauaile. Waking, and colere, and
24 anguysh to an vndiscreet man. Slep of
helthe in a scars man; he shal slepe vnto
the morutid, and the lif of hym with
25 hym shal deliten. And if constreyned
thou were in etyng to myche, ris from
the myddel, and spew; and it shal re-
freshe thee, and thou shalt not bringe to

vnprudent man schal perische ther ynne.
Blissid is a riche man, which is foundun 8
with out wem*; and that ȝede not aftir
gold, nether hopide in money, and tre-
souris. Who is this, and we schulen 9
preyse hym? for he dide merueils in his
lijf. Which is preued ther ynne, and is 10
foundun perfit, and euerlastynge glorye
schal be to hym? which myȝte trespasse,
and trespasside not, and do yuels, and dide
not. Therfor hise goodis ben stablischid 11
in the Lord; and al the chirche of seyntis
schal telle out hise almesdedis. Thou 12
hast sete at a greet boord†; opene thou
not firste thi cheke on it. Seie thou not, 13
whether tho ben many thingis, that ben
on it. Haue thou mynde, that an yuel 14
iȝe is weiward. What thing worse, than 15
an iȝe is maad? therfor of al his face he
schal wepe‡, whanne he seeth. Stretche 16
thou not forth first thin hond; and thou
defoulid bi enuye, be aschamed. Be thou 17
not oppressid of wyn in a feeste. Vnder- 18
stonde of thi silf the thingis, that ben of
thi neiȝbore. Vse thou as a discreet and 19
temperat man these thingis that ben set
forth to thee; and be thou not hatid,
whanne thou etist myche. Ceesse thou 20
first bicause of lernyng, *ethir nurture;* and
nyle thou be outrageouse, lest perauenture
thou offende. And if thou hast sete in 21
the myddis of many men, stretche not
forth thin hond sunnere than thei; and axe
thou not firste for to drynke. A litil wyn 22
is ful sufficient to a lerned man; and in
slepynge thou schalt not trauele for that
wyn, and thou schalt not feele trauel.
Wakyng, and colre, *ether bittir moisture,* 23
and gnawyng to an vndiscreet[n] `*either vn-*
temperat man[o]. But the sleep of heelthe 24
is in a scars man; he[oo] schal slepe `til to[p]
the morewtid, and his soule schal delite
with hym. And if thou art constreyned 25
in etyng myche, ryse thou fro the myddis,
and brake[q] thou; and it schal refreische

* *with out wem;* of coueytise and anarice. *aftir gold;* bi yuel geting, but vside gold in pitouse and onest werkis. *Lire here.* c.

† *Thou hast sete at a greet boord, etc.;* that is, whanne thou art clepid to the table of a greet man, bigynne thou not to ete first. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *he schal wepe, etc.;* that is, he schal here heuyly, whanne he seeth the fewnesse of messis, ether for tho ben not aftir his lust. *thou defoulid;* that is, repreuyd for glotenye. *Lire here.* c.

h Om. c. i Om. A. k Bi E *pr. m.* l vp on it AE *sec. m.* GH. m firste E *pr. m.* n And sey AGH. o if E *pr. m.*

n vndiscreet man s. o and vntemperat man CEGHIMNPQRUVXYa. and vntemperaunt s. oo `he that A *pr. m.* p vnto I. q A *super ras.* spue CEGHIKMNPQRSUVXYa.

26 thi body siknesse. Here me, sone, and dispise thou not me; and in the[p] laste
27 thou shalt fynde my wrdis. In alle thi werkis be thou swift; and alle infirmyte
28 shal not meete with thee. The shynende in loeues 'the lippis of[pp] manye shul blissen; and the witnessing of the
29 treuthe of hym feithful. In the most wycke bred grucchide the cite; and the witnessing of the wickidnesse[q] of it is
30 verre. Bisi men in wyn wile thou not stiren; forsothe many men outlawide
31 wyn. Fyr proueth hard iren; so wyn drunken in drunkinhed shal vndernyme
32 the hertes of proude men. Euene lif to men wyn in[r] sobrenesse; if thou drinke
33 it mesurably, thou shalt ben sobre. What
34 is the lif that is lassid with wyn? What
35 bigilith the lif? deth. Wyn in myrthe is foormed, not in drunkenhed, fro the
36 bigynnyng. The ful out ioȝyng of soule and of herte[s], wyn mesurably drunken.
37 Helthe is of soule and of body, sobre
38 drink. Wyn myche drunke terring, and wrathe, and manye fallingus maketh.
39 Bitternesse of soule wyn myche drunken.
40 The wilsumnesse of drunkenhed the offensioun of the vnprudent, lassende ver-
41 tue, and makende woundis. In the feste of wyn vndernyme thou not a neȝhebore; and dispise thou not hym in the myrthe
42 of it. Wrdis of repref sey thou not to hym; and bere thou not hym doun in aȝee[ss] asking.

thee, and thou schalt not brynge sikenesse to thi bodi. Sone, here thou me, and dispise thou not me; and at the laste thou schalt fynde my wordis. In alle thi werkis be thou swift; and al sikenesse* schal not come to thee. The lippis of many men schulen blesse a schynynge man in looues; and the witnessyng of his treuthe *is* feithful. The citee schal grutche in the worste breed; and the witnessyng of wickidnesse therof is soth. Nyle thou excite hem that ben diligent in wyn†; for whi wyn hath distried many men. Fier preueth hard irun; so wyn drunkun in drunkenesse schal repreue the hertis of proude men. Euene lijf to men *is* wyn *drunkun* in sobrenesse; if thou drynkist it mesurably, thou schalt be sobre. What is the lijf which is‡ maad lesse bi wyn? What defraudith lijf? deth. Wyn was maad in gladnesse, not in drunkenesse, at the bigynnyng. Wyn drunkun mesurabli *is* ful out ioiyng of soule and of bodi. Sobre drynk is helthe of soule and of bodi. Wyn drunkun myche makith avoiding, and ire, and many fallyngis[r]. Wyn drunkun myche *is* bitternesse of soule. Strengthe of drunkenesse and hirting of an vnprudent man makith vertu lesse, and makynge woundis. In the feeste of wyn repreue thou not a neiȝbore; and dispise thou not hym in his mirthe. Seye thou not wordis of schenschipe to hym; and oppresse thou not hym in axynge§.

* *al siyknesse, etc.;* that is, defaute of werk. *of many men;* wischinge good to him for his liberalte and mersi. *worst breed;* that is, getun wickidly, and ȝouun yuele. *Lire here.* c.

† *Nyle thou excite hem that ben diligent in wyn;* nyle thou, excite hem to drynke, for with out this, thei ben ouer myche enclynaunt herto; ether nyle thou excite to wrathfulnesse, for thei ben stirid soone to mansleing. *hard irun;* in makinge it neische. *repreue the hertis of proude men;* in rauyschinge hem hoolliche, and castinge doun, as it is opin of Olofernes, in xiij. c°. of Judith. *deth;* for whi deth of kynde defraudith kynde, deth of synne defraudith lyif of grace, deth of helle defraudith lyif of glorie. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *What is the liyf which is, etc.;* as if he seye, it is not mannus liyf, but hoggis liyf. *Lire here.* c.

§ *oppresse thou not him in axinge;* dette scharply, for he wolde be wrathid aȝenus thee, and ȝelde to thee yuel for good. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXII.

1 A gouernour thee thei[t] han sett, wile thou not ben enhauncid; be thou in hem
2 as oon of hem. The cure of hem haue thou, and so bihold; and al thi[u] cure
3 mad out, reste. That thou glade for hem, and the ournement of grace thou take; coroun, and dignete of the congre-
4 gacioun thou gete. Spec thou more

CAP. XXXII.

Thei han set thee a gouernour, nyle 1
thou be enhaunsid; be thou among hem as oon of hem. Haue thou cure of hem, 2
and so biholde thou; and whanne al thi cure is fillid, sitte thou to mete. That 3
thou be glad for hem, and take the ournement of grace; and gete coroun, and dignyte of congregacioun. Speke thou the 4

[p] thi *A.* [pp] Om. *c pr. m.* [q] wickenesse *E.* [r] is in *E pr. m.* [s] body *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [ss] aȝeyn *AG.* aȝen *E.* [t] men *E pr. m.* thei *c sec. m. sup. ras.* [u] the *A.*

[r] *or myscheues* 1 *marg.*

thur3 birthe; forsothe ther semeth thee ferst the wrd of loouende kunnyng; and lette thou not musik. Where is not heering, heelde thou not out a sermoun; and vncouenabli wile thou not[v] ben enhauncid in thi wisdam. A litil iemme of karbuncle in the ournement of gold; and comparisoun of musikes in the feste of wyn. As in forging of gold signe is of a smaragd, so the noumbre of musikis in myrie and temperat wyn. Here thou beende[w] stille, and for reuerence shal falle to thee good grace. Thou a 3ung ful waxen man, spec in thin owne cause vnnethe, whan nede shul be. If twies thou were askid, haue the hed thin answere. In manye thingus be thou as vnkunnende, and here[x] thou beende stille togidere and sechende. To[y] speken in the myddel of grete men ne bifor take thou; and wher ben olde men, not myche spec thou. Biforn hail shal go leiting, and biforn shamefastnesse shal go grace, and for reuerence shal fallen to thee good grace. And[z] in the hour of rising `tyff thou thee not[a]; ren biforn forsothe first in to thin hous, and there be thou clepid to, and there pleye. And do thi conceyuyngus, and not in giltis, and in[aa] proud wrd. Vp on alle these thingus blisse thou the Lord, that made thee, and inwardli drunkinge thee of alle his goodis. Who dredeth God, shal take[b] the doctrine of hym; and who shul wake to hym, shul finde blessing. Who secheth the lawe, shal be fulfild of it; and who aspiendeli doth, shal be sclaundrid in it. Who dreden God, shul finde ri3twis dom; and ri3twisnesses as li3t thei shul teende. A man synnere shal schone

gretter* man in birthe; for whi the word of hym that loueth kunnyng bicome thee first; and lette thou not musik. Where heryng is not†, schede thou not out a word; and nyle thou be enhaunsid vncouenabli in thi wisdom. A iemme of carbuncle in the ournement of gold; and comparisoun of musikis in the feeste of wyn. As in the makyng of gold is a signe of smaragde, so the noumbre of musikis *is* in myrie and mesurable wyn. Here thou stille, and good grace schal come to thee for reuerence. 3onge man, speke thou vnnethis in thi cause, whanne nede is. If thou art axid twies, the heed haue thin answere. In many thingis be thou as vnkunnyng, and here thou stille togidere and axynge. And presume thou not to speke in the myddis of grete men; and where elde men ben, speke thou not myche. Leityng schal go bifore hail, and grace schal go bifore schamfastnesse, and good grace schal come to thee for reuerence. And in the our of risyng tifle thee not; forsothe renne thou bifore first in to thin hous, and there clepe thou thee to *answer*, and there pleie thou. And do thi conseitis‡, and not in synnes, and in a proud word. On alle these thingis blesse thou the Lord, that made thee, and fillynge thee greetli of alle hise goodis. He that dredith God, schal take his techyng; and thei that waken to hym, schulen fynde blessyng. He that sekith the lawe, schal be fillid therof; and he that doith tretourousli[s], schal be sclaundrid ther ynne. Thei that dreden God, schulen fynde iust dom; and schulen kyndle ri3tfulnesse as li3t. A synful man§ schal eschewe[t] blamyng; and aftir his wille he schal fynde com-

* *Speke thou the gretter, etc.;* that is, thou prelat, that owist to be ripe in vertues, and so eeld, bi worschipful age. *the word of him, etc.;* that is, of God, who loueth kunnyng, and kunnynge men. *bicome thee first;* that is, principali. *und lette thou not musik;* that is, acording of word to liyf; for, as Greg. seith, in xxxviij. Omely, Whos liyf is dispisid, his preching shal be dispisid. *Lire here.* c. † *Where hering is not, etc.;* for it were more dispising of Goddis word, than encresing therof. *enhaunsid vncouenabli in thi wisdom;* in auauntinge thee boostfuly therof. *Leityng schal go bifor hayl;* for whi hail fallith doun in thundur sum tyme, and leyting goith bifor the sown of thundur. *grace;* of God. *schal go bifor schamefastnesse;* that cometh forth of reuerence, for whi Goddis grace is the bigynnyng of that reuerence. *tifle thee not;* that is, make thee no tariyng in araiyng, ether tiflyng of heeris, as wymmen doon. *to thyn hows;* in rennynge ajen to thyn owne consience. *clepe thee;* to answer, as to answere of thi dedis bifor the hi3este iuge. *and there pleye thou;* that is, whanne answer is maad bi this, that thou art not gilti of dedly synne, pleye thou with wisdom, bi goode thou3tis that ben delitable. *Lire here.* c. ‡ *do thi conseitis;* that is, parforme thi good purpos conseyued there, and ocupie thee not in synnes. *Lire here.* c. § *A synful man;* that is, obstynat in synne. *blamyng;* as abhomynable to him.

[v] Om. c *pr. m.* [w] and beynge *A.* [x] Om. *A.* there GH. [y] And to *c.* [z] Om. *c.* [a] haue thou not a slo3 wil *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [aa] Om. *c pr. m.* [b] han *c pr. m.*

[s] traitourli K. tretourli M. *ether aspiyngli* X *marg.* [t] ethchewe I.

correccioun[b]; and after his wil he shal
22 finde comparisoun. A man of counseil
shal not distroȝe vnderstonding; and an
alien and a proud shal not ful[c] dreden
23 drede. Also aftir that he dide with hym
withoute counseil, and in his infolew-
24 ingis[d] he shal ben vndernome. Sone,
withoute counseil no thing do thou; and
aftir thi deede thou shalt not othynke.
25 In the weie of falling go thou not, and
thou shalt not offende aȝen stones. Ne
betake thou thee to a trauailous wey, ne
26 poote thou to thi soule sclaunder; and of
thi sones be war, and of thi homli men
27 tac heed. In al thi werk leeue[dd] of the
feith of thi soule; this is forsothe the
28 keping of the hestes. Who leeueth[e] to
God, taketh heed to the hestes; and who
trosteth in hym, shal not be lassid.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 To the dredende God eueles shul not
meete; but in tempting God shal kepen
hym, and delyueren hym fro euelys.
2 The wise man hateth not hestes, and
riȝtwisnesses; and he shal not ben hurt-
3 lid, as in the tempest of a ship. A weel
felende man leeueth[e] to the lawe of God,
4 and the lawe feithful to hym. Who the
asking maketh open, shal greithe a wrd;
and so louli preȝende he shal be ful out
herd, and he shal kepe disciplyne, and
5 thanne he shal answern. The entrailes
of a fool as the whel of a carre, and as a
turnende ful axtree[ee] the thenkingus[f] of
6 hym. An hors courser, so and a frend priue
scornere, vnder eche man vpon sittende
7 neȝeth. Whi dai the dai ouercometh, and
eft liȝt the liȝt, and ȝer the ȝer, sunne the
8 sunne? Of the kunnyng of the Lord
parisoun. A man of counsel schal not
leese vndirstonding; a man alien and
proud schal not drede* dredyng. ȝhe,
aftir that he hath do with that *drede*
with out councel, and he schal be repreued
bi hise suyngis. Sone, do thou no thing
with out councel; and aftir the dede thou
schalt not repente. Go thou not in the
weie of fallyng, and offende thou not aȝens
stoonys. Bitake thou not thee to a tra-
uelouse weie, lest thou sette sclaundir to
thi soule; and be thou war of thi sones,
and perseyue thou of thi meyneals. In al
thi werk bileue thou† bi feith of thi soule;
for whi this is the keping of comaunde-
mentis. He that bileueth to God, takith
heede to the[u] comaundementis; and he
that tristith in hym, schal not be maad
lesse[v].

CAP. XXXIII.

Inelis schulen not come to hym that
dredith God; but God schal kepe hym in
temptacioun, and schal delyuere fro yuelis.
A wijs man hatith not the[w] comaunde-
mentis, and riȝtfulnessis; and he schal not
be hurtlid‡ doun, as in the tempest of a
schip. A wijs man bileeueth to[x] the lawe
of God, and the lawe *is* feithful to hym.
He that makith opene axyng, schal make
redi a word; and so he schal preie, and
schal be herd, and he schal kepe techyng,
and thanne he schal answere. The en-
traylis of a fool *ben* as a wheel of a
carte, and his thouȝtis as an extre able
to turne aboute. An hors a staloun, so
and a frend a scornere§, neiȝeth vndur ech
sittynge aboue. Whi a dai ouercometh a
dai, and eft the liȝt *ouercometh* liȝt, and
a ȝeer *ouercometh* a ȝeer, the sunne *ouer-*

22 *comparisoun;* that is, an other man liyk him, ether worse, in alegginge that man to his excusing and defence. *A man of councel;* that 24 is, assenting to good councel. *vndurstonding;* of councel ȝouun 25 to him, but schal bringe to execucioun. *alien;* fro God. *and proud;* dispisynge the councel of an other man. *ȝhe,* 26 *aftir that he hath do with that;* that is, with the drede of God, for whi a man alien fro 27 God and proud, whanne he is set in perel of deth, doith sum tyme sum good thing of kynde, for that drede. *without councel;* that is, stable purpos of 28 soule. *schal be repreued, etc.;* for whanne the drede is passid, he turneth aȝen to the formere yuele custom, and so he is maad worthi to be repreued. *Lire here.* c.

1 * *schal not drede;* that is, the manaassing of Goddis betingis. *Lire here.* c.

† *In al thi werk bileue thou;* that is, sette thi foundement of feith, with 2 out which no werk plesith God. *of thi soule;* that is, of thyn herte, and not onely of thi mouth. *not be maad lesse;* that is, schal faile not of meede abedun. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *he schal not be hurtlid;* that is, schal not be brokun bi vnpatience. *teching;* that is, conenable maner to teche disciplis. *The entraylis of a fool;* that is, the vndurstonding and desir of an yuel prelat. *as an extre;* for he hath no stablenesse in good. *Lire here.* c. § *a frend a scornere;* that is, an yuel prelat, that owith to loue God, and putte forth him silf til to deth for the helthe of the puple; and netheles he scorneth God, and takith the office of his vikeried, and chargith not of his onour. *neiȝith;* bi wantownesse of vices. *vndur ech sittinge aboue him;* that is, vndur God and hise aungels. *liȝt* ouercometh *liȝt;* for the liȝt of the sunne is more than the liȝt of the moone, and of othere sterris. *the sunne*

[b] correccioun, *or chastisinge* E *sec. m. marg.* GH. [c] Om. C *pr. m.* [d] folewingus C. [dd] bileeue G *sec. m.* [e] bileeueth G *sec. m.* [ee] *or a nathe* C *sec. m. marg. or a naaue* E *sec. m. marg.* H. axtree, *or naaue* G. [f] thenkynge AGH.

[u] Om. CEF *pr. m.* GHKMNPQSUXa. his R. [v] lesse, *ether desccyued* V. [w] Om. CV. [x] in C.

thei ben seuered, the sunne mad, and kepende the heste; bi[g] the wisdam of
9 God thei ben deuydid. And he shal chaunge the tymes and the feste da3es of hem, and in hem the feste da3es thei
10 haleweden at the hour. Of hem God enhauncede and magnefiede; and of them he putte in to the noumbre of da3es and 3eres; and alle men of the soil[h], and of the erthe, wherof Adam was foormed.
11 In the multitude of the disciplyne of the Lord he seuerede them, and chaungide
12 the weies of them. And of them he blissede, and enhauncede; and of hem he halewide, and to hymself he presentede; of hem he curside, and mekede, and turnede them to the seuerynge of
13 hem. As the cley of the crockere in the hond of hym, to foormen and to[i] dis-
14 posen it, alle the weies of it aftir his disposicioun; so a man in his hond that made hym; and he shal 3eelde to them
15 aftir his dom. A3en euel is good, and a3en lif deth; so and a3en the ri3twis man the synnere. And so bihold in to alle the werkis of the he3est; two a3en
16 two, oon a3en oon. And I the[k] laste wakide[l], and as that gedereth clustris[m],
17 aftir the grape kutteres. In the blessing of God and I myself hopede; and as he that grapes kutteth[n], I fulfilde presse[o].
18 Beholdeth, for not to me alone I trauailede, but to alle men sechende out
19 disciplyne. Hereth me, 3ee grete men, and alle puples; and 3ee gouernoures of
20 the chirche, with eres parceyueth. To sone, and wif, brother, and frend, 3if thou not power vp on thee in thi lif; and 3yue thou not to an other thi possessioun, lest it othinke thee, and thou louli pre3e for
21 hem. Whil 3it thou art aboue[p], *or lyuest*[pp], and brethest, shal not chaungen thee alle
22 flesh. Betere is forsothe, that thi sonus thee pre3en, than thee to beholden in to

cometh the sunne? Tho ben departid of the kunnyng of the Lord, bi the sunne maad, and kepynge the comaundement[y] of God. And it schal chaunge tymes and the feeste daies of hem, and in tho *tymes the Jewis* halewiden hali daies at an our. God enhaunside and magnyfiede of tho *hali daies;* and of tho he settide* in to the noumbre of daies; and *God made* alle men of sad erthe, and of neische erthe, whereof Adam was formed. In the multitude of kunnyng of the Lord he departide hem, and chaungide the weies of hem. Of hem *God* blesside, and enhaunside; and of hem he halewide, and chees to hym silf; of hem he curside, and made lowe, and turnyde hem fro the departyng of hem. As cley of a pottere *is* in the hond of hym, to make and dispose, that alle the weies therof *ben* aftir the ordynaunce of hym; so a man *is* in the hond of hym that made hym; and he schal 3elde to hym bi his dom. A3ens yuel is good, and a3ens lijf *is* deth; so and a synnere *is* a3ens a iust man. And so biholde thou in to alle the werkis of the hi3este; twey[z] thingis a3ens tweyne, and o thing a3ens oon. And Y the laste wakide[zz], and as he that gaderith draf of grapis, aftir the gadereris of grapis. And Y hopide in the blessyng of God; and as he that gaderith grapis, Y fillide the pressour. Biholde 3e, for Y trauelide not to me aloone, but to alle that seken kunnyng. Grete men, and alle puplis, here 3e me; and 3e gouernouris of the chirche, perseyue with eeris. 3yue thou not power ouer thee in thi lijf to a sone, and to a womman, to a brothir, and to a freend; and 3yue thou not thi possessioun to another man, lest perauenture it repente thee, and thou biseche for tho†. While thou art alyue, and brethist 3it, ech man schal not chaunge thee. For it is betere, that thi sones preye thee, than

ouercometh *the sunne;* not that twey sunnes ben, but for the same sunne passith him silf in causinge heete, for in somer he causith more heete in oure dwelling place, than in wynter. *the comaundement;* that is, ordenaunce; this that is addid in summe bokis, *ben departid bi the wisdom of God,* is not of the text, but it sueth next; *and it,* that is, the sunne, *schal chaunge tymes. Lire here.* c.

* *of tho he settide;* that is, of tho dayes of the 3eer; this that is addid in sum bokis, *and in to 3eris,* is not of the text. *curside;* Chore and his felowis. *fro the departyng of hem;* that is, anoon as they weren departid fro othere men, he turnede hem quyke in to helle. *Lire here.* c.

† *biseche for tho;* that is, for the nedis of thi liyf. *chaunge thee;* that is, as long as thou lyuest, noon stire thee fro this purpos. *Lire here.* c.

[g] In A. [h] sueuel A. soule H. [i] Om. AGH. [k] to the E *pr. m.* [l] wallide AH. wakid out G. [m] pepynes E *pr. m.* [n] cutte AG *pr. m.* H. [o] my presse E *pr. m.* AGH. [p] on E *pr. m.* [pp] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.*

[y] comaundementis A *pr. m.* a. [z] tweyne C. two G. [zz] walkide M.

23 the hondus of thi sonus. In alle thi
24 werkes beforn passende be thou; ne
ȝyue thou a wem in to thi glorie. In
the dai of the ful endyng of the daȝes of
thi lif, and in tyme of thi deth dele thin
25 eritage. Metes, and ȝerde, and berthene
to an asse; bred, and disciplyne, and
26 werk to a seruaunt. He werketh in dis-
ciplyne, and the largid[q] hond to hym
secheth 'to resten[r], and secheth[s] fredam.
27 Ȝoc and brydil[t] reyne crooken the harde
necke; and the seruaunt bowen besy
28 werkis. To the euel willi seruaunt tor-
menting and gyues; put hym into werch-
29 ing, lest he be voide; forsothe myche
30 malice idilnesse taȝte. In werk set hym,
so forsothe it semeth hym; that if he
here not, bowe hym with gyues, and
make thou not large 'vp on[v] alle flesh,
but with oute dom noo thing do thou
31 heuy. If ther is to thee a feithful ser-
uaunt, be he to thee as thi lif; as a[w]
brother so trete hym, for in blod of lif
32 thou boȝtyst hym. If thou 'schalt hurte[x]
hym vnriȝtwisly, in to fliȝt he shal ben
33 turned; and if enhauncende he schal[y] go
awei, whom schalt[yy] thou seche, and in
what weie thou[z] schalt[zz] seche hym, thou
wost not.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Veyn hope and lesyng to the mys
felende man; and vnprudent men en-
2 haunsun[a] sweuenes. As he that caccheth
shadewe, and pursueth wynd, so and[b]
he that taketh heed to the seen lesingus.
3 Aftir that thing[c] the siȝte of sweuenes;
beforn the face of a man the licnesse of
4 an other man. Of the vnclene what shal
ben clensid, and of the liere what soth
5 shal ben seid? Deuynyng of errour, and
'diuynyng bi chiteryng of briddis[d], lesing-
us,' *or false*[e], and sweuenes of euel doynge

that thou biholde in to the hondis of thi
sones. In alle thi werkis be thou soue- 23
reyn; ȝyue thou not a wem in to thi 24
glorie. In the day of endyng of daies of
thi lijf, and in tyme[a] of thi[b] goyng out
departe thin erytage. Metis, and a ȝerde, 25
and birthun[c] to an asse; breed, and chas-
tisyng, and werk to a seruaunt. He 26
worchith in chastisyng*, and sekith to
haue reste; slake thou hondis to hym,
and he sekith fredom. A ȝok and bridil 27
bowen doun an hard necke; and bisi worch-
ingis bowen doun a seruaunt. Turment 28
and stockis to an yuel willid seruaunt;
sende thou hym in to worchyng, lest he
be ydel; for whi idilnesse hath tauȝte 29
miche malice. Ordeyne thou hym in werk, 30
for so it bicometh hym; that if he obeieth
not, bowe thou doun hym in stockis, and
make thou not *hym* large† ouer ony man,
but with out dom do thou no thing greu-
ouse. If a feithful seruaunt is to thee, be 31
he as thi soule to thee; trete thou him so
as a brother, for thou hast bouȝt hym in
the blood of lijf. If thou hurtist hym 32
vniustli, he schal be turned in to fleyng
awei; and if he enhaunsynge goith awei, 33
thou noost[d] whom thou schalt seke, and
in what weie thou schalt seke hym.

* *He worchith in chastising;* that is, as long as he is holdun vndur chastisyng.
Turment and stockis, etc.; that is, rebel and vnfeithful.
idilnesse; of seruauntis.
myche malice; to ymagyne aȝenus lordis.
with out doom; of du discrecioun. *greuouse;* to thi seruauntis.
Lire here. c.
† *make thou not him large, etc.;* that is, ȝyue thou not to him power ouer ony man, for he owith not to be souereyn, but to be vndurlowt; and this is aȝenus summe Cristen princes, that maken Jewis bailies and souereyns on Cristen men. *bouȝt him in the blood of lijf;* that is, for nede of thi liyf, that stondith in blood, in xij. c°. of Leuytici, the liyf of ech fleisch is in blood.
Lire here. c.
§ *takith hede, etc.;* in veyn dremys. *what schal be clensid, etc.;* as if he seye, no thing, but it schal be defoulid more.
of a liere; as if he seye, no thing; for if the deuel seith trewe thingis sumtyme, this is forto desseyue more aftirward, and so that truthe may be seid a leesing bi the ende.
Lire here. c.

CAP. XXXIV.

Veyn hope and a leesyng to an vnwijs 1
man; and dremes enhaunsen vnprudent
men. As he that takith[e] schadewe, and 2
pursueth wynd, so and he that takith
heede§ to leesyngis seyn. Vpe this thing 3
is the siȝt of dremes; bifore the face of a
man *is* the licnesse of another man. What 4
schal be clensid of him that is vnclene,
and what trewe thing schal be seid of[f]
a liere? Fals dyuynyng of errour, and 5
fals dyuynyngis bi chiteryng of briddis,
and dremes of witchis, is vanyte. And as 6

[q] large G *sec. m.* [r] for to aȝen resten G *sec. m.* [s] he sechith G *sec. m.* [t] the brydil E. [v] vpon hym AGH. [w] thi A. [x] hurte C *pr. m.* hurtist E *pr. m.* [y] Om. C *pr. m.* [yy] Om. C *pr. m.* [z] Om. GH. [zz] Om. AC *pr. m.* GH. [a] herien out C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* enhaunsinge of H. [b] Om. A. [c] Om. C *pr. m.* [d] C *ei* E *sec. m. sup. ras.* [e] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* G *sec. m.*

[a] the tyme CEFGHIKMNPQRUVXYa. [b] Om. G. [c] a birthun I. [d] ne wost I. [e] takith a A *pr. m.* [f] to C.

6 men is vanyte. And as[f] of the womman berende child, thin[g] herte suffreth fantasies; no[h] but of the he3est were sent out visityng ne 3yue thou in hem thin 7 herte. Manye men forsothe sweuenus maden to erre, and fellen awei hopende 8 in hem. With oute lesing shal be ful endid the wrd of the lawe; and wisdam in the mouth of the feithful shal be maad 9 pleyn. Who is not temptid, what kan he? A man in manye thingus expert, shall thenke manye thingus; and he that manye thingus lernede, shal tellen out 10 vndurstonding. Who is not expert, fewe thingus knowith; who forsothe in manye thingus is a fool, shal multeplien malice. 11 Who is not temptid, what maner thingus kan he? Who is vnplauntid, shal abound 12 shreudenesse. Manye thingus I sa3 in tellinge out, and manye customes of 13 wrdis. Other while vn to the deth I was in perile, bi the enchesoun of these; and I was delyuered bi the grace of God. 14 The spirit of men dredende God is so3t, and in respyt of 'hym it[i] shal be blissid. 15 The hope forsothe of them in to the sauende hem; and the e3en of the Lord 16 in to men loouende hym. Who dredeth God, no thing shal quaken, and he shal not inwardly dreden; for he is his hope. 17 Of the dredende the Lord, blissid is his 18 soule. To whom biholdith he, and who 19 is the strengthe of hym? The e3en of the Lord vp on men dredende hym. Defendere of my3t, firmament of vertue, coueryng of brennyng, and the hilet, 'or *the schadowyng place*[k], of the myd- 20 day; louli pre3ende of gilte, and helpe of falling, enhauncende the soule, and li3tnende e3en, 3yuende helthe, and lif, 21 and blessing. Of the offrere of the wicke thing the offring is defoulid; and

the herte of a womman trauelynge of child, thin herte suffrith fantasies; no but visitacioun is sent out of the hi3este, 3yue thou not thin herte in tho *dremes*. For whi dremes han maad many men for to erre, and men hopynge in tho fellen doun. The word of the lawe 'of *God and of hise profetis*[g], schal be maad perfit with out leesyng; and wisdom in the mouth of a feithful man* schal be maad pleyn. What kan he, that is not asaied? A man asaied in many thingis†, schal thenke many thingis; and he that lernyde many thingis, schal telle out vndirstondyng. He that is not asaied, knowith fewe thingis; forsothe he that is a fool in many thingis, schal multiplie malice. What maner thingis kan he, that is not asaied? He that is not plauntid‡, schal be plenteuouse in wickidnesse. I si3 many thingis in tellyng out, and ful many customs of wordis. Sum tyme Y was in perel 'til to[h] deth, for the cause of these thingis; and Y was delyuered bi the grace of God. The spirit of hem that dreden God is so3t, and schal be blessid in the biholding of hym. For whi the hope of hem *is* in to *God* sauynge hem; and the i3en of the Lord *ben* in to hem, that loueu hym. He that dredith God, schal not tremble for ony thing, and he[i] schal not drede; for whi *God* is his hope. The soule of hym that dredith the Lord, is blessid. To whom biholdith he §, and who is his strengthe? The i3en of the Lord *ben* on hem that dreden hym. *God is* a defendere of my3t, stidfastnesse of vertu, hilyng of heete, and a schadewyng place of myddai; bisechyng of offendyng‖, and help of fallyng, enhaunsynge the soule, and li3tnynge the i3en, and 3yuynge heelthe, and lijf, and blessyng. The of-

* *wisdom in the mouth of a feithful man, etc.*; that is, wisdom conteyned in hooly scripture schal be tau3t pleynly in the mouth of a feithful techere, for he kan opene and declare the hid thingis of hooly scripturis. *Lire here.* c.

† *A man asayed in many thingis*; that is, excercisid ether trauelid in many scripturis. *thenke many thingis*, for bi o place of scripture he declarith another place more hid. *lernede many thingis*; bi ocupacioun of studie. *schal telle out*; the veri *vndirstonding* of scripture. *He that is not asaied*; in scripturis. *knowith fewe thingis*; for he may fynde fewe thingis bi him silf, wherfor thei that deynen not to se the seiyngis of othere men, ben foundun voide of truthe. *he that is a fool in many thingis*; in appliynge his vndurstonding to many thingis veyn and curiouse. *schal multiplie malice*; for ofte he makith fals doctryn. Summe bokis han, *he that is maad rennynge aboute in many thingis*, to knowe many thingis, and vndirstondith no sufficiently in ony o thing, *schal multiplie, etc. Lire here.* c.

‡ *He that is not plauntid*; that is, hath not set roote of vndurstonding and desir in good. *plenteuouse, etc.*; multipliynge vices. *Lire here.* c.

§ *To whom biholdith he*; as if he seide, God is he, to whom he dressith his entent and of whom he hath my3ti defending. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *bisechinge of offending*; that is, heringe bisechinge for offensis. *Lire here.* c.

[f] Om. c *pr. m.* [g] in c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [h] Om. CE *pr. m.* ne E *sec. m.* [i] it me E *pr. m.* [k] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.*

[g] Om. 1. [h] vnto 1. [i] Om. c.

the scornyng of vnri3twis men ben not
22 wel plesende. The Lord alone to men
sustenende hym in the weie of treuthe,
23 and of ri3twisnesse. The 3iftus of wicke[l]
men proueth not the he3est, ne biholdeth
in the offringus of wicke men, ne in the
multitude of sacrifises of hem he shal
24 han mercy to synnes. Who offreth sa-
crifises of the substaunce of pore men, as
he that sleth to sacrifise the sone in the
25 si3te of his fader. The bred of nedy men
is the liff of the pore[m]; who bigilith
26 hym, is a man of blod. Who doth awei
in swot bred, as he that sleth his ne3he-
27 bore. That shedeth[n] blod, and that doth
28 gile to the hirid man, ben brethern. Oon
bildende, and oon distro3ende; what pro-
29 fiteth to them, no[o] but trauaile? Oon
pre3ende, and oon cursende; whos vois
30 shal the Lord ful out heren? That is
baptisid fro the deade, and eft towcheth
the deade, what profitith his washing?
31 So a man that fasteth in his synnes, and
eft the same thingus doende, what pro-
fitith he mekende hymself? the orisoun
of hym who shal ful out heren?

CAP. XXXV.

1 Who kepeth the wrd, multeplieth ori-
2 soun. Holsum sacrifise is to taken heed
to the maundemens, and to gon awei fro
3 alle wickidnesse. And to sacrifien ples-
ing of sacrifise vp on vnri3twisnesses, and
louli pre3ing for synnes, to gon awei fro
4 vnri3twisnesse. He shal 3elde grace, that
offreth tried flour; and that[p] doth[q] mercy,
5 offreth sacrifise[r]. 'Weel plesid thing[s] is to
the Lord, to gon awei fro wickidnesse;
and louly pre3ing to gon awei fro vnri3t-
6 wisnesse. Thou shalt not aperen bifor

fryng of hym that offrith of wickid thing*,
is defoulid; and the scornyngis of vniust
men ben not wel plesaunt. The Lord 22
aloone† *is* to hem that abiden hym in the
weie of treuthe, and of ri3tfulnesse. The 23
hi3este appreueth not the 3iftis of wickid
men, nethir biholdith in the offryngis of
wickid men, nether in the multitude of
her sacrifices he schal do mercy to synnes.
He that offrith sacrifice[j] of the catel of 24
pore men, *is* as he that sleeth the sone in
the si3t of his fadir. The breed of nedi 25
men is the lijf of a pore man; he that
defraudith hym, is a man of blood. He 26
that takith awei breed in swoot‡, *is* as he
that sleeth his nei3bore. He that schedith 27
out blood, and he that doith fraude to an
hirid man, ben britheren. Oon bildynge, 28
and oon distriynge; what profitith it to
hem[k], no but trauel? Oon preiynge, and 29
oon cursynge; whos vois schal the Lord
here? What profitith the waischyng of 30
hym, that is waischun for[kk] a deed bodi,
and touchith eft a deed bodi? So a man 31
that fastith in hise synnes, and eft doynge
the same synnes, what profitith he in
mekynge hym silf? who schal here§ his
preyer?

CAP. XXXV.

He that kepith the word[l], multiplieth 1
preier‖. Heelful sacrifice is to take heede 2
to the comaundementis, and to departe fro
al wickidnesse. And to offre the plesyng of 3
sacrifice for vnri3tfulnesses, and bisechyng
for synnes, *is* to go awey fro vnri3tful-
nesse. He that offrith purest flour of 4
wheete, schal 3elde grace¶; and he that
doith merci, offrith a sacrifice. It is wel 5
plesaunt to the Lord, to go awei fro wickid-
nesse; and preier *is* to go awei fro vnri3t-
fulnesse. Thou schalt not appere voide** 6

* *offrith of wickid thing;* that is, of thing getun vniustly.
the scorn-yngis, etc.; that is, her offringe of an other mannus thing, bi whiche thei scornen God, that owith to be onourid of a mannus owne good, in iij. c°. of Prouerbis. *Lire here.* c.
† *The Lord aloone, etc.;* that is, thei that stonden, *in the weye of truthe and of ri3tfulnesse,* han onely veri God for God, and he acceptith the 3iftis of hem. Rauenours and auerouse men han gold and richessis for God, a glotoun hath delices, a lecchour hath lust of touching, and siche thingis for God, wherfor her sacrifices ben not acceptable to God.
The breed; that is, what euer maner mete. *is the liyf of a pore man;* that is, the sustenyng of his liyf. *man of blood;* Austyn seith, Feede thou a man diynge for hungur, and if thou feedist not him, thou hast slayn him; myche more if thou withdrawist his liyflode fro him. c.
‡ *breed in swoot;* that is, breed getun in swoot of traueloures. *ben britheren;* that is, ben liyk in synne. *whos vois;* as if he seye, no voys;

but sich a rauenour schal be punyschid of God for his ynels. *Oon preiynge;* for a rauenour, that is, he preiynge to whom the rauenour hath 3oue good. *and oon cursinge;* the rauenour, for he took awey hise goodis. *whos voys;* as if he seie, noon, for whi the hering of the first is lettid for the malice of him for whom he preyeth, and the hering of the cursere is lettid for his owne synne, for he synneth in cursinge his nei3bore. *fastith in hise synnes;* that is, for hise synnes to be for3ouun. *in mekynge him silf;* that is, in turmentinge him silf bi fastingis and siche thingis, he profitith no thing to remyssyoun of synne doon, for he repentith not verily. *Lire here.* c. § *who schal here, etc.;* as if he seye, God schal not here. *Lire here.* c. ‖ *multiplieth preier;* for he preyeth bi soule and mouth. *for vnri3tfulnessis;* to be for3ouun. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *3elde grace;* that is, schal 3yue a plesaunt seruyce to God. *Lire here.* c. ** *voide;* of offring thries in the 3eer, in xxiij. c°. of Exodi. c.

[l] wickid AGH. [m] pore man E *pr. m.* [n] sechith AGH. [o] Om. C *pr. m.* ne C *sec. m. marg.* [p] he that A. [q] don H. [r] sacrifises C. [s] Wel plesynge A.

[j] sacrificis CEG. [k] men G. [kk] fro A *sec. m.* [l] word *of God* CI *marg.* V.

7 the si3te of the Lord voide; forsothe alle these thingus for the hestus of God ben
8 mad. The offring of the ri3twis fatteth the auter; and the smel of swotenesse is
9 in the si3te of the he3est. The sacrifise of the ri3twis is acceptid, and the mynde
10 of hym the Lord shal not for3ete. With good wil 3elde[t] glorie to God, and lasse thou not the cheef frutis of thin hondis.
11 In alle 3ifte[u] glad mac thi chere, and in
12 ful out io3ing halewe thi[v] dymes. 3if to the he3este aftir the free 3ifte of hym; and in good e3e mac thou the finding[w] of
13 thin hondis. For 3eldende is the Lord, and seuensithe as myche he shal 3elde to
14 thee. Wile thou not offren shreude 3iftus;
15 forsothe he shal not taken hem. And wile thou not biholden the vnri3twis sacrifise; for the Lord is domes man, and ther is not anent hym glorie of persone.
16 The Lord shal not taken a persone in to pore; and the pre3ing of the hurt he shall
17 ful out heren. He shal not dispise the pre3eres of the faderles child, ne the widewe, yff she heelde out the speche of
18 weiling. Whether not the teres of the widewe at the cheeke gon doun, and the outcry of hir vp on the ledyng doun of[x]
19 hem? Fro the cheke forsothe thei ste3en vp to heuen, and the Lord herere shal
20 not delyten in them. Who honourith God in liking, shal ben resseyued[y]; and the lowe pre3yng of hym vnto the cloudis
21 shal ne3he. The orisoun of the meekende hymself shal persen cloudis, and to the tyme that it ne3he, he shal not be coumfortid, and not gon awei, to the tyme that
22 the he3est beholde. And the Lord shal not longen awey, but demen ri3twis men, and don dom; and the strengeste shal not han in hem pacience, that he to-tru-
23 ble the rigge of hem. And to Jentiles he shal 3elde veniaunce, to the tyme that he take awei the plente of proude men, and the kingus dignetees of wicke men he to-

bifore the si3t of God; for whi alle these 7
thingis ben doon for the heestis of God.
The offryng of a iust man makith fat the 8
auter, and is odour of swetnesse in the
si3t of the hi3este. The sacrifice of a iust 9
man is acceptable, and the Lord schal not
for3ete the mynde of hym. With good 10
wille 3elde thou glorie to God, and make
thou not lesse the firste fruytis of thin
hondis. In ech 3ifte make glad thi cheer, 11
and in ful out ioiyng halewe thi tithis.
3yue thou to the hi3este aftir his 3ifte*; 12
and with good i3e make thou the fynd-
yng of thin hondis. For whi the Lord is 13
a 3eldere, and he schal 3elde seuene fold so
myche to thee. Nyle thou offre schrewid 14
3iftis; for he schal not resseyue tho. And 15
nyle thou biholde an vniust sacrifice; for
the Lord is iuge, and glorie of persoone†
is not at hym. The Lord schal not take 16
a persoone a3ens a pore man; and he schal
here the preier of hym that is hirt. He 17
schal not dispise the preyeris of a fadirles
child, nether a widewe, if sche schedith[m]
out speche of weilyng. Whether the teeris 18
of a widew goen not doun to the cheke,
and the criyng of hir on hym that ledith
forth tho *teeris*? For whi tho stien fro 19
the cheke 'til to[n] heuene, and the Lord
herere schal not delite in tho. He that 20
worschipith God in delityng, schal be res-
seyued; and his preyer schal nei3e 'til to[o]
the clowdis. The preier of hym that 21
mekith hym silf schal perse clowdis, and
til it nei3eth‡, he schal not be coumfortid,
and he schal not go awey, til the hi3este
biholde. And the Lord schal not be fer, 22
but he schal iuge iust men, and schal
make doom; and the strongeste schal not
haue pacience in tho, that he troble the
bak of hem. And he schal 3elde ven- 23
iaunce to folkis, til he take awei the ful-
nesse of proude men, and troble togidere
the ceptris of wickid men; til he 3elde to 24
men aftir her dedis, and aftir the werkis

* *aftir his 3ifte*; that is, aftir the quantite of thi goodis, whiche thou hast of God.

with good i3e, etc.; that is, with ri3tful entent ordeyne thi good werkis, to the preising of God and not of man. *Lire here.* c.

† *glorie of persoone, etc.*; that is, taking of persoone. *a persoone*; of a my3ti man. *hirt*; vniustly. *on hym*; that is, on the oppressere, that makith hir to wepe. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *nei3ith*; to God, in getinge effect. *not go awey*; fro preyer. *not be fer*; in dilaiynge effect, no but to the profit of the axere. *in tho*; oppresseris. *Lire here.* c.

[t] 3if *A*. [u] 3iftis *A*. [v] thou *GH*. [w] findingus *c*. [x] Om. *AEGH*. [y] vndirtaken *c pr. m. E pr. m.*

[m] schede *c*. [n] vnto *I*. [o] vnto *I*.

24 truble; to the tyme that he ȝelde to men aftir ther deedus, and aftir the werkis of Adam, and aftir the presumpcioun of
25 hym; to the tyme that he deme the dom of his folc, and `he schal[z] delite riȝtwis
26 men with his mercy. Fair[a] the mercy of God in tyme of tribulacioun, as a cloude of reyn in tyme of droȝte.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Haue mercy of vs, God of alle thingus; and behold vs, and shew to vs the lyȝt of
2 thi mercy doyngus. And send in[b] thi drede vp on Jentilis, that soȝten not thee, that thei knowe for ther is not God, but thou; that thei telle out thi grete wrthi
3 deedis. Rere vp thin hond vp on aliene
4 folkis, that they see thi myȝt. As forsothe in the siȝte of hem thou art halewed in vs, so in oure siȝte thou shalt be
5 magnefied in hem; that thei knowe thee, as and[c] wee han knowe, for ther is noon
6 other God, saue thee[d], Lord[e]. Ennewe
7 thou signes, and chaunge merueiles; glo-
8 rifie the hond, and[ee] the riȝt arm. Rere vp wodnesse, and heeld oute wrathe;
9 enhaunce[f] the aduersarie, and tormente
10 the enemye. Heeȝe thou the tyme, and haue mynde of the ende, that thei telle
11 out thi merueilis. In the ire of flaume be he deuoured that is saued; and that werst treten thi folc, finde thei perdi-
12 cioun. To-brose thou the hed of princes, and of the enemy, seiende, Ther is noon
13 other, saue wee. Gedere togidere alle the lynagis of Jacob, and knowe thei for ther is no God but thou, that thei telle out thi grete wrthi deedis; and thou shalt eritage them, as fro the bigynnyng.
14 Haue mercy to[g] thi puple, vp on the[h] whiche is inwardli clepid thi name; and to Irael, whom thou hast euened to
15 thi first goten. Haue mercy to Jerusalem, the cyte of thin halewing, the cite
16 of thi reste. Fulfil Syon with thin vn-

of Adam*, and aftir the presumpcioun of hym; til he deme the dome of his puple, and schal delite iust men in his merci. The merci of God *is* fair in the tyme of tribulacioun, as clowdis of reyn in the tyme of drynesse.

* *of Adam;* the lettre hath *of Adam,* but bi Ebreys this word *Adam* signefieth man comynly, and so it is set here. *the presumpcioun of him;* bi which he oppressith vniustly a man liyk him silf in kynde. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXVI.

God of alle thingis, haue thou merci on 1
vs; and biholde thou vs, and schewe thou[p] to vs the liȝt of thi merciful doyngis. And sende thi drede on hethene men, that 2
souȝten not thee, that thei knowe that no God is, no but thou; that thei telle out thi grete dedis. Reise thin hond on he- 3
thene men aliens, that thei se thi power. For as thou were halewid in vs in the siȝt 4
of hem, so in oure siȝt thou schalt be magnefyed in hem; that thei knowe thee, as 5
and we han knowe, that noon othere is God, outakun thee, Lord. Make thou newe 6
signes, and chaunge thou merueilis; glo- 7
rifie the hond†, and the riȝt arm. Reise 8
thou stronge veniaunce, and schede out ire; take awei the aduersarie, and tur- 9
mente the enemye. Haaste thou the tyme, 10
and haue thou mynde on the ende, that thei telle out thi merueils. And he that 11
is sauyd, be deuourid in the ire of flawme; and thei that treten worst thi puple, fynde perdicioun. Al to-breke thou the heed of 12
princis, and of enemyes, seiynge, Noon othere is, outakun vs. Gadere thou togi- 13
dere alle the lynagis of Jacob, and knowe thei that no God is, no[q] but thou, that thei telle out thi grete dedis; and thou schalt enherite hem‡, as at the bigynnyng. Haue thou merci on thi puple, on which 14
thi name is clepid in to help; and on Israel, whom thou madist euene to thi firste gendrid sone. Haue thou merci on Jeru- 15
salem, the citee of thin halewyng, on the citee of thi reste. Fille thou Syon with 16

† *the hond;* of thi riȝtfulnesse on hem. *riȝt arm;* that is, the riȝt arm of thi mersi, on vs. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *thou schalt enherite hem;* whanne thei entriden in to the lond of biheest, in the tyme of Josue. *at the bigynnyng;* of the chesing of the puple of Israel. *Lire here.* c.

[z] Om. c *pr. m.* [a] Fayr is *A.* [b] Om. *AGH.* [c] Om. *AGH.* [d] the *GH.* [e] alone *A.* [ee] of *A.* [f] enhaunce out *E pr. m.* [g] on *H.* [h] Om. *AEGH.*

[p] Om. 1. [q] Om. 1.

tellable vertues, and thi puple with thi
17 glorie. ȝif witnessing, for fro the bigyn-
nyng thi creatures thei ben; and rere the
pre3eres, that the rathere profetes speeken
18 in thi name. ȝif meede, Lord, to men
sustenende thee, that thi profetes feithful
bee founden; and heere thou the orisoun
19 of thi seruauns. Aftir the blissing of
Aron ȝif to thi puple, and ri3te reule vs
in to the weie[l] of ri3twisnes; that thei
alle wite, that dwellen the[k] erthe, for
20 thou art God, biholdere[l] of worldis. Eche
mete the wombe schal ete, and ther is
21 mete betere than mete. Cheekes touchen
ne3h[m] the mete, and the mysfelende herte
22 lesyng wrdys. The shreude herte shal
ȝyue sorewy slouthe, and the wise man
23 shal withstonde to it. The womman
schal[n] taken eche male child, and ther is
24 a do3ter betere than the sone. The fair-
nesse of a womman gladith out the face
of hyr man, and ouer alle lust of the
25 man she[o] shal 'ouer leden[p] desyr. If
ther is tunge of curing, ther is and of
swaging, and of mercy; the man of hir
26 is not aftir the sonus of men. Who weld-
ith a good womman, bigyneth posses-
sioun; helpe aftir hym she is, and a
27 piler as reste. Wher is not hegge, shal
ben to-broken[q] the possessioun; and
where is not a womman, weileth the
28 nedy. To[r] whom byleeueth[s] he[t] that hath
not a nest, and bowing doun wher euere
shal ben derk, as a gird vp thef, lepende
out fro cite in to cyte?

CAP. XXXVII.

1 Eche frend shal seyn, And I frenshipe
couplede; but ther is a frend, bi only
name a frend. Whether not sorewe is
2 in vnto deth? A mete felawe forsothe
and a frend to enemyte shul ben turned.
3 O! most shreude presumpcioun, whennus

thi vertues, that moun not be teld out,
and *fille* thi puple with thi glorie. ȝyue 17
thou witnessyng, that at the bigynnyng
thei weren thi creaturis*; and reise thou
preieris, whiche the formere profetis spaken
in thi name. Lord, ȝyue thou meede to 18
hem that abiden thee, that thi prophetis
be foundun trewe; and here thou the
preier of thi seruauntis. Aftir the bless- 19
yng of Aaron ȝyue thou to thi puple, and
dresse thou vs in to the weie of ri3tful-
nesse; that alle men wite, that dwellen in
erthe, that thou art God, the biholdere of
worldis. The wombe schal ete alle mete, 20
and o[r] mete is betere than *another*[s] mete.
Chekis touchen mete† almest, and an vn- 21
wise herte *resseyueth* false wordis. A
schrewid herte schal ȝyue heuynesse, and
a wijs man schal a3enstonde it. A wom- 23
man schal take ech knaue child, and a
dou3tir is betere than a sone. The fair- 24
nesse of a womman makith glad the face
of hir hosebonde, and sche schal brynge
desir ouer al the coueitise of man. If ther 25
is a tunge of heelyng‡, ther is also of
swagyng, and of merci; the hosebonde of
hir is not aftir the sones of men. He that 26
hath in possessioun a good womman, bi-
gynneth possessioun; sche is an help lijk
hym, and a piler as reste. Where an hegge 27
is not, the possessioun schal be rauyschid
awei; and where a womman is not, a nedi
man weilith. To whom bileueth he that 28
hath no nest, and bowith doun where euer
it is derk, as a theef girt, skippynge out
fro citee in to citee?

* *thi creaturis*; that is, special sones of Israel. *Lire here.* c.

† *touchen mete*; in taking it, and ehewen not sufficiently, but swolewen ouer with out du chewing and preuyng. *knaue child*; for sche wolde euer bere a knaue child. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *If ther is a tunge of heelyng*; that is, of repreuyng in the hosebonde, in repreuynge the outrageouse aray of the wiyf, ether vnstable mouyng of hir. *aftir the sones of men*; that is, he is not manly and discreet, but neische and fonnyd. *bigynneth possessioun*; that is, bigynneth to be riche, thou3 he hadde no more good. *no nest*; that is, stidefast dwelling, as if he seie, he bileueth not to ony wise man, and therfor he failith in discrecioun of good, and of yuel. *as a theef girt*; that is, maad redy to do yuele. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXVII.

Ech frend schal seie, And Y haue cou- 1
plid frenschip; but that is a frend, a frend
bi name aloone. Whether sorewe is§ not
til to deth? Forsothe a felowe of table 2
and a frend schulen be turned to enemyte.
A! the[t] worste presumpcioun, wherof art 3

§ *Wher sorewe is, etc.*; hi sich frenschipe, as if he seide, 3is; for whi no pestilence is my3tiere to anoye, than is an homely enemye. *Lire here.* c.

[l] hond E *pr. m.* [k] in the H. [l] and beholder A. [m] almest E *pr. m.* [n] wile C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [o] Om. GH. [p] leden C. [q] not broken H. [r] Om. C *pr. m.* [s] leeueth C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [t] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

[r] oon C *sec. m.* 1. Om. A *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* [s] Om. A *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* [t] thou C *sec. m.* v.

art thou foormed to coueren drie ma-
4 lice, and the treccherie of it? The mete
felawe to the frend shal be merie in lik-
ingus, and in the dai of tribulacioun he
5 shal be aduersarie. A mete felawe to the
frend sorewith with, bi cause of the
wombe; and aȝen the enemy he shal
6 take sheld. Forȝete thou not of thi frend
in thin inwit, and be thou not vnmynde-
7 ful of hym in thi werkis. Wile thou nott
counselen with thi wyues fader; and fro
8 men enuyende to thee hyd counseil. Eche
counseiler discouereth counseil, but ther
9 is a counseiler in hymself. Fro an[u] euel
counseiler kep thi soule; first wite thou,
what be the nede of hym, and what he in
10 his inwit shal thenken; lest par auenture
he poote a pol, `*or a stake*[v], in to the erthe,
11 and sey to thee, Good is thi wey, and
stonde aȝeenward, to seen what falle to
12 thee. With an vnreligious man trete of
hoolynesse[w], and with the vnriȝtwis man of
riȝtwisnesse, and with a womman of tho
thingus that she enuyeth. Wile thou not
counseilen with hym that hath thee sus-
pect, and fro men enuyende to thee, hid
thou thi counseil. With the dredful trete
of bataile, and with the marchaund, `of
castinge out of schyppe[x]; with the biere,
of silling, with the enuyous man, of
13 graces to be don; with the vnpitouse, of
pite, with the vnhonest, of honeste, with
14 the werkere[y], of alle werk; with the an-
nuel werker[z], of the ful endyng of the
ȝer, with the slowe seruaunt, of myche
werchyng. Tac thou not heed to `these
15 in al[a] counseil, but with an hoely man
be thou bysy, whom euere thou shalt
16 knowe kepende the drede of God, whos

thou maad* to hile drie malice, and the
gilefulnesse therof? A felowe of table 4
schal be myrie with a frend in delityngis,
and in the dai of tribulacioun he schal be
aduersarie. A felowe of table schal haue 5
sorewe with a frend, for cause of the
wombe; and he schal take scheeld aȝens
an enemye. Forȝete thou not thi frend in 6
thi soule, and be thou not vnmyndeful of
hym in thi werkis. Nyle thou take coun- 7
cel with the fadir of thi wijf; and hide
thou councel fro hem that han enuye to
thee. Ech councelour† schewith councel, 8
but ther is a councelour to hym silf. Kepe 9
thi soule fro an yuel counselour; firste
wite thou, what is his nede, and what he
schal thenke in his soule; lest perauen- 10
ture he sende a stake in to the erthe, and
seie to thee, Thi weie is good, and he 11
stonde aȝenward, to se what schal bifalle
to thee. With an vnreligiouse man trete 12
thou of holynesse‡, and with an vniust
man of riȝtfulnesse, and with a womman
of these thingis whiche sche hatith. With
a ferdful man trete thou of batel, with a
marchaunt, of cariyng ouer of marchaun-
dies *to chepyng*[t]; with a biere, of sillyng,
with an enuyouse man, of graces to be
don; with an vnpitouse man, of pytee, with 13
an vnonest[u] man, of oneste, with a werk
man of the feeld, of ech werk; with a werk 14
man hirid bi the ȝeer, of the endyng of
the ȝeer, with a slowe seruaunt, of myche
worchyng. ȝyue thou not[v] tent to these
men in al councel, but be thou bisi with 15
an hooli man, whom euere thou knowist
kepynge Goddis drede, whos soule is aftir 16
thi soule. Who euer doutith in derknessis,
schal not haue sorewe with thee. And 17

* *A! thou worste presumpcioun, wher of art thou maad;* as if he seye, of noon; for whi ech creature is maad good of God; but synne is defaute, and hath no cause of beyng bi it silf. Denyis seith thus, in his book of Dyuyn Namys. Noon that purposith yuel, worchith wel. *to hile;* bi feynyng of frenschipe. *drie malice;* with outen vmour of goodnesse. *in delitingis;* that is, in the tyme of prosperite. *in the tyme of tribulacioun;* whanne prosperite failith, for which he feynede him for to loue. *hath sorewe;* that is, feyneth him to haue sorewe. *with a frend;* in tyme of his siknesse. *for cause of the wombe;* that is, of glotenye. *take scheeld aȝenus an enemy;* of the frend, as for to defende the frend; that is, if he doith this ony tyme, he doith it for glotenye, and not for veri frenschipe. *Forȝete thou not thi very frend in thi soule;* so that thou loue not him onely bi mouth, but also with herte and werk. *with the fadir of thi wijf;* that is, of these thingis that perteynen to the restoring of thi wiyf, for whi euere he schal stonde for his douȝter, and turne awey fro truthe, for fleisli affeccioun. *Lire here.* c. † *Ech councelour;* vnfeithful. *schewith councel;* as vndur the colour of his good, that axith councel. *to him silf;* that is, purposinge his owne profit, and not his profit to whom he ȝyueth councel. *Lire here.* c. ‡ *trete thou of hoolynesse;* the autour of this book spekith here in scorn, and vndurstondith the contrarie of his seiyng; as if he seye, siche an vnreligiouse man schal councele thee yuele. *and with an vniust man of riȝtfulnesse;* liyk speche is here, vndurstondinge the contrarie, as it schal be opyn bi the ende of this part. *of graces, etc.;* that is, to ȝyue frely to othere men. *be thou bisi with an hooly man;* that is, stable and sad in goodnesse and mesure, and trete thou with him of thi priuytees. *knowist;* bi werkis. *whos soule, etc.;* that is, that loueth thee as him silf, and aȝenward. *doutith in derknessis;* of ignoraunce, ether of

[u] a man c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [v] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [w] homlynesse c. [x] trete of chaunging c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [y] feeld werkere c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* AGH. [z] werke c *pr. m.* [a] alle these in c.

[t] *shiping* P. [u] onest A *pr. m.* [v] no c.

soule is aftir thi soule. Who euere shal wageren in dercnesses, shal not togidere
17 sorewen[b] to thee. And herte of good counseil sette thou with thee; ther is not
18 forsothe to thee other more than it. The soule of an hoely man telleth out other while sothis; more than seuene lookeres aboute sittende in to hei3te to beholden.
19 And in alle these thingus louliche pre3e the he3est, that he ri3t reule in treuthe thi
20 wey. Biforn alle werkes a verre wrd go bifor thee; and biforn alle deede stable
21 counseil. A shreude wrd 'schal chaunge[c] the herte, of the whiche foure partis springen; good and euel, lif and deth; and the lordshipere of these is a bysy
22 tunge. A wys man many men ta3te, and
23 to his soule is sweete. Who sofistically speketh, is hateful; in[d] alle thing he shal
24 ben bigilid. Forsothe ther is not 3yuen to hym of the Lord grace, forsothe he is
25 bigilid of alle wisdom. Ther is a wys man wiys[dd] to his soule, and the frutes of
26 the[e] wit of hym ben preisable. A wis man techeth his folc, and the frutis of
27 'the wit of[f] hym ben feithful. A wys man shal be fulfild with blissingus, and
28 men seende hym shul preisen. The lif of a man in the noumbre of da3es; the da3es forsothe of Irael ben vnnoumbre-
29 able. A wis man in puple shal eritagen wrshipe, and the name of hym shal ben
30 lyuende in to withoute ende. Sone, in thi lif tempte thou thi soule; and if it were shreude, 3if thou not to it power;
31 forsothe not alle thingus to alle speden[g], and ne to eche soule eche kinde pleseth.
32 Wile thou not ben gredy in alle plenteuous mete 3yuyng, and heeld thee not
33 out vpon eche mete. In manye forsothe metus shal ben infirmyte, and gredynesse
34 shal ne3hen vnto colre. For glotonye manye men dieden; who forsothe is abstenent, shal eechen lijf.

stablische thou the herte of good councel with thee; for whi another thing is not more than it to thee. The soule of an hooli man tellith out treuthis sum tyme; more than seuene biholderis sittynge an hi3 for to biholde. And in alle these thingis biseche thou the hi3este, that he dresse thi weie in treuthe. Bifore alle werkis a sothefast word* go bifore thee; and a stidfast councel *go* bifore ech dede. A wickid word schal chaunge the herte, of which *herte* foure partis comen forth; good and yuel, lijf and deth; and a bisi tunge is lord of tho. A wijs man hath tau3t many men, and he is swete to his soule. He that spekith 'bi soffym[u], is hateful; he schal be defraudid in ech thing. For whi grace is not 3ouun of the Lord to hym, for he is defraudid of al wisdom. A wijs man is wijs to his soule, and the fruytis of his wit ben worthi to be preisid. A wijs man techith his puple, and the fruytis of his wit ben feithful. A wijs man schal be fillid with blessyngis, and thei that seen hym schulen preise *hym*[v]. The lijf of a man *is* in the noumbre of daies; but the daies of Israel ben vnnoumbrable. A wijs man in the puple schal enherite onour, and his name schal be lyuynge with outen ende. Sone, asaie thi soule in thi lijf; and if it is wickid, 3yue thou not power to it; for whi not alle thingis speden to alle men, and not ech kynde plesith ech soule. Nyle thou be gredi in ech etyng, and schede thou not out thee on ech mete. For in many metis schal be sikenesse, and gredynesse schal nei3e 'til to[w] colrye. Many men dieden for glotenye; but he that is abstinent, schal encreesse lijf.

synne. *sorewe with thee*; that is, verily, and of herte, and so he schal not 3yue good councel to thee in thi nede. *the herte of good counseel*; that is, wille to sue good councel. *not more*; that is, betere. *Lire here.* c. * *a sothfast word, etc.*; in biheestis and answeris. *wickid word*; that is, a fals word. *chaunge the herte*; fro good to yuel. *good and yuel*; of kynde. *lijf*; of grace. *and deth*; of synne. Liyf of grace cometh forth of the herte bi disposing; but God makith that liyf, but deth of synne cometh forth of mannus herte, and is not maad of God. *bisi tunge, etc.*; that is, the bisynesse of good teching, that refreyneth yuel, and doith awey deth of synne, and encressith a good dede of kynde, and liyf of grace. *Lire here.* c.

[b] seruen *c pr. m.* *E pr. m.* [c] chaungeth *c pr. m.* [d] and in *A.* [dd] Om. *c pr. m.* [e] Om. *GH.* [f] the frute of *E pr. m. GH.* [g] gode *A.*

[u] sofisticali, *ether bi soffym* [*to deceive* V] CEFGHKMNPQRUVXa. sophisticali I. sofisticaly, *ethir bi soffemys* S. *ethir deisseyuably to God* X *marg.* [v] Om. I. [w] vnto I.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honoure the leche, for nede; forsothe
2 hym foormede the he3est. Of God for-
sothe is alle leching; and fro the king he
3 schal take 3yuyng. The disciplyne of
the leche shal enhaunse the hed of hym;
and in the si3te of grete men he shal ben
4 preisid. The he3est foormede of the
erthe medycyne; and the prudent man
5 shal not agrisen it. Whether not of the
6 tree is mad sweete the bitter water? At
the knowleching of men the vertue of
them; and the he3est 3af to men kun-
nyng, to be wrshipid in his merueiles.
7 In these thingus he[h] curende shal swage
sorewen, and the oynement makere shal
make pymentis of swotenesse, and enoynt-
ingus[i] he shal make of helthe; and the
werkis of hym shul not ben ful endid.
8 The pes forsothe of God vpon the face
9 of the erthe. My sone, in thin infirmytee
ne dispise thou thiself; but prei the Lord,
10 and he shal cure thee. Turne awei fro
gilte, and dresse thou the hondis, and fro
11 alle gilte clense thin herte. 3if[k] swet-
nesse, and mynde of tried flour, and mac
fat the offring; and 3if stede to the
12 leche. Forsothe the Lord foormede hym,
and go he not awei fro thee; for his
13 werkis ben nedeful. Ther is forsothe
tyme, whan thou renne in to the hondis
14 of hem. Thei forsothe the Lord shul
louly prei3en, that he ri3t reule the reste
of hem, and helthe for ther conuersa-
15 cioun. Who gilteth in his si3t, that made
hym, shal falle in to the hondus of the
16 leche. Sone, in to the deade bringe forth
teris, and as harde thingus suffrid bigyn
to wepe; and aftir dom touche his body,
and dispise thou not the biriyng of hym.
17 For the acusing forsothe bitterly ber
weilyng `of hym[l] o dai; and tac coum-
18 fort for heuynesse. And do weilyng
after the deseruyng of hym o dai, or two,

CAP. XXXVIII.

Onoure thou a leche, for nede; for whi 1
the hi3este hath maad hym. For whi 2
al medicyn is of God; and he schal take
of the kyng a 3ifte. The kunnyng of a 3
leche schal enhaunse his heed; and he
schal be preisid in the si3t of grete men.
The hi3este hath maad of the erthe medi- 4
cyn; and a prudent man schal not wlate
it. Whether bittir watir was not maad 5
swete of a tre? The vertu of tho thingis 6
cam bi experience to the knowing of men;
and the hi3este 3af kunnyng to men, for
to be onourid in his merueils. A man 7
heelynge in these thingis schal aswage
sorewe, and an oynement makere schal
make pymentis of swetnesse, and schal
make anoyntyngis[x] of heelthe; and hise
werkis schulen not* be endid. For whi 8
the pees of God *is* on the face of erthe.
Mi sone, dispise not thi silf in thi sike- 9
nesse†; but preie thou the Lord, and he
schal heele thee. Turne thou awei fro 10
synne, and dresse thin[y] hondis, and clense
thin herte fro al synne. 3yue thou swet- 11
nesse, and the mynde of cleene flour of
wheete, and make thou fat offryng; and
3yue thou place to a leche. For the Lord 12
made hym, and departe he not fro thee; for
hise werkis ben nedeful to thee. For whi 13
tyme is, whanne thou schalt falle in to
the hondis of hem. Forsothe thei schulen 14
biseche the Lord, that he dresse the werk
of hem, and helthe for her lyuyng. He 15
that trespassith in the si3t of hym, that
made hym, schal falle in to the hondis of
the leche. Sone, brynge thou forth teeris 16
on a deed man, and thou as suffrynge
hard thingis bigynne to wepe; and bi
doom hile thou the bodi of hym, and
dispise thou not his biriyng. But for 17
bacbityng bere thou bittirli the morenyng
of hym o dai; and be thou coumfortid for
sorewe‡. And make thou morenyng aftir 18

* *werkis schulen not, etc.;* that is, schulen not haue effect purposid bi the leche and ipotecarie, for whi the doing of God, which is principal leeche, is nedeful herto. *Lire here.* c.

† *dispise not thi silf in thi goostly syknesse;* in dispisinge to seke remedy, as summen dispisen. *preye thou the Lord;* deuoutly. *schal heele thee;* with oynement of grace. *dresse hondis;* that is, thi werkis to God. *clense thyn herte;* bi veri and cleene contricioun.

3yue thou place to a leche; in onouringe the prest preiynge for thee. *the Lord made him;* that is, anaunside him to the office of presthood. *departe he not fro thee;* that is, fro thyn herte, for thou owist euere for to loue and worschipe him.

hise werkis, etc.; that is, to offre sacrifices, and to preye for the synnes of the puple. *thou schalt falle in to the hondis of hem;* for whi present liyf is not passid with out synnes. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *be thou coumfortid for sorewe;* that is, lest ouer greet sorewe anoye thee.

[h] Om. *A.* [i] onementis *A.* oynementis *G sec. m.* [k] 3if thou *AGH.* [l] Om. *C pr. m.*

[x] oynementis *I.* [y] Om. *A pr. m.*

19 for bacbiting. Of[m] sorewi slouthe for-
sothe hee3eth deth, and couereth vertue;
and sorewi slouthe of herte boowith the
20 nol. In ledyng awei dwellith stille so-
rewy slouthe; and the substaunce of the
21 helpeles aftir the herte of hym. Ne 3yue
thou thin herte in sorewy slouthe, but
putte it awei fro thee; and haue mynde
of the laste thingus, and wile thou not
22 for3eten. Ne forsothe ther is conuersa-
cioun, and to this thou schalt no thing
profiten; and thi self thou shalt werst
23 treten. Myndeful be thou of my dom;
so forsothe it shal ben and thin, to me
24 3istay[n], and to thee to day. In the reste
of the deade mac to resten the mynde of
hym; and coumforte hym in the goyng
25 out of his spirit. Wisdom wrijt in tyme
of voydenesse; and who is lassid in deede,
wisdom shal parceyue; for with wisdom
26 he shal be fulfild. Who holdeth the plo3,
and who glorieth in the spere, with the
pricke stereth the oxen, and woneth in
the werkis of hem; and the telling of
27 hym in the sonus of booles. His herte
he shal 3yue 'to ben turned the forewis[o];
and the wach of it in the fatnesse of kyn.
28 So eche smythe, and cheef werkere, the
whyche the ny3t as the[p] day ouerdoth;
the whyche grauede grauen broochis, and
the bysynesse of hym varieth[q] the peyn-
ture; his herte he shal 3yue into the
licnesse of peynture, and his waking par-
29 formeth the werk. So the iren smyth
sittende biside the stithie, and biholdende
the werk of the iren, the humour of the
fyr brenneth his flesh; and in the hete of
the furneys he trauailith with stryif.
30 The vois of hamer[r] ennewith[s] his ere;
and a3en the licnesse of the vessel the
31 e3e of hym. His herte he shal 3yue in
to the ful ending of the werkis; and his
waking shal enourne the inparfitnesse.
32 So the crockere sittende at his werk,
turnende with his feet the whel, the

his merit o dai, ether tweyne, for bacbit-
yng. For whi deth hastith of sorewe, 19
and hilith vertu; and[y] the sorewe of herte
bowith the heed. Sorewe dwellith in 20
ledyng awei; and the catel of a nedi man*
is aftir his herte. 3yue thou not thin 21
herte in sorewe, but put it awei fro thee;
and haue thou mynde on the laste thingis,
and nyle thou for3ete. For whi no turn- 22
ing is[z], and thou schalt no thing profite
to this *deed man;* and thou schalt harme[a]
worste thi silf. Be thou myndeful of mi 23
dom; for also thin schal be thus, to me
3istirdai, and to thee to dai. In the reste 24
of a deed man make thou hys mynde to
haue reste; and coumforte thou hym in
the goyng out of his spirit. Write thou 25
wisdom† in the tyme of voidenesse; and
he that is made lesse in dede, schal per-
seyue wisdom; for he schal be fillid of
wisdom. He that holdith the plow, and 26
he that hath glorie in a gohode, dryueth
oxis with a pricke, and he lyueth in the
werkis of tho; and his tellyng *is* in the
sones of bolis. He schal 3yue his herte 27
to turne forewis; and his wakyng *schal*
be aboute the fatnesse of kien. So ech 28
carpenter, and principal werk man, that
passith the ni3t as the dai; that graueth
ymagis grauun, and the bisynesse of hym
dyuersith the peynture; he schal 3yue his
herte to the licnesse of peynture, and bi
his wakyng he perfourmeth the werk.
So a smyth sittynge bisidis the anefelt, 29
and biholdynge the werk of yrun, the
heete of fier brenneth hise fleischis; and
he stryueth in the heete of the furneis.
The vois of a hamer makith newe his 30
eere; and his i3e *is* a3ens the licnesse of
a vessel. He schal 3yue his herte in to 31
the[b] perfourmyng of werkis; and bi his
wakyng he schal ourne vnperfeccioun‡.
So a potter sittynge at his werk, turnynge 32
a wheel with hise feet, which is put euere
in bisynesse for his werk; and al his

hilith vertu; that is, stranglith the vertu of kynde. *in leding awey;* fro good. Sorewe anoyeth bodi and soule, and bringith sum-tyme to dispeir and othere yuels. *no turn-yng is;* that is, fro deth to present liyf. *Lire here.* c.

* *the catel of a nedi man, etc.;* for if he hath a ioyeful herte and manli, he is seid riche; and a riche man siyk, that is, sori, is seid pore. *3yue thou not thyn herte in* ouermyche *sorewe;* for a deed man. *haue thou mynde on the laste thingis;* that is, of thi deth, and of alle othere men, fro which no man turneth a3en to present liyf. *profite no thing to this deed man;* that is, bi thi turment thou schalt not clepe a3en that deed man. *of my doom;* that is, of my deeth. *thyn schal be thus;* as if he seide, haste thou to worche good, while thou lyuest, for thou schalt not more aftir deeth. *Lire here.* c.

† *Write thou wisdom;* that is, bokis conteyn-ynge wisdom. *of voidnesse;* that is, in the tyme, in which thou art voide of othere werkis of nede; ether *of voidnesse;* that is, of po-uert, ether whanne thou art fastinge of mete and drynk. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *ourne vnper-feccioun;* that is, mater which he bringith to perfeccioun of forme. *Lire here.* c.

[m] Bi E *pr. m.* [n] 3isterdai *ceteri passim.* [o] to the plowis to ben turned C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [p] Om. C *pr. m.* [q] varieth, *or makith dyuerse* AE *see. m.* GH. [r] the hamer AGH. [s] euen with H.

[y] Om. c. [z] is *fro deeth to this present lijf* V. [a] c *super ras.* trete EHPUVY. [b] Om. c.

whiche in besynesse is put euermor for his werk; and with oute noumbre is al
33 the werking of hym. In his arm he shal foornen the cley; and bifoorn his feet he
34 shal crooken his vertue. His herte he shal 3yue, that he ful ende the daubing; and his waking shal clense the furneys.
35 Alle these in ther hondis hopeden; and
36 echon[t] in ther 'craft is[u] wys. Withoute
37 alle these 'is not bild[v] vp the cyte. And thei shul not wonen in, ne gon in; and in to the chirche thei shul not ouerlepen.
38 Vpon the sete of the domys man thei shul not sitte; and the testament of dom thei shul not vnderstonde, ne maken opene disciplyne, and dom; and in para-
39 blis thei shul not ben founde. But the creature of spirituel tyme thei shul confermen, and the lowe pre3ing of hem in werking of craft; leeuende to ther soule, and togidere sechende in the lawe of the he3este.

worchyng is vnnoumbrable. In his arm 33
he schal fourme clei; and bifore hise feet
he schal bowe his vertu *. He schal 34
3yue his herte to ende perfitli sum[c] thing;
and bi his wakyng he schal clense the
furneis. Alle these men hopiden in her 35
hondis; and ech man is wijs in his craft.
A citee is not bildid with outen alle these 36
men. And thei schulen not dwelle, ne- 37
ther go†; and thei schulen not skippe ouer
in to the chirche. Thei schulen not sitte 38
on the seete of a iuge; and thei schulen
not vndirstonde the testament of[d] doom‡,
nether thei schulen make opyn techyng
and doom; and thei schulen not be
foundun in parablis. But thei schulen 39
conferme the creature of the world§, and
her preyer *is* in the worching of craft;
and thei 3yuen her soule, and thei axen
togidere in the lawe of the hi3este.

* *bowe his vertu*; that is, bowe him silf strongly to stire the wheel. *hopiden in her hondis*; that is, to gete liyflode and clothing, hi the werkis of her hondis. *Lire here.* c.

† *they schulen not dwelle, nether go*; that is, the forseid crafti men schulen not dwelle among princes and councelours of the citee, nether schulen go to her councels among hem. *and thei schulen not skippe ouer in to the chirche*; that is, the cleping togidere of wise men; for thei ben not able therto. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *testament of doom*; that is, diffynytif sentence. *Lire here.* c.

§ *thei schulen conferme the creature of the world*; that is, the age of man, which is kept bi the werkis of the forseid craftis, that hen nedeful to the keping of mannus liyf. *they 3yuen her soule*; to the cure of prestis. *axen togidere, etc.*; for thei axen of hem of the maner of her helthe, wherof it is opyn, that prestis owen to be onourid of alle the forseid men. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 The wisdom of alle olde men the wise man shal ful out sechen; and in profetes[w]
2 he shal take heed. The telling of the nemned men he shal kepen; and in to the slei3tes of parables togidere he shal entre.
3 The hid thingus of prouerbis he shal sechen out; and in the hid thingus of
4 parables he shal dwelle. In the myddel of grete men he shal mynystre; and in the si3t of the chef domes man he shal
5 apere. In to the lond of alien folkys he shal passe; goodus forsothe and euelis in
6 alle thingus he shal asa3e. His herte he shal take to wake the morutid to the Lord that made hym; and in the si3t of
7 the he3este he shal louli pre3en. He shal opene his mouth in orisoun; and for
8 his giltus he shal louli pre3e. If forsothe

CAP. XXXIX.

A wijs man schal seke out the wisdom 1
of alle elde men‖; and he schal 3yue tent
in profetis. He schal kepe the tellyng of 2
named men; and he schal entre togidere
in to the hard sentensis of parablis. He 3
schal seke out the pryuy thingis of pro-
uerbis; and he schal be conuersaunt in the
hid thingis of parablis. He schal my- 4
nystre in the myddis of grete men; and
he[e] schal appere in the si3t of the cheef
iuge. He schal passe in to the lond of 5
alien folkis; for he schal asaie goodis, and
yuels in alle *thingis*. He[f] schal 3yue his 6
herte to wake eerli to the Lord that made
hym; and he schal biseche in the si3t of
the hi3este. He schal opene his mouth 7
in preier; and he schal biseche for hise
trespassis. For if the grete Lord wole, 8

‖ *seke out the wisdom of alle elde men*; in heringe diligently her seiyngis, and enqueringe of othere men tho that he vndurstondith not. *in profetis*; in biholdinge her seiyngis. *schal kepe*; in holdinge in mynde. *the telling of named men*; in siences and vertues. *entre togidere*; to vndurstonde with hem that brou3ten forth tho parablis. *the harde sentensis of parablis*; that is, priui and dyuerse sentences of tho. *the priuy thingis of prouerbis*; that is, goostly vndurstondyngis and hid. *in the hid thingis of parablis*; that is, figuratif vndurstondingis. *Lire here.* c.

[t] Om. H. [u] craftis H. [v] shal not ben bild c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* is not bildede E *sec. m.* [w] the prophetis AGH.

[c] Om. v. [d] of a c. [e] Om. E. [f] And he c.

the grete Lord wile[x], with the spirit of
9 vnderstondyng he shal fulfille hym. And
he, as reynes[y], shal sende the speches of
his wisdam; and in orisoun he shal knou-
10 leche to the Lord. And he shal riȝt
reule the counseil 'of hym[z], and dyscy-
plyne; and in his hid thingus shal[a] coun-
11 seilen[b]. He open shal make the disci-
plyne of his lore; and in the lawe of the
testament of the Lord he shal glorien.
12 Manye shal preise the wisdam of hym;
and vnto the world he shal not be don
13 awey. The memorie of hym shal not go
awei; and the name of hym shal be soȝt
14 fro ieneracioun in to ieneracioun. His
wisdam folkis of kynde shul telle out;
and his preising the chirche shal shewen
15 out. If his name schal[c] abijde stille, he
shal leue more[d] than a thousend; and if
he shul resten, it shal profiten to hym.
16 ȝit I shal counseilen that I telle out, as
17 with wodnesse forsothe I am fulfild; and
in voys he seith, Al aboute hereth me,
ȝee Goddus frutes, and as roses plauntid
vpon ryueres of watris, maketh frutes.
18 As Liban, smel of swotenesse haue ȝee.
19 Floureth floures, as lilie; ȝyueth smel,
and brauncheth in to grace. And preisith
togidere the song dite; and blisseth the
20 Lord in his werkis. ȝyueth to his name
gret doyng, and knoulecheth to hym in
the vois of ȝoure lippis, in song dites of
lippis, and in harpis; and thus ȝee shuln
21 seyn in knoulechyng, The werkis of the
22 Lord, alle thei ben ful goode. In the
wrd forsothe of hym stood the water as
an hep; and in the wrd of the mouth of
23 hym as resceyuyng places of watris. For
in the heste of hym a pes makere is mad;
and ther is not lassyng in the helthe of
24 hym. The werkes of alle flesh biforn
hym; and ther is not any thing hid fro

he schal fille hym with the spirit of vn-
durstondyng. And he schal sende the 9
wordis of his wisdom, as reynes; and in
preier he schal knouleche to the Lord.
And he* schal dresse his counsel, and 10
techyng; and schal councele in hise hid
thingis. He schal make opene the wis- 11
dom of his techyng; and he schal haue
glorie in the lawe of the testament of the
Lord. Many men schulen preyse his wis- 12
dom; and it schal not be don awey til in
to the world. His mynde schal not go 13
awei; and his name schal be souȝt fro
generacioun in to generacioun. Folkis 14
schulen telle out his wisdom†; and the
chirche schal telle his preisyng. If his 15
name dwellith‡, he schal leeue more than
a thousynde; and if he restith, it schal
profite to hym. ȝit Y schal take councel 16
to telle out, for Y am fillid as with wood-
nesse; and *myn ynnere spirit* seith in 17
vois, ȝe fruytis of God, here me, and make
ȝe fruyt, as roosis plauntide on the ryuers
of watris. Haue ȝe odour of swetnesse, 18
as the Liban *hath*. Bringe forth flouris, 19
as a lilee; ȝyue ȝe odour, and make ȝe
boowis in to grace. And preise ȝe togidere
a song; and blesse ȝe the Lord in hise
werkis. ȝyue ȝe greet onour to his name, 20
and knouleche ȝe to him in the vois of
ȝoure lippis, in songis of lippis, and in
harpis; and thus ȝe schulen seie in knou-
leching, Alle the werkis of the Lord ben 21
ful goode. Forsothe watir as an heepe 22
of stoonys[g] stood at his word; and as
resettis of watris in the word of his
mouth. For whi pesiblenesse is maad in 23
his comaundement; and no defaute is in
the heelthe of hym§. The werkis of ech 24
fleisch *ben* bifore hym; and no thing is
hid fro hise iȝen. He biholdith fro the 25
world til in to the world; and no thing is

* *And he;* that is, the Lord. *counsele;* in schewinge to him ful clerely derk thingis. *Lire here.* c.

† *wisdom;* herd of hem bi prechingis. *the chirche;* that is, congregacioun of iust men. *restith;* that is, is bifor takun with deth. *profite to him;* for he schal passe sunnere to the glorie of paradiys. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *If his name dwellith, etc.;* that is, if he lyueth long, he schal leeue more than a thousynde disciplis wel tauȝt, that moun teche aftir hym. *take councel;* that is, Y schal bithenke. *to telle out;* profitable thingis to contemplacioun. *as with woodnesse;* that is, feruent wille to speke that may not be withholdun, in xx. chapter of Jeremye, The word of the Lord in my herte was maad as fier brennynge; and in iiij. c°. of Dedis, We moun not speke tho thingis that we sien and herden. *and* myn ynnere spirit; bi whos vertu the outermere voys is formed. *seith in vois;* outward. *ȝe fruytis of God;* that is, disciplis willinge to make fruyt to God, bi werkis of contemplatif liyf. *as a rose;* which is fair and cleene; for contemplatif liyf is fairere and clennere than actif liyf.

odour of swetnesse; that is, deuocioun. *Lire here.* c.

§ *no defaute is in the helthe of him;* that is, in sanyng maad bi him.

x schal wile *AE sec. m. GH.* y wederes *c pr. m. E pr. m.* z Om. *AGH.* a Om. *c pr. m.* b be conseiled *G sec. m.* c Om. *c pr. m.* d mo *c pr. m.*

g *in a wal* c *marg.* v *marg.*

25 his e3en. Fro the world vnto the world
he biholdith; and no thing is merueilous
26 in the si3t of hym. Ther is not to sey,
What is this, or, What is that? forsothe
alle thingus in ther tyme shul be so3t.
27 The blissing of hym as a flod shal flowe;
28 and as the vnyuersel flod drunkede[e] the
erthe, so the wrathe of hym shal eritagen
29 Jentyles, that so3ten hym not out. What
manere he turnede watris in to dro3te, and
the erthe is dried, and the weies of it to
the weies of them ben forth[f] stra3t; so
to synneres offenciouns in the wrathe of
30 hym. Goodis to goode men ben foormed
fro the bigynnyng; so to most wicke
31 men goodis and eueles. The bygynnyng
of necessarie thing to the lif of men,
water, fyr, iren, and salt, and mylc, and
bred of tried flour, and hony, and clustre
32 of grape, and oile, and clothing. Alle
these to hoely men in to goodus; so and
to vnpitous men and to synneres in to
33 eueles thei shul ben al[g] turned. Ther
ben spirites that to veniaunce ben form-
ed; and in ther wodnesse thei conferm-
34 eden ther tormentes. And in tyme of
ful endyng thei shul heelden out vertue;
and the wodnesse of hym that made
35 them thei shul shende. Fyr, hail, hun-
gir, and deth; alle these to veniaunce
36 ben foormed; teeth of bestes, and scor-
piouns, and serpentes, and two bitende
swerd veniende in to outlawyng vnpit-
37 ous men. In the hestes of hym thei
shul plenteuously eten, and vpon erthe[h]
in nede thei shul be greithid[i]; and in[k]
ther tymes thei shul not passe biside a
38 wrd. Therfore fro the bygynnyng I am
confermede; and I counseilede, and tho3te,
39 and scrites[l] lafte. Alle the werkes of the
Lord good; and ech werk in his hour
40 shal vndermynestren. Ther is not to
wondurful in his si3t. It is not to seie, 26
What is this thing, ether, What is that
thing? for whi alle thingis schulen be
sou3t in her tyme. The blessyng of hym 27
schal flowe as a flood; and as the grete 28
flood fillide greteli the erthe, so his yre
schal enherite in folkis, that sou3ten not
hym. As he turnede watris in to dry- 29
nessis, and the erthe was dried, and hise
weies* weren dressid to the weies of hem;
so offenciouns in his ire *ben dressid* to
synneris. Goode thingis weren maad at 30
the bigynnyng to goode men; so goode
thingis and yuele *ben maad* to worste
men. The bigynnyng of nedeful thing to 31
the lijf of men, watir, fier, and yrun, and
salt, and mylk, and breed of cleene flour
of whete, and hony, and a clustre of
grape, and oile, and cloth. Alle these 32
thingis schulen turne to hooli men in to
goodis; so and to vnfeithful men and[h]
synneris in to yuels. Spiritis ben that ben 33
maad to veniaunce †; and in her wood-
nesse thei confermyden her turmentis.
And in the tyme of endyng thei schulen 34
schede out vertu; and thei schulen con-
founde‡ the strong veniaunce of hym that
made hem. Fier, hail, hungur, and deth; 35
alle these thingis ben maad to veniaunce;
the teeth of beestis, and scorpiouns, and 36
serpentis, and a swerd punyschynge wick-
id men in to destriyng. In the comaunde- 37
mentis of hym tho schulen ete§, and tho
schulen be maad redi on the erthe in nede;
and in her tymes tho schulen not passe o[i]
word. Therfor fro the bigynnyng Y was 38
confermed; and Y counselide, and thou3te,
and lefte writun. Alle the werkis of the 39
Lord *ben* goode; and ech werk schal serue
in his our. It is not to seie, This is worse 40
than that; for whi alle thingis schulen
be preued in her tyme. And now in al 41

it is not to seye, it spedith not to axe, *what is this, etc.;* that is, wherto is this thing worth, ether that thing. *Lire here.* c.

* *hise weyes;* that is, weyes maad of him. *offensiouns;* for the watris runnen to Egipcians, and drenchiden hem. *Lire here.* c.

† *ben maad to veniaunce;* that is, assignyd bi the ordre of Goddis ri3tfulnesse to suffre peyne, and to turmente synneris, that thei that weren wilfuly suget to fendis in synne, ben suget vnwilfuly to hem in peyne. *in her woodnesse;* bi which they rebelliden a3enus God. *confermeden her turmentis;* for as her synne is vncurable, so and her turment is withouten ende. *schede out vertu;* to turmente dampned men, that schulen be cast doun with hem in to helle. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *confounde;* that is, do bi worst wille. *Lire here.* c.

§ *tho schulen ete;* that is, deuoure wickid men, in turmenting hem. *in her tymes;* dispisid of God. *a word;* aboute the turment of dampnyd men. *fro bigynnyng Y was confermed;* that is, fro the tyme in which Y vndurstood that the punysching of synneris schal be most fers, Y purposide stidefastly to eschewe synnes, as myche as Y may. *It is not to seie;* in Goddis werkis, for whi no thing is yuel, in as myche as it is maad of God. *Lire here.* c.

[e] drunkede, *or fulfild* c *sec. m. marg.* E *sec. m. marg.* GH. fulfillide A. [f] out AGH. [g] Om. A. [h] the erthe AEGH. [i] greithid, *or maad redi* AEGH. [k] in to A. [l] writen EG *sec. m.*

[h] and to I. [i] a *ceteri.*

seyn, this than[m] that is werse[n]; forsothe alle thingus in ther tyme shul be proued.
41 And now in alle herte and mouth preyseth togidere, and blisseth the name of the Lord.

CAP. XL.

1 Gret ocupacioun is shape to alle men, and a greuous 3oc vp on the sonus of Adam, fro the day of the goyng out fro the wombe of the moder of hem, vn to the day of the biriyng in to the moder
2 of alle thingus. The tho3tis of hem, and the dredes of herte, the fyndyngus of abidyng, and the da3es[o] of endynge[p]; fro[r] the cheef sittere[s] 'vp on[t] the glorious sete, vn to the meekid vn to the[u]
4 erthe and asken[v]; fro hym that vseth blu silc, and berth the[w] croune, vn to hym that is couered[x] with raw lynen, wodnesse, enuye, noyse, wagering, and dred of deth, wrathefulnesse stedefastly
5 bidende, and striuyng; and in tyme of repast in the bed, slep of ny3t chaungeth
6 his kunnyng. Litil forsothe as no3t in reste; and of hym in slepes as in the
7 day respit. He ys disturbid in the si3te of his herte, as he that is scapid in the dai of bataile. In the tyme of his helthe he ros out, and wndrende at no drede,
8 with alle flesh, fro man vn to beste, and
9 vp on the synneres seuenfold. To these thingus, deth[xx], blod, strif, and two bitende swerd, opressiouns[y], hungres, and to-
10 treding, and scourges; vp on wickid men ben formed alle these thingus, and for
11 hem was mad the ieneral flod. Alle thingus forsothe that of the erthe ben, in to erthe[z] shul ben turned; and alle wa-
12 tris in to the se shuln be turned. Alle 3ifte and wickidnesse[a] shal ben don awey;
13 and feith in to world shal stonde. The substaunces of vnri3twis men as a flod the herte and mouth preise 3e togidere, and blesse 3e the name of the Lord.

CAP. XL.

Greet occupacioun is maad to alle men, 1
and an heuy 3ok onj the sones of Adam, fro the dai of the goyng out of the wombe of her modir, til in to the dai of biriyng in to the modir* of alle men. The 2
thou3tis of hem, and the dredis of herte, fyndyngis of abidyng, and the dai of endyng; fro hym that sittith bifore on a glo- 3
riouse seete, 'til to[k] a man maad lowe in to erthe[l] and aische; fro hym that vsith 4
iacynct, and berith a coroun, 'til to[m] hym that is hilid with raw lynnun cloth, woodnesse, enuye, noise, doutyng, and drede of deth, wrathfulnesse dwellynge contynueli, and strijf; and in the[n] tyme of restyng in 5
the bed, the sleep of ny3t chaungith his kunnyng. Forsothe a litil *is* as nou3t in 6
reste; biholdyng *is* of hym† in sleep as in the dai. He is disturblid in the si3t of 7
his herte, as he that ascapith in the dai of batel. He roos vp in the dai of his[o] helthe, and dredynge not at ony drede, with al fleisch, fro man 'til to[p] beeste, and 8
seuenefold‡ *schal come* on synneris. At 9
these thingis, deth, blood, stryuyng, and swerd, oppressyngis, hungur, and sorewe, and beetyngis; alle these thingis ben 10
maad on wickid men, and the greet flood was maad for hem. For whi alle thingis 11
that ben of the erthe, schulen turne in to the erthe; and alle watris schulen turne in to the see. Al 3ifte§ and wickidnesse 12
schal be don awei; and feith schal stonde in to the world. The richessis of vniust 13
men schulen be maad drie as a flood; and schulen sowne as a greet thundur in reyn.

* *in to the modir, etc.;* that is, in to erthe, to which thei turnen a3en in angwisch and nakidnesse. *fyndyngis of abiding, etc.;* that is, feyn-yngis of more yuels of tyme to comynge, than schulen come, and the day of deth turmenten men. *Lire here.* c.

† *biholding is of him, etc.;* for whi dremes ben maad to him of these thingis, whiche [he] si3 in the day. *of his helthe;* that is, of his prosperite. *at ony drede;* that is, at ony ferdful thing, be it man, be it beeste. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *and seuenfold,* schal come *on synneris;* that is, greuouse punysching schal come on synneris, obstynat bi pride. *at these thingis;* that is, for thingis bifor seid. *deth;* violent. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Al 3ifte;* 3ouun for distriyng of ri3tfulnesse, and wickidnesse doon for 3ifte. *schal be doon awey;* that is, the 3yueris of 3iftis, and the distrieris of ri3tfulnesse for 3iftis, schulen be doon awey fro present liyf, so that no thing schal appere of her possessiouns and boost, as no thing apperith in tablis doon awey. *and feith;* that is, feithfulnesse of iust men. *schal stonde;* in his effect. *as a flood;* a flood is takun here for a stronde, that wexith greet sudeynly bi watris of snow, and soone is maad drie, so the richessis of vniust men be getun swiftly, and ben takun awey from hem ofte swiftliere. *as greet thundur in reyn;* that ceesith soone bi the reyn, so the boost of yuele riche men is takun awey soone of princes, bi a litil occasioun. *Lire here.* c.

[m] or E *pr. m.* [n] wickider AEGH. [o] day A. [p] the berende C *pr. m.* the beringe E *pr. m.* [r] offis of CE *pr. m.* [s] iuge E *pr. m.* [t] vp H. [u] Om. AE *sec. m.* [v] asshen A. [w] Om. AEGH. [x] crownyd E *pr. m.* [xx] Om. C *pr. m.* [y] oppressioun AGH. [z] the erthe AGH. [a] wickenesse E.

[j] to C. [k] vnto I. [l] the erthe C. [m] vnto I. [n] Om. I. [o] Om. V. [p] vnto I.

shul ben dried; and as gret[b] thunder in
14 reyn thei shul sowne ful. As the riȝtwis
man in openyng his hondis shal gladen;
so the lawe brekeres in the ende shuln
15 wanen[c] awey. The sonus sonus of vnpit-
ous men shul nott multeplie braunches;
and vnclene rootes vp on the cop of the
16 ston sounen. Vp on eche water grene-
nesse; and at the hour of the flod biforn
17 al the hey[d] it shal be pullid vp. Grace
as paradis in blissingus; and mercy in to
18 the world abit[e] stille. The lif of the suf-
fisaunt werkere to hymself shal be mad
swete; and in it thou shalt fynde tresor.
19 The bilding vp of the cite shal confermen
the name; and ouer this an vndefoulid
20 womman shal be countid. Wyn and
melodye gladen the herte; and ouer
21 either the loouyng of wisdam. Trumpes
and sautre maken swete melody; and
22 ouer eithir the swete tunge. Grace and
fairnesse[ee] the eȝe shal desyren; and ouer
23 these grene tilthis. A frend and a mete
felawe in tyme comende[f] togidere; and
ouer either a womman with a man.
24 Brethern in to help in tyme of tribula-
cioun; and ouer them mercy shal dely-
25 ueren. Gold and siluer, and setting of
feet; and ouer either[g] counseil wel
26 plesid. Facultes and vertues enhauncen
the herte; and ouer these the drede of
27 the Lord. Ther is not in the drede of
the Lord lassing; and ther is not in it
28 to seche helpe. The drede of the Lord
as paradis of blessing; and ouer alle
29 glorie thei couereden it. Sone, in the
tyme of thi lif ne nede thou; betere is
30 to dyen, than to neden. A man bihold-
ende in to an other mannes bord, the lif
of hym is nott in the thenking of liflode;
forsothe he nursheth his lif with other
31 mennus metes. A man forsothe disci-

An vniust man schal be glad in openynge
14 hise hondis; so trespassouris schulen faile
in the ende. The sones of sones of wick-
15 id men schulen not multiplie braunchis;
and vncleene rootis* sownen on the cop
of a stoon. Grenenesse bisidis ech watir;
16 and at the brynk of the flood it schal be
drawun out bi the roote bifor al hey.
Grace as paradiss in blessyngis; and
17 merci dwellith in to the world. The lijf
18 of a werk man sufficient to hym silf schal
be maad swete; and thou schalt fynde
tresour ther ynne. Bildyng of a citee
19 schal conferme a name; and a womman
with out wem schal be rikenyd aboue
this†. Wyn and musik maken glad the
20 herte; and loue of wisdom *gladith*[q] aboue
euer either. Pipis and sawtree maken
21 swete melodie; and a swete tunge aboue
euer either. An yȝe schal desire grace
22 and fairnesse; and greene sowyngis aboue
these thingis. A frend and felowe com-
23 ynge togidere in tyme‡; and a womman
with man[r] aboue euer either. Britheren
24 in to help in the tyme of tribulacioun
'coumforten myche[s]; and merci schal de-
lyuere more than thei. Gold and siluer,
25 and settyng of feet; and counsel wel ples-
ing *is* aboue euer either. Richessis and
26 vertues enhaunsen the herte; and the drede
of the Lord more than this. Making
27 lesse is not in the drede of the Lord; and
in that *drede* it is not to seke help. The[t]
28 drede of the Lord *is* as paradijs of bless-
yng; and *'the blessyngis of God*[u] kyuer-
iden hym aboue al glorie. Sone, in the
29 tyme of thi lijf § be thou not nedi; for it
is betere to die, than to be nedi. A man
30 biholdinge in to another mannus boord,
his lijf is not in the thouȝt of lijflode; for
he susteyneth his lijf with othere mennus
metis. Forsothe a chastisid man and
31

* *vncleene rootis, etc.;* that is, the fadris and modris of hem fallen doun soone, as a tre that hath no deep root, for roochis of stoon. *Lire here.* c.

† *aboue this;* for whi hir stidefastnesse schal stonde withouten ende. *swete tunge;* of a prechour, ether of a techere of feith and vertues. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *comynge togidere in tyme;* ben delitable togidere. *a man with a womman, etc.;* that is, ben more delitable whanne thei acorden in goodnesse, for thei ben o fleisch, and schulen not be departid bi al her liyf. *setting of feet;* that is, helthe of bodi ben acceptable to men. *and vertues;* that is, strengthe of bodi. *Making lesse;* that is, defaute of good. *help;* of man, for he that dredith God, hath present Goddis help. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Sone, in the tyme of thi liyf;* that is, in tyme of present liyf, grauntid to thee to worche wel. *be thou not nedy;* that is, be thou not idil, for whi bothe goostly nedinesse and temporal sueth to idilnesse. *it is betere to die;* bodily. *than to be nedy;* that is, to be idil, bi which a man dieth goostly. In xxxiij. c°. ifore, Idilnesse hath tauȝt myche malice; and sum tyme

for idilnesse a man dieth bodily, for ofte for idilnesse a man is turned to thefte, for which he is hangid. *biholdinge in to another mannus boord;* as ben mynstrels and stronge beggeris, idil of goode werkis. *in the thouȝt of liyflode;* that is, he thenkith not to do ony thing, wherof he owith to lyue resonably. *Lire here.* c.

[b] a gret *AGH.* [c] wanyen *EGH.* [d] heiȝ *E pr. m.* [e] abideth *AEGH.* [ee] hope *E.* [f] of cummynge *AGH* [g] these *E pr. m.*

[q] Om. 1. [r] a man v. [s] Om. 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] Om. v.

32 plyned and ta3t, shal kepe hymself. In the mouth of the vnprudent shal be maad[h] myseise[i]; and in the wombe of hym fyr shal brenne.

CAP. XLI.

1 O! deth, hou bitter is thi mynde to an vnri3twis man, and hauende pes in 2 his substaunces; to[k] a quyete man, and whos weies ben ri3t stra3t in alle thingus, 3 and 3it my3ti to taken mete. O! deth, good is thi dom to a man nedy, and that 4 is lassid in strengthe, failende[l] thur3 age, and to whom of alle thingus is cure, and to the[m] vnbeleeueful, that leeseth wisdam. 5 Wile thou not dreden the dom of deth; haue mynde what biforn thee weren, and what vp on ben to come to thee; this 6 dom fro the Lord to alle flesh. And that shuln ouercomen to thee in the wel plesid thing of the he3est; whether ten, or an hundred, or a thousend 3er[n]. 7 Forsothe ther is not in helle acusing of 8 lif. The sonus of abhominaciouns ben mad the sonus of synneres; and that wonen biside the housis of vnpitous men. 9 The eritage of the sonus of synneres shal pershen; and with the sed of hem the 10 besynesse of repref. Of the vnpitouse fader pleynen[o], *or weilen*[oo], sonus[p], for[q] for hym 11 thei ben in repref. Wo to 3ou, vnpitous men, that han forsaken the lawe of the 12 he3est Lord. And if 3ee shul ben born, in cursing 3ee shul ben born; and if 3ee shul 13 dien, in cursing shal be 3oure part. Alle thingus that of the erthe ben, in to erthe shul ben turned; so vnpitouse men fro 14 cursing in to perdicioun. The weylyng of men in the body of hem; the name forsothe of vnpitous men shal ben don 15 awey. Cure haue thou of a good name; that forsothe more shal abide stille with lernd schal kepe him silf. Nedynesse schal be defoulid in the mouth of an vnprudent man*; and fier schal brenne in his wombe.

CAP. XLI.

A[w]! deth, thi mynde is ful bittir to an vniust man, and hauynge pees in hise richessis; to a restful man, and whose weies ben dressid† in alle thingis, and 3it my3ti to take mete. A! deth, thi doom is good to a nedi man, and which is maad lesse in strengthis, and failith for age, and to whom is care of alle thingis, and vnbileueful, that leesith wisdom. Nyle thou drede the doom of deth‡; haue thou mynde what thingis weren byfore thee, and what thingis schulen come on thee; this dom *is* of the Lord to ech man. And tho thingis that schulen come on thee in the good plesaunce of the hi3este; whethir ten 3eer, ether an hundrid, ether a thousynde. For whi noon accusyng§ of lijf is in helle. The sones of abhomynaciouns ben the sones of synneris; and thei that dwellen bisidis the housis of wickid men. The eritage of the sones of synneris schal perische; and the contynuaunce of schenschipe with the seed of hem. Sones playnen of a wickid fadir; for thei ben in schenschip for hym. Wo to 3ou, 3e wickid men, that han forsake the lawe of the hi3este. And if 3e[x] be borun, 3e schulen be borun in cursidnesse; and if 3e ben deed, 3oure part schal be in cursidnesse. Alle thingis that ben of the erthe, schulen turne in to the erthe; so wickid men *schulen turne* fro cursyng‖ in to perdicioun. The morenyng of men *is* in the bodi of hem; but the name of wickid men schal be doon awei. Haue thou bisynesse of a good name; for whi

32 * *vnprudent man*; that is, slow and idil. *fier*; that is, hungur. *Lire here.* c.

† *ben dressid*; that is, hath prosperite in al temporal thingis. *to a nedi man*; and iust. *care of alle thingis*; nedeful to liyf, for to gete tho. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *Nyle thou drede the doom of deth*; that is, sette thou thee in sich a staat, that the doom of deth be good to thee. *what thingis weren bifor thee, etc.*; for bi the minde of hooli fadris that 3eden bifore, and of the meedis of iust men, and of peynes of wickid men, that schulen come, a man is disposid to abide sikirly the doom of deth. *the sones of abhomynacioun*; that is, worthi to be wlatid, for thei ben abhomynable in the si3t of God, and of iust men. *the sones of synneris*; that is, sneris of the fadris synnes, bisidis the housis of wickid men, for they snen the dedis of wickid men. *Sones playnen*; in helle. *thei ben in schenschip for him*; that is, ben dampned, for thei weren yuele enformed of him, which he was holdin to teche wel. *Lire here.* c.

§ *noon accusing, etc.*; no man may excuse him there, in alegginge goodnesse of liyf, and seiynge a3enus God, If Y hadde lyued longe, Y hadde do many goodis. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *fro cursing*; of synne, which is of the denel. *in to perdicioun*; of helle. *of good name*; that is, of iust lynyng. *of good liyf*; that is, the meritorie liyf of a good man is schort. *Lire here.* c.

h to-troden *c pr. m. E pr. m.* i sweet myseise *E sec. m. GH.* k and to *A.* l fallynge *AGH.* m Om. *A.* n 3eris *AEGH.* o ben sou3t *E pr. m.* oo Om. *c et E pr. m.* p the vnpitous sonis *A.* vnpitous sonis *E pr. m. H.* q Om. *H.*

w O! *Ia.* x thei *c.*

thee, than a thousend grete tresores and
16 precious. Of good lif the noumbre of
daȝes; forsothe good name shal abide stille
17 in to the spirituel world. Disciplyne in
pes kepeth, ȝee sonus; hid forsothe wis-
dam, and tresor vnseen, what profit in
18 euere either? Betere is a man that hid-
ith hys folie, than a man that hidith his
19 wisdam. 'Ner the latere[r] turneth aȝeen in
these thingus that gon out of my mouth.
20 Forsothe it is not good to waiten aboute,
'*or to kepen*[s], alle vnreuerence, and not
21 alle thingus in alle plesen in feith. Shame
ȝee of the fader, and of the moder, of
fornycacioun; and fro the cheef sittere,
22 and of the myȝty, of lesyng; and of the
prince, and of the domes man, of[t] gilte;
of the synagoge, and of the folc, of wick-
23 idnesse[u]; of felawe, and of frend, of vn-
24 riȝtwisnesse; and of the place in the
whiche thou dwellist, of thefte; of the
treuthe of God, and the testament; of
sitting doun in loeues, and of the derk-
nyng of the ȝoue thing, and of taken;
25 fro[v] men salutende, of stillnesse[w]; fro
biholdyng[x] of a fornycarie womman, and
fro the turnyng awei of the chere of the
26 cosyn. Ne turne thou awei face[y] fro thi
neȝhebore; and fro taking awei part,
27 and not restoring. Bihold thou not a
womman of an other man; and ne en-
serche thou the hand womman of hym,
and[z] stonde thou not at the bed of hir.
28 Bewar of frendus, of wrdus of repref;
and whan thou hast ȝyue, ne vpbreide
thou.

CAP. XLII.

1 Ne double thou the sermoun of heer-
ing, of the openyng of the hid wrd; and
thou shalt ben verrely withoute confu-
sioun, and thou shalt fynde grace in the
siȝt of alle men. Ne for alle these thingus
be thou confoundid; and ne accepte thou

this schal dwelle more with thee, than a
thousynde tresouris grete and preciouse.
The noumbre of daies *is the terme* of 16
good lijf; but a good name schal dwelle
with outen ende. Sones, kepe ȝe techyng 17
in pees; for whi wisdom hid, and tresour
vnseyn, what profit is in euer either?
Betere is a man* that hidith his foli, than 18 * *Betere is a man*; that is, lesse yuel.
a man that hidith his wisdom. Netheles 19 *alle men in feith*; that is, not alle seiyngis of a techere, thouȝ tho acorden with Cristen feith, plesen alle dissiplis. *Lire here.* c.
turne ȝe[y] aȝen in these thingis that comen
forth of my mouth. For it is not good to 20
kepe alle vnreuerence, and not alle thingis
plesen alle men in feith. Be ȝe ascham- 21
ed of fornycacioun, bifor fadir, and bifor
modir; and of a leesyng, bifore a iustice,
and bifore a myȝti man; and of trespas, 22
bifor a prince, and bifore a iuge; and of
wickidnesse, bifore a synagoge, and a pu-
ple; and of vnriȝtwisnesse[yy], bifore a felow, 23
and a frend; and of thefte†, in the place 24 † *of thefte*; to be doon. *testament*; to be brokun. *of sitting*; that is, of the firste seete at another mannus table. *blemysching of ȝifte, etc.*; that is, whanne it is ȝouun for a foul thing, as for leccherie, ether ony sich thing, ether is takun with out kyndenesse, ether for a foul cause. *enserche thou not hir handmaide*; in sekinge how thou maist disseyue the lady bi hir. c.
where ynne thou dwellist; of the treuthe
and testament[z] of God; of[a] sittyng at the[b] 25
mete in looues, and of the blemyschyng
of ȝifte, and takyng; of stilnesse, bifore
hem that greeten; of the biholdyng of a
letcherouse womman, and of the[c] turnyng
awey of the cheer of a cosyn. Turne 26
thou not awey the[d] face fro thi neiȝbore;
and *be thou war* of takyng awei[e] a part,
and not restorynge. Biholde thou not the 27
womman of an othere man; and enserche
thou not her hand maide, nether stonde
thou at hir bed. Be thou war of frendis, 28
of the wordis of vpbreidyng; and whanne
thou hast ȝoue, vpbreide thou not.

CAP. XLII.

Double thou not a word of heryng, of 1
the schewyng of an hid word; and thou
schalt be verily with out schame, and
thou schalt fynde grace in the siȝt of alle
men. Be thou not schent for alle these
thingis; and take thou not a persoone,

r Neuerthelatere AEGH. s Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* t and of A. u wickenesse E. v for A. w priuyte c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* x reward c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* y the face A. z ne AGH.

y Om. A. yy vnriȝtfulnesse c *et ceteri.* z the testament s. a and of Q. b Om. CEFHKNPQRUVX. c Om. CFGHIKMNPQRSUVXa. d thy A *sec. m.* F. e Om. V.

2 persone, that thou gilte of the lawe of the he3est, and of the testament of dom,
3 to iustefien the vnpitouse; of the wrd of felawes, and of weie goeres, and of the
4 3yuyng of the[a] eritage of frendis; of the euenes of balaunces, and of wei3tes, of purchasyng of manye thingus, and of
5 fewe; of the corrupcioun[b] of biyng[c], and[d] of marchaundis, and of myche[e] disciplyne of sonus; and of the werst ser-
6 uaunt, to make the side to bleden. Vp on a
7 shreude womman good is a signe. Where ben many hondis, close thou[f]; and[g] what euere thou shalt take, `noumbre thou, and[h] peise; the 3yuen thing forsothe, and
8 the taken, al[i] diskryue,`*or wryte*[k]. Of the disciplyne of the mysfelende, and of the fool, and of the elderes, thatt ben demed, of the 3unge waxen men; and thou shalt ben lerned in alle thingus, and prouable
9 in the si3te of alle men. The do3ter of the fader is hid, the wache and the bysynesse of hir shal don awey slep; lest par auenture in hir 3unge waxen age auoutresse she be mad, and with a man dwellende[l], hatefull she[m] be mad;
10 lest any tyme she be pollutid in hir maydenhed, and in hir fader keping she be founde with child; lest par auenture with hir man dwellende, she trespasse,
11 or certus bareyn she be mad. Vp on a leccherous do3tir set warde, lest any tyme she make thee in to repref to comen to thin enemys, of bacbiting in the citee, and of casting awey of the puple; and she confounde thee in the multitude
12 of the puple. To alle men wile thou not `taken heed[n] in the fairnesse; and in the myddel of wymmen wile thou not dwellen.
13 Forsothe of clothis cometh the mo3he[o], and of a womman the wickidnesse[p] of a
14 man. Betere forsothe is the wickidnesse[p] of a man, than a womman doende bene-

that thou do trespas. *Be thou war* of the lawe and testament* of the hi3este, of doom to iustifie a wickid man; of the word[e] of felowis, and of weigoeris, and of the 3yuyng of eritage of frendis; of the euennesse of balaunce, and of wei3tis, of the getyng of many thingis†, and of fewe thingis; of corrupcioun of biyng, and of marchauntis, and of myche chastising of sones; and of a worste seruaunt, to make the[f] side to[g] bleede. A seelyng[h] is good on a wickid man[i]. Where ben many hondis, close thou; and what euer thing thou schalt bitake, noumbre thou, and weie thou; forsothe discryue thou, *ether write*, ech 3ifte, and takyng. *Absteine thou* fro the techyng of an vnwitti man, and fool, and of eldere men that ben demed of 3onge men; and thou schalt be lernd in alle thingis, and thou schalt be comendable in the si3t of alle men. An hid dou3ter of a fadir is wakynge and bisynesse of hym; sche schal take awei sleep; lest perauenture sche be maad auowtresse in hir 3ong wexynge age, and lest sche dwellynge with the hosebonde, be maad hateful; lest ony tyme sche be defoulid in hir virginytee, and be foundun with child in the kepyng of hir fadir; leste perauenture sche dwellynge with the hosebonde, do trespasse, ether certis be maad bareyn‡. Ordeyne thou kepyng on a letcherouse dou3ter, lest ony tyme sche make thee to come in to schenschipe to enemyes, of bacbityng in the citee, and of castyng out of the puple; and sche make thee aschamed in the multitude of puple. Nyle thou take heed to ech man in the fairnesse§; and nyle thou dwelle in the myddis of wymmen. For whi a mou3te cometh forth of clothis, and the wickidnesse of a man *cometh forth* of a womman. For whi the wickidnesse of a man

* *and testament;* to be brokun. c.

† *geting of many thingis;* bi thi raueyn. *of fewe thingis;* bi thi slouthe. *of myche;* that is, ouer hard. *chastising;* bi which thei fleen awey. *to bleede;* that is, to bete til to greet scheding out of blood, for this is a signe of ouer greet cruelte. *of eldere men;* in vertues, be thou hisi that this abusioun be doon awey. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *bareyn;* for ouer greet vsing of lecherie, and therfor comyn hooris ben with childe ful seeldene. *Lire here.* c.

§ *in the fairnesse;* in delitinge in the biholding of his fayrnesse; 'he seith this to eschewe the synne a3enus kynde, to which many men weren enclynaunt. *Lire here.* c.

[a] Om. *AGH.* [b] correccioun *E pr. m.* [c] biyngis *E pr. m.* [d] Om. *H.* [e] to myche *E pr. m.* [f] Om. *GH.* [g] Om. *AGH.* [h] and the 3iftis *E pr. m.* [i] Om. *A.* [k] Om. *C et E pr. m.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] shal *H.* [n] looken *E pr. m.* [o] mowe *A.* mow3e *E.* [p] wickeuesse *E.*

[e] world *omnes præter* U. [f] thi EFHIKMQRSUa. [g] Om. Es. [h] seelyng, *ether closyng* C *et ceteri.* [i] woman A *sec. m.* C *sec. m.*

fet, and a womman confoundende in to repref. Myndeful be 'Y shal[q] therfore of the werkes of the Lord; and which[r] I sa3, I shal shewen out, in the wrdis of the Lord, his werkus. The sunne shynende thur3 alle thingus biheeld; and of the glorie of the Lord ful is his werk[s]. Whether not the Lord made seyntes to tellen out alle his merueiles, the whiche the Lord almy3ty shal confermen stable in his glorie? The depthe of the se, and the herte of men he shal enserchen; and in the 'sly3e wit, *or gile*[t], of hem he shal out thenke. The Lord forsothe kne3 al kunnyng, and beheeld in to the tocne of the spiritueell world; shewende out that ben passid, and that ben ouer[u] to come; openende the[v] steppis of hid thingus. And ther passeth not biside hym any thenking, and any wrd hidde not it self fro hym. He made faire the grete wrthi werkes of his wisdam, the whiche is biforn the world, and vnto the world; ne it is echid, ne it is lassid, and it nedeth not the counseil of any man. Hou desirable ben alle the werkes of hym, and as a sparcle that is, to beholden. Alle these thingus lyuen, and dwellen in to the world; and in alle nede alle thyngus obeshen to hym. Alle thingus double, oon a3en oon; and he made not any thing to failen. Of euery thing he shal conferme the goodus; and who shal be fulfild, seende the glorie of hym, and who witende shal conferme the strengthe of hym?

CAP. XLIII.

The firmament of the hei3te is the fairnesse of hym; and the fairnes of heuene in the si3te of glorie. The sunne in the si3te, shewende out in the issue, a

is betere* than a womman doynge wel, and a womman schendyng in to schenschipe. Therfor be thou myndeful of the werkis of the Lord; and Y schal telle[m] the[n] werkis of the Lord, whiche Y si3, in the wordis of the Lord. The sunne li3tnynge bihelde by alle thingis; and the werk therof is ful of the[o] glorie of the Lord. Whether the Lord made not hooli men to telle out alle hise merueilis, whiche the Lord almy3ti stidfast in his glorie schal conferme? He schal enserche the depthe†, and the herte of men; and he schal thenke in the felnesse of hem. For the Lord knew al kunnyng, and bihelde in to the signe of the world; tellynge tho thingis that ben passid, and tho thingis that schulen come; schewynge the steppis of hid thingis. And no thou3t passith hym, and no word hidith it silf fro hym. He made fair the grete werkis of his[p] wisdom, which is bifore the world, and til in to the world; nether ony thing is‡ encreessid[q], nether is decreessid, and he hath no nede to the counsel of ony. Alle hise werkis ben ful desirable[r], and to biholde, as a sparcle§ which is. Alle these thingis lyuen, and dwellen in to the world; and alle thingis obeien to hym in al nede. Alle thingis *ben* double, oon a3ens oon; and he made not ony thing to faile. He schal conferme the goodis of ech; and[s] who schal be fillid, seynge his glorie?

CAP. XLIII.

The firmament‖ of hi3nesse is the fairnesse therof; the fairnesse of heuene in the si3t of glorie. The sunne in bihold-yng, tellynge in goyng out, *is* a woundur-

* *the wickidnesse of a man is betere, etc.;* that is, lesse yuel. *than a womman doyng wel;* that is, to dwelle togidere, wherfor this is referrid to that that is bifor seid, *nyle thou dwelle in the myddis of wymmen;* for it is more perelouse to a man to dwelle togidere with a straunge wumman, 3he, a good womman, than with a wickid man.

The sunne li3tnynge bihelde bi alle thingis; that is, made alle thingis to be visible, for the bodies of heuene and of erthe ben li3tned of the sunne.

the werk therof is ful of the glorie of the Lord; that is, the gloriouse power of God schyneth in the werkis of the sunne, that ben to li3tne othere. bodies, to make newe the erthe with erbis and flouris, and trees with leenys and fruytis. *Lire here.* c.

† *depthe;* that is, the denel. *in the felnesse of hem;* that is, yuele fraude, and wickid wille, in drawinge out good of tho. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *nether ony thing is leid to, etc.;* for whi Goddis wisdom may not be decreessid nether encresid, for it is greet with outen mesure. *Lire here.* c.

§ *as a sparcle;* that is, it is ful goode to biholde that these werkis of God, thou3 these ben wondurful, ben not but a litil sparcle of Goddis goodnesse and excelence. *lyuen and dwellen;* for whi alle creaturis lyuen in God, in as myche as tho ben in God bi maner of vndurstonding. *alle thingis;* that is, elementis. *ben double;* for the erthe is cold and drie, the water is cold and moist, the eir is hoot and moist, the fier is hoot and drie. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *The firmament;* that is, heuene of sterris; the sunne is fairnesse therof, that is, makith the fairnesse therof. *in the si3t of glorie;* that is, ful gloriouse and wondurful. *Lire here.* c.

[q] thou c *pr. m.* [r] that c *pr. m.* [s] werkus c. [t] wittynesse c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [u] Om. AGH. [v] of the c *pr. m.*

[m] telle of c *pr. m.* [n] thee E. [o] Om. CK. [p] Om. c. [q] leid to, *ether encressid* c *et celeri.* [r] desiderable c. [s] Om. c.

merueilous vessel, the werk of the heȝe.
3 In the myddai it brenneth out the erthe;
and[w] in the siȝte of his brennyng who
shal moun suffre? Kepende the furneys
4 in the werkis of brennyng; thre maner
the sunne brennende oute hillis, blast-
ende out fyrene bemes, and aȝeen shyn-
ende with his bemes, blendeth the eȝen.
5 Gret[x] the Lord, that made it; and in the
6 wrdis of it he heeȝede the weye. And
the moone in alle thingus in his tyme
shewende of tyme, and tokne of the spi-
7 rituel[y] world. Of the moone the signe
of the holy[z] day; a[a] liȝt ȝyuere that is[b]
8 lassid in the ending. The mooneth aftir
his name is waxende, merueylously in to
9 the[c] ful endyng. A vessel of tentes in
'heiȝe thingis[d], in the firmament of he-
10 uene shynende gloriously[e]. The fair-
nesse of heuene glorie of sterres; the
11 Lord liȝtnende the world in heiȝtes. In
woordis hoely men shuln stonden at the
dom; and thei shul not failen in ther
12 wacches. See the bowe, and blisse hym
that made it; ful fair it is in his shyn-
13 yng. He cumpaside heuene in the cir-
cuyt of his glorie; the hondus of the
14 heȝe openeden it. Bi his maundement
heeȝede[f] the snoȝ; and he heeȝeth[g] liȝt-
15 nyngus to senden out of his dom. Ther-
fore opened ben the tresores, and flowen
16 awey the litle cloudys as briddes. In his
mykilnesse he putte the cloudus; and ben
17 to-broke the stones of the hail. In his siȝte
shul ben stired togidere the[h] hillis; and
in his wil shal spiren[i],'*or brethen*[j], out the
18 south. The vois of his thunder 'schal
beten[k] the erthe; and the tempest of the
19 north, and the gederyng of wynd. And
as a brid puttende doun to sitten spreng-
eth the snoȝ, and as a locust drenchende
20 the descendingus of it. The fairnesse of
the shynyng of it the eȝe shal merueilen;

ful vessel, the werk of hiȝ *God*. In the 3
tyme of myddai it brenneth the erthe;
and who schal mow suffre in the siȝt of
his heete? Kepynge a furneis in the werkis
of heete; the sunne brennynge hillis in 4
thre manciris, sendynge out beemys of fier,
and schynynge aȝen with hise beemys,
blyndith iȝen. The Lord *is* greet, that 5
made it; and in the wordis of hym* it
hastide iourney. And the moone in alle 6
men in his tyme *is* shewing of tyme, and
a[t] signe of the world. A signe of the 7
feeste dai *is takun* of the[u] moone; the
liȝt which is maad litil in the ende. The 8
monethe is encreessynge bi the name
therof, wondirfuli in to the ending. A 9
vessel of castels in hiȝ thingis, schynynge
gloriousli in the firmament of heuene. The 10
fairnesse of heuene *is* the glorie of sterris;
the Lord an hiȝ liȝtneth the world. In 11
the wordis of the hooli tho schulen stonde
at the doom; and tho schulen not faile in
her wakyngis. Se thou the bouwe†, and 12
blesse thou hym that made it; it is ful
fair in his[v] schynyng. It ȝede aboute 13
heuene in the cumpas of his glorie; the
hondis of hiȝ *God* openyden it. Bi his 14
comaundement he hastide the snow; and
he hastith[w] to sende out the leiȝtyngis of
his dom. Therfor tresouris weren opened, 15
and clowdis fledden out as been[x]. In his 16
greetnesse he settide clowdis; and stoonys
of hail weren brokun. Hillis schulen be 17
moued in his siȝt; and the south wynd
schal blowe in his wille. The vois of his 18
thundur schal beete the erthe; the tem-
pest of the north, and the gaderyng‡ to-
gidere of wynd. And as a brid puttynge 19
doun to sitte sprengith snow, and the
comyng doun of that *snow is* as a locust
drenchynge doun. The iȝe schal wondre 20
on the fairnesse[y] of whitnesse therof; and
an herte dredith on the reyn therof. He 21

* *in the wordis of him, etc.*; that is, bi the ordenaunce of God the sunne hastide his cours. *Lire here.* c.

† *Se thou the bowe*; that is, the reynbowe, and se the wondurful appering therof. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *tempest of the north and the gadering, etc.*; is of God, and betith the erthe, and turmentith men dwellynge therynne. *as a brid puttynge doun*; his wyngis. *and drenching doun*; that is, comynge doun on greene erbis, to deuoure tho. *Lire here.* c.

w Om. A. x Greet is A. y age of the E *sec. m.* z Om. c *pr. m.* a thou hast mad a c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*
b is not E *pr. m.* c his AGH. d heiȝtus c *pr. m.* e Om. c *pr. m.* f he heeȝid G. g enhaunsith A.
heeȝeth, *or enhaunsith* E *sec. m.* GH. h Om. c *pr. m.* i shyne A. j Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* k beteth c *pr. m.*

t Om. v. u Om. cv. v Om. v. w hastide c. x bees CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXa. y *or colour* K *marg.*

and vp on the weder of hym the herte
21 quaketh[l]. Frost as salt he shal heelden
out vp on the erthe; and whil he blow-
ith[m], he shal be mad as the coppis of
22 the brembil. The cold northerne wind
blee3, and the cristal freesede fro the
watyr; vp on al the gederyng of watris[n]
it resteth, and as an habirioun, it[o] clothide
23 hymself watris. And it shal deuouren
hillis, and brennen out the desert; and
24 quenchen out the greene as fyr. Mede-
cyne[p] of alle thingus in the hee3yng[q] of
the litle[r] cloude; the[s] dew, metende to the
comende brennyng, low3[t] shal maken it.
25 In his wrd the wynd heeld his pes; bi
his thenking he shal pese[u] the se; and
26 the Lord Jhesus plauntide yt. Who
seilen the se, shuln tellen out the periles
of it; and herende with oure eres wee
27 shuln wndre. There ful cleer werkis,
and merueilous, and dyuers kindis of
no3ouse bestes, and of alle helpely bestes,
28 and the creature of bestes. For hym is
confermed the ende of the wey; and in
the wrd of hym alle thingus ben mad
29 togidere. Many thinges we seyn, and
failen in wrdis; ful endyng forsothe of
30 wrdis he is. In alle thingus gloriende,
to what shul we be my3ty? he forsothe
31 almy3ti[v] ouer alle his werkes. Ferful
the Lord, and gret hugely; and merueil-
32 ous the power of hym. Glorefiende the
Lord hou myche euere 3ee schul[w] moun,
he shal ben ouer wrthi 3it; and ful mer-
33 ueilous the gret doyng of hym. Blissende
the Lord, enhaunce 3ee hym as myche as
3ee moun; more forsothe he is than alle
34 preising. Enhauncende hym 3ee shul[x]
be fulfild with vertue; ne trauaile 3ee,
35 forsothe 3ee shul not ful comen. Who
sa3 hym, and shal tellen out? and who
shal magnefien hym, as he is fro the bi-
36 gynnyng[z]? Many hid thingus ben more

schal schede out frost as salt on the erthe;
and while *the wynd* blowith, it schal be
maad as coppis of a brere. The coold 22
northun wynd blew, and cristal of watir
frees togidre; it restith*, on al the geder-
ing togidere of watris, and it clothith[z] it
silf with watris, as with an haburioun.
And it schal deuoure hillis, and it schal 23
brenne the desert; and it schal quenche
grene thing as fier. The medicyn of alle 24
thingis *is* in the haasting of a cloude;
a deewe, meetynge *the heete* comynge of
brennyng, schal make it low. The wynd 25
was stille in the word *of God;* bi his
thou3t he made peesible the depthe of
watris; and the Lord Jhesu† plauntide it.
Thei that seilen in the see, tellen out the 26
perels therof; and we heeringe with oure
eeris schulen wondre. There *ben* ful cleer 27
werkis, and wonderful, dyuerse kindis of
beestis, and of[a] alle litle beestis, and the
creature of wondurful fischis. The ende 28
of weie is confermyd for it‡; and alle
thingis ben maad in the word of hym.
We seien many thingis§, and we faylen in 29
wordis; forsothe he is the endyng of
wordis. To what thing schulen we be 30
my3ti, that han glorie in alle thingis? for
he *is* al my3ti aboue alle hise werkis. The 31
Lord *is* ferdful, and ful greet; and his
power *is* wondurful. Glorifie 3e the Lord 32
as myche as euere 3e moun, 3it he schal
be my3tiere; and his grete doynge *is* won-
durful. 3e blessynge the Lord, enhaunse 33
hym as myche as 3e moun; for he is more
than al preisyng. 3e enhaunsynge hym 34
schulen be fillid with vertu; trauele 3e
not‖, for 3e schulen not take perfitli. Who 35
si3 hym, and schal telle out? and who
schal magnefie hym, as he is fro the
bigynnyng? Many thingis gretter than 36
these ben hid *fro vs;* for we han seyn
fewe thingis of hise werkis. Forsothe the 37

* *it restith;* the cooldnesse of the northrun wynd makith watris to be frozun togidere. *deuoure hillis;* that is, erbis wexinge in hillis. *quenche;* that is, distrie. *medicyn of alle thingis;* brent bi the northrun wynd. *is in the hasting of a cloude;* brou3t bi the southurne wynd. *make it lowe;* that is, schal tempere the exces of heete. c.

† *the Lord Jhesu;* that is, God, which is sauyour of alle men, for whi Jhesu is interpretid helthe, thou3 the autour of this book, that was an Ebrew man, wroot this book in Greek, netheles he settide in here an Ebreu name. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *for it;* that is, for the occian, ether west see, to be refreyned. *Lire here.* c.

§ *We seyen many thingis;* of God bi hise werkis. *and failen in wordis;* for whi his excelence may not be comprehendid of vs, and so it may not be teld out of vs. *he is the ending of wordis;* for he aloone comprehendith himsilf perfitly, and declarith in his Word, that is, Sone, euene in substaunce, and euene euerlastinge with him. *To what thing, etc.;* to atteyne of Goddis maieste. *hath glorie in alle thingis;* which we moun knowe bi creaturis, as if he seye, We moun atteyne to ful litil thing. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *traucle 3e not;* to knowe God perfitly in this liyf; for whi this is vnpossible. c.

[l] shal quake C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* AGH. [m] schal blowe AC *sec. m.* E *sec. m.* GH. [n] water C. [o] Om. A. [p] Medecynes C *pr. m.* [q] hastyng AC *sec. m.* E *sec. m.* GH. [r] Om. H. [s] Om. AGH. [t] low3, *or mylde* G *sec. m.* [u] lowen C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* pese AGH. [v] is almi3ti A. [w] Om. C *pr. m.* [x] Om. AE *sec. m.* GH.

[z] closeth I. [a] Om. A.

than these; forsothe fewe thingus wee
37 han seen of his werkes. Alle thingus
forsothe the Lord made; and to men
pitously doende he ȝaf wisdam.

CAP. XLIV.

1 'Preisen we[y] glorious men, and oure
fadris and modris in ther generacioun.
2 Myche glorie the Lord dide in his grete
3 doyng. Fro the world[z] ben men[a] lord-
schipende in[b] ther poweres, grete men
in vertue, and bi ther[bb] prudence biforn
othere mad riche; tellende in profetes the
4 dignete of profetes, and comaundende in
the present puple, and bi vertue of pru-
dence of[c] the[cc] puple, most hoely wrdis.
5 In ther wisdam sechende the[d] musyk
manerys, and tellende the dytes of scrip-
6 tures. Riche men in vertue, hauende the
study of fairnesse, pes makende in ther
7 houses. Alle these in the ieneraciouns of
their folc han taken glorie; and in ther
8 daȝes ben[e] had in preisyngus. Who of
hem ben born, laften the name of telling
9 the preisingus of hem. And ther ben, of
whom is no mynde; thei persheden as
that[f] weren not, and ben born as not[g]
born; and the sonus of hem with hem.
10 But they men of mercy[h] ben, of whom
11 the[i] pitoustees faileden not; and with
the seed of hem dwellide stille good eri-
12 tage. And the sed of the sonus sonus of
13 hem stod in the testament, and the eri-
tage of the sonus of hem for hem, in to
with oute ende dwelleth; the sed of
hem, and the glorie of hem, shal not be
14 forsaken. The bodies of hem in pes ben
biried; and the name of hem shal lyue
15 in to ieneraciouns and ieneraciouns. The
wysdam of hem puples shul tellen; and
the preising of hem the chirche[k] shal
16 shewen[l]. Enoc plesede to God, and is
translatid in to paradis, that he ȝyue wis-
17 dam to folc[m] of kynde. Noe is founde a
parfit riȝtwis man, and in tyme of wrathe

Lord made alle thingis; and he ȝaf wis-
dom to men doynge feithfuli.

CAP. XLIV.

Preise we gloriouse men, and oure fa- 1
dris in her generacioun. The Lord made 2
myche glorie bi his greet doyng, fro the
world. Grete men in vertu weren[b] lordis 3
in her poweris, and riche in her prudence;
tellynge in profetis the dignete of pro-
fetis, and comaundynge in present puple, 4
and *tellynge* hoolieste wordis to puplis, bi
the vertu of prudence. Sekynge maneres 5
of musik in her childhod*, and tellynge
songis of scripturis. Riche men in vertu, 6
hauynge the studie of fairnesse, makynge
pees in her housis. Alle these men gaten 7
glorie in the generaciouns of her folk;
and ben had in preysyngis in her daies.
Thei that weren borun of hem, leften a 8
name to telle the preisyngis of hem. And 9
summe ben[c], of whiche is no mynde; thei
perischiden as thei that weren not, and
thei weren borun as not borun; and her
sones *perischiden* with hem. But also 10
tho men of mercy ben, whose pitees fail-
iden not; and good eritage dwellide con- 11
tynueli with the seed of hem. And the 12
seed of her sones sones[d] stood in testa-
ment, and the eritage of her sones dwell- 13
ith for[e] hem, til in to with outen ende;
the seed of hem, and the glorie of hem,
schal not be forsakun. The bodies of hem 14
ben biried in pees; and the name of hem
schal lyue in to generaciouns and genera-
ciouns. Puplis tellen the wisdom of hem; 15
and the chirche tellith the preysyng of
hem. Enok pleside God, and was trans- 16
latid† in to paradis, that he ȝyue wisdom
to folkis. Noe was foundun parfit and 17
iust, and he was maad recouncelynge in
the tyme of wrathfulnesse. Therfor re- 18
sidue seed was left to erthe, whanne the

* *in her childhed*; bokis amendid han, *in her childhed*, thouȝ summe bokis han, *in her kunnyng*. c.

† *was translatid, etc.*; he schal come aȝen fro paradiys aboute the worldis ende, with Elie, to preche aȝenus Antecrist. *Testamentis*; that is, biheestis of the world, to be not doon awey bi the grete flood. *Lire here*. c.

y We preisen c *pr. m.* z Lord *A.* a maad *A.* b bi *AGH.* bb Om. c *pr. m.* c Om. c *pr. m.* cc Om. *A.* d Om. *AGH.* e shul ben *E pr. m.* f thei that *A.* g that not c *pr. m.* h mercyes *A.* i Om. *AGH.* k puple c *pr. m.* l shewe out *A.* telle of c *pr. m.* m the folk *A.*

b Om. v. c ther ben I. d Om. c. e bifor c.

18 he is mad recounsylyng. Therfore is laft
the remnaunt of the[n] erthe, whan the
19 flod was do. The testaments of the world
ben put anent hym, ne `myȝte be do awey[nn]
20 with the flod eche flesh. Abraham the
grete fader of the multitude of the folc
of kinde; and ther is not founde lijc to
hym in glorie, that kepte the lawe of the
he3est[o], and was in testament with hym.
21 In[p] his flesh he made to stonde the testa-
ment; and in tempting he is founde
22 feithful. Therfore by oth he ȝaf to hym
glorie in his folc of kinde, to encresen
23 hym as an hilloc of erthe; and to en-
hauncen `the sed of[q] hym as the sterres,
and to eritagen hym fro the se vn to the
se, and fro the flod vnto the termes of
24 the erthe. And to Isaac he dide the
same maner, for Abraham, his fader.
25 The blissing of alle folc of kinde the
Lord ȝaf to hym; and his testament he
26 confermede vp on the hed of Jacob. He
kne3 hym in his blessingus, and ȝaf to
hym the eritage; and he deuydede to
27 hym part in the twelue lynagis. And
he kepte to hym sonus of mercy, findende
grace in the si3t of al flesh.

CAP. XLV.

1 Moises looued of God and of men;
2 whos mynde is in blessyng. Lic he made
hym in the glorie of seyntes, and he
magnefiede hym in the drede of enemys;
and in his wrdis he cesede hidous won-
3 dris. He glorefiede hym in the si3t of
kyngus, and he comaundide to hym bi-
forn al his puple, and he shewede to hym
4 his glorie. In feith and softenesse of
hym he made hym hoely; and he chees
5 hym of alle flesh. Forsothe he herde
hym, and the vois of hym; and he ladde
6 hym in a cloude. And he ȝaff hym an
herte to the hestes, and to the lawe of

greet flood was maad. Testamentis of the
world weren set anentis hym, lest al fleisch
myȝte be doon awei bi the greet flood.
Abraham *was* the greet fadir of the mul-
titude of folkis; and noon was foundun
lijk hym in glorie*, which kepte the lawe
of hi3 *God*, and was in the[f] testament
with hym. He made a testament to stonde
in his fleisch; and he was foundun feith-
ful in temptacioun. Therfor *God* with
an ooth ȝaf to hym glorie in his folk;
God made hym to encreesse, as an heep
of erthe, and to enhaunse his seed as
sterris, and to enherite hem fro the see
`til to[g] the see, and fro the flood `til to[g]
the endis of erthe. And to Isaac God dide
in the same maner, for Abraham, his fa-
dir. The Lord ȝaf to hym the blessing
of alle folkis†; and confermyde his testa-
ment on the heed of Jacob. He knew
hym in hise blessyngis, and ȝaf eritage to
hym; and departide to hym a part in
twelue lynagis. And he kepte to hym
men of merci, fyndynge grace in the si3t
of eche man.

19 * *noon was foundun liyk him in glorie;* that is, in ver-
tuouse werk,
20 and this in twey thingis, for he prechide first opinli the feith of o God, whanne aftir the grete flood
21 puplis bowiden to idolatrie; and in this that he wolde offre so
22 redily his oon aloone gendrid sone and derling, for to fille Goddis co-
23 maundement. *the lowe of hi3 God;* that is, the lawe of kynde preentid in mannus
24 soule. *a testament, etc.;* that is, circumci-
25 sioun. *in temtacioun;* bi which the Lord temtide him, to
26 schewe to othere men his obedience. *fro the see, etc.;* these ben the
27 endis of the lond of biheest, that is, the myddil see of erthe at the west, and the deed see at the eest; the flood Eufrates at the north, and the desert of Egipt at the south. *dide in the same maner;* that is, blesside him, and bihi3te to him that he bihi3te to Abraham. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XLV.

Moises *was* loued of God and of men; 1
whose mynde is in blessyng. He made 2
him lijk in the glorie‡ of seyntis, and he
magnefiede hym in the drede of enemyes;
and in his wordis he made peesible the
wondris a3ens kynde. He glorifiede hym 3
in the si3t of kyngis, and he `comaundide
to hym[h] bifore his puple, and schewide
his glorie to hym. In the feith and[i] 4
myldenesse of hym *God* made hym hooli;
and chees him of alle men. For he herde 5
hym, and his vois; and ledde in[k] hym in
a cloude. And ȝaf to hym an herte to 6
comaundementis, and to the lawe of lijf,

† *the blessing of alle folkis;* that is, God ȝaf to him and not to Ismael, that Crist schulde be borun of him, in which Crist alle folkis of erthe schulen be blessid. *his testament;* that is, couenaunt, which he made to Abraham. *He knew him;* that is, appreuyde him, as worthi to hise

blessingis. *on the heed of Jacob;* and not on the heed of Esau, thou3 Isaac wolde first do the contrarie. *men of merci;* that is, his sones patriarkis, that goten mersi of the sillyng of Josep. *grace in the si3t of ech man;* grace in the si3t of Farao and of Egipcians. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *liyk in the glorie, etc.;* in seynge Goddis beyng; as Austyn seith to Paulyn, in his book of God to be seyn. *In the feith;* that is, in feithfulnesse, for he was ful feithful. *chees him;* to lede the children of Israel out of Egipt, and to be the lawe ȝyuere of the elde testament. *to comaundementis;* to fille tho in werk, and to teche tho to othere men. *Lire here.* c.

[n] Om. *A.* [nn] be do awey myȝte c. [o] heeȝe *AEGH.* [p] And in *AGH.* [q] Om. *c pr. m. E.* the heuede of *H.*

[f] Om. *c sec. m.* v. [g] vnto I. [h] *ether sende him* K *marg.* [i] of v. [k] Om. I.

lif, and of disciplyne; to techen Jacob the[r] testament, and Irael his domes.
7 Hee3 he made Aaron, his brother, and
8 a lic to hym of the lynage of Leuy. He sette to hym an euere lastende testament, and he 3af to hym the presthod of the folc of kinde; and he made hym blisful
9 in glorie. And he girde hym aboute with the girdil of ri3twisnesse, and he clothide hym the stoele of glorie, and crounede
10 hym in vesselis off vertue. Shon, and breches, and coepe he putte to hym, and girde hym aboute with manye litle gold-
11 ene belles in cumpas; to 3yue soun in his goyng in, and to make the soun herd in the temple, in to mynde to the sonus
12 of hys folc. An[s] hoely stoele, with gold, and blyu vyolet silc, and sanguyn silc, the werk wouen, thur3 the[t] dom of the wise man, and thur3 the treuthe of the enourned; with fyr red silc foldun[u] a3een,
13 the werk of the craftis, with precious iemmes figured in binding of gold, and with werk of the[v] lapidarie grauen, in to the mynde, after the[w] noumbre of the lynagis
14 of Irael. A[x] goldene[y] croune vp on the mytre of hym, expressid with the tocne of hoelynesse, the glorie of wrshipe, and the werc of vertue, `to the[z] desir of e3en
15 enourned. So faire bifor hym weren not
16 `suche thingus[a], vnto the est. Ther is nott clad[b] with it any alyen, but only alone the sonus of hym, and the cosynes of
17 hym, bi alle tyme. The sacrifices of hym
18 ben ful endid with fyr eche day. Moises fulfilde the hondis of hym, and enoynt-
19 ede[c] hym with his hoely oile. It is mad to hym an euerelastende testament, and to his sed as the da3es of heuene, to vsen the offis of presthed, and to han preys-syng, and his[d] puple to be glorified in his
20 name. Hym he chees of alle lyuende, to offre sacrifice to God, encens, and good smell, in to mynde, to make pes for his
21 puple. And he 3af to hym power in his

and of techyng; to teche Jacob a testament, and Israel hise domes. He made 7
hi3 Aaron, his brother, and lijk hym of the lynage of Leuy. He ordeynede to 8
hym euerlastynge[l] testament*, and 3af to hym the preesthod of the folk[n]. And he made hym blissful in glorie, and girte 9
hym with a girdil of ri3tfulnesse; and clothide hym with a stoole of glorie, and crownede hym in the ournementis of vertu. He settide on hym sandalies, and breeches, 10
and a clooth on the schuldur, and girte hym aboute with ful many small goldun bellis in cumpas; to 3yue soun in his 11
goyng, to make soun herd in the temple, in to mynde to the sones of his folk. *God* 12
3af to hym an hooli stoole, a wouun werk, with gold, and iacynct, and purpur, the werk of a wijs man, maad riche with doom and treuthe; the werk of a crafti 13
man, in writhun reed threed, with preciouse iemmes grauun in the byndyng of gold, and grauun bi the werk of a[o] crafti man of stoonys, in to mynde, bi the noumbre of the lynagis of Israel. A goldun 14
coroun on his mytre, set forth with the signe of hoolynesse, the glorie of onour, and the werk of vertu, ourned to desijr of i3en. Siche thingis so faire weren not bi- 15
fore hym, `til to[p] the eest. Noon alien was 16
clothid ther ynne, but oneli hise sones, and hise sones sones aloone, bi al tyme. Hise sacrifices weren endid ech dai bi 17
fyer. Moises fillide† hise hondis, and 18
anoyntide hym with hooli oile. It was 19
maad to hym in to euerlastynge testament, and to his seed as the daies of heuene, to vse presthod, and to haue preisyng, and to glorifie his puple in his name. *God* chees hym of ech lyuynge 20
man, to offre sacrifice to God, encense, and good odour, in to mynde, for to plese for his puple. And he 3af to hym power 21
in hise comaundementis, and in the testamentis of domes, to teche Jacob witness-

* *euerlastinge testament*; that is, the couenaunt of presthod, which is seid euerlastinge, in as myche as it figuride the presthod of Crist, which presthod is euerlastinge. *made him blisful in glorie*; that is, made him to be seid blisful, for glorie of presthod. *with a girdil of ri3tfulnesse*; that is, with a girdil maad of dyuerse colours, which is seid a girdil of ri3tfulnesse, for it streynede togidere the prestis clothis, as ri3tfulnesse of the lawe refreynede vnordenat maneris. c.

† *Moise fillide*; that is, sacride. *to haue preising*; that is, to haue the office to preise God, as it acordith to a comyn persoone. *in his name*; that is, in the name of God. *aliens*; fro the kyn of prestis, as weren Chore and his congregacioun; in xvi. c°. of Numery. *Lire here.* c.

[r] his A. [s] And G *pr. m.* H. [t] Om. C *pr. m.* [u] falt C *pr. m.* [v] Om. C. [w] Om. AGH. [x] With a E *pr. m.* [y] gold A. [z] with E *pr. m.* [a] Om. C *pr. m.* [b] clothid AEGH. [c] enoyntynge A. [d] in his C *pr. m.* to his G *pr. m.* H.

[l] an euerlastinge X *sec. m.* [m] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRUVXa. [n] folkis S. [o] Om. C. [p] vnto I.

hestes, in testamentes of domes, to teche Jacob witnessingus, and in his lawe li3t
22 to 3yue to Irael. For a3en hym stoden alienus, and for enuye ther cumpasseden hym men in desert, that weren with Dathan and Abiron, and the congregacioun
23 of Chore, in to ful wrathe. The Lord sa3, and it plesede not to hym; and thei ben wastid in the bure of ful[e] wrathe.
24 He made to hem hidous veniaunces, and he wastede them in the flaume of fyr.
25 And he eechede to Aron glorie, and he 3af to hym eritage; and the chef of the frutes of the erthe he deuydide to hym.
26 The bred of hym 'in the firste[f], in to fulnesse he greithede; for whi and the sacrifise[g] of the Lord thei shul ete, the whiche he 3af to hym, and to the sed of
27 hym. 'For whi[h] in thel ond he shal not eritagen Jentiles, and part is not to hym in the folc; he is forsothe the part of
28 hym, he is and the eritage. Fynees, the sone of Eleasar, the thridde is[i] in glorie, folowende hym in the[k] drede of God,
29 and to stonde in reuerence of the folc; in goodnesse and gladnesse of his soule
30 he pleside to God of Irael. Therfore he sette to hym a testament of pes, and a prince of seyntes, and of his folc; that ther be to hym and to his sed dignete of
31 presthed, in to with oute ende. And the testament of Dauid, 'the king[kk], sone of Jesse, of the lynage of Juda, eritage to hym, and to the sed of hym; that he schuld[l] 3yue wisdam in to oure herte, to demen his folc in ri3twisnesse, lest were[m] don awei the goodis of hem; and the glorie of hem, in to the folc of hem, he maade euere lastende.

CAP. XLVI.

1 Strong in bataile Jesus Nauee, the successour of Moises in profetes, that was
2 gret aftir his name. Most in to the helthe of the chosen men of God, to

yngis, and in his lawe to 3yue li3t to Israel. For aliens stooden a3ens hym, and 22
men that weren with Datan and Abiron, and the congregacioun of Chore, in wrathfulnesse cumpassiden hym for enuye, in desert. The Lord si3, and it pleside not 23
hym; and thei weren wastid in the feersnesse of wrathfulnesse. He made to hem 24
wondris a3ens kynde, and in the flawme of fier he wastide* hem. And he encreess- 25
ide glorie to Aaron, and 3af eritage to hym; and he departide to Aaron the firste thingis of fruytis of the erthe. He made 26
redi his breed in the firste thingis, in to fulnesse; for whi and thei shulen ete the sacrifices of the Lord, whiche he 3af to hym, and to his seed. But in the lond of his 27
folk he schal not haue eritage, and no part is to hym among the folk; for whi *God* is the part and eritage of hym. Fynees, 28
the sone of Eleazarus, was the thridde in glorie, in suynge hym in the[q] drede of God, and to stonde in the reuerence of 29
folk; in the goodnesse and gladnesse of his soule he pleside God of Israel. Ther- 30
for *God* ordeynede to hym the testament of pees†, and *made hym* prince of hooli men, and of his folk; that the dignete of presthod be to hym and to his seed, with outen ende. And the testament of Dauid, 31
the sone of Jesse, of the lynage of Juda, *was* eritage to hym, and to his seed; that he schulde 3yue wisdom in to oure herte, to deme his folk in ri3tfulnesse, lest her goodis schulen be don awei; and he made the glorie of hem to be euerlastinge, in the folk of hem.

* *wastide*; for the erthe swolewide hem, and thei 3eden doun quyke in to helle. *3af eritage*; that is, the firste fruytis. *in the lond*; of biheest. *Lire here.* c.

† *testament of pees*; that is, the dignitee of presthod, to be had in possessioun pesibly to him and to hise sones. *prince of hooly men*; that is, of prestis, that weren seid hooly, for they weren assigned to Goddis seruyces. *the testament of Dauyth*; that is, his ordenaunce, of alarging of Goddis worschipyng, which ordenaunce he settide vndur the gouernail of the hi3este bischop. *the glorie of hem*; that is, dignete of presthod in hem and in her sones. *euerlastinge*; that is, to dwelle longe, as hillis ben euerlastinge. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XLVI.

Jhesus Naue, the successour of Moises 1
in profetis, *was* strong in batel, that was greet bi his name. The gretteste in to 2
the helthe of chosun men of God, to ouer-

[e] wilful *A.* [f] Om. *c pr. m.* [g] sacrifices *A.* [h] Therafter *E pr. m.* [i] Om. *A.* [k] Om. *H.*
[kk] Om. *c pr. m.* [l] Om. *c pr. m.* [m] be *c pr. m. E pr. m.*

[q] Om. I.

fiȝten out the enemys aȝenrisende, that he shulde han afterward the eritage of
3 Irael. What glorie he hadde in taking vp his hondis, and in castynge aȝen the
4 cites twey bitende swerdis. Who biforn hym so withstod? for whi the enemys
5 the Lord smot. Or not in wrathefulnesse of hym is lettid the sunne, and o
6 dai is mad as two? He inwardli clepede the heȝest, myȝti[n] in aȝenfiȝting his enemys on either side; and the grete and hoely God herde hym, in the grete stones
7 of hail of ful gret vertue. A bure[o] he made aȝen the enmyable[p] folc; in the goyng doun he distroȝede the contrari-
8 ous; that the Jentilis knowe the myȝt of hym, for aȝen the Lord to fiȝte is not liȝt; and he folowede the myȝti men[q]
9 bihinde. And in the daȝes of Moisy mercy dide he, and Calef, the sone of Jefone; to stonde aȝen the enemy, and to forfende the folc fro[r] synnes, and to drawen awei the grucching of the malice.
10 And thei two ordeyned fro the perile ben deliuered, fro the noumbre of six hundrid thousend foot men, to bringe them in to the eritage, in to the lond
11 that flowith mylc and hony. And the Lord ȝaf to Calef strengthe, and vnto eelde abod stille to hym vertue; that[s] he shulde steȝe in to the heȝe place of the erthe, and the sed of hym heeld the
12 eritage. And alle the sonus of Irael seȝen, for it is good to obeshe to the
13 hoeli God. And alle the iugis bi ther name, of whom the herte is not corrupt, the whiche ben not turned awei fro the
14 Lord; that the mynde of hem be in blessing, and the boenes of hem buri-
15 ounen fro ther place; and the name of hem abit[t] stille in to with oute ende, the glorie of hoely[u] men abidende stille to
16 the sonus of hem. Samuel, the profete of the Lord, looued of the Lord his God, renewede the empire, and enoynt-
17 ede princes in his folc. In the lawe of

come enemyes risynge aȝens *hem*, that he schulde gete the erytage of Israel. Which 3
glorie he gat in reysynge his hondis, and in castynge scharpe arowis aȝens citees. Who bifore hym aȝenstood so? for whi 4
the Lord hym silf smoot the enemyes. Whether the sunne was not lettid in the 5
wrathfulnesse of hym, and o dai was maad as tweyne? He clepide to help the hiȝeste 6
God[r], myȝti in ouercomynge enemyes on ech side; and God, greet and hooli, herde hym, in stoonys of hail of ful greet vertu. He made asauȝt aȝens the folk enemy, and 7
in the comynge doun he loste the aduersaries; that hethene men knowe the myȝt 8
of hym, for it is not esy to fiȝte aȝens the Lord; and he suede myȝti men at the bak. And in the daies of Moises he and Caleph, 9
the sone of Jephone, diden merci; to stonde aȝens the enemye, and to forbede the folk fro synnes, and to refreyne the grutchyng of malice. And thei tweyne weren stid- 10
fast, and weren delyuered fro perel, of the noumbre of sixe hundrid thousynde foot men[s], to brynge hem in to the eritage, in to the lond that flowith mylk and hony. And the Lord ȝaf strengthe to thilke Ca- 11
leph, and til in[t] to[u] elde vertu dwellide perfitli to hym; that he stiede in to the hiȝ place of the lond, and his seed gat eritage. And alle the children of Israel 12
sien, that it is good to obeie to hooli God. And alle iugis bi her name, the herte of 13
whiche[v] was not corrupt*, *weren strong in batel*, which weren not turned awei fro the Lord; that the mynde of hem be in 14
blessyng, and her boonys apperen fro her place; and her name dwellith with outen 15
ende, for the glorie of hooli men dwellith at the sones of hem. Samuel, the profete 16
of the Lord, *that was* louyd of his Lord God, made newe the empire†, and anoyntide prynces in his folk. In the lawe of 17
the Lord he demyde the congregacioun, and he siȝ the Lord of Jacob, and in his feith he was preued a profete. And he 18

* *was not corrupt;* bi auarice, but weren stronge in batel. *turned awey;* bi idolatrie. *the glorie;* that stondith not in richessis onours, and delices, but in vertuouse werkis. *Lire here.* c.

† *made newe the empire;* translatinge the rewme fro the lynage of Beniamyn to the lynage of Juda, bi comaundement of God. *he siȝ the Lord of Jacob;* that is, he knew in reuelacioun of profecie, for he herde ofte the Lord speking to him; therfor siȝ is takun here for herde. *in his feith;* that is, feithfulnesse. *in the offring of a man vndefoulid;* that is, in his owne offring. Samuel is seid a man vndefoulid, for he ȝede not awey fro riȝtfulnesse bi auarice, nether bi other synne. *Lire here.* c.

[u] Om. c *pr. m.* [o] bure forsothe E *pr. m.* [p] enemy able c. eymable A. [q] Om. c *pr. m.* [r] of A. [s] and A. [t] abideth AEGH. [u] tho hooli AE *sec. m.* GH.

[r] Om. 1. [s] of footmen c. [t] Om. MRa. [u] to *his* 1. to the CFHQ *pr. m.* SVa. [v] whom 1.

the Lord he demede the congregacioun, and he saȝ the Lord of Jacob, and in his 18 feith he is proued a profete. And he is knowen in his wrdis feithful, for he saȝ 19 the Lord of liȝt. And he inwardly clepide the almyȝty Lord, in aȝenfiȝting the enemys aboute stondende on eche side, in 20 the offring of the man vndefoulid. And the Lord thundrede in fro heuene, in a 21 gret soun his vois he made herd. And he to-trad the princes of Tyres, and alle 22 the dukes of Filisteys[v]. And bifore the[w] tyme of the ende of his lif, and he ȝaf witnessing of the world, in the siȝt of the Lord, and of Crist; monees and vnto the shon, of alle flesh he toc not; and 23 ther acuside hym not a man. And aftir that[ww] he slepte, and made knowen to the kyng, and shewede to hym the ende of his lif; and enhauncede his vois fro the erthe in profecie, to don awey the vnpitouste of the folc.

CAP. XLVII.

1 Aftir these thingus ros Nathan, the 2 profete, in the daȝes of Dauid. And as talȝ seuered fro the flesh, so Dauid fro 3 the sonus of Irael. With leouns he pleyede, as with lombis; in beres lijc maner 4 he dide, as in[x] lombis of shep. In his ȝouthe whether he sloȝ not a ieaunt, and 5 toc awei repref fro the folc? In takinge the hond in the ston of the slynge, he 6 threȝ doun the ioȝe of Golie, where he inwardly clepede the Lord almyȝty; and he ȝaf in his riȝt hond to don awey a strong man in bataile, and to enhaunce 7 the horn of his folc. So in ten thousendis he glorifiede hym, and preisede hym in the blessingus of the Lord, in 8 offringe to hym a croune of glorie. Forsothe he to-brosede the enemys on eche side, and distroȝede Filisteys[y] contrarious, vnto the day that is now; he to-brosede the horn of hem, vnto with oute ende. 9 In alle werk he ȝaf knouleching to[z] the was knowun feithful in hise wordis, for he siȝ the Lord of liȝt. And he clepide in to 19 help the Lord almyȝti, in ouercomynge enemyes stondynge aboute on ech side, in the offrynge of a man vndefoulid. And 20 the Lord thundride fro heuene, and in greet soun he made his vois herd. And 21 he al to-brak the princes of men of Tyre, and alle the duykis of Filisteis. And bi- 22 fore the[v] tyme of ende of his lijf, and of the world, he ȝaf witnessyng in the siȝt of the Lord, and of Crist*; he took not of ony man richessis, ȝhe, til to schoon[w]; and no man accuside hym. And after 23 this he slepte, and he made knowun to the kyng†, and he schewide to hym the ende of his lijf; and he enhaunside his vois fro the erthe in profesie, to do awei the wickidnesse of the folc.

* *and of Crist;* that is, Saul, anoyntid in to kyng. *Lire here.* c.

† *to the kyng;* that is, Saul, to whom he seid, that his deth neiȝede in the morewe. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. XLVII.

Aftir these thingis Nathan, the profete, 1 roos, in the daies of Dauid. And as yn- 2 nere fatnesse‡ departide fro the fleisch, so Dauid fro the sones of Israel. He pleiede 3 with liouns, as with lambren; he dide in lijk maner with beris, as with lambren of scheep. Whether in his ȝongthe he killide 4 not a giaunt, and took awei schenschip fro the folk? In reisynge the hond in a 5 stoon of a slynge, he castide doun the ful out ioiyng of Golias, where he clepide to 6 help the Lord almyȝti; and he ȝaf in his riȝt hond to do awei a stronge man in batel, and to enhaunse the horn of his folk. So he glorifiede hym§ in ten thou- 7 synde, and he preiside hym in the blessyngis[x] of the Lord, in offrynge to hym the coroun of glorie. For he al to-brak 8 enemyes on ech side, and drow out bi the roote Filisteis contrarie, `til in to[y] this dai; he al to-brak the horn of hem, `til in to[y] with outen ende. *Dauid* in ech werk ȝaf 9

‡ *as ynnere fatnesse, etc.;* thouȝ al the puple of Israel seruede God, netheles Dauyth seruede more deuontly than othere men diden. *Lire here.* c.

§ *he glorifiede him, etc.;* that is, made to be preisid. *preiside him, etc.;* that is, made him preisable, of goodis whiche he ȝaf to him. *Lire here.* c.

[v] Philistiym *AGH.* [w] Om. *A.* [ww] Om. *c pr. m.* [x] and in *AGH.* [y] Philisteym *AEG.* the Philisteym *H.* [z] vnto *AGH.*

[v] Om. 1. [w] the schoon A *pr. m.* [x] blessing v. [y] vnto 1.

hoely, and to the heeȝe in the[a] wrd[b] of
10 glorie. Of alle his herte he preisede God,
and loouede the Lord that made hym,
and ȝaf to hym aȝen the enemyes myȝt.
11 And he made to stonde syngeres aȝen the
auter; and in the soun of hem he made
12 sweete motetes. And he ȝaf wrshepe in
solempnysingus, and ournede the tymes
vnto the ful endyng of lyf; that thei
shulden preisen the hoely name of the
Lord, and make large erly the hoelynesse
13 of God[c]. Crist purgede the synnes of
hym, and enhauncede in to with outen
ende the horn of hym; and he ȝaf to
hym the testament of kingus, and a sete[cc]
14 of glorie in Irael. After hym ros a son
weel felende; and for hym he cast doun
15 alle the myȝte of enemys. Salomon co-
maundide in daȝes[d] of pes, to whom God
sogetede alle the enemyes, that he shulde
maken an hous in his name, and greithen
hoelynesse in to euermor, as he was taȝt
16 in his ȝouthe. And he is fulfild as a flod
with wisdam; and his soule aȝeen co-
17 uerede[e] the erthe. And thou fulfildist
in comparisouns derk prouerbis; to ylis
aferr is pupplisht thi name, and thou art
18 looued in thi pes. In songus, and in pro-
uerbis, and comparisouns, and in remen-
19 yngus wndreden the[ee] londis; and in the
name of the Lord, to whom is the toname
20 God off Irael. Thou gederest as latoun
gold, and as led thou fulfildist syluer.
21 And thou bowedist[f] in thin hipes to
wymmen; power thou haddest in thi
22 body. Thou ȝeue a wem in thi glorie,
and cursedest thi sed, to bringen in
wrathefulnesse to thi free childer, and in
23 othere thingus thi folye; that thou shul-
dist make the empire partid on two,
and of[g] Effreym[h] to comaunden an hard
24 maundement. God forsothe shall not
leuen his mercy, and he shal not spille,
ne don awey his werkes, ne leese fro the
stoc his chosun sonus sonus; and the sed

knouleching to hooli *God*, and hiȝ in the
word of glorie. Of al his herte he heriede 10
God, and he louyde the Lord that made
hym, and ȝaf to hym power aȝens ene-
myes. And he made syngeris to stonde 11
aȝens the auter; and he made swete
motetis in the soun of hem. And he ȝaf 12
fairnesse in halewyngis*, and he ournede
tymes 'til to[z] the endyng of lijf; that thei
schulden preise the hooli name of the Lord,
and make large eerli the hoolynesse of
God. Crist purgide the synnes of hym, 13
and enhaunside his horn with outen ende;
and he ȝaf to hym the testament of kyngis,
and the seete of glorie in Israel. Aftir 14
hym roos a witti sone; and for hym he
castide doun al the power of enemyes.
Salomon regnede in the daies of pees, to 15
whom God made suget alle enemyes, that
he schulde make an hous in the name of
God, and make redi hoolynesse with outen
ende, as he was lerned in his ȝongthe.
And he was fillid with wisdom as a flood 16
is fillid; and his soule vnhilide the erthe.
And thou, *Salomon*, fillidist derk figuratif 17
spechis† in licnessis; and[a] thi name was
pupplischid to ilis afer, and thou were
louyde in thi pees. Londis wondriden in 18
songis, and in prouerbis, and in licnessis,
and interpretyngis, *ether exposicioums;*
and in the[b] name of the Lord, to whom 19
the surname is God of Israel. Thou ga- 20
deridist togidere gold as latoun, and thou
fillidist siluer as leed. And thou bouwidist 21
thi thies to wymmen; thou haddist power
in thi bodi‡. Thou hast ȝoue a wem in thi 22
glorie, and madist vnhooli thi seed, to
brynge in wrathfulnesse to thi children,
and thi foli in othere men; that thou 23
schuldist make the rewme departid in to
tweyne, and of Effrem to comaunde an
hard comaundement. But God schal not 24
forsake his merci, and schal not distrie,
nether do awei hise werkis, nether he
schal leese fro generacioun the sones sones

* *he ȝaf fairnesse in halewingis;* for he encreesside Goddis worschiping in prestis, dekenes, and singeris. *tymes;* that is, solemnytees, that weren maad in dyuerse tymes of the ȝeer. *Lire here.* c.

† *and thou, Salomon, fillidist derk figuratif spechis;* in declaring tho to the queen of Saba. *londis;* that is, men dwellinge in londis. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *in thi bodi;* to fille the lust of thi bodi. *Lire here.* c.

[a] Om. *AGH.* [b] werk *A.* [c] the God *c.* [cc] see *c pr. m.* [d] fewe daȝes *E pr. m.* [e] made *E pr. m.* [ee] Om. *c pr. m.* [f] bowest *c pr. m.* [g] to *A.* Om. *H.* [h] withoute bridil *E pr. m.*

[z] vnto *I.* [a] Om. *cv* [b] Om. *I.*

of hym that loueth the Lord he shall
25 not shende. He 3af forsothe an other
26 Jacob, and Dauid of that lynage. And
Salomon hadde ende[i] with his fadris.
27 And he lafte after hym of his sed the
28 folie of the folc, and the mynusht fro
prudence[k], Roboam; the whiche turnede
29 awey the folc bi his counseil. And Jero-
boam, the sone of Naboth, that made to
synnen Irael, and 3af the weie of syn-
nyng to Effraym; and ful[kk] manye re-
30 doundeden the synnes of hem gretli, for-
sothe thei turneden hem[l] awei fro ther
31 lond. And he so3te alle wickidnesses[ll],
vnto the tyme that defending ful cam to
them; and fro alle synnes he delyuerede
them.

CAP. XLVIII.

1 And Helie, the profete, ros as fyr;
2 and his wrd as a brond brende. The
whiche bro3te in to hem hunger, and
folewende hym bi ther enuye ben mad
fewe; forsothe thei my3ten not suffre
3 the hestes of the Lord. Thur3 the wrd
of the Lord he withheeld heuene, and
4 cast doun fro hym fyr[m] to the erthe. So
mad large is Helie in his merueiles; and
5 who mai lic maner glorien to thee, 'the
whiche[n] hast[o] borne[p] vp the deade fro
helle, fro the lot of deth, in the wrd of
6 the Lord God? The whiche thre3 doun
kingus to deth, and thou breeke li3tli the
my3t of hem, and the gloriouse fro ther[q]
7 bed. Thatt herdist in Syna dom, and in
8 Oreb domes of defensioun. That enoyntist
kingus to penaunce, and profetes makest
9 successoures after thee. That art res-
ceyued in whirlewynd of fyr, in a char
10 of fyrene hors[r]. That art inwrite in
domes of tymes, to swage the wrathe of

of his chosun *kyng Dauid;* and he schal
not distrie the seed of hym that loueth
the Lord. Forsothe *God* 3af remenaunt
to Jacob, and to Dauid of that genera-
cioun. And Salomon hadde an ende with
hise fadris. And he lefte aftir hym of his
seed Roboam, the foli of the folk, and
made lesse fro prudence; which *Roboam*
turnede awei the folk bi his councel. And
Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, that made
Israel to do synne, and 3af to Effraym
weie to do synne; and ful many synnes
of hem* weren plenteuouse, for thei turn-
eden hem awei greetli fro her lond. And
the lynage of Effraym sou3te al wickid-
nessis, til defence cam to hem; and dely-
uerede hem fro alle synnes.

CAP. XLVIII.

And Elie, the profete, roos as fier†; for
whi his word brente as a brond. Which
brou3te yn hungur on hem, and thei
suynge hym weren maad fewe for enuye[c];
for thei my3ten not suffre the comaunde-
mentis of the Lord. Bi the word of the
Lord he held togidere heuene, and castide
doun fro it fier‡ to the erthe. So Elie
was alargid in his merueils; and who
may haue glorie in lijk maner with thee,
which tokist awei a deed man fro hellis,
fro the eritage of deth, in the word of the
Lord God? Which castidist doun kyngis
to deth, and hast broke togidere li3tli the
power of hem, and gloriouse men fro her
bed§. Which herdist dom in Syna, and in
Oreb domes of defence‖. Which anoyntist
kyngis to penaunce, and makist prophetis
successouris aftir thee. Which were re-
seyued in a whirlwynde of fier, in a chare
of horsis of fier. Which art writun in the
domes of tymes, to plese the wrathfulnesse

* *many synnes of hem, etc.;* that is, synnes grete and orrible maden hem to be prisoneris fer fro her lond. *defence;* that is, licence of Cirijs, kyng of Persis, that thei my3ten turne a3en in to the lond of Jnda. *fro alle synnes;* that is, prisonyng bro3t in on hem for her synnes. *Lire here.* c.

† *as fier;* that is, brennynge in the feruent lone of God. *brente as a brond;* in kyndling the hereris to Goddis lone. *suynge him, etc.;* that is, the prestis of Baal, that sou3ten to be herd bi fier in the ending of her brent sacrifice, as Elie did, in the III. book of Kyngis, xviij. c°. and for thei my3ten not, thei weren slayn of the puple. *comaundementis of the Lord;* that is, thei my3ten not a3enstonde his wille, that comaundide her deth bi Elie. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *castide doun fro il fier;* that is, bi the vertu of his preyer he made fier come doun fro henene, on his brent sacrifice. *Lire here.* c.

§ *fro her bed;* summe bokis han *for her trespas;* that is, twey princes of fifti men sent of Ocosie ligginge in his bed, to take Elie, on which he made fier to come doun fro henene. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *in Oreb domes of defence;* that is, of Goddis veniaunce, whanne God comaundide to Elie, to anoynte Elisee in to a profete, and Asael in to king of Sirie, and Hieu, the sone of Namsi, in to king of Israel, to the sleyng of idolatrouris. *to penaunce;* that is, to the punysching of idolatrouris. *in the domes of tymes;* that is, to come in tymes bifor the doom, to schewe opinly the falsnesse of Antecrist, in the laste c°. of Malachie, Y schal sende Elie, the profete, bifor that the grete and orible dai of the Lord come, that he turne the hertis of fadris to the sones. *that sien thee;* that is, sien thyn hooly conuersacioun, and herde thi teching. *Lire here.* c.

[i] endid c. Om. G *pr. m.* H. [k] the prudence A. [kk] Om. c *pr. m.* [l] Om. c *pr. m.* [ll] wickednesses E. wickidnesse H. [m] the fyr E *pr. m.* [n] Om. c. for E *pr. m.* [o] thou c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* hast thou c *scc. m.* thou hast E *sec. m.* AG *pr. m.* H. [p] beere CE *pr. m.* [q] his E *pr. m.* [r] horsis AEGH.

[c] her enuye c *scc. m.*

the Lord, and to ioynen, 'or *acorde*[s], the herte of the fader to the sone, and to re-
11 storen[t] the lynagis of Jacob. Blisful ben thei, that thee han herd, and in thi fren-
12 shepe ben mad faire; 'for why[u] wee[v] with lijf lyuen only, after deth forsothe such
13 shal not ben oure name. Helie forsothe in a whirlewynd is couered; and in Helyse fulfild is his spirit. In his da3es he dradde not a prince, and bi my3t no
14 man ouer cam hym; ne ouercam hym any wrd, and his body dead profe-
15 ciede. In his lif he dide huge wondris; and in deth merueilouse thingus
16 he wro3te. In alle these thingus the[w] puple dide not penaunce, and thei wenten not awey fro ther synnes, vn to the tyme that thei ben cast awey fro ther lond,
17 and ben scatered in to eche lond. And ther is laft ful fewe folc, and a prince in
18 the hous of Dauid. Summe of hem dyden that shulde plesen to God; othere for-
19 sothe diden manye synnes. Esechias strengthede his cite, and bro3te in to the myddel of it water; and dalf[x] with iren the roche, and bilde vp to the water a
20 pit. In his da3es ste3ede vp Senacherub, and sente Rapsacen; and vnderputte his hond a3en hem, and putte out his hond in to Sion, and proud is mad in his my3t.
21 Thanne moued ben the hertes and the hondis of hem; and thei soreweden as
22 wymmen trauailende with child. And thei inwardly clepeden the mercyful Lord, and strechende out hondis thei rereden 'vp to[y] heuene; and the hoely Lord
23 God herde anon the vois of hem. He remembrede[z] not the synnes of hem, ne 3af hem to ther enemys; but purgede hem in the hond of Ysaye, the hoely
24 profete. He thre3 doun the tentes of Assiries, and hem to-brosede the aungil
25 of the Lord. For whi Ezechie dide that plesede to the Lord, and strongli he wente in the weie[a] of Dauid, his fader; that Isaie, the grete profete, and feithful in

of the Lord, to recounsele the herte of the fadir to the sone, and to[d] restore the lynagis of Jacob. Thei ben blessid, that 11
si3en thee, and weren maad feir* in thi frenschipe; for whi we lyuen oneli in lijf, 12
but after deth oure name schal not[e] be siche. Elie, that was hilid in a whirle- 13
wynd; and his spirit was fillid in Elisee. *Elisee* in hise daies dredde not the prince, and no man ouercam hym bi power; ne- 14
ther ony word ouercam hym, and his deed bodi profesiede. In his lijf he dide won- 15
dris a3ens kynde; and in deth he wrou3te merueilis. In alle these thingis the puple 16
dide not penaunce, and 3eden not awei fro her synnes, til whanne thei weren cast awei fro her lond, and weren scatered in to ech lond. And a ful fewe folk was left, 17
and a prince in the hous of Dauid. Summe 18
of hem diden that, that pleside God; but othere diden many synnes. Ezechie maad 19
strong his citee, and brou3te watir in to the myddis therof; and[f] diggide a rooche with irun, and bildide a pit to watir. In 20
hise daies Senacherib stiede, and sente Rapsaces; and he reiside his hond a3ens hem, and he reiside his hond a3ens Syon, and was maad proud in his power. Thanne 21
the hertis and hondis of hem weren moued; and thei hadden sorewe as wymmen trauelynge of child. And thei clepiden to 22
help the merciful Lord, and thei spredden abrood the hondis, and reisiden to heuene; and the hooli Lord[g] God herde soone the vois of hem. He hadde not mynde on her 23
synnes, nether 3af hem to her enemyes; but he purgide hem in the hond of Isaie†, the hooli profete. The aungel of the Lord 24
castide doun the castels of Assiriens, and al to-brak hem. For whi Ezechie dide 25
that that pleside the Lord, and 3ede strongli in the weie of Dauith, his fadir; which *weie* Isaie, the grete profete, and feithful in the si3t of God, comaundide to hym. In the daies of hym the sunne 3ede 26
a3en abak; and *God* encreesside lijf to

* *weren maad fair;* bi fairnesse of vertues. *lyuen onely in lijf;* that is, han fame in present liyf. c.

† *in the hond of Ysaie;* that is, by Ysaie preiynge for hem, at the axing of Esechie. *pleside the Lord;* in purgynge Jerusalem fro idolatrie, and in exeitinge the prestis and dekenes and the puple, to Goddis worschiping. c.

[s] Om. CE *pr. m.* [t] store GH. [u] now C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [v] Om. C *sec. m.* AG *pr. m.* H. [w] tho3te the E *pr. m.* [x] deluede AEGH. [y] vnto C. [z] membride A. [a] hond E *pr. m.*

[d] Om. C. [e] Om. V. [f] and he I. [g] Om. C.

26 the siȝte of God, sente to hym. In his daȝes bacward wente aȝen the sunne; and
27 addede to the king lif. With a gret spirit he saȝ the laste thingus; and coumfortede the weilende men in Sion, vn to euermor.
28 He shewide thingus to come, and hid, er that thei fellen.

CAP. XLIX.

1 The mynde of Josie mad in a making of smell, is a werk of a[b] pyment makere.
2 In eche mouth as hony shal be inwardly sweete the mynde of hym, and as melody
3 in the feste of wyn. He is euene riȝt godly in the penaunce of folc; and he took awey the abhomynaciouns of vnpitousnesse. And he gouernede to the Lord
4 his herte; and in the daȝes of synnes he
5 strengthede pite. Saue Dauid, and Esechie, and Josie, alle the kingus diden synne
6 For whi the kyngus of Juda laften the lawe of the myȝty, and dispiseden the
7 drede of God. Forsothe thei ȝeuen ther kingdam to othere, and ther glorie to an[d]
8 alien folc. Thei brenden vp the[e] chosen cite of hoelynesse; and desert thei maden
9 `weies of it[f] in the hond of Jeremye. For whi euele thei treteden hym, that fro the wombe of the moder is sacrid a profete, to turnen vpsodoun, and to leesen, and
10 eft to bilden vp, and to renewen. Esechiel, that saȝ the siȝte of glorie, that he shewede to hym in the char of cherubyn.
11 For whi he remembrede of the enemys in weder, to wel don to them, that shew-
12 eden riȝt weies. And the boenes of the twelue profetes springen oute fro ther place; for whi thei strengtheden Jacob, and aȝeenboȝten themself in feith of his
13 vertue. What maner shul wee make large Zorobabel? for whi and he as a tocne in
14 the riȝt hond of Irael; and Jesum, the sone of Josedech? the whiche in ther daȝes bildun vp the hous, and enhaunceden the hoely temple to the Lord, mad
15 redy in to euermor glorie. And Neemye in the mynde of myche tyme, that rerede the kyng. With greet spirit *Ysaie*[g] siȝ[h] 27 the laste thingis; and he[i] coumfortide the moreneris in Sion, `in to[j] with outen ende. He schewide thingis to comynge, and hid 28 thingis, bifore that tho camen.

CAP. XLIX.

The mynde of Josie maad in the mak- 1 yng of odour, is the werk of a pyment makere. In ech mouth his mynde schal 2 be maad swete as hony, and as musik in the feeste of wyn. He was dressid of God 3 in the penaunce of folk*; and he took awei the abhomynaciouns of wickidnesse. And the herte of hym† gouernede to the 4 Lord; and in the daies of synnes he strengthide pitee. Outakun Dauid, Eze- 5 chie[jj] and Josie, alle kyngis diden synne. For whi the kyngis of Juda lefte the 6 lawe of myȝti[k] *God*, and dispisiden the drede of God. For thei ȝauen her rewme 7 to othere men, and her glorie to an alien folk. Thei brenten the chosun citee of 8 hoolynesse; and thei maden the weies therof forsakun in the hond[l] of Jeremye. For thei tretiden yuel hym, which from 9 the wombe of the modir was halewid a profete, to turne vpsedoun‡, and to leese, and efte to bilde, and make newe. Eze- 10 chiel, that siȝ the siȝt of glorie, which *the Lord* schewide to hym in the chare of cherubyn. For he made mynde of ene- 11 myes in reyn§, to do wel to hem, that schewiden riȝtful weies. And the boonys 12 of twelue profetis apperen fro her place; and thei strengthiden Jacob, and aȝenbouȝten hem in the feith of her vertu. Hou schulen we alarge Zorobabel[m]? for 13 whi and he was a signe in the riȝt hond *of God* to Israel; and Jhesu, the sone 14 of Josedech? whiche in her daies bildiden an hous, and enhaunsiden the hooli temple to the Lord, maad redi in to euerlastynge glorie. And Neemye in the mynde 15 of myche tyme, that reiside to vs the

* *in the penaunce of folk;* for he brouȝt the puple of his rewme to penaunce for her synnes, and to the worschiping of veri God, and distriede idolatrie. *Lire here.* c.

† *the herte of him, etc.;* that is, the herte of Josie ordeynede the gouernaunce of the rewme hoolliche to the onour of God. *in the daies of synnes;* that is, the tyme in which the synne of idolatrie regnede. *strengthide pitee;* that is, restoride the worschiping of God, and ordeynede it to be kept stidefastly. *thei ȝauen her rewme;* that is, disserueden for synne, that it was ȝouun to men of Babiloyne. *brenten;* that is, Jerusalem was brent for her synnes. *in the hond of Jeremye;* that is, bi his profesie. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *to turne vpsedoun, etc.;* herto he was halewid a profete, to denounce the turnyng vpsedoun of the citee and of the puple, and the distriyng of the puple bi Caldeys, and the bilding aȝen bi the kyngis of Perseys. c.

§ *in reyn;* that is, in word of his profesie.

Jacob; that is, the puple of Israel, in feith and vertues, bi her hooli ensaumplis and techingis. *aȝenbouȝten;* fro peyne and synne of synneris, bi the feithfulnesse of her preching. *Lire here.* c.

[b] Om. A. [d] Om. AG *sec. m.* H. [e] ther E. [f] his weies C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

[g] *Ezechie* A *sec. m. marg.* [h] he sauȝe I. [i] Om. c. [j] til in to A *pr. m* [jj] and Ezechie A *pr. m.*
[k] almyȝti V. [l] lond A. [m] *that is, preise hym worthily* V *marg.*

vp to vs the turned vpsodoun walles, and made to stonde ȝates and lokes; that
16 rerede vp oure houses. No man is born in the[g] erthe such as Enoch; for whi
17 and he is resceyued fro the erthe. And Joseph, that is born of man, prince of brethern, fastnyng of folc of kynde, gouernour of brethern, stablyng of puple;
18 and the bones of hym ben visitid, and
19 aftir the deth thei profecieden. Seth and Sem, these[gg] anent[h] men hadden gote glorie, and ouer alle lif in the springyng of Adam.

wallis, 'that weren[n] cast doun, and made the ȝatis and lockis to stonde; which *Neemye* reiside oure housis. No man 16
borun in erthe was such as Enok*; for whi and he was resseyued fro the erthe. And Joseph, that was borun a man, the 17
prince of britheren, the stidfastnesse of folk, the gouernour of britheren, the stablischyng of puple; and his boonys weren 18
visitid, and profesieden after deth. Seth 19
and Sem, these gaten glorie auentis men, and ouer ech man in the[o] generacioun of Adam.

* *was sich as Enok;* no man was sich as Enok, in alle goode condicioun, for whi ech hooly man hath sum special grace of God, which an other hath not in euene degree, bi alle thingis. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. L.

1 'Symon, Onyes sone, the[hh] grete prest, that in his lif vndersette the hous, and in
2 his daȝes strengthede the temple. Also the heiȝte of the temple of hym is foundid, the double bilding, and the heȝe walles
3 of the temple. In his daȝes sprungen out the pittes of watris; and as the se
4 thei ben fulfild ouer maner. That curede his folc, and delyuerede it fro perdicioun.
5 That hadde the maistrie to make large the cite; that gat glorie in to the lyynge[i] of folc; and the[k] incomyng of the hous, and of the porche he[l] made large.
6 As the morutid sterre in myddel[m] of the[n] litle cloude, and as the fulle moone in his
7 daȝes he liȝtneth[o]; and as the shynende sunne, so he shyneth out in the temple
8 of God; as the aȝenshynende bowe betwene[oo] the litle cloudis of glorie, and as the flour of roses in the daȝes of ver, and as lilies, that ben in goyngus[p] of water, and as[q] cense smellende in the daȝes of
9 somyr; as fyr shynende out, and sens
10 brennende in fyr; as a massee vessel of gold, enourned with alle maner precious
11 ston; as a[r] buriounende olyue, and[rr] cipresse in to heiȝte puttende out itself[s]; in takynge hym the stoele of glorie, and to[t] be clad[u] hym in the ful endyng of
12 vertue. In the steȝyng vp of the hoely

CAP. L.

Symount, the sone of Onyas, *was* a 1
greet preest, which in his lijf vndursettide the hous, and in hise daies strengthide the temple. Also the hiȝnesse of the temple 2
was bildide of hym†, the double bildyng, and hiȝ wallis of the temple. In the daies 3
of hym the pittis of watris camen forth; and as the see tho weren fillid aboue mesure. Which *Symount* helide his folk, and 4
delyuerede it fro perdicioun. Which was 5
myȝti to alarge the citee; which gat glorie in the conuersacioun of folk; and alargide the entryng of the hous, and of the large cumpas aboute. As the dai sterre in the 6
myddis of a cloude, and as a ful moone schyneth in hise daies; and as the sunne 7
schynynge, so he schynede in the temple of God; as a reyn bouwe schynynge 8
among the cloudis of glorie, and as a flour of rosis in the daies of veer, and as lilies, that ben in the passyng of watir, and as encense smellynge in the daies of somer; as fier schynynge, and ensence brennynge 9
in fier; as a sad vessel of gold, ourned 10
with ech preciouse stoon; as an olyue tree 11
spryngynge forth, and a cipresse tree reisynge it silf an hiȝ; while he took the stoole of glorie, and was clothid in the perfeccioun of vertu. In the stiyng of the hooli 12
auter, the clothing of hoolynesse ȝaf glorie.

† *was bildid of him;* that is, reparelid, for it was foundid of Sorobabel and Jhesu, the sone of Josedech, in the tyme of Cyrus, and parformed bi the same men in the sixte ȝeer of Darius. *Lire here.* c.

g Om. *AGH.* gg Om. *c.* h anentis *AEGH.* hh Symeon Onyes, son of the *c pr. m.* i conuerting *c pr. m. E pr. m.* k in the *c pr. m.* l Om. *c pr. m.* m the myddel *EGH.* n Om. *c sec. m.* o liȝteth *c.* oo betwe *c pr. m.* p the goyngis *EGH.* q Om. *H.* r Om. *GH.* rr in *c.* s hymself *AGH.* t Om. *A.* u clothid *AEGH.*

n Om. *ceteri.* o Om. v.

auter[v], glorie he ȝaf the amyse of hoely-
13 nesse. In takynge forsothe partes of the
hond of prestes, and he stondende[w] biside
the auter. Aboute hym the croune of
brethern, as the plaunting of a ceder in
14 Liban hil; so aboute hym thei stoden as
palm braunches, and alle the sonus of
15 Aron in ther glorie. The offring for-
sothe of the Lord in the hondis[x] of hem,
biforn al the gedering of Irael; and the
ful endyng vsyng in to the auter, to
make large the offring of the heȝe king,
16 he straȝte out his hond in the sacrifiyng
of likoures; and he sacrifiede in the blod
17 of a grape. He helde out in the founde-
ment of the auter, godly smel to the heȝe
18 prince. Thanne crieden out the sonus of
Aron; in beten out trumpes thei soun-
eden, and herd thei maden a gret vois in
19 to the mynde bifor God. Thanne al the
puple togidere wenten forth, and fellen
in to the face vp on the[y] erthe, to ho-
noure the Lord ther God, and to ȝyue
20 preȝeeres to the[z] almyȝty heȝe God. And
thei largeden synging in ther voises; and
in the grete hous is mad a vois[a] ful of
21 swetnesse. And the puple preȝede the
heȝe Lord in preȝere, vn to the tyme that
ful don is the honour of the Lord, and
22 his ȝifte thei parformeden. Thanne com-
ende doun, his hondis he putte out in to
al the congregacioun of the sonus of Irael,
to ȝyue glorie to God of his lippes, and
23 in his name to glorien. And he rehercede
his orisoun, willende[b] to shewe the vertue
24 of God. And aftir eft more he preȝede
the God of alle, that grete thingus dide in
al erthe; that encreside oure daȝes fro
the wombe of oure moder, and dide with
25 vs aftir his mercy. ȝyue he to vs inward
ioȝe of herte, and to be mad pes in oure
daȝes in Irael bi euere lastende daȝes;
26 Irael to leeuen, with vs to ben the mercy
of God, that he deliuere them in ther
27 daȝes. Two folkis hateth my soule; the
thridde forsothe is, that noon more folc

Forsothe in takynge[p] partis* of the hoond 13 * *in taking partis, etc.;* that is, the tythe of tythis, which the prestis token of the puple; and of tho tithis thei ofriden the tenthe part to the hiȝeste prest, as God seid, in xviij. c°. of Numery. *Lire here.* c.
of prestis, and he stood bisidis the auter.
The coroun of britheren, as a plauntyng
of cedre in the hil Liban, *was* aboute
hym; so thei stoden aboute hym as 14
boowis of palm tree, and alle the sones
of Aaron *stoden* in her glorie. Sotheli 15
the offryng of the Lord *was* in the hondis
of hem, bifore al the synagoge of Israel;
and he vside ful endyng on the auter, to
alarge the offryng of the hiȝ kyng. And 16
he dresside his hond in moiste sacrifice;
and sacrifisside in the blood of grape. He 17
schedde out in the foundement of the
auter, the odour of God to the hiȝ prince.
Thanne the sones of Aaron crieden lowde; 18
thei sowneden in trumpis betun out with
hameris, and maden a grete vois herd in
to mynde bifore God. Thanne al the pu- 19
ple hastiden togidere, and fellen doun on
the face on the erthe, for to worschipe her
Lord God, and[q] to ȝyue preyers to almyȝti
God an hiȝ. And men syngynge in her 20
voices alargiden†; and a soun ful of swet-
nesse was maad in the greet hous. And 21
the puple preiede the hiȝ Lord in preier,
til that the onour of the Lord was doon
perfitli, and thei parformeden her ȝifte.
Thanne *Symount* cam doun, and reiside 22
hise hondis in to al the congregacioun of
the sones of Israel, to ȝyue glorie to God
bi hise lippis, and to haue glorie in the
name of hym. And he reherside his preier, 23
willynge to schewe the vertu of God‡.
And he preyede more the Lord of alle, 24
that made grete thingis in ech lond; which
encreesside oure daies fro the wombe of
oure modir, and dide with vs bi[r] his mercy.
ȝyue he gladnesse of herte to vs, and that 25
pees be maad in Israel bi euerlastynge
daies; that Israel bileue, that Goddis merci 26
is with vs, that he delyuere hem§ in her
dayes. Mi soule hatith twei folkis; but 27
the thridde is not a folk, whom Y hate‖.
Thei that sitten in the hil of Seir, and 28
the Filisteis, and the fonned puple, that

† *alargiden;* that is, herieden God largeli. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *vertu of God;* this that is seid bitwixe, *And* { *aftirward eft,* is not in bokis amendid. *Lire here.* c.

§ *delyuere hem, etc.;* fro the seruage of hethen men. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *whom Y hate;* that is, Y hate no folk so myche as this thridde. *the fonned puple, etc.;* that is, Samaritans worschipinge idols, and summe of hem dwelliden in Sicbem, and they weren euere contrarie to Jewis. *Lire here.* c.

[v] auteris E *pr. m.* [w] stode A. [x] housis A. [y] Om. AE. [z] Om. H. [a] sown E *sec. m.* [b] wilnynge AEGH.

[p] the takinge v. [q] Om. v. [r] aftir I.

28 I shulde haten. That sitten in the hil of Seir, and Filisteym, and the fool puple,
29 that dwellith in Sichemys. The doctrine of wisdam, and of disciplyne wrot in this boc Jhesus, the sone of Sirac, Jerosolomytane; that renewede the wisdam of
30 his herte. Blisful that in these goodus[c] abit[d]; that putteth tho thingus in his
31 herte, wys shal ben euermor. If forsothe these thingus he shul do, to alle thingus he shal ben myȝty; for the liȝt of God is the step of hym.

CAP. LI.

1 I shal knoulechen to thee, Lord king; and I shal al preisen thee, God my sa-
2 ueour. I shal knoulechen to thi name, for helpere and defendere thou art mad
3 to me; and thou hast delyuered my body fro perdicioun, fro the gnare of a[e] wicke[f] tunge, and fro the lippes of men werkende lesyng; and in the siȝt of men stondende neeȝ thou art mad to me an
4 helpere. And thou hast delyuered me, after the multitude of the mercy of thi name, fro the rorende men greithed to
5 mete; fro the hondis of men sechende my soule, and of manye tribulaciouns
6 that enuyrouneden me; fro the tormenting of flaume that cumpasede me, and in the[g] myddel of the fyr I am not brend
7 out; fro the heiȝte of the wombe of helle, and fro the defoulid tunge, and fro the wrd of lesing; fro a wicke king, and fro
8 an vnriȝtwis tunge. Shal preisen vn to
9 the deth my soule the Lord; and my lif
10 neȝhende was in helle benethe. Thei cumpasseden me on eche side, and ther was not that wolde helpen; biholdende I was to the helpe of men, and ther was
11 not. I hadde mynde of thi mercy, Lord, and of thi with[h] werching, that fro the
12 world ben; for thou takest out men sustenende thee, and delyuerest hem fro
13 the hond of Jentiles. Thou enhancedest dwellith in Sichemys. Jhesus, the sone of 29
Sirach, a man of Jerusalem, wroot in this book the techyng of wisdom, and of kunnyng; and he renulide wisdom* of his herte. He *is* blessid, that dwellith in these 30
goodis; he that settith tho in his herte, schal euere be wijs. For if he doith these 31
thingis, he schal be miȝti to alle thingis; for whi the liȝt of God is the step of hym.

* *he renulide wisdom, etc.;* that is, bi the studie of his herte, ether for he was not excitid of an other man herto, but bi his owne wille he dide this, with Goddis help. *dwellith in these goodis;* in thenkinge and worching tho. *myȝti to alle thingis;* that is, in alle thingis that parteynen to his helthe, and also of othere men bi his teching. *the liȝt of God;* that is, wisdom writun in this book, which wisdom is sam preenting of Goddis liȝt. *the step of him;* that is, weye ledinge perfitly to hym. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. LI.

Lord kyng, Y schal knouleche to thee; 1
and Y schal togidere herie thee, my sauyour. Y schal knouleche to thi name, 2
for thou art maad an helpere and defendere to me; and thou hast delyuered 3
my bodi fro perdicioun, fro the snare of a wickid tunge, and fro the lippis of hem that worchen a leesyng; and in the siȝt of hem that stonden nyȝ thou art maad an helpere to me. And thou hast dely- 4
uered me, bi[s] the multitude of merci of thi name, fro roreris maad redi to mete; fro the hondis of hem that souȝten my 5
soule, and fro many tribulaciouns that cumpassiden me; fro ouerleiyng of flawme† 6
that cumpasside me, and in the myddis of fier Y was not brent; fro the depthe of 7
the wombe of helle, and fro a tunge defoulyd, and fro a word of leesyng; fro a wickid kyng, and fro a tunge vniust. 'Til to[t] the deth my soule schal preise 8
thee, Lord; and my lijf was neiȝynge in 9
helle bynethe. Thei cumpassiden me on 10
ech side, and noon was that helpide; Y was biholdynge to the help of men, and noon was. Lord, Y hadde mynde on thi 11
merci, and on thi worchyng togidere, that ben fro the world; for thou delyuerst hem 12
that abiden thee, and thou delyuerst hem fro the hond of hethene men. Thou en- 13
haunsidist my dwellyng on erthe; and

† *ouerleiynge of flawme;* that is, of stiringe of lecherie. *in the myddis of fier;* that is, of lecherouse heete. *not brent;* bi conseyt of dedly synne. *Lire here.* c.

[c] thingis *A.* [d] abideth *AEGH.* [e] Om. *c pr. m.* [f] wickid *AGH.* [g] Om. *A.* [h] wel *E pr. m.*

[s] aftir 1. [t] Vnto 1.

vp on the erthe my dwelling; and for[i] the[k] deth flowende doun I louly preȝede.
14 'I inwardly[l] clepede the Lord, fader of my Lord, that he forsake not me in day[m] of my tribulacioun, and in tyme of proude
15 men, with oute helpe. I shal preisen thi name bysyly, and I shal withpreisen it in confessioun; and ful out herd is myn
16 orisoun. And thou hast delyuered me fro perdicioun, and thou hast caȝt me out fro
17 the[mm] wicke[n] tyme. Therfore I shal knoulechen, and preisyng I shal sey to thee; and I shal blisse the name of the Lord.
18 Whan ȝit ȝungere[o] I am, bifor that aboute I shulde erre, I soȝte wisdam
19 openly in myn orisoun. Biforn tyme I askede for it, and 'vn to in[p] the laste thingus I shal gretli sechen it; and it
20 shal floure as a first rip grape. Myn herte gladide in it, my foot wente a riȝt weye; fro my ȝouthe I enserchede[q] it.
21 I bowede in a litil myn ere, and I toc it.
22 Myche I fond in myself wisdam, and
23 myche I profitede in it. To the ȝyuende
24 to me wisdam I shal ȝyue glorie. I counseilede forsothe to[r] don it; gretly I looue-ede good, and I 'schal not be[s] confoundid.
25 'My soule wrastled[t] in it; and in doing
26 it I am confermed. My hondis I straȝte out in to heiȝ; and in the wisdam of hym weilede my soule, and myn vnkun-
27 nyngus he liȝtede. My soule I riȝt reul-
28 ede to it; and in knowyng I fond it. I weldede with hem herte fro the bigynnyng; for that I shal not ben forsaken.
29 My wombe is disturbid in sechyng it; therfore good possessioun I shal welde.
30 The Lord forsothe ȝaf to me a tunge my meede; and in it I shal preisen hym.
31 Cometh nyȝ to me, ȝee vntaȝt; and gedereth ȝou togidere in the hous of dis-
32 ciplyne. What ȝit ȝee tarien? and[u] what sey ȝee in these thingus? ȝoure soules
33 thristen hugely. I openede my mouth, and I spac, Bieth to ȝou withoute siluer

Y bisouȝte for deth fletynge doun. Y 14
clepyde to help the Lord, fadir of my Lord, that he forsake not me in the dai of my tribulacioun, and *forsake not me* with outen help, in the tyme of hem that ben proude. Y schal preise thi name con- 15
tynueli, and Y schal herie it togidere in knoulechyng; and my preier is herd*. And thou hast delyuered me fro perdi- 16
cioun, and thou hast delyuered me fro the wickid tyme. Therfor Y schal knouleche, 17
and Y schal seie heriyng to thee; and Y schal blesse the name of the Lord. Whanne 18
ȝit Y was ȝongere, bifore that Y erride, Y souȝte wisdom opynli in my preier. Bifore the tyme *of eelde* Y axide for it, 19
and 'til in to[u] the laste thingis Y schal enquere it; and it schal flour as a grape ripe bifore othere. Myn herte was glad 20
ther ynne, my foot ȝede a riȝtful weye; fro my ȝongthe Y souȝte it. Y bowide 21
doun a litil myn eere, and Y took it. Y 22
foonde myche wisdom in my silf, and Y profitide myche ther ynne. Y schal 23
ȝyue glorie to hym, that ȝyueth wisdom to me. For whi Y took councel to do it; 24
Y loued feruentli good, and Y schal not be schent. My soule wrastlide togidere 25
ther ynne; and Y was confermyd in doynge it. Y stretchide forth myn hondis† 26
an hiȝ; and my soule schynede in the wisdom of hym, and he liȝtnyde myn vnkunnyngis. Y dresside my soule to it; 27
and Y[v] foond it in knowyng. Y hadde 28
pesibli fro the bigynnyng an herte with tho‡; for this thing Y schal not be forsakun. My soule was disturblid in sek- 29
ynge it; therfor Y schal haue pesibli a good possessioun. For whi the Lord ȝaf 30
to me a tunge my meede§; and in it Y schal preise hym. ȝe vntauȝt men, neiȝe 31
to me; and gadere ȝe ȝou in to the hous of techyng. What tarien ȝe ȝit? and what 32
seien ȝe in these thingis? ȝoure soules thristen greetli. Y openyde my mouth, 33

* *my preyer is herd*; in stedefast hope. *perdicioun*; of helle. *wickid tyme*; that is, of present liyf, wherynne wickidnesse regneth. *Lire here.* c.

† *myn hondis*; that is, Y dressyde my werkis bi riȝtfulnesse of entent in to God. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *an herte with tho*; that is, werkis ether liȝtnyngis of wisdom. *a tunge*; to bringe forth wordis disposing to wisdom; this that is addid in summe bokis, *lerned*, is not of the text, for it is a glos enterlynarie set in the text bi writeres. *Lire here.* c.

§ *my mede*; that is, bi which Y may gete euerlastinge meede, in techinge othere men feithfuly, and in preiynge deuoutly. Y *openyde my mouth, etc.*; as if he seide, Y am redi to teche ȝou frely for God.

[i] fro *A.* [k] Om. *AGH.* [l] and inwardli *AG.* [m] the day *E pr. m.* [mm] Om. *C.* [n] wickid *AEGH.* [o] ȝonge *G pr. m. H.* [p] vn into *C pr. m.* vnto *G pr. m. H.* [q] serchide *A.* [r] for to *AEGH.* [s] am not *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [t] Al to-wrastled is my soule *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [u] Om. *AGH.*

[u] vnto I. [v] Om. Y.

34 wisdam, and 3oure necke vnderleith to
the 3oc of it, and 3oure soule vndertake
he[v] discyplyne; in the nexte forsothe is
35 to fynden it. Seeth with 3oure e3en[w], for
a litil I trauailede, and I fond to me
36 myche reste. Taketh[x] to discyplyne in
myche noumbre of syluer, and plenteuous
37 gold weldeth in it. Glade 3oure soule in
the mercy of it; and `3e schul not be[y]
38 confoundid in the preising of it. Werketh
3oure werk bifor tyme; and it shal 3yue
to 3ou 3oure meede in his tyme.

Here endith Ecclesiasticus[z].

and Y spak, Bie 3e wisdom to 3ou with
out siluer, and make 3oure necke suget
to the 3ok therof, and 3oure soule res-
seyue techyng; for whi it is in the nexte
to fynde it. Se 3e with 3oure i3en, that
Y trauelide a litil, and Y foond myche
reste to me. Take 3e techyng in myche
noumbre of siluere, and welde 3e plen-
teuouse gold ther ynne. 3oure soule be
glad in the merci of hym*; and 3e schu-
len not be schent in the preysing of hym.
Worche 3e 3oure werk bifore the tyme;
and he schal 3yue to 3ou 3oure meede in
his tyme.

Here endith the book of Ecclesiastici, and here bigynneth the prolog of Ysaie and of othere profetis[w].

Y trauelide a litil; in comparisoun of the greetnesse of good getun. *myche reste;* that is, myrthe of wisdom. *welde 3e plenteouse gold therynne;* that is, sette 3e kunnyng bifor many richessis, and the possessioun therof schal be betere than myche gold to 3ou. *Lire here. c.*

* *in the merci of him;* that is, of God, which is wisdom vnmaad. *bifor the tyme;* of deth. *meede;* that is, euerlastyng liyf, in tyme ordeyned of God. *Lire here. c.*

[v] Om. AGH. [w] Om. C. [x] Take AGH. [y] beth not C *pr. m.* [z] From A. *Here endith Ecclesiasticus, and bigynneth a prolog on Ysaye.* E. No final rubric in the other Mss.

[w] *Here endith Ecclesiastici, and* [*here* CS] *bigynneth a prologe of Isaie and othere profetis.* CFGIMQSUX. *Here endith Ecclesiasticus, and bigynneth a prologe on Ysaie.* H. *Heere endeth the book of Ecclesiastici; se now a prolog of Isaye, the profete.* K. *Here endith the book of Ecclesiastici, and here bigynneth a prolog on the book of Isaye, the profete.* N. *Here biginnith a general prolog for alle the bookis of profetis suynge.* P. *Heere eendith the book of Ecclesiastici, and heere sueth a prolog upon the book of Ysaie.* R. *Here endith the book of Ecclesiasticus, and bigynneth the prolog on Isaye and othere profetis.* V. *Here endith Ecclesiasticus.* a. No final rubric in EY.

ISAIAH.

Here begynneth the prolog in the book of Ysaye, the prophete[a].

No man, whan the profetes he shal seen with versis[b] to ben discriued, in metre eyme he[c] hem anent[d] the Ebrues to ben bounden, and any thing[e] lic to han of Salmes, or of the werkus of Salomon; but that in Demostene and Tullio it is wont to ben do, that bi dyuyseouns, and vnder distincciouns thei ben[f] writen, the whiche forsothe in prose, and not in vers[ff] wryten. Wee forsothe, to the profit of rederes purueyende, the newe remenyng with a newe maner of writing han 'distinctly write[g]. And first, of Isaie it is to wite[h], that in his sermoun he is wys; forsothe as[i] a noble man, and of curteis fair speche, ne any thing is mengd of cherlhed in his faire speche. Wherfore it falleth, that the translacioun shal not moun kepe the flour of his sermoun, biforn othere. Theraftir also this is to be leid to, that not more[k] he is to be seyd a profete, than euaungelist. So forsothe alle the mysteries of Crist[l] 'and the[m] chirche[mm] to cleer,' *or cleerli*[n], he pursuede, that not hym thou weene of thyng to come to profecien, but of the[o] thingis[p] passid[q] storie[r] to weue. Wherfore I eyme the Seuenty Remenoures that tyme not to han[s] wold the sacramens of ther beleeue to shewe ful clerly to the hethene, lest hoeli[t] to dogges, and margarites to swyn thei ȝeeue. The whiche whan this making ȝee shul rede, of hem[u] ȝee shul taken heed[v], '*or perceyue*[w], hid[x] thing[y]. Ne I vnknowe of hou myche trauaile it be the profetes to vnderstonden, ne liȝtly any man to moun demen of the remenyng, but if he schal[z] vnderstonden[zz] byfore he schal reden; wee also to ben opene to the bitingus of manye men, the whiche bi enuye styrende, that that thei moun not han, thei dispisen[a]. Thanne I witende and sleeȝ, in to the flaume putte the hond; and nerthelatere[b] this of noȝesum rederes I preȝe, that as Grekes after the Seuenty translatoures, Aquylam, and Symachum, and Theodocian thei reden, or for studie of ther doctrine, or that the Seuenty more they vnderstonde of the togidere leiynge[c] of hem, so and these namely oon[d] remenour aftir the rathere vouche thei saf to han. Rede thei rathere, and aftirward dispise they; lest thei ben seen not of dom, but of presumpcioun of hate vnknowen thyngus to dampnen. Forsothe Isaie profeciede in Jerusalem and in Jewerie, not ȝit the ten lynages led in to caitifte; and off euer either rewme, now togidere, now[e] seuerendely, he ordeynede the profecie. And thoȝ[f] other while he bihold to the present storie, and aftir the caitifte of Babiloyne he betocne[g] the aȝeencomyng of the puple in to Jewerie, nerthelatere al his bisynesse is of the cleping

From A. *Prologus* CH. *Prolog to Isaye and othere prophete.* K. No initial rubric in EG. [b] vers C. [c] m. C. [d] anentis *ceteri passim.* [e] Om. A. [f] bi C. [ff] metre C *pr. v.* [g] deuydid E *pr. m.* [h] write A. [i] that E *pr. m.* [k] as more E *pr. m. sed exp.* [l] Cristis E *pr. m.* [m] Om. E *pr. m.* [mm] Crist C *pr. m.* [n] Om. CE *pr. m.* [o] Om. CH. [p] thing C. [q] of passid A. [r] the storie GH. [s] ha C. [t] hooli thingis AK *sec. m.* [u] tho thingus C *pr. m.* thoo thingis E *pr. m.* [v] Om. E *pr. m.* [w] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [x] to ben hid CE *pr. m.* [y] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [z] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [zz] vnderstoden C. [a] dispiseden A. [b] neuer the latere *ceteri passim.* [c] lynynge A. leiyngus C. [d] o C. [e] now to E *pr. m. sed exp.* [f] thof EK. [g] betokneth AK *scc. m.*

of Jentiles[i], and of the comyng of Crist, whom hou myche more ȝee loouen, o Paule and Eustoche, so myche more of hym asketh, that for the present bacbityng 'by which[k] me enemys vncesendely to-tern, he to me ȝelde meede in tyme to come, that wot me for that thing to han swat in the lernyng of a straunge tunge, lest the Jewis lengere shulden 'put repreue[l] to the chirchis of hym, of the falshed of scriptures.

Here endith the prolog, and now begynneth the book of Ysaie, the prophete[m].

Here bigynneth a general prolog for alle the bokis of profetis suynge[a].

As seynt Jerom seith in the prolog of Ysaie, Isaie is ful witti and ful opyn in his writyng in Ebreu, thouȝ the translacioun in to Latyn miȝte not kepe the[b] fairnesse of speche. Isaye is worthi to be seid not oneli a profete, but more, a gospellere, for he declarith so opynli the mysteries[c] of Crist and of hooli chirche, that thou gesse hym not oneli[d] to ordeyne a[e] profesie of thing to comynge, but to ordeyne a storie of thingis passid. Ysaie profesiede in Jerusalem and in Judee, whanne the ten lynagis of Israel weren not ȝit led in to caitiftee; and he ordeyneth a[f] profesie of euer either rewme, sum tyme of both togidere, sum tyme of ech bi it silf. And whanne Ysaie biholdith sum tyme to the present storie, and signefieth the comynge aȝen of the puple in to Judee aftir the caitifte of Babiloyne, netheles al his bisynesse, that is, principal entent, is of the clepyng of hethene men, and of the comyng of Crist. Al this is the sentence of Jerom in the prolog of[g] Ysaie. Here it is to vndurstonde, that Isaie bigan to profesie bifore that the ten lynagis weren led in to caitiftee of Assiriens, as Jerom seith here; but he profesiede aftir this caitiftee, aftir Ezechies deth, in the tyme of Manasses, as it is seid in the fourthe book of Kyngis the[h] twentithe chapitre[i], and in many mo places. This seith 'a postille[k] on Jeroms prolog on Ysaie. For as Ebreis seien, and Lire witnessith on the firste chapitre of Isaie, Manasses ordeynede and demyde Isaye to be sawid with ynne a cedre tree, that closid hym with ynne it silf bi myracle, whanne Manasses hadde demed hym vniustli to deth[l]. Also alle profetis that ben not teld opynli in the text, whanne and in what tyme thei profesieden, profesieden in the same tyme in which the profetis goynge next bifore profesieden, that ben teld in the text vndur whiche kyngis and tymes thei profesieden, as Jerom seith in his prologe on the twelue Profetis, and it is sette in the bigynnyng of Osee. Comynli alle the derk places of the[m] profetis moun be vndurstondun liȝtli bi thre reulis. The firste is this, that the principal entent of the profetis is to declare the mysterie of Cristis incarnacioun, passioun, resurreccioun, ascensioun, and the[n] comyng to[o] the general doom, and the pupplischyng of the gospel, and the conuercioun of hethene men, and the tribulacioun of hooli chirche in this lijf, and the blis of heuene therfor[p]. The secounde reule is this, that the profetis warnen the puple of Jewis of her grete synnes, and exciten hem to do

[i] the Jentilis K. [k] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [l] asaile C *pr. m.* asailen E *pr. m.* [m] From A. *Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the book of Isaye.* K. No final rubric in CEGH.

[a] From EPY. *Prologe.* I. *Another prolog on Isaye and othere profetis.* K. *Prolog on Ysaye.* N. *Prolog on the profetis.* V. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Om. I. [c] misteries, *ether priuetees* EPY. [d] Om. A *pr. m.* I. [e] Om. EY. [f] Om. C *et ceteri.* [g] on K. [h] Om. FS. [i] capitle K. [k] the apostle K. apostle F. [l] the deeth S. [m] Om. S. [n] of the I. [o] of R. [p] therof EY.

penaunce; and thanne thei schulen gete remyssioun of her synnes, and grace in present tyme, and glorie with outen ende; ellis thei schulen haue tribulacioun in this lijf, and peyn with outen ende. The thridde reule is this, that the profetis rehersen ofte[r] benefices ȝouun of God bifor to the Jewis, to counforte hem to ȝyue credence to goodis bihiȝt in her profesies; and thanne the stories of Moises lawe, ether[s] of Josue, Judicum, Regum, and Paralipomenon, and of othere historial[t] bookis schulen be wel lokid; and schortli to seie, the profetis schulen be expouned bi the text of Moises lawe, and of othere historial bookis of the Elde Testament, ether bi the text of the Newe Testament. The literal vndurstondyng of hooli scripture is the ground of al gostli vndurstondyng therof, that is, of allegorik, of moral, and of anagogik. No goostli vndurstondyng is autentik[u], no[v] but it be groundid in the text opynli, ether in opyn resoun, suynge of principlis, ether reulis of feith[w], as seynt Austin witnessith[x] opynli in his pistle to Vincente, Donatiste, and in his book of Soliloquies, and Jerom on Jonas, and Lire on the bigynnyng of Genesis, and in many placis of hooli scripture, and Ardmakan in his book of Questiouns of Armenyes. Therfor men moten seke the treuthe of the text, and be war of goostli vndurstondyng, ether moral fantasie, and ȝyue not ful credence therto, no but it be groundid opynly in the text of hooli writ, in o place or[y] other, ethir in opyn resoun, that may not be auoidid; for ellis it wole as likyngli be applied to falsnesse as to treuthe, and it hath disseyued grete men in oure daies, bi ouer greet trist to[z] her fantasies. *Literal* ether historial vndurstondyng techith what thing is don; *allegorik* techith what we owen for[a] to bileue; *moral* ether tropologik techith what we owen to do to fle vices, and kepe vertues; *anagogik* techith what we owen to[b] hope of euerlastynge meede in heuene. Of these foure vndurstondyngis 'schal be[c] seid pleynlier, 'if God wole[d], on the bigynnyng of Genesis. Also it is to wyte, that the profetis speken sum tyme bi figuratif speche, and[e] liknen men to vnresonable beestis, and clepen men bi figuratif speche, liouns, beris[f], culueris, and ofte[g] othere vnresonable beestis, for certeyn synnes whiche thei vsen acordynge with the kyndis of vnresonable beestis; as men ben clepid liouns for pride, ether raueyn, ether sum other synne; and sum tyme a lioun signefieth Crist, for his power, and sum tyme a lioun signefieth the deuel, for tirauntrie and raueyn; and men ben clepid beeris, for gredynesse ether glotonye, and mulis, for letcherie; and so of othere beestis and othere synnes. Men ben clepid culueris sum time for madnesse, and sum tyme for innocence, symplenesse, and charite. Bi these reulis and bisi studiyng of the text, men moun liȝtli vndurstonde the derk placis of profetis; and algatis loke wel that the sentence takun of the text be trewe, and acorde[h] with charyte, and thanne it is the sentence of the Hooli Goost, as seynt Austyn seith.

Here endith the prolog on Ysaye[i].

[r] ofte *tymes* s. [s] and s. [t] historials KS *pr. m.* [u] autentik, *ether preuable* EPY. [v] Om. I. [w] the feith s. [x] seyth s. [y] ether FGKMNPQRSVUXY. [z] in KQ. [a] Om. R. [b] for to FS. [c] is KS *sec. m.* [d] Om. s *sec. m.* [e] and thei I. [f] and beris s. [g] Om. C *et ceteri.* [h] acoording KS *sec. m.* [i] *Here endith the prologe on Isaie, and here bigynneth the text of Isaie.* C. *Here endith the prologe on Ysaie, and here bigynneth the book of Ysaie.* FMNU. *Here endith the prolog, and here bigynneth the book of Ysaie.* GQ. *Here endeth the prologe on Ysaie, and on othere profetis, and here bigynnethe the book of Ysaie.* H. *Heere endith the prologe, and biginnith Ysaie the prophete.* I. *Here eendeth the prolog; see now Isaie.* K. *Heere eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the firste c̃. of Ysaie.* R. *Here endith the prolog.....profetis; and bygynneth the text of Isaie.* S. *Here endith the prolog on Isaye, and here bigynneth the text of Isaye. With a short glose on the derke wordis; and loke ech man, that he wryte the text hool bi itsilf, and the glose in the margyn, ether leue it al out.* V. *Here endith the prolog on the profetis, and bigynneth the booc of Isaie.* X. No final rubric in EPY.

Here bigynneth the Profecie of Ysaye[o].

CAP. I.

1 The viseoun of Isaie, sone of Amos, that he sa3 vp on Judam and Jerusalem, in the da3es of Osie, Joathan, Acha3, 2 Esechie, kingus of Juda. Hereth, 3ee heuenus, and with eres parceyue, thou erthe, for the Lord spac. Sonus I nursh-ede out and enhauncede; thei forsothe 3 dispiseden me. The oxe kne3 his weldere, and the asse the[p] cracche of his lord; Irael forsothe me kne3 not, and 4 my puple vnderstod[q] not. Wo to syn-ful[r] folc, to the puple heuy with wickidnesse, to the shreude sed, to the sonus ful of hidous giltes; thei forsoken the Lord, thei blasfemeden[rr] the hoeli of[s] Irael, 5 thei ben aliened awei bacward. 'Vp on what thing[t] I shal smyte 3ou[u], ferthermor addende lawe breche, '*or trespassing a3eyns the lawe*[v]? Eche 'hed ful of langour[w], and eche 'herte ful of mornyng[x]. 6 Fro the plante of the foot vnto the top, ther is not in hym[y] helthe; wounde, and wannesse, and siknesse swellende is not bounden aboute, ne curid with leching, 7 ne nurshid with oile. 3oure lond is desert, 3oure cites ben brend vp with fyr; 3oure regioun[z] deououren biforn 3ou alienus, and it shal be desolat as in ene-8 myful wastete[a]. And the do3ter of Sion shal ben forsaken as a shadewy place in a vyne3erd[b], and as an[c] hylet in a place of goordes, and as a cite that is wastid.

Here bigynnith the bok of Ysaie profete[a].

CAP. I.

The visioun*, *ether profesie*, of Ysaie, 1 the sone of Amos†, which he si3[b] on Juda and Jerusalem‡, in the daies of Osie, of Joathan, of Achas, and of Ezechie, kyngis of Juda. 3e heuenes§, here, and thou erthe, 2 perseyue with eeris, for the Lord spak. Y haue nurschid and Y haue enhaunsid sones; sotheli[c] thei han dispisid me. An 3 oxe knew his lord, and an asse knew the cratche of his lord; but Israel knewe not me, and my puple vndurstood not. Wo to the synful folk, to the puple heuy 4 in wickidnesse, to the weiward seed, to[d] the cursid sones; thei han forsake the Lord, thei han blasfemyd the hooli of Israel, thei ben aliened bacward. On 5 what thing schal Y smyte 3ou more‖, that encreessen trespassyng? Ech heed *is* sijk, and ech herte *is* morenynge. Fro the sole 6 of the foot til to the nol, helthe is not ther ynne; wounde, and wannesse, and betyng bolnynge is not boundun aboute, nether curid bi medicyn, nether nurschid with oile. 3oure lond is forsakun, 3oure citees 7 ben brent bi fier; aliens deououren 3oure cuntrei bifore 3ou, and it schal be disolat as in the distriyng of enemyes. And the 8 dou3tir of Sion, '*that is, Jerusalem*[e], schal be forsakun as a schadewynge place in a vyner[f], and as an hulke in a place where gourdis wexen, and as a citee which is wastid. If the Lord of oostis hadde not 9

* *The visioun;* that is, profesie. Visioun is propirli the knowing of a profete, which knowing is in waking. CEPQSUY.

† *of Amos;* this Amos, as Rabi Salomon seith, was the brother of Amasie, kyng of Juda; this Amos was not thilke Amos, that is the thridde among xii. profetis, as Hebreu lettris schewen opinly. *Lire here.* CEG PQUSY.

‡ *on Juda and Jerusalem;* bi Jerusalem ben vndurstonde kingis, prestis, and noble men, and othere men dwellinge there; bi Juda is vndurstondun the residue puple of the rewme of Juda. *Lire here.* C.

§ *heuenes, etc.;* that is, aungels. *erthe;* that is, men dwellinge therynne. *sones;* that is, the puple of Israel. *dispisid me;* in seruynge to idolis. *knew not me;* in seruynge to me for so many beneficis. *vndurstood not;* in redinge withynne him silf, and remembringe my beneficis and heestis. *Wo to, etc.;* that is, customable to synne. *Lire here.* C.

‖ *On what thing schal Y smyte 3ou more, etc.;* as if he seide, 3e ben not amend-

id bi mi chastisingis, but more 3e be maad worse, as Farao was. *ech heed is siyk;* that is, the king and princes ben vncorigible. *ech herte;* that is, techeris and prestis. *mornynge;* not for synne, but failinge in teching and vertu. *fro the sole, etc.;* bi this is vndurstondun the residue puple. *helthe;* of grace and of vertu. *wounde;* that is, opin synne. *and wannesse;* that is, ennye hid. *beting;* that is, the synne of pride. *not boundun aboute;* that is, with the bynding of Goddis lawe, withdrawinge fro synne. *nether curid bi medicyn;* that is, bi word and ensaumple of prestis and techeris. *with oile;* that is, workis of mersi, that geten remyssioun of synne. *3oure lond;* that is, the lond of ten lynagis, that was due to rewme of Juda bi ri3t. *distrying of enemyes;* that is, enemyes schulen dwelle therynne; in Ebreu it is *as in distrying of straungeris*, for this lond was turned outirli to straungeris, and the sones of Israel camen nenere a3en therto. *Lire here.* C.

o From E. No initial rubric in the other Mss. p Om. C. q vndirstonde A. r the synful E *pr. m.* rr forsoken A. s Om. E *pr. m.* t Vp the whiche E *pr. m.* u Om. AG *pr. m.* H. v Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* w languysshinge heued E *pr. m.* x mornyng herte E *pr. m.* y hem AGHK. z regiouns E *pr. m.* a wasted A. b vyne C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* c Om. C.

a From EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. b sau3e I *passim.* c forsothe C *et ceteri.* d of A. e Om. KVX. f vyn3erd I.

9 But 3if[d] the Lord of ostes hadde laft to vs sed, as Sodom wee hadden ben, and
10 as Gomorra lijc wee shulden ben[e]. Hereth the wrd of the Lord, 3ee princes of Sodom; and parceyueth with eres the lawe of 3oure God, 3ee puple of Gomorre.
11 What to me the multitude of 3oure slayn sacrifise? seith the Lord. Ful I am; the brent sacrefises of wetheres, and the tal3 of fatte bestus, and the blod of calues, and of lombes, and off goet, I wolde not.
12 Whan 3ee shulden come biforn my si3te, who so3te these thingus of 3oure hondis,
13 that 3ee shulden go in my porches? Ne bringe 3ee to more sacrifises in veyn; encens abhominacioun is to me; the newe moone, and sabot, and othere festus
14 I shal not bern. Wicke[f] ben 3oure cumpanyes; 3oure kalendis and 3oure solempnetees hatede my soule; thei ben mad to me greuous, I trauailede suffrende.
15 And[g] whan 3ee shul strecche out 3oure hondis, I shal turne awei myn e3en fro 3ou; and whan 3ee shul multeplien orisoun, I shal not heren; forsothe 3oure
16 hondis ben ful of blod. Be 3ee washen, beth clene; taketh awei the euel of 3oure tho3tes fro myn e3en; resteth to do
17 shreudely, lerneth to do wel. Secheth dom, helpeth to the opressid, demeth to the faderles child, defendeth the widewe.
18 And cometh, and vndernemeth mee, seith the Lord. If 3oure synnes weren as flaume red silc, as sno3 thei shuln ben mad white; and if thei weren rede as blod red silc, as whit wlle thei shul be.
19 If 3ee wiln, and shuln heren me, the
20 goodis of the erthe 3ee shuln ete. That left seed to vs*, we hadden be as Sodom, and we hadden be lijk as Gomorre. 3e 10 princes of men of Sodom, here the word of the Lord; and 3e puple of Gommorre, perseyue[g] with eeris the lawe of 3oure God. Wherto *offren* 3e to me the multi- 11 tude of 3oure sacrifices? seith the Lord. Y am ful†; Y wolde not the brent sacrifices of wetheris, and the ynnere fatnesse of fatte *beestis*, and the blood of calues, and of lambren, and of buckis of geet. Whanne 12 3e camen bifore my si3t, who axide‡ of 3oure hondis these thingis, that 3e schulden go in myn hallys[h]? Offre 3e no more sa- 13 crifice in veyn; encense is abhomynacioun to me; Y schal not suffre neomenye, and sabat, and othere feestis. 3oure[l] cumpe- 14 nyes ben wickid; my soule hatith 3oure calendis§ and 3oure solempnytees; tho ben maad diseseful to me, Y trauelide suffrynge. And whanne 3e stretchen forth 15 3oure hondis, Y schal turne awei myn i3en fro 3ou; and whanne 3e multiplien preyer, Y schal not here; for whi 3oure hondis ben ful of blood. Be 3e waischun, be 3e 16 clene; do 3e awei the yuel of 3oure thou3tis fro myn i3en; ceesse 3e to do weiwardli, lerne 3e to do wel. Seke 3e doom, 17 helpe 3e hym that is oppressid, deme 3e‖ to the fadirles and modirles child, defende 3e a widewe. And come 3e, and repreue[k] 3e[l] 18 me, seith the Lord¶. Thou3 3oure synnes ben as blood reed, tho schulen be maad whijt as snow; and thou3 tho[m] ben reed as vermylioun, tho[m] schulen be whijt as wolle. If 3e[n] wolen, and heren me, 3e 19 schulen ete the goodis of erthe. That if 20 3e nylen, and 3e terren me to wrathful-

* *If the Lord of oostis hadde not left seed to vs, etc.*; that is, if God, Lord of aungels, hadde not left to vs summen turnynge a3en fro the caitifte of Babiloyne, vndur Sorobabel, that bildiden a3en the temple and citee aftirward, in the tyme of Neemye, we hadden be distried, without rekyuering, as Sodom and Gomore, and other thre citees weren distried, without repareling, in xix c°. of Genesis. *3e princes, etc.*; that is, liyk men of Sodom, for these princes diden opinli, and without schame, the forseid ynels, as Sodomytis diden. *Lire here.* c.

† *Y am ful*; as if he seide, 3e offren in veyn, if 3e kepen not the lawe. *The glos here.* c.

‡ *who axide*; as if he seide, Y axide not. *sacrifice in veyn*; as if he seide, Sych offring is not worth to 3ou, but anoyeth more, for 3e defoulid in synnes, nei3en to hooly places. *neomenye*; that is, the feeste of the newe moone, which feeste the Jewis kepten for the benefice of Goddis gouernail. *and sabat*; in the mynde of benefice of creacioun. *Lire here.* c.

§ *kalendis*; that is, the bigynnyngis of monethis; and neomenye signefieth the same. *strecchen forth 3oure hondis*; to biseche me. *Y schal not here*; and the resoun of alle thingis biforseid sueth. *3oure hondis*; that is, werkis. *ben fulle of blood*; that is, of orrible synnes, for thei weren menquelleris and oppresseris of pore men, and diden idolatre. *be 3e wasch*; that is, fro the spottis of synnes, bi the teeris of contricioun, ether ynward sorewe of herte. *be 3e cleene*; that is, eschewe 3e fro turnyng a3en to synne. *the yuel of 3oure thou3tis*; for whi outirmere clennesse suffisith not, withouten ynnere clennesse. *seke 3e doom*; that is, execucioun of ri3tfulnesse. *oppressid*; in releuynge him. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *deme 3e, etc.*; that is, for the fadirles and modirles child, in his iust cause. *widewe*; a3enus him that falsly calengith hir. *repreue 3e me*; that is, if 3e doen these thingis, thanne 3e moun playne, if 3e ben not releeuyd of God. *as blood reed, etc.*; bi these twey colours, that ben ful holdinge and opyn, it is signefied, that synnes, be tho neuere so greuouse in kynde, and neuere so harde rootid bi custom, tho schulen be purgid, bi Goddis grace. *und heren me*; in obeyinge to myn heestis. *goodis of erthe*; bi these ben vndurstoodun also goostly goodis. *Lire here.* c.

¶ that is, but if he thanne helpe hem. N. that is, if 3e ben not releeued. KSVX.

[d] Om. *c et* E *pr. m.* [e] haue ben K. [f] Wickid *AEGHK.* [g] Om. *c.*

[g] perseyueth I. [h] for3erdis *c et ceteri.* [i] *For* 3oure EGIP *sec. m.* MNQRSUY. [k] preue F *sec. m.*
[l] Om. EKVX. [m] thei N. [n] thei N.

if 3ee wiln not, and me to wrathe 3ee shulden terren, swerd shal deuoure 3ou;
21 for the mouth of the Lord spac. What maner is mad a strumpet the feithful cite ful of dom? ri3twisnesse dwellede
22 in it; now forsothe mansleeres. Thi[h] syluer is turned in to dros; thi wyn is
23 mengd[i] with water. Thi princes vnfeithfull, felawes of theues; alle thei loouen 3iftus, folewen 3eldyngus; to the faderles child thei demen not, the cause
24 of the widewe goth not in to them. For that, seith the Lord God of ostes, strong of Irael, Allas! I shal be coumfortid vp on my straunge enemys, and I shal be vengid vp on myn enemys, *that shulden*
25 *be frendis.* And I shal turne myn hond to thee, and I shal sethen[k] out to the pure thi[l] dros, and I shal taken awei al
26 thi tyn. And I shal restoren thi domesmen, as they weren biforn, and thi counseileris, as bi old tyme. Aftir these thingus thou shalt ben clepid the cite of the ri3twis, the cheef citee of the feith-
27 ful. Syon in dom shal ben a3ee[ll] bo3t, and thei shul bringe it a3een in to ri3t-
28 wisnesse; and he shal to-trede the hydous gilteres and the synneres togidere, and thatt forsoken the Lord, shul ben di-
29 stro3id. Thei shul ben confoundid forsothe of the maumetes, to the whiche thei sacrifieden; and 3ee shuln ben shamed[m] vp on the gardynes, that 3ee hadden
30 chosen. Whan 3ee shul ben as an oek, the leues fallende doun, and as a gardyn
31 with oute water. And 3oure strengthe shal ben as a[n] 'deed sparke[o] of a flax top, and 3oure werk as a sparcle; and eithir shal be brend vp togidere, and ther shal not ben that quenche.

nesse, swerd schal deuoure 3ou; for whi the mouth of the Lord spak. Hou is the
21 feithful citee ful of dom maad an hoore*? ri3tfulnesse dwellide ther ynne; but now menquelleris *dwellen ther ynne.* Thi sil-
22 uer is turned in to dros, *ether filthe;* thi wyn is medlid with watir. Thi princes *ben*
23 vnfeithful, the felowis of theuys†; alle louen 3iftis, suen[u] meedis[p]; thei demen not to a[q] fadirles child, and the cause of a widewe entrith not to hem. For this thing, seith
24 the Lord God of oostis, the stronge of Israel, Alas! Y schal be coumfortid‡ on myn enemyes, and Y schal be vengid on[r] myn enemyes. And Y schal turne myn
25 hond§ to thee, and Y schal sethe out thi filthe to the cleene‖, and Y schal do awei al thi tyn. And Y schal restore thi iuges,
26 as thei weren bifor to[s], and thi counselours, as in elde tyme. Aftir these thingis thou schalt be clepid[t] the citee of the ri3tful, a feithful citee. Sion¶ schal be a3en bou3t
27 in dom, and thei schulen bringe it a3en in to[u] ri3tfulnesse; and *God* schal al to-
28 breke cursid men and synneris togidere, and thei that forsoken the Lord, schulen be wastid. For thei schulen be aschamed
29 of idols, to whiche thei maden sacrifice; and 3e shulen be aschamid on the orcherdis, whiche 3e chesiden**. Whanne 3e
30 schulen be as an ook, whanne the leeues fallen doun, and as an orcherd with out watir. And 3oure strengthe schal be as a
31 deed sparcle of bonys[v], *'ether of herdis of flex*[w], and 3oure werk *schal be* as a[x] quyk sparcle; and euer either schal be brent togidere, and noon schal be that schal quenche.

* *maad an hoore;* that is, ful of hordom bi the synne of auoutrie, which cite kepte feithfulnesse of matrymonye bifore. *thi siluer;* that is, the tunge of techeris and of prestis is turned fro truthe in to falsnesse, bi yuel expownyng of the lawe. *thi wyn;* that is, amending ether chastising of the puple, bi techeris and prestis. *is medlid with water;* that is, is slakid fro du correccioun; for whi techeris worthi to be blamed, han not forbed to amende synneris. *Lire here.* c.

† *felowis of theuys;* we owen to be war, lest we taken 3iftis of hem, that gaderen richessis of the teeris of pore men, lest we ben felawis of theuys, and lest it be seid of vs, if thou suest a theef, thou rennedist with him. *The glos here.* Ether *felowis of theuys;* that is, susteynynge hem, for thei han part of her thefte. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *schal be coumfortid;* bi veniaunce; he is coumfortid on hise enemyes, while thei that deynen not to knowe Goddis benefices in prosperite, ben amendid bi turmentis and peynes. *Glos here.* c.

§ *myn hond;* that is, my power punyschinge. *to thee;* to punysche thee duly. *Lire here.* c. ‖ *thi filthe to the cleene;* as gold and siluer is purgid fro al filthe bi the fier, so God purgide the synnes of the puple of Jewis bi the fier of tribulacioun, maad bi Nabugodonosor; and whanne it was purgid so, it was brou3t a3en fro Babiloyne. *Lire here.* c. ¶ *Sion;* that is, the puple of Sion. *a3enbou3t;* fro Babiloyne, bi the weye of ri3tfulnesse, in as myche as it suffride iust peyne for synne. *Lire here.* c. ** *whiche 3e cheseden;* that is, for to worschipe idols there in myry places, and to do lecherie there, in the worschip of idole. *Lire here.* c.

h 3oure E *pr. m.* i meng E *pr. m.* k sechen CE. l the E *pr. m.* ll a3en A *et alii.* m ashamed AEGHK. n Om. K. o gnast C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

o and swen K. p 3iftis, *ether meedis* C. 3eldingis, *ether medis* EFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. q Om. EPY. r of CGFHINQRU. s Om. I. t clepid to S *sec. m.* VX. u Om. EPY. v stobil SVX. w Om. IVX. *either of herdis* M. x Om. CEPY.

CAP. II.

1 The wrd that saȝ Isaie, the sone of
2 Amos, vp on Judam and Jerusalem. And
ther shal be in the laste daȝes beforn mad
redi the mount of the hous of the Lord
in the cop of mounteynes[p], and it shal be
rered out vp on hillys. And ther shul
3 flowe to it alle Jentilis; and ther shul go
many puples, and seyn, Cometh, steȝe
wee vp to the mount of the Lord, and
to the hous of God of Jacob; and he shal
teche vs his weyes, and wee shul go in
his sties, `*or pathes*[q]. For fro Sion shall
go out the lawe, and the wrd of the Lord
4 fro Jerusalem. And he shal deme Jen-
tiles, and vndernymen many puples; and
thei shul bete togidere their swerdes in
to shares, and ther speres in to sithes;
ther shal not reren folc aȝen folc a swerd,
ne thei shul ben enhauntid more to
5 bataile. ȝee hous of Jacob, cometh, and
go wee in the liȝt of the Lord oure God.
6 Forsothe thou hast throwen afer thi pu-
ple, the hous of Jacob, for thei ben ful-
fild as sum tyme; and deuynoures thei
hadden, as Filisteis[r], and to alien[s] childre
7 thei cleueden. Fulfild is the erthe of
siluer and gold, and ther is noon ende of
the tresores of it; and fulfild is his lond
with hors, and vnnoumbreable the foure
8 horsid carres of it. And fulfild is his lond
with maumetes, the werk of ther hondis
thei honoureden, that `ther fingris maden[ss];
9 and a[t] man bowede hymself, and meekid
is the stronge man. Thanne ne forȝyue
10 thou to them. Go[u] in to the ston, be
thou hid in a dich with erthe, fro the
face of the dreede of the Lord, and fro
11 the glorie of his mageste. The eȝen of
the heȝe man ben meekid, and ther shal

CAP. II.

The word which Ysaie, the sone of 1
Amos, siȝ on Juda and Jerusalem. And 2
in the laste daies* the hil of the hous of
the Lord schal be maad redi in the cop of
hillis, and schal be reisid aboue litle hillis.
And alle hethene men schulen flowe to
hym; and many puplis schulen go, and[y] 3
schulen seie, Come ȝe, stie we to the hil of
the Lord, and to the hous of God of Ja-
cob; and he schal teche vs hise weies, and
we schulen go in the pathis of hym. For
whi the lawe schal go out of Syon, and
the word of the Lord fro Jerusalem†.
And he schal deme hethene men, and he 4
schal repreue many puplis; and thei schulen
welle togidere her swerdes in to scharris,
and her speris in to sikelis, *ether sithes;*
folk schal no more reise swerd‡ aȝens
folk, and thei schulen no more be exer-
cisid[z] to batel. Come ȝe, the hous of 5
Jacob, and go we in the liȝt of the Lord.
Forsothe thou hast cast awei thi puple, 6
the hous of Jacob, for thei ben fillid as
sum tyme bifore; and thei hadden false
dyuynouris bi the chiteryng of briddis, as
Filisteis, and thei cleuyden to alien chil-
dren§. The lond is fillid with siluer and 7
gold, and noon ende is of the tresouris
therof; and the lond therof is fillid with
horsis, and the foure horsid cartis therof
ben vnnoumbrable. And the lond therof 8
is fillid with ydols, and thei worschipiden[a]
the werk of her hondis, which her fyngris
maden; and a man bowide‖ hymsilf, and 9
a man of ful age was maad low. Therfor
forȝyue thou not to hem. Entre thou, 10
puple of Juda, in to a stoon, be thou hid
in a diche in erthe, fro the face of the
drede of the Lord, and fro the glorie of

* *in the laste daies;* that is, in the tyme of grace. *the hil, etc.;* that is, hooli chirche, that passith ech congregacioun ordeyned to Goddis onour fro the bigynnyng of the world. *aboue litle hillis;* that is, princes of the world. *alle hethen men;* that is, summe of alle hethen men. *Lire here.* c.

† *fro Jerusalem;* apostlis and othere dissiplis ȝeden out fro Jerusalem and Judee, to preche the feith of Crist to hethen men. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *folk schal no more reise swerd, etc.;* not that no batel schal be, aftir the comyng of Crist, but that greet pees schal be in the tyme of his comyng. *no more be excercisid, etc.;* this is seid to signefie the long during of pees. *the hows of Jacob;* this is seid of the conversioun of Jewis, that schulen resseyue generaly the feith of Crist, aboute the ende of the world, and in parti fro Cristis ascencioun. *in the liȝt of the Lord;* that is, in the liȝt of Cristen feith. *hath cast awey;* that is, schalt caste awey; and this was fillid, whanne Nabugodonosor ledde the Jewis prisoneris in to Babiloyne. *Lire here.* c.

§ *thei cleuyden to alien children;* that is, vsiden in hem the synne of Sodom; ether Jewis token alien wymmen to her wyues, that worschipiden idols, and her sones diden idolatrie. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *bowide him;* in bowinge to idols. *in to a stoon, etc.;* many men of the puple hidden hem in caues of stoonys, and in dichis of erthe, for the drede of Nabugodonosor. *of the drede of the Lord;* that is, of Nabugodonosor, sent of God to punysche the forseid synnes. *Lire here.* c.

[p] the mounteynes *A.* [q] Om. *c et E pr. m.* [r] Philisteym *AEGHK.* [s] the alien *K.* [ss] maden ther fingris *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [t] Om. *AGHK.* [u] Go thou *c pr. m.*

[y] and *thei* 1. [z] hauntid c. exercised, *ether hauntid* EFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [a] worschipen 1.

ben inwardly crookid the heiȝte of stronge men; forsothe the Lord alone
12 shal ben enhauncid in that dai. For the dai of the Lord of ostes vp on eche proud man and heeȝ, and vp on eche enhauncende[v] hymself, and he shal be mekid;
13 and vp on alle the cedres of Liban heȝe and vpriȝt, and vp on alle the oekis of
14 Basan, and vp on alle the heȝe mounteynes, and vp on alle the ‘rered vp[w]
15 hilles; and vp on eche heȝ tour, and vp on
16 eche strengthyd wal; and vp on alle the shipis of Thars, and vp on alle thing
17 that is fair in siȝt. And ther shal be inwardly bowid al the[x] heiȝnesse of men, and ther shal be meekid the heiȝte of stronge men; and ther shal be rered vp
18 the Lord alone in that day, and the
19 maumetes hoelly shul be to-brosid. And thei shul go in to dennes of stones, and in to swolewes of the erthe, fro the face of the drede[y] of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his mageste, whan he shal rise
20 to smyten the erthe. In that day shal a man throwe awey the maumetes of his siluer, and the symulacris of his gold, that he hadde mad to hym, that he shulde honoure moldewerpes and rere-
21 mees. And he shal go in to the chynes[z], ‘*or creuessis*[a], of stones, and in to the dennes of huge stones, fro the face of the drede of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his mageste, whan he shal risen to smyte
22 the erthe. Resteth thanne fro a man, whos spirit is in his nose therles, for heiȝ holden is he.

CAP. III.

1 Loo! forsothe the lordshepere, Lord of oestes, shal do awei fro Jerusalem and fro Juda the stalwrthe, and the stronge, and al the strengthe of bred, and al the

his mageste. The iȝen of an hiȝ man ben
11 maad low, and the hiȝnesse of men schal be bowid doun; forsothe the Lord aloone schal be enhaunsid in that dai*. For the
12 dai of the Lord of oostis *schal be* on ech proud man and hiȝ, and on ech boostere, and he schal be maad low; and on alle
13 the cedres of the Liban hiȝe and reisid, and on alle the ookis of Baisan, and on
14 alle hiȝ munteyns, and on alle litle hillis, ‘*that ben*[b] reisid; and on ech hiȝ tour, and
15 on ech strong wal; and on alle schippis
16 of Tharsis, and on al thing which is fair in siȝt. And al the hiȝnesse of men schal
17 be bowid doun, and the hiȝnesse of men schal be maad low; and the Lord aloone schal be reisid in that dai, and idols
18 schulen be brokun[c] togidere outirli. And
19 thei schulen entre in to dennes[d] of stoonys, and in to the[e] swolewis of erthe, fro the face of the inward drede of the Lord, and fro the[f] glorie of his maieste, whanne he schal ryse to smyte the lond†. In[g] that
20 dai a man schal caste awei the idols of his siluer, and the symylacris of his gold, whiche he hadde maad to hym silf, for to worschipe moldewarpis and backis, ‘*ether rere myis*[h]. And he schal entre in to
21 chynnis[i], *ethir crasyngis*, of stoonys, and in to the[k] caues of hard roochis, fro the face of the inward drede of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his mageste, whanne he schal ryse to smyte the lond. Therfor
22 ceesse ȝe fro a man, whos spirit is in hise nose thirlis‡, for he is arettid hiȝ.

CAP. III.

For lo! the lordli gouernour, the Lord
1 of oostis, schal take awei fro Jerusalem and fro Juda a myȝti man, and strong, and al the strengthe of breed, and al the

* *the Lord schal be enhaunsid in that day;* that is, thanne his myȝt schal appere, in punyschinge synneris. *For the day of the Lord;* that is, the tyme of his veniaunce. *and hiȝ;* man, that is, auaunsid bi ambicioun. *on eche boostere;* that is, spekinge proudly aȝenus God. *on alle cedris of Liban, etc.;* that is, engynes made of siche trees schulen not mow defende hem. *on alle hiȝe munteyns;* that is, forseletis, ether castels, in rochis of stoon, and in places to whiche me may vnnethis neiȝe, alle schulen be distried bi Nabugodonosor, be tho neuere so stronge in wallis. *Lire here.* c.

† *rise to smyte the lond;* of Judee, bi Nabugodonosor, as bi his scourge. *maldewerpis, etc.;* in siche ymagis maad bi nygromaunce, fendis ȝauen answeris sumtyme. *fro a man;* that is, fro God, in eschewinge his offence. *in hise nosethirlis;* as redi to veniaunce. *he is arettid hiȝ;* of anngels, that reuerence him souereynly, and myche more men schulden drede him, and eschewe his offence. *Lire here.* c.

‡ Bi Ebreys thus, *whos spirit is in his nosethirlis;* that is, that lyueth bi breth-

ing aȝen of the eir, and so he is freel and dedli. *for in what thing he is set at valu;* as if he seye, in no thing, in comparisoun to God, and ȝit idolis maad of him ben of lesse priys. *Lire here.* c.

[v] haunsynge *AEGH.* [w] vp rered c *pr. m.* [x] Om. *AGHK.* [y] strengthe E *pr. m.* [z] skynnys H. [a] Om. c *et* E *pr. m. or creuase* E *sec. m. or creueis AGHK.*

[b] Om. c *et ceteri.* [c] takun N. [d] the dennes EFG *pr. m.* KPVX. [e] Om. V. [f] Om. N. [g] And N. [h] Om. X. [i] chynnis A *sec. m.* FPRS. chynis GKN *sec. m.* QUVX. chymeneis M. [k] Om. c *pr. m.* GNVX.

2 strengthe of water; the stronge, and the man fi3tere, and domesman, and profete,
3 and deuynour, and the olde prince vp on fifty, and the wrshepeful in cheere, and counseilor, and wis man of cheef crafty thingus, and the prudent of priue speche.
4 And I shal 3yue childer the princes of hem, and the mad wommanysh men shuln
5 lordshipen to them. And the puple shal falle, man to man, eche to his ne3hebore; ther shal striue the child a3en the old
6 man, and the vnnoble a3en the noble. A man forsothe shal take his brother, the homli man of his fadir, and seyn, Clothing is to thee, oure prince be thou; this
7 forsothe falling vnder thin hond. And he shal answern in that day, seiende, I am not a leche, and in myn hous is not bred, ne clothing; wileth not sette me
8 prince of[b] the puple. Ther fel doun forsothe Jerusalem, and Juda fel with; for the tunge of them, and the findingus 'of hem[c] a3en the Lord, that thei shulden[d]
9 terre the e3en of his mageste. The knowing of ther chere shal answere to them; and ther synne as Sodom thei precheden, and hidden not. Wo to the soule of hem,
10 for 3olden ben to them eueles. Seith to[e] the ri3twis, for weel; for the frute of hys
11 fyndyngus he shal ete. Wo to the vnpytous man in to euel; 3elding forsothe
12 of his hondis shal be do to hym. My puple his pleteres, '*or wrong axers*[f], spoileden, and wymmen lordshipeden of it. My puple, that blisful thee seyn, thee thei disceyuen, and the weie of thi go-
13 yngus scateren. The Lord stant[g] to deme, and he stant[g] to the puples to be
14 demed; the Lord to the dom shal come, with the elderes of his puple, and with his princes. 3ee forsothe han distro3ed my vyne3erd[h]; and the raueyn of the pore
15 in 3oure hous[i]. Whi to-brose 3ee my

strengthe of watir; a strong man, and a 2
man a werriour, and a domesman, and a profete, and a false dyuynour in auteris, and an elde man, a prince ouer fifti men, 3
and a worschipful man in cheer, and a counselour, and a wijs man of principal crafti men, and a prudent man of mystik, *ethir goostli*, speche. And Y schal 3yue 4
children* the[l] princes of hem, and men of wymmens condiciouns schulen be lordis of hem. And the puple schal falle doun, a 5
man to a[m] man, ech man to his nei3bore; a child schal make noyse a3ens an eld man, and an vnnoble man a3ens a noble man. For a man schal take his brother, 6
the meneal of his fadir, and schal seie, A clooth is to thee, be thou oure prince; forsothe this fallyng *be* vndur thin hond. And he schal answere in that dai, and 7
seie, Y am no leche†, and nether breed, nether cloth is in myn hous; nyle 3e make me prince of the puple. For whi Jeru- 8
salem felle doun, and Juda felle doun togidere; for the tunge of hem‡, and the fyndingis of hem *weren* a3ens the Lord, for to terre to wraththe the i3en of his mageste. The knowyng of her cheer 9
schal answere to hem; and thei prechiden her synne, as Sodom *dide*, and hidden not. Wo to the soule of hem, for whi yuels ben 3oldun to hem. Seie 3e to the iust 10
man, that *it schal be to hym*[n] wel; for he schal ete the fruyt of hise fyndyngis. Wo 11
to the wickid man in to yuel; for whi the 3eldyng of hise hondis schal be maad to hym. The wrongful axeris of my puple 12
robbiden it, and wymmen weren lordis therof. Mi puple, thei that seien thee blessid, disseyuen thee, and distrien the weie of thi[o] steppis. The Lord stondith 13
for to deme, and '*the Lord*[p] stondith for to deme puplis; the Lord schal come to 14
doom, with the eldere men of his puple,

* *children*; that is, 3ong in age, and 3ongere in vertues, for thei weren ful yuele men. *wymmens condiciouns*; that is, vnkunnynge and chauniable. *Lire here.* c.

† *Y am no leche*; that is, Y haue nether power nether kunnyng to saue you. c.

‡ *the tunge of hem*; here it is schewid, that thei weren blasfemeris. *the fyndingis of hem*; here it is schewid, that thei synneden not bi passioun, ether sudeyn lust, nether bi ignoraunce, but of purpos, and of certeyn knowing, which is most greuouse. *The knowing of her cheer, etc.*; that is, thei schulen be so excercisid in yuels, that malice schal schyne in her cheris, as the lecherie of an hoore schyneth in hir face. *prechiden her synne, etc.*; in doynge synne without schame, and opynly. *schal ete, etc.*; that is, he schal take the 3elding of hise gooddis. *wrongful axeris, etc.*; that is, the souereyns that weren tirauntis, not princes. *wymmen weren lordis therof*; for thei drowen her hosebondis to idolatrie. *thei that seyen thee blessid, etc.*; these weren false profetis, bihetinge prosperites to hem, bi whos biheest the puple rebellide a3enus the king of Babiloyne, and so it perischede with the citee. *with the eldere men, etc.*; that is, for to deme hem of her tyrauntyes.

[b] vp on E *pr. m.* [c] Om. A. [d] Om. CE *pr. m.* [e] Om. K. [f] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [g] stondith A. [h] vyne C *et* E *pr. m.* [i] houses C.

[l] *to be* the I. [m] Om. *plures.* [n] *hem* S. [o] my N. [p] he I.

puple, and the faces of pore[k] men ȝee confounden? seith the Lord God of
16 ostes. And the Lord God seide, For thi that arered ben the doȝtris of Sion, and thei wenten with straȝt out necke, and in beckes of eȝen ȝiden, and flappeden with hondis for ioȝe, and ȝiden, and with
17 ther feet in curious goyng ȝiden[l], the Lord shal fully maken ballid the top of the doȝtris of Syon, and the Lord the her of hem shal nakenen; and for ourne-
18 ment[m] shal be shenshipe. In that dai the Lord shal don awei the ournement
19 of shon, and boces[n], and beȝes, and brooches, and armcercles, and mytris,
20 and combys[o], and ribanes, and 'reuerses at the hemmis[p], and 'oynement boxes[q],
21 and ere ringus, and ryngus, and iemmes
22 in the frount hangende, and chaunging clothis, and litil palles, and shetes, and
23 pynnes, and sheweres, and 'necke couer-
24 cheues[r], and filetes, and roketes. And ther shal be for swote smel stync, and for girdil a litil corde; and for crisp her ballidnesse, and for the brest bond an
25 heire. Also thi[s] most faire men with swerd shuln falle, and thi[s] stronge men
26 in bataile. And thei shuln sorewen, and weilen shuln hir ȝates; and desolat[t] in the erthe she shal sitten.

and with hise princes; for ȝe han wastid my vyner[q], and the raueyn of a pore man *is* in ȝoure hous. Whi al to-breken ȝe 15
my puple, and grynden togidere the faces of pore men? seith the Lord God of oostis. And the Lord God seide, For that 16
that the douȝtris of Syon weren reisid*, and ȝeden with a[r] necke stretchid forth, and ȝeden bi signes of iȝen, and flappiden with hondis, and ȝeden, and with her feet ȝeden in wel araied goyng, the Lord schal 17
make ballyd the nol of the douȝtris of Sion, and the Lord schal make nakid the heer of hem. In that dai the Lord schal 18
take awei the ournement of schoon, and goldun litle bellis lijk the moone, and 19
ribans, and brochis, and ournementis of armes nyȝ the schuldris, and mytris, *ether chapelettis*, and coombis, and ournementis 20
of armes niȝ the hondis, and goldun ourenementis lijk laumpreis, and litil vessels of oynementis, and eere ryngis, and 21
ryngis, and preciouse stoonys hangynge in the forheed, and chaungynge clothis, 22
and mentils, and schetis, *ether*[s] *smockis*, and needlis, and myrouris, and smal lynun 23
clothis aboute[t] the schuldris, and kercheues, and roketis. And stynk shal be 24
for swete odour, and a corde for the girdil; ballidnesse *schal be* for crispe[u] heer, and an heire for a brest girdil. Also thi 25
faireste men schulen falle bi swerd, and thi stronge men *schulen falle* in batel. And the ȝatis therof† schulen weile, and 26
morene; and it schal sitte desolat in erthe.

my vyner; that is, the puple of Israel. *al to-breken ȝe my puple*; with angwischis ether talagis, and wrongis. *grynden togidere*; that is, maken thynne bi lenenesse, for thei rauyschiden so mychi the goodis of the puple, that sufficient liyflode lefte not to hem. *Lire here.* c.

* *weren reisid*; bi pride of soule. *with necke strecchid forth*; which is signe of ynnere pride. *signes of iȝen*; in biholdinge vnchastly. *flappiden, etc.*; in pleiynge dissolutly, ether wantounly. *and with her feet ȝeden, etc.*; in going curiously and iolily, wherbi men weren clepid to leccherie. *Lire here.* c.

† *And the ȝatis therof, etc.*; that is, ingis, kinges, and princes, that weren wount to sitte in the ȝatis. *The glos here.* c.

CAP. IV.

1 And seuen wymmen shul taken o man in that dai, seiende, Oure bred we shul ete, and with oure clothis wee shul be couered; onli be inwardly clepid thi
2 name vp on vs, do awei oure repref. In

CAP. IV.

And seuene wymmen schulen catche[v] 1
o man‡ in that dai, and[w] schulen seie, We schulen ete oure breed, and we schulen be hilid with oure clothis; oneli thi name be clepid on vs, do thou awei oure schen-

‡ *cacche o man*; sekinge to hane him hosebonde. *ete our breed, etc.*; that is, we schulen purueye necessaries for vs and oure children. *thi name, etc.*; that is, that we ben thy wyues. *schenschipe*; of bareynesse. *Lire here.* c.

[k] the pore K. [l] thei ȝeeden A. [m] ournemens C. [n] hoosis A. boosis GHK. [o] filetis E *pr. m.* [p] reuerses C *pr. m.* reuerses at tho hemmus C *sec. m.* calles E *pr. m.* reuerses at the hem H. [q] nedle foddris E *pr. m.* [r] neckercheuys AGHK. [s] ther K. [t] the desolat K.

[q] vyȝerd I., [r] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRUVX. the S. [s] *other* F. [t] aboue N. [u] the crispe N. [v] take F *sec. m.* [w] and *thei* I.

that dai shal be the buriounyng of the Lord in gret doyng and glorie; and frut of the erthe hee3, and ful out io3ing to 3 them that shul be saf of Irael. And it shal be, eche that shal be laft in Sion, and residue in Jerusalem, hoeli shal be clepid; eche that is writen in lif in Jeru- 4 salem. For the Lord shal washen awey the filthes of the do3tris of Sion, and the blod of Jerusalem shal wasshen[u] fro the myddes of it, in spirit of dom, and spirit 5 of brennende looue. And the Lord bro3te forth vp on eche place of the mount of Sion, and wher he is inwardli clepid, a cloude bi dai, and smoke, and shynyng of fyr flaumende in ny3t; vp al forsothe 6 the glorie ouercouerynge. And a tabernacle shal ben in to a shadewe hilet of the dai, fro brennyng, and in to[v] sikirnesse and hiding, from whirlewynd and from reyn.

CAP. V.

1 I shal synge to my looued a song off 'myn emes sone[w], of his vyne3erd[x]. The[y] vyne3erd[x] is mad to my looued, in the 2 horn 'to the[z] sone of oile. And he heggede it, and stones he ches of it, and plauntede a chosen vyne3erd[a]; and he bilde vp a tour in the myddel of it, and a presse he rerede vp in it; and he abod, that it shulde bringe forth grapes, and it bro3te 3 forth wilde vynes. Now thanne, 3ee dwelleris of Jerusalem, and men of Juda, demeth betwe[b] me and my vyne3erd[c].

schip. In that dai* the buriownyng of 2 the Lord schal be in greet worschip and glorie; and the fruyt of erthe *schal* be hi3, and ful out ioye '*schal be*[x] to hem that schulen be sauyd of Israel. And it schal 3 be, ech that is left in Sion, and *is* resydue in Jerusalem, schal be clepid hooli; ech that is writun in lijf in Jerusalem; if the 4 Lord† waischith awei the filthis of the dou3tris of Sion, and waischith the blood of Jerusalem fro the myddis therof, in the spirit of doom, and in the spirit of heete. And the Lord made‡ on ech place of the 5 hille of Sion, and where he was clepid to help, a cloude bi dai, and smoke, and bri3tnesse of fier flawmynge in the ni3t; for whi hilyng[y] *schal*[z] *be* aboue al glorie. And a tabernacle schal be in to a schadew- 6 ynge place of the dai, fro heete, and in to sikirnesse and in to hidyng, fro whirlewynd and fro reyn.

CAP. V.

I schal synge for my derlyng the song 1 of myn vnclis sone, of his vyner[a]. A vyner§ was maad to my derlyng, in the horne in the sone of oile. And he heg- 2 gide it, and chees stoonys therof, and plauntide a chosun vyner; and he bildide a tour in the myddis therof, and rerede a presse ther ynne; and he abood, that it schulde bere[b] grapis, and it bare[c] wielde grapis. Now therfor, 3e dwelleris of Je- 3 rusalem, and 3e men of Juda, deme bitwixe me and my viner. What is it‖ that Y 4

* Here bigynneth the iiij. chapitre [capitle GPQUY] in Ebreu. CGIKM PQRUY. *In that day;* that is, in the tyme of grace. *the buriownyng of the Lord;* that is, Crist, that was not conseyued of mannus seed, but hi vertu of the Hooly Goost. *glorie;* in worching of myraclis, in his rising a3en, and assencioun. *fruyt of erthe;* that is, of the Virgyn Marye. *to hem that schulen be saued of Israel;* that is, to apostlis and othere feithful men, that hadden ioye whanne thei sien Crist risun a3en, and in Witsunday, whanne thei resseyueden the Hooly Goost. *left in Sion;* that is, hooly chirche, bi noumbre and merit. *Lire here.* c.

† *If the Lord;* that is, For the Lord. *of the dou3tris of Sioun;* that is, of hooly chirche. *of doom, etc.;* for Crist made satisfaccioun for vs bi the weye of ri3tfulnesse, and of most charite. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *the Lord made;* that is, schal make. Ysaye spekith of thing to comynge, bi the maner of thing passid, for the certeynte of profesie. *of Sion;* that is, of hooly chirche, fi3tinge a3enus synnes. *a clowde bi day, etc.;* that is, the grace of the Hooly Goost, that hilith ether defendith a3enus the heete of couetise, and li3tneth a3enus derknesse of ignoraunce. *aboue al glorie;* of the piler of fier, and of the clowde 3ouun to the sones of Israel, in the goyng out of Egipt. *hiling;* that is, the grace of the Hooly Goost; and the grace of the Hooli Goost *schal be in to a schadewinge place* a3enus the heete of coueytise. *fro whirlewynd;* of pride, ether of persecucioun, which men strengthid of the Hooly Goost, dredden not. *fro reyn;* of fleisly lust, ether of temporal prosperite, lest bi it a man be maad neische to vices. *Lire here.* c.

§ *A vyner;* that is, the puple of Israel. *was maad to my derling;* that is, to God. *in the horn;* that is, in an hi3 place and excelent, as was Jerusalem. *in the sone of oile;* that is, in a place ful of olyues, of whos fruyt is wrongen out oile. *heggide it;* with hise comaundementis, and with the keping of him silf, and of aungels. *chees stoonys therof;* in castinge out of Cananeys, worschiperis of stoonys. *plauntide a chosun vyner;* that is, chees the puple of Israel to his worschiping bifor othere puplis, and plauntide in the lond of biheest. *a tour;* that is, the temple maad at the maner of a tour. *a presse;* that is, the auter of brent sacrifices. *grapis;* that is, good werkis in heriynge God. *wilde grapis;* that is, vnprofitable werkis and noyful, in bowinge to idolatrie. *Lire here.* CK.

‖ *What is it, etc.;* as if he seide, no thing faylide of my part, that ne it ou3te to make the beste werkis, and it dide the worste thingis. c.

[u] be wasshen c *pr. m.* [v] Om. E *pr. m.* [w] my nemesone E *sec. m. sup. ras.* myn eem sone A. myn emesone GHK. [x] vyne c *et* E *pr. m.* [y] My E *pr. m.* [z] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* of the A. [a] vyne c *et* E *pr. m.* [b] betwix A. betwen EGHK. [c] vyne c *et* E *pr. m.*

[x] Om. I. [y] hilyng, *ether defending* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [z] Om. I. [a] vyn3erd I. [b] make CEFGHIK MNPQRSUVX. [c] made CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

4 What is that I awȝte mor[d] to do to my vyneȝerd[dd], and dide not to it? whether that I abod, that yt shulde bringe forth grapes, and broȝte forth wilde vynes?
5 And now I shal shewen to ȝou, what I shal do to my vyneȝerd[dd]. I shal do awei his heg, and it shal be in to destruccioun; I shal breke doun his wal, and it
6 shal ben in to 'to-tredyng[e]; and I[f] shal setten it desert. It shal not be kut, and it shal nott be doluen, and ther shul steȝe vp vp on it breres and thornes; and to[g] the cloudis I shal comaunde, that thei
7 reyne not vp on it weder. Forsothe the vyneȝerd[h] of the Lord of hostes is the hous of Irael, and the men of Juda his delytable[i] buriounyng. I abod, that it shulde do dom, and lo! wickidnesse; and
8 riȝtwisnesse, and lo! cry. Wo that ioynen hous to hous, and feeld to feeld coupleth, vn to the terme of a place. Whether dwellen ȝee shuln alone in the myddel
9 of the[k] erthe? In myn eres ben these thingus, seith the Lord of ostes; but ȝif[l] manye houses grete and faire shul be
10 desert, and withoute dwellere. Forsothe ten acris of vyneȝerdis[m] shul maken o[n] potell wyn, and thretti bussheles of sed
11 shul make thre bussheles. Wo that risen erly to drunkenhed to be folewid, and to drinken vn to euen, that with wyn ȝee
12 brenne. Harpe, and syngende instrument, and tymbre, and trumpe, and wyn in ȝoure festes; and the werk of the Lord ȝee biholden not, ne the werkes of his
13 hondis ȝee waiten. Therfor lad caitif is my puple, that hadde not kunnyng; and his noble men dieden thurȝ hunger, and his multitude thurȝ thirst al out driede.
14 Therfore helle spredde abrod his soule, and openede his mouth with oute any ouȝt to do more to my vyner, and Y dide not to it? whether that Y abood, that it schulde bere[d] grapis, and it bare[e] wielde grapis? And now Y schal schewe to ȝou, what Y schal do to my vyner. Y schal take awei the hegge therof, and it schal be in to rauyschyng*; Y schal caste doun the wal therof, and it schal be in to defoulyng; and Y schal sette it desert, *ether forsakun*. It schal not be kit, and it schal not be diggid, and breris and thornes schulen 'growe vp[f] on it; and Y schal comaunde to cloudis, that thoȝ reyne not[h] reyn on it. Forsothe the vyner of the Lord of oostis is the hous of Israel, and the men of Juda *ben* the delitable buriownyng of hym. Y abood, that it schal make doom, and lo! wickidnesse; and *that it schulde do* riȝtfulnesse, and lo! cry. Wo *to ȝou* that ioynen hows to hous, and couplen feeld to feeld, 'til to[i] the ende of place. Whether[k] ȝe aloone schulen dwelle in the myddis of the lond? These thingis ben in the eeris of me, the Lord of oostis; if many housis ben not forsakun, grete *housis*[l] and faire, with outen dwellere, *bileue ȝe not to*[m] *me*. For whi ten acris of vynes schulen make a[n] potel, and thretti buschels of seed schulen make thre buschels. Wo *to ȝou* that risen togidere eerli to sue drunkennesse, and to drinke 'til to[o] euentid, that ȝe brenne with wyn. Harpe, and giterne, and tympan, and pipe, and wyn *ben* in ȝoure feestis; and ȝe biholden not† the werk of the Lord, nether ȝe biholden the werkis of hise hondis. Therfor my puple is led prisoner[p], for it hadde not kunnyng; and the noble men therof perischiden in hungur, and the multitude therof was drye in thirst. Therfor helle alargide[q] his soule‡, and openyde his

* *rauysching;* for herbi fendis hadden power on hem, to rauysche her goostli goodis, and disposicioun to tho. *caste doun the wal;* that is, withdrawe my proteccioun, and the keping of aungels. *in to defouling;* that is, oppressing of aduersaries, and most of Babiloyne, that distrieden the lond, and killiden the puple in parti, and token prisoneris in parti. *men of Juda, etc.;* this is seid most for Crist, that schulde be borun bi fleisch of that lynage. *cry;* of wrongis oon doynge wrong to an other. *Lire here.* c.

† *ȝe biholde not, etc.;* doynge no thing to his onour ether seruyce, whanne ȝe han of him abundaunce of temporal thingis. *werkis of his hondis;* that is, hou he punyschide scharply fleisli synne, in drenchinge the world for it, and in brennynge v. citees with fier of brunstoon.

‡ *Therfor helle alargide his soule;* that is, his caitifte, ether prisonyng; and this is figuratif speche, for whi helle hath no soule propirli. Helle in scripture is takun bothe for a diche, where the bodies of deed men ben put, and for a place where the soulis of hem that ben dampned and of hem that schulen be purgid goen doun, and generali of hem that ben not resseyued anoon to glorie; and thanne alle deed men ȝeden doun to helle in her soulis. *bowid doun;* that is, schal be cast doun al fro his pride. *enhaunsid in doom;* that is, schal be led, for he spak of thing to comynge, bi the maner of thing passid, for the certeynte of profesie. *Lire here.* c.

[d] Om. c. [dd] vyne c *et* e *pr. m.* [e] tredynge *AH.* [f] Om. k. [g] Om. g *pr. m.* h. [h] vyne c *et* e *pr. m.* [i] dilectable *AEGHK.* [k] Om. c *pr. m.* [l] Om. c *et* e *pr. m.* [m] vyne c *et* e *pr. m.* [n] oon e.

[d] make CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [e] made CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [f] stie CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [g] thei i. no s. [h] Om. s. [i] vnto i. [k] Wher *ceteri fere passim.* [l] Om. i. *hous* s. [m] Om. s. [n] o CEFHIMNUV. oo GKPQ. [o] vnto i. [p] caityf, *ether prisoner* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [q] hath alargide i.

terme; and ther shul falle doun his stronge men, and his puple, and heeȝe,
15 and his gloriouse to it. And ther shal be ful crookid a man, and meekid a strong man; and the eȝen of `heȝe men[o]
16 shul be threst doun. And ther shal be enhauncid the Lord of ostes in dom, and the hoeli God shal be halewid in riȝtwis-
17 nesse. And lombis shul be fed aftir ther order, and desertes in to plente turned
18 comelingus shul ete. Wo that drawen wickidnesse in the[p] litle cordes of vanyte,
19 and as the bond of a wayn synne; that seyn, Heeȝe, `*or haaste*[q], he, and soone come his werk, that wee see; and neȝhe, and come the counseil of the hoeli of[r]
20 Irael, and wee shul witen[s] it. Wo that seyn euel good, and good euel; puttende derknesses liȝt, and liȝt derknesses; puttende bitter in to swete, and sweete in to
21 bitter. Wo that wise ben in ȝoure eȝen,
22 and bifor ȝouself sleeȝe. Wo that myȝty ben to drinke wyn, and stronge men to
23 be mengd drunkynhed; that iustefien the vnpitous for ȝiftes, and the riȝtwisnesse of the riȝtwyse ȝee taken awey fro hym.
24 For that, as deuoureth the tunge of fyr stobil, and the hete of flaumme brenneth out, so the roote of hem as a[t] gnast[u] shal be, and[v] the buriownyng[w] of hem as pouder shal steȝe vp; forsothe thei casten awei the lawe of the Lord of ostes, and the speche of the hoeli of[x]
25 Irael thei blasfemeden. Therfor wrathede the wodnesse of the Lord in his puple, and straȝte out his hond vp on it, and smot it; and the mounteynes ben disturbid, and mad ben the `deed carens[y]

mouth with outen ony ende; and[r] strong men therof, and the puple therof, and[s] the[t] hiȝ men, and gloriouse[u] men therof, schulen go doun to it. And a man schal
15 be bowid doun, and a man of age schal be maad low; and the iȝen of hiȝ men schulen be pressid doun. And the Lord of oostis
16 schal be enhaunsid in doom, and hooli God schal be halewid in riȝtfulnesse. And
17 lambren schulen be fed bi[v] her ordre, and comelyngis schulen ete desert *places* turned in to plentee. Wo *to* ȝou that drawen
18 wickydnesse in the cordis of vanyte, and *drawen* synne as the boond of a wayn; and ȝe seien, The werk of hym haaste,
19 and come soone, that we se; and the counsel of the hooli of Israel neiȝ, and come, and we schulen knowe it. Wo *to*
20 ȝou that seien yuel good, and good yuel; and putten derknessis liȝt, and liȝt derknessis; and putten bittir thing in to swete, and swete thing in to bittir. Wo
21 *to* ȝou that ben wise men in ȝoure iȝen, and *ben* prudent bifor ȝou silf. Wo *to* ȝou
22 that ben myȝti to drynke wyn, and *ben* stronge to meddle drunkenesse; and ȝe
23 iustifien a wickid man for ȝiftis, and ȝe taken awei the riȝtfulnesse of a iust man fro hym. For this thing, as the tunge of
24 fier deuourith stobil, and the heete of flawme brenneth, so the roote of hem schal be as a deed sparcle, and the seed of hem schal stie as dust; for thei castiden awei the lawe of the Lord of oostis, and blasfemyden the speche of the hooli of Israel.
25 Therfor the strong veniaunce of the Lord was wrooth aȝens his puple, and he stretchide forth his hond on it, and smoot it;

is, his hiȝnesse schal be schewid bi this, that he schal make the forseid doom of synneris. *lambren, etc.;* that is, the lambren of the sones of Israel schulen be etun of enemyes, as oure doctours expownen. *and comelingis;* that is, enemyes, men of Babiloyne. *schulen ete desert places, etc.;* for thei eeten the beestis and the fruytis of Jewis. Rahy Salomon seith thus. *lambren;* that is, inst men of Israel, that schulen be led in to Babiloyne, *schulen be fed bi her ordre;* that is, schulen haue sufficient liyflode bi her staat; *and comelingis;* that is, the children of Israel, turnynge aȝen fro Babiloyne, *schulen ete desert* places. *turned in to fatnesse;* that is, the fruytis of the lond of Israel, that was desert and vntilid in the tyme of caitifte. *of vanyte;* that is, of pride, which is cause of othere synnes. *as the boond of a wayn;* in goynge forth ferthere to greuousere synnes. *and ȝe seyen;* in scornynge Goddis riȝtfulnesse. *his werk;* that is, the peyne which ȝe manassen to

vs. Thei seiden in scorn, *Haaste, and come soon;* as if thei seiden, We dreden not it; for they felden in to this errour, that God hadde not puruyaunce of lowere thingis in erthe, and that he schulde not ȝyue peyne for thingis doon in erthe. *yuel;* that is, the worschiping of idolis. *good;* that is, profitable to men. *and good;* that is, Goddis worschiping. *yuel;* that is, of no profit. *derknessis;* of errour to be. *liȝt;* of truthe. *liȝt;* of feith to be. *derknessis;* of ignoraunce. *bittir thing;* that is, idolatrie. *in to swete;* as if a man gete the ende desirid bi it. *and swete thing;* that is, Goddis worschip onely. *in to bittir thing;* as if vnprofitable trauel and cost is there. *prudent bifor ȝou silf;* that is, that setten ȝoure kunnyng of Goddis profetis, seiynge the contrarie of ȝoure errour. *stobil;* whanne fier touchith a litil the stobil, anoon it is brent up, as in lickyng, so the peyne of synneris bifor seid, schal come soone of God. *the roote, etc.;* that is, thei schulen be distried al out. *the seed of hem;* that is, the children of hem. *schal stie as dust;* for as dust reisid in the eir, is scaterid abrood bi the wynd to an other place, so the sones of hem weren led out of her lond in to caitifte. *Lire here.* C.

[o] the heeȝ man K. [p] Om. C. [q] Om. CE *pr. m.* [r] Om. C *pr. m.* [s] weyte A. [t] Om. H. [u] dead bronde E *sec. m. marg.* AGHK. [v] Om. A. in GH. [w] brennynge A. [x] Om. C *pr. m.* [y] fallen to deth *et* E *pr. m.*

[r] and the I. [s] Om. E. [t] tho A. [u] the glorious M. [v] with S.

of hem as drit in the myddel of stretes. In alle these thingus is not turned awei his wodnesse, but 3it his hond stra3t out.
26 And he shal rere vp a signe in naciouns aferr, and he shall whistle to hym fro the coestes of the erthe; and lo! hastid
27 he shal come swiftli. Ther is not failing ne trauailyng in hym; he shal not nappen, ne slepen, ne shal ben loosid the girdil of his renes, ne shal be to-broke
28 the thowng of his sho3yng. His arwis sharpe, and alle his bowes bent; the cles of the horses[z] of hym as flynt, and his
29 wheles as the[a] byre of tempest. His roring as off a leoun; he shal roren as the whelpis of leouns; he shal gnasten, and holden the prei, and[b] biclippen, and
30 ther shal not be, that delyuere out. And ther shal sowne vp on hym in that day, as the soun of the se; wee shul biholde in to the erthe, and lo! derknesses of tribulacioun, and li3t al to-derked is in the derknyng of hym.

and hillis* weren disturblid, and the deed bodies of hem weren maad as a toord in the myddis of stretis. In alle these thingis the stronge vengeaunce of him was not turned awei, but 3it his hond *was* stretchid forth. And he schal reise a signe among 26 naciouns afer, and he schal hisse to hym† fro the endis of erthe; and lo! he schal haaste, and schal come swiftli. Noon is 27 failynge nethir trauelynge in that *oost;* he schal not nappe, nether slepe, nether the girdil of his reynes schal be vndo, nether the lace of his scho schal be brokun. Hise arowis *ben* scharpe, and alle hise 28 bowis *ben* bent; the houys of hise horsis *ben* as a[v] flynt, and hise wheelis *ben* as the feersnesse of tempest. His roryng *schal be* 29 as of a lioun; he schal rore as the whelpis of liouns; and he schal gnaste, and schal holde prey, and schal biclippe, and noon schal[w] be, that schal delyuere. And he 30 schal sowne on it in that dai, as *doith* the soun of the see; we schulen biholde in to the erthe, and lo! derknessis of tribulacioun, and li3t is maad derk in the derknesse therof.

* *hillis;* that is, princes. *in all these thingis, etc.;* that is, in the forseid peynes; for the puple was not amendid bi tho peynes, but more obstynat in yuel. c.

† *he schal hisse to him, etc.;* that is, God schal make Nabugodonosor and his oost to come a3enus Jerusalem. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VI.

1 In the 3er `in which[c] diede king Osias, I sa3 the Lord sittende vp on an hei3 sete, and rered vp; and ful was[d] the hous of his mageste, and tho[e] thingus that vnder hym weren, fulfilden the temple.
2 Serafyn stoden vp on it, sixe wenges to the oon[f], and sixe to the other[g]; with two they couereden the face of hym, and with two thei couereden the feet of hym, and
3 with two thei flown. And thei crieden the tother[h] to the tother, and seiden, Hoeli, hoely, hoeli, Lord God of ostes; ful is al[i] the[k] erthe of the glorie of hym.
4 And to-moued ben the thresholdes of the heenglis fro the vois of the criende, and
5 the hous fullfild is with smoke. And I seide, Wo to me, for I heeld my pes; for

CAP. VI.

In the 3eer in which the kyng Osie was 1 deed‡, Y si3 the Lord sittynge on an hi3 seete, and reisid; and the hous was ful of his mageste, and tho thingis that weren vndur hym, filliden the temple. Serafyn 2 stoden on it, sixe wyngis *weren* to oon, and sixe wyngis to the tothir[x]; with twei[y] *wyngis* thei hiliden the face of hym, and with twei[y] *wyngis*[z] thei hiliden the feet of hym, and with twei[a] *wyngis* thei flowen. And thei crieden `the toon[b] to 3 the tother[c], and seiden, Hooli, hooli, hooli *is* the Lord God of oostis; al erthe is ful of his glorie. And the lyntels aboue of 4 the herris were moued togidere of the vois of the criere, and the hous was fillid with smoke. And Y seide, Wo to me, for Y 5

‡ *was deed;* not bi departing of the soule fro the bodi, but in which 3eer he was smytun of God with lepre, for he wolde take amys to him the office of prest; for fro that tyme he was arettid deed to the world, as Rabi Salomon seith. *the hows;* that is, the temple bildid of Salomon; netheles this clause, *and the hows was ful of his maieste,* is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid. *and tho thingis that weren vndur him, etc.;* in Ebren thus, *and hise hemmes fillide the temple.* *the face of him;* in Ebreu it is, *the face of hem silf and the feet of hem silf. Lire here.* c.

[z] hors *A.* [a] Om. *AGHK.* [b] Om. *A.* [c] that *C et E pr. m.* in the whiche *E sec. m. marg.* [d] Om. *C et E pr. m.* [e] Om. *A.* [f] toon *AGHK.* ton *E.* [g] tother *AEGHK.* [h] toon *A.* [i] Om. *A.* [k] Om. *EGHK.*

[v] Om. I. [w] ther schal I. [x] oother I. [y] two I. [z] Om. I. [a] two I. [b] tother CFHKMNQRUVX. that oon EP. the oother IS. [c] oother I.

a man defoulid in lippis I am, and in the[l] myddel of the puple defoulid lippes hauende I dwelle, and the king Lord of
6 ostes I saȝ with myn eȝen. And ther fleiȝ to me oon of[m] the[n] serafyn, and in his hond a cole, that with the toenge he
7 toc fro the auter. And he touchede my mouth, and seide, Lo! I haue touchid with this thi lippes[nn], and ther shal be don awei thi wickydnesse, and thi synne
8 shal be clensid. And I herde the vois of the Lord, seiende, Whom shal I sende, and who shal go to ȝou? And I seide,
9 Lo! I am; send me. And he seide, Go, and thou shalt sey to this puple, Hereth herende, and wileth not vnderstonde; and seeth a viseoun, and wileth not knowen.
10 Blynde out the herte of this puple, and his eres agregge, and his eȝen close; lest par auenture he see with his eȝen, and with his eres here, and with his herte vndyrstonde, and be conuertid, and I
11 hele hym. And I seyde, Hou longe, Lord? And he seide, To the tyme that ben desolat the citees with oute dwellere, and houses with oute man. And the lond
12 shal be laft desert, and aferr shal make the Lord men. And ther shal be multeplied that was laft in the myddel of the
13 erthe, and ȝit in it[o] tithing[oo]; and it shal be conuertid, and it shal be in to shewyng as a terebynt, and as an oek, that spredeth out his braunches; hoely sed it shal ben, that that shal stonden in it.

CAP. VII.

1 And it is don in the daȝes of Achaz, sone of Joathan, sone of Osie, king of Juda, ther steȝede vp Rasyn, king of Cyrie, and Fascee, the[p] sone of Romelie, king of Irael, in to Jerusalem, to fiȝte aȝen hym; and thei myȝte not ouercome
2 it. And thei tolden to the hous of Dauid,

was stille*; for Y am a man defoulid in lippis, and Y dwelle in the myddis of the puple hauynge defoulid lippis, and Y siȝ with myn iȝen the kyng Lord of oostis.
6 And oon of serafyn flei to me, and a brennynge cole *was* in his hond, which[d] *cole* he hadde take with a tonge fro the auter.
7 And he touchide my mouth, and seide, Lo! Y haue touchid thi lippis with this *cole*, and thi wickidnesse schal be don awei, and thi synne schal be clensid.
8 And Y herde the vois of the Lord, seiynge, Whom schal Y sende, and who schal go to ȝou? And Y seide, Lo! Y†; sende thou me.
9 And he seide, Go thou, and thou schalt seie to this puple, ȝe herynge here[e], and nyle ȝe vndurstonde‡; and se ȝe the profesie, and nyle ȝe knowe.
10 Make thou blynde the herte of this puple, and aggrege thou the eeris therof, and close thou the iȝen therof; lest perauenture it se with hise iȝen, and here with hise eeris, and vndurstonde with his herte, and it be conuertid, and Y make it hool.
11 And Y seide, Lord, hou long§? And he seide, Til citees ben maad desolat with out dwellere, and housis with out man. And the lond schal be left desert, and the Lord schal make
12 men fer[g]. And that[h] that was forsakun‖ in the myddil of erthe, schal be multiplied, and ȝit tithing[i] *schal be* ther ynne; and it schal be conuertid, and it schal be in to schewyng, as a terebynte *is*, and as an ook, that spredith abrood hise boowis; that schal be hooli seed, that schal stonde ther ynne.

CAP. VII.

1 And it was don in the daies of Achas, the sone of Joathan, the sone of Osias, kyng of Juda, Rasyn, the kyng of Sirie, and Facee, the sone of Romelie, the kyng of Israel, stieden to Jerusalem, for to fiȝte aȝens it; and thei myȝten not ouercome it.
2 And thei telden to the hous of Dauid, and

* *was stille;* fro repreuyng of king Osie. *brennynge cole;* this was not a material cole, nether material auter, but ymagynarie, ether in licnesse. *Lire here.* c.

† *Lo! Y;* am redi to obeie. *sende thou me;* he synnede not in profringe him silf, for he siȝ him silf disposid bifore bi the forseid purging. *Lire here.* c.

‡ *nyle ȝe vndurstonde;* that is, ȝe nylen vndurstonde, for the profete excitide not hem for to vndurstonde not, and obeye not, but he biforseide this thing to comynge, in bifortelling the hardnesse of the puple in yuel. *Makethou blynd, etc.;* that is, denounce thou, that the eeris schulen be agreggid bi obstynacye, ether hardnesse in yuel. Sich blyndnesse and hardning in yuel is not of God outirly, but of defaute of fre wille; for whi a man that turnyth awey him silf fro God, disserueth that God withdrawe his grace fro him, whos worching is to liȝtne the vndurstonding, and to make neische the wille; and therfor whanne grace is withdrawun, a man is blyndid and hardid bi his malice. This was fillid to the lettre, whanne at the preching of Crist, Jewis weren hardid in synne, for greet party, as it is seid in xij. c°. of Joon. *Lire here.* c.

§ *Lord, hou longe;* schal this blyndnesse and hardnesse laste. *Lire here.* c.

‖ *that was forsakun;* that is, the chirche of Cristen men, that weren in Judee, and weren forsakun of othere Jewis, schal haue prosperite aftirward; ether the lond of Juda forsakun in the caytifte of Babiloyne, schal haue prosperite in the tyme of Macabeys. *Lire here.* c.

[l] Om. *AEK.* [m] fro *E pr. m.* [n] Om. *AEGHK.* [nn] mouth *C pr. m.* [o] Om. *C pr. m.* [oo] dymy *E pr. m.* [p] Om. *AGHK.*

[d] the which 1. [e] hereth 1. [g] aferr 1. [h] that *vyner* 1. [i] the tithing, *ether tenthe part* 1.

seiende, Siria restede vp on Effraym, and to-moued is his herte and the herte of his puple, as ben moued the trees of
3 wodis fro the face of the wynd. And the Lord seide to Isaie, Go out in to a3encomyng of Achaz, thou, and that is laft, Jasub, thi sone, to the ende of the water condute of the ouere pond[q], in the weie
4 of the feeld of the fullere. And thou shalt sey to hym, See, that thou holde[r] thi pes; wile thou not dreden, and thin herte be not ferd of the two tailes of these smokende fyr brondis in to the wrathe of the wodnesse, of Rasyn, king of Sirie,
5 and sone of Romelie. For thi that euel counseil he wente in a3en thee, Ciria, and Effraym, and the sone of Romelye, sei-
6 ende, Ste3e wee vp to Judam, and rere wee hym, and pulle wee hym vp to vs; and putte wee a king in his myddel, the
7 sone of Thabel. These thingus seith the Lord God, This shal not be, and shal not
8 stonde; but the hed[s] of Sirie Damasch, and the hed of Damasch Rasyn; and 3it sixti and fyue 3er, and Effraym shal cese
9 to ben a puple; and the hed of Effraym Samarie, and the hed of Samarie, the sone of Romelie. If 3ee shul not leeuen,
10 3ee shul not abide stylle. And the Lord
11 leide to to speke to Achaz, seyende, Aske to thee a tokne fro the Lord thi God, in to the depthe of helle, or in to hei3te[t]
12 aboue. And Achaz seide, I shal not aske,
13 and I shal not tempte the Lord. And he seyde, Hereth thanne, 3ee the hous of Dauid; whether litil to 3ou is to ben greuous to men, for 3ee ben greuous and
14 to my God? For that he the Lord shal 3yue to 3ou a tocne. Lo! a mayde shal conceyue, and bern a sone; and thou
15 shalt clepe his name Emanuel. Butter and hony he shal ete, that he kunne re-

seiden, Sirie hath restid* on Effraym, and the herte of hym and of his puple was mouyd togidere, as the trees of wodis ben mouyd of the face of the wynd. And the
3 Lord seide to Isaie, Go thou out, and Jasub, thi sone, which is left, in to the meetyng of Achas, at the laste ende of the water cundijt of the hi3ere cisterne, in the weie of the feeld of the fullere. And thou
4 schalt seie to hym, Se thou, that thou be stille†; nyle thou drede, and thin herte be not aferd of[k] twei tailis of these brondis smokynge in the wraththe of woodnesse, of Rasyn, kynge of Sirie, and of the sone of Romelye. For Sirie, and
5 Effraym, and the sone of Romelie, han bigunne yuel councel a3ens thee, and seien,
6 Stie we[l] to Juda, and reise we hym, and drawe we hym out to vs; and sette we a kyng in the myddis therof, the sone of Tabeel‡. The Lord God seith these
7 thingis, This schal not be, and it schal not stonde; but Damask *schal be* the
8 heed of Sirie, and Rasyn '*schal be*[m] the heed of Damask; and 3it sixti 3eer and fiue, and Effraym schal faile to be a puple; and Samarie *shal faile* to be the heed of
9 Effraym, and the sone of Romelie '*schal faile*[n] *to be* heed of Samarie. Forsothe if 3e schulen not bileue, 3e schulen not dwelle. And the Lord addide to speke to
10 Achas, and seide, Axe thou to thee a signe
11 of thi Lord God, in to the depthe of helle, ethir in to hei3the aboue. And Achas
12 seide, Y schal not axe, and Y schal not tempte§ the Lord. And *Ysaie* seide, Ther-
13 for[o] the hous of Dauid, here 3e; whether it is litil to 3ou to[p] be diseseful to men‖, for 3e ben diseseful also to my God? For
14 this thing the Lord hym silf schal 3yue a signe to 3ou. Lo! a virgyn schal conseyue, and schal bere a sone; and his name schal

* *Sirie hath reisid, etc.;* that is, the king of Sirie and the king of Israel ben confederid, to come togidere a3enus the rewme of Juda. *Lire here.* c. † *that thou be stille;* that is, that thou be in good pees and reste. *taylis;* that is, oostis suynge kyngis. *smokinge;* he seith this, for the glorie of these kingis schulde be quenchid, as he tellith in this capitle. *Lire here.* c. ‡ *of Tabeel;* that is, of Romelie, which is clepid here Tabeel, as Raby Salomon seith. These lxv. 3eer bigunnen in the secunde 3eer bifor the erthemouyng, whanne kyng Osias wolde offre encense, in which tyme Amos bigan to profesie, for in the sixte 3eer of kyng Esechie, Samarie was takun, in xviij. c°. of IIII. book of Kyngis. *schulen not dwelle;* in truthe. Ysaye seide this, for he knew that Achas, the worste idolatour, wolde not bileue to hise wordis. *a signe;* of thi delyueraunce, and of thi puple. *of thi Lord God;* and not of idols, whiche thou worschipist. *in to the depthe of helle;* that is, axe a signe to thee, bi the reising of sum deed man. *in to heuene;* as it was doon bi the stonding of the sunne, in the tyme of Josue, in x. c°. of Josue. *Lire here.* c. § *not tempte;* this was a feyned accusacioun, to coloure his yuel, for he was the worste idolatrour, and nolde that ony thing were schewed to the glorie of God. *Lire here.* c. ‖ *diseseful to men;* that is, to profetis, whiche thei diseseden ofte, in scornynge and turmentinge hem, and sum tyme in sleynge hem. *diseseful also to my God;* in forsakinge a signe profrid of him, lest his name be glorified. *for this thyng;* that is, to the declaring of his name principaly. *a signe;* of 3oure delyueraunce. *a virgyn;* that is, Seynt Marie, which conseyuede, and childide, and dwellith euere a virgyn. *Emanuel;* that is, God with vs, for whi Crist is bothe God and man. *ete botere and hony;*

[q] fishpond E *pr. m.* [r] holde not E *pr. m.* [s] heued E *et* K *passim.* [t] the hei3t K.

[k] of the I. [l] we up I. [m] Om. I. [n] Om. I. [o] Thou therfor A *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* EFU. [p] for to CEFHIKNPSVX.

16 preuen euel, and chesen good. For er the child kunne repreuen euel, and chesen good, the lond shal be forsaken, the whiche thou hast abhominacioun of, fro 17 the face of ther two kingus. The Lord shal bringe to vp on thee, and vp on thi puple, and vp on the hous of thi fader, daȝes that camen not fro the daȝes of the seuerynge of Effraym fro Juda, with the 18 king of Assiries. And it shal be, in that day the Lord shal whistle to the fleȝe, that is in the[u] vtmostes[v] of the flodus of Egipt; and to the bee, that is in the lond 19 of Assur; and thei alle shuln come, and resten in the stremes of valeys, and caues of stones, and in alle busshi[w] places, and 20 in alle holis. In[x] that dai the Lord shal shauen in a sharp rasour in hem, that beȝunde the flood ben, in the king of Assiries, hed, and the heres of feet, and 21 eche berd. And it shal be, in that day a man shal nurshen a cow of oxen, and 22 two shep, and for plente of mylc he shal eten butter; butter and hony shal `ete eche man[y], that shal be laft in the myd- 23 del of the lond. And it shal be, in that day eche place wher shul be a thousend vynes for a thousend syluer penys, and in to thornes and in to breres they shul 24 be, with arwes and bowe thei shul go in thider; forsothe breres and thornes 25 shul be in al the lond. And alle hilles that in a wode bil shul be purgid, `*or kytt off*'[z], ther shal not come thider ferd of thornes and[a] of breres; and it shal be in to oxe[b] leswe, and in[c] treding of feld beste.

be clepid Emanuel. He schal ete botere and hony, that he kunne repreue yuel, and cheese good. For whi bifore that the child kunne repreue yuel, and chese good, the lond, which thou wlatist, schal be forsakun of the face of her twei[q] kyngis. The Lord schal brynge on thee, and on thi puple, and on the hous of thi fadir, daies that camen not fro the daies of departyng of Effraym fro Juda, with the kyng of Assiriens*. And it schal be, in that dai the Lord schal hisse to a flie, which is in the laste parte of the floodis of Egipt; and to a bee, which is in the lond of Assur; and `alle so[r] schulen come, and schulen reste in the strondis of valeis, and in caues[s] of stoonis, and in alle places of buyschis, and in alle hoolis. And in that dai the Lord schal schaue† with a scharp rasour in these men, that ben biȝendis the flood, in[t] the kyng of Assiriens, the heed, and[u] heeris[v] of the feet, and al[w] the beerd. And it schal be, in that day a man schal nurische a cow of oxis, and twei scheep, and for the plentee of mylk he schal ete botere; for whi ech man that schal be left in the myddis of the lond, schal ete boter and hony. And it schal be, in that dai ech place where a thousand vyneris schulen be *worth* a thousynde platis of siluer, and schulen be in to thornes and breeris, *men* schulen entre thidur with bouwis and arowis; for whi breris and thornes schulen be in al the lond. And alle hillis that schulen be purgid with a sarpe[x], the drede of thornes and of breris schal not come thidir; and it schal be in to lesewe of oxen[y], and in to treding[z] of scheep.

15 this is seid to signefie his very manhed, which is nurchid bi 16 siche thingis, most in childhed. *that he kunne repreue yuel, etc.;* this word *that* signefieth not 17 cause, but suyng, for fro his childhod and conseyuyng in his modris wombe, he hadde the fulnesse of mannus kunnyng, 18 to repreue yuel, and to chese good, and for he hadde this kunnyng of 19 man fro the firste tyme of his conseyuyng in his modris wombe, and not bifore, it 20 sueth, *bifor that the child kunne, etc. Lire here.* c. * *kyng of Assiriens;* for Teglath Falasar, kyng of Assiriens, wastide the lond of 21 Achas, whanne no man aȝenstood. *schal hisse;* that is, enspire wille to come aȝenus 22 Esechie. *to a flie;* that is, to the puple of Libie, that cam with greet cumpeny. *to a be;* that is, the puple of Assiriens, that prickide, and pursuede alle naciouns in cumpas. *Lire here.* c. † *schal schaue, etc.;* that is, whanne Senacherib schal come aȝenus Jerusalem, to distrie it, the Lord schal sle this kyng and his oost. *the heed;* that is, the king, that was slayn of hise sones, in hise owne lond. *the heeris of feet;* that is, footmen of his oost. *al the beerd;* that is, alle horsemen, for the anngel of God killide an hundrid thousynde and iiij. score and v. thousinde of his oost in o niȝt, in IIII. book of Kingis, xix. c°. *a cow of oxis;* that is, a cow aloone dwellinge to him, of a greet droue of neet. *ech man;* that is, iust men, lyuynge bi mannus liyf, and not beestli liyf. *botere and hony;* that is, abundaunce of goodis of the erthe. *with arowis, etc.;* for wielde beestis and serpentis hid there, for defaute of tilieris. *Lire here.* c.

CAP. VIII.

1 And the Lord seide to me, Tac to

CAP. VIII.

And the Lord seide to me, Take to thee 1

[u] Om. GH. [v] vttermostis AGHK. [w] the busshi AEGHK. [x] And in K *sec. m.* [y] eche man ete E *sec. m.* [z] Om. CE *pr. m.* [a] ne E *pr. m.* [b] oxen AGHK. [c] in to A.

[q] two I. [r] alle *tho* CH *sec. m.* FS. alle KU. also M. [s] the caues I. [t] of H *sec. m.* [u] of CEP. [v] the heeris N. [w] of al G. [x] *a breer hook* I *marg.* sarpe, *id est, a weod hook* K *sec. m.* wodebil, *ether a sarpe* U. [y] OXE CFGHKMPQRSUVX. oxis E. [z] the treding FK. the dredynge S.

thee a gret boc, and writ in it with the poyntel of a man, Swiftli spoiles tac awey, soone refe. And I toc to me feithful witnesses, Vrie, the prest, and Sacharie, the sone of Barachie. And I wente to a prophetesse; and she conceyuede, and bar a sone. And the Lord seide to me, Clep his name Haste thou spoiles to[d] tac awey, heeȝe thou to refen. For er the child kunne[e] clepe his fader and his moder, shal be taken awei the strengthe of Damasch, and the spoiles of Samarie, bifor the king of Assiries. And the Lord leide to to speke to me, seiende, For thi that this puple hath cast awey the watris of Siloe, that gon with cilence, and more toc to Rasyne, and[ee] the sone of Romelie, for that lo! the Lord shal bringe to vp on hem watres of the flod stronge and manye, the king of Assiries, and al the glorie of him; and he shal steȝen vp vp on alle his ryueres, and flowen vp on alle his stremes[f]. And he shal gon thurȝ Judam flowende, and passende `vn to[g] the necke he shal come; and ther shal be the spredyng out of his wenges, fulfillende the breede of thi[h] lond, O! Emanuel. Beth gedered, ȝee puples, and beth bounde togidere; and hereth[i], alle ȝee londis aferr. Beth coumfortid, and be ȝee ouercomen[k]; `girdeth ȝou[l], and beth[m] ouercomen[n]; goth in counseil, and it shal be scatered; speketh a wrd, and it shal not be do, for with vs is God. These thingus forsothe seith the Lord to me, as in a strong hond he taȝte me, lest I shulde go in to the weie of this puple, seiende, Seith[o] not, Coniuracioun, alle thingis forsothe that[p] speketh this puple is coniuracioun; and his drede ne drede ȝee, ne takith ferd. The Lord of hostes him halewith, and he ȝoure inward drede, and he[q] ȝoure outward drede; and he shal be to ȝou in to halewing; in to a ston forsothe of offencioun, and in to a ston of sclaunder, to the two houses of Irael; and in to a grene, and in to falling, to

a greet book, and write ther ynne with the poyntil of man*, Swiftli drawe thou awei spuylis, take thou prey soone. And Y ȝaf to me faithful witnessis, Vrie, the prest, and Sacarie, the sone of Barachie. And Y neiȝede to the profetesse; and sche conseyuede, and childide a sone. And the Lord seide to me, Clepe thou his name Haste thou to drawe awei spuylis†, haaste thou for to take prey. For whi bifor that the child kan clepe his fadir and his modir, the strengthe of Damask schal be doon awei, and the spuylis of Samarie, bifor the kyng of Assiriens. And the Lord addide to speke ȝit to me, and he seide, For that thing that this puple hath caste awei the watris of Siloe, that goen with silence, and hath take more Rasyn, and the sone of Romelie, for this thing lo! the Lord schal brynge on hem the stronge and many watris of the flood, the king of Assiriens, and al his glorie; and he schal stiȝe on alle the stremes therof, and he schal flowe on alle the ryueris therof. And he schal go flowynge bi Juda, and he schal passe til to the necke, and schal come; and the spredyng forth of hise wyngis schal be, and schal fille the breede of thi lond, thou Emanuel. Puplis, be ȝe gaderid togidere, and be ȝe ouercomun; and alle londis afer, here ȝe. Be ȝe coumfortid, and be ȝe ouercomun; gird ȝe ȝou, and be ȝe ouercomun; take ȝe counsel, and it schal be destried; speke ȝe a word, and it schal not be doon, for God is with vs. For whi the Lord seith these thingis to me, as he tauȝte me in a stronge hond, that Y schulde not go in to the weie of this puple, and seide, Seie ȝe not, *It is* swerynge togidere, for whi alle thingis which this puple spekith is swerynge togidere; and drede ȝe not the ferdfulnesse therof, nether be ȝe aferd. Halowe ȝe the Lord hym silf of oostis; and he *schal be* ȝoure inward drede, and he *schal be* ȝoure ferdfulnesse, and he schal be to ȝou in to halewyng. Forsothe *he schal be* in to a

* *with the poyntel of man*; that is, opinly and pleynly. *Y ȝaf to me feithful witnessis*; this is the word of God himsilf. This was not bodily brynging yn of witnessis, nether was doon in present tyme; but it was goostly, and of tyme to comynge longe aftir. This Vrie profesiede bifor the tyme of Jeremye, in xxvi. c°. of Jerem., aȝenus Jerusalem and Judee. Sacarie is the xi. among xij. profetis. *to the profetesse*; that is, the Virgyn Marie. *his name*; that is, the name of the child borun. *Lire here.* c.

† *Haaste thou to drawe awey spuylis, etc.*; this acordith to Crist rysinge aȝen, that spuylide helle in that tyme. *bifor that the child kan clepe, etc.*; bi mannus kunnyng, that is, bifor that he be maad man. *Lire here.* c.

[d] Om. CE *pr. m.* [e] shal kunne *A.* [ee] Om. *c pr. m.* [f] roeches *c pr. m.* rochis E *pr. m.* [g] to E *pr. m.* [h] his E *pr. m.* [i] here AGHK. [k] ouercomen, *or bounden togidere* G *sec. m.* [l] girde ȝe G *sec. m.* [m] be ȝe AKE *sec. m.* G *sec. m.* [n] bounde togidere E *pr. m.* ouercomen, *or to gidir gird* G *sec. m.* [o] Sey AGHK. [p] it K. [q] Om. *A.*

15 men dwellende Jerusalem. And manye of hem shul offenden, and fallen, and ben to-brosid, and grened, and ben taken.
16 Bind the witnessing, marke the lawe in
17 my disciples. I shal abide the Lord, that hidde his face fro the hous of Jacob, and
18 I shal sechen hym. Lo! I[r] and my childer, whom 3af to me the Lord in to tocne, and in to wunder to Irael, fro the Lord of ostes that dwelleth in the hil of Sion.
19 And whan thei shul sey to 3ou, Secheth of deuel cleperes, and of[s] deuynoures, that sounen strongli in their chauntingus, whethir not a puple of his God shal seche a viseoun for the quyke and the deade?
20 To the lawe more and to thi witnessing, that if thei 'schul not sei[t] aftir this[u] wrd, shal[v] not be to them morutid li3t.
21 And he shal passe thur3 it, and it shal falle, and hungre. 'And when it shal hongre[w], it shal wrathen, and cursen to his kyng and to his God, and it shal be-
22 holden vp. And to the lond it shal loken, and lo! tribulacioun, and dercnesses, 'and vnbyndyng[x], and anguysh, and derk myst pursuende; and it shal not moun flee awei fro his anguysh.

stoon of hirtyng, and in to a stoon of sclaundre, to tweyne housis of Israel; in to a snare, and in to fallyng, to hem that dwellen in Jerusalem. And ful many of 15
hem schulen offende, and schulen falle, and thei schulen be al to-brokun, and thei schulen be boundun, and schulen be takun. Bynde thou witnessyng, mark thou the 16
lawe in my disciplis. Y schal abide the 17
Lord, that hath hid his face fro the hous of Jacob, and Y schal abide hym. Lo! 18
Y and my children, whiche the Lord 3af to me in to a signe, and greet wondur to Israel, of the Lord of oostis that dwellith in the hil of Sion. And whanne thei seien 19
to 3ou, Axe 3e of coniureris, and of false dyuynouris, that gnasten in her enchauntyngis, whether the puple schal not axe of her God a reuelacioun for quyke men and deed? *It is to go* to the lawe more[a] and 20
to the witnessyng, that if thei seien not after this word, morewtide li3t schal not be to hem. And it schal passe bi that, 21
and it schal falle doun, and it schal hungre. And whanne it schal hungre, it schal be wrooth, and schal curse his kyng and his God, and it schal biholde vpward. And 22
it schal loke to the erthe, and lo! tribulacioun, and derknessis, and vnbyndyng, *ether discoumfort*, and angwisch, and myist pursuynge; and it schal not mow fle awei fro his angwisch.

CAP. IX.

1 The firste tyme is aleggid, '*or maad li3t*[y], the lond of Zabulon and the lond of Neptalym; and the laste tyme agreggid is the weie of the se be3unde Jordan of
2 Galilee of Jentiles. The puple that wente in derknesses sa3 a gret li3t; to the men dwellende in the regioun of the shadewe
3 of deth, li3t sprungen is to them. Thou hast multeplyed the folc of kinde, not magnefiedist gladnesse; thei shul glade bifor thee, as thei that gladen in rip, as

CAP. IX.

In the firste tyme the lond of Zabulon 1
and the lond of Neptalym was releessid[b]; and at the laste the weie of the see bi3ende Jordan of Galile of hethene men was maad heuy. The puple that 3ede in derknessis 2
si3 a greet li3t; whanne men dwelliden in the cuntre of schadewe of deth, li3t roos vp to hem. Thou multipliedist folk, thou 3
magnefiedist not gladnesse; thei schulen be glad bifore thee, as thei that ben glad in heruest, as ouercomeris maken ful out ioie,

[r] Om. AGHIK. [s] Om. A. [t] sei not C *pr. m.* seyn not E *pr. m.* [u] thi C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [v] ther shal C *pr. m.* this shal E *pr. m.* ther shal E *sec. m.* [w] Om. C. [x] desolacioun C *pr. m.* and desolacioun E *pr. m.* [y] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.*

[a] more *rather* I. [b] ali3ted [li3tid KS *sec. m.*VX], *ether releessid* CEGHIKMNPQRSUVXY.

ful out ioȝen ouercomeres, the prey taken,
4 whan thei deuyden spoiles. The ȝoc for-
sothe of his charge, and the ȝerde[z] of
his[a] shulder, and the kingus power of his
'wrong asker[b] thou ouercame, as in the
5 dai of Madian. For eche violent reuyng
with noise, and clothing mengd with blod
shal be[c] in to brennyng, and mete of fyr.
6 A litil child forsothe is born to vs, and
a sone is ȝoue[d] to vs, and mad is prince-
hed vp on his shulder; and his name shal
be clepid Merueilous, Counseiler, God,
Strong, Fadir of the world to come, Prince
7 of pes. His empire shal be multeplied,
and of pes ther shal not ben ende; vp on
the see of Dauid, and vpon his regne he
shal sitte, that he conferme it, and
strengthe in dom and riȝtwyssnesse, fro
now and unto withoute ende. The
huge looue of the Lord of ostes shal don
8 this. A wrd the Lord sente in to Jacob,
9 and it fel in[e] Irael. And al the puple
of Effraym shal wite, and the men dwell-
ende Samarie, in pride and gretnesse 'of
10 herte[f] seiende, Sclattes fellen, but with
square stones wee shul bilden vp; sico-
more[g] trees thei hewen doun, but ceder
trees wee shul newen, '*or chaungen*[h].
11 And the Lord shal reren enemys Rasyn
vpon hym, and his enemys in to noise he
12 shal turne, Cirie fro the est, and Filisteyn
fro the west; and thei shul deuoure
Irael with al the mouth. In alle thes
thingus is not turned awei the wodnesse
of hym, but ȝit his hond straȝt out[i];
13 and the puple is not turned aȝeen to the
smytende hym, and the Lord of ostes thei
14 inwardlyche soȝten not. And the Lord
shal scatere fro Irael the hed and the
tail, the inbowende and the shrewende, in
15 o day. The longe lyuende and the wrshepe-
full, he is the hed, and the profete tech-
16 ende lesyng, he is the tail. And thei shul
be, that maken blisful this puple, bigil-
ende; and that ben mad blisful, throwe

whanne thei han take a prey, whanne thei
departen the[c] spuylis. For thou hast ouer-4
come the ȝok of his birthun, and the ȝerde
of his schuldre, and the ceptre of his
wrongful axere, as in the day of Madian.
For whi al violent raueyn with noise, and5
a cloth meddlid with blood schal be in to
brennyng, and 'schal be[d] the[e] mete of fier.
Forsothe a litil child is borun to vs, and6
a sone is ȝouun to vs, and prinsehod is
maad on his schuldre; and his name schal
be clepid Wondurful, A counselour, God,
Strong, A[f] fadir of the world to comynge,
A prince of pees. His empire schal be7
multiplied, and noon ende schal be of *his*
pees; he schal sitte on the seete of Dauid,
and on the rewme of hym, that he con-
ferme it, and make stronge in doom and
riȝtfulnesse, fro hennus forth and til in to
with outen ende. The feruent loue of the
Lord of oostis schal make this. The Lord8
sente a word in to Jacob, and it felle in
Israel. And al the puple of Effraym schal9
wite, and thei that dwellen in Samarie,
seiynge in the pride and greetnesse of
herte, Tijl stoonys fellen doun, but we10
schulen bilde with square stoonys; thei
han kit doun sicomoris, but we schulen
chaunge cedris. And the Lord schal reise11
the enemyes of Rasyn on hym, and he
schal turne the enemyes of hym in to
noyse; *God schal make* Sirie *to come* fro12
the eest, and Filisteis fro the west; and
with al the mouth thei schulen deuoure
Israel. In alle these thingis the stronge
veniaunce of the Lord is not turned awei,
but ȝit his hond *is* stretchid forth; and the13
puple is not turned aȝen to *the Lord*
smytynge it, and thei souȝten not the
Lord of oostis. And the Lord schal leese[g]14
fro Israel the heed and the tail, crokynge
and bischrewynge, *ether refreynynge*, in
o dai. An elde man and onourable, he is15
the heed, and a profete techynge a[h] lees-
yng, he is the tail. And thei that blessen16

[z] kingis ȝerde E *pr. m.* [a] Om. E *pr. m.* [b] pletere C *et* E *pr. m.* [c] Om. E *pr. m.* [d] ȝyuen E. [e] in to AG *sec. m.* H. [f] Om. C. [g] wilde mulberie C *et* E *pr. m.* [h] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [i] Om. C *pr. m.*

[c] Om. N. [d] Om. I. [e] Om. E. [f] Om. F *sec. m.* N. [g] fordo I. [h] Om. I.

17 doun. For that vp on the 3unge[k] waxen men of hym the Lord shal not deliten, and of his faderles childer and widewis he shal not han mercy; for eche[l] ipocrite is[m] and a shrewe, and eche mouth spac folie. In alle thes thingus is not turned awei his wodnesse, but 3it his hond
18 stra3t out; and the puple is not turned a3een to the smytende hym. Tend vp is forsothe as fyr vnpitousnesse; thoo breres and the thorne it shal deuoure, and it shal be brend vp in the thickenes of the wilde wode, and it shal be al to-
19 wrappid in the pride of the smoke. In the wrathe of the Lord of ostes al disturbid shal be the lond, and the puple shal be as the mete of fyr; a man to
20 his brother shal not spare. And he shal bowe doun to the ri3t, and hungren, and he shal ete at the lift, and not be fulfild; eche the flesh of his arm shal deuoure. Manasses Effraym, and Effraym Manasses, and togidere thei a3en Judam.
21 In alle these thyngus is not turned awei his wodnesse, but 3it his hond stra3t out.

his puple, schulen be disseyueris, and thei that ben blessid, *schulen be* cast doun. For this thing the Lord schal not be glad 17 on the 3onge men therof, and he schal not haue merci on the fadirles children and widewis therof; for ech man is an ypocrite and weiward, and ech mouth spak foli. In alle these thingis the stronge veniaunce of hym is not turned awei, but 3it his hond *is* stretchid forth; and the 18 puple is not turned a3en to *the Lord* smytynge it. For whi wickidnesse is kyndlid as fier; it schal deuoure the breris and thornes, and it schal be kyndlid in the thickenesse of the forest, and it schal be wlappid togidere in the pride of smoke. In the wraththe of the Lord 19 of oostis the lond schal be disturblid, and the puple schal be as the mete of fier; a man schal not spare his brothir. And 20 he schal boowe to the ri3t half, and he schal hungre, and he schal ete at the left half, and he schal not be fillid; ech man schal deuoure the fleisch of his arm. Manasses *schal deuoure* Effraym, and Effraym 'schal deuoure[i] Manasses, and thei togidere a3ens Juda. In alle these thingis 21 the strong veniaunce of hym is not turned awei, but 3it his hoond *is* stretchid forth.

CAP. X.

1 Wo that maken shreude lawes, and
2 wrytende vnri3twisnesse writen, that thei oppresseden[n] in dom pore men, and violence diden[o] to the cause of meke[oo] men of my puple; that widewes were the prei of hem, and faderles childer thei de-
3 stro3eden[p]. What shul 3ee do in the day off visiting, and of wrecchidnesse fro a ferr comende? To whos helpe shul 3ee flee? and wher shul 3ee lefe 3oure glorie,
4 'lest 3ee[q] bowid vnder bond, and with slayn men falleth[r]? Vp on alle these thingus is not turned awei his wodnesse,
5 but 3it his hond stra3t out. Wo to Assur,

CAP. X.

Wo to *them* that maken wickid lawis, 1 and thei writynge han wryte vnri3tfulnesse, for to oppresse pore men in doom, 2 and to do violence to the cause of meke men of my puple; that widewis schulen be the prey of them, and that thei schulden rauysche fadirles children. What schulen 3 3e do in the dai of visitacioun, and of wretchidnesse comynge fro fer? To whos help schulen 3e fle? and where schulen 3e leeue 3oure glorie, that 3e be not bowid 4 doun vndur boond, and falle not doun with slayn men? On alle these thingis his strong veniaunce is not turned awei,

[k] Om. AGHK. [l] eche is E *sec. m.* [m] Om. E *sec. m.* [n] oppresse C *pr. m.* oppressen E *pr. m.* [o] don C *et* E *pr. m.* [oo] the meke E *pr. m.* [p] destroȝe CE *pr. m.* [q] ne be ȝee C *et* E *pr. m.* [r] fallen A.

[i] Om. I.

the ȝerde of my wodnesse, and a staf he is; in the hond of hem, myn indignacioun.
6 To a folc gilesum I shal senden hym, and aȝen the puple of my wodnesse I shal bidde to hym; that he take awei spoiles, and deuyde prey, and poote it in
7 to tredyng, as the cley of stretes. He forsothe not so shal demen, and his herte not so shal eymen, but to 'to-treden[s] shal ben his herte, and to sleyng of folc not
8 9 fewe. Forsothe he shal sey, Whether not my princes togidere kingis[t] ben? Whethir not as Karchamys, so Chalanno; and as Arfath, so Emath? whethir
10 not as Damasch, so Samarie? What maner myn hond fond the reumes of mawmet, so and[u] the symulacris of hem
11 of Jerusalem and of Samarie. Whethir not as I dide to Samarie, and his maumetes, so I shal do to Jerusalem, and his
12 symulacris? And it 'shal be, whan the Lord shall fulfelle alle[v] his werkis in the mount of Sion and in Jerusalem, I shal visite vp on 'the fruyt of[w] the gret doende herte of the king of Assur, and vp on the glorie of the heiȝte[x] of his eȝen.
13 Forsothe he seide, In the strengthe of myn hond I dide, and in my wisdam I vnderstod; and I toc awei the termes of puples[y], and the princes of them I robbede, and I droȝ awey as myȝti the sit-
14 tende men in heeȝ. And myn hond fond as a nest the strengthe of puples, and as ben gedered eren[z] that ben laft, so al the lond I gederede; and ther was not that mouede a federe, and openede mouth, and
15 berkyd[a]. Whethir shal glorien the ax aȝen hym that hewith in it? or shal ben enhauncid the sawe aȝen hym of whom it is drawen? what maner wise if be rered a ȝerde aȝen the rerende it, and be hauncyd[b] a staf, that forsothe is a tree.
16 For that shal sende the lordshepere, Lord of ostes, in his fatte thyngus thynnesse, and vnder his glorie 'brend shal[c] brenne

but ȝit his hond *is* stretchid forth. Wo to 5
Assur, he is the ȝerde and staf of my strong veniaunce; myn indignacioun *is* in[k] the hond of them. Y schal send hym 6
to a fals folk, and Y schal comaunde to[l] hym aȝens the puple of my strong veniaunce; that he take awei the spuylis, and departe prey, and that he sette that *puple* in to defouling, as the fen of stretis. For- 7
sothe he schal not deme so, and his herte schal not gesse so, but his herte schal be for to al to-breke, and to the sleynge of many folkis. For he schal seie, Whether 8 9
my princes ben not kyngis togidere? Whether not as Carcamys, so Calanno; and as Arphat, so Emath? whether not as Damask, so Samarie? As myn hond foond 10
the rewmes of idol, so and the[m] symylacris of hem of Jerusalem and of Samarie. Whether not as Y dide to Samarie, and 11
to the idols therof, so Y schal do to Jerusalem, and to the simylacris therof? And 12
it schal be, whanne the Lord hath fillid alle hise werkis in the hil of Syon and in Jerusalem, Y schal visite on the fruit of the greet doynge herte of the kyng of Assur, and on the glorie of the hiȝnesse of hise iȝen. For he seide, Y haue do in 13
the strengthe of myn honde, and Y haue understonde in my wisdom; and Y haue take awei the endis of peplis, and Y haue robbid the princes of them, and Y as a myȝti man haue drawun doun them that saten an hiȝ. And myn hond foond the 14
strengthe of puplis as a nest, and as eirun ben gaderid togidere that ben forsakun, so Y gaderid togidere al erthe; and noon was[n] that mouyde a fethere, and openyde the mouth, and grutchide. Whether an ax 15
schal haue glorie aȝens hym that kittith with it? ether a sawe schal be enhaunsid aȝens hym of whom it is drawun? as if a ȝerde is reisid aȝens hym that reisith it, and a staf is enhaunsid, which sotheli is a tre. For this thing the lordli gouernour, 16

[s] treden AGHIK. [t] princis E *pr. v.* [u] Om. E *pr. m.* [v] Om. C. [w] Om. C. [x] herte C *pr. m.* [y] the peplis K. [z] eyren K. [a] grucchide C *et* E *pr. m.* [b] enhaunsid AGHIK. [c] the brend vp thingus shal E *pr. m.*

[k] in to A *pr. m.* [l] Om. N. [m] Om. I. [n] ther was I.

17 as brennyng of fyr. And ther shal be the liȝt of Irael in fyr, and his hoeli in flaume; and[d] shal be brend out and deuoured his thorn and breres in o day.
18 And the glorie of his wilde wode and of his Carmel, fro[e] the soule vn to the flesh he shall be wastid; and he shal be for
19 ferd ferr fleende. And the releef of the wode of the wilde wode for fewenesse shul be noumbred, and a child shal write
20 them. And it shal be in that dai, shal not ley to the remnaunt of Irael, and these[f] that shul flee fro the hous of Jacob, to leuen vp on hym that smytith[g] hem; but it shal leue vp on the Lord,
21 hoeli of Irael, in treuthe. The remnaunt shul be conuertid, the remnaunt forsothe of Jacob, to the stronge Lord.
22 If forsothe shul ben thi puple, Irael, as the[h] grauel of the se, the remnaunt shul be conuertyd of it; ending abreggid shal
23 flowe riȝtwisnesse. Ending forsothe and abreggyng the Lord God of ostes shal
24 make in the myddel of al erthe. For that these thingus seith the Lord God of ostes, Wile thou not drede, my puple, dwellere of Sion, of Assur, in a ȝerde forsothe he shal smyte thee, and his staf he shal reren vp on thee in the weie of
25 Egipt. ȝit forsothe a litil while, and a litil, and shal be ful endid myn indignacioun and myn wodnesse vp on the hi-
26 dous gilte[i] of hem. And the Lord of ostes shal reren 'vp on[k] it a scourge aftir the veniaunce of Madyan[l] in the ston of Oreb, and his ȝerde vp on the se; and he
27 shal reren it the[ll] weie of Egipt. And it shal be in that dai, shal be don awey his berthene fro thi[m] shulder, and his ȝoc fro thi necke; and the ȝoc shal waxen al
28 roten fro the face of oile. It shal come in Ayot, it shal passe in Magron, anent[n] Magmas it shal commende his vesseles.
29 Thei wenten a cours, Gaba oure seete, Rama 'was stonyed[o], Gaba of Saul fleiȝ.

Lord of oostis, schal sende thinnesse in the fatte men of hym, and his glorie kyndlid vndur schal brenne as 'the brenning of[o] fier. And the liȝt of Israel schal be 17
in fier, and the hooli of it in flawme; and the thorn of him and brere schal be kyndlid and deuourid in o dai. And the 18
glorie of his forest and of his Carmele schal be wastid, fro the soule 'til to[p] fleisch; and he schal be fleynge awei for drede. And the relifs of the tree of his 19
forest schulen be noumbrid for fewnesse, and a child schal write hem. And it schal 20
be in that dai, the remenaunt of Israel, and thei that fledden of the house of Jacob, schal not adde for to triste on hym that smytith hem; but it schal triste on the hooli Lord of Israel, in treuthe. The re- 21
lifs, Y seie, the[q] relifs of Jacob, schulen be conuertid to the stronge Lord. For- 22
whi, Israel, if thi puple is as the grauel of the see, the relifs schulen be turned therof; an endyng maad schort schal make riȝtfulnesse to be plenteuouse. For whi 23
the Lord God of oostis schal make an endyng and a breggyng in the myddis of al erthe. For this thing the Lord God of 24
oostis seith these thingis, My puple, the dwellere of Sion, nyle thou drede of Assur, for he schal smite thee in a ȝerde, and he schal reise his staf on thee in the weie of Egipt. Forwhi ȝit a litil, and a litil, and 25
myn indignacioun and my strong veniaunce schal be endid on the greet trespas of hem. And the Lord of oostis schal 26
reise a scourge on hym bi the veniaunce of Madian in the stoon of Oreb, and *bi* his ȝerde on the see; and he schal reise that *ȝerde* in the wei of Egipt. And it 27
schal be in that dai, his birthun schal be takun awei fro thi schuldre, and his ȝok fro thi necke; and the[r] ȝok schal wexe rotun fro the face of oile. He schal come 28
in to Aioth, he schal passe in to Magron, at Magynas he schal bitake his vessels to

[d] and ther A. [e] and fro E *pr. m.* [f] thei A. [g] smot C *et* E *pr. m.* [h] Om. K. [i] giltes C. [k] vp H. [l] Madyanytes C. [ll] in the E. [m] ther C. [n] anentus E *et alii.* [o] becam doumb C *et* E *pr. m.*

[o] Om. A *pr. m.* breuning of A *sec. m.* [p] vnto I. [q] to I. [r] thi I.

30 Neȝe with thi vois, thou doȝter of Ga-
lyn; tac heed, Laisa, thou porelet A-
31 nathot. Wente forth Medemena; ȝee
32 dwelleris of Jebyn, taketh coumfort. ȝit
dai is, that in Nobe me stonde; he shal
shake his hond vpon the mount of the
33 doȝter of Sion, hil of Jerusalem. Lo!
the[p] lordshepere, Lord of ostes, shal to-
breke the litil wyn vessel in ferd, and
the heeȝe men in stature shul ben hewe
34 doun. And the ful heeȝe shul be lowed,
and the thicke thingus of the wilde wode
shul ben turned vpsodoun with iren; and
Liban with heeȝe thing shall falle.

CAP. XI.

1 And ther shal gon out a ȝerde fro the
roote of Jesse, and a flour of his roote
2 shal steȝen vp. And ther shal resten vp
on hym the Spirit of the Lord, spirit of
wisdam and of vnderstondyng, spirit of
counseil and of strengthe, spirit of kun-
3 nyng and of pite; and shal fulfille hym[q]
the spirit of drede of the Lord. Not
aftir the seyng of eȝen he shal deme, ne
after the heering of eres he shal vnder-
4 nyme; but he shal deme in riȝtwisnesse
pore men, and vndernymen in equyte, for
the debonere of the[r] erthe. And he shal
smyte the erthe with the ȝerde of his
mouth, and with the spirit of his mouth[s]
5 he shal sle the vnpitous. And ther shal
be riȝtwisnesse the litil girdil of his
lendes, and feith the girdil of his reenes.
6 Ther[t] shal dwelle the wlf with the lome,
and the parde with the kide shal leyn;
the calf, and the leoun, and the shep to-
gidere shul dwelle, and a lytil child shal
7 dryue them. The calf and the bere
shul be fed togidere; ther shul resten
the whelpus of hem, and a leoun as an
8 oxe shal ete chaf. And the faunt, `*or a*
soukande childe[u], shal deliten of the tete
vp on the hole of the eddere, and in the
kepyng. Thei passiden swiftli, Gabaa *is* 29
oure seete, Rama was astonyed, Gabaa of
Saul fled. Thou douȝtir of Gallym, weile 30
with thi vois; thou Laisa, perseyue, thou
pore Anatot. Medemena passide; the 31
dwelleris of Gabyn *fledden;* be ȝe coum-
fortid. ȝit it is dai, that me stonde in 32
Nobe; he schal dryue his hond on the hil
of the douȝter of Syon, on the litil hil of
Jerusalem. Lo! the lordli gouernour, the 33
Lord of oostis, schal breke a potel in drede,
and hiȝ men of stature schulen be kit doun.
And proude men schulen be maade low, 34
and the thicke thingis of the forest schulen
be distried bi irun; and the Liban with
hiȝ thingis schal falle doun.

CAP. XI.

And a ȝerde schal go out of the roote 1
of Jesse, and a flour schal stie of the roote
of it. And the Spirit of the Lord schal 2
reste on hym, the spirit of wisdom and of
vndurstondyng, the spirit of counsel and
of strengthe, the spirit of kunnyng and of
pitee; and the spirit of the[s] drede of the 3
Lord schal fille him. He schal deme not
bi the siȝt of iȝen, nether he schal repreue[t]
bi the heryng of eeris; but he schal deme 4
in riȝtfulnesse pore men, and he schal re-
preue in equyte, for the mylde men of
erthe. And he schal smyte the lond with
the ȝerde of his mouth, and bi[u] the spirit
of his lippis he schal sle the wickid man.
And riȝtfulnesse schal be the girdil of hise 5
leendis, and feith *schal be* the girdyng of
hise reynes. A wolf schal dwelle with a 6
lombe, and a parde schal reste with a
kide; a calf, and a lioun, and a scheep
schulen dwelle togidere, and a litil child
schal dryue hem. A calf and a beere 7
schulen be lesewid togidere; the whelpis
of hem schulen reste, and a lioun as an
oxe schal ete stre. And a ȝonge soukyng 8
child fro the tete schal delite on the hole
of a snake, and he that is wenyd schal
putte[v] his hond in the caue of a cocatrice.

[p] Om. E *pr. m.* [q] hem E *pr. m.* [r] Om. AE *sec. m.* GHK. [s] lippis AEGHK. [t] And ther AE *pr. m.* GHK. [u] Om. CE *pr. m.*

[s] Om. I. [t] reprene, *ether conuicte* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [u] with I. [v] sende CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

caue of the kokatrice that shal be taken awei fro sok, *or wenyd*[v], he shal putte his hond. Thei shuln not noȝen, and thei shuln not sleyn in al myn hoeli mounteyn; for fulfild is the erthe of the[w] kunnyng of the Lord, as the watir of the se couerende. In that dai the roote of Jesse, that stant[x] in to tocne of puples; hym Jentiles shuln louli preȝen, and shal be the sepulcre of hym glorious. And it shal be in that dai, the Lord the secunde tyme shal ley to his hond to welde the residue of his puple that shal be lafte, of the Assiries, and of Egipt, and of Fecros, and of Etheope, and of Elan, and of Sennar, and of Emath, and of the[y] islis of the se. And he shal reren a tocne in to naciouns, and gedere togidere the ferr floun of Irael; and the to-scatered[z] of Juda he shal gedere fro the foure coestes of the[a] erthe. And ther shal be taken awey the enuye of Effraym, and the enemys of[b] Juda shul pershe; Effraym shal not enuyen Judam, and Juda shal not fiȝte aȝen Effraym. And thei shul flee in to the shuldres of Filisteys[c], bi the se togidere thei shul robbe the sonus of the est; Ydume and Moab the heste of the hond of hem, and the sonus of Amon obeisaunt shul be. And the Lord shal make desolat the tunge of the se of Egipt, and he shal rere his hond vpon the flod in the strengthe of his spirit; and he shal smyte hym in seuene ryueres, so that thei passe thurȝ hym shod men[d]. And ther shal be a weye to my residue puple that shal be lafte, of the Assiries, as was to Irael, in the dai that he steȝede vp from the lond of Egipt.

CAP. XII.

And thou shalt sei in that day, I shal knouleche to thee, Lord, for wroth thou art to me; turned is thi wodnesse, and thou coumfortedest mee. Loo! God my saueour, feithfulli I shal do, and not

Thei schulen not anoye, and schulen not sle in al myn hooli hil; forwhi the erthe is fillid with the[w] kunnyng of the Lord, as watris of the see hilynge. In that dai the roote of Jesse, that stondith in to the signe of puplis; hethene men schulen[x] biseche hym, and his sepulchre schal be gloriouse. And it schal be in that day, the Lord schal adde the secounde tyme his hond to haue in possessioun the residue of his puple that schal be left, of Assiriens, and of Egipt, and of Fethros, and of Ethiope, and of Elan, and of Sennar, and of Emath, and of ylis of the see. And he schal reise a sygne to naciouns, and schal gadere togidere the fleeris awei of Israel; and he schal gadere togidere the scaterid men of Juda fro foure coostis of erthe. And the enuye of Effraym schal be don awei, and the enemyes of Juda schulen perische; Effraym schal not haue enuye to Juda, and Juda schal not fiȝte aȝens Effraym. And thei schulen flie in to the schuldris of Filisteis bi the see, thei schulen take prey togidere of the sones of the eest; Ydume and Moab *schulen be* the comaundement of the hond of hem, and the sones of Amon schulen be obedient. And the Lord schal make desolat the tunge of the see of Egipt, and he schal reise his hond on the flood in the strengthe of his spirit; and he schal smyte, *ethir departe*, it in seuene ryueris, so that schood men passe bi it. And a weie schal be to my residue puple that schal be left, of Assiriens, as it was to Israel, in the dai in which it stiede fro the lond of Egipt.

CAP. XII.

And thou schalt seie in that dai, Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee, for thou were wrooth to me; thi strong venieaunce is turned, and thou hast coumfortid me. Lo! God *is* my sauyour, Y schal do feithfuli,

[v] Om. c *et* E *pr. m. or wenyng* c *sec. m.* [w] Om. E *sec. m.* K. [x] stondith AK. [y] Om. GHK.
[z] scatered c *sec. m.* [a] Om. AGH. [b] Om. AC. [c] Philisteym AEGHK. [d] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.*

[w] Om. I. [x] schulen not N.

drede. For my strengthe and[e] my preising the Lord, and he is mad to me in
3 to helthe. 3ee shul drawe watris in io3e
4 of the welles of the saueour. And 3ee shul seyn in that dai, Knoulecheth to the Lord, and inwardly clepith his name; knowen make 3ee in puples the findingus of hym; hath mynde, for hee3 is his
5 name. Syngeth to the Lord, for gret doendely he dide; telleth out this in al
6 the[f] erthe. Ful out io3e, and preise, thou dwelling of Sion; for gret in the myddel of thee the hoeli of Irael.

and Y schal not drede. For whi the Lord *is* my strengthe and my preysyng, and he is maad to me in to helthe. 3e schulen 3
drawe watris with ioie of the wellis of the sauyour. And 3e schulen seie in that dai, 4
Knouleche 3e to the Lord, and clepe 3e his name in to help; make 3e knowun hise fyndyngis among puplis; haue 3e mynde, that his name is hi3. Synge 3e to the 5
Lord, for he hath do worschipfuli; telle 3e this in al erthe. Thou dwellyng of 6
Syon, make ful out ioie, and preise; for whi the hooli of Israel *is* greet in the myddis of thee.

CAP. XIII.

1 The charge of Babilon, that sa3 Isaie,
2 the sone of Amos. Vp on a mysti mounteyn rereth vp a tokne, and enhaunceth out[g] the vois; rereth the hond, and gon
3 in to the 3ates the dukes. I comaundide to myn halewid men, and I clepede my stronge men in my wrathe, ful out io3-
4 ende in my glorie. The vois of the multitude in mounteynes, as of besy puples; the vois of the soun of kingus, and of Jentilis gedered to gidere. The Lord of ostes comaundide to the kny3thod of
5 the bataile, to the men comende fro the lond aferr. Fro the ouermost of heuene the Lord, and the vesseles of his wodnesse[h], that he scatere al the[i] erthe.
6 3elleth, for nee3 is the dai of the Lord;
7 as wastite fro the Lord shal come. For that alle hondis shul be vnloosid, and eche herte of a man shal wane, `*or*
8 *faylen*[k], and ben to-brosid. Tormentingus and sorewes thei shul holde; as wymmen trauailende of[l] child, thei shul sorewen. Eche to his ne3hebore shall stone3e; brent
9 faces the cheeres of hem. Loo! the day of the Lord shal come, cruel, and of indignacioun ful, and of wrathe, and of wodnesse; to be put the erthe in to wildernesse, and his synneres to ben al to-

CAP. XIII.

The birthun of Babiloyne, which *bir-* 1
thun Ysaie, the sone of Amos, si3. Reise 2
3e a signe on a myisti hil, and enhaunse 3e vois; reise 3e the hond, and duykis entre bi the 3atis. Y haue comaundid to 3
myn halewid men, and Y clepid my stronge men in my wraththe, that maken ful out ioie in my glorie. The vois of 4
multitude in hillis, as of many puplis; the vois of sown of kyngis, of hethene men gaderit togidere. The Lord of oostis comaundide to the chyualry of batel, to men 5
comynge fro a fer lond. The Lord *cometh* fro the hi3nesse of heuene, and the vessels of his strong veniaunce, that he distrie al the lond. 3elle 3e, for the dai of 6
the Lord is ni3; as wastyng[y] it schal come of the Lord. For this thing alle hondis 7
schulen be vnmy3ti, and eche herte of man schal faile, and schal be al to-brokun. 8
Gnawyngis and sorewis schulen holde *Babiloyns;* thei schulen haue sorewe, as they that trauelen of child. Ech man schal wondre at his nei3bore; her cheris *schulen be* brent faces. Lo! the dai of 9
the Lord schal come, cruel, and ful of indignacioun, and of wraththe, and of woodnesse; to sette the lond into wildirnesse, and to al to-breke the synneris

[e] and my strengthe and *E pr. m.* [f] Om. *AEGHK.* [g] Om. *AEGHK.* [h] wrathe *E pr. m.* [i] Om. *AEGHK.* [k] Om. *c et E pr. m.* [l] with *AGH.*

[y] wastyng, *ether distriyng* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY.

10 brosid of it. For the sterres of heuene and the shynyng of hem shul not spreden out ther liȝt; al to-derkned is the sunne in his rising, and the moone shal not
11 shyne[m] in his lyȝt. I shal visiten 'vp on the eueles of[n] worlde, and aȝen the vnpitouse the wickidnesses[o] of them; and to resten I shal maken the pride of the vnfeithful men, and the proude hauncyng of stronge men I shal meeken. More
12 precious a ful[p] man shal be than gold, and a man than clene most shynende
13 gold. Vp on this heuene I shal disturben, and shal be moued the erthe fro his place; for[q] the indignacioun of the Lord of ostes, and for the dai of the
14 wrathe of his wodnesse. And he shal ben as a foun fleende, and as a sheep, and ther shal not be that gedere; eche to his puple shal be turned, and a rowe
15 to ther lond thei shul flee. Eche that were founde, shal be slayn; and eche that
16 ouer shal come, shal falle in swerd. The fauntes of hem shul ben hurtlid doun in ther eȝen; to-broke doun shul be the houses of hem, and the wyues of them
17 shul be defoulyd. Loo! I shal reren vp on hem Medos, that siluer sechen not, ne
18 gold wiln; but with arwis the litle childer thei shul slen, and to the wombis ȝyuende souke thei shul not han mercy, and vp on the sones shal not spare the
19 eȝe of hem. And that cite, Babilon, shal be glorious in rewmes, noble in pride of Chaldeis, turned, as God turned vp so
20 doun Sodom and Gomorr. It shal not be dwellid vn to the ende, and shal[r] not be foundid vnto the[s] ieneracioun and ieneracioun; ne shal[t] sette there tente[u] a man of Arab, ne shepperdes shul reste
21 there. But shul reste there bestes, and shul be fulfild the houses of them with dragownes; and ther shul dwelle there ostriches, and wodewoses shul lepe there.
22 And ther shul answern there ȝellende

therof fro that[z] *lond.* For whi the sterris 10
of heuene and the schynyng of tho[a] schulen not sprede abrood her liȝt; the sunne is maade derk in his risyng, and the moone schal not schine in hir liȝt. And Y schal visite on the yuels of the 11
world, *and Y schal visite* aȝens wickid men the wickidnesse of hem; and Y schal make the pride of vnfeithful men for to reste, and Y schal make low the boost of stronge men. A man of ful age schal be 12
preciousere than gold, and a man *schal be* preciousere than pure gold and schynyng. On this thing I schal disturble heuene, 13
and the erthe schal be moued fro his place; for the indignacioun of the Lord of oostis, and for the dai of wraththe of his strong veniaunce. And it schal be as a 14
doo fleynge, and as a scheep, and noon schal be that schal gadere togidere; ech man schal turne to his puple, and alle bi hem silf schulen fle to her lond. Ech 15
man that is foundun, schal be slayn; and ech man that cometh aboue, schal falle doun bi swerd. The ȝonge children of 16
them schulen be hurtlid doun bifore the iȝen of them; her housis schulen be rauischid, and her wyues schulen be defoulid. Lo! Y schal reise on them Me- 17
deis, that seken not siluer, nethir wolen gold; but thei shulen sle litle children 18
bi[b] arowis, and thei schulen not haue merci on wombis ȝyuynge mylk, and the iȝe of them schal not spare on sones. And Babiloyne, thilke gloriouse citee in 19
rewmes, noble in the pride of Caldeis, schal be destried, as God destried Sodom and Gomore. It shall not be enhabitid 20
til in to the ende, and it schal not be foundid til to generacioun and generacioun; a man of Arabie schal not sette tentis there, and scheepherdis schulen not reste there. But wielde beestis schulen 21
reste there, and the housis of hem schulen be fillid with dragouns; and ostrichis

[m] rise *A.* [n] on the worldes eueles *C pr. m.* vp on the worldis euelis *E pr. m.* [o] wickidnes *AGHK.* [p] feithful *AK sec. m.* [q] fro *C.* [r] it shal *A.* [s] Om. *AGHK.* [t] shal not *K.* [u] tentis *EK.*

[z] the N. [a] hem N. [b] with I.

foules in the houses of it, and wengid edderes in wasshing maumet templis of foul delit.

CAP. XIV.

1 Nee3 is that come the[v] tyme of hym, and his da3es shul not be longid; shal han rewthe forsothe the Lord of Jacob, and cheese 3it of Irael, and to resten hem[w] he shal make vp on ther[x] erthe; 'shal[y] be ioyned to a[z] comeling[a] to them, 2 and cleue to the hous of Jacob. And shuln[b] holden hem puples[bb], and bringe them in to ther place. And shal welden hem the hous of Irael vp on the lond of the Lord in[c] to thralles and thrallesses; and thei shul be takende hem that hem[d] hadden taken, 'and sugeten[dd] ther 'casteres 3 out[e]. And ther shal be in that dai, whan reste shal 3yue to thee God[f] fro[g] thi trauaile, and fro thin hurting, and fro thin harde seruage, that thou beforn 4 seruedist, thou shalt take this parable a3en the king of Babiloyne, and seyn, What manere cesede the 'wronge asker[h], 5 restede the tribute? The Lord to-brosede the staf of vnpitous men, the 3erde of 6 lordshipende men, betende puples in indignacioun, with an vnheleable plage, the sogetende in wodnes the folkes of kynde, 7 and the pursuende cruelly. Togidere restede, and was stille al erthe; io3ede, 8 and ful out gladede. Fyrre trees also gladeden vp on thee, and the cedris of Liban; sithen thou sleptest, ther ste3ede 9 not vp that heewe[i] vs doun. Helle vndere thee is disturbid in to the a3en comyng of thi comyng; it shal rere to thee ieauntes; alle the princes of the erthe ther risen fro ther setes, alle the 10 princes of naciouns. Alle shuln answern, and seyn to thee, And thou art woundid 11 as and wee, lic vs thou art mad. Drawe

[v] Om. *A.* that *GH.* [w] Om. *E pr. m.* [x] the *AG pr. m. HK.* [y] a cumlinge shal *E sec. m.* [z] Om. *AE sec. m. G pr. m. HK.* [a] Om. *E sec. m.* a comeling shal be ioyned to *C sec. m.* [b] puplis shul *E sec. m.* [bb] Om. *E sec. m.* [c] and in *C.* [d] Om. *AG pr. m. HK.* [dd] Om. *C pr. m.* [e] pleteres *E pr. m. or wrong askers E sec. m. marg.* casters out *E tert. m.* [f] the Lord *A.* [g] for *A.* [h] pletere *C et E pr. m.* [i] heweth *E sec. m.*

schulen dwelle there, and heeri* *beestis* schulen skippe there. And bitouris schu- 22 len answere there in the housis therof, and fliynge serpentis in the templis of lust.

* *heery;* that is, foxis and woluys, as sum men seien; ether *heri* ben heere wondurful beestis, that in parti han the licnes of man and in parti the licnesse of a beeste. *Lire here.* CKQU.

CAP. XIV.

It is ni3 that the tyme therof come, and 1 the daies therof schulen not be maad fer; for whi the Lord schal haue merci of Jacob, and he schal chese 3it of Israel, and schal make them for to reste on her lond; a comelyng schal be ioyned to them, and schal cleue to the house of Jacob. And 2 puplis schulen holde hem, and schulen brynge hem in to her place. And the hous of Israel schal haue hem in possessioun in to seruauntis and handmaidis on the lond of the Lord; and thei schulen take tho men that token hem, and thei schulen make suget her wrongful[c] axeris. And 3 it schal be in that dai, whanne God schal 3yue to thee reste of thi trauel, and of thi shakyng, and of hard seruage, in which thou seruedist bifore, thou schalt take this 4 parable a3ens the kyng of Babiloyne, and thou schalt sei, Hou ceesside the wrongful axere, restide tribute? The Lord hath al 5 to-broke the staf of wickid men, the 3erde of lordis, that beet puplis in indignacioun, 6 with vncurable wounde, that sugetide folkis in woodnesse, that pursuede cruely. Ech lond restide, and was stille; it was 7 ioiful, and made ful out ioie. Also fir trees 8 and cedris of the Liban weren glad on thee; sithen thou sleptist, noon stieth that kittith vs doun. Helle vndur thee is dis- 9 turblid for the meeting of thi comyng; he schal reise giauntis to thee; alle the princes of erthe han rise fro her seetis, alle the princes of naciouns. Alle thei 10 schulen answere, and thei shulen seie to thee, And thou art woundid as and[d] we, thou art maad lijk vs. Thi pride is 11 drawun doun to hellis, thi deed careyn

[c] wondirful N. [d] Om. I.

doun is to helle thi pride, he to-hewȝ thi careyn; vnder thee strouwed 'shal be[k] a moȝte, and thi coueryng[l] shal be wermes.
12 Hou felle thou, Lucyfer, fro heuene, the whiche erli sprunge; thou felle in to the erthe, that woundedest the folkes of
13 kynde. That seidest in thin herte, In to heuene I shal steȝen vp[m], vp on the sterres of heuene I shal enhaunce my see; I shal sitte in the hil of testament,
14 in the sides of the north. I shal steȝen vp vp on the heiȝte of cloudis; lic I shal
15 be to the heȝest. Nerthelatere to helle thou shalt be drawe doun, in to the
16 depthe of the lake. That thee shul see, to[n] thee shul be bowid, and thee shuln aferr bihold. 'Whether this is the man, that disturbide the erthe, that smot to-
17 gidere rewmes? that putte the world desert, and his grete cites distroȝede, to[o] his gyuede openedè not the prisoun?
18 Alle the kingus of Jentilis, eche slepten
19 in glorie, eche in his hous. Thou forsothe art cast aferr fro thi sepulcre, as a stoc vnprofitable, as with quyture defoulid; and aboute wrappid with hem that ben slayn with swerd, and wenten doun to the foundement of the lake. As
20 a stynkende careyn, thou shalt not han felashepe, ne with hem in biriyng thou shalt be, thou forsothe thi lond distroȝedist, thou the puple sloow; ether shal not be clepid into withoute ende the sed
21 of the[p] werste men. 'Greithe ȝe[q] his[r] sones to slaȝter, for the wickidnesse of ther fadris; thei shul not togidere rise[s], ne eritagen the erthe, ne fulfille the face
22 of the roundnesse of the cite. And I shal with rise vp on hem, seith the Lord of ostes, and I shal destroȝe Babyloynes name, and relikes, and progenye, and
23 buriounyng, seith the Lord. I shal putte[t] it in to the possessioun of an irchoun, and in to myres of watres; and I shal sweepen it in a besme, treding, seith the

felle doun; a mouȝte schal be strewyd vndur thee, and thin hilyng schal be wormes.
A! Lucifer, that risidist eerli, hou feldist[e] 12
thou doun fro heuene; thou that woundist[f]
folkis, feldist doun togidere in to erthe.
Which seidist in thin herte, Y schal stie 13
in to heuene, Y schal enhaunse my seete
aboue the staris of heuene; Y schal sitte
in the hil of testament, in the sidis of the
north. Y schal stie on the hiȝnesse of 14
cloudis; Y schal be lijk the[g] hiȝeste.
Netheles thou schalt be drawun doun to 15
helle, in to the depthe of the lake. Thei 16
that schulen se thee, schulen be bowid
doun to thee, and schulen biholde thee.
Whether this is the man, that disturblid
erthe, that schook togidere rewmes? that 17
settide the world desert, and distried the
citees therof, and openyde not the prisoun
to the boundun men of hym? Alle the 18
kyngis of hethene men, alle slepten in
glorie, a man in his hous. But thou art 19
cast out of thi sepulcre, as an vnprofitable
stok, as defoulid with rot; and wlappid
with hem that ben slayn with swerd, and
ȝeden doun to the foundement of the lake.
As a rotun careyn, thou schalt not haue 20
felouschipe, nethir with hem in sepulture,
for thou hast lost thi lond, thou hast slayn
the puple; the seed of the worst men
schal not be clepid with outen ende. Make 21
ȝe redi hise sones to sleying, for the wickidnesse of her fadris; thei schulen not rise,
nether thei schulen enherite the lond, nether thei schulen fille the face of the
roundenesse of citees. And Y schal rise 22
on hem, seith the Lord of oostis, and Y
schal leese the name of Babyloyne, and
the relifs, and generacioun, and seed, seith
the Lord. And Y schal sette that *Babi-* 23
loyne in to possessioun of an irchoun, and
in to mareisis of watris; and Y schal
swepe it with a beesme, and Y schal
stampe, seith the Lord of oostis. The 24
Lord of oostis swoor, seiynge, Whether it

[k] is E *pr. m.* [l] coueryngis AG *pr.m.*HK. [m] and A. [n] that to K. [o] Om. E *pr. m.* [p] Om. AEGHK. [q] Greitheth C *et* E *pr. m.* [r] Om. AE *pr.m.*GHK. [s] go K. [t] not putten E *pr. m.*

[e] fellist FI. [f] woundidist CEFGHIMNPQRSUVX. [g] to the X *sec. m.*

24 Lord of ostes. The Lord of ostus swoor, seiende, If not as I wende, so shal be,
25 and hou in mynde I tretede, so shal come? That I al to-brose Assirie in my lond, in my mounteynes to-trede it; and ther shal be take awey fro hem his ȝok, and his berthene fro the shnlder of them
26 shal be don awey. This the[u] counseyl that I thoȝte vpon al erthe, and this is the hond straȝt out vpon alle Jentiles.
27 The Lord forsothe of ostes demede, and who shal moun vnfastnen? and his hond straȝt out, and who shal turne
28 awey it? The charge of Filisteym. In the ȝer that diede king Achaz, don is this
29 charge. Ne glade thou, al[v] Filistee, for[w] to-mynusht is the ȝerde of thi smytere; of the roote forsothe of the shadewe eddere shal gon out a kocatrice, and his
30 sed[x] soupende awei a foul. And ther shul be fed the first goten of pore men, and pore men trostly shul resten; and to dien I shal make in hunger thi roote,
31 and thi relikes I shal slen. ȝelle, thou ȝate; crie, thou cite; throwe doun is eche Filiste; fro the north forsothe smoke shal come, and ther is not that
32 flee out of his kumpanye. And what shal ben answerd to the messageres of the folc of kinde? for the Lord foundede Sion, and in hym shuln hopen the pore men of his puple.

schal not be so, as Y gesside, and it schal bifalle so, as Y tretide in soule? That Y 25
al to-breke the kyng of Assiriens in my lond, and that Y defoule hym in myn hillis; and his ȝok schal be takun awei fro hem, and his birthun schal be takun awei fro the schuldur of hem. This *is* 26
the councel which Y thouȝte on al the lond, and this is the hond stretchid forth on alle folkis. For whi the Lord of oostis 27
hath demed, and who mai make vnstidfaste? and his hond *is* stretchid forth, and who schal turne it awei? The birthun 28
of Filisteis. In the ȝeer wheryne kyng Achas diede, this birthun was maad. Al 29
thou Filistea, be not glad, for the ȝerde of thi smytere is maad lesse; for whi a cocatrice schal go out of the roote of an eddre, and his seed schal soupe up a brid. And the firste gendrid of pore men schu- 30
len be fed, and pore men schulen reste feithfuli; and Y schal make thi throte to perisch in hungur, and Y schal sle thi relifs. ȝelle, thou ȝate; cry, thou citee, 31
al Filistea is cast doun; for whi smoke schal come fro the north, and noon is that schal ascape his oost. And what schal be 32
answerid to the messangeris of folk? for the Lord hath foundid Sion, and the pore men of his puple schulen hope in hym.

CAP. XV.

1 The charge of Moab. For in[y] nyȝt wastid is Ar, Moab heeld his pes; for in[y] the nyȝt wastid is the wal, Moab
2 heeld his pes. Ther steȝede vp the hous, and Debon to[z] heeȝe thingus, in to weiling; vpon Nabo, and vp on Medaba Moab shal ȝellen. In alle his hedys ballidnesse,
3 and eche berd shal be shaue. In his thre weied places thei ben gird with a sac, vp on his rooues and in his stretes al[a] weiling; he shal go doun in to wep-

CAP. XV.

The birthun of Moab. For Ar was 1
destried in niȝt, Moab was stille; for the wal was distried in the[h] niȝt, Moab was stille. The *kingis* hous, and Dybon stieden 2
to hiȝ *places*, in to weilyng; on Nabo, and on Medaba Moab schal ȝelle. In alle hedis therof *schal be* ballidnesse, and ech beerd schal be schauun. In the meetyng[i] of 3
thre weies therof thei ben gird in a sak, alle ȝellyng on the housis therof and in the stretis therof; it schal go doun in to

[u] Om. E *pr. m.* [v] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* eche al E *sec. m. marg.* al E *tert. m.* [w] eche thou, for C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [x] Om. A. [y] Om. E *pr. m.* [z] in to E *pr. m.* [a] alde E *pr. m.*

[h] Om. CFEGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [i] meetingis CEFHIKMNPQRSUVX.

yng. Ther shal crie Esebon and Eleale, vn to Jasa herd is the vois of hem; vpon this the redi men of Moab shul ȝelle, his soule shal ȝelle to itself. Myn herte to Moab shal crien, his bareres vnto Segor, a she[b] calf al throwende doun. Bi the steȝing vp forsothe of Luyth wepende he shal steȝen vp, and in the weie of Oronaym the cri of contricioun thei shul rere. The watris forsothe of Nemrym shul ben desert; for driede[c] 'the erbe[d], failede[e] the buriounyng, eche grenenesse diede. Aftir the mykilnesse of werk, and the visiting of hem, to the streme of withies[f] thei shul leden hem. For 'cri cumpaside[g] the terme of Moab; vnto Galym his ȝelling, and vnto the pit of Elym his cry. For the watris of Dibon ben fulfild with blod; forsothe I shal putte vpon Dibon ecchingus, to them that shul fleen of Moab a leoun, and to the relikis of the lond.

wepyng. Esebon schal crie, and Eleale, the vois of hem is herd 'til to[k] Jasa; on this thing, the redi men of Moab schulen ȝelle, the soule therof schal ȝelle to it silf. Myn herte schal crie to Moab, the barris therof 'til to[l] Segor, a cow calf of thre ȝeer. For whi a wepere schal stie[m] bi the stiyng[n] of Luith, and in the weie of Oronaym thei schulen reise cry of sorewe. For whi the watris of Nemrym schulen be forsakun; for the eerbe dried up, buriownyng failide, al grenenesse perischide. Bi the greetnesse of werk, and the visityng of hem, to the stronde of salewis thei schulen lede hem. For whi cry cumpasside the ende of Moab; 'til to[o] Galym the ȝellyng therof, and the cry therof 'til to[o] the pit of Helym. For the watris of Dibon ben fillid with blood; for Y schal sette encreessyngis on Dibon, to tho men of Moab that fledden fro the lioun, and to the relifs of the lond.

CAP. XVI.

Send out, 'Lord, the lomb[h], lordshipere of the erthe, fro the ston of desert to the mount of the doȝter of Sion. And he shal ben as a brid fleende, and ȝunge briddes fro the nest fleende to, so shul be the doȝtris of Moab in the ouersteȝyng of Arnon. Go in[i] counseil, constreyne counseil; put as nyȝt thi shadewe in mydday, hide thou the men fleende, and the vagaunt ne betraȝe thou. Ther shul dwelle anent thee my ferr fugityues. Moab, be thou the lurkyng place of hem fro the face of the wastere. Endid is forsothe the pouder, ful endid is the wrecche; failide that to-trad the lond. And ther shal be befor mad redy in mercy the see, and he shal sitte vpon it in treuthe, in the tabernacle of Dauid, demende, and sechende dom, and swiftli ȝeldende that is riȝtwis. Wee han herd the pride of Moab, proud he is gretli;

CAP. XVI.

Lord, sende thou out a lomb, the lordli gouernour of erthe, fro the stoon of desert to the hil of the douȝter of Sion. And it schal be as a foule fleynge, and briddis fleynge awei fro the nest, so schulen be the douȝtris of Moab in the[p] passyng ouer of Arnon. Take thou councel, constreyne thou councel; sette thou as niȝt thi schadewe in myddai, hide thou hem that fleen, and bitraye thou not men of vnstidfast dwellyng. My fleeris awei schulen dwelle at thee. Moab, be thou the hidyng place of hem fro the face of distriere[q]. For whi dust is endid, the wretchid is wastid; he that defoulide the lond failude. And the kyngis seete schal be maade redi in merci, and he schal sitte on it in treuthe, in the tabernacle of Dauid, demynge, and sekynge doom, and ȝeldynge swiftli that that is iust. We han herd the pride of Moab, he is ful proud; his pride, and his boost,

[b] Om. E *pr.m.* [c] the erbe driede C *et* E *sec.m.* [d] Om. C *et* E *sec.m.* [e] fagide E *pr.m.* [f] wederes K *sec.m.* [g] ther cumpaside cri C *pr.m.* E *pr.m.* [h] the lomb, thou Lord, the E *pr.m.* [i] Om. E *pr.m.*

[k] til A *pr.m.* vnto 1. [l] vn to 1. [m] stie up 1. [n] stiyng up 1. [o] vnto 1. [p] Om. N. [q] the distriere 1.

his[k] pride, and the proude enhauncing of hym, and also his indignacioun more
7 than his strengthe. Therfore shall ȝelle Moab to Moab, al shal ȝelle to hem that gladen vp on the walles of anelid tyil;
8 speketh ther veniaunces. For the suburbes of Esebon ben desert, and the vyneȝerd[l] of Sabama. The lordis of Jentiles hewen doun his scourges; vnto Jaser thei ful camen, thei errede in desert. His railing braunches ben forsaken, thei
9 passeden the se. Vp on this I shal weepen in wepyng Jaser, and the[m] vyneȝerd[n] of Sabama. I shal drunkne thee with my tere, Esebon and Eleale, for vp on thi vyntage, and vp on thi rep the
10 vois of men tredende fel on. And ther shal be don awey gladnesse and ful out ioȝing fro Carmel; and in vyneȝerdis[o] he shal not ful out ioȝen, ne inwardli ioȝen. Wyn in the presse he shal not trede, that to treden was wont[p]; the
11 vois of the trederes I toc awey. Vp on this my wombe to Moab as an harpe shal sounen, and my boweles to the wal of
12 the anelid tyl. And it shal be, whan he shal apere, that trauailede Moab vp on his heeȝe thingus, he shal go in to his hoeli places, that he inwardly beseche,
13 and he shal not moun. This the wrd that the Lord spac to Moab fro thennys.
14 And now spac the Lord, seiende, In thre ȝer[q] as ‘the ȝeres[r] of an hirid man, shal be don awei the glorie of Moab vpon eche myche[s] puple; and ther shal be lafte in it as a litil branch of[t] a cluster of grapes, and fewe, not fele.

CAP. XVII.

1 The charge of Damasch. Lo! Damasch shal cesen to ben a cite, and it shal be as
2 an hypil of stones in falling. The forsaken citees of Aroer to flockes shul be; and thei shul resten there, and ther shal
3 not be that afere awey. And ther shal

and his indignacioun *is* more than his strengthe. Therfor Moab schal ȝelle to 7
Moab, al Moab shal ȝelle to hem that ben glad on the wallis of bakun tijl stoon; speke ȝe her woundis. For whi the sub- 8
arbis of Esebon and the vyner of Sabama ben forsakun. The lordis of hethene men han kit doun the siouns therof; thei camen ‘til to[r] Jaser, thei erriden in desert. The bowis therof ben forsakun, thei passiden the see. On this thing Y schal wepe 9
in the weping of Jaser, and *on* the vyner of Sabama. Esebon and Eleale, Y schal fille thee with my teer; for the vois of defouleris fellen on thi vyndage, and on thi heruest. And gladnesse and ful out 10
ioiyng schal be takun awei fro Carmele; and noon schal make ful out ioye, nether schal synge hertli song in vyneris. He that was wont to wringe out, schal not wrynge out wyn in a pressour; Y haue take awei the vois of wryngeris out. On 11
this thing my wombe schal sowne as an harpe to Moab, and myn entrails to the wal of bakun tiel stoon. And it schal be, 12
whanne it schal appere, that Moab hath trauelid on hise places, it schal entre to hise hooli thingis, that it biseche, and it schal not be worth. This is the word 13
which the Lord spak to Moab fro that tyme. And now the Lord spak, seiynge, 14
In thre ȝeer *that weren* as the ȝeeris of an hirid man, the glorie of Moab schal be takun awei on al the myche puple; and ther schal be left in it as a litil rasyn[s], and a litil, and not myche.

CAP. XVII.

The birthun of Damask. Lo! Damask 1
schal faile to be a citee, and it schal be as an heep of stoonys in fallyng. The for- 2
sakun citees of Aroer schulen be to flockis; and tho[t] schulen reste there, and noon schal be that schal make aferd. And help 3

[k] and the E *pr. m.* [l] vyne C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [m] Om. GH. [n] vyne C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [o] vynes C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [p] Om. E *pr. m.* [q] ȝeeris, ȝeeris AG *pr. m.* [r] Om. AG *pr. m.* HK. [s] fele C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [t] Om. A.

[r] vnto I. [s] rasyn, *that is, a litil boow, with litil fruyt* N. [t] thei N.

cesen helpe fro Effraym, and rewme fro Damasch; and the relikes of Cirie as the glorie of the sonus of Irael shul be, 4 seith the Lord of ostus. And it shal be, in that day shal be maad thynne the glorie of Jacob, and the fatnes of his 5 flesh shal become welewid awey. And he shal be as the gederere in rip that is laft, and his arm eres shal gedere, and he shal be as sechende eres in the valey 6 of Rafaym. And ther shal ben laft in it as the braunche of a cluster, and as the shaking out of the oile berie, as of two or of thre olyues in the cop of the braunch, or of foure or of fyue; in the coppis of it his frutes, seith the Lord 7 God of Irael. In that dai shal ben bowid a man to his makere, and his e3en to the 8 hoeli of Irael shul beholden. And he shal not be bowid to the auteres, that his hondis maden, and that his fyngris ywrou3ten[u]; he shal not biholden maumet 9 wodes, and the wasshing templis. In that dai the citees of his strengthe shul be forsaken as plowes, and[v] the tilthis that ben laft fro the face of the sonus of 10 Irael; and thou shalt ben desert. For thou for3ete of the God, thi saueour, and of the[w] stronge, thin helpere, thou art not recordid; therfor thou shalt plaunten a feithful plaunting, and alien burioun- 11 yng thou shalt sowen. In the dai of thi plaunting bareyne vynes, and erli thi sed shal flouren; don awei is the rip in the dai of eritage, and he shal weilen greu- 12 ously. Wo to the multitude of many puples, as the multitude of the se soundende, and the nois of cumpanyes as the 13 soun of manye watris[x]. 'Puplis schulen sownen as the sown of flowyng watris[xx], and he shal blame it; and aferr it shal flee, and it shal be raueshid as the pouder of mounteynes fro the face of the wynd, and as a whirlewynd bifor they 14 tempest. In tyme of[z] euen, and lo! disturbing; in the morutid, and he shal not

schal ceesse fro Effraym, and a rewme fro Damask; and the relifs of Sirie schulen be as the glorie of the sones of Israel, seith the Lord of oostis. And it schal be, in 4 that dai the glorie of Jacob schal be maad thinne, and the fatnesse of his fleisch shal fade. And it schal be as gaderyng togi- 5 dere that that is left in heruest, and his arm schal gadere eeris of corn, and it schal be as sekynge eeris of corn in the valei of Raphaym. And there schal be left in it 6 as a rasyn*, and as the schakyng doun of the fruyt of olyue tre, as of tweyne[u] ether of[v] thre olyue trees in the hi3nesse of a braunche, ether of foure ether[w] of fyue; in the cooppis therof *schal be* the fruyt therof, seith the Lord God of Israel. In 7 that dai a man schal be bowid to his maker, and hise i3en schulen biholde to the hooli of Israel. And he schal not be 8 bowid to the auteris, whiche hise hondis maden, and whiche hise fyngris wrou3ten; he schal not biholde wodis, and templis *of idols*. In that dai the citees of strengthe 9 therof schulen be forsakun as plowis, and cornes that weren forsakun of the face of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt be forsakun. For thou hast for3ete God, thi 10 sauyour, and haddist not mynde on thi stronge helpere; therfor thou schalt plaunte a feithful plauntyng, and thou schalt sowe an alien seed. In the dai of thi plauntyng 11 *schal be* a wielde vyne, and erli thi seed schal floure; ripe corne is takun awei in the dai of eritage, and *Israel* schal make sorewe greuousli. Wo to the multitude 12 of many puplis, as the multitude of the see sownynge, and the noise of cumpenyes as the sown of many watris. Puplis 13 schulen sowne as the sown of flowynge watris, and *God* schal blame hym; and he schal fle fer, and he schal be rauyschid as the dust of hillis fro the face of the wynd, and as a whirlewynd bifor tempest. In the time of euentide, and lo! 14 disturbling; in the morewtid, and he schal

* *rasyn*; is a lytil bow, with a lytil fruyt. A *et alii.*

[u] wrou3ten *AC pr.m. EGHK.* [v] in *C.* [w] thi *C.* [x] watris flowende *C pr.m.* [xx] Om. *C pr.m.* [y] Om. *AEGHK.* [z] Om. *E pr. m.*

[u] two 1. [v] Om. ENP. [w] or 1.

stonde stille. This is the part of hem that wasteden vs, and the lot of men to-brekende vs.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Wo to the lond, cymbal of weengus,
2 that is beȝunde the flod of Etheope; that sendeth in the se messageres, and in resshi vesseles vp on watris. Goth, ȝee swift aungeles, to the folc al to-pullid and torn; to a ferful puple, after whyche is not an other; folc abidende and to-troden, whos flodes rauesheden awei his lond; to the mount of the name of the
3 Lord of ostus, mount of Sion. Alle ȝee[a] dwelleris of the world, that dwellen in erthe, whan shal ben rered vp a tokne in mounteynes, ȝee shuln seen, and the
4 noise of the trumpe ȝee shul heren. For these thingus seith the Lord to me, I shal resten, and beholden in my place, as the mydday liȝt is cleer, and as the cloude of
5 dew in the day of rip. Bifor rip forsothe al flourede out, and vnriyp perfeccioun buriownede; and ther shul ben hewe doun the litle braunches of it with sithis, and that weren laft, shul be kut awey. Thei
6 shul ben shaken out, and forsaken to-gidere to[b] the briddes of mounteynes, and to the bestes of erthe; and in euere-lastende somer shul ben vp[c] on hym foules, and alle the[d] bestes of erthe vp on
7 hym shul dwelle al wynter. In that tyme shal be broȝt ȝifte to the Lord of ostes, fro the puple to-pullid and to-torn; fro the ferful[c] puple, after whom was not an other; fro the folc abidende and to-troden, whos flodus rauesheden awei his lond; to the place of the name of the Lord of ostus, mount of Sion.

CAP. XIX.

1 The charge of Egipt. Lo! the Lord shal steȝe vp vp on a liȝt cloude, and gon in to Egipt; and ther[f] shul be moued the[g] not abide. This is the part of hem that destrieden vs, and the part of hem that rauyschiden[x] vs[y].

CAP. XVIII.

Wo to the lond, the cymbal of wyngis, 1
which is biȝende the flood of Ethiopie;
that sendith messangeris bi the see, and 2
in vessels of papirus* on watris. Go, ȝe
messangeris, to the folk drawun up and
to-rent; to a ferdful puple, aftir which is
noon other; to the folk abidynge and de-
foulid, whos lond the flodis han rauyschid;
to the hil of the name of the Lord of
oostis, to the hil of Sion. Alle ȝe dwelleris 3
of the world, that dwellen in the lond,
schulen se whanne a signe schal be reisid
in the hillis, and ȝe schulen here the cry
of a trumpe. For whi the Lord seith these 4
thingis to me, Y schal reste, and Y schal
biholde in my place, as the myddai liȝt is
cleer, and as a cloude of dew in the dai of
heruest. For whi al flouride out bifore 5
heruest, aud vnripe perfeccioun buriown-
ede; and the litle braunchis therof schulen
be kit doun with sithis, and tho that ben
left, schulen be kit awei. Thei schulen be
schakun out, and schulen be left togidere 6
to the briddis of hillis, and to the beestis
of erthe; and briddis schulen be on hym
by a somer euerlastinge, and alle the beestis
of erthe schulen dwelle bi wyntir on hym.
In that tyme a ȝifte schal be broȝt to the 7
Lord of oostis, of the puple drawun up
and to-rent; of the puple ferdful, aftir
which was noon other; of the folk abid-
ynge and defoulid, whos lond floodis ra-
uyschiden; *the ȝifte schal be broȝt* to the
place of the name of the Lord of oostis, to
the hil of Sion.

* *papirus;* is a kynde of spier, so greet, that botis mowen be maad therof, as summen seye. *Lire here.* A *et alii.*

CAP. XIX.

The birthun of Egipt. Lo! the Lord 1
schal stie on a liȝt cloude, and he schal
entre in to Egipt; and the symilacris of

[a] the E *pr. m.* [b] in to K *sec. m.* [c] Om. *AGHK.* [d] Om. *AEGHK.* [e] feithful C *pr. m.* [f] Om. *A.* [g] Om. *AGHK.*

[x] rauishin EP. [y] Om. N.

symulacris of Egipt fro the face of hym, and the herte of Egipt shal wane in the
2 myddel of hym. And to meete togidere I shal make Egipcienus aȝen Egipcienus, and fiȝte shal a man aȝen his brother, and a man aȝen his frend, cite aȝen cite,
3 and reume aȝen reume. And to-broken shal be the spirit of Egipt in his boweles, and his counseil I shall stumble doun; and thei shul aske ther symulacris, and ther deuynoures, and ther deuel cleperes,
4 and ther deuel sacrifieres. And I shal take Egipt in to the hond of cruel lordis, and a strong king shal lordshipen of
5 hem, seith the Lord God of ostes. And the water shal waxe drie fro the se, and
6 the flod shal be desolat, and dried. And faile shul the flodes, and thynned and dried shul be the ryueres of water hepes; the reed and the resshe shal welewen.
7 Nakened shal be the flod wombe, and the[h] ryueres fro ther welle; and[i] of[k] 'eche sowende the watri place[l] shal be dried, and welewen, and it shal not be.
8 And[m] mowrne[n] shul the fissheres, and weilen alle into the flod puttende the angil hoc; and spredende out the net vpon the face of watris, shul waxe feble.
9 And confoundid[o] shul ben, that wroȝten flax, plattende and weuende sotile thingus.
10 And ther shul ben his 'watri placis[p] driende; alle that maden pondis to be caȝt
11 fisshes. Fooles the princes of Thaneos, wise counseileres of Farao ȝeeuen vnwys counseil; what maner shul ȝee seyn to Farao, I[q] the sone of wise men, the[r] sone
12 of olde kingys? Where now ben thi wise men? 'Telle thei[s] to thee, and shewe, what thoȝte the Lord of ostus vp on
13 Egipt. Fooles ben mad the princes of Thaneos; gretli languyssheden the princes of Memfeos; begileden Egipt, the
14 corner[t] of his puples. The Lord mengde in his myddel the spirit of turnegidy;

Egipt schulen be mouyd fro his face, and the herte of Egipt schal faile in the myddis therof. And Y schal make Egipcians 2
to renne togidere aȝens Egipcians, and a man schal fiȝte aȝens his brother, and a man aȝens his frend, a citee aȝens a citee, and a rewme aȝens a rewme. And the 3
spirit of Egipt schal be brokun in the entrailis therof, and Y schal caste doun the councel therof; and thei schulen axe her symylacris, and her false diuinouris, and her men that han vncleene spiritis spekinge in the wombe, and her dyuynouris bi sacrifices maad on auteris to feendis. And Y schal bitake Egipt in to 4
the hond of cruel lordis, and a strong kyng schal be lord of hem, seith the Lord God of oostis. And watir of the see schal 5
wexe drie, and the flood schal be desolat, and schal be dried. And the floodis schu- 6
len faile, and the strondis of the[z] feeldis schulen be maad thynne, and schulen be dried; a rehed and spier schal fade. The 7
botme of watir schal be maad nakid, and stremys fro her welle; and the moiste place of al seed schal be dried, schal[a] waxe drie, and schal[a] not be. And fischeris schulen 8
morne, and alle that casten[b] hook in to the flood, schulen weile; and thei that spreden abrood a net on the face of watris, schulen fade. Thei schulen be schent, 9
that wrouȝten flex, foldynge and ordeynynge sutil thingis. And the watir places 10
therof schulen be drye; alle[c] that maden poondis to take fischis, *schulen be schent.*
The fonned princes of Tafnys, the wise 11
counselouris of Farao, ȝauen vnwise counsel; hou schulen ȝe seie to Farao, Y *am* the sone of wise men, the sone of elde kyngis? Where ben now thi wise men? 12
Telle thei to thee, and schewe thei, what the Lord of oostis thouȝte on Egipt. The 13
princes of Tafnys ben maad foolis; the princes of Memphis fadiden; thei disseyu-

[h] her *A*. [i] Om. *C*. [k] Om. *E pr. m.* [l] alle moiste seed *E pr. m.* [m] Om. *AGHK*. [n] sorewe dreden *C et E pr. m.* [o] confoundyn *AGHK*. [p] moiste thyngus *C et E pr. m.* [q] Om. *E pr. m.* [r] I the *E pr. m.* [s] Thei shul telle *E pr. m.* [t] aungeles *C et E pr. m.*

[z] Om. C *et ceteri*. [a] *it* schal 1. [b] senden CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [c] and alle 1.

and to erren thei maden Egipt in al his werk, as erreth a drunke man and a vo-
15 mende. And ther shal not be to Egipt werke[u], that it make hed and tail in
16 boowing and refreynyng. In that dai Egipt shal be as wymmen, and thei shul stone3en, and dreden fro the face of the stering togidere of the hond of the Lord
17 of ostes, that he mouede vp on it. And shal be the lond of Juda to Egipt in to inward ferd; eche that of it recordede, shal inwardly dreden fro the face of the counseil of the Lord of ostes, that he
18 tho3te vp on it. In that dai shul be fyue citees in the lond of Egipt, spekende Canane[v] tunge, and swerende bi the Lord of ostes; the cyte of the sunne shal ben
19 clepid oon. In that day shal ben the auter of the Lord in the myddel of the lond off Egipt, and the title of the Lord
20 biside his terme; and thei shul be in to tocne and to witnessing to the Lord of ostes, in the lond of Egipt. They shul crien to the Lord fro the face of the trublere, and he shal sende to them a saueour, and a forfi3tere, that delyuere
21 them. And the Lord shal ben knowen of Egipt, and knowen shuln the Egipcienus the Lord in that day; and thei shul herien hym in ostes and 3iftes, and thei shul vouwe vouwes to the Lord, and
22 3eelde[w]. And smyte shal the Lord Egipt with a veniaunce, and helen it; and turnen a3een shuln the Egipcienus to the Lord, and he shal be plesid to them, and
23 helen hem. In that day shal ben a weie fro[x] Egipt 'in to[y] Assiries, and seruen shul the[z] Egipcienus to Assur; and entren shal Assirie Egipt[a], and Egipt in to As-
24 siries. In that day shal ben Irael the thridde to[b] Egipt and to Assirie, blessing
25 in the middel of the erthe; to whom blissede the Lord of ostus, seiende, Blissid my puple of Egipt, and the werk of

eden Egipt, a corner of the puplis therof. The Lord meddlid a spirit of errour in 14
the myddis therof; and thei maden Egipt for to erre in al his werk, as a drunkun man and spuynge errith. And werk schal 15
not be to Egipt, that it make an heed and tail bowynge and refreynynge. In that 16
dai Egipt schal be as wymmen, and thei schulen be astonyed, and schulen drede of the face of the mouynge of the hoond of the Lord of oostis, which he mouede on it. And the lond of Juda schal be to 17
Egipt in to drede; ech that schal thenke on it, schal drede of the face of the counsel of the Lord of oostis, whiche he thou3te on it. In that dai fyue citees schulen be 18
in the lond of Egipt, and[d] schulen speke with the tunge of Canaan, and schulen swere bi the Lord of oostis; the citee of the sunne schal be clepid oon. In that 19
dai the auter of the Lord schal be in the myddis of the lond of Egipt, and the title of the Lord *schal be* bisidis the ende therof; and it schal be in to a signe and 20
witnessyng to the Lord of oostis, in the lond of Egipt. For thei schulen crie to the Lord fro the face of the troblere, and he schal sende a sauyour to hem, and a forfi3tere, that schal delyuere hem. And the 21
Lord schal be knowun of Egipt, and Egipcians schulen knowe the Lord in that dai; and thei schulen worschipe hym in sacrifices and 3iftis, and thei schulen make vowis to the Lord, and thei schulen paie. And the Lord schal smyte Egipt with a 22
wounde, and schal make it hool; and Egipcians schulen turne a3en to the Lord, and he schal be plesid in hem, and he schal make hem hool. In that dai a wei 23
schal be fro Egipt in to Assiriens, and Egipcians schulen serue Assur; and Assur schal entre in to Egipt, and Egipt in to Assiriens. In that dai Israel schal be the 24
thridde to Egipt and to Assur, the bless-

[u] nede *c et* E *pr. m.* [v] Canaan AGHK. [w] thei shul 3elden E *pr. m.* [x] in to E *pr. m.* [y] fro E *pr. m.*
[z] Om. A. [a] in to Egipt G *sec. m.* K *sec. m.* [b] of A.

[d] and *tho* I.

myn hondis to Assirie; be forsothe myn eritage Israel.

CAP. XX.

1 In the 3er that Tharthan wente into Assote, whan hadde sent hym Sargon, king of Assiries, and hadde foo3te a3en
2 Asote, and hadde taken it; in that tyme spac the Lord in the hond of Isaie, sone of Amos, seiende, Go, and loosne[c] the sac fro[d] thi leendis, and the shon tak fro thi feet. And he dide so, goende 'nakid and
3 vnshod[e]. And the Lord seide, As wente my seruaunt Isaie nakid and vnshod, of thre 3eer tocne and wnder shal ben vp on
4 Egipt, and vp on Ethiope; so dryuen[f] shal the king off Assiries the caitifte of Egipt, and the transmygracioun of Etheope, 3ung and old, nakid womman and vnshod, discouered the ersis, to[g] the shen-
5 shepe of Egipt. And thei shul drede, and ben confoundid of Etheope, 'ther
6 hope[h], and of Egipt, ther glorie. And the dwellere of that yle shal seyn in that day, Whether this was oure hope, to whom wee floun in to helpe, that thei shulden delyueren vs fro the face of the king of Assiries; and what maner shul we moun scapen?

CAP. XXI.

1 The charge of the desert se. As whirlewyndus fro Affrich comen, fro the[i]
2 desert cam, fro the orrible lond. An hard viseoun told is to me; that vnleeuende is, vnfeithfully doth[k]; and he[l] that 'is distro3ere[m], wasteth. Stee3h vp, Elam, and bisege, Medeba; al his weilyng I made to
3 cesen. Therfore ben fulfild my lendys with sorewe; anguysh weldide me, as

yng in the myddil of erthe; whom the 25
Lord of oostis blesside, seiynge, Blessid *be* my puple of Egipt, and the werk of myn hondis *be* to Assiriens; but myne eritage be to Israel.

CAP. XX.

In the 3eer wherynne Tharthan entride 1
in to Azotus, whanne Sargon, the kyng of Assiriens, hadde sent hym, and he hadde fou3te a3ens Azotus, and hadde take it; in that tyme the Lord spak in the hond 2
of Isaye, the sone of Amos, and seide, Go thou, and vnbynde the sak fro thi leendis, and take awei thi schoon fro thi feet. And he dide so, goynge nakid and vnschood. And the Lord seide, As my 3
seruaunt Ysaie 3ede nakid and vnschood, a signe and greet wondur of thre 3eer schal be on Egipt, and on Ethiopie; so 4
the kyng of Assiriens schal dryue the caitifte of Egipt, and the passyng ouer of Ethiopie, a 3ong man and an eld man, nakid and vnschood, with the buttokis vnhilid, to the schenschipe of Egipt. And 5
thei schulen drede, and schulen be schent of Ethiopie, her hope, and of Egipt, her glorie. And a dwellere of this ile schal 6
seie in[e] that dai, This was our hope, to which[f] we fledden for help, that thei schulden delyuere vs fro the face of the kyng of Assiryens; and hou moun we ascape?

CAP. XXI.

The birthun of the forsakun see. As 1
whirlewyndis comen fro the southwest, it cometh fro desert, fro the orible lond. An hard reuelacioun is teld to me; he that 2
is vnfeithful, doith vnfeithfuli; and he that is a distriere, distrieth. Thou Helam, stie[g], and thou, Meda, biseche; Y made al the weilyng therof for to ceesse. Therfor 3
my leendis ben fillid with sorewe; an-

[c] vnbynde E *sec. m. marg.* AGHK. [d] of A. [e] Om. E *pr. m.* [f] Om. C *sec. m.* AGHK. threten E *sec. m. marg.* [g] Om. E *pr. m.* [h] bi ther fairnesse E *pr. m.* [i] Om. AEGHK. [k] shal E *pr. vice.* [l] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* that he K. [m] distro3ere is C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

[e] on N. [f] the which 1. [g] stie up 1.

anguysh of the trauailende with child; I fel doun, whan I herde; I am disturbid, whan I saȝ. Myche languysshede myn herte, dercnesses stoneid maden me; Babilon, my looued, put is to me 'in to[o] myracle. Sett the bord, bihold in[p] a toothil; etende and drinkende riseth, ȝee princes, taketh to the terget. These thingus forsothe seide[q] the Lord to me, Go, and put a tootere; and what euere thing he shal see, telle he. And he saȝ a char of two horse men, a steȝere of[r] an asse, and a steȝere vp of a camayle; and he beheeld bisily by[s] myche looking, and he criede as a leoun, Vp on the toothil of the Lord I am stondende contynuelly bi day, and vp on my warde I am stondende alle nyȝtus. Lo! this cam, a man steȝere of the carte of horse men. And he answerde, and seide, Is falle, is falle Babilon; and alle[t] grauen thingus of hys godus ben to-brosid in to the erthe. My[u] thressing, and the doȝter of my cornflor, the thingus that I herde of the Lord of ostes, God of Irael, I[v] tolde to ȝou. The charge of Duma. To me he crieth fro Seir, O! kepere, what of the nyȝt? O! kepere, what of the nyȝt? The kepere seide, Ther cometh morutid, and nyȝt; if ȝee sechen, secheth, and beth conuertid, and cometh. The charge in Araby. In the wilde wode at euen ȝee shul slepen, in the sties of Dodanym. Aȝencomende to the thristi berth water, that dwellen the[w] lond of the south; with loeues aȝencometh to the fleende. Fro the face forsothe[x] of swerdes thei fledden, fro the face of the swerd stondende on, fro the face of the bowe bend, fro the face of the greuous bataile. For these thingus seith the Lord to me, ȝit in o ȝer, as in the ȝer of an hirid man, and ther shal ben take awey al the glorie of Cedar. And the relikis of the noumbre of the stronge gwische weldide me, as the angwisch of *a womman* trauelynge of child; Y felle doun, whanne Y herde; Y was disturblid, whanne Y siȝ. Myn herte fadide, derknessis astonieden me; Babiloyne, my derlyng, is set to me in to myracle. Sette thou a boord, biholde thou in to a toting place; rise, ȝe princes, etynge and drynkynge, take ȝe scheeld. For whi the Lord seide these thingis to me, Go thou, and sette a lokere; and telle he, what euer thing he seeth. And he siȝ the[h] chare of tweyne[i] horse men, the stiere of an asse, and the stiere of a camel; and he bihelde diligentli with myche lokyng, and criede as a lioun, Y stonde contynueli bi dai on the totyng place of the Lord, and Y stonde bi alle nyȝtis on my kepyng. Lo! this[k] cometh, a man stiere of a carte of horse men. And *Isaie* criede, and seide, Babiloyne felle doun, felle doun; and alle the grauun ymagis of goddis therof ben al tobrokun in to erthe. Mi threschyng, and the douȝter of my[l] cornfloor, Y haue teld to ȝou what thingis Y herde of the Lord of oostis, of God of Israel. The birthun of Duma. It crieth fro Seir to me, Kepere, what *our*[m] of the[n] niȝt? 'kepere, what[o] *our*[p] of[q] the[r] niȝt[s]? The kepere seide, Morewtid[t] cometh, and niȝt; if ȝe seken, seke ȝe, and be ȝe conuertid, and 'come ȝe[u]. The birthun in[v] Arabie. In the forest at euentid ȝe schulen slepe, in the pathis of Dodanym. ȝe that dwellen in the lond of the south, renne, and bere watir to the thristi; and renne ȝe with looues to hym that fleeth. For thei fledden fro the face of swerdis, fro the face of swerd neiȝynge, fro the face of bouwe bent, fro the face of greuouse batel. For the Lord seith these thingis to me, ȝit in o ȝeer, as in the ȝeer of an hirid man, and al the glorie of Cedar schal be takun awei. And the remenauntis of the noumbre of stronge archeris

[o] in *A*. [p] in to C *pr. m.* [q] seith *AK*. Om. G *pr. m. H*. [r] vp *GHK*. vp vpon *A*. [s] Om. *AGHK*. [t] alle his E *pr. m.* [u] With E *pr. m.* [v] Om. E *pr. m.* [w] in the K. [x] Om. *A*.

[h] a 1. [i] two 1. [k] he this 1. [l] Om. 1. [m] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [n] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [o] Om. CMR. [p] Om CEFGHIKMNPQRSUV. [q] Om. CMR. [r] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [s] Om. CMR. [t] The morwetijd KVX. [u] cometh to me 1. [v] of 1.

archeres fro the sonus of Cedar shul be mynusht; the Lord forsothe, God of Israel, spac.

CAP. XXII.

1 The charge of the valey of viseoun[y]. What forsothe and[z] to thee is[a], for thou[b] ste3edist vp, and thou al[c] in to the
2 rooues, ful of cry, myche vsid cite, cite ful out io3ende? thi slayne not slayn[d] with swerd, ne 'thi deade[e] deade[f] in batayle.
3 Alle thi princes floun togidere, and harde ben bounde; alle that ben founde, ben
4 bounde togidere, aferr floun. Therfore I seide, Goth awei fro me, bitterli I shal weepe; wileth not ben bisy, that 3ee coumforte me vp on the wastite of the
5 do3ter of my puple. Dai forsothe of sla3ter, and of to-treding, and of wepingus, fro the Lord God of ostes, in the valey of viseoun; serching the wal, and 'the gret
6 doyng[h] vp on the mounteyn. And Elam toc an[i] arewe caas, and the char of an hors man; and the target naknide[k] the
7 wal. And chosen shul be thi valeis ful of foure horsid carres; and kny3tes shul
8 sette ther setes in the 3ate. And discoueryd shal be the coueryng[l] of Jude; and thou shalt seen in that dai the armourie place of the 'house of the[m] wilde
9 wode; and the cliftus of the cite of Dauid 3ee shul see, for thei ben multeplied. And 3ee han gedered the watris of the
10 nethere pond[mm], '*or sisterne*[n], and the houses[o] of Jerusalem 3ee han noumbred, and 3ee han distro3ed the housis, to
11 strengthe the wal; and a lake 3ee han mad betwe[p] two walles, and the watyr of the olde fishpond[pp], '*or systerne*[q]; and 3ee beheelden not to[r] hym, that hadde mad it, and his werkere[s] fro aferre 3ee se3en
12 not. And the Lord God of ostus clepede in that dai to weping, and to weiling, and to ballidnesse, and to girding of a[t]
13 sac; and lo! io3e and gladnesse to slen of the sones of Cedar schulen be maad lesse; for whi the Lord God of Israel spak.

CAP. XXII.

The birthun of the valei of visioun. 1
What also is to thee, for and al thou stiedist in to roouys, thou ful of cry, 2
a citee of myche puple, a citee ful out ioiynge? thi slayn men *weren* not slayn bi swerd, nether thi deed men *weren* deed in batel. Alle thi princes fledden togidere, 3
and weren boundun harde; alle that weren foundun, weren boundun togidere, thei fledden fer. Therfor Y seide, Go 3e awei 4
fro me, Y schal wepe bittirli; nyle 3e be bisie to coumforte me on the distriyng of the dou3ter of my puple. For whi a dai 5
of sleyng, and of defoulyng, and of wepyngis, *is ordeined* of the Lord God of oostis, in the valei of visioun; and he serchith the walle, and *is* worschipful on the hil. And Helam took an arowe caas, 6
and the chare of an horse man; and the scheeld made nakid the wal. And thi 7
chosun valeis, *Jerusalem*, schulen be ful of cartis; and kny3tis schulen putte her seetis in the 3ate. And the hilyng of 8
Juda schal be schewid; and thou schalt se in that dai the place of armuris of the hous of the forest; and 3e schulen se the 9
crasyngis of the citee of Dauid, for tho ben multiplied. 3e gaderiden togidere the watris of the lowere cisterne, and 3e noum- 10
briden the housis of Jerusalem, and 3e distrieden housis, to make strong the wal; and 3e maden a lake bitwixe twei wallis, 11
and 3e *restoriden* the watir of the elde sisterne; and 3e biholden not to[w] hym, that made 'thilke *Jerusalem*[x], and 3e sien[y] not the worchere therof afer. And the Lord 12
God of oostis schal clepe in that dai to wepyng, and to[z] morenyng, and to ballidnesse, and to a girdil of sak; and lo! ioie 13
and gladnesse *is* to sle caluys, and to

[y] the visioun *AEGHK*. [z] Om. *c et E pr. m.* [a] forsothe is *E pr. m.* [b] Om. *K*. [c] Om. *c et E pr. m.* [d] Om. *cE*. [e] Om. *E pr. m.* [f] not dead *K*. [h] magnefied *E pr. m.* [i] a *E pr. m.* [k] nakinde *c*. nakide *E pr. m.* [l] citees *A*. [m] Om. *c pr. m.* [mm] fishpond *c pr. m.* [n] Om. *c et E pr. m.* [o] hows *AGHK*. [p] betwen *c et alii*. bitwixe *A*. [pp] cysterne *E sec. m. marg. AGHK*. [q] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m. AGHK*. [r] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [s] werk *A*. [t] Om. *AEGHK*.

[w] Om. PY. [x] it 1 *text.* thilke Jerusalem 1 *marg.* [y] sau3en 1 *passim.* [z] Om. 1.

calues, to kutte wetheres[u] throtes, to ete flesh, and to drinke wyn; ete wee, and drinke wee, to moru forsothe wee shul
14 dien. And opened is in myn eres the vois of the Lord of ostes, Ther shal not be for3yue this wickidnesse to 3ou, to[v] the tyme that 3ee die, seith the Lord
15 God of ostus. These thingus seith the Lord God of ostus, Go, and weend in to hym that dwelleth in the tabernacle, to Sobnam, prouost of the temple; and thou
16 shalt sey to hym, What thou heer, or as[w] who heer? for thou heewe out to thee heer a sepulcre, thou[x] heewe in an hee3, a memorial bisily in a ston a tabernacle
17 to thee. Lo! the Lord shal make thee to ben born awei, as is born awei a capoun, and as an amyse, so he shal vnder
18 reren thee. Crounende he shal crowne thee with tribulacioun; as a bal he shal sende thee in to a brod lond and spacious[y]; there thou shalt dien, and there shal be the char of thi glorie, and the
19 shenshipe of the hous of thi Lord. And I shal putte thee out fro thi stonding, and fro thi seruyse I shal depose thee.
20 And it shal be, in that dai I shal clepe my seruaunt Eleachym, the sone of El-
21 chie; and clothin hym with thi coete, and with thi girdil I[z] shal coumforten hym, and[a] thi power I shal 3yne in to his hondus; and he shal ben as a fader to men dwellende Jerusalem[b], and to the
22 hous of Juda. And I shal 3yue the ke3e of the hous of Dauid vp on his shulder; and he shal openen, and ther shal not be that close; and he shal closen, and ther
23 shal not be that opene. And I shal ficchen hym as a stake in the 'feithful place[c], and he shal be in to the see of
24 glorie of the hous of his fader. And I shal hangen vp on hym al the glorie of the hous of his fader, off vesseles dyuers kindis, eche litil vessel, fro the vesseles of wyn chalices vnto alle vessel of musikes.

strangle wetheris, to ete fleisch, and to drynke wyn; ete we, and drynke we, for we schulen die to morewe. And the vois 14
of the Lord of oostis is schewid in myn eeris, This wickidnesse schal not be for-3ouun to 3ou, til 3e dien, seith the Lord God[a] of oostis. The Lord God of oostis 15
seith these thingis, Go thou, and entre to hym that dwellith in the tabernacle, to Sobna, the souereyn of the temple; and thou schalt seie to hym, What thou here, 16
ethir as who here? for thou hast hewe to thee a sepulcre here, thou hast hewe a memorial in hi3 place diligentli, a tabernacle in a stoon to thee. Lo! the Lord 17
schal make thee to be borun out, as a kapoun is borun out, and as a cloth, so he shal reise thee. He crowninge schal 18
crowne thee with tribulacioun; he schal sende thee as a bal in to a large lond and wijd; there thou schalt die, and there schal be the chare of thi glorie, and the schenschipe of the hous of thi Lord. And Y 19
schal caste thee out of thi stondyng, and Y schal putte thee doun of thi seruyce.
And it schal be, in that dai Y schal clepe 20
my seruaunt Eliachim, the sone of Helchie; and Y schal clothe hym in thi coote, 21
and Y schal coumforte hym with thi girdil, and Y shal 3yue thi power in to the hondis of hym; and he schal be as a fadir to hem that dwellen in Jerusalem, and to the hous of Juda. And Y schal 3yue the 22
keie of the hous of Dauyd on his schuldre; and he schal opene, and noon schal be that schal schitte; and he schal schitte, and noon schal[aa] be that schal opene. And Y 23
schal sette hym a stake[b] in a feithful place, and he schal be in to the[c] seete of glorie of the hous of his fadir. And thou schalt 24
hange on hym al the glorie of the hous of his fadir, diuerse kindis of vessels, eche litil vessel, fro the vesselis of cuppis 'til to[d] ech vessel of musikis. In that dai, seith 25
the Lord of oostis, the stake that was set

[u] wedre AGHK. [v] for K. [w] Om. A. [x] that E *pr. m.* [y] a spaciouse G *pr. m.* HK. [z] and Y A. and GH. Om. K. [a] in H. [b] in Jerusalem AK *sec. m.* [c] place of feithful men E *pr. m.*

[a] Om. A *sec. m.* [aa] ther schal 1. [b] stake, *ether a perche* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [c] a 1. [d] vnto 1.

25 In that dai, seith the Lord of ostes, ther shal ben taken awey the stake that was ficchid in a feithful place, and be to-broken, and fallen; and[d] pershe shal that that he hadde hangyd in it, for the Lord spac.

CAP. XXIII.

1 The charge of Tyry. ȝelleth, ȝee shippes of the se, for wastid is the hous, whennus to[e] comen 'thei weren[f] wont; fro the lond of Sethym it is opened to them.
2 Beth stylle, ȝee that dwellen in the ile, the chaffaring of Sidon; the men seilende
3 ouer the se fulfilden thee with manye watris; the sed of Nyli, the rip of the flod his frutes, and mad is the chaffare
4 of Jentiles. Ashame thou, Sidon, seith the se, the strengthe of the se, seiende, I trauailide not with child, and bar not, and nurshede not out ȝung childer, ne to
5 ful[g] waxing broȝte forth maidenes. Whan herd it shal be in Egipt, thei shuln so-rewen, whan thei shuln[h] heren of Tiro.
6 Passeth the ses; ȝelleth, that dwellen in
7 the ile. Whether not this ȝoure is, that gloriede fro the rathere daȝes in his eelde? leden shuln it aferr hir feet to pilgrym-
8 agen. Who thoȝte this vp on Tirun sum tyme crouned, whos nededoeres princes, his marchaundus noble men of the erthe?
9 The Lord of ostes thoȝte this, that he drawe doun the pride of alle glorie, and to shenshipe bringe doun alle the noble
10 men of erthe. Passe ouer thi lond as the flod, thou doȝter of the se; ther is no
11 more girdil to thee. His hond ouer the se he 'strecchide, and disturbede[i] reumes. The Lord sente aȝen Canaan, that he to-
12 trede his stronge men; and seide[k], Thou shalt no mor leyn to, that thou glorie, chalengis sustenende, thou maden doȝ-ter of Sidon[l]. In Sichym risende ouer-seile thou[m]; there forsothe shal not ben
13 reste to thee. Lo! the lond of Caldeis such a puple was not; Assur foundide it; in to caitifte thei ouerladden the stalwrthe in the feithful place, schal be takun awei, and it schal be brokun, and schal falle doun; and schal perische that hangide therynne, for the Lord spak.

CAP. XXIII.

The birthun of Tire. ȝe schippis of 1 the see, ȝelle[e], for the hous is distried, fro whennus *coumfort* was wont to come; fro the lond of Cethym, and was schewid to hem. Be ȝe stille, that dwellen in the ile, 2 the marchaundie of Sidon; men passynge the see filliden thee in many watris; the 3 seed of Nylus is heruest, the flood *is* the corn therof, and it is maad the marchaundie of hethene men. Thou, Sidon, 4 be aschamed, seide the see, the strengthe of the see, and seide, Y trauelide not of child, and Y childide not, and Y nurschide not ȝonge men, and Y brouȝte not fulli virgyns to encreessyng. Whanne it schal 5 be herd in Egipt, thei schulen make sorewe, whanne thei heren of Tire. Passe 6 ȝe the sees; ȝelle ȝe, that dwellen in the ile. Whether[f] this *citee* is not ȝoure, that hadde 7 glorie fro elde daies in his eldnesse? the feet therof schulen lede it fer, to go in pilgrymage. Who thouȝte this thing on Tire 8 sum tyme crownede, whos marchauntis *weren* princes, the selleris of marchaundie therof *weren* noble men of erthe? The 9 Lord of oostis thouȝte this thing, that he schulde drawe doun the pride of al glorie, and that he schulde bringe to schenschipe alle the noble men of erthe. Thou douȝ- 10 ter of the see, passe thi lond as a flood; a girdil is no more to thee. It stretchide 11 forth his hond aboue the see, and disturblide rewmes. The Lord sente aȝenes Canaan, for to al to-breke the stronge men therof; and he seide, Thou maide, the douȝ- 12 ter of Sidon, that suffrist caleng, schalt no more adde, that thou haue glorie. Rise thou, and passe ouer the see in to Sechym; there also no reste schal be to thee. Lo! 13

[d] that and E *pr. m.* [e] Om. E *pr. m.* [f] he was E *pr. m.* [g] the ful A. [h] Om. E *pr. m.* [i] shal strecchen and disturben CE *pr. m.* [k] he seide A. [l] Sion C. [m] Om. C.

[e] ȝelleth 1. [f] Wher *ceteri fere passim.*

men of it; thei vnderdoluen his houses,
14 thei putten it in to falling. 3elleth, 3ee
shipes of the se, for doun wastid is 3oure
15 strengthe. And it shal be, in that dai in
for3eting thou shalt be, O! Tire, seuenti
3er, as the da3es of o king; after[n] seuenti
3er forsothe to[o] Tiro shal be as a song
16 of a strumpet. Tac harpe, go aboute the
cite, thou strumpet, to for3eting taken;
weel syng, ofte vse song, that mynde of
17 thee be. And it shal be, after seuenti
3er, the Lord shal visite Tirum, and
bringen it a3een to his meedes; and eft[p]
it shal ben, whan it shal do fornyca-
cioun with alle the reumes of the erthe,
18 vp on the face of the erthe. And his
nede doyngus and his meedus shuln ben
halewid to the Lord; thei shuln not ben
hid[q], ne leid vp; for to them that dwell-
ede bifor the Lord shal be his nede do-
yng, that thei ete into fulnesse, and be
clad[r] vn to oldnesse.

the lond of Caldeis, sich a puple was not;
Assur foundide that *Tyre;* thei ledden
ouer in to caitifte the strong men therof;
thei myneden the housis therof, thei set-
tiden it in to fallyng. 3elle, 3e schippis 14
of the see, for 3oure strengthe is distried.
And it schal be, in that dai, thou Tire, 15
schalt be in for3etyng bi seuenti 3eer, as
the daies of o king; but aftir seuenti
3eer, as the song of an hoore schal be to
Tyre. Thou hoore, 3ouun to for3etyng, take 16
an harpe, cumpasse the citee; synge thou
wel, vse thou ofte a song, that mynde be
of thee. And it schal be, aftir seuenti 3eer, 17
the Lord schal visite Tire, and schal brynge
it a3en to hise hiris; and eft it schal be,
whanne it schal do fornycacioun with alle
rewmes of erthe, on the face of erthe. And 18
the marchaundies therof and the meedis
therof schulen be halewid to the Lord;
tho[g] schulen not be hid, nethir schulen be
leid vp; for whi the marchaundie therof
schal be to hem that dwellen bifore the
Lord, that thei ete to fulnesse, and be
clothid 'til to[h] eldnesse.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Loo! the Lord shal nakenen the erthe,
and scateren it, and tormenten his face,
2 and distro3en his dwelleris. And ther
shal be, as the puple, so the prest; and as
the seruaunt, so his[s] lord; as the hand
woman, so hir lady; as the biere, so he
that sillith; as the vsurer, so he that taketh
borewing; as he that a3een asketh, so he
3 that owith[t]. Bi scateryng shal be sca-
tered the lond, and bi robbing shal be
robbid; the Lord forsothe spac this wrd.
4 Weilede and doun flowede the erthe,
and it is feblid; flowede doun the world,
feblid is the hei3te of the puple of the
5 lond, and the lond is slayn of his dwell-
eris. For thei ouerpasseden the lawes,
chaungeden the ri3t, scatereden the euere
6 durende bond. For that cursing shal de-

CAP. XXIV.

Lo! the Lord schal distrie the erthe, 1
and schal make it nakid, and schal tur-
mente the face therof; and he schal scater
abrood the dwelleris therof. And it schal 2
be, as the puple, so the preest; as the ser-
uaunt, so his lord; as the handmaide, so
the ladi of hir; as a biere, so he that
sillith; as the leenere, so he that takith
borewyng; as he that axith a3en, so he
that owith. Bi distriyng the lond schal 3
be distried, and schal be maad nakid by
rauyschyng; for whi the Lord spak this
word. The erthe morenyde, and fleet 4
awei, and is maad sijk; the world fleet
awei, the hi3nesse of the[i] puple of erthe is
maad sijk, and the erthe is slayn of hise 5
dwelleris. For thei passiden lawis, chaung-
iden ri3t, distrieden euerlastynge boond of

[n] and after K. [o] Om. E *pr. m.* [p] of it K. [q] confoundid E *pr. m.* [r] clothid AEGHK. [s] the AGHK. [t] borewith C *pr. m.*

[g] thei N. [h] vnto I. [i] Om. I.

uoure the lond, and synnen shuln his dwelleris; and[u] therfore waxen woode shul his tilieres, and ther shul be lafte 7 fewe men. Weilede the vyndage, feblid is the vyne; inwardli weileden alle that 8 gladeden in herte. Cesede the io3e of tymbris, restide the soun of men gladende; al stille was the swetnesse of the 9 harpe. With song thei shul not drinke wyn; bitter shal be the drinke to men 10 drinkende it. Al defouled is the cite of vanyte; closid is eche hous, no man en- 11 trende. Cry shal ben vp on the wyn in the stretes, desert is alle gladnesse, trans- 12 latid is the io3e of the lond. Laft is in the huge cite wildernesse, and wrecchid- 13 nesse shal opressen the 3ates. For these thingus shul be in the myddel of the lond, in the myddel of puples, what maner if fewe oile beries that lefen ben shaken out of the olyue tree, and cluster braunches, 14 whan were endid the vyndage. These shul reren vp ther vois, and preisen, whan shal be glorified the Lord; thei 15 shul ne3en fro the se. For that in techingus glorifieth the Lord; in iles of the se, the name of the Lord God of Irael. 16 Fro the endes of the erthe preisingus[v] wee han herd, the glorie of the ri3twis. And I seide, My priue thing to me, my priue thing to[w] me. 'Wo to me[x], the lawe breking thei breeken, and in lawe breking of the ouer don thingus thei 17 breeken the lawe. Ferd, and dich, and grene vp on thee, that dwellere art of 18 the erthe. And it shal be, he that shal flee fro the face of drede[y], shal falle in to the dich; and he that taketh hymself out[z] of the dich, shal be holden with the grene; for the gooteres fro he3e thyngus ben opened, and smyte togidere shul ben 19 the foundemens of the erthe. With to-breking shal ben to-broken the erthe, 20 with to-brosing shal be to-brosid the lond, with to-stering shal be to-stired the erthe, with shaking shal be 'to-shaken[a] pees. For this thing cursyng schal deuoure 6 the erthe, and the dwelleris therof schulen do synne; and therfor the louyeris therof schulen be woode, and fewe men schulen be left. Vyndage morenyde, the vyne is 7 sijk; alle men that weren glad in herte weiliden. The ioie of tympans ceesside, 8 the sowne of glad men restide; the swetnesse of harpe with song was stille. Thei 9 schulen not drynke wyn; a bittere drynk schal be to hem that schulen drynke it. The citee of vanyte is al to-brokun; ech 10 hous is closid, for no man entrith. Cry 11 schal be on wyn in streetis, al gladnesse is forsakun, the ioie of erthe is 'takun awei[k]. Desolacioun[l] is left in the citee, 12 and wretchidnesse schal oppresse the 3atis. For these thingis schulen be in the myddis 13 of erthe, in the myddis of puplis, as if a fewe fruitis of olyue trees that ben left ben schakun of fro the olyue tre, and racyns, whanne the vyndage is endid. These men schulen reise her vois, and 14 schulen preise, whanne the Lord schal be glorified; thei schulen schewe signes of gladnesse fro the see. For this thing glo- 15 rifie 3e the Lord in techyngis; in the ilis of the see *glorifie 3e* the name of the Lord God of Israel. Fro the endis of 16 erthe we han herd heriyngis, the glorye of the iust. And Y seide, My priuyte to me, my pryuyte to me. Wo to me, trespassours han trespassid, and han trespassid bi trespassyng of brekeris of the lawe. Ferdfulnesse, and a diche, and a 17 snare on thee, that art a dwellere of erthe. And it schal be, he that schal fle fro the 18 face of ferdfulnesse, schal falle in to the diche; and he that schal delyuere hym silf fro the dich, schal be holdun of the snare; for whi the wyndows of hi3e thingis ben openyd, and the foundementis of erthe schulen be schakun togidere. The erthe 19 schal be brokun with brekyng, the erthe 20 schal be defoulid with defoulyng, the erthe schal be mouyd with mouyng, the erthe

[u] Om. E *pr. m.* [v] preisynge *A.* [w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] Om. C *pr. m.* [y] the drede *AEGHK.* [z] Om. *A.* [a] shaken *AC pr. m.*

[k] translatid, *ether takun awey* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [l] Soleyntee, *ether desolacioun* CEFGHIKMNPQR SUVXY.

21 the erthe, as a drunken man. And it shal be don awey, as the tabernacle of o ny3t, and greuen it shal his wickidnesse[b]; and it shal falle, and it shal not leyn to, that it rise a3een. And it shal be, in that dai visite[c] shal the Lord vp on the kny3thod of[d] heuene in[e] he3, and vp on the kingus of the lond, that ben vp on erthe.
22 And thei shul ben gedered togidere in the gederyng togidere of a bundel in to the lake, and thei shul ben closid there in prisoun; and aftir many da3es thei
23 shul be visitid. And the moone shal shamen, and confoundid shal be the sunne, whan shal regne the Lord of ostes in the hil of Sion, and in Jerusalem; and in the si3t of ther olde men he shal ben glorified.

CAP. XXV.

1 Lord, my God thou art, I shal enhaunce thee, and I shal knouleche to thi name; for thou hast do merueilous
2 thingus, olde feithful tho3tus. Amen. For thou hast set the cite in to noyse[f], the huge stronge cite in to falling, the hous of alienes, that it be not cite, and in to
3 euermor it shal not ben bild[g] vp. Vp on this shal preise thee a strong puple, the cite of stalwrth folc of kinde shal drede
4 thee. For thou art mad strengthe to the pore, strengthe to the helpeles in his tribulacioun, hope fro the whirlewynd, a shadewe hilet fro hete; the spirit forsothe of stalwrthe men as a whirlewind
5 puttende doun a wal. As with hete in thrist, the noise of alienes thou shalt meken; and as with hete vnder the cloude feerly brennende, the braunches of stronge
6 men thou shalt make to welewyn. And the Lord of ostes shal make to alle puples in this hil a feste of fatte bestes, a feste of vyndage of merewi fatte thingus,
7 of vyndage most pure. And he shal stumble doun in this hil[h] the face of the bond, bounde togidere vp on alle puples[i], and the web that 'he hath[k] weuede vp

schal be schakun with schakyng, as a drunkun man. And it schal be takun 21
awei, as the tabernacle of o ny3t, and the wickidnesse therof schal greue it; and it schal falle down, and it schal not adde, for to rise a3en. And it schal be, in that dai the Lord schal visite on the kny3thod of heuene an hi3, and on the kyngis of erthe, that ben on erthe. And thei schulen be 22
gaderid togidere in the gadering togidere of a bundel in to the lake, and thei schulen be closid there in prisoun; and aftir many daies thei schulen be visited. And the 23
moone schal be aschamed, and the sunne schal be confoundid[m], whanne the Lord of oostis schal regne in the hil of Sion, and in Jerusalem, and schal be glorified in the si3t of hise eldre men.

CAP. XXV.

Lord, thou art my God, Y schal en- 1
haunse thee, and Y schal knouleche to thi name; for thou hast do marueils, thin elde feithful thou3tis. Amen. For thou hast 2
set the citee in to a biriel, a strong citee in to fallyng, the hous of aliens, that it be not a citee, and be not bildid with outen ende. For this thyng a strong puple schal 3
herie thee, the citee of strong folkis schal drede thee. For thou art maad strengthe 4
to a pore man, strengthe to a nedi man in his tribulacioun, hope fro whirlwynd, a schadewyng place fro heete; for whi the spirit of stronge men *is* as a whirlewynd hurlynge the wal. As bi heete in thirst, 5
thou schalt make meke the noise of aliens; and as bi heete vndur a cloude brennynge, thou schalt make the siouns of stronge men to fade. And the Lord of oostis schal make 6
in this[n] hil to alle puplis the feeste of fatte thingis, the feeste of vyndage of fatte thingis ful of merow, of vyndage wel fyned. And he schal caste doun in this[o] 7
hil the face of boond, boundun togidere on alle puplis, and the web which he weuyde on alle naciouns. And he schal caste doun 8
deth with outen ende, and the Lord God

[b] wickenesse E. [c] areren E *pr. m.* [d] in E *pr. m.* [e] Om. E *pr. m.* [f] a mynde ston hipil C *et* E *pr. m.* [g] bildid A. [h] hi3 E *pr. m.* [i] the peplis K. [k] it C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

[m] shent, *ether ashamid* CEFGHKMNPQRSUVXY. schent I. [n] his I. [o] his I.

8 on alle nacyouns. He shal stumble doun deth[l] in to euere lasting, and[m] don awei shal the Lord God eche tere fro alle face; and the repref of his puple he shal don awey fro al erthe; for the Lord spac.
9 And they shul sey in that day, Lo! the Lord oure God this; wee han abiden hym, and he shal sauen vs; this the Lord; wee han suffryd[n] hym, and wee shul ful out io3en, and gladen in his helthe 3yuere.
10 For the hond of the Lord shal reste in this hil, and threschid[o] shal ben Moab vnder hym, as ben to-treden strawes in a
11 wayn. And he shal strecchen out his hondis vnder hym, as a swymmere streccheth out to swymmen; and he shal meeken his glorie with the 'hurling to[p]
12 of his hondis. And the forsemens, '*or strengthis*[q], of thin he3e walles shul togidere falle, and be lowid, and drawen un to the erthe, vnto poudere.

CAP. XXVI.

1 In that day shal ben sungen this song in the lond of Juda. The huge cite of oure strengthe[r] Sion; a saueour shal be set in it, the wal and the bifor walling.
2 Openeth the 3ates, and ther shal go in
3 a ri3twis folc[s], kepende treuthe. The olde errour 3ide awei; thou shalt kepe pes, pes[t], for in 'thee, Lord[u], wee han hopid.
4 3ee han hopid in the Lord, fro the[v] euere lastende worldus, in the Lord God, strong
5 in to withoute ende. For he shal inbowe the dwelleris in hei3te, the he3e cite he shal meeken[w]; he shal meke it vn to the erthe, drawen it doun in to
6 pouder. To-trede it shal the foote of the
7 pore, the goyngus of helpeles men. The sty of the ri3twis is euene, euene the path
8 of the ri3twis to gon. And in the sty of thi domes, Lord, wee han sustened thee; thi name, and thi mynde, in desyr of
9 soule. My soule shal desire thee in ny3t, but and with my spirit in myn herte inward thingus; fro erly I shal wake[x] to schal do awey ech teer fro ech face; and he schal do awei the schenschipe of his puple fro ech lond; for the Lord spak. And thei schulen seie in that dai, Lo! 9
this *is* oure God; we abididen hym, and he schal saue vs; this *is* the Lord; we suffriden him, and we schulen make ful out ioie, and schulen be glad in his helthe. For whi the hond of the Lord schal reste 10
in this[p] hil, and Moab schal be threischid vndur hym, as chaffis ben stampid in a wayn. And he schal stretche forth hise 11
hondis vndur hym, as a swymmere stretchith forth to swymme; and he schal make low the glorye of him with hurtlyng doun of hise hondis. And the strengthingis of 12
thin hi3 wallis schulen falle doun, and schulen be maad low, and schulen be drawun doun to the erthe, 'til to the dust[q].

CAP. XXVI.

In that dai* this song schal be sungun 1
in the lond of Juda†. The citee of oure strengthe‡; the sauyour schal be set ther ynne, the wal and the 'fore wal[r]. Opene 2
3e the 3atis, and the iust folk schal entre, kepynge treuthe. The elde errour is gon 3
awei; thou schalt kepe pees, pees, for thou, Lord, we hopiden in thee. 3e han hopid 4
in the Lord, in euerlastynge worldis§, in the Lord God, strong with outen ende. For 5
he schal bowe doun hem that dwellen an hi3, and he schal make low an hi3 citee‖; he schal make it low 'til to[s] the erthe; he schal drawe it doun 'til to[s] the[t] dust. The 6
foot of a pore man schal defoule it, and the steppis of nedi men *schulen defoule it.* The weie of a iust man is ri3tful, the path 7
of a iust man *is* ri3tful to go. And in the 8
weie of thi domes, Lord, we suffriden thee; thi name, and thi memorial *is* in desir of soule. My soule schal desire thee in the 9
ni3t, but also with my spirit in myn entrails; fro the morewtid Y schal wake to

* *dai*; that is, whanne the doom is endid. *Lire here.* K.
† *Juda*; that is interpretid knowlechinge of Goddis heerijng. *Lire here.* K.
‡ *Sion*; that is, heuenli citee, whois excellence mai not be declarid bi mannus wordis; this word *Sion* is nether in Ebrew nether in bokis amendid. *Lire here.* K.
§ *worldis*; that is, to gete to him euerlasting lijf. K.
‖ *citee*; that is, citees in wiche pride and othere vicis ben plenteuous. *Lire here.* K.

[l] Om. E *pr. m.* [m] deth and E *pr. m.* [n] sustened C *pr. m.* [o] wynewid C *et* E *pr. m.* [p] hurlynge A. hurtlynge K. [q] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [r] grete strengthe C *pr. m.* [s] folc of kinde E *pr. m.* [t] Om. AK *sec. m.* [u] the Lord C. [v] Om. K. [w] meken it K. [x] maken K.

[p] his I. [q] vnto dust I. [r] fore wal [biforwal CK], *ether a strengthe bifore the wall* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUY. biforwal VX. [s] vnto I. [t] Om. I.

thee. Whan thou shalt don thi domes in the erthe, riȝtwisnesse shul lernen alle
10 the dwelleris of the world. Haue wee mercy to the vnpitouse, and he shal not lerne to do riȝtwisnesse; in the lond of halewis wicke thingus he dide, and he shal not see the glorie of the Lord.
11 Lord, be enhauncid thin hond, that thei see[y] not; see and be confoundid the enuyende[z] puples, and fyr thin enemys de-
12 uoure. Lord, thou shalt ȝyuen pes to vs, alle forsothe oure werkes thou wroȝtist
13 in[a] vs. Lord oure God, lordis weldeden vs, with oute thee; only in thee recorde
14 wee of thi name. Diende lyue thei not, and ieauntis ryse thei not aȝeen. Therfore thou hast visityd, and to-brosedest hem, and lost al the mynde of them; and thou hast forȝyue to the fol of kinde,
15 Lord, thou hast forȝoue to the folc of kynde. Whether glorified thou art? thou hast 'drawen along[b] alle the termes of
16 the erthe. Lord, in anguysh thei soȝten thee; in tribulacioun of grucching thi lore
17 to them. As she that conceyuede, whan she shulde neȝhe to the trauailing of child, sorewende crieth[c] in hir sorewes, so wee[d] ben maad fro thi face, Lord.
18 Wee han conceyued, and as wee han born, and broȝte forth the spirit of helthe; riȝtwisnesse wee han not don in erthe, therfore fellen not the dwelleris of the
19 erthe. Lyuen shul thi deade, my[e] slayne men shuln aȝeen rise. Beth wakid, and preiseth, ȝee that dwellen in pouder; for the dew of liȝt thi dew, and the lond of ieauntus thou shalt drawe doun in to
20 falling. Go, my puple[f], entre in to thi bed places, close thi dores vp on thee, be hid a litil while, to the tyme that passe
21 myn[g] indignacioun. Lo! forsothe the Lord shal go out fro his hoely place, that he visite the wickidnesse[gg] of the dwellere of the erthe aȝen hym; and the erthe shal opene his blod, and shal no more koueren his slayn men.

thee. Whanne thou schalt make thi domes in erthe, alle dwelleris of the world schulen lerne riȝtfulnesse. Do we merci to the 10
wickid man, and he schal not lerne to do riȝtfulnesse[u]; in the lond of seyntis he dide wickid thingis, and he schal not se the glorie of the Lord. Lord, thin hond 11
be enhaunsid, that thei se not; puplis hauynge enuye se, and be schent, and fier deuoure thin enemyes. Lord, thou schalt 12
ȝyue pees to vs, for thou hast wrouȝt alle oure werkis in vs. Oure Lord God, lordis 13
hadden vs in possessioun, withouten thee; oneli in thee haue we mynde of thi name. Thei that dien, lyue not, and giauntis 14
risen not aȝen. Therfor thou hast visityd, and hast al-to broke hem, and thou hast lost al the mynde of hem; and Lord, thou hast forȝoue[uu] to a folc, thou hast forȝoue[uu] 15
to a folc. Whether thou art glorified*? thou hast maad fer *fro thee* all the endis of erthe. Lord, in angwisch thei souȝten 16
thee; in the tribulacioun of grutchyng thi doctryn to hem. As sche that conseyuede, 17
whanne sche neiȝeth sorewful to the child beryng, crieth in her sorewis, so we ben maad, Lord, of thi face. We han con- 18
seyued, and we han as trauelid of child, and we han childid the spirit of helthe; we diden not riȝtfulnesse in erthe. Therfor the dwelleris of erthe fellen[v] not doun; thi deed men schulen lyue, and my slayn 19
men schulen rise aȝen. ȝe that dwellen in dust, awake, and herie; for whi the deew of liȝt *is* thi deew, and thou schalt drawe doun the lond of giauntis in to fallyng. Go thou, my puple, entre in to thi beddis, 20
close thi doris on thee, be thou hid a litil at a moment, til indignacioun passe. For 21
lo! the Lord schal go out of his place, to visite the wickidnesse of the dwellere of erthe aȝens hym; and the erthe schal schewe his blood, and schal no more hile hise slayn men.

* *glorified*; that is, of hem bi penaunce? nay, for thei mysusiden the tyme of penaunce. *Lire here.* K.

y Om. E *sec. m.* z enuyying see E *sec. m.* a Om. K. b longid out C *et* E *pr. m.* c she crieth AEGHK.
d thei E *pr. m.* e thin AC *pr. m.* K *sec. m.* thi E *pr. m.* f puple with me E *pr. m.* g Om. E *pr. m.*
gg wickenesse E.

riȝtwisnesse 1. uu forȝiue 1. v felden 1 *passim.*

CAP. XXVII.

1 In that dai viseten shal the Lord in his harde swerd, and gret, and strong, vp on leuyathan, an eddere, a[h] leuour, and vp on leuyathan, a[i] crookid wounde serpent[k]; and he shal sle the whal, that
2 is in the se. In that day the vyne3erd[l]
3 of good cleer wyn shal synge to hym. I the Lord that kepe it, feerli shal heelden out to it, lest par auenture it be visitid
4 a3en it; ny3t and dai I kepe it, indignacioun is not to me. Who shal 3yue me a thorne, and a brere? In bataile I shal go
5 vp on it, I shal brennen it togidere. Or more I shal holde my strengthe? He shal do pes to me, pes he shal don to me.
6 Who shal go out with bure fro Jacob? Flouren and burioune shal Irael, and they shul fulfille the face of the world
7 with sed. Whether after the plage of the smytende hymself he smot hym? or as he sloo3 the slayne men of hym, so he is
8 slayn? In mesure a3en mesure, whan leid to it shal be, he shal deme it; he bitho3te in his harde spirit, by the day of hete.
9 Therfor vp on this shal ben for3ouen wickidnesse to[m] the hous of Jacob, and this al the frute, that be don awei his synne, whan he shal leyn alle the stones of the auter as the[n] hurtlid stones of askes[o]. Stonde shul not the maumet wodes, and
10 the maumet wasshing temples. Forsothe the strengthid cite shal be desolat, the faire shal ben forsake, and lafte as desert; there[p] shal be fed the calf, and there shal he lyn, and waste the ouermostes of it.
11 In the dro3te of his rip to-treden shul ben wymmen, comende and techende it. Forsothe ther is not the puple wys, therfore shal[q] not han mercy of it, that made it; and that[r] foormede it, shal not spare
12 to it. And it shal be, in that dai shal the Lord smyte, fro the wombe of the flod vnto the strem of Egipt; and 3ee shul be gedered togidere oon and oon, 3ee sonus
13 of Irael. And it shal be, in that dai

CAP. XXVII.

In that dai the Lord schal visite in his 1
hard swerd, and greet, and strong, on leuyathan, serpent, a barre, and on leuyathan, the crookid serpent; and he schal sle the whal, which is in the see. In that 2
dai the vyner of cleen wyn and good schal synge to him. Y am the Lord that kepe 3
that *vyner;* sudeynli Y schal 3yue drynke to it, lest perauenture it be visitid a3ens it; ny3t and dai Y kepe it, indignacioun 4
is not to me. Who schal 3yue me a thorn and brere? In batel Y schal go on it, Y schal brenne it togidere. Whether rathere 5
Y schal holde my strengthe? It schal make pees to me, it schal make pees to me, *for the merit of hem* that schulen go out with 6
fersnesse fro Jacob. Israel schal floure and brynge forth seed, and thei schulen fille the face of the world with seed. Whether 7
he smoot it bi the wounde of *the puple of Jewis* smytynge hym? ether as it killide the slayn men of hym, so it was slayn? In mesure a3ens mesure, whanne it schal 8
be cast awei, he schal deme it; he bithou3te in his hard spirit, bi the dai of heete. Therfor on this thing wickidnesse 9
schal be for3ouun to the hous of Jacob, and this *schal be* al the fruyt, that the synne therof be don awei, whanne it hath set all the stoonys of the auter as the stoonys of aische hurtlid doun. Wodis and templis schulen not stonde. Forsothe 10
the strong citee schal be desolat, the fair *citee* schal be left, and schal be forsakun as a desert; there a calf schal be lesewid, and schal ligge there, and schal waste the hi3nessis therof. In the drynesse of ripe 11
corn therof wymmen comynge, and thei that techen it, schulen be al to-brokun. Forsothe it is not a wijs puple, therfor he that made it, schal not haue mercy on it; and he that formyde it, schal not spare it. And it schal be, in that dai the Lord schal 12
smyte thee, fro the botme of the flood 'til to[w] the stronde of Egipt; and 3e sones of

[h] and AGHK. [i] Om. E *pr. m.* [k] Om. E *pr. m.* [l] vyne C *ct* E *pr. m.* [m] vpon E *pr. m.* [n] he K.
[o] asshen A. asken EGH. [p] wher E *pr. m.* [q] he schal AG *sec. m.* K *sec. m.* [r] he that A.

[w] vnto I.

shal be trumpid in a gret trumpe, and ther shul comen that weren lost, fro the lond of Assiries, and that weren cast awei, fro the lond of Egipt; and thei shul honouren the Lord, in the hoeli hil in[s] Jerusalem.

Israel, schulen be gaderid oon and oon. And it schal be, in that dai me schal come 13
with a greet trumpe, and thei that weren lost, schulen come fro the lond of Assiriens, and thei that weren cast out, *schulen come* fro the lond of Egipt; and they schulen worschipe the Lord, in the hooli hil in Jerusalem.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Wo to the crowne of pride, to the drunke men of Effraym, and to the flour fallende doun of the glorie of his ful out io3yng, that weren in[t] the cop of the
2 valei most fat, errende of wyn. Lo! the stalwrthe and the stronge Lord, as the bure of hail, the tempest al brekende, as the bure of manye flowende watris, and
3 sent[u] out vp on the spaciouse erthe. With feet shal be to-trede[v] the croune of pride
4 of the drunke men of Effraym, and the flour shal be doun fallende of the glorie of his ful out io3ing, that is vp on the cop of the valei of fatte thingus, as the biforn rijp frute bifor the rijpnesse of heruest; the whiche thing whan shal beholde the seere, anoon as with hond he
5 shal holden, he shal deuoure it. In that dai shal be the Lord of ostes the croune of glorie, and the garlond of ful[w] out
6 io3ing, to the residue of his puple; and the spirit of dom to the sittere vp on the trone, and strengthe to ther men turnende a3een fro the bataile to the 3ate.
7 These also for wyn[x] knewen not treuthe[y], and for drunkenesse thei erreden; preest and profete knewen not for drunkenesse; thei ben sopen awei of[z] wyn, thei erreden in drunkenesse; thei knewe not the
8 seere, thei vnknewe dom. Alle forsothe boordis ben fulfild with the[a] vome[b] and[c] filthis, so that ther were no more place.
9 Whom shal he teche kunnyng, and whom to vnderstonde shal he make the heryng? The wened from mylc, the put awei

CAP. XXVIII.

Wo to the coroun of pride, to the 1
drunkun men of Effraym, and to the flour fallynge doun of the glorie of the ful out ioiyng therof, that weren in the cop of the fatteste valei, and erriden[x] of wyn. Lo! the my3ti and strong Lord, as the 2
feersnesse of hail, a[y] whirlwynd brekynge togidere, as the fersnesse of many watris flowynge, and sent out on a large lond. The coroun of pride of the drunken men 3
of Effraym schal be defoulid with feet, and the flour of glorie of the ful out ioi- 4
yng of hym, that is on the cop of valei[z] of fat thingis, schal be fallyng doun, as a tymeli thing bifore the ripenesse of heruest; which whanne a man seynge biholdith, anoon as he takith with hond, he schal deuoure it. In that dai the Lord of 5
oostis schal be a coroun of glorie, and a garlond of ful out ioiyng, to the residue of his puple; and a spirit of doom to[a] hym 6
that sittith on the trone, and strengthe to hem that turnen a3en fro batel to the 3ate. But also thei knewen not for wyn, and 7
erriden for drunkenesse; the preest and profete knewen not for drunkenesse; thei weren sopun up of wyn, thei erriden in drunkenesse; thei knewen not a profete, thei knewen not doom. For whi alle 8
bordis weren fillid with spuyng and filthis, so that ther was no more place. Whom 9
schal he teche kunnyng, and whom schal he make to vndurstonde heryng? Men wenyd fro mylk, men drawun awei fro tetis. For whi comaunde thou, comaunde 10

[s] of AGHK. [t] to A. [u] the sent E *pr. m.* [v] to-troden E. [w] the ful A. [x] Forsothe thise also first E *pr. m.* [y] Om. E *pr. m.* [z] with A. [a] Om. AGHK. [b] vomes C *pr. m.* [c] of E *pr. m.*

[x] erride 1. [y] and A. [z] the valei 1. [a] of N.

10 fro tetes. For send, eft[d] send; send, eft[d] send; abyd, eft[d] byde; abijd, eft[d] bijd;
11 litil there, litil there. In the speche forsothe of the lippe, and in an othir tunge
12 shal ben spoke to this puple, to whom he seide, This is my reste; releeueth the wery, and that is my refreshing; and thei
13 wolden not heren. And ther shal be to them the wrd of the Lord, Send, eft send; send, eft send; abijd, eft bijd[e]; abijd, eft bijd[e]; litil there, litil there; that thei go, and falle bacward, and be
14 to-brosid, and gnared, and taken. For that hereth the wrd of the Lord, ȝee men[f] gileris, that lordshipen vp on my
15 puple that is in Jerusalem. ȝee seiden forsothe, Wee han smyte pes bond with deth, and with helle wee han maad couenaunt; scourge flowend whan shal passe, shal not come vp on vs, for wee han set lesyng oure hope, and with les-
16 yng we ben couered. Therfor these thyngus seith the Lord God[g], Lo! I shal senden in the foundemens of Sion a corner ston precious, proued, in the foundement foundid; who shal beleeuen, heeȝe
17 he not. And I shal putte in peis dom, and riȝtwisnesse in mesure; and the hail shal to-turne vpsodoun the hope of lesyng, and the proteccioun watris shul flowe. And don awey shal be ȝoure pes
18 bond with deth, and ȝoure couenaunt with helle shal not stonde; scourge flowende whan shal passe, ȝee shul be to it
19 in to treding. Whan euere it shal passe, it shal take ȝou awey; for erly the morutid it shal passe, in[h] day and nyȝt; and al onli the alone greuous birthene vnder-
20 stonding shal ȝyue to the herende. Al to streit forsothe is the beddyng, so that an other falle doun; and the shorte man-
21 til either mai not couere. As forsothe in the hil of deuyseouns shal stonde the Lord, so in the valei, that is in Gabaon, he shal wrathe, that he do his werk;

thou[b] aȝen; comaunde thou, comaunde thou aȝen; abide thou, abide thou aȝen; abide thou, abide thou aȝen; a litil there, a litil there. For whi in speche of lippe, 11
and in other langage he schal speke to this puple, to which[c] he seide, This is my 12
reste; refreische ȝe a weri man, and this is my refreischyng; and thei nolden[d] here.
And the word of the Lord schal be to 13
hem, Sende thou, sende thou aȝen; send thou, sende thou aȝen; abide thou, abide thou aȝen; abide thou, abide thou aȝen; a litil there, a litil there; that thei go, and falle backward, and be al to-brokun, and be snarid, and be takun. For this thing, 14
ȝe men scorneris, that ben lordis ouer[e] my puple which is in Jerusalem, here[f] the word of the Lord. For ȝe seiden, We han[g] 15
smyte a boond of pees with deth, and we han maad couenaunt with helle; a scourge flowynge whanne it schal passe, schal not come on vs, for we han set a leesyng oure hope, and we ben kyuered with a leesyng.
Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, 16
Lo! Y schal sende in the foundementis of Sion a corner stoon preciouse, preuyd, foundid in the foundement; he that bileueth, schal not haaste. And Y schal 17
sette doom in weiȝte, and[h] riȝtfulnesse in[i] mesure; and hail schal distrie the hope of leesyng, and watris schulen flowe on proteccioun. And ȝoure boond of pees with deth schal be don awei, and ȝoure coue- 18
naunt with helle schal not stonde; whanne the scourge flowynge schal passe, ȝe schulen be to it in to defoulyng. Whanne euer 19
it schal passe, it schal take awei ȝow; for whi erli in the grey morewtid it schal passe, in dai and niȝt; and oonli trauel aloone schal ȝyue vndurstondyng to heryng. Forsothe the bed is streit, so that 20
the tother[k] falle doun; and a schort mentil schal not hile euer either. For as in the 21
hil of departyngis the Lord schal stonde, as in the valei, which is in Gabaon, he

[d] and eft E *pr. m.* [e] abijd E *sec. m.* abyde *AGHK.* [f] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [g] Om. K. [h] Om. C *pr. m.*

[b] Om. N. [c] the which 1. [d] wolden not 1. [e] of N. [f] hereth 1. [g] haue 1 *passim.* [h] and in 1. [i] and 1. [k] oothir 1.

alyen is the werk of hym, that he werke his werk; straunge is his werk fro hym.
22 And now wileth not bigilen, lest par auenture be streitid 3oure bondis; ful ending forsothe and abregging I haue herd of the Lord God of ostus, vp on al
23 erthe. With eres parceyueth, and hereth my vois; taketh heed, and hereth
24 my fayre speche. Whether al day shal ere[l] the erere, that he sowe, and forth
25 kutten, and[j] purge his erthe? Whether not, whan he shal euenen therto his face, he shal sowe the sed gith, and the comyn sprengen, and sette the whete bi order, and barly, and myle, and ficche[k] in ther
26 coestes? And shal teche hym his God, in
27 dom shal[l] leren[m] hym. Forsothe not in sawes shal be throsshe gith, ne the wheel of a wayn vp on the comyn shal gon aboute; but in 3erde shal[n] ben shaken
28 out gith, and the comyn in a staf. Bred forsothe shal be to-mynusht, but not in to euermor the thresshere shal thresshen it, ne shal trauaile it the wheel of the wayn, ne with his cles shal[o] to-mynushe
29 it. And that fro the Lord God of ostes wente out, that merueilous shulde make counseil, and magnefyen the[p] rightwysnesse.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Wo! Ariel[q], Ariel[r], `*that is, Jerusalem, and auter*[s], cite that Dauid ouercam; added is 3er to 3er, solempnetees ben
2 ouerturned. And[t] I shal besette aboute Ariel, and it shal be dreri and sorewy;
3 and it shal be to me as Aryel. And I shal cumpasse as a bal in thi cumpas, and I shal kaste a3en thee an hep, and the strengthis I shal sette in to thi[u]
4 seging. Thou shalt be meekid, of the erthe thou shalt speke, and of the loewe[v] erthe shal ben herd thi speche; and shal

schal be wroth, that he do his werk; his werk[l] alien, that he worche his werk; his werk is straunge fro hym. And now nyle 22
3e scorne, lest perauenture 3oure boondis be maad streit togidere; for Y herde of the Lord God of oostis, endyng and abreggyng on al erthe. Perseyue 3e with 23
eeris, and here 3e my vois; perseyue 3e, and here 3e my speche. Whether 24
he that erith, schal ere[m] al dai, for to sowe, and schal be kerue, and purge his londe? Whether whanne he hath maad 25
euene the face therof, schal he not sowe gith*, and sprenge abrood comyn? and he schal not sette wheete bi ordre, and barli, and mylium, and fetchis in his coostis? And his God schal teche hym, in doom he 26
schal teche hym. Forsothe gith schal not 27
be threischid in sawis, and a wheel of a wayn schal not cumpasse on comyn; but gith schal be betun out with a 3erd, and comyn with a staf. Sotheli breed schal 28
be maad lesse, but he that threischith schal not threische it with outen ende, nether schal trauele it with a wheel of a wayn, nether schal make it lesse with hise clees. And this thing 3ede out of the 29
Lord God of oostis, that he schulde make wondirful councel, and magnefie ri3tfulnesse.

* *gith;* is a kynde of erbe, able to potage, and is lijk comyn. *Lire here.* A *et alii.*

CAP. XXIX.

Wo! Ariel, Ariel[n]†, the citee which 1
Dauid ouercam; 3eer is addid to 3eer, solempnytees ben passyd. And Y schal 2
cumpasse Ariel, and it schal be soreuful and morenynge; and *Jerusalem* schal be to me as Ariel. And Y schal cumpasse 3
as a round trendil[o] in thi cumpasse, and Y schal caste erthe a3ens thee, and Y schal sette engynes[p] in to thi bisegyng[q]. Thou 4
schalt be maad low, thou schalt speke of erthe, and thi speche schal be herd fro the erthe; and thi vois schal be as *the vois* of

† *Ariel;* that is, Jerusalem. A *et alii.* that is, the cite of Jerusalem. F.

l eren *c pr. m.* j that he *c pr m.* k vicia *c et E pr. m.* l he shal *AK.* m lerne *AGHK.* n Om. *A.* o Om. *CE pr. m.* p Om. *AEGHK.* q to Ariel *c pr. m. E pr. m.* r Om. *c.* woo! Ariel *AK sec. m.* s Om. *c et E pr. m.* t Om. *E pr. m.* u Om. *c pr. m.* v Om. *E pr. m.*

l werk is A *sec. m.* m erye s. n Om. R. o speere, *ether trendil* CEI GHIKMNPQRSUY. p strengthis, *ether engynnes* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. q bisechyng A. bysekynge s.

be as of a deuel clepere fro the erthe thi vois, and fro the loewe[w] erthe shal groyne thi speche. And shal be as thynne pouder the multitude of men wynewende[x] thee; and as `a gnast[y] thurgh passende, the multitude of hem that a3en thee hadden maistri. And it shal be feerly, `*or sudenly*[z], anoon fro the Lord of ostus it shal be visitid, in thunder, and quauyng of erthe, and gret vois of whirlewind, and of tempest, and of flaume of fijr deuourende. And shal be as a[a] drem[b] of a[c] ny3t viseoun the multitude of alle Jentiles that fo3ten a3en Ariel; and alle that a3en riden, and bisegeden, and hadden the maistri a3en it. And as sweueneth the hungrende, and eteth, whan forsothe he were wakid, voide is his soule; and as sweueneth the thristende, and drinketh, and aftir that[d] he were waken, weri 3it he thristeth, and his soule is voide, so shal be the multitude of alle Jentiles, that fo3ten a3en the hil of Sion. Bicometh alle stoneid, and wndreth; flotereth, and wagereth; `be 3e[e] drunken inwardli, and not of wyn; 3ee be moued, and not with drunkenesse. For mengd hath the Lord to 3ou the spirit of slep; he shal closen 3oure e3en, the profetes, and 3oure princes that seen viseouns, he shal couere. And ther shal be to 3ou the viseoun of alle as the wrdis of the boc sealid; whom whan thei shul 3yue to the kunnende lettris, thei shul sey, Reed this; and he shal answern, I mai not, forsothe it is sealid. And the boc shal be 3yue to the not kunnende lettris, and it shal be seid to hym, Reed; and he shal answern, I kan not lettris. And the Lord seide, `For thi that[f] this puple ne3heth with his mouth, and with his lippes glorifieth me, his herte forsothe fer is fro me; and thei dradden me a deed man reisid bi coniuring, and thi speche schal ofte grutche of the erthe. And the multitude of hem that wyndewen thee, schal be as thynne dust; and the multitude of hem that hadden the maistrie a3ens thee, *schal be* as a[r] deed sparcle passynge. And it schal be sudenli, anoon it schal be visitid of the Lord of oostis, in thundur, and in mouyng of the erthe, and in greet vois of whirlwynd, and of tempest, and of flawme of fier deuowrynge. And the multitude of alle folkis that fou3ten a3ens Ariel schal be as the dreem of a ny3tis visioun; and alle men that fou3ten, and bisegiden, and hadden the maistrie a3ens it. And as an hungry man dremyth, and etith, but whanne he is awakid, his soule is voide; and as a thirsti man dremeth, and drynkith, and after that[rr] he is awakid, he is weri, and thirstith 3it, and his soule is voide, so schal be the multitude of alle folkis, that fou3ten a3ens the hil of Sion. Be 3e astonyed, and wondre[s]; wake 3e, and dou3te 3e; be 3e drunken, and not of wyn; be 3e moued, and not with drunkenesse. For the Lord hath meddlid to 3ou the spirit of sleep; he schal close 3oure i3en, and schal hile 3oure profetis, and princes that sien visiouns. And the visioun of alle *profetis* schal be to 3ou as the wordis of a book aseelid; which whanne thei schulen 3yue to hym that kan lettris, thei schulen seie, Rede thou this *book;* and he schal answere, Y may not, for it is aseelid. And the book schal be 3ouun *to him* that kan not lettris, and it schal be seid to hym, Rede thou; and he schal answere, Y kan no lettris. And the Lord seide, For that this puple nei3eth with her mouth, and glorifieth me with her lippis, but her[t] herte[u] is fer fro me; and thei dredden me for the comaundement[v] and tech-

[w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] wynnynge K. [y] *or dede bronde* C *sec. m. marg.* deade bronde E *sec. m.* AGHK. [z] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [a] Om. AGHK. [b] slep C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [c] Om. AGHK. [d] Om. A. [e] 3ee shul be C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [f] For that A.

[r] Om. A *pr. m.* [rr] Om. N. [s] wondreth I. [t] the CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [u] herte therof CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. herte of it I. [v] comaundementis A *pr. m.* M.

in maundement of men and doctrines,
14 therfore loo[h]! I shal adde, that gret wondring I do to this puple, with gret myracle and hidous; forsothe pershe shal wisdam fro his wise men, and the vnderstonding of his prudent men shal be hid.
15 Wo, 3ee that deep ben in[i] herte, that fro the Lord 3ee hide counseil; of whom the werkes ben in dercnesses, and seyn, Who seeth vs, and who kne3 vs?
16 Shreude is this 3oure thenking, as if the cley a3ens the crockere thenke, and the werk sey to his makere, Thou hast not mad me; and the making sey to his
17 makere, Thou vnderstondist[k] not. Whether not 3it in litil and in short shal be turned Liban 'in to[l] Chermel, and Chermel in to a wilde wode shal ben holde?
18 And heren shul in that day deue men the wrdis of the boc, and fro dercnesses and mystynesses the e3en of blynde[m]
19 men shul seen; and mylde men shuln adde in the Lord gladnesse, and pore men in the hoeli Irael ful out shul
20 io3en. For he[n] hath failid, that hadde the maistri, ful endid is the gilere, and hewen doun ben alle that wakeden 'vp on[o] wick-
21 idnesse[oo]; that-to synnen maden men in wrd, and the vndernymere in the 3ate thei supplaunteden, and boweden doun
22 in veyn fro the ri3twis. For that these thingus seith the Lord to the hous of Jacob, that a3eebo3te[p] Abraham, Not now shal be confoundid Jacob, ne now his
23 chere shal shame; but whan he shal seen his sones, the werkys[pp] of myn hondis, in his myddel halewende my[q] name. And thei shul halewen the hoeli of Jacob, and the hoeli God of Irael thei shul prechen;
24 and knowen shul the errende in spirit vnderstonding, and the musures shul lerne[q] the lawe.

yngis of men, therfor lo! Y schal adde, 14
that Y make wondryng to this puple, in a greet myracle and wondurful; for whi wisdom schal perische fro wise men therof, and the vndurstondyng of prudent men therof schal be hid. Wo *to* 3*ou* that ben 15
hi3e[w] of herte, that 3e hide counsel fro the Lord; the werkis of whiche ben in derknessis, and thei seien, Who seeth vs, and who knowith vs? This thou3t of 3ou is 16
weiward, as if cley thenke a3ens a pottere, and the werk seie to his makere, Thou madist not me; and a thing '*that is*[x] maad, seie[y] to his makere, Thou vndurstondist not. Whether not 3it in a litil 17
time and schort the Liban schal be turned in to Chermel, and Chermel schal be arettid in to the forest? And in that dai 18
deef men schulen here the wordis of the book, and the i3en of blynde men schulen se fro derknessis and myisty; and mylde 19
men schulen encreesse gladnesse in the Lord, and pore men schulen make ful out ioie in the hooli of Israel. For he that 20
hadde the maistrie, failide, and the scornere is endid, and alle thei ben kit doun that walkiden on wickidnesse; whiche[z] maden 21
men to do synne in word, and disseyueden a repreuere in the 3ate, and bowiden awey in veyn fro a iust man. For this 22
thing the Lord, that a3en bou3te Abraham, seith these thingis to the hous of Jacob, Jacob schal not be confoundid now, nether now his cheer schal be aschamed; but whanne he schal se hise sones, the 23
werkis of myn hondis, halewynge my name in the myddis of hym. And thei schulen halewe the hooli of Jacob, and thei schulen preche God of Israel; and 24
thei that erren in spirit, schulen knowe vndurstondyng, and idil men[a] schulen lerne the lawe.

h Om. A. i Om. C *pr. m.* k vnderstodist K. l and in to K. m the blynd K. n Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* o to E *pr. m.* oo wickenesse E. p a3en bou3t A *et alii.* pp werk K. q in my E *pr. m.* qq leren K.

w deep CKVX. deepe, *ether hi3e* EFGHIMNPQRSU. x Om. CEFGHIIKMNPQRUVX. y seith S. z the whiche I. a men, *ether gruccheris* CEFGHIIKMNPQRSUVX.

CAP. XXX.

1 Wo! 3ee sonus forsakeres, seith the Lord, that 3ee schulden[r] do counseil, and not of me; and wefen a web, and not bi my spirit, that[s] 3ee adde synne vp on 2 synne. The whiche gon, that 3ee descende in to Egipt, and my mouth 3ee han[ss] not askid; hopende helpe in the strengthe of Farao, and hauende trost in 3 the shadewe of Egipt. And shal be to 3ou the strengthe of Farao in to confusioun, and the trost of the vmbre of 4 Egipt in to shenshepe. Wenten forsothe in Thampnys thi princes, and thi messa- 5 geres vnto 'Anes[t] *cite*[tt] ful camen. Alle thei ben confoundid vp on the puple, that to[u] hem my3te no than profited[v]; thei weren not in to helpe, and in to any profit, but in to confusioun and repref. 6 The charge of the bestes of the south. In the lond of tribulacioun and of anguysh, a leounesse, and a leoun, of hem a violent eddere, and a kokatrice fleende; berende vp on the shuldris of bestes ther richesses, and vp on the bocche of camailes ther tresores, to the puple that to them 7 my3te not han profited. Egipt forsothe wastli, and in veyn shal helpen. Therfore I criede vp on this, Pride onli it is; 8 reste thou. Now thanne gon in, wryt to it vp on a box table, and in a boc bisili graue it; and it shal be in the laste day 9 in to witnessyng, vn to euermore. The puple forsothe to wrathe ys terrende, and sones lieres, sones not willende to heren 10 the lawe of God. That seyn to men seende, Wileth not see; and to men biholdende, Wileth not biholde to vs tho thingus that ben ri3te; speketh to vs ple- 11 saunt thingus, seeth to vs erroures. Doth awei fro me the weie, bowith doun fro me the sty; cese fro oure face the hoeli 12 Irael. Therfore these thingus seith the

CAP. XXX.

Wo[b]! sones forsakeris, seith the Lord, 1 that 3e schulden make a councel, and not of me; and weue a web, and not bi my spirit, that 3e schulden encreesse synne on synne. Whiche goen, to go doun in 2 to Egipt, and 3e axiden not my mouth; 3e hopynge help in the strengthe of Farao, and 3e hauynge trist in the schadewe of Egipt. And the strengthe of Farao schal 3 be to 3ou in to confusioun, and the trist of the schadewe of Egipt in to schenschipe. For whi thi princes weren in Taphnys, 4 and thi messangeris camen til to Anes. Alle thei weren schent on the puple, that 5 my3ten not profite to hem; thei weren not in to help, and in to ony profit, but in to schame and schenschip. The birthun of 6 werk beestis of the south. In the lond of tribulacioun and of angwisch, a lionesse, and a lioun, of hem a serpent, and a[c] cocatrice; *thei weren* berynge her richessis on the schuldris of werk beestis, and her tresours on the botche of camels, to a puple that my3te not profite to hem. For 7 whi Egipt schal helpe in veyn, and idili. Therfor Y criede on this thing, It is pride oneli; ceesse thou. Now therfor entre 8 thou, and write to it on box, and write thou it diligentli in a book; and it schal be in the last dai in to witnessyng, til in to with outen ende. For it is a puple 9 terrynge to wrathfulnesse, and sones lieris, sones that nylen[d] here the lawe of God. Whiche seien to profetis, Nyle 3e prophe- 10 sie; and to biholderis, Nyle 3e biholde to vs tho thingis that ben ri3tful; speke 3e thingis plesynge to vs, se 3e errouris to vs. Do 3e awei fro me the weie, bowe 3e awei 11 fro me the path; the hooli of Israel ceesse fro oure face. Therfor the hooli of Israel 12 seith these thingis, For that that 3e repreuiden this word, and hopiden on fals

[r] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [s] and A. [ss] ha c. [t] the briddes E *pr. m.* [tt] Om. c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [u] Om. c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [v] profit AGHK.

[b] Lo s. [c] Om. CFHMNQU. [d] wolen not I.

hoeli of Irael, For thi that ȝee han repreued this wrd, and han hopid in to wronge[w] chaleng, and in to noise, and han
13 lened vp on it, therfore shal be to ȝou this wickidnesse[ww] as betwe[x] brosure fallende, and aȝeen soȝt in an heeȝ wal; for sodeynly whil me hopeth not, shal come
14 the to-brosing[y] of it[z]. And shal be tomynusht, as is to-brosid the galoun of the crockere with ful strong to-brosyng; and ther shal not be founde of his brosingus a shord, in whiche be born a litil fyr fro the brennyng, or be drawe a litil
15 of water fro the dich. For these thingus seith the Lord God, hoeli of Irael, If ȝee turnen aȝeen, and resten, ȝee shul be saaf; in scilence and in hope shal be ȝoure strengthe. And ȝee wolden not.
16 And ȝee seiden, Nai, but to hors we shul flee; therfor ȝee shul flee. And vp on swift wee[a] shul steȝen vp; therfor more
17 swift shul be, that shul pursue ȝou. A thousend men fro the face of the ferd of oon; and fro the ferd of the face of fyue ȝee shul fleen, to the tyme that ȝee be laft as the mast of a ship in the cop of a mounteyn, and as tocne[b] vp on an
18 hil. Therfor abideth the Lord, that he haue mercy of ȝou, and therfore shal ben enhauncid the sparende to ȝou; for God of dom the Lord, blisful alle that abijden
19 hym. The puple forsothe of Sion 'shal dwelle[c] in Jerusalem; wepende thou shalt not wepe, rewende, '*or doyng mercy*[d], he shal han mercy of thee; at the vois of thi cry, anoen as he hereth, he shal an-
20 swern to thee. And the Lord shal ȝyue to thee streit bred, and short water, and he shal not make to fleen awey fro thee more thi techere[e]; and thin eȝen shul be
21 seende thi comaundere, and thin eres shuln heren the wrd bihinde the bac of the monestere; This[f] the weie, goth in it,
22 nouther to the riȝt ne to the lyft. And caleng, and on noise, and tristiden on it, therfor this wickidnesse schal be to ȝou as 13
a brekyng fallynge doun, and souȝt in an hiȝ wal; for sudeynli while it is not hopid, the brekyng therof schal come. And it 14
schal be maad lesse, as a galoun of a pottere is brokun with ful strong brekyng; and a scherd schal not be foundun of the gobetis[e] therof, in which *scherd* a litil fier schal be borun of brennyng, ethir a litil of watir schal be drawun of the diche. For whi 15
the Lord God, the hooli of Israel, seith these thingis, If ȝe turnen aȝen, and resten, ȝe schulen be saaf; in stilnesse and in hope schal be ȝoure strengthe. And ȝe nolden[f]. And ȝe seiden, Nai, but we schulen 16
fle to horsis; therfor ȝe schulen fle. And we schulen stie on swifte *horsis;* therfor thei schulen be swiftere, that schulen pursue ȝou. A thousynde men *schulen fle* 17
fro the face of the drede of oon; and ȝe schulen fle fro the face of drede of fyue, til ȝe be left as the mast of a schip in the cop of a munteyn, and as a signe on a litil hil. Therfor the Lord abidith, that 18
he haue mercy on ȝou, and therfor he schal be enhaunsid sparynge ȝou; for whi God *is* Lord of doom, blessid *ben* alle thei that abiden hym. Forsothe the puple of 19
Sion schal dwelle in Jerusalem; thou wepynge schal not wepe, he doynge merci schal haue merci on thee; at the vois of thi cry, anoon as he herith, he schal answere to thee. And the Lord schal ȝyue to thee 20
streyt breed, and schort watir, and schal no more make thi techere to fle awei fro thee; and thin iȝen schulen be seynge thi comaundour, and thin eeris schulen here 21
a word bihynde[g] the bak of hym that monestith; This *is* the weie, go ȝe therynne, nether to the riȝt half nether to the left half. And thou schalt defoule the 22
platis of the grauun ymagis of thi siluer, and the cloth of the ȝotun ymage of thi

[w] Om. CE *pr. m.* [ww] wickenesse E. [x] betwene A. betwen E *passim.* bytwene K *passim.* [y] brosynge AGHK. [z] that puple E *pr. m.* [a] ȝee CE *pr. m.* [b] a tocne C *pr. m.* H. [c] dwellede E *pr. m.* [d] Om. CE *pr. m.* [e] fairnesse E *pr. m.* [f] This is A. And this K *sec. m.*

[e] gobetis, *either relefs* FGHIKMNQRSUVX. [f] wolden not I. [g] aftir CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX.

thou shalt al to-foule the plates of the grauen thing of thi siluer, and the clothing of thi ȝoten gold; and thou shalt distroȝe them, as the vnclennesse of the blod flux of wymmen; Go out, and thou
23 shalt sey to it. And ther shal be ȝoue reyn to thi sed, wher euere thou shalt sowe in the erthe, and the bred of the frutus of the erthe shal be most plenteuous 'and fatt[g]; ther shul be fed in thi possessioun in[gg] that day the lomb spa-
24 ciously, '*or largly*[h]. And thi bolis and thin asse coltes, that werken the erthe, mengd barly thei shul ete, as in the
25 cornflor it is wynewid. And ther shul be vp on alle heeȝ mounteyn, and vp on alle rered hil, ryueres of rennende watris, and in the dai of slaȝtir of manye, whan
26 shul falle toures. And the liȝt of the moone shal be as the liȝt of the sunne, and the liȝt of the sunne shal be seuene fold, as the liȝt of seuene daȝes, in the dai that the Lord shal bynde the wounde of his puple, and the smyting of his
27 wounde shal helen. Lo! the name of the Lord cam[i] fro afer; his wodnesse brennende and heuy to bern; his lippis ben fulfild with indignacioun, and his
28 tunge as fyr deuourende. His spirit as a swift strem, flowende vnto[k] the myddel of the hyl, to be lost Jentiles in to noȝt, and the bridil of errour, that was in the
29 chekes of puples. A song shal be to ȝou, as the vois of the halewid solempnete; and the gladnesse of herte, as he that goth with a trumpe, that he entre in to the hil of the Lord, to the stronge of
30 Irael. And herd the Lord shal make the glorie of his vois, and the ferd of his arm he shal shewe in threting of wodnesse, and in[l] flaume of fyr deuourende; he shal hurtle in whirlewind, and in the
31 ston of hail. Fro the vois forsothe of the Lord shal dreden Assur smyte with
32 a ȝerde; and the passing of the ȝerde shal be founded, that the Lord shal make gold; and thou schalt scatere tho[h], as the vnclennesse of a womman in vncleene blood; Go thou out, and thou schalt seie to it. And reyn schal be ȝouun to thi 23
seed, where euere thou schalt sowe in erthe, and the breed of fruytis of[i] erthe schal be moost plenteuouse and fat; in that dai a lomb schal be fed largeli in thi possessioun. And thi bolis and coltis of assis, 24
that worchen the lond, schulen ete barli with chaf meynd togidere, as it is wyndewid[k] in the cornfloor. And strondis of 25
rennynge watris schulen be on ech hiȝ munteyn, and on ech litil hil reisid, in the dai of sleyng of many men, whanne touris fallen doun. And the liȝt of the moone 26
schal be as the liȝt of the sunne, and the liȝt of the sunne schal be seuenfold, as the liȝt of seuene daies, in the dai in which the Lord schal bynde togidere the wounde of his puple, and schal make hool the smytynge of the wounde therof. Lo! the 27
name of the Lord cometh doun fro fer; his strong veniaunce *is* brennynge and greuouse to bere; hise lippis ben fillid of indignacioun, and his tunge *is* as fier deuouringe. His spirit *is* as a stef streem, 28
flowynge 'til to[l] the myddis of the necke, to leese folkis in to nouȝt, and the bridil of errour, that was in the chekis of puplis. Song schal be to ȝou, as the vois of an 29
halewid solempnyte; and gladnesse of herte, as he that goth with a pipe, for to entre in to the hil of the Lord, to the stronge of Israel. And the Lord schal 30
make herd the glorie of his vois, and he schal schewe the ferdfulnesse of his arm in manassyng of strong veniaunce, and in flawme of fier brennynge; he schal hurtle doun in whirlewynd, and in stoon of hail. For whi Assur smytun with a ȝerde schal 31
drede of the vois of the Lord; and the 32
passyng of the ȝerd schal be foundid, which ȝ*erde* the Lord schal make for to reste on hym. In tympans, and harpis, and in souereyn batels he schal ouercome hem.

[g] Om. *AE pr. m.* [gg] Om. *E pr. m.* [h] Om. *c et E pr. m.* [i] shal come *E pr. m.* [k] in to *AGHK.* [l] Om. *A.*

[h] hem N. [i] of thin 1. [k] wynewid 1. winwed EP. [l] vnto 1.

to resten vp on hym. In tymbris, and harpis, and in cheef batailis he shal ouer-
33 come them. Greithid is forsothe fro ȝistai[m] Tofeth, fro the kyng greithid; his nursiemens deep and spred, fyr and myche wode; the blast of the Lord as a strem of brunston vp brennende it.

CAP. XXXI.

1 Wo! that gon doun in to Egipt to helpe, in hors hopende, and hauende trost vpon foure horsid carres, for thei ben manye, and vp on hors men, for bifor[n] stalwrthe thei ben ful myche; and thei han not trosted vp on the hoely of Irael,
2 and the Lord thei han not out[o] soȝt. He forsothe wijs, broȝte to euel, and his wrdis he toc not awey; and he shal rise aȝen the hous of the werste men, and aȝen the helpe of men wirkende wickid-
3 nesse[oo]. Egipt a man, and not God; and[p] his hors flesh, and not[q] spirit; and the Lord shal boowen his hond, and togidere falle shal the helpere, and falle shal he, to whom men[r] ȝyueth helpe, and
4 alle togidere shul be wastid. For these thingus seith the Lord to me, What maner if a leoun rore, and the whelp of a leoun vp on his prey, whan aȝen cometh to hym the multitude of shepperdus, fro the vois of hem he shal not drede, and of the multitude of hem he shal not inwardly ben aferd; so shal come doun the Lord of ostus, that he fiȝte vp on the
5 mount of Sion, and vp on his hilles. As[s] briddes fleende, so defende shal the Lord of ostus Jerusalem; defendende and de-
6 lyuerende, passende and sauende. Beth conuertid, as in to depthe wenten awei,
7 ȝee[t] sonus of Irael. In that dai forsothe casten awey shal a man the maumetes of hys siluer, and the maumetes of his gold, that maden to ȝou ȝoure hondus in
8 to synne. And falle shal Assur in swerd, not of a man, and the swerd, not of a

For whi Tophet, *that is, helle*, deep and 33
alargid, is maad redi of the kyng fro ȝistirdai; the nurschyngis therof *ben* fier and many trees; the blast of the Lord as a streem of brymstoon kyndlith it.

CAP. XXXI.

Wo *to hem* that goon doun in to Egipt 1
to help, and hopen in horsis, and han trist on cartis, for tho[m] ben manye, and on knyȝtis, for thei ben ful stronge; and thei tristiden not on the hooli of Israel, and thei souȝten not the Lord. Forsothe he 2
that *is* wijs, hath brouȝt yuel, and took not awei hise wordis; and he schal rise togidere aȝens the hous of worste men, and aȝens the helpe of hem that worchen wickidnesse. Egipt *is* a man, and not 3
God; and the horsis of hem *ben* fleisch, and not spirit; and the Lord schal bowe doun his hond, and the helpere schal falle doun, and he schal falle, to whom help is ȝouun, and alle schulen be wastid togidere. For whi the Lord seith these thingis to 4
me, If a lioun rorith, and a whelp of a lioun on his prey, whanne the multitude of schipherdis cometh aȝens hym, he schal not drede of the vois of hem, and he schal not drede of the multitude of hem; so the Lord of oostis schal come doun, for to fiȝte on the mounteyn of Sion, and on the litil hil therof. As briddis fleynge, so the 5
Lord of oostis schal defende Jerusalem; he defendynge and delyuerynge, passynge forth and sauynge. ȝe[n] sones of Israel, 6
be conuertid, as ȝe hadden go awei in to depthe. Forsothe in that dai a man schal 7
caste awei the idols of his siluer, and the idols of his gold, whiche ȝoure hondis maden to ȝou in to synne. And Assur 8
schal falle bi swerd, not of man, and a swerd, not of man, schal deuoure hym; and he schal fle, not fro the face of swerd, and

[m] ȝisterday *ceteri passim, præter* C *et* E. [n] ful AE *sec. m.* GK. [o] Om. C *pr. m.* [oo] wickenesse E. [p] Om. CE *pr. m.* [q] no C. [r] me AEGH. [s] And H. And as K. [t] the A.

[m] thei N. [n] The N.

man, shal deuoure hym; and he shal flee, not fro the face of the swerd, and his 9 3unge men shul be tributaries; and his strengthe of the ferd shal passe, and inwardly dreden shul his princes fleende. The Lord seide, whos fyr is in Syon, and hys chymne in Jerusalem.

CAP. XXXII.

1 Lo! in ri3twisnesse regne shal a king, 2 and princes in dom shul beforn ben. And a man shal be, as that is hid fro the wynd, and coouereth hymself fro tempest; as ryueres of watris in thrist, and shadewe of the ston ouerstondende in the 3 desert lond. Daswen shul not the[u] e3en of men seende, and the eres of men 4 herende bisily shul herknen; and the herte of fooles shal vnderstonde kunnyng, and the tunge of bufferes swiftli 5 shal speke, and pleynly. Ther shal no more be clepid he that is vnwis a prince, 6 ne the gylere shal be clepid a meyr. The fool forsothe fool thingus shal speke, and his herte shal do wickidnesse[v], that he fulfille feynyng, and speke to the Lord[w] gilendely; and voide he shal make the soule of the hungrere, and drinc to the 7 thristere he shal don awei. Of[x] the gilere werst vesseles ben; he forsothe tho3tus dide[y], to be lost mylde men in wrd of lesing, whan the pore shulde 8 speke dom. A prince forsothe thoe thingus that ben wrthi a[z] prince shal thenke, and he vp on dukes shal stonde. 9 3ee plenteuous wymmen, riseth, and hereth my voys; 3ee trostende do3tris, 10 parceyueth with eres my speche. Aftir da3es forsothe and a 3er, and 3ee shul be disturbid trostende; full endid is forsothe the vyndage, gedering togidere no more 11 shal come. Stone3eth, 3ee plenteuous wymmen, and beth disturbid, 3ee trostende; vnclothe 3ou, and beth confoundid; hise 3onge men schulen be tributaries; and the strengthe of hym schal passe fro 9 ferdfulnesse, and hise princes fleynge schulen drede. The Lord seide, whos fier is in Sion, and his chymeney *is* in Jerusalem.

CAP. XXXII.

Lo! the kyng schal regne in ri3tful- 1 nesse, and princes schulen be souereyns in doom. And a man schal be, as he that is 2 hid fro wynd, and hidith hym silf fro tempest; as stremes of watris in thirst, and the schadewe of a stoon stondynge fer out in a desert lond. The i3en of pro- 3 fetis[o] schulen not dasewe, and the eeris of heereris schulen herke diligentli; and the 4 herte of foolis schal vndurstonde kunnyng, and the tunge of stuttynge men schal speke swiftli, and pleynli. He that is vnwijs, 5 schal no more be clepid prince, and a gileful man schal not be clepid the grettere. Forsothe a fool shal speke foli thingis, and 6 his herte schal do wickidnesse, that he performe feynyng, and speke to the Lord gilefuli; and he schal make voide the soule of an hungry man, and schal take awei drynke fro a thirsti man. The vessels of 7 a gileful man ben worste; for he schal make redi thou3tis to leese[p] mylde men in the word of a leesyng, whanne a pore man spak doom. Forsothe a prince schal 8 thenke tho thingis that ben worthi to a prince, and he schal stonde ouer duykis. Riche wymmen, rise 3e, and here[q] my 9 vois; dou3tris tristynge, perseyue 3e with eeris my speche. For whi aftir daies and 10 a 3eer, and 3e that tristen schulen be disturblid; for whi vyndage is endid, gaderyng schal no more come. 3e riche *wym-* 11 *men*, be astonyed; 3e that tristen, be[r] disturblid; vnclothe 3e 3ou, and be 3e aschamed; girde 3oure leendis; weile 3e 12

[u] 3ee E *pr. m.* [v] wickenesse E. [w] hous C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [x] To C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [y] shal do C *pr. m.* E *pr. m* [z] to a E *pr. m.*

[o] seeris, *that is, profetis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [p] fordo I. [q] hereth I. [r] beth I.

12 girdeth 3oure leendus; vp on the tetes weileth, vp on the desirable regioun, vp
13 on the plenteuous vyne3erd[a]. Vpon the loewe erthe of my puple thornes and brieres schul[b] ste3en vp; hou[c] myche more vp on alle the houses of io3e of the cite
14 ful out io3ende? The hous forsothe is left, the multitude of the huge cite is forsake; dercnesses and groping ben mad vp on the dennes, vnto with oute ende. The io3e of feeld[d] asses, the leswe of flockes[e];
15 to the tyme that be held out vp on us the spirit fro an hei3, and ther shal be desert in Chermel, and Chermel in to
16 wilde wod shal ben holde. And ther shal dwelle in wildernesse dom, and ri3twis-
17 nesse in Chermel shal sitte; and ther shal be the werk of ri3twisnesse pes, and the heriyng of ri3twisnesse scilence and sikir-
18 nesse, vnto euermore. And sitte shal my puple in fayrnes of pes, and in tabernacles of trost, and in reste plenteuous.
19 Hail forsothe in the goyng doun of the wilde wode, and bi meknesse shal be
20 mekid the cite. Blisful 3ee, that sowen vp on alle watris, puttende in the foot of the oxe and of the asse.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 Wo! thou that robbest; whether and thi self shalt not be robbid? and thou that dispisist, whethir and thiself shalt not be dispised? Whan thou shalt han[f] ful endid robbing, thou shalt be robbid; whan 'weeried thou[g] lefest to dispise, thou
2 shalt be dispisid. Lord, haue merci of vs, thee forsothe wee han abide; be thou oure arm in erly, and oure helthe in tyme
3 of tribulacioun. Fro the vois of the aungil floun[h] puples; of thin enhauncing
4 scatered ben Jentiles. And gederede togidere shul be 3oure spoiles, as is gedered brush, as whan the diches fulle shul be
5 of it. Magnefied is the Lord, for he on brestis, on desirable cuntrei, on the plenteuouse vyner. Thornes and breris 13 schulen stie on the erthe of my puple; hou myche more on alle the housis of ioie of the citee makynge ful out ioie? For whi the hous is left*, the multitude 14 of the citee is forsakun; derknessis and gropyng ben maad on dennes, 'til in to[s] with outen ende. The ioie of wield assis *is* the lesewe of flockis; til the spirit be sched 15 out on us fro an hi3, and the desert schal be in to Chermel, and Chermel schal be arettid in to a forest. And doom schal 16 dwelle in wildirnesse, and ri3tfulnesse schal sitte in Chermel; and the werk of ri3tful- 17 nesse schal be pees, and the tilthe of ri3tfulnesse *schal be* stilnesse and sikirnesse, 'til in to[t] with outen ende. And my pu- 18 ple schal sitte in the fairnesse of pees, and in the tabernaclis[u] of trist, and in riche reste. But hail *schal be* in the coming 19 doun of the foreste, and bi lownesse the citee schal be maad low. Blessid *ben* 3e, 20 that sowen on alle watris, and putten[v] yn the foot of an oxe and of an asse.

* *laft*; that is, the kinges hous is forsaken, whanne Sedechie fledde. *Lire here.* K.

CAP. XXXIII.

Wo *to thee*, that robbest; whether and 1 thou schalt not be robbid? and that dispisist, whether and thou schalt not be dispisid? Whanne thou hast endid robbyng, thou schalt be robbid; and whanne thou maad weri ceessist to dispise, thou schalt be dispisid. Lord, haue thou merci on vs, for 2 we abiden thee; be thou oure arm in the morewtid, and oure helthe in the tyme of tribulacioun. Puplis fledden fro the vois 3 of the aungel; hethene men ben scaterid of thin enhaunsyng. And 3oure spuylis 4 schulen be gaderid togidere, as a[w] bruke[x]† is gaderid togidere, as whanne dichis ben ful therof. The Lord is magnefied, for he 5

† *bruke*, is the fruyt of locustis. A.

[a] vyne C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [b] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [c] Om. E *pr. m.* [d] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [e] folkis K. [f] Om. E *pr. m.* [g] thou maad werie E *sec. m.* AGHK. [h] fledden E *sec. m.* AGHK.

[s] vnto I. [t] vnto I. [u] the tabernaclis N. [v] senden CEFGHIIKMNPQRSUVX. [w] Om. E. [x] bruke, *that is, fruit of locustis* CEGKINPQSUXY.

dwelte 'in heiȝ[k], he[l] fulfild[m] Sion with
6 dom and[n] riȝtwisnesse. And feith shal
ben in thi tymes; richesses of helthe,
wisdam and kunnyng; the drede of the
7 Lord, it[o] the tresor of hym. Lo! the
seeres shul crien withouteforth, the aun-
8 geles of pes bitterli shul wepe. Scatered
ben the weies, ceside the passid bi the
sty; voyde mad is the couenaunt, he
caste awei the[q] cites, he heeld 'of no
9 pris not[r] men. Weilede, and languysshede
the lond; confoundid is Liban, and becam
doumb; and mad is Saron as desert,
and smyte togidere is Basan, and Carmel.
10 Now I shal rise[s], seith the Lord, now I
shal ben enhauncid, now I shal ben vp
11 rered. Ȝee shul conseyue brennyng, ȝee
shul bern stobil; ȝoure spirit as fyr shal
12 deuoure ȝou. And ben shul puples as of
the[t] brennyng askes[u]; thornes gedered
13 togidere in[v] fyr shul be brent. Hereth,
ȝee that ben aferr, what I haue do; and
knowith, ȝee neȝhebores, my strengthe.
14 Al to-brosid ben in Sion synneres, trem-
blyng weldede ipocrites; who shal moun
dwelle of ȝou with fyr deuourende? who
shal dwelle of ȝou with euere durende
15 brennyngus? That goth in riȝtwisnesses,
and speketh treuthe; that throwith awei
coueitise of wrong[x] chaleng, and shaketh
out his hondis fro alle ȝifte; that stop-
pith his eres, lest he here blod, and
16 closith his eȝen, lest he see euel[y]. This
in heiȝtus shal dwelle, the strengthys of
huge stones his heȝte; bred to hym is
17 ȝoue[z], his[a] watris ben feithful. The king
in his fairnesse seen shuln his eȝen; bi-
18 holden schul[b] the lond fro afer. Thin herte
sweteli shal thenke drede; wher is the
lettrid? Wher is the wrdus of the lawe
chargende? wher is the doctour of litil
19 childer? Vnprudent[c] puple he shal not
see, puple of heiȝ sermoun, so that thou

dwellide an hiȝ, he fillid Sion with doom
and riȝtfulnesse. And feith schal be in 6
thi tymes; the ritchessis of helthe *is* wis-
dom and kunnynge; the drede of the
Lord, thilke *is* the tresour of hym. Lo! 7
seeris withoutenforth schulen crye, aun-
gels of pees schulen wepe bittirli. Weies 8
ben distried, a goere bi the path ceesside;
the couenaunt is maad voide, he castide
doun citees, he arettide not men. The 9
lond morenyde, and was sijk; the Liban
was schent, and was foul; and Saron is
maad as desert, and Basan is schakun, and
Carmele. Now Y schal ryse, seith the 10
Lord, now I schal be enhaunsid, and now
I schal be reisid vp. Ȝe schulen conseyue 11
heete, ȝe schulen brynge forth stobil; ȝoure
spirit as fier schal deuoure ȝou. And pu- 12
plis schulen be as aischis of the brennyng;
thornes gaderid togidere schulen be brent
in fier. Ȝe that ben fer, here[y] what thingis 13
Y haue do; and, ȝe neiȝboris, knowe my
strengthe. Synneris ben al to-brokun in 14
Syon, tremblyng weldide ipocritis; who
of ȝou mai dwelle with fier deuowringe?
who of ȝou schal dwelle with euerlastinge
brennyngis? He that goith in riȝtful- 15
nessis, and spekith treuthe; he that castith
awei aueryce of fals calenge, and schakith
awei his hondis fro al ȝifte; he that stop-
pith his eeris, that he heere not blood, and
closith his iȝen, that he se not yuel. This[z] 16
man[a] schal dwelle in hiȝ thingis, the
strengthis of stoonys *ben* the hiȝnesse of
hym; breed is ȝouun to hym, hise watris
ben feithful. Thei schulen se the kyng in 17
his fairnesse; the iȝen of hym schulen bi-
holde the londe fro fer. *Eliachym*, thin 18
herte schal bithenke drede; where is the
lettrid man? Where is he that weieth the
wordis of the lawe? where is the techere
of litle children? Thou schalt not se a 19
puple vnwijs, a puple of hiȝ[b] word, so that

[k] an heȝ E *pr. m.* [l] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [m] fulfild is E *pr. m.* [n] of E *pr. m.* [o] he E *pr. m.*
[q] Om. A. [r] not of pris C *pr. m.* not E *pr. m.* [s] arijse AGHK. [t] Om. A. [u] of asken E *pr. m.*
asken E *sec. m.* GHK. asshen A. [v] as of the E *pr. m.* [x] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [y] blod C *pr. m.*
[z] ȝyuen E. [a] and his C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* AGHK. [b] Om. CE *pr. m.* [c] And vnprudent E *pr. m.*

[y] hereth 1. [z] He this 1. [a] Om. 1. [b] deep CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX.

mowe not vnderstonde the sleeynesse of
20 his tunge, in whiche is no wisdam. Bihold Sion, the cite of oure solempnete; thin e3en shul see Jerusalem, a plenteuous cite, a tabernacle that shal not moun ben ouerborn, ne his nailis shul ben take awei in to euermor; and alle his litil
21 cordes shul not be to-broken. For onli there the grete doyng, Lord oure God; the place of flodes ryueres most brod and opene; ther entride not bi it the ship of roweres, ne the grete ship of thre stagis[d]
22 shal not ouergon it. The Lord forsothe oure domes man, the Lord oure lawe 3yuere, the Lord oure king; he shal
23 come, and sauen us. Slakid[e] ben thi litil cordes, but thei shul not han the maistri; so shal be thi mast, that thou mow not sprede abrod a tocne. Thanne shul be deuydid spoiles of[f] many preyes, halte
24 men[g] shul take awey raueyn. Ne the ne3hebore shal sey, I languyshede; the puple that dwellede in it, ther shal be don awei fro hym wickenesse[h].

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Ne3heth, 3ee Jentiles, and hereth; taketh heed, 3ee puples; here[i] the lond, and his fulnesse, the world, and al his buri-
2 ownyng. For the indignacioun of the Lord vp on alle Jentiles, and wodnesse vp on al the chyualrie of hem; he slo3
3 hem, and 3af them in to sla3ter. The slayne of hem shul be throwe afer, and of the careynes of hem shal ste3en vp stinc; whlaten[k] shul mounteynes[l] of the
4 blod of hem. And wlate shal al the kny3thed of heuenes, and 'heuenes shulen[m] be foldid togidere as a[n] boc[o], and al the kny3thed of hem shal fade[p], as fadeth awey a lef of the vyne and of the fige
5 tree. For inwardli drunken is in heuene my swerd; lo! vp on Ydume it[q] shal come doun, and vp on the puple of my sleyng[r],
6 to dom. The swerd of the Lord fulfild

thou maist not vndurstonde the fair speking of his tunge, in which[c] *puple* is no wisdom. Biholde thou Sion, the citee of 20
3oure solempnyte; thin i3en schulen se Jerusalem, a riche citee, a tabernacle that mai not be borun ouer, nether the nailis therof schulen be takun awei withouten ende; and alle the cordis therof schulen not be brokun. For oneli the worschipful 21
doere oure Lord God *is* there; the place of floodis *is* strondis ful large and opyn; the schip of roweris schal not entre bi it, nethir a greet schip schal passe ouer it. For 22
whi the Lord *is* oure iuge, the Lord *is* oure lawe 3yuere, the Lord *is* oure kyng; he schal saue vs. Thi roopis ben slakid, 23
but tho schulen not auaile; thi mast schal be so, that thou mow not alarge a signe. Thanne the spuylis of many preyes schulen be departid, crokid men schulen rauysche raueyn. And a nei3bore schal 24
seie, Y was not sijk; the puple that dwellith in that *Jerusalem*, wickidnesse schal be takun awei fro it.

CAP. XXXIV.

Nei3e, 3e hethene men, and[d] here[e]; and 1
3e puplis, perseyue; the erthe, and the fulnesse therof, the world, and al buriownyng therof, here 3e[f]. For whi indigna- 2
cioun of the Lord *is* on alle folkis, and strong veniaunce on al the chyualrie of hem; he killide hem, and 3af hem in to sleyng. The slayn men of hem schulen 3
be cast forth, and stynk schal stie of the careyns of hem; hillis schulen flete of the blood of hem. And al the chyualrie of 4
heuenys schal faile, and heuenys schulen be foldid togidere as a book, and al the kny3thod of tho schal flete doun, as the leef of a vyner and of a fige tre fallith doun. For my swerd is fillid in heuene; 5
lo! it schal come doun on Ydumee, and on the puple of my sleyng, to doom. The 6
swerd of the Lord is fillid of blood, it is

[d] mastes C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [e] Loosid C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [f] and E *pr. m.* [g] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [h] wickidnes AGHK. [i] hereth C *pr. m.* [k] waken E *pr. m.* [l] mounteyne K. [m] thei shul C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [n] the E *pr. m.* [o] boc of heuene C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [p] fade awey AGHK. [q] Y A. [r] fleynge AGHK.

[c] the which 1. [d] to N. [e] hereth 1. [f] Om. CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX.

is of blod, innerly fattid it is with talȝ of blod of lombis and of get, of the blod of merewi wetheres; forsothe victorie sacrifises of the Lord in Bosra, and gret
7 slaȝter in the lond of Edom. And doun shul come vnycornes with hem, and booles with the myȝty; inwardli drunken shal be the lond of hem with blod, and the loewe erthe of hem with talȝ[s] of fatte
8 thingis[t]; for the dai of the veniaunce of the Lord, ȝer of[u] ȝeelding of the dom of
9 Sion. And turned shuln ben his stremes in to pich, and his loewȝ erthe in to brunston; and his erthe shal be in to
10 brennende pich, nyȝt and day. It[v] shal not be queynt in to euermor, his smoke shal steȝen vp fro ieneracioun in to ieneracioun, and desolat shal be in to worldus of worldis; ther shal not ben a passere
11 thurȝ it. And welden shul it the foul in face lic an asse, and the irchoun; and the snyte, and the crowe dwelle shul in it; and[w] straȝt out vp on it shal ben a mesure, that it be broȝt to noȝt, and 'a lyne[x] euene doun piȝt in to desolacioun.
12 His noble men shul not be there; the king more thei shul inwardly clepen, and ben shuln alle his princes in to noȝt.
13 And[y] ther shul springe in his houses thornes and netles, and tasil in the strengthis of it; and it shal be the bed place of dragownes, and the leswe of
14 ostriches. And aȝen come shul deueles, the beste party[yy] an asse and 'a party a man[z], and the wodewose; the tothir[a]
15 shal crie to the tother. There shal lyn 'lamya, *that is, a*[b] *thirs*[c], *or a beste*[d] *hauende the bodi lic a womman and horse feet;* and he fyndeth to himself reste; there hadde diches the yrchoun[e], and nurshede out litle chittes, and aboute dalf[f], and nurshede in his shadewe;

maad fat of the ynner fatnesse of the blood of lambren and of buckis of geet, of the blood of rammes ful of merow; for whi the slayn sacrifice of the Lord *is* in Bosra, and greet sleyng *is* in the lond of Edom. And vnycornes schulen go doun with hem, 7
and bolis with hem that ben myȝti; the lond of hem schal be fillid with blood, and the erthe of hem with ynnere fatnesse of fatte *beestis;* for *it is* a dai of veniaunce of 8
the Lord, a ȝeer of ȝeldyng of the dom of Sion. And the strondis therof schulen be 9
turned in to pitche, and the erthe therof in to brymstoon[g]; and the lond therof schal be in to brennyng pitch, niȝt and dai. It 10
schal not be quenchid withouten ende, the smoke therof schal stie[h] fro generacioun in to generacioun, and it schal be desolat in to worldis of worldis; noon schal passe therbi. And onocrotalus*, and an irchoun 11
schulen welde it; and a capret, and a crowe schulen dwelle therynne; and a mesure schal be stretchid forth theronne, that it be dryuun to nouȝt, and an hangynge plomet in to desolacyoun. The 12
noble men therof schulen not be there; rathere thei schulen clepe the kyng in to help, and alle the princes therof schulen be in to nouȝt. And thornes and nettlis 13
schulen growe in the housis therof, and a tasil in the strengthis therof; and it schal be the couche of dragouns, and the lesewe of ostrichis. And fendis[i]†, and wondurful 14
beestis[k]‡, *lijk men in the hiȝere part and lijk assis in the nethir part,* and an heeri schulen meete; oon schal crie to an other. Lamya[l]§ schal ligge there, and foond rest 15
there to hir silf; there an irchoun hadde dichis, and nurschide out whelpis, and diggide aboute, and fostride in the schadewe therof; there kitis weren gaderid togidere, oon to another. Seke ȝe dili- 16

* *onocrotalus,* is an vnclene brid, and hath a face lijk an asse. *Lire here.* A *et alii.*

†*fendis;* that is, fendis incubi, other wodewosis, as doctours seien. CEOHPQ SU.

‡ *beestis;* Ebreis seien, martynapis and wielde cattis; [and K] martynapis ben liyk apis, and [but thei K] ben [long Y] tailid. CEGKPQSY.

§ *Lamya* is a wondirful beest, lijk a womman aboue, and hath horse feet bynethe, and sleeth hir owne whelpis, as the glos seith. *Lire here.* A *et alii.*

[s] the talwȝ AEGHK. [t] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [u] of the E. [v] And it CE *pr. m.* [w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [y] Om. E *pr. m.* [yy] party of C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* AGHK. [z] of a boole and roȝ C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* party of a man AK. the party of a man GH. [a] oon AK. [b] Om. AGHK. [c] thrisse AGHK. [d] the wilde cruel beste E *pr. m.* lamya, *that is, thirs, a beste* E *sec. m. marg.* [e] euel spel C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [f] deluede AGHK.

[g] brunston IS. [h] stie up I. [i] fendis, *as wodewosis* N. [k] beestis, *as wijlde cattis, and martynapis, whiche ben lijk apis, but thei han tailis* N. [l] Lamya, *that is, a beest lijk a womman aboue, and hath hors feet bynethe, and sleeth his owne whelpis* N.

there ben gedered kites, the tother[g] to
16 the tother. Secheth besily in the boc of
the Lord, and redeth; oon of hem failyde
not, the tother[h] at the tother so3te not;
for that of my mouth 3ide forth, he co-
maundide, and his spirit he gederede
17 tho thingus. And he sente to them lot,
and his hond deuydede it to them in to
mesure; vnto euermore thei shul welden
it, in ieneracioun and ieneracioun thei
shul dwellen it[i].

CAP. XXXV.

1 Gladen shal desert, and the with oute
weie, and[k] ful out shal io3en the wilder-
2 nesse, and flouren as a lilie. Buriown-
ynge it shal burioune, and ful out io3en,
io3eful and preising. The glorie of Liban
is 3oue to it, the fairnesse of Carmel and
of Saron; thei shul see the glorie of the
Lord, and the fairnesse of oure God.
3 Coumforteth the hondes loosid atwynne,
4 and the feble knees strengtheth. Seith,
3ee `of litil corage[l], taketh coumfort, and
wileth not dreden; lo! oure God ven-
iaunce of 3elding shal bringe, God he
5 shal come, and sauen vs. Thanne shul
ben opened the e3en of blynde men, and
6 eres of deue men shul ben opened. Thanne
shal lepe as an hert the halte, and opened
shal be the tunge of doumbe men; for
kut ben in desert watris, and stremes in
7 wildernesse. And that was drie in to a
pond, and the thristende in to welles of
watris. In the couches, in the[m] whiche
biforn dwelten[n] dragounes, shal springe
the grenenesse of the reed, and of the
8 resshe. And it shal be there in the sty,
and in the weie, and an hoely weie it
shal be clepid, passe shal not bi it a de-
foulid; and this shal be to you a stra3t
ri3t weie, so that foolys erre not by it.
9 Ther[o] shal not be there a leoun, and
euel beste shal not ste3en vp bi it, `ne be
10 founden there[p]. And gon shul thei[q] that

gentli in the book of the Lord, and rede
3e; oon of tho thingis failide not, oon
sou3te not another; for he comaundide
that thing, that goith forth of my mouth,
and his spirit he gaderide tho[m] togidere.
And he sente to hem eritage, and his hond 17
departide it in mesure; til in to withouten
ende tho[n] schulen welde that *lond*, in ge-
neracioun and in to generacioun tho[o]
schulen dwelle ther ynne.

CAP. XXXV.

The forsakun *Judee* and with outen 1
weie schal be glad, and wildirnesse schal
make ful out ioye, and schal floure as a
lilie. It buriownynge schal buriowne, and 2
it glad and preisynge schal make ful out
ioie. The glorie of Liban is 3ouun to it,
the fairnesse of Carmele and of Saron;
thei schulen se the glorie of the Lord, and
the fairnesse of oure God. Coumforte 3e 3
comelid[p] hondis, and make 3e strong feble
knees. Seie 3e, Men of litil coumfort, be 4
3e coumfortid, and nyle 3e drede; lo! oure
God schal brynge the veniaunce of 3eld-
yng, God* hym silf schal come, and schal * that is, Crist.
saue vs. Thanne the i3en of blynde men 5 A *et alii.*
schulen be openyd, and the eeris of deef
men schulen be opyn. Thanne a crokid 6
man schal skippe as an hert, and the tunge
of doumbe men schal be openyd; for whi
watris ben brokun out in desert, and
stremes in wildirnesse. And that that 7
was drie, *is maad* in to a poond, and the
thirsti *is maad* in to wellis of watris.
Grenenesse of rehed, and of spier schal
growe in dennes, in whiche dwelliden
dragouns bifore. And a path and a weie
schal be there, and it schal be clepid an 8
hooli weie, he that is defoulid schal not
passe therbi; and this schal be a streig3t
weie to 3ou, so that foolis erre not therbi.
A lioun schal not be there, and an yuel 9
beeste schal not stie therbi, nether schal

[g] toon *A*. oon *K*. [h] toon *A*. oon *K*. [i] in it *E*. [k] Om. *E pr. m.* [l] couwardis *E pr. m. text. or of litil corage E sec. m. marg.* couwardis, *or of litil corage AGHK*. [m] Om. *AEGH*. [n] dwelleden *E*. [o] And there *A*. [p] Om. *c pr. m.* [q] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.*

[m] hem N. [n] thei N. [o] thei N. [p] clumsid, *ether comelid* CEFGHIMNQRSU. clumsid, *ether cumblid* PY. clumsid KVX. clumsid, *ethir loosid atwynne* X *sec. m.*

shul ben delyuered; and the boȝt of the Lord shul be conuertid, and comen in to Sion with preising; and euere durende gladnesse vp on the hed of hem; ioȝe and gladnesse thei shul welde, and flee shal sorewe and weiling.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 And don it is in the fourtenthe ȝer of king Ezechie, steȝede vp Senacherib, king of Assiries, vp on alle the strengthid cites
2 of Juda, and toc hem. And the king of Assiries sente Rapsacen fro Laches in to Jerusalem, to king Ezechie, in an heuy hond; and stod in the water kundute of the ouere pond[r], in the weie of the ful-
3 leris feeld. And wente oute to hym Elyachym, sone of Elchie, that was vpon the hous, and Sobna, scribe, and Joae, the
4 sone of Asaf, chaunceler. And Rapsaces seide to them, Seith to Ezechie, These thingus seith the grete king, king of Assiries, What is this trist, that thou
5 trostest? or of counseil[s] or strengthe to rebellen thou disposist? vp on whom[t] hast thou trost, for thou hast gon awei
6 fro me? Lo! thou trostist vp on this 'staf of reed[u] to-broken,' vp on Egipt[v], to whom if a man shul lene, it shal go in to his hond, and therlen it; so Farao, king of Egipt, to alle men that trosten in hym.
7 That if thou answere[w] to me, In the Lord oure God wee trosten; whether not he is, whos heȝe thyngus and auteres toc awei Ezechie, and seyde to Jude and to Jerusalem, Beforn this auter ȝee shul
8 honoure? And now 'tac thee[x] to my lord, the[y] king of Assiries, and I shal ȝyue to thee two thousend hors, and thou shalt not moun ȝyuen of thee steȝeres vp
9 of hem. And[z] what maner sustene shal the face of a domes man[a] of o place of be foundun there. And thei schulen go,
10 that ben delyuered and aȝenbouȝt of the Lord; and thei schulen be conuertid, and schulen come in to Sion with preisyng; and euerlastynge gladnesse *schal be* on the heed of hem; thei schulen haue ioie and gladnesse, and sorewe and weilyng schulen fle awei.

CAP. XXXVI.

And it was don in the fourtenthe ȝeer 1.
of kyng Ezechie, Sennacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, stiede on alle the stronge citees of Juda, and took tho[c]. And the 2
kyng of Assiriens sente Rapsases fro Lachis to Jerusalem, to kyng Ezechie, with greet power; and he stood at the watir cundit of the[d] hiȝere[e] sisterne, in the weie of the[f] feeld of[g] a fullere[h]. And Elia- 3
chym, the sone of Elchie, that was on the hous, ȝede out to hym, and Sobna, the scryuen, and Joae, the sone of Asaph, the chaunceler. And Rapsases seide to hem, 4
Seie ȝe to Ezechie, The greet king, the king of Assiriens, seith these thingis, What is the trist, in which thou tristist? ethir bi 5
what councele ether strengthe disposist thou for to rebelle? on whom hast thou trist, for thou hast go awei fro me? Lo! 6
thou tristist on this brokun staf of rehed, on Egipt, on which if a man restith[i], it schal entre in to his hoond, and schal perse it; so *doith* Farao, the kyng of Egipt, to alle men that tristen in hym.
That if thou answerist to me, We tristen 7
in oure Lord God; whether[k] it is not he, whose hiȝe places and auteris Esechie dide awei, and he seide to Juda and to Jerusalem, ȝe schulen worschipe bifore this auter?
And now bitake thee to my lord, the kyng 8
of Assiriens, and Y schal ȝyue to thee twei[l] thousynde of horsis, and thou maist not ȝyue of thee stieris of tho *horsis*. And hou 9
schalt thou abide the face of the iuge of

[r] fish pond c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [s] what counseil AEGHK. [t] whan K. [u] reed staf c *pr. m.* reedi staf E *pr. m.* [v] Om. c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [w] answerist AEGHK. [x] taketh heede E *pr. m.* tac ȝee K. [y] Om. AGHK. [z] Of E *pr. m.* [a] Om. E *pr. m.*

[c] hem N. [d] Om. NQRSU. [e] hiȝ Q. [f] Om. Q. [g] Om. *ceteri.* [h] fullere, *or toukere* CEGHIIKMNPQRUXY. fullere, *ether toukere* FS. [i] leneth, *ether restith* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [k] wher I *passim.* [l] two I.

the lasse seruauns of my lord? That if thou troste in Egipt, and in the foure horsid carre, and in the horse men; and now whether withoute the Lord I steȝede vp to this lond, that I shulde destroȝe it? The Lord seide to me, Steȝe vp vp on this lond, and destroȝe it. And Eleachym seide, and Sobna, and Joae, to Rapsacen, Spec to thi seruauntis in Sirie tunge, wee vnderstonden forsothe; ne speke thou to vs Jewly, in the eres of the puple, that is vp on the wal. And seide to them Rapsaces, Whether to 'thi lord[b] and to thee sente me my lord, that 'I schuld[c] speke alle these wrdys, and not more to the men that sytten in the wal, that thei ete ther toordes, and drinke ther[d] vryne of their feet with ȝou? And Rapsaces stod, and criede with a gret vois Jeuly, and seide, Hereth the wrdes[e] of the grete king, king of Assiries. These thyngus seith the king, Bigile not ȝou Esechie, for he shal not moun delyueren ȝou out; and not to ȝou trost ȝyue Ezechie vp on the Lord, seiende, Delyuerende the Lord shal delyueren vs; shal not be ȝoue[f] this cite in[g] the hond of the king of Assiries. Wileth not heren Ezechie. These thingus forsothe seith the king of Assiries, Doth with me blessyng, and goth out to me; and eteth eche his vyne, and eche his fige tree, and drinketh eche the water of his cisterne, to the tyme that I come, and take ȝou awei to the lond that is as ȝoure lond; lond of whete and of wyn, lond of loefes and of vynes. Ne disturbe[h] ȝou Ezechie, seiende, The Lord shal delyuere vs. Whether delyuereden the godes of Jentiles eche his lond fro the hond of the king of Assiries? Wher is the god of Emath, and of Arfath? Wher is the god of Sefaruaym? Whether thei deliuereden Samarie fro myn hond? Who is of alle the godes of these londis that delyuerede[i] his lond fro myn

o place of the lesse seruauntis of my lord? That if thou tristist in Egipt, and in cartis, and in kny3tis; and now whethir Y stiede to this lond with out the Lord, that Y schulde distrie it? The Lord seide to me, Stie thou on this lond, and distrie thou it. And Eliachym, and Sobna, and Joae, seiden to Rapsaces, Speke thou to thi seruauntis bi the langage of Sirie, for we vndurstonden; speke thou not to vs bi the langage of Jewis in the eeris of the puple, which is on the wal. And Rapsaces seide to hem, Whether mi lord sente me to thi lord, and to thee, that Y schulde speke alle these wordis, and not rathere to the men that sitten on the wal, that thei ete her toordis, and drynke the pisse of her feet with ȝou? And Rapsaces stood, and criede with greet vois in the langage of Jewis, and seide, Here ȝe the wordis of the greet kyng, the kyng of Assiriens. The kyng seith these thingis, Esechie disseyue not ȝou, for he may not delyuere ȝou; and Ezechie ȝyue not to ȝou trist on the Lord, and seie, The Lord delyuerynge schal delyuere vs; this citee schal not be ȝouun in to the hoond of the kyng of Assiriens. Nyle ȝe here Ezechie. For whi the kyng of Assiriens seith these thingis, Make ȝe blessyng with me, and go ȝe out to me; and ete ȝe ech man his vyner, and ech man his fige[m] tre, and drynke ȝe ech man the water of his cisterne, til Y come, and take awei ȝou to a lond which is as ȝoure lond; to a lond of whete and of wyn, to a lond of looues and of vyneris. Ezechie disturble not ȝou, and seie, The Lord schal delyuere vs. Whether the goddis of folkis delyuereden ech his lond fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens? Where is the god of Emath, and of Arphat? Where is the god of Sepharuaym? Whethir thei delyueriden Samarie fro myn hond? Who is of alle goddis of these londis, that delyueride his lond fro myn

[b] thyn hous E *pr. m.* [c] Om. *c pr. m.* he E *pr. m.* [d] the AGHK. [e] grete wrdes *c pr. m.* [f] ȝyuen *vel* ȝyue E *passim.* [g] in to AE *sec. m.* GHK. [h] distruye A. [i] shulde delyueren E *pr. m.*

[m] vyne N.

hond, that the Lord delyuere Jerusalem
21 fro myn hond? And thei heelden ther
pes, and answerden not to hym a wrd.
Forsothe the king hadde comaundid to
them, seiende, Ne answere ȝee to hym.
22 And wente in Elyachym, the sone of
Elchie, that was vp on the hous, and
Sobna, scribe, and Joae, sone of Asaf,
chaunceler, to Esechie, kut the clothis,
and tolden to hym the wrdes of Rapsaes.

CAP. XXXVII.

1 And it is do, whan hadde herd king
Ezechie, he kutte his clothis, and wrap-
pid is with a sac, and wente in to the
2 hous of the Lord. And he sente Elea-
chym, that was vp on the hous, and
Sobnam, scribe, and the elderes of the
preestus, coouered with sackus, to Isaie,
3 the[k] sone of Amos, profete. And thei
seiden to hym, These thingus seith Eze-
chie, The dai of tribulacioun, and of an-
guysh, and of correccioun, and of blas-
femye, this day; for ther camen sones to
the berthe, and vertue was not of bering.
4 If any maner here the Lord thi God the
wrdus of Rapsaces, whom sente the king
of Assiries, his lord, to blasfemen the
God lyuende, and to repreue with wrdis,
whiche herde the Lord thi God, rere vp
thanne orisoun for the relikes that ben
5 founde. And ther camen seruauns of
6 king Esechie to Isaie; and Isaie seide to
them, These thingus ȝee shul seyn to ȝoure
lord, These thingus seith the Lord, Ne
drede thou of the face of the wrdus that
thou hast herd, with whiche blasfemeden
the childer of the king of Assiries me.
7 Lo! I shal ȝyue to hym a spirit, and he
shal heren a messager; and he shal be
turned aȝeen to his lond, and to fallen I
shal maken hym with swerd in his lond.
8 Rapsaces[l] forsothe is turned aȝeen, and
he fond the king of Assiries fiȝtende aȝen
Lobnam; forsothe he hadde herd, for[m] he
9 was go fro Lachis. And he herde of

hond, that the Lord delyuere Jerusalem
fro myn hond? And thei weren stille, 21
and answeriden not to hym a word. For
whi the kyng comaundide to hem, and
seide, Answere ȝe not to him. And Elia- 22
chym, the sone of Elchie, that was on the
hous, and Sobna, the scryueyn, and Joae,
the sone of Asaph, chaunceler, entriden
with to-rent clothis to Ezechie, and telde
to hym the wordis of Rapsaces.

CAP. XXXVII.

And it was don, whanne kyng Ezechie 1
hadde herd, he to-rente hise clothis, and
he was wlappid in a sak, and entride in
to the hous of the Lord. And he sente 2
Eliachym, that was on the hous, and
Sobna, the scryuen, and the eldre men of
prestis, hilid with sackis, to Isaie, the pro-
phete, the sone of Amos. And thei seiden 3
to hym, Ezechie seith these thingis, A dai
of tribulacioun, and of angwisch, and of
chastisyng, and of blasfemye *is* this dai;
for children camen 'til to[n] childberyng,
and vertu of childberyng is not. Therfor 4
reise thou preier for the relifs that ben
foundun, if in ony maner thi Lord God
here the wordis of Rapsaces, whom the
king of Assiriens, his lord, sente, for to
blasfeme lyuynge God, and to dispise bi
the wordis, whiche thi Lord God herde.
And the seruauntis of kyng Esechie camen 5
to Isaie; and Isaie seide to hem, ȝe schulen 6
seie these thingis to ȝoure lord, The Lord
seith these thingis, Drede thou not of the
face of wordis whiche thou herdist, bi
whiche the children of the kyng of Assi-
riens blasfemyden me. Lo! Y schal ȝyue 7
to hym a spirit, and he schal here a mes-
sanger; and he schal turne aȝen to his
londe, and Y schal make hym to falle
doun bi swerd in his lond. Forsothe Rap- 8
saces turnede aȝen, and foond the kyng of
Assiriens fiȝtynge aȝens Lobna; for he
hadde herd, that *the kyng* was gon fro
Lachis. And *the kyng* herde *messangeris* 9

[k] Om. *A*. [l] And Rapsaces *K*. [m] that *E pr. m*.

[n] vnto I.

Theracha, king of Ethiope, seiende, He wente out, that he fiȝte aȝen thee. The whiche thing whan he hadde herd, he sente messageres to Esechie, seiende, 10 These thingus ȝee shul sey to Esechie, king of Jude, spekende, Not thee disceyue thi God, in whiche thou trostest, seiende, Jerusalem shal not be ȝyue in the hond 11 of the king of[n] Assiries. Lo! thou hast herd what dide alle the kingus of Assiries to alle londes that thei turneden vpso doun; and 'shalt thou[o] moun be dely- 12 uered? Whether delyuereden hem the godis of Jentiles, whom turneden vpso doun my fadris; Gosam, and Aran, and Resef, and the sones Eden, that weren in 13 Thalasar? Wher is the king of Emath, and the king of Arfath, and the king of the huge cite Cefaruaym, and Ana, and 14 Aua? And Esechie toc the bokes of the hond of the messager, and radde them; and he steȝede vp in to the hous of the Lord, and spredde out hem bifor the 15 Lord; and[p] preȝede the Lord, seiende, 16 Lord of ostes, God of Irael, that sittist vp on cherubyn, thou art God alone of alle the reumes of erthe[q]; thou madist 17 heuene and erthe. Boowe doun, Lord, thin ere, and here; opene thin eȝen, Lord, and see; and here alle the wrdus of Senacherub, that he sente to blasfemen God 18 lyuende. Verely forsothe, Lord, desert[r] maden the kingis of Assiries londus, and 19 the regiouns of them, and ȝeuen the goddis of hem to fyr; forsothe thei weren not goddus, but werc of the hondus of men, tree and stonus; and thei to-mynushten 20 hem. And now, Lord oure[s] God, saue vs fro the hond of hym; and knowen alle the reumes of erthe, for thou art Lord 21 God alone. And Isaie, the sone of Amos, sente to Esechie, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, For the whiche thou preȝedest me of Senacherub, 22 king of Assiries, this is the wrd that the

seiynge of Theracha, kyng of Ethiopiens, He is gon out to fiȝte aȝens thee. And whanne he hadde herd this thing, he sente messangeris to Ezechie, and seide, ȝe schulen seie, spekynge these thingis to 10 Ezechye, kyng of Juda, Thi God disseyue not thee, in whom thou tristist, and seist, Jerusalem schal not be ȝouun in to the hond of the kyng of Assiriens. Lo! thou 11 herdist alle thingis whiche the kynges[o] of Assiriens diden[p] to alle londis whiche thei distrieden: and maist[q] thou[r] be delyuered? Whethir the goddis of folkis delyuereden 12 hem, whiche my fadris distrieden; Gosan, and Aran, and Reseph, and the sones of Eden, that weren in Thalasar? Where is 13 the kyng of Emath, and the kyng of Arphath, and the kyng of the citee of Sepharuaym, and of Ana, and[t] of Aua? And 14 Ezechie took the bookis fro the hond of messangeris, and redde tho[u]; and he stiede[v] in to the hous of the Lord, and spredde abrood tho[w] bifore the Lord; and 15 preiede to the Lord, and seide, Lord of 16 oostis, God of Israel, that sittist on cherubyn, thou art God aloone of alle the rewmes of erthe; thou madist heuene and erthe. Lord, bowe doun thin eere, and here; 17 Lord, open thin iȝen, and se; and here thou alle the wordis of Sennacherib, whiche he sente for[x] to blasfeme lyuynge God. For verili, Lord, the kyngis of Assiriens 18 maden londis dissert, and the cuntreis of tho[y], and ȝauen the goddis of tho[z] to fier; 19 for thei weren not goddis, but the werkis of mennus hondis, trees and stoonys; and thei al to-braken tho *goddis*. And now, 20 oure Lord God, saue thou vs fro the hond of hym; and alle rewmes of erthe knowe, that thou art Lord[a] God aloone. And 21 Isaie, the sone of Amos, sente to Ezechie, and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, For whiche thingis thou preidist me of Sennacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, this is the word which the 22

[n] Om. K *pr. m.* [o] thou shalt C. [p] Om. E *pr. m.* [q] the erthe AEGHK. [r] Om. E *pr. m.* [s] Om. A.

[o] kyng A *pr. m.* F *pr. m.* HP. [p] did H *sec. m.* [q] miȝten E. [r] not CEFGHINPQU. [t] Om. F *sec. m.* IKNP *sec. m.* QU. [u] hem N. [v] ȝede up I. [w] hem N. [x] Om. N. [y] hem N. [z] hem N. [a] the Lord IS.

Lord spac vp on hym, He dispiside thee, he vndermouwede thee, thou maiden doȝtir of Sion; aftir thee the hed he mouede,
23 thou maide[t] doȝter of Jerusalem. To whom hast thou repreued, and whom hast thou blasfemed? and vp on whom hast thou rered thi vois, and hast rered the heiȝte of thin eȝen? To the hoeli of
24 Irael. In the hond of thi seruauns[u] thou hast repreued to the Lord, and seidist, In the multitude of my foure horsed carres I steȝede vp the[v] heiȝtus of mounteynes, ȝokes of Liban; and I shal tohewen the heȝe thingus of his cedris, and the chosene firres of it; and I shal go in to the heiȝte of his[w] cop, the wilde wode
25 of the Carmèl of it. I dalf[x], and drank the water of it; and I driede with the step of my foot alle the ryueres of the
26 waterhepes. Whether thou hast not herd what thingus sum tyme I dide to hym[y]? Of olde daȝes I foormede it, and now I haue broȝt to; and it is do `in to[z] the drawing out bi the roote of hilles togi-
27 dere fiȝtende, and of strengthid cites. The dwelleris of them with an hond shortid togidere[a] trembleden, and ben confoundid; thei ben mad as hei of the feld, and corn of the leswe, and erbe of rooues, that out
28 driede er it wex ryp. Thi dwelling, and thin entre, and thi going out Y knew, and
29 thi wodnesse aȝen me. Whan thou `were wod[b] aȝen me, thi pride steȝede vp in to myn eres; I shal putte thanne a cercle in thi nose thirles, and a bridil in thi lippis; and I shal bringe aȝeen thee in to the weie, bi the[c] whiche thou came.
30 To thee forsothe this shall ben a tocne; et this ȝer that freeli ben sprunge, and in the secunde ȝer et appelis; in the thridde forsothe ȝer soweth, and repith, and plaunteth vynes, and eteth the frut
31 of hem. And he shall putte it, that were saued of[cc] the hous of Juda, and that is

Lord spak on hym, Thou virgyn, the douȝter of Sion, he dispiside thee, he scornede thee; thou virgyn, the douȝter of Jerusalem, he moued his heed aftir thee[b]. Whom despisist thou, and[c] whom blas- 23
femedist[d] thou? and on whom reisidist thou thi vois, and reisidist the hiȝnesse of thin iȝen? To the hooli of Israel. Bi the 24
hond of thi seruauntis thou dispisidist the Lord, and seidist, In the multitude of my cartis Y stiede on the hiȝnesses of hillis, on the ȝockis of Liban; and Y schal kitte doun the hiȝ thingis of cedris therof, and the chosun beechis therof; and Y schal entre in to the hiȝnesse of the cop therof, in to
the[e] forest of Carmele therof. Y diggide, 25
and drank watir; and Y made drie with the step of my foot all the strondis of feeldis. Whether thou, *Sennacherib*, herd- 26
ist not what thingis Y dide sum tyme? Fro elde daies Y fourmyde that thing, and now Y haue brouȝt; and it is maad in to[g] drawyng vp bi the roote of litle hillis fiȝtynge togidere, and of strong citees. The 27
dwelleris of tho *citees* trembliden togidere with hond maad schort, and ben aschamed; thei ben maad as hei of the feeld, and the[h] gras of lesewe, and as erbe of roouys[i], that driede vp bifore that it wexide ripe. Y 28
knew thi dwellyng, and thi goyng out, and thin entryng, and thi woodnesse aȝens me. Whanne thou were wood aȝens me, 29
thi pride stiede in to myn eeris; therfor Y schal sette a ryng in thi nosethirlis, and a bridil in thi lippis; and Y schal lede thee aȝen in to the weie, bi which thou camest. Forsothe to thee, *Ezechie*, this 30
schal be a signe; ete thou in this ȝeer tho thingis that growen bi her fre wille, and in the secunde ȝeer ete thou applis; but in the thridde ȝeer sowe ȝe, and repe ȝe, and plaunte ȝe vyneris, and ete ȝe the fruyt of tho[k]. And that that is sauyd of 31
the hous of Juda, and that, that is left,

[t] maydyn *A*. [u] seruaunte *AGHK*. [v] to the *AE pr. m.* [w] Om. *E pr. m.* [x] deluede *AEGHK*. [y] it *E pr. m.* [z] in K. [a] to *E pr. m.* [b] woodedist *E pr. m.* [c] Om. *AE*. [cc] Om. *A*.

[b] these A *pr. m.* [c] Om. A. [d] blasfemist F. [e] Om. CFGHKNPQRSVX *pr. m.* [g] to the CEFGHIKM *sec. m.* NPSQUV. [h] *as* the I. [i] *hous* rooues, *ether rigges* I. [k] hem N.

laft setten the roote[d] benethe, and shal
32 make frute aboue; for fro Jerusalem shul gon out relikes, and saluacioun[e] fro the mount of Sion; the inward loue of the
33 Lord of ostes shal do this. Therfore these thinges seith the Lord, of the king of Assiries, He shal not go in to this cite, and he shal not throwe there an arwe; and ther shal not ocupie it[f] a sheld, and he shal not putte[g] in his enuyroun an
34 hep 'of erthe[h]. In the weie that he cam, bi it he shal be turned a3een; and this cite he shal not gon in, seith the Lord.
35 And I shal defende this cite, that I saue it, for me, and for Dauid, my seruaunt.
36 Wente out forsothe the aungil of the Lord, and smot in the tentus of Assiries an hundrid and fyue and ei3teti thousend; and thei risen erli, and lo! alle
37 the[l] careynes of the[k] deade men. And he wente out, and 3ide awei. And turned a3een is Senacherub, king of[l] Assiries,
38 and dwelte in Nynyue. And don is, whan he shulde honoure in the temple of Mesrach, his god, Aramalech and Sarazer, his sones, smyten hym with swerd, and floun in to the lond of Ararath; and regnede for hym Asaradon, his sone.

schal sende roote bynethe, and schal make fruyt aboue; for whi relifs schulen go out 32
of Jerusalem, and saluacioun fro the hil of Sion; the feruent loue of the Lord of oostis schal do this thing. Therfor the 33
Lord seith these thingis of the kyng of Assiriens, He schal not entre in to this citee, and he schal not schete there an arowe; and a scheeld schal not ocupie it, and he schal not sende erthe in the cumpas therof. In the weie in which he cam, 34
he schal turne a3en bi it; and he schal not entre in to this citee, seith the Lord. And 35
Y schal defende this citee, that Y saue it, for me, and for Dauid, my seruaunt. For- 36
sothe the aungel of the Lord 3ede out, and killide an hundride thousynde and fourscoor and fyue thousynde in the tentis of Assiriens; and thei risen[l] eerli, and lo! alle men *weren* careyns of deed men. And 37
Sennacherib 3ede out of *Jude*, and wente awei. And Sennacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, turnede a3en, and dwellide in Nynyue. And it was don, whanne he 38
worschipide Mesrach, his god, in the temple, Aramalech and Sarasar, hise sones, killiden hym with swerd, and fledden in to the lond of Ararath[m]; and Asaradon, his sone, regnyde for hym.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 In tho da3es sicnede Ezechie vnto[m] the deth; and wente in to hym Isaie, the soun of Amos, the[n] profete, and seide to hym, These thingus seith the Lord, Dispose to[o] thin house, for die shalt thou,
2 and not lyuen. And Ezechie turnede his face to the wal, and honourede the Lord,
3 and seide, I 'ynwardli pre3e[p], Lord; haue mynde, I beseche, what maner I 3ide bifor thee in treuthe, and in parfit herte, and that is good in thin e3en, I dide. And Ezechie wepte with gret weping.
4 And don is the wrd of the Lord to Isaie,
5 seiende, Go, and sei to Ezechye, These thingus seith the Lord God of Dauid, thi

CAP. XXXVIII.

In tho daies Esechie was sijk 'til to[n] 1
the deth; and Isaie, the profete, the sone of Amos, entride to hym, and seide to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Dispose thi hous, for thou schalt die, and thou schalt not lyue. And Esechie turnede his 2
face to the wal, and preiede the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche; haue thou 3
mynde, Y biseche, hou Y 3ede bifore thee in treuthe, and in perfit herte, and Y dide that that was good bifore thin i3en. And Ezechye wept with greet wepyng. And 4
the word of the Lord was maad to Isaie, and seide, Go thou, and seie to Ezechye, 5
The Lord God of Dauid, thi fadir, seith

[d] rotis *A*. [e] sanacioun *C*. [f] Om. *A*. [g] senden *E pr. m.* [h] Om. *E pr. m.* [i] Om. *A*. [k] Om. *AGH*. [l] Om. *K*. [m] to *K*. [n] Om. *AEGHK*. [o] for *A*. [p] beseche *E pr. m.*

[l] risiden A *pr. m.* CIIKMNVX. resin P. [m] Ararath, *that is, Armenye* K. [n] vnto I.

fader, I haue herd thin orisoun, and seen thi teres. Lo! I shal ley to vp on thi
6 daȝes fiftene ȝer; and fro the hond of the king of Assiries I shal delyuere thee and
7 this cite, and I shal defenden it. This forsothe to thee shal ben a tocne fro the Lord, for the Lord shal do this wrd that
8 he spac. Loo! I shal make to turne aȝeen the shadewe of lynes[q], bi the[r] whiche it hadde go doun in the orilogе of Acath, in the sunne, bacward by ten lynes. And the sunne is turned aȝeen bi ten lynes, bi the grees that it hadde go doun.

9 *The[s] scripture of Ezechie, king of Juda, whan he hadde be syc, and hadde couered of[t] his sycnesse[u].*

10 I seide, in the myddel of my daȝes I
11 shal go to the ȝates of helle. I soȝte the residue of my ȝeres; I seide, I shal not see the Lord God in the lond of lyueres; I shal not biholde a man more ouer, and
12 a dwellere of reste. My ieneracioun is taken awei, and al folden[v] vp fro me, as a tabernacle of shepherdes. Kut of is as of a weuere my lif; whil ȝit I weuede, he under kutte me. Fro erli vnto euen thou
13 shalt ende me; I hopede vnto the morn; as a leoun, so[w] he to-brosede alle my bones. Fro erli 'vn to[x] euen thou shalt
14 ende me; as the brid of a swalewe, so I shal crien; sweteli I shal thenke as a culuer. Al to-feblid ben myn eȝen, biholdende vp in heiȝte. Lord, fors I suf-
15 fre, answere thou for me; what shal I sey, or what shal answere to me, whan I myself haue do? I shal eft thenke[y] to thee alle my ȝeres, in the bitternesse of
16 my soule. Lord, if thus it is lyued, and in suche thingus the lif of my spirit, thou
17 shalt chastise me, and quykene me; lo! in pes my bitternesse most bitter. Thou forsothe hast deliuered out my soule, that it shulde not pershe; thou hast throwe aferr bihinde thi bac alle my
18 synnus. For helle shal not knouleche to

these thingis, I haue herd thi preier, and Y siȝ thi teeris. Lo! Y schal adde on thi daies fiftene ȝeer; and Y schal delyuere 6
thee and this citee fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens, and Y schal defende it. Forsothe this schal be to thee a signe of 7
the Lord, that the Lord schal do this word, which he spak[o]. Lo! Y schal make 8
the schadewe of lynes, bi which it ȝede doun in the orologie of Achas, in the sunne, to turne aȝen backward bi ten lynes. And the sunne turnede aȝen bi ten lynes, bi degrees bi whiche it hadde go doun.

The scripture of Ezechie, kyng of Ju- 9
da, whanne he hadde be sijk, and hadde rekyuered of his sikenesse.

I seide, in the myddil of my daies Y 10
schal go to the ȝatis of helle. Y souȝte 11
the residue of my ȝeeris; Y seide, Y schal not se the Lord God in the lond of lyueris; Y schal no more biholde a man, and a dwellere of reste. My generacioun 12
is takun awei, and is foldid togidere fro me, as the tabernacle of scheepherdis *is foldid togidere.* Mi lijf is kit doun as of a webbe; he kittide doun me, the while Y was wouun ȝit. Fro the morewtid 'til to[p] the euentid thou schalt ende me; Y hop- 13
ide til to the morewtid; as a lioun, so he al to-brak alle my boonys. Fro the morewtid til to the euentid thou schalt ende me; as the brid of a swalewe, so Y schal crie; 14
Y schal bithenke as a culuer. Myn iȝen biholdynge an hiȝ, ben maad feble. Lord, Y suffre violence, answere thou for me; what schal Y seie, ether what schal[q] an- 15
swere to me, whanne 'I mysilf haue[r] do? Y schal bithenke to thee alle my ȝeeris, in the bitternisse of my soule. Lord, if me 16
lyueth so, and the lijf of my spirit is in siche thingis, thou schalt chastise me, and schalt quykene me. Lo! my bitternesse 17
is moost bittir in pees; forsothe thou hast delyuered my soule, that it perischide not;

[q] Fynees K *sec. m.* [r] Om. *AEGHK.* [s] *This is the A.* [t] Om. *AK.* [u] The entire rubric omitted in *GH.* [v] falt *C pr. m.* [w] Om. *A.* [x] in to K. [y] bithenke *AEGHK.*

[o] hath spoke I. [p] vnto I. [q] schal I EFKS. schal he GIMNQRX *sec. m.* [r] he hath CEGHKMNPQRSUVX.

thee, nor[z] deth shal preise thee; and thei shul not abyden thi[a] treuthe, that gon
19 doun in to the lake. Lyuende, lyuende, he shal knouleche to thee, as and I to dai; the fader to the sonus knowe shal
20 make thi treuthe. Lord, mac me saf, and oure salmes wee shal singe alle the da3es of oure lif in the hous[b] of the[c] Lord.
21 And Isaie comaundide, that thei shulden taken an hep of fyges, and thei shulde make an enplastre vp on the
22 wounde; and he shulde ben hoel. And Ezechye seide, What shal be the tocne, for I shal ste3e vp `in to[d] the hous of the Lord?

CAP. XXXIX.

1 In that tyme sente Marodoch Baladan, the sone of Baladan, the king of Babiloyne, lettris and 3iftes to Ezechie; forsothe he hadde herd, that he hade be
2 syc, and was coouered. Forsothe Ezechie gladede vp on tho thingus, and he shewede to them the selle of spices, and of siluer, and of gold, and of swote thingus, and of the beste oynement, and al the cofres of his necessarie thingus, and alle thingus that ben founde in his tresories; ther was not a wrd, that Ezechie shewede not to them[e] in his hous, and in al
3 his power. Forsothe Isaie, the profete, wente in[ee] to Ezechie, the king, and seide to hym, What seiden these men, and whennes camen thei to thee? And Ezechie seide, Fro a ferr lond thei camen
4 to me, fro Babyloyne. And he seyde, What se3en thei in thin hous? And Ezechie seide, Alle thingus that in myn hous ben, thei se3en[f]; ther was not a thing, that I shewede not to them in my
5 tresories. And Isaie seide to Esechie,
6 Here the wrd of the Lord of ostes. Lo! da3es shul come, and alle thingus shul be don awei, that ben in thin hous, and that thi fadris han tresored vn to this dai, in thou hast caste awey bihynde thi bak alle my synnes. For not helle schal know- 18
leche to thee, nethir deth schal herie thee; thei that goon doun in to the lake, schulen not abide thi treuthe. A lyuynge man, a 19
lyuynge man, he schal knouleche to thee, as and Y to dai; the fadir schal make knowun thi treuthe to sones. Lord, make 20
thou me saaf, and we schulen synge oure salmes in all the daies of oure lijf in the hous of the Lord.

And Ysaie comaundide, that thei schul- 21
den take a gobet of figus, and make a plaster on the wounde; and it schulde be heelid. And Ezechie seide, What signe 22
schal be, that Y schal stie in to the hous of the Lord?

CAP. XXXIX.

In that tyme Marodach Baladan, the 1
sone of Baladam, the kyng of Babiloyne, sente bookis and 3iftis to Ezechie; for he hadde herd, that *Ezechie* hadde be sijk, and was rekyuerid. Forsothe Ezechie 2
was glad on[s] hem, and schewide to hem the selle of swete smellynge spices, and of siluer, and of gold, and of smellynge thingis, and of best oynement, and alle the schoppis of his purtenaunce of houshold, and alle thingis that weren foundun in hise tresours; no word was, which Ezechie schewide not to hem in his hous, and in al his power. Sotheli Ysaie, the pro- 3
phete, entride to kyng Ezechie, and seide to hym, What seiden thes men, and fro whennus camen thei to thee? And Ezechie seide, Fro a fer lond thei camen to me, fro Babiloyne. And Ysaie seide, What 4
si3en thei in thin hous? And Ezechie seide, Thei sien alle thingis that ben in myn hous; no thing was in my tresours, which Y schewide not to hem. And 5
Ysaie seide to Ezechie, Here thou the word of the Lord of oostis. Lo! daies 6
schulen come, and alle thingis that ben in thin hous, and whiche thingis thi fadris tresoriden til to this dai, schulen be takun

[z] ne *AEGHK*. [a] Om. *AG pr. m. HK*. [b] daiys *E pr. m.* [c] oure *E pr. m.* [d] in *K*. [e] hym *E pr. m.* [ee] Om. *E pr. m.* [f] han seen *A*.

[s] in *N*.

to Babiloyne; ther shal not be laft any
7 thing, seith the Lord. And of thi[g] sonus,
that shul gon out of thee, the whiche
thou shalt gete, thei shul take awei; and
thei shul be geldingus in the paleis of the
8 king of Babiloyne. And Ezechie seide
to Isaie, Good is the wrd of the Lord,
that he spac. And he seide, Be ther do
onli pes and treuthe in my da3es.

CAP. XL.

1 Beth coumfortid, beth coumfortid, 3ee
2 my puple, seith 3oure God. Speketh to the
herte of Jerusalem, and clepeth to it, for
ful endid[h] is his malice, for3yuen is his
wickidnesse[i]; he toc of the hond of the
Lord double thingus for alle his synnus.
3 The vois of the criende in desert, Mak-
eth redy the weie of the Lord, ri3t[k] mak-
eth in wildernesse the sties of oure God.
4 Eche valei shal be enhaunced, and eche
monteyn 'and hil[l] shal be mekid; and
ther shul be shreude thingus in to euene
ri3t thingus, and sharpe thingus in to
5 pleyne weies. And ther shal be opened
the glorie of the Lord, and seen shal
eche flesh togidere, that the mouth of
6 the Lord spac. The vois of the Lord,
seiende, Cry. And I seide, What shal I
crien? Eche flesh hei, and al his glorie
7 as the flower of the feld. Ful out dried
is the hei, and the flour fel, for the spirit
of the Lord ble3 in it. Verely the[m] hei is
8 the puple; ful out dried is the hei, and
the flour fel; the wrd forsothe of the
9 Lord dwelleth in to withouten ende. Vp
on an hi3 hil ste3 vp, thou that euange-
lisist to[n] Sion; enhaunce in strengthe
thi vois, thou that euangelisist to[o] Jeru-
salem; enhaunce, and wile thou not drede;
sei to the cites of Jude, Lo! 3oure[p] God.
10 Lo! the Lord God in strengthe shal come,
and his arm shal lordshipen; lo! his
meede with hym, and his werc biforn
awei in to Babiloyne; not ony thing schal
be left, seith the Lord. And thei schulen 7
take of thi sones, that schulen go out of
thee, whiche thou schalt gendre; and thei
schulen be onest seruauntis and chast in
the paleis of the kyng of Babiloyne. And 8
Ezechie seide to Ysaie, The word of the
Lord is good, which he spak. And *Eze-
chie* seide, Pees and treuthe be maad oneli
in my daies.

CAP. XL.

My puple, be 3e coumfortid, be 3e coum- 1
fortid, seith 3oure Lord God. Speke 3e to 2
the herte of Jerusalem, and clepe 3e it,
for the malice therof is fillid, the[t] wickid-
nesse therof is for3ouun; it hath resseyued
of the hond of the Lord double thingis for
alle hise synnes. The vois of a crier in 3
desert, Make 3e[u] redi the weie of the
Lord, make 3e[uu] ri3tful the pathis of oure
God in wildirnesse. Ech valey schal be 4
enhaunsid, and ech mounteyn and litil hil
schal be maad low; and schrewid thingis
schulen be in to strei3t thingis, and scharpe
thingis *schulen be* in to pleyn weies. And 5
the glorie of the Lord schal be schewid,
and ech man schal se togidere, that the
mouth of the Lord hath spoke. The vois 6
of God, seiynge, Crie thou. And Y seide,
What schal Y crie? Ech fleisch *is* hei,
and al the glorie therof *is* as the flour of
the feeld. The hei is dried vp, and the flour 7
felle doun, for the spirit of the Lord bleew
therynne. Verely the puple is hey; the hey 8
is dried vp, and the flour felle doun; but the
word of the Lord dwellith[v] with outen ende.
Thou that prechist to Sion, stie[w] on an hi3 9
hil; thou that prechist to Jerusalem, en-
haunse thi vois in strengthe; enhaunse thou,
nyle thou drede; seie thou to the citees of
Juda, Lo! 3oure God. Lo! the Lord God 10
schal come in strengthe, and his arm schal
holde lordschipe; lo! his mede *is* with hym,
and his werk *is* bifore hym. As a scheep- 11

[g] the E *pr. m.* [h] Om. A. [i] wickenesse E. [k] ri3tful A. [l] Om. AGHK. [m] Om. C *pr. m.* [n] Om. E *pr. m.* [o] Om. E *pr. m.* [p] oure E *pr. m.*

[t] and the A *pr. m.* [u] Om. N. [uu] Om. A *pr. m.* [v] dwellith, *ether schal stonde* CEFGHKMNPQRUVX. schal dwelle, *ethir stonde* S. [w] stie vp I.

hym. As a shepperde 'shal feede[q] his floc, in his arm he shal gedere the lombis, and in his bosum shal reren; 'the shep[r] ful of frut he shal bern. Who mesurede with handful watris, and heuenes with the paume peisede? Who heeng[s] vp with thre fingris the heuynesse[t] of the[u] erthe, and we3ede in peis the mounteynes, and the hilles in a balaunce? Who[v] helpede[w] the Spirit of the Lord, or who[x] his counseiler was, and shewede to hym? With whom wente he in counseil, and enformede hym, and ta3te hym the sti3 of ri3twisnesse, and lerede hym with kunnyng, and the weie of prudence shewede to hym? Lo! Jentiles as a drope of a boket, and as moment of a balaunce ben holden; lo! iles as litil pouder, and Liban shal not suffisen to brenne, and his bestus shuln not suffisen to brent sacrifice. Alle Jentiles as thei ben not, so thei ben bifor hym; and as no3t and[y] inwardli voide thei ben holden to hym. To whom thanne lic hast thou mad God? or what ymage shul 3ee putte to hym? Whether the grauen thing shal the smith 3eete, or the craftis[z] man with gold shall figure it, and with[a] siluerene plates the siluer smyth? The stronge tree, and the vnable to roten ches the wise craftes[b] man; he secheth what maner he sette the symulacre, that it moue not. Whether 3ee shul not wite? whether 3ee han not herd? whether not told to 3ou it is fro the bigynnyng? whether 3ee han not vnderstonde the foundemens of the erthe? That sitteth vp on the cumpas of the erthe, and his dwelleris ben as locustes; that streccheth out as no3t heuenus, and spredeth abrod hem as tabernacle to indwelle[c]. That 3yueth the sercheres of priuytees, as tho3 thei be not, the domes men of the erthe as voide[d] he made. And forsothe ne herd he schal fede his flok, he schal gadere lambreen in his arm, and he schal reise in his bosom; he schal bere scheep 'with lomb[x]. Who mat watris in a fist, and peiside heuenes with a spanne? Who peiside the heuynesse of the erthe with thre fyngris, and weide mounteyns in a weihe, and litle hillis in a balaunce? Who helpide the Spirit of the Lord, ether who was his councelour, and schewide to hym? With whom took he councel, and *who* lernyde hym, and tau3te hym the path of ri3tfulnesse, and lernyde hym in kunnyng, and schewyde to him the weie of prudence? Lo! folkis *ben* as a drope of a boket, and ben arettid as the tunge of a balaunce; lo! ylis *ben* as a litil dust, and the Liban schal not suffice to brenne *his sacrifice*, and the beestis therof schulen not suffice to brent sacrifice. Alle folkis ben so bifore hym, as if thei ben not; and thei ben rettid as no thing and veyn thing to hym. To whom therfor maden 3e God lijk? ether what ymage schulen 3e sette to hym? Whether a smyth schal welle togidere an ymage, ether a gold smyth schal figure it in gold, and a worchere in siluer *schal di3te it* with platis of siluer? A wijs crafti man chees a strong tre, and vnable to be rotun; he sekith how he schal ordeyne a symylacre, that schal not be mouyd. Whether 3e witen not? whether 3e herden not? whether it was not teld to 3ou fro the begynnynge? whether 3e vndurstoden not the foundementis of erthe? Which sittith on the cumpas of erthe, and the dwelleris therof ben as locustis; which stretchith forth heuenes as no3t, and spredith abrood tho as a tabernacle to dwelle. Which 3yueth the sercheris of priuytees, as if thei be not, and made the iugis of erthe as a veyn thing. And sotheli whanne the stok of hem *is* nether plauntid, nether *is* sowun,

[q] fedeth E *pr. m.* [r] Om. E *pr. m.* [s] weide E *pr. m.* hongide E *sec. m.* AGHK. [t] gobbe C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [u] Om. AE *sec. m.* GHK. [v] Whom GHK. [w] herde E *pr. m.* [x] who is E *pr. m.* [y] and in veyn E *pr. m.* [z] crafti C. [a] Om. E *pr. m.* [b] crafty K. [c] dwellen E *pr. m.* [d] inwardli voide E *pr. m.*

[x] ene, *ether with lomb* CEFGHIKMPVXY. yeene, *ether with lomb* NS.

plauntid, ne sowen, ne rootid in the erthe the stoc of hem, feerli he bleȝ in to them, and thei drieden, and a whirle-
25 wind as stubil shal take them awei. And to whom han ȝee licned me, and euened
26 han me? seith the hoeli. Rereth vp in to heiȝ ȝoure eȝen, and seeth, who 'made of noȝt[e] these thingus; that bringeth[f] out in noumbre the knyȝthod of hem, and alle bi name he clepeth, for multitude of strengthe, and of stalwrthenesse, and of
27 his vertue; ne oon was laft. Whi seist thou, Jacob[g], and spekest, Irael[h], Hid is my wey fro the Lord, and fro my God
28 my dom passede? Whether wost thou not, or hast not herd, God euere durende? The Lord that foormede the termes of the erthe, he shal not faile, ne trauaile, ne
29 ther is enserching of his wisdam. That ȝyueth to the weri vertue, and to them that ben not, strengthe and stalwrthe-
30 nesse multeplieth. Failen shul childer, and trauailen, and ȝunge men in ther
31 feblenesse fallen. Who forsothe hopen in the Lord, shul chaunge strengthe, take to federes as of an egle; rennen, and not trauailen; gon, and not faylen.

CAP. XLI.

1 Bee stille to me, yles, and Jentyles strengthe chaunge thei; neȝhen, and thanne speke thei; togidere to dom nyȝ
2 come wee. Who rerede fro the est the riȝtwis, clepede hym, that he shulde folewe hymself? He shal ȝyue in his siȝte Jentyles, and kingus he shal welde; he shal ȝyue as pouder to his swerd, as[i] stubil with the wind raueshid to his
3 bowe. He shal pursue hem, 'he shal[k] passe in pes; the sty in his feet shal not
4 apere. Who these thingus wroȝte and dide? clepende ieneraciouns[l] fro the bigynnyng. I a Lord; first and the last
5 I am. Iles seeȝen, and trembleden; the nether *is* rootid in erthe, he bleew sudenli on hem, and thei drieden vp, and a whirle wynd schal take hem awei as stobil. And 25 to what thing 'ȝe han[z] licned me, and han maad euene? seith the hooli. Reise ȝoure 26 iȝen an hiȝ, and se ȝe, who made these thingis of nouȝt; which ledith out in noumbre the kniȝthod of tho[zz], and clepith alle bi name, for the multitude of his strengthe, and stalworthnesse, and vertu; nether o residue thing was. Whi seist 27 thou, Jacob, and spekist thou, Israel, My weie is hid fro the Lord, and my doom passide fro my God? Whether thou 28 knowist not, ether herdist thou not? God, euerlastynge Lord, that made of nouȝt the endis of erthe, schal not faile, nether schal trauele, nether enserchyng of his wisdom is. That ȝyueth vertu to the weeri, and 29 strengthe to hem that ben not, and multiplieth stalworthnesse. Children schulen 30 faile, and schulen trauele, and ȝonge men schulen falle doun in her sikenesse. But 31 thei that hopen in the Lord, schulen chaunge strengthe, thei schulen take fetheris as eglis; thei schulen renne, and schulen not trauele; thei schulen go, and schulen not faile.

CAP. XLI.

Iles, be stille to me, and folkis chaunge 1 strengthe; neiȝe thei, and thanne speke thei; neiȝe we togidere to doom. Who reiside 2 the iust man fro the eest, and clepide hym to sue hym silf? He schal ȝyue folkis in his siȝt, and he schal welde kyngis; he schal ȝyue as dust to his swerd, and as stobil '*that is*[a] rauyschid of the wynd, to his bowe. He schal pursue hem, he schal go 3 in pees; a path schal not appere in hise feet. Who wrouȝte and dide these thingis? 4 clepynge generaciouns at the bigynnyng. Y *am* the Lord; and Y am the firste and the laste. Ilis sien, and dredden; the 5 laste partis of erthe were astonyed; thei

[e] foormede C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [f] broȝte E *pr. m.* [g] to Jacob E *pr. m.* [h] thou Israel *AGHK.* to Irael E *pr. m.* [i] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [k] Om. E *pr. m.* [l] generacioun *AGHK.*

[z] haue ȝe I. [zz] hem N. [a] Om. CEFGHIKNPSVX.

vtmostus[m] of the erthe becamen stoneid,
6 thei ne3heden, and wente to. Eche to
his ne3hebore shal helpen, and to his
7 brother seyn, Tac coumfort. Coumforten
shal the metal smyth smytende hym
with an hamer that forgede that tyme,
seiende to the glyu, It is good; and he
coumfortide hym with nailes, that it
8 shulde not be moued. And thou, Irael,
my seruaunt, Jacob, whom I ches, the
9 sed of Abraham, my frend, in whom I
toc thee fro the vtmostes[n] of the erthe,
and fro his ferre coestes I clepede thee,
and seide to thee, My seruaunt thou art;
I ches thee, and I caste not awei thee.
10 Ne drede thou, for I am with thee; ne
bowe thou doun, for I[o] thi God. I haue
coumfortid thee, and holpen thee; and
vndertoc thee the ri3thond of my ri3twis.
11 Lo! shul be confoundid, and shamen alle
that fi3ten a3en thee; thei shul be as
tho3[p] thei be not, and pershe shul the
12 men, that a3enseyn to thee. Thou shalt
sechen hem, and not finden; thi rebel
men thei shul ben, as tho3 thei ben not,
and as the wasting of a man fi3tende
13 a3en thee. For I the Lord thi God,
takende thin hond, and seiende to thee,
Ne drede thou, for I haue holpen thee.
14 Wile thou not drede, thou[q] werm of Ja-
cob, that dead 3ee ben of Irael. I haue
holpen thee, seith the Lord, and thin
15 a3een biere, the hoeli of Irael. I haue[qq]
set thee as a newe wayn thresshende,
hauende pikede poeles sawende; thou
shalt thresshe mounteynes, and to-my-
nushen, and putten as pouder hillis.
16 Thou shalt wynewe them, and the wind
shal take awei, and the whirlewind shal
scatere them; and thou ful out shalt
io3en in the Lord, and in the hoeli of
17 Irael shalt[r] glade. Nedi and pore men
shul seche watris[s], and ther ben not;
the tunge of them with thrist driede.
I the Lord shal out heren hem, I God of
camen ni3, and nei3iden. Ech man schal 6
helpe his nei3bore, and schal seie to his
brother, Be thou coumfortid. A smyth of 7
metal smytynge with an hamer coum-
fortide him that polischyde, *ethir made
fair*, in that tyme, seiynge, It is good, to
glu; and he fastenede[b] hym with nailis,
that he schulde not be mouyd. And 8
thou, Israel, my seruaunte, Jacob, whom
Y chees, the seed of Abraham, my frend,
in whom Y took thee; fro the laste partis 9
of erthe, and fro the fer partis therof Y
clepide thee; and Y seide to thee, Thou
art my seruaunt; Y chees thee, and cast-
ide not awei thee. Drede thou not, for Y 10
am with thee; boowe thou not awei, for
Y *am* thi God. Y coumfortide thee, and
helpide thee; and the ri3thond of my[c] iust
man vp took thee. Lo! alle men schulen 11
be schent, and schulen be aschamed, that
fi3ten a3ens thee; thei schulen be as if
thei ben not, and men schulen perische,
that a3en seien thee. Thou schalt seke 12
hem, and thou schalt not fynde thi rebel
men; thei schulen be, as if thei ben not,
and as the wastyng of a man fi3tynge
a3ens thee. For Y *am* thi Lord God, tak- 13
ynge thin hond, and seiynge to thee, Drede
thou not, Y helpide thee. Nyle thou, worm 14
of Jacob, drede, 3e that ben deed of Israel.
Y helpide thee, seith the Lord, and thin
a3en biere, the hooli of Israel. Y haue set 15
thee as a[d] newe wayn threischynge, hau-
ynge sawynge bilis; thou schalt threische
mounteyns, and schalt make smal, and
thou schalt sette litle hillis as dust. Thou 16
schalt wyndewe hem, and the wynd schal
take *hem* awei, and a whirlewynd schal
scatere hem; and thou schalt make ful out
ioie in the Lord[e], and thou schalt be glad
in the hooli of Israel. Nedi men and pore 17
seken watris, and tho ben not; the tunge
of hem driede for thirst. Y the Lord
schal here hem, I God of Israel schal not
forsake hem. Y schal opene floodis in hi3 18

[m] vttermost AGHK. [n] vttermostis AGHK. [o] I am AK *sec. m.* [p] thof E *passim.* [q] of the E *pr. m.* [qq] ha C. [r] thou schalt AG *sec. m.* K *sec. m.* [s] Om. E *pr. m.*

[b] coumfortide CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [c] the N. [d] Om. N. [e] word I.

18 Irael shal not forsake them. I shal opene in heȝe hillis flodys, and in the myddel of feeldis welles; I shall sette desert in to[t] pondis of watris, and the lond withoute weie in to riueres of watris.
19 I shal ȝyue in wildernesse ceder, and thorne, and myrt[u] tree, and oliue tree; I[v] shal sette in desert fyrr tree, and vlm
20 tree, and box togidere. That thei see, and wite, and bethenke, and vnderstonde togidere; for the hond of the Lord dide this, and the hoeli of Irael foormede it.
21 Nyȝ doth ȝoure dom, seith the Lord; bringeth to, if any thing parauenture
22 ȝee han, seith the king of Jacob. Come thei nyȝ, and telle thei to vs, what euer thingus ben to come; the rathere thingus that weren, tellith, and wee shul putte oure herte, and wite; the laste thingis of hem, and that ben to come, shewith to vs.
23 Telleth that ben to come in to tyme to come, and wee shul wite, for goddis ȝee ben; well also or euele, if ȝee moun, doth; and speke wee[w], and see wee togidere.
24 Lo! ȝee ben of noȝt, and ȝour werc `of that thyng[x] that is not; abhominacioun
25 he is, that ches ȝou. I rerede fro the north, and he shal come from the rising vp[y] of the sunne; clepe he shal my name. He shal bringe to the cheef maistris as clei, and as a daubere, `*or a potter*[yy], to-
26 tredende the lowe erthe[z]. Who tolde fro the bigynnyng, that wee witen, and fro the begynnyng, that wee sey, Thou art riȝtwis? ther is not a tellere, ne a biforn
27 seiere, ne herere ȝoure wrdis. The firste to Sion shal sei, Lo! I am nyȝ; and to Jerusalem an euangelist I shal ȝyue.
28 And I saȝ, and ther was not of these[a] any man that ȝide in counseil, and `askid
29 answerde[b] a wrd. Lo! alle vnriȝtwise, and veyne the werkes of hem; wynde, and with ynne voide the symulacris of them.

hillis, and wellis in the myddis of feeldis; Y schal sette the desert in to poondis of watris, and the lond without weie in to ryuers of watris. Y schal ȝyue in wildir- 19
nesse a cedre, and a thorn, and a myrte tre[f], and the tre of an olyue; Y schal sette in the desert a fir tre, an elm, and a box tre togidere. That thei se, and knowe, and 20
bithenke, and vndurstonde togidere; that the hond of the Lord dide this thing, and the hooli of Israel made that of nouȝt.
Make ȝe niȝ ȝoure doom, seith the Lord; 21
brynge ȝe, if in hap ȝe han ony thing, seith the kyng of Jacob. Neiȝ tho, and telle to 22
vs, what euer thingis schulen come; telle ȝe the formere thingis that weren, and we schulen sette oure herte, and schulen wite; schewe ȝe to vs the laste thingis of hem, and tho thingis that schulen come. Telle 23
ȝe what thingis schulen come in tyme to comynge, and we schulen wite, that ȝe ben goddis; al so do ȝe wel, ethir yuele, if ȝe moun; and speke we, and see we togidere.
Lo! ȝe ben of nouȝt, and ȝoure werk *is* of 24
that that is not; he that chees ȝou, is abhomynacioun. I reiside fro the north, 25
and he schal come fro the risyng of the sunne; he schal clepe my name. And he schal brynge magistratis as cley, and as a pottere[g] defoulynge erthe. Who tolde fro 26
the bigynnyng, that we wite, and fro the bigynnyng, that we seie, Thou art iust? noon is tellynge, nether biforseiynge, nether herynge ȝoure wordis. The firste 27
schal seie to Sion, Lo! Y am present; and Y schal ȝyue a gospellere to Jerusalem. And Y siȝ, and noon was of these, 28
that token councel, and he that was axid, answeride a word. Lo! alle men *ben* vn- 29
iust, and her werkis *ben* wynd and veyn; the symylacris of hem *ben* wynd, and voide thing.

[t] Om. A. [u] myrre AGHIK. [v] and I E *pr. m.* [w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [y] Om. A. [yy] Om. CE *pr. m. or as a potter* K. [z] Om. C *pr. m.* [a] these then C *pr. m.* hem E *pr. m.* [b] askide answere AGHIK.

[f] mirre GK. [g] potter, *ether a foormer* K.

CAP. XLII.

1 Lo! my seruaunt, I shal vndertaken hym, my chosen, al plesede to hym in hym my soule. I 3af my spirit vp on hym, dom to Jentiles he shal bringe forth.
2 He shal not crien, ne take persone, ne shal ben herd his[c] voys withouteforth.
3 A reed brosid[d] he shal not to-trede, and flax smokende he shal not quenchen; in
4 treuthe he shal bringe out dom. He shal not be dreri, ne trublid, to the tyme he pute[e] in the erthe dom, and his lawe
5 iles shul abiden. These thingus seith the Lord God, formende heuenes, and strecchende out hem, fastnende[f] erthe, and that buriounen of[g] it, 3yuende breth to the puple, that is vpon it, and spirit
6 to men tredende it. I the Lord clepede thee in ri3twisnesse, and toc thin hond, and kepte thee, and 3af thee in to couenaunt of the puple, in to li3t of Jentiles.
7 That[h] thou shuldist opene the e3en of blynde men; that thou shuldyst bringe out fro closing the bounde, fro the hous
8 of prisoun the sitteres in dercnesse. I a Lord, this is my name; my glorie to an other I shall not 3yue, and my preis-
9 ing to grauen thingus. That first weren, lo! ben comen, newe thingus also I telle; er thei ben sprunge, herd I shal maken
10 to 3ou. Syngeth to the Lord a newe song; his preising fro the vtmostes[i] of the[k] erthe; 3ee that gon doun in to the se, and the plente of it, iles, and the
11 dwelleres of hem. Be rered vp the[l] desert, and the cites of it; in his houses shal dwelle Cedar; preiseth, 3ee dwelleris of the ston; fro the top of mounteynes
12 thei shul crien. Thei shul sette to the Lord glorie, and his preising in iles thei
13 shul telle. The Lord as strong shal gon out, as a man fi3tere he shal reren enuye; he shal crien out, and crien; vp on his
14 enemys he shal be coumforted. Y heeld

CAP. XLII.

Lo! my seruaunt, Y schal vptake hym, 1
my chosun, my soule pleside to it silf in hym. I 3af my spirit on hym, he schal brynge forth doom to hethene men. He 2
schal not crie, nether he schal take a persoone, nether his vois schal be herd withoutforth. He schal not breke a schakun 3
rehed, and he schal not quenche smokynge flax; he schal brynge out doom in treuthe. He schal not be sorewful, nether 4
troblid, til he sette doom in erthe, and ilis schulen abide his lawe. The Lord God 5
seith these thingis, makynge heuenes of no3t, and stretchynge forth tho[h], makynge stidfast the erthe, and tho thingis that buriownen of it, 3yuynge breeth[i] to the puple, that is on it, and 3yuynge spirit to hem that treden on it. Y the Lord haue 6
clepid thee in ri3tfulnesse, and Y took thin hond, and kepte thee, and Y 3af thee in to a boond of pees of the puple, and in to li3t of folkis. That thou schuldist opene the 7
i3en of blynde men; that thou schuldist lede out of closyng togidere a boundun man, fro the hous of prisoun men sittynge in derknessis. Y *am* the Lord, this 8
is my name; Y schal not 3yue my glorie to an othere, and my preisyng to grauun ymagis. Lo! tho thingis that weren the 9
firste, ben comun, and Y telle newe thingis; Y schal make herd to 3ou, bifore that tho bigynnen to be maad. Synge 3e a newe 10
song to the Lord; his heriyng *is* fro the laste partis of erthe; 3e that goon doun in to the[k] see, and the fulnesse therof, ilis, and the dwelleris of tho. The desert be 11
reisid, and the citees therof; he schal dwelle in the housis of Cedar; 3e dwelleris of the stoon, herie 3e[l]; thei schulen crie fro the cop of hillis. Thei schulen 12
sette glorie to the Lord, and they schulen telle his heriyng in ilis. The Lord as a 13
strong man schal go out, as a man a wer-

[c] Om. K. [d] smyten togydir E *sec. m.* AGHK. [e] poote E *pr. m.* [f] formynge E *pr. m.* [g] out of K.
[h] And that A. [i] vttermostis AGHK. [k] Om. AEG. [l] to E *pr. m.*

[h] hem N. [i] blast CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [k] Om. CFINPQU. [l] Om. CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX.

my pes, euermor I was stille; patient I was, as the trauailende with child I shal speke; I shal scateren, and soupen awei
15 togidere. Desert I shal make hiȝe mounteynes and hillys, and alle the burioun-yng of hem I shal out[m] drien; and I shal sette flodis in to iles, and pondis I shal
16 make drie. And I shal bringe out blynde men in to the weie, that thei knowe not, and in the sties that thei vnknowen, hem to gon I shal make; I shal putte the derknesses of hem beforn hem in to liȝt, and shreude thingis in to euene riȝt; these wrdus I dide to them, and I forsoc
17 not hem. Turned thei ben bacward; be thei confoundid with confusioun, that trosten in grauen thing[n]; that seyn to
18 the[o] ȝoten thing, ȝee oure goddis. ȝee deue men, hereth; and ȝee blinde[p], bi-
19 holdeth to seen. Who blinde, but[q] my seruaunt? and def, but[q] to whom my messageres I sente? Who blind, but[s] he that is sold? who blind, but[t] the ser-
20 uaunt of the Lord? That seest many thingus, whether thou shalt not kepe? That opened hast the eres, whether thou
21 shalt not here? And the Lord wolde, that he shulde halewen hym[u], and mag-
22 nefie the lawe, and enhauncen. He forsothe a puple `drawen awei[v], and wasted; a grene of ȝunge men alle togidere[w], and in houses of prisouns thei ben hid. Thei ben maad in to raueyn, and ther is not that delyuere; `in to[x] taking awei, and
23 ther is not that `seie, ȝeeld[y]. Who is in ȝou, that here this, take[yy] heed, and herkne
24 thingus to come? Who ȝaf Jacob in to pulling awei, and Irael to wasteres? Whether not the Lord? He is, to whom thei synneden; and thei wolden not in his weies gon, thei herden not his lawe.
25 And he helde out[z] vp on it the indignacioun of his wodnesse, and[a] strong bataile;

ryour he schal reise feruent loue; he schal speke, and schal crie; he schal be coumfortid on hise enemyes. Y was stille, 14
euere Y helde silence; Y was pacient, Y schal speke as a *womman* trauelynge of child; Y schal scatere, and Y schal swolowe togidere. Y schal make desert hiȝ moun- 15
teyns and litle hillis, and Y schal drie vp al the buriownyng of tho[m]; and Y schal sette floodis in to ilis, and Y schal make poondis drie. And Y schal lede out 16
blynde men in to the weie, which thei knowen not, and Y schal make hem[n] to[o] go in[p] pathis, whiche thei knewen not; Y schal sette the derknessis of hem bifore hem in to liȝt, and schrewid thingis in to riȝtful thingis; Y dide these wordis to hem, and Y forsook not hem. Thei ben 17
turned abac; be thei schent with schen-schipe, that trusten in a grauun ymage; whiche seien to a ȝotun ymage, ȝe *ben* oure goddis. ȝe deef men, here; and ȝe 18
blynde men, biholde[pp] to se. Who *is* 19
blynd, no but my seruaunt? and deef, no[q] but he to whom Y sente my messangeris? Who *is* blynd, no[q] but he that is seeld? and who *is* blynd, no[q] but the seruaunt of the Lord? Whether thou that seest 20
many thingis, schalt not kepe? Whether thou that hast open eeris, schalt not here? And the Lord wolde, that he schulde 21
halewe it, and magnefie the lawe, and enhaunse *it*[qq]. But thilke puple *was* ra- 22
uyschid, and wastid; alle *thei ben* the snare of ȝonge men, and ben hid in the housis of prisouns. Thei ben maad in to raueyn, and noon is that delyuereth; in to rauyschyng, and noon is[r] that seith, ȝelde thou. Who is among ȝou, that herith 23
this, perseyueth, and herkneth thingis to comynge? Who ȝaf Jacob in to rauysch- 24
yng, and Israel to distrieris? Whether not the Lord? He it is, aȝens whom thei

[m] ful out *AGHK*. [n] thingis *AGHK*. [o] Om. *GH*. [p] blynde men *A*. [q] no but *E sec. m. AGHK*. [s] no but *AE sec. m. GH*. non bot *K*. [t] non bot *K*. no but *AE sec. m. GH*. [u] Om. *E pr. m.* [v] to-broken *E pr. m.* [w] Om. *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [x] and into *AEGHK*. [y] lerne to ȝelden *E pr. m.* [yy] take he *C pr. m.* [z] Om. *E pr. m.* [a] and of *E pr. m.*

[m] hem N. [n] hym FIN. [o] Om. N. [p] in to N. [pp] biholdeth I. [q] Om. I. [qq] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [r] ther is I.

and he to-brende it in cumpas, and it knez not; he[b] tende it vp, and it[c] vndirstod not.

CAP. XLIII.

1 And now these thingus seith the Lord God[d], shapende[e] thee, Jacob, and foormende thee, Irael, Wile thou not drede, for I haue azeenboȝt thee, and I clepede thee bi thi name; my seruaunt thou art.
2 Whan thou shalt passe by watris, with thee I shal be, and flodus shul not couere thee; whan thou shalt go in fyr, thou shalt not be brent, and flaume shal not
3 brenne in thee. For I the Lord thi God, hoeli of[f] Irael, thi saueour. I ȝaf thin helping[g] Egipt; and Etheope and Saba
4 for thee. Sithen wrshepeful thou art mad in myn eȝen, and glorious; I louede thee, and I shall ȝyue men for thee, and
5 puples for thi soule. Wile thou not drede, for I am with thee; fro the est I shal bringe to thi sed, and fro the west
6 I shal togidere gedere thee. I shal sei to the north, ȝif[h], and to the south, Wile thou not forfende; 'bring to[i] my sones fro aferr, and[k] my doȝtris fro the vt-
7 mostus[l] of the erthe. And eche that inwardli clepeth my name, in to my glorie I shop hym, foormede hym, and maad
8 hym. Bring outforth the blinde puple, and the hauende eȝen; def, and eres ben
9 to hym[m]. Alle Jentilis ben gedered togidere, and gedered ben lynagus. Who in ȝou shal telle this, and that first thingus ben to here ȝou shal make? ȝiue thei the witnesses of hem, and be thei iustefied,
10 and heren, and sei thei. Vereli ȝee my witnesses, seith the Lord, and my seruaunt, whom I ches; that ȝee wite, and leeuen to me, and vnderstonde, for I the

synneden; and thei nolden[s] go in hise weies, and thei herden not his lawe. And 25
he schedde out on hem the indignacioun of his strong veniaunce, and strong batel; and thei[t] brenten[u] it in cumpas, and it knewe not; and he brente it, and it vndurstood[w] not.

CAP. XLIII.

And now the Lord God, makynge of 1
nouȝt thee, Jacob, and formynge thee, Israel, seith these thingis, Nyle thou drede, for Y aȝenbouȝte thee, and Y clepide thee bi thi name; thou art my seruaunt.
Whanne thou schalt go bi watris, Y schal 2
be with thee, and floodis schulen not hile thee; whanne thou schalt go in fier, thou schalt not be brent, and flawme schal not brenne in thee. For Y *am* thi Lord God, 3
the hooli of Israel, thi sauyour. I ȝaf thi merci Egipt; Ethiopie and Saba for thee.
Sithen thou art maad onourable, and glo- 4
riouse in myn iȝen; Y louyde thee, and Y schal ȝyue men for thee, and puplis for thi soule. Nyle thou drede, for Y am 5
with thee; Y schal brynge thi seed fro the eest, and Y schal gadere thee togidere fro the west. Y schal seie to the north, 6
ȝyue thou, and to the south, Nyle thou forbede; brynge thou my sones fro afer, and my douȝtris fro the laste partis of erthe. And ech that clepith my name to 7
help, in to my glorie Y made hym of nouȝt; Y fourmyde hym, and made hym.
Lede thou forth the blynde puple, and 8
hauynge iȝen; the deef *puple*, and eeris ben to it. Alle hethene men ben gaderid 9
togidere, and lynagis be gaderid togidere. Who among ȝou, who schal telle this, and schal make ȝou to here tho thingis, that ben the firste? ȝyue thei witnessis of hem, and be thei iustified, and here thei, and seie. Verili ȝe *ben* my witnessis, seith 10
the Lord, and my seruaunt, whom Y chees; that ȝe wite, and bileue to me, and vndur-

[b] and he *AE sec. m. GHK.* [c] he *E pr. m.* [d] Om. *AGHK.* [e] makinge *E pr. m.* [f] Om. *E pr. m.* [g] If ȝaf thi mekinge *E pr. m.* [h] ȝif thou *AE sec. m. GHK.* [i] do awei *E pr. m.* [k] Om. *AGHK.* [l] vttermost *AGHK.* [m] it *E pr. m.*

[s] wolden not I. [t] he C *sec. m.* KMRV. [u] brente C *sec. m.* KMRV. brouȝten EFGHINPQUX. [w] vndurstonde A.

selue am; biforn me is not foormed God,
11 and aftir me shal not be. I am, I am
the Lord, and ther is not withoute me
12 a saueour. I tolde, and sauede; herd I
made, and ther was not in 3ou an alien.
13 3ee my witnesses, seith the Lord; and
I God[n] fro the bigynnyng, I the selue,
and ther ys not that of myn hond dely-
uere; I shal werchen, and who shal turnen
14 awei it? These thingus seith the Lord,
3oure a3eenbiere, hoeli of Irael, For 3ou
I sente out in to Babilone, and to-dro3
alle the barres, and the Caldeis in ther[o]
15 hondis gloriende. I the Lord, 3oure hoeli,
16 shapere[p] of Irael, 3oure king. These
thingus seith the Lord, that 3af in the see
a[q] weie, and in watris swiftli rennende
17 a sty; that bro3te out the foure horsid
carre, and the hors, the cumpany, and
the stalwrthe; togidere thei aboute slept-
en, and shul not rise; thei ben to-treden
18 as flax, and ben ful out queynt. Ne han
3ee[r] mynde of the rathere, and olde thingis
19 ne beholde 3ee. Lo! I do newe thingus,
and now shul sprinne; also 3ee shul
knowe them. I shal putte in desert a[s]
weie[t], and in the withoute weye flodus.
20 And glorifien me shal the beste of the
feeld, dragounus, and ostricches; for I
3af in desert watris, and flodis in the
withoute weie, that I 3yue drinc to my
21 puple, my chosene. This puple I foorm-
22 ede to me, my preising it shal telle. Not
me thou inwardly clepedist, Jacob; ne
23 trauailedest in me, Irael. Thou offer-
edist not to me the wether of thi brent
sacrifise, and in thi victorie sacrifises thou
glorefiedest not me. Not thee to seruen
I made in offring, ne trauaile I 3af in cens.
24 Thou bo3test not to me with siluer a reed,
and with the tal3 of thi victorie sacrifises
thou inwardly drunkedest not me; ner-
thelatere to serue me thou madest in thi
synnes, thou 3eue to me trauaile in thi
25 wickidnesses[u]. I am, I am he, that do[v]
awei thi[w] wickidnesse[x] for me, and of thi

stonde, for Y mysilf am; bifore me is no
God formere, and after me schal noon be.
Y am, Y am the Lord, and with out me 11
is no sauyour. I telde, and sauyde; Y 12
made heryng, and noon alien *God* was
among 3ou. 3e *ben* my witnessis, seith
the Lord; and[z] Y *am* God fro the bigyn- 13
nyng, Y my silf *am*, and noon is[a] that
delyuerith fro myn hoond; Y schal worche,
and who schal distrie it? The Lord, 3oure 14
a3enbiere, the hooli of Israel, seith these
thingis, For 3ou Y sente out in to Babi-
loyne, and Y drow doun alle barris, and
Caldeis hauynge glorie in her schippis.
Y *am* the Lord, 3oure hooli, 3oure king, 15
makynge Israel of nou3t. The Lord seith 16
these thingis, that 3af weie in the see, and
a path in rennynge watris; which ledde 17
out a[aa] carte, and hors, a cumpany, and
strong man; thei slepten togidere, nether
thei schulen rise a3en; thei ben al to-
brokun as flex, and ben quenchid. Thenke 18
3e not on the formere thingis, and biholde
3e not olde thingis. Lo! Y make newe 19
thingis, and now tho schulen bigynne to
be maad; sotheli 3e schulen know tho[b].
Y schal sette weie in desert, and floodis
in a loud without weie. And a beeste of 20
the feelde schal glorifie me, dragouns and
ostrigis *schulen glorifie me;* for Y 3af
watris in desert, and floodis in the lond
without weie, that Y schulde 3yue drynk
to my puple, to my chosun *puple*. Y 21
fourmyde this puple to me, it schal telle
my preysyng. Jacob, thou clepidist not 22
me to help; and thou, Israel, trauelidist
not for me. Thou offridist not to me the 23
ram of thi brent sacrifice, and thou glori-
fiedist not me with thi slayn sacrifices.
Y made not thee to serue in offryng, ne-
thir Y 3af to thee trauel in encense. Thou 24
bou3tist[c] not to me swete smellynge spice-
rie for siluer, and thou fillidist not me
with fatnesse of thi slayn sacrifices; ne-
theles thou madist me to serue in thi
synnes, thou 3auest trauel to me in thi

[n] 3oure God E *pr. m.* [o] 3oure E *pr. m.* [p] the shapere E *pr. m.* [q] Om. AE *pr. m.* GHK. [r] thou E *pr. m.* [s] Om. E *pr. m.* [t] feelde weye K. [u] wickenesses E. wickidnesse H. [v] doth AGHK. [w] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [x] wickenesse E. wickidnessis AGHK.

[z] Om. N. [a] ther is I. [aa] Om. I. [b] hem N. [c] brou3tist A *pr. m.*

26 synnes I shal not recorde. Bring me in to thi[x] mynde, and be wee demed togidere; tel, if any thing thou hast, that thou
27 be iustefied. Thi firste fader synnede, and thi remenoures breeken the lawe
28 a3en me. And I defoulede hoeli princes, I 3af to sla3ter Jacob, and Israel in to blasfemye[y].

CAP. XLIV.

1 And now here thou, Jacob, my ser-
2 uaunt, and Irael, whom I ches. These thingus seith the Lord, makende and foormende thee fro the woombe, thin helpere, Wile thou not[z] drede, my seruaunt Jacob, and thou most ri3t, whom
3 I ches. I shal heelden out forsothe[a] watris vp on the threstende, and flowingus vp on the drie; I shall heelden out my spirit vp on thi sed, and my blessing vp
4 on thi stoc. And buriowne thei shuln among erbes, as withies, '*or salewis*[b],
5 bisyde the syde flowende watris. This shal seyn, Of the Lord I am, and he shal inwardly clepen in the name of Jacob; and this shal write with his hond to the Lord, and in the name of Irael he shal
6 be licned to. These thingus seith the Lord, king of Irael, and his a3een biere, Lord of ostes, I the firste and I the[c] laste,
7 and with oute me is not God. Who lic of me? clepe he, and telle, and the ordre expoune to me, sithen I ordeynede the olde puple; thingus to come, and that ben to
8 come, telle he to them. Wileth not dreden, ne beth[d] disturbid; fro thennus to heeren thee I made, and tolde; 3ee ben my witnesses. Whether is God withoute me, and a foormere, whom I haue not knowe[e]?
9 The foormeres of the mawmet alle no3t ben, and the most loued thingus of them shul not profiten to them; thei witnesses of hem ben, for thei seen not, ne vnder-
10 stonde, that thei be confoundid. Who

wickidnessis. Y am, Y my silf am, that 25
do awei thi wickidnessis for me, and Y schal not haue mynde on thy synnes.
Brynge me a3en in to mynde, and be we 26
demyd togidere; telle thou, if thou hast ony thing, that thou be iustified. Thi 27
firste fadir synnede, and thin interpretours trespassiden a3ens me. And Y made 28
foul hooli princes, and Y 3af Jacob to deth, and Israel in to blasfemye.

CAP. XLIV.

And now, Jacob, my seruaunt, here 1
thou, and Israel, whom I chees. The 2
Lord makynge and for3yuynge thee, thin helpere fro the wombe, seith these thingis, My seruaunt, Jacob, nyle thou drede, and thou moost ri3tful, whom Y chees. For 3
Y schal schede out watris on the thirsti, and floodis on the dry lond; Y schal schede out my spirit on thi seed, and my blessyng on thi generacioun. And thei schulen 4
buriowne among erbis, as salewis bisidis rennynge watris. This man schal seie, 5
Y am of the Lord, and he schal clepe in the name of Jacob; and this man schal write with his hoond to the Lord, and schal be licned in the name of Israel. The 6
Lord, kyng of Israel, and a3enbiere therof, the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y *am* the firste and Y *am* the laste, and with outen me is no God. Who *is* lijk 7
me? clepe he, and telle, and declare ordre to me, sithen[cc] Y made elde puple; telle he to hem thingis to comynge, and that schulen be. Nyle 3e drede, nether be 3e dis- 8
turblid; fro that tyme Y made thee for to here, and Y telde; 3e ben my witnessis. Whethir a God is with out me, and a formere, whom Y knew not? Alle the 9
fourmeris of an idol ben no thing, and the moost louyd thingis of hem schulen not profite; thei ben witnessis of tho[d], that tho[e] seen not, nether vndurstonden, that thei be schent. Who fourmyde a god, and 3et- 10
ide an ymage, not profitable to ony thing?

[x] Om. *AEGHK*. [y] Babiloyne *AGHK*. [z] Om. *c pr. m.* [a] Om. *A*. [b] Om. *CE pr. m.* [c] Om. *A*. [d] ben *A*, beth not *K*. [e] moued *E pr. m.*

[cc] sith I. [d] hem N. [e] thei N.

foormede God, and a grauen thing ȝetede,
11 to no thing profitable? Lo! alle his parceneres shul be confoundid; the forgeres forsothe ben of men. Thei shuln come togidere, alle thei shul stonde, and inwardli
12 dreden, and ben confoundid togidere. The yren smyth with the file wroȝte; in coles, and in hameres foormede it, and wroȝte in the arm of his strengthe. He shal hungren, and failen; he shal not drinke
13 water, and[f] he shal waxe weri. The crafti man tree werkere straȝte out the reule, and foormede it in a grauyng iren; he maade it in corneres, and in a cumpas turnede it abouten; and made an ymage of a man, as a fair man wonende in hous.
14 He heeȝ doun the cedris, and toc the kesteyn tree, and the oek, that hadde stonde among the trees of the wilde wode; he plauntede the pyne tree, that
15 with rein[g] he nurshede, and made is to men in to fyr. He toc of hem, and is chaufed, and brende vp, and booc loeues; of the remnaunt forsothe he wroȝte a[h] god, and honourede, and made grauen
16 thing, and is bowid biforn it. The myddel of it he brende with fyr, and of his myddel, flesh he sethede, and eet; he sethede potage, and is fild; 'and is chaufid[i], and seide, Vah[k], '*or weel*[l], I am hat; Y[m]
17 saȝ the fyr. The remnaunt forsothe of it a[n] god he made, and a grauen thing to hym; he is bowid biforn it, and honoureth[o] it, and inwardli besecheth, seiende,
18 Delyuere me, for my god thou art. They knewen not, ne vnderstoden, forsothe thei forȝeeten, lest ther eȝen seeȝen, and lest
19 thei vnderstoden in ther herte. Thei bethenken not in ther mynde, ne knowen, ne felen, that thei sey, The myddel of it I brende with fyr, and I book[p] vp on his coles loeues, and seth flesh, and eet; and of his remnaunt a maumet I shal make,
20 biforn the stoc the tree I shal kutte. His part is askus; the vnwise herte shal ho-

Lo! alle the parteneris therof schulen be 11
schent; for the smythis ben of men. Whanne alle schulen come, thei schulen stonde, and schulen drede, and schulen be schent togidere. A smith wrouȝte with a file; he 12
fourmyde it in coolis, and in hameris, and he wrouȝte with the arm of his strengthe. He schal be hungri, and he schal faile; he schal not drynke watre, and he schal be feynt. A carpenter stretchide forth a 13
reule, he fourmyde it with an adese[f]; he made it in the corner places, and he turnede it in cumpas; and he made the ymage of a man, as a fair man, dwellynge in the hous. He kittide doun cedris, he took an 14
hawthorn, and an ook, that stood among the trees of the forest; he plauntide a pyne apple tre, which he nurschide with reyn, and it was maad in to fier to men. 15
He took of tho, and was warmed, and he brente, and bakide[g] looues; but of the residue he wrouȝte a god, and worschipide *it*[h], and he made a grauun *ymage*, and he was bowid bifore that. He 16
brente the myddil therof with fier, and of the myddil therof he sethide fleischis, and eet; he[i] sethide potage[k], and was fillid; and he was warmed, and he seide, Wel! Y am warmed; Y siȝ fier. Forsothe 17
the residue therof he made a god, and a grauun ymage to hym silf; he is bowide bifore that, and worschipith that, and bisechith, and seith, Delyuere thou me, for thou art my god. Thei knewen not, ne- 18
ther vndurstoden, for thei han forȝete, that her iȝe se not, and that thei vndurstonde not with her[l] herte. Thei bythenken not 19
in her soule, nether thei knowen, nether thei feelen, that thei seie, Y brente the myddil therof in fier, and Y bakide looues on the coolis therof, and Y sethide fleischis, and eet; and of the residue therof schal Y make an idol? schal Y falle doun bifore the stok of a tree? A part therof is aische; 20
an vnwijs herte schal worschipe it, and he

[f] Om. A. [g] the reyn A. [h] Om. E *pr. m.* [i] Om. C *pr. m.* [k] vath EK. [l] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [m] and I E *pr. m.* [n] Om. E *pr. m.* [o] he honoureth K. [p] bakide AGHK.

[f] alle, *ether a ioynours hook* K *sec. m.* [g] book I. [h] Om. CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX. [i] and he N. [k] potagis K. [l] Om. N.

nouren it, and yt shal not delyuere his soule, ne seyn, A strong lesyng is[q] in my
21 ri3thond. Haue mynde of these, Jacob and Irael, for my seruaunt thou art; I foormede thee, my seruaunt thou art,
22 Irael; thou shalt not for3ete me. I dide awei as a cloude thi wickednesses[r], and as a litil cloude thi synnes; turne a3een
23 to me, for I a3een bo3te thee. 3ee heuenus, preiseth, for mercy dide the Lord; inwardli io3eth, 3ee vtmostus[s] of the[t] erthe; a3ensouneth, 3ee hillis, preising; the wilde wode, and eche tree of it; for the Lord a3een bo3te Jacob, and Irael shal glorien.
24 These thingus seith the Lord, thin a3eenbiere, and thi foormere of the wombe, I am the Lord, doende alle thingus, strecchende out heuenus alone, stablende the[u]
25 erthe, and no man with me; voide makende tocnes of deuynoures, and the deuel sacrifyeres in to wodnesse turnende; alturnende wyse men bacward, the kun-
26 nyng of them folie makende; rerende the wrd of his seruaunt, and the counseil of his messageres fulfillende; that sey, Jerusalem, thou shalt be dwellid; and to the cites of Juda, 3ee shul ben bild vp,
27 and his desertes I shal rere; that sey to the depthe, Be thou desolat, and thi
28 flodys I shal make drie; that sey to Ciro, My shepperde thou art, and al my wil thou shalt fulfille; that sey to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be bild vp; and to the temple, Thou shalt be foundid.

schal not delyuere his soule, nether he schal seie, A strong leesyng is in my ri3thond. Thou, Jacob, and Israel, haue mynde 21
of these thingis, for thou art my seruaunt; Y formyde thee, Israel, thou art my seruaunt; thou schalt not for3ete me. Y dide 22
awei thi wickidnessis as a cloude, and thi synnes as a myist; turne thou a3en to me, for Y a3enbou3te thee. 3e heuenes, herie, 23
for the Lord hath do merci; the laste partis of erth, synge 3e hertli song; hillis, sowne 3e preisyng; the forest and[m] ech tre therof, *herie God;* for the Lord a3enbou3te Jacob, and Israel schal haue glorie.
The Lord, thin a3enbiere, and thi fourmere 24
fro the wombe, seith these thingis, Y am the Lord, makynge alle thingis, and Y aloone stretche forth heuenes, and stablische the erthe, and noon *is* with me; and Y 25
make voide the signes of false dyuynours, and Y turne in to woodnesse dyuynours, that dyuynen by sacrifices offrid to feendis; and Y turne wise men bacward, and Y make her science fonned. And *the Lord* 26
reisith the word of his seruaunt, and fillith the councel of hise messangeris; and Y seie[n], Jerusalem, thou schalt be enhabitid[o]; and to the citees of Juda, 3e schulen be bildid, and Y schal reise the desertis therof; and 27
Y seie to the depthe, Be thou desolat, and Y shal make drie thi floodis; and Y seie 28
to Cirus, Thou art my scheepherde, and thou schalt fille al my wille; and Y seie to Jerusalem, Thou schalt be bildid; and to the temple, Thou schalt be foundid.

CAP. XLV.

1 These thingus seith the Lord to my crist, Ciro, whos ri3t hond I toc, that I soogete bifor his face Jentiles, and the reggus of kingus I turne; and opene biforn hym the fyrste entrees, and the 3ates
2 shuln not be closid. I byfor thee shal go, and the glorious men of erthe I shal meeken; the brasene 3ates I shal tobrose, and the irene barres I shal to-
3 breke. And I shal 3yuen to thee tre-

CAP. XLV.

The Lord seith these thingis to my 1
crist, Cirus, whos ri3thond Y took, that Y make suget folkis bifor his face, and turne the backis of kyngis; and Y schal opene 3atis bifore hym, and 3atis schulen not be closid. Y schal go bifore thee, and Y schal 2
make lowe the gloriouse men of erthe; Y schal al to-breke brasun 3atis, and Y schal breke togidere irun barris. And Y schal 3
3yue hid tresours to thee, and the priuy

[q] Om. E *pr. m.* [r] wickenesses E. [s] vttermostis AGHK. [t] Om. AEGK. [u] Om. AEGH.
[m] of N. [n] seie to CFGHIKMNPQRSUX. seide to E. [o] enhauncid E.

sores hid, and the priue thingus of priuytees, that thou wite, for I the Lord, that
4 clepe thi name, God of Irael, for my seruaunt Jacob, and Irael my chosen, and[v] I clepede thee in thi name; I licnede thee, and[w] thou knewe not me.
5 I the Lord, and ther is not more ouer; out of me is not God. I girde thee to,
6 and thou knewe not me; that thei wite[x], that fro the rising of the sunne, and that fro the west ben, for withoute me is not
7 a God. I the Lord, and ther is not an othir; foormende liȝt, and shapende dercnesses, makende pes, and shapende euel;
8 I the Lord, doende alle these. Deweth, ȝee heuenus fro aboue, and cloudis reyne thei the riȝtwis; be opened the erthe, and burioune it a saueour, and riȝtwisnesse springe togidere; I the Lord shop hym.
9 Wo that ‘with seith[y] to his makere, the shord of the[z] toȝ clei of erthe. Whether seith the clei to his crockere[a], What dost thou, and thi werc withoute hondus is?
10 Wo that seith to the fader, What getest thou? and to the womman, What berest
11 thou? These thingus seith the Lord, hoeli of Irael, his[b] foormere, Thingus to come asketh me vp on my sonus, and vp[c] the
12 werkes of myn hondus sendeth to me. I made the[d] erthe, and man vp ou it I shop; myn hondis straȝten out heuenus, and to
13 al the knyȝthod of hem I sente. I rerede hym to riȝtwisnesse, and alle his weies I shal riȝt reulen; he[e] shal bilde vp my cite, and my caitifte he shal forȝyue, not in pris, ne in ȝiftes, seith the Lord of
14 ostes. These thingus seith the Lord God, The trauaile of Egipt, and the nede doing, ‘*or marchaundise*[f], of Ethiope, and of Sabaym; the heȝe men to thee shul passe, and thin shul be; after thee thei shul go, bounde in manycles thei shul wende, and thee[g] thei shuln honoure, and thee louli preȝen[h]. Onli in thee is God, and ther is not withoute

thingis of priuytees, that thou wite, that Y *am* the Lord, that clepe thi name, God of Israel, for my seruaunt Jacob, and
4 Israel my chosun, and Y clepide thee bi thi name; Y licnyde thee, and thou knewist not me. Y *am* the Lord, and ther is
5 no more; with out me is no God. Y haue gird thee, and thou knewist[q] not me. That
6 thei that ben at the risyng of the sunne, and thei that *ben* at the west, know, that with out me is no God. Y *am* the Lord,
7 and noon other *God* is; fourmynge liȝt, and makynge derknessis, makynge pees, and fourmynge yuel; Y *am* the Lord, doynge alle these thingis. Heuenes, sende
8 ȝe out deew fro aboue, and cloudis, reyne a iust man; the erthe be openyde, and brynge forth the sauyour *, and riȝtfulnesse be borun togidere; Y the Lord haue maad hym of nouȝt. Wo *to hym* that aȝen
9 seith his maker, a tiel stoon of erthe of Sannys. Whether clei seith to his pottere, What makist thou, and thi werk is withouten hondis? Wo *to hym* that seith to
10 the fadir, What gendrist thou? and to a womman, What childist thou? The Lord,
11 the hooli of Israel, the fourmere therof, seith these thingis, Axe ȝe me thingis to comynge on my sones, and sende ȝe to me on the werkis of myn hondis. Y made
12 erthe, and Y made a man on it; myn hondis helden abrood heuenes, and Y comaundide to al the knyȝthod of tho[r]. Y
13 reiside hym to riȝtfulnesse, and Y schal dresse alle hise weies; he schal bilde my citee, and he schal delyuere my prisoneris[s], not in prijs, nether in ȝiftis, seith the Lord[t] of oostis. The Lord God[u] seith these
14 thingis, The trauel of Egipt, and the marchaundie of Ethiopie, and of Sabaym; hiȝ men schulen go to thee, and schulen be thine; thei schulen go aftir thee, thei schulen go boundun in manyclis, and schulen worschipe thee, and schulen biseche thee. God is oneli in thee, and with out thee is

* that is, Crist.
A *et alii.*

[v] Om. AGHK. [w] Om. A. [x] wite thei E *pr. m.* [y] seith K. [z] Om. AGHK. [a] crockere, *or potter* E *sec. m. marg.* [b] ȝee his E *pr. m.* [c] vpon AEGHK. [d] Om. AEGHK. [e] Om. E *pr. m.* [f] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.* [g] Om. C *pr. m.* [h] schulen preye K *sec. m.* thei shulen preye A.

[q] knew E. [r] hem N. [s] caitiftee, *ether prisoneris* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [t] Lord God K *sec. m.* [u] Om. K.

15 thee a God. Vereli thou art God, an hid
16 God, of Irael the saueour. Thei ben confoundid, and ful out shameden; togidere wenten[i] awey in to confusioun the
17 forgeres of erroures. Irael is saued in the Lord, in euere lastende helthe; ȝee shul not be confoundid, and not shamen,
18 vnto[k] the world of world. For these thingus seith the Lord shapende heuenus; he God foormende erthe, and makende it, he foormere of it; not in veyn he shop it, but that it be dwellid, he foormede it;
19 I the Lord, and ther is not an other. Not in hid place I spac, in the derc place of erthe; I seide not to the sed of Jacob, In veyn secheth me. I the Lord spekende riȝtwisnesse, tellende out riȝt thingus.
20 Beth gedered, and cometh, and neȝheth togidere, for ȝee be saued fro the Jentiles; thei wisten not, that rereden vp a tocne of ther grauyng, and preȝen the god not
21 sauende. Telleth out, and cometh, and counseilith togidere. Who herd made this fro the biginnyng? fro thanne I biforn seide it. Whether not I a Lord, and ther is not[l] more ouer a God withoute me? a riȝtwis God and sauende is not,
22 beside me? Beth conuertid to me, and saaf shul be, alle ȝee coestes of erthe; for
23 I the Lord, and ther is not an other[m]. In myself I swor, ther shal gon out of my mouth the wrd of riȝtwisnesse, and shal[n]
24 not be turned aȝeen; for to me shal be bowid eche kne, and swern shal eche
25 tunge. Therfor in the Lord thei shul seyn, Myne ben riȝtwisnesses[o] and empire; to hym thei shul come, and confoundid shul ben alle that aȝenstonde to
26 hym. In the Lord shal be iustefied and preisid al the sed of Irael.

CAP. XLVI.

1 To-broken is Bel, to-brosid is Nabo; broke ben the symulacris of them, with feeld bestes, and hous bestes; oure chargis

no God. Verili thou art God hid, God, 15
the sauyour of Israel. Alle makeris of 16
errours[v] ben schent, and weren aschamed; thei ȝeden togidere in to confusioun. Israel 17
is sauyde in the Lord, bi euerlastynge helthe; ȝe schulen not be schent, and ȝe schulen not be aschamed, til in to the world of world. For whi the Lord mak- 18
ynge heuenes of nouȝt, seith these thingis; he *is* God fourmynge erthe, and makinge it, he *is* the makere therof; he made it of nouȝt, not in veyn, but he formyde it, that it be enhabitid; Y *am* the Lord, and noon other is. Y spak not in hid place, not in 19
a derk place of erthe; I seide not to the seed of Jacob, Seke ȝe me in veyn. Y *am* the Lord spekynge riȝtfulnesse, tellynge riȝtful thingis. Be ȝe gaderid, and come 20
ȝe, and neiȝe ȝe[w] togidere, that ben sauyd of hethene men; thei that reisen a signe of her grauyng, knewen not, and thei preien a god that saueth not. Telle ȝe, 21
and come ȝe, and take ȝe councel togidere. Who made this herd fro the bigynnyng? fro that tyme Y bifor seide it. Whether Y *am* not the Lord, and no God is[x] ferthere with out me? God riȝtful and sauynge is noon, outakun me. Alle the coostis 22
of erthe, be ȝe conuertid to me, and ȝe schulen be saaf; for Y *am* the Lord, and noon other is[y]. Y swoor in my silf, a word 23
of riȝtfulnesse schal go out of my mouth, and it schal not turne aȝen; for ech kne 24
schal be bowid to me, and ech tunge schal swere. Therfor thei schulen sei in the 25
Lord, Riȝtfulnessis and empire ben myne; alle that fiȝten aȝens hym schulen come to hym, and schulen be aschamed. Al the 26
seed of Israel schal be iustified and preysid in the Lord.

CAP. XLVI.

Bel is brokun, Nabo is al to-brokun; 1
her symylacris *lijk* to wielde beestis and werk beestis ben brokun; ȝoure birthuns

[i] thei wenten *E pr. m.* [k] in to *AGHK.* [l] no *AEGHK.* [m] other beside me *AE pr. m. GHK.* [n] Om. *A.* [o] riȝtwisnes *AGHK.*

[v] errours, *that is, idolis* CEGIKNPQRUY. [w] Om. I. [x] Om. I. [y] ther is I.

with heuy[p] berthene vnto werynesse
2 stunken, and to-brosyd ben togidere;
thei myȝten not sauen the berere, and
the soule of them in to caitifte shal go.
3 Hereth me, the hous of Jacob, and al the
residue of the hous of Irael, that ben
born of my wombe, that ofte ben born
4 fro my priue wombe. Vnto the laste
elde[q] I the selue, and vnto the hoere heris[r]
I shall bern; I made, and I shal bringe;
5 I shal bern, and I shal saue. To whom
licneden ȝee me, and eueneden, and com-
6 parisounden me, and maden lic? ȝe[s] that
togidere bringen gold fro the bagge, and
siluer[t] with a balaunce peisen, hirende
the[u] 'craftis man[v], that he make a god,
and thei fallen doun, and honouren;
7 bern it in the shuldris, berende and set-
tende in his place; and shal stonde, and
fro his place shal not be moued; but and
whan thei shul crie to it, he shal not[w]
heren, fro tribulacioun he shal not saue
8 them. Remembreth this, and beth found-
id; turneth aȝeen, ȝee lawe brekeres, to
9 the herte. Recordeth of the rathere world,
for I am God, and ther is not ouer me a
10 God, ne lic me; tellende out fro the bi-
gynnyng the laste, and fro the bigyn-
nyng that not ȝit ben maad, seiende, My
counseil shal stonde, and al my wil shal
11 be don; clepende fro the est a brid, and
fro the ferr lond the man of my wil;
and[x] I spac, and bringe to shal it; I shop,
12 and maken I shal it. Hereth me, ȝee
with hard herte, that aferr ben fro riȝt-
13 wisnesse. Nyȝ I made my riȝtwisnesse,
and it shal not be longed awei, and myn
helthe shal not be taried[y]; I shal ȝyue in
to Sion helthe, and in to Jerusalem my
glorie.

CAP. XLVII.

1 Go doun, sit in pouder, thou maiden
doȝter of Babilon, sit in the erthe; ther
is not a kingus see of the doȝtir of Cal-
deis, for no more thou shalt be[z] clepid

with heuy charge 'til to[z] werynesse weren 2
rotun, and ben al to-brokun togidere; tho
miȝten not saue the berere, and the soule
of hem schal go in to caitifte. The hous 3
of Jacob, and al the residue of the hous of
Israel, here ȝe me, whiche ben borun of
my wombe, whiche ben borun of my
wombe. Til to eelde Y my silf, and 4
til to hoor heeris Y schal bere; Y made,
and Y schal bere, and Y schal saue. To 5
whom han ȝe licned me, and maad euene,
and han comparisound me, and han maad
lijk? Whiche beren togidere gold fro the 6
bagge, and peisen siluer with a balaunce,
and hiren a goldsmyth to make a god,
and thei fallen doun, and worschipen;
thei berynge beren in schuldris, and set- 7
tynge in his place; and he schal stonde,
and schal not be mouyd fro his place; but
also whanne thei crien to hym, he schal
not here, and he schal not saue hem fro
tribulacioun. Haue ȝe mynde of this, and 8
be ȝe aschamed; ȝe trespassouris, go aȝen
to the herte. Bithenke ȝe on the formere 9
world, for Y am God, and no God is ouer
me, nether *is* lijk me. And Y telle fro the 10
bigynnyng the laste thing, and fro the
bigynnyng *tho thingis* that ben not maad
ȝit; and Y seie, My councel schal stonde,
and al my wille schal be don. And Y clepe 11
a brid fro the eest, and the man of my
wille fro a ferr lond; and Y spak, and Y
schal brynge that thing; Y haue maad of
nouȝt, and Y schal make that thing. ȝe 12
of hard herte, here[a] me, that ben fer fro
riȝtfulnesse. Y made nyȝ myn riȝtfulnesse, 13
it schal not be drawun afer, and myn
helthe shal not tarie; Y schal ȝyue helthe
in Sion, and my glorie in Israel.

CAP. XLVII.

Thou virgyn, the douȝtir Babiloyne, go 1
doun, sitte thou in dust, sitte thou in
erthe; a kyngis seete is not to the douȝter
of Caldeis, for thou schalt no more be

[p] heuyng *E pr. m.* [q] Om. *c pr. m.* [r] Om. *c et E pr. m.* [s] Om. *c et E pr. m.* [t] sylueren *GK.*
[u] thenne *E sec. m. K.* them *AG.* hem *H.* [v] goldsmyth *E sec. m. AGHK.* [w] no *E pr. m.* [x] Om. *A.*
[y] turneid *E pr. m.* [z] Om. *E pr. m.*

[z] vnto 1. [a] hereth 1.

2 nesshe and tender. Tac a grind ston, *or queerne stoon*[a], and grind me[b] mele; nakene thi filthed, discouere the shulder, opene the thees, passe ouer the flodis.
3 Opened shal be thi shenshipe, and seen shal be thi repreef; a veniaunce I shal take, and ther shal not withstonde to me
4 a man. Oure aȝeen biere the Lord of ostes; the name of hym the hoeli of
5 Irael. Syt, be stille, and[c] go into dercnesses, thou doȝter of Caldeis, for thou shalt no more be clepid the ladi of
6 reumes. I am wroth vp on my puple, I defoulede myn heritage, and I ȝaf hem in thin hond; thou settest not to them mercies vp on the olde; thou agreggedist
7 the ȝoc gretli, and seidist, In to euermor I shal ben a ladi; thou puttist not these thingus vp on thin herte, ne recordedist[d]
8 of thi laste. And now here thou these thingus, thou delicat, and dwellende trosteli, that seist in thin herte, I am, and ther is not biside me more ouer; I shal not sitte a[e] widewe, and I shal vnknowe
9 bareynete. Comen shul to thee these two sodeynli in o dai, bareynesse, and widewehed; alle thingus[f] camen vp on thee for the multitude of thi sorceries, and for the huge hardnesse of thi deuel
10 cleperes. And trost thou haddest in thi malice, and seidist, Ther is not that see me; thi wisdam, and this thi kunnyng disceyuede thee; and thou seidist[g] in thin herte, I am, and biside me is not an other.
11 Ther shal come vp on thee euel, and thou shalt not wite his rysing; and ther shal feerli falle vp on thee wastnesse, that thou shalt not moun purge; ther shal come vp on thee wrecchednesse feerli[gg],
12 that thou wost not. Stond with thi deuel cleperes, and with the multytude of thi sorceries, in whiche thou hast trauailid fro thi waxende ȝouthe; if par auenture any thing it profite to thee, or if thou
13 mowe[h] be mad strengere. Thou hast

clepid soft and tendir. Take thou a 2
queerne stoon, and grynde thou mele; make thou nakid thi filthe, diskeuere the schuldur, schewe the hippis, passe thou floodis. Thi schame schal be schewid, 3
and thi schenschipe schal be seen; Y schal take veniaunce, and no man schal aȝenstonde me. Oure aȝen biere, the Lord 4
of oostis is his name, the hooli of Israel. Douȝter of Caldeis, sitte thou, be thou 5
stille, and entre in to derknessis, for thou schalt no more be clepid the ladi of rewmes. I was wrooth on my puple, Y 6
defoulid myn eritage, and Y ȝaf hem in thin hond, and thou settidist not mercies to hem; thou madist greuouse the ȝok greetli on an eld man, and thou seidist, 7
With outen ende Y schal be ladi; thou puttidist not these thingis on thin herte, nether thou bithouȝtist on thi laste thing.
And now, thou delicat, and dwellynge 8
tristili, here these thingis, which seist in thin herte, Y am, and outakun me ther is no more; Y schal not sitte widewe, and Y schal not knowe bareynesse. These 9
twei thingis, bareynesse and widewhod schulen come to thee sudenli in o dai; alle thingis camen on thee for the multitude of thi witchecraftis, and for the greet hardnesse of thin enchauntours, *ether tregetours*[b]. And thou haddist trist in thi 10
malice, and seidist, Noon is that seeth me; this thi wisdom and thi kunnyng disseyuede thee; and thou seidist in thin herte, Y am, and outakun me ther is 11
noon other. Yuel schal come on thee, and thou schalt not knowe the bigynning therof; and wrecchidnesse[c] schal falle on thee, which thou schalt not mowe clense; wretchidnesse which thou knowist not, schal come on thee sudenly. Stonde thou 12
with thin enchauntours, and with the multitude of thi witchis, in whiche thou trauelidist fro thi ȝongthe; if in hap thei profiten ony thing to thee, ether if thou

[a] Om. *CE pr. m. or a queerne stoon* H. [b] Om. *AEGHK.* [c] Om. *A.* [d] recordist *GHK.* [e] Om. *c pr. m.* [f] these thingus *c pr. m.* [g] seide *A.* [gg] Om. *c pr. m.* [h] mou *c.*

[b] *treytours* S. [c] wickidnesse A *pr. m.* myschef A *sec. m. marg.* I.

failid in the multitude of thi counseilis; stonde, and saue thee the deuynoures of heuene, that biheelde[h] sterres, and noumbren monethis, that of hem thei telle
14 thingus to come to thee. Lo! thei ben mad as stobil, fyr to brende them; thei shul not delyuere ther soule fro the hond of flaume; ther ben not coles, with the[hh] whiche thei ben made hot, ne fyr, that
15 thei sitte at it. So mad ben to thee in 'what euere[i] thingus thou[k] haddest trauailid; thi marchandes fro ther 3outhe, eche in ther weie erreden; ther ys not, that saue thee.

CAP. XLVIII.

1 Hereth these thingus, the hous of Jacob, that ben cleped bi the name of Irael, and of the watris of Juda 'went out[l], that swern in the name of the Lord God of Irael, and recorden not in treuthe ne in
2 ri3twisnesse. Fro the hoeli cite forsothe thei ben clepid, and vp on the God of Irael thei ben stablid; the Lord of ostes
3 his[m] name. The rathere thinges fro thanne[n] I tolde out, and of my mouth thei wenten out, and herd I made them;
4 feerli I wro3te, and thei camen. I kne3 forsothe for thou art hard, and an irene senewe thin haterel, and thi frount bra-
5 sene. I befornseide to thee fro thanne, er thei camen I shewede to thee, lest par auenture thou shuldist sey, My maumetes diden these thingus, and my grauen thingus and 3ote senten these thingus
6 that thou hast herd. See alle thingus[o], 3ee forsothe han not told out. Herd I made to thee newe thingus fro thanne, and kept ben that thou knowist not;
7 now 'thei ben shapen[p], and not fro thanne[q], and befor day, and thou herdest not hem; lest par auenture thou sey, Lo!
8 I kne3 them. Ne thou hast herd, ne maist be maad the strongere. Thou fail- 13
idist in the multitude of thi councels; the false dyuynours of heuene stonde, and saue thee, whiche bihelden staris, and noumbriden monethis, that thei schulden telle bi tho[d] thingis to comynge to thee. Lo! thei ben maad as stobil, the fier hath 14
brent hem; thei schulen not delyuere her lijf fro the power of flawme; colis ben not, bi whiche thei schulen be warmed, nether fier, that thei sitte at it. So tho 15
thingis ben maad to thee in whiche euere thou trauelidist; thi marchauntis fro thi 3ongthe erriden, ech man in his weie; noon is, that schal saue thee.

CAP. XLVIII.

The hows[e] of Jacob, that ben clepid bi 1
the name of Israel, and 3eden out of the watris of Juda, here these thingis, whiche sweren in the name of the Lord, and han mynde on God of Israel, not in treuthe, nether in ri3tfulnesse. For thei ben clepid 2
of the hooli citee, and ben stablischid on the God of Israel, the Lord of oostis is his name. Fro that tyme Y telde the 3
former thingis, and tho 3eden out of my mouth; and Y made tho[f] knowun; sudenli Y wrou3te, and tho thingis camen. For Y wiste that thou art hard, and thi 4
nol is a senewe of irun, and thi forhed is of bras. Y biforseide to thee fro that 5
tyme, bifore that tho thingis camen, Y schewide to thee, lest perauenture thou woldist seie, Myn idols diden these thingis, and my grauun ymagis and my 3otun ymagis senten these thingis whiche thou 6
herdist. Se thou alle thingis, but 3e telden not. Y made herd newe thyngis to thee fro that tyme, and thingis ben kept whiche thou knowist not; now tho ben maad of 7
nou3t, and not fro that tyme, and bifor the dai, and thou herdist not tho thingis; lest perauenture thou seie, Lo! Y knew[g]

[h] beholden K. [hh] Om. AEGK. [i] alle C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* what C *sec. m.* [k] in whiche thou C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* AGHK. [l] ben C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* 3e wenten out E *sec. m.* AGHK. [m] *is* his A. [n] thennes E *pr. m.* [o] thes thingis A. [p] shape ben E *pr. m.* [q] Om. E *pr. m.*

[d] hem N. [e] housis V. [f] hem N. [g] knew not A *pr. m.* 1 *sec. m.*

thou hast knowe, ne sithen opened is thin ere; I wot forsothe, for lawe breking thou shalt lawe breke, and a trespasere
9 fro the wombe I clepede thee. For my name ferr I shal make my wodnesse, and in my preising I shal bridele thee, lest
10 thou die. Lo! I haue out 'bake thee[r], but not as siluer; I ches thee in the
11 chymne of porenesse. For me I shal do that I be not blasfemed, and my glorie
12 to an other I shal not 3yue. Here thou me, Jacob, and Irael, whom I clepe, Y the selue; I[rr] the firste and I[s] the laste.
13 Myn hond also foundede[t] the[u] erthe, and my ri3thond mesurede heuenus; I shal clepe them, and thei shul stonden togi-
14 dere. Beth gedered, alle 3ee, and hereth; who of hem tolde out these thingus? The Lord louede hym, and shal don his wil
15 in Babilon, and his arm in Caldeis. I, Y[v] spac, and clepede hym; bro3te to hym,
16 and ri3t reulid is his weie. Cometh ny3 to me, and hereth these thingus; not fro the bigynnyng in hid thing I spac; of tyme, er thei shulden be mad, I was there[w], and now the Lord God sente me,
17 and his Spirit. These thingus seith the Lord, thin a3eenbiere, the hoeli of Irael, I the Lord thi God, techende thee profitable thingus, gouernende thee in the wei
18 that thou gost. Wolde God thou haddest taken heed to[x] myn hestes, mad hadde be as a flod thi pes, and thi ri3twisnesses[y]
19 as the swolewes of the se; and hadde[z] ben as grauel thi sed, and the stoc of thi wombe, as his litle stones; he shulde not han died, and shulde not han be de-
20 foulid his name fro my face. Goth out fro Babylon, fleeth fro Caldeis; in vois of ful oute io3yng telleth out; herd maketh this, and berth it vnto[a] the vtmostus[b] of the erthe; seith, A3eenbo3te the Lord
21 his seruaunt Jacob. Thei thristeden not in desert, whan he shulde lede them out; water of a ston he bro3te forth to them,

tho thingis. Nether thou herdist, nether[h] 8
thou knewist, nether thin eere was openyd fro that tyme; for Y woot, that thou trespassynge schal trespasse, and Y clepide thee a trespassour fro the wombe. For 9
my name Y schal make fer my strong veniaunce, and with my preysyng Y schal refreyne thee, lest thou perische. Lo! Y 10
haue sode thee, but not as siluer; Y chees thee in the chymeney of pouert. Y schal 11
do for me, that Y be not blasfemyd, and Y schal not 3yue my glorie to another.
Jacob and Israel, whom Y clepe, here thou 12
me; Y my silf, Y *am* the firste and Y *am* the laste. And myn hond foundide the 13
erthe, and my ri3t hond mat heuenes; Y schal clepe tho[i], and tho[k] schulen stonde togidere. Alle 3e be gaderid togidere, and 14
here; who of hem telde these thingis? The Lord louyde hym, he schal do his wille in Babiloyne, and his arm in Caldeis. Y, 15
Y spak, and clepide hym; Y brou3te hym, and his weie was dressid. Nei3e 3e to 16
me, and here 3e these thingis; at the bigynnyng Y spak not in priuete[l]; fro tyme, bifore that thingis weren maad, Y was there, and now the Lord God and his Spirit sente me. The Lord, thin a3en 17
biere, the hooli of Israel, seith these thingis, Y *am* thi Lord God, techynge thee profitable thingis, and Y gouerne thee in the weie, wher ynne thou goist.
Y wolde that thou haddist perseyued my 18
comaundementis, thi pees hadde be maad as flood, and thi ri3tfulnesse as the swolowis of the see; and thi seed hadde be as 19
grauel, and the generacioun of thi wombe, as the litle stoonys therof; the name of it hadde not perischid, and hadde not be al to-brokun fro my face. Go 3e out of Ba- 20
biloyne, fle 3e fro Caldeis; telle 3e in the vois of ful out ioiying; make 3e this herd, and bere 3e it 'til to[m] the laste partis of erthe; seie 3e, The Lord a3enbou3te his seruaunt Jacob. Thei thirstiden not in 21

[r] Om. *c pr. m.* [rr] and *AGHK.* [s] Om. *AGHK.* [t] fourmede *A.* [u] that *H.* [v] Om. *AH.* [w] Om. *E pr. m.* [x] of *A.* [y] ri3twisnes *AGHK.* [z] Om. *G pr. m. H.* [a] in to *K.* [b] vttirmostis *AGHK.*

[h] ne E. [i] hem N. [k] thei N. [l] hidlis, *ether priuylee* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [m] vnto I.

and he kutte the ston, and ther floweden
22 watris. Ther is not pes to vnpitous[c]
men, seith the Lord.

CAP. XLIX.

1 Hereth, 3ee iles, and taketh heed, 3ee
puples fro aferr; the Lord fro the[d] con-
ceyuende wombe clepede me, and fro the
wombe of my moder recordede of my
2 name. And he putte my mouth as a
sharp swerd, in the shadewe of his hond
he defendede me, and[e] putte me as a
chosen arwe; in his arwe cas he hidde[f]
3 me, and seide to me, My seruaunt thou
4 art, Irael, for in thee I shal glorie. I
seide, In veyn I trauailede withoute cause,
and veynlich my strengthe I wastede;
therfore my dom with the Lord, and my
5 werc with my God. And now these
thingus seith the Lord, foormende me fro
the wombe a seruaunt to hym, that I
bringe a3een Jacob to hym. And Irael
shal not be gedered togidere; and I am
glorefied in the e3en of the Lord, and
6 my God mad is my strengthe. And he
seide, Litil is, that thou be to me a ser-
uaunt, to be rered the lynages of Jacob,
and the drestus of Irael to be conuerted;
I 3af thee in to li3t of Jentiles, that thou
be myn helthe vnto the vtmost[g] of the
7 erthe. These thingus seith the Lord,
the a3eenbiere of Irael, his hoeli, to the
despisable soule, and to the wlated folc
of kinde, to[h] the seruaunt of lordis,
Kingus shul seen, and togidere shul rise
princes, and honoure, for the Lord, for
feithfull he is, and the hoeli of Irael,
8 that ches thee. These thingus seith the
Lord, In plesaunt tyme Y ful out herde
thee, and in the dai of helthe I halp
thee, and kepte thee, and 3af thee in to
pes coouenaunt of the puple, that thou
shuldest rere the lond, and welden eri-

desert[n], whanne he ladde hem out; he
brou3te forth to hem watir of a stoon,
and[o] he departide the stoon, and watris
flowiden. Pees is not to wickid men, 22
seith the Lord.

CAP. XLIX.

Ilis, here 3e, and puplis afer, perseyue 1
3e; the Lord clepide me fro the wombe,
he thou3te on my name fro the wombe of
my modir. And he hath set my mouth 2
as a scharp swerd, he defendide me in the
schadewe of his hond, and settide me as a
chosun arowe; he hidde me in his arowe
caas, and seide to me, Israel, thou art my 3
seruaunt, for Y schal haue glorie in thee.
And Y seide, Y trauelide in veyn, Y wast- 4
ide my strengthe with out cause, and
veynli; therfor my doom *is* with the
Lord, and my werk *is* with my God. And 5
now the Lord, formynge me a seruaunt
to hym silf fro the wombe, seith these
thingis, that Y brynge a3en Jacob to hym.
And Israel schal not be gaderid togidere;
and Y am glorified in the i3en of the
Lord, and my God is maad my strengthe.
And he seyde, It is litil, that thou be a 6
seruaunt to me, to reise the lynages[p] of
Jacob, and to conuerte the drastis of
Israel; Y 3af thee in to the li3t of hethene
men, that thou be myn helthe 'til to[q] the
laste part of erthe. The Lord, a3enbiere 7
of Israel, the hooli therof, seith these
thingis to a dispisable soule, and to a
folk had in abhomynacioun, to the ser-
uaunt of lordis, Kyngis schulen se, and
princes schulen rise togidere, and schulen
worschipe, for the Lord, for he is feithful,
and *for* the hooli of Israel, that chees
thee *. The Lord seith these thingis, In 8
a plesaunt tyme Y herde thee, and in the
dai of helthe Y helpide thee; and Y kepte
thee, and 3af thee in to a bonde of pees
of the puple, that thou schuldist reise the
erthe, and haue in possessioun eritagis,

* that is, Crist man, to the werk of mannis redempcion. K.

[c] the vnpitous A. [d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] he C. [f] putte AK *sec. m.* dide GH. [g] vttermost AGHK. [h] and to A.

[n] the desert CFGHIKMNP *sec. m.* QUVX. [o] Om. N. [p] lynage A. [q] vnto I.

9 tages scatered; that thou sey to them
that ben bounde, Goth out, and to them
that in dercnesses, Beth opened. Vp on
weies thei shul be fed, and in alle
10 pleynes the leswes of hem. Thei shul
not hungre, ne thristen more ouer, and
smyte shal not them gret hete, and the
sunne; for the rewere of them shal go-
uerne them, and at the[l] welles of watris
11 ȝyuen hem to drinke. And I shal putte
my mounteynes in to a weie, and my
12 pathis shul ben enhauncid. Lo! these
fro aferr shul come, and lo! tho fro
the north, and the se, and these fro the
13 south lond. Preise, ȝee heuenes, and ful
out ioȝe, thou erthe; inwardli glade, ȝee
hillis, preising; for coumfortid hath the
Lord his puple, and of his pore shal han
14 mercy. And Sion seide, Forsaken hath
me the Lord, and the Lord hath forȝete
15 me. Whether forȝeten mai the womman
hir faunt, that she do not mercy to the
sone of hir wombe? and if she shul
forȝeten, I nerthelatere shal not forȝete
16 thee. Lo! in myn hondis I haue dis-
criued thee; thi wallis bifor myn eȝen
17 euermor. Thi bilderes camen distroȝende
thee, and scaterende fro thee shul gon
18 out. Rere vp in cumpas thin eȝen, and
see; alle these ben gederede togidere,
camen to thee. I lyue, seith the Lord,
for with all these as with an ournement
thou shalt be clad[k], and cumpasen aboute
19 to thee hem as a spouse. For thi de-
sertes, and thi wildernesses, and the lond
of thi falling now streit shul ben for the
dwelleris of the erthe; and aferr shul be
dryue awei that soupeden awei thee.
20 ȝit shul[i] seyn in thin eres sones of thi
bareynte, Streit is to me a place, mac a
21 space to me that I dwelle. And thou
shalt seyn in thin herte, Who gat to me
these? I bareyn, not child berende; trans-
latid and caitif; and these who nurshede
out? I priued[m], and solitarie; and these

'*that ben*[s] distried; that thou schuldist 9
seie to hem that ben boundun, Go ȝe out,
and to hem that *ben* in derknessis, Be ȝe
schewid. Thei schulen be fed on[t] weies,
and the lesewis of hem *schulen be* in alle
pleyn thingis. Thei schulen not hungre, 10
and thei schulen no more thirste, and
heete, and the sunne schal not smyte hem;
for the merciful doere of hem schal go-
uerne hem, and schal ȝyue drynk to hem
at the wellis of watris. And Y schal sette 11
alle myn hillis in to weie, and my pathis
schulen be enhaunsid. Lo! these men 12
schulen come fro fer, and lo! thei *schulen
come* fro the north, and see[u], and these fro
the south lond. Heuenes, herie ȝe, and, 13
thou erthe, make ful out ioie; hillis,
synge ȝe hertli heriyng; for the Lord
coumfortide his puple, and schal haue
merci on hise pore men. And Syon seide, 14
The Lord hath forsake me, and the Lord
hath forȝete me. Whether a womman 15
may forȝete hir ȝonge child, that sche
haue not merci on the sone of hir wombe?
thouȝ sche forȝetith[uu], netheles Y schal not
forȝete thee. Lo! Y haue write thee in 16
myn hondis; thi wallis *ben* euer bifore
myn iȝen. The bilderis ben comun; thei 17
that distrien thee, and scateren, schulen go
awei fro thee. Reise thin iȝen in cumpas, 18
and se; alle these men ben gaderid togi-
dere, thei ben comun to thee. Y lyue,
seith the Lord, for thou schalt be clothid
with alle these as with an ournement,
and thou as a spousesse schalt bynde hem
to thee. For whi thi desertis, and thi wil- 19
dirnessis, and the lond of thi fallyng now
schulen be streit for enhabiteris; and thei
schulen be drynun awei fer, that swolew-
iden thee. ȝit the[v] sones of thi bareynesse 20
schulen seie in thin eeris, The place is
streit to me, make thou a space to me for
to dwelle. And thou schalt seie in thin 21
herte, Who gendride these *sones* to me?
Y *am* bareyn, not berynge child; *Y am*

[i] Om. K. [k] clothid AEGHK. [l] thei shul E *pr. m.* [m] sor priued E *pr. m.*

[s] Om. *ceteri*. [t] in N. [u] *fro* the see I. [uu] forȝete I [v] thi I.

22 wher weren? These thingus seith the Lord God, Lo! I rere to Jentilis myn hond, and shal enhaunce to puples myn tocne; and thei shul bringe to thi sones in armys, and thi do3tris vp on shuldris
23 thei shul bern. And kingis shul be thi nursheres, and queenes thi nurses; the chere in to the erthe put doun thei shul honoure thee, and the pouder of thi feet thei shul licke; and thou shalt wite, for I a Lord, vp on whom shuln not be con-
24 founded, that abijden hym. Whether shal be taken awei fro the stronge a prei? or that shal be take fro the stalwrthe
25 shal moun be saaf? For these thingus seith the Lord, Forsothe and the caitifte fro[o] the stronge shal ben taken awei, and that were taken awei fro the stalwrthe shal be saued. Hem forsothe that demeden thee I shal deme, and thi sonis I shal
26 sauen. And I shal fede thin enemys with ther flesh, and as with must with[p] ther blod shul be drunke; and knowen shal eche flesh, for I the Lord, sauende thee, and thin a3een biere, the stronge of Jacob.

CAP. L.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, What is this boc of the forsaking of 3oure moder, that I lafte hir? or who is my creauncer, to whom I solde 3ou? Lo! forsothe in 3oure wickidnesses[q] 3ee be sold, and in 3oure hidous giltes I lafte 3oure moder.
2 For I cam, and there was not a ful man; I clepide, and ther was not that herde. Whether abreggid, and ful litil maad is myn hond, that I mai[r] not a3eenbien[s]? or is not to me vertue to delyuere? Lo! in my blamyng desert I shal make the se, I[t] shal putte flodis in to dro3te; stinke shul fisshes withoute watir, and dien in
3 thrist. I shal clothin heuenes with derc-

led ouer, and prisoner; and who nurschide these *sones?* Y *am* destitute, and aloone; and where weren these? The Lord God 22
seith these thingis, Lo! Y reise myn hond to hethene men, and Y schal enhaunce my signe to puplis; and thei schulen brynge thi sones in armes, and thei schulen bere thi dou3tris on shuldris. And kingis shu- 23
len be thi nurseris, and quenys *shulen be* thi[w] nursis; with cheer cast doun in to erthe thei schulen worschipe thee, and thei schulen licke the dust of thi feet; and thou schalt wite, that Y *am* the Lord, on whom thei schulen not be schent, that abiden hym. Whether prey schal be takun 24
awei fro a strong man? ether that that is takun of a stalworthe man, mai be saaf? For the Lord seith these thingis, Sotheli 25
and caitifte schal be takun awey fro the stronge man, and that that is takun awei[x] of[y] a stalworthe man, schal be saued. Forsothe Y schal deme hem, that demyden thee, and Y schal saue thi sones. And Y schal fede thin enemyes with her 26
fleischis, and thei schulen be greetli fillid with her blood as with must; and eche man schal wite, that Y *am* the Lord, sauynge thee, and thin a3enbiere, the strong of Jacob.

CAP. L.

The Lord seith these thingis, What is 1
this book of forsakyng of 3oure modir, bi which Y lefte her? ether who is he, to whom Y owe, to whom Y seeld 3ou? For lo! 3e ben seeld for 3oure wickidnessis, and for 3oure grete trespassis Y lefte 3oure modir. For Y cam, and no man was; Y 2
clepide, and noon was that herde. Whether myn hond is abreggid, and maad litil, that Y mai not a3enbie? ether vertu is not in me for to delyuere? Lo! in my blamyng Y schal make the see forsakun, '*ether desert*[z], Y schal sette floodis in the drie place; fischis without watir schulen wexe rotun, and schulen dye for thirst. Y schal 3

[o] of A. [p] of K *sec. m.* [q] wickidnes AGHK. wickenesse E. [r] my3te AE *pr. m.* GHK. [s] a3eebien C. [t] and I AGHK.

[w] Om. A. [x] Om. E. [y] fro NX. [z] Om. E.

nesses, and a sac Y shal putte the couer-
4 yng of hem. The Lord 3af to me a ta3t
tunge, that I kunne hym susteyne, that
is weri in wrd; he[u] rereth vp the moru-
tyd, the morutyd rereth vp to me an ere,
5 that I here as a maister. The Lord God
openede to me an ere; I forsothe a3ensei
6 not, bacward I 3ide not awei. My bodi
I 3af to the smyteres, and my chekes
to the pulleris; my face I turnede not
awei fro the blameres, and the spitteres
7 in me. The Lord God myn helpere, and
therfore I am not confoundid; therfore
I putte my face as a most hard ston, and
I wot for I shal not ben confoundid.
8 Ny3 is, that iustefieth me; who with
seith to me? stonde wee togidere. Who
is myn aduersarie? come he ny3 to me.
9 Lo! the Lord God myn helpere; who
thanne is that condempneth me? Lo!
alle as a cloth shul be to-trede[v], and a[w]
10 mo3te shal ete them. Who of 3ou dred-
ende the Lord, herende the vois of his
seruaunt? Who 3ide in dercnesses[x] and
ther is not li3t to hym, hope he in the
name of the Lord, and leene he vp on
11 his God. Lo! 3ee alle teendende vp fyr,
and gird with flawmes, goth in the li3t
of 3oure fyr, and in the flaumes that 3ee
teenden vp to 3ou. Of myn hond don is
this to 3ou, in sorewis 3ee shul slepe.

CAP. LI.

1 Hereth me, 3ee that folewen that is
ri3t, and sechen the Lord. Taketh heed
to the ston, whenus 3ee ben kut out, and
to the kaue of the lake, of the[y] whiche
2 3ee ben kut of. Taketh heed to Abra-
ham, 3oure fader, and to Sara, that bar
3ou; for oon I clepede hym, and blissede
3 hym, and multepliede hym. Coumforten
shal thanne the Lord Sion, and coum-
forte he shal alle the fallingus of it; and
putten his desert as delices, and his wil-
dernesse as the gardyn of the Lord; io3e
clothe heuenes with derknessis, and Y
schal sette a sak the hilyng of tho[b]. The 4
Lord 3af to me a lerned tunge, that Y
kunne susteyne hym bi word that failide;
erli *the fadir* reisith, erli he reisith an
eere to me, that Y here as a maister. The 5
Lord God openede an eere to me; for-
sothe Y a3enseie not, Y 3ede not abak.
I 3af my bodi to smyteris, and my chekis 6
to pulleris; Y turnede not awei my face
fro men blamynge, and spetynge on me.
The Lord God *is* myn helpere, and ther- 7
for Y am not schent; therfor Y haue set
my face as a stoon maad hard, and Y
woot that Y schal not be schent. He is 8
ni3, that iustifieth me; who a3enseith me?
stonde we togidere. Who is myn aduer-
sarie? nei3e he to me. Lo! the Lord God 9
is myn helpere; who therfor is he that
condempneth me? Lo! alle schulen be de-
foulid as a cloth, and a mou3te schal ete
hem. Who of 3ou dredith the Lord, and 10
herith the vois of his seruaunt? Who 3ede
in dercnessis and li3t is not to hym, hope
he in the name of the Lord, and triste he
on his God. Lo! alle 3e kyndlynge fier, 11
and gird with flawmes, go[c] in the li3t of
3oure fier, and in the flawmes whiche 3e
han kyndlid to 3ou. This is maad of myn
hond to 3ou, 3e schulen slepe in sorewis.

CAP. LI.

Here 3e me, that suen that that is iust, 1
and seken the Lord. Take 3e hede to the
stoon, fro whennys 3e ben hewun doun,
and to the caue of the lake, fro which 3e
ben kit doun. Take 3e heede to Abra- 2
ham, 3oure fadir, and to Sare, that childide
3ou; for Y clepide hym oon, and Y bless-
ide hym, and Y multipliede hym. Therfor 3
the Lord schal coumforte Sion, and he
schal coumforte alle the fallyngis therof;
and he schal sette the desert therof as
delices, and the wildirnesse therof as a

[u] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [v] to-troden *E.* [w] as a *AG pr. m. HK.* [x] dercnes *AEGK.* [y] Om. *AGHK.*

[b] hem *N.* [c] goth *I.*

and gladnesse shal be founde in it, grace-
4 doing and vois of preising. Taketh heed
to me, my puple, and, my lynage, me
hereth; for lawe fro me shal gon out,
and my dom in to li3t of puples shal
5 resten. Ny3 is my ri3twis, gon out is
my saueour, and myn armes puples shul
demen; me iles shuln abide, and myn
6 arm sustenen. Rereth in to heuene 3oure
e3en, and seeth vnder erthe benethe; for
heuenes as smoke shul melte, and the
erthe as a cloth shal be to-trede, and his
dwelleris as these shul dien; myn helthe
forsothe in to euermor shal be, and my
7 ri3twisnesse shal not faile. Hereth me,
that knowen the ri3twis, 3e[z] puple, my
lawe in the herte of hem; wileth not
drede repref of men, and the blasfemes
8 of them dredeth not. As forsothe cloth-
ing so shal ete them a werm, and as
wlle so shal deuoure them the mo3te;
myn helthe forsothe in to euermor shal
be, and my ri3twisnesse in to ienera-
9 ciouns of ieneraciouns. Rys, rys, clothe
thou strengthe, the arm of the Lord; rys,
as in the[a] olde dayes, in ieneraciouns of
worldis. Whether not[b] thou smyte[c] the
10 proude, woundedest[d] the dragoun? Whe-
ther not thou driedist the se, water of
the huge depthe, the whiche puttest the
depthe of the se weie[e], that gon ouer
11 shulden[f] the[g] delyuered? And now that
ben a3eenbo3t of the Lord, shul turnen
a3een, and comen in to Sion preisende,
and euerlastende gladnesse 'vp on[h] the
hedis[i] of them; io3e and gladnesse thei
shul holden, fleen shal sorewe and weil-
12 ing. Lo! I the selue shal coumforte
3ou; who thou, that thou drede of a
deadly man, and of the sone of man, that
13 as hei so shal waxe drie; and 'hast
for3ete[k] the Lord, thi[l] shapere, that bente
heuenes, and foundede the[m] erthe; and
inwardli dreddest contynuelli al dai of
gardyn of the Lord; ioie and gladnesse
schal be foundun therynne, the doyng of
thankyngis and the vois of heriyng. Mi 4
puple, take 3e heede to me, and, my lynage,
here 3e me; for whi a lawe schal go out
fro me, and my doom schal reste in to the
li3t of puplis. My iust *man* is ny3, my 5
sauyour is gon out, and myn armes schu-
len deme puplis; ilis schulen abide me,
and schulen suffre myn arm. Reise 3oure 6
i3en to heuene, and se 3e vndur erthe by-
nethe; for whi heuenes schulen melte awei
as smoke, and the erthe schal be al to-
brokun as a cloth, and the dwelleris therof
schulen perische as these thingis; but myn
helthe schal be withouten ende, and my
ri3tfulnesse schal not fayle. 3e puple, that 7
knowen the iust *man*, here me, my lawe
is in the herte of hem; nyle 3e drede the
schenschipe of men, and drede 3e not the
blasfemyes of hem. For whi a worm 8
schal ete hem so[d] as a cloth, and a mou3te
schal deuoure hem so as wolle; but myn
helthe schal be withouten ende, and my
ri3tfulnesse in to generaciouns of genera-
ciouns. Rise thou, rise thou, arm of the 9
Lord, be thou clothyd in strengthe; rise
thou, as in elde daies, in generaciouns of
worldis. Whether thou smytidist not the
proude *man*, woundidist not the dragoun?
Whether thou driedist not the see, the 10
watir of the greet depthe, which settidist
the depthe of the see a[e] weie, that men
'*that weren*[f] delyuered, schulden passe?
And now thei that ben a3enbou3t of the 11
Lord schulen turne a3en, and schulen come
heriynge in to Syon, and euerlastynge
gladnesse on the heedis of hem; thei schu-
len holde ioie and gladnesse, sorewe[g] and
weilyng schal fle awei. 'Y my silf[h] schal 12
coumforte 3ou; what[i] *art* thou, that thou
drede[k] of a deedli man, and of the sone of
man, that schal wexe drie so as hei? And 13
thou hast for3ete 'the Lord, thi[l] crea-

[z] thou C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [a] Om. A. [b] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] hast smyte G *sec. m.* [d] woundist AHK. [e] a weye A. [f] thei shulden C *et* E *pr. m.* [g] Om. CE *pr. m.* K. [h] vp A. [i] heuedis E *passim.* [k] for3at E *pr. m.* [l] his E *pr. m.* [m] Om. AEGHK.

[d] Om. N. [e] *to be* a IKS. [f] Om. *ceteri.* [g] and sorewe A *pr. m.* [h] I, I myself K *text.* that is, I am he, I am he, that shal coumforte 3ou. K *marg.* [i] who X. [k] dredist EP. [l] thi Lord CEFGHKMNPQRSUX.

the face of his wodnesse, that thee trooblede, and hadde mad redi to leese? Where is now the wodnesse of the tro-
14 blere? Soone shal come the goere to openen, and shal not slen vnto the weie
15 sla3ter, ne failen shal his bred. I forsothe am the Lord thi God, that disturbe the se, and swellen[n] his flodis; the Lord
16 of ostis my name. I sette my wrdis in thi mouth, and in the shadewe of myn hond I defende[o] thee; that thou plaunte heuenus, and founde erthe, and sey to
17 Sion, My puple thou art. Be rered, be rered, ris thou, Jerusalem, that[p] thou[q] drunke[qq] of the 'hond of the[r] Lord the chalis of his wrathe; vn to the ground of the chalis of slep thou drunke, and thou
18 drunke it vp[s] vnto[t] the drestes. Ther[u] is not that susteyne hir[v], of alle the sonus that she[w] gat; and ther is not that take hir hond, of alle the sonus that she[x]
19 nurshede vp. Two thingus ben that a3encamen to thee; who shal sorewen vp on thee? wastite, and to-brosing, and hunger, and swerd. Who shal coumforten
20 thee? Thi sones ben aferr cast, thei slepten in the hed of alle weies, as the vnclene beste grened, that is clepid orix; ful of the indignacioun of the Lord, blamyng
21 of thi God. Therfore here thou these thingus, thou porelet, and drunken, not of
22 wyn. These thingus seith the lordshipere, thi Lord, and thi God, that fa3t for his puple, Lo! I toc of thin hond the chalis of slep, the ground of the chalis of myn indignacioun; I shal not lei to, that thou
23 drunke it more. And I shal putte it in the hond of hem that thee mekeden, and seiden to thi soule, Be thou bowid in that wee passe; and thou puttist as erthe thi bodi, and as a weie to[y] goeres.

tour, that stretchide abrood heuenes, and foundide the erthe; and thou dreddist contynueli al dai of the face of his woodnesse, that dide tribulacioun to thee, and made redi for to leese. Where is now the woodnesse of the troblere? Soone he schal 14
come, goynge for to opene; and he schal not sle til to deth, nether his breed schal faile. Forsothe Y am thi Lord God, that 15
disturble the see, and the wawis therof wexen greet; the Lord of oostis *is* my name. Y haue put my wordis in thi 16
mouth, and Y defendide thee in the schadewe of myn hond; that thou plaunte heuenes, and founde the[m] erthe, and seie to Sion, Thou art my puple. Be thou 17
reisid, be thou reisid, rise thou, Jerusalem, that hast drunke of the hond of the Lord the cuppe of his wraththe; thou hast drunke 'til to[n] the botme of the cuppe of sleep, thou hast drunke of 'til to[o] the drastis. Noon is[p] that susteyneth 18
it, of alle the sones whiche it gendride; and noon is[q] that takith the hond therof, of alle the sones whiche it nurshide. Twei 19
thingis ben[r] that camen to thee; who schal be sori on thee? distriyng, and defoulyng, and hungur, and swerd. Who schal coumforte thee? Thi sones ben cast 20
forth, thei slepten in the heed of alle weies, as the beeste orix*, takun bi[s] a snare; *thei ben* ful of indignacioun of the Lord, of blamyng[t] of thi God. Therfor, 21
thou pore, and drunkun, not of wyn, here these thingis. Thi[u] lordli gouernour, the[v] 22
Lord[w], and thi God, that fau3t for his puple, seith these thingis, Lo! Y haue take fro thyn hond the cuppe of sleep, the botme of the cuppe of myn indignacioun; Y schal not leie to, that thou drynke it ony more. And Y schal sette it in the 23
hond of hem that maden thee low, and seiden to thi soule, Be thou bowid that we passe; and thou hast set thi bodi as erthe, and as a weye to hem that goen forth.

* that is, a beest lijk a water mous, that slepeth al winter, and lifeth a3en in somer. x.

[n] swellynge K. [o] defendide AEGHK. [p] for AE *pr. m.* GHK. [q] Om. C *pr. m.* [qq] drunken C. [r] Om. C. [s] Om. E *pr. m.* [t] to K. [u] And ther K *sec. m.* [v] it E *pr. m.* [w] he E *pr. m.* [x] he E *pr. m.* [y] to the E *pr. m.*

[m] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRS *sec. m.* UX. [n] vnto I. [o] vnto I. [p] ther is I. [q] ther is I. [r] ther ben I. [s] with I. [t] the blamyng N. [u] The CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [v] thi CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [w] Lord God S.

CAP. LII.

1 Rys, ris, be clad[z], thou Sion, with thi strengthe; be thou clad[a] with the clothis of thi glorie, thou Jerusalem, cite of the hoeli; for he shal not lei to more, that ther passe bi thee an vncircumcidid and
2 vnclene. Be thou shaken out of the pouder; ris, sit thou, Jerusalem; loose[b] the bondis of thi necke, thou caitif doȝtir
3 of Sion. For these thingus seith the Lord, Freeli ȝee ben sold, and withoute
4 siluer ȝee shul be aȝeen boȝt. For these thingus seith the Lord God, In to Egipt cam doun my puple in the bigynnyng, as a comeling tiliere he was there, and Assur withoute any cause chalengede
5 hym. And now what to me is this? seith the Lord; for taken awei is my puple withoute cause; his lordshiperes wickidli[c] diden, seith the Lord, and bisili al dai
6 my name is blasfemed. For that wite shal my puple my name in that dai, for
7 I the selue that spac, lo! I am nyȝ. Hou faire vp on mounteynes the feet of the tellende, and prechende pes, tellende good, prechende helthe, seiende, Sion, regnen
8 shal thi God. The vois of thi[d] tooteres; thei rereden a vois, togidere thei shul preisen; for with eȝe to eȝe thei shul see,
9 whan conuerte shal the Lord Sion. Ioȝeth, and preiseth togidere, ȝee desertes of Jerusalem; for coumfortid hath the Lord his puple, aȝeenboȝt he hath Jerusalem.
10 Redi made the Lord his hoeli arm in the eȝen of alle Jentiles, and seen shul alle coestes of erthe the helthe ȝyuere of
11 oure God. Goth awei, goth awei, goth out thennes; the defoulid thing wileth not touche, goth out fro the myddel of it; 'be ȝe[e] clensid, that bern the vesseles
12 of the Lord. For not in noise ȝee shul gon out, ne in fliȝt ȝee shul gon forth; forsothe gon bifor ȝou shal the Lord, and gedere togidere ȝou shal the God of

CAP. LII.

Rise thou, Sion, rise thou, be thou 1
clothid in thi strengthe; Jerusalem, the citee of the hooli, be thou clothid in the clothis of thi glorie; for a man vncircumcidid and a man vncleene schal no more leie to, that he passe by thee. Jerusalem, 2
be thou schakun out of dust; rise thou, sitte thou; thou douȝter of Sion, prisoner, vnbynde the boondis of thi necke. For the 3
Lord seith these thingis, ȝe ben seeld without cause, and ȝe schulen be aȝenbouȝt with out siluer. For the Lord God 4
seith these thingis, Mi puple in the bigynnyng ȝede doun in to Egipt, that it schulde be there 'an erthe tiliere[y], and Assur falsli calengide it with out ony cause. And now what is to me here? 5
seith the Lord; for my puple is takun awei with out cause; the lordis therof doen wickidli, seith the Lord, and my name is blasfemyd contynueli al dai. For this thing 6
my puple schal knowe my name in that day, for lo! Y my silf that spak, am present. Ful faire *ben* the feet of hym that 7
tellith, and prechith pees on hillis, of hym that tellith good, of hym that prechith helthe, and seith, Sion, thi God schal regne. The vois of thi biholderis; thei 8
reisiden the vois, thei schulen herie togidere; for thei schulen se with iȝe to iȝe, whanne the Lord hath conuertid Sion. The forsakun[z] thingis of Jerusalem, make 9
ȝe ioie, and herie ȝe togidere; for the Lord hath coumfortid his puple, he hath aȝenbouȝt Jerusalem. The Lord hath maad 10
redi his hooli arm in the iȝen of alle folkis, and alle the endis of the[a] erthe schulen se the helthe of oure God. Go ȝe awei, go 11
ȝe awei, go ȝe out fro thennus; nyle ȝe touche defoulid thing, go ȝe out fro the myddis therof; be ȝe clensid, that beren the vessels of the Lord. For ȝe schulen 12
not go out in noyse, nether ȝe schulen

[z] thou clothid *AGHK*. clothe *E pr.m.* clothed *E sec. m.* [a] clothid *AEGHK*. [b] louse thou *A*. [c] wickeli *E*. [d] the *AGHK*. [e] beth *C pr. m. E pr. m.*

[y] an erthe tiliere, *ether a comelyng* CEFGHIMNPQRSUY. [z] desert, *ether forsakun* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [a] Om. CEFHIKNPSVX.

13 Irael. Lo! vnderstonde shal my seruaunt, and ben enhauncid, and rered, and
14 ful hee3 he shal be gretly. As stone3eden vp on hym manye, so vnglorious shal ben among men his si3te, and the foorme of hym among the sonus of men.
15 He shal springe manye Jentiles; vp on hym togidere holden shuln kingis ther mouth; for to whom is not told of hym, shul see, and that herden not, beheelden.

CAP. LIII.

1 Who leeuede to oure heering? and the arm of the Lord to whom is it shewyd?
2 And it shal ste3en vp as a quyk hegge biforn hym, and as a roote fro the threstende[f] erthe. Ther is not shap to hym[g], ne fairnesse; and wee se3en hym, and he was not of si3te; and wee desireden
3 hym, dispisid, and the laste of men, man of sorewes, and witende infirmyte. And as hid his chere and dispisid; wherfore
4 ne wee setteden by hym. Vereli oure sicnesses[h] he tooc[i], and oure sorewes he bar; and wee heelden hym as leprous, and
5 smyten of God, and mekid. He forsothe woundid is for oure wickidnesses[k], defoulid is for oure hidous giltes; the discyplyne of oure pes vp on hym, and with
6 his wannesse[l] we ben heled. Alle wee as shep erreden, eche in to his weie bowede doun, and the Lord putte in hym
7 the wickidnesse[ll] of vs alle. He is offred, for he wolde, and he openede not his mouth; as a shep to sleyng he shal be lad, and as a lomb bifor the clippere itself he shal become doumb, and he opened
8 not his mouth. Fro anguysh and fro dom he is take awei; the ieneracioun of hym who shal tellen out? For kut awei he is fro the lond of lyueres. For the hidous
9 gilte of my puple I smot hym. And 3yuen he shal vnpitous men for biriyng, haaste in fleynge awei; for whi the Lord schal go bifore 3ou, and the God of Israel schal gadere 3ou togidere. Lo! my ser- 13
uaunt schal vndirstonde, and he schal be enhaunsid, and he schal be reisid, and he schal be ful hi3. As many men wondriden 14
on hym, so his biholdyng schal be with out glorie among men, and the fourme[b] of hym among the sones of men. He schal 15
bisprenge many folkis; kyngis schulen holde togidere her mouth on him; for thei schulen se, to whiche[bb] it was not teld of hym, and thei that herden not, bihelden.

CAP. LIII.

Who bileuyde to oure heryng? and to 1
whom is the arm of the[c] Lord schewide? And he schal stie[d] as a 3erde bifore hym, 2
and as a roote fro thirsti lond. And nether schap nether fairnesse was to hym; and we sien[e] hym, and no biholdyng was; and we desiriden hym, dispisid, and 3
the laste of men, a man of sorewis, and knowynge sikenesse. And his cheer *was* as hid and dispisid; wherfor and we arettiden not hym. Verili he suffride oure 4
sikenessis, and he bar oure sorewis; and we arettiden hym as a mesel, and smytun of God, and maad low. Forsothe he was 5
woundid for oure wickidnessis, he was defoulid for oure greet trespassis; the lernyng of oure pees *was* on hym, and we ben maad hool bi his wannesse. Alle we 6
erriden as scheep, ech man bowide in to his owne weie, and the Lord puttide in hym the wickidnesse of vs alle. He was 7
offrid, for he wolde, and he openyde not his mouth; as a scheep he schal be led to sleyng, and he schal be doumb as a lomb bifore hym that clippith it, and he schal not opene his mouth. He is takun awey 8
fro angwisch and fro doom; who schal telle out the generacioun of hym? For he was kit doun fro the lond of lyueris. Y smoot hym for the greet trespas of my puple. And he schal 3yue vnfeithful men 9

[f] thristinge E. [g] it E *pr. m.* [h] sikenes AGHK. [i] lik E *pr. m.* [k] wickidnes AGH. wickenesses E.
[l] wanne wounde E *sec. m.* AGHK. [ll] wickenesse E.

[b] fourme, *ether schap* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [bb] whom 1. [c] *oure* 1. [d] stie up 1. [e] sau3en 1 *passim.*

and riche men for his deth; for thi that wickenesse[m] he dide not, ne treccherie
10 was in his mouth; and the Lord wolde[n] to-trede hym in infirmytee. If he shal putte his soule for synne, he[o] shal seen sed of long age, and the wil of the Lord
11 in his hond shal be riȝt reulid. For thi that he trauailede, his soule shal seen, and ben fulfyld. In his kunnyng he my riȝtwis seruaunt shal iustefien manye, and the wickidnesses[p] of hem he shal bern.
12 Therfore I shal dele to hym manye, and of stronge men he shal deuyde spoiles; for thi that he toc in to deth his lif, and with hidous gilteres is holden; and he the synne[q] of manye toc, and for trespaseres preȝede.

CAP. LIV.

1 Preise, thou bareyne, that berst not; gretli sing preising[r], and ympne[s], that beere not; for manye sones of the forsaken[t] more than of hir that hadde the
2 man[u], seith the Lord. Alarge[v] the place of thi tente, and the skynnes of thi tabernacle strecche out; ne spare thou, longe maac thi litle cordis, and thi nailes mac
3 fast. At the riȝt forsothe and at the lift thou shalt persen; and thi sed Jentiles shal eritagen, and desert cites wonen in.
4 Wile thou not dreden, for thou shalt not be confoundyd, ne shamen. Forsothe it shal not shamen thee; for of the confusioun of thi ȝouthe thou[w] shalt forȝete, and of the repref of thi widewhed thou
5 shalt recorde no more. For lordshipen shal of thee that made thee; the Lord of ostes hys name; and thin aȝeen biere, the[x] holi of Irael, the God of al erthe shal be
6 clepid. For as a womman forsaken and moornende in spirit, clepede thee the Lord, and a wif fro the ȝouthe cast awei.
7 The Lord thi God seide, At a poynt in a litil I forsoc thee, and in grete mercy

for biriyng, and riche men for his deth; for he dide not wickidnesse, nether gile was in his mouth; and the Lord wolde 10
defoule hym in sikenesse. If he puttith his lijf for synne, he schal se seed long durynge, and the wille of the Lord schal be dressid in his hond. For that that his 11
soule trauelide, he schal se, and schal be fillid. Thilke my iust seruaunt schal iustifie many men in his kunnyng, and he schal bere the wickidnessis of hem. Ther- 12
for Y schal ȝelde, *ethir dele*, to hym ful many men, and he schal departe the spuilis of the stronge *feendis;* for that that he ȝaf his lijf in to deth, and was arettid with felenouse men; and he dide awei the synne of many men, and he preiede for trespassouris.

CAP. LIV.

Thou bareyn, that childist not, herie; 1
thou that childist not, synge heriyng, and make ioie; for whi many sones ben of the[f] forsakun '*womman*[g] more than of hir that hadde hosebonde, seith the Lord. Alarge 2
thou the place of thi tente, and stretche forth the skynnes of thi tabernaclis; spare thou not, make longe thi roopis, and make sad thi nailis. For thou schalt perse to 3
the riȝtside and to the leftside; and thi seed schal enherite hethene men, and schal dwelle in forsakun citees. Nile thou drede, 4
for thou schal not be schent, nether thou schalt be aschamed. For it schal not schame thee; for thou schalt forȝete the schenschipe of thi ȝongthe, and thou schalt no more thenke on the schenschipe of thi widewehod. For he that made thee, schal 5
be lord of thee; the Lord of oostis *is* his name; and thin aȝenbiere, the hooli of Israel, schal be clepid God of al erthe. For the Lord hath clepid thee as a wom- 6
man forsakun and morenynge in spirit, and a wijf, '*that is*[h] cast awei fro ȝongthe. Thi Lord God seide, At a poynt in litil 7

[m] wickidnes *AGHK.* [n] Om. *A.* [o] thou *E pr. m.* [p] wickidnes *AGHK.* wickenesses *E.* [q] synnes *E pr. m.* [r] Om. *K sec. m.* [s] neye *E pr. m.* [t] desert *E pr. m.* [u] husbonde *E sec. m. AGHK.* [v] Large *C pr. m.* Opene *E pr. m. AGHK.* [w] that *K.* [x] Om. *AGHK.*

[f] thee s. [g] Om. *ceteri.* [h] Om. *ceteri.*

8 doinges I shal gedere thee. In a moment of indignacioun I hidde[y] my face a litil fro thee, and in euerlastende mercy I hadde mercy of thee, seide[z] the Lord, thi
9 forbiere. As in the da3es[a] of Noe, this to me is, to whom I swor, that I shulde no mor bringen in the[b] watris of flod vp on erthe; so I swor, that I wrathe not to
10 thee, and blame not thee. Mounteynes forsothe shul be to-stered, and hillis shul tremblen; my mercy forsothe shal not gon awei fro thee, and the bond of my pes shal not be moued, seide[c] the Lord,
11 thi reewer. Thou porelet, with tempest al to-pullid, with oute any coumfort, lo! I shal araie bi order thi stones, and
12 founde thee in safires; and I shal sette iasp thy pynacles, and thi 3ates in to grauen stones, and alle thi termes in to
13 desirable stones. Alle thi sones ta3t of the Lord; and multitude of pes to thi
14 sones, and in ri3twisnesse thou shalt be foundid. Go awei aferr fro chalenge[d], for thou shalt not drede; and fro inward ferd,
15 for it shal not ne3he to thee. Lo! an earth tiliere shal come, that was not with me; thi comeling sumtyme[e] apassid[f] shal
16 be ioyned to thee. Lo! I shop a smyth blowende in the fyr coles, and bringende forth a vessel in to his werk; and I shop
17 the sleere, to destro3en. Eche vessel that is mad a3en thee, shal not be ri3t reulid; and eche tunge withstondende to thee, in dom thou shalt deme. This is the eritage of the seruauns of the Lord, and the ri3twisnesse of hem anent me, seith the Lord.

tyme Y forsook thee, and Y schal gadere thee togidere in greete merciful doyngis. In a moment of indignacioun Y hidde my 8
face a litil fro thee, and in[i] merci euerlastynge Y hadde merci on thee, seide thin a3enbiere, the Lord[k]. As in the daies of 9
Noe, this thing is to me, to whom Y swoor, that Y schulde no more bringe watris of the greet flood on the erthe; so Y swoor, that Y[l] be no more wrooth to thee, and that Y blame not thee. Forsothe hillis 10
schulen be mouyd togidere, and litle hillis schulen tremble togidere; but my merci schal not go awei fro thee, and the boond of my pees schal not be mouyd, seide[m] the[n] merciful doere, the Lord. Thou litle 11
and pore, drawun out bi tempest, with outen ony coumfort, lo! Y schal strewe thi stoonys bi ordre, and Y schal founde thee in safiris; and Y schal sette[o] iaspis 12
thi touris, and thi 3atis in to[oo] grauun stoonys, and alle thin eendis in to desirable stoonys. '*Y schal make*[p] alle thi sones 13
tau3t of the Lord; and the multitude of pees to thi sones, and thou schalt be 14
foundid in ri3tfulnesse. Go thou awei fer fro fals caleng, for thou schalt not drede; and fro drede, for it schal not nei3e to thee. Lo! a straunger schal come, that 15
was not with me; *he, that was* sum tyme thi comelyng, schal be ioyned to thee. Lo! 16
Y made a smyth blowynge coolis in fier, and bringynge forth a vessel in to his werk; and Y haue maad a sleere, for to leese. Ech vessel which is maad a3ens 17
thee, schal not be dressid; and in the doom thou schalt deme ech tunge a3enstondynge thee. This is the eritage of the seruauntis of the Lord, and the ri3tfulnesse of hem at me, seith the Lord.

CAP. LV.

1 Alle 3ee thristende, cometh to watris, and 3ee that han not siluer, goth forth,

CAP. LV.

Alle that thirsten, come 3e to watris, 1
and 3e that han not siluer, haaste[q], bie 3e,

[y] dide *AII.* [z] seith *AE pr. m. GIIK.* [a] dai *A.* [b] Om. *AGIIK.* [c] seith *AE pr. m. GIIK.* [d] wronge chalenge *AE scc. m. K.* the wronge chalenge *GII.* [e] the sum tyme *E pr. m.* [f] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.*

[i] in my IN *pr. m.* [k] Lord, *at a point in litel tyme I forsook thee, for al the tribulacion of this present lijf is as duringe in a moment, in comparisoun of heuenli coumfort.* K. [l] Y *schal* I. [m] seith N. [n] thi VX. [o] sette in safiris, and I schal sette I. [oo] Om. C. [p] *Y schal sette* CEGKMINPQRSUV. *And Y schal sette* FIIIXY. [q] haasteth I.

bieth[g], and eteth; cometh, bieth, withoute siluer and withoute any chaffaring[h], wyn and mylc. Whi poote ȝee vp siluer, not in loeues, and ȝoure trauailing, not in filling? Hereth ȝee herende me, and eteth good thing, and delite shal in fatnesse ȝoure soule. Bowith in ȝoure ere, and cometh to me; hereth, and lyuen shal ȝoure soule; and I shal smyte with ȝou euere lastende couenaunt, the feithful mercies of Dauid. Lo! witnesse I ȝaf hym to puples, duke and comaundere to Jentiles. Lo! the folc of kinde, that thou knewe not, thou shalt clepen; and the folc of kinde, that[i] thee[k] kneȝ not, to thee shul rennen; for the Lord thy God, and the hoeli of Israel, for he glorifiede thee. Secheth the Lord, whil he mai be founde; inwardli clepeth hym, whil he is nyȝ. Forsake the vnpitous his weie, and the wicke man his thoȝtes; and turne aȝeen to the Lord, and he shal haue[l] mercy of hym, and to oure God, for myche he is to forȝyue. Forsothe not my thenkingus ȝoure thenkingus, ne my weies ȝoure weies, seith the Lord. For as enhauncid ben heuenus fro erthe, so enhauncid ben my weies fro ȝoure weyes, and my thoȝtus fro ȝoure thoȝtus. And what maner cometh doun weder and snoȝ fro heuene, and thider no mor is turned aȝeen, but drunkneth the erthe, and heeldeth in to it, and to buriowne maketh it, and ȝyueth sed to the sowere, and bred to the etere, so shal be my wrd, that shal gon out of my mouth. It shal not be turned aȝeen voide to me, but shal do what euere thingus I wolde, and shal be welsum in tho thingus to whiche I sende it; for in gladnesse ȝee shul gon oute, and in pes ȝee shul be lad thennus. Mounteynes and hilles shul singe bifor ȝou preising, and alle the trees of the regioun shal flappe for ioȝe with hond. For the thorny erbe that is clepid saliunka, shal steeȝen vp[m] and ete ȝe; come ȝe, bie ȝe, with out siluer and with outen ony chaungyng, wyn and mylk. Whi peisen ȝe siluer, and not in looues, and ȝoure trauel, not in fulnesse? ȝe herynge here me, and ete ȝe good, and ȝoure soule schal delite in fatnesse. Bowe ȝe ȝoure eere, and 'come ȝe[r] to me; here ȝe, and ȝoure soule schal lyue; and Y schal smyte with ȝou a couenaunt euerlastynge, the feithful mercies of Dauid. Lo! Y ȝaf hym a witnesse to puplis, a duyk and a comaundour to folkis. Lo! thou schalt clepe folkis, whiche thou knewist not; and folkis, that knewen not thee, schulen renne to thee; for thi Lord God, and the hooli of Israel, for he glorifiede thee. Seke ȝe the Lord, while he mai be foundun; clepe ȝe hym to help, while he is niȝ. An vnfeithful man forsake his weie, and a wickid man *forsake* hise thouȝtis; and turne he aȝen to the Lord, and he schal haue merci on hym, and to oure God, for he is myche to forȝyue. For why my thouȝtis *ben* not ȝoure thouȝtis, and my weies *ben* not ȝoure weies, seith the Lord. For as heuenys ben reisid fro erthe, so my weies ben reisid fro ȝoure weies, and my thouȝtis fro ȝoure thouȝtis. And as reyn and snow cometh doun fro heuene, and turneth no more aȝen thidur, but it fillith[s] the erthe, and bischedith it, and makith it to buriowne, and ȝyueth seed to hym that sowith, and breed to hym that etith, so schal be my word, that schal go out of my mouth. It schal not turne aȝen voide to me, but it schal do what euer thingis Y wolde, and it schal haue prosperite in these thingis to whiche Y sente it. For ȝe schulen go out in gladnesse, and ȝe schulen be led forth in pees; mounteyns and litil hillis schulen synge heriynge bifore ȝou, and alle the trees of the cuntrei schulen make ioie with hond. A fir tre schal grow[t] for a firse[u], and a mirte[v] tre schal wexe for a nettil; and the Lord schal be nemyd in

[g] and bieth AGHK. [h] chaungynge AE *sec. m.* GHK. [i] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [k] Om. C *pr. m.* thou AGHK. [l] ha C. [m] Om. AGHK.

[r] cometh I. [s] filleth, *or makith moist* K. [t] stie CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX. stie up I. [u] gorst, *ether firse* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [v] mir R.

a firr tree[n], and for the nettle shal growe the tre that is clepid myrt; and the Lord shal be nemned in to an[o] euer lastende tocne, that shal not ben don awei.

CAP. LVI.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, Kepeth dom, and doth ri3twisnesse, for ny3 is myn helthe, that it come, and my ri3t-
2 wisnesse, that it be opened. Blisful the man, that doth that, and the sone of man, that shal take this; kepende the sabot, lest he defoule it, kepende his hondis, lest
3 he do any euel. And seye not the sone of the comeling, that cleueth to the Lord, seiende, Bi seuerynge shall deuyde me the Lord fro his puple; and sey not the geld-
4 ing, Lo! I a drie tree. For these thingus seith the Lord to geldingus, who kepen[p] my sabates, and chesen[q] that I wolde, and
5 holden my pes couenaunt. I shal 3yue to them in myn hous and in my wallis a place, and a betere name of sones and do3tris; an euere lastende name I shal
6 3yue to them, that shal not pershen. And the sonus of the comeling, that cleuen to the Lord, that thei herien hym, and loouen his name, that thei be to hym in to seruauns[r]; eche man[s] kepende sabot[t], lest he defoule it, and the holdende my
7 pes couenaunt; I shal bringe them in to myn hoeli hil, and gladen hem in the hous of myn orisoun; the brent sacrifises of hem and ther victorie sacrifises shul plesen to me vp on myn auter; for myn hous the hous of orisoun shal be clepid
8 to alle puples, seith the Lord God, that gadereth[u] the[v] scatered of Irael. 3it I shal gedere to hym alle his gedered to-
9 gidere. Alle bestus of the feeld, cometh to deuouren, alle 3ee bestus of the wilde
10 wode. His tooteres alle blinde, alle thei vnknewen; doumbe dogges not mowende[w] berken, seende veyne thingus, slepende,

CAP. LVI.

The Lord seith these thingis, Kepe 3e 1
doom, and do 3e ri3tfulnesse, for whi myn helthe is ni3, that it come, and my ri3tful-nesse, that it be schewid. Blessid *is* the 2
man, that doith this, and the sone of man, that schal take this; kepynge the sabat, that he defoule not it, kepynge hise hondis, that he do not ony yuel. And 3
seie not the sone of a comelyng, that cleueth faste to the Lord, seiynge, Bi de-partyng the Lord schal departe me fro his puple; and a geldyng, *ether a*[w] *chast man*, seie not, Lo! Y *am* a drie tree. For 4
the Lord seith these thingis to geldingis, that kepen my sabatis, and chesen what thingis Y wolde, and holden my boond of pees. Y schal 3yue to hem a place in myn 5
hous, and in my wallis, and the beste name of sones and dou3tris; Y schal 3yue to hem a name euerlastynge, that schal not perische. And *Y schal brynge in to* 6
blis the sones of a comelyng, that cleuen faste to the Lord, that thei worschipe hym, and loue his name, that thei be to hym in to seruauntis; ech man kepynge the sabat, that he defoule it not, and hold-ynge my boond of pees; Y schal brynge 7
hem in to myn hooli hil, and Y schal make hem glad in the hous of my preier; her brent sacrifices and her slayn sacri-fices schulen plese me on myn auter; for whi myn hous schal be clepid an hous of preier to alle puplis, seith the Lord God, 8
that gaderith togidere the scaterid men of Israel. 3it Y schal gadere togidere to hym alle the gaderid men therof. Alle beestis 9
of the feeld, come 3e to deuoure, alle beestis of the forest. Alle the biholderis therof *ben* 10

[n] Om. *AE pr. m. GHK.* [o] Om. *GH.* [p] kepith *AG pr. m. HK.* [q] cheseth *A.* [r] seruaunt *K.* [s] Om. *E pr. m.* [t] the saboth *G sec. m.* [u] gaderide *A.* [v] Om. *A.* [w] mowing *E.*

[w] Om. c *et ceteri.*

11 and loouende sweuenus; and most vn-
shamefast doggus knewen[x] not fulnesse.
Thei shepperdes knewe not vnderstond-
ing; alle in to ther owne weie boweden
doun, eche to his auarice, fro the hiest
12 vn to the laste. Cometh, take wee wyn,
and be wee fulfild with drunkenesse; and
it shal be as to dai, so and to moru, and
myche more.

CAP. LVII.

1 The riȝtwis man persheth, and ther is
not, that bethenke in his herte; and men
of mercy ben gedered, for[y] ther is not
that vnderstonde; fro the face forsothe
2 of malice gedered is the riȝtwis. Come
pes, reste it in his bed, that ȝide in his
3 riȝt reuling. ȝee forsothe neȝheth hider,
sonus of a wicche, sed of auouteresse, and
4 of a fornycarie. Vp on whom pleieden
ȝee? vp on whom spredden ȝee abrod the
mouth, and ȝee casteden[z] out the tunge?
Whether not ȝee sonus hidous gilteres,
5 sed liere? that ben coumfortid in goddis,
vnder eche braunchy tree, offrende litle
childer in stremes, vnder stonus stondende
6 ouer. In partes of the strem thi part,
this is thi lot; and to them thou heeld-
edest[a] out sacrifice[b] of lykoures, offredist
sacrifice[c]. Whether vp on these thingus
7 I shal not endeyne[d]? Vp on an hiȝ hil
and enhauncid thou puttest thi bed, and
thider thou steȝedest that thou offre
8 ostes; and bihynde the dore, and bi-
hynde the post thou settedest thi[e] mynde
tocne. For biside me thou discouueredist,
and toke the auoutrer; thou spreddest thi
bed, and couenauntedest with them a pes
couenaunt; thou loouedist the beddyng
9 of hem with opened hond, and enourn-
edest thee with the kingus oynement, and
multepliedest thi pymentus; and sentist

blinde, alle thei knewen not; doumbe dog-
gis, that moun not berke, seynge veyn
thingis, slepynge, and louynge dremes;
and moost vnschamefast doggis knewen 11
not fulnesse. Tho[x] scheepherdis knewen
not vndurstondyng; alle thei bowyden in
to her weie, ech man to his aueryce, fro
the hiȝeste 'til to[y] the laste. Come ȝe, take 12
we[z] wyn, and be we[a] fillid of drunkenesse;
and it schal be as to dai, so and to morewe,
and myche more.

CAP. LVII.

A iust man perischith, and noon is, that 1
thenkith in his herte; and men of merci
ben gaderid togidere, for noon is[b] that
vndurstondith; for whi a iust man is ga-
derid fro the face of malice. Pees come, 2
reste he in his bed, that ȝede in his dress-
yng. But ȝe, sones of the sekere of fals 3
dyuynyng bi chiteryng of briddys, neiȝe
hidur, the seed of auowtresse, and of an
hoore. On whom scorneden ȝe? on whom 4
maden ȝe greet the mouth, and puttiden[c]
out the tunge? Whethir ȝe *ben* not cursid
sones, a seed of leesyngis? which ben coum- 5
fortid in goddis, vndur ech tree ful of
bowis, and offren litle children in strondis,
vndur hiȝe stoonys. Thi part *is* in the 6
partis of the stronde, this is thi part; and
to[d] tho[e] thou scheddist out moist offryng,
thou offridist sacrifice. Whether Y schal
not haue indignacioun on these thingis?
Thou puttidist thi bed on an hiȝ hil and 7
enhaunsid, and thidur thou stiedist to offre
sacrifices; and thou settidist thi memorial 8
bihynde the dore, and bihynde the post.
For bisidis me thou vnhilidist[f], and tokist
auouter; thou alargidist thi bed, and
madist a boond of pees with hem; thou
louedist the bed of hem with openyd
hond, and ournedist thee with kyngis 9
oynement, and thou multipliedist thi py-
mentis; thou sentist fer thi messangeris,

[x] and knewen *A*. [y] and for C *sec. m.* and E *pr. m.* [z] thou casti E *pr. m.* [a] heeldist *AGHK*. [b] sacri-
fices *AGHK*. [c] sacrifices *GH*. [d] dedeyne *AGHK*. [e] Om. *AG pr. m. HK*.

[x] Thilke 1. [y] vnto 1. [z] ȝe N. [a] ȝe N. [b] ther is 1. [c] castiden CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [d] Om. E.
[e] Om. A *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* EH *pr. m.* hem N. [f] vnhilidist *thee* 1.

thi legates aferr, and[f] mekid thou art
10 vnto helle. In the multitude of thi[g] weie
thou trauailedest, and seidest not, I shal
resten; the weie of thin hond thou hast
11 founde, therfore thou pre3edest not. For
the[h] whiche thou bisi[i] dreddest, for thou
liedest, and of me thou recordedest not,
ne tho3test in thin herte, for I stille,
and as not seende; and of me thou for-
12 3ete. I shal tellen out thi ri3twisnesse,
and thi werkus shul not profiten to thee.
13 Whan thou shalt crien, delyuere thee thi
gedered; and alle them shal bern awei
the wynd, and shal taken awei the
weder; who forsothe hath trost of me,
shal eritagen the erthe, and welden myn
14 hoeli mounteyn. And I shal seyn, Weie
maketh, 3yueth goyng, bowith doun fro
the path, taketh awei hurtinge thingus
15 fro the weie of my puple. For these
thingus seith the he3e Lord, and en-
haunced, wonende the euerelastingte, and
his hoeli name in he3, and in hoeli dwell-
ing, and with the contrit and mekid spi-
rit, that he quykene the spirit of meke
men, and quykene the herte of contrit
16 men. Forsothe not in to euermor I shal
striue, ne vnto the ende I shal wrathe;
for a spirit fro my face shal gon out, and
17 blastis I shal maken. For the wicked-
nesse[k] of his auarice I wrathede, and
smot hym. I hidde fro thee my face,
and endeynede; and he 3ide awei vagaunt
18 in the weie of his herte. His weies I sa3,
and helede hym, and bro3te hym a3een;
and[l] I 3eeld coumfortingus to hym, and
19 to his weileris. I shop frut of lippis
pes, pes to hym that is aferr, and that
ny3, seide[m] the Lord; and I helede hym.
20 Vnpitous men forsothe as the boilinge se,
that resten mai not; and redounden his
21 flodis in to to-treding, and cley. Ther
is not pes, seith the Lord God, to vnpy-
touse[n] men.

and thou art maad low 'til to[g] hellis. Thou 10
trauelidist in the multitude of thi weie,
and seidist not, Y schal reste; thou hast
founde the weie of thin hond, therfor 11
thou preiedist not. For what thing dreddist
thou bisy, for thou liedist, and thou3tist
not on me? And thou thou3tist not in thin
herte, that Y am stille, and as not seynge;
and thou hast for3ete me. Y schal telle 12
thi ri3tfulnesse, and thi werkis schulen not
profite to thee. Whanne thou schalt crie, 13
thi gaderid *tresours* delyuere thee; and the
wynd schal take awei alle tho[h], a blast
schal do awei *hem*[i]; but he that hath trist
on[k] me, schal enherite the lond, and schal
haue in possessioun myn hooli hil. And 14
Y schal seie, Make 3e weie, 3yue 3e iurney,
bowe 3e fro the path, do 3e awei hirtyngis
fro the weie of my puple. For the Lord 15
hi3, and enhaunsid, seith these thingis,
that dwellith in euerlastyngnesse, and his[l]
hooli name in hi3 *place*, and that dwell-
ith in hooli, and with a contrite[m] and
meke spirit, that he quykene the spirit of
meke men, and quykene the herte of con-
trit men. For Y schal not stryue with 16
outen ende, nether Y schal be wrooth 'til
to[n] the ende; for whi a spirit schal go
out fro my face, and Y schal make blastis.
Y was wrooth for the wickidnesse of his 17
aueryce, and Y smoot hym. Y hidde my
face fro thee, and Y hadde indignacioun;
and he 3ede with out stidfast dwellyng, in
the weie of his herte. Y si3 hise weies, 18
and Y helide hym, and Y brou3te hym
a3en; and Y 3af coumfortyngis to hym,
and to the moreneris of hym. Y made 19
the fruyt of lippis pees, pees to hym that
is fer, and to hym that *is* ni3, seide the
Lord; and Y heelide hym. But wickid 20
men *ben* as the buyling see, that may not
reste; and the wawis therof fleten a3en
in to defoulyng, and fen. The Lord God 21
seide, Pees is not to wickid men.

[f] for E *pr. m.* [g] ther E *pr. m.* [h] Om. AEGHK. [i] Om. E *pr. m.* [k] wickenesse E. [l] Om. E *pr. m.* [m] seith E *pr. m.* [n] the vnpitous A.

[g] vnto I. [h] hem N. [i] Om. *ceteri.* [k] of CEGHKMN *sec. m.* PQRSUVX. [l] in his N. [m] contrit, *other ful sori* CEFGHIKMNPQSUVX. [n] vnto I.

CAP. LVIII.

1 Crye, ne cese thou; as a trumpe enhaunce thi vois, and tel out to my puple the hidous giltes of hem, and to the hous
2 of Jacob ther synnes. Me forsothe fro dai in to dai thei sechen, and witen my weies thei wiln; as a fole of kynde, that ri3twisnesse hadde[o] do, and that the dom of his God 'forsoken not[p]; thei pre3en[q] me domes of ri3twisnesse, and ne3hen to
3 God thei wiln. Whi han wee fastid, and thou hast not biholden; wee han mekid oure soules, and thou hast not knowen? Lo! in the dai of 3oure fasting is founde 3oure owne wil, and alle 3oure detoures
4 3ee pleten. Lo! to ples and to striues 3ee fasten, and smyten with the fist vnpitously. Wileth[r] not fasten, as vnto this dai, that herd be in hei3te 3oure cry.
5 Whether such is the fasting that I chese, bi[s] the[t] dai[u] a man to tormenten his soule? whether to binde togidere as a cercle his hed, and sac and asken to ara3en? Whether this I clepede fasting,
6 and an acceptable dai to the Lord? Whether not this is more fasting that I ches? Vnbind thou the togidere bindingus of vnpitousnesse, loose the bundeles doun berende; lete hem that ben to-broke,
7 free, and eche charge to-brec. Brec to the hungri thi bred, and the helpeles and vagaunt bring in to thin hous; whan thou shalt see the nakid, couere hym, and thi flesh thou shalt not dispise.
8 Thanne shal breken out as morutid thi li3t, and thin helthe sunnere shal springe; and bifor thi face shal go thi ri3twisnesse, and the glorie of the Lord shal
9 gedere thee. Thanne thou shalt inwardly clepen, and the Lord shal heren; thou shalt crien, and he shal sey, Lo! I am ny3, for merciful I am, the Lord thi God. If thou take[v] awei fro thi myddel the

CAP. LVIII.

Crye thou, ceesse thou not; as a trumpe 1
enhaunse thi vois, and schewe thou to my puple her grete trespassis, and to the hous of Jacob her synnes. For thei seken me 2
fro dai in to dai, and thei wolen knowe my weies; as a folk, that hath do ri3tfulnesse, and that hath not forsake the doom of her God; thei preien me domes of ri3tfulnesse, and wolen[o] nei3 to God. Whi 3
fastiden we, and thou biheldist not; we mekiden oure soulis, and 'thou knewist not? Lo! 3oure wille is foundun in the dai of 3oure fastyng, and 3e axen alle 3oure dettouris. Lo! 3e fasten to chidyngis and 4
stryuyngis, and smyten with the fist wickidli. Nyl 3e fast, as 'til to[p] this dai, that 3oure cry be herd an hi3. Whether sich is 5
the fastyng which Y chees, a man to turmente his soule[q] bi dai? whether to bynde his heed as a sercle, and to make redi a sak and aische? Whethir thou schalt clepe this a fastyng, and a dai acceptable to the Lord? Whether not this is more the fast- 6
yng, which Y chees? Vnbynde thou the byndingis togidere of vnpitee[s], releesse thou birthuns pressynge doun; delyuere thou hem free, that ben brokun, and breke thou ech birthun. Breke thi breed to an[t] 7
hungri man, and brynge in to thin hous nedi men and herborles; whanne thou seest a nakid man, hile thou hym, and dispise not thi fleisch[u]. Thanne thi li3t 8
schal breke out as the morewtid, and thin helthe schal rise ful soone; and thi ri3tfulnesse schal go bifore thi face, and the glorie of the Lord schal gadere thee[v]. Thanne thou schalt clepe to help, and the 9
Lord schal here; thou schalt crie, and he schal seie, Lo! Y am present, for Y am merciful, thi Lord God. If thou takist awei a[w] chayne fro the myddis of thee, and ceessist to holde forth the[x] fyngur,

[o] wolde *E pr. m.* [p] wolde not forsoken *AE pr. m. GHK.* [q] preieden *E pr. m.* [r] And wileth *K.* [s] Om. *E pr. m.* [t] Om. *AE sec. m. GHK.* [u] Om. *E pr. m.* [v] shalt take *AE sec. m. GHK.*

[o] *thei* wolen 1. [p] 3e *han* vnto 1. [q] soule, *ether his lijf* 1. [s] vnpitee, *ether of cruelte* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [t] the 1. [u] fleisch, *that is,* [*thi pore* v] *brother or sister* EGHIKNPQRSUVXY. [v] thee *to rest* 1. [w] the 1. [x] thi 1.

cheyne, and cese the fynger to strecchen out, and to speken that profiteth not;
10 whan thou shalt heelden out to the hungri thi soule, and the tormentid lijf thou shalt fulfillen, springe shal in dercnesses thi li3t, and thi dercnesses shul
11 ben[w] as myddai. And reste 3yue to thee shal the Lord thi God euermor, and fulfillen he shal in shynynges thi soule, and thi bones delyueren; and thou shalt ben as a watri gardyn, and as a welle of watris, whos watris 'schul not failen[x].
12 And bild vp shul ben in thee the[y] desertes of worldus, the foundemens of ieneraciouns and of ieneraciouns thou shalt reren; thou shalt ben clepid a bildere vp of hegges, turnende awei the pathis of
13 wickidnesses. If thou schalt[a] turne awei fro the sabot thi foot, to do thin owne wil in myn hoely dai, and clepist a delicat sabot, and the hoely of the Lord, glorious, and glorifiest hym, whil thou dost not thi weies, and is not founde thin owne
14 wil, that thou speke a wrd; thanne thou shalt delyten vp on the Lord, and I shal rere thee vp vp on the hei3tus of erthe[b], and shal[c] fede thee with the eritage of Jacob, thi fader.; the mouth forsothe of the Lord spac.

and to speke that[y] profitith not; whanne 10
thou schedist out thi soule[z] to an hungri man, and fillist a soule, 'that is[a] turmentid, thi li3t schal rise in derknessis, and thi derknessis schulen be as myddai. And the 11
Lord thi God schal 3yue euere reste to thee, and schal fille thi soule with schynyngis, and schal delyuere thi boonys; and thou schalt be as a watri gardyn, and as a welle of watris, whose waters schulen not faile. And the forsakun thingis of worldis 12
schulen be bildid in thee, and thou schalt reise the foundementis of generacioun and generacioun; and thou schalt be clepid a bildere of heggis, turnynge awei the pathis of wickidnessis. If thou turnest awei thi 13
foot fro the sabat, to do thi wille in myn hooli dai, and clepist the sabat delicat, and hooli, the gloriouse of the Lord, and glorifiest him, while thou doist not thi weies, and thi wille is not foundun, that thou speke a word; thanne thou schalt delite 14
on the Lord, and Y schal reise thee on the hi3nesse of erthe, and Y schal fede thee with the eritage of Jacob, thi fadir; for whi the mouth of the Lord spak.

CAP. LIX.

1 Lo! ther is not abreggid the hond of the Lord, that sauen he mai not, ne agreggid[d] is his ere, that he ful out here
2 not; but 3oure wickidnesses[e] deuydeden betwe[f] 3ou and 3oure God, and 3oure synnes hidden his face fro 3ou, that he
3 ful out here not. Forsothe 3oure hondis ben defoulid with blod, and 3oure fingris with wickidnesse[g]; 3oure lippes speeken lesing, and 3oure tunge wickenesse[h] spek-
4 eth. Ther is not, that inwardly clepe ri3twisnesse, ne ther is, that deme verreli; but thei trosten in thing of no3t, and

CAP. LIX.

Lo! the hoond of the Lord is not abreg- 1
gid, that he mai not saue, nether his eere is maad hard, that he here not; but 3oure 2
wickidnessis han departid bitwixe 3ou and 3oure God, and 3oure synnes han hid his face fro 3ou, that he[b] schulde not here. For whi 3oure hondis ben defoulid with 3
blood, and 3oure fyngris with wickidnesse; 3oure lippis spaken leesyng, and 3oure tunge spekith wickidnesse. Noon 4
is[c], that clepith ri3tfulnesse to help, and noon is, that demeth verili; but thei tristen in nou3t, and speken vanytees;

[w] be maad AGHIK. [x] failen not *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [y] Om. AGHIK. [a] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m. AK sec. m.* [b] the erthe AGHIK. [c] Y shal AGHIK. [d] greggid *A.* [e] wickenesses *E.* [f] betwene AEGHIK. [g] wickenesse *E.* [h] wickidnes AGHIK.

[y] that that CFH *sec. m.* IKMNRSUVX. [z] soule, *ether thi wille* 1. [a] Om. *ceteri.* [b] 3e NVX. [c] ther is 1.

speken vanytees; thei conceyueden tra-
5 uaile, and beeren wickidnesse[i]. The eiren
of edderes thei to-breeken[k], and the web-
bis of an[l] attercop[m] thei wouen[n]; who
shal eten of the eiren of hem, shal dien,
and that is hacchid, shal breken out in to
6 a cokatrice. The webbis of hem shul not
ben in to clothing, ne thei shuln ben co-
uered with ther werkis; the werkus of
hem werkus vnprofitable, and the werc of
7 wickydnesse[nn] in ther hondus. The feet
of them to euel rennen, and hee3en, that
thei sheden out innocent blod; the tho3tus
of them tho3tus vnprofitable; wastite[o] and
8 to-treding[oo] in the weies of hem. The
weie of pes thei knewen not, and ther
ys not dom in the goyngus of hem; the
pathis of them inbowid ben to them;
eche that tredeth in them, vnknowith pes.
9 For that longid oute is fro vs dom, and
shal not take vs ri3twisnesse; wee han
biden li3t, and lo! dercnessis; shynyng,
10 and in dercnesses wee han[p] gon. Wee han
gropid as blinde men the wall, and as
withoute e3en wee han felid; wee han
stumblid in mydday, as in dercnesses, in[q]
11 mysti thingus, as deade. Wee shul roren
as beres alle, and as culueres bethenkende
wee shul weilen; wee han biden dom,
and ther is not; helthe, and it is longid
12 awei fro vs. Multeplied ben forsothe oure
wickenesses[r] bifor thee, and oure synnes
answerden to vs; for oure hidous giltes
with vs, and oure wickenesses[r] wee han
13 knowen, to synnen, and to lien a3en the
Lord. And wee ben turned awei, that wee
go not bihynde the bac of oure God, that
wee speke wrong[s] chalenge, and trespas-
ing. Wee conceyueden[t], and speeken of
14 herte wrdys of lesing; and turned is
bacward dom, and ri3twisnesse aferr stod;
for fallen hath in the strete treuthe, and
15 equyte my3te not gon[u] in. For maad is

thei conseyneden trauel, and childiden
wickidnesse. Thei han broke eiren of 5
snakis, and maden webbis of an yreyn;
he that etith of the eiren of hem, schal
die, and that that is[d] nurschid, *ether
brou3t forth*[e], schal breke out in to a
cocatrice. The webbis of hem schulen 6
not be in to cloth, nethir thei schulen be
hilid with[f] her werkis; the werkis of hem
ben vnprofitable werkis, and the werk of
wickidnesse *is* in the hondis of hem. The 7
feet of hem rennen to yuel, and haasten to
schede out innocent blood; the thou3tis of
hem *ben* vnprofitable thou3tis; distriyng
and defouling *ben* in the weies of hem.
Thei knewen not the weie of pees, and 8
doom is not in the goyngis of hem; the
pathis of hem ben bowid to hem; ech
that tredith in tho, knowith not pees.
Therfor doom is made fer fro vs, and 9
ri3tfulnesse schal not take vs; we abid-
iden[g] li3t, and lo! derknessis *ben*[h]; *we
abididen*[i] schynyng, and we 3eden in
derknessis. We gropiden as blynde men 10
the wal, and we as with outen i3en touch-
iden; we stumbliden in myddai, as in
derknessis, in derk places, as deed men.
Alle we schulen rore as beeris, and we 11
schulen weile thenkynge as culueris; we
abididen[k] doom, and noon is[l]; *we abid-
iden*[ll] helthe, and it is maad fer fro vs.
For whi oure wickidnessis[m] ben multiplied 12
bifore thee, and oure synnes answeriden
to vs; for our grete trespassis *ben* with vs,
and we knewen oure wickidnessis, to do 13
synne, and to lie a3ens the Lord. And we
ben turned awei, that we 3eden not aftir[mm]
the bak of oure God[n], that we speken fals
caleng, and trespassyng. We conseyueden,
and spaken of herte wordis of leesyng;
and doom was turned abak, and ri3tful- 14
nesse stood fer; for whi treuthe felle doun
in the street, and equite[nn] mi3t not entre.

[i] wickenesse E. [k] breken A. [l] Om. *AE pr. m. GHK.* [m] attircoppis A. [n] weueden *AEGHK.* [nn] wicke-
nesse E. [o] waastid K. [oo] to-treden K. [p] Om. E *pr. m.* [q] and in E *pr. m.* [r] wickidnessis *AGHK.*
[s] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [t] conseyuen A. [u] entre *AGHK.*

[d] was I. [e] *or hacchid* X *sec. m. marg.* [f] in to N. [g] aboodin EP. abiden GS. [h] *ther ben* I.
[i] *abooden* EP. *abiden* N. [k] abooden EP. abiden GNS. [l] ther is I. [ll] *abooden* EP. *abiden* N. [m] wit-
nessis N. [mm] bihynde A *pr. m.* [n] Lord A *pr. m.* [nn] eqnyte, *ether euenesse* CFGHKMNQRSUVX. equitee,
ether euenhede EPY.

treuthe in to forȝeting, and he that wente awei fro euel, to prei was open. And the Lord saȝ, and euel aperede in his eȝen, 16 for ther is not dom. And God saȝ, for ther is not a man, and sorewede, for ther is not that aȝeen come. And he[v] shal saue to hym his arm, and his riȝtwisnesse 17 it shal confermen hym. 'He is[w] clad[x] with riȝtwisnesse as with an habirioun, and the helm of helthe in his hed; 'he is[y] clad[z] with the clothingus of veniaunce, and[a] couered with the mantil of ielouste. 18 So to veniaunce as to ȝeelding of indignacioun to his ferr enemys, and while to his nyȝ enemys, to the ilis while he shal 19 ȝelde. And dreden shul that ben fro the west the name of the Lord, and that fro the rising of the sunne his glorie; whan he shal come as a violent flod, whom the 20 spirit of the Lord constreyneth. And comen shal the aȝeenbiere of Sion, and to them that turnen aȝeen fro wickidnesse[b] 21 in Jacob, seith the Lord. This my pes couenaunt with them, seith the Lord; My spirit that is in thee, and my wrdus that I 'haue set[c] in thi mouth shul not gon awei fro thi mouth, and fro the mouth of thi sed, seith[d] the Lord, fro now and vnto[e] euermore.

And treuthe was maad in to forȝetyng, 15 and he that ȝede awei fro yuel, was opyn to robbyng[o]. And the Lord siȝ, and it apperide yuel in hise iȝen, for ther is no doom. And God siȝ, that a man is not, 16 and he was angwischid, for noon is[p] that renneth to. And his arm schal saue to hym silf, and his riȝtfulnesse it silf schal conferme hym. He is clothid with riȝtful- 17 nesse as with an harburioun, and the helm of helthe *is* in his heed; he is clothid with clothis of veniaunce, and he is hilid as with a[q] mentil of feruent worchyng. As to veniaunce, as to ȝeld- 18 yng of indignacioun to hise enemyes, and to quityng of tyme to hise aduersaries, he schal ȝelde while to ylis. And thei that 19 ben at the west, schulen drede the name of the Lord, and thei that ben at the risyng of the sunne, *schulen drede* the glorie of hym; whanne he schal come as a violent flood, whom the spirit of the Lord compellith. Whan aȝen biere schal 20 come to Syon, and to hem that goen aȝen fro wickidnesse in Jacob, seith the Lord. This *is* my boond of pees with hem, seith 21 the Lord; My spirit which is in thee, and my wordis whiche Y haue set in thi mouth, schulen not go awei fro thi mouth, and fro the mouth of thi seed, seith the Lord, fro hennus forth and til into with outen ende.

CAP. LX.

1 Rys, be thou liȝtid, Jerusalem, for comen is thi liȝt, and the glorie of the 2 Lord vp on thee is sprunge. For lo! dercnesses shul coueren the erthe, and mystinesse puples; vp on thee forsothe shal springe the Lord, and his glorie in 3 thee shal be seen. And gon shul Gentiles in thi liȝt, and kingus in the shyn- 4 yng of thi rising. Rere in cumpas thin eȝen, and see; alle these ben gedered togidere, camen to thee; thi sonis fro aferr

CAP. LX.

Rise thou, Jerusalem, be thou liȝtned, 1 for thi liȝt is comun, and the glorie of the Lord is risun on thee. For lo! derknessis 2 schulen hile the erthe, and myist *schal hile* puplis; but the Lord schal rise on thee, and his glorie schal be seyn in thee. And 3 hethene men schulen go in thi liȝt, and kyngis '*schulen go*[r] in the schynyng of thi risyng. Reise thin iȝen in cumpas, 4 and se; alle these men ben gaderid togidere, thei ben comun to thee; thi sones

[v] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] clothid AGEK. [y] Om. E *pr. m.* [z] clothid AEGHK. [a] and he is E *pr. m.* [b] wickenesse E. [c] settede E *pr. m.* [d] seide CE. [e] in to K.

[o] prei, *ether robbinge* CEFGHKMNPQRSUVXY. [p] ther is I. [q] Om. FNS. [r] Om. I.

shul come, and thi doȝtris fro a syde shul
5 rise. Thanne thou shalt seen, and haue[f]
plente; and merueilen, and ben spred
abrod shal thin herte, whan conuertid
shal be to thee the multitude of the se,
the strengthe of Jentiles shal come to
6 thee; the flowyng of camailes shal couere
thee, dromedaries of[g] Madian and Effa;
alle fro Saba shul come, gold and encens
bringende[h], and preising to the Lord
7 tellende. Eche beste of Cedar shal be
gedered to thee, wetheres of Nabaioth
shuln serue to thee; thei shul ben offrid
vpon my plesable auter, and the hous of
8 my mageste I shal glorifien[i]. Who ben
these, that as cloudus fleen, and as cul-
9 ueres to ther wyndowes? Me forsothe
abijden iles, and shipes of the se in the
bigynnyng; that I bringe thi sonus fro
aferr, the seluer of them, and the gold
of hem with them, to the name of the
Lord thi God, and to the hoeli of Irael;
10 for he shal glorifien thee. And bilden
shul sonus of pilgrimes thi wallis, and
the kingus of hem serue shul to thee. In
myn indignacioun forsothe I smot thee,
and in my recounsiling I hadde reuthe of
11 thee. And opened[k] shul be thi ȝates con-
tynueli, dai and nyȝt thei shul not be
closid; that born be to thee the strengthe
of Jentilis, and the kingus of them be lad
12 to. Forsothe the folc of kinde and reume
that shal not serue to thee, shal pershe,
and Jentiles in wildernesse shul be wastid.
13 The glorie of Liban to thee shal come,
the[l] fyrr tree, and box, and pyne tree to-
gidere, to enourne[m] the place of myn ha-
lewyng; and the place of my feet I shal
14 glorifien. And come shul to thee the
sonus of hem bowid, that mekeden thee,
and honoure shul the steppis of thi feet,
alle that bacbiteden[n] to[o] thee; and clepen
shul thee The cite of the Lord, Sion of
15 the hoeli of Irael. Forthi that thou
were forsaken, and to hate had, and ther

schulen come fro fer, and thi dou3tris
schulen rise fro the side. Thanne thou 5
schalt se, and schalt flowe; and thin herte
schal wondre, and schal be alargid, whanne
the multitude of the see is conuertid to
thee, the strengthe of hethene men is
comun to thee; the flowyng of camels 6
schal hile thee, the lederis of dromedis of
Madian and of Effa[s]; alle men of Saba
schulen come, bryngynge gold and en-
cense, and tellynge heriyng to the Lord.
Ech scheep[t] of Cedar schal be gaderid 7
to thee, the rammes of Nabaioth schulen
mynystre to thee; thei schulen be offrid
on myn acceptable[u] auter, and Y schal
glorifie the hous of my maieste. Who ben 8
these, that fleen as cloudis, and as culueris
at her wyndowis? Forsothe ilis abiden 9
me, and the schippis of the see in the
bigynnyng; that Y brynge thi sones fro
fer, the siluer of hem, and the gold of
hem *is* with hem, to the name of thi Lord
God, and to the hooli of Israel; for he
schal glorifie thee. And the sones of pil- 10
grymes schulen bilde thi wallis, and the
kyngis of hem schulen mynystre to thee.
For Y smoot thee in myn indignacioun,
and in my recounselyng Y hadde merci
on thee. And thi ȝatis schulen be openyd 11
contynueli, day and niȝt tho schulen not
be closid; that the strengthe of hethene
men be brouȝt to thee, and the kyngis of
hem be brouȝt. For whi the folk and 12
rewme that serueth not thee, schal pe-
rische, and hethene men schulen be dis-
tried bi wildirnesse. The glorie of the 13
Liban schal come to thee, a fir tre, and
box tre, and pyne appil tre togidere, to
ourne[v] the place of myn halewyng; and Y
schal glorifie the place of my feet. And 14
the sones of hem that maden thee lowe,
schulen come lowe to thee, and alle that
bacbitiden thee, schulen worschipe the
steppis of thi feet; and[w] schulen clepe thee
A citee of the Lord of Sion, of the hooli

[f] ha C. [g] Om. E *pr. m.* [h] bringen AG *pr. m.* IIK. [i] glorien K *sec. m.* [k] open K. [l] and the AGHK. [m] honourennen E *pr. m.* [n] bacbiten E *pr. m.* [o] Om. A.

[s] Effra EP. [t] beest I. [u] quemeful, *ether acceptable* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [v] onour A *pr. m.* [w] and *thei* I.

was not that bi thee shulde passe, I shal putte thee in to the pride of worldus, ioȝe in ieneracioun and ieneracioun. And 16 thou shalt souke the mylc of Jentiles, and with the tete of kingis thou shalt be mylkid[q]; and thou shalt wite for I the Lord, sauende thee, and thin aȝeen biere, 17 the strong of Jacob. For metal[r] I shal bringe to gold, and for iren I shal bringe to seluer; and for trees metal, and for stones iren; and I shal putte thi visitinge 18 pes, and thi prouostes riȝtwisnesse. Ther shal no mor ben herd wickidnesse[s] in thi lond, ne wastite and to-treding in thi termes; and ocupie shal helthe thi wallis, 19 and thi ȝates preising. Ther shal ben no more to thee the sunne to liȝten bi dai, ne the shynyng of the moone liȝten shal thee; but shal be to thee the Lord 'in to[t] euerlastende liȝt, and thi God in to thi 20 glorie. Go doun no mor shal thy[u] sunne, and thi[u] moone shal not be mynusht; for the Lord shal be in to euerlastende liȝt, and fulfild shul be the daȝes of thi weil- 21 ing. Thi puple forsothe alle riȝtwise, in to euermor thei shul eritagen the erthe, buriownyng of my plaunting, werc of 22 myn hond to glorien. The leste shal be in to a thousend, and the litle child in to a[v] folc of kinde most strong. I, the Lord, in his time sodeynli shal do this.

of Israel. For that that thou were for- 15 sakun, and hatid, and noon was that passide bi thee, Y schal sette thee in to pryde[w] of worldis, ioie in generacioun and in to generacioun. And thou schalt souke 16 the mylke of folkis, and thou schalt be soclid with the tete of kyngis; and thou schalt wite that Y *am* the Lord, sauynge thee, and thin aȝen biere, the stronge of Jacob. For bras Y schal brynge gold, and 17 for irun Y schal brynge siluer; and bras for trees, and yrun for stoonys; and Y schal sette thi visitacioun pees, and thi prelatis[x] riȝtfulnesse. Wickidnesse schal no 18 more be herd in thi lond, nether distriyng and defoulyng in thi coostis; and helthe schal ocupie thi wallis, and heriyng *schal ocupie* thi ȝatis. The sunne schal no more 19 be to thee for to schyne bi dai, nether the briȝtnesse of the moone schal liȝtne thee; but the Lord schal be in to euerlastynge liȝt to thee, and thi God *schal be* in to thi glorie. Thi sunne schal no more 20 go doun, and thi moone schal not be decreessid; for the Lord schal be in to euerlastynge liȝt to thee, and the daies of thi mourenyng schulen be fillid. Forsothe 21 thi puple alle iust men, withouten ende schulen enherite the lond, the seed of my plauntyng, the werk of myn hond for to be glorified. The leeste schal be in to a 22 thousynde, and a litil man *schal be* in to a ful stronge folk. Y, the Lord, schal make this thing sudenli, in the tyme therof.

CAP. LXI

1 The spirit of the Lord vp on me, for that enoyntede me the Lord; to tellen out to debonere men he sente me, that I shulde leche the contrit men in herte, and prechen to caitif men forȝyuenesse, 2 and to closid men openyng; and prechen a ȝer plesable to the Lord, and a dai of veniaunce to oure God; that I shulde coum- 3 forten alle weilende men; that I shulde

CAP. LXI.

The spirit of the Lord *is* on me, for 1 the Lord anoyntide me; he sente me to telle to mylde men, that Y schulde heele men contrite in herte, and preche forȝyuenesse to caitifs, and openyng to prisoneris; and preche a plesaunt ȝeer to the Lord, 2 and a dai of veniaunce to oure God; that Y schulde coumforte alle that mourenen; that[y] Y schulde sette coumfort to the 3

[q] nurischid with mylke E *sec. m.* AGHK. [r] the metal E *pr. m.* [s] wickenesse E. [t] in K. [u] the A. [v] Om. AH.

[w] pryde, *that is, glorie and honour* CEGIKNPQSUVXY. [x] prelatis, *ether souereins* K. [y] and that N.

putte coumforting to the weilende men of Sion, and 3yue to them a crowne for askes[w], oile of io3e for weiling, a mantil of preising for the spirit of mornyng. And ther shul be clepid in it stronge men of ri3twisnesse, plaunting of the Lord to
4 glorifien. And thei shul bilden vp the desertus fro the world, and olde fallingus thei shul rere[x], and thei shul restore cites forsaken and scatered, in to ieneracioun
5 and ieneracioun. And stonde shul alienus, and fede 3oure bestus; and the sonus of pilgrimes erthe tilieres and 3oure vyne
6 wercheres shul be. 3ee forsothe prestus of the Lord shul ben clepid; Seruauns of 3oure God, it shal ben seid to 3ou. The strengthe of Jentiles 3ee shuln ete, and in the glorie of them 3ee shul ben proud.
7 For 3oure double confusioun and shame preise shul thei ther part; for that in ther lond double fold thingus thei shul welden,
8 euermor gladnesse shal be to them. For I the Lord, louende dom, and to hate hauende raueyn in to brent sacrifise. And I shal 3yue the werk of hem in treuthe, and pes couenaunt 'euere durende[y] I shal
9 smyte with them. And shal[z] be wist[a] in Jentilis the sed of hem, and the buriownyng of them in the myddel of puples. Alle that shul seen hem, shul knowe them, for these ben the sed, to whom blisside
10 the Lord. Io3ende I shal io3en in the Lord, and ful out io3en shal my soule in my God. For he clothide me with the clothing of helthe, and with the clothing of ri3twisnesse he cumpassede me, as an husbonde wrshipid[b] with a crowne, and
11 as a wif enourned with hir broches. As forsothe the erthe bringeth forth his buriownyng, and as a gardyn his sed buriowneth, so the Lord God shal buriowne ri3twisnesse, and preising bifor alle folc of kinde.

moureneris of Sion, and that Y schulde 3yue to them a coroun for aische, oile of ioie for mourenyng, a mentil of preysyng for the spirit of weilyng. And stronge men of ri3tfulnesse schulen be clepid ther ynne, the plauntyng of the Lord for to glorifie. And thei schulen bilde thingis 4
'*that ben*[z] forsakun fro the world, and thei schulen reise elde fallyngis, and thei schulen restore citees '*that ben*[a] forsakun and distried, in generacioun and in to generacioun. And aliens schulen stonde, and 5
fede 3oure beestis; and the sones of pilgrymes schulen be 3oure erthe tilieris and vyn tilieris. But 3e schulen be clepid the 6
preestis of the Lord; it schal be seid to 3ou, *3e ben* mynystris of oure God. 3e schulen ete the strengthe of hethene men, and 3e schulen be onourid in the glorie of hem. For 3oure double schenschip and 7
schame thei schulen preise the part of hem; for this thing thei schulen haue pesibli double thingis in her lond, and euerlastynge gladnesse schal be to hem. For 8
Y *am* the Lord, louynge doom, and hatynge raueyn in brent sacrifice. And Y schal 3yue the werk of hem in treuthe, and Y schal smyte to hem an euerlastynge boond of pees. And the seed of hem schal be knowun 9
among folkis, and the buriownyng of hem in the myddis of puplis. Alle men that seen hem, schulen knowe hem, for these ben the seed, whom the Lord blesside. I 10
ioiynge schal haue ioie in the Lord, and my soule schal make ful out ioiyng in my God. For he hath clothid me with clothis of helthe, and he hath compassid me with clothis of ri3tfulnesse, as a spouse made feir with a coroun, and as a spousesse ourned with her brochis. For as the erthe 11
bryngith forth his fruyt, and as a gardyn buriowneth his seed, so the Lord God schal make to growe ri3tfulnesse, and preysyng bifore alle folkis.

[w] asken *AEGHK*. [x] arere *AEGHK*. [y] endurynge *K*. [z] I shal *K sec. m.* [a] Om. *E pr. m.* [b] honourid *E pr. m.*

[z] Om. *ceteri*. [a] Om. *ceteri*.

CAP. LXII.

1 For Sion I shal not be stille, and for Jerusalem I shal not resten, to the tyme that go out as shynyng the ri3twis of hym, and his saueour as a laumpe be
2 tend. And seen shul Jentiles thi ri3twis, and alle kingus thi noble; and clepid shal be to thee a newe name, that the mouth
3 of the Lord nemnede. And thou shalt be a crowne of glorie in the hond of the Lord, and a diademe of the rewme in the
4 hond of thi God. Thou shalt not[c] more be clepid forsakun, and thi lond shal no mor be clepid desolat; but thou shalt be clepid My wil in it, and thi lond shal ben enhabitid; for it plesede to the Lord in thee, and thi lond shal ben enhabited.
5 Dwelle forsothe shal the 3unge man with the maide[d], and dwelle shuln in thee thi sonus; and io3en shal the husbonde vp on the wif, and io3en vp on thee shal thi
6 God. Vp on thi wallis, Jerusalem, I sette keperes, al dai and al ny3t euermor thei shul not be stille. 3ee that remem-
7 bren the Lord, ne beth stille, and ne 3yueth scilence to hym, to the tyme that he stablishe, and to the tyme that he sette Jerusalem preising in the erthe.
8 The Lord swor in his ri3thond and in the arm of his strengthe, I shal not 3yuen thi[e] whete more in to mete to thin enemys, and drinke shul not alien sonus thi wyn, in whiche thou trauailedist.
9 For thei that shul gederen it[f], shuln ete, and preise the Lord; and that 'with bern[g] it, shul drinken in myn hoeli
10 porches. Passeth, passeth thur3 the 3ates; greitheth weie to puple[h], pleyn maketh the goyng; and gedereth awei the stones,
11 and rereth vp a tocne to puples. Lo! the Lord herd made in the vtmostus[i] of erthe[k]. Seith to the do3ter of Sion, Lo! thi saueour cometh; lo! his meede with

CAP. LXII.

For Sion Y schal not be stille, and for 1 Jerusalem Y schal not reste, til the iust *man* therof go out as schynyng, and the sauyour therof be teendid[b] as a laumpe. And hethene men schulen se thi iust *man*, 2 and alle kyngis schulen se thi noble *man;* and[c] a newe name, which the mouth of the Lord nemyde, schal be clepid to thee. And thou schalt be a coroun of glorie in 3 the hond of the Lord, and a diademe of the[d] rewme in the hond of thi God. Thou 4 schalt no more be clepid forsakun, and thi lond schal no more be clepid desolat; but thou schalt be clepid My wille in that, and thi lond schal be enhabitid; for it plesid the Lord in thee, and thi lond schal be enhabited. For a 3ong man schal 5 dwelle with a virgyn, and thi sones schulen dwelle in thee; and the spouse schal haue ioie on the spousesse, and thi God schal haue ioie on thee. Jerusalem, Y 6 haue ordeyned keperis on thi wallis, al dai and al ni3t with outen ende thei schulen not be stille. 3e that thenken on the Lord, be[e] not stille, and 3yue 3e not silence to 7 him, til he stablische, and til he sette Jerusalem 'preisyng in erthe[ee]. The Lord 8 swoor in his ri3t hond and in the arm of his strengthe, Y schal no more 3yue thi wheete mete to thin enemyes, and alien sones schulen not drynke thi wyn, in which thou hast trauelid. For thei that 9 schulen gadere it togidere, schulen ete *it*, and schulen herie the Lord; and thei that beren it togidere, schulen drynke in myn hooli hallis[f]. Passe 3e, passe 3e bi the 10 3atis; make 3e redi weie to the puple, make 3e a playn path; and chese 3e stoonys, and reise 3e a signe to puplis. Lo! the Lord made herd in the laste partis 11 of the[g] erthe. Seie 3e to the dou3tir of Sion, Lo! thi sauyour cometh; lo! his

[c] no *AEGHK.* [d] mayden *AEG pr. m. IIK.* virgine G *sec. m.* [e] my E *pr. m.* [f] Om. *AGHK.* [g] togidir beren *AE sec. m. GHK.* [h] the puple *AGHK.* the Lord E *pr. m.* [i] vttermoostis *AGHK.* [k] the erthe *AGHK.*

[b] tend 1. teendid therof s. [c] Om. NS. [d] Om. CEFGHIMNPQRSU. [e] beth 1. [ee] Om. N. [f] for3erdis CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [g] Om. *ceteri.*

12 hym, and his werc biforn hym. And thei shul clepen hem an hoeli puple, aȝeenboȝt of the Lord. Thou forsothe shalt be clepid a soȝt cite, and not forsaken.

CAP. LXIII.

1 Who is this that cam[l] fro Edom, with steyned clothis fro Bosra? this shapli in his stole, goende in the multitude of his vertue? I that speke riȝtwisnesse, and a 2 forfyȝtere am to sauen. Why thanne red is thi clothing? and thi clothis[m] as of men 3 tredende in the presse? The presse I trad alone, and of the folc of kinde ther is not a man with me; Y trad hem in my wodnesse, and togedere trad hem in my wrathe; and sprengd is the blod of hem vp on my clothis, and alle my cloth- 4 ingus I defoulid. Dai forsothe of veniaunce in myn herte, ȝer of my ȝelding 5 cam. I beheeld aboute, and ther was not an helpere; I soȝte, and ther was not that halp; and myn 'arm sauede to me, and myn indignacioun itself[n] halp to[o] 6 me. And I al to-trad puples in my wodnesse; and I druȝknede them in myn indignacioun, and droȝ doun the vertue 7 of them into erthe. Of the mercy doyngus of the Lord I shal recorden, the preising of the Lord vp on alle thingus that ȝeeld[p] to vs the Lord, and vp on the multitude of the[q] goodis to the hous of Irael, the whiche he largeli ȝaf to them after his forȝyuenesse, and aftir the mul- 8 titude of his[r] mercies. And he seide, Nerthelatere 'my puple is, sonus[s] not denyende, and[t] mad is to them a saueour. 9 In alle the tribulacioun of hem he is not trublid, and the aungil of his face sauede hem[u]. In his loue and in his indulgence he aȝeen boȝte them, and bar hem[v], and rerede them alle the daȝes of the world.

meede *is* with hym, and his werk *is* bifore hym. And thei schulen clepe hem the 12 hooli puple, 'aȝenbouȝt of the Lord. Forsothe thou schalt be clepid a citee souȝt, and not forsakun.

CAP. LXIII.

Who is this that cometh fro Edom, in 1 died clothis fro Bosra? this fair *man* in his 'long cloth[i], goynge in the multitude of his vertu? Y that speke riȝtfulnesse, and am a forfiȝtere for to saue. Whi 2 therfor is thi clothing reed? and thi clothis *ben*[k] as of men stampynge[l] in a pressour? Y aloone stampide the presse, and of 3 folkis[m] no man is[n] with me; Y stampide hem in my stronge veniaunce, and Y defoulide hem in my wraththe; and her blood is spreynt on my clothis, and Y made foul alle my clothis. For whi a dai of 4 veniaunce *is* in myn herte, and the ȝeer of my ȝeldyng cometh. I lokide aboute, 5 and noon helpere was; Y souȝte, and noon was that helpide; and myn arm sauyde to me, and myn indignacioun, that helpide me. And Y defoulide puplis in my 6 stronge veniaunce; and Y made hem drunkun in myn indignacioun, and Y drow doun her vertu in to erthe[nn]. I schal 7 haue mynde on the merciful doyngis of the Lord, *Y schal preche* the heriyng of the Lord on alle thingis whiche the Lord ȝeldide to vs, and on[o] the multitude 'of goodis[p] of the hous of Israel, whiche he ȝaf to hem bi his forȝyuenesse, and bi the multitude of hise mercies. And *the Lord* 8 seide, Netheles it is my puple, sones not denyynge, and he was maad a sauyour to hem in al the tribulacioun of hem. It 9 was not[q] set in tribulacioun, and the aungel of his face sauyde hem. In his loue and in his forȝyuenesse he aȝenbouȝte hem, and he bar hem, and reiside hem in alle

[l] cometh E *pr. m.* [m] clothinge AK. clothinges G *sec. m.* [n] indignacioun sauede to me, myn arm and it AE *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* HK. aarm sauede to me, and myn indignacioun it G *sec. m.* [o] Om. C *pr. m.* K. [p] hath ȝeeldide A. hath ȝeld E *sec. m.* GHK. [q] Om. AEGHK. [r] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [s] my sones peple is G *pr. m.* H. [t] Om. E *pr. m.* [u] hym K *pr. m.* [v] Om. C *pr. m.*

[l] stole, *ether long cloth* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [k] Om. *ceteri.* [l] stappinge N. [m] folkis, *ether Gentilis* I. [n] is, *ether was* I. [nn] the erthe A *pr. m.* [o] Om. I. [p] Om. A *pr. m.* [q] Om. I.

10 Thei forsothe to wrathe terreden[w], and tormenteden the spirit of his hoeli; and turned he is to them in to enemy, and
11 he fa3t them doun. And he recordide of the da3es of the world, of Moises, and of his puple. Wher is, that ladde them out fro the se, with the shepperdis of his floc? Where is, that sette in his myddel
12 the spirit of his hoeli; that ladde oute at the ri3tside Moisen[x] in the arm of his mageste? that kutte watris bifor them, that he make to hym a name euere dur-
13 ende; that ladde out them bi water depthis, as an hors in desert not fallende,
14 as a beste in the feeld goende doun? The Spirit of the Lord his ledere was; so thou bro3tist to thi puple, that thou
15 make to thee a name of glorie. Loke to fro heuene, and see fro thin hoely dwelling, and fro the se of thi glorie. Wher is thin inward loue, and thi strengthe, multitude of thi boweles, and of thi mercy doyngus? Vp on me thei
16 withheelden hem. Thou forsothe oure fader, and Abraham kne3 not vs, and
17 Irael vnkne3 vs. Thou, Lord, oure fader, and oure a3eenbiere; fro the world thi name. Whi to erren vs thou madist, Lord, fro thi weies? thou hardedist oure herte, that wee dredde not thee? be turned, for
18 thi seruauns, lynages of thin eritage. As no3t thei weldeden thin hoeli puple, and oure enemys al to-treeden thin halewyng.
19 Wee ben maad as in the bigynnyng, whan thou lordshipedist not of vs, ne inwardli was clepid thi name vp on vs.

CAP. LXIV.

1 Wolde God thou shuldist to-breke heuenus, and comen doun, fro thi face hillis
2 shulden flowe doun, as out brennyng of fyr they shulden vanshe awei, watris shulden brenne with fyr; that knowen

daies of the world. Forsothe thei excit- 10
iden hym[p] to wrathfulnesse, and turment-
iden the spirit of his hooli; and he was
turned in to an enemye to hem, and he
ouercam hem in batel. And he hadde 11
mynde on the daies of the world, of Moi-
ses, and of his puple. Where is he, that
ledde hem out of the see, with the scheep-
herdis of his floc? Where is he, that set-
tide the spirit of his holi in the myddil
therof; whiche ledde out Moises to the 12
ri3t half in the arm of his maieste? which
departide watris bifore hem, that he
schulde make to hym silf a name euer-
lastynge; whiche ledde hem out thoru3 13
depthis of watris, as an hors not stum-
blynge in desert, as a beeste goynge doun 14
in the feeld? The Spirit of the Lord was
the ledere therof; so thou leddist thi puple,
that thou madist to thee a name of glorie.
Biholde thou fro heuene, and se fro thin 15
hooli dwellyng place, and fro the seete of
thi glorie. Where is thi feruent loue,
and thi strengthe, the multitude of thin
entrailis, and of thi merciful doyngis?
Tho[q] withelden hem silf on me. Forsothe 16
thou *art* oure fadir, and Abraham knew
not vs, and Israel knew not vs. Thou, Lord, 17
art oure fadir, and oure a3enbiere; thi name
is fro the world. Lord, whi hast thou
maad vs to erre fro thi weies? thou hast
made hard oure herte, that we dredden
not thee? be thou conuertid, for thi ser-
uauntis, the lynages of thin eritage. Thei 18
hadden as nou3t thin hooli puple in pos-
sessioun, and oure enemyes defouliden thin
halewyng. We ben maad as in the bi- 19
gynnyng, whanne thou were not Lord of
vs, nethir thi name was clepid to help on
vs.

CAP. LXIV.

I wolde that thou brakist heuenes, and 1
camest doun, that hillis fletiden awei fro
thi face, and failiden as brennyng[r] of fier, 2
and brente in fier; that thi name were made
knowun to thin enemyes, and folkis weren

[w] terreden hym E *pr. m.* [x] of Moises E *pr. m.*

[p] Om. 1. [q] Thei N. [r] the brennyng CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

were maad thi name to thin enemys, fro thi face Jentilis shulden ben disturbid.
3 Whan thou shalt do merueiles, wee shuln not sustene. Thou descendedest, and fro
4 thi face mounteynes floweden[y] doun. Fro the world thei herden not, ne with eres parceyueden; the eȝe saȝ not, thou God, withoute thee, what thingus thou hast
5 mad redi to men abidende thee. Thou aȝen came to the gladere, and to the doende riȝtwisnesse; in thi weies[z] thei shul recorden of thee. Lo! thou wrathedist, and wee han synned; in hem wee weren euermor, and wee shul ben saaf.
6 And wee ben mad as vnclene, alle wee; as[a] the cloth of the womman roten blod flowende, alle oure riȝtwisnesses; and wee fellen as a lef alle, and oure wickid-
7 nesses[b] as wind token awei vs. Ther is not, that inwardly clepe thi name, that rise, and holde thee; thou hast hid thi face fro vs, and thou hast hurtlid vs in
8 the hond of oure wickidnesse[c]. And now, Lord, oure fader thou art; wee forsothe clei, and oure makere thou, and
9 the werkus of thin hondus, alle wee. Ne wrathe thou, Lord, ynouȝ, and no more haue thou mynde of oure wickidnesse[c].
10 Lo! Lord, bihold, thi puple alle wee. The cite of thin[cc] hoeli mad is desert[d] Sion,
11 desert mad is Jerusalem, desolat is[e] the hous of oure halewing and of oure glorie, where preiseden thee oure fadris, mad is in out brennyng of fyr; and alle oure[f] desirable thingus ben turned in to
12 fallingus. Whether vp on these thingus thou shalt withholden thee, Lord? stille shalt thou be, and tormenten vs hugeli?
1 Thei soȝten me, that biforn askeden not; thei founden that soȝten not me.

CAP. LXV.

I seide, Lo! I, lo! Y, to the Jentilis that
2 knewe not me, and that inwardli clepeden not my name. I spredde out myn disturblid of thi face. Whanne thou schalt 3 do merueils, we schulen not abide. Thou camest doun, and hillis fletiden awei fro thi face. Fro the world thei herden not, nethir 4 perseyueden with eeris; God, non iȝe siȝ, withouten thee, what thingis thou hast maad redi to hem that abiden thee. Thou 5 mettist hym that is glad, and doith riȝtfulnesse; in thi weies thei schulen bithenke on thee. Lo! thou art wrooth, and we synneden; in tho *synnes* we weren euere, and we schulen be saued. And 6 alle we ben maad as an[r] vncleene man; alle oure riȝtfulnessis *ben* as the cloth of a womman in vncleene[s] blood; and alle we fellen doun as a leef, and our wickidnessis as wynd han take awei vs. Noon 7 is, that clepith thi name to help, that risith, and holdith thee; thou hast hid thi face fro vs, and thou hast hurtlid doun vs in the hond of oure wickidnesse. And now, Lord, thou art oure fadir; for- 8 sothe we *ben* cley, and thou *art* oure maker, and alle we *ben* the werkis of thin hondis. Lord, be thou not wrooth 9 ynow, and haue thou no more mynde on oure wickidnesse. Lo! Lord, biholde thou, alle we *ben* thi puple. The citee 10 of thi seyntuarie[t] is forsakun, Sion is maad deseert, Jerusalem is[u] desolat; the 11 hous of oure halewyng and of oure glorie, where oure fadris herieden thee, is maad in to brennyng of fier; and alle oure desirable thingis ben turned in to fallyngis. Lord, whether on these thingis thou schalt 12 witholde thee? schalt thou be stille, and schalt thou turmente vs greetli?

CAP. LXV.

Thei souȝten me, that axiden not bifore; 1 thei that souȝten not me, founden *me*. Y seide, Lo! Y, lo! Y, to hethene men that knewen not me, and that clepiden not mi name to help. I stretchide forth myn 2

[y] flowende C. [z] weie A. [a] and as AGHK. [b] wickenesses E. [c] wickenesse E. [cc] hym K *sup. ras.* [d] the desert E *pr. m.* [e] Om. E *pr. m.* [f] Om. A.

[r] Om. A *pr. m.* [s] menstrue, *or vnclene blood* I. [t] hooly, *ether seyntuarie* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [u] is *maad* S.

hondis al dai to a puple mystrouful, that goth in a wei not good, after ther thenk-
3 ingus. The puple that to wrathe terreth me, bifor my face euermor; that offren in
4 gardynes, and sacrifien vp on tyles; that dwellen in sepulcris, and in wasshing temples of mawmetis slepen; that eten souwe flesh, and cursid broth in the ves-
5 seles of hem; that seyn, Go awei fro me, ne3he thou not to me, for thou art vn-clene; these smoke shul ben in my wod-
6 nesse, fyr[g] brennende all dai. Lo! it is write befor me; I shal not be stille, but I shal 3elde, and quyte in to the bosum
7 of them ther wickidnesses[h], and the wick-idnesses[h] of 3oure fader togidere, seith the Lord, that sacrifieden vp on moun-teynes, and vp on hilles repreueden to me; and I shal a3een mesuren the werc
8 of hem first in the bosum of hem. These thingus seith the Lord, What maner if ther be founde a corn in the cluster, and be seid, Ne scatere thou it, for blissing it is; so I shal do for my seruauns, that I
9 scatere not al. And I shal leden out fro Jacob sed, and of Juda the[i] weldende myn hoeli mounteynes; and eritagen it shul my chosene, and my seruauns dwelle
10 there. And ben shul the wilde feeldis in to foldys of flockis, and the valei of Achor in to the couche of droues, to my
11 puple that a3een so3ten me. And 3ee that forsoken the Lord, that for3eeten myn hoely mounteyn, that putten the bord of fortune, and offren[k] licoures vp
12 on it, I shal noumbre 3ou in swerd, and alle in sla3ter 3ee shul falle; for thi that I clepede, and 3ee answerden not; I spac, and 3ee herden not; and 3ee diden euel in myn e3en, and that I wolde not, 3ee
13 chosen[l]. For these thingus, seith the Lord God, lo! my seruauntis shuln ete, and 3ee shul hungren; lo! my seruauns
14 shul drinke, and 3ee shul thristen; lo! my seruauns shul gladen, and 3ee shul be

hondis al dai to a puple vnbileueful, that goith in a weie not good, aftir her thou3tis.
It is a puple that stirith me to wrathful-3
nesse, euere bifore my face; whiche offren in gardyns, and maken sacrifice on tiel stoonys; whiche dwellen in sepulcris, and 4
slepen in the templis of idols; whiche eten swynes fleisch, and vnhooli iwisch[v] is in the vessels of hem; whiche seien *to* 5
an hethene man, Go thou awei fro me, nei3 thou not to me, for thou art vncleene; these schulen be smoke in my stronge veniaunce, fier brennynge al dai. Lo! it 6
is writun bifore me; Y schal not be stille, but Y schal 3elde, and Y schal quyte in to the bosum of hem 3oure wickidnessis, and 7
the wickidnessis of 3oure fadris togidere, seith the Lord, whiche maden sacrifice on mounteyns, and diden schenschipe to me on litle hillis; and Y schal mete a3en the firste werk of hem in her bosum.
The Lord seith thes thingis, As if a grape 8
be foundun in a clustre, and it be seid, Distrie thou not it, for it is blessyng; so Y schal do for my seruantis, that Y leese not al. And Y schal lede out of Jacob 9
seed, and of Juda a man hauynge in pos-sessioun myn hooli hillis; and my chosun men schulen enherite it, and my ser-uauntis schulen dwelle there. And the 10
feeldi places schulen be into floodis of flockis, and the valei of Achar in to a restyng place of droues of neet, to my puple that sou3ten me. And Y schal 11
noumbre 3ou in swerd, that forsoken the Lord, that for3aten myn hooli hil, whiche setten a boord to fortune, and maken sa-crifice theronne, and alle 3e schulen falle 12
bi sleyng; for that that Y clepide, and 3e answeriden not; Y spak, and 3e herden not; and 3e diden yuel[w] bifor myn i3en, and 3e chesiden tho thingis whiche Y nolde[x]. For these thingis, the Lord God 13
seith these thingis, Lo! my seruauntis schulen ete, and 3e schulen haue hungur;

g and fier *A*. h wickenesses *E*. i Om. *K pr. m*. k offreden *AGHK*. l cheseden *AE sec. m. GHK*.

v iwce *E*. which *H*. iuyshe *I*. iwissh *K text. ether water, that swynes fleizss was sothen inne K marg.* wisch *R*. fysh *S*. *ether broth X sec. m. marg*. w yuel thing *I*. x wolde not *I*.

confoundid; lo! my seruauns shul preise,
for ful out ioȝinge of herte, and ȝee shul
crien, for sorewe of herte, and for the to-
15 treding doun of spirit ȝee shul ȝelle. And
ȝee shul leue ȝoure name in to oth to my
chosene; and sle shal thee the Lord God,
and his seruauns he shal clepe bi an
16 other name. In whiche who so is blissid
vp on erthe, shal ben blissid in God
amen; and who swerth in erthe, shal
swern in God amen; for to forȝeting
ben take the rathere anguyshes, and[m] for
17 hid thei ben fro oure eȝen. Lo! forsothe
I shape newe heuenus and newe erthe,
and ben shul not in mynde the rathere,
and steȝen shul thei not vp vp on herte.
18 But ȝee shul ioȝen, and ful out ioȝen
vnto[n] euermor, in these thingus that I
shape; for lo! I shape Jerusalem ful out
19 glading, and his puple ioȝe. And I shal
ful out gladen in Jerusalem, and ioȝen in
my puple; and ther shal ben herd in it
no more vois of weping and vois of cri.
20 And ther shal no mor be the[o] faunt of[p]
daȝes, and the olde that fulfillith not his
daȝes; for the child of an hundrid ȝer
shal dien, and the synnere of an hundrid
21 ȝer shal be cursid. And thei shul bilden
vp houses, and dwellen in, and plaunte
'vyne ȝerdis[q], and ete the frute of hem.
22 Thei shul not bilden vp houses, and an
other dwelle, ne plaunten, and an other
ete; after the daȝes forsothe of the
tree shul be the daȝes of my puple, and
23 the werkes of ther hondus. My chosen
vnto ful[r] eelde shal vse; thei shul not
trauaile in veyn, ne ben gendrid[s] in dis-
turbing; for the sed of the blissid men
of the Lord it is, and the cosynes of hem
24 with hem. And it shal be, er thei crien,
I shal ful out heren; ȝit hem spekende,
25 I shal ful out heren. The wlf and the
lomb shul be fed togidere, and the leoun
and the oxe shuln ete chaf, and to the
serpent pouder his bred; thei shul not

lo! my seruauntis schulen drynke, and ȝe
schulen be thirsti; lo! my seruauntis schu- 14
len be glad, and ȝe schulen be aschamed;
lo! my seruauntis schulen herie, for the
ful ioie of herte, and ȝe schulen crie, for
the sorewe of herte, and ȝe schulen ȝelle,
for desolacioun of spirit. And ȝe schulen 15
leeue ȝoure name in to an ooth to my
chosun men; and the Lord God schal sle
thee, and he schal clepe hise seruauntis bi
another name. In which he that is blessid 16
on erthe, schal be blessid in God amen;
and he that swerith in erthe, shal swere
in God feithfuli; for the formere an-
gwischis ben ȝouun to forȝetyng, and for
tho ben hid fro ȝoure iȝen. For lo! Y 17
make newe heuenes and a newe erthe, and
the formere thingis schulen not be in
mynde, and schulen not stie on the herte.
But ȝe schulen haue ioie, and make ful 18
out ioiyng til in to with outen ende, in
these thingis whiche Y make; for lo! Y
make Jerusalem ful out ioiynge, and the
puple therof ioie[y]. And Y schal make ful 19
out ioiyng in Jerusalem, and Y schal haue
ioie in my puple; and the vois of weping
and the vois of cry schal no more be herd
ther ynne. A ȝong child of daies schal no 20
more be there, and an eld man that fillith
not hise daies; for whi a child of an hun-
drid ȝeer schal die, and a synnere of an
hundrid ȝeer schal be cursid. And thei 21
schulen bilde housis, and schulen enhabite
hem[z], and thei schulen plaunte vynes, and
schulen ete the fruytis of tho. Thei 22
schulen not bilde housis, and an othir
schal enhabite *hem*[a], thei schulen not
plaunte, and an othir schal ete; for whi
the daies of my puple schulen be after
the daies of the tree, and the werkis of
her hondis schulen be elde to my chosun 23
men. Thei schulen not trauele in veyn,
nether thei schulen gendre in disturblyng;
for it is the seed of hem that ben blessid
of the Lord, and the cosyns of hem *ben*

[m] Om. A. [n] into AG *pr. m.* H. [o] Om. G *pr. m.* [p] Om. E *pr. m.* [q] vynes C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [r] the ful AGHK. [s] geten C *pr. m.* goten E *pr. m.*

[y] to ioie I. [z] Om. *ceteri.* [a] Om. *ceteri.*

noȝen, ne slen, in al myn hoeli mounteyn, seith the Lord.

CAP. LXVI.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, Heuene my sete, and erthe the stonding vp place of my feet. What is this hous, that ȝee shul bilde to me, and what is this place 2 of my reste? Alle these thingus myn hond dide, and mad ben alle these thingus, seith the Lord; to whom forsothe shall I beholde, but[t] to my[tt] porelet and contrit in spirit, and tremblende[u] 3 my wrdis? That offreth[v] an oxe, as that sle[w] a man; that sleth a beste, as that brayne[x] a dogge; that[y] offreth offring, as that souwe blod he offre; that recordeth of encens[z], as that blisse[a] to the mawmet; alle these thei chosen in ther weies, and in ther abominaciouns the soule of 4 them delitede. Wherfore and I shal chesen the illusiouns of hem, and that thei dredden I shal brenge to them; for I clepede, and ther was not that shulde answern; I spac, and thei herden not; and thei diden euel in myn eȝen, and 5 that I wolde not, thei chosen. Hereth the wrd of the Lord, that tremblen at his wrd; ȝoure brethern seiden hatende ȝou, and castende awei for my name, Glorified be the Lord, and wee shul see in ȝoure gladnesse; thei forsothe shul be 6 confoundid. Vois of the puple fro the cite, vois fro the temple, vois of the Lord ȝeldende ȝelding to his enemys. 7 Er sche trauelide *with peyne as wym-*

CAP. LXVI.

The Lord seith these thingis, Heuene 1 *is* my seete, and the erthe *is* the stool of my feet. Which is this hous, which ȝe schulen bilde to me, and which is this place of my reste? Myn hond made alle 2 these thingis, and alle these thingis ben maad, seith the Lord; but to whom schal Y biholde, no but to a pore man and contrit in spirit, and greetli dredynge my wordis? He that offrith[b] an oxe, *is* as he 3 that sleeth a man; he that sleeth a scheep, *is* as he that brayneth a dogge; he that offrith an offryng, *is* as he that offrith swynes blood; he that thenketh on encense, *is* as he that blessith an idol; thei chesiden alle thes thingis in her weies, and her soule delitide in her abhomynaciouns. Wherfor and Y schal chese the 4 scornyngis of hem, and Y schal brynge to hem tho thingis whiche thei dredden; for Y clepide, and noon was[c] that answeride; Y spak, and thei herden not; and thei diden yuel[d] bifor myn iȝen, and chesiden tho thingis whiche Y nolde[e]. Here ȝe the 5 word of the Lord, whiche quaken at his word; ȝoure britheren hatynge ȝou, and castynge awey for my name, seiden, The Lord be glorified, and we schulen se in ȝoure gladnesse; forsothe thei schulen be schent. The vois of the puple fro the 6 citee, the vois fro the temple, the vois of the Lord ȝeldynge a reward[f] to hise ene-

[t] no but *AE sec. m. GHK.* [tt] the *K.* [u] tremlynge, *or dredynge AK.* [v] sleeth *A.* sleth *E sec. m.* [w] sleeth *AGHK.* [x] brayneth *AE sec. m. GHK.* [y] as that *A.* [z] cense *AEGHK.* [a] blesseth *AGHK.* blesse *E.*

[b] offreth, *that is, in tyme of the gospel to do sacrifice* K. [c] ther was 1. [d] yuel thing 1. [e] wolde not 1. [f] ȝeldyng CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

men don, sche bar[c] withoute; er shulde come his birthe[cc] '*wyth peyne*[d], sche[dd] bar a male child. Who herde euere such a thing, and who saȝ to this lic? Whether shal with ynne bern the erthe in o dai, or shal be born a folc of kinde togidere? For with ynne bar and without bar Sion his sones. Whether I that othere men make to bern childe[e], I my[f] self shal not bern[g]? seith the Lord. If I that ieneracioun to othere men ȝyue, bareyn shal be? seith the Lord thi God. Gladeth with Jerusalem, and ful out ioȝeth[h] in it, alle that louen it; ioȝeth with it with ioȝe, alle that weilen vp on it; that and ȝee souke, and be fulfild of the tetes of his coumforting, that ȝee mylke, and with[i] delices flowen, of alle maner glorie of hym. For these thingus seith the Lord, Lo! I shal bowe doun vp on it, as the flod of pes, and as strem flowende the glorie of Jentilis, that ȝee shul souke; to the tetes ȝee shul be born, and vp on the knes men shul daunte[k] ȝou. What maner if to whom a moder daunte[l], so I[m] shal coumforte ȝou, and in Jerusalem ȝee shul be coumfortid. ȝee shul seen, and ioȝen shal ȝoure herte, and ȝoure boenes as an erbe shul buriowne. And knowe shal ben the hond of the Lord in his seruauns, and endeyne he shal to his enemys. For lo! the Lord in fyr shal come, and as a whirlewynd his foure horsid carres, to ȝelde[n] in to indignacioun his wodnesse, and his blamyng in a[o] flawme of fyr. For in a fyr the Lord shal be dyuersly demed, and in[p] his swerd to alle flesh; and multeplied shul be the slayne of the Lord, that weren halewid, and cleene weeneden themself, in gardynes bihynde[q] the firste tree, '*or the ȝate*[r], with ynne forth; that eeten souwe flesh, and abominacioun, myes. Bifor that sche trauelide of child, sche childide; bifor that the sorewe of hir child beryng cam, sche childide a sone. Who herde euere suche a thing, and who siȝ a thing lijk this? Whether the erthe schal trauele of child in o dai, ether whether[h] a folk schal be childide togidere? For whi Sion trauelede of child, and childide hir sones. Whether that Y 'my silf that[i] make othere to bere child, schal not ber child[k]? seith the Lord. Whether Y that ȝyue generacioun to othere men, schal be bareyn? seith thi Lord God. Be ȝe glad with Jerusalem, and alle ȝe that louen that, make ful out ioye ther ynne; alle ȝe that mourenen on that *Jerusalem*, make ȝe ioye with it in ioie; that bothe ȝe souke, and be fillid of the tetis and coumfort therof, that ȝe mylke, and flowe in delicis, of al maner glorie therof. For whi the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bowe doun on it, as a flood of pees, and as a flowynge streem the glorie of hethene men, which ȝe schulen souke; ȝe schulen be borun at tetis, and on knees thei schulen speke plesauntly to ȝou. As if a modir spekith faire to ony *child*, so Y schal coumforte ȝou, and ȝe schulen be coumfortid in Jerusalem. ȝe schulen se, and ȝoure herte schal haue ioie, and ȝoure boonys schulen buriowne as an erbe. And the hond of the Lord schal be knowun in hise seruauntis, and he schal haue indignacioun to hise enemyes. For lo! the Lord schal come in fier, and as a whirlwynd hise charis, to ȝelde in indignacioun hise strong veniaunce, and his blamyng in the flawme of fier. For whi the Lord schal deme in fier, and in hys swerd to ech fleisch; and slayn men of the Lord schulen be multiplied, that weren halewid, and gessiden hem cleene, in gardyns aftir o ȝate with ynne; that eten swynes fleisch,

[c] Er he bar child with ynne, he bar *c pr. m. E pr. m.* With peyne she beer *K.* [cc] vois *A.* [d] Om. *c et E pr. m.* er she traueilide *with peyn as wymmen don K.* [dd] he *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [e] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [f] Om. *A.* [g] bern childe *E sec. m. marg. K.* [h] ioyen *K.* [i] Om. *E pr. m.* [k] daunte *E pr. m. or cherische sec. m. marg.* daunten, *or chirshen AGK.* daunsen *H.* [l] daunte *E pr. m. or cherische sec. m. marg.* daunte, *or chirishe AGHK.* dauncen, *or chirshe H sec. m.* [m] Om. *K.* [n] turnen aȝeen *E pr. m.* [o] Om. *AGHK.* [p] Om. *c pr. m. G pr. m.* [q] after *E pr. vice.* [r] Om. *c et E pr. m.*

[h] Om. 1. [i] Om. 1. [k] child my silff 1.

and a mous, togidere shuln ben wastid,
18 seith the Lord. I forsothe[s] the werkys
of hem and the thoȝtus of hem, come that
I gedere, with alle folkis and tungus; and
thei shul comen, and seen my glorie.
19 And I shal putte in them a tocne, and
senden[t] of hem that shul[u] be saf to the
Jentiles, in to the se, in to Affrich, and
in to Liddiam, men holdende an arwe, in
to Italie, and Grece, to[v] iles aferr, to
hem that herden not of me, and seȝen
not my glorie. And thei shul tellen out
20 my glorie to Jentilis, and bringen alle
ȝoure brethern fro alle Jentilis a free
ȝifte to the Lord, in hors, and in foure
horsid carres, and in literes, and in mu-
lys, and in cartus, to myn hoeli mounteyn,
Jerusalem, seith the Lord; as if the sonus
of Irael bringen in a ȝifte in a clene
21 vessel in to the hous of the Lord. And
I shal taken of them in to prestus and
22 Leuytus, seith the Lord. For as newe
heuenus and newe erthe, whiche I make
to stonde bifor me, seith the Lord, so
stonde shal ȝoure sed, and ȝoure name.
23 And ther shal be monyth of monyth, and
sabot of saboth; comen shal eche flesh
to honoure byfor my face, seith the Lord.
24 And 'gon out shuln[w], and seen the ca-
reynes of men, that trespasiden aȝen me;
the werm of them shal not die, and the
fir of hem shal not be quenchid; and
thei shul be in to filling[x] of siȝt to alle
flesh.

Here endith the boke of Ysaie, and now begynneth the prolog of Jeremye[y].

and abhomynacioun, and a mows, thei
schulen be waastid togidere, seith the
Lord. Forsothe Y come to gadere togi- 18
dere the werkis of hem, and the thouȝtis
of hem, with alle folkis and langagis;
and thei schulen come, and schulen se my
glorie. And Y schal sette a signe in hem, 19
and Y schal sende of hem that ben sauyd
to hethene men, in to the see, in to Af-
frik, and in to Liddia, and to hem that
holden arowe, in to Italie, and Greek lond,
to ilis fer, to hem that herden not of me,
and sien not my glorie. And thei schulen
telle my glorie to hethene men, and thei 20
schulen brynge alle ȝoure britheren of alle
folkis a ȝifte to the Lord, in horsis, and
charis, and in literis, and in mulis, and in
cartis, to myn hooli hil, Jerusalem, seith
the Lord; as if the sones of Israel bryngen
a ȝifte in a cleene vessel in to the hous of
the Lord. And Y schal take of hem in 21
to preestis and dekenes, seith the Lord.
For as newe heuenes and newe erthe, 22
whiche Y make to stonde bifore me, seith
the Lord, so ȝoure seed schal stonde, and
ȝoure name. And a monethe schal be of 23
monethe, and a sabat of sabat; ech man
schal come for to worschipe bifore my face,
seith the Lord. And thei schulen go out, 24
and schulen se the careyns of men, that
trespassiden aȝens me; the worm of hem
schal not die, and the fier of hem schal
not be quenchid; and thei schulen be 'til
to[n] fillyng of siȝt to ech man.

Here endith Ysaie, and here biginneth Jeremye[o].

[s] Om. A. [t] I schal sende E *sec. m.* [u] I shal A. [v] the E *pr. m.* [w] thei schul gon out E *sec. m.* AGHK. [x] fulfillinge A. [y] From A. *Here endith Ysaye, and bigynneth a prologe on Jeremye.* E. *Here endith the book of Isaye, and bigynneth the prolog to Jeremie.* K. No final rubric in CGH.

[n] vnto I. [o] From CFGHIMQRSUX. *Heere eendeth Isaye; se now Jeremye.* K. *Here endith the book of Isaye, the profete, and bigynneth the book of Jeremye.* NV. No final rubric in AEPY.

JEREMIAH.

[*Prologue on Jeremiah*[a].]

This profete Jeremye tolde openli thingis to comynge, and not in derk speche, as Ysaie and othere profetis; for he telde vtterli the destruccioun of Jerusalem to be doon of Caldeis, and the cite and the hous of God to be brent with fijr; but warnynge hem bifore to leue her synnes, and her idolatrie, and to come aȝen to the trewe wurschiping of God, schewinge the grete merci of God, not willinge ony man to perische, that wole come to amendement.

Prolog to Jeremie, prophete[a].

JEREMYE, the profete, to whom this prologe is ascriued, as anent[b] the Ebrues is seen to ben booistousere than the sermoun of Isaie, and of Osee, and than[c] othere profetes; but in wittes he is euene, sithen that in the same spirit he profeciede; but the symplenesse of speche fel to hym of the place in whiche he was born. Forsothe he was of Anatoth, that vnto this dai is a litil town, bi thre myle beende fro Jerusalem; a prest of prestus, and in his moder wombe halewid; thurȝ his maidenhed halewende to the chirche of Crist a gospel man. This a child bigan to profecien; and the caitifte of the chef cite, and of Jewerie, not only in spirit, but and with eȝen of[d] flesh beheeld. Now forsothe Assiries hadden translatid the ten lynagis of Irael in to Meedis; now the townes of Jentiles weldeden the londis of them. Wherfore in Jewere onli[e] and Beniamyn he profeciede; and of his cite the fallingus with fourefold abece, he weilede, the whiche wee[f] han ȝolden[g] to the[h] mesure of metre `and vers[i]. Therfore the ordre of viseouns, that anent Grekes and Latynes outerli is confoundid, to the rathere feith wee han amendyd. The boc forsothe of Baruch, his notorie, that anent the Ebrues is not rad, ne had, wee han laft; for alle these thingus curses of enemys abidende, to whom nede is me to answern bi my werkis a rowe. And this I suffere, for ȝee constreynen, O! Paule and Eustoche; but more riȝt it were, to the shorting of euel, to putte mesure to the wodnesse of them bi my silence, than to eche dai sum what of newe thing writende, to[k] terre[l] the wodnesse of the enuyouse.

Another Prolog[m].

God is redi to ȝyue good, to punshen a tariere; whan forsothe he myȝte gilti men withoute witnessing `of thing[n] to come to be punshid, no wher that he doth; but also

[a] This prologue is from M.

[a] From K. *Prologus.* AH. *Prologe.* G. No initial rubric in CE. [b] anentis *ceteri passim.* [c] of *A.* [d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] oon *A.* [f] and wee C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* AGHK. [g] ȝolden with vers C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [h] Om. C *sec. m.* E *sec. m.* [i] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [k] Om. C *pr. m.* [l] feere K *sup. ras.* [m] No rubric in C. [n] Om. E *pr. m.*

if he shul condempne, that he seith biforn, that thei be delyuered by penaunce, that weren dampned bi gilte. Nynyuytes weren dampned synneres of[o] God; ȝit forsothe thre daȝes, and Nynyue was to be turned vp so doun; God wolde not with silence punshe condempned men, but, ȝyuende to them place of penaunce, sente an Ebru profete, that shulde seyn, ȝit thre daȝes, and Nynyue shal be turned vp so doun; lest persheden, that is, that weren dampned, but doende penaunce, thei shulden purchacen mercy. Sodomytes also[p] and Gomorreis now to hard torment weren ordeyned, as the sermoun of God to[q] Abraham shewide; nerthelatere[r] that theiris[rr] was, the aungelis diden, wylnende hem to sauen, that sheweden hemself vnwrthi helthe; and seiende to Loth, Is ther any man to thee heer sone in lawe, or sones, outher[s] doȝtris? ne thei vnknewen hem not `to ben[t] to folewen Loth, but thei sheweden hern[u] to gidere and his benygnete and loue that hem hadde sent. Lijc sum what in Jeremye wee finden. Notid is forsothe the tyme of his profecye, whan he gan[v], or hadde endid to[w] profecyen. Seith therfore sum man, What to me the tyme of the storie? for he began to profecien in the daȝes of Josie, sone[x] of Amos, the[y] king of Juda, vnto the threttenthe[z] ȝer in his regne[a]. Ther after he profeciede in the daȝes of Joachym, sone of Josie, the[b] king of Juda; and bi thre kingus his profecie is straȝt out, vnto the caitifte of Jerusalem. In the fifte monyth condempnede God Jerusalem for his synnes, and that was the laste sentence, that caitif thei shulden be forsake; but sithen God is the[c] makere of men, ne any man wile to pershen, bifor that[d] the tyme of destruccioun shulde stonden in, he sente and this profete, that shulde bidde to penaunce. He sente the same also vnder the secounde king[e] after the puple; he sente also vnder the thridde. Now the caitifte stod on, and ȝit to helthe God stirede, ȝyuende[f] and biforn o dai place of penaunce; wherfore it is write, vnto the caitifte of Jerusalem, and vnto the fifte moneth, to han profecied to Jerusalem. Now the[g] bondis[h] of the enemys hadden streyned the hondis, and nerthelatere this God seide, Lo! caitif ȝee ben mad, doth penaunce; thoȝ late, preȝeth me, and I shal spare to ȝou; I mai delyuere fro the caitifte, that I haue take ȝou, vn to the ful ending of the elleuenthe ȝer of Sedechie, sone of Osie, king of Juda. This also of vs wee moun vnderstonde, a synnere forsothe[i] to be taken to Sathan; no thing is ferr fro it, that Jewis ben taken to Nabugodonosor, that as[k] hem God grauntide to the[l] aduersarie for ofte vsid vnpitousnesse, so wee ben taken for oure synnes to spirituel Nabugodonosor, that whom he hath take to Sathan, thei lerne to not blasfemen. Weenest thou hou myche euel it is to synnen, that he take to Sathan, caityuende the soules of them that ben forsaken of God? not withoute cause, that is, ne with oute dom. Whan forsothe he shal sende reyn vp on the vyne, and that reyn shal bringe forth thornes, what shal he do, but that he comaunde to the[m] wederes, that thei reyne not vp on the[n] vyne weder? Nyȝ therfore[o] is and oure caitifte, if wee do not penaunce, that wee be take to Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, whiche now liende[p] nyȝ, the wrdis of profetis[q], of the lawe, of the apostolis, and of the selue Crist[r] `ful out biden vs[s] to penaunce, stern to helthe. If wee heren, wee leeuen to hym that seide, I shal do penaunce of alle the[t] euelis, that I spac to do to them.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the book[u].

[o] to K. [p] Om. E *pr. m.* [q] Om. K. [r] neuer the latere *ceteri passim.* [rr] theris C *pr. m.* [s] or AEGH. [t] Om. E *pr. m.* [u] here A. theris C *pr. m.* [v] began AEGHK. [w] his E *pr. m.* [x] the sone AEK. [y] Om. AGHK. [z] thritithe AGHK. [a] rewme EK. [b] Om. AEGHK. [c] Om. AGHK. [d] Om. C *pr. m.* [e] Om. C *pr. m.* [f] and ȝyuende C. [g] to the A. [h] hondis AHK. [i] Om. AGHK. [k] is AGHK. [l] thee and the AG *pr. m.* HK. [m] Om. A. [n] Om. A. [o] forsothe A. [p] longe A *sup. ras.* lyuynge H. [q] the prophetis K. [r] Crist, ben C. Crist, wee ben E *pr. m.* [s] ful out bede E *pr. m.* bidden vs ful out K. [t] Om. G *pr. m.* HK. [u] From K. *Here endith the prolog, and now sueth the booc of Jeremye.* E. No rubric in ACGH.

Here begynneth the boke of Jeremye, the prophete[v].

CAP. I.

1 THE wrdis of Jeremye, sone of Elchie, of the prestus that weren in Anathot, in
2 the lond of Beniamyn. That maad is the wrd of the Lord to hym in the da3es of Josie, sone of Amon, king of Juda, in the
3 threttenthe 3er of his regne. And don it is in the da3es of Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, vn to the ful ending of the elleuenthe 3er of Sedechie, sone of Josie, king of Juda, vnto the transmygracioun
4 of Jerusalem, in the fifte monyth. And don is the wrd of the Lord to me, seiende,
5 Bifor that I foormede thee in the wombe, Y knew thee; and er thou wentest out of the priue wombe, I halowede thee[w]; and a[x] profete in folkis of kinde I 3af thee.
6 And I seide, A! A! A! Lord God, lo!
7 I kan not speke, for a child I am. And the Lord seyde to me, Wile thou not seyn, for a child I am; for to alle thingus that I shal sende thee, thou shalt go, and alle thingis, what euere I shal sende to
8 thee, thou shalt speke. Ne drede thou fro the face of them, for I am with thee,
9 that I delyuere thee, seith the Lord. And the Lord sente his hond, and touchide my mouth; and the Lord seide to me, Lo! I haue 3oue[y] my wrdis in thi mouth;
10 lo! I haue set thee to dai vp on folkis of kinde, and vp on reumes, that thou pulle vp, and destro3e, and[z] springe abrod, and
11 waste[a], and bilde vp, and plaunte. And don is the wrd of the Lord to me, seiende, What seest thou, Jeremye? And Y seide,
12 A wakende 3erde I see. And the Lord seide to me, Wel thou hast seen, for I shal waken vp on my wrd, that I do it.
13 And don is the wrd of the Lord the secounde tyme[b] to me, seiende, What seest thou? And I seide, A pot tend vp

Here biginnith the book of Jeremie, the profete[a].

CAP. I.

THE wordis of Jeremye, sone of Helchie, 1
of the preestis that weren in Anathot, in the lond of Beniamyn. For the word of 2
the Lord was maad to hym in the daies of Josie, the sone of Amon, kyng of Juda, in the threttenethe 3eer of his rewme. And it was don in the daies of Joachym, 3
the sone of Josie, the king of Juda, til to[b] the endyng of the enleuenthe 3eer of Sedechie, sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, til[c] the passyng ouer, *ether caitifte*, of Jerusalem, in the fyuethe monethe. And the word of 4
the Lord was maad to me, and seide, Bi- 5
for that Y fourmede thee in the wombe, Y knewe thee; and bifor that thou 3edist out of the wombe, Y halewide thee; and Y 3af thee[d] a profete among folkis. And 6
Y seide, A! A! A! Lord God, lo! Y kan not speke, for Y am a child. And the 7
Lord seide to me, Nyle thou seie, that Y am a child; for thou schalt go to alle thingis, to whiche Y schal sende thee, and thou schalt speke alle thingis, what euer *thingis* Y schal comaunde to thee. Drede 8
thou not of the face of hem, for Y am with thee, to delyuere thee, seith the Lord. And the Lord sente his hond, and touch- 9
ide my mouth; and the Lord seide to me, Lo! Y haue 3oue my wordis in thi mouth; lo! Y haue ordeynede thee to day on folkis, 10
and on rewmes, that thou drawe vp, and distrie, and leese, and scatere, and bilde, and plaunte. And the word of the Lord 11
was maad to me, and seide, What seest thou, Jeremye? And Y seide, Y se a 3erde 12
wakynge. And the Lord seide to me, Thou hast seen wel, for Y schal wake on my word, to do it. And the word of the Lord 13
was maad the secounde tyme to me, and seide, What seest thou? Y se a pot buyl-

[v] From AGH. No initial rubric in CEK. [w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] I a E *pr. m.* [y] 3yuen *vel* 3yue E *pass.* [z] Om. E *pr. m.* [a] scatere E *pr. m.* [b] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

[a] From EPY. *Here bigynneth the book of Jeremye.* M. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] vnto I. [c] til to F. [d] thee *to be* I.

I see, and his face fro the face of the
14 north. And the Lord seide to me, Fro
the north shal be schewid[c] euel[d] vp on
15 alle the[e] dwelleris of erthe. For lo! I
shal clepe togidere alle the kinredis of
the rewmes of the north, seith the Lord,
and thei shul come, and setten eche his
see in the[f] entre of the 3atis of Jerusalem,
and vp on alle his wallis in enuyroun,
and vp on alle the chef cites of Juda.
16 And I shal speke my[g] domes with hem
vp on al the malice of hem, that forsoke
me, and offreden to aliene goddis, and
honoureden the werc of ther hondis.
17 Thou thanne gird vp thi leendis, and
ris, and spec to them alle thingus that I
comaunde to thee; ne be thou aferd fro
the face of them, ne forsothe Y shal make
18 thee to dreden the chere of them. Y for-
sothe haue 3oue[h] thee to dai in to a
strengthid cite, and in to an irene pilere,
and in to a brasen wal, vp on al erthe,
to the kingus of Juda, and to his princes,
and to his prestes, and to al the puple of
19 the lond. And thei shul fi3te a3en thee,
and not[i] han the maistri; for I with
thee am, seith the Lord, that I delyuere
thee.

CAP. II.

1 And don is the wrd of the Lord to me,
2 seiende, Go, and cri in the eres of Jeru-
salem, seiende, These thyngus seith the
Lord, I recordide of thee, rewende thin
waxende 3outhe, and the charite of thi
weddyng, whan thou folewedist me in
desert, in the lond that is not sowen.
3 Hoeli Irael[k] to the Lord, the chef of his
frutus; alle that deuouren hym, gilten;
euelis shul come vp on hem, seith the
4 Lord. Hereth the wrd of the Lord, 3ee
hous of Jacob, and alle the kinredis of
5 the hous of Irael. These thingus seith
the Lord, What founde 3oure fadris in
me of wickidnesse[l], for thei longeden

ynge, and the face therof fro the face of
the north. And the Lord seide to me, Fro 14
the north schal be schewid al yuel on alle
the dwelleris of the lond. For lo! Y schal 15
clepe togidere alle the naciouns of rewmes
of the north, seith the Lord, and thei
schulen come, and sette ech man his seete
in the entryng of the 3atis of Jerusalem,
and on alle the wallis therof in cumpas,
and on alle the citees of Juda. And Y 16
schal speke my domes with hem on al
the malice of hem, that forsoken me, and
maden sacrifice to alien goddis, and wor-
schipiden the werk of her hondis. Ther- 17
for girde thou thi leendis, and rise thou,
and speke to hem alle thingis whiche Y
comaunde to thee; drede thou not of the
face of hem, for Y schal not make thee for
to drede the cheer of hem. For Y 3af thee 18
to dai in to a strong citee, and in to an
yrun piler, and in to a brasun wal, on al
the lond, to the kyngis of Juda, and to the
princis therof, and to the preestis therof,
and to al the puple of the lond. And thei 19
schulen fi3te a3ens thee, and thei schulen
not haue the maistrie; for Y am with thee,
seith the Lord, that Y delyuere thee.

CAP. II.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and seide, Go thou, and crye in the 2
eeris of Jerusalem, and seie, The Lord
seith these thingis, Y hadde mynde on
thee, and Y hadde merci on thee in thi
3ong wexynge age, and on the charite of
thi spousyng, whanne thou suedist me in
desert, in the lond which is not sowun.
Israel *was* hooli to the Lord, the firste of 3
fruytis of hym; alle men that[e] deuouren
that *Israel,* trespassen; yuelis schulen come
on hem, seith the Lord. The hous of Ja- 4
cob, and alle the[f] lynagis of the hous of
Israel, here 3e the word of the Lord. The 5
Lord seith these thingis, What of wickid-

[c] opened *E pr. m.* stra3t out *C pr. m. E sec. m. marg.* schewid *E tert. m.* [d] al yuel *AHK.* alle euel *C et E pr. m. G.* [e] Om. *AEGHK.* [f] Om. *K pr. m.* [g] thi *E pr. m.* [h] 3yue *E.* [i] no *E pr. m.* [k] The holi of Irael *E pr. m. A.* Irael hooli *E sec. m.* [l] wickenesse *CE.*

[e] whiche 1. [f] Om. *plures.*

awei fro me, and ȝiden aftir vanyte, and
6 veyn thei ben mad? And thei seiden
not, Wher is the Lord, that mâde vs to
steȝen vp fro the lond of Egipt, that
ladde vs ouer by desert, bi the lond vnha-
bitable and withouten weie, bi the lond
of thrist, and ymage of deth, bi the lond
in whiche ȝide not a ful man, ne wonde
7 a man. And I ladde ȝou in to the lond
of Carmel, that ȝee shulden ete his frute,
and the 'beste thingis[l] of it; and gon in
ȝee defouleden my lond, and myn eritage
8 ȝee putten[m] in to abhominacioun. Prestes
seiden not, Wher is the Lord? and hold-
ende the lawe, thei knewen not me; and
shepperdis breeken the lawe aȝen me,
and profetes profecieden in Baal, and
9 foleweden mawmetes. Therfore ȝit Y shal
striuen in dom with ȝou, seith the Lord,
and with ȝoure sones Y shal dispute.
10 Passeth to iles[n] of Sithym, and seeth;
and in to Cedar sendeth, and beholdeth
hugeli; and seeth, yf don is such a maner
11 thing, if chaungid hath the folc of kinde
his goddis; and certes thei ben not god-
dis; my puple forsothe chaungede his
12 glorie in to a mawmet. Waxeth stoneȝid,
ȝee heuenus, vp on this, and, ȝee ȝatus
of heuene, beth desolat hugeli, seith the
13 Lord. Two forsothe euelis diden my
puple; me thei forsoken, welle[o] of quyc
watir, and doluen to them wastid cis-
ternes, that contenen watris moun[p] not.
14 Whether a thral[q] is Irael, or a 'born
15 bonde man[r]? Whi thanne mad he is in
to prei? Vp on hym roreden leouns, and
ȝeuen ther vois; thei setteden his lond in
16 to wildernesse, his cites ben brend vp,
and ther is not that dwelle in them. The
sonus also of Memfeos and of Thamnes
17 'defouliden thee bi lecherie, *or mawme-
trie*[s], 'vp on to[t] the top[u]. Whether not
this is do to thee, for thou hast forsaken
the Lord thi God, that tyme that he

nesse foundun ȝoure fadris in me, for thei
ȝeden fer awey fro me, and ȝeden after
vanyte, and weren maad veyn? And thei 6
seiden not, Where is the Lord, that made
vs to stie fro[g] the lond of Egipt, that
ledde vs ouer thorou desert, bi the lond
vnabitable and with out weie, bi the lond
of thirst, and bi the ymage of deeth, bi
the lond in whiche a man ȝede not, nether
a man dwellide. And Y brouȝte ȝou in to 7
the lond of Carmele, that ȝe schulden ete
the fruyt therof, and the goodis therof;
and ȝe entriden, and defouliden my lond, and
settiden myn eritage in to abhomynacioun.
Preestis seiden not, Where is the Lord? 8
and thei that helden the lawe, knewen not
me; and scheepherdis trespassiden aȝens
me, and profetis profesieden in Baal, and
sueden idols. Therfor ȝit Y schal stryue 9
with ȝou in doom, seith the Lord, and Y
schal dispute with ȝoure sones. Go ȝe to 10
the ilis of Cethym, and se ȝe; and sende
ȝe in to Cedar, and biholde ȝe greetli; and
se ȝe, if siche a thing is doon, if a folk 11
chaungide hise goddis; and certeynli thei
ben no goddis; but my puple chaungide
hise glorie in to an ydol. Heuenes, be ȝe 12
astonyed on this thing, and, ȝe ȝatis of
heuene, be ȝe desolat greetli, seith the
Lord. For whi my puple hath don tweyne 13
yuels; thei han forsake me, the welle of
quyke watir, and han diggid to hem cis-
ternes, '*that weren*[h] distried, that moun
not holde watris. Whether[i] Israel is a 14
boond man, ether is borun boonde? Whi 15
therfor is he maad in to prey? Liouns
roriden on hym, and ȝauen her vois; thei
han set the londe of hym in to wilder-
nesse, the citees of him ben brent, and
noon is[k] that dwellith in tho. Also the 16
sones of Menfis and of Tafnys han de-
foulid thee, 'til to[l] the cop of the heed.
Whether this is not don to thee, for thou 17
forsokist thi Lord God, in that tyme in

[l] goodis C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [m] puttiden E *sec. m.* K. [n] the ylis K. [o] the welle *AEGHK.* [p] myȝten E *pr. m.* mayen *sec. m.* mown *tert. m.* [q] thral seruaunt E *pr. m.* [r] proper born seruaunt E *pr. m.* [s] stripeden thee C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [t] vnto *AGHK.* vp vnto C *pr. m.* [u] cop *GH.*

[g] vp fro I. [h] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [i] Wher *ceteri passim.* [k] ther is I. [l] vnto I.

18 ladde thee bi the wey? And now what to thee[v] wilt thou in the weye of Egipt, that thou drinke water troublid? And what to thee with the weie of Assiries,
19 that thou drinke water of the flod? Vndernyme thee shal thi malice, and thi turnyng away shal blame thee; wite and see, for euel and bitter it is thee to han forsaken the Lord thi God, and his drede not to ben anent thee, seith the Lord God
20 of ostes. From the world thou hast al to-broste my 3oc, to-broke my bondis, and seidist, I shal not serue. In eche forsothe hy3 hil, and vnder eche braunchy tree
21 thou were throwe doun a[w] strumpet. I forsothe plauntede thee a chosen vyne-3erd[x], al verre sed; what maner thanne thou art turned to me in to a[y] shreude
22 thing, an aliene vyne? If thou wasshe[z] thee with 'clensing cley[a], and multeplie to thee 'the clensende[b] erbe boreth[c], thou art defoulid with thi wickidnesse[d] bifor
23 me, seith the Lord God. What maner seist thou, I am not defoulid, after Baalym I haue not go? See thi weies in the hole valey, wite what thou hast do; a
24 li3t corour tellende out thi weies. 'A feld asse[e] vsid in wildernesse in the desyr of his soule dro3 wind of his loue; noon shal turne it awey. Alle that seechen hir, shul not failen; in hir rote blod
25 flowingus thei shul finden hir. Forfende thi foot fro nakidhed, and thi throte fro thrist; and thou seidest, I dispeirede, I shal not do; I louede forsothe alienus, and
26 after them I shal go. What maner is confoundid a thef, whan he is ca3t, so confoundid ben the housis of Irael; thei, and the kingus of hem, princes, and
27 prestes, and profetes of them, seiende to the tree, My fader thou art; and to the ston, Thou me hast goten. They turneden to me bac, and not face; in tyme of ther tormenting thei shul sey, Rys,
28 and delyuere vs. Wher ben thi goddus, which he ledde thee bi the weie? And 18
now what wolt thou to thee in the weie of Egipt, that thou drynke troblid watir? And what *is* to thee with the weie of Assiriens, that thou drynke water of the flood? Thi malice schal repreue thee, and 19
thi turnyng awei schal blame thee; wite thou and se, that it is yuel and bittir that thou hast forsake thi Lord God, and that his drede is not at thee, seith the Lord God of oostis. Fro the world thou hast 20
broke my 3ok, thou hast broke my bondis, and seidist, Y schal not serue. For thou hoore didist hordom in ech hi3 litil hil, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis. Forsothe 21
Y plauntide thee a chosun vyner, al trewe seed; hou therfor art thou, alien[l] vyner, turned to me in to a schrewid thing? Thou3 thou waischist[m] thee with fulleris 22
clei, and multypliest to thee the erbe borith, thou art defoulid in thi wickidnesse bifore me, seith the Lord God. Hou 23
seist thou, Y am not defoulid, Y 3ede not aftir Baalym? Se thi weies in the greet valei, wite thou what thou hast do; a swifte rennere ordeynynge hise weies. A 24
wielde asse customable in wildirnesse drow the wynd of his loue in the desire of his soule; no man schal turne awei it. Alle that seken it, schulen not faile; thei schulen fynde it in the flux of vncleene blood therof. Forbede thi foot fro nakidnesse, 25
and thi throte fro thirst; and thou seidist, Y dispeiride, Y schal not do; for Y louede brennyngli alien *goddis*, and Y schal go aftir hem. As a theef is schent, whanne 26
he is takun, so the hous of Israel ben schent; thei, and kyngis of hem, the princes, and prestis, and the prophetis of hem, that seien to a tree, Thou art my 27
fadir; and to a stoon, Thou hast gendrid me. Thei turneden to me the bak, and not the face; and in the tyme of her turment thei schulen seie, Ryse thou, and delyuere vs. Where ben thi goddis, whiche 28

[v] Om. E *pr. m.* [w] as a A. [x] vyne C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [y] Om. AEGHK. [z] schalt washe E *sec. m.*
[a] sope E *pr. m.* [b] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] dorech AGHK. [d] wickenesse CE. [e] An asse C *et* E *pr. m.*

[l] an alien A *pr. m.* [m] waische I.

whom thou hast maad to thee? Rise thei, and delyuere thei thee in the dai of thi tormenting; after the noumbre forsothe of thi cites weren thi goddus,
29 Juda. What wile ȝee with me in dom striue? Alle ȝee han forsake me, seith the
30 Lord. In veyn I haue smyte ȝoure sonus, disciplyne thei resceyueden not; ȝoure swerd deuourede ȝoure profetes, as
31 a leoun is wastid ȝoure ieneracioun. Seeth the wrd of the Lord, whether wildernesse I am mad to Irael, or a lond late berende frute? Whi thanne seith my puple, Wee han gon awei, wee shul no
32 mor come to thee? Whether forȝete shal the maiden of hir enournement? and the womman spouse of hir brest bundel? My puple forsothe[f] forȝat me in daȝes
33 vnnoumbred. What enforcest thou to shewe thi weie good to ben soȝt loue, that ouermor and[g] thi malices thou hast
34 taȝt thi weies, and in thi wengus is founde blod of pore soules and innocentus? Not in dichis Y fond them, but in alle thingus that aboue I membrede.
35 And thou seidist, Withoute synne and ynnocent I am; and[h] therfore be turned awei thi wodnesse fro me. Lo[i]! Y in dom shal striue with thee; for thi that thou
36 seidist, I synnede not. Hou foul art thou mad ful myche, rehercende thi weies? and of[k] Egipt thou shalt be confoundid, as thou art confoundyd of As-
37 sur. For whi and of this thou shalt gon out, and thin hondis shul ben vp on thin hed; for al to-troden hath the Lord thi trost, and no thing thou shalt 'han welsum[l].

CAP. III.

1 Comunly me seith, If a man lefe[m] his wif, and she goende awei fro hym wedde an other man, whether shal she turne aȝeen any mor to hym? whether not pollut and defoulid shal be that womman? Thou forsothe hast do fornycacioun with many loueres; nerthelatere

thou madist to thee? Rise thei, and delyuere thee in the tyme of thi turment; for aftir the noumbre of thi citees weren thi goddis, thou Juda. What wolen ȝe stryue 29
with me in doom? Alle ȝe han forsake me, seith the Lord. In veyn Y smoot 30
ȝoure sones, thei resseyueden not chastisyng; ȝoure swerd deuouride ȝoure prophetis, ȝoure generacioun is distried as a lioun. Se ȝe the word of the Lord, whe- 31
ther Y am maad a wildirnesse to Israel, ether a lond late bryngynge forth fruyt? Whi therfor seide my puple, We han go awei, we schulen no more come to thee? Whethir a virgyn schal forȝete hir ourne- 32
ment? and a spousesse '*schal forȝete*[o] hir brest girdil? But mi puple hath forȝete me bi daies with out noumbre. What 33
enforsist thou to schewe thi weie good to seke loue, which ferthermore bothe hast tauȝt thi malices thi weies, and the blood 34
of pore men and innocentis is foundun in thi wyngis? Y fond not hem in dichis, but in alle thingis whiche Y remembride bifore. And thou seidist, Y am with out 35
synne and innocent; and therfor thi stronge veniaunce be turned awei fro me. Lo! Y schal stryue with thee in doom; for thou seidist, Y synnede not. Hou vijl 36
art thou maad, rehersynge thi weies? and thou schalt be schent of Egipt, as thou were schent of Assur. For whi and thou 37
schalt go out of this *lond*, and thin hondis schulen be on thin heed; for whi the Lord hath al to-broke thi trist, and thou schalt haue no thing to prosperite.

CAP. III.

It is seid comunli, If a man forsakith 1
his wijf, and sche go[p] awei fro hym, and be weddid to an othere hosebonde, whether he schal turne aȝen more to hir? whether thilke womman schal not be defoulid, and maad vncleene? Forsothe thou hast do fornycacioun with many

[f] Om. C *pr. m.* [g] in A. [h] Om. E *pr. m.* [i] And lo! A. [k] fro E *pr. m.* [l] ha no welsum K. [m] shal leue E *sec. m.* AGHK.

[o] Om. I. [p] goith I.

turne aȝeen to me, seith the Lord, and I
2 shal resceyue[n] thee. Rere vp thin eȝen
in to euene riȝt, and see, where now thou
art leid doun. In weies thou seete, abid-
ende them as a thef in wildernesse, and
thou defouledist the lond in thi fornyca-
3 ciouns and in thi malices. For what
thing[o] ben defendid dropis of reynes, and
the late comende weder was not. The
forhed of a strumpet womman is maad
to thee; thou woldest not shamen.
4 Thanne namely fro now clep me, My
fader, duk[p] of my maydenhed thou art.
5 Whether thou shalt be wroth in to euer-
mor, and abyde stille in to the ende?
Lo! thou speeke, and didist euelis, and
myȝtist. And for wrdis of penaunce with
wrdis of pride thou blasfemedist; and thou
fulfildist thin euel thenking, and shew-
edist aȝen the husbonde thi strengthe,
that thou mow[q] don that in wrd thou
6 tretedist. And the Lord seide to me,
in the daȝes of kyng Josie, Whether thou
hast not seen what thyngus hath do the
aduersarie, Irael? She ȝide awei to hir-
self vp on eche heȝ mounteyn, and vnder
eche braunchi tree, and dide fornyca-
7 cioun there. And Y seide, whan she
hadde don alle these thingus, To me turne
aȝeen; and she is not turned aȝeen. And
the brekeresse of lawe, Juda, hir sister,
8 saȝ, for thi that 'Irael, aduersarie, hadde
do leccherie[r], I shulde haue[s] left her[t], and
ȝoue[u] to her a libel of forsaking; and
the lawe brekeresse, Juda, hir sister,
dradde not, but ȝide awei, and dide
9 fornycacioun also she. And thurȝ liȝt-
hed of hir fornycacioun defoulede the
lond, and dide fornycacioun with ston,
10 and with tree. And in alle these thingus
is not turned aȝeen to me the lawe
brekeresse, hir sister, Juda, in al hir
herte, but in lesing, seith the Lord God.
11 And the Lord seide to me, The aduer-
sarie, Irael, iustefiede hir soule, bi com-

loueris; netheles turne thou aȝen to me,
'seith the Lord[q], and Y schal resseyue
thee. Reise thin iȝen in to streiȝt, and se, 2
where thou art not cast doun. Thou hast
setun in weies, abidynge hem as a theef
in wildirnesse, and thou hast defoulid the
erthe in thi fornicaciouns and in thi ma-
lices. Wherfor the dropis of reynes weren 3
forbodun, and no late reyn was. The
forhed of a womman hoore is maad to
thee; thou noldist[r] be aschamed. Nameli 4
fro this tyme forth clepe thou me, Thou
art my fadir, the ledere of my virginyte.
Whether thou schalt be wrooth with 5
outen ende, ether schalt contynue in to
the ende? Lo! thou hast spoke, and
hast do yuels, and thou were myȝti. And
for wordis of penaunce thou blasfemydist
bi wordis of pride; and thou fillidist thin
yuel thouȝt, and schewidist thi strengthe
aȝens thi hosebonde, that thou maist do
that thing that thou tretidist bi word.
And the Lord seide to me, in the daies 6
of Josie, the kyng, Whether thou hast
seyn what thing the aduersarie, Israel,
hath do? Sche ȝede to hir silf on ech
hiȝ hil, and vndur ech tre ful of boowis,
and dide fornycacioun there. And Y 7
seide, whanne sche hadde do alle these
thingis, Turne thou aȝen to me; and sche
turnede not aȝen. And hir sistir, Juda,
brekere of the lawe, siȝ, that for the ad- 8
uersarie, Israel, dide auowtrie, Y hadde left
hir, and Y hadde ȝoue to hir a libel of
forsakyng; and Juda, hir sistir, brekere
of the lawe, dredde not, but also sche
ȝede, and dide fornycacioun. And bi liȝt- 9
nesse of hir fornicacioun sche defoulide
the erthe, and dide auowtrie with a stoon,
and with a tree. And in alle these thingis 10
hir sistir, Juda, brekere of the lawe, turn-
ede not aȝen to me, in al hir herte, but in
a leesyng, seith the Lord God. And the 11
Lord seide to me, The aduersarie, Israel,
hath iustified hir soule, in comparisoun of

[n] vndertake E *pr. m.* [o] things E *pr. m.* [p] the duke E *pr. m.* [q] now G *pr. m.* H. [r] she hadde do leccherie, aduersarie Irael E *pr. m.* [s] ha C. [t] Om. A. [u] ȝyue E.

[q] Om. A *pr. m.* CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX *pr. m.* [r] woldist not I.

parisoun of the lawe brekeresse, Juda.
12 Go, and cry these wrdus aȝen the north; and thou shalt sey, Turne aȝeen, thou aduersarie, Irael, seith the Lord[v], and I shal not turne awei my face fro ȝou; for I am hoeli, seith the Lord, and I shal
13 not wrathen in to withoute ende. Ner the latere wite thou thi wickednesse[w]; for in to the Lord thi God thou hast do lawe breche, and thou hast scatered thi weies to alienus vnder eche braunchi tree; and my vois thou herdist not, seith the
14 Lord. Beth conuertid, ȝee sonus, turnende aȝeen, seith the Lord, for I ȝoure[x] housebonde[y]; and shal take ȝou to oen of the cite, and two of the kinrede, and bringe
15 ȝou in to Sion; and ȝiue ȝou shepperdus aftir myn herte, and thei shul fede ȝou
16 with kunnyng and doctryne. And whan ȝe shul be multeplied, and encresyn in the lond, in tho daȝes, seith the Lord, thei shul sey no more, The arke of the testament of the Lord; ne it shal steȝen vp vp on herte, ne thei shul recorde of it, ne it shal be visitid, ne be mad eft
17 more. In that tyme thei shuln clepe Jerusalem The see of the Lord, and gedered shul be to it alle Jentiles, in name of the Lord, in to Jerusalem; and thei shul not gon after the shreudenesse of
18 ther werste herte. In tho daȝes gon shal the hous of Juda to the hous of Irael; and come thei shuln togidere fro the lond of the north to the lond that I ȝaf
19 to ȝoure fadris. I forsothe seide, Hou shal I putte thee in sonus, and ȝelde to thee the desirable lond, the ful cler eritage of the ostis of the folc of kinde? And I seide, A fader thou shalt clepe me, and after me to gon[z] thou shalt not[a] cese.
20 But what maner if a womman dispise hir louere, so dispisede me the hous of
21 Irael, seith the Lord. A vois in weies is herd, weping and ȝelling of the sonus of Irael; for wicke thei maaden their weie, forȝeeten of the Lord ther God.

Juda, brekere of the lawe. Go thou, and 12
crye these wordis aȝens the north; and thou schalt seie, Thou aduersarie, Israel, turne aȝen, seith the Lord, and Y schal not turne awei my face fro ȝou; for Y am hooli, seith the Lord, and Y schal not be wrooth with outen ende. Netheles knowe 13
thou thi wickidnesse; for thou hast trespassid aȝens thi Lord God, and thou hast spred abrood thi weies to aliens vndur ech tre ful of bowis; and thou herdist not my vois, seith the Lord. Be ȝe conuertid, 14
sones, turnynge aȝen, seith the Lord, for Y *am* ȝoure hosebonde; and Y schal take ȝou oon of a citee, and tweyne of a kynrede, and Y schal lede ȝou in to Sion; and Y schal ȝyue to ȝou scheepherdis 15
after myn herte, and thei schulen feede ȝou with kunnyng and teching. And 16
whanne ȝe schulen be multiplied, and encreesse in the lond, in tho daies, seith the Lord, thei schulen no more seie, The arke of testament of the Lord; nether it schal stie on[s] the herte, nether thei schulen thenke on it, nether it schal be visitid, nether it schal be ferthere. In that tyme 17
thei schulen clepe Jerusalem The seete of the Lord, and alle hethene men schulen be gaderid togidere to it, in the name of the Lord, in Jerusalem; and thei schulen not go aftir the schrewidnesse of her worste herte. In tho daies the hous of 18
Juda schal go to the hous of Israel; and thei schulen come togidere fro the lond of the north to the lond which Y ȝaf to ȝoure fadris. Forsothe Y seide, Hou schal 19
Y sette thee among sones, and schal ȝyue to thee a desirable lond, a ful cleer eritage of the oostis of hethene men? And Y seide, Thou schalt clepe me fadir, and thou schalt not ceesse to entre aftir me. But as if a woniman dispisith hir louyere, 20
so the hous of Israel dispiside me, seith the Lord. A vois is herd in weies, the 21
weping and ȝellyng of the sones of Israel; for thei maden wickid her weie, thei for-

[v] Lord God *A*. [w] wickenesse *E*. [x] Om. *K*. [y] man *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [z] goo in *AGHK*. [a] Om. *E pr. m.*

[s] in *N*.

22 Beth conuerted, 3ee sonus, turnende a3een, and I shal helen 3oure turnyngus awei. Lo! wee han come to thee; thou forsothe
23 art the Lord oure God. Verreli lyeres weren the hillis, the multitude of mounteynes; verrely in the Lord oure God the
24 helthe[b] of Irael. Confusioun eet the trauale of our fadris, fro oure waxende 3outhe; the flockes of them, and the droues of hem, the sonus of them, and
25 the do3tris of them[c]. Wee shul slepe in oure confusyoun, and coueren shal vs oure shenshipe; for to the Lord oure God wee han synned, and wee and our fadris, fro oure waxende 3outhe vn to this dai; and wee han not herd the vois of 'the Lord oure God[d].

CAP. IV.

1 If thou shalt turne a3een, Irael, seith the Lord, to me be conuertid; if thou shalt take awei thin hurtende thingus fro my face, thou shalt not be to-stirid.
2 And thou shalt swern, The Lord lyueth, in treuthe and in dom and in ri3twisnes; and blissen shul hym fole of kinde, and
3 hym preisen. These thingus forsothe seith the Lord to the man of Juda and to the dwellere of Jerusalem, Newith to 3ou a newe tilid lond, and wileth not
4 sowen vp on thornes. Beth circumcidid to the Lord, and doth awei the vtmost[e] 3erde felles of 3oure hertes, 3ee men of Juda, and dwelleris of Jerusalem; lest parauenture go out as fyr myn indignacioun, and be tend vp, and ther be not that quenche, for the malice of 3oure
5 tho3tus. Telleth out in Juda, and in Jerusalem maketh herd; speketh, and syngeth with a trumpe in the lond; crieth strongli, and seith, Beth gedered, and
6 go wee in[f] the strengthid cites. Rereth a toene in Sion, beth[g] coumfortid, and wileth not stonde; for euel I bringe[h] to fro the north, and a gret to-treding.

3aten her Lord God. Be 3e conuertid, 22
sones, turnynge a3en, and Y schal heele 3oure turnyngis awei. Lo! we comen to thee; for thou art oure Lord God. Verili 23
litil hillis weren lieris, the multitude of mounteyns *was fals;* verili in oure Lord God *is* the helthe of Israel. Schenschipe 24
eete the trauel of oure fadris, fro oure 3ongthe; *schenschipe eet* the flockis of hem, and the droues of hem, the sones of hem, and the dou3tris of hem. We schu- 25
len slepe in oure schenschipe, and oure schaundir schal hile vs; for we synneden to oure Lord God, bothe we and oure fadris, fro oure 3ongthe 'til to[t] this dai; and we herden not the vois of oure Lord God.

CAP. IV.

Israel, if thou turnest a3en, seith the 1
Lord, turne thou to me; if thou takist awei thin offendyngis fro my face, thou schalt not be mouyd. And thou schalt 2
swere, The Lord lyueth, in treuthe and in doom and in ri3tfulnesse; and alle folkis schulen blesse hym, and schulen preise hym. For the Lord God seith 3
these thingis to a man of Juda and to a dwellere of Jerusalem, Make 3e newe to 3ou a lond tilid of the[u] newe[v], and nyle 3e sowe on thornes. Men of Juda, and 4
dwelleris of Jerusalem, be 3e circumcidid to the Lord, and do 3e awey the filthis[w] of 3oure hertis; lest perauenture myn indignacioun go out as fier, and be kyndlid, and noon be[x] that quenche, for the malice of 3oure thou3tis. Telle 3e in Juda, and 5
make 3e herd in Jerusalem; speke 3e, and synge 3e with a trumpe in the lond; crye 3e strongli, and seie 3e, Be 3e gaderid togidere, and entre we in to stronge citees. Reise 3e a signe in Sion, coumforte 3e, 6
and nyle 3e stonde; for Y bringe yuel fro the north, and a[y] greet sorewe. A lioun 7
schal 'rise vp[z] fro his denne, and the rob-

[b] hooli *A*. [c] hem ech confusioun *E pr. m.* [d] our Lord God *K*. [e] vttermost *AGHK*. [f] in to *AGHK*. [g] and beth *AE pr. m. GHK*. [h] shal bringe *E pr. m.*

[t] vnto 1. [u] Om. 1. [v] newe, *ether a falowe* 1. [w] prepucies, *ether filthis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [x] ther be 1. [y] Om. 1. [z] stie up 1. stie CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX.

7 Steȝede vp a leoun fro his couche, the reuere[i] of Jentilis hymself[k] shal reren[l]. He wente out fro his place, that he pute thi lond 'in to[m] wildernesse; thi citees shul be wastid, abidende stille withoute 8 dwellere. Vp on this gird ȝou aboute with heires; weileth, and ȝellith, for turned awei is not the wrathe of the 9 wodnesse of the Lord fro ȝou[n]. And it shal be, in that dai, seith the Lord, pershen shal the herte of the king, and the herte of princes; and become stoneid shul the prestis, and profetes in mynde shul 10 be disturbid. And I seide, Allas! allas! allas! Lord God; thanne whether hast thou not bigilid this puple and Jerusalem, seiende, Pes shal be to ȝou, and lo! 11 ful comen is swerd vn to the soule? In that tyme shal be seid to this puple and to Jerusalem, Brennende wynde in the weies that ben in desert, weies of the doȝter of my puple, not to wynewen, and 12 to purgen. A spirit ful of these shal come to me; and now Y, but I shal speke 13 my domes with them. Lo! as a[o] cloude he shal steȝen vp, and as tempest his chares; swiftere than eglis his hors; wo 14 to vs, for wastid wee ben. Wash fro malice thin herte, thou Jerusalem, that thou be mad saaf. Hou longe shuln 15 abyde in thee noȝous thoȝtes? The vois forsothe of the tellende fro Dan, and of the knowen makende the mawmet fro 16 the hil of Effraym. Stereth, ȝee Jentiles; lo! herd it is in Jerusalem keperes to come fro a ferr lond, and to ȝyue vp on 17 the cites of Juda ther vois[p]. As keperes of feeldis thei ben mad vpon it in cumpas; for me to wrathe it terrede, seith 18 the Lord. Thi weies and thi thoȝtus diden to thee these thingus; this thi malice for bitter, for it touchede thin herte. 19 My wombe I ake, my wombe I ake; the wittus of myn herte ben disturbid in me. I shal not be stille, for the vois of the bere of folkis schal reise hym silf. He is goon out of his place, to sette thi lond in to wildirnesse; thi citees schulen be distried, abidynge stille with out dwellere. On this thing girde ȝou with heiris; 8 weile ȝe, and ȝelle, for the wraththe of the strong veniaunce of the Lord is not turned awei fro ȝou. And it schal be, in that dai, 9 seith the Lord, the herte of the king schal perische, and the herte of princis; and the prestis schulen wondre, and the prophetis schulen be astonyed. And Y seide, Alas! 10 alas! alas! Lord God; therfor whether thou hast disseyued this puple and Jerusalem, seiynge, Pees schal be to ȝou, and lo! a swerd is comun 'til to[b] the soule? In that tyme it schal be seide to this pu- 11 ple and to Jerusalem, A brennynge wynd in the weies that ben in desert, *ben* the weies of the douȝtir of my puple, not to wyndewe[c], and not to purge. A spirit 12 ful of hem schal come to me; and now Y, but Y schal speke my domes with hem. Lo! he schal stie as a cloude, and hise 13 charis as a tempest; hise horsis *ben* swifter than eglis; wo to vs, for we ben distried. Thou Jerusalem, waische thin 14 herte fro malice, that thou be maad saaf. Hou long schulen noiful thouȝtis dwelle in thee? For whi the vois of a tellere 15 fro Dan, and makynge knowun an idol fro the hil of Effraym. Reise, ȝe folkis; 16 lo! it is herd in Jerusalem that keperis ben comun fro a fer lond, and ȝyuen her vois on the citees of Juda. As the keperis 17 of feeldis thei ben maad on it in cumpas; for it stiride me to wrathfulnesse, seith the Lord. Thi weyes and thi thouȝtis 18 han maad this to thee; this malice of thee, for *it is* bittir, for it touchide thin herte. Mi wombe akith, my wombe akith; the 19 wittis of myn herte ben disturblid in me. Y schal not be stille, for my soule herde the vois of a trumpe, the cry of batel. Sorewe is clepid on sorewe, and al the 20

[i] reuer, *or a prest takere* G *sec. m.* [k] him G *pr. m.* H. [l] arere AEGH. [m] Om. C *pr. m.* [n] vs E *pr. m.* [o] Om. E *pr. m.* [p] voicis K *pr. m.*

[b] vnto I. [c] wynewe I.

trumpe herde my soule, cry of the bataile.
20 To-treding vp on to-treding is clepid, and
wastid is al erthe; feerli ben wastid my
21 tabernacles, sodeynly my skynnes. Hou
longe shal I seen a[q] man fleende, heren
22 shal Y the vois of the trumpe? For my
fool puple me kne3 not; vnwise sonus
thei ben, and couwardus; wise thei ben
that thei do eueles, wel forsothe do thei
23 kunne not. I beheeld the erthe, and lo!
voide it was, and of no3t; and heuenus,
24 and ther was not li3t in them. I sa3
mounteynes, and lo! thei weren moued,
25 and alle hillis ben disturbid. Y beheeld,
and ther was not a man, and eche foul
26 of heuene wente awey. I beheeld, and
lo! Carmel desert, and alle hys cites ben
destro3ed fro the face of the Lord, and
fro the face of the wrathe of his wodnes.
27 These thingus forsothe seith the Lord,
Desert shal ben eche lond, but nerthe-
28 latere ful ending Y shal not do. Weile
shal erthe, and sorewen shul heuenus fro
aboue, for thi that Y spac; I tho3te, and
it otho3te not me, ne Y turned awei fro
29 it. Fro the vois of the horse man, and of
the sendende an arwe flei3 al the cyte;
thei wenten in hard thingus, and ste3eden
vp on roches; alle the chef cites ben for-
saken, and dwellith not in them a man.
30 Thou forsothe wastid, what shalt thou
do? Whan thou shalt clothe thee with
rede[r] silc, whan thou shalt be enourned
with the goldene broche[s], and schal[t]
peynte thin e3en with strumpetes oyne-
ment, in veyn thou 'shalt ben[u] araied;
dispiside thee han thi loueres, thi lif thei
31 shul sechen. A vois forsothe as of the
trauailende with child I herde, an-
guysshes as of the child berere; vois of
the do3ter of Syon among men diende,
and strecchende out ther hondus; Wo to
me, for failide my lif for the slayne.

lond is distried; my tabernaclis ben wastid
sudeynli, my skynnes *ben wastid* sudeynli.
Hou longe schal Y se hem that fleen, schal 21
Y here the vois of a clarioun? For my 22
fonned puple knew not me; thei ben vn-
wise sones, and cowardis; thei ben wise
to do yuels, but thei kouden[d] not do[e] wel.
Y bihelde the lond, and lo! it was void, 23
and no3t; and *Y bihelde* heuenes, and no
li3t was[f] in tho[g]. Y si3[h] munteyns, and 24
lo! tho[i] weren mouyd, and all litle hillis
weren disturblid. Y lokide, and no man 25
was[k], and ech brid of heuene was gon
awey. Y bihelde, and lo! Carmele *is* 26
forsakun, and alle citees therof ben dis-
tried fro the face of the Lord, and fro the
face of the ire of his strong veniaunce.
For the Lord seith these thingis, Al the 27
lond schal be forsakun, but netheles Y
schal not make an endyng. The erthe 28
schal mourne, and heuenys aboue schulen
make sorewe, for that Y spak; Y thou3te,
and it repentide not me, nether Y am
turned awei fro it. Ech citee fledde fro 29
the vois of a[l] kny3t, and of a[m] man schet-
ynge[n] an arowe; thei entriden in to hard
places, and stieden in to roochis of stoon;
alle citees ben forsakun, and no man
dwellith in tho[o]. But what schalt thou 30
'destried do[p]? Whanne thou schalt clothe
thee with reed scarlet, whanne thou schalt
be ourned with a goldun broche, and
schalt anoynte thin i3en with wommans
oynement, thou schalt be araied in veyn;
thi louyeris han dispisid thee, thei schu-
len seke thi soule. For Y herd a vois 31
as of a womman trauelynge of child, the
angwischis as[q] of a[r] womman childynge;
the vois of the dou3ter of Sion among hem
that dien, and spreden abrood her hondis;
Wo to me, for my soule failide for hem
that ben slayn.

q Om. E *pr. m.* r flawme C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* s broches C. t Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* u art E *pr. m.*

d knowen I. e to do I. f ther was I. g hem N. h sau3e I *passim.* i thei N. k ther was I. l Om. C. m Om. E. n sendinge CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. o hem N. p distrie tho H. q Om. KX. r Om. CEFGHMNPQSUV.

CAP. V.

1 Goth aboute the weies of Jerusalem, and looketh, and beholdeth, and secheth in his stretes, whether ȝee fynde a man doende dom, and sechende feith; and
2 merciful Y shal be to hem. That if also, The Lord lyueth, thei 'shul sey[u], and
3 that falsly thei shuln swern. Lord, thin eȝen biholden feith; thou hast smyte them, and thei soreweden not; thou to-treede them, and thei forsoken to taken discipline; thei inwardli hardeden ther faces vp on the ston, and wolden not be turned
4 aȝeen. I forsothe seid, Par auenture pore men thei ben, and foolis, vnknowende the weie of the Lord, the[v] dom of ther God.
5 I shal go therfor to the cheef men, and speke to them; thei forsothe knewen the weie of the Lord, and the dom of ther God. And lo! more these togidere al tobreeken the ȝoc, and brosten out the
6 bondis. Therfore hath smyte them a leoun of[vv] the wode; a wlf at euen wastede them, a parde wakende vp on the cites of them. Eche that shal gon out of them, shal be take; for multeplied ben the lawe brekyngus of them, coumfortid
7 ben[w] the turnyngus[x] awei of them. Vp on what thing to thee plesid shal Y[xx] moun be? Thi sonus forsoken me, and swern in tho thingus that ben not godis. I fulfilde them, and thei diden fornycacioun, and in the hous of the strumpet
8 thei diden leccherie. Horses loueres in to wymmen, and courseres thei ben mad; eche to the wif of his neȝhebore neyȝede.
9 Whether vp on these thingus Y shal not[y] visite, seith the Lord, and in such a folc of kinde shal not be vengid my soule?
10 Steȝeth vp his wallis, and scatereth; ful wasting forsothe wileth not do. Doth awei his forthgetingus, for thei ben not
11 the Lordis. Thurȝ lawe breking forsothe 'tresspasede aȝen me[yy] the hous of Irael

CAP. V.

Cumpasse ȝe the weies of Jerusalem, 1
and loke, and biholde ȝe, and seke ȝe in the stretis therof, whether ȝe fynden a man doynge doom, and sekynge feith; and Y schal be merciful to hem. That if 2
also thei seien, The Lord lyueth, ȝhe, thei schulen swere this falsli. Lord, thin iȝen 3
biholden feith; thou hast smyte hem, and thei maden not sorewe; thou hast al tobroke hem, and thei forsoken to take chastisyng; thei maden her faces hardere than a stoon, and nolden[s] turne aȝen. Forsothe Y seide, In hap thei ben pore 4
men, and foolis, that knowen not the weie of the Lord, and the doom of her God. Therfor Y schal go to the principal men, and 5
Y schal speke to hem; for thei knewen the weie of the Lord, and the doom of her God. And lo! thei han more broke togidere the ȝok, and han broke boondis. Therfor a 6
lioun of the wode smoot hem; a wolf at euentid wastide hem, a parde wakynge on the citees of hem. Ech man that goith out of hem, schal be takun; for the trespassyngis of hem ben multiplied, the turnyngis awei of hem ben coumfortid. On what thing mai Y be merciful to thee? 7
Thi sones han forsake me, and sweren bi hem that ben not goddis. Y fillide hem, and thei diden auowtrie, and in the hous of an hoore thei diden letcherie. Thei 8
ben maad horsis, and stalouns, louyeris to wymmen; ech man neiȝede to the wijf of his neiȝbore. Whether Y schal not visite 9
on these thingis, seith the Lord, and schal not my soule take veniaunce in[t] siche a folk? Stye ȝe on[u] the wallis ther- 10
of, and distrie ȝe; but nyle ȝe make an endyng. Do ȝe awei the siouns therof, for thei ben not *seruauntis* of the Lord. For whi the hous of Israel and the hous 11
of Juda hath trespassid bi trespassyng aȝens me, seith the Lord; thei denyeden 12

[u] seyden E *pr. m.* [v] and the E. [vv] fro E *pr. m.* [w] hem AGHK. [x] turnynge A. [xx] Om. E *pr. m.* [y] Om. K *pr. m.* [yy] lawe brac aȝen E *pr. m.*

[s] wolden not I. [t] on N. [u] up on I.

and the hous of Juda, seith the Lord;
12 thei denyeden 'the Lord[z], and seiden, It
is not he, nether shal come vp on vs
euel; swerd and hunger wee shul not see.
13 The profetus speeken in to the wind, and
answere was not in them; these thingus
14 therfore out come shul to them. These
thingus seith the Lord God of ostis, For
3ee speeken this wrd, lo! Y 3yue my
wrdus in thi mouth in to fyr, and this
puple in to trees, and it shal deuoure
15 them. Lo! Y shal bringe to vp on 3ou[zz]
a folc of kinde fro aferr, of the hous of
Irael, seith the Lord; a stalwrthe folc
of kinde, an old folc of kinde, a folc of
kinde, whos tunge thou shalt vnknowe[a],
16 ne vnderstonde what it speke. His
arewe cas as a sepulcre opene[b]; alle stronge
17 men. And it shal ete thi cornes, and
thi bred deuoure, thi sonus and thi do3tris;
it shal ete thi floc, and thi droues, and
shal eten thi vyne, and thi fige tree; and
to-brose thi strengthid cites, in whiche
18 thou hast trost, with swerd. Nerthela-
tere in tho da3es, seith the Lord, Y shal
19 not make 3ou in to ful ending. That if
3ee shul seye, Whi to vs dide the Lord
oure God alle these thingus? thou shalt
sei to them, As 3ee han forsake mee, and
seruede to an alien god in 3our lond, so
3ee shul serue to alien goddis in the lond
20 not 3oure. Telleth this to the hous of
Jacob, and herd maketh in Juda, seiende,
21 Here, thou fool puple, that hast not herte;
that hauende e3en, 3ee seen not, and eres,
22 and heren not. Me therfor 3ee shul not
drede, seith the Lord, and fro my face
not sorewen? Which[c] 'Y putte[d] grauel
terme to the se, euere durende heste,
that it shal not passe; and thei shul be
to-moued, and thei shul not moun; and
to-swelle shul his flodis, and shul not
23 passen it. To this puple forsothe is mad
an herte mystrowende and oute sharp-
ende; thei wente bacward, and 3iden

the Lord, and seiden, He is not, nether
yuel schal come on vs; we schulen not se
swerd and hungur. The profetis spaken 13
a3ens the wynd, and noon answer was in
hem; therfor these thingis schulen come
to hem. The Lord God of oostis seith 14
these thingis, For 3e spaken this word,
lo! Y 3yue my wordis in thi mouth in to
fier, and this puple in to trees, and it
schal deuoure hem. Lo! thou hous of 15
Israel, seith the Lord, Y schal brynge on
3ou a folk fro fer; a strong folk, an eeld
folk, 'a folk[y] whos langage thou schalt not
knowe, nether schalt vndurstonde what it
spekith. The arowe caas therof *is* as[w] 16
an opyn sepulcre; alle *ben* stronge men.
And it schal ete thi cornes, and it schal 17
deuoure thi breed, thi sones and thi
dou3tris; it schal ete thi flok, and thi
droues, it schal ete also thi vyner, and thi
fige tre; and it schal al to-breke thi
stronge citees bi[x] swerd, in whiche thou
hast trist. Netheles in tho daies, seith 18
the Lord, Y schal not make 3ou in to
endyng. That if 3e seien, Whi hath oure 19
Lord God do alle these thingis to vs?
thou schalt seie to hem, As 3e forsoken
me, and serueden an alien god in 3oure
lond, so 3e schulen serue alien goddis in a
lond not 3oure. Telle 3e this to the hous 20
of Jacob, and make 3e herd in Juda, and
seie 3e, Here, thou fonned puple, that hast 21
noon herte; whiche han i3en, and seen
not, and eeris, and heren not. Therfor 22
schulen not 3e drede me, seith the Lord,
and schulen not 3e make sorewe for my
face? Whiche haue set grauel a[y] terme,
ether ende, to the see, an euerlastynge
comaundement, whiche it schal not passe;
and the wawis therof schulen be mouyd,
and schulen not haue power; and schulen
wexe greet, and schulen not passe it.
Forsothe an herte vnbileueful and ter- 23
rynge to wraththe is maad to this puple;
thei departiden, and 3eden awei, and thei 24

[z] me E *pr. m.* [zz] hem C *et* E *pr. m.* [a] not knowen K. [b] openynge G *see. m.* [c] For C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* G *see. m.* [d] puttyng G *pr. m.* H.

[y] Om. I. [w] Om. CFGMQ. [x] with I. [y] *to be* a I.

awei, and seiden not in ther herte, Drede wee the Lord oure God, that ȝyueth to vs tymeli rein, and late comende in his cesoun, plentenesse of ȝeres rip comende to vs. Oure wickenesses[e] boweden doun these thingus, and oure synnes defendeden good fro vs. For ther ben founden in my puple vnpitous men, waitende as fouleres, grenes puttende, and feet gynnes, to ben caȝt men. As a[f] pit falle ful of briddes, so the hous of hem ful of treccherie. Therfore thei ben magnefied, and richid inwardli, grecid, and fattid, and thei passeden biside my wrdus alther werst; the cause of the widewe thei demeden not, the cause of the faderles child riȝt reuleden not, and the dom of pore men demeden not. Whether vp on these thingus I shal not visiten, seith the Lord, or `vp on[g] such maner folc shal not be vengid my soule? Stoneyng and merueiles ben mad in the erthe; profetis profecieden lesing, and[h] prestus flappeden for ioȝe with ther hondus, and my puple louede suche thingus. What thanne shal ben don in his laste?

seiden not in her herte, Drede we oure Lord God, that ȝiueth to vs reyn tymeful, and lateful in his tyme; that kepith to vs the plente of heruest of the ȝeer. ȝoure wickidnessis diden awei these thingis, and ȝoure synnes forbediden good fro ȝou. For ther ben foundun in my puple wickid men, settynge tresoun, as fouleres settynge snaris and trappis, to take men. As a net, *ether a trap*, ful of briddis, so the housis of hem *ben* ful of gile. Therfor thei ben magnefied, and maad riche, maad fat with ynne, and maad fat with outforth, and thei passiden worst my wordis; thei demyden not a[z] cause of a widewe, thei dressiden not the cause of a fadirles child, and thei demyden not the doom of pore men. Whether Y schal not visite on these thingis, seith the Lord, ether schal not my soule take veniaunce on sich a folk? Wondur and merueilouse thingis ben maad in the lond; profetis profesieden leesyng, and prestis ioieden with her hondis, and my puple louyde siche thingis. What therfor schal be don in the laste thing therof?

CAP. VI.

Beth coumfortid, ȝee sonus of Beniamyn, in the myddil of Jerusalem, and in Thecua trumpeth with a trumpe, and vp on Bethacharem rereth a baner; for euel is seen fro the north, and gret treding. To a fair womman and a delicat Y licned the doȝter of Sion. To hir shul come shepperdis and the flockis of them; thei ficcheden in it tentus in enuyroun; feden shal eche them, that vnder his hond ben. Halewith vp on hir a bataile. Riseth, and steȝe wee vp in the myddai. Wo to ȝou, for doun bowide the dai, for lengere ben mad `shadewes than to euen. Riseth, and steȝe wee vp in the nyȝt, and to-scatere wee ther houses. For these thingus seith the Lord

CAP. VI.

Sones of Beniamyn, be ȝe coumfortid in the myddil of Jerusalem, and make ȝe noise with a clarioun in Thecua, and reise ȝe a baner on Bethecarem; for whi yuel and greet sorewe is seyn fro the north. Y haue licned the douȝtir of Sion to a fair womman and delicat. Scheepherdis and her flockis schulen come to it; thei han piȝt tentis in it in cumpas; ech man schal feede hem, that ben vndur his hond. Halewe ȝe batel on it. Rise ȝe togidire, and stie we in myddai. Wo to vs, for the dai is[a] bowid doun, for shadewis ben maad lengere in the euentid. Rise ȝe, and stie we in the niȝt, and distry we the housis therof. For the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Kitte ȝe doun the tre

[e] wickidnessis *AGHK*. [f] Om. *E pr. m.* K. [g] on *A*. [h] Om. *E pr. m.*

[z] the 1. [a] hath CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

of ostus, Hewith 'tree of hir[i], and delueth aboute Jerusalem an erthe hilloc; this is the cite of visitacioun; eche false[k] cha-
7 lenge in his myddel. As thanne cold maketh the cisterne his watir, so cold she hath mad[l] hir malice; wickenesse[m] and wastyte[n] shal ben herd[o] in hir befor
8 me euermor, infirmyte and wounde. Be ta3t, Jerusalem, lest par auenture go awey my soule fro thee; lest par auenture I sette
9 thee desert, a lond vndwellable. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Vnto the cluster braunch thei shul gedere[p], thei shul gedere as in a vyne3erd[q] the relikes of Irael; conuerte thin hond, as a grape
10 kuttere to a basket. To whom shal Y speke, and whom shal Y witnessen, that he[r] here? Lo! vncircumcidid the eres of hem, and heren thei moun not; lo! the wrd of the Lord don is to them in to repref, and thei shuln not taken it.
11 Therfore of the wodnesse of the Lord Y am ful, and Y trauailede sustenende. Heeld out wodnesse[s] vp on the litil child withoute forth, and vp on the counseil of 3unge men togidere; a man forsothe with the wif shal be ca3t, and the olde with the
12 ful of da3es. And 'passe shul[t] the houses of them to othere men[u], feldis and wyues togidere; for I shal strecche myn hond vp on men dwellende the lond, seith the Lord.
13 Fro the lasse forsothe vnto the more, alle to auarice studien; and fro the profete vn-
14 to the prest, alle don treccherie[v]. And thei cureden, '*or heliden*[w], the to-treding of the do3ter of my puple with shenshipe, seiende,
15 Pes, pes, and ther was not pes. Thei ben confoundid, for abhomynacioun thei didyn; but more with confusioun thei ben not confoundid, and shamen thei kouthen not. Wherfore thei shul falle among the men fallende; in tyme of ther visitacioun thei
16 shul falle togidere, seith the Lord. These thingus seith the Lord, Stondeth vp on therof, and schede 3e erthe aboute Jerusalem; this is the citee of visitacioun; al fals caleng *is* in the myddis therof. As 7
a cisterne makith his water coold, so it made his malice coold; wickidnesse and distriyng schal euer be herd ther ynne bifore me, sikenesse and wounde. Jeru- 8
salem, be thou tau3t, lest perauenture my soule go awei fro thee; lest perauenture Y sette thee forsakun, a loond vnhabitable. The Lord of oostis seith these 9
thingis, Thei schulen gadere til to a racyn, thei schulen gadere the remenauntis of Israel as in a vyner; turne thin hond, as a gaderer of grapis to the bascat. To 10
whom schal Y speke, and to whom schal Y seie witnessing, that he here? Lo! the eeris of hem *ben* vncircumcidid, and thei moun not here; lo! the word of the Lord is maad to hem in to dispit, and thei schulen not resseiue it. Therfor Y am 11
ful of the strong veniaunce[a] of the Lord, and Y trauelide suffrynge. Schede thou out on[b] a litil child with outforth, and on the counsel of 3onge men togidere; for a man with his wijf schal be takun, and an eeld man with him that is ful of daies. And the housis of hem, the feeldis and 12
wyues[c] togidere, schulen go to othere men; for Y schal stretche forth myn hond on the dwelleris of the lond, seith the Lord. For fro the lesse 'til to[d] the grettere, alle 13
studien to auerise; and alle doon gile, fro the profete 'til to[d] the preest. And thei 14
heeliden the sorewe of the dou3ter of my puple with yuel fame, seiynge, Pees, pees, and no pees was. Thei ben schent, that 15
diden abhomynacioun; 3he, rathere thei weren not schent bi confusioun, and thei kouden not be aschamed. Wherfor thei schulen falle doun among hem that schulen falle doun; thei schulen falle doun in the tyme of her visitacioun, seith the Lord. The Lord seith these thingis, Stonde 3e 16

[i] ther tree E *pr. m.* [k] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [l] don E *pr. m.* [m] wickidnes AGHK. [n] wastynesse C *pr. m.* [o] hid K. [p] gederen eftsone E *pr. m.* [q] vyne C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [r] she E *pr. m.* [s] Om. E *pr. m.* [t] thei shul passe E *pr. m.* [u] Om. E *pr. m.* [v] letcherie A. [w] Om. CE *pr. m.*

[a] wodenesse A *sec. m. marg.* [b] *veniaunce* on I *marg.* [c] vynes A *pr. m.* the vines EGP. [d] vnto I.

weies, and seeth, and asketh of the olde pathis, what is the goode weie; and goth in it, and 3ee shul fynde refreshinge to 3oure soules. And thei seiden, Wee shul
17 not go. And Y sette vp on 3ou tooteres, and seide, Hereth the vois of the trumpe. And thei seiden, Wee shuln not heren.
18 Therfore hereth[x], 3ee folc of kinde, and knowith, 3ee congregacioun, hou grete
19 thingus Y shal do to them. Here, thou erthe, lo! Y shal bringe to eueles vp on this puple, frut of ther[y] tho3tus; for my wrdus thei herden not, and my lawe thei
20 threwen aferr. Wherto to me cens of Saba 3ee bringen, and the spices calamy[z] swote smellende fro a ferr lond? 3oure brente sacrifises ben not acceptid, 3oure victorye sacrifises pleseden not to me.
21 Therfore these thinges seith the Lord God, Lo! Y shal 3yue in to this puple fallyngus, and shul falle in them faderes and sonus togidere, ne3hebore and cosyn,
22 and pershen. These thingus seith the Lord God, Lo! the puple cam from the lond of the north, and a gret folc of kinde shal togidere rise fro the costes of
23 the lond. Arwe and sheld it shal take; cruel it is, and it shal not han[a] mercy; his vois as the se shal sowne, and vp on hors ste3en vp thei shul beforn mad redy as a man to bataile a3en thee, thou
24 do3ter of Sion. Wee han herd the loes[b] of it, losid atwynne ben oure hondus; tribulacioun ca3te vs, sorewis as[c] the tra-
25 uailende with childe. Wileth not gon out to[d] the feeldis, and in weie goth not, for the swerd of the enemy, the ferd[e] of
26 the enemy in enuyroun. Thou do3tir of my puple, be thou gird with an heire, and to-sprengd with asken; weilende of the onli geten mac to thee bitter mornyng, for feerli shal come the wastere vp
27 on vs. A stalwrthe prouere Y 3af thee in my puple, and thou shalt wite, and

on weies, and se 3e, and axe 3e of elde pathis, which is the good weie; and go 3e ther ynne, and 3e schulen fynde refreischyng to 3oure soulis. And thei seiden, We schulen not go. And Y ordeynede aspi-17
eris[e] on 3ou, and Y seide, Here 3e the vois of a trumpe. And thei seiden, We schulen not here. Therfor, hethene men, here 3e,18
and, thou congregacioun, knowe, hou grete thingis Y schal do to hem. Thou erthe,19
here, lo! Y schal brynge yuels on this puple, the fruit of her thou3tis; for thei herden not my wordis, and castiden awei my lawe. Wherto bryngen 3e to me en-20
cense fro Saba, and a tre of spicerie smellynge swetli fro a fer lond? 3oure brent sacrifices ben not acceptid, and 3oure slayn sacrifices plesiden not me. Therfor21
the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal 3yue fallyngis in to this puple, and fadris and sones togidere, a nei3bore and kynesman, schulen falle in hem, and schulen perische. The Lord God seith these22
thingis, Lo! a puple cometh fro the lond of the north[g], and a greet folk schal rise togidere fro the endis of erthe. It schal23
take an[h] arowe and scheld; it is cruel, and schal not haue merci; the vois therof schal sowne as the[i] see, and thei maad redi as a man to batel schulen stie on horsis a3ens thee, thou dou3ter of Sion. We herden24
the fame therof, oure hondis ben 'a clumsid[k]; tribulacioun hath take vs, sorewis *han take vs* as a womman trauelinge of child. Nyle 3e go out to the feeldis, and25
go 3e not in the weie, for the swerd of the enemye, drede in cumpas. The dou3tir of26
my puple, be thou gird with heire, and be thou spreynt togidere with aische; make to thee mourenyng of oon aloone gendrid[l] sone, a bitter weilyng, for whi a wastere schal come sodenli on 3ou. I 3af thee a[m]27
strong preuere in my puple, and thou schalt knowe, and preue the weie of hem.

[x] Om. E *pr. m.* [y] his AEGHK. [z] calamimi A. calam E *pr. m.* H. calamyny G *sup. ras.* calaminum K.
[a] ha K. [b] vois A. [c] and K. [d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] feer AG *sec. m.* fer E *sec. m.* G *pr. m.* H.

[e] aspieris, *ether biholderis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [g] Lord I. [h] Om. I. [i] a N. [k] acumblid P.
[l] gotun I. [m] *to be* a I.

28 preue the weie of them. Alle these princes of men boweden[f] doun goende gilendely, bras[g] and yren; alle ben shent.
29 Failede the meltende[h] vessel, in fyr wastid is the led, in veyn meltide togidere the ȝeetere; forsothe the malices of
30 them ben not wastid. Repreued siluer clepeth hem, for the Lord threȝ hem aferr.

CAP. VII.

1 The wrd that is mad to Jeremye of
2 the Lord, seiende, Stond in the ȝate of the hous of the Lord, and preche there this wrd, and sey, Hereth the wrd of the Lord, al Juda, that gon in thurȝ these ȝatus, that ȝee honoure the Lord.
3 These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Good maketh ȝoure weies, and ȝoure studies, and I shal dwelle with
4 ȝou in this place. Wileth not trosten in wrdis of lesyng, ſeiende, Temple of the Lord, temple of the Lord, temple of the
5 Lord is. For if ȝee 'wil euene riȝt reulen[i] ȝoure weies, and ȝoure studies; if ȝee do[k]
6 dom betwe[l] man and his neȝhebore; to the comeling, and to the faderles child, and to the widewe ȝee do not wrong[m] chaleng; ne ynnocent blod ȝe sheden out in this place, and after aliene goddis ȝee
7 go not out, in to euel to ȝou self, Y shal dwelle with ȝou in this place, in the lond that Y ȝaf to ȝoure faders, fro the world
8 in to the world. Lo! ȝee trosten to ȝou in wrdus of lesing, that shul not profite
9 to ȝou; to steln, to slen, to don auoutrie, to swern liendely, to 'offre to Baalym, and to gon after aliene godus, whom ȝee
10 knowe not. And ȝee camen, and stoden bifor me in this hous, in whiche is inwardly clepid my name; and ȝee seiden, Delyuered wee ben, for thi that wee 'han
11 do[n] alle these abhominaciouns. Whether thanne a spelunke, *or denne*[o], of theues mad is this hous, in whiche is inwardly clepid

CAP. VII.

The word that was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, and seide, Stonde thou in the 2
ȝate of the hous of the Lord, and preche there this word, and seie, Al Juda, that entren bi these ȝatis for to worschipe the Lord, here ȝe the word of the Lord. The 3
Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Make ȝe good ȝoure weies, and ȝoure studies, and Y schal dwelle with ȝou in this place. Nyle ȝe triste in the wordis 4
of leesyng, and seie, The temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord is. For if ȝe blessen ȝoure 5
weies, and ȝour studies; if ȝe doon doom bitwixe a man and his neiȝbore; if ȝe 6
maken not fals caleng to a comelyng, and to a fadirles child, and to a widewe; nether scheden out innocent blood in this place, and goen not after alien goddis, in to yuel to ȝou[o] silf, Y schal dwelle with 7
ȝou in this place, in the lond which Y ȝaf to ȝoure fadris, fro the world and til in to the world. Lo! ȝe trusten to ȝou in the 8
wordis of leesyng, that shulen not profite to ȝou; to stele, to sle, to do auowtrie, to swere 9
falsli, to make sacrifice to Baalym, and to go aftir alien goddys, whiche ȝe knowen not. And ȝe camen, and stoden bifor me 10
in this hous, in which my name is clepid to help; and ȝe seiden, We ben delyuered, for we han do alle these abhomynaciouns. Whether therfor this hous, wherynne my 11
name is clepid to help bifore ȝoure iȝen, is maad a denne of theues† ? I, Y am, Y siȝ,

† Thes synnes shewen, that in veyn thei hadden trist in the temple. What profitith it to entre booldli into Goddis hous, and stonde with reysid nol, and to haue not oonly the herte defoulid, but also the hondis? As if he seide, It profitith nothing. No man doutith, that this bifallith goostli in the chirche, whanne men biholden the prosperite of present tyme, and amenden not her synnes, but thei gessen that God seeth not, for veniaunce sueth not anoon; and thei breken out in to so greet woodnesse, that thei boosten hem silf delyuerid, that han go awei fro the verie worshiping of God. *The glose here.* v *text.*

[f] bouwen *A.* boowen *E sec. m.* bowynge *GH.* [g] as brasse *AGHK.* [h] belie melting *E pr. m.* melting *E sec. m.* [i] wel euene riȝt rewlen *C et E pr. m.* schul blesse *E sec. m. AGHK.* [k] schulde do *E sec. m.* shul do *GHK.* [l] betwix *AGHK.* betwen *E.* [m] Om. *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [n] alle shulde do *E pr. m.* [o] Om. *CE pr. m.*

[n] bely *A sec. m.* lesu *G.* belw *KMPV.* belu, *ether blower X sec. m. marg.* [o] ȝour *EP.*

my name in 3oure e3en? I, Y[p] am, Y sa3, seith the Lord. Goth to my place in Silo, wher dwellide my name fro the bigynnyng, and seeth what I dide to it, for the malice of my puple Irael. And now, for 3ee han don alle these werkis, seith the Lord, and Y spac to 3ou, erly risende, and spekende, and 3ee herden not, and Y clepede 3ou, and 3ee answerden not; Y shal do to this hous, in whiche is clepid my name, and[q] in whiche[r] 3ee han trost, and to the place that Y 3af to 3ow and to 3oure faders, as Y dide to Silo. And Y[s] shal throwe 3ou aferr fro my face, as Y thre3 aferr alle 3oure brethern, al[t] the sed of Effraym. Thou[u] thanne wile thou not pre3e for this puple, ne take thou to for them preising and orisoun; and ne withstonde thou to me, for Y shal not here thee. Whether seest thou not, what these don in the cites of Juda, and in the stretes of Jerusalem? Sonus gederen trees, and faders brennen vp fyr; and wymmen sprengen togidere tal3, that thei make sweete cakis to the quen of heuene, and sacrifien to aliene goddis, and me to wrathe thei terre[v]. Whether me to wrathe thei terre[w]? seith the Lord; whether not themself in[x] the confusioun of ther chere? Therfore these thingus seith the Lord God, Lo! my wodnes and myn indignacioun is molten vp on thys place, vp on the wallis, and vp on the bestes, and vp on the tree of the regioun, and vp on the frutus of the erthe; and it shal be tend vp, and not be[y] quenchid. These thingus seith the Lord of ostes, God of Irael, 3oure brent sacrifises addeth to 3oure victorie sacrifises, and eteth flesh. For Y spac not with 3oure faders, and I comaundide not to them, in the dai that I ladde them out fro the lond of Egipt, of the wrd of brent sacrifises, and of victorie sacrifises. But this wrd I comaundide to them, seiende, Hereth my vois, and Y shal be to 3ou a seith the Lord. Go 3e to my place in Silo, where my name dwellide at the bigynnyng, and se 3e what thingis Y dide to it, for the malice of my puple Israel. And now, for 3e han do alle these werkis, seith the Lord, and Y spak to 3ou, and roos eerli, and Y spak, and 3e herden not, and Y clepide 3ou, and 3e answeriden not; Y schal do to this hous, wherynne my name is clepid to help, and in which hous 3e han trist, and to the place which Y 3af to 3ou and to 3oure fadris, as Y dide to Silo. And Y schal caste 3ou forth fro my face, as Y castide[q] forth alle 3oure britheren, al the seed of Effraym. Therfor nyl thou preie for this puple, nether take thou heriyng and preier for hem; and a3enstonde thou not me, for Y schal not here thee. Whether thou seest not, what these men dou in the citees of Juda, and in the stretis of Jerusalem? The sones gaderen stickis, and the fadris kyndlen a fier; and wymmen sprengen togidere ynnere fatnesse, to make kakis to the queen of heuene, to make sacrifice to alien goddis, and to terre me to wrathfulnesse. Whether thei stiren me to wrathfulnesse? seith the Lord; whether *thei stiren* not hem silf in to schenschip of her cheer? Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! my strong veniaunce and myn indignacioun is wellid togidere on this place, on men, and on beestis, and on the tree of the cuntrei, and on the fruitis of erthe; and it schal be kyndlid, and it schal not be quenchid. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Heepe 3e 3oure brent sacrifices to 3oure slayn sacrifices, and ete 3e fleischis. For Y spak not with 3oure fadris, and Y comaundide not to hem of the word of brent sacrifices, and of slayn sacrifices, in the dai in which Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt. But Y comaundide this word to hem, and Y seide, Here 3e my vois, and Y schal be God to 3ou, and 3e schulen be a puple to

[p] Om. *A sec. m. G pr. m. H.* [q] Om. *A.* [r] the which *A.* [s] Om. *E pr. m.* [t] and al *E pr. m.* [u] Om. *K.* [v] terreden *A.* [w] terreden *A.* [x] in to *E sec. m.* [y] Om. *AGHK.*

God, and 3ee shul be to me a puple; and goth in eche weie that Y comaunde to
24 3ou, that it wel be to 3ou. And thei herden not, ne boweden ther ere, but wenten awei in ther foule delites, and in shreudenes of ther euele herte; and thei
25 ben mad bacward, and not beforn, fro the day that the fadris of them wenten out fro the lond of Egipt vn to this dai. And I sente to 3ou alle my seruauns profetus[z], bi dai risende[a] erli, and sendende.
26 And thei herden not me, ne boweden in ther ere; but inwardli hardeden ther nol,
27 and werse wro3ten than ther fadris. And thou shalt speke to them alle these wrdys, and thei shul not here thee; thou shalt clepe them, and thei shul not answern to
28 thee. And thou shalt sey to them, This is the[b] folc, that herde not the vois of the Lord ther God, ne resceyuede discipline; feith pershede, and is taken awei fro the
29 mouth of them. Dodde thin her, and thro3 aferr, and in euene ri3t tac weiling; for the Lord hath throwen aferr, and forsaken the ieneracioun of his wod-
30 nesse. For the sonus of Juda diden euel in myn e3en, seith the Lord; thei setteden ther offendende thingus in the hous, in whiche ys inwardly clepid my name,
31 that thei defoule[c] it; and thei bilden vp the he3e thingus of Tofeth, that is in the valey of the sone of Ennon, that thei brenne ther sones and ther do3tris with fyr, the whiche thingus I comaundide not,
32 ne tho3te in myn herte. Therfore lo! da3es comen, seith the Lord, and it shal not be seid no mor Tofeth, and the valey of the sone of Ennon, but the valey of sla3ter; and thei shul birien in Tofeth, for thi that ther was not place to birie
33 *for the multitude of careynes.* And ben shal the moreyn of this puple in to mete to the foules of heuene, and to the[d] bestus of erthe; and ther shal not be that dryue
34 awey. And to resten I shal make fro the chef cytes of Juda, and fro the stretes me; and go 3e in al the weie which Y comaundide to 3ou, that it be wel to 3ou. And thei herden not, nether bowiden doun 24 her eere, but thei 3eden in her lustis, and in the schrewidnesse of her yuel herte; and thei ben put[r] bihynde, and not bifore, fro the dai in which her fadris 3eden out 25 of the lond of Egipt til to this dai. And Y sente to 3ou alle my seruauntis profetis, and Y roos eerli bi the dai, and Y sente. And thei herden not me, nether bowiden 26 doun her eere; but thei maden hard her nol, and wrou3ten worse than the fadris of hem. And thou schalt speke to hem 27 alle these wordis, and thei schulen not heere thee; and thou schalt clepe hem, and thei schul not answere to thee. And thou 28 schalt seie to hem, This is the folc, that herde not the vois of her Lord God[s], nether resseyuede chastysyng; feith perischide, and is takun awei fro the mouth of hem. Clippe thin heer, and cast awei, 29 and take thou weilyng streigtli; for the Lord hath cast awei, and hath forsake the generacioun of his strong veniaunce. For 30 the sones of Juda han do yuel[t] bifor myn i3en, seith the Lord; thei han set her offendyngis in the hous, in which my name is clepid to help, that thei schulden defoule that *hous;* and thei bildiden hi3e thingis 31 in Tophet, which is in the valei of the sone of Ennon, that thei schulden brenne her sones and her dou3tris bi fier, whiche thingis Y comaundide not, nether thou3te in myn herte. Therfor lo! daies comen, 32 seith the Lord, and it schal no more be seid Tophet, and the valei of the sone of Ennon, but the valey of sleyng; and thei schulen birie in Tophet, for ther is no place. And the deed careyn of this puple 33 schal be in to mete to the briddis of heuene, and to the beestis of erthe; and noon schal[u] be that schal dryue awei. And Y 34 schal make to ceesse the vois of ioye, and the vois of gladnesse, and the vois of spouse, and the vois of spousesse fro the

[z] and prophetis K. [a] Y rysynge AGH. I rising E *sec. m.* [b] a A. [c] defouliden K. [d] Om. AEGHK.

[r] maad CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [s] Om. N. [t] yuel thing I. [u] ther schal I.

of Jerusalem, vois of ioȝe, and vois of gladnesse, vois of the spouse man, and vois of the spouse womman; in desolacioun forsothe shal ben the erthe.

CAP. VIII.

1 In that tyme, seith the Lord, thei shul caste out the bonus of the king of Juda, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of prestus, and the bones of profetes, and the bones of hem that dwell-
2 iden[e] Jerusalem fro ther sepulcris; and sprede them abrod to the sunne, and the[f] moone, and al the knyȝthed of heuene, whiche[g] thei loueden, and to whom thei serueden, and after whiche thei ȝiden, and whiche thei soȝten, and honoureden; thei shul not be gedered, and not biried; in to a dunghil vp on the face of erthe thei
3 shul be. And thei shul chesen more deth than lif, alle that residue shul be of this werste kinrede, in alle places that ben laft, to whiche I threȝ hem doun, seith
4 the Lord of ostis. And thou shalt sey to them, These thingus seith the Lord, Whether he that shal falle, shal not risen aȝeen[h]? and he that is turned awei, shal
5 not be turned aȝeen? Whi thanne turned awei is this puple in to Jerusalem with striuous turnyng awei? Thei caȝten les-
6 ing, and wolden not turne aȝeen. Y tooc heed, and herknede; no man that good is speketh, no man is that do penaunce 'vp on[i] his synne, seiende, What haue Y do? Alle ben turned to ther cours, as an hors
7 in bure goende to bataile. The kite in heuene kneȝ his tyme; the turtir, and the swalewe, and *the somer foul that is clepid* cyconye, kepten the time of ther comyng; my puple forsothe kneȝ not the
8 dom of the Lord. Hou sey ȝee, Wise men wee ben, and the lawe of the Lord is with vs? Verely lesing wroȝte the lyende
9 poyntil of the scribis. Confoundid ben

CAP. VIII.

In that tyme, seith the Lord, thei schu- 1
len caste out the boonys of the kingis of Juda, and the boonys of princes therof, and the boonys of prestis, and the boonys of profetis, and the boonys of hem that dwelliden in Jerusalem fro her sepulcris; and thei schulen leie abrood tho *boonys* 2
to the sunne, and moone, and to al the knyȝthod of heuene, which thei louyden, and which thei seruyden, and aftir whiche thei ȝeden, and whiche thei souȝten, and worschipiden; tho[v] schulen not be gaderid, and schulen not be biried; tho[v] schulen be in to a dunghil on the face of erthe. And 3
alle men schulen cheese deth more than lijf, whiche ben left[w] of this worst kynrede, in alle places that ben left, to whiche[x] *places* Y castide hem out, seith the Lord of oostis. And thou schalt seie to hem, 4
The Lord seith these thingis, Whether he that schal falle, schal not rise aȝen? and whether he that is turned awei, schal not turne aȝen? Whi therfor is this puple in 5
Jerusalem turned awei bi turnyng awei ful of strijf? Thei han take leesyng, and nolden[y] turne aȝen. Y perseyuede, and 6
herknede; no man spekith that that is good, noon is[z] that doith penaunce for his synne, and seith, What haue Y do? Alle ben turnede togidere to her cours, as an hors goynge bi fersnesse to batel. A kite 7
in the eir knew his tyme; a turtle, and a swalewe, and a siconye, kepten[a] the tyme of her comyng; but my puple knew not the doom of the Lord. Hou seien ȝe, We ben 8
wise men, and the lawe of the Lord is with vs? Verili the fals writyng[b] of scribis wrouȝte leesyng. Wise men ben 9

[e] dwelliden in *A*. dwellen in GHK. [f] Om. G *pr. m.* to the H. [g] the whiche AGHK. [h] Om. E *pr. m.* [i] C *sup. ras.* for E *pr. m.*

[v] thei N. [w] residue, *ether left* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [x] the whiche I. [y] wolden not I. [z] ther is I. [a] kepen N. [b] styl, *ether writing* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

the wise men, gast and ca3t thei ben. The wrd forsothe of the Lord thei casten
10 aferr, and no wisdam is in hem. Therfore Y shal 3iue ther wymmen to straungeres, and ther feeldis to alien eires; for fro the leste vnto[k] the moste auarice alle folewen, fro the[l] profete vnto the prest
11 alle don[m] lesing; and heleden the tobrosing of the do3ter of my puple to shenshipe, seiende, Pes, pes, whan ther
12 was not[n] pes. Confoundid thei ben, for abhomynacioun thei diden; but myche more by confusioun thei ben not confoundid, and shamen thei kouthen not. Therfor thei shul falle among men fallende, in tyme of ther visitacioun thei
13 shul falle togidere, seith the Lord. Gederende Y shal gedere them togidere, seith the Lord; ther is not grape in the vynes, and ther ben not fyges in the fige 3erd[o]; the lef flowede doun, and I 3af to them
14 the[p] 'thingus that[q] ben go bisidis. Whi sitte wee? cometh togidere, go wee in to the strengthid cite, and holde wee oure pes there; for our Lord hath maad vs to be stille, and drinke 3af to vs watir of galle; wee han synned forsothe to the
15 Lord. Wee han abide pes, and ther was not good; tyme of leching, and lo! dred.
16 Fro Dan is herd the fnesting[r] of his hors; fro the vois of his[rr] nei3ende[s] fi3teres tostirid is alle the lond; and thei camen, and deuoureden the lond, and his[t] plente,
17 the chef cite, and his dwelleres. For lo! I shal sende to 3ou werst edderes, to whiche is not enchaunting; and thei shul bite
18 3ou, seith the Lord. My sorewe vp on sorewe, in me myn herte mournende.
19 And lo! the vois of the cry of the do3ter of my puple fro a ferr lond. Whether the Lord is not in Sion, or his king is not in it? Why thanne me to wrathe thei stereden in ther grauen thingus, and in
20 alyene vanytes? Ryp passede, endid is

schent, ben[c] maad[d] aferd and takun. For thei castiden[e] awei the word of the Lord, and no wisdom is in hem. Therfor Y 10
schal 3yue the wymmen of hem to straungeris, and the feeldis of hem to alien eiris; for fro the leeste 'til to[f] the mooste alle suen aueryce, fro a profete 'til to[f] the preest alle maken leesyng; and thei heel- 11
iden the sorowe of the dou3tir of my puple to schenschipe, seiynge, Pees, pees, whanne no pees was. Thei ben schent, 12
for thei diden abhomynacioun; 3he, rather thei weren not schent bi schenschipe, and kouden not be aschamed. Therfor thei schulen falle among falleris, in the tyme of her visitacioun thei schulen falle, seith the Lord. I gaderynge schal gadere hem, 13
seith the Lord; no grape is in the vynes, and figis ben not in the fige tre; a leef felle doun, and Y 3af to hem tho thingis that ben go out ouer. Whi sitten we? 14
come 3e togidere, entre we in to a strong citee, and be we stille there; for oure Lord hath maad vs to be stille, and 3af to vs drynk the watir of galle; for we han synned to the Lord. We abididen[g] pees, 15
and no good was; *we abididen*[g] tyme of medicyn, and lo! drede *is*. Gnastyng of 16
horsis therof is herd fro Dan; al the lond is moued of the vois of neiyngis of hise werriours; and thei camen, and deououriden the lond, and the plente therof, the citee, and the dwelleris therof. For lo! 17
Y schal sende to 3ou the werste serpentis, to whiche is no charmyng; and thei schulen bite 3ou, seith the Lord. My sorewe 18
is on sorewe, myn herte *is* mourenynge in me. And lo! the vois of cry of the dou3- 19
ter of my puple *cometh* fro a fer lond. Whether the Lord is not in Sion, ethir the kyng therof is not therynne? Whi therfor stiriden thei me to wrathfulnesse bi her grauun ymagis, and bi alien vanytees? Heruest is passid, somer is endid; 20

[k] to *A.* into *G pr. m. H.* [l] Om. *EK.* [m] dide *E pr. m.* [n] no *GHK.* [o] tree *C pr. m.* [p] tho *AE sup. ras. GHK.* [q] Om. *E pr. m.* [r] *or noyse C sec. m. marg.* noyse *E sec. m. AGHK.* [rr] Om. *C.* [s] nei3ynge *AEGHK.* [t] al his *E pr. m. K.* [u] and the *A.*

[c] *thei* ben 1. [d] Om. N. [e] casten 1. [f] vnto 1. [g] abiden 18.

somer; and wee ben not saf[v]. Vp on the to-treding of the doȝtir of my puple Y am to-treden, and sorewid; stoneyng with-
22 heeld me. Whether gumme is not in Galaad, or a leche is not there? Whi thanne the hid wounde of the doȝter of my puple is not al helid[w]?

CAP. IX.

1 Who shal ȝyue to myn hed watir, and[x] to myn eȝen a welle of teres? And I shal wepe dai and nyȝt the slayne men of the
2 doȝter of my puple. Who shal ȝyue me in to wildernesse of dyuers weie goeres? And I shal forsake my puple, and gon awey fro them. For alle auoutreris thei ben, and cumpanye of lawe brekeres;
3 and thei benten[y] out ther tunge as ther bowe of lesyng, and not of treuthe. Thei ben coumfortid in erthe, for fro euel to euel thei wenten out, and me thei knewe[z]
4 not, seith the Lord. Eche[a] kepe hymself fro his neȝhebore, and in eche brother of hym haue he not trost; for eche brother supplauntende shal supplaunte, and eche
5 frend gilendely shal go. And a man his brother shal scorne, and treuthe shal not speke; thei taȝten forsothe ther tunge to speke lesing; that wickely[b] thei schul-
6 den[c] don, thei trauaileden. Thi[d] dwelling in the myddel of treccherie; in treccherie thei forsoke me to knowen, seith
7 the Lord. Therfore these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Lo! I shall ȝeete and preue them[e]; what forsothe other thing shal Y[f] do fro the face of the sone[g] of my
8 puple? An arwe woundende[h] the tunge of hem, treccherie it spac; in his[i] mouth pes with his frend he speketh, and pri-
9 ueli he putteth to hym aspies. Whether vp on these thingus I shal not visite, seith the Lord, or in to such a maner folc shal
10 not be vengid my soule? Vp on mounteynes Y shall take to weping and mournyng[k], and[l] vp on the faire thingus of

and we ben not sauyd. Y am turmentid, 21
and sori on the sorewe of the douȝter of my puple; astonying helde me. Whether 22
resyn† is not in Galaad, ether a leche is not there? Whi therfor the wounde of the douȝtir of my puple is not heelid perfitli?

† *resyn*, is a gumme of greet odour, and medicynable. A *et plures.*

CAP. IX.

Who schal ȝyue watir to myn heed, 1
and a welle of teeris to myn iȝen? And Y schal biwepe dai and niȝt the slayn men of the douȝter of my puple. Who schal 2
ȝyue me in to a wildirnesse of dyuerse weigoeris? And I schal forsake my puple, and Y schal go awei fro hem. For whi alle ben auowteris, and the cumpenyes of trespassouris aȝens the lawe; and thei helden 3
forth her tunge as a bouwe of leesyng, and not of treuthe Thei ben coumfortid in erthe, for thei ȝeden out fro yuel to yuel, and thei knewen not me, seith the Lord. Ech man kepe hym fro his neiȝ- 4
bore, and haue no trist in ony brother of hym; for whi ech brother disseyuyng schal disseyue, and ech frend schal go gilefuli. And a man schal scorne his 5
brother, and schal not speke treuthe; for thei tauȝten her tunge to speke leesyng; thei traueliden to do wickidli. Thi dwell- 6
yng *is* in the myddis of gile; in gile thei forsoken to knowe me, seith the Lord. Therfor the Lord of oostis seith these 7
thingis, Lo! Y schal welle togidere, and Y schal preue hem; for whi what other thing schal Y do fro the face of the douȝter of my puple? The tunge of hem *is* an 8
arowe woundynge, and spak gile; in his mouth he spekith pees with his frend, and priueli he settith tresouns to hym. Whether Y schal not visite on these 9
thingis, seith the Lord, ether schal not my soule take veniaunce on siche a folc? On hillis Y schal take wepyng and mourn- 10
yng, and weilyng on the faire thingis of

[v] saued E *sec. m.* AGHK. [w] stopped E *pr. m.* [x] Om. C *pr. m.* [y] benden AEGH. [z] knowen K. [a] Eche man E *sec. m.* AGHK. [b] wickidly AGHK. [c] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [d] Ther K. [e] ȝou E *pr. m.* AGHK. [f] I shal E *pr. m.* [g] douȝter AGHK. [h] woundide AHK. [i] ther E *pr. m.* [k] lamenting C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [l] Om. C *pr. m.*

desert weilende, for thei ben brend vp; for thi that ther was[m] not a man passende thur3, and thei herden not the vois of the weldere; fro the foul of heuene vn to the bestes, thei `3iden ouer[n], and wenten
11 awei. And Y shal 3yue Jerusalem in to hepes[o] of grauel, and in to couches of dragounes; and[p] the cites of Juda Y shal 3yuen in to desolacioun, for thi that ther
12 is not a dwellere. Who is a wis man that vnderstant[q] this, and to whom the wrd of the mouth of the Lord be mad, that he telle this[r]? Whi pershede the lond, ful out is brend as desert, for thi
13 that ther ys not that thur3 passe? And the Lord seide, For thei forsoken my lawe, that I 3af to them, and thei herden
14 not my vois, and thei 3ide not in yt; and 3iden[s] awei after the shreudenesse of ther herte, and aftir Baalym, whom thei hadde
15 lerned of ther[t] fadris; therfore these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! I shal fede this puple with wrmod, and drinke Y shal 3yue to them
16 water of galle[u]. And Y shal scatere them in Jentilis, that knewe not thei and the fadris of hem; and Y shal sende vpon hem swerd, to the tyme that thei be ful
17 wastid. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Beholdeth, and clepeth weilende wymmen, and come thei; and[v] to them that wise ben sendeth, and
18 go thei forth. Hee3e thei, and take thei to vp on vs mournyng[w]; leden out oure e3en teres, and oure e3e lydis flowe thei
19 doun with watris; for the vois of lamenting[x] herd is fro Sion. What maner wastid wee ben, and confoundid hugely? for we han forsake the lond, for throwen
20 doun ben oure tabernacles. Hereth therfore, 3ee wymmen, the wrd of the Lord, and taken to 3oure eres the sermoun of his mouth; and techeth 3oure do3tris lamenting, and eche womman hir ne3he-

desert, for tho[h] ben brent; for no man is passynge forth, and thei herden not the vois of hym that weldith; fro a brid of the eir `til to[i] scheep, tho[k] passiden ouer, and 3eden awei. And Y schal 3yue Jeru- 11
salem in to heepis of grauel, and in to dennes of dragouns; and Y schal 3yue the citees of Juda in to desolacioun, for ther is no dwellere. Who is a wise man that 12
schal vndurstonde these thingis, and to whom the word of the mouth of the Lord schal be maad, that he telle this? Whi the erthe perischide, it is brent as desert, for noon is that passith? And the Lord 13
seide, For thei forsoken my lawe, which Y 3af to hem, and thei herden not my vois, and thei 3eden not therynne; and 14
thei 3eden aftir the schrewidnesse of her herte, and aftir Baalym, which thei lerneden of her fadris; therfor the Lord of 15
oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal fede this puple with wermod, and Y schal 3yue to hem drynke the watir of galle. And Y schal scatere hem among 16
hethene men, whiche thei and her fadris knewen not; and Y schal sende swerd aftir hem, til thei ben wastid. The Lord 17
of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Biholde 3e, and clepe 3e wymmen `that weilen[l], and come thei; and sende 3e to tho *wymmen* that ben wise, and haste thei. Haste thei, and take thei weilynge 18
on 3ou; 3oure i3en brynge doun teeris, and 3oure i3elidis flowe with watris; for the 19
vois of weilyng is herd fro Sion. Hou ben we distried, and schent greetli? for we han forsake the lond, for oure tabernaclis ben forsakun. Therfor, wymmen, here 3e 20
the word of the Lord, and 3oure eeris take the word of his mouth; and teche 3e 3oure dou3tris weilyng, and ech womman *teche* hir nei3bore mournyng. For whi deth 21
stiede bi 3oure wyndows, it entride in to 3oure housis, to leese litle children with

[m] is *AEGH*. [n] ouer 3iden *E*. [o] hipelis *F pr. m AGHK*. [p] for *E pr. m*. [q] vnderstondith *AEGHK*. [r] it *E pr. m*. [s] thei 3eden *AGHK*. [t] thi *K*. [u] gallys *AK*. [v] Om. *E pr. m. AGHK*. [w] lamenting *c pr. m. E pr. m*. [x] mournynge *AK*. the mournynge *E sec. m. GH*.

[h] thei N. [i] vnto I. [k] thei N. [l] weileressis CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. weilsteris I.

21 bore weiling. For steȝede vp deth bi ȝoure wyndowes, gon in is to ȝoure houses, to scatere the litle childer withoutforth,
22 and the ȝunge men of the stretis. Spec, These thingus seith the Lord, And ther shal falle the 'dead careyn[y] of man[z] as drit vp on the face of the regioun, and as hey bihynde the bac of the mowere,
23 and ther is not that gedere. These thingus seith the Lord, Glorie not a wis man in his wisdam, and glorie not a strong man in his strengthe, and[a] glorie
24 not[b] a riche man in his richesses; but in this glorie he[c] that glorieth, to witen and to knowe me, for I am the Lord, that do mercy and dom and riȝtwisnesse in erthe[d]. These thingus forsothe plesen
25 to me, seith the Lord. Lo! daȝes comen, seith the Lord, and Y shal visite vpon eche that hath the vtmost[e] skyn of the
26 ȝerde vncircumcidid; vp on Egipt, and vp on Juda, and vp on Edom, and vp on the sonus of Amon, and vp on Moab, and vp on alle tho that ben dodded in to the her, dwellende in desert; for alle Jentiles han the vtmost[f] skyn of the ȝerde, al forsothe the hous of Irael ben vncircumcidid the[g] herte.

outforth, and ȝonge men fro the stretis. Speke thou, the Lord seith, these thingis, 22
And the deed bodi of a man schal fal doun as a toord on the face of the cuntrei, and as hei bihynde[m] the bak of the mowere, and noon is[n] that gaderith. The 23
Lord seith these thingis, A wise man haue not glorie in his wisdom, and a strong man haue not glorie in his strengthe, and a riche man haue not glorie in hise richessis; but he that hath glorie, haue glorie 24
in this, to wite and knowe me, for Y am the Lord, that do merci and dom and riȝtfulnesse in erthe. For whi these thingis plesen me, seith the Lord. Lo! daies 25
comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal visite on ech man that hath prepucie vncircumcidid; on Egipt, and on Juda, and on 26
Edom, and on the sones of Amon, and on Moab, and on alle men that ben clippid on long heer, and dwellen in desert; for whi alle hethene men han prepucie, forsothe al the hous of Israel ben vncircumcidid[o] in herte.

CAP. X.

1 Hereth the wrd that the Lord spac
2 vp on ȝou, the[h] hous of Irael. These thingus seith the Lord, Aftir the weies of Jentiles wileth not lerne, and fro the signes of heuene wileth not drede, that
3 dreden Jentiles, for the lawis of puples ben veyne. For the tree of the wilde wode kut of the werc of the hondus of the
4 craftes man in an hachet; with siluer and gold he enourneth it; with nailes and hameres ioynede it, that it 'be not[i]
5 losid atwynne. In licnesse of a formed ymage thei ben forgid, and thei shul not speke; born thei shul be taken awey, for thei moun not go; wileth not thanne

CAP. X.

The hous of Israel, here ȝe the word 1
which the Lord spak on ȝou. The Lord 2
seith these thingis, Nyle ȝe lerne aftir the weies of hethene men, and nyle ȝe drede of the signes of heuene, whiche *signes* hethene men dreden. For the lawis of 3
puplis ben veyn, for whi the werk of hondis of a crafti man hath kit doun with an axe a tre of the forest. He made it fair 4
with siluer and gold; with naylis and hameris he ioynede *it*[p] togidere, that it be not loosid. *Idols* ben maad in the lic- 5
nesse of a palm tree, and schulen not speke; tho schulen be takun and be borun, for tho moun not go; therfor nyle

[y] deth smyting E *pr. m.* [z] a man AGHK. [a] ne AE *pr. m.* GHK. [b] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] Om. E *pr. m.* [d] the erthe E *pr. m.* [e] vttermost AGHK. [f] vttermost AGHK. [g] in AGHK. [h] of the E *pr. m.* [i] shulde not ben E *pr. m.* shulde bin K.

[m] aftir CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [n] ther is I. [o] circumcidid N. [p] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

drede them, for neither euele thei moun
6 do, ne wel. Ther is not lic of[k] thee,
Lord; gret thou[l], and gret thi[m] name in
7 strengthe. Who shal not drede thee, O!
thou king of Jentilis? thin is forsothe
wrshipe among alle the wise men of Jen-
tilis, and in alle the reumes of hem noen
8 is lic of[n] thee. Togidere vnwise men and
foolis shul be preued, the doctrine of the
9 vanyte[o] of them a tree is with siluer en-
wrappid. Fro Tarsis it is bro3t, and the
gold fro[p] Ofir; the werc of the craftus[q]
man, and the hond of the metal werkere;
'iacynct, *or as men seyn*[r], *violet blyw silc*
and purpre the clothing of them; the werc
10 of craftus men alle these thingus. The
Lord forsothe is verre God; he[s] is God lyu-
ende, and king euermor lastende; of his
indignacioun shal be moued the erthe, and
11 suffren shul not Jentiles his threting. Thus[t]
thanne 3ee shul sey to them, The goddis
that 'maden not heuene and erthe, pershe
thei[u] fro the erthe, and fro these thingus
12 that ben vnder heuene. That maketh
the erthe in his strengthe, maketh redi
biforn the world in his wisdam, and in
13 his prudence streccheth out heuenus. At
his vois he 3yueth multitude of watris in
heuene, and rereth vp litle cloudus fro
the vtmostus[v] of erthe; leitus in to reyn
he maketh, and bringeth out wind of his
14 tresores. Fool mad is eche man of his
kunnyng, confoundid is eche craftes man
in his grauen thing[w]; for fals is that he
3etede, and ther is not spirit in hem.
15 Veyn thei ben, and the werc wrthi la3h-
ing; in tyme of ther visiting thei shul
16 pershe. Lic is not to these[x] the part of
Jacob, who forsothe formede alle thingus
he is, and Irael the 3erde of his eritage;
17 Lord of ostus name is to hym. Gedere
fro the erthe thi confusion, that dwell-
18 ist in seging; for these thingus seith the
Lord, Lo! Y ferr shal throwe the dwel-

3e drede tho, for tho[q] moun nether do
yuel, nethir wel. Lord, noon is lijk thee; 6
thou *art* greet, and thi name *is* greet in
strengthe. A! thou king of folkis, who 7
schal not drede thee? for whi onour is
thin among alle wise men of hethene men,
and in alle the rewmes of hem noon is lijk
thee. Thei schulen be preued, vnwise and 8
foolis togidere; the techyng of her vanyte
is a tre. Siluer wlappid is brou3t fro 9
Tharsis, and gold fro Ophaz; *it is* the
werk of a crafti man, and of the hond of
a worchere in metel; iacynct and purpur
ben the clothing of tho[r]; alle these thingis
ben the werk of werk men. Forsothe 10
the Lord is veri God; he is God lyuynge,
and a kyng euerlastynge; the erthe schal
be mouyd togidere of his indignacioun,
and hethene men schulen not suffre the
manaassing of hym. Therfor thus 3e 11
schulen seie to hem, Goddis that maden
not heuene and erthe, perische fro erthe[s],
and fro these thingis that ben vndur he-
uene. *He is God*, that makith the erthe 12
in his strengthe, makith[t] redi the world
in his wisdom, and stretchith forth he-
uenes bi his prudence. At his vois he 13
3yueth the multitude of watris in heuene,
and he reisith mystis fro the endis of
erthe; he makith leitis into reyn, and
ledith out wynd of his tresouris. Ech 14
man is maad a fool of kunnyng, ech crafti
man is schent in a grauun ymage; for
whi that that[u] he wellide togidere is fals,
and no spirit is in tho[v]. Tho ben veyn, 15
and a werk worthi of scorn; tho schulen
perische in the tyme of her visitacioun.
The part of Jacob is not lijk these, for he 16
that formede alle thingis is *God of Jacob*,
and Israel *is* the 3erde of his eritage; the
Lord of oostis is name to hym. Thou 17
that dwellist in bisegyng, gadere fro the
lond thi schenschipe; for the Lord seith 18
these thingis, Lo! Y schal caste awei fer

[k] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [l] ert thou *AK sec. m.* [m] is thi *AK sec. m.* [n] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m.* [o] birthe *E pr. m.* [p] of *AK.* [q] crafty *K.* [r] Om. *c et E pr. m.* [s] and he *E pr. m.* [t] This *A.* [u] heuene and erthe maden not, pershe thei *E pr. m.* [v] vttermostis *AGHK.* [w] thinges *K.* [x] hem *A.*

[q] thei N. [r] hem N. [s] the erthe I. [t] *that* makith I. [u] Om. N. [v] hem N.

leris of the lond in this while[z]; and tro-
blen hem, so that thei be not founden.
19 Wo to me vp on my to-treding, my werst
veniaunce; I forsothe seide, Pleynli this
20 myn infirmyte is, and Y shal bern it. My
tabernacle is wastid, alle my litle cordis
ben to-broke; my sonus wenten out fro
me, and stonde[a] not stille; ther is not
that strecche out more my tent, and rere
21 vp my skynnes. For folili diden shep-
perdis, and the Lord thei so3ten not;
therfor thei vnderstode not, and eche floc
22 of hem is scatered. Vois of heering lo!
is comen, and gret stiring fro the lond of
the north, that thei sette the cites of
Juda in to wildernesse, and a dwelling
23 place of dragounus. I wot, Lord, for of
man is not his weie, ne of man is that
24 he go, and ri3t reule hys goingus. Chas-
tise me, Lord; ner the latere in dom
and not in[b] thi wodnesse, lest par auen-
25 ture to no3t thou bringe me. Heeld out
thin indignacioun vp on Jentyles that
knewen not thee, and vp on prouynces
that thi name inwardli clepeden not;
for thei eeten Jacob, and deuoureden
hym, and wasteden hym, and his wor-
shepe destro3eden.

CAP. XI.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye of the
2 Lord, seiende, Hereth the wrdus of this
couenaunt, and speketh to the men of
3 Juda, and dwelleres of Jerusalem; and
thou shalt sey to them, These thingus
seith the Lord God of Irael, Cursid[c] the
man that shal not here the wrdus of this
4 couenaunt, that Y comaundede to 3oure
fadris, in the dai that Y ladde hem out
fro the lond of Egipt, fro the irene fur-
neys; seiende, Hereth my vois, and doth
alle thingus that Y comaundide[d] to 3ou,
and 3ee shul be to me in to a puple, and
5 Y shal be to 3ou in to a God; that Y rere
the oth that Y swor to 3oure fadris, me to
3yue to them a lond flowende mylc and

the dwelleris of the loond in this while;
and Y schal 3yue tribulacioun to hem, so
that thei be not foundun. Wo to me on 19
my sorewe, my wounde *is* ful yuel; for-
sothe Y seide, Pleynli this is my sike-
nesse, and Y schal bere it. My tabernacle 20
is distried, alle my roopis ben brokun;
my sones 3eden out fro me, and ben not;
noon is that schal stretche forth more my
tente, and schal reyse my skynnes. For 21
the scheepherdis diden folili, and sou3ten
not the Lord; therfor thei vndurstoden
not, and alle the flok of hem is scaterid.
Lo! the vois of hering cometh, and a 22
greet mouynge togidere fro the lond of
the north, that it sette the citees of Juda
in to wildirnesse, and a dwellynge place
of dragouns. Lord, Y woot, that the weie 23
of a man is not of hym, nether it is of a
man that he go, and dresse hise steppis.
Lord, chastise thou me; netheles in doom 24
and not in thi strong veniaunce, lest per-
auenture thou dryue me to nou3t. Schede[w] 25
out[x] thin indignacioun on hethene men
that knewen not thee, and on prouynces
that clepiden[y] not thi name to help; for
thei eeten Jacob, and deuouriden hym, and
wastiden hym, and destrieden the onour
of hym.

CAP. XI.

The word that was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, and seide, Here 3e the wordis 2
of this couenaunt, and speke 3e to the men
of Juda, and to the dwelleris of Jerusa-
lem; and thou schalt seie to hem, The 3
Lord God of Israel seith these thingis,
Cursid *be* the man that herith not the
wordis of this couenaunt, which Y co- 4
maundide to 3oure fadris, in the dai in
which Y ledde hem out of the lond of
Egipt, fro the irone furneis; and Y seide,
Here 3e my vois, and do 3e alle thingis
whiche Y comaundide to 3ou, and 3e schu-
len be in to a puple to me, and Y schal be
in to God to 3ou; that Y reise the ooth 5
which Y swoor to 3oure fadris, that Y

[z] wyse K. [a] stooden K *sec. m.* [b] after E *pr. m.* [c] Cursid is AK *sec. m.* [d] comaunde K.

[w] Heelde I. [x] thou N. [y] clepen I.

hony, as is this dai. And Y answerde,
6 and seide, Amen, Lord. And the Lord
seide to me, Crye out alle these wrdus in
the cites[e] of Juda, and withouteforth Je-
rusalem, seiende, Hereth the wrdus of
7 this couenaunt, and doth them; for wit-
nessende Y witnessede 3oure faders, in
the dai that Y ladde them out fro the
lond of Egipte, vnto this day; erly ris-
ende Y[f] witnessede, and seide, Hereth my
8 vois. And thei herden not, ne boweden in
ther ere, but wenten awei eche[g] in to the
shreudenesse of his[h] euele herte; and Y
bro3te in vp on hem alle the wrdus of this
couenaunt, that Y comaundide that thei
10 shulden do, and thei diden not. And
the Lord seide to me, Ther is founde
coniuracioun in the men of Juda, and in
the dwelleris of Jerusalem; thei ben
turned a3een to[i] the rathere wickid-
nesses[k] of ther faders, that wolden not
here my wrdus; and these thanne aftir
aliene goddis 3iden awei[l], that thei serue[m]
to them; all voide maden the house of
Irael and the hous of Juda my coue-
naunt, that Y couenauntede with ther
11 faders. Wherfore these thingus seith the
Lord, Lo! Y shal bringen in vp on hem
eueles, of whiche gon out thei shul not
moun; and thei shul crien to me, and Y
12 shal not heren hem. And gon shul the
cites of Juda and the dwelleris of Jeru-
salem, and crien to them, to whom thei
offren; and thei shul not saue them in
13 tyme of ther tormenting. After the
noumbre forsothe of thi cites weren thi
godis, Juda, and after the noumbre of
thi weies, Jerusalem, thou settedest au-
teres of confusion, autres to offre to Ba-
14 lim. Thou thanne, wile thou not pre3e
for this puple, and ne take thou too for
them preising and orisoun; for Y shal
not heren in the[n] time of ther cry to me,
15 in tyme of ther torment. What is, that
my loued in myn hous doth many hid-

schulde 3yue to hem a lond flowynge with
mylk and hony, as this dai is. And Y
answeride, and seide, Amen, Lord. And 6
the Lord seide to me, Crye thou alle these
wordis in the citees of Juda, and with out
Jerusalem, and seie thou, Here 3e the wordis
of this couenaunt, and do 3e tho[z]; for Y 7
witnessynge haue witnessid to 3oure fa-
dris, in the dai in which Y ledde hem out
of the lond of Egipt, 'til to[a] this dai; Y
roos eerli, and witnesside, and seide, Here
3e my vois. And thei herden not, nether 8
bowiden doun her eere, but thei 3eden
forth ech man in the schrewidnesse of his
yuel herte; and Y brou3te in on hem alle
the wordis of this couenaunt, which Y
comaundide that thei schulden do, and
thei diden not. And the Lord seide to 10
me, Swerynge togidere is foundun in the
men of Juda, and in the dwelleris of Je-
rusalem; thei turneden a3en to the for-
mere wickidnessis of her fadris, that nol-
den[b] here my wordis; and therfor these
men 3eden aftir alien goddis, for to serue
hem; the hous of Israel and the hous of
Juda maden voide my couenaunt, which
Y made with the fadris of hem. Wher- 11
for the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y
schal bringe in on hem yuels, of whiche
thei schulen not mow go out; and thei
schulen crie to me, and Y schal not here
hem. And the citees of Juda and the 12
dwellers of Jerusalem schulen go, and
schulen crye to hem, to whiche thei offren
sacrifices; and thei schulen not saue hem
in the tyme of her turment. For thou, 13
Juda, thi goddis weren bi the noumbre
of thi citees, and thou settidist auters of
schenschipe, bi the noumbre of the weies
of Jerusalem, auters to offre sacrifices to
Baalym. Therfor nyle thou preie for this 14
puple, and take thou not heriyng and
preier for hem; for Y schal not here in
the[c] tyme of the cry of hem to me, in the[c]
tyme of the turment of hem. What is it, 15

[e] citee A. [f] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [g] echone E *pr. m.* [h] her A. [i] in to A. [k] wickenesses E. [l] awei shulde AG *pr. m.* HK. [m] schulde seruen E *sec. m.* G *sec. m.* [n] Om. A.

[z] hem N. [a] vnto I. [b] wolden not I. [c] Om. I.

ous giltus? whether hoeli flesh 'shul don awei[p] fro thee thi malices, in whiche
16 thou gloriest[q]? An olyue plenteuous, fair, fructuous, semeli, clepede the Lord thi name; at the vois of the grete speche brende out fyr in it, and to-brend ben
17 alle his busshy places. And the Lord of ostus that plauntede thee, spac vp on thee euel, for the euelus of the hous of Irael, and of the hous of Juda, that thei diden to themself, offrende to Balim, to
18 terre me. Thou forsothe, Lord, hast shewid to me, and Y knez; thou hast
19 shewid to me the studies of hem. I[r] as a debonere lomb, that is born to slayn sacrifise; and Y knez not, for thei thozten vp on me counseil, seiende, Sende wee a tree in to his bred, and shaue wee hym out fro the lond of lyueres, and his name
20 be no more membred. Thou forsothe, Lord of Sabaoth, that demest riztwisly, and prouest reenes and hertes, see Y thi veniaunce of them; to thee forsothe Y
21 shewede my cause. Therfor these thingus seith the Lord to the men of Anatoth, that sechen my soule, and seyn, Thou shalt not profecien in the name of the Lord, and thou shalt not die in oure
22 hondus. Therfor these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Lo! Y shal visite vp on hem; zunge men shul die in swerd, the sonus of them and the dozters[s] of them
23 shul dien in hunger; and relikes shul not ben of hem; I shal leden in forsothe euel vp on the men of Anatoth, a zer of the visitynge of hem.

CAP. XII.

1 Riztwis forsothe thou art, Lord; if Y dispute with thee, nerthelatere rizte thingus I shal speke to thee. Whi the weie of vnpitous men is maad welsum? Well is to alle that the[t] lawe breken, and
2 wickeli[u] don? Thou hast plauntid hem,

that my derlyng doith many greet trespassis in myn hous? whether hooli fleischis schulen do awei fro thee thi malice, in which thou hast glorie? The 16
Lord clepide thi name an olyue tre, fair, ful of fruyt, schapli; at the vois of a greet speche fier brent an hiz ther ynne, and the buyschis therof ben brent. And the Lord 17
of oostis that plauntide thee, spak yuel on thee, for[d] the yuels of the hous of Israel, and of the hous of Juda, whiche thei diden to hem silf, and offriden to Baalym, to terre me to wraththe. Forsothe, Lord, 18
thou schewidist to me, and Y knew; thou schewidist to me the studies of hem. And 19
Y *am* as a mylde lomb, which is borun to slayn sacrifice; and Y knew not, that thei thouzten counsels on me, and seiden, Sende we a tre in to the brede of hym, and rase we hym awei fro the lond of lyueris, and his name be no more hadde in mynde. But thou, Lord of oostis, that demest 20
iustli, and preuest reynes and hertis, se Y thi veniaunce of hem; for to thee Y schewide my cause. Therfor the Lord 21
seith these thingis to the men of Anathot, that seken thi lijf, and seien, Thou schalt not prophesie in the name of the Lord, and thou schalt not die in oure hondis. Therfor the Lord of oostis seith these 22
thingis, Lo! Y schal visite on hem; the zonge men of hem schulen die bi swerd, the sones of hem and the douztris of hem schulen die for hungur; and no relifs, 23
ether children abidynge[e], schulen be of hem; for Y schal bringe ynne yuel[f] on the men of Anathot, the zeer of the visitacioun of hem.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe, Lord, thou art iust; if Y dis- 1
pute with thee, netheles Y schal speke iust thingis to thee. Whi hath the weie of wickid men prosperite? It is wel to alle men that breken the lawe, and doen wickidli? Thou hast plauntid hem, and thei 2

[p] bringe don awei shul *E pr. m.* [q] art gloried *E pr. m.* [r] And I *K.* [s] douzter *K.* [t] Om. *E pr. m.* [u] wickidly *AGHK.*

[d] fro 1. [e] *left* 1. [f] yuel thing 1.

and roote thei senten[v]; thei profiten, and maken frute; ny3 thou art to the mouth of them, and 'aferr[w] fro the reenes of
3 them. And, thou, Lord, hast[x] knowe me, seen me, and proued myn herte with thee. Gedere them as a floc to slayn sacrifise, and halewe them in the dai of
4 sla3ter. Hou longe weilen shal the erthe, and the erbe of alle regioun shal be dried, for the malice of men dwellende in it? Wastid is the beste, and foul, for thei seiden, He shal not seen oure laste.
5 If with 'foot men[y] rennende thou trauailedest, hou shalt thou moun striue with hors? whan forsothe in the lond of pes siker thou 'were not[z], what shuldest[a]
6 thou do in the pride of Jordan? For whi and thi brethern and the hous of thi fader, also thei fo3ten a3en thee, and crieden after thee with pleyn vois; ne leeue thou hem, whan thei shul speke
7 to thee goode thingus. I haue forsake myn hous, 'Y lafte myn eritage[b]; Y[c] 3af my loued soule 'in to[d] the hondus of his
8 enemys. Mad is to me myn eritage as a leoun in the wode; he 3af a3en me 'a
9 vois[e], and therfore Y hatede it. Whether a brid of dyuers coloures myn eritage to me? whether a brid died thur3 out? Cometh, beth gedered, alle 3ee bestes[f] of
10 the[g] erthe; 'haste 3ee[h] to deuouren. Manye shepperdis wasteden my vyne3erd[i], to-treeden my part, 3auen my desirable por-
11 cioun in to desert of wildernesse, putten it in to wasting, and it weilede vp on me; with desolacioun desolat is al the lond, for no man is that a3een thenke in
12 herte. Vp on alle the weies of desert camen alle the wasteres of the lond, for the swerd of the Lord shal deuoure fro the vtmostus[k] of the erthe vnto the vt-most[l] of it; ther[m] is not pes to alle flesh.
13 Thei sewen whete, and repeden thornes; the erytage thei token, and to them it

senten roote; thei encreessen, and maken fruyt; thou art ni3 to the mouth of hem, and fer fro the reynes of hem. And thou, 3
Lord, hast knowe me, thou hast seyn me, and hast preued myn herte with thee. Gadere thou hem togidere as a flok to slayn sacrifice, and halewe thou hem in the dai of sleyng. Hou long schal the 4
erthe mourne, and ech eerbe of the feeld schal be dried, for the malice of hem that dwellen ther ynne? A beeste is wastid, and a brid, for thei seiden, *The Lord* schal not se oure laste thingis. If thou trauelist 5
rennynge with foot men, hou schalt thou mow stryue with horsis? but whanne thou art sikur in the lond of pees, what schalt thou do in the pride of Jordan? For whi bothe thi britheren and the hous 6
of thi fadir, 3he, thei fou3ten a3ens thee, and crieden with ful vois aftir thee; bileue thou not to hem, whanne thei speken goodis to thee. I haue left myn hous, Y 7
haue forsake myn eritage; Y 3af my loued soule in to the hondis of enemyes therof. Myn eritage is maad as a lioun in the 8
wode to me; it 3af vois a3ens me, therfor Y hate[g] it. Whether myn eritage is a 9
brid of dyuerse colours to me? whether *it is* a brid died thorou out? Alle beestis of the feeld, come 3e, be 3e gaderid togidere; haste 3e for to deuoure. Many 10
scheepherdis distrieden my vyner, defouliden my part, 3auen my desirable porcioun in to desert of wildirnesse; thei settiden 11
it in to scateryng, and it mourenyde on me; al the lond is desolat bi desolacioun, for noon is that a3enthenkith in herte. Alle distrieris of the lond camen on alle 12
the weies of desert, for the swerd of the Lord schal deuoure fro the laste part of the lond 'til to[h] the laste part therof; no pees is to al fleisch. Thei sowiden wheete, 13
and repiden thornes; thei token erytage, and it schal not profite to hem. 3e schu-

[v] putten C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [w] ferr C *pr. m.* [x] thou hast E *pr. m.* [y] a foote E *pr. m.* [z] were E *pr. m.* shuldist ben *sec. m. marg.* were not *tert. m.* [a] shalt *AGHK.* [b] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] and *AGHK.* [d] I lafte myn eritage in to E *pr. m.* [e] the ny3t E *pr. m.* [f] Om. E *pr. m.* [g] Om. *AEGHK.* [h] goth forth C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* Om. E *sec. m.* [i] vyne C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [k] vttermostis *AGHK.* [l] vttermost *AGHK.* [m] and ther K *sec. m.*

[g] hatide A *sec. m.* [h] vnto I.

shal not profiten. ȝee shul be confoundid of ȝoure frutus, for the wrathe of the
14 wodnesse of the Lord. These thingus seith the Lord aȝen alle my werste neȝhebores, that touchen the eritage that Y delide to my puple Irael, Lo! Y shal pullen vp them fro ther lond, and the hous of Juda Y shal pullen vp fro the
15 myddes[n] of them. And whan Y shal pullen vp them, Y shal be turned, and han[o] merci of them; and Y shal bringe them aȝeen, a man to his eritage, and a
16 man to his lond. And it shal be, if[p] taȝt men lerneden the weies of my puple, that thei swere in my name, Lyueth the Lord, as thei taȝten my puple to swern in Baal, thei shuln be bild vp in the
17 myddel of my puple. That if thei 'schul not heren[q], Y shal pulle awei that folc with pulling awei and perdicioun, seith the Lord.

CAP. XIII.

1 These thingus seith the Lord to me, Go, and haue to thee a lynene bregirdil; and put it vp on thi lendus, and in to
2 water thou shalt not puſten it in. And Y hadde the bregirdil, aftir the wrd of the Lord; and Y putte it[r] aboute my len-
3 dus. And don is the wrd of the Lord
4 the secounde tyme to me, seiende, Tac the bregirdil that thou haddest, that is aboute thi lendus; and risende go to Eufraten, and hid it there, in the hole of a
5 ston. And Y ȝide, and hidde it in Eufraten, as comaundide to me the Lord.
6 And don is after manye daȝes, seide the Lord to me, Ris, and go to Eufraten, and tac thennes the brigirdil, that I comaundide to thee, that thou shuldist
7 hiden it there. And Y ȝide to Eufraten, and dalf out, and toc the bregirdil fro the place wher[s] Y hadde hid it; and lo! rotid hadde the bregirdil, so that to noon
8 vse it was able. And don is the wrd of
9 the Lord to me, seiende, These thingus

len be schent of ȝoure fruytis, for the wraththe of the stronge veniaunce of the Lord. The Lord seith these thingis aȝens 14
alle my worst neiȝboris, that touchen the eritage which Y departide to my puple Israel, Lo! Y schal drawe hem out of her lond, and Y schal drawe the hous of Juda out of the myddis of hem. And whanne 15
Y schal drawe out thilke *Jewis*, Y schal conuerte, and haue merci on hem; and Y schal lede hem aȝen, a man to his eritage, and a man in to his lond. And it schal 16
be, if thei '*that ben*[l] tauȝt lernen the weies of my puple, that thei swere in my name, The Lord lyueth, as thei tauȝten my puple to swere in Baal, thei schulen be bildid in the myddis of my puple. That if thei 17
heren not, Y schal drawe out that folk by drawyng out and perdicioun, seith the Lord.

CAP. XIII.

The Lord seith these thingis to me, Go, 1
and take in possessioun to thee a lynnun breigirdil; and thou schalt putte it on thi leendis, and thou schalt not bere it in to watir. And Y took in possessioun a brei- 2
girdil, bi the word of the Lord; and Y puttide aboute my leendis. And the word 3
of the Lord was maad to me in the secounde tyme, and seide, Take the brigir- 4
dil, which thou haddist in possessioun, which is aboute thi leendis; and rise thou, and go to Eufrates, and hide thou it there, in the hoole of a stoon. And Y ȝede, and 5
hidde it in Eufrates, as the Lord comaundide to me. And it was don aftir 6
ful many daies, the Lord seide to me, Rise thou, and go to Eufrates, and take fro thennus the brigirdil, whiche Y comaundide to thee, that thou schuldist hide it there. And Y ȝede to Eufrates, and[k] 7
diggide out, and Y took the breigirdil fro the place, where Y hadde[l] hidde it; and lo! the breigirdil was rotun, so that it was not

[n] mydil AGHK. [o] ha K. [p] as if ACGHK. as E *pr. m.* [q] heren not C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [r] Om. EGHK. [s] there wher E *pr. m.*

[l] Om. C *et ceteri.* [k] and I C *et ceteri.* [l] Om. A.

seith the Lord, Thus to roten Y shal make the pride of Juda, and the myche
10 pride of Jerusalem, and this werste puple, that wile not here my wrdus, and gon in the shreudenesse of ther herte; and thei wenten after aliene godus, that thei serue to them, and honoure them; and thei shul be as this bregirdil, that to noon
11 vse is able. As forsothe cleueth the brigirdil to the lendus of a man, so Y ioynede to me al the hous of Irael, and al the hous of Juda, seith the Lord, that thei were to me in to a puple, and in to name, and in to preising, and in to
12 glorie; and thei herde not. Thou shalt seie therfore to them this wrd, These thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, Eche litil wyn vessel shal be fulfild with wyn. And thei shul sei to thee, Whether wee knowe not, that eche litil wyn vessel
13 shal be fulfild with wyn? And thou shalt seyn to them, These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal fulfillen alle the dwelleris of this lond, and kingus that sitten of[t] the stoc of Dauid vp on his trone, and[u] prestus, and profetus, and alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem with drunke-
14 nesse. And Y shal scatere them, a man fro his brother, and faders and sonus togidere, seith the Lord; I[v] shal not spare, and Y shal not graunte, ne han[w] mercy,
15 that Y scatere them not. Hereth, and with eres parceyueth; wileth not be rered
16 vp, for the Lord spac. 3yueth to the Lord 3oure God glorie, er it waxe derc, and er offenden 3oure feet at the derc hillis; 3ee shul abide li3t, and he shal putte it in to shadewe of deth, and in to
17 mystynesse. That if this[x] 3ee shul not heren, in hid shal wepe my soule fro the face of pride; wepende it[y] shal wepe, and leden out shal myn e3e tere, for
18 taken is the floc of the Lord. Sei to the king, and to the lordshipende woinman, Beth mekid, sitteth[z], for fro 3oure hed

able to ony vss. And the word of the 8
Lord was maad to me, and seide, The 9
Lord seith these thingis, So Y schal make rotun the pride of Juda, and the myche pride of Jerusalem, and this worste puple, 10
that nylen[m] here my wordis, and goen in the schrewidnesse of her herte; and thei 3eden aftir alien goddis, to serue hem, and to worschipe hem; and thei schulen be as this breigirdil, which is not able to ony vss. For as a breigirdil cleueth to the 11
leendis of a man, so Y ioynede faste to me al the hous of Israel, and al the hous of Juda, seith the Lord, that thei schulden be to me in to a puple, and in to name, and in to heriyng, and in to glorie; and thei herden not. Therfor thou schalt seie 12
to hem this word, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Ech potel schal be fillid of wyn. And thei schulen seie to thee, Whether we witen not, that ech potel schal be fillid of wyn? And thou schalt 13
seie to hem, The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y shal fille with drunkenesse alle the dwelleris of this lond, and the kyngis of the generacioun of Dauith, that sitten on his trone, and the prestis, and profetis, and alle the[n] dwelleris of Jerusalem. And 14
Y schal scatere hem, a man fro his brother, and the fadris and sones togidere, seith the Lord; Y schal not spare, and Y schal not graunte, nether Y schal do mercy, that I leese not hem. Here 3e, and 15
perseyue with eeris; nyle 3e be reisid, for the Lord spak. 3yue 3e glorie to 3oure 16
Lord God, bifore that it wexe derk, and bifor that 3oure feet hirte at derk hillis; 3e schulen abide li3t, and he schal sette it in to the schadewe of deeth, and in to derknesse. That if 3e heren not this, my 17
soule schal wepe in hid place for the face of pride; it wepynge schal wepe, and myn i3e shal caste out a teer, for the floc of the Lord is takun. Seye thou to the 18
kyng, and to the ladi, Be 3e mekid, sitte

[t] vp on E *pr. m.* [u] Om. E *pr. m.* [v] and I E *pr. m.* [w] ha K. [x] Om. C *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* H. [y] I AE *pr. m.* GHK. [z] and sitteth E *pr. m.*

[m] wole not I. [n] Om. C *sec. m.* FGHKMNPQRSUV.

shal go doun the croune of 3oure[a] glorie.
19 The cites of the south ben closid, and
ther is not that opene[b]; translatid is al
20 Juda with parfit transmygracioun. Rer-
eth 3oure e3en, and seeth, that comen fro
the north; where is the floc that is[c] 3oue
21 to thee, thi noble feeld beste? What shalt
thou seyn, whan he shal visite thee?
thou forsothe hast ta3t them a3een thee,
and lerned a3en thin hed. Whether not
sorewis ca3ten thee, as a womman ber-
22 ende child? That if thou shalt sey in
thin herte, Whi camen to me these
thingus? for the multitude of thi wicke-
nesse[d] opened ben thi more shamefast
23 thingus, defoulid ben thi foot solis. Yf
chaunge mai an Ethiope his skyn, or a
parde his dyuersetes, and 3ee shul moun
24 wel do, whan 3ee han lerned euel. And
Y shal sowe them abrod, as stobil that
with the wynd is raueshid in desert.
25 This thi lot, and the part of thi mesure
of me, seith the Lord; for thou for3eete
26 me, and trostedist in lesing. Wherfore
and Y nakenede thin hipes a3en[e] thi face,
27 and aperede thi shenshepe, thi vouteries,
and thi ne3ingus[f], the hidous gilte of thi
fornycacioun vpon hillis; in the feeld Y
sa3 thin abhominaciouns. Wo to thee,
Jerusalem, thou shalt not be clensid after
me; how longe 3yt?

3e, for the coroun of 3oure glorie schal go
doun fro[p] 3oure heed. The cities of the 19
south ben closid, and noon is that open-
ith; al Juda is translatid bi perfit pass-
yng ouere, *ether goynge out of her lond.*
Reise 3e 3oure i3en, and se 3e, what men 20
comen fro the north; where is the floc
which is 3ouun to thee, thi noble scheep?
What schalt thou seie, whanne he schal 21
visite thee? for thou hast tau3t hem a3ens
thee, and thou hast tau3t a3ens thin heed.
Whether sorewis han not take thee, as
a womman trauelynge of child? That 22
if thou seist in thin herte, Whi camen
these thingis to me? for the multitude of
thi wickidnesse thi schamefulere thingis
ben schewid, thi feet ben defoulid. If a 23
man of Ethiopie mai chaunge his skyn,
ether a pard *mai chaunge* hise dyuersitees,
and 3e moun do wel, whanne 3e han lerned
yuel. And Y schal sowe hem abrood, as 24
stobil which is rauyschid[q] of the[r] wynd
in desert. This *is* thi[s] lot, and the part 25
of thi mesure of me, seith the Lord; for
thou for3etidist me, and tristidist in a
leesyng. Wherfor and Y made nakid thin 26
hipis a3ens thi face, and thi[t] schenschipe
apperide, thin auowtries, and thin neyyng, 27
and the felonye of thi fornycacioun on
litle hillis in the feeld; Y si3 thin abho-
mynaciouns. Jerusalem, wo to thee, thou
schalt not be clensid after me til 3it.

CAP. XIV.

1 That don is the wrd of the Lord to
2 Jeremye, of the wrdis of dro3te. Weilede
Jewerie, and his 3atus fellen doun, and
ben dercned[g] in the erthe, and the cri of
3 Jerusalem ste3ede vp. The more senten
ther lasse to water; thei camen to drawe,
and thei founde not[h] water, thei beeren
a3een ther vesselis voide; thei ben con-
foundid and tormentid, and thei couerden
4 ther hedis for the wastite of the lond,

CAP. XIV.

The word of the Lord, that was maad 1
to Jeremye, of the wordis of dryenesse.
Jude weilide, and the 3atis therof fellen 2
doun, and ben maad derk in erthe, and
the cry of Jerusalem stiede[v]. Grettere 3
men senten her lesse men to water; thei
camen to drawe *watir*, and thei foundun
no water, thei brou3ten a3en her vessels
voide; thei weren schent and turmentid,
and thei hiliden her heedis for distriyng 4

[a] Om. *E pr. m.* [b] apere *E pr. m.* [c] Y *A.* [d] wickidnes *AGHK.* [e] and a3en *A.* [f] neynge *E sec. m.* [g] derkid *AGHK.* [h] no *AEGH.*

[p] of 1. [q] rauyschid, *or take awei* 1. [r] Om. CFGHKMNPQRSUVX. [s] the 1. [t] the A *pr. m.* CFGHIMNPQRU. [v] stiede vp 1.

for ther cam not reyn in[i] erthe. Confoundid ben the erthe tilieres, thei co-
5 uereden ther hedis. For whi and the hynde in the feld bar, and lafte hir
6 frutes[k], for ther was not erbe; and the feeld[l] asses stoden in roches, and drowe wind as dragounes; ther e3en faileden,
7 for ther was not erbe. Yf[m] oure wickenesses[n] 'schul answere[o] to vs, Lord, do for thi name, for manye ben oure turnyngys
8 awei; to thee wee han synned. Thou biding of Irael, his saueour in tyme of
9 tribulacioun, whi as a comeling tiliere thou art to come in the lond, and as 'weie goere[p] bowende doun to dwelle? whi art thou to come as a man vagaunt, as a strong man that mai not saue? Thou forsothe in vs art, Lord, and thin hoely name is inwardly clepid vp on vs; ne for-
10 sake thou vs. These thingus seith the Lord to this puple, that louede to moue ther feet, and restede not, and to the Lord pleside not; now recorden he shal 'wickidnesses of them[q], and visite 'synnes
11 of them[r]. And the Lord seide to me, Wile thou not pre3e for this puple in to
12 good. Whan thei shul faste, Y shal not here ther pre3eres; and if thei offre brent sacrifises and slayn sacrifises, I shal not take them, for with swerd and hunger and pestilence Y shal waste them.
13 And Y seide, A! A! A! Lord God, ther[s] profetus seyn to them, 3ee shul not[t] see swerd, and hunger in 3ou shal not be, but verre pes he shal 3yue in this place.
14 And the Lord seide to me, Falsly the profetus profecien in my name; I sente them not, and comaundide not to them, ne spac to them; a lying viseoun, and a gilesnm deuynyng, and the[u] deseit[v] of
15 ther herte thei profecien to 3ou. Therfore these thingus seith the Lord of the profetus that profecien in my name, whom Y sente not, seiende, Swerd and hungir shal not be in this lond; In swerd and

of the lond, for reyn cam not in the lond. Erthe tilicris weren schent, thei hiliden her heedis. For whi and an hynde caluyde in 5
the feeld, and lefte her calues, for noon eerbe was[w]; and wield assis stoden in 6
rochis, and drowen wynde as dragouns; her i3en failiden, for noon eerbe was. If 7
oure wickidnessis answeren to vs, Lord, do thou for thi name, for oure turnyngis awei ben manye; we han synned a3ens thee. Thou abidyng of Israel, the sauyour 8
therof in the tyme of tribulacioun, whi 9
schalt thou be as a comelyng in the lond, and as a weigoere bowynge to dwelle? whi schalt thou be as a man of vnstable dwellyng, as a strong man that mai not saue? Forsothe, Lord, thou art in vs, and thin hooli name is clepid to help on vs; forsake thou not vs. The Lord seith these 10
thingis to this puple, that louede to stire hise feet, and restide not, and pleside not the Lord; now he schal haue mynde on the wickidnesses of hem, and he schal visite the synnes of hem. And the Lord 11
seide to me, Nyle thou preie for this puple in to good. Whanne thei schulen faste, Y 12
schal not here the preieris of hem; and if thei offren brent sacrifices and slayn sacrifices, Y schal not resseyue tho[x], for Y schal waste hem bi swerd and hungur and pestilence. And Y seide, A! A! A! Lord 13
God, profetis seien to hem, 3e schulen not se swerd, and hungur schal not be in 3ou, but he schal 3yue to 3ou veri pees in this place. And the Lord seide to me, The 14
profetis profesien falsli in my name; Y sente not hem, and Y comaundide not to hem, nether Y spak to hem; thei profesien to 3ou a[y] fals reuelacioun, and a gileful dyuynyng, and the disseyuyng of her herte. Therfor the Lord seith these thingis 15
of the profetis that profesien in my name, whiche Y sente not, and seien, Swerd and hungur schal not be in this lond; Tho[z] profetis schulen be wastid bi swerd and

[i] on A. [k] fruyt E pr. m. AGHK. [l] Om. E pr. m. [m] For E pr. m. [n] wickidnessis AGHK. [o] answere C pr. m. answerden E pr. m. [p] a weie goer AGHK. [q] oure wickenesses E pr. m. [r] oure synnes E pr. m. [s] the AGHK. [t] Om. C pr. m. [u] Om. AGH. [v] leding doun E pr. m.

[w] ther was I. [x] hem N. [y] Om. I. [z] Thilke I.

hunger shul be to-wastid tho[w] profetus.
16 And puples, to whom thei profecieden, shul be throwen aferr in the weies of Jerusalem, for hungir and swerd, and ther shal not ben, that birie them; thei and the wyues of them, sonus and doȝtris of them; and Y shal heelden[x] out
17 vp on hem ther euel. And thou shalt sei to them this wrd, Leden doun myn eȝen ter[y] by nyȝt and dai, and be thei not stille, for with gret to-treding to-treden is the maiden doȝter of my puple,
18 hugeli with the werste veniaunce. If Y shul gon out to[z] the feeldus, loo! the slayn with swerd; and if Y shul go in to the citee, lo! the to-wastid with hunger; the profete forsothe and prest ȝiden awei
19 in to the lond that thei knewe not. Whether throwende aferr thou threwe awei[a] Judam, or thi soule wlatede Sion? whi thanne hast thou smyten vs, so that ther is noon[b] helthe? Wee han abide pes, and ther is not good; and tyme of curing, and
20 lo! disturbing. Wee han knowe, Lord, oure vnpitousnesses, and the wickenesses[c] of oure faders, for wee han synned to
21 thee. Ne ȝyue thou vs in to repref, for thi name, ne do thou to vs repref; of the see of thi glorie recorde, ne al voide make thou thi pes couenaunt with vs.
22 Whether ben in grauen thingus of Jentilis that reynen, or heuenus moun ȝyue wederes? whether not thou art Lord oure God, whom wee han abide? Thou forsothe didist alle these thinges.

CAP. XV.

1 And the Lord seide to me, If Moises shulde stonde, and Samuel bifor me, my soule is not to this puple; throȝ out
2 them fro my face, and go thei out. That if thei shul sey to thee, Whider shul wee go out? thou shalt sei to them, These thingus seith the Lord, Who to deth, to deth, and who to swerd, to swerd, and

hungur. And the puplis, to whiche thei 16 profesieden, schulen be cast forth in the weies of Jerusalem, for hungur and swerd, and noon schal[a] be, that schal birie hem; they and the wyues of hem, the sones and the douȝtris of hem *schulen be cast forth*[b]; and Y schal schede out on hem her yuel. And thou schalt seie to hem this word, 17 Myn iȝen lede doun a teer bi niȝt and dai, and be[c] not stille, for the virgyn, the douȝter of my puple, is defoulid bi greet defoulying, with the worste wounde greetli. If Y go out to feeldis, lo! men *ben* slayn 18 bi[d] swerd; and if Y entre in to the citee, lo! men *ben* maad leene for hungur; also a profete and a prest ȝeden in to the lond which thei knewen not. Whether thou 19 castynge awei hast cast awei Juda, ether thi soule hath wlatid Sion? whi therfor hast thou smyte vs, so that noon[e] heelthe is[f]? We abididen[g] pees, and no good is; and *we abididen*[h] time of heeling, and lo! disturbling *is*. Lord, we han[i] know oure 20 vnfeithfulnessis, and the wickidnessis of oure fadris, for we han synned to thee. ȝyue thou not vs in to schenschip, for thi 21 name, nether do thou dispite to vs; haue thou mynde on the seete of thi glorie, make thou not voide thi boond of pees with vs. Whether in grauun ymagis of hethene 22 men ben thei that reynen, ethir heuenes moun ȝyue reynes? whether thou art not oure Lord God, whom we abididen[k]? For thou madist alle these thingis.

CAP. XV.

And the Lord seide to me, Thouȝ Moi- 1 ses and Samuel stoden bifore me, my soule is not to this puple; caste thou hem out fro my face, and go thei out. That if thei 2 seien to thee, Whidur schulen we go out? thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord seith these thingis, Thei that to deth, to deth, and thei that to swerd, to swerd, and thei

[w] the AGHIK. [x] lede A. [y] crie K. [z] Om. E *pr. m.* [a] afer A. [b] not A. [c] wickidnessis AGHIK.

[a] ther schal 1. [b] Om. 1. [c] be *it* 1. [d] with 1. [e] no 1. [f] ther is 1. [g] abooden EP. abyden FS. abeden 1. [h] *abooden* EP. *abeden* 1. *abyden* S. [i] haue 1 *pass.* [k] abooden EP. abyden S.

who to hunger, to hunger, and who to
3 caitifte, to caytifte. And Y shal visete
vp on hem foure spices, seith the Lord;
swerd to slaȝter, and houndis to tern, and
foules of heuene, and bestus of erthe to
4 deuouren and wasten. And Y shal ȝyue
them in to gret hete to alle reumes of
erthe, for Manassen, the sone of Ezechie,
king of Juda, vpon alle thingus that he
5 dide in Jerusalem. Who forsothe shal
han[d] merci of thee, Jerusalem, or who
shal sorewe for thee, or who shal go to
6 preȝe for thi pes? Thou hast forsake me,
seith the Lord, bacward thou ȝidist awei;
and I shal strecchen out myn hond vp on
thee, and sle thee; I trauailede preȝende.
7 And Y shal scatere them with a fan in
the ȝatus of the lond; I sloȝ, and loste
my puple, and nerthelatere fro ther weies
8 thei be not turned aȝeen. Multiplied ben
to me his widewes vp on the grauel of
the se; and Y broȝte in to them vp on the
moder of the ȝunge waxen a wastere in
mydday, Y sente vp on the cites feerli
9 ferd. Feblid ys she that bar seuene,
failede hire soule; fel doun to hir the
sunne, whan ȝit to hir was day. Con-
foundid she is, and ful out shamede; and
hir remnauntus in to swerd Y shal ȝyue
in the siȝte of hir[e] enemys, seith the
10 Lord. Wo to me, my moder; whi geete
thou me, a man of strif, a man of dis-
cord in eche lond? I vsurede not, ne to
me vsurede any man; alle cursen to me,
11 seith the Lord. If not thi relikes in to
good, if Y aȝen cam not to thee in tyme
of afflicciouu, and in tyme of tribulacioun
12 and of anguysh, aȝen the enemye. Whe-
ther shal be ioyned[f] iren[g] to iren fro the
13 north, and bras? Thi richesses and thi
tresores in to taking awei Y shal ȝyue
freely, in alle thi synnes, and in alle thi
14 termes. And I shal bringe thin enemys
fro the lond that thou knowist not; for
fyer tend vp is in my wodnesse, vp on
15 ȝou it shal brenne. Thou wost, Lord,

that to hungur, to hungur, and thei that
to caitiftee, to caitifte. Y schal visite on 3
hem foure spices, seith the Lord; a swerd
to sleeynge, and doggis for to reende, and
volatilis of the eir, and beestis of the erthe
to deuoure and to distrie. And Y schal 4
ȝyue hem in to fernour to alle rewmes of
erthe, for Manasses, the sone of Ezechie,
king of Juda, on alle thingis whiche he
dide in Jerusalem. For whi who schal 5
haue merci on thee, Jerusalem, ethir who
schal be sori for thee, ether who schal go
to preie for thi pees? Thou hast forsake 6
me, seith the Lord, thou hast go abac;
and Y schal stretche[l] forth myn hond on
thee, and Y schal sle thee; Y trauelide
preiyng. And Y schal scatere hem with 7
a wyndewynge[m] instrument in the ȝatis
of erthe; Y killide, and loste my puple,
and netheles thei turneden not aȝen fro
her weies. The widewis therof ben mul- 8
tiplied to me aboue the grauel of the see;
and Y brouȝte in to hem a distriere in
myddai on the modir of a ȝonge man, Y
sente drede sudeynli on citees. Sche was 9
sijk that childide seuene, hir soule fail-
ide; the sunne ȝede doun to hir, whanne
dai was ȝit. Sche was schent, and was
aschamed; and Y schal ȝyue the residue
therof in to swerd in the siȝt of her ene-
myes, seith the Lord. Mi modir, wo to 10
me; whi gendridist thou me a man of
chidyng, a man of discord in al the lond?
Y lente not, nether ony man lente to me;
alle men cursen me, the Lord seith. *No* 11
man bileue to me, if thi remenauntis *be*
not in to good, if Y ranne not to thee in
the tyme of turment, and in the tyme of
tribulacioun and of anguysch, aȝens the
enemye. Whether yrun and metal schal 12
be ioyned bi pees to irun fro the north?
And Y schal ȝyue freli thi ritchessis and 13
thi tresouris in to rauyschyng, for alle thi
synnes, and in alle thin endis. And Y 14
schal brynge thin enemyes fro the lond
which thou knowist not; for fier is kyndlid

[d] ha K. [e] myn E *pr. m.* [f] bounde C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [g] Om. E *pr. m.*

[l] arecche I. [m] wynewynge I.

recorde thou of me, and visite me, and delyuere me fro them that pursuen me; wile thou not in thi pacience take me, wite thou, for[h] for thee Y suffrede repref. 16 Found ben thi wrdys, and Y eet hem; and don is to[i] me thi wrd in to io3e, and in to gladnesse of myn herte; for inwardli clepid is thi name vp on me, Lord God 17 of ostis. I sat not in counseil of pleieres, and gloriede fro the face of thin hond; alone I sat, for of bitternesse thou hast 18 fulfild me. Whi mad is my sorewe perpetuel, and my wounde despeirable forsoc[k] to be cured? mad she is to me, as 19 lesing of vnfeithful watris. For this these thingis seith the Lord, Yf thou art conuertid, Y shal conuerte thee, and befor my face thou shalt stonde; and if thou seuere[l] precious thinge fro foul, as my mouth thou shalt be; thei shul be conuertid to thee, and thou shalt not be conuertyd to 20 them. And I shal 3yue thee to this puple in to a strong brasene wal, and thei shul fi3te a3en thee, and thei shul not han the maistry; for I am with thee, that I saue thee, and delyuere thee, seith the 21 Lord. And Y shal delyuere thee[m] fro the hond of the werst men, and a3een bie thee fro the hond of stronge men.

in my strong veniaunce, and it schal brenne on 3ou. Lord, thou knowist, haue thou 15 mynde on me, and visite me, and delyuere me fro hem that pursuen me; nyle thou take me in thi pacience, knowe thou, that Y suffride schenschipe for thee. Thi wordis 16 ben foundun, and Y eet tho; and thi word was maad to me in to ioye, and in to gladnesse of myn herte; for thi name, Lord God of oostis, is clepid to help on me. Y 17 sat not in the counsel of pleieris, and Y hadde glorie for the face of thin hond; Y sat aloone, for thou fillidist me with bittirnesse. Whi is my sorewe maad euer- 18 lastinge, and my wounde dispeirid forsook to be curid? it is maad to me, as a leesyng of vnfeithful watris. For this thing the 19 Lord seith these thingis, If thou turnest, Y schal turne thee, and thou schalt stonde bifore my face; and if thou departist preciouse thing fro vijl thing, thou schalt be as my mouth; thei schulen be turned to thee, and thou schalt not be turned to hem. And Y schal 3yue thee in to a 20 brasun wal and strong to this puple, and thei schulen fi3te a3ens thee, and schulen[n] not haue the victorie; for Y am with thee, to saue thee, and to delyuere thee, seith the Lord. And Y schal delyuere thee fro 21 the hond of the worste men, and Y schal a3enbie thee fro the hond of stronge men.

CAP. XVI.

1 And don is the wrd of the Lord to 2 me, seiende, Thou shalt not take a wif, and ther shul not be to thee sonus and 3 do3tris in this place. For these thingus seith the Lord vp on sonus and do3tris, that ben goten in this place, and vp on the moders of them, that geeten them, and vp on the faders of hem, of whos 4 stoc thei ben born in this lond. With dethes of siknyngus thei shul die, thei shul not be weilid, ne ben biried; in to a dunghil vp on the face of the[n] erthe thei shul be, and with swerd and hunger

CAP. XVI.

And the word of the Lord was maad to 1 me, and seide, Thou schalt not take a wijf, 2 and sones and dou3tris schulen not be to thee in this place. For the Lord seith 3 these thingis on sones and dou3tris, that ben gendrid in this place, and on the modris of hem, that gendride hem, and on the fadris of hem, of whos generacioun thei ben borun in this lond. Thei schulen 4 die bi dethis of sikenessis, thei schulen not be biweilid, and thei schulen not be biried; thei schulen be in to a dunghil on the face of erthe, and thei schulen be wastid bi

[h] Om. *AGH*. [i] vnto *K*. [k] it forsoke *AE sec. m. G. pr. m. HK*. [l] shalt seuere *AE sec. m. GHK*. [m] Om. *E pr. m.* [n] Om. *AEK*.

[n] *thei* schul 1.

thei shul be wastid; and be shal the careyn of them in to mete to the foulis of heuene, and to the bestes of erthe.
5 These thingus forsothe seith the Lord, Thou shalt not gon in to the hous of the[o] feste, ne go to weilen[p], ne coumforte thou them; for Y haue taken awey my pes fro this puple, seith the Lord, mercy and
6 mercy doyngis. And dien shul the grete and the litle in this lond; thei shul not be biried, ne be weilid; `and thei shul not[q] kutte themself, ne ballidnesse shal
7 ben do for hem. And thei shul not breke among hem bred to the weilende, to coumforte vp on the deade, and thei shul not 3yue to them drinc of the chalis, to[r] coum-
8 forten vp on ther fadir and[s] modir. And the hous of feste thou shalt not gon in, that thou sitte with them, and ete, and
9 drinke. For these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! Y shal don awey fro this place, in 3oure e3en and in 3oure da3es, vois of io3e, and vois of gladnesse, and vois of man spouse, and vois
10 of womman spouse. And whan thou hast told to this puple alle these wrdus, and thei sey to thee, Whi spac the Lord vp on vs[t] al this grete euel? what oure wickenesse[u], and what oure synne[v] that wee han synned to the Lord oure God?
11 thou shalt sey to them, For forsoken me 3oure fadris, seith the Lord, and 3iden awei aftir aliene goddis, and serueden to them, and honoureden hem, and me for-
12 soken, and my lawe kepten not. But and 3ee wers wro3ten than 3oure fadris; lo! forsothe eche goth after the shreudenesse of his euel herte, that me he here
13 not. And Y shal caste 3ou[w] out fro this lond, in to the lond that 3ee and 3oure fadris knowe[x] not; and 3ee shul serue there to alien goddis dai and ny3t, that
14 shul not 3iue to 3ou reste. Therfore lo! da3es comen, seith the Lord, and it shal be no mor seid, Lyueth the Lord, that ladde out the sonns of Irael fro the lond

swerd and hungur; and the careyn of hem schal be in to mete to the volatilis of heuene, and to beestis of erthe[o]. For the 5
Lord seith these thingis, Entre thou not in to an hous of feeste, nethir go thou to biweile, nether comfourte thou hem; for Y haue take awei my pees fro this puple, seith the Lord, `*Y haue take awei*[p] merci[q] and merciful doyngis. And greete and 6
smalle schulen die in this lond; thei schulen not be biried, nethir schulen be biweilid; and thei schulen not kitte hem silf, nethir ballidnesse schal be maad for hem. And thei schulen not breke breed 7
among hem to hym that mourneth, to coumforte on a deed man, and thei schulen not 3yue to hem drynk of a cuppe, to coumforte on her fadir and modir. And 8
thou schalt not entre in to the hous of feeste, that thou sitte with hem, and ete, and drynke. For whi the Lord of oostis, 9
God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal take awei fro this place, bifore 3oure i3en and in 3oure daies, the vois of ioie, and the vois of gladnesse, and[r] the vois of spouse[s], and the vois of spousesse. And 10
whanne thou schalt telle alle these wordis to this puple, and thei schulen seie to thee, Whi spak the Lord al this greet yuel on vs? what *is* oure wickidnesse, ether what *is* oure synne which we synneden to oure Lord God? thou schalt seie to hem, For 11
3oure fadris forsoken me, seith the Lord, and 3eden aftir alien goddis, and seruyden hem, and worschipiden hem, and thei forsoken me, and kepten not my lawe. But 12
also 3e wrou3ten worse than 3oure fadris; for lo! ech man goith aftir the schrewidnesse[t] of his yuel herte, that he here not me. And Y schal caste 3ou out of this 13
lond, in to the lond which 3e and 3oure fadris knowen not; and 3e schulen serue there to alien goddis dai and ni3t, whiche schulen not 3iue reste to 3ou. Therfor lo! 14
daies comen, seith the Lord, and it schal no more be seid, The Lord lyueth, that

[o] Om. *AEGHK*. [p] to the weile *K*. [q] ne *E pr. m*. [r] Om. *E pr. m*. [s] Om. *E pr. m*. [t] Om. *E pr. m*. [u] wickidnes *AGHK*. [v] greet synne *A*. [w] hem *E pr. m*. [x] knewen *K*.

[o] the erthe 1s. [p] Om. *1*. [q] and merci 1. [r] Om. N. [s] the spouse s *pr. m*. [t] schrewisnesse A.

of Egipt; but lyueth the Lord, that ladde out the sonus of Irael fro the lond of the north, and fro alle londus to whiche I caste them out; and Y shal bringe them a3een to ther lond that I 3af to the fadris of them. Lo! Y shal senden many fisshheres, seith the Lord, and thei shul fisshen hem; and after these thingus I shal sende to them manye hunteres, and thei shul hunte them fro eche mounteyn, and fro eche hil, and fro the caues of stones. For myn e3en vp on alle the weies of them; thei ben not hid fro my face, and hid was not the wickenesse[y] of them fro myn e3en. And Y shal 3elde first the double wickenesses[z] and the synnes of hem, for thei defouleden my lond in dead smyten thingus of ther maumetus, and with ther abhominaciouns thei[a] fulfilden myn heritage. Lord, my strengthe, and my stalwrthenesse, and my refute in the dai of tribulacioun, to thee Jentiles shuln come fro the vtmostus[b] of erthe, and seyn, Vereli lesing weldeden oure fadris, vanyte that to them profitede not. Whether a man shal maken to hym goddis? and thei ben not goddis. Therfore lo! Y shal shewe to them bi this while, I shal shewe to them myn hond and my vertue; and thei shul wite, for name to me is Lord[c].

ledde the sones of Israel out of the lond of Egipt; but the Lord lyueth, that ledde the sones of Israel fro the lond of the north, and fro alle londis to whiche Y castide hem out; and Y schal lede hem a3en in to her lond which Y 3af to the fadris of hem. Lo! Y schal sende many fischeris to hem, seith the Lord, and thei schulen fische hem; and aftir these thingis Y schal sende many hunteris to hem, and thei schulen hunte hem fro ech mounteyn, and fro ech litil hil, and fro the caues of stoonys. For myn i3en *ben* on alle the weies of hem; tho[t] *weies* ben not hid fro my face, and the wickidnesse of hem was not priuy fro myn i3en. And Y schal 3elde first the double wickidnessis and synnes of hem, for thei defouliden my lond in the slayn beestis of her idols, and filliden myn eritage with her abhomynaciouns. Lord, my strengthe, and my stalworthnesse, and my refuyt in the dai of tribulacioun, hethene men schulen come to thee fro the fertheste places of erthe, and schulen seie, Verili oure fadris helden a leesyng in possessioun, vanyte that profitide not to hem. Whether a man schal make goddis to hym silf? and tho ben no goddis. Therfor lo! Y schal schewe to hem bi this while, Y schal schewe to hem myn hond, and my vertu; and thei schulen wite, that the name to me is Lord.

CAP. XVII.

The synne of Jude writen is with an irene pointel, in an adamantyne nail, grauen out vp on the brede of ther herte, and in the hornes of their auteres. Whan recorde shul the sonus of them of ther auteres, and of ther maumet wodus, and of ther braunching trees in hee3e mounteynes, sacrifiende in the feld, thi strengthe and alle thi tresores in to taking awei Y[d] shal 3yue, thin hee3e thingus[e] for the synnes in alle thi coestes. And thou shalt be forsake aloue of thin eritage that Y

CAP. XVII.

The synne of Juda is writun with an irone poyntel[u], in a nail of adamaunt; *it is* writun on the breede of the herte of hem, and in the hornes of the auteris of hem. Whanne the sones of hem bithenken on her auteris, and woodis, and on the trees ful of boowis, makynge sacrifice in the feld in hi3e munteyns, Y schal 3yue thi strengthe and alle thi tresouris in to rauyschyng, thin hi3e thingis for synnes in alle thin endis. And thou schalt be left aloone fro thin eritage which Y 3af to

[y] wickidnes *AGHK*. [z] wickidnessis *AGHK*. [a] Om. *A*. [b] vttermostis *AGHK*. [c] the Lord *c pr. m.* [d] he *E pr. m.* [e] Om. *E pr. m.*

[t] thilke 1. the N. [u] poynte N.

3af to thee; and to seruen[f] Y shal make thee[g] to thin enemys, in the lond that thou knewest not; for fyr thou brendist vp in my wodnesse, vnto euermor it shal brenne. These thingus seith the Lord, Cursid[h] the man that trostith in man, and putteth flesh his arm, and fro the Lord his herte goth awei. Forsothe it shal ben as 'iencian trees[i] in desert, and he shal not see, whan shal come good; but he shal dwelle in dro3te in desert, in the lond of briyn, and vnabitable. Blessid[k] the man that trosteth in the Lord, and the Lord shal ben his trost. And he shal be as a tree, that is ouer plauntid vp on watris, that at the humour send-ith[l] his rootes; and he shal not drede, whan shal come gret hete; and his lef shal be grene, and in tyme of dro3te shal not be bysy, ne any tyme shal cese to make frut. Shreude is the herte of man, and vnserchable; who shal knowen it? I the Lord serchende[m] herte, and prouende reenes, that 3yue to eche man after his weie, and after the frut of his findingus. The partrich nurshede[n] that she bar[o] not, made richesses, and not in dom; in[p] the myddil of ther da3es she shal forsake them, and in hir laste she shal ben vnwis. The dignete see of glorie of hei3te fro the bygynnyng, place of oure halewing, abiding of Irael. Lord, alle that thee for-saken, shul be confoundid; goende awei fro thee in the erthe shul be writen, for thei forsoken the[q] veyne of lyuyng watris, the Lord. Hele me, Lord, and Y shal ben helid; saf mac me and Y shal be saf; for my preising thou art. Lo! thei seyn to me, Wher is the wrd of the Lord? come it. And Y am not disturbid, thee shep-perde folewende, and the dai of man I disirede not, thou wost. That[r] that is gon out fro my lippis ri3t in thi[s] si3te

thee; and Y schal make thee to serue thin enemyes, in the lond which thou knowist not; for thou hast kyndlid fier in my strong veniaunce, it schal brenne til in to with outen ende. The Lord seith these thingis, Cursid *is* the man that trestith in man, and settith fleisch his arm, and his herte goith awei fro the Lord. For he schal be as bromes in desert, and he schal not se, whanne good schal come; but he schal dwelle in drynesse in desert, in the lond of saltnesse, and vnabitable. Blessid *is* the man that tristith in the Lord, and the Lord schal be his trist. And he schal be as a tre, which is plauntid ouer watris, which sendith hise rootis to moisture; and it schal not drede, whanne heete schal come; and the leef therof schal be greene, and it schal not be moued in the tyme of dry-nesse, nether ony tyme it schal faile to make fruyte. The herte of man is schrew-id, and 'may not be sou3t[v]; who schal knowe it? Y *am* the Lord sekynge the herte, and preuynge the reynes[w], and Y 3yue to ech man after his weye, and aftir the fruyt of his fyndyngis. A partriche nurschide tho thingis whiche sche bredde not; he made richessis, and not in doom; in the myddis of hise daies he schal forsake tho[x], and in hise laste *tyme* he schal be vnwijs. The seete of glorie of hi3nesse *was* at the bigynnyng the place of oure halewyng, the abidyng of Israel. Lord, alle thei that forsaken thee, schulen be schent; thei that goen aweie fro thee, schulen be writun in erthe, for thei han forsake the Lord, a veyne of quyk watirs. Lord, heele thou me, and Y schal be heelid; make thou me saaf, and Y schal be saaf; for thou art myn heriyng. Lo! thei seien to me, Where is the word of the Lord? come it. And Y am not dis-turblid, suynge thee[y] scheepherd, and Y de-

[f] seruen thee E *pr. m.* [g] Om. E *pr. m.* [h] Cursid is AK *sec. m.* [i] *or broom* C *sec. m. marg. or bromes* E *sec. m. marg.* ientian tree, *or broom* AGHK. [k] Blessid is A. [l] putteth out C *pr. m.* put-teth E *pr. m.* [m] sechynge AGHK. [n] haccheth E *pr. m.* [o] boor E *sec. m.* [p] Om. E *pr. m.* [q] Om. C *sec. m.* E *pr. m.* [r] Om. E *pr. m.* [s] the K.

[v] vnserchable I. vnserchable, *ether mai not be sou3t* CEFGHKMNPQRSUVXY. [w] reynes, *ether kydeneris* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [x] hem N. [y] the A *pr. m.*

was. Be thou not to me to ferd; myn hope thou in the dai of tormenting. Be thei confoundid, that me pursuen, and confoundid be not Y; inwardly drede thei, and inwardly drede not Y; bring in vp on hem dai of tormenting, and with double to-treding to-tred hem. These thingus seith the Lord God to me, Go, and stond in the ȝate of the sonus of the puple, bi whiche gon in kingus[t] of Juda and gon out, and in alle the ȝatus of Jerusalem. And thou shalt sei to them, Hereth the wrd of the Lord, ȝee kingus of Juda, and al Jewerie, and alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, that gon in bi these ȝatus. These thingus seith the Lord God, Kepeth ȝoure soules, and wilith not berthenus bern in the dai of sabat, ne bringe ȝee in bi the ȝatus of Jerusalem. And wileth not caste out burthenus[u] fro ȝoure houses in the dai of sabat, and eche werc ȝee shul not do; halewith the day of sabat, as Y comaunde[v] to ȝoure fadris. And thei herden not, ne boweden in ther ere, but inwardly hardeden ther nol, lest thei herde me, and lest thei toke discyplyne. And it shal be, if ȝee shul[w] heren me, seith the Lord, that ȝee bringe not in birthenus bi the ȝatus of this cite in the day of sabat, and if ȝee halewe the dai of sabat, `that ȝee don not[x] in it alle[y] werc, gon in shul bi the ȝates of this cite kingus and princes sittende vpon the see of Dauid, and steȝende vp in chares and hors; thei, and the princes of them, men of Juda, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem; and dwellid[z] shal be this cite in to euermor. And `comen shul[a] fro the cite[b] of Juda, and fro the cumpas of Jerusalem, and fro the lond of Beniamyn, and fro the wilde feldus, and fro the mountuous[c] places, and from the south, berende[d] brent sacrifise, and slayn offring, and sacrifise, and encens; and `thei shul[e] bringe in offring in to the hous of the Lord. If forsothe ȝee shul siride not the dai of man, thou woost. That that ȝede out of my lippis was riȝtful in thi siȝt. Be thou not to drede to me; thou *art* myn hope in the dai of turment. Be thei schent, that pursuen me, and be Y not schent; drede thei, and drede not Y; brynge in on hem a dai of turment, and defoule thou hem bi double defouling. The Lord seith these thingis to me, Go thou, and stonde in the ȝate of the sones of the puple, bi whiche the kingis of Juda entren and goen out, and in alle the ȝatis of Jerusalem. And thou schalt seie to hem, Here the word of the Lord, ȝe kingis of Juda, and al Judee, and alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, that entren bi these ȝatis. The Lord God seith these thingis, Kepe ȝe ȝoure soulis, and nyle ȝe bere birthuns in the dai of sabat, nether bringe in bi the ȝatis of Jerusalem. And nyle ȝe caste birthuns out of ȝoure housis in the dai of sabat, and ȝe schulen not do ony werk; halewe ȝe the dai of sabat, as Y comaundide to ȝoure fadris. And thei herden not, nether bowiden doun her eere, but thei maden hard her nol, that thei schulden not here me, and that thei schulden not take chastisyng. And it schal be, if ȝe heren me, seith the Lord, that ȝe bere not in birthuns bi the ȝatis of this citee in the dai of sabat, and if ȝe halewen the dai of sabat, that ȝe do not werk ther ynne, kingis and princes sittynge on the seete of Dauid schulen entre bi the ȝatis of this citee, and stiynge in charis and horsis; thei, and the princis of hem, the men of Juda, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem; and this citee schal be enhabitid withouten ende. And thei schulen come fro the citees of Juda, and fro the cumpas of Jerusalem, and fro the lond of Beniamyn, and fro feeldi places, and fro hilli places, and fro the south, beringe brent sacrifice, and slayn sacrifice, and encense; and thei schulen bringe offring in to the hous of the Lord. Forsothe if ȝe heren

[t] the kyngis *AEGHK*. [u] bernus *C pr. m.* [v] comaundide *AEGH*. [w] Om. *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [x] ȝee shul not don *E pr. m.* [y] Om. *E pr. m.* [z] dwellid, *or inhabite A.* [a] men shulen come *A.* [b] cites *E.* [c] mounteynous *AGK.* mounteyns *H.* [d] beringe *E.* [e] Om. *E pr. m.*

not here me, that ȝee halewe the day of sabat, and that ȝee bere not berthene[f], and ne bringe in bi the ȝatus of Jerusalem in the dai of sabat, Y shal tende vp fyr in his ȝatus; and it shal deuoure the housys[g] of Jerusalem, and shal not be quenchid[h].

CAP. XVIII.

1 The wrd that don is to Jeremye fro
2 the Lord, seiende, Ris, and cum doun in to the[i] hous of the crockere, and there
3 thou shalt here my wrdis. And Y cam doun in to the hous of the crockere, and
4 lo! he made a werc vp on a whel. And scatered is the vessel, that he made of clei with his hondus; and turned he made that vessel other, as it pleside his[k] eȝen
5 that he shulde make. And don is the
6 wrd of the Lord to me, seiende, Whether as maketh this crockere, shal not Y moun make to ȝou, hous of Irael? seith the Lord. Lo! as the cley in to the hond[l] of the crockere, so ȝee in myn hond, the
7 hous of Irael. Sodeynli Y shal speke aȝen folc, and aȝen reume, that Y drawe vp bi the roote, and destroȝe, and scatere
8 it. If penaunce shul do that folc of his euel, for whiche I spac aȝen it, don shal and Y othenking vp on the euel, that Y
9 thoȝte that I shulde do to it. And sodeynli Y shal speken of the folc, and of the rewme, that Y bilde vp, and plaunte[m]
10 in it. If it shul don euel in myn eȝen, that it here not my vois, othinking Y shal do vp on the good that Y spac, that Y
11 shulde do to it. Now thanne sei to the man of Jewerie, and to the dwellere of Jerusalem, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y make aȝen ȝou euel, and thenke aȝen ȝou thenking; be turned aȝeen eche[n] fro his euel weie, and right reulith
12 ȝoure weies and ȝoure studies. The whiche seiden, Wee han dispeired, after oure thoȝtus forsothe wee shul go, and eche[o] aftir the shreudenesse of his euel

not me, that ȝe halewe the dai of sabat, and that ȝe bere not a birthun, and that ȝe bringe not in bi the ȝatis of Jerusalem in the dai of sabat, Y schal kyndle fier in the ȝatis therof; and it schal deuoure the housis of Jerusalem, and it schal not be quenchid.

CAP. XVIII.

The word that was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, and seide, Rise thou, and go 2
doun in to the hous of a pottere, and there thou schalt here my wordis. And Y 3
ȝede doun in to the hous of a pottere, and lo! he made a werk on a wheel. And the 4
vessel was distried, which he made of clei with hise hondis; and he turnede it, and made it another vessel, as it pleside in hise iȝen to make. And the word of the Lord 5
was maad to me, and he seide, Whether 6
as this pottere doith, Y mai not do to ȝou, the hous of Israel? seith the Lord. Lo! as cley *is* in the hond of a pottere, so ȝe, the hous of Israel, *ben* in myn hond. Su- 7
denli Y schal speke aȝens a folk, and aȝens a rewme, that Y drawe out, and distrie, and leese it. If thilke folk doith penaunce 8
of his yuel, which Y spak aȝens it, also Y schal do penaunce on the yuel, which Y thouȝte to do to it. And Y schal speke 9
sudenli of a folk, and of a rewme, that Y bilde, and plaunte it. If it doith yuel bi- 10
fore myn iȝen, that it here not my vois, Y schal do penaunce on the good which Y spak, that Y schulde do to it. Now ther- 11
for seie thou to a man of Juda, and to the dwellere of Jerusalem, and seie, The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y make yuel aȝens ȝou, and Y thenke a thouȝte aȝens ȝou; ech man turne aȝen fro his yuel weie, and dresse ȝe ȝoure weies and ȝoure studies. Whiche[z] seiden, We han 12
dispeirid, for we schulen go after oure thouȝtis, and we schulen do ech man the schrewidnesse of his yuel herte. Therfor 13
the Lord seith these thingis, Axe ȝe he-

[f] birthens *A*. [g] hous *A*. [h] queynt *AEGHK*. [i] this *AGHK*. [k] in his *AEGHK*. [l] hoondis *AGHK*. [m] plauntide *K*. [n] eche man *AEGHK*. [o] eche man *AEGHK*.

[z] The whiche 1.

herte wee shul do. Therfore these thingus
seith the Lord, Asketh folc of kinde, who
herde such orrible thingus, the whiche
to myche dide the maiden Irael? Whe-
ther of the ston of the feld shal faile the
sno3 of Liban? or ben pullid awei moun
watris brekende out, colde and ful myche
flowende doun[p]? For for3at me my puple,
in veyn offrende licoures, and stumblende
in ther weies, and in the styes of the
world, that thei go[q] bi them in a weye
not berdid[r]; that be[s] mad the lond of
hem in to desolacioun, and in to whist-
ling euere durende; eche forsothe that
passeth bi it, shal become stoneid, and
mouen his hed. As a brenende wind Y
shal scatere them bifor the enemy; bac
and not face Y shal shewe to them, in the
dai of[t] perdicioun of hem. And thei seid-
en, Cometh, and thenke wee a3en Jeremye
tho3tus; forsothe pershe shal not the
lawe fro the prest, ne counseil fro the
wise man, ne sermoun fro the profete;
cometh, and smyte wee hym with tunge,
and take wee not heed to alle the ser-
mouns of hym. Tac heed, Lord, to me,
and here the vois of myn adversaries.
Whether 3olden is for good euel, for thei
deluen a dich to my soule; recorde, that
Y stod in thi si3t, that I schuld[u] speke for
them good, and turne awei thin indigna-
cioun fro them. Therfore 3if[v] the sonus of
them in to hunger, and bring doun hem
in to the hondus of swerd[w]; mad be the
wifes of them withoute free childer, and
widewes, and the men of hem be slayn
with deth; the 3unge of them be thei
stikid with swerd in bataile. Herd be
the cri fro the houses of them, thou shalt
bringe to forsothe vp on hem a thef so-
deynly; for thei doluen a dich that thei
take[x] me, and grynes thei hidden to my
feet. Thou forsothe, Lord, wost al the
counseil of hem a3en me in to deth; ne
be thou plesid to the wickidnesse[y] of
thene men, who herde siche orible thingis,
whiche the virgyn of Israel hath do greetli?
Whether snow of the Liban schal fail fro
the stoon of the feeld? ether coolde watris
brekynge out, and fletynge doun moun be
takun awei? For my puple hath for3ete
me, and offriden[a] sacrifices in veyn, and
snaperiden in her weies, and in the pathis
of the world, that thei 3eden bi tho in a
weie not trodun; that the lond of hem
schulde be in to desolacioun, and in to
an hissyng euerlastinge; for whi ech that
passith bi it, schal be astonyed, and schal
moue his heed. As a[b] brennynge wynd
Y schal scatere hem bifor the enemy; Y
schal schewe to hem the bak and not the
face, in the dai of the perdicioun of hem.
And thei seiden, Come 3e, and thenke we
thou3tis a3ens Jeremye; for whi the lawe
schal not perische fro a preest, nether coun-
cel *schal perische* fro a wijs man, nether
word *schal perische* fro a profete; come
3e, and smyte we hym with tunge, and
take we noon heede to alle the wordis of
hym. Lord, 3yue thou tent to me, and
here thou the vois of myn aduersaries.
Whether yuel is 3oldun for good, for thei
han diggid a pit to my soule; haue thou
mynde, that Y stoode in thi si3t, to speke
good for hem, and to turne awei thin in-
dignacioun fro hem. Therfor 3yue thou
the sones of hem in to hungur, and lede
forth hem in to the hondis of swerd; the
wyues of hem be maad with out children,
and *be maad* widewis, and the hosebondis
of hem be slayn bi deth; the 3onge men
of hem be persid togidere bi[c] swerd in
batel. Cry be herd of the housis of hem,
for thou schalt bringe sudenli a theef on
hem; for thei diggiden a pit to take me,
and hidden[d] snaris to my feet. But thou,
Lord, knowist al the councel of hem a3ens
me in to deth; do thou not merci to the
wickidnesse of hem, and the synne of hem
be not doon awei fro thi face; be thei

[p] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [q] shulden goo AGHK. [r] berid C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* H. [s] were E *sec. m.* AGHK. [t] of the E *pr. m.* [u] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [v] 3if thou AE *sec. m.* GHK. [w] the swerd E *pr. m.* [x] shulden take AE *sec. m.* GHK. [y] wickenesse E.

[a] *thei* offriden I. [b] Om. N. [c] with I. [d] *thei* hidden I.

them, and the synne[z] of hem fro thi face be not don awei; be thei mad togidere fallende in thi si3t, in tyme of thi wodnesse; awei fro good vse them.

CAP. XIX.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, Go, and tac the erthene litil wyn vessel of the crockere, and fro the elderes of the puple,
2 and fro the elderes of the[a] prestus. And go out to the valei of the sonus of Ennon, that is biside the entre of the britil 3ate; and thou shalt preche there wrdys[b] that
3 Y shal speke to thee; and seyn, Hereth the wrd of the Lord, 3ee kingus of Juda, and dwelleris of Jerusalem. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! Y shal bringe in tormenting vp on this place, so that eche that shal heren it,
4 tyncle hys eres. For thi that thei forsoke me, and alien maden this place, and offreden to alien godis, in that that knewen not thei, and ther faders, and the kingis of Juda; and fulfilden this place
5 with blod[c] of innocentus, and bilden vp the he3e thingus of Baalym, to ben brent ther sonus with fyr, in to brent sacrifise to Balim; whiche thingus Y comaundide not, ne spac, ne ste3ede vp in to myn
6 herte. Therfor seith the Lord, Lo! da3es comen, and clepid shal no mor be this place Tofeth, and the valei of the sone[d]
7 of Ennon, but the valei of sla3ter. And Y shal scatere the counseil of Jude and of Jerusalem in this place, and Y shal turne them vpsodoun with swerd, in si3te[e] of ther enemys, and in the hond of[f] men seechende ther lyues; and Y shal 3yue the careynes of them mete to the foules of heuene, and to[g] the bestus of
8 erthe. And Y shal sette this cite in to stoneyng, and in to whistling; and ecbe that shal passe by it, shal stoneyn, and whistlen vp on al the veniaunce of it.
9 And Y shal fede them with the flesh of maad fallynge doun in thi si3t, in the tyme of thi stronge veniaunce; vse thou hem to othir thing than thei weren ordeyned.

CAP. XIX.

The Lord seith these thingis, Go thou, 1
and take an erthene potel of a pottere, of the eldre men of the puple, and of the[e] eldre men of preestis[f]. And go thou out 2
to the valei of the sones of Ennon, which is bisidis the entring of the erthene 3ate; and there thou schalt preche the wordis whiche Y schal speke to thee; and thou 3
schalt seie, Kyngis of Juda, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, here 3e the word of the Lord. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe in turment on this place, so that ech man that herith it, hise eeris tyngle.
For thei han forsake me, and maad alien 4
this place, and offriden[g] sacrifices to alien goddis ther ynne, whiche thei, and the fadris of hem, and the kingis of Juda, knewen not; and thei filliden this place with the blood of innocentis, and bild- 5
iden hi3 thingis to Baalym, to brenne her sones in fier, in to brent sacrifice to Baalym; whiche thingis Y comaundide not, nether spak, nether tho stieden in to myn herte. Therfor the Lord seith, Lo! daies 6
comen, and this place schal no more be clepid Tophet, and the valei of the sone of Ennon, but the valei of sleyng. And 7
Y schal distrie the councel of Juda and of Jerusalem in this place, and Y schal distrie hem bi swerd, in the si3t of her enemyes, and in the hond of men sekynge the lyues of hem; and Y schal 3yue her deed bodies mete[i] to the briddis of the eir, and to beestis of erthe. And Y schal 8
sette this citee in to wondring, and in to hissing; ech that passith bi it, schal wondre, and hisse on al the veniaunce therof.
And Y schal feede hem with the fleischis 9

[z] synnes GHK. [a] Om. AEGHK. [b] the woordus E *sec. m.* [c] the blod E *pr. m.* [d] sones AE *pr. m.* GHK. [e] the si3te AGHK. [f] Om. E *pr. m.* [g] Om. A.

[e] Om. 1. [f] the prestis F *pr. m.* 1. [g] *thei* offriden 1. [i] *to be* mete 1.

ther sonus, and with the flesh of ther do3tris; and eche the flesh of his frend shal ete in segyng and in anguysh, in whyche close them shul ther enemys,
10 and that[h] sechen their lyues. And thou shalt to-brose the litle wyn vessel in the e3en of the men, that shul go with thee.
11 And thou shalt sei to them, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Thus Y shal to-brose this puple, and this cyte, as is to-brosid the vessel of the crockere, that mai no more be restored; and in[i] Tofeth thei shul ben biried, for ther is not
12 other place to birie in. So Y shal do to this place, seith the Lord, and to his dwelleris, that Y sette this cite as Tofeth.
13 And ben shul the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kingus[k] of Juda, as the place Tofeth; vnclene alle the houses, in whos rooues thei sacrifieden to al the kny3thed of heuene, and offreden
14 sacrifise[l] of licoures to alien godus. Cam forsothe Jeremye fro Tofeth, whider hadde sent hym the Lord to profecien; and stod in the porche of the hous of the
15 Lord, and seide to al the puple, These thingus seith the Lord of ostes, God of Irael, Lo! Y shal bringen in vp on this cite, and vp on alle his cheef citees, alle the euelis that Y spac a3en it; for thei inwardly hardeden ther nolles[m], and herde not my sermouns.

CAP. XX.

1 And ther herde Fassur, the sone of Emyner, prest[n], that was ordeyned prince in the hous of the Lord, Jeremye profe-
2 ciende these sermownus. And Fassur smot Jeremye, profete, and putte[o] hym in to the stockes, that was in the ouere 3ate of Beniamyn, in the hous of the Lord.
3 And whan it hadde li3tid in to the moru, Fassur ladde out Jeremie out of the stockus. And Jeremye seide to hym, Not Fassur clepede the Lord thi name, but

of her sones, and with the fleischis of her dou3tris; and ech man schal ete the fleischis of his frend in the bisegyng and angwisch, in which the enemyes of hem, and thei that seken the lyues of hem, schulen close hem togidere. And thou schalt al to-10 breke the potel bifore the i3en of the men, that schulen go with thee. And thou 11 schalt seie to hem, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, So Y schal al to-breke this puple, and this citee, as the vessel of a pottere is al to-brokun, which mai no more be restorid; and thei schulen be biried in Tophet, for noon other place is to birie. So Y schal do to this place, 12 seith the Lord, and to dwelleris therof, that Y sette this citee as Tophet. And 13 the housis of Jerusalem, and the housis of the kingis of Juda, schulen be as the place of Tophet; alle the vncleene housis, in whose roouys thei sacrifieden[k] to al the chyualrie of heuene, and offriden moist sacrifices to alien goddis. Forsothe Jere-14 mye cam fro Tophet, whidur the Lord hadde sente hym for to profesie; and he stood in the porche of the hous of the Lord, and seide to al the puple, The Lord 15 of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe in on this citee, and on alle the citees therof, alle the yuelis whiche Y spak a3ens it; for thei maden hard her nol, that thei herden not my wordis.

CAP. XX.

And Phassur, the sone of Emyner, the 1 preest, that was ordeyned prince in the hous of the Lord, herde Jeremye profesiynge these wordis. And Phassur smoot 2 Jeremye, the profete, and sente hym in to the stockis, that weren in the hi3ere 3ate of Beniamyn, in the hous of the Lord. And whanne it was cleer in the morewe, 3 Phassur ledde Jeremye out of the stockis. And Jeremye seide to hym, The Lord clepide not Phassur thi name, but Drede

[h] thei that *AK sec. m.* [i] in to *HK.* [k] kyng *AGHK.* [l] sacrifices *AGHK.* [m] nolle *E sec. m.* [n] the preest *E pr. m.* [o] sente *AE sec. m. GHK.*

[k] sacrifiseden CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

4 Inwardli ferd on eche side. For these thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal 3yue thee in to inward ferd, thee and alle thi frendus, and to gidere thei shul falle with the[p] swerd of ther enemys; and thin e3en shul see; and al Juda[q] Y shal 3yue in the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he shal ouer lede them in to Babi-
5 loyne, and smyte them with swerd. And Y shal 3yue al the substaunce of this cite, and al his trauaile, and al the pris; and al the tresores of the king of Juda I shal 3yue in the hond of the enemys of them; and they shul reue them, and taken, and
6 bringe them in to Babyloyne. Thou forsothe, Fassur, and alle the dwelleris of thin hous, shul gon in to caitifte; and in to Babyloyne thou shalt come, and there thou shalt die; and there thou shalt be biried, and alle thi frendus, to whyche
7 thou profeciedist[r] lesing. Thou leddest[s] me asyde, Lord, and Y am lad aside; strengere than Y thou were, and thou haddest the maistrie; I am mad in to
8 scorn al day. Alle scorneden me, for now 3ore Y speke, criende out the wickidnesse[ss], and the wastite I ofte crie. And don is the sermoun of the Lord to me in to
9 repref, and in to scornyng al day. And Y seide, I shal not recorden of it, ne speke more in the name of hym. And mad it is in myn herte, as fyr gretly hetende, and closid in my bones; and Y
10 failede, to bern not sustenende. I herde forsothe the wroug blamyngus of manye, and the ferd in enuyroun, Pursueth, and pursue wee hym, of alle men that weren my pesible, and kepende my side; if any maner he be bigilid, and wee haue the maistri a3en hym, and wee gete veniaunce
11 of hym. The Lord forsothe is with me as a strong fi3tere, therfor that[t] pursuen me shul falle, and syc shul be; and thei shul be shent hugeli, for thei vnderstoden not the euere durende repref, that

on ech side. For the Lord seith these 4
thingis, Lo! Y schal 3yue thee and alle thi freendis in to drede, and thei schulen falle doun bi the swerd of her enemyes; and thin i3en schulen se; and Y schal 3yue al Juda in the hond of the king of Babiloyne, and he schal lede hem ouer in to Babiloyne, and he schal smyte hem bi[l] swerd. And Y schal 3yue al the catel of 5
this citee, and al the trauel therof, and al the prijs; and Y schal 3yue alle the tresours of the kingis of Juda in the hond of her enemyes; and thei schulen rauysche tho[m], and schulen take, and lede forth in to Babiloyne. Forsothe thou, Phassur, 6
and alle the dwelleris of thin hous, schulen go in to caitifte; and thou schalt come in to Babiloyne, and thou schalt die there; and thou schalt be biried there, thou and alle thi freendis, to whiche thou profesiedist a[n] leesyng. Lord, thou disseyuedist 7
me, and Y am disseyued; thou were strongere than Y, and thou haddist the maistrie; Y am maad in to scorn al dai. Alle men bymowen me, for now a while 8
ago Y speke criynge wickidnesse, and Y criede distriynge. And the word of the Lord is maad to me in to schenschip, and in to scorn al dai. And Y seide, Y schal 9
not haue mynde on hym, and Y schal no more speke in his name. And *the word of the Lord* was maad, as fier swalynge in myn herte, and cloosid in my boonys; and Y failide, not suffryng to bere. For 10
Y herde dispisyngis of many men, and drede in cumpas, Pursue 3e, and pursue we hym, of alle men that weren pesible to me, and kepynge my side; if in ony maner he be disseyued, and we haue the maistrie a3ens hym, and gete veniaunce of hym. Forsothe the Lord as a stronge werriour 11
is with me, therfor thei that pursuen me schulen falle, and schulen[o] be sijk; and thei schulen be schent greetli, for thei vndurstoden not euerlastynge schenschip,

[p] Om. *AE sec. m. GHK.* [q] Jewerie *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [r] propheciede *AGHK.* [s] begiledest *E pr. m.* [ss] wickenesse *E.* [t] thei that *AK sec. m.*

[l] with 1. [m] hem N. [n] Om. 1. [o] thei schul 1.

12 neuer shal be don awei. And thou, Lord of ostus, prouere of the riȝtwis, that seest the reenes and the herte, ˈsee Iᵘ, Y beseche, thi veniaunce of hem; to thee
13 forsothe Y shewide my cause. Syngeth to the Lord, preiseth the Lord, for he hathᵛ delyueredʷ the soule of the pore
14 fro the hond of euelis. Cursid the dai in theˣ whiche Y am born, the dai in whiche bar me my moder, be not blessid.
15 Cursed the man, that tolde to my fader, seiende, Born is to thee a knaue child,
16 and as with ioȝe gladide hym. Be that man as ben the cites, thatʸ the Lord turnede vpsodoun, and itᶻ othoȝte hym not; here he cry erly, and ȝelling in
17 mydday tyme, that me sloȝ not fro the priue wombe; that mad were to me my moder a sepulcre, and hir priue wombe
18 conceyuyng eüerlastende. Whi fro the priue wombe Y ȝide out, that Y shulde seen trauaile and sorewe, and wast ben in confusioun my daȝes?

CAP. XXI.

1 The wrd that don is to Jeremye fro the Lord, whan sente to hym king Sedechie Fassur, the sone of Melchie, and Sofonye, the sone of Masie, prestᵃ, sei-
2 ende, Aske for vs the Lord, for Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, fiȝteth aȝen vs; if par auenture the Lord do with vs after alle his merueyles, and he go awei
3 fro vs. And Jeremye seide to them,
4 Thus ȝee shul sey to Sedechie, These thingus seith the Lord God, Lo! Y shal turne the vesselis of the bataile that in ȝoure hondus ben, and withᵇ whom ȝee fiȝten, aȝen the king of Babiloyne, and Caldeis, that besegen ȝou in cumpas of the wallis; and Y shal gedere them in
5 thȩ myddes of this cite. And Y shal ouercome ȝou in a straȝt out hond, and in a strong arm, and in wodnesse, and in
6 indignacioun, and inᶜ gret wrathe; I shal

that schal neuere be don awei. And thou, 12
Lord of oostis, the preuere of a iust man, which seest the reynes and herte, Y biseche, se Y thi veniaunce of hem; for Y haue schewid my cause to thee. Synge 13
ȝe to the Lord, herie ȝe the Lord, for he delyueride the soule of a pore man fro the hond of yuel men. Cursid *be* the dai* 14
where ynne Y was borun, the dai where ynne my modir childide me, be not blessid†. Cursid *be* the man, that telde to my 15
fadir, and seide, A knaue child is borun to thee, and made hym glad as with ioye. Thilke man be as the citees ben, whiche 16
the Lord distriede, and it repentide not hym; he that killide not me fro the 17
wombe, here cry eerli, and ȝellynge in the tyme of myddai; that my modir were a sepulcre to me, and hir wombe *were* euerlastingeᵖ conseyuyng. Whi ȝede Y out of 18
the wombe, that Y schulde se trauel and sorewe, and that mi daies schulen be waastid in schenschipe?

CAP. XXI

The word which was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, whanne king Sedechie sente to hym Phassur, the sone of Helchie, and Sofonye, the preest, the sone of Maasie, and seide, Axe thou the Lord for vs, for 2
Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, fiȝtith aȝens vs; if in hap the Lord do with vs bi alle hise merueilis, and he go awei fro vs. And Jeremye seide to hem, 3
Thus ȝe schulen seie to Sedechie, The 4
Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal tiirne the instrumentis of batel that ben in ȝoure hondis, and with which ȝe fiȝten aȝens the king of Babiloyne, and *aȝens* Caldeis, that bisegen ȝou in the cumpas of wallis; and Y schal gadere tho togidere in the myddis of this citee. And Y schal ouercome ȝou in hond 5
stretchid forth, and in strong arm, and in stronge veniaunce, and indignacioun[q], and

* *Cursed be the dai, etc.* These ben not wordis of Jeremie, vnpacient and dispeiringe, but in this he declareth the hidousnesse of sensualite, in comparisoun of euil neiȝinge, whech euil, that is, peyne, the resoun suffrede pacientli, as Seint Joob, ensaumpler of pacience, seide, The dai pershe in whech I was born; and this is the sentence, *Cursid be the dai, etc.*; that is, if I suede the hidousnesse of sensualite, I shulde curse the time of my birthe. *Lire here.* EGHKLP QUY.

† That is, if I suyde the hidousnesse of sensualite, I shulde curse the tyme of my birthe. N.

ᵘ see H. seer K. ᵛ Om. H. ʷ lyuerede H. ˣ Om. AGHK. ʸ of AGHK. ᶻ Om. AEGHK. ᵃ the preest E *sec. m.* ᵇ to E *pr. m.* ᶜ Om. c. in a AGHK.

ᵖ an euerlastinge I. ᵠ in indignacioun A *pr. m.*

smyte the dwelleris of this cite, men and bestus with gret pestylence shul dien.
7 And after these thingus, seith the Lord, Y shal 3yue Sedechie, king of Juda, and his seruauns, and his puple, and that ben laft in this cite of pestylence, and swerd, and hunger, in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and in the hond of ther enemys, and in the hond of men sechende ther lif; and he shal smyte them in mouth[d] of swerd; and he shal not be bowid, ne sparen, ne han[e] reuthe.
8 And to this puple thou shalt sey, These thingus seith the Lord God, Lo! Y 3yue bifor 3ou weie of lif, and weie of deth.
9 Who `shal dwelle[f] in this cite, shal die with swerd, and hunger, and pestilence; who forsothe shul go out, and flee to the Caldeis that besegen 3ou, shal lyue, and
10 be shal to hym his soule as spoile. Forsothe Y haue[ff] set my face vp on this cite in to euel, and not in to good, seith the Lord; in the hond of the king of Babiloyne it shal be 3oue[g], and brenne it out
11 he shal with fyr, and the hous of the king of Juda. Hereth the wrd of the Lord,
12 `3e the[h] hous of Dauid. These thingus seith the Lord, Demeth erli dom, and delyuereth out the oppressed with force fro the hond of the wrong[i] chalengere; lest par auenture go out as fir myn[k] indignacioun, and be tend vp, and be not that quenche, for the malice of 3oure studies.
13 Lo! Y to thee, dwelleresse of the sadde valey and wilde feld, seith the Lord, 3ee that seyn, Who shal smyten vs, and who
14 shal go `in to[l] oure houses? And Y shal visite vp on 3ou after the frute of 3oure studies, seith the Lord; and Y shal tende vp fyr in his wilde wode, and deuoure it shal alle thingus in his cumpas.

in greet wraththe; and Y schal smyte 6
the dwelleris of this citee, men and beestis
schulen die bi greet pestilence. And after 7
these thingis, seith the Lord, Y schal 3yue
Sedechie, kyng of Juda, and hise seruauntis, and his puple, and that ben left
in this citee fro pestilence, and swerd, and
hungur, in the hond of Nabugodonosor,
kyng of Babiloyne, and in the hond of
her enemyes, and in the hond of men
sekynge the lijf of hem; and he schal
smyte hem bi the scharpnesse of swerd;
and he schal not be bowid, nether schal
spare, nether schal haue mercy. And thou 8
schalt seie to this puple, The Lord God
seith these thingis, Lo! Y 3yue bifore 3ou
the weie of lijf, and the weie of deth. He 9
that dwellith in this citee, schal die bi
swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; but he
that goith out, and fleeth ouer to Caldeis
that bisegen 3ou, schal lyue, and his lijf
schal be as a prey[r] to hym. For Y haue 10
set my face on this citee in to yuel, and
not in to good, seith the Lord; it schal
be 3ouun in the hond of the king of Babiloyne, and he schal brenne it with fier.
And *thou schalt seie* to the hous of the 11
king of Juda, the hous of Dauid, Here 3e
the word of the Lord. The Lord seith 12
these thingis, Deme 3e eerli doom, and
delyuere 3e hym that is oppressid bi violence fro the hond of the[s] fals chalenger[t];
lest perauenture myn indignacioun go out
as fier, and be kyndlid, and noon be that
quenche, for the malice of 3oure studies.
Lo! Y to[u] thee[v], dwelleresse[w] of the sad 13
valei and pleyn, seith the Lord, which
seien, Who schal smyte vs, and who schal
entre in to oure housis? And Y schal 14
visite on 3ou bi the fruyt of 3oure studies,
seith the Lord; and Y schal kyndle fier in
the forest therof, and it schal deuoure alle
thingis in the cumpas therof.

[d] the mouth *AEGHK*. [e] ha *K*. [f] dwellith *E pr. m.* [ff] ha *K pr. m.* han *sec. m.* [g] 3yuen *E pass.* [h] the *C pr. m. E pr. m.* 3e *AGHK*. [i] Om. *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [k] Om. *C pr. m.* [l] in *AG pr. m. HK*.

[r] spuyl, *ether prey* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [s] Om. I. [t] caleng F. [u] *do* to I. [v] the F. [w] dwelstere I.

CAP. XXII.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, Cum doun
in to the hous of the king of Juda, and
2 thou shalt speke there this wrd, and seyn,
Here thou the wrd of the Lord, thou[l]
king of Juda, that sittest vp on the see
of Dauid, thou, and thi seruauntis, and
thi puple, that gon in bi these ȝatus.
3 These thingus seith the Lord, Doth dom,
and riȝtwisnesse, and delyuereth the
opressid bi force fro the hond of the
wrong[m] chalengere; and the comeling,
and faderles[n] child, and the widewe wil-
eth not[o] sorewen, ne opresseth wickeli[p],
and the innocent blod ne shedeth out in
4 this place. If forsothe doende ȝee shul
do this wrd, gon in shul bi the ȝatus of
this hous kingus sittende of the kinrede
of Dauid vp on his trone, and the steȝing
men vp[q] chares and hors, thei, and ser-
5 uauns, and the puples of them. That
if ȝee shul not here these wrdus, in my-
self Y swor, seith the Lord, for in to wil-
6 dernesse shal be this hous. For these
thingus seith the Lord vp on the see of
the king of Juda, Galaad, thou `to me[r]
hed of Liban; yf Y shal not sette forth
thee wildernesse, cheef citees vnabitable.
7 And Y shal halewe[s] vp on thee the
sleende man[t], and his armes; and thei
shul `kutte doun[u] thi chosen cedris, and
8 throwe doun in to fyr. And passen shul
manye Jentiles thurȝ this cite, and sei
shal eche to his neȝhebore, Whi dide the
9 Lord thus to this grete cite? And thei
shul answern, For thi that thei forsoke
the couenaunt of the Lord ther God, and
honoureden alien godis, and serueden
10 to them. Wileth not wepe the deade,
ne weilen vp on hym with weping; weil-
eth hym that goth out, for he shal no
mor be turned aȝeen, ne seen he shal the
11 lond of his birthe. For these thingus
seith the Lord to Sellum, sone of Josie,

CAP. XXII.

The Lord seith these thingis, Go thou 1
doun in to the hous of the kyng of Juda,
and thou schalt speke there this word,
and schalt seie, Thou kyng of Juda, that 2
sittist on the seete of Dauid, here the
word of the Lord, thou, and thi ser-
uauntis, and thi puple, that entren bi these
ȝatis. The Lord seith these thingis, Do 3
ȝe doom, and riȝtfulnesse, and delyuere ȝe
hym that is oppressid bi violence fro the
hond of the fals chalenger; and nyle ȝe
make sori, nether oppresse ȝe wickidli a
comelyng, and a fadirles child, and a wi-
dewe, and schede ȝe not out innocent blood
in this place. For if ȝe doynge don this 4
word, kyngis of the kyn of Dauid sit-
tynge on his trone schulen entre bi the
ȝatis of this hous, and schulen[x] stie on
charis and horsis, thei, and the seruauntis,
and the puple of hem. That if ȝe heren 5
not these wordis, Y swoore in my silf,
seith the Lord, that this hous schal be in
to wildirnesse. For the Lord seith these 6
thingis on the hous of the kyng of Juda,
Galaad, thou *art* to me the heed of the
Liban; *credence be not ȝouuu to me,* if
Y sette not thee a wildirnesse, citees vn-
habitable. And Y schal halewe on thee a 7
man sleynge, and hise armuris; and thei
schulen kitte doun thi chosun cedris, and
schulen caste doun in to fier. And many 8
folkis schulen passe bi this citee, and ech
man schal seie to his neiȝbore, Whi dide
the Lord thus to this greet citee? And 9
thei schulen answere, For thei forsoken
the couenaunt of her Lord God, and wor-
schipiden alien goddis, and serueden hem.
Nyle ȝe biwepe hym that is deed, nether 10
weile ȝe on hym bi wepyng; biweile ȝe
hym that goith out, for he schal no more
turne aȝen, nether he schal se the lond of
his birthe. For the Lord seith these 11
thingis to Sellum, the sone of Josie, the

[l] Om. *c pr. m. e pr. m.* [m] Om. *c pr. m. e pr. m.* [n] the faderles *AEGHK.* [o] Om. *e pr. m.* [p] wickidli *AGHK.* [q] vpon *AGHK.* [r] my *AGHK.* [s] ȝyue *e pr. vice.* [t] char *e pr. m.* [u] teenden vp *e pr. m.*

[x] thei schul 1.

king of Juda, that regnede for Josie, his fader, That is[v] gon out fro this place, he[w]
12 shal not turne a3een hider more[x]; but in the place to the[y] whiche Y translatide hym, there he shal die, and this lond he
13 shal see no more. Wo that bildeth vp his hous in vnri3twisnes, and his souping places not in dom; his frend he shal opresse in veyn, and his meede he shal
14 not 3elde to hym. The whiche seith, I shal bilde vp to me a large hous, and spacious souping places; that openeth to hym wyndowes, and maketh cedre cou-
15 ples, and peynteth with cynoper. Whether shalt thou regne, for thou licnest[z] thee to a ceder? thi fader, whether he eet not, and dranc, and dide dom and ri3t-wisnesse, thanne whan wel it was to
16 hym? He demede the cause of the pore, and of the helpeles, in to his[a] good; whether not therfor for he kne3 me? seith
17 the Lord. Thine forsothe e3en and herte to auarice, and to innocent blod to be shed, and to wronge[c] chalenge, and to the end-
18 ing of euel werc. Therfore these thingus seith the Lord to Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, Thei shul not weilen hym, Wo brother! and wo sister! thei shul not togidere trumpe to hym, Wo lord! and
19 wo glorious! In[d] the biriyng of an asse he shal be biried, roten, and throwen
20 aferr out of the 3atis of Jerusalem. Ste3 thou vp Liban, and crye, and in to Basan 3if thi vois, and crie to the passeres,
21 for to-trode[e] ben alle thi loueres. I spac to thee in thi plenteuousnesse, and[f] thou seidist, I shal not heren; this is thi weie fro thi waxende 3outh, for thou herdist not
22 my vois. Alle thi shepperdus wind shal fede, and thi loueres in to caitifte shul go; and thanne thou shalt be confound-
23 yd, and shamen of al thi malice, that sittist in Liban, and nestlist in cedris. Hou togidere weiledist thou, whan comen hadde to thee[g] sorewes, as sorewis of the

kyng of Juda, that regnede for Josye, his fadir, He that 3ede out of this place, schal no more turne a3en hidur; but in the
12 place to which Y[y] translatide him, there he schal die, and he schal no more se this lond. Wo *to him* that bildith his hous
13 in vnri3tfulnesse, and his soleris not in doom; he schal oppresse his freend in veyn, and he schal not 3elde his hire to hym. Which[z] seith, Y schal bilde to me
14 a large hous, and wide soleris; which openeth wyndows to hym silf, and makith couplis of cedre, and peyntith with reed colour. Whether thou schalt regne, for
15 thou comparisonest thee to a cedre? whether thi fadir eet not, and drank, and dide doom and ri3tfulnesse thanne, whanne it was wel to hym? He demyde the cause of
16 a pore man, and nedi, in to his good; whether not therfor for he knew me? seith the Lord. Forsothe thin i3en and
17 herte *ben* to aueryce, and to schede innocent blood, and to fals caleng, and to the perfourmyng of yuel werk. Therfor the
18 Lord seith these thingis to Joachym, the[a] sone of Josie, the kyng of Juda, Thei schulen not biweile hym, Wo brother! and wo sistir! thei schulen not sowne togidere to hym, Wo lord! and wo noble man! He
19 schal be biried with the biriyng of an asse, *he schal be* rotun, and cast forth without the 3atis of Jerusalem. Stie thou
20 on the Liban, and cry thou, and 3yue thi vois in Basan, and cry to hem that passen forth, for alle thi louyeris ben al to-brokun. Y spak to thee in thi plentee,
21 and thou seidist, Y schal not here; this is thi weie fro thi 3ongthe, for thou herdist not my vois. Wynd schal feede alle thi
22 scheepherdis, and thi louyeris schulen go in to caitifte; and thanne thou that sittist
23 in the Liban, and makist nest in cedris, schalt be schent, and be[b] aschamed of al thi malice. Hou weilidist thou, whanne sorewis weren comun to thee, as the so-

[v] Om. E *pr. m.* [w] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [x] Om. C *pr. m.* [y] Om. AEGHK. [z] 3yuest E *pr. m.*
[a] ther C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [c] Om. C *et* E. [d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] to-treden K. [f] Om. CE *sec. m.*
[g] the E *pr. m.*

[y] Y haue 1. [z] The which 1. [a] Om. N. [b] Om. 1.

24 trauailende with childe? I lyue, seith the Lord, for if shul be Jeconyas, the sone of Joachym, king of Juda, a ring in my riȝt hond, thennus I shal pullen hym
25 awey. And Y shal ȝyue thee in the hond of men sechende thi soule, and in the hond of hem whos face thou dredist, and in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and in the hond of Caldeis.
26 And Y shal sende thee, and thi moder that gat thee, in to an alien lond, in whiche ȝee ben not born, and there ȝee shul die;
27 and in to the lond to whiche thei reren ther soule, that thei turne aȝeen thider,
28 and thei turne aȝeen shul not. Whether a britil vessel and a brosid this man Jeconyas? whether a vessel withoute al voluptuouste? Whi throwen awei ben he and his sed, and cast aferr in to the
29 lond that thei knewe not? Erthe, erthe, erthe, here the sermoun of the Lord.
30 These thingus seith the Lord, Writ this man a bareyn man, that in his daȝes shal not be welsum; ne forsothe ben shal of his sed a man, that sitte vp on the see of Dauid, and power haue more yn Juda.

rew of a womman trauelynge of child? I lyue, seith the Lord, for thouȝ Jeconye, 24
the sone of Joachym, kyng of Juda, were a ring in my riȝt hond, fro thennus Y schal drawe awei hym. And Y schal ȝyue 25
thee in the hond of hem that seken thi lijf, and in the hond of hem whos face thou dredist, and in the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and in the hond of Caldeis. And Y schal sende thee, 26
and thi moder that gendride thee, in to an alien lond, in which ȝe weren not borun, and there ȝe schulen die; and 27
thei schulen not turne aȝen in to the lond, to which thei reisen her soule, that thei turne aȝen thidur. Whether this man 28
Jeconye *is* an erthene vessel, and al to-brokun? whether a vessel withouten al likyng? Whi ben he and his seed cast awei, and cast forth in to a lond which thei knewen not? Erthe, erthe, erthe, 29
here thou the word of the Lord. The 30
Lord seith these thingis, Write thou this man bareyn, a man that schal not haue prosperite in hise daies; for of his seed schal be no man, that schal sitte on the seete of Dauid, and haue powere ferthere in Juda.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Wo to the shepperdis, that scateren and to-tern the floc of my leswe, seith the
2 Lord. Therfore these thingus seith the Lord God of Irael to the shepperdus, that feden my puple, ȝee scatereden[h] my floc, and threwen out hem[hh], and han not visitid hem; lo! Y shal visite vp on ȝow the malice of ȝoure studies, seith the
3 Lord. And Y shal gedere the remnauntus of my floc fro alle londis, to whiche Y shal caste hem out thider; and Y shal turne them to ther wilde feldus, and thei
4 shul growe, and be multepliede. And Y shal rere vp on hem shepperdus, and thei shul fede them; thei[i] shuln no mor ben aferd, ne inwardly dreden; and no man shal be soȝt of the noumbre, seith the

CAP. XXIII.

Wo to the scheepherdis, that scateren 1
and to-drawen the floc of my lesewe, seith the Lord. Therfor the Lord God of Is- 2
rael seith these thingis to the scheepherdis, that feeden my puple, ȝe han scaterid my floc, and han cast hem out, and han not visitid hem; lo! Y schal visite on ȝou the malice of[c] ȝoure studies, seith the Lord. And Y schal gadere togidere the reme- 3
nauntis of my floc fro alle londis, to whiche Y schal caste hem out thidur; and Y schal turne hem to her feeldis, and thei schulen encreesse, and schulen be multiplied. And Y schal reise[d] schepherdis on 4
hem, and thei schulen feede hem; thei schulen no more drede, and schulen not be aferd; and noon schal be souȝt of the

[h] scatereu *AGH*. [hh] hem out *E*. [i] and thei *AE pr. m. GHK*.

[c] on N. [d] reise vp I.

5 Lord. Lo! daȝes comen, seith the Lord, and I shal rere Dauid a riȝtwis buriownyng; and regne he shal king, and wys he shal be, and don he shal dom and riȝt-
6 wisnesse in erthe. In tho daȝes saued shal ben Juda, and Irael shal dwelle trostili; and this is the name that thei
7 shul clepen hym, Oure riȝtwis Lord. For this lo! daȝes comen, seith the Lord, and thei shul sei no more, The Lord lyueth[k], that ladde out the sonus of Irael fro the
8 lond of Egipt; but, The Lord lyueth, that ladde out, and broȝte to the sed of the hous of Irael fro the lond of the north, and fro alle londus to the[l] whiche Y hadde cast them oute thider; and thei
9 shul dwelle in ther owne lond. To the profetus; To-brosid is my herte in the[m] myddel of me, al to-trembleden alle[n] my bonus; I am mad as a drunke man, and as a man drunken of wyn, fro the face of the Lord, and fro the face of his hoeli
10 wrdus; for of auoutreres fulfild is the lond. For fro the face of cursing weilide the lond; dried[o] ben the wilde feldus of desert, mad ys the cours of them euel,
11 and the strengthe of hem vnlic[p]. The profete forsothe and the prest ben defoulid; and in myn hous I fond the euel
12 of hem, seith the Lord. Therfore the weie of hem shal be as[q] slydery in dercnesses[r], thei shul be put doun forsothe[s], and falle togidere in it; for I shal bringe to vpon hem eueles, a[t] ȝer of the visiting
13 of them, seith the Lord. And in the profetis of Samarie Y saȝ folie, and thei profecieden in Baal, and disceyueden my
14 puple Irael. And in the profetus of Jerusalem Y saȝ licnesse auoutreres, and weie of lesing; and thei coumforteden the hondus of werst men, that conuertid were not eche fro his malice; 'alle thei[u] ben mad to-me Sodome[v], and alle hyse
15 dwelleris as Gomorre. Therfore these

noumbre seith the Lord. Lo! daies 5
comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal reise a iust buriownyng[e] to Dauid; and he schal regne a[f] kyng, and he schal be wijs, and he schal make doom and riȝtfulnesse in erthe. In tho daies Juda schal 6
be sauid, and Israel schal dwelle tristili; and this is the name which thei schulen clepe hym, The Lord oure riȝtful. For 7
this thing lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and thei schulen no more seie, The Lord lyueth, that ledde the sones of Israel out of the lond of Egipt; but, The Lord lyueth, 8
that ledde out, and brouȝte the seed of the hous of Israel fro the lond of the north, and fro alle londis to whiche Y hadde cast hem out thidur; and thei schulen dwelle in her lond. To the prophetis; Myn herte 9
is contrit[g] in the myddis of me, alle my boonys trembliden togidere; Y am maad as a man drunkun, and as a man weet of wyn, of the face of the Lord, and of the face of the hooli wordis of hym; for the 10
lond is fillid with auowteris. For the erthe mourenede of the face of cursyng; the feeldis of desert ben maad drie, the cours of hem is maad yuel, and her strengthe *is* vnlijk. For whi the profete and the prest 11
ben defoulid; and in myn hous, seith the Lord, Y foond the yuel of hem. Therfor 12
the weie of hem schal be as slidur[h] in derknessis, for thei schulen be hurtlid[i], and schulen[k] falle doun therynne; for Y schal bringe on hem yuels, the ȝeer of visitacioun of hem, seith the Lord. And 13
in the profetis of Samarie Y siȝ foonednesse, and thei profesieden in Baal, and disseyueden my puple Israel. And in the 14
profetis of Jerusalem Y siȝ licnesse, auoutrie, and the weie of leesyng; and thei confortiden the hondis of the worste men, that ech man schulde not conuerte fro his malice; alle thei ben maad as Sodom to me, and alle the dwellers therof '*ben*

[k] lyued E *pr. m.* [l] Om. AEGHK. [m] Om. AGHK. [n] Om. E *pr. m.* [o] and dried K. [p] my lijc E *pr. m.* [q] Om. E *pr. m.* [r] dercnes AGHK. [s] Om. C *pr. m.* [t] in a A. [u] E *sup. ras. sec. m.* [v] alle Sodom E *pr. m.*

[e] buriouning, *ether seed* EFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [f] Om. CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX. [g] contrit, *ether al to-brokun for soreue* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [h] slidur thing I. [i] hurtlid, *ether schouun* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [k] thei schul I.

thingus seith the Lord of ostus to profetis, Lo! Y shal fede hem with wrmwed, and drunken hem with galle; fro the profetus forsothe of Jerusalem is gon out
16 defouling vp on al erthe. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Wileth not heren the wrdus of the profetes, that profecien to 3ou, and desceyuen 3ou; the viseoun of ther herte thei speken, not of the
17 mouth of the Lord. They seyn to them that blasfemen me, The Lord spac, Pes shal be to 3ou; and to eche that goth in the shrendnesse of his herte thei seiden,
18 Ther shal not come vp on 3ou euel. Who forsothe was ny3 in the counseil of the Lord, and sa3, and herde the sermoun of hym? who biheeld his wrd, and herde?
19 Lo! the whirlewind of the Lordus indignacioun shal gon out, and tempest brekende out vp on the hed of vnpitous men
20 shal come. The wodnesse of the Lord shal not turne a3een, vnto the tyme that he do, and vnto the tyme that he fulfille the thenking of his herte. In hise laste da3es 3ee shul vnderstonde his counseil.
21 I sente not the profetes, and thei runnen; Y spac not to them, and thei profecieden.
22 If thei hadden stonde in my counseil, and knowen hadden mad my wrdis to my[w] puple, I shulde han[x] turned awei hem forsothe fro ther euel weie, and fro
23 ther werst thenkingus. Wenest thou, whether a Lord fro any3 Y am, seith the
24 Lord, and not God fro afer[y]? If hid shal be a man in hid thingus, and Y shal not seen hym? seith the Lord. Whether not heuene and erthe Y fulfille[z]? seith
25 the Lord. Y herde what thingus seiden profetus, profeciende in my name lesing,
26 and seiende, Sweuenes Y sweuenede. Hou longe this is in the herte of profetes, profeciende lesing, and profeciende the be-
27 giling of ther herte? The whiche wiln make, that the puple for3ete of[a] my name for ther sweuenes, whiche telleth eche to his ne3hebore, as for3eeten ther fadris of *maad*[l] as Gommorre. Therfor the Lord 15
of oostis seith these thingis to the prophetis, Lo! Y schal feed hem with wermod, and Y schal 3yue drynke to hem with galle; for whi defoulyng is goen out of the profetis of Jerusalem on al the lond. The 16
Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Nyle 3e here the wordis of profetis, that profesien to 3ou, and disseyuen 3ou; thei speken the visioun of her herte, not of the mouth of the Lord. Thei seien to hem that 17
blasfemen me, The Lord spak, Pees schal be to 3ou; and thei seiden to ech man that goith in the schrewidnesse of his herte, Yuel schal not come on 3ou. For 18
whi who is present in the councel of the Lord, and si3, and herde his word? who bihelde, and herde the word of hym? Lo! 19
the whirlewynd of the Lordis indignacioun schal go out, and tempest brekynge schal come on the heed of wickid men. The strong veniaunce of the Lord schal 20
not turne a3en, til that he do, and til that he fille the thou3t of his herte. In the laste daies 3e schulen vndurstonde the councel of hym. Y sente not the pro- 21
fetis, and thei runnen; Y spak not to hem, and thei profesieden. If thei hadden 22
stonde in my councel, and hadde maad knowun my wordis to my puple, forsothe Y hadde turned hem awei fro her yuel weie, and fro her worste thou3tis. Gessist 23
thou, whether Y am God of ni3, seith the Lord, and not God afer? A man schal 24
not be priuy in hid places, and Y schal not se hym, seith the Lord. Whether Y fille not heuene and erthe? seith the Lord.
Y herde what thingis the profetis seiden, 25
profesiynge a[m] leesyng in my name, and seiynge, Y dremede dremes. Hou longe 26
is this thing in the herte of profetis, profesiynge a[m] leesyng, and profesiynge the disseite of her herte? Whiche[n] wolen 27
make, that my puple for3ete my name for the dremes of hem, which[n] ech man telleth to his nei3bore, as the fadris of hem

[w] the *A*. [x] ha *K*. [y] afer *alle thingis I knewe?* *A*. aferr *alle thingis I knowe?* *E pr. m. GK*. [z] shal fulfille *E pr. m*. [a] Om. *A*.

[l] Om. 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] the whiche 1.

28 my name for Baal. The profete that hath a sweuene, telle he the sweuene; and that[c] hath my sermoun, speke he my sermoun verely. What to the chaf at
29 the whete? seith the Lord. Whether not my wrdus ben[d] as fyr brennende, seith the Lord, and as an hamer to-
30 brekende the ston? Therfor lo! Y to the profetes, seith the Lord, that stelun my
31 wrdus, eche fro[e] his neȝhebore. Lo! Y to the profetys, seith the Lord, that taken to[f] their tunges, and seyn, The Lord seith.
32 Lo! Y to the profetys, sweuenende lesing, seith the Lord; that tolden[g] them, and bigileden my puple in ther lesing, and in ther myracles, whan Y haddė not sent hem, ne beden hem; the whiche no thing profiteden to this puple, seith the Lord.
33 If therfore shul aske thee this puple, or profete, or prest, seiende, What is the charge of the Lord? thou shalt sey to them, Ȝee ben the charge, forsothe Y shal
34 throwe ȝou aferr, seith the Lord; and profete, and prest, and puple, that seith, The charge of the Lord, Y shal visite vp on that man, and vp on his hous.
35 These thingus ȝee shuln seyn, eche to his neȝhebore, and to his brothir, What shal answern the Lord? and what spac the
36 Lord? For the charge of the Lord no more shal abide, and charge shal be to eche man his wrd; and ȝee han mysturned the wrdus of lyuende[h] God, Lord
37 of ostus, oure God. These thingus thou shalt seyn to the profete, What answerde to thee the Lord? and what spac the
38 Lord? If forsothe, The charge of the Lord, ȝee shul sey, for this these thingus seith the Lord. For ȝee seiden this sermoun, The charge of the Lord, and Y sente to ȝou, seiende, Wileth not seyn, The charge
39 of the Lord; therfore lo! Y beryng shal take ȝou[i], and forsake ȝou, and this cite that Y ȝaf to ȝou, and to ȝoure fadris,
40 fro my face. And Y shal ȝyue ȝou in to

forȝaten my name for Baal. A profete 28
that hath a dreme, telle a dreem; and he that hath my word, speke verili my word. What is with chaffis to the wheete? seith the Lord. Whether my wordis ben not 29
as fier brennynge, seith the Lord, and as an hamer al to-brekynge a stoon? Therfor 30
lo! Y *am redi* to the profetis, seith the Lord, that stelen my wordis, ech man fro his neiȝbore. Lo! Y to the profetis, seith 31
the Lord, that taken her tungis, and seien, The Lord seith. Lo! Y to the profetis, 32
dremynge a[o] leesyng, seith the Lord; which telden tho[p], and disseyueden my puple in her leesyng, and in her myraclis, whanne Y hadde not sente hem, nether hadde comaundide to hem; whiche profitiden no thing to this puple, seith the Lord. Therfor if this puple, ether pro- 33
fete, ether prest, axith thee, and seith, What is the birthun of the Lord? thou schalt seie to hem, Ȝe ben the birthun, for Y schal caste ȝou awei, seith the Lord; and 34
a profete, and a prest, and the puple, that seith, The birthun of the Lord, Y schal visite on that man, and on his hous. Ȝe 35
schulen seiė these thingis, ech man to his neiȝbore, and to his brother, What answeride the Lord? and what spak the Lord? For the birthun of the Lord schal 36
no more be remembrid, and the word of ech man schal be birthun to hym; and ȝe han peruertid the wordis of lyuynge God, of the Lord of oostis, ȝoure God. Thou 37
schalt seie these thingis to the profete, What answeride the Lord to thee? and what spak the Lord? Forsothe if ȝe 38
seien, The birthin of the Lord, for this thing the Lord seith these thingis, For ȝe seiden this word, The birthun of the Lord, and Y sente to ȝou, and Y seide, Nyle ȝe seie, The birthun of the Lord; therfor lo! 39
Y schal take ȝou awei, and schal bere, and Y schal forsake ȝou, and the citee which Y ȝaf to ȝou, and to ȝoure fadris, fro my

[c] he that AK *sec. m.* [d] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [e] to A. [f] Om. AH *pr. m.* [g] tellen E *pr. m.* tellende E *sec. m.* [h] the lyuende E *pr. m.* [i] I shal taken ȝou berende C *et* E *pr. m.*

[o] Om. I. [p] tho *lesyngis* I. hem N.

euermor repref, and in to euermor shenshipe, that neuer bi[1] for3etynge shal ben don awey.

CAP. XXIV.

1 The Lord shewede to me, and lo! two basketus ful of figus put bifor the temple of the Lord, aftir that Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, translatede Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, king of Juda, and his princes, and the[n] smyth, and his iueler fro Jerusalem, and bro3te them in to Babi-
2 loyne. And oe fraiel hadde good figus ful myche, as ben wont figys to be of the firste tyme; and the oe fraiel hadde euele figis ful myche, that my3ten not ben ete,
3 for thi that thei weren euele. And the Lord seide to me, What seest thou, Jeremye? 'And Y seide[o], Figis, figes goode, goode gretli, and euele, euele gretly, that moun not be ete, forthi that thei ben
4 euele. And don is the wrd of the Lord
5 to me, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord, God of Irael, As these figis goode, so Y shal knowe the transmygracioun of Juda, that I sente fro this place in to the
6 lond of Caldeis, in to good. And Y shal putte myn e3en vp on hem to plesen, and Y shal bringe them a3een in to this lond; and Y shal bilde them vp, and not destro3e, and plaunte them[p], and not pullen
7 awei. And Y shal 3yue to them an herte, that thei knowe[q] me, for Y am a Lord; and thei shul be to me in to puple[r], and Y shal be to them in to a God, for thei shul turne a3een to me in al ther herte.
8 And as the werst figus, that moun not ben ete, forthi that thei ben euele, these thingus seith the Lord, So Y shal 3yue Sedechie, king of Juda, and his princes, and the remnaunt of Jerusalem, that abiden in this cite, and that dwellen in
9 the lond of Egipt. And[s] Y shal 3yue them in to weri[t] trauailing and tormenting to alle rewmes of erthe, in to repref, face. And Y schal 3yue 3ou in to euer-40 lastynge schenschipe, and in to euerlastynge sclaundir, that schal neuere be doon awei bi for3etyng.

CAP. XXIV.

The Lord schewide to me, and lo! twei 1 panyeris ful of figys *weren* set bifor the temple of the Lord, aftir that Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, translatide Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, the kyng of Juda, and the princes of hym, and a sutil crafti man, and a goldsmith fro Jerusalem, and brou3te hem in to Babiloyne. And 2 o panyere hadde ful good figis, as figis of the firste tyme ben wont to be; and o panyere hadde ful yuel figis, that mi3ten not be etun, for tho weren yuel *figis*. And 3 the Lord seide to me, Jeremye, what thing seest thou? And Y seide, Figis, goode figis, ful goode, and yuele *figis*, ful yuele, that moun not be etun, for tho ben yuele *figis*. And the word of the Lord was maad to 4 me, and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith 5 these thingis, As these figis *ben* goode, so Y schal knowe the transmygracioun of Juda, which I sente out fro this place in to the lond of Caldeis, in to good. And 6 Y schal sette myn i3en on hem to plese, and Y schal brynge hem a3en in to this lond; and Y schal bilde hem, and Y schal not distrie *hem*[q]; and Y schal plaunte hem, and Y schal not drawe vp bi the roote. And Y schal 3yue to hem an herte, 7 that thei knowe me, for Y am the Lord; and thei schulen be in to a puple to me, and Y schal be in to God to hem, for thei schulen turne a3en to me in al her herte. And as the worste figis *ben*, that moun 8 not be etun, for tho ben yuele *figis*, the Lord seith these thingis, So Y schal 3yue Sedechie, the kyng of Juda, and the princes of hym, and other men of Jerusalem, that dwelliden[r] in this citee, and that dwellen[s] in the lond of Egipt. And Y schal 3yue 9 hem into trauelyng and turment in alle

[1] be *A*. Om. *H sec. m.* [n] his *A*. [o] Om. *E pr. m.* [p] hem vp *E pr. m.* [q] wite *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [r] a puple *A*. [s] Om. *AGHK*. [t] a wery *AGK*. the weery *H*.

[q] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [r] dwellen G. [s] dwelliden NP *pr. m.*

and in to parable, and in to prouerbe, and in to cursing, in alle places to whiche
10 I caste out them. And I shal sende in hem swerd, and hunger, and pestilence, to the tyme thei[u] be wastid from the lond that I 3af to them, and to their fadres.

CAP. XXV.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye, of al the puple of Jude, in the ferthe 3er of Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, aftir that Jeconye is translatyd in to Babiloyne; it is the firste 3er of Nabu-
2 godonosor, king of Babiloyne; that spac Jeremye, the profete, to al the puple of Juda, and to alle the dwelleris of Jeru-
3 salem, seiende, Fro the threttenthe 3er of the regne of Josie, sone of Amon, king of Juda, vnto this dai, this is the thre and twentithe 3er, don is the wrd of the Lord to me; and Y spac to 3ou, fro ny3t risende
4 and spekende, and 3ee herden not. And the Lord sente to 3ou alle his profetus seruauns, risende[v] the morutid, and send-
ende, and 3ee herden not, ne boweden in
5 3oure eres, that 3ee here[w]; whan he shulde seyn, Turneth a3een, eche fro his euel weie, and fro 3oure werste tho3tus, and 3ee shul dwelle in the lond that the Lord 3af to 3ou, and to 3oure fadris, fro the
6 world and[x] vnto the world. And wileth not gon aftir alien godis, that 3ee serue to them, and honoure them, ne me to wrathe 3ee terre, in the werkes of 3oure
7 hondus, and Y tormente 3ou not. And 3ee herden not me, seith the Lord, that me to wrathe 3ee terreden[y] in the werkus of 3oure hondus, in to 3oure owne euel.
8 Therfore these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, For thi that 3ee herden not my
9 wrdus, lo! Y shal sende, and taken to alle the kinredus of the north, seith the Lord, and Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, my seruaunt; and Y shal bringe them vp on this lond, and vpon his dwelleris, and

rewmes of erthe, in to schenschipe, and in to parable, and in to a[s] prouerbe, and in to cursyng, in alle places to whiche Y castide hem out. And Y schal sende in 10
hem a[t] swerd, and hungur, and pestilence, til thei be wastid fro the lond which Y 3af to hem, and to the fadris of hem.

CAP. XXV.

The word of the Lord, that was maad 1
to Jeremye, of al the puple of Juda, in the fourthe 3eer of Joachym, the sone of Josie, the king of Juda, aftir that Jeconye was translatid in to Babiloyne; thilke is the firste 3eer of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne; which *word* Jeremy, the pro- 2
phete, spak to al the puple of Juda, and to alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and seide, Fro the threttenthe 3eer of the 3
rewme of Josie, the sone of Amon, the kyng of Juda, 'til to[u] this dai, this is the three and twentithe 3eer, the word of the Lord was maad to me; and Y spak to 3ou, and Y roos bi ni3t and spak, and 3e herden not. And the Lord sente to 3ou 4
alle hise seruauntis profetis, and roos ful eerli, and sente, and 3e herden not, nether 3e bowiden 3oure eeris, for to here; whanne 5
he seide, Turne 3e a3en, ech man fro his yuel weie, and fro 3oure worste thou3tis, and 3e schulen dwelle in the lond whiche the Lord 3af to 3ou, and to 3oure fadris, fro the world and til in to the world. And 6
nyle 3e go aftir alien goddis, that 3e serue hem, and worschipe hem, nether terre 3e me to wrathfulnesse, in the werkis of 3oure hondis, and Y schal not turmente 3ou. And 7
3e herden not me, seith the Lord, that 3e terreden me to wrathfulnesse in the werkis of 3oure hondis, in to 3oure yuel. Therfor 8
the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, For that that 3e herden not my wordis, lo! Y 9
schal sende, and take alle the kynredis of the north, seith the Lord, and Nabugodonosor, my seruaunt, the kyng of Babiloyne; and Y schal bringe hem on this

[u] that thei *A*. [v] he rysynge *AGHK*. risende *E pr. m.* he risende *E sec. m.* [w] schulden here *E sec. m. AGHK*. [x] Om. *A*. [y] terre *c et E pr. m.*

[s] Om. 1. [t] Om. 1. [u] vnto 1.

vp on alle his naciouns, that in his cumpas ben; and Y shal slen hem, and sette them in to stoneyng, and in to whistling,
10 and in to wildernesse euerdurende. And Y shal leese fro them vois of io3e, and vois of gladnesse, vois of the womman spouse, and vois of the man spouse, vois of the
11 querne, and li3t of the launterne. And ben shal al his lond in to wildernesse, and in to stoneyng; and seruen shuln alle these folkis to the king of Babiloyne
12 seuenty 3er. And whan shul be fulfild seuenti 3er, Y shal visite vp on the king of Babiloyne, and vp on that folc, seith the Lord, the wickenesse[z] of them, and vp on the lond of Caldeis, and putten it
13 in to euermor wildernesses[a]. And Y shal bringe vpon that lond alle my wrdus that Y spac a3en it, al that ys write in this boc; what euere thingus profeciede Jere-
14 mye a3en alle Jentilis; for they serueden to them, whan thei weren many Jentiles, and grete kingus; and Y shal 3elde to them after ther werkes, and aftir the deedus of
15 ther hondus. For thus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Israel, Tac the chalis of the wyn of this wodnesse fro myn hond, and thou shalt heelde drinc of it to alle Jen-
16 tilis, to whiche Y shal senden thee. And thei shul drinke, and be disturbid, and waxe wod fro the face of the swerd, that
17 Y shal sende among hem. And Y toc the chalis of the hond of the Lord, and Y helde oute drinc to alle Jentilis, to whiche
18 sente me the Lord; to Jerusalem, and to alle the cites of Juda, and to his kingus, and to his princes; that Y shulde 3yue them[b] in to wildernesse, and in to stoneyng, and in to whistling, and in to curs-
19 ing, as is this dai; to Farao, king of Egipt, and to his seruauns, and to his
20 princes, and to al his puple; and to alle men ienerali, to alle kingus of erthe of the est kuntree, that is clepid Hus, '*or Ansitidis*[c], and to alle kingus[d] of the lond of Filisteym, and of Ascalon, and of

lond, and on the dwelleris therof, and on alle naciouns, that ben in the cumpas therof; and Y schal sle hem, and Y schal sette hem in to wondryng, and in to hissyng, and in to euerlastynge wildirnessis.
And Y schal leese of hem the vois of ioye, 10
and the vois of gladnesse, the vois of spouse, and the vois of spousesse, the vois of queerne[v], and the li3t of the[w] lanterne.
And al the lond therof schal be in to 11
wildirnesse, and in to wondring; and alle these folkis schulen serue the king of Babiloyne seuenti 3eer. And whanne seuenti 12
3eer ben fillid, Y schal visite on the kyng of Babiloyne, and on that folc the wickidnesse of hem, seith the Lord, and on the lond of Caldeis, and Y schal set it in to euerlastynge wildirnesses. And Y schal 13
brynge on that lond alle my wordis whiche Y spak a3ens it, al thing that is writun in this book; what euer thingis Jeremye profeside a3ens alle folkis; for thei serueden 14
to hem, whanne thei weren many folkis, and grete kingis; and Y schal 3elde to hem aftir the werkis of hem, and aftir the dedis of her hondis. For the Lord of 15
oostis, God of Israel, seith thus, Take thou the cuppe of wyn of this woodnesse fro myn hond, and thou schal birle therof to alle hethene men, to whiche Y schal sende thee. And thei schulen drynke, and schu- 16
len be disturblid, and schulen be woode of the face of swerd, which Y schal sende among hem. And Y took the cuppe fro 17
the hond of the Lord, and Y birlide to alle folkis, to whiche the Lord sente me; to 18
Jerusalem, and to alle the citees of Juda, and to the kyngis therof, and to the princes therof; that Y schulde 3yue hem in to wildirnesse, and in to wondring, and in to hissyng, and in to cursing, as this dai is; to Farao, the king of Egipt, and to hise 19
seruauntis, and to hise princes, and to al hise puple; and to alle men generali, to 20
alle the kyngis of the lond Ansitidis, and to alle the kyngis of the lond of Filistiym,

[z] wickidnes *AGHK*. [a] wildernes *AGHK*. [b] Om. *K*. [c] Om. *c et E pr. m*. [d] the kyngis *A*.

[v] querns s *sec. m*. [w] Om. *ceteri*.

21 Gaze, and of Accharon, Ydume[e], Asote, and to othere; and[f] to Moab, and to the
22 sonus of Amon; and to alle kingus[g] of Tiri, and to alle kingus[h] of Sidon, and to kingus of the lond of iles that ben
23 biȝunde the se; and to Dedan, and to Theman, and to Bus[i], and to alle that
24 ben dodded[k] in to[l] the[m] her; and to alle kingus of Arabie, and to alle kingis of
25 the west, that dwellen in desert; and to alle kingus of Samri[n], and to alle kingus of Elam, and to alle kingus of Medus;
26 and to alle kingus of the north, and fro nyȝ and fro aferr, to eche aȝen his brother; and to alle reumes of erthe, that ben vp on his face; and king Cesac shal
27 drinke aftir hem. And thou shalt sei to them, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Drinketh[o], and beth drunken, and vometh, and falleth, and wileth not rise fro the face of the swerd
28 that Y shal sende among ȝou. And whan thei wiln not take the chalis fro thin hond, that thei drinke, thou shalt sei to them, These thingus seith the Lord of
29 ostus, Drinkende ȝee shul drinke; for lo! in the cite in whiche is inwardliche clepid my name, Y bigynne to tormente, and ȝee as ynnocentus harmles shul be? ȝee shul not ben harmlis, forsothe I clepe a swerd vp on alle dwelleris of erthe,
30 seith the Lord of ostus. And thou shalt profecien to them alle these wrdus, and sei to them, The Lord fro an hiȝ shal rore, and fro his hoeli dwelling place shal ȝyue his vois; rorende he shal roren vp on his fairnesse; a merie faring song, as of men tredende in presses, shal be
sunge[q] togidere aȝen alle the dwelleris
31 of erthe. The soun ful cam vnto the vtmostus[r] of erthe[s], for dom to the Lord with Jentylis, he is demed with alle flesh; vnpitous men I toc to swerd, seith
32 the Lord. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Lo! tormenting shal gon out fro

and to Ascalon, and to Gaza, and to Acoron, and to the residues of Azotus; to 21
Idumee, and to Moab, and to the sones of Amon; and to alle the kyngis of Tirus, 22
and to alle the kingis of Sidon, and to the kingis of the lond of ilis that ben biȝendis the see; and to Dedan, and Theman, and 23
Buz, and to alle men that ben clippid on the long heer; and to alle the kingis of 24
Arabie, and to alle the[x] kingis of the west, that dwellen in desert; and to alle the[y] 25
kingis of Zambri, and to alle the kingis of Elam, and to alle the kyngis of Medeis; and to alle the kingis of the north, of niȝ 26
and of fer, to ech man aȝens his brothir; and to alle the rewmes of erthe, that ben on the face therof; and kyng Sesac schal drynke after hem. And thou schalt seie 27
to hem, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Drynke ȝe, and be ȝe drunkun, and spue ȝe, and falle ȝe doun, and nyle ȝe rise fro the face of swerd which Y schal sende among ȝou. And 28
whanne thei nylen[z] take the cuppe fro thin hond, that thei drynke, thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, ȝe drynkynge schulen drynke[a]; for 29
lo! in the citee in which my name is clepid to help, Y bigynne to turmente, and schulen ȝe[b] as innocentis be with out peyne? ȝe schulen not be with out peyne, for Y clepe swerd on alle the dwelleris of erthe, seith the Lord of oostis. And thou schalt pro- 30
fesie to hem alle these wordis, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord schal rore fro an hiȝ, and fro his hooli dwellyng place he schal ȝyue his vois; he rorynge schal rore on his fairnesse; a myry song*, as of men tredynge in pressouris, schal be sungun aȝens alle dwelleris of erthe. Sown 31
is comun til to[c] the laste partis of erthe, for whi doom is to the Lord with folkis, he is demed with ech fleisch; the Lord seith, Y haue ȝoue wickid men to the swerd. The Lord of oostis seith these 32

* *celeuma*; a myri fairing song, ethir customable.
x *marg. see. m.*

[e] Om. E *sec. m.* [f] to Ydume, and E *sec. m.* [g] the kyngis AGHK. [h] the kyngis G. [i] Hus AGH. [k] gadered and dodded E *pr. m.* [l] Om. A. [m] Om. H. [n] Samarie AGHK. [o] Drynke A. [q] thei shul make E *pr. m.* [r] vttermostis AGHK. [s] the erthe AEGH.

[x] Om. S. [y] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX *pr. m.* [z] wolen not I. [a] drinkynge I. [b] be A *pr. m.* ȝhe ENPS *sec. m.* U. [c] vnto I.

folc in to folc, and a gret whirlewind shal gon out fro the ouermostus of erthe[t].
33 And ther shul be the slayne of the Lord in that day fro the ouermost of erthe 'vn to[u] the ouermost of it; thei shul not be weilid, ne be gedered, ne be biried; in to a dunghil vp on the face of the[v]
34 erthe thei shul lyn. 3elleth, 3ee shepperdus, and crieth, and sprengeth 3ou with askes[w], 3ee most wrshepeful of the floc[x]; for fulfild ben 3oure[y] da3es, that 3ee shul[z] be slayn, and 3oure scateringus[a], and
35 3ee shul falle as precious vesseles. And pershe shal fli3t[b] fro the shepperdus, and
36 sauyng fro the best of the floc. Vois of the cri of shepperdus, and 3elling[c] of the best of the floc, for the Lord wasted[d]
37 the leswes of hem. And al stille weren the 'wilde feldis[e] of pes, fro the face 'of the wrath[f] of the wodnesse of the Lord.
38 He forsoc as a leoun his tabernacle, for mad is the lond of hem in to desolacioun, fro the face of the wrathe of the culuer, and fro the face of the wrathe of the wodnesse of the Lord.

thingis, Lo! turment schal go out fro folk in to folk, and a greet whirlwynd schal go out fro the endis of erthe. And the slayn 33
men of the Lord schulen be in that dai fro the ende of the erthe 'til to[d] the ende therof; thei schulen not be biweilid, nether schulen be gaderid togidere, nether schulen be biried; thei schulen ligge in to a dunghil on the face of erthe. 3elle, 3e 34
scheepherdis, and crye, and, 3e princypals of the floc, bispreynge 3ou with aische; for 3oure daies ben fillid, that 3e be slayn, and 3oure scateryngis *ben fillid*, and 3e schulen falle as precious vessels. And fleyng schal 35
perische fro scheepherdis, and sauyng *schal perische* fro the principals of the floc. The 36
vois of the crye of scheepherdis, and the 3ellyng of the principals of the floc, for the Lord hath wastid the lesewis of hem. And the feeldis of pees weren stille, for 37
the face of wraththe of the strong veniaunce of the Lord. He as a lion hath 38
forsake his tabernacle, for the lond of hem is maad in to desolacioun, of the face of wraththe of the culuer, and of the face of wraththe of the strong veniaunce of the Lord.

CAP. XXVI.

1 In the bigynnyng of the regne of Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, don is
2 this[g] wrd fro the Lord, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord, Stond in the porche of the hous of the Lord, and thou shalt speke to alle the cites of Juda, whiche[h] comen that thei[i] honoure in the hous of the Lord, alle wrdus that I comaunde[k] to thee, that thou speke to them;
3 wile thou not withdrawen a wrd; if par auenture thei here, and be conuertid, eche fro his euel weie, and it othenke me of the euel that I tho3te to do to them for
4 the malices[l] of ther studies. And thou shalt sei to them, These thingus seith the Lord, If 3ee shul not here me, that 3e[m]

CAP. XXVI.

In the bigynnyng of the rewme of Jo- 1
achym, .the sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, this word was maad of the Lord, and seide, The Lord seide these thingis, Stonde 2
thou in the porche[e] of the hous of the Lord, and thou schalt speke to alle the citees of Juda, fro whiche thei comen for to worschipe in the hous of the Lord, alle the wordis whiche Y comaundide[f] to thee, that thou speke to hem; nyle thou withdrawe a word; if perauenture thei heren, 3
and ben conuertid, ech man fro his yuele weie, and it repente me of the yuel which Y thou3te to do to hem for the malices of her studies. And thou schalt seie to hem, 4
The Lord seith these thingis, If 3e heren

[t] the erthe *A*. [u] in to *GH*. [v] Om. *E*. [w] ashen *A*. asken *EGHK*. [x] folc *E pr. m*. [y] oure *E pr. m*. [z] Om. *AEGHK*. [a] scaterynge *AGHK*. [b] li3t *E pr. m*. [c] the 3elling *EK*. [d] waast *G pr. m. H*. [e] wildus *C pr. m*. [f] Om. *C pr. m*. [g] the *A*. [h] of whiche *AEGH*. of the whiche *K*. [i] Om. *H*. [k] comaundide *AEGHK*. [l] malice *AGH*. [m] Om. *C*.

[d] vnto I. [e] for3erd CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [f] comaunde N.

5 go in my lawe that Y 3af to 3ou, that 3ee
here the sermounus of my seruauns, pro-
fetus, that Y sente to 3ou, the ny3t risende[n],
6 and ri3t reulende, and 3ee herde not; Y
shal 3yuen this hous as Cilo, and this cite
I shal 3yue in to cursing to alle folkus of
7 erthe. And ther herden the prestus, and
profetus, and al the puple Jeremye[o] spek-
ende these wrdus in the hous of the Lord.
8 And whan fulfild hadde Jeremye spek-
ende alle these thingus[p], that comaundid
hadde to hym the Lord, that he shulde
speke to al the puple, token hym the
prestus, and the false[q] profetus, and al the
9 puple, seiende, Bi deth die he; whi pro-
feciede he in the name of the Lord, sei-
ende, As Cylo shal be this hous, and this
cite shal be desolat, for thi that ther is
not a dwellere? And gedered is al the
puple a3en Jeremye, in the hous of the
10 Lord. And herden the princes of Juda
alle these wrdis; and thei ste3eden vp fro
the hous of the king in to the hous of
the Lord, and thei seeten in the entre of
the newe 3ate of the hous of the Lord.
11 And speeken the prestus and the profetus
to the princes, and to al[r] the[s] puple, sei-
ende, Dom of deth is to this man, for he
profeciede a3en this cite, as 3ee han herd
12 with 3oure eres. And Jeremye seith to
alle the princes, and to al[t] the puple, sei-
ende, The Lord sente me, that Y shulde
profecien to this hous, and to this cite,
13 alle the wrdus that 3ee han herd. Now
thanne goode maketh 3oure weies, and
3oure studies, and hereth the voys[u] of
the Lord 3oure God; and it shal othinke
the Lord of the euel that he spac a3en
14 3ou. I forsothe lo! in 3oure hondis
am; doth to me that good is and ri3t in
15 3oure e3en. Nerthelatere witeth, and wel
knowith, that if 3ee shul sle me, an ynno-
cent blod 3ee shul betra3e a3en 3ou self,
and a3en this cite, and his dwelleris; in
treuthe forsothe sente me the Lord to
3ou, that Y shulde speke in 3oure eres

not me, that 3e go in my lawe which Y
3af to 3ou, that 3e here the wordis of my 5
seruauntis, profetis, whiche Y risynge bi
ni3te, and dressynge, sente to 3ou, and 3e
herden not; Y schal 3yue this hous as Silo, 6
and Y schal 3yue this citee in to cursyng
to alle folkis of erthe. And the prestis, 7
and profetis, and al the puple herden Je-
remye spekynge these wordis in the hous
of the Lord. And whanne Jeremye hadde 8
fillid spekynge alle thingis, whiche the
Lord hadde comaundid to hym, that he
schulde speke to al the puple, the prestis,
and profetis, and al the puple token hym,
and seiden, Die he bi deeth; whi profesiede 9
he in the name of the Lord, and seide,
This hous schal be as Silo, and this citee
schal be desolat, for no dwellere is[g]? And
al the puple was gaderid togidere a3ens
Jeremye, in the hous of the Lord. And 10
the princes of Juda herden alle these
wordis; and thei stieden fro the kyngis
hous in to the hous of the Lord, and saten
in the entryng of the newe 3ate of the
hous of the Lord. And the prestis and 11
profetis spaken to the princes, and to al
the puple, and seiden, Doom of deth is to
this man, for he profesiede a3ens this citee,
as 3e herden with 3oure eeris. And Jere- 12
mye seide to alle the princes, and to al
the puple, and seide[h], The Lord sente me,
that Y schulde prophesie to this hous, and
to this citee, alle the wordis whiche 3e
herden. Now therfor make 3e good 3oure 13
weies, and 3oure studies, and here 3e the
vois of 3oure Lord God; and it schal re-
pente the Lord of the yuel which he spak
a3ens 3ou. Lo! forsothe Y am in 3oure 14
hondis; do 3e to me, as it is good and
ri3tful bifore 3oure i3en. Netheles wite 3e, 15
and knowe, that if 3e sleen me, 3e schulen
bitraie innocent blood a3ens 3ou silf, and
a3ens this citee, and the dwelleris therof;
for in trewthe the Lord sente me to 3ou,
that Y schulde speke in 3oure eeris alle
these wordis. And the princes and al the 16

[n] Y rysynge *A pr. m. EGHK.* [o] propheciende Jeremye *E pr. m.* [p] woordis *E pr. vice.* [q] shrewde *E pr. m.*
[r] Om. *A.* [s] Om. *H.* [t] Om. *A.* [u] wrd *C pr. m. K.*

[g] ther is *I.* [h] seiynge *I.*

16 alle these wrdus. And seiden the princes and al the puple to[v] the prestys and profetus, Ther is not to this man dom of deth; for in the name of the Lord oure
17 God he spac to vs. Risen thanne the men of the elderes of the lond, and seiden to al the cumpanye of the puple, spek-
18 ende, Michie of Morasten was a profete in the daȝes of Ezechie, king of Jude; and he seith to al the puple of Jude, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Sion as a feeld shal ben ered, and Jerusalem in to an hep of stonus shal be, and the mount of the hous of the Lord
19 in to heiȝtus of wodus. Whether bi deth condempnede hym Ezechie, king of Juda, and al Juda? Whether not thei dredden the Lord, and louli preȝeden the face of the Lord, and it othoȝte the Lord of the euel that he 'hadde spoke[w] aȝen hem? And so do we not gret euel aȝen oure
20 soules. Also ther was a man profeciende in the name of the Lord, Vrias, the sone of Semmei, of Cariathiarym; and he profeciede aȝen this cite, and aȝen this lond,
21 aftir alle the wrdis of Jeremye. And herde king Joachym, and alle the myȝti men, and his princes these wrdus; and the king soȝte to slen hym; and Vrie herde, and dredde, and fleiȝ, and wente
22 in to Egipt. And king Joachym sente men in to Egipt, Elnathan, the sone of Achabor, and men with him, in to Egipt;
23 and broȝten out Vrie fro Egipt, and broȝten hym to king Joachym; and he[x] smot hym with swerd, and threȝ aferr his careyne in sepulcris[y] of the[z] vnnoble
24 comun. Therfore the hond of Aicham, sone of Safan, was with Jeremye, that he shulde not be take in to the hondus of the puple, and it[a] schulde slen hym.

CAP. XXVII.

1 In the bigynnyng of the regne of Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, don is this wrd to Jeremye fro the Lord,

puple seiden to the preestis and profetis, Doom of deth is not to this man; for he spak to vs in the name of oure Lord God. Therfor men of the eldere men of the lond 17
rysiden[i] vp, and seiden to al the cumpanye of the puple, and spaken, Mychee of Mo- 18
rasten was a profete in the daies of Ezechie, king of Juda; and he seide to al the puple of Juda, and[k] seide[l], The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Sion schal be erid as a feeld, and Jerusalem schal be in to an heep of stoonys, and the hil of the hous of the Lord *schal be* in to hiȝ thingis of woodis. Whether Ezechie, kyng of Juda, 19
and al Juda condempnede hym bi deth? Whether thei dredden not the Lord, and bisouȝten the face of the Lord? and it repentide the Lord of the yuel which he spak aȝens hem. Therfor do we not greet yuel aȝens oure soulis. Also Vrye, the 20
sone of Semey, of Cariathiarym, was a man profesiynge in the name of the Lord; and he profesiede aȝens this citee, and aȝens this lond, bi alle the wordis of Jeremye. And kyng Joachym, and alle the 21
myȝti men, and princes of hem, herden these wordis; and the kyng souȝte to sle hym; and Vrye herde, and dredde, and he fledde, and entride in to Egipt. And 22
kyng Joachym sente men in to Egipt, Elnathan, the sone of Achobor, and men with hym, in to Egipt; and thei ledden 23
Vrye out of Egipt, and brouȝten hym to kyng Joachym; and *the kyng* killide hym bi[m] swerd, and castide forth his careyn in the sepulcris of the comyn puple vnnoble. Therfor the hond of Aicham, sone of Sa- 24
phan, was with Jeremye, that he was not bitakun in to the hondis of the puple, and that it killide not hym.

CAP. XXVII.

In the bigynnyng of the rewme of Joa- 1
chym, the sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, this word was maad of the Lord to Jere-

[v] and *A*. [w] spac *c pr. m.* [x] Om. *E pr. m.* [y] the sepulcris *GHK*. [z] Om. *AGH*. [a] Om. *c*.

[i] resen *I*. [k] Om. *I*. [l] seiynge *I*. [m] with *I*.

2 seiende, These thingus seith the Lord to me, Mac to thee bondis and cheynus, and 3 thou shalt putte them[b] in thi necke; and sende them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the sonus of Amon, and to the king of Tiri, and to the king of Sidon, in the hond of the messageres that camen to Jerusalem, 4 and to Sedechie, king of Juda. And thow shalt comaunde to them, that to ther lordys they speke, These thingus seith the Lord of ostys, God of Irael, These 5 thingus ȝee shul sey to ȝoure lordus, I made erthe, and man, and bestus that ben vp on the face of al erthe, in my grete strengthe, and in myn arm straȝt out; and Y ȝaf it to hym that plesede in myn 6 eȝen. And now also Y ȝaf alle these londus in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, my seruaunt; ferthermor and the bestus of the feld Y ȝaf to 7 hym, that thei serue to hym. And serue shul to hym alle folc of kinde, and to his sone, and to the sone of his sone, to the tyme that come the tyme of his lond, and of hym; and seruen shul to hym manye folc of kinde, and grete kingus. 8 Folc forsothe and rewme that serue shal not to Nabugodonosor, king of Babylonye, and whoso euere[c] shal not bowe his necke vnder the ȝoc of the king of Babilonye, in swerd, and hunger, and pestilence Y shal visite vp on that folc, seith the Lord, to the tyme Y[d] waste 9 them in his hond[e]. ȝee forsothe wileth not heren ȝoure profetus, and deuynoures, and sweueneres, and brid deuyneres, and deuel cleperes, that seyn to ȝou, ȝee shul 10 not serue to the king of Babiloyne; for thei profecien to ȝou lesing, that aferr thei make ȝou fro ȝoure lond, and caste 11 ȝou out, and ȝee pershe. But the folc that shal vnderleyn his nol vnder the ȝoc of the king of Babiloyne, and serue to hym, Y shal leuen[f] it in his lond, seith the Lord; and yt shal tiln it, and dwelle

mye, and seide, The Lord seith these 2 thingis to me, Make thou to thee boondis and chaynes, and thou schalt putte tho[n] in thi necke; and thou schalt sende tho[n] 3 to the kyng of Edom, and to the kyng of Moab, and to the kyng of the sones of Amon, and to the kyng of Tyre, and to the kyng of Sidon, bi the hond of messangeris that camen to Jerusalem, and to Sedechie, kyng of Juda. And thou schalt 4 comaunde to hem, that thei speke to her lordis, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, ȝe schulen seie these thingis to ȝoure lordis, Y made erthe, and 5 man, and beestis that ben on the face of al erthe, in my greet strengthe, and in myn arm holdun forth; and Y ȝaf it to hym that plesyde bifore myn iȝen. And 6 now therfor Y ȝaf alle these londis in the hond of Nabugodonosor, my seruaunt, the kyng of Babiloyne; ferthermore and Y ȝaf to hym the beestis of the feeld, that thei serue hym. And alle folkis schulen serue 7 hym, and his sone, and the sone of his sone, til the tyme of his lond and of hym come; and many folkis and grete kyngis schulen serue hym. Forsothe the folk and 8 rewme that serueth not Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and whoeuer bowith not his necke vndur the ȝok of the kyng of Babiloyne, Y schal visite on that folk in swerd, and hungur, and pestilence, seith the Lord, til Y waaste hem in his hond. Therfor nyle ȝe here ȝoure profetis, and 9 false dyuynouris, and dremeris, and dyuyneris bi chiteryng and fleyng of briddis, and witchis, that seien to ȝou, ȝe schulen not serue the kyng of Babiloyne; for thei 10 profesien a leesyng to ȝou, that thei make ȝou fer fro ȝoure lond, and caste out ȝou, and ȝe perische. Certis the folk that mak- 11 ith suget her nol vndur the ȝok of the kyng of Babiloyne, and serueth hym, Y schal dismytte[o] it in his lond, seith the Lord; and it schal tile that *lond*, and schal dwelle therynne. And Y spak bi alle these 12

[b] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] whoeuere A. [d] that I A. [e] lond C. [f] ȝyue A.

[n] hem N. [o] leeue, *ether dismitte* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY.

12 ing it. And to Sedechye, king of Juda, Y spac after alle these wrdus, seiende, Vnderleith 3oure neckus vnder the 3oc of the king of Babyloyne, and serueth to hym, and to his puple, and 3ee shul lyue. 13 Whi shul 3ee die, thou and thi puple, with swerd, and hunger, and pestilence, as spac the Lord to the folc, that wile not serue to the king of Babiloyne? 14 Wileth not heren the wrdus of profetys seiende to 3ou, 3ee shul not serue to the king of Babiloyne; for lesing they speken 15 to 3ou, for Y sente them not, seith the Lord; and thei profecien in my name liendely, that I throwe 3ou out, and 3ee pershe, bothe 3ee and the profetes that 16 profecien to 3ou. And to the prestus, and to this puple I spac, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord God, Wileth not heren the wrdus of 3oure profetus, that profecien to 3ou, seiende, Lo! the vesselis of the Lord shul turne a3een fro Babiloyne now soone; lesyng forsothe 17 thei profecien to 3ou. Wileth not thanne heren hem, but serueth to the king of Babiloyne, that 3ee lyue; whi 3ouen ys 18 this cite in to wildernesse? And if profetes thei ben, and the wrd of God is in hem, a3een come thei to the Lord of ostis, that come not the vesselis, that weren laft in the hous of the Lord, and in the hous of the king of Juda, and in Jerusalem, 19 in to Babiloyne. For these thingus seith the Lord of ostus to the pileres, and to the se, and to the feet, and to the remnaunt of the vesselis, that laften in this 20 cite, the whiche bar not Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, whan he shulde translate Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, king of Juda, fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, and alle the best men of Juda and of 21 Jerusalem. For these thingus seith the Lord of ostis, God of Irael, to the vesselus that ben laft in the hous of the Lord, and in the hous of the king of 22 Juda, and in Jerusalem, In to Babiloyne

wordis to Sedechie, kyng of Juda, and Y seide, Make 3e suget 3oure neckis vndur the 3ok of the kyng of Babiloyne, and serue 3e hym, and his puple, and 3e schulen lyue. Whi schulen 3e die, thou and thi 13 puple, bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence, as the Lord spak to the folk, that nolde serue to the kyng of Babiloyne? Nyle 3e here the wordis of profetis seiynge 14 to 3ou, 3e schulen not serue the kyng of Babiloyne; for thei speken leesyng to 3ou, for Y sente not hem, seith the Lord; and 15 thei profesien falsly in my name, that thei caste out 3ou, and that 3e perische, bothe 3e and the profetis that profesien to 3ou. And Y spak to the preestis, and to this 16 puple, and Y seide, The Lord God seith these thingis, Nyle 3e here the wordis of 3oure profetis, that profesien to 3ou, and seien, Lo! the vessels of the Lord schulen turne a3en now soone fro Babiloyne; for thei profesien ar leesyng to 3ou. Therfor 17 nyle 3e here hem, but serue 3e to the kyng of Babiloyne, that 3e lyue; whi is this citee 3ouun in to wildirnesse? And if 18 thei ben profetis, and if the word of God is in hem, renne thei to the Lord of oostis, that the vessels whiche weren left in the hous of the Lord, and in the hous of the kyng of Juda, and in Jerusalem, come not in to Babiloyne. For the Lord of oostis 19 seith these thingis to the pilers, and to the see, *that is, a greet waischyng vessel*, and to the foundementis, and to the remenauntis of vessels, that weren left in this citee, whiche Nabugodonosor, king of 20 Babiloyne, took not, whanne he translatide Jeconye, the sone of Joachim, king of Juda, fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, and alle the principal men of Juda and of Jerusalem. For the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, 21 seith these thingis to the vessels that ben left in the hous of the Lord, and in the hous of the king of Juda, and in Jerusalem, Tho schulen be translatid in to Ba- 22 biloyne, and schulen be there 'til to the

g Om. E *pr. m.* h profecieden C *pr. m.* i hem AGHK. k thei A. l the A. m Om. C. n Om. E *pr. m.*

p lord *omnes præter* C *sup. ras et* X. pp wolde not I. q spaken A. qq a leesing C. r Om. I. rr Om. CFGIKMNPQRSUVX. s Om. I. t remenaunt C. u the kyng CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. v Thei N. w translatid, *ether led ouer* C. translatid, *ether born ouer* EFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. x vnto I.

thei shul be translatid, and there thei shul be vnto the dai of ther visitacioun, seith the Lord; and I shal make them to be broȝt to, and to ben restored to[o] this[p] place.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 And don it is in that ȝer[q], in the bigynnyng of the regne of Sedechie, king of Juda, in the ferthe ȝer, in the fifte moneth, seide to me Ananye, the sone of Asur, a profete of Gabaon, in the hous of the Lord, befor the prestes, and al the
2 puple, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, I haue[r] to-brosid the ȝoc of the king of Babiloyne.
3 Ȝit two ȝer of daȝes, and Y shal make to be born aȝeen to this place alle the vesselis of the Lord, that toc Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, fro this place, and
4 translatede them in to Babiloyne. And Jechonye, the sone of Joachym, king of Juda, and al the transmygracioun of Juda, that wenten in to Babiloyne, Y shal turne to this place, seith the Lord; I shal to-trede forsothe the ȝoc of the
5 king of Babiloyne. And Jeremye, the profete, seide to Ananye, the profete, in the eȝen of prestus, and in the eȝen of al the puple that stoden in the hous of the
6 Lord. And Jeremie, the profete, seith to Ananye, Amen! thus do the Lord; rere the Lord thi wrdus that thou hast profecied, that broȝt aȝeen be the vesselis in the hous of the Lord, and al the transmygracioun fro Babiloyne, to this
7 place. Nerthelatere[t] here thou this wrd, that Y speke in thin eres, and in the eres
8 of al the puple. Profetus that weren bifor me, and bifor thee, fro the bigynnyng, and profecieden vp on manye londus, and vp on manye rewmes, of bataile, and of
9 tormenting, and of hunger. The profete that profeciede pes, whan shal comen his wrd, shal be wist a profete whom sente
10 the Lord in treuthe. And Ananye, the[u] dai of her visitacioun, seith the Lord; and Y schal make tho to be broȝt, and to be restorid in this place.

CAP. XXVIII.

And it was don in that ȝeer, in the 1
bigynnyng of the rewme of Sedechie, kyng of Juda, in the fourthe ȝeer, in the fyuethe monethe, Ananye, the sone of Azur, a profete of Gabaon, seide to me in the hous of the Lord, bifor the preestis, and al the puple, and seide[y], The Lord of oostis, God 2
of Israel, seith these thingis, Y haue al to-broke the ȝok of the kyng of Babiloyne. Ȝit twei[z] ȝeeris of daiȝs *ben*[a], and Y schal 3
make to be broȝt aȝen to this place alle the vessels of the Lord, whiche Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, took fro this place, and translatide tho[b] in to Babiloyne. And Y schal turne to this place, seith the 4
Lord, Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, the kyng of Juda, and al the passyng ouer of Juda, that entriden in to Babiloyne; for Y schal al to-breke the ȝok of the kyng of Babiloyne. And Jeremye, the profete, 5
seide to Ananye, the profete, bifore the iȝen of preestis, and bifore the iȝen of al the puple that stoden in the hous of the Lord. And Jeremye, the profete, seide to 6
Ananye, Amen! so do the Lord; the Lord reise thi wordis whiche thou profesiedist, that the vessels be broȝt aȝen in to the hous of the Lord, and al the passyng ouer fro Babiloyne, to this place. Netheles 7
here thou this word, which Y speke in thin eeris, and in the eeris of al the puple. Profetis that weren bifore me, and bifor 8
thee, fro the bigynnyng, and profesieden on many londis, and on many rewmes, of batel, and of turment, and of hungur. The 9
profete that profesiede pees, whanne his word cometh, shal be knowun the profete whom the Lord sente in treuthe. And 10
Ananye, the profete, took the chayne fro

[o] in *AEGHK*. [p] ther *E pr.m.* [q] Om. *E pr. m.* [r] ha *K*. [t] Neuer the later *ceteri passim*. [u] Om. *EK*.

[y] seiynge *I*. [z] two *I*. [a] ther *ben* *I*. [b] hem *N*.

profete, toc the cheyne of the necke of
11 Jeremye, profete[v], and brac it. And
Ananye, the profete, seith in the si3te of
al the puple, seiende, These thingus seith
the Lord, Thus Y shal to-breke the 3oc
of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne,
after two 3eris of da3es, fro the necke of
12 alle Jentilis. And Jeremye, the profete,
wente awei in to his weye. And don is
the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye, aftir
that Ananye, the profete, brac the cheyne
13 fro the necke of Jeremye, seiende, Go,
and sey to Ananye, These thingus seith
the Lord, Treene cheynes thou hast to-
broke, and thou shalt make for them
14 irene cheynes. For these thingus seith
the Lord of ostis, God of Irael, An irene
3oc Y haue[w] set vp on the necke of alle
these Jentilis, that thei serue to Nabugo-
donosor, king of Babiloyne, and thei shul
seruen to hym; ferthermor and the bestus
15 of erthe[x] Y 3af to hym. And Jeremye,
the profete, seide to Ananye, the profete,
Here thou, Ananye; the Lord sente not
thee, and thou madist this puple to troste
16 in lesing. Therfore these thingus seith
the Lord, Lo! I shal throwen out thee
fro the face of the[y] erthe; this 3er thou
shalt die, forsothe a3en the Lord thou
17 speeke. And dead is Ananye, the pro-
fete, in that 3er the seuenthe moneth.

CAP. XXIX.

1 And these ben the wrdus of the boc,
that sente Jeremye, the profete, fro Je-
rusalem to the remnaunt of the elderes of
the transmygracioun, and to the prestus,
and to the profetes, and to al the puple,
whom ouerlad hadde Nabugodonosor
2 fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, after that
wente out Jechonye, the king, and the
lady, and the geldingus, and the princes
of Juda, out[z] of[a] Jerusalem, and the
3 smyth, and the[b] iueler fro Jerusalem, in
the hond of Elaasa, sone of Safan, and of
Gamaliel, sone of Elchie, whom sent Se-

the necke of Jeremye, the profete, and
brak it. And Ananye, the profete, seide[c] 11
in the si3t of al the puple, 'and seide[d], The
Lord seith these thingis, So Y schal breke
the 3ok of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babi-
loyne, aftir twei[e] 3eeris of daies, fro the
necke of alle folkis. And Jeremye, the 12
profete, 3ede in to his weie. And the word
of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, aftir
that Ananye, the profete, brak the chayne
fro the necke of Jeremye; and *the Lord*
seide, Go thou, and seie to Ananye, The 13
Lord seith these thingis, Thou hast al to-
broke the chaynes of tre, and thou schalt
make yrun chaynes for tho[f]. For the Lord 14
of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis,
Y haue set an yrun 3ok on the necke of
alle these folkis, that thei serue Nabugo-
donosor, the king of Babiloyne, and thei
schulen serue hym; ferthermore and Y
3af to hym the beestis of erthe. And Je- 15
remye, the profete, seide to Ananye, the
profete, Ananye, here thou; the Lord
sente not thee, and thou madist this puple
for to triste in a[g] leesyng. Therfor the 16
Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal
sende thee out fro the face of erthe; in
this 3eer thou schalt die, for thou spakest
a3ens the Lord. And Ananye, the pro- 17
fete, diede in that 3eer, in the seuenthe
monethe.

CAP. XXIX.

And these ben the wordis of the book, 1
whiche Jeremye, the profete, sente fro Je-
rusalem to the residues of eldere men of
passyng ouer, and to the preestis, and to
the profetis, and to al the puple, whom
Nabugodonosor hadde ledde ouer fro Je-
rusalem in to Babiloyne, after that Jeco- 2
nye, the kyng, 3ede out, and the ladi, and
the onest seruauntis and chast, and the
princis of Juda *3eden* out of Jerusalem,
and a sutel crafti man, and a goldsmyth
of Jerusalem, in the hond of Elasa, sone 3
of Saphan, and of Gamalie, the sone of

[v] the prophete *A*. [w] ha *K*. [x] the erthe *A*. [y] Om. *AEGHK*. [z] Om. *E pr. m*. [a] fro *A*. [b] Om. *E*.

[c] spak *N*. [d] seiynge *I*. [e] two *I*. [f] hem *N*. [g] Om. *I*.

dechie[c], king of Juda, to Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, in to Babiloyne, seiende, These thingus seith[d] the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, to al the transmygracyoun, that Y translatede fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, Bildeth vp houses, and dwelleth, and plaunteth gardynes, and eteth the frute of hem; taketh wyues, and geteth sonus and do3tris, and 3yueth to 3oure sonus wyues, and 3oure do3tris 3yueth to men, and bere thei sonus and do3tris; and 'be 3ee multeplied[e] there, and wileth not be fewe in noumbre. And secheth the pes of the cyte, to the[f] whiche Y made 3ow gon ouer; and pre3eth for it the Lord, for in his pes shal be pes to 3ou. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Bigile not 3ou 3oure profetus, that ben in the myddel of 3ou, and 3oure dyuynours[g]; and[gg] ne taketh heed to 3oure sweuenes, that 3ee sweuenen[h]; for thei falsly profecien to 3ou in my name, and Y sente them not, seith the Lord. For these thingus seith the Lord, Whan schal bigynne to be fulfilid in Babiloyne seuenti 3eer, Y shal visite 3ou, and reren vp[i] 3ou my good wrd, and bringe 3ou a3een to this place. I forsothe wot the tho3tus that Y thenke vp on 3ou, seith the Lord, tho3tus of pes, and not[k] of tormenting, that Y 3yue to 3ou ende and pacience. And[l] 3ee shul inwardly 'clepe me[ll], and gon, and honoure me, and Y shall ful out here 3ou; 3ee shul seche me, and finden, whan 3ee han so3t me in al 3oure herte. And Y shal be founde of 3ou, seith the Lord, and Y shall bringe a3een 3oure caitifte, and gedere 3ou fro alle Jentiles, and fro alle places, to whiche I putte 3ou out, seith the Lord; and to turne a3een I shal make 3ou[m] fro the place, to whiche Y made 3ou to gon[n] ouer. For 3ee seiden, Reren shal to vs the Lord profetus in Elchie, whiche[h] Sedechie[i], the[k] kyng of Juda, sente to Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, in to Babiloyne. And *Jeremye* seide, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis to al the passyng ouer, which Y translatide fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, Bilde 3e housis, and enhabite, and plaunte 3e orcherdis, and ete 3e[l] fruyt[m] of tho[n]; take 3e wyues, and gendre 3e sones and dou3tris, and 3yue 3e wyues to 3oure sones, and 3yue 3e 3oure dou3tris to hosebondis, and bere[o] thei sones and dou3tris; and be 3e multiplied there, and nyle 3e be fewe in noumbre. And seke 3e pees of the citees, to whiche Y made 3ou to passe ouer; and preie 3e the Lord for it, for in the pees therof schal be pees to 3ou. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, 3oure profetis, that ben in the myddis of 3ou, and 3oure dyuynours disseyue 3ou not; and take 3e noon heede to 3oure dremes, whiche 3e dremen; for thei profesien falsli to 3ou in my name, and Y sente not hem, seith the Lord. For the Lord seith thes thingis, Whanne seuenti 3eer bigynnen to be fillid in Babiloyne, Y schal visite 3ou, and Y schal reise on 3ou my good word, and Y schal brynge 3ou a3en to this place. For Y knowe the thou3tis whiche Y thenke on 3ou, seith the Lord, the thou3tis of pees, and not of turment, that Y 3yue to 3ou an ende and pacience. And 3e schulen clepe me to help, and 3e schulen go, and schulen worschipe me, and Y schal here 3ou; 3e schulen seke me, and 3*e schulen* fynde, whanne 3e seken me in al 3oure herte. And Y schal be foundun of 3ou, seith the Lord, and Y schal brynge a3en 3oure caitifte, and Y schal gadere 3ou fro alle folkis, and fro alle places, to whiche Y castide out 3ou, seith the Lord; and Y schal make 3ou to turne a3en fro the place, to which Y

[c] Om. c *pr. m.* [d] Om. c *pr. m.* [e] 3e shulen multiplie AGHK. 3ee shul be multeplied E *pr. m.* [f] Om. AE. [g] Om. c *pr. m.* [gg] Om. A. [h] han swenened E *pr. m.* [i] vpon AEG *sec. m.* K. [k] non K. [l] Om. E *pr. m.* [ll] Om. c *pr. m.* [m] Om. c. [n] Om. A.

[h] the whiche I. [i] Ezechie I. [k] Om. I. [l] ete 3e the CIMV. [m] fruytis G. [n] hem N. [o] childe CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

16 Babiloyne. For these thingys seith the Lord to the king, that sit[o] vp on the see of Dauid, and to al the puple, dwellere of this cyte, to 3oure brethern, that ben not gon out with 3ou in to transmygra-
17 cioun, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, Lo! Y shal sende in hem swerd, and hunger, and pestilence; and putten hem as the euel figus, that moun not ben
18 ete, for thi that they ben werst. And Y shal pursue them in swerd, and in hunger, and in pestilence; and Y shal 3yue them in to wery trauailing to alle rewmes of erthe, in to cursing, and in to stoneyng, and in to whistling, and in to repref to alle Jentilis, to whiche I caste
19 hem out. For thi that they herden not my wrdys, seith the Lord, whiche Y sente to them by my seruauns, profetes, fro[p] ny3t risende, and sendende[q], and 3ee
20 herden not, seith the Lord. 3ee therfore hereth the wrd of the Lord, al transmygracioun[r], that Y sente out fro Jerusalem
21 in to Babiloyne. These thingus seith the Lord of ostys, God of Irael, to Achab, sone of Cholie, and to Sedechie, sone of Maasie, that profesien[s] to 3ou in my name lesinge[t], Lo! Y shal taken hem[u] in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and he shal smyte them in
22 3oure e3en. And ther shul ben taken of them cursing to al the transmygracioun of Jude, that is in Babiloyne, of men seiende, Putte thee the Lord as Sedechie, and as Achab, whom friede the king of
23 Babiloyne in fyr, for thi that thei diden folie in Irael, and diden auoutre in to the wyues of ther frendus; and speeken wrd in my name liendely, that Y comaundide not to them; I am domesman
24 and witnesse, seith the Lord. And to Semeiam Neelamytem thou shalt seyn,
25 These thyngus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, For thi that thou sentest bokes in my name to al the puple that is in Jerusalem, and to Sofonye, sone of

made 3ou to passe ouer. For 3e seiden, 15
The Lord schal reise profetis to vs in Babiloyne. For the Lord seith these 16
thingis to the kyng, that sittith on the seete of Dauid, and to al the puple, dwellere of this citee, to 3oure britheren, that 3eden not out with 3ou in to the passyng ouer, The Lord of oostis seith 17
these thingis, Lo! Y schal sende among hem swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; and Y schal sette hem as yuele figis, that moun not be etun, for tho ben ful yuele. And Y schal pursue hem in swerd, and 18
in hungur, and in pestilence; and Y schal 3yue hem in to trauelyng in alle rewmes of erthe, in to cursyng, and in to wondryng, and in to scornyng, and in to schenschipe to alle folkis, to whiche Y castide hem out. For thei herden not my 19
wordis, seith the Lord, which Y sente to hem bi my seruauntis, profetis, and roos bi ny3t, and sente, and 3e herden not, seith the Lord. Therfor al the passyng ouer, 20
which Y sente out fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne, here 3e the word of the Lord. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith 21
these thingis to Achab, the[p] sone of Chulie, and to Sedechie, the[p] sone of Maasie, that profesien to 3ou a[q] leesyng in my name, Lo! Y schal bitake hem in to the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal smyte hem bifore 3oure i3en. And cursyng schal be takun 22
of hem to al the passyng ouer of Juda, which is in Babiloyne, of men seiynge, The Lord sette thee as Sedechie, and as Achab, whiche the kyng of Babiloyne friede in fier, for thei diden foli in Israel, 23
and diden auowtrie on the wyues of her frendis; and thei spaken a word falsli in my name, which Y comaundide not to hem; Y am iuge and witnesse, seith the Lord. And thou schalt seie to Semei 24
Neelamyte, The Lord of oostis, God of 25
Israel, seith these thingis, For that that thou sentist bookis in my name to al the

[o] sittith *A.* satt *GH.* [p] I fro *AE sec. m. GHK.* [q] seiynge *AGHK.* [r] the transmigracioun *K.* [s] prophecyede *A.* [t] lesingus *C.* [u] Om. *AGHK.*

[p] Om. N. [q] Om. I.

Maasie, prest, and to alle the prestus,
26 seiende, The Lord ȝaf thee prest[v] for
Joiade, prest, that thou be a duke in the
hous of the Lord vp on eche man caȝt
with wodnesse, and profeciende, that thou
sende hym in to the stockus, and in to
27 prisoun. And now whi blamest thou not
Jeremye of Anatoth, that profecyeth to
28 ȝou[w]? For vpon this he sente to vs[x] in
to Babiloyne, seiende, Longe it is; bild-
eth out houses, and dwelleth, and plaunt-
eth gardynes, and eteth the frute of
29 them. Radde thanne Sofonye, the prest,
this boc in the eres of Jeremye, the pro-
30 fete. And don is the wrd of the Lord
31 to Jeremye, seiende, Sendeth to al the
transmygracyoun, seiende, These thingus
seith the Lord to Semeie Neelamyte,
For thi that profeciede to ȝou Semeie, and
Y sente hym not, and made ȝou to trosten
32 in lesing; therfore these thingus seith the
Lord, Lo! Y shal visite vp on Semeie
Neelamyte, and vp on his sed; ther[y] shal
not be to hym a man sittende in[z] the
myddel of this[a] puple; and he shal not
seen the good, that Y shal do to my pu-
ple, seith the Lord, for lawe breking he
spac aȝen the Lord.

puple, which is in Jerusalem, and to So-
fony, ther[r] sone of Maasie, the preest, and
to alle the prestis, and seidist, The Lord 26
ȝaf thee the[s] preest for Joiada, the preest,
that thou be duyk in the hous of the
Lord on ech man '*that is*[t] trauelid of the
fend, and profesiynge, that thou sende hym
in to stockis, and in to prisoun. And now 27
whi blamest thou not Jeremye of Anathot,
that profesieth to ȝou? For on this thing 28
he sente to vs in to Babiloyne, and seide,
It is long; bielde ȝe housis, and enhabite,
and plaunte ȝe orcherdis, and ete ȝe the
fruit of tho[u]. Therfor Sofonye, the preest, 29
redde this book in the eeris of Jeremye,
the prophete. And the word of the Lord 30
was maad to Jeremye, and seide, Sende 31
thou to al the passyng ouer, and seie, The
Lord seith these thingis to Semeye Nee-
lamite, For that that Semeye profesiede
to ȝou, and Y sente not hym, and he made
ȝou to triste in a leesyng; therfor the Lord 32
seith thes thingis, Lo! Y schal visite on
Semeye Neelamyte, and on his seed; and
no man sittynge in the myddis of this
puple schal be to hym; and he schal not
se the good, which Y schal do to my puple,
seith the Lord, for he spak trespassyng
aȝens the Lord.

CAP. XXX.

1 This is[b] the wrd, that is do to Jere-
2 mye fro the Lord, seiende, These thingus
seith the Lord God of Irael, seiende,
Writ to thee alle these wrdus that Y
3 spac to thee, in the boc. Loo! forsothe
daȝes comen, seith the Lord, and Y shal
turne the conuerting of my puple of Irael
and of Juda, seith the Lord; and Y shal
turne them to the lond that Y ȝaf to the
fadris of them, and thei shul welde it.
4 And these the[c] wrdus, that the Lord spac
5 to Irael, and to Juda. For thes thingus
seith the Lord, Voys of huge drede wee
han herd; ferd, and ther ys not pes.

CAP. XXX.

This is the word, that was maad of the 1
Lord to Jeremye, and seide, The Lord 2
God of Israel seith these thingis, and
spekith, Write to thee in a book, alle
these wordis whiche Y spak to thee. For 3
lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y
schal turne the turnyng of my puple Is-
rael and Juda, seith the Lord; and Y schal
turne hem to the lond which Y ȝaf to the
fadris of hem, and thei schulen haue it
in possessioun. And these *ben* the wordis, 4
whiche the Lord spak to Israel, and to
Juda, For the Lord seith these thingis, 5
We herden a word of drede; inward drede

[v] sente thee a preest *E pr. m.* [w] vs *E pr. m.* [x] ȝou *AE pr. m.* [y] and ther *AE pr. m. GHK.* [z] vpon his *E pr. vice.* [a] his *AE pr. m GHK.* [b] Om. *c sec. m. E.* [c] Om. *c pr. m.*

[r] Om. N. [s] Om. N. [t] Om. *c et ceteri.* [u] hem N.

6 Asketh, and seeth, if the male geteth; whi thanne saȝ Y of eche man the hond vpon his leende, as of the trauailende with childe, and turned ben alle ther 7 faces in to ȝelȝ? Wo! for gret that day, ne ther is his lyc; and tyme of tribulacioun is to Jacob, and of it he shal ben 8 saued. And it shal be, in that dai, seith the Lord of ostus, Y shal to-brose his ȝoc fro thi necke, and his bondus Y shal to-breke; and no mor shul lordshipen to 9 hym alienus, but 'thei shul[d] serue to the Lord, ther God, and to Dauid, ther king, 10 whom Y shal rere to them. Thou therfore ne drede thou, my seruaunt Jacob, seith the Lord, ne inwardly drede thou, Irael; for lo! Y shal saue thee fro a ferr lond, and thi[e] seed fro the lond of the caitifte of them. And turned[f] shal ben aȝeen[g] Jacob, and resten, and with alle goodus flowen; and ther shal not be whom 11 he shal dreden. For Y with thee am, seith the Lord, that Y saue[h] thee. Forsothe Y shal don ful ending in alle Jentiles, in which Y scaterede thee; thee forsothe Y schal not make in to ful ending, but Y shal chastise thee in dom, that thou be not seen to thee gilteles. 12 For these thingus seith the Lord, Vnhele-13 able thi brosure, werst thi wounde. Ther is not, that deme thi dom to bynde to; 14 of[i] curingus[k] ys not profit to thee. Alle thi loueres forȝeeten thee, thee shul not sechen; with[l] the wounde forsothe[m] of the[n] enemy Y smot thee, by[o] cruel chastising; for the multitude of thi wycke-15 nesse[p], hard ben mad thi synnes. What criest thou vp on thi to-treding? vnheleable is thi sorewe; for the multitude of thi wickidnesse[q], and for thin harde synnes, Y dide these thingus to thee. 16 Therfore alle that eten thee, shul ben deuoured, and alle thin enemyes in to caitifte shul be lad; and that thee[r] wasten, shuln ben wasted, and alle thi robberes 17 Y shal ȝyue in to prei. Forsothe Y shal

is, and pees is not. Axe ȝe, and se, if a 6 male berith child; whi therfor siȝ Y the hond of ech man on his leende, as of a womman trauelynge of child, and alle faces ben turned in to ȝelow colour? Wo! 7 for thilke day *is* greet, nether ony is lyk it; and it is a tyme of tribulacioun to Jacob, and of hym schal be sauyd. And 8 it schal be, in that dai, seith the Lord of oostis, Y schal al to-breke the ȝok of hym fro thi necke, and Y schal breke hise boondis; and aliens schulen no more be lordis of it, but thei schulen serue to her 9 Lord God, and to Dauid, her kyng, whom Y schal reyse for hem. Therfor, Jacob, 10 my seruaunt, drede thou not, seith the Lord, and Israel, drede thou not; for lo! Y schal saue thee fro a fer lond, and thi seed fro the lond of the caitiftee of hem. And Jacob schal turne aȝen, and schal reste, and schal flowe with alle goodis; and noon schal be whom he schal drede. For Y am with thee, seith the Lord, for 11 to saue thee. For Y schal make endyng in alle folkis, in whiche Y scateride thee; sotheli Y schal not make thee in to endyng, but Y schal chastise thee in doom, that thou be not seyn to thee *to be* gilteles. For the Lord seith these thingis, Thi 12 brekyng *is* vncurable, thi wounde *is* the worste. Noon is, that demeth thi doom to 13 bynde togidere; the profit of heelyngis is not to thee. Alle thi louyeris han forȝete 14 thee, thei schulen not seke thee; for Y haue smyte thee with the wounde of an enemy, with cruel chastisyng; for the multitude of thi wickidnesse, thi synnes ben maad hard. What criest thou on thi 15 brekynge? thi sorewe is vncurable; for the multitude of thi wickidnesse, and for thin hard synnes, Y haue do these thingis to thee. Therfor alle that eeten thee, 16 schulen be deuourid, and alle thin enemyes schulen be led in to caitifte; and thei that distrien thee, schulen be distried, and Y schal ȝyue alle thi robberis in to

[d] Om. E *pr. m.* [e] thine C. [f] turned aȝein E *sec. m.* [g] Om. E. [h] haue K. [i] of thy E *pr. m.* Om. CE *sec. m.* [k] curing E *pr. m.* [l] Om. E *pr. m.* [m] Om. E *pr. m.* [n] Om. AK. thyn E *pr. m.* [o] Om. E *pr. m.* [p] wickidnes AGHK. [q] wickenesse E. [r] ȝee AGH.

helen parfitly thi felle wounde to thee, and of thi woundus Y shal hele thee, seith the Lord; for cast awei thei clepeden thee, Sion; this[s] is she[t] that hadde
18 not 'a3een serchere[u]. These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! I shal conuerte the conuerting of the tabernacles of Jacob, and to his rooues Y shal han[v] mercy; and bild vp shal be the cite in his hei3te, and the temple after his order shal be foundid.
19 And gon out shal preising of hem and vois of pleieres, and Y shal multeplie them, and thei shul not ben lassid; and Y shal glorifie them, and thei shuln not
20 be thynned. And the sonus 'of it[w] shul ben as fro the bygynnyng, and the cumpanye 'of it[x] before me shal abide stille; and I shal visete a3en alle that troblen
21 hym. And ther shal ben his duke of hym, and a[y] prince from his myddel shal[z] be bro3t forth; and Y shal presenten hym, and he shal ne3he[a] to[b] me; who forsothe is this, that 'leye to[c] his herte, that he ne3he to me? seith the
22 Lord. And 3ee shul be to me in to puple, and Y shal be to 3ou in to God.
23 Lo! in Jentilis the whirlewind of the Lord, wodenes goende out, tempest fallende[d], in the hed of vnpitous men thei
24 shul alle togidere resten. Shal not turne awei the wrathe of indignacioun the Lord, to the tyme he do, and fulfille the thenking of his herte; in the laste of da3es 3ee shul vndurstonden thoe[e] thynges.

CAP. XXXI.

1 In that tyme, seith the Lord, I[f] shal be God to[g] alle the kinredus of Irael; and
2 thei shul be to me in to puple. These thingus seith the Lord, Founde grace in desert the puple that lafte fro swerd;
3 go shal to his reste Irael. Aferr the Lord aperede to me, and in euere lastende charite Y louede thee; therfore Y raueyn. For Y schal heele perfitli thi 17
wounde, and Y schal make thee hool of thi woundis, seith the Lord; for thou, Sion, thei clepeden thee cast out; this is it that hadde no sekere. The Lord seith 18
these thingis, Lo! Y schal turne the turnyng of the tabernaclis of Jacob, and Y schal haue merci on the housis of hym; and the citee schal be bildid in his hi3nesse, and the temple schal be foundid bi his ordre. And heriyng and the vois of 19
pleiers schal go out of hem, and Y schal multiplie hem, and thei schulen not be decreessid; and Y schal glorifie hem, and thei schulen not be maad thynne. And the 20
sones therof schulen be as at the bigynnyng, and the cumpeny therof schal dwelle bifore me; and Y schal visite a3ens alle that doon tribulacioun to it. And the 21
duyk therof schal be of it, and a prince schal be brou3t forth of the myddis therof; and Y schal applie hym, and he schal nei3e to me; for who is this, that schal applie his herte, that he nei3e to me? seith the Lord. And 3e schulen be in to 22
a puple to me, and Y schal be in to God to 3ou. Lo! the whirlewynd of the Lord, 23
a strong veniaunce goynge out, a tempest fallynge doun, schal reste in the heed of wickid men. The Lord schal not turne 24
awey the ire of indignacioun, til he do, and fille the thou3t of his herte; in the laste[v] of[w] daies 3e schulen vndurstonde tho thingis. In that tyme, seith the Lord, 1
Y schal be God to alle the kynredis of Israel; and thei schulen be in to a puple to me.

CAP. XXXI.

The Lord seith these thingis, The puple 2
that was left of swerd, foond grace in desert; Israel schal go to his reste. Fer the 3
Lord apperide to me, and in euerlastynge charite Y louede thee; therfor Y doynge merci drow thee. And eft Y schal bilde 4

[s] that *A*. [t] Om. *E pr. m.* [u] an a3een sechere *EK*. a3ein secher *GH*. [v] ha *K*. [w] Om. *E pr. m.* [x] Om. *E pr. m.* [y] Om. *E pr. m.* [z] Om. *K*. [a] ne3e to *E pr. m.* [b] Om. *A*. [c] presente *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [d] fulfillinge *AGHK*. [e] hem *E pr. m.* [f] Om. *C*. [g] *E sup. ras. sec. m.*

[v] laste *tyme* 1. [w] Om. s *sec. m.*

4 rewende droȝ thee. And eft Y shal bilden vp thee, and bild vp shal thou be, maiden Irael; ȝit thou shalt ben enourned with thi tymbris, and thou shalt gon out in
5 the daunce of pleieres. And ȝit thou shalt plaunte vynes in the mount of Samarie; plaunte shul plaunteres, and for to tyme come thei shul not pulle grapes.
6 For the dai shal ben, in whiche crien shul keperes in the mount of Samarie, and in the mount of Effraym, Riseth, and steye wee vp in to Sion, to the Lord
7 oure God. For[h] these thingus seith the Lord, Ful out ioȝeth in gladnesse of Jacob, and neyȝeth aȝen the heued of Jentilis; parfitly sowneth, and singeth, and seith, Saf, Lord, thi puple, the remnauntis
8 of Irael. Lo! Y shal bringe them fro the lond of the north, and gedere them fro the vtmostus[i] of erthe[k]; among whom shal be the blinde, and the lame, and the womman with childe, and the trauailende with childe togidere, a gret cumpanye of
9 men turnende[l] aȝeen hider. In weping thei shul come, and in mercy Y shal bringe them aȝeen; and Y shal lede them bi stef stremes of watris in a riȝt weie, thei shul not stumble in it; for Y am mad to Irael a fader, and Effraym my
10 first goten is. Hereth the wrd of the Lord, ȝee Jentiles, and telleth in ilis that ben aferr, and seith, Who scaterede Irael, shal gaderen hym, and kepen hym, as a[m]
11 shepperde his floc. Forsothe the Lord boȝte aȝeen Jacob, and delyuerede hym
12 fro the hond of the myȝtiere. And thei shul come, and preisen in the mount of Sion; and togidere flowen to the goodus of the Lord, vp on whete, wyn, and oile, and frut of bestes, and of droues; and the soule of them shal be as a watri gardyn, and no more thei shul hungre.
13 Thanne gladen shal the maiden in the daunce, ȝunge men and maidenus togidere; and Y shal turne ther weiling in thee, and thou, virgyn Israel, schalt be bildid; ȝit thou schalt be ourned with thi tympans, and schalt go out in the cumpenye[x] of pleieris. ȝit thou schalt plaunte 5 vynes in the hillis of Samarie; men plauntynge schulen plaunte, and til the tyme come, thei schulen not gadere grapis. For whi a dai schal be, wherynne keperis 6 schulen crye in the hil of Samarie, and in the hil of Effraym, Rise ȝe, and stie we in to Sion, to oure Lord God. For the Lord 7 seith these thingis, Jacob, make ȝe ful out ioye in gladnesse, and neye ȝe aȝens the heed of hethene men; sowne ȝe, synge ȝe, and seie ȝe, Lord, saue thi puple, the residues of Israel. Lo! Y schal brynge hem 8 fro the loond of the north, and Y schal gadere hem fro the fertheste partis of erthe; among whiche schulen be a blynd man, and crokid, and a womman with childe, and trauelynge of child togidere, a greet cumpeny of hem that schulen turne aȝen hidur. Thei schulen come in 9 wepyng, and Y schal brynge hem aȝen in merci; and Y schal brynge hem bi the strondis of watris in a riȝtful weie, thei schulen not spurne therynne; for Y am maad a fadir to Israel, and Effraym is my gendrid sone. ȝe hethene men, here ȝe[y] 10 the word of the Lord, and telle ȝe in ylis that ben fer, and seie, He that scateride Israel, schal gadere it, and schal kepe it, as a scheepherde *kepith* his floc. For the 11 Lord aȝenbouȝte Jacob, and delyuerede hym fro the hond of the myȝtiere. And 12 thei schulen come, and herye in the hil of Sion; and thei schulen flowe togidere to the goodis of the Lord, on wheete, wyn, and oile, and on the fruyt of scheep, and of neet; and the soule of hem schal be as a watri gardyn, and thei schulen no more hungre. Thanne a virgyn schal be glad 13 in a cumpenye, ȝonge men and elde togidere; and Y schal turne the morenyng of hem in to ioie, and Y schal coumforte

[h] Om. c *pr. m.* [i] vttermostis AGHK. [k] the erthe HK. [l] turnede A. turneden GH. [m] Om. K.

[x] queer, *ether cumpeny* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [y] Om. c *sec. m.* EFGHIMNPQRVX.

to ioȝe, and coumforte them, and gladen
14 fro ther sorewe. And Y shal inwardly
drunkne the soule of the prestus with
fatnesse, and my puple with my goodus
15 shal be fulfyld, seith the Lord. These
thingus seith the Lord, Vois in heiȝte is
herd of lamentacioun, and weping, and
weiling, of Rachel wepende hir sonus,
and not willende[o] to be coumfortid vp on
16 hem, for thei ben not. These thingus
seith the Lord, Reste thi vois fro wep-
ing, and thin eȝen fro teres; for ther is
meede to thi were, seith the Lord; and
thei shul be turned aȝeen fro the lond of
17 the enemy. And ther is hope in thi
laste, seith the Lord, and ben turned
aȝeen shul the sonus to ther termes.
18 Herende Y herde Effraym ouergoende;
thou chastisedist me, and Y am lerned as
a ȝungling vntamed; conuerte me, and
Y schal be conuertid, for thou Lord my
19 God. After forsothe that thou haddest
conuertid me, Y dide penaunce; and after
that thou haddest shewid to me, Y smot
my hipe; I am confoundid, and Y sham-
ede, for Y suffrede the repref of my ȝunge
20 waxen age. If a wrshypeful sone to me
Effraym, if a child delicat; for sithen Y
spac of hym, ȝit Y shal recorden of hym;
therfore ben disturbid my bowelis vpon
hym, rewende Y shal han[p] mercy of hym,
21 seith the Lord. Ordeyne to thee a toting
place[q], sett to thee[r] bitternesses; riȝt reule
thin herte in to an euene weie, in whiche
thou hast go; turne aȝeen, thou maide[s]
Irael, turne aȝeen to these thi cites.
22 Hou longe with delices 'shalt thou be[t]
loosid atwynne, thou doȝter vagaunt? for
shapen hath the Lord newe thing vp on
erthe, the womman shal go abouten the
23 man. These thingus seith the Lord of
ostis, God of Irael, ȝit thei shul sey this
wrd in the lond of Juda, and in his cheef
cites, whan Y shal conuerte the caitifte of
hem, Blesseth to thee the[u] Lord, the fayr-

hem, and Y schal make *hem* glad of her
sorewe. And Y schal greetli fille the soule 14
of prestis with fatnesse, and my puple
schal be fillid with my goodis, seith the
Lord. The Lord seith these thingis, A 15
vois of weilyng[z], and of wepyng, and of
mourenyng, was herd an hiȝ; *the vois*
of Rachel biwepynge hir sones, and not
willynge to be coumfortid on hem, for
thei ben not. The Lord seith these 16
thingis, Thi vois reste of wepyng, and
thin iȝen *reste* of teeres; for whi mede is
to thi werk, seith the Lord; and thei
schulen turne aȝen fro the lond of the
enemy. And hope is to thi laste thingis, 17
seith the Lord, and thi sones schulen
turne aȝen to her endis. I heringe herde 18
Effraym passinge ouer; thou chastisidist
me, and Y am lerned as a ȝong oon vn-
temyd[a]; turne thou me, and Y schal be
conuertid, for thou *art* my Lord God.
For aftir that thou conuertidist me, Y 19
dide penaunce; and aftir that thou schew-
idist to me, Y smoot myn hipe; Y am
schent, and Y schamede, for Y suffride
the schenschipe of my ȝongthe. For Ef- 20
fraym *is* a worschipful sone to me, for *he*
is a delicat child; for sithen Y spak of
hym, ȝit Y schal haue mynde on hym;
therfor myn entrails ben disturblid on
him, Y doynge merci schal haue merci on
hym[b], seith the Lord. Ordeyne to thee 21
an hiȝ totyng place, sette to thee bitter-
nesses; dresse thin herte in to a streiȝt
weie, in which thou ȝedist; turne aȝen,
thou virgyn of Israel, turne aȝen to these
thi citees. Hou longe, douȝter of vnstid- 22
fast dwellyng, art thou maad dissolut in
delices? for the Lord hath maad a newe
thing on erthe, a womman schal cumpasse
a man. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, 23
seith these thingis, ȝit thei schulen seie
this word in the lond of Juda, and in the
citees therof, whane Y schal turne the
caytifte of hem, The Lord blesse thee,

[o] wilnynge AGHIK. [p] ha K. [q] a place E *pr. m.* [r] thi A. [s] maiden EK. [t] thou art E *pr. m.* [u] Om. c.

[z] a weilyng A *pr. m.* [a] vntemyd, *ether wielde* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY. [b] hem N.

nesse, of riȝtwisnesse the hoeli mount.
24 And dwelle shul in it Juda, and alle his
cites, togidere erthe tilieres, and men
25 dryuende flockes. For Y haue[v] mad
drunke the weri soule, and eche hun-
26 grende soule Y haue[v] fulfild. Therfore
as fro slep I am rered, and saȝ; and my
27 slep sweete is to me. Lo! daȝes comen,
seith the Lord, and Y shal sowen the
hous of Irael and the hous of Juda with
the sed of men, and with the sed of
28 bestus. And as Y woc vp on hem, that
Y schulde pullen out, and destroȝen, and
wasten, and scateren, and tormenten; so
Y shal waken vp on hem, that Y bilde
29 vp, and plaunte, seith the Lord. In tho
daȝes men shul seyn no more, Fadris
eeten the soure grape, and the teeth of
30 the sonus stoneȝeden; but eche in his
wickenesse[w] shal die, eche man that shal
ete the soure grape, shul stoneȝe the teeth
31 of hym. Lo! daȝes comen, seith the
Lord, and Y shal smyte to the hous of
Irael, and to the hous of Juda newe pes
32 couenaunt; not[x] after the couenaunt that
Y couenauntede with ȝoure fadris, in the
day that Y toc the hond of hem, that Y
shulde bringe them out fro the lond of
Egipt, couenaunt that thei maden voide;
and Y lordshepede of hem, seith the
33 Lord. But this shal be the couenaunt,
that Y shal smyte with the hous of Irael
after tho daȝes, seith the Lord; Y shal
ȝyue my lawe in the boweles of hem,
and in the herte of hem Y shal write it,
and Y shal be to them in to God, and
34 thei shal be to me in to a puple. And
techen shul no more the man his neȝhe-
bore, and the man his brother, seiende,
Knowe thou the Lord; alle forsothe shul
knowe me, fro the leste vnto the moste, seith
the Lord; for Y shal han[y] mercy to the
wickenes[z] of them, and of the synne of
35 hem Y shal no mor be myndeful. These
thingus seith the Lord, that ȝyueth the
sunne in the liȝt of the dai, ordre of the
thou fairnesse of riȝtfulnesse, thou hooli
hil. And Juda, and alle citees[c] therof 24
schulen dwelle in it togidere, erthetilieris,
and thei that dryuen flockis. For Y fill- 25
ide greetli a feynt soule, and Y haue fillid
ech hungri soule. Therfor Y am as reisid 26
fro sleep, and Y siȝ; and my sleep was
swete to me. Lo! daies comen, seith the 27
Lord, and Y schal sowe the hous of Israel
and the hous of Juda with the seed of
men, and with the seed of werk beestis.
And as Y wakide on hem, to drawe vp bi 28
the roote, and to distrie, and to scatere,
and to leese, and to turmente; so Y schal
wake on hem, to bilde, and to plaunte,
seith the Lord. In tho daies thei schulen 29
no more seie, The fadres eeten a sour
grape, and the teeth of sones weren asto-
nyed; but ech man schal die in his wick- 30
idnesse, ech man that etith a sour grape,
hise teeth schulen be astonyed. Lo! daies 31
comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal smyte
a newe boond of pees to the hous of Is-
rael, and to the hous of Juda; not bi the 32
couenaunte which Y made with ȝoure
fadris, in the dai in which Y took the
hond of hem, to lede hem out of the lond
of Egipt, the couenaunte which thei made
voide; and Y was Lord of hem, seith the
Lord. But this schal be the couenaunte, 33
which Y schal smyte with the hous of
Israel aftir tho daies, seith the Lord; Y
schal ȝyue my lawe in the entrails of hem,
and Y schal write it in the herte of hem,
and Y schal be in to God to hem, and thei
schulen be in to a puple to me. And a 34
man schal no more teche his neiȝbore, and
a man his brother, and seie, Knowe thou
the Lord; for alle schulen knowe me, fro
the leeste of hem 'til to[d] the mooste, seith
the Lord; for Y schal be merciful to the
wickidnessis of hem, and Y schal no more
be myndeful on the synne of hem. The 35
Lord seith these thingis, that ȝyueth the
sunne in the liȝt of dai, the ordre of the
moone and of sterris[e] in the liȝt of the

[v] ha K. [w] wickidnes AGHK. [x] and not A. [y] haue K. [z] wickidnes AGHK.

[c] the citees I. [d] vnto I. [e] the sterris N.

moone and of the[a] sterres in li3t[b] of the ny3t, that disturbeth the se, and his flodis sownen, the Lord of ostus name to hym.
36 If failen shuln these lawes bifor me, seith the Lord, thanne and the sed of Irael shal faile, that ther be not folc bifor[c] me
37 alle da3es. These[d] thingus seith the Lord, Yf 'heuenus shul moun be mesured[e] fro aboue, and be serched the foundemens of the[f] erthe bynethe, and Y shal casten awei al the sed of Irael, for alle thingus
38 that thei diden, seith the Lord. Lo! da3es comen, seith the Lord, and bild vp shal be a cyte to the Lord fro the tour of Ananeel vn to the 3ate of the corner.
39 And it shal gon out ouer the reule of the mesure, in his si3te, vp on the hyl of Gared, and it shal gon aboute Goacha,
40 and al the valei of[g] careynus, and the askes, and al the regioun of deth, vnto the stef strem of Cedron, and vnto the corner of the est 3ate of hors; the hoeli of the Lord shal not be pullid vp, and no mor be destro3ed in to euermore.

CAP. XXXII.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye fro the Lord, in the tenthe 3er of Sedechie, king of Juda; it is the ei3tetenthe 3er of Nabu-
2 godonosor. Thanne the ost of the king of Babiloyne besegede Jerusalem; and Jeremye, the profete, was closid in the porche of the prisoun, that was in the
3 hous of the king of Juda. Closed hadde forsothe hym Sedechye, king of Juda, seiende, Whi profeciest thou, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal 3yuen[h] this cite in to[i] the hond of the king of Babiloyne, and he shal taken
4 it; and Sedechie, king of Juda, shal not scape fro the hond of Caldeis, but he shal be taken in the hond of the king of Babiloyne; and speken shal his mouth with the mouth of hym, and his e3en the e3en
5 of hym shul seen; and in to Babiloyne

ni3t, whiche disturblith the see, and the wawis therof sownen, the Lord of oostis *is* name to hym. If these lawis failen 36
bifore me, seith the Lord, thanne and the seed of Israel schal faile, that it be not a folk bifore me in alle daies. The Lord 37
seith these thingis, If heuenes aboue moun be mesurid, and the foundementis of erthe bynethe be sou3t out, and Y schal caste awei al the seed of Israel, for alle thingis whiche thei diden, seith the Lord. Lo! 38
daies comen, seith the Lord, and a citee schal be bildid to the Lord, fro the tour of Ananeel 'til to[f] the 3ate of the corner.
And it schal go out ouer the reule of me- 39
sure, in the si3t therof, on the hil Gareb, and it schal cumpasse Goatha, and al the 40
valei of careyns, *and it schal cumpasse* aischis, and al the cuntrei of deth, 'til to[g] the stronde of Cedron, and til[h] to the corner of the eest 3ate of horsis; the hooli thing of the Lord schal not be drawun out, and it schal no more be destried with outen ende.

CAP. XXXII.

The word that was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, in the tenthe 3eer of Sedechie, kyng of Juda; thilke is the ei3tenthe 3eer of Nabugodonosor. Thanne the oost of 2
the kyng of Babiloyne bisegide Jerusalem; and Jeremye, the profete, was closid in the porche of the prisoun, that was in the hous of the kyng of Juda. For whi Sede- 3
chie, the kyng of Juda, hadde closid hym, and seide, Whi profesiest thou, seiynge, The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal 3yue this citee in the hond of the kyng of Babyloyne, and he schal take it; and Sedechie, the[i] kyng of Juda, schal not 4
ascape fro the hond of Caldeis, but he schal be bitake in to the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne; and his mouth schal speke with the mouth of hym, and hise i3en schulen se the i3en of hym; and he schal 5

[a] Om. E. [b] the li3te K. [c] Om. E *pr. m.* [d] if ben mesured. These E *pr. m.* [e] ben mesured shul moun heuenes E *pr. m.* [f] Om. AEGIIK. [g] of the fallingus of E *pr. m.* [h] take E *pr. m.* [i] Om. E *pr. m.*

[f] vnto 1. [g] vnto 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] Om. 1.

he shal lede Sedechie, and there he shal be, to the tyme Y[k] visite hym, seith the Lord; yf forsothe ȝee shul fiȝte aȝen the Caldeis, no thing welsum ȝee shuln han? 6 And Jeremye seide, Don is the wrd of 7 the Lord to me, seiende, Lo! Ananeel, the sone of Sellum, thin 'emys sone[l], shal come to thee, seiende, Bye to thee my feld, that is in Anathoth; to thee forsothe falleth of nyȝ kinrede, that thou 8 bie it. And cam to me Ananeel, the sone of myn em[m], after the wrd of the Lord, to the porche[n] of the prisoun, and he seith to me, Weld my feld, that is in Anatot, in the lond of Beniamyn; for to thee fallith the eritage, and thou art the neer kin, that thou welde. Y vnderstood forsothe, that it was the wrd of the Lord. 9 And Y boȝte the feld of Ananeel, the sone of myn em[o], that is in Anatot. And Y peisede to hym siluer, seuene halue 10 ounces, and ten siluerne platys; and wrot in the boc, and selede, and toc witnesses. 11 And Y peisede seluer in a balaunce; and Y toc the boc of the possessioun selid, and the behestus to the askingus, and the fermed thingus, and the tocnes withoute- 12 forth. And Y ȝaf the boc of the possessioun to Baruch, the sone of Nery, sone of Maasie, in the eȝen of Ananeel, myn 'emys sone[p], and in the eȝen of wytnesses that weren writen in the boc of the[q] biyng, in[r] the eȝen of alle Jewis, that 13 seeten in the porche of the prisoun. And Y comaundide to Baruch befor them, sei- 14 ende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostis, God of Irael, Tac these bokis, this seled boc of biyng, and this boc that is opened, and put them in a britel vessel, that abide 15 stille thei moun manye daȝes. These thingus[s] forsothe seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, ȝit weldid shul be houses, and feldus, and vyneȝerdis[t], in this lond. 16 And Y preȝede to the Lord, aftir that Y hadde take the boc of possessioun to

lede Sedechie in to Babiloyne, and he schal be there, til Y visyte hym, seith the Lord; forsothe if ȝe fiȝten aȝens Caldeis, ȝe schulen haue no thing in prosperite? And Jeremye seide, The word of the Lord 6 was maad to me, and seide, Lo! Ananeel, 7 the sone of Sellum, the sone of thi fadris brothir, schal come to thee, and seie, Bi thou to thee my feeld, which is in Anathot; for it bifallith to thee by niȝ kynrede, that thou bie it. And Ananeel, the 8 sone of my fadris brothir, cam to me, bi the word of the Lord, to the porche of the prisoun, and seide to me, Welde thou my feeld, which is in Anathot, in the lond of Beniamyn; for whi the erytage bifallith to thee, and thou art the next of blood, that thou welde *it*. Forsothe Y vndirstood, that it was the word of the Lord. And Y 9 bouȝte the feeld, which is in Anathot, of Ananeel, the sone of my fadris brothir. And Y paiede to hym siluer, seuene stateris*, and ten platis of siluer; and Y 10 wroot in a book, and Y seelide, and Y ȝaf witnessis. And Y weiede siluer in a balaunce; and Y took the book aseelid of 11 possessioun, and axingis and answerys of the seller and bier, and couenauntis, and seelis withoutforth. And Y ȝaf the book 12 of possessioun to Baruc, the sone of Neri, sone of Maasie, bifore the iȝen of Ananeel, the sone of my fadris brother, and bifore the iȝen of witnessis that weren writun in the book of biyng, bifore the iȝen of alle Jewis, that saten in the porche of the prisoun. And Y comaundide to Baruc bi- 13 fore hem, and Y seide, The Lord of oostis, 14 God of Israel, seith these thingis, Take thou these bookis, this seelid book of biyng, and this book which is opyn, and putte thou tho in an erthen vessel, that tho[k] moun dwelle bi[l] many daies. For whi 15 the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, ȝit housis, and feeldis, and vynes schulen be weldid in this lond. And 16

* a *stater* is half an ounce, as Isidere seith, in the xviij. book of Ethymologies. A *et plures*.

[k] that I GHK. [l] vnclene sone A. vncle sone GHK. em E *pr. m.* emes sone E *sec. m.* [m] vnclene A *pr. m.* vncle GHK. [n] vestiarie E *pr. m.* [o] vnclene A *pr. m.* vncle GHK. [p] vnclene sone A *pr. m.* vncle sone GHK. [q] Om. AEGHK. [r] and in AGHK. [s] Om. E *pr. m.* [t] vynes C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* AGHK.

[k] thei N. [l] Om. N.

17 Baruch, the sone of Neery, seiende, Allas! allas! allas! Lord God, lo[u]! thou madest heuene and erthe in thi[v] grete strengthe, and in thi stra3t out arm; shal[w] not be to thee hard eche
18 wrd; that dost mercy in thousendus, and[x] 3eldist wickenesse[y] of faders in to the bosum of the sonus aftir hem. O[z]! thou most strong, gret, and my3ty[a], Lord
19 of ostus name to thee; gret in counseil, and incomprehensible in thenking, whos e3en ben opened vp on alle the weies of the sonus of Adam, that thou 3elde to eche after his[b] weies, and after the frute
20 of his fyndingus; that[c] settedest tocnes and wnders in the lond of Egipt, vn to this dai, and in Irael and in men; and thou madist to thee a name, as is this
21 day. And thou laddest out thi puple Irael fro the lond of Egipt, in tocnes and in wndris, and in stalwrthe hond, and in stra3t oute arme, and in gret ferd;
22 and 3eue to them this lond, that thou swore to ther faders, that thou shuldist 3yue to them, the lond flowende mylc
23 and hony. And thei wenten in, and weldeden it; and obesheden not to thi vois, and in thi lawe 3iden not; alle thingus that thou comaundedest to them, that they shulde do, thei diden not; and ther camen to them alle these eueles.
24 Lo! strengthingus[d] ben mad out a3en this cite[e], that it be take, and the[f] cyte is 3ouen[g] in to the hondus of Caldeis, and in to the hondus of the king of Babiloyne, that fi3ten a3en it, fro the face of the swerd, and of hunger, and of pestilence; and what euere thingus thou speeke,
25 thei fellen, as thiself biholdist. And thou seidist[h] to me, Lord God, Bie thou[i] the feeld with syluer, and tac witnesses, whan the cheef cite is 3ouen in the
26 hond[k] of Caldeis. And don ys the wrd
27 of the Lord to Jeremye, seiende, Lo! Y the Lord God of alle flesh. Whether to

Y preiede to the Lord, aftir that Y bitook the book of possessioun to Baruc, the sone of Nery; and Y seide, Alas! alas! alas! 17
Lord God, Lord, thou madist heuene and erthe in thi greet strengthe, and in thin arm stretchid forth; ech word schal not be hard to thee; which doist merci in 18
thousyndis, and 3eldist the wickidnesse of fadris in to the bosum of her sones aftir hem. Thou strongeste, greet, my3ti, Lord of oostis *is* name to thee; greet in coun- 19
cel, and vncomprehensible in thou3t, whose i3en ben open on alle the weies of the sones of Adam, that thou 3elde to ech aftir hise weies, and aftir the fruyt of hise fynd-
yngis; which settidist signes and greet 20
woundris in the lond of Egipt, til to[m] this dai, bothe in Israel and in men; and madist to thee a name, as this dai is. And 21
thou leddist thi puple Israel out of the lond of Egipt, in signes and in greet woundris, and in a[n] strong hond, and in an arm holdun forth, and in greet dreed;
and thou 3auest to hem this lond, which 22
thou sworist to the fadris of hem, that thou woldist 3yue to hem, a lond flowynge with milk and hony. And thei entriden, 23
and hadden it in possessioun; and thei obeieden not to thi vois, and thei 3eden not in thi lawe; alle thingis whiche thou comaundidist to hem to do, thei diden not; and alle these yuels bifellen[o] to hem.
Lo! strengthis ben bildid a3ens the citee, 24
that it be takun, and the citee is 3ouun in to the hondis of Caldeis, and in to the hondis of the kyng of Babiloyne, that fi3ten a3ens it, of the face of swerd, and of hungur, and of pestilence; and what euer thingis thou spakest, bifellen, as thou thi silf seest. And Lord God, thou seist 25
to me, Bie thou a feeld for siluer, and 3yue thou witnessis, whanne the citee is 3ouun in the hondis of Caldeis. And the 26
word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, and seide, Lo! Y *am* the Lord God of al 27

[u] and lo! c. [v] the c. [w] and shal E *pr. m.* [x] Om. E *pr. m.* [y] wickidnes AK. wickidnessis GH.
[z] of E *pr. m.* [a] power E *pr. m.* [b] ther E *pr. m.* [c] thou AGHK. [d] strengthus GH. [e] Om. c.
[f] this E *pr. m.* [g] 3yuen E *pass.* [h] seist AEGHK. [i] Om. E *pr. m.* [k] hoondis A.

[m] vnto I. [n] Om. I. [o] bifelde CI *et alii passim.*

28 mee hard shal ben eche wrd? Therfore
these thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal
take this cite in to the hondus of Caldeis,
and in the hond of the king of Babi-
29 loyne, and they shul taken it. And come
shul Caldeis fi3tende a3en this cite, and
thei shul teende it vp with fyr, and
brenne it, and the houses, in whos rooues
thei sacrifieden to Baal, and offreden to
alien godis sacrifises of licoures, to[l] terre
30 me[m]. Weren forsothe the sonus of Irael
and the sonus of Juda contynueli doende
euel in myn e3en, fro ther waxe[n] 3outhe,
the sonus of Irael that[o] vnto[p] now sharp-
eden out me in the werkes of ther
31 hondus, seith the Lord. For in wodnes
and in myn indignacioun mad is to me
this cyte, fro the dai that thei bilden it
vp, 'in to[q] this day, 'in whiche[r] it shal be
32 don awei fro my si3t; for the malice of
the sonus of Irael, and of the sonus of
Juda, that thei diden, to wrathe me ter-
rende, thei, and ther kingus, ther princes,
and prestes, and ther profetus, men of
33 Juda, and dwelleris of Jerusalem. And
thei turneden to[s] me backes, and not faces,
whan Y shulde teche them the morutid,
and lernen; and thei wolden not heren,
34 that thei shulden take disciplyne. And
thei setteden ther mawmetes 'in to[t] the
hous, in whiche is inwardly clepid my
35 name, that thei schulden[u] defoule it. And
thei bilden vp he3e thingus of Baal, that
ben in the valey of the sone[v] of Ennon,
that thei sacrifie ther sonus and ther do3-
tris to Moloch, that Y comaundide not to
them, ne ste3ede vp in to myn herte, that
thei shulde do this abhominacioun, and
36 in to synne bringe doun Judam. And
now for these thingus, seith the Lord
God of Irael to this cite, of whiche 3ee
seyn, that it be taken in to the hondus of
the king of Babiloyne in swerd, and in
37 hunger, and in pestilence, Lo! Y shal
gedere them fro alle londus, to whiche Y

fleisch. Whether[p] ony word schal be hard
to me? Therfor the Lord seith these 28
thingis, Lo! Y schal bitake this citee in
to the hondis of Caldeis, and in to the
hond of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he
schal take it. And Caldeis schulen come, 29
and fi3te a3ens this citee, and thei schulen
brenne it with fier, and thei schulen brenne
it, and housis, in whose rooues thei sacri-
fieden[q] to Baal, and offriden moist sacrifices
to alien goddis, to[r] terre me to wraththe.
For whi the sones of Israel and the sones 30
of Juda diden yuel contynueli, fro her
3onge waxynge age, bifore myn i3en, the
sones of Israel, whiche[s] 'til to[t] now wrath-
then me bi the werk of her hondis, seith
the Lord. For whi this citee is maad to 31
me in my strong veniaunce and indigna-
cioun, fro the day in which thei bildiden
it, 'til to[t] this dai, in which it schal be
takun awei fro my si3t; for the malice 32
of the sones of Israel, and of the sones of
Juda, which thei diden, terrynge me to
wrathfulnesse, thei, and the kyngis of hem,
the princes of hem, and the prestis, and
profetis of hem, the men of Juda, and the
dwelleris of Jerusalem. And thei turn- 33
eden to me the backis, and not the faces,
whanne Y tau3te, and enformede hem erli;
and thei nolden[u] here, that thei schulden
take techyng. And thei settiden her idols 34
in the hous, in which my name is clepid
to help, that thei schulden defoule it. And 35
thei bildiden hi3 thingis to Baal, that ben
in the valei of the sones of Ennon, that
thei schulden halewe her sones and her
dou3tris to Moloc, which thing Y comaund-
ide not to hem, nether it stiede in to myn
herte, that thei schulden do this abhomy-
nacioun, and brynge Juda in to synne.
And now for these thingis, the Lord God 36
of Israel seith these thingis to this citee,
of whiche 3e seien, that it schal be bitakun
in to the hondis of the kyng of Babiloyne,
in swerd, and in[v] hungur, and in pestilence,

[l] and to *A*. [m] men *K*. [n] waxynge *AK*. [o] Om. *AGHK*. [p] in to *GH*. [q] vn to *AGH*. [r] that *E pr. m.* [s] fro *E pr. m.* [t] in *K*. [u] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m. GHK*. [v] sones *AE pr. m. GHK*.

[p] ech man, wher I. [q] sacrifiseden CEFGHKNPQRSUVX. [r] and to F. [s] the whiche I. [t] vnto I. [u] wolden not I. [v] Om. A.

caste them out in my wodnesse, and in my wrathe, and in my great indignacioun; and Y shal bringe hem aʒeen to this place, and to wonen hem Y shal
38 make trostily. And thei shul be to me in to puple, and Y shal be to them in to
39 God. And Y shal ʒyue to hem oen herte and o soule, that thei drede me alle daʒes, and wel be to them, and to ther sonus
40 after hem. And Y shal smyte with them couenaunt euere durende, and Y shal not cese to wel do to them, and my drede Y shal ʒyue in ther herte, that thei go not
41 awei fro me. And Y shal gladen up on hem, whan wel to them I shal do; and Y shal plaunte hem in this lond in treuthe,
42 in myn herte, and in al my soule. For these thingus seith the Lord, As Y haue[w] broʒt in to this puple al this grete euel, so Y shal bringe to vp on hem al the
43 good, that Y shal speke to them. And weldid shul be feldus in this lond, of whiche ʒee seyn, that desert it is, for thi that ther shal not leuen a man and beste; and ʒouen is[x] in to the hondus of Caldeis.
44 Feldus with monee shal be boʒt, and writen in boc, and prented in shal be the sel; and witnesses shul be take to, in the lond of Beniamyn, and in the cumpas of Jerusalem, and in the cites of Juda, and in the mountewous cites, and in the feldi cites, and in the cites that at the south ben; for[y] Y shal turne the caitifte of hem, seith the Lord.

Lo! Y schal gadere hem fro alle londis, 37
to whiche Y castide hem out in my strong veniaunce, and in my wraththe, and in greet indignacioun; and Y schal brynge hem aʒen to this place, and Y schal make hem to dwelle tristili. And thei schulen be 38
in to a puple to me, and Y schal be in to God to hem. And Y schal ʒyue to hem oon 39
herte and o soule, that thei drede me in alle daies, and that it be wel to hem, and to her sones aftir hem. And Y schal smyte 40
to hem a couenaunt euerlastynge, and Y schal not ceese to do wel to hem, and Y schal ʒyue my drede in the herte of hem, that thei go not awey fro me. And 41
Y schal be glad on hem, whanne Y schal do wel to hem; and Y schal plaunte hem in this lond in treuthe, in al myn herte, and in al my soule. For the Lord seith 42
these thingis, As Y brouʒte on this puple al this greet yuel, so Y schal brynge on hem al the good, which Y schal speke to hem. And feeldis schulen be weldid in 43
this lond, of which ʒe seien, that it is desert, for no man and beeste is left; and it is ʒouun in to the hondis of Caldeis. Feeldis schulen be bouʒt for money, and 44
schulen be writun in a book, and a seel schal be preentid; and witnessis schulen be ʒouun, in the lond of Beniamyn, and in the cumpas of Jerusalem, and in the citees of Juda, and in the citees in hilli places, and in the citees in feeldi places, and in the citees that ben at the south; for Y schal turne the caitiftee of hem, seith the Lord.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 And don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye, the secounde tyme, whan ʒit he was closid in the porche of the prisoun,
2 seiende, These thingys seith the Lord, that is to make and to foorme it, and to
3 greithe, Lord the name of hym; Crie to me, and Y shal ful out here thee, and Y shal telle to thee grete thingus, and
4 faste, that thou wost not. For these

CAP. XXXIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to Jeremye, in the secounde tyme, whanne he was closid ʒit in the porche of the prisoun, and seide, The Lord seith these 2
thingis, The Lord *is* name of hym, that schal do, and fourme, and make redi that thing; Crye thou to me, and Y schal 3
here thee, and Y schal telle to thee grete thingis, and stidfast, whiche thou knowist

[w] ha K. [x] Om. c *pr. m.* [y] and CE *pr. m.*

thingus seith the Lord God of Irael to the houses of this cite, and to the houses of the king of Juda, that ben destroȝed, and to the[a] strengthingus, and to the swerd of men comende, that thei fiȝte with the Caldeis, and fulfille hem[b] with the careynes of men, the whiche Y smot in my wodnesse, and in myn indignacioun; and Y hidde my face fro this cite, for alle the malice of hem. Lo! Y shal close aȝeen[c] to them the wounde and helthe, and helen hem; and Y shal opene to them the lowely[d] preȝyng of pes, and of treuthe; and turne the turnyng of Juda, and turne the turnyng of Jerusalem, and Y shal bilde vp hem, as fro the bigynnyng. And Y shal clense out hem fro ther wickednesse[e], in whiche thei synneden to me, and mercifull Y shal be to alle the wickenesses[f] of hem, in whiche thei trespasiden to[g] me, and dispisiden me. And it shal be to me in to name, and in to ioȝe, and in to preising, and in to ful out ioȝing, to alle Jentiles of erthe, that herden alle goodis that Y am to do to them; and thei shuln inwardly dreden, and ben disturbid in alle goodus, and in alle pes, that Y shal do to them. These thingus seith the Lord, ȝit shal ben herd in this place, whom ȝee seyn to be desert, for thi that ther is not a man ne beste in the cites of Juda, and withouteforth Jerusalem, that ben desolat withoute man, and withoute dwellere, and withoute beste, vois of ioȝe, and vois of gladnesse, vois of man spouse, and vois of womman spouse, vois of men, seiende, Knoulecheth to the Lord of ostus, for good[h] the Lord, for withoute ende his mercy, and of men berende vouwis in to the hous of the Lord; forsothe Y shal bringe aȝeen the turnyng of the lond, as fro the bigynnyng, seith the Lord. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, ȝit shal be in this desert place, withoute man

not. For the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis to the housis of this citee, and to the housis of the kyng of Juda, that ben distried, and to the strengthingis, and to the swerd of men comynge to fiȝte with Caldeis, and to fille tho *housis* with careyns of men, which Y smoot in my strong veniaunce, and in myn indignacioun; and Y hidde my face fro this citee, for al the malice of hem. Lo! Y schal close togidere to hem a wounde and helthe, and Y schal make hem hool, and Y schal schewe to hem the bisechyng of pees and of treuthe; and Y schal conuerte the conuersioun of Juda, and Y schal conuerte the conuersioun of Jerusalem, and Y schal bilde hem, as at the bigynnyng. And Y schal clense hem fro al her[w] wickidnesse, in which thei synneden to me, and Y schal be merciful to alle the wickidnessis of hem, in which thei trespassiden to me, and forsoken me. And thei schulen be to me in to a name, and in to ioye, and in to heriyng, and in to ful out ioiyng to alle folkis of erthe, that herden alle the goodis whiche Y schal do to hem; and thei schulen drede, and schulen be disturblid in alle goodis, and in al the pees, which Y schal do to hem. The Lord seith these thingis, ȝit in this place, which ȝe seien to be forsakun, for no man is[x] nether beeste in the citees of Juda, and in the ȝatis of Jerusalem, that ben desolat, without man, and with out dwellere, and with out beeste, the vois of ioye schal be herd, and the vois of gladnesse, the vois of spouse, and the vois of spousesse, the vois of men, seiynge, Knowleche ȝe to the Lord of oostis, for the Lord *is* good, for his merci *is* with outen ende, and of men berynge vowis in to the hous of the Lord; for Y schal brynge aȝen the conuersioun of the lond, as at the bigynnyng, seith the Lord. The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, ȝit in this forsakun place, with out man, and with out beeste,

[a] Om. K. [b] Om. C. [c] I shal don awei I shal setten aȝeen E *pr. m.* [d] lowe A. [e] wickenesse E. [f] wickidnessis AGHK. [g] forsoken C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [h] good *is* A.

[w] Om. N. [x] ther is I.

and withoute beste, and in alle his cites, a dwelling place of shepperdus, of lig-
13 gende[i] flockus. And in the mountewous[k] cites, and in the feldi cites, and in the cites that at the south ben, and in the lond of Beniamyn, and in the cumpas of Jerusalem, and in the cites of Juda, ȝit shul passe flockes, at the hond of the
14 noumbrere[l], seith the Lord. Lo! daȝes comen, seith the Lord, and Y shal rere a good wrd, that Y spac to the hous of
15 Irael, and to[m] the hous of Juda. In tho daȝes, and in that tyme, to buriowne Y shall make Dauid, a buriownyng of riȝt-wisnesse; and he shal do dom and riȝt-
16 wisnesse in the lond. In tho daȝes shal be saued Juda, and Irael shal dwelle trostili; and this is the name that they shul clepen hym, The Lord oure riȝtwis.
17 For these thingus seith the Lord, Dien shal not of Dauid a man, that sit[n] vp on
18 the trone of the hous of Irael; and of the prestus and Leuytus shal not die a man fro my face, that offreth[o] brent sacrifices, and brenne sacrifise, and sle victorie[p]
19 sacrifise alle daȝes. And don is the wrd
20 of the Lord to Jeremye, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord, Yf voide mai be
21 mad my couenaunt with[q] dai, and my couenaunt with nyȝt, that[r] ther be not dai and nyȝt in his tyme; and my couenaunt voide shal moun be with Dauid, my seruaunt, that ther be not of hym a sone, that regne in his trone, and Leuytus,
22 and prestus, my seruauns; as noumbred out moun not be the sterres of heuene, and mesured the grauel of the se, so Y shal multeplie the sed of Dauid, my ser-
23 uaunt, and Leuytus, my seruauntys. And don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye,
24 Whether thou[s] haue[t] not seen, that this puple spac, seyende, Two kinredus that the Lord hadde chose, ben cast awei, and my puple thei dispiseden, for thi that ther is no more a folc of kinde biforn hem.

and in alle citees therof, schal be a dwellyng place of scheepherdis, of flockis liggynge. And in the citees in hilli places, 13
and in the citees in feeldi places, and in the citees that ben at the south, and in the lond of Beniamyn, and in the cumpas of Jerusalem, and in the citees of Juda, ȝit flockis schulen passe, at the hond of the noumbrere, seith the Lord. Lo! daies 14
comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal reise the good word, which Y spak to the hous of Israel, and to the hous of Juda. In tho 15
daies, and in that tyme, Y schal make the seed of riȝtfulnesse to buriowne to Dauid, and he schal make doom and riȝtfulnesse in erthe. In tho daies Juda schal be 16
sauyd, and Israel schal dwelle tristili; and this is the name which thei schulen clepe hym, Oure riȝtful Lord. For the 17
Lord seith these thingis, A man of Dauid schal not perische, that shal sitte on the trone of the hous of Israel; and of preestis 18
and dekenes a man schal not perische fro my face, that schal offre brent sacrifices, and brenne sacrifice[y], and sle sacrifice, in alle daies. And the word of the Lord was 19
maad to Jeremye, and seide, The Lord 20
seith these thingis, If my couenaunt with the dai and my couenaunt with the niȝt mai be maad voide, that the dai and the[z] niȝt be not in his tyme; and my couenaunt 21
with Dauid, my seruaunt, mai be voide, that of hym be no sone, that schal regne in his trone, and *no* dekenes, and preestis, my mynistris; as the sterris of heuene 22
moun not be noumbrid, and the grauel of the see *mai not* be metun, so Y schal multiplie the seed of Dauid, my seruaunt, and dekenes, my mynystris. And the word of 23
the Lord was maad to Jeremye, and seide, Whether thou hast not seyn, that this pu- 24
ple spak, seiynge, Twei kynredis whiche the Lord chees, ben cast awei, and thei dispisiden my puple, for it is no more a folc bifore hem. The Lord seith these 25

[i] lyynge *E pr. m.* liggynge *E sec. m. AG.* [k] mounteynous *AG.* mountuous *E.* mounteyns *H.* [l] noumbred *AGHK.* [m] Om. *A.* [n] sitteth *A.* [o] offre *AEGH.* [p] a victorie *A.* [q] bi *E pr. m.* [r] and *A.* [s] I *E pr. m.* [t] hast *AGHK.*

[y] sacrifices I. [z] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

25 These thingus seith the Lord, If my couenaunt betwe[u] dai and ny3t, and lawes to
26 heuene and erthe Y sette not; forsothe and the sed of Jacob and of Dauid, my seruaunt, Y shal throwe aferr, that Y take not of his sed princes, of the sed of Abraham, Isaac, and of Jacob; I shal bringe forsothe[v] a3een the turnyng of hem, and han[w] mercy to them.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye of the Lord, whan Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and al his ost, and alle reumus of the[x] erthe, that weren vnder the power of the hond of hym, and alle puples fo3ten a3en Jerusalem, and a3en[y] alle his cites,
2 seiende, These thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, Go, and spec to Sedechie, king of Juda; and thou shalt sey to hym, These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal take this cyte in the hond of the king of Babiloyne, and he shal brenne it vp with
3 fyr. And thou shalt not[z] scape fro his hond, but with taking thou shalt be take, and in his hond thou shalt be take; and thin e3en the e3en of the king of Babiloyne shuln see, and his mouth with thi mouth shal speke, and Babiloyne thou
4 shalt go in. Nerthelatere[a] here the wrd of the Lord, thou, Sedechie, king of Juda, These thingus seith the Lord to thee,
5 Thou shalt not die in swerd, but in pes thou shalt die, and aftir the brennyngus of thi fadris rathere kingus that weren bifor thee, so thei shal brenne togidere[b] thee, and with Wo! lord, thei shul weile thee; for the wrd Y spac, seith the Lord.
6 And Jeremye, the profete, spac to Sedechie, king of Juda, alle these wrdus in
7 Jerusalem. And the ost of the king of Babiloyne fa3t a3en Jerusalem, and a3en alle the cites of Jude, that weren laft; a3en Lachis, and a3en Azecha; these forsothe laften ouer of the cites of Jude

thingis, If Y settide not my couenaunt bitwixe dai and ni3t, and *if Y settide not* lawis to heuene and erthe; sotheli and Y 26
schal caste awei the seed of Jacob, and of Dauid, my seruaunt, that Y take not of the seed of hym princes, of the seed of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob; for Y schal brynge a3en the conuersioun of hem, and Y schal haue merci on hem.

CAP. XXXIV.

The word that was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, whanne Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and al his oost, and alle the rewmes of erthe, that weren vndur the power of his hond, and alle puplis fou3ten a3ens Jerusalem, and a3ens alle citees therof; and he seide, The Lord God of Israel 2
seith these thingis, Go thou, and speke to Sedechie, kyng of Juda; and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bitake this citee in to the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal brenne it bi fier. And thou schalt 3
not ascape fro his hond, but thou schalt be takun bi takyng, and thou schalt be bitakun in to his hond; and thin i3en schulen se the i3en of the kyng of Babiloyne, and his mouth schal speke with thi mouth, and thou schalt entre in to Babiloyne. Netheles Sedechie, the kyng 4
of Juda, here thou the word of the Lord; the Lord seith these thingis to thee, Thou schalt not die bi swerd, but thou schalt 5
die in pees, and bi the brennyngis of thi fadris, the formere kyngis that weren bifore thee[a], so thei schulen brenne thee, and thei schulen biweile thee, Wo! lord; for Y spak a word, seith the Lord. And 6
Jeremye, the profete, spak to Sedechie, kyng[aa] of Juda, alle these wordis in Jerusalem. And the oost of the kyng of Babi- 7
loyne fau3t a3ens Jerusalem, and a3ens alle the citees of Juda, that weren left[b]; a3ens Lachis, and a3ens Azecha; for whi these

[u] betwen *AEGHK*. [v] forthe *AG pr. m. H*. [w] ha *K*. [x] Om. *AEGH*. [y] Om. *K*. [z] no *E pr. m*. [a] Neuer the later *ceteri passim*. [b] aboute *E pr. m*.

[a] Om. *N*. [aa] the kyng *IS*. [b] residue, *ether left* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVXY.

8 strengthid cites. The wrd that is do to Jeremye fro the Lord, aftir that king Sedechie smot pes couenaunt with al the
9 puple in Jerusalem, prechende that eche shulde leuen his thral, and eche his thral womman, Ebru man and Ebru womman free, and not lordshipen to them, that is,
10 in Jew, and in his brother. Herden therfore alle the princes and al the puple, that wenten in couenaunt, that thei shulden leue eche his thral, and eche his thral womman free, and no more thei shulden lordshipen to them; herden thanne thei,
11 and laften; and ben turned theraftir, and drowen a3een thrallis, and ther thrallessis, that thei hadden laft free, and vnder3okeden in to seruauns, and in to wymmen
12 seruauns. And don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye fro the Lord, seiende,
13 These thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, I smot pes couenaunt with 3oure fadris, in the dai that Y ladde them out fro the lond of Egipt, fro the hous of
14 thraldam, seiende, Whan shul be fulfild seuene 3er, lefe eche his Ebru brother, that is sold to hym, and he shal serue to hym sixe 3er, and thou shalt lefe hym fro thee free; and herden not 3oure fa-
15 dris me, ne boweden in ther ere. And 3ee ben turned to day, and diden that is ri3t in myne e3en, that 3ee shulden preche eche fredam to his frend, and wenten in couenaunt in my si3t, in the hous in whiche is inwardly clepid my name vp
16 on it. And 3ee ben turned a3een, and defouleden my name, and 3ee han bro3t a3een eche his thral, and eche his thrallesse, the whiche 3ee hadden laft, that thei were free, and of ther power; and 3ee han vnder3okid hem, that thei ben
17 to 3ou thralles and thrallesses. Therfore these thingus seith the Lord, 3ee han not herd me, that 3ee shulden preche freedam, eche to his brother, and eche to his frend; lo! Y preche[d] to 3ou freedam, seith the Lord, and to swerd and to hunger

strong citees weren left of the citees of Juda. The word that was maad of the 8
Lord to Jeremye, aftir that kyng Sedechie smoot boond of pees with al the puple in Jerusalem, and prechide, that ech man 9
schulde delyuere his seruaunt, and ech man his handmaide, an Ebreu man and an[c] Ebru womman fre, and that thei schulden not be lordis of hem, that is, in a Jew, and her brothir. Therfor alle the 10
princes and al the puple herden, whiche[d] maden couenaunt, that thei schulden delyuere ech man his seruaunt, and ech man his handmaide fre, and schulde no more be lordis of hem; therfor thei herden, and delyueriden; and thei weren turned aftir- 11
ward, and drowen a3en her seruauntis, and handmaidis, whiche thei hadden left fre, and thei maden[e] suget in to seruauntis, and in to seruauntessis. And the word of 12
the Lord was maad of the Lord to Jeremye, and seide, The Lord God of Israel 13
seith these thingis, Y smoot a boond of pees with 3oure fadris, in the dai in which Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, out of the hous of seruage; and Y seide, Whanne seuene 3eeris ben fillid, ech man 14
delyuere his brother, an Ebreu man, which is seeld to hym, and he schal serue thee sixe 3eer, and thou schalt delyuere hym fro thee; and 3oure fadris herden not me, nether bowiden her eere. And 3e ben con- 15
uertid to dai, and 3e diden that, that is ri3tful bifore myn i3en, that 3e precheden[f] ech man fredom to his frend, and 3e maden couenaunt in my si3t, in the hous wherynne my name is clepid to help on that *fredom*. And 3e turneden a3en, and de- 16
fouliden[g] my name, and 3e brou3ten a3en ech man his seruaunt, and ech man his handmaide, whiche 3e delyueriden, that thei schulden be fre, and of her owne power; and 3e maden hem suget, that thei be seruauntis and haundmaidis to 3ou. Therfor the Lord seith thes thiugis, 17
3e herden not me, that 3e prechiden fre-

[d] shal preche E *pr. m.*

[c] Om. A. [d] the whiche 1. [e] maden *hem* 1. [f] prechen A *pr. m.* [g] 3e defouliden CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

and to pestilence I shal 3yue 3ou, in to
18 quauyng[e] to alle rewmus of erthe. And
Y shal 3yue the men, that breeke my pes
couenaunt, and kepten not the wrdus of
the pes couenaunt, to whiche thei ben
assentid in my si3t, a calf that thei to-
19 heewen[f] in to two parties; and passeden
bitwen[g] his deuyseouns the princes of
Juda, and the princes of Jerusalem, and
geldingus[h], and prestus, and al the puple
of the lond, that[i] passeden bitwene[k] the
20 deuyseouns of the calf; and Y shal 3yue
them in to the hond of ther enemys, and
in to the hond of men sechende ther lif;
and shal ben the deth smyting of hem
in to mete to the foulis of heuene, and
21 to the bestus of erthe. And Sedechie,
king of Juda, and his princes Y shal 3yue
in to the hond of ther enemys, and in to
the hond of men sechende ther lif, and
in to the hond of the ostus of the king of
22 Babiloyne, that wenten awei fro 3ou. Lo!
Y comaunde, seith the Lord, and Y shal
bringe them a3een[l] to[m] this cite[n]; and
thei shul fi3ten a3en it, and taken it, and
brenne it vp with fyr; and the cites of
Juda Y shal 3yue in to wildernesse, for
thi that ther is not a dwellere.

dom, ech man to his brothir, and ech man
to his freend; lo! Y preeche to 3ou fre-
dom, seith the Lord, and to swerd, and
to hungur, and to pestilence, and Y schal
3yue 3ou in to stiryng to alle rewmes of
erthe. And Y schal 3yue the men, that 18
breken my boond of pees, and kepten not
the wordis of boond of pees, to whiche thei
assentiden in my si3t, and kepten not the
calf, which thei kittiden in to twei partis;
and the princes of Juda, and the princes 19
of Jerusalem, and the onest seruauntis,
and preestis 3eden bytwixe[h] the partyngis
therof, and al the puple of the lond, that
3eden bitwixe the departyngis of the calf;
and Y schal 3yue hem in to the hond of 20
her enemyes, and in to the hond of hem
that seken her lijf; and the deed careyn of
hem schal be in to mete to the volatilis of
the eir, and to the beestis of erthe. And 21
Y schal 3yue Sedechie, the kyng of Juda,
and hise princes, in to the hond of her
enemyes, and in to the hond of hem that
seken her lijf, and in to the hond of the
oostis of the kyng of Babiloyne, that 3eden
awei fro 3ou. Lo! Y comaunde, seith the 22
Lord, and Y schal brynge hem a3en in to
this citee, and thei schulen fi3te a3ens it,
and schulen take it, and schulen[i] brenne
it with fier; and Y schal 3yue the citees
of Juda in to wildirnesse, for ther is no
dwellere.

CAP. XXXV.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye fro the
Lord, in the da3es of Joachym, sone of
2 Josie, king of Juda, seiende, Go to the
hous of Rechabitus, and spec to them;
and thou shalt bringe them in to the
hous of the Lord, in to o pryue chaumbre
of the tresores, and thou shalt 3yue them
3 to drinke wyn. And Y toc Jeconye, sone
of Jeremye, sone of Absenye, and his
brethern, and alle his sonus, and al the
4 hous of Rechabitis. And I bro3te them
in to the hous of the Lord, to the tresorie

CAP. XXXV.

The word that was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, in the daies of Joachym, sone
of Josie, kyng of Juda, and seide, Go thou 2
to the hous of Recabitis, and speke thou
to hem; and thou schalt brynge hem in to
the hous of the Lord, in[k] to o[l] chaumbre
of tresouris, and thou schalt 3yue to hem
to drynke wyn. And Y took Jeconye, the 3
sone of Jeremye, sone of Absanye, and
hise britheren, and alle the sones of hym,
and al the hous of Recabitis. And Y ledde 4
hem in to the hous of the Lord, to the

[e] quakynge AK. [f] Om. AG pr. m. H. [g] betwix A. [h] geldyng K. [i] Om. E pr. m. [k] betwix A. betwe C pr. m. E. [l] Om. A. [m] in to AEGHK. [n] Om. E pr. m.

[h] bitwene I. [i] *thei* schulen I. [k] and in F. [l] a IN.

hous of the sonus of Eman, sone of Jezedelie, man of God; that was biside the tresorie hous of the princes, vp on the tresor of Maasie, sone of Sellum, that was kepere of the vestiarie. And Y sette bifor the sonus of the hous of Recabitis cuppis ful of wyn, and chalices; and Y seide to them, Drinketh wyn. The whiche answerden, Wee shul not drinke wyn[o]; for Jonadab, the sone of Rechab, oure fader, comaundide to vs, seiende, ȝee shul not drinke wyn, ȝee and ȝoure sonus, in to euermor; and hous ȝee shul not bilde, and sed ȝee shul not sowe, and vyne[p] ȝee shul not plaunte, ne han, but in tabernacles ȝee shul dwelle alle ȝoure daȝes, that ȝee lyue manye daȝes vp on the face of the lond, in whiche ȝee pilgrimagen. Wee han obeshid therfore to the vois of Jonadab, sone of Rechab, oure fader, in alle thingus that he comaundide to vs; so that wee drunke not wyn alle oure daȝes, and[q] wee, and oure wyues, sonus, and oure doȝtris; and wee bilde not vp houses to dwelle, and vyne[r], and feld, and sed wee hadde not; but we dwelleden in tabernacles, and obeisaunt wee weren, after alle thingus that comaundede to vs Jonadab, oure fader. Whan forsothe shulde steȝen vp Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, to oure lond, wee seiden, Cometh, and go wee in to Jerusalem, fro the face of the ost of Caldeis, and fro the face of the ost of Cirie; and we dwelten in Jerusalem. And don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Go, and sei to the men of Juda, and to the dwelleres of Jerusalem, Whether ȝee shul not take disciplyne, that ȝee obeshe to my wrdus, seith the Lord? Hadden the maistrie the wrdus of Jonadab, sone[s] of Recab, whiche he comaundide to his sonus, that thei shulde not drinke wyn; and thei drunke not, vnto[t] this dai; for thei obesheden to the heste of ther fader; lo! forsothe

treserie of the sones of Eman, sone of Godolie, the man of God; which[m] *treserie* was bisidis the treserie of princes, aboue the tresour of Maasie, sone of Sellum, that was kepere of the vestiarie. And Y settide bifore the sones of the hous of Recabitis pecis, and grete cowpis ful of wyn; and Y seide to hem, Drinke ȝe wyn. And thei answeriden, We schulen not drinke wyn; for whi Jonadab, oure fadir, the sone of Recab, comaundide to vs, and seide, ȝe schulen not drinke wyn, ȝe and ȝoure sones, 'til in to[n] withouten ende; and ȝe schulen not bilde an hous, and ȝe schulen not sowe seed, and ȝe schulen not plaunte vynes, nether schulen haue, but ȝe schulen dwelle in tabernaclis in alle ȝoure daies, that ȝe lyue many daies on the face of erthe, in which ȝe goen in pilgrymage. Therfor we obeieden to the vois of Jonadab, oure fadir, the sone of Recab, in alle thingis whiche he comaundide to vs; so that we drunken not wyn in alle oure dayes, we, and oure wymmen, oure sones, and douȝtris; and we bildiden not housis to dwelle, and we hadden not a vyner, and a feeld, and seed; but we dwelliden in tabernaclis, and weren obeiynge, and diden bi alle thingis, whiche Jonadab, oure fadir, comaundide to vs. But whanne Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hadde stied to this lond, we seiden, Come ȝe, and entre we in to Jerusalem, fro the face of the oost of Caldeis, and fro the face of the oost of Sirie; and we dwelliden in Jerusalem. And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, and seide, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Go thou, and seie to the men of Juda, and to the dwelleris of Jerusalem, Whether[o] ȝe schulen not take techyng, that ȝe obeie to my wordis, seith the Lord? The wordis of Jonadab, sone of Rechab, hadden the maistrie, whiche he comaundide to hise sones, that thei schulden not drynke wyn; and thei drynken not, 'til to[p] this dai; for

[o] Om. *c pr. m.* [p] vynes *E pr. m. AGHK.* vyne ȝerde *E sec. m.* [q] Om. *AEK.* [r] vyne ȝerdis *E sec. m.* [s] the sone *K.* [t] to *K.*

[m] the whiche 1. [n] vnto 1. [o] Wher 1. [p] vnto 1.

Y spac to 3ou, fro erly risende, and spek-
15 ende, and 3ee obesheden not to me. And
Y sente to 3ou alle my seruauns pro-
fetis, Y[u] risende erly, and sendende, and
seiende, Beth conuertid, eche fro his werst
wey, and goode maketh 3oure studies, and
wileth not folewe alien godis, ne herien
hem, and 3ee shul dwelle in the lond, that
Y 3af to 3ou, and to 3oure fadris; and 3ee
boweden not in 3oure ere, ne herden me.
16 Fastneden therfore the sonus of Jonadab,
sone of Recab, the heste of ther fader,
that he hadde comaundid to them; this
17 puple forsothe obeshede not[v] to me. Ther-
fore these thingus seith the Lord of ostus,
God of Irael, Lo! Y shal bringe vp on
Juda, and vp on alle dwelleres[w] of Jeru-
salem, al the tormenting that Y spac
a3en hem, and thei herden[x] not; I clepede
18 hem, and thei answerden not to me. To
the hous forsothe of Recabitis seide Jere-
mye, These thingus seith the Lord of
ostus, God of Irael, For thi that 3ee obe-
sheden to the heste of Jonadab, 3oure
fader, and kepten alle his hestus, and
diden alle thingus, that he comaundide to
19 3ou; therfore these thingus seith the Lord
of ostus, God of Irael, Ther shal not faile
a man of the stoc of Jonadab, sone of
Recab, stondende in my si3t alle da3es.

thei obeieden to the comaundement of her
fadir; but Y spak to 3ou, and Y roos ful
eerli, and spake, and 3e obeieden not to
me. And Y sente to 3ou alle my ser- 15
uauntis profetis, and Y roos ful eerli, and
Y sente, and seide, Be 3e conuertid, ech
man fro his worste weye, and make 3e
good 3oure studies, and nyle 3e sue alien
goddis, nether worschipe 3e hem, and 3e
schulen dwelle in the lond, which Y 3af
to 3ou, and to 3oure fadris; and 3e bow-
iden not 3oure eere, nether herden me.
Therfor the sones of Jonadab, sone of Re- 16
cab, maden stidfast the comaundement of
her fadir, which he comaundide to hem;
but this puple obeiede not to me. Therfor 17
the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith
these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe on Juda,
and on alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem, al
the turment which Y spak a3ens hem; for
Y spak to hem, and thei herden not; Y
clepide hem, and thei answeriden not to
me. Forsothe Jeremye seide to the hous 18
of Recabitis, The Lord of oostis, God of
Israel, seith these thingis, For that that
3e obeieden to the comaundement of Jona-
dab, 3oure fadir, and kepten alle hise co-
maundementis, and diden alle thingis,
whiche he comaundide to 3ou; therfor the 19
Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these
thingis, A man of the generacioun of Jo-
nadab, sone of Recab, schal not faile stond-
ynge in my si3t in alle daies.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 And don it is, in the ferthe 3er of Joa-
chym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, don is
this[y] wrd to Jeremye fro the Lord, sei-
2 ende, Tac the volum of the boc, and thou
shalt write in it alle the wrdus, that Y
spac to thee a3en Irael and Judam, and
a3en alle Jentilis, fro the day that Y spac
to thee, of the da3es of Josie vnto this
3 day. If par auenture herende[z] the 'hous
of Juda alle the eueles that Y thenke[b]
to do to them, ben turned eche fro his

CAP. XXXVI.

And it was don, in the fourthe 3eer of 1
Joachym, sone of Josie, kyng of Juda,
this word was maad of the Lord to Jere-
mye, and seide, Take thou the volym of 2
a book, and thou schalt write therynne
alle the wordis, whiche Y spake to thee
a3ens Israel and Juda, and a3ens alle
folkis, fro the dai in whiche Y spak to
thee, fro the daies of Josie 'til to[q] this dai.
If perauenture whanne the hous of Juda 3
herith alle the yuels whiche Y thenke to

[u] Om. c *et* E *pr. m.* [v] no E *pr. m.* [w] the dwellers AEGHK. [x] herden me AGHK. [y] the c. [z] here A.
[a] Lord E *pr. m.* [b] tho3te c *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

[q] vnto 1.

werst weie, and mercyful Y shal be[b] to the wickenesse[c] and to the synne of them.
4 Clepede therfore Jeremye Baruch, the sone of Nery; and Baruch wrot of the mouth of Jeremye alle the wrdus of the Lord, that he spac to hym, in the volume
5 of the boc. And Jeremye comaundide to Baruch, seiende, I am closid, and mai
6 not gon in to the hous of the Lord. Go in therfore thou, and rede of the volum, in whiche thou hast write of my mouth the wrdus of the Lord, herende the puple, in the hous of the Lord, in the dai of fasting; ferthermor and herende al Juda, that comen fro ther cites, thou shalt rede
7 to them; if par auenture falle the orisoun of them in the si3t of the Lord[d], and be turned eche fro his werste weie; for grete is the wodnesse, and the indignacioun, that the Lord spac a3en this puple.
8 And Baruch, the sone of Nery, dide aftyr alle thingus, that hadde comaundid to hym Jeremye, the profete; redende of the volume the wrdus of the Lord, in the
9 hous of the Lord. Don is forsothe, in the fifte 3er of Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda, in the nynthe moneth, thei precheden fasting in the si3t of the Lord, to al the puple in Jerusalem, and to al the multitude, that hadde come togidere fro the cites of Juda in to Jerusalem.
10 And Baruch radde of the volume the wrdus of Jeremye, in the hous of the Lord, in the tresorie place of Gamarie, sone of Safan, scribe, in the ouere vestiarie, in the entre of the newe 3ate of the hous of the Lord, herende al the
11 puple. And whan herd had Michie, the sone of Gamarie, sone of Safan, alle the
12 sermownus of the Lord, of the boc, he wente doun in to the hous of the king, to the tresorie place of the scribe. And lo! alle the princes seeten there, Elisama, scribe, and Dalaias, sone of Semye, and Elnathan, sone of Achabor, and Gamarie, sone of Safan, and Sedechie, sone of Ana-

do to hem, ech man turne a3en fro his worste weye, and Y schal be merciful to the wickidnesse and synne of hem. Ther-4
for Jeremye clepide Baruk, the sone of Nerye; and Baruk wroot of the mouth of Jeremye in the volym of a book alle the[r] wordis of the Lord, whiche he spak to hym. And Jeremye comaundide to Ba-5
ruk, and seide, Y am closid, and Y may not entre in to the hous of the Lord. Therfor entre thou, and rede of the book,6
in which thou hast write of my mouth the wordis of the Lord, in hering of the puple, in the hous of the Lord, in the dai of fastyng; ferthermore and in heryng of al Juda, that comen fro her citees, thou schalt rede to hem; if perauenture the7
preier of hem falle in the si3t of the Lord, and eche man turne a3en fro his worste weie; for whi the strong veniaunce and indignacioun is greet, which the Lord spak a3ens this puple. And Baruk, the8
sone of Nerie, dide aftir alle thingis, which Jeremye, the prophete, comaundide to hym; and he redde of the book the wordis of the Lord, in the hous of the Lord. Forsothe it was doon, in the fyu-9
eth 3eer of Joachym, sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, in the nynthe monethe, thei prechiden fastynge in the si3t of the Lord, to al the puple in Jerusalem, and to al the multitude, that cam togidere fro the citees of Juda in to Jerusalem. And10
Baruc redde of the volym the wordis of Jeremye, in the hous of the Lord, in the treserie of Gamarie, sone[s] of Saphan, scryuen, in the hi3ere porche, in the entring of the newe 3ate of the hous of the Lord, in audience of al the puple. And11
whanne Mychie, the sone of Gamarie, sone of Saphan, hadde herd alle the wordis of the Lord, of the book, he 3ede doun in12
to the hous of the kyng, to the treserye of the scryuen. And lo! alle the princes saten there, Elisama, the scryuen, and Dalaie, the sone of Semeye, and Elnathan,

[b] Om. c *pr. m.* [c] wickidnes *AGHK.* [d] Om. E *pr. m.*

[r] Om. N. [s] the 1.

13 nye, and alle the princes. And tolde to them Mychie alle the wrdus, that he herde Baruch redende of the volume, in
14 the eres of the puple. And so alle the[e] princes senten to Baruch Judy, sone of Nathatie, sone of Selemye, sone of Cusy, seiende, The volume, of the[f] whiche thou reddest herende the puple, tac in thin hond, and cum. Toc thanne Baruch, the sone of Neri, the volum in his hond, and
15 cam to them. And thei seiden to hym, Sit, and red these thingus in oure eres; and Baruch radde in the eres of hem.
16 Thanne whan thei hadden herd alle the wrdus, thei stoneieden eche to his ne3hebore, and seiden to Baruch, 'Owe wee to
17 telle[g] to the king alle these wrdus? And thei askeden hym, seiende, Shew to vs, hou thou hast write alle these wrdus of
18 his mouth. Baruch forsothe seide to them, Of his mouth he spac, as redende to me, alle these wrdus[h]; and Y wrot in
19 the volum with enke. And alle the princes seiden to Baruch, Go, and be hid, thou and Jeremye; and no man
20 wite wher 3ee be. And thei wenten in to the king, in to the porche; but the volume thei leiden vp in to the tresorie hous of Elisame, scribe. And thei tolden,
21 herende the king, alle the wrdus. And so the king sente to Judi, that he shulde take the volum. The whiche takende it fro the tresorie place of Elisame, scribe, radde, herende the king and alle the
22 princes, that stoden aboute the king. The king forsothe sat in the winter hous, in the nynthe moneth; and put was the herth, '*or chymney*[i], biforn hym ful of
23 colys. And whan Judi hadde rad thre litle pagens[k], or foure, he kutte it with a scraping knyf of the scribe, and thre3 it in to the fyr, that was vpon the herth, to the tyme that were wastid al the volum
24 with fyr, that was in[l] the herth. And thei dradde not, ne kutte[m] ther clothis,

the sone of Achabor, and Gamarie, the sone of Saphan, and Sedechie, the sone of Ananye, and alle princes. And Mychee 13
telde to hem alle the wordis, whiche he herde Baruc redynge of the book, in the eeris of the puple. Therfor alle the 14
princes senten to Baruc Judi, the sone of Nathathie, sone of Selemye, sone of Chusi, and seiden, Take in thin hond the book, of which thou reddist in audience of the puple, and come thou. Therfor Baruc, the sone of Nereie, took the book in his hoond, and cam to hem. And thei seiden 15
to hym, Sitte thou, and rede these thingis in oure eeris; and Baruc redde in the eeris of hem. Therfor whanne thei had- 16
den herd alle the wordis, thei wondriden ech man to his nei3bore, and thei seiden to Baruc, Owen we to telle to the kyng alle these wordis? And thei axiden hym, 17
and seiden, Schewe thou to vs, hou thou hast write alle these wordis of his mouth. Forsothe Baruc seide to hem, Of his mouth 18
he spak, as redynge to me, alle these wordis; and Y wroot in a book with enke. And alle the princes seiden to Baruc, Go, 19
be thou hid, thou and Jeremye; and no man wite where 3e ben. And thei en- 20
triden to the kyng, in to the halle; forsothe thei bitoken the book to be kept in to the treserie of Elisame, the scryuen. And thei telden alle the wordis, in audience of the kyng. Therfor the kyng sente 21
Judi, that he schulde take the book. Which took the book fro the treserie of Elysame, the scryuen, and redde in audience of the kyng, and of[s] alle the princes, that stoden aboute the kyng. Forsothe 22
the kyng sat in the wyntir hous, in the nynthe monethe; and a panne ful of coolis was set bifore hym. And whanne Judi 23
hadde red thre pagyns[t], ethir foure, he kittide it with the knyf of a scryueyn, and castide in to the fier, 'that was[u] in[v] the panne, til al the book was wastid bi

[e] Om. AGHK. [f] Om. AEGHK. [g] Telle we owen E *pr. m.* [h] Om. E *pr. m.* [i] Om. C *et* E *pr. m.*
[k] pagentis E *pr. m.* [l] vp on E *pr. m.* [m] kutte not C *pr. m.*

[s] Om. N. [t] pagyn C *pr. m.* F *pr. m.* H. [u] Om. S. [v] on CEFGHIKMNPQRUVX. of S.

the king and alle[n] his seruauns, that herden alle these wrdus. Nerthelater Elnathan, and Alaias, and Gamarie withseiden to the king, lest he shulde brenne the boc; and he herde not hem. And the king comaundide to Jeremyel, sone of Amalech, and to Saraie, sone of Esreel, and to Selemye, sone of Abdehel, that thei schulden take Baruch, scribe, and Jeremye, the profete; forsothe the Lord hidde them. And don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye, the profete, after that the king hadde brent the volum and the wrdus, that Baruch hadde write of the mouth of Jeremye, seiende, Eft tac an other volum, and writ in it alle the rathere wrdus, that weren in the first volum, the whiche brende Joachym, king of Juda. And to Joachym, king of Juda, thou shalt sey, These thingus seith the Lord, Thou hast brend this volum, seynde, Whi hast thou writen in it, tellende, Hastif shal come the king of Babiloyne, and waste this lond, and to cesen shal make of it man and beste? Therfor these thingus seith the Lord a3en Joachym, king of Juda, Ther shal not be 'of hym[o], that sitte vpon the see of Dauid; and his careyn shal be cast forth at the hete bi the dai, and at the frost bi the ny3t. And Y shal visite a3en hym, and a3en his sed, and a3en his seruauns, 'ther wickednesses[p]. And Y shal bringe vpon hem, and vpon the dwelleres of Jerusalem, and vp on the men of Juda, al the yuel that Y spac to them, and thei herden not. Jeremye forsothe toc an other volum, and 3af it to Baruch, sone of Neri, scribe, that wrot in it of the mouth of Jeremye alle the wrdus of the boc, whiche Joachym, king of Juda, hadde brent with fyr; and ferthermor added ben wrdus many mo than befor weren.

the fier, that was on[w] the panne. And the kyng and alle hise seruauntis, that herden alle these wordis, dredden not, nethir to-renten her clothis. Netheles Elnathan, and Dalaie, and Gamarie a3enseiden the kyng, that he schulde not brenne the book; and he herde not hem. And the kyng comaundide to Jeremyel, sone of Amalech, and to Saraie, sone of Esreel, and to Selemye, sone of Abdehel, that thei schulden take Baruc, the writer, and Jeremye, the profete; forsothe the Lord hidde hem. And the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, the profete, aftir that the kyng hadde brent the book and wordis, whiche Baruc hadde write of Jeremyes mouth; and he seid, Eft take thou another book, and write therynne alle the former wordis, that weren in the firste book, which Joachym, the kyng of Juda, brente. And thou schalt seie to Joachym, kyng[x] of Juda, The Lord seith these thingis, Thou brentist that book, and seidist, What hast thou write therynne, tellynge, The kyng of Babiloyne schal come hastynge, and schal distrie this lond, and schal make man and beeste to ceesse therof? Therfor the Lord seith these thingis a3ens Joachym, king of Juda, Noon schal[y] be of hym, that schal sitte on the seete of Dauid; and his careyn schal be cast forth to the heete bi dai, and to the forst bi ni3t. And Y schal visite a3ens hym, and a3ens his seed, and a3ens hise seruauntis, her wickidnessis. And Y schal bryng on hem, and on the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and on the men of Juda, al the yuel which Y spak to hem, and thei herden not. Forsothe Jeremye took an other book, and 3af it to Baruc, the writer, the sone of Nerie, which[z] wroot therynne of Jeremyes mouth alle the wordis of the book, which *book* Joachym, the[a] kyng of Juda, hadde brent bi fier; and ferthermore many mo wordis weren addid than weren bifore.

[n] Om. E *pr. m.* [o] in it E *pr. m.* [p] wickenesses E.

[w] in CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX. [x] the kyng A *pr. m.* [y] ther schal I. [z] the which I. [a] Om. I.

CAP. XXXVII.

1 And regnede king Sedechie, sone of Josie, for Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, whom Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, sette king in the lond of Juda.
2 And obeshede not he, and his seruauns, and his puple of the lond, to the wrdus of the Lord, that he spac in the hond of
3 Jeremye, the profete. And king Sedechie sent Jothal, the sone of Selemye, and Sofone, sone of Maasie, prest, to Jeremye, the profete, seiende, Prei for vs the Lord
4 oure God. Jeremye forsothe freeli ȝide in the myddel of the puple; forsothe thei hadden not put hym in to warde of prisoun. Thanne[q] the ost of Farao wente out fro Egipt, and herende the Caldeis, that besegeden[r] Jerusalem, such a maner
5 messager wenten awei fro Jerusalem. And don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye,
6 the profete, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, Thus ȝee shul sei to the king of Juda, that sente ȝou to aske me, Lo! the ost of Farao, that is gon out to ȝou to[s] helpe, shal turne aȝeen
7 in to his lond, in to Egipt. And Caldeis shul turne aȝeen, and fiȝten aȝen this cite, and taken it, and brenne it vp with
8 fyr. These thingus seith the Lord, Wileth not disceyue ȝoure soulus, seiende, Goende out Caldeis shul go awei, and turne aȝeen fro vs; for thei shul not gon
9 awei. But and if ȝee shul smyte al the ost of Caldeis, that fiȝten aȝen ȝou, and 'shul be[t] laft of them summe woundid, eche[u] fro his tent shal rise, and
10 brenne vp this cite with fyr. Thanne whan hadde gon awey the ost of Caldeis fro Jerusalem, for the oost of Farao,
11 wente out Jeremye fro Jerusalem, that he shulde go in to the lond of Beniamyn, and deuyde there possessioun in the siȝte
12 of the citeseynus. And whan he hadde comen to the ȝate of Beniamyn, was there the kepere of the ȝate bi whiles, bi

CAP. XXXVII.

And kyng Sedechie, the sone of Josie, 1
regnede for Jeconye, the sone of Joachym, whom Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, made kyng in the lond of Juda. And he, 2
and hise seruauntis, and his puple obeieden not to the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spak in the hond of Jeremye, the profete. And kyng Sedechie sente Jothal, 3
the sone of Selemye, and Sofonye, the preest, the sone of Maasie, to Jeremye, the profete, and seide, Preie thou for vs oure Lord God. Forsothe Jeremye ȝede 4
freli in the myddis of the puple; for thei hadden not sente hym in to the kepyng of the prisoun. Therfor the oost of Farao ȝede out of Egipt, and Caldeis, that biseg-iden Jerusalem, herden sich a message, and ȝeden awei fro Jerusalem. And the word 5
of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, the profete, and seide, The Lord God of Israel 6
seith these thingis, Thus ȝe schulen seie to the kyng of Juda, that sente ȝou to axe me, Lo! the oost of Farao, which ȝede out to ȝou in to help, schal turne aȝen in to his lond, in to Egipt. And Caldeis 7
schulen come aȝen, and schulen[b] fiȝte aȝens this citee, and schulen take it, and schulen brenne *it*[c] bi[d] fier. The Lord seith these 8
thingis, Nyle ȝe disseyue ȝoure soulis, seiynge, Caldeis goynge schulen go awey, and schulen departe fro vs; for thei schulen not go awei. But thouȝ ȝe sleen al 9
the oost of Caldeis, that fiȝten aȝens ȝou, and summe woundid men of hem be left, ech man schal rise fro his tente, and thei schulen brenne this citee bi[d] fier. Therfor 10
whanne the oost of Caldeis hadde goon awei fro Jerusalem, for the oost of Farao, Jeremye ȝede out of Jerusalem, to go in 11
to the lond of Beniamyn, and to departe there the possessioun in the siȝt of citeseyns. And whanne he was comun to the 12
ȝate of Beniamyn, ther was a kepere of the ȝate bi whiles, Jerie bi name, the sone

[q] Therfore E *pr. m.* [r] hadde besegid E *pr. m.* [s] in to AGHK. [t] weren E *pr. m.* [u] and eche C.

[b] *thei* schulen 1. [c] Om. CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX. [d] with 1.

name Jerias, sone of Selemye, sone of Ananye, and toc Jeremye, the profete,
13 seiende, To the Caldeis thou fleest. And Jeremye answerde, It is fals; Y flee not to the Caldeis. And he herde hym not, but Jereias toc Jeremye, and broȝte
14 hym to the princes. For what thing wroth the princes aȝen Jeremye, beten putten hym in to prisoun, that was in the hous of Jonathe, scribe; he forsothe
15 was prouost vp on the prisoun. And so Jeremye wente in to the hous of the lake, and in to the hardere[v] prisoun;
16 and Jeremye sat there manye daȝes. And so king Sedechie sendende toc hym, and askede hym in his hous hidli, and seide, Wenest thou, whether ther is not a wrd
17 fro the Lord? And Jeremye seide, Ther is. And he seith, In the hond of the king of Babiloyne thou shalt be take. And Jeremye seide to[w] Sedechie, the king, What haue Y synned to thee, and to thi seruauns, and to thi puple, for thou hast sent me in to the hous of the pri-
18 soun? Wher ben ȝoure profetus, that profecieden to ȝou, and seiden, The king of Babiloyne shal not come vpon vs, and
19 vpon this lond? Now thanne here thou, Y beseche, lord my king, vaile my preȝeres[x] in thi siȝt, and ne sende thou me aȝeen in to the hous of Jonathe, scribe, lest Y
20 die there. Thanne Sedechie comaundide, that Jeremye shulde be take in to the vestiarie of the prisoun, and that ther shulde be ȝoue to hym a cake of bred eche dai, out take sowyl[y], to the tyme that shulde be wastid alle the loeues of[z] the cyte; and Jeremye bod in the vestiarie of the prisown.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 Herden forsothe Safacie, sone of Nathan, and Jedelias, sone of Fassur, and Jochal, sone of Selemie, and Fassur, sone of Melchie, the wrdus that Jeremye spac
2 to al the puple, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord, Who so euere shal abide

of Selemye, sone of Ananye; and he took Jeremye, the prophete, and seide, Thou fleest to Caldeis. And Jeremye answeride, 13
It is fals; Y fle not to Caldeis. And he herde not Jeremye, but Jerie took Jeremye, and brouȝte hym to the princes. Wherfor the princes weren wrooth aȝens 14
Jeremye, and beeten[e] hym, and senten *hym* in to the prisoun, that was in the hous of Jonathas, the scryuen; for he was souereyn on the prisoun. Therfor 15
Jeremye entride in to the hous of the lake, and in to the prisoun of trauel; and Jeremye sat there manye daies. Therfor 16
kyng Sedechie sente, and took hym awei, and axide hym priuyli in his hous, and seide, Gessist thou, whether a word is of the Lord? And Jeremye seide, Ther is. And *Jeremye* seide, Thou schalt be bitakun in to the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne. And[f] Jeremye seide to Sedechie, 17
the kyng, What haue Y synned to thee, and to thi seruauntis, and to thi puple, for thou hast sent me in to the hous of prisoun? Where ben ȝoure profetis, that 18
profesieden to ȝou, and seiden, The king of Babiloyne schal not come on[g] ȝou, and on this lond? Now therfor, my lord the 19
kyng, Y biseche, here thou, my preier be worth in thi siȝt, and sende thou not me aȝen in to the hous of Jonathas, the scryuen, lest Y die there. Therfor Sede- 20
chie comaundide, that Jeremye schulde be bitakun in to the porche of the prisoun, and that a cake of breed schulde be ȝouun to hym ech dai, outakun[h] seew, til alle[i] loones[k] of the citee weren wastid; and Jeremye dwellide in the porche of the prisoun.

CAP. XXXVIII.

Forsothe Safacie, sone of Nathan, and 1
Jedelie, sone of Fassur, and Jothal, sone of Selemye, and Fassour, sone of Melchie, herden the wordis whiche Jeremye spak to al the puple, 'and seide[l], The Lord seith 2
these thingis, Who euer dwellith in this

[v] hard K. [w] Om. C. [x] lowe preyinge AEGHK. [y] the souwil E *pr. m.* [z] fro E *pr. m.*

[e] *thei* beeten I. [f] And *eft* I. [g] to N. [h] withouten I. [i] Om. S. [k] the loones I. [l] seiynge I.

in this cite, shal die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; who forsothe shal flee to the Caldeis, 'shal lyue[a], and his lif
3 shal ben hoel and lyuynge. These thingus seith the Lord, To be take shal be take this cite in to the hond of the ost of the king of Babiloyne, and he shal taken it.
4 And the princes seiden to the king, Wee preȝen, that be slayn this man; of purpos forsothe he looseth atwynne the hondus of the fiȝteres, that han abide[b] in the cite, and the hondus of al the puple, spekende to them alle these wrdus. Forsothe this man secheth not pes to this[c] puple, but
5 euel. And king Sedechie seide, Lo! he in ȝoure hondus is, ne forsothe leeful is the king any thing to ȝou to denye.
6 Thanne thei toke Jeremye, and threwen hym in to the lake of Elchie, sone of Amalech, that was in the vestiarie of the prisoun; and thei putte doun Jeremye in cordis and[d] in to the lake, in whiche was not water, but clei; and so Jeremye
7 descendide in to the foule cley. Forsothe Abdemelech Ethiope, a man gelding, that was in the hous of the king, herde that thei hadden put Jeremye in to the lake; but the king sat in the ȝate of Beniamyn.
8 And Abdemelech wente out fro the hous of the king, and spac to the king, sei-
9 ende, My lord king, euele han do these men alle thingus, what euere thei diden[e] aȝen Jeremye, the profete, sendende hym in to the lake, that he die there for hungir; ther ben no mo loeues in the cite.
10 And so the king comaundide to Abdemelech Etheope, seiende, Tac with thee hennus thretti men, and rere vp Jeremye, the profete, fro the lake, er he die.
11 Thanne Abdemelech take to with hym men, wente in to the hous of the king, that was vnder the celer; and toke thennus olde clothis, and olde vestemens, that hadden rotid; and he putte doun hem to Jeremye, in to the lake, bi litle
12 cordis. And Abdemelech Ethiope seide

citee, schal die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; but he that flieth to Caldeis, shal lyue, and his soule schal be hool and lyuynge. The Lord seith these thingis, This 3
citee to be bitakun schal be bitakun in to the hond of the oost of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal take it. And the princes seiden 4
to the kyng, We preien, that this man be slayn; for of bifore castyng he discoumfortith the hondis of men werriours, that dwelliden in this citee, and the hondis of al the puple, and[m] spekith to hem bi alle these wordis. For whi this man sekith not pees to this puple, but yuel. And kyng 5
Sedechie seide, Lo! he is in ȝoure hondis, for it is not leueful that the kyng denye ony thing to ȝou. Therfor thei token Je- 6
remye, and castiden hym doun in to the lake of Elchie, sone[n] of Amalech, which was in the porche of the prisoun; and thei senten doun Jeremye bi cordis in to the lake, wherynne was no watir, but fen; therfor Jeremye ȝede doun in to the filthe. Forsothe Abdemalech Ethiopien, 7
a chast man and oneste, herde, that was in the kyngis hous, that thei hadden sent Jeremye in to the lake; sotheli the king sat in the ȝate of Beniamyn. And Abde- 8
malech ȝede out of the kyngis hous, and spak to the kyng, and seide, My lord the 9
kyng, these men diden yuele alle thingis, what euer thingis thei diden aȝens Jeremye, the profete, sendynge hym in to the lake, that he die there for hungur; for whi looues ben no more in the citee. Therfor the kyng comaundide to Abde- 10
melech Ethiopien, and seide, Take with thee thretti men fro hennus, and reise thou Jeremye, the profete, fro the lake, bifor that he die. Therfor whanne Abde- 11
melech hadde take men with hym, he entride in to the hous of the kyng, that was vndur the celer; and he took fro thennus elde clothis, and elde ragges, that weren rotun; and he sente tho[o] doun to Jeremye, in to the lake, bi cordis. And 12

[a] Om. E *pr. m.* [b] laft E *pr. m.* [c] thi E *pr. m.* [d] Om. A. [e] greitheden E *pr. m.*

[m] and *he* I. [n] the sone I. [o] hem N.

to Jeremye, Put the olde clothis, and these kut and roten vnder the arm of thin hondus, and vp on the cordis. Thanne 13 Jeremye dide so. And thei drowen out Jeremye with cordus, and broȝten hym out fro the lake. Jeremye forsothe abod 14 in the vestiarie of the prisoun. And king Sedechie sente, and toc to hym Jeremye, the profete, at the thridde dore that was in the hous of the Lord. And the king seide to Jeremye, Y aske thee a wrd; ne 15 hide thou fro me any thing. Jeremye forsothe seide to Sedechie, If Y shal tellen to thee, whether thou shalt not[f] slen me? And yf Y schul ȝyue counseil to thee, thou shalt not here me. 16 Thanne king Sedechie swor to Jeremye, priuyli seiende, The Lord lyueth, that dide to vs this[g] lyf, Y shal not slee thee, and Y[h] shal not take thee in to the hondus of these men, that sechen thi lif. 17 And Jeremye seide to Sedechie, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, If gon forth thou shalt gon out to the princes of the king of Babiloyne, lyue shal thi soule, and this cite shal not be brend vp with fyr, and saaf thou shalt 18 be, and thin hous. If forsothe thou shalt not gon out to the princes of the[hh] king of Babiloyne, take shal be this cite in to the hondus of Caldeis; and thei shul brenne it vp with fyr, and thou shalt not scape 19 fro the hond of them. And king Sedechie seide to Jeremye, I am bisy for the Jewes that ouerfloun to the Caldeis, lest par auenture Y be take in[i] to the hondus 20 of hem, and thei bobbe to me. Answerende forsothe Jeremye seide to hym, Thei shul not take thee; here, Y beseche, the vois of the Lord, that Y shal speke to thee, and weel shal be to thee, and lyue 21 shal thi soule. That if thou wilt not go out, this is the wrd that shewede to me 22 the Lord, Lo! alle the wymmen, that abiden in the hous of the king of Juda, shul be broȝt out to the princes of the king of Babiloyne; and thei shul sey, Han bigilid thee, and hadden the mais-

Abdemelech Ethiopien seide to Jeremye, Putte thou elde clothis, and these to-rent and rotun thingis vndur the cubit of thin hondis, and on the cordis. Therfor Jeremye dide so. And thei drowen out Jere- 13 mye with cordis, and ledden hym out of the lake. Forsothe Jeremye dwellide in the porche of the prisoun. And kyng 14 Sedechie sente, and took hym Jeremye, the profete, at the thridde dore that was in the hous of the Lord. And the kyng seide to Jeremye, Y axe of thee a word; hide thou not ony thing fro me. Forsothe 15 Jeremye seide to Sedechie, If Y telle to thee, whether thou schalt not sle me? And if Y ȝyue councel to thee, thou schalt not here me. Therfor Sedechie the king 16 swoor to Jeremye priueli, and seide, The Lord lyueth, that maad to vs this soule, Y schal not sle thee, and Y schal not bitake thee in to the hondis of these men, that seken thi lijf. And Jeremye seide 17 to Sedechie, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, If thou goest forth, and goest out to the princes of the kyng of Babiloyne, thi soule schal lyue, and this citee schal not be brent with fier, and thou schalt be saaf, thou and thin hous. Forsothe if thou goest not out to 18 the princes of the kyng of Babiloyne, this citee schal be bitakun in to the hondis of Caldeis; and thei schulen brenne it with fier, and thou schalt not ascape fro the hond of hem. And kyng Sedechie seide to Jeremye, 19 Y am angwischid for the Jewis that fledden ouer to Caldeis, lest perauenture Y be bitakun in to the hondis of hem, and thei scorne me. Forsothe Jeremye answeride, 20 and seide to hym, Thei schulen not bitake thee; Y biseche, here thou the vois of the Lord, which Y schal speke to thee, and it schal be wel to thee, and thi soule schal lyue. That if thou wolt not go out, this is the word 21 which the Lord schewide to me, Lo! alle 22 the wymmen, that weren left in the hous of the kyng of Juda, schulen be led out to the princes of the kyng of Babiloyne; and tho wymmen schulen seie, Thi pesible men

[f] Om. E *pr. m.* [g] Om. C *pr. m.* [h] Om. E *pr. m.* [hh] thi C. [i] Om. E *pr. m.*

tri aȝen thee thi pesible men; thei han drenchid thee doun in the myre, and in the sledery thing thi feet, and thei wenten
23 awei fro thee. And alle thi wyues and thi sonus shul be lad out to the Caldeis, and thou shalt not scape the hondus of hem; but in to the hondus of the king of Babiloyne thou shalt be take, and this cite
24 thei shul 'to-brenne[k] with fyr. Thanne Sedechie seide to Jeremye, No man wite
25 these wrdus, and thou shalt not die. If forsothe heren shul the princes, for[l] Y haue[m] spoke with thee, and thei shul come to thee, and sei to thee, Shew[n] to vs what thou hast spoke with the king, ne hile thou vs, and wee shul not sle thee; and what spac with thee the king,
26 thou shalt sei to them, I haue[o] throwe doun my preȝeres befor the king, lest he comaundede[p] me to be broȝt aȝeen in to the hous of Jonathan, and there Y shulde
27 die. Camen thanne alle the princes to Jeremye, and askeden hym; and he spac to them after alle the wrdus that the king hadde comaundid to hym, and thei ceseden fro hym; no thing forsothe was
28 herd. Thanne Jeremye abod in the vestiarie of the prisoun, vnto the dai that taken is Jerusalem; and don it is, that Jerusalem shulde ben taken.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 The nynthe ȝer of Sedechie, king of Jude, the tenthe moneth, cam Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and al his ost to Jerusalem, and thei besegeden it.
2 The elleuenthe ȝer forsothe of Sedechie, the ferthe moneth, the fifte dai of the
3 moneth, opened is the cite; and wenten in alle the princes of the king of Babiloyne, and seeten in the myddel ȝate, Neregel, Fererer, Semegar, Nabusarrachym, Rapsaces, Neregel, Ferezer, Rebynag, and alle the othere[q] princes of the
4 king of Babiloyne. And whan hadde seen hem Sedechie, king of Juda, and

disseyueden thee, and hadden the maistrye aȝens thee; thei drenchiden thee in filthe, and thi feet in slidirnesse, and ȝeden awei fro thee. And alle thi wyues and thi
23 sones schulen be led out to Caldeis, and thou schalt not ascape the hondis of hem; but thou schalt be bitakun in to the hondis of the kyng of Babiloyne, and he schal brenne this citee bi[p] fier. Therfore Sede-
24 chie seide to Jeremye, No man wite these wordis, and thou schalt not die. Sotheli
25 if the princes heren, that Y spak with thee, and comen[q] to thee, and seien to thee, Schewe thou to vs what thou spakest with the kyng, hide thou not fro vs, and we schulen not sle thee; and what the kyng spak with thee, thou schalt seie to
26 hem, Knelyngli Y puttide[r] forth my preiris bifore the kyng, that he schulde not comaunde me to be led aȝen in to the hous of Jonathan, and Y schulde die there.
27 Therfor alle the princes camen to Jeremye, and axiden hym; and he spak to hem bi alle the wordis whiche the kyng hadde comaundid to hym, and thei ceessiden fro hym; for whi no thing was herd.
28 Therfor Jeremye dwellide in the porche of the prisoun, til to the dai wherynne[s] Jerusalem was takun; and it was don, that Jerusalem schulde be takun.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 In the nynethe ȝeer of Sedechie, kyng of Juda, in the tenthe monethe, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and al his oost cam to Jerusalem, and thei bisegiden it. Forsothe in the enleuenthe ȝeer of
2 Sedechie, in the fourthe monethe, in the fyuethe day of the monethe, the citee was opened; and alle the princes of the kyng
3 of Babiloyne entriden, and saten in the myddil ȝate, Veregel, Fererer, Semegar, Nabusarrachym, Rapsaces, Neregel, Sereser, Rebynag, and alle othere princes of the kyng of Babiloyne. And whanne Sede-
4 chie, the kyng of Juda, and alle the men

[k] brenne c *pr. m.* GK. [l] that AK. [m] ha K. [n] Shew thou A. [o] ha K. [p] comaunde E *pr. m.* [q] tothere AEGHK.

[p] with I. [q] *thei* comen I. [r] settide CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [s] in whiche I.

alle the men fiȝteres flour[r], and wenten out the nyȝt fro the cite, bi the weie of the gardyn of the king, and bi the ȝate that was betwe[s] two wallis; and thei wenten out to[t] the weie of desert. Forsothe pursuede them the ost of Caldeis, and toke Sedechye in the feld of wildernesse of the kuntre of Jerichon; and taken thei broȝten to Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, in to Reblatha, that is in the lond of Emath; and he spac to hym domes. And the king of Babiloyne sloȝ the sonus of Sedechie in Reblatha, in his eȝen; and alle the noble men of Juda sloȝ the king of Babiloyne. Also the eȝen of Sedechie he pullide out, and bond hym in gyues, that he shulde be ladde in to Babiloyne. The hous also of the king and the hous of the comun brenden vp the Caldeis with fyr, and the wal of Jerusalem thei turneden vpsodoun. And the remnaunt of the puple, that abiden in the cite, and the ferr floun, that hadden ouerfloun to hym, and the wast of the comun, that hadde abiden, Nabusardan, maister of knyȝtes, translatede in to Babiloyne. And of the folc of pore men, that no thing vnnethe hadde, Nabusardan, the maister of knyȝtus, lafte in the lond of Juda, and ȝaf to them vynes[u] and cesternes in that dai. Forsothe Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, of Jeremye hadde comaundid to Nabusardan, maister of the chyalrie, seiende, Tac hym, and put vp on hym thin eȝen, and no thing of euel to hym do thou; but as he shal wiln, so do thou to hym. Sente thanne Nabusardan, prince of the chyualrie, and Lesban, and Rapsaces, and Meregel, and Seresel, and Rebynag, and alle the beste of the king of Babiloyne, senten, and toke Jeremye fro the vestiarie of the prisoun, and token hym to Godolie, sone of Aicham, sone of Safan, that he shulde gon in to the hous, and dwelle in the puple. To Jeremye forwerriouris hadden seien hem, thei fledden, and ȝeden out bi niȝt fro the citee, bi the weie of the gardyn of the kyng, and bi the ȝate that was bitwixe twei wallis; and thei ȝeden out to the weie of desert. Forsothe the oost of Caldeis pursueden hem, and thei token Sedechie in the feeld of wildirnesse of Jericho; and thei token hym, and brouȝten to Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, in Reblatha, which is in the lond of Emath; and *Nabugodonosor* spak domes to[t] hym. And the kyng of Babiloyne killide the sones of Sedechye in Reblatha, bifor hise iȝen; and the kyng of Babyloyne killide alle the noble men of Juda. Also he puttide out the iȝen of Sedechie, and boond hym in feteris, that he schulde be led in to Babiloyne. And Caldeis brenten with fier the hous of the kyng, and the hous of the comun puple, and distrieden[u] the wal of Jerusalem. And Nabusardan, the maister of knyȝtis, translatide in to Babiloyne the residues of the puple, that dwelliden in the citee, and the fleeris awei, that hadden fled ouer to hym, and the superflue men of the comyn puple, that weren left. And Nabusardan, the maistir of knyȝtis, lefte in the lond of Juda, of the puple of pore men, and ȝaf to hem vyneris and cisternes in that dai. Forsothe Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hadde comaundid of Jeremye to Nabusardan, maister of chyualrie[v], and seide, Take thou him, and sette thin iȝen on hym, and do thou no thing of yuel to him; but as he wole, so do thou to hym. Therfor Nabusardan, the prynce of chyualrie, sente Nabu, and Lesban, and Rapsases, and Veregel, and Sereser, and Rebynag, and alle the principal men of the kyng of Babiloyne, senten, and token Jeremye fro the porche of the prisoun, and bitokun[w] hym to Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan, that he schulde entre in to the hous, and dwelle among the puple. Forsothe the word of the Lord

[r] thei flowen *A.* [s] betwen *ceteri passim.* [t] bi *CE pr. m.* [u] vyne ȝerdis *E sec. m.*

[t] with 1. [u] thei distrieden 1. [v] the chyualrie 1. [w] *thei* bitokun 1.

sothe don is the wrd of the Lord, whan he was closid in the vestiarie of the pri-
16 soun, seiende, Go, and sey to Abdemalech Ethiope, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! Y shal bringe in my wrdus vp on this cite in to euel, and not in to good; and thei
17 shul be in thi si3t in that dai. And Y shal delyuere thee in that dai, seith the Lord, and thow shalt not be take in to the hondus of the men, that thou dredist;
18 but delyuerende Y shal delyuere thee, and bi swerd thou shalt not falle; but shal ben to thee thi soule in to helthe, for in me thou haddest trost, seith the Lord.

CAP. XL.

1 The wrd that ys maade[v] to Jeremye fro the Lord, aftir that he is laft of Nabusardan, maister of the chyualrie, fro[w] Rama, whan he toc hym bounde with cheynes, in the myddel of alle that passeden fro Jerusalem, and fro Juda, and
2 thei weren lad in to Babiloyne. Thanne the prince of the chyualrie, takende Jeremye, seide to hym, The Lord thi God
3 spac this euel vp on this place, and the Lord bro3te to, and dide, as he spac; for 3ee synneden to the Lord, and herden not the voys of hym, and don is to 3ou this
4 wrd. Now thanne lo! Y haue loosid thee to dai of the cheynes that ben in thin hondis; yf it plese to thee that thou come with me in to Babiloyne, cum, and Y shal putte myn e3en[x] vp on thee; yf forsothe it displese to thee to come with me in to Babiloyne, sit stille heer; lo! al the lond in thi si3te is, that thou shalt cheese, and whider shal plese to thee that thou
5 go, thider go, and with me wile thou not come. But dwel anent Godoliam, sone of Aicham, sone of Safan, whom beforsette the king of Babyloyne to the cites of Juda; dwel therfore with hym in the myddel of the puple, or whider euer it

was maad to Jeremye, whanne he was closid in the porche of the prisoun, and seide, Go thou, and seie to Abdemelech 16
Ethiopien, and speke thou, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge my wordis on this citee in to yuel, and not in to good; and tho schulen be in thi si3t in that dai. And 17
Y schal delyuere thee in that day, seith the Lord, and thou schalt not be bitakun in to the hondis of men, whiche thou dreddist; but Y delyuerynge schal dely- 18
uere thee, and thou schalt not falle doun bi swerd; but thi soule schal be in to helthe to thee, for thou haddist trist in me, seith the Lord.

CAP. XL.

The word that was maad of the Lord 1
to Jeremye, aftir that he was delyuered of Nabusardan, maister of chyualrie[x], fro Rama, whanne he took hym boundun with chaynes, in the myddis of alle men that passiden fro Jerusalem, and fro Juda, and weren led in to Babyloyne. Therfor the 2
prince of chyualrie[x] took Jeremye, and seide to hym, Thi Lord God spak this yuel on this place, and the Lord hath 3
brou3t, and hath do, as he spak; for 3e synneden to the Lord, and herden not the vois of hym, and this word is doon to 3ou. Now therfor lo! Y haue releessid thee to 4
dai fro the chaynes that ben in thin hondis; if it plesith thee to come with me in to Babiloyne, come thou, and Y schal sette myn i3en on thee; sotheli if it displesith thee to come with me in to Babiloyne, sitte thou here; lo! al the lond is in thi si3t, that that thou chesist, and whidur it plesith thee to go, thidur go thou, and nyle thou come with me. 5
But dwelle thou with Godolie, sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan, whom the kyng of Babiloyne made souereyn to the citees of Juda; therfor dwelle thou with hym in the myddis of the puple, ether go thou,

[v] do *c et E pr. m.* [w] of *E pr. m.* [x] eye *A.*

[x] the chyualrie 1.

shal plese to thee that thou go, go. The maister of the chyualrie 3af also to hym metus, and litil 3iftus, and lafte hym.
6 Jeremye forsothe cam to Godolie, sone of Aicham, in to Masfa, and dwelte with hym, in the myddel of the puple that
7 was laft in the lond. And whan herd hadden alle the princes of the ost, that weren scatered bi regiownus, thei and ther felawis, that the king of Babiloyne hadde bifor maad Godolie, sone of Aicham, to the lond, and that hadde bitake[x] to hym men, and wymmen, and litil childer, and of the pore men of the lond, that weren not translatid in to Babiloyne,
8 camen to Godolie in to Masfa; and Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, and Johannan, the sone of Caraie, and Jonathan, and Sareas, the sone of Thenoemeth, and the sonus of Offi, that weren of Nethofati, and[y] Jeconye, the sone of Mechati, and
9 thei and the men of hem. And swor to them Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Safan, and to the felawes of hem, seiende, Wileth not drede to serue to the Caldeis; dwelleth in the lond, and serueth to the king of Babiloyne, and weel shal be to
10 3ou. Lo! Y dwelle in Masfath, that Y answere to the heste of the Caldeis, that ben sent to vs; 3ee forsothe gedereth vyndage, and rep, and oile, and leith vp in 3oure vesselis, and dwelleth in 3oure cites
11 that 3ee holden. But and alle the[z] Jewis, that weren in Moab, and in the sonus of Amon, and in Ydume, and in alle the regiouns, herd that the king of Babiloyne hadde 3oue the remnaunt in Jewerie, and that he hadde mad prouost vp on hem Godoliam, sone of Aicham, sone of Safan,
12 turneden a3een forsothe alle the Jewis of all the places, to whiche thei hadde floun, and camen to the lond of Juda, to Godolie in to Masfath, and gedereden wyn
13 and rep ful myche. Johanna forsothe, the sone of Charaie, and alle the princes of the ost, that weren scatered in the re-

whidir euer it plesith thee to go. And the maister of chyualrie 3af to hym metis, and 3iftis, and lefte hym. Forsothe Jere- 6
mye cam to Godolie, sone of Aicham, in to Masphat, and dwellide with hym, in the myddis of the puple that was left in the lond. And whanne alle princes of the 7
oost hadden herd, that weren scatered bi cuntreis, thei and the felowis of hem, that the kyng of Babiloyne hadde maad Godolie souereyn of the lond, the sone of Aicham, and that he hadde bitake to Godolie men, and wymmen, and litle children, and of[y] pore men of the lond, that weren not translatid in to Babiloyne, thei camen 8
to Godolie in Masphat; and Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, and Johannan, the sone of Caree, and Jonathan, and Sareas, the sone of Tenoemeth, and the sones of Offi, that weren of Nethophati, and Jeconye, the sone of Machati; bothe thei and her men *camen to Godolie*. And Godolie, 9
sone[z] of Aicham, sone of Saphan, swoor to hem, and to the felowis of hem, and seide, Nyle 3e drede to serue Caldeis; but dwelle 3e in the lond, and serue 3e the kyng of Babiloyne, and it schal be wel to 3ou. Lo! Y dwelle in Mesphath, for to 10
answere to the comaundement of Caldeis, that ben sent to vs; forsothe gadere 3e vyndage, and ripe corn, and oile, and kepe 3e in 3oure vessels, and dwelle 3e in 3oure citees whiche 3e holden. But also alle the 11
Jewis, that weren in Moab, and in the oostis of Amon, and in Ydumee, and in alle the cuntreis, whanne it is herd, that the kyng of Babiloyne hadde 3oue residues, *ether remenauntis*, in Judee, and that he hadde maad souereyn on hem Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan, sotheli alle Jewis turneden a3en fro alle 12
places, to whiche thei hadden fled; and thei camen in to the lond of Juda, to Godolie in Masphat, and gaderiden wyn and ripe corn ful myche. Forsothe Johannan, 13
the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of

[x] be take K. [y] Om. K. [z] Om. CE *pr. m.*

[y] the I. [z] the sone CFHIKMNQSUVX.

giouns, camen to Godolie in to Masfa,
14 and seiden to hym, Wite thou, for Bahalis,
king of the sonus of Amon, sente Ysmael,
the sone of Nathanye, to smyte thi lif.
And Godolie, sone[a] of Aicham, trowede
15 not to them. Johannan forsothe, sone[a]
of Chare, seide to Godolie, aside in Mas-
fath spekende, I shal go, and smyte Is-
mael, the sone of[b] Nathanye, no man
witende, lest he sle thi lif, and be scatered
alle the Jewes, that ben gedered to thee,
and pershe shul the[c] relikes of Juda.
16 And Godolie, the sone of Aicham, seith
to Johannan, the sone of Chare, Wile
thou not do this wrd, fals forsothe thou
spekist of Ismael.

CAP. XLI.

1 And don is in the seuenthe moneth,
cam Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, sone
of Elisame, of the kingus sed, and the
beste men of the king, and ten men
with hym, to Godolie, sone of Aicham,
in Masfa; and thei eete there loeues `to
2 gydere[d] in Masfa. Rysen forsothe Is-
mael, the sone of Nathanye, and the ten
men that with hym weren, and smyten
Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Sa-
fan, with swerd, and slowen hym, whom
bifore hadde mad the king of Babiloyne
3 to the lond. Also alle the Jewis that
weren with Godolie in Masfa, and the
Caldeis, that ben founde there, and the
4 men fiȝteres, Ismael smot. The secounde
forsothe dai, after that he hadde slayn
5 Godolie, no man ȝit witende, camen men
of Sichym, and of Silo, and of Samarie,
eiȝteti[e] men, shauen the berd, and the
clothis kut, and defoulid; ȝiftus and en-
cens hadden in the hond, that thei shul-
6 den offre in the hous of the Lord. Gon
out thanne Ismael, the sone of Natanye,
in to aȝen comyng to them fro Masfath,
goende and wepende wente. Whan for-
sothe he hadde aȝen come to them, he

the oost, that weren scaterid in the cun-
treis, camen to Godolie in Masphath, and 14
seiden to hym, Wite thou, that Bahalis,
kyng of the sones of Amon, hath sent
Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, to smyte
thi lijf. And Godolie, the sone of Aicham,
bileuyde not to hem. Forsothe Johannan, 15
the sone of Caree, seide to Godolie asidis
half in Masphath, and spak, Y schal go,
and sle Ismael, the sone of Nathanye,
while no man knowith, lest he sle thi lijf,
and alle the Jewis ben scatered, that ben
gaderid to thee, and the remenauntis of
Juda schulen perische. And Godolie, the 16
sone of Aicham, seide to Johannan, the
sone of Caree, Nyle thou do this word,
for thou spekist fals of Ismael.

CAP. XLI.

And it was don in the seuenthe monethe, 1
Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, sone of Eli-
sama, of the kingis seed, and the principal
men of the kyng, and ten men with hym,
camen to Godolie, the sone of Aicham, in
Masphath; and thei eeten there looues to-
gidere in Masphath. Forsothe Ismael, the 2
sone of Nathanye, and the ten men that
weren with hym, risiden[a] vp, and killiden
bi[b] swerd Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone
of Saphan; and thei killiden hym, whom
the kyng of Babiloyne hadde maad soue-
reyn of the lond. Also Ismael killide alle 3
the Jewis, that weren with Godolie in
Masphath, and the Caldeis, that weren
foundun there, and the men werriours.
Forsothe in the secounde dai, aftir that 4
he hadde slayn Godolie, while no man
wiste ȝit, foure scoor men with schauen 5
beerdis, and to-rent clothis, and pale men,
camen fro Sichem, and fro Silo, and fro
Samarie; and thei hadden ȝiftis and en-
cense in the hond, for to offre in the hous
of the Lord. Therfor Ismael, the sone of 6
Nathanye, ȝede out of Masphath in to the
metyng of hem; and he ȝede goynge and
wepynge. Sotheli whanne he hadde met

[a] the sone E *pr. m.* [b] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] alle the E *pr. m.* [d] Om. C *pr. m.* gydere K. [e] and eiȝteti E *pr. m.*

[a] resin E. risen F. resen I. [b] with I.

seide to them, Cometh to Godolie, sone
7 of Aicham; the whiche whanne hadden
comen to the myddel of the cite, slooȝ
hem Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, aboute
the myddel of the lake, he and the men
8 that weren with hym. Ten[f] men for-
sothe ben founden among hem, that seiden
to Ismael, Wile thou not[g] slen vs, for
wee han tresor in the feld, of whete, and
of barly, and of oile, and of hony. And
he cesede, and sloȝ hem not with ther
9 brethern. The lake forsothe in to whiche
Ismael threȝ alle the careynus of the[h]
men, whom he smot for Godolie, it is
whiche made Asa the king for Basa, the
king of Irael; Ismael[i], the sone of Nata-
10 nye, 'fulfilde it[k] with slayn men. And
Ismael broȝte caitif alle the relikis of the
puple, that weren in Masfath, the doȝ-
tris of the king, and al the puple that
abiden in Masfath, whom Nabusardan,
prince of the chyualrie, hadde betake to
Godolie, sone of Aicham. And Ismael,
the sone of Nathanye, toc them, and
wente awei, that he shulde go to the
11 sonus of Amon. Herde forsothe Johanna,
the sone of Carae, and alle the princes
of fiȝteres, that weren with hym, al the
euel that don hadde Ismael, the sone of
12 Natanye. And taken to alle the men, thei
wente forth, thát thei schuld[l] fiȝte aȝen
Ismael, the sone of Natanye; and found-
en[m] hym at manye watris, that ben in
13 Gabaon. And whan seen hadde al the
puple, that was with Ismael, Johannan,
sone[o] of Carae, and al the princes of
fiȝteres, that weren with hym, gladeden.
14 And turned aȝeen is al the puple, that
Ismael hadde taken in Masfath; and
turned aȝeen, it ȝide awei to Johannan,
15 the sone of Carae. Ismael forsothe, the
sone of Nathanye, fleiȝ with eiȝte men
fro the face of Johanna, and ȝide awei
16 to the sonus of Amon. Toc thanne Jo-
hanna, the sone of Carae, and alle the
princes fiȝteres, that weren with hym[p],

hem, he seide to hem, Come ȝe to Godolie,
the sone of Aicham; and whanne thei 7
weren comun to the myddis of the citee,
Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, killide hem
aboute the myddis of the lake, he and
the men that weren with hym '*killiden*
hem[c]. But ten men weren foundun among 8
hem, that seiden to Ismael, Nyle thou sle
vs, for we han tresour of wheete, and of
barli, and of oile, and of hony, in the
feeld. And he ceesside, and killide not
hem with her britheren. Forsothe the 9
lake in to which Ismael castide forth alle
the careyns of men, whiche he killide for
Godolie, is thilke *lake*, which kyng Asa
made for Baasa, the kyng of Israel; Is-
mael, the sone of Nathanye, fillide that
lake with slayn men. And Ismael ledde 10
prisoneris alle the remenauntis of the pu-
ple, that weren in Mesphath, the douȝtris
of the kyng, and al the puple that dwell-
iden in Masphath, whiche Nabusardan,
the prince of chyualrie, hadde bitakun to
kepyng to Godolie, the sone of Aicham.
And Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, took
hem, and ȝede to passe ouer to the sones
of Amon. Forsothe Johannan, the sone of 11
Caree, and alle the princes of werriouris,
that weren with hym, herden al the yuel,
which Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, hadde
do. And whanne thei hadden take alle 12
men, thei ȝeden forth to fiȝte aȝens Ismael,
the sone of Nathanye; and thei foundun
hym at the many watris, that ben in Ga-
baon. And whanne al the puple, that was 13
with Ismael, hadden seyn Johannan, the
sone of Caree, and alle the princes of wer-
riouris, that weren with hym, thei weren
glad. And al the puple, whom Ismael 14
hadde take in Masphath, turnede aȝen;
and it turnede aȝen, and ȝede to Johannan,
the sone of Caree. Forsothe Ismael, the 15
sone of Nathanye, fledde with eiȝte men
fro the face of Johannan, and ȝede to the
sones of Amon. Therfor Johannan, the[d] 16
sone of Caree, and alle the princes of wer-

[f] The ten *E pr. m.* [g] Om. *C.* [h] Om. *E sec. m. AGHK.* [i] it fulfilde Ismael *E pr. m.* [k] Om. *E pr. m.*
[l] Om. *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [m] thei founden *E sec. m. K.* [o] the sone *E pr. m.* [p] Om. *E pr. m.*

[c] Om. I. [d] Om. N.

al the remnaunt of the comun, that he hadde broȝt aȝeen fro Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, fro Masfa, aftir that he hadde smyte Godolie, sone[q] of Aicham, stronge men to bataile, and wymmen, and childer, and geldingus, that he hadde broȝt
17 aȝeen fro Gabaon. And thei wenten awei, and seten pilgrimagende in Canaan, that is byside Bethlem, that thei shulde go,
18 and weende in to Egipt fro the face of Caldeis; forsothe thei dredden hem, for smyten hadde Ismael, sone[r] of Natanye, Godolie, sone[r] of Aicham, whom biforn hadde put the king of Babiloyne in the lond of Juda.

CAP. XLII.

1 And wenten nyȝ alle princes of fiȝteres, and Johanna, sone[s] of Carae, and Jeconye, the sone of Josie, and the tother
2 comun, fro litil vnto myche; and seiden to Jeremye, the profete, Falle oure orisoun in thi siȝt, and preȝe thou for vs to the Lord thi God, for alle these remnauns; for wee ben laft fewe of manye,
3 as thin eȝen biholden vs; and telle to vs the Lord thi God the weie, bi whiche
4 wee go, and the wrd that wee do. Seide forsothe to them Jeremye, the profete, I haue herd; lo! Y preȝe to the Lord oure God, after alle ȝoure wrdus; eche wrd, what euere he shal answere to me, Y shal shewe to ȝou, ne Y shal hile ȝou
5 any thing. And thei seiden to Jeremye, Be the[t] lord among vs witnesse of treuthe and of feith; and if not after eche wrd in whiche shal sende thee thi God to vs,
6 so wee shal do, whether good or euel. To the vois of the Lord oure God, to whom wee sende thee, wee shul obeshe, that wel be to vs, whan wee shul here the vois of
7 the Lord oure God. Whan forsothe fulfild weren ten daȝes, don is the wrd of
8 the Lord to Jeremye. And he clepide Johannan, the[u] sone of Carae, and alle riours, that weren with hym, token alle the remenauntis of the comyn puple, whiche thei brouȝten aȝen fro Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, *that weren* of Masphat, aftir that he killide Godolie, the sone of Aicham; *he took* strong men to batel, and wymmen, and children, and geldyngis, whiche he hadde brouȝt aȝen fro Gabaon. And thei ȝeden, and saten beynge pil- 17
gryms in Canaan, which is bisidis Bethleem, that thei schulden go, and entre in to Egipt fro the face of Caldeis; for thei 18
dredden thilke *Caldeis*, for Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, hadde slayn Godolie, the sone of Aicham, whom the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde maad souereyn in the lond of Juda.

CAP. XLII.

And alle the princes of werriours neiȝ- 1
iden, and Johannan, the sone of Caree, and Jeconye, the sone of Josie, and the residue comyn puple, fro a litil man 'til to[e] a[f] greet man. And thei seiden to Jere- 2
mye, the profete, Oure preier falle in thi siȝt, and preie thou for vs to thi Lord God, for alle these remenauntis; for we ben left a fewe of manye, as thin iȝen biholden vs; and thi Lord God telle to vs the weie, bi 3
which we schulen go, and the word which we schulen do. Forsothe Jeremye, the 4
profete, seide to hem, Y haue herd; lo! Y preye to oure Lord God, bi ȝoure wordis; Y schal schewe to ȝou ech word, what euere word *the Lord* schal answere to me, nether Y schal hide ony thing fro ȝou. And 5
thei seiden to Jeremye, The Lord be witnesse of treuthe and of feith bitwixe vs; if not bi ech word, in which thi Lord God schal sende thee to vs, so we schulen do, whether it be good ether yuel. We schulen 6
obeie to the vois of oure Lord God, to whom we senden thee, that it be wel to vs, whanne we han herd the vois of oure Lord God. Forsothe whanne ten daies 7
weren fillid, the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye. And he clepide Johan- 8

[q] the sone E *pr. m.* [r] the sone E *pr. m.* [s] the sone E *pr. m.* [t] Om. C. [u] Om. AGHK.

[e] vnto I. to RV. [f] Om. FHNQRSU.

the princes of fi3teres, that weren with hym, and al the puple fro the leste to
9 the meste; and seide to them, These thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, to whom 3ee han sente me, that Y shulde lei forth 3oure preieres in the si3t of
10 hym. If restende 3ee schulen[v] abide in this lond, I shal bilde 3ou vp, and not destro3en; Y shal plaunte, and not pulle vp; now forsothe Y am plesid vpon the
11 euel that Y dide to 3ou. Wileth not drede fro the face of the king of Babiloyne, whom 3ee aferd[w] dreden; wileth not dreden hym, seith the Lord, for with 3ou Y am, that Y make 3ou saf, and de-
12 lyuere[x] fro his hond. And Y shal 3yue to 3ou mercies, and han[y] reuthe of 3ou, and to dwelle 3ou Y shal make in 3oure
13 lond. If forsothe 3ee shul sei, Wee shul not dwelle in this lond, ne wee shul here
14 the vois of the Lord oure God, seiende, Nai, but to the lond of Egipt wee shul go, where wee shul not see bataile, and noise of trumpe wee shul not heren, and hunger wee shul not suffre, and there
15 wee shul dwelle; for that now hereth the wrd of the Lord, 3ee remnaunt of Juda. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, If 3ee shul[z] sette 3oure face, that 3ee go in to Egipt, and 3ee shul gon
16 in, that there 3ee dwelle, swerd that 3ee drede shal there take 3ou in the lond of Egipt, and hunger for whiche 3ee be besy shal cleue to 3ou in Egipt; and there
17 3ee shul die. And alle the men that setteden ther face, that they go in to Egipt, and dwelle there, shul die with swerd, and hunger, and pestilence; no man of hem shal lefe, ne scape fro the face of the euel, that I shal bringe to vp on hem.
18 For these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, As 3oten out is `my woodnesse and[a] myn indignacioun vp on the[b] dwelleres of Jerusalem, so shal be 3oten out myn indignacioun vpon 3ou, whan

nan, the sone of Caree, and alle the princes of werriours, that weren with hym, and al the puple fro the leste `til to[g] the mooste; and he seide to hem, The Lord God of Is-
9 rael seith these thingis, to whom 3e senten me, that Y schulde mekeli sette forth 3oure preyeris in his si3t. If 3e resten, and
10 dwellen in this lond, Y schal bilde 3ou, and Y schal not distrie; Y schal plaunte, and Y schal not drawe out; for now Y am plesid on the yuel which Y dide to 3ou.
Nyle 3e drede of the face of the kyng of
11 Babiloyne, whom 3e `*that ben*[h] ferdful[i], dreden; nyle 3e drede hym, seith the Lord, for Y am with 3ou, to make 3ou saaf, and to delyuere fro his hond. And Y schal
12 3yue mercies to 3ou, and Y schal haue merci on 3ou, and Y schal make 3ou dwelle in 3oure lond. Forsothe if 3e seien, We
13 schulen not dwelle in this lond, nether we schulen here the vois of oure Lord God,
14 and seie, Nai, but we schulen go to the lond of Egipt, where we schulen not se batel, and schulen not here the noise[k] of trumpe, and we schulen not suffre hungur, and there we schulen dwelle; for this
15 thing, 3e remenauntis of Juda, here now the word of the Lord. The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, If 3e setten 3oure face, for to entre in to Egipt,
16 and if 3e entren, to[l] dwelle there, the swerd whiche 3e dreden schal take 3ou there in the lond of Egipt, and the hungur for which 3e ben angwischid schal cleue to 3ou in Egipt; and there 3e schulen die.
17 And alle[m] the men that settiden her face, to[n] entre in to Egipt, and to dwelle there, schulen die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence; no man of hem schal dwelle stille, nether schal aschape fro the face of yuel, which Y schal brynge on hem.
18 For why the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, As my strong veniaunce and myn indignacioun is wellid togidere on the dwelleris of Jerusalem, so myn indig-

[v] Om. *c pr. m. e pr. m.* [w] ferd *AGHIK.* [x] delyuere 3ou *AK sec. m.* [y] ha K. [z] 3ee shul not *c pr. m.* [a] Om. *c.* [b] alle the *e pr. m.*

[g] vnto I. [h] Om. *plures.* [i] feerful P. [k] vois K *text sec. m. ether soun* K *marg. sec. m.* [l] for to NV *pr. m.* [m] Om. I. [n] for to CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

3ee shul go in to Egipt; and 3ee shul ben 'in to an oth of ri3t[c], and in to stoneyng, and in to cursing, and in to repref;
19 and 3ee shul no more see this place. The wrd of the Lord vp on 3ou, 3ee[d] remnauns of Juda; wileth not go in to Egipt; witende 3ee shul wite, that a3en-
20 witnessid Y haue to 3ou this day; for 3ee han disceyued 3oure soules, 3ee forsothe han sente me to the Lord 3oure God, seiende, Pre3e thou for vs to the Lord oure God, and after alle thingis what euere shal sei to thee the Lord oure God,
21 so tel to vs, and wee shul don. And Y haue[e] told to 3ou to day, and 3ee han not herde the vois of the Lord oure God, vpon alle thingus for whiche he sente me
22 to 3ou. Now therfore witende 3ee shul wite, for with swerd, and hunger, and pestilence 3ee shul die, in the place to whiche 3ee wolde go[f] in, that 3ee dwelle there.

CAP. XLIII.

1 Don is forsothe, whan fulfild hadde Jeremye spekende to the puple alle the wrdus of the Lord God of hem, for whiche sente hadde hym the Lord God of hem
2 to them, alle these wrdis, seide Azarye, sone of Josie, and Johanna, sone of Carae, and alle the proude men, seiende[g] to Jeremye, Lesing thou spekest; sente not thee the Lord oure God, seiende, Ne go 3ee[h] in to Egipt, that 3ee dwelle there;
3 but Baruch, the sone of Neri, stireth thee a3en vs, that he take vs in the hondus of Caldeis, that thei sle vs, and
4 make[i] to ben ouerlad into Babiloyne. And[k] herde not Johanna, sone[l] of Carae, and alle the princes of fi3teres, and al the puple, the vois of the Lord, that thei
5 shulden dwelle in the lond of Juda. But takende Johanna, sone[m] of Carae, and alle the princes of fi3teres, alle the men of the remnauntis of Juda, that weren turned a3een fro alle Jentiles, to whiche thei weren befor scatered, that thei shulde

nacioun schal be wellid togidere on 3ou, whanne 3e han entrid in to Egipt; and 3e schulen be in to sweryng, and in to wondring, and in to cursyng, and in to schenschipe; and 3e schulen no more se this place. The word of the Lord *is* on 19
3ou, 3e remenauntis of Juda; nyle 3e entre in to Egipt; 3e witinge schulen wite, that Y haue witnessid to 3ou to dai; for 3e han 20
disseyued 3oure soulis, for 3e senten me to 3oure Lord God, and seiden, Preye thou for vs to oure Lord God, and bi alle thingis what euer thingis oure Lord schal seie to thee, so telle thou to vs, and we schulen do. And Y telde to 3ou to dai, 21
and 3e herden not the vois of 3oure Lord God, on alle thingis for whiche he sente me to 3ou. Now therfor 3e witynge schu- 22
len wite, for 3e schulen die bi swerd, and hungur, and pestilence, in the place to which 3e wolden entre, to dwelle there.

CAP. XLIII.

Forsothe it was don, whanne Jeremye 1
spekinge to the puple hadde fillid alle the wordis of the Lord God of hem, for whiche the Lord God of hem sente hym to hem, alle these wordis, Azarie, the sone of Josie, 2
seide, and Johanna, the sone of Caree, and alle proude men, seiynge to Jeremye, Thou spekist a[o] leesyng; oure Lord God sente not thee, and seide, Entre 3e not in to Egipt, to dwelle there; but Baruc, the 3
sone of Nerie, stirith thee a3ens vs, that he bitake vs in the hondis of Caldeis, that he sle vs, and make to be led ouer in to Babiloyne. And Johanna, the sone of 4
Caree, and alle the princes of werriours, and al the puple, herden not the vois of the Lord, that thei dwellen[p] in the lond of Juda. But Johanna, the sone of Caree, 5
and alle the princes of werriours, token alle of the remenauntis of Juda, that turneden a3en fro alle folkis, to whiche thei weren scatered bifore, that thei schulden dwelle in the lond of Juda; *thei token* 6

[c] ri3t of oth *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [d] Om. *CE pr. m.* [e] ha *K.* [f] wiln gon *E pr. m.* [g] seiden *AGHK.*
[h] thou *A.* [i] Om. *E pr. m.* [k] make. And *E pr. m.* [l] the sone *E pr. m.* [m] the sone *AGHK.*

[o] Om. 1. [p] dwelliden CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX.

6 dwelle in the lond of Juda; men, and wymmen, and litil childer, and the doȝtris of the king, and eche soule, that laft hadde Nabusardan, prince of the chyualrie, with Godolie, sone[n] of Aicham, sone of Safan; and toc Jeremye, the profete, 7 and Baruch, the sone of Neri, and wenten in to the lond of Egipt; for thei obeshiden not to the vois of the Lord, and 8 camen 'in to[o] Tapnys. Don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye in Tapnys, sei- 9 ende, Tac to thee in thin hond grete stones, and hyd hem in the caue, that is vnder the tily wal, in the ȝate of the hous of Farao, in Tapnys, byholdende the 10 men Jewis. And thou shalt sei to them, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! Y shal sende, and take Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, my seruaunt, and setten his trone vp on these stonus, that Y haue hid; and he shal 11 sette his see vp on hem. And comende he shal smyte the lond of Egipt, whom in deth in to deth, and[p] whom in[q] caitifte in to caitifte, and whom in swerd 12 in to swerd. And he shal teende fyr in the washing templis of the godus of Egipt, and to-brenne them, and caitif he shal lede them; and shal ben coouered the lond of Egipt, as is coouered a shepherde with his mantil; and he shal gon 13 oute thennus in pes. And he shal altobrose the ymages of the hous of the sunne, that ben in the lond of Egipt; and the wasshing templis of the godus of Egipt he shal to-brenne with fyr.

CAP. XLIV.

1 The wrd that is do to Jeremye, and to alle the Jewis, that dwellen[r] in the lond of Egipt, dwellende in Magdalo, and in Tannys, and in Memphis, and in the 2 lond of Fatures, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, ȝee han seen al thys euel, that Y haue[s] broȝt vp on Jerusalem, and vp on alle the cites[t] men, and wymmen, and litle children, and the douȝtris of the kyng, and ech persoone, whom Nabusardan, the prince of chyualrie, hadde left with Godolie, the sone of Aicham, sone of Saphan. And thei token Jeremye, the profete, and Baruc, the sone of Nerie, and thei entriden in to the lond 7 of Egipt; for thei obeieden not to the vois of the Lord, and thei camen 'til to[q] Taphnys. And the word of the Lord was maad 8 to Jeremye in Taphnys, and seide, Take 9 in thin hond grete stoonys, and hide thou tho in a denne, which is vndur the wal of tiil stoon, in the ȝate of the hous of Farao, in Taphnys, while alle Jewis[r] seen[s]. And 10 thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal sende, and Y schal take Nabugodonosor, my seruaunt, the kyng of Babiloyne; and Y schal sette his trone on these stoonys, whiche Y hidde; and he schal sette his seete on tho *stoonys*. And he 11 schal come, and smyte the lond of Egipt, whiche in deth in to deth, and whiche in caitiftee in to caitiftee, and whiche in swerd in to swerd. And he schal kindle 12 fier in the templis of goddis of Egipt, and he schal brenne tho *templis*, and schal lede hem prisoneris; and the lond of Egipt schal be wlappid, as a scheepherd is wlappid in his mentil; and he schal go out fro thennus in pees. And he schal al to-breke the 13 ymagis of the hous of the sunne, that ben in the lond of Egipt; and he schal brenne in fier the templis of the goddis of Egipt.

CAP. XLIV.

The word that was maad to Jeremye, 1 and to alle the Jewis, that dwelliden in the lond of Egipt, dwellinge in Magdalo, and in Taphnys, and in Memphis, and in the lond of Phatures, and seide, The Lord 2 of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, ȝe sien[t] al this yuel, which Y brouȝte on Jerusalem, and on alle the citees of Juda;

[n] the sone E *pr. m.* [o] vn to AGHK. [p] Om. K. [q] in to E. [r] dwelleden E *pr. m.* [s] ha K. [t] men E *pr. m.*

[q] vnto 1. [r] the Jewis 1. [s] seen *it* 1. [t] sauȝen 1 *passim.*

of Juda; and lo! thei ben desert to dai,
3 and ther is not in hem a dwellere; for
the malice that thei diden, that me to
wrathe thei shulde terre, and gon, and
sacrifien, and herien alien godus, that thei
knewe not, and 3ee, 'and thei[u], and 3oure
4 fadris. And Y sente to 3ou alle my ser-
uauns and profetus, fro ny3t risende[v], and
sendende, and seiende, Wileth not do the
5 wrd of this maner abhominacioun. And
thei herden not, ne boweden in ther ere,
that thei were conuertid fro ther eueles,
6 and sacrifieden not to alien godis. And
3ot[w] out is myn indignacioun and wod-
nesse, and tend vp it is in the cytes of
Juda, and in the stretus of Jerusalem;
and turned thei ben in to wildernesse,
7 and wastite, after this day. And now
these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God
of Irael, Whi do 3ee[x] this grete euel a3en
3oure soulus, that die of 3ou man and
womman, litil child and soukende, fro
the myddel of Jude, ne be laft to 3ou
8 any thing residue, terrende me in the
werkes of 3oure hondus, in sacrifiende to
aliene godus in the lond of Egipt, in to
whiche 3ee ben come, that 3ee dwelle
there, and pershe, and be in to cursing,
and in to repref to alle Jentilis of erthe?
9 Whether 3ee han for3ete the euelis of
3oure fadris, and the euelis of the[y] wyues of
hem, and 3oure eueles, and the euelys of
3oure wyues, that thei diden in the lond
of Juda, and in the regiouns of Jerusa-
10 lem? Thei ben not clensid vnto[z] this
day, and thei dredde not, and wente not
in the lawe of the Lord, and in myn
hestus, that Y 3af bifor 3ou, and bifor
11 3oure fadris. Therfore these thingus seith
the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! Y
shal sette my face in 3ou in to euel,
12 and destro3en al Juda, and take the rem-
nauns of Juda, that setteden ther faces,
that thei shulden go in to the lond of
Egipt, and dwelle there; and thei shul

and lo! tho ben forsakun to dai, and no
dwellere is[u] in tho[v]; for the malice which 3
thei diden, to terre me to wrathfulnesse,
and that thei 3eden, and maden sacrifice,
and worschipiden alien goddis, whiche
thei knewen not, bothe 3e, and thei, and
3oure fadris. And Y sente to 3ou alle my 4
seruauntis profetis; and Y roos bi ny3te,
and sente, and seide, Nyle 3e do the word
of sich abhomynacioun. And thei herden 5
not, nether bowiden doun her eere, that
thei schulen be conuertid fro her yuels,
and schulden not make sacrifice to alien
goddis. And myn indignacioun and my 6
strong veniaunce is wellid togidere, and is
kindlid in the citees of Juda, and in the
stretis of Jerusalem; and tho[w] ben turned
in to wildirnesse, and wastnesse, bi this
dai. And now the Lord of oostis, God of 7
Israel, seith these thingis, Whi doon 3e
this greet yuel a3ens 3oure soulis, that a
man of 3ou perische and a womman a
litil child and soukynge *perische*[x], fro the
myddis of Juda, nether ony residue thing
be left in 3ou, that terre me to wraththe 8
bi the werkis of 3oure hondis, in makynge
sacrifice to alien goddis in the lond of
Egipt, in to which 3e entriden, that 3e
dwelle there, and that 3e perische, and be
in to cursyng, and in to schenschipe to
alle the folkis of erthe? Whether 3e han 9
for3ete the yuels of 3oure fadris, and the
yuels of the kingis of Juda, and the yuels
of her wiues, and 3oure yuels, and the
yuels of 3oure wyues, whiche thei diden
in the lond of Juda, and in the cuntreis
of Jerusalem? Thei ben not clensid 'til 10
to[y] this dai, and thei dredden not, and
thei 3eden not in the lawe of the Lord,
and in myn heestis, whiche Y 3af bifore
3ou, and bifore 3oure fadris. Therfor the 11
Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these
thingis, Lo! Y schal sette my face in 3ou
in to yuel, and Y schal leese al Juda, and 12
Y schal take the remenauntis of Juda, that
settiden her faces, to go in to the lond of

[u] Om. *AGHK*. [v] I risende *E sec. m. AK*. [w] 3oten *E*. [x] Om. *E pr. m.* [y] Om. *A*. [z] in to *A*.

[u] ther is 1. [v] hem N. [w] thei N. [x] Om. 1. [y] vnto 1.

be wastid alle in the lond of Egipt, 'and thei shul falle in swerd[a], and in hunger shul[b] be wastid, fro the leste 'vn to[c] the meste, in swerd and in hunger thei shul die, and thei shul be in to 'ri3t of swering[d], and in to myracle, and in to cursing, 13 and in to repref. And Y shal visite vp on the dwelleres of the lond of Egipt, as Y visitede vp on Jerusalem, in swerd, and 14 hunger, and pestilence. And ther shal not be that scape, and be the residue of the remnaunt of Jewis, that gon that thei pilgrimage in the lond of Egipt, and be turned a3een to the lond of Juda, to whiche thei reren vp ther soules, that thei be turned a3een, and dwelle there; thei shul not be turned a3een thidur, no[e] 15 but thei that floun. Answerende[f] forsothe to Jeremye alle the[g] men, witende that ther[h] wyues shulden sacrifien to alien godus, and alle the wymmen, of whiche stod a gret multitude, and al the puple of dwelleris in the lond of Egipt, in Fa- 16 tures, seiende, The wrd that thou speeke to vs in the name of the Lord oure God, 17 wee shul not heren of thee, but doende wee shul do eche word that 'shal goni oute of oure mouth, that wee sacrifie to the queen of heuene, and offre to hir sacrifise of licoures, as diden wee, and oure fadris, oure[k] kingus, and oure princes, in the cheef cites[l] of Juda, and in the stretus of Jerusalem; and we weren fulfild with loeves, and wel it was to vs, 18 and euel wee se3en not. Fro that forsothe tyme, that wee ceseden to sacrifien to the queen of heuene, and to offre to hir sacrifises of licoures, wee nededen alle thingus, and with swerd and hunger wee 19 ben wastid. That[m] if wee sacrifien to[n] the queen of heuene, and offre to hir sacrifises of licoures, whether withoute oure men[o] wee shul do to hir plesaunt cakes, 'for to herie[p] hir, and sacrifises of 20 licoures to ben offred? And Jeremye

Egipt, and to dwelle there; and alle schulen be waastid in the lond of Egipt, thei schulen falle doun bi swerd, and schulen be wastid in hungur, fro the leeste 'til to[z] the mooste, thei schulen die bi swerd and hungur, and schulen be in to swering, and in to myracle[a], and in to cursyng, and in to schenschipe. And Y schal visite on the 13 dwelleris of Egipt, as Y visitide on Jerusalem, in swerd, and in hungur, and in pestilence. And noon schal[b] be, that schal 14 ascape, and be residue of the remenauntis of Jewis, that goen to be pilgrimys in the lond of Egipt, and to turne a3en to the lond of Juda, to which thei reisen her soulis, that thei turne a3en, and dwelle there; thei schulen not turne a3en thidir, no[c] but thei that fledden. Forsothe alle 15 men answeriden to Jeremye, and wisten, that her wyues maden sacrifice to alien goddis, and alle wymmen, of whiche a greet multitude stood, and alle the puple of dwelleris in the lond of Egipt, in Fatures, and seiden, We schulen not here of 16 thee the word which thou spekist to vs in the name of oure Lord God, but we 17 doynge schulen do ech word that schal go out of oure mouth, that we make sacrifice to the queen of heuene, and that we offre to it moist sacrifices, as we diden, and oure fadris, oure kingis, and oure princes, in the citees of Juda, and in the stretis of Jerusalem; and we weren fillid with loones, and it was wel to vs, and we sien noon yuel. But fro that tyme, in which we 18 ceessiden to make sacrifice to the queen of heuene, and to offre to it moist sacrifices, we hadden nede to alle thingis, and we weren wastid bi swerd and hungur. That if we maken sacrifice to the queen 19 of heuene, and offren to it moist sacrifices, whether withouten oure hosebondis we maden to it cakis, to worschipe it, and loones to be offrid? And Jeremye seide to 20 al the puple, a3ens the men, and a3ens the

[a] Om. E *pr.m.* [b] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] to AGHK. [d] swering of ri3t AC *sec. m* E *sec. m.* of ri3t swering GH. [e] Om. C *pr.m.* E *pr.m.* [f] Answerden E. [g] Om. C. [h] thei shulde E *pr. vice.* [i] goth E *pr.m.* [k] and our AGHK. [l] cite K. [m] Om. C *pr. m.* [n] not to E *pr. m.* [o] husbondis E *sec. m.* AGHK. [p] to ben heried C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

[z] vnto I. [a] myracle, *or wondir* EFY. [b] ther schal I. [c] Om. I.

seide to al the puple, a3en[q] the men, and a3en the wymmen, and a3en al the folc, that answereden to hym the wrd, seiende,
21 Whether not the sacrifise that 3ee sacrifieden in the cites of Juda, and in the stretus of Jerusalem, 3ee, and 3oure fadris, 3oure[r] kingus, and 3oure princes, and the puple of the lond, of these thingus recordide the Lord, and it ste3ede vp vpon
22 his herte; and the Lord my3te no mor bern, for the malice[s] of 3oure studies, and for the abhomynaciouns that 3ee diden? And don is 3oure lond in to desolacioun, and in to stoneing, and in to cursing, for thi that ther is not a dwellere, as ys
23 this dai. Therfore 'for[t] 3ee sacrifieden[u] to maumetus, and synneden[v] to the Lord, and 3ee herden not the vois of the Lord, and in the lawe, and hestus, and in his witnesses[w] 3ee han[x] not gon, therfore camen to 3ou these eueles, as is this dai.
24 Jeremye forsothe seide to al the puple, and to alle the wymmen, Hereth the wrd of the Lord, al Juda, that ben in the lond
25 of Egipt. These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, seiende, 3ee and 3oure wyues speeken with 3oure mouth, and with 3oure hondus fulfilden, seiende, Do wee oure vouwis that wee vouweden, that wee sacrifie to the quen of heuene, and offre to hir sacryfises of licoures; 3ee han fulfild 3oure vouwis, and in werc
26 3ee han do them. Therfore hereth the wrd of the Lord, al Juda, that dwellen in the lond of Egipt; Lo! Y swor in my gret name, seith the Lord, for no mor shal be clepid my name of the mouth of eche man Jew, seiende, The Lord God
27 lyueth, in the lond of Egipt. Lo! Y shal waken vp on hem in to euel, and not in to good; and to-wastid shul ben alle the men of Juda, that ben in the lond of Egipt, with swerd and hungur, to the
28 tyme that fulli thei ben wastid. And they[y] that shul flee swerd, shul turne a3een fro the lond of Egipt in to the lond wymmen, and a3ens al[d] the puple, that answeriden to hym the word, and he seide, Whether not the sacrifice[e] which 3e sacri- 21
fisiden in the citees of Juda, and in the stretis of Jerusalem, 3e, and 3oure fadris, 3oure kyngis, and 3oure princes, and the puple of the lond, *terriden God to veniaunce?* The Lord hadde mynde on these thingis, and it stiede on his herte; and 22
the Lord my3te no more bere, for the malice of 3oure studies, and for abhomynaciouns[f] whiche 3e diden. And 3oure lond is maad in to desolacioun, and in to wondryng, and in to curs, for no dwellere is, as this dai is. Therfor for 3e maden sacri- 23
fice to idols, and synneden to the Lord, and herden not the vois[g] of the Lord, and 3eden not in the lawe, and in the comandementis, and in the witnessis of hym, therfor these yuels bifellen to 3ou, as this dai is. Forsothe Jeremye seide to 24
al the puple, and to alle the wymmen, Al Juda, that ben in the lond of Egipt, here 3e the word of the Lord. The Lord of 25
oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, and spekith, 3e and 3oure wyues spaken with 3oure mouth, and filliden with 3oure hondis, and seiden, Make we oure vowis whiche we vowiden, that we make sacrifice to the queen of heuene, and offre to it moist sacrifices; 3e filliden 3oure vowis, and diden tho in werk. Therfor, al Juda, 26
that dwellen in the lond of Egipt, here 3e the word of the Lord; Lo! Y swoor in my greet name, seith the Lord, that my name schal no more be clepid bi the mouth of ech man Jew, seiynge, The Lord God lyueth, in al the lond of Egipt. Lo! Y 27
schal wake on hem in to yuel, and not in to good; and alle the men of Juda, that ben in the lond of Egipt, schulen be waastid, bi swerd and hungur, til thei be wastid outerli. And a fewe men that fled- 28
den the swerd, schulen turne a3en fro the lond of Egipt in to the lond of Juda; and alle the remenauntis of Juda, of hem that

[q] and a3en E *pr. m.* [r] and 3oure C. [s] malices A. [t] for that K. ['u] that 3ee shulde sacrifie E *pr. m.* [v] synne E *pr. m.* [w] witnessyngis A. [x] Om. E *pr. m.* [y] Om. E *pr. m.*

[d] Om. N. [e] sacrefices S. [f] the abhomynaciouns I. [g] word N.

of Juda, fewe men; and wite shul al the remnaunt of Juda, of the men goende in to the lond of Egipt, that thei dwelle there, whos sermoun be fulfild, myn or
29 theris. And this to 3ou a tocne, seith the Lord, that Y visite vp on 3ou in this place, that 3ee wite, for verrely shul be fulfild my wrdus a3en 3ou in to euel.
30 These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal take Farao, king of Egipt, in the hond of his enemys, and in the hond of men sechende the soule of hym, as Y toc Sedechie, king of Juda, in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, his enemy, and sechende his soule[z].

CAP. XLV.

1 The wrd that spac Jeremye, the profete, to Baruch, the sone of Neri, whan he hadde write these wrdus in the boc, of the mouth of Jeremye, the ferthe 3er of Joachym, sone of Josie, king of Juda,
2 seiende, These thingus seith the Lord
3 God of Irael to thee, Baruch. Thou seidist, Wo to me wrecche, for addid hath the Lord sorewe to my sorewe; I trauailede in my weiling, and reste Y fond
4 not. These thingus seith the Lord, Thus thou shalt sei to hym, Lo! whom Y bildide[a], Y destro3e, and whom Y plauntede,
5 Y pulle vp, and al this lond. And thou sechest to thee grete thingus; wile thou not seche, for lo! Y shal bringe euel vp on eche flesh, seith the Lord, and Y shal 3yue to thee thi soule in to hele, in alle places, to whiche euer thou shalt go.

CAP. XLVI.

1 The[b] wrd of the Lord 'that is do[c] to
2 Jeremye, profete, a3en Jentiles; to Egipt, a3en the ost of Farao Nechao, king of Egipt, that was biside the flod of Eufraten, in Carkamys, whom smot Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, in the ferthe 3er of Joachym, sone of Josie, king of

entren in to the lond of Egipt, to dwelle there, schulen wite, whos word schal be fillid, myn ether hern. And this *schal be* 29
a signe to 3ou, seith the Lord, that Y schal visite on 3ou in this place, that 3e wite, that verili my wordis schulen be fillid a3ens 3ou in to yuel. The Lord seith these 30
thingis, Lo! Y schal bitake Farao, the kyng of Egipt, in to the hond of hise enemyes, and in to the hond of hem that seken his lijf, as Y bitook Sedechie, the[h] kyng of Juda, in to the hond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, his enemye, and sekynge his lijf.

CAP. XLV.

The word that Jeremye, the profete, 1
spak to Baruc, the sone of Nerie, whanne he hadde write these wordis in the book, of the mouth of Jeremye, in the fourthe 3eer of Joachym, the sone of Josie, kyng of Juda, and seide, The Lord God of Israel 2
seith these thingis to thee, Baruc. Thou 3
seidist, Wo to me wretche, for the Lord encreesside sorewe to my sorewe; Y trauelide in my weilyng, and Y foond not reste. The Lord seith these thingis, Thus 4
thou schalt seye to hym, Lo! Y distrie hem, whiche Y bildide, and Y drawe out hem, whiche Y plauntide, and al this lond. And sekist thou grete thingis to thee? nyle 5
thou seke, for lo! Y schal brynge yuel on ech man, seith the Lord, and Y schal 3yue to[i] thee thi lijf in to helthe, in alle places, to whiche euer *places* thou schalt go.

CAP. XLVI.

The word of the Lord, that was maad 1
to Jeremye, the profete, a3ens hethene men; to Egipt, a3ens the oost of Farao 2
Nechao, kyng of Egipt, that was bisidis the flood Eufrates, in Charchamys, whom Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, smoot, in the fourthe 3eer of Joachym, sone of

[z] soule, *or lijf* AGHK. soule, *or his lyf* E *sec. m.* [a] bilde A. [b] That don is the E *pr. m.* [c] Om. E *pr. m.*

[h] Om. I. [i] Om. N.

Juda. Greitheth sheeld and target, and goth forth to bataile. Ioyneth hors, and steȝeth vp, ȝee hors men; stondeth in helmes, pulsheth speres, clotheth ȝou with habiriownus. What thanne? I saȝ hem ferd, and the backes turnende, the[d] stronge men of hem hewen doun; and thei floun togidere hastid, ne thei beheelden; ferd on eche syde, seith the Lord. Flee shal not the swifte, ne the stronge weene hymself to be saued; to the north, biside the flod of Eufraten, thei ben ouercome, and felden[e] doun[f]. Who is this, that as the flod steȝeth vp, and as of flodis swellen his swolewis? Egipt at licnesse[g] of a flod steȝeth vp, and as flodus shul be moued his flowingus; and `he shal[h] sey, Steȝende vp Y shal `couere the erthe[i] destroȝe cite[k], and his dwelleres. Steȝeth vp hors, and ful out ioȝe thin chares; and go forth, stronge men, Ethiope and Libie, holdende sheeld, and Liddy, takende and throwende arwis. That dai forsothe of the Lord God of ostus, dai of veniaunce, that he take veniaunce of his enemys; deuouren shal the swerd, and be fulfild, and be todrunke with the[l] blod of hem[m]; victorie[n] sacrifise forsothe of the Lord of ostus in the lond of the north, biside the flod of Eufraten. Steȝe[o] vp in to Galaad, and tac the gumme, that is clepid recyne, thou maiden doȝter of Egipt. In veyn thou hast multeplied medecynes; helthe shal not be to thee. Herden Jentiles thi shenshepe, and thi ȝellinge fulfilde the erthe; for[p] the stronge man putte aȝen the stronge man, and bothe togidere fellen. The wrd that the Lord spac to Jeremye, the profete, vp on that that to come was Nabugodonosor, king of Babyloyne, and to smyte the lond of Egipt. Telleth to Egipt, and herd maketh in Magdalo, and eft sowne it[q] in Memfys, and in Tapnys seith, Stond, and greithe thee, for de-

Josie, kyng of Juda. Make ȝe redi scheeld and targat, and go ȝe forth to batel. Ioyne ȝe horsis, and stie, ȝe knyȝtis; stonde ȝe in helmes[k], polische ȝe speris, clothe ȝe ȝou in haburiowns. What therfor? Y siȝ hem dredeful[l], and turnynge the backis, the stronge men of hem slayn; and thei fledden swiftli. and bihelden not; drede *was* on ech side, seith the Lord. A swift man schal not fle, and a strong man gesse not hym silf to be saued; at the north, bisidis the flood Eufrates, thei weren ouer comun, and fellen doun. Who is this, that stieth as a flood, and hise swelewis wexen greet as of floodis? Egipte stiede at the licnesse of a flood, and hise wawis schulen be mouyd as floodis; and it schal seie, Y schal stie, and hile the erthe; Y schal leese the citee, and dwelleris therof. Stie ȝe on[m] horsis, and make ȝe ful out ioie in charis; and stronge men, come forth, Ethiopie and Libie, holdynge scheeld, and Lidii, takynge and schetynge arowis. Forsothe that dai of the Lord God of oostis *is* a dai of veniaunce, that he take veniaunce of hise enemyes; the swerd schal deuoure, and schal be fillid, and schal greetli be fillid with the blood of hem; for whi the slayn sacrifice of the Lord of oostis *is* in the lond of the north, bisidis the flood Eufrates. Thou virgyn, the douȝter of Egipt, stie[n] in to Galaad, and take medicyn. In veyn thou schalt multiplie medecyns; helthe schal not be to thee. Hethene men herden thi schenschipe, and thi ȝellyng fillide the erthe; for a strong man hurtlide aȝens a strong man, and bothe fellen doun togidere. The word which the Lord spak to Jeremye, the profete, on that that Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, was to comynge, and to smytynge the lond of Egipt. Telle ȝe to Egipt, and make ȝe herd in Magdalo, and sowne it in Memphis, and seie ȝe in Taph-

[d] and the *AE pr. m.* [e] fellen *E pr. m.* [f] Om. *AEGHK.* [g] the lickenes *K.* [h] Om. *E pr. m.* [i] steȝe, couerende erthe *E pr. m.* coueren erthe *E sec. m. G pr. m. AK.* [k] citees *A.* [l] Om. *AGH.* [m] men *AGHK.* [n] Om. *C pr. m.* [o] Steieth *A.* [p] and *E pr. m.* [q] Om. *E pr. m.*

[k] helmes, *ether basynetis* CEFGHKMNPQRSUVX. [l] dredeful, *ether aferd* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [m] upon I. [n] stie up I.

noure shal swerd tho thingus that in[r] thin enuyroun ben. Whi 'to-rotide[s] thi stronge[t]? He stod not, for the Lord turnede hym vp so doun. He multepliede men fallende, and the man fel to his neȝhebore; and thei shul seyn, Ris[tt], and turne wee aȝeen to oure puple, and to the lond of oure birthe, fro the face of the swerd of the culuer. Clepeth the name of Farao, king of Egipt; tyme[u] hath broȝt noise. I lyue, seith the king, Lord of ostus his name; for as Thabor in mounteynes, and as Carmel in the se, he shal come. Vesseles of transmygracioun mac to thee, thou dwelleresse, doȝter of Egipt; for Memfys in wildernesse shal ben, and be forsoken and vnhabitable[v]. The she calf fair and shapli Egipt; the priekere fro the north shal come to hir[w]. Also his hirid men, that woneden[x] in his myddel as fattyd calues, ben turned, and floun togidere, ne myȝte stonde; for the dai of the slaȝter of them shal come vp on hem, tyme of ther visiting. His vois as of bras shal sowne, for with the ost thei shul go forth, and with axes thei shul come to hym. As fallende doun trees thei heewe[y] doun his wilde wode, seith the Lord, that mai not be noumbred; they ben multeplied aboue locustus, and ther is not in them noumbre. Confoundid is the doȝter of Egipt, and take in the hond of the puple of the north, seide the Lord of ostus, God of Irael. Lo! Y shal visite 'vp on[z] the noise of Alisaundre, and vp on Farao, and vp on Egipt, and vp on his godus, and vp on his kinges, and vp on hem that trosten in hym. And Y shal ȝyuen hem in[a] the hond of men seechende the lif of hem, and in to the hondus of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and in to the hondus of his seruauns; and after these thingus it shal be dwellid, as in the rathere daȝes, seith the Lord. And thou, my seruaunt Jacob, ne drede thou, ne take ferd, thou Irael;

nys, Stonde thou, and make thee redi, for a swerd schal deuoure tho thingis that ben bi thi cumpas. Whi hath thi strong man wexe rotun? He stood not, for the Lord vndurturnede hym. He multipliede falleris, and a man felle doun to his neiȝbore; and thei schulen seie, Rise ȝe, and turne we aȝen to oure puple, and to the lond of oure birthe, fro the face of swerd of the culuer. Clepe ȝe the name of Farao, kyng of Egipt; the tyme hath brouȝt noise. Y lyue, seith the kyng, the Lord of oostis *is* his name; for it schal come as Thabor in hillis, and as Carmele in the see. Thou dwelleresse[o], the[p] douȝter of Egipt, make to thee vessels of passyng ouer; for whi Memfis schal be in to wildirnesse, and schal[q] be forsakun vnhabitable. Egipt *is* a schapli cow calf, and fair; a prickere fro the north schal come to it. Also the hirid men therof, that liueden as caluys maad fatte in the myddis therof, ben turned, and fledden togidere, and miȝten not stonde; for the dai of sleynge of hem schal come on hem, the tyme of the[r] visityng of hem. The vois of hem schal sowne as of bras, for thei schulen haste with oost, and with axis thei schulen come to it. As men kittynge doun trees thei kittiden doun the forest therof, seith the Lord, which mai not be noumbrid; thei ben multiplied ouer locustis, and no noumbre is in hem. The douȝtir of Egipt is schent, and bitakun in to the hond of the puple of the north, seide the Lord of oostis, God of Israel. Lo! Y schal visite on the noise of Alisaundre, and on Farao, and on Egipt, and on the goddis therof, and on the kyngis therof, and on hem that tristen in hym. And Y schal ȝyue hem in to the hondis of men that seken the lijf of hem, and in to the hondis of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, and in to[s] the hondis of hise seruauntis; and aftir these thingis it schal be enhabitid, as in the formere daies, seith the Lord.

[r] bi *AE sec. m. K sec. m.* [s] to-stank *E pr. m.* [t] stronge man *G sec. m.* [tt] Rijse we *K pr. m.* [u] and tyme *A.* [v] vnhabitable shal ben *E pr. m.* [w] thee *E pr. m.* [x] moueden *A.* [y] heweden *A.* [z] vp *H.* [a] into *GH.*

[o] dwellere G. dwelstere I. [p] thou G. [q] it schal I. [r] Om. I. [s] Om. N.

for lo! Y saaf shal make thee fro aferr[b], and thi[c] sed fro the lond of his caitifte; and turnen a3een shal Jacob, and resten, and be mad welsum, and ther shal not
28 ben, that fere hym. And wile thou not drede, thou my seruaunt Jacob, seith the Lord, for Y am with thee; for[d] Y shal waste alle Jentiles, to whiche I caste thee out; thee forsothe I shal not waste, but Y shal chastise thee in dom, ne as to an ynnocent Y shal sparen to thee.

CAP. XLVII.

1 'That don is the wrd of the Lord[dd] to Jeremye, profete, a3en Palestynus, er Fa-
2 rao shulde smyte Gasam. These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! watris shul ste3en vp fro the north, and ben shul as a styff[e] strem flowende, and couere shul the lond, and his plente, the chef cite[f] and his dwelleris. Crie shul men, and 3elle shul
3 alle the dwelleris of the lond, fro[g] the noise of the bost of the armede men, and of his fi3teres, and fro the stiring of his foure horsid carres, and fro the multitude of his whelis. Beheelden[h] not the fadris the sonus with hondus losid a-
4 twynne, for the comyng of the dai in whiche shul be wastid alle Filisteis; and ben scatered Tirus and Sidon, with alle his othere helpes[i]. The Lord forsothe destro3ede Palestynes, the remnauns[k] of
5 the yle of Capadoche. Ther cam ballidnesse vp on Gasam; al stille was Ascalon, and the remnauns of the valei of hem. Hou longe thou shalt be throwe doun,
6 O! thou swerd of the Lord, hou longe shalt thou not reste? Go in to thi shethe,
7 be thou refreshid, and be stille. What maner shal it reste, whan the Lord shal comaunde to it a3en Ascalon, and a3en his regiouns ny3 the se, and there he shal withsei[l] to it?

And thou, Jacob, my seruaunt, drede thou 27
not, and Israel, drede thou not; for lo!
Y schal make thee saaf fro fer place, and
thi seed fro the lond of his caitiftee; and
Jacob schal turne a3en, and schal reste,
and schal haue prosperite, and noon schal
be, that schal make hym aferd. And Ja- 28
cob, my seruaunt, nyle thou drede, seith
the Lord, for Y am with thee; for Y schal
waste alle folkis, to whiche Y castide thee
out; but Y schal not waste thee, but Y
schal chastise thee in doom, and Y schal
not spare thee as innocent.

CAP. XLVII.

The word of the Lord, that was maad 1
to Jeremye, the profete, a3ens Palestyns,
bifor that Farao smoot Gaza. The Lord 2
seith these thingis, Lo! watris schulen stie
fro the north, and tho[t] schulen be as a
stronde flowynge, and tho[t] schulen hile
the lond, and the fulnesse therof, the citee,
and the dwelleris therof. Men schulen crie,
and alle the dwelleris of the lond schulen
3elle, for the noise of boost of armed men, 3
and of werriours of hym, and for mou-
yng of hise cartis, and multitude of hise
wheelis. Fadris bihelden not sones with
clumsid hondis, for the[u] comyng of the 4
dai in which alle Filisteis schulen be de-
stried; and Tirus schal be destried, and
Sidon with alle her othere helpis. For the
Lord hath destried Palestyns, the reme-
nauntis of the ile of Capadocie. Ballid- 5
nesse cam on Gaza; Ascolon was stille,
and the remenauntis of the valei of tho[v].
Hou longe schalt thou falle doun, O[w]! 6
swerd of the Lord, hou long schalt thou
not reste? Entre thou in to thi schethe,
be thou refreischid, and be stille. Hou 7
schal it reste, whanne the Lord comaund-
ide to it a3ens Ascalon, and a3ens the see
coostis therof, and there hath seide to it?

[b] fer *AGHK*. [c] his *AGHK*. [d] and E *pr. m.* [dd] The word of the Lord that is don *AG*. [e] stem C *pr. m.*
[f] citees *A*. [g] for *AGHK*. [h] and beheelden *K*. [i] helpers *A*. [k] remnaunt *A*. [l] comaunde E *pr. m.*

[t] thei N. [u] Om. I. [v] hem N. [w] A! CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX.

CAP. XLVIII.

1 To Moab these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael. Wo vp on Nabo, for wastid she is, and confoundid; taken is Cariathiarym, confoundid is the stronge,
2 and tremblede[m]; and ther is no mor ful out io3ing in Moab, a3en Esebon thei tho3ten euel. Cometh, and scatere wee it fro the folc of kynde. Therfore stille thou shalt be stille, and swerd shal folewe thee;
3 vois of the cry fro Oronaym, wastite, and
4 gret to-treding. To-treden is Moab, tell-
5 eth out the[n] cry to his litil childer. Bi the ste3ing vp forsothe Luyth wepende[o] ste3ede[oo] vp in[p] weping, for in the going doun of Oronaym the enemys the 3elling
6 of to-treding herden. Fleeth, saueth[q] 3oure soulis; and 3ee shul be as `iencian
7 trees[r] in desert; for thi forsothe that thou[s] hadde[t] trost in thi[u] strengthingus, and in thi tresores, thou also shalt ben take. And Camos shal go in to transmy-
gracioun, his prestus and his princes to-
8 gidere; and the robbere shal come to eche cheef cite, and no cheef cyte shal be saued; and pershen shul valeys, and wastid shul be wilde feldis, for the Lord
9 seyde. 3yueth flour to Moab, for flour-ende he shal gon out; and his cites shul
10 be desert, and vnhabitable. Cursid that doth the werc of God[w] gilendeli; and cursid, that forfendeth his swerd fro blod,
11 `*or repreuynge of synne*[x]. Fructuous was Moab fro his waxende 3outhe, and he restede in his drestis[y], ne is ouerheld fro vessel in to vessel, and `in to[z] transmy-gracioun he 3ide not; therfore abod stille his tast in hym, and his smel is not
12 chaungid. Therfore lo! da3es comen, seith the Lord, and Y shal sende to hym ordeyneres, and araieres of litle wyn ves-selus; and thei shul araien hym, and his vesseles heelden out, and the litil wyn
13 vesselis of hem hurtlen togidere. And

CAP. XLVIII.

To Moab the Lord of oostis, God of 1
Israel, seith these thingis. Wo on Nabo, for it is destried, and schent; Cariathia-rym is takun, the stronge *citee* is schent, and tremblide. And ful out ioiyng is no 2
more in Moab, thei thou3ten yuel a3ens Esebon. Come 3e, and leese we it fro folk. Therfor thou beynge stille, schalt be stille, and swerd schal sue thee. A vois of cry 3
fro Oronaym, distriynge, and greet sorewe. Moab is defoulid, telle 3e cry to litil chil- 4
dren therof. For a man wepynge stiede 5
with wepyng bi the stiyng of Luyth, for in the comyng doun of Oronaym enemyes herden the 3ellyng of sorewe. Fle 3e, saue 6
3e 3oure lyues; and 3e schulen be as bromes in desert. For that that thou haddist trist 7
in thi strengthis, and in thi tresouris, also thou schalt be takun. And Chamos schal go in to passyng ouer, the preestis therof and the princes therof togidere. And a 8
robbere schal come to ech citee, and no citee schal be sauyd; and valeis schulen perische, and feeldi places schulen be dis-tried, for the Lord seide. 3yue 3e the flour 9
of Moab, for it schal go out flourynge; and the citees therof schulen be forsakun, and vnhabitable. *He is* cursid, that doith 10
the werk of God gilefuli; and *he is* cursid, that forbedith his swerd* fro blood†. Moab 11
was plenteuouse fro his 3ong wexynge age, and restide in hise drastis, nether was sched out fro vessel in to vessel, and 3ede not in to passyng ouer; therfor his taaste dwellide in hym, and his odour is not chaungid. Therfor lo! daies comun, seith 12
the Lord, and Y schal sende to it ordeyn-ours, and arayeris of potels; and thei schulen araye it, and thei schulen waste the vessels therof, and hurtle togidere the potels of hem. And Moab schal be schent 13
of Chamos, as the hous of Israel was schent of Bethel, in which it hadde trist.

* *swerd*; that is, Goddis word. v.
† *blood*; that is, penaunce for synnes. v.

[m] troblid *A*. [n] Om. *E pr. m.* [o] Om. *AH*. [oo] stiynge *AG pr. m. K*. [p] Om. *AG pr. m. K*. into *G sec. m.* [q] and saueth *E pr. m.* [r] brome *AGHK*. broom trees *E sec. m.* [s] 3ee *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [t] haddest *E pr. m. AGH*. hadden *C pr. m.* [u] 3oure *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [w] the Lord *A*. the God *C sup. ras.* [x] Om. *C et E pr. m.* [y] wombe frutus *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [z] in the *E pr. m.*

confoundid shal be Moab fro Camos, as confoundid is the hous of Irael of[a] Bethel, in
14 whiche it hadde trost. What maner sey
ȝee, Stronge men wee ben, and stalwrthe
15 men to fiȝte? Wastid is Moab, and his
cites thei brenden vp, and hys chosen
ȝunge men wente doun in to slaȝter, seith
16 the king, Lord of ostus his name. Nyȝ
is the deth of Moab, that it come, and his
17 euel swiftli cometh nyȝ ful myche. Coumforteth hym, alle ȝee that ben in his cumpas; alle ȝee that witen his name, seith,
What maner is to-broke the stronge ȝerde,
18 the glorious staf? Cum doun fro glorie,
sit in thrist, thou dwelling of the doȝter
of Dibon; for the wastere of[b] Moab shal
steȝe vp to thee, shal[c] scatere thi strength-
19 ingus[d]. In the weie stond, and bihold
thou the dwelling of Aroer; aske hym
20 fleende that scapede; sei, What fel? Confoundid is Moab, for he is ouercome[e];
ȝelleth, and crieth; telleth in Arnon, for
21 wastid is Moab. And dom cam to the[f] feldi
lond, vp on Elon, and vp on Jesa, and
22 vp on Mefath, and vp on Dibon, and vp
on Nabo, and vp on the hous of Debal-
23 thaym, and vp on Cariathiarym, and vp
24 on Bethgamul, and vp on Bethmaon, and
vp on Scarioth, and vp on Bosra, and
vp on alle the cites of the lond of Moab,
25 that aferr and that nyȝ ben. Kut awei
is the horn of Moab, and his armes to-
26 brosid, seith the Lord. Drunkneth hym
with the chalus of the wrathe of the
Lord, for aȝen the Lord he is rered out;
and he shal hurtle the hond of Moab in
his vomyng, and be shal in to scornyng[g]
27 and he. Forsothe he was in to scornyng to thee, Irael, as among theues thou
shuldist han founde hym; therfore for
thi wrdus that aȝen hym thou speeke,
28 caitif thou art lad. Lefeth cites, and
dwelleth in a ston, ȝee dwelleris of Moab,
and beth as a culuer bildende in the
29 ouerest mouth of the hole. Wee han
Hou seien ȝe, We ben stronge, and stal- 14
worthe men to fiȝte? Moab is distried, 15
and thei han brent the citees therof, and
the chosun ȝonge men therof ȝeden doun
in to sleynge, seith the kyng, the Lord of
oostis *is* his name. The perischyng of 16
Moab is nyȝ, that it come, and the yuel
therof renneth ful swiftli. Alle ȝe that 17
ben in the cumpas therof, coumforte it;
and alle ȝe that knowen the name therof,
seie, Hou is the stronge ȝerde brokun, the
gloriouse staaf? Thou dwellyng of the 18
douȝtir of Dibon, go doun fro glorie, sitte
thou in thirst; for the distriere of Moab
schal stie to thee, and he schal destrie
thi strengthis. Thou dwellyng of Aroer, 19
stonde in the weie, and biholde; axe thou
hym that fleeth, and hym that ascapide;
seie thou, What bifelle? Moab is schent, 20
for he is ouercomun; ȝelle ȝe, and crye;
telle ȝe in Arnon, that Moab is destried.
And doom is comun to the lond of the 21
feeld, on Elon, and on Jesa, and on Mephat, and on Dibon, and on Nabo, and on 22
the hous of Debalthaym, and on Cariathia- 23
rym, and on Bethgamul, and on Bethmaon, and on Scarioth, and on Bosra, and 24
on alle the citees of the lond of Moab, that
ben fer, and that ben niȝ. The horn of 25
Moab is kit awei, and the arm therof *is*
al to-brokun, seith the Lord. Fille ȝe him 26
greetli, for he is reisid aȝens the Lord;
and he schal hurtle doun the hond[x] of
Moab in his spuyng, and he also schal be
in to scorn. For whi, Israel, he was in to 27
scorn to thee, as if thou haddist founde
hym among theues; therfor for thi wordis
whiche thou spakist aȝens hym, thou schalt
be led prisoner. ȝe dwelleris of Moab, for- 28
sake[y] citees, and dwelle[z] in the stoon, and
be ȝe as a culuer makynge nest in the
hiȝeste mouth of an hool. We han herd 29
the pride of Moab; he is ful proud. Y 30
knowe, seith the Lord, the hiȝnesse therof,
and pride in word, and pride in beryng,

[a] fro AGK. [b] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] and shal A. [d] strengthis H. [e] bounden E *pr. m.* [f] Om. C. [g] stoneing C *pr. m.*

[x] lond A *pr. m.* CEFGHMNPQRSVX. [y] forsaketh I. [z] dwelle ȝe I.

herd the pride of Moab; proud 'he is[h] gretli; his heiȝte forsothe, and his owne enhaunsyng, and pride, and the heiȝte
30 of his herte, Y wot, seith the Lord; his bost, and his owne enhauncing, and that[i] ther is not biside it his vertue, ne[k] after
31 that he myȝte, it[l] forcede to do. Therfore vp on Moab I shal weile[m], and to al Moab Y shal crien, to the men of the britil wal
32 weilende. Of the weiling of Jaser Y shal wepe to thee, thou vyne of Sabama[n]; thi railingus passeden the se; vn to the se of Jaser thei ful camen vp on thi rep, and
33 thi vyndage thi reuere fel. Don awei is ful out ioȝing and glading fro[o] Carmel, and fro the lond of Moab, and wyn fro the presses Y toc doun; the tredere of the grape the wont myrie song shal not
34 synge. Of the cri of[p] Esebon vnto Eleale and Jeesa[pp] ȝeeuen ther vois, fro Segor vnto Oronaym the[q] stoneid she[r] calf; the watris forsothe of Nemrym
35 shul be werst. And Y shal take awey fro Moab, seith the Lord, the offrende in heeȝe thingus, and the sacrifiende to[s] his
36 godus. Therfore myn herte to Moab as a trumpe of bras shal sowne, and myn herte to the men of the tili[t] wal shal ȝyue soun of trumpis; for more he dide than he myȝte, therfore thei persheden.
37 Eche forsothe hed ballidnesse, and eche berd shauen shal be; in alle hondus the binding[u] togidere, and vp on eche bac
38 heire. And vp on alle the rooues of Moab, and in alle his stretus alle weiling, for he to-brosede Moab as a vessel
39 vnprofetable, seith the Lord. What maner she is ouer come, and thei ȝelleden? hou Moab threȝ doun the noll, and is confoundid? And Moab shal be in to scornyng, and in to exsaumple[v] to alle
40 men in his cumpas. These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! as an egle he shall fleen out, and strecchen out his wengus to
41 Moab. Taken is Carioth, and strengthand the hiȝnesse of herte, and the boost therof, and that the vertu therof is not niȝ, *ethir lijk* it, nethir it enforside to do bi[a] that that it miȝte. Therfor Y schal 31
weile on Moab, and Y schal crie to al Moab, to the men of the erthene wal, that weilen. Of the weilyng of Jaser Y schal 32
wepe to thee, thou vyner of Sabama; thi siouns passiden the see, tho camen 'til to[b] the see of Jazer; a robbere felle in on thi ripe corn, and on thi vyndage. Ful out 33
ioye and gladnesse is takun awei fro Carmele, and fro the lond of Moab, and Y haue take awei wyn fro pressouris; a stampere of grape schal not synge a customable myri song. Of the cry of Esebon 34
'til to[c] Eleale and Jesa thei ȝauen her vois, fro Segor 'til to[c] Oronaym a cow calf of thre ȝeer; forsothe the watris of Nemrym schulen be ful yuele. And Y schal take 35
awei fro Moab, seith the Lord, him that offrith in hiȝ places, and him that makith sacrifice to the goddis therof. Therfor 36
myn herte schal sowne as a pipe of bras to Moab, and myn herte schal ȝyue sown of pipis to the men of the erthene wal; for it dide more than it myȝte, therfor thei perischiden. For whi ech heed *schal be* 37
ballidnesse, and ech beerd schal be schauun; in alle hondis *schal be* bindyng togidere, and an heir *schal be* on ech bak. And al weilyng *schal be* on alle the roouys 38
of Moab, and in the stretis therof, for Y haue al to-broke Moab as an vnprofitable vessel, seith the Lord. Hou is it ouer- 39
comun, and thei ȝelliden[d]? hou hath Moab cast doun the nol, and is schent? And Moab schal be in to scorn, and in to ensaumple to alle men in his cumpas. The Lord 40
seith these thingis, Lo! as an egle he schal fle out, and he schal stretche forth hise wyngis to Moab. Carioth is takun, 41
and stronge holdis ben takun; and the herte of stronge men of Moab schal be in that dai, as the herte of a womman trauel-

h thou art *E pr. m.* i Om. *AGHK.* k and ne *E pr. m.* l he *H.* m wake *E pr. m.* n Gabama *AGHK.* o of *K.* p Om. *AEGK.* pp Leesa *C.* q and the *E pr. m.* r destroȝende she *E pr. m.* s in hethingus to *E pr. m.* t tilid *C pr. v.* u eȝen *E pr. m.* v ensample *G.*

a aftir 1. b vnto 1. c vnto 1. d ȝeldiden *N.*

ingus ben caȝte; and ben shal the herte of stronge men in that dai, as the herte of a womman trauailende with child.
42 And cese shal Moab to ben a puple, for
43 aȝen the Lord it gloriede. Inward ferd, and dich, and grene vp on thee, O! dwell-
44 ere of Moab, seith the Lord. Who shal flee fro the face of the ferd, shal falle in to the dich; and who shul steȝe vp fro the dich, shul be take with grene. Y shal bringe to forsothe vp on Moab the ȝer of visiting[w] of hem, seith the Lord.
45 In the shadewe of Esebon stode thei fro the grene fleende, for fyr wente out fro Esebon, and flaume from the myddel of Sion; and deuoure it shal the parte[x] of Moab, and the top of the sonus of noise.
46 Wo to thee, Moab; pershedist, thou puple of Camos, for caȝt ben thi sonus, and thi
47 doȝtris in to caitifte shul be lad. And Y shal turne the[y] caitifte of Moab in the last daȝes, seith the Lord.

ynge of child. And Moab schal ceesse to 42 be a puple, for it hadde glorie aȝens the Lord. Drede, and diche, and snare *is* on 43 thee, thou dwellere of Moab, seith the Lord. He that fleeth fro the face of 44 drede, schal falle in to a diche; and thei that stien fro the dyche, schulen be takun with a snare. For Y schal brynge on Moab the ȝeer of the visitacioun of hem, seith the Lord. Men fleynge fro the snare 45 stoden in the schadewe of Esebon, for whi fier ȝede out of Esebon, and flawme fro the myddis of Seon; and deuouride a part of Moab, and the cop of the sones of noise. Moab, wo to thee; thou puple of 46 Chamos, hast perischid, for whi thi sones and thi douȝtris ben takun in to caitiftee. And Y schal conuerte the caitiftee of Moab 47 in the laste daies, seith the Lord. Hidur to ben the[e] domes of Moab.

CAP. XLIX.

1 Hyderto the domes of Moab. Also to the sonus of Amon these thingus seith the Lord. Whether ben not the sonus of Irael, or eir is not to it? whi thanne the eritage weldith Melchon Gad, and his
2 puple in[z] his 'cheef cites[a] dwellide? Therfore lo! daȝes comen in thee, seith the Lord, and herd Y shal make vp on Rabath of the sonus of Amon the gnasting[b] of bataile; and he[c] shal be in to noyse[d] scatered, and his doȝtris with fyr shal be brend, and Irael shal welde his welderes,
3 seith the Lord. ȝelle thou, Esebon, for wastid is Hai; crieth, ȝee doȝtris of Rabath, girdeth ȝou with heires, weileth, and goth aboute bi hegges; for Melchon in to transmygracioun shal be broȝt, his
4 prestus and his princes togidere. What gloriest thou in valeis? Flowede doun thi valei, thou doȝter delicat, that trostedist in thi tresores, and seidist, Who

CAP. XLIX.

'Go ȝe[f] to the sones[g] of Amon. The 1 Lord seith these thingis. Whether no sones ben of Israel, ether an eir is not to it? whi therfor weldide Melchon the eritage of Gad, and the puple therof dwellide in the citees of Gad? Lo! daies comen, 2 seith the Lord, and Y schal make the gnaisting of batel herd on Rabath of the sones of Amon; and it schal be distried in to noise, and the vilagis therof schulen be brent with fier, and Israel schal welde hise welderis, seith the Lord. ȝelle ȝe, 3 Esebon, for Hay is distried; crie, ȝe douȝtris of Rabath, girde ȝou with heiris, weile ȝe, and cumpasse[h] bi heggis; for whi Melchon schal be lad in to passyng ouer, the prestis therof and princes therof togidere. What hast thou glorie in valeis? 4 Thi valeis fleet[i] awei, thou delicat douȝter, that haddist trist in thi tresours, and seidist, Who schal come to me? Lo! Y schal 5

[w] the visiting E. [x] paard AK. parde G *pr. m.* [y] Om. K. [z] and C. [a] Om. E *pr. m.* [b] *or noyse* C *sec. m. marg.* E *sec. m. marg.* K. gnastynge, *or noise* G. [c] it AGHK. [d] a mynde hipil C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* a noyse E *sec. m.* an noyse AK.

[e] Om. I. [f] Om. I. [g] sones *also* I. [h] cumpasseth I. [i] fletiden I. fleetith S.

5 shal come to me? Lo! Y shal bringen in ferd vp on thee, seith the Lord God of ostus, God of Irael, of alle that ben in thi cumpas; and ȝee shul be scatered, eche fro ȝoure siȝt, ne shal be, that gedere the
6 fleeres. And after these thingus Y shal make to turne aȝeen the fleeres and the caitifes of the sonus of Amon, seith the
7 Lord. To Idume 'these thingus[e] seith the Lord God of ostus. Whether no mor is wisdam in Theman? Pershede counseil fro[f] sonus, vnprofitable mad is the wisdam
8 of hem. Fleeth, and turneth backus; goth doun in to a swolewe[g], ȝee dwelleres of Dedan, for the perdicioun of Esau Y haue[h] broȝt vp on hym, tyme of his visit-
9 ing. Yf grape kutteres hadden come, vp on thee thei shulden han laft[i] a cluster braunch; if theues in nyȝt hadden stoln,
10 that shulde han suffisid to them. I forsothe discouerede Esau, and openede his hid thingus, and he shal not moun be coouered; wastid is his seed, and his brethern, and his neȝhebores, and he shal
11 not be. Lef thi faderles childer, and Y shal make them to lyue, and thi widewis
12 in me shul hope. For these thingus seith the Lord, Lo! to whom was not dom, that thei shulde drinke chalis[k], drinkende thei shul drinke; and thou as innocent shalt be laft? thou[l] shalt not be innocent, but drinkende thou shalt drinke.
13 For bi myself Y swor, seith the Lord, for in to wildernesse and in to repref, and in to desert, and in to cursing shal be Bosra; and alle his cites shul ben[m] in
14 to euere lastende wildernessis[n]. Herd thing[o] Y herde of the Lord, and a legat to Jentilis is sent; beth gedered, and cometh aȝen it, and rise wee togidere to[p]
15 bataile. Lo! forsothe a litil child Y ȝaf thee in Jentilis, despisable among men.
16 Thin owne hauncyng desceyuede thee, and the pride of thin herte, that dwellist in cauys of the ston, and[q] to cacche

bringe in drede on thee, seith the Lord God of oostis, God of Israel, of alle men that ben in thi cumpasse; and ȝe schulen be scaterid, ech bi hym silf, fro ȝoure siȝt, and noon schal be, that gadere hem that fleen. And after these thingis Y schal 6
make the fleeris and prisoneris of the sones of Amon to turne aȝen, seith the Lord. To Ydumee the Lord God of oostis 7
seith these thingis. Whether wisdom is no more in Theman? Councel perischide fro sones, the wisdom of hem is maad vnprofitable. Fle ȝe, and turne ȝe backis[k]; go 8
doun in to a swolowe, ȝe dwelleris of Dedan, for Y haue broȝt the perdicioun of Esau on hym, the tyme of his visitacioun.
If gadereris of grapis hadden come on 9
thee, thei schulden haue left a clustre; if theues in the niȝt, thei schulden haue rauyschid that that suffiside to hem. For- 10
sothe Y haue vnhilid Esau, and Y haue schewid the hid thingis of hym, and he mai not mow be hid; his seed is distried, and hise britheren, and hise neiȝboris, and it schal not be. Forsake thi fadirles chil- 11
dren, and Y schal make hem to lyue, and thi widewis schulen hope in me. For the 12
Lord seith these thingis, Lo! thei drynkynge schulen drynke, to whiche[l] was no doom, that thei schulden drynke the cuppe. And 'schalt thou[ll] be left as innocent? thou schalt not be innocent, but thou drynkynge schalt drynke. For Y swoor bi my 13
silf, seith the Lord, that Bosra schal be in to wildirnesse, and in to schenschipe, and in to forsakyng, and in to cursyng; and alle the citees therof schulen be in to euerlastynge wildirnessis. I herde an 14
heryng of the Lord, and Y am sent a messanger to hethene men; be ȝe gaderid togidere, and come ȝe aȝens it[m], and rise we togidere in to batel. For lo! Y haue 15
ȝoue thee a litil oon among hethene men, despisable among men. Thi boost, and 16
the pride of thin herte, hath disseyued

[e] Om. *E pr. m.* [f] of *A.* [g] swolȝ *C pr. m.* [h] ha *K.* [i] laft vpon thee *E pr. m.* [k] chalicis *AGHK.* [l] and *K.* [m] Om. *C.* [n] wildernesse *C.* [o] thingis *A.* Om. *E pr. m.* [p] in to *AEGHK.* [q] Om. *E pr. m.*

[k] the backis 1. [l] whom 1. [ll] thou schalt *C.* [m] hem *A1.*

forcest the heiȝte of the hil; whan thou shalt enhaunce as an egle thi nest, thennus Y shal drawe thee, seith the Lord.
17 And he shal Idume desert; eche[r] that shal passe bi it, shal stoneyn, and whistle
18 vp on alle his veniaunces; as turned vp so doun is Sodom and Gomor, and his nyȝ wonyngus, seith the Lord. Ther shal not dwelle there a man, and ther shal
19 not tiln it the sone of man. Lo! as a leoun he shal steȝe vp, and of the pride of Jordan to a stalwrthe fairnesse; for sodeynli to renne Y shal make hym[s] to it; and who shal be the chosen, whom Y shal bifor pute to[t] hym? Who forsothe lic[u] me, and who shall susteyne me, and who is this[v] shepperde, that
20 withstant to my chere? Therfore hereth the counseil of the Lord, that he[w] wente in of[x] Edom, and his thoȝtus, that he thoȝte of the dwelleres of Theman. Yf the litle childer of the floc[y] shul not throwe them doun, no[z] but they shuln[a]
21 scatere with them ther dwelling. Fro the vois of the falling of hem to-stirid is the erthe; cry in the rede se 'is herd[b]
22 of his vois. Lo! as an egle he shal steȝen vp, and fleen awei, and he shall spreden out his wengus vp on Bosra; and shal[c] ben the herte of stronge men of Idume in that dai, as the herte of a
23 womman trauailende with childe. To Damasch. Confoundid is Emath and Arfath, for werst heering thei herden; thei ben disturbid in the se, for bisynesse thei
24 myȝten not reste. Losid atwynne is Damasch, turned is in to fliȝt; trembling caȝte it, anguysshes and sorewis heelden
25 it, as a trauailende with childe. Hou thei forsoke the preisable cyte, the[d] chef
26 cite of gladnesse? Therfore fallen shul his ȝunge men in his stretes, and alle the men of bataile shul become stille in that
27 dai, seith the Lord of ostus. And Y shal teende vp fyr in the wal of Damasch,

thee, that dwellist in the caues of stoon, and enforsist to take the hiȝnesse of a litil hil; whanne thou as an egle hast reisid thi nest, fro thennus Y schal drawe thee doun, seith the Lord. And Ydumee schal 17
be forsakun; ech man that schal passe bi it, schal wondre, and schal hisse on alle the woundis therof; as Sodom and Gom- 18
mor is distried, and the niȝ citees therof, seith the Lord. A man schal not dwelle there, and the sone of man schal not enhabite it. Lo! as a lioun he schal stie, 19
fro the pride of Jordan to the strong fairnesse; for Y schal make hym renne sudenli to it; and who schal be the chosun man, whom Y schal sette bifore hym? For who *is* lijk to me, and who schal suffre me? and who is this scheepherde, that schal aȝenstonde my cheer? Therfor here ȝe 20
the councel of the Lord, which he took of Edom, and his thouȝtis, whiche he thouȝte of the dwelleris of Theman. If the litle of the floc caste not hem doun, if thei distrien not with hem the dwellyng of hem, *ellis no man ȝyue credence to me.* The erthe was mouyd of the vois of fall- 21
yng of hem; the cry of vois therof was herd in the reed see. Lo! as an egle he 22
schal stie, and fle out, and he schal sprede abrood hise wynges on Bosra; and the herte of the strong men of Idumee schal be in that dai, as the herte of a womman trauelynge of child. To Damask. Emath 23
is schent, and Arphath, for thei herden a ful wickid heryng; thei weren disturblid in the see, for angwisch thei miȝten not haue reste. Damask was discoumfortid, 24
it was turned in to fliȝt; tremblyng took it, angwischis and sorewis helden it, as a womman trauelynge of child. How 25
forsoken thei a preisable citee, the citee of gladnesse? Therfor the ȝonge men therof 26
schulen falle in the stretis therof, and alle men of batel schulen be stille in that dai, seith the Lord of oostis. And Y schal 27

[r] and eche *E pr. m.* [s] Om. *C pr. m.* [t] Om. *K.* [u] lijk to *A.* [v] the *C.* [w] Om. *E pr. m.* [x] fro *E pr. m.* [y] king *E pr. m.* [z] Om. *C pr. m. E pr. m. AGHK.* [a] Om. *A.* [b] heering is *E pr. m.* [c] he shal *E pr. m.* [d] Om. *E pr. m.*

28 and deuoure the wallis of Benadab. To Cedar, and[e] to the reumys of Asor, that Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, smot, these thingus seith the Lord. Riseth, and steȝeth vp to Cedar, and wasteth the
29 sonus of the est. Ther tabernaclis and ther flockes thei shul taken; ther skynnis, and alle[f] ther vesseles, and ther camailes thei shul gedere to them; and thei shul clepe vp on hem ferd in his cumpas.
30 Fleeth, goth awei hugeli in swolewes, sitteth, that dwellen Asor, seith the Lord. Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, wente in forsothe aȝen ȝou conseil, and thoȝte
31 aȝen ȝow thoȝtis. Riseth, and steȝeth vp to a quyete folc of kinde, and dwellende trostili, seith the Lord; not dores ne his
32 barres, alone dwellen. And ben shul ther camailes in to reuyng, and the multitude of bestus in to prei; and Y shal scatere them in to eche wind, that ben dodded in to the her[g], and of eche coest of hem Y shal bringe deth vp on hem, seith the
33 Lord. And Asor shal be in to dwelling of dragounus, desert vnto withoute ende; ther shal not dwelle there a man, ne tiln
34 it the sone of man. That don is the wrd of the Lord to Jeremye, the profete, aȝen Elam, in the bigynnyng of the regne
35 of Sedechie, king of Juda, seiende, These thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! I shal to-breke the bowe of
36 Elam, and take ther strengthe. And Y shal bringe in vp on Elam foure wyndus fro the foure coestus of heuene, and Y shal wynewe them in to alle these windus; and ther shal not be folc of kinde, to whiche come not the[h] ferr fleende of[i]
37 Elam. And Y shal make Elam to dreden biforn alle his enemys, and in the siȝte of men sechende the soule of hem; and Y shal bringe in vp on hem euel, the wrathe of my wodnesse, seith the Lord, and Y shal sende vp on hem swerd, to the tyme
38 that Y to-waste them. And Y shal sette my see in Elam, and leese thennus kingus

kyndle fier in the wal of Damask, and it schal deuoure the bildyngis of Benadab. To Cedar, and to the rewme of Azor, 28
which Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, smoot, the Lord seith these thingis. Rise ȝe, and stie[n] to Cedar, and distrie ȝe the sones of the eest. Thei schulen take the 29
tabernaelis of hem, and the flockis of hem; thei schulen take to hem the skynnes of hem, and alle the vessels of hem, and the camels of hem; and thei schulen clepe on hem inward drede in cumpas. Fle ȝe, go 30
ȝe awei greetli, ȝe that dwellen in Asor, sitte[o] in swolewis, seith the Lord. For whi Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hath take councel aȝens ȝou, and he thouȝte thouȝtis aȝens ȝou. Rise ȝe togidere, and stie 31
ȝe to a pesible folk, and dwellinge tristili, seith the Lord; not doris nether[p] barris *ben* to it, thei[q] dwellen aloone. And 32
the camels of hem schulen be in to rauyschyng, and the multitude of her beestis in to prey; and Y schal schatere hem in to ech wynd, that ben biclippid on the long heer, and bi ech coost of hem Y schal brynge perischyng on hem, seith the Lord.
And Asor schal be in to a dwellyng place 33
of dragouns; it schal be forsakun `til in to[r] withouten ende; a man schal not dwelle there, nether the sone of man schal enhabite it. The word of the Lord that 34
was maad to Jeremye, the profete, aȝens Elam, in the bigynnyng of the rewme of Sedechie, kyng of Juda, and seide, The 35
Lord of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal breke the bowe of Elam, and Y schal take the strengthe of hem. And I schal bringe on Elam foure 36
wyndis; fro foure coostis of heuene, and Y schal wyndewe[s] hem in to alle these wyndis, and no folc schal be, to which[t] the fleeris of Elam schulen not come. And 37
Y schal make Elam for to drede bifore her enemyes, and in the siȝt of men sekynge the lijf of hem; and Y schal brynge on hem yuel, the wraththe of my strong

[e] in E. [f] Om. A. [g] hed CE *pr. m.* [h] Om. AE *sec. m.* GHK. [i] fro AGHK.

[n] stieth 1. [o] sitteth 1. [p] ne 1. [q] and thei A *pr. m.* [r] vnto 1. [s] wynewe 1. [t] whom 1.

39 and princes, seith the Lord. In the laste forsothe daȝes Y shal make to be turned aȝeen the caitifes of Elam, seith the Lord.

CAP. L.

1 The wrd that the Lord spac of Babiloyne, and of the lond of Caldeis, in the
2 hond of Jeremye, profete. Telleth in folkus of kinde, and herd maketh; rereth vp a tocne; precheth, and wileth not hilyn; seith, Taken is Babilon, confoundid is Bel, ouercomen is Maradac; confoundid ben his grauen thingus, ouercome
3 ben ther mawmetes. For steȝen vp shal aȝens it folc of kinde fro the north, that shall setten his lond in to wildernesse; and ther shal not be that dwelle in it, fro man vn to beste; and thei ben moued,
4 and wenten awei. In tho daȝes, and in that tyme, seith the Lord, comen shul the sonus of Irael, they and the sonus of Juda togidere, goende and wepende shul go forth; and the Lord ther God thei
5 shul seche in Sion, and aske the weie. Hider ther faces shul come, and ben set to[k] the Lord with euere durende pes couenaunt, that with no forȝeting shal be
6 don awey. The floc[l] lost mad is my puple, ther shepperdus bigiliden hem, and maden to be vagaunt in mounteynus; fro mounteyn in to hil thei passeden, thei
7 forȝeeten of ther couche. Alle that founden, eete them, and ther enemys seiden, We han not synned, for thi that thei[m] han synned to the Lord, to the fairnesse of riȝtwisnesse, and to the abid-
8 ing of ther fadris, to the Lord. Goth awei fro the myddel of Babiloyne, and fro the lond of Caldeis; goth out, and
9 beth as goet bifor the floc. For loo! Y shal rere, and bringe in to Babiloyne the congregacioun of manye Jentilis, fro veniaunce, seith the Lord; and Y schal sende after hem a swerd, til Y waste hem. And Y schal sette my kyngis seete in 38
Elam, and Y schal leese therof kyngis, and princes, seith the Lord. But in the 39
laste daies Y schal make the prisoneris of Elam to turne aȝen, seith the Lord.

CAP. L.

The word which the Lord spak of Ba- 1
biloyne, and of the lond of Caldeis, in the hond of Jeremye, the profete. Telle ȝe 2
among hethene men, and make ȝe herd; reise ȝe a signe; preche ȝe, and nyle ȝe holde stille; seie ȝe, Babiloyne is takun, Bel is schent, Maradach is ouer comun; the grauun ymagis therof ben schent, the idols of hem ben ouer comun. For a folk 3
schal stie fro the north aȝenus it, which *folk* schal sette the lond therof in to wildirnesse; and noon schal be that schal dwelle therynne, fro man 'til to[u] beeste; and thei ben moued, and ȝeden awei. In 4
tho daies, and in that tyme, seith the Lord, the sones of Israel schulen come, thei and the sones of Juda togidere, goynge and wepynge; thei schulen haaste, and seke her Lord God in Sion, and thei 5
schulen axe the weie. Hidur the faces of hem schulen come, and thei schulen be set to the Lord with boond of pees euerlastynge, which[v] schal not be don awei by ony forȝetyng. My puple is maad a lost 6
floc, the scheepherdis of hem disseyueden hem, and maden[w] to go vnstabli in hillis; thei passiden fro mounteyn in to a litil hil, thei forȝaten her bed. Alle men that 7
founden, eeten hem, and the enemyes of hem seiden, We synneden not, for that thei synneden to the Lord, the fairnesse of riȝtfulnesse, and to the Lord, the abidyng of her fadris. Go ȝe awei fro the 8
myddis of Babiloyne, and go ȝe out of the lond of Caldeis, and be ȝe as kydis bifore the floc. For lo! Y schal reise, and 9
brynge in to Babiloyne the gaderyng to-

[k] in *A*. [l] folk *AG*. [m] Om. *E pr. m*.

[u] vnto 1. [v] the whiche 1. [w] maden *hem* 1.

the lond of the north; and thei shul be greythed[n] a3en it, and in dai it shal be taken; his arewe as of the most strong man sleere, shal not be turned a3een
10 voide. And Caldee shal be in to prei, and alle men wastende it shul be fulfild,
11 seith the Lord. For 3ee ful out io3en, and grete thingus speken, reuende awei myn eritage; for heeld out 3ee ben as calues vpon[o] gres, and 3ee looweden as
12 boolis. Confoundid ys 3oure moder ful myche, and euened to pouder that gat 3ou; lo! the laste[p] she shal be in folkes of kinde, and desert with oute weie, and
13 driende. Fro the wrathe of the Lord it shall not ben enhabitid[q], but be turned al in to wildernesse; eche that shal passe bi Babiloyne, shal stoneyn, and whistlen
14 vp on alle his veniaunces. Beth redi a3en Babilon bi enuyroun, alle that beenden bowe to fi3ten it doun; spareth not to
15 dartes, for to the Lord it synnede[r]. Crieth a3en it, oueral it 3af hond; fellen his foundemens, and destro3ed ben his wallis; for the veniaunce of the Lord 'it is[s]. Veniaunce taketh of it; as it dide, doth
16 to it. Scatereth the sowere fro Babilon, and the holdende sikel in the[t] tyme of rip, fro the face of the swerd of the culuer; eche to his puple shal be turned, and
17 eche to ther[u] lond shal fleen. Scatered[v] is the floc of Irael, leownus threwen hym out; first eet hym king Assur, this the laste thre3 out his boenus, Nabugodono-
18 sor, king of Babiloyne. Therfore these thingus seith the Lord of ostus, God of Irael, Lo! I shal visite the king of Babiloyne, and his lond, as Y visitede king
19 Assur; and Y shal bringe a3een Irael to his[w] dwelling. And be fed shal Carmeel and Basan, and the[x] mount of Effraym
20 and Galaad shal be fulfild his soule. In tho da3is, and in that tyme, seith the Lord, shal be so3t the wyckenesse[y] of Irael, and shal not be; and the synne of

gidere of grete folkis, fro the lond of the north; and thei schulen be maad redi a3ens it, and it schal be takun in the dai; the arowe therof as[x] of[y] a strong man a sleere, schal[z] not turne a3en voide. And 10
Caldee schal be in to prey, alle that distrien it, schulen be fillid, seith the Lord. For 11
3e maken ful out ioye, and speken grete thingis, and rauyschen myn eritage; for 3e ben sched out as calnys on erbe, and lowiden[a] as bolis. 3oure modir is schent 12
greetli, and sche that gendride 3ou, is maad euene to dust; lo! sche schal be the last among folkis, and forsakun, with out weie, and drie. For the wraththe of 13
the Lord it schal not be enhabitid, but it schal be dryuun al in to wildirnesse; ech that schal passe bi Babiloyne, schal woundre, and schal hisse on alle the woundis therof. Alle 3e that beenden bowe, be[b] 14
maad redi a3ens Babiloyne bi cumpas; ouercome 3e it, spare 3e not arowis, for it synnede to the Lord. Crye 3e a3ens it, 15
euery where it 3af hond; the foundementis therof fellen doun, and the wallis therof ben distried; for it is the veniaunce of the Lord. Take 3e veniaunce of it; as it dide, do 3e to it. Leese 3e a sowere of 16
Babiloyne, and hym that holdith a sikil in the tyme of heruest, fro the face of swerd of the culuer; ech man schal be turned to his puple, and ech man schal flee to his lond. Israel is a scaterid flok, 17
liouns castiden out it; first kyng Assur eete it, this laste Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, dide awei the bonys therof. Therfor the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, 18
seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal visite the kyng of Babiloyne, and his lond, as Y visitide the kyng of Assur; and Y schal 19
brynge a3en Israel to his dwellyng place. Carmele and Baasan schal be fed, and his soule schal be fillid in the hil of Effraym, and of Galaad. In tho daies, and in that 20
tyme, seith the Lord, the wickidnesse of

[n] gedered C *pr. m.* [o] vp C. [p] laste thingus C *pr. m.* E *pr. m. sed exp.* [q] abited E *pr. m.* [r] hath synned AGHK. [s] Om. C. [t] Om. AEGH. [u] his C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [v] The scatered E *pr. m.* [w] his own K. [x] in the E. [y] wickidnes AGHK.

[x] is S. [y] Om. N. [z] and shal N. [a] lowiden, *ether* [*or* E] *bellewiden* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [b] beth I.

Juda, and shal not be founde; for mercyful Y shal be to them, whom I shal
21 leeue[z]. Vp on the lond of the lordshipende stee3 thou[a] vp, and vp on his dwelleres visite; waste, and sle, that after hem ben, seith the Lord; and do aftir alle
22 thingus that Y comaunde[b] to thee. Vois of bataile in the lond, and gret to-bros-
23 ing. Hou[c] to-broke and to-brosid is the hamer of al erthe? what maner is turned
24 in to desert Babilon, in Jentilus? I grenede thee, and take thou art, Babilon, and wistist not; founde thou art, and ca3t,
25 for the Lord thou terredist. The Lord openede his tresor, and bro3te forth vesselis of his wrathe; for werc is to the Lord God of ostus in the lond of Caldeis.
26 Cometh to it fro vtmost[d] coestus, openeth, that thei go out that[e] to-treden it; taketh fro the weie stones, and doth in to hepes, and sleth it, ne be ther any
27 thing laft. Scatereth alle his stronge men, come thei doun in to sla3ter; wo to them, for comen is the dai of hem, tyme of
28 ther visiting. Vois of the fleeres[f], and of hem that scapeden fro the lond of Babiloyne, that thei telle in Sion the veniaunce of the Lord oure God, veniaunce
29 of his temple. Telleth out in to Babilon to manye, to alle that beenden bowe. Stondeth togidere a3en it bi cumpas, and no man scape; 3eldeth to it after his werc, after alle thingus that it dide, doth to it; for a3en the Lord it is rered, a3en
30 the hoeli of Irael. Therfore falle shuln his 3unge men in his stretus, and alle his men fi3teres shul bicome stille in that
31 dai, seith the Lord. Lo! Y to thee, thou proude, seith the Lord God of ostus, for thi dai is come, tyme of thi visiting.
32 And falle shal the proude, and at ones falle, and ther shal not be that rere hym; and Y shal teende vp fyr in his cites, and deuoure it shal alle thingus in his
33 cumpas. These thingus seith the Lord

Israel schal be sou3t, and it schal not be; and the synne of Juda *schal be sou3t*, and it[c] schal not be foundun; for Y schal be merciful to hem, whiche Y schal forsake[d]. Stie thou on the lond of lordis[e], and visite 21
thou on[f] the dwelleris therof; scatere thou, and sle tho thingis, that ben aftir hem, seith the Lord; and do thou bi alle thingis which Y comaundide to thee. The 22
vois of batel and greet[g] sorewe in the lond. Hou is the hamer of al erthe 23
brokun and al defoulid? hou is Babiloyne turned in to desert, among hethene men? Babiloyne, Y haue snarid thee, and thou 24
art takun, and thou wistist not; thou art foundun, and takun, for thou terridist the Lord to wraththe. The Lord openide his 25
tresour, and brou3te forth the vessels of his wraththe; for whi a werk is to the Lord God of oostis in the lond of Caldeis. Come 3e to it fro the fertheste endis, opene 26
3e, that thei go out, that schulen defoule it; take 3e awei stoonys fro the weie, and dryue 3e in to heepis, and sle 3e it, and nothing be residue. Distrie 3e alle the 27
stronge men therof, go thei doun in to sleynge; wo to hem, for the dai of hem cometh, the tyme of visityng of hem. The 28
vois of fleeris, and of hem that ascapiden fro the lond of Babiloyne, that thei telle in Sion the veniaunce of oure Lord God, the veniaunce of his temple. Telle 3e 29
a3ens Babiloyne to ful many men, to alle that beenden bowe. Stonde 3e togidere a3ens it bi cumpas, and noon[b] ascape; 3elde 3e to it aftir his werk, aftir alle thingis whiche it dide, do 3e to it; for it was reisid a3ens the Lord, a3ens the hooli of Israel. Therfor 3onge men therof 30
schulen falle doun in the stretis therof, and alle men werriours therof schulen be stille in that dai, seith the Lord. Lo! 31
thou proude, Y to thee, seith the Lord God of oostis, for thi dai is comun, the tyme of thi visitacioun. And the proude 32

[z] forsake C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [a] Om. *AE pr. m. GHK.* [b] comaundede *AEGHK sec. m.* [c] For E *pr. m.* [d] vttermost *AK.* the vttermoste *GH.* [e] that thei E *pr. m.* [f] sleers *AGH.*

[c] Om. s. [d] leue X *sec. m. marg.* [e] the lordis F. [f] on alle A *sec. m.* [g] the greet N. [h] late noon A *pr. m.*

of ostus, Chalenge[g] suffren the sonus of Irael and the sonus of Juda togidere; alle that token hem, holden, thei 'wiln lefe[h] not them. Ther aȝeenbiere strong, Lord of ostus his name; bi dom' he shal defende ther cause, that he fere the lond, and to-stere the dwelleris of Babiloyne. Swerd to the Caldeis, seith the Lord, and to the dwelleris of Babilon, and to the princes, and to his wise men. Swerd to his deuynoures, that foolis shul be; swerd to his stronge men, that shul drede. Swerd to his hors, and to his chares, and to al the comun that is in his myddel, and thei shul be as wymmen; swerd to[i] his tresores, for thei shul be reued awei. Droȝte vp on his watris shal be, and thei shul become drie; for the lond of grauen thingus it is, and in wndris glorieth. Therfore dwelle shal dragounus with 'fonned woode theues[k], and dwelle in it shul ostricchis; and me shal no more dwelle in it 'vn to[l] euermore, ne shal be mad vp vn to ieneracioun and ieneracioun; as the Lord turned vp so doun Sodom and Gomor, and his nyȝ townes, seith the Lord. Ther shal not dwelle a man, ne tiln it the sone of man. Lo! a puple cam fro the north, and a gret folc of kinde, and manye kingus[m] shul rise fro the coestus of the lond. Boewe and sheld thei shul take, cruel thei ben and vnmerciable; the vois of them as the se shal sowne, and vp on hors shul steȝen vp as a man redi to bataile, aȝeen thee, thou doȝter of Babilon. The king of Babiloyn herde the loes of hem, and loosed atwynne ben his hondus; anguysh caȝte hym, sorewe as the trauailende with childe. Lo! as a leoun steȝeth vp fro the pride of Jordan to a stalwrthe fairnesse, for to renne sodeynli I shal make hym[n] to it; and who shal be the chosen, whom Y shal bifor putte to hym? Who forsothe lijc me[o]? and[p] who shal sustene schal falle, and schal falle doun togidere, and noon schal be, that schal reise hym; and Y schal kyndle fier in the citees of hym, and it schal deuoure alle thingis in cumpas of it. The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, The sones of Israel and the sones of Juda togidere suffren fals caleng; alle that token hem, holden, thei nylen[h] delynere hem. The aȝenbyere of hem *is* strong, the Lord of oostis *is* his name; bi dom he schal defende the cause of hem, that he make the lond aferd, and stire togidere the dwelleris of Babiloyne. A swerd to Caldeis, seith the Lord, and to the dwelleris of Babiloyne, and to the princes, and to the wise men therof. A swerd to the false dyuynours therof, that schulen be foolis; a swerd to the stronge men therof, that schulen drede. Swerd to the horsis therof, and to the charis therof, and to al the comyn puple whiche is in the myddis therof, and thei schulen be as wymmen; a swerd to the tresours therof, that schulen be rauyschid. Drynesse schal be on the watris therof, and tho[i] schulen be drye; for it is the lond of grauun ymagis, and hath glorie in false feynyngis. Therfor dragouns schulen dwelle with fonned wielde men[j], and ostrigis schulen dwelle therynne; and it schal no more be enhabitid 'til in to[k] with outen ende, and it schal not be bildid 'til to[l] generacioun and generacioun; as the Lord distriede Sodom and Gomorre, and the niȝ citees therof, seith the Lord. A man schal not dwelle there, and the sone of man schal not dwelle in it. Lo! a puple cometh fro the north, and a greet folc, and many kyngis schulen rise togidere fro the endis of erthe. Thei schulen take bowe and swerd, thei ben cruel and vnmerciful; the vois of hem schal sowne as the see, and thei schulen stie on horsis as a man maad redi to batel, aȝens thee, thou douȝter of Babiloyne. The kyng of

[g] Wronge chalenge *AE sec. m. GIIK sec. m.* [h] leuen wiln *E pr. m.* [i] vp on *E pr. m.* [k] wodewoses *C pr. m. E pr. m.* fonnyd woode wosys *G sec. m.* [l] in to *AK.* to *GII.* [m] Om. *C.* [n] Om. *C pr. m.* [o] to me *AK sec. m.* [p] Om. *E pr. m.*

[h] wolen not 1. [i] thei N. [j] men, *ethir fendis in licnesse of wodewosis* A *et plures.* [k] vnto 1. [l] vnto 1,

me? and who is this[q] shepperde that
45 withstant to my chere? Therfore hereth
the counseyl of the Lord, that in mynde
he conseyuede[r] a3en Babylon, and his
tho3tis, that he tho3t vpon the lond of
Caldeis, no[s] but with drawen hem the
litil childer of flockus, no[s] but scatered[t]
46 with them ther dwelling. Fro the vois
of the caitifte of Babilon stirid is the
lond, and cry among Jentiles is herd.

CAP. LI.

1 These thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y
shal reren vp on Babilon, and vp on his
dwelleris, that ther herte rereden a3en
me[u], as a wind bringende in pestilence.
2 And Y shal sende in to Babilon wyneweres, and thei shul wynewe it, and destro3en his lond; for they camen vp on it
on eche side in the dai of his tormenting.
3 And[v] he shal not wone, that beendith his
bowe, and ste3en vp shal not the clothide
with an habirioun; wileth not spare to
his 3unge men, sleth al his chyualrie.
4 And falle shuln the slayne in the lond of
Caldeis, and the woundid in his regeouns.
5 For Irael was not `forsake, *or maad wydow*[w], and Juda fro the Lord ther God,
Lord of ostus; the lond forsothe of hem
folfild is of gilte fro the hoely of Irael.
6 Fleeth fro the myddel of Babilon, that
eche man saue his soule; wileth not be
stille vp on his wickenesse[x], for tyme of
his veniaunce is to[y] the Lord; his while
7 he shal 3elde to hym. A goldene chalis
Babiloyne herde the fame of hem, and
hise hondis ben aclumsid; angwisch took
hym, sorewe *took hym*, as a womman tra-
uelynge of child. Lo! as a lioun he schal 44
stie fro the pride of Jordan to the stronge
fairnesse, for Y schal make hym to renne
sudenli to it; and who schal be the chosun
man, whom Y schal sette bifore him? For
who *is* lijk me? and who schal suffre me?
and who is this scheepherde, that schal
a3enstonde my cheer? Therfore here 3e 45
the councel of the Lord, which he con-
seyuede in mynde a3ens Babiloyne, and
hise thou3tis, whiche he thou3te on the
lond of Caldeis, no[m] but the litle of the
flockis drawen hem doun, no[m] but the
dwellyng place of hem be destried with
hem, *ellis no man 3yue credence to me.*
The erthe is mouyd of the vois of caitiftee 46
of Babiloyne, and cry is herd among hethene
men.

CAP. LI.

The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y 1
schal reise on Babiloyne, and on the dwelleris therof, that reisiden her herte a3ens
me, as a wynd of pestilence. And Y schal 2
sende in to Babiloyne wyndeweris[n], and
thei schulen wyndewe[o] it, and thei[p] schulen destrie the lond of it; for thei camen
on it on ech side, in the dai of the turment therof. He that beendith his bowe, 3
beende not, and a man clothid in habu-
rioun, stie not; nyle 3e spare the 3onge
men therof, sle 3e al the chyualrie therof.
And slayn men schulen falle in the lond 4
of Caldeis, and woundid men in the cuntreis therof. For whi Israel and Juda was 5
not maad widewe fro her God, the Lord
of oostis; but the lond of hem was fillid
with trespas of the hooli of Israel. Fle 6
3e fro the myddis of Babiloyne, that ech
man saue his soule; nyle 3e be stille on
the wickidnesse therof, for whi tyme of
veniaunce therof is to the Lord; he schal
3elde while to it. Babiloyne *is* a goldun 7

[q] the E *pr. m.* [r] conseyue E *pr. m.* [s] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [t] scatered were AGHK. [u] Om. C *pr. m.* [v] Om. AE *sec. m.* GHK. [w] maad widewe A. forsake C *et* E *pr. m.* maad widu, *or forsake* GHK. [x] wickidnes AGHK. [y] in A.

[m] Om. 1. [n] wyneweris 1. [o] wynewe 1. [p] Om. 1.

of Babiloyne in the hond of the Lord, drunknende al the lond; of his wyn drunke the Jentilis, and thennus thei ben
8 to-stirid. Sodeynly fel Babilon, and is to-brosid; ȝelleth vpon yt, taketh recyne gumme to his sorewe, if parauenture he
9 be helid. Wee han cured Babilon, and he is not helid; forsake wee it, and go wee eche in to his lond; 'for ful[z] cam 'vn to[a] heuenus[b] hys dom, and vp rered is
10 vn to the cloudus. The Lord broȝte forth oure[c] riȝtwisnesses; come[d], and telle wee in Sion the werc of the Lord oure God.
11 Sharpeth arwes, fulfilleth[e] arwe cases; the Lord rerede his spirit of kingus of Medes, and aȝen Babilon is his mynde, that he leese it, for the veniaunce of the Lord is, the veniaunce of his temple[f]. The king of Medus aȝen Babilon of the
12 Lord is rered. Vp on the wallis of Babilon rereth a tocne, eecheth the warde, rereth the keperes, greithith busshemens; for the Lord thoȝt, and dide, what euere thingus[g] he spac aȝen the dwelleris of
13 Babilon. That dwellist vp on manye watris, riche in tresores, comen is thin ende, the foot mesure of thi kutting of.
14 The Lord of ostus swor bi his lyf, for Y shal fulfille thee of men, as with bruc werm, and vp on thee a merie faring
15 song shal be sunge. That made the erthe in his strengthe, biforn made redi the world in his wisdam, and bi his pru-
16 dence straȝte out heuenus. Hym ȝyuende vois, ben multeplied watris in heuene; that rereth cloudus fro the vtmost[h] of the erthe, leitus 'in to[i] reyn[k] made, and broȝte
17 forth wind of his tresores. Fool is mad eche man of kunnyng, confoundid is eche ȝeetere in grauen thing; for 'fals is his[l]
18 ȝeting, ne ther is spyrit in hem. Veyne ben the werkus, and wrthi scornyng; in tyme of ther visityng thei shul pershe.
19 Not as this the part of Jacob; for that[m] cuppe in the hond of the Lord, and fillith al erthe; hethene men drunken of the wyn therof, and therfor thei ben mouyd. Babiloyne felle doun sudenli, and is al to-
8 brokun; ȝelle ȝe on it, take ȝe recyn to the sorewe therof, if perauenture it be heelid. We heeliden Babiloyne, and it is
9 not maad hool; forsake we it and go we ech in to his lond; for the doom therof cam 'til to[q] heuenes, and is[r] reisid 'til to[s] cloudis. The Lord hath brouȝt forth oure
10 riȝtfulnessis; come ȝe, and telle we in[t] Sion the werk of oure Lord God. Scharpe
11 ȝe arowis, fille ȝe arowe caasis; the Lord reiside[u] the spirit of the kyngis of Medeis, and his mynde is aȝen Babiloyne, that he leese it, for it is the veniaunce of the Lord, the veniaunce of his temple. The kyng of Medeis is reisid of the Lord aȝens Babiloyne. Reise ȝe a signe on the
12 wallis of Babiloyne, encreesse ȝe kepyng, reise ȝe keperis, make ȝe redi buyschementis; for the Lord thouȝte, and dide, what euer thing he spak aȝens the dwelleris of Babiloyne. *A! thou Babiloyne,*
13 that dwellist on many watris, riche in thi tresours, thin ende cometh, the foote mesure of thi kittyng doun. The Lord of
14 oostis swoor bi his soule, that Y schal fille thee with men, as with bruke, and a myry[v]
15 song schal be sungun on thee. *The Lord* swoor, which made erthe bi his strengthe, made redy the world bi his wisdom, and stretchide forth heuenes bi his prudence.
16 Whanne he ȝyueth vois, watris ben multiplied in heuene; which *Lord* reisith cloudis fro the laste of erthe, made[w] leitis in to reyn, and brouȝt forth wynd of hise tresouris.
17 Ech man is maad a fool of kunnyng, ech wellere togidere is schent in a grauun ymage; for his wellyng togidere is fals, and a spirit is not in tho. The
18 werkis ben veyn, and worthi of scorn; tho[x] schulen perische in the tyme of her

[z] ferful GH. [a] in to AGHK. [b] heuen G *pr. m.* H. [c] his A *sup. ras.* C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [d] cometh AEGHK. [e] and fulfillith A. [f] peple AGHK. [g] thing AK. [h] vttermost AGHK. [i] in K. [k] the reyne A. [l] liȝing is E *pr. m.* [m] he that E *pr. m.*

[q] vnto I. [r] *it* is I. [s] vnto I. [t] on N. [u] hath reisid I, [v] faring, *ethir customable* X *marg. sec. m.* [w] *he* made I. [x] thei N.

made alle thingus he is, and Irael the kingus dignete of his eritage; the Lord of
20 ostus his name. Thou hurtlist to me the vesselis of bataile, and Y shal hurtle in thee Jentilis, and scatere in thee reumus;
21 and Y shal hurtle in thee the hors, and his[u] hors man; and Y shal hurtle in thee
22 the char, and his ste3ere; and I shal hurtle in thee the man and the womman; and I shal hurtle in thee the old man and the child; and I shal hurtle in thee
23 the 3unge man and the maide[o]; and I shal hurtle in thee the shepperde and his floc; and Y shal hurtle in thee the erthe tiliere and his 3oc oxen; and I shal hurtle
24 in thee dukes and the[p] maister 3ugis. And I shal 3eelde to Babilon, and to alle the dwelleris of Caldee, alle his euel, that he dide in Sion, in 3oure e3en, seith the
25 Lord. Lo! Y to thee, thou hil berende pestilence, seith the Lord, that corumpist al the erthe. I shal strecche out myn hond vp on thee, and turne out thee fro stonus, and Y shal 3yue thee in to mount
26 of brennyng. And Y shal not take of thee a ston in to a corner, and a ston in to foundemens; but lost thou shalt be in to
27 with oute ende, seith the Lord. Rereth a tocne in the lond, crieth with a trumpe in mounteynes; halewith vp on it Jentilis, telleth out a3en it[q] to the kingus of Ararath, of Menny, and of Ascheneth; noumbreth a3en it Thasor, bringeth to[r] vp on it hors, as bruke hauende tonge.
28 Halewith vp on it Jentilis, kingus of Mede, his dukus, and alle his maister iugis, and al the lond of his power.
29 And al to-moued shal be the lond, and disturbid; for wakide out a3en Babilon the tho3t of the Lord, that he poote the lond of Babilon desert, and vnabitable.
30 Ceseden the stronge men of Babilon fro bataile, thei dwelten in places of refut; deuoured is[s] ther stalwrthenesse, and made thei[t] ben as wymmen; brend vp ben his
31 tabernaclis, to-brosid ben his barres. The

visityng. The part of Jacob *is* not as 19
these thingis; for he that made alle thingis *is the part of Jacob*, and Israel *is* the septre of his eritage; the Lord of oostis *is* his name. Thou hurtlist doun 20
to me the instrumentis of batel, and Y schal hurtle doun folkis in thee, and Y schal leese rewmes in thee; and Y schal 21
hurtle doun in thee an hors, and the ridere therof; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee a chare, and the stiere therof; and 22
Y schal hurtle doun in thee a[y] man and womman; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee an[z] elde man and a[a] child; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee a[b] 3ong man and a[b] virgyn; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee 23
a[b] scheepherde and his floc; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee an[c] erthetiliere and his 3ok beestis; and Y schal hurtle doun in thee duykis and magistratis. And Y 24
schal 3elde, seith the Lord, to Babiloyne, and to alle the dwelleris of Caldee, al her yuel, which thei diden in Sion, bifore 3oure i3en. Lo! Y, seith the Lord, to 25
thee, thou hil berynge pestilence, which corrumpist al erthe. Y schal stretche forth myn hond on thee, and Y schal vnwlappe thee fro stoonys, and Y schal 3yue thee in to an hil of brennyng. And 26
Y schal not take of thee a stoon in to a corner, and a stoon in to foundementis; but thou schalt be lost with outen ende, seith the Lord. Reise 3e a signe in the 27
lond, sowne 3e with a clarioun in hillis; halewe 3e[d] folkis on it, telle 3e to the kyngis of Ararath, of Menny, and of Ascheneth a3ens it; noumbre 3e Tapser† a3ens it, and bringe 3e an hors, as a bruke hauynge a pricke. Halowe 3e folkis a3ens 28
it, the kyngis of Medey, the duykis therof, and alle magistratis[e] therof, and al the lond of his power. And the erthe schal 29
be mouyd, and schal be disturblid; for the thou3t of the Lord schal fulli wake a3ens Babiloyne, that he sette the lond of Babiloyne desert, and vnhabitable. The 30

† that is, oost. A *et plures.*

[u] the K. [o] mayden AEGHK. [p] Om. AGHK. [q] Om. AG *pr. m.* H. [r] Om. A. [s] Om. C. [t] Om. G *pr. m.* H.

[y] Om. P. [z] Om. P. [a] Om. NP. [b] Om. P. [c] Om. P. [d] Om. N. [e] the magistrates IX.

rennere to meete with the rennere shal come, and the messager to meete with the tellere, that he telle out to the king of Babiloyne, for taken is his cite fro the
32 ouermost to the ouermost; and the forthis ben bifor ocupied, and the mershis ben brend vp with fyr, and the men fi3teres
33 ben disturbid. For these thingus seith the Lord of ostis, God of Irael, The do3ter of Babilon as a corn floor, tyme of his thresshing; 3it a litil, and come
34 shal the tyme of his reping[u]. Eet me, deuourede[v] me Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne; he 3eeld me as a voide vessel, soupede me vp as a dragoun; he fulfilde his wombe with my tendernesse,
35 and caste me out. Wickenesse[w] a3en me, and my flesh vp on Babiloyne, seith the dwelling[x] of Sion; and my blod vp on the dwelleres of Calde, seith Jerusalem.
36 Therfore these thingus seith the Lord, Lo! Y shal deme thi cause, and venge thi vengyng; and desert shal make his
37 se, and shal drien his veyne. And Babylon shal be in to mynde hepis, the dwelling of dragounus, stoneing and whistling, for thi that ther is not a dwel-
38 lere togidere. And leouns shul rore, and shake out shul her[y] lockus, as the
39 whelpus of leouns. In the[z] hete of hem Y shal putte ther drinc; and Y shal drunkne them, that thei ben greeued with slep, and slepen an euere durende slep, that
40 they rise not, seith the Lord. I[a] shal lede them doun as lombis to slayn sacrifise, and as wetheris with kidus. Hou taken is Cisac, and ca3t is the glorious
41 of al erthe? What maner mad is in to
42 stoneyng Babilon among Jentilis? And ste3ede vp vp on Babilon the se, with the multitude of his flodus it is couered.
43 Mad ben his cites in to stoneyng, the lond vnabitable and desert; the lond in whiche no man dwelle, ne passe thur3 it
44 the sone of man. And Y shal visite vp on Bel in to Babilon, and throwen awei stronge men of Babiloyne ceessiden of batel, thei dwelliden in stronge holdis; the strengthe of hem is deuourid, and thei ben maad as wymmen; the tabernaclis therof ben brent, the barris therof ben al to-brokuh. A rennere schal come 31
a3ens a rennere, and a messanger a3ens a messanger, to telle to the kyng of Babiloyne, that his citee is takun fro the *toon*[f] ende 'til to[g] the *tother*[h] ende; and[i] the 32
forthis ben bifore ocupied, and the mareisis ben brent with fier, and the men werryours ben disturblid. For the Lord 33
of oostis, God of Israel, seith these thingis, The dou3ter of Babiloyne *is* as a corn floor, the tyme of threischyng therof; 3it a litil, and the tyme of repyng therof schal come. Nabugodonosor, the kyng of 34
Babiloyne, eet me, and deuouride me; he made me as a voide vessel, he as a dragoun swolewide me; he fillide his wombe with my tendirnesse, and he castide me out. Wickidnesse a3ens me, and my 35
fleisch on Babiloyne, seith the dwellyng of Sion; and my blood on the dwelleris of Caldee, seith Jerusalem. Therfor the Lord 36
seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal deme thi cause, and Y schal venge thi veniaunce; and Y schal make the see therof forsakun, and Y schal make drie the veyne therof. And Babiloyne schal be in to biriels, *it* 37
schal be the dwellyng of dragouns, woundryng and hissyng, for that no dwellere is. Thei schulen rore togidere as liouns, 38
and thei schulen schake lockis, as the whelpis of liouns. In the heete of hem 39
Y schal sette the drynkis of hem; and Y schal make hem drunkun, that thei be brou3t asleepe, and that thei slepe euerlastynge sleep, and rise not, seith the Lord. Y[k] schal lede forth[l] hem, as lam- 40
bren to slayn sacrifice, and as wetheris with kidis. Hou is Sesac takun, and the noble *citee* of al erthe is takun? Hou is 41
Babiloyne made in to wondre among hethene men? And the see stiede on Babi- 42

[u] visiting E *pr. m.* [v] deuoure K. [w] Wickidnes AGHK. [x] dweller AGHK. [y] Om. E *pr. m.* [z] Om. C. [a] And I AGHK.

[f] Om. *plures.* [g] vnto I. [h] Om. *plures.* [i] Om. K. [k] And Y A *pr. m.* [l] Om. S.

that, that it hadde soupid vp fro his mouth, and shul no mor flowe to it Jentilis; forsothe and the wal of Babi-
45 loyne shal at ones[b] falle. Goth out fro his myddel, my puple, that eche man saue his lif fro the wrathe of the wodnesse of
46 the Lord; and lest par auenture waxe nesshe ȝoure herte, and ȝee drede the heering, that shal be herd in the lond; and come shal in a ȝeer heering, and after this ȝer heering and wickenesse[c] in the lond,
47 and lordshipere vp on lordshipere. Therfore lo! daȝes comen, seith the Lord, and Y shal visite vp on grauen thingus of Babiloyne; and al hys lond shal be confoundid, and alle his slayne shuln falle in
48 his myddel. And preise shul vp on Babiloyne heuenus, and erthe, and alle thingus that in hem ben; for fro the north shul come to it reueres, seith the Lord.
49 And hou dide Babilon, that fallen shulde slayn men in Irael, so fro Babylon falle
50 shul slayn men in al the lond. ȝee that fledden[d] the swerd, come[e], and wileth not stonde; recordeth aferr of the Lord, and Jerusalem steȝe vp on ȝoure herte.
51 Confoundid wee ben, for wee han herd repref; couerede shenshype oure faces, for ther camen alienus vp on the halewing of
52 the hous of the Lord. Therfore lo! daȝes comen, seith the Lord, and Y shal visite vp on the grauen thingus of Babiloyne, and in al his lond loowen shal the
53 woundid. If steȝen[f] shul Babilon in to heuene, and fastne in heiȝte his stalwrthenesse, to me shul come his wasteres,
54 seith the Lord. Vois of the criende fro Babilon, and gret to-treding fro the lond
55 of Caldeis, for the Lord wastide Babilon, and lost of it a gret vois; and sowne shuln his flodus as many watris. ȝaf soun
56 the vois of hem, for ther cam vp on it, that is, vp on Babilon, the reuere; and[g] caȝt ben his stronge men, and driede out the bowe of them, for a stronge vengere the Lord; ȝeldende aȝeyn[h] he shal ȝelde.

loyne, it was hilid with the multitude of hise wawis[m]. The citees therof ben maad 43
in to wondryng, the lond *is maad* vnhabitable and forsakun; the lond wherynne no man dwellith, and the sone of man schal not passe bi it. And Y schal visite 44
on Bel in to Babiloyne, and Y schal caste out of hise mouth that, that he hadde swolewid, and folkis schulen no more flowe to it; for also the wal of Babiloyne schal falle doun. Mi puple, go ȝe out fro 45
the myddis therof, that ech man saue his soule fro the wraththe of the strong veniaunce of the Lord; and lest perauen- 46
ture ȝoure herte wexe neische, and lest ȝe dreden the heryng, that schal be herd in the lond; and heryng schal come in a ȝeer, and aftir this ȝeer *schal come* heryng and wickidnesse in the lond, and a lord on a lord. Therfor lo! daies comen, seith the 47
Lord, and Y schal visite on the grauun ymagis of Babiloyne; and al the lond therof schal be schent, and alle slayn men therof schulen falle doun in the myddis therof.
And heuenes, and erthis, and alle thingis 48
that ben in tho, schulen herie on Babiloyne; for rauynours schulen come fro the north to it, seith the Lord. And 49
as Babiloyne dide, that slayn men felle doun in Israel, so of Babiloyne slayn men schulen falle doun and in al the lond.
Come ȝe, that fledden the swerd, nyle ȝe 50
stonde; haue ȝe mynde afer on the Lord, and Jerusalem stie on ȝoure herte. We 51
ben schent, for we herden schenschipe; schame hilide oure faces, for aliens comen on the halewyng of the hous of the Lord.
Therfor lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, 52
and Y schal visite on the grauun ymagis of Babiloyne, and in al the lond therof a woundid man schal loowe. If Babiloyne 53
stieth in to heuene, and makith stidfast his strengthe an hiȝ, distrieris therof schulen come on[n] me, seith the Lord.
The vois of a criere of Babiloyne, and 54
greet sorewe of the lond of Caldeis, for 55

[b] oone K. [c] wickidnes AGHK. [d] flown E *pr. m.* [e] cometh AEGHK. [f] stei vp A. [g] Om. E *pr. m.* [h] Om. C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.*

[m] workis N. [n] of CEFHKMNPRS *sec. m.* UVX.

57 And Y shal drunkne[i] his princes, and his[k] wise men, his dukis, and his maister iugis, and his stronge men; and thei shul slepen an euere lastende slep, and thei shul not ben wakid, seith the king,
58 Lord of ostus his name. These thingus seith the Lord God of ostus, The wal of Babilon he the heiest with vndermynyng shal be vndermyned, and his heȝe ȝatus shul be brend with fyr; and the trauailis of puples at noȝt, and[l] of[m] Jentilis `in to
59 fyr thei[n] shul ben, and pershen. And the wrd that Jeremye, the profete, comaundide to Saraie, sone of Nerie, sone of Masie, whan he shulde go[o] with king Sedechie in to Babiloyne, in the ferthe ȝer of his regne; Saraie forsothe was
60 prince of profecie. And Jeremye wrot al the euel, that was to com vp on Babilon, in o boc, alle these wrdus that ben
61 write aȝen Babilon. And Jeremye seide to Saraie, Whan thou shalt come in to Babilon, and seen, and reden alle these
62 wrdus, thou shalt sei, Lord, thou speeke aȝen this place, that thou shuldist destroȝe it, that ther be not that in it dwelle, fro man vn to beste, and that ther
63 be perpetuel wildernesse. And whan thou hast ful endid to rede this boc, thou shalt binde to it a ston, and throwen it in to the myddel of Eufraten; and sey,
64 So shal be dreynt Babilon, and not rise fro the face of the tormenting, that Y bringe vp on it, and it shal be loosed. Hiderto the wrdus of Jeremye.

the Lord distriede Babiloyne, and lost of it a greet vois; and the wawis of hem schulen sowne as many watris. The vois of hem ȝaf sown, for a rauenour cam on 56
it, that is, on Babiloyne; and the stronge men therof ben takun, and the bouwe of hem welewide, for the stronge vengere the Lord ȝeldynge schal ȝelde. And Y 57
schal make drunkun the princis therof, and the wise men therof, the duykis therof, and the magistratis therof, and the stronge men therof; and thei schulen slepe euerlastynge sleep, and thei schulen not be awakid, seith the kyng, the Lord of oostis *is* name of hym. The Lord 58
God of oostis seith these thingis, Thilke brodeste wal of Babiloyne schal be mynyd with mynyng, and the hiȝe ȝatis therof schulen be brent with fier; and the trauels of puples *schulen be* to nouȝt, and *the trauels* of hethene men schulen be in to fier, and schulen perische. The word 59
which Jeremye, the profete, comaundide to Saraie, sone of Nerie, sone of Maasie, whanne he ȝede with Sedechie, the kyng, in to Babiloyne, in the fourthe ȝeer of his rewme; forsothe Saraie was prynce of profesie. And Jeremye wroot al the yuel, 60
that was to comynge on Babiloyne, in a[p] book, alle these wordis that weren writun aȝens Babiloyne. And Jeremye seide to 61
Saraie, Whanne thou comest in to Babiloyne, and seest, and redist alle these wordis, thou schalt seie, Lord, thou spak- 62
ist aȝens this place, that thou schuldist leese it, that noon be that dwelle therynne, fro man `til to[q] beeste, and that it be an euerlastynge wildirnesse. And whanne 63
thou hast fillid to rede this book, thou schalt bynde to it a stoon, and thou schalt caste it forth in to the myddis of Eufrates; and thou schalt seie, So Babiloyne 64
schal be drenchid, and it schal not rise fro the face of turment, which Y brynge on it, and it schal be distried. Hidurto *ben* the wordis of Jeremye.

[i] drynche K. [k] Om. E *pr. m.* [l] Om. K. [m] and into fijr of E *pr. m.* [n] Om. E *pr. m.* [o] go out K.

[p] oo CFGHIMNPQRSUVX. on E. [q] vnto I.

CAP. LII.

1 The sone of oon and twenti ȝer was Sedechie, whan he to regnen hadde bigunne, and elleuene ȝer he regnede in Jerusalem; and name of his moder Amycal, doȝter of Jeremye of Lobna.
2 And he dide in the eȝen of the Lord euelis, after alle thinges that don hadde
3 Joachym. For the wodnesse of the Lord was in Jerusalem, and in Juda, for to that he shulde aferr throwe them fro hys face. And Sedechye wente awei fro the
4 king of Babiloyne. Don is forsothe in the nynthe ȝer of his regne, in the tenthe moneth, the tenthe dai of the moneth, cam Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, he and al his ost, aȝen Jerusalem; and besegeden it, and bilden aȝen it strengthingus[q] in cumpas. And the cite was
5 besegid, vnto the elleuenthe ȝer of the regne
6 of Sedechie. The ferthe forsothe monyth, the nynthe dai of the moneth, hunger withheeld the cite; and ther were not
7 foodis to the puple of the lond. And broken is the cyte, and alle his men fiȝteres flour[r]; and thei wenten out of[s] the cite the nyȝt, bi the[t] weie of the ȝate, that is betwen[u] two wallis, and ledeth to the gardyn of the king, the Caldeis besegende the cite in cumpas; and thei wenten awei bi the wey that ledeth in
8 to wildernesse. Forsothe the ost of Caldeis pursueden the king, and caȝten Sedechie in desert, that is biside Jericho; and al his ost fleiȝ awei fro hym. And
9 whan thei hadden take the king, thei broȝten hym to the king of Babiloyne in Reblatha, that is in the lond of Emath; and he spac to hym domus.
10 And the king of Babiloyne kutte the throtus of the sonus of Sedechie in his eȝen; but and al the princes of Jude he
11 sloȝ in Reblatha. And the eȝen of Sedechie he putte[v] out, and bond hym in gyues; and the king of Babiloyne broȝt hym in to Babiloyne, and putte hym in to the hous of the prisoun, vnto the dai

[q] strengthis *AH*. [r] fledden *AE sec. m. GHK*. [s] Om. *E pr. m*. [t] Om. *G pr. m. H*. [u] betwix *A*. [v] pullide *AEGHK*.

CAP. LII.

Sedechie was a sone of oon and twenti
1 ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede enleuene ȝeer in Jerusalem; and the name of his modir *was* Amychal, the douȝter of Jeremye of Lobna. And he
2 dide yuels bifore the iȝen of the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche Joachym hadde do. For the stronge veniaunce of the Lord
3 was in Jerusalem, and in Juda, til he castide hem awey fro his face. And Sedechie ȝede awei fro the kyng of Babiloyne. Forsothe it was don in the nynthe
4 ȝeer of his rewme, in the tenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, cam, he and al his oost, aȝens Jerusalem; and thei bisegiden it, and bildiden aȝens it strengthis in cumpas. And the citee was
5 bisegid, til to the enleuenthe ȝeer of the rewme of Sedechie. Forsothe in the
6 fourthe monethe, in the nynthe dai of the monethe, hungur helde the citee; and foodis weren not to the puple of the lond. And the citee was brokun, and alle men
7 werriouris therof fledden; and thei ȝeden out of the citee in the niȝt, bi the weie of the ȝate, which is bitwixe twei wallis, and ledith to the gardyn of the kyng, while Caldeis bisegiden the citee in cumpas; and thei ȝeden forth bi the weie that ledith in to desert. Sotheli the oost of Caldeis
8 pursuede the kyng; and thei token Sedechie in desert, which is bisidis Jerico, and al his felouschipe fledde awei fro hym. And whanne thei hadden take the kyng,
9 thei brouȝten hym to the kyng of Babiloyne in Reblatha, which is in the lond of Emath; and *the kyng of Babiloyne* spak domes to hym. And the kyng of
10 Babiloyne stranglide the sones of Sedechie bifore hise iȝen; but also he killide alle the princes of Juda in Rablatha. And
11 he puttide out the iȝen of Sedechie, and boond hym in stockis; and the kyng of Babiloyne brouȝte hym in to Babiloyne, and puttide hym in the hous of prisoun,

12 of his deth. In the fifte forsothe moneth, in the tenthe dai of the moneth, it is the nyntenthe ȝer of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, cam Nabusardan, prince of the chyualrie, that stod bifor the king
13 of Babiloyne, in to Jerusalem. And he brende vp the hous of the Lord, and the hous of the king, and alle the houses of Jerusalem; and 'eche gret hous[w] with fyr
14 he brente. And al the ost of Caldeis, that was with the maister of chyualrie, destroȝede al the wal of Jerusalem bi
15 enuyroun. Of the pore men forsothe of the puple, and of[x] the tother comun, that hadde abiden in the cite, and[y] of the fugitifes, that floun to the king of Babilon, and the tothere of the multytude, translatede
16 Nabusardan, prince of the chyualrie. Of the pore men forsothe of the lond, lafte Nabusardan, the[z] prince of the chyualrie, in to vyne tilieres, and in to feld tilieres.
17 Also the brasene pileeres, that weren in the hous of the Lord, and the feet, and the brasene se, that was in the hous of the Lord, Caldeis to-breeken; and token
18 al the bras of hem in to Babiloyne; and cawdrones, and fleshokes, and sautrees, and violis, and litil morteres, and alle the brasene vesselis, that weren in seruyse;
19 and thei toke the stenes, and the sense vesselis, and the 'water vesselis, and bacynes, and candilstickes, and litil morteres, and cuppes; hou fele goldene, goldene, and hou fele siluerene, siluerene.
20 Toc the maister of chyualrie two pileres, and o se, and the twelue brasene calues that weren vnder the feet, that king Salamon hadde mad in the hous of the Lord. Ther was no peis of the bras of
21 alle thes vesselus. Of the pileres forsothe, eiȝtetene cubitis of heiȝte weren in the o piler, and a litil corde of twelue cubitus wente aboute it; but his gretnesse of foure fingris[a], and with ynne
22 forth 'it was[b] holȝ. And the hedus vp

til to the dai of his deth. Forsothe in the 12
nynthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, thilke is the nyntenthe ȝeer of the kyng of Babiloyne, Nabusardan, the prince of chyualrie, that stood bifore the kyng of Babiloyne, cam in to Jerusalem. And he brente[s] the hous of the Lord, and 13
the hous of the kyng, and alle the housis of Jerusalem; and he brente with fier ech greet hous. And al the ost of Caldeis, 14
that was with the maistir of chyualrie, distriede al the wal of Jerusalem bi cumpas. Sotheli Nabusardan, the prince of 15
chyualrie, translatide of the pore men of the puple, and of the residue comyn puple, that was left in the citee, and of the fleeris ouer, that fledden ouer to the kyng of Babiloyne; and *he translatide* other men of the multitude. But Nabusardan, the prince 16
of chyualrie, lefte of the pore men of the lond vyne tilers, and erthe tilers. Also 17
Caldeis brakun the brasun pilers, that weren in the hous of the Lord, and the foundementis, and the brasun waischyng vessel, that was in the hous of the Lord; and thei token al the metal of tho in to Babiloyne. And *thei tokun* cawdruns, and 18
fleischokis, and sautrees, and violis, and morteris, and alle brasun vessels, that weren in seruyce; thei token also 'watir 19
pottis[t], and vessels of encense, and pottis, and basyns, and candilstikis, and morters, and litle cuppis; hou manye euere goldun, goldun, and hou manye euere siluerne, siluerne. The maister of chyualrie took 20
twei pilers, and o waischyng vessel, and twelue brasun caluys, that weren vndur the foundementis, whiche kyng Salomon hadde maad in the hous of the Lord. No weiȝte was of the metal of alle these vessels. Forsothe of the pilers, eiȝtene cubitis 21
of heiȝthe weren in o piler, and a roop of twelue cubitis cumpasside it; certis the thickenesse therof *was* of foure fyngris, and was holowe withynne. And brasun 22

[w] alle the grete housis *AE pr. m. GHK.* [x] Om. *G pr. m. H.* [y] Om. *C.* [z] Om. *A.* [a] cubitus *E pr. m.* [b] Om. *E pr. m.*

[s] brouȝte *I.* [t] stoondis [strondys *C pr. m.* GHMQX *pr. m.* steenys VX *sec. m.*], *ether* [*other* E] *water pottis* CEFHGIKMNPQRSUVX.

on either braȝene; and the heȝte of oen hed of[c] fyue cubitus; and the litil nettus and the poumgarnetus vp on the crowne[d] in cumpas, al was brasene. Lic maner was the secounde piler, and the poumgarnetus; and ther weren vp on the hed in cumpas alle[e] brasene, lic maner of the tother pi-
23 ler. And ther weren nynty poumgar-
netes and sixe hangende, and alle the poumgarnetus weren cumpassid with an
24 hundrid litil nettus. And the maister of chyualrie toc Saraiam, the first prest, and Sofonyam, the secounde prest, and
25 the thre keperes of the vestiarie. And of the cite he toc o gelding, that was prouost vp on the men fiȝteres; and the seuen men of hem that seȝen the face of the king, that ben founde in the cite; and the scribe, prince of the knyȝtus, that proueden the newe maad knyȝtus; and the sixti men of the puple of the lond, that ben founde in the myddel of the
26 cite. Toc forsothe them Nabusardan, maister of the[f] chyualrie, and broȝte hem to the king of Babiloyne in Reblatha.
27 And smot hem the king of Babiloyne, and sloȝ hem in Reblatha, in the lond of Emath; and translatede is[g] Juda fro his
28 lond. This is the puple, whom translatede Nabugodonosor, in the seuenthe ȝer; Jewis, thre thousend and thre and twenty.
29 In the eiȝtetenthe ȝer, Nabugodonosor translatede fro Jerusalem eiȝte hundrid
30 lyues and two and thretty. The thre and twentithe ȝer of Nabugodonosor, translatide Nabusardan, maister of the[h] chyualrie, of Jewes seuene hundrid lyues and fyue and fourty. Alle thanne the lyues foure thousend and sixe hundred.
31 And don is, in the seuene and threttithe ȝeer of the transmygracioun of Joachym, king of Juda, the twelfthe moneth, the fyue and twentithe dai of the moneth, rerede vp Euilmeredoc, king of Babiloyne, that ȝer of his regne the hed of Joachym, king of Juda; and broȝte hym
32 `out of[i] the hous of the prisoun, and pomels[u] *weren* on euer either; and the heiȝthe of a[v] pomel *was* of fyue cubitis; and werkis lijk nettis and pumgranatis *weren* on the coroun `in cumpas[w]. And 23 the[x] pumgranatis weren nynti and sixe hangynge doun, and alle pumgranatis weren cumpassid with an hundred werkis lijk nettis. And the maister of the chy- 24 ualrie took Saraie, the firste preest, and Sophonye, the secounde preest, and three keperis of the vestiarie. And of the citee 25 he took o chast seruaunt and onest, that was souereyn on the men werriours; and seuene men of hem that sien the face of the kyng, whiche weren foundun in the citees; and a scryuen, prince of knyȝtis, that preuyde ȝonge knyȝtis; and sixti men of the puple of the lond, that weren foundun in the myddis of the citee. For- 26 sothe Nabusardan, the maistir of chyualrie, took hem, and brouȝte hem to the kyng of Babiloyne in Reblatha. And the kyng 27 of Babiloyne smoot hem, and killide hem in Reblatha, in the lond of Emath; and Juda was translatid fro his lond. This 28 is the puple, whom Nabugodonosor translatide in the seuenthe ȝeer; Jewis, thre thousynde and thre and twenti. In the 29 eiȝtenthe ȝeer, Nabugodonosor translatide fro Jerusalem eiȝte hundrid and two and thritti persoones. In the thre and twen- 30 tithe ȝeer of Nabugodonosor, Nabusardan, the maister of chyualrie, translatide seuene hundrid and fyue and fourti persoones of Jewis. Therfor alle the persoones *weren* foure thousynde and sixe hundrid. And 31 it was doon, in the seuene and threttithe ȝeer of the passyng ouer of Joachym, kyng of Juda, in the tweluethe monethe, in the fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe, Euylmerodach, kyng of Babiloyne, reiside in that ȝeer of his rewme the heed of Joachym, kyng of Juda; and ledde hym out of the hous of the prisoun, and spak 32 good thingis with hym. And he settide the trone of him aboue the trones of kyngis, that weren after hym in Babiloyne,

[c] Om. E *pr. m.* [d] crownus C. [e] alle nettus E *pr. m.* [f] Om. A. [g] Om. CE *pr. m.* [h] Om. A. [i] fro A. out fro GHK.

[u] pileris F. [v] o CFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. the E. [w] in the cumpas F. aboute I. [x] Om. I.

spac with hym goode thingus; and putte his trone vpon the tronus[k] of kingis,
33 that weren after hym in Babiloyne, and chaungede the clothis of his prisoun; and eet bred bifor hym euermor, alle daȝes of
34 his lif. And his metus, metus perpetuel weren ȝoue to hym of the king of Babilon, ordeyned bi ˈdaȝes arewe[l], vnto the dai of his deth, alle the daȝes of his lif. And don is, after that in to caitifte is broȝt Irael, and Jerusalem is destroȝed, sat Jeremye, the profete, wepende, and weilede with this lamentacioun Jerusalem; and with bitter inwit siȝhende, and criende Weile awei! seide.

and chaungide the clothis of his prisoun. 33
And *Joachym* eet breed bifore hym euere,
in alle the daies of his lijf; and hise metis, 34
euerlastynge metis weren ȝouun to hym
of the kyng of Babiloyne, ordeyned bi ech
dai, til to the dai of his deth, in alle the
daies of his lijf. And it was don†, aftir
that Israel was led in to caitiftee, and Jerusalem was distried, Jeremye, the profete, sat wepinge, and biweilide[y] Jerusalem
with this lamentacioun; and he siȝȝide,
and weilide with bitter soule, and seide.

† *And it was donn, etc.*; al this, til in to the ende of the chapetre, semith addid of summe expositouris to continue the sentence to the chapetris sewinge; for it is not in Ebru, nethir in bokis amendid. *Lire here.* EGKP QUY.

[k] trone AGHK. [l] alle daiys E *pr. m.*

[y] biweilynge NV.

LAMENTATIONS.

Her gynneth[a] *the Lamentacioun of Jeremye*[b]*, that is in title Cenoth, with the soylinge out of Ebru lettris*[c].

CAP. I.

1 *Aleph.* Hou sitteth alone the cite ful of puple? mad is as a[d] widewe the ladi of folc of kinde; princ[e] of prouynces
2 mad is vnder tribute. *Beth.* Wepende she wepte in the ny3t, and the teres of hir in hir chekus; ther is not that coumforte hir, of alle hir derwrthe; alle her frendus dispiseden[f] hir, and ben mad to
3 hir enemys. *Gimel.* Passyde Juda for the affliccioun and the multitude of seruage, dwellide among Jentiles, ne she[g] fond reste; alle hir pursuerus ca3ten hir among
4 anguysshis. *Deleth.* The weies of Sion weilen, for thi that ther ben not, that come to the solempnete; alle hir 3atus ben stro3ed, hir prestys weilende, hir maidenus foule, and she opressed with
5 bitternesse. *He.* Mad ben hir enemys in the hed, and hir enemys ben richid, for the Lord spac vp on hir. For the multitude of hir wickenesses[h] hir[i] litil childer ben lad in to caitifte, bifor the
6 face of the trublende. *Vau.* And wente out fro the do3ter of Sion 'al hir[k] fairnesse; mad ben hir princes as wetheres not fyndende leswis, and thei wenten

The Lamentacioun of Jeremye[a].

CAP. I.

1 *Aleph*[b] †. Hou sittith aloone the citee ful of puple? the ladi of folkis is maad as a widewe; the princ[c] of prouynces is maad vndir tribute. *Beth.* It wepynge wepte
2 in the[d] ni3t, and the teeris therof[e] *ben*[f] in 'the chekis therof[g]; 'noon is[h] of alle the dereworthe[i] therof, that coumfortith it; alle the frendis therof forsoken it, and ben maad enemyes to it. *Gymel.* Juda pass-
3 ide fro turment and multitude of seruage, it dwellide among hethene men, and foond no reste; alle the pursueris therof token it among angwischis. *Deleth.* The weies
4 of Sion mourenen, for no men comen to the solempnytee; alle the 3atis therof ben distried, the prestis therof weilen; the vergyns therof ben defoulid, and it is oppressid with bitternesse. *He.* The ene-
5 myes therof ben maad in the heed, and the enemyes therof ben maad riche, for the Lord spak on it. For the multitude of wickidnessis therof the litle children therof ben led in to caitiftee, bifore the face of the troblere. *Vau.* And al the
6 fairnesse of the dou3ter of Syon 3ede out fro the dou3ter of Sion; the princes therof

† Lettris of Ebru ben set in the bigynnyng of versus in the Latyn translacioun, for in Ebru the versis bigynnen bi [with Y] lettris of the Abice. *Lire here.* CEGKPQUY.

[a] *bigynneth* AEK. [b] *Jeremye, the prophete* A. [c] *lettres of reed.* K. [d] Om. K. [e] princis A. [f] spiseden AEGHK. [g] he E *pr. m.* [h] wickidnesses AGHK. [i] Om. C. [k] Om. AGHK.

[a] *Here bigynneth the Lamentacioun of Jeremye.* CFGKMNQUVX. *The book of Trenorum, that is seid Lamentaciouns of Jeremye.* EPY. *Heere biginnen the Lamentaciouns of Jeremye.* HI. *Heere bigynneth the book of Lamentaciouns.* R. *Lamentaciouns of Jeremye.* S. [b] Throughout this book, the initial letters of the Hebrew are omitted in CEGHIKMNPQRSUVY. [c] princesse F. [d] Om. I. [e] of him S. [f] Om. *ceteri præter* I. [g] in his cheke S *sec. m.* [h] ther is noon S. [i] dwellere F.

awei withoute strengthe bifor the face of
7 the folewere. *Sai.* And recordide Jerusalem of the daies of hir affliccioun and trespas, and of alle hir desirable thingus that she hadde fro the olde daies; whan shulde falle hir puple in the enemys hond, and ther was not an helpere; se3en hir the[l] enemys, and scorneden hir saba-
8 tus. *Heth.* A synne synnede Jerusalem, therfore[m] vnstable she is mad; alle that glorifieden hir dispiseden hir, for thei se3en hir shenshipe; she forsothe weil-
9 ende, and is turned bacward. *Teth.* The filthis of hir in hir feet, and she recordide not of hir ende; do doun she is hugeli, not hauende a comfortour; see, Lord, my tormenting, for rered vp is the
10 enemy. *Joth.* His hond sente[n] the enemy to alle hir[o] desirable thingus; for she sa3 Jentilis gon in to hir[p] seyntuarie, of whiche thou haddist comaundid, that thei
11 shulde not[q] go in to thi chirche. *Caf.* Al hir puple weilende and sechende bred, and 3eeuen eche preciouse thingus for mete to be refreshid the soule; see, Lord,
12 and behold, for mad Y am foul. *Lameth.* O! alle 3ee that passen bi the weie, taketh heed, and seeth, if ther is sorewe as my sorewe; for to-pullid me it hath, as the Lord spac in the dai of the[r] wrathe
13 of his wodnesse. *Men.* Fro an hei3 he sente fyr in my bonus, and lernede me; spredde out a net to my feet, turnede me bacward; he sette me desolat, al dai
14 with mournyng defacid[s]. *Nun.* Wakide the 3oc[t] of my wickenesses[u] in his hond, wrappid thei ben togidere, and leid on my necke; feblid is my vertu; 3af me the Lord in the hond, of whiche Y shal not
15 moun rise. *Sameth.* Toc awei the Lord alle my grete wrthi doeres fro my myddel; he clepede a3en me tyme, that he[v] to-brose my chosene; the presse trad the Lord to[w] the maide[x], do3ter of Juda.

ben maad as rammes not fyndynge lesewis; and 3eden forth withouten strengthe bifore the face of the suere. *Zai.* And 7
Jerusalem bithou3te on the daies of hir afflicciouns[k] and of trespassyng, and on alle hir desirable thingis whiche it hadde fro elde daies; whanne the puple therof felle doun in the hond of enemyes, and noon helpere was; enemyes sien[kk] it, and scorneden the sabatis therof. *Heth.* Jerusalem 8
synnede a synne, therfor it was[l] maad vnstidfast; alle that glorifieden it forsoken it, for thei sien the schenschipe therof; forsothe it weilide, and was turned abak. *Theth.* 9
The filthis therof *ben*[m] in the feet therof, and it hadde no mynde of hir ende; it was putte doun greetli, and hadde no coumfortour; Lord, se thou my turment, for the enemye is reisid. *Joth.* The ene- 10
mye putte[n] his hond to alle desirable[o] thingis therof; for it si3[p] hethene men entride in to thi seyntuarie, of which thou haddist comaundid, that thei schulden not entre in to thi chirche. *Caph.* Al the[q] 11
puple therof was weilinge and sekynge breed, thei 3auen alle preciouse thingis for mete, to coumforte the soule; se thou, Lord, and biholde, for Y am maad vijl.
Lameth. A! alle 3e that passen bi the 12
weie, perseyue, and se, if ony sorewe is as my sorewe; for he gaderide awei grapis fro me, as the Lord spak in the day of wraththe of his strong veniaunce. *Men.* 13
Fro an hi3 he sente fier in my boonys, and tau3te me; he spredde abrood a net to my feet, he turnede me abak; he settide me desolat, meddlid togidere al dai with mourenyng. *Nun.* The 3ok of my 14
wickidnessis[r] wakide in the hond of hym, tho ben foldid togidere, and put on my necke; my vertu is maad feble; the Lord 3af me in the hond, fro which Y schal not mowe rise. *Sameth.* The Lord took awei 15
alle my worschipful men fro the myddis

[l] Om. HK. [m] and therfor AK. [n] putte C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [o] Om. A. the K. [p] thi E *pr. m.* [q] non K. [r] Om. A. [s] destro3id E *pr. m.* [t] hour A. [u] wickidnes A. wickidnessis GHK. [v] be E. [w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] maiden E.

[k] afflicciouns U. [kk] sau3en I. [l] is . [m] Om. A *pr. m. et ceteri.* [n] sente *ceteri.* [o] the desirable I. [p] sau3e I. [q] thi EPY. [r] wickidnesse A.

16 *Ayn.* Therfore Y wepende, and myn e3e[y] ledende doun water; for ferr mad `fro me[z] is the counfortour, turnende my soule; mad ben my sonus lost, for mor my3ti
17 was the enemy. *Fee.* Stra3te out Sion hir hondus, ther is not that coumforte hir; the Lord sente a3en Jacob, in the cumpas of hir, hir enemys; mad is Jerusalem as defoulid with wymmen flux blodis
18 among hem. *Sade.* Ri3twis is[a] the Lord, for his mouth to wrathe Y terrede; hereth, Y beseche, alle puplis, and seeth my sorewe; my maidenes and my 3unge men
19 wenten in to caitifte. *Cof.* I clepede my frendus, and thei bigileden me; my prestus and myn olde men in the cite ben wastid; for thei so3ten mete[b] to themself, that thei refreshe[c] ther soule. *Res.*
20 See, Lord, for Y am trublid, al disturbid is my wombe; turned vp so doun is myn herte in myself, for of bitternesse ful Y am; withouteforth sleeth[d] the sword,
21 and at home deth is lyc. *Syn.* Thei herden, for Y inwardli weile, and ther is not that coumforteth me; alle myn enemys herden myn euel, gladiden, for thou didist; thou bro3tist to dai of coumforting, and[e] mad thei shul be lic me.
22 *Tau.* Go yn al the euel of hem bifor thee, and to-pulle hem, as thou to-pulledist me for my wickydnesses[f]; manye forsothe my weilingis, and myn herte moornende.

CAP. II.

1 *Aleph.* Hou aboute couerde with mystynesse the Lord in his wodnesse the do3ter of Sion? thre3 aferr fro heuene in to the glorious lond of Irael; and recordede not of his litil ste3ing stol of his feet,
2 in the dai of his wodnesse. *Beth.* `The Lord thre3 doun[g], and sparede not, alle

of me; he clepide tyme a3ens me, that he schulde al to-foule my chosun men; the Lord stampide a pressour to the virgyn, the dou3tir of Juda. *Ayn.* Therfor Y *am* 16 wepynge, and myn i3e *is* ledynge doun watir; for a coumfortour, conuertynge my soule, is maad fer fro me; my sones ben maad lost, for the enemye hadde the maistrie. *Phe.* Sion spredde abrood hise 17 hondis, noon is that coumfortith it; the Lord sente[s] a3enus Jacob enemyes therof, in the[t] cumpas therof; Jerusalem is maad as defoulid with vncleene blood among hem. *Sade.* The Lord is iust, for Y 18 terride his mouth to wrathfulnesse; alle puplis, Y biseche, here 3e, and se my sorewe; my virgyns and my 3onge men 3eden forth in to caitiftee. *Coth.* I clepide 19 my frendis, and thei disseyueden me; my prestis and myn elde men in the citee ben wastid; for thei sou3ten mete to hem silf, to coumforte hir lijf. *Res.* Se thou, Lord, 20 for Y am troblid, my[u] wombe is disturblid; myn herte is distried in my silf, for Y am ful of bittirnesse; swerd sleeth with outforth, and lijk deth is at hoome. *Syn.* 21 Thei herden, that Y make ynward weilyng, and noon is that coumfortith me; alle myn enemyes herden myn yuel, thei ben glad, for thou hast do; thou hast brou3t a dai of coumfort, and thei schulen be maad lijk me. *Tau.* Al the yuel of 22 hem entre byfore thee, and gadere thou grapis awei fro hem, as thou hast gaderid grapis awei fro me; for my wickidnessis, for my weilyngis *ben* manye, and myn herte *is* mornynge.

CAP. II.

Aleph. Hou hath the Lord hilid the 1 dou3ter of Sion with derknesse in his strong veniaunce? he hath caste doun fro heuene in to erthe the noble *citee* of Israel; and bithou3te not on the stool of hise feet, in the dai of his strong veniaunce. *Beth.* The Lord castide doun, and spar- 2

[y] eyen AG. ee3en H. [z] Om. E *pr. m.* [a] Om. C *pr. m.* [b] meede C. [c] refresheden E *sec. m.* [d] sloo3 C *pr. m.* slew3 AE *pr. m.* GHK. [e] Om. A. [f] wickidnes A. wickenesses E. [g] Stumblede doun the Lord E *pr. m.*

[s] sette Y. [t] Om. NV. [u] for my 1 *pr. m.*

the faire thingus of Jacob; destroȝede in his wodnesse the strengthingis[h] of the maiden of Juda, threȝ doun in to erthe[i]; defoulide the reume, and his princes.
3 *Gimel.* He to-brac in the wrathe of his wodnesse eche horn of Irael; turnede awey bacward his riȝt hond fro the face of the enemy; and brende vp in to Jacob, as fyr of deuourende flawme in cumpas.
4 *Deleth.* He bente his bowe as an inward enemy, and he fastnede his riȝt hond as an vttermor enemy; and sloȝ al that was fair in siȝt in the tabernacles of the doȝter of Sion; heeldide out as fyr his in-
5 dignacioun. *He.* Mad is the Lord as an enemy; tumblede[k] doun Irael, he tumblede doun alle his walles; wastede his strengthingus[l], and fulfilde in the doȝter of Juda the lowid man and the lowid
6 womman. *Vau.* And he wastide as a gardyn his tent, destroȝede his tabernacle; to forȝeting toc the Lord in[m] Sion feste dai, and sabat; and repref, and indignacioun of his wodnesse, king and
7 prest. *Sai.* Putte abac the Lord his auter, cursede to his halewing; toc in to the hondus of the[n] enemy[o] the wallis of his toures; vois thei ȝeeuen in the hous
8 of[p] the Lord, as in solempne dai. *Heth.* Thoȝte the Lord to scateren the wal of the doȝter of Sion; he straȝte out his litil corde, and turnede not awei his hond fro perdicioun; and he weilede biforn the walling, and the wal[q] togidere is scatered.
9 *Teth.* Doun piȝt in the erthe ben hir ȝatus, he loste and to-broside hir barres; his kingis and hys[r] princes in Jentiles; ther is not lawe, and his profetis founden
10 not viseoun of the Lord. *Joth.* Seten in the erthe[s], alle stille weren the olde men; the doȝtris of Sion springden with askus ther hedis[t], ben gird[u] to with heires; threwen awei in the erthe ther hedus[t] the maidenus of Jerusalem, gird to thei ben with heires; threwen awei in the

ide not alle the faire thingis of Jacob; he distried in his strong veniaunce the strengthis of the virgyn of Juda, and castide doun in to erthe; he[v] defoulide the rewme, and the princes therof. *Gy-* 3
mel. He brak in the ire of his strong veniaunce al the horn of Israel; he turnede abak his riȝt hond fro the face of the enemy; and he kyndlide in Jacob, as fier of flawme deuowrynge in cumpas. *Deleth.* 4
He as an enemye bente his bouwe, he as an aduersarie made stidfast his riȝt hond; and he killide al thing that was fair in siȝt in the tabernacle of the douȝtir of Sion; he schedde out his[w] indignacioun as fier. *He.* The Lord is maad as an 5
enemy; he castide doun Israel, he castide doun alle the wallis therof; he destriede the strengthis[x] therof, and fillide in the douȝter[y] of Juda a man maad low, and a womman maad low. *Vau.* And he sca- 6
teride his tent as a gardyn, he distried his tabernacle; the Lord ȝaf to forȝetyng in Sion a feeste dai, and sabat[z]; and the kyng and prest in to schenschipe, and in to the indignacioun of his strong veniaunce. *Zai.* The Lord puttide awei his 7
auter, he curside his halewyng; he bitook in to the hondis of enemy[a] the wallis of the touris therof; thei ȝauen vois in the hous of the Lord, as in a solempne dai. *Heth.* The Lord thouȝte to distrie the 8
wal of the douȝter of Sion; he stretchide forth his coorde, and turnede not awei his hond fro perdicioun; the forwal, *ether the*[b] *outerward,* mourenyde, and the wal was distried togidere. *Teth.* The ȝatis 9
therof ben piȝt in the erthe, he loste and al to-brak the barris therof; the kyng therof and the princes therof among hethene men; the lawe is not, and the profetis therof founden not of the Lord a visioun[c]. *Joth.* Thei saten in erthe, the 10
elde men of the douȝtir of Sion weren stille; thei bispreynten her heedis with

[h] strengthis A. [i] the erthe A. [k] tumble K. [l] strengthis A. [m] in to E *pr.m.* [n] his AGH. [o] enemyes A. [p] Om. K. [q] walling A. [r] Om. A. [s] ȝaat A. [t] heuedus E. [u] girdid K.

[v] and he U. [w] Om. U. [x] strengis A. [y] watir I *sup. ras.* [z] a sabat NS *sec. m.* [a] the enemy I. [b] Om. CGN. [c] visioun, *ether reuelacioun* CEFGHIMNPQRSUVXY.

erthe ther hedus[t] the maidenus of Juda.
11 *Caph.* Faileden for teres myn eȝen, disturbid ben my bowelis; held[v] out is in the erthe my mawe vp on the[w] to-treding of the doȝter of my puple; whan shulde faile the litil child and the soukende in
12 the stretus of the burȝtoun. *Lameth.* To ther modris thei seiden, Wher is the whete, and wyn? whan thei shulden faile as woundid in the stretus of the cite; whan thei shulde brethen out ther soulis
13 in the bosum of ther modris. *Men.* To whom shal Y comparisoune thee? or to whom shal Y licnen thee, thou doȝter of Jerusalem? to whom shal Y euenen thee, and coumforte thee, thou maiden[x] doȝter of Sion? gret forsothe as the se thi con-
14 tricioun; who shal lechen thee. *Nun.* Thi profetus seeȝen to thee false, and fool thingus; and openeden not thi wickenesse[y], that thee to penaunce thei shulde stere; thei seȝen forsothe to thee fals
15 takingis to, and throwingis out. *Sameth.* Flappeden 'vp on[z] thee with hondus alle the passeres bi the wey; whistleden, and moueden ther hed vp on the doȝter of Jerusalem; seiende, Whether this is not the cheef cite of parfit fairnesse, the ioȝe
16 of al erthe? *Ayn.* Openeden vp on thee ther mouth alle thin enemyes; whistleden, and gnasteden with ther teeth, and seiden, Wee shul deuoure; lo! this is the dai that wee abiden, wee han founde, and seen.
17 *Fee.* The Lord dide that he thoȝte, he fulfilde his wrd that he comaundide fro the olde daȝes; he destroȝede, and sparede not; and gladide vp on thee the enemy, and enhauncede the horn of thin enemys.
18 *Sade.* Criede the herte of hem to the Lord, vp on the wallis of the doȝter of Sion; bring doun as a stef strem teres, bi dai and nyȝt; ȝyue thou not reste to thee,
19 ne be stille the appil of[a] thin eȝe. *Coph.* Ris, preise thou in the nyȝt, in the bigynnyng of wacchis; heeld out as water thin herte, byfor the siȝt of the Lord;

aische[e], the eldere men of Juda ben girt with hairis; the virgyns of Juda castiden doun to erthe[f] her heedis. *Caph.* Myn 11
iȝen failiden for teeris, myn entrails weren disturblid; my mawe was sched out in erthe on the sorewe of the douȝter of my puple; whanne a litil child and soukynge failide in the stretis of the citee. *La-* 12
meth. Thei seiden to her modris, Where is wheete, and wyn? whanne thei failiden as woundid men in the stretis of the citee; whanne thei senten out her soulis in the bosum of her modris. *Men.* To whom 13
schal Y comparisoun thee? ether to whom schal Y licne thee, thou douȝter of Jerusalem? to whom schal Y make thee euene, and schal Y coumforte thee, thou virgyn, the douȝter of Sion? for whi thi sorewe *is* greet as the see; who schal do medicyn to thee? *Nun.* Thi profetis 14
sien to thee false thingis, and fonned; and[g] openyden not thi wickidnesse, that thei schulden stire thee to penaunce; but thei sien[h] to thee false takyngis, and castyngis out. *Sameth.* Alle men passynge on[i] the 15
weie flappiden[k] with hondis on thee; thei hissiden, and mouyden her heed on the douȝter of Jerusalem; and seiden, This is the citee of perfit fairnesse, the ioie of al erthe. *Ayn.* Alle thin enemyes openyden 16
her mouth on thee; thei hissiden, and gnaistiden with her teeth, and seiden, We schulen deuoure; lo! this is the dai which we abididen, we founden, we sien. *Phe.* The Lord dide tho thingis whiche 17
he thouȝte, he fillide hise word which he hadde comaundid fro elde daies; he distriede, and sparide not; and made glad the enemy on thee, and enhaunside the horn of thin enemyes. *Sade.* The herte of 18
hem criede to the Lord, on the wallis of the douȝter of Syon; leede thou forth teeris as a stronde, bi dai and niȝt; ȝyue thou not reste to thee, nether the appil of thin iȝe be stille. *Coph.* Rise thou togi- 19
dere, herie thou in the nyȝt, in the begyn-

[t] heuedus E. [v] heeldid AEGHK. [w] Om. K. [x] maide EK. [y] wickidnes AGHK. [z] vp A. [a] Om. C.

[e] ashen S. [f] the erthe I. [g] and *thei* I. [h] sauȝen I. seiden N. seyen S. [i] bi FIKS. [k] biflappeden F.

rere to hym thin hondus for the soule of thi litil childer, that for hunger pershen 'in the hed[b] of alle many weies 'in to
20 oon[c]. *Res.* See, Lord, and behold, whom thou hast to-pullid; so therfore lest shuln ete wymmen ther frut, litil[d] childer at the mesure of a spanne; for slayn is in the seyntuarie of the Lord the prest, and
21 the profete. *Syn.* Leȝen in the erthe withouteforth the child and the olde man; my maidenes and my ȝunge men fellen in swerd slayn; in the dai of thi wodnesse thou smyte, ne thou shalt han
22 reuthe. *Tau.* Thou clepedest, as[e] to a solempne day[f], that shulden fere me[g] of the cumpas; and ther was not that shulde scape in the dai of the wodnesse of the Lord, and be laft; whom Y broȝte forth and nurshede, myn enemy wastede them.

nyng of wakyngis; schede out thin herte as watir, bifore the siȝt of the Lord; reise thin hondis to hym for the soulis of thi[l] litle children, that failiden for hungur in the heed of alle meetyngis of weies. *Res.* 20
Se thou, Lord, and byholde, whom thou hast maad so bare; therfor whether[m] wymmen schulen ete her fruyt, litle children at the mesure of an hond? for a prest and profete is slayn in the seyntuarie of the Lord. *Syn.* A child and an elde man 21
laien on the erthe withoutforth; my virgyns and my ȝonge men fellen[n] doun bi swerd; thou hast slayn hem in the dai of thi strong veniaunce, thou smotist[o] 'and didist no[p] merci. *Thau.* Thou clepidist, 22
as to a solempne dai, hem that maden me aferd of cumpas; and noon was that ascapide in the dai of the strong veniaunce of the Lord, and was left; myn enemy wastide hem, whiche Y fedde, and nurschide up.

CAP. III.

1 *Aleph.* I 'a man[h] seende my porenesse in the ȝerde of his indignacioun.
2 *Aleph.* Me he drof, and broȝt in to derc-
3 nessis, and not in to liȝt. *Aleph.* Onli in to me turnede[i], and conuertede his
4 hond al dai. *Beth.* For eldid he made my skyn, and my flesh; he to-brosyde
5 my bonus. *Beth.* He bilde vp[k] in my cumpas, and cumpassede me with galle
6 and with trauaile. *Beth.* In derke thingus he sette me, as deade men euere durende.
7 *Gimel.* He bilde aboute aȝen me[l], that Y go not out; he agreggede myn gyues.
8 *Gimel.* But and whan Y shal crien and preȝe, he closede[m] out myn orysoun.
9 *Gimel.* He closede my weyes with squar stonus; my styes he turnede vp so doun.
10 *Deleth.* A waitende bere maad he is to
11 me, a leoun in hid thingus. *Deleth.* My pathis he turnede vp so doun, and to-

CAP. III.

Aleph. I *am* a man seynge my pouert 1
in the ȝerde of his indignacioun. *Aleph.* 2
He droof me, and brouȝte in to derknessis, and not in to liȝt. *Aleph.* Oneli 3
he turnede in to me, and turnede togidere his hond al dai. *Beth.* He made eld my 4
skyn, and my fleisch; he al to-brak my boonys. *Beth.* He bildid in my cumpas, 5
and he cumpasside me with galle and trauel. *Beth.* He settide me in derk places, 6
as euerlastynge deed men. *Gymel.* He 7
bildide aboute aȝens me, that Y go not out; he aggregide my gyues. *Gymel.* 8
But and whanne Y crie and preye, he hath excludid my preier. *Gymel.* He 9
closide togidere my weies with square stoonus; he distriede my pathis. *Deleth.* 10
He is maad a bere settinge aspies to me, a lioun in hid places. *Deleth.* He dis- 11
triede my pathis, and brak me; he set-

[b] Om. E *pr. m.* [c] Om. E *pr. m.* [d] and litle E *pr. m.* [e] me as E *pr. m.* [f] Om. C. [g] men K. [h] am K. [i] he turnede E. [k] me vp AE *pr. m.* G *sec. m.* Om. G *pr. m.* H. [l] Om. E *pr. m.* [m] throwith E *pr. m.*

[l] the I. [m] wher *ceteri passim.* [n] felden *passim fere* IKS. [o] smitidist CFHIKQRSU. [p] neither didist CEFHIIKMQSU. neither dide R.

12 brac me[n]; he putte me desolat. *Deleth.*
He bente his bowe, and sette me as a
13 signe to the arewe. *He.* He putte in
my reynes the do3tris of his arewe cas.
14 *Hee.* Y am mad in to scorne to al puple,
15 the song of them al dai. *He.* He ful-
filde me with bitternesses; he drunknede
16 me with wrmod. *Vau.* He to-brac at
noumbre my teeth; he fedde me with
17 askus. *Vau.* And[o] put a bac is my soule;
18 Y for3at of goodus. *Vau.* And Y seide,
Pershede myn ende, and myn hope fro
19 the Lord. *Sai.* Recorde[p] of porenesse
and of myn ouergoing, and of wrmod
20 and of galle. *Say.* Bi mynde Y shal
be myndeful; and failen in me shal my
21 soule. *Sai.* These thingus thenkende in
22 myn herte, in God Y shal hope. *Heth.*
The mercyes of the Lord manye, for-
sothe[q] wee ben not wastid; for his mer-
23 cyes[r] faileden not. *Heth.* Y kne3 the[s]
24 morutid; myche is thi feith. *Heth.* My
partie the Lord, seide my soule; ther-
25 fore Y shal abiden hym[t]. *Teth.* Good
is the Lord to men hopende in hym, to
26 the soule sechende hym. *Teth.* Good is
to abide with silence the helthe 3yuere
27 of God. *Teth.* Good is to the man, that[u]
hath born the[v] 3oc of the Lord[w] fro his[x]
28 waxende 3outhe. *Joth.* He shal sitte soli-
tarie, and be stille; for he rerede hymself
29 aboue hymself. *Joth.* He shal sette in
pouder his mouth, if par auenture ther
30 be hope. *Joth.* He shal 3yue to the
smytende hym the cheke; he shal be ful-
31 fyld with repreues. *Caph.* For putten
abac shul not the Lord in to euermor.
32 *Caph.* For if he haue cast awei, and[y] he
shal haue mercy after the multitude of
33 his mercies. *Caph.* Forsothe he[z] loewede
not of his herte; and caste awei the sonus
34 of man. *Lameth.* That he shulde to-
brose vnder his feet alle the gyuede of
35 the lond. *Lameth.* That he shulde boowe

tide me desolat. *Deleth.* He bente his 12
bowe, and settide me as a signe to an
arowe. *He.* He sente in my reynes the 13
dou3tris of his arowe caas. *He.* Y am 14
maad in to scorn to al the puple, the song
of hem al dai. *He.* He fillide me with 15
bitternesses; he gretli fillide me with
wermod. *Vau.* He brak at noumbre my 16
teeth; he fedde me with aische. *Vau.* 17
And my soule is putte awei; Y haue for-
3ete goodis. *Vau.* And Y seide, Myn 18
ende perischide, and myn hope fro the
Lord. *Zai.* Haue thou mynde on my 19
pouert and goyng ouer, and on wermod
and galle. *Zai.* Bi mynde Y schal be 20
myndeful; and my soule schal faile in me.
Zai. Y bithenkynge[q] these thingis in myn 21
herte, schal[r] hope in God. *Heth.* The 22
mercies of the Lord *ben* manye, for we
ben not wastid; for whi hise merciful
doyngis failiden not. *Heth.* Y knew in 23
the morewtid; thi feith is miche. *Heth.* 24
My soule seide, The Lord is my part;
therfor Y schal abide hym. *Teth.* The 25
Lord is good to hem that hopen in to
hym, to a soule sekynge hym. *Teth.* It 26
is good to abide with stilnesse the helthe
of God. *Teth.* It is good to a man, 27
whanne he hath bore the 3ok fro[s] his
3ongthe. *Joth.* He schal sitte aloone[t], 28
and he schal be stille; for he reiside hym
silf aboue hym silf. *Joth.* He schal sette 29
his mouth in dust, if perauenture hope is.
Joth. He schal 3yue the cheke to a man 30
that smytith hym; he schal be fillid with
schenschipis. *Caph.* For the Lord schal 31
not putte awei with outen ende. *Caph.* 32
For if he castide awei, and he schal do
merci bi[u] the multitude of hise mercies.
Caph. For he makide not low of his herte; 33
and castide not awei the sones of men. *La-*
meth. That he schulde al to-foule vndur hise 34
feet alle the boundun men of erthe. *La-*
meth[v]. That he schulde bowe doun the dom of 35

[n] Om. E *pr. m.* [o] Om. E *pr. m.* [p] Recordide A. [q] for AEGHK. [r] mercy doyngus AE *sec. m.* GHK. [s] in the AE *sec. m.* GH. [t] Om. E *pr. m.* [u] whan he AE *sec. m.* GHK. [v] Om. E *pr. m.* [w] Om. E *pr. m.* [x] the AE *pr. m.* GHK. [y] Om. AGHK. [z] Om. E *pr. m.*

[q] bithenke EP. [r] I shal NS. [s] of N. [t] solitarie, *ether aloone* C *et ceteri.* [u] aftir I. [v] From X. Om. A.

doun the dom of man, in the siȝte of the
36 chere of the heȝest. *Lameth.* That he
schuld[a] mysturne a man in his dom, the
37 Lord kneȝ not. *Men.* Who ys this that
seide, that[b] shulde be don, the Lord not
38 comaundende? *Men.* Of the mouth of
the heȝest shul not go out ne goode
39 thingus ne euele. *Men.* What grucchede
a man lyuende, a man for his synnes?
40 *Nun.* Serche we oure weies, and seche,
and be wee[c] turned aȝeen to the Lord.
41 *Nun.* Rere wee oure hertus with hondus,
42 to the Lord in to heuenus[d]. *Nun.* Wee
wickeli[e] diden, and to wrathe terreden;
43 therfore thou art vnpreiable. *Sameth.*
Thou coueridist in wodnesse, and smyte
44 vs; thou slowe, and sparedist not. *Sa-*
meth. Thou puttest aȝen a cloude to thee,
45 lest passe the preieer. *Sameth.* Pulling vp
bi the roote, and casting awei, thou put-
46 tist me, in the myddel of puplus[f]. *Ain.*
Myn eȝe is tormentid, and was not[g] stille;
47 forthi that ther was not reste. *Ayn.* To
the tyme that shulde biholde and looke
48 the Lord fro heuenus. *Ayn.* Myn eȝe
robbede[h] my soule in alle the doȝtris of
49 my cheef cite. *Fe.* Openeden vp on vs
50 ther mouth, alle the enemys. *Fe.* Ferd
and gren don is to vs, profeciyng and
51 contricioun. *Fe.* My eȝen broȝten doun
deuyseouns of watris, in the contricioun
52 of the doȝter of my puple. *Sade.* Bi
hunting thei token me as a brid, myn
53 enemys freeli. *Sade.* Slyden is in to a
grene my lyf; thei[i] setten a ston vp on
54 me. *Sade.* Floweden watris vp on myn
55 hed; Y seide, Y pershede. *Coph.* I in-
wardli clepede thi name, Lord, fro the
56 laste grene. *Cof.* My vois thou herdest;
ne turne thou awei thin ere fro my sob-
57 bing[k] and cries. *Coph.* Thou neȝhedist
in the dai, whan Y inwardli clepede thee;
58 thou seidist, Ne drede thou. *Res.* Thou
demedest, Lord, the cause of my soule,

man, in the siȝt of the cheer of the hiȝeste.
Lameth. That he schulde peruerte a man 36
in his dom, the Lord knew not. *Men*[r]. 37
Who is this that seide, that a thing schulde
be don, whanne the Lord comaundide[s] not?
Men. Nether goodis nether yuels schulen 38
go out of the mouth of the hiȝeste. *Men.* 39
What grutchide a man lyuynge, a man
for hise synnes? *Nun*[t]. Serche we oure 40
weies, and seke we, and turne we aȝen to
the Lord. *Nun.* Reise we oure hertis 41
with hondis, to the Lord in to heuenes.
Nun. We han do wickidli, and han terrid 42
thee to wraththe; therfor thou art not able
to be preied. *Sameth*[u]. Thou hilidist in 43
stronge veniaunce, and smitidist vs; thou
killidist, and sparidist not. *Sameth.* Thou 44
settidist a clowde to thee, that preier passe
not. *Sameth.* Thou settidist me, drawing 45
vp bi the roote, and castynge out, in the
myddis of puplis. *Ayn*[v]. Alle enemyes 46
openyden her mouth on vs. *Ayn.* In- 47
ward drede and snare is maad to vs, pro-
fesie and defoulyng. *Ayn.* Myn iȝen led- 48
den doun departyngis of watris, for the
defoulyng of the douȝter of my puple.
Phe[w]. Myn iȝe was turmentid, and was 49
not stille; for no reste was. *Phe*[x]. Vntil[y] the 50
Lord bihelde, and siȝ[z] fro heuenes. *Phe.* 51
Myn iȝe robbide my soule in alle the douȝ-
tris of my citee. *Sade*[a]. Myn enemyes token 52
me with out cause, bi huntyng as a brid.
Sade[a]. My lijf slood in to a lake; and thei 53
puttiden a stoon on me. *Sade.* Watris 54
flowiden ouer myn heed; Y seide, Y pe-
rischide[b]. *Coph*[c]. Lord, Y clepide to help 55
thi name, fro the laste lake. *Coph*[c]. Thou 56
herdist my vois; turne thou not awei thin
eere fro my sobbyng[d] and cries. *Coph.* 57
Thou neiȝidist to me in the dai, wherynne
Y clepide thee to help; thou seidist, Drede
thou not. *Res*[e]. Lord, aȝenbiere of my 58
lijf, thou demydist the cause of my soule.
Res[e]. Lord, thou siest[f] the wickidnesse

[a] Om. *c pr. m. E pr. m. G pr. m. AHK.* [b] it *E pr. m.* [c] Om. *A.* [d] heuene *A.* [e] wickidly *AGHK.*
[f] the puples *A.* [g] Om *E pr. m.* [h] preiede *E pr. m.* [i] and thei *AEG sec. m. K.* [k] ȝoxyng *E pr. m.*

[r] From X. *Lameth.* A. [s] comaundith CEFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [t] From X. *Men.* A. [u] From X. *Nun.* A.
[v] From X. *Sameth.* A. [w] From X. *Ayn.* A. [x] From X. Om. A. [y] Til CEFHKMQRSUX. [z] sauȝ I *fere passim.*
[a] From X. *Phe.* A. [b] perishe N. [c] From X. *Sade.* A. [d] snobbyng CFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [e] From X.
Coph. A. [f] sauȝest I.

59 thou aȝeen biere of my lif. *Res.* Thou
seeȝe, Lord, the wickenesse[l] of them aȝen
60 me; deme thou my dom. *Res.* Thou seȝe
eche wodnesse, alle the thoȝtus of hem
61 aȝens me. *Syn.* Thou hast herd the re-
preues of hem, Lord; alle the thoȝtus of
62 hem aȝen me. *Sin.* The lippis of men
inrisende to me, and the bithenkingus of
63 hem aȝen me al day. *Sin.* The sitting
of hem and the aȝeen rising of hem see;
64 Y am the salm of hem. *Tau.* Thou
shalt ȝelde to them the while, Lord, after
65 the werkis of ther hondus. *Tau.* Thou
shalt ȝyue to them the sheld of herte[m],
66 thi trauaile. *Tau.* Thou shalt pursue
in thi wodnesse, and to-trede them vnder
heuenus, Lord.

59 of hem aȝens me; deme thou my doom.
Res. Thou siest al the woodnesse, alle the 60
thouȝtis of hem aȝenus me. *Syn*[a]. Lord, 61
thou herdist the schenshipis of hem; alle the
thouȝtis of hem aȝens me. *Syn*[b]. The lippis 62
of men risynge aȝens me, and the thouȝtis
of hem aȝens me al dai. *Syn.* Se thou 63
the sittynge and risyng aȝen of hem; Y
am[c] the salm of hem. *Thau*[d]. Lord, thou 64
schalt ȝelde while to hem, bi the werkis
of her hondis. *Tau*[d]. Thou schalt ȝyue to 65
hem the scheeld of herte, thi trauel. *Tau.* 66
Lord, thou schalt pursue hem in thi strong
veniaunce, and thou schalt defoule hem
vndur heuenes.

CAP. IV.

1 *Aleph.* Hou bicome derc is gold,
chaungid is the best colour? scatered ben
the stonus of the seyntuarie in the hed
2 of alle stretus. *Beth.* The sonus of Sion
glorious, and wrappid with the chef gold,
in[n] to erthene vesseles, werk of the hondis
3 of a crockere. *Gimel.* But and the cruel
beestis clepid lamya[o], nakeden ther tetes,
ȝeeuen ther whelpus souken; the doȝter
of my puple cruel, as an ostrich in desert.
4 *Deleth.* Cleuede to the[p] tonge of the
soukende to his palet in thrist; the litil
childer askeden bred, and ther was not
5 that shulde breke to them. *He.* That
eeten voluptuously, dieden in weies; that
weren nurshid in `faire clois of saffroun[q],
6 han clippid[r] thostus. *Vau.* And more
mad is the wickednesse[s] of the doȝter of
my puple than the synne of Sodomys,
that is turned vp so doun in a moment,
7 and toc not in to it hondus. *Sai.* Whit-
tere is Nazareis than snoȝ, shynendere
than mylc; reddere than old yuer, than
8 safyr fairere. *Heth.* Gretli blakid is
aboue colis the face of hem, and thei
ben not knowen in stretus; cleuede to[t]
the skyn to the bonus of hem, it driede,

CAP. IV.

Aleph. How is gold maad derk, the 1
beste colour is chaungid? the stonys of
the[e] seyntuarie ben scaterid in the heed
of alle stretis. *Beth.* The noble sones of 2
Sion, and clothid with the best gold, hou
ben thei arettid in to erthene vessels, in
to the werk of the hondis of a pottere?
Gimel. But also lamyes* maden nakid 3
her tetis, ȝauen mylk to her whelpis; the
douȝter of my puple *is* cruel, as an ostrig
in desert. *Deleth.* The tonge of the souk- 4
ynge childe cleued to his palat in thirst;
litle children axiden breed, and noon was
that brak to hem. *He.* Thei that eeten 5
lustfuli, perischiden in weies; thei that
weren nurschid in cradels, biclippiden
toordis. *Vau.* And the wickidnesse of the 6
douȝter of my puple is maad more than the
synne of men of Sodom, that was distried
in a moment, and hondis token not ther-
ynne. *Zai.* Nazareis therof weren whitere 7
than snow, schynyngere than mylk; ro-
dier than elde yuer, fairere than safire.
Heth. The face of hem was maad blackere 8
than coolis, and thei weren not knowun in
stretis; the skyn clenyde to her boonys,
it driede, and was maad as a tre. *Teth.* It 9

* *lamyes* ben cruel beestis that sleen her whelpis. v.

[l] wickidnes AGHK. [m] thyn herte E *pr. m.* [n] hou ben thei holden in AGHK. [o] mermynes C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* cruel bestis that ben clepid lamya E *sec. m. marg.* AGHK. [p] my E *pr. m.* [q] safrouned thingus E *pr. m.* faire clothis of saffroun E *sec. m. marg.* [r] biclippid AE *sec. m.* K. [s] wickenesse E. [t] Om. A.

[a] From X. Om. A. [b] From X. *Res.* A. [c] am mad FNS *sec. m.* [d] From X. *Syn.* A. [e] Om. FIKS.

9 and mad is as a tree. *Teth.* Betere was to the slayn men with swerd, than to the slayn men with hungir; for thei anoen ben dead, these[u] ful out faileden, ben to-wastid of the bareynesse of the[v] erthe.
10 *Joth.* The hondus of merciful wymmen setheden ther sonus; mad thei ben the metus of hem in the contricioun of the
11 do3ter of my puple. *Caf.* The Lord fulfilde his wodnesse, helde out the wrathe of his indignacioun; and the Lord tende vp fyr in Sion, and deuourede his founde-
12 mens. *Lameth.* Leeueden not the kingis of the lond, and[w] alle the dwelleris of the world[x], that gon in shulde the ferr enemy and the ny3 enemy bi the 3atus of
13 Jerusalem. *Men.* For the synnes of his profetus, and the wickidnessis[y] of his prestus, that heeldeden out in his myddil
14 the blod of ri3twis men. *Nun.* Erreden the blinde in stretus, defoulid ben in blod; and whan thei my3te not entre,
15 thei heelden ther swolwis. *Sameth.* Goth awei, 3ee defoulid, thei crieden to them, departeth awei, goth awei, wileth not touche; forsothe thei iangleden, and ben to-stired; seiden among Jentiles, He shal no more lei to, that he dwelle in hem.
16 *Ain.* The face of the Lord deuydede them, he shal not adde, that he beholde them; the faces of prestus thei shameden not, ne of the olde men thei reweden.
17 *Fee.* Whan 3it wee shulde stonden alyue, faileden oure e3en to oure veyn help[z]; whanne wee bihelden takende heed to the folc of kinde, that saue vs my3te not.
18 *Sade.* Thei maden slidery oure steppis in the weie of oure stretes; ne3hede oure ende, fulfild ben oure da3es, for comen is
19 oure ende. *Cof.* Swiftere weren oure pursueres than egles of heuene vp on the mounteinus; thei pursueden vs, in desert
20 thei setteden aspies to vs. *Res.* The spirit of oure mouth, Crist Lord, taken is in oure synnes; to whom we seiden, In was betere to men slayn with swerd, than to men slayn with hungur; for these men wexiden rotun, thei weren wastid of the bareynesse of erthe. *Joth.* The hondis of 10
merciful wymmen sethiden her children; thei weren maad the metis of tho[b] *wymmen* in the[c] sorewe of the dou3ter of my puple. *Caph.* The Lord fillide his strong 11
veniaunce, he schedde out the ire of his indignacioun; and the Lord kyndlide a fier in Sion, and it deuouride the foundementis therof. *Lamet.* The kyngis of erthe, and 12
alle dwelleris[d] of the world bileueden not, that an aduersarie and enemy schulde entre bi[e] the 3atis of Jerusalem. *Men.* For 13
the synnes of the profetis therof, and for wickidnessis of preestis therof, that schedden out the blood of iust men in the myddis therof. *Nun.* Blynde men erryden 14
in stretis, thei weren defoulid in blood; and whanne thei mi3ten not go, thei helden her hemmes. *Samet.* Thei crieden to hem, 15
Departe awei, 3e defoulide men, departe 3e, go 3e awei, nyle 3e touche; forsothe thei chidden, and weren stirid; thei seiden among hethene men, *God* schal no more leie[f] to, that he dwelle among hem. *Ayn.* 16
The face of the Lord departide hem, he schal no more leie to, that he biholde hem; thei weren not aschamed of the faces of preestis, nether thei hadden merci on eld men. *Phe.* The while we stoden 3it, oure 17
i3en failiden to oure veyn help; whanne we bihelden ententif to a folc, that my3te not saue vs. *Sade.* Oure steppis weren 18
slidir in the weie of oure stretis; oure ende nei3ede, oure daies weren fillid, for oure ende cam. *Coph.* Oure pursueris 19
weren swiftere than the eglis of heuene; thei pursueden vs on hillis, thei settiden buschementis to vs in desert. *Res.* The 20
spirit of oure mouth, Crist the Lord, was takun in oure synnes; to whom we seiden, We schulen lyue in thi schadewe among hethene men. *Syn.* Thou dou3ter of Edom, 21

[u] Om. *E pr. m.* [v] Om. *AEGHK.* [w] Om. *C.* [x] erthe *E pr. m.* [y] wickidnesse *C.* wickenesses *E.* [z] hoope *A.*

[b] thilke 1. [c] Om. 1 *sec. m.* [d] the dwellers 1 *sec. m.* [e] in bi NS. [f] adde 1.

thi shadewe wee shul lyue in folkus of
21 kinde. *Syn.* Ioȝe, and glade, thou doȝter
of Edom, that dwellist in the lond of
Hus; to thee also shal come the chalis,
22 thou shalt be drunke, and nakened. *Tau.*
Fulfilde is thi wickenesse[a], thou doȝter of
Sion; he shal no more adde, that he ouer-
passe thee; he shal visite thi wickenesse[a],
thou[b] doȝter of Edom, discouere he[c] shal
thi synnes.

make ioye, and be glad, that dwellist in
the lond of Hus; the cuppe schal come
also to thee, thou schalt be maad drunkun,
and schalt be maad bare. *Thau.* Thou 22
douȝter of Sion, thi wickidnesse is fillid;
he schal not adde more, that he make thee
to passe ouer; thou douȝter of Edom, he
schal visite thi wickidnesse, he schal vnhile
thi synnes.

Here endith the Lamentaciouns and here bigynneth the Preier of Jeremye, the profete[g].

The Orisoun of Jeremye, profete[d].

1 Recorde, Lord, what hath falle to vs;
inwardly looke, and behold oure repref.
2 Oure eretage turned is to alienes, oure
3 houses to straungeres. Faderles childer
we[e] ben mad with oute fader; oure mo-
4 ders as widewis. Oure water in monee
wee han drunke, oure trees for pris wee
5 han boȝt. Bi oure nollis we were dryue,
6 and to the weri was[f] not ȝoue[g] reste. To
Egipt wee ȝeeuen hond, and to Assiries,
that wee shulde be fulfild with bred.
7 Oure faders synneden, and ben not, and
wee the wickidnesses[h] of hem han born.
8 Seruauns lordshipeden of vs, and ther
was not, that aȝeen shulde bie fro the
9 hond of hem. In oure lyues we[i] broȝten
to bred to vs, fro the face of the swerd
10 in desert. Oure skin as an ouene is to-
brent, fro the face of tempestus of hunger.
11 Wymmen in Sion thei[k] meekiden, and
12 maidenus in the cites of Juda. Princes bi
the hond ben hangid vp; faces of olde men
13 thei[l] shameden not. The ȝunge wymmen

Here bigynneth the Preier of Jeremye[h].

Lord, haue thou mynde what bifelle to 1
vs; se thou, and biholde oure schenschipe.
Oure eritage is turned to aliens, oure housis 2
ben turned to straungers. We ben maad 3
fadirles children with out fadir; oure mo-
dris *ben* as widewis. We drunken oure 4
watir for monei, we bouȝten[i] oure trees
for siluer. We weren dryuun bi oure 5
heedis, and reste was not ȝouun to feynt
men. We ȝauen hond to Egipt, and to 6
Assiriens, that we schulden be fillid with
breed. Oure fadris synneden, and ben[k] 7
not, and we baren the wickidnessis of
hem. Seruauntis weren lordis of vs, and 8
noon was, that aȝenbouȝte fro the hond of
hem. In oure lyues we brouȝten breed to 9
vs, fro the face of swerd in desert. Oure 10
skynne is brent as a furneis, of the face
of tempestis of hungur. Thei maden low 11
wymmen in Sion, and virgyns in the citees
of Juda. Princes weren hangid bi the 12
hond; thei weren not aschamed of the
faces of elde men. Thei mysusiden ȝonge 13

[a] wickidnes *AGHK.* [b] the *AE sec. m. GHK.* [c] she *CE.* [d] *Here begynneth the Orisoun of Jeremye, the prophete. AEGHK.* [e] Om. *E pr. m.* [f] Om. *AG pr. m. HK.* [g] ȝyue *E.* [h] wickidnes *AGH.* wickenesses *E.* [i] Om. *E pr. m.* [k] Om. *C pr. m. E pr. m.* [l] Om. *AE pr. m.*

[g] From C. *Here enden the Lamentaciouns, and here bygynneth the* [*a* GQ] *preier of Jeremye, the profete.* FGMQU. *Here enden the Lamentaciouns of Jeremye, and here bigynneth the preier of Jeremye.* H. *Heere enden* [*endith* N] *the Lamentaciouns, and heere biginnith the preier of Jeremye, the prophet.* IN. *Here enden the Lamentaciouns; se now the preier of Jeremye, the profete.* K. *Here enden the Lamentaciouns, and here bigynneth the preier of Jeremye.* RX. *Here* [*enden*] *the Lamentaciouns of Jeremye, and bigynneth the preier of Jeremye.* S. *Here endith the Lamentacioun, and bigynneth the preier of Jeremye.* V. No final rubric in AEPY. [h] *This is the preiȝer of Jeremie.* EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [i] brouȝten AI *sec. m.* [k] *thei* ben I.

vnchastli thei mysvseden, and the childer
14 in tree togidere fellen. Olde men faileden
of the ȝatus; ȝunge men of the quer of
15 syngeres. Failede the ioȝe of oure herte;
16 turned is in to weiling oure[m] quer. Fel
the croune of oure hed; wo to vs! for
17 wee han synned. Therfore dreri mad is
oure herte, therfore to-dercned ben oure
18 eȝen. For the mount of Sion, for it dis-
19 perisht[n]; wlues ȝiden in it. Thou, for-
sothe, Lord, in to with oute ende shalt
abide stille; thi see in to ieneracioun and
20 to ieneracioun. Whi in to with oute
ende thou shalt forȝeten vs, thou shalt
forsake vs in to the lengthe of daȝis?
21 Conuerte vs, Lord, to thee, and we shul
be conuertid; newe thou oure daȝes, as
22 fro the bigynnyng. But castende awei
thou[o] hast put vs out; thou wrathedist
aȝen vs hugely.

Her endeth Jeremye, and gynneth the prolog in the boc clepid Baruch[p].

wexynge men vnchastli, and children fellen
doun in tree. Elde men failiden fro ȝatis; 14
ȝonge men *failiden* of[l] the queer of sing-
eris. The ioie of oure herte failide; oure 15
song[m] is turned in to mourenyng. The 16
coroun of oure heed fellen doun; wo to
vs! for we synneden. Therfor oure herte 17
is maad soreuful, therfor oure iȝen ben
maad derk. For the hil of Sion, for it 18
perischide; foxis ȝeden in it. But thou, 19
Lord, schal dwelle with outen ende; thi
seete *schal dwelle* in[n] generacioun and in
to generacioun. Whi schalt thou forȝete 20
vs with outen ende, schalt thou forsake vs
in to lengthe of daies? Lord, conuerte 21
thou vs to thee, and we schal be con-
uertid; make thou newe oure daies, as at
the bigynnyng. But thou castynge awei 22
hast cast awei vs; thou art wrooth aȝens
vs greetli.

Here endith the Preier of Jeremye, and bigynneth the prolog of Baruch[o].

[m] their E *pr. m.* [n] pershede E *pr. m.* [o] thee thou E *pr. m.* [p] No final rubric in AEGHK.

[l] fro I. [m] queer, *ether song* CEFGHIKMPQRSUVXY. [n] into EG. [o] From NSV. *Here endeth the book of Jeremie; se now the prolog of Baruk.* K. No final rubric in the other Mss.

BARUCH.

Prologe to the book of Baruch, the prophete[a].

'THIS boc, that[b] Baruch bi name is bifor notid, in Ebru canoun is not had, but onli in the comun translacioun; lyc maner and[c] the epistil of Jeremye; for the knouleching forsothe of rederes heer ben write; for many thingus of Crist and of the laste tymes thei shewen.

Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the book of Baruch[d].

Here bigynneth the prolog of the book of Baruk[a].

THIS book, which is titlid bi the[b] name of Baruk, is not had in the autorite[c] of Ebrew, but oneli in the comyn translacioun; in lijk maner and the pistle[d] of Jeremye is not in the canoun of Ebreu; netheles for the knowyng of rederis, these ben writun here; for these schewen many thingis of Crist, and of the laste tymes.

Here endith the prologe, and here bygynneth the book of Baruk[e].

Heer gynneth the boc[e].

CAP. I.

1 And these ben the wrdus of the boc, that wrot Baruch, the sone of Neri, sone of Masy, sone of Sedechie, sone of Sedei, 2 sone of Elchie, in Babilon; in the fifte 3er, in the seuenthe dai of the moneth, in the tyme that Caldeis token Jerusa- 3 lem, and brenden it vp with fyr. And Baruch radde the wrdus of this boc at the eres of Jeconye, sone of Joachym,

Here biginnith the book of Baruk[f].

CAP. I.

And these ben the wordis of the book, 1 which Baruk, the sone of Nerie, sone of Maasie, sone of Sedechie, sone of Sedei, sone of Helchie, wroot in Babilonye; in 2 the fyuethe 3eer, in the seuenthe dai of the monethe, in the tyme wherynne Caldeis token Jerusalem, and brenten it with fier. And Baruk redde the wordis of this 3 book to the eeris of Jeconye, sone of Joa-

[a] From K. *The prolog of Baruch.* A. *Prologe in Baruch.* EK *sec. v. The prologe in Baruch.* GH. No initial rubric in C. [b] The boke of A. [c] and in E *pr. m.* [d] From K. No final rubric in ACEGH. [e] *Here begynneth the boke of Baruch, prophete.* A. *Incipit liber Baruch.* E. *Here bigynneth the boke of Baruch.* GH. No initial rubric in K.

[a] *The prologe of Baruk.* CHMQU. *This is the prolog on Baruk.* EPY. *The prologe.* F. *Heere biginnith the prologe on Baruk.* I. *A prolog vpon Baruck.* R. *Prolog of Baruk.* S. *The prolog on Baruk.* X. [b] Om. F. [c] canoun, *ether autorite* C *et ceteri.* [d] epistil EPVY. [e] From CEFMNSUVX. *Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the book.* H. *Heere endith the prologe, and biginnith Baruk.* I. *Here endeth the prolog of Baruk; se now the booc.* K. No final rubric in the other Mss. [f] *Baruk.* A. *Here bigynneth Baruk.* GQR. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

king of Juda, and at the eres of al the
4 puple comende to the boc; and at the eres
of the my3ti men of the sonus of kingus,
and at the eres of prestus, and at the eres
of the puple, fro the leste vnto the meste
of hem, alle dwellende in Babyloyne, and
5 at the flod of Sodi. The whiche herende
wepten, and fasteden, and pre3eden in
6 the si3t of the Lord. And thei geder-
eden monee, after that my3te of eche the
7 hond. And thei senten in to Jerusalem
to Joachym, sone of Elchie, sone of Sa-
len, the prest, and to the prestus, and to
al the puple that ben founde with hym[f]
8 in Jerusalem; whan thei shulde take the
vesseles of the temple, that weren take
awei fro the temple, to a3een clepe 'in to[g]
the lond of Juda, the tenthe dai of the
moneth Cybam; the siluer vesselis, that
Sedechie, sone[h] of Josie, king of Juda,
9 made, after that Nabugodonosor, king of
Babiloyne, hadde take Jeconye, and his[i]
princes, and alle the[k] my3ti, and the[l]
puple of the lond fro Jerusalem, and
10 bro3te them gyued in to Babiloyne. And
thei seiden, Lo! wee han sent to 3ou
mones, of whiche bieth brent sacrifise, and
cens, and maketh manaa, and offreth for
synne at the auter of the Lord oure
11 God. And pre3eth for the lif of Nabugo-
donosor, king of Babiloyne, and for the
lif of Balthasar, his sone, that the da3es
of them be as the da3es of heuene vp on
12 erthe; that the Lord 3yue vertue to vs,
and li3tne oure e3en, that wee lyue vnder
the shadewe of Nabugodonosor, king of
Babiloyne, and vnder the shadewe of
Balthasar, his sone; and serue wee to
hem manye da3es, and fynde wee grace
13 in the sy3te of hem. And for vs[m] self
pre3eth to the Lord oure God, for wee
han synned to the Lord oure God, and
turned awei is not his wodnesse fro vs,
14 vn to this dai. And redeth this boc, that
wee han sent to 3ou, to be reherced in

chym, kyng of Juda, and to the eeris of
al the puple comynge to the book; and to 4
the eeris of the[v] my3ti sones of kyngis,
and to the eeris of prestis, and to the eeris
of the puple, fro the moost[w] 'til to[x] the
leeste[y] of hem, of alle dwellynge in Ba-
biloyne, and at the flood Sudi. Whiche 5
herden, and wepten, and fastiden, and
preieden in the si3t of the Lord. And 6
thei gaderiden monei, bi that that ech
mannus hond my3te; and senten in to 7
Jerusalem to Joachym, the prest, sone[z] of
Helchie, sone[a] of Salen, and to the preestis,
and to al the puple that weren foundun
with hym in Jerusalem; whanne he took 8
the vessels of the temple of the Lord, that
weren takun awei fro the temple, to a3en
clepe in to the lond of Juda, in the tenthe
dai of the monethe Siban[b]; the siluerne
vessels, which Sedechie, the kyng of Juda,
the sone of Josie, made, aftir that Nabu- 9
godonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, hadde take
Jeconye, and princes, and alle my3ti men,
and the puple of the lond fro Jerusalem,
and ledde hem boundun in to Babiloyne.
And thei seiden, Lo! we han sent to 3ou 10
richessis, of whiche bie 3e brent sacrifices,
and encense, and make 3e sacrifice, and
offre 3e for synne at the auter of 3oure
Lord God. And preye 3e for the lijf of 11
Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne, and
for the lijf of Balthasar, his sone, that
the daies of hem ben on erthe as the daies
of heuene; that the Lord 3yue vertu to 12
vs, and li3tne oure i3en, that we lyue
vndur the schadewe of Nabugodonosor,
kyng of Babiloyne, and vndur the scha-
dewe of Balthasar, his sone; and that we
serue hem bi many daies, and fynde grace
in the si3t of hem. And preye 3e[c] for 'vs 13
silf[d] to our Lord God, for we han synned
to oure Lord God, and his strong ven-
iaunce is not turned awei fro[e] vs, 'til in to[f]
this dai. And rede 3e this book, which 14
we senten to 3ou, to be rehersid in the

[f] hem K. [g] in A. [h] the sone E *pr. m.* [i] the AE *sec. m.* GHK. Om. E *pr. m.* [k] and the E. [l] al the A *sup. ras.* [m] oure AGHK.

[v] Om. I. [w] leeste F. [x] to E. vnto I. til N. [y] moste F. [z] the sone CFHIKMQRSU. Om. E. [a] the sone Q. [b] May A *marg.* [c] Om. G. [d] oure self EPY. vs S. [e] for FHPY. [f] vnto I.

the temple of the Lord, in a solempne
15 dai, and in a couenable day[n]. And 3ee
shul sey, To the Lord oure God ri3twis-
nesse[o], to vs forsothe confusioun of oure
face, as is this dai to al Juda, and to the
16 dwelleris in Jerusalem, to oure kingus,
and to oure princes, to oure prestus, and
17 to oure profetus, and to oure faders. We
han synned bifor the Lord oure God, and
wee han not leeued, mystrostende[p] in to[q]
18 hym. And we wer not soietable 'to hym[r],
and wee wel herden not the vois of the
Lord oure God, that wee shulde go in
19 his maundemens that he 3af to vs; fro
the dai that he ladde out oure faders fro
the lond of Egipt, vn to this dai, we
weren mystrowable to the Lord oure
God; and scatered we wenten awey, lest
20 wee shulde heren the vois of hym. And
ther cleueden to vs many euelis, and
cursingus, the whiche the Lord sette to
his seruaunt Moises; that ladde out oure
faders fro the lond of Egipt, to 3yue to
vs the lond flowende mylc and hony, as
21 in this day. And wee herden not the
vois of the Lord oure God, after alle the
wrdus of profetus, that he sente to vs, and
22 to oure iugis; and we wenten awey, eche
in to[s] the wit of oure shreude herte, to
werche to alien godus, doende euelus bifor
the e3en of the Lord owre God.

CAP. II.

1 For whiche thing ordeynede the Lord
oure God his wrd, that he spac to vs,
and to oure iuges that demeden Jerusa-
lem[t], and to oure kingus, and to oure
2 princes, and to al Irael and Juda; that
the Lord shulde bringe to vp on vs grete
euelis, that ben not do vnder heuene, as
ben do in Jerusalem; after that ben write
3 in the lawe of Moises, that a man shulde
ete the flesh of his sone, and the flesh of
4 his do3ter. And he 3af hem in the hond
of alle kingus, that ben in oure cumpas,
in to repref, and in to desolacioun in alle

temple of the Lord, in a solempne dai,
and in a[g] couenable dai. And 3e schulen 15
seie, Ri3tfulnesse *is* to oure Lord God,
but schenschipe of oure face *is* to vs, as
this dai is, to al Juda, and to dwelleris in
Jerusalem, to oure kyngis, and to oure 16
princes, to oure preestis, and to oure pro-
fetis, and to oure fadris. We synneden 17
bifor oure Lord God, and bileuyden not,
and tristiden not in hym. And we[h] weren 18
not redi to be suget to hym, and we
obeiden not to the vois of oure Lord God,
that we 3eden in hise comaundementis,
whiche he 3af to vs; fro the dai in which 19
he ledde oure fadris out of the lond of
Egipt, til in to this dai, we weren vnbi-
leueful to oure Lord God; and we weren
scaterid, and 3eden awei, that we herden
not the vois of hym. And many yuels 20
and cursyngis, whiche the Lord ordeynede
to his seruaunt Moises, cleuyden to vs;
which *Lord* ledde oure fadris out of the
lond of Egipt, to 3yue to vs a lond flow-
ynge mylk and hony, as in this dai. And 21
we herden not the vois of oure Lord God,
bi alle the wordis of prophetis, whiche he
sente to vs, and to oure iugis; and we 22
3eden awei, ech man in to the wit of his
yuel herte, to worche to alien goddis, and
we diden yuels bifore the i3en of oure
Lord God.

CAP. II.

For which thing oure Lord God settide 1
stidfastli his word, which he spak to vs,
and to oure iugis, that demyden in Israel,
and to oure kyngis, and to oure princes,
and to al Israel and Juda; that the Lord 2
schulde brynge on vs grete yuels, that
weren not don vndur heuene, as tho ben
doon in Jerusalem; bi tho thingis that ben
writun in the lawe of Moises, that a man 3
schulde ete the fleischis of his sone, and
the fleischis of his dou3ter. And he 3af 4
hem in to the hond of alle kyngis, that
ben in oure cumpas, in to schenschipe, and

[n] Om. c *pr. m.* [o] oure ri3twisnesse c *pr. m.* [p] mystrowande *AGHK.* [q] Om. E *pr. m.* [r] Om. c *pr. m.*
[s] Om. E *pr. m.* [t] in Jerusalem *AGHK.*

[g] Om. CFGHMNPQRUVY. [h] Om. EPVY. thei NS *sec. m.*

puplis, in whiche scaterede vs the Lord.
5 And wee ben mad vndernethe, and not
aboue; for we han synned to the Lord
oure God, not wel herende the vois of
6 hym. To the Lord oure God riȝtwis-
nesse, to vs forsothe and to oure faders
7 shenshipe of the face, as is this dai. For
the Lord spac vp on vs alle these euelis,
8 that camen vp on vs. And wee louli
preȝeden not the face of the Lord oure
God, that wee shulden turne aȝeen, eche
9 of vs fro oure werst weies. And the
Lord woc in euelis, and broȝte them vp
on vs; for riȝtwis is the Lord in alle his
10 werkus that he sente to vs. And wee
herden not the vois of hym, that we
shulde go in the hestes of the Lord, that
11 he ȝaf bifor oure face. And now, Lord
God of Irael, that broȝtist out thi puple
fro the lond of Egipt in a strong hond,
and in signes, and wndris[u], and in thi
grete vertue, and in an hyȝ arm, and
madist to thee a name, as is this day;
12 wee han synned, vnpitously wee han
born vs, wickeli[v] wee han[w] do, Lord oure
13 God, in alle thi riȝtwisnesses. Be turned
awey thy wrathe fro vs; for wee ben laft
a fewe among Jentilis, wher thou hast
14 scatered vs. Heere, Lord, oure preieeres,
and oure orisounus, and bring vs out for
thee; and ȝif to vs to finde grace bifor
the face of hem, that ladden vs awey;
15 that al erthe wite, for thou art Lord
oure God, and for thi name is inwardli
clepid vp on Irael, and vp on the kinde
16 of hym. Bihold, Lord, fro thin hoeli
hous in to vs, and bowe in thin ere, and
17 ful out here vs. Opene thin eȝen, and
see; for not the deade that ben in helle,
whos spirit is taken fro[x] ther bowelis,
shul ȝyue wrshipe and iustefiyng to the
18 Lord; but the soule that is sori vp on
the mykilnesse of euel, and goth bowid,
and meekid, and the eȝen failende, and
the soule hungrende, ȝyueth to thee glorie
in to desolacioun in alle puplis, among
whiche the Lord scateride vs. And we 5
ben maad bynethe, and not aboue; for we
synneden to oure Lord God, in not obei-
ynge to the vois of hym. Riȝtfulnesse *is* 6
to oure Lord God, but schenschipe of face
is to vs and to oure fadris, as this dai is.
For the Lord spak on vs alle these yuels, 7
that camen on vs. And we bisouȝten 8
not the face of oure Lord God, that we
schulden turne aȝen, ech of vs fro oure
worste weies. And the Lord wakide in 9
yuels, and brouȝte tho on vs; for the Lord
is iust in alle hise werkis, whiche he co-
maundide to vs. And we herden not the 10
vois of hym, that we schulden go in the
comaundementis of the Lord, whiche he
ȝaf bifore oure face. And now, Lord God 11
of Israel, that leddist thi puple out of the
lond of Egipt in a strong hond, and in
myraclis, and in grete wondris, and in thi
greet vertu, and in an hiȝ arm, and madist
to thee a name, as this dai is; we han 12
synned, we han do vnfeithfuli, we han do
wickidli, oure Lord God, in alle thi riȝt-
fulnessis. Thi wrath be turned awey fro 13
vs; for we ben left a fewe among hethene
men, where thou scateridist[i] vs. Lord, 14
here thou oure axyngis, and oure preyeris,
and lede vs out for thee; and ȝyue thou to
vs to fynde grace bifore the face of hem,
that ledden vs awei; that al erthe knowe, 15
that thou art oure Lord God[k], and that
thi name is clepid to help on Israel, and
on the kyn of hym. Lord, bihold thou 16
fro thin hooli hous on vs, and bouwe doun
thin eere, and here vs. Opene thin iȝen, 17
and se; for not deed men that ben in helle,
whos spirit is takun fro her entrails, schu-
len ȝyue onour and iustefiyng to the Lord;
but a soule which is sori on the greetnesse 18
of yuel, and goith bowid, and sijk, and
iȝen failynge, and an hungri soule, ȝyueth
glorie to thee, and riȝtfulnesse to the Lord.
For not bi the riȝtfulnesses[l] of oure fadris 19

[u] in wondris *AEGK*. in thi wondris *H sup. ras.* [v] wickidly *AGHK*. [w] ha *K*. [x] for *C*.

[i] hast scaterid *i*. [k] Om. *1 pr. m.* [l] riȝtwisnesses *1*.

19 and ri3twisnesse, Lord[y]. Whiche not after
the ri3twisnesse of oure faders heelden
out mercy bifor thi si3t, Lord oure God;
20 but for thou sentist thi wrathe and thi
wodnesse vp on vs, as thou speeke in the
hondus of thi childer profetus, seiende,
21 Thus seith the Lord, Bowith doun 3oure
shuldris, and 3oure nol, and doth trauaile
to the king of Babiloyne; and 3ee shul
sitte in the lond, that Y 3af to 3oure fa-
22 ders. That if 3ee shul not don, ne here
the vois of the Lord oure God, to werche
to the king of Babiloyne, 3oure failing Y
shal make fro the cites of Juda, and fro
23 the 3atus of Jerusalem; and Y shal take
awei fro 3ou the vois of merthe[z], and
the[a] vois of io3e[b], and vois of the[bb] man
spouse, and vois of the womman spouse;
and ben shal al the lond with oute step
24 from the dwelleres in to it. And thei
herden not thy vois, that thei shulde
wrche to the king of Babiloyne; and
thou settedest thi wrdus, that thou speeke
in the eres of thi childer profetus, that
translatid shulde be the bonus of oure
kingus, and the bonus of oure faders fro
25 this place. And lo! thei ben cast forth
in the hete of the sunne, and in the frost
of the ny3t; and thei ben dead in werst
sorwes, in hunger, and in swerd, and in
26 sending out. And thou settedist thi[c]
temple, in whiche is inwardli[d] clepid thi
name in it, as this dai, for the wickenes[e]
of the hous of Irael, and of the hous of
27 Juda. And thou hast don in vs, Lord
oure God, after thi goodnesse, and after
28 al that thi grete mercy doing, as thou
speeke in the hond of thi child Moises,
in the dai that thou comaundedist[f] to
hym to write thi lawe bifor the sonus of
29 Irael, seiende, If 3ee shul not here my
vois, this grete multetude shal be turned
in to the leste folc of kinde, for them Y
30 shal scatere; for Y wot, that mee shal

we 'scheden merci[m] bifore thi[n] si3t, oure[o]
Lord God; but for thou sentist thi 20
wraththe and thi stronge veniaunce on vs,
as thou spakest in the hondis of thi chil-
dren profetis, and seidist, Thus seith the 21
Lord, Bowe 3e 3oure schuldur, and 3oure
necke, and do 3e trauel to the kyng of
Babiloyne; and 3e schulen sitte in the lond,
which Y 3af to 3oure fadris. That if 3e 22
don not, nethir heren the vois of 3oure
Lord God, to worche to the kyng of Ba-
biloyne, Y schal make 3oure failyng fro
the citees of Juda, and fro the 3atis of
Jerusalem; and Y schal take awei fro 3ou 23
the vois of gladnesse, and the vois of ioye,
and the vois of spouse, and the vois of
spousesse; and al the lond schal be with
out step of hem that dwellen therynne.
And thei herden not thi vois, that thei 24
schulden worche to the kyng of Babi-
loyne; and thou hast set stidfastli thi
wordis, whiche thou spakist in the hondis
of thi children, prophetis; that the boonys
of oure kyngis, and the boonys of oure
fadris schulen be borun ouer fro her place.
And lo! tho[p] ben cast forth in the heete of 25
the sunne, and in the frost of ni3t[r]; and
men ben deed in the worste sorewis, in
hungur, and in swerd, and in sending out.
And[s] thou hast set[t] the temple in which 26
thi name was clepid to help, as this dai
schewith, for the wickidnesse of the hous
of Israel, and of the hous of Juda. And 27
thou, oure Lord God, hast do in vs bi al
thi goodnesse, and bi al that greet mer-
ciful doyng of thee, as thou spakest in 28
the hond of thi child Moises, in the dai
in which thou comaundidist to hym to
write thi lawe bifore the sones of Israel,
and seidist, If 3e heren not my vois, this 29
greet ournyng and myche schal be turned
in to the leest among hethene men, whi-
dur Y schal scatere hem. For Y woot, 30
that the puple schal not here me, for it is

[y] to the Lord *E pr. m.* [z] io3e *C.* [a] Om. *EG.* [b] merthe *C.* [bb] Om. *G.* [c] the *A.* [d] inward *C.* [e] wickidnes *AGHK.* [f] comaundist *AGHK.*

[m] heelden out preieris, and axen mercy *I.* [n] the *N.* [o] of oure *N.* [p] thei *U.* [r] the ni3t *N.* [s] Also *N.* [t] Om. *N.*

not[g] here the puple. The puple is forsothe with an hard nol, and shal be turned to his herte, in the lond of his
31 caitifte; and thei schul wite, for Y am the Lord God of hem. And Y shal ȝyue to them an herte, and thei shul vndir-
32 stonde, and eres, and thei shul here. And thei shuln preise me in the lond of ther caitifte, and myndeful thei shul be of my
23 name. And thei shul turnen awei themself fro ther harde rig, and fro ther cursidhedus; for thei shul remembre the weie of ther fadris, that synneden in me.
34 And Y shal aȝeen clepe hem in to the lond, that Y swor to the fadris of hem, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and thei shul lordshipen of it. And Y shal multeplie
35 them, and thei shul not be lassid. And Y shal sette to them 'an other[h] testament euere durende, that Y be to them in to a Lord, and thei shul be to me in to a puple. And Y shal no more moue my puple, the sonus of Irael, fro the lond that Y ȝaf to them.

CAP. III.

1 And now, Lord God of Irael, the soule in anguysshes, and the spirit tormentid
2 crieth to thee. Heere, Lord, and haue[i] mercy; for God thou art merciful. And haue mercy of vs, for wee han synned
3 bifor thee, that sittist in to euermor, and wee shul not pershe in to the spi-
4 rituel during. Lord God al myȝti, God of Irael, here now the orisoun of the deade men of Irael, and of the sonus of hem, for thei han synned bifor thee, and thei herden not the vois of the Lord ther
5 God, and ioyned ben to vs euelis. Wile thou not han[k] mynde of the wickenesse[l] of oure fadris, but haue[m] mynde of thin
6 hond and of thi name in this tyme; for thou art Lord oure God, and wee shul
7 preise thee, Lord. For that thou hast ȝoue thi drede in oure hertes, that wee a puple of hard nol. And it schal turne to her herte in the lond of her caitiftee; and 31 thei schulen wite, that Y am the Lord God of hem. And Y schal ȝyue to hem an herte, and thei schulen vndurstonde, and eeris, and thei schulen here. And thei 32 schulen herie me in the lond of her caitiftee, and thei schulen be myndeful of my name. Thei schulen turne awei hem 33 silf fro her hard bak, and fro her wickidnessis; for thei schulen haue mynde of the wei of her fadris, that synneden aȝens me. And Y schal aȝen clepe hem in to 34 the lond, which Y swoor *to ȝyue* to the fadris of hem, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and thei schulen be lordis of it. And Y schal multiplie hem, and thei schulen not be maad lesse. And Y schal ordeyne 35 to hem an other testament euerlastynge, that Y be to hem in to God, and thei schulen be to me in to a puple. And Y schal no more moue my puple, the sones of Israel, fro the lond which Y ȝaf to hem.
And now, Lord almiȝti, God of Israel, a 1 soule in angwischis and a spirit anoied crieth to thee. Lord, here thou, and haue 2 merci, for thou art merciful God; and haue thou merci on vs, for we han synned bifor thee, that[u] sittist withouten ende, and 3 we schulen not perische withouten ende. Lord God almiȝti, God of Israel, here thou 4 now the preier of the deed men of Israel, and of the sones of hem, that synneden bifor thee, and herden not the vois of her Lord God, and yuels ben fastned to vs. Nyle thou haue mynde on the wick- 5 idnesse of oure fadris, but haue thou mynde on thin hond and on thi name in this tyme; for thou art oure Lord God, 6 and, Lord, we schulen herie thee. For whi 7 for this thing thou hast ȝoue thi drede in oure hertis, that we clepe thi name to help, and herie thee in oure caitiftee; for we schulen be conuertid fro the wickidnesse of oure fadris, that synneden aȝens

[g] no *E pr. m.* [h] a *A.* [i] ha *K.* [k] ha *K.* [l] wickidnes *AGHK.* [m] ha *K.*

[u] thou 1.

inwardli clepe thi name, and preise thee in oure caitifte; for wee shul be turned fro the wickenesse[n] of oure fadris, that
8 synneden in thee. And lo! wee in oure caitifte ben to dai, that vs thou hast scatered, in to repref, and in to cursing, and in to synne, after alle the wickidnessis[o] of oure fadris, that wenten awei
9 fro thee, Lord oure God. Here thou, Irael, the maundemens of lif; with eres
10 parceyue, that thou wite prudence. What is, Irael, that in the lond of the enemys
11 thou art? Thou hast eldid in an alien lond, thou[p] art defoulid with deade men, thou[p] art set with men goende doun in
12 to helle? Thou hast forsake the welle
13 of wisdam; for if in the weies of God thou haddest go, thou shuldist han dwell-
14 id forsothe in pes vp on erthe. Lerne, wher be prudence, wher be vertue, wher be vnderstonding, that thou wite togidere, wher be long abiding of lyf and liflode, wher be li3t of e3en, and pes[q].
15 Who fond his place? who[r] entride in to
16 his tresores? Wher ben the princes of Jentilys, and that lordshipen of bestes,
17 that ben vpon erthe? That in the
18 briddis of heuene pleien; that siluer tresoren and gold, in whiche trosten men, and ther is noon ende of the purchasing of hem? That siluer forgen, and ben besy, ne ther is finding of the werkus of
19 hem? Thei ben outlawid, and to helle thei wente doun; and othyr men in the
20 place of hem risen. The 3unge[s] men of hem sawen li3t, and dwelten on erth. Sothely thei knewen not the wei of disci-
21 plyne, nether vndirstoden the pathis of it; nether the sones of hem resceyueden it. Fro the face of hem it is maad fer;
22 it is not herd in the lond of Canaan,
23 nether it is seen in Theman. And the sones of Agar, that sou3ten out prudence that is of erth, the marchauntis of erth, and Theman, and the[t] fablers, *or iang-*

thee. And lo! we ben in oure caitifte 8
to dai, whidur thou scateridist vs, in to schenschipe, and in to cursyng, and in to synne, bi al the wickidnesse of oure fadris, that 3eden awei fro thee, thou oure Lord God.

CAP. III.

Israel, here thou the comaundementis 9
of lijf; perseyue thou with eeris, that thou kunne prudence. Israel, what is it, 10
that thou art in the lond of enemyes? Thou wexidist eld in an alien lond, thou 11
art defoulid with deed men, thou art arettid with hem, that goon doun in to helle? Thou hast forsake the welle of wisdom; 12
for whi if thou haddist gon in the weies 13
of God, sotheli thou haddist dwellid in pees on erthe. Lerne thou, where is wis- 14
dom, where is prudence, where is vertu, where is vndurstondyng, that thou wite togidere, where is long duryng of lijf and lijf lode, where is li3t of i3en, and pees. Who foond the place therof, and who en- 15
tride in to the tresouris therof? Where 16
ben the princes of hethene men, and that ben lordis ouer the beestis, that ben on erthe? Whiche pleien with the briddis of 17
heuene; whiche tresoren siluer and gold, 18
in which men tristen, and noon ende is of[v] the purchasyng of hem? Which maken siluer, and ben busi, and no fyndyng is of her werkis? Thei ben distried, and 3eden 19
doun to hellis; and othere men riseden[w] in the place of hem. The 3onge men of 20
hem sien li3t, and dwelliden[x] on erthe. But thei knewen not the weie of wisdom, nether vndurstoden the pathis therof; ne- 21
ther the sones of hem resseyueden it. It was maad fer fro the face of hem; it is 22
not herd in the lond of Canaan, nether is seyn in Theman. Also the sones of Agar, 23
that sou3ten out prudence which is of erthe, the marchauntis of erthe, and of Theman, and the tale telleris, and sekeris

[n] wickidnes AGHIK. [o] wickenessis E. [p] Om. E *pr. m.* [q] of pese AGHIK. [r] and who AE *sec. m.* GHK.
[s] The Mss. C and E end here. The text in what follows is taken from K. [t] Om. AG.

[v] in N. [w] risen F. resen I. [x] dwellynge I.

lers, and seekers out of prudence, and of vnderstondinge; sothely thei knewen not the weie of wysdam, nether hadden mynde of the paathis therof. O! Yrael, hou grete is the hous of God, and *hou* grete the place of his possessiounn; gret and not hauynge eende, hee3 and with outen mesure grete. Ther weren named gyauntis; tho that fro the bigynnynge weren in grete stature, witynge bataile. The Lord chese not these, nether thei founden the weie of discipline; therfor thei pershiden. And for thei hadde not wijsdam, thei pershiden for her vnwijsdam. Who stei3ede in to heuen, and toke it[t], and ledde it doun fro cloudis? Who passide ouer the se, and foonde it, and brou3t it to, vpon chosen gold? Ther is not, that may wite the waies therof, nether that sekith out the pathes therof; bot he that wote alle thingis, knew3 it, and foond it by his prudence. The whiche maade redy the erth in euerlastynge tyme, and fulfilled it with feeld bestes, and four footid bestis. The whiche sendith out li3t, and it goth; and he clepid it, and it obeischide to hym in tremblynge. Forsoth sterris 3auen li3t in her keepyngus, and gladiden; thei ben clepid, and thei seiden, We cummen to; and thei shyneden to hym with mirth, that maad hem. This is our God, and other shal not ben gessid a3enis hym. *He* this foonde al weie of disciplyne, and bitoke it to Jacob, his child, and to Yrael, his derworth. After these thingus he was seen in erthis, and lyued with men.

out of prudence and of vndurstondyng. But thei knewen not the weie of wisdom, nether hadden mynde on the paththis therof. O![y] Israel, the hous of God is ful greet, and the place of his possessioun is greet; it is greet and hath noon ende, hi3 and greet without mesure. Namyd giauntis weren there[z]; thei that weren of greet stature at the bigynnyng, and knewen batel. The Lord chees not these, nether thei founden the weie of wisdom; therfor thei perischiden. And for thei hadden not wisdom, thei perischiden for her vnwisdom. Who stiede in to heuene, and took that *wisdom*, and brou3te it doun fro the cloudis? Who passide ouer the see, and foond it, and brou3te it[a] more than chosun gold? Noon is, that mai knowe the weie therof, nethir that sekith the pathis therof; but he that han alle thingis, knewe it, and foond it bi his prudence. Which made redi the erthe in euerlastynge tyme, and fillide it with twei footid beestis, and foure footid beestis. Which sendith out li3t, and it goith, and clepide it; and it obeieth to hym in tremblyng. Forsothe sterris 3auen li3t in her kepyngis, and weren glad; tho weren clepid, and tho seiden, We ben present; and tho schyneden to hym with mirthe, that[b] made tho. This is oure God, and noon other schal be gessid a3ens hym. This foond ech weie of wisdom, and 3af it to Jacob, his child, and to Israel, his derlyng. Aftir these thingis he was seyn in londis, and lyuede with men.

CAP. IV.

This boke of the maundementis of God, and the lawe that is in to with outen eend. Alle men that holden it[u], shuln perfitly cummen to lijf. Forsoth thei that shuln forsake it, in to deth. Jacob, be thou conuertid, and cacche it; walke by

CAP. IV.

This book of Goddis heestis, and the lawe which is withouten ende. Alle that holden it, schulen come to lijf. But thei that han forsake it, *schulen come* in to deth. Jacob, be thou conuertid, and take thou it; go thou bi the weie at the bri3t-

[t] Om. *A*. [u] beholden *A*.

[y] A! CFGHIKMNPQRSUVX. [z] therinne NS *sec. m.* [a] N. [b] and that N.

the waye to the shynynge of it, aȝeinus the liȝt of it. Bitake thou not thi glorie to an other, and thi dignitee to alien folk. Yrael, we ben blessid; for what thingus ben plesaunt to God, ben knowen to vs. Thou peple of God, be of euener inwitt, *or more stable,* thou Yrael, worthi of mynde. Ȝe ben sold to heithen men, not in to perdicioun; bot for that in wrath ȝee terriden God to wrathfulnesse, ȝee ben bitaken to aduersaries. Forsoth ȝee steriden to bitternesse the euerlastyng God, that made ȝou; offrynge to deuyls, and not to God. Sothli ȝee han forȝeeten hym that nurishide ȝou, and ȝee han maad sorewful Jerusalem, ȝour nurshe. Sotheli it sawe wrathfulnesse of God cummynge to ȝou; and saide, ȝee niȝ coostis of Syon, heere; forsothe God brouȝt to me grete mournynge. Forsoth I seeȝ the caitifte of my peple, of my sones and douȝtris, whiche the euerlastynge aboue brouȝte to hem. Sotheli I nurishide hem with mirthe; forsothe I left hem with weepynge and mournynge. No man haue ioye vp on me, widue and desolate. I am left, *or forsaken,* of manye, for the synnes of my sones; for thei bowiden awei fro the lawe of God. Forsoth thei wisten not the riȝtwisnesse of hym; nether walkiden[v] bi weies of the heestis of God, ne[w] bi the paathis of treuthe of hym thei entreden with riȝtwisnesse. Cum the niȝ coostis of Syon, and bithenke thei the caitiftee of my sones and douȝtris, the whiche the euerlastynge aboue brouȝte to hem. Forsoth he brouȝte vpon hem a folc fro fer, a folc vnsaciable, *or vnrestful,* and of an other tunge; whiche dredden not with reuerence an olde man, nether hadden mercy of children; and ledden aweie the sones of widue, and maaden desolat the aloon *womman* fro sonys. Forsoth what may I help ȝou? Forsothe he that broȝte euyl nesse therof, aȝens the liȝt therof. Ȝyue thou not thi glorie to another, and thi dignyte to an alien folc. Israel, we ben blessid; for tho thingis that plesen God, ben open to vs. The puple of God, Israel worthi to be had in mynde, be thou 'of betere coumfort[c]. Ȝe ben seeld to hethene men, not in to perdicioun; but for that that ȝe in ire terreden God to wrathfulnesse, ȝe ben bitakun to aduersaries. For ȝe wraththiden thilke God euerlastynge, that made ȝou; and ȝe offriden to fendis, and not to God. For ȝe forȝaten hym that nurschide ȝou, and ȝe maden sori ȝoure nurse, Jerusalem. For it siȝ wrathfulnesse of God comynge to ȝou, and it seide, Ȝe niȝ coostis of Sion, here; forsothe God hath brouȝte greet morenyng to me. For Y siȝ the caitiftee of my puple, of my sones and douȝtris, which he that is with out bigynnyng and ende brouȝte on hem. For Y nurschide hem with myrthe; but Y lefte hem with wepyng and morenyng. No[d] man haue ioye on me, a wedewe and desolat. Y am forsakun of manye for the synnes[e] of my sones[f]; for thei bowiden awei fro the lawe of God. Forsothe thei knewen not 'the riȝtfulnessis[g] of hym; nether thei ȝeden bi the weies of Goddis heestis, nether bi the pathis of his treuthe thei entriden with riȝtfulnesse. The niȝ coostis of Sion come, and haue thei mynde on the caitifte of my sones and douȝtris, which he that is with out bigynnyng and ende brouȝte on hem. For[h] he brouȝte on hem a folk fro fer, an yuel folk, and of an other langage; that reuerensiden not an eld man, nether hadden merci on[i] children; and thei ledden awei the dereworthe *sones* of a widewe, and maden a womman aloone desolat of sones. But what mai Y helpe ȝou? For he that brouȝte on ȝou yuels, shal delyuer ȝou fro the hondis of ȝoure enemyes. Go ȝe, sones, go ȝe; for Y am forsakun[k] aloone. Y haue vnclothid me of the stoole[l]

[v] thei walkiden AGH. [w] neithir G *sec. m.*

[c] pacienter, *ether of betere coumfort* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [d] And no N. [e] synne U. [f] sone A *pr. m. et alii.* [g] riȝtwisnesses I. [h] Om. N. [i] of U. [k] left I. [l] stole, *ether long roobe, ceteri.*

thingus vpon 3ou, shal delyuere 3ou fro
19 the hondis of 3our enmyes[u]. Wandre
3ee, sones, wandre[v]; I sothli am forsaken
20 aloon. I haue vnclothide me the stole of
pese; forsothe I clothide me with sak of
bisechynge, and I shal crie to the bihest[w]
21 in my days. Sones, be 3ee of betir herte,
or stabler; crie 3ee to the Lord, and he
shal delyuere 3ou fro the hond of princes,
22 enmyes. Sotheli I hopide in to with
outen eend 3our helth, and ioye came to
me of the holy vpon mercye, that shal
cum to 3ou of 3our saueour euerlastynge.
23 Forsoth I sent 3ou out with mournyng
and weepynge; forsoth God shal a3ein
lede 3ou to me with ioye and mirthe in
24 to with outen eende. Sotheli as the nei3-
bores of Syon sawen 3our caitifte of God,
so thei shuln see and in hast 3our helth
of God, that shal aboue cum to 3ou with
grete honour in euerlastyng shynynge.
25 Sones, suffre 3e pacientli the wrath, that
aboue commith to 3ou; forsoth thin en-
mye pursuede thee, bot sone thou shalt
see perdicioun of hym, and vpon the
26 nollis of hym thou shalt stei3 vp. My
delicatis, *or nurshid in delicis*, walkiden
sharp weies; sotheli thei weren led as a
27 floc rauyshide with enmyes. Sones, be
3ee of euener herte, *or stabler*, and afer
crie 3ee to the Lord; sotheli 3our mynde
28 shal be of hym that ledith 3ou. Forsoth
as 3our witt was for to erre fro God, eft
sone tenn so myche 3ee conuertyng shuln
29 a3en seeken[x] hym. Forsothe he that ledde
in to 3ou euyl thingus, shal brynge eft
sone to 3ou myrthe euerlastynge with
30 3our helth. Jerusalem, be thou more
stable, *or of better herte;* sotheli he that
31 namede thee, monestith thee. Thei that
traueiliden thee, shuln apeere noyinge, *or
gilty;* and thei that thankiden[y] in thi fall-
32 yng, shuln be punyshide. The citees to
whom thi sones seruyden, shuln be pu-
33 nishid, and it that toke thi sones. So-
theli as it ioyide in thi fallyng, and glad-
of pees; but Y haue clothid me with a
sak of bisechyng, and Y schal crie to the
hi3este in my daies. Sones, be 3e of betere 21
comfort; crie 3e to the Lord, and he schal
delyuere 3ou fro the hond of princes, that
ben 3oure enemyes. For Y hopide 3oure 22
helthe with outen ende, and ioye cam to
me fro the hooli on merci[m], that schal
come to 3ou fro 3oure sauyour without
bigynnyng and ende. For Y sente 3ou out 23
with mourenyng and wepyng; but God
schal brynge 3ou a3en to me with ioye
and myrthe with outen ende. For as the[n] 24
nei3boressis of Sion sien 3oure caitifte
maad of God, so thei schulen se and in
swiftnesse 3oure helthe of God, which
helthe schal come to 3ou fro aboue with
greet onour and euerlastynge schynyng.
Sones, suffre 3e pacientli ire, that cam on 25
3ou; for thin enemy pursuede thee, but
thou schalt se soone the perdicioun of
hym, and thou schalt stie[o] on[p] the neckes
of hym. My delicat men 3eden scharp 26
weies; for thei as a floc `*that is*[q] rauyschid
weren led of enemyes. Sones, be 3e pa- 27
cientere, and crie 3e fer to the Lord; for
whi 3oure mynde schal be of hym that
ledith 3ou. For as 3oure wit[r] was, that 28
3e erriden fro God, 3e schulen conuerte
eft, and schulen seke hym tensithis so
myche. For he that brou3te in yuels to 29
3ou, schal brynge eft euerlastynge myrthe
to 3ou with 3oure helthe. Jerusalem, be 30
thou of betere coumfort; for he that
nemyde thee, excitith thee. Thei that 31
traueliden thee, schulen perische gilti; and
thei that thankiden in thi fallyng, schulen
be punyschid. Citees to which thi sones 32
serueden[s], `schulen be punyschid[t], and that
citee that took thi sones, *schal be pu-
nyschid.* For as *Babiloyne* made ioie in 33
thi hurlyng doun, and was glad in thi fal,
so it schal be maad sori in his desolacioun.
And the ful out ioye of the multitude 34
therof schal be kit awei, and the ioie
therof schal be in to mourenyng. For whi 35

[u] enemye A. [v] wandreth G *sec. m.* [w] heeʒest G *sec. m.* [x] seeken K. [y] *or* ioyeden G *marg.*

[m] 3oure merci A *pr. m.* I. [n] Om. I. [o] steie sone F. [p] vpon I. [q] Om. *ceteri.* [r] witnesse N.
[s] fledden I. [t] Om. I.

dide in thi caas, *or tribulacioun*, so it
34 shal be sorewful in his desolacion. And
the mirth with outen forth of multitude
therof shal be kitt aweye, and the ioye
35 of it shal be in to mournyng. Forsoth
fijr shal aboue cum to it of the euerlast-
yng, and longe duyrynge days; and it
shal be enhabitid of deuylis, in to mychil-
36 nesse of tyme. Jerusalem, beholde aboute
to the eest, and see the myrthe cummynge
to thee of God.

CAP. V.

37 Loo! forsoth thi sones cummen, whom
thou leftist scaterid; thei gadrid cum-
men to thee fro the eest vn to the[y] west
in the word of the holy, ioying in to
1 honour of God. Jerusalem, vnclothe thee
the stoole of mournynge, and of thi tra-
ueile; and clothe thee with fairnesse, and
honour of it, that is to thee of God in
2 euerlastynge glorie. Forsoth God shal
enuyroun thee with double clothe of ri3t-
wisnesse, and shal putte to thin heued a
3 mytre of euerlastynge honoure. Forsoth
God shal shewe in thee his shynynge,
4 that is vndir heuen. Sotheli thi name
shal be named to thee of God in to with
outen eend, Peese of ri3twisnesse, and
5 honour of pitee. Jerusalem, rijse vp, and
stoonde in hee3, and biholde aboute to
the eest; and see thi sones gaderid fro
the sune, rijsinge vn to the west in the
word of the holy, ioyinge in the mynde
6 of God. Forsoth thei wenten out fro
thee, led in feet of enmyes; forsoth the
Lord shal brenge to thee hem born in to
7 honour, as the sonnys of kyngdam. For-
soth God ordeynyde for to meek eche
hee3 hill, and euerlastynge rooches, and
for to fulfille the euen valeys in to the
euenesse of erthe; that Yrael walke dili-
8 gentli in to honour of God. Sothely
woddis and eche tree of swetnesse of
Israel shadewiden, *or obeiden*[z], to the
9 maundement of God. Forsoth God shal
fier schal come on it fro hym that is with-
out bigynnyng and ende, in ful long daies;
and it schal be enhabitid of fendis, in to
the multitude of tyme. Jerusalem, biholde 36
aboute to the eest, and se thou myrthe
comynge of God to thee. For lo! thi 37
sones comen, which thou leftist scatered;
thei comen gaderid fro the eest 'til to[u] the
west in the word of the hooli, and maken
ioie to the onour of God.

CAP. V.

Jerusalem, vnclothe thee of the stoole 1
of thi mourenyng, and trauelyng; and
clothe thou thee in the fairnesse, and
onour of it, which is of God to thee in
euerlastynge glorie. God of ry3tfulnesse 2
schal cumpasse thee with a double cloth,
and schal sette on thin heed a mytre of
euerlastynge onour. For God schal schewe 3
his bri3tnesse in thee, which is vndur
heuene. For thi name schal be namyd 4
of God to thee with outen ende, The pees
of ri3tfulnesse, and the onour of pitee.
Jerusalem, rise vp, and stonde in an hi3 5
place, and biholde aboute to the eest; and
se thi sones gaderid togidere fro the sunne
risynge til to the west in the word of the
hooli, that maken ioie in the mynde of
God. For thei 3eden out fro thee, and 6
weren led of enemyes on feet; but the
Lord schal brynge to thee hem borun in
to honour, as the sones of rewme. For 7
God hath ordeyned to make low ech hi3
hil, and euerlastynge rochis of stoon, and
gret valeis, to fille the uneuenesse of erthe;
that Israel go diligentli in to the onour of
God. Forsothe wodis[y] and ech tree of 8
swetnesse schadewiden Israel, bi the co-
maundement of God. For God schal 9
brynge Israel with mirthe in[w] the li3t of
his maieste, with merci and ri3tfulnesse,
which is of hym,

[y] Om. *A*. [z] *obeischiden* H.

[u] vnto I. [y] the wodis N *pr. m.* S. [w] into U.

leede to Yrael with myrthe in the li3t of his maiestee, with mercy and ri3twisnesse, that is in hym.

Heer begynneth ensaumple[a] of the same pistle, whiche[b] Jeremye sente to the caitifs led aweie in to Babiloyne, of the kyng `of men[c] of Babiloyne, that he shulde shewe to hem, after that it is comaundid to him of God.

CAP. VI.

1 For the synnes that 3ee synnyden befor God, 3e shuln be led caitifs in to Babiloyne, of Nabugodonosor, kyng of men
2 of[d] Babiloyne. And so 3e gon in to Babiloyne shuln be there ful many 3eris, and in to longe tyme, vnto seuen generacions; forsoth after this I shal lede out
3 3ou thennis[e] with peese. Now forsoth 3e shuln see in Babiloyne golden goddis, and silueren, and stonen, and treen[f], for to be born in shuldris, shewinge drede to
4 folkis. Therfor see 3ee, lest and 3ee be maad liche to alien dedis, and 3ee dreede,
5 and that drede take 3ou in hem. And so the cumpanye of peple seen fro bihynde and fro bifore wirshipynge, saye in 3our hertis, Lord God, it byhouith thee for
6 to be worshipid. Forsoth myn aungel is with 3ou, forsoth I my self shal seeke
7 out 3our soules. For whi the trees of hem polishid of a carpenter; thei also engoldid and ensiluered ben false, and
8 mown not speke. And as to a mayden louynge ournementis, so gold takyn, thei
9 ben forgid. Certeynli the goddis of hem han golden crownes vpon her hedis; wherof prestis drawen aweie fro hem gold and syluer, and 3euen, *or spenden*, it in hem
10 self. Forsoth and of it thei 3euen to pute[g] in[h] bordel house, and ournen hooris; and eft sone when thei han resceyued it
11 of hooris, thei ournen her goddis. So-

Here bigynneth the[x] saumple of the pistle[y] of the same Baruk, which pistle Jeremye sente to Jewis[z], `that weren[a] led awei prisoneris in to Babiloyne, of the king of Babiloynes, that he schulde telle to hem, bi that that[b] was[c] comaundid of God to hym.

CAP. VI.

For the synnes which 3e synneden bifor 1
God, 3e schulen be led prisoneris in to Babiloyne, of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloynes[d]. Therfor 3e schulen entre in 2
to Babiloyne, and 3e schulen be there ful many 3eeris, and in to long tyme, til to seuene generaciouns; forsothe after this Y schal lede out 3ou fro thennus with pees. But now 3e schulen se in Babiloyne 3
goddis of gold, and of siluer, and of stoon, and of tree, to be borun on schuldris, schewynge drede to hethene men. Ther- 4
for se 3e, lest also 3e be maad lijk alien dedis, and lest 3e dreden, and drede take 3ou in hem. Therfor whanne 3e seen a 5
cumpeny bihynde and bifore, worschipe 3e *God*, and seie in 3oure hertes, Lord God, it bihoueth that thou be worschipid. For- 6
sothe myn aungel is with 3ou, but Y schal seke 3oure soulis. For whi the trees of 7
hem ben polischid of a carpenter; also tho[e] ben araied with gold, and araied with siluer, and ben false, and moun not speke. And as to[f] a virgyn louynge ournementis, 8
so, whanne gold is takun, *ourenementis* ben maad *to idols*. Certis the goddis of 9
hem han goldun corouns on her heedis; wherfor prestis withdrawen fro tho *goddis* gold and siluer, and spenden it in hem silf. Sotheli thei 3yuen also of that to 10
hooris, and araien hooris; and eft whanne thei resseyuen that of hooris, thei araien

[a] *the ensaumple* G. [b] *the whiche* A. [c] Om. A. [d] Om. K. [e] 3ennis K. [f] treenen GHK. [g] the putt AGH. [h] in to G *sec. m.*

[x] *a* K. [y] *epistle* EPY. [z] *the Jewis* K. [a] Om. CEFGHMNPQRSUXY. [b] Om. C. [c] *he was* K. [d] Babiloyne FN. [e] thei I. [f] Om. S.

thely these ben not delyuerd fro rust
12 and mouȝthe. Forsoth hem couered with
clothe of purpre, thei shuln wijpe the
face of hem, for[i] dust of the hous, that
13 is ful myche amonge hem. Forsothe thei
han a ceptre, *or kyngis ȝerd*, as a man;
as a iuge of a cuntree, that sleath not the
14 synnynge in to hym. Forsoth thei han
also in the hond swerd and axe; forsoth
thei deliueren[k] not hem self fro bataile
and day theues. Wher of be it knowen to
15 ȝou, for thei ben not goddis; therfor wor-
shipe ȝe not hem. Sotheli as a[l] vessel
of a man broken is maad vnprofitable,
16 siche ben the goddis of hem. Hem sett
to gidir in an hous, the eeȝen of hem ben
ful of dust of the feet of men entrynge
17 in. And as to sum man that offendith
the kyng, the ȝatis ben sette aboute, and
as dead[m] man led to sepulcre, so prestes
oft kepen the dores with closingis and
lockis, lest thei be robbed of day theues.
18 Thei teenden launterns to hem, and so-
theli manye, of whom thei mown noon
see; forsoth thei ben as bemes in the
19 hous. Sotheli serpentis that ben of the
erthe, ben sayd to licke out the hertis of
hem; the while thei eeten hem, and the
clothing of hem, and thei feelen not.
20 The faces of hem ben blac of smoke, that
21 is maad in the hous. Aboue the bodi of
hem, and aboue the hed of hem backis,
or reremijse, and swalewis fleeȝen, and
22 briddis also, and also cattis. Wher of
wite ȝee, for thei ben not goddis; therfor
23 ȝee shuln not drede hem. Also the gold
that thei han, is to fairnesse; no bot eny
man shal wijpe awei the rust, thei shuln
not shyne. Forsothe nether the whijle
thei weren ȝooten to gidir, thei feeliden.
24 Thei ben bouȝt of al pris, in whiche
25 thingus spirit is not in hem. With outen
feet thei ben born in shuldris, shewynge
her vnnobley to men; also be thei con-
26 foundid that wurshipen hem. Therfor

her goddis. But tho[g] *goddis* ben not de- 11
lyuered fro rust and mouȝte. Forsothe 12
whanne 'tho *goddis*[h] ben hilid with a cloth
of purpure, *preestis* schulen wipe the face
of tho[i], for dust of the hous, which is ful
myche among tho *goddis*. Forsothe *idols* 13
han a septre, as a man *hath;* as the iuge
of a cuntrei, that sleeth not a man syn-
nynge aȝens him silf. Also tho[k] han in the 14
hond a swerd, and ax[l]; but tho[m] delyueren
not hem silf fro batel and fro theues.
Wherfor be it knowun to ȝou, that tho[n]
ben not goddis; therfor worschipe ȝe not 15
tho[o]. For as a brokun vessel of a man is
maad vnprofitable, siche also ben the god-
dis of hem. Whanne tho[p] ben set in the 16
hous, the iȝen of tho[q] ben ful of dust of
the feet of men entrynge. And as ȝatis 17
ben set aboute a man that offendide the
kyng, ether as whanne a deed man is
brouȝt to the sepulcre, so preestis kepen
sikirli the doris with closyngis and lockis,
lest tho[r] be robbid of theuys. Thei teenden 18
lanternes to tho[s], and sotheli many *lan-
ternes*, of which tho[t] moun se noon; for-
sothe tho[u] ben as beemes in an hous.
Sotheli *men* seien that serpentis, that ben 19
of erthe, licken out the hertis of tho[v];
while *the serpentis* eten tho[v], and her
cloth, and tho[w] feelen[x] not. The faces of 20
tho[y] ben blake of the smoke, which is
maad in the hous. Nyȝt crowis and swa- 21
lewis fleen aboue the bodi of tho[z], and
aboue the heed of tho[z], and briddis also,
and cattis in lijk maner. Wherfor wite 22
ȝe, that tho[a] ben not goddis; therfor drede
ȝe not tho[b]. Also the gold which tho[c] 23
han, is to fairnesse; no[d] but[e] summan
wipe awei the rust, tho[f] schulen not schyne.
For tho[g] feliden not, the while tho weren
wellid togidere. Tho[h] ben bouȝt of al prijs, 24
in which no spirit is in tho[i]. Tho[k] with- 25
out feet ben borun on schuldris of men,
and schewen opynli her vnnoblei to mẽn;
be thei schent also that worschipen tho[l].

[i] fro *A*. [k] delyuereden *A*. [l] the *A*. [m] a dead *AGH*.

[g] thilke 1. [h] thei 1. [i] hem 1. [k] thei 1. [l] *an* axe 1. [m] thei 1. [n] thei IN. [o] hem IN. [p] thei IN. [q] hem 1. [r] thei 1. [s] hem 1. [t] thei 1. [u] thei IN. [v] hem 1. [w] thei 1. [x] feelen *it* 1. [y] hem 1. [z] hem 1. [a] thei IN. [b] hem IN. [c] thei IN. [d] Om. 1. [e] but if P. [f] thei IN. [g] thei IN. [h] Thei IN. [i] hem 1. [k] Thei IN. [l] hem IN.

3if thei shuln falle in to erthe, of hem self thei shuln not rijse to gyder; nether 3if eny man shal sette hym ri3t, by hym self he shal stonde, bot as to dead men
27 shuldris shuln be putte to hem. The prestes of hem sellen the hoostis, *or sacrifices*, of hem, and mysusen; also and the wymmen of hem takynge aweie, nether parten to seeke man, nether to
28 beggynge. Of the sacrifices of hem wymmen with chijlde, and menstruat, *or in vncleene blode*, touchen togyder. And so witynge of these thingis, for thei ben
29 not goddis, dreed 3ee hem not. Forsoth wherof ben thei clepid goddis? For wymmen putten to golden goddis, sylueren,
30 and treenen[n]; and in the housis of hem sitten prestis hauyng torne, *or kutt*, cootis, and hedis and berd shauen, whos
31 hedis ben nakid. Forsoth thei roren cryinge a3eins her goddis, as in the super
32 of a dead man. Prestis taken awei the clothingus of hem, and clothen her wijues, and her sones. Nether 3if thei suffren eny
33 thing of euyl of eny man, nether 3if eny thinge of good, thei shuln mowe 3eelde. Nether thei mown make a kyng, nether
34 do aweie. Also nether thei[o] mown 3eue ricchessis, nether 3eeld euyll thing. 3if eny man shal avowe to hem, and shal not 3eelde, nether thei requyren, *or axen*,
35 this thing. Thei delyueren not a man fro deth, nether delyueren a seeke man
36 fro a more mi3ti. Thei restoren not a blynde man to si3t; thei shuln not dely-
37 uere a man fro neede. Thei shuln not haue mercye of the wydue, nether thei shuln do weel to the fadrelesse and mo-
38 drelesse. The treenen goddis of hem, and stoonen, and golden, and sylueren, ben lijc to stoonys of the mounteyn; forsoth thei that worshipen hem, shuln be
39 confoundid. Hou therfore is it to be gessid, or to[p] be saide, hem for to be
40 goddis; 3it the ylk Caldeis not honour-

Therfor if tho[m] fallen doun to erthe, tho[n] 26
schulen not rise of hem silf; and if ony man settith that *idol* upri3t, it schal not stonde bi it silf, but as to deed thingis schuldris schulen be put to tho[o]. The 27
prestis of tho[p] sillen the sacrifices of tho[q], and mysvsen; in lijk maner and the wymmen of hem rauyschen awei, nether to a sijk man, nether to a begger tho[r] 3yuen ony thing. Of her sacrifices foule wym- 28
men, and in vncleene blood, touchen. Therfor wite 3e bi these thingis, that tho[s] ben not goddis, and drede 3e not tho[t]. For 29
wherof ben tho[u] clepid goddis? For wymmen setten sacrifices to goddis of siluer, and of gold, and of tre; and preestis that 30
han cootis to-rent, and heedis and berd schauun, whos heedis ben nakid, sitten in the housis of tho[v]. Sotheli thei roren and 31
crien a3ens her goddis, as in the soper of a deed man. Prestis taken awei the clothis 32
of tho[w], and clothen her[x] wyues, and her children. And if tho[y] suffren ony thing of yuel of ony man, ether[z] if *tho*[a] *suffren* ony 33
thing of good, tho[b] moun not 3elde. Nether tho moun ordeyne a kyng, nethir do awei. In lijk maner tho[c] moun nether 3yue rich- 34
essis, nether 3ilde yuel. If ony man makith a vow to tho[d], and 3eldith not, tho[e] axen not this. Tho[f] delyueren not a man fro 35
deth, nether rauyschen a sijk man fro a mi3tiere. Tho[g] restoren not a blynd man 36
to si3t; tho[g] schulen not delyuere a man fro nede. Tho schulen not haue merci on 37
a widewe, nether tho[h] schulen do good to fadirles children. Her goddis of tre, and 38
of stoon, and of gold, and of siluer, ben lijk stoonys of the mounteyn; forsothe thei that worschipen tho[i], schulen be schent. Hou therfor is it to gesse, ether 39
to seie, that tho[k] ben goddis? for whi 3it 40
whanne Caldeis onouren not tho[l]. Which whanne thei heren that a doumb man mai not speke, offren hym to Bel, and axen of hym to speke; as if thei that han no stir- 41

[n] treen *A*. [o] Om. *A*. [p] Om. *A*.

[m] thei IN. [n] thei IN. [o] hem IN. [p] hem IN. [q] hem I. [r] thei IN. [s] thei IN. [t] hem IN. [u] thei IN. [v] hem N. [w] hem IN. [x] bothe her A *pr. m.* I. [y] thei IN. [z] or I. [a] thei IN. [b] thei IN. [c] thei IN. [d] hem I. [e] tho *goddis* N. [f] Thei IN. [g] Thei IN. [h] thei IN. [i] hem IN. [k] thei IN. [l] hem I.

ynge hem? Whiche whan thei shuln heere
the doumbe not to[q] mowe speke, offren
hym to Bel, axinge of hym for to speke;
41 as thei mown feele, whiche han not mou-
ynge. And thei whanne thei shuln vndir-
stonde, shuln forsake hem; sothely the
42 ilke goddis of hem han not witt. For-
soth wymmen ȝouen aboute, *or bounden*,
with coordis sitten in weyes, brennynge
43 boonys of olyues. Forsoth whann eny of
hem drawen aweye of eny man passinge
hath slept, she dispisith hir neiȝbore, for
she is not had worthi as sche, nether hir
44 coord is broken. Forsoth alle thingis
that ben don to hem, ben fals. Hou is it
to be[r] gessid, or to be said, hem for[s] to
45 be goddis? Forsoth of carpenteres and
goldsmithis thei ben maad. Thei shuln
noon other thing be, no bot the ylk that
46 prestis wolen for to be. Also thilk gold-
smythhis that maken hem, ben not of
myche tyme; therfor whether the thingus
that ben maad of hem mown be goddis?
47 Forsoth thei leften fals thingus, and shen-
48 shipe to men to cummynge after. For
whi whenne bataile shal aboue cum to
hem, and euyl thingis, prestis thenken,
where thei shuln hijde hem self with
49 hem. Therfore how own thei for to be
feelid, *or demyd*, for thei ben goddis,
whiche nether delyueren hem fro batail,
nether delyueren hem fro euyl thingis?
50 For whi whenne thei ben treenen, and
stoonen, and engoldid, and ensyluered, it
shal ben wist afterward, for thei ben fals,
to alle folkis and kyngis; whiche ben
open, *or knowen*, for thei ben not goddis,
bot werkis of mennus hondis, and no
51 werc of God with hem. Wher of therfor
it is knowen, for thei ben not goddis, bot
werkis of mennus hondis, and no werk
52 of God is in hem. Thei reisen not a
kyng to a cuntree, nether thei shuln ȝeue
53 reyn to men. Also thei shul not dis-
cryue, *or iuge*, a dome, nether thei shuln
yng, moun feel. And thei, whanne thei
schulen vndurstonde, schulen forsake tho
idols; for tho[m] goddis of hem han no wit.
Forsothe wymmen gird with roopis* sitten 42
in weies, and kyndelen boonys of olyues†.
Sotheli whanne ony of tho[n] *wymmen* is 43
drawun awei of ony man passynge, and
slepith *with hym*, sche dispisith her neiȝ-
boresse, that sche is not hadde worthi as
hir silf, nether hir roop is brokun. For- 44
sothe alle thingis that ben don to tho[o],
ben false. Hou therfor is it to gesse, ethir
to seie, that tho ben goddis? Forsothe *the*[p] 45
idols ben maad of smithis, and of gold-
smithis. Tho[q] schulen be noon other thing,
no but that that prestis wolen, that tho[s]
be. Also thilke goldsmithis that maken 46
tho[t], ben not of myche tyme; therfor
whether[u] tho thingis that ben maad of
them moun be goddis? Sotheli thei lefte 47
false thingis, and schenschipe to men to
comynge aftirward. For whi whanne 48
batels[v] and yuels comen on hem, preestis
thenken, where thei schulen hide hem silf
with tho. Hou therfor owen tho to be 49
demyd, that tho[w] ben goddis, which ne-
ther delyueren hem silf fro batel, nether
delyueren hem silf fro yuelis? For whi 50
whanne[x] tho ben of tree, and of stoon,
and of gold, and of siluer, it schal be
knowun aftirward of alle folkis, and
kyngis, that tho thingis ben false, that
ben maad open; for tho ben not goddis,
but the werkis of hondis of men, and no
werk of God *is* with tho[y]. Wherof therfor 51
it is knowun, that tho[z] ben not goddis,
but the werkis of hondis of men, and no
werk of God is in tho[a]. Tho[b] reisen not 52
a kyng to a cuntrei, nether schulen ȝyue
reyn to men. Also tho[c] schulen not deme 53
doom, nether tho[c] schulen delyuere the
cuntrei fro wrong. For tho moun no 54
thing, as litle crowis bitwixe the myddis
of heuene and of erthe. For whanne fier
fallith in to the hous[d] of goddis of tree,

* *wommen gird with roopis, etc.* Here is set a manere of lecherie, bi which ydolis ben worthi to be dispisid, for wommen girdiden hem silf with a roop aboue, as boundun with sum greet synne, and saten in the weie, bi which men passiden to ydolis; and whanne ony man of hem passynge drew oon of tho wommen out of the weie, and kittide hir roop, and knewe hir fleishli, she arettide hir silf deliuerid of the synne don, and bileuyd, that the ydol sente that man into signe of her delyueraunce; and she cam aȝen to hir felowis, and dispiside hir, that she was not worthi to be visitid so of the ydol. KQ U.

† *kyndeliden boonis of olyues;* bi the custom of the ydol. *Lire here.* G.

[q] Om. A. [r] Om. K. [s] Om. A.

[m] thilke I. the N. [n] thilke I. [o] hem IN. [p] tho F *sec. m.* NYX. [q] thei IN. [s] thei I. [t] hem I. [u] wher I *passim.* [v] batel IKNU. [w] thei N. [x] sith I. [y] hem I. [z] thei IN. [a] hem I. [b] Thei I. These N. [c] thei IN. [d] housis A *pr. m.*

54 delyuere a cuntree fro wronge. For thei mown no thing, as litil crowis bitwix the mydil of heuen and erthe. And sotheli whenne fijre shal fal in to the house of treenen goddis, and golden, and silueren, sotheli the prestis of hem shuln flee, and shuln be delyuered; bot thei as
55 bemys in the mydil shuln be brent. Forsoth thei shuln not a3einstonde a kyng and batail. Hou therfore is it to be gessid, or to be resceyued, for thei ben
56 goddis? Thei shul not delyuere hem self fro ni3t theeues, nether day theeues, treenen goddis, and stoonen, and engoldid, and ensiluered, than whiche wickid men
57 ben strenger. Thei shuln take awei fro hem gold, and syluer, and clothing, in whiche thei ben couered, and thei shuln go aweie; nether thei beren help to hem
58 self. And so it is beter a kyng for to be shewynge his vertue, or a profitable vesselle in the house, in whom he shal glorie that weeldith it, than fals goddis; or a dore in the house, whiche kepith the thingis that ben in it, than fals goddis.
59 Sothely the sunne, and mone, and sterris, whenne thei ben shynynge, and sent out
60 to profitis, obeyen. Also and leyt[t], whanne it shal apeere, is cleer[u]. Forsoth the same thinge and spirit, *or wynd*, brethith in
61 eche cuntre. And cloudis, to whiche when it shal be comaundid of God for to walke thorou al the world, don what thing is
62 comaundid to hem. Also fijr sente fro aboue, that it waast hillis and woddis, doth what thing is comaundid to it; forsoth these nether in lickenesse nether
63 vertues ben liche to oon of hem. Wher of nether it is to be gessid, nether to be said, hem for to be goddis, whenne thei mown nether deeme dome, nether do to
64 men. And so witynge for thei ben not goddis, therfor 3ee shuln not dreden hem.
65 Sotheli nether thei shuln curse kyngis,
66 nether thei shuln blesse. Forsoth thei and of gold, and of siluer, sotheli the prestis of tho schulen fle, and schulen be delyuered; but tho[e] schulen be brent as beemys in the myddis. Forsothe tho[f] 55 schulen not a3en stonde a kyng and batel. Hou therfor is it to gesse, or[g] to resseyue[h], that tho[i] ben goddis? Goddis of tree, and of 56 stoon, and of gold and of siluer, schulen not delyuere hem silf fro ny3t theues, nether fro dai theuys, and wickid men ben strongere than tho goddis. Thei schulen take awei 57 gold, and siluer, and cloth, bi which tho ben hilid, and thei schulen go awei; nether tho[l] helpen hem silf. Therfor it is 58 betere to be[m] a kyng schewynge his vertu, ether a profitable vessel in the hous, in which he schal haue glorie that weldith it, than false goddis; ether a dore in the hous, that kepith tho thingis that ben in it, *is betere* than false goddis. Forsothe 59 the sunne, and moone, and sterris, whan tho[n] ben bri3t, and sent out to profitis, obeien. In lijk maner and leit, whanne 60 it apperith, is cleer. Sotheli the same thing and wynd brethith in ech cuntrei. And cloudis, to whiche, whanne it is co- 61 maundid of God to go thorou3 al the world, perfourmen that, that is comaundid to tho. Also fier `*that is*[o] sent fro aboue, 62 to waste mounteyns and wodis, doith[p] that, that is comaundid to it; but these *idols* ben not lijk to oon of tho thingis, nether bi fourmes, nether bi vertues. Wher- 63 for it is nether to gesse, nether to seie, that tho[q] ben goddis, whanne tho[q] moun not nether deme doom, nether do to men. Therfor wite 3e that tho ben not goddis, 64 and drede 3e not tho[r]. For tho[s] schulen 65 nether curse, nethir schulen[t] blesse kyngis. Also tho[u] schewen not to hethene men 66 signes in heuene, nether tho schulen schyne as the sunne, nether tho[v] schulen 3yue li3t as the moone. Beestis that moun 67 fle vndur a roof, and do profit to hem silf, ben betere than tho[w]. Therfor bi no maner 68

[t] the leyt GH. [u] cleer, *or li3te* GHK *pr. m.*

[e] thei I. [f] thei I. [g] ether FIKS. [h] seye A. [i] thei IN. [l] thei IN. [m] Om. NS *sec. m.* [n] thei N. [o] Om. *ceteri*. [p] don I. [q] thei N. [r] hem I. [s] thei I. [t] Om. I. [u] thei I. [v] thei IN. [w] thei I.

shewen not to folkis tokenis in heuen, nether thei shuln shyne as sunne, nether
67 li3tene as the mone. Bestis ben better than thei, whiche mown flee vndir a roof,
68 and profit to hem self. And so by no manere it is knowen to 3ow, for thei ben goddis. For whiche thing drede 3ee
69 not hem. For whi as dreed in place where cucumeris, *that ben bitter herbis*, waxen, kepith no thing, so ben the treenen goddis, and sylueren, and goldid of
70 hem. In the same manere and in a 3erd a whijt thorn, vpon whiche eche bridde sittith, also and to a dead thing cast in derckenesses, the treenen godus of hem, and ensiluered, and engoldid, ben lijc.
71 And of the purpre and marble, that thei holden aboue hem, 3ee[v] shuln wite also, for[w] thei ben no goddis. Also at the last thei hem self ben eten, and it shal be in
72 to repreue in the cuntre. Betir is an iust[x] man, that hath not symylacris, for whi he shal be fer fro shenshipes.

Here endith the boke of Baruch, and now bigynneth the boke of Ezechiel, the prophete[y].

it is open to 3ou, that tho[x] ben goddis. For which thing drede 3e not tho[y]. For 69
whi as 'a bugge, *either a man of raggis*[z], in a place where gourdis wexen, kepith no thing, so ben her goddis of tree, and of siluer, and of gold. In the same maner 70
and a whijt thorn in a gardyn *kepith no thing*, on which *thorn* ech brid sittith, in lijk maner and her goddis of tree, and of gold, and of siluer, ben lijk a deed man cast forth in derknessis. Also of purpur 71
and of marble, whiche thei holden aboue it; therfor[a] 3e schulen wite, that tho[b] ben not goddis. Also tho ben etun at the laste, and it schal be in to schenschipe in the cuntrei. Betere is a iust man, that 72
hath no symylacris, for whi he schal be fer fro schenschipis.

Here endith Baruk, and here bigynneth Ezechiel[c].

v we GH. w Om. H. x vniust AGHK *pr. m.* y From A. No final rubric in GHK.

x thei N. y hem IN. z a man of raggis A *pr. m.* a scheweles A *sec. m.* a and therfor NS *sec. m.* b thei N. c From CFH. *Here endith Baruk, and bigynneth Ezechiel.* GIQU. *Here endeth Baruc; se now Ezechiel.* K. *Here endith Baruk, and here bigynneth a prologe vpon Ezechiel.* M. *Here endith the book of Baruch, and bigynneth the book of Ezechiel.* N. *Heere eendith Baruch, and bigynneth the prolog on Ezechiel.* R. *Here endith Baruc, and bygynn[eth] Ezechiel.* S. *Here endith Baruc, and here bigynneth the booc of Ezechiel, the profete.* X. No final rubric in the other Mss.

EZEKIEL.

[*Prologue on Ezechiel*[a].]

THIS profete Ezechiel sei3 in visioun, and rauyschid in spirit, the maieste of almy3ti God, and the sete of his trone, acordinge to seynt Joon, the euangelist, of the visioun that he sei3 in the ile of Pathmos. And this Ezechiel schewide bi symylitude alle yuelis that weren to comynge on the king, and on the peple of Juda, for priue idolatrie vsid of the peple, and for contynuaunce of fals wurschiping in hid places.

Here eendith the prologe, and bigynneth the book of Ezechiel[b].

Her bigynneth the book of Ezechiel, the prophete[a].

CAP. I.

1 And it is don, in the thrittithe 3eer, in the fourthe moneth, in the fyuethe day of the moneth, when I was in the mydil of caitifs, bisydis the floode Cobar, heuens wern openyd, and I see3 visiouns
2 of God. In the fyuethe of the moneth; the ylk is the fyueth 3eer of transmygracioun, *or passyng ouer*, of Joachym,
3 kyng of Juda; the word of the Lord is maad to Ezechiel, sone of Buzi, preste, in the lond of Caldeis, bisijdis the flode Cobar; and the hond of the Lord is
4 maad ther vpon hym. And I see3, and loo! a wynde of tempest, *or whirlwynde*, cam fro the north, and a grete cloude, and fyre inwlappynge, and a schynynge in the cumpas of it; and of the mydil of

Here bigynneth the book of Ezechiel, the profete[c].

CAP. I.

And it was don, in the thrittithe[d] 3eer, 1
in the fourthe *monethe*, in the fyuethe dai of the moneth, whanne Y was in the myddis of caitifs, bisidis the flood Chobar, heuenes weren openyd, and Y si3[e] the reuelaciouns of God. In the fyueth *dai* 2
of the monethe; thilke is the fyuethe 3eer of passing ouer of Joachym, kyng of Juda; the word of the Lord was maad to 3
Ezechiel, preest, the sone of Busi, in the lond of Caldeis, bisidis the flood Chobar; and the hond of the Lord was maad there on hym. And Y si3, and lo! a whirle- 4
wynd cam fro the north, and a greet cloude, and fier wlappynge in, and bri3tnesse in the cumpas therof; and as the licnesse of electre† fro the myddis therof,

† *electre*; that is, a metal of gold and siluer, that schyneth clerere than gold and siluer. A *et alii.*

[a] *Here biginneth the prophecie of Ezechiel.* G. No initial rubric in AH.

[a] This prologue is from MR. No initial rubric in these Mss. [b] From R. No final rubric in M. [c] *Here biginnith the book of Ezechiel.* EPY. *Here biginneth Ezechiel.* M. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [d] thrittenthe MY. [e] sau3 I.

it, *that is to saye, of the mydil of fijre,* as a lickenesse of electre, *that is, a metal of gold and syluere, cleerer than gold.*
5 And of the mydil of it a lickenesse of four bestis. And this the byholdynge of
6 hem, the lickenesse of man in hem. And four facis to oon, and four pennys to oon.
7 And the feet of hem streiȝt feet, and the sool of the foot of hem as the sole of a calues fote, and sparclis, as byholdyng of
8 whyte metale. And an hond of man vnder the pennys of hem, in four parties. And thei hadden faces and pennys
9 by foure parties; and the pennys of hem, of an other to the tother weren ioyned. Thei turneden not aȝein, when thei wenten,
10 bot eche wente byfore his face. Forsoth the lickenesse of the semblaunt of hem; a face of man and face of a lyoun at the riȝthalf of hem foure. Forsoth a face of an oxe at the left half of hem foure; and the face of an egle fro aboue of hem
11 foure. And the faces of hem and pennys of hem streȝt out aboue. Two pennys of eche weren ioyned, and two keuerden
12 the bodies of hem. And eche of hem walkide befor his face. Where the feersnesse of the spirit was, thidir thei wenten, nether thei turneden aȝein, whenne thei
13 walkiden. And the lickenesse of the bestis, and the biholdynge of hem, as of brennynge coolis of fijre, and as biholdynge of laumpis. This was the siȝt diuersly rennynge in myddil of the[b] bestis, shynyng of fijre, and of the fijre leyt goynge
14 forth. And the bestes wenten, and turneden aȝein, into lickenessis[c] of leyt shyn-
15 ynge. And when I behelde the bestis, oo whele apeerid vpon erthe bisijdis the
16 bestis, hauynge foure faces. And the biholdyng of wheelis and the werk of hem as siȝte of the se; and oo lickenesse of hem foure; and the biholdynge of hem and werkis, as ȝif a wheel be in the my-
17 del of a wheel. Thei goynge wenten bi

that is, fro the myddis of the[f] fier. And 5
of myddis[g] therof[h] *was* a licnesse of foure beestis. And this *was* the biholdyng of tho, the licnesse of a man in tho. And 6
foure faces *weren* to[i] oon, and foure wyngis *weren* to[j] oon. And the feet of 7
tho *weren* streiȝt feet, and the soole of the foote of tho *was* as the soole of a[k] foot of a calf, and sparclis, as the biholdynge of buylynge bras. And the hondis of a man 8
weren vndur the wyngis of tho, in foure partis. And tho hadden faces and wyngis bi foure partis; and the wyngis of tho 9
weren ioyned togidir of oon to another. Tho[l] turneden not aȝen, whanne tho[m] ȝeden, but eche ȝede bifore his face. Forsothe 10
the[n] licnesse of the[o] face[p] of tho[q] *was* the face of a man and the face of a lioun at the riȝthalf of tho[r] foure. Forsothe the face of an oxe *was* at the left half of tho foure; and the face of an egle *was* aboue tho foure. And the faces 11
of tho and the wengis of tho *weren* stretchid forth aboue. Twei[s] wyngis of eche weren ioyned togidere, and tweyne[t] hiliden the bodies of tho. And ech of tho 12
ȝede bifore his face. Where the fersnesse of the wynd was, thidur tho ȝeden, and turneden not aȝen, whanne tho[u] ȝeden. And the licnesse of the[v] beestis, and the 13
biholdyng of tho[w], *was* as of brennynge coolis of fier, and as the biholdyng of laumpis. This was the siȝt rennynge aboute in the myddis of beestis, the schynyng of fier, and leit[x] goynge out of the fier. And the beestis ȝeden, and turneden 14
aȝen at the licnesse of leit schynynge. And whanne Y bihelde the beestis, o 15
wheel, hauuynge foure faces, apperide on the erthe, bisidis the beestis. And the 16
biholdyng of the wheelis and the werk of tho *was* as[y] the siȝt of the see; and o licnesse *was* of tho foure; and the biholdyng and the werkis of tho, as if a wheel be in the myddis of a wheel. Tho goynge 17

[b] Om. *A.* [c] likenes *A.* the lickenesse GH.

[f] Om. Q. [g] the myddis EFIKMNRSU. [h] of hem E *sec. m.* [i] in to NS *sec. m.* [j] in to S *sec. m.* [k] the IS. [l] Thei N. [m] thei EINPY. [n] Om. AR. [o] *ether* S. [p] cheer, *ethcr face* CEFGHIKMNPQUXY. cheer RS. [q] *that is, foure bestis* K *marg.* [r] the N. [s] Two I. [t] two I. [u] thei N. [v] tho EPY. [w] hem N. [x] the leit I. [y] at X.

foure parties of hem, and thei turneden not aȝein, whenne thei wenten. To what place that that was first bowide, and the othir sueden. Thei turneden not aȝein, 18 whenne thei walkiden. And stature was to the wheelis, and heeȝnesse, and orrible biholdynge; and al the bodye ful of 19 eeȝen in cumpas of hem foure. And whenne the bestis walkiden, and the whelis to gidir walkiden bisijdis hem. And whenn the bestis weren lift vp fro the erthe, and the wheelis weren lyft vp 20 togidir. Whidir euer the spirit wente, thidir goynge the spirit, and the wheelis weren lift vp to gidir suynge hym; forsothe the spirit of lyf was in the whelis. 21 With the goynge thei wenten, and with the stondynge thei stoden. And with the reiside fro the erthe, and the wheelis weren reysid to gydir suynge hem; for 22 the spirit of lyf was in the wheelis. And the lickenesse of the firmament vpon the hedis of beestis, and as biholdynge of cristal orrible, and streiȝt forth aboue 23 vpon the hedis of hem. Forsothe vndir the firmament the pennis of hem streiȝt, of the tother to the tother; eche hilide his bodye with two weengus, and the 24 tother also was hilide. And I herde the soun of weengus, as the soun of many watris, as the soun of heeȝ God. When thei walkiden, there was as the sowne of multitude, as the soun of castels, *or oostis of men;* and when thei stoden, the 25 pennys of hem weren leide doun. For whi whenne a vois was maad vpon the firmament, whiche was vpon the hedis of hem, thei stoden, and senten doun her 26 weingis. And vpon the firmament that was neiȝinge to the hede of hem, as the biholdynge of a saphire stoone, a lickenesse of[d] trone; and vpon liknes of the trone the liknes, as biholdynge of man[e] 27 fro aboue. And I seeȝ as the liknes of electre, as the biholdynge of fier within-

ȝeden bi foure partis of tho, and turneden not aȝen, whanne tho ȝeden. Also stature, 18 and hiȝnesse, and orible biholdyng was to the wheelis; and al the bodi *was* ful of iȝen in the cumpas of tho foure. And 19 whanne the beestis ȝeden, the wheelis also ȝeden togidere bisidis tho. And whanne the beestis weren reisid fro the erthe, the wheelis also weren reisid togidere. Whi- 20 dur euere the spirit ȝede, whanne the spirit ȝede thedur, also the wheelis suynge it weren reisid togidere; for whi the spirit of lijf was in the wheelis. Tho ȝeden 21 with the *beestis* goynge, and tho stoden with the *beestis* stondynge. And with the *beestis* reisid fro erthe, also the wheelis suynge tho *beestis* weren reisid togidere; for[a] the spirit of lijf was in the wheelis. And the licnesse of the firmament *was* 22 aboue the heed of the beestis, and as the biholdyng of orible cristal, and stretchid[b] abrood on the heed[c] of tho *beestis* aboue. Forsothe vndur the firmament the wyngis 23 of tho *beestis weren* streiȝt, of oon to anothir; ech *beeste* hilide his bodi with twei[cc] wyngis, and an other was hilid in lijk maner. And Y herde the sown of wyngis, 24 as the sown of many watris, as the sown of hiȝ God. Whanne tho ȝeden, ther was as a sown of multitude, as the sown of oostis of batel; and whanne tho stoden, the[d] wyngis of tho weren late doun. For 25 whi whanne a vois was maad on the firmament, that was on the heed of tho, tho stoden, and leten doun her wyngis. And 26 on the firmament, that was aboue the[e] heed of tho, *was*[f] as the biholdyng of a saphire stoon, the licnesse of a trone; and on the licnesse of the trone *was* a licnesse, as the biholdyng of a man aboue. And 27 Y siȝ as a licnesse of electre, as the biholding of fier with ynne, bi the cumpas therof; fro the lendis of hym and[g] aboue, and fro the lendis of him til to bynethe, Y siȝ[h] as the licnesse of fier schynynge in

[d] Ms. K is defective from this place to chap. xxxii. 12, and the text is supplied from A. [e] a man GH.

[a] fro Y. [b] strechith Y. [c] heedis FIKS. [cc] two I *passim.* [d] Om. A. [e] to the K *sec. m.* [f] at PY. [g] Om. A. [h] sauȝe I.

forth, bi the compas of it; fro the leendis of hym and aboue[e], and fro the leendis of him and[f] bynethe Y see3 as the liknes
28 of fier shynynge in the cumpas, as the biholdynge of a bowe, whanne it shal be in the[g] cloude in the dai of rayn. This was the biholdynge of shinynge bi[h] compas.

CAP. II.

1 This si3t of liknes of glorie of the Lord. And Y see3, and fel in to my face; and Y herde a vois of the spekynge. And he seide to me, Sone of man, stoond vpon thi feet, and Y shal speke with thee.
2 And a spirit entride in to me, after that he spak to me, and sette me vpon my feet. And Y herde the spekynge to me,
3 and seiynge, Sone of man, Y sende thee to the sones of Israel, to folkis[i] apostataas, *that han broken her religioun or lawe*, whiche wenten awei fro me; the fadris of hem braken my couenaunt vn to this
4 day. And the sones ben of hard face, and of herte vnchaastisable, *that wole not be maad tame or meke*, to whom I sende
5 thee. And thou shalt seye to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord God; if perauenture ether thei heren, and if perauenture thei resten, for it is an hows stirynge to wraththe. And thei shulen wite, for a prophete shal be in the mydil of hem.
6 Therfor thou, sone of man, drede not hem, ne drede thou the wordis of hem; for vnbileueful men and distruyers ben with thee, and thou dwellist with scorpiouns. Drede thou not the wordis of hem, ne drede the semblaunte of hem, for it is an hous styrynge to wraththe.
7 Therfor thou shalt speke my wordis to hem, if perauenture thei heren, and resten,
8 for thei ben wraththers. Forsothe thou, sone of man, here what euer thingis I shal speke to thee; and nyl thou be styrynge to wraththe, as the hous of Israel is wraththeres. Opyn thi mouth,

cumpas, as the biholdynge of the reyn-28
bowe, whanne it is in the cloude in the dai of reyn. This was the biholdyng of schynyng bi cumpas.

CAP. II.

This *was* a si3t of the licnesse of the[i] 1
glorie of the Lord. And Y si3j, and felle[k] doun on my face; and Y herde the vois of a spekere. And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, stonde on thi feet, and Y schal speke with thee. And the spirit 2
entride in to me, after that he spak to me, and settide me on my feet. And Y herde *oon* spekynge to me, and seiynge, 3
Sone of man, Y sende thee to the sones of Israel, to folkis apostatas, *'ether goynge abak fro feith*[l], that 3eden awei fro me; the fadris of hem braken my couenaunt til to this dai. And the sones ben of hard face, 4
and of vnchastisable herte, to whiche[m] Y sende thee. And thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis; if per- 5
auenture nameli thei heren, and if perauenture thei resten, for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe. And thei schulen wite, that a profete is in the myddis of hem. Therfore thou, sone of man, drede 6
not hem, nether drede thou the wordis of hem; for vnbileueful men and distrieris ben with thee, and thou dwellist with scorpiouns. Drede thou not the wordis of hem, and drede thou not the faces of hem, for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe. Therfor thou schalt speke my wordis to 7
hem, if perauenture thei heren, and resten, for thei ben terreris to wraththe. But 8
thou, sone of man, here what euer thingis Y schal speke to thee; and nyle thou be a terrere to wraththe, as the hows of Israel is[n] a terrere to wraththe. Opene thi mouth, and ete what euer thingis Y 3yue

[e] fro aboue GH. [f] til GH. [g] Om. GH. [h] in GH. [i] folke G *pr. m.* H.

[i] Om. IK. [j] sau3 I *sæpius*. [k] felde KS. I felle N. [l] Om. I. [m] whom I. [n] was IN.

and eet what euer thingis Y ȝeue to thee.
9 And I sawȝ, and loo! an hoond was sent to me, in whom was a boke foldyn. And he leide it abrood before me, the which was writen withinforth and withoutforth. And lamentaciouns, and dite, *or soong*, and woo, was writen in it.

CAP. III.

1 And he seide to me, Sone of man, eet what euer thing thou shalt fynde, eet this volym, *or boke*; and thou[k] goynge
2 spek to the sones of Israel. And Y openede my mouth, and he fedde me with the
3 ilk volym. And he seide to me, Sone of man, thi wombe shal ete, and thin entrailis shulen be fulfillid[l] with this volym, which Y ȝyue to thee. And Y ete it, and it is maad in my mouth as swete hony.
4 And he seide to me, Sone of man, go thou to the hows of Israel, and thou
5 shalt speke my wordis to hem. Forsothe thou shalt not be sent to a puple of deep word, and of vnknowyn tunge;
6 to the hows of Israel, nether to manye puplis of deep word, and of vnknowyn tunge, of whom thou mayst not here the wordis. And if thou shuldis be sent to
7 hem, thei shulden here thee. Forsothe the hows of Israel wole not here thee, for thei wole not here me. Forsothe al the hows of Israel is of defoulid, *or vn-*
8 *shamfast*, forhed, and hard herte. Loo! I haue ȝouen thi face myȝtier than the face of hem, and thi forheed harder than
9 the forheed of hem. And Y ȝaue[m] thi face as an adamaunt, and as a flynt; drede thou not hem, nether drede thou the face of hem, for it is an hows styr-
10 ynge[n] to wraththe. And he seide to me, Sone of man, tak to in thin herte, and with thin erys here alle thes my wordis,
11 whiche I speke to thee. And go, entre[o] to the passynge ouere, to the sones of thi puple. And thou shalt speke to hem, and to thee. And Y siȝ, and lo! an hond was 9
sent to me, in which a book was foldid togidere. And he spredde abrood it bifor me, that was writun with ynne and with outforth. And lamentaciouns, and[o] song, and wo, weren writun ther ynne.

CAP. III.

And he seide to me, Sone of man, ete 1
thou what euer thing thou fyndist, ete thou this volym; and go thou, and speke to the sones of Israel. And Y openyde 2
my mouth, and he fedde me with that volym. And he seide to me, Sone of man, 3
thi wombe schal ete, and thin entrails schulen be fillid with this volym, which Y ȝyue to thee. And Y eet it, and it was maad as swete hony in my mouth. And 4
he seide to me, Sone of man, go thou to the hous of Israel, and thou schalt speke my wordis to hem. For thou schalt not 5
be sent to a puple of hiȝ[p] word, and of vnknowun langage; *thou schalt be sent* to the hous of Israel, nether to many pu- 6
plis of hiȝ[p] word, and of vnknowun langage, of whiche thou maist not here the wordis. And if thou were sent to hem, thei schulden here thee. But the hous of 7
Israel nylen[q] here thee, for thei nylen here me. For al the hous of Israel is of vnschamefast[r] forheed, and of hard herte. Lo! Y ȝaf thi face strongere than the 8
faces of hem, and thi forheed hardere than the forheedis of hem. Y[s] ȝaf thi face as 9
an adamaunt, and as a flynt; drede thou not hem, nether drede thou of the face of hem, for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe. And he seide to me, Sone of 10
man, take in thin herte, and here with thin eeris alle these my wordis, whiche Y speke to thee. And go thou, and entre 11
to the passyng ouer, to the sones of thi puple. And thou schalt speke to hem, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God

[k] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [l] fillid GH. [m] hardid H. [n] of stirynge GH. [o] and entre GH.

[o] Om. N. [p] deep CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [q] wolen not I. [r] defoulid, *ether of vnshamfast* CEFGHIKMNP QRSUXY. [s] And Y A *pr. m.* I *sec. m.*

thou shalt seie to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, if perauenture thei heren, and resten. And the spirit took me to, and Y herde after me a nois[p] of greet mouynge togider, the blessid glorie of the Lord fro his place, and the vois of weengis of beestis smytynge another to the tother[q], and the vois of wheelis suynge the beestis, and the vois of greet mouynge togidir. And the spirit reiside me, and took me to. And Y wente awey in[r] bitter indignacioun of my spirit; forsothe the hoond of the Lord was with me, coumfortynge me. And Y cam to the transmygracioun, *or passinge ouer*, to the heep of newe fruytis, to hem that dwellen bisidis the flood Cobar. And I sat where thei saten, and I dwellide there seuene days, mournynge, in the mydil of hem. Forsothe whanne seuene days hadden passid, the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, I haue 3ouen thee a biholder, *or a spier*, to the hows of Israel. And thou shalt here of my mouth a word, and thou shalt telle *it* to hem of me. If me seiynge to the vnpitous man, Bi deeth thou shalt die, thou shalt not telle to hym, nether speke to hym, that he be turned fro his vnpitous weie, and lyue; the ilk vnpitous shal die in his wickidnes, forsothe I shal a3en seke the blood of hym of thin hoond. Forsothe if thou shalt shewe to the vnpitous man, and he shal not be conuertid fro his vnpitousnes, and fro his wickid weie; sotheli he shal die in his wickidnes, but thou hast delyuerede thi soule. But and if the ri3twijs man shal be conuertid fro his ri3twisnes, and shal doo wickidnes, Y shal putte an hirtynge before hym; he shal die, for thou shewedist not to hym; he shal die in his synne, and the ri3twisnessis, whiche he dide, shulen not be in mynde, sotheli Y shal a3en seche his seith these thingis, if perauenture thei heren, and resten. And the spirit took me, and Y herde after me the vois of a greet mouyng. The blessid glorie of the Lord *was herd* fro his place; and *Y herde* the vois of wyngis of the beestis smytynge oon an othir, and the vois of wheelis suynge the beestis, and the vois of greet[t] stiryng. Also the spirit reiside me, and took me. And Y 3ede forth bittir in the indignacioun of my spirit; for the hond of the Lord was with me, and coumfortide me. And Y cam to the passyng ouer, to the heep of newe fruytis, to hem that dwelliden bisidis the flood Chobar. And Y sat where thei saten, and Y dwellide there seuene daies, weilynge, in the myddis of hem. Forsothe whanne seuene daies weren[u] passid, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and seide, Sone of man, Y 3af thee 'a spiere[v] to the hous of Israel. And thou schalt here of my mouth a word, and thou schalt telle to hem of me. If whanne Y seie to the wickid man, Thou schalt die bi deth, thou tellist[w] not to hym, and spekist not to hym, that he be turned fro his wickid weie, and lyue; thilke wickid man schal die in his wickidnesse, but Y schal seke his blood of thin hond. Forsothe if thou tellist to the wickid man, and he is not conuertid fro his wickidnesse, and fro his wickid weie; sotheli he schal die in his wickidnesse, but thou hast delyuerid thi soule. But also if a iust man is turned fro his ri3tfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse, Y schal sette an hirtyng bifor hym; he schal die, for thou teldist not to hym; he schal die in his synne, and hise ri3tfulnessis, whiche he dide, schulen not be in mynde, but Y schal seke his blood of thin hond. Forsothe if thou tellist to a iust man, that a iust man do not synne, and he doith not synne, he lyuynge schal lyue, for thou teldist to hym, and thou hast

[p] voice G *sec. m.* H. [q] other GH. [r] Om. AG *pr. m.* H.

[t] a greet I. [u] Om. EH. hadden GIKMNPQRSX. [v] a spiere, *or a biholder* F *sec. m. marg. to be* a spiere I. [w] tellist *it* I.

21 blood of thin hond. Forsothe if thou shalt telle to the iust man, that the iust man synne not, and he shal not synne, he lyuynge shal lyue, for thou tooldist to hym, and thou hast delyuerede thi
22 soule. And the hoond of the Lord is maad vpon me, and he seide to me, Thou risynge go out in to the feeld, and there
23 I shal speke with thee. And I risynge wente out in to the feeld. And loo! the glorie of the Lord stoode there, as the glorie which Y see3 besidis the flood of
24 Cobar; and I felle in to my face. And the spirit entride in to me, and sette me vpon my feet. And he spak to me, and seide to me, Entre, and be thou closid
25 in the mydil of thin hows. And thou, sone of man, loo! boondis ben 3ouen vpon thee, and thei shulen bynde thee in hem, and thou shalt not goon out in the
26 mydil of hem. And Y shal make thi tunge for to cleue to the roof of thi mouth, and thou shalt be doumbe, nether as man chydynge, *or sharpli spekynge;* for it is an[s] hows stirynge to wraththe.
27 Forsothe whanne Y shal speke to thee, Y shal opyn thi mouth, and thou shalt seie to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, He that herith, here, and he that restith, reste; for it is an hows stirynge to wraththe.

delyuered thi soule. And the hond of the 22
Lord was maad on me, and he seide to me, Rise thou, and go out in to the feeld, and there Y schal speke with thee. And 23
Y roos, and 3ede out in to the feeld. And lo! the glorie of the Lord stood there, as the glorie which Y si3 bisidis the flood Chobar; and Y felle doun on my face. And 24
the spirit entride in to me, and settide me on my feet. And he spak to me, and seide to me, Entre thou, and be thou closid in the myddis of thin hous. And 25
thou, sone of man, lo! boondis ben 3ouun on thee, and thei schulen bynde thee with tho, and thou schalt not go out in the myddis of hem. And Y schal make thi 26
tunge to cleue to the roof of thi mouth, and thou schalt be doumbe, and thou schalt not be as a man rebuykinge; for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe. But 27
whanne Y schal speke to thee, Y schal opene thi mouth, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, He that herith, here, and he that restith, reste; for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe.

CAP. IV.

1 And thou, sone of man, take to thee a tijl stoon; and thou shalt putte it before thee, and thou shalt discriue in it the
2 citee of Jerusalem. And thou shalt ordeyne a3ens it a bisegynge; and thou shalt bilde waardingis, thou shalt bere togidre an heep of erthe, and thou shalt 3yue a3ens it castels, *or oostis*, and thou
3 shalt putte engynes in compas. And take thou to thee an yren panne; and thou shalt putte it in to an yren wal bitwix thee and bitwix the citee; and thou shalt vpon alle sidis stable thi face to it,

CAP. IV.

And thou, sone of man, take to thee a 1
tijl[x] stoon; and thou schalt sette it bifore thee, and thou schalt discriue ther ynne the citee of Jerusalem. And thou schalt 2
ordeyne bisegyng a3enus that *Jerusalem;* and thou schalt bilde strengthis, and thou schalt bere togidere erthe, and thou shalt 3yue oostis of batel a3ens it, and thou schalt sette engynes in[y] cumpas. And take thou to thee an irone friynge 3
panne; and thou schalt sette it in to an irone wal bitwixe thee and bitwixe the cite; and thou schalt sette stidfastli thi

[s] Om. *A.*

[x] litil 1. [y] bi IN.

and it shal be in to bisegynge, and thou shalt about 3yue it, *or cumpas;* it is a
4 tokne to the hows of Israel. And thou shalt slepe vpon thi[t] left sijde, and thou shalt putte the wickidnessis[u] of the hows of Israel vpon it in the noumbre of dais, in whiche thou shalt slepe on it, and thou
5 shalt take to the wickidnes of hem. Forsothe Y 3aue to thee 3eeris of the[v] wickidnes of hem, in noumbre of thre hundrid dais and nynti dais; and thou shalt bere
6 the wickidnes of the hows of Israel. And whanne thou shalt fulfille thes thingis, thou shalt sleepe vpon thi ri3t syde the secounde tyme. And thou shalt take to the wickidnes of the hows of Juda fourty dais, a dai for a 3eer, sotheli Y 3aue to
7 thee a dai for a 3eer. And to the bisegynge of Jerusalem thou shalt turne thi face; and thin arm shal be strau3t forth, and thou shalt prophecie a3ens it.
8 Loo! Y 3aue about, *or cumpaside,* thee with boondis, and thou shalt not conuerte thee fro thi[w] side in to the tother side, til
9 thou fulfille the dais of thi segynge. And take thou to thee whete, and barli, and bene, and lent, and mylie, and vetche; and thou shalt sende hem in to a vessel. And thou shalt make to thee looues in noumbre of dais, whiche thou shalt sleepe vpon thi side; thre hundrid and nynti
10 dais thou shalt ete it. Forsothe thi meet, which thou shalt ete, shal be in wei3t twenti[x] stateris, *that is, ten owncis,* in the dai; fro tyme vn to tyme thou shalt
11 ete it. And thou shalt drynke water in mesure the sixt part of hyn; fro tyme vn
12 to tyme thou shalt drynke it. And thou shalt ete it as a barly loof bakyn vndir asshen[y]; and thou shalt hille it with a toord that goth out of a man, in the eyen,
13 *or si3t,* of hem. Thes thingis seith the Lord, So the sones of Israel shulen ete her breed defoulid among heithen men[z],

face to it, and it schal be in to bisegyng, and thou schalt cumpasse it; it is a signe to the hous of Israel. And thou schalt 4
slepe on thi left side, and thou schalt putte the wickidnessis of the hous of Israel on that *side,* in the noumbre of daies in which thou shalt slepe on[z] that *side,* and thou schalt take the wickidnesse of hem. Forsothe Y 3af to thee the 3eeris of 5
the wickidnesse of hem bi noumbre of daies, thre hundrid and nynti daies; and thou schalt bere the wickidnesse of the hous of Israel. And whanne thou hast 6
fillid these thingis, thou schalt slepe the secounde tyme on thi ri3tside. And thou schalt take the wickidnesse of the hous of Juda bi fourti daies; Y 3af to thee a dai for a 3eer, a dai sotheli for a 3eer. And 7
thou schalt turne thi face to the biseging[a] of Jerusalem; and thin arm schal be stretchid forth, and thou schalt profesie a3ens it. Lo! Y haue cumpassid thee 8
with boondis, and thou schalt not turne thee fro thi[b] side in `to other[c] side, tille thou fille the daies of thi bisegyng. And 9
take thou to thee wheete, and barli, and beenys, and tillis, and mylie, and vetchis; and thou schalt putte[d] tho in to o vesselle. And thou schalt make to thee looues for the noumbre of daies, bi whiche thou schalt slepe on thi side; bi three hundrid and nynti daies thou schalt ete it. For- 10
sothe thi mete, which thou schalt ete, schal be in wei3te twenti staters in a dai; fro tyme til to tyme thou schalt ete it. And thou schalt drynke watir in mesure, 11
the sixte part of hyn; fro tyme til to tyme thou schalt drynke it. And thou 12
schalt ete it as barli breed bakun vndur the aischis; and with `a toord[e] that goith out of a man thou schalt hile, it bifore the i3en of hem. The Lord seith these thingis, 13
So the sones of Israel schulen ete her breed defoulid among hethene men, to

[t] the GH. [u] witnessis A. [v] Om. GH. [w] the H. [x] of twenti GH. [y] aschis G. askis H. [z] Om. G *pr. m.* H.

[z] til N. [a] bisechyng A. bifore segyng N. byfor sechynge S *sec. m.* [b] this A *pr. m.* I *sec. m.* thi I *pr. m.* [c] that other C. the tother ENS. to an other FPU. to the tother GKMRX. tother HQ. to the oother I. [d] sende *ceteri.* [e] the dunge I.

14 to whom Y shal caste hem out. And I seide, A! A! A! Lord God, loo! my soule is not defoulid, and fro my childhed til now Y ete not deed careyn, and to-drawyn of beestis; and al vnclene flesh
15 entride not in to my mouthe. And he seide to me, Loo! I 3aue to thee dunge of oxen for mannus toordis; and thou
16 shalt make thi breed in it. And he seide to me, Loo! Y shal defoule the staf of breed in Jerusalem, and thei shulen ete her[a] breed in wei3t and in bisynes, and thei shulen drynke watir[b] in mesure and
17 in anguysh; that water and breed failynge eche man falle doun to his brother, and waxe rotyn to gidre in her wickidnessis.

CAP. V.

1 And thou, sone of man, take to thee a sharp swerd, *or rasour*, shauynge heeris; and thou shalt 'take it to, and thou shalt[c] lede it bi thin heed, and bi thi beerd. 'And thou shalt take to thee a balaunce of wei3t[d], and thou shalt de-
2 parte hem. And thou shalt brenne the thridde part in fier in the mydil of the citee, besidis the fulfilling of dais of segynge. And thou takynge to the thridde part[e], shalt to gidir kitte bi swerd in cumpas of it. Sotheli thou shalt scatere in to wynd the tother thridde part; and Y shal make nakid, *or vnshethe*, the
3 swerd after hem. And thou shalt take therof a litil noumbre, and thou shalt bynde hem in the hei3t of thin ouer-
4 most clooth. And eftsoone thou shalt take of hem, and thou shalt caste hem in to the mydil of fier. And thou shalt brenne hem in fier; and of it fier shal
5 gon out in to al the hous of Israel. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, This is Jerusalem; in the mydil of heithen men Y haue putte it, and loondis in the cumpas
6 of it. And it dispiside my domys, that it were more vnpitous than heithen men; whiche[f] Y schal caste hem out. And Y 14 seide, A! A! A! Lord God, lo! my soule is not defoulid, and fro my 3ong childhed til to now Y eet not a thing deed bi it silf, and to-rent of beestis; and al vnclene fleisch entride not in to my mouth. And 15 he seide to me, Lo! Y haue 3oue to thee the dung of oxis for mennus toordis; and thou schalt make thi breed with it. And 16 he seide to me, Sone of man, lo! Y schal al to-breke the staf of breed in Jerusalem, and thei schulen ete her breed in wei3te and in bisynesse, and thei schulen drynke water in mesure and in angwisch; that 17 whanne breed and watir failen, eche man falle doun to his brother, and thei faile in her wickidnessis.

CAP. V.

And thou, sone of man, take to thee 1 a scharp swerd, schauynge heeris; and thou schalt take it, and schalt leede it bi thin heed, and bi thi berd. And thou schalt take to thee a balaunce of wei3te, and thou schalt departe tho. Thou schalt 2 brenne the thridde part with fier in the myddis of the citee, bi the fillyng of daies of bisegyng. And thou schalt take the thridde part, and schalt kitte bi swerd in the cumpas therof. But thou schalt scatere 'the tother[g] thridde[h] part in to the wynd; and Y schal make nakid a swerd aftir hem. And thou schalt take therof a litil 3 noumbre, and thou schalt bynde tho in the hi3nesse of thi mentil. And eft thou 4 schalt take of hem, and thou schalt caste forth hem in to the myddis of the fier. And thou schalt brenne hem in fier; and fier schal go out of that in to al the hous of Israel. The Lord God seith these 5 thingis, This is Jerusalem; Y haue sette it in the myddis of hethene men, and londis in the cumpas therof. And it dis- 6 piside my domes, that it was more wickid than hethene men; and *it dispiside* my comaundementis more than londis that

[a] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [b] Om. A. [c] Om. A. [d] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [e] partye H.

[f] whom 1. [g] that oother 1. [h] Om. A *pr. m.* FS.

and my maundementis more than loondis that ben in compas of it. Forsothe thei han caste awei my domys, and thei walkeden not in my preceptis, *or heestis.* 7 Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, For ȝe han ouerpasside, *or ouercomyn*, heithen men that ben in ȝour cumpas, and ȝe walkeden not in myn heestis, and my domys ȝe han not doo, and ȝe han not wrouȝte aftir the domys of heithen 8 men that ben in ȝour cumpas; therfor seith the Lord thes thingis, Loo! Y to thee, and Y my silf in the mydil of thee shal make domys in the eyen, *or siȝt*, 9 of heithen men; and I shal doo in the[f] whiche thingis I dide not, and to whiche I shal namore make lijc thingis, for alle 10 thin abhomynaciouns. Therfor faders shulen eete sones in the mydil of thee, and sones shulen eete her faders; and in thee I shal make domys, and I shal wyndewe alle thi relikis in to eche wynd. 11 Therfor I lyue, seith the Lord God, no but for that that thou defoulidist myn hooli thing in alle thin offenciouns, and in alle thin abhomynaciouns; and I shal breke togider, and myn eye[g] shal not 12 spare, and Y shal not haue mercie. The thridde part of thee shal die bi pestilence, and in hungre shal be wastid in the mydil of thee; and the thridde part of thee shal falle doun bi swerd in thi compas; sotheli I shal scatere thi thridde part in to eche wynd, and I shal drawe 13 out a swerd after hem. And I shal fulfille my woodnes, and Y shal make myn indignacioun for to reste in hem, and Y shal be coumfortid. And thei shulen wite, for I the Lord spake in my feruent wraththe, whanne Y shal fulfille myn 14 indignacioun in hem. And Y shal ȝeue thee in to scornynge and shenship to heithen men that ben in thi compas, in 15 the siȝt of eche man passynge forth. And thou shalt be shenship and blasfemye, ensaumple and greet wondrynge, in heiben in the[l] cumpas therof. For thei han cast awei my domes, and thei ȝeden not in my comaundementis. Therfor the Lord 7 God seith these thingis, For ȝe 'han passid[k] hethene men that ben in ȝoure cumpas, and ȝe ȝeden not in my comaundementis, and ȝe diden not my domes, and ȝe wrouȝten not bi the domes of hethene men that ben in ȝoure cumpas; therfor the Lord God 8 seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, and Y my silf schal make domes in the myddis of thee, bifor the iȝen of hethene men; and Y schal do thingis in thee, whiche Y 9 dide not, and to whiche Y schal no more make lijk thingis, for alle thin abhomynaciouns. Therfor fadris schulen ete sones 10 in the myddis of thee, and sones schulen ete her fadris; and Y schal make domes in thee, and Y schal wyndewe alle thin remenauntis in to ech wynd. Therfor Y 11 lyue, seith the Lord God, no but for that that thou defoulidist myn hooli thing in alle thin offenciouns, and in alle thin abhomynaciouns; and Y schal breke, and myn iȝe schal not spare, and Y schal not do merci. The thridde part of thee schal die 12 bi pestilence, and schal be wastid bi hungur in the middis of thee; and the thridde part of thee schal falle doun bi swerd in thi cumpas; forsothe Y schal scatere thi thridde part in to ech wynd, and Y schal drawe out a swerd after hem. And Y 13 schal fille my stronge veniaunce, and Y schal make myn indignacioun to[l] reste in hem, and Y schal be coumfortid. And thei schulen wite, that Y the Lord spak in my feruent loue, whanne Y schal fille al myn indignacioun in hem. And Y schal ȝyue 14 thee in to desert, in to schenschipe to hethene men that ben in thi cumpas, in the siȝt of ech that passith forth. And thou 15 schalt be schenschipe 'and blasfemye[m], ensaumple and wondryng, among hethene men that ben in thi cumpas, whanne Y schal make domes in thee, in strong veniaunce, and indignacioun, and in blam-

[f] Om. H. [g] eiȝen GH.

[i] Om. IN. [k] ouercamen CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [l] for to U. [m] Om. N.

then men that ben in thi compas, whanne Y shal doo in thee domys in woodnes, and in indignacioun, and in blamyngis of
16 wraththe. Y the Lord; whanne Y shal sende the werst arewis of hungre in to hem, whiche shulen be deedly; and whom Y shal sende, that I scatere 3ou. And I shal gedre hungre vp on 3ou, and Y shal
17 defoule in 3ou the staf of breed. And I shal sende in to 3ou hungre, and werste beestis, vn to deeth; and pestilence and blood shulen passe bi thee, and Y shal lede in a swerd vpon thee; I the Lord haue spokyn.

CAP. VI.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, put thi face to the hillis of Israel; and thou shalt pro-
3 phecie to hem, and thou shalt seye, Hillis of Israel, here 3e the word of the Lord God. Thes thingis seith the Lord God to mounteyns, and reisyngis of hillis, to rochis, and valeys, Loo! I shal lede to on 3ou a swerd, and I shal scatere 3our hei3e
4 thingis. And I shal distruye 3our auters, and 3our symulacrys shulen be brokyn to gidre; and Y shal cast doun 3our slayn
5 men before 3our ydolis. And Y shal 3eue the deed careyns of the sones of Israel before the face of 3our symulacris, and Y shal scatere 3oure boonus about 3oure
6 autres, in alle 3our dwellyngis. Cytees shulen be deseert, and hei3e thingis shulen be distruyid, and shulen be disparplid; and 3our auters shulen perishe, and shulen be brokyn togidre. And 3oure ydolis shulen ceese, and 3our wode maumentis shulen be troden togidre, and 3our werkis
7 shulen be don awei. And a slayn man shal falle doun in the mydil of 3ou; and
8 3e shulen wite, for Y am Lord. And Y shal leeue in 3ou hem that han fledde the swerd in heithen men, whanne I schal
9 scatere 3ou in to londis. And 3oure delyuered men schulen bethenke of me in hethen men[h], to whom thei ben lad cayngis of ire. Y the Lord haue spoke, 16 whanne Y schal sende in[n] to hem the worste arowis of hungur, that schulen bere deth; and whiche Y schal sende, that Y leese 3ou. And Y schal gadere hungur on 3ou, and Y schal al to-breke in 3ou the sadnesse of breed. And Y schal sende in 17 to 3ou hungur, and worste beestis, til to the[o] deth; and pestilence and blood schulen passe bi thee, and Y schal bringe in swerd on thee; Y the Lord spak.

CAP. VI.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1 to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, 2 sette thi face to the hillis of Israel; and thou schalt profesie to tho *hillis*, and schalt seie, Hillis of Israel, here 3e the word of 3 the Lord God. The Lord God seith these thingis to mounteyns, and litil hillis, to roochis of stoon, and to valeis, Lo! Y schal bringe in on 3ou a swerd, and Y schal leese 3oure hi3e thingis. And Y schal dis- 4 trie 3oure auteris, and 3oure symylacris schulen be brokun; and Y schal caste doun 3oure slayn men bifore 3oure idols. dnA Y schal 3yue the deed bodies of the 5 sones of Israel bifor the face of 3oure symylacris, and Y schal scatere 3oure boonys aboute 3oure auteris, in alle 3oure dwell- 6 ingis. Citees schulen be forsakun, and hi3 thingis schulen be distried, and schulen be scaterid; and 3oure auteris schulen perische, and schulen be brokun. And 3oure idols schulen ceesse, and 3oure templis of idols schulen be al to-brokun, and 3oure werkis schulen be doen awei. And a slayn 7 man schal falle doun in the myddis of 3ou; and 3e schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. And Y schal leeue in 3ou hem that fledden 8 swerd among hethene men, whanne Y schal scatere 3ou in to londis. And 3oure 9 delyuered men schulen haue mynde on me among hethene *men*[p], to whiche thei ben

[h] Om. *A*.

[n] Om. 1 *pr. m.* [o] Om. IN. [p] Om. *A*.

tifs; for Y haue defoulide the herte of hem doynge fornycacioun, and goynge awey fro me, and the eyen of hem doynge fornicacioun after her ydolis. And thei shulen displese to hem self vp on the yuel thingis, whiche thei diden in
10 alle her abomynaciouns. And thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord spake not veynli, that Y shulde doo to hem this yuel thing.
11 Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Smyte thin hoond, and hurtle to gidre thi foot, and sey, Allas! to alle abomynaciouns of yuel thingis of the hows of Israel, that ben to fallynge bi swerd, hungre, and
12 pestilence. Forsothe he that is ny3, shal falle bi swerd. And he that shal be laft and be[i] bisegid, shal die bi hungre. And Y shal fulfille[k] myn indignacioun in hem.
13 And 3e shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne 3our slayn men shulen be in the mydil of 3our ydolis, in the cumpas of 3our auters, in eche hei3 litle hil, and in alle hei3this of mounteyns, and vnder eche tree ful of wode, *or bouwis*, and vndir eche ook ful of bouwis, that is to seye, a place where thei brenten encensis swete
14 sauerynge to alle her ydolis. And I shal holde forth myn hoond vpon hem, and Y shal make the loond of hem desolat, and destitute, *or forsakyn*, fro deseert Deblatha, in alle the dwellingis of hem; and thei shulen wite, for I a[l] Lord.

led prisoneris; for Y haue al to-broke her herte doynge fornycacioun, and goynge awei fro me, and her i3en doynge fornicacioun aftir her idols. And thei schulen displese hem silf on the yuels, whiche thei diden in alle her abhomynaciouns. And 10
thei schulen wite, that Y[q] the Lord spak not in veyn, that Y schulde do this yuel to hem. The Lord God[r] seith these thingis, 11
Smyte thin hond, and hurtle thi foot, and seie, Alas! to alle abhomynaciouns of the yuelis of the hous of Israel; for thei schulen falle doun bi swerd, hungur, and pestilence. He that is fer, shal die bi pestilence. Forsothe he that is ni3, shal falle 12
bi swerd. And he that is laft and bisegid, shal die bi hungur. And Y schal fille myn indignacioun in hem. And 3e schu- 13
len wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne 3oure slayn men schulen be in the myddis of 3oure idols, in the cumpas of 3oure auteris, in eche hi3 litil hil, and in alle the hi3nessis of mounteyns, and vndur ech tree ful of wode, and vndur ech ook ful of boowis, that is, a place where thei brenten encense swete smellynge to alle her idols. And Y schal stretche forth myn 14
hond on hem, and Y schal make her lond desolat and destitute, fro desert Deblata, in alle the dwellyngis of hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. VII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, And thou, sone of man, thes thingis seith the Lord God to the loond of Israel, Ende cometh, ende cometh, vp on the foure plagis, `*or parties*[m], of the[n]
3 erthe. Now ende vpon thee, and I shal sende my woodnes in to thee, and Y shal deme thee after thi weies, and I shal putte a3en thee alle thin abomynaciouns.
4 And myn eye shal not spare vpon thee, and Y shal not haue mercye. But Y shal putte thi weies vpon thee, and thin abomynaciouns shulen be in the mydil of

CAP. VII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, `and he seide[s], And thou, sone of 2
man, the Lord God of the lond of Israel seith these thingis, The ende cometh, the ende cometh, on foure coostis of the lond. Now an ende *is* on thee, and Y shal sende 3
in my strong veniaunce on thee, and Y schal deme thee bi thi weies, and Y schal sette alle thin abhomynaciouns a3ens thee. And myn i3e shal not spare on thee, and 4
Y schal not do merey. But Y shal sette thi weies on thee, and thin abhomynaciouns schulen be in the myddis of thee; and 3e

[i] Om. GH. [k] fulle G. fille H. [l] the G *pr. m.* H. [m] Om. GH. [n] Om. GH.

[q] Om. NS *sec. m.* [r] Om. A *pr. m.* FI *sec. m.* [s] seiynge I.

thee; and ȝe shulen wyte, for I the Lord.
5 These thingis seith the Lord God, Oon
affliccioun, *or tourment,* loo! afflicciouu
6 cometh; the ende cometh, the ende cometh; it shal wake out aȝens thee; loo!
7 yt cometh. Contricioun, *or tredynge to gider,* cometh vpon thee, that dwellist in erthe; tyme cometh, the dai of sleinge is
8 nyȝ, and not of glorie of hillis. Now of nyȝ Y shal heelde out my wraththe vpon thee, and I shal fulfille my woodnes in thee; and I shal deme thee after thi weies, and Y shal putte to thee alle thi greet
9 trespassis. And myn eye shal not spare, nether Y shal haue mercie; but thi weies Y shal putte to thee, and thin abomynaciouns shulen be in the mydil of thee; and ȝe shulen wite, for Y am the Lord
10 smytynge. Loo! the day, loo! it cometh; contricioun, *or defoulynge togidir,* is gon out. The ȝerde florishide, priyd burioun-
11 ede, wickidnes roos in the ȝerde of vnpitee; not of hem, and not of the puple, nether of the sown of hem, and reste shal
12 not be in hem. Tyme cometh, the[o] dai neiȝede; he that bieth, glade not, and he that sellith, mourne not; for wraththe
13 vpon al the puple of it. For he that soulde, shal not turne aȝen to that thing that he soulde, and ȝit in men lyuynge the lijf of hem; forsothe a[p] visioun, *or prophecie,* shal not goo aȝen to al the multitude of it, and a man shal not be coumfortid in the wickidnes of his lijf.
14 Synge ȝe with trumpe, and be alle men maad redie, and there is not that shal goo to bateile; forsothe my wraththe
15 vpon al the puple of hym. Swerd with out forth, pestilence, and hungre with inforth; he that is in the feeld, shal die bi swerde; and thei that ben in the citee, shulen be deuouride bi pestilence and
16 hungre. And thei[q] of hem that shulen flee, shulen be saued; and thei shulen be in mounteyns[r] as culueres of euyn valeys,
17 alle dreedful, eche in his wickidnes. Alle hoondis shulen be vndon, and alle knees schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. The 5
Lord God seith these thingis, O[t] turment, lo! turment cometh; the ende cometh, the 6
ende cometh; it schal wake fulli aȝens thee; lo! it cometh. Sorewe cometh on 7
thee, that dwellist in the lond; the tyme cometh, the dai of sleyng is niȝ, and not of glorie of hillis. Now anoon[u] Y schal 8
schede out myn ire on thee, and Y schal fille my strong veniaunce in thee; and Y schal deme thee bi thi weies, and Y schal putte to thee alle thi grete trespassis. And 9
myn iȝe schal not spare, nether Y schal do merci; but Y schal putte on thee thi weies, and thin abhomynaciouns schulen be in the myddis of thee; and ȝe schulen wite, that Y am the Lord smytynge. Lo! the 10
dai, lo! it cometh; sorewe is gon out. A ȝerde flouride, pride buriownede, wickid- 11
nesse roos in the ȝerde of vnpitee; not of hem, and not of the puple, nether of the sown of hem, and no reste shal be in hem. The tyme cometh, the dai neiȝede; he that 12
bieth, be not glad, and he that sillith, mourne not; for whi ire *is* on al the puple therof. For he that sillith, schal not turne 13
aȝen to that that he seelde, and ȝit the lijf of hem *is* in lyueris; for whi the reuelacioun[v] to al the multitude therof shal not go aȝen, and a man schal not be coumfortid in the wickidnesse of his lijf. Synge 14
ȝe with a trumpe, alle men be maad redi, and noon is that schal go to batel; for whi my wraththe *is* on al the puple therof. Swerd *is* with out forth, pestilence and 15
hungur with ynne; he that is in the feeld, schal die bi swerd; and thei that ben in the citee, schulen be deuourid bi pestilence and hungur. And thei schulen be sauyd 16
that fleen of hem; and thei schulen be as culueris of grete valeis in hillis, alle quakynge, ech man in his wickidnesse. Alle hondis schulen be aclumsid, and alle 17
knees schulen flowe with watris. And 18
thei schulen girde hem with heiris, and inward drede schal hile hem; and schenschipe *schal be* in ech face, and ballid-

[o] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [p] the GH. [q] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [r] the mounteynes GH.

[t] Lo! INS. [u] of neiȝ CEFHIKMQRSU. [v] visioun, *ether reuelacioun* CFGHKMQSUX. visioun EINPR.

18 shulen flowe with waters. And thei shulen girde hem with heiris, and inward dreed shal hille hem to gidre; and in eche face confusioun, and in alle the heedis of
19 hem ballidnes. The siluere of hem shal be cast fer with outforth, and the gold of hem shal be in to dungehil; the siluer of hem and the gold of hem shal not mowe deliuere hem in the dai of the woodnes of the Lord. Thei shulen not fulfille her soule, *or lijf*, and the wombis of hem shulen not be fulfillid; for it is maad the sclaundre of wickidnes of hem.
20 And thei puttiden the ournement of her brochis in to pride; and thei maden of it the ymagis of her abomynaciouns and symulacris. For this thing Y 3aue it to
21 hem, in to vnclennes. And Y shal 3yue it in to the hoondis of alienys, for to take awey, and to vnpitouse men of erthe in
22 to praye, and thei shulen defoule it. And I shal turne awey my face fro hem, and thei shulen defoule my priue thing; and foule men, *or renners*, shulen entre in to
23 it, and shulen defoule it. Mak thou conclusioun, *or ende;* for the erthe is[s] ful of doom of bloodis, and the citee ful of
24 wickidnes. And I shal brynge the werst *men* of folk of kynde, and thei shulen weelde the howsis of hem; and Y shal make the pride of my3ti men for to reste, and[t] thei shulen weelde the seyntuaries
25 of hem. Anguysh comynge vpon, thei shulen a3en seche pees, and it shal not
26 be. Trublynge togidre shal come vpon trublyng togidre, and herynge vpon herynge; and thei shulen seche a visioun of the prophete, and lawe shal perishe fro
27 preest, and counseil fro eldre men. The kyng shal mourne, and the prince shal be clothid with inward sorew, and the hoondis of puple[u] of the loond shulen be trublid togidir; after the weie of hem Y shal do to hem, and after the domes of hem Y shal deme hem; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord.

nesse *schal be* in alle the heedis of hem. The siluer of hem schal be cast out, and 19 the gold of hem schal be in to a dunghil; the siluer of hem and the gold of hem schal not mowe delyuere hem in the dai of the strong veniaunce of the Lord. Thei schulen not fille her soule, and the wombis of hem schulen not be fillid; for it is maad the sclaundre of hir wickidnesse. And thei 20 setteden the ournement of her brochis in to pride; and thei maden of it the ymagis of her abhomynaciouns and simylacris. For this thing Y 3af it to hem, in to vnclennesse. And Y schal 3yue it in to the 21 hondis of aliens, to rauysche, and to the vnpitouse men of erthe, in to prey, and thei schulen defoule it. And Y schal turne 22 awei my face fro hem, and thei schulen defoule my priuyte; and harlotis[w] schulen entre in to it, and schulen defoule it. Make thou a closyng to gidere; for the 23 lond is ful of doom of bloodis, and the citee *is* ful of wickidnesse. And Y schal 24 brynge the worste of hethene men, and thei schulen haue in possessioun the housis of hem; and Y schal make the pride of mi3ti men to ceesse, and *enemyes* schulen haue in possessioun the seyntuaries of hem. In anguysch comynge aboue thei schulen 25 seke pees, and it schal not be. Disturblyng 26 schal come on disturblyng, and herynge on herynge; and thei schulen seke of the profete a reuelacioun, and lawe shal perische fro the preest, and counsel fro eldre[x] men. The kyng schal mourne, and the prince 27 schal be clothid in weilyng, and the hondis of the puple of the lond schulen be disturblid; bi the weie of hem Y schal do to hem, and bi the domes of hem Y schal deme hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

[s] Om. G *pr. m. H.* [t] Om. G *pr. m. H.* [u] the peple GH.

[w] harlotis, *ether messangeris* CEFGHMNPQRSUXY. harlotis, *ether messagers* K. [x] the eldre I.

CAP. VIII.

1 And it is doon in the sixte 3eer, in the sixte moneth, in the fifthe day of the moneth, Y sate in myn hous, and the oolde men of Juda saten before me; and the hoond of the Lord God fel there vp-
2 on me. And I see3, and loo! a liknes as the biholdynge of fier; fro the biholdynge of the leendis of hym and bynethe was fier, and fro the leendis of hym and aboue as biholdynge of shynynge, as the seynge of electre, *that is, metal maad of gold*
3 *and siluer, bri3ter than gold.* And the liknes of an hoond sent out cau3te me in the heer of myn heed; and a spirit lifte me vp bitwix heuen and erthe, and ledde me in to Jerusalem, in the visioun of God, besidis the inner dore that biholdith to the north, where the idol of zele, *or enuye,* was set, for to styre enuye.
4 And loo! there the glorie of God of Israel, after the visioun which Y see3 in
5 the feeld. And he seide to me, Sone of man, reys thin eyen to the weye of the north; and loo! fro the north of the 3aat of the auter, the ydol of enuye in that
6 entrynge. And he seide to me, Sone of man, gessist thou whether thou seest what thes men don, the greet abomynaciouns whiche the hows of Israel doth here, that Y goo awey fer fro my seyntuarie? and 3it thou conuertid shal see
7 gretter abomynaciouns. And he ledde me in to the dore of the porche; and Y
8 see3, and loo! an hoole in the wal. And he seide to me, Sone of man, dig the wal; and whanne Y hadde thur3 diggide the
9 wal, o dore aperide. And he seide to me, Go thou yn, and se the werst abomyna-
10 ciouns, whiche thes men doon here. 'And I gon in, see3[v]; and loo! eche lyknes of crepynge thingis, and abomynacioun of beestis, and alle the ydolis of the hous of Israel, weren peyntid in compas in the

CAP. VIII.

And it was doon in the sixte 3eer, in 1
the sixte monethe, in[y] the fyuethe dai of the monethe, Y sat in myn hous, and the elde men of Juda saten bifore me; and the hond of the Lord God felle there on me. And Y si3, and lo! a licnesse as the bi- 2
holdyng of fier; fro the biholding of hise leendis and bynethe was fier, and fro hise leendis and aboue *was* as the biholdyng of schynyng, as the si3t of electre. And the licnesse of an hond was sent out, 3
and took me bi the heer[z] of myn heed; and the spirit reiside me bitwixe heuene and erthe, and brou3te me in to Jerusalem, in the si3t of God, bisidis the ynnere dore that bihelde to the north, where the idol of enuye was set, to stire indignacioun. And lo! the glorie of God of Israel *was* 4
there, bi si3t[a] which Y si3 in the feeld. And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, 5
reise[b] thin i3en to the weie of the north; and Y reiside myn i3en to the weie of the north, and lo! fro the north of the 3ate of the auter the idol of enuye *was* in that entryng. And he seide to me, Sone of 6
man, gessist thou whether[bb] thou seest what thing these men doon, the grete abhomynaciouns whiche the hous of Israel doith here, that Y go fer awei fro my seyntuarie? and 3it thou schalt turne, and schalt se grettere abhomynaciouns. And 7
he ledde me with ynne to the dore of the halle[c]; and Y si3, and lo! oon hoole in the wal. And he seide to me, Sone of man, 8
digge thou the wal; and whanne Y hadde diggid the wal, o dore apperide. And he 9
seide to me, Entre thou, and se the worste abhomynaciouns, whiche these men doon here. And Y entride, and si3; and lo! 10
ech licnesse of 'crepynge beestis[d], and abhomynacioun[e] of beestis, and alle idols of the hous of Israel, weren peyntid in the wal al aboute in cumpas. And seuenti 11

[v] Om. *A.*

[y] on 1. [z] heer, *ether lockis* CFGHIKMQRSUX. [a] the si3t C *et ceteri.* [b] reise vp 1. [bb] wher *ceteri passim.* [c] for3erde C *et ceteri.* [d] reptils, *ether crepynge beestis* C *et ceteri.* [e] abhomynaciouns IN.

11 wal bi alle. And seuenti men of the eldris of the hous of Israel; and Jeconye, the sone of Saphan, stode in the mydil of hem, stoondynge before the peyntyngis; and eche hadde a censer in his hoond, and the vapour, *or smoke*, of a
12 cloud roos togider of the ensence[w]. And he seide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou seest whiche thingis the eldre men of the hows of Israel doon in derknessis, eche in the hid place of his couche; forsothe thei seyn, The Lord seeth not vs, the
13 Lord hath forsakyn the loond. And the Lord seide to me, ȝit thou conuertid shal see gretter abomynaciouns, whiche thes
14 men don. And he ledde me yn, bi the dore of the ȝate of the hows of the Lord, that biheelde to the north; and loo! there saten wymmen, mournynge *a mawmet*[ww] *of letcherie, that is clepid* Adonydes.
15 And he seide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou hast seen; ȝit thou conuertid shal see gretter abomynaciouns than thes.
16 And he ledde me in, in to the innermore porche of the hows of the Lord; and loo! in the dore of the temple of the Lord, bitwixe the vestiarie and the auter, as fyue and twenti men hauynge the backis aȝens the temple of the Lord, and the faces to the eest; and thei worshipeden
17 at the[x] rysynge of the sunne. And he seide to me, Certis, mannus sone, thou shalt[y] see, whether this thing is liȝt to the hous of Juda, that thei shulden doo thes abomynaciouns, whiche thei diden here? For thei fulfillynge the erthe with wickidnes, ben turned to gidre to terre me to wraththe; and loo! thei applien, *or leyn to*, a braunche to her nose thrillis.
18 Therfor and Y shal doo in my woodnes; myn eye shal not spare *to hem*, nether I shal haue mercy; and whanne thei shulen crie to myn erys with greet vois, Y shal not here hem.

men of the eldere of the hous of Israel *stoden;* and Jeconye, the sone of Saphan, stood in the myddis of hem, stondynge bifore the peyntyngis; and ech man hadde a censere in his hond, and the smoke of a cloude of encense stiede[f]. And he 12
seide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou seest what thingis the eldere men of the hous of Israel doen in derknessis, ech[g] man in the hid place of his bed; for thei seiyn, The Lord seeth not vs, the Lord hath forsake the lond. And the Lord 13
seide to me, ȝit thou schalt turne, and schalt se gretter abhomynaciouns, whiche these men doon. And he ledde me with 14
ynne, bi the dore of the ȝate of the hous of the Lord, which *dore* bihelde to the north; and lo! wymmen saten there, biweilynge Adonydes. And *the Lord* seide 15
to me, Certis, sone of man, thou hast seyn; ȝit thou schalt turne, and schalt se gretere abhomynaciouns than these. And he ledde 16
me with ynne, in to the ynnere halle[h] of the hous of the Lord; and lo! in the dore of the temple of the Lord, bitwixe the porche and the auter, *weren* as fyue and twenti men hauynge the backis aȝens the temple of the Lord, and her faces to the eest; and thei worschipiden at the risyng of the sunne. And *the Lord* seide to me, 17
Certis, sone of man, thou hast seyn; whether this is a liȝt thing to the hous of Juda, that thei schulden do these abhomynaciouns, whiche thei diden here? For thei filliden the lond with wickidnesse, and turneden to terre me to wraththe; and lo! thei applien a braunche to her nose thirlis. Therfor and Y schal do in strong 18
veniaunce; myn iȝe schal not spare, nether Y schal do merci; and whanne thei schulen crie to myn eris with greet vois, Y schal not here hem.

[w] cense GH. [ww] *mawment* A. [x] Om. GH. [y] hast GH.

[f] stiede *vp* I. [g] and ech NS *sec. m.* [h] forȝerd *ceteri.*

CAP. IX.

1 And he criede in myn eris with greet voys, seiynge, The visitaciouns of the citee han nei3ed, and eche man hath a vessel
2 of sleynge in his hoond. And loo! sixe men camen fro the weye of the hei3er 3aat, that biholdith to the north, and a vessel of deeth of eche man in his hoond; and o man in the mydil of hem was clothid with lynnen, and an ynkhorn of a wryter in[a] his reynes; and thei entriden, and
3 stoden besidis the brasen auter. And the glorie of the Lord of Israel is takyn of cherubin, that was on it, at the threshfoold of the hows; and he clepide the man that was clothid with lynnen, and hadde an enkhorn of a writer in his
4 leendis. And the Lord seide to hym, Go thou bi the mydil cytee, in the mydil of Jerusalem, and mark Tau vpon the forehedis of men mournynge and sorewynge vpon alle the abhomynaciouns that
5 ben don in the mydil therof. And he seide to hem, me herynge, Passe 3e bi the cytee suynge hym, and smyte 3e; 3our eye spare not, nether haue 3e mercy.
6 Slee 3e old man, 3onge man, meyden, litil child, and wymmen, vn to the[b] perishynge; forsothe slee 3e not eche man, vp on whom 3e shulen see Tau; and bigynne 3e of my seyntuarie. Therfor thei bigunnen at the eldre men, that
7 weren before the face of the hous. And he seide to hem, Defoule 3e the hous, and fulfille 3e the porchis with slayn men; goo 3e out. And thei wenten out, and thei han smyten hem that weren in
8 the citee. And the sleynge fulfillid, Y dwelte. And Y felle vpon my face, and criynge Y seide, Allas! allas! allas! Lord God, therfor whether thou shalt distruye alle the relikis of Israel, shedynge out thi
9 woodnes vpon Jerusalem? And he seide to me, The wickidnes of the hous of Israel and Juda is ful greet, and the erthe

CAP. IX.

And he criede in myn eeris with greet vois, and seide, The visityngis of the citee han nei3ed, and ech man hath in his hond an instrument of sleyng. And lo! sixe men camen fro the weie of the hi3ere 3ate, that biholdith to the north, and the instrument of deth of ech man *was* in his hond; also o man in the myddis of hem was clothid with lynnun clothis, and a pennere of a writere at hise reynes; and thei entriden, and stoden bisidis the brasun auter. And the glorie of the Lord of Israel was takun vp fro cherub, which glorie was on it, to the threisfold of the hous; and *the Lord* clepide the man that was clothid with lynun clothis, and hadde a pennere of a writere in hise leendis. And the Lord seide to hym, Passe thou bi the myddis of the citee, in the myddis of Jerusalem, and marke thou Thau† on the forhedis of men weilynge and sorewynge on alle abhomynaciouns that ben doon in the myddis therof. And he seide to hem in myn herynge, Go 3e thorou3 the citee, and sue 3e hym, and smytte 3e; 3oure i3e spare not, nether do 3e merci. Sle 3e til to deth, an eld man, a 3ong man, and a virgyn, a litil child, and wymmen; but sle 3e not ony man, on whom 3e seen Thau; and bigynne 3e at my seyntuarie. Therfore thei bigunnen at the eldere men, that weren bifore the face of the hous. And he seide to hem, Defoule 3e the[i] hous, and fille 3e the hallis[k] with slayn men; go 3e out. And thei 3eden out, and killiden hem that weren in the citee. And lo! whanne the sleyng was fillid, Y was left. And Y felle doun on my face, and Y criede, and seide, Alas! alas! alas! Lord God, therfor whether thou schalt leese alle remenauntis[l] of Israel, and schalt schede out thi stronge veniaunce on Jerusalem? And he seide to me, The wickidnesse of the hous of Israel and of Juda is ful greet, and the lond is

† *Thau*; that is, a crosse. A. *Tau*; is the laste lettre in abse of Hebru, and is the first letter of this worde *thora*, that betokneth the lawe; and bi this is tokned that men making sorwe for breking of the lawe, schule be saued, and the remenaunt shule be slayn. *A postil here.* U.

[a] at GH. [b] Om. GH.

[i] Om. N. [k] for3erdis *ceteri*. [l] the remenauntis A *sec. m.* 1.

is fulfild with blodis, *or synnes,* and the citee is fulfillid with turnynge awei; forsothe 'thei seiden[c], The Lord hath forsakyn the loond, and the Lord seeth not.
10 Therfor and myn eye[d] shal not spare, nether Y shal haue mercy; Y shal 3eelde the weies of hem vpon the heed[e] of hem.
11 And loo! the man that was clothid with lynnen, that hadde an enkhorn in his rigge, answerde a word, seiynge, Y haue don, as thou commaundidest[f] to me.

CAP. X.

1 And Y see3, and loo! in the[g] firmament that was vpon the heed of cherubyn, as a saphir stoon, and as[h] the fourme of a
2 seet aperide[i] 'vpon it[k]. And he seide to the man that was clothid with lynnen, and he seith, Go thou yn in the mydil of whelis, that ben vndir cherubyn, and fil thin hoond with coolis of fier, that ben amonge cherubyn, and sheed out vpon
3 the citee. And he wente in my si3t; forsothe cherubyns stoden vpon[l] the ri3t-half of the hous, whanne the man wente in, and a cloude fulfillide the porche with
4 inneforth. And the glorie of the Lord is lift vp aboue cherubyn at the threshfoold of the hows; and the hows is fulfillid with a cloude, and the porche is fulfillid with shynynge of the[m] glorie of
5 the Lord. And the soun of weengis of cherubyn was herd vn to the vttermore porche, as the vois of almy3ti God spek-
6 ynge. And whanne he hadde commandide to the man that was clothid with lynnen, seiynge, Tak thou fier of the mydil of the wheelis, that ben with inne cherubyn, he goon in, stoode besidis the
7 wheelis[n]. And cherub helde forth his hoond fro the mydil of cherubyn, to the fier that was bitwix cherubyn; and took, and 3af in to the hoondis of hym that was clothid with lynnen; whiche takyn,

fillid of bloodis, and the citee is fillid with turnyng awei; for thei seiden, The Lord hath forsake the lond, and the Lord seeth not. Therfor and myn i3e schal not spare, 10
nether Y schal do merci; Y schal 3elde the weie of hem on the heed of hem. And 11
lo! the man that was clothid in lynun clothis, that hadde a pennere in his bak, answeride a word, and seide, Y haue do, as thou comaundidist to me.

CAP. X.

And Y si3, and lo! in the firmament 1
that was on the heed of cherubyns, as a saphir stoon, and as the fourme of licnesse of a kyngis seete apperide theron. And 2
he seide to the man that was clothid in lynnun clothis, and spak, Entre thou in the myddis of wheelis[m], that ben vndur cherubyns, and fille thin hond with coolis of fier, that ben bitwixe cherubyns, and schede thou out on the citee. And he 3
entride in my si3t; forsothe cherubyns stoden at the ri3t side of the hous, whanne the man entride, and a clowde fillide the ynnere halle[n]. And the glorie of the Lord 4
was reisid fro aboue cherubyns to the threisfold of the hous; and the hous was fillid with a cloude, and the halle[o] was fillid with schynyng of the glorie of the Lord. And the sown of wyngis of che- 5
rubyns was herd til to the outermere halle[p], as the vois of almy3ti God spek-
ynge. And whanne he hadde comaundid 6
to the man that was clothid in lynnun clothis, and hadde seid, Take thou fier fro the myddis of the[q] wheelis, that ben bitwixe cherubyns, he[r] entride, and stood bisidis the wheel. And cherub stretchide 7
forth his hond fro the myddis of cherubyns, to the fier that was[s] bitwixe cherubyns; and took, and 3af in to the hondis of hym that was clothid in lynnun

[c] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [d] ei3en GH. [e] hedis GH. [f] comaundist GH. [g] Om, G *pr. m.* H. [h] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [i] Om. H. [k] Om. G *pr. m.* on it H. [l] on GH. [m] Om. GH. [n] wheel GH.

[m] the wheelis A *pr. m.* [n] for3erde *ceteri.* [o] for3erd *ceteri.* [p] for3erd *ceteri.* [q] Om. IN. [r] and he A. [s] is NS *sec. m.*

8 wente out. And the liknes of an hoond of man aperide in cherubyn, vndir the
9 pennys of hem. And Y seeȝ, and loo! foure wheelis besidis cherubyn; o wheel besidis o cherub, and another wheel[o] besidis o cherub; forsothe the fourme of wheelis was as the siȝt of a stoon crisoli-
10 tus. And the biholdynge of hem, o liknes of foure, as if a wheel be in the mydil
11 of a wheel. And whanne thei walkiden, thei wenten in to foure parties; thei walkynge turneden not aȝen, but to the place to whom that that was the first bouwid for to goo, and the othere sueden,
12 nether thei turneden aȝen. And al the werk of hem, and neckis, and hoondis, and pennys, and cerclis, weren ful of eyen,
13 in the cumpas of foure wheelis. And he clepide the ilk wheelis volible, *or turn-*
14 *ynge about*, me herynge. Forsothe oon hadde foure faces; o face the face of cherub, and the secounde face a face of man, and the thridde face of[p] a lioun, and in the fourthe a face of an egle;
15 and the cherubyns ben lift[q] vp. The ilk is the beest, whom Y seeȝ besidis the flood
16 Cobar. And whanne[r] cherubyns walkiden, and the wheelis wenten togidir besidis hem; and whanne the cherubyns liften vp her weengis, that thei shulden be rerid fro the[s] erthe, the wheelis abiden not, but and thei weren besidis *hem*.
17 Hem stondynge, thei stoden, and with the lift vp thei weren lift vp; forsothe
18 the spirit of lijf was in hem. And the glorie of the Lord wente out fro the threshfold of the temple, and stoode vpon
19 cherubyn. And the cherubyns liftynge vp her weengis, ben reysid fro the erthe before me[t]; and hem goynge out, and the wheelis sueden; and it stode in the entre of the eest ȝaat of the hows of the Lord, and the glorye of God of Israel was vpon
20 it. The ilk is the beest, whom Y seeȝ vndir God of Israel, besidis the flood

clothis; and he took, and ȝede out. And 8
the licnesse of the hond of a man apperide
in cherubyns, vndur the wyngis of tho.
And Y siȝ, and lo! foure wheelis *weren* 9
bisidis cherubyns; o wheel bisidis o cherub, and[t] another wheel bisidis another
cherub; forsothe the licnesse of wheelis
was as the siȝt of the stoon crisolitis. And 10
the biholdyng of tho *was* o licnesse of
foure, as if[u] a wheel be in the myddis of
a wheel. And whanne tho[v] ȝeden, tho[v] 11
ȝeden in to foure partis; tho[w] turneden
not aȝen goynge, but to the place to which
that that was the firste *wheel* bowide to
go, also othere suyden, and turneden not
aȝen. And al the bodi of tho *wheelis*, and 12
the neckis, and hondis, and wyngis *of the beestis*, and the[x] cerclis, weren ful of iȝen,
in the cumpas of foure wheelis. And he 13
clepide tho wheelis volible, *ether*[y] *able to go al aboute*, in myn heryng. Forsothe 14
o *beeste* hadde foure faces; o face *was* the
face of cherub, and the secounde face the
face of a man, and in the thridde *was* the
face of a lioun, and in the fourthe *was* the
face of an egle; and the cherubyns weren 15
reisid. Thilke is the beeste, which Y
hadde seyn bisidis the flood Chobar. And 16
whanne cherubyns ȝeden, also the wheelis
bisidis tho ȝeden to gidere; whanne cherubyns[z] reisiden her wyngis, that tho
schulden be enhaunsid fro the erthe, the
wheelis abididen[a] not stille, but also tho
weren bisidis *cherubyns*. The *wheelis* 17
stooden with tho *cherubyns* stondynge,
and weren reisid with the *cherubyns* reisid; for the spirit of lijf was in tho *wheelis*.
And the glorie of the Lord ȝede out fro 18
the threisfold[b] of the temple, and stood on
the cherubyns. And cherubyns reisiden 19
her wyngis, and weren enhaunsid fro the
erthe bifore me; and whanne tho ȝeden
out, also the wheelis sueden; and it stood
in the entryng of the eest ȝate of the hous
of the Lord, and the glorie of God of

[o] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [p] face of H. [q] liftid GH. [r] whannus A. [s] Om. H. [t] men A.

[t] Om. I *pr. m.* [u] of I. [v] thei IN. [w] and tho A. [x] of I. [y] *or* I. [z] the cherybyns K *sec. m.* [a] abiden I. [b] frexfoold K.

Cobar[u]. And Y vndirstode for foure che-
21 rubyns weren, bi foure cheeris, *or facis*[v], to oon, and foure weengis to oon; and a liknes of mannus hoond vnder the weengis
22 of hem. And the liknes of the cheeris of hem, the ilk cheeris whom Y see3 besidis the flood Cobar; and the biholdinge of hem, and the feersnes of eche, for to goo before his face.

CAP. XI.

1 And the spirit lifte me vp, and ledde me in at the est 3ate of the hous of the Lord, which biholdith the rysynge of the sunne. And loo! in the entre of the 3ate weren fyue and twenti men; and Y see3 in the mydil of hem Jeconye, the sone of Asur, and Pheltia, the sone of Banaye,
2 pryncis of puple. And he seide to me, Sone of man, thes men that thenken wickidnes, and treten the worst counseil
3 in this citee, seiynge, Whether not a litil while gon ben housis bildid? this is the
4 caudrun, forsothe we flesshes. Therfor prophecy thou of hem, prophecy thou,
5 sone of man. And the Spyrit of the Lord felle in to me, and seide to me, Spek thou, The Lord seith thes thingis, Thus, hows[w] of Israel, 3e spaken, and Y knew3
6 the thou3tis of 3our hertis; 3e slewen ful manye in this cytee, and 3e fulfilliden
7 the weies of it with slayn men. Therfor the Lord seith thes thingis, 3our slayn men, whom 3e han put in mydil of it, thes ben flesh, and this is the caudrun; and Y
8 shal lede 3ou out of the mydil of it. 3e dredden swerd, and I shal in lede swerd
9 vpon 3ou, seith the Lord God. And I shal caste 3ou out of the mydil of it, and Y shal 3yue 3ou in to the hoond of enemyes, and Y shal make domys in 3ou.
10 3e shulen falle bi swerd, in the endis of Israel Y shal deme 3ou; and 3e shulen
11 wite, for Y the Lord. This shal not be Israel was on tho. Thilke is the beeste, 20 which Y si3 vndur God of Israel, bisidis the flood Chobar. And Y vndurstood that foure cherubyns weren; foure faces *weren* 21 to oon, and foure wyngys *weren*[d] to oon; and the licnesse of the hond of a man *was* vndur the wyngis of tho. And the 22 licnesse of the cheris of tho *weren* thilke cheeris whiche Y hadde seyn bisidis the flood Chobar; and the biholdyng of tho, and the fersnesse of ech, *was* to entre bifor his face.

CAP. XI.

And the spirit reiside me, and ledde me 1 with ynne to the eest 3ate of the hous of the Lord, that biholdith the risyng of the sunne. And lo! in the entryng of the 3ate weren fyue and twenti men; and Y si3 in the myddis of hem Jeconye, the sone of Assur, and Pheltie, the sone of Banaie, princes of the puple. And he seide to me, 2 Thou, sone of man, these *ben* the men that thenken wickidnesse, and treten the worste counsel in this citee, and seien, 3 Whether housis weren not bildid a while ago? this is the cawdrun, forsothe we *ben* fleischis. Therfor profesie thou of hem, 4 profesie thou, sone of man. And the Spi- 5 rit of the Lord felle in to me, and seide to me, Speke thou, The Lord seith these thingis, 3e hous of Israel spaken thus, and Y knewe the thou3tis of 3oure herte; 3e 6 killiden ful many men in this citee, and 3e filliden the weies therof with slayn men. Therfor the Lord seith these 7 thingis, 3oure slayn men, whiche 3e puttiden in the myddis therof, these ben fleischis[e], and this is the cawdrun; and Y schal lede 3ou out of the myddis therof. 3e dredden swerd, and Y schal brynge in 8 swerd on 3ou, seith the Lord God. And 9 Y schal caste 3ou out of the myddis therof, and Y schal 3yue 3ou in to the hond of enemyes, and Y schal make domes in 3ou. Bi swerd 3e schulen falle doun, Y 10 schal deme 3ou in the endis of Israel; and

[u] of Cobar G *pr. m.* H. [v] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [w] the hows GH.

[d] Om. 1. [e] the fleischis 1.

to 3ou in to a caudrun, and 3e shulen not be in to flesshis in the mydil of it; in the
12 endis of Israel Y shal deme 3ou, and 3e shulen wite, for Y the Lord. For 3e walkiden not in myn heestis, and 3e[x] diden not my domes, but 3e wrou3ten after the domes of hethen men, that ben in 3our
13 cumpas. And it is don, whanne Y propheciede, Pheltia, the sone of Banaye, is deed; and Y felle doun in to my face, crienge with greet voys, and seide, Allas! allas! allas! Lord God[y], thou makist an
14 eendynge of the relikis of Israel. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge,
15 Sone of man, thi bretheren, and thi nei3 men, and al the hows of Israel, and alle men, to whom dwellers of Jerusalem seiden, Goo 3e awey fer fro the Lord, the loond is 3ouen to vs in to possessioun.
16 Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord, For Y made hem fer in heithen men, and for I scatride hem in loondis, Y shal be to hem in to a litil halewinge, in loondis to
17 whom thei camen. Therfor spek thou, Thes thingis seith the Lord God[z], Y shal gadre 3ou fro puplis, and Y shal gadre 3ou fro loondis, in whiche 3e ben scatered; and Y shal 3yue to 3ou the loond of Is-
18 rael. And thei shulen go in thidir, and thei shulen doo awei alle offensiouns, `*or greuyngis*[a], and alle abomynaciouns of it
19 in the ilk day. And Y shal 3eue `to hem a newe herte, and I schal 3eue[b] a new spirit in the entrails of hem; and Y shal take awey a stonen herte of the flesh[c] of hem, and Y shal 3yue to hem an
20 herte of flesh; that thei walken in myn heestis, and kepen my domys, and doo hem, and be to me in to puple, and I be
21 to hem in to God. Forsothe the herte of whom goth after her offendyngis and abomynaciouns, Y shal putte the weie of hem in her heed, the Lord God seith.
22 And cherubyns liftiden vp her weengis, and the[d] wheelis with hem, and the glorie
23 of God of Israel was vpon[e] hem. And

3e schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. This schal not be to 3ou in to a cawdrun, 11
and 3e schulen not be in to fleischis in the myddis therof; Y schal deme 3ou in the endis of Israel, and 3e schulen wite, that 12
Y *am* the Lord. For 3e 3eden not in myn heestis, and 3e dyden not my domes, but 3e wrou3ten bi the domes of hethene men, that ben in 3oure cumpas. And it was 13
doon, whanne Y profesiede, Pheltie, the sone of Banaie, was deed; and Y felle doun on my face, and Y criede with greet vois, and seide, Alas! alas! alas! Lord God, thou makist endyng of the remenauntis of Israel. And the word of the 14
Lord was maad to me, and he[g] seide, Sone 15
of man, thi britheren[h], thi kynes men, and al the hous of Israel, and alle men, to whiche[i] the dwelleris of Jerusalem seiden, Go 3e awei fer fro the Lord, the lond is 3ouun to vs in to possessioun. Therfor 16
the Lord God seith these thingis, For Y made hem fer among hethene men, and for Y scateride hem in londis, Y schal be to hem in to a litil halewyng, in the londis to whiche thei camen. Therfor speke 17
thou, The Lord God seith these thingis, Y schal gadere 3ou fro puplis, and Y schal gadere 3ou togidere fro londis, in whiche 3e ben scatered; and Y schal 3yue the erthe of Israel to 3ou. And thei schulen 18
entre thidur, and schulen do awei alle offenciouns, and alle abhomynaciouns therof in that dai. And Y schal 3yue to hem 19
oon herte, and Y schal 3yue a newe spirit in the entrails of hem; and Y schal take awei a stony herte fro the fleisch of hem, and Y schal 3yue to hem an herte of fleisch; that thei go in my comaunde- 20
mentis, and kepe my domes, and do tho; and that thei be in to a puple to me, and Y be in to God to hem. But of whiche 21
the herte goith after her offendyngis and abhomynaciouns, Y schal sette the weie of hem in her heed, seith the Lord God. And the cherubyns reisiden her wyngis, 22

[x] Om. A. [y] Om. A. [z] Om. A. [a] Om. H. [b] Om. A. [c] fleschs A. [d] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [e] on GH.

[g] Om. I. [h] bretheren, thi bretheren A *pr. m.* U. [i] whom I.

the glorie of the Lord stiede vp of[f] the mydil of the citee, 'and stode vpon the hille, that is at the eest of the citee[g]. 24 And the spirit reiside me, and ledde me in to Caldea, to transmygracioun, in a visioun in the spirit of God; and the visioun which Y see3, is takyn awey fro 25 me. And Y spak to the transmygracioun, *or to the puple led out of her loond*, alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he shewide to me.

CAP. XII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to 2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, thou dwellist in mydil of an hous terrynge to wraththe, whiche han eyen for to see, and seen not, and eris for to here, and heren not; for it 3 is 'an hous[h] terrynge to wraththe. Therfor thou, sone of man, mak to thee vessels of transmygracioun, *or passyng ouer*, and thou shalt passe ouer bifore hem bi dai; forsothe thou shalt passe ouer fro thi place to another place, in the si3t of hem, if perauenture thei biholden, for it 4 is an hows terrynge to wraththe. And thou shalt bere out thi vesselis, as vesselis of a man passynge ouer bi dai, in the si3t of hem; forsothe thou shalt gon out in the euenynge before hem, as a 5 man passynge ouer goth out. Before the eyen of hem dig to thee[i] a wal, and 6 thou shalt gon out bi it in the si3t of hem. In shulders thou shalt be born, in derknessis thou shalt be born out; thou shalt hide thi face, and thou shalt not see the erthe, for Y 3aue thee a wondrynge, signyfiynge thing to comynge 7 after to the hous of Israel. Therfor Y dide as the Lord comaundide me[j]; Y brou3te forth myjj vesselis, as vesselis of a man passynge ouer bi dai, and in the euenynge I diggide a wal with hoond; in derknes Y wente out, and in shuldris Y 8 am born, in the si3t of hem. And the

and the wheelis 3*eden* with tho, and the glorie of God of Israel was on[j] tho. And 23 the glorie of the Lord stiede fro the myddis of the citee, and stood on the hil, which is at the eest of the citee. And 24 the spirit reiside me, and brou3te me in to Caldee, to the passyng ouer, in visioun bi the spirit of God; and the visioun which Y hadde seyn, was takun awei fro me. And Y spak to the passyng ouer 25 alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he hadde schewid to me.

CAP. XII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1 to me, and he seide, Sone of man, thou 2 dwellist in the myddis of an hous terrynge to wraththe, which han i3en to se, and seen not, and eeris to here, and heren not; for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe. Therfor thou, sone of man, 3 make to thee vessels of passing ouer, and thou schalt passe ouer bi dai bifor hem; forsothe thou schalt passe ouer fro thi place to another place, in the si3t of hem, if perauenture thei biholden, for it is an hous terrynge to wraththe. And thou 4 schalt bere withoutforth thi vessels, as the vessels of a man passynge ouer bi dai, in the si3t of hem; sotheli thou schalt go out in the euentid bifore hem, as a man passynge forth goith out. Bifore the i3en 5 of hem digge the wal to thee, and thou schalt go out thorou3 it in the si3t of hem. 6 Thou schalt be borun on schuldris, thou schalt be borun out in derknesse; thou schalt hile thi face, and thou schalt not se the erthe, for Y haue 3oue thee a[k] signe of thing to comynge to the hous of Israel. 7 Therfor Y dide as the Lord comaundide to me; Y brou3te forth my vessels, as the vessels[l] of a man passynge ouer bi dai, and in the euentid Y diggide a wal to me with hond; Y 3ede out in derknesse, and Y was borun on schuldris, in the si3t of 8 hem. And the word of the Lord was

[f] on G *pr. m.* H. [g] Om. A. [h] a puple A. [i] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [j] to me G *sec. m.* [jj] in A. [j] in I. [k] *to be* a I. [l] vessel N.

word of the Lord is maad to me erli,
9 seiynge, Sone of man, whether[k] the hous
of Israel seide not to thee, an hous ter-
10 rynge to wraththe, What dost thou? Sey
thou to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord
God, This charge vpon[l] the duyk, which
is in Jerusalem, and vpon alle the hows
of Israel, that is in the mydil of hem.
11 Therfor sey thou, Y 3our wondrynge; as
Y dide, so it shal be don to hem; thei
shulen goo in to transmygracioun, and in
12 to caitiftee. And the duyk that is in
the mydil of hem, shal be born in shul-
dris, and shul goo out in derknes[m]; thei
shulen digge the wal, for to lede out hym;
the face of hym shal be couered, that he
13 see not with eye the erthe. And Y shal
stretche out my nette vpon hym, and he
shal be takyn in my nette; and I shal
lede hym in to Babiloyne, in to the loond
of Caldeis, and he shal not see it, and he
14 shal dye there. And Y shal disparple in
to eche wynd alle that ben about hym,
his helpe, and his cumpanyes; and Y shal
15 drawe out a swerd after[n] hem. And thei
shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne Y
shal scatere hem in[o] heithen men, and
16 I shal sowe hem abrood in loondis. And
I shal leeue of[p] hem a fewe men fro
swerd, and hungre, and pestilence, that
thei telle out alle the greete trespassys of
hem in heithen men, to whom thei shu-
len entre; and thei shulen wite, for Y
17 the Lord. And the word of the Lord is
18 maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, ete
thou thi breed in trublynge to gidir, but
and drynke thi water in hast and mourn-
19 ynge. And thou shalt seie to the puple
of the loond, Thes thingis seith the Lord
God to hem that dwellen in Jerusalem,
in the loond of Israel, Thei shulen eete
her breed in bisynes[q], and thei shulen
drynke her water in discoumfort; that
the loond be desolatid fro his multitude,
for the wickidnes of alle men that dwellen
20 in it. And the citees that ben now enha-

maad eerli to me, and he seide, Sone of 9
man, whether the hous of Israel, the hous
terrynge to wraththe, seiden not to thee,
What doist thou? Seie thou to hem, The 10
Lord God seith these thingis, This bir-
thun *is* on the duyk, which is in Jerusa-
lem, and on al the hous of Israel, which
is in the myddis of hem. Seie thou, Y 11
am 3oure signe of thing to comynge; as
Y dide, so it schal be don to hem; thei
schulen go in to passynge[m] ouer, and in
to caitifte. And the duyk which is in the 12
myddis of hem, schal be borun out on
schuldris, and he schal go out in derk-
nesse; thei schulen digge the wal, and
lede hym out; his face schal be hilid, that
he se not with i3e the erthe. And Y schal 13
stretche forth my net on hym, and he
schal be takun in my net; and Y schal
lede hym in to Babiloyne, in to the lond
of Caldeis, and he schal not se that lond,
and he schal die there. And Y schal 14
scatere in to ech wynd alle men that ben
aboute hym, his help, and hise cum-
penyes; and Y schal draw out the swerd
aftir hem[n]. And thei schulen wite, that 15
Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal scatere
hem among hethene men, and schal sowe
hem abrood in londis. And Y schal leue 16
of hem a fewe men fro swerd, and hungur,
and pestilence, that thei telle out alle the
grete trespassis of hem among hethene
men, to which[o] thei schulen entre; and
thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.
And the word of the Lord was maad to 17
me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, ete 18
thi breed in disturblyng, but also drynke
thi water in haaste and mourening. And 19
thou schalt seie to the puple of the lond,
The Lord God seith these thingis to hem
that dwellen in Jerusalem, in the lond of
Israel, Thei schulen ete her breed in an-
gwisch, and thei schulen drynke her watir
in desolacioun; that the lond be desolat[p]
of his multitude, for the wickidnesse of
alle men that dwellen ther ynne. And 20

k where G. wher H. l on G *pr. m.* H. m dercnessis GH. n vpon G *pr. m.* H. o in to G *pr. m.* H. p to A. q bisynessis H.

m the passynge U. n him U. o whom I. p desolat, *ether left alone* C *et ceteri.*

bitid, shulen be desolat, and[r] the loond deseert, and 3e shulen wite, for Y the
21 Lord. And the word of the Lord is
22 maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, what is this prouerbe, *or ensaumple*, to 3ou in the loond of Israel, of men seiynge, Dais shulen be differrid, *or drawen*, in to loong, and eche visioun, *or prophecie*,
23 shal perishe? Therfor sey thou to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord God[s], Y shal make this prouerbe for to reste, nether opynli, *or euery where*, it shal be seide ouer in Israel; and spek thou to hem, for dais han nei3ede, and the word of eche
24 visioun. Forsothe not eche visioun shal be void, nether dyuynacoun douty[t] in the
25 mydil of the sones of Israel; for Y the Lord shal speke what euere word Y shal speke, and it shal be don; it shal namore be drawen along, but in 3our dais, 3e hous terrynge to wraththe, I shal speke a word, and I shal doo it, the Lord God
26 seith. And the word of the Lord is maad
27 to me, seiynge, Sone of man, loo! the hous of Israel, of men seiynge, The visioun which[u] this seeth, this prophecieth[v] in to manye dais, and in to[w] loonge tymes.
28 Therfor sey thou to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Eche my word shal not be drawen alonge; the word that I shal[x] speke, shal be fulfillid, the Lord God seith.

CAP. XIII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, prophecy thou to the prophetis of Israel that prophecien; and thou shalt sey to men propheciynge of her herte, Here 3e the word
3 of the Lord. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Woo to vnwise[y] prophetis, that suen
4 her spirit, and seen no thing; as foxes in
5 deseertis, Israel, thi prophetis weren. 3e stieden not vp forn a3ens, nether 3e a3en puttiden a wal for the hous of Israel,

citees that ben now enhabitid, shulen be desolat, and the lond *schal be* forsakun[q]; and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. And the word of the Lord was maad to 21
me, and he seide, Sone of man, what is 22
this prouerbe to 3ou, of men seiynge in the lond of Israel, Daies schulen be differrid in to long tyme, and ech visioun shal perische? Therfor seie thou to hem, The 23
Lord God seith these thingis, Y schal make this prouerbe to ceesse, and it schal no more be seid comynli in Israel; and speke thou to hem, that the daies han nei3id, and ech word of profesie[r]. For whi 24
ech visioun schal no more be voide, nether bifor tellyng of thing to comynge *schal be* douteful in the myddis of the sones of Israel; for Y the Lord schal speke what 25
euer word Y schal speke, and it schal be don; it schal no more be delaied, but in 3oure daies, 3e hous terrynge to wraththe, Y schal speke a word, and Y schal do that *word*, seith the Lord God. And the word 26
of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, lo! the hous of Israel, 27
of hem that seien, The visioun which this *man* seeth, *is* in to manye daies, and this man profesieth in to longe tymes. Therfor 28
seie thou to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Ech word of me schal no more be deferrid; the word which Y schal speke, schal be fillid, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Sone of man, pro- 2
fesie thou to the profetis of Israel that profesien; and thou schalt seie to hem that profesien of her herte, Here 3e the word of 3
the Lord. The Lord God seith these thingis, Wo to the vnwise profetis, that suen her spirit, and seen no thing; Israel, thi pro- 4
fetis weren as foxis in desert. 3e stieden 5
not euene a3ens, nether a3ensettiden a wal for the hous of Israel, that 3e shulden

[r] in *A*. [s] Om. *A*. [t] done *H*. [u] the whiche *H*. [v] prophecie *A*. [w] Om. *GH*. [x] Om. *G pr. m. H*. [y] the vnwyse *GH*.

[q] desert, *ether forsakun* CEFGHKMNPQRSUXY. desert I. [r] visioun, *ether* [*of* I] *profesie* CEFGHIKMNP QRSUXY.

that 3e stoden in bataile in dai of the
6 Lord. Thei seen veyn thingis, and deuynen leesynge, seiynge, The Lord seith, whanne he sente not hem; and thei last-
7 iden for to confeerme the word[z]. Whether 3e sawen not a veyn visioun, and 3e spaken a fals dyuynynge, and seiden, The Lord seith, whanne Y spak not?
8 Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, For 3e spaken veyn thingis, and 3e sawen lesynge[a], therfor loo! Y to 3ou, seith the
9 Lord God. And myn hoond shal be vpon the prophetis that seen veyn thingis, and deuynen leesynge; thei shulen not be in the counseyl of my puple, and thei shulen not be writyn in the writynge of the hous of Israel, nether thei shulen entre in to the loond of Israel; and 3e
10 shulen wite, for I the Lord God. For that thei disseyueden my puple, seiynge, Pees, pees, and pees is not; and he bildide a wal, forsothe thei dawbeden, *or pargetiden*, it with fen with outen chaffis.
11 Sey thou to hem that dawben, *or leyn morter*, with outen temperynge, that it is to fallynge doun; forsothe a reyn flowynge shal be, and Y shal 3yue ful grete stoonus fallynge doun fro aboue, and a
12 wynde of tempest distruyinge. Forsothe loo! the wal felle doun. Whether[b] it shal not be seid to 3ou, Wher is the[c] dawb-
13 ynge, that 3e dawbiden? Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, And Y shal make a spirit of tempestis for to breke out in myn indignacioun, and a reyn flowynge shal be in my woodnes[d], and grete stoonus in my wraththe in to wast-
14 ynge. And Y shal distruye the wal, whom 3e daubiden with outen temperynge, and I shal make it euen to the erthe; and the foundement of it shal be shewid, and it shal falle doun, and it shal be wastid in the mydil of it; and 3e shulen wite, for Y
15 am the Lord. And Y shal fulfille myn indignacioun in the wal, and in hem that dauben it with outen temperynge; and

stonde in batel in the dai of the Lord. Thei seen veyn thingis, and deuynen a 6 leesyng, and seien, The Lord seith, whanne the Lord sente not hem; and thei contynueden to conferme the word. Whether 7 3e seen not a veyn visioun, and spaken fals diuynyng, and seiden, The Lord seith, whanne Y spak not? Therfor the Lord 8 God seith these thingis, For 3e spaken veyn thingis, and sien a leesyng, therfor lo! Y to 3ou, seith the Lord God. And 9 myn hond schal be on the profetis that seen veyn thingis, and dyuynen a[rr] leesyng[s]; thei schulen not be in the councel of my puple, and thei schulen not be writun in the scripture of the hous of Israel, nether thei schulen entre in to the lond of Israel; and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God. For thei disseyueden 10 my puple, and seiden, Pees, pees, and no pees is; and it[ss] bildide[t] a wal, but thei pargitiden[tt] it with fen with out chaffis. Seie thou to hem that pargiten[u] with out 11 temperure, that it schal falle doun; for a strong reyn schal be flowynge, and I shal 3yue ful grete stoones fallinge fro aboue, and *Y schal 3yue* a[v] wynd of tempest that distrieth. For lo! the wal felle doun. 12 Whether it schal not be seid to 3ou, Where is the pargetyng, which 3e pargetiden[vv]? Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, 13 And Y schal make the spirit of tempestis to breke out in myn indignacioun, and strong reyn flowynge in my strong veniaunce schal be, and greet stoonys in wraththe in to wastyng. And Y schal dis- 14 trie the wal, which 3e pargetiden[w] with out temperure, and Y schal make it euene with the[x] erthe; and the foundement therof schal be schewid, and it schal falle doun, and it schal be wastid in the myddis therof; and 3e schulen wite, that Y am the Lord. And Y schal fille myn indig- 15 nacioun in the wal, and in hem that pargeten it with out temperure; and Y schal seie to 3ou, The wal is not, and thei ben

[z] Lord A. [a] lesyngys H. [b] Where GH. [c] this H. [d] woodnessis GH.

[rr] Om. EI. [s] lesingis E. [ss] he A *sup. ras.* F *sec. m.* I E. [t] bilde E. [tt] dedin pargete EP. [u] pargetiden IN. [v] Om. A. [vv] dede pargete E. [w] dede pargete E. han pargetid I. [x] Om. I.

Y shal seye to 3ou, The wal is not, and the prophetis of Israel that dauben it, 16 ben not, whiche prophecien to Jerusalem, and seen to it a visioun of pees, and pees 17 is not, the Lord God seith. And thou, sone of man, put thi face a3ens the dou3tris of thi puple, whiche prophecien of her herte; and prophecie thou of hem, 18 and sey, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Woo *to hem* that sewen to gidre cusshens vndir eche cubit of hoond[e], and maken pilewis vnder the heed of eche age, for to take, *or disseyue*, soulis[f]; and whanne thei token the soulis of my puple, thei quyckeneden the soulis of hem. 19 And thei defouliden me to my puple, for an handful of barli, and[g] a gobet of breed, that thei slewen soulis whiche dien not, and quikeneden soulis whiche lyuen not, liynge to my puple, byleeuynge to lees- 20 yngis. For this thing the Lord God seith, Loo! Y to 3oure cusshens, bi whom 3e taken soulis fleynge; and Y shal al to-breke hem of 3our armes, and Y shal dismytte, *or delyuere*, the soulis for to flee, 21 whom 3e taken. And Y shal breke 3our pilewis, and Y shal delyuere my puple fro 3our hoond; nether thei shulen be ouer in 3our hoondis, for to be robbid; 22 and 3e shulen wite, for Y the Lord. For that that 3e maden[h] leei3yngli the herte of the iust man for to mourne, whom Y made not sorewful; and 3e coumfortiden the hoondis of the vnpitous man, that he shulde not turne a3en fro[hh] hys yuel weie, 23 and shulde lyue. Therfor 3e shulen not see veyn thingis, and 3e shulen namore deuyne dyuynacions; and I shal delyuere my puple fro 3oure hoond, and 3e shulen wite, for Y the Lord.

CAP. XIV.

1 And men of the eldris of Israel camen 2 to me, and saten before me. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, 3 Sone of man, thes men han putte her vnclennes in her hertis, and han sette the

not, that pargeten[y] it, the profetis of Is- 16 rael, that profesien to[z] Jerusalem, and seen to it the visioun of pees, and pees is not, seith the Lord God. And thou, sone of 17 man, sette thi face a3ens the dou3tris of thi puple, that profesien of her herte; and[a] profesie thou on hem, and seie thou, 18 The Lord God seith these thingis, Wo *to hem* that sowen togidere cuschens vndur ech cubit of hond, and maken pilewis vndur the heed of ech age, to take soulis; and whanne thei disseyueden the soulis of my puple, thei quykenyden the soulis of hem. And thei defouliden me to my pu- 19 ple, for an handful of barli, and for a gobet of breed, that thei schulden sle soulis that dien not, and quykene soulis that lyuen not; and thei lieden to my puple, bileuynge to leesyngis. For this thing the 20 Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to 3oure cuschens, bi whiche 3e disseyuen soulis fliynge[b]; and Y schal al to-breke tho fro 3oure armes, and Y schal delyuere soulis which 3e disseyuen, soulis to fle. And Y schal al to-breke 3oure pilewis, 21 and Y schal delyuere my puple fro 3oure hond[c]; and thei schulen no more be in 3oure hondis, to be robbid; and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. For that that 22 3e maden falsli the herte of a iust man to morene, whom Y made not sori; and 3e coumfortiden the hondis of a wickid man, that he schulde not turne a3en fro his yuel weie, and lyue. Therfor 3e schulen not se 23 veyn thingis, and 3e schulen no more dyuyne false dyuynyngis; and Y schal delyuere my puple fro 3oure hond, and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XIV.

And men of the eldris of Israel camen 1 to me, and saten bifor me. And the word 2 of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Sone of man, these men han set her vn- 3 clennesses in her hertis, and han set stid-

[e] the hond H. [f] soule A. [g] or A. [h] seiden A. [hh] for A.

[y] han pargetid I. [z] in NS *sec. m.* [a] Om. IN. [b] stiynge N. [c] lond CEGHIK *pr. m.* MNPQSX *sec. m.*

sclaundre of her wickidnes a3ens her face. Whether Y axyd, shal answere to hem?
4 For this thing spek thou to hem, and thou shalt seie to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, A man, a man of the hous of Israel, that hath putte his vnclennes in his herte, and hath sette the sclaundre of his wickidnes a3ens his face, and shal come to the prophete, axynge bi hym me, Y the Lord shal answere to hym in the
5 multitude of his vnclennes; that the hous of Israel be takyn in her herte, in whiche thei wenten awey fro me in alle her
6 ydolis. Therfor sey thou to the hous of Israel, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Be 3e[i] conuertid, and departe 3e fro 3oure ydolis, and turne awei 3oure facis fro
7 alle 3oure defoulyngis. For a man, a man of the hous of Israel, and of proselitis, *or men new comen to the lawe of Jewis*, who euer shal be cumlynge, *or gest*, in Israel, if he shal be alienyd fro me, and shal putte his ydolis in his herte, and shal sette the sclaundre of his wickidnes a3ens his face, and shal come to the prophete, that he axe bi hym me, I the Lord shal answere to hym bi my silf.
8 And Y shal putte my face vpon that man, and I shal make hym in to ensaumple, and in to a prouerbe, and I shal distruye him fro the mydil of my puple; and 3e
9 shulen wite, for I the Lord. And whanne the prophete shal erre, and shal speke a word, Y the Lord shal disseyue the ilk prophete; and I shal stretche out myn hoond on him, and shal doo hym awey
10 of the mydil of my puple of Israel. And thei shulen bere her wickidnes; aftir the wickidnes of the man axinge, so the
11 wickidnes of the prophete shal be; that the hows of Israel erre namore fro me, nether be defoulid in alle his trespassyngis, but be to me in to a puple, and Y be to hym in to a God, the Lord of
12 oostis seith. And the word of the Lord
13 is maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, fastli the sclaundre of her wickidnesse a3ens her face. Whether Y '*that am*[d] axid, schal answere to hem? For this thing 4
speke thou to hem, and thou schalt seie to hem, These thingis seith the Lord God, A man, a man of the hous of Israel, that settith hise vnclennessis in his herte, and settith stidfastli the sclaundre of his wickidnesse a3ens his face, and cometh to the profete, and axith me bi hym, Y the Lord schal answere to hym in the multitude of hise vnclennessis; that the hous of Israel 5
be takun in her herte, bi which thei 3eden awei fro me in alle her idols. Therfor 6
seie thou to the hous of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, Be 3e conuertid, and go 3e awei fro 3oure idols, and turne awei 3oure faces fro alle 3oure filthis. For 7
whi a man, a man of the hous of Israel, and of conuersis, who euer is a comelyng in Israel, if he is alienyd fro me, and settith hise idols in his herte, and settith stidfastli the sclaundir of his wickidnesse a3ens his face, and he cometh to the profete, to axe me bi hym, Y the Lord schal answere hym bi my silf. And Y schal 8
sette my face on that man, and Y schal make hym in to ensaumple, and in to a prouerbe, and Y schal leese hym fro the myddis of my puple; and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. And whanne a pro- 9
fete errith, and spekith a word, Y the Lord schal disseyue that profete; and Y schal stretche forth myn hond on hym, and Y schal do hym awei fro the myddis of my puple Israel. And thei schulen 10
bere her wickidnesse; bi the wickidnesse of the axere, so the wickidnesse of the profete schal be; that the hous of Israel 11
erre no more fro me, nether be defoulid in alle her trespassyngis; but that it be in to a puple to me, and Y be in to a[e] God to hem, seith the Lord of oostis. And the 12
word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Sone of man, whanne the lond 13
synneth a3ens me, that it trespassynge do

[i] Om. *A*.

[d] Om. *ceteri*. [e] Om. *ceteri*.

whanne the erthe shal synne a3ens me, that it trespassynge trespase, I shal stretche out myn hoond vpon[k] it, and I shal togidir trede the 3eerd of breed of it; and I shal sende in to it hungre, and I shal slee of it man and werk beest.
14 And if thes three men, Noe, Danyel, and Job, shulen be in the mydil of it, thei bi her ri3twisnes shulen delyuere her soulis,
15 the Lord God of oostis seith. That and[l] if I shal lede yn werst beestis vpon[m] the loond, that I waste it, and it shal be vnwaied, *or wayles*, for that there is no
16 passynge bi it for beestis, and thes thre men that shulen be in it, the Lord God seith, Y lyue, for nether thei shulen delyuere sones, nether dou3ters, but thei aloon shulen be delyuered; forsothe the loond
17 shal be desolat. Or if I shal lede yn a swerd vpon that loond, and Y shal sey to the swerd, Passe bi the loond, and I shal
18 slee man and beest of it, and thes three men shulen be in the mydil of it, I lyue, seith the Lord God, thei shulen not delyuere sones nethir dou3tris, but thei aloon
19 shulen be delyuered. And forsothe if Y shal sende yn vpon[n] that loond pestilence, and I[o] shal sheede out myn indignacioun vpon[p] it in blood, that Y doo awei fro it
20 man and beest, and Noe, Danyel, and Job, shulen be in the mydil of it, Y lyue, seith the Lord, for thei shulen not delyuere sone and dou3ter, but thei aloon bi her ri3twisnes shulen delyuere her soulis.
21 For thes thingis seith the Lord God, That and if I shal sende in to Jerusalem my foure werst domys, swerd, and hungre, and yuel beestis, and pestilence, that Y
22 slee man and beest of it, and netheles sauynge of men ledynge out sonys and dou3tris shal be laft in it. Loo! thei shulen goo out to 3ou, and 3e shulen see the weie of hem, and the fyndyngis of hem; and 3e schulen be coumfortid on the yuel which Y haue ledde in to Jerusalem, in alle thingis whiche I haue trespas, Y schal stretche forth myn hond on it, and Y schal al to-breke the 3erde of breed therof; and Y schal sende hungur into it, and Y schal sle of it man and beeste.
And if these thre men Noe, Danyel, and 14
Job, ben in the myddis therof, thei bi her ri3tfulnesse schulen delyuere her soulis, seith the Lord of oostis. That if also Y 15
brynge in worste beestis on the lond, that Y distrie it, and if it is with out weie, for that no passer is for the beestis, and 16
these thre men, that *'ben bifore seid*[f], ben therynne, Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for thei schulen nethir delyuere sones, nether dou3tris, but thei aloone schulen be deliuered; forsothe the lond schal be maad desolat. Ethir if Y brynge in swerd on 17
that lond, and Y seie to the swerd, Passe thou thorou3 the lond, and Y sle of it man and beeste, and these thre men ben in 18
the myddis therof, Y lyue, seith the Lord God, that thei schulen not delyuere sones nether dou3tris, but thei aloone schulen be delyuered. Forsothe if Y brynge in[g] 19
also pestilence on that lond, and Y schede out myn indignacioun on it in blood, that Y do awei fro it man and beeste, and 20
Noe, and Danyel, and Joob, ben in the myddis therof, Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for thei schulen not delyuere a sone and a dou3ter, but thei bi her ri3tfulnesse schulen delyuere her soulis. For the Lord God 21
seith these thingis, That thou3 Y sende in my foure worste domes, swerd, and hungur, and yuele beestis, and pestilence, in to Jerusalem, that Y sle of it man and beeste, netheles saluacioun of hem that 22
leden out sones and dou3tris, schal be left ther ynne. Lo! thei schulen go out to[h] 3ou, and 3e schulen se the weie of hem, and the fyndyngis of hem; and 3e schulen be coumfortid on the yuel, which Y brou3te in on Jerusalem, in alle thingis whiche Y bar in on it. And thei schulen coumforte 23
3ou, whanne 3e schulen se the weie of hem and the fyndyngis of hem; and 3e schulen

[k] on G *pr. m.* H. [l] Om. A. [m] on G *pr. m.* H. [n] on G *pr. m.* H. [o] Om. A. [p] on GH.

[f] Om. 1. *ben forseyd* s. [g] Om. N. [h] of N.

23 brou3te in on it. And thei shulen conforte 3ou, whanne 3e shulen see the weie of hem, and the fyndyngis of hem; and 3e shulen knowe, for not idely Y dide alle thingis, what euere Y dide in it, seith the Lord almi3ti.

CAP. XV.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, what shal be don to tree of the viyn, of alle trees of the wodis, that ben among the trees of
3 woodis? Whether[q] a tree shal be takyn of it, that werk be maad? or a litil paal shal be forchid of it, that eny maner ves-
4 sel hange in it? Lo! it is 3ouun to the fier in to meet; the fier hath waastid eche either parti[r] of it, and the mydil of it is brou3t in to a[s] deed broond; whether it
5 shal be profitable to werk? 3he, whanne it was hool, it was not able to werk; hou myche more whanne fier hath deuouride and brende to gidre, no thing of werk
6 shal be maad of it? Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Hou the tree of viyn amonge the[t] trees of woodis, whom I 3aue to fier for to deuoure, so Y shal bitake
7 the dwellers of Jerusalem, and I shal putte my face in to hem. Thei shulen gon out of the fier, and the fier shal waaste hem; and 3e shulen wite, for I the Lord, whanne Y shal putte my face in hem,
8 and shal 3yue the loond vnwaied and desolat, for that that thei weren trespassours, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XVI.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad
2 to me, seiynge, Sone of man, mak thou knowyn to Jerusalem her abomynaciouns;
3 and thou shalt seie, Thes thingis seith the Lord God. Jerusalem, thi roote and thi generacioun, of the loond of Chanaan; thi fader Amorrei, and thi moder Cethei.
4 And whanne thou art born, in the dai of

knowe, that not in veyn Y dide alle thingis, what euer thingis Y dide there ynne, seith the Lord almy3ti.

CAP. XV.

And the word of the Lord was maad to 1
me, and he seide, Sone of man, what schal 2
be don to the tre of a vyne, of alle the trees of woodis, that ben among the trees of woodis? Whether tymbre[i] schal be 3
takun therof, that werk be maad? ether shal a stake be maad therof, that ony vessel hange ther onne? Lo! it is 3ouun 4
in to mete; fier wastide euer eithir part therof, and the myddis therof is dryuun in to deed[l] sparcle; whether it schal be profitable to werk? 3he, whanne it was 5
hool, it was not couenable to werk; hou myche more whanne fier hath deuourid, and hath brent it, no thing of werk schal be maad therof? Therfor the Lord God 6
seith thes thingis, As the tre of a vyne *is* among the trees of woodis, which Y 3af to fier to deuoure, so Y 3af the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and Y schal sette my face 7
a3ens hem. Thei schulen go out of the fier, and fier schal waaste hem; and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal sette my face a3ens hem, and schal 3yue 8
the lond with out weie and desolat, for thei weren trespassours, seith the Lord God[m].

CAP. XVI.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Sone of man, make 2
thou[n] knowun to Jerusalem her abhomynaciouns; and thou schalt seie, The Lord 3
God seith these thingis. A! thou Jerusalem, thi rote and thi generacioun *is* of the lond of Canaan; thi fadir *is* Amorrei, and thi moder *is* Cetei. And whanne thou were 4

[q] Where GH. [r] part GH. [s] Om. H. [t] Om. GH.

[i] tree, *ether* [*or* EPY] *tymbre* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [l] a deed A *sec. m.* IKS *sec. m.* [m] Om. N. [n] Om. IN.

thi birth thi naule is not before kit, and in water thou art not wasshen in to helth, nether bi salt saltid, nether wlappid in clothis. Myn eye sparide not vpon[u] thee, that I shulde doo to thee oon of thes thingis, Y hauynge mercie of thee; but thou art cast forth vpon the face of erthe, in the[v] castynge awei of thi soule, in the dai in which thou art born. Forsothe Y passinge bi thee, saw3 thee for to be defoulid in thi blood; and I seide to thee, whanne thou were in thi blood, Lyue thou; sotheli Y seide to thee in thi blood, Lyue thou. And I 3aue thee multipliede as burionnynge, *or seed*, of the[w] feeld, and thou art multiplied, and maad greet; and thou wentist in, and thou parfietli camest to wommanus aparaile; thi breestis, *or teetis*, waxeden greete, and thin heer burionede; and thou was nakid, and ful of confusioun. And I passide bi thee, and Y see3 thee, and loo! thi tyme, the tyme[x] of louers; and Y stretchide forth my clothinge vpon thee, and Y hilide thi shame. And Y swore to thee, and Y[y] entride in couenaunt with thee, seith the Lord God, and thou art maad boundyn to me. And I wasshide thee in water, and Y clenside thi blood of thee, and anoyntide thee with oyle. And I clothide thee with clothis of dyuerse colours, and shodde thee with iasynct; and I girde thee with bijs, *or whijt silk*; and I clothide thee with sotil thingis, and Y ournede thee with ournementis. And I 3af ryngis in thin hoondis, and a bee about thi necke; and I 3aue a reng vpon thi mouth, and ceerclis to thin eeris, and a coroun of fayrnes in thi heed. And thou art ourned with gold and siluer, and thou art[z] clothid with bijs and with clooth many foold steyned with rounde ymagis, and with manye colours. Thou hast etyn flour, and hony, and oyle, and myche thou art maad fayr; and thou profitidist in to a rewme, and thi name is gon out in to hethen men for thi fairborun, thi nawle was not kit awei in the dai of thi birthe, and thou were not waischun in watir in to helthe, nethir saltid with salt, nether wlappid in clothis. An i3e sparide not on thee, that it[o] haue ynge merci on thee, dide to thee oon of these thingis; but thou were cast forth on the face of erthe, in the castynge out of thi soule, in the dai in which thou were borun. Forsothe Y passide bi thee, and Y si3 thee defoulid in thi blood; and Y seide to thee, whanne thou were in thi blood, Lyue thou; sotheli Y seide to thee in thi blood, Lyue thou. Y 3af thee multiplied as the seed of a feeld, and thou were multiplied, and maad greet; and thou entridist, and camest fulli to wymmens ournyng; thi tetis wexiden greet, and thin heer wexide; and thou were nakid, and ful of schenschipe. And Y passide bi thee, and Y si3 thee, and lo! thi tyme, the tyme of louyeris; and Y spredde abrood my clothing on thee, and Y hilide thi schenschipe. And Y swoor to thee, and Y made a[p] couenaunt with thee, seith the Lord God, and thou were maad *a wijf* to me. And Y waischide thee in water, and Y clenside awei thi blood fro thee, and Y[q] anoyntide thee with oile. And Y clothide thee with clothis of dyuerse colours, and Y schodde thee in iacynct, and Y girde thee with biys; and Y clothide thee with sutil thingis, and Y ournede thee with ournement. And Y 3af bies in thin hondis, and a wrethe aboute thi necke; and Y 3af a ryng on thi mouth, and cerclis to thin eeris, and a coroun of fairnesse in thin heed. And thou were ourned with gold and siluer, and thou were clothid with biys and ray cloth with rounde ymagis, and many colours. Thou etist[r] cleene[s] flour of wheete, and hony, and oile, and thou were maad fair ful greetli; and thou encreessidist in to a rewme, and thi name 3ede out in to hethene men for thi fairnesse; for thou were perfit in my fair-

[u] on G *pr. m.* H. [v] Om. GH. [w] Om. GH. [x] Om. A. [y] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [z] Om. A.

[o] I 1 *sec. m. sup. ras.* [p] Om. IN. [q] Om. N. [r] etidist K. [s] of clene I *pr. m.* N.

nes; and thou wast perfit in my fairnes, which Y hadde putte vpon[a] thee, seith
15 the Lord. And thou hauynge trust in thi fairnes, hast don fornycacioun in thi name; and thou hast putte thi fornycacioun to eche man passynge, that thou
16 were maad his. And thou takynge of my clothingis, madist to thee hei3 thingis, on eche side sewide togidre; and thou hast don fornicacoun vpon[b] hem, as it was not don *bifore*, nether is to beynge[c].
17 And thou tokist[d] the vessels of thi fairnes, of my gold and of my siluer, whiche Y 3aue to thee; and thou madist to thee ymagis of men, and didist[e] fornycacioun
18 in hem. And thou tokist thi clothingis of manye colours, and thou was[f] clothid in hem; and thou puttidist myn oyle and my tymyame, *or encense*, in the si3t of
19 hem. And my breed, which I 3aue to thee, flour, and oyle, and honye, with whiche Y nurshide thee, thou puttidist in the si3te of hem, in to odour of swetnes; and it is don, seith the Lord God.
20 And thou tokist thi sones and dou3tris, whom thou gendredist to me, and offredist to hem, for to be deuourid. Whether
21 thi fornycacioun is litil? Thou offredist my sones, and 3auest hem, togider halew-
22 ynge to hem. And after alle thin abomynaciouns and fornycaciouns, thou hast not mynde of the dais of thi 3ongth, whanne thou was[g] nakid, and ful of confusioun,
23 thou was[g] defoulid in thi blood. And woo, woo bifelle to thee, after al thi ma-
24 lice, seith the Lord God. And thou hast bildid to thee a bordel hous, and madist
25 to thee hordom in alle stretis. At eche heed of[h] weie thou bildidist[i] a tokne of thi hordom, and madist thi fayrnes abomynable; and departidist thi feet to eche man passynge, and multipliedist alle thi
26 fornycaciouns. And thou didist fornycacioun with sones of Egipt, thi nei3boris of grete flesshis, and multipliedist nesse which Y hadde sett on thee, seith the Lord God. And thou haddist trist in 15 thi fairnesse, and didist fornicacioun in thi name; and thou settidist[t] forth thi fornicacioun to ech that passide forth, that thou schuldist be maad his. And thou tokist 16 of my clothis, and madist to thee hi3 thingis set aboute on ech side; and thou didist fornycacioun on tho, as it was not don, nether schal be don. And thou tokist 17 the vessels of thi fairnesse, of my gold and of my siluer, which Y 3af to thee; and thou madist to thee ymagis of men, and didist fornycacioun in tho. And thou 18 tokist thi clothis of many colours, and thou were clothid in tho; and thou settidist myn oile and myn encence in the si3t of tho. And thou settidist my breed, 19 which Y 3af to thee, flour of wheete, and oile, and hony, bi whiche Y nurschide thee, in the si3t of tho, in to odour of swetnesse; and it was don, seith the Lord God. And 20 thou tokist thi sones and thi dou3tris, whiche thou gendridist to me, and offridist to tho, for to be deuourid. Whether thi fornicacioun is litil? Thou offridist my 21 sones, and 3auest hem, and halewidist to tho. And aftir alle thin abhomynaciouns 22 and fornicaciouns, thou bithou3tist not on the daies of thi 3ong wexynge age, whanne thou were nakid, and ful of schenschipe, and *were* defoulid in thi blood. And after 23 al thi malice, wo, wo bifelle to thee, seith the Lord God. And thou bildidist to thee 24 a bordel hous, and madist to thee a place of hordom in alle stretis. At ech heed of 25 the weie thou bildidist a signe of thin hordom, and madist thi fairnesse abhomynable; and thou departidist thi feet to ech man passynge forth, and multepliedist thi fornicaciouns. And thou didist fornica- 26 cioun with the sones of Egipt, thi nei3boris of grete fleischis, and thou multepliedist thi fornicacioun[u], to terre me to wraththe. Lo! Y schal stretch forth myn 27

[a] on G *pr. m.* H. [b] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [c] bigynne A. [d] toke GH. [e] thou didist H. [f] were H. [g] wast G *pr. m.* were H. [h] Om. H. [i] bildist H.

[t] settist 1. [u] fornicaciouns 1N.

thi fornycacioun, for to terre me to
27 wraththe. Loo! Y shal hoolde forth
myn hoond vpon[k] thee, and Y shal take
awey thi iustifiynge; and Y shal 3yue
thee in to the hoondis of the hatynge
thee, of the dou3tris of Palestyn, that
28 shamen in thi cursid weie. And thou
hast don fornycacioun in the sones of
Assiriens, for that thou was not 3it ful-
fillid; and after that thou didist fornyca-
29 cioun, nether so thou art swagid. And
thou multipliedist thi fornycacioun in
the loond of Canaan with Caldeis, and
30 nether so thou art fulfillid. In what
thing shal Y clense thin herte, seith the
Lord God, whanne thou dost alle thes
werkis of a[l] womman hoore, and bold to
31 hordom? For thou hast forgid thi bordel
hous in the heed of eche weie, and thou
madist thin hei3e thingis[m] in eche strete;
nether thou art maad as an hoore anoyed,
32 *or ful of werynes*, encresynge prijs, but
as a womman auowtresse, the whiche
33 ledith in aliens vpon hir husboond[o]. To
alle hooris hijris ben 3ouen, forsothe thou
hast 3ouun hijre, *or mede*, to alle thi
loueris; and thou 3auist to hem, that thei
shulden entre to thee on eche side, for to
34 doo fornycacioun with thee. And it is
don in thee a3en the custom of wymmen
in thi fornycaciouns, and after thee shal
not be fornycacioun; forsothe in that
thing that thou 3auest hijris, and resseyu-
edist not hijris, the[p] contrarie is don in
35 thee. Therfor, thou hoore, here the word
36 of the Lord. Thes thingis seith the Lord
God, For thi monee is shed out, and thin
euyl fame is shewid in thi fornycaciouns
vpon[q] thi loueris and vpon[q] thin idolis of
thin abomynaciouns, in the blood of thi
sones, whom thou hast 3ouen to hem;
37 loo! Y shal gedre alle thi loueris, with
whom thou art meynd, and alle men whom
thou louedist, with alle men whom thou
hatidist; and Y shal gadre hem vpon thee
on eche side, and Y shal make nakid thin
hond on thee, and Y schal take awei thi
iustifiyng; and Y schal 3yue thee in to the
soulis of hem that haten thee, of the dou3-
tris of Palestyns, that ben aschamed in thi
weie ful of greet trespas. And thou didist 28
fornicacioun with the sones of Assiriens,
for thou were not fillid 3it; and after that
thou didist fornicacioun, nether so thou
were fillid. And thou multipliedist thi 29
fornycacioun in the lond of Canaan with
Caldeis, and nether so thou were fillid.
In what thing schal Y clense thin herte, 30
seith the Lord God, whanne thou doist
alle these werkis of a womman an hoore,
and gredi axere? For thou madist thi 31
bordel hous in `the heed of ech[v] weie, and
thou madist thin hi3 place in ech street;
and thou were not maad as an hoore ful
of anoiyng[w], encreessynge prijs, but as 32
a womman auowtresse, that bryngith in
aliens on hir hosebonde. Hiris ben 3ouun 33
to alle hooris, but thou hast 3oue hire to
alle thi louyeris; and thou 3auest to hem,
that thei schulden entre to thee on ech
side, to do fornycacioun with thee. And 34
it was don in thee a3ens the custom of
wymmen in thi fornycaciouns, and forni-
cacioun schal not be after thee; for in that
that thou 3auest hiris, and tokist not hiris,
the contrarie was don in thee. Therfor, 35
thou hoore, here the word of the Lord.
The Lord God seith these thingis, For thi 36
riches is sched out, and thi schenschipe
is schewid in thi fornicaciouns on thi
louyeris, and on the idols of thin abho-
mynaciouns[x], in the blood of thi sones,
whiche thou 3auest to hem; lo! Y schal 37
gadere to gidere alle thi[y] louyeris, with
whiche thou were meddlid, and alle men
whiche thou louedist, with alle men whiche
thou hatidist; and Y schal gadere hem on
thee on ech side, and Y schal make nakid
thi schenschipe bifore hem, and thei schu-
len se al thi filthe. And Y schal deme thee 38
bi the domes of auoutressis, and schedinge
out blood; and Y schal 3yue thee in to 39

[k] on G *pr. m.* H. [l] Om. H. [m] thinge GH. [o] honsholde GH. [p] and the A. [q] on G *pr. m.* H.

[v] ech heed of the I. [w] anoyntinge M. noyinge U. [x] abhomynacioun S. [y] the I.

yuel fame before hem, and alle shulen
38 see thi filth. And I shal deme thee with
domes of auoutressis, and of shedynge
39 blood; and Y shal 3yue thee in to blood
of woodnesse, and enuye. And Y shal 3eue
thee in to the hoondis of hem, and thei
shulen distruye thi bordel hous, and thei
shulen distruye thin hoore hous; and thei
shulen make thee nakid fro thi clothis,
and shulen take awei the vesselis of thi
feirnes, and thei shulen forsake thee
40 nakid, and ful of yuel fame. And thei
shulen lede to vpon thee a multitude,
and thei shulen stoone thee with stoonus,
and thei shulen slee thee with her
41 swerdis. And thei shulen togider brenne
thin housis in fier, and thei shulen doo
domys in thee, in the eyen of ful manye
wymmen; and thou shalt faile, *or ceese*,
for to do fornycacioun, and thou shalt
42 namore 3yue hijris. And myn indigna-
cioun shal reste in thee, and my loue
shal be takyn awei fro thee; and I shal
reste, nether Y shal be wrooth more,
43 for that that thou haddist not mynde
of the dais of thi 3ongth, and hast terrid
me to wraththe in alle these[r] thingis.
Wherfor and Y haue 3ouen thi weies in
thin heed, seith the Lord God, and Y
dide not after thi greet trespassis, in alle
44 thin[s] abomynaciouns. Loo! eche man
that seith euery where, *or comounli*, a
prouerbe in thee, shal take it to, seiynge,
45 As the modir, so and hir dou3ter. Thou
art the do3ter of thi modir, which castide
awei hir husboond and hir sones; and
the sister of thi sistris, whiche castiden
awey her husbondis and her sones. Thi
modir Cethei, and thi fader Ammorrei;
46 and thi more sister Samarie, she and
hir dou3tris, that dwellen at thi left side.
Forsothe thi sister lasse than thou, that
dwellith at thi ri3t half, Sodom and hir[t]
47 dou3tris. But nether thou hast gon in
the weies of hem, nether thou hast don
after her[u] grete trespassis; almest a litil
the[z] blood of strong veniaunce, and of fer-
uour. And Y schal 3yue thee in to the
hondis of hem, and thei schulen destrie
thi bordel hous, and thei schulen destrie
the place of thin hordom; and thei schulen
make thee nakid of thi clothis, and thei
schulen take awei the vessels of thi fair-
nesse, and thei schulen forsake thee nakid,
and ful of schenschipe. And thei schulen 40
bringe on thee a multitude, and thei schu-
len stoon thee with stoonys, and thei
schulen sle thee with her swerdis. And 41
thei schulen brenne thin housis with fier,
and thei schulen make domes in thee, bi-
for the i3en of ful many wymmen; and
thou schalt ceese to do fornicacioun, and
thou schalt no more 3yue hiris. And myn 42
indignacioun schal reste in thee, and my
feruent loue schal be takun awei fro thee;
and Y schal reste, and Y schal no more
be wrooth, for thou haddist not mynde 43
on the daies of thi 3ong wexynge age,
and thou terridist me to ire in alle these
thingis. Wherfor and Y 3af thi weies in
thin heed, seith the Lord God, and Y[a]
dide not aftir thi grete trespassis, in alle
these thin abhomynaciouns. Lo! ech man 44
that seith a prouerbe comynli, schal take
it in thee, and schal seie, As the modir, so 45
and the dou3tir of hir. Thou art the dou3-
ter of thi modir, that castide awey hir
hosebonde and hir sones; and thou art the
sister of thi sistris, that castiden a wei
her hosebondis and her sones. Thi modir
is Cetei, and thi fadir *is* Ammorrei; and 46
thi gretter sister *is* Samarie, sche[b] and hir
dou3tris, that dwellen at thi left side; but
thi sistir lesse than thou, that dwellith at
thi ri3t side, *is* Sodom, and hir dou3tris.
But thou 3edist not in the weies of hem, 47
nethir thou didist aftir the grete tres-
passis of hem; hast thou do almest a litil
lesse cursidere dedis than thei, in alle thi
weies? Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for 48
Sodom, thi sister, did not, sche and hir
dou3tris, as thou didist, and thi dou3tris.

[r] Om. *A*. [s] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [t] his *A*. [u] his *A*.

[z] Om. IN. [a] Om. N. [b] and sche IN.

lesse gretter trespassis thou hast don
48 than thei, in alle thi weies. Y lyue, seith
the Lord God, for Sodom, thi sister, dide
not, she and hir dou3tris, as thou didist
49 and thi dou3tris. Loo! this was the
wickidnes of Sodom, thi sister, prijde, and
fulnes of breed, *or glotonye*, and abound-
daunce, *or plente*, and idilnes of hir, and
hir dou3tris; and thei dressiden not the
50 hoond to the nedi and pore. And thei
ben lift an hei3, and diden other abomy-
naciouns before me; and Y dide hem a wei,
51 as thou hast seen. And Samarie synnede
not the half of thi synnes, but thou[v] hast
ouercomen hem in grete trespassis, and
hast iustified thi sistris in alle thin
abomynaciouns, whiche thou wrou3tist.
52 Therfor and thou bere thi confusioun,
which hast ouercomyn thi sistris with
thi synnes, doynge more cursidli than
thei; forsothe thei ben iustified of thee.
Therfor and thou be confoundid, and ber
thou thin yuel fame, the which hast ius-
53 tifiede thi sistris. And Y restorynge shal
conuerte hem with the turnynge togidre
of Sodom and hir dou3tris; and Y shal
conuerte thi turnynge a3en in the mydil
54 of hem, that thou bere thin yuel fame,
and be confoundid in alle thingis whiche
55 thou didist, coumfortynge hem. And
thi sister Sodom and hir dou3tris shulen
turne a3en to her oldenes; and Samarie
and hir[w] dou3tris shulen turne a3en to
her oldenes; and thou and thi dou3tris
56 turne a3en to 3our oldenes. Forsothe
Sodom, thi sister, was not herde in thi
57 mouth, in the dai of thi pride, before that
thi malice was shewid, as in this tyme, in
to the[x] shenship of dou3tris of Sirie, and
of alle dou3ters of Palestyn in thi cum-
pas, that gon about thee bi enuyroun.
58 Thou hast born thi greet trespas, and thin
59 yuel fame, seith the Lord God. For thes
thingis seith the Lord God, And I shal
doo to thee as thou dispisedist the ooth,
that thou madist the couenaunt voyd;
Lo! this was the wickidnesse of Sodom, 49
thi sister, pride, fulnesse of breed, and
habundaunce, and idilnesse of hir, and of[c]
hir dou3tris; and thei puttiden[d] not hond
to a nedi man and pore. And thei weren 50
enhaunsid, and diden other abhomina-
ciouns bifore me; and Y took hem awei,
as thou hast seyn. And Samarie synnede 51
not the half of thi synnes, but thou hast
ouercome hem in thi grete trespassis[e]; and
thou hast iustified thi sistris in alle thin
abhomynaciouns, whiche thou wrou3tist.
Therfor and thou bere thi schenschipe, 52
that hast ouercome thi sistris with thi
synnes, and didist more cursidli than thei;
for thei ben iustified of thee. Therfor and
be thou schent, and bere thi schenschipe,
which hast iustified thi sistris. And Y 53
schal conuerte and restore hem by the
conuersioun of Sodom with hir dou3tris,
and bi the conuersioun of Samarie and of
hir dou3tris; and Y schal conuerte thi
turnyng a3en in the myddis of hem, that 54
thou bere thi schenschipe, and be aschamed
in alle thingis whiche thou didist, coum-
fortynge hem. And thi sister Sodom and 55
hir do3tris schulen turne a3en to her eld-
nesse; and Samarie and hir dou3tris shu-
len turne a3en to her eeldnesse; and thou
and thi dou3tris turne a3en to 3oure eld-
nesse. Forsothe Sodom, thi sister, was 56
not herd in thi mouth, in the dai of thi
pride, bifore that thi malice was schewid, 57
as in this tyme, in to schenschipe of the
dou3tris of Sirie, and of alle dou3tris in
thi cumpas, of the dou3tris of Palestyn
that ben aboute thee bi cumpas. Thou 58
hast bore thi greet trespas, and thi schen-
schipe, seith the Lord God. For the Lord 59
God seith these thingis, And Y schal do
to thee as thou dispisidist the ooth, that
thou schuldist make voide the couenaunt;
and Y schal haue mynde on my couenaunt 60
with thee in the daies of thi 3ongthe, and
Y schal reise to thee a couenaunt euer-
lastynge. And thou schalt haue mynde 61

[v] Om. *A*. [w] his *A*. [x] Om. *GH*.

[c] Om. N. [d] dressiden CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [e] trespasse N.

60 and Y shal haue mynde of my couenaunt with thee in the dais of thi[y] 3ongth, and I shal reise to thee couenaunt euerlastynge. And thou shalt haue mynde of thi
61 weies, and thou shalt be confoundid, whanne thou shalt resseyue thi sistris more than thou, with thi lesse; and Y shal 3yue hem to thee in to dou3tris, and not
62 of thi couenaunt. And Y shal reise my couenaunt with thee, and thou shalt wite,
63 for I the Lord, that thou haue mynde, and be confoundid; and that it be namore to thee for to opyn the[z] mouth, for thi confusioun, whanne Y shal be plesid to thee in alle thingis whiche thou hast don, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XVII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seyynge, Sone of man, put forth a derk ensaumple, *or hard questioun*, and telle a parable to the hous of Israel;
3 and thou shalt seye, Thes thingis seith the Lord God. A greet egle of grete weengis, with long ledynge of membris, ful of fetheris and dyuersite, cam to the Liban, and took the merou3 of cedre.
4 He drow3 of the hei3nes of his bouwis, *or braunches*, and bare it ouer 'in to[a] the loond of Canaan; in the citee of mar-
5 chauntis he puttide it. And he took of the seed of the erthe, and puttide it in the erthe for seed, that he shulde make sad the root vpon[b] manye watris; in the
6 ouermest paart he puttide[c] it. And whanne it had buriounede, it wexede in to a brodder[d] viyn 3erd, in lowe stature, the braunches 'of it beholdinge[e] to it, and the rootis therof weren vndir it; therfor it is maad in to a[f] viyn3erd, and made fruyte in to siouns, and sente out
7 braunchis. And another greet egle is maad, with greet weengis, and manye fethers; and loo! this viyn3erd as sendynge his rootis to it, stretchide out[g] his on thi weies, and schalt be aschamed, whanne thou schalt resseyue thi sistris grettere than thou, with thi lesse *sistris*; and Y schal 3yue hem in to dou3tris to thee, but not of thi couenaunt. And Y 62 schal reise my couenaunt with thee, and thou schalt wite, that Y *am* the Lord, that thou haue mynde, and be aschamed; 63 and that it be no more to thee to opene the mouth for thi schame, whanne Y schal be plesid to thee in alle thingis whiche thou didist, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XVII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1 to me, and he seide, Sone of man, sette 2 forth a derk speche, and telle thou a parable to the hous of Israel; and thou schalt 3 seie, The Lord God seith these thingis. A greet egle of grete wyngis, with long stretchyng out of membris, ful of fetheris and of dyuersite, cam to the Liban, and took awei the merowe of the cedre. He 4 pullide awei the hi3nesse of boowis therof, and bar it ouer in to the lond of Chanaan, and settide it in the citee of marchauntis. And he took of the seed of the lond, and 5 settide it in the lond for seed, that it schulde make stidfast roote on many watris; he[f] settide it in[g] the hi3ere part. And whanne it hadde growe, it encreess- 6 ide in to a largere vyner, in lowe stature; for the boowis therof bihelden to that *egle*, and the rootis therof weren vndur that *egle*; therfor it was maad a vyner, and it made fruyt in to siouns, and sente out boowis. And another greet egle was 7 maad, with grete wyngis, and many fetheris; and lo! this vyner as sendynge hise rootis to that *egle*, stretchide forth his siouns to that *egle*, that he schulde

y Om. GH. z thi A. a to G *pr. m.* H. b on G *pr. m.* H. c putt GH. d brod GH. e Om. A. f Om. H. g forth GH.

f and he U. g on IN.

siouns to it, that it moystide it of the litil placis of his buriounynge. That in good erthe vpon[h] many waters is plauntid, that it make bouwis, and bere fruyte, that it be in to a greet viyngerd. Sey thou, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Therfor whether[i] it shal haue prosperite? Whether he shal not drawe vp the rote of it, and shal distruye the fruytis of it? And he shal drye alle the syouns of his buriounynge, and it shal wexe drye; and not in a greet arme, nether in myche[k] puple, that he shulde drawe it vp bi the roote. Loo! it is plauntid; therfor whether[l] it shal haue prosperite? Whether whanne a brennynge wynde shal touche it, it shal not be dried, and it shal dwyne awey in the placis of his buriounynge? And the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sey thou to the hows terrynge to wraththe, Witen ȝe not what[m] thes thingis bitoknen? Sei thou, Loo! the kyng of Babiloyne cometh in to Jerusalem; and he shal take the kyng and his princes, and he shal lede hem to hym self in to Babiloyne. And he shal take of the seed of the rewme, and he shal smyte a boond of pees with it, and of it he shal resseyue an ooth; but and he shal take a wei the stronge men of the[n] loond, that the rewme be lowe, and be[o] not reisid vp, but kepe the couenaunt of hym, and kepe it, *or saue*. Whiche goynge awey fro hym, sente messageris to Egipt, that he shulde ȝyue to hym horsis and myche puple. Whether[p] he shal haue prosperite, or shal gete helth[q], which dide thes thingis? and he that vndoth a couenaunt, whether he shal askape? Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for in the place of the kyng that made hym kyng, whos ooth he made voyd, and brak the couenaunt that he hadde with hym, in the mydil of Babiloyne he shal die. And not in greet oost, nether in myche puple

moiste it of the cornfloris of his seed. Which is plauntid in[h] a good lond on[i] many watris, that it make boowis, and bere fruyt, that it be in to a greet vyner. Seie thou, *Ezechiel*, The Lord God seith these thingis, Therfor whether he schal haue prosperite? Whether *Nabugodonosor* schal not pulle awei the rootis of hym, and schal streyne the fruytis of hym? And he schal make drie alle the siouns of buriowning therof, and it schal be drie; and not in greet arm, nether in myche puple, that he schulde drawe it out bi the rootis. Lo! it is plauntid, therfor whether it schal haue prosperite? Whether not whanne brennynge wynd schal touche it, it schal be maad drye, and schal wexe drie in the cornfloris of his seed? And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Seie thou to the hous terrynge to wraththe, Witen ȝe not what these thingis signefien? Seie thou, Lo! the king of Babiloyne cometh in to Jerusalem; and he schal take the kyng and the princis therof, and he schal leede hem to hym silf in to Babiloyne. And he schal take of the seed of the rewme, and schal smyte with it a boond of pees, and he schal take of it an ooth; but also he schal take awei the stronge men of the lond, that it be a meke rewme, and be not reisid, but that it kepe the couenaunt of hym, and holde it. Which ȝede awei fro hym, and sente messangeris in to Egipt, that it schulde ȝyue to hym horsis and miche puple. Whether he that dide these thingis, schal haue prosperite, ether schal gete helthe? and whether he that brekith couenaunt, schal ascape? Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for in the place of the king that made hym kyng, whos ooth he made voide, and brak the couenaunt, which he hadde with hym, in the myddis of Babiloyne he schal die. And not in greet oost, nether in myche puple Farao schal make batel aȝens hym, in the

[h] on G *pr. m.* H. [i] wher GH. [k] a myche GH. [l] where GH. [m] what that GH. [n] that GH. [o] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [p] Where G *et* H *fere passim*. [q] helpe GH.

[h] on EFPX. in to 1 *sec. m.* NRS *sec. m.* [i] of 1.

Pharao shal make batayle aȝens hym, in castynge of[r] an heep of erthe, and in bildynge of paalis, that he slee many
18 soulis. Forsothe he dispisside the ooth, that he shulde breke the boond of pees, and loo! he ȝaf his hoond; and whanne he hath do alle thes thingis, he shal not
19 skape. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, I lyue, for I shal putte in to his[s] heed the ooth that he dispiside, and
20 the boond of pees that he brak. And I shal holde forth vpon[t] hym my nette, and he shal be cacchid in my nette[u], and Y shal lede hym in to Babiloyne; and Y shal deme hym in the trespassynge, in
21 which he dispiside me. And alle the fleers of hym with al his company shulen falle togidre in swerd, forsothe the residues shulen be scatered in to eche wynd; and ȝe shulen wite, for I the Lord haue
22 spoken. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, And Y shal take of the merewȝ of the heeȝ cedre, and I[v] shal putte[w] of the cop[x] of his braunchis; the tendre I shal distreyne, and Y shal plaunte vpon[y] an
23 heiȝ hil, and fer aperynge. And in the heiȝ hil of Israel Y shal plaunte it; and it shal brest vp in to buriownynge, and shal make fruyte, and shal be in to a greet cedre, and alle briddis shulen dwelle vndir it; al volatile shal make nestis[z]
24 vndir the shadewe of his bouwis. And alle the trees of the cuntre shulen wite, for Y the Lord haue mekid the heiȝ tree, and reyside the meke tree, and Y driede the grene tree, and Y made the drye tree for to florisshe; Y the Lord spak, and Y dide.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, What is it, that amonge ȝou ȝe turnen a parable in to this prouerbe, in the loond of Israel, seyynge, The fadris eeten a soure grape, and the teeth
3 of sones[a] wexen on egge? Y lyue, seith castyng of erthe, and in bildyng of palis, that he sle many persones. For he dis- 18
piside the ooth, that he schulde breke the boond of pees, and lo! he ȝaf his hond; and whanne he hath do alle these thingis, he schal not ascape. Therfor the Lord 19
God[k] seith these thingis, Y lyue, for Y schal sette on his heed the ooth which he dispiside, and the boond of pees which he brak. And Y schal spredde abrood my 20
net on hym, and he schal be takun in my net, and Y schal brynge hym in to Babiloyne; and there Y schal deme hym in the trespassyng, bi which he dispiside me. And alle hise flieris awei with al his 21
cumpenye schulen falle doun bi swerd, forsothe the remenauntis schulen be schaterid in to ech wynd; and ȝe schulen wite, that Y the Lord spak. The Lord God 22
seith these thingis, And Y schal take of the merowe of an hiȝ cedre, and Y schal sette a tendir thing of the cop of hise braunchis; Y schal streyne, and Y schal plaunte on an hiȝ hil, and apperynge fer. In the hiȝ hil of Israel Y schal plaunte it; 23
and it schal breke out in to buriownyng, and it schal make fruyt, and it schal be in to a greet cedre, and alle briddis schulen dwelle vndur it; ech volatil schal make nest vndur the schadewe of hise boowis. And alle trees of the cuntrei 24
schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord; Y made low the hiȝ tre, and Y enhaunside the low tre, and Y made drie the greene tree, and Y made the drie tree to brynge forth boowis; Y the Lord haue spoke, and Y haue do.

CAP. XVIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, What is it, that ȝe 2
turnen a parable among ȝou in to this prouerbe, in the lond of Israel, and seien, Fadris eeten a bittir grape, and the teeth of sones ben an[l] egge, *ether astonyed?* Y 3

[r] in H. [s] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [t] on G *pr. m.* H. [u] Om. A. [v] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [w] kutte H. [x] top GH. [y] on GH. [z] neste GH. [a] the sonys GH.

[k] Om. N. [l] on K.

the Lord God, if this parable shal be more to 3ou in to a prouerbe in Israel.
4 Loo! alle soulis ben myne; as the soule of the fadir, so and[b] the soule of the sone is myne. The soule that shal synne,
5 the ilk shal die. And if a man shal be iust, and shal doo doom and ri3twisnes,
6 he shal not ete in the hillis, and shal not reyse his eyen to the ydolis of the hows of Israel; and he shal not defoule the wijf of his nei3bour, and shal not go to a menstruat womman, *or in vnclene blood*
7 *flowing;* and he shal not make a man sorewful, he shal 3eelde the wed to the dettour, and he shal rauysshe no thing bi strength, he shal 3yue his breed to the hungrynge, and he shal hille the nakid
8 with clothing; he shal not leene to vsure, and shal not take more; he shal turne awey his hoond fro wickidnes, and he shal doo verre dom bitwix man and
9 man; and shal walke in my comaundementis, and shal kepe my domys, that he doo treuth; he this is iust, in lijf he
10 shal lyue, seith the Lord God. That if he shal gendre a sone, theef, shedynge
11 out blood, and shal doo oon of thes, and sotheli not doynge alle thes, but etynge in mounteyns, and defoulynge the wijf
12 of his nei3bour; makynge the nedy and pore sorewful, rauyshynge raueyns, not 3eeldynge wed, reisynge his eyen to
13 ydolis, doynge abomynacioun; 3yuynge to vsure, and takynge more; whether he shal lyue? he shal not lyue; whanne he shal doo alle thes cursyd thingis, he shal die bi deeth, the blood of hym shal be in
14 hym. That if he shal gendre a sone, whiche seynge alle thes synnes of his fader, which he hath don, shal drede,
15 and not doo liche thing to hem; shal not eete in hillis, and shal not reyse his eyen to the[c] ydolis of the hows of Israel; and shal not defoule the wijf of his nei3-
16 bour, and shal not make a man sorewful, shal not withholde a wed, and shal not

lyue, seith the Lord God, this parable schal no more be in to a prouerbe to 3ou in Israel. Lo! alle soulis ben myne; as 4
the soule of the fadir, so and the soule of the sone is myn. Thilke soule that doith synne, schal die. And if a man is iust, 5
and doith doom and ri3tfulnesse, etith not 6
in hillis, and reisith not hise i3en to the idols of the hous of Israel; and defoulith not the wijf of his nei3bore, and nei3eth not to a womman defoulid with vncleene blood; and makith not a man sori, 3eldith 7
the wed to the dettour, rauyschith no thing bi violence, 3yueth his breed to the hungri, and bilith a nakid man with a cloth; leeneth not to vsure, and takith 8
not more; turneth awei his hond fro wickidnesse, and makith trewe dom bitwixe man and man; and goith in my co- 9
maundementis, and kepith my domes, that he do[m] treuthe; this is a iust man, he schal lyue in lijf, seith the Lord God. That if he gendrith a sone, a theef, shed- 10
inge out blood, and doith oon of thes 11
thingis, and sotheli not doing alle these thingis, but etinge in hillis, and defoulynge the wijf of his nei3bore; makynge 12
soreuful a nedy man and pore, rauyschynge raueyns, not 3eldinge a wed, reisynge hise i3en to idols, doynge abhomynacioun; 3iuynge to vsure, and takynge more; whe- 13
ther he schal lyue? he schal not lyue; whanne he hath do alle these abhomynable thingis, he schal die bi deth, his blood[n] schal be in hym. That if he gen- 14
drith[o] a sone, which seeth alle the synnes of his fadir, whiche he dide, and dredith, and doith noon lijk tho; etith not on hillis, 15
and reisith not hise i3en to the idols of the hous of Israel; and defoulith not the wijf of his nei3bore, and makith not sori a 16
man, witholdith not a wed, and rauyschith not raueyn, 3yueth his breed to the hungri, and hilith the nakid with a cloth; turneth a wei his hond fro the wrong of 17
a pore man, takith not vsure and ouer-

[b] Om. *A*. [c] Om. *GH*.

[m] doith N. [n] blood, *ether synne* I. [o] getith I.

rauyshe raueyne, shal 3yue his breed to the hungrynge, and shal hille the nakid
17 with clothing; shal turne awei his hoond fro wroong of the pore man, shal not take vsure and ouere-aboundance, and shal doo my domys, shal walke in my preceptis; this man shal not die in the wickydnes of his fadir, but in lijf he shal
18 lyue. The fadir of hym, for he dide fals chalenge[d], and dide strengthe, *or violence*, to his brother, and wrou3te yuel thing in the mydil of his puple, loo! he is deed
19 in his wickidnes. And 3e seyn, Whi berith not the sone the wickidnes of his fader? That is for to wite, for the sone wrou3te doom and ri3twisnes, he kepte alle my preceptis, and dide hem, in lijf
20 he shal lyue, seith the Lord God. The soule that shal synne, the ilke shal die; the sone shal not bere the wickidnes of the fader, and the fadir shal not bere the wickidnes of the sone; the ri3twisnes of the iust man shal be vpon[e] hym, and the vnpitousnes of the vnpitous man shal be
21 vpon[e] hym. Forsothe if the vnpitous man shal doo penaunce of alle his synnes whiche he hath wrou3te, and shal kepe alle myn heestis, and shal doo doom and ri3twisnes, in lijf he shal lyue, and he
22 shal not die. I shal not haue mynde of alle the wyckidnessis whiche he wrou3te; 'in his ri3twisnesse whiche he wrou3t[f], he
23 shal lyue. Whether the deeth of the vnpitous man is of[g] my wil, seith the Lord God, and not that he be conuertid
24 fro his weies, and lyue? Forsothe if a iust man shal turne hym awei fro his ri3twisnes, and shal doo wickidnes, after alle the abomynaciouns whiche the vnpytous man is wont for to worche, whether he shal lyue? Alle his ri3twisnessis whiche he dide, shulen not be recordid; in the trespassynge in which he trespasside, and in the synne in[h] which he
25 synnede, in hem he shal dye. And 3e seiden, The weie of the Lord is not euen. habundaunce, '*that is, no thing more than he lente*[p], and doith my domes, and goith in my comaundementis; this *sone* schal not die in the wickidnesse of his fadir, but he schal lyue in lijf. For his fadir 18 made fals caleng, and dide violence to his brother, and wrou3te yuel in the myddis of his puple, lo! he is deed in his wickidnesse. And 3e seien, Whi berith not the 19 sone the wickidnesse of the fadir? That is to seie, for the sone wrou3te doom and ri3tfulnesse, he kepte alle my comaundementis, and dide tho, he schal lyue in lijf. Thilke soule that doith synne, schal die; 20 the sone schal not bere the wickidnesse of the fadir, and the fadir schal not bere the wickednesse of the sone; the ri3tfulnesse of a iust man schal be on hym, and the wickidnesse of a wickid man schal be on hym. Forsothe if a wickid man doith 21 penaunce of alle hise synnes whiche he wrou3te, and kepith alle myn heestis, and doith dom and ri3tfulnesse, he schal lyue bi lijf, and schal not die. Y schal 22 not haue mynde of alle his wickidnessis whiche he wrou3te; he schal lyue in his ri3tfulnesse which he wrou3te. Whether 23 the deth of the[q] wickid man is of my wille, seith the Lord God, and not that he be conuertid fro his weies, and lyue? Forsothe if a iust man turneth awey hym 24 silf fro his ri3tfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse bi alle hise abhomynaciouns, which a wickid man is wont to worche, whether he schal lyue? Alle hise ri3tfulnessis whiche he dide, schulen not be had in mynde; in his trespassyng bi which he trespasside, and in his synne which he synnede, he schal die in tho. And 3e seiden, The weie 25 of the Lord is not euene. Therfor, the hous of Israel, here 3e, whether my weie is not euene, and not more 3oure weies ben schrewid? For whanne a ri3tful man 26 turneth awei hym silf fro his ri3tfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse, he schal die in it, he schal die in the vnri3twisnesse[r] which

[d] chalengynge GH. [e] on GH. [f] Om. A. [g] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [h] Om, A.

[p] Om. IN. [q] a I. [r] vnri3tfulnesse CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX.

Therfor here 3e, hous of Israel, whether my weye is not euen, and not more 3oure
26 weies ben shrewid? Forsothe whanne a iust man shal turne awei him fro his ri3twisnes, and shal do wickidnes, he shal die in hem, in[i] the vnri3twisnes which
27 he wrou3t, he shal die. And whanne the vnpitous man shal turne hym awey fro his vnpite which he wrou3te, and shal doo doom and ri3twisnes, he shal quykne
28 his soule. Forsothe biholdynge and turnynge awei hym fro alle his wickidnessis whiche he wrou3te, he shal lyue in lijf,
29 and shal not die. And the sones of Israel seyn, The weie of the Lord is not euen. Whether my weies ben not euen, 3e hous of Israel, and not more 3oure weies ben
30 shrewid? Therfor I shal deme eche man after his weies, 3e hous of Israel, seith the Lord God. Be 3e conuertid, and doo 3e penaunce fro alle 3our[k] wyckidnessis, and wickidnes[l] shal not be to 3ou in to
31 falling doun. Caste 3e awei fro 3ou alle 3our trespassyngis, in whiche 3e han trespasside, and make 3e to 3ou a newe herte and a newe spirite, and whi shulen 3e
32 die, hous of Israel? For I wole not the deeth of the diynge, but that he be conuertid and lyue, seith the Lord God; turne 3e a3en, and lyue.

CAP. XIX.

1 And thou, sone of man, take to thee weilynge vpon[m] the princis of Israel;
2 and thou shalt seie, Whi thi modir, a liounesse, laie amonge lyouns? In the mydil of smale liouns she nurshide hir
3 whelpis, and ledde out oon of her litil liouns; he is maad a lioun, and lerned for[n] to take[o] pray, and for to ete man.
4 And heithen men herden of hym, and not with outen his woundis thei tokyn hym; and ladden hym in cheynes in to
5 the loond of Egipt. Which whanne she see3, for she is maad sijk, and abidynge of hym perishide, took oon of hir litil he wrou3te. And whanne a wickid man 27 turneth awei him silf fro his wickidnesse which he wrou3te, and doith dom and ri3tfulnesse, he schal quykene his soule. For he biholdinge and turnynge awei hym 28 silf fro alle hise wickidnessis which he wrou3te, schal lyue in lijf, and schal not die. And the sones of Israel seien, The 29 weie of the Lord is not euene. Whether my weies ben not euene, 3e hous of Israel, and not more 3oure weies ben schrewid? Therfor, thou hous of Israel, Y schal deme 30 ech man bi hise weies, seith the Lord God. Turne 3e togidere, and do 3e penaunce for alle 3oure wickidnessis, and wickidnesse schal not be to 3ou in to falling. Caste 31 awei fro 3ou alle 3oure trespassingis, bi[s] whiche 3e trespassiden, and make 3e a newe herte and a newe spirit to 3ou, and whi[t] schulen 3e[u] die, the hous of Israel? For Y nyle[v] the deeth of hym that dieth, 32 seith the Lord God; turne 3e a3en, and lyue 3e.

CAP. XIX.

And thou, sone of man, take weiling 1 on[w] the princes of Israel; and thou schalt 2 seie, Whi thi modir, a lionesse, lai among liouns? In the myddis of litle liouns sche nurschide hir whelpis, and ledde out oon 3 of hir litle liouns; he was maad a lioun, and he lernyde to take prei, and to ete men. And hethene men herden of hym, 4 and token hym not withouten her woundis; and thei brou3ten hym in chaynes in to[x] the lond of Egipt. Which *modir* whanne 5 sche hadde seyn, that sche was sijk, and the abiding of hym perischide, took oon of her litle liouns, and made hym a lioun.

[i] and in GH. [k] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [l] wickidnessis GH. [m] on G *pr. m.* H. [n] Om. A. [o] Om. A.

[s] Om. I. [t] *thanne* whi I. [u] we N. [v] wille not I. [w] of I. [x] Om. N.

6 lyouns[p], ordeynde hym a lyoun. And he lernede for to take pray, and for to de-
7 uoure men. He lernede for to make wydewis, and for to[q] brynge citees in to deseert; and the loond is desolat and[r] the plente of it, of the vois of his rorynge.
8 And heithen men camen togidre aȝens hym on eche syde fro prouyncis, and stretchiden out her net vpon hym; in the
9 woundis of hem he is takyn. And thei senten hym in to a caue in cheynes, and thei ledden hym forth to the kyng of Babiloyne; and thei senten hym in to prisoun, lest his vois were herd more
10 vpon[s] the hillis of Israel. Thi modir as a vynȝerd in thi blood vpon[t] water is plauntid; the fruytis of it and bouwis of
11 it wexeden of many watris. And sad ȝeerdis ben maad to it in to septris of men hauynge lordship, and the stature of it is enhaunsid among bouwis; and it seeȝ his heiȝnes in the multitude of his
12 siouns. And it is drawyn vp in wraththe, and caste in to the[u] erthe; and a brennynge wynd driede the fruyte of it, the ȝerdes of his strength welewiden, and ben
13 maad drie, fier ete it. And now it is plauntid ouere in deseert, in loond not
14 wayed, *or not hauntid*, and thristie. And fier wente out of the ȝerde of his braunchis, which ete the fruyte of it. And a stronge ȝerde, a ceptre, *or kyngis ȝerde*, of men hauynge lordship, was not in it. Weilynge is, and shal be in to weilynge.

Which ȝede among liouns, and was maad 6
a lioun; and lernede to take prey, and to 7
deuoure men. He lernyde to make widewis, and to brynge the citees of men in to desert; and the lond and the fulnesse therof was maad desolat, of the vois of his roryng. And hethene men camen togidere aȝens 8
hym on ech side fro prouynces, and spredden on hym her net; he was takun in the woundis of tho[y] *hethene men*. And thei 9
senten hym in to a[z] caue in chaines, and brouȝten hym to the kyng of Babiloyne; and thei senten hym in to prisoun, that his vois were no more herd on the hillis of Israel. Thi modir as a vyner in thi 10
blood was plauntid on watre; the fruitis therof and the boowis therof encreessiden of many watris. And sadde ȝerdis weren 11
maad to it in to septris of lordis, and the stature therof was enhaunsid among boowis; and it siȝ his hiȝnesse in the multitude of hise siouns. And it was drawun 12
out in wraththe, and was cast forth in to erthe; and a brennynge wynd dryede the fruyt therof, and the ȝerdis of strengthe therof welewiden, and weren maad drie, and fier[a] eet it. And now it is plauntid 13
ouer in desert, in a lond with out weie, and thristi. And fier ȝede out of the[b] 14
ȝerde of the braunchis therof, that eet the fruyt therof. And a stronge ȝerde, the ceptre of lordis, was not in it. It is weilyng, and it schal be in to weilyng.

CAP. XX.

1 And it is maad in the seuenthe ȝeer, in the fifthe moneth, in the tenthe dai of the moneth, men of the eldris of Israel camen for to axe the Lord, and saten be-
2 fore me. And the word of the Lord is
3 maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, speke thou to the eldre men of Israel; and thou shalt seie to hem, Thes thingis seith the

CAP. XX.

And it was doon in the seuenthe ȝeer, 1
in the fyuethe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, men of the eldris of Israel camen to axe the Lord; and thei saten bifor me. And the word of the Lord was 2
maad to me, and he seide, Sone of man, 3
speke thou to the eldere men of Israel; and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord

[p] lyoun *A*. [q] Om. *A*. [r] in *A*. [s] on G *pr. m.* in *H*. [t] on G *pr. m. H*. [u] Om. GH.

[y] thilke I. [z] the N. [a] the fier FQU. [b] a CFGHIKMNPQRSUX.

Lord God, Whether 3e camen for to axe me? Y lyue, for Y shal not answere to 3ou, seith the Lord God. Sone of man 4 if thou demest hem, if thou demist, shew thou to hem the abomynaciouns of her 5 fadris. And thou shalt seie to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord, In the dai in which Y cheese Israel, and reiside myn hoond for the kynrede, *or generaciouns*[v], of Jacobs hows, and aperide to hem in the loond of Egipt, and reiside myn hoond for hem, seiynge, Y the Lord 3oure 6 God, in that dai Y reiside myn hoond for hem, that Y shulde lede hem out of the loond of Egipt, in to the loond which Y hadde purueiede to hem, flowynge with mylk and hony, whiche is noble amonge 7 alle loondis. And Y seide to hem, Eche man caste awey the offensiouns of his eyen, and in the ydols of Egipt nyl[w] 3e 8 be defoulid; I the Lord 3our God. And thei wraththiden me, and thei wolden not here me; eche man castide not awey the abomynaciouns of his eyen, nether forsoke the ydols of Egipt. And Y seide, that Y shulde sheede[x] out myn indignacioun vpon[y] hem, and shulde fulfille my wraththe in hem, in the mydil of the 9 loond of Egipt. And Y dide for my name, that it were not defoulid before heithen men, in whos mydil thei weren, and among whom I aperide to hem, that I shulde lede out[z] hem fro the lond of 10 Egipt. Therfor Y castide out hem fro the lond of Egipt, and Y ledde out in to 11 desert, and 3af to hem myn heestis, and Y shewide to hem my domys, whiche a 12 man shulde[a] doo, and lyue in hem. More ouere and I 3aue to hem my sabotis, that it were a signe bitwixe[b] me and hem, and thei shulden wite, for I the Lord 13 halewynge hem. And the hous of Israel wraththide me in deseert; in my preceptis thei walkiden not, and thei castiden awey my domys, whom a man do-

God seith these thingis, Whether 3e camen to axe me? Y lyue, for Y schal not answere to 3ou, seith the Lord God. Sone of man, if thou demest hem, if thou demest[g], 4 schewe thou to hem the abhomynaciouns of her fadris. And thou schalt seie to hem, 5 The Lord God seith these thingis, In the dai in which Y chees Israel, and reiside myn hond for the generacioun of the hous of Jacob, and Y apperide to hem in the lond of Egipt, and Y reiside myn hond for hem, and Y seide, Y *am* 3oure Lord God, in that dai Y reiside myn hond for 6 hem, that Y schulde leede hem out of the lond of Egipt, in to the lond which Y hadde purueiede to[h] hem, *the*[i] *lond* flowynge with mylk and hony, which is noble among alle londis. And Y seide to hem, 7 Ech man caste awei the offenciouns of hise i3en, and nyle 3e be defoulid in the idols of Egipt; Y *am* 3oure Lord God. And thei terriden me to wraththe, and 8 nolden here me; ech man castide not awei the abhomynaciouns of hise i3en; nether thei forsoken the idols of Egipt. And Y 9 seide, that Y wold schede out myn indignacioun on hem, and fille my wraththe in hem, in the myddis of the lond of Egipt. And Y dide for my name, that it schulde not be defoulid bifore hethene men, in the myddis of whiche[k] thei weren, and among whiche[l] Y apperide to hem, that Y schulde lede hem out of the lond of Egipt. Ther- 10 for Y castide hem out of the lond of Egipt, and Y ledde hem out in to desert; and Y 11 3af to hem my comaundementis, and Y schewide to hem my doomes, which a man schal do, and lyue in tho. Ferthermore 12 and Y 3af to hem my sabatis, that it schulde be a sygne bitwixe me and hem, and that thei schulden wite, that Y *am* the Lord halewynge hem. And the hous 13 of Israel terriden me to wraththe in desert; thei 3eden not in my comaundementis, and thei castiden awei my domes,

[v] *generacioun* GH. [w] yuel GH. [x] caste G *pr. m.* H. [y] on GH. [z] Om. A. [a] shal GH. [b] bytwene H.

[g] demest hem 1 *pr. m.* NS *sec. m.* [h] for N. [i] *a* 1. [k] whom 1. [l] whom 1.

ynge shal lyue in hem; and thei defouliden greetli my sabotis. Therfor I seide, that I shulde shede out my woodnes vpon[c] hem in deseert, and destruye hem;
14 and Y dide for my name, lest I were defoulid before heithen men, of whom Y castide hem out in the si3te of hem.
15 Therfor Y reiside myn hoond vpon[c] hem in deseert, that Y ledde hem not in to the loond which Y 3aue to hem, flowynge with mylk and hony, the best of alle
16 loondis. For thei castiden awei my domys, and thei walkiden not in myn heestis, and thei defouleden my sabotis; forsothe the herte[d] of hem wente after
17 idolis. And myn eye[e] sparide vpon[f] hem, that I shulde not slee hem, nether Y
18 waastide hem in deseert. Forsothe Y seide to the sones of hem in wildirnes, In the preceptis of 3oure fadris nyle 3e goo, nether kepe 3e the domys of hem, nether be 3e defoulid in the idolis of hem.
19 Y the Lord 3our God, in my preceptis walke 3e, and kepe 3e my domys, and
20 doo 3e hem. And halewe 3e my sabothis, that it be a tokne betwixe me and 3ou, and it be wist, for Y the Lord 3our God.
21 And the sones of Israel wraththiden me, and thei walkiden not in my preceptis, and thei kepten not my domys, that thei shulden do hem, whiche whanne a man shal doo, he shal lyue in hem, and thei defouliden my sabotis. And I thretenede, that I shulde sheede out my woodnes vpon[g] hem, and shulde fulfille my wraththe
22 in hem in deseert. Y turnede awei[h] myn hoond, and Y dide this thing for my name, that it were not defoulid before heithen men, of whom I castide out hem
23 in the eyen of hem. Eftsoone Y reyside myn hoond in to hem in wildirnes, that Y shulde scatere hem in to naciouns, and
24 shulde wyndow hem in to loondis; for that that thei diden not my domys, and repreueden my preceptis, and defouleden

whiche a man that doith, schal lyue in tho; and thei defouliden greetli my sabatis. Therfor Y seide, that Y wolde schede out my strong veniaunce on hem in desert, and waste hem; and Y dide for my 14
name, lest it were defoulid bifor hethene men, fro whiche[m] Y castide hem out in the si3t of tho. Therfor Y reiside myn 15
hond on hem in the[n] desert, that Y brou3te not hem in to the lond which Y 3af to hem, *the lond* flowynge with mylk and hony, the beste of alle londis. For thei castiden 16
awei my domes, and 3eden not in my comaundementis, and thei defouliden my sabatis; for the herte of hem 3ede after idols. And myn i3e sparide on hem, that 17
Y killide not hem, nether Y wastide hem in the[o] desert. Forsothe Y seide to the 18
sones of hem in wildirnesse, Nyle 3e go in the comaundementis of 3oure fadris, nether kepe 3e the domes of hem, nethir be 3e defoulid in the idols of hem. Y *am* 3oure 19
Lord God, go 3e in my comaundementis, and kepe 3e my domes, and do 3e tho.
And halowe 3e my sabatis, that it be a 20
signe bitwixe me and 3ou, and that it be knowun, that Y *am* 3oure Lord God. And 21
the sones terriden me to wraththe, and 3eden not in my comaundementis, and kepten not my domes, that thei diden tho, whiche whanne a man hath do, he schal lyue in tho, and thei defouliden my sabatis. And Y manaasside to hem, that Y wolde schede out my stronge veniaunce on hem, and fille my wraththe in hem in the[p] desert. But Y turnede awei myn 22
hond, and Y dide this for my name, that it were not defoulid bifore hethene men, fro whiche Y castide hem out bifore the i3en of tho. Eft Y reiside myn hond a3ens 23
hem in wildirnesse, that Y schulde scatere hem in to naciouns, and wyndewe hem in to londis; for that that thei hadden not 24
do my domes, and hadden repreuyd my comaundementis, and hadden defoulid my

[c] on GH. [d] hertis G *pr. m.* H. [e] ee3en GH. [f] on G *pr. m.* H. [g] on GH. [h] Om. G *pr. m.* H.

[m] whom I. [n] Om. I. [o] Om. IKMSU. [p] Om. IU.

my sabotis, and the eyen of hem weren
25 after the idolis of her fadris. Therfor
and Y 3aue to hem preceptis not goode,
and domys in whiche thei shulen not
26 lyue. And Y defoulede hem in her
3iftis, whanne thei offriden al thing that
opneth the wombe for her giltis; and thei
27 shulden wite, for Y the Lord. Wherfor,
sone of man, spek thou to the hous of
Israel, and thou shalt seie to hem, Thes
thingis seith the Lord God, 3it and in
thes thingis 3oure faders blasfemeden me,
whanne thei despisynge hadden forsake
28 me, and Y hadde ledde hem in to the
loond vpon which Y reyside myn hoond,
that Y shulde 3yue it to hem, thei sawen
eche hee3 litil hil, *or reisynge of greet hil*, and eche tree ful of wode, and thei
offreden there her slayn sacrifices for victorie, and 3auen there her offryngis in to
wraththinge; and thei puttiden there the
odour of her swetnes, and sacrefieden her
libaciouns, *that ben of fletynge thingis*,
29 *as wiyn, oyle, and siche.* And Y seide
to hem, What is the hei3 thing, to whom
3e entren in[i]? And the name of it is
30 clepid Hee3 Thing til in to this dai. Therfor sey thou to the hous of Israel, Thes
thingis seith the Lord God, Certis in the
weie of 3oure fadris 3e ben polut, *or defoulid*, and after her offensiouns 3e don
31 fornycacioun, and in offrynge of 3our
3iftis, whanne 3e leden ouer 3oure sones
bi fier, 3e ben defoulid in alle 3our ydols
til to dai, and Y shal answere to 3ou, the
hous of Israel? Y lyue, seith the Lord
32 God, for I shal not answere to 3ou; nether the thenkynge of 3our soule, *or vnderstondynge*, shal be maad, of men
seiynge, We shulen be as heithen men,
as the kynredis of erthe, that we wor-
33 shipe trees and stoonus. Y lyue, seith
the Lord God, for in strong hoond, and
in[k] arm strau3t out[l], and in woodnes shed
34 out, Y shal regne vpon[m] 3ou. And I shal

sabatis, and her i3en hadden be after the
idols of her fadris. Therfor and Y 3af to 25
hem comaundementis not good, and domes
in whiche thei schulen not lyue. And Y 26
defoulide hem in her 3iftis, whanne thei
offriden to me for her trespassis al thing
that openeth the wombe; and thei schulen
wite, that Y *am* the Lord. Wherfor speke 27
thou, sone of man, to the hous of Israel,
and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord
God seith these thingis, 3it and in this
3oure fadris blasfemyden me, whanne thei
dispisynge hadden forsake me, and Y 28
hadde brou3te hem in to the lond on
which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde
3iue to hem, thei si3en ech hi3[q] litil hil,
and ech tree ful of boowis, and thei offriden there her sacrifices, and thei 3auen
there her offryngis, in to terring to
wraththe; and thei settiden[r] there the
odour of her swetnesse, and thei offriden
her moiste sacrifices. And Y seide to hem, 29
What is the hi3 thing, to whiche 3e entren?
And the name therof is clepid Hi3 Thing
til to this dai. Therfor seie thou to the 30
hous of Israel, The Lord God seith these
thingis, Certis 3e ben defoulid in the weie
of 3oure fadris, and 3e don fornycacioun
aftir the offendingis of hem, and in the 31
offryng of 3oure 3iftis, whanne 3e leden
ouer[s] 3oure sones bi fier, 3e ben defoulid
in alle 3oure idols til to dai, and schal Y
answere to 3ou[t], the hous of Israel? Y lyue,
seith the Lord God, for Y schal not answere to 3ou; nether the thou3te of 3oure 32
soul schal be don, that seien, We schulen
be as hethene men, and as naciouns of
erthe, that we worschipe trees and stoonys.
Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for in strong 33
hond, and in arm stretchid forth, and in
strong veniaunce sched out, I schal regne
on 3ou. And Y schal lede out 3ou fro 34
puplis, and Y schal gadere 3ou fro londis,
in whiche 3e ben scaterid; in strong hond,
and in arm stretchid forth, and in strong

[i] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [k] Om. A. [l] forth GH. [m] on GH.

[q] Om. NS *sec. m.* [r] setten I. [s] Om. N. [t] Om. I.

lede out 3ou of puplis, and Y shal gadre 3ou of loondis, in whiche 3e ben scaterid; in strong hoond and arm strau3t forth, and in woodnes shed out I shal regne
35 vpon 3ou. And Y shal lede 3ou in to deseert of puplis, and I shal be demed
36 there with 3ou face to face. As bi doom Y stroof a3ens 3our fadris in deseert of the loond of Egipt, so Y shal deme 3ou,
37 seith the Lord; and I shal make you suget to my ceptre, and Y[n] shal lede in
38 3ou in boondis of pees. And Y shal cheese of 3ou trespasseris, and vnpitouse men; I shal lede out hem fro the loond of her cumlyngnes[o], and thei shulen not entre in to the loond of Israel; and 3e shulen
39 wite, for Y the Lord. And 3e, the hous of Israel, thes thingis seith the Lord God, 3e eche walke after 3our idolis, and serue 3e to hem. That and if in this thing 3e shulen not here me, and 3e shulen defoule ouer myn hooli name in 3our 3iftis,
40 and in 3our ydolis, in myn hooli hil, in the hei3 hil of Israel, seith the Lord God, there al the hous of Israel shal serue to me; forsothe eche in the loond, in which thei shulen plese to me; and there I shal seche 3our prymysies, *or first fruytis*, and[p] the bigynnynge of 3our tithis in alle
41 3our halewyngis. In to odour of swetnes Y shal resseyue 3ou, whanne Y shal lede 3ou out of puplis, and shal gedre 3ou of loondis, in to whiche 3e ben scatered; and I shal be halewid in 3ou in
42 eyen, *or si3t*, of naciouns. And 3e shulen wite, for I the Lord, whanne I shal lede 3ou in to the loond of Israel, in to the loond for which Y reyside myn hoond,
43 that I shulde 3yue it to 3our fadris. And there 3e shulen bithenke in hem of 3our weies, and of alle 3our grete trespassis, bi whiche 3e ben defoulid in hem; and 3e shulen displese to 3ou in 3our si3t, in
44 alle 3our malices whiche 3e diden. And 3e shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne I veniaunce sched out Y schal regne on 3ou.
And Y schal bringe 3ou in to desert of 35
puplis, and Y schal be demed there with 3ou face to face. As Y stryuede in doom 36
a3ens 3oure fadris in the desert of the lond of Egipt, so Y schal deme 3ou, seith the Lord; and Y schal make 3ou suget to my 37
septre, and Y schal bringe in 3ou in the boondis of pees. And Y schal chese of 38
3ou trespassouris, and wickid men; and Y schal leede hem out of the lond of her dwelling, and thei schulen not entre in to the lond of Israel; and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. And 3e, the hous of 39
Israel, the Lord God seith these thingis, Go 3e ech man aftir 3oure idols, and serue 3e tho. That and if 3e heren not me in this, and defoulen more myn hooli name in 3oure 3iftis, and in 3oure idols, in myn 40
hooli hil, in the hi3 hil of Israel, seith the Lord God, *3e schulen be punyschid greuousliere*. There al the hous of Israel schal serue me, sotheli alle men in the lond, in which thei schulen plese me; and there Y schal seke 3oure firste fruytis, and the bigynnyng of 3oure tithis in alle 3oure halewyngis. Y[v] schal resseiue 3ou in to 41
odour of swetnesse, whanne Y schal leede 3ou out of puplis, and schal gadere 3ou fro londis, in whiche 3e weren scaterid; and Y schal be halewid in 3ou bifor the i3en of naciouns[w]. And 3e schulen wite, 42
that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal bringe 3ou in to the lond of Israel, in to the lond for which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde 3yue it to 3oure fadris. And 3e 43
schulen haue mynde there on 3oure weies, and on alle 3oure grete trespassis, bi whiche 3e ben defoulid in tho; and 3e schulen displese 3ou in[x] 3oure si3t, in alle 3oure malices whiche 3e diden. And 3e schulen wite, 44
that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal do wel to 3ou for my name; not bi 3oure yuel weies, nether bi 3oure worste trespassis, 3e hous of Israel, seith the Lord God.

[n] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [o] comlynge G *pr. m.* H. [p] in A.

[v] and F *pr. m.* GIKMNPS *sec. m.* XY [w] the naciouns I *pr. m.* [x] Om. I.

shal wel doo to 3ou for my name; not after 3our yuel weies, nether after 3our werst huge trespassis, 3e hous of Israel, 45 seith the Lord God. And the word of 46 the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, put thou thi face a3ens the weie of the south, and drop to the south wynd, and prophecy thou to the[q] wodi place, *or wildernes*, of the myddai, *or south*, feeld. 47 And thou shalt seie to the myddai, *or south*, wodi place, Here thou the word of the Lord. Thes thingis seith the Lord, Loo! I shal kyndle in thee fier, and I shal togider brenne in thee eche grene tree, and eche drye tree; the flaume of brennynge shal not be quenchid, and eche face in it shal be brent togidre, fro the 48 south vnto the north. And eche flesh shal see, for I the Lord brende it, and it 49 shal not be quenchid. And Y seide, A! A! A! Lord God, thei seyn of[r] me, What this spekith bi parablis?

CAP. XXI.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to 2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, put thou thi face to Jerusalem, and drop to the seyntuaries, and prophecy thou a3ens the erthe 3 of Israel. And thou shalt seie to the loond of Israel, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! I to thee, and I shal caste out my swerd of his sheethe, and I shal slee in thee the iust and the vnpi- 4 tous. Forsothe for that that Y slew in thee the iust man and vnpitous, therfor my swerd shal goo out of his sheethe to eche flesh, *or man*, fro the south vn to 5 the north; that eche flesh wite, for I the Lord ledde out my swerd of his sheethe irreuocable, *or that may not be* 6 *clepid a3en*. And thou, sone of man, sorew withinforth in the contricioun of leendis, and thou shalt inwardli sorewe 7 in bitternessis bifore hem. And whanne thei shulen seie to thee, Whi sorewist

And the word of the Lord was maad to 45 me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette 46 thi face a3ens the weie of the south, and droppe thou to the south, and profesie thou to the forest of the myddai feeld. And thou schalt seie to the myddai forest, 47 Here thou the word of the Lord[y]. The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal kyndle a fier in thee, and Y schal brenne in thee ech green tre, and ech drie tre; the flawme of brennyng schal not be quenchid, and ech face schal be brent ther ynne, fro the south til to the north. And ech man 48 schal se, that Y the Lord haue kyndlid it, and it schal not be quenchid. And Y 49 seide, A! A! A! Lord God, thei seien of me, Whethir this man spekith not bi parablis?

CAP. XXI.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1 to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, 2 sette thi face to Jerusalem, and droppe thou to the seyntuaries, and profesie thou a3ens the erthe of Israel. And thou schalt 3 seie to the lond of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, and Y schal caste[z] my swerd out[a] of his schethe, and Y schal sle in thee a iust man and a wickid man. Forsothe for that that Y haue 4 slayn in thee a iust man and a wickid man, therfor my swerd schal go out of his schethe to ech man, fro the south til to the north; that ech man wite, that Y 5 the Lord haue drawe[b] out my[c] swerd fro his schethe, that schal not be clepid a3en. And thou, sone of man, weile in sorewe 6 of leendis, and in bitternessis thou schalt weile bifore hem. And whanne thei schu- 7 len seie to thee, Whi weilist thou? thou schalt seie, For hering, for it cometh; and

[q] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [r] to H.

[y] Lord God I *pr. m.* N. [z] caste out IS. [a] Om. I. [b] led CEFGHIKMNPQRSU. [c] the N.

thou? thou shalt seie, For the herynge, for it cummeth; and eche herte shal faile, and alle hoondis shulen be vndon, and eche spirit shal be sijk, and bi alle kneȝes watris shulen fleete; loo! it cummeth, and
8 it shal be maad, seith the Lord God. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, sei-
9 ynge, Sone of man, prophecy thou; and thou shalt seie, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Spek thou, The swerd, the
10 swerd is whettid, and furbushid; that it kitte, *or slee*, slayn sacrifices, it is whettid; that it shyne, it is furbushid. The which mouynge the ceptre of my sone,
11 hast kitte doun eche tree. And Y ȝaue hym for to be maad pleyn, that it be hold with hoond; this swerd is whettid, and this is furbushid, that it be in the
12 hoond of the sleynge. Sone of man, cry thou, and goul, for this is maad in my puple, this in alle the duykis of Israel; thei that han fledde fro swerd ben bitakyn with my puple. Therfor bete to-
13 gidre hoondis vpon[s] the hipe, for it is proued; and this thing whanne it[t] shal distruye the ceptre, and it shal not be,
14 seith the Lord God. Therfor thou, sone of man, prophecy, and smyit hoond to hoond, and the swerd be doublid, and the swerd of sleers be treblid; this is the swerd of greet sleynge, which shal make
15 hem greetli abaist, *or mad*, and for to faile in herte, and it multiplieth fallyngis. In alle the ȝatis of hem Y ȝaue togidre sturblynge of swerd, sharp and furbushid
16 for to shyne, clothid to sleynge. Be thou whettid, go thou to the riȝt, or to the left, whidir euere[u] is the appetit, *or desier*,
17 of thi face. For and Y shal smyte with hoond to hoond, and Y shal fulfille myn indignacioun; Y the Lord haue spokyn.
18 And the word of the Lord is maad to
19 me, seiynge, And thou, sone of man, put to thee two weies, that the swerd of the king of Babiloyne come; bothe shulen ech herte shal faile, and alle hondis schulen be aclumsid, and ech spirit schal be sike, and watris schulen flete doun bi alle knees; lo! it cometh, and it shal be don, seith the Lord God. And the word of the 8
Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Sone 9
of man, profesie thou; and thou schalt seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, Speke thou, The swerd, the swerd is maad scharp, and is maad briȝt; it is maad 10
scharp to sle sacrifices; it is maad briȝt, that it schyne. Thou that mouest the ceptre of my sone, hast kit doun ech tree. And Y ȝaf it to be forbischid, that it be 11
holdun with hond; this swerd is maad scharp, and this is maad briȝt, that it be in the hond of the sleere. Sone of man, 12
crie thou, and ȝelle, for this *swerd* is maad in my puple, this in alle the duykis of Israel; thei that fledden ben ȝouun to swerd with[d] my puple. Therfor smite thou on thin hipe, for it is preuyd; and this 13
whanne it hath distried the ceptre, and it schal not be, seith the Lord God. Ther- 14
for, sone of man, profesie thou, and smyte thou hond to hond, and the swerd be doublid, and the swerd of sleeris[e] be treblid[f]; this is the swerd of greet sleyng, that schal make hem[g] astonyed, and to faile in 15
herte, and multiplieth fallingis. In alle the ȝatis of hem Y ȝaf disturbling of a[h] swerd, scharp and maad briȝt to schyne, gird to sleynge. Be thou maad scharp, go thou 16
to the riȝt side, ether to the left side, whidur euer the desir of thi face is. Certis 17
and Y schal smyte with hond[i] to hond, and Y schal fille myn indignacioun; Y the Lord spak. And the word of the Lord 18
was maad to me, and he seide, And thou, 19
sone of man, sette to thee twei weies, that the swerd of the king of Babiloyne come; bothe schulen go out of o[k] lond, and bi the[l] hond he[m] schal take coniecting; he schal coniecte in the heed of the[n] weie of the[o] citee, settinge a weye, that the swerd 20

[s] in GH. [t] I A. [u] where euer GH.

[d] in N. [e] the sleers I. [f] troublid F. [g] hym A. [h] Om. I. [i] the hond I. [k] the I. [l] Om. CEFGHIK MNPQRSUX. [m] Y A. [n] Om. K. [o] Om. CFGHKMNPQSUX.

goo out of o loond, and in hoond he shal take coniectynge[v], *or suspicioun;* in heed of the waie of the citee he shal gesse, *or*
20 *thenke*, puttynge a weie, that the swerd come to Rabath of the sones of Amon, and to Juda 'in to[w] Jerusalem moost
21 waardid, *or strengthid.* Forsothe the kyng of Babiloyne stode in the metynge of two weies, sechynge dyuynacioun, mengynge arowis; he axede ydolis, he coun-
22 seilide entrailis. At the ri3t half of hym dyuynacioun is maad vpon Jerusalem, that he putte engynes, that he opyn the mouth in sleynge, that he reyse the vois in goulynge, that he putte engynes a3ens 3atis[x], that he bere togidre an heepe of
23 erthe, that he bilde waardynge[y]. And he shal be as veynly counseilynge answere of God in the eyen of hem, and chaungyng the idilnes, *or rest*, of sabotis; forsothe he shal haue mynde of
24 wickidnes, for to take. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that 3e han mynde of 3our wickidnes, and han[z] shewide 3our trespassingis, and 3our synnes apereden in alle 3our thou3tis, for that sotheli that 3e hadden mynde, 3e
25 shulen be takyn bi the hoond. Thou sotheli, cursid vnpitous duyk of Israel, whos day determyned cometh in tyme of wick-
26 idnes, thes thingis seith the Lord God, Do awey the mytre, tak awei the coroun; whether this is not which enhaunside the
27 meke, and mekide the hei3? Y shal putte it wickidnes, wickidnes, wickidnes; and this thing is not don til he cam, whos the doom of God is, and shal be take to
28 hym. And thou, sone of man, prophecy, and sey, Thes thingis seith the Lord God to the sones of Amon, and to the shenship of hem; and thou shalt seye, Swerd, swerd, vnshethe thee for to slee, furbishe thee, that thou slee and shyne,
29 whanne veyne thingis weren seen to thee, and leesyngis weren dyuynyd, that thou come to Rabath of the sones of Amon, and to Juda in to Jerusalem moost strong.
For the king of Babiloyne stood in the 21
meeting of twey weies, in the heed of twei weies, and sou3te dyuynyng, and medlide arowis; he axide idols, and took councel at entrails. Dyuynyng was maad to[p] his 22
ri3t side on Jerusalem, that he sette engyns, that he opene mouth in sleyng, that he reise vois in 3elling, that he sette engyns a3ens the 3atis, that he bere togidere erthe, that he bilde strengthinges. And 23
he shal be as counceling in veyn goddis answer bifor the i3en of hem, and seruynge the[q] reste of sabatis; but he schal haue mynde on wickidnesse, to take. Ther- 24
for the Lord God seith these thingis, For that that 3e hadden mynde on 3oure wickidnesse[r], and schewiden 3oure trespassyngis, and 3oure synnes apperiden in alle 3oure thou3tis, forsothe for that that 3e hadden mynde, 3e schulen be takun bi hond[s]. But thou, cursid wickid duyk of Is- 25
rael, whos dai bifor determyned[t] is comun in the tyme of wickidnesse, the Lord God 26
seith these thingis, Do awei the mitre, take awei the coroun; whether it is not this[u] that reiside the meke man, and made low the hi3 man? Wickidnesse, wickidnesse, 27
wickidnesse Y schal putte it; and this schal not be doon til he come, whos the doom is, and Y schal bitake to hym. And 28
thou, sone of man, profesie, and seie, The Lord God seith these thingis to the sones of Amon, and to the[v] schenschipe of hem; and thou schalt seie, A! thou swerd, A! thou swerd, drawun out to sle, maad bri3te, that thou sle and schyne, whanne veyn 29
thingis weren seien to thee, and leesingis weren dyuynyd, that thou schuldist be 3ouun on the neckis of wickid men woundid, the dai of whiche bifore determyned schal come in the tyme of wickidnesse, turne thou a3en in to thi schethe, in to 30
the place in which thou were maad. Y

[v] iecturing G *pr. m.* H. coniecturing G *sec. m.* [w] in GH. [x] the 3atis H. [y] wardingis GH. [z] Om. G *pr. m.* H.

[p] on N. [q] to I. [r] wickidnessis IN. [s] the hond I. [t] termed I *pr. m.* determed *sec. m.* [u] he this I. [v] Om. N.

shuldist be 3ouen vpon the neckis of vn-
pitouse men woundid, of whom the dai
determyned shal come in tyme of wickid-
30 nes. Turn a3en in to thi sheethe, 'in to[z]
the place in which thou art maad. In the
31 loond of thi birth Y shal deme thee, and
Y shal shede out vpon thee myn indig-
nacioun; in fier of my woodnes Y shal
blowe in thee, and Y shal 3eue thee in to
the hoondis of vnwijs men, and forgynge
32 perishynge, *or deeth.* Thou shalt be
meet to fier, thi blood shal be in the
mydil of erthe; thou shalt be bitakyn to
for3etynge, for I the Lord haue spokyn.

schal deme thee in the lond of thi birthe,
and Y schal schede out myn indignacioun 31
on thee; in the fier of my strong ven-
iaunce Y schal blowe in thee, and Y schal
3yue thee in to the[w] hondis of vnwise men,
and makinge deth. Thou schalt be mete 32
to fier, thi blood schal be in the middis of
erthe; thou schalt be 3ouun to for3etyng,
for Y the Lord spak.

CAP. XXII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, And thou, sone of man,
whether thou demest not the citee of
3 bloodis? And thou shalt shewe to it alle
her abomynaciouns, and thou shalt seie,
Thes thingis seith the Lord God, The
citee shedynge out blood in the mydil of
it, that the tyme of it cumme; and which
made ydols a3ens it silf, that it were po-
4 lutid, *or defoulid.* In thi blood that is
shed out of thee, thou trespassidist, and
in thin ydolis whiche thou madist thou
art defoulid; and thou madist thi daies
for to nei3, and leddist to the tyme of thi
3eeris. Therfor I 3aue thee shenship to
heithen men, and scornynge to alle loondis
5 that ben besidis; and thei that ben fer
fro thee shulen haue victorie of thee, thou
6 foule, noble, greet in perishing. Loo!
the princes of Israel, eche in her arm,
weren in thee, for to shede out blood.
7 Thei punyshiden with wroongis the fadir
and moder in thee, thei falsly chaleng-
iden a cumlynge in the mydil of thee,
thei maden sorewful fadirles and moder-
8 les and widewe anentis thee. 3e han dis-
piside my seyntuaries, and 3e han defoulide
9 my sabotis. Men bacbiters weren in thee,
for to shede out blood, and vpon moun-
teyns thei eten in thee; thei wrou3ten
10 greet trespas in the mydil of thee. Fa-

CAP. XXII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, And thou, sone of 2
man, whether thou demest not the citee
of bloodis? And thou schalt schewe to it 3
alle hise abhomynaciouns, and thou schalt
seie, The Lord God seith these thingis,
This is a citee schedinge out blood in the
myddis of it silf, that the tyme therof
come; and which made idols a3ens it silf,
that it shulde be defoulid. In thi blood 4
which is shed out of thee, thou trespass-
idist, and thou art defoulid in thin idols
whiche thou madist; and thou madist thi
daies to nei3e, and thou brou3tist the time
of thi 3eeris. Therfor Y 3af thee[x] schen-
schipe to hethene men, and scornyng to
alle londis that ben ni3 thee, and that 5
ben fer fro thee; thou foul *citee,* noble,
greet in perisching, thei schulen haue vic-
torie of thee. Lo! princes of Israel, alle 6
in her arm, weren in thee, to schede out
blood. Thei punyschiden with wrongis 7
fadir and modir in thee, thei calengiden
falsli a comelyng in the myddis of thee,
thei maden sori a fadirles child and a
widewe at thee. 3e dispisiden my seyn- 8
tuaries, and 3e defouliden my sabatis. Men 9
bacbiteris weren in thee, to schede out
blood, and eten on hillis in thee; thei
wrou3ten greet trespas in the myddis of
thee. Thei vnhiliden the schamefulere 10

[z] in G *pr. m.* H.

[w] Om. N. [x] thee *to be* L.

dris vnhilliden in thee more shameful thingis, thei meekeden in thee the vnclen-
11 nes of the menstruate womman. Eche man wrou3te abomynacioun in to the wijf of his nei3bour, and the husbondis fader defoulide his sonys wijf; vnleuefuli the brother oppresside 'in thee[a] his sistyr,
12 the dou3ter of his fader. Thei token 3iftis, for to sheede out blood at thee; thou tokist vsure and ouerabounda unce, and gredili, *or coueytously*, thou falsly chalengidist[b] thi nei3bours, and hast for3ete
13 me, seith the Lord God. Loo! I haue smytin togider myn hondis vpon thin aueryce, *or gredynes*, which thou didist, and vpon the blood that[c] is shed out in
14 the mydil of thee. Whether thin herte shal susteyne[d], or thin hoondis shulen haue power in the dais whiche I shal make to thee? Forsothe Y the Lord
15 spak, and Y shal doo. And I shal scater thee in to naciouns, and I shal wyndewe, 'or *blowe*[e], thee in to loondis; and I shal make thi vnclennes to fayle fro thee,
16 and I shal weelde thee in the si3t of heithen men; and thou shalt wyte, for I
17 the Lord. And the word of the Lord is
18 maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, the hous of Israel is turnyd in to drosse, *or syndre;* alle thes bras, and tyn, and yren, and leed, in the mydil of fourneys, ben
19 maad drosse of siluer. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that 3e alle ben turned in to drosse, therfor loo! I shal gedre 3ou in the mydil of
20 Jerusalem, a gedrynge of siluer, and bras, and yren, and tyn, and leed, in the mydil of the fourneys; and I shal teende a fier in it, to welle togidre; so Y shal gedre 3ou in my woodnes, and in my wraththe, and I shal reste a3en. And I shal welle
21 3ou togidir, and I shal gadre 3ou, and I shal kyndil 3ou in fier of my woodnes, and 3e shulen be wellid togidre in the
22 mydil of it. As siluer is wellid togidre in mydil of the fourneis, so shulen 3e be

thingis of the fadir in thee, thei maden low in thee the vnclenesse of a womman in vnclene blood. And ech man wrou3te 11
abhomynacioun a3ens the wijf of his nei3bore, and the fadir of the hosebonde defoulide his sones wijf vnleuefuli; a brother oppresside in thee his sister, the dou3tir of his fadir. Thei token 3iftis at[y] 12
thee, to schede out blood; thou tokist vsure and ouerabundaunce, and thou calengidist greedili thi nei3boris, and thou hast for3ete me, seith the Lord God. Lo! 13
Y haue smyte togidere myn hondis on thin aueryce, which thou didist, and on the blood which is sched out in the myddis of thee. Whether thin herte schal 14
susteyne, ether thin hondis schulen haue power in the daies whiche Y schal make to thee? For Y[z] the Lord spak, and Y schal do. And Y schal scatere thee in to 15
naciouns, and Y schal wyndewe thee in to londis; and Y schal make thin vnclennesse to faile fro thee, and Y schal welde 16
thee in the si3t of hethene men; and thou schalt wite, that Y *am* the Lord. And 17
the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, the hous 18
of Israel is turned to me in to dros, *ether filthe of irun;* alle[a] these *ben* bras, and tyn, and irun, and leed, in the myddis of furneis[b], thei ben maad the dros of siluer. Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, 19
For that alle 3e ben turned in to dros, lo! Y schal gadere 3ou togidere in the myddis of Jerusalem, bi gadering[c] togi- 20
dere of siluer, and of latoun, and of irun, and of tyn, and of leed, in the myddis of furneis[d]; and Y schal kindle ther ynne a fier, to welle togidere; so Y schal gadere 3ou togidere in my strong veniaunce, and in my wraththe, and Y schal reste. And Y schal welle 3ou togidere, and Y schal 21
gadere 3ou togidere, and Y schal sette 3ou a fier in the fier of my strong veniaunce, and 3e schulen be wellid togidere in the myddis therof. As siluer is wellid togi- 22

[a] Om. *A*. [b] chalengist *H*. [c] which *H*. [d] suffre *GH*. [e] Om. *GH*.

[y] of N. [z] Om. I. [a] and N. [b] a furneis IN. [c] the gaderyng I. [d] a furneis EFHIKMQRSU.

in the mydil of it; and ȝe shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne Y haue shedde out
23 myn indignacioun vpon ȝou. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge,
24 Sone of man, sey to it, Thou art the vnclene loond, not reynyd togidir in the
25 dai of woodnes. Coniurisoun of prophetis in the mydil of it; as a lioun roryngе and takynge pray, thei deuoureden soule, *or lijf*, of the nedi man, and thei token priys; thei multiplieden widewis
26 of it in the mydil of it. The preestis of it dispiseden my lawe, and defouleden my seyntuaries; thei hadden no difference bitwix hooli and vnhooli, thei vndirstoden not bitwixe vnclene and clene thing; and thei turneden awey her eyen fro my sabotis, and Y was defoulid in the mydil
27 of hem. The princis of it in the[f] mydil of it as wulues rauyshynge pray, for to shede out blood, and for to lese soulis,
28 and gredili suynge wynnyngis. Forsothe the prophetis of it dawbiden hem with outen temperure, seynge veyn thingis, and dyuynynge lesynges to hem, seiynge, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, whanne
29 the Lord spak not. Puplis of the loond falsli chalengiden fals chalenge, and violentli rauysheden the nedi man, and tourmentiden the pore man; and thei oppressiden the cumlynge with fals chalenge,
30 with outen doom. And Y sou3te 'of hem[g] a man, that shulde bitwene putte an hegge, and stonde sette euen a3ens me fro the loond, leste Y shulde distruye
31 it, and Y foond not. And Y shedde out myn indignacioun vpon hem, and in the fier of my wraththe Y waastide hem; Y ȝeelde the weye of hem in to the heed of hem, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And the word of the Lord[h] is maad to
2 me, seyynge, Sone of man, two wymmen
3 weren dou3tris of o modir, and thei diden

dere in the myddis of a furneis, so ȝe schulen be in the myddis therof; and ȝe schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y haue sched out myn indignacioun on ȝou. And the word of the Lord was maad 23
to me, and he seide, Sone of man, seie 24
thou to it, Thou art a lond vncleene, and not bireyned in the dai of strong veniaunce. Sweringe togidere, *ether conspir-* 25
inge[e] of profetis *is* in the myddis therof; as a lioun roringe and takinge prei, thei deuouriden men, thei token richessis and prijs; thei multiplieden widewis therof in the myddis therof. Preestis therof dispis- 26
iden my lawe, and defouliden my seyntuaries; thei hadden not difference bitwixe hooli thing and vnhooli, thei vndurstoden not bitwixe defoulid thing and cleene thing; and thei turneden awei her i3en fro my sabatis, and Y was defoulid in the myddis of hem. The princes therof 27
in the myddis therof *weren* as wolues rauyschinge prey, to schede out blood, and to leese men, and in suynge lucris gredili. Forsothe the profetis therof pargetiden 28
hem with out temperure, and se3en veyn thingis, and dyuyneden leesingis to hem, and seiden, The Lord God seith these thingis, whanne the Lord spak not. The 29
puples of the lond calengiden fals caleng, and rauyschiden bi violence; thei turmentiden a nedi man and pore, and oppressiden a comeling bi fals caleng, with out doom. And[f] Y sou3te of hem a man, that schulde 30
sette an hegge bitwixe, and stonde set a3ens me for the lond, that Y schulde not distrie it, and Y foond not. And Y 31
schedde out on hem myn indignacioun, and Y wastide hem in the fier of my wraththe; Y[g] ȝeldide the weie of hem on the heed of hem, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad to 1
me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, twei 2
wymmen weren the dou3tris of o modir,

[f] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [g] Om. A. [h] Lord God H.

[e] *coniuracioun* I. [f] Om. N. [g] and Y X.

fornycacioun in Egipt, in her 3ongth thei diden fornycacioun; there the breestis, *or tetis*, of hem ben vndirled, and the tetis of her puberte, *that is, tyme of ma-*
4 *riage*, ben broken. Forsothe the names of hem, Oolla the more, and Ooliba the lesse sister of hir. And Y hadde hem, and thei baren child, sones and dou3tris; sotheli the names of hem, Samarie Oolla,
5 and Jerusalem Ooliba. Therfor Oolla dide fornycacioun vpon me, and wexe woode in to her loueres, in to Assiriens
6 nei3ynge, clothid with iacynct, princis, and magistratis, 3onge men of coueiting, alle kny3tis, *or rydynge men*, stiers vp
7 of horsis. And she 3af her fornycaciouns vpon hem, the chosyn sonys of alle Assiriens, alle and in alle in to whom she wexe woode, in the vnclennes of hem she
8 is defoulid. More ouere and she lefte not hir fornycaciouns, whiche she hadde in Egipt; for whi and thei slepten with hir in the 3ongth of hir, and thei togidre braken the brestis of hir puberte, and shedden out her fornycacioun vpon hir.
9 Therfor Y bitook hir in to the hoondis of hir louers, in to the hoondis of the sonys of Assur, vpon whos letchery she
10 was woode. Thei vnhilliden the yuel fame of hir; thei token the sonys and dou3tris of hir, and slewen hir in swerd; and thei ben maad famous, *or sclaundrid*, wymmen, and thei diden domys in to hir.
11 Which thing whanne hir sistir Ooliba hadde seen, she wexe woode in lecherie more than she, and she 3af vnchastili, *or with outen shame*, hir fornycacioun, ouer
12 the fornycacioun of hir sister, to the sonys of Assiriens, to duykys and magistratis comynge to hir, clothide with dyuerse clooth, to kny3tis that weren born in horsis, and 3onge men in noble fourme,
13 *or shappli*[i], to alle men. And Y saw3
14 that o weye of bothe was defoulid, and she encreside hir fornycaciouns. And whanne she see3 men peyntid in a wal,

and diden fornycacioun in Egipt; in her 3 3onge wexynge age thei diden fornicacioun; there the brestis of hem weren maad low, and the tetis of the tyme of mariage of hem weren brokun. Forsothe 4 the names of hem *ben*, Oolla, the more *sistir*, and Ooliba the lesse sistir of hir. And Y hadde hem, and thei childiden sones and dou3tris; certis the names of hem *ben* Samarie Oolla, and Jerusalem Ooliba. Therfor Oolla dide fornicacioun 5 on me, and was wood on hir louyeris, on Assiriens nei3inge, clothid with iacinct, 6 princes, and magistratis, 3onge men of coueytise, alle kni3tis, and[h] stieris of horsis. And sche 3af hir fornicaciouns on hem, on 7 alle the chosun sones of Assiriens; and in alle on whiche sche was wood, sche was defoulid in the vnclennessis of hem. Fer- 8 thermore and sche lefte not hir fornicaciouns, whiche sche hadde in Egipt; for whi and thei slepten with hir in the 3ongthe of hir, and thei braken the tetis of the tyme of mariage of hir, and thei scheden out her fornicacioun on hir. Therfor Y 3af hir in to the hondis of hir 9 louyeris, in to the hondis of the sones of Assur, on whos letcherie sche was wood. Thei diskyueriden the schenschipe of hir; 10 thei token awei the sones and the dou3tris of hir, and killiden[i] hir with swerd; and the wymmen weren maad famouse, *that is, sclaundrid*, and thei diden domes in hir. And whanne hir sistir Ooliba hadde 11 seyn this, sche was wood in letcherie more than that *sistre*, and 3af vnschamefastli hir fornicacioun on the fornicacioun of hir sistre, to the sones of Assiriens, to duykis 12 and magistratis comynge to hir, that weren clothid with dyuerse cloth, to kny3tis that weren borun on horsis, and to 3onge men with noble schap, to alle men. And Y si3 that o weie of both *sis-* 13 *tris* was defoulid, and sche encreesside hir 14 fornycaciouns. And whanne sche hadde seyn men peyntid in the wal, the ymagis

[i] *schap* GH.

[h] Om. N. [i] thei killiden I.

the ymagis of Caldeis expressid, *or*
15 *opnyd*, in colours, and gird the reyns
with kny3tis girdlis, and cappis died, *or*
steyned, in the heedis of hem, the
fourmes of alle duykis, liknes of the
sones[k] of Babiloyne, and of the loond of
16 Caldeis, in whiche thei ben born; and
she wexe woode a3ens hem in coueitise
of hir ei3en, and sente messageris to hem
17 in to Caldee. And whanne sonys of Ba-
biloyne cam to hir, to the couche of hir
tetis, thei defouleden hir in her lecheries
of defoulynge of maydynhod; and she is
defoulid of[l] hem, and the soule of hir is
18 fulfillid of hem. And she made nakid
hir fornycaciouns, and discouerede hir
euyl fame; and my soule wente awey fro
hir, as my soule hadde gon awey fro hir
19 sister. Forsothe she multipliede hir for-
nycaciouns, bithenkynge the dais of hir
3ongth, in whiche she dide fornycacioun
20 in the loond of Egipt. And she wexe
woode bi letcherie vpon the liggynge bi
of hem, whos flesshis ben as the flesshis
of assis, and as fluxis, *or rennyngis*, of
21 horsis the fluxis of hem. And thou
hast visitide the grete trespassis[m] of thi
3ongth, for thi brestis ben vndirled in
Egipt, and the tėetis of thi pubertee ben
22 togidre brokyn. Therfor, thou Ooliba,
thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo!
Y shal reyse alle thi loueris a3ens thee,
of whiche thi soule is fulfild, and Y shal
23 gadre hem a3ens thee in cumpas; the
sonys of Babiloyne, and alle the noble
Caldeis, and tyrauntis, and princis, alle[n]
the sonys of Assyriens, and 3onge men
in noble fourme, duykis, and magistratis,
alle princis of princis, and the named
24 stiers of horsis. And thei shulen come
vpon thee, maad redy with chaare and
wheel, the multitude of puplis shulen be
armed a3ens thee on eche syde with hau-
berioun, and sheeld, and helme; and I
shal 3yue before hem doom, and thei
25 shulen deme thee in her domys. And Y

of Caldeis expressid with colouris, and 15
gird on the reynes with kni3tis girdlis,
and cappis peyntid in[k] the heedis of hem,
the foormes of alle duykis, the licnesse of
the sones of Babiloyne, and of the lond
of Caldeis, in which thei weren borun;
sche was wood on hem bi coueitise of hir 16
i3en, and sche sente messangeris to hem
in to Caldee. And whanne the sones of 17
Babiloyne weren comun to hir, to the
bed of tetis, thei defouliden hir in her
letcheries of virgyns; and sche was de-
foulid of hem, and the soule of hir was
fillid of hem. Also sche made nakid hir 18
fornicaciouns, and diskyuered hir schen-
schipe; and my soule 3ede awei fro hir,
as my soule hadde go awei fro hir sistir.
For sche multiplied hir fornicaciouns, and 19
hadde mynde on the daies of hir 3ongthe,
in whiche sche dide fornicacioun in the
lond of Egipt. And sche was wood in 20
letcherie on the liggyng bi of hem, whos
fleischis ben as the fleischis of assis, and
as the membris of horsis *ben* the membris
of hem. And thou visitidist the grete 21
trespas of thi 3ongthe, whanne thi brestis
weren maad low in Egipt, and the tetis
of the tyme of thi mariage weren brokun.
Therfor, thou Ooliba, the Lord God seith 22
these thingis, Lo! Y schal reise alle thi
louyeris a3ens thee, of whiche thi soule
was fillid, and Y schal gadere hem a3ens
thee in cumpas; the sones of Babiloyne, 23
and alle Caldeis, noble and mi3ti men, and
princes, alle the sones of Assiriens, and
3onge men of noble foorme, duykis, and
magistratis, alle princes of princes, and
named stieris of horsis. And thei araied 24
with chare and wheel schulen come on
thee, the multitude of puplis schulen be
armed with haburioun, and scheeld, and
basynet, a3ens thee on ech side; and Y
schal 3yue doom bifor hem, and thei schu-
len deme thee bi her domes. And Y schal 25
sette my feruour in thee, which thei schu-
len vse with thee in woodnesse; thei

[k] Om. *GH*. [l] in *A*. [m] trespasse *GH*. [n] and alle *H*.

[k] on INS.

shal putte myn enuye[o], *or wraththe*, in thee, which thei haunten with thee in woodnes; thei shulen kitte of thi noose and thin eeris, and whiche thingis shulen dwelle, thei shulen kytte of with swerd; thei shulen take thi sonys and thi dou3tris, and thi last shal be deuoured in fier.
26 And thei shulen vnclothe thee thi clothis, and shulen take awei the vessels of thi
27 glorie. And Y shal make thi grete trespassis[p] for to reste of thee, and thi fornycacioun of the loond of Egipt; nether thou shalt reyse thin eyen to hem, and thou shalt no more haue mynde of Egipt.
28 For thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y shal bitake thee in to the hoondis of hem whom thou hatidist, in to the hoondis of whyche thi soule is fulfillid.
29 And thei shulen doo with thee in haate, and thei shulen take alle thi traueilis, and shulen leeue thee nakid, and ful of euyl fame; and the euyl fame of thi fornycaciouns, shal be shewid. Thi greet
30 trespas and thi fornycaciouns han don thes thingis to thee; for thou didist fornycacioun after heithen men, amonge whom thou art defoulid in ydolis of hem.
31 Thou wandridist[q] in the weye of thi sistir, and Y shal 3yue the cuppe of hir
32 in thin hoond. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Thou shalt drynke the cuppe of thi sister, deep and brood; and thou shalt be in to scornynge, and vndirmowynge, whiche thou art moost able to take.
33 Thou shalt be fulfillid with drunkenes and sorewe, the cuppe of mournynge and heuynes, the cuppe of thi sister Samarie.
34 And thou shalt drynke it, and drynke of vn to the drestis, and thou shalt deuoure the relyues of it, and thou shalt to-teere thi breestis, for I spak, seith the Lord
35 God. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, For thou hast for3ete me, and caste me fer after thi bak, and thou beere thi grete trespassis[r] and thi fornycaciouns.
36 And the Lord seith to me, seiynge, Sone schulen kitte awei thi nose and thin eeris, and thei schulen sle with swerd tho thingis that weren left; thei schulen take thi sones and thi dou3tris, and thi laste thing schal be deuourid bi fier. And thei schulen 26
make thee nakid of thi clothis, and thei schulen take awei the vessels of thi glorie. And Y schal make thi greet trespasse to 27
reste fro thee, and thi fornicacioun fro the lond of Egipt; and thou schalt not reise thin i3en to hem, and thou schalt no more haue mynde on Egipt. For the 28
Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal 3yue thee in to the hondis of hem whiche thou hatist, 'in to[l] the hondis *of hem* of whiche thi soule was fillid, and thei schu- 29
len do with thee in hatrede. And thei schulen take awei alle thi trauels, and thei schulen leeue thee nakid, and ful of schenschipe; and the schenschipe of thi fornicaciouns schal be schewid. Thi greet trespas and thi fornycaciouns han do these 30
thingis to thee; for thou didist fornicacioun aftir hethene men, among whiche thou were defoulid in the idols of hem. Thou 3edist in the weie of thi sister, and 31
Y schal 3yue the cuppe of hir in thin hond. The Lord God seith these thingis, 32
Thou schalt drinke the cuppe of thi sistir, the depthe, and the broodnesse; thou that art most able to take, schalt be in to scornyng, and in to mouwyng. Thou 33
schalt be fillid with drunkenesse and sorewe, with the cuppe of mourenyng and of heuynesse, with the cuppe of thi sister Samarie. And thou schalt drynke it, and 34
thou schalt drinke of til to the drastis, and thou schalt deuoure the relifs therof, and thou schalt to-reende thi brestis, for Y the Lord spak, seith the Lord God. Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, 35
For thou hast for3ete me, and hast cast forth me bihynde thi bodi, bere thou also thi greet trespas and thi fornicaciouns. And the Lord God seide to me, and spak, 36
Sone of man, whether thou demest Ooliba

[o] haat GH. [p] trespasse GH. [q] wandrist GH. [r] trespasse GH.

[l] and into A *pr. m.*

of man, whether thou demyst Ooliba and Oolla, and shewist to hem the grete tres-
37 passis of hem? For thei han don auow-trie, and blood in the hoondis of hem, and thei diden fornycacioun with her ydolis; more ouere thei offren to hem her sonys for to be deuourid, whiche thei
38 gendriden to me. But and this thing thei diden to me, thei defouleden my seyntuaries in that dai, and thei pro-phaneden, *or maden vnhooli*, my sabotis.
39 And whanne thei offreden her sonys to her ydolis, and entriden my seyntuarie in that day, for to defoule it, and also thei diden thes thingis in the mydil of myn
40 hous. Thei senten to men comynge fro fer, to whom thei senten messageris. And so loo! thei camen, to whom thou wash-idist thee, and al about anoyntidist thin eyen with oynement of wymmen, and art
41 ourned with womnans atyre. Thou hast setyn in a bed moost fayr, and a bord is ourned before thee; thou puttidist my tymyame, *or encense*, and myn oynement
42 vpon it. And a voys[s] of multitude ioi-ynge[t] without forth was in it; and in the men that weren led to of the multitude of men, and camen fro deseert, puttiden rengis in the hoondis of hem, and faire
43 corownys in the heedis of hem. And Y seide to hir, that is defoulid in auowtries, Now also this shal doo fornycacioun in
44 hir fornycacioun. And thei wenten to hir as to a womman hoore, so thei en-triden to Oolla and to Ooliba, cursid
45 wymmen. Therfor thes men ben iust, thes shulen deme hem in doom of auow-tres[u], and in dome of sheding out blood; for thei ben auowtreris, and blood in the hoondis of hem, and with her ydolis thei
46 doon fornycacioun. Forsothe the Lord God seith thes thingis, ȝit brynge the multitudis, and bitak hem in to noys and
47 raueyn; and be thei stonyd with stoonys of puplis, and be thei doluen with swerdis of hem. Thei shulen sle the sones and

and Oolla, and tellist to hem the grete trespassis of hem? For thei diden auow-37 trie, and blood *was* in the hondis of hem, and thei diden fornicacioun with her idols; ferthermore and thei offriden to tho the sones whiche thei gendriden to me, for to be deuourid. But also thei diden this to 38 me, thei defouleden my seyntuarie in that dai, and maden vnhooli my sabatis. And 39 whanne thei sacrifisiden her sones to her idols, and entriden in to my seyntuarie in that dai, that thei schulden defoule it, thei diden also these thingis in the myddis of myn hous. Thei senten to men com-40 yng fro fer, to whiche thei hadden sent messangeris. Therfor lo! thei camen, to whiche thou waischidist thee, and anoynt-idist thin iȝen with[m] oynement of wym-men, and thou were ourned with wym-mens atier. Thou satist in a ful fair bed, 41 and a boord was ourned bifor thee; thou settidist myn encense and myn oynement on it. And a vois of multitude makynge 42 ful out ioye was ther ynne; and in men that weren brouȝt of the multitude of men, and camen fro desert, thei settiden bies in the hondis of hem, and faire corouns on the heedis of hem. And Y seide to 43 hir, that was defoulid in auoutries, Now also this[n] schal do fornycacioun in hir for-nicacioun. And thei entriden to hir; as to 44 a womman, an hoore, so thei entriden to Oolla and to Ooliba, cursid wymmen. Therfor these men ben iust, these schulen 45 deme thilke *wymmen* bi the doom of auoutressis, and bi the doom of hem that scheden out blood; for thei ben auou-tressis, and blood *is* in the hondis of hem, and thei diden fornicacioun with her idols. For the Lord God seith these thingis, 46 Bringe thou multitudis to[o] hem, and ȝyue thou hem in to noise, and in to raueyn; and be thei stoonyd with the stoonys of 47 puplis, and be thei stikid togidere with the swerdis of hem. Thei schulen sle the sones and the douȝtris of hem, and thei

[s] noys *AG sec. m.* [t] goyng *G pr. m. H.* [u] auoutressis *GH.*

[m] bi CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [n] sche this I. [o] of I.

dou3tris of hem, and thei shulen brenne
48 with fier the housis of hem. And Y shal doo awei greet trespas fro erthe; and alle wymmen shulen lerne, lest thei doon
49 after the greet trespas of hem. And thei shulen 3yue 3our greet trespas vpon 3ou; and 3e shulen bere the synnys of 3our idolis, and 3e shulen wite, for I the Lord God.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to me, in the nynthe 3eer, and in the tenthe moneth, the tenthe day of the moneth,
2 seiynge, Sone of man, wrijt thou to thee the name of this dai, in whom the kyng of Babiloyne is confermyd a3ens Jerusa-
3 lem to day. And thou shalt seye bi prouerbe a parable to the hous, terrer to wraththe, and thou shalt speke to hem, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Put thou a brasen pot, sotheli put thou, and send in
4 to it water; tak to a beest moost fat. Put togidre the gobetis of it in to it, eche good part, and the thi3, and the shuldre,
5 chosyn and ful of boonus. And mak to gidre heepis of boonus vndir it; and the sethinge of it buylide vp, and the boonus
6 ben ful sothen in the mydil therof. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Woo to the citee of blodis, to the pot whos rust is in it, and the rust therof wente not out of it; caste it out bi partis, and bi his partis; soort, *or lot*, felle not vpon
7 it. Forsothe the blood therof is in the mydil therof; he shedde it out vpon the moost cleer stoon, he shedde it not out vpon erthe, that it may be keuered with
8 dust, that Y shulde lede in aboue myn indignacioun, and in veniaunce be[v] vengid; Y 3aue the blood therof vpon the moost
9 cleer stoon, lest it were keuered. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Woo to the citee of bloodis, of whom I shal
10 make greet hepe of stickis in fier; gadir the boonus, whom Y shal brenne with fier; fleshis shulen be waastid[w], and al

schulen brenne with fier the housis of hem. And Y schal do awei greet trespas 48
fro the lond; and alle wymmen schulen lerne, that thei do not aftir the greet trespas of hem. And thei schulen 3yue 49
3oure grete trespas on 3ou; and 3e schulen bere the synnes of 3oure idols, and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God[p].

CAP. XXIV.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, in the nynthe 3eer, and in the tenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, 2
write to thee the name of this dai, in which the king of Babiloyne is confermed a3ens Jerusalem to dai. And thou schalt 3
seie bi a prouerbe a parable to the hous, terrere[q] to wraththe, and thou schalt speke to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Sette thou a brasun pot, sette thou sotheli, and putte[r] thou watir in to it. Take thou a beeste ful fat; gadere thou togi- 4
dere the[s] gobetis therof in[t] it, ech good part, and the hipe, and the schuldre, chosun thingis and ful of boonys. Also 5
dresse thou heepis of boonys vndur it; and the sething therof buylide out, and the boonys therof weren sodun in the myddis therof. Therfor the Lord God seith these 6
thingis, Wo to the citee of bloodis, to the pot whos rust is ther ynne, and the rust therof 3ede not out of it; caste thou out it[u] bi partis, and bi hise partis; lot felle not on it. For whi the blood therof is in 7
the myddis therof; he schede it out on a ful cleer stoon, he schedde not it out on erthe, that it mai be hilid with dust, that 8
Y schulde bringe in myn indignacioun, and 'a venge[v] bi veniaunce[w]; Y 3af the blood therof on a ful cleer stoon, that it schulde not be hilid. Therfor the Lord 9
God seith these thingis, Wo to the citee of bloodis, whos brennyng Y schal make greet; gadere thou togidire boonys, whiche 10
Y schal kyndle with fier; fleischis schulen

[v] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [w] waast H.

[p] Om. N. [q] terrer *me* K. [r] sende CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [s] thi N. [t] in to S. [u] Om. I. [v] venge I. [w] my veniaunce I.

the making togidre shal be sothen, and
11 boonus shulen faile. And put thou it
void vpon coolis, that it wexe hoot, and
the brasse therof melte, and the foulynge
therof[x] be wellid to gidre in the mydil
therof, and the rust of it be waastid.
12 With myche traueile it is[y] maad in sweet,
and the myche rust of it wente not out
13 therof, nether bi fier. Thin vnclennes
cursid; for I wolde clense thee, and
thou art not clensid fro thi filthis; but
nether thou shal be clensid eer, til Y shal
make myn indignacioun for to reste in
14 thee. I[z] the Lord spak; it shal come,
and Y shal doo, Y shal not passe, nether
spare, nether Y shal be plesid; after thi
weies and after thi fyndyngis to Y dem-
15 ede thee, seith the Lord. And the word
16 of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone
of man, loo! Y take fro thee the desyrable
thing of thin eyen in plage, *or wounde*,
and thou shalt not mourne, nether weepe,
17 nether thi teeris shulen flowe. Thou
stillynge sorewe inward, thou shalt not
make mournynge of[a] deede men; be thi
coroun about boundyn to thee, and thi
shoon shulen be in thi feet, nether with
clooth thou shalt veile, *or hijde*, mouthis,
nether thou shalt ete meet[b] of mourn-
18 ynge men. Therfor Y spak to the puple
in the mornynge, and my wijf is deed in
the euenynge; and I dide, as he comaund-
19 ide to me. And the puple seide to me,
Whi shewist thou not to vs what thes
20 thingis bitokenen, that thou dost? And
Y seide to hem, The word of the Lord
21 is maad to me, seiynge, Spek thou to the
hows of Israel, Thes thingis seith the
Lord God, Loo! Y shal defoule my seyn-
tuarie, the pryde of 3our empyre, and
desyrable thing of 3our eyen, and vpon
which 3our soule dredith; and 3our sonys
and 3our dou3ters, whom 3e laften, shulen
22 falle in swerd. And 3e shulen doo, as Y
dide; 3e shulen not hide mouthis with
clooth, and 3e shulen not ete metis of

be wastid, and al the settyng togidere
schal be sodun, and boonys schulen faile.
Also sette thou it voide on coolis, that the 11
metal therof wexe hoot, and be meltid,
and that the filthe therof be wellid togi-
dere in the myddis therof, and the rust
therof be wastid. It was swat bi myche 12
trauel, and the ouer greet rust therof 3ede
not out therof, nether bi fier. Thin vn- 13
clennesse *is* abhomynable, for Y wolde
clense thee, and thou art not clensid fro
thi filthis; but nether thou schalt be clensid
bifore, til Y make myn indignacioun to
reste in thee. Y the Lord spak; it schal 14
come, and Y schal make, Y schal not
passe, nethir Y schal spare, nether Y schal
be plesid; bi thi weies and bi thi fynd-
yngis Y schal deme thee, seith the Lord.
And the word of the Lord was maad to 15
me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, lo! 16
Y take awei fro thee the desirable thing of
thin i3en in veniaunce, and thou schalt not
weile, nether wepe, nether thi teeris schu-
len flete doun. Weile thou beynge stille, 17
thou schalt not make mourenyng of deed
men; thi coroun be boundun aboute thin
heed, and thi schoon schulen be in the
feet, nether thou schalt hile the mouth
with a cloth, nether thou schalt ete the
metis of mourneris. Therfor Y spak to 18
the puple in the morewtid, and my wijf
was deed in the euentid; and Y dide in
the morewtid, as he hadde comaundid to
me. And the puple seide to me, Whi 19
schewist thou not to vs what these thingis
signefien, whiche thou doist? And Y 20
seide to hem, The word of the Lord was
maad to me, and he seide, Speke thou to 21
the hous of Israel, The Lord God seith
these thingis, Lo! Y schal defoule my
seyntuarie, the pride of 3oure empire, and
the desirable[x] thing of 3oure i3en, and on
which 3oure soule dredith; and 3oure sones
and 3oure dou3tris, whiche 3e leften, schu-
len falle bi swerd. And 3e schulen do, as 22
Y dide; 3e schulen not hile mouthis with

[x] of it GH. [y] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [z] Om. A. [a] in H. [b] metis GH.

[x] desiderable I.

23 men mournynge. ȝe shulen haue corouns in ȝour heedis, and shoon in feet; ȝe shulen not weile, ne wepe, but faile for leenes in ȝour wickidnessis; and eche man shal
24 sorewe to his brother. And Ezechiel shal be to ȝou in to a wonder *bitoknynge thing to come;* after alle thingis that he dide, ȝe shulen doo; whanne[c] this thing shal come, ȝe shulen wite, for Y the Lord
25 God. And thou, sone of man, loo! in the dai in which Y shal take fro hem the strength of hem, and ioye of dignytee, and desyre of her eyen, vpon which the soulis of hem resten, the sones and the
26 dou3tris of hem; in that dai whanne a man fleynge shal come to thee, that he
27 telle to thee; sotheli in that dai thi mouth shal be openyd with hym that fleeth[d]; and thou shalt speke, and thou shalt not be stille more; and thou shalt be to hem in to a wonder, and ȝe shulen wite, for I the Lord.

cloth, and ȝe schulen not ete the mete of weileris. ȝe schulen haue corouns in ȝoure 23
heedis, and schoon in the feet; ȝe schulen not weile, nether ȝe schulen wepe, but ȝe schulen faile in wretchidnesse, for ȝoure wickidnessis; and ech man schal weile to his brother. And Ezechiel schal be to 24
ȝou in to a signe of thing to comynge; bi alle thingis whiche he dide, ȝe schulen do, whanne this thing schal come; and ȝe schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God. And thou, sone of man, lo! in the dai in 25
which Y schal take awei fro hem the strengthe of hem, and the ioie of dignyte, and the desire of her i3en, on whiche the soulis of hem resten, *caste awei* the sones and dou3tris[y] of hem; in that dai whanne 26
a man fleynge schal come to thee, to telle to thee; in that dai sotheli thou schalt 27
opene thi mouth with hym that fledde; and thou schalt speke, and schalt no more be stille; and thou schalt be to hem in to a signe of thing to comynge, and ȝe schulen witen, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XXV.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, put thou thi face a3ens the sonys of Amon, and thou
3 shalt prophecie of hem. And thou shalt seie to the sonys of Amon, Here ȝe the word of the Lord God; thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that ȝe seiden, Wew! wew! *or scorn, or repref,* vpon my seyntuarie, for it is polutid, and vpon the loond of Israel, for it is desolatid, and vpon the hous of Juda, for it is led
4 in to caitifdoom; therfor loo! Y shal bitake thee to sones of the eeste in to eritage, and thei shulen togidir sette her fooldis in thee, and shulen putte her tentis in thee; thei shulen ete thi fruytis,
5 and thei shulen drynke thi mylk. And I shal ȝyue Ramath in to dwellynge of camelis, and the sonys of Amon in to couche of beestis; and ȝe shulen wite, for

CAP. XXV.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, 2
sette thi face a3ens the sones of Amon, and thou schalt profesie of hem. And 3
thou schalt seie to the sones of Amon, Here ȝe the word of the Lord God; the Lord God seith these thingis, For that that ȝe seiden, Wel! wel! on my seyntuarie, for it is defoulid, and on the lond[z] of Israel, for it is maad desolat, and on the hous of Juda, for thei ben led[a] in to to caitifte; lo! therfor Y schal ȝyue thee 4
the sones of the[b] eest in to eritage, and thei schulen sette her foldis in thee, and thei schulen sette her tentis in thee; thei schulen ete thi fruytis, and thei schulen drynke thi mylk. And Y schal ȝyue Ra- 5
bath in to a dwellyng place of camels, and the sones of Amon in to a bed of beestis; and ȝe schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

[c] and whan H. [d] flee H.

[y] the dou3tris I. [z] hond A *pr. m.* [a] left A *pr. m.* [b] Om. N.

6 Y the Lord. For thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that thou ioiedist with hoond, and smytidist with foot, and ioiedist of al thi wil vpon the loond
7 of Israel; therfor loo! Y shal stretche forth myn hoond vpon thee, and Y shal bitake thee in to rauyshinge of heithen men, and Y shal slee thee of puplis, and Y shal leese fro loondis, and togidre defoule; and ȝe shulen wite, for Y the Lord.
8 Thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that Moab and Seyr seyden, Loo! as alle heithen men the hous of Juda;
9 therfor loo! Y shal opyn the shulder of Moab of cytees, sotheli of his cytees and of his coostis, the noble of erthe, Bechies-
10 moth, and Beelmoth, and Cariathaym, to the sones of the este, with the sones of Amon. And Y shal ȝeue it in to eritage, that the mynde of the sones of Amon be
11 namore in folkis, and in Moab Y shal make domes; and thei shulen wite, for I
12 the Lord. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that Ydume dide veniaunce, that she shulde venge hir of the sones of Juda, and synnede trespasynge,
13 and axede veniaunce of hem; therfor thes thingys seith the Lord God, Y shal stretche out myn hoond vpon Ydume, and shal take awey fro it man and beest, and Y shal make it deseert fro the south; and thei that ben in Dedan shulen falle
14 in swerd. And Y shal ȝyue my veniaunce vpon Ydume, bi the hoond of my puple Israel; and thei shulen doo in Edom after my wraththe, and my woodnes; and thei shulen wite my veniaunce,
15 seith the Lord God. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that Palestyns diden veniaunce, and vengiden hem silf with al inwit, sleynge and fulfillynge
16 oolde enemytees; therfor thes thingis seith the Lord, Loo! Y shal stretche out myn hoond vpon Palestyns, and Y shal slee the sleers, and Y shal lese the re-
17 lyues of the see cuntree; and Y shal doo in hem grete veniaunces, repreuynge in

For the Lord God seith these thingis, For 6
that that thou flappidist with hond, and smytidist with the foot, and ioyedist of al desijr on[c] the lond of Israel; therfor 7
lo! Y schal stretche forth myn hond on thee, and Y schal ȝyue thee in to rauyschyng of hethene men, and Y schal sle thee fro puplis, and Y schal leese thee, and al to-breke thee fro londis; and ȝe schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. The Lord God 8
seith these thingis, For that that Moab and Seir seiden, Lo! the hous of Juda *is* as[d] alle folkis; therfor lo! Y schal opene 9
the schuldre of Moab of citees, sotheli of citees therof and of the endis therof, the noble *citees* of the lond, Bethiesmoth, and[e]
Beelmoth, and Cariathaym, to the sones 10
of the eest, with the sones of Amon. And Y schal ȝyue it in to eritage, that mynde of the sones of Amon be no more among hethene men, and in Moab Y schal make 11
domes; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. The Lord God[f] seith these 12
thingis, For that that Ydumee dide veniaunce, that it avengide it silf of the sones of Juda, and synnede doynge trespas, and axide greetli veniaunce of hem; therfor 13
the Lord God seith these thingis, Y schal stretche forth myn hond on Idumee, and Y schal take awei fro it man and beeste, and Y schal make it desert of the south; and thei that ben in Dedan schulen falle
bi swerd. And Y schal ȝyue my ven- 14
iaunce on Idumee, bi the hond of my puple Israel; and thei schulen do in Edom bi my wraththe, and bi my strong veniaunce; and thei schulen knowe my veniaunce, seith the Lord God. The[g] Lord 15
God seith these thingis, For that that Palestyns diden veniaunce, and auengiden hem silf, with al wille sleynge, and fillynge elde enemytees; therfor the Lord God 16
seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal stretche forth myn hond on Palestyns, and Y schal sle sleeris, and Y schal leese the remenauntis of the se coost; and Y schal make 17
grete veniaunces in hem, and Y schal re-

[c] of S *sec. m.* [d] of FGIMNPQSUX. [e] Om. IN. [f] Om. N. [g] And the I.

woodnes; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne Y shal 3yue my veniaunce vpon hem.

CAP. XXVI.

1 And it is doon in the elleuenthe 3eer, in the first[e] of the moneth, the word of
2 the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, for that that Tyrus seide of Jerusalem, Wew! *or ioye,* the 3atis of puplis ben togidre broken, it is conuertid to me; Y shal be fulfillid, it is deseert;
3 therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y vpon thee, Tyre; and Y shal make many folkis for to stie vp to thee,
4 as the see flowynge stieth vp. And thei shulen scatere the wallis of Tyre, and thei shulen distruye the touris therof; and I shal shaue the dust of it fro it, and Y shal 3yue it in to a moost cleer
5 stoon. Driyng of nettis it shal be in the mydil of the see, for Y spak, seith the Lord God. And it shal be in to rauysh-
6 ynge to folkis. And the dou3ters therof that ben in the feeld, shulen be slayn with swerd; and thei shulen wite, for Y
7 the Lord. For thes thingis seith the Lord God, Lo! I shal brynge to Tyre Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, fro the north, kyng of kyngis, with horsis, and charis, and horsmen, and cumpanye,
8 and greet puple. He shal slee bi swerd thi dou3tris that ben in the feeld; and he shal enuyroune thee with waardyngis, and he shal brynge togider the heepe of erthe in cumpas, and he shal reise vp
9 a3ens thee a sheld. And he shal tempre engynes in maner of vynes, and engynes in maner of wetheres in to thi wallis; and he shal destruye thi touris in his aarmer.
10 With ynne flowynge of his[f] horsis, the dust of hem shal keuere thee; of the sowne of horsmen, and wheelis, and charis thi wallis shulen be moued; whanne he shal goo in the 3atis, as bi entryngis of

preue in strong veniaunce; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal 3yue my veniaunce on hem.

CAP. XXVI.

And it was doon in the enleuenthe 3eer, 1
in the firste *dai* of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, for that that 2
Tire seide of Jerusalem, Wel! the 3atis of puplis ben brokun, it[b] is turned to me; Y schal be fillid, it is forsakun; therfor 3
the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Tire, Y on thee; and Y schal make many folkis to stie[i] to thee, as the see flowynge stieth. And thei schulen distrie the wallis of Tire, 4
and thei schulen distrie the touris therof; and Y schal rase the dust therof fro it, and Y schal 3yue it[k] in to a 'moost clere[l] stoon. Driyng of nettis schal be in the 5
myddis of the see, for Y spak, seith the Lord God. And *Tire* schal be in to rauysching to hethene men. And the dou3- 6
tris therof that ben in the feeld, schulen be slayn bi swerd; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. For whi the Lord 7
God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge[m] to Tire Nabugodonosor, the[n] king of Babiloyne, fro the north, the kyng of kyngis, with horsis, and charis, and kny3tis, and with a cumpeny, and greet puple. He schal sle bi swerd thi dou3tris 8
that ben in the feeld, and he schal cumpasse thee with strengthingis, and he schal bere togidere erthe in cumpas. And he schal reise a scheeld a3ens thee, and he 9
schal tempre engynes lijc vineres, and engines '*that ben*[o] *clepid* wetheris a3ens thi wallis; and he schal distrie thi touris bi his armure. Bi flowynge of his horsis, 10
the dust of tho schal hile thee; thi wallis schulen be mouyd of the soun of kny3tis, and of wheelis, and of charis; whanne he schal entre bi the 3atis, as bi entryngis of a citee distried, with the clees of hise 11

[e] firste day H. [f] Om. A.

[h] and N. [i] sti3e vp I. [k] Om. A. [l] tiil I *pr. m.* [m] sende R *sec. m.* [n] Om. N. [o] Om. CEFGHI KMNPQRSUX.

11 the citee distruyed, *or scatered*, with the feet of his horsis he shal defoule alle thi stretis. He shal sle bi swerd thi puple, and thi noble ymagis shulen falle in to
12 erthe. Thei shulen waaste thi ri3tchessis, and thei shulen rauyshe thi marchaundisis; and thei shulen distruye thi wallis, and thei shulen vndir-turne thi ful clere housis, and thei shulen putte thi stoonus, and thi trees, and thi poudre in the mydil
13 of watris. And Y shal make the multitude of thi songsters for to reste, and the sown of thin harpis shal namore be herd;
14 and Y shal 3yue thee in to a moost cleer stoon. Thou shalt be driynge of[g] nettis in the mydil see[h], nether thou shalt more be bildid, for Y the Lord spak, seith the Lord
15 God. Thes thingis seith the Lord God to Tire, Whether not of the soun of thi fallynge, and of the sorewynge of thi slayn men, whanne thei shulen be slayn in the mydil of thee, ylys shulen be moued to
16 gider? And alle princis of the see shulen cum doun fro[i] her seetis, and thei shulen doo awei her spuylis, and thei shulen caste awei her dyuerse clothingis, and thei shulen be clothid with greet dreed. In the erthe thei shulen sitte, and thei astonyed vpon thi sodeyn fal shulen
17 wondre. And thei takynge to vpon thee[k] lamentacioun, shulen seie to thee, How pershidist thou, noble citee, that dwellist in the see, which was stroong in the see with thi dwellers, whom alle men dred-
18 den? Now shippis shulen wondre in the day of thi dreed, and ylis in the see shulen be sturblid, for that that no man
19 goth out of thee. For thes thingis seith the Lord God, Whanne Y shal 3yue thee a citee desolat, as cytees that ben not enhabitid, and Y shal leede to vpon thee the depnes, *or the see*, and manye watris
20 shulen hille thee. And Y shal drawe thee doun with thes that gon doun in to the lake, to puple euerlastynge; and Y horsis he schal defoule alle thi stretis. He shal sle bi swerd thi puple, and thi noble ymagis schulen falle doun in to erthe. Thei schulen waste thi richessis, 12 thei schulen rauysche thi marchaundies; and thei schulen distrie thi wallis, and thei schulen distrie thin housis ful clere, and thi stoonys, and thi[p] trees, and thei schulen putte thi dust in the myddis of watris. And Y schal make to reste the 13 multitude of thi syngeris, and the sown of thin harpis schal no more be herd; and Y schal 3yue thee in to a moost cleer 14 stoon. Thou schalt be driyng of nettis, and thou schalt no more be bildid, for Y the Lord spak, seith the Lord God[q]. The Lord God seith[r] these thingis of 15 Tire, Whether ilis schulen not be moued of the sown of thi fal, and of weiling[s] of thi slayn men, whanne thei ben slayn in the myddis of thee? And alle the princis 16 of the see schulen go doun of her seetis, and thei schulen do awei her mentils, *ether spuylis*[t] *of slayn enemyes*, and thei schulen caste awei her dyuerse clothis, and shulen be clothid with wondring[u]. Thei shulen sitte in the erthe, and thei shulen be astonyed, and thei[v] shulen wondre of[w] thi sodeyn fal. And thei shulen 17 take weilyng on thee, and schule seie to thee, Hou perischidist thou, noble citee, that dwellist in the see, that were strong in the see with thi dwelleris, whiche *dwelleris* alle men dredden? Now schippis 18 schulen wondre in the dai of thi drede, and ilis in the see schulen be disturblid, for noon goith out of thee. For the Lord 19 God seith these thingis, Whanne Y schal 3yue thee[x] a citee desolat, as the citees that ben not enhabitid, and Y schal bringe on thee the depthe of watris, and many watris schulen hile thee. And Y schal 20 drawe thee doun with hem that goon doun in to a lake, to the puple euerlastynge; and Y schal sette thee in the laste

[g] Om. A. [h] of the see H. [i] of GH. [k] the G *pr. m.* K.

[p] Om. A. [q] Om. N. [r] spak F. [s] the weiling CEFHIKMQRSU. [t] *her spuylis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [u] wondringis A. [v] Om. CEGIKMNPQRSUX. [w] on CEFHIKS. [x] thee *to be* I.

shal togidre sette thee in the last[k] loond, as old wildirnes, with thes that ben lad forth in to the lake, that thou be not enhabited. Sotheli whanne I shal 3yue
21 glorye in the loond of men lyuynge, I shal dryue thee in to nou3t, and thou shalt not be; thou sow3t a3en shalt namore be foundyn in to with outen ende, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXVII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Therfor thou, sone of man,
3 tak to vpon Tyre lamentacioun. And thou shalt seye to Tyre, that dwellith in the entre of the see, the marchaundisynge of puplis to many ylis, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, O! Tyre, thou seidist, Y
4 am of perfijt fayrnes, and set in the herte of the see. Men of thi coostis that bild-
5 iden thee, fulfilliden thi fayrnes; thei bildiden thee with bechis of Sanyr, with alle makyngis of boord of the see; thei token cedre of Liban, for to make to thee a
6 mast. Thei heweden okis of Baasan in to thin ooris, and thei maden to thee thi seetis of rowers of yuer of Ynde, and thi
7 litil cabans of the ylis of Ytalie. Dyuerse bijs of Egipt is wouun to thee in to veyl, that it shulde be put in the mast; iasynct and purpur of the ylis Helysa ben maad
8 thin hillynge. Dwellers of Sidon and Aradie weren thi rowers; thou Tyre, thi wijse men ben maad thi gouernours.
9 Olde men of Bibly, and prudent men therof, hadden shipmen to the seruyce of thi diuerse purtenaunce to houshold; alle the shippis of the see, and the maryners of hem, weren in the puple of thi mar-
10 chaundise. Men of Pers, and Lidiense, and Libiense weren in thi cumpanye, *or oost;* men thi fi3ters hangiden sheld and helm in thee, for thin ournynge.
11 Sonys of Aradi with thin oost weren vpon thi wallis in thi cumpas; but and Pigmeis, that weren in thi touris, hang-

lond, as elde wildirnessis, with hem that ben led doun in to a lake, that thou be not enhabited. Certis whanne Y schal 3yue glorye in the lond of lyueris, Y 21
schal dryue thee in to nou3t, and thou schalt not be; and thou schalt be sou3t, and thou schalt no more be foundun with outen ende, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXVII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Therfor thou, sone 2
of man, take weilyng on Tire. And thou 3
schalt seie to Tire, that dwellith in the entryng of the see, to the marchaundie of puplis to many ilis, The Lord God seith these thingis, O[y]! Tire, thou seidist, Y am of perfit fairnesse, and *Y am* set in the 4
herte of the see. Thei that ben in thi coostis that bildiden thee, filliden thi fairnesse; thei bildiden thee with fir trees of 5
Sanyr, with alle werkis of boordis of the see; thei token a cedre of the Liban, to make a mast to thee. Thei hewiden ookis 6
of Bala in to thin ooris, thei maden to thee thi seetis of roweris of yuer of Ynde, and cabans of the ilis of Italie. Dyuerse 7
biys,'*ether whijt silk*[z], of Egipt, was wouun to thee in to a veil, that it schulde be set in the mast; iacynct and purpur of the ilis of Elisa weren maad thin hiling. The 8
dwelleris of Sidon and[a] Aradians weren thi roweris; Tire, thi wise men weren maad thi gouernouris. The elde men of 9
Biblos, and the prudent men therof, hadden schipmen to the seruyse of thi dyuerse araye of houshold; alle the schippis of the see, and the schip men of tho, weren in the puple of thi marchaundie. Perseis, 10
and Lidians, and Libians weren in thin oost; thi men werriours hangiden in thee a scheeld and helm, for thin ournyng. Sones Aradians with thin oost weren on 11
thi wallis in thi cumpas; but also Pigmeis, that weren in thi touris, hangiden her

[k] laft GH.

[y] A ! CEFGHIMNPQRSUX. [z] Om. CHNQY. [a] and of 18 *sec. m.*

iden her arewgirdlis in thi wallis bi cum-
12 pas; thei fulfilliden thi fayrnes. Cartagy-
nessis, thi marchauntis, of multitude of
alle ritchessis, with siluer, and yren, tyn,
13 and leed thei fulfilliden thi fayris. Grece,
and Tubal, *or Spayn*, and Mosoch, *or
Capadocye*, thei, thi biers, brouȝten ser-
uauntis and brasen vessels to thi puple.
14 Of the hous Togorma thei brouȝten to
thi chepynge horsis, and horsmen, and
15 mulis. Sonys of Dedan thi marchauntis;
manye ilis the marchaundisynge of thin
hoond, chaungiden togidre in thi prijs
teeth of yuer, and of hebenyf, *that is, a
tre that, after that it is kit, waxith hard*
16 *as stoon*. Syrus thi marchaunt, for the
multitude of thi werkis thei puttiden
forth in thi market, *or marchaundise*,
gemme, and purpur, and clooth with dy-
uerse colours, and bijs, and silk, and
chodchod, *that is, precious marchaun-*
17 *dise*. Juda and the loond of Israel, thei
thi biers in the first whete, puttiden forth
in thi fayris bawm, and hony, and oyle,
18 and rosyn, *or gumme*. Damascene thi
marchaunt, in multitude of thi werkis,
and multitude of dyuerse ritchessis, in
19 fat wiyn, in wullis of best colour. Dan,
and Grece, and Mousel, settiden forth[l] in
thi fayris yren wrouȝt bi craft, myrre,
or preciouse gumme, and swete sauer-
20 ynge spice, in thi marchaundise. Dedan
21 thi biers, in tapetis for to sitte. Arabie
and[m] alle princis of Cedar, thei mar-
chauntis of thin hoond; with lambren,
and wetheres, and kidis thi marchauntis
22 camen to thee. The sellers of Saba and
Reema, thei thi marchauntis, with alle
the first swete sauerynge spicis, and pre-
cious stoon, and gold, which thei put-
23 tiden forth in thi market. Aram, and
Chemye, and Eden, thi marchauntis;
Saba, and Assur, and Thelmath, thi sell-
24 ers. Thei thi marchauntis of manyfold
wlappynge thing, of iacynct and steyned
clothis, with ymagis and precious rytch-
arowe casis in[b] thi wallis bi[c] cumpas;
thei filliden thi fairnesse. Cartagynensis, 12
thi marchauntis, of the multitude of alle
richessis filliden thi feiris, with siluer, and
irun, with tyn, and leed. Greece, and 13
Tubal, and Mosoch, thei *weren* thi mar-
chauntis, and brouȝten boonde men and
brasun vessels to thi puple. Fro the hous 14
of Thogorma thei brouȝten horsis, and
horse men, and mulis, to thi chepyng. The 15
sones of Dedan *weren* thi marchauntis;
many ilis the marchaundie of thin hond,
chaungiden teeth of yuer, and of heben-
nus, in thi prijs. Sirie *was* thi marchaunt, 16
for the multitude of thi werkis thei set-
tiden forth in thi marcat gemme, and pur-
pur, and clothis wouun dyuersli at the
maner of scheeldis, and bijs, and seelk,
and cochod, *ether auer de peis*. Juda and 17
the lond of Israel *weren* thi marchauntis
in the beste wheete, and settiden forth in
thi feiris bawme, and hony, and oile, and
resyn. Damassen *was* thi marchaunt, in 18
the multitude of thi werkis, in the mul-
titude of dyuerse richessis, in fat wyn, in[d]
wollis of best colour. Dan, and Greece, 19
and Mosel, settiden forth in thi fairis irun
maad suteli, gumme of[e] myrre, and cala-
mus, *that is, a spice swete smellynge*, in
thi marchaundie. Dedan *weren* thi mar- 20
chauntis, in tapitis to sitte. Arabie and 21
alle the princes of Cedar, thei *weren* the
marchauntis of thin hond; with lambren,
and wetheris, and kidis thi marchauntis
camen to thee. The silleris of Saba and 22
of Rema, thei *weren* thi marchauntis, with
alle the beste swete smellynge spices, and
preciouse stoon, and gold, which thei set-
tiden forth in thi marcat. Aran, and 23
Chenne, and Eden, *weren* thi marchauntis;
Sabba, and Assur, and Chelmath, *weren* thi
silleris. Thei *weren* thi marchaundis in 24
many maneres, in fardels of iacinct and
of clothis of many colours, and of pre-
ciouse richessis, that weren wlappid and
boundun with coordis. Also schippis of 25

[l] forsothe G *pr. m.* H. [m] in A.

[b] on INS *sec. m.* [c] in N. [d] and I. [e] and AI. and of S.

essis, whiche weren wlappid and streyned
25 togidre with coordis. And shippis of
the see hadden cedris in her marchaun-
disis; thi princis in thi marchaundise;
and thou art fulfillid, and art glorified
26 fulmyche in the herte of the see. In
manye watris thi rowers, *or mareners*,
ledden thee to; the south wynde defoul-
27 ide thee in the herte of the see. Thi
ritchessis, and thi tresours, and thi many
fold instrument, thi mareneres, and thi
gouernours that helden thi purtenaunce
of houshold, and weren bifore to thi pu-
ple, *or souerayns*, and men thi fi3ters
that weren in thee, with al thi multitude
that is in the mydil of thee, shulen falle
in to[n] the herte of the see. In the dai of
28 thi fallynge of the soun of crye of thi
gouernours multitude of shippis shulen
29 be disturbid[o] togidre; and alle men
that helden oor, shulen cum doun of her
shippis. Mareners and alle gouernours
of the see shulen stoonde vpon the loond;
30 and thei shulen weile vpon thee with
greet vois, and shulen crye bitterli, and
shulen caste powdre, *or dust*, in her
heedis, and shulen be spreyned to gidre
31 with asshen[p]. And thei shulen shaue
vpon thee ballidness, and shulen be gyrd
with hairis, and shulen wepe thee in bit-
ternes of soule, in moost bitter wepynge.
32 And thei shulen take to vpon thee a
weping soong, and shulen weile thee, Who
is as Tyre, that wax doumb in the mydil
33 of the see? Which in the outgoynge of
thi marchaundises of the see fulfillidist
manye puplis; in the multitude of thi
ritchessis, and thi puplis thou madist
34 riche kyngis of erthe. Now thou art de-
foulid of the see, in depnessis of watris;
thi ritchessis and al thi multitude that
35 was in mydil of the see fellen doun. Alle
dwellers of ylis wondreden greetli vpon
thee, and[q] the rowers, *or the kyngis*, of
hem. Alle smyten with tempest chaung-
36 iden cheris; marchauntis of puplis hiss-

the see hadden cedris in her marchaun-
dies; thi princes *weren* in thi marchaundie;
and thou were fillid, and were glorified
greetli in the herte of the see. Thi rowers 26
brou3ten thee in many watris, the south
wynd al to-brak thee; in the herte of the
see *weren* thi richessis, and thi tresours, 27
and thi many fold instrument. Thi schip
men, and thi gouernouris that helden thi
purtenaunce of houshold, and weren soue-
reyns of thi puple, and thi men werriours
that weren in thee, with al thi multitude
which is in the myddis of thee, schulen
falle doun in the herte of the see, in the
dai of thi fallyng. Schippis schulen be 28
disturblid of the sown of the cry of thi
gouernours; and alle men that helden oore, 29
schulen go doun of her shippis. Ship-
men and alle gouernouris of the see shulen
stonde in the lond; and schulen 3elle on 30
thee with greet vois. And thei shulen cry
bitterli, and thei schulen caste poudur on
her heedis, and schulen be spreynt with
aische. And thei schulen shaue ballid- 31
nesse on thee, and schulen be gird with
hairis, and thei schulen biwepe thee in
bitternesse of soule, with most bittir wep-
yng. And thei schulen take on thee a 32
song of mourenyng, and thei schulen bi-
weile thee, Who is as Tire, that was
doumb in the myddis of the see? And 33
thou, *Tire*, fillidist many puplis in the
goyng out of thi marchaundies of the
see; in the multitude of thi richessis, and
of thi puplis, thou madist riche the kingis
of erthe. Now thou art al to-brokun of 34
the see, in the depthis of watris. Thi rich-
essis and al thi multitude that was in
the myddis of thee fellen doun; alle the 35
dwelleris of ilis and the kyngis of tho
weren astonyed on thee. Alle thei weren
smytun with tempest, and chaungiden
cheris; the marchauntis of puplis hiss- 36
iden on thee. Thou art brou3t to nou3t,
and thou schalt not be til 'in to[g] with
outen ende.

[n] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [o] sturblid GH. [p] asche G. askys H. [q] in A.

[g] to U.

iden, *or scornyden*, vpon thee. Thou art led forth to nou3t, and thou shalt not be til in to with outen eende.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, sey thou to the prince of Tyre, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that thin herte is lift vp, and thou seidist, Y am God, and Y satte in the chaier of God, in the herte of the see, whanne thou art man and not God, and hast 3ouen thin herte
3 as the herte of God; loo! thou art wyser than Danyel, eche priue thing is
4 not hid fro thee; in thi wisdam and prudence thou madist to thee strength, and hast wonne to thee gold and siluer
5 in thi tresours; in multitude of thi wisdam, and in thi marchaundise thou multepliedist to thee strength, and thin herte
6 is lift vp in thi strength; therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that thin herte is reisid vp as the herte of God,
7 therfor loo! Y shal lede to thee[s] aliens, moost stronge of folkis. And thei shulen make nakid her swerdis on the[ss] fairnes of thi wisdam, and shulen defoule thi
8 feyrnes. Thei shulen slee, and drawe doun thee; and thou shalt die in the perishynge of slayn men, in the herte
9 of the[t] se. Whether thou seiynge shalt speke, Y am God[u], before men[v] sleynge thee, whanne thou art man, and not God?
10 In the hoond of men sleynge thee, in deeth of vncircumcydid men, thou shalt die in the hoond of aliens; for Y spak,
11 seith the Lord God. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, reys weilynge vpon the kyng of
12 Tyre; and thou shalt sey to him, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Thou a signet of liknes, ful of wisdam, perfijt in
13 fayrnes, was[w] in delicis of paradise[x] of God. Eche precious stoon thi keuerynge,

[s] on thee G. oon of the H. [ss] thi A. [t] Om. AG *pr. m.* [u] Om. A. [v] me A. [w] waast GH. [x] a paradise K.

CAP. XXVIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Sone of man, seie 2
thou to the prince of Tire, The Lord God seith these thingis, For thin herte was reisid, and thou seidist, Y am God, and Y sat in the chaier of God, in the herte of the see, sithen[h] thou art man and not God, and thou 3auest thin herte as the herte of God; lo! thou art wisere than 3
Danyel, ech priuetee is not hid fro thee; in thi wisdom and prudence thou madist 4
to thee strengthe, and thou gatist to thee gold and siluer in thi tresouris; in the 5
multitude of thi wisdom, and[i] in thi marchaundie thou multipliedist to thee strengthe, and thin herte was reisid in thi strengthe; therfor the Lord God seith 6
these thingis, For thin herte was reisid as the herte of God, therfor lo! Y schal 7
brynge on thee aliens, the strongeste of hethene. And thei schulen make nakid her swerdis on the fairnesse of thi wisdom, and thei schulen defoule thi fairnesse. Thei schulen sle, and drawe doun 8
thee; and thou schalt die bi the[k] deth of vncircumcidid men, in the herte of the see. Whether thou schalt seie, and speke, 9
Y am God, bifore hem that sleen thee; sithen[l] thou art a man, and not God? In 10
the hond of hem that sleen thee, bi deth of vncircumcidid men, thou schalt die in the hond of aliens; for Y the Lord spak, seith the Lord God. And the word of 11
the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou[m], sone of man, reise thou weilyng on the kyng of Tire; and thou schalt seie 12
to hym, The Lord God seith these thingis, Thou a preente[n] of licnesse, ful of wisdom, perfit in fairnesse, were in delicis[o] 13
of paradijs of God. Ech preciouse stoon

[h] sith I. [i] Om. A. [k] Om. I. [l] sith I. [m] Om. CEFGHIIKMNPQRSUX. [n] preentere Ns *sec. m.* [o] the delicis CFGHIIKMNPQRSUX.

sardius, topacius, and iaspis, crisolitus, and onix, and berillus, saphirus, and carbuncle, and smaragd; and gold the werk of thi fairnes, and thin hoolis ben maad redy, in the day in which thou art maad.
14 Thou cherub streiȝt forth, and keuerynge; and I putte[y] thee in the hooli hil of God. In the mydil of fijry stoonus thou walk-
15 idist, perfijt in thi weies fro the dai of thi makynge, til wickidnes is foundyn in
16 thee. In the multitude of thi marchaundise thin entrailis ben fulfillid with wickidnesse[z], and thou synnedist; and Y keste thee out of the hil of God, and I lost thee, thou cherub keuerynge, of the mydil
17 of firy stoonus. And thin herte is reysid vp in thi fairnes, thou lostist thi wisdam in thi fayrenes. Y keste thee doun in to erthe, Y ȝaue thee before the face of
18 kyngis, that thei shulden see thee. In multitude of thi wickidnessis, and in wickidnes of thi marchaundise thou defouledist thin halewynge; therfor Y shal brynge forth fier fro the mydil of thee, which shal ete thee; and Y shal ȝyue thee in to asshe on the erthe, in siȝte of alle
19 men seynge thee. Alle men that shulen see thee in folkis, shulen wondre greetli vpon thee; thou art maad nouȝt, and thou shalt not be in to with outen ende.
20 And the word of the Lord is maad to
21 me, seiynge, Sone of man, put thi face aȝens Sidon, and thou shalt prophecie of
22 it; and thou shalt seie, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y to thee, Sydon, and Y shal be glorified in the mydyl of thee; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne I shal doo in it domys,
23 and Y shal be halewid in it. And Y shal sende to it pestilence and blood in the stretis therof, and men slayn shulen falle in the mydil therof bi swerd bi cumpas; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord God.
24 And it[a] shal no more be to[b] the hows of Israel hirtynge of bitternes, and a thorn brengynge in sorewe on eche side bi

was thin hilyng, sardius, topacius, and iaspis, crisolitus, and onix, and birille, safire, and carbuncle, and smaragde; also gold *was* the werk of thi fairnesse, and thin hoolis weren maad redi, in the dai in which thou were maad. Thou *were* che- 14
rub holdun forth, and hilynge; and Y settide thee in the hooli[p] hil of God. In the myddis of stoonus set afier thou ȝedist, perfit in thi weies fro the dai of thi 15
makyng, til wickidnesse was foundun in thee. In the multitude of thi marchaundie 16
thin ynnere thingis weren fillid of wickidnesse, and thou didist synne; and Y castide thee out of the hil of God, and, thou cherub hilynge fer, Y loste thee fro the myddis of stoonys set afier. And thin 17
herte was reisid in thi fairnesse, thou lostist thi wisdom in thi fairnesse. Y castide thee doun in to erthe, Y ȝaf thee bifore the face of kingis, that thei schulden se thee. In the multitude of thi wickid- 18
nessis[q], and in wickidnesse[r] of thi marchaundie thou defoulidist thin halewyng; therfor Y schal brynge forth fier of the myddis of thee, that schal ete thee; and Y schal ȝyue thee in to aische on erthe, in the siȝt of alle men seynge thee. Alle men 19
that schulen se thee among hethene men, schulen be astonyed on thee; thou art maad nouȝt, and thou schalt not be with outen ende. And the word of the Lord 20
was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone 21
of man, sette thi face aȝens Sidon, and thou schalt profesie of it; and schalt seie, 22
The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, Sidon, and Y schal be glorified in the myddis of thee; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal do domes in it, and Y schal be halewid ther ynne. And Y schal sende pestilence 23
in to it, and blood in the stretis therof, and slayn men bi swerd schulen falle doun in the myddis therof bi cumpas; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God. And there schal no more be an hirtyng 24

[y] putted GH. [z] Om. A. [a] ther G *sec. m.* [b] Om. A. into H.

[p] Om. N. [q] wickidnesse I *pr. m.* [r] the wickidnesse CEFGHKMPQRSUX. thi wickidnessis IN.

cumpas of hem that ben aduersaries to hem; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord
25 God. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Whanne I shal gadre the hows of Israel of puplis, in whiche thei ben scaterid, Y shal be halewid in hem before folkis.
26 And thei shulen dwelle in her loond, which Y ȝaue to my seruaunt Jacob. And thei shulen dwelle sikir in it, and shulen bilde housis, and shulen plaunte viyn ȝerdis, and thei shulen dwelle tristili, whanne Y shal doo domys in alle men that ben aduersaries to hem bi cumpas; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord God of hem.

CAP. XXIX.

1 In the tenthe ȝeer, in the tweluethe moneth, in o day of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge,
2 Sone of man, put thi face aȝens Pharao, kyng of Egipt; and thou shalt prophecie
3 of hym, and of al Egipt. Spek thou, and thou shalt seie, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y to thee, Pharao, kyng of Egipt, greet dragoun, that liggist in the mydil of thi flodis, and thou seist, The flood is myn, and Y made my-
4 silf. And Y shal putte a bridil in thi cheekis, and Y shal glewe to gidre the fisshis of thi floodis to thi scalis; and I shal drawe thee out of the mydil of thi flodis, and alle thi fisshis shulen cleue to
5 thi scalis. And Y shal caste thee fer in to deseert, and alle fisshis of thi flood; vpon the face of erthe thou shalt falle, thou shalt not be gadrid vp, nether gadrid to gidre; to beestis of erthe, and to volatils of heuene Y ȝaue thee for to be
6 deuourid. And alle the dwellers of Egipt shulen wite, for I the Lord. For that that thou was[c] a staf of reed to the hows of
7 Israel, whanne thei token `thee to[d] hoond, and thou art broken to gidre, and hast drawe al the shuldre of hem, and hem

of bitternesse to the hous of Israel, and a thorn bryngynge in sorewe on ech side bi the cumpas of hem that ben aduersaries to hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God. The Lord God seith these 25
thingis, Whanne Y schal gadere togidere the hous of Israel fro puplis, among whiche thei ben scaterid, Y schal be halewid in hem bifor hethene men. And thei schulen dwelle in her lond, which Y ȝaf to my seruaunt Jacob. And thei schulen dwelle 26
sikir ther ynne, and thei schulen bilde housis, and thei schulen plaunte vynes, and thei schulen dwelle tristili, whanne Y schal make domes in alle men that ben aduersaries to hem bi cumpas; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God of hem.

CAP. XXIX.

In the tenthe ȝeer, in the tweluethe 1
monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette 2
thi face aȝens Farao, king of Egipt; and thou schalt profesie of hym, and of al Egipt. Speke thou, and thou schalt seie, 3
The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to thee, thou Farao, kyng of Egipt, thou grete dragoun, that liggist in the myddis of thi floodis, and seist, The flood is myn, and Y made mysilf. And Y schal 4
sette a bridil in thi chekis, and Y schal glue the fischis of thi floodis to thi scalis; and Y schal drawe thee out of the myddis of thi floodis, and alle thi fischis schulen cleue to thi scalis. And Y schal caste thee 5
forth in to desert, and alle the fischis of thi flood; on the face of erthe thou schalt falle doun, thou schalt not be gaderid, nethir schalt be gaderid togidere; to the beestis of erthe, and to the volatilis of the eir Y ȝaf thee to be deuourid. And alle 6
the dwelleris of Egipt schulen knowe, that Y *am* the Lord. For that that thou were a staf of rehed to the hous of Israel, whanne thei token thee with hond, and 7
thou were brokun, and to-rentist ech

[c] wast G *pr. m.* were *H*. [d] to bi G *pr. m. H*. to thee bi the G *sec. m.*

lenynge, *or trustinge*, vpon thee, thou art maad litil, and hast dissoluyd, *or vndon*, alle the reynes of hem; therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y shal leede to on[e] thee swerd, and I shal slee of thee man and beest; and the loond of Egipt shal be in to deseert and wildirnes, and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord. For that that thou seidist, The flood is myn, and I made it, therfor loo! Y to thee, and to[f] thi floodis. And Y shal 3yue the loond of Egipt in to wildernessis[g] distried bi swerd, fro the `tour Syens til to[h] the termys of Ethiope. The foot of man shal not passe bi it, nether foot of beest shal goo in it, and it shal not be enabitid fourti 3eeris. And Y shal 3eue the loond of Egipt deseert, *or forsakyn*, in the mydil of deseert loondis[i], and the cytees therof in the mydil of citees vndir turned shulen be desolat fourty 3eris. And Y shal scatere Egipciens in to naciouns, and Y shal wyndewe hem in to loondis. For thes thingis seith the Lord God, After the ende of fourti 3eeris Y shal gedre Egipt fro puplis, in whiche thei were scatered; and Y shal lede a3en the caitifte of Egipt. And Y shal sette hem `to gydre[k] in the loond of Phatures, in to the loond of her natiuyte; and thei shulen be there in to a meke, *or lowe*, kyngdam, and among other rewmes it shal be the mekest, and it shal namore be reysid on naciouns. And Y shal make hem litil, lest thei be lordis to folkis; nether thei shulen be more to the hous of Israel in trist, techynge wickidnes, that thei flee, and sue hem; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord God. And it is maad in the seuenthe and twenty[l] 3eer, in the first, in oon of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, made his oost for to serue in greet seruyce a3ens Tyre; schuldre of hem, and whanne thei restiden on thee, thou were maad lesse, and thou hast discoumfortid[s] alle the reynes of hem; therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal bringe a swerd on thee, and Y schal sle of thee man and beeste; and the lond of Egipt schal be in to desert, and in to wildirnesse, and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. For that that thou seidist, The flood is myn, and Y made it, therfor lo! Y to thee, and to thi floodis. And Y[t] schal 3yue `in to[u] wildirnesses[v] the lond of Egipt distried bi swerd, fro the tour of Sienes til to the termes of Ethiopie. The foot of man schal not passe bi it, nether the foot of beeste schal go in it, and it schal not be enhabitid in fourti 3eer. And Y schal 3yue the lond of Egipt forsakun, in the myddis of londis forsakun, and the citees therof in the myddis of a citee distried, and tho schulen be desolat bi fourti 3eer. And Y schal scatere Egipcians in to naciouns, and Y schal wyndewe hem in to londis. For the Lord God seith these thingis, After the ende of fourti 3eer Y schal gadere togidere Egipt fro puplis, among whiche thei weren scaterid; and Y schal bringe a3en the caitifte of Egipte. And Y schal sette hem in the lond of Phatures, in the lond of her birthe; and thei schulen be there in to a meke rewme, and among othere rewmes it schal be most low, and it schal no more be reisid ouer naciouns. And Y schal make hem lesse, that thei regne not on hethene men; and thei schulen no more be to the hous of Israel in trist, techinge wickidnesse, that thei fle, and sue hem; and thei schulen knowe, that Y *am* the Lord God. And it was don in the seuene and twentithe 3eer, in the firste *monethe*, in the firste *dai* of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, made

[e] vpon GH. [f] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [g] wildernesse H. [h] comelyngis in to H. [i] his loondis H. is loondis G *pr. m.* [k] Om. A. [l] twentithe H.

[s] loosid, *ether discoumfortid* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [t] Om. S. [u] to thee S. [v] wildirnesse A.

eche heed maad ballid, and eche shuldre is vnheerid, and hijre is not ȝoldyn to hym, nether to his oost of Tyre, for the seruyce in which he seruede to me aȝens
19 it. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y shal ȝyue Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, in the loond of Egipt, and he shal take the multitude of it; and he shal take by pray the raueynes therof, and he[l] schal[m] rauysshe the spuylis of it,
20 and it shal be hijre to the oost of hym, and to the werk for which he seruede aȝens it; Y ȝaue to hym the loond of Egipt, for that that he traueilde to me, seith the
21 Lord God. In that dai an horn shal sprynge to the hous of Israel, and to thee Y shal ȝeue a mouthe opened in the mydil of hem; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord.

his oost to serue bi greet seruyce aȝens Tire; ech heed *was* maad ballid, and ech schuldir was maad bare of heer, and meede was not ȝoldun of Tire to hym, nether to his oost, for the seruyce bi which he seruede to me aȝens it. Therfor the Lord 19
God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal ȝyue Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, in the lond of Egipt, and he schal take the multitude therof; and he schal take in preye the clothis therof, and he schal rauysche the spuylis therof, and meede schal be to his oost, and to the werk for which he 20
seruyde to me aȝens it; and Y ȝaf the lond of Egipt to hym, for that that he trauelide to me, seith the Lord God. In that dai 21
an horn of the hous of Israel schal come forth, and Y schal ȝyue to thee an open mouth in the myddis of hem; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XXX.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, seiynge, Sone of man, prophecy thou, and sey, Thes thingis seith the Lord God,
3 Gowle ȝe, Woo! woo! to the dai, for the dai is nyȝ; and the dai of the Lord neiȝeth, a dai of cloude. The tyme of hethen
4 men shal be; and swerd shal come in to Egipt, and dreed shal be in Ethiope, whanne men woundid shulen falle doun in Egipt, and the multitude therof shal be taken awei, and the foundementis
5 therof destryed. Ethiope, and Libie, and Lidij, and al other comoun puple, and Chub[n], *or Arabie*, and the sones of boond of pees with hem bi swerd shulen falle.
6 Thes thingis seith the Lord God, And men vndir settynge Egipt shulen togidre falle doun, and pryde of lordship ‘therof shal be distruyed[o]; fro the tour of Syenes by swerd thei shulen falle doun ther yn,
7 the Lord of oostis seith. And thei shulen be scatered in mydil of loondis desolatid, and the cytees therof shulen be in
8 the mydil of deseert cytees. And thei

CAP. XXX.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Sone of man, profesie 2
thou, and seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, ȝelle ȝe, Wo! wo! to the dai, for 3
the dai is niȝ; and the dai of the Lord neiȝith, the dai of a cloude. The tyme of hethene men schal be; and a swerd schal 4
come in to Egipt, and drede schal be[w] in Ethiopie, whanne woundid men schulen falle doun in Egipt, and the multitude therof schal be takun awei, and the foundementis therof schulen be distried. Ethi- 5
opie, and Libie, and Lidiens, and al the residue comyn puple, and Chub, and the sones of the lond of boond of pees schulen falle doun bi swerd with hem. The Lord 6
God seith these thingis, And thei that vndursetten Egipt schulen falle doun, and the pride of the lordschipe therof schal be destried; fro the tour of Sienes thei schulen falle bi swerd ther ynne, seith the Lord[y] of oostis. And thei schulen be di- 7
stried in the myddis of londis maad desolat, and the[x] citees therof schulen be in

[l] Om. H. [m] Om. AH. [n] Cherub G *pr. m.* H. [o] Om. A.

[w] not be A *pr. m.* CEFHI *pr. m.* K *pr. m.* MQSU. [x] Om. IN. [y] Lord God A *pr. m.*

shulen wite, for Y the Lord God, whanne Y shal 3yue fier in Egipt, and alle the
9 helpers therof shulen be defoulid. In that dai messageris shulen go out fro my face in greet shippis, for to defoule, *or destruye*, the trust of Ethiope; and dreed shal be in hem in the dai of Egipt, for
10 with outen doute it shal come. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, And Y shal make the multitude of Egipt for to ceesse in the hoond of Nabugodonosor, kyng of
11 Babiloyne. He and his puple with hym, the strongest of folkis, shulen be led to, for to leese the loond; and thei shulen drawe out her swerdis on Egipt, and thei
12 shulen fulfille thee with slayn men. And Y shal make the botmes of floodis drye, and Y shal bitake the loond in the hoond of werste men; and Y shal leese the loond, and the plente therof in the hoond of
13 alienys; Y the Lord spak. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, And Y shal destrye simulacris, and Y shal make the ydols of Memphis to[p] ceesse, and duyk of the loond of Egipt shal namore be. And Y shal 3yue dreed in the loond of Egipt,
14 and Y shal scatere, *or destrie*, the loond of Phatures. And Y shal 3yue fier in Thapnys, and Y shal make my domys in Ali-
15 saundre. And Y shal helde out myn indignacioun on[q] Pelusium, the strength of Egipt; and I schal slea the multitude of
16 Alisaundre, and I schal 3eue fijr in Egipt[r]. As a womman beringe child, Pelusie shal sorewe, and Alisaundre shal be destruyed, and in Memphis eche dais an-
17 guyshis. The 3onge men of Heliopoleos and Bubasti shulen falle bi swerd, and
18 thei shulen be lad caytifis. And in Taphnys the dai shal wexe blac, whanne Y shal debrisse there the ceptris of Egipt, and the pride of power therof shal faile in it. A clowde shal hile it; forsothe the dou3ters therof shulen be led in to cai-
19 tiftee, and Y shal make domes in Egipt; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord.

the myddis of citees forsakun. And thei 8
schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God, whanne Y schal 3yue fier in Egipt, and alle the helperis therof schulen be al to-brokun. In that dai messangeris schulen 9
go out fro my face in schippis with thre ordris of ooris, to al to-breke the trist of Ethiopie; and drede schal be in hem in the dai of Egipt, for with out doute it schal come. The Lord God seith these 10
thingis, And I schal make to ceesse the multitude of Egipt in the hond of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne. He and his 11
puple with hym, the strongeste men of hethene men, schulen be brou3t, to leese the lond; and thei schulen drawe out her swerdis on Egipt, and thei schulen fille the lond with slayn men. And Y schal 12
make drie the botmes of floodis, and Y schal 3yue the lond in the hond of the worste men; and I schal distrie the lond, and the fulnesse therof in the hond of aliens; Y the Lord spak. The Lord God 13
seith these thingis, And Y schal leese simylacris, and Y shal make idols to ceesse fro Memphis, and a duyk of the lond of Egipt schal no more be. And Y schal 3yue drede in the lond of Egipt, and Y schal 14
leese the lond of Phatures. And Y schal 3yue fier in Tafnys, and Y schal make my[y] domes in Alisaundre. And Y schal 15
schede out myn indignacioun on Pelusyum, the strengthe of Egipt; and Y schal sle the multitude of Alisaundre, and Y schal 16
3yue fier in Egipt. Pelusyum, as a womman trauelynge of child, schal haue sorewe, and Alisaundre schal be destried, and in Memphis *schulen be* ech daies angwischis[z]. The 3onge men of Heliopoleos 17
and of Bubasti schulen falle doun bi swerd, and tho *citees* schulen be led caitifs. And 18
in Thafnys the dai schal wexe blak, whanne Y schal al to-breke there the ceptris of Egipt, and the pride of the power therof schal faile there ynne. A cloude schal hile it; forsothe the dou3-

[p] Om. GH. [q] vpon GH. [r] Om. A.

[y] Om. A *sec. m.* [z] anguish N.

20 And it is don in the elleuenthe ȝeer, in the first moneth, in the seuenthe dai of the moneth, the word of the Lord is
21 maad to me, seiynge, Sone of man, Y brak togidre the arm of Pharao, kyng of Egipt; and loo! it is not wlappid about, that helthe shulde be restorid to it, that it were boundyn in clothis, and fastid, *or boundyn*, with smale lynnen clothis, and, strength taken aȝen, he miȝte holde swerd.
22 Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Loo! Y to Pharao, kyng of Egipt; and Y shal make litil his stronge arm but broken togidre, and Y shal caste doun the
23 swerd of his hoond. And Y shal scatere Egipt in folkis, and Y shal wyndewe
24 hem in loondis. And Y shal coumforte the armys of the kynge of Babiloyne, and Y shal ȝyue my swerd in his hoond; and Y shal breke togidre the armes of Pharao, and thei shulen weile with weilyngis of a slayn man before the face of
25 hym. And Y shal coumforte the armes of the kyng of Babiloyne, and the armes of Pharao shulen falle doun togidre. And thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord, whanne I shal ȝyue my swerd in the hoond of the kyng of Babiloyne; and he shal stretche
26 it out vpon the loond of Egipt. And I shal scatere Egipt in to naciouns, and I shal wyndewe hem in to loondis; and thei shulen wite, for Y the Lord.

CAP. XXXI.

1 And it is maad in the elleuenthe ȝeer, in the thridde moneth, in oon of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad
2 to me, seiynge, Sone of man, sey thou to Pharao, kyng of Egipt, and to his puple, To whom art thou maad lijk in thi
3 greetnes? Loo! Assur as a cedre in Liban, fayr in braunches, and bouwis ful of wode, and heiȝ in heiȝthe; and the top therof is reisid vp amonge thicke bouwis.

tris therof schulen be led in to caitifte, and Y schal make domes in Egipt; and 19 thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord[a]. And it was doon in the enleuenthe ȝeer, 20 in the firste monethe, in the seuenthe *dai* of the moneth, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou sone of 21 man, Y haue broke the arm of Farao, kyng of Egipt; and lo! it is not wlappid, that helthe schulde be restorid therto, that it schulde be boundun with clothis, and woundun with lynnun clothis, and that he[b] myȝte holde swerd, whanne he hadde resseyued strengthe. Therfor the Lord 22 God seith these thingis, Lo! Y to Farao, king of Egipt; and[c] Y schal make lesse his strong arm but brokun, and Y schal caste doun the swerd fro his hond. And 23 Y schal scatere Egipt among hethene men, and Y schal wyndewe hem in londis. And 24 Y schal coumforte the armes of the kyng of Babiloyne, and Y schal ȝyue my swerd in the hond of hym; and Y schal breke the armes of Farao, and men slayn bifore his face schulen weile bi weilyngis. And 25 Y schal coumforte the armes of the kyng of Babiloyne, and the armes of Farao schulen falle doun. And thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal ȝyue my swerd in the hond of the kyng of Babiloyne; and he schal stretche forth it on the lond of Egipt. And Y schal scatere 26 Egipt in to naciouns, and Y schal wyndewe hem in to londis; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XXXI.

And it was don in the enleuenthe ȝeer, 1 in the thridde moneth, in the firste *dai* of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of 2 man, seie to Farao, kyng of Egipt, and to his puple, To whom art thou maad lijk in thi greetnesse? Lo! Assur as a cedre 3 in Liban, fair in braunchis, and ful of boowis, and hiȝ bi hiȝnesse; and his heiȝte was reisid among thicke bowis. Watris 4

[a] Lord God NS *sec. m.* [b] it I. [c] Om. IN.

4 Watris nurshiden hym, depnes areyside hym; the flodis floweden in cumpas of his rootis, and he sente out his strondis to
5 alle the trees of the cuntree. Therfor his heiȝnes is reisid vpon alle the trees of the cuntre; and his tendre trees ben multiplied, and his braunchis ben reysid
6 vp, for manye watris. And whanne he strauȝte forth his shadewe, alle the volatils of heuen maden nestis in his braunchis; and alle beestis of wijlde wodis gedreden vnder his bouwis, and the cumpanye of ful many folkis dwellide vndre the shadewynge place of hym.
7 And he was moost fayr in his greetnes, and in spredynge of tendre trees; forsothe
8 his root was bisyde many watris. Cedris weren not heiȝer than he in paradise of God; bechis weren not euen to his heiȝnes, and platan trees weren not euen to his bouwis. Eche tree of paradise of God is not maad lijc to hym, and to his fayr-
9 nes. For Y made hym fayre, and with manye and thicke bouwis; and alle the trees of voluptee, that weren in paradise
10 of God, sueden hym. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, For that that he is reysid in hiȝnes, and Y ȝaue his heiȝnes waxynge grene and thicke, and his herte
11 is lift vp in his hiȝnes; now Y haue bitake hym in to the hoondis of the strengest of folkis. He doynge shal doo to hym; after the vnpite of hym Y castide
12 hym out. And aliens shulen kitte hym doun, and the mooste cruel men of naciouns shulen caste hym fer vpon mounteynes. And his braunchis shulen falle doun togidre in alle valeys, and his tendre trees shulen be brokyn togider in alle the rooches of erthe. And alle puplis of erthe shulen goo awey fro his shadewynge place, and shulen forsake hym.
13 Alle volatilis of heuene dwelliden in his fallynge, and alle beestis of the regioun
14 weren in his braunchis. Wherfor alle trees of watris shulen not be lift vp in her heiȝnes, nether shulen putte her heiȝ-

nurschiden hym, the depthe of watris enhaunside him; hise floodis fletiden out in the cumpas of hise rootis, and he sente out hise strondis to alle the trees of the cuntrei. Therfor his hiȝnesse was en-5
haunsid ouer alle trees of the cuntrei, and hise trees weren multiplied, and hise braunchis weren reisid, for many watris. And whanne he hadde stretchid forth his 6
schadewe, alle the volatils of the eir maden nestis in hise braunchis; and alle the beestis of forestis gendriden vndur hise boowis, and the cumpeny of ful many folkis dwellide vndur the schadewynge place of hym. And he was ful fair in his 7
greetnesse, and in alargyng of hise trees; for the roote of hym was bisidis many watris. Cedris in the paradijs of God 8
weren not hiȝere than he; fir trees atteyneden not euenli to the hiȝnesse of hym, and plane trees weren not euene with the boowis of hym. Ech tree of paradijs of God was not maad lic hym and[d] his fairnesse. For Y made hym fair, and with 9
many and thicke boowis; and alle the trees of lust, that weren in the paradijs of God, hadden enuye to hym. Therfor the Lord 10
God seith these thingis, For that that he was reisid in hiȝnesse, and he ȝaf his hyȝnesse greene and thicke, and his herte was reisid in his hiȝnesse; now Y haue ȝoue 11
hym in to the hondis of the strongeste man of hethene men. And he doynge schal do to that *Assur;* aftir the vnfeithfulnesse of hym Y castide hym out. And aliens, 12
and the moost cruel men of naciouns, schulen kitte hym doun, and schulen caste hym forth on hillis. And hise braunchis schulen falle doun in alle grete[e] valeis, and hise trees schulen be brokun in alle roochis of stoon of erthe. And alle the puplis of erthe schulen go awei fro his schadewing place, and schulen forsake hym. Alle[f] volatils of the eir dwelliden in 13
the fallyng of hym, and alle beestis of the cuntrei weren in the braunchis of hym. Wherfor alle the trees of watris schulen 14

[d] in A. [e] the grete 1. [f] Alle the 1.

nes amonge wody thingis, and ful of bouwis[s], nether alle thingis that ben moystid with watris shulen stoonde in the hei3nes of hem. For alle men ben bitaken in to deeth, to the vtmoost[t] loond in the mydil of sones of men, to hem that goon doun in to the lake. Thes thingis seith the Lord God, In the day that[u] Y ladde in mournynge 'in hellis[v], Y hillide hym with depnes, and forbedde the floodis of hym, and constreinede many watris. Liban is debroken[w] on hym, and alle trees of the feeld ben smyten togidre. Of the soun of his fallynge Y mouede togidre folkis, whanne Y ledde forth hym to helle, with hem that wenten doun in to the lake. And alle lowest trees of voluptee, noble and ful cleer in Liban, ben coumfortid in erthe, and alle that weren moystid in watres. For whi and thei with hym shulen gon doun 'in to[x] helle, to the slayn men in swerd; and the arme of eche man shal sitte vndre the shadewynge place of hym, in the mydil of naciouns. To whom art thou maad lijc, A! thou noble and hei3e amonge trees of voluptee? Loo! thou art led forth with trees of voluptee to the last loond, *or vtmest*[y]. In the mydil of vncyrcumcidid men thou shalt slepe, with hem that ben slayn with swerd. He is Pharao, and al the multitude of him, seith the Lord God.

not be reisid in hir hi3nesse, nether schulen sette hir hi3nesse among places ful of woode, and ful of boowis, and alle *trees* that ben moistid of watris schulen not stonde in the hi3nesse of tho. For alle thei ben 3ouun in to deth, to the ferthest lond in the myddis of the sones of men, to hem that goon doun in to the lake. The Lord God seith these thingis, In the dai whanne he 3ede doun to hellis, Y[g] brou3te yn mourenyng; Y hilide hym with depthe of watris, and I forbede his flodis, and Y refreynede many watris. The Liban was sori on him, and alle the trees of the feeld weren shakun of the soun of his falling. I mouide togidere hethene men, whanne Y ledde hym doun to helle, with hem that 3eden doun in to the lake. And alle trees[h] of likyng, noble trees, and ful cleere in the Liban, alle that weren moistid with watris, weren coumfortid in the loweste lond. For whi also thei schulen go doun with hym to helle, to slayn men with swerd; and the arm of ech man schal sitte vndur the schadewyng place of hym, in the myddis of naciouns. To whom art thou licned, thou noble and hi3 among the trees of likyng? Lo! thou art led doun with the trees of likyng to the fertheste lond. In the myddis of vncircumcidid men thou schalt slepe, with hem that ben slayn bi swerd. Thilke is Farao, and al[i] the multitude of hym, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXXII.

1 And it is maad in the twelueth 3eer, in the twelueth moneth, in oon of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad 2 to me, seiynge, Sone of man, tak to a lamentacioun vpon Pharao, kyng of Egipt, and thou shalt seye to hym, To a lioun of folkis thou art lickened, and[z] to a dragoun that is in the see. And thou wyndewist[a] with horn in thi flodis, and trublist to gidre watris with thi feet, and

CAP. XXXII.

And it was don in the tweluethe 3eer, 1 in the tweluethe monethe, in the firste *dai* of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of 2 man, take weilyng on Farao, kyng of Egipt, and thou schalt seie to hym, Thou were maad lijk to a lioun of hethene men, and to a dragoun whiche is in the see. And thou wyndewist[k] with horn in thi floodis, and thou disturblidist[l] watris with

[s] bowis nether alle thingis and ful of bowis G *pr. m.* H. [t] vtermost GH. [u] whanne GH. [v] to hillis GH. [w] broken G *sec. m.* [x] to GH. [y] *uttermost* H. [z] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [a] wyndowedist GH.

[g] he N. [h] tree N. [i] Om. N. [k] wyndowidist K *sec. m.* [l] disturblist FN.

thou defoulidist the flodis of hem. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord God, Y shal sprede out upon thee my nette in multitude of many puplis, and Y shal drawe out thee in my nette; and Y shal caste thee fer in the loond. Vpon the face of the feeld Y shal caste thee a wey, and I shal make vpon thee for to dwelle alle volatilis of heuene, and Y shal fulfille of thee the[b] beestis of al erthe. And Y shal 3yue thi fleshis vpon hillis, and Y shal fulfille thi smale hillis with thi roote; and Y shal moyste the erthe with stynke of thi blood, more ouere mounteyns and valeis shulen be fulfillid of thee. And Y shal keuere heuens, whanne thou shalt be quenchid, and Y shal make the sterris of it for to waxe blac; Y shal keuere the sunne with cloude, and the mone shal not 3yue his li3t. Y shal make alle li3tmakers of heuen for to mourne vpon thee, and Y shal 3yue derknessis vpon thi loond, seith the Lord God; whanne thi woundid men shulen falle doun in the mydil of erthe, seith the Lord God. And Y shal stire to wraththe the herte of many puplis, whanne Y shal in leede thi contricioun in folkis, vpon loondis whiche thou knowist not. And Y shal make many puplis for to wondre greetli vpon thee, and the kyngis of hem with ful myche orrour shulen be agast vpon thee, for alle thi wickidnessis whiche thou wrou3tist, whanne my swerd shal bigynne for to flee vpon the facis of hem. And thei shulen wondre sodeynli, eche for his soule, in the day of his fallyng. For thes thingis seith the Lord God, The swerd of the kyng of Babiloyne shal come to thee; in swerdis of stronge men Y shal cast doun thi multitude, alle thes folkis ben vnexpugnable, *or mowen not be ouercomen*. And thei shulen destruye the pryde of Egipt, and the multitude of it shal be scatrid. And I shal leese alle beestis therof, that weren vpon many thi feet, and[m] defoulidist the floodis of tho. Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis, Y schal spredde abrood my net on thee in the multitude of many puples, and Y schal drawe thee out in my net; and Y schal caste forth thee in to erthe. On the face of the feeld Y schal caste thee awei, and Y schal make alle the volatils of heuene to dwelle on thee, and Y schal fille of thee the beestis of al erthe. And Y schal 3yue thi fleischis on hillis, and Y schal fille thi litle hillis with thi root; and Y schal moiste the erthe with the stynk of thi blood on mounteyns, and valeis schulen be fillid of thee. And whanne thou schalt be quenchid, Y schal hile heuenes, and Y schal make blak the sterris therof; Y schal kyuere the sunne with a clowde, and the moone schal not 3yue hir li3t. Y[n] schal make alle the li3t 3yueris of heuene to mourne on thee, and Y schal 3yue derknessis on thi lond, seith the[o] Lord God; whanne thi woundid men schulen falle doun in the myddis of erthe, seith the Lord God. And Y schal terre to wraththe the herte of many puplis, whanne Y schal bringe in thi sorewe among folkis, on londis whiche thou knowist not. And Y schal make many puplis to wondre on thee, and the kyngis of hem schulen drede with ful greet hidousnesse[p] on thee, for alle thi wickidnessis whiche thou wrou3tist, whanne my swerd schal bigynne to flee on the faces[q] of[r] hem. And alle men schulen be astonyed sudenli, for her lijf, in the dai of her fallyng. For the Lord God seith these thingis, The swerd of the king of Babiloyne schal come to thee; in swerdis of stronge men Y schal caste doun thi multitude, alle these folkis ben not able to be ouercomun. And thei schulen waste the pride of Egipt, and the multitude therof schal be distried. And Y schal leese alle the beestis therof, that weren on ful many watris; and the foot of a man schal no more troble tho

[b] Om. GH.

[m] and thou I. [n] And Y I. [o] thi A. [p] orrour, *or* [*ether* FIKS] *hidousnesse* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [q] face IN. [r] on K.

watris; and the foot of man shal namore truble hem togider, nether the clawe of
14 beestis shal truble hem. Thanne I shal 3elde the watris of hem clennest, and Y shal leede to the floodis of hem as oyle,
15 seith the Lord God, whanne Y shal 3yue the loond of Egipt desolat. Forsothe the loond shal be forsakyn of his plentee, whanne I shal smyte alle the dwellers therof; and thei shulen wite, for I the
16 Lord. There is mournynge, and the dou3ters of folkis shulen weile hym; vpon Egipt, and vpon the multitude therof thei shulen weile hym, seith the Lord
17 God. And it is don in the twelueth 3eer, in the fiftenthe of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad to me, seyynge,
18 Sone of man, syng thou a mournynge song vpon the multitude of Egipt, and draw doun the ilke same, and dou3tris of stronge folkis to the vttermest loond, with thes that wenten doun in to the
19 lake. Hou myche thou art fayrer, go doun, and sleep with vncircumcidid men.
20 In the mydil of slayn men thei shulen falle doun by swerd; a swerd is 3ouun, and thei drowen it to[c], and alle the pu-
21 plis therof. The moost my3ti of stronge shulen speke to it, fro the mydil of helle, whiche with helpers[d] therof wenten doun, and slepten vncircumcidid, and slayn bi
22 swerd. There Assur, and al his multitude; in the[e] cumpas of hym the sepulcris of hym, alle the slayn, and whiche
23 fellen doun bi swerd, whos sepulcris ben 3euen in the last thingis of the lake. And the multitude[ee] of hym is maad by cumpas of his sepulcre, alle slayn, and fallynge by swerd, whiche 3auen sum-tyme her[f] strengthe in the lond of lyu-
24 ynge men. There Helam, and al his multitude bi cumpas of his sepulcre; alle these slayn, and fallynge by swerd, whiche wenten doun vncircumcidid to the vttermost lond; the whiche puttiden her dreed in the lond of lyuynge men, and thei baren her yuel fame with these

watris, nether the clee of beestis schal troble tho. Thanne Y schal 3elde the 14
watris of hem clenneste, and Y schal brynge the floodis of hem as oile, seith the Lord God, whanne Y schal 3yue de- 15
solat the lond of Egipt. Forsothe the lond schal be forsakun of his fulnesse, whanne Y schal smyte alle the dwellers therof; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. It is a weiling, and the dou3tris 16
of hethene men schulen biweile hym; thei schulen biweile hym on Egipt, and *thei schulen biweile hym* on the multitude therof, seith the Lord God. And it was 17
don in the tweluethe 3eer, in the fiftenthe *dai* of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad[s] to me, and he seide, Sone of 18
man, synge thou a song of weilyng on the multitude of Egipt, and drawe thou doun it the same, and the dou3tris of stronge hethene men to the laste lond, with hem that 3eden doun in to the lake. In as 19
myche as thou art fairere, go doun, and slepe with vncircumcidid men. In the 20
myddis of slayn men thei schulen falle doun bi swerd; a swerd is 3ouun, and thei drowen it to, and alle the puplis therof. The my3tieste of stronge men schulen 21
speke to hym, fro the myddis of helle, whiche with her helperis 3eden doun, and slepten vncircumcidid, and slayn bi swerd. There *is* Assur, and al his multitude; the 22
sepulcris of hem *ben* in the cumpas of hym[t], alle slayn men, and[u] that fellen doun bi swerd, whose sepulcris ben 23
3ouun in the laste thingis of the lake. And the multitude of hym is maad bi the cumpas of his sepulcre, alle slayn men, and fallynge doun bi swerd, whiche 3auen sum tyme her ferdfulnesse in the lond of lyu-ynge men. There *is* Helam, and al the 24
multitude therof bi the cumpas of his sepulcre; alle these *weren* slayn, and fallynge doun bi swerd, that 3eden doun vncircumcidid to the laste lond; whiche settiden her drede in the lond of lyuynge men, and baren her schenschipe with hem

[c] Om. GH. [d] the helpers GH. [e] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [ee] Subsequently to this place the text is taken again from K. [f] Om. A.

[s] Om. FNX *pr. m.* [t] hem IN. [u] Om. I.

25 that gon doun into the lake. In the mydil of slayn men thei puttiden the couche of hym in alle his peplis; in the cumpas of hym the sepulcre[g] of hym. Alle these vncircumcidid and slayn with swerd, forsothe thei 3auen dreed in the lond of lyuynge men, and baren her yuel fame with these that gon don into the lake; in the mydil of slayn men thei ben
26 putt. There Mosoch and Tubal, and al his multitude; in the cumpas of hym the sepulcris of hym. Alle these vncircumcidid slayn, and fallynge by swerd, for thei 3auen her ferdfulnesse in the lond
27 of lyuynge men. And nowe thei shuln sleep with the stronge, and fallynge, and vncircumcidid, whiche wenten doun into helle with her armers, and han putt her swerdis vndir her hedis. And her wickidnessis weren in the boons of hem, for thei ben maad the dreed of hem in the
28 lond of lyuinge men. And therfore in the mydil of vncircumcidid thou shalt be defoulid, and shalt sleepe with slayn men by swerd, and whiche slepten with vn-
29 circumcidid. There Ydume, and kyngis therof, and alle duykis therof, whiche ben 3ouen with her oost, with the slayn bi swerd, and whiche slepten with vncircumcidid, and with these that wenten
30 doun in to the lake. There alle princis of the north, and alle hunters, that ben led forth with the slayn, dreedynge and in her strengthe confoundid, whiche slepten vncircumcidid with the slayn by swerd, and baren her confusioun with these that
31 gon doun in to the laake. Pharao saw hem[h], and was coumfortid vpon his multitude whiche is slayn by swerd. And thei baren her confusioun, with these that wenten down into the laake, Pharao
32 and al his oost, the Lord God saith; for he 3aaue his dreed in the lond of lyuynge men, and he slepte in the mydil of vncircumcided men, with the slayn in swerd, Pharao, and al his multitude, saith the Lord God.

that goon doun in to the lake. In the 25
myddis of slayn men thei puttiden his bed in alle the[v] puplis of hym; his sepulcre is in the cumpas of hym. Alle these *weren* vncircumcidid and slayn bi swerd, for thei 3auen drede in the lond of lyuynge men, and baren her schenschipe with hem that gon doun in to the lake; thei ben set in the myddis of slayn men. There *ben* 26
Mosoch and Tubal, and al the multitude therof; the sepulcris therof *ben* in the cumpasse therof. Alle these men vncircumcidid *weren* slayn, and fallynge doun bi swerd, for thei 3auen her drede in the lond of lyuynge men. And thei schulen 27
not slepe with stronge men, and fallynge doun, and vncircumcidid, that 3eden doun in to helle with her armuris, and puttiden her swerdis vndur her heedis. And the wickidnessis of hem weren in the boonys of hem, for thei weren maad the drede of stronge men in the lond of lyuynge men. And thou therfor schalt be al to-foulid[w] 28
in the myddis of vncircumcidid men, and schalt slepe with hem that ben slayn bi[x] swerd. There *is* Idumee, and the kingis 29
therof, and alle duykis therof, that ben 3ouun with her oost, with men slayn bi swerd, and which slepten with vncircumcidid men, and with hem that 3eden doun in to the lake. There *ben* alle princes of 30
the north, and alle hunteris, that weren led forth with slayn men, that ben dredinge and schent in her strengthe, which slepten vncircumcidid with men slayn bi swerd, and baren her schenschipe with hem that 3eden doun in to the lake. Fa- 31
rao si3 hem, and was coumfortid on al his multitude that was slayn bi swerd. And Farao and al his oost, seith the Lord God, baren her schenschipe with hem that 3eden doun in to the lake; for he 3af his drede 32
in the lond of lyuynge men. And Farao and al his multitude slepte in the myddis of vncircumcidid men, with men slayn bi swerd, seith the Lord God.

[g] sepulcris *A*. [h] him *A*.

[v] Om. IN. [w] defoulid IN. [x] with 1.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, sayinge, Sone of man, speke thou to
the sones of thi peple, and thou shalt
saye to hem, The erthe, whann I shal
brynge yn vp on it a swerd, and the
peple of the lond shal take oon man of
his last, and shal ordeyn hym a byholder
3 vpon it, and he shal see a swerd cum-
mynge vpon the lond, and shal synge
with an horn, and shal shewe to the pe-
4 ple, forsothe a man heerynge, who euer
he is, the soun of the horn, and[i] shal not
kepe hym self, and the swerd shal cum,
and shal take hym, the blood of hym shal
5 be vpon his hed. He herd the soun of
the horn, and kepte not him silf, the
blood of hym shal be in hym; forsothe
ȝif he shal kepe hym, he shal saaue his
6 soule. That ȝif the biholder, *or aspier*,
shal see the swerd cummynge, and shal
not soun in the horn, and the peple shal
not keepe it self, and the swerd shal cum,
and take a soule of hem, sothely he is
taken in his wickidnesse; forsothe I shal
aȝein seeke the blood of hym of the
hond of the biholder, not the peple of
7 the lond, bot Y. And thou, sone of man,
Y ȝaue thee a biholder to the hous of
Yrael; therfore thou heerynge a word of
my mouth shalt shewe to hem of me.
8 ȝif me sayinge to the vnpitous man, Vn-
pitous man, by deeth thou shalt deye,
thou shalt not speke, that the vnpitous
man kepe him silf fro his waye, the ilke
vnpitous man shal deye in his wickid-
nesse; forsothe I shal aȝen seeke the
9 bloode of hym of thin hond. Forsothe
ȝif thee tellynge to the vnpytous man,
that he be conuertid, he shal not be con-
uertid fro his waye, he shal dye in his
wickidnes; sothely thou hast delyuered thi
10 soule. Therfore thou, sone of man, saye to
the hous of Yrael, Thus ȝe spaken, say-

CAP. XXXIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, 2
speke to the sones of thi puple, and thou
schalt seie to hem, A lond whanne Y
bringe in a swerd on it, and the puple of
the lond takith[y] o man of hise laste men,
and makith hym aspiere[z] on hym, and 3
he seeth a swerd comynge on the lond,
and sowneth with a clarioun, and tellith
to the puple, forsothe a man that herith, 4
who euer he is, the sowne of the clarioun,
and kepith not him silf, and the swerd
cometh, and takith hym awei, the blood
of hym schal be on the heed of hym. He 5
herde the sown of the[a] clarioun, and kepte
not hym silf, his blood schal be in hym;
forsothe if he kepith hym silf, he schal
saue his lijf. That if the[b] aspiere[c] seeth 6
a swerd comynge, and sowneth not with
a clarioun, and the puple kepith not hym
silf, and the swerd cometh, and takith
awei a man of hem, sotheli he is takun
in his wickidnesse; but Y schal seke the
blood of hym of the hond of the[d] aspiere.
And, thou, sone of man, Y ȝaf thee aspiere[e] 7
to the hous of Israel; therfor thou schalt
here of my mouth a word, and schalt telle
to hem of me. If whanne Y seie to the 8
wickid man, Thou, wickid man, schalt die
bi deth, thou spekist not, that the wickid
man kepe hym silf fro his weie, thilke
wickid man schal die in his wickidnesse,
but Y schal seke his blood of thin hond.
Forsothe if whanne thou tellist to the 9
wickid man, that he be conuertid fro his
weies, he is not conuertid fro his weie, he
schal die in his wickidnesse; certis thou
hast delyuered thi soule. Therfore thou, 10
sone of man, seie to the hous of Israel,
Thus ȝe spaken, seiynge, Oure wickid-
nessis and oure synnes ben on vs, and we
failen in tho; hou therfor moun we lyue?
seie thou to hem, Y lyue, seith the Lord 11

[i] Om. AG *pr. m.* H.

[y] take N. [z] a biholdere, *ether aspiere* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [a] Om. I. [b] he F. [c] biholdere CEFGHIK MNPQRSUX. [d] Om. ENRU. [e] a lookere C *pr. m.* an ouerseer C *sec. m. marg.* a lookere, *ether aspiere* EFGIKMNPQRSUXY.

inge, Oure wickidnessis and our synnys
ben vpon vs, and in hem we failen not;
11 hou therfore shuln we mown lyue? saye
thou to hem, Y lyue, saith the Lord God,
Y wole not the deth of the vnpitous man,
bot that the vnpitous man be conuertid
fro his way, and lyue; be ȝe conuertid
fro ȝour warst wayes, and whi shuln ȝe
12 dye, ȝe hous of Yrael? And so thou,
sone of man, saye to the sones of thi
peple, The riȝtwijsnesse of a iust man
shal not delyuere hym, in whateuer day
he shal synne; and the vnpitee of the
vnpitous man shal not anoye to hym, in
whateuer day he shal be conuertid fro
his vnpitee; and a iust man shal not
mowe lyue in his riȝtwisnesse, in what-
13 euer day he shal synne. ȝhe[k], if I shal
saye to the iust man, that in lijf he shal
lyue, and he tristyng in his riȝtwisnesse
shal do wickidnesse, alle his riȝtwisnessis
shuln be bitaken to forȝetyng, and in his
wickidnesse whiche he wrouȝte, in the
14 ylk he shal dye. Forsothe ȝif I shal
saye to the vnpitous man, Bi deth thou
shalt die, and he shal do penaunce of his
synne, and shal do dome and riȝtwis-
15 nesse, and the ylk vnpitous shal restore
the wed, and ȝeeld the rauyn, shall go in
the maundementis of lijf, nether shal do
any thing vniust, in lijf he shal lyue,
16 and he shal not dye. Alle the synnes
whiche he synnyde, shuln not be rettid, *or*
acountid, to hym; he dide dome and riȝt-
17 wysnesse, and in lijf he shal lyue. And
the sones of thi peple saiden, The waye
of the Lord is not of euen weiȝte[l]; and
18 the waye of hem is vniust. Forsothe
whan a iust man shal go awey fro his
riȝtwijsnesse, and shal do wickidnesse,
19 he shal dye in hem; and whann the
vnpitous man shal go awey fro his wick-
idnesse, and shal do dome and riȝtwis-
20 nesse, he shal lyue in hem. And ȝe
sayn, The way of the Lord is not riȝt.
ȝe hous of Yrael, I shal deeme eche of
God, Y nyle[f] the deth of the wickid man,
but that the wickid man be conuertid fro
his weie, and lyue; be ȝe conuertid fro
ȝoure worste weies, and whi schulen ȝe
die, the hous of Israel? Therfor thou, 12
sone of man, seie to the sones of thi pu-
ple, The riȝtfulnesse of a riȝtful man schal
not delyuere hym, in whateuer dai he do-
ith synne; and the wickidnesse of a wickid
man schal not anoye him, in what euere dai
he is conuertid fro his wickidnesse; and
a iust man schal not mowe lyue in his
riȝtfulnesse, in what euer dai he doith
synne. Also if Y seie to a iust man, 13
that he schal lyue bi lijf, and he tristith
in his riȝtfulnesse, and doith wickidnesse,
alle his riȝtfulnessis schulen be ȝouun to
forȝetyng, and in his wickidnesse which
he wrouȝte, in that he schal die. For- 14
sothe if Y seie to the wickid man, Thou
schalt die bi deth, and he doith penaunce
for his synne, and doith dom and riȝtful-
nesse, and if thilke wickid man restorith 15
a wed, and ȝeldith raueyn, and goith in[g]
comaundementis of lijf, and doith not ony
vniust thing, he schal lyue bi lijf, and
schal not die. Alle hise synnes which 16
he synnede, schulen not be arettid to
hym; he dide doom and riȝtfulnesse, he
schal lyue bi lijf. And the sones of thi 17
puple seiden, The weie of the Lord is not
euene[h] weiȝte; and the weie of hem is
vniust. For whanne a iust man goith 18
awei fro his riȝtfulnesse, and doith wick-
idnessis, he schal die in tho; and whanne 19
a wickid man goith awei fro his wickid-
nesse, and doith dom and riȝtfulnes, he
schal lyue in tho. And ȝe seien, The weie 20
of the Lord is not riȝtful. Y schal deme
ech man bi hise weies of ȝou, the hous of
Israel. And it was doon in the twelfthe 21
ȝeer, in the tenthe monethe, in the fyuethe
dai of the monethe of our passyng ouer,
he that fledde fro Jerusalem cam to me,
and seide, The citee is distried. Forsothe 22
the hond of the Lord was maad to me in

[k] Om. AGH. [l] weiȝte, *or euen charge* AGH.

[f] wile not I. [g] in the I. [h] of euene FHIKMNQSUX.

21 ȝou after his waies. And it is don in the twelfthe ȝeer, in the tenthe monethe, in the fifthe of the monethe of oure transmigracioun, he cam to me that fleiȝ fro Jerusalem, sayinge, The cytee is distruy-
22 ed. Forsothe the hond of the Lord was maad to me in the euen, byfore he came that fleiȝ, and he opnyde my mouthe, til he came to me in the morewnyng; and, my mouth opnyd, Y was na more stille.
23 And the word of the Lord is maad to
24 me, sayinge, Sone of man, thei that dwellen in these ruynouse thinges vpon the erthe of Yrael, sayinge, sayn, Abraham was oon, and by eritage he weeldide the lond; forsothe we ben manye, the lond is ȝouen to vs in to possessioun.
25 Therfore thou shalt saye to hem, These thingus saith the Lord God, Where ȝe shuln weelde the lond by eritage, whiche eten blood, and reysen ȝour eeȝen to ȝour
26 vnclennessis, and sheden out blood? ȝe stoden in ȝour swerdis, ȝe diden ȝour abominaciouns, and eche man defoulide the wijf of his neiȝbore; and shul ȝe
27 weelde the lond by eritage? These thingus thou shalt saye to hem, Thus saith the Lord God, Y lyue, for thei that dwellen in ruynouse thingis, shuln falle by swerd, and he that is in the feeld, shal be taken to beestis for to be deuoured; forsothe thei that in strengthis and den-
28 nys ben, by pestilence shuln dye. And I shal ȝeue the lond in to wildernesse, and into desert, and the pride and strengthe[m] therof shall faile; and the hillis of Yrael shuln be desolat, for that that ther is
29 no man that passith by hem. And thei shuln wite, for I the Lord, whanne I shal ȝeue the lond of hem desolate and desert, for alle her abomynaciouns whiche
30 thei wrouȝten. And thou, sone of man, the sones of thi peple that speken of thee bisijdis wallis, and in doris of housis, and sayn, oon to an other, a man to his

the euentid, bifore that he cam that fledde, and he openyde my mouth, til he cam to me eerli; and whanne my mouth was openyd, Y was no more stille. And the 23
word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, thei that 24
dwellen in 'thingis in poynt to falle doun[i] on the erthe of Israel, seien, spekynge, Abraham was oon, and bi eritage he hadde the lond in possessioun; forsothe we ben manye, the lond is ȝouun to vs in to possessioun. Therfor thou schalt seie to hem, 25
The Lord God seith these thingis, Whether ȝe that eten in blood, and reisen ȝoure iȝen to ȝoure vnclennessis, and scheden blood, schulen haue in possessioun the lond bi eritage? ȝe stoden in ȝoure 26
swerdis, ȝe diden ȝoure abhomynaciouns, and ech man defoulide the wijf of his neiȝbore; and schulen ȝe welde the lond bi eritage? Thou schalt seie these thingis 27
to hem, Thus seith the Lord God, Y lyue, for thei that dwellen in 'thingis redi to falle doun[k], schulen falle doun bi swerd, and he that is in the feld, schal be ȝouun to beestis to be deuourid; but thei that ben in stronge holdis and in dennes, schulen die bi pestilence. And Y schal ȝyue 28
the lond in to wildirnesse, and in to desert, and the pryde and strengthe[l] therof schal faile; and the hillis of Israel schulen be maad desolat, for noon is that schal passe bi tho. And thei schulen wite, that 29
Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal ȝyue her lond desolat and desert, for alle her abhomynaciouns whiche thei wrouȝten. And 30
thou, sone of man, the sones of thi puple that speken of thee bisidis wallis, and in the doris of housis, and seien, oon to an other, a man to his neiȝbore, and speken, Come ȝe, and here we, what is the word goynge out fro the Lord; and thei comen 31
to thee, as if my puple entrith, and my puple sitten bifore thee, and thei heren thi wordis, and doon not tho; for thei

[m] the strengthe *A*.

[i] these rynouse thingis CEFGHIKMNPQRS *sec. m.* UX. *ether redi to falle doun* K *marg.* these gryuouse thingis S *pr. m.* [k] ruinous thingis, *ether redi to falle doun* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXY. ruynouse thingis, *ether redi to falle* I. ruinouse thinges R. [l] the strengthe I.

neiȝbore, spekynge, Cumme ȝe, and heere wee, whiche is the word goynge out of
31 the Lord; and thei camen to thee, as ȝif my peple go yn, and my peple sitten bifore thee, and heeren thi woordis, and don not hem; for thei turnen hem in to a songe of her mouthe, and the herte of
32 hem sueth her auerise; and it is to hem as a songe of musyke, whiche is sungen by soft and sweet soun; and thei heren
33 thi wordis, and don hem not; and whanne that thing that is byfore saide shal cume, forsothe loo! it cummeth, thanne thei shuln wite, for a prophete was among hem.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to
2 me, sayinge, Sone of man, prophecie thou of the shepperdis of Yrael, prophecie thou; and thou shalt saye to the sheperdis, These thingis saith the Lord God, Woo to the sheperdis of Yrael, that fedden hemself; wher flockis ben fedd of shep-
3 erdis? ȝee eeten the mylk, and ȝe weren keuered with the wollis, and ȝe slewen that thing that was fat; forsothe ȝe fed-
4 den not my flok[n]. ȝe maden not sad togidre that that was seek, *or vnstedefast,* and ȝe heeliden not that that was seek, *or soor;* ȝe bounden not to that that was broken, and ȝe ledden not aȝein that that is[o] cast awey, and ȝe souȝten not that that perishide; bot with steernesse ȝe co-
5 maundide to hem, and with power. And my sheep ben scatrid, for that that ther was no[p] sheeperd; and thei ben maad in to deououryng of alle beestis of the feeld,
6 and thei ben scatrid. My flockis erreden in alle hillis, and in eche heeȝ litil hill, and vpon al the face of erthe my flockis ben scatrid, and there was not that aȝein
7 souȝte. Therfore, ȝe sheperdis, heer[q] the
8 word of the Lord; Y lyue, saith the Lord God, for that that my flockis ben maad turnen tho in to the song of her mouth, and her herte sueth her auerice; and it
32 is to hem as a song of musik, which is songun bi soft and swete sown; and thei heren thi wordis, and thei doon not tho; and whanne that that is[m] bifore seide
33 cometh[n], for lo! it cometh, thanne thei schulen wite, that 'profetis weren[o] among hem.

CAP. XXXIV.

And the word of the Lord was maad
1 to me, and he seide, Sone of man, profesie
2 thou of the schepherdis of Israel, profesie thou; and thou schalt seie to the schepherdis, The Lord God seith these thingis, Wo to the schepherdis of Israel, that fedden hym silf; whether flockis ben not fed of schepherdis? ȝe eeten mylk, and weren
3 hilid with wollis, and ȝe killiden that that was fat; but ȝe fedden not my floc. ȝe
4 maden not sad that that was vnstidfast, and ȝe maden not hool that that[p] was sijk[q]; ȝe bounden not that that was brokun, and ȝe brouȝten not aȝen that that was cast awei, and ȝe souȝten not that that perischide; but ȝe comaundiden to hem with sturnenesse, and with power.
5 And my scheep weren scaterid, for no sheepherde was; and thei weren maad in to deououryng of alle beestis of the feeld, and thei weren scaterid. My flockis err-
6 iden in alle mounteyns, and in ech hiȝ hil, and my flockis weren scaterid on al the face of erthe, and noon was that souȝte.
7 Therfor, scheepherdis, here ȝe the word of
8 the Lord; Y lyue, seith the Lord God[r], for whi for that that my flockis ben maad in to raueyn, and my scheep in to deououryng

[n] folk K. [o] was A. [p] not A. [q] here ȝe A.

[m] was N. [n] come A. [o] a profete was A *pr. m.* EFGHIKMNPQRSUX. Y a profete C. [p] Om. 1. [q] not syik F *pr. m.* S. [r] Om. A *pr. m.* CEFGHIKMNPQSU *pr. m.* X.

in to rauyne, and my sheep in to deuouryng of alle beestis of the feld, for that that ther was no sheperd, forsothe nether sheperdis sou3ten my floc, bot the sheperdis fedden hemself, and fedden not my
9 flockis; therfore, 3e sheperdis, heer 3ee
10 the word of the Lord, These thingis saith the Lord God, Loo! I my self vpon the sheperdis; I shal a3ein seeke my floc of the hond of hem, and I shal make hem for to ceese, that thei na more feede my floc, ne the sheperdis[q] shuln more feede hemself. And I shal deliuer my floc of the mouthe of hem, and it shal na more
11 be to hem in to mete. For these thingus saith the Lord God, Loo! I myself shal a3ein seeke my sheep, and I shal visite
12 hem. As a shepherd visitith his floc, in the dai whan he shal be in the mydil of his scatered sheep, so I shal visite my sheep, and shal delyuere hem of alle places in whiche thei weren scatered, in
13 day of cloude, and derknesse. And I shal leede hem out of peplis, and I shal gadre hem of londis, and I shal leede hem into her lond, and I shal feede hem in the hillis of Yrael, in strondis, and in alle
14 seetis of erthe. In pasturis most plenteouse Y shal feede hem, and in the hee3 mounteyns of Yrael the lesewis of hem shuln be; there thei shuln a3ein reste in erbis wexynge greene, and in fat lesewis thei shuln be fed vpon the moun-
15 teyns of Yrael. Y shal feede my sheep, and I shal make hem for to reste, saith
16 the Lord God. Y[r] shal a3ein seeke that that perishide, and I shal a3ein leede that that was cast awey; and I shal bynd to that that was to gidre broken, and I shal coumforte that that was seek; and I shal keepe that that is fat and strong, and I
17 shal feede hem in dome; forsothe 3e ben my flockis. These thingus saith the Lord God, Loo! I deeme bitwixe beest and beest, and wether and buc of geet.
18 Wher it was not ynew3 to 3ou for to de-

of alle beestis of the feeld, for that that no scheepherde was, for the scheepherdis sou3ten not my floc, but the scheepherdis fedden hem silf, and fedden not my flockis; therfor, scheepherdis, here 3e the word of 9
the Lord, The Lord God seith these thingis, 10
Lo! Y my silf[s] *am* ouer scheepherdis; Y schal seke my floc of the hond of hem, and Y schal make hem to ceesse, that thei fede no more my flok, and that the[t] scheepherdis feede no more hem silf. And Y schal delyuere my floc fro the mouth of hem, and it schal no more be in to mete to hem. For the Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! 11
Y my silf schal seke my scheep, and Y schal visite hem. As a scheepherde visitith 12
his floc, in the dai whanne he is in the myddis of hise scheep '*that ben*[u] scaterid, so Y schal visite my scheep; and Y schal delyuere hem fro alle places in whiche thei weren scaterid, in the dai of cloude, and of derknesse. And Y schal leede hem 13
out of puplis, and Y schal gadere hem fro londis, and Y schal brynge hem in to her lond, and Y schal feede hem in the hillis of Israel, in ryueris, and in alle seetis of erthe. Y schal feede hem in moost plen- 14
teouse pasturis, and the lesewis of hem schulen be in the hi3[v] hillis of Israel; there thei schulen reste in greene eerbis, and in fatte lesewis thei schulen be fed on the hillis of Israel. Y schal fede my scheep, 15
and Y schal make hem to ligge, seith the Lord God. I schal seke that that pe- 16
rischide, and Y schal brynge a3en that that was cast awei; and Y schal bynde that that was brokun, and Y schal make sad that that was sijk; and Y[w] schal kepe that that was[x] fat and strong; and Y schal feede hem in doom; forsothe 3e ben 17
my flockis. The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y deme bitwixe beeste and beeste, and a wethir and a buc of geet. Whether it was not enow3 to 3ou to de- 18
uoure good pasturis? Ferthermore and 3e defouliden with 3oure feet the remenauntis

[q] sheperd K. [r] And Y A.

[s] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [t] Om. I. [u] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [v] Om. N. [w] Om. N. [x] is CEF HIKMQRSU.

uoure good lesewes? More ouer and ȝe defouliden with ȝour feet the relifis of ȝour lesewis, and whan ȝe dronken most cleer water, and ȝe trubliden the tother
19 with ȝour feet. And my sheep weren fed with these thingus that weren defoulid with ȝour feet; and whiche thingus ȝour
20 feet trubliden, these thei drunken[s]. Therfore these thingis saith the Lord God to hem, Loo! I myself deeme bitwixe fat
21 beeste and lene. For that that ȝe punchiden with sydis, and shuldris, and with ȝour hornis wynewiden alle seek beestis, til thei weren scatered withouten forth,
22 I shal saue my floc, and it shal na more be into raueyn. And I shal deeme bitwix
23 beest and beest; and I shal reyse vpon hem oo sheperd, whiche shal feed hem, my seruaunt Dauyd; he shal feede hem, and he shal be to hem in to a sheperd.
24 Forsothe I the Lord shal be to hem in to God, and my seruaunt Dauith prince in the mydil of hem; forsothe I the
25 Lord spake. And I shal make with hem a couenaunt of pees, and I shal make for to ceese the werst beestis fro the erthe; and thei that dwellen in desert, sikir
26 shuln sleep in wilde wodes. And I shal putte hem in cumpas of my litil hill a blessyng, and I shal lede out rayn in his
27 tyme. Raynes of blissyng shuln be, and the tree of the feeld shal ȝeue his fruyt, and the erthe shal ȝeue his buriownyng. And thei shuln be in her lond without dreed; and thei shuln wite, for I the Lord, whan I shal debrise the chaynes of her ȝoc, and shal deliuere hem of the
28 hond of men comaundynge to hem. And thei shuln na more be in to raueyn in heithen men, nether beestis of the feeld shuln deuoure hem, bot thei shuln dwelle
29 tristili without ony dreed. And I shal reyse to hem a iust buriownyng, *or seed*, named; and thei shuln na more be maad litil by hungre in erthe, nether thei shuln heere more ouer the shendshipis of folkis, of ȝoure lesewis, and whanne ȝe drunken clereste watir, ȝe disturbliden the residue with ȝoure feet. And my scheep weren 19
fed with tho[y] thingis that weren defoulid with ȝoure feet; and thei drunken these thingis, that ȝoure feet hadden troblid. Therfor the Lord God seith these thingis 20
to ȝou, Lo! Y my silf deme bitwixe a fat beeste and a leene beeste. For that that 21
ȝe hurliden with sidis, and schuldris, and wyndewiden with ȝoure hornes alle sike beestis, til tho weren scaterid withoutforth, I schal saue my floc, and it schal 22
no more be in to raueyn. And Y schal deme bitwixe beeste and beeste; and Y 23
schal reise on tho[z] o[a] sheepherde, my seruaunt Dauid, that schal fede tho; he schal fede tho[b], and he schal be in to[c] a sheepherde to hem. Forsothe Y the Lord schal 24
be in to God to hem, and my seruaunt Dauid *schal be* prince in the myddis of hem; Y the Lord spak. And Y schal 25
make with hem a couenaunt of pees, and Y schal make worste beestis to ceesse fro erthe; and thei that dwellen in desert, schulen slepe sikur in forestis. And Y 26
schal sette hem[d] blessyng in the cumpas of my litle hil, and Y schal lede doun reyn in his tyme. And reynes of blessyng schulen be, and the tre of the feeld schal 27
ȝyue his fruyt, and the erthe schal ȝyue his seed. And thei schulen be in her lond with out drede; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal al to-breke the chaynes of her ȝok, and schal[e] delyuere hem fro the hond of hem that comaunden to hem. And thei schu- 28
len no more be in to raueyn in to hethene men, nether the beestis of erthe schulen deuoure hem, but thei schulen dwelle tristili with outen ony drede. And Y schal 29
reise to hem a iust buriownyng named; and thei schulen no more be maad lesse for hunger in erthe, and thei schulen no more bere the schenschipis[f] of hethene men. And thei schulen wite, that Y *am* 30

[s] drynken *A*.

[y] these CEFHGIKMNPQRSUX. [z] thee N. the S *sec. m.* [a] a S. [b] them I. [c] Om. I. [d] hem *to be* I. [e] Y schal FIN. [f] schenschip N.

30 And thei shuln wite, for I the Lord God of hem with hem, and thei my peple, the 31 hous of Yrael, saith the Lord God. Forsothe ȝe men ben my flockis, the flockis of my lesewe; and I the Lord ȝour God, saith the Lord God.

CAP. XXXV.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad to 2 me, sayinge, Sone of man, putte thou thi face aȝeins the mount of Seir; and thou shalt prophecie to it, and shalt saye to 3 it, These thingis saith the Lord God, Loo! I to thee, mount of Seir; I shal strecche out myn hond vpon thee, and 4 I schal ȝiue thee desolat and desert. I schal distrye thi citees, and thou schalt be desert; and thou schalt wite, for I the 5 Lord. For that that thou was an enmy euer lastynge, and closidist to gydre the sones of Yrael in to hondis[u] of swerd, in the tyme of her afflicciouu, in the tyme 6 of the last wickidnesse; therfore Y lyue, saith the Lord God, for I shal bitake thee to blood, and blood shal pursue thee; and whann thou hatist bloode, blood shal 7 pursue thee. And I shal ȝeue the hil of Seir desolat and desert, and I shal take awey fro it a man goynge and turnynge 8 aȝein; and I shal fulfille the hillis of it with careyns of slayn men. In thi litil hillis, and in thi valeis, and in rennynge brokis of reyn, men slayn in swerd shuln 9 falle doun. I shal bytake thee into wildernessis euerlastynge, and thi citees shuln not be enabitid; and ȝe shuln wite, 10 for I the Lord God. For that that thou saidist, Two folkis and two londis shuln be myn, and bi eritage I shal weelde 11 hem, whan the Lord was there; therfore I lyue, saith the Lord God, for I shal do after thi wrath, and after thin enuye, whiche thou didist, hauynge hem in hate, and I shal be maad knowen by 12 hem, when I shal deeme thee; and thou shalt wite, for I the Lord. Y herde alle her Lord God with hem, and thei *ben* my puple, the hous of Israel, seith the Lord God. Forsothe ȝe my flockis ben men, 31 the flockis of my lesewe; and Y *am* ȝoure Lord God, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XXXV.

And the word of the Lord was maad to 1 me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, sette 2 thi face aȝens the hil of Seir; and thou schalt profesie to it, and thou schalt seie to it, The Lord God seith these thingis, 3 Thou hil of Seir, lo! Y to thee; Y schal stretche forth myn hond on thee, and Y schal ȝyue thee desolat and forsakun. Y 4 schal distrie thi citees, and thou schalt be forsakun; and thou schalt wite, that Y *am* the Lord. For thou were an enemye euer- 5 lastynge, and closidist togidere the sonis of Israel in to the hondis of swerd, in the tyme of her turment, in the tyme of the laste wickidnesse; therfor Y lyue, seith the 6 Lord God, for Y schal ȝyue thee to blood, and blood schal pursue thee; and sithen thou hatidist blood, blood schal pursue thee. And Y schal ȝyue the hil of Seir 7 desolat and forsakun, and Y schal take awei fro it a goere and a comere aȝen; and Y schal fille the hillis therof with 8 the careyns of her slayn men. Men slayn by swerd schulen falle doun in thi litle hillis, and in thi valeys, and in thi[g] strondis. Y schal ȝyue thee in to euer- 9 lastynge wildirnessis, and thi citees schulen not be enhabitid; and ȝe schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God. For thou seid- 10 ist, Twei folkis and twei londis schulen be myne, and Y schal welde tho bi eritage, whanne the Lord was there; ther- 11 for Y lyue, seith the Lord God, for Y schal do bi thi wraththe, and bi thin enuye, which thou didist, hatinge hem, and Y schal be made knowun bi hem, whanne Y schal deme thee; and thou schalt wite, 12 that Y *am* the Lord. Y herde alle thi

[u] the hoondis *A*.

[g] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX.

thi shendshipis, whiche thou hast spoken of the mounteyns of Yrael, sayinge, Thei desert ben ȝouen to vs, for to deuoure.
13 And ȝe han rise vpon me with ȝour mouth, and han dymynued, *or spoken yuel*, aȝeins me; I herd ȝour wordis.
14 These thingis saith the Lord God, All erthe gladynge, I shal dryue thee in to
15 wildrenesse. As thou ioyedist vpon the eritage of the hous of Yrael, for that it was scatered, so I shal do to thee; the hill of Seir shal be scatered, and al Ydume; and thei shuln wite, for I the Lord.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Forsothe thou, sone of man, prophecie vpon the mounteyns of Yrael; and thou shalt saye, Hillis of Yrael, heere ȝe the
2 word of the Lord. These thingis saith the Lord God, For that that the enmye saide of ȝou, Wele! *or scorne*, heeȝnessis[o] euerlastynge ben ȝouen to vs in to eritage;
3 therfore prophecie thou, and saye, These thingus saith the Lord God, For that that ȝe ben desolat and defoulid by cumpas, and maad in to eritage to other folkis, and ȝee steiȝiden vp vpon the lipp of
4 tunge, and shendship of peple; therfore, ȝe hillis of Yrael, heere[v] the word of the Lord God. These thingis saith the Lord God to mounteyns, and smale hillis, to rennynge stremys of reyn, and valeys, and to desert wallingus, and to forsaken citees, that ben robbid, and scornyd of
5 other heithen men bi cumpas; therfore these thingus saith the Lord God, For in the fijr of my wrath I spake of other heithen men, and of al Ydume, that ȝauen my lond to hem in to eritage in swerd, and al the herte, and of inwit, and castiden out it, that thei shulden waaste;
6 therfore prophecie thou vpon the erth of Yrael, and thou shalt saye to mounteyns, and smale hillis, to heiȝthis of hillis, and valeys, These thingis saith the Lord God, For that that ȝe ben desolat, loo! I in my wrath and in my woodnesse haue spoken. For that that ȝe susteyneden

schenschipis, whiche thou spakist of the hillis of Israel, and seidist, *The hillis of Israel* ben forsakun, and ben ȝouun to vs, for to deuoure. And ȝe han rise on me 13
with ȝoure mouth, and ȝe han deprauyd aȝens me; Y herde ȝoure wordis. The 14
Lord God seith these thingis, While al the lond is glad, Y schal turne thee in to wildernesse. As thou haddist ioie on the 15
eritage of the hous of Israel, for it was distried, so Y schal do to thee; the hil of Seir schal be distried, and al Ydumee; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XXXVI.

Forsothe thou, sone of man, profesie 1
on the hillis of Israel; and thou schalt seie, Hillis of Israel, here ȝe the word of the Lord. The Lord God seith these 2
thingis, For that that the enemy seide of ȝou, Wel! euerlastyng hiȝnessis ben ȝouun to vs in to eritage; therefore profesie 3
thou, and seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that ȝe ben maad desolat, and defoulid bi cumpas, and ben maad in to eritage to othere folkis, and ȝe stieden on the lippe of tunge, and on the schenschipe of puple; therfor, hillis of Israel, 4
here ȝe the word of the Lord God. The Lord God seith these thingis to the mounteyns, and litle hillis, to strondis, and to valeis, and to peecis of wallis left, and to citees forsakun, that ben maad bare of puplis, and ben scorned of othere folkis bi cumpas; therfore the Lord God seith 5
these thingis, For in the fier of my feruour Y spak of othere folkis, and of al Idumee, that ȝauen my lond in to eritage to hem silf with ioie and al herte, and of entent, and castiden out it, to distrie it; therfor profesie thou on the erthe of Is- 6
rael, and thou schalt seie to mounteyns, and litle hillis, to the hiȝnesse of hillis, and to valeis, The Lord God seith these thingis, For that that ȝe ben desolat, lo! Y spak in my feruour and in my strong veniaunce. For that that ȝe suffriden schenschipe of hethene men; therfor the Lord 7

[v] here ȝe *A*.

7 the confusioun of heithen men. Therfore these thingis saith the Lord God, I reyside myn hond aȝeins heithen men, that ben in ȝour cumpas, that thei bere her
8 confusioun. Forsothe, ȝe hillis of Yrael, buriown ȝour braunchis, and bring ȝour fruyt to my peple of Yrael; forsothe it is
9 niȝ that it cum. For loo! I to you, and I shal be conuertid to ȝou, and ȝe shuln
10 be erid, and shuln take seed. And I shal multiplie in ȝou men, and al the hous of Yrael; and citees shuln be enhabitid, and ruynouse thingis shuln be in-
11 storid, *or maad aȝein*. And I shal fulfil ȝou with men and beestis, and thei shuln be multiplied, and shuln waxe; and I shal make ȝou for to dwelle as fro the bygynnyng, and I shal ȝeue with gretter goodis than ȝe hadden fro the bygynnynge; and
12 ȝe shuln wite, for I the Lord. And I shal brenge vpon ȝou men, my peple of Yrael, and by eritage thei shuln welde thee, and thou shalt be to hem in to eritage; and thou shalt na more putte to,
13 that thou be without hem. These thingus saith the Lord God, For that that thei sayn of ȝou, Thou art a deuouresse of
14 men, and stranglinge thi folc; therfore thou shalt na more ete men, and thou shalt na more slea thi folk, the Lord God
15 saith. Nether I shal make the confusioun of heithen men herd more in thee, and thou shalt not bere the shendship of peplis, and thou shalt na more leese
16 thi peple, saith the Lord God. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, sayinge,
17 Sone of man, the hous of Yrael dwelliden in her lond, and thei defouliden it in her wayes, and in her studies; after the vnclennesse of the menstruat womman the
18 way of hem is maad before me. And I shedde out myn indignacioun vpon hem, for the blood whiche they shedden vpon the lond, and in her ydolis thei defoul-
19 iden it. And I scatride hem among heithen men, and thei ben wyndowid in to londis. After the waies of hem and fynd-

God seith these thingis, Lo! Y reiside myn hond aȝens hethene men, that ben in ȝoure cumpas, that thei bere her schenschipe. Forsothe, ȝe hillis of Israel, brynge forth 8
ȝoure braunchis, and bringe ȝe fruit to my puple Israel; for it is niȝ that it come. For 9
lo! Y to ȝou, and Y schal turne to ȝou, and ȝe schulen be erid, and schulen take seed. And in ȝou I schal multiplie men, and al 10
the hous of Israel; and citees schulen be enhabitid, and ruynouse thingis schulen be reparelid. And Y schal fille ȝou with 11
men and beestis, and thei schulen be multiplied, and schulen encreesse; and Y schal make ȝou to dwelle as[h] at the bigynnyng, and Y schal rewarde with more goodis than ȝe hadden at the bigynnyng; and ȝe schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. And 12
Y schal brynge men on ȝou, my puple Israel, and bi eritage thei schulen welde thee, and thou schalt be to hem in to eritage; and thou schalt no more leie to, that thou be with out hem. The Lord God 13
seith these thingis, For that that thei seien of ȝou, Thou art a[i] deuouresse of men, and stranglist thi folk; therfor thou 14
schalt no more ete men, and thou schalt no more sle[k] thi folk, seith the[l] Lord God. And Y schal no more make herd in thee 15
the schenschipe of hethene men, and thou schalt no more bere the schenschipe[m] of puplis, and thou schalt no more leese thi folk, seith the Lord God. And the word 16
of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, the hous of Israel 17
dwelliden in her lond, and thei defouliden it in her weies, and in her studies; bi the vnclennesse of a womman in rotun blood the weie of hem is maad bifor me. And 18
Y schedde out myn indignacioun on hem, for blood which thei schedden on the lond, and in her idols thei defouliden it. And 19
Y scateride hem among hethene men, and thei weren wyndewid to[n] londis; Y demede hem bi the weies and fyndyngis of hem. And thei entriden to hethene men, to 20
whiche thei entriden, and defouliden myn

[h] Om. N. [i] Om. N. [k] lese Q. [l] the U. [m] schenschipis N. [n] in to CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX.

yngis Y deemyde hem. And thei entriden to heithen men, to whom thei entriden, and defouliden myn holy name, whann it was said of hem, This is the peple of the Lord, thei wenten out of the lond of hym. And I sparid to myn hooli name, whom the hous of Yrael defoulide in heithen men, to whom thei entriden. Therfore thou shalt saie to the hous of Yrael, These thingis saith the Lord God, Not for 3ou I shal do, 3e hous of Yrael, but for myn holy name, whom 3e defouliden in heithen men, to whom 3e entriden. And I shal halewe my greet name, whiche is defoulid among heithen men, whom 3e defouliden in the mydil of hem; that heithen men witen, for I the Lord, saith the Lord of hoostis, whanne I shal be halewid in 3ou bifore hem. Sothely Y shal take 3ou awey fro heithen men, and I shal gadre 3ou of alle londis, and I shal brenge 3ou into 3our lond. And I shal shede out vpon 3ou clene watir, and 3e shuln be clensid of alle 3our defoulyngis; and I shal clense 3ou fro alle 3our ydolis. And I shal 3eue to 3ou a newe herte, and I shal putte a newe[w] spirit in the mydil of 3ou; and I shal take awey a stonen herte of 3our fleshe, and I shal 3eue to 3ou an herte of fleshe. and I shal putte my spirit in the mydil of 3ou. And I shal make that 3e walke in myn heestis, and that 3ee kepe and wirche my domys. And 3e shuln dwelle in the lond, whiche I 3aue to 3our fadris; and 3e shuln be to me in to peple, and I shal be to 3ou in to God. And I shal saue 3ou of alle 3our filthis; and I shal clepe whete, and shal multiplie it, and I shal not putte hungre in to 3ou. And I shal multiplie the fruyte of tree, and buriownyngus, *or seedis*, of the feeld, that 3e bere na more shenship of hungre in heithen men. And 3e shuln haue mynde of 3our warst waies, and studies not goode; and 3our wickidnessis[x], and hooli name, whanne it was seid of[o] hem, This is the puple of the Lord, and thei 3eden out of the lond of hym. And Y sparide myn hooli name, which the hous of Israel hadde defoulid among hethene men, to whiche thei entriden. Therfor thou schalt seie to the hous of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, Op[p]! 3e hous of Israel, not for 3ou Y schal do, but for myn hooli name, which 3e defouliden among hethene men, to whiche 3e entriden. And Y schal halewe my greet name, which is defoulid among hethene men, whiche 3e defouliden in the myddis of hem; that hethene men wite, that Y *am* the Lord, seith the Lord of oostis, whanne Y schal be halewid in 3ou before hem. For Y schal take awei 3ou fro hethene men, and Y schal gadere 3ou fro alle londis, and Y schal brynge 3ou in to 3oure lond. And Y schal schede[q] out clene watir on 3ou, and 3e schulen be clensid fro alle 3oure filthis; and Y schal clense 3ou fro alle 3oure idols. And Y schal 3yue to 3ou a newe herte, and Y schal sette a newe spirit in the myddis of 3ou; and Y schal do awei an herte of stoon fro 3oure fleisch, and Y schal 3yue to 3ou an herte of fleisch, and Y schal sette my spirit in the myddis of 3ou. And Y schal make that 3e go in my comaundementis, and kepe and worche my domes. And 3e schulen dwelle in the lond, whiche Y 3af to 3oure fadris; and 3e schulen be in to a puple to me, and Y schal be in to a[r] God to 3ou. And Y schal saue 3ou fro alle 3oure filthis; and Y schal clepe wheete, and Y schal multiplie it, and Y schal not put hungur on 3ou. And Y schal multiplie the fruyt of tree, and the seedis of the feeld, that 3e bere no more the schenschipe of hungur among hethene men. And 3e schulen haue mynde on 3oure worste weies, and on studies not goode; and 3oure wickidnessis, and 3oure grete trespassis schulen displese 3ou. Not for 3ou Y schal do, seith the

[w] my *A*. [x] wickidnes *A*.

[o] to I. [p] A! CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [q] heelde *I*. [r] Om. CEFGHIKMN *sec. m.* PQRSUX.

3our grete trespassis shuln displese to
32 3ou. Not for 3ou I shal do, saith the
Lord God, be it knowen to 3ou; be 3e
counfoundid, and shame 3e vpon 3our
33 waies, 3e hous of Yrael. These thingis
saith the Lord God, In the day in whiche
Y shal clense 3ou of alle 3our wickid-
nessis, and shal make citees for to be
enhabitid, and shal repareyle ruynouse
34 thingis, and the desert lond shal be tilied,
whiche sum tyme was desolat, in the
35 ee3en of eche way goar, thei shuln saye,
The ylk lond vntilied is maad as a 3erd
of volupte, and citees desert and desti-
tute and vndirdiggid, waardid, *or made*
36 *stronge*, han setun; and heithen men
shuln wite, whiche euer shuln be left, *or*
forsaken, in 3our cumpas, for I the Lord
haue bildide the scatered thingus, and
37 haue plantid vntilied thingus; Y the Lord
haue spoke, and haue don. These thingis
saith the Lord God, 3it the hous of Yrael
in this thing shuln fynde me, that Y do
38 to hem; Y shal multiplie hem as flockis
of men, as an holy floc, as the floc of
Jerusalem in the solempnitees therof, so
desert citees shuln be ful of flockis of
men; and thei shuln wite, for Y the Lord.

CAP. XXXVII.

1 The hond of the Lord is maad vpon
me, and he ledde me out in the[y] spirit
of the Lord, and lefte me in the mydil
2 of a feeld that was ful of boones; and
he ledde me aboute bi hem in cumpas.
Forsothe there were ful manye vpon the
3 face of the erthe, and gretely drye. And
he saide to me, Sone of man, gessist thou,
wher these boones shuln lyue? And I
4 saide, Lord God, thou hast knowe. And
he saide to me, Prophecie thou of these
boonys; and thou shalt saye to hem, Drie
boones, heer 3e the word of the Lord.
5 These thingus saith the Lord God to
these bonys, Loo! I shal with ynne send

Lord God, be it knowun to 3ou; O[s]! the
hous of Israel, be 3e schent, and be 3e[t]
aschamed on 3oure weies. The Lord God 33
seith these thingis, In the dai in which
Y schal clense 3ou fro alle 3oure wickid-
nessis, and Y schal make citees to be en-
habitid, and Y schal reparele ruynouse
thingis, and the desert lond schal be tilid, 34
that was sum tyme desolat, bifor the i3en
of ech weiegoere, thei schulen seie, Thilke 35
lond vntilid is maad as a gardyn of lik-
yng, and citees forsakun and destitute
and vndur myned saten maad strong;
and hethene men, whiche euer ben left in 36
3oure cumpas, schulen wite, that Y the
Lord haue bildid distried thingis, and Y
haue plauntid vntilid thingis; Y the Lord
spak, and Y dide. The Lord God seith 37
these thingis, 3it in this thing the hous of
Israel schulen fynde me, that Y do to hem;
Y schal multiplie hem as the floc[u] of men,
as an hooli floc, as the floc of Jerusalem 38
in the solempnytees therof, so the citees
that ben[v] forsakun, schulen[w] be fulle of
the flockis of men; and thei schulen wite,
that Y *am* the Lord.

CAP. XXXVII.

The hond of the Lord was maad on me, 1
and ledde me out in the[x] spirit of the
Lord; and he lefte me in the myddis of
a feeld that was ful of boonys; and he 2
ledde me aboute bi tho in cumpas. For-
sothe tho weren ful manye on the face of
the feeld, and drie greetli. And he seide 3
to me, Gessist thou, sone of man, whether
these boonys schulen lyue? And Y seide,
Lord God, thou wost. And he seide to me, 4
Profesie thou of these boonys; and thou
schalt seie to tho[y], 3e drie boonys, here[z]
the word of the Lord. The Lord God 5
seith these thingis to these boonys, Lo!
Y schal sende in to 3ou a spirit, and 3e

[y] Om. AK *sec. m.*

[s] A! CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [t] Om. SX. [u] folk A *pr. m.* EFGHMNPQSU. [v] Om. CEFGHIMNPQRSUX. Om. K *pr. m.* shulen be K *sec. m.* [w] and schulen CEFHIKMQRSU. [x] Om. I. [y] hem I. [z] heerith IN. here 3e U.

in to 3ou a spirit, and 3e shuln lyue. And I shal 3eue synewys vpon 3ou, and I shal make fleshis for to wexe vpon 3ou, and I shal aboue strecche skyn in 3ou, and I shal 3eue to 3ou a spirit, and 3e shuln lyue; and 3e shuln wite, for I the Lord. And I prophecied, as he comaundide to me; forsothe me prophecyinge a soun is maad, and loo! a styryng to gydre, and bones wenten to boones, eche to his ioyn-ture. And I sawe, and loo! vpon hem synewis and fleshis stei3iden vp to[z] hem, and skyn is strechid forth aboue, and thei hadden no spirit. And he saide to me, Prophecie thou to the spirit, sone of man, prophecie thou; and thou shalt saye to the spirit, These thingus saith the Lord God, Fro four wyndys cum, thou spirit, and blowe yn vpon these slayn men, and lyue thei a3ein. And I prophecied, as he comaundide to me; and the spirit wente in to hem, and thei lyuyden, and stoden vpon her feet, a[a] ful greet oost. And the Lord saide to me, Sone of man, alle these boones is the hous of Yrael; thei sayen[a], Oure boons dryeden, and our hoope pe-ryshide, and we ben kit awey. Therfore prophecie thou, and thou shalt saye to hem, These thingus saith the Lord God, Loo! I shal open 3our biriels, and shal leede 3ou out of 3our sepulcris, my peple, and I shal leed 3ou in to 3our lond of Yrael. And 3e shuln wite, for I the Lord, whan I shall opyn 3our sepulcris, and shal leede 3ou out of 3our biriels, my peple; and shal 3eue my spirit in 3ou, and 3e shuln lyue. And I shal make 3ou for to rest vpon 3our lond; and 3e shuln wite, for I the Lord spake, and haue don, saith the Lord God. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, sayinge, And thou, sone of man, take to thee oo tree, and wryte vpon it, Of Juda, and the sonys of Yrael, with his felawis. And take thou an other tree, and write vpon it, Of Joseph, and the tree of Effraym, and of al the hous schulen lyue. And Y schal 3yue synewis on 3ou, and Y schal make fleischis to wexe on 3ou, and Y schal stretche forth aboue[a] a[b] skyn in 3ou, and Y schal 3yue a spirit to 3ou, and 3e schulen lyue; and 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. And Y pro-fesiede, as he comaundide to me; forsothe a sown was maad, while Y profesiede, and lo! a stiryng togidere, and boonys camen[c] to boonys, ech to his ioynture. And Y si3, and lo! synewis[d] and fleischis 'wexeden vpon[e] tho, and skyn was stretchid forth aboue in hem, and tho hadden no spirit. And he seide to me, Profesie thou to the spirit, profesie thou, sone of man; and thou schalt seie to the spirit, The Lord God[f] seith these thingis, Come, thou spirit, fro foure wyndis, and blowe thou on these slayn men, and lyue thei a3en. And Y profesiede, as he comaundide to me; and the spirit entride in to tho[g] *boonys*, and thei lyueden, and stoden[h] on her feet, a ful greet oost. And the Lord seide to me, Thou sone of man, alle these boonys is the hous of Israel; thei seien, Oure boonys drieden, and oure hope perischide, and we ben kit awei. Therfor profesie thou, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal opene 3oure graues, and Y schal lede 3ou out of 3oure sepulcris, my puple, and Y schal lede 3ou in to 3oure lond Israel. And 3e schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, whanne Y schal opene 3oure sepulcris, and schal lede 3ou out of 3oure biriels, my puple; and Y schal 3yue my spirit in 3ou, and 3e schulen lyue. And Y schal make 3ou for to reste on 3oure lond; and 3e schulen wite, that Y the Lord spak, and dide, seith the Lord God. And the word of the Lord was maad to me, and he seide, And thou, sone of man, take to thee o tree, and write thou on it, To Juda, and to the sones of Israel, and to hise felowis. And take thou an other tree, and write on it, Joseph, the tree of Effraym, and of al the hous of Israel, and

[z] in AGH. [a] and a K *sec. m.* [b] seiden A.

[a] Om. E. [b] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [c] nei3iden CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [d] sinewis CR. nervis, *ether sinwes* EFGHKMNPQSUXY. [e] stieden on CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [f] Om. N. [g] the IU. [h] stiede N.

17 of Yrael, and his felawis. And ioyne hem the[c] toon[d] to the tother[e] to thee into oo tree; and thei shuln be in to oonyng
18 in thin hond. Forsoth whan the sonys of thi peplis[f] shuln saye to thee, spekynge, Wher thou shewist not to vs, what
19 thou wolt in these thingis to thee? thou shalt speke to hem, These thingus saith the Lord, Loo! I shal take to the tree of Joseph, that is in the hond of Effraym, and the kynredis of Yrael, that ben ioyned to hym, and I shal ȝeue hem to gydre with the tree of Juda; and I shal make hem in to oo tree, and thei shuln be oon
20 in his hond. Forsothe the trees, vpon whom thou hast writen, shuln be in thin
21 hond in the eeȝen of hem. And thou shalt saye to hem, These thingus saith the Lord God, Loo! I shall take to the sones of Yrael of the mydil of[ff] naciouns, to whom thei wenten awey; and I shal gadere hem on eche syde. And I shal bringe
22 hem to her erthe, and I shal make hem oo folk in the lond, in hillis of Yrael, and oo kyng shal be comaundynge to alle; and thei shuln na more be two folkis, neyther thei shuln more be departid 'in to[g]
23 two rewmes. Nether thei shuln be defoulid more ouer in her ydols, and her abomynaciouns, and in alle her wickidnessis. And I shal make hem saaf of alle her setis, in whiche thei synneden, and I shal clense hem; and thei shuln be to me a peple, and I shal be God to hem.
24 And my seruaunt kyng Dauyd vpon hem, and oo sheperd shal be of[h] hem alle; thei shuln walke in my domys, and thei shuln kepe my comaundementis, and shuln do
25 hem. And thei shuln dwelle vpon the lond, whiche Y ȝaue to my seruaunt Jacob, in whiche ȝour faderis dwelliden; and thei shuln dwelle vpon it, thei, and the sones of hem, and the sonys of her sones, til in to with outen eende; and Dauyth, my seruaunt, prince of hem 'in
26 to with oute eende. And I shal smyte

of hise felowis. And ioyne thou tho *trees* 17
oon to the tother in to o tree to thee; and
tho schulen be in to onement in thin hond.
Sotheli whanne the sones of thi puple that 18
speken, schulen seie to thee, Whether thou
schewist not to vs, what thou wolt to thee
in these thingis? thou schalt speke to 19
hem, The Lord God seith these thingis,
Lo! Y schal take the tree of Joseph, which
is in the hond of Effraym, and the lynagis
of Israel, that ben ioyned to hym[i], and Y
schal ȝyue hem togidere with the tree of
Juda; and Y schal make hem in to o[k]
tree, and thei schulen be oon in the hond
of hym. Sotheli the trees, on whiche thou 20
hast write, schulen be in thin hond bifore
the iȝen of hem. And thou schalt seie to 21
hem, The Lord God seith these thingis,
Lo! Y schal take the sones of Israel fro
the myddis of naciouns, to whiche thei
ȝeden forth; and Y schal gadere hem togidere on ech side. And Y schal brynge
hem to her lond, and Y schal make hem 22
o folc[l] in the lond, in the hillis of Israel,
and o kyng schal be comaundynge to alle;
and thei schulen no more be twei folkis,
and thei schulen no more be departid in
to twey rewmes. And thei schulen no 23
more be defoulid in her idols, and her
abhomynaciouns, and in alle her wickidnessis. And Y schal make hem saaf fro
alle her seetis, in which thei synneden,
and Y schal clense hem; and thei schulen
be a puple to me, and Y schal be God to
hem. And my seruaunt Dauid *schal be* 24
kyng on hem, and o scheepherde schal be
of alle hem; thei schulen go in my domes,
and thei schulen kepe my comaundementis,
and schulen do tho. And thei schulen 25
dwelle on the lond, which Y ȝaf to my
seruaunt Jacob, in which ȝoure fadris
dwelliden; and thei schulen dwelle on
that *lond*, thei, and the sones of hem,
and the sones of her sones, til in to with
outen ende; and Dauid, my seruaunt,
schal be the[m] prince of hem with outen

[c] to the K *sec. m.* [d] oon K *sec. m.* [e] other K *sec. m.* [f] puple A. [ff] Om. K. [g] in AH. [h] vpon A.

[i] hem U. [k] Om. N. [l] flock N. [m] Om. N.

to hem a couenaunt of pees; a couenaunte euerlastynge shal be to hem, and I shal
27 founde hem, and shal[i] multiplie[k]. And I shal be to hem God[l], and thei shuln be
28 to me peple. And heithen men shuln wite, for I the Lord, halewer of Yrael, whan my halewyng shal be in the mydil of hem in to with oute eende.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 And the word of the Lord is made to
2 me, sayinge, Sone of man, putte thi face a3eins Gog, and the lond of Magog, prince of the hed of[m] Mosoch and Tubal; and
3 prophecie thou of hym. And thou shalt saye to hym, These thingus saith the Lord God, Loo! I to thee Gog, prince of
4 the hed of Mosoch and Tubal; and I shal leede thee aboute, and I shal putte a brydil in thi cheekis, and shal leede thee out, and al thin oost, horsis, and horsmen, alle clothed with hauberiouns, a greet multitude of men, takynge shaft, and
5 sheeld, and swerd. Men of Persis, Ethiopiens, and Libiens with hem, alle sheeld-
6 id and helmyd. Gomer, and alle his cumpanyes, the hous of Togorma, sydis of the north, and al the strengthe of hym, and
7 many peplis with thee. Di3te, and make thee redy, and alle thi multitude that is gadred to thee, be thou to hem in to
8 comaundement. After many dayes thou shalt be visitid, in the last of 3eeris thou shalt cum to erthe, whiche is turnyd a3ein fro swerd, and is gadrid of many peplis, to the hillis of Yrael that weren desert lastyngly; this is led out of peplis, and
9 alle dwelten in it tristili. Forsothe thou stei3inge vp as a tempest shalt cum, and as a cloude, that thou hill the erthe, thou and alle thi cumpaignyes, and many pe-
10 plis with thee. These thingus saith the

ende. And Y schal smyte to hem a boond 26
of pees; it schal be a couenaunt euerlastynge to hem, and Y schal founde hem, and Y schal multiplie, and Y schal 3yue myn halewing in the myddis of hem with outen ende. And my tabernacle schal be 27
among hem, and Y schal be God to hem, and thei schulen be a puple to me. And 28
hethene men schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord, halewere of Israel, whanne myn halewyng schal be in the myddis of hem with outen ende.

CAP. XXXVIII.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
to me, and he seide, Thou, sone of man, 2
Sette thi face a3ens Gog, and a3ens the lond of Magog, the prince of the heed of Mosoch and of Tubal; and profesie thou of hym. And thou schalt seie to hym, 3
The Lord God seith these thingis, A! Gog, lo! Y to thee, prince of the heed of Mosoch and of Tubal; and Y schal lede 4
thee aboute, and Y schal sette a bridil in thi chekis, and Y schal leede out thee, and al thin oost, horsis, and horsmen, alle clothid with haburiouns, a greet multitude of men, takynge spere, and scheeld, and swerd. Perseis, Ethiopiens, and Libiens 5
with hem, alle *ben* araied with scheeldis and helmes. Gomer, and alle the cum- 6
penyes of hym, the hous of Togorma, the sidis of the north, and al the strengthe therof, and many puplis *ben* with thee. Make redi, and araye thee, and al thi 7
multitude which is gaderid to thee, and be thou in to comaundement to hem. Aftir many daies thou schalt be visitid, in 8
the laste of 3eeris thou schalt come to the lond, that turnede a3en fro swerd, and was gaderid of many puplis, to the hillis of Israel that weren desert ful ofte; this was led out of puplis, and alle men dwellide tristili ther ynne. Forsothe thou schalt 9
stie[n], and schalt come as a tempest, and as a cloude, for to hile the lond, thou,

[i] I schal GH. [k] multiplie hem A. multiplie it K *sec. m.* [l] a God A. [m] Om. K.

[n] stie vp I.

Lord God, In that day wordis shuln stye vp vpon thin herte, and thou shalt thenke
11 the warst thou3t; and shalt saye, I shal sti3e vp[m] to the lond with oute wall, I shal cum to men restynge and dwellynge sykirly; alle these dwellen with outen wall, barris, *or lockis*, and 3atis ben not
12 to hem; that thou rauyshe spuilis, and assaile pray; that thou 3eue thin hond vpon hem that weren desert, and afterward restoryd, and vpon the peple whiche is gadrid of folkis, whiche bygan for to weelde, and for to be dweller of the naule,
13 *or mydil*, of the erthe. Saba, and Dedan, and marchauntis of Tharsis, and alle lyouns therof shuln saye to thee, Wher[n] thou cummest for to take spuylis? Loo! for to rauyshe pray thou gaderest thi multitude, that thou take gold and syluer, and take awey, and take portenaunce of houshold and substaunce, and rauyshe
14 spuylis with outen noumbre. Therfore, sone of man, prophecie thou; and thou shalt saye to Gog, These thingus saith the Lord God, Wher[n] not in that day, whan my peple of Yrael shal dwelle tris-
15 tili, thou shalt wite; and shalt cum of thi place, fro sydis of the northe, thou, and many peplis with thee, alle styers of horsis, a greet cumpignye, and greet[o]
16 oost; and styeinge vp on[p] my peple Yrael, as a cloude, that thou hille the erthe? In the last dayes thou shalt be, and I shal leede thee to vp on my lond, that my folkis wite, whan I shal be halewid in thee, in the ee3en of hem, thou Gog.
17 These thingus saith the Lord God, Therfore thou art he of whom I spak in olde dayes, in the hond of my seruauntis, prophetis of Yrael, that prophecied in the days of tymes, that I shulde leede thee
18 to vpon hem. And it shal be, in that day, in the day of the cummyng of Gog vpon the lond of Yrael, saith the Lord God, myn indignacioun shal stye vp in
19 my wodenesse, and in my wrath; in

and alle thi cumpanyes, and many puplis with thee. The Lord God seith these 10
thingis, In that dai wordis schulen stie on thin herte, and thou schalt thenke the worste thou3t; and schalt seie, Y schal 11
stie[o] to the lond with out wal, and[p] Y schal come to hem that resten and dwellen sikirli; alle these dwellen with out wal, barris and 3atis ben not to hem; that 12
thou rauysche spuylis, and asaile prei; that thou brynge in thin hond on hem that weren forsakun, and afterward restorid, and on the puple which is gaderid of hethene men, that bigan to welde, and to be enhabitere of the nawle of erthe. Saba, and Dedan, and the marchauntis of 13
Tharsis, and alle the liouns therof schulen seie to thee, Whether thou comest to take spuylis? Lo! to rauysche prey thou hast gaderid thi multitude, that thou take awei gold and siluer, and do awei purtenaunce of houshold and catel, and that thou rauysche preyes with out noumbre. Ther- 14
for profesie thou, sone of man; and thou schalt seie to Gog, The Lord God seith these thingis, Whether not in that dai, whanne my puple Israel schal dwelle tristili, thou schalt wite; and schalt 15
come fro thi place, fro the sidis of the north, thou, and many puplis with thee, alle stieris of horsis, a greet cumpany, and an huge oost; and thou as a cloude schalt 16
stie on my puple Israel, that thou hile the erthe? Thou schalt be in[q] the laste daies, and Y schal brynge thee on my lond, that my folkis wite, whanne Y schal be halewid in thee, thou Gog, bifor the i3en of them. The Lord God seith these thingis, 17
Therfor thou art he of whom Y spak in elde daies, in the hond of my seruauntis, profetis of Israel, that profesieden in the daies of tho tymes, that Y schulde bringe thee on hem. And it schal be, in that 18
dai, in the dai of the comyng of Gog on the lond of Israel, seith the Lord God, myn indignacioun schal stie in my strong

[m] Om. K *sec. m.* [n] Whether A *passim.* [o] a greet A. [p] Om. A.

[o] stie vp 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] on N.

20 the fijre of my wrath I spac. For in that day shal be greet mouynge to gydre vpon the lond of Yrael; and fishis of the se shuln be moued to gydre fro my face, and beestis of the feeld[q], and briddis of heuen, and eche crepynge thing that is moued vpon erthe, and alle men that ben vpon the face of the erthe; and hillis shuln be vndirtournyd, and heggis shuln falle, and eche wall shal falle to gidre to[r] 21 erthe. And I shal clepe to gydre aȝeins hym a swerd in alle my mounteyns, saith the Lord; the swerd of eche man shal be 22 dressid in to his brother. And than I shal deeme hym by pestilence, and blood, and reyn ful greet, and greete stoons; Y shal reyne vpon hym fyre and bronston, and vpon his oost, and vpon many peplis 23 that ben with hym. And I shal be magnyfyed and halewid, and I shal be knowen in the eeȝen of many folkis; and thei shuln wite, for I the Lord.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 Forsothe thou, sone of man, prophecie aȝeins Gog; and thou shalt saye, These thingus saith the Lord God, Loo! I vpon thee, Gog, prince of the hed of Mosoch 2 and Tubal. And I shal leede thee aboute, and I shal disceyue thee, and make thee for to stey vp of sydis of the north, and I shal bryng thee on the hillis of Yrael. 3 And I shal smyte thi bouwe in thi left half, and I shal[s] cast doun thin arowis of 4 thi riȝt hond. Vpon[t] the mounteyns of Yrael thou shalt falle, thou, and alle thi cumpanyes, and peplis that ben with thee; to wylde beestis, briddis and eche volatile, and beestis of erthe I ȝaue thee 5 for to be deuoured. Vpon the face of feeld thou shalt falle; for I the Lord spac, 6 saith the Lord God. And I shal sende out fijr in to Magog, and in hem that dwellen in ijlis tristily; and thei shuln 7 wite, for[u] I the Lord God of Yrael. And

veniaunce, and in my feruour; Y spak in 19 the fier of my wraththe. For in that dai 20 schal be grete mouyng on the lond of Israel; and fischis of the see, and beestis of erthe, and briddis of the eir, and ech crepynge beeste which is mouyd on erthe, and alle men that ben on the face of erthe, schulen be mouyd fro my face; and hillis schulen be vndurturned, and heggis schulen falle doun, and ech wal schal falle doun in to erthe[r].

CAP. XXXIX.

And Y schal clepe togidere a swerd 21 aȝens hym in alle myn hillis, seith the Lord God; the swerd of ech man schal be dressid aȝens his brother. And thanne Y 22 schal deme hym bi pestilence, and blood, and greet reyn, and bi greet stoonys; Y schal reyn fier and brymstoon on hym, and on his oost, and on many puplis that ben with hym. And Y schal be magne- 23 fied, and Y[s] shal be halewid, and Y shal be knowun bifore the iȝen of many folkis; and thei schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord. But profesie thou, sone of man, 1 aȝens Gog; and thou schalt seie, The Lord God seith these thingis, Lo! Y on thee, thou Gog, prince of the heed of Mosoch and of Tubal. And Y schal lede 2 thee aboute, and Y schal disseyue thee, and Y schal make thee to stie[t] fro the sidis of the north, and Y schal brynge thee on the hillis of Israel. And Y schal 3 smyte thi bouwe in thi left hond, and Y schal caste doun thin arowis fro thi riȝt hond. Thou schalt falle doun on the hillis 4 of Israel, thou, and alle thi cumpenyes, and puplis that ben with thee; Y ȝaf thee for to be deuourid to wielde beestis, to briddis, and to ech volatil, and to the beestis of erthe[u]. Thou schalt falle doun 5 on the face of the feeld; for Y the Lord haue spoke, seith the Lord God. And Y 6 schal sende fier in Magog, and in hem that dwellen tristili in ilis; and thei

[q] feeldis *K*. [r] in to *AGH*. [s] Om. *G pr. m. K*. [t] On *A*. [u] Om. *K*.

[r] the erthe 1S. [s] Om. *A*. [t] stie vp 1. [u] the erthe 1S.

I shal make myn holy name[u] knowen in the mydil of my peple of Yrael, and I shal na more defoule myn holy name; and folkis shuln wite, for I the Lord, holy 8 God of Yrael. Loo! it cummeth, and it is maad, saith the Lord God. This is the 9 day of whiche I spac. And dwellers of the cytees of Yrael shuln go out, and kyndlen and brenne to gydre armeris, sheeld and shaft, bowe and arowis, and stafs of hond, and dartis; and thei shuln priuely brenne hem by fijr seuen ȝeeris. 10 And thei shuln not bere trees of cuntrees, nether thei shuln priuely brenne of wijld[v] wodis, for thei shuln priuely brenne armers in fijr; and thei shuln robbe hem, to whom prayes weren, and thei shuln rauyshe her waasters, *or distruyers*, saith 11 the Lord God. And it shal be in that day, Y shal ȝeue Gog a place named, sepulcre in Yrael, the valey of way goers to the eest of the se, that makith men passynge for to be agast; and ther thei shuln byryen Gog[w], and al the multitude of hym, and it shal be clepid the valey 12 of the multitude of Gog. And the hous of Yrael shuln birye hem, that thei clense 13 the erthe seuen monethis. Forsothe al the peple of erthe shal byrien hem, and it shal be to hem a named day, in whom Y am glorified, saith the Lord God. 14 And thei shuln ordeyne bysili men seekynge, *or compasynge*, the erthe, the whiche shuln birien and aȝein seeke hem that dwelten vpon the face of erthe, that thei clense it. Forsothe after seuen monethis thei shuln bygynne for to seeke, 15 and shuln cumpas walkynge the lond; and when thei shuln see a boon of man, thei shuln sette a title, *or signe*, bisidis it, til that byriers byrye it in the valey 16 of multitude of Gog. Forsothe name of the citee Amona; and thei shuln clense 17 the lond. Forsothe thou, sone of man, these thingis saith the Lord God, Saye thou to eche bryd, and to alle foulis, and

schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God of Israel. And Y schal make myn hooli 7 name knowun in the myddis of my puple Israel, and Y schal no more defoule myn hooli name; and hethene men schulen wite, that Y *am* the Lord God, the hooli of Israel. Lo! it cometh, and it is don, 8 seith the Lord God. This is the day of 9 which Y spak. And dwelleris schulen go out of the citees of Israel, and thei schulen set a fier, and schulen brenne armuris, scheeld and spere, bouwe and arowis, and stauys of hond, and schaftis with out irun; and thei schulen brenne tho in fier bi seuene ȝeer. And thei schulen not bere 10 trees of cuntries, nether schulen kitte doun of forestis, for thei schulen brenne armuris bi fier; and thei schulen take preies of hem, to whiche[v] thei weren preies, and thei schulen rauysche her wasteris, seith the Lord God. And it schal be in that 11 dai, Y schal ȝyue to Gog a named place, a sepulcre in Israel, the valei of weigoeris at the eest of the see, that schal make hem that passen forth for to wondre; and thei schulen birie there Gog, and al the multitude of hym, and it schal be clepid the valei of the multitude of Gog. And 12 the hous of Israel schulen birie hem, that thei clense the lond in seuene monethis. Forsothe al the puple of the lond schal 13 byrie hym, and it schal be a named dai to hem, in which Y am glorified, seith the Lord God. And thei schulen ordeyne bi- 14 sili men cumpassynge the lond, that schulen birie and seke hem that weren left on the face of the lond, that thei clense it. Forsothe aftir seuene monethis thei schulen bigynne to seke, and thei schulen cum- 15 pas goynge aboute the lond; and whanne thei schulen se the boon of a man, thei schulen sette a '*notable* signe[w] bisidis it, til the birieris of careyns birie it in the valei of the multitude of Gog. Sotheli 16 the name of the cite *is* Amona; and thei schulen clense the lond. Forsothe, thou, 17

[u] Om. K. [v] the wijlde AG. [w] her Gog G *pr. m.* H. the Gog K.

[v] whom 1. [w] title, *ether* [*or* 1] *a notable signe* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY.

to alle beestis of the feeld, Cum ȝe to gydre, and haste ȝee, renne to gydre on eche sijde to my slayn sacrifice, whiche I offre to ȝou, a greet slayn sacrifice vpon the hillis of Yrael, that ȝee ete fleshis,
18 and drynke blood. ȝe shuln ete the fleshis of strong men, and ȝe shuln drynke the blood of princis of erthe, of wethers, of lambren, and of[y] kiddis, and of boolis, and of thingus fed for to be fatt,
19 and of alle fatt thingus. And ȝe shuln ete the fatnesse in to fulfillynge, and shuln drynke blood in to drunkennesse, of the slayn sacrifice whiche I shal offre to ȝou.
20 And ȝe shuln be fulfillid vpon my bord, of hors, and of strong horsman, *or knyȝt*, and of alle men of batail, saith the Lord
21 God. And I shal putte my glorie in folkis, and alle folkis shuln see my dome, that I dide, and myn hond, that I haue
22 putte on hem. And the hous of Yrael shuln wite, for I the Lord God of hem, fro that day and afterward, *or fro*
23 *thennus forth*. And heithen men shuln wite, for the hous of Yrael is taken in his wickidnesse, for that that thei leften me; and Y hidde my face fro hem, and bytoke hem in to hondis of enmys, and
24 alle fellen in swerd. After the vnclennesse of hem and greet trespas Y dide to hem, and I hidde my face fro hem.
25 Therfore these thingis saith the Lord God, Now I shal leede aȝein the caitifte of Jacob, and I shal haue mercy on al the hous of Yrael; and I shal take to
26 loue for myn holy name. And thei shuln bere her confusioun, and eche trespassynge whiche thei trespassiden in me, whan thei dwelliden in her lond tristili,
27 dredynge no man; and I shal leede aȝein hem of peplis, and shal gadre hem fro londis of her ennyes, and shal be halewid in hem, in the eeȝen of ful manye
28 folkis. And thei shuln wite, for I the Lord God of hem, for that that I translatide hem into naciouns, and haue

sone of man, the Lord God seith these thingis, Seie thou to ech brid, and to alle foulis, and to alle beestis of the feeld, Come ȝe to gidere, and haste ȝe, renne ȝe togidere on ech side to my sacrifice, which Y sle to ȝou, a greet sacrifice on the hillis of Israel, that ȝe ete fleischis and drynke blood. ȝe schulen ete the fleischis of 18
stronge men, and ȝe schulen drynke the blood of prynces of erthe, of wetheris, of lambren, and of buckis of geet, and of bolis, and of beestis maad fat, and of alle fat thingis. And ȝe schulen ete the yn- 19
nere fatnesse in to fulnesse, and ȝe schulen drynke the blood in to drunkenesse, of the sacrifice which Y schal sle to ȝou. And 20
ȝe schulen be fillid on my boord, of hors, and of strong horse man, and of alle men werriours, seith the Lord God. And Y 21
schal sette my glorie among hethene men, and alle hethene men schulen se my doom, which Y haue do, and myn hond, which Y haue set on hem. And the hous of 22
Israel schulen wite, that Y *am* her Lord God, fro that dai and afterward. And he- 23
then men schulen wite, that the hous of Israel is takun in her wickidnesse, for that that thei forsoken me; and Y hidde my face fro hem, and Y bitook hem into the hondis of enemyes, and alle thei fellen[x] doun bi swerd. Bi the unclennes and 24
greet trespasse of hem Y dide to hem, and Y hidde my face fro hem. Therfor the 25
Lord God seith these thingis, Now Y schal leede aȝen the caitiftee of Jacob, and Y schal haue merci on al the hous of Israel; and Y schal take feruoure for myn hooli name. And thei schulen bere here schen- 26
schipe, and al the[y] trespassing bi which thei trespassiden aȝens me, whanne thei dwelliden in her lond tristili, and dredden no man; and *whanne* Y schal bringe hem 27
aȝen fro puplis, and schal gadere fro the londis of her enemyes, and schal be halewid in hem, bifor the iȝen of ful many folkis. And thei schulen wite, that Y *am* 28

[y] Om. AGK.

[x] felden c *et alii*. [y] her r.

gadrede hem vpon her lond, and I haue not forsaken, *or left*, eny man of hem
29 there. And I shal namore hide my face fro hem, for that I shedde out my spirit vpon eche hous of Yrael, saith the Lord God.

CAP. XL.

1 In the fyue and twentithe ȝere of oure transmygracioun, in the bygynnynge of the ȝeer, in the tenthe of the moneth, in the fourtenthe ȝeer aftir that the citee is smytyn, in the same day the hond of the Lord is maad on[z] me, and ledde me thi-
2 der in visiouns of God. And he brouȝt me in to the lond of Yrael, and he[a] left me on a ful heeȝ hill, vpon whom was as a beeldyng of a citee goynge to the southe;
3 and he ledde me yn thider. And loo! a man, whos fourme was as the fourme of brasse, and a lytil lynnyn bond in his hond, and a ȝerd of mesure in his hond;
4 forsothe he stood in the ȝate. And the same man spac to me, Sone of man, see with thin eeȝen, and heere with thin eeris, and putte thin herte in to alle thingis, whiche I shal shewe to thee, for that it be shewid to thee, thou art brouȝt to hither; telle thou alle thingus that thou
5 seest to the hous of Yrael. And loo! a wal with outforth, in cumpas of the hous in eche sijd, and in hond[b] of the man a ȝerd of mesure of sixe cubitis and a palme; and he metid the breede of the beeldyng with oo ȝerd, and the heeȝnesse
6 with oo ȝerd. And he came to the ȝate that biheelde to[c] the eest waye, and he stiede vp by the greese therof; and he metid the thrisfold of the ȝate with oo ȝerd, that is for to saye, the breede of
7 the thrisfold, with oo ȝerd in breede; and the chaumbre with oo ȝerd in to long, and with oo ȝerd in to breede, and bi-
8 twix chaumbris fyue cubitis; and the thresfold of the ȝate bisydis the vestiarie,

the Lord God of hem, for that Y translatide hem in to naciouns, and haue gaderid hem on her lond, and Y lefte not ony of hem there. And Y schal no more 29
hide my face fro hem, for Y haue schede out my spirit on al the hous of Israel, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XL.

In the fyue and twentithe ȝeer of oure 1
passyng ouer, in the bigynnyng of the ȝeer, in the tenthe *dai* of the monethe, in the fourtenthe ȝeer after that the citee was smytun, in this same dai the hond of the Lord was maad on me, and he brouȝte me thidur in the reuelaciouns of God. And 2
he brouȝte me in to the lond of Israel, and he leet[z] me doun on a ful hiȝ hil, on which was as the bildyng of a citee goynge to the south; and he ledde me in thidur. 3
And lo! a man, whos licnesse was as the licnesse of bras, and a coorde of flex *was* in his hond, and a reed of mesure in his hond; forsothe he stood in the ȝate. And 4
the same man spak to me, Thou sone of man, se with thin iȝen, and here with thin eeris, and sette thin herte on alle thingis, whiche Y schal schewe to thee, for thou art brouȝt hidur, that tho be schewid to thee; telle thou alle thingis whiche thou seest to the hous of Israel.
And lo! a wal withouteforth, in the cum- 5
pas of the hous on ech side; and in the hond of the man *was* a rehed of mesure of sixe cubitis and a spanne, *that is, an handibreede;* and he mat the breede of the bildyng with o rehed, and the hiȝnesse bi o rehed. And he cam to the ȝate that 6
bihelde the weie of the eest, and he stiede bi degrees of it; and he mat the lyntil of the ȝate bi o rehed the breede, that is, o lyntil bi o rehed in breede; and *he mat* o 7
chaumbre bi o rehed in lengthe, and bi o rehed in breed, and fyue cubitis bitwixe chaumbris; and *he mat* the lyntil of the 8
ȝate bisidis the porche of the ȝate with

[z] vpon *A.* [a] Om. *A.* [b] the hoond *A.* [c] Om. *AGH.*

[z] ledde N.

or porche, of the ȝate with ynforth, oo
9 ȝerd. And he metide the porche of the
ȝate of eiȝt cubitus, and the frount therof
in two cubitis; forsothe the vestiarie, *or*
porche, of the ȝate was with inneforth.
10 Forsothe chaumbris of the ȝate to the
est waye, three on this sijd, and three on
that sijd; oo mesure of three, and oo me-
11 sure of the frountis of eche syde. And
he metid the breede of the thresfold of
the ȝate of ten cubitis, and the lengthe
12 of the ȝate of thrittene cubitis; and the
margyne, *or vttemest*[d] *part*, bifore the
chaumbris of oo cubit, and oo cubit the
eende of eche sijde; sothely the chaum-
bres weren of sixe cubitis on this syde
13 and on that syde. And he metide the
ȝate fro the roof of the chaumbre til the
roof therof, the breede of fyue and twenty
14 cubitis, dore aȝeins dore. And he maad
frountis bi sixti cubitis, and at a frount
porche of the ȝate on eche syde bi cum-
15 pas; and bifore the face of the ȝate that
lastid til to[e] the face of the porche of the
16 ynner ȝate, fifti cubitis; and wyndowis
ouerthwert, in chaumbris and in frountis
of hem, that weren with ynne the ȝate
on eche syde by cumpas. Also forsothe
and wyndowis weren in the porchis bi
cumpas with ynne forth, and bifore the
17 frountis peyntyng of palmes grauen. And
he ledde me out to[f] the vtmer[g] porche,
'*or large hous*[h], and loo! tresories, and
pament paued with stoon in the porche
by enuyrounn; thritti tresories in the
18 cumpas of pament; and a pament in
the frount of ȝatis, after the lengthe of
19 the ȝatis was[i] with ynneforth. And he
metide the breede fro face of the ynner
ȝate vnto the frount of the ynner porche
with outeforth, an hundrid cubitis to the
20 eest, and to the north. And he metide
the ȝate that biheelde the waye of the
north, of the vtmore[k] porche, as wele in
21 lengthe as in breede; and three chaum-
bres therof, three on this syde, and three
ynne, bi o rehed. And he mat the porch 9
of the ȝate of eiȝte cubitis, and the frount
therof bi twei cubitis; sotheli the porche
of the ȝate was with ynne. Certis the 10
chaumbris of the ȝate at the weie of the
eest *weren* thre on this side, and thre on
that side; o mesure of thre, and o mesure
of the frountis on euer ethir side. And 11
he mat the breede of the lyntel of the ȝate
of ten cubitis, and the lengthe of the ȝate
of threttene cubitis. And *he mat* a mar- 12
gyn of a[a] cubit bifor the chaumbris, and o
cubit *was* the ende on ech side; forsothe
the chaumbris weren of[aa] sixe cubitis on
this side and on that side. And he mat 13
the ȝate fro the roof of the chaumbre til
to the roof therof, the breede of fyue and
twenti cubitis, a dore aȝens a dore. And 14
he made frountes bi sixti cubitis, and at
the frount an halle[b] of the ȝate on ech
side bi cumpas; and bifor the face of the 15
ȝate that stretchith forth til to the face of
the porche of the ynner ȝate, *he mat* fifti
cubitis. And *he mat* wyndows naraw 16
with out and large with ynne, in the
chaumbris and frountis of tho, that weren
with ynne the ȝate on ech side bi cumpas.
Sotheli in lijk maner also wyndows weren
in the porchis bi cumpas with ynne; and
the peynture of palm trees *was* grauun
bifor the frountis. And he ledde me out 17
to the outermere halle[c], and lo! tresories,
and pawment arayed with stoon in the
halle[d] bi cumpas; thretti tresories in the
cumpas of the pawment; and the paw- 18
ment was bynethe in the front of the ȝatis,
bi the lengthe of the ȝatis. And he mat 19
the breede fro the face of the lowere ȝate
til to the frount of the ynnere halle with
outforth, an hundrid cubitis at the eest,
and at the north. And he mat bothe in 20
lengthe and in breede the ȝate that bihelde
the weie of the north, of the outermore
halle. And *he mat* the chaumbris therof, 21
thre on this side, and thre on that side,
and the frount therof, and the porche

[d] *vttermost* H. [e] Om. A. [f] of H. [g] vttermer H. [h] Om. A. [i] Om. A. [k] vttermor H.

[a] o c *et alii.* [aa] on N. [b] forȝerd CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [c] forȝerd CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [d] forȝerd *ceteri passim.*

on that syde, and the frount therof, and the porche therof, after the mesure of the first ȝate; the lengthe therof of fyfty cubitis, and the breede of fyue and twenti
22 cubitis. Forsothe the wyndowis therof, and porche, and grauyngis, after the mesure of the ȝate that byheelde to the eest; and of seuen grees was the styeing vp
23 therof, and a porche bifore it. And the ȝate of the ynner porche[l] aȝeinus the ȝate of the north, and the eest ȝate; and he metide fro ȝate vnto ȝate an hundrid
24 cubitis. And he ledde me out to the southe waye, and loo! a ȝate that bihelde to the southe; and he metide the frount therof, and the porche therof, after the
25 ouermore mesures; and the wyndowis therof, and porchis in cumpas, as the tother wyndows; of fifti cubitis the lengthe, and the breede of fyue and
26 twenti cubitis. And in seuen greesis 'men stieden[m] therto, and a porche bifore the ȝatis therof; and grauen palmes weren, oon on this syde, and an other in
27 the frount therof. And the ȝate of the ynner hous, in the south waye; and he metide fro ȝate vnto ȝate in the south
28 waye, an hundrid cubitis. And he ledde me yn, in to the ynnermer hous at the south ȝate; and he metide the ȝate af-
29 ter the ouermer mesuris; the chaumbris therof, and frount therof, and porche therof, bi the same mesuris; and the wyndowis therof, and the porche therof in cumpas; fifti cubitis in lengthe, and of
30 breed fyue and twenti cubitis; and the porche by cumpas, the lengthe of fyue and twenti cubitis, and the breed of fyue
31 cubitis. And the porche therof to the vtmer[o] hous, and palmes therof in the frount; and eiȝte greces weren, bi whiche
32 me steyede vp therby. And he ledde me in to the ynnermer hous, by the eest waye; and he metide the ȝate after the therof, bi the mesure of the formere ȝate; the lengthe therof of fifti cubitis, and the breede therof of[e] fyue and twenti cubitis. Sotheli the wyndows therof, and the 22
porche, and the grauyngis, *weren* bi the mesure of the ȝate that bihelde to the eest; and the stiyng therof was of seuene degrees, and a porche *was* bifore it. And 23
the ȝate of the ynnere halle *was* aȝens the ȝate of the north, and aȝens the eest ȝate; and he mat fro the ȝate til to the ȝate an hundrid cubitis. And he ledde me out 24
to the weie of the south, and lo! the ȝate that bihelde to the south; and he mat the frount therof, and the porche therof, bi the formere mesuris; and the wyndows 25
therof, and the porchis[f] in cumpas, as othere wyndows; the lengthe of fifti cubitis, and the breede of fyue and twenti cubitis. And bi seuene degrees me stiede 26
to it, and 'an halle[g] *was* bifor the ȝatis therof; and palme trees weren graunn, oon in this side, and another in that side in the frount therof. And the ȝate 27
of the ynnere halle *was* in the weie of the south; and he mat fro the ȝate til to the ȝate in the weie of the south, an hundrid cubitis. And he ledde me in to the yn- 28
nere halle[h], to the south ȝate; and he mat the ȝate bi the formere mesuris; the 29
chaumbre therof, and the frount therof, and the porche therof bi the same mesuris; and *he mat* the wyndows therof, and the porche therof in cumpas; fifti cubitis of lengthe, and fyue and twenti cubitis of breede. And *he mat* the halle bi cum- 30
pas, the lengthe of fyue and twenti cubitis, and the breede therof of[i] fyue cubitis. And the porche therof *was* to the outer- 31
mere halle, and the palm trees therof in the frount; and eiȝte degrees weren, bi whiche me stiede thorouȝ it. And he 32
ledde me in to the ynnere halle[k], bi the eest weie; and he mat the ȝate by the

[l] porche, *or hous* GHK *pr. m.* [m] me styed GH. [o] vttermor H.

[e] Om. N *sec. m.* [f] porche A. [g] a forȝerd CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [h] forȝerd *ceteri passim.* [i] Om. E.
[k] forȝerdis S. forȝerd *ceteri.*

33 ouermer mesuris; the chaumbre therof, and frount therof, and porchis therof, as aboue; and wyndowis therof, and porchis therof in cumpas; the lengthe of fifty cubitis, and the breede of fyue and twenty
34 cubitis; and the porche therof, that is to saye, of the vtmer[p] hous; and palmes graued in the frount therof, on this syde and on that syde; and in ei3te greese the
35 stei3ing vp therof. And he ledde me ynne, at the 3ate that biheelde to the north, and matte after the ouermore me-
36 suris; the chaumbris therof, and frount therof, and the porche therof, and wyndowis therof bi cumpas; of[q] lengthe of fifty cubitis, and the breed of fyue and
37 twenti cubitis. The porche therof biheelde to the vtmer[r] hous; and grauyngs of palmys in frount therof on bothe sydis; and in ei3te greese the stei3ing vp
38 therof. And bi alle tresories a dore in frountis of the 3atis; and there thei wash-
39 iden brend sacrifice. And in the porche of the 3ate two bordis on this syde, and two bordis on that syde, that vpon hem ben offrid brend sacrifice, for synne *of*[s] *doyng* and for trespas *of leeuyng vndon.*
40 And at the vtmer[t] syde, that goth vp to the dore of the 3ate that goth to the north, two bordis; and at the tother syde, bifore the porche of the 3ate, two bordis.
41 Foure bordis on this syde, and four bordis on that syde; by the sydis of the 3ate weren ei3te bordis, vpon whom men
42 offriden. Forsothe foure bordis to brend sacrifice heeldid of sqware stoons, in lengthe of oo cubit and an half, and in breede of oo cubite and an half, and in hei3the oo cubit; vpon whiche thei putten vessels, in whiche brend sacrifice is offrid,
43 and slayn sacrifice. And the lippis, *or brynkis*, of hem of oo palme, bowid a3ein with ynneforth bi cumpas; vpon the
44 bordis forsothe offringis[u] of fleshe. And with oute the ynner 3ate, treseries of

formere mesures; the chaumbre therof, 33
and the frount therof, and the porchis therof, as aboue; and *he mat* the wyndows ther.:f, and the porchis therof in cumpas; the lengthe of fifti cubitis, and the breede of fyue and twenti cubitis; and the porche therof, that is, of the 34
outermore halle; and palme trees grauun in the frount therof, on this side[p] and on that side; and in ei3te degrees *was* the stiyng therof. And he ledde me in to 35
the 3ate that bihelde to the north; and he mat bi the formere mesuris[q]; the 36
chaumbre therof, and the frount therof, and the porche therof, and the wyndows therof bi cumpas; the lengthe of fifti cubitis, and the breede of fyue and twenti cubitis. The porche therof bihelde to the 37
outermore halle; and the grauyng of palm trees *was* in the frount therof, on this side and on that side; and in ei3te degrees *was* the stiyng therof. And bi alle tresories 38
a dore *was* in the frountis of 3atis; and there thei waischiden brent sacrifice. And 39
in the porche of the 3ate *weren* twei boordis on this side, and twei boordis on that side, that brent sacrifice be offrid on tho, 'bothe for[r] synne and for trespasse. And at the outermore side, which stieth 40
to the dore of the 3ate that goith to the north, *weren* twei boordis; and at 'the tother[s] side, bifor the porche of the 3ate, *weren* twei boordis. Foure boordis on 41
this side, and foure boordis on that side; bi the sidis of the 3ate weren ei3te boordis, on whiche thei offriden. Forsothe foure 42
boordis to brent sacrifice *weren* bildid of square stoonys, in the lengthe of o cubit and an half, and in the breed of o cubit and an half, and in the hi3the of o cubit; on whiche *boordis* thei schulen sette vessels, in whiche brent sacrifice and slayn sacrifice is offrid. And the brenkis of 43
tho[t] *boordis* ben of oon[u] handibreede, and ben bowid a3en with ynne bi cumpas;

[p] vttermore *H.* [q] of the *AGH.* [r] vttermore *H.* [s] Om. *H.* [t] vttermore *H.* [u] of offringis *K.*

[p] Om. N. [q] mesure A. [r] Om. CEFGHIKQSX. and for M *pr. m.* NPRU. [s] that oother I. [t] the I. [u] an I.

chaunters, in the ynner hous that was in the side of the ȝate biholdynge to the north; and the face of them aȝeinus the southe waye; oon on the syde of the eest ȝate, that biheelde to the waye of the
45 north. And he saide to me, This is the tresorie, that biholdith the south waye, of preestis that waken in kepingis[v] of the
46 temple. Sothli the tresorie that biholdith to the waye of the north, schal ben of prestis that waken to the seruyse of the auter; thes ben the sones of Sadoch, that comen to of the sonys of Leuy to the Lord, that thei ministre to hym.
47 And he matte the hous, the lengthe of an hundrid cubitis, and the breede by an hundrid cubitis, by sqware, and the auter
48 bifore the face of the temple. And he ledde me yn, in to the porche of the temple; and he matte the porche by fyue cubitis on this syde, and fyue cubitis on that syde; and the breed of the ȝate, of three cubitis on this syde, and three cu-
49 bitis on that syde; forsothe the lengthe of the porche[w] of twenti cubitis, and the breed of elleuen cubitis, and bi eiȝte greese me stieden therto; and pilers weren in the frountus, oon on this syde, and an other on that syde.

forsothe on the boordis *weren* fleischis of offryng. And with out the ynnere ȝate 44
weren tresories of chauntours, in the ynnere halle, that was in the side of the ȝate biholdynge to the north; and the faces of tho *weren* aȝens the south weie; oon of the side of the eest ȝate, that bihelde to the weie of the north. And he seide to me, 45
This treserie, that biholdith the south weie, is of the prestis that waken in the kepyngis of the temple, Sotheli the tre- 46
sorye that biholdith to the weie of the north, schal be of the preestis that waken to the seruice of the auter; these ben the sones of Sadoch, whiche of the sones of Leuy neiȝen to the Lord, for to mynystre to hym. And he mat the halle, the lengthe 47
of an hundrid cubitis, and the breede of an hundrid cubitis, bi square, and the auter bifore the face of the temple. And he 48
ledde me in to the porche of the temple; and he mat the porche bi fyue cubitis on this side, and bi[v] fyue cubitis on that side; and *he mat* the breede of the ȝate, of thre cubitis on this side, and of thre cubitis on that side. But *he mat* the 49
lengthe of the porche of twenti cubitis, and the breede of eleuene cubitis, and bi eiȝte degrees me stiede to it; and pileris weren in the frountis, oon[w] on this side, and ˋanother on that[x] side.

CAP. XLI.

1 And he ledde me yn[x], into the temple; and he meet[y] the frountis, sixe cubitis of breede on this syde, and sixe cubitis of breede on that syde, the breede of the
2 tabernacle. And the breede of the ȝate was of ten cubitis; and the sydis of the ȝate, by fyue cubitis on this syde, and by fyue cubitis on that syde; and he matte the lengthe therof of fourty cubitis, and
3 the breede of twenti cubitis. And he gon yn with ynneforth, matte in[z] frount of the ȝate two cubitis, and the ȝate of sixe cubitis, and the breede of the ȝate

CAP. XLI.

And he ledde me in to the temple, and 1
he mat the frountis, sixe cubitis of breede on this side, and sixe cubitis of breede on that side, the breede of the tabernacle.
And the breede of the ȝate was of ten 2
cubitis; and *he mat* the sidis of the ȝate bi fyue cubitis on this side, and bi fyue cubitis on that side; and he mat the lengthe therof of[y] fourti cubitis, and the breede of twenti cubitis. And he entride 3
with ynne, and he mat in the frount of the ȝate twei cubitis; and *he mat* the ȝate of sixe cubitis, and the breede of the ȝate

[v] kepynge A. [w] porche, *or large hous* GHK *pr. m.* [x] Om. A. [y] matte AGH. [z] the A.

[v] Om. I. [w] Om. EFNP. [x] on that other N. oon other on that S. [y] bi I.

4 of seuen cubitis. And he matte the lengthe therof of twenti cubitis, and the breede of twenti cubitis, byfore the face of the temple. And he sayde to me, This
5 is the holy of halewis. And he matte the wall of the hous of sixe cubitis, and the breede of the syde of foure cubitis, on
6 eche syde bi cumpas of the hous. The sydis forsothe, syde to syde, twyse three and thritti; and thei weren shewynge, *or aboue semynge*[a], that entriden bi the wall of the hous, in the sydis bi cumpas, that thei shulden holde[b] to gydre, and
7 not touche the wall of the temple. And the street was in to round, styinge vpward bi the hee3 toure, and in to soupyng place of the temple it bare forth bi cumpas; therfore the temple was brodder in the ouermore thingus; and so fro the lower parties me stied to the hee3er,
8 and the mydil. And I see3 in the hous hee3nesse bi cumpas, the sydis foundid at the mesure of a 3erd in space of sixe cu-
9 bitis; and the breede by the wall of the syde with outforth, of fyue cubitis; and the ynner hous was in the sydis of the
10 hous. And bytwix tresories the breede of twentye cubitis in cumpas of the hous
11 on eche syde, and the dore of the syde to preyer; oo dore to the waye of the north, and oo dore to the south waye; and the breede of place to preyer, of fyue
12 cubitis in cumpas. And the beeldyng that was departid, and turnyd to the waye biholdynge to the see, of the breede of seuenty cubitis; forsothe the wall of beeldyng of fyue cubitis of breed in cumpas, and the lengthe therof of nyntye
13 cubitis. And he matte the lengthe of the hous, of an hundrid cubitis; and the byldyng that was departid, and the wallis therof, of lengthe of an hundrid cubitis.
14 Forsothe the breede byfore the face of the hous, and of it that was departid a3einus the eest, of an hundrid cubitis.
15 And he matte the lengthe of the beeld-

of seuene cubits. And he mat the lengthe 4
therof of twenti cubitis, and the breede of twenti cubitis, bifor the face of the[y] temple. And he seide to me, This is the 5
hooli thing of hooli thingis. And he mat the wal of the hous of sixe cubitis, and the breede of the side of foure cubitis, on ech side bi cumpas of the hous. For- 6
sothe the sidis *weren* tweies thre and thretti, the side to the side; and tho weren stondynge an hi3, that entriden bi the wal of the hous, in the[z] sidis bi cumpas, that tho helden togidere, and touchiden not the wal of the temple. And a street was in 7
round, and stiede vpward bi a vijs, and bar in to the soler of the temple bi cumpas; therfor the temple was braddere in the hi3ere thingis; and so fro the lowere thingis me stiede to the hi3ere thingis, and in to the myddis. And Y si3 in the 8
hous an hi3nesse bi cumpas, the sidis foundid at the mesure of a rehed in the space of sixe cubitis; and the breede by[a] 9
the wal of the side with outforth, of fyue cubitis; and the ynnere hous was in the sidis of the hous. And bitwixe treseries 10
Y si3 the breede of twenti cubitis in the cumpas of the hous on[b] ech side; and 11
Y si3 the dore of the side to preier; o dore to the weie of the north, and o dore to the weie of the south; and *Y si3* the breede of place to preier, of fyue cubitis in cumpas. And the bildyng that was 12
ioyned to the place departid, and turned to the weie biholdynge to the see, of the breede of seuenti cubitis; sotheli the wal of the bildyng of fyue cubitis of breede bi cumpas, and the lengthe therof of[c] nynti cubitis. And he mat the lengthe 13
of the hous, of an hundrid cubitis; and that that was departid, the bildyng and the wallis therof, of lengthe[d] of an hundrid cubitis. Forsothe the breede *of the street* 14
bifor the face of the hous, and of that that was departid a3ens the eest, *was* of an[e] hundrid cubitis. And he mat the lengthe 15

[a] Om. H. [b] folde A.

[y] Om. N. [z] tho I. [a] of A *pr. m.* I. [b] of EFHIMQU. [c] *is* I. [d] the lengthe CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [e] Om. U.

yng aȝeinus the face therof, that was departid at the bac; solers on eche syde of an hundrid cubitis, and the temple with
16 ynforth, and porchis of the hous, thresfoldis, and wyndowis ouerthwert; solers in cumpas by three parties, aȝeinus the threshfold of eche, and diȝte with tree by cumpas in enuyroune; forsothe erthe til to the wyndowis, and wyndowis closiden
17 the doris, vnto the ynner hous, and without forth, by eche wall in cumpas, with ynneforth and with outforth at mesure.
18 And cherubyns forged, and palmes, and a palme bitwix cherub and cherub; and
19 cherub hadde two faces, a face of man bysijdis the palme of this syde, and a face of lyoun bysydis a palme expressid on the tother syde. By all the hous in
20 cumpas, fro the erthe vnto the[c] ouermer part, cherubyns and palmes weren graued
21 in the wall of the temple. The thresfold foure cornerd; and the face of the byholdyng of the sayntuarye aȝenus the biholdyng
22 of the treenen auter; the heiȝt of it of three cubitis, and the lengthe therof two cubitis; and the corners therof, and lengthe therof, and wallis therof, treenen. And he spac to me, This is the bord by-
23 fore the Lord. And two doris weren in
24 the temple, and in the sayntuarie. And in the two doris on eche sijde weren two smale doris, that weren folden in hem self to gydre; forsothe two doris weren on
25 eche syde of the doris. And grauen weren in the ylk doris of the temple cherubyns and grauyng of palmes, as and in the wallis thei weren expressid. Wherfore and gretter trees weren in the frount
26 of the porche with outforth, on whiche the ouerthwert wyndowis, and lickenesse of palmes, on this syde and that syde; in[d] the litil shuldris of the porche, after the sydis of the hous, and breede of wallis.

of the bildyng aȝens the face of that, that was departid[f] at the bak; *he mat* the boteraces on euer either side of an hundrid cubitis. And *he mat* the ynnere temple, and the porchis of the halle, lyntels, 16
and wyndows narowe withoutforth and broode with ynne; boteraces in cumpas bi thre partis, aȝenst the lintel of ech, and araied with tree bi cumpas al aboute; sotheli fro the erthe til to the wyndows, and the wyndows *weren* closid on the doris, and til to the ynnere hous, and 17
withoutforth bi al the wal in cumpas, with ynne and with outforth at mesure. And cherubyns and palm trees *weren* 18
maad craftili, and a palm tree bitwixe cherub and cherub; and cherub hadde twei faces, the face of a man bisidis 19
the palm tree on this side, and the face of a lioun expressid bisidis the palm tree on 'the tother[g] side. Bi al the hous in cumpas, fro the erthe til to the hiȝere part, 20
cherubyns and palm trees weren grauun in the wal of the temple. A threisfold 21
foure[h] cornerid; and the face of the biholdyng of the seyntuarie *was* aȝens the biholding of the auter of tree; the heiȝthe 22
therof *was* of thre cubitis, and the lengthe therof of[i] twei cubitis; and the corneris therof, and the lengthe therof, and the wallis therof, *weren* of tree. And he spak to me, This is the boord bifor the Lord. And twei doris weren in the temple, and 23
in the seyntuarie. And in the[k] twei doris 24
on euer either side weren twei litle doris, that weren foldun togidere in hem silf; for whi twei doris weren on[l] euer either side of the doris. And cherubyns[m] and 25
the grauyng of palm trees weren grauun in tho[n] doris of the temple, as also tho weren expressid in the[o] wallis. Wherfor and grettere trees weren in the frount of the porche with outforth, on whiche the 26
wyndows narowe with out and large with ynne, and the licnesse of palm trees *weren*

[c] Om. G *pr. m.* K. [d] and A.

[f] partid I. [g] that oother IS. [h] *was* foure I. [i] Om. I. [k] Om. I. [l] oon on N. [m] the cherubyns I. [n] the I. [o] tho N.

CAP. XLII.

1 And he ledde me out in to the vtmer[f] hous, by the waye leedynge to the north; and he ledde me yn, in to the tresorie, that was a3einus the departid beeldyng, and a3einus the hous goynge to the north;
2 in the face of lengthe an hundred cubitis of the north dore, and of breede fifti cu-
3 bitis, a3einus twenti cubitis of the ynner hous, and a3einus the pament pauyd with stoon of the vtmer[g] hous, wher was a
4 porche ioynyd to treble porche. And bifore the tresories a walkyng of ten cubitis of breede, and biholdynge to the ynner thingus of a[h] waye of oo cubit. And the
5 doris of hem to the north, wher weren tresories lower in the ouermore partis; for thei baren vp the porchis that of hem apperiden of the lower partis, and of the
6 mydlis of beeldyng: Sothely housis of three stagis weren, and hadde not pilers, as pilers weren of the greet housis; therfore thei appeeriden out fro the lower parties, and fro the mydlis fro the erthe,
7 in fifty cubitis. And the vtmer aley after the tresories, that weren in the waye of the vtmer greet hous, byfore the tresories;
8 the lengthe therof of fyfty cubitis. For the lengthe was of the tresories of the vtmer hous of fyfty cubitis, and the lengthe byfore the face of the temple
9 of an hundrid cubitis. And vndir these tresories was an eentre fro the eest, of men entrynge in to[i] it, of the vtmer hous,
10 in the breede of the aley of the hous, that was a3einus the eest waye, in to the face of the departid beeldyng. And by-
11 fore the beeldyng weren tresories, and a waye bifore the face of hem, after the licknesse of tresories that weren in the[k]

on this side and on that syde; in the litle vndursettyngis[p] of the porche, bi the sidis of the hous, and bi the breede of the[q] wallis.

CAP. XLII.

And he ledde me out in to the[r] outer- 1
mere halle[s], bi the weie ledynge to the north; and he ledde me in to the treserie, that was a3ens the bildyng departid, and a3ens the hous goynge to the north; in 2
the face an hundrid cubitis of lengthe of the dore of the north, and fifti cubitis of breede, a3ens twenti cubitis of the ynnere 3
halle, and a3ens the pawment araied with stoon of the outermere halle, where a porche was ioyned to thre fold porche. And bifor the tresories *was* a walkyng of 4
ten cubitis of breede, biholdynge to the ynnere thingis of the weie of o cubit. And the doris of tho to the north, where tre- 5
sories weren lowere in the hi3ere thingis; for tho baren vp the porchis that apperiden an hi3 of tho fro the lowere thingis, and fro the myddil thingis of the bildyng. For tho weren of thre stagis, and hadden 6
not pileris, as weren the[t] pilers of hallis[u]; therfor tho stoden an hi3 fro the lowere thingis, and fro the myddil thingis fro erthe, bi fifti cubitis. And the outermore 7
halle closynge the walkynge place *was* bi the treseries, that weren in the weie of the outermore halle, bifor the treseries; the lengthe therof *was* of fifti cubitis. For 8
the lengthe of the tresories of the outermore halle was of fifti cubitis, and the lengthe bifor the face of the temple *was* of an hundrid cubitis. And vndur these[v] 9
tresories was an entring fro the eest, of[w] men entringe in to[x] tho, fro the outermere halle, in the brede of the wal of the 10
halle, that was a3ens the eest weie in the face of the bilding departid. And treseries weren bifore the bilding, and a weie 11
was bifor the face of tho, bi the licnesse

[f] vttermore *H*. [g] vttermore *H passim*. [h] the *A*. [i] Om. *AGH*. [k] Om. *AGH*.

[p] schuldris, *ether vndursettingis* CDEFGHIKNPQRSUXY. [q] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [r] Om. CEGHNPSX *pr. m*. [s] for3erd *ceteri passim*. [t] Om. I. [u] for3erdis *ceteri passim*. [v] the I. [w] and N. [x] Om. N.

waye of the north; after the lengthe of hem, so and the breede of hem. And al the entryng of hem, and lickenessis and 12 doris of hem, after the doris of tresories that weren in the waye biholdynge to the south dore in the heed of the waye, whiche waye was byfore the porche departid to 13 men entrynge by the eest waye. And he saide to me, The tresories of the north, and the tresories of the south, that ben byfore the beeldyng departid, these ben holy tresories, in whiche the prestis ben clothid, whiche neiȝen to the Lord in to the holy of halewis; there thei shuln putte the holy thingus of the holy, and offryngus for synne *of doyng*, and trespas *of leeuyng*; forsothe the place is holy. 14 Forsothe whan prestis shuln entre, thei shuln not go out of holy thingis in to the vtmer hous; and there thei shuln putte aȝein her clothis, in whiche thei ministren, for thei ben holy; and thei shuln be clothid with other clothingus, and so thei shuln go forth to the peple. 15 And whenn he hadde ful eendid the mesuris of the ynner hous, he ledde me out by the waye of the ȝate that byhelde to the eest waye; and he matte it on eche 16 syde by cumpas. Forsothe he matte aȝeinus the eest wynd with a ȝerd of mesure by cumpas fyue hundreth ȝerdis, in 17 a ȝerd of mesure by cumpas. And he matte aȝeinus the wynd of the north fyue hundred ȝerdis, in a ȝerd of mesure by 18 cumpas. And in to the south wynd he matte fyue hundreth ȝerdis, in a ȝerd of 19 mesure by cumpas. And to the west wynd he matte fyue hundreth ȝerdis, in 20 a ȝerd of mesure. By foure wyndus he matte the wall therof on eche syde by cumpas, the lengthe of fyue hundred cubitis, and the breed of fyue hundred cubitis, departinge bitwix the sayntuarie and place of commoun peple.

CAP. XLIII.

1 And he ladde me out at the ȝate, that 2 byhelde to the eest waye. And loo! the

of treseries that weren in the weie of the north; bi the lengthe of tho, so *was* also the breede of tho. And al the entryng of tho, and the licnessis and doris[y] of tho, *weren* lijk the doris of treseries that weren 12 in the weye biholdynge to the south; a dore *was* in the heed of the weye, which weie was bifor the porche departid to men entringe bi the eest weie. And he seide 13 to me, The treseries of the north, and the treseries of the south, that ben bifor the bildyng departid, these ben hooli treseries, in whiche the preestis ben clothid, that neiȝen to the Lord in to the hooli of hooli thingis; there thei schulen putte the hooli of hooli thingis, and offryngis for synne, and for trespas; for it is an hooli place. Sotheli whanne prestis han entrid, thei 14 schulen go[z] out of hooli thingis in to the outermore halle; and there thei schulen putte vp her clothis, in whiche thei mynystren[a], for tho ben hooli; and thei schulen be clothid in othere clothis, and so thei schulen go forth to the puple. And whanne 15 he hadde fillid the mesuris of the ynnere hous, he ledde me out bi the weie of the ȝate that biheelde to the eest weie; and he mat it on ech side bi cumpas. For- 16 sothe he mat aȝens the eest wynd with the rehed of mesure bi cumpas fyue hundrid rehedis, in a rehed of mesure bi cumpas. And he mat aȝens the wynd of the 17 north fiue hundred rehedis, in the rehed of mesure bi cumpas. And at the south 18 wynd he mat fyue hundrid rehedis, with a rehed of mesure bi cumpas. And at the 19 west wynd he mat fyue hundrid rehedis, with[b] the[c] rehed of mesure. Bi foure 20 wyndis he mat the wal therof on ech side bi cumpas, the lengthe of fyue hundrid, and the breede of fyue hundrid, departynge bitwixe the seyntuarie and the place of the comyn puple.

CAP. XLIII.

And he ledde me out to the ȝate, that 1 bihelde to the eest weie. And lo! the 2

y the doris NS. z not go K *sec. m.* S *sec. m.* a mynystriden NS *sec. m.* b in CIUX. c a FH.

glorie of God of Yrael entride by the eest waye; and a voice was to hym, as the voice of many watris, and the erthe
3 shoone of the maieste of hym. And I saw3 a visioun, after the fourme whiche I saw3, whan he came for to distruye the citee; and the fourme after the biholding whom I saw3 bysydis the flood
4 Cobar. And I felle vpon my face, and the maieste of the Lord entride the temple, by the waye of the 3ate that biheelde
5 to the eest. And the Spirit reyside me, and ledde me yn[l], in to the ynner hous; and loo! the hous was fulfilled with glo-
6 rie of the Lord. And I herde the spekyng to me of the hous. And the man that
7 stoode bysidis me, saide to me, Sone of man, the place of my seete, and the place of steppis of my feet, wher Y dwelle in the mydil of the sones of Yrael in to with outen eende; and the hous of Yrael shuln na more defoule myn holy name, thei, and the kyngus of hem, in her fornicaciouns, and in fallyngus of her kyngus,
8 and in hee3 thingus. Whiche forgiden her thresfold bysydis my thresfold, and her postis bysidis my postis, and a wall was bitwix hem and me; and thei defouliden myn holy name in abominaciouns whiche thei diden; for whiche I
9 wastide hem in my wrath. Now therfore putte thei ferr her fornicaciouns, and fallyngus of her kyngus fro me; and I shal dwelle in the mydil of hem euer-
10 more. Forsothe thou, sone of man, shewe to the hous of Yrael the temple, and be thei confoundid of her wickidnessis; and
11 mete thei the makyng, and shame thei of alle thingus that thei diden. Thou shalt shewe to hem the figure of the hous, and makyng therof; the outgoyngus[m], and the yngoingus, and al discryuyng therof, and alle maundementus therof, and al the ordre therof, and alle lawis therof, and thou shalt write in the ee3en of hem; that thei keepe alle discryuyngus therof,

glorie of God of Israel entride bi the eest weie; and a vois was to it, as the vois of many watris, and the erthe schynede of the mageste of hym. And Y si3 a visioun, 3
bi the licnesse whiche Y hadde seyn, whanne he cam to distrie the citee; and the licnesse *was* lijc the biholdyng whiche Y hadde seyn bisidis the flood Chobar. And 4
Y felle doun on my face, and the mageste of the Lord entride in to the temple, bi the weie of the 3ate that biheeld[d] to the eest. And the Spirit reiside me, and ledde 5
me in to the ynnere halle; and lo! the hous was fillid of the glorie of the Lord. And Y herde *oon* spekynge to me of the 6
hous. And the man that stood bisidis me, seide to me, Thou, son of man, this 7
is the place of my seete, and the place of the steppis of my feet, where Y dwelle in the myddis of the sones of Israel withouten ende; and the hous of Israel schulen no more defoule myn hooli name, thei, and the kyngis of hem in her fornicaciouns, and in the fallyngis of her kyngis, and in bi3 places. Whiche maden her 8
threisfold bisidis my threisfold, and her postis bisidis my postis, and a wal was bitwixe me and hem; and thei defouliden myn hooli name in abhomynaciouns whiche thei diden; wherfor Y wastide hem in my wraththe. Now therfor putte thei awei 9
fer her fornicacioun, and the fallyng[e] of her kyngis fro me; and Y schal dwelle euere in the myddis of hem. But thou, 10
sone of man, schewe the temple to the hous of Israel, and be thei schent of her wickidnessis; and mete thei the bilding, and be thei aschamed of alle thingis 11
whiche thei diden. Thou schalt schewe to hem, and thou schalt write bifore the i3en of hem the figure of the hous, and of the bildyng therof; the outgoyngis, and the[f] entryngis, and al the discryuyng[g] therof, and alle the[h] comaundementis therof, and al the ordre therof, and alle the lawis therof[i]; that thei kepe alle the discryu-

[l] Om. *AGH.* [m] outgoynge *A*.

[d] biholdith A. [e] fallyngis I. [f] Om. CEFHIKMQRU. [g] discryuyngis ENP. [h] the lawis theroff, and alle I. Om. FS. [i] Om. I.

12 and preceptis therof, and do hem. This is lawe[n] of the hous, in hee3nesse of mount[nn]; alle the eendis therof in cumpas is the holy of halewis; therfore this is the lawe
13 of the hous. These sothely the mesures of the auter in a cubit most verre, that hadde a cubit and an 'hond; and[o] the bosum therof was a cubit in lengthe, and a cubit in breede; and the diffynyng, *or certeyntee*, therof vn to the lippe, *or brynke*, therof in cumpas, o palme, *or hond*; and this was the diche, *or holow-*
14 *nesse*, of the auter. And fro the bosum of the erthe vn to the last hei3t, *or brinke*, two cubitis, and the breede of oo cubit; and fro the lesse hei3t, *or auter*, 'to the more hei3t, *or auter*[oo], foure cubitis, and the breede of oo cubit; forsothe the ylk ariel, *or auter*, of foure cubitis, and fro
16 ariel vn to aboue, foure corners. And the ariel, 'or *auter*[p], of twelfe cubitis in lengthe, by twelue cubitis of breede, foure corner-
17 ed with euen sydis. And the hei3t, *or brynke*, of fourtene cubitis of lengthe by fourtene cubitis of breede, in four corners therof. And a croune in cumpas therof of half a cubit, and the bosum therof of oo cubit by cumpas; forsothe
18 the grese therof[pp] turnyd to the eest. And he saide to me, Sone of man, these thingus saith the Lord God, These ben the rytis, *or obseruaunces*, of the auter, in what euer[q] day it shal be forgid[qq], that brent sacrifice be offrid thervpon, and bloode
19 be shed out. And thou shalt 3eue to prestis and dekenys, that ben of the seed of Sadoch, that cumen to me, saith the Lord God, that thei offre to me a calf
20 of the droue for synne *don*. And thou, takyng to of the bloode therof, shalt putte vpon four corners therof, and vpon four corners of the hei3t, and vpon the crown in cumpas; and thou shalt clense
21 it, and fully make clene. And thou shalt take the calf that was offrid for synne

yngis therof, and comaundementis therof, and do tho. This is the lawe of the hous, 12
in the hi3nesse of the hil; alle the coostis therof in cumpas is the hooli of hooli thingis; therfor this is the lawe of the hous. Forsothe these *ben* the mesuris of 13
the auter, in a verieste cubit, that hadde a cubit and a spanne; in the bosum therof was a cubit in lengthe, and a cubit in breede; and the ende therof til to the brenke, and o spanne in cumpas; also this was the diche of the auter And fro 14
the bosum of the[k] erthe til to the laste hei3the *weren* twei cubitis, and the breede of o cubit; and fro the lesse hei3the til to the grettere hei3the *were* foure[l] cubitis, and the breede *was* of o cubit; forsothe thilke ariel, *that is, the hi3ere part of the auter*, was of foure cubitis; and fro the auter 'til to[m] aboue *weren* foure hornes. And the auter of twelue cubitis in lengthe 16
was foure cornerid with euene sidis, bi twelue cubitis of breede. And the hei3the 17
of fourtene cubitis of lengthe *was* bi fourtene cubitis of breede, in foure corneris therof. And a coroun of half a cubit *was* in the cumpas therof, and the bosum therof *was* of o cubit bi cumpas; forsothe the degrees therof *weren* turned to the eest. And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, 18
the Lord God seith these thingis, These ben the customs of the auter, in what euer dai it is maad, that me offre on it brent sacrifice, and blood be sched out. And 19
thou schalt 3yue to preestis and dekenes, that ben of the seed of Sadoch, that nei3en to me, seith the Lord God, that thei offre to me a calf of the drooue for synne. And 20
thou schalt take of the blood therof, and schalt putte on foure hornes therof, and on foure corneris of hei3the, and on the coroun in cumpas; and thou schalt clense it, and make clene. And thou schalt take 21
the calf which is offrid for synne, and thou schalt brenne it in a[n] departid place

[n] the lawe G *sec. m.* [nn] the mount G *sec. m.* [o] palm; in G *sec. m.* [no] Om. K. [p] Om. A. [pp] Om. A. [q] euery GK. [qq] forchid K.

[k] Om. CEFGHIMNPQRUX. [l] fourti N. [m] vnto I. [n] Om. I.

don, and thou shalt brenne hym in a departid place of the hous, with outen the
22 sayntuarye. And in the secounde day thou shalt offre a buc of geet vnspottid for synne *don;* and thei shuln fully clense the auter, as thei clensiden in the calf.
23 And whann thou hast fulfillid that clensyng, thou shalt offre a calf vnspottid of the droue, and a wether, *or ram*, vnspot-
24 tid of the floc. And thou shalt offre hem in the si3t of the Lord; and prestis shuln sende salt vpon hem, and shuln offre hem
25 in to brent sacrifice to the Lord. Seuen days thou shalt make the geet buc for synne, day by day; and the calf of the drooue, and the wether of the[g] sheep
26 thei shuln offre hem vnspottid. Seuen days thei shuln fulli make clene the auter, and shuln clense it, and shuln ful-
27 fille the hond therof. Forsothe seuen days fulfillid, in the ei3t day and ouer prestis shuln do 3our brent sacrifices vpon the auter, and whiche thei offren for pees; and I shal be plesid to 3ou, saith the Lord God.

CAP. XLIV.

1 And he turned me to the waye of the 3ate of the vtmer sayntuarie, that biholdith to the eest, and was closid. And the
2 Lord saide to me, This 3ate shal be closid, and shal not be opnyd, and a man shal not passe by it; for the Lord God of Yrael entride yn by it, and it shal be
3 closid to the prynce. The prince he shal sitte in it, that he ete breede bifore the Lord; by the waye of the 3ate of the porche he shal go yn, and by the waye
4 therof he shal go out. And he ledde me to by the waye of the north 3ate, in the si3te of the hous; and I saw3, and loo! the glorie of the Lord fulfillid the hous of
5 the Lord; and I felle in to my face. And the Lord sayde to me, Sone of man, putte thin herte, and see with thin ee3en, and heer with thin eris alle thingus whiche of the hous, with out the seyntuarie. And 22 in the secounde dai thou schalt offre a buk of geet, which is with out wem, for synne; and thei schulen clense the auter, as thei clensiden in the calf. And whanne 23 thou hast fillid that clensyng, thou schalt offre a calf of the drooue, *which calf* is without wem, and a wether with out wem of the floc. And thou schalt offre tho in 24 the si3t of the Lord; and prestis schulen putte[o] salt on tho, and schulen offre tho in to brent sacrifice to the Lord. Bi se- 25 uene daies thou schalt make a buk of geet for synne, ech dai; and thei schulen offre a calf of the drooue, and a wether vnwemmed of scheep. Bi seuene daies thei 26 schulen clense the auter, and schulen make it cleene, and thei schulen fille the hond therof. Forsothe whanne seuene daies ben 27 fillid, in the ei3the[p] dai and ferther prestis schulen make on the auter 3oure brent sacrifices, and tho thingis whiche thei offren for pees; and Y schal be plesid to 3ou, seith the Lord God.

CAP. XLIV.

And he turnede me to the weie of the 1 3ate of the outermore seyntuarie, which *3ate* byhelde to the eest, and was closid. And the Lord seide to me, This 3ate schal 2 be closid, and schal not be opened, and a man schal not passe thorou it; for the Lord God of Israel entride bi it, and it schal be closid to the prince. The prince 3 hym silf schal sitte ther ynne, that he ete breed bifor the Lord; he schal go yn bi the weie of the 3ate of the porche, and he schal go out bi the weie therof. And he 4 ledde me bi the weie of the north 3ate, in the si3t of the hous[q]; and Y si3, and lo! the glorie of the Lord fillide the hous of the[r] Lord; and Y felle doun on my face. And the Lord seide to me, Thou, sone of 5 man, sette thin herte, and se with thin i3en, and here with thin eeris alle thingis

[g] Om. AGH.

[o] sende CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [p] ei3te A. [q] hous of Juda A *sec. m.* [r] Om. N.

I speke to thee, of alle cerymonyes of the hous of the Lord, and of alle the lawis therof; and thou shalt putte thin herte in wayes of the temple, by alle the out goyngus
6 of the seyntuarie. And thou shalt saye to the hous of Yrael terrynge me to wrath, These thingus saith the Lord God, 3e hous of Yrael, alle 3our grete trespassis suffice
7 thei to 3ou, for that that 3e bryng yn alyen sonys, vncircumcidid in hert, and vncircumcidid in flesh, that thei be in my sayntuarie, and defoule myn hous. And 3e offren my louys, fatnesse, and bloode, and 3e vndo my couenaunt in alle 3our
8 grete trespassis. And 3e kepte not the preceptis of my sayntuarie, and 3e han putte keepers of myn obseruaunces in
9 my sayntuarie to 3our self. These thingus saith the Lord God, Eche alien vncircumcidid in herte, and vncircumcidid in fleshe, shal not entre my sayntuarie; eche alyen sone, that is in the mydil of
10 the sones of Yrael. Bot and the Leuytis, *or dekenys*, whiche wenten fer awey fro me in errour of the sonys of Yrael, and erriden fro me after her ydolis, and baren
11 her wickidnes, shuln be in my sayntuarie kepers of the hous, and porters of the 3atis of the hous, and mynistris of the hous; thei shulen slee brent sacrificis[r], and slayn sacrificis[s] of the peple; and thei shuln stonde in the si3t of hem, that
12 thei ministre to hem. For that that thei mynystryden to hem in the si3t of the ydols, and ben maad to the hous of Yrael in to offencioun of wickidnesse; therfore Y reyside myn hond vpon hem, saith the Lord God, and thei han born her wickid-
13 nesse. And thei shuln not nei3e to me, that thei be ordeyned in presthod to me, neither thei shuln cum to al my sayntuarye bysidis the holy of halewis, bot thei shuln bere her confusioun, and her
14 grete trespassis that thei diden. And I shal 3eue hem porters of the hous, in al the mynysterie therof, and in alle thingus

whiche Y speke to thee, of al the ceremonyes of the hous of the Lord, and of alle the lawis therof; and thou schalt sette thin herte in the weies of the temple, bi alle the goyngis out of the seyntuarie. And 6
thou schalt seie to the hous of Israel terrynge me to wraththe, The Lord God seith these thingis, 3e hous of Israel, alle 3oure grete trespassis suffice to 3ou, for 3e 7
bryngen in alien sones, vncircumcidid in herte, and vncircumcidid in fleisch, that thei be in my seyntuarie, and defoule myn hous. And 3e offren my looues, ynnere fatnesse, and blood, and breken my couenaunt in alle 3oure grete trespassis. And 8
3e kepten not the comaundementis of my seyntuarie, and 3e settiden keperis of my[s] kepyngis in my seyntuarye to 3ou silf. The Lord God seith these thingis, Ech 9
alien '*that is*[t] vncircumcidid in herte, and vncircumcidid in fleisch, schal not entre in to my seyntuarie; ech alien sone, which is in the myddis of the sones of Israel. But also Leuytis, '*ether men of the lynage* 10
of Leuy[u], that 3eden fer awei fro me in the[v] errour[w] of the sones of Israel, and erriden fro me aftir her idols, and baren her wickidnesse, thei schulen be kepers of 11
housis in my seyntuarye, and porteris of 3atis of the hous, and mynystris of the hous; thei schulen sle brent sacrifices, and sacrifices for victorie of the puple; and thei schulen stonde in the si3t of the *prestis*, for to mynystre to hem. For that that 12
thei mynystriden to tho in the si3t of her idols, and weren maad to the hous of Israel in to offendyng[x] of wickidnesse; therfor Y reiside myn hond on them, seith the Lord God, and thei baren her wickidnesse. And thei schulen not nei3e to me, 13
that thei vse preesthod to me, nether thei schulen nei3e to al my seyntuarie bisidis hooly of hooli thingis, but thei schulen bere her schenschipe, and her grete trespassis whiche thei diden. And Y schal 14
make[y] hem[z] porteris of the hous, in al the

[r] sacrifice K *sup. ras.* [s] sacrifice K *sup. ras.*

[s] and N. [t] Om. CEFHIKMQRSU. [u] Om. N. [v] Om. S. [w] errouris I. [x] offending, *ether hirting* CEF GHIKMNPQRSUXY. [y] 3yue CEFHIKMQRSU. [z] hem *to be* I.

15 that weren in it. Forsothe prestis and dekenys, sonys of Sadoch, whiche kepten the[t] cerymonyes of my sayntuarie, whan the sones of Yrael erryden fro me, thei shuln cum to me, that thei mynistre to me; and thei shuln stonde in my si3te, that thei offre to me fatnesse and blood, 16 saith the Lord God. Thei shuln go yn to my sayntuarie, and thei shuln cum to my bord, that thei mynystre to me, and 17 keepe my cerymonyes. And whan thei shuln go yn to the 3atis of the ynner 18 hous, thei shuln be clothid with lynnen clothis, nether eny wollun shal stye vp on hem, whann thei mynystren in the 3atis of the ynner hous, and with ynneforth; lynnen byndyngus shuln be in the hedis of hem, and wommans lynnen in the leendus of hem, and thei shuln not 19 be gyrd in swoot. And whan thei shuln go out the vtmer hous to the peple, thei shuln vnclothe hem her clothingus[u], in whiche they mynistriden, and shuln a3ein putte hem in the tresorie of sayntuarie; and thei shuln clothe them with other clothingus[v], and thei shuln not halewe 20 the peple in her clothis. Sothely thei shuln not shaue her hedis, nether norishe longe her, bot clippyng thei shuln clippe 21 her hedis. And eche prest shal not drynke wijne, whan he entrith the ynner hous. 22 And thei shuln not take wyues a wydue, and forsaken, bot meydens of the seed of the hous of Yrael; bot and thei shuln take a wydue, whiche was wydue of a 23 prest. And thei shuln teche my peple, what is bitwixe holy and polute, *or defoulid*, and bitwixe cleen and vncleen; 24 and thei shuln shewe to hem. And whann debate shal be, thei shuln stonde in my domys, and thei shuln deem my[w] lawis; and thei shuln kepe my heestis in alle my solempnyteese, and thei shuln 25 halewe my sabothis. And thei shuln not entree to a dead man, lest thei be defoulid, no bot to fader, and moder, sone, seruyce therof, and in alle thingis that ben don ther ynne. Forsothe preestis and de- 15 kenes, the sones of Sadoch, that kepten the[a] cerymonyes of my seyntuarie, whanne the sones of Israel erriden fro me, thei schulen nei3e to me, for to mynystre to me; and thei schulen stonde in my si3t, that thei offre to me ynnere fatnesse and blood, seith the Lord God. Thei schulen 16 entre in to my seyntuarie, and thei schulen nei3e to my boord, that thei mynystre to me, and kepe my ceremonyes. And[b] 17 whanne thei schulen entre in to the 3atis of the ynnere halle, thei schulen be clothid 18 with lynnun clothis, nether ony wollun thing schal `be do[c] on hem, whanne thei mynystren in the 3atis of the ynnere halle, and with ynne; lynnun cappis, *ether mytris*, schulen be in the heedis of hem, and lynnun brechis schulen be in the leendis of hem, and thei schulen not be gird in swoot. And whanne thei schulen go out at the 19 outermere halle to the puple, thei schulen dispuyle hem of her clothis, in whiche thei mynystriden, and thei schulen leie tho vp in the treserie of seyntuarie[d]; and thei schulen clothe hem silf in othere clothis, and thei schulen not halewe my puple in her clothis. Forsothe thei schulen 20 not schaue her heed, nether thei schulen nursche long heere, but thei clippynge schulen clippe her heedis. And ech preest 21 schal not drynke wyn, whanne he schal entre in to the ynnere halle. And *preestis* 22 schulen not take wyues a widewe, and a forsakun womman, but virgyns of the seed of the hous of Israel; but also thei schulen take a widewe, which is the widewe of a preest. And thei schulen teche my puple, 23 what is bitwixe hooli thing and defoulid; and thei schulen schewe to hem, *what is* bitwixe cleene thing and vncleene. And 24 whanne[e] debate is, thei schulen stonde in my domes, and schulen deme my lawis; and thei schulen kepe my comaundementis in alle my solempnytees, and thei schulen

[t] Om. *A*. [u] clothis *A*. [v] clothis *AGH*. [w] in my *A*.

[a] Om. I. [b] Om. A. [c] stie CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [d] the seyntuarie 1 *sec. m.* [e] what N.

and dou3ter, and[x] brother, and sister whiche hadde non[y] husbond, in whom thei shuln be defoulid. And after that he shal be clensid, seuen days shuln be noumbred to hym. And in the day of his entryng in to the sayntuarie, at the ynner hous, that he mynistre to me in my sayntuarie, he shal offre for his synne, saith the Lord God. Forsothe heritage shal not be to hem, Y the heritage of hem; and 3e shuln not 3eue to hem possessioun in Yrael, forsothe I the possession of hem. Thei shuln ete slayn sacrifice, and for synne *of doyng*, and for trespas *of leuyng*, and eche vow in Yrael shal be hern. And the primyssis, *or first thingus*, of alle beestus first bygoten, and alle liquyd sacrifices, *or fleetynge, as oyle, and hony, and syche*, of alle thingus that ben offrid, shuln be the prestis; and 3e shuln 3eue to the prest the first thingus of 3our metis, that he putte vp a blessyng to his hous. Prestis shuln not ete eche dead thing by it self, and taken of beestis, of briddus, and of etable beestis.

CAP. XLV.

Whann 3e shuln bygynne for to departe the lond by lot, departe 3e the first fruytis to the Lord, and halewid thinge of the lond, the lengthe fyue and twenti thousandus, and the breed ten thousandus; it shal be halewid in al the terme therof by cumpas. And on eche part it shal be halewid in fyue hundrid by fyue hundrid, four maner by cumpas, and in fifti cubitis in to the suburbis therof bi cumpas. And of this mesure thou shalt mesure the lengthe of fyue and twenty thousandis, and the breed of ten thousandus; and in that the temple shal be, and the holy of holy thingus. The halewid thing of the lond shal be to prestis, mynystris of the sayntuarye, whiche cumhalewe my sabatis. And thei schulen not entre to a deed man, lest thei be defoulid, no but to fadir, and modir, and to sone, and[f] dou3ter, and to brother, and sister that hadde not an hosebonde, in whiche thei schulen be defoulid. And after that he is clensid, seuene daies schulen be noumbrid to hym. And in the dai of his entryng in to the seyntuarie, to the ynnere halle[g], that he mynystre to me in the seyntuarie, he schal offre for his synne, seith the Lord God. Forsothe noon eritage schal be to hem, Y *am* the eritage of hem; and 3e schulen not 3yue to hem possessioun in Israel, for Y *am* the possessioun of hem. Thei schulen ete sacrifice, bothe[h] for synne and for trespasse, and ech avow of Israel schal be hern. And the firste thingis of alle firste gendrid thingis, and alle moiste sacrifices, of alle thingis that ben offrid, schulen be the prestis *part*; and 3e schulen 3yue the firste thingis of 3oure metis to the prest, that he leie vp blessyng to his hous. Preestis[i] schulen not ete ony thing deed bi it silf, and takun of a beeste, of foulis, and of scheep.

CAP. XLV.

And whanne 3e schulen bigynne to departe the lond bi partis, departe 3e the firste thingis to the Lord, an halewid thing of the lond, fyue and twenti thousynde *of rehedis* in lengthe, and ten thousynde *of rehedis* in breede; it schal be halewid in al the coost therof by cumpas. And it schal be halewid on ech part in fyue hundrid *rehedis* bi fyue hundrid, in foure sidis bi cumpas, and in fifti cubitis in to the subarbis therof bi cumpas. And fro this mesure thou schalt mete the lengthe of fyue and twenti thousynde *of rehedis*, and the breede of ten thousynde; and the temple and the hooli of hooli thingis schal be in it. An halewid thing of the lond schal be to prestis, the[k] myn-

[x] Om. A. [y] noon other G *sec. m.*

[f] or N. [g] for3erd *ceteri præter* I. [h] and CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [i] Therfore preestis NS *sec. m.* [k] Om. X.

men to the seruyce of the Lord; and a place shal be to hem in the hous, in to
5 sayntuarie of halewyng. Sothely fyue and twenti thousandis schulen ben of lengthe, and ten thousandus of breede; forsothe the dekenys that ministren to the hous, thei shuln weelde twenty tre-
6 sories. And ȝe shuln ȝeue possessiouns of the citee, fyue thousandus of breed, and of lengthe fyue and twenti thousandis, after the departyng of sayntuarie, to eche
7 hous of Yrael. And to the prince on this half and on that half, and in to the departynge of sayntuarie[z], and in to possessioun of the citee, aȝeinus the face of departyng of the sayntuarie, and aȝeinus the face of possessioun of the citee, fro the syde of the see vn to the see, and fro the syde of the eest vn to the eest. Forsothe the lengthe bysydis eche of the parties, fro the west terme vnto the eest
8 terme of the lond, shal be possessioun in Yrael; and princis shuln namore spuyle my peple, but shuln ȝeue lond to the hous of Yrael, after the lynagis of hem.
9 These thingus saith the Lord God, ȝe princis of Yrael, be it ynewȝ to ȝow, leue ȝe wickidnesse and raueyns, and do ȝe dome and riȝtwijsnesse; departe ȝe ȝour niȝ coostus fro my peple, saith the Lord
10 God. A iust balaunce, and iust *mesure of drye thingis, that is clepid* ephi, and iust *mesure of fleetynge thingus, that is*
11 *cleepid* bachus, shal be to ȝou. Ephi and bachus shuln be euen, and of oo mesure, that bachus take the tenthe part of corus, *that is a*[zz] *mesure of thritti busshellis*, and ephi the tenthe part of chorus; after the mesure of corus ther
12 shal be euen weiȝt of hem. Forsothe a sicle shal haue twenti halpenns; forsothe twenti syclis, and fyue and twenti syclis
13 maken a besaunt. And these ben the first thingus whiche ȝe shuln take; the sixt part of ephi, of *the mesure* corus of ystris of seyntuarie[l], that neiȝen to the seruyce of the Lord; and a place schal be to hem in to housis, and in to the seyntuarie of hoolynesse. Sotheli fyue and 5
twenti thousynde of lengthe schulen be, and ten thousynde of breede; but the dekenes that mynystren to the hous, thei schulen haue in possessioun twenti treseries. And ȝe schulen ȝyue the posses- 6
sioun of the citee, fyue thousynde *rehedis* of breede, and fyue and twenti thousynde of lengthe, bi the departyng of the[m] seyntuarie, to al the hous of Israel. And ȝe 7
schulen ȝyue a porcioun to the prince on this side and on that side, bisidis the departyng of the[n] seyntuarie, and bisidis the possessioun of the citee, aȝens the face of departynge of seyntuarie[o], and aȝens the face of possessioun of the citee; fro the side of the se til to the see, and fro the side of the eest `til to[p] the eest, *schal be of the possessioun of the prince.* Forsothe the lengthe bi ech of the partis, fro the west ende til to the eest ende of the lond, 8
schal be possessioun to hym in Israel; and the princes schulen no more robbe my puple, but thei schulen ȝyue the[q] lond to the hous of Israel, bi the lynagis of hem.
The Lord God seith these thingis, O[r]! 9
princes of Israel, suffice it to[s] ȝou, leue ȝe wickidnesse `and raueyns[t], and do ȝe doom and riȝtfulnesse; departe ȝe ȝoure niȝ coostis fro my puple, seith the Lord God.
A iust balaunce, and a iust *mesure clepid* 10
ephi*, and a iust *mesure clepid* bathus, schulen be to ȝou. Ephi and bathus 11
schulen be euene, and[tt] of o mesure, that bathus take the tenthe part of *the mesure clepid* corus, and that ephi take the tenthe part of *the*[u] *mesure* corus[v]; bi the mesure of corus schal be euene weiynge of tho.
Forsothe a sicle schal haue twenti halpens; 12
certis twenti siclis, and fyue and twenti siclis, and fiftene siclis maken a besaunt.
And these ben the firste fruytis whiche ȝe 13

* *Ephi* is a mesure of drie thingis, as of wheete, and barli, and lijk thingis, and it conteyneth thre buyschelis. *Bathus* is a mesure of moiste thingis, as of wyn, and oile, and lijk thingis, and conteyneth as miche as ephi. *Corus* is a mesure bothe in drie thingis and in moiste thingis, and conteyneth thretti buyschelis. ACEGPQUY. xx. *siclis and xxv. siclis, and xv. siclis* maken sixti siclis, and sixti siclis maken a besaunt. *Lire here.* CEGPQUY. *Ephi* is a mesure of drye thingis, and conteyneth thre bushelis. *Bathus*, a mesure of moiste thingis, and conteyneth thre bushelis also, or foure and twenti galouns. *Corus*, a mesure both of drie thingis and moiste, and conteyneth thretti bushelis. N.

[z] the seyntuarie *A*. [zz] Om. G.

[l] the seyntuarie X *sec. m.* [m] Om. N. [n] Om. N. [o] the seyntuarie X *sec. m.* [p] vnto I. [q] Om. N. [r] A! CEFGHKMNPQRSUX. [s] Om. I. [t] of rauein EY. and rauein P. [tt] Om. ENPY. [u] Om. PY. [v] of corus S.

whete, and the sixte part of ephi, of *the*
14 *mesure* corus of barly. And *the mesure*
of oyle; bachus of oyle is the tenthe part
of *the mesure* corus, and ten *mesuris* of
bachus maken *the mesure* corus; for ten
mesuris of bachus fulfillen *the mesure*
15 corus. And oo wether of a floc of two
hundrid, of these whiche the sones of
Yrael nuryshen, in to sacrifice, and in to
brend sacrifice, and in to pesible, for to
fulli clense for hem, saith the Lord God.
16 Al the peple of the lond shal be holden
in these primisses to the prince of Yrael.
17 And vpon the prince shuln be brend sa-
crifices, and sacrifice of offryngus of fleet-
yng thingus, in solempniteese, and in ka-
lendus, and in sabothis, and in alle the
solempnytees of the hous of Yrael; he
shal make sacrifice for synne, and brend
sacrifice, and pesible, for to fulli clense
18 for the hous of Yrael. These thingus
saith the Lord God, In the first monethe,
in oon of the moneth, thou shalt take a
calf vnspottid of the droue, and thou
19 shalt fully clense the sayntuarie. And
the prest shal take of the bloode, that
shal be for synne; and shal putte in
postis of the hous, and in four corners
of the hei3t of the auter, and in postus
20 of the 3ate of the ynner hous. And so
thou shalt in the seuenthe of the mo-
nethe, for eche man that vnknewe, and
by errour is disceyued, and thou shalt
21 fully clense for the hous. In the first
moneth, in the fourtenthe day of the
moneth, the solempnytee of pask shal be
to 3ou; in seuen days therf thingus shuln
22 be eten. And the prince shal do in that
day, for hym and for al the peple of the
23 lond, a calf for synne. And in the so-
lempnyte of seuen days he shal do brend
sacrifice to the Lord; seuen calues and
seuen wetheris vnspottid day by day, in
seuen days, and for synne a geet buc
24 eche day. And the sacrifice of the[a] me-
sure ephi bi a calf, and ephi by a wether,

schulen take awei; the sixte part of ephi
of a corus of wheete, and the sixte part
of ephi of a corus of barli. Also the me- 14
sure of oile; a bathus of oile is the tenthe
part of corus, and ten bathus maken o
corus; for ten bathus fillen o corus. And 15
'a ram[w] of the floc of twei hundrid, of
these whiche the men of Israel nurschen,
in to sacrifice, and in to brent sacrifice,
and in to pesible sacrifices, to clense for
hem, seith the Lord God. Al the puple 16
of the lond schal be boundun in these
firste fruytis to the prince of[x] Israel. And 17
on the prince schulen be brent sacrifices,
and sacrifice, and moiste sacrifices, in so-
lempnytees, and in kalendis, *ether bigyn-
nyngis of monethis*, and in sabatis, and in
alle the solempnytees of the hous of Israel;
he schal make sacrifice for synne, and
brent sacrifice, and pesible sacrifices, to
clense for the hous of Israel. The Lord 18
God seith these thingis, In the firste mo-
neth, in the firste *dai* of the monethe,
thou schalt take a calf with out wem of
the droone, and thou schalt clense the
seyntuarie. And the preest schal take of 19
the blood *of the beeste*, that schal be for
synne; and he schal putte in the postis of
the hous, and in foure corneris of the
hei3the of the auter, and in the postis of
the 3ate of the ynnere halle. And thus 20
thou schalt do in the seuenthe *dai* of the
monethe, for ech that knew not, and was
disseyued bi errour, and thou schalt clense
for the hous. In the firste monethe, in 21
the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, the
solempnytee of pask schal be to 3ou; therf
looues schulen be etun bi seuene daies.
And the prince schal make a calf for 22
synne in that dai, for hym silf and for al
the puple of the lond. And in the so- 23
lempnytee of seuene daies he schal make
brent sacrifice to the Lord; *he schal
offre* seuene caluys and seuene wetheris
with out wem ech dai, bi seuene daies,
and ech dai a buc of geet, for synne. And 24

[a] Om. *A*.

[w] o ram, *ether wethir* CEFGHIMPQRSUXY. o ram N. [x] in CEFHKMPQRUY.

he shal do, and *the mesure* hyn of oyle,
25 by eche ephi. In the seuenthe moneth,
the fiftenthe day of the monethe, in the
solempnytee, he shal do as thei ben
aboue sayde, by seuen days, as wele for
synne as for brent sacrifice, and in sacri-
fice, and in oyle.

CAP. XLVI.

1 These thingus saith the Lord God, The
3ate of the ynner hous, that byholdith to
the eest, shal be closid sixe days, in
whiche werk is don; forsothe in the day
of saboth it shal be opnyd, bot and in
the day of kalendis it shal be opnyd.
2 And the prince shal entre by the way of
the porche of the 3ate with outforth,
and he shal stonde in the thresfold of the
3ate; and prestis shuln do his brend
sacrifice, and his pesibles[b]; and he shal
worship vpon the thresfold of the 3ate,
and he shal go out; forsothe the 3ate
3 shal not be closid vn to euyn. And the
peple of the lond shal worship at the
dore of that 3ate, in sabothis, and ka-
4 lendis, byfore the Lord. Forsothe the
prince shal offre this brent sacrifice to
the Lord in the day of saboth, sixe lam-
bren vnspottid, and a wether vnspottid,
5 and a sacrifice of ephi by the wether; in
lambren forsothe the sacrifice that his
hond shuln 3eue, and *the mesure* hyn of
6 oyle, bi eche of ephi. Sothely in the day
of kalendis a calf vnspottid of the drooue,
and six lambren, and wethris vnspottid
7 shuln be, and *the mesure* ephi by the
calf. And he shal make the sacrifice of
the mesure ephi by the wether; forsothe
of the lambren as his hond shal fynde,
and of oyle *the mesure* hyn, by eche of
8 *mesure* ephi. And whann the prince is
to entringe, by waye of the porche of the
3ate entre he, and by the same waye go
9 he out. And whan the peple of the lond
shal entre in the si3t of the Lord, in so-

he schal make the sacrifice of ephi by a
calf, and of ephi by[y] a wether, and of oile
the mesure hyn, bi ech ephi. In the 25
seuenthe monethe, in the fiftenthe dai of
the monethe, in the solempnytee, he schal
make as tho ben biforseid, bi seuene daies,
as wel for synne as for brent sacrifice, and
in sacrifice, and in oile.

CAP. XLVI.

The Lord God seith these thingis, The 1
3ate of the ynnere halle, that biholdith to
the eest, schal be closid bi[z] sixe[a] daies, in
whiche werk is doon; for[b] it schal be
openid in the dai of sabat, but also it
schal be openyd in the dai of kalendis.
And the prince schal entre bi the weie of 2
the porche of the 3ate withoutforth, and
he schal stonde in the threisfold of the
3ate; and preestis schulen make the brent
sacrifice of hym, and the pesible sacrifices
of hym; and he schal worschipe on the
threisfold[c] of the 3ate, and he schal go
out; forsothe the 3ate schal not be closid
til to the[d] euentid. And the puple of the 3
lond schal worschipe at the dore of that
3ate, in sabatis, and in calendis, bifor the
Lord. Forsothe the prince schal offre this 4
brent sacrifice to the Lord in the dai of
sabat, sixe lambren with out wem, and
a wether with out wem, and the sacrifice 5
of ephi bi a wether; but in the lambren
he schal offre the sacrifice which his hond
schal 3iue, and of oile *the*[e] *mesure* hyn,
bi ech ephi. But in the dai of calendis 6
he schal offre a calf with out wem of the
droue; and sixe lambren, and wetheris
schulen be with out wem, and ephi bi a 7
calf. Also he schal make the[f] sacrifice
ephi bi a wether; but of lambren as his
hond fyndith, and of oile *the mesure* hyn,
bi ech ephi. And whanne the prince 8
schal entre, entre he bi the weie of the
porche of the 3ate, and go he out bi the
same weie. And whanne the puple of 9
the lond[g] schal entre in the si3t of the

[b] pesible *A*.

[y] with I. [z] Om. K. [a] seuene A *pr. m.* EFGHIK *pr. m.* MNPQRSUX. [b] forsothe A *sec. m.* [c] frexfoold K. [d] Om. C *et ceteri.* [e] of I. [f] Om. I. [g] same lond N.

lempnytees, whiche goth ynne by the north 3ate, that it wirship, go it out by the waye of the[c] south 3ate. Forsothe he that entrith by the waye of the south 3ate, go out by waye[d] of the north 3ate. He shal not turne a3ein by waye[e] of the 3ate, by whom he goth yn, bot euen a3einus it he shal go out. Sotheli the prince shal be in the mydil of hem; with men goynge yn he shal go yn, 'and with men goynge oute he schal go oute[ee]. Hou[f] in fairis and in solempnyteese shal be sacrifice of *mesure*[ff] ephi by a calf, and *mesure* ephi by a wether; in lambren shal be sacrifice as his hond shal fynde, and of oyle *the mesure* hyn, bi eche of *mesure* ephi. Forsothe whan the prince shal do wilful brent sacrifice, or wilful pesibles to the Lord, the 3ate that biholdith to the eest, shal be opnyd to hym; and he shal do his brent sacrifice, and his pesiblis, as it is wont for to be don in the day of saboth; and he shal go out, and the 3ate shal be shette after that he shal go out. And he shal do a brend sacrifice, a lomb of the same 3eer vnspottid, eche day to the Lord; euermore in the[g] morewe he shal do it, and he shal do sacrifice theron[gg] bisidis, *or ni3*, the morewe; erly the sixt part of *the*[h] *mesure* ephi, and of oyle the thridde part of *the*[i] *mesure* hyn, that it be meynt to floure; a lawful sacrifice to the Lord, contynuel and euerlastynge. And he shal make a lombe in to sacrifice, and oyle, ni3 the morewe; erly the brend sacrifice euerlastynge. These thingis seith the Lord God, 3if the prince shal 3yue a hous to eny of his sones, the eritaage therof schal be of his sones; thei schulen weelde it by eritage. Forsoth 3if he shal 3eue a biquethun thing of his eritage to oon of his seruauntis, it shal be his vn to the 3eer of remyssioun, and it shal turne a3ein to the prince; forsothe the eritage of hym shal be to his sonys. And the

Lord, in[h] solempnytees, which *puple* entrith bi the 3ate of the north, for to worschipe, go it out bi the wei of the south 3ate. Certis the *puple* that entrith bi the weie of the south 3ate, go out bi the weie of the north 3ate. It schal not turne a3en bi the weie of the 3ate, bi which it entride, but euene a3ens that *weie* it schal go out. Forsothe the prince schal be in the myddis of hem; he[i] schal entre with hem that entren, and he schal go out with hem that goen out. And in feiris and in solempnytees, the sacrifice of ephi schal be bi a calf, and ephi bi a wether; in lambren schal be sacrifice as his hond fyndith, and of oile *the*[k] *mesure* hyn, bi ech ephi. Forsothe whanne the prince makith a wilful brent sacrifice, ether wilful pesible sacrifice to the Lord, the 3ate that biholdith to the eest, schal be openyd to hym; and he schal make his brent sacrifice, and hise pesible sacrifices, as it is wont to be doon in the dai of sabat; and he schal go out, and the 3ate schal be closid after that he 3ede out. And he schal make brent sacrifice ech day to the Lord, a lomb with out wem of the same 3eer; euere he schal make it in the morewtid, and he schal make sacrifice on it ful eerli; eerli *he schal make* the sixte part of ephi, and of oile the thridde part of hyn, that it be meddlid with the floure of wheete; *it is* a lawful sacrifice, contynuel and euerlastinge, to the Lord. He schal make a lomb, and sacrifice, and oile, ful eerli; *he schal make* eerli brent sacrifice euerlastynge. The Lord God seith these thingis, If the prince 3yueth an hous to ony of hise sones, the eritage of hym schal be of hise sones; thei schulen welde it bi eritage. Forsothe if he 3yueth a biquest of his eritage to oon of hise seruauntis, it schal be his 'til to[l] the 3eer of remyssioun, and it schal turne a3en to the prince; forsothe the eritage of hym schal be to hise sones. And the prince schal not take bi violence of the

[c] Om. G *pr. m.* HK. [d] the weye A. [e] the weie AH. [ee] Om. AG *pr. m.* HK. [f] Om. G *sec. m.* [ff] *the mesure* G *sec. m.* [g] Om. AGH. [gg] there A. therupon G *pr. m.* H. [h] Om. A. [i] Om. A.

[h] into I. [i] and he CFHIMQSU. [k] *that* I. [l] vnto I.

prince shal not take by violence of the eritage of the peple, and of the possessioun of hem; bot of his possessioun he shal ȝeue eritage to his sonys, that my peple be not disparplid, eche man fro his
19 possessioun. And he ledde me yn bi the entree, that was on the syde of the ȝate, in to the tresories of the sayntuarie to the prestis, that biheelden to the north; and there was a place goynge to the
20 west. And he sayde to me, This is a place, wher and prestis shuln saye[j] and for synne *of doynge*, and for trespas *of leeuynge;* wher thei shuln say[jj] sacrifice, that thei bere not out in to the vtmer[k]
21 hous, and the peple be halewid. And he ledde me out in to the vtmer hous, and about ledde me by foure corners of the hous; and loo! a litil hous was in the corner of the hous, smale housis, eche
22 by corners of the hous; in to foure corners of the hous litil housis disposid, of fourti cubitis by longe, and thritti by
23 breede; foure weren of oo mesure; and a wal by cumpas enuyrounynge foure smale housis; and kitchens weren forgid
24 vndir porchis bi cumpas. And he saide to me, This is the hous of kitchenys, in whom the mynystris of the hous of the Lord seethen slayn sacrifices of the peple.

CAP. XLVII.

1 And he turnede me to the ȝate of the hous; and loo! waters wenten out vndir the thresfold of the hous to the eest; forsothe the face of the hous byheelde to the eest; sothely the waters wenten doun in to the riȝt syde of the temple, to the
2 south of the auter. And he ledde me out by the waye of the north ȝate, and he turnyde me to the waye with outen the vtmer ȝate, the waye that byheelde to the eest; and loo! waters tournynge
3 aȝein of the riȝt syde, whan the man wente out to the eest, that hadde a litil coord in his hond, and matte a thousand cubitis, and ledde me ouer by the water

eritage of the puple, and of the possessioun of hem; but of his owne possessioun he schal ȝyue eritage to hise sones, that my puple be not scaterid, ech man fro his possessioun. And he ledde me in bi the 19
entryng, that was on the side of the ȝate, in to the treseries of the seyntuarie to the[m] preestis, whiche[n] *treseries* bihelden to the north; and there was a place goynge to the west. And he seide to me, 20
This is the place where prestis schulen sethe, bothe for synne and for trespas; where thei schulen sethe sacrifice, that thei bere not out in to the outermere halle, and the puple be halewid. And he 21
ledde me out in to the outermere halle[o], and ledde me aboute bi the foure corneris of the halle; and lo! a litil halle was in the corner of the halle, alle litle hallis[p] bi the corneris of the halle; in foure corneris 22
of the halle litle hallis *weren* disposid, of fourti cubitis bi lengthe, and of thretti bi breede; foure weren of o mesure; and a 23
wal bi cumpas ȝede aboute foure litle hallis; and kychenes weren maad vndur the porchis bi cumpas. And he seide to 24
me, This is the hous of kichenes, in which the mynystris of the hous of the Lord schulen sethe the[q] sacrifices[r] of the puple.

CAP. XLVII.

And he turnede me to the ȝate of the 1
hous; and lo! watris ȝeden out vndur the threisfold of the hous to[s] the eest; for the face of the hous bihelde to the eest; forsothe the watris camen doun in to the riȝt side of the temple, to the south part of the auter. And he ledde me out bi the 2
weie of the north ȝate, and he turnede me to the weie with out the outermere ȝate, to the weie that biholdith[ss] to the eest; and lo! watris flowynge fro the riȝt side, whanne the[t] man that hadde a coord in 3
his hond, ȝede out to the eest. And he mat a thousynde cubitis, and ledde me ouer thorou the water til to the heelis.

j seie *A.* seye G. jj seie *A.* sey G. k vttermore H *passim.*

m Om. I. n the whiche I. o forȝerd *celeri passim.* p forȝerdis *celeri passim.* q Om. CX. r sacrifice N. s of N. ss biheld C *sec. m.* t a A.

4 vn to the helis. And aft sone he matte a thousand, and ledde me ouer by the water vn to the knees. And aft sone he matte a thousand, and ledde me by the
5 watre vn to the reynys. And he matte a thousand, by the streme of reyn whom Y mi3te not ouer passe; for deep waters of the streme of reyn wexiden grete, whiche
6 may not be ouer wad. And he saide to me, Certis, sone of man, thou hast seen. And he ledde me, and turnyde me to the
7 ryuer of the streme of rayn. And whan I hadde conuertid me, loo! in the ryuer of the streem of rayn ful many trees on
8 eche syde. And he saith to me, These waters that gon out to the heepis of the eest soond, and gon doun to the playn thingus of desert, shuln go ynne to the see, and go[m] out; and the waters shuln
9 heele. And eche lyuynge soule that creepith, whither euer the strem of rayn shal cum, shal lyue; and there shuln be fishis many ynow, after that these waters shuln cum thidir, and thei shuln be maad hoole, and shuln lyue; alle these shuln lyue, to whom the streme of rayn shal
10 cum. And fishers shuln stond vpon hem; fro Engaddi vnto Engallym shal be dryinge of nettis; ful many spices shuln be of fishis therof, as fishes of the grete
11 se, of ful grete mykilnesse; forsothe in brynkis therof and in mareisis thei shuln not be helid, for thei shuln be 3oueu in
12 to salt places. And on[n] the streme of rayn, and ryuers therof, and on eche part, al tree berynge appul shal be brou3t forth; a lefe shal not fle awey therof, and the fruyt of it shal not fayle; by eche monethes it shal brynge first fruytis, for the waters therof shuln go out of sayntuarie; and fruytis therof shuln be in to mete, and lefis therof to[o] medecyne.
13 These thingus saith the Lord God, This is the terme, in whiche 3e shuln weelde the lond, in twelue kynredis of Yrael;

And eft he mat a thousynde, and ledde[t] me ouer thorou3 the watir 'til to[u] the knees. And eft he mat a thousynde, and ledde[v] me ouer thorou3 the watir 'til to[w] the reynes. And he mat a thousynde, the[x] stronde which Y my3te not passe; for the depe watris of the stronde hadden wexe greet, that mai not be waad ouer. And he seide to me, Certis, sone[y] of man, thou hast seyn. And he seide to me; and he turnede me to the ryuere of the stronde. And whanne Y hadde turned me, lo! in the ryuer of the stronde ful many trees on euer either side. And he seide to me, These watris that goon out to[z] the heepis of soond of the eest, and[a] goen doun to[b] pleyn[c] places of desert, schulen entre in to the see, and schulen go out; and the watris schulen be heelid. And ech lyuynge beeste that creepith, schal lyue, whidur euere the stronde schal come; and fischis many ynow schulen be, aftir that these watris comen thidur, and schulen be heelid, and schulen lyue; alle thingis to whiche the stronde schal come, schulen lyue. And fisshers schulen stonde on tho *watris;* fro Engaddi 'til to[d] Engallym schal be driyng of nettis; ful many kyndis[e] of fischis therof schulen be, as the fischis of the greet see, of ful greet multitude; but in brynkis[f] therof and in maraisis *watris* shulen not be heelid, for tho 'schulen be[ff] 3ouun in to places of makynge of salt. And ech tree berynge fruit schal growe on the stronde, in the ryueris therof on ech side; a leef therof schal not falle doun, and the fruyt therof schal not faile; bi alle monethis it schal bere firste fruytis, for the watris therof schulen go out of the seyntuarie; and the fruytis therof schulen be in to mete, and the leeuys therof to medicyn. The Lord God seith these thingis, This is the ende, in which 3e schulen welde the lond, in the[g] twelue lynagis of Israel; for Joseph hath

[m] shulen gon *A*. [n] vpon *A*. [o] in to *A*. to the GH.

[t] he ledde NX *sec. m*. [u] vnto I. [v] he ledde CEFHIKMNPQRSUX. [w] vnto I. [x] bi the I. [y] thou, sone NS *sec. m*. [z] of I. [a] that I. [b] in to S *pr. m*. [c] the playn I. [d] vnto I. [e] spices, *ether kindis* CEFGHIKM NPQRSUXY. [f] the brynkis CEFGHIKNPQRSUXY. the brynke M. [ff] ben A *pr. m*. Om. C *pr. m*. EH. [g] Om. I.

for Joseph hath double coord, *or part.*
14 Forsoothe ȝe shuln weelde it, eche euenly as his brother; vpon whom I reyside myn hond, that I shulde ȝene to ȝour fadris; and this lond shal falle to ȝou in to pos-
15 sessioun. This is the terme of the lond at the north coost, fro the grete se, the way of Bethalon to men cummynge to
16 Sedala, Emath, Beroth, Sabarym, whiche is bitwix the mydil of Damask and the coostis of Emath, the hous Athicon, that
17 is bysidis the termys of Auran. And the terme shal be fro the se vn to the hous Ennon, the terme of Damask, and fro the north vn to the north, the terme, *or eende*, of Emath; forsothe the north
18 plage, *or coost.* Forsothe the eest coost of the mydil of Auran, and of the mydil of Damask, and of the[p] mydil of Galaad, and of the mydil of the lond of Yrael, Jordan, departynge at the eest see, ȝe shuln mete
19 eest coost. Sothely the south coost of mydday, fro Thamar vn to the waters of aȝein saiynge of Cades; and the streme of rayn vn to the grete see, and the south
20 cost at mydday. And the coost of the see is the grete see, fro the eende coost by the streiȝt, til thou cum to Emath;
21 this is the coost of the see. And ȝe shuln departe this lond to ȝou by lynagis
22 of Yrael; and ȝe shuln sende it in to eritage to ȝou, and to cumlyngis that camen to ȝou, that gendreden sonys in the mydil of ȝou; and thei shuln be to ȝou as in dwellers amonge the sonys of Yrael; with ȝou thei shuln departe possessioun, in mydil of the lynages of Yrael.
23 Forsothe in what euer lynage a cumlynge shal be, there ȝe shuln ȝeue possessioun to hym, saith the Lord God.

CAP. XLVIII.

1 And the names of lynages, fro the eendis of the north, bysidis the waye of[q] Methalon, to men goynge to Emath, the hous of Ennon, terme of Damaske, fro

double part. Forsothe ȝe schulen welde 14
it, ech man euenli as his brother; on which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde ȝyue to ȝoure fadris; and this lond schal falle to ȝou in to possessioun. This is the 15
ende of the lond at the north coost fro the grete see, the weie of Bethalon to men comynge to Sedala, Emath, Beroth, Sa- 16
barym, which is in the myddis bitwixe Damask and niȝ coostis of Emath, the hous of Thichon, which is bisidis the endis of Auran. And the ende schal be 17
fro the see 'til to[h] the porche of Ennon, the ende of Damask, and fro the north til to the north, the ende of Emath; forsothe *this is* the north coost. Certis the 18
eest coost fro the myddis of Auran, and fro the myddis of Damask, and fro the myddis of Galaad, and fro the myddis of the lond of Israel, *is* Jordan departynge at the eest see, also ȝe schulen mete the eest coost. Forsothe the south coost of myd- 19
dai *is* fro Thamar til to the watris of aȝenseiyng of Cades; and the stronde til to the greet see, and the south coost at myddai. And the coost of the see is the 20
greet see, fro the niȝ coost bi streiȝt, til thou come to Emath; this is the coost of the see. And ȝe schulen departe this lond 21
to ȝou bi the lynagis of Israel; and ȝe 22
schulen sende it in to eritage to ȝou, and to comelyngis that comen to ȝou, that gendriden sones in the myddis of ȝou; and thei schulen be to ȝou as men borun in the lond among the sones of Israel; with ȝou thei schulen departe possessioun, in the myddis of the lynages of Israel. For- 23
sothe in what euer lynage a comelyng is, there ȝe schulen ȝyue possessioun to hym, seith the Lord God[i].

CAP. XLVIII.

And these *ben* the names of lynagis, fro 1
the endis of the north, bisidis the weie Ethalon, to men goynge to Emath, the porche of Ennon, the terme of Damask,

[p] Om. *A.* [q] Om. *AGH.*

[h] vnto 1. [i] Om. FIS.

the north bysidis Emath; and the eest
2 coost the see shal be, to Dan oon. And
fro the terme of Dan, fro the eest coost
3 to the coost of the se, to Aser oon. And
vpon the terme of Aser, fro the eest coost
vn to the coost of the see, to Neptalym
4 oon. And vpon the terme of Neptalym,
fro the eest coost vn to the coost of the
5 eest see, to Manasses oon. And vpon the
terme of Manasses, fro the eest coost vn to
the coost of the see, to Effraym oon.
6 And vpon the terme of Effraym, fro the
eest coost vn to the coost of the see, to
7 Ruben oon. And vpon the terme of Ru-
ben, fro the eest coost vn to the coost of
8 the see, to Juda oon. And vpon the
terme of Juda, fro the eest plage, *or coost*, vn to the coost of the see, shuln be
primissis, whiche ȝe shuln departe in
fyue and twenti thousandus ȝerdis of
breede and lengthe, as eche partis, fro the
eest coost vnto the coost of the see; and
the sayntuarie shal be in mydil[r] therof.
9 The primissis whiche ȝe shuln departe to
the Lord, the lengthe in fyue and twenti
thousandis, and the breede in ten thou-
10 sandus. Sotheli these shuln be the pri-
missis of the sayntuarie of prestis; at the
north of lengthe fyue and twenti thou-
sandis, and to the see of breede ten thou-
sandis; bot to the eest of breed ten thou-
sandis, and to the south of lengthe fyue
and twenti thousandis; and the sayn-
tuarie of the Lord shal be in mydil[rr]
11 therof. To prestis the sayntuarie shal be,
of[s] the sonys of Sadoch, whiche kepten
my cerymonyes, and erriden not, whanne
the sones of Yrael erriden, as and the
12 dekenys erriden. And to hem shuln be
primissis of primissis of the lond, the
holy of holy thingus, bysidis the terme of
13 dekenes. Bot and to[t] dekenys also by-
sidis the eendis of prestis, fyue and twenti
thousandis of lengthe, and of breede ten
thousandis; al the lengthe of fyue and

to the north bisidis Emath; and the eest
coost schal be to it the see, *o part schal be* of Dan. And fro the ende of Dan, fro 2
the eest coost til to the coost of the see,
o part schal be of Aser. And on the 3
ende of Azer, fro the eest coost til to the
coost of the see, oon of Neptalym. And 4
on the terme of Neptalym, fro the eest
coost til to the coost of the see, oon of
Manasses. And on the ende of Manasses, 5
fro the eest coost til to the coost of the
see, oon of Effraym. And on the ende of 6
Effraym, fro the eest coost til to the coost
of the see, oon of Ruben. And on the 7
ende of Ruben, fro the eest coost til to the
coost of the see, oon of Juda. And on 8
the ende of Juda, fro the eest coost til to
the coost of the see, schulen be the firste
fruytis, whiche ȝe schulen departe bi fyue
and twenti thousynde reheedis of breede
and of lengthe, as alle partis *ben*, fro the
eest coost til to the coost of the see; and
the seyntuarie schal be in the myddis
therof. The firste fruytis whiche ȝe schu- 9
len departe to the Lord, the lengthe *schal be* in fyue and twenty thousynde, and the
breed in ten thousynde. Forsothe these 10
schulen be the firste fruytis of the seyn-
tuarie of preestis; to the north fyue and
twenti thousynde of lengthe, and to the
see ten thousinde of breede; but to the
eest ten thousynde of breede, and to the
south fyue and twenti thousynde of
lengthe; and the seyntuarie of the Lord
schal be in the myddis therof. The seyn- 11
tuarie schal be to prestis of the sones of
Sadoch, that kepten my cerymonyes, and
erriden not, whanne the sones of Israel
erriden, as also dekenes erriden. And 12
the firste fruytis schulen be to hem of the
firste fruytis of the lond, the hooli of hooli
thingis, bi the terme of dekenes[l]. But 13
also to dekenes in lijk maner bi the coostis
of preestis *schulen be* fyue and twenti
thousynde of lengthe, and ten thousynde

[r] the mydil G. [rr] the mydil A. [s] to K. [t] Om. A.

[l] Leuitis, *ether dekens* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY.

twenti thousandis, and the breede of ten
14 thousandis. And thei shuln not selle
therof, nether chaunge; nether the first
fruytis of the lond shuln be transferrid,
or born ouer, for thei ben halewid to
15 the Lord. Forsothe fyue thousandis, that
leuen ouer in breede, by fyue and twenti
thousandus, shuln be vnholi places of the
citee, into dwellyng, and in to subarbis;
and the citee shal be in the mydil therof.
16 And these the mesuris therof; at the north
coost, fyue hundrid and foure thousandis,
and at the southe plage, *or coost*, fyue
hundred and foure thousandis, and at the
eest coost, fyue hundred and foure thou-
sandis, and at the west coost, fyue hun-
17 drid and foure thousandis. Forsothe the
subarbis of the citee shuln be at the north
two hundrid and fifty, and to the south
two hundrid and fifti, and at the eest
coost[u] two hundrid and fifty, and at the
18 see two hundrid and fifty. Forsothe that
that shal be laft, *or ouer*, in lengthe, after
first fruytis of the sayntuarie, ten thou-
sandis in to the eest, and ten thousandus
in to the west, shuln be as premissis of
the sayntuarie; and the fruytis therof
shuln be in to looues to these that seruen
19 to the citee. Forsothe men seruynge to
the citee shuln worche, of al the lynages
20 of Yrael. Alle the premisses of fyue and
twenti thousandis, by fyue and twenti
thousandis in sqware, shuln be departid
in to primisses of the sayntuarie, and pos-
21 session of the citee. Forsothe that that
shal be left *ouer*, shal be of the prince,
on[v] eche part of primissis of the sayn-
tuarie, and possessioun of the citee, euen
aȝeins fyue and twenti thousandis of pri-
missis, vnto the eest terme; bot and to the
see euen aȝeinus of fyue and twenti thou-
sandus, vn to the terme of the see, also in
partis[vv] of the prince shal be; and pre-
missis of the sayntuarie shuln be, and
the sayntuarie of temple[w] of the cite[x], in

of breede; al the lengthe of fiue and twenti
thousynde, and the breede of ten thou-
synde. And thei schulen not sille therof, 14
nether schulen chaunge; and the firste
fruytis of the lond schulen not be trans-
latid, for tho ben halewid to the Lord.
Sotheli the fyue thousynde, that ben left 15
ouer in breede, bi fyue and twenti thou-
synde, schulen be the vnhooli thingis,
ether comyn thingis, of the citee, in to
dwellyng place, and in to subarbis; and
the citee schal be in the myddis therof.
And these *schulen be* the mesuris therof; 16
at the north coost, fyue hundrid and foure
thousynde *of rehedis*, and at the south
coost, fyue hundrid and foure thousynde,
and at the eest coost, fyue hundrid and
foure thousynde, and at the west coost,
fyue hundrid and foure thousynde. For- 17
sothe the subarbis of the citee at the north
schulen be twei[m] hundrid and fifti, and at
the southe twei[m] hundrid and fifti, and at
the eest twei[m] hundrid and fifti, and at the
see, *that is, the west*, twei hundrid and
fifti. But that that is residue in lengthe, 18
bi the firste fruytis of the seyntuarie, ten
thousynde in to the eest, and ten thou-
synde in to the west, schulen be as the
firste fruitis of the seyntuarie; and the
fruitis schulen be in to looues to hem that
seruen the citee. Forsothe thei that seruen 19
the citee schulen worche, of alle the lynagis
of Israel. Alle the firste fruitis of fyue 20
and twenti thousynde, bi fyue and twenti
thousynde in[n] square, schulen be departid
in to the firste fruytis of seyntuarie, and in
to possessioun of the citee. Forsothe that 21
that is residue, schal be the[o] princes *part*,
on ech side of[p] the firste fruitis of seyn-
tuarie, and of the possessioun of the citee,
euene aȝens fyue and twenti thousynde of
the firste fruytis, til to the eest ende; but
also to the see euene aȝens fyue and
twenti thousynde, til to the ende of the
see, schal be in lijk maner in the partis of

[u] Om. GK *pr. m.* [v] of *A.* [vv] the partis *A.* [w] the temple *AH.* [x] citees *A.*

[m] two 1. [n] Om. A. [o] to the 1. [p] on 1.

22 mydil therof. Forsothe of the possessioun of dekenys, and of possessioun of the citee, in mydil of partis of the prince, shal be in to terme of Juda, and in to terme of Beniamyn, and shal pertene to the prince.
23 And to the tother lynagis, fro the eest coost vn to the west coost, to Beniamyn
24 oon. And a3einus the terme of Beniamyn fro the eest coost vn to the west coost, to
25 Symyon oon. And vpon the terme of Symyon, fro the eest coost vn to the west
26 coost, to Ysacar oon. And vpon the terme of Ysacar, fro the eest cost vnto the west
27 coost, to Sabulon oon. And vpon the terme of Sabulon, fro the eest coost vnto
28 the cost of the see, to Gad oon. And vpon the terme of Gad, vn to the coost of the south in to mydday, *or southe;* and the eend shal be fro Thamar vn to the waters of a3ein sayinge of Cades, and the
29 eritage a3ein the grete see. This is the lond whiche 3e shuln sende in to lot to the lynagis of Yrael, and these the part-
30 yngis[y] of hem, saith the Lord God. And these the goyngus[z] out of the cytee; fro the north coost thou shalt mesure fyue
31 hundrid and foure thousandis. And the 3atis of the citee, in alle the lynagis of Yrael, three 3atis fro the north; the 3ate of Ruben oon, the 3ate of Juda oon, the
32 3ate of Leuy oon. And at the eest coost, fyue hundrid and foure thousandis, and three 3atis; the 3ate of Joseph oon, the 3ate of Beniamyn oon, the 3ate of Dan
33 oon. And at the mydday coost, *or southe,* fyue hundrid and four thousandis thou shalt mete, the 3atis of hem three; the 3ate of Symyon oon, the 3ate of Ysacar
34 oon, the 3ate of Zabulon oon. And at the west coost, fyue hundred and foure thousandis, three 3atis of hem; the 3ate of Gad oon, the 3ate of Aser oon, the 3ate
35 of Neptalym oon. By the cumpas ei3tene

the prince; and the firste fruytis of the seyntuarye, and the seyntuarie of the temple schulen be in the myddis of it. For-22 sothe fro the possessioun of dekenes, and fro the possessioun of the citee, *which*[q] *is* in the myddis of partis of the prince, schal be in to the porcioun[r] of Juda, and in to the porcioun[s] of Beniamyn; and it schal perteyne to the prince. And to23 other lynagis, fro the eest coost 'til to[t] the west coost, oon to Beniamyn. And24 a3ens the porcioun[u] of Beniamyn, fro the eest coost til to the west coost, oon to Symeon. And on the terme of Symeon,25 fro the eest coost til to the west coost, oon to Isacar. And on the terme of Isa-26 car, fro the eest coost til to the west coost, oon to[v] Zabulon. And on the terme of27 Zabulon, fro the eest coost til[w] to the coost[x] of the see, oon to Gad. And on28 the terme of Gad, to the coost of the south in to[y] myddai; and the ende schal be fro Thamar til to the watris of a3enseying of Cades, and the eritage a3ens the grete see. This is the lond which 3e schu-29 len sende in to part to the lynagis of Israel, and these *ben* the partyngis[z] of tho, seith the Lord God. And these *ben* the30 goyngis out of the citee; fro the north coost thou schalt mete fyue hundrid and foure thousynde *rehedis.* And 3atis of the31 citee *schulen be* in alle the lynagis of Israel, thre 3atis at the north; o 3ate of Ruben, o 3ate of Juda, o 3ate of Leuy. And at the eest coost, fyue hundrid and32 foure thousynd[zz] *rehedis,* and thre 3atis; o 3ate of Joseph, o 3ate of Beniamyn, o 3ate of Dan. And at the south coost33 thou schalt mete fyue hundrid and foure thousynde *rehedis,* and thre 3atis *schulen be* of tho; o 3ate of[a] Symeon, o 3ate of[a] Isacar, o 3ate of Zabulon. And at the34 west coost, fyue hundrid and foure thou-

[y] partis A. [z] goynge A.

[q] *that* I. [r] terme, *ether porcioun* CEFGHIKMPQRSUXY. [s] terme, *ether porcioun* EFGHI *pr. m.* KNPQR SUXY. terme I *sec. m.* M. [t] vnto I. [u] terme, *ether porcioun* CEFGHI *pr. m.* KMNPQRSUXY. terme I *sec. m.* [v] of I. [w] Om. K *pr. m.* [x] west coost GNS *pr. m.* X *pr. m.* [y] the N. [z] departingis K *sec. m.* [zz] thousandis A. [a] to N.

thousandis; and the name of the citee fro that day, The Lord there. Amen[a].

Here endith the book of Ezechiel, and bigynneth the book of Daniel[b].

synde of[b] *rehedis*, thre ȝatis of tho; o ȝate of Gad, o ȝate of Aser, o ȝate of Neptalym. Bi cumpas eiȝtene miles; and the name[c] *schal be* fro that dai, The Lord there. Amen.

Here endith Ezechiel, and here bygynneth Danyel[d].

[a] Om. AG. [b] No final rubric in AGH.

[b] Om. U. [c] name of the citee I. [d] From CFIU. *Here endith Ezechiel, and bigynnith Danyel.* GHQS. *Here endeth Ezechiel, the prophete; se now Danyel, the prophete.* K. *Here endith Ezechiel, and here bigynneth the prologe of Danyel.* M. *Here endith the book of Ezechiel, and bigynneth the book of Daniel.* N. *Heere eendith Ezechiel, and bigynneth the prologe vpon Daniel.* R. *Here endith Ezechiel, the profete, and bigynneth Danyel, the profete.* X. No final rubric in AEPY.

DANIEL.

[*Prologue on Daniel*[a].]

THIS profete Danyel was in the transmygracioun of Babiloyne, and he forsook the kingis metis, and eet onli breed and potage, lest he scholde be defoulid a3ens his God thoru3 delicat metis, and forsake the lawe of God. Wherfor the Lord God 3af to him of his Holi Spirit, to interprete dremes and visiouns; and gat grace anentis the king, and fauour to al the peple of Israel; and the Lord schewide to him, bi visioun and expownyng of an aungel, thingis that weren to comynge in to the ende of the world, and of the dai of doom, and of arisynge a3en of dede men, and of the blisse that euer schal laste to the chosene of God.

Heere eendith the prologe, and bigynneth the book of Daniel[b].

The book of Daniel[a].

CAP. I.

1 In the thridde 3eer of the kyngdam of Joachym, kyng of Juda, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, came in to Jeru-
2 salem, and byseegide it. And the Lord bitoke Joachym, kyng of Juda, in the hond of hym, and he toke a part of vessels of the hous of God; and bare hem out in to the lond Sennaar, in to the hous of his god, and toke the vessels in
3 to the hous of tresour of his god. And the kyng saith to Aphanet, prepost, *or souereyne*, of his geldingus, that he shulde brynge yn of the sonys of Yrael, and of the kyngus bloode, and the children of

Here bigynneth the book of Daniel[c].

CAP. I.

In the thridde 3eer of the rewme of 1
Joachym, king of Juda, Nabugodonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, cam to Jerusalem, and bisegide it. And the Lord bitook in 2
his hond Joachym, the kyng of Juda, and he took a part of the vessels of the hous of God; and he bar out tho in to the lond of Sennaar, in to the hous of his god, and he took the vessels in to the hous of tresour of his god. And the kyng 3
seide to Asphaneth, souereyn of his onest seruauntis and chast, that he schulde brynge yn of the sones of Israel, and of the kyngis seed, and the children of ti-

[a] *Here bigynneth the boke of Danyel, the prophete.* A. No initial rubric in GH.

[a] This prologue is from MR. [b] From R. No final rubric in M. [c] From APY. *Here biginnith the book and the profecie of the hooli man Daniel, the profete.* E. *Here bigynneth the book of Danyel, the profete.* M. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

4 tyrauntis, *or strong men*, in whom was no wem, faire in fourme, and lernd[b] in al wisdam, war in science, and tau3t in disciplyne, and whiche mi3ten stonde in paleys of the kyng, that he shulde teche 5 hem lettris and langage of Caldeis. And the kyng ordeynde to hem fruyte of oo 3eer bi alle days of his metis, and of the wijne of whiche he dranke; that thei nurishid out in three 3eers, afterward shulden stonde in si3t of the kyng. 6 Therfore there weren amonge hem of the sonys of Juda, Danyel, Ananyas, 7 Mysael, and Azarias. And the prepost of geldyngus puttide to hem names; to Danyel, Balthasar; to Ananyas, Sydrac; to Mysael, Mysac; and to Azarias, Abde- 8 nago. Forsothe Danyel purposide in his herte, that he were not defoulid of the borde of the kyng, nether of the wyne of his drinke; and he preyede the prepost of the geldingis, that he were not 9 defoulid. Forsothe God 3aue grace and mercy to Danyel, in si3te[bb] of the prince 10 of geldyngus. And the prince of geldingus saide to Danyel, I dreede my lord the kyng, whiche ordeynede to 3ou mete and drinke; whiche 3if he shal see 3our cheeris lener byfore other 3unge men, 3our[c] eueneldis, 3e shuln condempne myn 11 hede to the kyng. And Danyel sayde to Malassar, whom the prince of geldyngus hadde ordeynyd vpon Danyel, Ana- 12 nye, Mysael, and Azarie, I beseche, tempte, *or assaie*, vs thi seruauntis ten days, and be potage 3ouen to vs for to 13 ete, and water for to drinke; and byholde thou oure cheeris, and the cheeris of children that eten the kyngus mete; and as thou shalt see, so do thou to thi seru- 14 auntis. Whiche, siche manere wordis[d] 15 herd, temptide hem ten days. Forsothe after ten days the cheeris of hem apperiden betir and fuller of fleshe, byfore alle 16 the children that eeten kyngus mete. Sotheli Malassar toke[dd] the metis, and wijn

rauntis, in whiche weren no wem, faire in 4 schap, and lerned in al wisdom, war in kunnyng, and tau3t in chastisyng[d], and that[e] my3ten stonde in the paleis of the kyng, that he schulde teche hem the letris and langage[f] of Caldeis. And the 5 king ordeynede to[g] hem lijflode[h] bi ech dai of hise meetis, and of the wyn wherof he drank; that thei nurschid bi thre 3eer[i], schulden stonde aftirward bifor the si3t of the kyng. Therfor Danyel, Ananye, My- 6 zael, and Azarie, of the sones of Juda, weren among hem. And the souereyn of 7 onest[k] seruauntis and chast puttide to hem names; to Danyel *he puttide* Balthasar; to Ananye, Sidrach; to Mysael, Misach; and to Azarie, Abdenago. Forsothe Da- 8 nyel purposide in his herte, that he schulde not be defoulid of the boord of the kyng, nether of the wyn of his drink; and he preiede the souereyn of onest[l] seruauntis and chast, that he schulde not be defoulid. Forsothe God 3af grace and merci to Da- 9 niel, in the si3t of the prince of onest seruauntis and chast. And the prince of 10 onest[m] seruauntis and chast seide to Daniel, Y drede my lord the king, that ordeinede to 3ou mete and drynk; and if he seeth[n] 3oure faces lennere than othere 3onge wexynge men, 3oure eneneeldis, 3e schulen condempne myn heed to the kyng. And Danyel seide to Malazar, whom the 11 prince of onest seruauntis and chast hadde ordeynede on Danyel, Ananye, Mysael, and Asarie, Y biseche, asaie thou vs thi 12 seruauntis bi ten daies, and potagis be 3ouun to vs to ete, and water to drynke; and biholde thou oure cheris, and the 13 cheris of children that eten the kyngis mete; and as thou seest, so do thou with thi seruauntis. And whanne he herde 14 siche a word, he asaiede hem bi[o] ten daies. Forsothe after ten daies the cheris of hem 15 apperiden betere and fattere, than alle the children that eeten the kyngis mete. Cer- 16 tis Malazar took the metis, and the wyn

[b] leryd *A*. lerned G. [bb] the si3te *A*. [c] thin *A*. [d] word *AGH*. [dd] toke away G *sec. m.*

[d] chastizing, *ether lerning* EFGHIKNPQRSUXY. [e] the whiche I. [f] langagis A. the langagis S. [g] Om. I. [h] to lijflode I. [i] Om. EPY. [k] the honeste I. [l] the onest N. [m] the onest N. [n] se I. [o] Om. N.

the drinke of hem, and ȝaue to hem pot-
17 agis. Forsothe God ȝaue to these chil-
dren science and discipline in eche boke,
and wisdam; to Danyel sothely vndir-
stondynge of alle visiouns and sweuens.
18 And so the days fulfillid, after whom the
kyng saide, that thei shulden be brouȝt
yn, the prepost of geldyngus brouȝte hem
19 yn, in the siȝt of Nabugodonosor. And
whan the kyng spac to hem, ther ben not
founden siche of alle, as Danyel, Ananyas,
Mysael, and Azarias; and thei stoden in
20 siȝt of the kyng. And eche word of wijs-
dam and vndirstondyng, that the kyng
axide of hem, he fonde in hem the tenthe
folde ouer alle dyuynours and witchis,
that weren in alle the rewme of hym.
21 Forsothe Danyel was vn to the first ȝeer
of kyng Cyrus.

of the drynk of hem, and ȝaf to[p] hem
potagis. Forsothe to these children God 17
ȝaf kunnyng and lernyng in ech book, and
in al wisdom; but to Daniel *God ȝaf* vn-
durstondyng of alle visiouns and dremys.
Therfor whanne the daies weren fillid, 18
aftir whiche the kyng seide, that thei
schulden be brouȝt yn, the souereyn of
onest seruauntis and chast brouȝte in hem,
in the siȝt of Nabugodonosor. And whanne 19
the kyng hadde spoke to hem, siche weren
not foundun of alle, as Daniel, Ananye,
Misael, and Azarie; and thei stoden in
the siȝt of the king. And ech word of 20
wisdom and of vndurstondyng, which the
king axide of hem, he foond in hem[q] ten
fold ouer alle[r] false dyuynouris and astro-
nomyens[s], that weren in al his rewme.
Forsothe Danyel was til to the firste ȝeer 21
of king Cyrus.

CAP. II.

1 In the secounde ȝeer of the kyngdam
of Nabugodonosor, Nabugodonosor sawȝ
a sweuen; and his spirit was to gydre
ferid, and his sweuen fleiȝ fro hym.
2 Therfore the kyng comaundide, that dy-
uynours shulden be clepid to gydre, and
witchis, and enchauntours, and Caldeis,
that thei shulden shewe to the kyng his
sweuens; whiche whenn thei camen, stoden
3 bifore the kyng. And the kyng saide to
hem, Y sawȝ a sweuen, and Y confusid,
or astonyed, in mynde, wote not what I
4 sawȝ. And Caldeis answerden to the
kyng by Siry speche, Kyng, lyue thou
in to with outen eende; saye thou thi
sweuen to thi seruauntis, and we shuln
shewe the interpretacioun, *or declaryng*,
5 therof. And the kyng answerde, and
saith to the Caldeis, The word wente
awey fro me; no bot ȝe shuln shewe to
me the sweuen, and the coniecturyng, *or*
menyng, therof, ȝe shuln perishe, and
ȝour housis shuln be maad commoun, *or*
6 *forfetid*. Forsothe ȝif ȝe shuln telle the

CAP. II.

*In the secounde ȝeer of the rewme of 1
Nabugodonosor, Nabugodonosor siȝ[ss] a
dreem; and his spirit was aferd, and his
dreem fledde awei fro hym. Therfor the 2
kyng comaundide, that the dyuynours, and
astronomyens[t], and witchis[tt], and Caldeis
schulden be clepid togidere, that thei
schulden telle to the kyng hise dremys;
and whanne thei weren comun, thei stoden
bifor the king. And the king seide to 3
hem, Y siȝ a dreem, and Y am schent in
mynde, and Y knowe not what Y siȝ. And 4
Caldeis answeriden the kyng bi Sirik lan-
gage, Kyng, liue thou[u] with outen ende;
seie thi dreem to thi seruauntis, and we
schulen schewe to thee the expownyng[v]
therof. And the kyng answeride, and 5
seide to Caldeis, The word is goen awei
fro me; if ȝe schewen not to me the
dreem, and expownyng[w] therof, ȝe schulen
perische, and ȝoure housis schulen be for-
fetid. Forsothe if ȝe tellen the dreem, 6
and the expownyng[x] therof, ȝe schulen
take of me meedis and ȝiftis, and myche

* Danyel purposith to schewe the power of the rewme of Crist aboue the rewme of the world, ether of the deuel; and this bi ten visiouns, ether reuelaciouns, set here suyngli in ordre. Fyue the firste visiouns perteynen principali to the firste comyng of Crist; the othere fyue perteynen principali to the secounde comyng of Crist; thouȝ bothe in these firste and in tho laste is maad sum tyme mencioun of euer either comyng of Crist. And the last visiouns bigynnen in the vij. c°. The first visioun is of a stoon kit doun withouten hondis, that al to-brekith the greet ymage; and the conseyuyng

p Om. 1. q him EY. r of alle FI. s astromiers EPY. astronomeris S. ss sauȝ 1 *sæpius*. t astronomieris EP. tt wicchis, *ether treietouris* CEFGHIKMNPQASUXY. u ȝou EY. v interpreting, *ether expouning* EFGHIKMNPQASXY. w the expownyng C. coniecting, *ether expouning* EFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. x coniecting EFGHIKMNPQRSUX.

sweuen, and coniecture therof, ȝe shuln resceyue of me meedis and ȝiftis, and myche honour; therfore shewe ȝe to me the sweuen, and the interpretacioun
7 therof. Thei answerden the secounde tyme, and saiden, The kyng saye the sweuen to his seruauntis, and we shuln
8 shewe the interpretacioun therof. The kyng answerde, and saith, Certis I wote, for ȝe aȝein byen the tyme, witynge that
9 the word hath goon awey fro me. Therfore ȝif ȝe shuln not shewe to me the sweuen, oo sentence is of ȝou, that ȝe han maad to gydre an interpretacioun, and fals, and ful of dysceyt, that ȝe speke to me til the tyme passe; and so saye ȝe to me the sweuen, that Y wite, that ȝe shuln speke to me and the verre inter-
10 pretacioun therof. Therfore the Caldeis answeryng byfore the kyng, saiden, Kyng, ther is no man vpon erthe, that may fulfille thi word; bot nether eny grete of kyngus and miȝti axith siche manere word of eche dyuynour, and witche, and
11 Caldey. Sotheli the word whom thou, kyng, seekist, is greuous, nether eny man shal be founden, that shal shew it in siȝt of the kyng, out taken goddis, whos lyu-
12 yng is not with men. Whiche thing herd, the kyng, turned in to wodenesse and in grete wrath, comaundide, that alle the wijse men of Babyloyne shulde pe-
13 rishe. And the sentence gon out, the wijse men weren slayn; and Danyel and his felawis weren sowȝt, that thei shulden
14 perishe. Than Danyel enquyride of the lawe and sentence, of Arioch, prince of the[e] knyȝthode of the kyng, whiche wente oute for to slea the wijse men of
15 Babiloyne. And he axide hym, that hadde taken power of the kyng, for what cause so cruel sentence wente out fro the face of the kyng. Therfore whann Arioch hadde shewide to Danyel,
16 Danyel gon yn preyede the kyng, that he shulde ȝeue hym tyme for to shewe onour; therfor schewe ȝe to me the dreem, and the interpretyng therof. Thei an-7 sweriden the secounde tyme, and seiden, The kyng seie the dreem to hise seruauntis, and we schulen schewe the interpretyng therof. The kyng answeride, 8 and seide, Certis Y woot, that ȝe aȝenbien the tyme, and witen that the word is goen awei fro me. Therfor if ȝe schewen 9 not to me the dreem, o sentence is of ȝou, for ȝe maken an interpretyng bothe fals and ful of disseit, that ȝe speke to me til[y] the tyme passe; therfor seie ȝe the dreem to me, that Y wite, that ȝe speke also the veri interpretyng therof. Therfor Caldeis 10 answeriden bifor the kyng, and seiden, Kyng, no man is on erthe, that mai fille thi word; but nether ony greet man and myȝti of kyngis axith siche a word of ony dyuynour, and astronomyen[z], and of a man of Caldee. For the word which 11 thou, kyng, axist, is greuouse, nether ony schal be foundun, that schal schewe it in the siȝt of the king, outakun goddis, whos lyuyng is not with men. And 12 whanne this word was herd, the kyng comaundide, in woodnesse and in greet ire, that alle the wise men of Babiloyne schulden perische. And bi the sentence 13 goon out, the wise men weren slayn; and Danyel and hise felows weren souȝt, that thei schulden perische. Thanne Danyel 14 axide of the lawe and sentence, of Ariok, prynce of chyualrie of the kyng, that was gon out to sle the wise men of Babiloyne. And he axide hym, that hadde take power 15 of the kyng, for what cause so cruel a sentence ȝede out fro the face of the kyng. Therfor whanne Ariok hadde schewid the thing to Danyel, Danyel entride, and prey- 16 ede the kyng, that he schulde ȝyue tyme to hym to schewe the soilyng to the kyng. And he entride in to his hous, and schew- 17 ide the nede to Ananye, and[a] to[b] Misael, and Asarie[c], hise felowis, that thei schulden 18 axe merci of the face of God of heuene on

of Crist al to-breking the deuel is figurid in this. The secounde visioun is of the aungel licned to Goddis sone comynge doun in to the furneis; and the natiuite of Crist comynge doun in to oure peynfulnesse is figurid in this. The thridde visioun is of an hooli wakere, criynge the kitting doun of the tre; and the preching of Crist kittinge doun vices is figurid in this. The fourthe visioun is of the hond writynge in the wal, the endyng of the rewme of Baltasar; and the passioun of Crist distriynge the rewme of the deuel, and ficchynge on the cros the obligacioun of decree, is figurid in this. The fyuethe visioun [is] of the enclosyng of Danyel in the lake of lioons, and of his delyuering bi the angel; and the rising aȝen of Crist spuylynge helle is figurid in this. *Lire here.* CGQU.

[e] Om. AGH.

[y] til to N. [z] astronomier EP. [a] Om. S. [b] Om. SX. [c] to Asarie IS.

17 the vndoyng to the kyng. And he entride in to his hous, and shewide to Ananyas, Mysael, and Azarias, his fe-
18 lawis, the neede, that thei shulden seeke mercye of the face of God of heuen vpon this sacrament; and Danyel and his felawis shulden not perishen with other
19 wijse men of Babyloyne. Thann the misterie was shewid to Danyel by a visioun in ni3t. And Danyel blesside God of he-
20 uen, and saith, Be the name of God blessid fro world, and til in to world, for
21 wijsdam and strengthe is of hym; and loo! he chaungeth tymes and ages, translatith[f] rewmes and ordeyneth; 3euith[ff] wisdam to wijse men, and science to men
22 vndirstondynge disciplyne; shewith[g] depe thingus and hid, and knewe[gg] in derknessis thingus ordeyned, and li3t is with hym.
23 God of oure faders, to thee I knowleche, and Y herye thee, for thou hast 3ouen to me wijsdam and strengthe; and now thou hast shewide to me whiche thingus we preyden thee, for thou hast opnyde to
24 vs the word of the kyng. After these thingis Danyel wente yn to Arioch, whom the kyng hadde ordeyned, that he shulde leese the wise men of Babiloyne, and thus spake to hym, Leese thou not the wijse men of Babiloyne; leede yn me in the si3t of the kyng, and I shal telle to the kyng the solucioun, *or vndirstond-*
25 *yng*. Thanne Arioch hastynge ledde yn Danyel to the kyng, and saide to hym, I haue founden a man of the sonys of transmygracioun of Jude, that shal telle
26 to the kyng the solucioun. The kyng answerde, and saide to Danyel, to whom the name was Balthasar, Gessist thou, wher thou maist verrely shewe to me the sweuen that I saw3, and the inter-
27 pretacioun therof? And Danyel answerde byfore the kyng, and saith, The mysterie whiche the kyng axith, the wise men, and the[h] witchis, and dyuynours bi auteris, and dyuynours by lokyng of sterris, this sacrament; and that Danyel and hise felowis schulden not perische with othere wise men of Babiloyne. Thanne the pri- 19
uyte was schewid to Danyel bi a visioun in ny3t. And Danyel blesside God of he- 20
uene, and seide, The name of the Lord be blessid fro the world, and til in to the world, for wisdom and strengthe ben hise; and he chaungith tymes and ages, 21
he[d] translatith rewmes and ordeyneth; he 3yueth wisdom to wise men, and kunnyng to hem that vndurstonden techyng, *ether chastisyng;* he schewith deepe thingis and 22
hid, and he knowith thingis set in derknessis, and li3t is with hym. God of 23
oure fadris, Y knowleche to thee, and Y herie thee, for thou hast 3oue wisdom and strengthe to me; and now thou hast schewid to me tho thingis, whiche we preieden thee, for thou hast openyd to vs the word of the kyng. Aftir these thingis 24
Danyel entride to Ariok, whom the kyng hadde ordeyned, that he schulde leese the wise men of Babiloyne, and thus he spak to hym, Leese thou not the wise men of Babiloyne; leede thou me in bifor the si3t of the kyng, and Y schal telle the soilyng to the kyng. Thanne Ariok hast- 25
ynge ledde in Danyel to the kyng, and seide to him, Y haue foundun a man of the sones of passyng ouer of Juda, that schal telle the soilyng to the kyng. The[f] 26
kyng answeride, and seide to Danyel, to whom the name was Balthasar, Whethir[g] gessist thou, that thou maist verili schewe to me the dreem which Y si3, and the interpretyng therof? And Danyel answer- 27
ide bifore the king, and seide, The priuytee which the kyng axith, wise men, and astronomyens[h], and dyuynours, and lokeris of auteris, moun not schewe to the kyng. But God is in heuene, that schewith pri- 28
uytees, which hath schewid to thee, thou king Nabugodonosor, what thingis schulen come in the laste tymes. Thi dreem and visiouns of thin heed, in thi bed, ben sich.

[f] he translatith K *pr. m.* [ff] he 3euith G *sec. m.* K *pr. m.* [g] he shewith GK *pr. m.* [gg] he knewe K *pr. m.* [h] Om. AGH.

[d] and he U. [f] And the 1. [g] Wher *cetcri fere passim.* [h] astronomieers EP.

mown not shewe to the kyng. Bot ther is God in heuen, shewynge mysteries, whiche shewide[g] to thee, thou kyng Nabugodonosor, whiche thingus ben to cum in the last tymes. Thi swenens and visions of thin hed, in thi couche, ben siche. Thou, kyng, biganst for to thinke in thi bed, what thing was to cummynge after these thingus; and he that shewith mysteries[h], shewide to thee what thingus ben to cummynge. And this sacrament, *or hid trewthe*, is shewid, not in wisdam that is in me more than in alle lyuynge men, bot that the interpretacioun be shewid to the kyng, and that thou shuldist wite the thouȝtis of thi soule. Thou, kyng, hast seen, and loo! as oo grete ymage; thilk ymage grete, and in stature hiȝ, stode aȝeinus thee, and the biholdyng therof was dreedful. The hed of this ymage was of best gold, forsothe the brest and armys of syluer; forsothe the wombe and thiȝes of brasse, sothely the leggis of yren; forsothe of the feet sum part of yren, sum of erthe. Thou hast seen thus, til a stoon was kit of, with outen hondis, of a mount, and smote the ymage in his feet of yren and erthe, and made lesse, *or brake*, hem. Thanne the yren, pott, *or mater maad of erthe*, brasse, syluer, and gold, ben broken to gidre, and dryuen as in to a qwenchid brond of somer feeld, whiche ben rauyshid with wynd, and no place is foundun in hem; forsothe the stoon that smote the ymage, is maad a grete mounteyn, and fulfillide al erthe. This is the sweuen. And we shuln saye the interpretacioun therof bifore the kyng. Thou art kyng of kyngus, and God of heuen ȝaue to thee kingdam, strengthe, and empire, *or lordship*, and glorie, and alle thingus in whiche sones of men dwellen, and beestis of the feeld; and he ȝaue in thin hond the foulis of heuen, and ordeynyde alle thingus vndir thi lordship; therfor thou art the golden Thou, kyng, bigunnest to thenke in thi bed, what was to comynge aftir these thingis; and he that schewith priuetees, schewide to thee what thingis schulen come. And this sacrament is schewid to me, not bi wisdom which is in me more than in alle lyuynge men, but that the interpretyng schulde be maad opyn to the kyng, and thou schuldist knowe the thouȝtis of thi soule. Thou, kyng, siȝest, and lo! as o greet ymage; thilke ymage *was* greet, and hiȝ in stature, and stood bifore thee, and the loking therof was ferdful. The heed of this ymage was of best gold, but the brest and armes *weren* of siluer; certis the wombe and thies *weren* of bras, but the leggis *weren* of irun; forsothe sum part of the feet *was* of irun, sum *was* of erthe. Thou siȝest[i] thus, til a stoon was kit doun of the hil, with outen hondis, and smoot the ymage in the irun feet therof and erthene *feet*[k], and al to-brak tho. Thanne the irun, tijl stoon, *ether erthene vessel*, bras, siluer, and gold, weren al to-brokun togidere, and dryuun as in to a deed sparcle of a large somer halle, that ben rauyschid of wynd, and no place is foundun to tho; forsothe the stoon, that smoot the ymage, was maad a greet hil, and fillide al erthe. This is the dreem. Also, thou kyng, we schulen seie bifor thee the interpretyng therof. Thou art kyng of kyngis, and God of heuene ȝaf to thee rewme, strengthe, and empire, and glorie; and he ȝaf in thin hond alle thingis, in whiche the sones of men, and the beestis of the feeld, and the briddis of the eir dwellen, and ordeynede alle thingis vndur thi lordschip; therfor thou art the goldun heed. And another rewme lesse than thou schal rise aftir thee; and the thridde rewme, an other of bras, that schal haue the empire of al erthe. And the fourthe rewme schal be as irun, as irun makith lesse, and makith tame alle thingis, so it schal make lesse,

[g] shewith *A*. [h] mysteries, *or priuytees* G.

[i] sauȝest 1 *passim*. [k] Om. 1.

hed. And after thee an other rewme shal ryse to gydre, lesse than thou; and the thrid rewme, an other of brasse, whiche shal comaunde to al erthe. And the fourthe rewme shal be as yrunny[h]; hou yrun brekith to gydre alle thingus, and dauntith, *or tamith*, so it shal menushe, and to gydre breke alle these thingus. Forsothe thou hast seen of the feete and fyngris erthi[i], *or cleyi*[k], part of a potter, and a part of yren, the rewme shal be departid; whiche neuerthelese shal sprynge of the plauntyng of yren, after that thou hast seen yren meynt of cleye and tyel, and fingris, *or toon*, of feet in partie of yren, in partie of erthe, the rewme in party shal be sad, and in party debrusid. Sothely that thou hast seen yren meynt to tyel of cley, forsothe thei shuln be meynt to gidre by mans seed; bot thei shuln not cleue to hem self, as yren may not be meynt to tyel. Forsothe in the days of tho rewmes, God of heuen shal reyse a kyngdam, whiche shal not be distruyed in to with outen eende, and his rewme shal not be taken to an other peple; it shal make lesse, and waste alle these rewmes, and the ylk shal stonde in to with outen eende. Vp that that thou saw3, that a stoon is kit off with outen hondis of an hill, and maad lesse, *or brake*, the tyel, and yren, and bras, and syluer, and gold, the grete God shewide to 'the kyng[l]', what thingus ben to cummynge afterward; and the sweuen is trewe, and the interpretacioun therof feithful. Than kyng Nabuchodonosor felle in to his face, and wirshipide Danyel, and comaundide sacrifices and encense, that it were offride to hym. Therfore the kyng spekynge saith to Danyel, Verreli 3our God is God of goddis, and Lord of kyngus, shewinge mysteries, for thou mi3tist opne this sacrament. Thann the kyng enhaunside in to hee3 and schal al to-breke alle these *rewmes*. Forsothe that thou siest a part of the feet and fyngris of erthe of a pottere, and a part of irun, the rewme shal be departid; which netheles schal rise of the plauntyng of irun, 'bi that[l]' that thou siest irun meynd with a tijl stoon of clei, and the toos of the feet in parti of irun, and in parti of erthe, in parti the rewme schal be sad, and in parti to-brokun. Forsothe that thou siest irun meynd with a tiel stoon of clei, sotheli tho schulen be meynd togidere with mannus seed; but tho schulen not cleue to hem silf, as irun mai not be meddlid with tyel stoon. Forsothe in the daies of tho[m] rewmes, God of heuene shal reise a rewme, that schal not be distried with outen ende, and his rewme schal not be 3ouun to another puple; it schal make lesse, and schal[n] waste alle these rewmes, and it schal stonde with outen ende, bi this that thou siest, that a stoon was kit doun of the hil with outen hondis, and maad lesse the tiel stoon, and irun, and bras, and siluer, and gold. Greet God hath schewid to the kyng, what thingis schulen come aftirward; and the dreem is trewe, and the interpretyng therof *is* feithful. Thanne king Nabugodonosor felle doun on his face, and worschipide Danyel, and comaundide sacrifices and encense *to be brou3t*, that tho schulden be sacrifised[o] to hym. Therfor the kyng spak, and seide to Danyel, Verili 3oure God is God of goddis, and Lord of kyngis, that schewith mysteries, for thou mi3tist opene this sacrament. Thanne the kyng reiside Danyel an hi3, and 3af many 3iftis and grete to hym; and ordeynede hym prince and prefect, *ether cheef iustise*, ouer alle the prouynces of Babiloyne, and maister ouer alle the wise men of Babiloyne. Forsothe Danyel axide of the kyng, and ordeynede Sidrac, Misaac, and Abdenago ouer alle the werkis of the prouynce of Babiloyne;

[h] yren *AH*. [i] erth *H*. [k] *cley H*. [l] thee, kyng K *sec. m*.

[l] but N. but that S *sec. m*. [m] thilke I. [n] Om. GN. [o] sacrified A *pr. m*. I.

Danyel, and 3aue to hym many 3iftis and grete, and ordeynyde hym vpon alle prouyncis of Babiloyne prince and prefect, and maister vpon alle wijse men of
49 Babiloyne. Forsothe Danyel axide of the kyng, and ordeynyde vpon the werkis of the prouynce of Babiloyne, Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago; forsothe Danyel hym self was in the[l] 3atis of the kyng.

CAP. III.

1 Nabugodonosor, kyng, made a goldyne ymage, in hei3te of sixty cubitis, in breede of six cubitis; and sette it in the feeld Duram, of the prouynce of Babi-
2 loyne. And so Nabugodonosor sente for to gedre satrapis, *or wijse men*, magistratis, and iugis, and duykis, and tirauntis, *or strong men*, and prefectis, and alle the princes of cuntrees, that thei shulden cum to gydre to 'halewyng of[m] the ymage, whom the kyng Nabugodo-
3 nosor rayside vp. Than satrapes weren gedrid, magestratis, and iugis, and duykis, and tirauntis, and the best men that weren ordeyned in poweris, and alle princis of cuntrees, that thei shulden cum to gydre to halewyng of the ymage, whom the kyng Nabugodonosor reyside vp. Forsothe thei stoden in si3t of the ymage, whiche kyng Nabugodonosor
4 hadde putt; and a bedel criede mi3tily, To 3ou it is sayd, peplis, lynagis, and
5 langagis; in the hour in whiche 3e shuln heere the sown of trumpe, and pipe, and harpe, sambuke, sautrie, and symfonie, and al kynde of musikis, 3e fallynge wirshipe the golden ymage, whom Nabugo-
6 donosor, kyng, ordeynyde. Sotheli 3if eny man not fallynge[n] doun shal wirship, in the same hour he shal be sent in to a four-
7 neyse of fijr brennynge. Therfore after these thingus, anoon as alle peplis harden the sown of trumpe, pype, and harpe, but Danyel hym silf was in the 3atis of the kyng.

CAP. III.

Nabugodonosor, the[p] kyng, made a goldun 1
ymage, in the hei3the[q] of sixti cubitis, and in the breede of sixe cubitis; and he settide it in the feeld of Duram, of the prouynce of Babiloyne. Therfor Nabugodo- 2
nosor sente to gadere togidere the wise men, magistratis, and iugis, and duykis, and tirauntis, and prefectis, and alle princes of cuntreis, that thei schulden come togidere to the halewyng of the ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde reisid. Thanne the wise men, magistratis[r], and 3
iugis, and duykis, and tirauntis, and beste men, that weren set in poweris, and alle the princes of cuntreis, weren gaderid togidere, that thei schulden come togidere to the halewyng of the[s] ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde reisid. Forsothe thei stoden in the si3t of the ymage, which Nabugodonosor hadde set; and a bedele criede my3tili, It is seid 4
to 3ou, puplis, kynredis, and langagis; in 5
the our in which 3e heren the soun of trumpe, and of pipe, and of harpe, of[t] sambuke[u], of[v] sawtre, and of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, falle 3e doun, and worschipe[w] the goldun ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor made. Sotheli if ony man fallith not doun, and 6
worschipith not, in the same our he schal be sent in to the[x] furneis of fier brennynge. Therfor aftir these thingis, anoon 7
as alle puplis herden the sown of trumpe,

Om. AGH. [m] halewe the A. [n] fallen GK.

[p] Om. N. [q] hi3nesse I. [r] and magestratis I. [s] Om. I. [t] and of A. [u] sambuke, *ether rehed pipe* CEF GHIKMNPQUSX. [v] and of R. [w] worshipeth I. worschipe 3e NS. [x] a CEFHIKMNQRSU.

sambuke, and sautrie, synphonie, and al kynde of musikis, fallynge alle peplis, lynagis, and langagis, wirshipiden the golden ymage, whom Nabugodonosor, the
8 kyng, ordeynede. And anoon in that tyme men Caldeis cummynge to[o], accus-
9 iden Jewis, and saiden to Nabugodonosor, kyng, Kyng, in to with outen eende
10 lyue thou. Thou, kyng, hast putte a decree, *or dome*, that eche man that shal heere the sown of trumpe, pype, and harpe, sambuke, and sautre, and synfonye, and al kynde of musykis, putte doun hym self, and wirshipe the golden ymage;
11 forsothe 3if eny man not fallynge doun shal wirshipe, be he sent in to fourneyse[p]
12 of brennynge fijr. Therfore men Jewis ben, whom thou hast ordeynyd vpon werkis[q] of the cuntree of Babyloyne, Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago. These men, kyng, dispisiden[r] thi decree; thei honouren not thi goddis, and thei worshipen not the golden ymage, whom thou reys-
13 idist. Thanne Nabugodonosor in woodnesse and in wrath, comaundide, that Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago shulden be ledde to; whiche anoon ben ledde to in
14 si3t[s] of the kyng. And Nabugodonosor, the kyng, pronounsynge saith to hem, Verrely wher 3e, Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, honouren not my goddis, and wirshipen not the golden ymage, whom
15 Y reiside? Now therfore be 3e[t] redy, in what euer hour 3e shuln heer sown of trumpe, pype, harp, sambuke, sautrie, and synfonye, and of al manere of musykis, putte 3e doun 3ou, and wirshipe the ymage that Y made; for 3if 3e shuln not wirship, in the same houre 3e shuln be sent in to the fourneys of fijr brennynge; and who is God, that shal delyuere 3ou
16 of myn hond? Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago answerynge saiden to kyng Nabugodonosor, It byhoueth not vs of this
17 thing for[u] to answere to thee. Loo! so-

of[y] pipe, and of[z] harpe, of sambuke[a], and of sawtre, of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, alle puplis, lynagis, and langagis fellen doun, and worschipiden the golden ymage, which the kyng Nabugodonosor hadde maad. And anoon in that 8
tyme men of Caldee nei3iden, and accusiden the Jewis, and seiden to the kyng 9
Nabugodonosor, Kyng, lyue thou with outen ende. Thou, kyng, hast set a de- 10
cree, that ech man that herith the sown of trumpe, of pipe, and of harpe, of sambuke, and of sawtree, and of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, bowe doun hym silf, and worschipe the goldun ymage; forsothe if ony man fallith[b] not doun, and 11
worschipith not, be he sent in to the furneis of fier brennynge. Therfor men Jewis 12
ben, Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, whiche thou hast ordeynede on the werkis of the cuntrei of Babiloyne. Thou kyng, these men han dispisid thi decree; thei[c] onouren not thi goddis, and thei worshipen not the[d] goldun ymage[e], which thou reisidist. Thanne Nabugodonosor comaundide, in 13
woodnesse and in wraththe, that Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago schulden be brou3t; whiche weren brou3t anoon in the si3t of the kyng. And the kyng Nabugodonosor 14
pronounside, and seide to hem, Whether verili Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, 3e onouren not my goddis, and worschipen not the golden ymage, which Y made? Now therfor be 3e redi, in what euer our 15
3e heren the sown of trumpe, of pipe, of harpe, of sambuke, of sawtree, and of symphonye, and of al kynde of musikis, bowe 3e doun 3ou, and worschipe the ymage which Y made; that if 3e worschipen not, in the same our 3e schulen be sent in to the furneis of fier brennynge; and who is God, that schal delyuere 3ou fro myn hond? Sidrac, Misaac, and Ab- 16
denago answeriden, and seiden to the king Nabugodonosor, It nedith not, that we

[o] Om. *A*. [p] the fourneys *AGH*. [q] the werkis *A*. [r] dispisen *A*. [s] the si3t *A*. [t] Om. *A*. [u] Om. *A*.

[y] Om. s. and of Y. [z] Om. s. [a] sambuke, *ether reehd pipe* Y. [b] falle CEIIKNSU. [c] and thei A *pr. m.* [d] thi U. [e] ymagis S.

thely our God, whom we wirshipen, may delyuere vs of the chymneye of brennynge fijre, and of thin hondis delyuere,
18 thou kyng. For[v] ȝif he wole not, be it knowen to thee, kyng, for we honoure not thi goddis, and we wirshipen not the golden ymage, whom thou hast reyside.
19 Thanne Nabugodonosor was fulfillid with wodenesse, and the biholdynge of his face is chaungid vpon Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago. And he bad, that the fourneyse shulde be sette on fijre seuen fold, *hatter*[vv] than it was wont for to be tendid.
20 And he badde the strongist men of his oost, that the feet bounden of Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, thei shulden sende hem in to the fourneyse of brennynge fijre.
21 And anoon the ilk men bounden, with armes, and cappis, and shoon, and clothis, weren sente in to mydil[w] of the fourneys
22 of brennynge fijre; for whi the comaundyng of the kyng constreynide. Forsothe the fourneys was tendid ful miche; forsothe flawme of the fijre slewȝ tho men, that senten Sydrac, Mysac, and Ab-
23 denago in to the fourneyse. Forsothe these three men, Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, fellen doun bounden in mydil[x] of the chymney of brennynge fijre.

These thingis that suen, I foond not in Ebrew bookis.

24 And thei walkiden in mydil of the flawme, heryinge God, and blessynge to[y]
25 the Lord. Forsothe Azarie stondynge preyede thus; and opnyng his mouth in
26 mydil of the fijre, saith, Blessid art thou, Lord God of our fadris, and heryful[z], *or worthi to be preyside,* and thi name glo-
27 rious in to worldis; for thou art iust in alle thingus whiche thou didist to vs, and alle thi werkis trewe, and thi wayes riȝt,
28 and alle thi domes verrey. Forsothe thou

answere of this thing to thee. For whi 17
oure God, whom we worschipen, mai rauysche vs fro the chymenei of fier brennynge, and *mai* delyuere fro thin hondis, thou kyng. That if he nyle, be it knowun 18
to thee, thou kyng, that we onouren not thi goddis, and we worschipen not the goldun ymage, which thou hast reisid. Thanne Nabugodonosor was fillid of wood- 19
nesse, and the biholdyng of his face was chaungid on Sidrac, Misaac, and Abdenago. And he comaundide, that the furneis schulde be maad hattere seuenfold, than it was wont to be maad hoot. And 20
he comaundide to the strongeste men of his oost, that thei schulden bynde the feet of Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, and sende hem in to the furneis of fier brennynge. And anoon tho men weren boundun, 21
with brechis, and cappis, and schoon, and clothis, and weren sent in to the myddis of the furneis of fier brennynge; for whi 22
comaundement[f] of the kyng constreinede. Forsothe the furneis was maad ful hoot; certis the flawme of the fier killid tho men, that hadden sent Sidrac, Misaac, and Abdenago in to the furneis. Sotheli these 23
thre men, Sidrac, Misaac, and Abdenago, fellen doun boundun in the mydis of the chymenei of fier brennynge.

Y foond not in Ebreu bokis these thingis that suen[g].

And thei walkiden in the myddis of the 24
flawme, and herieden God, and blessiden the Lord. Forsothe Asarie stoode, and 25
preiede thus; and he openyde his mouth in the myddis of the fier, and seide, Lord 26
God of oure fadris, thou art blessid, and[h] worthi to be heried, and thi name *is* glorious in to worldis; for thou art riȝtful 27
in alle thingis whiche thou didist to vs, and alle thi werkis *ben* trewe; and thi weies *ben* riȝtful, and alle thi domes *ben*

[v] That G *sec. m.* [vv] Om. G *pr. m.* HK. [w] the mydil A. [x] the mydil H. [y] Om. A. [z] heyȝful G. heeiful K.

[f] the comaundement K *sec. m.* RU *sec. m.* comaundementis S. [g] *folewen* I. [h] and art N.

hast don verrey domes, after alle thingus that thou leddist in vpon vs, and vpon the holy citee of our fadris, Jerusalem; for in trewthe and dome thou leddist yn alle
29 these thingus for oure synnes. Sothely we synnyden, and diden wickidly, goynge awey fro thee, and trespassiden in
30 alle thingus, and herden not thin heestis, nether kepten, nether diden as thou comaundidist to vs, that it were wele to vs.
31 Therfore alle thingus that thou leddist yn vpon vs, and alle thingus that thou didist
32 to vs, in verre dome thou hast don; and thou hast bitaken vs in the hondis of enmys, wickid and warst trespassours, and to the vniust kyng, and warst ouer
33 al erthe. And now we mown not opne the mouthe; we ben maad confusioun and shenship to thi seruauntis, and to
34 these that wirshipen thee. We preyen, bitake[z] not vs in to with outen eende, for thi name, and distruye not thi testament,
35 nether do awey thi mercye fro vs, for Abram, thi derworthe, and Ysaac, thi seruaunt, and Yrael, *or Jacob*, thin holy;
36 to whiche thou spake, bihetynge that thou shuldist multiplie the seede of hem as sterris of heuen, and as grauel that is in
37 the[zz] brynke of the see. For, Lord, we ben maad litil, more than alle hethen men, and we ben meeke, *or lowe*, in eche lond
38 this day, for oure synnes. And ther is not in this tyme prince, and duyke, and prophete, nether brent sacrifice, nether sacrifice, nether offring, nether encense,
39 ne[a] place of primissis byfor thee, that we mown fynde thi mercye; bot in contrite soule, *or ynwitt*, and in spirit of
40 mekenesse be we resceyuyd. As in brend sacrifice of wetheris and boolis, and as in thousandis of fat lambren, so oure sacrifice be maad to day in thi si3t, that it plese to thee; for confusioun, *or shame*,
41 is not to men tristinge in thee. And now we suen thee in al herte, and dreeden
42 thee, and seeken thi face. Confounde

trewe. For thou hast do trewe domes, bi 28
alle thingis whiche thou brou3tist yn on vs, and on Jerusalem, the hooli citee of oure fadris; for in trewthe and in doom thou brou3tist yn alle these thingis for oure synnes. For we synneden, and diden 29
wickidli, goynge awei fro thee, and we trespassiden in alle thingis, and we herden 30
not, nether kepten thi comaundementis, nether we diden as thou comaundidist to vs, that it schulde be wele to vs. Ther- 31
for thou didist bi veri[i] doom alle thingis whiche thou brou3tist yn on vs, and alle thingis whiche thou didist to vs; and 32
thou hast bitake vs in the hondis of enemyes, wickid men, and worst trespassouris, and to the vniust kyng, and worst ouer al erthe. And now we moun not opene 33
the mouth; we ben maad schame and schenschipe to thi seruauntis, and to hem that worschipen thee. We bisechen, 3yue 34
thou not vs *to enemyes* with outen ende, for thi name, and distrie thou not thi testament, and take thou not awei thi 35
merci fro vs, for Abraham, thi derlyng, and Ysaac, thi seruaunt, and Israel, thin hooli; to whiche thou spakist, biheetyng 36
that thou schuldist multiplie her seed as the sterris of heuene, and as grauel which is in the brynke of the see. For whi, 37
Lord, we ben maad litle, more than alle folkis, and we ben lowe in al erthe to dai, for oure synnes. And in this tyme is 38
no prince, and duyk, and profete, nether brent sacrifice, nether sacrifice, nether[k] offryng, nether encense, nether place of firste fruytis bifor thee, that we moun 39
fynde thi mercy; but be we resseyued in contrit soule, and in spirit of mekenesse. As in brent sacrifice of rammes, and of 40
bolis, and as in thousyndis of fatte lambren, so oure sacrifice be maad to dai in thi si3t, that it plese thee; for no schame is to hem that tristen in thee. And now 41
we suen thee in al the herte, and we dreden thee, and we seken thi face.

[z] bitake thou G *sec. m.* [zz] Om. *AGH.* [a] nether *A.*

[i] thi veri A1 *sec. m.* [k] ne I.

thou not vs, but do with vs vp[b] thi myldenesse, and vp[c] the mykilnesse of
43 thi mercy. And deliuere vs in thi mer-
ueylis, and ȝeue glorie to thi name, Lord;
44 and confoundid be alle, that shewen to
thi seruauntis yuel thingis; be thei con-
foundid in al thi power, and the strengthe
45 of hem be broken to gydre; and thei
shuln wite, for thou art the Lord God
aloone, and glorious vpon the rounde-
46 nesse of erthes. And thei ceesiden not,
the ministris of the kyng, that sente hem,
for to tende the fourneis with napte,
herdis of hemp, *or flaxe*, and pitche,
47 and kittyngus of vynes. And the flawme
was held out ouer the fourneys by nyne
48 and fourti cubitis, and brake out, and
brent whom of Caldeis it fonde bysidis
49 the fourneis. Forsothe an aungel of the
Lord cam doun with Azarie and his fe-
lawis, in to the fourneys, and smote ouere
50 the flawme of fijre of the fourneis; and
maade the mydil of the fourneis as wynde
of dewe blowinge; and the fijre touchide
not hem on al manere, nether made so-
rewfull, nether brouȝte yn eny thing of
51 heuynesse[cc]. Thanne these three as of oo
mouthe heryeden God, and glorifieden,
and blessiden God in the fourneys, say-
52 inge, Blessid art thou, Lord God of oure
fadris, and worthi to be heryed, and glo-
rious, and aboue enhaunsid in to worldis;
and blessid the name of thi glorie, the
whiche is holy, and worthi to be heried,
53 and aboue reisid in alle worldis. Blessid
art thou in the holy temple of thi glorie,
and thou aboue preiseful, and glorious in
54 to worldis. Blessid art thou in the trone
of thi rewme, and aboue preyseful, and
55 aboue reysid in to worldis. Blessid art
thou, that biholdist depnessis, and sittist
vpon cherubyn, and preysful, and aboue
56 reysid in to worldis. Blessid art thou
in the firmament of heuen, and preysful,
57 and glorious in to worldis. Blesse ȝe[d],
alle the[e] werkis of the Lord, to the

Schende thou not vs, but do with vs bi 42
thi myldenesse, and bi the multitude of
thi merci. And delyuere thou vs in thy 43
merueils, and ȝyue thou glorie to thi name,
Lord; and alle men ben schent, that 44
schewen yuelis to thi seruauntis; be thei
schent in all thi miȝt, and the strengthe
of hem be al to-brokun; and thei schulen 45
wite, that thou art the Lord God aloone,
and glorious on the roundnesse of londis.
And the mynystris of the kyng, that had- 46
den sent hem, ceessiden not to make hoot
the furneis with syment, and herdis of
flex, and pitche, and siouns of vynes. And 47
the flawme was sched out ouer the fur-
neis bi nyne and fourti cubitis, and brak 48
out, and brente hem that it foond of Cal-
deis bisidis the furneis. Forsothe the aun- 49
gel of the Lord cam doun with Asarie and
hise felowis, in to the[l] furneis, and smoot
out the flawme of the fier fro the furneis;
and made the myddis of the furneis as the 50
wynd of deew blowynge; and outerli the
fier touchide not hem, nether made sori,
nether dide ony thing of disese. Thanne 51
these thre as of o mouth herieden and
glorifieden God, and blessiden God in the
furneis, and seiden, Lord God of oure fa- 52
dris, thou art blessid, and worthi to be
preisid, and gloriouse, and aboue enhaunsid
in to worldis; and blessid *is* the name of
thi glorie, which *name* is hooli, and wor-
thi to be heried, and aboue enhaunsid in
alle worldis. Thou art blessid in the hooli 53
temple of thi glorie, and aboue preisable,
and gloriouse in to worldis. Thou art 54
blessid in the trone of thi rewme, and
aboue preisable, and aboue enhaunsid in to
worldis. Thou art blessid, that biholdist 55
depthis of watris, and sittist on cherubyn,
and *art*[m] preisable, and aboue enhaunsid
in to worldis. Thou art blessid in the 56
firmament of heuene, and preisable, and
gloriouse in to worldis. Alle werkis of 57
the Lord, blesse ȝe the Lord, herie ȝe, and
aboue enhaunse ȝe hym in to worldis.

[b] vpon G *pr.m.*H. [c] vpon G *pr.m.*H. [cc] heuynesse *to hem* K *pr.m.* heuynesse *to* K *sec.m.* [d] ȝe the Lord A. [e] Om. A.

[l] Om. A. [m] Om. I.

Lord[f]; preyse 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e
58 hym in to worldis. Blesse 3e, aungels
of the Lord, to the Lord; preyse 3e, and
59 aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Blesse
3e, heuens, to the Lord; preyse 3e, and
60 aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Blesse
3e, alle watris that ben vp on heuens, to
the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e
61 hym in to worldis. Alle vertues of the
Lord, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e,
and aboue reyse 3e him into worldis.
62 Sunne and moone, blesse 3e to the Lord;
preise 3e, and aboue reyse 3e him in to
63 worldis. Sterris of heuene, blesse 3e to
the Lord; preise 3e, and aboue reise 3e
64 him in to worldis. Reyn and dew, blesse
3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse
65 3e him into worldis. Ech spirit of God,
blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and
66 aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Fijre
and heete, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse
3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
67 Colde and sumer, blesse 3e to the Lord;
preyse 3ee, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to
68 worldis. Dewis and whijt frost, blesse
3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue
69 reyse 3e him in to worldis. Byndynge
frost and colde, blesse 3e to the Lord;
preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to
70 worldis. Yss and snowes, blesse 3e to
the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e
71 hym into worldis. Ny3tis and days,
blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and
72 aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Li3t
and derknesses, blesse 3e to the Lord;
preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to
73 worldis. Leitis and cloudis, blesse 3e to
the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e
74 hym into worldis. Blesse the erthe the
Lord; preyse it, and aboue reyse hym
75 in to worldis. Mounteyns and smale
hillis, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e,
and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
76 Alle buriownynge thingus in erthe, blesse
3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue
77 reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Wellis, blesse
Aungels of the Lord, blesse 3e the Lord; 58
herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e[o] hym in to
worldis. Heuenes, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 59
3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
Alle watris, that ben aboue heuenes, blesse 3e 60
the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e
him into worldis. Alle the vertues of the 61
Lord, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and
aboue enhaunse 3e[p] hym in to worldis.
Sunne and moone, blesse 3e[q] the Lord; 62
herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to
worldis. Sterris of heuene, blesse 3e the 63
Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e
hym in to worldis. Reyn and deew, blesse 64
3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
3e hym in to worldis. Ech spirit of God, 65
blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue
enhaunse 3e[r] hym in to worldis. Fier and 66
heete, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and
aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
Coold and somer, blesse 3e[s] the Lord; 67
herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to
worldis. Dewis and whijt forst[t], blesse 68
3e[u] the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
3e hym in to worldis. Blac forst and 69
coold, blesse 3e[v] the Lord; herie 3e[w], and
aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
Yces and snowis, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 70
3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e[x] hym in to
worldis. Ni3tis and daies, blesse 3e the 71
Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym
in to worldis. Li3t and derknesse, blesse 72
3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
3e[y] hym in to worldis. Leitis and cloudis, 73
blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue en-
haunse 3e hym in to worldis. The erthe 74
blesse the Lord; herie it, and aboue en-
haunse it hym in to worldis. Mounteyns 75
and litle hillis, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e,
and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
Alle buriownynge thingis in erthe, blesse 76
3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
3e hym in to worldis. Wellis, blesse 3e 77
the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e
hym in to worldis. Sees and floodis, blesse 78
3e the Lord; herie 3e[z], and aboue enhaunse

[f] Om. *A*.

[o] Om. N. [p] Om. N. [q] Om. I. [r] Om. I. [s] Om. N. [t] frost IS. [u] Om. N. [v] Om. N. [w] Om. I. [x] Om. N. [y] Om. N. [z] 3e him N.

3e to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue
78 reyse 3e hym in to worldis. Sees and
floodes, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e,
and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
79 Whallis, and alle thingis that ben moued
in watris, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse
3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
80 Alle foulis of heuen, blesse 3e to the
Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym
81 in to worldis. Alle beestis and[g] etable,
or litil, beestis, blesse 3e to the Lord;
preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym in to
82 worldis. Sonys of men, blesse 3e to the
Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e hym
83 into worldis. Blesse Yrael the Lord;
preyse it, and aboue reyse him in to
84 worldis. Prestis of the Lord, blesse 3e
to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse
85 3e hym in to worldis. Seruauntis of the
Lord, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e,
and aboue reyse 3e hym in to worldis.
86 Spiritis and soulis of iust men, blesse 3e
to the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse
87 3e hym into worldis. Holi and meeke in
herte, blesse 3e to the Lord; preyse 3e,
and aboue reyse 3e hym into worldis.
88 Ananyas, Azarias, Mysael, blesse 3e to
the Lord; preyse 3e, and aboue reyse 3e
hym in to worldis. Whiche delyuerede vs
fro helle, and made saaf fro the hond of
deth, and delyuerede fro the mydil of the
brennynge flawme, and rauyshide vs out
89 of the mydil of the[h] fyre. Knowleche 3e
to the Lord, for he is good; for in to the
90 world the mercye of hym. Alle religious,
blesse 3e to the Lord, God of goddis;
preyse 3e, and knowleche 3e to hym, for
in to alle worldis the mercye of hym.

Hiderto is not had in Ebrue, and what thingus we han putte, ben translatid[i] of the makyng of Teodosion.

91 Thanne kyng Nabugodonosor won-
dride myche, and rose hastiliche, and
saith to his best men, Wher we senten
3e hym in to worldis. Whallis, and alle 79
thingis that ben mouyd in watris, blesse
3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
3e hym in to worldis. Alle briddis of the 80
eyr, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue
enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis. Alle wielde 81
beestis and tame beestis, blesse 3e the Lord;
herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to
worldis. Sones of men, blesse 3e the Lord; 82
herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to
worldis. Israel blesse the Lord; herie it, 83
and aboue enhaunse it hym in to worldis.
Prestis of the Lord, blesse 3e the Lord; 84
herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to
worldis. Seruauntis of the Lord, blesse 85
3e the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
3e hym in to worldis. Spiritis and soulis 86
of iust men, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e,
and aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
Hooli men and meke of herte, blesse 3e 87
the Lord; herie 3e, and aboue enhaunse
3e hym in to worldis. Ananye, Azarie, 88
Mysael, blesse 3e the Lord; herie 3e, and
aboue enhaunse 3e hym in to worldis.
Which[a] *Lord* rauyschide vs fro helle, and
'made saaf[b] fro the hond of deth, and de-
lyueride fro[c] the myddis of flawme bren-
nynge, and rauyschide vs fro the myddis
of fier. Knowleche 3e to the Lord, for he 89
is good; for his merci *is* in to the world.
Alle religiouse men*, blesse 3e the Lord, 90
God of goddis; herie 3e, and knouleche 3e
to hym, for his merci *is* in to alle[d] worldis.

* *Alle religiouse men;* this laste is addid, for not oonli in the peple of Israel, but also in othere peplis, weren sum meu, that worshipeden God bi special worshiping, as was Joob, and Melchisedech, and

Hidur to it is not had in Ebreu, and tho thingis that we hau[e] *set, ben*[f] *translatid 'of the writyng*[g] *of Theodosion.*

Thanne kyng Nabugodonosor was asto- 91
nyed, and roos hastily, and seide to hise
beste men, Whether we senten not thre
men feterid in to the myddis of the fier?
Whiche[h] answeriden the kyng, and seiden,
Verili, kyng. The kyng answeride, and 92
seide, Lo! Y se foure men vnboundun,
and goynge in the myddis of the[i] fier, and

lik men, whiche ben seid here religious men. *Lire here.* CEH KPQUY.

g Om. AGH. h Om. A. i *translacioun* H.

a The whiche 1. b saued 1. c vs fro N. d the 1. e Om. Y. f Om. 1. g *ben* 1. h The whiche 1. i Om. 1.

not three men bounden to gidre in to mydil[k] of fyre? Whiche answeringe to
92 the kyng saiden, Verrely, kyng. Thanne the king answerde, and saith, Loo! I see foure men vnbounden, and walkynge in mydil of the fyre, and no thing of corrupcioun is in hem; and the fourme of the fourthe lijc to the sone of God.
93 Thanne Nabugodonosor, kyng, came to the dore of the fourneys of brennynge fyr, and saith, Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, saruauntis of hee3 lyuyng God, go 3e out, and cume 3e. And anoon Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, wenten out
94 of the mydil of fyr. And satrapis gedrid, and magestratis, and domysmen, and mi3ty men of the kyng, biheelden thoo men, for fijre hadde no thing of power in the bodys of hem, and an heer of hir hed was not brent to; also the breechis of hem weren not chaungid, and the sauer
95 of fijr passide not by hem. And Nabugodonosor brestinge out saith, Blessid 'is God[l] of hem, that is to saye, of Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, whiche sente his aungel, and delyuerde his seruauntis that byleeuyden in to hym, and chaungiden the word of the kyng, and 3auen her bodies, lest thei seruyden, and lest thei wirshipiden euery[m] god, outake her God
96 aloone. Therfore of me this decree, *or dome*, is putt, that eche peple, and langagis, and lynagis, who euere shal speke blasfeme a3einus God of Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, perishe, and his hous be waastid; forsothe ther is non other God,
97 that may thus saue. Thanne the kyng auaunside Sydrac, Mysac, and Abdenago, in the prouynce of Babyloyne; and in to eche lond he sente a pistle, conteenynge
98 these woordis. Nabugodonosor, kyng, to alle peplis, folkis, and langagis, that dwellen in al erthe, pees be multiplied
99 to 3ou. Hee3 God made at me signis and wondirful thingus; therfore it pleside
100 to me for to preche the sygnys of hym, no thing of corrupcioun is in hem; and the licnesse of the fourthe *is* lijk the sone of God. Thanne the kyng Nabugodonosor 93
nei3ide to the dore of the furneis of fier[k] brennynge, and seide, Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, the seruauntis of hi3 God lyuynge, go 3e out, and come 3e. And anoon Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, 3eden out of the myddis of the fier. And the wise 94
men, and magistratis, and iugis, and mi3ti men of the kyng, weren gaderid togidere, and bihelden[l] tho men, for the fier hadde had no thing of power in the bodies of hem, and an heer of her heed was not brent; also the breechis of hem weren not chaungid, and the odour of fier hadde not passid bi hem. And Nabugodonosor brac 95
out, and seide, Blessid be the God of hem, that is, of Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, that sente his aungel, and delyueride hise seruauntis, that bileuyden in to hym, and chaungiden[m] the word of the kyng, and 3auen her bodies, that thei schulden not serue, and that thei schulden not worschipe ony god, outakun her[n] God aloone.
Therfor this decree is set of me, that ech 96
puple, and langagis, and lynagis, who euer spekith blasfemye a3en God of Sidrac, and[o] of Mysaac, and of Abdenago, perische, and his hous be distried; for noon other is God, that mai saue so. Thanne the kyng 97
auaunside Sidrac, Mysaac, and Abdenago, in the prouynce of Babiloyne; and sente in to al the lond a pistle, conteynynge these wordis.

CAP. IV.

Nabugodonosor, the kyng, writith *thus* 98
to alle puplis and langagis, that dwellen in al erthe, pees be multiplied to 3ou.
Hi3 God made at me myraclis and mer- 99
ueils; therfor it pleside me[p] to preche hise 100
myraclis, for tho ben greet, and hise mer-

[k] the mydil *H*. [l] the God *A*. be God *H*. God *K pr. m*. [m] eny *A*.

[k] the fier GNU. [l] *thei* biholden I. [m] thei chaungiden K *sec. m*. [n] Om. K *pr. m*. [o] Om. CEGHIKM NPQRSUX. [p] to me I.

for thei ben greet, and his wondirful thingis, for thei[n] stronge; and his rewme euerlastinge rewme, and his power in to generacioun and generacioun.

CAP. IV.

1 I, Nabugodonosor, was quyete in myn
2 hous, and flouringe[nn] in my paleys; I saw3 a sweuen, whiche feride me; and my thou3tis in my bed, and si3tis of myn hed,
3 to gidre troubliden me. And by me a decree was putte forth, that alle wijse men of Babiloyne shulden be ledde yn in my si3t, that thei shulden shewe to me the solucioun, *or vndirstondyng*, of the
4 sweuene. Thanne entriden dyuynours by auters, wicches[o], Caldeis, and dyuynours by sterris; and I teelde the swenen in the si3t of hem, and thei shewiden not to me
5 the solucioun therof, til a felowe of office entride in my si3t, Danyel, to whom the name Balthasar, after the name of my god, whiche hath the spirit of holy goddis in hym self; and I spac the sweuen bi-
6 fore hym. Balthasar, prince of dyuynours by autris, whom I wote, for thou hast in thee the spirit of holy goddis, and eche sacrament is not impossible to thee, telle thou to me the visions[p] of my
7 sweuens, and the solucioun of hem. The visioun of myn hed in my couche. I saw3, and loo! a tree in the mydil of erthe,
8 and the hei3t therof ful myche. And a greete tree and stronge, and the nobley, *or strecchinge out*, therof touchynge heuen, biholding therof was vnto termes of
9 al erthe. The leues therof most faire, and the fruyte therof ful myche, and mete of alle thingus theryn; vnder it beestis dwelliden, and wijlde beestis, and in bowis therof briddis of heuen lyuyden,
10 and eche fleshe eete of it. Thus I saw3 in si3t of myn heued, vpon my bed. And loo! the waker, and holy came doun from
11 heuen, and criede strongli, and thus saith, Kitte 3e doun the tree, and bifore kitte ueils, for tho *ben* stronge; and his rewme *is* an[q] euerlastynge rewme, and his power *is* in generacioun and in to generacioun.
1 I, Nabugodonosor, was restful in myn hous, and flourynge in my paleis; Y si3
2 a dreem, that made me aferd; and my thou3tis in my bed, and the si3tis of myn heed disturbliden me. And a decre was
3 set forth bi me, that alle the wise men of Babiloyne schulden be brou3t in bifor my si3t, and that thei schulden schewe to me the soilyng of the dreem. Than false dy-
4 uynours, astronomyens[r], Caldeis, and biholderis of auteris entriden; and Y telde the dreem in the si3t of hem, and thei schewiden not to me the soilyng therof, til the felowe in office, Danyel, to whom
5 the name *was* Balthasar, bi the name of my God, entride in my si3t, which[s] *Danyel* hath the spirit of hooli goddis in hym silf; and Y spak the dreem bifor hym. Baltha-
6 sar, prince of dyuynouris, whom Y knowe, that thou hast in thee the spirit of hooli goddis, and ech sacrament, *ether preuytee*, is not vnpossible to thee, telle thou to me the visiouns of my dreemes, whiche Y si3, and the soilyng of tho. *This is* the visioun
7 of myn heed in my bed. Y si3, and lo! a tree was in the myddis of erthe, and the hi3nesse therof *was* ful greet. And the
8 tree *was* greet and strong, and the hei3the therof touchide heuene, and the biholdynge therof was 'til to[t] the endis of al erthe. The leeuys therof *weren* ful faire,
9 and the fruyt therof *was* ful myche, and the mete of alle *was* in it; beestis and wielde beestis dwelliden vndur it, and briddis of the eir lyuyden in the braunchis therof, and ech man ete of it. Thus Y si3
10 in the visioun of myn heed, on my bed. And lo! a wakere, and[u] hooli man[v] cam doun fro heuene, and he criede strongli,
11 and seide thus, Hewe 3e doun the tree, and kitte 3e doun the bowis therof, and schake 3e awei the leeuys therof, and scatere 3e abrood the fruytis therof; beestis

[n] thei *ben* AH *pr. m.* K *pr. m.* [nn] flouringe thinge K *pr. m.* [o] and wicchis A. [p] visyoun A.

[q] Om. I. in S *sec. m.* [r] astronomieers EP. [s] the whiche I. [t] vnto I. [u] an G. [v] Om. CEFGHIK MNPQRSUX. [w] the rootis KN *sec. m.*

3e the braunchis therof, and smyte out the leeues therof, and scatere 3e the fruytis therof; beestis that ben vndir it, flee thei, and briddis of the braunchis
12 therof. Nethelese suffre 3e buriownyng of rootis therof in the erthe, and be it bounden to in boond of yren and brasun, in erbis that ben with outforth, and be it dyed in dewe of heuen, and with wijlde beestis the parte therof in erbe of erthe.
13 The herte therof be chaungid fro mans, and the herte of wijlde beest be 3ouen to it, and seuen tymes be chaungid vpon
14 hym. As in sentence of wakers it is demyd, and the word of saintus and axing, to lyuynge men knowen, for the hee3 shal be Lord in rewme of men; and he shal 3eue it to whom euere he shal woln, and he shal ordeyne the mekist man
15 vpon it. This sweuen saw3 Y Nabugodonosor, kyng. Therfore thou, Balthasar, hastily telle the interpretacioun[q], for alle the wijse men of my rewme mown not saye out to me the solucioun; forsothe thou maist, for the spirit of the[r] holy
16 goddis is in thee. Thanne Danyel, to whom the name Balthasar, bygan with yn hym self stilly for to thenke, as oon hour, and his thou3tis to gydre trubliden hym. Forsothe the kyng answerynge, saith, Balthasar, the sweuen and interpretacioun of it truble not thee. Balthasar answerde and saide, My lord, the sweuen be to hem that haten thee, and the interpretacioun therof be to thin en-
17 myes. The tree whom thou hast seen hee3 and stronge, whos hei3t stretchith vnto heuen, and the biholdyng therof vn-
18 to al erthe, and his most faire braunchis, and fruyte therof ful myche, and mete of alle thingus theryn, vndir it dwellynge beestis of the feelde, and in braunchis
19 therof dwellynge briddis of heuen, thou art, kyng; that[s] art magnyfied, and hast woxen stronge, and thi greetnesse wexide, and cam fully vnto heuen, and thi fle awei, that be vndur it, and briddis fro the bowis therof. Netheles suffre 3e the 12
seed of rootis[w] therof in erthe, and be he boondun with a boond of irun and of bras, in erbis that ben with out forth, and in the[x] deew of heuene be he died, and his part *be* with wielde beestis in the erbe[y] of erthe[z]. His herte be chaungid fro 13
mannus *herte*, and the herte of a wielde beeste be 3ouun to hym, and seuene tymes be chaungid on hym. In the sentence of 14
wakeris it is demed, and *it is* the word and axyng of seyntis, til lyuynge men knowe, that hi3 God is Lord in the rewme of men; and he schal 3yue it to whom euere he wole, and he schal ordeyne on it the mekeste man. Y, Nabugodonosor, the 15
kyng, si3 this dreem. Therfor thou, Balthasar, telle hastili the interpretyng, for alle the wise men of my rewme moun not seie to me the soilyng; but thou maist, for the spirit of hooli goddis is in thee. Thanne 16
Danyel, to whom the name was Balthasar, began to thenke priueli with ynne hym silf, as in oon our, and hise thou3tis disturbliden hym. Forsothe the kyng answeride, and seide, Balthasar, the dreem and the interpretyng therof disturble not thee. Balthasar answeride, and seide, My lord, the dreem be to hem that haten thee, and the interpretyng therof be to thin enemyes. The tree which thou si3est hi3 17
and strong, whos hei3the stretchith[b] 'til to[c] heuene, and the biholdyng therof in to ech lond, and the faireste braunchis therof, and 18
the fruyt therof ful myche, and the mete of alle in it, and beestis of the feeld dwellynge vndur it, and the briddis of the[d] eir dwellynge in the boowis therof, thou art, 19
kyng, that art magnefied, and wexidist strong, and thi greetnesse encreesside, and cam 'til to[e] heuene, and thi power in to the endis of al erthe. Sotheli that the 20
kyng si3 a wakere and hooli come doun fro heuene, and seie, Hewe 3e doun the tree, and distrie 3e it, netheles leeue 3e the

[q] interpretacioun therof *A*. [r] Om. *AGH*. [s] thou *G pr. m. K*.

[x] Om. I. [y] erbes F. [z] the erthe I. [b] strecchide CON. [c] til in to E. vnto I [d] Om. K *pr. m.* [e] vnto I.

20 power in to termis of al erthe. Forsothe that the kyng saw3 the waker and hooly for to cum doun fro heuen, and for to saye, Kitte 3e doun the tree, and scatre 3e[t] it, nethelese leue the buriownyng of rootys therof in erthe, and be he bounden in yren and brasse, and in erbis with out forth, and dew of heuen be it spreyn to gydre, and with wylde beestis be his mete, til seuen tymes be chaungid vpon
21 hym; this is the interpretacioun of sentence of the heei3ist, that came fully vpon
22 my lord kyng. Thei shuln cast thee out fro men, and with beestus and wijlde beestis thi dwellyng shal be, and thou shalt ete hay as an oxe, bot and in dewe of heuen thou shalt be inshed, and seuene tymes shuln be chaungid vpon thee, til thou wite, that the hey3 lordshipith vpon rewme of men, and he 3euith it to whom euer he shal wiln.
23 Forsothe that he comaundide, that buriownyng of rootis therof, that is to saye, of the tree, shulde be left, thi rewme shal dwelle to thee, after that thou shalt
24 knowe power for to be heuenly. Wherfore, kyng, my counseil plese to thee, and a3einby thou thi synnes with almes deedis, and thi wickidnessis with mercies of pore men; perauenture God shal for-
25 3eue thi trespasses. Alle these thingus
26 camen on Nabugodonosor, kyng. After the eende of twelue monethis in the halle
27 of Babiloyne he walkide; and the kyng answerde and saith, Wher this not Babyloyne, the grete citee, whiche I beeldide in to the hous of rewme, in[u] mi3t of my strengthe, and in glorie of my fairnesse?
28 Therfore whann 3it the word was in the kyngus mouthe, a voice felle fro heuen, To thee it is said, kyng Nabugodonosor,
29 Thi rewme passith fro thee, and fro men thei shuln caste out thee, and with beestis and wijlde beestis thi dwellyng shal be; thou shalt ete hay as an oxe, and seuen tymes shuln be chaungid vpon thee, til seed of rootis therof in erthe, and be he boundun with irun and bras, in erbis with out forth, and be he bispreynt with the deew of heuene, and his mete be with wielde beestis, til seuene tymes be chaungid on hym; this is the interpretyng of 21
the sentence of the hi3este, which *sentence* is comun on my lord, the kyng. Thei 22
schulen caste thee out fro men, and thi dwellyng schal be with beestys and wielde beestis, and thou schalt ete hey, as an oxe *doith*, but also thou schalt be bisched with the dew of heuene, also seuene tymes schulen be chaungid on thee, til thou knowe, that hi3 *God* is Lord 'on the[f] rewme[g] of men, and 3yueth it to whom euer he wole. Forsothe that he comaundide, that the 23
seed of rootis therof, that is, of the tree, schulde be left, thi rewme schal dwelle to thee, aftir that thou knowist that the power is of heuene. Wherfor, kyng, my 24
counsel plese thee, and a3enbie thi synnes with almesdedis, and *a3enbie* thi wickidnessis with mercies of pore men; in hap God schal for3yue thi trespassis. Alle 25
these thingis camen on Nabugodonosor, the[h] kyng. After the ende of twelue 26
monethis he walkide in the halle of Babiloyne; and the kyng answeride, and 27
seide, Whether this is not Babiloyne, the greet citee, which Y bildide in to the hous of rewme, in the mi3t of my strengthe, and in the glorie of my fairnesse? Whanne 28
the word was 3it in the mouth of the kyng, a vois felle doun fro heuene, Nabugodonosor, kyng, it is seid to thee, Thi rewme is passid fro thee, and thei schulen 29
caste thee out fro men, and thi dwellyng schal be with beestis and wielde beestis; thou schalt ete hey, as an oxe *doith*, and seuene tymes schulen be chaungid on thee, til thou knowe, that hi3 *God* is Lord in the rewme of men, and 3yueth it to whom euere he wole. In the same our the word 30
was fillid[i] on Nabugodonosor, and he was cast out fro men, and he eet hey, as an

[t] Om. *AGH*. [u] and K.

[f] ouer the C. ouer EFGINPRSUX. in the H. in Q. [g] rewmes K. [h] Om. N. [i] fulfillid N *sec. m.*

thou wite, that the heyȝ lordshipith in rewme[u] of men, and he ȝeuith it to whom
30 euer he shal woln. In the same houre the word was fulfillid vp on Nabugodonosor, and of men he is cast out, and he eete hay as an oxe, and with dewe of heuen his body was enfourmed, *or defoulid*, til his heris wexiden in to lickenesse of eglis, and his naylis as naylis,
31 *or clees*, of briddis. Therfore after the eend of days, Y, Nabugodonosor, reyside myn eeȝen to heuen, and my wit is ȝolden to me; and I blesside to the heeȝist, and I heriede, and glorifiede the lyuynge in to with outen eende; for his power euerlastynge power, and the rewme of hym
32 in to generacioun and generacioun. And alle dwellers of erthe anentis him ben rettid in to nouȝt; forsothe after his wille he shal do, as wele in vertues of heuen, as in dwellers of erthe, and there is not, that shal aȝein stonde his hond, and shal saye to hym, Whi didist thou
33 this[v]? That[w] tyme my wit tourned aȝein to me, and I came fully to the honour of my kingdam, and fairnesse, and my figure, *or shap*, turnyde aȝein to me; and my best men and my magestratis aȝein souȝten me, and I am ordeyned in my kingdam, and my magnyfience[x], *or gretenesse*, is addid to me. Now therfore Y
34 Nabugodonosor herie, and magnyfie the[y] kyng of heuen; for alle his werkis ben trewe, and his wayes domes; and he may make meke, *or lowe*, men goynge in pryde.

CAP. V.

1 Balthasar, kyng, made a grete fest to his best men a thousand, and eche man
2 dranke after his age. Forsothe the kyng now drunken comaundide, that the golden vessels and sylueren shulden be brouȝt forth, whiche Nabugodonosor, his fadre, bare out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, that the kyng, and his best men,

oxe *doith*, and his bodi was colouryd with the deew of heuene, til hise heeris wexiden at the licnesse of eglis, and hise nailis as the nailis of briddis. Therfor after the
31 ende of daies, Y*, Nabugodonosor, reiside myn iȝen to heuene, and my wit was ȝoldun to me; and Y blesside the hiȝeste, and Y heriede, and glorifiede hym that lyueth with outen ende; for whi his power *is* euerlastynge power, and his rewme *is* in generacioun and in to generacioun. And alle the dwelleris of erthe
32 ben arettid in to noȝt at hym; for bi his wille he doith, bothe in the vertues of heuene, and in the dwelleris of erthe, and noon is, that aȝenstondith his hond, and seith to hym, Whi didist thou so? In
33 that tyme my wit turnede aȝen to me, and Y cam fulli to the onour and fairnesse of my rewme, and my figure turnede aȝen to me; and my beste men and my magistratis souȝten me, and Y was set in my rewme, and my greet doyng was encreessid grettir to me. Now therfor Y Nabugodonosor
34 herie, and magnefie, and glorifie the kyng of heuene; for alle hise werkis ben trewe, and alle his weies *ben* domes; and he may make[k] meke hem that goon in pride.

CAP. V.

Balthasar, the kyng, made a greet feeste
1 to hise beste men a thousynde, and ech man drank aftir his age. Forsothe the
2 kyng thanne drunkun comaundide, that the goldun and siluerne vessels schulden be brouȝt forth, whiche Nabugodonosor, his fadir, hadde borun out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, that the kyng, and

* It is doutid of sum men, wher this Nabugodonosor is sauyd, for this that is seid of him in [the G] xiiij. c°. of Ysaie, *Thi pride is drawun doun to hellis*, and eft, *Thou schalt be drawun doun to helle, to the depthe of the lake*, and many thingis that ben seid there [of him G] of whiche 'it semeth to sum men [sum men trowen G], that he is dampned; but it is to seie that he is saued, for the scripture endith the stori of him in his meking, and in the 'scripture [feithful GQU] knouleching of Goddis vertu, as it is open here. CGQU. Which thing is not doon in scripture, no but of hem that ben in the stat of saluacioun. Also the decree in xxiii. cause, in v. questioun, c°. Nabugodonosor, seith 'thus [this QU]. To the contrarie in Ysaie it is to seie, that it is seid bi manassing, with a condicioun vndurstondun, that is, if he dide not penaunce; netheles for he dide penaunce, therfor he ȝede not doun [in U] to the helle of dampned men, as in xxxviij. c°. of Ysaie, the profete Ysaie seide to Ezechie, Dispos thin hows, for thou schalt die, and schalt not lyue; netheles for he dide penaunse, therfor the sentense was chaungid, and fiftene ȝeer weren addid to his liyf. *Lire here.* CQU.

[u] rewmes *A*. [v] Om. *AGH*. [w] In that *AGH*. [x] magnificence *A*. [y] and glorifie the [k] *pr. m.*

[k] Om. U.

and wyues, and his[x] concubynes, *or secundarie wyues*, shulden drynke. Thei drunken wijne, and herieden her goddis of gold, and of syluer, and of brasse, and of yren, and of tree, and of stoon. In the same houre there apeeriden fyngris, as of hond of a man, writynge aʒeins the candilstike, in the ouermer part of the walle of the kyngis halle; and the kyng bihelde the fyngris of the hond wrijtynge. Thanne the face of the kyng was chaungid to gydre, and his thouʒtis 'al to-trubliden[y] hym; and the ioyntures of his reynys weren vnbounden, and his knees weren hurtlid to gydre at hemself. And so the kyng cried strongly, that thei shulden leede yn witches, *or wijs men*, Caldeis, and dyuynours by sterris. And the kyng spekyng afer saith to the wijs men of Babiloyne, Who euere shal reede this wrytyng, and shal make the interpretacioun therof knowen to me, shal be clothid with purpre, and shal haue a golden bee in the nek, and shal be the thrid in my rewme. Thann alle wijse men of the kyng gon yn myʒten not reede the scripture, nether shewe to the kyng interpretacioun therof. Wherof kyng Balthasar is trublid to gydre ynowʒ, and his cheere is chaungid, bot and his[z] best men weren trublid to gydre. Forsothe the queen for the thing that bifelle to the kyng, and best men of hym, wente to the hous of feest; and for spekynge saith, Kyng, in to with outen eende lyue thou. Thi thouʒtis trublen thee not, nether thi face be chaungid. A man is in thi rewme, that hath in hym the spirit of holi goddis, and in the days of thi fadir science and wisdam ben founden in hym; for whi and kyng Nabugodonosor, thi fadre, ordeynyde hym prince of witchis, enchauntris, of Caldeis, and of dyuynours by sterris; sotheli, thou kyng, thi fadir, for the more spirit, and more prudent, and vndirstondynge, and interpretacioun

hise beste men, hise[l] wyues, and[m] concubyns schulden drynke in tho *vessels*. Thanne the goldun vessels and siluerne, whiche he hadde borun out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, weren brouʒt forth; and the kyng, and hise beste men, and hise wyues, and concubyns, drunken in tho *vessels*. Thei drunken wyn, and herieden her goddis of gold, and of siluer, of bras, and of irun, and of tree, and of stoon. In the same our fyngris apperiden, as of the hond of a man, writynge aʒens the candilstike, in the pleyn part of the wal of the kyngis halle; and the kyng bihelde the fyngris of the hond writynge. Thanne the face of the kyng was chaungid, and hise thouʒtis disturbliden hym; and the ioyncturis of hise reynes weren loosid, and hise knees weren hurtlid to hem silf togidere. Therfor the kyng criede strongli, that thei schulden brynge yn astronomyens[n], Caldeis, and[o] dyuynouris bi lokyng of auteris. And the kyng spak, and seide to the wise men of Babiloyne, Who euer redith this scripture, and makith opyn the interpretyng therof to me, schal be clothid in purpur; and he schal haue a goldun bie in the necke, and he schal be the thridde in my rewme. Thanne alle the wise men of the kyng entriden, and miʒten not rede the scripture, nether schewe to the kyng the interpretyng therof. Wherfor kyng Balthasar was disturblid ynow, and his cheer was chaungid, but also hise beste men weren disturblid. Forsothe the queen entride in to the hous of feeste, for the thing that hadde bifeld to the king, and beste men; and sche spak, and seide, Kyng, lyue thou withouten ende. Thi thouʒtis disturble not thee, and thi face be not chaungid. A man is in thi rewme, that hath the spirit of hooli goddis in hym silf, and in the daies of thi fadir kunnyng and wisdom weren foundun in hym; for whi and Nabugodonosor, thi fadir, made him prince of astro-

[x] Om. *A*. [y] trubliden *A*. [z] Om. *A*.

[l] and hise A *pr. m.* [m] and *his* 18. [n] astronomiers EPY. astronomers 8. [o] Om. 1.

of sweuens, and shewyng of pryuy thingus, and vndoyng of bounden thingus ben founden in hym, this is in Danyel, to whom the kyng ȝaue name Balthasar. Now therfore Danyel be clepid, and he 13 shal telle the interpretacioun. Therfore Danyel is brouȝt yn byfore the kyng. To whom the forsaid king saith, Thou art Danyel of 'the sonys of caytiftee[a] of Jude, whom my fadre, kyng, ledde to fro 14 Jude? Y herde of thee, for thou hast in thee the spirit of goddis, and science, and vndirstondynge, and wisdam gretter ben 15 founden in thee. And now wijse men, witches, entreden in my siȝt, for to reede this writyng, and for to shew to me the interpretacioun therof; and thei miȝten not saye out to me the wit of this word. 16 Forsothe I herde of thee, that thou mayst interprete derke thingis, and vnbynde bounden thingus; therfore ȝif thou maist reede the wrijtyng, and shewe to me the[b] interpretacioun therof, thou shalt be clothid with purpre, and thou shalt have a golden bee aboute thi nek, and thou shalt be the thridde prince in my rewme. 17 To whiche thingus Danyel answerynge saith byfore the kyng, Thi ȝiftis be to thee, and ȝeue thou to an other the ȝiftus of thin hous; forsothe, kyng, I shal reede to thee the wrytyng, and I shal shewe 18 interpretacioun therof to thee, thou kyng. The heeȝist God ȝaue rewme, and magnyficence, glorie, and honour to Na- 19 bugodonosor, thi fadir. And for the[c] magnificence whiche he ȝaue to hym alle peplis, lynagis, and tungis, trembliden and dredden hym; he slowȝ whom he wolde, and whom he wolde he smote, and whom he wolde he enhaunside, and 20 whom he wolde he meekide. Forsothe whan his herte was reyside vp, and his spirit stablid to pride, he was putt doun 21 of[d] the seete of his rewme; and the glorie of hym was taken awey, and he was

nomyens[o], of enchaunteris[p], of Caldeis, and of dyuynouris bi lokyng on auteris; sotheli thi fadir, thou kyng, *dide this;* for 12 more spirit, and more prudent, and vndurstondyng, and interpretyng of dremes, and schewyng of priuytees, and assoilyng of boundun thingis weren foundun in hym, that is, in Danyel, to whom the kyng puttide the[q] name Balthasar. Now therfor Daniel be clepid, and he schal telle the interpretyng. Therfor Daniel was brouȝt in bifor the kyng. To whom the forseid kyng seide, Art thou Danyel, of the sones 13 of caitifte[r] of Juda, whom my fader, the kyng, brouȝte fro Judee? Y haue herd of 14 thee, that thou hast in thee the spirit of goddis, and more kunnyng, and vndurstondyng, and wisdom be foundun in thee. And now wise men, astronomyens[s], en- 15 triden in my siȝt, to rede this scripture, and to schewe to me the interpretyng therof; and thei myȝten not seie to me the vndurstondyng of this word. Certis 16 Y haue herde of thee, that thou maist interprete derk thingis, and vnbynde boundun thingis; therfor if thou maist rede the scripture, and schewe to me the interpretyng therof, thou schalt be clothid in purpur, and thou schalt haue a goldun bie aboute thi necke, and thou schalt be the thridde prince in my rewme. To 17 whiche[t] thingis Danyel answeride, and seide bifore the kyng, Thi ȝiftis be to thee, and ȝyue thou to another man the ȝiftis of thin hous; forsothe, kyng, Y schal rede the scripture to thee, and Y schal schewe to thee the interpretyng therof. O![u] thou kyng, hiȝeste God ȝaf rewme, 18 and greet worschipe, and glorie, and onour, to Nabugodonosor, thi fadir. And 19 for greet worschip which he hadde ȝoue to thilke *Nabugodonosor*, alle puplis, lynagis, and langagis, trembliden and dredden hym; he[v] killide whiche he wolde, and he smoot whiche he wolde, and he

[a] the caitiftee of the sones *A*. [b] Om. *A*. [c] Om. *AGH*. [d] fro *A*.

[o] astronomieers EP. astronomers S. [p] chaunteris E. [q] Om. ENP. [r] the caitiftee CEFGHIKMNQRSUX. [s] astronomiers EP. [t] the whiche I. [u] A! CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [v] and he N.

cast out of sones of men; bot and the herte of hym was putt with beestis, and with feeld assis his dwellynge was; and he eete hay as an oxe, and with dewe of heuen his body was fourmed[e], *or defoulid*, til he knew that the hee3ist hath power in the rewme of men, and whom euere he shal wole, he shal reyse on it. 22 Forsothe thou, Balthasar, his sone, mekedist not thin herte, whann thou wistist 23 alle these thingus; bot a3einus the Lord of heuen thou art reysid vp, and the vessels of his hous ben brou3t to byfore thee, and thou, and thi best men, and thi wyues, and thi concubynes han drunke wijne in hem[f]; and thou heriedist goddis of syluer, and of gold, and of brasse, and of yren, and of tree, and of stoon, whiche seen not, nether heeren, nether feelen; forsothe thou glorifiedist not God, that hath thi wynd, *or spirit*, in his hond, 24 and alle thi weies. Therfore fro hym the fyngre of an[g] hond is sente, whiche wrote 25 this thing that is writen. Forsothe this is the wrytyng that is ordeyned, Mane, 26 Techel, Phares. And this interpretacioun of the word. Mane, God hath noumbride thi rewme, and fulfillid it; 27 Techel, it is hangid in a balaunce, and 28 is founden hauynge lesse; Phares, thi kyngdam is departid, and is 3ouen to 29 Medis and to[h] Persis. Thanne, the kyng comaundynge, Danyel is clothid with purpre, and a gold bee is 3ouen aboute in his nek; and it is prechid of hym, that he hadde power, he the thrid in his 30 rewme. The same ni3t Balthasar, kyng 31 Caldey[i], is slayn; and Darius of Mede was successour in the rewme, hauynge two and sixti 3eeris.

enhaunside whiche he wolde, and he made low which he wolde. Forsothe whanne 20 his herte was reisid, and his spirit was maad obstynat in[w] pride, he was put doun of the seete of his rewme; and his glorie 21 was takun awei, and he was cast out fro the sones of men; but also his herte was set with beestis, and his dwellyng was with wielde assis; also he eet hei as an oxe *doith*, and his bodi was colourid with the deew of heuene, til he knewe, that the hi3este hath power in the rewme of men, and he schal reise on it whom euer he wole. And thou, Balthasar, the sone 22 of hym, mekidest not thin herte, whanne thou knewist alle these thingis; but thou 23 were reisid a3ens the Lord of heuene, and the vessels of his hous weren brou3t bifore thee, and thou, and thi beste men, and thi wyues, and thi concubyns, drunken wyn in tho *vessels;* and thou heriedist goddis of siluer, and of gold, and of bras, and of irun, and of tree, and of stoon, that seen not, nether heren, nether feelen; certis thou glorifiedist not God, that hath thi blast, and alle thi weies in his hond. Therfor the fyngur of the[x] hond was sent 24 of hym, which *hond* wroot this thing that is writun. Sotheli this is the scripture 25 which is discryued, Mane, Techel, Phares. And this *is* the interpretyng of the word. 26 Mane, God hath noumbrid thi rewme, and hath fillid it; Techel, thou art weied in 27 a balaunce, and thou art foundun hauynge lesse; Phares, thi rewme is departid, and 28 is 3ouun to Medeis and Perseis[y]. Thanne, 29 for the kyng comaundide, Daniel was clothid in purpur, and a goldun bie was 3ouun aboute in[z] his necke; and it was prechid of hym, that he hadde power, and *was* the thridde in the rewme. In the 30 same ni3t Balthasar, the kyng of Caldeis, was slayn; and Daryus of Medei[a] was 31 successour in[b] to the rewme, and he was two and sixti 3eer eld.

[e] deformed G *sec. m.* H. [f] Om. A. [g] the A. [h] Om. AGH. [i] of Caldeis AG *sec. m.* Caldeis H.

[w] to CEFGHKMNPQRSUX. [x] Om. CEFGHMNPQRUX. [y] to Perseis N. [z] Om. NPSX. [a] Medeis I. [b] Om. N.

CAP. VI.

1 It pleside to Darius, and he ordeynyde on the rewme satraps an hundrid and twenti, that thei weren in al his rewme;
2 and on hem three princis, of whom Danyel was oon; that the satraps shulden ȝelde resoun to hem, and the kyng shulde
3 not suffre eny disese. Therfore Danyel ouercame alle princis and satraps, for the
4 more spirit of God was in hym. Forsothe the kyng thouȝte for to ordeyne hym on al the rewme. Wherfore princes and satraps souȝten for to fynde occasioun to Danyel, of syde of the kyng; and thei miȝten fynde no cause and suspicioun, for that that he was feithful, and eche blame and suspicioun was not
5 founden in hym. Therfore thilk men saiden, We shuln not fynde to this Danyel eny occasioun, no bot perauen-
6 ture in the lawe of his God. Thanne princes and satraps falsli tysiden, *or counceyliden*, to the kyng, and thus spaken to hym, Darye, kyng, in to with outen
7 eende lyue thou. Alle princes of thi rewme, and magestratis, and satrapis, senatours, and domysmen, maden a conceyle, that decree, *or dom*, of the emperour go out, and maundement, that eche man that shal axe eny axinge of eny god and man, vnto thritty days, no bot of thee, kyng, be[k] sent in to the lake
8 of lyouns. And so now, kyng, conferme thou the sentence, and write the decree, that it be not chaungid whiche is ordeynyd of Medis and Persis, nether be
9 it leeful to eny man for to breke. Forsothe kyng Darius putte forth the decree,
10 and ordeynyde. Whiche thing whanne Danyel had founden, that is to saye, the lawe ordeynyd, he wente in to his hous; and the wyndowis opnyd in his soupyng place aȝeinus Jerusalem, three tymes in the day he bowide his knees, and wirshipide, and knawelichide byfore his God,

CAP. VI.

It pleside Darius, and he ordeynede sixe 1
score duykis ouer the rewme, that thei schulden be in al his rewme. And ouer 2
hem *he ordeynede* thre princes, of whiche Danyel was oon; that the duykis schulden ȝelde resoun to hem, and that the kyng schulde not suffre ony disese. Therfor 3
Danyel ouercam alle the princes and duikis, for more spirit of God was in hym. Certis the kyng thouȝte to ordeyne 4
hym on al the rewme. Wherfor princes and duikis[c] souȝten to fynde occasioun to Danyel, of the side of the kyng; and thei miȝten fynde no cause and suspicioun, for he was feithful, and no blame and suspicioun was foundun in hym. Therfor tho 5
men seiden, We schulen not fynde ony occasioun to this Danyel, no but in hap in the lawe of his God. Thanne the 6
princes and duykis[d] maden fals suggestioun to the kyng, and spaken thus to hym, Kyng Darius, lyue thou with onten ende. Alle the princes of thi rewme, and 7
magistratis, and duykis, senatours, and iugis, han maad a counsel, that a decree and comaundement of the emperour go out, that ech man that axith ony axyng of what euer god and man, til to thretti daies, no but of thee, thou kyng, he be sent in to the lake of liouns. Now[e] ther- 8
for, kyng, conferme thou the sentence, and write thou the decree, that this[f] that is ordeyned of Medeis and Perseis be not chaungid, nethir be it leueful to ony man to breke. Forsothe Darius, the kyng, set- 9
tide forth, and confermyde the decree. And 10
whanne Danyel hadde founde this thing, that is, the lawe ordeyned, he entride in to his hous; and the while the wyndows weren open in his soler aȝens Jerusalem, in thre tymes in the dai he bowide hise knees, and worschipide, and knoulechide bifore his God, as he was wont to do bifore. Therfor tho men enqueriden ful bisili, and 11

[k] be he *A*.

[c] dukis, *ether prefectis* Y. [d] duykis, *ether prefectis* EFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [e] And now N. [f] that thing I.

as he was wonte for to do byfore. Therfore tho men more bysily enquerynge founden Danyel preyinge, and bisechynge his God. And thei cummynge to spaken to the kyng on[l] the maundement, Kyng, wher thou ordeynidist not, that eche man whiche preyde eny of goddis and men, vnto thritti days, no bot thee, kyng, he shulde be sent in to the lake of lyouns? To whom the kyng answerynge saith, The word is trewe, vp the decree of Medis and Persis, whiche it[m] is not leeful for to breeke. Thanne thei answerynge saiden bifore the kyng, Danyel, of the sones of caytifte of Judee, reckide not of thi lawe, and of the[n] maundement, whiche thou ordeynedist[o], bot three tymes by day he preyeth in his bisechynge. Whiche word whan the kyng hadde herd, he was sorewful ynewȝ, and for Danyel sette the herte, that he shulde delyuere hym; and vnto goynge doun of the sunne he trauelide for to delyuere hym. Forsothe tho men vndirstondynge the kyng, saiden to hym, Wite thou, kyng, for the lawe of Medis and Persis is, that eche decree whiche the kyng ordeyneth, be not leeful for to be chaungid. Thanne the kyng comaundide, and thei ledden to Danyel, and senten hym into the lake of lyouns. And the kyng sayde to Danyel, Thi God, whom thou wirshipidist euermore, he shal delyuere thee. And a stoon is brouȝt to, and is putt on the mouthe of the lake, whiche the kyng markide, *or sealide*, on eche syde with his reng, and with reng of his best men, lest eny thing were don aȝeinus Danyel. And the kyng wente awey in to his hous, and slepte vnsoupid, and metis be not brouȝt to byfore hym; more ouer and sleep wente awey fro hym. Thanne the kyng first in the mornyng rysynge hastily, wente to the lake of lyouns; and he neiȝinge to the lake, with a wepynge voice criede vn to Danyel, and spake to hym, Danyel, the seruaunt of

founden Danyel preiynge, and bisechynge his God. And thei neiȝiden and spaken to the kyng of the comaundement, Kyng, whether thou ordeynedist not, that ech man that axide ony of goddis and of men, til to thretti daies, no but thee, thou kyng, he schulde be sent in to the lake of liouns? To whiche[g] men the kyng answeride, and seide, The word is soth, bi the decree of Medeis and[h] Perseis, which it is not leueful to breke. Thanne thei answeriden, and seiden bifore the kyng, Danyel, of the sones of caitifte of Juda, reckide not of thi lawe, and of the comaundement, which thou ordeynedist, but thre tymes bi the dai he preieth in his bisechyng. And whanne the kyng hadde herd this word, he was sori ynow, and he settide the herte for Danyel, for to do[i] delyuere hym; and til to the goyng doun of the sunne he trauelide for to do[k] delyuere hym. But tho men vndurstoden the kyng, and seiden to hym, Wite thou, kyng, that it is the lawe of Medeis and of Perseis, that it is not leueful that ony decree be chaungid, which the kyng ordeyneth. Thanne the kyng comaundide, and thei brouȝten Danyel, and senten hym in to the lake of liouns. And the kyng seide to Danyel, Thi God, whom thou worschipist euere, he schal delyuere thee. And o stoon was brouȝt, and was put on the mouth of the lake, which the kyng aselide with his ryng, and with the ryng of hise beste men, lest ony thing were don aȝens Danyel. Thanne the kyng ȝede in to his hous, and slepte with out soper, and metis weren not brouȝte bifore hym; ferthermore and sleep ȝede awei fro hym. Thanne the kyng roos in the firste morewtid, and ȝede hastili to the lake of liouns; and he neiȝide to the lake, and criede on Danyel with wepynge vois, and spak to hym, Danyel, the seruaunt of God lyuynge, gessist thou, whether thi God, whom thou seruest euere, miȝte delyuere thee fro liouns[l]? And

[l] Om. K. [m] Om. A. [n] thi H. [o] ordeynest A.

[g] the whiche I. [h] and of IS. [i] Om. ACFKMRS. [k] Om. CFKMRS. [l] the liouns N.

the[p] lyuynge God, gessist thou, wher thi God, to whom thou seruist euermore, mi3t
21 not delyuere thee fro lyouns? And Danyel answerynge to the kyng saith, Kyng,
22 in to with outen eende lyue thou. My God sente his aungel, and closide to gydre the mouthes of lyouns, and thei anoyeden not me[q], for byfore hym ri3twysnesse is founden in me; bot and by-
23 fore thee[r], kyng, Y did no trespas. Thann the kyng gretely ioyede vpon hym, and comaundide Danyel for to be led out of the lake. And Danyel was led out of the lake, and noon hirtyng is founden in hym,
24 for he bileeuyde to his God. Forsothe the kyng comaundynge, thei that accusiden Danyel ben brou3t forth, and in to the lake of lyouns ben sent, thei, and the sonnys of hem, and the wyues of hem; and thei camen not fully vn to the pament of the lake, tyl the lyouns rauyshiden hem, and braken to gydre alle
25 her bonys. Than Darius, kyng, wrote to alle peplis, lynagis[s], and langagis, dwellynge in al erthe, Pees be multiplied
26 to 3ou. Therfore a decre is ordeynide of me, that in alle the empire and my rewme thei tremble, and drede the God of Danyel; forsothe he is lyuynge God, and euerlastinge into worldis, and his rewme shal not be distruyed, and the power of hym vnto with outen eende.
27 He is delyuerer[t] and sauer, doynge signe and merueilis in heuen and in erthe, whiche delyuerde Danyel fro the lake
28 of lyouns. Forsothe Danyel duryde vnto the kyngdam of Darius, and to[u] the kyngdam of Cyrus of Persis.

CAP. VII.

1 In the first 3eer of Balthasar, kyng of Babyloyne, Danyel saw3 a sweuen. Forsothe the visioun of his hed in his couche, and sweuen[v], he wrytynge comprehendide in short word; and in sum, *or litil wordis,*

Danyel answeride the kyng, and seide, King, lyue thou with outen ende. My 22
God sente his aungel, and closide togidere the mouthis of liouns, and tho[m] noieden not me, for ri3tfulnesse is foundun in me bifore hym; but also, thou kyng, Y dide no trespas bifore thee. Thanne the kyng 23
made ioie greetli on hym, and comaundide Danyel to be led out of the lake. And Danyel was led out of the lake, and noon hirtyng was foundun in hym, for he bileuede to his God. Forsothe the kyng 24
comaundide, tho[n] men, that accusiden Danyel, weren brou3t, and weren sent in to the lake of liouns, thei, and the sones of hem, and the wyues of hem; and thei camen not 'til to[o] the pawment of the lake, til the liouns rauyschiden hem, and al tobraken alle[p] the boonys of hem. Thanne 25
Darius, the kyng, wroot to alle puplis, lynagis, and langagis, dwellynge in al erthe, Pees be multiplied to 3ou. Therfor a de- 26
cree is ordeyned of me, that in al myn empire and rewme men tremble, and drede the God of Danyel; for he is God lyuynge, and euerlastynge in to worldis, and his rewme schal not be distried, and his power *is* 'til in to[q] with outen ende. He is dely- 27
uerer and sauyour, makynge myraclis and merueils in heuene and in erthe, which delyuerede Danyel fro the lake of liouns. Certis Danyel dwellide stabli 'til to[r] the 28
rewme of Darius, and 'til to[r] the rewme of Sirus of Persey.

CAP. VII.

In the firste 3eer of Balthasar*, kyng 1
of Babiloyne, Danyel si3 a sweuene[s]. Forsothe he wroot the visioun of his hed in his bed, and the dreem, and comprehendide in schort word; and he touchide

* *In the firste 3eer of Balthasar;* bi this it is open, that Danyel settith not the visiouns bi the ordre of stori, ether of tyme in whiche tho weren maad to Danyel; for whi tho thingis that ben writun in the chapitre bifor goinge, weren aftir this visioun, for tho weren maad vndur Darius, that was successour of Balthasar, as it is seid in [the G] v. chapitre. The resoun of this ordre is this, for this visioun is clenly of profecie, and therfor it is set with the visiouns suynge, that ben of the same condicioun; but the visiouns bifor goinge ben ether of pure stori, ether in parti of profesie, and in parti of stori. Another resoun is this, for the visiouns bifor-goinge perteynen to the firste comyng of Crist, but this visioun, with tho that suen, perteynen to the secounde comynge of Crist, that is to the general doom. *Lire here.* CGQU.

p Om. AGH. q to me A. r the K. s synagogis A. t the delyuerer A. u Om. A. v whenne K. the sweuen G *sec. m.*

m thei I. n and tho I. o vnto I. p Om. ENP. q til to K *pr. m.* r vnto I. s sweuene, *ether a dreme* CFGHIKMNQRSUX.

2 touchynge saith, Y saw3 in my visioun
by ni3t, and loo! foure wyndis of heuen
3 fou3ten in the mydil see. And foure
greet beestis stieden vp of the se, dyuerse
4 bytwixe hem self. The first as a lyon-
esse, and hadde weengis of an egle. Y
byheelde til hir weengis weren drawen
of, and she is taken vp of the erthe, and
she stode on the feet as a man, and the
5 herte of it is 3ouen to it. And loo! an
other beest, lijc to a bere in party, stode,
and three ordris weren in mouth therof,
and in teeth therof three princis. And
thus thei saiden to it, Ryse thou, ete ful
6 manye fleshis. After these thingus Y by-
heelde, and loo! an other as a pard, and
hadde vp on it foure weengis of [w] a bridd
on it, and foure hedis weren in the beest,
7 and power is 3ouen to it. After these
thingus Y byheelde in a visioun of ni3t,
and loo! the fourthe beest, dreedful, and
wonderful, and ful stronge. It hadde
greet yren teeth, etynge and brekynge
to gydre, and defoulynge other thingus
with his feet; forsothe it was vnlijc to
other beestis, whiche Y saw3 byfore it,
8 and it hadde ten hornys. Y biheelde the
hornys, and loo! an other litil horn is
sprungen vp of the mydil of hem, and
three of the first horns ben drawen out
fro the face therof; and loo! ee3en as
ee3en of a man weren in this horn, and
9 a mouth spekynge greet thingus. Y by-
helde, til trones weren sette, and the
olde of days sat; his clothinge white as
snowe, and the heris of his hed as cleen
wolle, his trone of flawme of fijr, the
10 whelis of hym fijr tendid. A flode of
fijr and fast rennynge wente out fro his
face, a thousand of thousandis mynis-
triden to hym, and ten thousand sithis
an hundred thousand stoden ni3 to hym;
11 the dom sate, and bokis ben opnyd. Y
byheelde for the voice of grete wordis,
whiche the ylk horn spake; and I saw3,
for the beest was slayn, and the body
therof peryshide, and was bytaken for
schortli the sentence, and seide, Y si3 in 2
my visioun in ni3t, and lo! foure wyndis
of heuene fou3ten in the myddis of the
greet see. And foure grete beestis dyuerse 3
bitwixe hem silf stieden [s] fro the see. The [t] 4
firste *beeste was* as a lionesse, and hadde
wyngis of an egle. Y bihelde til [u] the
wyngis therof weren pullid awei, and it
was takun awei fro erthe, and it stood as
a man on the feet, and the herte therof
was 3ouun to it. And lo! another beeste, 5
lijk a bere in parti, stood, and thre or-
dris weren in the mouth therof, and thre
princes in the teeth therof. And thus thei
seiden to it, Rise thou, ete thou ful many
fleischis. Aftir these thingis Y bihelde, 6
and lo! anothir *beeste* as a pard, and it
hadde on it silf foure wyngis of a brid,
and foure heedis weren in the beeste, and
power was 3ouun to it. Aftir these thingis 7
Y bihelde in the visioun of ni3t, and lo!
the fourthe beeste, ferdful, and wondirful,
and ful strong. It hadde grete [v] irun teeth,
and it ete, and made lesse, and defoulide
with hise feet othere thingis; forsothe it
was vnlijk othere beestis, which Y hadde
seyn bifore it, and it hadde ten hornes.
Y bihelde the hornes, and lo! an other 8
litil horn cam forth of the myddis of tho,
and thre of the firste hornes weren drawun
out fro the face therof; and lo! i3en as
i3en of a man weren in this horn, and a
mouth spekynge grete thingis. Y bihelde, 9
til that trones weren set, and the elde of
daies sat; his cloth *was* whijt as snow,
and the heeris of his heed *weren* as cleene
wolle, his trone *was as* flawmes [w] of fier,
hise wheelis *weren* fier [x] kyndlid. A flood 10
of fier and rennynge faste 3ede out fro his
face, a thousynde thousynde mynistriden
to hym, and ten sithis a thousynde sithis
an hundrid thousynde stoden ni3 hym;
the dom sat, and bookis weren opened.
Y bihelde for the vois of grete wordis 11
whiche thilke horn spak; and Y si3 that
the beeste was slayn, and his bodi was
perischid, and was 3ouun to be brent in

[w] as of *A*.

[s] stieden vp 1. [t] And the 1. [u] vnto 1. [v] strong NS *sec. m.* [w] flawme A *pr. m.* RU. [x] as fier 1.

12 to be brent in fijr. And the power of other beestus was taken awey, and tymes of lijf ben ordeynyd to hem, vn to tyme
13 and tyme. Therfore Y byhelde in visioun of ni3t, and loo! with cloudis of heuen as the sone of man came; and vnto the olde of days he came fully, and in his si3t
14 thei offreden hym. And he 3aue to hym power, and honour, and rewme, and eche peple, lynagis, and tungis shuln serue to hym; the power of hym euerlastinge power, whiche shal not be don awey, and the rewme of hym, whiche shal not
15 be corrupte, *or distruyed.* My spirit hidouside[x]; Y, Danyel, was ferd in these, and the visiouns of my heed to gidre
16 trubliden me. Y came to oon of the ni3 stondynge, and Y axide of hym trewthe of alle these thingus. Whiche saide to me interpretacioun of wordis, and tau3te
17 me. These foure greet beestis ben foure rewmes, that shuln ryse to gydre of the
18 erthe. Forsothe thei shuln resceyue the rewme of God hee3ist holy, and thei shuln holde the rewme, til into the world,
19 and in to world of worldis. After these thingus Y wolde diligently lerne of the fourthe beest, that was gretely vnlijc fro alle, and dreedful ful myche, the teeth and naylis therof of yren; it eete, and brake to gydre, and defoulide the tothir
20 thingus with his feet. And of ten hornes whiche it hadde in the hed, and of the tother that was sprungen vp, bifore whiche three hornes fellen doun, and of that horne that hadde ee3en, and mouthe spekinge grete thingis, and was more
21 than other; Y byheelde, and loo! the ylk horn made bataile a3ein saintis, and
22 hadde power ouer hem, til the olde of dais came, and 3aue dome to saintis hi3e; and loo! tyme came, and saintis weldiden
23 rewme. And thus he saith, The fourthe beest shal be the fourthe rewme in erthe, that shal be more than alle rewmes, and shal deuouren al erthe, and shal defoule,

fier. And *Y si3* that the power of othere 12
beestis was takun awei, and the tymes of lijf weren ordeyned to hem, til to tyme and tyme. Therfor Y bihelde in the vi- 13
syoun of ni3t, and lo! as a sone of man cam with the cloudis of heuene; and he cam fulli til to the elde of daies, and in the si3t of hym thei offriden hym. And 14
he 3af to hym power, and onour, and rewme, and alle the puplis, lynagis[y], and langagis schulen serue hym; his power *is* euerlastynge power, that schal not be takun awei, and his rewme, that schal not be corrupt. My spirit hadde orrour, *ether* 15
hidousnesse; Y, Danyel, was aferd in these thingis, and the si3tis of myn heed disturbliden me. Y nei3ede to oon of the 16
stonderis ni3, and Y axide of hym the treuthe of alle these thingis. And he seide to me the interpretyng of wordis[z], and he tau3te me. These foure grete beestis ben 17
foure rewmes, that schulen rise of erthe. Forsothe hooli men schulen take the 18
rewme of hi3este God, and thei schulen holde the rewme, til in to the world, and 'til in to[a] the world of worldis. Aftir 19
these thingis Y wolde lerne diligentli of the fourthe beeste, that was greetli vnlijk fro alle, and *was* ful ferdful, the teeth and nailis therof *weren* of irun; it eet, and made lesse, and defoulide with hise feet othere thingis. And of ten hornes whiche 20
it hadde in the heed, and of the tother *horn,* that cam forth, bifore which thre hornes fellen doun, and of that horn that hadde i3en, and a mouth spekynge grete thingis, and was grettere than othere; I 21
bihelde, and lo! thilke horn made batel a3ens hooli men, and hadde maistrie of hem, til[b] the elde of daies cam, and hi3 22
God 3af doom to hooli men; and lo! tyme cam, and hooli men goten rewme. And 23
he seide thus, The fourthe beeste schal be the fourthe rewme in erthe, that schal be more than alle rewmes, and it schal deuoure al erthe, and it schal defoule, and

[x] hidous *A.*

[y] and lynagis I. [z] these wordis N. [a] vnto I. in to NSU *scc. m.* [b] til to I.

24 and to gydre breke it. Forsothe ten horns of that kyngdam shuln be ten kyngus; and an other shal rijse after hem, and he shal be mi3tier than the former,
25 and shal meeke three kyngus. And he shal speke wordis a3einus the hee3, and he shal breke to gidre the saintis of the hee3ist; and he shal wene, that he may chaunge tymes and lawis; and it shal be 3ouen in to the hondis of hym, vn to tyme, and tymes, and the half of tyme.
26 And dom shal sitte, that power be taken awey, and be broken to gydre, and pe-
27 rishe til into the eende. The rewme forsothe, and power, and the gretenesse of rewme, whiche is vndre al heuen, be 3ouen to the peple of halewis of the hee3ist, whose rewme is euerlastinge rewme, and alle folkis shuln serue to
28 hym, and obeye. Til hidre the eende of the word. Y, Danyel, in my thou3tis was miche trublid, and my face is chaungid in me; forsothe[y] Y kepte to gidre the word in my hert.

CAP. VIII.

1 In the thrid 3eer of rewme of Balthasar, kyng, a vysioun apeeride to me. Y, Danyel, after that thing whiche Y hadde
2 seen in the bygynnyng, saw3 in my visioun, whan I was in the castel Susis, whiche is in the cuntre of Helam; forsothe I saw3 in visioun me for to be
3 vpon the 3ate Vlay. And Y rayside myn ee3en, and saw3; and loo! oo wether stode byfore the mareis, hauynge hee3 horns, and oon hee3er than an other, and
4 vndrewexinge. Afterward Y sawe the wether with hornys wyndowynge, *or castynge doun*, a3einus the eest, and a3einus the west, and a3einus the north, and a3einus the south; and alle beestis mi3ten not a3ein stonde it, nether be delyuerd fro the hondis therof. And he dide
5 vp his wille, and is magnyfied. And I vndirstode. Lo! forsothe a buk of geet

make lesse that *erthe*. Forsothe ten hornes 24
schulen be ten kyngis of that rewme; and another *kyng* schal rise after hem, and he schal be mi3tiere than the formere, and he schal make low thre kyngis. And he schal 25
speke wordis a3ens the hi3 *God*, and he schal defoule the seyntis of the hi3este; and he schal gesse, that he mai chaunge tymes and lawis; and thei schulen be 3ouun in[c] to his hondis, til to tyme, and times, and the half of tyme[d]. And doom 26
schal sitte, that the power be takun awei, and be al to-brokun, and perische til in to the ende. Sotheli that the rewme, and 27
power, and the[e] greetnesse of rewme, which is vndur ech heuene, be 3ouun to the puple of the[f] seintis of the hi3este, whos rewme is euerlastynge rewme, and alle kingis schulen serue, and obeie to hym. Hidur to is the ende of the word. Y, Da- 28
nyel, was disturblid myche in my thou3tis, and my face was chaungid in me; forsothe Y kepte the word in myn herte.

CAP. VIII.

In the thridde 3eer of the rewme of 1
Balthasar, the king, a visioun apperide to me. Y, Danyel, after that thing that Y hadde seyn in the bigynnyng, si3 in my 2
visioun, whanne Y was in the castel of Susis, which is in the cuntrei of Helam; sotheli Y si3 in the visioun that Y was on the 3ate Vlay. And Y reiside myn i3en, 3
and Y si3; and lo! o ram stood bifor the mareis, and hadde hi3 hornes, and oon hi3ere than the tother[g], and vndurwexynge. Aftirward Y si3 the ram wyndew- 4
ynge with hornes a3ens the eest, and a3ens the west, and a3ens the north, and a3ens the south; and alle beestis my3ten not a3enstonde it, nether be delyuered fro the hondis of it. And it dide bi his wille, and was magnefied. And Y vndurstood. Lo! 5
forsothe a buk of geet cam fro the west on the face of al erthe, and touchide not

[y] for *A*.

[c] Om. I. [d] tymes GI. [e] Om. N. [f] Om. I. [g] oother I.

came fro the west vpon the face of al erthe, and touchide not the erthe; forsothe the buk hadde a noble horn bitwixe
6 his eeȝen; and came vnto the ylk wether horned, whiche Y sawȝ stondynge byfore the ȝate, and he ran to hym in bir of his
7 strengthe. And whenn he neiȝede niȝ the wether, he dide crueli in to hym, and he smote the wether, and he brake to gidre two hornys of hym, and the wether miȝte not withstonde hym. And when he sente hym in to the erthe, he defoulide hym; and no man miȝte delyuere the wether of
8 his hond. Forsothe the buk of geet is maad grete ful miche; and whan he hadde waxen, the grete horn is brosten, and foure horns ben brouȝt forth vndir
9 it, bi foure wyndis of heuen. Eftsoone forsothe of hem oo litil horne wente out, and it is maad grete aȝeinus the south, and aȝeinus the eest, and aȝeinus strengthe.
10 And it is magnyfied vnto the strengthe of heuen, and castide doun of strengthe
11 and of sterris, and defoulide hem. And vnto the prince of strengthe he is magnyfied, and fro hym he toke the contynuel sacrifice, and castide doun the
12 place of halewyng of hym. Forsothe strengthe is ȝouen to hym aȝeinus the contynuel sacrifice for synnes, and trewthe shal be cast doun in erthe; and he shal
13 haue prosperite, and shal do. And Y herde oon of the saintus spekynge; and oo saynt saide to an other, Y noote to whom spekynge, Hou longe deuysioun, and the contynuel sacrifice, and synne of desolacioun, *or discoumfort*, that is maad, and sayntuarie, and strengthe shal be de-
14 foulid? And he saide to hym, Vnto euenyng and morewnynge, days two thousand and three hundred; and the sayntuarie
15 shal be clensid. Forsothe it is don, when Y, Danyel, sawe the visioun, and souȝte vndirstondyng, loo! there stode in my
16 siȝt as the fourme of man. And Y herde a voice of the man bytwixe Vlay, and he criede, and saith, Gabriel, make thou this the erthe; forsothe the buk of geet hadde a noble horn bitwixe hise iȝen; and he 6 cam til to that horned ram, which Y hadde seyn stondynge bifore the ȝate, and he ran in the fersnesse of his strengthe to that *ram*. And whanne he hadde neiȝid 7 niȝ the ram, he hurlide[h] fersly on hym, and he smoot the ram, and al to-brak tweyne hornes of hym, and the ram miȝte not aȝenstonde hym. And whanne he hadde sent that *ram* in to erthe, he defoulide; and no man miȝte delyuere the ram fro his hond. Forsothe the buk of 8 geet was maad ful greet; and whanne he hadde encreessid, the greet horn was brokun, and foure hornes risiden vndur it, bi foure wyndis of heuene. Forsothe 9 of oon of hem ȝede out o litil horn, and it was maad greet aȝens the south, and aȝens the eest, and aȝens the strengthe. And it 10 was magnefied til to the strengthe of heuene, and it castide doun of the strengthe and[i] of sterris, and defoulide tho. And 11 he was magnefied til to the prince of strengthe, and he took awei fro hym the[j] contynuel sacrifice, and castide doun the place of his halewyng. Forsothe strengthe 12 was ȝouun to hym aȝens the contynuel sacrifice for synnes, and treuthe schal be cast doun in erthe; and he schal haue prosperite, and schal do. And Y herde 13 oon of hooli *aungels* spekynge; and oon hooli *aungel* seide to another, Y noot to whom spekinge, Hou long the visioun, and the[k] contynuel sacrifice, and the synne of desolacioun, which is maad, and the seyntuarie, and the strengthe schal be defoulid? And he seide to hym, Til to the[l] euentid 14 and morewtid, two thousynde daies and thre hundrid; and the seyntuarie schal be clensid. Forsothe it was doon, whanne 15 Y, Danyel, siȝ the visioun, and axide the vndurstondyng, lo! as the licnesse of a man stood in my siȝt. And Y herde the 16 voys of a man bitwixe Vlai, and he criede, and seide, Gabriel, make thou *Danyel* to vndurstonde this visioun. And he cam, 17

[h] hurtlide NS. [i] Om. A *pr. m.* [j] Om. S *pr. m.* [k] Om. N. [l] Om. N.

17 for to vndirstonde the visioun. And he came, and stode bysidis wher Y stode; and when he came, Y dreedynge felle doun in to my face. And he saith to me, Vndirstonde thou, sone of man, for in the tyme of eende diuisioun shal be
18 fulfillid. And when he spac to me, Y slode to gydre doun ri3t in to the erthe. And he touchide me, and sette me in
19 my degree. And he saide to me, Y shal shewe to thee what thingis ben to cummynge in the last of cursidnesse, for
20 tyme hath his eende. The wether, *or ram*, whom thou hast seen for to haue hornys, is the kyng of Medis and Persis.
21 Forsothe the geet buk is the king of Grekis; and the grete horn that was bi-
22 twix his ee3en, is the first kyng. Forsothe that, it broken, foure han rysen for it, foure kyngus shuln to gydre ryse of that folc, bot not in the strengthe of
23 hym. And after the rewme of hem, whenn wickidnesses shuln wexe, there shal ryse a king vnshamfast in face, and vndirstondynge proposiciouns, *or re-*
24 *souns;* and his strengthe shal be maad mi3ty, bot not in his own strengthis. And ouer that it may be byleeued he shal waste alle thingus, and shal haue prosperite, and shal do. And he shal slea stronge men, and the peple of sayntus,
25 after his wille, and gyle shal be dressid in his hond. And he shal magnyfie his hert, and in plente of alle thingus he shal slea ful manye. And he shal ryse to gydre a3eins the prince of princis, and with outen hond he shal be broken to gydre.
26 And the visioun, that is said in euening and morewnyng, is trewe. Therefore seale thou, *or marke*, the visyoun, for
27 after manye days it shal be. And Y, Danyel, languyshide, and was seeke by ful manye days; and when Y roos, Y dide the werkis of the kyng; and I wondride at the visioun, and ther was not whiche shulde interprete, *or expoun.*

and stood bisidis where Y stood; and whanne he was comun, Y dredde, and felle on my face. And he seide to me, Thou, sone of man, vndurstonde, for the visioun schal be fillid in the[m] tyme of ende. And whanne he spak to me, Y 18
slood doun 'plat to the erthe[n]. And he touchide me, and settide me in my degree. And he seide to me, Y schal schewe to 19
thee what thingis schulen come in the laste of cursing, for the[o] tyme hath his ende. The ram, whom thou si3est haue 20
hornes, is the kyng of Medeis and of Perseis. Forsothe the buc of geet is the 21
kyng of Grekis; and the greet horn that was bitwixe hise i3en, he is the firste kyng. Forsothe that whanne that *horn* 22
was brokun, foure *hornes* risiden for it, foure kyngis schulen rise of the folc of hym, but not in the strengthe of hym. And after the rewme of hem, whanne 23
'wickidnessis han[p] encreessid, a kyng schal rise vnschamefast in face, and vndurstondyng proposisiouns, *ether resouns set forth;* and his strengthe schal be maad stalworthe, 24
but not in hise strengthis. And more than it mai be bileuyd he schal waste alle thingis, and he schal haue prosperite, and schal do. And he schal sle stronge men, and the puple of seyntis, bi his wille, and 25
gile schal be dressid in his hond. And he schal magnefie his herte, and in abundaunce of alle thingis he schal sle ful many men. And he schal rise a3ens the prince of princes, and withouten hond he schal be al to-brokun. And the visioun, which 26
is seid in the morewtid and euentid, is trewe. Therfor seele thou the visioun, for it schal be after many daies. And Y, 27
Danyel, was astonyed, and was sijk bi ful many daies; and whanne Y hadde rise, Y dide the werkis of the kyng; and Y was astonyed at the visioun, and 'noon was[q] that interpretide[r].

[m] Om. 1. [n] grouelinge on [the 1] erthe, *ether plat to the erthe* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. grouelinge, *ether plat to the erthe* Y. [o] Om. 1. [p] wickidnesse han A *pr. m.* CHSUX. wickidnesse hath GIMNQ. [q] ther was noon 1. [r] interpretide, *either expounede* CFGHIKMNQRSUX.

CAP. IX.

1 In the first ȝeer of Darius, sone of Assuerus, of the seed of Meedis, whiche comaundide vpon the rewme of Caldeis,
2 in oo ȝeer of his rewme, Y, Danyel, vndirstode 'in bokis the[z] noumbre of ȝeeris, of whiche the word of the Lord is maad to[a] Jeremye, the prophete, that seuenty ȝeeris of desolacioun of Jerusalem shulden
3 be fulfillid. And Y putte my face to the Lord my God, for to preye and byseche
4 in fastyngis, sac, and ashe. And Y preyede the Lord my God, and I knawlechide, and sayde, Y biseche, thou Lord God, grete and dreedful, kepynge couenaunt and mercy to men louynge thee,
5 and kepynge thi maundementis. We han synned, we han don wickidnesse, vnpytously we diden, and wenten awey, and bowiden awey fro thi maundementis
6 and domys. We obeyeden not to thi seruauntis, prophetis, that spaken in thi name to our kyngis, oure princis, oure
7 fadris, and to al peple of the lond. Lord, to thee riȝtwisnesse, forsothe to vs confusioun of face, as is to day to man of Juda, and dwellers of Jerusalem, and to al Yrael, to these that ben niȝ, and to these that ben fer in alle londis, to whom thou castidist hem out for the wickidnessis of hem, in whiche thei synnyden
8 in thee, Lord. To vs confusioun of face, to oure kyngis, oure princis, and to oure
9 fadris, that synneden; forsothe to thee, Lord oure God, mercye and helpe. For
10 we wenten awey fro thee, and herden not the voice of the Lord oure God, that we shulde walke in his lawe, whiche he puttide to vs by his seruauntis, prophetis.
11 And al Yrael braken thi lawe, and bowiden awey, that thei herden not thi voice; and cursse droppide on vs, and wlatyngnesse, that is writen in the boke of Moyses, seruaunt of God, for we han synned
12 to hym. And he ordeynyde his wordis,

CAP. IX.

In the firste ȝeer of Darius, the sone of 1
Assuerus, of the seed of Medeis, that was emperour on the rewme of Caldeis, in the 2
firste ȝeer of his rewme, Y, Danyel, vndurstood in bookis the noumbre of ȝeeris, of which *noumbre* the word of the Lord was maad to Jeremye, the profete, that seuenti ȝeer of desolacioun of Jerusalem schulde be fillid. And Y settide my face 3
to my Lord God, to preie and to[s] biseche in fastyngis, in sak, and aische[t]. And Y 4
preiede my Lord God, and Y knoulechidė, and seide, Y biseche, thou Lord God, greet and ferdful, kepynge couenaunt and mercy to hem that louen thee, and kepen thi comaundementis. We han synned, we han 5
do wickidnesse, we diden unfeithfuli, and ȝeden awei, and bowiden awei fro thi comaundementis and domes. We obeieden 6
not to thi seruauntis, profetis, that spaken in thi name to oure kyngis, to oure princes, and to[u] oure fadris, and to al the puple of the lond. Lord, riȝtfulnesse *is* to thee, 7
forsothe schenschipe of face *is* to vs, as is to dai to a man of Juda, and to the dwelleris of Jerusalem, and to al Israel, to these men that ben niȝ, and to these men that ben afer in alle londis, to which thou castidist hem out for the wickidnessis of hem, in whiche, Lord, thei synneden aȝens thee. Schame of face *is* to vs, to 8
oure kyngis, to oure princes, and to oure fadris, that synneden; but merci and be- 9
nygnytee *is* to thee, oure Lord God. For we ȝeden awei fro thee, and herden not 10
the vois of oure Lord God, that we schulden go in the lawe of hym, whiche he settide to vs bi hise seruauntis, profetis. And al Israel braken thi lawe, and bow- 11
iden awei, that thei herden not thi vois; and cursyng, and wlatyng, which is writun in the book of Moises, the seruaunt of God, droppide on vs, for we synneden to hym. And he ordeynede hise wordis, 12

[z] of *A*. [a] in to *GH*.

[s] Om. IN. [t] in aische N. [u] Om. C *sec. m.* EFGHIKMNPQRSUX.

whiche he spac vpon vs, and vpon oure princis, that demyden vs, that thei shulden aboue lede yn in to vs grete yuel, what maner was neuer vndir al heuen, vp that
13 it is don in Jerusalem, as it is writen in the lawe of Moyses. Al this yuel came vpon vs, and we preyeden not thi face, Lord oure God, that we shulden turne aȝein fro oure wickidnessis, and shulden
14 thinke thi trewthe. And the Lord wakide on his malice, and brouȝt it vpon vs; iust the Lord oure God in alle his werkis whiche he dide, forsothe we herden not
15 the voice of hym. And now, Lord oure God, that leddist out thi peple of the lond of Egypt in strong hond, and madist to thee a name vp this day, we han synned,
16 we diden wickidnesse, Lord, in to al thi riȝtwisnesse. Y biseche, be thi wrath turned awey and thi woodnesse fro thi citee Jerusalem, and fro thin holy hill; forsothe for oure synnes, and wickidnessis of oure fadris, Jerusalem and al thi peple ben in shenshipe, to alle men bi oure
17 cumpas. Now forsothe, oure God, heere the orisoun of thi seruaunt, and preyeres of hym, and shewe thi face on thi sayn-
18 tuarye, that is desert. For thi self thou, my God, bowe thin eere, and heere; opyn thin eeȝen, and see oure desolacioun, and the cite, on whom thi name is yn clepid. Forsothe nether in oure iustifiyngus we casten forth preeyeres byfore thi face, bot in thi manye doyngus of mercy.
19 Heer thou, Lord; be thou plesid, Lord, perceyue, and do; dwelle thou, *or tarye*, not, for thi self, Lord my God, for thi name is in clepid vpon the cytee, and
20 vpon thi peple. And whan ȝit I spac, and preyede, and knowlachide my synnes, and synnys of my peple Yrael, that Y shedde out preyers in siȝt of my God, for
21 the holy hill of my God, ȝit me spekynge in my preyer, loo! the man Gabriel, whom I sawȝ in visioun fro the bygynnynge, soone fleeȝinge touchide me
22 in tyme of euen sacrifice; and tauȝt me,

whiche he spak on vs, and on oure princes, that demyden vs, that thei schulden brynge in on vs greet yuel, what maner *yuel* was neuer vndur al heuene, bi that that is doon in Jerusalem, as it is writun in the lawe 13
of Moises. Al this yuel cam on vs, and, oure Lord God, we preieden not thi face, that we schulden turne aȝen fro oure wickidnessis, and schulden thenke thi treuthe. And the Lord wakide on ma- 14
lice, and brouȝt it on vs; oure Lord God *is* iust in alle his werkis whiche he made, for we herden not his vois. And now, 15
Lord[v] God, that leddist thi puple out of the lond of Egipt in strong hond, and madist to thee a name bi this dai, we han synnede, we han do wickidnesse, Lord, 16
aȝens thi[w] riȝtfulnesse. Y biseche, thi wraththe and thi stronge veniaunce be turned awey fro thi citee Jerusalem, and fro thi hooli hil; for whi for oure synnes, and for the wickidnessis of oure fadris, Jerusalem and thi puple ben in schenschipe, to alle men bi oure cumpas. But 17
now, oure God, here thou the preyer of thi seruaunt, and the bisechyngis of him, and schewe thi face on thi[x] seyntuarie, which is forsakun. My God, for thi silf 18
boowe doun thin eere, and here; opene thin iȝen, and se oure desolacioun, and the citee, on which thi name is clepid to help. For not in oure iustifiyngis we setten forth mekeli preiers bifor thi face, but in thi many merciful doyngis. Lord, here thou; 19
Lord, be thou plesid, perseyue thou, and do; my Lord God, tarie thou not, for thi silf, for thi name is clepid to help on the citee, and on thi puple. And whanne Y 20
spak ȝit, and preiede, and knoulechide my synnes, and the synnes of my puple Israel, that Y schulde sette forth mekeli my preieris in the siȝt of my God, for the hooli hil of my God, the while Y spak 21
ȝit in my preyer, lo! the man Gabriel, whom Y hadde seyn in visioun at the bigynnyng, flei soone, and touchide me in the tyme of euentid sacrifice; and he 22

[v] oure Lord RU. [w] al thi U *sec. m.* [x] the N.

and spac to me, and saide, Danyel, now Y am gon out, that Y shulde teche thee,
23 and thou shuldiste vndirstonde. Fro the bygynnyng of thi preyers a word passide out. Forsothe Y came for to shewe to thee, for thou art a man of desijris; forsothe perceyue thou the word, and vn-
24 dirstonde the visioun. Seuenty weekis ben abreggid on thi peple, and vpon thin holi citee, and trespassyng shal ben eendid, and synne shal take eend, and wickidnesse shal be don awey, and ri3twysnesse euerlastynge shal be led to, and the visioun shal be fulfillid, and prophecie, and the holy of halewis shal be anoyntid.
25 Therfore wite thou, and perceyue; fro bygynnynge of the word, that Jerusalem eftsone be beeldid, til to Crist, duyk, seuen weekis and two and sixti weekis shuln be; and eftsoone the strete shal be beeldid, and wallis, in anguyshe, *or*
26 *streytnesse*, of tymes. And after two and sixti weekis Crist shal be slayn. And it shal not be the peple of hym, that is to denyinge hym. And the peple shal distruye the citee and sayntuarie, with the duyke to commynge; and the eende of hym waastynge, and[b] after the eende
27 of bataile ordeynd desolacioun. Forsothe he shal conferme the couenaunt with manye oo weeke, and in the half of a weeke oost and sacrifice shal fayle; and in the temple abomynacioun of desolacioun shal be, and vnto the eendynge and eende the desolacioun shal last.

CAP. X.

1 In the thrid 3eer of rewme[c] of Cyrus, kyng of Persis, a word is toke a3ein to Danyel, by name Balthasar; and the word trewe, and grete strengthe, and he vndirstode the word; forsothe vndir-
2 stondyng is neede in visioun. In tho days Y, Danyel, weilide in days of three
3 wekis; Y eete not desireful breede, and

tau3t me, and he spak to me, and seide, Danyel, now Y 3ede out, that Y schulde teche thee, and thou schuldist vndurstonde. Fro the bigynnyng of thi preieris a word 23
3ede out. Forsothe Y cām to schewe to thee, for thou art a man of desiris; therfor perseyue thou the word, and vndurstonde thou the visioun. Seuenti woukis* 24
of 3eeris ben abreggid on thi puple, and on thin hooli citee, that trespassyng be endid, and synne take an ende, and that wickidnesse be doon awei, and euerlastynge ri3tfulnesse be brou3t, and that the visioun, and[y] prophesie be fillid, and the hooli of seyntis be anoyntid. Therfor 25
wite thou, and perseyue; fro the goyng out of the word, that Jerusalem be bildid eft, til to Crist, the duyk, schulen be seuene woukis *of 3eeris* and two and sixti woukis *of 3eeris;* and eft the street schal be bildid, and wallis, in the angwisch of tymes. And after two and sixti woukis 26
'*of 3eeris*[z] Crist schal be slayn. And it schal not be his puple, that schal denye hym. And the puple with the duyk to comynge schal distrie the citee, and the seyntuarie; and the ende therof *schal be* distriyng, and after the ende of batel *schal be* ordeynede desolacioun. Forsothe o 27
wouk '*of 3eeris*[a] schal conferme the couenaunt to many men, and the offryng and sacrifice schal faile in the myddis[b] of the wouke *of 3eeris;* and abhomynacioun of desolacioun schal be in the temple, and the desolacioun schal contynue til to the parformyng and ende.

* *Seuenti woukis;* here a wouke is nedis takun for a wouke of 3eeris, and so ech wouk here conteyneth vij. 3eer. *Lire here.* CCQU.

CAP. X.

In[c] the thridde 3eer of the rewme of 1
Sirus, kyng of Perseis, a word was schewid to Danyel, Balthasar bi name; and a trewe word, and greet strengthe, and he vndurstood the word; for whi vndurstondyng is nedeful in visioun. In tho daies 2
Y, Danyel, mourenyde bi the daies of thre woukis; Y eet not desirable breed, and 3

[b] Om. A. [c] the rewme AG *sec. m.*

[y] of N. [z] Om. I. [a] Om. I. [b] myd N. [c] And in I.

fleshe and wyne entriden not in to my mouth, bot nether with oynement Y was anoyntid, til days of three weekis weren
4 fulfillid. Forsothe in the fourthe and twentithe day of the first moneth, Y was bysydis the grete flode, that is Tigris.
5 And I reyside myn eeȝen, and sawȝ, and loo! oo man clothid in lynnen, and his
6 reyns gird to with shynyng gold; and his body as crisolitus, and his face as fourme of leyt, and his eeȝen as a laumpe brennynge, and his armys and whiche thing is doumward vn to the feet as fourme of brasse waxinge whyte, and the voice of his wordis as voice of multitude.
7 Forsothe Y, Danyel, aloone sawe the visioun; sothely the men that weren with me, sawen not, bot ful myche dreed felle vp on hem, and thei fledden in to an hid
8 place. Forsothe Y left aloone sawe this greet visioun, and strengthe abode not in me; bot and my fourme is chaungid in me, and Y was drye, *or welewid*, nether
9 hadde eny thing of strengthis. And Y herde the voice of his wordis, and Y heerynge laye castidoun, *or ferd*, vpon my face, and my cheer cleuyde to the
10 erthe. And loo! an hond touchide me, and reyside me on my knees, and vpon[d]
11 the fyngris of myn hondis. And he sayde to me, Danyel, man of desiris, vndirstonde the wordis whiche Y speke to thee, and stonde thou in thi degree; now forsothe Y am sente to thee. And whenn he saide to me this word, Y stode
12 tremblynge. And he saith to me, Danyel, nyl thou dreede, for of the first day in whiche thou puttidist thin herte for to vndirstonde, that thou shuldist tourmente thee in siȝt of thi God, thin wordis ben herde, and Y came for thi
13 wordis. Forsothe the prince of the kingdam of Persis aȝein stode me oon and twenti days, and loo! Mychael, oon of the first princis, came in to myn help, and Y abode there bysidis the kyng of

fleisch, and wyn entride not into my mouth, but nethir Y was anoynted with oynement, til the daies of thre woukis weren fillid. Forsothe in the foure and 4
twentithe dai of the firste monethe, Y was bisidis the greet flood, which is Tigris. And Y reiside myn iȝen, and Y siȝ, and[c] lo! 5
o man *was* clothid with lynun clothis, and hise reynes *weren* gird with schynynge gold; and his bodi *was* as crisolitus, and 6
his face *was* as the licnesse of leit, and hise iȝen *weren* as[d] a[e] brennynge laumpe, and hise armes and tho thingis that weren bynethe til to the feet *weren* as the licnesse of bras beynge whijt, and the vois of hise wordis *was* as the vois of multitude. Forsothe Y, Danyel, aloone siȝ the[f] visioun; 7
certis the[g] men that weren with me, sien not, but ful greet ferdfulnesse felle yn on hem, and thei fledden in to an hid place. But Y was left aloone, *and Y* siȝ this 8
greet visioun, and strengthe dwellide not in me; but also my licnesse was chaungid in me, and Y was stark, and Y hadde not in me ony thing of strengthis. And Y 9
herde the vois of hise wordis, and Y herde, and lay astonyed on my face, and my face cleuyde to the erthe. And lo! an hond 10
touchide me, and reiside me on my knees, and on the toes of my feet. And he seide 11
to me, Thou, Danyel, a man of desiris, vndurstonde the wordis whiche Y speke to thee, and stonde in thi degree; for now Y am sent to thee. And whanne he hadde seid this word to me, Y stood quakynge. And he seide to me, Danyel, nyle thou 12
drede, for fro the firste dai in which thou settidist thin herte to vndurstonde, that thou schuldist turmente thee in the siȝt of thi God, thi wordis weren herd, and Y cam for thi wordis. Forsothe the prince 13
of the rewme of Perseis aȝenstood me oon and twenti daies, and lo! Myȝhel, oon of the firste princes, cam in to myn help, and Y dwellide stille there bisidis the kyng of Perseis. Forsothe Y am comun to teche 14

[d] on *A*.

[c] Om. A *pr. m.* [d] Om. N. [e] Om. I. [f] a A. [g] tho I.

14 Persis. Forsothe Y came for to teche thee, what thingis ben to cummynge to thi peple in the last days; for ȝit the visioun is deferrid, *or drawen alonge,* 15 in to days. And whann he spac to me siche maner wordis, Y keste doun my 16 cheer to the erthe, and was stille. And lo! as the licnesse of the sone of man touchide my lippis; and Y opnynge my mouth spac, and saide to hym that stode byfore me, My Lord, in thi visioun my ioyntouris ben vnbounden, and no thing 17 of strengthis aboden in me. And how may the seruaunt of my Lord speke with my Lord? no thing of strengthis aboode in me, bot and my brethe is closid bi- 18 twixe, *or stoppide.* Therfore eftsoone as the siȝt of man touchide me, and coum- 19 fortide me, and saide, Nyl thou dreede, thou man of desyrs; pees to thee, be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong. And whann he spac with me, Y waxe stronge, and saide, Speke thou, my Lord, for and 20 thou hast coumfortide me. And he saith, Wher thou wast, whi Y came to thee? And now Y shal turne aȝein, for to fiȝt aȝeinus the prince of Persis. Forsothe whann Y wente out, the prince of Greekis 21 apeeride cummynge. Nethelese Y shal telle to thee, what thing is expressid in the wrytyng of trewthe; and no man is myn helper in alle these thingis, no bot Miȝhel, ȝour prince.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe fro[e] the first ȝeer of Darius of Mede Y stode, that he shulde be coum- 2 fortid, and strengthid. And now Y shal telle to thee trewthe. And loo! three kyngus shuln stonde in Persis, and the fourthe shal be maad riche with ful manye richessis ouer alle men. And whanne he shal be stronge in his rich- essis, he shal stire to gydre alle men 3 aȝeinus the rewme of Grece. Forsothe a stronge kyng shal rijse, and shal lord-

thee, what thingis schulen come to thi puple in the laste daies; for ȝit the visioun is delaied in to daies. And whanne he 15 spak to me bi siche wordis, Y castide doun my cheer to erthe[h], and was stille. And 16 lo! as the licnesse of sone[i] of man[k] touch- ide my lippis; and Y openyde my mouth, and spak, and seide to hym that stood bifore me, My Lord, in thi siȝt my ioynctis ben vnknit, and no thing of strengthis dwellide in me. And hou schal the seru- 17 aunt of my Lord mow speke with my Lord? no thing of strengthis dwellide in me, but also my breeth is closyde bitwixe. Ther- 18 for eft as the siȝt of a man touchide me, and coumfortide me, and seide, Man of 19 desiris, nyle thou drede; pees *be* to thee, be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong. And[l] whanne he spak with me, Y[m] wex- ide strong and seide, My Lord, speke thou, for thou hast coumfortid me. And he 20 seide, Whether thou woost not, whi Y cam to thee? And now Y schal turne aȝen, to fiȝte aȝens the prince of Perseis. For whanne Y ȝede out, the prince of Grekis apperide comynge. Netheles Y 21 schal telle to thee that, that is expressid in the scripture of treuthe; and noon is myn helpere in alle these thingis, no but Myȝhel, ȝoure[n] prynce.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe fro the firste ȝeer of Darius of 1 Medei Y stood, that he schulde be coum- fortid, and maad strong. And now Y 2 schal telle to thee the treuthe. And lo! thre kyngis schulen stonde ȝit in Persis, and the fourthe schal be maad riche with ful many richessis ouer alle. And whanne he hath woxe strong bi hise richessis, he schal reise alle men aȝens the rewme of Greece. Forsothe a strong kyng schal 3 rise, and shal be lord in greet power, and

[e] in *A*.

[h] the erthe K *sec. m.* [i] the sone I. [k] a man CFGHKMN *sec. m.* PQSX *sec. m.* [l] Om. NS. [m] and Y NS. [n] oure N.

shipe with myche power, and that, that
4 shal plese to hym, shal do. And whanne
he shal stonde, his rewme shal be broken,
and shal be departid in to foure wyndis
of heuen, bot not in to his folewers *of*
bloode, nether after his power, in whiche
he lordshipide; the rewme of hym shal
be departid, and[f] in to alyens, out taken
5 these. And the kyng of southe[g] shal be
coumfortide; and of the princis of hym
ther shal be strengthe ouer hym, and
shal be lord in lordship; forsothe his
6 lordshipyng myche. And after the eende
of ȝeeris thei shuln be knyt in pees; and
the douȝter of kyng of south[h] shal cume
to the kyng of the north, for to make
frenship. And she shal not haue strengthe
of arm, nether hir seed shal stonde; and
she shal be bitaken, and hir ȝunge men
that ledden hir to, and thei that coum-
7 fortiden hir in tymes. And a plauntyng
shal stonde of the buriowuyng of hir
rootis; and he shal cum with an oost, and
shal entre the prouynce of the kyng of
the north, and he shal mysuse hem, and
8 shal weelde the goddis of hem, and grauen
thingus. And he shal lede the precious
vessels of gold and syluer caitif, *or taken*
in bataile, in to Egipt. He shal haue vic-
9 torie aȝeinus the kyng of the north; and
the kyng of the south shal entre in to
the kyngdam, and shal turne aȝein `in to[i]
10 his lond. Forsothe the sonys of hym
shuln be stirid to wrath, and thei shuln
gadre the multitnde of ful manye oostis.
And he shal cum hiȝinge and flowynge,
and he shal turne aȝein, and shal be
stirid, and go to gydre with strengthe
11 of hym. And the kyng of the south
terrid to wrath, shal go out, and fiȝte
aȝeinus the kyng of the north, and shal
make redy a ful grete multitude; and
multitude shal be ȝouen in the hond of
12 hym. And he shal take multitude, and
the horn of hym shal be enhaunsid; and
he shal cast doun many thousandis, bot

schal do that, that schal plese hym. And 4
whanne he schal stonde, his rewme schal
be al to-brokun, and it schal be departid
in to foure wyndis of heuene, but not in
to[o] hise eiris[p], nether bi the power of
hym in which he was lord; for his rewme
schal be to-rente, ȝhe, in to straungeris,
outakun these. And the kyng of the 5
south schal be coumfortid; and of the
princes of hym oon schal haue power
aboue hym, and he schal be lord in power;
for whi his lordschipe *schal be* myche.
And after the ende `of ȝeeris `thei schulen[q] 6
be knyt in pees; and the douȝter of the
kyng of the south schal come to the kyng
of the north, to make frenschipe. And sche
schal not gete strengthe of arm, nether
the seed of hir schal stonde; and sche schal
be bitakun, and the ȝonglyngis of hir that
brouȝten hir, and he that coumfortide hir
in tymes. And a[r] plauntyng of the seed of 7
the rootis of hir schal stonde; and he
schal come with an oost, and schal entre
in to the prouynce of the kyng of the
north, and he schal mysuse hem, and he
schal gete; ferthir more *he schal gete* both 8
the goddis of hem. and grauun ymagis.
Also[s] he schal lede into Egipt preciouse
vessels of gold, and of siluer, takun in
batel. He schal haue the maistrie aȝens the
kyng of the north; and the kyng of the 9
south schal entre in to the rewme, and
schal turne aȝen to his lond. Forsothe 10
the sones of hym schulen be stirid to
wraththe, and thei schulen gadere togidere
a multitude of ful many coostis. And he
schal come hastynge and flowynge, and he
schal turne aȝen, and schal be stirid, and
schal bigynne batel with his strengthe.
And the king of the south schal be stirid, 11
and schal go out, and schal fiȝte aȝens the
kyng of the north, and schal make redi a
ful grete multitude; and the multitude
schal be ȝouun in his hond. And he schal 12
take the multitude, and his herte schal be
enhaunsid; and he schal caste doun many

[f] Om. *A*. [g] the south *A*. [h] the south K *pr. m.* [i] to *AGH*.

[o] Om. A *pr. m.* CEFGHIK *pr. m.* MNPQRSU *pr. m.* X. [p] *ether aftircomers* K *marg.* [q] he schal I. [r] Om. A. [s] And NX.

13 he shal not haue victorie. The kyng of the[h] north shal be conuertid, and shal make redy a multitude, miche more than byfore; and in the eende of tymes and 3eeris he shal cum hi3inge with the most
14 oost, and ful many richessis. And in tho tymes many shuln ryse to gydre a3einus the kyng of south[i]; and sones of trespassours of thi peple shuln be enhaunsid, that thei fulfille the visioun, and
15 shuln[ii] falle to gydre. And the[j] kyng of the north shal cum, and shal bere to gydre hepis of erthe, and shal take strengist[k] cytees; and the[l] armys of the south shuln not susteyne[ll]. And the chosen of hym shuln ryse to gydre, for to with-
16 stonde, and strengthe shal not be. And he cummynge 'vp on[m] hym, shal do vp his likyng; and ther shal not be, whiche shal stonde a3einus his face. And he shal stonde in the noble lond, and it shal be
17 waastid in hond of hym. And he shal putte his face, that he cum for to holde al the rewme of hym, and he shal do ri3t thingus with hym. And he shal 3eue to hym the dou3tre of wymmen, that she turne hym vpsadoun; and it shal not
18 stonde, nether shal be his. And he shal turne his face to ylis, and shal take manye. And he shal make prince for to cese, and the shendship of hym shal be
19 turned in to hym. And he shal turne his face to the empire of his lond, and he shal hurtle, and shal falle, and shal
20 not be founden. And the foulist and vnworthi to kyngis fairnesse shal stonde in place of hym, and in fewe days he shal be broken to gydre, not in wode-
21 nesse, nether in batel. And a dispisid man shal stonde in his place, and kyngus honour shal not be 3ouen to hym; and he shal cum priuely, and shal weelde the
22 rewme in fraude doynge. And armys of the[n] fi3tynge shuln be ouercummen of his face, and shuln be broken to gydre, more
23 ouer and the duyke of pees. And aftir

thousyndis, but he schal not haue the maistrie. For the kyng of the north schal 13
turne, and schal make redi a multitude, myche more than bifore; and in the ende of tymes and of 3eeris he schal come hastynge with a ful greet oost, and with ful many richessis. And in tho tymes many 14
men schulen rise togidere a3ens the kyng of the south; and the sones of trespassouris of thi puple schulen be enhaunsid, that thei fille the visioun, and thei schulen falle doun. And the kyng of the north schal 15
come, and schal bere togidere erthe, he[t] schal take strongeste citees; and the armes of the south schulen not susteyne. And the chosun men therof schulen rise togidere, to a3enstonde, and strengthe schal not be. And he schal come on hym, and schal do 16
bi his wille; and noon schal be, that schal stonde a3ens his face. And he schal stonde in the noble lond, and it schal be wastid in his hond. And he schal sette his face, 17
that he come to holde al the rewme of him, and he schal do ri3tful thingis with hym. And he schal 3yue to hym the dou3ter of wymmen, to distrie hym; and it schal not stonde, and it schal not be his. And he schal turne his face to ilis, and he 18
schal take many *ilis*. And he schal make ceesse the prince of his schenschipe, and his schenschipe schal turne in to hym. And he schal turne his face to the lord- 19
schip of his loond, and he schal snapere, and falle doun, and he schal not be foundun. And the vilest and vnworthi 20
to the kyngis onour schal stonde in the place of hym, and in fewe daies he schal be al to-brokun, not in woodnesse, nether in batel. And a dispisid man schal stonde 21
in the place of hym, and the onour of a kyng schal not be 3ouun to hym; and he schal come priueli, and he schal gete the rewme bi gile. And the armes of the 22
fi3tere schulen be ouercomun of his face, and schulen be al to-brokun, ferthermore and the duyk of boond of pees. And after 23

[h] Om. G *pr. m.* K *pr. m.* [i] the southe G *sec. m.* [ii] thei shulen A. [j] Om. K *pr. m.* [k] strengthid A. [l] Om. AGH. [ll] susteine him G *sec. m.* [m] on AGHK *pr. m.* [n] Om. A.

[t] and he U *sec. m.*

frendship with hym, he shal do gyle. And he shal stiȝe vp, and ouercume litil peple;
24 and he shal entre plenteuous and grete citees, and shal do whiche thingis the fadris of hym diden not, and fadris of fadris of hym. He shal scatere raueyns, and prayes, and ricchessis of hem, and he shal bygynne, *or go yn*, counseile aȝeinus saddist thouȝtis, and this thing vn to
25 tyme. And the strengthe of hym shal be stirid, and the herte of hym, aȝeinus the kyng of south in grete oost. And the kyng of south shal be terrid to bateil with manye helpis, and stronge ful myche; and thei shuln not stonde, for thei shuln go in to counseilis aȝeinus
26 hym. And thei etynge breede with hym shuln breke hym to gydre; and his oost shal be oppressid, and his slayn men ful
27 manye shuln falle. And the herte of two kyngus shal be, that thei do yuel, and at oo bord thei shuln speke lesyng, and thei shul not profite; for ȝit the eende in to
28 other tyme. And he shal turne aȝein to[o] his lond with manye ricchessis, and his herte aȝeinus the holy testament, and he shal do, and shal turne aȝein 'in to[p] his
29 lond. In tyme ordeynyd he shal cum aȝein, and shal cum to the south, and the
30 last shal not be lijc to the former. And grete shippis, and Romayns, shal cum vpon hym[q], and he shal be smyten. And he shal turne aȝein, and be wrothe aȝeinus the testament of the sayntuarie, and shal do. And he shal turne aȝein, and shal thinke aȝeinus hem that forsoken the tes-
31 tament of sayntuarye[r]. And the armes of hym shuln stonde, and shuln defoule the sayntuarie of strengthe, and shuln take awey the contynuel sacrifice, and shuln ȝeue abominacioun in to desola-
32 cioun. And vnpitous men shuln feyne gylfuly a testament; forsothe the peple witynge her God shal weelde, and do.
33 And tauȝt men in peple shuln teche ful

frenschipe with hym, he schal do gile. And he schal stie, and he[u] schal ouercome with litil puple; and he schal entre in to grete 24
and riche citees, and he schal do thingis which hise fadris and the fadris of hise fadris diden not. He schal distrie the raueyns, and prei, and richessis of hem, and aȝens most stidfast thouȝtis he schal take counsel, and this 'vn to[v] a tyme. And the 25
strengthe of hym, and the herte of hym schal be stirid aȝens the kyng of the south with a greet oost. And the king of the south schal be stirid to batel with many helpis and ful stronge; and thei schulen not stonde, for thei schulen take counsels aȝens hym. And thei that eeten breed 26
with hym schulen al to-breke hym; and his oost schal be oppressid, and ful many men of hise schulen be slayn, and falle doun. And the herte of twei kyngis schal 27
be, that thei do yuel, and at o boord thei schulen speke leesyng, and thei schulen not profite; for ȝit the ende *schal be* in to an other tyme. And he schal turne aȝen 28
in to his lond with many richessis, and his herte *schal be* aȝens the hooli testament, and he schal do, and schal turne aȝen in to his lond. In tyme ordeyned 29
he schal turne aȝen, and schal come to the south, and the laste schal not[w] be lijk the formere. And schippis with three or- 30
dris of ooris, and Romayns, schulen come on hym, and he schal be smytun. And he schal turne aȝen, and schal haue indignacioun aȝens the testament of seyntuarie, and he schal do. And he schal turne aȝen, and he schal thenke aȝens hem that forsoken the testament of seyntuarie. And 31
armes of hym schulen stonde, and schulen defoule the seyntuarie[x], and schulen take awei the contynuel sacrifice, and schulen ȝyue abhomynacioun in to desolacioun. And wickid men schulen feyne testament 32
gilefuli; but the puple that knowith her God schal holde, and do. And tauȝt men 33

[o] in to AGH. [p] in GH. [q] Om. A. [r] the seyntuarie AG.

[u] Om. CEFIMNQRSU. [v] til to CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [w] Om. A *pr. m.* CEFGHIMNPQRS *pr. m.* U *pr. m.* X. [x] *of strengthe* K *marg.*

manye, and shuln falle in swerd, and in flawme, and in caitiftee, and in to rauyn
34 of days. And whanne thei shuln falle to gidre, thei shuln be reysid vp with litil help; and ful many shuln be applied,
35 *or putt to*, to hem gylfully. And of lerned men shuln falle, that thei be wellyd to gydre, and be chosen, and be maad whijt unto the tyme determynyd;
36 for ȝit an other tyme shal be. And the kyng shal do after his wille, and shal be reysid vp, and magnyfied aȝeinus eche god, and aȝeines God of goddis he shal speke great thingus; and he shal be dressid, til wrath be fulfillid. Forsothe
37 diffinicioun, *or dome*, is fully don. And he shal not rette the God of his fadris, and he shal be in coueityngis of wymmen, nether he shal recke eny of goddis, for aȝeinus alle thingus he shal ryse to
38 gydre. Forsothe he shal wirshipe god of Maosym in his place, and he shal honoure god, whom his fadris knewen not, in gold, and syluer, and precious stoon,
39 and precious thingus. And he shal do that he make stronge Maosym, with an alien god whom he knewe not. And he shal multiplie glorie, and shal ȝeue to hem power in many thingus, and he shal
40 departe erth at his wille. And in tyme sett[s] the kyng of south[t] shal fiȝt aȝeinus

in the puple schulen teche ful many men, and schulen falle in swerd, and in flawme, and in to[y] caitifte, and in to raueyn of daies. And whanne thei han feld[z] doun, 34
thei schulen be reisid bi a litil help; and ful many men schulen be applied to hym[a] gilefuli. And of lerud men schulen falle, 35
that thei be wellid togidere, and be chosun, and be maad whijt til to a[b] tyme determyned; for ȝit another tyme schal be.
And the kyng* schal do bi his wille, and 36
he schal be reisid, and magnefied aȝens ech god, and aȝens God of goddis he schal speke grete thingis; and he schal be dressid, til wrathfulnesse be fillid. For the determynynge is perfitli maad. And he[c] schal 37
not arette the God of hise fadris, and he schal be in the coueitisis[d] of wymmen, and he schal not charge ony of goddis, for he schal rise aȝens alle thingis. Forsothe he 38
schal onoure god of Maosym in his place, and he schal worschipe god, whom hise fadris knewen not, with gold, and siluer, and preciouse stoon, and preciouse thingis.
And he schal do that he make strong 39
Moosym, with the alien god which he knew. And he schal multiplie glorie, and schal ȝyue power to hem in many thingis, and schal departe the lond at his wille.
And in the tyme determyned the kyng of 40
the south schal fiȝte aȝens hym, and the

* *And the king;* that is, Anticrist. *schal do bi his wille;* for his malice schal be brouȝt to effect. These thingis ben seid of Antiok oneli, as he was figure of Anticrist, for these thingis ben not 'vere [verefied QU] of Antiok to the lettre, but oneli of Anticrist. *reisid and magnefied aȝenus ech god;* as Poul seith in [the Q] ij. Pistle to Tess. ij. c°. Anticrist is enhaunsid aboue al thing which is seid God, ether which is worschipid, and schewith him silf as if he is God. And therfor this lettre mai not be ex-

powned no but of Anticrist, for whi Antiok reiside not him silf aȝenus ech god, but he worschipide the idol of Jouys, and settide it in the temple of Jerusalem, and induside Jewis to the worschiping therof, as myche as he myȝte, as it is red in i. book and ij. book of Machabeus. *and aȝenus God of goddis he schal speke grete thingis;* for Anticrist schal speke dispisingis and 'blasfemyngis [blasfemies QU] aȝenus God of heuene, for he schal schewe him silf as if he is God. *he schal be dressid;* for his malice schal be brouȝt to his purpos, for he schal sitte in the temple as if he is God, but not longe, for it sueth *til wrathfulnesse* of God *be fillid* on him, whanne bi Goddis vertu he schal die sudenli, as seintis seien, and the postle seith in ij. Pistle to Tess. ij. c°. The Lord Jhesu bi the spirit of his mouth schal sle Anticrist. *the determynyng, etc.;* as if he seide, it is determynd so in the biforknowing of God, and therfor it is so certeyn of tyme to comynge, as if 'he [it QU] were now doon of tyme passid. *not arette the God of hise fadris;* for Anticrist schal be born of Jewis, ether of Cristen men, that worschipen God of heuene, and Anticrist schal do awei his worschiping, and mystake to him silf. *and he schal be in the coueitisis of wymmen;* for thouȝ Anticrist feyne chastite with outforth, to disseyue liȝtliere othere men, netheles he schal not be chast verili, for he schal be ful of [al QU] malice, and so he schal be leccherouse, and therfor he is signefied bi the beeste stiynge fro the see, in xvij. c°. of Apocalips. In the beeste is signefied fleisly iolynesse, ether leccherie, and therfor the filosofore in j. book of Etikis clepith fleisli liyf, ether lustful liyf, beestli liyf. *he schal not charge ony of goddis;* this is opynli soth of Anticrist, and fals of Antiok. *for he schal rise aȝenus alle thingis;* that is, aȝenus God and men; for Anticrist schal rise aȝenus alle men, in makinge hem suget to him silf, and aȝenus God, in mystakinge to himsilf the 'worschiping [worschipe U] of God. *onoure god Maosym;* Maosym is interpretid strong hold, ether help; the priuat fend of Anticrist schal be clepid thus, for he schal haue of him strong hold and help; ether in other maner strong hold is seid a place that schal be hildid of Anticrist, where he schal worschipe pryuyli thilke fend. *and he schal worschip god, etc.;* this word *ond* is set here for this word *that is. whom hise fadris knewen not;* that is, Jewis ether Cristen men, of whiche Anticrist schal come. *with gold and siluer, etc.;* for in 'that [this U] place Anticrist schal sette preciouse richessis, as in a place most priuy, and most stronge. *he schal do;* this thing that is seid. *that he make strong Maosym;* that is, thilke place where he schal worschipe the fend priuyli; therfor he seith, *with the alien god which he knew*, bi homelynesse, and couenauntis maad with him, for he schal haue a couenaunt with that fend, priuat ether special to him silf, which fend owith to be alien fro ech man. *he schal multiple glorie;* to men obeiynge to him, in enhaunsing hem; for he schal enhaunse yuele men, that schulen obeie to him, and he schal pursue goode men, that schulen aȝenstonde him. *power in many thingis;* he seith not in alle thingis, for he schal not make ony man euene with him silf. *departe the lond at his wille;* that is, for his wille, to hise homeli men. *in tyme determynd;* of God, that bifor seeth and ordeyneth thingis to comynge. *the king of the south;* that is, [of QU] Egipt. *and the kyng of the north;* that is, Anticrist, signefied here bi Antiok, that was the

[s] bifore sett G *sec. m.* [t] the south G *sec. m.*

[y] Om. K *pr. m.* [z] falle I. [a] hem U. [b] Om. I. [c] Om. N. [d] coueitise A.

hym, and the kyng of the north as a tempest shal cum aȝeinus hym, in chaaris,
41 and horsmen, and grete nauee. And he shal entre londis, and shal breke to gydre; and shal passe by, and shal entre in to glorious lond, and many shuln falle. Forsothe these aloone shuln be saued fro the hond of hym, Edom, and Moab, and of
42 the princis of the sonys of Amon. And he shal sende his hond in to londis, and
43 the lond of Egypt shal not scape. And he shal be lord of tresours of gold, and sylner, and in alle precious thingis of Egypt; and he shal passe by Libie and
44 Ethiopie. And fame shal truble hym fro eest and north; and he shal cum in grete multitude, for to breke to gydre,
45 and slea ful manye. And he shal sette his tabernacle fro Feduo, bitwixe seese, vpon a noble hille and holy; and he[s] shal cum vnto the heeȝ therof, and no man shal help hym.

CAP. XII.

1 Forsothe in that tyme Myȝhel shal rijse, the grete prince, that stondith for sonys of thi peple. And tyme shal cum, what maner was not, fro that sithen folkis bygunen for to be, vn to that tyme. And in that tyme thi peple shal be saued, eche that shuln be founden
2 wrijten in the boke of lijf. And manye of these that slepten in dust of erthe, shuln wake out, other in to euerlastinge lyf, and othere in to shenship, that thei
3 se euermore. Forsothe thei that shuln be tauȝt men, *or wijse*, shuln shyne as shynyng of the firmament, and thei that lernen, *or enfourmen*, manye to riȝtwijsnesse, as sterris in to euerlastyngnessis.
4 Forsothe thou, Danyel, close the wordis, and seale the boke, vn to the tyme or-

kyng of the north schal come as a tempest aȝens hym, in charis, and with[e] knyȝtis, and in greet nauei. And he schal entre
41 in to londis, and schal defoule *hem*[f]; and he schal passe[g], and schal entre in to the gloriouse lond, and many schulen falle. Forsothe these *londis* aloone schulen be sauyd fro his hond, Edom, and Moab, and princes of the sones of Amon. And he
42 schal sende his hond in to londis, and the lond of Egipt schal not ascape. And he
43 schal be lord of tresouris of gold, and of siluer, and in alle preciouse thingis of Egipt; also he schal passe bi Libie and Ethiopie. And fame fro the eest and fro
44 the north schal disturble hym; and he schal come with a greet multitude, to al to-breke, and to sle ful many men. And he schal
45 sette his tabernacle in Apheduo, bitwixe the sees, on the noble hil and hooli; and he schal come til to the heiȝthe therof, and no man schal helpe hym.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe in that tyme Miȝhel, the greet
1 prince, schal rise, that stondith for the sones of thi puple. And tyme schal come, what maner tyme was not, fro that *tyme*[h] fro which folkis bigunnen to be, vn to[i] that tyme. And in that tyme thi puple schal be saued, ech that is foundun writun in the book of life. And many of hem
2 that slepen in the dust of erthe, schulen awake fulli, summe in to euerlastynge lijf, and othere in to schenschipe, that thei se euere. Forsothe thei that ben tauȝt, schu-
3 len schyne as the schynyng of the firmament, and thei that techen many men to riȝtfulnesse, *schulen schyne* as sterris in to euerlastynge euerlastyngnessis. But
4 thou, Danyel, close the wordis, and aseele the book, til to the[l] tyme ordeyned; ful

figure of Anticrist. *entre in to londis, and schal defoule;* for the king of Egipt schal be oon of the firste defoulid of Anticrist. *in to the gloriouse lond;* that is, Judee, which is seid gloriouse, for myraclis doon there of God, and for the werkis of oure helthe maad there bi Crist. *and many schulen falle;* that is, many londis, and citees, and folkis schulen be suget to Anticrist. *these aloone, etc.; Edom and Moab, etc.;* this schal be doon bi Goddis mersi, for hooli men schulen haue there sum refuyt in the tyme of Anticrist; and this schal be doon for feble men, that dursten not put hemsilf forth aȝenus Anticrist. *sende his hond in to londis;* for whi Anticrist schal sende messangeris in to londis, where he schal not come in his owne persoone. *the lond of Egipt schal not ascape;* for it schal be of the firste londis suget to Anticrist. *bi Libie and Ethiopie;* for also these twei rewmes schulen be suget to Anticrist. *and fame, etc.;* for whi the fame of hooli men, that nylen obeie to Anticrist, schal disturble him, ether in hap the fame of summe feithful kyngis, that wolen aȝenstonde him. *come with a greet multitude;* for he schal haue a ful greet oost. *sle ful many men;* that is, alle men that nylen obeie to him. *in Apheduo;* that is, Emaws, as Jerom seith, which place is bitwixe the deed see and the see of myddil erthe. *on the noble hil and hooli;* that is, the hil of Olyuete, ether Sion; for whanne Anticrist schal sette his tabernacle in Emaws, he schal sette it in a maner on the hil of Olyuete, ether on the hil of Sion, that ben nyȝ hillis, and ben fer oneli bi a myle, for the hilli places of Jerusalem biginnen at Emaws. *and he schal come til to the heiȝthe therof;* for Anticrist schal come in to the hil of Sion, in the place where the temple was, that he sitte there, and be worschipid, as if he be God, as Poul seith; also he schal come til to the cop of the hil of Olyuete, fro whennus Crist stiede in to heuene, as if he schal stie fro thennus an hiȝ bi the vertu of the fend beringe him. *and no man schal helpe him;* for he schal be slayn there sudenli, bi Goddis vertu, as Poul seith in ij. Pistle to Tess. ij. c°. *Lire here.* CQU.

[s] Om. *AGH.*

[e] in CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [f] Om. CEFGHKMNPQRSUX. [g] passe forth RU *sec. m.* [h] Om. CEFGHI *pr. m.* KMNPQRUX. [i] til to A *pr. m.* CEGHIMNPQRUXY. [l] Om. AC *sec. m.* EFHIKMQRSU.

deynyd; ful manye shuln passe, and
5 science manyfold shal be. And Y, Danyel, saw3, and loo! as two other stoden;
oon stode on this syde, vpon the ryuere
of floode, and an other on that syde, on
6 the tother part of the floode. And I
sayde to the man, that was clothid with
lynnen, whiche stode vpon the watris of
the floode, Hou longe the eende of these
7 merueylis? And Y herde the man, that
was clothid in lynnen, whiche stode vpon
watris of the floode, whann he hadde
reyside vp his ri3t[t] and left half in to
heuen, and swore by the lyuynge in to
with outen eende, For in to tyme, and
tymys, and the half of tyme. And whan
scateryng abrood of the lond of holy
peple shal be fulfillid, alle these thingus
8 shuln be eendid. And Y herde, and vn-
dirstode not; and saide, My lord, what
9 shal be after these thingus? And he
saith, Go thou, Danyel, for the wordis
ben closid and sealid, vn to tyme[u] or-
10 deynyd. Thei shuln be chosen, and be
maad whijt, and as fijr many shuln be
proued, and vnpytous men shuln do vn-
pytously, nether alle vnpitouse men shuln
vndirstonde; forsothe tau3t men shuln
11 vndirstonde. And fro tyme in whiche
contynuel sacrifice shal be don awey, and
abomynacioun in to desolacioun shal be
sett, days a thousand two hundrid and
12 nynty. Blessid *is*[v] he, that abydith, and
fully cummeth, vn to days a[w] thousand
13 thre hundrid and thritty and fyue. For-

many men schulen passe, and kunnyng
schal be many fold. And Y, Danyel, si3, 5
and lo! as tweyne othere *men* stood[m]; oon
stood on this side, on the brenk of the
flood, and another on that side, on* the
tother[n] part of the flood. And Y seide 6
to the man, that was clothid in lynnun
clothis, that stood on the watris of the
flood, Hou long *schal be* the ende of these
merueils? And Y herde the man, that 7
was clothid in lynnun clothis, that stood
on the watris of the flood, whanne he
hadde reisid his ri3thond and lefthond to
heuene, and hadde sworun by hym that
lyueth with outen ende, For in to a[o] tyme,
and tymes, and the half of tyme. And
whanne the scateryng of the hoond of the
hooli puple is fillid, alle these thingis
schulen be fillid. And Y herde, and vn- 8
durstood not; and Y[p] seide, My lord, what
schal be aftir these thingis? And he 9
seide, Go thou, Danyel, for the wordis ben
closid and aseelid, til to the tyme deter-
myned. Many men schulen be chosun, 10
and schulen be maad whijt, and schulen
be preued as fier, and wickid men schu-
len do wickidli, nether alle wickid men
schulen vndurstonde; certis tau3t men
schulen vndurstonde. And fro the tyme 11
whanne contynuel sacrifice is takun awei*,
and abhomynacioun is set in to discoum-
fort, *schulen be* a thousynde daies two
hundrid and nynti. He is blessid, that 12
abideth, and cometh fulli, til[q] a thousynde
daies thre hundrid and fyue and thritti.

* *fro the tyme whanne the contynuel sacrifice is takun awei, etc.;* that is, fro the tyme in which the sacrament of the auter schal ceesse to be halewid solempneli. *and abhomynacioun is set in to discoumfort;* that is, Anticrist is schewid to men for to be worschipid; fro that tyme schulen be *a thousinde daies ij. hundrid and nynti*, that maken thre 3eer and a half, with xij. daies, for o 3eer hath thre hundrid daies and lxv.; therfor thus it is open, that thre 3eer and an half of the persecucioun of Anticrist schulen not be bigunnun fro that tyme in which he schal schewe himsilf, to [and QU] drawe summen to him, but fro that tyme whanne he schal be of so greet power, that he schal schewe him to men, for to be worschipid, and whanne feithful men schulen not be hardi to make the sacrement of the auter opene li, for the drede of him. *til a thousynde daies iij. hundrid and xxxv.;* here to the noumbre biforgoinge ben addid xlv. daies that schulen be 3ouun of God, aftir the deth of Anticrist, bifor the doom, that thei that ben disseyued in the persecucioun of Anticrist, moun do penaunce; and therfor Danyel seith, *he is blessid that cometh fulli til to a thousinde daies iij. hundrid and xxxv.;* that is, he is blessid, that schal stonde in the persecucioun of Anticrist, that schal dure bi thre 3eere and an half, and 3it schal lyue ouer this bi xlv. daies; for if he is not disseyued bi Anticrist, he schal be corowned as a perfit man, and if he was disseyued, he mai do penaunce in thn xlv. daies suynge the deth of Anticrist; for thanne his falsnesse schal be open to alle men, and his power schal be takun awei. Thou3 this seiyng is comyn ynow, netheles it is not had herbi, that the comyng of Crist to the doom schal be anoon aftir xlv. naturel daies, to be rikenyd fro the deth of Anticrist, for it is not determynd certeynli that tho xlv. daies ben vsual, ether custumable daies, ether daies of 3eeris, bi that word of Ezechiel in [the Q] iiij. c°. Y 3af to thee a dai for a 3eer; and thou3 it were determynd of vsual daies, netheles it is not determynd that the comyng to the doom is anon aftir tho; rather it semeth, that more space of tyme schal come bitwixe, bi this that Crist seith, in xxiiij. c°. of Matheu, As in the daies of Noe men weren etinge and drinkinge, weddinge and 3yuynge to weddinge, til to that dai wherinne Noe entride in to the schip, and thei knewen not, til the greet flood cam, and took awei alle men, so schal be the comynge of mannus sone. And summe Cristen doctours referren this to the tyme that schal be bitwixe the deth of Anticrist, and the dai of doom, but sich pees and sikirnesse, in which feestis and weddingis ben vsid, semen not to be of so litil tyme, as of xlv. daies, and most if this were determynd of vsual daies; and this Y seide fulliere in xxxix. c°. of Ezechiel. Bi thingis seid here, the falsnesse of Jewis is opyn, that seien, that here is set the tyme for which thei owen to abide Messias, ether Sauyour to comynge, and as thei seien, a dai is takun here for a 3eer, so that thei owen to abide bi a thousinde iij. hundrid and xxxv. 3eer, in biginnyng the rikenynge of these 3eeris, fro the tyme wherinne the idol was set in the temple; but an argument ether pref is maad a3enus this seiynge, for ether the settyng of idol is takun of hem of the idol set in the tyme of Antiok Epifanes, and this must be seid bi tho Jewis that expownen of Antiok thingis bifor seid in this chapitre, and thanne the falsnesse of hem apperith opynli, for fro that tyme til now ben passid more than a thousynde and iiij. hundrid 3eer, and netheles thei han not 3it Messias, as thei seien; ether it is takun of the idol set bi the emperour of Rome, aftir the distriyng maad bi Titus, and thanne it bihoueth, that thingis biforseid in this chapitre weren expowned of the emperour of Rome; but this mai not be, for that that is seid, And he schal not charge ony of goddis, etc. mai not be expowned of him, for whi Romayns worschipiden [the QU] goddis of alle

[t] ri3t side A *sec. m.* [u] the tyme A. [v] Om. GU. [w] of a G *sec. m.*

[m] stoden IS. [n] oother I. [o] Om. I. [p] Om. I. [q] to I.

sothe go thou to determynd[x]; and thou shalt reste a3ein, and shalt stonde in thi sort, *or part*, in the eende of days.

Hidre to we reeden Danyel in Ebru; other thingis that suen, til in to the eende of the boke, ben translatid of the making of Theodosyon.

CAP. XIII.

1 A man was in Babiloyne, and the name
2 of hym Joachym. And he toke a wijf, Susanne by name, the dou3tir of Elchie,
3 ful faire, and dreeding the Lord. Forsothe the fadir and modir of hir, when thei weren iust, lerneden her dou3ter
4 after the lawe of Moyses. Forsothe Joachym was ful riche, and to hym was a gardyne ny3 to his hous; and Jewis camen to gidre to hym, for that he was
5 more honourable of alle. And two olde domesmen ben ordeynyd in that 3eer, of whiche the Lord spac, for wickidnesse wente out of Babyloyne, of the eldre iugis whiche weren seen for to rewle the
6 peple. These ofte hauntiden the hous of Joachym; and alle that hadden domis
7 camen to hem. Forsothe whenn the peple turnyde a3ein after mydday, Susanne entride, and walkide in the gardyne of
8 hir husbond. And the eldre men sawen hir eche day entrynge, and walkinge; and thei brennyden 'in the[w] coueitise of hir.
9 And thei turnyden awey her witt, and bowiden awey her ee3en, that thei shulden not see heuen, nether shulde haue
10 mynde of iust domys. Forsothe bothe weren woundid in loue of hir, nether
11 shewiden to hem self her sorewe; forsothe thei shameden for to shewe to hem self her coueitise, willynge for to ligge
12 with hir. And thei aspieden eche day bysilier for to see hir. And the tother
13 saide to the tother, Go we home, for oure of mete is. And thei gon out, departiden

But go thou, Danyel, to the tyme deter- 13
myned; and thou schalt reste, and stonde in thi part, in the ende of daies.

folkis. Also it is open bi this, that the waking of sleperis in the dust of erthe, of which it is seid in the biginnyng of this chapitre, schal be vndurstondun of the veri rising a3en in the ende of the world, and it is not takun for the going out of canes in the tyme of Machabeis, as the fals Porfirie seith, for Danyel roos not thanne in this maner. *Lire here.* CQU.

Hidir to we reden Daniel in Ebreu book; othere thingis that suen, til to[r] the ende, ben translatid out of 'the translacioun of[s] Theodosion[t].

CAP. XIII.

A[tt] man was in Babiloyne, and his name 1
was Joachim. And he took a wijf, Su- 2
sanne bi name, the dou3ter of Helchie, *a womman* ful fair, and dredynge the Lord. Forsothe hir fadir and modir, whanne thei 3
weren ri3tful, tau3ten her dou3ter* bi[u] the lawe of Moises. Sotheli Joachim was 4
ful riche, and he[v] hadde a gardyn ni3 his hous; and the Jewis camen to hym, for he was the moost worschipful of alle. And 5
tweyne elde men weren ordeyned iugis[w] in that 3eer, of whiche the Lord spak, that wickidnesse 3ede out of Babiloyne, of the eldere iugis[x] that semeden to gouerne the puple. These *iugis* vsiden oft[y] the hous 6
of Joachym; and alle men that hadden domes camen to hem. Forsothe whanne 7
the puple hadde turned a3en after myddai, Susanne entride, and walkide in the gardyn of hir hosebonde. And the eldre men 8
si3en hir entrynge ech dai, and walkynge; and thei brenten out in to 'the couetise[z] of hir. And thei turneden awei her wit, 9
and bowiden doun her i3en, that thei si3en not heuene, nether bithou3ten on iust domes. Sotheli bothe weren woundid bi the loue 10
of hir, and thei schewiden not her sorewe to[a] hem silf togidere; for thei weren 11
aschamed to schewe to hem silf her coueitise[b], willynge to ligge fleischli bi hir. And thei aspieden ech dai more bisili to 12
se[c] hir. And oon seide to the tothir, Go we 13
hoom, for the our of mete is. And thei 3eden out, and departiden fro hem silf. And whanne thei hadden turned a3en, 14

* *tau3ten her doutir, etc.*; here fadris and modris ben monestid to teche bi the lawe of God, not oneli her sones, but also her dou3tris. *The Glos here.* CGQU.

[x] the determynd tyme G *sec. m.* [w] in to AG.

[r] *in to* U. [s] Om. I. [t] *Theodosion, and seith thus.* F. [tt] *Here bigynneth a pistle of holy Sussanne.* In the daies ag. [u] Om. g. [v] Om. g. [w] to be iugis g. [x] Jewis g. [y] Om. g. [z] concupiscence, *ether coueitise* I. [a] bi g. [b] concupiscence I. [c] aspie g.

14 fro hem self. And whann thei hadden departid, thei camen in to oon; and thei axinge cause eche of other, knawlechiden her coueitise. And thann in comoun thei ordeynyden tyme, whann thei mi3ten
15 fynde hir aloon. Forsothe it is don, whanne thei aspieden a couenable day, sche entride sum tyme, as 3isterday and three days gon, with two damisels aloone, and wolde be washen in the gardyne; sothely
16 heete was. And no man was there, out taken two olde men hid, byholdyng hir.
17 And she saide to the maydens, Brenge 3e to me oyle, and sope, *or oynement;* and shitte 3e the doris of the gardyne,
18 that Y be washen. And thei diden as she comaundide; and thei closiden the doris of the gardeyn, and wenten out by a postern, for to brenge whiche thingus she bad. And she wiste not olde men for
19 to be hid with yn forth. Sothely when the damysels weren gon out, the two olde men rysen, and runnen to hir, and
20 saiden, Loo! doris of the gardyne ben closid, and no man seeth vs, and we ben in coueitise of thee. Wherfore accorde to
21 vs, and be ioyned with vs. That 3if thou wilt not, we shuln saye witnessyng a3einus thee, that a 3ung man was with thee, and for this cause thou sentist out the[x]
22 damysels fro thee. And Susanne inwardly sorewide, and saith, Anguyshis ben to me on eche syde; forsothe 3if Y shal do this thing, deth is to me; sothely 3if Y shal not do, Y shal not ascape 3oure
23 hondis. Bot bettir it is to me for to falle with outen werk in to 3our hondis, than
24 for to synne in the si3t of the Lord. And Susanne criede with a grete voice, forsothe and the olde men crieden a3einus
25 hir. Sothely the ton ran, and opnyde
26 the dore of the gardeyn. Forsothe seruauntes of the hous fellen yn by the posterne, whan thei herden cry in the
27 gardeyne, for to see what it was. Forthei camen in to o place; and thei axiden ech of othere the cause, and thei knoulechiden her coueitise. And thanne in comyn thei ordeyneden a tyme, whanne thei mi3ten fynde hir aloone. Forsothe it 15
was doon, whanne thei aspieden a couenable dai, sche entride sumtyme, as 3istirdai and the thridde dai ago, with twei damysels aloone, and wolde be waischun[d] in the gardyn; for whi heete was. And 16
no man was there[e], outakun tweyne[f] elde men hid[g], biholdynge hir. Therfor sche 17
saide to the damysels, Bringe 3e to me oile, and oynementis; and close 3e[h] the doris of the gardyn, that Y be waischun. And thei diden as sche 'hadde comaundid[i]; 18
and thei closiden the doris of the gardyn, and 3eden out bi a posterne, to bringe tho thingis that sche hadde comaundid. And thei wisten not, that the elde[j] men weren hid with ynne. Sotheli whanne the da- 19
mysels weren gon out, tweyne elde men risiden, and runnen to hir, and seiden, Lo! 20
the doris of the gardyn ben closid, and no man seeth vs, and we ben in 'the coueitise[k] of thee. Wherfor assente thou to vs, and be thou meddlid with vs. That[l] if thou wolt 21
not, we schulen seie witnessyng a3ens thee, that a 3ong man was with thee, and for this cause thou sentist out the damesels fro thee. And Susanne inwardli so- 22
rewide, and seide, Angwischis ben to me on ech side; for if Y do this, deth is to me; forsothe if Y do not, Y schal not ascape 3oure hondis. But it is betere[m] 23
for me to falle in to 3oure hondis without werk, than to do synne in the si3t of the Lord. And Susanne criede 'an hi3[n] 24
with greet vois, but also the elde men crieden a3ens hir. Forsothe oon ran, and 25
openede the door of the gardyn. Sotheli[o] 26
whanne the seruauntis of the hous hadden herd the cry in the gardyn, thei fellen in bi the posterne, to se what it was. But 27
after that the [p]elde men spaken, the ser-

[x] thi K.

[d] waischid CFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [e] ther was not ony man I. ony man was not CEFGHMNPQRSUXg.
[f] the two g. [g] yhid I. [h] Om. g. [i] comaunde g. [j] eldere g. [k] concupiscence I. [l] And g.
[m] more betere g. [n] Om. g. [o] Forsothe g. [p] these g.

sothe after that the olde men spaken, the seruauntis shamyden gretely, for siche word was neuer herd of Susanne.
28 And the morewe day is maad. And whanne the peple cam to hir husbond Joachym, and the two prestis camen ful of yuel thou3t a3einus Susanne, for to
29 slea hir. And thei seiden byfore alle the peple, Sende 3e to Susanne, dou3ter of Elchie, wyf of Joachym. And anoon thei
30 senten. And she came with fadir, and modir, and sonnys, and alle hir cosyns.
31 Forsothe Susanne was ful delicate, and
32 faire of fourme, *or shap*[y]. And the ylke wickid men comaundeden, that she shulde be vnkeuered, sothely she was hillid; that or so thei weren fulfillid with fairnesse of
33 hir. Therfore hern[z] wepten, and alle
34 that knewen hir. Sotheli two prestis rijsyng to gydre in mydil of the peple, puttiden hir hondis vpon the hed of hir.
35 Whiche wepynge byhelde to heuen, forsothe the hert of hir was hauynge trist
36 in the Lord. And the prestis saiden, Whann we walkiden aloon in the gardeyn, she this came yn with two maydens damesels; and closide the dore of the gar-
37 deyn, and lefte the damysels. And a 3ung man, that was hid, came to hir, and dide
38 lechorie with hir. Forsothe we, whanne we weren in a corner of the gardeyn, seeynge wickidnesse[a], runnen to hem, and we sawen hem for to be mengid to gidre.
39 And sothely we mi3ten not cacche hym, for he was strengre than we; and the
40 doris opnyd, he lepte out. Sothely when we hadden cau3t this[b], we axiden, who was that 3unge man; and she wolde not shewe to vs. Of this thing we ben wit-
41 nesses. The multitude byleeuyde to hem, as to eldre men of the peple and iugis,
42 and condempnyden hir to deth. Forsothe Susanne criede with grete voice, and saide, Lord God euerlastinge, that art knower of hid thingus, that hast uauntis weren aschamed greetly, for neuer was siche a word seid of Susanne. And the morew dai was maad. And whanne 28 the puple was comyn to Joachym, hir hosebonde, also the twei prestis fulle of wickid thou3te[q] camen a3ens Susanne, for to sle hir. And thei seiden bifor al the 29 puple, Sende 3e to Susanne, the dou3ter of Helchie, the wijf of Joachym. And anoon thei senten. And sche cam with 30 hir fadir, and modir, and children, and alle kynesmen. Certis[r] Susanne was ful 31 delicat[s], and fair of schap. And tho[t] 32 wickid men comaundiden, that sche schulde be vnhilid, for sche was kyuered; that nameli so thei schuldun be fillid of hir fairnesse. Therfor hir *kynesmen* wepten, 33 and alle that knewen hir. Forsothe the 34 twei prestis risiden togidere in the myddis of the puple, and settiden[u] her hondis on the heed of hir. And sche wepte, and bi- 35 helde to heuene, and[v] hir herte hadde trist in the Lord. And the prestis seiden, 36 Whanne we walkiden aloone in the gardyn, this[w] *Susanne*[x] entride with twei damesels; and sche closide the dore of the gardyn, and lefte the damesels. And a 37 3ong man, that was hid, cam to hir, and lai bi hir. Certis whanne we weren in a 38 corner of the gardyn, we[y] sien the wickidnesse, and runnen to hem, and we sien hem meddlid togidere. And sotheli we 39 my3ten not take hym, for he was strongere than we; and whanne he hadde opened the doris, he skippide out. But whanne 40 we hadde take this *womman*, we axiden, who was the 3onge man; and sche nolde[z] schewe to vs. Of[a] this thing we ben witnessis. The multitude bileuede to hem, 41 as to the eldre men and iugis of the puple, and condempneden hir to deth[b]. For- 42 sothe Susanne criede loud with greet vois, and seide, Lord God, without bigynnyng and ende, that[c] art knowere of hid thingis, that knowist alle thingis bifore that tho[d]

[y] Om. AK *sec. m.* [z] hern nee3e frendis G *sec. m.* [a] the wickidnesse G *sec. m.* [b] hir this A.

[q] thou3tis g. [r] And certis I. [s] delicat, *ethir tendir* CEFGHIKMNPQRUXYg. tendir, *ethir delicat* S. [t] the g. [u] setten g. [v] for U. [w] sche this I. [x] Om. I. [y] and we g. [z] wolde not I. [a] And of NS *sec. m.* [b] the deeth g. [c] thou I. [d] thei Ig.

knowen alle thingus byfore thei be maad;
43 thou wost, for thei han born fals witnessinge aȝeines me. And loo! Y dye,
whann Y dide nouȝt of these thingus,
whiche these maliciously maken to gydre
44 aȝeinus me. Forsothe the Lord herd the
45 voice of hir. And whann she was ledde
to deth, the Lord reyside a spirit of a
46 ȝungir[c] chijld, whose name Danyel. And
he cryede with greete voyce, Y am cleene
47 of the blood of this. And al the peple
to gyder turnyd to hym saide, What is
this word, whom thou hast spoken?
48 Whiche, whanne he stode in the mydil
of hem, saide, So ȝe, foolis, sonys of
Yrael, not demynge nether knowynge
that thing that is iust, condempneden
49 the douȝter of Yrael. Turne ȝe aȝein to
dome, for thei han spoke fals witnessyng
50 aȝeinus hir. Therfore the peple turned
aȝein with hiȝyng. And the olde men
saiden to hym, Cum thou, and sitt in
mydil of vs, and shewe thou to vs; for
51 God ȝaue to thee honour of eelde. And
Danyel saide to hem, Departe ȝe hem fro
a twynne, *or eche fro other*, fer, and Y
52 shal wysely deme hem. Therfore, whanne
thei weren departid the tother fro the
tother, he clepide oon of hem, and saide
to hym, Thou olde of yuel days, nowe
thi synnes camen[d] on thee, whiche thou
53 wrouȝtist byfore, demynge vniust domys,
oppressinge innocentis, and delyuerynge
gylti, sayinge the Lord, Thou shalt not
54 slea the innocent and iust man. Now
forsothe ȝif thou sawist hir, saye thou,
vndir what tree thou sawȝ hem speek-
ynge to hemself? Whiche saith, Vndir a
55 sloo tree. Sothely Danyel saide, Riȝtly
thou leeȝist in to thin hed; loo! forsothe
an aungel of the Lord, the sentence token
56 of hym, shal kitte thee the mydil. And
hym remoued awey, he comaundide the
tother for to cum, and saide to hym,
Seed of Canaan, and not of Juda, fourme,
or fairnesse, disceyuyde thee, and co-
57 ueitise turnyde thin hert vpsadoun; thus

ben don; thou wost, that thei han bore 43
fals witnessyng aȝens me. And lo! Y dye,
whanne Y haue not do ony of these thingis,
whiche these men han maad maliciously
aȝens me. Forsothe the Lord herde the 44
vois of hir. And whanne she was led to 45
the deth, the Lord reiside the hooli spirit
of a ȝonge child, whos name *was* Danyel.
And he criede loude with a greet vois, Y 46
am cleene of the blood of this *womman*.
And al the puple turned aȝen to hym, and 47
seide, What is this word, which thou hast
spoke? And whanne he stood in the myd- 48
dis of hem, he seide, So ȝe, fonned children
of Israel, not demynge nether knowynge
that that is trewe, condempneden the
douȝter of Israel. Turne ȝe aȝen to the 49
dom, for thei spaken fals witnessyng aȝens
hir. Therfor the puple turnede aȝen with 50
haaste. And the elde men[k]* seiden to hym,
Come thou, and sitte in the myddis of vs,
and schewe to vs; for God hath ȝoue to
thee the[l] onour of eelde. And Danyel 51
seide to hem, Departe ȝe hem atwynny[ll]
fer[m], and Y schal deme hem. Therfor, 52
whanne thei weren departid oon[n] fro the[o]
tother[p], he clepide oon of hem, and seide
to hym, Thou elde man of yuel daies, now
thi synnes ben comun, whiche thou wrouȝt-
ist bifore, demynge vniust domes, oppress- 53
ynge innocentis, and delyuerynge gilti
men, whanne the Lord seith, Thou schalt
not sle an innocent and iust[q] man. But 54
now if thou siest[r] hir, seie thou, vndur
what tree thou siest hem spekynge togi-
dere to hem silf? Which[s] seide, Vndur
an haw tree. Forsothe Danyel seide, 55
Riȝtli thou liest in thin heed; for lo! the
angel of the Lord, bi a sentence takun of
hym, schal kitte thee bi the myddil. And 56
whanne he was stirid[t] awei[u], he comaund-
ide the tother to come, and seide to hym,
Thou seed of Canaan†, and not of Juda,
fairnesse hath disseyued thee, and coueitise
hath misturned thin herte; thus ȝe diden 57
to the douȝtris of Israel, and thei dredden,
and spaken to ȝou, but the douȝter of Juda

* That is, the elde men of the puple, not tho twei prestis. Thei bileuyden to him for hoolynesse and kunnyng, and sich owith to be in elde men, in xij. c°. of Job, for here myracle fillide age. *A Postille here.* [*Lire here.* Q] CQU.

† This iuge was of Canaan bi condicioun, since he disseyuede wymmen bi ferdfulnesse. *A Postille here.* CGQU.

[c] ȝong *A.* [d] comen *A.*

[k] men *of the puple, not tho twey prestes* K. [l] Om. g. [ll] a twynne GPQSUg. [m] a fer N. [n] that oon g. [o] that s. [p] oother IS. [q] a iust g. [r] saiȝ g. [s] The whiche I. [t] moued I. [u] Om. g.

ȝe diden to douȝtris of Yrael, and thei dredynge spaken with ȝou, bot the douȝter of Juda suffride not ȝour wickidnesse.
58 Now therfore saye to me, vndir what tree thou sawist hem spekynge to hem self? Whiche saith, Vndir a plum tree.
59 Sothely Danyel saide to hym, Riȝtly and[e] thou leeȝist in[f] thin hed; forsothe an[g] aungel of the Lord dwellith, hauynge a swerd, that he kitte thee the mydil, and
60 slea ȝou. And so alle the peple criede with grete voyce, and blessiden the Lord,
61 that saueth men hopynge in hym. And thei rysen to gidre aȝeins two[h] prestis; sothely Danyel hadde conuicte hem of her mouth, for to haue saide fals witnessyng; and thei diden to hem, as thei
62 hadden do yuel aȝeines the neiȝbour, that thei diden after the lawe of Moyses, and slewen hem. And the giltlesse blode is
63 saued in that day. Forsothe Elchie and his wyf preysiden God in that day, for her douȝter Susanne, with Joachym, hir husbond, and alle hir cosyns, for foule
64 thing was not found in hir. Forsothe Danyel was maad greet in siȝt of the
65 peple, fro that day and afterward. And kyng Astriages is putt to his fadris, and Cyrus of Perse resceyuyde the kyngdam
1 of hym. Forsothe Danyel was meete feere of the kyng, and honoured aboue alle the freendis of hym.

CAP. XIV.

2 And an ydol, Bel by name, was anentis men of Babyloyne, and there weren spendid in it by alle days twelue *mesuris* artabis, and oon conteyneth three busshels of floure, and fourty sheep, and of
3 wijn sixe amphoris. And the kyng wirshipide hym, and wente by alle days for to honoure it; forsothe Danyel honourede his God. And the kyng saide to hym, Whi honourest thou not Bel?
4 Whiche answerynge saith to hym, For Y wirshipe not ydolis maad by hond, bot lyuyng God, that made of nouȝt heuen suffride not ȝoure wickidnesse. Now ther- 58
for seie thou[v] to me, vndur what tree thou siest hem spekynge togidere to hem silf? Which[w] seide, Vndur a blak thorn. For- 59
sothe Danyel seide to hym, Riȝtli also thou liest in thin heed; for[x] the aungel of the Lord dwellith, and hath a swerd, that he kitte thee bi the myddil, and sle ȝou. Therfor al the puple criede lowde with 60
greet vois, and blessiden 'the Lord[y], that saueth hem that hopen in hym. And thei 61
risiden togidere aȝens the twei preestis; for Danyel hadde conuyctid hem bi[z] her mouth, that thei hadden bore fals witnessyng; and thei diden to hem, as thei hadden do yuele aȝens the neiȝboresse, that 62
thei schulden do bi the lawe of Moises, and thei killiden hem. And giltles blood was sauyd in that dai[a]. Forsothe Hel- 63
chie and his wijf herieden the Lord in that day, for Susanne, her douȝter, with Joachym, hir hosebonde, and with alle hir kynesmen, for a foul thing was not foundun in hir. Forsothe Danyel was maad greet 64
in the siȝt of the puple, fro that dai and afterward. And kyng[b] Astriages was put 65
to his fadris, and Sirus of Perseis took his rewme. Forsothe Danyel eet with the 1
kyng, and was onourid aboue alle the frendis of hym.

CAP. XIV.

Also an idol, Bel bi name, was at Babi- 2
loyne, and twelue mesuris of cleene flour, of whiche *mesuris* eche conteynede thre buyschels, and fourti scheep, and sixe mesuris of wyn, *that ben clepid amfris* †, weren spendid in it ech day. And the 3
kyng worschipede that *Beel*, and ȝede ech dai to onoure hym; certis Danyel worschipide his God. And the kyng seide to hym, Whi worschipist thou not Beel? Which[c] answeride, and seide to him, For 4
Y worschipe not idols maad bi hond, but God lyuynge, that made of nouȝt heuene

† An amfre, as Isidore in [the G] xvj. of Ethymologies, is a foure squarid vessel, and hath handlis at the maner of eeris; and anentis Greekis it conteyneth a squre foot of wyn. *A Postille here.* CGQU.

[e] Om. K. [f] in to AGH. [g] Om. G *pr. m.* the G *sec. m.* [h] the two G *sec. m.*

[v] Om. I. [w] The whiche I. [x] forsothe g. [y] God g. [z] in g. [a] day. *Here eendith the pistle of holy Sussanne.* g. [b] the kyng I. [c] The whiche I.

and erthe, and hath power of eche fleshe.
5 And the kyng saide to hym, Wher Bel
is not seen to thee a lyuynge God? whe-
ther thou seest not, hou many thingus he
6 etith and drynkith eche day? And Da-
nyel lei3inge saith, Kyng, erre thou not;
this is withynforth of cley, and with out-
forth of brasse, nethir etith eny tyme,
7 nether drynkyth. And the kyng wroth
clepide the prestis of hym, and saide to
hem, No bot 3e shuln saye to me, who
8 etith these 3iftis, 3e shuln dye. Forsothe
3if 3e shuln shewe for Bel etith these,
Danyel shal dye, for he blasfemyde Bel.
And Danyel sayde to the kyng, Be it
9 don vp thi word. Forsothe there weren
of Bel seuenty prestis, oute taken wijues,
and litil children, and sonys. And the
kyng with Danyel came into the temple
10 of Bel. And prestis of Bel saiden, Loo!
we shuln go out, and thou, kyng, putte
metis, and meynge wyne, and shitte the
11 dore, and seale[f] with thi ryng. And
whan thou shalt cum yn erly, no bot
thou shalt fynde alle thingus eten of Bel,
by deth we shuln dye, or Danyel, that
12 lee3ide a3einus vs. Forsothe thei dispis-
iden[g], for thei hadden maad an hid en-
tryng vndir the bord, and therby thei
entriden euermore, and deuoureden tho
13 thingus. Forsothe it is don, after that
they wenten out, and the kyng puttide
metis byfore Bel, Danyel comaundide his
children, and thei brou3ten to ashe, and by
al the temple he ridlide byfore the kyng.
And thei gon out closiden[h] the dore, and
sealynge with ryng of the[i] kyng wenten
14 awey. Sothely the prestis wenten yn in
ny3t, after her custome, and wijues, and
sonys of hem, and eeten alle the thingus,
15 and drunken. Sotheli the kyng roose in
the heei3ist spring of day, and Danyel
16 with hym. And the kyng saith, Danyel,
wher the sealis ben saaf? Whiche an-
17 sweride, Kyng, saaf. And anoon whan
thei hadden opnyd the dore, the kyng
byhelde the bord, and he criede with

and erthe, and hath power of ech fleisch.
And the kyng seide to hym, Whether it 5
semeth not to thee, that Bel is a lyuynge
god? whether thou seest not, hou grete
thingis he etith and drynkith ech dai?
And Daniel seide lei3inge, Kyng, erre thou 6
not; for whi this *Bel* is of clei with ynne,
and of bras withoutforth, and etith not
ony tyme. And the king was wroth, and 7
clepide the preestis therof, and seide to
hem, If 3e seien not to me, who it is that
etith these costis[d], 3e schulen die. For- 8
sothe if 3e schewen that Bel etith these
thingis, Daniel schal die, for he blasfemede
Bel. And Daniel seide to the king, Be it
don bi thi word. Forsothe the prestis of 9
Bel weren seuenti, outakun wyues, and
litle children, *ether seruauntis*, and sones.
And the kyng cam with Daniel in to the
temple of Bel. And the preestis of Bel 10
seiden, Lo! we schulen go out, and thou,
kyng, sette meetis, and meddle wyn, and
close thou the dore, and aseele *it* with thi
ryng. And whanne thou entrist[e] eerli, if 11
thou fyndist not alle thingis etun of Bel,
we schulen die bi deth, ether Daniel *schal*
die, that liede a3ens vs. Sotheli thei trist- 12
iden, for thei hadden maad a priuy en-
tryng vndur the boord, and bi it thei
entriden euere, and deuouriden tho thingis.
Forsothe it was don, aftir that thei 3eden 13
out, and the king settide metis bifor Bel,
Daniel comaundide to hise children, and
thei brou3ten aischis, and he riddlide
thorou3 al the temple bifor the kyng. And
thei 3eden out, and closiden the dore, and
aseeliden with the ryng of the kyng, and
3eden forth. But the preestis entriden in[f] 14
ni3t[g], bi her custom, and the wyues, and
children of hem, and eeten[h] and drunken
alle thingis. Forsothe the kyng roos 15
moost eerli, and Daniel with hym. And 16
the kyng seide, Daniel, whether the seelis
ben saaf? And he answeride, King, *tho*
ben saaf. And anoon whanne thei hadden 17
openyd the dore, the king biheelde the
boord, and he criede an hi3 with a greet

[f] seel it A. [g] dispysiden, *or sett at nou3t*, G *sec. m.* [h] and closiden A. [i] Om. G *pr. m.* K.

[d] *ether spensis* K *marg.* [e] comist N. [f] bi S. [g] the ni3t CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [h] thei eeten I.

grete voyce, Grete art thou, Bel, and no
18 gyle is anentys thee. And Danyel leiȝide, and he heelde the kyng, lest he entride with ynforth; and saide, Loo! the pament, perceyue whos steppis these ben.
19 And the kyng saide, Y see steppis of men, and wymmen, and ȝunge children.
20 And the kyng is wroth. Thanne the kyng cauȝte the prestis, and wijues, and sones of hem; and thei shewiden to hym smale doris hid, by whom thei entriden, and wastiden what thingus weren on the
21 bord. Therfore the kyng slewȝ hem, and bytoke Bel in to power of Danyel, whiche
22 distruyide hym and his temple. And a grete dragoun was in that place, and
23 men of Babyloyne wirshipiden hym. And the kyng saide to Danyel, Loo! now thou maist not saye, that this is not god lyu-
24 ynge; therfore wirshipe hym. And Danyel saide to the kyng, Y wirshipe the Lord my God, for he is lyuynge God;
25 this is not god lyuynge. Thou forsothe, kyng, ȝeue to me power, that Y slea the dragoun, with oute swerd and staff. And
26 the kyng saith, Y ȝeue to thee. Therfore Danyel toke picche, and fatnesse, and heris, and seethide to gydre; and he made gobettis, and ȝaue in to mouthe of the dragoun, and the dragoun is borstun. And Danyel sayde, Loo! whom ȝe wir-
27 shipiden. Whiche thing whanne men of Babyloyne herden, thei hadden indignacioun gretely; and thei ben gadrid aȝeinus the kyng, and sayden, The kyng is maad a Jewe; he distruyede Bel, and slewȝ the
28 dragoun, and killide prestis. And thei saiden, whanne thei camen to the kyng, ȝeue to vs Danyel, that distruyede Bel, and slewȝ the dragoun; ellis we shuln
29 slea thee, and thin hous. Therfore the king sawȝ, that thei fellen in to hym gretely; and by neede he constreyned
30 ȝaue to hem Danyel. Whiche senten hym in to the lake of lyouns, and he was there
31 seuen days. Forsothe in the lake weren seuen lyouns, and eche day two bodyes and two sheep weren ȝouen to hem. And thanne thei weren not ȝouen to hem, that

vois, Bel, thou art greet, and no gile is at thee. And Daniel leiȝede, and he helde 18
the kyng, that he entride not with ynne. And *Daniel* seide, Lo! the pawment, perseyue thou whos steppis these ben. And 19
the kyng seide, Y se steppis of men, and of[i] wymmen, and of ȝonge children. And the kyng was wrooth. Thanne the kyng 20
took the preestis, and the wyues, and children of hem; and thei schewiden to hym litle priuy doris, bi whiche thei entriden, and wastiden tho thingis that weren on the boord. Therfor the kyng killide hem, 21
and bitook Bel in to the power of Daniel, which[j] distriede thilke *Bel*, and his temple. And a greet dragoun was in that 22
place, and Babiloyns worschipiden it. And 23
the kyng seide to Daniel, Lo! now thou maist not seie, that this is not a quik god; therfor worschipe thou hym. And Da- 24
niel seide to the kyng, Y worschipe my Lord God, for he is God lyuynge. But 25
thou, kyng, ȝyue power to me, and Y schal sle the dragoun, with out swerd and[k] staf. And the kyng seide, Y ȝyue to thee. Therfor Daniel took pitch, and 26
talow, and heeris, and sethide togidere; and he made gobetis, and ȝaf in to the mouth of the dragun; and the dragun was al to-brokun. And Daniel seide, Lo! whom ȝe worschipiden. And whanne Ba- 27
biloynes hadden herd this thing, thei hadden indignacioun greetli; and thei weren gaderid aȝens the king, and seiden, The king is maad a Jew; he distriede Bel, and killide the dragun, and slow the preestis. And thei seiden, whanne thei weren comun 28
to the kyng, Bitake thou to vs Daniel, that distriede Bel, and killide the dragun; ellis we schulen sle thee, and thin hous. Ther- 29
for the kyng siȝ, that thei fellen in on hym greetli; and he[l] was compellid bi nede, and he bitook Daniel to hem. Whiche[m] senten hym in to the lake of 30
liouns, and he was there seuene daies. Certis seuene liouns weren in the lake, 31
and twei bodies[n] and twei scheep weren ȝouun to hem ech dai. And thanne tho weren not ȝouun to hem, that thei schul-

[i] Om. 1. [j] the whiche 1. [k] or N. [l] that he N. [m] The whiche 1. [n] dampned 1 *marg.*

32 thei shulde deuoure Danyel. Forsothe Abacuc was a prophete in Judee, and he hadde sothen potage, and hadde 'sette yn[i] looues in a litil vessel, and wente in to
33 the feeld, for to bere to repers. And an aungel of the Lord saide to Abakuc, Bere thou the mete, that thou hast, in to Babyloyne, to Danyel, that is in the lake of
34 lyouns. And Abakuc saide, Lord, I saw3 not Babyloyne, and I knewe[k] not the
35 lake. And the angel of the Lord toke hym in the poll of hym, and bare hym in an her of his hed, and putte hym in to Babyloyne, on the lake, in bir of his
36 spirit. And Abakuc criede, sayinge, Danyel, seruaunt of God, take thou the
37 mete, that God sente to thee. And Danyel saith, Lord God, thou hast mynde of me, and forsakist not men loouynge
38 thee. And Danyel rysynge eet; forsothe the aungel of the Lord restoride anoon
39 Abakuc in his place. Therfore the kyng cam in the seuenthe day for to weile Danyel; and he came to the lake, and lookide with ynne, and loo! Danyel sitt-
40 ynge in the mydil of lyouns. And the kyng criede with grete voice, saiynge, Grete art thou, Lord God of Danyel;
41 and drou3 out him of the lake. Forsoth he sente yn in to the lake hem, that weren cause of his perdicioun, and thei ben deuoured in a moment byfore hym.
42 Thann the kyng saith, Men dwellynge in al erthe, dreede the God of Danyel; for he is deliuerer, and sauere, doynge sygnes and merueyles in heuen and in erthe, that delyuerede Danyel of the lake of lyouns.

Here endith the book of Danyel, the prophete, and bigynneth the book of Osee, the prophete[l].

den deuoure Daniel. Forsothe Abacuk, 32
the profete, was in Judee, and he hadde soden potage, and hadde set in looues in a litil panyere; and he 3ede in to the feeld, to bere to reperis. And the aungel of the 33
Lord seide to Abacuk, Bere thou the mete, which thou hast, in to Babiloyne, to Daniel, which is in the lake of liouns. And 34
Abacuk seide, Lord, Y si3 not Babiloyne, and Y knew not the lake. And the aun- 35
gel of the Lord took hym bi his top, and bar hym bi the heer of his heed; and he 'settide thilke *Abacuk*[o] in Babiloyne, on the lake, in the fersnesse of his spirit. And Abacuk criede, and seide, Daniel, the 36
seruaunt of God, take thou the mete, that God hath sent to thee. And Daniel seide, 37
Lord God, thou hast mynde on me, and hast not forsake hem that louen thee. And Daniel roos, and eet; certis the aun- 38
gel of the Lord restoride Abacuk anoon in[p] his place. Therfor the kyng cam in 39
the seuenthe dai to biweile Danyel; and he cam to the lake, and lokide in, and lo! Daniel sittynge in the myddis[q] of liouns. The kyng criede an hi3 with greet vois, 40
and seide, Lord God of Daniel, thou art greet; and *the kyng* drow hym out of the lake. Certis he sente in to the lake 41
hem, that weren cause of his perdicioun, and thei weren deuourid in a moment bifor him. Thanne the kyng seide, Thei 42
that dwellen in al erthe, drede the God of Daniel, for he is God lyuynge in to worldis; he is delyuerere, and sauyour, doynge myraclis and meruels in heuene and in erthe, that delyuerede Daniel fro the lake of liouns.

Here endith Danyel, and here bigynneth Osee[r].

[i] in put G *sec. m.* [k] knowe A. [l] *Here endethe the boke of Daniel, and here bigynneth Osee.* A. No final rubric in GH.

[o] sette hym I. [p] in to N. [q] myddil N. [r] From CGIMQU. *Here endith Danyel, and here bigynneth Osee, profete.* F. *Here endith Danyel, and here bigynneth Osee.* H. *Here endeth Daniel, the prophet; se now Osee, the profete.* K. *Here endith the book of Danyel, and bigynneth the book of Osee.* N. *Heere eendith Daniel, and bigynneth the prophete Osee.* R. *Here endith Danyel, and begynneth Osee, the profete.* X. No final rubric in AEPY. In S it is cut off.

HOSEA.

Osee, the Prophete[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE word of the Lord that is maad to Osee, sone of Bery, in the days of Osye, Joathan, Achas, and Ezechie, kyngis of Juda, and[b] in the days of Jeroboam, sone
2 of Joas, kyng of Yrael. The bygynnyng of spekynge Lord[c] in Osee. And the Lord said to Osee, Go thou, take to thee a wijf of fornicacioun, and make to thee sonys of fornicaciouns, for the erthe doynge fornicacioun shal do fornicacioun
3 fro the Lord. And he wente, and toke Gomer, the dou3ter of Debalaym; and she conceyuyde, and bare to hym a sone.
4 And the Lord saide to hym, Clepe the name of hym Jesrael; for 3it a lytil and Y shal visite the blode of Jesrael on the hous of Hyeu, and shal make the kyngdam of the hous of Yrael for to reste.
5 And in that day Y shal breke to gydre the bowe of Yrael in the valey of Jesrael.
6 And she conceyuyde 3it, and bare a dou3ter. And he saide to hym, Clepe thou the name of hir With outen mercy, for Y shal namore putte to, for to haue mercy to the hous of Yrael, bot bi for3etyng Y
7 shal for3ete hem. And to the hous of Juda Y shal haue mercy, and Y shal saue hem in the Lord her God; and Y shal not saue hem in bowe, and swerd, and bateil, and in horsis, and in horsmen.

Here biginnith the book of Osee, the profete[a].

CAP. I.

THE word of the Lord that was maad 1
to Osee, the sone of Bery, in the daies of Osie, Joathan, Achas, Ezechie, kingis of Juda, and in the daies of Jeroboam, sone of Joas, the kyng of Israel. The bigynnyng 2
of the spekyng to the Lord in Osee. And the Lord seide to Osee, Go thou, take to thee a wijf of fornycaciouns, and make to thee sones of fornycaciouns, for the lond doynge fornicacioun schal do fornicacioun fro the Lord. And he 3ede, and took 3
Gomer, the dou3ter of Debelaym; and sche conseyuede, and childide a sone to hym. And the Lord seide to hym, Clepe 4
thou the name of hym Jesrael; for 3it a litil and Y schal visite the blood of Jesrael on the hous of Hieu, and Y schal make to reste the rewme of the hous of Israel. And in that dai Y schal al to- 5
breke the bowe of Israel in the valei of Jesrael. And sche conseyuede 3it, and 6
childide a dou3ter. And *the Lord* seide to hym, Clepe thou the name of hir With out merci, for Y schal no more leye to, for to haue merci on the hous of Israel, but bi for3etyng Y schal for3ete hem. And 7
Y schal haue merci on the hous of Juda, and Y schal saue hem in her Lord God; and Y schal not saue hem in bowe, and swerd, and batel, and in horsis, and in

[a] No initial rubric in *AGH*. [b] Om. *HK*. [c] bi the Lord *G sec. m. H*.

[a] From EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

8 And she wenyde hir that was With outen
9 mercye. And she conceyuyde, and bare
to hym a sone. And he saide[c], Clepe
thou the name of hym Not my people,
for 3e *ben* not my peple, and Y shal not
10 be 3our God. And the noumbre of sones
of Yrael shal be as grauel of the see,
whiche is with oute mesure, and shal
not be noumbrid; and it schal be[cc] in
place, where it schal be seid to hem, Not
my peple 3e; it schal be seid to hem,
11 Sones of God lyuynge. And sones[d] of
Juda and sones of Yrael shuln be ge-
drid to gydre, and thei shuln putte to
hem self oon hed, and shuln stie vp fro
the lond, for grete is the day of Jesrael.

CAP. II.

1 Saye 3e to 3our bretheren, My peple;
and to 3our sister, Wynnynge mercy;
2 deme 3e 3our modir, deme 3e, for she is
not my wijf, and Y not hir husbond. Do
she aweye hir fornicaciouns fro hir face,
and hir auowtries fro the mydil of her
3 tetis; lest perauenture Y vnclothe hir
nakid, and sette hir vp the day of hir
birthe. And Y shal putte hir as a[e] wil-
drenesse, and ordeyne hir as a lond vn-
weyed, *or with outen weye*, and shal[f]
4 slea hir with thrist. And of the sones
of hir Y shal not haue mercy, for thei
5 ben sonys of fornycacioun; for the mo-
dir of hem dide fornycacioun, she is con-
fusid that conceyuyde hem, for she saide,
Y shal go after my louers that 3iuen[g]
my looues to me, and my waters, and my
wolle, and my lynnen, and myn oyle, and
6 my drinke. For this thing lo! Y shal
hegge thi weye with thornys, and I shal
hegge it with a walle, and it shal not
7 fynde his pathis. And she shal sue hir
louers, and shal not cacche hem, and shal
seke hem, and shal not fynde hem; and
she[h] shal saye, Y shal go, and Y shal
turne a3ein to my former husbond, for
wele it was to me thanne more than now.

horse men, *ether kni3tis*. And he wenyde 8
hir that was With out merci. And sche
conseyuede, and childide a sone to hym.
And he seide, Clepe thou his name Not 9
my puple, for 3e *schulen* not *be* my puple,
and Y schal not be 3oure God.

CAP. II.

And the noumbre of the sones of Is- 10
rael schal be as grauel of the see, which
grauel is with out mesure, and it schal
not be noumbrid; and it schal be in the
place, where it schal be seid to hem, 3*e*
ben not my puple; it schal be seid to hem,
3e *ben* the sones of God lyuynge. And 11
the sones of Juda and the sones of Israel
schulen be gaderid togidere, and thei
schulen sette oon heed to hem silf, and
thei schulen stie[b] fro erthe[c], for the dai of
Jesrael[d] is greet. Sei 3e[e] to 3oure bri- 1
theren, *Thei ben* my puple; and to 3oure
sister that hath gete merci, Deme 3e 3oure 2
modir, deme 3e, for sche is not my wijf,
and Y *am* not hir hosebonde. Do sche
awey hir fornicaciouns fro hir face, and
hir auowtries fro the myddis of hir
brestis; lest perauenture Y spuyle hir 3
nakid, and sette hir nakid bi the dai of
hir natyuyte. And Y schal sette hir as a
wildirnesse, and Y schal ordeyne hir as a
lond with out weie, and Y schal sle hir in
thirst. And Y schal not haue merci on 4
the sones of hir, for thei ben sones[f] of
fornicaciouns; for the modir of hem dide 5
fornicacioun, sche is schent that conseyu-
ede hem, for sche seide, Y schal go after
my louyeris that 3euen looues to me, and
my watris, and my wolle, and my flex,
and myn oile, and my drynke. For this 6
thing lo! Y schal hegge thi weie with
thornes, and Y schal hegge it with a wal,
and sche schal not fynde hir pathis. And 7
sche schal sue hir louyeris, and schal not
take hem, and sche schal seke hem, and
schal not fynde; and sche schal seie, Y
schal go, and turne a3en to my formere

[c] seide to hym *A*. [cc] not be *K*. [d] the sonys *G sec. m*. [e] Om. *AGH*. [f] Y schal *A*. [g] 3auen *A*. 3euen *H*. [h] Om. *A*.

[b] stie up 1. [c] the erthe 1. [d] Israel 1. [e] Om. N. [f] the sones N.

8 And this *womman* wiste not, for Y 3aue to hir wheet, wijne, and oyle; and multiplied to hir syluer and gold, whiche 9 thei maden to Baal. Therfore Y shal turne, and shal take my wheet in hys tyme, and my wijn in his tyme; and I shal wei3e my wolle, and my lynnen, 10 whiche hiliden the yuel fame of hir. And now Y shal shewe the folye of hir in the ee3en of hir louers, and a man shal not 11 delyuere hir fro myn hond; and I shal make alle the ioye of hir for to ceese, hir solempnyte, hir neomynye, *or new feest*, hir saboth, and alle feestis and tymys of 12 hir. And I shal corrumpe, *or distruye*, hir vyne 3erd, and hir fijge tree, of which she saide, These ben my hijris, whiche my louers 3auen to me; and Y shal putte hir in to wijlde wode, and the beest of 13 the feeld shal eet hir. And I shal visite vpon hir the days of Baalym, in whiche she brent ensence, and was ourned with hir ere ring, and hir broche, and wente aftir hir louers, and for3ate me, saith the 14 Lord. For this thing loo! Y shal 3eue mylk to hir, and shal lede hir in to wildernesse, and Y shal speke to hir herte; 15 and shal 3eue to hir vijne tyliers of the same place, and the valey of Achor, for to opyn hope. And she shal synge there vp the days of hir 3outhe, and vp the days of hir steying vp fro the lond of Egypt. 16 And it shal be in that day, saith the Lord, she shal clepe me Myn husbond, and she shal namore clepe me Baalym; 17 and Y shal take aweye the names of Balym fro hir mouthe, and she shal namore 18 haue mynde of the name of hem. And Y shal smyte to hem a boond of pees in that day with beest of the feeld, and with brid of heuen, and with creepynge beest of erthe. And Y shal breke to gydre bowe, and swerd, and batel of the[i] erthe; and Y shal make hem for to sleepe tristili. 19 And I shal spouse thee to me in to with outen eende, and Y shal spouse thee to

hosebonde, for it was wel to me thanne more than now. And this *Jerusalem* 8 wiste not, that Y 3af to hir wheete, wyn, and oile; and Y multiplied siluer and gold to hir, whiche thei maden to Baal. Ther- 9 for Y schal turne, and take my wheete in his tyme, and my wiyn in his tyme; and Y schal delyuere my wolle, and my flex, bi which thei hiliden the schenschipe therof. And now Y schal schewe the foli of 10 hir bifore the i3en of hir louyeris, and a man schal not delyuere hir fro myn hond; and Y schal make to ceesse al the ioye 11 therof, the solempnyte therof, the neomenye* therof[g], the sabat therof, and alle the feeste tymes therof. And Y schal dis- 12 trie[h] the vyner therof, of whiche sche seide, These ben myn hiris, whiche my louyeris 3auen to me; and Y schal sette it in to a forest, and a beeste of the feeld schal ete it. And Y schal visite on it the daies of 13 Baalym, in whiche it brente encense, and was ourned with hir eere ryng, and hir broche, and 3ede after hir louyeris, and for3at me, seith the Lord. For this thing 14 lo! Y schal 3yue mylk to it, and Y schal brynge it in to wildirnesse, and Y schal speke to the herte[i] therof. And Y schal 15 3yue to it vyn tilieris therof of[k] the same place, and the valei of Achar, *that is, of*[l] *disturblyng*, for to opene hope. And it schal synge there bi the daies of hir 3ongthe, and bi the daies of hir stiyng[m] fro the lond of Egipt. And it schal be in that 16 dai, seith the Lord, sche schal clepe me Myn[n] hosebonde, and sche schal no more clepe me Baalym; and Y schal take awei 17 the names of Baalym fro hir mouth, and sche schal no more haue mynde of the name of tho. And Y schal smyte to hem 18 a boond of pees in that dai with the beeste of the feeld, and with the brid of the eir, and with the crepynge beeste of erthe[o]. And Y schal al to-breke bowe, and swerd, and batel fro erthe; and Y schal make hem to slepe tristili. And Y schal spouse 19

* Neomenye is the feeste of the newe moone. A.

[i] Om. *A*.

[g] therof, *ether feeste of newe moone* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [h] corumpe, *ether distrie* CEFGHIKMNPQSUX. [i] heelthe CEFGHMNPQSUX. hei3the K. [k] in I. [l] Om. K. [m] stiyng vp I. [n] hir N. [o] the erthe ERU.

me in riȝtwijsnesse, and in dome, and in
20 mercy, and in doyngis of mercy. And
Y shal spouse thee to me in feith; and
21 thou shalt wite, for Y the Lord: And
it shal be, in that day Y shal heere, saith
the Lord, and I shal heere heuens, and
22 thei shuln heere the erthe; and the erthe
shal heere wheete, and wijn, and oyle, and
23 these shuln heere Jesrael. And Y shal
sowe hir to me in to lond, and Y[k] shal
haue mercy on hir that was with out
24 mercy. And Y shal saye to not my pe-
ple, Thou art my peple, and he shal saye,
Thou art my God.

CAP. III.

1 And the Lord saide to me, ȝit go thou,
and loue thou a womman loued of a frend,
and auoutresse, as the Lord loueth the
sonys of Yrael; and thei byholden to
alyen goddis, and louen the darstis of
grapis, *that leueth in hem aftir pressyng.*
2 And Y dalf hir to me with fifteen platis
of siluer, and with a chorus of barly,
whiche is a mesure of thritti busshels,
3 and with an half chorus of barly. And
Y saide to hir, Manye days thou shalt
abyde me; thou shalt not do fornycacioun,
and thou shalt not be to husbond, bot
4 and[l] Y shal abijde thee. For manye
days the sonys of Yrael shuln sitte with
out kyng, with out prince, with out sa-
crifice, and with out auter, and with out
ephot, *or prestis clothing*, and with out
5 teraphyn[m]. And after these thingis sonys
of Yrael shuln turne aȝein, and shuln
seke the Lord her God, and Dauith. her
kyng; and thei shuln dreede to the Lord,
and to the good of hym, in the last of
days.

CAP. IV.

1 Heere ȝe, sonys of Yrael, the word of
the Lord, for dome to the Lord with
dwellers of erthe; forsothe trewthe is not

thee to me withouten ende; and Y schal
spouse thee to me in riȝtfulnesse, and in
dom, and in merci, and in merciful do-
yngis. And Y schal spouse thee to me in 20
feith; and thou schalt wite, that Y *am*
the Lord. And it schal be, in that dai 21
Y schal here, seith the Lord, and Y schal
here heuenes, and tho schulen here the
erthe; and the erthe schal here[p] wheete, 22
and wyn, and oile, and these schulen here
Jesrael[q]. And Y schal sowe it to me in 23
to a lond, and Y schal haue merci on it
that was with out merci. And Y schal 24
seie to *that, that is* not my puple, Thou
art my puple, and it schal seie, Thou art
my God.

CAP. III.

And the Lord seide to me, ȝit go thou, 1
and loue a womman loued of a frend, and
a womman auoutresse, as the Lord loueth
the sones of Israel; and thei biholden to
alien goddis, and louen the draffis of grapis.
And Y dalf it to me bi fiftene pens, and 2
bi a corus† of barli, and bi half a corus of
barli. And Y seide to it, Bi many daies 3
thou shalt abide me; thou schalt not do
fornycacioun, and thou schalt not be with
an hosebonde, but also Y schal abide thee.
For bi many daies the sones of Israel schu- 4
len sitte with out kyng, with out prince,
and with out sacrifice, and with out auter,
and with out prestis cloth, and with out
terafyn, *that is, ymagis*. And after these 5
thingis the sones of Israel schulen turne
aȝen, and schulen seke her Lord God, and
Dauid, her king; and thei schulen drede
at the Lord, and at the good of him, in
the laste of[r] daies.

† *A corus* conteyneth xxx. buschels, and so a corus and an half conteynen xlv. buschels. CKNRU.

CAP. IV.

Sones of Israel, here ȝe the word of the 1
Lord, for whi doom *is* to the Lord with
the dwelleris of erthe; for whi trewthe is

[k] Om. A. [l] Om. A. [m] serafyn K.

[p] here N. [q] Israel I. [r] Om. A.

and mercy is not, and science, *or kunnynge*,
2 of the Lord is not in erthe. Cursidness,
and lesyng, and mansleaynge, and theft,
and auoutrie flowiden, and bloode touchide
3 bloode. For this thing erthe shal mourne,
and eche man that dwellith theryn shal be
seeke, in beest of the feeld, and in brid of
heuen; bot and fishis of the se shuln be
4 gadrid. Nethelese eche man deeme not,
and be not a man reproued; forsothe thi
peple as these that a3ein sayen the prest.
5 And thou shalt falle to day, and also the
prophete shal falle to gydre with thee;
in ny3t Y made thi modir for to be
6 stille. And my peple was to gydre stille,
for it hadde not science; for thou hast
putte awey science, Y shal putte thee
awey, that thou be not set, *or vse*, in
presthode to me; thou hast for3ete the
lawe of thi God, and Y shal forgete thi
7 sonys. Vp the multitude of hem, so thei
synnyden to me. Y shal chaunge the
8 glorie of hem in to yuel fame. Thei[m]
shuln ete the synnys of my peple, and to
the wickidnesse of hem thei shuln reyse
9 vp the soulis of hem. And it shal be,
as the peple so the prest; and I shal
visite on hym the weyes of hym, and I
10 shal 3elde to hym his thou3tis. And thei
shuln ete, and shuln not be fulfillid; thei
diden fornycacioun, and cesiden not, for
thei forsoken the Lord in not kepynge.
11 Fornicacioun, and wijn, and drunkenesse
12 doth awey herte. My peple axide in his
tree, and the staff of hym shal shewe to
hym; forsothe the spirit of fornicaciouns
disceyuyde hem, and thei diden fornica-
13 cioun fro her God. On hedis[n] of hillis
thei maden sacrifice, and on litil hillis
thei brenneden tymyame, *or encense*, vn-
der ook, and poplere, and terebynt, for
the shadew of it was good. Therfore 3our
dou3ters shuln do fornicacioun, and 3our
spousis, *or wijfis*, shuln be auoutressis.
14 Y shal not visite on 3our dou3ters, whan
thei shuln do fornicacioun, and on 3oure

not, and merci is not, and kunnyng of the
Lord is not in erthe. Curs, and leesyng, 2
and manquelling, and thefte, and auowtrie
flowiden, and blood touchide blood. For 3
this thing the erthe schal mourne, and ech
that dwellith in that lond, schal be sijk,
in the beeste of the feeld, and in the brid
of the eir; but also the fischis of the see
schulen be gaderid togidere. Netheles ech 4
man deme not, and a man be not repreuyd;
for thi puple *is* as thei that a3en seien the
prest. And thou schalt falle to dai, and 5
the profete also schal falle with thee; in
the ni3t Y made thi modir to be stille.
My puple was stille, for it hadde not kun- 6
nyng; for thou hast putte awei kunnyng,
Y[s] schal putte thee awei, that thou vse not
presthod to me; and for thou hast for3ete
the lawe of thi God, also Y schal for3ete
thi sones. Bi the multitude of hem, so 7
thei synneden a3ens me. Y schal chaunge
the glorie of hem in to schenschipe. Thei 8
schulen ete the synnes of my puple, and
thei schulen reise the soulis of hem to the
wickidnesse of hem. And it schal be, as 9
the puple so the prest; and Y schal visite
on hym the weies of hym, and Y schal
3elde to him the thou3tis of hym. And 10
thei schulen ete, and thei schulen not be
fillid; thei diden fornicacioun, and ceess-
iden not, for thei forsoken the Lord in
not kepynge. Fornycacioun, and wiyn, 11
and drunkenesse doen awei the herte.
My puple axide in his tre, and the staf 12
therof[t] telde to it; for the spirit of forni-
cacioun disseyuede hem, and thei diden
fornicacioun fro her God. On the heedis[u] 13
of mounteyns thei maden sacrifice, and on
the litil hillis thei brenten encense vndur
an ook, and a popeler, and terebynte, for
the schadewe therof was good. Therfor
3oure dou3tris schulen do fornicacioun, and
3oure wyues schulen be auoutressis. Y 14
schal not visite on 3oure dou3tris, whanne
thei don fornicacioun, and on 3oure wyues,
whanne thei doon auowtrie; for thei lyu-

[m] and thei *AH*. [n] the hedis *AGH*.

[s] and I 1. [t] Om. N. [u] hedis, *ether coppis* 1.

wijues, whanne thei shuln do auowtrie; for thei lyueden with hooris, and sacrifieden with men turned in to wommans maners. And peple not vndirstondynge shal be beten. 3if thou, Yrael, dost fornycacioun, namely thou, Juda, trespasse not; and nyl 3e entre in to Galgala, and stye 3e not in to Bethauen, nether swere 3e, The Lord lyueth. For as a cowe waxinge wijlde Yrael bowide awey; now the Lord shal feede hem as a lombe in breed. Parcener of ydolis Effraym, leue 3e hym; the feest of hem is departid. In fornicacioun thei diden fornicacioun, the defenders of hem loueden for to brynge to yuel fame. A spirit boonde hym in his weengis, and thei shuln be confoundid of her sacrifices.

yden with hooris, and maden sacrifice with men turned in to wymmens condiciouns. And the puple that vndirstondith not, schal be betun. If thou, Israel, doist fornicacioun, nameli Juda trespasse[v] not; and nyle 3e entre in to Galgala, and stie 3e not in to Bethauen, nether swere 3e, The Lord lyueth. For as a wielde cow Israel bowide awei; now the Lord schal fede hem as a lomb in broodnesse. Effraym *is* the partener of idols, leeue thou him; the feeste of hem is departid. Bi fornicacioun thei diden fornicacioun, the defenders therof louyden to brynge schenschipe. The spirit boond hym in hise wyngis, and thei schulen be schent of her sacrifices.

CAP. V.

Heere 3e, prestis, these thingis, and perceyue 3e, hous of Yrael, and herken 3e, hous of the kyng; for with 3ou is dome, for 3e ben maad a graue to byholdyng, and as a nette sprad abrood on Thabor. And 3e bowiden doun slayn sacrifice for victorie in to depnesse; and Y the lerner of hem alle. Y wote Effraym, and Yrael is not hid fro me; for now Effraym dide fornicacioun, Yrael is defoulid. Thei shul not 3eue her thou3tis, that thei turne a3ein to her God; for the spirit of fornicacioun in the mydil of hem, and thei knewen not the Lord. And the pryde of Yrael shal answere in to his face, and Yrael and Effraym shuln falle to gydre in her wikkidnesse; also Juda shall falle with hem. In her flockis, and in her droues thei shuln go for to seke the Lord, and shuln not fynde; he is taken awey fro hem. In the Lord thei trespassiden, for thei gendriden alien sonys; now the monethe with her partis shal deuoure hem. Sowne 3e with an horn in Gabaa, with trumpe in Rama; woule 3e in Bethauen, aftir thi bac, Beniamyn. Effraym shal be in to desolacioun, in the day of correctioun, and in lynagis of

CAP. V.

Preestis, here 3e this, and the hous of Israel, perseyue 3e, and the hous of the kyng, herkne 3e; for whi doom is to you, for 3e ben maad a snare to lokyng afer, and[w] as a net spred abrood on Thabor. And 3e bowiden doun sacrifices in to depthe; and Y *am* the lernere of alle hem. Y knowe Effraym, and Israel is not hid fro me; for now Effraym dide fornicacioun, Israel is defoulid. Thei schulen not 3iue her thou3tis, that thei turne a3en to her God; for the spirit of fornicacioun *is* in the myddis of hem, and thei knewen not the Lord. And the boost of Israel schal answere in to the face therof, and Israel and Effraym schulen falle in her wickidnesse; also Judas schal falle with hem. In her flockis, and in her droues thei schulen go to seke the Lord, and thei schulen not fynde; he is takun awei fro hem. Thei trespassiden a3ens the Lord, for thei gendriden alien sones; now the monethe schal deuoure hem with her partis. Sowne 3e with a clarioun in Gabaa, with a trumpe in Rama; 3elle 3e in Bethauen, after thi[x] bak, Beniamyn. Effraym schal be in to desolacioun, in the dai of amendyng, and in the lynagis of

[v] trespasside CEFK *pr. m.* NVX. [w] Om. I. [x] the I.

10 Yrael Y shewide feith. The princis of Juda ben maad as takynge to the termes on hem; Y shal shede out as water my
11 wrath. Effraym is suffrynge fals chalenge, he broken in dome; for he by-
12 ganne for to go after filthis. And Y as a mouȝthe to Effraym, and as rot to the
13 hous of Juda. And Effraym sawȝ his seekenesse, and Juda his boond. And Effraym wente to Assur, and sente to the kyng veniour. And he shal not mowe saue ȝou, nether shal mowe vnbynde the
14 boond fro ȝou. For Y as a lyonesse to Effraym, and as a whelp of lyoun to the hous of Juda. Y, Y shal take, and shal go, and shal take awey, and ther is not
15 whiche shal delyuere. Y goynge shal turne aȝein to my place, til ȝe fayle, and seeke my face.

Israel Y schewide feith. The princes of 10
Juda ben maad as takynge terme; Y schal schede out on hem my wraththe as watir. Effraym suffrith fals chalenge, and *is* bro- 11
kun bi doom; for he bigan to go after filthis. And Y *am* as a mouȝte to Effraym, 12
and as rot to the hous of Juda. And Ef- 13
fraym siȝ his sikenesse, and Judas *siȝ* his boond. And Effraym ȝede to Assur, and sente to the kyng veniere. And he mai not saue ȝou, nether he mai vnbynde the boond fro ȝou. For Y *am* as a lionesse to[y] Ef- 14
fraym, and as a whelp of a lioun to the hous of Juda. Y my silf schal take, and 15
go, and take awei, and noon is that schal delynere. I schal go, and turne aȝen to my place, til ȝe failen, and seken my face.

CAP. VI.

1 In her tribulacioun erly thei shuln ryse to gyder to me. Cum ȝe[o], and turne
2 we aȝein to the Lord; for he toke, *or bigan*, and shal hele us; he shal smyte,
3 and shal cure us. He shal quycken us aftir two days, in the thrydde day he shal reyse vs, and we shuln lyue in the siȝt of hym. We shuln wite, and sue, that we knewe the Lord. As the spryng of day his out goyng is maad redy, and he shal cum as rayne tymely to vs, and late to
4 erthe. What shal Y do to thee, Effraym? what shal Y do to thee, Juda? ȝour mercy as a morew cloude, and as dewe erly pass-
5 ynge forth. For this thing Y haue hewun in prophetis, and slayn hem in wordis of my mouthe; and thi domys shuln go out
6 as liȝt. For Y wolde mercy, and not sacrifice, and science of God, more than
7 brente sacrifices. Forsothe thei as Adam braken my couenaunt; there thei tres-
8 passiden in me. Galaad the cite of men wirchynge ydol, supplauntid by blood;
9 and as cheekis of men theeues. Parcener of prestis in the waye of men sleaynge

CAP. VI.

In her tribulacioun thei schulen rise 1
eerli to me. Come ȝe, and turne we aȝen to the Lord; for he took, and schal heele 2
vs; he schal smyte, and schal make vs hool. He schal quykene vs after twei[z] 3
daies, and in the thridde dai he schal reise vs, and we schulen lyue in his siȝt. We schulen wite, and sue, that we knowe the Lord. His goyng out is maad redi at the morewtid, and he schal come as a reyn to vs, *which is* timeful and lateful to the erthe. Effraym, what schal Y do to thee? 4
Juda, what schal Y do to thee? ȝoure merci *is* as a cloude of the morewtid, and as deew passynge forth eerli. For this 5
thing Y hewide in profetis*, Y killide hem in the wordis of my mouth; and thi 6
domes schulen go out as liȝt. For Y wolde merci, and not sacrifice, and *Y wolde* the kunnyng of God, more than brent sacri-
ficis[a]. But thei as Adam braken the co- 7
uenaunt; there[b] thei trespassiden aȝens me. Galaad the citee of hem that wor- 8
chen[c] idol, *is* supplauntid with blood; and as the chekis of men `*that ben*[d] theues. 9

* that is, bi the coreccioun of prophetes, I wolde leede aȝen ȝow to riȝtnesse, *or euenesse*, as trees bi hewing. *Live here.* K.

[o] Om. A.

[y] of N. [z] fewe I. [a] sacrifice A. [b] and there N. [c] worshipen A *pr. m.* [d] Om. C *et ceteri.*

men goynge of Sychem, for thei wrou3ten
10 grete trespas. In the hous of Yrael Y saw an orrible thing; there the fornycaciouns of Effraym.

CAP. VII.

11 Israel is defoulid; bot and thou, Juda, putte to thee rijp[o] corn, whanne Y shal turne to gydre the caitiftee of my peple.
1 Whanne Y wolde hele Yrael, the wickidnesse of Effraym is shewid, and the malice of Samarie, for thei wrou3ten lesyng. And a ny3t theef wente in robbynge; a
2 litil day theef with out forth. And lest perauenture thei sayen in her hertis, me hauynge mynde on al the malice of hem, now her fyndyngis han gon about hem,
3 thei ben maad byfore my face. In her malice thei gladden[p] the kyng, and in
4 her lesyngus the princis. Alle doynge auoutrie, as fourneice kyndlid of a man seethinge. The citee restide a litil in mengyng to gydre of soure dowe, til it
5 were sourdowid all. The day of oure kyng; princis bygunnen for to wexe wode of wijn; he strei3te out his hond with
6 scorners. For thei applieden as a fourneys her herte, whanne he aspiede, *or sette*, tresoun to hem. Al ni3t he slepte seethinge hem, erly he set on fijr, as fijr
7 of flawme. All ben maad hoot as a[q] fourneice, and deuoureden her domesmen. All kyngis of hem fellen doun, and ther is not in hem that shal crie to me.
8 Effraym in peplis he was meynt to gydre; Effraym is maad a loof baken vndir ashis, whiche is not turned a3ein.
9 Aliens eeten the strengthe of hym, and he wist not; bot and whijt heeris ben shed out in hym, and he knewe not.
10 And the pride of Yrael shal be mekid in the face of hym; nether thei ben turned a3ein to the Lord her God, and thei sou3ten not hym in alle theese thingus.
11 And Effraym is maad as a culuer disceyued, not hauynge herte. Thei inclep-

Partener of prestis sleynge in the weie men goynge fro Sichem, for thei wrou3ten greet trespasse. In the hous of Israel Y 10
si3 an orible thing; there the fornicaciouns of Effraym. Israel is defoulid; but also 11
thou, Juda, sette heruest to thee, whanne Y schal turne the caitiftee of my puple.

CAP. VII.

Whanne Y wolde heele Israel, the wick- 1
idnesse of Effraym was schewid, and the malice of Samarie *was schewid*, for thei wrou3ten a[e] leesyng. And[f] a ni3t theef entride, and robbid; a dai theef *was* withoutforth. And lest thei seien in her hertis, 2
that Y haue mynde on al the malice of hem, now her fyndyngis han cumpassid hem, tho ben maad bifor my face. In her 3
malice thei gladiden the kyng, and in her leesyngys '*thei gladiden*[g] the princes. Alle 4
that doen auoutrie, *ben* as an ouene maad hoot of a bakere. The citee restide a litil fro the medlyng of sour dou3, til al was maad sour 'of sour dou3[h]. The dai of oure 5
kyng; the princis bigunnen to be wood of wyn; he stretchide forth his hoond with scorneris. For thei applieden her herte as 6
an ouene, whanne he settide tresoun to hem. Al the ni3t he slepte bakynge hem, in the morewtid he was maad hoot, as the fier of flawme. Alle weren maad hoot as an 7
ouene, and thei deuouriden her iugis. Alle the kyngis of hem fellen[i] doun, and noon is among hem that crieth to me. Effraym 8
hym silf was medlid among puplis; Effraym was maad a loof bakun vndur aischis, which is not turned a3en. Aliens 9
eeten the strengthe of hym, and he knew not; but also hoor heeris weren sched out in hym, and he knew not. And the pride 10
of Israel schal be maad low in the face therof; thei turneden not a3en to her Lord God, and thei sou3ten not hym in alle these thingis. And[k] Effraym was maad 11
as[l] a culuer disseyued, not hauynge herte. Thei clepiden Egipt to help, thei[m] 3eden to

[o] the rijp. [p] gladiden *A*. [q] Om. *A*.

[e] Om. 1. [f] Om. 1. [g] Om. 1. [h] Om. 1. [i] felden 1 *et* 8 *passim*. [k] Om. A *pr. m*. [l] lyk to 8. [m] whanne thei N.

iden Egypt, to Assiriens thei wenten.
12 And whanne thei shuln go, Y shal sprede abrode on hem my nett, as a brid of heuen Y shal drawe hem doun. Y shal bete hem, vp the heeryng of the cum-
13 panye of hem. Wo to hem, for thei wenten awei fro me; thei shuln be waastid, for thei trespassiden in me. Y a3ein bou3te hem, and thei spaken a3einus
14 me lesyng. And thei crieden not to me in her herte, bot thei wouliden in her couchis. Thei chewiden cud vpon whete,
15 and wijne, and departiden fro me. And I lernyde hem, and coumfortide the armys of hem, and in me thei thou3ten
16 malice. Thei turneden a3ein, that thei shulden be with out 3oc; thei ben maad as a gylful bowe. The princis of hem shuln falle in swerd, of the wodenesse of her tunge; this the mowyng, *or scornyng*, of hem in the lond of Egypt.

CAP. VIII.

1 In thi throte be a trumpe, as an egle on the hous of the Lord; for that that thei braken my bond of pees, and thei
2 trespassiden, *or braken*, my lawe. Thei inclepiden me, My God, we Yrael knewen
3 thee. Yrael castide awey good thing, an
4 enemy shal pursue hym. Thei regneden, and not of me; thei weren princis, and I knewe not. Thei maden her syluer and gold and her ydolis to hem, that thei
5 shulden perishe. Samarie, thi calf is cast awey; my woodnesse is wrothe in hem.
6 Hou long mi3ten thei not be clensid? for of Yrael and he is. A craftise man made hym, and he is not god; for the calf of Samarie shal be[q] into webbis of yreinus.
7 For thei shuln sowe wynd, and repe whirlwynd. A stondynge stalk is not in hem, the buriownyng shal not make mele; that and 3if it shal make, aliens
8 shuln ete it[r]. Yrael is deuoured; now he is maad in naciouns, as an vnclene vessel,
9 for thei stieden to Assur. Effraym a solitarie feeld asse to hym self. Thei 3auen
10 3iftis to her louers; bot and with meed thei hijriden naciouns. Now Y shal gedre Assiriens. And whanne thei ben goen 12 forth, Y schal sprede abrood on hem my net, Y schal drawe hem doun as a brid of the eir. Y schal beete hem, bi the heryng of the cumpany of hem. Wo to hem, for 13 thei 3eden awei fro me; thei schulen be distried, for thei trespassiden a3ens me. And Y a3enbou3te hem, and thei spaken leesyngis a3enus me. And thei crieden 14 not to me in her herte, but 3elliden in her beddis. Thei chewiden code on wheete, and wyn, and thei 3eden awei fro me. And Y tau3te, and coumfortide the armes 15 of hem, and thei thou3ten malice a3ens me. Thei turneden a3en, that thei schul- 16 den be with out 3ok; thei ben maad as a gileful bowe. The princis of hem schulen falle doun bi swerd, for the woodnesse of her tunge; this *is* the scornyng of hem in the lond of Egipt.

CAP. VIII.

A trumpe be in thi throte, as an egle 1 on the hous of the Lord; for that that thei 3eden ouer my boond of pees, and braken my lawe. Thei clepiden me to helpe, A! 2 my God, we Israel han knowe thee. Israel 3 hath cast awei good, the enemye schal pursue hym. Thei regnyden, and not of 4 me; thei weren princes, and Y knew not. Thei maden her gold and siluer idols to hem, that thei schulden perische. A! Sa- 5 marie, thi calf is cast awei; my strong veniaunce is wrooth a3ens hem. Hou long moun thei not be clensid? for also it is of 6 Israel. A crafti man made it, and it is not god; for the calf of Samarie schal be in to webbis of ireyns. For thei schulen 7 sowe wynd, and thei schulen repe whirlewynd. A stalke stondynge is not in hem, the seed schal not make mele; that if also it makith *mele*, aliens schulen ete it. Is- 8 rael is deuouryd; now *Israel* is maad as an vnclene vessel among naciouns, for thei 9 stieden to Assur. Effraym *is* a wielde asse, solitarie to hym silf. Thei 3auen 3iftis to louyeris; but also with meede thei hir- 10 iden naciouns. Now Y schal gadere hem

[q] be do K *pr. m.* [r] hit K.

hem, and thei shuln reste a litil of charge
11 of the kyng and princis. For Effraym
multipliede autris for to synne, autris
12 ben maad to hym in to trespasse. Y
shal write to hym my manyfolde lawis,
13 whiche ben acomptid as alyen. Thei
shulen brenge to oostis, and shuln offre
fleshis, and shuln ete; and the Lord shal
not resceyue hem. Now he shal recorde
the wickidnesse of hem, and shal visite
the synnes of hem; thei shuln be turnyd
14 in to Egypt. And Yrael forȝate his
maker, and beeldide templis, and Judas
multipliede stronge citees; and Y shal
sende fijr in to the citees of him[r], and it
shal deuoure the housis of hym.

togidere, and thei schulen reste[n] a litil fro
birthun of the kyng and of princes. For 11
Efraym multipliede auteris to do synne,
auteris weren maad to hym in to trespas.
Y schal write to hem my many fold lawis, 12
that ben arettid as alien *lawis*. Thei schu- 13
len brynge sacrifices, thei shulen offre, and
ete fleischis; and the Lord schal not res-
seyue tho. Now he schal haue mynde on
the wickidnessis of hem, and he schal vi-
site the synnes of hem; thei schulen turne
in to Egipt. And Israel forȝat his makere, 14
and bildide templis *to idols*[o], and Judas
multipliede stronge citees; and Y schal
sende fier in to the citees[p] of hym, and it
schal deuoure the housis of hym.

CAP. IX.

1 Yrael, nyl thou glade, nyl thou ioye
with outforth as peplis; for thou hast do
fornicacioun fro thi God. Thou louedist
2 hijris on alle feeldis of whete. Feeld
and pressour shal not feede hem, and
3 wijne shal lye to hem. Thei shuln not
dwelle in the lond of the Lord. Effraym
turnyde aȝein in to Egypt, and in Assi-
4 riens eete defoulid thing. Thei shuln
not sacrifice wijn to the Lord, and thei
shuln not plese to hym. The sacrifices of
hem as breede of mournynge men; alle
that eten it shuln be defoulid. For the
breed of hem, of the soule of hem, shal
not entre in to the[s] hous of the Lord.
5 What shuln ȝe do in the solempne day,
6 in day of the fest of the Lord? Loo!
sothely thei ben gon fro wastnesse.
Egypt shal gedere hem, Memphis shal
birie hem. A nettil shal enherit the de-
sirable syluer of hem, a cloote in the
7 tabernaclis of hem. Days of visityng
camen, days of ȝeldyng camen. Yrael,
wite thou thee a fool, a wood prophete,
a spirituel man, for the multitude of thi
wickidnesse, and multitude of madnesse.
8 A spier of Effraym with my God; the
prophete is maad a gnare of fallynge, on
alle the wayes of hym, wodenesse in the

CAP. IX.

Israel, nyle thou be glad, nyle thou 1
make ful out ioie as puplis; for thou
hast do fornicacioun fro thi God. Thou
louedist meede on alle the cornflooris of
wheete. The cornfloor and pressour schal 2
not feede hem, and wyn schal lie to hem.
Thei schulen not dwelle in the lond of the 3
Lord. Effraym turnede aȝen in to Egipt,
and eet defoulid[q] thing among Assiriens.
Thei schulen not offre wyn to the Lord, 4
and thei schulen not plese hym. The sacri-
ficis of hem *ben* as breed of mourneris;
alle that schulen ete it schulen be de-
foulid. For the breed of hem *is* to the
lijf of hem; thei schulen not entre in to
the hous of the Lord. What schulen ȝe 5
do in the solempne dai, in the dai of the
feeste of the Lord? For lo! thei ben 6
goon out fro distriyng. Egipt schal ga-
dere hem togidere, Memphis schal birie
hem. A nettle schal enherite the desirable
siluer of hem, a clote *schal be* in the ta-
bernaclis of hem. Daies of visitacioun 7
ben comun, daies of ȝeldyng ben comun.
Knowe ȝe, that Israel *is* a fool, a wood
profete, a spiritual man, for the multitude
of thi wickidnesse *is* also the multitude
of woodnesse. The biholdere of Effraym 8
with my God *is* a profete; a snare of fall-

[r] hem K. [s] Om. GR.

[n] not reste A *pr. m.* [o] *his ydoles* S. [p] citee N. [q] and defoulide I.

hous of his God. Thei synneden depely, as in days of Gabaa. He shal recorde her wickidnesse, and shal visite the synnys of hem. Y foonde Yrael as grapes in desert, as the first applis of a litil fyge tree. In the hee3t therof Y see3 the faders of hem; forsothe thei entriden to Belphagor, and ben alienyd aweye in to confusioun, and ben maad abomynable as tho thingus that thei loueden. Effraym as a brid flee3 awey; the glorie of hem of chijld beryng, and of wombe, and of conceyunge. That and 3if thei shuln nurishe out her sonys, Y shal make hem with out free childre in men. Bot and wo to hem, whanne I shal go awey fro hem. Effraym, as I sy3 Tyrus, was foundid in fairnesse; Effraym schal leede out his sones to the slear. Lord, 3yue thou to hem; what schalt thou 3yue to hem? 3eue thou[t] to hem a 3ate of wombe with oute free children, and drie tetis. Al wickidnesse of hem in Galgal, for there Y hadde hem hateful; for the malice of her wickidnesse Y shal caste hem out of myn hous. Y shal not putte to, that Y loue hem. Alle princis of hem goynge awey; Effraym is smyten, the root of hem is dried vp; thei shuln not make fruyte. That and 3if thei shuln gendre, Y shal slea the most loued thingus of the wombe of hem. The Lord my God shal caste hem awey, for thei herden not hym; and thei shuln be wagringe in naciouns.

yng is maad now on alle the weies of hym, woodnesse *is* in the hous of his God. Thei synneden deepli, as in the[r] daies of Gabaa. *The Lord* schal haue mynde on the wickidnesse of hem, and schal visite the synnes of hem. Y foond Israel as grapis in desert, Y si3[s] the fadris of hem as the firste applis of a fige tree, in the cop therof; but thei entriden to Belfegor, and weren alienyd in confusioun, and thei weren maad abhomynable as tho thingis whiche thei louyden. Effraym as a brid fley awei; the glorye of hem *is* of childberyng, and of the wombe, and of conseyuyng. That if thei nurschen her sones, Y schal make hem with out children among men. But also wo to hem, whanne Y schal go awei fro hem. Y si3 that Effraym was as Tire, foundid in fairnesse; and Effraym schal lede out hise sones to the sleere. Lord, 3yue thou to hem; what schalt thou 3yue to hem? 3yue thou to hem a wombe with out children[t], and drie tetis. Alle the wickidnessis of hem *ben* in Galgal, for there Y hadde hem hateful; for the malice of her fyndyngis. Y schal caste hem out of myn hous; Y schal not leie to, that Y loue hem. Alle the princes of hem goen awei. Effraym is smyten, the roote of hem is dried vp; thei schulen not make fruyt. That thou3 thei gendren, Y schal sle the moost louyd thingis of her wombe. My God schal caste hem awey, for thei herden not hym; and thei schulen be of vnstable dwellyng among naciouns.

CAP. X.

Yrael a vijne ful of bowis, fruyte is maad euen to hym; vp the multitude of his fruyte he multipliede auters, vp the plente of his lond he was plenteous in symulacris, *or fals goddis*. The herte of hem is departid, now thei shuln perishe. He shal breke to gydre the symulacris of hem, he shal spuyle the auters of hem. For now thei shuln saye, Kyng is not to vs[u], forsothe we dreeden not God. And

CAP. X.

Israel *was* a vyne ful of bowis, fruyt was maad euene to hym; bi the multitude of his fruyt he multipliede auteris, bi the plente of his lond he was plenteuouse. In simylacris the herte of hem is departid, now thei schulen perische. He schal breke the simylacris of hem, he schal robbe the auteris of hem. For thanne thei schulen seie, A kyng is not to vs, for we dreden not the Lord. And what schal a

[t] Om. AGH. [u] of thee A.

[r] Om. 1. [s] sau3 1 *sæpius*. [t] fre children NS *sec. m.*

4 what shal a kyng do to vs? Speke 3e wordis of vnprofitable visioun, and 3e shuln make a couenaunt with lesyng; and dome shal buriowne as bitternesse on fo-
5 rowis of the feeld. The dwellers of Samarie wirshipen the kijn of Bethauen. For the peple therof mournyde vpon hym, and kepers of the hous of hym ioyeden with outforth in glorie of hym, for it
6 passide fro hym. Forsothe and he is born in to Assur, a 3ift to the king venier. Confusioun shal take Effraym, and
7 Yrael shal be confoundid in his will. Samarie made his king for to passe, as
8 frooth on[u] the face of water. And the hee3 thingis of ydol, the synne of Yrael, shulen be distruyed. Cloote and breere shal stye on[v] the auters of hem. And thei shuln seye to mounteyns, Hille 3e vs, and
9 to smale hillis, Falle 3e vpon vs. Of the days of Gabaa Yrael synnyde; there thei stoden. Bateyl shal not cotche hem in Ga-
10 baa, on the sonys of wickidnesse. Vp my desijre Y shal chastise hem; puplis shuln be gadrid on hem, whanne thei shuln be chastisid for her two wickid-
11 nessis. Effraym a cow calf, tau3t for to loue thresshyng; and Y passide on the fairnesse of hir neck. Y shal stye vp on Effraym. Judas shal ere, Jacob shal breke
12 to gydre to hym forowis. Sowe 3e to 3ow in ri3twijsnesse, and repe 3e in the mouth of mercy, and make newe to 3ou a newe feeld. Tyme sothely for to a3ein seeke the Lord, whanne he shal cum, that shal
13 teche 3ou ri3twijsnesse. 3e han sowe vnpite, 3e repiden wickidnesse, 3e eeten the fruyte of lesyng. For thou tristidist in thi wayes, and in multitude of thi stronge
14 men. Noyse shal ryse to gydre in thi peple, and alle thi strengthus shuln be distruyed; as Salmana is distruyed of the hous of hym, that veniede Baal; in the day of bateyle, the modir hurtlid on
15 sones. So Bethel shal do to 3ou, fro the face of malice of 3our wickidnessis[w].

kyng do to vs? Speke 3e wordis of vnpro- 4
fitable visioun, and 3e schulen smyte boond of pees with leesyng; and doom as bittirnesse schal burioune on the forewis of the feeld. The dwelleris of Samarie worschip- 5
iden the kien of Bethauen. For the puple therof mourenyde on that *calf*, and the keperis of the hous therof; thei maden ful out ioye on it in the glorie therof, for it passide fro that *puple*. For also it was 6
borun to Assur, a 3ifte to the king veniere. Confusioun schal take Effraym, and Israel schal be schent in his wille. Samarie made 7
his kyng to passe, as froth on the face of water. And the[u] hi3 thingis of idol, the synne of Israel, schulen be lost. A cloote 8
and[v] a brere schal stie on the auters of hem. And thei schulen seie to mounteyns, Hile 3e vs, and to litle hillis, Falle 3e doun on vs. Fro the daies of Gabaa Israel 9
synnede; there thei stoden. Batel schal not take hem in Gabaa, on the sones of 10
wickidnesse. Bi my desir Y schal chastise hem; puplis schulen be gaderid togidere on hem, whanne thei schulen be chastisid for her twei wickidnessis. Effraym *is* a 11
cow calf, tau3t[w] for to loue threischyng; and Y 3ede on the fairenesse of the necke therof. Y schal stie[x] on Effraym. Judas schal ere, and Jacob schal breke forewis to hym silf. Sowe 3e to 3ou ri3tfulnesse in 12
treuthe, and repe 3e in the mouthe of merci, and make 3e newe to 3ou a feld newli brou3te to tilthe. Forsothe tyme *is* to seke the Lord, whanne he cometh, that schal teche 3ou ri3tfulnesse. 3e han erid 13
vnfeithfulnesse, 3e han rope[y] wickidnesse, 3e han ete the corn of leesyng. For thou tristydist in thi weies, and in the multitude of thi stronge men. Noise schal rise 14
in thi puple, and alle thi stronge holdis schulen be distried; as Salmana was distried of the hous of hym, that took veniaunce on Baal; in the dai of batel, whanne the modir was hurlid[z] doun on the sones. So Bethel dide to 3ou, for the face of 15
malice of 3oure wickidnessis.

[u] vpon G *sec. m.* [v] vpon A. [w] wickidnes A.

[u] Om. I. [v] of N. [w] and tau3t I. [x] stie up I. [y] repe I. [z] hurtlid I.

CAP. XI.

1 As the morewnyng passith, the kyng of Yrael passith byfore Yrael a chijld, and Y louede hym; and of Egypt Y
2 clepide my sone. Thei clepiden hem, so thei wenten awey fro the face of hem. Thei offreden to Baalym, and maden sa-
3 crifice to symulacris. And Y as a nurishe of Effraym bare hem in myn armys, and
4 thei wisten not, that Y helide hem. In litil boondis of Adam Y shal drawe hem, in boondis of charitee. And Y shal be to hem as reysynge 3oc on the cheekis of hem; and Y bowide doun to hym, that he
5 shulde ete. He shal not turne a3ein in to the lond of Egypt. And Assur the[x] kyng therof, for thei wolden not be con-
6 uertid. Swerd toke, *or bigan*, in the citees therof, and schal waaste the chosun therof, and schal ete the heedis of hem.
7 And my peple schal hange, at my comynge a3ein. Forsoth a 3ok shal be putte vpon hem to gydre, whiche shal not be
8 don awey. Hou shal Y 3eue[y] thee, Effraym? shal Y hille, *or defende*, thee, Yrael? hou shal Y 3eue thee as Adama[z]? shal Y putte thee as Seboym? Myn hert is conuertid in me; my forthinkyng is
9 trublid to gidre. Y shal not do the woodnesse of my wrath. Y shal not be conuertid, that Y distruye Effraym; for Y God, and not man; holy in the mydil of thee, and Y shal not entre in to cytee.
10 After the Lord thei shuln go. As a lyoun he schal roore, for he schal roore, and
11 sones of the see schulen drede. And 'thei shuln[a] flee awey as a brid fro Egypt, and as culuer[b] of the lond of Assiriens. And Y shal to gydre sette hem in her housis, saith the Lord.

CAP. XII.

12 Effraym disceyuede me in marchaundise, and in ydol of the hous of Yrael. Forsothe Judas witnes wente doun with
1 God, and with feithful saintis. Effraym

CAP. XI.

As the morewtid passith, the king of 1
Israel schal passe forth. For Israel was a child, and Y louyde hym; and fro Egipt Y clepide my sone. Thei clepiden hem, 2
so thei 3eden awei fro the face of hem. Thei offriden to Baalym, and maden sacrifice to symylacris. And Y as a nursche 3
of Effraym bare hem in myn armes, and thei wisten not, that Y kepte hem. Y schal 4
drawe hem in the ropis of Adam, in the boondis of charite. And Y schal be to hem as he that enhaunsith the 3ok on the chekis of hem; and Y bowide doun to hym, that he schulde ete. He schal not turne a3en in 5
to the lond of Egipt. And Assur, *he schal be* kyng of hym, for thei nolden[a] turne. A swerd bigan in the citees therof, and it 6
schal waaste the chosun men therof, and schal eete the heedis of hem. And my 7
puple schal hange, at my comynge a3en. But a 3ok schal be put to hem togidere, that schal not be takun awei. Hou schal 8
Y 3yue thee, Effraym? schal Y defende thee, Israel? hou schal Y 3yue thee? As Adama Y schal sette thee; as Seboym. Myn herte is turned in me; my repentaunce is disturblid togidere. Y schal not 9
do the strong veniaunce of my wraththe. Y schal not turne, to leese Effraym; for Y *am* God, and not man. *Y am* hooli in the myddis of thee, and Y schal not entre in to a citee. Thei schulen go after the 10
Lord. He shal rore as a lioun, for he shal rore, and the[b] sones of the see schulen drede. And thei schulen fle awei as a brid 11
fro Egipt, and as a culuer fro the lond of Assiriens. And Y schal sette hem in her housis, seith the Lord.

CAP. XII.

Effraym cumpasside me in denying, the 12
hous of Israel in gile. But Judas a witnesse 3ede doun with God, and with feithful seyntis. Effraym fedith wynd, and 1
sueth heete. Al dai he multiplieth leesyng,

[x] he AG. [y] hille A. [z] an adamaunt G *sec. m.* H. [a] Om. G *sec. m.* [b] a culuer G *sec. m.*

[a] wolden not 1. [b] Om. N.

feedith the wijnd, and sueth heete. Al day he multiplieth lesyng, and distruccioun; and made pees with Assiriens, and bare oyle in to Egypt. Therfore the dome of the Lord with Juda, and visitacioun on Jacob; vp the wayes, and vp[a] the fyndyngus of hym he shal ȝeelde to hym. In the wombe he supplauntide, *or disceyuyde*, his brother, and in his strengthe he was dressid with an aungel. And he hadde victorie at the aungel, and he was coumfortid; he wepte, and preiede hym; in Bethel he fonde hym, and there he spac with ȝou. And the Lord God of oostis, the Lord, memorial of hym. And thou shalt be conuertid to the Lord thi God. Keepe thou mercy and dome, and hoope thou euermore in thy God. Canaan, in his hond a gyleful balaunce, louede fals chalenge. And Effraym saide, Netheles Y am maad riche, Y fonde an ydol to me; alle my trauailis shuln not fynde to me wickidnesse, whiche Y synnyde. And Y the Lord thi God, whiche ledde thee out of the lond of Egypt; ȝit Y shal make thee for to sytte in tabernaclis, as in days of feest. And Y spac on[b] prophetis, and Y multipliede[c] visioun, and in the hond of prophetis Y am lickenyd. ȝif in Galaad an ydol, therfore veynly they weren in Galgal offrynge to oxis; forwhi and the auters of hem as hepis on forowis of the feeld. Jacob fleiȝ into the cuntrie of Sirie, and Irael seruyde into wyf, and seruyde into wyf. Forsothe in a prophete the Lord ledde out Yrael of Egypt, and in a prophete he is kepte. Effraym terride me to wrath in his bitternessis, and his blood shal cum on hym; and the Lord his God shal restoren hym his shenship.

and distriyng; and he made boond of pees with Assiriens, and bar oile in to Egipt. Therfor the doom[c] of the Lord *is* with Juda, and visityng *is* on Jacob; bi the weies *of hym*, and bi the fyndyngis of hym he schal ȝelde to hym. In the wombe he supplauntide his brother, and in his strengthe he was dressid with the aungel. And he was strong to the aungel, and was coumfortid; he wepte, and preiede hym; in Bethel he foond hym, and there he spak with vs. And the Lord God of oostis, the Lord, *is* the memorial of hym. And thou schalt turne to thi God. Kepe thou merci and doom, and hope thou euere in thi God. Chanaan louyde fals caleng, a[d] gileful balaunce in his hond. And Effraym seide, Netheles Y am maad riche, Y haue founde an idol to me; alle my trauelis schulen not fynde to me the wickidnesse, whiche Y synnede. And Y *am* thi Lord God fro[e] the lond of Egipt; ȝit Y schal make thee to sitte in tabernaclis, as in the daies of feeste. And Y spak bi profetis, and Y multiplied profesie[f], and Y was liened in the hond of profetis. If Galaad *worschipith* an idol, therfor thei erren in veyn offryng to oxis in Galgal; for whi and the auteris of hem *schulen be* as heepis on the forewis of the feeld. Jacob fledde in to the cuntrei of Sirie, and Israel seruyde for a wijf, and seruyde, *ether kepte*, for a wijf. But bi a profete the Lord ledde Israel out of Egipt, and bi a profete he was kept. Effraym terride me to wrathfulnesse in hise bitternessis, and the blood of hym schal come on hym; and his Lord schal restore[g] to hym the schenschipe of him.

CAP. XIII.

1 Effraym spekynge, errour[d] assailide Yrael; and he trespasside in Baal, and
2 is dead. And now thei puttiden to for

CAP. XIII.

For Effraym spak, hidousnesse assailide 1 Israel; and he trespasside in Baal, and was deed. And now thei addiden to do synne, 2

[a] Om. *AH*. [b] in *A*. [c] multiplie *K*. [d] orroure *A*.

[c] word I. [d] and U. [e] that ledde thee fro *K*. [f] visicun, *ether profecie* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [g] be restorid I.

to synne, and maden to hem a ȝoten thing of her syluer, as the licknesse of ydols; the makyng of crafty[d] men it is al. To these thei sayen, Offre, ȝe men, wir-
3 shippynge calues. Therfore thei shuln be as a morewe clowde, *or myst*, and as morewe dewe passynge, as dust rauyshid with whirlwynd of the feeld, and as
4 smoke of the chymney. Forsothe Y the Lord thi God, of the lond of Egypt; and thou shalt not knowe God, with outen
5 me, and saueour[e] is not, out take me. Y knewe thee in desert, in the lond of wil-
6 dernesse. Bysidis her lesewis and thei ben fulfillid, and ful crammyd; thei lyft-
7 iden vp her herte, and forȝaten me. And Y shal be to hem as a lyounesse, and as
8 a paard in the waye of Assyriens. Y shal renne to hem as a she bere, the whelpis rauyshid; and Y shal breke the ynner thingis of her mawe, and Y shal waastye hem there as a lyoun. A beest
9 of the feeld shal kitte hem. Thi losse,
10 Yrael; oonly of me thin help. Wher is thi kyng? most now saue he thee in alle thi citees; and thi domysmen, of whom thou saidist, ȝeue thou to me a kyng, and
11 princis? And[f] Y shal ȝeue to thee a kyng in my wodenesse, and Y shal take awey
12 in myn indignacioun. The wickidnesse of Effraym is bounden to gidre; the synne
13 of hym hydde. Sorewis of *a womman* berynge chijld shuln cume to hym; he *is*[g] a sone not wijse. Now forsothe he shal
14 not stonde in contricioun of sonys. Of the hond of deth Y shal delyuere hem, Y shal aȝein bye hem fro deth. Thou deth, Y shal be thi deth; thou helle, Y shal be thi morsel. Coumfort is hid fro
15 myn eeȝen, for he departith among bretheren. The Lord shal brenge a brennynge wynd, of desert steiynge vp; and shal drye the veynis therof, and discoumforte, *or leeue aloon*, the welle therof; and he shal rauyshe tresour of eche de-
1 sirable vessel. Perishe Samarie, for to

and maden to hem a ȝotun ymage of her siluer, as the licnesse of idols; al is the makyng of crafti men. To these thei seien, A! ȝe men, offre, and worschipe[h] caluys. Therfor thei schulen be as a mo-3 rewtid cloude, and as the[i] deew of morewtid, that passith forth, as dust rauyschide bi whirlewynd fro the corn floor, and as smoke of a chymenei. Forsothe Y *am* thi[k] 4 Lord God, '*that ledde thee*[l] fro[ll] the loond of Egipt; and thou schalt not knowe God, outakun me, and no sauyour is, outakun me. Y knewe thee in the desert, in the 5 lond of wildirnesse. Bi her lesewis thei 6 weren fillid, and hadden abundaunce; thei reisiden her herte[m], and forȝaten me. And 7 Y schal be as a lionesse to hem, as a parde in the weye of Assiriens. Y as a femal 8 bere, whanne the whelps ben rauyschid, schal mete hem; and schal al to-breke the ynnere thingis of the mawe of hem. And Y as a lioun schal waaste hem there; a beeste of the feeld schal al[n] to-rende hem. Israel, thi perdicioun *is of thee;* thin help 9 *is* oneli of me. Where is thi kyng? moost 10 saue he thee now in alle thi citees; and *where ben* thi iugis, of whiche thou seidist, ȝyue thou to me a kyng, and princes? Y 11 schal ȝyue to thee a kyng in my strong veniaunce, and Y schal take awei in myn indignacioun. The wickidnesse of Effraym 12 is boundun togidere; his synne *is* hid. The sorewis of a womman trauelynge of 13 child schulen come to hym; he *is* a sone not wijs. For now he schal not stonde in the defoulyng of sones. Y schal delyuere 14 hem fro the hoond of deeth, and Y schal aȝenbie hem fro deth. Thou deth, Y schal be thi deth; thou helle, Y schal be thi mussel. Coumfort is hid fro myn[o] iȝen, for 15 he schal departe bitwixe britheren. The Lord schal brynge a brennynge wynd, stiynge[p] fro desert; and it schal make drie the veynes therof, and it schal make desolat the welle therof; and he schal rauysche the tresour of ech desirable vessel.

[d] craftise *A*. [e] a saueour G *sec. m*. [f] Om. *AGH*. [g] Om. *GH*.

[h] worschipeth I. [i] dai N. [k] the I. [l] Om. A *pr. m*. [ll] out fro N. [m] hope CEFGHIMNQPX. [n] Om. CGHKMNQRSUX *sec. m*. F. [o] thin N. [p] stiynge vp I.

bitternesse she stiride hir God; in swerd perishe it. The litil childre of hem ben hurtlid, and wymmen with chijld of it ben coruen out.

CAP. XIV.

2 Yrael, be thou conuertid to the Lord thi God, for thou hast fallen to gydre in
3 thi wickidnesse. Take with 3ou wordis, and be 3e conuertid to the Lord; and saye 3e to hym, Do awey alle wickidnesse, and resceyue good; and we shuln
4 3eelde the calues of our lippis. Assur shal not saue vs, we shuln not steye on hors; nether we shuln saye more, Our goddis werkis of oure hondis; for thou shalt haue mercy of the ylke fadrelesse
5 chijld, that is in thee. Y shal heele the contricioun of hem; Y shal loue hem of my free wille, for my woodnesse is turned
6 awey fro hem. Y shal be as dew, and Yrael shal buriowne as lilie. And the roote
7 of hym shal birst out as of Lybau; the braunchis of hym shuln go. And as olyue his glorie shal be, and his sauour as of
8 Liban. Thei shuln be conuertid sittynge in the shadewe of hym; thei shuln lyue in whete, and shuln burioune as a vyne 3erd. The memoriel of hym as wijn of
9 Lyban. Effraym, what ouer to me ydolis? Y shal heere[g] hym, and Y shal dresse hym as a beeche wexinge green. Of me
10 thi fruyte is founden. Who is wijse, and shal vndirstonden these thingis? vndirstondynge, and shal wite these thingis? For ri3tful the wayes of the Lord, and iust men shuln walke in hem; forsothe trespassours shuln falle in hem.

Here endith the book of Osee, and bigynneth the book of Joel, prophete[h].

CAP. XIV.

Samarie perische, for it stiride his God 1
to bittirnesse; perische it bi swerd. The litle children of hem be hurtlid doun, and the wymmen with child therof be koruun.
Israel, be thou conuertid to thi Lord God, 2
for thou fellist[q] doun in thi wickidnesse.
Take 3e wordis with 3ou, and be 3e con- 3
uertid to the Lord; and seie 3e to hym, Do thou awei al wickidnesse, and take thou good; and we schulen 3elde the caluys of oure lippis. Assur schal not saue vs, we 4
schulen not stie[r] on hors; and we schulen no more seie, Oure goddis *ben* the werkis of oure hondis; for thou schalt haue merci on that modirles child, which is in thee.
Y schal make hool the sorewis of hem; 5
Y schal loue hem wilfuli, for my strong veniaunce is turned awei fro hem. Y 6
schal be as a[s] dew, and Israel schal buriowne as a lilie. And the root therof schal breke out as of the Liban; the braunchis 7
therof schulen go. And the glorye therof schal be as an olyue tree, and the odour therof *schal be* as of the Liban. Thei 8
schulen be conuertid, and sitte in the schadewe of hym; thei schulen lyue bi wheete, and schulen buriowne as a vyne. The memorial therof *schal be* as the wyne of Liban. Effraym, what *schulen* idols *do* 9
more to me? Y schal here him, and Y schal dresse him as a greene fir tree. Thi fruit is foundun of me. Who *is* wijs, and 10
schal vndurstonde these thingis? *who is* vndurstondyng, and schal kunne these thingis? For the weies of the Lord *ben* ri3tful, and iust men schulen go in tho; but trespassours schulen falle in tho.

Here endith Osee, and here biginneth Joel[t].

[g] ful out heere G *sec. m.* [h] *Here endith Osee, and bigynneth Joel, prophete.* A. No final rubric in GH.

[q] fellidist CHIQRU. feldest S. fallidest K *text: ether fel* K *marg.* [r] stie up I. [s] Om. A *pr. m.* [t] From CFGHIQRSU. *Here endeth the booc of the profete Osee; se now Joel, the prophete.* K. *Here endith Osee, and here bigynneth the book of Joel.* M. *Here endith the book of Osee, and bigynneth the book of Joel.* N. *Here endith the booc of the profete Osee, and begynneth Joel.* No final rubric in AEPY.

J O E L.

The book of Joel, prophete[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE word of the Lord, that is maad to
2 Joel, the sone of Fatuel. Heere 3e, olde
men, this, and with eeris perceyue 3e, alle
dwellers of erthe. 3if this thing is don in
3our days, or in days of 3our faders.
3 Vpon this thing telle 3e to 3our sones,
and 3our sonys to her sonys, and the
sonys of hem to an other generacioun.
4 A locust eete the residue of eruke, *that
is, a worme of bowis*, and a bruke eete
the residue of locust, and rust eete the
5 residue of bruke. Awake 3e, drunken
men, and weepe; and 3oule 3e, alle that
drynken wyne in swetnesse; for it pe-
6 rishide fro 3our mouth. Forsothe folk hath
styed vpon my lond, stronge and vnnoum-
breable. The teeth of hym as teeth of
lyoun, and his wangteeth as whelpis of
7 a lyoun. He hath putte my vyne 3erd
in to desert, and hath drawen of the barc
of my fijg tree. He nakynge[b] robbide it,
and castide awey; the braunchis therof
8 ben maad whijt. Weile thou, as a mayden
gird with a sacche vpon the husbonde of
hir puberte, *that is, tyme of weddynge*.
9 Sacrifice perishide, and libacioun, *that is,
offryng fleetynge*[c] *thingus*, of the hous of
the Lord; and prestis, mynystris of the
10 Lord, murneden. The cuntree is robbid,
the erthe mournede; for whete is waastid,

Here bigynneth the book of Joel[a].

CAP. I.

THE word of the Lord *is this*, that was 1
maad to Joel, the sone of Phatuel. Elde 2
men, here 3e this, and alle dwelleris of the
lond, perseyue 3e with eeris. If this thing
was don in 3oure daies, ether in the daies
of 3oure fadris. Of this thing telle 3e to 3
3our sones, and 3our sones *telle* to her
sones, and the sones of hem *telle* to an-
other generacioun. A locuste * eet the 4
residue of a worte worm, and a bruke
eet the residue of a locuste, and rust eet
the residue of a bruke. Drunken men, 5
wake 3e[b], and wepe; and 3elle 3e, alle that
drynken wyn in swetnesse; for it perisch-
ide fro 3oure mouth. For whi a folc 6
strong and vnnoumbrable stiede on my
lond. The teeth therof *ben* as the[c] teeth
of a lioun, and the cheek teeth therof *ben*
as of a whelp of a lioun. It settide my 7
vyner in to desert, and took awei the
riynde of my fige tre. It made nakid and
spuylide that *vyner*, and castide forth; the
braunchis therof ben maad white. Weile 8
thou, as a virgyn gird with a sak on the
hosebonde of hir tyme of mariage. Sacri- 9
fice and moist sacrifice perischide fro the
hous of the Lord; and preestis, the mynys-
tris of the Lord, moureneden. The cuntrey 10
is maad bare of puple. The erthe mouren-
yde; for whete is distried. Wyn is schent,

* *A locust* is whanne it hath ful wyngis; *a brucke* is of the same kynde, bifore that it hath wyngis. *rust eet*, etc. rust is vice either corrupcioun of wexynge corn, whanne bi brennynge wynd it makith no seed, and if it makith ony, it is in veyn. *Lire here.* v. *A bruke* is clepid the fruyt of a locuste, bifore that it hath wyngis, afterward whanne it bigynneth to fle a litil, it is seid athelebus, and whanne it fleith fulli it is seid a locuste; and a bruke is myche greuousere than a locuste, either athelebus, for it liggith in o place, and eetith the fruytis

[a] No initial rubric in AGH. [b] naknynge AG *sec. m.* H. [c] *of fletynge* A.

[a] *Here biginnithe the book of Joel, the profete.* EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Om. N. [c] of the EY.

and wijn is confoundid, and oyle lan-
11 gwishide, *or failide.* Erthe tiliers ben confoundid, vyne tiliers 3ouliden vpon whete, wijn, and barly; for corn of the
12 feeld perishide. The vyne 3erd is confoundid, and the fyge tree langwishide. Poumgarnet, and palme tree, and maal tree, *or fir, of whom mastis ben maad,* and alle trees of the feeld dryeden; for
13 ioye is confoundid fro sonys of men. 3e prestis, gyrde 3ou, and weile; 3e mynystris of the auter, 3oule. 3e mynystris of my God, entre 3e yn, ligge 3e in sak; for sacrifice perishide of the hous of 3our
14 God, and offryng *of fleetyng thing.* Halewe 3e[d] fastyng, clepe 3e cumpanye, gadre 3e olde men, and alle dwellers of the lond in to the hous of 3our God; and crye 3e
15 to the Lord, A! A! A! to the day; for the day of the Lord is ni3, and as waast-
16 ynge it shal cum of the mi3ty. Wher not before 3our ee3en fodis perishen of the hous of your God; gladnesse and ioye
17 with outen forth? Beestus wexiden roten to gidre in her drit. Berns ben destruyed, celers ben scaterd, for whete is confusid.
18 What sorewide a beest with ynne? flockis of grete beestis lowiden? for lesewe is not to hem; bot and flockis of sheep pe-
19 rishiden. To thee, Lord, Y shal crye, for fijre ete the fair thingus of desert, and flawme brente alle trees of the cuntree.
20 Bot and beestis of the feeld, as a feeld thristynge rayn, byhelden vp to thee; for wellis of watris ben dryed vp, and fijr deuourede the fair thingis of desert.

CAP. II.

1 Synge 3e with trumpe in Syon, 3oule 3e in myn holy mounteyn. Alle dwellers of erthe be trublid to gydre; for the[e] day
2 of the Lord cummeth, for ni3 is the day of derknessis and myst, and day of cloude and of whirlwynd. As the mornyng sprad abrood, vpon hillis myche peple and strong. Lijc to hym was not fro the bygynnyng,

and oile was sijk, *ether failide.* The erthe 11 tilieris ben schent, the vyn tilieris 3elliden on wheete and barli; for the ripe corn of the feeld is perischid. The vyner is schent; 12 and the fige tre was sijk. The pomgarnate tre, and the palm tre, and the fir tre, and alle trees[d] of the feeld drieden vp; for ioie is schent fro the sones of men. 3e 13 prestis, girde 3ou, and weile; 3e mynystris of the auter, 3elle[e]. Mynystris of my God, entre 3e, ligge 3e in sak; for whi sacrifice and moist sacrifice perischide fro the hous of 3oure God. Halewe 3e fastyng, clepe 14 3e cumpeny[f], gadere 3e togidere elde men, and alle dwelleris of the erthe in to the hous of 3oure God; and crie 3e to the Lord, A! A! A! to the[g] dai; for the dai 15 of the Lord is ni3, and schal come as a tempest fro the my3ti. Whether[h] foodis 16 perischiden not bifore 3oure i3en; gladnesse and ful out ioie *perischide* fro the hous of 3oure God? Beestis wexen[i] rotun 17 in her drit. Bernes ben distried, celeris ben distried, for wheete is schent. Whi weilide 18 a beeste? *whi* lowiden the flockis of oxun and kien? for no lesewe is to hem; but also the flockis of scheep perischiden. Lord, Y schal crye to thee, for fier eet 19 the faire thingis of desert, and flawme brente all the trees of the cuntrei. But 20 also beestis of the feeld, as a corn floor thirstynge reyn, bihelden to thee; for the wellis of watris ben dried vp, and fier deuouride the faire thingis of desert.

11 to the roote. *rust* is whanne tendre cornes ben smytun bi noyful dew, and boothe the stalkis and eeris of corn ben turned in to rednesse. If these comen, ech bi it silf, these ben noyful; if these comen to gidere, these doon awei outerli alle thingis. *The glose.* U.

CAP. II.

Synge 3e with a trumpe in Sion, 3elle 1 3e in myn hooli hil. Alle the dwelleris of erthe be disturblid; for the dai of the Lord cometh, for the dai of derknessis and 2 of myist is ni3, the dai of cloude and of whirlewynde. As the morewtid spred abrood on hillis, a myche puple and strong. Noon was lijk it fro the bigyn-

[d] Om. *A.* [e] Om. *AG.*

[d] the trees U. [e] 3elleth I. [f] the cumpany EPY. [g] Om. I. [h] Wher *ceteri pass.* [i] wexiden IKS *sec. m.*

and after hym shal not be, vnto 3eeris of
3 generacioun and generacioun. Byfore
the face of hym fijr deuourynge, and
after hym brenyng flawme; as a 3erde of
voluptee the erthe byfore hym, and after
hym aloonenesse of desert, nether ther is
4 that shal ascape hym. As the si3t of
horsis the si3t of hem, and as horsmen
5 so thei shuln renne. As sown of cartis
on coppis of hillis shuln lijpe; so the sown
of flawme of fijre deuourynge stoble, as a
6 stronge peple maad redy to bataile. Of
the face of hym peplis shuln be tour-
mentid, alle cheeris shuln be dryuen in
7 to a pot. As stronge thei shuln renne,
as men fi3ters thei shuln stye on the
walle. Men shuln go in her wayes, and
thei shuln not bowe awey fro her pathes.
8 Eche shal not streyte[e] his brother, eche
shuln go in his path; bot and by wyn-
dowis thei shuln falle, and thei shuln not
9 be distruyed. Thei shuln entre in to the
cyte, thei shuln renne in the wall; thei
shuln stye vpon[f] housis, thei shuln entre
10 by wyndowis as a ni3t theef. Of the
face of hym the erthe tremblide togydre,
heuens ben moued, the sunne and the
mone ben maad derk, and sterris with-
11 drowen her li3t. And the Lord 3aue his
voice byfore the face of his oost, for many
ben the castels of hym ful myche; for
stronge, and doynge the word of hym.
Forsothe the day[g] of the Lord grete, and
dreedful ful myche, and who shal sus-
12 teyne it? Now therfor saith the Lord,
Be 3e conuerted to me in al 3our herte,
in fastyng, and weepyng, and weylyng;
13 and kerue 3e 3our hertis, and not 3our
clothingus, and be 3e conuertid to the
Lord 3our God, for he is benygne, and
mercyful, pacient, and of myche mercy,
14 and abydynge vpon malice. Who wote,
3if God be conuertid, and for3eue, and
leue after hym blessyng? sacrifice and
offryng *of fleetynge thingus* to the Lord
15 3our God. Synge 3e with trump in

nyng, and after it schal not be, til in to
3eeris of generacioun and of generacioun.
Bifore the face therof *schal be* fier de-3
uourynge, and after it *schal be* brennynge
flawme; as a gardyn of liking the lond
schal be bifor him, and wildirnesse of de-
sert *schal be* after him, and noon is that
schal ascape him. The lokyng of hem 4
schal be as the lokyng of horsis, and as
horse men so thei schulen renne. As the 5
sown of cartis on the heedis of hillis thei
schulen skippe; as the sowne of the flawme
of fier deuourynge stobil, as a strong puple
maad redi to batel. Puplis schulen be 6
turmentid of the face therof, alle facis
schulen be dryuun in to a pot. As stronge 7
men thei schulen renne, as men werriours
thei schulen stie[k] on the wal. Men schulen
go in her weies, and thei schulen not bowe
awei fro her pathis. Ech man schal not 8
make streyt his brother, ech man schal go
in his path; but also thei schulen falle
doun bi wyndows, and schulen not be
hirt. Thei schulen entre in to the citee, 9
thei schulen renne on the wal; thei schulen
stie on housis, thei schulen entre as a ni3t
theef bi wyndows. The erthe tremblide of 10
his face, heuenys weren mouyd, the sunne
and the moone weren maad derk, and
sterris withdrowen her schynyng. And 11
the Lord 3af his vois bifor the face of his
oost, for hise oostis ben ful manye; for
tho ben stronge, and doen the word of
hym. For the dai of the Lord *is* greet,
and ful ferdful, and who schal suffre it?
Now therfor seith the Lord, Be 3e con- 12
uertid to me in al 3oure herte, in fastyng,
and wepyng, and weilyng; and kerue 3e 13
3oure hertis, and not 3oure clothis, and be
3e conuertid to 3oure Lord God, for he
is benygne, and merciful, pacient, and of
myche merci, and abidynge, *ether for-*
3yuynge, on malice. Who woot, if God 14
be conuertid, and for3yue, and leeue bless-
yng aftir hym? sacrifice and moist sacri-
fice to oure Lord God. Synge 3e with a 15

[e] constreyne G *sec. M.* [f] Om. *AGH.* [g] dais *A.*

[k] stie up 1.

Syon, halewe 3e fastyng, clepe 3e cum-
16 panye; gadre 3e the peple, halewe 3e the chirche, gadre 3e to gidre olde men, gadre 3e litil children, and soukynge tetis; the husbonde go out of his couche, and the
17 wijf of hir chaumbre. Bitwix the vestiarie and the auter prestis, mynystris of the Lord, shuln weepe, and shuln saye, Lord! spare thou, spare to thi peple, and 3eue not thin eritage into schendship, that naciouns be lordis to hem. Whi sothely sayn thei in peplis, Wher is the God of
18 hem? The Lord louede his lond, and
19 sparide to his peple. And the Lord answerde, and saide to his peple, Loo! Y shal sende to 3ou whete, and wijn, and oyle, and 3e shuln be fulfilled in hem; and Y shal namore 3eue 3ou shenship in
20 hethen men. And Y shal make fer fro 3ou hym that is of the north; and Y shal putte hym awey in to a lond with outen way, and desert; the face therof a3einus the eest see, and the last therof to the last see; and the stynk of hym shal stye vp, and the root of hym shal stye vp, for
21 he did proudly. Erthe, nyl thou dreede, bot ioye thou with outforth, and be glad; for the Lord magnyfiede that he
22 shulde do. Nyl 3e dreede, 3e beestis of the cuntre, for the faire thingus of desert buriowneden; for a tree brou3te to his fruyte, the fijge tree and the vyne3erd
23 3auen her vertue. And ioye 3e, sonys of Syon, and gladde 3e in the Lord 3our God, for he 3aue to 3ou a techer of ri3t-wisnesse, and he shal make for to cum doun to 3ou morewe rayn, and late, as
24 fro the bygynnyng. And feeldis shuln be fulfillid with whete, and pressours shuln be plenteuouse in wijn, and oyle.
25 And Y shal 3eelde to you the 3eris whom the locust eete, and bruke, and rust, and eruke, my grete strengthe, whom Y sente
26 in to 3ou. And 3e shuln ete etynge, and ye shuln be fulfillid; and ye shuln herie the name of the Lord 3our God, that did with 3ou marueilis; and my peple shal not be confounded in to with outen eende.

trumpe in Sion, halewe 3e fastyng, clepe[l] 3e cumpany; gadere 3e[m] togidere the puple, halewe 3e the chirche, gadere 3e togidere 16
elde men, gadere 3e togidere litle children, and soukynge the brestis; a spouse go out of his bed, and a spousesse of hir chaumbre. Prestis, the mynystris of the Lord, 17
schulen wepe bitwixe the porche and the auter, and schulen seie, Lord! spare thou, spare thi puple, and 3yue thou not thin eritage in to schenschipe, that naciouns be lordis of hem. Whi seien thei among puplis, Where is the God of hem? The 18
Lord louyde gelousli his lond, and sparide his puple. And the Lord answeride, and 19
seide to his puple, Lo! Y schal sende to 3ou wheete, and wyn, and oile, and 3e schulen be fillid with tho; and Y schal no more 3yue you schenschipe among hethene men. And Y schal make hym that 20
is at the north fer fro 3ou; and Y schal cast hym out in to a lond with out weie, and desert; his face a3ens the eest see, and the laste part therof at the last see; and the stynk therof schal stie[n], and the root therof schal stie, for he dide proudli. Erthe, nyle thou drede, make thou ful out 21
ioye, and be glad; for the Lord magnefiede that he schulde do. Beestis of the cuntrei, 22
nyle 3e drede, for the faire thingis of desert buriowneden; for the tre brou3te his fruyt, the fige tre and vyner 3auen her vertu. And the sones of Sion, make 3e ful 23
out ioie, and be 3e glad in 3oure Lord God, for he 3af to 3ou a techere of ri3t-fulnesse, and he schal make morewtid reyn and euentid reyn to come doun to 3ou, as in the bigynnyng. And cornflooris 24
schulen be fillid of wheete, and pressours schulen flowe with wyn, and oile. And 25
Y schal 3elde to 3ou the 3eris whiche the locuste, bruke, and rust, and wort worm, my greet strengthe, eet, which Y sente in to 3ou. And 3e schulen ete etyng, and 3e 26
schulen be fillid; and 3e schulen herie the name of 3oure Lord God, that made merueils with[o] you; and my puple schal not be schent with outen ende. And 3e schulen 27

[l] and clepe c. [m] Om. NU. [n] stie up I. [o] to N.

27 And 3e shuln wite, for in the mydil of Yrael Y am; and Y the Lord 3our God, and there is not more; and my peple shal not be confoundid in to with outen eende.
28 And it shal be, after these thingus Y shal helde out my spirit vpon eche fleshe, and 3our sonys shuln prophecie, and 3oure dou3ters; 3our olde men shuln mete swe-
29 uens, and 3our 3unge men shuln see vi-sioun̄s. But and on my seruauntis, and hond maydens, in tho days Y shal heelde
30 out my spirit; and Y shal 3eue wondris in heuen, and in erthe, blood, and fijr, and
31 vapour of smoke. The sunne shal be turned in to dercknessis, and the mone in to blood, byfore that the grete day
32 and orrible of the Lord cumme. And it shal be, eche man that shal inclepe the name of the Lord, shal be saaf; for in the hill of Syon and in Jerusalem shal be saluacioun, as the Lord saide, and in the residue, whom the Lord shal clepe.

CAP. III.

1 For loo! in tho days, and in that tyme, whanne Y shal to gydre turne the
2 caitiftee of Juda and Jerusalem, Y[h] shal gedre alle folkis, and Y shal leede hem forth in to the valey of Josaphath; and Y shal dispute there with hem on my peple, and myn eritage Yrael, whom thei scaterden in naciouns; and thei
3 departiden my lond, and on my peple thei senten lot; and thei puttiden a chijld in the bordel hous, and solden a meyd-chijld for wijn, that thei shulden drynke.
4 Sothely what to me and 3ou[i], Tyrus, and Sydon, and alle the terme of Palestynys? Wher 3e shuln 3elde vengyng to me? and 3if 3e vengen 3ou a3einus me, soone swiftly Y shal 3eelde the whilnesse to 3ou on
5 3our hed. Forsothe 3e token my syluer and gold, and my desireable and most faire thingus 3e baren in to 3our templis.
6 And 3e solden sonys of Juda, and sonys of Jerusalem to the sonys of Greekis, wite, that Y am in the myddis of Israel; and Y *am* 3oure Lord God, and 'noon is[p] more; and my puple schal not be schent with outen ende.

CAP. III.

And it schal be, aftir these thingis Y 28
schal schede out my spirit on ech man, and 3oure sones and 3oure dou3tris schulen profesie; 3oure elde men schulen dreme dremes, and 3oure 3onge men schulen se visioun̄s[q]. But also Y schal schede out 29
my spirit on my seruauntis, and hand-maydis, in tho daies; and Y schal 3yue 30
grete wondris in heuene, and in erthe, blood, and fier, and the heete of smoke. The sunne schal be turned in to derk- 31
nessis, and the moone in to blood, bifor that the greet dai and orrible of the Lord come. And it schal be, ech that clepith to 32
helpe the name of the Lord, schal be saaf; for whi saluacioun[r] schal be in the hil of Sion and in Jerusalem, as the Lord seide, and in the[s] residue men, whiche the Lord clepith. For lo! in tho daies, and in that 1
tyme, whanne Y schal turne the caitifte of Juda and of Jerusalem, Y schal gadere 2
alle folkis, and Y schal lede hem in to the valei of Josephat; and Y schal dispute there with hem on my puple, and myn eritage Israel, whiche thei scateriden among naciouns; and thei departiden my lond, and senten lot on my puple; and thei set- 3
tiden a knaue child in the bordel hous, and seelden a damesel for wyn, that thei schulden drynke. But what to me and to 4
3ou, thou Tire, and Sidon, and ech ende of Palestyns? Whethir 3e schulen 3elde vengyng to me? and if 3e vengen 3ou a3ens me, soone swiftli Y schal[t] 3elde while to 3ou on 3oure heed. 3e token awey my 5
siluer and gold, and 3e brou3ten my de-sirable thingis and faireste thingis in to 3oure templis of idols. And 3e selden the 6
sones of Juda, and the sones of Jerusalem to the sones of Grekis, that 3e schulden

[h] And Y K. [i] to 3ou *A*.

[p] ther is noon I. [q] visioun̄s, *ether reuelaciouns* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [r] saluacioun, *ether sauyng* CFGH IKMNQSUX. [s] Om. CEFGHIMNPQRSUX. [t] Om. N.

that ȝe shulden make hem fer fro her
7 coostis. Loo! Y shal reyse hem of the
place in whiche ȝe solden hem; and Y
shal turne to gydre ȝour ȝeldyng in to
8 ȝour hed. And Y shal selle ȝour sonys
and ȝour douȝtris in the hondis of the
sonys of Juda, and thei shuln selle hem
to Sabeis, a fer folc, for the Lord spac.
9 Crie ȝe this thing in heithen men, halewe
ȝe bateile, reyse ȝe strong men; alle men-
10 fiȝters, cum to, and stey vp. Bete to
gydre ȝour plowis in to swerdis, and ȝour
pikoysis, *or mattokis,* in to speris; the
11 seeke man saye, for Y am strong. Breste
ȝe out, and come ȝe, alle folkis of cumpas,
and be ȝe gadrid; there the Lord shal
12 make thi stronge men for to dye. Folkis
rijse to gydre, and stie vp in to the valey
of Josephath; for there I shal sitte, that
13 Y deme alle folkis in cumpas. Sende ȝe
sykelis, for the corn hath rypid; cum ȝe,
and discende ȝe, for the pressoure is ful;
pressours ben plenteouse, for the malice
14 of hem is multiplied. Peplis, peplis in
the valey of concisioun, *or sleaynge to
gydre;* for the day of the Lord is niȝ in
15 the valey of concisioun. The sonne and
mone ben maad derck, and sterris with-
16 drewen her shynyng. And the Lord of
Syon shal rore, and of Jerusalem shal
ȝeue his voice, and heuens and erthe
shuln be moued; and the Lord hoope of
his peple, and strengthe of the sonys of
17 Yrael. And ȝe shuln wite, for Y the
Lord ȝour God, dwellynge in Syon, in my
holy hyll; and Jerusalem shal be holy,
and aliens shuln namore passe therby.
18 And it shal be, in that day mounteyns
shuln droppe swetnes, and litil hillis shuln
flowe with mylk, and by alle the reuers
of Juda waters shuln go; and a welle shal
go out of the hous of the Lord, and shal
moiste the reyny streme of thornys.
19 Egypt shal be in to desolacioun, and
Ydume in to desert of perdicioun; for
that that thei diden wickidly in to sonys
of Juda, and shedden out innocent blood

make hem fer fro her coostis. Lo! Y 7
schal reise hem fro the[u] place in which ȝe
seelden hem; and Y schal turne ȝoure
ȝeldyng in to ȝoure heed. And Y schal 8
sille ȝoure sones and ȝoure douȝtris in the
hondis of the[v] sones of Juda, and thei
schulen selle hem to Sabeis, a fer folc,
for the Lord spak. Crye ȝe this thing 9
among hethene men, halewe ȝe batel, reise
ȝe stronge men; alle men werriours, neiȝ[w],
and stie[x]. Beete[y] ȝe togydere ȝoure plowis 10
in to swerdis, and ȝoure mattokkis[z] in to
speeris; a sijk man seie, that Y am strong.
Alle folkis, breke ȝe out, and come[a] fro 11
cumpas, and be ȝe gaderid togidere; there
the Lord schal make thi stronge men to
die. Folkis rise togidere, and stie[b] in to 12
the valei of Josofat; for Y schal sitte
there, to deme alle folkis in cumpas. Sende 13
ȝe sikelis, `*ether sithis*[c], for ripe corn wex-
ide; come ȝe, and go ȝe doun, for the
pressour is ful; pressouris ben plenteouse,
for the malice of hem is multiplied. Pu- 14
plis, puplis in the valei of kittyng doun;
for the dai of the Lord is nyȝ in the valei
of kittyng doun. The sunne and the 15
moone ben maad derk, and sterris with-
drowen her schynyng. And the Lord 16
schal rore fro Sion, and schal ȝyue his
vois fro Jerusalem, and heuenes and erthe
schulen be mouyd; and the Lord *is* the
hope of his puple, and the strengthe of
the sones of Israel. And ȝe schulen wite, 17
that Y *am* ȝoure Lord God, dwellynge in
Sion, in myn hooli hil; and Jerusalem
schal be hooli, and aliens schulen no more
passe bi it. And it schal be, in that dai 18
mounteyns schulen droppe swetnesse, and
litle hillis schulen flowe with mylke, and
watris schulen go bi alle the ryueris of
Juda; and a welle schal go out of the hous
of the Lord, and schal moiste the stronde
of thornes. Egipt schal be in to desola- 19
cioun, and Idume in to desert of perdi-
cioun; for that that thei diden wickidli
ayens the sones of Juda, and schedden out
innocent blood in her lond. And Judee 20

[u] her U. [v] Om. I. [w] neiȝeth I. [x] stieth up I. [y] Bere N. [z] *ether picoyses* K *marg.* [a] cometh I. [b] stieth up I. [c] Om. K.

20 in her lond. And Jude in to with oute eende shal be enhabited, and Jerusalem
21 in to generacioun and generacioun. And Y shal clense the blood of hem, whiche Y clenside not; and the Lord shal dwelle in Syon.

Here endith the book of Joel, and bigyn[neth] the book of Amos, prophete[k].

schal be enhabited with outen ende, and Jerusalem in to generacioun and in to generacioun. And Y schal clense the blood 21 of hem, which Y hadde not clensid; and the Lord schal dwelle in Syon.

Here endith Joel, and here biginnith Amos[d].

[k] *Here endeth the boke of Joel, and bigynneth the boke of Amos.* A. No final rubric in GH.

[d] From CFGHIMQRSU. *Here endeth Joel, the profete; se now the book of the profete Amos.* K. *Here endith the book of Joel, and here bigynneth the book of Amos.* N. *Here endith the booc of the profete Joel, and here bigynneth the booc of the profete Amos.* X. No final rubric in AEPY.

A M O S.

The book of Amos[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE wordis of Amos, whiche was in sheperdis thingus of Thecue, whiche he saw3 on Yrael, in the days of Osye, kyng of Juda, and in the days of Jeroboam, sone of Joas, kyng of Yrael, byfore two 2 3eris of the erthe mouynge. And he saide, The Lord shal rore of Syon, and of Jerusalem shal 3eue his voice; and the faire thingus of sheperdis mourneden, and 3 the top of Carmele is dried vp. These thingis saith the Lord, On thre grete trespassis of Damask, and on foure, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that that thei 4 threshiden in yren waynes Galaad. And Y shal sende fijr in to the hous of Asael, and it shal deuoure the houses of Bena- 5 dab. And Y shal breke to gydre the barris[b], *or lockis*, of Damaske, and Y shal distruye the dweller of the feeld of ydol, and the holdynge sceptre of the hous of voluptee and lecchorie; and the peple of Syrie shal be transferrid to Sirenen, saith 6 the Lord. These thingus saith the Lord, On[c] three grete trespassis of Gasa, and on foure, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that that he translatide perfit caitiftee, that he shulde close to gydre it[d] in to 7 Ydume. And Y shal sende fijr in to the wall of Gasa, and it shal deuoure housis 8 therof. And Y shal distruye the dwellers of Azotus, and the holdynge sceptre of

Here begynneth Amos[a].

CAP. I.

THE wordis of Amos *ben these*, that 1 was in the schepherdis thingis of Thecue, whiche he si3[b] on Israel, in the daies of Osie, king of Juda, and in the daies of Jeroboam, sone of Joas, kyng of Israel, bifor twei[c] 3eeris[d] of the erthe mouynge. And he seide, The Lord schal[e] rore fro 2 Sion, and schal 3yue his vois fro Jerusalem; and the faire thingis of schepherdis mourenyden, and the cop of Carmele was maad drie. The Lord seith these thingis, 3 On thre grete trespassis of Damask, and on foure, I shal not conuerte it, for it threischide Galaad in irun waynes. And 4 Y schal sende fier in to the hous of Asael, and it schal deuoure the housis of Benadab. And Y schal al to-breke the barre 5 of Damask, and Y schal leese a dwellere fro the feeld of idol, and hym that holdith the ceptre[f]* fro the hous of lust and of letcherie; and the puple of Sirie schal be translatid to Sirenen, seith the Lord. The[g] 6 Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Gasa, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte it, for it translatide perfit caitifte, to close that togidere in Idumee. And Y schal sende fier in to the wal of 7 Gasa, and it schal deuoure the housis therof. And Y schal leese the dwelleris of 8 Azotus, and hym that holdith the ceptre of Ascalon; and Y schal turne myn hond

* a *ceptre* is a kyngis 3erde. A.

[a] No initial rubric in AGH. [b] herris A. [c] Om. K. [d] Om. AGH.

[a] *Here biginnith the book of Amos, the profete.* EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] sau3 1 *sæpius*. [c] two 1. [d] 3eer EPY. [e] Om. N. [f] ceptre, *ether kingis 3erde* CEFGH1KMNPQRSUXY. [g] And the 1.

Ascalon; and Y shal turne to gydre myn hond vpon Accharon, and relikis of Philistiens shuln perische, seith the Lord God. These thingis seith the Lord God, On thre greet trespassis of Tyrus, and on four, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that that thei closiden to gydre perfit caytiftee in Ydume, and thou3ten not of the boond of bretheren. And Y schal send fijr in to the wall of Tyrus, and it shal deuoure the housis therof. These thingus seith the Lord God, On three grete trespassis of Edom, and on foure, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that he pursuede in swerd his brother, and defoulide the mercy of hym, and heelde ouer his wodenesse, and kepte his indignacioun til in to the eend. Y shal sende fijr in to Theman, and it shal deuoure the housis of Bosra. These thingus saith the Lord God, On[e] three grete trespassis of the sonys of Amon, and on the foure, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that he karf wymmen with chijld of Galaad, for to alarge his terme. And Y shal kyndyl fijr in the wall of Rabba, and it shal deuoure his housis, in 3oulyng in the day of bateyle, and in whirlwynd in the day of meuyng to gydre. And Melchon shal go in to caitiftee, he and his princis to gydre, saith the Lord.

on Accaron, and the remenauntis of Filisteis schulen perische, seith the Lord God. The Lord God seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Tire, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte it, for thei closiden togidere perfit caitifte in Idumee, and hadde not mynde on the boond of pees of britheren. And Y schal sende fier in to the wal of Tire, and it schal deuoure the housis therof. The Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Edom, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte it, for it pursuede bi swerd his brother, and defoulide the merci of hym, and helde ferthere his woodnesse, and kepte his indignacioun 'til in to[h] the[i] ende. Y[k] schal sende fier in to Theman, and it schal deuoure the housis of Bosra. The Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of the sones of Amon, and on foure[l], Y schal not conuerte hym, for he karf the wymmen with childe of Galaad, for to alarge his terme. And Y schal kyndle fier in the wal of Rabbe, and it schal deuoure the housis therof, in 3ellyng in the dai of batel, and in whirlwynd in the dai of mouyng togidere. And Melchon schal go in to caitifte, he and hise princes togidere, seith the Lord.

CAP. II.

These thingis saith the Lord God, On three grete trespassis of Moab, and on foure, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that he brente the boonys of the kyng of Ydume vn to ash. And Y shal sende fijr in to Moab, and it shal deuoure the housis of Carioth; and Moab shal dye in sown of trumpe. And Y shal distruye the domysman of the mydil therof, and Y shal slea alle his princis with hym, saith the Lord. These thingis saith the Lord, On three grete trespassis of Juda, and on foure, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that he castide awey the lawe of the Lord, and kepte not his comaundementis; for-

CAP. II.

The Lord God seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Moab, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte it, for it brente the boonys of the kyng of Idumee til to aische. And Y schal sende fier in to Moab, and it schal deuoure the housis of Carioth; and Moab schal die in sown, in the noise of a trumpe. And Y schal leese a iuge of the myddis therof, and Y schal sle with it alle the princes therof, seith the Lord. The Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Juda, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte hym, for he hath caste awei the lawe of the Lord, and kepte not the comaundementis

[e] Vpon *AGH*.

[h] to EY. til into withowten s. [i] Om. s. [k] And I 1. [l] the foure EPY.

sothe her ydols disceiueden hem, after whom the faders of hem wenten. And Y shal sende fijr in to Juda, and it shal deuoure the housis of Jerusalem. These thingus saith the Lord[f], On three grete[ff] trespassis of Yrael, and on foure, Y shal not conuerte hym, for that he solde a iust man for syluer, and a poore man for shoone. Whiche breken to gydre on[g] dust of the erthe the hedis of pore men, and bowen awey the waye of meeke men; the sone and his fadir wente to a wenche, that thei defouliden myn holy name. And on clothis leyde to wedde thei eeten bysidis eche auter, and drunken wijn of dampnyd men in the hous of her God. Forsothe Y distruyede Ammorey fro the face of hem[h], whos hienesse of cedris the hyenesse of hym, and he strong as an ook; and Y brake to gidre the fruyte of hym aboue, and the rotis of hym bynethe. Y am, that made 3ou for to stye vp fro the lond of Egypt, and Y ledde 3ou out in desert fourty 3eer, that 3e shulde weelde the lond of Ammorrey. And Y reyside of 3our sonys in to prophetis, and of 3our 3unge men Na3areys. Wher it is not thus, 3e sonys of Yrael? saith the Lord. And 3e 3auen wijn to Na3areys, and 3e comaundiden to prophetis, sayinge, Prophecie 3e not. Loo! Y shal sowne strongly vndir 3ou, as a wayn chargid with hay sowneth strongly. And fli3t shal perische fro the[i] swift, and a strong man shal not weelde his vertue, and a mi3ty man[j] in strengthe shal not saue his soule, *or lijf;* and a man holdynge bowe shal not stonde, and the swift in his feet shal not be saued; and the styer of hors shal not saue his soule, and the stronge in herte amonge men shal flee nakid in that day, saith the Lord.

of hym; for her idols, after whiche the fadris of hem 3eden, disseyueden hem. And Y schal sende fier in to Juda, and it schal deuoure the housis of Jerusalem. The Lord seith these thingis, On thre grete trespassis of Israel, and on foure, Y schal not conuerte hym, for that that he seelde a iust man for siluer, and a pore man for schoon. Whiche al to-foulen the heedis of pore men on the dust of erthe, and bowen awei the weie of meke men; and the sone and his fadir 3eden to a damesele, that thei schulden defoule myn hooli name. And thei eeten on clothis leid to wedde bisidis ech auter, and drunken the wyn of dampned men in the hous of her God. Forsothe Y distriede Ammorrei fro the face of hem, whos hi3nesse *was* the hi3nesse of cedris, and he *was* strong as an ook; and Y al to-brak the fruyt of hym aboue, and the rootis of hym bynethe. Y am, that made 3ou to stie[m] fro the lond of Egipt, and ledde 3ou out in desert bi fourti 3eer, that 3e schulden welde the lond of Ammorrei. And Y reiside of 3oure sones in to profetis, and Na3areis of 3oure 3onge men. Whether it is not so, 3e sones of Israel? seith the Lord. And 3e birliden wyn to Na3areis, and comaundiden to profetis, and seiden, Profecie 3e not. Lo! Y schal charke[n] vndur 3ou, as a wayn chargid with hei charkith. And fli3t schal perische fro a swift man, and a strong man schal not holde his vertu, and a stalworthe man[o] schal not saue his lijf; and he that holdith a bowe schal not stonde, and a swift man schal not be sauyd by hise feet; and the stiere of an hors schal not saue his lijf, and a stronge man of herte schal fle nakid among stronge men in that dai, seith the Lord.

CAP. III.

Sonys of Yrael, heer 3e the word that the Lord spac on 3ou, on al the kynred,

CAP. III.

Sones of Israel, here 3e the word which the Lord spak on 3ou, and on al the kyn-

[f] Lord God *A.* [ff] Om. *K.* [g] as *A.* [h] hym *A.* [i] Om. *A.* [j] Om. *AGH.*

[m] stie up 1. [n] gnaste, *ether charke* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [o] Om. N.

whiche Y ledde out of the lond of Egypt,
2 sayinge, Oonly 3ou Y knew of alle kyn-
redis of erthe; therfore Y shal visite on
3 3ou alle 3our wickidnessis. Wher two
shuln go to gydre, no but it shal accorde
4 to hem? Wher a lyoun shal rore in
the wijld wode, no bot he shal haue
pray? Wher the whelp of a lyoun shal
3eue voice of his couche, no bot he shal
5 cacche sum thing? Wher a brid shal
falle in to grane[k] of erthe, with outen a
fouler? Wher a gnare shal be taken awey
fro erthe, before it shal take sum thing?
6 3if a trumpe shal sowne in a cytee, and
the peple shal not dreede? 3if there be
yuel in the citee, whiche the Lord shal
7 not do? For the Lord God shal not do
a word, no bot he shal shewe his preuyte
8 to his seruauntis prophetis. A lyoun shal
rore, who shal not dreede? the Lord God
9 spac, who shal not prophecie? Make 3e
herd in the housis of Azotus, and in the
housis of the lond of Egypt; and saye 3e,
Be 3e gadrid on the hillis of Samarye,
and see many woodnessis in the mydil
therof, and men suffrynge fals chalenge
10 in priuy chaumbris therof. And thei
couthen not do ri3t thing, saith the Lord,
tresourynge wickidnesse and raueyn in
11 her housis. Therfore these thingus saith
the Lord God, The lond shal be in tri-
bulacioun, and shal[l] be cumpasid; and thi
strengthe shal be drawen awey fro thee,
12 and thin housis shuln be robbid. These
thingus saith the Lord, Hou 3if a sheperd
delyuere two hypis, or the last thing of
a litil ere of the lyouns mouthe, so the
sonys of Yrael shuln be delyuered, that
dwellen in Samarie, in plage, *or wound*,
of the litil bed, and in the[m] lappe of
13 Damaske. Heere 3e, and witnesse 3e to
gidre in the hous of Jacob, saith the
14 Lord God of oostis. For in the day,
whanne Y shal bygynne for to visite the
trespassis of Yrael on hym, Y shal visite
and on the auters of Bethel; and the cor-

rede, which Y ledde out of the lond of
Egipt, and seide, Oneli Y knewe 3ou of 2
alle the kynredis of erthe; therfor Y schal
visite on 3ou alle 3oure wickidnessis.
Whether tweyne schulen go togidere, no 3
but it acorde to hem? Whether a lioun 4
schal rore in a forest, no but he haue
prey? Whether the whelp of a lioun schal
3yue vois fro his denne, no but he take
ony thing? Whether a brid schal falle 5
in to a snare of erthe, with outen a
foulere? Whether a snare schal be takun
awei fro erthe, bifor that it tak sum
thing? Whether a trumpe schal sowne 6
in a citee, and the puple schal not drede?
Whether yuel schal be in a citee, which
yuel the Lord schal not make? For the 7
Lord God schal not make a word, no but
he schewe his priuyte to hise seruauntis
profetis. A lioun schal rore, who schal 8
not drede? the Lord God spak, who
schal not profesie? Make 3e herd in 9
the housis[p] of Azotus, and in the housis
of the lond of Egipt; and seie 3e, Be 3e
gaderid togidere on the hillis of Samarye,
and se 3e many woodnessis in the myddis
therof, and hem that suffren fals calenge
in the priuy places therof. And thei 10
kouden not do ri3tful thing, seith the
Lord, and tresouriden[q] wickidnesse and
raueyn in her housis. Therfor the Lord 11
God seith these thingis, The lond schal
be troblid, and be cumpassid; and thi[r]
strengthe schal be drawun doun of thee,
and thin housis schulen be rauyschid.
The Lord *God*[s] seith these thingis, As 12
if a schepherd rauyschith fro the mouth
of a lioun tweyne hipis, ether the laste
thing of the eere, so the children of Is-
rael schulen be rauyschid, that dwellen
in Samarie, in the cuntrei of bed, and in
the bed of Damask. Here 3e, and wit- 13
nesse 3e in the hous of Jacob, seith the
Lord God of oostis. For in the dai, 14
whanne Y schal bigynne to visite the
trespassyngis of Israel on hym, Y schal

[k] gnare *AGH*. [l] shal not *A*. [m] Om. *A*.

[p] hous IS. [q] *thei* tresouriden I. [r] Om. N. [s] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRUX.

ners of the auters shuln be kitte of, and
15 shuln falle in to erthe. And Y shal
smyte the wyntyr hous with the somer
hous, and the housis of yuer shuln pe-
rishe, and many housis shuln be distruy-
ed, saith the Lord.

CAP. IV.

1 Heer this word, ȝe fatt kyen, that ben
in the mount of Samarie; whiche don
fals chalenge to nedy men, and to gydre
breken poore men; whiche saien to ȝour
lordis, Brenge ȝee[n], and we shuln drynke.
2 The Lord God swore in his holy, for loo!
days shuln cum on ȝou; and thei shuln
reyse ȝou in a dart with out yren, and
3 ȝour relykis in pottis boylynge. And by
opnyngis ȝe shuln go out, an other aȝeinus
an other, and ȝe shuln be cast in to Ar-
4 noun, saith the Lord. Cum ȝe to[o] Be-
thel, and do ȝe vnpytously; to Galgala,
and multiplie ȝe trespassyng; and offre
ȝe eerly ȝour sacrifices for victorie, in
5 three days ȝour tithes. And sacrifie ȝe
herying of sour dowid, and clepe ȝe wil-
ful offryngus, and telle ȝe; forsothe thus
ȝe wolden, sonys of Yrael, saith the Lord
6 God. Wherfore and Y ȝaue to ȝou eg-
gyng of teeth in alle ȝour cytees, and need
of loues in alle ȝour placis; and ȝe turn-
eden not aȝein to me, saith the Lord.
7 And Y forbad rayn fro ȝou, whanne ȝit
three monethis weren ouer, til to rype
corn; and I reynede on oo citee, and I
reynede not on an other; oo part is reyned,
and the part on whiche Y reynede[oo] not,
8 dryede. And two and three cytees camen
to oo cytee, for to drinke water, and thei
ben not fulfillid; and ȝe turnede not aȝein
9 to me, saith the Lord. Y smote ȝou in
brennyng wynd, and in myldew, the mul-
titude of ȝour gardeyns, and ȝour vijn
ȝerdis; and olyuetis, *or placis wher olyues
wexen*, and fijge placis, eruke eete; and ȝee

visite also on the auteris of Bethel; and
the hornes of the auter schulen be kit
awei, and schulen falle doun in to erthe[t].
And Y schal smyte the wynter hous with 15
the somer hous, and the housis of yuer
schulen perische, and many housis schulen
be distried, seith the Lord.

CAP. IV.

ȝe fatte kien, that ben in the hil of 1
Samarie, here this word; whiche maken
fals caleng to nedi men, and breken pore
men; which seien to ȝoure lordis, Bringe
ȝe, and we schulen drynke. The Lord 2
God swoor in his hooli, for lo! daies
schulen come on ȝou; and thei schulen
reise ȝou in schaftis, and ȝoure reme-
nauntis in buylynge pottis. And ȝe 3
schulen go out bi the[u] openyngis, oon
aȝens another, and ȝe schulen be cast
forth in to Armon, seith the Lord. Come 4
ȝe to Bethel, and do ȝe wickidli; to Gal-
gala, and multiplie ȝe trespassyng; and
offre ȝe eerli ȝoure sacrifices, in thre
daies ȝoure tithis. And sacrifice ȝe heri- 5
yng of breed maad sour, and clepe ȝe
wilful offryngis, and telle ȝe; for ȝe, soues
of Israel, wolden so, seith the Lord God.
Wherfor and Y ȝaf to ȝou astonying of 6
teeth in alle ȝoure citees, and nedinesse
of looues in alle ȝoure places; and ȝe
turneden not aȝen to me, seith the Lord.
Also Y forbeed reyn fro ȝou, whanne 7
thre monethis weren ȝit 'to comyng[v], til
to ripe corn[w]; and Y reynede on o citee,
and on another *citee* Y reynede not; o
part was bireyned, and the part driede
vp on which Y reynede not. And tweyne 8
and thre citees camen to o citee, to drynke
watir, and tho weren not fillid; and ȝe
camen not aȝen to me, seith the Lord.
Y smoot ȝou with brennynge wynd, and 9
with rust[x], the multitude of ȝoure or-
cherdis, and of ȝoure vyneris; and a wort
worm eet ȝoure olyue places[y], and ȝoure

[n] Om. *A*. [o] in *A*. [oo] ranede K.

[t] the erthe 1. [u] Om. CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [v] residue, *ether* [ȝit 1] *to comynge* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY.
[w] corn, *ether heruest* EFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [x] rust, *ether myldew* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [y] place K.

turneden not a3ein to me, saith the Lord.
10 Y sente in to 3ou deeth in the waye of Egypt, Y smote in swerd 3our 3ung men, vn to caitifte of 3our horsis, and Y made the stynk of 3our castels, *or multitude of armed men*, for to stye in to 3our nose thrillis; and 3e turneden not a3ein to me,
11 saith the Lord. Y distruyede 3ou, as God distruyede Sodom and Gomor, and 3e ben maad as a brond rauyshid of brennyng; and 3e turneden not a3ein to
12 me, saith the Lord. Wherfore this Y shal do to thee, Yrael; forsothe after that Y shal do to thee this thing, Yrael, be thou maad redy in to a3ein cummyng
13 of thi God. For loo! Y fourmynge hillis, and makynge of nou3t wynd, and tellynge to man his speche, makynge a morewe cloude, *or myst*, and goynge on hee3 thingis of erthe; the Lord of oostis name of hym.

CAP. V.

1 Heere 3e, hous of Yrael, this word,
2 that Y reyse on 3ou a weylyng. The meyden of Yrael felle doun, she shal not put to, that she rijse a3ein; she is cast doun in to hir erthe, ther is not that shal
3 reyse hir. For these thingus saith the Lord God, The cite of whiche a thousand wenten out, an hundrid shuln be left theryne; and of whiche an hundrid wenten out, ten shuln be left therynne, in
4 the hous of Yrael. For these thingis seith the Lord to the hous of Israel, Seeke 3e
5 me, and 3e shulen lyue; and nyle 3e seeke Bethel, and in to Galgala nyle 3e entre, and into Bersabe passe 3e not; for Galgal schal be led caityf, and Bethel shal
6 be vnprofitable. Seeke 3e the Lord, and lyue 3e, lest per auenture the hous of Joseph be brent as fijre; and it shal deuoure, and ther shal not be, that shal
7 quenche Bethel. Whiche conuerten dom in to wermod, and forsaken ri3twijsnesse
8 of the Lord in erthe, and makynge Arfige places; and 3e camen not a3en to me, seith the Lord. Y sente in to 3ou deth 10
in the weie of Egipt, Y smoot with swerd 3oure 3onge men, 'til to[z] the caitifte of 3oure horsis, and Y made the stynk of 3oure oostis to stie[a] in to 3oure nose thirlis; and 3e camen not a3en to me, seith the Lord. Y distriede 3ou, as God dis- 11
triede Sodom and Gomorre, and 3e ben maad as a brond rauyschid of brennyng; and 3e turneden not a3en to me, seith the Lord. Wherfor, thou Israel, Y schal do 12
these thingis to thee; but aftir that Y schal do to thee these thingis, Israel, be maad redi in to a3en comyng of thi God. For 13
lo! he fourmeth hillis, and makith wynd, and tellith to man his speche; and he makith a 'morew myist[b], and goith on hi3 thingis of erthe; the Lord God of oostis *is* the[c] name of[d] hym.

CAP. V.

Here 3e this word, for Y reise on 3ou 1
a weilyng. The hous of Israel felle doun, 2
he schal not put to, that it rise a3en; the virgyn of Israel is cast doun in to hir lond, noon is that schal reise hir. For 3
the Lord God seith these thingis, The citee of which a thousynde wenten out, an hundrid schulen be left ther ynne; and of which an hundrid wenten out, ten schulen be left ther ynne, in the hous of Israel. For the Lord seith these thingis 4
to the hous of Israel, Seke 3e me, and 3e schulen lyue; and nyle 3e seke Bethel, 5
and nyle 3e entre in to Galgala, and 3e schulen not passe to[e] Bersabee; for whi Galgal schal be led caitif, and Bethel schal be vnprofitable. Seke 3e[f] the Lord, and 6
lyue 3e, lest perauenture the hous of Joseph be brent as fier; and it schal deuoure Bethel, and there schal not[g] be, that schal quenche. Whiche[h] conuerten doom in to 7
wermod, and forsaken ri3twisnesse[i] in the lond, and *forsaken* hym that makith 8

[z] vnto 1. [a] stie up 1. [b] morew cloud, *or myist* C *et ceteri*. [c] Om. 1. [d] to 1. [e] in to SU *sec. m.* [f] Om. N. [g] noon U *sec. m.* [h] The whiche 1. [i] ri3tfulnesse 1.

ture and Orion, and turnynge in to morewnyng dercknessis, and chaungynge day 'in to[p] niȝt; whiche clepith waters of the see, and heeldith out hem on the face of the erthe; the Lord is name of[q] hym.
9 Whiche scorneth distruyinge, *or waastnesse*, on the stronge, and bringith rob-
10 byng on the miȝty. Thei hadden in hate the repreuynge man in the ȝate, and thei
11 wlatiden a man spekynge perfitly. Therfore for that that[r] ȝe robbiden the pore man, and token fro hym the chosen pray, ȝe shuln beelde housis with sqware stoon, and ȝe shuln not dwelle in hem; ȝe shuln plante most amyable vyne ȝerdis, and ȝe
12 shuln not drinke the wyne of hem. For Y knewe ȝour manye grete trespassis, and ȝour strong synnes; enmyes of the[s] iust, takynge ȝiftis, and beringe doun pore
13 men in the ȝate. Therfore a prudent man in that tyme shal be stille, for the
14 tyme is yuel. Seke ȝe good, and not yuel, that ȝe lyue, and the Lord God of oostis
15 shal be with ȝou, as ȝe saiden. Hate ȝe yuel, and loue ȝe good, and ordeyne ȝe in the ȝate dom; ȝif per auenture the Lord God of oostus haue mercye to the relikis
16 of Joseph. Therfore these thingus saith the Lord God of oostis, hauynge lordship, In alle stretis weylynge, and in alle thingus that ben with outforth 'it shal be[t] said, Wo! wo! and thei shuln cleepe an erthe tilier to mournyng, and hem to
17 weylyng, that kunnen weyle. And in alle weyes weylyng shal be, for Y shal passe by the mydil of thee, saith the Lord.
18 Wo to men desirynge the day of the Lord; wher to it to ȝou? This day of the
19 Lord dercknessis, and not liȝt. Hou ȝif a man renne fro face[u] of a lyoun, and a bere renne to hym; and he entre in the hous, and lene with his hond vpon the walle, and a serpent dwellynge in sha-
20 dewe byte hym. Wher not dercknessis

Arture and Orion, and hym that turneth derknessis in to the morewtid, and him that chaungith dai in to niȝt; which clepith watris of the see, and heldith out hem on the face of erthe; the Lord is name of[k] hym. Which scorneth distriyng[l] on the 9
stronge[m], and bringith robbyng on the myȝti[n]. Thei hatiden a man repreuynge 10
in the ȝate, and thei wlatiden a man spekynge perfitli. Therfor for that that ȝe 11
robbiden a pore man, and token fro hym the chosun prey, ȝe schulen bilde housis with square stoon, and ȝe schulen not dwelle in hem[o]; ȝe schulen plaunte moost louyd vyneȝerdis, and ȝe schulen not drynke the wyn of hem[p]. For Y knew ȝoure grete 12
trespassis many, and ȝoure stronge synnes; enemyes of 'the riȝtwis man[q], takynge ȝifte[r], and berynge doun pore men in the ȝate. Therfor a prudent man schal be 13
stille in that time, for the time is yuel. Seke ȝe good, and not yuel, that ȝe lyue, 14
and the Lord God of oostis schal be with ȝou, as ȝe seiden. Hate ȝe yuel, and loue 15
ȝe good, and ordeyne ȝe in the gate doom; if perauenture the Lord God of oostis haue merci on the remenauntis of Joseph. Therfor the Lord God of oostis, hauynge 16
lordschipe, seith these thingis, Weilyng *schal be* in alle stretis, and in alle thingis that ben withoutforth it schal be seid, Wo! wo! and thei schulen clepe an erthe tilier to mourenyng, and hem that kunnen weile, to weilyng. And weilyng schal be 17
in alle weies, for Y schal passe forth in the myddil of 'the see[s], seith the Lord. Wo to hem that desiren the dai of the 18
Lord; wher to *desiren ȝe* it to ȝou? This dai of the Lord *schal be* derknessis, and not liȝt. As if a man renne fro the face of 19
a lioun, and a bere renne[t] to hym; and he entre in to[u] the[v] hous, and lene with his hond on the wal, and a serpent dwellynge in schadewe bite hym. Whether the dai 20

[p] vnto *A*, [q] to *A*. [r] Om. *H*. [s] Om. *A*. [t] be it *A*, [u] the face *A*.

[k] to N. [l] distriyng, *or* [*ether* Y] *wastnesse* C *et ceteri*. [m] stronge man U *sec. m.* [n] myȝti man U *sec. m.* [o] tho U *sup. ras.* [p] tho U *sup. ras.* [q] riȝtfulnesse A *pr. m.* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. riȝtwise *man* I. [r] a ȝifte U *sec. m.* [s] see FMQS *sup. ras.* thee RU *sup. ras.* [t] renneth K. [u] Om. CEFGHKNPQRSUX *sec. m.* Y. [v] Om. I.

the day of the Lord, and not li3t; and
21 myst, and not shynyng therynne? Y
hatide and castide awey 3oure feest days,
and Y shal not take the odour of 3our
22 cumpanyes. That 3if 3e shuln offre to
me 3our brent sacrifices, and 3iftis, Y
shal not resceyue, and Y shal not by-
23 holde avowis of 3our fat thingus. Do
awey fro me the noyse of thi songis, *or*
ditees, and Y shal not heere the songis
24 of thin harpe. And dom shal be shewid
as water, and ri3twysnesse as a strong
25 streem of reyn. Wher 3e offriden to
me oostis, and sacrifice[v] in desert fourty
26 3eeris, 3e hous of Yrael? And 3e han
born tabernaclis to Moloch, 3our god, and
ymage of 3oure ydolis, the sterre of 3our
27 god, whiche 3e maden to 3ou. And Y
shal make 3ou for to passe ouer Damask,
saide the Lord; God of oostis name to
hym.

CAP. VI.

1 Wo to 3ou, that ben ful of richessis in
Syon, and tristen in the hille of Samarie,
3e best men in honour, hedis of peplis,
proudly goynge in to the hous of Yrael.
2 Go 3e in to Calamye, and se 3e[w], and
go 3e thennus in to Emath the grete; and
go 3e doun in to Geth of Palestyns,
and to alle the best rewmes of hem, 3if
her terme be bradder than 3our terme.
3 Whiche 3e ben departid in to yuel day,
and nei3en to seete of wickidnesse;
4 whiche 3e sleepen in beddis of yuer, and
wexen wijld, *or iolyf*, in 3our beddis;
whiche 3e eete lombe of floc, and a calf
5 of mydil of the droue; whiche 3e syngen
at voice of psautrie. As Dauid thei ges-
6 siden hem for to haue vessels of song, in
vyols drinkynge wyne, and with best
oynement anoyntid; in no thing thei
suffriden on the contricioun of Joseph.
7 Wherfore now thei shuln passe in the

of the Lord *schal* not *be* derknessis, and
not li3t; and myist, and not schynyng ther
ynne? Y hatide and castide awei 3oure 21
feeste daies, and Y schal not take the
odour of 3oure cumpenyes. That if 3e 22
offren to me 3oure brent sacrifices, and
3iftis, Y schal not resseyue, and Y schal
not biholde avowis[w] of 3oure fatte thingis.
Do thou awei fro me the noise of thi 23
songis, and Y schal not here the songis of
thin harpe. And doom schal be schewid 24
as watir, and ri3tfulnesse[x] as a strong
streem. Whether 3e, the hous of Israel, 25
offriden to me sacrifices for enemyes to be
ouercomun, and sacrifice in desert fourti
3eeris? And 3e han bore tabernaclis to 26
Moloch, 3oure god, and ymage of[y] 3oure
idols, the sterre of 3oure god, which 3e
maden to 3ou. And Y schal make 3ou for 27
to passe ouer Damask, seide the Lord;
God of oostis *is* the name of him.

CAP. VI.

Wo to 3on, that ben ful of richessis in 1
Sion, and tristen[z] in the hil of Samarie, 3e
principal men, the heedis of puplis, that
goen proudli in[a] to the hous of Israel. Go 2
3e in to Calamye[b], and se 3e, and go 3e fro
thennus in to Emath the greet; and go 3e
doun in to Geth of Palestyns, and to alle
the beste rewmes of hem, if her terme be
broddere than 3oure terme. And 3e ben 3
departid in to yuel[c] dai, and nei3en to the[d]
seete of wickidnesse; and 3e slepen in 4
beddis of yuer, and doen letcherie in 3oure
beddis; and 3e eten a lomb of the flok, and
calues of the myddil of droue[e]; and 3e 5
syngen at vois[f] of sautree. As Dauid thei
gessiden hem for to haue instrumentis of
song, and drynken wyn in viols; and with 6
beste oynement *thei weren* anoynted; and
in no thing thei hadden compassioun on
the sorewe, *ether defoulyng*, of Joseph.
Wherfor now thei schulen passe in the 7

[v] sacrificis AGH. [w] thee K.

[w] the avowis U *sec. m.* [x] ri3twisnesse CFGHIKMNPQSUXY. [y] to N. [z] tristenen HIQRSU. [a] Om. A *pr. m.* CEFHIKMQRSU *pr. m.* [b] the calamye I. [c] the yuel U. [d] Om. A *pr. m.* CEFGHMNPQRSX U *pr. m.* [e] the droue U *pr. m.* [f] the vois IS.

hed of men passynge ouer, and the doyng, *or tresoun*, of men wexinge ioly[x]
8 shal be don awey. The Lord God swore in his soule, saith the Lord God of oostis, Y wlate the pride of Jacob, and Y hate the hous of hym, and Y shal bytake the
9 citee with his dwellers; that ȝif the relikis shuln be ten men in oon hous,
10 and thei shuln dye. And his neiȝbore shal take hym, and shal to gydre brenne hym, that he bere out boonys of the hous. And he shal saye to hym, that is in
11 priue places of the hous, Wher there is ȝit anentis thee? And he shal answere, An eend is. And he shal saye to hym, Be stille, and recorde not the name of the
12 Lord. For loo! the Lord shal comaunde, and shal smyte the gretter hous with fallyngis, and the lesse hous with keru-
13 yngis. Wher horsis mown renne in stonys, or may it be erid in wijlde oxen? For ȝe conuerten dom in to bitternesse, and the fruyte of riȝtwisnesse
14 in to wormod. Whiche ȝe gladen in nouȝt, whiche ȝe sayen, Wher not in oure
15 strengthe we token to vs horns? Loo! Y shal reyse a folc vpon ȝou, ȝe the[y] hous of Yrael, saith the Lord God of oostis; and it shal to gydre breke ȝou fro entre of Emath vn to the streme of desert.

heed of men passynge ouer, and the doyng[g] of men doynge letcherie schal be don awei. The Lord God swoor in his soule, 8
seith the Lord God of oostis, Y wlate[h] the pride of Jacob, and Y hate the housis of hym, and Y schal bitake the citee with hise dwelleris; that if ten men ben left[i] in 9
oon hous, and[k] thei schulen die. And his 10
neiȝbore schal take hym, and schal brenne hym, that he bere out boonys of the hous. And he schal seie to hym, that is in the priuy places[l] of the hous, Whether ther is 11
ȝit anentis thee? And he schal answer, An ende is. And he schal seie to hym, Be thou stille, and thenke thou not on the name of the Lord. For lo! the Lord schal co- 12
maunde, and schal smyte the grettere hous with fallyngis, and the lesse hous with brekyngis[m]. Whether horsis moun renne 13
in stoonys, ether it mai be eerid with[n] wielde oxun? For ȝe turneden doom in to bitternesse, and the fruyt of riȝtfulnesse[o] in to wermod. And ȝe ben glad in 14
nouȝt, and ȝe seien, Whether not in oure strengthe we token to vs hornes? Lo! Y 15
schal reise on ȝou, the hous of Israel, seith the Lord God of oostis, a folc; and it schal al to-breke ȝou fro entre[p] of Emath 'til to[q] the streem of desert.

CAP. VII.

1 These thingus the Lord God shewide to me; and loo! a maker of locust in the bygynnyng of buriownynge thingus of eeuen rayn, and loo! eeuen rayn after
2 the clipper of floc, *or kyng*. And it is don, whanne he eendide for to eete the herbe of erthe, Y saide, Lord God, be thou mercyful, Y byseche; who shal reyse Ja-
3 cob, for he is litil? The Lord hadde mercy on this thing; It shal not be, saide
4 the Lord God. The Lord God shewide to me this thing; and loo! the Lord God

CAP. VII.

The Lord God schewide these thingis 1
to me; and lo! a makere of locust in bigynnyng[r] of buriownynge thingis of euentid reyn, and lo! euentid reyn after the clippere of the kyng[s]. And it was don, 2
whanne he[t] hadde endid for to ete the erbe of erthe, Y seide, Lord God, Y biseche, be thou merciful; who schal reise Jacob, for he is litil? The Lord hadde 3
merci on this thing; It schal not be, seide the Lord God. The Lord God schewide 4
to me these thingis; and lo! the Lord

[x] iolif *A*. [y] Om. *AGH*.

[g] doyng, *or* [*ether* Y] *tresoun* CEFGHKMNPQRSXY. feyned doing, *either tresoun* U *sec. m.* [h] wlatide X *pr. m.* [i] residue, *ether left* CEFGHIMNPQSUXY. residue R. [k] also U. [l] place N. [m] keruyngis, *ether brekingis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [n] in CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [o] riȝtwisnesse CFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [p] the entre IU *sec. m.* [q] vnto I. [r] the begynnyng U *sec. m.* [s] flocke I *sup. ras.* [t] it U *sup. ras.*

shal cleepe dom to fijr, and it shal deuoure myche depnesse, and shal eet to
5 gydre a part. And Y saide, Lord God, reste thou, Y byseche; who shal reise
6 Jacob, for he is lytil? The Lord hadde mercy on this thing; Bot and this thing
7 shal not be, saide the Lord God. The Lord God shewide to me these thingus; and loo! the Lord stondynge on a wall teerid, *or morterd,* and in the hond of
8 hym a truel of masoun. And the Lord saide to me, What seest thou, Amos? And Y saide, A truel of masoun. And the Lord saide, Loo! Y shal putte a truel in mydil of my peple Yrael; Y shal no more putte to, for to ouer leede hym;
9 and the hee3 thingus of the ydol shuln be distruyed, and the halewyngis[z] of Yrael shuln be desolat; and Y shal ryse
10 on the hous of Jeroboam in swerde. And Amasie, prest of Bethel, sente to Jeroboam, kyng of Yrael, sayinge, Amos rebellide a3einus thee, in the mydil of the hous of Yrael; the lond may not susteyne
11 alle his wordis. Forsothe Amos saith these thingus, Jeroboam shal dye in swerd, and Yrael caitif shal passe of his lond.
12 And Amasie saide to Amos, Thou that seest, go; flee thou in to the lond of Juda, and eete thou there thi breede; and there
13 thou shalt prophecie. And in Bethel thou shalt no more putte to, that thou prophecie, for it is the halewyng of the
14 kyng, and is hous of the rewme. And Amos answerde, and saide to Amasye, Y am not a prophete, Y am not the sone of a prophete; but a neet heerde Y am,
15 drawinge[a] vp sycomoris. And the Lord toke me, whanne Y suede the floc; and the Lord saide to me, Go, and prophecie
16 thou to my peple Yrael. And now heere thou the word of the Lord. Thou saist, Thou shalt not prophecie on Yrael, and thou shalt not droppe on the[b] hous of
17 ydol. For this thing the Lord saith

God schal clepe doom to fier, and it schal deuoure myche depthe of watir, and it eet togidere a part. And Y seide, Lord God, 5
Y biseche, reste thou; who schal reise Jacob, for he is litil? The Lord hadde 6
merci on this thing; But and[u] this thing schal not be, seide the Lord God. The 7
Lord God schewide to me these thingis; and lo! the Lord stondinge on a wal plastrid[v], and in the hond of hym *was* a trulle of a masoun. And the Lord seide 8
to me, What seest thou, Amos? And Y seide, A trulle of a masoun. And the Lord seide, Lo! I schal putte a trulle in the myddil of my puple Israel; Y schal no more putte to, for to ouerlede it; and 9
the hi3 thingis of idol schulen be distried, and the halewyngis of Israel schulen be desolat; and Y schal rise on the hous of Jeroboam bi swerd. And Amasie, prest 10
of Bethel, sente to Jeroboam, kyng of Israel, and seide, Amos rebellide a3ens thee, in the myddil of the hous of Israel; the lond mai not susteyne alle hise wordis. For Amos seith these thingis, Jeroboam 11
schal die bi swerd, and Israel caitif schal passe fro his lond. And Amasie seide to 12
Amos, Thou that seest, go; fle thou in to the lond of Juda, and ete thou there thi breed; and there thou schalt profesie. And 13
thou schalt no more put to, that thou profesie in Bethel, for it is the halewyng of the king, and is the hous of the rewme. And Amos answeride, and seide to Ama- 14
sie, Y am not a profete, and Y am not sone[w] of profete[x]; but an herde of neet Y am, drawyng vp sicomoris. And the Lord 15
took me, whanne Y suede the floc; and the Lord seide to me, Go, and profesie thou to my puple Israel. And now here thou 16
the word of the Lord. Thou seist, Thou schalt not profesie on Israel, and thou schal not droppe on the hous of idol. For 17
this thing the Lord seith these thingis, Thi wijf schal do fornicacioun in the

[z] halewis *A.* [a] dwellynge *A.* [b] Om. *AGK pr. m.*

[u] also and U *sec. m.* [v] pargetid, *ether* [*or* EPY] *plastrid* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXY, pargetid R. [w] the sone I. [x] a profete U.

these thingis, Thi wyf in cytee shal do fornycacioun, and thi sonnys and thi dou3ters in swerd shuln falle, and thin erthe shal be meetyn with a litil coorde; and thou shalt dye in a polut lond, and Yrael shal passe caitif of his lond.

CAP. VIII.

1 The Lord God shewide to me these
2 thingis; and loo! an hoke of applis. And the Lord saide, What seest thou, Amos? And Y saide, An hok of applis. And the Lord saide to me, The eende cummeth on my peple Yrael; Y shal namore
3 putte to, that Y passe by hym. And the herris of temple shuln gretely soune in that day, saith the Lord God. Manye men shuln dye, in eche place silence
4 shal be cast doun. Heere[c] this thing, whiche[d] breken to gydre the pore man, and maken needy men of the lond for
5 to fayle, sayinge, Whan shal rype corn passe, and we shuln selle marchaundises? and the saboth, and we shuln opyn whete? that we make lesse the mesure, and encresce the sycle, and vndirputte
6 gylfull balauncis; that we welden in syluer nedy and pore men for shoon,
7 and we selle clensingus of whete? God swore a3einus the pryde of Jacob, 3if Y shal for3ete in to the eende alle the
8 werkis of hem. Wher on this thing the erthe shal not be moued to gidre, and eche dweller therof shal mourne? And it shal stye vp as al the flood, and shal be cast out, and shal fleete awey as the
9 strond of Egypt. And it shal be, saith the Lord, in that day the sunne shal go dounn in mydday, and Y shal make the
10 erthe for to be derk in day of li3t. And Y shal conuerte 3our feest days in to mournyng, and alle 3our songis in to weylyng; and Y shal leede yn on al 3our bac a sak, and on eche 3our hed ballidnesse; and Y shal putte it as mournyng citee, and thi sones and thi dou3tris schal falle bi swerd, and thi lond schal be motun[y] with a litil coord; and thou schalt die in a pollutid lond, and Israel caitif schal passe fro his lond.

CAP. VIII.

The Lord God schewide to me these 1
thingis; and lo! an hook of applis. And 2
the Lord seide, What seist thou, Amos? And Y seide, An hook of applis. And the Lord seide to me, The ende is comun on my puple Israel; Y schal no more putte[z] to, that Y passe bi hym. And the 3
herris, *ether twistis*, of the temple schulen greetli sowne in that dai, seith the Lord God. Many men schulen die, silence schal be cast forth in ech place. Here 3e 4
this thing, whiche al to-breken a pore man, and maken nedi men of the lond for to faile; and 3e seien, Whanne schal her- 5
uest passe, and we schulen sille marchaundises? and the sabat, and we schulen opene wheete? that we make lesse the mesure, and encreesse the cicle, and 'vndur put[a] gileful balauncis; that we welde bi[b] 6
siluer nedi men and pore men for schoon, and we sille outcastyngis[c] of wheete? The Lord swoor a3ens the pride of Jacob, 7
Y schal not for3ete til to the ende alle the werkis of hem. Whether[d] on this thing 8
the erthe schal not[e] be mouyd togidere, and eche dwellere therof schal mourene? And it schal stie vp as al the flood, and schal be cast out, and schal flete awei as the stronde of Egipt. And it schal be, 9
seith the Lord, in that dai the sunne schal go doun in myddai, and Y schal make the erthe for[f] to be derk in the dai of li3t. And Y schal conuerte 3oure feeste daies in 10
to mourenyng, and alle 3oure songis in to weilyng; and Y schal brynge yn on ech bac of 3ou a sak, and on ech heed of 3ou ballidnesse; and Y schal put it as the

[c] Heere 3e K *pr. m.* [d] that A. that whiche K.

[y] metun CHU. metin EFIPSY. meten KM. [z] leye U *sec. m.* [a] that we sette preueli U *sec. m.* [b] for U *sup. ras.* [c] clensingis, *ether outcastingis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [d] Wher not U *sec. m.* [e] Om. U *sec. m.* [f] Om. U *sec. m.*

of an oon bigeten sone, and the last
11 thingus therof as a bitter day. Loo! the
days cummen, saith the Lord[e], and Y
shal sende out hungre in to erthe; not
hungre of breed, nether thrist of water,
12 bot of heeryng of the word of God. And
thei shuln be moued to gydre fro see
vn to see, and fro the north vn to the
eest thei shuln cumpasse, seekynge the
word of the Lord, and thei shuln not
13 fynde. In that day faire maydeyns shul
14 faile, and ȝunge in thrist, whiche sweren
in trespas of Samarye, and sayen, Thi
god lyueth, Dan, and the waye of Ber-
sabe lyueth; and thei shuln falle, and
thei shuln namore ryse aȝein.

mourenyng of oon bigetun sone, and the
laste thingis therof as a bittir dai. Lo! 11
the daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y
schal sende out hungur in to erthe; not
hungur of breed, nether thirst of watir,
but of herynge the word of God. And 12
thei schulen be mouyd to gidere fro the
see til to the see, and fro the north til to
the eest thei schulen cumpasse, sekynge
the word of the Lord, and thei schulen
not fynde. In that dai faire maidens 13
schulen faile, and ȝonge men in thirst,
whiche sweren in trespas[g] of Samarie, and 14
seien, Dan, thi god lyueth, and the weie
of Bersabee lyueth; and thei schulen
falle[h], and thei schulen no more rise aȝen.

CAP. IX.

1 I saw the Lord stondynge on the
auter, and he saide, Smyte thou the
herre, and be the ouer thrisfoldis moued
to gydre; forsothe auerice in the hed of
alle, and Y shal slea in swerd the last of
hem; ther[f] shal no fliȝt be to hem,
and he that shal flee of hem, shal not be
2 saued. ȝif thei shuln go doun vn to
helle, fro thennus my hond shal leede
hem out; and ȝif thei shuln stye til in
to heuen, fro thennus Y shal drawe hem
3 doun. And ȝif thei shuln be hid in the
top of Carmele, fro thennus Y seekynge
shal do hem awey; and ȝif thei shuln
hyde hem self fro myn eeȝen in depnesse
of the see, ther Y shal comaunde to a
4 serpent, and it shal bite hem. And ȝif
thei shuln go awey in to caitiftee bifore
her enmyes, ther Y shal comaunde to
swerd, and it shal slea hem. And Y shal
putte myn eeȝen vpon hem in to yuel,
5 and not in to good. And the Lord God
of oostis, that toucheth erthe, and it shal
fayle, and alle men dwellynge theryn
shuln mourne; and it shal stye vp as
eche stronde, and shal fleete awey[g] as

CAP. IX.

I siȝ the Lord stondynge on the auter, 1
and he seide, Smyte thou the herre, and
the ouer threshfoldis[i] be mouyd togidere;
for aueryce *is* in the heed of alle, and Y
schal sle bi swerd the laste of hem; ther
schal no fliȝt be to hem, and he that schal
fle of hem, schal not be sauyd. If thei 2
schulen go doun til to helle, fro thennus
myn hond schal lede out hem; and if thei
schulen 'stie til in to[k] heuene, fro thennus
Y schal drawe hem doun. And if thei 3
schulen be hid in the cop of Carmele, fro
thennus Y sekynge schal do awei hem;
and if thei schulen hide hem silf fro myn
iȝen in the depnesse of the see, there Y
shal comaunde to[l] a serpente, and it schal
bite hem. And if thei schulen go awei 4
in to caitifte bifore her enemyes, there Y
schal comaunde to swerd, and it schal sle
hem. And Y schal putte myn iȝen on hem
in to yuel, and not in to good. And the 5
Lord God of oostis *schal do these thingis*,
that touchith erthe, and it schal faile, and
alle men dwellynge ther ynne schulen
mourene; and it schal stie vp as ech
stronde, and it schal flete awei as flood[m]

[e] Lord God *A*. [f] and ther *K*. [g] Om. *A*.

[g] the trespas U *sec. m*. [h] falle doun U *sec. m*. [i] threisfoldis, *either* lyntelis U *sec. m*. [k] stie up vnto I. stie til to S. [l] Om. NU *pr. m*. [m] a flood S *sup. ras*. the flood U.

6 the flood of Egypt. He that beeldith his stying vp in heuen, and foundide his knytche, *or berthen,* on erthe; whiche clepith waters of the see, and heeldith hem out on face of the erthe; the Lord
7 name of hym. Wher not as sonys of Ethiopyens ȝe ben to me, the sonys of Yrael? saith the Lord God. Wher Y made not Yrael for to stye vp of the lond of Egypt, and Palistens of Capa-
8 docie, and Siriens of Syrenen? Loo! the eeȝen of the Lord God on rewme synnynge, and Y shal to gydre breke it fro face of the erthe; netheles Y brekynge togidere shal not breke to gydre the hous
9 of Jacob, saith the Lord. Loo! sotheli Y shal comaunde, and shal smyte in alle folkis the hous of Yrael, as whete is smyten in a rydil, and a lytil stoon of it
10 shal not falle on erthe. Alle synners of my peple shal dye in swerde, whiche sayn, Yuel shal not neiȝ, and shal not
11 cumme on vs. In that day Y shal rayse the tabernacle of Dauid, that felle doun, and Y shal aȝein beelde opnyngis of wallis therof, and Y shal instore tho thingis that fellen to gydre; and Y shal
12 aȝein beelde hym, as in olde days, that thei weelde relikis of Ydome, and alle naciouns; for that my name is in clepid on hem, saith the Lord doynge these
13 thingus. Loo! days cummen, saith the Lord, and the erer shal cacche the reper, and treder of grape the man sendynge seed; and mounteyns shuln droppe swetnesse, and alle smale hyllis shuln be
14 tiliȝid. And Y shal conuerte the caytifte of my peple Yrael, and thei shuln beelde forsaken cytees, and shuln dwelle; and shuln plaunte vyne ȝerdis, and thei shuln drinke wyne of hem; and thei shuln make gardyns, and shuln ete fruytis of hem.
15 And Y shal plante hem on her erthe, and

of Egipt. He that bildith his stiyng vp 6
in heuene, *schal do these thingis,* and foundide his birthun[n] on erthe; which clepith watris of the see, and heldith out hem on the face of erthe; the Lord *is* name of hym. Whether not as sones[o] of 7
Ethiopiens ȝe ben to me, the sones of Israel? seith the Lord God. Whether Y made not Israel for to stie vp fro the lond of Egipt, and Palestines fro Capodosie, and Siriens fro Cirenen? Lo! the iȝen of 8
the Lord God *ben* on the rewme synnynge, and Y schal al to-breke it fro the face of erthe; netheles Y al[p] to-brekynge schal not al to-breke the hous of Jacob, seith the Lord. For lo! Y schal comaunde, 9
and schal schake[q] the hous of Israel in alle folkis, as wheete is[r] in a riddil, and a litil stoon schal not falle[s] on[t] erthe[u]. Alle 10
synneris of my puple schulen die bi swerd, whiche seien, Yuel schal not neiȝ, and schal not come on vs. In that dai Y schal 11
reise the tabernacle of Dauith, that felle doun, and Y schal aȝen bilde openyngis of wallis[v] therof, and Y schal restore the thingis that fellen doun; and Y schal aȝen bilde it, as in olde daies, that thei welde 12
the remenauntis of Idume, and alle naciouns; for that[w] my name is clepun[x] to help on hem, seith the Lord doynge these thingis. Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, 13
and the erere schal take the repere, and 'the stampere[y] of grape *schal take* the man sowynge[z] seed; and mounteyns schulen droppe swetnesse, and alle smale hillis schulen be tilid. And Y schal conuerte[a] 14
the caitifte of my puple Israel, and thei schulen bilde forsakun citees, and schulen dwelle; and schulen[b] plaunte vyneȝerdis, and thei schulen drynke wyn of hem[c]; and schulen[d] make gardyns, and schulen ete fruitis of hem[e]. And Y schal plaunte hem 15
on her lond, and Y schal no more drawe

[n] knycchoun, [knicchin C *et alii*] *ether birthun* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. knytche N. [o] the sones ISU *scc. m.* [p] that al U *sec. m.* [q] make I. schake togidir U *sec. m.* [r] is shaken togidir U *sec. m.* [s] falle doun U *sec. m.* [t] in N. [u] the erthe I. [v] the wallis U *sec. m.* [w] that that U *sec. m.* [x] clepid FIS. [y] tredere, *or stampere* CEFGHIKMNPQRSXY. the pressere, *or stompere* U *sec. m.* [z] sendinge FMQRSU. [a] turne U *sup. ras.* [b] thei shulen U. [c] tho U *sec. m.* [d] thei shulen U *scc. m.* [e] tho U *sup. ras.*

Y shal namore drawe hem out of her lond, whiche Y ȝaue to hem, saith the Lord thi[h] God.

Here endith the book of Amos, prophete, and bigynneth the book of Abdias, prophete[i].

out hem of her lond, which Y ȝaf to hem, seith the Lord thi[f] God.

Here endith Amos, and here bigynneth Abdias[g].

[h] Om. *AK pr. m.* [i] No final rubric in *AGH*.

[f] Om. *A pr. m.* [g] From CFGHIMQRSU. *Here endeth Amos, the profete; se now Abdias, the profete.* K. *Here endith the book of Amos, the profete, and bigynneth the book of Abdias, the profete.* N. *Here endith Amos, and bigynneth the booc of Abdias, the profete.* X. No final rubric in AEPY.

OBADIAH.

The book of Abdias[a].

1 THE visioun of Abdias. These thingus saith the Lord God to Edom. We herden an heeryng of the Lord, and he sente a legate, *or messager*, to heythen men. Ryse ȝe, and to gydre ryse we aȝeinus
2 hym in to bateile. Loo! Y ȝaue thee litil in heithen men, thou art ful myche contemptible, *or worthi to be dispisid.*
3 The pride of thin herte enhaunside thee, dwellynge in kyttyng, *or hoolis of stoonys*, areysynge thi seete. The[b] whiche saist in thin herte, Who shal drawe me
4 doun in to erthe? ȝif thou shalt be reysid as an egle, and ȝif thou shalt putte thi nest amonge sterris, fro thennus Y shal drawe thee doun, saith the Lord.
5 ȝif niȝt theeues entriden to thee, ȝif outlawis bi niȝt, hou shuldist thou haue be stylle? wher thei shulden not haue stoln ynowe thingus to hem? ȝif gadreris of grapis hadden entriden to thee, wher at the leste thei shulden haue left racyns to
6 thee? Hou souȝten thei Esau, serchiden
7 the hid thingus of hym? Vn to the termys thei senten thee out; and alle men of thi couenaunt scorneden, *or disceyueden*, thee, men of thi pees wexiden strong aȝeinus thee; thei that shuln ete with thee, shuln putte aspies, *or tresouns*, vndir thee; ther is no prudence in hym.

The book of Abdias, the profete[a].

VISIOUN of Abdias. The Lord God 1
seith these thingis to Edom. We herden an heryng of the Lord, and he sente a messanger[b] to hethene men. Rise ȝe, and togidere rise we aȝens hym in to batel. Lo! Y ȝaf thee litil in hethene men, thou 2
art ful myche 'worthi to be dispisid[c]. The 3
pride of thin herte enhaunside thee, dwellynge in crasyngis[d] of stoonys, areisynge thi seete. Whiche seist in thin herte, Who schal drawe me doun in to erthe? Thouȝ thou schalt be reisid as an egle, 4
and thouȝ thou schalt putte thi nest among sterris, fro thennus Y schal drawe thee doun, seith the Lord. If niȝt theuys had- 5
den entrid to thee, if outlawis bi niȝt, hou schuldist thou haue be stille? whether thei schulden not haue stole thingis ynow to hem? If gadereris of grapis hadden entrid to thee, whether thei schulden haue left nameli clustris[e] to thee? Hou souȝten 6
thei Esau, serchiden the hid thingis of him? Til to the termes thei senten[f] out 7
thee; and alle men of thi couenaunt of pees scorneden[g] thee, men of thi[h] pees wexiden stronge aȝens thee; thei that schulen ete with thee, schulen put[i] aspies, *ether tresouns*, vndur thee; ther is no prudence in hym. Whether not in that[k] dai, 8
seith the Lord, Y schal lese the wise men

[a] *Here bigynneth the boke of Abdias the prophete.* A. No initial rubric in GH. [b] Om. A.

[a] From EPY. *Abdias.* A. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] legat, *ether* [*a* FMSU] *messenger* CEFGHI MNPQRSUY. messager K. [c] contemptible, *or worthi to be dispisid* C *et ceteri.* [d] crasynge Q. the crasingis U *sec. m.* [e] rasyns, *or* [*ether* EPY] *clustris* C *et ceteri.* [f] souȝten E *pr. m.* PQ *pr. m.* X *pr. m.* Y. [g] scornyden, *ether disseyueden* C *et ceteri.* [h] Om. A *pr. m.* [i] setten U *sup. ras.* [k] Om. A *pr. m.* C *sec. m.* EFGHIK *pr. m.* MPS *pr. m.* UXY. the C *pr. m.*

8 Wher not in that day, saith the Lord, Y shal leese the wyse men of Ydume, and prudence of the mount of Esau?
9 And thi stronge men shuln dreede fro mydday, that a man of the hill of Esau
10 perishe. For sleayng and for wickidnes in to thi brother Jacob, confusioun shal hille thee, and thou shalt perishe in to
11 with out eende. In the day whan thou stodist aȝeinus hym, whanne aliens token the oost of hym, and straungers entriden the ȝatis of hym, and on Jerusalem senten
12 lot, and thou wast as oon of hem. And thou shalt not dispise in the day of thi brother, in day of his pilgrimage, and thou shalt not glade on sonys of Juda, in the day of perdicioun of hem; and thou shalt not magnyfie thi mouth in
13 day[c] of anguysch, nether shalt[d] entre the ȝate of my peple, in the day of fallyng of hem; nether and thou shalt dispyse in the yuels of hym, in the day of his distriyng; and thou shalt not be sent out aȝens his ost, in the dai of his
14 distriyng; nether thou schalt stonde in the goynge out of the waies, that thou sle hem that fledden; and thou schalt not close to gydre the relikis, *or left men*,
15 of hym in the[e] day of tribulacioun, for the day of the Lord is niȝe vpon alle heithen men. As thou hast don, so it shal be don to thee; he shal conuerte thi ȝeld-
16 yng in to thin hed. Forsothe as ȝe drunke on myn holy hylle, alle heithen men shuln drynke bysily, and thei shuln dryuke, and shuln soupe vp; and thei
17 shuln be as thei ben not. And in the hill of Syon saluacioun shal be, and holy shal be; and the hous of Jacob shal
18 weelde hem whiche weldiden hem. And the hous of Jacob shal be fijr, and the hous of Joseph flawme, and the hous of Esau stobul; and thei shuln be brent in hem, and thei shuln deuoure hem; and of Idumee, and prudence[l] of the mount of Esau? And thi stronge men schulen drede 9 of myddai[m], that a man of the hil of Esau perische. For sleyng and for wickidnesse 10 aȝens thi brother Jacob, confusioun schal hile thee, and thou schalt perische with outen ende. In the dai whanne thou 11 stodist aȝens hym, whanne aliens token the oost of hym, and straungeris entriden[n] the ȝatis of hym, and senten lot on Jerusalem, thou were also as oon of hem. And 12 thou schalt not dispise in the dai of thi brother, in the dai of his pilgrimage, and thou schalt not be glad on the sones of Juda, in the dai of perdicioun of hem; and thou schalt not magnefie thi mouth in the dai of angwisch, nether schalt[o] en- 13 tre in to the ȝate of my puple, in the dai of fallyng of hem; and thou schalt not dispise in the yuels of hym, in the dai of his[p] distriyng; and thou schalt not be sent out aȝens his oost, in the day of his distriyng; nether thou schalt stonde in the 14 goynges[q] out, that thou sle hem that fledden; and thou schalt not close togidere the residues, *ether left men*, of hym, in the day of tribulacioun, for the dai of 15 the Lord is niȝ on alle 'hethene men[r]. As thou hast doon, it schal be doon to thee; he schal conuerte[s] thi ȝeldyng in to thin heed. For as ȝe drunken on myn hooli 16 hil, alle hethene men schulen drynke bisili, and thei schulen drynke, and schulen[t] soupe vp; and thei schulen be as if thei ben not. And saluacioun schal be in the 17 hil of Sion, and it schal be hooli; and the hous of Jacob schal welde hem whiche weldiden hem[u]. And the hous of Jacob 18 schal be fier, and the hous of Joseph *schal be* flawme, and the hous of Esau *schal be* stobil; and 'thei schulen[v] be kyndlid in hem, and thei schulen deuoure hem; and relifs schulen not be of the hous of Esau, for the Lord spak. And these that ben at 19

[c] the day G *sec. m.* H. Om. K. [d] thou shalt A. [e] Om. AGH.

[l] the prudence U *sec. m.* [m] myddai, *ether south* C *et ceteri.* [n] entriden in to U *sec. m.* [o] thou schalt INRS *sec. m.* U. [p] Om. EPY. [q] going A *pr. m.* CEFGHIKMNPQRSU *pr. m.* XY. [r] folkis U *sup. ras.* [s] not conuerte RS *pr. m.* not turne U *sup. ras.* [t] thei schulen N. [u] it U *sup. ras.* [v] it schal A *sec. m.*

relikis shuln namore be of the hous of
19 Esau, for the Lord spake. And these
that ben at the southe, shuln enherite
the hill of Esau; and thei that in the
lowe feeldis, Philistiym; and thei shuln
weelde the cuntree of Effraym, and cun-
tre of Samarie; and Beniamyn shal
20 weelde Galaad. And transmygracioun,
or ouer passynge, of this oost of sonys
of Yrael, alle places of Cananeys, vn to
Sarepta; and the transmygracioun of Je-
rusalem, that is in Bosphoro, shal weelde
21 citees of the south. And saueouris shuln
stye in to the hyll of Syon, for to deme
the hill of Esau, and shal be rewme to
the Lord. Amen[f].

Here endith the book of Abdias, prophete, and bigynneth the book of Jonas, the prophete[g].

the south, schulen enherite[w] the hil of
Esau; and thei that ben in the lowe feeldis,
schulen enherite Filistiym; and thei schu-
len welde the cuntrei of Effraym, and
cuntrei[x] of Samarie; and Beniamyn schal
welde Galaad. And ouerpassyng[y] of this 20
oost of sones of Israel *schal welde* alle
places[z] of Cananeis, til to Sarepta; and the
transmygracioun of Jerusalem, that[a] is in
Bosphoro, schal welde citees[b] of the south.
And sauyours schulen stie[c] in to the hil 21
of Sion, for to deme the hil of Esau, and
a[d] rewme schal be to the Lord[e].

Heere endith Abdias, and here biginneth Jonas[f].

Om. A. [g] No final rubric in AGH.

[w] not enherite I. [x] the cuntrei CIKNR *sec. m.* SUX *sec. m.* [y] transmygracioun, *or ouerpassing* CEFGHIK MNPQRUXY. transmygracioun, *ether passynge ouer* S. [z] the places I. [a] which U *sup. ras.* [b] the citees U *sec. m.* [c] stie up I. [d] Om. I. [e] Lord. Amen. X *sec. m.* [f] From CFGHIMNQRSU. *Here endeth Abdias, the profete; se now Jonas, the profete.* K. *Here endith Abdias, the profete, and bigynneth Jonas.* X. No final rubric in AEPY.

JONAH.

The book of Jonas[a].

CAP. I.

1 AND the word of the Lord is maad to
2 Jonas, sone of Amathy, sayinge, Ryse
thou, and go in to Nynyuen, the grete
cytee, and preche thou therynne, for the
3 malyce therof styeth vp byfore me. And
Jonas ros for to flee3 in to Tharsis, fro
the face of the Lord. And he came doun
to Joppe, and foonde a ship goynge in to
Tharsis, and he 3aue shiphijre to hem;
and he wente doun in to it, for to go with
hem in to Tharsis, fro the face of the
4 Lord. Forsothe the Lord sente a grete
wynde in the se, and a grete tempest is
maad in the se, and the ship was in
5 peryl for to be broken. And ship men
dredden, and men crieden to her god;
and senten vessels, that weren in the ship,
in to the se, that it were maad li3ter of
hem. And Jonas wente doun to[b] the
ynner thingis of the ship, and slepte in a
6 greuouse sleep. And the gouernour cam
to hym, and saide to hym, What art thou
cast doun in sleep? ryse thou, ynclepe
thi God, 3if per auenture God a3ein thenk
7 of[c] vs, and we perishe not. And a man
saide to his felaw, Cum 3e, and sende
we lot, and wite we, whi this yuel is to
vs. And thei senten lottis, and lot felle
8 on Jonas. And thei saiden to hym, Shewe
thou to vs, for cause of what thing this

Here bigynneth Jonas, the profete[a].

CAP. I.

AND the word of the Lord was maad 1
to Jonas, sone[b] of Amathi, and seide, Rise 2
thou, and go in to Nynyue, the[c] greet
citee, and preche thou ther ynne, for the
malice therof stieth vp bifore me. And 3
Jonas roos for to fle in to Tharsis, fro the
face of the Lord. And he cam doun to
Joppe, and foond a schip goynge in to
Tharsis, and he 3af schip hire to hem;
and he wente doun in to it, for to go with
hem in to Tharsis, fro the face of the
Lord. Forsothe the Lord sente a greet 4
wynd in[d] the see, and a greet tempest was
maad in the see, and the schip was in
perel for to be al to-brokun. And schip 5
men dredden, and men crieden to her god;
and senten vessels, that weren in the schip,
in to the see, that it were maad li3tere of
hem. And Jonas wente doun in to the[e]
ynnere thingis of the schip, and slepte bi
a greuouse sleep. And the gouernour cam 6
to him, and seide to hym, Whi art thou
cast doun in sleep? rise thou, clepe[f] thi
God to help, if perauenture God a3enthenke
of vs, and we perische not. And a man 7
seide to his felowe, Come 3e, and caste[g]
we lottis, and wite we, whi this yuel is to
vs. And thei kesten[b] lottis, and lot felle[i]
on Jonas. And thei seiden to hym, Schewe 8
thou to vs, for cause of what thing this

[a] *Here bigynneth the boke of Jonas prophet.* A. No initial rubric in GH. [b] in to AGH. [c] on A.

[a] *Here bygynnyth the profecie of the book of Jonas, the profete.* E. *The book of Jonas, the profete.* PY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] the sone ISU *sec. m.* [c] Om. ACEFGHKMNPQSR *pr. m.* U *sec. m.* X *pr. m.* Y. [d] in to EKPY. [e] Om. I. [f] clepe thou K *sec. m.* NRU. [g] sende CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [h] senten c *et ceteri.* [i] felde c *et plures.*

yuel is to vs; what is thi werk, whiche thi lond, and whither gost thou, or of
9 what peple art thou? And he saide to hem, Y am an Ebru, and Y dreede the Lord God of heuen, that made heuen and erthe.
10 And the men dredden with grete drede, and saiden to hym, What didist thou this thing? forsothe the men knewen for he flee3 fro the face of the Lord, for
11 Jonas had shewid to hem. And thei saiden to hym, What shuln we do to[d] thee, and the se shal ceese fro vs? for the
12 se wente, and wexe grete on hem. And he saide to hem, Take 3e me, and sende in to the se, and the se shal cese fro 3ou; forsothe Y wote, for whi for me
13 this grete tempest is on 3ou. And men rowiden, for to turne a3ein to the drye lond, and thei mi3ten not, for the se
14 wente, and wexe grete on hem. And thei crieden to the Lord, and saiden, Lord, we bisechen, that we perishe not in the soule of this man, and that thou 3eue not on vs innocent blode; for thou,
15 Lord, didist as thou woldist. And thei token Jonas, and senten in to the se; and
16 the se stode of his buylyng. And the men dredden the Lord with grete dreed, and offreden oostis to the Lord, and vowiden avowis.

yuel is to vs; what is thi werk, which *is* thi lond, and whidur goist thou, ether of what puple art thou? And he seide to 9
hem, Y am an Ebrew, and Y drede the Lord God of heuene, that made the[k] see and the drie lond. And the men dredden 10
with greet drede, and seiden to him, Whi didist thou this thing? for the men knewen that he flei fro the face of the Lord, for Jonas hadde schewide to hem. And thei 11
seiden to hym, What schulen we do to thee, and the see schal seesse fro vs? for the see wente, and wexe greet on hem. And he seide to hem, Take 3e me, and 12
throwe[l] in to the see, and the see schal ceesse fro 3ou; for Y woot, that for me this greet tempest is on 3ou. And men[m] 13
rowiden, for to turne a3en to the drie lond, and thei mi3ten not, for the see wente, and wexe greet on hem. And thei 14
crieden to the Lord, and seiden, Lord, we bisechen, that we perische not in the lijf of this man, and that thou 3yue not on vs innocent blood; for thou, Lord, didist as thou woldist. And thei token Jonas, and 15
threwen[n] in to the see; and the see stood of his buylyng. And the men dredden 16
the Lord with greet drede, and offriden oostis to the Lord, and vowiden avowis.

CAP. II.

1 And the Lord made redy a grete fisshe, that he shulde swelow Jonas; and Jonas was in wombe of the fishe three days
2 and three ni3tis. And Jonas preyede to the Lord his God of the fishis wombe,
3 and saide, Y cryede to God of my tribulacioun, and he herde me; of the wombe of helle Y criede, and thou herd-
4 ist my voice. Thou castidist me doun in to depnesse in the hert of the se, and the flood aboute 3aue me; alle thi swelowis
5 and wawis passiden on me. And Y saide, Y am cast awey fro the si3t of thin ee3en;

CAP. II.

And the Lord made redi a greet fisch, 1
that he shulde swolowe Jonas; and Jonas was in the wombe of the fisch thre daies and thre ni3tis. And Jonas preiede to the 2
Lord his God fro the fischis wombe, and 3
seide, Y criede to God of my tribulacioun, and he herde me; fro the wombe of helle Y criede, and thou herdist my vois. Thou 4
castidist[o] me doun in to depnesse, in the herte of the see, and the flood[p] cumpasside me; alle thi swolowis and thi wawis passiden on me. And Y seide, Y am cast awei 5
fro si3t[q] of thin i3en; netheles eftsoone[r]

[d] Om. K.

[k] Om. EPY. [l] sende CEFGHSMNPQRUXY. sendeth I. sende *me* K. [m] the men U *sec. m.* [n] senten C *et ceteri.* [o] castist RU. [p] floodis K *sup. ras.* [q] the si3t SU. [r] eftsones S.

netheles eftsoone Y shal see thin holy
6 temple Waters enuirounden me vn to
my soule, depnesse encloside me, the se
7 hillide myn hed. To the vtmest places
of hillis Y wente doun, the herris of erthe
closiden me to gydre, in to with outen
eend; and thou shalt reyse vp my lijf of
8 corrupcioun, Lord my God. Whanne my
soule was angwishid in me, Y[e] bithou3te[f]
of the Lord, that my prayer cum to thee,
9 to thyn holy temple. Thei that kepen
vanytees, ydely shuln forsake her mercy.
10 Y forsothe in voice of preysyng shal offre
to thee; what euer thingis[g] Y vowide, Y
11 shal 3eelde to the Lord, for helth. And
the Lord saide to the fishe, and it castide
out Jonas in to lond.

CAP. III.

1 And the word of the Lord is maad the
2 secounde tyme to Jonas, sayinge, Ryse
thou, and go in to Nynyue, the[gg] grete
cytee, and preche thou there the prech-
3 ynge whiche Y speke to thee. And Jonas
ros, and wente in to Nynyue, vp the
word of the Lord. And Nynyue was a
grete cytee, in iourney of three days.
4 And Jonas bygan for to entre in to the
cytee, in iourney of oo day, and cryede,
and saide, 3it fourty days, and Nynyue
5 shal be vndirturned, *or distruyed.* And
men of Nynyue byleeuyden to the Lord,
and prechiden fastyng, and weren clothid
with sackis, fro the more vnto the lasse.
6 And the word cam to the kyng of Ny-
nyue; and he ros of his seete, and castide
awey his clothing fro hym, and is clothid
7 with sacke, and sate in ashe. And he
criede, and saide in Nynyue of the mouth
of the kyng and of his princes, sayinge,
Men, and werk beestis, and oxen, and
sheep taaste not ony thing, nether be
8 fed, nether drynke watir. And be men

Y schal see thin hooli temple. Watris 6
cumpassiden me 'til to[s] my soule, depnesse
enuyrownede me, the see hilide myn heed.
Y wente doun to the vtmeste[t] places of 7
hillis, the barris[u] of erthe closiden me to-
gidere, in to withouten ende; and thou,
my Lord God, schalt reise vp my lijf fro
corrupcioun. Whanne my soule was an- 8
gwisched in me, Y[v] bithou3te on the Lord,
that my preier come to thee, to thin hooli
temple. Thei that kepen[w] vanytees, for- 9
saken his[x] merci idili. But Y in vois of 10
heriyng schal offre to thee; what euer
thingis Y vowide, Y schal 3elde to the
Lord, for[y] myn helthe. And the Lord 11
seide to the fisch, and it castide out Jonas
'in to[z] the drie lond.

CAP. III.

And the word of the Lord was maad 1
the secounde tyme to Jonas, and seide,
Rise thou, and go in to Nynyue, the greet 2
citee, and preche thou in it the prechyng
which Y speke to thee. And Jonas roos, 3
and wente in to Nynyue, bi the word of
the Lord. And Nynyue was a greet citee,
of the iurnei of thre daies. And Jonas 4
bigan for to entre in to the citee, bi the
iornei of o dai, and criede, and seide, 3it
fourti daies, and Nynyue schal be 'turned
vpsodoun[a]. And men of Nynyue bileueden 5
to the Lord, and prechiden fastyng, and
weren clothid with sackis, fro the more
'til to[b] the lesse. And the word cam til[c] 6
to the kyng of Nynyue; and he roos of his
seete, and castide awei his clothing fro
him, and was clothid with a[d] sak, and sat
in aische. And he criede, and seide in 7
Nynyue of the mouth of the kyng and of
'his princis[e], 'and seide[f], Men, and werk
beestis, and oxun[g], and scheep taaste not
ony thing, nether be fed, nether drynke
watir. And men be hilid with sackis, and 8

[e] and G *pr. m.* H. and Y G *sec. m.* [f] bisou3te K. [g] thing A. [gg] Om. GK *pr. m.*

[s] vnto I. [t] vttermoste K. outmest S. [u] harris CEFGHI *pr. m.* K *pr. m.* MNPQRSX. [v] and Y A *pr. m.* [w] kepten N. [x] her A *pr. m.* CFGHIKNSX. Om. E. [y] Om. RU. [z] to I *pr. m.* on R. in U *pr. m.* [a] vndurturned, *or distried* C *pr. m.* distried C *sec. m.* ouerturned, *or distried* EKN *pr. m.* PRUY. vnturnyd, *or distried* FII. distried GMN *sec. m.* QSX. [b] vnto I. [c] Om. CEGHIKMNPQRSUX. [d] Om. FIS. [e] princis therof GKMNQSX. the princis therof X. [f] seiynge I. [g] oxis IK.

hillid with sackis, and werk beestis crie to the Lord in strengthe; and be a man conuertid, *or al turnyd*, fro his yuel waye, and fro wickidnesse that is in the hondis
9 of hem. Who wote, ȝif God be conuertid, and forȝeue, and be turned aȝein fro woodnesse of his wrath, and we shuln not pe-
10 rishe? And God sawȝ the werkis of hem, for thei ben conuertid fro her yuel waye; and God hadde mercy on the malice whiche he spac, that he shulde do to hem, and dide not.

CAP. IV.

1 And Jonas was tourmentid with grete
2 tourment, and was wrooth. And he preiede to the Lord, and saide, Lord, Y biseche, wher this is not my word, whanne Y was ȝit in my lond? For this thing Y before ocupiede, for to flee in to Tharsis; forsothe Y wote, for thou, God, art meke and mercyful, pacient, and of myche mercy
3 doynge, and forȝeuynge on malice. And now, Lord, Y preye, take my soule, *or lijf*, fro me; for deeth is beter to me than
4 lyf. And the Lord saide, Gessist thou,
5 wher thou art wel wroth? And Jonas wente out of the cytee, and sate aȝeinus the eest, and made to hym a shadewyng place there; and sate vndre it in shadewe, til he sawȝ what byfelle to the citee.
6 And the Lord God made redy an eder, *or a plaunt*, and it styede vp on the hed of Jonas, that shadewe wer on his hed, and keuerde hym; forsothe he hadde traueilid. And Jonas gladid on the eder,
7 with grete gladnesse. And God made redy a worme, in styinge vp of grey day in to morew; and smote the eder, and it
8 dryede vp. And whan the sunne was sprungen, the Lord comaundide to the hote wynd and brennynge; and the sunne smote on the hed of Jonas, and he swalide. And he axide to his soule that he

werk beestis crie to the Lord in strengthe; and be a man[h] conuertid[i] fro his yuel weie, and fro wickidnesse that[k] is in the hondis of hem[l]. Who woot, if God be con-9
uertid, and forȝyue, and be turned aȝen[m] fro woodnesse of his wraththe, and we schulen not perische? And God sai[n] the 10
werkis of hem, that thei weren conuertid fro her yuel weie; and God hadde merci on the malice which he spac, that he schulde[o] do to hem, and did not.

CAP. IV.

And Jonas was turmentid with greet 1
turment, and was wrooth. And he preiede 2
the[p] Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche, whether this is not my word, whanne Y was ȝit in my lond? For this thing Y purposide[q], for to fle in to Tharsis; for Y woot, that thou, God, art meke and merciful, pacient[r], and of merciful[s] doyng, and forȝyuynge on[t] malice. And now, Lord, 3
Y preie, take my soule[u] fro me; for deth is betere to me than[v] lijf. And the Lord 4
seide[w], Gessist thou, whether thou art wel wrooth? And Jonas wente out of the 5
citee, and sat aȝens the eest of the citee, and made to hym a schadewyng place there; and sat vndur it in schadewe, til he sai[x] what bifelle to the citee. And the 6
Lord God made redy an yuy, and it stiede vp on the heed of Jonas, that schadewe[y] were on his heed, and kyueride hym; for he hadde trauelid. And Jonas was glad on the yuy, with greet gladnesse. And God 7
made redi a worm, in stiyng[z] up of grei dai on the morewe; and it[a] smoot the yuy, and it driede up. And whanne the sunne 8
was risun, the Lord comaundide to the hoot wynd and brennyng; and the sunne smoot on the heed of Jonas, and he swalide. And he axide to his soule that he schulde die, and seide[b], It is betere to me

[h] a man be C *sup. ras.* IKS. [i] al turned C *sup. ras.* GIKMN *sec. m.* QSX. conuertid, *or al turned* EFH N *pr. m.* PRUY. [k] which C *sec. m.* IK. [l] him U *sup. ras.* [m] awey I. [n] siȝ E *et alii.* saw F. sayȝ N. [o] wolde U *sup. ras.* [p] to the U *sec. m.* [q] bifore ocupiede CEFGHMNPQRSUX. [r] myche pacient R. [s] mercy merciful A *pr. m.* CFHMQSX. myche merciful IKX *sec. m.* moche merciful U. [t] of IMQU *sup. ras.* [u] soule, *or lif* CEFGHIMNPQRUSY. lijf KX. [v] than is U *sec. m.* [w] seide *to Jonas* I. [x] sawȝ F. sauȝ I. [y] schade A. [z] the stiyng U *sec. m.* [a] Om. A *pr. m.* CEFHR. [b] he seide IK.

shulde dye, and saide, It is beter to me
9 for to dye, than for to lyue. And the
Lord saide to Jonas, Gessist thou, wher
thou art wel wroth on the eder? And
he saide, Y am wel wrothe, vn to the
10 deth. And the Lord saide, Thou art
sorie on the eder, in whiche thou traueyl-
idist not, nether thou madist[h] that it
wexide, the whiche was born vnder oo
11 ni3t, and in oo ni3t perishide. And shal
Y not spare to the grete citee Nynyue,
in whiche ben more than a hundred and
twenti thousand of men, whiche witen
not what is bitwix her ri3t half and left,
and many werk beestis?

Here endith the book of Jonas, and bigynneth the book of Micheas[i].

for[c] to die, than for[d] to lyue. And the 9
Lord seide to Jonas, Gessist thou, whether
thou art wel wrooth on the yuy? And he
seide, Y am wel wrooth, til to the deth.
And the Lord seide, Thou art sori on the 10
yuy, in which thou trauelidist not, nether
madist that it wexide, which was growun
vndur o ny3t, and perischide in o ny3t.
And schal Y not spare the grete citee Ny- 11
nyue, in which ben more than sixe score
thousynde of men, which witen not what
is betwixe her ri3t half and left[e], and many
beestis?

Here endith Jonas, and here bigynneth Micheas[f].

[h] made it K. [i] No final rubric in AGH.

[c] Om. IKMQS. [d] Om. IKMQS. [e] left half U *sec. m.* [f] From CFGHIMRU. *Here endeth Jonas, the profete; se now Micheas, the profete.* K. *Here endith Jonas, and here bigynneth the book of Mychee.* NQ. *Here endith Jonas, and bigynneth Michee, the prophete.* S. *Here endith the booc of the profete Jonas, and here bigynneth Mycheas, the profete.* X. No final rubric in AEPY.

MICAH.

The book of Micheas, prophete[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE word of the Lord, whiche is maad to Mycheas Morastites, in the days of Joathan, Achas, Ezechie, kyngys of Juda; whiche he saw3 on Samarie, and Jerusa-
2 lem. Heere 3e, alle peplis, and the erthe perceyue, and the plente therof; and be the Lord God to 3ou in to a witnesse, the
3 Lord of hys holy temple. For loo! the Lord shal gon out of his place, and shal cumme doun, and shal trede on hee3
4 thingus of erthe. And mounteyns shuln be waastid vndir hym, and valeys shuln be kitt, as wex fro face of fijre, as waters
5 that rennen in to a pitt. In the grete trespas of Jacob al this thing, and in the synnes of the hous of Yrael. Whiche the grete trespas of Jacob, wher not Samarie? and whiche the hee3 thingis of Juda,
6 wher not Jerusalem? And Y shal putte Samarie as an heep of stoons in the feeld, whanne a vyne 3erd is plauntid; and Y shal drawe awey the stoons therof into a valey, and shal[b] shewe the foundementis
7 therof. And alle sculptilis, *or grauen ymagis*, therof shuln be beten to gidre, and alle hijres therof shuln be brent in fijr; and Y shal putte al ydolis therof in to perdicioun; for of hijris of an hoore thei ben gadrid, and vn to hijre of an

Here byginnith the book of Michie, the profete[a].

CAP. I.

THE word of the Lord, which was maad 1
to 'Mychee of[b] Morasti, in the daies of Joathan, Achas, Ezechie, kyngis of Juda; which *word*[c] he sai on Samarie, and Jerusalem. Here 3e, alle puplis, and the erthe 2
perseyue, and plentee[d] therof, and be the Lord God to 3ou in to a witnesse, the Lord fro his hooli temple. For lo! the 3
Lord schal go out of his place, and schal come doun, and schal trede on hi3 thingis of erthe. And mounteyns schulen be 4
waastid vndur hym, and valeis schulen be kit, as wex fro the face of fier, as[e] watirs[f] that rennen[g] in to a pit. In the grete 5
trespas of Jacob *is* al this thing, and in the synnes of the hous of Israel. Which *is* the greet trespas of Jacob? whether[h] not Samarie? and whiche *ben* the hi3 thingis of Juda? whether not Jerusalem? And 6
Y schal put Samarie as an heep of stoonys in the feeld, whanne a vyn3erd is plauntid; and Y schal drawe awei the stoonys therof in to a valei, and Y schal schewe the foundementis therof. And alle 'grauun ymagis[i] 7
therof schulen be betun togidere, and alle hiris therof schulen be brent in fier; and Y schal putte alle idols[k] therof in to perdicioun; for of hiris[l] of an hoore tho ben gaderid, and 'til to[m] hire of an hoore tho

[a] *Here bigynneth the boke of Mycheas.* A. No initial rubric in GH. [b] Y shal AGH.

[a] From EPY. *Mychee, the profete.* A. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Mychee as of A *pr. m.* CEFGHI *pr. m.* NPY. Micheeas K. Mycheas NX. [c] *wordis* EP *pr. m.* Y. [d] the plente EIPY. [e] and as U *sec. m.* [f] watir A *pr. m.* [g] renneth A *pr. m.* rennen doun U *sec. m.* [h] wher *celeri fere passim.* [i] sculptils, *ether grauun ymagis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [k] the idols U *sec. m.* [l] the hiris U *sec. m.* [m] to C *pr. m.* vnto I.

8 hoore thei shuln be turned aʒein. On this thing Y shal weile and ʒoule, Y shal go spuylid and nakid; and[c] Y shal make weyling as of dragouns, and mournyng
9 as of strucioums. For plage, *or wounde*, therof is dispeirid; for it came vn to Juda, it touchide the ʒate of my peple, vn to
10 Jerusalem. In Geth nyl ʒe telle, in teris weepe ʒe not; in the hous of dust with
11 dust togydre sprenge ʒou. And a faire dwellyng shal passe fro ʒou, confoundid with yuel fame; it is not gon out, whiche dwellith in the goynge out; a niʒ hous shal take of ʒou weylyng, whiche stode
12 to it self. For it is maad seeke in to good, whiche dwellith in bitternessis. For yuel came doun fro the Lord in to the
13 ʒate of Jerusalem, noyse of a[d] four horsid cart, of dreed to the dwellynge at Lachis. It is the bygynnyng of synne of the douʒter of Syon, for in thee the grete
14 trespassis of Yrael ben founden. Therfore he shal ʒeue vnnoble men on the heritage of Geth, an hous of lesyng in to
15 disceyte to the kyngis of Yrael. ʒit Y shal brenge an eir to thee, that dwellist in Maresa[e]; vnto Odolla of glorie of Yrael
16 shal cum. Be thou maad ballid, and be thou clippid on the sonys of ydolis; alarge thi baldnesse as an egle, for thei ben led caityf fro thee.

CAP. II.

1 Woo to ʒou, that thenken vnprofitable thing, and wirchen yuel in ʒoure couchis; in the morew liʒt thei don it, for the
2 hond of hem is aʒeinus God. Thei couetiden feeldis, and violently token; and rauyshiden housis, and falsly chalengiden a man and his hous, and[f] a man and his
3 eritage. Therfore these thingis saith the Lord, Loo! Y thenke on this meynee yuel, of whom ʒe shuln not take awey ʒour neckis; and ʒe shuln not walke

schulen turne aʒen. On this thing Y schal 8
weile and ʒelle, Y[n] schal go spuylid and nakid; Y schal make weilyng of[o] dragouns, and mournyng as of ostrigis. For 9
wounde therof is dispeirid; for it cam til to Juda, it touchide the ʒate of my puple, til to Jerusalem. In Geth nyle ʒe telle, 10
bi teeris wepe ʒe not; in the hous of dust with dust togidere sprynge ʒou[p]. And ʒe 11
a fair dwellyng passe[q], *which is* confoundid with yuel fame; it is not goon out, which dwellith in the goyng out; a niʒ hous schal take of ʒou weilyng, which stood to it silf. For it is maad sijk to good, which 12
dwellith in bitternessis. For yuel cam doun fro the Lord in to the ʒate of Jerusalem, noise[r] of foure horsid cart, of drede to the 13
puple dwellynge at Lachis. It is the bigynnyng of synne of the douʒter of Sion, for the grete trespassis of Israel ben foundun in thee. Therfor he schal ʒyue 14
werriours on the eritage of Geth, on housis[s] of leesyng in to deseit[t] to[u] kyngis of Israel. ʒit Y schal brynge an eir to 15
thee, that dwellist in Maresa; the glorie of Israel schal come til to Odolla. Be 16
thou maad ballid, and be thou clippid on the sones of thi delices; alarge thi ballidnesse as an egle, for thei ben lad caitif fro thee.

CAP. II.

Wo *to* ʒou, that thenken vnprofitable 1
thing, and worchen yuele in ʒoure beddis; in the morewtid liʒt thei don it, for the hond of hem is aʒenus God. Thei co- 2
ueitiden feeldis, and tooken violentli; and rauyschiden housis, and falsli calengiden a man and his hous, a man and his eritage. Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, 3
Lo! Y thenke on this meynee yuel, fro which ʒe schulen not take awei ʒoure neckis; and ʒe schulen not walke proude,

[c] Om. AGH. [d] Om. AGH. [e] the Maresa K. [f] Om. AGH.

[n] and I 1. [o] as of U *sec. m.* [p] ʒe ʒou *plures*. [q] passe to ʒou 1 *sec. m.* U *sec. m.* [r] the noise U *sec. m.* [s] the housis U *sec. m.* [t] desert A *pr. m.* EFIPY. dissent K. [u] of S.

4 proude, for the warst tyme is. In that daye a parable shal be taken on 3ou, and a songe shal be sungen with swetnesse of men, sayinge, By robbyng we ben distruyed; a part of my peple is chaungid to gidre; hou shal he go awey fro me, whanne he turneth a3ein that shal de-
5 parte 3oure cuntrees? For this thing there shal not be to thee the sendyng a litil coorde of sort in cumpanye of the
6 Lord. Thou Yrael, speke 3e not spekynge; it shal not droppe on these, con-
7 fusioun shal not cacche, saith the Lord to Jacob. Wher the Spirit of the Lord is abreggid, or siche ben the thou3tus of hym? Wher my wordis ben not goode,
8 with hym that ri3tli goth? And a3einward my peple ros to gidre in to an aduersarie; 3e toke awey the mantil aboue the coote, and 3e turnyden hem in to
9 bataile, hem that wenten symply. 3e castiden out the wymmen of my peple, of the hous of her delices; fro the litil childre of hem 3e token awey my herying in to
10 with outen eende. Ryse 3e, and go, for here 3e han not reste; for the vnclennesse therof it shal be corrupt with the warst
11 rott. Y wolde Y were not a man hauynge spirit, and rather Y spake lesyng. Y shal droppe to thee in to wyn, and in to drunkenesse; and this peple shal be,
12 on whom it is droppid. With gadryng Y shal gadre Jacob; Y shal leede to gydre thee al in to oon, the relikis of Yrael. Y shal putte hym to gydre, as a flok in folde; as sheep in the mydil of foldis thei shuln make noyse, of multitude of
13 men. Forsothe he shal stye shewynge waye byfore hem; thei shuln departe, and passe the 3ate, and shuln go out therby; and the kyng of hem shal passe byfore hem, and the Lord in the hed of hem.

CAP. III.

1 And Y saide, Heere, 3e princis of Jacob, and duykys of the hous of Yrael.

for the worste tyme is. In that dai a 4
parable schal be takun on 3ou, and a song schal be songun with swetnesse of men, seiynge, Bi robbyng we ben distried; a part of my puple is chaungid; hou schal he go awei fro me, whanne he turneth a3en that schal departe 3oure cuntreis? For this thing 'noon schal be[v] to thee 5
sendynge a litil corde of sort[w] in cumpeny of the Lord. A! thou Israel, speke 3e not 6
spekyng; it schal not droppe on these men, confusioun schal not catche, seith the hous 7
of Jacob. Whether the Spirit of the Lord is abreggid, either[x] siche ben the thou3tis of hym? Whether my wordis ben not gode, with hym that goith ri3tli? And 8
a3enward my puple roos togidere in to an aduersarie; 3e token awei the mantil aboue the coote, and 3e turneden in to batel hem that wenten sympli. 3e castiden the 9
wymmen of my puple out of the hous of her delices; fro the litle children of hem 3e token awei myn heriyng with outen ende. Rise 3e, and go, for here 3e han 10
not[y] reste; for the vnclennesse therof it schal be corrupt with the worst rot. Y 11
wolde that Y were not a man hauynge spirit, and rathere[z] Y[a] spak a leesyng. Y schal droppe to thee in to wyn, and in to drunkenesse; and this puple schal be, on whom it is droppid. With gaderyng Y 12
schal gadere Jacob[b]; Y schal lede togidere thee al[c] in to oon, the relifs of Israel. Y schal put hym togidere, as a floc in folde[d]; as scheep in the myddil of fooldis thei schulen make noise, of multitude of men. For he schal stie[e] schewynge weie[f] bifore 13
hem; thei schulen departe, and passe the 3ate, and schulen[g] go out therbi; and the kyng of hem schal passe bifore hem, and the Lord in the heed of hem.

CAP. III.

And Y seide, 3e princis of Jacob, and 1
duykis of the hous of Israel, here[h]. Whe-

[v] ther schal be noon 1. [w] lot U *sec. m.* [x] Om. A *pr. m.* CEFGHIK *pr. m.* MNPQS *pr. m.* U *pr. m.* X *sec. m.* [y] no U *sec. m.* [z] rather thanne S. [a] that Y CGIKMNQRUX. [b] al thee, Jacob A *sec. m.* [c] Om. A *sec. m.* [d] the folde U *sec. m.* [e] stie up 1. [f] a weie N. [g] thei schul 1. thei shulen U *sec. m.* [h] hereth 1.

2 Wher it be 3our for to wite dom, whiche han in hate good, and louen yuel? Whiche violentli taken awey the skinnis of hem fro aboue hem, and the fleshe of hem 3 fro aboue the bonys of hem. Whiche eeten fleshe of my peple, and hildiden, *or flewen*, the skyn of hem fro aboue; and braken to gydre the bonys of hem, and kittiden to gydre as in a cawdroun, and 4 as fleshe in the mydil of a pott. Thanne thei shuln crye to the Lord, and he shal not heer[g] hem; and he shal hijde his face fro hem in that tyme, as thei diden wick- 5 idly in her fyndyngus. These thingus saith the Lord on the prophetis that disceyuen my peple, and biten with her teeth, and prechen pees; and 3if eny man shal not 3eue in the mouth of hem eny thing, thei halewyn bateyle on hym. 6 Therfore ni3t shal be to 3ou for visioun, *or prophecie*, and derknessis to 3ou for dyuynacioun; and the sunne shal go doun on the prophetis, and the day shal be 7 maad derk on hem. And thei shuln be confoundid that seen visiouns, and dyuynours shuln be confoundid, and alle shuln hille her cheeris, for it is not the 8 answere of God. Netheles Y am fulfillid with strengthe of Spirit of the Lord, in dom and vertu, that Y shewe to Jacob his grete trespas, and to Yrael his synne. 9 Heere 3e these thingis, 3e princis of the hous of Jacob, and domysmen of the hous of Yrael, whiche wlaten dom, and per- 10 uerten alle ri3t thingus; whiche beelden Syon in blodis, and Jerusalem in wickid- 11 nesse. Princis therof demyden in 3iftus, and the prestis therof tau3ten in hijre, and prophetis therof dyuynyden in money; and on the Lord thei restiden, sayinge, Wher not the Lord in the mydil of vs? 12 yuels shuln not cume on vs. For this thing by cause of 3ou, Syon as a feeld shal be eryd; and Jerusalem shal be as an heep of stoons, and the hill of the temple in to hee3 thingus of wodys.

ther it be[i] not 3oure for to knowe doom, whiche haten good, and louen yuele? 2 Whiche violentli taken awei the skynnes of hem fro aboue hem, and the fleisch of hem fro aboue the bonys of hem. Whiche[k] eeten the fleisch of my puple, 3 and hiliden[l] the skyn of hem fro aboue; and broken[m] togidere the boonys of hem, and kittiden togidere as in[n] a cawdroun, and as fleisch in the myddil of a pot. Thanne thei schulen crie to the Lord, and 4 he schal not here hem; and he schal hide hise face fro hem in that tyme, as thei diden wickidli in her fyndingis. The 5 Lord *God*[o] seith these thingis on the profetis that disseyuen my puple, and[p] biten with her teeth, and prechen pees; and if ony man 3yueth not in the mouth of hem ony thing, thei halewen batel on hym. Therfor ni3t schal be to 3ou for visioun, 6 *or profesie*, and derknessis to 3ou for dyuynacioun; and sunne[q] schal go doun on the profetis, and the dai schal be maad derk on hem. And thei schulen be con- 7 foundid that seen visiouns, and dyuynours schulen be confoundid, and alle schulen hile her cheris, for it is not the answer of God. Netheles Y am fillid with strengthe 8 of Spirit[r] of the Lord, and in[s] doom and vertu, that Y schewe to Jacob his greet trespas, and to Israel his synne. Here these thingis, 3e princes of the hous 9 of Jacob, and domesmen[t] of the hous of Israel, whiche wlaten dom, and peruerten alle ri3t thingis; whiche bilden Sion in 10 bloodis, and Jerusalem in wickidnesse. Princes[u] therof demyden for 3iftis, and 11 prestis therof tau3ten for hire, and profetis[v] therof dyuyneden for money; and on the Lord thei restiden, and seiden, Whether the Lord is not in the myddil of us? yuelis schulen not come on vs. For this 12 thing bi cause of 3ou, Sion as a feeld schal be erid; and Jerusalem schal be as an heep of stoonys, and the hil of the temple *schal be* in to hi3e thingis of woodis.

[g] heer *to effect* K *pr. m.*

[l] is U *sec. m.* [k] The whiche I. [l] hildiden IK. [m] braken I. [n] Om. I *pr. m.* [o] Om. *ceteri.* [p] that A *sec. m.* [q] the sunne U *sec. m.* [r] the Spirit C *pr. m.* KRUX *sec. m.* [s] with U *sec. m.* [t] 3e domesmen U *sec. m.* [u] The princis U *sec. m.* [v] the profetis U *sec. m.* K.

CAP. IV.

1 And it shal be, in the last of days the hill of the hous of the Lord shal be maad redy in the top of hillis, and heeȝ ouer smale hillis. And peplis shuln fleete
2 to hym, and many folkis shuln hasten, and shuln saye, Cum ȝe, stye we to the hill of the Lord, and to the hous of God of Jacob; and he shal teche vs of his wayes, and we shuln go in his pathes. For of Syon the lawe shal go out, and
3 the word of the Lord of Jerusalem; and he shal deme bitwixe manye peplis, and shal chastyse strong folkis vnto in to fer. And thei shuln bete to gydre her swerdis in to shaaris, and her speris in to pycoysis; a folk shal not take swerd aȝeinus folk, and thei shuln namore lerne for to
4 fiȝte. And a man shal sitte vndir his vyne ȝerd, and vnder his fijge tree; and ther shal not be that shal fere, for the
5 mouth of the Lord of hoostis spak. For alle peplis shuln go, eche man in name of the Lord her God; forsoth we schulen walke in the name of the Lord oure God
6 into with outen ende, and ouer. In that day, seith the Lord, I schal gedere the haltinge, and hir that I castide awey Y shal gedre, and whom Y tourmentide Y
7 shal coumforte. And Y shal putte the haltynge in to relikis, and hir that traueilide, in to a stronge folk. And the Lord shal regne on hem in the hill of Syon, fro this now and till in to the
8 world. And thou, cloudy, *or derk*, tour of folk of the douȝter of Syon, vn to thee he shal cume, and the first power shal cume, the rewme of the douȝter of Jeru-
9 salem. Now whi art thou with mournyng drawen to gydre? wher a kyng is not to thee, or thi counseilour perishide? for sorewe hath cachid thee, as a wom-
10 man berynge chijld. Thou douȝter of Syon, make sorewe, and tyse, *or do*

CAP. IV.

And in the laste of[w] daies the hil of[x] the hous of the Lord schal be maad redi in the cop of hillis[y], and hiȝ[z] ouer smale hillis. And puplis schulen flete[a] to him, and many puplis[b] schulen haaste, and shulen seie, Come ȝe, stie we til[c] to the hil of the Lord, and to the hous of God of Jacob; and he schal teche vs of hise weies, and we schulen go in hise pathis. For lawe[d] schal[e] go out fro[f] Syon, and the word of the Lord fro Jerusalem; and he schal deme bitwixe many puplis, and schal chastise stronge folkis til in to fer. And thei schulen bete togidere her swerdis in to scharis, and her speris in to picoisis; a[g] folc schal not take swerd aȝens folc, and thei schulen no more lerne[h] for[i] to fiȝte. And a man schal sitte vndur his vyneȝerd, and vndur his fige tree; and ther schal not be that schal make aferd, for the mouth of the Lord of oostis spak. For alle puplis schulen go, ech man in the name of his Lord God; but we schulen walke in the name of oure Lord God in to the world, and ouer. In that dai, seith the Lord, Y schal gadere the haltynge, and Y schal gadere hir that[k] Y castide awei, and whom Y turmentide Y schal coumforte. And Y schal putte the halt-ynge in to relifs, *ether remenauntis*, and hir that trauelide, in a strong folc. And the Lord schal regne on hem in the hil of Sion, fro this[l] now and til in to with outen ende. And thou, 'derk tour[m] of the[n] floc of the douȝter of Sion, 'til to[o] thee he schal come, and the first power schal come, the rewme of the douȝtir of Jerusalem. Now whi art thou drawun togidere with mournyng? whether a kyng is not to thee, ether thi counselour perischide? for sorowe hath take thee, as a womman trauelinge of child. Thou douȝter of Sion, make sorewe, and haaste,

[w] Om. I. [x] Om. CHF *sec. m.* RSU *pr. m.* [y] the hillis N. [z] shal be hiȝ U *sec. m.* [a] flowe U *sup. ras.* [b] folk C *et ceteri.* [c] Om. *ceteri.* [d] the lawe I. [e] Om. S *sec. m.* [f] shal fro S. [g] Om. I. [h] serue U *sec. m.* [i] Om. S. [k] whom I. [l] this tyme U *sec. m.* [m] cloudi, *or* [*ether* Y] *derk*, tour CEGHIMNPQRUXY. cloudi, *or derk* F. [n] Om. CFKS. [o] vnto I.

ynewȝ, as a womman berynge chijld; for now thou shalt go out of the cyte, and thou shalt dwelle in cuntre, and thou shalt cum vn to Babiloyne; there thou shalt be delyuered, there the Lord shal aȝein bye thee, of the hond of thin en-
11 myes. And now many folkis ben gadrid on thee, whiche sayen, Be it stoonyd,
12 and biholde our eeȝe[g] in to Syon. Forsothe thei knewen not the thouȝtis of the Lord, and vndirstoden[h] not the counseil of hym, for he gadride hem as hay
13 of the feeld. Ryse thou, and threshe, douȝter of Syon, for Y shal putte thin horn of yren, and Y shal putte thi naylis brasen; and thou shalt waste many peplis, and shalt slea to the Lord the[i] raueyns of hem, and the strengthe of hem to the Lord of al erthe.

CAP. V.

1 Now thou, douȝter of the theef, shalt be distruyed; thei puttiden on vs byseegyng, in a ȝerd thei shuln smyte the cheeke
2 of the iuge of Yrael. And thou, Bethlem Effrata, art litil in the thousandis of Juda; of thee shal gon out to me, whiche is lordshiper in Yrael; and the goyng out of hym fro the bygynnyng of dais of
3 euerlastyngnesse. For this thing God shal ȝeue hem vn to tyme in whiche the traueilynge of chijld shal bere chijld, and the relikis of his bretheren shuln be con-
4 uertid to the sonys of Yrael. And he shal stonde, and shal feede in strengthe of the Lord, in the heiȝt of the name of the Lord his God; and thei shuln be conuertid, for now he shal be magnyfied vn
5 to the termes of al erthe. And this shal be pees, whanne Assirius shal cum in to oure lond, and whanne he shal trede in oure housis; and we shuln reyse on hym seuen sheperdis, and eiȝt primatis, *or*
6 *first men in dignyte.* And thei shuln feede the lond of Assur in swerd, and as a womman trauelynge of child; for now thou schalt go out of the citee, and schalt dwelle in cuntree[p], and schalt come `til to[q] Babiloyne; there thou schalt be delyuered, there the Lord schal aȝen bie thee, fro the hond of thin enemyes. And now many 11
folkis ben gaderid on thee, whiche seien, Be it stonyd, and oure iȝe biholde in to Sion. Forsothe thei knewen not the 12
thouȝtis of the Lord, and vndurstoden not the councel of hym, for he gaderide hem as the[r] hei of feeld[s]. Rise thou, douȝter 13
of Sion, and threische, for Y schal putte thin horn of irun, and Y schal putte thi nailis brasun; and thou schalt make lesse, *ether waste*, many puplis, and schalt sle to the Lord the raueyns of hem, and the strengthe of hem to the Lord of al erthe.
Now thou, douȝter of a theef, schalt be 1
distried; thei puttiden on[t] vs bisegyng, in a ȝerde thei schulen smyte the cheke of the[u] iuge of Israel.

CAP. V.

And thou, Bethleem Effrata, art litil in 2
the thousyndis of Juda; he that is the lordli gouernour in Israel, schal go out of thee to me; and the goyng out of hym *is* fro bigynnyng, fro daies of euerlastyngnesse. For this thing he shal ȝyue hem 3
til to the tyme in which the traueling of child schal bere child, and the relifs of hise britheren schulen be conuertid to the sones of Israel. And he schal stonde, and 4
schal fede in the strengthe of the Lord, in the heiȝthe of the name of his Lord God; and thei schulen be conuertid, for now he schal be magnefied til to the endis of al erthe. And this schal be pees, 5
whanne Assirius schal come in to oure lond, and whanne he schal trede in oure housis; and we schulen reise on hym seuene scheepherdis, and eiȝte primatis men, *ether the firste in dignytee.* And thei 6
schulen frete the lond of Assur bi swerd,

[g] eyen *A.* heeȝ *K.* [h] vndirstonden *AGH.* [i] Om. *A.*

[p] the cuntre U *sec. m.* [q] vnto I. [r] Om. GI. [s] the feld F *pr. m.* GIKNQRSUX. [t] Om. N. [u] Om. EGHIKSPQRMNX *pr. m.* a U *sec. m.*

the lond of Nembroth in speris of hym; and he shal delyuere vs fro Assur, whanne he shal cum in to oure lond, and whanne he shal treede in oure
7 coostis. And relikis of Jacob shuln be in the mydil of many peplis, as dewe of the Lord, and as droppyngis on erbe, whiche abydith not man, and shal not
8 abyde the sonys of men. And relikis of Jacob shuln be in heithen men, in the mydil of many peplis, as a lyoun in bestis of woddis, and as whelpe of lyoun rorynge in flockis of smale beestis; whiche whan shal passe, and defoule, and take, ther is not that shal delyuere.
9 Thin hond shal be reysid on thin enmyes, and alle thin enmyes shuln perishe.
10 And it shal be, in that day, saith the Lord, Y shal take awey thin horsis of the mydil of thee, and Y shal distruye
11 thi foure horsid cartis. And Y shal leese the citees of thi lond, and Y shal distruye alle thi strengthis; and Y shal do awey the yuel deedis of thin hond, and dyuynaciouns, *or tellyngus by deuels craft*,
12 shuln not be in thee. And Y shal make for to perishe thi sculptilis, *or grauen ymagis*, and Y shal breke[k] to gydre of the mydil of thee thin ymagis, and thou shalt namore wirshipe the werkis of thin
13 hondis. And Y shal drawe out thi mawmet wodis, and shal[l] breke to gydre thi
14 citees. And Y shal make in woodnesse and in indignacioun veniaunce in alle folkis, whiche herden not.

CAP. VI.

1 Heere ȝe whiche thingis the Lord spekith. Ryse thou, stryue thou by dome aȝeinus mounteyns, and litil hillis heere
2 thi voice. Mounteyns heere the dom of the Lord, and the strenger foundementis of erthe; for the dom of the Lord with his peple, and with Yrael he shal be

and the lond of Nembroth bi speris of hym; and he schal delyuere vs fro Assur, whanne he schal come in to oure lond, and whanne he schal trede in oure coostis. And relifs of Jacob schulen be 7
in the myddil[v] of many puplis, as dew of the Lord, and as dropis on erbe, whiche abidith not man, and schal not abide sones[w] of men. And relifs of Jacob schu- 8
len be in hethene men, in the myddil of many puplis, as a lioun in[x] beestis of the woodis, and as a whelpe of a lioun rorynge in flockis of scheep; and whanne he passith, and defoulith, and takith, there is not that schal delyuere. And thin hond 9
schal be reisid on thin enemyes, and alle thin enemyes schulen perische. And it 10
schal be, in that dai, seith the Lord, Y schal take awei thin horsis fro the myddil of thee, and Y schal distrie thi foure horsid cartis. And Y schal leese the 11
citees of thi lond, and Y schal distrie alle thi strengthis[y]; and Y schal do awei witchecraftis fro[z] thin hond, and dyuynaciouns[a] schulen not be in thee. And Y 12
schal make for to perische thi 'grauun ymagis[b], and Y shal breke[c] togidere fro the myddil of thee thin ymagis, and thou schalt no more worschipe the werkis of thin hondis. And Y schal drawe out of 13
the middis of thee thi woodis, and Y schal al to-breke thi citees. And Y schal make 14
in woodnesse and indignacioun veniaunce in alle folkis, whiche herden not.

CAP. VI.

Here ȝe whiche thingis the Lord spek- 1
ith. Rise thou, stryue thou bi doom aȝens mounteyns, and litle hillis here thi vois. Mounteyns, and the stronge foundementis 2
of erthe, here the doom of the Lord; for the doom of the Lord with[d] his puple, and he schal be demyd with Israel. Mi 3

[k] brenge K. [l] Y shal A.

[v] myddis EPSY. [w] the sones U. [x] among S *scc. m.* [y] strengthis, *ether wardingis* EFGHKMNPQRSUXY. [z] of I. [a] dyuynaciouns, *ether tellingis* [*tellynge* S] *bi* [*of* I] *deuels craft* CEFGHKMNPQRSUX. diuinaciouns, *ether deuelis craft* Y. [b] sculptilis, *ether grauen ymagis* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUY. [c] al to-breke NRU. [d] shal be with U *sec. m.*

3 wysely demed. My peple, what haue Y
don to thee, or what was Y greuous to
4 thee? Answere thou to me. For Y ledde
thee out of the lond of Egypt, and of the
hous of seruage Y delyuerde thee; and
Y sente byfore thi face Moyses, and
5 Aaron, and Marie. My peple, bythenke,
Y preye, what Balaac, kyng of Moab,
thouȝte, and what Balaam, sone of Beor,
of Sethym, answeride to hym vn to Gal-
gala, that thou shuldist knowe the riȝt-
6 wisnesse of the Lord. What worthi thing
shal Y offre to the Lord? shal Y bowe
the knee to the[m] heeȝ God? Wher Y shal
offre to hym brent sacrifices, and calues
7 of oo ȝeer? Wher God may be plesid in
thousandis of wetheris, or in many thou-
sandus of fatt goot buckis? Wher Y shal
ȝeue my first bygoten for my grete tres-
pas, the fruyte of my wombe for synne
8 of my soule? Y shal shewe to thee,
thou man, what is good, and what the
Lord axith of thee; forsothe for to do
dom, and for to loue mercy, and bysi for
9 to walke with thi God. The voice of
the Lord crieth to the citee, and helthe
shal be to alle men dreedinge thi name.
Heere, ȝe lynagis; and who shal aproue it?
10 ȝit fijr in the hous of the vnpitous man,
the tresours of wickidnesse, and a lasse
11 mesure ful of wrath. Wher Y shal ius-
tifie the wickid balaunce, and the gijlful
12 weiȝtis of litil[n] sac, in whiche riche
men therof ben fulfillid with wickidnesse?
And men dwellynge theryn spaken les-
yng, and the tunge of hem gijleful in the
13 mouth of hem. And Y therfore bygan
for to smyte thee, in perdicioun on[nn] thin
14 synnys. Thou shalt ete, and shalt not
be fulfillid, and thi meekyng in the my-
dil of thee; and thou shalt take to, and
shalt not saue; and whom thou shalt
15 saaue, Y shal ȝeue in to swerd. Thou
shalt sowe, and shalt not repe; thou
shalt trede the olyue, and shalt not be
anoyntid with oyle; and must, and shalt

puple, what haue Y don to thee, ether
what was Y greuouse to thee? Answere
thou to me. For Y ledde thee out of the 4
lond of Egipt, and of the hous of seruage
Y delyuerede thee; and Y sente bifore
thi face Moises, and Aaron, and Marye.
My puple, bithenke, Y preie, what Ba- 5
laac, kyng of Moab, thouȝte, and what
Balaam, sone of Beor, of Sethym, answer-
ide to hym til to Galgala, that thou
schuldist knowe the riȝtwisnesse of the
Lord. What worthi thing schal Y offre 6
to the Lord? schal Y bowe the knee to
the hiȝe God? Whether Y schal offre to
hym brent sacrifices, and calues of o ȝeer?
Whether God mai be paid in thousyndis 7
of wetheris, ether in many thousyndis of
fatte geet buckis? Whether Y schal ȝyue
my firste bigetun for my greet trespas,
the fruyt of my wombe for synne of my
soule? Y schal schewe to thee, thou man, 8
what is good, and what the Lord axith
of thee; forsothe for to do doom, and
for to loue merci, and be bisi for to walke
with thi God. The vois of the Lord cri- 9
eth to the citee, and heelthe schal be to
alle men dredynge thi name. ȝe lynagis,
here; and who schal approue it? ȝit fier 10
is in the hous of the[e] vnpitouse man[f], the[g]
tresouris of wickidnesse, and a lesse me-
sure ful of wraththe. Whether Y schal 11
iustifie the wickid balaunce, and the gile-
ful weiȝtis of litil[h] sak, in whiche riche 12
men therof ben[i] fillid with wickidnesse?
And men dwellynge ther ynne spaken lees-
yng, and the tunge of hem *was* gileful in
the mouth of hem. And Y therfor bigan 13
for to smyte thee, in perdicioun on thi
synnes. Thou schalt ete, and schalt not 14
be fillid, and thi mekyng *is* in the middil
of thee; and thou schalt take, and schalt
not saue; and which thou schalt saue, Y
schal ȝyue in to swerd. Thou schalt 15
sowe, and schalt not repe; thou schalt
trede the[k] *frut of*[l] oliue[m], and schalt not[n]
be anoyntid[o] with oile; and must, and

[m] Om. G *pr. m.* [n] the litil G *sec. m.* [nn] vpon G *sup. ras.*

[e] Om. CEFHNPQRSUX *pr. m.* Y. [f] men ES. [g] and U. [h] a litil IS. [i] Om. S. [k] in the U. [l] Om. A *pr. m.* ERU. [m] oliue tre CFIKMQS. slyme H. [n] Om. U. [o] oyntid CFGHINQRX. noyntid S.

16 not drynke wijne. And thou keptist the heestis of Amry, and al the werke of the hous of Achab, and hast walkide in the voluptees, *or lustis*, of hem, that Y shulde 3eue thee in to perdicioun, and men dwellynge in it in to hissyng, *or scornyng*, and thou shalt bere the shenship of my peple.

CAP. VII.

1 Woo to me, for Y am maad as he that gadrith in heruest rasyns of grape tyme; ther is no clustre for to ete; my soule 2 desiride fijgis rijp before other. The holy perishide of the erthe, and ri3tful is not in men; alle in blood aspien, a man 3 hunteth his brother to deth. The yuel of her hondis thei sayn good; the prince axith, and is domesman in 3eeldynge; and a grete man spake desijr of his soule, 4 and thei strubliden to gydre it. He that is best in hem, is as a palyure, *that is, a sharp bushe, or a thistil, or frijse*[m]; and he that is ri3tful, as a thorne of hegge. The day of thi byholdyng, thi visityng cummeth, now shal be distruy- 5 ing of hem. Nyl 3e byleue to frend, and nyl[n] 3e trist in duyke; fro hir that restith in thi bosum, keepe thou closyngis of 6 thi mouth. For the sone doth wronge to the fadre, and the dou3ter shal rijse a3einus hir modir, and wijf of the sone a3einus hir husbond modir; the enmyes of a man, the homly, *or houshold meyne*, 7 of hym. Forsothe Y shal biholde to the Lord, Y shal abijde God my saueour; the 8 Lord my God shal heere me. Thou, myn enmy, glade not on me, for Y felle doun, Y shal ryse; whan Y shal sitte in 9 dercnessis, the Lord is[nn] my li3t. Y shal bere wrath of the Lord, for Y haue synned to hym, til he deme my cause, and make my dom; he shal leede me out in to li3t, Y shal se the rijtwisnesse 10 of hym. And myn enmye shal byholde

schalt not drynke wyn. And thou kept- 16
ist[p] the heestis of Amry, and al the werk of the[q] hous of Acab, and hast walkid in the lustis[r] of hem[s], that Y schulde 3yue thee in to perdicioun, and men dwellynge in it in to scornyng[t], and 3e schulen bere the schenschipe of my puple.

CAP. VII.

Wo to me, for Y am maad as he that 1 gaderith in heruest rasyns of grapis; there is no clustre for to ete; my soule desiride figis ripe bifore othere. The 2 hooli perischide fro erthe, and ri3tful is not in men; alle aspien, *ether setten tresoun*, in blood, a man huntith his brother to deth. The yuel of her hondis thei 3 seien good; the prince axith, and the domesman is in 3eldyng; and a greet man spak the desir of his soule, and thei sturbliden[u] togidere[v] it. He that is best[w] 4 in hem, is as a paluyre[x]*; and he that is ri3tful, *is* as a thorn of hegge. The dai of thi biholdyng, thi visityng cometh, now schal be distriyng of hem. Nyle 3e bi- 5 leue to a frend, and nyle 3e truste in a duyk; fro hir that slepith in thi bosum, kepe thou closyngis[y] of thi mouth. For 6 the sone doith wrong[z] to the fadir, and the dou3ter schal rise a3ens hir modir, and the wijf of the sone a3ens the modir of hir hosebonde; the enemyes of a man *ben* the homeli, *ether houshold*[a] *meynee*, of hym. Forsothe Y schal biholde to the Lord, Y 7 schal abide God my sauyour; the Lord my God schal here me. Thou, myn ene- 8 mye, be not glad on me, for Y felle[b] doun, Y schal rise; whanne Y sitte in derknessis, the Lord is my li3t. Y schal bere wraththe 9 of the Lord, for Y haue synned to hym, til he deme my cause, and make my doom; he schal lede out me in to li3t, Y schal se ri3twisnesse of hym. And myn 10 enemye schal biholde me, and sche schal

* a *paluyre* is a tasil, ether a scharp buysch. A.

[m] *firse* GH. [n] nole A. [nn] Om. G.

[p] kepist U. [q] Om HQRU *pr. m.* [r] voluptees, *ether lustis* C *et ceteri.* [s] men EPY. [t] hissing, *ether scornyng* C *et ceteri.* [u] disturbliden C *pr. m.* F *pr. m.* S. troubliden I. [v] Om. S *sec. m.* [w] the best U *sec. m.* [x] paluyre, *ether a tasil, ether* [*or* EPY] *a scharpe bush* C *et ceteri.* [y] the closyngis I. [z] wrong, *ether dispite* C *et ceteri.* [a] *the houshold* EPY. [b] felde CIKS.

me, and she shal be hillid with confusioun, whiche saith to me, Wher is the Lord thi God? Myn eeȝen shuln se hir, now she shal be in defoulyng, as clay,
11 *or fen*, of stretis, day that thi wallis be beeldid. In that day law shal be maad
12 afer, in that day Assur vn to thee shal come, and 'vn to[o] stronge citees, and fro stronge citees vnto the flood; and to see
13 of see, and to hill of hill. And the erthe shal be in to desolacioun for hir dwellers, and for fruyte of the thouȝtis of hem.
14 Feed thou thi peple in thi ȝerd, the floc of thin eritage, dwellynge aloone in the wijld wode; in the mydil of Carmele thei shuln be fed Basan and Galaad, vp
15 olde days, vp[oo] days of thi goyng out of the lond of Egypt. Y shal shewe to hym
16 wondirful thingis; heethen men shuln see, and thei shuln be confoundid on al her strengthe; thei shuln putte hondis on the mouthe, the eris of hem shuln be defe;
17 thei shuln lick dust as the[p] serpent, as crepynge thingis of the erthe thei shuln be distourblid of her housis; thei shuln desijre the Lord our God, and thei shuln
18 dreede thee. What god liche of thee, that dost awey wickidnesse, and berist ouer the synne of the relikis of thin eritage? He shal namore in sende his wod-
19 nesse, for he is willynge mercy; he shal turne aȝein, and haue mercy of vs. He shal putte doun oure wickidnessis, and he shal caste fer in to depnesse[pp] of the
20 see alle oure synnes. Thou shalt ȝeue trewthe to Jacob, mercy to Abraham, whiche thou sworist to oure fadris fro olde days.

Ende of the book of Micheas, and bigynneth the book of Naum, prophete[q].

be hilid with confusioun, which seith to me, Where is thi Lord God? Myn iȝen schulen se hir, now sche schal be in to defoulyng, as clei[c] of stretis. Dai *schal* 11
come, that thi wallis be bildid; in that dai lawe schal be maad afer. In that 12
dai and Assur schal come til to thee, and 'til to[d] stronge citees, and fro stronge citees til to flood; and to see fro see, and to hil fro hil. And erthe schal be in to desola- 13
cioun[e] for her dwelleris, and for fruyt of the thouȝtis of hem. Fede thou thi puple 14
in thi ȝerde, the floc of thin eritage, that dwellen aloone in wielde wode; in the myddil of Carmel thei schulen be fed of Basan and of Galaad, bi elde daies, bi 15
daies of thi goyng out of the lond of Egipt. Y schal schewe to hym wondurful thingis; hethene men schulen se, and 16
thei schulen be confoundid on al her strengthe; thei schulen putte hondis on her mouth, the eris of hem schulen be deef; thei schulen licke dust as a[f] ser- 17
pent; as crepynge thingis of erthe thei schulen be disturblid of her housis; thei schulen not desire oure Lord God, and thei schulen drede thee. God, who *is* lijk 18
thee, that doist awei wickidnesse, and berist ouer the synne of relifs[g] of thin eritage? He shal no more sende in his stronge veniaunce, for he is willynge merci; he schal turne aȝen, and haue merci 19
on vs. He schal put doun oure wickidnessis, and schal caste fer in to depnesse of the see alle oure synnes. Thou schalt 20
ȝyue treuthe to Jacob, merci to Abraham, whiche thou sworist to oure fadris fro elde daies.

Here endith Micheas, and here biginneth Naum[h].

[o] to G. [oo] Om. K *pr. m.* [p] Om. A. [pp] depnesses K. [q] No final rubric in AGH.

[c] clei, *ether fen* C *et ceteri.* [d] vnto the I. [e] desolaciouns A *pr. m.* [f] Om. N. [g] the relifs I. [h] From CFGHIMQRSU. *Here endeth Micheas, the profete; se now Naum, the profete.* K. *Here endith the book of Micheas, and bigynneth the book of Naum.* N. *Here endith Micheas, and bigynneth Naum, the prophete.* S. No final rubric in AEPY.

N A H U M.

The book of Naum, prophete[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE charge of Nynyue; the boke of
2 visioun of Naum Helchesey. The Lord
a louer, and the Lord vengeynge; the
Lord vengynge, and hauynge woodnesse;
the Lord vengynge in to his enmyes, and
3 he wrathinge to his enmyes. The Lord
pacient, and grete in strengthe, and he
clensynge shal not[b] make innocent. The
Lord in tempest, and in whirlwynd the
wayes of hym, and cloudis dust of his
4 feet; blamynge the see, and dryinge it,
and bryngynge alle flodis to desert. Ba-
san is maad seek, and Carmele, and the
5 flour of Liban langwishide. Mounteyns
ben moued to gidre of hym, and litil
hillis ben desolate. And the erthe trem-
blide to gydre fro the face of hym, and
the roundnesse of erthe, and alle the
6 dwellyng theryn. Bifore the face of his
indignacioun[c] who shal stonde? and who
shal aȝein stonde in[d] the wrath of his
woodnesse? His indignacioun is shed
out as fijre, and stoonus[e] ben dissolued, *or*
7 *broken*, of hym. The Lord good[f], and
coumfortynge in the day of tribulacioun,
and he knowynge men hoopynge in hym.
8 And in grete floode passynge by, he shal
make eende of his place; and dercnessis
9 shuln pursue his enmyes. What thinken
ȝe aȝeinus the Lord? He shal make eend;
double tribulacioun shal not ryse to gy-
10 dre. For as thornys biclippen hem to

Here bigynneth Naum, the profete[a].

CAP. I.

THE birthun of Nynyue; the book of 1
visioun of Naum Helcesei. The Lord *is* 2
a punyschere, and the Lord *is* vengynge;
the Lord *is* venginge, and hauynge strong
veniaunce; the Lord *is* vengynge aȝens
hise aduersaries, and he *is* wraththing to
hise enemyes. The Lord *is* pacient, and 3
greet in strengthe, and he clensynge schal
not make innocent. The Lord *cometh* in
tempest, and the weies of hym *ben* in
whirlwynd, and cloudis *ben* the dust of
hise feet; he blameth[b] the see, and drieth 4
it, and bryngith alle flodis to[c] desert. Ba-
san is maad sijk, and Carmel, and the
flour of Liban langwischide. Mounteyns 5
ben mouyd togidere of hym, and litil hillis
ben desolat. And erthe tremblide togidere
fro the[d] face of him, and the roundenesse
of erthe, and alle dwellynge ther ynne.
Who schal stonde bifore the face of his 6
indignacioun? and who schal aȝenstonde
in the wraththe of his stronge veniaunce?
His indignacioun is sched out as fier, and
stoonys ben brokun[e] of hym. The Lord 7
is good, and coumfortynge in the dai of
tribulacioun, and knowynge hem that
hopen in hym. And in greet flood pass- 8
ynge forth, he schal make ende of his
place; and derknessis schulen pursue hise
enemyes. What thenken ȝe aȝens the 9
Lord? He schal make ende; double tri-
bulacioun schal not rise togidere. For as 10

[a] *Here bigynneth the book of Naum.* A. No initial rubric in GH. [b] Om. AG *pr. m.* H. [c] dignacioun A *pr. m.* K. [d] Om. A. [e] stoon K. [f] *is* good A *sec. m.* K *pr. m.*

[a] *Here bigynnith the book of Naum, profete.* EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] blamede EPY. [c] in to. [d] Om. CFHNPQR *pr. m.* Y. [e] dissoluyd, *ether brokun* C *et ceteri.*

gydre, so the feest of hem drynkynge to gydre shal be eendid, as stoble ful of
11 drynesse. Forsothe of thee shal go out the thynkynge malice aʒeinus the Lord, in soule, *or mynde*, tretynge trespassyng.
12 These thingus saith the Lord, ʒif thei shuln be perfit, and so mo, and thus thei shuln be clippid, and it shal passe by. Y tourmentide thee, and Y shal namore
13 tourmente thee. And now Y shal to gydre breke the ʒerd of hym of thi bac,
14 and Y shal breke thi boondis. And the Lord shal comaunde on thee, it shal namore be sown of thi name. Of the hous of thi god Y shal slea; a sculptil, *or grauen ymage*, and wellid to gydre, Y shal putte thi sepulcre, for thou art vn-
15 wirshipid. Loo! on hillis the feet of euangelizinge and tellynge pees. Juda, halewe thou thi feest days, and ʒeelde thi vowis, for he shal namore putte to, that he passe by in thee; al Belial perishide.

CAP. II.

1 He styede vp, that schal scatere byfore thee, that shal kepe the byseeging[g]; byholde thou the waye, coumforte leendis,
2 strengthe thou vertu gretely. For as the Lord ʒeldide the pride of Jacob, so the pryde of Yrael; for distruyers scatriden hem, and corrumpten, *or distruyiden*, the generacionns of hem. The
3 sheeld of the strong[gg] of hym fijry, men of the hoost in rede clothis; raynes[h] of fijre of the chaare, in the day of his makyng redy; and the leeders therof ben
4 asleepe. In wayes thei ben trublid to gydre, cartis of foure horsis he hurtlide to gydre in stretis; the siʒt of hem as
5 laumpis, as leiʒtis rennynge aboute. He shal bythenke of his strenger, thei shulen falle in her wayes; and swyftly thei shuln stye vp the wallis therof, and the shadewynge place shal be maad redy.

thornes byclippen hem[f] togidere, so the feeste of hem drynkynge togidere schal be wastyd, as stobul ful of drienesse. Of
11 thee schal go out a man thenkynge malice aʒens the Lord, and trete trespassyng in soule. The Lord seith these thingis, If
12 thei schulen be parfit, and so manye, and thus thei shulen be clippid, and it schal passe bi. I turmentide thee, and Y schal no more turmente thee. And now Y schal
13 al to-breke the ʒerde of hym fro thi bak, and Y schal breke thi bondis. And the
14 Lord schal comaunde on thee, it schal no more be sowun of thi name. Of the hous of thi god Y schal sle[g]; Y schal putte[h] thi sepulcre a 'grauun ymage[i], and[k] wellid togidere[kk], for thou art vnworschipid. Lo!
15 on hillis the[l] feet of the[m] euangelisynge and tellynge pees. Juda, halewe thou thi feeste daies, and ʒelde thi vowis, for whi Belial schal no more put to, that he passe forth in thee; al *Belial*[n] perischide.

CAP. II.

He stiede up, that schal scatere bifore
1 thee, that schal kepe bisechyng; biholde thou the weie, coumforte[o] leendis, strengthe thou vertu greetli. For as the Lord ʒeld-
2 ide the pride of Jacob, so[p] the pride of Israel; for distrieris scateriden[q] hem, and distrieden[r] the generaciouns[s] of hem. The
3 scheld of stronge men of hym *ben* firi, men of the oost *ben* in rede clothis; raynes of fire of chare, in the dai of his makyng redi; and the leederis therof ben asleep. In weies thei ben troblid togidere, cartis
4 of foure horsis ben[ss] hurtlid togidere in stretis; the siʒte of hem as laumpis, as leitis rennynge aboute. He schal bi-
5 thenke of his stronge men, thei schulen falle in her weies; and swiftli thei schulen stie[t] on the wallis therof, and schadewyng place schal be maad redi. ʒatis of floodis
6 ben openyd, and the temple *is* brokun

g by seege AGII. gg stronge men G *sec. m.* h bridil reines G *sec. m.*

f hem silf U *sec. m.* g sle *thee* CGI *pr. m.* KMNQSX. h sette CGKMNQSX. i sculptil, *ether* [*or* EPY. *ether a* K] *grauen ymage* C *pr. m.* EFHKPRUY. k Om. IKMQS *pr. m.* and an ymage S *sec. m.* kk togidere, *ether* ʒotun GIKNQSX. l ben the U *sec. m.* m Om. CQ. n he is C *sec. m.* I. Om. S *sec. m.* o comforte thou C *sec. m.* FGIKMNQRSUX. p so *he schal* ʒelde C *sec. m.* GIKMNQRSUX. q gaderiden N. r corrumpiden, *ether destrieden* CEFHIK *sec. m.* NPRU. corrumpiden GMQSX. s generacioun U. ss be A. t stie up I.

6 3atis of flodis shuln be opnyd, and the
7 temple broken doun to the erthe. And
a kni3t caitif is led to, and the hond
maydens therof shuln be dryuen sorew-
yng as culuers, grucchynge in her hertis.
8 And Nynyue, as the cysterne of waters
the waters therof; forsothe thei fledden,
sayinge, Stonde 3e, stonde 3e, and ther is
9 not that shal turne a3ein. Rauyshe 3e
syluer, rauyshe 3e gold; and there is not
eende of richessis, of all desireable vessels.
10 It is distruyed, and kitt, and to-torne,
and herte feylynge, and vnknyttynge of
smale knees, and failyng in alle reynes;
and the face of alle as blacnesse of a pott.
11 Where is the dwellynge of lyouns, and the
lesewis of whelpis of lyouns? The lyoun
wente to water, that the whelpe of the
lyoun shulde entre thidre, and there is
12 not that shal fere. The lyoun toke ynow3
to his whelpis, and slew3 to his lyoun-
nessis; and fulfillide with praye her den-
13 nys, and his couche with rauyn. Loo!
Y to thee, saith the Lord God of oostis;
and Y shal vndre brenne thi cartis of
foure horsis vn to the hee3ist, and swerd
shal ete thi smale lyouns; and Y shal
distruye of erthe thi praye, and voice of
thi messangeres shal no more be herd.

CAP. III.

1 Wo 'to the[i] citee of blodis, al of lesyng,
ful of to-teryng; raueyn shal not go
2 awey fro thee. Voice of scourge, and
voice of bir of wheel, and of hors mak-
ynge noyse, and of a foure horsid cart
brennynge, and of kni3t steyinge vp,
3 and of shynynge swerd, and smytynge
spere, and of the slayn multitude, and
greuouse fallynge, nether[j] ther is eende
of careins. And thei shuln falle to gydre
4 in her bodies, for multitude of the for-
nycaciouns of the hoore fair and able,
and hauynge euel dedis, *or wicchecraftis;*
whiche solde folkis in her fornycaciouns,
5 and meynees in her poysouns. Loo! Y
doun to erthe. And a kny3t is led awei 7
caitif, and the handmaidis[u] therof schulen
be dryuun sorewynge as culueris, grutch-
ynge in her hertis. And Nynyue, as a 8
cisterne of watris the watris therof; for-
sothe thei fledden; stonde 3e, stonde 3e,
and there is not that schal turne a3en.
Rauysche 3e siluer, rauysche 3e gold; and 9
there is noon ende of richessis, of alle de-
sirable[uu] vessels. It is distried, and kit, and 10
to-rent, and herte failynge, and vnknyt-
tinge of smale knees, and failynge in alle
reynes; and the face of alle *ben* as blac-
nesse of a pot. Where is the dwellyng 11
of liouns, and lesewis of whelpis of liouns?
To whiche *citee* the lioun 3ede, that the
whelp of the lioun schulde entre thidur,
and there is not that schal make aferd.
The lioun took ynow to hise whelpis, and 12
slow3 to his lionessis; and fillide her dennes
with prei, and his couche with raueyn.
Lo! Y to thee, seith the Lord God of 13
oostis; and Y schal brenne thi cartis of
foure horsis til to the hi3este, and swerd
schal ete thi smale liouns; and Y schal
distrie thi[v] prei fro the lond, and the vois
of thi messangeris schulen[vv] no more be
herd.

CAP. III.

Wo to the citee of bloodis, al of leesyng, 1
ful of to-reendyng; raueyn shal not go
awei fro thee. Vois of scourge, and vois 2
of bire of wheel, and of hors makynge
noise, and of foure horsid carte brennynge,
and of kni3t stiynge vp, and of schynynge 3
swerd, and glesenynge spere, and of slayn
multitude, and of greuouse fallyng, nether
ther is eende of careyns. And thei schulen
falle togidere in her bodies, for the mul- 4
titude of fornicaciouns of the hoore fair
and plesaunt, and hauynge witchecraftis;
which[w] seelde folkis in her fornicaciouns,
and meynees in her enchauntementis, *ether*
sorceries. Lo! Y to thee, seith the Lord 5

[i] the G *pr. m.* thou G *sec. m.* [j] ne G.

[u] hand maidens CEFGHIKMNPQRUX. [uu] desiderable C. [v] the I. [vv] shul E. [w] the whiche I.

to thee, saith the Lord God of oostis; and Y shal shewe thi shamful thingis in thi face; and Y shal shewe to folkis thi nakidnesse, and to rewmes thin yuel fame.
6 And Y shal caste out on[i] thee thin abomynaciouns, and Y shal punyshe thee with dispitis, and Y shal putte thee in to
7 ensaumple. And it shal be, eche man that shal see thee, shal lippe a3ein fro thee, and shal saye, Nynyue is distruyed. Who shal moue togydre the hed vpon thee? wherof shal Y seke to thee a coum-
8 fortour? Wher thou art better than Alisaundre, of peplis whiche dwellith in flodis? Waters in cumpas therof, whos ritchessis the se, waters the wallis therof.
9 Ethiopie the strengthe therof, and Egypt, and ther is noon eende; Affrik and Libie
10 weren in help therof. Bot and it in transmygracioun, *or passing ouer*, is led in to caitiftee; the litil children therof ben hirt in the heed of alle wayes. And on the noble men therof thei senten lot, and alle grete men therof ben sett togi-
11 der in thej stockis. And thou therfore shalt be drunken, and thou shalt be dispisid, and thou shalt seeke help of enmy.
12 Alle thi strengthis as a fijge tree, with his vnripe fijgis; 3if thei shuln be smyten to gydre, thei shuln falle in to the mouth
13 of the etynge. Loo! thi peple wymmen in the mydil of thee; to thin enmyes, to the opnynge the[jj] 3atis of thi lond shuln be shewid, *or opnyd;* fijr shal deuoure thi
14 barris[k], *or lockis.* Drawe vp to thee water for aseegyng, beelde thi strengthis; entre in to fen, and trede, thou vndergoynge
15 holde a tijl. There fijr shal ete thee, thou shalt perishe by swerd, it shal deuoure thee, as bruke; therfor be thou gadrid togydre as bruke, be thou multi-
16 plied as locust. Thou madist thi marchaundises mo than ben sterris of heuen; bruke is sprad o brood, and flei3eth awey.
17 Thi keepers as locustis, and thi litel chil-

God of oostis; and Y schal schewe thi schameful thingis in thi face; and Y schal schewe to folkis thi nakidnesse, and to rewmes thin yuel fame[x]. And Y schal 6
cast out on thee thin abhomynaciouns, and Y schal punysche thee with dispitis, and Y schal putte thee in to ensaumple. And it schal be, ech man that schal se 7
thee, schal skippe[y] awei fro thee, and schal seie, Nynyue is distried. Who schal moue heed on thee? wherof schal Y seke to thee a coumfortour? Whether thou art 8
betere than Alisaundre of puplis, that dwellith in floodis? Watris *ben* in cumpas therof, whos richessis *is* the see, watris *ben* wallis therof. Ethiope *is* strengthe 9
therof, and Egipt, and there is noon ende; Affrik and Libie weren in help therof. But and it in `passyng ouer[z] is led in to 10
caitifte; the litle children therof ben hurtlid doun in the heed of alle weies. And on the noble men therof thei kesten[a] lot, and alle grete men therof ben set togidere in gyues[b]. And thou therfor schalt be 11
drunkun, and schalt be dispisid, and thou schalt seke helpe of enemye[c]. Al thi 12
strengthis as[d] a fige tree, with hise figis vnripe; if thei schulen be schakun, thei schulen falle in to the mouth of the etere. Lo! thi puple *ben* wymmen in the myddil 13
of thee; the 3atis of thi lond schulen be schewid to openyng to thin enemyes; fier[e] schal deuoure thin herris. Drawe 14
vp to thee water for asegyng, bilde thi strengthis; entre in fen, and trede, thou vndurgoynge holde a tiel stoon. There 15
fier schal ete thee, thou schalt perische bi swerd, it schal deuoure thee, as bruke *doith;* be thou gaderid togidere as a bruke, be thou multiplied as a locuste. Thou 16
madist thi marchaundises[f] mo than ben sterris of heuene; a bruke is spred abrood, and flei awei. Thi keperis *ben* as locustis, 17
and thi litle children *ben*[g] as locustis of locustis, whiche sitten togidere in heggis

[i] vpon G *sec. m.* [j] Om. AGH. [jj] of A. [k] berris GK *pr. m.*

[x] fame, *ether schenschipe* C *et ceteri.* [y] lippe C *et ceteri.* [z] transmygracioun, *ether* [*or* EPY] *passing ouer* C *et ceteri.* [a] senten *ceteri.* [b] *ether feteres* K *marg.* [c] the enemye C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQRSUX. [d] ben as C *sec. m.* F *sup. ras.* [e] and fier U. [f] marchaundies K. [g] Om. N.

dren as locustis of locustis, whiche siten to gidre in heggis in the day of cold; the sunne is sprungen vp, and thei fledden awey, and the place of hem is not
18 knowen, where thei weren. Thi[k] shepherdis napten[l], thou kyng Assur, thi princes shuln be biried; thi peple oft derkid in hillis, and ther is not that
19 shal gadre. Thi contricioun is not derk, thi wound is warst; alle men that herden thi heering, pressiden[m] to gidre hond on thee, for vpon whom passide not thi malice euermore?

Here endith the [book] of Naum, prophete, and bigynneth the book of Abacuk, prophete[n].

in the dai of coold; the sun is risun, and thei fledden awei, and the place of hem is not knowun, where thei weren. Thi 18 scheepherdis napten[h], thou kyng Assur, thi princes schulen be biried; thi puple ofte was hid in hillis, and ther is not that schal gadere. Thi sorewe is not priuy[i], 19 thi wounde is worst; alle men that herden thin heryng, pressiden togidere hond on thee, for on whom passide not thi malice euermore?

Here endith Naum, and here biginneth Abacuk[j].

[k] The K. [l] nappen H. [m] pressiden, *or wrong* GH. [n] No final rubric in AGH.

[h] nappen I. [i] derk, *ether priuy* C *et ceteri.* [j] From CFGHIMQSU. *Here endith Naum, the profete; se now Abacuk, the profete.* K. *Here endith the book of Naum, and bigynneth the book of Abacuc.* N. *Here eendith the booc of the profete Naum, and here bigynneth Abacuc.* X. No final rubric in AEPRY.

HABAKKUK.

The book of Abacuk[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE charge that Abacuk, prophete[b],
2 saw[c]. Hou longe, Lord, shal Y crye, and
thou shalt not heere *graciously?* Y suf-
fringe violence shal crie on hee3, and
3 shalt thou not saue? Whi shewidist
thou to me wickidnesse and traueile, for
to see pray and vnri3twisnesse a3einus
me? Whi biholdist thou dispisers, and
art stille, the vnpitouse man defoulyng a
iuster than hym? And thou shalt make
men as fishis of the se, and as crepynge
thingis[d] not hauynge duyk; and dom is
maad, and a3einsayinge more mi3ty.
4 For this thing law is to-broken, and dom
cummeth not vn to the eende; for vn-
pitous man hath mi3t a3einus the iust,
5 therfore weywerd dom shal go out. Bi-
holde 3e in hethen men, and see 3e, and
wondre 3ee, and gretely dreede 3ee; for a
worke is don in 3our days, whiche no man
6 shal byleeue, whan it shal be told. For
loo! Y shal reyse Caldeis, a bitter folk
and swift, goynge vpon the breed of
erthe, that he weelde tabernaclis not his.
7 He is orrible, and dreedeful; of hym self
8 dome, and his charge shal go out. His
horsis li3ter than pardis, and swifter than
euyn wolues, and his horsmen shuln be

Here bigynneth Abacuk, the profete[a].

CAP. I.

THE birthun that Abacuk, the profete, 1
sai. Hou longe, Lord, schal Y crye, and 2
thou schalt not here? Y suffrynge vio-
lence schal crie an hi3 to thee, and thou
schalt not saue? Whi schewidist thou to 3
me wickidnesse and trauel, for to se prey
and vnri3twisnesse a3ens me? Whi bi-
holdist thou dispiseris, and art stille, the
while an[b] vnpitouse man[c] defoulith a ri3t-
fulere than hym silf? And thou schalt
make men as fischis of the see, and as
crepynge thingis not hauynge a ledere;
and doom is maad, and a3enseiyng *is* more
mi3ti. For this thing lawe is 'to-brokun[d], 4
and doom cometh not til to the ende; for
the vnpitouse man hath mi3t a3ens the
iust, therfor weiward doom schal go out.
Biholde 3e in hethene men, and se 3e, and 5
wondre 3e, and greetli drede 3e; for a
werk is doon in 3oure daies, which no
man schal bileue, whanne it schal be teld.
For lo! Y schal reise Caldeis, a bittir folk 6
and swift, goynge on the breede of erthe,
that he welde tabernaclis not hise. It is 7
orible, and dredeful; the dom and birthun[e]
therof schal go out of it silf. His horsis 8
ben li3tere than pardis, and swifter than
euentyd woluys, and hise horse men schu-

[a] *Here bigynneth the boke of Abacuk, prophete.* A. No initial rubric in GH. [b] Om. A. the prophete H. [c] saith K. [d] thing A.

[a] *Here biginnith the book of Abacuk, profete.* E. *The book of Abacuk, the profete.* PY. *Abacuk.* R. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] the c *et ceteri.* [c] Om. G. [d] brokun I. [e] the hirthun IS.

scatrid abrode; for whi horsmen shuln cum fro fer, thei shuln flee as an egle
9 hastynge to ete. Alle men shuln cume to preye, the face of hem as[e] brennynge wynde; and he shal gadre as grauel cai-
10 tiftee. And he shal haue victorie of kyngis, and tirauntis shuln be his lei3-ingis; he shal lei3e vpon al strengthe, and shal bere to gidre an hepe of erthe,
11 and shal take it. Thanne the spirit of hym shal be chaungid, and he shal passe by, and falle to gydre; this is the
12 strengthe of hym, of his god. Wher not thou fro bigynnynge, Lord my God, myn holy, and we shuln not dye? Lord, in to[f] dome thou hast putte hym, and thou groundidist hym strong, that thou
13 shuldist chastise. Thyn ee3en ben cleene, see thou not yuel, and thou shalt not mow biholde to wickidnesse. Whi biholdist thou not vpon men doynge wickidly, and thou art stille, the vnpytouse man deuourynge a more iust than hym?
14 And thou shalt make men as fishis of the se, and as crepynge thing not hau-
15 ynge prince. Alle in hooke he shal lifte vp; he drawide it in his nett, and gadride in to his net; vpon this thing he shal
16 glade, and ioye with out forth. Therfore he shal offre to his nett, and he shal make sacrifice to his nett; for in hem his part is maad fatt, and his mete chosen.
17 Therfore for this thing he spredith abrood his nett, and euermore he shal not spare for to slea folkis.

CAP. II.

1 Vpon my keepyng Y shal stonde, and Y shal picche a greese vpon the wardyng; and Y shal byholde, that Y see what thing shal be saide to me, and what Y
2 shal answere to the reprouynge me. And the Lord answerde to me, and saide, Write thou the si3t, and make it pleyn

len be scaterid abrood; for whi 'horse men[f] schulen come fro fer, thei schulen fle as an egle hastynge to ete. Alle men 9
schulen come to preye[g], the faces of hem *is* as a brennynge wynd; and he schal gadere as grauel caitifte, and he schal 10
haue victorie of kyngis, and tirauntis schulen be of his scornyng. He schal lei3e on al strengthe, and schal bere togidere heep of erthe, and schal take it. Thanne 11
the spirit schal be chaungid, and he schal passe forth, and falle doun; this is the[h] strengthe of hym, of his god. Whether 12
'thou, Lord, art not my God[i], myn hooli, and we schulen not die? Lord, in to doom thou hast set hym, and thou groundidist hym strong, that thou schuldist chastise. Thin i3en ben clene, se thou not yuel, 13
and thou schalt not mowe biholde to wickidnesse. Whi biholdist thou not on men doynge wickidli, and thou art stille, while the vnpitouse man deuourith a more iust man than hymsilf? And thou schalt 14
make men as fischis of the see, and as a[j] crepynge thing not hauynge prince[k]. He 15
schal lifte vp al in the hook; he drawide[l] it[m] in his greet net, and gaderide in to his net; on this thing he schal be glad, and make ioie with outforth. Therfore 16
he schal offere to his greet net, and schal make sacrifice to his net; for in hem his part is maad fat, and his mete *is* chosun. Therfor for this thing he spredith abrood 17
his greet net, and euere more he ceesith not for to sle folkis.

CAP. II.

On[n] my kepyng Y schal stonde, and 1
schal pitche a[o] grees on wardyng; and Y schal biholde, that Y se what thing schal be seid to me, and what Y schal answere to hym that repreuith me. And the Lord 2
answeride to me, and seide, Write thou the reuelacioun[p], and make it pleyn on

[e] a AGH. [f] thi A.

[f] hise horsemen U *sec. m.* [g] the praye EP *sec. m.* Y. [h] Om. RU. [i] thou, Lord, art not my God fro bigynnyng A *sec. m.* I. thou art not fro the bigynnyng, thou, Lord my God S *sup. ras.* [j] Om. EPSY. al R. [k] a prince CI. [l] drow3 PY. [m] it vp S. [n] In IS. [o] my U *sec. m.* [p] si3t, *ether* reuelacioun C *et ceteri.*

vpon tablis, that he renne, that shal
3 reede it. For ȝit the visioun fer, and it
shal apeere in to eende, and shal not
leeȝe; ȝit it shal make dwellyng, abijde
thou it, for it cummynge shal cum, and
4 shal not tarie. Loo! he that is vnbi-
leeful, the soule of hym shal not be riȝt
in hym self; forsothe the iust man shal
5 lyue in his feith. And as wijn disceiu-
eth a man drinkynge, so shal the proude
man be, and shal not be maad faire; for
as helle he alargide his soule, and he as
deth, and he shal not be fulfillid; and he
shal gedre to hym alle folkis, and he shal
6 hepe[g] to gydre to hym alle peplis. Wher
not alle these vpon hym shuln take a
parable, and the spekyng of derk sen-
tencis of hym? And it shal be saide, Wo
to hym that multiplieth thingus not his
owne; how long, and he aggregith aȝeinus
7 hym thicke clay? Wher not sudeynly
thei shuln ryse to gydre, that shuln bite
thee? And thei shuln be reisid to-terynge
thee, and thou shalt be in to raueyne to
hem; and thin aspiers *in yuel* shuln
8 wake. For thou robbidist many folkis,
alle shuln robbe thee, whiche shuln be
relikis of peplis, for blood of man, and
wickidnesse of lond of the citee, and of
9 men dwellynge in it. Woo to hym that
gadrith euyl coueitise to his hous, that
his nest be in heeȝ, and gessith hym for
to be delyuered of the hond of yuel.
10 Thou thouȝtist confusioun to thin hous;
thou hast slayn many peplis, and thi
11 soule synnede. For a stoon of the wall
shal crie, and a tree that is bitwixe
ioyntours of beeldingis shal answere.
12 Woo to hym that beeldith a citee in
blodis, and makith redy a cytee in wick-
13 idnesse. Wher not these thingis ben of
the Lord of oostis? Forsothe peplis shuln
traueile in myche fijr, and folkis in veyn,
14 and thei shuln faile. For the erthe shal
be fulfillid, that thei knowe the glorie of

tablis, that he renne[q], that schal rede it.
For ȝit the visioun *is* fer, and it schal 3
appere in to ende[r], and schal not lie; if it
schal make dwellyng, abide thou it, for
it comynge schal come, and schal not
tarie. Lo! the soule of hym, that is vn- 4
bileueful, schal not be riȝtful in hym silf;
forsothe the iust man schal lyue in his
feith. And as wyn disseyueth a man 5
drynkynge, so schal the proude man be,
and he schal not be maad feir; for as helle
he alargide[s] his soule, and he *is* as deth,
and he is not fillid; and he schal gadere to
hym alle folkis, and he shal kepe[t] togidere
to hym alle puplis. Whether[u] not alle 6
these *puplis* schulen take a parable on
hym, and the speking of derk sentencis of
hym? And it schal be seid, Wo to hym that
multiplieth thingis not his owne; hou
longe, and he aggreggith aȝens hym silf
thicke clei? Whether not sudeynli thei 7
schulen rise to gidere, that schulen bite
thee? And thei schulen be reisid to-teer-
ynge thee, and thou schalt be in to raueyn
to hem; and thin aspieris *in*[v] *yuel* schulen
wake. For thou robbidist many folkis, 8
alle schulen robbe thee, whiche schulen be
left[w] of puplis, for blood of man, and for
wickidnesse of lond of the citee, and of
alle men dwellynge in it. Wo to hym 9
that gaderith yuel coueitise to his hous,
that his nest be in hiȝ, and gessith hym
for to be delyuered of the hond of yuel.
Thou thouȝtist confusioun to thin hous; 10
thou hast slayn many puplis, and thi
soule synnede. For a[x] stoon of the wal 11
schal crie, and a tree that is bitwixe ioyn-
turis of bildyngis schal answere. Wo to 12
hym that bildith a citee in bloodis, and
makith redi a citee in wickidnesse. Whe- 13
ther not these thingis ben of the Lord
of oostis? For puplis schulen trauele in
myche fier, and folkis in veyn, and thei
schulen faile. For the erthe schal be 14
fillid, that it knowe the glorie of the

[g] kepe K.

[q] renne perfiȝtli C *sec. m.* [r] the ende C *pr. m.* [s] largide S. [t] gadere S. [u] And whether A *pr. m.* Wher C *et ceteri.* [v] *in to* G. [w] residue, *ether left* C *et ceteri.* [x] the I.

15 the Lord, as waters hillynge the se. Woo to hym that ȝeuith drinke to his frend, sendynge his galle, and makynge drunken,
16 that he biholde his nakidnesse. He is fulfillid with yuel fame for glorie; and drynke thou, and be aslept[h]; the cup of the riȝt half of the Lord shal aboute ȝeue thee, and casting vp of yuel fame
17 vpon thi glorie. For the wickidnesse of Liban shal keuere thee, and the distruccioun of beestis shal fere thee, of blodis of man, and[i] of wickidnesse of lond[k] of the citee, and of alle dwellynge theryn.
18 What profitith the sculptile, for his maker grauede it; a wellid thing to gidre, and a fals ymage, for the maker therof hopide in the makyng, that he
19 made dumbe symulacris? Woo to hym that saith to a tree, Wake thou; Ryse thou, to a stoon beynge stylle; wher he shal mowe teche? Loo! this is keuered in gold and syluer, and eche spirit is not
20 in his entrailis. Forsothe the Lord in his holy temple, al erthe be stille fro his face.

CAP. III.

Domine, audiui auditum tuum. A.

1 Lord, Y herde thi heerynge, and Y
2 dredde; Lord, thi werke, in the mydil of ȝeeris quyckene thou it. In the mydil of ȝeeris thou shalt make knowen; whan thou shalt be wrothe, thou shalt
3 recorde of mercy. God shal cum fro the south, and the holy fro the mount of Pharan. The glorie of hym keuerde heuen, and the erthe is ful of his herying.
4 The shynyng shal be as liȝt; hornys in
5 hondis of hym. There the strengthe of hym is hid, byfore his face deth shal go;
6 the deuyl shal go out bifore his feet. He stode, and matte the erthe; he bihelde, and vnboonde folkis, and hillis of the world ben broken to gydre; the litil hillis

Lord, as watris hilynge the see. Wo to 15
hym that ȝyueth drynk to his frend, and sendith his galle, and makith drunkun, that he biholde his nakidnesse. He is fill- 16
id with yuel fame for glorie; and thou drynke, and be aslept; the cuppe of the riȝthalf of the Lord schal cumpasse thee, and 'castynge vp[y] of yuel fame on thi glorie. For the wickidnesse of Liban 17
schal kyuere thee, and distruccioun of beestis schal make hem aferd, of bloodis of man, and of wickidnesse of lond, and of the citee, and of alle men dwellynge ther ynne. What profitith the 'grauun 18
ymage[z], for his makere grauyde it, a wellid thing togidere and fals ymage? for the makere therof hopide in makyng, that he made doumbe symylacris. Wo to hym 19
that seith to a tre, Wake thou; Rise thou, to a stoon beynge stille; whether he schal mow teche? Lo! this is kyuerid with gold and siluer, and no spirit is in his entrails. Forsothe the Lord *is* in his hooli temple, 20
al erthe be stille fro his face.

CAP. III.

The preier of Abacuk, the profete, for vnkunnynge men[a].

This title is in Ebrew, and is of the text. Lire here. EGKPQUY.

Lord, Y herde thin herynȝ, and Y 1
dredde; Lord, it *is* thi werk, in the myd- 2
dil of ȝeeris quykene thou it. In the middil of ȝeeris thou schalt make knowun; whanne thou schalt be wrooth, thou schalt haue mynde of mercy. God schal come 3
fro the south, and the hooli fro the mount of Faran. The glorie of hym kyueride heuenes, and the erthe is ful of his heriyng. The schynyng of hym schal be as liȝt; 4
hornes in hondis[b] of hym. There the 5
strengthe of hym was hid, deth schal go bifore his face; the deuel schal go out bifore hise feet. He stood, and mat the 6
erthe; he bihelde, and vnboond folkis, and hillis of the world weren al to-brokun; the

[h] asleepe *A.* [i] Om. *A.* [k] the lond *H.*

[y] casting up, *ether spuyng* C *et ceteri præter* 1. [z] sculptil C *et ceteri.* [a] From CEFGIKMNPQRXY. *The preier of Abacuk, the profete, for vnkunnynge men, and this schulde be red.* V. No rubric in AHS. [b] the hondis RU.

of the world ben bowid doun, of the
7 wayes of his euerlastingnesse. For wick-
idnesse Y saw3 the tentis of Ethiopie,
the skynnes of lond of Madian shuln be
8 trublid. Lord, wher in flodis thou art
wrothe, or in flodis thi woodnesse, or in
the se thin indignacioun? Whiche shalt
stye vp thin horsis; and thi foure horsid
9 cartis saluacioun. Thou reysynge shalt
reyse thi bowe, othis to lynagis whiche
thou hast spoken; thou shalt kitte flodis
10 of erthe. Watris sawen thee, and hillis
sorewiden, the guter of waters passide;
depnesse 3af his voice, hee3nesse reyside
11 his hondis. Sunne and mone stoden in
her dwellynge; in the li3t of thin arewis
thei shuln goo, in the shynynge of thi
12 spere smytynge. In beting of teeth thou
shalt defoule erthe, and in wodnesse
13 thou shalt astoneye folkis. Thou art gon
out in to helthe of thi peple, in to helthe
with thi crist; thou hast smyten the heued
of the hous of the vnpitouse man, thou
hast made nakid the foundement vn to
14 the neckus. Thou cursidist the sceptris,
or powers, of hym, the hed of his fi3ters,
cummynge as whirlwynde for to scatere
me; the ioyinge with outforth of hem, as
of hym that deuourith a pore man in
15 hidils. Thou madist a weye in the se
to thin horsis, in cleye of manye waters.
16 Y herde, and my wombe is to gydre
trublid; of the voice my lippis trem-
bleden to gydre. Rott entre in to my
boonys, and boyle, *or sprynge*, vndir me;
and Y shal reste a3ein in the day of tri-
bulacioun, and Y shal stey vp to oure
17 peple girde to gydre. Forsothe the fijge
tree shal not florishe, and buriownyng
shal not be in vyne 3erdis; the werk of
the olyue shal lee3e, and feeldis shuln
not brynge to mete; a sheep shal be kitt
of fro the folde, and a drooue shal not
18 be in the cratchis. Forsothe Y shal haue
ioye in the Lord, and Y shal ioye with
19 outeforth in God my Jhesu. God the

litle hillis of the world weren bowid doun,
of the weies of his euerlastyngnesse. For 7
wickidnesse Y sai3 the tentis of Ethiope,
the skynnes of the lond of Madian schulen
be troblid. Lord, whether in floodis thou 8
art wrooth, ether in floodis *is* thi strong
veniaunce, ether in the see *is* thin indig-
nacioun? Which shalt stie on thin horsis;
and thi[c] foure horsid cartis *is*[d] saluacioun.
Thou reisynge schalt reise thi bouwe, 9
othis to lynagis whiche thou hast spoke;
thou schalt departe the floodis of erthe.
Watris saien thee, and hillis sorewiden, 10
the goter of watris passide; depnesse 3af
his vois, hi3nesse reiside hise hondis. The 11
sunne and moone stoden in her dwellyng
place; in the li3t of thin arowis thei schu-
len go, in the schynyng of thi spere glis-
nynge. In gnastyng thou schalt defoule 12
erthe, and in strong veniaunce thou schalt
astonye folkis. Thou art gon out in to 13
helthe of thi puple, in to helthe with thi
crist; thou hast smyte the heed of the
hous of the vnpitouse man, thou hast
maad nakid the foundement til to the
necke. Thou cursidist the ceptris[e], *ether* 14
powers[f], of hym, the heed of hise fi3teris,
to men comynge as whirlewynde for to
scatere me; the ioiyng withoutforth of hem,
as of hym that deuourith a pore man in
hidlis. Thou madist a weie in the see 15
to thin horsis, in clei of many watris. Y 16
herde, and my wombe is troblid togidere;
my lippis trembliden togidere of the vois.
Rot entre[g] in my boonys, and sprenge[h]
vndur me; that Y reste a3en in the dai
of tribulacioun, and Y schal stie vp to
oure puple gird togidere. For the fige 17
tre schal not floure, and buriownyng schal
not be in vyn3erdis; the werk of olyue tre
schal lie, and feeldis schulen not brynge
mete; a scheep schal be kit awei fro the
fold, and droue[i] schal not be in cratchis.
Forsothe Y schal haue ioye in the Lord, 18
and Y schal make ioie with outforth in
God my Jhesu. God the Lord *is* my 19

[c] on thi RU. [d] *is* thi N. [e] ceptre S. [f] *power* S. [g] entrede A *pr.m.* [h] buyle, *ether sprynge* C *et ceteri.*
[i] a droue IK.

Lord my strengthe, and he shal putte my feet as of hertis; and vpon myn heeȝ thingus, the ouercummer shal leede me forth, singynge in psalmes.

Here endith the book of Abacuk, the prophete, and bigynneth the book of Sophonye, prophete[1].

strengthe, and he schal putte my feet as of hertis; and on myn hiȝe thingis, the ouercomere schal lede forth me, syngynge in salmes.

Here endith Abacuk, and here biginneth Sofonye[j].

[1] No final rubric in AGH.

[j] From CFGHIMQRSU. *Here endeth Abacuk, the profete; se now the booc of Sophonye, the profete.* K. *Here endith the book of Abacuk, and bigynneth the book of Sophonye.* N. *Here endith Abacuk, the profete, and here bigynneth the booc of Sophonye, the profete.* X. No final rubric in AEPY.

ZEPHANIAH.

The book of Sophonye[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE word of the Lord, that is maad to Sophonye, sone of Chusy, sone of Godolie, sone of Amasie, sone of Ezechie, in the days of Josye, the sone of Amon,
2 kyng of Juda. Y gaderynge shal gadre alle thingus fro face of erthe, saith the
3 Lord; gadrynge man and beeste, gadrynge volatilis of heuen, and fishes of the se; and fallyngis of vnpytous men shuln ben, and Y shal leese men fro face of
4 the erthe, saith the Lord. And Y shal stretche out myn hond vpon Juda, and vpon alle the dwellers of Jerusalem; and Y shal leese of this place the relikis of Baal, and the names of kepers of the
5 housis, with the prestis; and hem that worshipen vpon roues the kny3thod of heuen, and worshipen, and sweren in
6 the Lord, and sweren in Melchon; and whiche ben turned awey byhynde the bac of the Lord, and whiche sou3ten, *or axiden*, not the Lord, nether enserch-
7 iden hym. Be 3e stille fro face of the Lord God, for ni3 is the day of the Lord; for the Lord made redi a sacrifice,
8 halewide his clepid *men*. And it shal be, in the day of offryng of the Lord, Y shal visite vpon princes, and vpon sones

Here bigynnith the book of the profecie of Sophonie, the profete[a].

CAP. I.

THE word of the Lord, that was maad 1
to Sofonye, sone of Chusi, sone of Godolie, sone of Amasie, sone of Ezechie, in the daies of Josie, the sone of Amon, king of Juda. Y gaderinge schal gadere alle 2
thingis fro the face of erthe, seith the Lord; Y gaderynge man and beeste, Y 3
gaderynge volatils of heuene, and fischis of the see; and fallyngis of vnpitouse men schulen be, and Y schal leese men fro face[b] of erthe, seith the Lord. And Y 4
schal stretche out myn hond on Juda, and on alle dwellers[c] of Jerusalem; and Y schal lese fro this place the relifs of Baal, and the names of keperis of housis, with prestis; and hem that worschipen on 5
roouys the kny3thod of heuene, and worschipen, and sweren in the Lord, and sweren in Melchon; and whiche ben 6
turned awei bihynde the bak of the Lord, and whiche 'sou3ten not[d] the Lord, nether enserchiden hym. Be 3e stille fro the 7
face of the Lord God, for ni3 is the dai of the Lord; for the Lord made redi a[e] sacrifice, halewide[f] hise clepid *men*. And 8
it schal be, in the dai of sacrifice of the Lord, Y schal visite on princes, and on sones of the kyng, and on alle that ben

[a] *Here bigynneth the boke of Sophonyas, prophete.* A. No initial rubric in GH.

[a] From E. *Sofonye.* A. *Here bigynnith Sophonie, profete.* PY. No initial rubric in the other Mss.
[b] the face C *pr. m.* IKNR *sec. m.* SX *sec. m.* [c] the dwelleris X *sec. m.* [d] sou3ten not, *nether axide not* C *pr. m.* s. n. *ether a. not* C *sec. m.* sou3ten not, *nether axeden not* ES. sou3ten not, *either axeden not* FGHI KMNPQRUXY. [e] Om. I. [f] he halewide IK *sec. m.*

of the kyng, and vpon alle that ben clothid with pilgrim, *or straunge*, cloth-
9 ing. And Y shal visite vpon eche that proudli entrith vpon the threshfold in that day, whiche fulfillen the hous of the Lord her God with wickidnesse and gyle.
10 And ther[b] shal be in that day, saith the Lord, a voys of crye fro the ȝate of fishis, and ȝoulynge fro the secounde, *or that streete of Jerusalem*, and grete contri-
11 cioun fro litil hillis. ȝoule ȝe, dwellers of Pyle, *or of tauern;* alle the peple of Canaan was stille to gidre, alle wlappid
12 in syluer perishiden. And it shal be, in that tyme Y shal seeke Jerusalem in lanternys, and Y shal visite vpon alle men piȝt in her darstis, whiche sayen in her hertis, The Lord shal not do wel, and
13 he shal not do yuel. And the strengthe of hem shal be in to rauyshyng, and the hous of hem in to desert; and thei shuln beelde housis, and shuln[c] not enhabite; and thei shuln plante vyne ȝerdus, and thei shuln not drynke the wijn of hem.
14 Niȝ is the grete day of the Lord, niȝ and swyft ful myche; the voys of day of the Lord bitter, a stronge man shal be in
15 tribulacioun there. The ilk day a day of wrath, day of tribulacioun and anguysh, the day of needynesse, *or sorewe with out coumfort*, and myseisetee, *or wretchidnesse*[cc], day of derknessis and myst, day of cloude and whirlwynde,
16 day of trumpe and noyse vpon stronge
17 cytees and vpon heeȝe corners. And Y shal truble men, and thei shuln walke as blynde, for to the Lord thei han synned; and the blood of hem shal be shed out as erthe, and the bodyes of hem as
18 tordis. Bot and the syluer of hem, and the gold of hem, shal not mowe delyuere hem in the day of wrath of the Lord; in fijr of his feruour al erthe shal be deuoured, for he shal make eende with haastyng to alle men enhabitynge erthe.

clothid with pilgrimys, *ether straunge*, clothing. And Y schal visite on ech that 9
proudli entrith on the threisfold[g] in that dai, whiche fillen the hous of her Lord God with wickidnesse and gile. And ther 10
schal be in that dai, seith the Lord, a vois of cry fro the ȝate of fischis, and ȝellynge fro the secounde ȝ*ate*, and greet defoulyng fro litle hillis. ȝelle ȝe, dwelleris of Pila; 11
al the puple of Canaan was stille togidere, alle men wlappid in siluer[h] perischiden. And it schal be, in that tyme Y schal 12
seke Jerusalem with lanternes, and Y schal visite[i] on alle men piȝt[k] in her darstis[l], whiche seien in her hertis, The Lord schal not do wel, and he schal not do yuele. And the strengthe of hem schal 13
be in to rauyschyng, and the housis of hem in to desert; and thei schulen bilde housis, and schulen not enhabite; and thei schulen plaunte vyneȝerdis, and thei schulen not drynke the wyn of hem. Nyȝ is 14
the greet dai of the Lord, niȝ and swift ful myche; the vois of the[m] dai of the Lord *is* bittir, a strong man schal be in tribulacioun there. The ilke[n] dai *is* a dai 15
of wraththe, dai of tribulacioun and[o] angwisch, dai of nedynesse and wretchidnesse[p], dai of derknessis and myist, dai of cloude and whirlewynd, dai of trumpe 16
and[q] noise on strong citees and on hiȝe corneris. And Y schal troble men, and 17
thei schulen walke as blynde, for thei han synned aȝens the Lord; and the blood of hem schal be sched out as erthe, and the bodies of hem *schulen be* as tordis. But 18
and[r] the siluer of hem, and gold of hem, schal not mowe delyuere hem in the dai of[s] wraththe of the Lord; in fier of his feruour al erthe schal be deuourid, for he schal make ende with haastyng to alle men enhabitynge the[t] erthe.

[b] Y *A*. Y ther *H*. [c] thei shulen *A*. [cc] *wretchidnesses* G *sec. m.*

[g] threshold EIPY. frexfold K. [h] children N. [i] ryse I. [k] put K *sec. m.* QRSU. [l] drastis KSX. [m] Om. EFHIKMQSU. [n] Thilke EFGIKMPY. [o] and of I. [p] myseiste, *ether wrecchidnesse* CEGHIKMNPQRUXY. myseise, *eithir wrecchidnesse* FS. [q] and of I. [r] Om. EPSY. [s] of the I. [t] in *ceteri*.

CAP. II.

1 Cum 3e togydre, be 3e[d] gadrid, 3e folk
2 not worthi to be louyd, byfore that comaundyng brenge forth as dust passynge day; byfore that wrath of wodenesse of the Lord cum, byfore that the day of his indignacioun cume vpon 3ou.
3 Alle mylde, *or pacient,* men of erthe, seeke 3e the Lord, whiche han wrou3t the dom of hym; seke 3e the iust, seeke 3e the mylde, 3if eny maner 3e be hid in
4 the day of woodnesse of the Lord. For Gaza shal be distruyed, and Aschalon in to desert; thei shuln caste out Azotus in mydday, and Ackaron shal be drawen
5 out by the rote. Woo! 3e that dwellen the litil part of the se, a[dd] folk of lost men. The word of the Lord vpon 3ou[e], Canaan, the lond of Fylisteyns, and Y shal distruye thee, so that an yndweller be not;
6 and the litil part of the se shal be reste
7 of sheeperdis, and fooldis of sheep. And it shal be a litil part of hym, that shal abide of the hous of Juda, there thei shuln be fed in the housis[f] of Aschalon; at euyn thei shuln reste, for the Lord God of hem visitide hem, and shal turne
8 awey the caityftee of hem. Y herde the shenshipe of Moab, and blasfemyes of the sonys of Amon, whiche thei[ff] dispisiden my peple, and thei ben magnyfied
9 vpon the termes of hem. Therfore Y lyue, saith the Lord of oostis, God of Yrael, for Moab shal be as Sodom, and the sonys of Amon as Gomor; drienesse of thornes, and hepis of salt, and desert, til in to with out eende. The relikis of my peple shuln rauyshe hem, the resi-
10 dues of my folc shuln welde hem. Sothely this thing shal cum to hem for her pride, in whiche thei blasfemyden, and weren magnyfied vpon the peple of the
11 Lord of oostis. Orrible the Lord vpon hem, and he shal make feble alle goddis of erthe; and men of her place shuln

CAP. II.

Come 3e togidere, be gaderid, 3e folc 1
not worthi to be loued, bifore that co- 2
maundyng brynge forth as dust passyng dai; bifore that wraththe of strong veniaunce of the Lord come on 3ou, bifor that the dai of his indignacioun come on 3ou. Alle myelde[u] men of erthe, seke 3e 3
the Lord, whiche han wrou3t the doom of hym; seke 3e the iust, seke 3e the mylde, if ony maner 3e be hid in the dai of strong veniaunce of the Lord. For Gasa 4
schal be distried, and Ascalon *schal be* in to desert; thei schulen caste out Azotus in myddai, and Accaron schal be drawun out bi the root. Wo to 3ou that dwellen 5
in the litil part of the see, a folc of loste men. The word of the Lord on 3ou, Canaan, the lond of Filisteis, and Y schal distrie thee, so that a dwellere be not; and the litil part of the see schal be reste 6
of scheepherdis, and foldis of scheep. And 7
it schal be a litil part of hym, that schal be left of the hous of Juda, there thei schulen be fed in the housis of Ascalon; at euentid thei schulen reste, for the Lord God of hem schal visite hem, and schal turne awei the caitifte of hem. Y herde 8
the schenschip of Moab, and blasfemyes[v] of[w] sones of Amon, whiche thei seiden schentfuli to my puple, and thei weren magnefied on the termes of hem. Therfor 9
Y lyue, seith the Lord of oostis, God of Israel, for Moab schal be as Sodom, and the sones of Amon as Gomorre; drynesse of thornes, and hepis of salt, and desert, til in to withouten ende. The relifs of my puple schulen rauysche hem, the residues of my folc schulen welde hem. Sotheli 10
this thing schal come to hem for her pride, for thei blasfemeden, and weren magnefied on the puple of the Lord of oostis. The Lord *schal be* orible on hem, 11
and he schal make feble alle goddis[x] of erthe; and men of her place schulen wor-

[d] Om. AGH. [dd] o A. [e] Om. A. [f] hous A. [ff] Om. G *sec. m.*

[u] myelde, *ether pacient* C *et ceteri.* [v] blasfemye F. [w] of the I. [x] goodis NRS *sup. ras.* U.

wirshipe hym, alle the ijlis of hethen
12 men. Bot and ȝee, Ethiopiens, shuln be
13 slayn bi my swerd. And he shal stretche forth his hond vpon the north, and shal leese Assur; and he shal putte the faire in to wildrenesse, and in to vnwayed, and
14 as desert. And alle flockis[g], and beestis of folkis, shuln ligge in the mydil therof; and onacratalus, *that is, a brid with a long bill lijke a swan*, and the yrchoun shuln dwelle in the threshefoldis therof; voys of the syngynge in a wyndowe, and a crowe in the lyntill, *or ouer thresfold*, for Y shal make thynne the strengthe
15 therof. This is the glorious citee dwellynge in trist, whiche saide in her herte, Y am, and ther is noon other more with outen me. Hou it is maad desert, a couche of beest? Eche man that shal passe bi it, shal hisse, *or scorne*, and shal moue his hond.

schipe hym, alle the ilis of hethene men. But and ȝe, Ethiopiens, schulen be slayn 12
bi my swerd. And he schal stretche forth 13
his hond on the north, and schal leese Assur; and he schal putte the feir *citee Nynyue* in to wildirnesse, and into with out weie, and as desert. And flockis, and 14
alle the beestis of folkis[y], schulen ligge in the myddil therof; and[z] onacratalus*, and irchun schulen dwelle in threshfoldis therof; vois of the syngynge in wyndow[a], and crow[b] in the lyntil, for Y schal make thinne the strengthe therof. This is 15
the gloriouse citee dwellynge in trist, which seide in hir herte, Y am, and ther is noon other more withouten me. Hou is it maad vnto desert, a couche of beeste; ech man that schal passe bi it, schal hisse, and schal moue his hond.

* *onacratalus* is a brid with a long bile, lijk a swan. AGK NQU.

CAP. III.

1 Wo! thou cytee, terrere, *or stirere*, to
2 wrathe, and bouȝt aȝein culuer. It herde not the voice, and resceyuede not disciplyne, *or chastising;* it tristinede not in
3 the Lord, it neiȝide not to hir God. The princis therof in mydil therof as lyouns roringe; iugis therof wolues, in the euyn-
4 tyde leften not in to morewe. The prophetis therof wode, vnfeithful men; the prestis therof defouliden holy thing, vn-
5 iustly diden aȝeinus the lawe. The Lord iust in mydil therof, he shal not do wickidnesse; erly, erly he shal ȝeue his dom in liȝt, and it shal not be hid; forsothe the wickid man wist not confu-
6 sioun. Y loste folkis, and the corners of hem ben distruyed; Y made the wayes of hem desert, whijl ther is not that shal passe. The cytees of hem ben desolate, not dwellynge a man, nether eny dweller.
7 Y sayde, Nethelese thou shalt dreede me, thou shalt resceyue disciplyne; and the

CAP. III.

Wo! thou citee, terrere to wraththe, 1
and bouȝt aȝen a culuer. It herde not 2
the[d] vois *of the Lord*, and resseyuede not techyng, *ether chastisyng;* it tristenyde[e] not in the Lord, it neiȝide not to her God. Princes therof in myddil therof *weren* as 3
liouns rorynge; iugis therof *weren* wolues, in the euentid thei leften not in to morewe. Profetis therof *weren* woode, vn- 4
feithful[f] men; prestis therof defouliden hooli thing, thei diden vniustli aȝens the lawe. The Lord iust[g] in the myddil 5
therof, schal[h] not do wickidnesse; erli, erli he schal ȝyue his dom in liȝt, and it schal not be hid; forsothe the wickid *puple* knew not confusioun. Y loste folkis, and 6
the corneris of hem ben distried; Y made the weies of hem desert, while there is not that schal passe. The citees of hem ben desolat, for a man is not left, nether ony dwellere. Y seide, Netheles thou 7
schalt drede me, thou schalt resseyue

g folkis *A*.

y flockis I. z Om. EPY. a the wyndow C. b a crow U. d Om. CEFGHKMNPQRSUX *pr. m.* e tristede I.
f and vnfeithful U *sec. m.* g is iust U *sec. m.* h and schal U *sec. m.*

dwellynge therof shal not perishe, for alle thingus in whiche Y visitide it; nethelese ful erly thei rysynge han corrumpid alle her thoughtis. Wherfore abyde thou me, saith the Lord, in the day of my rysyng ageyn in to comynge. For my dome is, that Y gadre folkis, and gadre rewmes; and Y shal shede out vpon hem myn indignacioun, and al the wrath of my wodenesse; forsothe in fijr of my feruour al erthe shal be deuoured. For thanne Y shal 3elde to my peplis a chosen tunge, that alle in cleepen in name of the Lord, and serue to hym in oo shuldre. Ouer the flodis of Ethiopie, fro thennis my bisecheris, the sonys of my scaterid men, shuln brynge a 3ift to me. In that day thou shalt not be confoundide vpon alle thi fyndyngis, in whiche thou trespassidist in me; for thanne Y shal take awey fro the mydil of thee the grete spekers of thi pride, and thou shalt namore putte to, for to be enhaunsid in myn holy hill. And Y shal leue in mydil of thee a pore peple, and nedy; and thei shuln hope in name of the Lord. The relikis of Yrael shuln not do wickidnesse, nether shuln speke leesyng, and a gyleful tunge shal not be funden in hem; for thei shuln be fed, and shuln reste, and there shal not be that shal fere. These thingus saith the Lord[h], Dough3ter of Syon, herie thou, synge thou, Yrael; glade thou, and fulout ioye in al thi herte, thou dough3ter of Jerusalem. The Lord hath taken awey thi dom, he hath turned awey thin enmyes; kyng of Yrael lord[i] in the mydil of thee, thou shalt namore dreede yuel. In that day it shal be said, Jerusalem, nyl thou dreede; Syon, be not thin hondis vnknyt. The Lord thi God stronge in mydil of thee, he shal saaue[j]; he shal enioye[jj] vpon thee in gladnesse, he shal be stille in thi louyng, he shal ful enioye[k] techyng; and the dwellyng place therof schal not perische, for alle thingis in whiche Y visitide it; netheles ful eerli thei risynge han corrupt alle her thoughtis. Wherfor abide thou me, seith the Lord, in the dai of my rysyng agen in to comynge. For my doom is, that Y gadere folkis, and Y schal gadere rewmes; and Y schal schede out on hem myn indignacioun, and al[i] wraththe of my strong veniaunce; for in fier of my feruour al erthe schal be deuourid. For thanne Y schal 3elde to puplis a chosun lippe, that alle clepe inwardli in the name of the Lord, and serue to hym with o schuldre. Ouer the floodis of Ethiopie, fro thens my bisecheris, the sones of my scaterid men[k], schulen brynge 3ifte to me. In that day thou schalt not be confoundid on alle thi fyndyngis, in whiche thou trespassidist agens me; for thanne Y schal take awei fro the myddil of thee grete spekeris of thi pride, and thou schalt no more put to, for to be enhaunsid in myn hooli hil. And Y schal leeue in the myddil of thee a pore puple and nedi; and thei schulen hope in the name of the Lord. The relifs of Israel schulen not do wickidnesse, nether schulen speke leesyng, and a gileful tunge schal not be foundun in the mouth of hem; for thei schulen be fed, and schulen reste, and ther schal not be that schal make aferd. These thingis seith the Lord, Dough3ter of Sion, herie thou hertli[l], synge thou, Israel; be thou glad, and make thou ioie withoutforth in al thin herte, thou dough3ter of Jerusalem. The Lord hath take awei thi dom, hath turned awey thin enemyes; the kyng of Israel the Lord *is* in[m] myddil of thee, thou schalt no more drede yuel. In that dai it schal be seid, Jerusalem[n], nyle thou drede; Sion, thin hondis be not clumsid[o]. Thi Lord God *is* strong in the myddil of thee, he schal saue; he schal make ioie on thee in glad-

[h] Lord God A. [i] lord, lord K. [j] saaue thee G *sec. m.* [jj] ioye G *sec. m.* [k] out ioye AH.

[i] al the I. [k] of men A *pr. m.* C *sec. m.* EFGHIKMNPQRSUX *pr. m.* [l] Om. I. [m] in the IK. [n] in Jerusalem E. to Jerusalem U *sec. m.* [o] aclumsid CFGHIKMNQRSUX. acumbled EP.

18 vpon thee in herying. Y shal gadre the foolis that wenten awey fro thi lawe, for thei weren of thee, that thou haue na-
19 more shenshipe vpon hem. Loo! Y shal slea alle men that tourmentiden thee in that tyme, and Y shal saaue the halt-ynge, and Y shal gedre hir that was cast out; and Y shal putte hem in to herying, and in to name in eche lond of confu-sioun of hem, in that tyme in whiche Y
20 shal leede 3ou to, and in the tyme in whiche Y shal gadre 3ou. Forsothe Y shal 3eue 3ou in to name, and in to hery-ing to alle peplis of erthe, whanne Y shal conuerte 3our caitifte byfore 3our ee3en, saith the Lord.

Here endith the book of Sophonye, prophete, and bigynneth the book of Aggey, the prophete[l].

nesse, he schal be stille in thi louyng, he schal make ioie withoutforth on thee in heriyng. Y schal gadere the foolis[p], *ether* 18
veyn men, that wenten awei fro the lawe, for thei weren of thee, that thou haue no more schenschipe on hem. Lo! Y schal 19
sle alle men that turmentiden thee in that tyme, and Y schal saue him that haltith, and Y schal gadere hir that was cast out; and Y schal putte hem in to heriyng, and in to name in ech lond of confusioun of hem, in that tyme in which Y schal brynge 3ou, and in the tyme in which Y 20
schal gadre 3ou. For Y schal 3yue 3ou in to name, and in to heriyng to alle puplis of erthe, whanne Y schal conuerte 3oure caitifte bifore 3oure i3en, seith the Lord.

Here endith Sophonye, and here bi-gynneth Aggei[q].

[l] No final rubric in AGH.

[p] triflers I. [q] From CFGHIMQRSU. *Here eendeth the booc of Sophonye; se now the booc of Aggei, the profete.* K. *Here endith the book of Sophonye, and bigynneth the book of Aggey.* NX. No final rubric in AEPY.

HAGGAI.

The book of Aggey[a].

CAP. I.

1 In the secounde ȝeer of Darius, kyng of Persis, in the sixte moneth, in oo day of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad in the hond of Aggey, prophete, to Zorobabel, sone of Salatiel, duyke of Juda, and to Jhesu, `the greet prest, sone of Jo-
2 sedech[b], sayinge, These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, sayinge, This peple saith, ȝit cummeth not the tyme of the hous of
3 the Lord to be beeldid. And the word of the Lord is maad in the hond of Ag-
4 gey, prophete, sayinge, Wher it is tyme to ȝou, that ȝe dwelle in housis[c] couplid
5 with tymbre, and this hous desert? And now these thingus saith the Lord God of oostis, Putte ȝe[d] ȝour hertis vpon ȝour
6 wayes. ȝe han sown myche, and brouȝten in litil; ȝe han eten, and ȝe ben not fulfillid; ȝe han drunke, and ȝe ben not ful of drinke; ȝe hilliden ȝou, and ȝe ben not maad hote; and he that gadrid hijris, sente hem in to a sac, *or bagge*, hoolid,
7 *or broken*. These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, Putte ȝe ȝour hertis vpon ȝour
8 wayes. Stye ȝe vp in to the mounteyn, bere ȝe treese, and bielde ȝe an hous; and it shal be acceptable to me, and Y
9 shal be glorifiede, saith the Lord. ȝe bihelden to more, and loo! it made[e] lesse; and ȝe brouȝten in to hous, and

Here bigynneth Aggey[a].

CAP. I.

In the secounde ȝeer of Darius, kyng of 1
Persis, in the sixte monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad in the hond of Aggey, profete, to Sorobabel, sone of Salatiel, duyk of Juda, and to Jhesu, the greet preest, sone of Josedech, and seide, The Lord of oostis 2
seith these thingis, and spekith, This puple seith, ȝit cometh not the tyme of the hous of the Lord to be bildid. And the 3
word of the Lord was maad in the[b] hond of Aggei, profete[c], and seide, Whether[d] it 4
is tyme to ȝou, that ȝe dwelle in housis couplid with tymbir, and this hous *be* forsakun[e]? And now the Lord of oostis seith 5
these thingis, Putte ȝe ȝoure hertis on ȝoure weies. ȝe han sowe myche, and 6
brouȝte in litil; ȝe han etun, and ben[f] not fillid; ȝe hau drunke, and ȝe ben not ful of drynk; ȝe hiliden ȝou, and ȝe ben not maad hoote; and he that gaderide hiris, sente tho in to a sak holid, *ether brokun*. The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, 7
Putte ȝe ȝoure hertis on ȝoure weies. Stie 8
ȝe vp in to the munteyn, bere ȝe trees, and bilde ȝe an hous; and it schal be acceptable to me, and Y schal be glorified, seith the Lord. ȝe bihelden to more, and 9
lo! it is maad lesse; and ȝe brouȝten in to the hous, and Y blew it out. For what

[a] *Here begynneth the boke of Aggey, prophete.* A. No initial rubric in GH. [b] the sone of Josedech, the greet preest AGHK *pr. m.* [c] the hous K. [d] Om. A. [e] is maad G *sec. m.*

[a] *Here biginnyth the book of Aggei, profete.* E. *Here biginnith Aggei, profete.* PY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Om. HINRUX *pr. m.* [c] the prophete I. [d] Wher *ceteri*. [e] desert, *ether forsakun* CEFGHIKMNPQRUXY. desert, *ether desolacioun* S. [f] ȝe ben *ceteri*.

Y blewe it out. For what cause, saith the Lord of oostis? for myn hous is desert[f], and 3e hasten eche man in to his
10 hous. For this thing heuens ben forbeden, that thei shulden not 3eue dew; and the erthe is forbeden, that it shulde
11 not 3eue his buriownyng. And Y clepide dryenesse vpon erthe, and vpon mounteyns, and vpon whete, and vpon wyn, and vpon oyle, and what euer thingus the erthe bringeth forth; and vpon men, and vpon beestis, and vpon
12 al labour of hondis. And Zorobabel, sone of Salatiel, herde, and Jhesus, `the grete prest, sone of Josedech[ff], and alle relikis of the peple, the voys of her God, and the wordis of Aggey, prophete, as the Lord God of hem sente hym to hem; and al the peple dredde of the face
13 of the Lord. And Aggey saide, a messangere of the Lord, of messangers of the Lord to the peple, sayinge, Y am
14 with 3ou, saith the Lord. And the Lord reyside the spirit of Zorobabel, sone of Salatiel, duyk of Juda, and the spirit of Jhesu, `the grete prest, sone of Josedech[g], and the spirit of the relikis of alle peple; and thei entriden, and maden werk in the hous of the Lord of hoostis, her God,
1 in the twentithe day and fourthe of the moneth, in the sixte moneth, in the secounde 3eer of Darius, kyng.

CAP. II.

2 In the seuenthe moneth, in the twentithe and firste of the moneth, the word of the Lord is maad in the hond of Ag-
3 gey, prophete, sayinge, Speke thou to Zorobabel, sone of Salatiel, duyk of Juda, and to Jhesu, `the greet preest, sone of Josedech[gg], and to other of the peple, say-
4 inge, Who in 3ou is left, that saw3 this hous in his first glorie? and what seen 3e this now? wher it is not thus, as it be
5 not in 3our ee3en? And now, Zorobabel, cause, seith the Lord of oostis? for myn hous is desert[g], and 3e hasten ech man in to his hous. For this thing heuenes ben 10 forbedun[h], that thei schulden not 3yue dew on 3ou; and the erthe is forbodun, that it schulde not 3yue his buriownyng. And Y clepide drynesse on erthe, and on 11 mounteyns, and on wheete, and on wyn, and on oile, and what euer thingis the erthe bryngith forth; and on men, and on beestis, and on al labour of hondis. And 12 Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Jhesus, the greet preest, the sone of Josedech, and alle relifs of the puple, herden the vois of her God, and the wordis of Aggei, the profete, as the Lord God of hem sente him to hem; and al the puple dredde of the face of the Lord. And Aggei, a messanger of 13 the Lord, of the messangeris of the Lord, seide to the puple, and spak, Y am with 3ou, seith the Lord. And the Lord reiside[i] 14 the spirit of Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, duik of Juda, and the spirit of Jhesu, the greet preest, the sone of Josedech, and the spirit of the relifs of al puple; and thei entriden, and maden werk in the hous of the Lord of oostis, her[k] God.

CAP. II.

In the foure and twentithe dai of the 1 monethe, in the sixte monethe, in the secunde 3eer of kyng Darius. In the se- 2 uenthe monethe, in the oon and twentith *dai* of the monethe, the word of the Lord was maad in the hond of Aggei, the profete, and seide, Speke thou to Sorobabel, 3 the sone of Salatiel, the duyk of Juda, and to Jhesu, the gret preest, the sone of Josedech, and to othere[l] of the puple, and seie thou, Who in 3ou is left, that sai[m] 4 this hous in his firste glorie? and what seen 3e this now? whether it is not thus, as if it be not bifore 3oure i3en? And 5 now, Sorobabel, be thou coumfortid, seith the Lord, and Jhesu, greet[n] preest, sone[o]

[f] desert, *or forleft* GK *pr. m.* [ff] the sone of Josedech, the greet preest AG. [g] sone of Josedech, the greet preest AGHK *pr. m.* [gg] sone of Josedech, the greet preest AGHK *pr. m.*

[g] desert, *or forleft* CEFGHIKMNPQRUXY. desert, *other left* S. [h] forfendid I. [i] seisede EY. [k] of her KRU. [l] othere men U *sec. m.* [m] sau3 I *sæpius.* [n] the grete FI. [o] the sone I.

be thou coumfortid, saith the Lord, and Jhesu, greet preest, sone of Josedech[h], be thou coumfortid, and al peple of the lond, be thou coumfortid, saith the Lord of oostis; and do ȝe, for Y am with ȝou, 6 saith the Lord of oostis. The word that Y couenauntide with ȝou, whanne ȝe wenten out of the lond of Egypt, and my Spirit shal be in the mydil of ȝou, 7 Nyl ȝe dreede, for these thingus saith the Lord of oostis, ȝit oo lytil thing, *or tyme*, is, and Y shal moue heuen, and 8 erthe, and the se, and dryenesse; and Y shal moue alle folkis, and the desirid to alle folkis shal cume; and Y shal fulfille this hous with glorie, saith the Lord of 9 oostis. Myn is syluer and myn is gold, 10 seith the Lord of oostis. The glorie of this laste hous schal be greet, more than of the firste, seith the Lord of oostis. And in this place I schal ȝyue pees, 11 seith the Lord of oostis. In the foure and twentithe of the nynthe moneth, in the secunde ȝeer of Darius, kyng, the word of the Lord is maad to Aggey, 12 prophete, seiynge, These thingus saith the Lord God of oostis, Axe prestis the 13 lawe, sayinge, ȝif a man shal take halewid fleshe in the heme of his clothinge, and shal touche of the heeȝnesse therof brede, or potage, or wyne, and oyle, or eche mete, wher it shal be halewid? Sotheli prestis answerynge sayden, Nay. 14 And Aggey saide, ȝif a man defoulid in soule shal touche of alle these, wher it shal be defoulid? And prestis answerden, 15 and saiden, It shal be defoulid. And Aggey answerde, and saide, So this peple, and so this folk byfore my face, saith the Lord, and so al werc of her hondis; and alle thingus that thei shuln offre there, 16 shuln be defoulid. And now putte ȝe ȝour hertis, fro this day and aboue, byfore that a stoon vpon a stoon was putt 17 in the temple of the Lord, whenne ȝe wenten to an hep of twenty bushellis, of Josedech, be thou coumfortid, and al the puple of the lond, be thou coumfortid, seith the Lord of oostis; and do ȝe, for Y am with ȝou, seith the Lord of oostis. The word that Y couenauntide with ȝou, 6 whanne ȝe wenten out of the lond of Egipt, and my Spirit schal be in the mydil[p] of ȝou. Nyle ȝe drede, for the Lord 7 of oostis seith these thingis, ȝit o litil thing is, and Y schal moue heuene, and erthe, and see, and drie lond; and Y schal 8 moue alle folkis, and the desirid to alle folkis schal come; and Y schal fille this hous with glorie, seith the Lord of oostis. Myn is siluer, and myn is gold, seith the 9 Lord of oostes. The glorie of this laste 10 hous schal be greet, more than the[q] firste, seith the Lord of oostis. And in this place Y schal ȝyue pees, seith the Lord of oostis. In the foure and twentithe *dai* of 11 the nynthe monethe, in the secounde ȝeer of kyng Daryus, the word of the Lord was maad to Aggei, the profete, and seide, The Lord God of oostis seith these thingis, 12 Axe thou preestis the lawe*, and seie thou, If a man takith halewyd fleisch in 13 the hem of his clothing, and touchith of the hiȝnesse therof breed, ether potage, ether wyn, ether oile, ether ony mete, whether it schal be halewid? Sotheli preestis answeriden, and seiden, Nai. And 14 Aggei seide, If a man defoulid in soule touchith of alle these thingis, whether it schal be defoulid? And prestis answeriden, and seiden, It schal be defoulid. And 15 Aggei answeride, and seide, So *is* this puple, and so *is* this folc bifor my face, seith the Lord, and so *is* al werk[r] of her hondis; and alle thingis whiche thei offren there, schulen be defoulid. And nowe 16 putte ȝe ȝoure hertis, fro this dai and aboue, bifor that a stoon on a stoon was put in temple[s] of the Lord, whanne ȝe 17 wenten to an heep of twenti buischels, and there weren maad ten; ȝe entriden to the pressour, that ȝe schulden presse out

* *Axe thou prestis the lawe;* for bi [her K] office thei ben holden to kunne it. *Lire here.* KUY. It perteineth to prestis, to kunne the lawe of the Lord, and for to answere to [an KU] axing of the lawe. If a man is a preste, kunne he the lawe of the Lord; if he kan not the lawe of the Lord, he preueth himself to be no prest of the Lord. *Jerom and the Glose here.* KPUY.

[h] sone of Josedech, the greet preest *AG.* sone of Josedech, greet preest *HK pr. m.*

[p] myddis L. [q] of the CEFGHIKMNPQRSUX. [r] the werk IK. [s] the temple IK.

and there weren maad ten; 3e entriden to the pressour, that 3e shulden presse out fifty galouns, and ther weren maad
18 twenti. Y smote 3ou with brennynge wynd, and mildew, and hayl, and alle the werkis of 3our hondis; and ther was not in 3ou that turnede a3ein to me, saith
19 the Lord. Putte 3e 3our hertis of this day, and in to cummynge, fro the fourthe[l] and twentithe of the ninthe moneth, fro the day in whiche foundementis ben casten of the temple of the Lord, putte
20 3e vppon 3our herte. Wher now seed is[k] in buriownyng? and 3it the vyne 3erd, and fijge tree, and powme garnet, and the tree of olyue florishide[l] not. Of this
21 day Y shal blesse. And the word of the Lord is maad the secounde tyme to Aggey, in the foure and twentithe of the
22 moneth, saiynge, Speke thou to Zorobabel, duyk of Juda, sayinge, Y shal
23 moue heuen and erthe to gydre, and Y shal distruye the sete of rewmys, and Y shal breke the strengthe of the rewme of heithen men, and Y shal distruye the foure horsid cart, and the styer therof; and the horsis shuln go doun, and the styers of hem, a man in swerd of his
24 brother. In that day, saith the Lord of oostis, thou Zorobabel, sone of Salatiel, my seruaunt, Y shal take to thee, saith the Lord; and Y shal putte thee as a sygnet, for Y cheese thee, saith the Lord of hoostis.

Here endith the book of Aggey, the prophete, and bigynneth the book of Zacharie, sone of Barachie[m].

fifti galouns, and there weren maad twenti.
Y smoot 3ou with brennynge wynd; and 18
with myldew, and hail, alle the werkis of 3oure hondis; and ther was noon in 3ou that turnede a3en to me, seith the Lord.
Putte 3e 3oure hertis fro this dai, and in 19
to comynge, fro the foure and twentithe dai of the nynthe monethe, fro the dai in whiche foundementis of the temple of the Lord ben castun, putte 3e on 3oure herte.
Whether now seed is in buriownyng? 20
and 3it vine3erd, and fige tre, and pomgarnade, and the tre of olyue flouride not.
Fro this dai Y schal blesse. And the 21
word of the Lord was maad the secounde tyme to Aggei, in the foure and twentithe *dai* of the monethe, and seide, Spek thou 22
to Sorobabel, duik of Juda, and seie thou, Y shal moue heuene and erthe togidere,
and Y schal distrie the seet of rewmes, 23
and Y schal al to-breke the strengthe of rewme of hethene men, and[t] schal distrie a foure horsid carte, and the stiere therof; and horsis schulen go doun, and stieris of hem, a man bi swerd of his brother. In 24
that dai, seith the Lord of oostis, thou Sorobabel, sone of Salatiel, my seruaunt, Y schal take thee, seith the Lord; and Y schal putte thee as a signet, for Y chees thee, seith the Lord of oostis.

Here endith Aggei, and here bigynneth Sacarie[u].

[i] foure *A*. [k] Om. *A*. [l] flouride *A*. [m] No final rubric in *AGH*.

[t] and I IK. [u] From CFGHIMQRSU. *Here eendeth the booc of Aggei; se now the booc of Zacharie, the profete.* K. *Here endith the book of Aggey, and bygynneth the book of Sacharie, the prophete.* N. *Here endith the booc of Aggey, the profete, and here bigynneth the booc of Sacarie, the profete.* X. No final rubric in AEPY.

ZECHARIAH.

The book of Zacharias[a].

CAP. I.

1 In the ei3te moneth, in the secounde 3eer of Darius, the word of the Lord is maad to Zacharie[b], sone of Barachie, sone
2 of Addo, prophete[c], seyinge, The Lord is wroth vpon 3our fadris with wrathe.
3 And thou shalt saye to hem, These thingis saith the Lord of oostis. Be 3e conuertid to me, saith the Lord of oostis, and Y shal be conuertid to 3ou, saith
4 the Lord of oostis. Be 3e not as 3our fadris, to whom former prophetis crieden, sayinge, These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, Be 3e conuertid of 3our yuel wayes, and 3oure warst thou3tes; and thei herden not, nether token entente[d]
5 to me, saith the Lord of oostis. Wher ben 3our faders and prophetis? wher thei shuln lyue into with outen eende?
6 Nethelese my wordis and my lawful thingis, whiche Y comaundide to my seruauntis prophetis, wher thei tau3ten not 3oure fadris? And thei weren to gydre turned, and saiden, As the Lord of oostis thou3te for to do to vs vp oure wayes, and vp oure fyndyngis he dide to vs.
7 In the foure and twentithe day of the elleuenthe moneth Sabath, in the secounde 3eer of Darius, the word of the Lord is maad to Sacharie, sone of Barachie, sone of Addo, prophete, sayinge,
8 Y saw3 bi ni3t, and loo! a man stiynge

Here bigynneth Sacarie, the prophete[a].

CAP. I.

In the ei3the monethe, in the secounde 1
3eer of Darius, the word of the Lord was maad to Sacarie, the sone of Barachie, the sone of Addo, profete, and seide, The Lord 2
is wrooth on 3oure fadris with wrathfulnesse. And thou schalt seie to hem, The 3
Lord of oostis seith these thingis. Be 3e conuertid to me, seith the Lord of oostis, and Y schal be conuertid to 3ou, seith the Lord of oostis. Be 3e not as 3oure fadris, 4
to whiche the formere profetis crieden, seiynge, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Be 3e conuertid fro 3oure yuel weies, and 3oure worste thou3tis; and thei herden not, nether token tent to me, seith the Lord of oostis. Where ben 3oure 5
fadris and profetis? whether[b] thei schulen lyue with outen ende? Netheles my 6
wordis and my lawful thingis, whiche Y comaundide to my seruauntis profetis, whether thei tau3ten[c] not 3oure fadris? And thei weren conuertid, and seiden, As the Lord of oostys thou3te for to do to vs bi oure weies, and bi oure fyndingis he dide to vs. In the foure and twentithe dai of 7
the enleuenthe monethe Sabath*, in the secounde 3eer of Darius, the word of the Lord was maad to Sacarie, sone of Barachie, sone of Addo, profete, and seide, Y 8
sai3 bi ni3t, and lo! a man stiynge on a reed hors; and he stood bitwixe places

* In Ebreu it is Sebeth, and it answerith to Januarie. AEI KNPUY.

[a] *Here bigynne[th] the boke of Zacharye, prophete.* A. No initial rubric in GH. [b] Zacharie, prophete K *sec. m.* [c] Om. K *sec. m.* [d] tente AGH.

[a] *Here biginnith the book of Zacharie, profete.* EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] wher *ceteri.* [c] cau3ten A.

vp[c] a rede hors; and he stode bitwixe the places where myrtis wexen, that weren in the deepe, and after hym horsis
9 dyuerse, rede, and white. And Y saide, My lord, what ben these? And an angel of the Lord saide to me, that spac in me, Y shal shewe to thee what these ben.
10 And the man that stode bitwixe places wher myrtis wexen, answerde, and saide, These ben, whom the Lord sente, that
11 thei walke thorow erthe. And thei answerden to the aungel of the Lord, that stode bitwixe places wher myrtis wexen, and saiden, We han walkid thorou erthe, and loo! al erthe is enhabitid, and rest-
12 ith. And the aungel of the Lord answerde, and saide, Lord of oostis, hou longe shalt thou not haue mercy of Jerusalem, and of the citees of Juda, to whiche thou art wroth? This is now
13 the seuentithe ȝeer. And the Lord answerde to the aungel, that spac in me,
14 good wordis, coumfortynge. And the aungel that spac in me, saide to me, Crie thou, sayinge, These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, Y louede Jerusalem and
15 Syon in grete feruour; and in grete wroth Y shal be wroth vpon riche folkis; for Y was wrothe a litil, forsothe thei
16 holpen in to yuel. Therfore these thingis saith the Lord, Y shal turne aȝein to Jerusalem in mercyes. My hous shal be byldid in it, saith the Lord of oostis; and an hangynge lyne, *or mesure*, shal be
17 streiȝt out vpon Jerusalem. ȝit crie thou, sayinge, These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, ȝit my cytees shuln flete with goodis, and ȝit the Lord shal coumforte Syon, and ȝit he shal chese Jerusalem.
18 And Y reyside myn eeȝen, and sawȝ, and
19 loo! foure horns. And Y saide to the aungel that spak in me, What ben these? And he saide to me, These ben hornes, that wyndewiden Juda, and Israel, and
20 Jerusalem. And the Lord shewide to
21 me foure smythis. And Y saide, What where mirtis wexen, that weren in the depthe, and aftir hym weren horsis reede, dyuerse, and white. And Y seide, My 9 lord, who ben these? And an aungel of the Lord seide to me, that spak in me, Y schal schewe to thee what these ben. And 10 the man that stood bitwix places where mirtis wexen, answeride, and seide, These it ben, whiche the Lord sente, that thei walke thorouȝ erthe. And thei answer- 11 iden to the aungel of the Lord, that stood bitwixe places where mirtis wexen, and seiden, We han walkid thorouȝ erthe, and lo! al erthe is enhabitid, and restith. And 12 the aungel of the Lord answeride, and seide, Lord of oostis, hou long schalt thou not haue merci on Jerusalem, and[b] citees of Juda, to whiche thou art wrooth? This now is the seuentithe ȝeer. And the Lord 13 answeride to the aungel, that spak in me, goode wordis, and wordis of coumfort. And the aungel that spak in me, seide to 14 me, Crie thou, seiynge, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y louyde Jerusalem and Sion in greet feruour; and in greet 15 wraththe Y schal be wroth on riche folkis; for Y was wrooth a litil, forsothe thei helpiden in to yuel. Therfor the Lord 16 seith these thingis, Y schal turne aȝen to Jerusalem in mercies. Myn[c] hous schal be bildid in it, seith the Lord of oostis; and a plomet schal be streiȝt out on Jerusalem. ȝit crie thou, seiynge, The Lord of oostis 17 seith these thingis, ȝit my citees schulen flete with goodis, and ȝit the Lord schal coumforte Sion, and ȝit he schal chese Jerusalem. And Y reiside myn iȝen, and 18 Y saiȝ, and lo! foure hornes. And Y 19 seide to the aungel that spak in me, What ben these? And he seide to me, These ben hornes, that wyndewiden[d] Juda, and Israel, and Jerusalem. And the Lord 20 schewide to me foure smythis. And Y 21 seide, What comen these for to do? Which[e] spak, seiynge, These ben[f] the hornes, that wyndewiden[g] Juda bi alle

[c] vpon *AGH*.

[b] and on I. [c] And myn U *sec. m.* [d] wynewden I. wyndowen K. [e] The whiche I. [f] Om. EY, [g] winweden E. wynewden I.

cummen these for to do? Whiche saith, sayinge, These ben the hornes, that wyndewiden Juda by alle men, and no man of hem reiside his hed; and these camen for to fere hem, that thei caste doun hornes of heithen men, whiche reysiden horn vpon the lond of Juda, for to scatere it.

CAP. II.

1 And Y reyside myn ee3en, and saw3, and loo! a man, and loo! in his hond a
2 litil coorde of meters. And Y saide, Whider gost thou? And he saide to me, That Y mete Jerusalem, and Judee; hou myche is the breede therof, and hou
3 myche the lengthe therof. And loo! the angel that spac in me, wente out, and an other angel wente out into meetynge of
4 hym, and saide to hym, Renne thou, spek to this chijld, saiynge, With outen wall Jerusalem shal be enabitid, for multitude of men and beestis in the mydil
5 therof. And Y shal be to it, saith the Lord, a wall of fijr in cumpas; and Y shal be in glorye in the mydil therof.
6 O! O! O! flee 3e of the lond of the north, saith the Lord, for in foure wyndis of heuen Y scatride 3ou, saith the Lord.
7 Thou Syon, flee, that dwellist anentus
8 the dou3ter of Babyloyne. For these thingus saith the Lord of oostis, After glorie he sente me to heithen men, whiche robbiden 3ou; forsothe he that shal touche 3ou, shal touche the appil of myn ee3e.
9 For lo! Y reyse my hond vpon hem, and thei shuln be pray to these that seruyden to hem; and 3e shuln knowe, for the
10 Lord of oostis sente me. Dou3ter of Syon, herye thou, and glade; for loo! Y come, and shal dwelle in the mydil of
11 thee, saith the Lord. And manye folkis shuln be applied to the Lord in that day, and thei shuln be to me in to a peple, and Y shal dwelle in the mydil of thee; and thou shalt wite, for the Lord of
12 oostis sente me to thee. And the Lord

CAP. II.

And Y reiside myn i3en, and si3, and 1
lo! a man, and lo! in his hoond a litil coorde of meteris. And Y seide, Whidir 2
goist thou? And he seide to me, That Y mete Jerusalem, and Judee; hou myche is the breede therof, and hou myche *is* the lengthe therof. And lo! the aungel that 3
spak in me, wente out, and another aungel wente out in to the metyng of hym, and seide to hym, Renne thou, speke to 4
this child, and seie thou, Jerusalem shal be enhabitid with out wal, for the multitude of men and of[i] beestis in the myddil therof. And Y schal be to it, seith 5
the Lord, a wal of fier in cumpas; and Y schal be in glorie in myddil therof.
A! A! A! fle 3e fro the lond of the north, 6
seith the Lord, for in foure wyndis of heuene Y scateride you, seith the Lord.
A! thou Sion, fle, that dwellist at the 7
dou3ter of Babiloyne. For the Lord of 8
oostis seith these thingis, After glorie he sente me to hethene men, whiche robbiden 3ou; for he that schal touche 3ou, schal touche the apple of myn i3e. For lo! Y 9
reise[k] myn hond on hem, and thei schulen be preyes to these that seruyden hem; and 3e schulen knowe, that the Lord of oostis sente me. Dou3ter of Sion, herie thou, 10
and be glad; for lo! Y come, and Y schal dwelle in myddil of thee, seith the Lord.
And many folkis schulen be applied to the 11
Lord in that dai, and thei schulen be to me in to puple[l], and Y schal dwelle in[m] myddil of thee; and thou schalt wite, that the Lord of oostis sente me to thee. And 12
the Lord schal welde Juda in to his part,

[h] hornes c *pr. m.* EFHMPY. the horn 1. hornen v. [i] Om. 1. [k] reiside 1. [l] a puple A *sec. m.* 1. [m] in the 1.

shal welde Juda in to his part, in the lond halewid, and shal chese 3it Jerusa-
13 lem. Be eche flesh stille fro the[d] face of the Lord, for he roose of his holy dwellynge place.

CAP. III.

1 And the Lord shewide to me the grete prest Jhesu, stondynge byfore the aungel of the Lord; and Sathan stode on his ri3t half, that he were aduersarie to hym.
2 And the Lord saide to Sathan, The Lord blame in thee, Sathan, and the Lord blame in thee, that ches Jerusalem. Wher this is not a dead brond rauyshid of the
3 fijr? And Jhesus was clothid with filthi clothis, and stode byfore the face
4 of the aungel. Whiche answerde, and saith to hym that stode bifore hym, sayinge, Do 3e awey filthi clothis fro hym. And he saide to hym, Loo! Y haue don awey fro thee thi wickidnesse, and Y haue clothid thee with chaungynge
5 clothis. And he saide, Putte 3e a cleene cappe, *or mytre*, vpon his heued. And thei puttiden a cleene cappe, *or mytre*, vpon his heed, and clothiden hym with clothis. And the aungel of the Lord
6 stode, and the aungel of the Lord wit-
7 nesside Jhesu, sayinge, These thingis saith the Lord of oostis, 3if thou shalt go in my wayes, and shalt keepe my keepyng, and thou shalt deme my hous, and shalt keepe my porchis; and Y shal 3eue to thee men walkynge, of these
8 that now stonden here ni3. Heere thou, Jhesu, grete prest, thou and thi freendis that dwellen byfore thee, for thei ben men signyfyinge thing[e] to cummynge. Loo! sothely Y shal bringe my seruaunt
9 spryngynge vp. For loo! the stoon whom Y 3af[f] byfore Jhesu, vpon oo stoon ben seuen ee3en; and loo! Y shal graue the grauynge therof, saith the Lord of oostis, and Y shal do awey the in the lond halewid, and schal cheese 3it Jerusalem. Ech fleisch be stil fro the
13 face of the Lord, for he roos of his hooli dwelling place.

CAP. III.

And the Lord schewide to me the greet
1 prest Jhesu, stondynge bifore the aungel of the Lord; and Sathan stood on his ri3thalf, that he schulde be aduersarie to hym. And the Lord seide to Sathan, The
2 Lord blame in thee, Sathan, and the Lord that chees Jerusalem, blame in thee. Whether this is not a deed broond rauyschid fro the fier? And Jhesus was clothid with
3 foule clothis, and stood bifor the face of the aungel. Which answeride, and seide
4 to hem that stoden bifor hym, and he seide, Do 3e awei foule clothis fro him. And he seide to hym, Lo! Y haue don awei fro thee thi wickidnesse, and Y haue clothid thee with chaungynge clothis. And he seide, Putte 3e a clene mytre[n] on
5 his heed. And thei puttiden a cleene mytre[o] on his heed, and clothide him with clothis[p]. And the aungel of the Lord stood, and the aungel of the Lord wit-
6 nesside to Jhesu, and seide, The Lord of
7 oostis seith these thingis, If thou schalt go in my weies, and schalt kepe my kepynge, also and thou schalt deme myn hous, and schalt kepe my porchis; and Y schal 3yue to thee goeris, of these that now here stonden ni3. Here thou, Jhesu, greet
8 preest, thou and thi frendis that dwellen bifore thee, for thei ben men signefiynge thing to comyng. Lo! sotheli Y schal brynge my seruaunt spryngynge up, *ether Crist borun*. For lo! the stoon which
9 Y 3af bifor Jhesu, on o stoon ben seuene i3en; and lo! Y schal graue the grauyng therof, seith the Lord of oostis, and Y schal do awei the wickidnesse of that lond in o dai. In that dai, seith the Lord
10

[d] Om. *A*. [e] thingis *A*. [f] 3att K.

[n] cappe, *ether* [*a* S] *mytre* C *et ceteri*. [o] cappe CEKPRY. cappe, *ether mytre* GHMNQSUX. [p] white clothis U *sec. m*.

10 wickidnesse of that lond in oo day. In that day, saith the Lord of oostus, a man shal clepe his frend vndir his vyne ȝerd, and vndir his fijge tree.

CAP. IV.

1 And the aungel turnede aȝein, that spak in me, and reyside me, as a man
2 that is reyside of his sleep. And he saide to me, What seest thou? And Y saide, Y sawȝ, and loo! a candilstyke al of gold, and the laumpe therof vpon the hed therof, and seuen lanternes therof vpon it, and seuen vessels for to holde oyle to the lanternys, that weren vpon
3 the hed therof. And two olyues thervpon, oon on the riȝt half of the laumpe, and an other on the left half therof.
4 And Y answerde, and Y saye to the angel that spak in me, sayinge, What ben
5 these thingus, my lord? And the angel that spak in me, answerde, and saide to me, Wher thou wost not what ben these thingus? And Y saide, No, my lord.
6 And he answerde, and saith to me, sayinge, This is the word of the Lord to Zorobabel, sayinge, Not in oost, nether in strengthe, bot in my spirit, saith the
7 Lord of oostis. Who thou, grete hill, byfore Zorobabel in to pleyn? and he shal leede out the firste stoon, and shal make
8 euene grace to grace therof. And the word of the Lord is maad to me, say-
9 inge, The hondis of Zorobabel foundiden this hous, and the hondis of hym shuln perfourme it; and ȝe shuln wite, for the
10 Lord of oostis sente me to ȝou. Who forsothe dispiside litil days? and thei shuln glade, and shuln see a stoon of tyn in the hond of Zorobabel. These ben seuen eeȝen of the Lord, that rennen
11 aboute in to eche lond. And Y answerde, and saide to hym, What ben these two olyues on the riȝthalf of the
12 candilstike, and at the left half? And Y answerde the secounde tyme, and sayde of oostis, a man schal clepe his frend vndur a vyn *tre*[r], and vndur a fige tre.

CAP. IV.

And the aungel turnede aȝen, that spak 1 in me, and reiside me, as a man that is reisid of his sleep. And he seide to me, 2 What seest thou? And Y seide, Y saiȝ, and lo! a candilstike al of gold, and the laumpe therof on the heed therof, and seuene lanternes therof on it, and seuene vessels for to holde[s] oyle to the lanternes, that weren on the heed therof. And twei 3 olyues there onne, oon of[t] the riȝthalf `of the laumpe[u], and `an other[v] on the left half therof[w]. And Y answeride, and seide 4 to the aungel that spak in me, and Y seide, What ben these thingis, my lord? And the aungel that spak in me, answer- 5 ide, and seide to me, Whether[ww] thou woist not what ben these thingis? And Y seide, No, my lord. And he answeride, 6 and seide to me, and spak, This is the word of the Lord, seiynge to Sorobabel, Not in oost, nether in strengthe, but in my spirit, seith the Lord of oostis. Who 7 *art* thou, greet hil, bifore Sorobabel in to pleyn? and he schal lede out the firste stoon, and schal make euene grace to grace therof. And the word of the Lord 8 was maad to me, and seide, The hondis 9 of Sorobabel foundiden this hous, and the hondis of hym schulen perfourme it; and ȝe schulen wite, that the Lord of oostis sente me to ȝou. Who forsothe dispiside 10 litle daies? and thei schulen be glad, and schulen se a stoon of tyn in the hond of Sorobabel. These ben[x] seuene iȝen of the Lord, that rennen aboute in to al erthe. And Y answeride, and seide to hym, 11 What ben these tweyne olyues on the riȝthalf of the candilstike, and at the lifthalf therof? And Y answeryde the se- 12 counde tyme, and seide to hym, What ben

[r] Om. *ceteri.* [s] helde yn U *sec. m.* [t] on S. [u] therof RSU. [v] oon S. [w] Om. RU. [ww] Wher *ceteri passim.* [x] ben the I.

to hym, What ben the two eris, *or rijp fruyt*, of the olyues, that ben bysidis the two golden bilis[g], in whiche ben oyle
13 vesselis of gold? And he saith to me, sayinge, Wher thou wost not what ben these thingis? And Y saide, No, my
14 lord. And he saide, These ben two sonys of oyle shynynge, whiche stonden niȝ to the lordshipere of al erthe.

CAP. V.

1 And Y was conuertid, and reyside[h] myn eeȝen, and sawȝ, and loo! a bok
2 fleeȝinge. And he saide to me, What seest thou? And Y saide, Y see a bok fleeȝinge; the lengthe therof of twenti cubitis, the breed therof of ten cubitis.
3 And he saide to me, This is the curs, that goth out vpon the face of al erthe; for eche theef, as it is writen there, shal be demyd; and eche man swerynge, of
4 this also shal be deemid. And[i] Y shal leede it out, saith the Lord of oostis, and it shal cum to hous of the theef, and to hous of the swerynge falsly in my name; and it shal dwelle in mydil of his hous, and shal waaste hym, and his trees, and
5 his stoones. And the aungel wente out, that spak in me, and saide to me, Reyse thin eeȝen, and see, what this thing is,
6 that goth out. And Y saide, What is it? And he saith, This is an amfer, *or a vessel that sum men clepen a tankard*, goynge out. And he saide, This is the
7 eeȝe of hem in eche lond. And lo! a talent of lede was born; and loo! a wommman syttynge in mydil of the amfer.
8 And he saide, This is vnpitee. And he keste hir doun in mydil of the amfer, and sente a gobet of leed in the mouth
9 therof. And Y reyside myn eeȝen, and sauȝ, and loo! two wymmen goynge out, and a spirit in the wengus of hem; and thei hadden weengus as weengus of a

the tweyne eeris, *ether ripe fruyt*, of olyues, that ben bisidis the twei bilis of gold, in whiche ben oile vesselis of gold? And he seide to me, and spak, Whether 13 thou woost not what ben these thingis? And Y seide, No, my lord. And he seide, 14 These ben twei sones of oile of[y] schynyng, whiche stonden[z] nyȝ to the lordli gouernour of al erthe.

CAP. V.

And Y was conuertid, and reiside myn 1 iȝen, and siȝ[a], and lo! a book fleynge. And he seide to me, What seest thou? 2 And Y seide, Lo! Y se a book fleynge; the lengthe therof *was* of twenti cubitis, and the breede therof of ten cubitis. And 3 he seide to me, This is the curs, that goith on the face of al erthe; for ech theef schal be demed, as it is writun there; and ech man swerynge, schal be demyd of this also. Y schal lede out it, seith the Lord 4 of oostis, and it schal come to the hous of a theef, and to the[b] hous of hym that swerith falsli in my name; and it schal dwelle in myddil[c] of hys hous, and schal waaste hym, and hise trees, and hise stoonys. And the aungel wente out, that 5 spak in me, and seide to me, Reyse thin iȝen, and se, what this thing is, that goith out. And Y seide, What is it? And he 6 seide, This is a pot[d] goyng out. And he seide, This is the iȝe of hem in al erthe. And lo! a talent of leed was borun; and 7 lo! a womman sittynge in myddil[e] of the pot[f]. And he seide, This is vnpite, *ether* 8 *vnfeithfulnesse*. And he castide doun hir in myddil[g] of the pot[h], and sente a gobet of leed in to the[i] mouth therof. And Y 9 reiside myn iȝen, and siȝ, and lo! twei wymmen goynge out, and a spirit in[k] wyngis of hem; and thei hadden wyngis as[l] wyngis of a kite, and reisiden the pot[m] bitwixe heuene and erthe. And Y seide 10

g *brid* billes II. h Y reiside A. i Om. AGII.

y Om. N. z stooden N. a I siȝ 1. b Om. CHNPR *pr. m.* U. c the myddil SU. d an amfore, *ether a pot* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUY. e the myddil FUX *sec. m.* myddis M. f amfore CEFGHIMNPQRSU. amfore, *ether pot* KX. g the myddil CFIMSUX *sec. m.* h amfore CEFGHIMNPQRSU. amfore, *ether pot* K *sec. m.* i Om. NPRSX *pr. m.* k in the 1. l as the 1. m amfore CEFGHIMNOPQRS. amfore, *ether pot* K *see. m.*

kijte, and reysiden the amfer bitwix he-
10 uen and erthe. And Y saide to the
aungel that spac in me, Whither beren
11 these the amfer? And he sayde to me,
That an hous be beeldid therto in the
lond of Sennaar, and be stablid, and putte
there vpon his foundement.

CAP. VI.

1 And Y was conuertid, and Y reyside
myne e3en, and saw3, and loo! foure four-
horsid cartis goynge out of the mydil of
two hillis, and the hillis hillis of brass.
2 In the first foure horsid carte rede horsis,
and in the secound foure horsid cart
3 blake horsis; and in the thrid foure
horsid cart white horsis, and in the
fourth foure horsid carte dyuerse horsis
4 stronge. And Y answerde, and saide to
the aungel that spac in me, What ben
5 these thingus, my lord? And the aungel
answerde, and saith to me, These ben
foure wyndis of heuen, whiche gon out,
that thei stonde byfore the lordshipere of
6 al erthe. In whiche weren blake horsis,
wente out in to the[k] lond of the north;
and the white wenten out after hem; and
the dyuers wenten out to the lond of the
7 south. Forsothe thei that weren streng-
est wenten out, and sou3ten for to go,
and renne aboute bi al erthe. And he
saide, Go 3e[l], walke 3e thoru the erthe.
8 And thei walkiden thoru erthe[m]. And
he clepide me, and spac to me, saiynge,
Loo! thei that gon out in to lond of the
north, maden my spirit for to reste in
9 lond of the north. And the word of the
10 Lord is maad to me, sayinge, Take thou
of the transmygracioun, *or caitiftee*, of
Olday, and of Toby, and of Byday[n]; and
thou shalt cum in that day, and thou
shalt entre in to the hous of Josye, sone
of Sophonye, that camen fro Babyloyne.
11 And thou shalt take gold and syluer, and

to the aungel that spak in me, Whidur
beren these the pot[n]? And he seide to 11
me, That an hous be bildid therto in the
lond of Sennaar, and be stablischid, and
set there on his foundement.

CAP. VI.

And Y was conuertid, and reiside myn 1
i3en, and si3, and lo! foure horsid cartis
goynge out of the myddil of tweyne hillis,
and the hillis *weren* hillis of bras. In the 2
firste foure horsid carte *weren* reed horsis,
and[o] in the secounde foure horsid carte
weren blac horsis; and in the thridde 3
foure horsid carte *weren* white horsis, and
in the fourthe foure horsid carte *weren*
dyuerse horsis, and[p] stronge. And Y an- 4
sweride, and seide to the aungel that spak
in me, What ben these thingis, my lord?
And the aungel aunsweride, and seide to 5
me, These ben foure wyndis of heuene,
whiche goen out, that thei stonde bifor the
lordschipere of al erthe. In which weren 6
blake horsis, wenten[q] out in to the lond of
the north; and the white wenten out aftir
hem; and the dyuerse wenten out to[r] the[s]
lond of the south. Forsothe thei that 7
weren strengeste wenten out, and sou3ten
for to go, and renne aboute bi al erthe.
And he seide, Go 3e, and walke 3e thorou3
the erthe. And thei walkiden thorou3
erthe[t]. And he clepide me, and spak to 8
me, and seide, Lo! thei that goon out in
to lond[u] of north[v], maden my spirit for[w]
to reste in the[x] lond of north[y]. And the 9
word of the Lord was maad to me, and
seide, Take thou of[z] the transmygracioun, 10
ether caitiftee, of Oldai, and of Tobie, and
of Idaye; and thou schalt come in that dai,
and schalt entre in to the[a] hous of Josie,
sone of Sofonye, that camen fro Babiloyne.
And thou schalt take gold and siluer, and 11

[k] Om. *A*. [l] Om. *A*. [m] the erthe H. [n] Bidai *A*. Yday G *sec. m*.

[n] amfore CEFGHIMNPQRSU. amfore, *ether pot* K *sec. m*. [o] Om. A *sec. m*. [p] Om. CEFHRU. [q] thei wenten I. [r] into E. [s] Om. ACHMNPQRX *sec. m*. [t] the erthe I. [u] the lond GKSUX *sec. m*. [v] the north EIKSU. [w] Om. N. [x] Om. N. [y] the north IKSU. [z] of hem that U *sec. m*. [a] Om. EFHMNPQRSX *pr. m*.

thou shalt make crownes, and putte in the hed of Jhesu, sone of Josedech, the
12 grete preste; and thou shalt speke to hym, sayinge, These thingus saith the Lord of oostus, sayinge, Loo! a man, Eest, *or Springynge*, his name, and vndir hym shal springe; and he shal beelde a
13 temple to the Lord. And he shal ful make the temple to the Lord, and he shal bere glorie, and shal sitte, and shal be lord vpon his seete; and counseile of pees shal
14 be bitwixe hem two. And crownys shuln be to Helem, and Toby, and Ydaie, and Hen, the sone of Sophonye, a memorial
15 in temple[n] of the Lord. And thei that ben fer, shuln cumme, and bylde in the temple of the Lord; and ȝe shuln witen, for the Lord of oostis sente me to ȝou. Sothely this thing shal be, ȝif bi heeryng ȝe shuln heere the voyce of the Lord ȝour God.

CAP. VII.

1 And it is maad in the fourthe ȝeere of Darius, kyng, the word of the Lord is maad to Zacharie, in the fourthe day of
2 the nynthe monethe, that is Casleu. And Sarasar, and Rogumelech, and men that weren with hem, senten to the hous of the Lord, for to preye the face of the
3 Lord; that thei shulden saye to prestis of the hous of the Lord of oostis, and to prophetis, spekynge, Wher it is to wepe to me in the fifthe moneth, or Y shal halewe me, as Y dide now manye ȝeeris?
4 And the word of the Lord of oostis is
5 maad to me, sayinge, Speke thou to al the peple of the lond, and to prestis, sayinge, Whenne ȝe fastiden, and weiliden in the fifthe and seuenthe monethe, by seuenty ȝeeris, wher ȝe fastiden a fast to
6 me[o]? And when ȝe eeten, and drunken, wher ȝee eeten not to ȝou[p], and drunken
7 to ȝour self? Wher wordis of prophetis

schalt make corouns, and putte on the heed of Jhesu, the greet preest, sone[b] of Josedech; and schalt speke to hym, and 12
seie, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, seiynge, Lo! a man, Comynge forth, *ether Borun, is* his name, and vndir him it[c] schal sprynge. And he schal bilde a temple to the Lord, and he schal make a temple to 13
the Lord; and he schal bere glorie, and schal sitte, and schal be lord on his seete; and the preest schal be on his seete, and counsel of pees schal be bitwixe hem tweyne. And corouns schulen be to He- 14
lem, and to Tobie, and to Idaie, and to Hen, sone[d] of Sofonye, a memorial[e] in the[f] temple of the Lord. And thei that ben 15
fer, schulen come, and bilde in the temple of the Lord; and ȝe schulen wite, that the Lord of oostis sente me to ȝou. Sotheli this thing schal be, if bi heryng ȝe schulen here the vois of ȝoure Lord God.

CAP. VII.

And it is maad in the fourthe ȝeer of 1
Darius, kyng, the word of the Lord was maad to Sacarie, in the fourthe dai of the nynthe monethe, that is Caslew*. And 2 *that is, Nouembre. AENP SUY.
Sarasar, and Rogumelech, and men that weren with hem, senten to the hous of the Lord, for to preye the face of the Lord; that thei schulden seie to prestis of 3
the hous of the Lord of oostis, and to profetis, and speke, Whether it is to wepe to me in the fyuethe monethe, ether Y schal halowe me, as Y dide now many ȝeeris? And the word of the Lord was maad to 4
me, and seide, Speke thou to al the puple 5
of the lond, and to prestis, and seie thou, Whanne ȝe fastiden, and weiliden in the fyueth[g] and seuenthe *monethe*, bi these seuenti ȝeeris, whether ȝe fastiden a fast to me? And whanne ȝe eeten, and drunken, 6
whether ȝe eten not to ȝou, and drunken not to ȝou silf? Whether wordis[h] of pro- 7

[n] the temple *H*. [o] Om. *A*. [p] togidre *A*.

[b] the sone I. [c] liȝt A *sec. m*. [d] the sone IK. [e] memorial, *or thing for mynde* CFH. memorial, *or myndeful thing* EPY. memorial, *either a thing for mynde* GKMNQRSUX. [f] Om. FR. [g] fifthe *monethe* I. [h] the wordis IU *sec. m*.

ben not, whiche the Lord spak in the hond of former prophetis, when 3it Jerusalem was enhabited, and was ful of ritchessis, and it, and the citees therof in cumpas[q] therof, and at the south and in
8 a feeldi place was enhabited? And the word of the Lord is maad to Zacharie, sayinge, These thingis saith the Lord of
9 oostis, sayinge, Deme 3e trewe dome, and mercy, and doyngus of mercy do 3e, eche
10 man to his brother. And nyl 3e falsly chalenge the wydue, and fadirlesse, *or moderlesse*, and the cumlyng, and pore man; and a man thenke not in his herte
11 yuel to his brother. And thei wolden not take heed, and thei turneden awey the shuldre goynge awey, and aggregiden, *or maden heuy*, her eeris, lest
12 thei herden. And thei puttiden her herte as an adamaunt, lest thei herden the law, and wordis whiche the Lord of oostus sente in his holy Spirit, by hond of former prophetis; and grete indignacioun is maad of the Lord of oostis.
13 And it is don, as he spak; and as thei herden not, thei shuln crye, and Y shal not heere hem, saith the Lord of oostis.
14 And Y scatride hem by alle rewmys, whiche thei knewen not, and the lond is desolate fro hem, for that there was not a man goynge and turnynge a3ein; and thei han putt the desirable lond in to desert.

CAP. VIII.

1 And the word of the Lord of oostis is
2 maad to me, sayinge, These thingis saith the Lord of oostis, Y hatide Syon with grete feruour, and with grete indigna-
3 cioun Y hatid it. These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, Y am turned a3ein to Syon, and Y shal dwelle in the mydil of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shal be clepid a cytee of trewthe, and the hill of the
4 Lord, an hill halewid. These thingus

fetis ben not, whiche the Lord spak in the hond of the formere profetis, whanne 3it Jerusalem was enhabited, and was ful of richessis, and it, and citees[i] therof in cumpas therof, and at the south and in feeldi place was enhabited? And the word of 8
the Lord was maad to Sacarie, and seide, The Lord of oostis saith these thingis, and spekith, Deme 3e trewe dom, and do 9
3e merci, and doyngis of merci, ech man with his brother. And nyle 3e falsli 10
calenge a widewe, and fadirles, *ether*[k] *modirles*[l], and[m] comelyng, and[n] pore man; and a man thenke not in his herte yuel to his brother. And thei wolden not 11
'take heede[o], and thei[p] turneden awei the schuldre, and 3eden awei, and[q] 'maden heuy[r] her eeris, lest thei herden. And 12
thei puttiden[s] her herte as[t] adamaunt, lest thei herden the lawe, and wordis whiche the Lord of oostis sente in his Spirit, bi the hond of the formere profetis; and greet indignacioun was maad of the Lord of oostis. And it is doon, as he spak; and 13
as thei herden not, so thei schulen crie, and Y schal not here, seith the Lord of oostis. And Y scateride hem bi alle 14
rewmes, whiche thei knewen not, and the lond is desolat fro hem; for that there was not a man goynge and turnynge a3en, and thei han put desirable[tt] lond in to desert.

CAP. VIII.

And the word of the Lord of oostis was 1
maad to me, and seide, The Lord of oostis 2
seith these thingis, Y hatide Sion with greet feruour, and with greet indignacioun Y hatide it. The Lord of oostis 3
seith these thingis, Y am turned a3en to Sion, and Y schal dwelle in the myddil[u] of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem schal be clepid a citee of treuthe, and hil of the Lord[v] *schal be clepid* an hil halewid.

[q] the cumpas *A*.

[i] the citees 1. [k] *and* IKS. [l] *modirles child* IKS. [m] and a IKS. [n] and a IKS. [o] perceyue 1. [p] Om. 1. [q] and thei IK. [r] aggregiden, *ether* [*or* EPY] *maden heuy* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXY. [s] settiden GMN *sec. m.* QSX. setten 1. [t] as an IK. [tt] desiderable C. [u] myddis 1. [v] Lord of oostis U *sec. m.*

saith the Lord of oostis, 3it olde men and olde wymmen shuln dwelle in streetis of Jerusalem, and the staff of a man in
5 his hond, for multitude of 3eeris. And streetis of the citee shuln be fulfillid with infauntis and maydens, pleyinge in the
6 streetis of it. These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, 3if it shal be seen hard in ee3en of the relikis of this peple in tho dayes, wher in myn ee3en it shal be
7 hard, saith the Lord of oostis? These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, Loo! Y shal saue my peple of lond[r] of the eest, and of the lond of goynge doun of
8 the sunne; and Y shal leede hem to, and thei shuln dwelle in mydil of Jerusalem; and thei shuln be to me in to peple, and Y shal be to hem in to God, and in trewthe,
9 and in ri3twisnesse. These thingis saith the Lord of oostis, Be 3oure hondis counfortid, whiche heeren in these days these wordis by the mouth of prophetis, in the day in whiche the hous of the Lord of oostis is foundid, that the temple shulde
10 be beeldid. Sothely bifore tho days hijre of men was not, nether hijre of werk beestis was, nether to man entringe and goynge out was pees for tribulacioun; and Y departide alle men, eche a3einus
11 his nei3bore. Now forsothe not after the former days Y shal do to the relikis of this peple, saith the Lord of oostus,
12 but seed of pees shal be; the vyne 3erd shal 3eue his fruyt, and the erthe shal 3eue his buriownyng, and heuens shuln 3eue her dewe; and Y shal make the relikis of this peple for to welde alle
13 these thingus. And it shal be, as 3e, hous of Juda, and the hous of Yrael, weren cursynge in heithen men, Y shal saaue 3ou, and 3e shuln be blessyng. Nyl 3e dreede, be 3our hondis counfortid;
14 for these thingus saith the Lord of oostis, As Y thou3te for to tourmente

The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, 4
3it elde men and elde wymmen schulen dwelle in the stretis of Jerusalem, and the staf of man[w] in[x] his hond, for the multitude of 3eeris. And the stretis of the 5
cite schulen be fillid with 'ȝonge children[y] and maidens[z], pleiynge in the stretis 'of it[a]. The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, 6
Though it schal be seyn hard bifor the i3en of relifs[b] of this puple in tho daies, whether bifor myn i3en it schal be hard, seith the Lord of oostis? The Lord of 7
oostis seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal saue my puple fro the lond of the eest, and fro lond[c] of goynge[d] doun of the sunne; and Y schal brynge hem, and 8
thei schulen dwelle in the myddil of Jerusalem; and thei schulen be to me in to a puple, and Y schal be to hem in to God, and in treuthe, and in ri3twisnesse[e]. The 9
Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Be 3oure hondis coumfortid, whiche heren in these daies these wordis bi the mouth of profetis, in[f] the dai in which the hous of the Lord of oostis is foundid, that the temple schulde be bildid. Sotheli[g] bifore tho daies 10
hire[h] of men was not, nether hire[i] of werk beestis was, nether to man[k] entrynge and goynge out was pees for tribulacioun; and Y lefte alle men, ech a3ens his nei3bore. But now not after the formere daies Y 11
schal do to relifs[l] of this puple, seith the Lord of oostis, but seed[m] of pees schal 12
be; vyne3erd[n] schal 3yue his fruyt, and erthe[o] schal 3yue his buriownyng, and heuenes schulen 3yue her dew; and Y schal make the relifs[p] of this puple for to welde alle these thingis. And it schal be, 13
as the[q] hous of Juda and hous[r] of Israel weren cursyng in[s] hethene men, so Y schal saue 3ou, and 3e schulen be blessyng. Nyle 3e drede, be 3oure hondis coumfortid; for the Lord of oostis seith these 14
thingis, As Y thou3te for[t] to turmente

[r] the lond II.

[w] a man U *sec. m.* [x] is in M. shal be in RU *sec. m.* [y] infauntis C *et ceteri.* [z] damysels R. [a] therof R. [b] the remenantis R. [c] the lond IKRSU. [d] the goyng IRS. [e] ri3tfulnesse ER. [f] and in I. [g] And sotheli R. [h] the hire R. [i] the hire R. [k] men R. [l] the relifs I. the remenantis R. [m] the seed R. [n] the vyne3erd I. the vyne R. [o] the erthe R. [p] remenauntis R. [q] 3e, the R. [r] the hous CIKRSU. [s] among R. [t] Om. U.

3ou, whanne 3oure fadris hadden terrid me to wrath, saith the Lord, and Y hadde not mercy, so Y conuertid thou3te in these days for to do wele to the hous of Juda and Jerusalem; nyl 3e dreede. Forsothe these ben the wordis whiche 3e shuln do; speke 3e trewthe, eche man with his nei3bore; deme 3e treuthe and dom of pees in 3our 3atis; and thinke 3e not in 3oure hertis, eche man yuel a3einys his freend, and loue 3e not a fals oth; forsothe alle these thingus ben, whiche Y hate, saith the Lord. And the word of the Lord of hoostis is maad to me, sayinge, These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, Fastyng of the fourthe monethe, and fastynge of the fifthe, and fastyng of the seuenthe, and fastyng of the tenthe, shal be to the hous of Juda in to ioye and gladnesse, and in to ful cleere solempnytees; loue 3e oonly treuthe and pees. These thingis saith the Lord of oostis, On eche syde peplis shuln cume, and dwelle in many citees; and the dwellers shuln go, oon to an other, saiynge, Go we, and biseche the face of the Lord, and seeke we the Lord of oostus; also Y shal go. And many peplis shuln cumme, and stronge folkis, for to seeke the Lord of oostus in Jerusalem, for to biseche the face of the Lord. These thingus saith the Lord of oostis, In tho days, in whiche ten men of alle tungis, *or langagis*, of heithen men shuln cacche, and thei shuln catche the hem of a man Jew, sayinge, We shuln go with 3ou; forsothe we han herd, for God is with 3ou.

CAP. IX.

The charge of word[s] of the Lord, in the lond of Adrach, and Damask, reste therof; for the Lord is the ee3e of man, and of alle the lynagis of Yrael. And Emath in termes therof, and Tyrus, and

3ou, whanne 3oure fadris hadden terrid me to wraththe, seith the Lord, and Y hadde not merci, so Y conuertid thou3te in these daies for[u] to do wel to the hous of Juda and Jerusalem[v]; nyle 3e drede. Therfor these ben the wordis whiche 3e schulen do; speke 3e treuthe, ech man with his nei3bore; deme 3e treuthe and dom[w] of pees in 3oure 3atis; and thenke 3e not in 3oure hertis, ony man yuel a3ens his frend, and loue 3e[x] not a fals ooth; for[y] alle thes thingis it ben, whiche Y hate, seith the Lord. And the word of the Lord of oostis was maad to me, and seide, The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Fastyng[z] of the fourthe *monethe*, and fastyng of the fyuethe[a], and fastyng[b] of the seuenthe, and fasting[c] of the tenthe, schal be to the hous of Juda in[d] to ioie[e] and gladnes, and in[f] to solempnitees ful cleer; loue 3e oneli treuthe and pees. The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Puplis schulen come on ech side, and dwelle in many citees; and the dwelleris schulen go, oon to an other, and seie, Go we, and biseche the face of the Lord, and seke we the Lord of oostis; also I shal go. And many puplis schulen come, and strong folkis, for to seke the Lord of oostis in Jerusalem, and for[g] to biseche the face of the Lord. The Lord of oostis seith these thingis, In tho daies, in whiche ten men of alle langagis[h] of hethene men schulen catche[i], and thei schulen catche[k] the hemme of a man Jew[l], and seye, We schulen go with 3ou; for we han herd, that God is with 3ou.

CAP. IX.

The birthun of the word of the Lord, in the lond of Adrach, and of Damask, the reste therof; for of the Lord is[m] the i3e of man, and of alle lynagis of Israel. And Emath in[n] termes[o] therof, and Tirus, and

[s] the word *H*.

[u] Om. R. [v] to Jerusalem R. [w] the dome R. [x] Om. R. [y] for whi R. [z] The fastyng R. [a] Om. R. [b] the fastyng R. [c] the fasting R. [d] and A *pr. m.* CEGHIKMNPQUX. [e] the ioie E. [f] Om. L. [g] Om. R. [h] tungis, *or langagis* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXY. [i] take R. [k] take R. [l] a Jew RU *sec. m.* [m] the Lord of R. [n] shal be in RU. [o] the termes R.

Sydon; sotheli thei token to hem wis-
3 dam gretely. And Tyrus beeldide his
strengthynge, and gadride syluer as erthe,
4 and gold as fen of streetis. Loo! the
Lord shal weelde it, and shal smyte in
the see the strengthe therof, and it shal
5 be deuoured in fijr. Aschalon shal se,
and shal drede; and Gaza, and shal so-
rewe ful myche; and Acharon, for the
hoope therof is confoundid; and the kyng
shal perishe of Gaza, and Ascalon shal
6 not be enhabited; and a departer shal
sitte in Azoto, and Y shal distruye the
7 pride of Philistynes. And Y shal take
awey the blood therof of the mouth of it,
and the abhomynaciouns therof of mydil
of the teeth therof, and it also shal be
left to oure God; and it shal be as a
duyk in Juda, and Accharon as Jebusey.
8 And Y shal enuyrounne myn hous of
these that holden kny3thode to me, go-
ynge and turnynge a3ein; and the ex-
actoure, *or the vniust axer*, shal namore
passe vpon hem, for now Y saw3 in myn
9 ee3en. Thou dou3ter of Syon, ioye with
outeforth ynow3, synge, thou dou3ter
of Jerusalem; loo! thi kyng shal cume
to thee, he iust, and saueour; he pore,
styinge vpon a she asse, and vpon a fole,
10 sone of the she asse. And Y shal sca-
tere the foure horsid carte of Effraym,
and the hors of Jerusalem, and bowe of
the bateile shal be distruyed; and he
shal speke pees to heithen men, and
power of hym fro se vn to se, and fro
11 floodis vn to eendis of the erthe. And thou
in blood of thi testament sentist out thi
bounden fro the lake, in whiche is not
12 water. Be 3e conuertid to strengthing,
3e bounden of hoope; and this day Y
shewynge double thingus shal 3eelde to
13 thee, for Y shal stretche forth to me
Juda as a bowe, Y shal fulfille the lond
of Effraym. And Y shal reyse thi sones,
Syon, vpon thi sones, Greece, and Y shal

Sidon; for thei token to hem wisdom
greetli. And[p] Tirus bildide his strength-3
ing, and gaderide siluer as erthe, and
gold as fen of stretis. Lo[q]! the Lord 4
schal welde it, and schal smyte in the see
the strengthe therof, and it schal be de-
uourid bi fier. Ascalon schal see, and 5
schal drede; and Gasa, 'and schal[r] sorewe
ful myche; and Accaron, for the hope
therof is confoundid; and the kyng schal
perische fro Gasa, and Ascalon schal not
be enhabited; and a departere schal sitte 6
in Asotus, and Y schal distrie the pride of
Filisteis. And Y schal take awei the 7
blood therof[s] fro the mouth of him, and
abhomynaciouns[t] of hym fro the myddil
of teeth[u] of hym, and he also[v] schal be
left to our God; and he schal be as a duyk
in Juda, and Accaron as Jebusei. And Y 8
schal cumpasse myn hous of these that
holden kni3thod to me, and goen, and
turnen a3en[w]; and 'an vniust axere[x] schal
no more passe on hem, for now Y si3 with
myn i3en. Thou dou3ter of Sion, make 9
ioie withoutforth ynow, synge[y], thou
dou3ter of Jerusalem; lo! thi kyng schal
come to thee, he iust, and sauyour; he pore,
and stiynge on a sche asse, and on a fole[z],
sone[a] of a[b] sche asse. And Y schal leese 10
foure[c] horsid carte of Effraym, and[d] an
hors of Jerusalem, and the bouwe of batel
schal be distried; and he schal speke pees
to hethene men, and the power of him
schal be fro see[e] til to see[f], and fro floodis
til to the endis of erthe. And thou in 11
blood[g] of thi testament sentist out thi
boundun *men* fro lake[h], in which is not[i]
water. 3e boundun of hope, be conuertid 12
to strengthing; and to dai Y schewynge[k]
schal 3elde to thee double thingis, for Y 13
schal stretche forthe to me Juda as a bowe,
Y fillide 'the lond of[l] Effraym. And Y schal
reise thi sones, thou Sion, on thi sones,
thou lond of Grekis, and Y schal sette
thee as the swerd of stronge men. And 14

[p] For R. [q] For 1. [r] schal make R. [s] of him R. [t] the abhominacions IR. [u] the teeth IR. [v] Om. 1. [w] to me 1. [x] exactour, *ether* [*or* EPY] *vniust axere* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXY. exactour R. [y] synge hertili R. [z] colt R. [a] the sone R. [b] Om. EFGHMNPQUX *pr. m.* Y. [c] the foure IX *sec. m.* a foure R. [d] Om. N. [e] the se R. [f] the see R. [g] the blood R. [h] the lake IR. [i] no R. [k] telle, and Y R. [l] Om. R.

14 putte thee as swerd of stronge. And the Lord God shal be seen vpon hem, and the swerd of hym shal go out as leyt.
15 And the Lord God shal synge in trumpe, and shal[u] go in whirlwynd of the south; the Lord of oostis shal keuere, *or defende*, hem, and thei shuln deuouren, and maken suget in stones of slynge; and thei drynkynge shuln be fulfillid as with wyne, and shuln be fillid as cruetis, and
16 as hornes of the auter. And the Lord God of hem shal saaue hem in that day, as a floc of his peple, for holy stoonys shuln be reysid vpon the lond of hym.
17 What forsothe is the good of hym, and what the faire of hym, no but whete of chosen, and wyne buriownynge virgynes?

CAP. X.

1 Axe ȝe reyn of the Lord in euenyng tyme, and the Lord shal make snowis, and reyn of miȝt[uu] of the cloude; and he shal ȝeue to hem, eche by hem self, erbe
2 in the feeld. For symulacris spaken vnprofitable thing, and dyuynours sawen lesyng; and dremers spaken veynly, ydely thei confortiden; therfor thei ben ledde to as[v] a floc[w], thei shuln be tour-
3 mentid, for sheperd is not to hem. Vpon sheperdis my woodnes is wrothe, and vpon goot buckis Y shal visite; for the Lord of oostis hath visited his floc, the hous of Juda, and hath putt hem[x] as
4 hors of his glorye in batel. Of hym corner, and of him a litil pale, of hym bowe of batel, and of hym eche exactour,
5 *or vniust axer*, shal go out togidre. And thei shuln be as stronge men, defoulynge cley of wayes in bateil, and thei shuln fiȝte, for the Lord is with hem; and sty-
6 ers of horsis shuln be confoundid. And Y shal coumforte the hous of Juda, and Y shal saaue the hous of Joseph; and Y the Lord God schal be seyn on[m] hem, and the dart of him[n] schal go out as leit. And 15 the Lord God schal synge in a trumpe, and schal go in[o] whirlwynd of the south; the Lord of oostis schal defende[p] hem, and thei schulen deuoure, and make suget with stoonys of a slynge; and thei drynkynge[q] schulen be[r] fillid as with wyn, and schulen be fillid as viols[s], and as hornes of the auter. And the Lord God 'of hem[t] schal 16 saue hem in that dai, as a floc[u] of his puple, for hooli stoonus schulen be reisid on the lond of hym. For[v] what is the 17 good of hym, and what *is* the faire[w] of hym, no but whete[x] of chosun men, and wyn buriownynge virgyns[y]?

CAP. X.

Axe ȝe of the Lord reyn in late[z] tyme, 1 and the Lord schal make snowis, and reyn of myȝt of cloude; and he schal ȝyue to hem, to ech bi hym silf, erbe in the feeld. For symylacris spaken vnprofitable thing[a], 2 and diuynours saien leesyng; and dremeris spaken veynli, ydily thei coumfortiden; therfor thei ben led awei as a floc, thei schulen be turmentid, for a scheepherd is not to hem. On[b] scheepherdis my strong 3 veniaunce is wrooth, and on buckis[c] of geet Y schal visite; for the Lord of oostis hath visitide his floc, the hous of Juda, and hath put[d] hem as an hors of hys glorie in batel. Of hym '*schal be*[e] a cornere, 4 and of hym a[f] litil pale, of hym a[g] bowe of[h] batel, and of hym ech vniust axere[i] schal go out togidere. And thei schulen 5 be as stronge men, defoulynge clei of weies in batel, and thei schulen fiȝte, for the Lord is with hem; and stieris of horsis schulen be confoundid. And Y schal coum- 6 forte the hous of Juda, and Y schal saue the hous of Joseph; and Y schal conuerte

[u] he shal K *pr. m.* [uu] nyȝt A. [v] vs as A. [w] folc H. [x] him A.

[m] of IR. [n] hem R. [o] in to the R. [p] kyuere, *ether defende* C *et ceteri.* [q] schulen drinke R. [r] greetli be R. [s] viols, *ether cruetis* C *et ceteri.* [t] Om. R. [u] folc A *pr. m.* [v] For whi R. [w] faire thing RU *sec. m.* [x] the whete R. [y] Om. R. [z] lateful R. [a] thinges R. [b] Vpon R. [c] the buckis R. [d] set R. [e] *is* R. [f] *is* a R. [g] *is* a R. [h] in R. [i] exactour, *ether vniust axere* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXY. exactour R.

shal conuerte hem, for Y shal haue mercye of hem; and thei shuln be as thei weren, whanne Y hadde not cast hem awey; forsothe Y the Lord God of hem, and Y 7 shal graciously heere hem. And thei shuln be as stronge of Effraym, and the herte of hem shal glade, as of wyne; and the sonys of hem shuln see, and glade, and the hert of hem shal ioye with oute- 8 forth in the Lord. Y shal hisse, *or softly speeke*, to hem, and Y shal gedre hem, for Y a3ein bou3te hem, and Y shal multiplie hem, as thei weren byfore multi- 9 plied. And Y shal sowe hem in peplis, and of fer thei shuln bithenke of me; and thei shuln lyue with her sonys, and 10 shuln turne a3ein. And Y shal a3ein leede hem fro the lond of Egypt, and of Assiriens Y shal gedre hem; and to the lond of Galaad and of Liban Y shal bringe hem, and place shal not be 11 founden in hem. And he shal passe in wawe of the se, and shal smyte wawes in the see, and alle depnessis of flood shuln be confoundid; and the pride of Assur shal be meekid, and the sceptre of 12 Egipt shal go awey. Y shal coumforte hem in the Lord, and in the name of hym thei shuln walke, saith the Lord.

CAP. XI.

1 Liban, opne thi 3atis, and fijr shal 2 eete thi cedris. 3oule, thou beche, for the cedre felle doun, for the grete ben distruyed; 3oule, 3e ookis of Basan, for the stronge wijlde wod is kitt doun. 3 Voice of 3oulyng of sheperdis, for the grete doyng of hem is distruyed; voice of roryng of lyouns, for the pride of Jor- 4 dan is waastid. These thingus saith the Lord my God, Feede thou beestis of slau3- 5 ter, whom thei that weeldiden slewen; and sorewiden not, and soulden hem, sayinge, Blessid the Lord, we ben maad riche. And the sheperdis of hem spariden

hem, for Y schal haue merci on hem; and thei schulen be as thei weren, whanne Y hadde not cast awei hem; for Y *schal be* the Lord God of hem, and Y schal graciousli here hem. And thei schulen be as 7 the stronge[k] of Effraym, and the herte of hem schal be glad, as of wyn; and sones[l] of hem schulen se, and be glad, and the herte of hem schal make ioie withoutforth in the Lord. Y[m] schal hisse, *'ether softli speke*[n], to hem, and Y schal gadere hem[o], for Y a3en bou3te hem, and Y schal multiplie hem, as thei weren multiplied bifore. And Y schal sowe hem in[p] puplis, 9 and fro fer thei schulen bithenke of me; and thei schulen lyue with her sones, and schulen turne a3en. And Y schal 'a3en 10 lede[q] hem fro the lond of Egipt, and Y schal gadere hem fro Assiriens; and Y schal brynge hem to the lond of Galaad and of Liban, and place schal not be foundun to hem. And he schal passe in 11 the[r] wawe of the see, and schal smyte wawis in the see, and alle depnessis[s] of flood schulen be confoundid; and the pride of Assur schal be mekid, and the ceptre of Egipt schal go awei. Y schal coumforte 12 hem in the Lord, and thei schulen walke[t] in the name of hym, seith the Lord.

CAP. XI.

Thou Liban, opene thi 3atis, and fier 1 schal ete thi cedris. 3elle, thou fir tre, for 2 the cedre felle doun, for grete men ben[u] distried; 3elle, 3e okis of Basan, for the stronge welde[v] wode[w] is[x] kit doun. Vois[y] 3 of 3ellyng of schepherdis, for the greet worschip of hem is distried; vois[z] of roryng of liouns, for the pride of Jordan is wastid. My Lord God seith these thingis, 4 Fede thou beestis of slau3ter, whiche thei 5 that weldiden slowen[a]; and 'sorewiden not[b], and selden hem, and[c] seiden, Blessid *be* the Lord, we ben maad riche. And schepherdis[d] of hem spariden not hem, and 6

[k] stronge men R. [l] the sones R. [m] And I 1. [n] Om. R. [o] hem togedere R. [p] amonge R. [q] brynge a3en R. [r] that A. [s] depthis R. [t] go R. [u] Om. R. [v] weldide G. wielde I. wijlde K. weelde N. Om. R. wylde S. wilde U. wijld X. [w] forest R. [x] as A *pr. m.* CEFGHMNPQU. [y] The voice R. [z] the voice RU *sec. m.* [a] killiden R. [b] maden no sorewe R. [c] and thei 1. [d] the scheperdis R.

6 not hem, and Y shal na more spare vpon[y] men enabitinge the erthe, saith the Lord. Loo! Y shal bytake men, eche in the hond of his nei3bore, and in the hond of his kyng, and thei shuln falle to gydre in to erthe; and Y shal not de-
7 lyuere of the hond of hem, and Y shal feede the beest of sleaynge. For this thing, 3e[yy] pore men of the floc[z], heerith. And Y toke to me two 3erdis; oon Y clepide Fairnesse, and the tother Y clepide Litil
8 Coorde; and Y fedde the floc. And Y kitte doun thre sheperdis in oo monethe, and my soule is drawen to gydre in hem; sothely and the soule of hem vari-
9 ede, *or chaungide*, in me. And Y saide, Y shal not feede 3ou; that that dyeth, dye; and that that is kitt doun, be it kitt doun; and the tother deuoure, eche
10 the fleshe of his nei3bore. And Y toke my 3erde, that was clepid Fairnesse, and Y kitte it doun, that Y shulde make voide my couenaunt, that Y smote with
11 alle peplis. And it is led forth void in that day; and the pore of the floc[a] that kepen to me, knewen thus, for it is the
12 word of the Lord. And Y saide to hem, 3if it is good in 3our ee3en, brenge 3e my meede; and 3if nay, reste 3e. And thei wey3iden my meede, thritti platis of
13 syluer. And the Lord saide to me, Caste it awey to a feir maker of ymagis, the pris, by whiche Y am preysid of hem. And Y toke the thritti platis of syluer, and Y keste hem forthe in the hous of
14 the Lord, to[b] the maker of ymagis. And Y kitte doun my secounde 3erde, that was clepid Litil Coorde, that Y shulde departe, *or vnbynde*, the brotherhed bitwixe
15 Juda and Yrael. And the Lord saide to me, 3it take to thee vessels of a foltishe
16 sheperd; for loo! Y shal reyse a sheperd

Y schal no more spare on 'men enhabit-ynge[e] the erthe, seith the Lord. Lo! Y schal bitake men, ech in[f] hond of his nei3bour, and in hoond[g] of his kyng, and thei schulen to-reende togidere the lond; and Y schal not delyuere fro the hond of hem, and Y schal fede the 7
beeste of sleyng. For this thing, 3e pore men of the floc, here[h]. And Y took to me twei 3erdis; oon Y clepide Fairnesse, and the tother Y clepide Litil Corde; and Y fedde the floc[i]. And Y kittide doun 8
thre scheepherdis in o monethe, and my soule is[k] drawun togidere in hem; for also the soule of hem variede[l] in me. And Y seide, Y schal not fede 3ou; that 9
that dieth, die; and that that is kit doun, be kit doun; and the residues deuoure, ech[m] the fleisch of his nei3bore. And 10
Y took my 3erde, that was clepid Fairnesse, and Y kittide doun it, that Y schulde make void my couenaunt[n], that[o] Y smoot with alle puplis. And it 'is led 11
forth[p] voide in that dai[q]; and the pore[r] of floc[s] that kepen[t] to me, knewen thus, for it is the word of the Lord. And Y 12
seide to hem, If it is good in[u] 3oure i3en, brynge 3e my meede; and if nai, reste 3e. And thei weieden my meede, thretti platis[v] of siluer. And the Lord seide to 13
me, Caste awei[w] it to a[x] makere of ymagis, the fair prijs, bi which Y am preisid of hem. And Y took thritti platis[y] of siluer, and Y[z] castide forth hem[a] in[b] the hous of the Lord, to the makere of ymagis. And Y kittide doun 14
my secunde 3erde, that was clepide Litil Corde, that Y schulde departe[c] the brotherhed bitwixe Juda and Israel. And 15
the Lord[d] seide to me, 3it take to thee vessels[e] of a fonned scheepherde; for lo! 16
Y schal reise a scheepherde* in erthe,

* *schepparde*; that is, Antecrist. *Lire here.* c *et plures.*

y on A. yy the K. z folk K. a folk K. b in to G *scc. m.*

e hem that enhabiten R. f in to the R. g the hond R. h heereth I. i folk A *pr. m.* CEFGIKMNPQUX. k was R. l variede, *or chaungide* C *et ceteri.* m eche man R. n couenaunt *of pees* C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* IKRS. o which C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* IKS. p was made C *scc. m.* F *sec. m.* IKRS. q Om. R. r pore men C *sec. m.* CF *sec. m.* IKRSU *sec. m.* s the floc F *sec. m.* IKRS. t kepten F *sec. m.* u bifore R. v pens R. w thou forth R. x the I. y pens R. z Om. *ceteri.* a tho R. b in to I. c departe, *or* [*ether* EPY] *vnbynde* C *et ceteri.* d Lord God I. e the vessels R.

in erthe, whiche shal not visite forsaken thingus, he schal not seeke scatered thingis, and shal not heele the broken to gydre, and shal not nurishe forth that that stondith. And he shal eete fleshis of the fatt, and shal vnbynde the clees of
17 hem. A! sheperd, and ydol, forsakynge the floc; swerd on his arme, and on his riȝt eeȝe; the arm of hym shal be dried with dryenesse, and his riȝt eeȝe wexinge derk shal be maad derc.

CAP. XII.

1 The charge of word[c] of the Lord on Yrael. The Lord saide, stretchynge forth heuen, and foundynge erthe, and makynge the spirit of a man in hym,
2 Loo! Y shal putte Jerusalem a threshfold of glotonye to alle peplis in cumpas, bot and Juda shal be in aseegynge
3 aȝeinus Jerusalem. And it shal be, in that day Y shal putte Jerusalem a stoon of charge to alle peplis; alle that shuln lifte it, with conscicioun, *or kittyng to gidre,* shuln be to-drawen, and alle rewmys of erthe shuln be gadrid aȝeinus
4 it. In that day, sayth the Lord, Y shal smyte eche hors in to dreed, *or leesyng of mynde,* and the styer of hym in to wodenesse; and on[d] the hous of Juda I shal opyn myn eeȝen, and Y shal smyte
5 with blyndnesse eche hors of peplis. And duykis of Juda shuln saye in her hertis, Be the dwellers of Jerusalem counfortid to me in the Lord of oostis, the God of
6 hem. In that day Y shal putte the duykis of Juda as a chymney of fijr in trees, and as a brond of fijr in hay; and thei shuln deuoure at the riȝt half and left alle peplis in cumpas. And Jerusalem shal be enhabitid eftsoone in his place,
7 in Jerusalem. And the Lord shal saaue the tabernaclis of Juda, as in the bygyn-

which schal not visite forsakun thingis, schal[f] not seke scatered thingis, and schal[g] not heele 'the brokun togidere[h], and schal not nurische forth that that stondith. And he schal ete fleischis[i] of the fat[k], and schal vnbynde the clees of hem. A! the 17
scheepherd, and ydol, forsakynge the floc; swerd on his arm, and on his riȝt iȝe; the arm of hym schal be dried with drynesse, and his riȝt iȝe wexynge derk schal be maad derk.

CAP. XII.

The birthun of the word of the Lord 1
on Israel. And the Lord seide, stretchynge forth heuene, and founding erthe[l], and makynge the spirit of a man in hym, Lo! Y schal putte[m] Jerusalem a lyntel of 2
glotonye to alle puplis in cumpas, but and[n] Juda schal be in 'a segyng[o] aȝens Jerusalem. And it schal be, in that dai 3
Y schal putte[p] Jerusalem a stoon of birthun to alle puplis; alle that schulen lifte it, schulen be to-drawun with kittyng doun, and alle rewmes of erthe schulen be gaderid aȝens it. In that dai, seith the 4
Lord, Y schal smyte ech hors in drede, 'ether *leesynge of mynde*[q], and the stiere 'of hym[r] in woodnesse; and on the hous of Juda Y schal opene myn iȝen, and schal[s] smyte with blyndnesse ech hors of puplis. And duikis[t] of Juda schulen seie 5
in her hertis, Be the dwellers of Jerusalem coumfortid to me in the Lord of oostis, the God of hem. In that dai Y 6
schal putte[u] the duykis of Juda as a chymnei of fier in trees, and as a broond of fier in hei; and thei schulen deuoure at the 'riȝthalf and lefthalf[v] alle puplis in cumpas. And Jerusalem[w] schal be enhabitid eftsoone[x] in his place, 'in Jerusalem[y]. And the Lord schal saue the taber- 7
naclis of Juda, as in bigynnyng[z], that the

[c] the word H. [d] Om. K.

[f] and schal R. he shal S. [g] he schal R. [h] a thing al to-broken R. [i] the fleischis R. [k] fat *men* R. [l] the erthe R. [m] sette R. [n] also R. [o] bisegyng R. [p] sette IRS. [q] Om. R. [r] therof R. [s] Y schal R. [t] the dukes R. [u] sette R. [v] riȝt side and left side R. [w] Israel GKMSU *pr. m.* Irael NQX. [x] eft R. [y] Om. R. [z] the bigynnyng R.

nyng, that the hous of Dauid glorie not greetly, and the glorie of men dwellynge
8 in Jerusalem aȝeinus Juda. In that day the Lord shal defende the dwellers of Jerusalem; and it shal be, he that shal offende of hem in that day as Dauyd, and the hous of Dauyd as of God, as the aungel of the Lord in the[a] siȝt of hym.
9 And it shal be, in that day Y shal seeke for to breke to gydre alle folkis that
10 cummen aȝeinus Jerusalem. And Y shal heelde out on the hous of Dauid, and on dwellers of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace, and of prayers; and thei shuln biholde to me, whom thei to gidre ficchiden. And thei shuln weile hym with weilyng, as on[b] the oon bigoten; and thei shuln sorewen on hym, as it is wont for to be
11 sorewid in deth of the first bygoten. In that day grete weilyng shal be in Jerusalem, as the weilyng of Adremon in the
12 feeld of Magedon[c]. And erthe shal weyle; meynees and meynees by hem self; the meynees of the hous of Dauid by hem self, and the wymmen of hem by hem-
13 self; meynees of the hous of Nathan bi hem self, and the wymmen of hem by hem self; meynees of the hous of Leuy by hem self, and the wymmen of hem by hem self; meynees of Semey[d] bi hem self, and the wymmen of hem bi hem
14 self. Alle meynees, and[e] other meynees, and meynees by hem self, and wymmen of hem by hem self.

CAP. XIII.

1 In that day shal be a welle opnynge to the hous of Dauith, and to men dwelling at Jerusalem, in to washyng awey of the synful, and of the menstruate.
2 And it shal be, in that day, saith the Lord of oostis, Y shal distruye names of ydolis of the lond, and thei shuln namore

hous of Dauid 'glorie not[a] greetli, and the[b] glorie of men dwellynge in Jerusalem *be not* aȝens Juda. In that dai the Lord 8
schal defende the dwelleris of Jerusalem; and he that schal offende of hem, schal be in that dai as Dauid, and the hous of Dauid *schal be* as of[c] God, as the[d] aungel of the Lord in the siȝt of hym. And it 9
schal be, in that dai Y schal seke for[e] to al to-breke alle folkis that comen aȝens Jerusalem. And Y schal helde[f] out on 10
the hous of Dauid, and on dwellerisg of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace, and of preieris; and thei schulen biholde to me, whom thei 'fitchiden togidere[h]. And thei schulen biweile hym with weilyng, as on[i] 'the oon[k] bigetun[l]; and thei schulen sorewe[m] on hym, as it[n] is wont 'for to be sorewid[o] in the deth of the firste bigetun[p]. In that dai greet weilyng schal be in Je- 11
rusalem, as the weilyng of Adremon[q] in the feeld of Magedon. And erthe[r] schal 12
weile; meynees and meynees bi hem silf; the meynees of the hous of Dauid bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf; meynees of the hous of Nathan bi hem 13
silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf; meynees of the hous of Leuy bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf; meynees of Semei bi hem silf, and the wymmen of hem bi hem silf. All othere 14
meynees, meynees and meynees bi hem silf, and the[s] wymmen of hem bi hem silf.

CAP. XIII.

In that dai an open welle schal be to 1
the hous of Dauid, and to men dwellynge at Jerusalem, in to waischyng awey of a synful man, and of womman[t] defoulid in vnclene blood. And it schal be, in that 2
dai, seith the Lord of oostis, Y schal distrie names[u] of idols fro 'the lond[v], and

[a] Om. *AGH*. [b] vp on G *sec. m*. [c] Maiedon K. [d] Semeth K. [e] of G *sec. m*.

[a] haue not glorie R. [b] that the R. [c] *the house* of R. [d] an R. [e] Om. R. [f] schede R. [g] the dwellers IRU. [h] prickeden R. [i] Om. GNQU. [k] Om. F. [l] bigotun sone R. [m] make sorewe R. [n] sorewe R. [o] to be maad R. [p] bigetun sone R. [q] Remon R. [r] the lond IKMQRSU. [s] Om. R. [t] a womman CFGHIKMNRSUX. [u] the names RU *sec. m*. [v] erthe R.

be thou3te on; and Y shal take awey fro erthe fals prophetis, and the vnclene
3 spirit. And it shal be, whan eny man shal prophecie ouere, his fader and moder that gendriden hym, shuln saye to hym, Thou shalt not lyue, for thou hast spoken lesyng in name of the Lord; and his fadir and modir, gendrers[f] of hym, shuln to gidre ficche hym, whanne he
4 hath prophecied. And it shal be, in that day prophetis shuln be confoundid, eche of his visioun, whan he shal prophecie; nether thei shuln be hillid with mantil
5 of sac, that thei lee3e; bot thei shuln sey, Y am not a prophete; a man erthe tilier Y am, for Adam my ensaumple
6 fro[g] my 3ongthe. And it shal be said to hym, What ben these woundis in mydil of thin hondis? And he shal say, With these Y was woundid in the hous
7 of hem that loueden me. Swerd, be thou reysid on my sheperd, and on the wall cleuynge to me, saith the Lord of oostis; smyte thou the sheperd, and the sheep of the floc shuln be scaterid. And
8 Y shal turne my hond to the litil; and ther shuln be in eche lond, saith the Lord, two parties in it, and shuln be scatered, and shuln faile, and the thrid
9 part shal be left in it. And Y shal leede the thrid part bi fijr, and Y shal brenne[h], as syluer is brent, and Y shal proue hem, as gold is proued. He shal incleepe my name, and Y shal graciously heere hym; and Y shal saye, Thou art my peple, and he shal saye, The Lord my God.

CAP. XIV.

1 Loo! days cummen, saith the Lord, and thi spuylis shuln be departid in my-
2 dil of thee. And Y shal gadre alle folkis to Jerusalem, in to bateyl; and the citee

[f] the genderers G *sec. m.* gendres K. [g] is fro G *sec. m.* [h] brenne hem G *sec. m.*

thei[w] schulen no more be 'thou3t on[x]; and Y schal take awei fro erthe false profetis, and an vnclene spirit. And it schal be, 3 whanne ony man schal profesie ouer[y], his fadir and modir that gendriden hym, schulen seie to hym, Thou schalt not lyue, for thou hast spoke leesyng in the name of the Lord; and his fadir[z] and his[a] modir[b], gendreris[c] of hym, schulen 'togidere fitche[d] hym, whanne he hath profesied. And it schal be, in that dai profetis 4 schulen be confoundid[e], ech of his visioun, whanne he schal profesie; nether thei schulen be hilid with mentil[f] of sak, that thei lie; but 'thei schulen[g] seie, Y am 5 not a profete; Y am a man 'erthe tiliere[h], for Adam *is* myn ensaumple[i] fro my 3ongthe. And it schal be seid to hym, 6 What ben these woundis in the myddil[k] of thin hondis? And he schal seie, With these Y was woundid in the hous of hem that louyden me. Swerd, be thou reisid 7 on my scheepherde, and on a man cleuynge to me, seith the Lord of oostis; smyte thou the scheepherde, and scheep[l] of the floc schulen be scaterid. And Y schal turne myn hond to the litle. And 8 twei partis schulen be in ech lond, seith the Lord, and thei schulen be scaterid, and schulen faile, and the thridde part schal be left in it. And Y schal lede the 9 thridde part bi fier, and Y schal brenne hem, as siluer is brent, and Y schal preue hem, as gold is preuyd. He schal clepe to help my name, and Y schal graciously here him; and Y schal seie, Thou art my puple, and he schal seie, *Thou art* my Lord God.

CAP. XIV.

Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and 1 thi spuylis schulen be departid in the myddil of thee. And Y schal gadere alle 2 folkis to Jerusalem, in to batel; and the

[w] tho R. [x] had in mynde R. [y] eny more RU *sec. m.* [z] fadris I. [a] Om. IR. [b] modris I. [c] the gendreris R. [d] pricke R. [e] schend R. [f] a mentil R. [g] he schal R. [h] an erthe tilier R. [i] sample R. [k] myddis R. [l] the scheep R.

shal be taken, and housis shuln be distruyed, and wymmen shuln be defoulid. And the mydil part of the citee shal go out in to caitiftee, and the tother of the peple shal not be taken awey fro the citee. And the Lord shal go out, and shal fi3te a3einus the folkis, as he fau3te in the day of stryf. And his feet shuln stonde in that day on the hill of olyues, that is a3eins Jerusalem at the eest. And the hill of olyues schal be coruen of the myddel part therof to the eest and to the west, the greet valey bifore brokyn; and the myddel of that hill be[i] departid to the north, and the myddil therof to the mydday, *or southe.* And 3e shuln flee to the valey of myn hillis, for the valey of hillis shuln be ioyned togidre vn to the next. And 3e shuln flee, as 3e fledden fro face[k] of the erthe mouynge in the days of Osee, kyng of Juda; and the Lord my God shal cumme, and alle sayntis with hym. And it shal be, in that day li3t shal not be, bot colde and frost. And ther shal be oo day, whiche is knowen to the Lord, not day, nether ni3t, and in tyme of euyn li3t shal be. And it shal be, in that day quyck waters shuln go out of Jerusalem, the mydil of hem to the eest see, and the mydil of hem to the last see; in somer and in wynter thei shuln be. And the Lord shal be kyng on al erthe; in that day ther shal be oo Lord, and his name shal be oon. And eche erthe shal turne a3ein vnto desert, fro the litil hill Remmon to the south of Jerusalem. And it shal be reysid, and shal dwelle in his place, fro the 3ate of Beniamyn til to the place of the former 3ate, and vn to the 3ate of corners, and fro the tour of Ananyel vnto pressours of the kyng. And thei shuln dwelle therynne, and cursidnesse shal namore be, bot Jerusalem shal sitte

citee schal be takun, and housis schulen be distried, and wymmen schulen be defoulid. And the myddil part of the citee schal go out in to caitiftee[m], and the `tother part[n] of the puple schal not be takun awei fro the citee. And the Lord schal go out, and schal fi3te a3ens tho[o] folkis, as he fau3te in the dai of strijf. And hise feet schulen stonde in that dai on the hil of olyues, that[p] is a3ens Jerusalem at the eest. And the hil of olyues schal be coruun[q] of the myddil part therof to the eest and to the west, bi ful greet biforbrekyng; and the myddil of the hil schal be departid to the north, and the myddil therof to the south. And 3e schulen fle to the valei of myn hillis, for the valei of hillis schal be ioyned togidere til to the nexte. And 3e schulen fle, as 3e fledden fro the face of erthe mouyng in the daies of Osie, kyng of Juda; and my Lord God schal come, and alle seyntis with hym. And it schal be, in that dai li3t schal not be, but coold and frost. And `ther schal be o dai[r], which is knowun to the Lord, not day, nether ni3t, and in tyme[s] of euentid li3t schal be. And it schal be, in that dai quyke watris schulen go out of Jerusalem, the myddil of hem[t] *schal go out* to the eest see, and the myddil of hem[u] to the laste see; in somer and in wynter thei[v] schulen be. And the Lord schal be kyng on al erthe; in that dai there[w] schal be o Lord, and his name schal be oon. And al erthe schal turne a3en til to desert, fro the litil hil Remmon to the south of Jerusalem. And it schal be reisid, and schal dwelle in his place, fro the 3ate of Beniamyn til to place[x] of the formere 3ate, and til to the 3ate of the[y] corneris, and fro the tour of Ananyel til to the[z] pressouris of the kyng. And thei schulen dwelle there ynne, and cursidnesse schal no more be, but Jerusalem schal sitte

[i] shal be AGH. [k] the face H.

[m] captiuite R. [n] oother part I. residue R. [o] the I. [p] whiche R. [q] departed R. [r] o day schal be R. [s] the tyme IR. [t] tho watris R. [u] tho R. [v] tho R. [w] Om. R. [x] the plaee IKRU. [y] Om. *ceteri.* [z] Om. CEFGHK *pr. m.* MNPQSUX.

12 sykir. And this shal be the plage, by whiche the Lord shal smyte alle folkis, that fouȝten aȝeinus Jerusalem; the fleshe of eche man stondinge vpon his feet shal fayle, *or rote*, and his eeȝen shuln faile to gydre in her hoolis, and his tunge shal faile to gydre in his
13 mouth. In that day grete noyse of the Lord shal be in hem, and a man shal catche the hond of his neiȝbore; and his hond shal be lockid to gidre on the hond
14 of his neiȝbore. Bot and Judas shal fiȝte aȝeinus Jerusalem; and ricchessis of alle folkis in cumpas shuln be gadred to gider, gold, and syluer, and[l] many clothis
15 ynowe. And so fallyng shal be of hors, and mule, and camel, and asse, and of alle werc beestis, that weren in tho
16 castellis, as this fallyng. And alle that shuln be residu of alle folkis, that camen aȝeinus Jerusalem, shuln stye vp fro ȝeere 'in to[m] ȝeer, that thei wirshipen the kyng, Lord of oostis, and halewe the feest of
17 tabernaclis. And it shal be, thei that shuln not stye vp of the meynees of erthe to Jerusalem, that thei wirshipe the kyng, Lord of oostus, reyn shal not be
18 on hem. That and ȝif the meynee of Egypt shal not stye vp, and shal not cum, nether on hem shal be; bot fallynge shal be, bi whiche the Lord shal smyte alle folkis, whiche stieden not vp, for to ha-
19 lewe the fest of tabernaclis. This shal be the synne of Egypt, and this the synne of alle folkis, that stieden not vp,
20 for to halewe the fest of tabernaclis. In that day, it shal be, on whiche thing the bridil of hors *is* hooly to the Lord; and caudrons shuln be in the hous of the
21 Lord, as cruetis byfore the auter. And euery caudron in Juda and Jerusalem shal be halewid to the Lord of oostis. And alle men shuln cum offrynge, and

sikir. And this schal be the wounde, bi 12
which the Lord schal smyte alle folkis, that fouȝten aȝens Jerusalem; the fleisch of ech man stondynge on hise feet schal faile[a], and hise iȝen schulen faile togidere in her hoolis, and her tunge schal faile togidere[b] in her mouth. In that dai greet 13
noise of the Lord schal be in hem, and a man schal catche the hond of his neiȝbore; and his hond schal be lockid[c] togidere on hond[d] of his neiȝbore. But and[e] Judas 14
schal fiȝte aȝens Jerusalem; and richessis[f] of alle folkis in cumpas schulen be gaderide togidere, gold, and siluer, and many clothis ynow. And so fallyng schal be 15
of hors, and mule, and camel[g], and asse[h], and of alle werk[i] beestis, that weren in tho castels, as[k] this fallyng. And alle 16
that schulen be residue of alle folkis, that camen aȝens Jerusalem, schulen stie vp[l] fro ȝeer in to ȝeer, that thei worschipe the kyng, Lord of oostis, and halewe the feeste of tabernaclis. And it schal be, 17
reyn schal not be on hem that[m] schulen not stie vp[n] of the meyneis of erthe to Jerusalem, 'that thei[o] worschipe the king, Lord of oostis. 'That and if[p] the mey- 18
nee[q] of Egipt schal not stie vp[r], and schal not come, nether on hem schal be *reyn;* but fallyng schal be, bi which the Lord schal smyte alle folkis, whiche[s] stieden not[t], for[u] to halewe the feeste of tabernaclis. This schal be the synne of Egipt, 19
and this the[v] synne of alle folkis, that stieden not, for to halewe the feeste of tabernaclis. In that dai, that that is on[w] 20
the bridil of hors[x] schal be hooli to the Lord; and caudruns schulen be in the[y] hous of the Lord, as cruetis[z] bifor the auter. And euery[a] caudrun in Jerusalem 21
and Juda schal be halewid to the Lord of oostis. And alle men schulen come offrynge, and schulen take of tho, and schu-

[l] Om. K. [m] to A.

[a] fail, *ether rot* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXY. be roten R. [b] Om. R. [c] lokun C *sec. m.* FGIKMNQRSX. [d] the hond FIRUX *sec. m.* [e] also C *sec. m.* FGIKMNQRUX. [f] the riches R. [g] of camele R. [h] of asse R. [l] Om. R. [k] of I. [l] Om. R. [m] whiche R. [n] Om. R. [o] for to R. [p] That if also R. [q] meynees G. [r] Om. R. [s] that R. [t] not up I. [u] Om. R. [v] shal be the RX *sec. m.* [w] not on P. [x] the hors KNS *sup. ras.* UX *sec. m.* [y] Om. CEFHIMNPQX *pr. m.* [z] viols R. [a] eche R.

shuln take of hem, and shuln seethe in hem; and a marchaunt shal namore be in hous of the Lord of oostus in that day.

Here endith the book of Zacharias, the prophete, and bigynneth the book of Malachie, prophete[n].

len sethe[b] in tho; and a marchaunt schal no more be in the hous of the Lord of oostis in that day.

Here endith Sacarie, and here bigynneth Malachie, the profete[c].

[n] No final rubric in AGH.

[b] se A *pr.m.* EGHIMPQSUX. see F. sle N. [c] From CH. *Here endith Sacarie, and here bigynneth Malachie.* FGIMNQSU. *Here endeth the booc of Zacarie; se now Malachie, the profete.* K. *Heere endeth the profete Zacarie, and bigynneth the book of Malachie, profete.* R. *Here endith Sacarie, the profete, and bigynneth Malachie.* X. No final rubric in AEPY.

MALACHI.

The book of Malachie, the prophete[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE charge of word of the Lord to Yrael, in the hond of Malachie, prophete.
2 Y louyde 3ou, saith the Lord, and 3ee saiden, In what thing louydist thou vs? Wher Esau was not the brother of Jacob,
3 saith the Lord, and Y louyde Jacob, forsothe Y hadde Esau in hate? And Y haue putte Seir his hillis in to wildrenesse, and his eritage in to dragouns of
4 desert. That 3if Ydume shal say, We be distruyed, but we turnynge a3ein shuln beelde, whiche thingus ben distruyed; these thingus saith the Lord of oostis, These shuln beelde, and Y shal distruye; and thei shuln be cleepid termes of wickednesse, and a peple to whom the Lord
5 is wroth, til vnto withouten eende. And 3our ee3en shuln see, and 3ee shuln saye, Magnyfied be the Lord on the terme of
6 Yrael. The sone honoureth the fadir, and the seruaunt shal drede his lord; therfore 3if Y am fadir, wher is myn honour? and 3if Y am lord, wher is my dreed? saith the Lord of oostis. O! prestis, to 3ou that dispisen my name; and 3e saiden, Wher yn haue we dispisid
7 thi name? 3e offren on myn auter defoulid, *or vnclene,* breed, and 3e sayn,

Here biginnith the book of Malachie, the profete[a].

CAP. I.

THE birthun of the word of the Lord 1
to Israel, in the hond of Malachie, the profete. Y louyde 3ou, seith the Lord, 2
and 3e seiden, In what thing louydist thou vs? Whether Esau was not the[b] brother of Jacob, seith the Lord, and Y louyde Jacob, forsothe[c] Y hatide Esau? 3
And Y haue put[d] Seir the hillis of hym in to wildirnesse, and his eritage in to dragouns of desert. That if Idumee seith, 4
We ben distried, but we schulen turne a3en, and bilde tho thingis that ben distried; the Lord of oostis seith these thingis, These[e] schulen bilde, and Y schal distrie; and thei schulen be clepid termes[f] of wickidnesse, and a puple to whom the Lord is wroth, til in to with outen ende.
And 3oure i3en schulen se, and[g] 3e schulen 5
seie, The Lord be magnefied on the terme of Israel. The sone onourith the fader, 6
and the seruaunt schal drede his lord; therfor if Y am fadir[h], wher is myn onour? and if Y am lord[i], where is my drede? seith the Lord of oostis. A! 3e prestis, to 3ou that dispisen my name; and 3e seiden[k], Wherynne han we dispisid thi name? 3e offren[l] on myn auter vncleene[m] 7
breed, and 3e seien, Wherynne han we

[a] *Here bigynneth Malachie.* A. No initial rubric in GH.

[a] From E. *Here beginnith Malachie,profete.* PY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Om. CEFG HKNPSXY. [c] but N. [d] set R. [e] These men RU *sec. m.* [f] the termes R. [g] Om. N. [h] the fadir R. [i] the lord R. [k] seien 1. [l] offriden 1. [m] defoulid, *ether vncleene* CFGHIKMNQSUX. defoulid EPRY.

Wherynne han we defoulide thee? In that thing that ȝe sayn, The bord of the
8 Lord is dispisid. ȝif ȝe offren a blynd thing for to be offrid, wher it is not yuel? And ȝif ȝe offren a crokid and[b] seek, wher it is not yuel? Offre it to thi duyk, ȝif it shal plese to hym, or ȝif he shal resceyue thi face, saith the Lord of
9 oostis. And nowe biseeche[c] the cheere of the Lord, that he haue mercy on ȝou; forsothe of ȝour hond this thing is don, ȝif eny manere he resceyue ȝour faces,
10 saith the Lord of oostis. Who is in ȝou that closith doris, and brenneth myn auter of his own wille, *or freeli?* Wille is not to me in ȝou, saith the Lord of oostus; and Y shal not resceyue a ȝift of
11 ȝour hond. Forsothe fro rysyng of the sunne vn to goyng doun, my name is grete in heythen men; and in eche place a cleene offryng is halewid, and offrid to my name; for my name is grete in[d] hei-
12 then men, saith the Lord of oostis. And ȝe han defoulid it in that that ȝe sayn, The bord of the Lord is defoulid, and that that is putt on is contemptible, *or worthi for to be dispisid,* with the fijr
13 that deuourith it. And ȝe saiden, Loo! of traueil; and ȝe han blowe it awey, saith the Lord of oostis. And ȝe brouȝten yn of raueins a krokid thing, and seeke, and brouȝten yn a ȝift; wher Y shal resceyue it of ȝour hond? saith the Lord.
14 Cursid the gylful, that hath in his floc a male beest, and he makynge a vowe offrith a feble to the Lord; for I a grete kyng, saith the Lord of oostus, and my name orrible in folkis.

CAP. II.

1 And now, O! prestis, to ȝou this maun-
2 dement, ȝif ȝe woln heere. And ȝif ȝe

defoulid thee? In that thing that ȝe seien, The boord[n] of the Lord is dispisid[o]. If ȝe 8
offren a blynd *beest*[p] to be sacrifisid[q], whether it is not yuel? And[r] if ȝe offren a crokid and sike *beeste,* whether[s] it is not[t] yuel? Offre thou it to thi duyk, if it schal plese hym, ether if he schal resseyue thi face, seith[u] the[v] Lord of oostis. And now 9
biseche ȝe the cheer of the Lord, that he haue merci on ȝou; for of ȝoure hond this thing is doon, if in ony maner he resseiue ȝoure faces, seith the Lord of oostis. Who 10
is `in ȝou[w] that closith doris[x], and brenneth myn auter `of his owne wille, *ethir freli*[y]*?* Wille is not to me in ȝou, seith the Lord of oostis; and Y schal not resseyue a ȝifte of ȝoure hond. For fro rys- 11
yng[z] of the sunne til to goyng[a] doun, my name is greet in[b] hethene men; and in ech place a cleene offring is sacrifisid[c], and offrid to my name; for my name is greet in[d] hethene men, seith the Lord of oostis. And ȝe[e] han defoulid it in that that ȝe 12
seien, The boord of the Lord is defoulid, and that that is put[f] aboue is `worthi to be dispisid[g], with fier[h] that deuourith it. And ȝe seiden[i], Lo! of trauel; and ȝe han 13
blowe it a wei, seith the Lord of oostis. And ȝe brouȝten in of raueyns a crokid thing[k] and sijk, and brouȝten in a ȝifte; whether[l] Y schal resseyue it of ȝoure hond? seith the Lord. Cursid *is* the 14
gileful[m], that hath in his floc a male beeste, and `he makynge[n] a vow offrith[o] a feble[p] to the Lord; for Y *am* a greet kyng, seith the Lord of oostis, and my name *is*[q] dredeful[r] `in folkis[s].

CAP. II.

And now, A! ȝe preestis, this maunde- 1
ment *is* to ȝou. If ȝe wolen here, and if 2

[b] or G *sec. m.* [c] biseche ȝe G *sec. m.* [d] amonge A.

[n] boond I. [o] defoulid R. [p] thing EHPY. [q] sacrified EPY. [r] Om. X. [s] wher *ceteri præter* RS. [t] Om. I. [u] seid X. [v] thi KY. [w] among R. [x] the dores R. [y] frely R. [z] the risyng R. [a] the going EIPRSY. [b] among R. [c] sacrified EPY. [d] among R. [e] ȝe that A. [f] set R. [g] contemptible, *ether* [*or* Y] *worthi for to be dispisid* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXY. [h] the fier R. [i] seyen I. [k] Om. R. beest U. [l] wher *ceteri præter* R *hic et alibi.* [m] gileful man RU *sec. m.* [n] makith R. [o] and offrith R. [p] feble best R. [q] Om. EFGHMNPQSUXY. [r] hidouse R. [s] among folkis I. among hethen men RU *sec. m.*

woln not putte on the herte, that 3e 3eue glorie to my name, saith the Lord of oostis, Y shal sende in[e] 3ou nedynesse, and Y shal curse to 3our blessyngis; and Y shal curse hem, for 3e han not putte 3 on the herte. Loo! Y shal caste to 3ou arme, and Y shal scatere on[f] 3our cheere the dritt of 3oure solempnytees, and it 4 shal take 3ou with it. And 3e shuln wite, for Y sente to 3ou this maundement, that my couenaunt were with Leuy, saith the 5 Lord of oostis. My couenaunt was with hym of lijf and pees; and Y 3aue to hym a dreed, and he dredde me, and he dredde 6 of the face of my name. The lawe of trewthe was in his mouth, and wickidnesse is not founden in his lippis; in pees and in equitee he walkide with me, and many men he turnyde awey fro wickid- 7 nesse. Forsothe lippis[g] of the prest kepen science, *or kunnyng*, and thei shuln seeke a3ein the lawe of the mouth of hem, for he is an aungel of the Lord of 8 oostis. Forsothe 3e wenten awey fro the weye, and sclaundren[h] ful many men in the lawe; 3e maden voide the couenaunt of Leuy, these thingus saith the Lord of 9 oostis. For whiche thing and Y 3aue 3ou worthi to be dispisid, and meeke, *or lowe*, to alle peplis, as 3e kepten not my 10 wayes, and token folc[i] in the lawe. Wher not oo fadir of alle 3ou? wher oo God made 3ou not of nou3t? Whi therfore ech of 3ou dispisith his brother, defoul- 11 ynge the couenaunt of 3our faders? Judas trespaside, and abomynacioun is maad in Yrael, and in Jerusalem; for Judas defoulide the halewing of the Lord, whiche he[k] louyde, and aliens hadden 12 the dou3ter of the Lord. The Lord shal

3e 'wolen not putte[t] on the herte, that 3e 3yue glorie to my name, seith the Lord of oostis, Y schal sende nedynesse in to 3ou, and Y schal curse to[u] 3oure blessyngis; and Y schal curse hem[v], for 3e han not putte[w] on the herte. Lo! Y schal caste[x] 3 to 3ou the arm, and Y schal scatere on 3oure cheere[y] the drit of 3oure solempnytees, and it schal take 3ou with it. And 4 3e schulen wite, that Y sente to 3ou this maundement, that my couenaunt were with Leuy[z], seith the Lord of oostis. My 5 couenaunt was with hym of lijf and pees[a]; and Y 3af to hym a[b] drede, and he dredde me, and he dredde of[c] face[d] of my name. The lawe of trewthe was in his mouth, 6 and wickidnesse was not foundun in hise lippis; in pees and in[e] equite he walkide[f] with me, and he turnede awei many men fro wickidnesse. For the lippis of a[g] 7 prest kepen science[h], and thei schulen a3en seke the lawe of 'the mouth of hym[i], for he is an[k] aungel of the Lord of oostes. But 3e wenten[l] awei fro the weie, and 8 sclaundren[m] ful many men[n] in the lawe; 3e maden voide the couenaunt of Leuy, seith the Lord of oostis. For which[nn] 9 thing and Y 3af 3ou[o] worthi to be dispisid[p], and bowen[q] to alle puplis, as 3e kepten not my weies, and token a face in the lawe. Whether not o fadir *is* of alle 3ou? 10 whether[r] o[s] God made not[t] of nou3t 3ou? Whi therfor ech of 3ou dispisith his brother, and defoulith the couenaunt of 3oure fadris? Judas trespasside, and abhomy- 11 nacioun is maad[u] in Israel, and in[v] Jerusalem; for Judas defoulide the halewyng of the Lord, which he louyde, and he hadde the dou3ter of an alien god. The 12 Lord schal[w] distrie the man that dide[x]

[e] in to G *sec. m.* [f] vpon G *sec. m.* [g] science K. [h] sclaundreden A. han sclaundrid G *sec. m.* H. [i] face of person G *sec. m.* H. [k] Om. K.

[t] nylen sette R. [u] Om. R. [v] tho R. [w] set R. [x] caste forth R. [y] face R. [z] 3ou and Leuy R *sec. m.* [a] of pees R. [b] *my* R. [c] Om. CEHPS. [d] the face CEHIKPRSUX *pr. m.* [e] Om. R. [f] wente R. [g] Om. CEFGHMNPQSUX *pr. m.* the K. [h] kunnyng CER. science, *ether* [*or* G] *kunnynge* FGHIKMNSX. [i] his mouthe R. [k] the R. [l] 3eden R. [m] sclaundriden CEFGHKMNPQRSUX. [n] Om. N. [nn] the whiehe I. [o] to you C. [p] contemptible, *ether worthi* [*for* FGHM] *to be dispisid* CFGIKMQSUX. contemptible ENP. dispisable R. [q] lowed F. bowiden I. low3 R. [r] whether not R. [s] Om. E. [t] Om. AR. [u] done R. [v] Om. N. [w] Om. R. [x] schal do R.

distruye the man that dide this thinge, the maystir and disciple, of tabernaclis of Jacob, and the offryng a 3ift to the Lord
13 of oostis. And eftsoone 3e diden this thing; 3e hilliden with teris the auter of the Lord, with weepyng and mournyng, so that Y biholde namore to sacrifice, nether resceyue eny thing plesaunt of
14 3our hond. And 3e saiden, For what cause? For the Lord witnesside bitwixe thee and the wijf of thi pubertee, *that is, tyme of mariage*, whiche thou dispisidist, and this thi parcener, and[l] wijf
15 of thi couenaunt. Wher oon dide not, and the residue of his spirit is? and what seekith oon, no bot the seed of God? Therfore kepe 3e 3oure spirit, and nyl thou dispise the wijf of thi 3ongthe;
16 whanne thou shalt haue hir in hate, leue thou hir, saith the Lord God of Yrael. Forsothe wickidnesse keuere the closyng of hir, saith the Lord of oostis; kepe 3e 3oure spirit, and nyl 3e dispise.
17 3e maden the Lord for to traueile in 3our wordis, and 3e saiden, Wheryn made we hym for to traueile? In that that 3e sayen, Eche man that doth yuel, is good in the si3t of the Lord, and siche plesen to hym; or certis wher is God of dom?

CAP. III.

1 Loo! Y shal sende myn aungel, and he shal make redy the waye byfore my face; and anoon the lordshiper, whom 3e seken, shal cum to his holy temple, and the[m] aungel of testament, whom 3e woln. Loo! he cummeth, saith the[mm] Lord of oostis;
2 and who shal mowe thenke the day of his cummyng? and who shal stonde for to see hym? Forsothe he as fijr wellynge
3 to gidre, and as the erbe of fullers; and he shal sitte wellinge to gidre and clensynge syluer, and shal purge the sonys of

this thing, the maister and disciple, fro the tabernacle of Jacob, and him that offrith a 3ifte to the Lord of oostis. And 13 eftsoone 3e diden this thing; 3e hiliden with teeris the auter of the Lord, with wepyng and mourenyng[y]; so that Y biholde no more to sacrifice, nether resseyue ony thing plesaunt of 3oure hond. And 14 3e seiden, For what cause? For the Lord witnesside bitwixe thee and the wijf of thi puberte, *that is*[z], *tyme of mariage*, which[a] thou dispisidist, and this *is* thi felowe, and wijf[b] of thi couenaunt[c]. Whether oon made not, and residue[d] of spirit 15 is his? and what sekith oon, no[e] but the seed of God? Therfore kepe 3e 3oure spirit, and nyle thou dispise the wijf of thi 3ongthe; whanne thou hatist hir, leue 16 thou *hir*, seith the Lord God of Israel. Forsothe wickidnesse schal kyuere[f] the closyng[g] of hym, seith the Lord of oostis; kepe 3e 3oure spirit, and nyle 3e dispise.

CAP. III.

3e maden the Lord for to trauele in 17 3oure wordis, and 3e seiden, Wherynne maden we hym for to trauele? In that that 3e seien, Ech man[h] that doith yuel, is good in the si3t of the Lord, and siche[i] plesen to[k] hym; ether certis where is the[l] God of doom? Lo! Y sende[ll] myn aungel, 1 and he schal make redi weie[m] bifor my face; and anoon the lordshipere[n], whom 3e seken, schal come to his hooli temple, and the aungel of[o] testament, whom 3e wolen. Lo! he cometh, seith the Lord of oostis; and who schal mowe thenke the dai of his 2 comyng? and who schal stonde for[p] to se hym? For he *schal be* as fier wellynge togidere, and as erbe[q] of fulleris[r]; and he 3 schal sitte wellynge togidere and clensynge siluer, and he schal purge the sones

[l] Om. A. [m] Om. G *pr. m.* [mm] Om. K.

[y] weiling R. [z] Om. U. [a] whom R. [b] the wijf R. [c] couenaunt of pees R. [d] the residue IR. [e] not R. [f] hile R. [g] clothe R. [h] Om. R. [i] suche men R. [k] Om. R. [l] Om. R. [ll] schal sende RU *sec. m.* [m] the wey I. [n] Lord R. [o] of the I. [p] Om. R. [q] the erbe RX *sec. m.* [r] fulleris, *ether toukeris* EGHIKMNPQSUX.

Leuy; and shal purge hem as gold and as syluer, and thei shuln be offrynge to
4 the Lord sacrifices in ri3twisnessis. And sacrifice of Juda and Jerusalem shal plese to the Lord, as days of the world, and as
5 olde 3eeris. And Y shal cum to 3ou in dom, and Y shal be a swyft witnesse to mysdoars, to poysonners, *or enchaunters bi the deuyls craft*, and to auowters, and forsworne men, and that falsly chalenge the hijr of the hirid man, and meeken widues, and faderlesse *childre, and moderlesse*, and oppressen the pylgryme, nether dredden me, saith the Lord of
6 oostis. Forsothe Y the Lord, and Y am not chaungid; and 3e sonnys of Jacob
7 ben not waastid. Forsothe fro the days of 3our fadres 3e wenten awey fro my lawful thingus, and kepten not; turne 3e a3ein to me, and Y shal a3ein turne to 3ou, saith the Lord of oostis. And 3e saiden, In what thing shuln we turne
8 a3ein? 3if a man shal turmente God? for 3e to gydre fitchen me. And 3e saiden, In what thing togidre fitchen we thee? In tythes, and in premissis, *or first*
9 *fruytis*, and in myseyse, *or nedynesse*, 3e ben cursid; and al 3e folk disceyuen
10 me, and to gidre fitchen. Brenge 3e yn[n] eche tithe in to my berne, that mete be in my hous, and proue 3e me on this thing, saith the Lord, 3if Y shal not opne to 3ou the gutters of heuen, and shal sheede out to 3ou blessyng, vnto
11 aboundaunce. And Y shal blame for 3ou the deuourynge, and he shal not corrumpe, *or distruye*, the fruyte of 3our londe; nether bareyn vyne3erd shal be in
12 the feeld, saith the Lord of oostis, and alle folkis shuln sayn 3ou blessid; sothely 3e shuln be a desyrable lond, saith the
13 Lord of oostis. 3oure wordis wexiden

of Leuy; and he schal purge hem as gold and as siluer, and thei schulen be offrynge to the Lord sacrifices in ri3tfulnesse[s]. And 4
the sacrifice of Juda and of Jerusalem schal plese to[t] the Lord, as the daies of the world, and as olde 3eeris. And Y 5
schal come to 3ou in doom, and Y schal be a swift witnesse to[u] mysdoeris, '*ether enchaunteris of deuelis craft*[v], and to auouteris[w], and[x] forsworn men, and that falsli calengen the hire of the[y] hirid man, and widewis, and fadirles, '*ether modirles*[z], children, and oppressen a pilgrym, 'nether dredden[a] me, seith the Lord of oostis. Forsothe Y *am* the Lord, and am[b] 6
not chaungid; and 3e sones[c] of Jacob ben not wastid. Forsothe fro daies[d] of 3oure 7
fadris 3e wenten[e] awei fro my lawful thingis, and kepten not; turne 3e a3en to me, and Y schal a3en turne to 3ou, seith the Lord of oostis. And 3e seiden, In what thing schulen we turne a3en? If a 8
man schal turmente God, for 3e 'togidere fitchen[f] me. And 3e seiden, In what thing 'togidere fitchen[g] we thee? In tithis and in 'firste fruitis[h]; and 3e ben cursid in 9
nedynesse[i], and alle 3e folc[k] disseyuen me, and 'togidere fitchen[l]. Brynge 3e yn[m] ech 10
tithe in to my berne, that mete be in myn hous, and preue 3e me on this thing, seith the Lord, if Y schal not opene to you the goteris of heuene, and schal[n] schede out to 3ou blessyng, til to aboundaunce. And Y 11
schal blame for 3ou that[o] that deuourith, and he schal not distrie[p] the fruit of 3oure lond; nether bareyn vyne3erd[q] schal be in the feeld, seith the Lord of oostis, and 12
alle folkis schulen seie 3ou blessid; for 3e schulen be a desirable[qq] lond, seith the Lord of oostis. 3oure wordis wexiden[r] strong 13
on me, seith the Lord; and 3e seiden, What han we spokun a3ens thee? And 14

[n] Om. *A*.

[s] ri3twisnesse CEFGHIIKMNPQSUX. [t] Om. R. [u] in to I. [v] Om. R. [w] auoutreris IKR. [x] and to I. [y] an R. [z] Om. R. *and modirles* S. [a] nether thei dredden I. and dredden not R. [b] I am I. [c] the sones R. [d] the daies R. [e] 3eden R. [f] turmenten R. [g] turmenten R. [h] premyssis, *ether firste fruytis* CEFGHIIKMNPQSUX. the firste fruytis R. [i] myseiste, *ether* [*or* EP] *nedynesse* CEFGHIIKMNPQSUX. [k] the folk A *pr. m.* R. [l] turmenten R. [m] Om. R. [n] Y schal IR. [o] him RU. [p] corrumpe, *ether distrie* CEFGHIIKMNPQSUX. [q] vyne R. [qq] desiderable C. [r] wexen R.

stronge on[o] me, saith the Lord; and ȝe saiden, What han we spoken aȝeins thee?
14 And ȝee saiden, He is veyn, that serueth God; and what wynnynge for we kepten his heestis, and for we wenten sorewful
15 bifore the Lord of oostis? Therfore now we sayn proud men blessid[p]; sotheli thei ben beeldid doynge vnpite, and thei temptiden God, and ben maad saaf.
16 Thanne men dredinge God spaken, eche with his neiȝboure; and the Lord perceuyde, and herde, and a boke of mynde is writen bifore hym to men dreedinge
17 God, and thinkynge his name. And thei shuln be to me, saith the Lord of oostis, in the day in whiche Y shal make, into a special tresoure; and Y shal spare hem, as a man sparith his sone seruynge to
18 hym. And ȝe shuln be conuertid, and ȝe shuln see, what is bitwixe the iust man and the vnpitouse, bitwixe the seruynge to the Lord and not seruynge to
1 hym. Loo! forsothe the day shal cumme, brennynge as a chymney; and alle proude men, and alle doynge vnpite shuln be stobil; and the day cummynge shal enflawme hem, saith the Lord of oostis, whiche shal not leue to hem rote and
2 buriownyng. And to ȝou dredynge my name the sunne of riȝtwisnesse shal springe, and helthe in pennys of hym; ȝe shuln go out, and ȝe shuln lippe, as a
3 calf of the droue. And ȝe shuln to-trede vnpytouse men, whanne thei shuln be ashe vndir the soole of ȝoure feet, in the day in whiche Y do, saith the Lord of
4 oostis. Bithenke ȝe of the lawe of my seruaunt Moyses, whiche Y comaundide to hym in Oreb, to alle Yrael comaunde-
5 mentis and domys. Loo! Y shal sende to ȝou Hely, the prophete, bifore that the grete day and orrible of the Lord ȝe seiden, He is veyn, that serueth God; and what wynnyng for we kepten hise heestis, and for we wenten[s] sorewful bifore the Lord of oostis? Therfor now we 15
seien proude men blessid; for thei ben bildid doynge vnpitee[t], and thei temptiden God, and ben maad saaf. Thanne 16
men dredynge God spaken, ech with his neiȝbore; and the Lord perseyuede, and herde, and a book of mynde is writun bifor hym to 'men dredynge[u] God, and thenkynge[v] his name. And thei schulen 17
be to me, seith the Lord of oostis, in the dai in which Y schal make, in to a special tresour; and Y schal spare hem, as a man sparith his sone seruynge to hym. And 18
ȝe schulen be conuertid, and ȝe schulen se, what is bitwixe the[w] iust man and vnpitouse[x], bitwixe[y] 'the seruynge to[z] the Lord and 'not seruynge to hym[a].

CAP. IV.

For lo! a dai schal come, brennynge as 1
a chymenei; and alle proude men, and alle doynge[b] vnpitee schulen be stobul; and the dai comynge schal enflaume hem, seith the Lord of oostis, which schal not leeue to hem rote and[c] buriownyng. And to 2
ȝou dredynge[d] my name the sunne of riȝtwisnesse[e] schal rise[f], and heelthe in[g] pennys[h] of hym; and ȝe schulen go out, and schulen skippe[i], as a calf of[k] the[l] droue. And ȝe schulen to-trede vnpitouse[m] men, 3
whanne thei schulen be aische vndur the soole of ȝoure feet, in the dai in[n] which Y do[o], seith the Lord of oostis. Bithenke 4
ȝe on the lawe of my seruaunt Moises, which Y comaundide to hym in Oreb, to al Israel comaundementis and domes. Lo! 5
Y schal sende to ȝou Elie, the profete, bifore that the greet dai and orible of the Lord come. And he schal conuerte the 6

[o] vpon *A*. [p] ben blessid G *sec. m.*

[s] ȝeden R. [t] wickidnesse R. [u] hem that dredden R. [v] thenken on R. [w] a R. [x] the vnpitous F1. vnfeithful R. [y] and bitwixe R. [z] him that serueth R. [a] him that serueth not the Lord R. [b] that done R. [c] of R. [d] that dredden R. [e] riȝtfulnesse R. [f] rise, *ether* [*or* EP] *be borun* CEFGHIKMNPQSUX. [g] schal be in R. [h] the pennys R. [i] lippe CEFGHIKMNPQSUX. [k] in R. [l] a K. [m] the vnpitouse I. [n] Om. R. [o] schal do R.

6 cumme. And he shal conuerte the herte of faders to sonys, and the herte of sonys to her faders, lest per auenture Y cumme, and smyte the erthe with curse.

Here endith the book of Malachie, and bigynneth the firste book of Machabeorum [q].

herte of fadris to sones, and the herte of sones to fadris[p] of hem, lest perauenture Y come, and smyte the erthe with curs[q].

Here endith Malachie, the profete, and here bigynneth the firste book of Machabeis[r].

[q] No final rubric in AGH.

[p] the fadirs IR. [q] curs. Amen. CEFGHMNPQRSU. cursidnesse I. [r] From CFX. *Here endith Malachie, and bigynneth a prolog on the firste book of Machabies.* G. *Here endeth Malachie, and bigynneth the firste book of Machabeis.* HIQSU. *Heere endeth Malachie, the profete; se now the firste book of Macabeus.* K. *Here endith Malachie, the profete, and here bigynneth a prologe on Machabeis the firste.* M. *Here endith Malachie, and bigynneth the firste Machabeus.* N. *Heere endith the profete Malachie, and bigynneth the firste booke of Machabeis.* R. No final rubric in AEP. Y is defective.

I. MACCABEES.

[*Prologue on the First book of Maccabees*[a].]

THIS book of Machabeis techith alle men, bi ensaumple of Matatias and of hise sones, to stonde in tyme of persecucioun stifli bi the lawe of God, and rathere to leue alle worldli goodis and bodili lijf, than to feyne, or peruerte in to errour, for the drede of hei3 power of men; as Judas Machabeus and hise brethren ouercamen her enemyes, bi hei3 vertu of God, with fewe men, and not in multitude of peple, and a3enstoden kingis and princes, and hadden victorie bi the help of almy3ti God, and susteyneden it anoon to the deeth.

Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the firste book of Machabeis.

The firste book of Machabeorum[a].

CAP. I.

1 AND it is don, after that Alisaundre of Philip, kyng of Macedo, which regnede first in Grece, smote, he gon out of the lond of Sethym, smote Darius, kyng
2 of Persis and Medis, and ordeynyde many bateilis, and gate strengthes of alle;
3 and he[b] slew3e kyngus of erthe, and passide forth vnto eendis of erthe, and toke spuylis of multitude of folkis; and the erthe was stille in the si3t of hym.
4 And he gadride vertu, and ful stronge oost, and the herte of hym is enhaunsid
5 and lift up. And he gate cuntrees of folkis, and tyrauntis, *or stronge men;* and thei ben maad to hym in to tribut.

Here biginnith the firste book of Machabeies[b].

CAP. I.

AND it was don, aftir that Alisaundre 1
of Filip, king of Macedoyne, which regnede first in Grece[c], and 3ede out of the lond of Sethym, smoot Darius, king of Perseis and of Medeis, he ordeynede many 2
batels, and gat strengthis of alle; and he slow the kingis of erthe, and passide 3
forth til to endis[d] of erthe, and took spuylis of multitude of folkis; and the erthe was stille in si3t[e] of hym. And he 4
gaderide vertu, and oost ful strong, and the herte of hym was enhaunsid and lift vp. And he gat the cuntreis of folkis, 5
and tirauntis[f]; and thei weren maad to[g] hym in to tribut. And after these thingis 6

[a] *Here bigynneth the first boke of Machabeorum.* A. *Machabee the first.* G. *The first boke of Machabeis.* H. [b] Om. AGH.

[a] This Prologue is from M. [b] From EPe. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [c] Grece, *ether* [*or* EP] *in the lond of Grekis* EFGHIKMNPQSUXe. [d] the endis EIR. [e] the si3t EIKR. [f] tirauntis, *ether stronge men* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXe. [g] in to F.

6 And after these thingus he felle in to
7 bed, and knewe that he shulde die. And
he clepide his noble childre, that weren
nurishid with hym fro her 3outhe, and
departide to hem his kyngdam, whanne
8 3it he leuede. And Alisaundre regnyde
9 twelue 3eer, and is dead. And his chil-
dren weldiden the rewme, eche in his
10 place, and alle puttiden to hem dyademes
after his deth, and sonys[b] of hem after
hem, many 3eeris; and yuelis ben mul-
11 tipled in erthe. And there wente out of
hem a root of synne, Antiochus the no-
ble, the sone of Antiochi kyng, that was
at Rome in seegyng, `*or plegge*[c], and
regnede in the hundrid and seuen and
12 thretti 3eer of the rewme of Greekis. In
tho days wickid sonys of Yrael wenten
out, and counseiliden many, sayinge, Go
we, and ordeyne we a testament with
heithen men, that ben aboute us; for
sithen we departiden fro hem, many yuels
13 founden us. And the word[cc] is seen good
14 in the ee3en of hem. And summe of the
peple senten, and wenten awey to the
kyng; and he 3aue power to hem for to
15 do ri3twisnesse of heithen men. And
thei beeldiden a scole in Jerusalem, vp
16 the lawis of naciouns; and thei maden
to hem prepucyes, *or hethen customes*,
and wenten awey fro the holy testament,
and weren ioyned to naciouns, and weren
17 solde for to do yuel. And the rewme
hadde prosperite in the si3t of Antio-
chus, and he byganne for to regne in
the lond of Egypt, for to regne on two
18 rewmes. And he entride into Egipt in
a greuous multitude, in chaaris, and oli-
fauntis, and horsmen, and a plenteuous
19 multitude of schippis, and he ordeynede
bateil a3ens Tholome, kyng of Egipt;
and Ptholome dredde of his face, and
flei3; and manye woundid fellen doun.
20 And he toke the stronge citees in the
lond of Egypt, and he toke prayes of the

he felle[g] in to bed, and knew that he
schulde die. And he clepide his noble 7
children[h], that weren nurschid with hym
fro 3ongthe[i], and departide to hem his
kingdom, whanne he lyuede 3it. And 8
Alisaundre regnede twelue 3eer, and was
deed. And his children weldiden the[k] 9
rewme, ech in his place, and alle puttiden 10
to hem diademys aftir his deth, and the
sones of hem after hem, many 3eeris;
and yuels weren multiplied in erthe. And 11
ther wente out of hem a roote of synne,
Antiok the noble, the sone of Antiok
kyng[l], that was at Rome in ostage[m], and[n]
regnede in the hundrid and seuene and
thrittithe 3eer of[o] the[p] rewme[q] of Grekis.
In tho daies wickid sones `of Israel[r] 12
wenten out, and counseiliden many, and
seide, Go we, and ordeyne we testament
with hethene men, that ben aboute vs;
for sithen we departiden fro hem, many
yuels foundun vs. And the word was 13
seyn good bifore the i3en of hem. And 14
summe of the puple senten, and wenten
to the kyng; and he 3af power to hem
for to do ri3twisnesse[s] of hethene men.
And thei bildiden a scole in Jerusalem, 15
bi lawis of naciouns; and maden to hem 16
prepucies, and wenten awei fro the hooli
testament, and weren ioyned to naciouns,
and weren seeld[ss] for to do yuel. And the 17
rewme hadde prosperite in the si3t of An-
tiok, and he bigan for[t] to regne in the
lond of Egipt, that he schulde regne on
twei rewmes. And he entride in to E- 18
gipt with a greuouse multitude, in cha-
ris, and olifauntis, and horse men, `*ether*
kni3tis[u], and plenteuouse multitude of
schippis, and he ordeynede batel a3ens 19
Tholome, kyng of Egipt; and Tolome
dredde of his face, and flei; and many
weren woundid, and fellen doun. And he 20
took the stronge citees in the lond of
Egipt, and took the preies of the lond of
Egipt. And Antiok turnede, after that 21

[b] the sonys G *pr. m.* [c] Om. A. [cc] Lord K.

[g] felde C *et alii.* [h] *that is, familiar felowis* E *marg.* [i] her 3ongthe C *et ceteri.* [k] Om. *ceteri præter* K. [l] the kyng I. [m] ostage, *ether plegge* CEFGHIKMNPQSUX. [n] and he I. [o] in G. [p] Om. CEFHMNPQSU X *pr. m.* E. [q] lond G. [r] Om. R. [s] ri3tfulnesse R. [ss] seeld to naciouns F. [t] Om. R. [u] Om. R.

21 lond of Egypt. And Antiochus turnede, after that he smote Egypt, in the hundrid and three and fourtithe ȝeer, and
22 styede vp[d] to Yrael. And he stiede vp to Jerusalem in a greuouse multitude,
23 and entride in to the halewyng with pride; and he toke the golden auter, and the candilstike of liȝt, and alle vessels therof, and the bord of proposicioun, and vessels of fleetynge sacrifices, and cruetis, and golden morters, and veil, and crownys, and golden ournement that was in face of the temple; and he brake
24 alle. And he toke gold and syluer, and alle desireable vessels, and he toke the[e] priuy tresours, whiche he fonde; and alle
25 taken up, he wente in to his lond. And he made slawȝter of men, and spake in[f]
26 grete pride. And grete weiling is maad
27 in Yrael, and in eche place of hem; and princis sorewiden inwardly, and elder men, and meydenys, and ȝung men, ben maad seeke, and fairnesse of wymen is
28 chaungid. Eche husbond toke weilyng, and thei that saten in the husbondis bed,
29 mourneden. And the lond is moued to gidre on men dwellynge therynne, and al the hous of Jacob clothide confusioun.
30 And after two ȝeeris of days, the kyng sente a prince of tributis in to the citees of Juda, and he cam to Jerusalem with
31 grete cumpaignye. And he spake to hem pesible wordis in gyle, and thei
32 bileeuyden to hym. And sodenly he felle yn on the citee, and smote it with grete wounde, and lost miche peple of Yrael.
33 And he toke prayes of the citee, and brente it with fijr, and distruyede housis
34 therof, and wallis therof in cumpas. And thei ledden wymmen caityf, and children,
35 and weldiden beestis. And thei beeldiden the cytee of Dauid with grete[g] wall and sad, and sad toures; and it is maad
36 to hem in to strengthe. And thei puttiden there a folk of synners, wickid men, and thei weren stronge in it; and

he smoot Egipt, in the hundrid and thre and fourtithe ȝeer, and stiede to Israel. And he stiede to Jerusalem with a greu- 22
ouse multitude, and entride in to the 23
halewyng with pride; and he took the goldun auter, and the candilstike of liȝt, and alle[v] vessels therof, and the boord of proposicioun, and vessels of fletynge sacrifices, and cruetis, and goldun morteris, and veil, and crownes, and goldun ournement that was in the face of the temple; and he brak alle. And he took siluer 24
and gold, and alle desirable[w] vessels, and he took the priuy tresours, whiche he foond; and whanne he hadde takun vp alle thingis, he wente in to his lond. And 25
he made slauȝter of men, and spak in greet pride. And greet weilyng was maad 26
in Israel, and in ech place of hem; and 27
princes sorewiden inwardli, and eldere men, and maidens, and ȝonge men weren maad sike, and fairnesse of wymmen was chaungid. Ech hosebonde took weilyng, 28
and thei that saten in hosebondis bed, morenyden. And the lond was mouyd 29
togidere on men dwellynge therynne, and al the hous of Jacob was clothid with confusioun. And aftir twei ȝeeris of 30
daies, the kyng sente a prince of tributis in to the citees of Juda, and he cam to Jerusalem with greet cumpanye. And he 31
spak to hem pesible wordis in gile, and thei bileuyden to hym. And sudeynli he 32
felle in on the citee, and smoot it with a[x] greet wounde, and loste myche puple of Israel. And he took preies of the citee, 33
and brente it with fier, and distriede housis therof, and wallis therof[y] in cumpas. And thei ledden wymmen caitif, 34
and children, and weldiden beestis. And 35
thei bildiden the citee of Dauid with greet wal and sad, and sadde touris; and it was maad to hem in to an hiȝ tour[z]. And 36
thei puttiden there a folc of synneris, wickid men, and thei weren strong in it; and thei puttiden armeris, and metis, and

[d] Om. A. [e] Om. H. [f] Om. K. [g] a grete G *sec. m.* H.

[v] alle the I. [w] desiderable C. [x] Om. R. [y] Om. R. [z] toure, *ether strengthe* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXE.

thei puttiden armers, and metis, and
37 gadirden prays of Jerusalem; and put-
tiden vp there, and ben maad into a
38 grete gnare. And this thing is maad to
aspyingus in yuel of halewyng, and in
39 to yuel gyle in Yrael euermore. And
thei shedden out innocent blood, bi cum-
pas of the halewyng, and defouliden the
40 halewyng. And dwellers of Jerusalem
fledden for hem, and is maad habita-
cioun of straungers, and is maad strange,
or alien, to his seed, and the sonnys
41 therof forsoken it. The halewyng therof
is desolat as wildrenesse; the feestdays
therof ben turned in to mournyng, the
sabothis therof in to shenship, the hon-
42 ouris therof into nouȝt. Vp the glorie
therof the yuel fame therof is multi-
plied, and heiȝnesse therof is tourned
43 into mournyng. And kyng Antiochus
wrot to al his reume, that al the peple
weren oon. And thei forsoken eche man
44 his lawe; and alle folkis consentiden vp
45 the word of kyng Antiochus, and manye
of Yrael consentiden to hym, and sacri-
fieden to ydolis, and defouliden saboth.
46 And kyng Antiochus sente bokis bi the
hond of messangers in to Jerusalem, and
in to alle citees of Judee, that thei shul-
47 den sue the lawis of folkis of erthe, and
thei shulden forbede burnt sacrifices, and
sacrifices, and plesyngis for to be don in
48 the temple of God, and shulden[h] forbede
the saboth for to be halewid, and so-
49 lempne days, and holy thingus for to be
defoulid, and the holy peple of Yrael.
50 And he comaundide auters for to be
beeldid, and templis, and[i] ydolis; and
swyne fleshe for to be sacrifisid, and
51 commoun, *or unclene*, beestus; and for
to leue her sonys vncircumcidid, and the
soulis of hem for to be defoulid in alle
vnclennessis and abominaciouns, so that
thei shulden forȝete the lawe, and shul-
den chaunge alle the iustifiyngis of God.
gaderiden preies of Jerusalem; and put- 37
tiden vp there, and weren maad in to a[a]
greet snare. And this thing was maad 38
to[b] aspiyngis in yuel, *ether tresouns*[c], to
halewyng, and in to an yuel deuel in
Israel euere more. And thei schedden 39
out innocent blood, bi cumpas of the ha-
lewyng, and defouliden the halewyng.
And dwelleris of Jerusalem fledden for[d] 40
hem, and it was maad abitacioun of
straungeris, and it was maad straunge[e]
to his seed, and sones therof forsoken it.
The halewyng[f] therof was desolat as wil- 41
dirnesse; feeste daies therof weren turned
in to mourenyng, sabotis therof in to
schenschip, onouris therof in to nouȝt. Bi 42
the glorie therof the yuel fame therof was
multiplied, and hyȝnesse therof was turned
in to mournyng. And kyng Antiok wroot 43
to al his rewme, that al the puple schulde
be oon. And thei forsoken ech man his
lawe; and alle folkis consentiden bi the 44
word of kyng Antiok, and many of Israel 45
consentiden to him, and sacrifieden[g] to
idols, and defouliden sabot. And king 46
Antiok sente bokis bi the hondis of mes-
sangeris in to Jerusalem, and in to alle
citees of Judee, that thei schulden sue
lawis of folkis of erthe, and schulden for- 47
bede brent sacrifices, and sacrifices, and
plesyngis[h] for to be don in the temple of
God, and that thei schulden forbede the 48
sabot for to be halewid, and solempne
daies, and hooli thingis for to be defoulid, 49
and the hooli puple of Israel. And he 50
comaundide auteris for to be bildid, and
templis, and idols; and swynes fleisch for
to be sacrifisid, and vncleene[i] beestis; and 51
for to leeue her sones vncircumcidid, and
the soulis of hem for to be defoulid in alle
vnclennessis and abhomynaciouns, so that
thei schulden forȝete the lawe, and schu-
len chaunge alle the iustifiyngis of God.
And who euere dide not bi the word of 52
kyng Antiok, schulden die. Bi alle these 53

[h] thei schulden G *sec. m.* H. [i] of A.

[a] Om. N. [b] in to I. [c] Om. R. [d] fro A *pr. m.* IS. [e] alien C. straunge, *ether* [*that is* K] *alien* EFGHIK MNPQSUXe. [f] habitacion R. [g] sacrifisiden C *et ceteri.* [h] plesyng N. [i] comyn, *ether vncleene* CEFGHIKM NPQSUXe. common R.

52 And who euer diden not thei word of
53 Antiochus, shulden dye. After alle these
wordis he wrote to al his rewme, and
bifore sette princis to the peple, whiche
shulden constreyne these thingis for[k] to
54 be don. And thei comaundiden to citees
55 of Juda for to sacrifice. And many of
the peple ben gadrid to hem, whiche for-
soken lawe[l] of the Lord, and diden yuels
56 on erthe; and dryuen out the peple of
Yrael of priue places, and in hid places
57 of fugityues, *or fleeynge men*. In the
fyftenthe day of the moneth Casleu, in
the hundrid and fyue and fourtithe 3eere,
kyng Antiochus beeldide the abominable
ydol of desolacioun, *or discomfort*, on[m]
the auter of God; and bi alle the citees
58 of Jude thei beeldiden auters. And bi-
fore 3atis of housis and in streetis thei
59 brenten encensis, and sacrifieden; and
brenten by fijr bokis of the lawe of God,
60 keruynge hem. And anentis whom euer
bokis of the[n] testament of the Lord
weren founden, and who euer kepte the
lawe of the Lord, vp maundement of the
61 kyng thei slewen hym. In her vertu,
or power, thei diden these thingus to the
peple of Yrael, that was founden in eche
62 moneth in citees. And in the[o] fyue and
twentithe day of the moneth, thei sacri-
fisiden on the auter, that was a3einus the
63 auter. And wymmen, that circumcid-
iden her sonys, weren strangled, vp co-
64 maundement of kyng Antiochus; and
thei hangiden children of the haterels,
or hyndre part of the nek, by alle housis
of hem, and strangliden that circumcid-
65 iden[oo] hem. And many of the peple of
Yrael determyden, *or fully demyden*,
anentis hem, that thei shulden not ete
vnclene thingis, and chesiden more for
to dye, than for to be defoulid with vn-
66 clene metis. And thei wolden not breke
wordis he wroot to al his rewme, and
aboue settide[l] princes to the puple, whiche
schulden constreyne these thingis for[m] to
be don. And thei comaundiden to citees 54
of Juda for to make sacrifice. And many 55
of the puple weren gaderid to hem, whiche
forsoken the lawe of the Lord, and diden
yuels on erthe. And thei dryueden out 56
the puple of Israel fro priuy places, and
in hid places of fleynge[n] men. In the fif- 57
tenthe dai of the monethe Casleu*, in the
hundrid and fyue and fourtithe 3eer, king
Antiok bildide abhominable idol of dis-
coumfort[o] on the auter of God; and bi alle
citees of Judee in cumpas thei bildiden
auters. And bifore the 3atis of[p] housis 58
and in stretis thei brenten encensis, and
sacrifieden[q]; and brenten bi fier the 59
bookis of the lawe of God, and keruyden
hem. And anentis whom euere the bookis 60
of testament of the Lord weren foundun,
and who euere kepte the lawe of the
Lord, bi the maundement of the kyng
thei slowen hym. In her power[r] thei 61
diden these thingis to the puple of Is-
rael, that was foundun in ech monethe in
citees[s]. And in the fyue and twentithe 62
dai of the monethe, thei sacrifieden[t] on
the auter, that was a3ens the auter of God.
And wymmen, that circumcididen[tt] her 63
sones, weren stranglid, bi comaundement
of kyng Antiok; and thei hangiden chil- 64
dren bi the neckis, bi alle housis of hem,
and strangliden hem that circumcididen
hem. And many of the puple of Israel 65
determyneden[u] anentis hem, that thei
schulden not ete vnclene thingis, and ches-
iden more for to die, than for to be de-
foulid with vnclene metis. And thei wol- 66
den not breke the hooli lawe of God, and
thei weren slayn; and ful greet wraththe 67
was maad on the puple.

* That answer-
ith to oure No-
uembre, and
sum tyme it
renneth in parti
with oure Octo-
bre. QU.

[j] vp the A. [k] Om. G *pr. m.* [l] the lawe H. [m] vpon A [n] Om. AGH. [o] Om. H. [oo] circumciden G *pr. m.*

[l] sette R. [m] Om. R. [n] fugityues R. fugityues, *ether fleynge men* C *et ceteri.* [o] desolacion R. desolacioun, *ether discoumfort* C *et ceteri.* [p] of the I. [q] sacrifisiden *ceteri.* [r] vertu, *ether power* EFGHIKMN PQSUX. vertu R. [s] the citees U. [t] sacrifisiden *ceteri.* [tt] circumciden A. [u] determyneden, *ether fulli demyden* CEGHIKMNPQSUXE. fulli demeden F *sup. ras.*

the holy lawe of God, and thei weren
67 slayn; and grete[o] wrath is maad on the peple ful myche.

CAP. II.

1 In tho days Mathatias roose, the sone of Joon, sone of Symeon, he `a prest[p] of the sones of Joazin, of Jerusalem, and sate in
2 the hil Modyn. And he hadde fyue sones;
3 Joon, that was named Gaddis; and Sy-
4 mount, that was namyd Thasi; and Ju-
5 das, that was clepid Machabeus; and Eleazarus, that was namyd Abaron; and Jonathas, that was named Apphus.
6 These sawen the yuelis that weren don in the peple of Juda and Jerusalem.
7 And Mathatias saide, Woo to me! wherto am I born, for to se contricioun, *or distruying*[q], of my peple, and contricioun of the holy citee, and for to sitte there, whan it is ȝouen in hondis of en-
8 myes? Holy thingus ben maad in the hond of strangers; the temple therof as
9 a man vnnoble; vessels of glorie therof ben ladde awey caytif. Olde men therof ben slayn in streetis therof, and ȝunge men therof fellen doun in swerd of en-
10 myes. What folk enheritide not the kyngdam therof, and weeldede not prayes
11 therof? Al makyng to gidre, *or ournyng*, therof is born awey; she that was
12 free, is maad hond mayden. And loo! oure holy, and oure fairnesse, and oure cleerte, is desolate, and heithen men de-
13 fouliden it. What therfore ȝit to vs for
14 to lyue? And Mathatias kitte, and his sonys, her clothis, and hilliden hem with
15 hayris, and weiliden gretely. And thei that weren sente of kyng Antiochus, camen thidre, for to constreyne hem that fledden to gydre in to the citee Modyn, for to offre and brenne encensis, and for
16 to departe fro the lawe of God. And many of the peple of Yrael consentynge camen to hem; bot Mathatias and his

CAP. II.

In tho daies Matatias, the sone of Joon, 1
sone of Symeon, and he *was* prest[v] of the sones of Joarym, roos fro Jerusalem, and sat in the hil Modyn[w]. And he hadde 2
fyue sones; Joon, that was named Gaddis; and Symount, that was named Thasi; 3
and Judas, that was clepid Machabeus; 4
and Eleasarus, that was named Abaron; 5
and Jonathas, that was clepid[x] Apphus. These siȝen the yuels that weren don in 6
the puple of Juda and in[y] Jerusalem. And 7
Matatias seide, Wo to me! wher to am Y borun, for to se the distriyng[z] `of my puple, and the[a] defoulyng of the hooli citee, and for to sitte there, whanne it is ȝouun in to[b] the hondis[c] of enemyes? Hooli 8
thingis ben maad in the hond[d] of straungeris; the temple therof as a man vnnoble; vessels of[e] glorie therof ben led 9
awei caitif. Elde men therof[f] ben slayn in stretis, and ȝonge men therof fellen doun bi swerd of enemyes. What folc enherit- 10
ide not the kingdom therof, and weldide not preies therof? Al ournyng therof is 11
borun awei; sche that was fre, is maad handmaidun[g]. And lo! oure hooli thing, 12
and oure fairnesse, and oure clerete, is desolat, and hethene men defouliden it. What therfor is ȝit to vs for to lyue? 13
And Matatias and his sones to-renten her 14
clothis, and hiliden hem with heiris, and weiliden greetli. And thei that weren 15
sent of[h] kyng Antiok, camen thidur, for to constreyne hem that fledden togidere in[i] to the cite of Modyn, for to offre and brenne encensis, and for to departe fro the lawe of God. And many of the puple of 16
Israel consentiden, and camen to hem; but Matatias and his sones stoden stidefastli. And thei answeriden, that weren 17

[o] the greet H. [p] Om. K *sec. m.* [q] *distruccioun* A.

[v] a prest C *et ceteri.* [w] of Modyn F *sec. m.* GIKN *sec. m.* QSX. [x] named CEFHIKMQRSU. [y] of t. Om. R. [z] defoulyng, *ether* [*or* EPY] *distriyng* CEFGHKMNPQSUX. Om. I. defoulyng R. [a] Om. I. [b] Om. R. [c] hond A *sec. m.* [d] hondis AS. [e] and N. [f] Om. R. [g] the hondmaiden R. [h] of the I. [i] Om. N.

17 sonys stoden stidfastly. And thei answeryng, that weren sente of Antiochus, saiden to Mathatias, Thou art prince, and most cleer, and grete in this citee, and ourned with sonys and bretheren.
18 Therfore go to former, and do the maundement of the kyng, as alle folkis han don, and men[r] of Juda, and thei that laften in Jerusalem. And thou shalt be, and thy sonnys, among freendis of the kyng, and made large in siluer and gold, and in
19 many ȝiftis. And Mathatias answeride, and saide with grete voice, And if alle folkis obeien to the[s] kyng Antiochus, that thei go awey eche man fro seruice of the lawe of his fadris, and consente to
20 his maundementis, Y, and my sonnys, and my bretheren shuln obeie to the lawe of
21 oure fadris. God be helpful to us; it is not prophitable to us for to forsake the
22 lawe and riȝtwisnessis of God. We schulen not heeren the wordis of kyng Antiochus, nether shuln sacrifice, brekynge the maundementis of oure lawe, that we
23 go another way. And as he ceeside for to speke these wordis, sum Jew wente to in eeȝen of alle men, for to sacrifice to ydolis on the auter, in the cytee Modyn,
24 vp comaundement of the kyng. And Mathatias sauȝ, and sorewide, and his reyns trembliden togidre, and his wodnesse is kyndled after dom of the lawe; and he lippynge ynne, slewȝ hym on the
25 auter. Bot and he slewȝ in that tyme the man whom kyng Antiochus sente, whiche compellide for to be offrid, and
26 distruyide the auter. And he louede feruently the lawe, as Fynees dide to
27 Zambri, sone of Salomy. And Mathatias criede in grete voice in the cytee, sayinge, Eche man that hath feruent loue of the lawe, ordeynynge testament, go out
28 after me. And he fleiȝ, and his sonnys, in to mounteyns, and leften what euer
29 thingus thei[t] hadden in the citee. Thanne manye wente doun, seekynge domes and sent of Antiok, and seiden to Matatias, Thou art prince, and[k] moost clere, and greet in this citee, and ourned with sones and britheren. Therfor go thou the for-18 mere, and do the maundement of the kyng, as alle folkis han don, and men of Juda, and thei that leften in Jerusalem. And thou schalt be, and thi sones, among frendis of the king, and maad large in siluer and gold, and many ȝiftis. And 19 Matatias answeride, and seide with greet vois, Thouȝ alle folkis obeien to[l] kyng Antiok, that thei go awei ech man fro[m] seruice of the lawe of his fadris, and consenten to his maundementis, Y, and my 20 sones, and my britheren schulen obeie to the lawe of oure fadris. God be helpful 21 to vs; it is not profitable to vs for to forsake the lawe and riȝtwisnesses[n] of God. We schulen not here the wordis of kyng[o] 22 Antiok, nether[p] schulen make sacrifice[q] *to idols*, and breke the maundementis of oure lawe, that we go bi anothir weie. And as he ceesside for to speke these 23 wordis, sum Jew wente to, bifore the iȝen of alle men, for to sacrifice to idols on the auter, in the citee Modyn[r], bi comaundement of the kyng. And Matatias siȝ, and 24 sorewide, and his reynes trembliden togidere, and his woodnesse* was kyndlid bi doom of the lawe; and he skippide[s] in, and slow hym on the auter. But and he 25 slow in that tyme the man whom king Antiok sente, which compellide for to offre, and he distriede the auter. And 26 he louyde feruentli the lawe, as Fynees dide to Sambri, sone of Salomy. And 27 Matatias criede with greet vois in the citee, and seide, Ech man that hath feruent loue of the lawe, ordeyne a testament, `*that is, a couenaunt*[t], and go[u] out after me. And 28 he flei, and hise sones, in to munteyns, and leften what euere thingis thei hadden in the citee. Thanne many sekynge dom 29 and riȝtwisnesse, wenten doun in to desert, that thei schulden sitte there, thei, 30

* that is, gret wraththe bi feruent loue, that was stirid thanne bi the dom of resoun. *Lire here.* IKU

[r] the men *A*. [s] Om. *AGH*. [t] that thei *A*.

[k] and art 1. [l] to the 1. [m] fro the 1. [n] riȝtfulnessis R. [o] the kyng 1. [p] nether we 1. [q] sacrificis A. [r] of Modyn F *sec. m.* IK. [s] leppide C *et ceteri*. [t] Om. R. [u] go he 1.

30 riȝtwisnesse, in to desert, that thei saten there, thei, and sonys of hem, and wymmen of hem, and beestis of hem, for
31 yuels weren hard on hem. And it is tolde aȝein to men of the kyng, and to the oost, that weren in Jerusalem, in the cytee of Dauid, for sum men wente awey, that distruyeden maundement of the kyng, in to priuy placis of desert; and many
32 hadden gon after hem. And anoon thei wenten to hem, and ordeyniden aȝeins
33 hem bateile, in the day of sabothis; and saiden to hem, Aȝeinstonde ȝe and now ȝit? go ȝe out, and do ȝe vp the word of
34 kyng Antiochus, and ȝe shuln lyue. And thei saiden, We shuln not go out, nethir we shuln do the word of the kyng, that
35 we defoule the day of sabothis. And
36 thei steriden bateile aȝeinus hem. And thei answerden not to hem, nether sente stoon to hem, nether stoppiden preuy
37 places, sayinge, Dye we alle in oure symplenesse, and heuen and erthe shuln be witnessis on vs, that vniustly ȝe
38 leesen us. And thei baren yn to hem bateil in sabothis, and thei ben deade, and the wyues of hem, and sonnys of hem, and beestis of hem, vnto a thou-
39 sand soules of men. And Mathatias knewe, and his freendis; and thei had-
40 den mournyng on hem gretely. And a man saide to his neiȝbore, ȝif we alle shuln do as oure bretheren diden, and shuln not fiȝte aȝeinus heithen men, for oure soulis, and oure iustifiyngis, sunner
41 thei shuln distruye vs of erthe. And thei thouȝten in that day, sayinge, Eche man who euer shal cum to vs in bateile, in day of sabothis, fiȝte we aȝeinus hym, and dye we not alle, as oure bretheren
42 ben dead in priuy places. Than the synagoge of Jewis, stronge in miȝtis of Yrael, is gadrid to hem, euery wilful
43 man in lawe; and alle that fledden fro yuels, ben addid, *or put*, to hem. And thei
44 ben maad to hem to stedfastnesse, and and the sones of hem, and wymmen of hem, and beestis of hem, for yuels weren hard on hem. And it was teld[v] to men 31 of the kyng, and to the oost, that weren in Jerusalem, the citee of Dauid, that summen wenten awei, that distrieden maundement[w] of the kyng, in to priuy places in desert; and many hadden go after hem. And anoon thei wenten to hem, and or- 32 deineden aȝens hem batel, in the[x] dai of sabatis; and[y] seiden to hem, Aȝenstonde 33 ȝe also now ȝit? go ȝe out, and do ȝe[z] after the word of kyng Antiok, and ȝe schulen lyue. And thei seiden, We schu- 34 len not go out, nether schulen do the word of the king, that we defoule the dai of sabatis[a]. And thei stiriden batel aȝens 35 hem. And thei answeriden not to hem, 36 nether threwen[b] stoon[c] to hem, nether stoppiden priuy places, and seiden, Die 37 we alle in oure simplenesse, and heuene and erthe schulen be witnessis on vs, that vniustli ȝe lesen vs. And thei ȝauen to 38 hem batel[d] in sabatis, and thei weren deed, and wyues of hem, and sones of hem, and beestis of hem, til to a thousande persoones of men. And Matatias knew, 39 and his frendis; and thei hadden mournyng on hem greetli. And a man seide to 40 his neiȝbore, If we alle shulen do as oure britheren diden, and schulen not fiȝte aȝens hethene men, for oure lyues, and oure iustifiyngis, sunnere[e] thei schulen distrie vs fro erthe[f]. And thei thouȝten in that dai, 41 and seiden, Ech man who euere cometh to vs in batel, in dai[g] of sabotis, fiȝte we aȝens hym, and die we not alle, as oure britheren ben deed in priuy places. Thanne 42 the synagoge of Jewis, strong in myȝtis of Israel, was gaderid to hem. Euery wilful man in the[h] lawe, and alle that fledden 43 fro yuels, weren addid to hem, and thei weren maad to hem to stidfastnesse. And 44 thei gaderiden an oost, and smytiden synneris in her wraththe, and wickid men in her indignacioun; and the tother[i] fledden

[v] teld aȝen R. [w] the maundement IKR. [x] Om. R. [y] and thei I. [z] Om. I. [a] the sabatis I *pr. m.* [b] threuwen C *sup. ras. ether senten* K *marg.* senten R. [c] a stoon I. [d] batels R. [e] the sunnere I. [f] the erthe R. [g] the dai I. [h] Om. R. [i] othere I.

gedryden an oost, and smyten synners in her wrath, and wickid men in her indignacioun; and the tother fledden to na-
45 ciouns, for to ascape. And Mathatias enuyrounede, and his freendis, and dis-
46 truyeden auters, and circumcididen children vncircumcidid, hou manye euer thei founden in coostis of Yrael, in strengthe.
47 And thei pursueden sonys of pride, and the werk hadde prosperite in her hondis.
48 And thei weeldiden the lawe 'of hondis[u] of heithen men, and of hondis of kyngus, and 3auen not horn, *or strengthe*, to the
49 synner. And the days of Mathatias of dying nei3eden, and he saide to his sonys, Now pride is counfortid, and chastisyng, and tyme of distruccioun, and the wrath
50 of indignacioun. Now therfore, sonys, be 3e suers, *or louers*, of the lawe, and 3eue 3e 3oure lyues for the testament of
51 fadris. And bithenke 3e of the werkis of fadris, that thei diden in her generaciouns, and 3e shuln resceyue grete glorie,
52 and euerlastynge name. Wher Abraham in temptation was not founden feithful, and it is rettid to hym to[v] ri3twisnesse?
53 Joseph in tyme of his anguyshe kepte the comaundement, and was maad lord
54 of Egypt. Fynees, oure fadir, feruently louynge the feruent loue of God, toke tes-
55 tament of euerlastynge presthode. Jhesus, *or Josue*, whijle he fulfilled the
56 word, is maad duyk in Yrael. Caleph, whijl he witnessith in the chirche, toke
57 heritage. Dauid in his mercy gate the
58 seete of kyngdam, in to worldis. Helye, whijl he feruently loueth the feruent loue of the lawe, is resceyued in to heuen.
59 Ananias, Azarias, Mysael, by leeuynge
60 ben delyuered of flawme. Danyel in his symplenesse is delyuerd of mouth of
61 lyouns. And thus bithenke 3e bi generacioun and generacioun, for alle that hopen in to hym ben not maad vnsted-
to naciouns, for to ascape. And Matatias 45 enuyrownede, and hise frendis, and[k] distrieden auteris, and circumcididen chil- 46 dren vncircumcided, hou many euere thei founden in the coostis of Israel, 'in strengthe[l]. And thei pursueden the sones 47 of pride, and the werk hadde prosperite in her hondis. And thei gaten the lawe fro[m] 48 hondis of hethene men, and fro[n] hondis of kyngis, and 3auen[o] not strengthe[p] to the synnere. And daies of Matatias of 49 diynge nei3iden, and he seide to hise sones, Now pride is coumfortid, and chastisyng, and tyme of distruccioun, and the wraththe of indignacioun[q]. Now therfor, sones, be 50 3e sueris, '*ether louyeris*[r], of the lawe, and 3yue 3e 3oure lyues for the testament of fadris. And bithenke 3e on werkis of 51 fadris, whiche thei diden in her generaciouns, and 3e schulen resseyue greet glorie, and euerlastynge name. Whether[rr] in 52 temptacioun Abraham was not[s] founden trewe[t], and it was arettid to hym to ri3twisnes? Joseph in time of his angwisch 53 kepte comaundement, and[u] was maad lord of Egipt. Fynees, oure fadir, in feruentli 54 louynge the feruent loue of God, took testament of euerlastynge preesthod. Jhesus, 55 '*ether Josue*[v], while he fillide the word, was maad duyk in Israel. Caleph, while 56 he witnesside in the chirche, took eritage. Dauid in his merci gat the sete of kyng- 57 dom, in to worldis. Elie, while he fer- 58 uentli louyde the feruent loue of the lawe, was resseyued in to heuene. Ananyas, 59 Azarias, Misael, bileuyden, and weren delyuered fro[w] flawme. Danyel in his sym- 60 plenesse was delyuered fro the mouth of liouns. And thus bithenke 3e bi[x] gene- 61 racioun and generacioun, for alle that hopen in to hym ben not maad vnstidefast. And drede 3e not of the wordis of a 62 man synnere[y], for the glorie of hym is tord and worm; to dai he is enhaunsid, 63

[u] Om. G *pr. m.* [v] in to A.

[k] and thei I. [l] Om. R. [m] fro the I. [n] fro the I. [o] thei 3auen R. [p] horn, *ether strengthe* EFGHIK MNPQSUXE. horn R. [q] indignaciouns A. [r] Om. R. [rr] Wher *ceteri passim.* [s] Om. I. [t] trewe, *ether feithful* C *et ceteri præter* R. [u] and he I. [v] Om. R. [w] fro the I. [x] fro I. [y] a synner R *sec. m.*

62 fast. And of wordis of the synner ȝe shuln not drede, for the glorie of hym
63 is torde and worme; to day he is enhaunsid, and to morrew he shal not be founden, for he is turned in to his erthe,
64 and his thouȝte shal perishe. Therfore, sonys, be ȝe confortid, and do ȝe manly in the lawe; for whan ȝe shuln do whiche thingus ben bedun to ȝou in the lawe of the Lord ȝour God, in it ȝe shuln be
65 glorious. And loo! Symount, ȝour brothere; I wote, for he is a man of counseile, heere ȝe hym euermore, and he
66 shal be fadir to ȝou. And Judas Machabeus, stronge in miȝtis fro his ȝouth, be he to ȝou a prince of kniȝthode, and he
67 shal do bateil of the peple. And ȝe shuln brynge to ȝou alle doars of the lawe, and venge ȝe the veniaunce of
68 ȝoure peple. ȝelde ȝe ȝeeldynge to heithen men, and take ȝe tent 'in to[v] the
69 heest of lawe. And he blesside hem, and
70 is putt to his faders. And he is dead in the hundrid and sixe and fourtie[w] ȝeere, and is biryed of his sonnys in to the sepulcre of his fadris in Modyn; and alle Yrael weiliden hym with greet weylyng.

CAP. III.

1 And Judas roose, that was cleepid Ma-
2 chabeus, his sone, for him. And alle his bretheren helpiden hym, and alle that ioyneden hem to his fadir, and thei fouȝten the bateil of Yrael with glad-
3 nesse. And he alargide glorie to his peple, and clothide hym a hawberioun as a ieaunt, and girde hym his[x] armeres of bateile in bateilis, and defendide cas-
4 tellis with his swerde. He is maad lijc to a lyoun in his werkis, and as whelp of
5 lyoun rorynge in his huntyng. And he pursuede wickid men, seekynge hem; and he brente hem in flawmes, that to
6 gydre distourbliden his peple. And his enmyes ben putt aȝein for dreed of hym, and to morewe he schal not be foundun, for he is turned in to his erthe, and his thouȝt schal perische. Therfor, ȝe sones, 64
be coumfortid, and do ȝe manli in the lawe; for* whanne ȝe schulen do tho thingis that ben bodun to ȝou in the lawe of ȝoure Lord God, in it ȝe schulen be gloriouse. And lo! Symount, ȝoure brother; Y woot, 65
that he is a man of councel, here ȝe hym eueremore, and he schal be fadir to ȝou. And Judas Machabeus, stronge in miȝtis 66
fro his ȝongthe, be to ȝou a prince in[z] knyȝthod, and he schal do batel of the puple. And ȝe schulen brynge to ȝou alle 67
doeris of the lawe, and venge ȝe the veniaunce of ȝoure puple. ȝelde ȝe ȝeldyng 68
to hethene men, and take ȝe tent to the heeste of the lawe. And he blesside hem, 69
and was put to hise fadris. And he was 70
deed in the hundrid and 'sixe and fourti[a] ȝeer, and was biried of hise sones in to sepulcre of hise fadris in Modyn; and al Israel weiliden hym with greet weilyng.

* This clause til thedir, *And lo! Symount*, is not had of the text, nether is had in lookis amended. *Lire here.* EPG.

CAP. III.

And Judas, that was clepid Macha- 1
beus, the sone of Matatias, roos for hym. And alle hise britheren helpiden hym, and 2
alle that ioyneden hem to his fadir, and thei fouȝten the batel 'of Israel[b] with gladnesse[c]. And he alargide glorie to 3
his puple, and clothide hym with an haburiowne as a giaunt, and girde[d] hym with hise armeris of batel in batels, and defendide castels with his swerd. He was 4
maad lijk[e] a lioun in hise werkis, and as a[f] whelp of lioun[g] rorynge in his huntyng. And he[h] pursuede wickid men, and souȝte 5
hem; and he brente hem in flawmes, that disturbliden his puple. And hise enemyes 6
weren put abac for drede of hym, and alle

[v] to *AH.* [w] fourtithe *AH.* [x] with *A.*

[z] of *ceteri præter* S. [a] sixe and fourtithe C *et plures.* xl. foure I. [b] Om. R. [c] greet gladnes R. [d] girte C *et plures.* [e] like to R. [f] Om. R. [g] a lioun FR. [h] Om. R.

and alle wirchers of wickidnesse ben tru-
blid to gidre; and helthe is dressid in
7 his hond. And he wraththide many
kyngus, and gladide Yrael in his werkis,
and in to world his mynde in blessyng.
8 And he wente thoru the citees of Juda,
and lost vnpitous men of hem, and turn-
9 yde awey wrath fro Yrael. And he is
named vn to the vttermost of erthe, and
10 he gadride the perishynge. And Appo-
lonius gadride folkis, and fro Samarie
miche vertue, and grete, for to fi3t
11 a3einus Yrael. And Judas knewe, and
wente out a3einus hym, and smote, and
slew3 hym. And many woundid fellen
12 doun, and the other fledden; and he
toke prayes of hem. And Judas toke
awey the swerd of Appolonie, and was
13 fi3tyng therynne in alle days. And Se-
ron, prince of the oost of Syrie, herde,
that Judas gadride a gaderyng, and the
14 chirche of feithful men with hym. And
he saith, Y shal make to me a name, and
Y shal be glorified in rewme, and Y shal
ouercumme Judas, and hem that ben
with hym, whiche dispisiden the kyngus
15 word. And he made hym redy; and
the castels of vnpitous men, strong help-
ers, stieden vp with hym, for to do ven-
16 iaunce in to the sonys of Yrael. And
thei nei3iden vn to Betheron; and Judas
wente out a3einus hem, with fewe men.
17 Forsothe as thei sawen the oost cum-
mynge to hem in meetyng, thei saiden
to Judas, How mown we fewe fi3te
a3einus so grete multitude, so stronge;
and we ben maad wery by fastyng this
18 day? And Judas saith, It is li3t, *or eisy*,
many for to be closid to gydre in hond
of fewe; and difference is not in the si3t
of God of heuen, for to delyuere in many
19 or in fewe; for not in multitude of oost
the victorie of bateil, bot of heuen is
20 strengthe. Thei cummen to us in rebelle
multitude, and prid, for to distruye vs,
and oure wyues, and oure sonys, and for to

worcheris of wickidnesse[i] weren troblid to
gidere; and heelthe was dressid in his
hond. And he wraththide many kyngis, 7
and[j] gladide Jacob[k]* in hise werkis, and in
to world his mynde *is* in blessyng. And 8
he wente thorou3 the citees of Juda, and
loste vnpitouse men of hem, and turnede
awei wraththe fro Israel. And he was 9
named til to the vtmest of erthe, and he
gaderide men perischynge. And Appol- 10
lyne gaderide folkis, and fro Samarie
myche vertu, and greet, for to fi3te a3ens
Israel. And Judas knew, and wente out 11
a3ens hym, and smoot, and slow hym. And
many woundid fellen doun, and the othere[l]
fledden; and he took preies of hem. And 12
Judas took awei the swerd of Appollyne,
and was fi3tynge therwith[m] in[n] alle daies.
And Seron, prince of the oost of Sirie, 13
herde, that Judas gaderide a gaderyng,
and the chirche of feithful men with hym.
And he seide, Y schal make to me a name, 14
and Y schal be glorified in the rewme, and
Y schal ouercome Judas, and hem that ben
with hym, whiche dispisiden the kyngis
word. And he made redi hym; and the 15
castels of vnpitouse men, stronge helperis,
stieden vp with hym, for to do veniaunce
on the sones of Israel. And thei nei3iden 16
'til to[o] Betheron; and Judas wente out
a3ens hem, with fewe men. Forsothe as 17
thei si3en the oost comynge to hem in
metinge, thei seiden to Judas, Hou moun
we fewe fi3ten a3ens so greet multitude, so
strong; and we ben maad weri bi fastyng
this dai? And Judas seide, It is li3t, 18
'*ether esy*[p], that many be closid togidere
in hond of fewe; and difference is not in
si3t of God 'of heuene[q], for to delyuere in
manye ether in fewe; for not in multitude 19
of oost *is* the victorie of batel, but of heuene
is strengthe. Thei comen to vs in rebel 20
multitude, and pride, for to distrie vs, and
oure wyues, and oure sones, and for to
robbe vs. Forsothe we schulen fi3te for 21
oure lyues, and oure lawis; and the Lord 22

*Jacob, that is, the puple of Israel. A.

[i] wicknesse N. [j] and he I. [k] Jacob, *that is, puple of Israel* C *et ceteri, præter* R. [l] tother R. [m] therynne R. [n] Om. I. [o] vn to I. [p] Om. R. [q] Om. R.

21 robbe us. Forsothe we shuln fi3te for
22 oure soulis, and oure lawis, and he the
Lord shal breke hem to gydre byfore
oure face; forsothe dreede 3e not hem.
23 Sothely as he ceeside for to speke, he
hurlide in in to hem soodeynly; and Seron
is broken to gidre, and his oost, in si3t
24 of hym. And he pursuede hym in the
goyng doun of Betheron, til in to the
feeld; and ei3te hundrid men of hem
fellen doun, the other forsothe fledden
25 in to the lond of Philistyim. And dreed[y]
of Judas, and of his bretheren, and in-
ward ferdnesse, felle on alle heithen men
26 in cumpas of hem; and the name of
hym came to the kyng, and of the batels
27 of Judas alle folkis telden. Sothely as
kyng Antiochus herde these wordis, he
was wrothe in inwitt; and he sente, and
gadride the oost of al his rewme, ful
28 stronge[z] castels. And he opnyde his
tresorie, and 3aue soudis to the oost, in
to oo 3eer, and comaundide hem, that
29 thei weren redy to alle thingus. And he
saw3, that monee failide of his tresours,
and tributis of the cuntre litil, for dis-
cencioun and veniaunce that he dide in
to the lond, for to do awey the lawful
thingis that weren of the first days.
30 And he dredde, that he shulde not haue
and oonys and twies in to costis and
3iftis, whiche he hadde 3ouen byfore
with large hond; and he aboundide ouer
31 kyngus that weren bifore hym. And
he was astonyed in ynwitt gretly, and
thou3te for to go in to Persis, and to
take tributis of cuntrees, and for to
32 gadre myche syluer. And he laft Ly-
sias, a noble man of the kyngis kynne,
on the kyngus needis, fro the flood Eu-
33 frates vn to the flood of Egipt; and
that he shulde nuriche Antiochus, his
34 sone, til he cam a3ein. And he toke to
hym the mydil oost, and olifauntis, and
comaundide to hym of alle thingus that
he wolde, and of men enhabitynge Jude
hym silf schal al to-breke hem bifore oure
face; forsothe drede 3e not hem. Sotheli 23
as he ceesside for to speke, he hurlide in[r]
'in to[rr] hem sudenli; and Seron was al to-
brokun, and his oost, in the si3t of hym.
And he pursuede hym in the goynge doun 24
of Betheron, til in to the feeld; and ei3te
hundrid men of hem fellen doun, the
othere forsothe fledden in to the[s] lond of
Filistiym. And the drede of Judas, and 25
of his britheren, and the inward ferdnesse,
felle on alle hethene men in cumpas of
hem; and the name of hym cam to the 26
kyng, and alle folkis telden of the bateils
of Judas. Sotheli as king Antiok herde 27
these wordis, he was wrooth in soule;
and he sente, and gaderide the[ss] oost of al
his rewme, ful[t] stronge castels. And he 28
openyde his treserie, and 3af sowdis to the
oost, in to a 3eer, and comaundide hem,
that thei schulden be redi to alle thingis.
And he sai, that money failide of hise 29
tresouris, and tributis of the cuntrei *weren*
litil, for dissencioun and veniaunce that he
dide in the lond, for to do awei the lawful
thingis that weren of the[u] firste daies. And 30
he dredde, that he schulde not haue as
onys and twies in to costis and 3iftis,
whiche he hadde 3ouun bifore with large
hond; and he was riche ouer kingis that
weren bifore hym. And he was astonyed 31
in soule greetli, and thou3te for to go in
to Persis, and for to take tributis of cun-
treis, and for to gadre myche siluer. And 32
he lefte Lisias, a noble man of the kyngis
kyn, on the kingis nedis, fro the flood
Eufrates til to the flood of Egipt; and 33
that he schulde nursche Antiok, his sone,
til he cam a3en. And he[v] bitook to hym 34
the half of the oost, and olifauntis, and
comaundide to hym of alle these[w] thingis
that he wolde, and of men enhabitynge
Judee and Jerusalem; and that he schulde 35
sende to hem an oost, for to al to-breke,
and to[x] distrie vttirly the vertu of Israel,
and relifs[y] of Jerusalem, and for to do

[y] the dreed *AH*. [z] grete *A*.

[r] Om. EFPMU. [rr] in X. [s] Om. R. [ss] al the R. [t] and ful 1 *pr. m.* [u] Om. A. [v] Om. I. [w] Om. R. [x] Om. R. [y] the relifs R.

and Jerusalem; and that he shulde sende to hem an oost, for to breke to gidre, and to distruye vtterly the vertue of Yrael, and relikis of Jerusalem, and for[a] to do awey the mynde of hem of place; and for to ordeyne aliens sonys dwellers in alle the coostis of hem, and bi lot for to departe the lond of hem. And the kyng toke to a part of the residue oost, and wente out of Antioche, the citee of his rewme, in the hundrid and seuen and fourtye 3eer; and passide ouer the flood Eufrates, and wente thoru the hee3er cuntrees. And Lisias chese Ptholome, sone of Dorim, and Nychanore, and Gorgie, mi3ty men of the kyngus freendus. And he sente with hem fourti thousand of men, and seuen thousand of horsmen, *`or kny3tis*[b]; and that thei shulden cum in to the lond of Juda, and distruy it, vp word of the kyng. And thei wenten forth, for to go with al her vertue; and thei camen, and applieden, *or fellen to*, at Ammaum, in the feeldy lond. And marchauntis of cuntrees herden the name of hem, and token syluer and gold ful myche, and children, and camen in to castels, for to take the sonys of Yrael in to seruauntis; and the oostis of Sirie ben added to hem, and londis of aliens. And Judas see3, and his bretheren, for yuels ben multiplied, and the oost appliede, *or londide*, at the coostis of hem; and thei knewen wordus of the kyng, whiche he comaundide the peple for to do, in to perishyng and eendyng. And thei saiden, eche man to his nei3bore, Reise we the casting doun of oure peple, and fi3te we[c] for oure peple, and oure holy thingus. And cummyng to gidre of oost is gadrid, for to be redy in to bateile, and for to preye, and axe mercy, and mercy doyngus. And Jerusalem was not enhabitid, bot was as desert; ther was not that entride and wente oute, of the children therof; and the holy thing was awey the mynde of hem fro place; and for to ordeyne dwelleris sones aliens in alle the coostis of hem, and bi lot for to departe the lond of hem. And the kyng took a part of the residue oost, and wente out of Antiochie, citee of his rewme, in the hundrid and seuene and fourti[z] 3eer; and passide ouer the flood Eufrates, and wente thorou the hi3ere cuntreis. And Lisias chees Tholome, the sone of Dorym, and Nycanore, and Gorgie, mi3ti men of the kyngis frendis. And he sente with hem fourti thousynde of[a] men, and seuene thousynde of[b] hors men, *`ether kny3tis*[c], that thei schulden come in to the lond of Juda, and distrie it, bi the[d] word of the kyng. And thei wenten forth, for to go with al her pouer[e]; and thei camen, and londiden[f] at Ammaum, in the feeldi lond[g]. And marchauntis of cuntreis herden the name of hem, and token siluer and gold ful miche, and children, and camen in to castels, for to take the sones of Israel in to seruauntis; and the oostes of Sirie and the londis of aliens weren addid to hem. And Judas si3, and his britheren, that yuelis weren multiplied, and the oost appliede, *`ether londide*[h], at the coostis of hem; and thei knewen the wordis of the kyng, whiche he comaundide the puple for to do, in to perischyng and endyng. And thei seiden, ech man to his nei3bore, Reise we the castyng doun of oure puple, and fi3te we for oure puple, and oure hooli thingis. And comyng togidere of oost was gaderid, for to be redi in to batel, and for to preie, and axe merci, and merciful doyngis. And Jerusalem was not enhabitid, but was as desert; ther was not that entride and wente out, of children therof; and the hooli thing was defoulid, and sones of aliens weren in the hi3 tour, ther was the dwellyng of hethene men; and the likyng was don awei fro Jacob, and pipe and harpe failide there. And thei weren gaderid, and camen in to Mas-

[a] Om. *A*. [b] Om. *A*. [c] Om. K.

[z] fourtithe CFGNPX. [a] Om. R. [b] Om. R. [c] Om. R. [d] Om. I. [e] pouer A *sec. m. sup. ras.* vertu *ceteri*. [f] londiden A *sec. m. sup. ras.* applieden, *ether felden* [*fellin* EP. *fellen* FM] *to* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXe. applieden R. [g] lond *of Juda* S. [h] *or londede* EP. Om. R.

defoulid, and sonys of aliens weren in the hee3 rocke, *or toure*, there was the dwellyng of heithen men; and volupte, *or lust*, of Jacob is don awey, and pipe and harpe failide there. And thei weren gadrid, and came in to Masphath a3einus Jerusalem; for place of preyer was in Masphath, bifore than in Jerusalem. And thei fastiden in that day, and clothiden hem with heiris, and puttiden ashe[d] in her hed, and renten her clothis. And thei[e] spradden abrood bokis of the lawe, of whiche heithen men sou3ten liknesse of her symulacris; and thei brou3ten to ournementis of prestis, and premyssis, and tithis; and thei reisiden Nazareis, that hadden fulfilliden days. And thei crieden with grete voice in to heuen, sayinge, What shuln we do to these, and whidir shuln we leede hem? And thin holy thingus ben to-troden, and defoulid, and thi prestis ben maad in to mournyng, and in to meekenesse, *or dispite*. And lo! naciouns camen togidre a3einus vs, for to distruye vs; thou woost what thingus thei thenken in to vs. Hou shuln we mown with stonde byfore the face of hem, no bot thou, God, help us? And thei crieden in trumpis, with[f] grete voice. And after these thingus Judas ordeynyde duykis of the peple, tribunys, *that oon ledde a thousand*, and centoriouns, *or ledinge an hundrid*, and pentacontarkes, *leders of fyfty*, and decuriouns, *leders of ten*. And he saide to these that bildiden housis, and weddiden wyues, and plantiden vyne 3erdis, and to dreedful men, that thei turnyden a3ein, eche man in to his hous, vp the lawe. And thei moueden castels, *or oostis of armed men*, and thei settiden to gidre at the south of Ammaum. And Judas saith, Be 3e gird, and be 3e mi3ti phat a3ens Jerusalem; for place of preier was in Masphat, sunnere than in Jerusalem. And thei fastiden in that dai, and clothiden hem with hairis, and puttiden aisch in her heed, and renten her clothis. And thei spredden abrood bookis* of lawe[i], of the[k] whiche hethene men sou3ten licnesse of her symylacris; and thei brou3ten ournementis of prestis, and 'firste fruytis[l], and tithis; and thei reisiden Nazareis that hadden fillid daies. And thei crieden with greet vois to heuene, and seiden, What schulen we do to these, and whidur schulen we lede hem? And thin hooli thingis ben to-trodun, and defoulid, and thi prestis ben maad in to mourenyng, and in to dispisyng[m]. And lo! naciouns camen togidere a3ens vs, for to distrie vs; thou wost what thingis thei thenken a3ens vs. Hou schulen we mow withstonde bifore the face of hem, no but thou, God, helpe vs? And thei crieden in trumpis, with greet vois. And aftir these thingis Judas ordeynede duykis of the puple, tribunes[n]†, and centuriouns[o], and pentacontrarkis[p], and decuriouns[q]. And he seide to these that bildiden housis, and wediden wyues, and plauntiden vyne 3erdis, and to dredeful men, that thei schulden turne a3en, eche man in to his hous, bi the lawe. And thei mouyden castels[r], and thei settiden togidere at the south of Ammaum. And Judas seide, Be 3e gird, and be 3e mi3ti sones, and be 3e redi 'in the[s] morewnyng[t], and that 3e fi3te a3ens these naciouns, that camen togidere for to distrie vs, and oure hooli thingis. For betere is[u], that we die in batel, than for to se yuels of oure folc and holi thingis. Sotheli as wille[v] schal be in heuene, so be it don.

* To shewe, that thei weren redi to putte forth hem self to perels of deth for the lawe. *Lire here.* EK PQU.

† *tribunes*; that is, ledinge a thousynde. *centuriouns*; ledinge an hundrid. *pentacontrarkis*; ledinge fifti. *decuriouns*; ledynge ten. A.

[d] a sacke A. [e] Om. A. [f] and with K.

[i] the lawe I. [k] Om. N. [l] primyssis C *et ceteri*. [m] castynge doun, *ether* [*that is* K] *dispisyng* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXC. castyng doun R. [n] tribunes, *that oon ledde a thousand* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXC. [o] centuriouns, *ether ledynge an hundrid* CEFGHIKMNPQSUE. centuriouns, *oon ledinge an hundrid* X. [p] pentacontarkis, *lederis of fifti* CEFGHIKMNPQSUX. pentakontarkis, *that is, lederis of fifti* E. [q] decuriouns, *lederis of ten* CEFGHIKMNPQSUX. decuriouns, *that is, lederis of ten* C. [r] castels. *ether oost of armed men* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXE. [s] in to I. [t] morwenyng into batel R. [u] *it* is I. [v] thi wille F *pr. m.*

sonys, and be ȝe redy in the morewyng, and that ȝe fiȝte aȝeinus these naciouns, that camen to gidre for to distruye vs, 59 and oure holy thingus. For better is vs for to dye in bateile, than for to see yuel 60 of oure folk and holy thingus. Forsothe as wille shal be in heuen, so be it don.

CAP. IV.

1 And Gorgias toke to fyue thousand of men, and a thousand chosen horsmen; 2 and thei moueden tentis by nyȝt, for to applie to the tentis of Jewis, and for to smyte hem sodeynly; and the sonys that weren on the heeȝ rocke, weren leeders 3 to hem. And Judas herde, and he roose, and miȝty men, for to smyte the vertue of oostis of the kyng, that was in Am- 4 maum; ȝit[g] sothely the oost was scaterid 5 fro tentis. And Gorgias came in to the tentis of Judas bi niȝt, and fonde no man; and thei souȝten hem in hillis, for 6 he saide, These fleen fro vs. And whan day was maad, Judas apperide in the feelde with three thousandis of men oonly, whiche hadden not hilingis and 7 swerdis. And thei sawen the tentis of heithen men stronge, and men hauberi- ounyd, and ridingis in cumpas of hem, 8 and these tauȝt to bateile. And Judas saith to men, that sueden, Dreede ȝe not the multitude of hem, and dreede ȝe not 9 inwardli the feersnesse of hem. And[h] bythenke ȝe, hou oure fadris ben maad saaf in the Rede Se, whan Pharao suede 10 hem with miche oost. And nowe crie we in to heuen, and the Lord shal haue mercy of vs, and shal be myndeful of the testament of oure fadris, and shal breke to gidre this oost bifore oure face to day. 11 And alle folkis shuln wite, for God is, that shal aȝein bye, and delyuere Yrael. 12 And aliens reisiden her eeȝen, and sawen hem cummynge of the contrarie part[i], *or* 13 *euen aȝein*, and wenten out of tentis in to bateile. And thei that weren with

[g] and ȝit *A*. [h] Om. *AGH*. [i] Om. *A*.

CAP. IV.

And Gorgias took fyue thousynde of[x] 1 men, and a thousynde chosun horse men; and thei mouyden tentis bi niȝt, for to 2 applie to the tentis of Jewis, and for to smyte hem sudenli; and sones that weren of the hiȝ tour, weren lederis to[y] hem. And Judas herde, and he roos, and miȝti 3 men, for to smyte the pouer[z] of oostis of the kyng, that was in Ammaum; for ȝit 4 the oost was scaterid fro tentis. And 5 Gorgias cam in to the[a] tentis of Judas bi niȝt, and foond no man; and thei souȝten hem in hillis, for he seide, These fleen fro vs. And whanne dai was maad, Judas 6 apperide in the feeld with thre thousyndis of men oneli, whiche hadden not hilyngis and swerdis. And thei siȝen the tentis of 7 hethene men stronge, and men haburi- owned, and the multitude of horse men in cumpas of hem, and these *weren* tauȝt to batel. And Judas seide to hise 8 men, that weren with hym, Drede ȝe not the multitude of hem, and drede ȝe not inwardli the fersnesse of hem. Bithenke 9 ȝe hou oure fadris weren maad saaf in the Reed See, whanne Farao pursuede hem with mychel oost. And now crie we to 10 heuene, and the Lord schal haue mercy on vs, and schal be myndeful of the testa- ment of oure fadris, and schal al to-breke this oost bifore oure face to dai. And 11 alle folkis schulen wite, that it is God, that schal aȝenbie, and delyuere Israel. And aliens reisiden her iȝen, and sien 12 hem comynge of the contrarie part, and 13 wenten out of tentis in to batel. And thei that weren with Judas, songen in trumpe.

[x] Om. R. [y] of N. [z] pouer A *sec. m. sup. ras.* vertu CEFGHIKMNPQSUXe. [a] Om. *ceteri præter* I.

14 Judas, songen in trumpe. And thei wenten to gidre, and heithen men ben broken to gidre, and fledden in to the
15 feelde; forsothe the last fellen doun in swerd. And thei pursueden hem vn to Gaseron, and til in to the feeldis of Ydume, and Azotus, and Jamny; and ther fellen doun of hem vn to three thou-
16 sandus of men. And Judas turnyde azein,
17 and his oost suynge hym. And he saide to the peple, Coueyte ze not prayes, for
18 bateil is azeinus vs, and Gorgias and his oost in the hil niz vs; bot stonde ze nowe azeinus zoure enmyes, and ouercumme ze hem, and after these thingus
19 ze sikir shuln take prayes. And zit Judas spekynge these thingus, loo! sum part apperide, biholdynge forth of the hill.
20 And Gorgias sawz, that his ben to gidre turnyd in to flizt, and tentis ben brent; forsothe the smoke that was seen, de-
21 claride that that was don. Whiche thingus biholden, thei dredden greteli, biholdinge to gidre and Judas and the
22 oost in the feeld, redi to bateile. And thei fledden alle in the feeld of aliens,
23 and Judas turnyde azein to preyes of the tentis; and thei token myche gold, and syluer, and iacintt, and purpre of
24 the se, and grete ritchessis. And thei conuertid sungen an ympne, *or herying*, and blessiden God in to heuen; for he is good, for in to the world the mercy of
25 hym. And grete helthe is maad in Yrael
26 in that day. Forsothe who euer of aliens fledden, camen, and teelden to Lisias alle
27 thingus that bifellen. Whiche herd, he, astonyed in ynwitt, failide; for not what maner thingus he wolde, siche bifellen in Yrael, and what manere thingus the kyng
28 comaundide. And the zeer suynge, Lisias gadride of chosen men sixti thousandis, and of horsmen fyue thousand,
29 for to ouercumme hem. And thei camen in to Judee, and setten tentis in Betheron; and Judas ran to hem with ten
30 thousand of men. And thei sawen a

And thei wenten togidere, and hethene 14
men weren al to-brokun, and fledden in
to feeld[b]; forsothe the laste fellen[c] doun 15
bi swerd. And thei pursueden hem til to
Gaseron, and til 'in to[d] feeldis[e] of Idumee,
and Azotus, and Jannye; and there fellen
doun of hem til to thre thousyndis of men.
And Judas turnede azen, and his oost su- 16
ynge hym. And he seide to the puple, 17
Coueite ze not preies, for batel is azens vs,
and Gorgias and his oost *ben* in the hil 18
niz vs; but stonde ze now azens oure ene-
myes, and ouercome hem, and after these
thingis ze schulen take preyes sikirli. And 19
zit while Judas spak these thingis, lo!
sum part apperide, biholdynge forth[f] fro
the hil. And Gorgias siz, that hise 20
helperis weren togidere turned in to flizt,
and tentis weren brent; for smoke that
was seyn, declaride that that was don.
And whanne thei bihelden these thingis, 21
thei dredden greetli, biholdynge togidere
bothe Judas and the oost, redi to batel in
the feeld. And thei fledden alle in the 22
feeld of aliens, and Judas turnede azen to 23
preies of the tentis; and thei token myche
gold, and siluer, and iacynct, and purpur
of the see, and grete richessis. And thei 24
conuertiden, and songen an ympne, *'ether
heriyng*[g], and blessiden God in to heuene;
for he is good, for the merci of hym *is* in
to the world. And greet helthe was maad 25
in Israel in that dai. Forsothe who euere 26
of aliens ascapiden, camen, and telden to
Lisias alle thingis that bifellen. And 27
whanne he herde these thingis, he was
astonyed in soule, and failide; for not what
maner thingis he wolde, siche bifellen[h] in
Israel, and what maner thingis the kyng
comaundide. And in the zeer suynge, 28
Lisias 'gaderide of[i] chosun men sixti thou-
syndis[k], and of horse men fyue thousynde,
for to ouercome hem. And thei camen in 29
to Judee, and settiden tentis in Betheron;
and Judas ran to hem with ten thousynde
of men. And thei sien strong oost, and 30
he preiede, and seide, Blessid art thou,

[b] the feeld FIKR. [c] felden CHIKS. [d] in ACHM. [e] the feeldis I. [f] Om. NR *pr. m.* [g] *or herijng* EP. Om. R. [h] bifelden CHKS *et alii.* felden R. [i] gadere alle N. [k] thousend EP.

stronge oost, and he preyede, and seide, Blessid art thou, saueour of Yrael, that hast broken to gidre the firsnesse of the mi3ti in the hond of thi seruaunt Dauid, and bitokist the castels, *or tentis*, of aliens in to the hondis of Jonathas, sone
31 of Saul, and of his squyer. Close thou[k] to gydre and this[l] oost in the hond of thi peple Yrael, and be thei confoundid in
32 her oost, and horsmen. 3eue thou[m] to hem inward[n] dreed, and make the hardinesse of her vertue to faile, and be thei moued to gidre in her[o] brekyng to gidre.
33 Caste hem doun in the swerd of men louynge thee, and to gidre preyse thee alle that knewen thi name, in ympnys.
34 And thei sente, *or ioyneden*, to gidere bateile, and fyue thousand of men fellen
35 doun of the[p] oost of Lisias. Lisias forsothe seeynge the fli3t of hyse, and the hardynesse of Jewis, and that thei ben redy ether for to lyue, ether for to dye strongly, wente to Antioche, and cheese kni3tis, that thei multiplied eftsone shul-
36 den cume in to Judee. Forsothe Judas saide, and his bretheren, Loo! oure enmyes ben broken togidre; stye we nowe, for to clense holy thingis, and renewle[q],
37 *or make newe*. And al the oost is gadrid, and styeden in to the hill of Syon.
38 And thei sawen the halewyng desert, and the auter vnhalewid, and the 3atis brent, and in the porchis tendre trees sprungen, as in wijlde wode or moun-
39 teyns, and the litil cellis distruyed. And thei renten her clothingus, and weiliden with grete weilynge; and puttiden ashe
40 on her hede, and fellen in to face on the erthe, and crieden in trumpis of signys,
41 and crieden in to heuen. Thanne Judas ordeynyde, for to fi3te a3einus hem that weren in the hee3 rocke, til thei clens-
42 iden holi thingus. And he chese prestis with outen wemme, hauynge wille in the sauyour of Israel, that hast al to-brokun the feersnesse of the my3ti *Golias* in the hond of thi seruaunt Dauid, and bitokist the[l] castels[m] of aliens in to the[n] hondis of Jonathas, sone of Saul, and of his squyer. Close thou togidere also this oost in the
31 hond of thi puple Israel, and be thei confoundid in her oost, and horse men. 3yue
32 thou to hem inward drede, and make the hardynesse of her vertu to faile, and be thei mouyd togidere in her brekyng togidere. Caste doun hem bi the swerd of
33 men louynge thee, and alle that knowen thi name, togidere preyse thee in ympnys. And thei ioyneden togidere batel, and
34 fyue thousyndis[o] of men fellen doun of the oost of Lisias. Lisias forsothe si3 the
35 fli3t of hise men, and the hardynesse of Jewis; and that thei weren redi ether for to lyue, ether for to die strongli. And he wente to Antioche, and chees kny3tis, that thei multiplied schulden come eftsoone in
to[p] Judee. Forsothe Judas seide to hise
36 britheren, Lo! oure enemyes 'ben al to-brokun; stie we now, for to clense hooli thingis, and 'make newe[q]. And al the
37 oost was gaderid, and thei stieden[r] in to the hil of Sion. And thei si3en halew-
38 yng[s] desert[t], and the auter vnhalewid[u], and the 3atis brent, and in the porche[v] tendur trees growun, as in wielde wode or munteyns, and litle cellis distried. And
39 thei renten her clothis[w], and weiliden[x] with greet weilyng; and puttiden aische on her heed, and fellen on the face of the
40 erthe, and crieden in trumpis of signes, and crieden in to heuene. Thanne Judas
41 ordeynede men, for to fi3te a3ens hem that weren in the hi3 tour, as long as thei[y] clensiden hooli thingis. And he chees
42 preestis with out wem, hauynge wille in the lawe of God; and thei clensiden hooli
43 thingis, and token awei stoonys of defoul-
yng in to an vnclene place. And he
44

[k] 3ou G *pr. m.* [l] the G *pr. m.* [m] Om. G *pr. m.* [n] inwardli A. [o] Om. G *pr. m.* [p] Om. AG. [q] renewe A.

[l] Om. RS. [m] castels, *ether* [*or* EP] *oostis* C *et ceteri præter* R. [n] Om. *ceteri præter* I. [o] thousend ENPU. [p] Om. R. [q] renule I. renule, *or* [*ether* plures] *make newe* E *et ceteri præter* CR. [r] stieden vp I. [s] the halewyng I. [t] desert, *ether forsakun* I. [u] vnhalewid, *ether* [*or* EP] *defoulid bi idolatrie* C *et ceteri præter* R. [v] porchis *ceteri*. [w] clothingis *ceteri*. [x] thei weiliden EP. [y] til thei R.

43 lawe of God; and thei clensiden holy thingus, and token awey stoons of defoul-
44 yng in to an vnclene place. And he thou3te of the auter of brent sacrifices, that was vnhalewid, what he shulde do
45 therof. And a good counseile felle yn to hym, for to distruye it, lest it were to hem in to shenship, for heithen men defouliden it. And thei destruyeden it,
46 and puttiden a3ein, *or kepten*, stoons in the hill of the hous, in couenable place, til that a prophete came, and answerde[r]
47 of hem. And thei token hool stoons, after the lawe, and beeldiden a newe
48 auter, vp that that was byfore. And thei beeldiden holy thingus, and tho thingus that weren withynne the hous withynnforth; and thei halewiden the hous and
49 the porchis. And thei maden newe holy vessels, and brou3ten yn a candilstike, and the auter of encensis, and a bord in
50 to the temple. And thei puttiden encense on the auter, and tenden lanternys, that weren on the candilstike, and 3auen
51 li3t in the temple. And thei puttiden looues on the borde, and hangiden veyles, and eendiden al the[s] werkis that thei
52 maden. And bifore morewtid thei risen, in the 'fifthe and twenti[t] day of the nynth monethe, this is[u] the moneth Casleu[uu], of the hundrid and ei3te and four-
53 tithe 3eer. And thei offeriden sacrifice after the lawe, on the newe auter of
54 brent sacrifices, whiche thei maden after tyme. And after the day in whiche heithen men defouliden it, in that it was renulid, in songis, and harpis, and cynaris, *that ben instrumentis of musike*, and
55 cymbalis. And alle the peple felle in to the face, and wirshipiden, and blessiden in to heuen hym that dide prosperite in hem.
56 And thei maden halewing of the auter in ei3te days, and offreden brent sacrifices with gladnesse, and helpful thingis
57 of heryingis. And thei ourneden[v] thou3te on the auter of brent sacrifices, that was vnhalewid, what he schulde do therof. And a good counsel felle in to 45 him, for to distrie it, lest it were to hem in to schenschip, for hethene men defouliden it. And thei distrieden it, and kepten 46 stonys in the hil of the hous, in couenable place, til that a profete cam, and answeride of hem. And thei token hoole stoonys, 47 by the lawe, and bildiden a newe auter, lijk that that was bifore. And thei bild- 48 iden hooli thingis, and the thingis that weren with ynne the hous with ynneforth; and thei halewiden the hous, and porchis[z]. And thei maden newe hooli 49 vessels, and brou3ten in a candilstike, and auter of encensis, and a boord in to the temple. And puttide encense on the au- 50 ter, and tenden lanternes, that weren on the candilstike, and 3auen li3t in the temple. And thei puttiden looues on the 51 boord, and hangiden veiles, and endiden alle werkis that thei maden. And bifore 52 morewtid thei risiden[zz], in the fyue and twentithe dai of the nynthe monethe, this is the monethe Casleu*, of the hundrid and ei3te and fourtithe 3eer. And thei 53 offriden sacrifice bi the lawe, on the newe auter of brent sacrifices, which thei maden bi tyme. And bi the dai in which hethene 54 men defouliden it, in that it was 'maad newe[a], in songis, and harpis, and cynaris, *'that ben instrumentis of musik, ether giternes*[b], and cymbalis. And al the puple 55 felle on her face, and worschipiden[c], and blessiden in to heuene him that made prosperite to hem. And thei maden ha- 56 lewyng of the auter in ei3te daies, and offriden brent sacrifices with gladnesse, and helful thing[d] of heriyng. And thei 57 ourneden the face of the temple with goldun corouns, and smale scheeldis; and halewiden 3atis, and litle housis[e], and puttiden to hem 3atis. And ful greet glad- 58 nesse was maad in the puple, and the

* Nouember. A. *that is, December.* K.

[r] answre G *pr.m.* schulde answre G *sec.m.* [s] these A. [t] fyue and twentithe A. fifthe and twentithe H. [u] Om. G *pr.m.* [uu] of Casleu K *pr.m.* [v] honoureden A.

[z] the porchis I. [zz] resin EP. risen F. [a] renulid C *et ceteri.* [b] Om. R. [c] worschipiden *God* I. [d] thingis RU. [e] housis, *ether smale cellis* C *et ceteri præter* R.

the face of the temple with golden crownys, and smale sheeldis; and halewiden the ȝatis, and porchis, *or smale*
58 *cellis*, and puttiden to hem ȝatis. And ful grete gladnesse is maad in the peple, and the shenship of heithen men is turned
59 awey. And Judas ordeynide, and his bretheren, and al the chirche of Yrael, that the day of halewyng of the auter be don in his tymes, fro ȝeer in to ȝeer, bi eiȝte days, fro the 'fifthe and twenty[w] day of the moneth of Casleu, with glad-
60 nesse and ioye. And thei beeldiden in that tyme the hill of Syon, and bi cumpas heeȝ wallis, and sadde toures, lest eny tyme heithen men camen, and de-
61 fouliden it, as thei diden byfore. And he sette there a cumpanye, for to keepe it; and he wardide it, for to kepe Bethsura, that the peple shulde haue wardyng, *or strengtheing*, aȝein the face of Ydume.

CAP. V.

1 And it is don, as heithen men herden in cumpas, for the auter is beeldid, and the sayntuarie as bifore, thei weren wroth
2 greteli. And thei thouȝten for to do awey the kynrede of Jacob, that was among hem; and thei bygunne for to slea of the
3 peple, and pursue. And Judas ouercam the sonys of Esau in Ydume, and hem that weren in Arabathane, for thei saten aboute men of Yrael; and he smote hem
4 with a grete wound. And he thouȝte of the malice of sonis[x] of Bean, that weren to the peple in to gnare, and in to sclaun-
5 dre, aspyinge it in the waye. And thei ben closid 'to gidre[y] fro hym in toures; and he appliede to hem, and curside hem, and brente with fijr the toures of hem, with alle men that weren in hem.
6 And he passide to the sonys of Amon, and fonde stronge hond, and plenteuouse peple, and Tymothe, the duyk of hem.
7 And he smote many batels with hem,

schenschipe of hethene men was turned awei. And Judas ordeynede, and hise 59
britheren, and al the chirche of Israel, that the dai of halewyng of the auter be don in his tymes, fro ȝeer in to ȝeer, bi eiȝte daies, fro the fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe Casleu[f], with gladnesse and ioye. And thei bildiden in that tyme the 60
hil of Sion, and bi cumpas hiȝ wallis, and sadde touris, lest ony tyme hethene men wolden come, and defoule it, as thei diden before. And he sette there an oost, for to 61
kepe it; and he wardide it, 'for to kepe[g] Bethsura, that the puple schulde haue strengthing[h] aȝens the face of Ydume.

CAP. V.

And it was don, as hethene men herden 1
in cumpas, that the auter was bildid, and the seyntuarie as bifore, thei weren wroth greetli. And thei thouȝten for to do awei, 2
'*ether distrie*[i], the kyn of Jacob, that was among hem; and thei bigunnen for to sle of the puple, and pursue. And Judas 3
ouercam the sones of Esau in Ydume, and hem that weren in Arabathane, for thei saten aboute men of Israel; and he smoot hem with a greet wounde. And 4
he thouȝte on the malice of sones[k] of Bean, that weren in to gnare[l], and in to sclaundre to the puple of Israel, and aspieden it, '*ether settiden*[m] '*buyschementis to it*[n], in the weie. And thes[o] 5
weren closid togidere fro hym in[oo] the[p] touris; and he appliede to hem, and cursside hem, and brente with fier the touris of hem, with alle men that weren in hem.
And he passide to the sones of Amon, 6
and foond strong hond, and plenteuouse

[w] fyue and twentithe A. [x] the sonis A. [y] Om. A.

[f] of Casleu C *sec. m.* F *pr. m.* RU. Casleu, *that is, Decembre* K. [g] and kepte R. [h] wardinge, *ether strengthe* EP. wardyng, *either strengthing* FGHIMNPQSUXE. warding R. [i] Om. R. [k] the sones FR. [l] snare IR. [m] *ether setten* F. Om. R. [n] Om. R. [o] thei A *pr. m.* e. [oo] in to F. [p] Om. R.

and thei ben broken to gidre in si3t of
8 hem. And he smote hem, and he toke
the cite Jazar[z], and the sonys therof;
9 and he turnyde a3ein in to Judee. And
hethen men that ben in Galaad, ben ga-
drid a3einus Israelitis, that weren in the
costis of hem, for to do hem awey; and
thei fledden into Dathinan strengthinge.
10 And thei senten lettris to Judas, and his
bretheren, sayinge, Heithen men ben ga-
drid a3einus vs bi cumpas, that thei do vs
11 awei; and thei maken redi for to cumme,
and occupie the strengthing, in to whom
we fledden; and Tymothe is duyk of the
12 oost of hem. Now therfore cum thou,
and delyuere vs fro her hondis, for the
13 multitude of vs felle doun; and alle oure
bretheren that weren in the placis of
Tubyn, euery wher ben slayne; and thei
ledden caityf the wyues of hem, and
children, and token spuylis, and killiden
14 there almest a thousand men. And 3it
pistles weren rad, and nowe other mes-
sangers camen of Galilee, with cootis to-
15 rent, tellynge after these wordus, sayinge,
for to have cummen to gidre a3eins hem
fro Ptholomaida, and Tyre, and Sydon,
and al Galilee is fulfillid with aliens, for
16 to distruye vs. Sotheli as Judas herde,
and the peple, these wordis, a grete
chirche came to gidre, for to thenke
what thei shulden do to her bretheren,
that weren in tribulacioun, and weren
17 ouercummen of hem. And Judas saide
to Symount, his brother, Chese to thee
men, and go, and deliuere thi bretheren
in Galilee; I forsothe and my brother
Jonathas shuln go in to Galatithym.
18 And he[a] lafte Josephus, sone of Zacharie,
and Azarie, duykis of the peple, with
the residue oost in Jude to keepynge.
19 And he comaundide hem, sayinge, Bi-
fore be 3e to this peple, and nyl 3e smyte
bateil a3einus heithen men, til we turnen
20 a3ein. And three thousand men ben
3ouen to Symont, for to go in to Ga-
puple, and Tymothe, duyk of hem. And 7
he smoot many batels with hem, and thei
weren[q] brokun in si3t[r] of hym; and he
smoot hem. And he took the citee Jaser, 8
and vilages therof; and he turnede a3en
in to Judee. And hethene men that weren 9
in Galaad, weren gaderid a3ens Israel-
itis, that weren in[s] coostis of hem, for[t] to
do awei hem; and thei fledden in to the
strengthing of Datheman. And thei senten 10
lettris to Judas, and hise britheren, and
seiden, Hethene men ben gaderid a3ens vs
bi cumpas, that thei do awei vs; and thei 11
maken redi for to come, and ocupie the
strengthing, in to which we[u] fledden; and
Tymothe is duyk of the oost of hem.
Now therfor come thou, and delyuere vs 12
fro her hondis, for a multitude of vs felle
doun; and alle oure britheren that weren 13
in places of Tubyn, euerywhere ben slayn;
and thei ledden awei caitif the wyues of
hem, and children, and token spuylis, and
killiden there almeste a thousynde men.
And 3it epistlis weren rad, and lo! othere 14
messangeris camen fro Galile, with cootis
to-rent, and telden bi these wordis, and 15
seiden, that *men* camen togidere a3ens
hem fro[v] Tolomaida, and Tire, and Sidon,
and al Galile is fillid with aliens, for to
distrie vs. Sotheli as Judas herde, and 16
the puple, these wordis, a greet chirche
cam togidere, for to thenke what thei
schulden do to her britheren, that weren
in tribulacioun, and weren ouer comun of
hem. And Judas seide to Symount, his 17
brother, Chese to thee men, and go, and
delyuere thi britheren in Galile; Y for-
sothe and my brother Jonathas schulen
go in to Galatithym. And he lefte Josa- 18
fus, sone of Sacarie, and Azarie, duykis of
the puple, with the residue oost in Judee
to kepyng; and comaundide to hem, and 19
seide, Be 3e souereyns to this puple, and
nyle 3e smyte batel a3ens hethene men, til
we turnen a3en. And men weren 3ouun 20
to Simount thre thousyndis, for to go in

[z] of Jazar *A*. [a] Om. *A*.

[q] weren also R. [r] the si3t IR. [s] in the I. [t] Om. A. [u] thei N. [v] and N.

lilee; to Judas sothely e3te thousand, in
21 to Galadithym. And Symont wente in
to Galilee, and ioynyde many bateils
with heithen men. And hethen men ben
broken to gydre fro his face, and he pur-
22 suede hem vn to the 3ate of Ptholomaida.
And there fellen doun of hethen men al-
23 mest three thousand of men; and he
toke the spuilys of hem. And he toke to
hem that weren in Galilee, and in Arba-
this, with wyues, and children, and alle
thingus that weren to hem; and he[b] ledde
24 to[c] in to Jude with grete gladnesse. And
Judas Machabeus, and Jonathas, and his
bretheren passiden Jordan, and wenten
forth the waye of three days in to desert.
25 And Nabutheis camen a3einus hem, and
resceyueden hem pesibely, and teelden
alle thingus that bifellen to her bretheren
26 in Galadithym; and for many of hem
ben cau3t in Barasa, and Bozor, and
Malymys, and Casphor, and Mathet, and
Carnaym; alle these stronge citees and
27 greete. Bot 'and in[d] other citees of Gala-
dithis thei ben holden cau3t. And on[e] the
morewe thei ordeyneden for to moue the
oost to tho citees, and for to cacche, and
28 take hem awey in oo day. And Judas
turnyde, and his oost, the waye in to
desert of Bozor soodeynly. And he occu-
piede the citee, and slew3 eche male in
mouth of swerd, and toke alle the spuylis
29 therof, and brente it with fijr. And thei
rijsen thennus in ni3t, and wenten vn to
30 the strengthinge. And it is maad in
spryng of the day, whanne thei reysiden
her ee3en, and loo! myche peple, of
whom was no noumbre, beryng laddris
and engynes, for to take the strength-
31 yng, and ouer cumme hem. And Judas
see3, for bateil byganne, and crye of
bateile styede in to heuen, as a[f] trumpe,
32 and grete cry of a[g] citee. And he saide
to his oost, Fi3te 3e to day for 3our
33 bretheren. And he cam in three ordris

to Galile; to Judas sotheli ei3te thou-
synde, in[w] to Galatithym. And Symount 21
wente in to Galile, and ioynede many
batels with hethene men. And hethene
men weren al to-brokun fro his face, and
he pursuede hem til[x] the 3ate of Tolo- 22
maida. And there fellen doun of hethene
men almest thre thousynde[y] of men; and 23
he took the spuylis of hem. And he took
hem that weren in Galile, and in Arba-
this, with wyues, and children, and alle
thingis that weren to hem; and brou3te
in to Judee with greet gladnesse. And 24
Judas Machabeis, and Jonathas, and hise
britheren passiden Jordan, and wenten
forth the weie of thre daies in to desert.
And Nabutheis camen a3ens hem, and 25
resseyueden hem[z] pesibli, and telden to
hem alle thingis that bifellen to her bri-
theren in Galadithym; and that manye of 26
hem weren takun in Barasa, and Bosor,
and in Alymys, and in Casphor, and
Mathet, and Carnaym; alle these *were*
strong citees and grete. But and in othere 27
citees of Galatithis thei ben holdun cau3t.
And on the morewe thei ordeyneden for to
moue oost[a] to tho citees, and for to take,
and do awei hem in o dai. And Judas 28
turnede, and his oost, the weie in to desert
of Bosor sudenli; and ocupiede the citee,
and slow ech male bi the scharpnesse of
swerd, and took alle the spuylis of hem,
and brente it with fier. And thei risiden[b] 29
thennus in ny3t, and wenten 'til to[c] the[d]
strengthing. And it was maad in spryng- 30
ing of dai, whanne thei reisiden her i3en,
and lo! myche puple, of whom was no
noumbre, berynge laddris and engynes,
for to take the strengthing, and ouer
come hem. And Judas si3, that batel 31
bigan, and crie of batel stiede in to he-
uene, as trumpe, and greet cry of citee.
And he seide to his oost, Fi3te 3e to dai 32
for 3oure[e] britheren. And he cam, and 33
thre ordris after hem, and thei crieden

[b] Om. G *pr. m.* [c] Om. G *pr. m.* [d] in to A. [e] in A. [f] Om. G *pr. m.* [g] Om. G *pr. m.*

[w] *to go* in I *marg.* [x] til to CEFHKMQRSUY. to I. [y] thousandis N. [z] Om. N. [a] the oost I. [b] resin EPY. risen F. [c] vnto I. [d] Om. N. [e] oure F.

after hem, and thei crieden with trumpis,
34 and crieden in preyer. And the tentis
of Tymothe knewen, for it is Machabeus,
and fledden fro his face. And thei han
smyten hem with grete wounde; and
there fellen doun of hem in that day
35 almest ei3t thousand of men. And Judas
turnyde awey in to Masphath; and he[h]
ouercame and toke it, and slew3 eche
male therof, and toke spuylis of it, and
36 brente it in fijr. Fro thennus he wente,
and toke Casbon, and Mageth, and Bozor,
37 and other citees of Galadithe. Sotheli
after these wordis Thymothe gadride an
other oost, and puttide tentis a3einus
38 Raphon, ouer the strem of rayn. And
Judas sente for to biholde the oost, and
thei tolden a3ein to hym, sayinge, For
alle heithen men that ben in oure cum-
pas camen[f] to gidre to hym, and a ful
39 myche oost. And thei hijriden Arabians
in to help to hym, and thei han sette
tentis ouer the streme of reyn, redy for
to cume to thee in to bateile. And Ju-
40 das wente a3einus hem. And Tymothee
saide to princis of his oost, Whanne
Judas shal nei3, and his oost, to the
streme of reyn water, 3if he shal passe
former to vs, we shuln not mowen sus-
teynen hym, for he mi3ti shal mowe
41 a3einus vs. Sothely 3if he shal dreede
for to passe, and shal sette tentis bisidis,
or with ynne, the flood, passe we ouer to
hem, and we shuln mown a3einus hym.
42 Forsothe as Judas nei3ide to the streme
of watir, he ordeynide scribis[i] of the
peple by sidis the streme, and comaund-
ide to hem, sayinge, Leue 3e noon of
men, bot cumme 3e alle in to bateile.
43 And he the former passide ouer to hem,
and alle the peple after hym. And alle
these heithen men ben broken to gidre
fro the face of hem, and thei castiden
awey her armours; and thei fledden to
44 the temple, that was at Carnaym. And
with trumpis, and crieden in preier. And 34
oostis of Thymothe knewen, that it was
Machabeus, and thei fledden fro his face.
And thei han smytun hem with greet
wounde; and there fellen doun of hem in
that dai almest ei3te thousynde of men.
And Judas turnede awei in to Maspha; 35
and ouercam and took it, and slow ech
male therof, and took spuylis of it, and
brente it with fier. Fro thennus he wente, 36
and took Casbon, and Mageth, and Bosor,
and othere citees of Galathite. Forsothe[e] 37
after these wordis Thymothe gaderide an
other oost, and puttide tentis a3ens Ra-
phon, ouer the streem. And Judas sente 38
for to biholde the oost, and thei telden
a3en to hym, and seide, That[f] alle hethene
men that ben in oure cumpas, ful myche
oost, camen togidere to hym. And thei 39
hiriden Arabiens in to help to him[g], and
thei han set tentis ouer the streem[h], *and*
ben redi for to come to thee in to batel.
And Judas wente a3ens hem. And Ty- 40
mothe seide to princes[i] of his oost, Whanne
Judas nei3eth, and his oost, to the streem
of water, if he passith formere to vs*, we
schulen not mowe abide hym, for he mi3ti
schal mowe a3ens vs. Sotheli if he dredith 41
for to passe, and settith[j] tentis bi3ende
the flood, passe we ouer to hem, and we
schulen mowe a3ens hym. Forsothe as 42
Judas nei3ede to the streem of water, he
ordeynede scribis[k], *'ether writeris*[l] of the
puple, bisidis the streem, and comaundide
to hem, and seide, Leeue 3e noon of men,
but come[m] alle in to batel. And he the 43
formere passide ouer to hem, and al the
puple after hym. And alle these hethene
men weren brokun[n] fro the face of hem,
and thei castiden awei her armeris; and
thei fledden to the temple, that was at
Carnaym. And *Judas* ocupiede 'the ilke[o] 44
citee, and brente the temple with fier,
with alle that weren in it; and Carnaym
was oppressid, and mi3te not abide a3ens

* *if he passith*, etc.; this Tymothe was a witche, and bi this dede he dyuynyd bi witchecraft of his victorie a3ens Judas, either a3enward. *Lire here.* KQU.

[h] Om. G *pr. m.* [i] scribis *or writers* H.

[e] Sotheli *ceteri.* [f] Om. R. [g] hem R. [h] streem of Arabiens R. [i] the princis IR. [j] sette R. [k] writeris C. [l] Om. CR. *or writeris* EPY. [m] come 3e R. [n] al to-broken R. [o] thilke *plures.*

he occupiede thilk citee, and brente the temple with fijr, with alle that weren in it; and Carnaym is oppresid, and mi3te not susteyn a3einus the face of Judas.
45 And Judas gadride alle Ysraelitis that weren in Galadithes, fro the leste vn to the most, and the wijues of hem, and children, and a ful grete oost, that thei shulden cume in to the lond of Judee.
46 And thei camen til to Ephron, and this grete citee putt ful stronge in the entree; and ther was not for to bowe awei fro it, in the ri3t half or left, bot by the mydil
47 the waye was. And thei that weren in the citee closiden hem yn, and stoppiden the 3atis with stoonys. And Judas sente
48 to hem with pesible wordis, sayinge, Passe we by 3oure lond, for to go into oure lond, and no man schal anoye 3ou, oonly on feet we schulen go. And thei
49 wolde not opne to hem. And Judas comaundide for to preche in tentis, *or oost*, that eche man shulde applie, in
50 what place he was. And men of vertu applieden hem, and he fau3te a3einus that citee al day and al ni3t, and the
51 citee is bitaken in his hond. And thei slewen eche male in mouth of swerd, and drew3 it vp by the rootis, and toke the spuylis therof, and passide by al the
52 citee on the slayn men. And thei passiden ouer Jordan, in the grete feeld a3einus
53 the face of Bethsan. And Judas was gadrynge the last, and monestide the peple bi alle the waye, til thei camen in
54 to the lond of Juda. And thei styeden in to the hill of Syon with gladnesse and ioye, and offriden brent sacrifices, that no man of hem felle doun, *or was dead*,
55 til thei turnyden a3ein in pese. And in the days in[k] whiche Judas was, and Jonathas, in the lond of Galaad, and Symont, his brother, in Galilee, a3einus
56 the face of Ptholomaida, Josephus, sone of Zacharie, herde, and Azarias, prince

the face of Judas. And Judas gaderide 45
alle Israelitis that weren in Galadithes, fro the leeste to[p] the moste, and wyues of hem, and children, and ful[q] greet oost, that thei schulden come in to the lond of Judee. And thei camen til to Efron, and 46
this greet citee put in the entre *was* ful strong; and ther was not for to bowe awei fro it, in ri3t half or left[r], but the weie was thorou the myddil. And thei that 47
weren in the citee closiden in hem, and stoppiden the 3atis with stoonys. And Judas sente to hem with pesible wordis, and seide, Passe we bi 3oure lond, for to 48
go in to oure lond, and no man schal anoie 3ou, oneli on feet we schulen go. And thei wolden not opene to hem. And 49
Judas comaundide for to preche in tentis, '*ether oost*[s], that ech man schulde applie[t], '*that is, asaile the citee*[u], in what place he was. And men of vertu applieden hem, 50
and he fau3t a3ens that citee al dai and al ni3t, and the citee was bitakun in his hond. And thei slowen ech 'knaue child[v] 51
bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and drow vp bi the rootis it, and took the spuylis therof, and passide bi al the citee on the slayn men. And thei passiden ouer Jor- 52
dan, in the greet feeld a3ens the face of Bethsan. And Judas was gaderynge the 53
laste men, and monestide the puple bi al the weie, til thei camen in to the lond of Juda. And thei stieden[w] in to the hil of[x] 54
Sion with gladnesse and ioie, and offriden brent sacrifices, that no man of hem 'was dead[y], til thei turneden a3en in pees. And 55
in the daies in whiche Judas was, and Jonathas, in the lond of Galaad, and Symount, his brother, in Galilee, a3ens the face of Tholomaida, Josofus, sone of Za- 56
carie, herde, and Azarias, prince of vertu, the thingis doon wel, and batels that weren maad. And he seide, Make we[z] also a 57
name to vs, and go we for to fi3te a3ens hethene men, that ben in oure cumpas.

[k] Om. K.

[p] til to R. [q] a ful CEFGHIKMNPQRSU *scc. m.* Xe. [r] left half R. [s] Om. R. [t] asaile C. [u] Om. CR. [v] male ER. male, *ether knaue child* C *et ceteri*. [w] stieden up I. [x] Om. R. [y] fel doun R. felde [fel EF MPY] doun, *ether* [*or* EPY] *was deed* C *et ceteri*. [z] Om. R.

of vertu, the thingis wel done, and bateilis
57 that ben maad. And he saide, Make
and we oure self a name to vs, and go
we for to fiȝte aȝeinus heithen men, that
58 ben in oure cumpas. And he comaundide
to these that weren in his oost, and thei
59 wenten forth nowe the waye. And Gor-
gias wente out of the citee, and his men,
60 aȝeinus hem, in to fiȝt. And Josephus
and Azarias ben dryuen til into the
eendis of Judee; and ther felle doun in
that day of the peple of Yrael, men two
thousandis. And a grete wound is maad
61 in the peple; for thei herden not Judas
and his bretheren, gessynge hem to do-
62 ynge strongly. Forsothe thei weren not
of the seed of tho men, by whiche helthe
63 is maad in Yrael. And men of Juda
ben magnyfied greteli in siȝt of al Yrael,
and of alle heithen men, wher the name
64 of hem was herd. And thei cammen
to gidre, cryinge to hem prosperite, *or*
65 *blessid thingus*. And Judas wente oute,
and his bretheren, and ouer camen the
sonnys of Esau, in the lond that is at
the south; and he smote Chebron, and
the douȝters therof, and wallis therof,
and the touris therof brente in fijr in
66 cumpas. And he mouede tentis, for to
go in to lond of aliens; and he wente
67 thoru Samarie. In that day prestis
fellen doun in bateile, whijl thei wolen
do strongly, whijl with outen counseil
68 thei wenten out in to bateil. And Judas
bowide aweye in to Azotus, in the lond
of aliens, and distruyide the auters of
hem, and spuylis of her goddis brente in
fijr, and toke prayes of citees; and turn-
yde aȝein in to the lond of Juda.

CAP. VI.

1 And kyng Antiochus walkide thoru
the heeȝer cuntrees, and he herde a citee
for to be, Elymaides, in Persis, the no-
blist and plenteuous in syluer and gold;
2 and a temple in it ful riche, and there
golden veylis, and hauberiouns, and

And he comaundide to these that weren 58
in his oost, and thei wenten forth to Jam-
nyan. And Gorgias wente out of the 59
citee, and hise men, aȝens hem, in to fiȝt.
And Josofus and Azarias weren dryuun 60
'til to[a] the[b] endis of Judee; and ther
fellen doun in that dai of the puple of
Israel, men to twei thousyndis. And a
greet wounde was maad in the puple; for 61
thei herden not Judas and hise britheren,
and gessiden hem to do strongli. Forsothe 62
thei weren not of the seed of tho men, bi
whiche helthe was maad in Israel. And 63
men of Juda weren magnefied greetli in
the[c] siȝt of al Israel, and of alle hethene
men, where the name of hem was herd.
And thei camen togidere, criynge to hem 64
'prosperite, *ether*[d] *preisyngis*. And Judas 65
wente out, and his britheren, and ouer-
camen the sones of Esau, in the lond that
is at the south; and he smoot Chebron,
and vilagis[e] therof, and distriede 'the
wardyngis therof, and wallis therof[f], and
brente[g] in[h] fier touris therof[i] in cumpas.
And he mouede tentis, for to go in to the 66
lond of aliens; and wente thorou Samarie.
In that dai prestis fellen doun in batel, 67
while thei wolden do strongli, while with
out counsel thei wenten out in to batel.
And Judas bowide awei in to Asotus, in 68
the lond of aliens, and distriede auteris of
hem, and brenten in fier the spuylis of
her goddis[k], and took preies of citees; and
turnede aȝen in to the lond of Juda.

CAP. VI.

And kyng Antiok walkide thorouȝ the 1
hiȝere cuntreis, and herde that a citee,
Elymaides, was in Persis, the nobleste
and plenteouse in siluer and gold; and 2
a temple in it *was* ful riche, and there
weren goldun veilis, and haburiowns, and

[a] into I. vnto R. [b] Om. R. [c] Om. *ceteri*. [d] Om. R. [e] the douȝtris R. [f] the wallis therof R. the wardingis therof U. [g] brenten therof F. [h] with I. [i] Om. F. [k] goodis EHR. godis F.

sheeldis, whiche Alisaundre of Philip, kyng of Macedo, left, that regnyde first
3 in Grece. And he came, and sou3te for to take the citee, and robbe it; and he mi3te not, for the word was knowen to
4 hem that weren in the citee. And thei risen vp in to bateil, and he flei3 thennus, and wente awey with grete heuynesse,
5 and turnyde a3ein to Babiloyne. And ther came, that teelde to hym in Persis, for the oostis that weren in the lond of
6 Juda ben dryuen, and for Lisias wente with stronge vertu in the first, *or best men*, and he is dryuen fro the face of Jewis, and thei wexiden stronge in armers, and strengthis, and many prayes, whiche thei token of tentis, *or oostis*,
7 whiche thei slewen; and for thei distruyeden the abominacioun, whiche he beeldide on the auter that was in Jerusalem, and thei enuyrounyden with hee3 wallis the halewyng, as byfore, bot and
8 Bethsura, his citee. And it is don, as the kyng herde these wordis, he dredde, and was mouyd to gidre gretely, and felle doun in to a bed, and felle in to a langour for heuynesse, for it is not don[1]
9 as he thou3te. And he was there many dais, for grete heuynesse is renulid in hym, and he deemyde hym self for to
10 dye. And he clepide alle his freendis, and saide to hem, Sleep passide awey fro myn ee3en, and Y departide, and felle
11 doun in herte for bysynesse; and saide in my herte, In to hou grete tribulacioun came Y, and in to what wawis of heuynesse in whiche Y am nowe, that was myri, and biloued in my power?
12 Now forsothe Y bithenke of the yuelis that Y dide to Jerusalem, fro whennus and Y toke alle golden spuylis, and syluereu, that weren theryne; and Y sente with outen cause, men dwellynge in Judee
13 for to be don awey. Therfore Y knewe

scheldis, whiche Alisaundre of Filip, kyng of[l] Macedo, lefte, that regnede the firste in Greece. And he cam, and sou3te for 3
to take the citee, and robbe it; and[m] mi3te not, for the word was knowun to hem that weren in the citee. And thei ris- 4
iden[n] vp in to batel, and he flei fro thennus, and wente awei with greet heuynesse, and turnede a3en to Babyloyne. And ther 5
cam[o], that telde to hym in Persis, that the oostis that weren in[p] the lond 'of Juda[q] weren drynun, and 'that[r] Lisias 6
wente with strong vertu in the beste[s] *men*, and was dryuun fro the face of Jewis, and thei wexiden stronge in armeris, and strengthis, and[t] many preies, whiche thei token of tentis, '*ether oostis*[u], that thei slowen; and that thei distrieden 7
the abhomynacioun, which he bildide on the auter that was in Jerusalem, and thei cumpassiden with hi3e wallis the halewyng, as bifore, but and Betsura, his citee. And it was don, as the kyng herde these 8
wordis, he dredde, and was mouyd greetli, and felle doun[v] in to a[w] bed, and felle in to a greet sikenesse for heuynesse, for it was not don as he thou3te. And he was 9
there many daies, for greet heuynesse was renulid in him, and he demide hym silf for to die. And he clepide alle hise 10
frendis, and seide to hem, Sleep passide awei fro myn i3en, and Y failide 'in herte[x], and felle doun for bisynesse[y]; and[z] seide 11
in myn herte, In to hou greet tribulacioun bicam Y, and in to what wawis of heuynesse in which Y am now, that was myrie, and 'bolnyde, *ether delicat*[a] in my power? Now forsothe Y bithenke on the yuels 12
that[b] Y dide to Jerusalem, fro whennus and Y took alle goldun spuylis, and siluerne, that weren ther ynne; and Y sente with out cause, that men dwellynge in Judee be[c] don awei. Therfor Y knew 13
that these yuels founden me therfor, and

[1] Om. *A*.

[1] Om. A *pr.m.* CEFGHMNPQRSUXe. [m] and he I. [n] risen FN. [o] cam *oon* I. [p] to H. [q] Om. N. [r] Om. R. [s] firste R. firste, *ether* [*or* EPY] *beste* c *et ceteri*. [t] in many I. [u] Om. R. [v] Om. N. [w] Om. R. [x] Om. R. [y] besynes in myn herte R. [z] and I I. [a] lusty R. biloued e *text*. *ether delycat* e *marg*. [b] whiche NX. [c] to be EF *pr.m.* H. for to be R.

for these yuelis han founden me; therfore and loo! I perishe bi grete heuynesse
14 in[m] an alien lond. And he clepide Philip, oon of his freendis, and bifore put-
15 tide hym on al his rewme; and he ȝaue to hym the dyademe, and his stoole, and ringe, for to leede to Antiochus, his sone, and to nuryshe hym, and for to regne.
16 And kyng Antiochus dyede there, in the
17 hundrid and nyne and fourty ȝeer. And Lisias knewe, for the kyng is dead, and he ordeynyde Antiochus, the sone of hym, for to regne, whom he nurishide ȝunge; and he clepide his name Eupa-
18 tor. And thei that weren in the heeȝ rocke, closiden to gydre Yrael in cumpas of holy thingis, and souȝten to hem yuels euer more, to strengthing of hethen men.
19 And Judas thouȝte for to distruye hem, and he clepide togidre alle the peple, for
20 to biseege hem. And thei camen to gidre, and biseegiden hem, in the hundrid and fiftythe[n] ȝeer; and thei maden balistis, *an instrument for to cast shaftis*
21 *and stoonys*, and engynes. And summe of hem that weren biseegid, wenten out; and sum of the vnpitous men of Yrael
22 ioyneden hem to hem, and wenten to the kyng, and saiden, Hou long dost thou not dom, and vengest oure bretheren?
23 And wee deemyden for to serue thi fadir, and for to walke in his heestis, and
24 obeishe to his comaundementis. And the sonys of oure peple for this thing alieneden hem fro vs; and whiche euer were founden of vs, weren slayn, and
25 oure eritagis weren rauyshid awei. And not oonly to vs thei strecchiden out the hond, bot and in to alle oure coostis.
26 And loo! thei applieden to day to the heeȝ rocke in Jerusalem, for to occupie it, and thei strengthide[o] a strengthing in
27 Bethsura. And ȝif thou shalt not byfore cume hem more swyftly, thei shuln do gretter thingus than these, and thou shalt
28 not mowe weelde hem. And the kyng lo! Y perische bi greet heuynesse in[d] alien lond. And he clepid Filip, oon of his 14 frendis, and made him souereyn on al his rewme; and ȝaf to hym[e] diademe, and 15 his stole, and ryng, for to lede Antiok, his sone, and nurische hym, and that he schulde regne. And kyng[f] Antiok diede 16 there, in the hundrid and nyne and fourti[g] ȝeer. And Lisias knew, that the kyng 17 was deed, and ordeynede Antiok, the sone of hym, for to regne, whom he nurschide ȝong; and clepide his name Eupator. And 18 thei that weren in the hiȝ tour, closiden togidere Israel in cumpas of hooli thingis, and souȝten to hem yuels euer more, to strengthing of hethene men. And Judas 19 thouȝte for to distrie hem, and clepide togidere al the puple, for to bisege hem. And thei camen togidere, and bisegiden 20 hem, in the hundrid and fiftithe ȝeer; and thei maden arblastis, *ether trepeiettis, that is, an instrument for to caste schaftis, and stoonys*[h], and engynes. And summe 21 of hem that weren bisegid, wenten out; and summe of[i] vnfeithful men of Israel ioyneden hem silf to hem, and wenten to 22 the kyng, and seiden, Hou long doist thou not dom, and vengist not oure britheren? And we demyden for to serue thi fadir, 23 and for to walke in hise heestis, and obeische[j] to hise comaundementis. And 24 the sones of oure puple alienyden hem fro vs for this thing; and whiche euere weren foundun of vs, weren slayn, and oure eritagis weren rauyschid awei. And not 25 oneli to vs thei stretchiden[k] out the hond, but and[l] in to alle oure coostis. And lo! 26 thei applieden to day to the hiȝ tour in Jerusalem, for to ocupie it, and thei strengthiden a strengthing in Bethsura. And if 27 thou schalt not bifore come hem more swiftli, thei schulen do grettere thingis than thes, and thou schalt not mowe welde hem. And the kyng was wroth, 28 as he herde this thing, and clepide togidere alle hise frendis, and princes of his

[m] and in K. [n] fifti A. [o] stretchiden AH.

[d] in an I. [e] him a I. [f] the kyng I. [g] fourtithe CGHIKNX. [h] Om. R. In Ae the whole gloss is placed in the margin. [i] Om. A *pr. m.* [j] obeie R. [k] strecchen I. [l] Om. A.

was wrothe, as he herde this thing, and cleepide to gidre alle his freendis, and princis of his oost, and hem that weren on horsmen; bot and of other rewmys, and ylis, and of the see coostis camen to hym an hijrid oost. And the noumbre of his oost was an hundred thousand of fote men, and twenti thousand of horsmen, and two and thritty olyfauntis[p] tau3te to bateile. And thei camen by Ydume, and thei applieden to Bethsura, and fou3ten many days; and thei maden engynys, and thei wenten out, and brenten hem in fijre, and fou3ten manly. And Judas wente fro the hee3 rocke, and mouede tentis to Bethsacharam, a3einus tentis of the kyng. And the kyng roose bifore the li3t, and stiride the oost in to feersnesse, a3einus the waye of Bethsacharam; and the oostis maden hem to gidre redy in to bateile, and sungen in trumpis. And to olifantis thei shewiden blood of grape, and morus, *or*[q] *mulberie trees*, for to whette hem in to bateil. And thei departiden the beestis bi legiouns; and to eche olifaunt a thousand men stoden ni3 in mailid to gidre hauberiownes, and brasen helmys in her hedis, and fyue hundred chosen horsmen weren ordeynyd to eche beest. These bifore the tyme, wher euer the beest was, weren there; and whider euer it wente, thei wenten, and departiden not therfro. Bot and sad toures of tree on hem, defendynge by alle the beestis, and on hem engynes, and on eche bi hem self men of vertu two and thritti, whiche fou3ten fro aboue, and with ynne the maister of the beest. And he ordeynide the residue rijdynge on this half and that half, in to two parties, for to moue to gidre the oost with trumpis, and for to constreyne the armyd men in his legiouns. And as the sunne shynyde a3ein in to golden sheeldis, and brasen, the hillis shynyden a3ein of oost, and hem that weren ouer horsemen; but also[m] an hirid[n] oost fro othere rewmes, and ilis, and see coostis camen to hym. And the noumbre of his oost was an hundrid thousynde of foot men, and twenti thousynde of horse men, and two and thritti olifauntis[o] tau3t to batel. And thei camen bi Idumee, and thei applieden to Bethsura, and fou3ten many daies; and thei maden engynes, and thei wenten out, and brenten hem in fier, and fou3ten manli. And Judas wente fro the hi3 tour, and mouede tentis to Bethsacharan, a3ens tentis of the kyng. And the kyng roos bifore the li3t, and stiride the oost in to feersnesse, a3ens the weie of Bethsacharan; and the oostis maden redi hem togidere in to batel, and songen in trumpis. And to olifauntis thei schewiden blood of grape, and morus, *or mulberie trees*[p], for to whette hem in to batel. And thei departiden the beestis bi legyouns; and to ech olifaunt a thousynde men stoden ni3 in haburiownes mailid[q] togidere, and brasun helmes in her heedis, and fyue hundrid horse men chosun weren ordeyned to ech beeste. These weren there bifore the tyme, where euere the beeste was; and whidur euere[r] it wente, thei wente, and departiden not ther fro. But and sadde touris of tre *weren* on hem, defendinge bi alle the beestis, and on hem *weren* engynes, and on ech bi hem silf men of vertu two and thritti, whiche[s] fou3ten fro aboue, and with ynne *was* the maister of the beeste. And he ordeinede the residue multitude of horse men on this half and that half, 'in to[t] twei partis, for to moue togidere the oost with trumpis, and for to constreyne the men maad thicke in her legiouns. And as the[u] sunne schynede in to the[v] goldun scheldis, and brasun, the[w] hillis schyneden a3en of hem, and schyneden a3en, as laumpis of fier. And a part of the kyngis oost was departid bi

[p] of olifauntis G *sec. m.* [q] *that ben* G *sec. m.*

[m] and CEFGHIKMNPQRSXYe. Om. U. [n] hundrid CH. hunderd E. [o] of olifauntis I. [p] Om. R. [q] cheyned, *ether nailid* CK. chained, *or* [*ether* plures] *mailid* EFGHIKMNPQSUYe. cheyned R. [r] Om. N. [s] the whiche I. [t] on R. [u] Om. A. [v] Om. *ceteri.* [w] and the R.

40 hem, as laumpis of fyre. And a part of the kyngus oost is departid bi hee3 hillis, and other by lowe places; and thei
41 wenten warly, and ordynatly. And alle men dwellynge in the lond weren moued to gidre of the voice of multitude of hem, and in goinge of the compaignye, and hurtlyng of armeris; forsothe the oost
42 was ful grete and stronge. And Judas and his oost nei3iden yn to bateil; and there fellen doun of the kyngus oost sixe
43 hundrid men. And Eleasar, sone of Saura, see3 oon of the beestus hauberiownyd with hawberiouns of the kyng, and it was hee3 stondynge ouere other beestis. And it is seen to hym, that the
44 kyng was in it; and he 3aue hym self for to delyuere hys peple, and for to gete
45 to hym a name euerlastynge. And he ran therto hardili, in to mydil of the legioun, sleaynge on ri3thalf[r] and left; and thei fellen doun fro hym hidir and
46 thidir. And he wente vndir the feet of the olyfaunt, and vndirputtide hym self therto, and slew3 hym; and it felle doun in to the erthe on hym, and he is dead
47 there. And thei seeynge the vertue of the kyng, and fersnesse of his oost, turn-
48 yden awey hem self fro hem. Forsothe tentis of the kyng styede vp a3einus hem, in to Jerusalem; and tentis of the kyng applieden to Judee, and to the hill of
49 Syon; and he made pees with these that weren in Bethsura. And thei wenten out of the citee, for foodis weren not to hem closid to gidre there, for sabothis of
50 the erthe weren. And the kyng toke Bethsura, and ordeinyde there keepyng,
51 for to keepe it. And he turnyde the tentis to the place of halewyng many days; and ordeynyde there balistis, and engynes, and dartis, *or castyngis*, of fijr, and tourmentis for to cast stoons and dartis, and scorpiouns for to sende arowis,
52 and slyngis. Forsothe and thei maden hi3 hillis, and other bi lowe places; and thei wenten warli, and ordynatli. And 41 alle men dwellynge in the lond weren mouyd togidere of the vois of multitude of hem, and ingoyng of cumpeny, and hurtlyng[x] togidere of armeris; for the oost was ful grete and strong. And Ju- 42 das and his oost nei3ide in to batel; and there fellen doun of the kyngis oost sixe hundrid men. And Eleasar, the[y] sone of 43 Saura, si3 oon of the beestis haburiowned with haburiownes of the kyng, and it was hi3 stondynge ouer othere beestis; and it was seyn to hym, that the kyng was on[z] it. And he 3af hym silf for to delyuere 44 his puple, and for to gete to hym a name euerlastynge. And he ran ther to hardili, 45 in to the myddil of legioun, and killide on the ri3t half and left[a]; and thei fellen doun fro hym hidur and thidur. And he 46 wente vndur the feet of the olifaunt, and vndur puttide hym silf ther to, and slow it; and it felle doun in to erthe on hym, and he was deed there. And thei si3en 47 the vertu of the kyng, and fersnesse[b] of his oost, and turneden awei hem silf fro hem. Forsothe tentis of the kyng stieden 48 vp a3ens hem, in to[c] Jerusalem; and tentis of the king applieden to Judee, and to the hil of Syon; and he made pees with 49 these that weren in Bethsura. And thei wenten out of the citee, for foodis weren not to hem closid togidere there, for the sabatis of erthe weren. And the kyng 50 took Bethsura, and ordeynede there kepyng, for to kepe it. And he turnede the 51 tentis to the place of halewyng many daies; and ordeynede there arblastis, and engynes, and dartis[d] of fier, and turmentis for to caste stoonys and dartis, and scorpiens for[e] to schete[f] arows, and slyngis. Forsothe and thei maden engynes a3ens 52 the[g] engynes of hem, and fou3ten many daies. Forsothe metis weren not in the 53 citee, for that it was the seuenthe 3eer;

[r] the ri3t half AGII.

[x] hurting N. in hurtling R. [y] Om. R. [z] in *ceteri*. [a] on the left I. [b] the feersnes R. [c] Om. R. [d] dartis, *ether* [*or* EPY] *castyngis* C *et ceteri præter* R. [e] Om. I. [f] sende C *et ceteri*. [g] Om. E *pr. m.* IRE.

engynes aȝeinus the engynes of hem, and
53 thei fouȝten many days. Forsothe metis
weren not in the citee, for that it was
the seuenthe ȝeer; and thei that leften
of heithen men in Judee, hadden wastid
54 the relikis of hem that weren kept. And
fewe men leften in holy thingus, for hun-
gre hadde taken hem; and thei ben sca-
55 terid, eche man in to his place. And
Lisias herde, that Philipp, whom kyng
Antiochus ordeynyde, whan ȝit he leu-
yde, that he shulde nuriche Antiochus,
56 his son, that he[s] regnide, turnyde aȝein
fro Perse and Mede, and the oost that
wenten with hym; and for he seekith
57 for to take the causis of the rewme, he[t]
hastide for to go, and saye to the kyng,
and to duykis of the oost, We failen eche
day, and litil mete is to vs, and the place
whom we[u] biseegen, is stronge, and it
fallith to vs for to ordeyne of the rewme.
58 And so nowe ȝeue we riȝthondis to these
men, and make we pees with hem, and
59 with alle the folk of hem; and ordeyne
we to hem, that thei go in lawful thingis[v]
as byfore; sothely for the lawful thingus
of hem thei ben wrothe, and han don
60 alle these thingus. And the word pleside
in siȝt of the kyng, and princis; and he
sente to hem for to make pees, and thei
61 resceyuyden it. And the kyng swore to
hem, and princis; and thei wenten out
62 of the strengthing. And the kyng en-
tride the mount Syon, and he seeȝ the
strengthyng of the place; and he brake
fulsone the ooth that he swore, and co-
maundide for to distruye that[w] wall in
63 cumpas. And he departide awey hastili,
and turnyde aȝein to Antioche, and fonde
Philip lordshipynge to the citee; and he
fauȝte aȝeinus hym, and occupiede the
citee bi strengthe.

CAP. VII.

1 In the hundrid ȝeer and oon and fifty
Demetrie, sone of Seleuci, wente out fro

and thei that leften of hethene men in
Judee, hadden wastid the relifs of tho
thingis that weren kept. And fewe men 54
leften in hooli thingis, for hungur hadde
take hem; and thei weren scaterid, ech
man in to his place. And Lisias herde, 55
that Filip, whom kyng Antiok ordeynede,
whanne he lyuyde ȝit, that he schulde
nursche Antiok, his sone, that he schulde
regne, turnede aȝen fro Perse[h] and Medei[i], 56
and the oost that wente with hym. And
that[k] he sekith for to take the causis of
the rewme, *Lisias* hastide for to go, and 57
seie[l] to the kyng, and duykis of the oost,
We failen ech dai, and litil mete is to vs,
and the place which we bisegen, is strong,
and it fallith to vs for to ordeyne of[m] the
rewme. Therfor now ȝyue we[n] riȝthondis 58
to these men, and make we pees with
hem, and with[nn] al the folc of hem; and 59
ordeyne we to hem, that thei go in lawful
thingis as bifore; for whi for the lawful
thingis of hem whiche we dispisiden, thei
ben wrooth, and han don alle these thingis.
And the word plesid in the[o] siȝt of the 60
kyng, and of princes; and he sente to hem
for to make pees, and thei resseyueden it.
And the kyng swoor to hem, and princes; 61
and thei wenten out of the strengthing.
And the kyng entride in to the mount 62
Sion, and he siȝ the strengthing of the
place; and he brak ful soone the ooth that
he swoor, and comaundide for to distrie
the wal in cumpas. And he departide 63
awei hastili, and turnede aȝen to[p] Antio-
chie, and foond Filip regnynge in the
citee; and he fauȝt aȝens hym, and ocu-
piede the cyte bi strengthe.

CAP. VII.

In the hundrid ȝeer and oon and fifti 1
Demetrie, sone of Sileuce, wente out fro

[s] Om. G *pr. m.* [t] and he *A.* [u] ȝe *A.* [v] thing *A.* [w] the *AGH.*

[h] Perseis R. [i] Medeis R. [k] Om. R. [l] seide I. [m] for R. [n] ȝe NR. [nn] Om. F. [o] Om. I. [p] in to N.

Rome citee, and stiede with fewe men in
to a citee niȝ the see, and regnyde there.
2 And it is don, as he entride in to hous
of the rewme of his fadris, the oost cauȝte
Antiochus, and Lisias, for to brenge hem
3 to hym. And the thyng was knowen to
hym, and he saith, Nyl ȝe shewe to me
4 the face of hem. And the oost slewȝ
hem. And Demetrie sate vpon the sete
5 of his rewme; and wickid men and vn-
pitous of Yrael camen to hym, and Al-
chymus, duyke of hem, that wolde be
6 maad prest. And thei accusiden the pe-
ple auentus the kyng, sayinge, Judas and
his bretheren han loste thi freendus, and
7 scateride vs fro oure lond. Now ther-
fore sende thou a man, to whom thou
byleeuyst, that he go, and see all the
distruying that he hath don to vs, and[x]
to cuntrees of the kyng; and he punysh-
ith alle his frendis, and the helpers of
8 hem. And the kyng chese of his freendis
Bachides, that was lord ouer the grete
flood in the rewme, and trewe[y] to the
9 kyng, and he sente hym, for to see the
distruying that Judas dide; and he or-
deynyde vnpytous Alchymus in to prest-
hode, and badde hym do veniaunce in to
10 the sonys of Yrael. And thei rysen, and
camen with greete oost in to the lond of
Juda; and thei senten messangers, and
spaken to Judas and his bretheren, with
11 pesible wordis in gyle. And thei ȝauen
not tente to her wordis; sothely thei
sawen, for thei camen with greet oost.
12 And the congregacioun of scribes camen
to gydre to Alchymus and Bachides, for
13 to axe what thingus be iust; and the
first Assideys, that weren in the sonys
of Yrael, and thei axiden of hem pees.
14 Sothely thei saiden, A man, prest of the
seed of Aaron, cummeth, he shal not
15 disceyue vs. And he spac with hem
pesible wordis, and swore to hem, say-
inge, We shuln not ȝeue to ȝou yuels,
16 nether to ȝoure frendus. And thei bileeu-

the cite of Rome, and stiede[q] with fewe[r]
men in to a citee niȝ the see, and regnede
there. And it was don, as he entride in 2
to the hous of the rewme of his fadris[rr],
the oost cauȝte Antiok, and Lisias, for to
brynge hem to hym. And the thing was 3
knowun to hym, and he seide, Nyle ȝe
schewe to me the face of hem. And the 4
oost slow hem. And Demetrie sat on the
seete of his rewme; and wickid men and 5
vnfeithful of Israel camen to hym, and
Alchymus, duyk of hem, that wolde be
maad prest; and accusiden the puple 6
anentis the kyng, and seiden, Judas and
hise britheren loste thi frendis, and dy-
uerseli loste vs fro oure lond. Now ther- 7
for sende thou a man, to whom thou
bileuest, that he go, and se al the distri-
yng that he hath don to vs, and to cun-
treis of the kyng; and he punyschide[s] alle
frendis[t] of hym, and helperis of hem. And 8
the kyng chees of his frendis Bachides,
that was lord ouer the greet flood in the
rewme, and trewe to the kyng, and sente
hym, for to see the distriyng that Judas 9
dide; and he ordeynede vnfeithful Alchy-
mus in to presthod, and bad hym do ven-
iaunce on the sones of Israel. And thei 10
risiden[u], and camen with greet oost in to
the lond of Juda; and thei senten mes-
sangeris, and spaken to Judas and his bri-
theren, with pesible wordis in gile. And 11
thei ȝauen not tent to her wordis; for
thei siȝen, that thei camen with greet oost.
And the congregacioun of scribis camen 12
togidere to Alchymus and Bachides, for
to axe tho thingis that ben iust; and the 13
firste Assideis[v], that weren among the
sones of Israel, and thei axiden of hem
pees. For thei seiden, A man, preist of 14
the seed of Aaron, cometh, he schal not
disseyue vs. And he spak with hem pes- 15
ible wordis, and swoor to hem, and seide,
We schulen not brynge in to ȝou yuels[w],
nether to ȝoure frendis. And thei bileu- 16
yden to hym. And he cauȝte of hem sixti

[x] in K. [y] trewthe K.

[q] stiede vp I. [r] a fewe I. [rr] fadir A *pr. m.* e. [s] ponysche R. [t] the frendis I. [u] resin EPY. risen F. resen I. [v] *that is, men present to Goddis worschipinge* e *marg.* [w] the yuel N.

yden to hym. And he cauȝte of hem sixti men, and slewȝ hem in oo day, after the
17 word that is wryten, Thei shedden out fleshis of thi sayntis, and blood of hem in cumpas of Jerusalem, and there was
18 not that biryede. And dreed and tremblyng lay, *or felle*, in to al the peple, for thei saiden, Ther is not trewthe and dom to hym; sothely thei han broken the statute[z], and the ooth that thei
19 sworen. And Bachides mouede tentis fro Jerusalem, and appliede in to Bethsecha; and sente, and cauȝte many of hem that fledden fro hym; and he killide sum of the peple, and castide in to a
20 grete pitt. And he bitoke the regioun[a] to Alchimus, and left with hym help, in to helpyng of hym. And Bachides wente
21 to the kyng, and Alchymus dide ynewȝ,
22 for the princehod of his presthod. And alle camen to gidre to hym, whiche distourbliden her peple, and weldiden[b] the lond of Juda[bb]; and thei diden grete ven-
23 iaunce[c] in Yrael. And Judas seeȝ alle the yuels, that Alchymus dide, and thei that weren with hym, to the sonnys of Yrael, myche more than heithen men.
24 And he wente out in to alle coostis of Judee in cumpas, and didė veniaunce in to men forsakers, and thei cesiden for to
25 go out ferther in to the cuntree. Forsothe Alchymus seeȝ, for Judas hadde victorie, and thei that weren with hym; and he knewȝ for he may not susteyne hem, and he wente aȝein to the kyng,
26 and accuside hem in many synnys. And the kyng sent Nychanor, oon of his nobler princis, that was hauntynge enmytees aȝeinus Yrael; and he comaundide
27 him[d] for to distruye the peple. And Nychanor came in to Jerusalem, with grete oost, and he sente to Judas and his bretheren with gyle, by pesible wordis,
28 sayinge, Fiȝt be not bitwixe me and ȝou; I shal cume with fewe men, for to see men, and slow hem in o dai, bi the word that is writun, Thei shedden out the 17
fleischis of thi seyntis, and blood of hem in cumpas of Jerusalem, and there was not that biriede. And drede and trem- 18
blyng felle in to al the puple, for thei seiden, Ther is not[x] treuthe and dom in hem; for thei han brokun the ordynaunce[y], and the ooth that thei sworen.
And Bachides mouyde tentis fro Jerusa- 19
lem, and appliede in to Bethseca; and sente, and cauȝte many of hem that fledden fro[z] hym; and he killide summe of the puple, and castide in to a greet pitte.
And he[a] bitook the regioun[b] to Alchymus, 20
and left with hym help, in to helpyng of hym. And Bachides wente to the kyng, and Alchymus dide ynow, for the prince- 21
hod of his presthod. And alle camen to- 22
gidere to hym, whiche disturbliden her puple, and weldiden the lond of Juda; and diden greet veniaunce in Israel. And 23
Judas siȝ alle yuels[c], that Alchymus dide, and thei that weren with hym, to the sones of Israel, myche more than hethene men. And he wente oute in to alle 24
coostis[d] of Judee in cumpas, and dide veniaunce on men forsakeris, and thei ceesiden for to go out ferthere in to the cuntrei. Forsothe Alchimus siȝ, that Judas 25
hadde victorie, and thei that weren with hym; and he knew that he mai not abide hem, and he wente aȝen to the kyng, and accusiden hem in many synnes. And 26
the kyng sente Nicanor, oon of his noblere princes, that was hauntynge enemytees aȝens Israel, and comaundide hym for to distrie the puple. And Nycanor cam in 27
to Jerusalem, with greet oost, and he sente to Judas and his britheren with gile, bi pesible wordis, seiynge, Fiȝte be not bi- 28
twixe me and ȝou; Y schal come with fewe men, for to se ȝoure faces with pees.
And he cam to Judas, and thei gretten 29
hem togidere pesibli; and enemyes weren

[z] statute, *or ordynaunce* H. [a] regioun, *or cuntree* H. [b] weelden A. [bb] Judas AG *pr. m.* K. [c] plage, *or vengeaunce* H. [d] Om. A.

[x] no R. [y] statute R. statute, *ether* [*or* EPY] *ordinaunce* C *et ceteri.* [z] Om. N. [a] Om. I. [b] cuntrei R. regioun, *or cuntre* E *et ceteri præter* C. [c] these yuels A *pr. m.* the yuels I. [d] the coostis I.

29 3oure faces with pees. And he cam to Judas, and thei gretten hem to gidre pesibli; and enmyes weren redy for to
30 rauyshe Judas. And the word was knowen to Judas, for with gyle he came to hym; and he is broken togidre of hym, and he wolde namore see his face.
31 And Nychanor knewe, that his conceile is knowen, and he wente out a3einus Judas in to fi3t, bisidis Capharsalma.
32 And there fellen doun of Nychanoris oost almest fyue thousand men, and thei
33 fledden in to the citee of Dauyd. And after these wordis Nychanore stiede in to the hille of Syon, and there wenten out of prestis of the peple, for to greete hym in pees, and for to shewe to hym brent sacrifices, that thei offriden for the
34 kyng. And he scornynge dispiside hem,
35 and defoulide, and spake proudly, and swore with wrath, sayinge, 3if Judas shal not be taken, and his oost, in myn hoondis, anoon whanne Y shal turne a3ein in pees, Y shal brenne this hous. And
36 he wente out with grete wrath. And the prestis entriden, and stoden bifore face of the autir and of the temple, and
37 weepynge saiden, Thou, Lord, hast chosen this hous, for to inclepe thi name in it, that it were an hous of preyer and bi-
38 sechyng to thi peple; do venieaunce in this man, and his oost, and falle thei in swerd; haue mynde of the blasfemyes of hem, and 3eue not hem that thei abide.
39 And Nychanor wente out fro Jerusalem, and appliede tentis to Betheron; and
40 the oost of Syrie cam to hym. And Judas appliede in Adarsa, with three
41 thousand men. And Judas preyide, and saide, Lord, an aungel wente out, and smote an hundrid fourescore[e] and fyue thousandis of hem, that weren sent fro kyng[f] Senacherib, for thei blasfemyden
42 thee; so breke thou togidre this oost in oure si3t to day, and wite other men, for redi for to rauysche Judas. And the word 30
was knowun to Judas, that with gile he cam to hym; and he was aferd[e] of hym, and he wolde no more se his face. And 31
Nicanor knew, that his councel was knowun, and he wente out a3ens Judas in to fi3t, bisidis Cafarsalama. And ther 32
fellen[f] doun of Nicanoris oost almest fyue thousynde men[g], and thei fledden in to the[h] citee of Dauid. And after these 33
wordis Nicanor stiede in to the hil of Sion, and ther wenten out of prestis of the puple, for to grete hym in pees, and for to schewe to hym brent sacrifices, that weren offrid for the kyng. And he scorn- 34
yde and dispiside hem, and defoulide, and spak proudli, and swoor with wraththe, 35
seiynge, If Judas schal not be takun, and his oost, in to myn hondis, anoon whanne Y schal turne a3en in pees, Y schal brenne this hous. And he wente out with greet wraththe. And prestis entriden, and 36
stoden bifore the face of the auter and temple, and wepynge seiden[i], Thou, Lord, 37
hast chosun this hous, for to clepe[k] to helpe thi name in it, that it schulde be an hous of preier and biseching to thi puple; do thou veniaunce in[l] this man, and his 38
oost, and[m] falle thei bi swerd; haue mynde on[n] her blasfemyes, and 3yue not to hem that[o] thei abide. And Nicanor wente out 39
fro Jerusalem, and appliede tentis to Betheron; and the oost of Sirie cam to him. And Judas appliede[p] in Adarsa, with thre 40
thousynde men. And Judas preiede, and 41
seide, Lord, an aungel wente out, and smoot an hundrid thousynde foure score and fyue thousyndis of hem, that weren sent fro the[q] kyng Senacherib, for thei blasfemiden thee; so al to-breke this oost 42
in oure si3t to dai, and othere men wite, that he spak yuel on thin hooli thingis; and deme thou hym by the malice of hym. And the oostis ioyneden batel in the thrit- 43
tenthe dai of the monethe Adar*; and

* Marche. A. *that is, Februarye.* E.

[e] and fourscoor A. [f] the kyng G *pr. m.*

[e] afeerd *broken* R. [f] felden CHIS. [g] of men E. [h] Om. CEFHNQUX *sec. m.* e. [i] thei seiden I.
[k] inclepe F *pr. m.* N. [l] into R. [m] Om. N. [n] in A. [o] that that R. [p] apperide R. [q] Om. R.

yuel he spak on thin holy thingus, and deme thou hym vp the malice of hym.
43 And the oostis ioynyden bateil, in the thrittenthe day of the moneth Adar; and the tentis of Nychanor ben broken to gidre, and he felle doun the first in
44 bateil. Sothely as his oost see3, for Nychanor felle doun, thei castiden awey her
45 armers, and fledden. And thei pursueden hem the way of oo day, fro Adasor vnto me come in to Gazera; and thei sungen in trumpis after hem with signy-
46 fiyngus. And thei wenten out of alle the[g] castellis of Judee in cumpas, and wynnewiden hem with hornys, and eftsoone weren conuertid to hem; and thei fellen alle in swerd, and ther is not left
47 of hem nether oon. And thei token the spuylis of hem in to pray; and thei kittiden of the hed of Nychanor, and his ri3thond whiche he strechide proudly, and thei brou3ten to, and hangiden a3einis
48 Jerusalem. And the peple gladide gretely, and diden that day in grete glad-
59 nesse; and ordeynyde this day for to be don in alle 3eeris, in the thrittynth day
50 of the moneth Adar. And the lond of Juda was stille a fewe dayes.

CAP. VIII.

1 And Judas herde the name of Romeynys, for thei ben mi3ty in strengthis, and acorden to alle thingis that ben axid of hem; and who euer wente to hem, thei ordeynyden with hem frendshipus; and
2 for thei ben mi3ty in strengthis. And thei herden bateyls of hem, and good vertues, that thei don in Galacie, for thei weldiden hem, and ledden vndir
3 tribute; and hou many thingus thei diden in the cuntree of Spayne, and that in to[h] power thei dryuen metalis of syluer and gold that ben there; and weldiden eche place with her conseile, and
4 pacient places that weren ful fer fro hem;

tentis[r] of Nicanor weren al to-brokun, and he felle doun the[s] firste in batel. Sothely 44
as his oost si3, that Nicanor felle doun, thei castiden awei her armeris, and fledden. And thei pursueden hem the weie 45
of o dai, fro Adasor til me come in to Gasara; and thei sungen in trumpis after hem with signefiyngis. And thei wenten 46
out of alle castels of Judee in cumpas, and wyndewiden[t] hem with hornes, and eftsoone weren[u] conuertid to hem; and alle falliden[uu] bi swerd, and ther was not[v] left of hem not[w] oon. And thei token the 47
spuylis of hem to prey; and thei girdiden of the heed of Nicanor, and his ri3t hond which he stretchide forth proudli, and thei brou3ten, and hangiden a3ens Jerusalem. And the puple was glad[ww] greetli, 48
and diden[x] that[y] dai in greet gladnesse; and ordeyneden[z] this dai for to be doon 49
in alle 3eeris, in the[a] thritteneth day of the monethe Adar. And the lond of Juda 50
was stille a fewe dais.

CAP. VIII.

And Judas herde the name of Romayns, 1
that thei ben mi3ti in strengthis, and acorden to alle thingis that ben axid of hem; and who euere wente to hem, thei ordeineden with hem frendschipis; and that thei ben mi3ti in strengthis. And 2
thei herden batels of hem, and goode vertues, that thei diden in Galacie, for thei weldiden hem, and ledden[b] vndur tribute; and hou many thingis thei diden in the 3
cuntre of Spayne, and that thei brou3ten in to power metals of siluer and gold that ben there; and[c] weldiden ech place with her councel and pacience, `*or wisdom*[d], places that weren ful fer fro hem; and[e] 4

[g] Om. G *pr. m.* [h] Om. G *pr. m.*

[r] the tentis I. [s] Om. I. [t] wynewiden I. [u] thei weren I. ben N. [uu] failiden F. [v] Om. U. [w] nether CEFHIKMQRXe. neuer RSU. [ww] gladid e. [x] thei diden I. [y] in that A *pr. m.* F. [z] ordeynede C *et plures.* ordeyne N. [a] Om. I. [b] ledden *hem* I. [c] and thei I. [d] Om. R. [e] Om. R.

and kyngus that camen aboue to hem fro the vttemest places of erthe, thei braken to gydre, and smyten hem with grete plage; forsothe other ȝyuen to hem tribute alle ȝeeris. And thei braken to gidre in bateil Philip, and Persen, kyng of Cetheis, and other that baren armers aȝeinus hem, and thei weldiden hem; and Antiochus, the grete kyng of Asye, that ȝaue bateil to hem, hauynge an hundred and twenti olifauntis, and rydyng, and charys, and ful greet oost, broken togidre of hem; and for thei token hym quyk, and ordeynyden to hym, that he shulde ȝeue grete tribute, and thei that regnyden after hym; and[i] shulden ȝeue pleggis and ordenaunce, and the[k] cuntree of Yndis, and men of Mede, and of Lidde, of the best cuntrees of hem, and thei ȝauen hem taken of hem to kyng Eumenij; and for thei that weren anentis Elada, wolden go, and take hem; and the word was knowen to these, and thei senten to hem oo duyk, and thei fouȝten aȝeinus hem; and many of hem fellen, and thei ledden her wijues caitifs, and sonys, and robbiden hem; and weldiden the lond of hem, and distruyeden the wallis of hem, and dryuen hem in to seruage, til in to this day. And thei distruyeden other rewmys and ylis, that sumtyme aȝein stoden hem, and dryuen *hem* in to power. Forsothe with her freendis, and that hadden rest in hem, thei kepten frenship, and thei weldiden rewmys that weren next, and that weren fer; for who euer herden the name of hem, dredden hem. For thei regnyden, to whom thei wolden be in help for to regne; and whom thei wolden, fro rewme thei distourbliden; and thei ben gretely enhaunsid. And in alle these no man bare diademe, nether was clothid in purpre, for to be magnyfied therynne. And for thei maden to hem a courte, and eche day thei counseiliden three hundrid and twenti, doynge counseile euermore of

thei al to-braken kyngis that camen on hem fro the vtmeste places of erthe, and thei smytiden hem with greet wounde; forsothe othere ȝyuen to hem tribute bi alle ȝeeris. And thei al to-braken in batel Filip, and Persen, kyngis of Cethis, and othere that baren armeris aȝens hem, and weldiden hem. And *thei weldiden* Antiok, the greet king of Asie, that ȝaf batel to hem, and hadde an hundrid and twenti olifauntis, and multitude of horse men and charis, and ful greet oost al to brokun of hem; and thei[f] token hym quyk, and[g] ordeyneden to hym, that he schulde ȝyue greet tribut, and thei that regnede after hym; and that he schulde ȝyue pleggis and ordynaunce, in the cuntre of Yndis; and *thei puttiden out* men of Medei, and of Lidde, fro the beste cuntreis of hem, and thei ȝauen tho *cuntreis* takun of hem to kyng[h] Eumeny; and that thei that weren anentis Elada, wolden go, and take awei hem; and the word was knowun to these *Romayns*, and thei senten to hem o duyk, and thei fouȝten aȝens hem; and many of hem fellen, and thei ledden her wyues caitifs, and sones, and robbiden hem; and weldiden the lond of hem, and distrieden the wallis of hem, and brouȝten hem in to seruage, til in to this dai. And thei distrieden othere rewmes and ilis, that sum tyme aȝenstoden hem, and[i] brouȝten in to power. Forsothe with her frendis, and that hadden reste in hem, thei kepten frenschip, and thei weldiden rewmes that weren next, and that[j] weren fer; for who euere herden the name of hem, dredden hem. For thei regnyden, to whiche[k] thei wolden be in help for to regne; forsothe whiche thei wolden, thei disturbliden[kk] fro rewme; and thei weren greetli enhaunsid. In[l] alle these *Romayns* no man bar diademe, nether was clothid in[m] purpur, for to be magnefied ther ynne. And thei that[n] maden to hem a court, and ech dai thei counseliden thre hundrid and twenti, do-

[i] Om. K. [k] in the G *pr. m.*

[f] that thei R. [g] and thei N. [h] the kyng I. [i] Om. R. [k] whom I. [kk] distrieden F. [l] And in R. [m] with R. [n] Om. R.

multitude, that thei do what thingus ben
16 worthi. And thei bitakun to oo man
her maistrie, *or cheef gouernaunce*, bi
eche 3eeris, for to be lord to al her lond;
and alle obeishen to oon, and enuye is
17 not, nether wrath among hem. And
Judas chese Eupolemus, sone of Joon,
sone of Jacob, and Jason, sone of Elea-
zarus, and he sente hem to Rome, for
to ordeyne with hem frendship and felaw-
18 ship; and that thei shulde take awey fro
hem the 3oc of Greekis, for thei sawen
that thei oppresiden the rewme of Yrael
19 in to seruage. And thei wenten to Rome,
a ful grete way, and thei entriden the
20 courte, and saiden, Judas Machabeus,
and his bretheren, and the peple of
Jewis senten vs to 3ou, for to ordeyne
with 3ou felawship and pees, and for to-
gidre write vs 3oure felawis and freendis.
21 And the word pleside in si3t of hem.
22 And this a3ein wrytyng is, whiche thei
a3ein wryten in brasen tablis, and senten
in to Jerusalem, that it were there a
memorial, *or a thing of mynde*, of pees
23 and felawship. Be it wel to Romayns,
and to folk of Jewis, in see and lond,
in to with outen eende; and swerd and
24 enmye be fer fro hem. That 3if bateil
shal a3ein stonde Romayns former, or to
alle felowis of hem in al the lordship of
25 hem, the folc of Jewis shal bere help, as
26 tyme shal axe, with ful herte; 'and thei
shuln not[1] 3eue, nether priuyli mynystre
to the fi3tyng, whete, armers, monee,
shippus, as it pleside to Romayns; and
thei shuln keepe the maundementis of
27 hem, no thing takynge of hem. Also
forsothe and 3if bateil shal falle bifore to
the folk of Jewis, Romayns shuln helpe
of ynwitt, *or good herte*, as tyme shal
28 suffre hem; and to hem helpynge whete
shal not be 3ouen, armers, money, ship-
pus, as it pleside to Romayns; and thei
shuln keep the maundementis of hem

ynge counsel euere more of multitude,
that thei do what thingis ben worthi.
And thei bitaken to o man her maistrie, 16
'*ether cheef gouernaunce*[o], bi ech 3eer,
for to be lord of al[p] her lond; and alle
obeschen to oon, and enuye is[q] not, 'ne-
ther wraththe[r] among hem. And Judas 17
chees Eupolemus, the sone of Joon, sone
of Jacob, and Jason, the sone of Eleasa-
rus, and sente hem to Rome, for to or-
deyne with hem frenschip and felouschip;
and that thei schulden take awei fro hem 18
the 3ok of Grekis, for thei sien that thei
oppressiden the rewme of Israel in to
seruage. And thei wenten to Rome, a 19
ful greet weie, and thei entriden in to the
court, and seiden, Judas Machabeus, and 20
hise britheren, and the puple of Jewis
senten vs to 3ou, for to ordeyne with 3ou
felouschip and pees, and for to write togi-
dere vs 3oure felowis and freendis. And 21
the word pleside in the si3t of hem. And 22
this is the a3en writyng, which thei a3en
writiden in brasun tablis, and senten in to
Jerusalem, that it were there[rr] a memorial,
'*ether a thing of mynde*[s], of pees and[t] felou-
schip. Be it wel to Romayns, and to the folc 23
of Jewis, in see[u] and lond, with outen ende;
and swerd and enemy be fer fro hem.
That if batel bifallith[v] to Romayns bifore, 24
ether to alle felowis of hem in al the lord-
schip 'of hem[w], the folc of Jewis schal 25
bere help, as time axith, with ful herte;
and the *Romayns* schulen not 3yue, ne- 26
ther priuyli ministre to the *Jewis* fi3t-
ynge, wheete, armeris, monei, schippis, as
it pleside to[x] Romayns; and thei schulen
kepe the maundementis[y] of hem, and take
no thing of hem. Forsothe in lijk[z] maner 27
and if batel fallith[a] bifore[b] to the folc of
Jewis, Romayns schulen helpe of herte, as
tyme suffrith hem; and to *Romayns* help- 28
ynge wheete schal not be 3ouun, nether
armeris, monei, nether schippis, as it ples-
ide to Romayns; and thei schulen kepe

[1] ne thei shuln *A*.

[o] *ether cheef gouernail* K. Om. R. [p] Om. N. [q] and wraththe is I. [r] Om. I. [rr] Om. F. [s] Om. R. [t] of N. [u] the see I. [v] bifalle I. [w] Om. N. [x] Om. I. [y] comaundementis I. [z] the lijk N. [a] bifalle I. [b] Om. N.

29 with outen gyle. After these wordis Romaynes ordeynyden to the peple of
30 Jewis, That ȝif after these wordis, these or thei shuln woln for to putte eny thing to, or do awey, thei shuln do of her purposyng; and what euere thingus thei shuln putte to, or do awey, thei shuln
31 be stedfast. Bot and of yuels whiche kyng Demetrie hath don in to hem, we han writen to hym, sayinge, Whi hast thou greeuyd thi ȝock vpon oure freendis
32 and felawis, the Jewis? Therfore ȝif eft soone thei shuln cumme to vs aȝeinus thee, we shuln do dom to hem, and we shuln fiȝte with thee by lond and see.

CAP. IX.

1 In the mene tyme, wher Demetrie herde that Nychanor felle, and his oost, in bateil, he puttide to eftsoone for to sende Bachides and Alchymus in to
2 Judee, and the riȝt horn with hem. And thei wenten the weye that ledith in to Galgala, and thei settiden tentis in Masoloth, that is in Arbellis; and thei occupieden it, and slewen manye lyues of
3 men. In the first moneth of an hundrid and two and fifti[m] ȝeer, thei applieden the
4 oost to Jerusalem. And twenti thousand of men, and two thousand of horsmen, han risen, and wente in to Berea.
5 And Judas sette tentys in Laysa, and three thousand chosen men with hym.
6 And thei sawen the multitude of oost, for thei ben many, and thei dredden gretely; and manye withdrewen hem fro tentis, and there leften not of hem
7 no bot eiȝte hundrid men. And Judas sawȝ for his oost flette awey, and bateil constreynyde hym, he is broken to gydre in herte, for he hadde not tyme of gadryng hem, and he is dissoluyd, *or dis-*
8 *counfortid.* And he saide to these that weren residue, Ryse we, and go we to oure aduersaries, ȝif we shuln mowe fiȝt

the maundementis[c] of hem with out gile. Bi these wordis Romayns[d] ordeyneden to 29
the puple of Jewis, That if after these 30
wordis, these ether thei wolen put ony thing to, ether do awei, thei schulen do of her ˋcomyn assent[e]; and what euere thingis thei schulen put to, ether do awei, thei schulen be stidfast. But also of yuels 31
whiche kyng Demetrie hath don aȝens hem, we han writun to hym, and we seiden, Whi hast thou greuyd thi ȝok on oure frendis and felowis, the Jewis? Therfor if eftsoone thei schulen come to 32
vs aȝens thee, we schulen do doom to hem, and schulen fiȝte with thee bi lond and see.

CAP. IX.

In the mene tyme, where Demetrie 1
herde that Nicanor felle[f], and his oost, in batel, he puttide to eftsoone for to sende Bachides and Alchymus in to Judee, and the riȝt half schiltrun[g] with hem. And thei wenten the weie that ledith in 2
to Galgala, and thei settiden tentis in Masoloth, that is in Arbellis; and thei ocupieden it, and slowen many persoones of men. In the firste monethe of the 3
hundrid and two and fifti ȝeer, thei applieden the oost to Jerusalem. And twenti 4
thousynde of men, and twei thousynde of horse men, han risun, and wenten in to Berea. And Judas settide tentis in Laisa, 5
and thre thousynde men chosun with hym. And thei siȝen the multitude of 6
oost[h], that thei ben manye, and thei dredden greetli; and many withdrowen hem fro tentis, and there left not of hem no but eiȝte hundrid men. And Judas siȝ 7
that his oost fleet[i] awei, and batel constreynede hym, he[k] was brokun togidere in herte, for he hadde not tyme to gadere hem, and he[l] was discoumfortid. And he 8
seide to these that weren residue, Rise we, and go we to oure aduersaries, if we schulen mow fiȝte aȝens hem. And thei 9

[m] fiȝti K.

[c] comaundementis I. [d] the Romayns R. [e] purposing R. pûrposing, *that is, comyn assent of euer either* C *et ceteri.* [f] felde CHI *et alii passim.* [g] horn, *ether* [*or* EPY] *sheltrun* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXY. horn e *text. that is, the strong sheltrun* e *marg.* [h] the oost IKR. [i] fledde CI. fleede E. fley F. [k] and he N. [l] Om. R.

9 aʒeinus hem. And thei turnyden hem awey, sayinge, We shuln not mown, bot delyuere we nowe oure lyues, and turne we aʒein to oure bretheren, and thanne we shuln fiʒte aʒeins hem; forsothe we
10 ben fewe. And Judas seith, Fer be it for to do this thing, that we flee fro hem; and ʒif oure tyme hath neiʒid, dye we in vertu of oure bretheren, and ʒeue
11 we not cryme to oure glorie. And the oost moued of tentis, and thei stoden aʒeinus hem. And horsmen ben departid in[m] two parties, and slyngers and archers wenten bifore the oost, and the first of[n]
12 the[o] bateil al the miʒty. Forsothe Bachides was in the riʒt horn, *or cornere.* And the legioun of two partis came niʒ,
13 and crieden with trumpis. Forsothe and these that weren of the part of Judas, crieden also thei, and the erthe is moued to gidre of the voice of oostis, and bateil
14 is ioyned fro morewe vn to euen. And Judas seeʒ, that the part of Bachides oost is sadder in the riʒt half, and alle stedfast in herte camen to gidre with
15 hym. And the riʒt part is broken togydre of hem; and he pursuede hem vn
16 to the hill of Azotus. And thei that weren in the left horn, sawen, that the riʒt horn is broken to gidre, and thei sueden after Judas, and hem that weren
17 with hym at the bac. And the bateil is maad greuouse, and there fellen manye
18 woundid of these and of hem. And
19 Judas felle, and the other fledden. And Jonathas and Symont token her brother Judas, and birieden hym in the sepulcre
20 of his fadris, in the citee Modyn. And al Yrael wepten hym with grete weylyng, and thei mourneden manye days,
21 and saiden, Hou felle the miʒty, that
22 maad Yrael saaf? And other wordis of bateilis of Judas, and of vertues that he dide, and his gretenessis, ben not writen; turneden awei hym, and seiden, We schulen not moun, but delyuere we oure[m] lyues, and turne aʒen we to oure britheren, and thanne we schulen fiʒte aʒens hem; forsothe we ben fewe. And Judas 10
seide, Fer be it for to do this thing, that we fle fro hem; and if oure tyme hath neiʒed, die we in vertu for oure britheren, and ʒyue we not cryme to oure glorie. And the oost mouyde fro tentis, and thei 11
stoden aʒens hem. And horse men weren departid in to twei partis, and slyngeris and archeris wenten bifore the oost, and the firste men of batel alle miʒti[n]. For- 12
sothe Bachides was in the riʒt schiltrun[o]. And the legioun of twei partis cam nyʒ, and crieden with trumpis. Forsothe and 13
these that weren on[p] the part of Judas, crieden also, and the[q] erthe was mouyd togidere of the[r] vois of oostis, and batel was ioyned fro the morewtid[rr] til to euentid. And Judas siʒ, that the part of 14
Bachides oost was saddere in the riʒt half, and alle stidfast in herte camen togidere with hym. And the riʒt part was 15
al to-brokun of hem; and he pursuede hem 'til to[s] the hil of Asotus. And thei 16
that weren in the left scheltrun[t], siʒen, that the riʒt scheltrun[u] was al to-brokun, and thei sueden at the bac aftir Judas, and hem that weren with hym. And the 17
batel was maad greuouse, and there fellen many woundid of these and of hem. And 18
Judas felle, and the othere[v] fledden. And 19
Jonathas and Symount token her brother Judas, and birieden hym in sepulcre[w] of his fadris, in the citee of[x] Modyn. And 20
al Israel biwepten him with greet weilyng, and mourneden many[y] daies, and 21
seiden, Hou felle the myʒti, that made Israel saaf. And othere wordis of batels 22
of Judas, and of vertues that he dide, and of his[z] greetnessis, ben not writun; for tho weren ful many. And it was don, after 23

[m] in to AGH. [n] Om. K. [o] Om. H.

[m] oure owen R. [n] the miʒti *plures.* thei myʒty S. [o] horn R. horn, *ether* [*or* EPY] *sheltrun* C *et ceteri.* [p] ouer R. [q] Om. N. [r] Om. I. [rr] morewe C *sec. m. et alii.* [s] vnto I. [t] horn CR. horn, *or* [*ether* plures] *sheltrun* EFGHIMNPQSUXYe. [u] horn *ceteri.* [v] tothir R. [w] the sepulcre IX *sec. m.* [x] Om. CEFHIKMQRSU. [y] bi many N. [z] Om. R.

23 forsothe thei weren ful manye. And it is don, after the deth of Judas, alle wickid men in alle coostis of Yrael rysen out, and alle that wrouȝten wickidnesse
24 ben born out sprungen. In tho days ful grete hungre is maad, and all the cuntre of hem bitoke hem self to Bachides with
25 hem. And Bachides chese vnpytous men, and ordeynyde hem lordis of the
26 cuntree. And thei axiden out, and souȝten the freendis of Judas, and brouȝten hem to Bachides; and he vengide in to hem,
27 and scornyde. And grete tribulacioun is maad in Yrael, what manere was not fro the day in whiche a prophete is not seen
28 in Yrael. And alle the frendis of Judas ben gadrid, and saiden to Jonathas,
29 Sithen thi brother Judas is dead, ther is no man lijc to hym, that shal go out aȝeinus enmyes, Bachides and hem that
30 ben enmyes of oure folc. And so now we chese thee to day for to be prince to vs and duyk for hym, for to fiȝte oure
31 bateil. And Jonathas resceyuyde in that tyme the princehod, and rose in the place
32 of Judas, his brother. And Bachides
33 knewe, and souȝte for to slea hym. And Jonathas knewe, and Symont, his brother, and alle that weren with hym[p], and thei fledden in to desert Techue, and saten to gidre at the water of the lake
34 Aphar. And Bachides knewe, and in day of sabothis he came, and alle his
35 oost, over Jordan. And he sente his brother duyk of the peple, and preyede Nabutheis, his frendis, that he shulde bitake to hem his appareil, that was
36 plenteuous. And the sonys of Sambri wenten out of Madaba, and cauȝten Joon, and alle thingus that he hadde, and
37 wenten awey, hauynge hem. After these wordis it is tolde aȝein to Jonathas, and Symont, his brother, for the sonys of Sambry maken grete weddingus, and wedden a wijf of Madaba, the douȝtre of oon of the grete princis of Canaan, the deth of Judas, alle wickid men in alle coostis[a] of Israel risiden[b] out, and alle that wrouȝten wickidnesse camen forth. In 24 tho daies ful greet hungur was maad, and al the cuntrey of hem bitook hem silf to Bachides with hem. And Bachides chees 25 vnpitouse men, and ordeynede hem lordis of the cuntrei. And thei axiden out, and 26 souȝten[c] the frendis of Judas, and brouȝten hem to Bachides; and he vengide on hem, and scornede. And greet tribulacioun was 27 maad in Israel, what maner was not fro the dai in which a profete was not seyn in Israel. And alle the frendis of Judas 28 weren gaderid, and seiden to Jonatas, Sithen thi brother Judas is deed, ther is 29 no man lijk hym, that schal go out aȝens enemyes, Bachides and hem that ben enemyes of[d] oure folc. Therfor now we 30 chesen thee to dai for to be prince and duyk to vs for hym, for to fiȝte oure batel. And Jonatas resseyuede in that tyme the 31 prinshod, and roos in the place of Judas, his brother. And Bachides knew, and 32 souȝte for to sle him. And Jonatas knew, 33 and Symount, his brother, and alle that weren with hym, and fledden in to desert of Thecue, and saten togidere at the water[e] of the lake[f] Asphar. And Bachides 34 knew, and in the dai of sabatis he cam, and al his oost, ouer Jordan. And *Jona-* 35 *thas* sente his brother ledere of *that* puple, and preiede Nabutheis, his frendis, that he schulde bitake to hem his apparel, that was plenteuouse. And sones of Jambri 36 wenten out of Madaba, and cauȝten Joon, and alle thingis that he hadde, and wenten awei, hauynge tho thingis. After thes 37 wordis it was teld aȝen to Jonathas, and Symount, his brother, that the sones of Jambri maken grete weddyngis, and wedden a wijf of Madaba, the douȝter of oon of the grete princis of Canaan, with greet pride and apparel. And thei bithouȝten 38 on the blood of Joon, her brother, and stieden vp, and hidden hem silf vndur

[p] hem *A*.

[a] the coostis I. [b] risen C *sec. m.* F. resin EPY. [c] souȝten out R. [d] aȝens R. [e] lake R. [f] watir R.

38 with grete pride. And thei bithouȝten of the blood of Joon, his brother, and stieden vp, and hidden hem self vndir
39 keueryng of the hill. And thei reisiden her eeȝen, and sawen, and loo! noys, and grete appareyl; and a spouse, *or husbond*, cam forth, and his frendis, and his bretheren aȝeinus hem, with tympans, and musykis, and many armers.
40 And thei risen to hem of aspies, and slewen hem, and many woundid fellen doun, and the residues fledden in to the hill, and thei token alle the spuylis of
41 hem; and the weddingus ben conuertid in to mournyng, and the voice of her
42 musikis in to weyling. And thei vengiden the veniaunce of her brothers blood, and thei turnyden aȝein to the
43 ryuer of Jordan. And Bachides herde, and came in the day of sabothis vn to the vttermost part of Jordan, in grete
44 vertu. And Jonathas saide to hise, Ryse we, and fiȝte aȝeinus oure enmyes; forsothe it is not to day as ȝisterday and
45 the thrid day gon. Loo! sotheli bateil euen aȝeinus; sotheli water of Jordan on this half and on that half, and ryuers, and mareys, and wijld woodis, and there
46 is not place of turnyng awey. Now therfore crie ȝe in to heuen, that ȝe be delyuered fro hond of ȝour enmyes. And
47 bateil is ioyned. And Jonathas strauȝte out his hond, for to smyte Bachides, and
48 he turnyde awey fro hym byhynde. And Jonathas lippide out, and thei that weren with hym, in to Jordan, and swame over
49 Jordan to hem. And there fellen of Bachides part in that day a thousand men, and thei turnyden aȝein in to Jeru-
50 salem. And thei[q] beeldiden stronge citees in Judee, the strengthe that was in Jerico, and in Ammaum, and in Betheron, and Bethel, and Thamathan, and Phara, and Copho, with heeȝ wallis, and ȝatis,
51 and lockis. And he sette keepynge in kyueryng of the hil. And thei reisiden her 39
iȝen, and siȝen, and lo! noise, and greet apparel; and a hosebonde[g] cam forth, and hise frendis, and hise britheren, aȝens hem, with tympans, and musikis, and many armeris. And thei risiden[h] to hem 40
fro buyschementis, and slowen hem, and many woundid fellen doun, and the residues fledden in to hil[i], and thei token alle the spuylis of hem; and weddyngis weren 41
conuertid in to mourenyng, and vois of her musikis in to weilyng. And thei 42
vengiden the veniaunce of her brotheris blood, and turnyden aȝen to the brynk of Jordan. And Bachides herde, and cam 43
in the dai of sabatis til to the vtmeste part of Jordan, in greet strengthe[j]. And 44
Jonathas seide to hise, Rise we, and fiȝte aȝens oure enemyes; for it is not to dai as ȝistirdai and the thridde dai agoon. For lo! batel *is* euene aȝens; sotheli wa- 45
tir[k] of Jordan *is* on this half and on that half, and ryuers, and mareis, and forestis, and ther is not[l] place of turnyng awei. Now therfor crie ȝe in to heuene, that ȝe 46
be delyuerede fro hond of ȝoure enemyes. And batel was ioyned. And Jonathas 47
strauȝt out his hond, for to smyte Bachides, and he turnede awei fro him bihynde. And Jonathas skipte doun, and 48
thei that weren with hym, in to Jordan, and[m] swommen ouer Jordan to hem. And 49
there fellen of Bachides part in that dai a thousande men, and thei* turneden aȝen in to Jerusalem; and bildiden[n] strong 50
citees in Judee, the strengthe that was in Jerico, and in Ammaum, and in Betheron, and Bethel, and Thamathan, and Phara, and Copho, with hiȝe wallis, and ȝatis, and lockis. And he[o] settide kepyng 51
in hem, that thei schulden haunte enemytees in Israel; and he strengthide the 52
citee Bethsura, and Gazaram, and the hiȝ tour, and puttide in hem helpis and apparel of metis. And he took the sones of 53

* *thei*; that is, Bachides and his men. *Lire here.* ENPUYE.

[q] Om. A.

[g] spouse R. spouse, *or husbonde* C *et ceteri.* [h] resin EPY. risen F. [i] the hil IKRX *sec. m.* [j] vertu R. vertu, *or* [*ether* plures] *strengthe* E *et ceteri præter* C. [k] the watir I. [l] no R. [m] Om. A. [n] thei bildiden *ceteri.* [o] Om. R.

hem, that thei shulden haunte ennemi-
52 tees in Irael; and he strengthide the
citee Bethsura, and Gazaram, and the
hee3 rocke; and he puttide in hem helpis,
53 and appareil of metis. And he toke
sonys of princis of the cuntree in ostage,
or plegis, and he[r] putte[s] hem in the hee3
54 rocke in Jerusalem, in keepyng. And
in the hundreth 3eere and three and fif-
tithe, in the secounde moneth, Alchymus
comaundide the wallis of the holy ynner
hous for to be distruyed, and the werkis
of prophetus for to be distruyed, and he
55 byganne for to distruye. In that tyme
Alchymus is smyten, and the werkis of
hym ben lettid. And his mouth is closid,
and he is dissolued by[t] palasie, nether he
mi3te spek overe a word, and comaunde[u]
56 of his hous. And Alchymus is dead in
57 that tyme, with grete tourment. And
Bachides see3 that Alchymus is dead,
and he turnyde a3ein to the kyng, and
58 the lond was stille two 3eer. And alle
wickid men thou3ten, saiynge, Loo! Jo-
nathas, and thei that ben with hym,
dwellen in silence, tristyng; now ther-
fore brenge we Bachides, and he shal
59 cacche hem al in oo ni3t. And thei
wenten forth, and 3auen counseil to hym.
60 And he rose, for to cume with miche
oost. And he sente epistilis priuely to his
felawis, that weren in Judee, that thei
shulden cacche Jonathas, and hem that
weren with hym; bot thei mi3ten not,
for her counseil was knowen to hem.
61 And he cau3te of men of the cuntree,
that weren princis of kni3thode, fifty[v]
62 men, and slew3 hem. And Jonathas and
Symont wente, and thei that weren with
hym, in to Bethbesse, that is in desert,
and beeldiden the distruyed thingus ther-
63 of, and maden it stronge. And Bachi-
des knewe, and gadride al his multitude,
and denounside to hem that weren of
64 Judee. And he came, and sette tentis
princes of the cuntrei in ostage[p], and put-
tide hem in the hi3 tour in Jerusalem, in
kepyng. And in the hundrid 3eer and 54
thre and fifti, in the secounde monethe,
Alchymus comaundide the wallis of the
hooli ynnere hous for to be distried, and
the werkis of profetis for to be distried,
and he bigan for to distrie. In that tyme 55
Alchymus was smytun, and the werkis
of hym weren lettid. And his mouth was
closid, and he was dissoluyd[q], 'ether *maad*
feble[r], bi palesie, nether he mi3te speke
more a word, and comaunde[s] of his hous.
And Alchymus was deed in that tyme, 56
with greet turment. And Bachides si3, 57
that Alchymus was deed, and he turnede
a3en to the kyng, and the lond was stille
twei 3eeris[t]. And alle wickid men thou3ten, 58
seiynge, Lo! Jonathas, and thei that ben
with hym, dwellen in silence, and tristen;
now therfor brynge we Bachides, and he
schal take hem alle in o ni3t. And thei 59
wenten forth, and 3auen councel to hym.
And he roos, for to come with myche[u] 60
oost. And he sente epistlis priuyli to his
felowis, that weren in Judee, that thei
schulden catche Jonathas, and hem that
weren with hym; but thei mi3ten not, for
her councel was knowun to hem. And 61
Jonathas cau3te of men of the cuntre, that
weren princis of knyt3hod, fifti men, and
slow hem. And Jonathas and Symount 62
wenten, and thei that weren with hym,
in to Bethbesse, 'that is in desert[v], and
bildiden the distried thingis therof, and
maden it strong. And Bachides knew, 63
and gaderide al his multitude, and de-
nounside to hem that weren of Judee.
And he cam, and settide tentis aboue 64
Bethbesse, and fau3te a3ens it many daies,
and made engynes. And Jonathas lefte 65
Symount, his brother, in the citee, and
wente oute in to cuntre[w], and cam with
noumbre; and smoot Odaren, and hise 66
britheren, and sones of Faseron, in the

[r] Om. AGH. [s] puttide H. [t] in A. [u] comaundide K. [v] and fifty K.

[p] pleggis C. ostage, *or* [*ether* plures] *pleggis* EFGHIKMNPQSUE. [q] maad feble C. [r] Om. CR. [s] comaundide A *pr. m.* [t] 3eer I. [u] a myche I. [v] Om. R. [w] the cuntre FIKR.

above Bethbesse, and fauȝte aȝeinus it
65 manye days, and made engynes. And
Jonathas lafte Symont, his brother, in
the citee, and wente oute in to cuntree,
66 and came with noumbre; and smote O-
daren, and his bretheren, and the sonys
of Phaseron, in the tabernaclis of hem,
and he bigan for to smyte, and waxe in
67 vertues. Simont sothely, and they that
weren with hym, wenten oute of the
68 citee, and brenten engynes. And thei
fouȝten aȝeinus Bachides, and he is to
gidre broken of hem; and thei tour-
mentiden hym gretely for his counseil,
69 and his goyng to togidre was void. And
he wrothe aȝeinus the wickid men, that
ȝauen counseile to hym for to cumme in
to her cuntree, slewȝ many of hem; for-
sothe he thouȝte with other for to go in
70 to his cuntree. And Jonathas knewe,
and he sente legatis to hym, for to make
pees with hym, and ȝeelde to hym cai-
71 tiftee. And wilfully he toke, and dide
after his wordis, and swore hym to do-
yng to hym no thing of yuel alle days of
72 his lyf. And he ȝeeldide to hym cai-
tiftee, whiche he toke by praye bifore of
the lond of Juda. And he turnyd aȝein
wente into his lond, and puttide namore
73 for to cume in[w] to his coostis. And
swerd ceeside of Yrael. And Jonathas
dwellide in Machinas, and there Jonathas
bigane for to deme the peple, and dis-
truye[x] vnpitous men of Yrael.

tabernaclis of hem, and bigan for to
smyte, and wexe in vertues. Symount 67
sotheli, and thei that weren with hym,
wenten out of the citee, and brenten en-
gynes. And thei fouȝten aȝens Bachides, 68
and he was al to-brokun of hem; and thei
turmentiden hym gretli, for his councel
and his assailyng was voide. And he was 69
wrooth aȝens wickid men, that ȝauen
councel to hym for to come in to her
cuntre, and slow many of hem; forsothe
he thouȝte with othere for to go in to his
cuntre. And Jonathas knew, and sente 70
legatis to hym, for to make pees with
hym, and to ȝelde to him prisoneris[x]. And 71
wilfuli he took, and dide bi his wordis,
and swoor that he schulde not do to him
ony yuel in alle daies[y] of his lijf. And 72
he ȝeldide to him caitifte[z], which he took[a]
bi prey bifore[b] of the lond of[c] Juda. And
he turnede, and wente in to his lond, and
puttide no more for to come in to his
coostis. And swerd ceesside fro Israel. 73
And Jonatas dwellide in Machynas, and
there Jonathas bigan for to deme the
puple, and he[d] distriede the vnfeithful
men of Israel.

CAP. X.

1 And in the hundrid and sixtithe[y] ȝeer
Alisaundre, sone of Antiochus, that is
named noble, stiede[z] vp, and occupiede
Ptholomaida; and thei resceyuyden hym,
2 and he regnyde there. And kyng De-
metrie herde, and gadride an oost ful
copiouse, and wente out aȝeinus hym in
3 to bateil. And Demetrie sente an epistle
to Jonathas with pesible wordis, for to

CAP. X.

1 And in the hundrid and sixtithe ȝeer
Alisaundre, the sone of Antiok, stiede up,
that is named[e] noble, and ocupiede Tolo-
maide; and thei resseyueden hym, and he
regnede there. And kyng Demetrie herde, 2
and gaderide an oost ful copiouse, and
wente out aȝens hym in to batel. And 3
Demetrie sente epistle to Jonathas with
pesible wordis, for to magnefie hym. For 4

[w] Om. A. [x] distruyed AG. he distruyid H. [y] sixti A. [z] stye G *pr. m.*

[x] caitifte R. caitifte, *that is, prisoneris* C *et ecteri.* [y] the daies I. [z] the caitifte R. [a] took to him R.
[b] Om. N. [c] Om. N. [d] Om. R. [e] y-namyd F.

magnyfye hym. Sothely he saide, Bifore take we for to make pees with hym, bifore that he make with Alisaundre azeinus vs; sothely he shal haue mynde of alle yuels, that we han don into him, and in to his brother, and in to his folc. And he 3aue hym power of gadryng oost, and for to make armeris, and hym for to be his felawe. And he comaundide oostagis, that were in the hee3 rocke, for to be 3ouen to hym. And Jonathas came in to Jerusalem, and radde the pistlis[a], in heerynge of al the peple, and of hem that weren in the hee3 rocke. And thei dredden with grete dreed, for thei herden, that the kyng 3aue to hym power of gadryng an oost. And the oostagis[b] ben bitaken to Jonathas; and he 3eeldide hem to her fadris and moders. And Jonathas dwellide in Jerusalem, and bygan for to beelde and to renule the citee. And he saide to men doynge werkis, that thei shulden make vp[c] the wallis, and the hill of Syon in cumpas, with square stoones to strengthing; and so thei diden. And aliens fledden, that weren in the strengthus, whom Bachides hadde bildide; and eche man lafte his place, and wente in to his lond. Oonly in Bethsura dwelten summe of hem, that forsoken the lawe and the[d] heestis of God; sotheli this was to hem to refute. And kyng Alisaundre herde the biheestis, that kyng Demetrie bihi3te to Jonathas, and thei teelden to him bateilis and vertues whiche he dide, and his bretheren, and the traueils whiche thei traueiliden; and saith, Wher we shuln fynde eny siche man? Also nowe make we hym frend, and oure felawe. And he wrote an epistle, and sente vp these wordis, sayinge, Kyng Alisaundre to Jonathas, brother, helthe. We han herde of thee, that thou art a mi3ti man in strengthis, and art able he seide, Bifore take we for to make pees with hym, bifore that he make with Alisaundre a3ens vs; for he schal haue mynde of[d] alle yuels, that we han don 'a3ens him, and[e] a3ens his brother, and a3ens his folc. And he 3af to hym power to[f] gadere oost, and for to make armeris, and hym for to be his felowe. And he comaundide ostagis, *'ether pleggis*[g], that weren in the hi3 tour, for to be 3ouun to hym. And Jonathas cam in to Jerusalem, and radde epistlis, in heryng of al the puple, and of hem that weren in the hi3 tour. And thei dredden with greet drede, for thei herden, that[h] the kyng 3af to[i] hym power to gadere an oost. And ostagis[k] weren takun[l] to Jonathas, and he 3eldide hem[m] to her fadris and modris. And Jonathas dwelte in Jerusalem, and bigan for to bilde and renule the citee. And he seide to men doynge werkis, that thei schulden make up the wallis, and the hil of Sion in cumpas, with square stonys to strengthing; and thei diden so. And aliens fledden, that weren in the strengthis, whiche Bachides hadde bildid; and ech man lefte his place, and wente in to his lond. Oneli in Bethsura dwelten sum of hem, that forsoken the lawe and heestis[n] of God; for whi this was to hem to[o] refuyte. And Alisaundre the kyng herde biheestis, that Demetrie bihi3te to Jonathas, and thei telden to hym the[p] batels and vertues whiche he dide, and his britheren, and the[q] trauelis whiche thei traueliden. And he seide, Whether we schulen fynde ony such man? And now make we hym our frende and felowe. And he wroot epistle, and sente bi these wordis, seiynge, Kyng Alisaundre to Jonathas, brother, helthe. We han herde of thee, that thou art a mi3ti man in strengthis, and art able that thou be oure frend. And now we ordeynen thee to dai hi3est prest of thi folc, and that thou be clepid frend of the

[a] epistlis *AGH*. [b] oostis *K*. [c] Om. *G pr. m*. [d] Om. *AGH*.

[d] on F. [e] Om. I. [f] for to C *pr. m*. I. [g] Om. CER. [h] Om. R. [i] Om. I. [k] ostagis, *ether pleggis* FGH MNQSUE. [l] bitake CEFGHIKMNPQSUXE. [m] Om. N. [n] the heestis CEFRS. [o] the R. [p] Om. I. [q] Om. R.

20 that thou be oure freend. And nowe ordeyne we[e] thee to day hee3ist prest of thi folk, and that thou be clepid freend of the kyng. And he sente to hym purpre, and a golden crowne, that thou feele with vs what thingus oure ben, and kepe
21 frenshipis to vs. And Jonathas clothide hym with the holy stoole, in the seuenthe monethe, in the hundrid and sixtithe 3ere, in the solempne day of Senophegie. And he gadride an oost, and made copi-
22 ouse armers. And Demetrie herde these wordis, and is maad ful sorewful, and
23 saith, What han we do this thing, that Alisaundre bifore ocupiede vs, for to cacche the frenshipe of Jewis to his
24 strengthing? And Y shal wryte to hym preying wordis, and of dignitee, and 3iftis,
25 that he be with me in help. And he wrote to hym in these wordis, Kyng De-
26 metrie to the folk of Jewis, helthe. For 3e kepten to vs couenaunt, and dwelten in oure frenship, and wenten not to oure
27 enmyes, we herden, and ioyeden. And nowe laste 3e 3it for to kepe to vs feith;
28 and we shuln quyte to 3ou good thingus, for these thingus that 3e diden with[f] vs, and we shuln for3eue to 3ou many 3euyngus of[g] rentis, and we shuln 3eue 3iftis
29 to 3ou. And nowe Y assoile[h] 3ou, and alle Jewis, of tributis, and I for3eue to 3ou the pricis of salt, and for3eue
30 crownys, and the thriddis of seed; and the half part of fruyt of tree, that is of my porcioun, I leue to 3ou fro this day, and with ynne forth, that it be not taken of the lond of Juda, and of three citees that ben addid therto, of Samarie and
31 Galile, fro this day in to al tyme. And Jerusalem be holy, and free, with his coostis; and tithis and tributis be of it.
32 Also Y for3eue the power of the hee3 rocke, that is in Jerusalem; and Y 3eue it to the heeist prest, that he ordeyne kyng. And he sente to hym purpur, and a goldun coroun, that thou feele with vs what thingis ben oure, and kepe frenschipis to vs. And Jonathas clothide hym 21 with hooly[r] stoole, in the seuenthe monethe, in the hundrid and sixtithe[s] 3eer, in the solempne dai of Senofegie. And[t] he gaderide an ooste, and made copiouse[u] armeris. And Demetrie herde these wordis, 22 and was maad ful sorewful, and seide, What han we do this thing, that Ali- 23 saundre bifor ocupiede vs, for to catche frenschip of Jewis to his strengthing? And Y schal write to hym preiynge 24 wordis, and dignitees, and 3iftis, that he be with me in help. And he wroot to 25 hym by these wordis, Kyng Demetrie to the folc of Jewis, helthe. For 3e kepten 26 to vs couenaunt, and dwelten in oure frenschip, and wenten not[v] to oure enemyes, we herden, and ioieden. And[w] now 27 laste 3e 3it for to kepe to vs feith; and 28 we schulen quyte to 3ou good thingis, for these thingis that 3e diden with[x] vs, and we schulen for3yue to 3ou many rentis[y], and we schulen 3yue 3iftis to 3ou. And 29 now Y asoile 3ou, and alle Jewis, of tributis, and Y[z] for3yue *to 3ou* the prices of salt, and for3yue corouns, and the thridde part of seed; and Y leeue to 3ou fro this 30 dai and afterward the half part of fruyt of tre[a], that is of my porcioun, tha tit be not takun of the lond of Juda, and of thre citees that ben addid therto, of Samarie and Galile, fro this dai and in to al tyme. And Jerusalem be hooli, and fre, with hise 31 coostis; and tithis and tributis be of it. Also Y for3iue the power of the hi3 tour, 32 that is in Jerusalem; and Y 3yue it to the hi3est[b] prest, that he ordeyne therynne men, whiche euere he schal chese, that schulen kepe it. And ech persoone of 33 Jewis, that is caitif of the lond of Juda, in[c] al my rewme, Y delyuer fre wilfuli[d],

[e] Om. K. [f] to A. [g] or GH. [h] soyle G *pr. m.*

[r] an hooly I. [s] fourtithe N. [t] Om. N. [u] plenteuouse EP. [v] out N. [w] Om. A. [x] to I. [y] 3euynges R. 3yuyngis, *ether* [*or* EPY] *rentis* C *et ceteri.* [z] Om. A. [a] the tree I. [b] hi3e R. [c] and in N. [d] wilfuli R. wilfuli, *or* [*ether* X] *without money* C *et ceteri.*

therynne men, whom euere he shal
33 cheese, that shuln kepe it. And eche
soule of Jewis, that is caitif of the lond
of Juda, in al my rewme, Y leue wilfully
with out money; that alle be soiled of
34 her tributis, ȝea, of her beestus. And
alle solempne days, and sabothis, and
neomenyes, and alle days ordeyned, and
three days before the solempne day, and
three dais after the solempne day, 'be
alle dais of[i] ynmunite, *or fraunchise*,
and of remissioun, to alle Jewis that ben
35 in my rewme. And no man shal haue
power for to do eny thing, and moue
needis, *or causis*, aȝeinus eny of hem in
36 al cause. And that there be writen to
of Jewis in the kyngus oost, to thritti
thousandis of men; and plentees shuln be
ȝouen to hem, as it byhoueth to alle
37 oostis of the kyng. And of hem shuln
be ordeynyde, that ben in the grete
38 strengthis of the kyng; of hem shuln be
ordeyned ouer needis of the rewme, that
ben don of feith, and princis be of hem;
and walke thei in her lawis, as the kyng
comaundide in the lond of Juda. And
three citees, that ben addid to Judee of
the cuntre of Samarie, be rettid, *or dem-
yd*, with Judee; that thei be vnder oon,
and obeye not to other power, no bot to
39 the hee3est prest; Ptholomayda, and
coostis therof, whiche Y haue ȝouen a ȝift
to the holy that ben in Jerusalem, to
40 needful costis of sayntis. And I shal
ȝeue in eche ȝeris fiftene thousandis of
siclis of syluer, of the kyngis reysons,
41 that perteynen to me; and al that shal
be residue, whiche thei that weren ouer
needis ȝeelden not in former ȝeeris, fro
this tyme thei shuln ȝeue in to werkis of
42 the hous. And ouer this fyue thousand
siclis of syluer, whiche thei token of re-
soun of holy thingus by eche ȝeeris; and
these thingus shuln perteyne to prestis,
43 that ben sett in ministerie. And who
that alle be soilid of her tributis, ȝhe, of
her beestis. And alle solempne daies, and 34
sabatis, and neomenyes, and alle daies or-
deyned, and thre daies bifor the solempne
dai, and thre daies after the solempne dai,
alle these be daies of fraunchise[e], and of
remissioun, to alle Jewis that ben in my
rewme. And no man schal haue power 35
for to do ony thing, and moue causis[f] aȝens
ony of hem in ony cause. And that ther 36
be writun of Jewis in the kingis oost, to
thritti thousyndis of men; and plentees
schulen be ȝouun to hem, as it bihoueth
to alle oostis of the kyng. And of hem 37
schulen be ordeyned, that be in the[g] greet
strengthis of the kyng; of hem schulen 38
be ordeyned ouer nedis of the rewme, that
ben don of feith, and princes be of hem;
and walke thei in her lawis, as the kyng
comaundide in the lond of Juda. And thre
citees, that ben addid to Judee of the cun-
tre of Samarie, be demyd[h] with Judee; that
thei be vndur oon, and obeie not to other
power, no but to the hiȝeste prest; Tolo- 39
maida, and coostis[i] therof, whiche Y haue
ȝouun a ȝifte to hooli men that ben in
Jerusalem, to nedeful costis of seyntis.
And Y schal ȝyue in ech ȝeer fiftene thou- 40
synde of siclis of siluer, of the kyngis re-
souns, that perteynen to me; and al that 41
is residue, which thei that weren ouer
nedis ȝeldiden not in formere ȝeeris, fro
this tyme thei schulen ȝyue in to werkis[k]
of the hous. And ouer this fyue thou- 42
synde siclis of siluer, whiche thei token
of resoun of hooli thingis bi ech ȝeer; and
these thingis schulen perteyne to prestis,
that vsen mynysterie. And who euere 43
schulen fle to the temple that is in Jeru-
salem, and in alle coostis therof, and ben
gilti to the king in ony cause, be releesid[l];
and haue thei fre alle thingis, that ben to
hem in my rewme. And to bilde[m] werkis 44
of hooli thingis, costis[n] schulen be ȝouun
of the kyngis rent[o], and for to bilde out 45

[i] Om. K.

[e] [inm]unite R. inmunite, *ether* [*or* EPY] *fraunchise* C *et ceteri, præter* E. [f] nedis R. nedis, *ether* [*or* EPYE] *causis* C *et ceteri.* [g] Om. R. [h] arettid ER. arettid, *ether* [*or* E] *demyd* C *et ceteri.* [i] the coostis I. [k] the werkis I. [l] dismittid R. dismyttid, *ether* [*or* EPY] *releesid* C *et ceteri.* [m] bilde, *ether* [*or* EPYE] *restore* C *et ceteri præter* R. [n] costis, *ether* [*or* E] *spensis* FGHIMNQSUXE. [o] resoun R. resoun, *ether* [*or* EPY] *rente* C *et ceteri, præter* E.

euer shuln flee to the temple that is in Jerusalem, and in[k] alle coostus therof, gylty to the kyng, in eche cause be dismittid, *or relesid;* and alle thingis that ben to hem in my rewme, be hadde free.
44 And to bilde, *or restore*, werkis of holy thingus, expensis[l] shuln be 3ouen of the
45 kyngus resoun, and for to bilde out the wallis of Jerusalem; and for to make stronge in cumpas, spensis shuln be 3ouen of the kyngus resoun, for to make out
46 wallis in Judee. As Jonathas and the peple herde these wordis, thei bileeuyden not to hem, nether resceyuyden; for thei hadden mynde of the grete malice that he hadde don in Yrael, and trubliden
47 hem gretely. And it pleside to gidre to hem in to Alysaundre, for he was to hem prince of wordis of pees, and to
48 hym thei baren help in alle days. And kyng Alisaundre gadride a grete oost, and mouyde tentis a3einus Demetrie.
49 And the kyngis ioynyde bateil, and the oost of Demetrie fledde; and Alisaundre
50 pursuede hym, and lay vpon hym; and the bateil was ful stronge, til the sunne wente doun, and Demetrie fledde in that
51 day. And Alisaundre sente to Ptholome, kyng of Egypt, legatis after these wordis,
52 sayinge, For Y am gon a3ein in to my rewme, and satte in seete of my faders; and Y haue weldide princehode, and haue broken togidre Demetrie, and haue wel-
53 dide oure cuntree; and haue ioynyde with hym fi3t, and he is broken to gidre and his tentis of vs, and we saten in sete
54 of his rewme. And nowe ordeyne we to gidre frenship, and 3eue to me thi dou3ter wijf, and Y shal be thi dou3ter hosbond; and Y shal 3eue to thee 3iftis, and
55 to hir dignitee. And kyng[n] Ptolome answerde, saiynge, Blessid the day in whiche thou turnedist a3ein to the lond of thi fadris, and hast sitten in sete of
56 the rewme 'of hem[o]. And nowe Y shal do to thee whiche thingus thou hast the wallis of Jerusalem; and for to make strong in cumpas, spensis schulen be 3ouun of the kyngis rent[p], for to make out wallis in Judee. As Jonathas and 46
the puple herde these wordis, thei bileueden not to hem, nether resseyueden *hem;* for thei hadden mynde of the greet malice that he hadde don in Israel, and hadde troblid hem greetli. And it pleside to- 47
gidere to hem in to[q] Alisaundre, for he was to hem prince of wordis of pees, and to hym thei baren help in alle daies. And 48
kyng Alisaundre gaderide a greet oost, and mouyde tentis a3ens Demetrie. And 49
the kyngis ioyneden batel, and the oost of Demetrie fledde; and Alisaundre pursuede him, and lai on hem[r]; and the batel was 50
ful strong, til the sunne wente doun, and Demetrie felle[s] in that dai. And Ali- 51
saundre sente to Tolome, king of Egipt, legatis bi these wordis, and seide, For Y 52
cam a3en in to my rewme, and sat in the[t] seete of my fadris; and Y haue weldid princehod, and Y haue al to-brokun Demetrie, and[u] haue weldid oure cuntrei; and 53
Y haue ioyned fi3t with hym, and he and his oostis ben al to-foulid of vs, and we saten in seete[v] of his rewme. And now 54
ordeyne we togidere frenschip, and 3yue thi dou3ter a wijf to me, and Y schal be thi dou3ter hosebonde; and Y schal 3yue to thee 3iftis, and to hir dignytee. And 55
'Tolome, kyng[vv], answeride, seiynge, Blessid *is*[w] the dai in which thou turnedist a3en to the lond of thi fadris, and hast sotun in the seete of rewme[x] of hem. And now 56
Y schal do to thee whiche thingis thou hast writun; but come thou a3ens me to Tolomaida, that we se vs togidere, and Y biheete to thee, as thou seidist. And 57
Tolome wente out of Egipt, he, and Cleopatra, his dou3ter; and he cam to Tolomaida, in the hundrid and two and sixtithe 3eer. And Alisaundre, the king, 58
came to hym; and he 3af to hym Cleopatra, his dou3tir, and made his weddingis

[k] Om. G *pr. m.* [l] costes, *or spenses* H. [n] Om. G *pr. m.* [o] Om. A.

[p] resoun C *et ceteri.* resoun, *ether rente* E. [q] Om. N. [r] him R. [s] felde C1 *et alii.* [t] Om. *ceteri.* [u] Y A. and Y H. [v] the seete I. [vv] kyng Tolome F. [w] be R. [x] the rewme R.

writen; bot come thou aȝeinus me to Ptholomayda, that we see vs togidre,
57 and Y biheete thee[p], as thou saidist. And Ptholome wente out of Egypt, he, and Cleopatra, his douȝter; and he came to Ptholomaida, in the hundrid and two
58 and sixti ȝeer. And kyng Alisaundre came to hym; and he ȝaue to hym Cleopatra, his douȝter, and made his weddyngus at Ptolomaida, as kyngus in grete
59 glorie. And kyng Alisaundre wrote to Jonathas, that he shulde come aȝeinus
60 hym. And he wente with glorie to Ptholomaida, and came there to two kyngis, and ȝaue to hem miche syluer, and gold, and ȝiftis; and he fonde grace
61 in siȝt[q] of hem. And men of Yrael, ful of venym, camen togidre aȝeinus hym, wickid men, axinge aȝeinus hym, and
62 the kyng toke no tente to hem; and comaundide Jonathas for[qq] to be maad nakid of his clothis, and hym for to be clothid in purpre; and so thei diden. And the kyng sette hym for to sitte
63 with hym, and saide to his princis, Go ȝe out with hym in to mydil of the citee, and preche, that no man axe aȝeinus hym of eny need, *or cause*, nether eny man be
64 heuy to hym of eny resoun. And it is don, that thei that axiden, *or apeliden hym*, sawen his glorie that was prechid, and hym keuerd with purpre, fledden
65 alle. And the kyng magnyfiede hym, and wrote hym amonge the first freendis, and he putte him duyk, and parcener, *or*
66 *felawe*, of princehode. And Jonathas turnyde aȝein in to Jerusalem, with pees
67 and gladnesse. In the hundrid ȝeer and fyue and sixtithe, Demetrie, sone of Demetrie, came fro Crete in to the lond of
68 his fadris. And kyng Alisaundre herde, and is maad ful sorewful, and turnide
69 aȝein in to Antioche. And Demetrie ordeynide Appolonye duyk, that was souereyn to Seleserie; and gadride his at Tolomaida, as kyngis in greet glorie. And kyng Alisaundre wroot to Jonathas, 59
that he schulde come aȝens hym. And 60
he wente with glorie to Tolomaida, and mette there twei[y] kyngis, and ȝaue to hem myche[z] siluer, and gold, and ȝiftis; and foond grace in the siȝte of hem. And men 61
of Israel, ful of venym, camen togidere aȝens hym, wickid men, axynge aȝens hym, and the kyng took no[a] tent to hem; and comaundide Jonathas for to be 62
maad nakid of his clothis, and hym for to be clothid in purpur; and thei diden so. And the king settide hym for to sitte with hym, and seide to hise princis, Go ȝe out 63
with hym in to the myddil of the citee, and preche ȝe, that no man axe aȝens hym of ony cause[b], nether ony man be heuy to hym of ony resoun. And it was don, as 64
thei that[c] axiden sien[e] his glorie that was prechid, and hym kyuered with purpur, alle fledden. And the kyng magnefiede 65
hym, and wroot hym among the firste frendis, and puttide hym duyk, and felow[f] of prinshod. And Jonathas turnede aȝen 66
in to Jerusalem, with pees and gladnesse. In the hundrid ȝeer and fyue and sixtithe, 67
Demetrie, the sone of Demetrie, cam fro Crete in to the lond of his fadris. And 68
kyng Alisaundre herde, and was maad ful soreuful, and turnede aȝen to Antiochie. And Demetrie ordeynede Appolyne duyk, 69
that was souereyn of Celesirie; and he gaderide his greet oost, and cam to Jamnam; and sente to Jonathas, hiȝeste[g] prest, and seide, Thou aloone aȝenstondist vs; 70
Y am maad in to scorn and schenschip therfor, for thou hauntist power in hillis aȝens vs. Now therfor if thou tristist in 71
thi vertues, come doun to vs in to the feeld; and there asemble we[h] togidere, for with me is vertu of batels. Axe thou, 72
and lerne who Y am, and othere that ben in help to me, and whiche seien, that ȝoure foot may not stonde aȝens oure face, for

[p] to thee *AGH*. [q] the siȝt *A*. [qq] Om. G *pr. m.*

[y] to twei A *pr. m.* CEF *pr. m.* HIRUE. [z] Om. N. [a] not N. [b] nede R. nede, *ether* [*or* EPY] *cause* C *et ceteri*. [c] Om. I. [e] thei sauȝen I. [f] partener R. partener, [parcener *alii*] *ether* [*or* EPY] *felowe* C *et ceteri*. [g] the hiȝeste I. [h] we vs N.

grete oost, and came to Jamnyam; and he sente to Jonathas, heeȝist prest, saying, Thou aloone aȝeinstodist vs? Y am maad in to scoorn and shenship, therfore for[r] thou hauntist power in hillis aȝeinus vs. Nowe therfore ȝif thou tristest in thi vertues, come doun to vs in to the feeld; and there comparysoun we to gidre, for with me is vertu[rr] of bateilis. Axe thou, and lerne who Y am, and other that ben in help to me, and whiche sayn, for ȝour fote may not stonde aȝeinus oure face, for thi[s] faders ben conuertid in to fliȝt twyis in to her lond. And now hou shalt thou mowe susteyne rydyng, and[t] so grete oost in the feeld, where is no stoon, ne rocke, nether place of fleeȝynge? Sothely as Jonathas herde the wordis of Appolonye, he was moued in ynwitt[u]; and he chees ten thousand of men, and wente out fro Jerusalem, and Symont, his brother, came to hym in to helpe. And thei applieden tentis in Joppen, and he shitte hym out fro the citee, for Joppen was the keepyng of Appolonye; and he fauȝte aȝeinus it. And thei agast, that weren with ynne the citee, opnyden to hym; and Jonathas weeldide Joppen. And Appolonye herde, and mouede to three thousand of horsmen, and myche oost; and he wente to Azotum, as makynge the waye. And anoon he wente out in to the feelde, for that he had multitude[v] of horsmen, and he[w] tristnyde in hem; and Jonathas suede hym in to Azotum, and thei ioyniden bateil. And Appolonye lefte in the tentis a thousand horsmen after hem priuyly. And Jonatas knewe for aspies ben after hym, and thei enuyrounden his tentis, and castiden dartes in to the peple, fro morew vn to euyn. Forsothe the peple stode, as Jonathas comaundide, and the horsis of hem traueiliden out. And Symount castide out his oost, and ioynide thi fadris weren conuertid in to[i] fliȝt twies in to her lond. And now hou schalt thou mow susteyne multitude of horse men, and so greet oost in the feeld, where is no stoon, ne rocke, nether place of fleynge[k]? Sotheli as Jonathas herde these[l] wordis of Appollonye, he was mouyd in herte; and he chees ten thousynde of[m] men, and wente out fro Jerusalem, and Symount, his brother, cam to hym in to[n] help. And thei applieden tentis in[o] Joppe, and it[p]* schittide out hym fro the citee, for Joppe was the keping of Appolyne; and he† fouȝte aȝens it. And thei weren agast, that weren with ynne the citee, and openyden to hym; and Jonathas weldide Joppe. And Appolyne herde, and mouyde thre thousynde of horse men, and myche oost; and wente to Asotus, as makynge weie. And anoon he wente out in to the feeld, for that he hadde multitude of horse men, and tristnyde[q] in hem; and Jonathas suede hym in to Asotus, and thei ioyneden batel. And Appoloyne lefte in tentis a thousynde horse men bihynde hem prieueli. And Jonathas knewe that buschementis weren bihynde hym, and thei enuirowneden his tentis, and castiden dartis in to the puple, fro morew[r] til to[s] euentid. Forsothe the puple stood, as Jonathas comaundide, and the horsis of hem traueliden out. And Symount ledde[t] his oost, and ioynede aȝens the legioun; forsothe horse men weren maad weri, and weren al to-brokun of hym, and fledden. And thei that weren scaterid in to[u] the feeld, fledden in to Asotus; and entriden in to the hous of Dagon, her idol, that there thei schulden delyuere hem silf. And Jonathas brente Asotus, and citees that weren in cumpas therof, and took spuylis of hem; and he brente in fier the temple of Dagon, and hem that fledden in to it. And ther weren that fellen bi swerd with hem that weren brent, almeste eiȝte thou-

* that is, the peple of Joppe. *Lire here.* U.

† that is, Jonathas fauȝt aȝens Joppe. U.

[r] Om. G *pr. m.* [rr] vertues A. [s] her A. [t] Om. AGH. [u] inwitt, *or herte* H. [v] a multitude A. [w] Om. H.

[i] Om. N. [k] strengthing I. [l] the R. [m] Om. R. [n] Om. R. [o] to R. [p] Om. E. [q] tristede EIP. he tristnede R. [r] the morwe R. [s] Om. U. [t] ledde out R. [u] Om. R.

a3einus the legioun; forsothe the horsmen weren maad wery, and ben togidre
83 broken of hym, and fledden. And thei ben scaterd in to the feeld, and fledden in to Azotum; and thei entriden in to Bethdagon, her ydol, that ther thei shul-
84 den delyuere hem self. And Jonathas brent Azotum, and citees that weren in cumpas therof, and toke the spuylis of hem; and he brente in fijr the temple of Dagon, and hem that fledden in to it.
85 And ther weren that fellen by swerd with hem that ben brent, almest ei3t
86 thousande of men. And fro thennus Jonathas mouede tentis, and applieden hem to Ascalon; and thei wenten out of the
87 citee a3einus hym in grete glorie. And Jonathas turnyde a3ein in to Jerusalem
88 with his, hauynge many spuylis. And it is don, as kyng Alisaundre herde these wordes, he putte to 3it for to glorifie
89 Jonathas. And he sente to hym a golden lase, *or nouche,* as custume is for to be 3ouen to cosyns of kyngus; and he 3aue to hym Accaron, and alle coostis therof in to possessioun.

CAP. XI.

1 And the kyng of Egypt gadride an oost, as grauel that is about brynk[x] of the se, and many shippus; and sou3te for to weelde the rewme of Alisaundre in
2 gyle, and adde it to his rewme. And he wente out in to Syrie with pesible wordis, and thei opnyden to hym citees, and camen to hym; for kyng Alisaundre comaundide for to go out a3einus hym, for he was fader of the kyngus wijf.
3 Sotheli whan Ptolome entride a citee, he putte keepyngus of kni3tis in eche
4 citees. And as he nei3ide to Azotus, thei shewiden to hym the temple of Dagon brente in fijre, and Azotus, and other thingus therof distruyed, and bodies cast forth, and the biryels of hem that weren slayn in bateil, whiche thei synde of[v] men. And fro thennus Jona- 86
thas mouyde[w] tentis, and appliede hem to Ascalon; and thei wenten out of the citee a3ens hym in greet glorie. And Jonathas 87
turnede a3en in[x] to Jerusalem with hise men, hauynge many spuylis. And it 88
was don, as king Alisaundre herde these wordis, he puttide to 3it for to glorifie Jonathas. And he sente to hym a goldun 89
lace, *'ether nouche*[y], as custom is for[yy] to be 3ouun to cosyns of kingis; and he 3af to him Accoron, and alle coostis therof in to[z] possessioun.

CAP. XI.

And the kyng of Egipt gaderide an 1
oost, as grauel that is aboute the brynke of the see, and many schippis; and sou3te for to welde the rewme of Alisaundre in gile, and adde it to his rewme. And he 2
wente out in to Sirie with pesible wordis, and thei openyden to hym citees, and camen to hym; for whi kyng Alisaundre comaundide for to go out a3ens him, for he was fadir of the kyngis wijf. Sotheli 3
whanne Tolome entride in to a[a] citee, he puttide kepyngis of kni3tis in ech citee. And as he nei3ede to Azotus, thei schew- 4
iden to hym the temple of Dagon brent in[b] fier, and Azotus, and othere thingis therof distried[c], and bodies cast forth, and the biriels of hem that weren slayn in batel, whiche thei maden bisidis the weie.

[x] the brynke *H*.

[v] Om. R. [w] turnede R. [x] Om. R. [y] Om. R. [yy] Om. F. [z] Om. R. [a] the 1. [b] bi GN. [c] weren distried 1.

maden bisidis the wey. And thei teelden to the kyng, for Jonathas dide these thingus, for to make enuye to hym; and the kyng was stille. And Jonathas came to the kyng with glorie in[y] Joppen, and thei gretten hem to gidre; and thei slepten there. And Jonathas wente with the kyng 'vn to[z] the flood that is clepid Eleutherus, and turnyde a3ein in to Jerusalem. Sotheli kyng Ptholome weelde the lordship of citees 'vn to[a] Sileuce, by the see coost, and thou3te to Alisaundre yuel counseils; and sente legatis to Demetrie, sayinge, Cumme thou, make we bitwix vs couenaunt, and Y shal 3eue to thee my dou3ter, whom Alisaundre hath, and thou shalt regne in rewme of thi fadir. Forsothe it rewith me, for Y 3aue to hym my dou3ter; sotheli he sou3te for to slea me. And he dispiside hym therfore, for he coueitide the rewme of hym. And he toke awey his dou3ter, and 3aue hir to Demetrie, and alienede hym fro Alisaundre; and his enmytees ben maad knowen. And Ptholome entride Antioche, and ynputtide two dyademes to his hed, of Egipt and Asie. Forsothe Alisaundre was in Cilice in tho tymes, for thei rebelliden, that weren in tho placis. And Alisaundre herde, and came to hym in to bateil; and Ptholome, kyng, brou3t forth the[b] oost, and came to hym in strong hond, and drofe hym. And Alisaundre flei3 in to Araby, for to be defendid there; sothely kyng Ptholome is enhaunsid. And Gadiel of Araby toke awey Alisaundre[c] hed, and sente to Ptholome. And kyng Ptholome is dead in the thrid day; and thei that weren in strengthis perishiden, of hem that weren with ynne the castels. And Demetrie regnyde in the hundrid 3eer and seuen and sixtithe[d]. In tho days Jonathas gadride hem that weren in Judee, for to ouercume the hee3 rocke, that is in Jerusalem; and thei maden

And thei telden to the kyng, that Jonathas dide these thingis, for to make enuye to hym; and the kyng was stille. And Jonathas cam to the kyng with glorie in to Joppen, and thei gretten hem togidere; and thei slepten there. And Jonathas wente with the king til to the flood that is clepid Eleutherus, and turnede a3en in to Jerusalem. Sotheli kyng Tolome weldide the lordschip of citees til to Seleuce, bi the eest[d] coost, and thou3te a3ens Alisaundre yuel counsels; and sente legatis to Demetrie, and seide, Come thou, make we bitwixe vs couenaunt, and Y schal 3yue to thee my dou3ter, whom Alisaundre hath, and thou schalt regne in rewme[e] of thi fadir. For it rewith me, that Y 3af to hym my dou3ter; for he sou3te for to sle me. And he dispiside him therfor, for he coueitide the rewme of hym. And[f] he took awey his dou3ter, and 3af hir to Demetrie, and alienyde hym fro Alisaundre; and hise enemytees weren maad knowun. And Tolome entride in to Antiochie, and puttide twei diademys to his heed, of Egipt and of Asie. Forsothe Alisaundre, the kyng, was in Cilice in tho tymes[g], for thei rebelliden, that weren in tho places. And Alisaundre herde, and cam to hym in to batel; and Tolome, kyng[h], brou3t forth oost[i], and cam to hym in strong hond[k], and droof hym[l]. And Alisaundre flei in to Arabie, for to be defendid there; sotheli kyng Tolome was enhaunsid. And Gadiel of Arabie took awei Alisaundris heed, and sente to Tolome. And kyng Tolome was deed in the thridde dai; and thei that weren in strengthis perischiden, of hem that weren with ynne the castels. And Demetrie regnede in the hundrid 3eer and seuene and sixtithe. In tho daies Jonathas gaderide hem that weren in Judee, for to ouercome the hi3 tour, that is in Jerusalem; and thei maden a3ens it many engynes. And summe wickid men, that

[y] in to AGH. [z] til to H. [a] til to H. [b] Om. H. [c] Alisaundris AH. [d] sexti A.

[d] see R. [e] the rewme IR. [f] Om. N. [g] daies I. [h] the kyng I. [i] the oost I. [k] oost I. [l] hym awei IR.

21 aʒeinus it many engynes. And summe wickid men, that hatiden her folc, wente to kyng[e] Demetrie, and tolden to hym, that Jonathas bisegide the heeʒ rocke.
22 And as he herd, he is wrothe, and anoon he came to Ptholomaida, and wrote to Jonathas, that he bisegide not the heeʒ rocke, but he[f] shulde cume to hym in
23 hast, to speke to gidre. Sotheli as Jonathas herde, he comaundide for to biseege; and he cheese of the elder men of Yrael, and of prestis, and ʒaue hym to
24 perel. And he[g] toke gold, and syluer, and cloth, and many other presentis; and wente to the kyng, to Ptholomaida,
25 and fonde grace in siʒt of hym. And sume wickid men of his folc axiden
26 aʒeinus hym; and the kyng dide to hym, as thei that weren bifore hym, diden to hym; and he enhaunside hym
27 in siʒt of alle his frendis, and ordeynide to hym princehod[h] of presthod, and what euer preciouse thingus he hadde before;
28 and made hym prince of frendis. And Jonathas axide of the kyng, that he make Judee free, and three princehodis of three placis, and Samarie, and niʒ coostis therof; and he bihiʒte to hym thre hundrid
29 talentis. And the kyng consentide, and wrote to Jonathas epistlis of all these
30 thingus, conteynyng this manere. Kyng Demetrie to Jonathas, brother, helthe,
31 and to folk of Jewis. The ensaumple of the epistle whiche we han wryten to Lascheny, oure fadre, of ʒou, we senten
32 to ʒou, that ʒe shulde wite. Kyng De-
33 metrie to Lascheny, fader, helthe. To the peple of Jewis, oure frendis, and kepynge whiche thingus ben iust anentis vs, we demyden for to wele do, for the[i] benignytee of hem that thei han anentus
34 vs. Therfore we ordeynen to hem, alle the coostis of Judee, and three citees, Lidea, and Ramatha, that ben addid to Judee, and Samarie, and alle the niʒ coostis of hem, for to be sequestrid, *or* hatiden her folc, wenten to the kyng Demetrie, and telden to hym, that Jonathas bisegide the hiʒ tour. And as he herde, 22 he was wroth, and anoon he cam to Tolomaida, and wroot to Jonathas, that he schulde not bisege the hiʒ tour, but schulde come to hym in haaste, to speke togidere. Sotheli as Jonathas herde, he 23 comaundide for to bisege; and he chees of the eldere men of Israel, and of[l] prestis, and ʒaf hym to perel. And he took gold, 24 and siluer, and cloth, and many other presentis; and wente to the kyng, to Tolomaida, and foond grace in the siʒt of hym. And summe wickid men of his folc 25 axiden aʒens hym; and the kyng dide 26 to him[ll], as thei that weren bifore hym, diden to hym; and he enhaunside[m] him in siʒt of alle his frendis, and ordeynede to 27 hym prinsehod of presthod, and what euere othere preciouse thingis he hadde bifore; and made hym prince of hise frendis. And Jonatas axide of the kyng, 28 that he schulde make Judee fre, and thre prinshedis of thre places, and Samarie and niʒ coostis therof; and he bihiʒte to hym thre hundrid talentis. And the kyng con- 29 sentide, and wroot to Jonatas epistles of alle these thingis, conteynynge this maner. Kyng Demetrie to Jonathas, brother, 30 heelthe, and to the folc of Jewis. The en- 31 saumple of epistle[mm], which we han writun to Lascheny, oure fadir, of ʒou, we senten to ʒou, that ʒe schulden wite. Kyng 32 Demetrie to Lascheny, fadur, heelthe. To 33 the puple of Jewis, oure frendis, and kepynge whiche thingis ben iust anentis vs, we demyden for to do wel, for benygnyte of hem that thei han anentis vs. Therfor 34 we ordeynen[n] to hem, alle the coostis of Judee, and thre citees of offryngis, Liddea, and Ramatha, and Faseron, that ben addid to Judee, and Samarie, and alle the niʒ coostis of hem, for to be departid[nn] to alle men doynge sacrifice in Jerusalem, for these thingis that the kyng took bifore

[e] the kyng H. [f] Om. H. [g] Om. A [h] the princehod GH. [i] Om. H.

[l] Om. A *pr. m.* [ll] Om. A *et omnes præter* R. [m] hauncide F. [mm] pistle Fe. [n] ordeyneden R. [nn] sequestrid R. sequestrid, *ether* [*or* EPY] *departid* C *et ceteri.*

departid, to alle doynge sacrifice in Jerusalem, for these thingus that the kyng toke byfore of hem by alle ȝeeris, and for
35 fruytis of erthe, and of applis. And other thingus that perteyneden to vs, of tithis, and tributis, fro this tyme we forȝeuen to hem; and the playn places of salt makyng, and the crownes that weren
36 born to vs, alle thingus we graunten to the peplis; and no thing of these shal be voide, fro this and in to al tyme.
37 Nowe therfore bisie ȝe for to make ensaumple of these thingus, and be it ȝouen to Jonathas, and be putt in the holy
38 mount, and in the holy place. And kyng Demetrie seynge, that the lond was stille in his siȝt, and nothing aȝein stondeth hym, left alle his oost, eche man in to his place, out taken the straunge oost, that he drewȝ fro ylis[k] of heithen men; and enmyes to it, al the oost of his
39 fadris. Forsothe sum[l] Trifon was of the[m] partis of Alisaundre bifore, and he seeȝ for al the oost grucchide aȝeinus Demetrie; and he wente to Emacuel Arabyam, that nurishide Antiochus, sone
40 of Alisaundre. And he[n] sate niȝ to hym, that he shulde bitake hym to hym, for to regne in stede of his fadir; and tolde[nn] out to hym, hou grete thingus Demetrie hadde don, and enmytees of his oostis aȝeinus hym; and he dwelte there many
41 days. And Jonathas sente to kyng Demetrie, that he shulde caste hem out, that weren in the[o] heeȝ rocke in Jerusalem, and whiche weren in helpis, *or strengthis*, for thei inpungneden Yrael.
42 And Demetrie sente to Jonathas, sayinge, Not oonli this Y shal do to thee and to thi folc, bot Y shal make thee noble by glorie, and thi folk, whan it
43 shal be couenable. Nowe therfore riȝtly thou shalt do, ȝif thou shalt sende men in to helpe of me, for al myn oost wente
44 awey. And Jonathas sente to hym three thousand of strong men, to Antioche; of hem bi alle ȝeeris, and for fruytis of the[n] erthe, and of[nn] applis. And other[o] 35 thingis that perteyneden to vs, of tithis, and tributis, fro this tyme we forȝyuen to hem; and the pleyn places of salt makyng, and the corouns that weren borun to vs, alle thingis we graunten to hem; and no 36 thing of these schal be voide, fro this[oo] and in to al tyme. Now therfor bisie ȝe for 37 to make ensaumple of these thingis, and be it ȝouun to Jonathas, and be put in the holi mount, and in the solempne place. And kyng Demetrie siȝ, that the lond was 38 stille in his siȝt, and that no thing aȝenstood hym, and lefte al[p] his oost, ech man in to[pp] his place, outakun the straunge oost, that he drow fro ilis of hethene men; and alle the oostis of his fadris *weren* enemyes to hym. Forsothe oon[q] Trifon was of the 39 partis of Alisaundre bifore, and he siȝ that al the oost grutchide aȝens Demetrie; and he wente to Machuel Arabian, that nurschide Antiok, the sone of Alisaundre. And 40 he maad greet instaunce to hym, that he schulde bitake him to hym, for to regne in stide of his fadir; and telde out to hym, hou grete thingis Demetrie hadde don, and the enemytees of his oostis aȝens hym; and he dwelte there many daies. And 41 Jonathas sente to kyng Demetrie, that he schulde caste out hem, that weren in the hiȝ tour in Jerusalem, and whiche weren in strengthis[r], for thei inpugnyden Israel. And Demetrie sente to Jonatas, and seide, 42 Not oneli this Y schal do to thee, and thi folc, but Y schal make thee noble bi glorie, and thi folc, whanne it schal be couenable. Now therfor riȝtli thou schalt 43 do, if thou schalt sende men in to help to me, for al myn oost wente awei. And 44 Jonathas sente to hym thre thousynde of stronge men, to Antiochie; and thei camen to the kyng, and the kyng delitide in the comyng of hem. And there camen togi- 45 dere that weren of the citee sixe score thousynde of men, and wolden sle the

[k] the ylis *A*. [l] sum man *G sec. m. H*. [m] tho *H*. [n] Om. *H*. [nn] he tolde *K pr. m*. [o] Om. *H*.

[n] Om. R. [nn] Om. A *pr. m*. [o] of othere F. [oo] this *tyme* I. [p] Om. R. [pp] Om. A *pr. m*. [q] sum A *pr. m*. CEF *pr. m*. HPRYe. [r] helpis R. helpis, *ether* [*or* EPY] *strengthis* C *et ceteri*.

and thei camen to the kyng, and the kyng delitide in the cummyng of hem.
45 And there camen to gidre that weren of the citee an hundrid and twenti thousand of men, and wolden slea the kyng.
46 And the kyng fledde in to the halle. And thei that weren of the citee ocupieden the wayes of the citee, and bigunne for
47 to fiȝte. And the kyng clepide Jewis in to help, and alle camen togidre to hym;
48 and alle ben scatered by the citee, and slewen in that day an hundrid thousand of men. And thei brenten the citee, and token many spuylis in that day, and
49 delyuerden the kyng. And thei sawen, that weren of the citee, that Jewis hadden taken the citee as thei wolden; and ben maad vnstedefast in her soule, and crieden to the kyng with preyers, say-
50 inge, ȝeue thou to vs riȝt hondis, and ceese the Jewis for to fiȝte aȝeinus vs
51 and the citee. And thei castiden awey her armers, and maden pees. And Jewis ben glorified in siȝt of the kyng, and in siȝt of alle men that weren in his rewme, and ben named in the rewme. And thei wenten aȝein in to Jerusalem, hauynge
52 many spuylis. And kyng Demetrie sittith in sete of his rewme, and the lond
53 was stille in his siȝt. And he leeȝide alle thingus, what euere he saide, and alyenyde hym fro Jonathas, and he[p] ȝeeldide[q] not to hym vp benyficis, that he hadde ȝouen to hym, and traueilide
54 hym gretely. After these thingus Trifon turnyde aȝein, and Antiochus with hym, a ȝunge chijld; and regnide[r], and puttide
55 on to hym a diademe. And alle oostis ben gadrid to hym, whiche kyng Demetrie scatride; and thei fouȝten aȝeinus hym, and he fleiȝ, and turnyde backis.
56 And Trifon toke beestis and weeldide
57 Antioche. And Antiochus the ȝunge wrote to Jonathas, sayinge, I ordeyne to thee presthod, and I ordeyne thee on foure citees, that thou be of the kyngis kyng. And the kyng fledde in to the 46
halle And thei that weren of the citee ocupieden the weies of the citee, and bigunnen for to fiȝte. And the kyng clepide 47
Jewis in to help, and alle camen togidere to hym, and alle weren scaterid bi the citee; and slowen in that dai an hundrid 48
thousynde of men, and brenten the citee, and token many spuylis in that dai, and delyueriden the kyng. And thei siȝen, 49
that weren of the citee, that Jewis hadden take the citee as thei wolden; and thei weren maad vnstidefast in her soule, and crieden to the king with preieris, and seiden, ȝyue to vs riȝthondis, and ceesse 50
the Jewis for to fiȝte aȝens vs and the citee. And thei castiden awei her armeris, 51
and maden pees. And Jewis weren glorified in the siȝt of the kyng, and in the siȝt of alle men that weren in his rewme, and weren named in the[s] rewme. And thei wenten aȝen in to Jerusalem, hauynge many spuylis. And kyng Demetrie sat[t] 52
in seete[u] of his rewme, and the lond was stille in his siȝt. And he liede alle thingis, 53
what euere[v] he seide, and alienyde hym fro Jonathas, and ȝeldide not to hym bi beneficis, whiche he hadde ȝouun to hym; and *Demetrie* trauelide hym greetli. Aftir 54
these thingis Trifon turnede aȝen, and Antiok, a ȝong child, with hym; and regnede, and puttide on hym a diademe. And 55
alle oostis weren gaderid to him, whiche kyng Demetrie scateride; and thei fouȝten aȝens hym, and he flei, and turnyde backis.
And Trifon took beestis*, and weldide 56 * that is, oli-
Antiochie. And Antiok the ȝonge wroot 57 fauntis of the oost of Deme-
to Jonatas, and seide, Y ordeyne to thee trie. e.
presthod, and Y ordeyne thee on foure citees, that thou be of the kyngis frendis.
And he sente to hym goldun vessels, in 58
to mynysterie, and ȝaf[w] to hym power to[x] drynk in gold, and for to be in purpur, and for to haue a goldun lace, *'ether nouche*[y]. And he ordeynede Symount, 59
his brother, duyk fro the endis of Tirie

[p] Om. H. [q] ȝelde H. [r] he regnede GH.

[s] his F. [t] sittith R. [u] the seete IR. [v] euer thinges R. [w] I ȝaf I. [x] for to C. [y] Om. EPRY.

58 frendis. And he sente to hym golden vessels, in to mynysterie, and ȝaue to hym power of drinkyng in gold, and for to be in to purpre, and for to haue a golden
59 nouche[s]. And he ordeynyde Symont, his brothere, duyke fro termes of Tire
60 'vn to[t] the[u] eendis of Egypt. And Jonathas wente out, and walkide ouere the flood bi citees; and al the oost of Syrie is gadrid to hym in to help. And he came to Ascalon, and thei of the citee camen
61 aȝeins hym wirshipfully. And fro thennus he wente to Gaza, and thei that weren at Gaza closiden hem to gidre, and he biseegide it. And he brente what thingis weren in cumpas of the citee, and
62 spuylide it by praye. And men of Gaza preyeden Jonathas, and he ȝaue to hem riȝt hond, *or pees.* And he toke the sonys of hem pleggis, *'or in ostage*[v], and he sente hem in to[w] Jerusalem; and he[x] walkide thorou the cuntree 'vn to[y] Da-
63 mask. And Jonathas herde, for princis of Demetrie trespassiden in Cades, that is in Galilee, with miche oost, willynge for to remoue hym fro need of the rewme;
64 and he came aȝeinus hem. Forsothe he lefte Symont, his brother, bisidis the pro-
65 uynce. And Symont appliede to Bethsura, and fauȝte aȝeinus it many days,
66 and closide hem togidre. And thei axiden of hym for to take riȝthondis, and he ȝaue to hem. And he castide hem out fro thennus, and toke the citee, and
67 puttide therinne help, *or strengthe.* And Jonathas and his tentis, *or oost*, applieden to the water of Genasar, and bifore the liȝt thei walkiden in the feeld of
68 Asor. And loo! the tentis, *or oostis*, of alyens camen aȝeinus in the feeld, and benten[z], *or setten*, to hym aspies, *or disceytis*, in the hillis. Sotheli he came til to the endis of Egipt. And Jonathas 60
wente out, and walkide ouer the flood bi citees; and al the oost of Sirie was gaderid to hym in to help. And he cam to Ascalon, and thei of the citee camen aȝens hym worschipfuli. And[y] fro thennus he 61
wente 'in to[z] Gasa, and thei that weren at Gasa closiden hem togidere, and he biseegide it. And he brente what thingis weren in cumpas of the citee, and spuylide it bi prey. And men of Gasa preyeden Jona- 62
tas, and he ȝaf to hem riȝt hond[a], *'ether pees*[b]. And he took the sones of hem in ostage[c], and he sente hem in to Jerusalem, and walkide thorou the cuntre til to Damask. And Jonathas herde, that the 63
princes of Demetrie trespassiden in Cades, that is in Galilee, with myche oost, willynge for[d] to remoue him[e] fro nede of the rewme; and he cam aȝens hem[ee]. Forsothe 64
he lefte Symount, his brother, withynne the prouynce. And Symount appliede to 65
Bethsura, and fauȝt aȝens it many daies, and closide togidere hem. And thei ax- 66
iden of hym for to take riȝthondis, and he ȝaf to hem. And he castide out hem fro thennus, and took the citee, and puttide ther ynne strengthe[f]. And Jonathas and 67
his tentis[g], *'ether oost*[h], applieden to the water of Genasar, and bifor the liȝt thei walkiden[i] in the liȝt of Asor. And lo! 68
the[k] tentis[l], *'ether oostis*[m], of aliens camen aȝens in the feeld, and settiden to him aspies[n] in the[o] hillis. Sotheli he cam aȝens of the contrarie part. Sotheli the[p] 69
aspies[q] risiden[qq] vp of her places, and ioyneden batel. And alle that weren of Jo- 70
nathas part fledden, and no man of hem was left, no but Matathias, sone of Absalomy[r], and Judas, sone of Calphi, prince of knyȝthod and oost. And Jonathas to- 71
rente hise clothingis, and puttide erthe

[s] lace, *or nouche* H. [t] til to H. [u] Om. H. [v] Om. H. [w] Om. G *pr. m.* [x] Om. H. [y] til to H. [z] thei benten AK *pr. m.*

[y] Om. A *pr. m.* GIKMNQSX. [z] to R. [a] hondis C. [b] Om. R. [c] pleggis CEKPXY. pleggis, *either in ostage* FGHIMNQSUe. [d] Om. NR. [e] hem A. [ee] him A *sec. m.* [f] help R. help, *ether* [*or* EPY] *strengthe* E *et ceteri præter* C. [g] oost C. [h] Om. CR. [i] wakiden R. [k] Om. R. [l] oostis C. [m] Om. CEIR. [n] aspies, *either disseitis* FGHIMNPQSUX. [o] her I. [p] Om. R. [q] buschementis C. aspies, *ether* [*or* EPY] *bushementis* E *et plures.* [qq] resin EFPY. [r] Salomy R.

69 aʒeinus of the contrarie part. Sotheli the aspies, *or bushementis*, risen vp of
70 her places, and ioyneden bateil. And alle that weren of Jonathas part fledden, and no man of hem is left, no bot Mathatias, sone of Absalomy, and Judas, sone of Calphi, prince of the[a] kniʒthod
71 and oost. And Jonathas kittide his clothis, and puttide erthe in his[b] hed,
72 and preyede. And Jonathas turnyde aʒein to hem in to bateil, and to gidre turnyde hem in to fliʒt, and fouʒten.
73 And thei sawen that fledden of[c] his part, and thei[d] turneden aʒein to hym, and pursueden with hym 'in to[e] Cades, to her tentis, and fully thei[f] camen vn to thider.
74 And there felle doun in that day of aliens three thousand of men, and Jonathas turnyde aʒein in to Jerusalem.

CAP. XII.

1 And Jonathas seeʒ for the tyme helpith hym; and he cheese men, and sente hem to Rome, for to ordeyne and renule
2 frenschip with hem. And to Sparciatis, and to other places[g], he sente epistlis vp
3 the same fourme. And thei wenten to Rome, and entriden in[h] the[i] courte, and saiden, Jonathas, heeʒest prest, and folc of Jewis, senten vs, for to renule frendship and felawship, after[k] the former.
4 And thei ʒauen to hem epistlis to hem by placis, that thei shulden leede hem forth in to the[l] lond of Juda with pees.
5 And this is the ensaumple of epistlis, whiche Jonathas wrote to Sparciatis.
6 Jonathas, the[m] heiʒist prest, and elder men of the folc, and prestis, and other peple of Jewis, to Sparciatis, bretheren,
7 helthe. Nowe bifore the[n] epistlis weren sente to Onye, the heeiʒest prest, fro Darius, that regnide anentis ʒou; for ʒe ben oure bretheren as the rescrite, *or writing*,
8 conteneth, that is vndirput. And Onye resceyuyde the man with honour, that in his heed, and preiede. And Jonathas 72 turnede aʒen to hem in to batel, and togidere turnyde hem in to fliʒt, and fouʒten. And thei of his part that fledden sayn[s], 73 and thei turnyden aʒen to hym, and pursueden with hym til to Cades, to her tentis, and fulli camen til thidur. And 74 ther felden doun in that dai of aliens thre thoùsynde of men, and Jonathas turnede aʒen in to Jerusalem.

CAP. XII.

And Jonatas siʒ that the tyme helpith[t] 1 hym; and he chees men, and sente hem to Rome for to ordeyne and renule frendschip with hem. And to Sparciates, and 2 to other places, he sente epistlis bi the same forme. And thei wenten to Rome, 3 and entriden in to the court, and seiden, Jonathas, hiʒeste prest, and the folc of Jewis, sente vs, for to renule frendschip and felouschip, bi the formere. And thei 4 ʒauen to hem epistlis to hem bi placis, that thei schulden lede forth hem in to the[u] lond of Juda with pees. And this is 5 the ensaumple of pistlis, whiche Jonathas wroot to Sparciatis. Jonathas, hiʒeste 6 preest, and the eldere men of the folc, and prestis, and othere puple of Jewis, to Sparciatis, britheren, helthe. Now bifore 7 epistlis weren sent to Onyas, hiʒeste prest, fro Darius, that regnede anentis ʒou; for ʒe ben oure britheren, as the rescrite conteyneth, that is vndur put. And Onyas 8 resseyuede the man, that was sent, with onour, and took epistlis, in whiche he[v]

[a] Om. H. [b] Om. G *pr. m.* [c] Om. H. [d] Om. H. [e] vn to AG. til H. [f] Om. H. [g] plas A. [h] in to AGH. [i] Om. H. [k] vp H. [l] Om. H. [m] Om. H. [n] Om. H.

[s] saien FI. [t] helpide IR. [u] Om. R. [v] Om. IR.

was sente, and toke the[o] epistels, in whom[p] was signified of felawship and
9 frenship. Whan we hadden no need of these, hauynge in solace, *or coumfort*, holy bokis, that ben in oure hondis,
10 hadden leuere for to sende to 3ou, for to renule bretherhed and frenship, lest perauenture we ben maad aliens fro 3ou; forsothe many tymes passiden, sithen 3e
11 senten to vs. We therfore in al tyme with out ceesyng, in solempne days, and other, in whiche it byhoueth, ben myndeful of 3ou in sacrifices that we offren, and in obseruances, as leeful is, and bisemeth, for to haue hadde mynde of bre-
12 theren. And so we ben glad of 3oure
13 glorie. Forsothe many tribulaciouns enuyrounden vs, and many bateils; and kyngis, that ben in oure cumpas, en-
14 pugneden, *or fou3ten*, a3einus vs. And[q] therfore we woln not be greuous to 3ou, nether to other felawis, and oure frendis,
15 in these bateilis. Sotheli[r] we hadden help of heuen, and ben delyuerde, and
16 oure enmyes ben maad lowe. And so we han chosen Numenium of Antiochi, and Antipatre, sone of Jasoun, and sente to Romayns, for to renule with hem and
17 frenship and former felawship. And so we comaundiden to hem, that thei cum also[s] to 3ou, and grete 3ou, and 3eelde to 3ou oure pistlis of renulyng of oure bre-
18 therhed. And now 3e shuln wel do, an-
19 sweryng to vs of[t] these thingis. And this is the rescrite, *or a3ein wrytyng*, of the epistlis, that Onye, kyng of Spar-
20 ciatis, sente. Onye to Jonathas, the
21 grete prest, helthe. It is founden in wrytyng of Sparciatis, and Jewis, for thei ben bretheren, and for thei ben of
22 the[u] kyn of Abraham. And nowe sithen we knewen these thingus, 3e don wel,
23 wrytynge to vs of oure pees. Bot and we a3ein writen to 3ou. Our beestis and

was signefied of felouschip and frendschip. Whanne we hadden no nede of these, and 9
hadden in[w] coumfort[x] hooli bookis that ben in oure hondis, we hadden leuere for 10
to sende to 3ou, for to renule britherhod and frenschip, lest perauenture we be maad aliens fro 3ou; forwhi many tymes passiden, sithen 3e senten to vs. We 11
therfor in al tyme with out ceessyng, in to[y] solempne daies, and othere, in whiche it bihoueth, ben myndeful of 3ou in sacrifices that we offren, and in obseruaunces, as leueful is, and bisemeth, for to haue hadde mynde of britheren. Therfore we 12
ben glad of 3oure glorie. Forsothe many 13
tribulaciouns and many batels enuyrownden vs; and kyngis, that ben in oure cumpas, `fou3ten a3ens vs[z]. Therfore we 14
wolden not be greuouse to 3ou, nether to othere felowis, and oure frendis, in these batels. For we hadden help of heuene, 15
and ben delyuered, and oure enemyes ben maad lowe. Therfor we han chosun New- 16
menyus, *the sone* of Antiok, and Antipatre, sone of Jasoun, and senten to Romayns, for to renule with hem both frendschip and formere felouschipe. Ther- 17
for we comaundiden to hem, that thei come also to 3ou, and grete 3ou, and 3elde to 3ou oure pistlis of renulyng of oure britherhod. And nowe 3e schulen do wel, 18
answerynge to vs to these thingis. And 19
this is the a3enwrityng[a] of epistlis, that Onyas, the[b] kyng of Sparciatis, sente. Onyas to Jonathas, greet preest, heelthe. 20
It is foundyn in writyng of Sparciatis, and 21
of Jewis, that thei ben britheren, and that thei ben of the kyn of Abraham. And 22
now sithen we knowen these thingis, 3e don wel, writynge to vs of 3oure pees. But and we han a3en writun to 3ou. Oure 23
beestis and oure possessiouns ben 3oure, and 3oure[c] oure. Therfor we comaundiden[d], for to telle these thingis to 3ou. And 24

[o] Om. H. [p] whiche H. [q] Om. AGH. [r] Forsothe and A. [s] Om. H. [t] to H. [u] Om. H.

[w] the 1. [x] solace R. solace, *ether* [*or* EPY] *coumfort* C *et ceteri*. [y] Om. R. [z] impugneden R. impugneden vs, *or* [*ether* plures] *fou3ten a3ens vs* E *et ceteri præter* C. [a] rescrite R. rescrite, *or* [*ether* plures] *a3en writing* E *et ceteri præter* C. [b] Om. R. [c] 3oure *ben* R. [d] comaunden FU.

oure possessions ben 3our, and 3our oure. And so we comaundiden[v], for to
24 telle these thingis to 3ou. And Jonathas herde, for the[w] princis of Demetrie wenten out with miche oost, ouer that
25 byfore, for to fi3te a3einus hym. And he wente out fro Jerusalem, and ranne a3einus hem in the[x] cuntree of Amathitha; sotheli he 3aue not space to hem, for
26 to entre in to his cuntree. And he sente aspies in to the[y] tentus of hem, and thei turnyd a3ein tolden, for thei ordeynyden
27 for to cum ouer[yy] thidre in ni3t. Whanne the sunne had go doun, Jonathas baad his waake, and be redy in armeres to bateil al ni3t. And he sette[z] keepers bi
28 cumpas of the[a] tentis; and the[b] aduersaries herden, for Jonathas is redy with his in bateil, and thei dredden, and inwardly weren agast in her herte, and
29 tenden fijrs in her tentis. Forsothe Jonathas, and thei that weren with hym, knewen not til morewe; forsothe thei
30 sawen li3tis brennynge. And Jonathas suede hem, and cau3te hem not; forsothe
31 thei passiden the flood Eleutherus. And Jonathas turnyde to Arabas, that weren clepid Sabadeis; and he[c] smote hem,
32 and toke spuylis of hem. And he[d] ioynyde, and came to Damask, and
33 walkide bi al that cuntree. Forsothe Symont wente out, and came til Ascalon, and to the next strengthis; and he bowide doun in to Joppen, and occu-
34 piede it. Forsothe he herde, that thei wolden 3eue help to the parties of Demetrie; and he puttide there keepers, for
35 to keepe it. And Jonathas turnyde a3ein, and clepide togidre the eldre men of the peple, and thou3te with hem for to beelde
36 strengthis in Judee, and for to beelde wallis in Jerusalem, and for to reyse a grete hei3t, bitwix the mydil of the hee3 rocke and the citee, for to departe it fro the citee, that it were aloon, and nether Jonathas herde, that the princes of Demetrie wenten out with myche oost, ouer that bifore, for to fi3te a3ens hym. And 25
he wente out fro Jerusalem, and ran a3ens hem in the cuntre of Amathitha; for he 3af not[d] space to hem, for to entre in to his cuntree. And he sente aspies in[e] the 26
tentis of hem, and thei turneden a3en, and telden, that thei ordeyneden for to come ouer thidur in ni3t. Whanne[f] the sunne 27
hadde go doun, Jonathas badde his *men* wake, and be redi in armeris to batel al ny3t. And he settide keperis bi cumpas of tentis; and aduersaries herden, that Jo- 28
nathas was redi with hise *men* in batel, and thei dredden, and inwardli weren agast in her herte, and tendiden[g] fieris in her tentis*. Forsothe Jonathas, and thei 29
that weren with hym, knewen not til to the morewe; for thei si3en li3tis brennynge. And Jonathas suyde hem, and 30
cau3te not hem; for thei passiden the flood Eleutherus. And Jonathas turnede 31
to Arabas, that weren clepid Sabadeis; and smoot hem, and took spuylis of hem; and ioynede†, and cam in[h] to Damask, 32
and walkide bi al that[i] cuntre. Forsothe 33
Symount wente out, and cam til to Ascalon, and to the nexte strengthis; and he bowide doun in to Joppe, and ocupiede it. For he herde, that thei wolden 3yue help[k] 34
to partis of Demetrie; and he puttide there keperis, for to kepe it. And Jonathas 35
turnede a3en, and clepide togidere the eldere men of the[l] puple, and thou3te with hem for to bilde strengthis in Judee, and 36
for to bilde wallis in Jerusalem, and for to reise a greet hi3the, bytwixe the myddil of the hi3 tour and the citee, for to departe it fro the citee, that it were aloone, and nether thei bie, nether sille. And 37
thei camen togidere, for to bilde the citee. And the wal felle doun togidere, that was on the streem, fro the risyng of the sunne; and he reparalide it, that is clepid Cafe-

* as if thei dwelleden stille in her [the K] tentes, but thei fleddin priuili. *Lire here.* EGRXPQY.

† in gaderinge togidre his oost. *Lire here.* EGP QUY.

[v] comaunden *H.* [w] Om. *H.* [x] Om. *H.* [y] Om. *H.* [yy] Om. G *pr. m.* [z] sente *A.* [a] Om. *H.* [b] Om. *H.* [c] Om. *H.* [d] Om. *H.*

[d] no R. [e] in to R. [f] And whanne I. [g] tentiden A *pr. m.* F. tenden IN. [h] Om. R. [i] the N. [k] helpis R. [l] Om. FI.

37 thei[e] bye, ne selle. And thei camen to gidre, for to beelde the citee. And the wal felle togidre, that was on the streme of reyne, fro rysinge of the[f] sunne; and he repareilide it, that is clepid Caphe-
38 teca. And Symont beeldide[g] Adiada in Sephela, and he[h] strengthide it, and put-
39 tide on ȝatis and locks. And whanne Tryfon thouȝte for to regne at Asie, and take to a diademe, and strecche out hond
40 in to kyng Antiochus, dredinge lest perauenture Jonathas shulde not suffre hym, bot fiȝte aȝeinus hym, he souȝte for to cacche hym, and slea. And he rysyng vp
41 wente in to Bethsan. And Jonathas wente out aȝeinus, with fourty thousand of chosen men in to bateil, and came to
42 Bethsan. And Trifon seeȝ, for Jonathas came with a[i] myche oost, for to strecche out hondis in to hym. And he dredde,
43 and resceyuede hym with honoure, and comendide him to alle his freendis; and ȝaue to hym ȝiftis, and comaundide to his oostis, for to obeye to hym as to hym
44 self. And he saide to Jonathas, Wherto hast thou traueilide al the peple, whann
45 bateil is not to vs? And nowe sende hem aȝein in to her housis. Sothely chese thou to thee a fewe men, that ben with thee, and cume with me to Ptholomaida, and Y shal ȝeue it to thee, and other strengthis, and oost, and alle prepostis, *or souereyns,* of neede; and Y conuertid shal go awey. Sothely therfore Y
46 came. And he byleeuyde to hym, and dide as he said, and lefte[k] the oost; and thei wenten awey in to the[l] lond of
47 Juda. Forsothe he withheelde with hym three thousand of men, of whom[m] he sente aȝein in to Galilee two thousand; sotheli a thousand camen with hym.
48 Forsothe[n] as Jonathas entride[o] Ptholomaida, men of Ptholomaida shitten the ȝatis, and cauȝten hym; and alle that entriden with hym[p] thei slewen with teta. And Symount bildide Adiada in 38
Sephela, and strengthide it, and puttide on ȝatis and lockis. And whanne Trifon 39
thouȝte for to regne at Asie, and take a diademe, and stretche out hond in to Antiok kyng, he dredde, lest perauenture Jo- 40
nathas schulde not suffre hym, but fiȝte aȝens hym; and he souȝte for to catche hym, and sle. And he roos vp, and wente 41
in to Bethsan. And Jonathas wente out aȝens *hym,* with fourti thousynde of chosun men in to batel, and cam to Bethsan. And 42
Trifon siȝ, that Jonathas cam with myche oost, for to stretche out hondis in to hym. And he dredde, and resseyuede hym with 43
onour, and comendide hym to alle his frendis; and ȝaf to hym ȝiftis, and comaundide to his oostis, for to obeie to hym as to hym silf. And he seide to 44
Jonathas, Wherto hast thou trauelid al the puple, whanne batel is not to vs? And now sende aȝen hem in to her housis. 45
But chese thou to thee a fewe men, that ben with thee, and come thou with me to Tolomayda, and Y schal ȝyue it to thee, and other strengthis, and oost, and alle souereyns of offices[m]; and Y schal turne, and Y schal go awei. For whi therfor Y cam. And he bileuyde to hym, and dide 46
as he seide, and lefte the oost; and thei wente awei in to the lond of Juda. For- 47
sothe he withhelde with hym thre thousynde of men, of whiche he sente aȝen in to Galilee two thousynde; sotheli a thousynde cam with hym. Forsothe as Jona- 48
thas entride in to Tolomaida, men of Tolomaida schittiden the ȝatis, and cauȝten hym; and slowen bi swerd alle that entriden with hym. And Trifon sente oost, 49
and horse men in to Galilee, and in to the greet feeld, for to leese alle the[n] felowis of Jonathas. And whanne thei knewen that 50
Jonathas was takun, and perischide, and alle that weren with hym, thei monestiden hem silf, and wenten out redi in to batel.

[e] there *A.* [f] Om. *H.* [g] beelde *A.* [h] Om. *H.* [i] Om. *H.* [k] he lefte *H.* [l] Om. *H.* [m] whiche *H.*
[n] Sotheli *A.* [o] entride into G *sec. m. H.* [p] hym, loo! for he repentide to take possessioun *H.*

[m] office R. [n] Om. *ceteri.*

49 swerd. And Trifon sente an oost and horsmen in to Galilee, and in to the greet feeld, for to leese alle the felawis
50 of Jonathas. And thei, whan thei knewen for Jonathas is taken, and perishide, and alle that weren with hym, monestiden[q] hem self, and wenten out redy in to
51 bateile. And thei seeynge, that pursueden, for for[r] soule[s], *or lijf*, the thing is
52 to hem, turnyden aʒein. Forsothe thei camen alle with pees in to the[t] lond of Juda. And thei weiliden Jonathas gretely, and alle that weren with hym, and Yrael
53 mournyde with grete mournynge. And alle heithen men that weren in the[u] cumpas of hem, souʒten for to breke hem to
54 gidre; forsothe thei saiden, Thei han no prince and helpyng; now therfore ouercumme we hem, and take awey of men the mynde of hem.

CAP. XIII.

1 And as Symont herde, that Trifon gadride a grete oost, for to cum in to the lond of Juda, and for to distruye it,
2 seeynge for the peple is in tremblyng and dreed, he stieʒ vp in[v] to Jerusalem,
3 and gadride the peple; and monestynge saide, ȝe witen, hou many thingus Y, and my bretheren, and the[w] hous of my fadir, han don, for lawis[x] and for holy thingus, batels, and what maner anguyshis we
4 sawen. For grace, *or cause*, of these thingus alle my bretheren perishiden for
5 Yrael, and Y aloone am left. And now bifalle it not to me, for to spare my soule, *or lijf*, in al tyme of tribulacioun; forsothe Y am not better than my bretheren.
6 And so Y shal venge my folc, and holy thingus, and oure children, and wyues; for alle heithen men ben gadrid, for to
7 distruye vs, bi cause of enmytee. And the spirit of the peple is brent togidre,
8 as it herde these wordis. And thei answerden with grete voice, sayinge, Thou

And thei siʒen that pursueden, that thing 51
was to hem for the lijf, and turneden aʒen.
Forsothe thei camen alle with pees in to 52
the lond of Juda. And thei biweiliden Jonathas greetli, and alle that weren with hym, and Israel mourenyde with greet mourenyng. And alle hethene men that 53
weren in the cumpas of hem, souʒte for to
al to-breken hem; for thei seiden, Thei 54
han no prince and helpere; now therfor ouercome we hem, and take we[n] awei fro men the mynde of hem.

CAP. XIII.

And as Symount herde, that Trifon 1
gaderide a greet oost, for to come in to the lond of Juda, and for to distrie it, and 2
siʒ that the puple was in tremblyng and drede, he stiʒ vp to[o] Jerusalem, and gaderide the puple; and monestide, and 3
seide, ȝe witen, hou grete thingis Y, and my britheren, and the[p] hous of my fadir, han do, for lawis, and for hooli thingis, batels, and what maner angwischis we saien. For loue of these thingis alle my 4
britheren perischiden for Israel, and Y aloone am left. And now bifalle it not 5
to me, for to spare my lijf in al the tyme of tribulacioun; for Y am not[q] betere than my britheren. Therfor Y schal 6
venge my folc, and hooli thingis, and oure[r] children, and wyues; for alle hethene men ben gaderid, for to distrie vs, bi cause of enemyte. And the spirit of 7
the puple was kyndlid togidere, as it herde these wordis. And thei answeriden with 8
greet vois, seiynge, Thou art oure duyk

[q] amonestiden H. [r] Om. H. [s] the soule G *sec. m.* H. [t] Om. H. [u] Om. H. [v] Om. H. [w] Om. H. [x] the lawis H.

[n] Om. A *pr. m.* F *pr. m.* R. [o] into F. [p] Om. R. [q] no R. [r] Om. R.

art oure duyk in stede of Judas, and
9 Jonathas, thi brother; fi3te thou oure
bateil, and alle thingus what euere thou
10 shalt saye, we shuln do. And he ga-
dryng[y] alle men fi3ters hastide for to
eende alle the[z] wallis of Jerusalem, and
11 he[a] strengthide it in cumpas. And he
sente Jonathas, the[b] sone of Absolomy,
and with hym a newe oost, in to Joppen.
And these cast out that weren in it, he
12 dwellide there. And Trifon mouede fro
Ptholomaida with myche oost, for to
cum in to the[c] lond of Juda, and Jona-
13 thas with hym in keepyng. Forsothe
Symont appliede in Addus, a3einus the
14 face of the feeld. And as Trifon knewe,
for Symont rose in stede of his brother
Jonathas, and for he was to ioynyng
bateil with hym, he sente to hym le-
15 gatis, sayinge, For syluer, that thi bro-
ther Jonathas ou3te in resun of the kyng,
16 we withhelden hym. And nowe sende
thou an hundred talentis of syluer, and
his two sonnys pleggis, that he not dis-
mitted flee[d] fro vs, and we shuln a3ein
17 sende hym. And Symont knew3, that
with gijle he spake with hym. Netheles
he comaundide the[e] syluer to[f] be 3ouen,
and children, lest he toke grete enmyte
18 to the[g] peple of Yrael, sayinge, For he
sente not to hym the syluer and chil-
19 dren, therfore he perishide. And he
sente the children, and an hundred ta-
lentis. And he lee3ide, and dismytted[h]
20 not Jonathas. And after these thingus
Tryfon came with ynne the cuntre, for
to distruye it. And thei cumpaseden by
the waye that ledith to Ador; and Sy-
mont and his oost walkiden in to eche
21 place, whider euere thei wenten. Sothely
thei that weren in the hee3 rocke, senten
legatis to Trifon, for to haste for to cume
22 by desert, and sende to hem fodis. And
Trifon made redy al the rydyng, for to

in stide of Judas, and Jonathas, thi bro-
ther; fi3te thou oure batel, and alle 9
thingis what euere thou schalt seie to vs,
we schulen do. And he gaderide alle 10
men fi3teris, and hastide for to ende alle
wallis[s] of Jerusalem, and strengthide it in
cumpas. And he sente Jonathas, the sone 11
of Absolomy, and with hym a newe oost,
in to Joppe. And whanne he hadde put
out these men that weren in it, he dwelte
there. And Trifon mouyde fro Tolomaida 12
with myche oost, for to come in to the
lond of Juda, and Jonathas with hym in
kepyng. Forsothe Symount appliede in 13
Addus, a3ens the face of the feeld. And 14
as Trifon knew, that Symount roos in the
stide of his brother Jonathas, and that[t] he
was to ioynynge batel[u] with hym, he sente
to hym legatis, and seide, For siluer, that 15
thi brother Jonatas ou3te in acountis[v] of
the kyng, we withhelden hym. And nowe 16
sende thou an hundrid talentis of siluer,
and hise twei sones pleggis, that he not
dismyttid fle fro vs, and we schulen a3en-
sende hym. And Symount knew, that 17
with gile he spak with hym. Netheles he
comaundide the siluer for to be 3ouun,
and children, leste he schulde take grete
enemytee at[w] the puple[x] of Israel, seiynge,
For he sente not to hym siluer and chil- 18
dren, therfor he perischide. And he sente 19
the children, and an hundrid talentis. And
he liede, and dismyttide not Jonathas.
And after these thingis Trifon cam with 20
ynne the cuntre, for to distrie it. And thei
cumpassiden bi the weie that ledith to
Ador; and Symount and his oost walk-
iden in to ech place, whidur euere thei
wenten. Sotheli thei that weren in the 21
hi3 tour, senten legatis[y] to Trifon, for to
haste to come bi desert, and sende to
hem foodis. And Trifon made redi al the 22
multitude of horse men, for to come in
that ny3t. Sotheli ther was ful myche

[y] gadrede H. [z] Om. H. [a] Om. H. [b] Om. H. [c] Om. H. [d] flee not H. [e] Om. H. [f] for to AGH. [g] Om. H. [h] dismytte H.

[s] the wallis I. [t] Om. R. [u] batels I. [v] resoun C *et celeri.* [w] of R. [x] children R. [y] messangeris C. legatis, *either messangers* FGHIMNPQSUXYe.

cume in that niȝt; sotheli ther was ful
myche snowe, and he cam not in to Ga-
23 ladithym. And whanne he neeȝide to
Baschama, he slewȝ Jonathas and his
24 sonys there. And Trifon turnyde, and
25 wente in to his lond. And Symont sente,
and toke the bonys of Jonathas, his bro-
ther, and byryede hym in Modyn, citee
26 of his fadris. And al Yrael weiliden
hym with grete weylyng, and thei mourn-
27 eden hym many days[i]. And Symont
beeldide on the[k] sepulcre of his fadir and
bretheren[l] an heeȝe beeldyng, with stoon
28 polishid[m] byhynd and byfore. And he
ordeynyde seuen smale bildyngus, *broode
bynethe and sharp aboue*, oon aȝeinus
oon, to his[n] fader, and moder, and foure
29 bretheren. And to these he putte aboute
grete pilers, and on the pilers armers, to
euerlastynge mynd; and bysidis the[o] ar-
mers[p] grauein shippis, whiche shulden
30 be seen of men saylynge the see. This
is the sepulcre that he made in Modyn,
31 til in to this day. Forsothe whan Trifon
maad waye with Antiochus, the[q] ȝunge
32 kyng, in gijle he slewȝ hym, and regnyde
in his stede; and he puttide on to hym
the diademe of Asie, and made grete
33 veniance in the lond. And Symont bild-
ide the[r] strengthis[s] of Judee, wardynge
hem with heeȝ tours, and grete wallis,
and ȝatis, and lockis; and he putte fodis
34 in strengthis[t]. And Symont cheese men,
and sente to kyng Demetrie, that he
shulde do remissioun to the cuntre, for
alle the dedis of Trifon weren don by
35 rauyshyng. And to these wordis kyng
Demetrie answerde to hym, and wrote
36 siche epistil[u]. Kyng Demetrie to Symont,
heeȝist prest, and frend of kyngus, and
to elder men, and folc of Jewis, helthe.
37 The golden crown, and baheu, whiche ȝe
senten, we resceyueden, and ben redy for
to make with ȝou grete pees, and for to

snow, and he cam not in to Galadithym.
And whanne he neiȝede to Baschama, he 23
slow Jonathas and hise sones there. And 24
Trifon turnede, and wente in to his lond.
And Symount sente, and took the boonus 25
of Jonathas, his brother, and biride tho in
Modyn, the citee of hise fadris. And al 26
Israel biweiliden hym with greet weilyng,
and thei bymourenyde hym many daies.
And Symount bildide on the sepulcre of 27
his fadir and hise[z] britheren an hiȝ bild-
yng in siȝt[a], with stoon polischid[b] bihynde
and bifore. And he ordeynede seuene 28
smale bildyngis, *brood bynethe and scharp
aboue*, oon aȝens oon, to fadir, and modir,
and foure britheren. And to these he 29
puttide aboute grete pilers, and on the
pileris armeris, to euerlastynge mynde; and
bisidis armeris schippis grauun, whiche
schulden be seyn of men seilynge in the
see. This is the sepulcre that *Symount* 30
maad in Modyn, til in to this day. For- 31
sothe whanne Trifon made weie with An-
tiok, the[c] ȝonge kyng, in gile he slow
hym, and regnyde in his stide; and put- 32
tide on hym the diademe of Asie, and
made greet veniaunce in the lond. And 33
Symount bildide strengthis of Judee, and
wardide hem with hiȝ touris, and grete
wallis, and ȝatis, and lockis; and puttide
foodis in strengthingis. And Symount 34
chees men, and sente to kyng Demetrie,
that he schulde make remyssioun to the
cuntree, for alle dedis of Trifon weren
don bi rauyschyng. And kyng Demetrie 35
answeride to hym to these wordis, and
wroot suche epistle[cc]. Kyng Demetrie to 36
Symount, hiȝeste prest, and frend of
kyngis, and to the eldere men, and folc
of Jewis, heelthe. We resseyueden the 37
goldun coroun, and baheu[d]*, which ȝe
senten, and ben redi for to make with
ȝou greet pees, and for to write to pre-
postis of the kyng, for to releesse to ȝou

* *baheu* is an ournement of the necke, made of gold ryngis. *Lire here.* AEIK PUY.

[i] a daye H. [k] Om. H. [l] his bretheren H. [m] polischid, *or fair diȝt* H. [n] Om. H. [o] Om. G *pr. m.* H. [p] Om. G *pr. m.* [q] Om. H. [r] Om. H. [s] strengus K. [t] strengthingis H. [u] an epistle H.

[z] of hise R. [a] the siȝt I. [b] polischid, *or* [*either* G] *faire diȝt* CEFGHIKMNPQUXYe. polyshid, *or fair adiȝt* S. [c] Om. R. [cc] a pistle F. [d] baseu GMNSX.

write to prepostus of the kyng, for to releese to 3ou what thingus we for3auen;
38 forsothe what euer thingus we ordeyn to 3ou, ben stable. The strengthis that
39 3e bildiden, be to 3ou; and we for3eue ignoraunces and synnes, til in to this day, and the crown that 3e ou3ten; and 3if eny other thing was tributarye, *or bounden to tribute*, in Jernsalem, nowe
40 be it not tributarie. And 3if eny of 3ou ben able for to be wryten to gydre amonge oure men, be thei writen togi-
41 dre, and pees be bitwixe vs. In the hundrid 3eer and seuentithe, the 3oc of heithen men is taken away fro Yrael.
42 And the peple bigan for to write in tablis, and opyn, *or comun*, doyinges, in the first 3eer vndre Symont, heeist prest,
43 grete duyk, and prince of Jewis. In thoo days Symont appliede to Gasan, and enuyrounyde it with tentis, *or men of armes*, and made engynes, and appliede to the citee, and smote a toure, and toke
44 it. And thei that braken out, weren bitwixe the engyne and in[v] the citee, and grete stiryng is maad in the citee.
45 And thei stei3iden vp, that weren in the citee, with her wijues, and sonys, on the walle, with her kotis kitt, and crieden with grete voice, axinge of Symont ri3t-
46 hondis[w] for to be 3ouen to hem, and saiden, 3eelde thou not to vs after oure malices, bot after thi mercyes, and we
47 shuln serue to thee. And Symont bowide, *or folden*[x], fau3te not a3einus hem, *or ouercame not hem;* netheles he castide hem out of the citee, and clenside out the housis in whom[y] weren symulacris, and thanne he entride in to it, with
48 ympnus, blessynge the Lord. And alle vnclennesse cast out therof, he sette therynne men, that shulden do the lawe; and he strengthide it[z], and made to hym
49 abitacioun. Forsothe thei that weren in what thingis we for3auen; for what euere 38 thingis we ordeynen[e] to 3ou, ben stable. The strengthis that 3e bildiden, be to 3ou; and we forgyuen ignorances and synnes, 39 til in to this dai, and the coroun that 3e ou3ten; and if ony other thing was tributarie[f] in Jerusalem, now be it not tributarie. And if ony of 3ou ben able for 40 to be writun togidere among oure men, be thei writun togidere, and pees *be* bitwixe vs[g]. In the hundrid 3eer and seuentithe[h], 41 the 3ok of hethene men was takun awei fro Israel. And the puple began for[i] to 42 write in tablis, and comyn doyngis, in the firste 3eer vndur Symount, hi3este prest, greet duyk, and prince of Jewis. In tho 43 daies Symount appliede to Gasan, and enuyrownyde it with tentis[k], and made engines, and appliede to the citee, and smoot o tour, and took it. And thei that 44 braken out, weren with ynne the engyne* in the cite, and greet stiryng was maad in the cite. And thei stieden vp, that weren 45 in the cite, with her wyues, and sones[l], on the wal, with her cootis kit, and crieden with greet vois axynge of Symount that ri3thondis be 3ouun to hem, and seiden, 46 3elde thou not to vs bi oure malices, but bi thi mercies, and we schulen serue to thee. And Symount was bowid[m], and 47 fau3t† not a3ens hem; netheles he castide hem out of the citee, and clenside fulli the housis in whiche weren symylacris, and thanne he entride in to it with ympnes, and blesside the Lord. And whanne alle 48 vnclennesse[n] was caste out therof, he settide therynne men, that schulden do the lawe; and he strengthide it, and made an abitacioun to him. Forsothe thei that 49 weren in the hi3 tour of Jerusalem, weren forbodun for to go out and go yn, in to the cuntre, and bie, and sille; and thei hungriden greetli, and many of hem perischiden for hungur. And thei crieden 50

* that is, fledden to sum strong hold of the citee, which strong hold was clepid so. *Lire here.* U.

† that is, killide not hem. *Lire here.* U.

[v] Om. G *sec. m.* H. [w] ri3thoond A. [x] *fooldid* A. [y] whiche H. [z] Om. A.

[e] ordeyneden I. [f] tributarie, *ether boundun to tribute* CFGHIKMNPQSUXE. [g] 3ou R. [h] seuenti 3eer R. [i] Om. R. [k] tentis, *ether men of armeris* C. tentis, *either men of armes* FGHKMNQSUXE. [l] her sones R. [m] bowid, *either folden* FGHIMNQSUXE. [n] vnclennessis R.

the[a] hee3 rocke of Jerusalem, weren forboden for to go out and go yn[b], in to the cuntree, and to bye, and selle; and thei hungriden gretely, and many of hem
50 perishiden for hungre. And thei crieden to Symont, for to take ri3thondis, and he 3aue to hem; and he cast out hem fro thennus, and clenside the hee3 roeke fro
51 defoulyngus. And thei entriden in to it in the three and twentithe day of the secounde monethe, in the hundred and oon and seuenti 3eer, with preisyng[c], and braunchis of palmes, and instrumentis of musik, and cymbalis, and nablis[d], and ympnis, and songis, for the grete enmye
52 of Yrael is broken to gidre. And he ordeynede, that in alle 3eeris these days
53 shulden be don with gladdenesse. And he strengthide the hille of the temple, that was bisidis the hee3[e] roeke, and dwelte there, he, and thei that weren
54 with hym. And Symont see3 Joon, his sone, that he was a man of bateil, and he putte hym duyk of alle vertues, and he dwelte in Gasaris.

CAP. XIV.

1 In the hundrid and two and seuentithe 3eer kyng Demetrie gadride his oost, and wente to Mede, for to drawe togidre helpis to hym, for to ouercume Trifon.
2 And as Arsaces, kyng of Persis and Mede, herde for Demetrie entride his ni3 coostis, he sente oon of his princis, for to take hym quyck, and that he shulde
3 brynge hym to hym self. And he wente, and smote the[f] tentis[g] of Demetrie, and toke hym, and ledde hym to Arsaces,
4 and putt hym in to keepyng. And the lond of Juda was stille, *or pesible*, alle the days of Symont, and he sou3te good thingus of his folk; and his power pleside to hem, and his glorie, in alle days.
5 And with alle his glorie he toke Joppen in to hauen, and maade entre in the[h] to Symount, for to take ri3t hondis, and he 3af to hem; and he castide out hem fro thennus, and clenside the hi3 tour fro defoulingis. And thei entriden in to it in 51
three[o] and twentithe dai of the secounde monethe, in the hundrid and oon and seuenty 3eer, with heriyng, and braunchis of palmes, and instrumentis of musik, `*ether giternys*[p], and cymbalis, and harpis, and ympnys, and songis, for the greet enemye of Israel was al to-brokun. And he 52
ordeynede, that in alle 3eeris these daies schulden be don with gladnesse. And he 53
strengthide the hil of the temple, that was bisidis the hi3 tour, and dwelte there, he, and thei that weren with hym. And 54
Symount si3 Joon, his sone, that he was a man of batel, and he puttide hym duyk of alle vertues*, and he dwelte in Gasaris.

* that is, weriouris. *Lire here.* AEINPUY.

CAP. XIV.

In the hundrid and two and seuenti 1
3eer kyng Demetrie gaderide his oost, and wente to Medei, for to drawe togidere[q] helpis to hym, for to ouercome Trifon. And as Arsases, kyng of Persis and Me- 2
dei, herde that Demetrie entride in to his ni3 coostis, he sente oon of hise princes, for to take hym quyk, and that he schulde brynge hym to hym silf. And he wente, 3
and smoot tentis[r], `*ether oost*[s], of Demetrie, and took[t] hym, and ledde hym to Arsaces, and he puttide hym in to kepyng. And the lond of Juda was pesible[u] 4
in alle daies[v] of Symount, and he sou3te goode thingis of[w] his fole; and his power and his glorie pleside to[x] hem in alle daies. And with al his glorie he took Joppe in 5
to hauene, and made entre in to[y] ilis of

[a] Om. H. [b] Om. H. [c] pressyng K. herying H. [d] nablis, *or sautres* H. [e] greet H. [f] Om. H. [g] tentis, *or oost* H. [h] Om. AGH.

[o] the thre R. [p] Om. R. [q] Om. R. [r] the oost C. [s] Om. CER. [t] he toke R. [u] stille E. stille, *either pesible* F *et plures*. [v] the daies R. [w] to R. [x] Om. R. [y] Om. CEFHIKMQRSUE.

ylis of the see[i]; and hej alargide the coostis of his peple, and weeldede the cuntre. And he gadride myche caitiftee, and was lord in Gasara, and Bethsura, and Arcus; and he dide awey the[k] vnclennesse of it, and there was not that a3ein stode hym. And eche man tilied his own lond with pees, and the lond of Juda 3aue his fruytis, and trees of the[l] feeld[m] her fruyte. Alle elder men saten in stretis, and tretiden of goodis of the loud; and 3unge men clothiden hem in glorie, and stoolis of bateil. And to the citees he 3aue foodis, and ordeynyde hem, that thei weren vessels of strengthing, til that name[n] of his glorie was named vnto[o] the last of erthe. He made pees on the lond, and Yrael gladide with grete gladnesse; and eche man sate vnder his vyne, and vnder his fijge tree, nether there was that feride hem. The fi3tynge man a3einus hem feilide on erthe; kyngis ben broken togidre in tho days. And he confermyde alle meke men of his peple, and he sou3te out the lawe, and dide awey al yuel and wickid; and glorifiede holy thingus, and multipliede vessels of holy thingus. And it is herd at Rome, for Jonathas is dead, and til in to Sparcialis, and thei ben ful sorewful. Forsothe as thei herden, that Symont, his brother, was maad heeist prest in his stede, and weldide the cuntree, and citees in it, thei wryten to hym in[p] brasen tablis, for to renule frenship, and felawship, that thei maden with Judas and Jonathas, his bretheren; and thei ben rad in si3t of the[q] chirche in Jerusalem. And this ensaumple of pistlis[r], that Sparciatis senten. Prince and the citees of Sparciatis to Symound, the grete preest, and to eldre men, and preestis, and to[s] other peple of Jewis, bretheren, helthe. Legatis that ben sente to oure peple, the see; and alargide the coostis of his puple, and weldide the cuntre. And he gaderide myche caitifte[y]*, and was lord in Gasara, and Bethsura, and the hi3 tour; and dide[z] awei vnclennessis of it, and ther was not that a3enstood hym. And ech man tilide his owne lond with[a] pees, and the lond of Juda 3af hise fruitis, and trees of feeldis her fruitis[b]. Eldere men saten alle in stretis, and tretiden of goodis[c] of the lond; and 3onge men clothiden hem in glorie, and in[d] stoolis of batel[e]†. And to the citees he 3af foodis, and ordeynede tho[f], that tho weren vessels of strengthing, til that the name of his glorie was named til to the laste of erthe. He[g] made pees on the loud, and Israel was glad with greet gladnesse; and ech man sat vndur his vyne, and vndur his fige tree, nether ther was that feeride hem. The fi3tynge man a3ens hem failide on erthe; kyngis weren al to-brokun in tho daies. And he confermyde alle meke men of his puple, and he sou3te out the lawe, and dide awei al yuel and wickidnesse; and he[h] glorifiede hooli thingis, and multipliede vessels of hooli thingis. And it was herd at Rome, that Jonathas was deed, and til in to Sparciatis, and thei weren ful soreuful. Forsothe as thei herden, that Symount, his brother, was maad hi3este preest in his stide, and he weldide the cuntre[i], and citees in it, thei writiden[k] to hym in brasun tablis, for to renule frenschip, and felouschip, that thei maden with Judas and Jonathas, his britheren; and thei[l] weren rad in the si3t of the chirche in Jerusalem. And this *is* ensaumple[m] of pistlis, that Sparciatis senten. The prince and citees[n] of Sparciatis‡ to Symount, greet prest, and to the eldere men, and prestis, and to othere puple of Jewis, britheren, heelthe. Legatis that weren sente to oure puple, telden to vs of 3oure glorie, and onour,

* that is, took many hethene men prisoneris, either a3enbounte many Jewis, that weren prisoneris, and brou3te hem into Judee. *Lire here.* U.

† that is, armuris: in the time of pees thei vseden siche thingis, that if batel roos a3ens hem, thei shulden kunne arme hemself, and li3tliere bere armuris. *Lire here.* EKPUY.

‡ that is, gouernours of citees. *Lire here.* EIPUY.

[i] se K *pr. m. hic et alibi.* [j] Om. H. [k] Om. H. [l] Om. H. [m] feeldes G *sec. m.* H. [o] the name H. [p] til to H. [q] Om. H. [r] epistles H. [s] Om. H.

[y] *that is, took manye prisoneris* e *marg.* [z] he dide I. [a] in R. [b] fruyt R. [c] the goodis R. [d] Om. I. [e] batel, *that is, armuris in the time of pees* I. [f] Om. R. [g] And he I. [h] Om. I. [i] cuntrees R. [k] writen I. [l] tho R. [m] the ensaumple F *pr. m.* R. [n] the citees R.

tolden to vs of 3our glorie, and honoure, and gladnesse, and we ioyeden
22 in the entree of hem. And we han writen what thingus weren saide of hem in counseil[t] of peple[u], thus. Numenius of Antiochus[v], and Antipatre, sone of Jason, legatis of Jewis, camen to vs, renulyng with vs the former frendship.
23 And it pleside to the peple, for to resceyue the men gloriously, and to putte ensaumple of her wordis in[w] departid bokis of the peple, that it be to mynde to the peple of Sparciatis; forsothe we han writen ensaumple of these thingus to
24 Symont, the greete prest. Forsothe after these thingus Symont sente Numenye to Rome, hauynge a greete golden sheld, wei3t of a thousand besauntis, for to ordeyne frenship with hem. Sotheli
25 whan the peple of Rome herde these wordis, thei saiden, What doynge of thankingus shuln we 3eelde to Symont,
26 and his sonys? Forsothe he restoride his bretheren, and ouer came the enmyes of Yrael fro hem. And thei ordeynyden to him[x] freedam[y], and wryten in brasen tablis, and puttiden in tytlis, in to the
27 mount of Syon. And this is the[z] ensaumple of writyng. In the ei3tenthe day of the monethe Ebul, in the hundred and two[a] and seuentithe[b] 3eer, the thrid 3eer vnder Symont, the grete prest, in
28 Asaramel, in the grete cummyng togidre of prestis, peple, and princis, and folc, and 'eldre men[c] of the cuntree, these thingus ben maad knowen; for many tymes bateils ben maad[d] in 3our cuntree.
29 Forsothe Symont, the sone of Mathatias, of the[e] sonys of Joaryb, and his bretheren[f], 3auen hem self to perel, and a3ein stoden aduersaries of her folc, that her holy thingus and lawe shulden stonde; and bi grete glorie thei glorifieden her
30 folc. And Jonathas gadride his folc, and is maad to hem a grete prest, and he[g] is and gladnesse, and we ioieden in the entree of hem. And we han write what 22 thingis weren seid of hem in councels of puple, thus. Numenyus, *the sone* of Antiok, and Antipater, the sone of Jason, legatis of Jewis, camen to vs, and renulide with vs the formere frendschip. And it 23 pleside to the puple, for to resseyue the men gloriousli, and to putte ensaumple of her wordis in departid bookis of the puple, that it be to mynde to the puple of Sparciatis; forsothe we han write ensaumple of these thingis to Symount, the greet preest. Forsothe aftir these thingis Sy- 24 mount sente Numenyus to Rome, hauynge a greet goldun scheeld, in wei3te of a thousynde besauntis, for to ordeyne felouschip with hem. Sotheli whanne the puple of Rome herde these wordis, thei seiden, 25 What doyng of thankyngis schulen we 3elde to Symount, and his sones? For he 26 restoride his britheren, and ouercam the enemyes of Israel fro hem. And thei ordeyneden to hym liberte, and writiden[o] in brasun tablis, and *Jewis* puttiden in titlis, in[p] the[q] mount of Sion. And this is 27 ensaumple of writyng. In the ei3tenthe dai of the monethe Ebul*, in the hundrid and two and seuenti 3eer, the thridde 3eer vndur Symount, greet preest, in Asaramael, in the greet comyng togidere of 28 prestis, of the[r] puple, and princis, and[s] folc, and 'eldere men[t] of the[u] cuntre, these thingis weren maad knowun; for many tymes batels weren don in 3oure cuntre. Forsothe Symount, the sone of Matatias, 29 of the sones of Jarib, and his britheren, 3auen hem silf to perel, and a3enstoden aduersaries of her folc, that her hooli thingis and lawe schulde stonde; and bi greet glorye thei glorifieden her folc. And 30 Jonathas gaderide his folc, and was maad to hem a greet preest, and is put to his puple. And the enemyes of hem wolden 31 defoule holi thingis, and distrie the cuntre

* that is, August. *Lire here.* AUE.

[t] counseiles *H.* [u] the peple G *sec. m. H.* [v] Antioke *H.* [w] and K. [x] hem K. [y] liberte *H.* [z] Om. *H.* [a] the two *H.* [b] seuenty *H.* [c] senyours, *or eldre men H.* [d] don *H.* [e] Om. *H.* [f] brethen G. [g] Om. *H.*

[o] wreten I. [p] in to *plures.* [q] Om. *plures.* [r] Om. *plures.* [s] of A. [t] the eldere men R. senyours, *ether* [*or* EPYE] *eldere men* C *et ceteri.* [u] Om. *plures.*

31 put to his peple. And the enmyes of hem wolden defoule holy thingus[h], and distruye the cuntre of hem, and strecche forth the hond in to holy thingus of
32 hem. Thanne Symont aȝeinstode, and fauȝte for his peple, and ȝaue myche moneys, and armyd men of vertu of his
33 folc, and he ȝaue to hem sowdis; and strengthide the citees of Juda, and Bethsura, that was in the eendis of Judee, wher bifore weren armers of enmyes, and he puttide there help, *or strengthe*,
34 men Jewis. And he strengthide Joppe, that was at the see, and Gasara, that was in the[i] coostis of Azotus, in whom[k] enmyes dwelten byfore; and he sette there Jewis, and what euere thingus weren able to the amendyng of hem, he
35 putte in hem. And the peple sawȝ the doyng of Symount, and the glorie that he thouȝte for to do to his folc, and thei puttiden hym her duyke, and prince of prestis, for that he hadde don alle thes thingis and[kk] riȝtwisnesse, and feith, that he kepte to his folk; and he souȝte out in
36 al maner for to reyse his peple. And in his days it hadde prosperitee in his hondis, that heithen men weren taken awey fro the cuntree of hem, whiche weren in the[l] citee of Dauid in Jerusalem, in the heeȝ rocke; of whiche thei camen out, and defouliden alle thingus that weren in the[m] cumpas of holy thingus, and ȝauen grete wounde to the
37 citee. And he sette therynne men Jewis, to defendyng of the cuntree and the[n] citee, and he reyside the wallis in Jeru-
38 salem. And kyng Demetrie ordeynede
39 to hym the heeȝist presthod; vp this he made hym his frend, and glorifiede
40 hym in grete glorie. Forsothe he herd, that Jewis ben cleepid of Romayns frendis, and felawes, and bretheren, and for thei resceyuyden the[o] legatis of Sy-
41 mont gloriously; and for Jewis and of hem, and stretche forth hond[v] in to hooli thingis 'of hem[w]. Thanne Symount 32
aȝenstood, and fauȝt for his puple, and ȝaf many richessis, and armyd men of vertu of his folc, and ȝaf to hem sowdis; and 33
strengthide the citees of Juda, and Bethsura, that was in the endis[x] of Judee, where bifor weren armeris of enemyes, and he puttide there help[y], men of[z] Jewis. And he strengthide Joppe, that was at the 34
see, and Gasara, that was in coostis[a] of Asotus, in which enemyes dwelten bifore; and he settide there Jewis, and what euere thingis weren able to amendyng of hem, he puttede in hem. And the puple 35
siȝ the doyng of Symount, and glorie that he thouȝte 'for to[b] do to his folc, and thei maden[c] hym her duyk, and prince of preestis, for that he hadde don alle these thingis, and riȝtwisnesse, and feith that he kepte to his folc; and he souȝte out in al maner for to raise hys puple. And in hise 36
daies it hadde prosperite in his hondis, that hethene men weren takun awei fro the cuntre of hem, whiche weren in the[d] citee of Dauid in Jerusalem, in the hiȝ tour; fro which thei camen out, and defouliden alle thingis that weren in cumpas of hooli thingis, and ȝauen greet wounde to chastite. And he settide ther ynne 37
men Jewis, to defendyng[dd] of the cuntre and citee[e], and reiside the wallis in Jerusalem. And kyng Demetrie ordeynede to 38
hym the hiȝeste presthod; bi this he made 39
him his frend, and glorifiede hym in greet glorie. For he herde, that Jewis weren 40
clepid of Romayns frendis, and felowis, and britheren, and that thei resseyueden legatis of Symount gloriousli; and that[f] 41
Jewis, and prestis of hem, consentiden, him for to be her duyk, and hiȝeste preest with outen ende, til ther rise a feithful profete*; and that he be duyk on hem, 42
and cure[g] were to him for hooli thingis; and that he schulde ordeyne gouernouris

* that is, Messias or Saueour, abedin of the Jewis, and bihiȝte a profete to hem, in the eiȝtenthe c°. of Deut°. *Lire here.* EPUY.

[h] thingis of hem H. [i] Om. H. [k] whiche H. [kk] in K. [l] Om. H. [m] Om. H. [n] Om. AGH. [o] Om. H.

[v] hondis I. [w] Om. R. [x] eende R. [y] strengthe C. help, *either strengthe* F *et plures*. [z] Om. *ceteri*. [a] the coostis R. [b] Om. R. [c] puttiden *ceteri*. [d] Om. *plures*. [dd] defoulyng F. [e] of the citee R. [f] Om. R. [g] cure, *or hisinesse* EY.

prestis of hem consentiden, hym for to be her duyke, and heeȝist prest, in to withouten eende, til there ryse a feithful
42 prophete; and that he be duyk on hem, and cure were to hym for holy thingus; and that he shulde ordeyne prepostus, *or gouernours*, on[p] the werkis of hem, and on the cuntree, and on armers, and on
43 strengthus; and cure be to hym of holy thingus; and that he be herd of men, and alle wrytyngis in the cuntree be wryten
44 to gidre vnder name of hym; and that it be not leeful to eny of the peple, and to prestis, for to make eny thing of these voide, and aȝein saye to these thingus that ben said of hym, ether to[q] clepe togidre couent in the cuntree withouten hym; and for to be clothid in purpre, and for to vse a golden laee, *or*
45 *nouche*. Sothely he that shal do with out this, or shal make voide eny of these,
46 shal be gylty. And it pleside to gidre to alle the peple, for to ordeyne Symont,
47 and to do after[r] these wordis. And Symont reseeyuede, and it pleside, that he were sett in the[s] heeist presthod, and were duyk and prince of the[t] fole of Jewis, and prestis, and were bifore to
48 alle men. And thei saiden *hem*[u] for to putte this wrytyng in brasen tablis, and to[v] putte hem in the walkyng place of
49 holy thingus, in solempne place; forsothe for to putte ensaumple of these in tresorie, that Symont haue and his sonys.

CAP. XV.

1 And the[w] kyng Antiochus, sone of Demetrie, sente epistlis fro ijlys of the see, to Symont, prest, and prince of fole
2 of Jewis, and to al the folc; and thei weren conteynynge this manere. Kyng Antiochus to Symont, the grete prest,
3 and to folc of Jewis, helth. For sothli men berynge pestilence weeldiden the rewme of oure faders, forsothe Y wole on the werkis of hem, and on the cuntre, and on armeris, and on strengthis; and
43 cure be to hym of hooli thingis; and that he be herd of men, and alle writyngis in the cuntre be writun togidere vndur name[h] of hym; and that he be keuered with pur-
pur[i] and gold; and that it be not leueful
44 to ony of the puple, and to prestis, for to make ony thing of these voide, and aȝenseie to these thingis that ben seid of hym[j], ether for to clepe togidere couent in the cuntre with outen hym; and for to be clothid in[k] purpur[l], and for to vse a goldun lace[m], '*ether noche*[mm]. Sotheli he that schal
45 do with out[n] this[o], ether schal make voide ony of these, schal be gilti. And it ples-
46 ide togidere to[p] al the puple, for to ordeyne Symount, and do bi these wordis. And Symount resseyuede, and it pleside
47 hym, that he schulde vse hiȝeste[pp] preesthod, and be duyk and prince of[q] the folc of Jewis, and prestis, and be souereyn[qq] of alle men. And thei ordeyneden for[r]
48 to put this writyng in brasun tablis, and put hem in the wal aboute the cumpassyng of hooli thingis, in solempne place; forsothe for to putte ensaumple of these
49 in the tresorie, that Symount haue and hise sones.

CAP. XV.

And kyng Antiok, the sone of Deme-
1 trie, sente epistlis fro ilis of the see to Symount, prest[s], and prince of folc[t] of Jewis, and to al the folc; and tho weren
2 conteynynge this maner. Kyng Antiok to Symount, greet prest, and to the folc of Jewis, helthe. For summen berynge pes-
3 tilence weldiden the rewme of oure fadris, forsothe Y wole calenge the rewme, and

[p] vpon *H*. [q] for to *H*. [r] vp *H*. [s] Om. *AGH*. [t] Om. *H*. [u] Om. *G pr. m*. [v] Om. *H*. [w] Om. *AGH*.

[h] the name I. a name R. [i] purpul E. [j] hem F. [k] with N. [l] purpul EP. [m] noche PY. [mm] Om. EPRY. [n] vs R. [o] these C. [p] Om. R. [pp] heiȝ F. [q] and duyk of F. [qq] the souereyn R. [r] Om. N. [s] the preest I. [t] the folc R.

veuge the rewme, and restore it, as it was byfore; Y made the[x] chosen multitude of oost, and made shippus of werre.
4 Forsothe Y wole go forth by cuntrees, that Y do veniaunce in to hem that distruyede oure cuntree, and that maden
5 many[y] citees desolate in my rewme. Now therfore Y ordeyne[z] to thee alle offringus, that alle kyngus byfore me for3auen to[a] thee, and what euer other 3iftis thei for-
6 3auen to thee; and Y suffre thee for to make smytyng, *or printe*, of thin own
7 money, in thi regyoun[b]; sothely Jerusalem for to be holy and free, and alle armers that ben maad, and strengthis, that thou hast maad out, and that thou
8 holdist, dwelle to thee; and al dett of the kyng, and tho that ben to cummynge of kyngus thingis, fro this in[c] to al tyme
9 ben for3ouen to thee. Sothely whanne we shuln weelde oure rewme, we shuln glorifie thee, and thi folc, and temple[d], with grete glorie, so that 3oure glorie be
10 shewid in al erthe. In the hundrid 3eer and foure and seuentithe Antiochus wente out in to the lond[e] of his fadris, and alle oostis camen to gydre to hym, so that
11 fewe weren left with Trifon. And kyng Antiochus pursuede hym, and he came
12 to Doram, flee3inge by the se coost; forsothe he wist, that yuels weren gadrid in
13 to hym, and the oost forsoken hym. And Antiochus appliede on Doram, with an hundrid and twenti thousand of fi3tyng men, and ei3te thousand of horsmen;
14 and he cumpaside the citee, and shippus fro the se camen to; and thei traueiliden the cite fro lond and se, and suffreden no
15 man for to entre, or go out. Forsothe Numenyus came, and thei that weren with hym, fro Rome, hauynge epistlis wryten to kyngis and cuntrees, in whiche
16 these thingus weren conteyned. Lucius, consul of Romayns, to kyng Ptholome, restore it, as it was bifore; Y made a chosun multitude of oost, and Y made schippis of werre. Forsothe Y wole go 4
forth bi cuntrees, that Y do veniaunce on hem that distrieden oure cuntre, and that maden many citees desolat in my rewme. Now therfor Y ordeyne[u] to thee alle of- 5
fryngis, that kyngis bifore me for3auen to thee, and 'what euere[v] other 3iftis[w] thei for- 6
3auen to thee; and Y suffre thee for to make prynte[x] of thin owne monei, in thi regioun[y]. Sotheli *Y suffre* Jerusalem for 7
to be hooli and fre, and alle armeris that ben maad, and strengthis, that thou hast maad out, and that thou holdist, dwelle to thee; and al dette of the kyng, and tho 8
that ben to comynge of kingis thingis, fro this[z] and[a] in to al tyme ben for3ouun to thee. Sotheli whanne we schulen welde 9
oure rewme, we schulen glorifie thee, and thi folc, and temple, with greet glorie, so that 3oure glorie be schewid in al erthe. In the hundrid 3eer and foure and seuen- 10
tithe 3eer Antiok wente out in to the lond of his fadris, and alle oostis camen togidere to hym, so that fewe weren left with Trifon. And king Antiok pursuede 11
hym, and *Trifon* cam in[b] to Doram, and fledde bi the see coost; for he wiste, that 12
yuels weren gaderid on hym, and the oost forsook hym. And Antiok appliede on 13
Doram, with sixe score thousynde of fi3tynge men, and ei3te thousynde of horse men; and he cumpasside the citee, and 14
schippis camen fro the see; and thei traueliden the citee bi lond and see, and suffriden no man for to entre, ether go[c] out. Forsothe Numenyus cam, and thei that 15
weren with hym, fro Rome, and hadden epistlis writun to kingis and cuntreis, in whiche these thingis weren conteyned. Lucius, 'cheef gouernour[d] of Romayns, to 16
kyng Tolome, heelthe. Messangeris[e] of 17
Jewis camen to vs, oure frendis, renulinge

[x] Om. H. [y] my G *pr. m.* [z] ordeynede, *or conferme* H. [a] Om. H. [b] regyoun, *or cuntre* H. [c] and in AGH. [d] the temple H. [e] londis H.

[u] ordeyne, *either conferme* F *et plures.* [v] in whateuer R. [w] thingis S. [x] smyting CR. smyting, *or* [*ether* plures] *printe* E *et plures.* [y] regioun, *or cuntre* C *et plures.* [z] this tyme I. [a] Om. R. [b] Om. *ceteri.* [c] to go N. [d] consul R. consul, *ether* [*or* EPY] *cheef gouernour* C *et ceteri.* [e] Legatis CEPRY. Legatis, *either messangeris* FGHIMNQSUXE.

17 helthe. Legatis of Jewis camen to vs, oure freendis, renulynge the former frenship and felawship, sent of Symont, prince of prestis, and of the peple of
18 Jewis. Sotheli thei brouȝten to and a golden sheeld of a thousand besauntis.
19 And so it pleside to vs for to wryte to kyngis and cuntrees, that thei do not yuels to hem, nether enpungne[f] hem, and her cytees, and her cuntrees, and that thei bere not help to men fiȝtynge aȝeinus
20 hem. Forsothe it is seen to vs, for to
21 resceyue of hem the sheeld. Therfore ȝif any men[g] of pestilence shuln flee fro the cuntree of hem to ȝou, bytake ȝe hem to Symont, prince of prestis, that he venge in to hem after[h] his lawe.
22 These same thingus ben wryten to kyng Demetrie, and Attalus, and Araba, and
23 Arsaces, and in to alle cuntrees, and Sampsame, and Spartanyes, and Delo, and Myde, and Synone, and Carie, and Samyum, and Pamphiliam, and Lysiam, and Alacarnasum, and Rodum, and Phaselida, and Reo, and Sydon, and Arado, and Gortynam, and Gnydum, and Cypre,
24 and Cyrenen. Forsothe ensaumple of these thei han wryten to Symont, prince
25 of prestis, and to peple of Jewis. Forsothe Antiochus appliede tentus in Doram the secounde tyme, mouynge to it euermore hondis, and makyng engynes; and he closide to gidre Trifon, lest he
26 wente out. And Symont sente to hym two thousand of chosen men, in to help, and syluer, and gold, and plenteuouse
27 vessels; and he wolde not take. Bot he brake alle thingus that he couenantide with hym byfore, and alyenyde hym self
28 fro hym. And he sente to hym Athenobius, oon of his freendis, for to treete with hym, sayynge, ȝe holden Joppen and[i] Gazaram, and the heeȝ rocke that is in
29 Jerusalem, cytees of my rewme; the coostis of hem ȝe han waastid, and han the formere frendschip and felouschip, sent of Symoun, prince of prestis, and puple[f] of Jewis. Sotheli thei brouȝten 18 also a goldun scheeld of a thousynde besauntis. Therfor[g] it pleside to vs for to 19 write to kyngis and cuntreis, that thei do not yuels to hem, nether impugne hem, and[h] her citees, and her cuntreis, and thei[i] bere not help to men fiȝtynge aȝens hem. Forsothe it is seyn to vs, for to resseyue 20 of hem the scheeld. Therfor if ony men[k] 21 of pestilence schulen fle fro the cuntre of hem to ȝou, bitake ȝe hem to Symount, prince of prestis, that he do veniaunce on hem bi his lawe. These same thingis ben 22 writun to kyng Demetrie, and Attalus, and Arabas, and Arsaces, and in to alle 23 cuntreis, and Sampsame, and Spartanyes, and Delo, and Mydo, and Sydone, and Carie, and Sanyum, and Pamfiliam, and Lisiam, and Alacarnasum, and Rodum, and Phaselida, and Choo, and Sidon, and Arodo, and Gortynam, and Gnydum, and Cipre, and Cirenen. Forsothe thei han 24 writun ensaumple of these to Symount, prince of prestis, and to the puple of Jewis. Forsothe Antiok, the kyng, appli- 25 ede tentis[l] in Doram the secounde tyme, mouynge to it 'euere more[m] hondis, and makynge engynes; and he closide togidere Trifon, lest he wente out. And Sy- 26 mount sente to hym twei thousynde of chosun men, in to help, and siluer, and gold, and plenteuouse vessels; and he 27 wolde not take tho. But he brak alle thingis that he couenauntide with hym bifore, and alienyde him silf[n] fro hym. And he sente to hym Athenobius, oon of 28 his frendis, for to trete with hym, and seide, ȝe holden Joppe, and Gasaram, and the hiȝ tour that is in Jerusalem, citees of my rewme; ȝe han wastid the coostis of 29 hem, and han do greet[o] distriyng in the lond, and with out coostis[p] of Judee ȝe ben lordis bi many places in my rewme. Now 30

[f] repugne A. [g] man H. [h] vp H. [i] in AG *pr. m.* HK.

[f] prince R. [g] And therfor R. [h] in N. [i] that thei R. [k] man A. [l] tentis, *or* [*ether* plures] *oost* E *et plures.* oostis, *ethir tentis* S. [m] Om. R. [n] Om. R. [o] a greet R. [p] the coostis RU.

don a grete veniaunce in the lond, and
3e lordshipen by many places in my
30 rewme. Nowe therfore 3eue 3e the citees,
whom[i] 3e occupieden, and tributis of
places, `to whom[k] 3e lordshipen, out of
31 the eendis of Judee. Or ellis 3eue 3e
for hem fyfty talentis of syluer, and of
distruyyng that 3e han distruyed, and of
tributis of citees, other fifty talentis; or
ellis we schuln cumme, and ouercumme
32 3ou. And Athenobyus, frend of the
kyng, came in to Jerusalem, and see3
the glorye of Symont, and cleernesse, in
gold, and syluer, and plenteuouse apareil,
and was astonyed; and he tolde to hym
33 wordis of the kyng. And Symont an-
swerde, and seide to hym, Nether we
token alyen londis[l], nether with holden
other mens thingus, bot eritage of oure
fadris, that was weeldid sum tyme vn-
34 iustly of oure enmyes. Sothely we hau-
ynge tyme chalengen the heritage of[m]
35 oure fadris. For why of Joppe and Ga-
zara that thou axist, thei diden grete
veniaunce[n] in the peple, and in[o] oure
cuntree; of these we 3euen an hundrid
36 talentis. And Athenobyus answerde not
a word. Sothely he, turned a3ein with
wrath to the kyng, tolde a3ein to hym
these wordis, and the glorie of Symont,
and alle thingus that he see3. And the
kyng was wrothe with grete wrath.
37 Forsothe Trifon flei3 by ship in to Orto-
38 sayda. And the kyng ordeynyde Cen-
debeus, duyk of the se coost, and 3aue to
39 hym oost of fotmen[oo] and horsmen; and
comaundide hym for to moue tentis
a3einus the face of Judee. And he co-
maundide hym for to bilde Cedron, and
to stoppe 3atis[p] of the[q] citee, and ouer-
cumme the peple; forsothe the kyng
40 pursuede Trifon. And Cendebeus came
to Jamniam, and bigan for to terre the
peple to wrath, and for to defoule Judee,
and to make the peple caityf, and slea,
therfor 3yue 3e the citees[q], which 3e ocu-
pieden[r], and tributis of places, of whiche
3e ben lordis, out of endis of Judee. Ether 31
ellis 3yue 3e for hem fyue hundrid talentis
of siluer, and of distriyng that 3e han dis-
tried, and of tributis of citees, othere fyue
hundrid talentis; ether ellis we schulen
come, and ouercome 3ou. And Atheno- 32
bius, frend of the kyng, cam in to Jeru-
salem, and si3 the glorie of Symount, and
clerenesse, in gold, and siluer, and plenteu-
ouse apparel, and was astonyed; and telde
to him the wordis of the kyng. And Sy- 33
mount answeride, and seide to hym, Ne-
ther we token alien lond, nether with-
holden other mennus thingis, but eritage
of oure fadris, that was weldid some time
vniustly of oure enemies. Sotheli we han 34
tyme, and calengen the eritage of oure
fadris. For whi of Joppe and Gasara 35
that thou axist, thei diden greet veniaunce
in oure puple, and cuntree; of these we
3yuen an hundrid talentis. And Atheno- 36
bius answeride not a word. Sotheli he
turnede a3en with wraththe to the kyng,
and telde a3en to hym these wordis, and
the glorie of Symount, and alle thingis
that he si3. And the king was wroth
with greet wraththe. Forsothe Trifon 37
flei bi schip `in to[s] Ortosaida. And the 38
kyng ordeynede Cendebeus, duyk of the
see coost, and 3af to him oost of foot men
and horse men; and comaundide him for 39
to moue tentis a3ens the face of Judee;
and comaundide hym for to bilde Cedron*,
and stoppe the 3atis of the cite, and ouer-
come the puple; forsothe the kyng pur-
suede Trifon. And Cendebius cam to 40
Jamnyam, and bigan for to terre the pu-
ple to wraththe, and for to defoule Judee,
and make the puple caitif, and sle, and
bilde Cedron. And he settide there horse 41
men and oost, that thei schulden gon out,
and schulden walke bi weie of Judee, as
the kyng ordeynede to[t] hym.

* that is, a strong hold namid so, for it was set on the stronde of Cedron, that bi this he mi3te bettere impugne Judee. *Lire here.* KQU.

[i] whiche H. [k] whiche H. [l] loond AGH. [m] on K. [n] plage, *or veniaunce* H. [o] Om. G *pr. m.*
[oo] the footmen H. [p] the 3atis H. [q] Om. H.

[q] cite A *pr. m.* EFGHKMNPQSUX. [r] occupien R. [s] to R *pr. m.* [t] Om. R *pr. m.*

41 and to beelde Cedron. And he sette there horsmen and oost, that thei gon out shulden walke by the[r] waye of Judee, as the kyng ordeynyde hym.

CAP. XVI.

1 And Joon styede fro Gazara, and tolde to Symont, his fadir, what thingus Cen-
2 debeus dide in the peple of hem. And Symont clepide his two eldre sonnys, Judas and Joon, and saith to hem, Y, and my bretheren, and the[s] hous of my fadre, han ouercummen the enmyes of Yrael, fro 3ongthe til in to this day; and it hadde prosperite in oure hondis, for to
3 delyuere Yrael sumtymes. Forsothe nowe I haue oldid, bot be 3e in my stede, and of my brother, and 3e gon out, fi3te for oure folc; forsothe help of heuen be
4 with 3ou. And he cheese of the cuntree twenti thousand of fi3tynge men, and horsmen; and thei wenten out to Cende-
5 beus, and slepten in Modyn. And thei rysen erly, and wenten in to the feeld, and loo! a copyous oost in to metyng to hem, of fotemen and horsmen; and the flood of reyn water was bitwix the myd-
6 dis of hem. And he mouede to the tentis a3einus the[t] face of hem, he and his peple, and he see3 the peple tremblynge to passe ouer the streme of reyn, and he passide ouer the first; and men see3en
7 hym, and passiden after hym. And he lefte the peple and horsmen in mydil of fotemen; forsothe the[u] rydyng of aduer-
8 saries was ful plenteuouse. And thei cryeden an hee3 with holy trumpis; and Cendebeus is conuertid in to fli3t, and his oost[v], and many of hem felle woundid; sothely the residues fledden in to the[w]
9 strengthe. Thanne[x] Judas, the brother of Joon, is woundid; forsothe Joon pursuede hem, til he came to Cedrona, whom[y]
10 he beeldide. And thei fledden 'vnto[z] toures, that weren in the[a] feeldis of Azo-

CAP. XVI.

And Joon stiede fro Gasara, and telde 1
to Symount, his fader, what thingis Cendebius dide in the puple of hem. And 2
Symount clepide his tweyne eldere sones, Judas and Joon, and seide to hem, Y, and my britheren, and the hous of my fadir, han ouercomun the enemyes of Israel, fro 3ongthe til in to this dai; and it hadde prosperite in oure hondis, for to delyuere Israel sum times. Forsothe now Y haue 3
eldid, but be 3e in my stide, and of my brother, and go 3e out, and fi3te for oure[u] folc; forsothe helpe of heuene be with 3ou. And he chees of the cuntrei twenti 4
thousynde of fi3tinge men, and horse men; and thei wenten out to Cendebeus, and slepten in Modyn. And thei risiden[v] 5
eerli, and wenten in to the[w] feeld, and lo! a copiouse oost *cam* in to metyng[x] of[y] hem, of foot men and horse men; and a rennynge flood was bitwixe the myddis of hem[z]. And he and his puple mouede 6
the scheltruns a3ens the[a] face of hem, and he si3 the puple tremblynge[b] to passe ouer the streeme of water, and he passide ouer the firste; and men si3en hym, and passiden aftir hym. And he departide the 7
puple and horse men in the myddil of foot men; forsothe the multitude of horse men of aduersaries was ful plenteuouse. And thei crieden an hi3 with hooli trum- 8
pis; and Cendebeus was turned in to fli3t, and his oost, and many of hem fellen woundid; sotheli the residues fledden in to strengthe. Thanne Judas, the brother 9
of Joon, was woundid; forsothe Joon pursuede hem, til *Cendebeus* cam to Cedrona, which he bildide. And thei fled- 10
den til to touris, that weren in the feeldis

[r] Om. H. [s] Om. H. [t] Om. H. [u] Om. H. [v] tentes H. [w] Om. H. [x] And H. [y] whiche H. [z] to H. [a] Om. H.

[u] 3oure R. [v] risen F. resin EPY. [w] Om. C *sec. m.* H. [x] the metyng N. [y] to CEFGHIKMPQRS *sup. ras.* UXE. [z] men EY. [a] Om. CEGHMNPQSUY. [b] tremble N.

tis, and he brente hem with fijr; and there fellen of hem two thousand of men; and he turnyde a3ein in to Judee in pees.
11 And Ptholome, sone of Aboby, was ordeynyd duyk in the feeld of Jerico, and
12 he hadde myche syluer and gold; forsothe he weddide the dou3ter of the[b]
13 hee3ist prest. And the hert of hym is reysid, and he wolde weelde the cuntree; and he thou3te gyle a3einus Symont and
14 his sonys, for to do awey hem. Forsothe Symont walkynge by citees that weren in the cuntree of Judee, and berynge the besynesse of hem, came doun in to Jericho, he, and Mathatias, his sone, and Judas, in the hundrid 3eer and seuen and seuentithe, in the elleuenthe monethe;
15 this is the[c] moneth Sabath. And the sone of Abobi resceyuyde hem in to a litil strengthe, that is clepid Doth, with gijle, whom[d] he beeldide; and he made to hem a grete feest, and hidde men
16 there. And whan Symont was ful of drinke, and his sonys, Ptholome roose with his, 'and token her armers[e], and entriden in to the feest, and slewen hym, and his two sonnys, and sume children
17 of hym. And he did a grete disceyte in Yrael, and 3eeldide[f] yuels for goodis.
18 And Ptholome wrote these thingus, and sente to the kyng, for to sende to hym an oost in to help, and he shulde bitake to hym the cuntre and citees of hem, and
19 tributis. And he sente other in to Gazara, for to do awey Joon; and the tribune sente epistlis, that thei shulden cume to hym, and he shulde 3eue to hem
20 syluer, and gold, and 3iftis. And he sente other, for to ocupie Jerusalem, and
21 the mount of the temple. And summan rennynge byfore tolde to Joon in Gazara, for his fader perishide, and his bretheren, and for he hath sente and
22 thee for to be slayn. Forsothe as he herde, he dredde greteli; and he cau3te

of Azotus, and he brente hem with fier; and ther fellen of hem two thousynde of men, and he turnede a3en in to Judee in pees. And Tolome, the sone of Abobi, 11
was ordeyned duyk in the feld of Jerico, and hadde myche siluer and gold; for[c] 12
he[d] weddid the dou3ter of the hi3este preest. And the herte of hym was reisid, 13
and he wolde welde the cuntre; and he thou3te gile a3ens Symount and his sones, for to do awei hem. Forsothe Symount 14
walkide bi citees that weren in the cuntre of Judee, and bar bisynesse of hem, and cam doun in to Jerico, he[e], and Matatias, his sone, and Judas, in the hundrid 3eer and seuene and seuentithe, in the enleuenthe monethe; this is the monethe Sabath[f]*. And the sone of Abobi res- 15
seyuede him in to a litil strengthe, that is clepid Doth, with gile, which he bildide; and made to hem a greet feeste, and hidde men ther. And whanne Symount was ful 16
of drynk, and hise sones, Tolome roos with his[g], and token her armeris, and entriden in to the feeste, and slowen hym, and hise twei sones, and summe children of hym[h]. And he dide a greet disseit in 17
Israel, and 3eldide yuels for goodis. And 18
Tolome wroot these thingis, and sente to the kyng, for to sende to hym an oost in to help, and he schulde bitake to hym the cuntre and citees of hem, and tributis. And he sente othere in to Gasara, for to 19
do awei Joon; and to the tribunes he sente epistlis, that thei schulden come to hym, and he schulde 3yue to hem siluer, and gold, and 3iftis. And he sente other 20
men, for to ocupie Jerusalem, and the mount of the temple. And sum man ran 21
bifore, and told to Joon in Gasara, for[i] that his fadir perischide, and his britheren, and that[k] he sente that thou also be slayn. Forsothe as he herde, he won- 22
dride greetli; and he cau3te the men that camen for[l] to leese hym, and he slow

* that is, Februari. AK. It shal be wretin Sebeth, and answerith to Januarie. *Lire here.* EPQUY.

[b] Om. H. [c] Om. AGH. [d] whiche H. [e] aspyes H. [f] 3eelde H.

[c] and R. [d] Om. R *pr. m.* [e] and he I. [f] Sebeth, *that is, Januarye* IE *marg.* Sebeth, *that is, Jeneuer* N. [g] his *men* R. [h] hem Y. [i] Om. R. [k] Om. R. [l] Om. R.

the men that came for to leese hym, and slewȝ hem; forsothe he knewe, for[g] thei
23 souȝten for to leese hym. And other thingus of Joons wordis, and of his bateils, and good vertues, in whiche he dide strongly, and of beeldyng of wallis, whom he fully maade, and of thingus
24 don of hym, loo! theese ben writen in the boke of days of his presthod, sithen he was maad prince of prestis aftir his fadir.

Here endith the book of the firste Judas Machabeus, and bigynneth the book of secunde Judas Machabeus[h].

hem; for he knew, that thei souȝten for to leese hym. And othere thingis of
23 Joons wordis, and of his batels, and good vertues, in whiche he dide strongli, and of bildyng of wallis, whiche he fulli made, and of thingis don of him[m], lo! these ben
24 writun in book[n] of daies of his presthod, sithen he was maad prince of prestis aftir his fadir.

Here endith the firste book of Machabeis, and here bigynneth the secounde book of Machabeis[o].

[g] that H. [h] No final rubric in AGH.

[m] and lo! EPY. [n] the book RX *sec. m.* [o] From CQUX. *Here endith the firste book of Machabeis, and here bygynneth the secounde book.* F. *Here endith the firste book of Machabeis, and bigynneth a prolog on the secounde book of Machabeis.* G. *Here endeth the firste book of Machabeis, and bigynneth the secounde.* HINRe. *Here endeth the firste book of Macabeus; se now the secound book of Macabeus.* K. *Here endith Machabeus i., and here bigynnet h Machabeus ii.* M. *Here endith the firste book of Macabeis, and heere bygynneth the secunde Macabeis.* S. No final rubric in AEPY.

II. MACCABEES.

The book of the secunde Machabeus[a].

CAP. I.

1 To bretheren, that ben by Egipt, Jewis, helthe sayen bretheren, that ben in Jerusalem, Jewis, and that ben in the[b] cuntree
2 of Judee, and good pees. God do wel to 3ou, and haue mynd of his testament, that he spake to Abraham, Ysaac, and
3 Jacob, his trewe seruauntis; and 3eue herte to 3ou alle, that 3e wirshipe hym, and do the wille of hym with grete herte
4 and wilful ynwytt. Opene he 3our herte in his lawe, and his heestis, and make he
5 pees; heere he graciously 3our preyers, and be recounseilid to 3ou, nether forsake
6 3ou in yuel tyme. And nowe we ben
7 here preyinge for 3ou. Regnynge Demetrie in the hundrid 3eer and sixti[c] and nynthe, we Jewis han writen to 3ou in tribulacioun and fersnesse, that came aboue to vs in these 3eeris, sithen Jason wente oute of the holy lond and rewme.
8 Thei brenten the 3ate, and shedden out innocent blood; and we preyeden to the Lord, and we ben graciously herd, and we han offrid sacrifice, and cleene flour, and han tendid lanterns, and han putte
9 forth looues. And nowe vse 3e the days
10 of Senephegie, of the moneth Casleu. In the hundred 3eer and ei3te and ei3tithe, the peple that is in Jerusalem and in Judee, and the senate, and Judas, to

Here byginneth the seconde book of Macabeys[a].

CAP. I.

To britheren Jewis, that ben *scaterid*[b] 1 thorou3 Egipt, britheren, that ben in Jerusalem, Jewis, and that ben in the cuntre of Judee, seien heelthe and good pees. God do wel to 3ou, and haue mynde of 2 his testament, that he spak to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, *that ben of the noumbre* of his trewe seruauntis; and 3yue he herte 3 to 3ou alle, that 3e worschipe hym, and do the wille of hym with greet herte and wilful soule. Opene he 3oure herte in his 4 lawe, and in hise heestis, and make he pees; here he graciousli 3oure preieris, 5 and be recounceld to 3ou, nether forsake[c] 3ou in yuel tyme. And now we ben here 6 preiynge for 3ou. While Demetrie regneth 7 in the hundrid 3eer and sixtithe[d] and nynthe[e], we Jewis han writun to 3ou in tribulacioun and fersnesse, that cam aboue to vs in these 3eeris, and[f] sithen Jason wente out of the hooli lond and rewme. Thei brenten the 3ate, and schedden out 8 innocent blood; and we preieden to the Lord, and we ben graciousli herd, and we han offrid sacrifice, and clene flour, and han tendid lanternes, and han put forth looues. And now make 3e solempne the 9 daies of Cenefegye, *`ether clensyng of the temple*[g], of the monethe Caslew*. In the 10 hundrid 3eer and ei3te and ei3tithe, the

* that is, Nouembre. K.

[a] *Here bigynneth the secounde boke of Machabeorum.* A. *Machabee the secunde.* G. No initial rubric in H. [b] Om. H. [c] sixtithe GH.

[a] From EPY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Om. R. [c] forsake he IK. [d] sixti IR. [e] nyne R. [f] Om. R. [g] Om. R.

Aristoble, maister of Tholome, kyng, that is of the kyn of oyntyd prestis, and to hem that ben in Egypt, Jewis, 11 helthe of soule, and helthe of body. We delyuerd of God fro grete perilis, don thankyngis to hym hugely, as we that 12 han fou3ten a3einus siche a kyng. Forsothe he made to[e] buyle out of Persis hem that fou3ten a3einus vs and[f] the holy 13 citee. For whi whan in Perse was the duyke hym self, and with hym al the oost, he felle in the temple of Nauee, disceyuyd bi the counseil of the prest of 14 Nauee. Forsothe as to dwellyng with hym Antiochus came to the place, and his freendis[g], and for to take myche 15 moneys by name of dower. And whan prestis of Nauee hadden putte hem forth, and he with fewe entride with ynne cumpas of the temple, thei clos- 16 iden the temple, whanne Antiochus had entride. And the priuy entree of the temple opnyd, thei sendinge stoons smyten the duyk, and hem that weren with hym, and departiden lym mele; and 17 the hedis gird off, casten forth out. Bi alle thingis blessid God, that bitoke vn- 18 pitous men. Therfore we to makynge puryfiyng, *or clensynge*, of the temple, in the[h] fyue and twentithe day of the moneth Casleu, ledden needful for to signyfie to 3ou, that and 3e do the day of Senephegie, and the day of fijr, that is 3ouen, whan Neemye offride sacrifices, and the temple and the[i] auter bildid. 19 For whi whan oure fadris weren ledde in to Persis, prestis that thanne weren wirshipers of God, hidden priuyly fijr taken of the auter, in a valey, wher was a deep pitt, and drye; and therynne thei kepten it, so that the place was 20 vnknowen to alle men. Forsothe whanne many 3eeris hadden passid, and it pleside to God that Neemye was sente fro the kyng of Persis, he sente the sonys sonys[k]

puple that is in Jerusalem and in Judee, and the elde men, and Judas, to Aristoble, maister of Tolome, kyng, that is of the kyn anoyntid[g] prestis, and to hem that ben in Egipt, Jewis, helthe of soule, and helthe of bodi. We delyuered of God 11 fro grete perelis, don thankyngis to hym hugely, as we that han fou3ten a3ens sich a kyng. For he made for to buyle out of 12 Persis hem that fou3ten a3ens vs and the hooli citee. For whi whanne the duyk 13 hym silf was in Persis, and with hym a greet oost, he felle[h] in the temple of Nauee, and was disseyued bi councel[i] of the prest of Nauee. Forsothe Antiok cam 14 to the place as to dwellynge with hym, and his frendis, and for to take many richessis bi name of dower. And whanne 15 prestis of Nauee hadden put forth tho, and he with fewe entride with ynne the cumpas of the temple, thei closiden the temple, whanne Antiok hadde entrid. And 16 whanne the pryuy entre of the temple was openyd, thei threwen[k] stoonys, and smytiden[l] the duik, and hem that weren with hym, and thei departiden lememeel; and whanne the heedis weren gird of, thei castiden out forth. Bi alle thingis blessid 17 *be* God, that bitook vnpitouse men. Ther- 18 for we to makynge clensyng[m] of the temple, in the fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe Caslew*, ledden nedeful for to signefie to 3ou, that and 3e do also the dai of Scenofegie, and the dai of fier, that was 3ouun, whanne Neemye offride sacrifices, after that the temple and auter[n] weren bildid. For whi whanne oure fadris weren 19 led in to Persis, prestis[o] that thanne weren worschiperis of God, hidden priueli fier takun of the auter, in a[p] valei, where was a[q] deep pit and drie; and there ynne thei kepten it, so that the place was vnknowun to alle men. Forsothe whanne 20 many 3eeris hadden passid, and it pleside to God that Neemye was sent fro the

* that is, Nouembre. EKNP UYe.

[e] for to *H.* [f] in *G pr. m. H.* [g] frende *H.* [h] Om. *H.* [i] Om. *H.* [k] Om. *H.*

[g] of oynted Re. [h] felde C *et alii.* [i] the councel R. [k] sou3ten F. senten *ceteri.* [l] smetin EPY. smyten F. [m] purifiyng, *or* [*ether* plures] *clensinge* EFGHIKMNPQSUXYe. purifiyng R. [n] the auter KR. [o] and prestis F. [p] the *I.* [q] Om. Y.

of[l] prestis that hidden, for to seeke fijre; and as thei teelden to vs, thei foonden
21 not fijre, bot fatt water. And he comaundide hem for to drawe, and brynge to hym. And Neemye, prest, comaundide the sacrifices, that weren put vpon[m], for to be spreynt with this water, and the trees, and tho that weren putte aboue.
22 And as this was don, and the tyme came to, in whiche the sunne shoon aȝein, that byfore was in cloude, a grete fijr is kyn-
23 dlid, so that alle men wondriden. Forsothe alle the prestis maden preyer, whijl the sacrifice was eendid; Jonathas bygyn-
24 nynge, other forsothe answerynge. And the preyer of Neemye was hauynge this manere. Lord God, of alle thingis maker of nouȝt, dreedful and stronge, iust and mercyful, whiche aloon art a[n] good kyng,
25 aloon ȝeuynge, aloone iust, and almiȝti, and with out bigynnyng and eend, whiche delyuerist Yrael fro[o] al yuel, whiche madist chosen faders, and halewidist hem;
26 take thou sacrifice for al thy peple Yrael,
27 and keepe thi part, and halewe. Gadre oure scatering[p], delyuere hem that seruen to heithen men, and biholde thou[q] dispisid men, and maad abomynable, that heithen men wite, that thou art oure
28 God. Tourment thou men oppressynge
29 vs, and doynge dispite in pride. Ordeyn thi peple in thin holy place, as Moyses
30 saide. Forsothe prestis sungen ympnys,
31 tyl the sacrifice was eendid. Forsothe whan the sacrifice was eendid, Neemye comaundide the more stoons for to be
32 shed on[r] of the residue water; whiche thing as was don, flawme is kyndlid of hem, bot it is waastid of the liȝt, that
33 aȝein shynyde of the auter. Forsothe as the thing is knowen, it is tolde to the kyng of Peris, that in the place in whiche tho prestis that weren translatid, hadden hidde fijr, water apperide, of whiche Neemye and thei that weren with hym,

kyng of Persis, he sente the sones sones of tho prestis that hidden, for to seke fier[q]; and as thei telden to vs, thei founden not fier, but fat water. And he comaundide 21
hem `for to[r] drawe, and brynge to hym. And Neemye, preest[s], comaundide the sacrifices, that weren put on, for to be spreynt with the water, tho and the trees, and[t] tho thingis that weren put aboue. And as this was don, and the tyme cam, 22
in which the sunne schon aȝen, that bifore was in cloude, a greet fier was kyndlid, so that alle men wondriden. Forsothe alle 23
prestis maden preier, while the sacrifice was endid; and Jonathas bigan, and othere forsothe answeriden. And the preier of 24
Neemye was hauynge this maner. Lord God, maker of nouȝt of alle thingis, dredeful and strong, iust and merciful, which aloone art good kyng, aloone ȝyuynge, 25
aloone iust, and almyȝti, and with out bigynnyng and ende, which delyuerist Israel fro al yuel, which madist fadris chosun, and halewidist hem; take thou 26
sacrifice for al thi puple Israel, and kepe thi part, and halewe. Gadere oure[u] scat- 27
eryng[v], delyuere hem that seruen to hethene men, and biholde thou dispisid men, and maad abhomynable, that hethene men wite, that thou art oure God. Turmente 28
thou men oppressynge vs, and doynge dispit in pride. Ordeyne thi puple in thin 29
hooli place, as Moises seide. Forsothe 30
prestis sungen ympnes, til the sacrifice was endid. Forsothe whanne the sacri- 31
fice was endid, Neemye comaundide the more stoonys for to be bisched of the residue watir; and as this thing was don, 32
flawme was kyndlid of hem, but it was wastid of the liȝt, that aȝen schynede of the auter. Forsothe after that[w] the thing 33
was knowun, it was teld[x] to the kyng of Persis, that in the place in which the[y] prestis that weren translatid, hadden hid fier, water apperide, of which Neemye

[l] of tho G *sec. m.* H. [m] on H. [n] Om. H. [o] of AGH. [p] dispersyoun, *or scaterynge* H. [q] thou to H. [r] vpon H.

[q] the fyr *ceteri.* [r] fort Y. [s] the prest EKPY. [t] of N. [u] out F. [v] dispercioun, *ether* [*or* EPY] *scatering* C *et plures.* [w] Om. I. [x] knowen F. [y] tho R.

34 clensiden sacrifices. Forsothe the kyng byholdynge and diligently examyninge the thing, made a temple to hym, for to
35 proue that thing that was don. And whanne he hadde proued, he 3aue many goodis to prestis, and other with outen noumbre; and takynge with his hond,
36 he 3aue to hem. Forsothe Neemye clepide this place Nepthar, that is interpretid[s] clensyng; forsothe anentis many it[ss] is clepid Nephi.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe it is founden in dyscryuyngis, *or wrytyngis*, of Jeremye, the[t] prophete, that he comaundide hem that passiden ouer, for to take fijr, as it is signyfied, and as he bade to men passynge ouer, *or*
2 *caitif*. And he 3aue to hem the lawe, lest thei for3aten the heestis of the Lord; and that thei shulden not erre[u] in soulis, *or vndirstondingis*, seeynge golden and sylueren symulacris, and ournementis of
3 hem. And he sayinge other siche thingus monestide, that thei shulden not remoue
4 the lawe fro her herte. Sothely it was in that wrytyng, hou the prophete badde the tabernacle, and the[v] hucche, *or ark*, for to folowe with hem, Goddis answer maad to hym, til he wente out in to the hill in whiche Moyses ascendide, and
5 see3 the eritage of God. And Jeremye cummynge foonde there a place of a[w] den, and brou3te yn thidir the tabernacle, and the[x] hucche, and the[y] auter of en-
6 cense, and stoppide the dore. And sume men camen to gidre that folewiden, for to marke the place to hem, and thei
7 mi3ten not fynde. Forsothe as Jeremye knewe, he blamynge hem saide, that the place shal be vnknowen, til God gadre the congregacioun togidre of peple, and
8 be maad mercyful[z]. And thanne the

and thei that weren with hym clensiden sacrifices. Forsothe the kyng bihelde[x] 34
and diligentli examyned[y] the thing, and made a temple to hym, for to preue that thing that was don. And whanne he 35
hadde preued, he 3af many goodis to prestis, and othere 3iftis; and he took with his hoond, and he[z] 3af to hem. Forsothe 36
Neemye clepte this place Nepthar, that is interpretid, *'ether expowned*[a], clensyng; forsothe anentis many it is clepid Nephi.

CAP. II.

Forsothe it is foundun in writyngis[b] of 1
Jeremye, the[c] profete, that he comaundide hem that passiden ouer, for to take fier, as it is signefied, and as he bad to men 'passynge ouer[d]. And he 3af to hem the lawe, 2
leste thei for3aten the heestis of the Lord; and that thei schulden not erre in soulis, seynge goldun and siluerne symylacris, and ournementis of hem. And he seide 3
othere siche thingis, and monestide, that thei schulden not remoue the lawe fro her herte. Sotheli it was in that writyng, 4
hou the profete bad, bi Goddis answere[e] maad to hym, that the tabernacle and 'the arke[f] folowe with hem, til he wente out in to the hil in which Moises ascendide, and si3 the eritage of God. And Jeremye cam, 5
and foond ther a place of denne, and brou3te in thidur the tabernacle, and 'the arke[g], and auter of encense, and stoppide the dore. And sumnen camen togidere 6
that folewiden, for to marke the place to hem, and mi3ten not fynde. Forsothe as 7
Jeremye knew, he blamede hem, and seide, that the place schal be vnknowun, til God gadere the congregacioun of puple, and be[b] maad helpful[i]. And thanne the Lord 8
schal schewe these thinges, and the maieste of the Lord schal appere; and a cloude schal be, as and[k] to Moises it was

[s] interpretid, *or expounned* H. [ss] Om. G *pr. m.* K. [t] Om. H. [u] oute erre G *pr. m.* H. [v] Om. H. [w] Om. GH. [x] Om. H. [y] Om. H. [z] helthful, *or merciful* H.

[x] biholdyng R. [y] examynyng R. [z] Om. R. [a] Om. CHR. *or to vndirstonde* EPY. [b] discriuingis, *or* [*ether* plures] *writingis* EFGHIKMNPQSUXYE. discryuynges R. [c] Om. CEFHNPX. [d] passinge ouer, *ether* [*or* EFHPYE] *caitif* CEFGHIKMNPQSUXYE. [e] answeryng CEFIMPMU. [f] arke CEPRY. whichche, *either arke* FHIKMNQSUXE. hucche, *ether arke* G. [g] arke CEFHIPR. hucche, *either arke* GQS. whi3cche K. whicche, *either arke* MNUX. whicche e. [h] he be c. [i] helpeful, *ether* [*or* EPY] *merciful* c *et plures*. [k] Om. I

Lord shal shewe these thingus, and maieste[a] of the Lord shal appere; and a cloude shal be, as and to Moyses was schewid, and as whan Salomon axide, that the place shulde be halewid to grete God.
9 Forsoth greetli he tretid wysdom, and as hauynge wysdom he offride sacrifice of halewyng, and of parfourmyng of the
10 temple. As and Moyses preyide to the Lord, and fijr came doun fro heuen, and wastide the brent sacrifice; as and Salomon preyide, and fijr came doun fro heuen, and wastide the brent sacrifices[b].
11 And Moyses saide, For that it is not clensid, that was for synne, and it is
12 waastid. Also and Salomon in eiȝte days
13 wirshipide the halewyng. Forsothe and these same thingis weren born in discripciouns, and the[c] almeries of Neemye; and he makynge a litil bible, gadride of cuntrees bokis, and of prophetis, and of Dauid, and epistlis of kyngus, and of
14 ȝiftis. Also sothely and Judas gadride alle tho thingus whiche he lernyde by bateil, that bifelle to vs, and thei[d] ben
15 anentus vs. Therfore ȝif ȝe desiren these,
16 sende ȝe whiche shuln bere to ȝou. And so we to doynge purifyyng, han write to ȝou; therfore ȝe shuln do wel, ȝif ȝe
17 shuln do these days. Forsothe God that delyuerde his peple, and ȝeeldide[e] his eritage to alle, and[f] rewme, and prest-
18 hod, and halewyng, as he byheiȝte in the lawe, we hopen that soone he shal haue mercy of[g] vs, and shal gadre fro
19 vnder heuen in to the holy place; forsothe he delyuerde vs fro grete perelis,
20 and purgide the place. Sothely of Judas Machabeus, and his bretheren, and of purifying of the grete temple, and of
21 halewyng of the auter; bot and of the bateilis, that perteynen to noble Antioch,
22 and to his sone Eupator; and of liȝtnyngus that ben maad of heuen, to hem that strongly diden for Jewis, so that schewid, and as whanne Salomon axide, that the place schulde be halewid to greet[l] God, this *cloude* schewide; and as hau-9 ynge wisdom he offryde sacrifice of halewyng, and of performyng of the temple. As 10 and Moises preiede to the Lord, and fier cam doun fro heuene, and wastide the brent sacrifice; as and Salomon preiede, and fier cam doun fro heuene, and wastide the brent sacrifice. And Moises seide, For 11 that it is not clensid, that was for synne, and it was wastid. Also and Salomon in 12 eiȝte daies made solempne the halewyng. Forsothe and these same thingis weren 13 put yn[m] discripciouns, and exposiciouns of Neemye; and as he makide[n] a litle bible, and gaderide bookis of cuntrees, and bookis[o] of profetis, and of Dauid, and epistlis of kyngis, and of[p] ȝiftis. Also 14 sotheli and Judas gaderide alle tho thingis which he lernyde bi batel, that bifelle to vs, and thei ben anentis vs. Therfor if 15 ȝe disiren these, sende ȝe whiche schulen bere to ȝou. Therfor we to[q] doynge puri- 16 fiyng, han write to ȝou; therfor ȝe schulen do wel, if ȝe schulen do these daies. For- 17 sothe it is God that delyueride his puple, and ȝeldide his eritage to alle, and rewme, and presthod, and halewyng, as he bihiȝte 18 in the lawe, we hopen that soone he schal haue merci on vs, and schal gadere fro vndur heuene in to the hooli place; for he delyuerede vs fro grete perelis, and 19 purgide the place. Sotheli of Judas Ma- 20 chabeus, and hise britheren, and of purifiyng of the greet temple, and of halewyng of the auter; but and of the[r] batels, that 21 perteynen to Antiok noble[s], and his son Eupator; and of liȝtnyngis that weren 22 maad fro heuene, to hem that strongli diden for Jewis, so that, whanne thei weren fewe, thei auengiden al the cuntre, and dryuun an hethene multitude, and 23 rekyueriden the most famouse temple in al the world; and delyueriden the citee,

[a] the mageste *H.* [b] sacrifice *H.* [c] Om. *H.* [d] thei that *H.* [e] ȝeelde *H.* [f] the *H.* [g] on *H.*

[l] the greete 1. [m] Om. 1. [n] made EKNPXY. [o] Om. R. [p] Om. N. [q] Om. 1. [r] Om. R. [s] the noble R.

whan thei weren fewe, thei vengeden al the cuntree, and dryuen an heithen mul-
23 titude, and rekyuerden the most famous temple in al the world; and thei delyuerden the citee, that and lawis that weren don awey weren restorid; the Lord maad helpful to hem, with al pesi-
24 bletee. And so we temptiden, *or assayeden*, for to abregge 'in to[h] oo boke, thingus comprehendid of Jason of Cyre-
25 nen in fyue bookis. Forsothe we byholdynge the multitude of bookis, and hardnesse, to men willynge for to assaile, *or bygynne*, the tellyngis of stories, for
26 multitude of thingus, sothely we curiden, *or hadden bysynesse*, that it were delectacioun, *or lykyng*, of ynwitt to men willynge for to reede; forsothe the studyouse, that thei mi3ten li3tlyer bytake to mynde; forsothe to alle men reedyng
27 profit be 3ouen. And sothely we token to 'oure self[i] that resceyueden this werk, bi cause of abreggyng, not li3t[k] traueil, bot sothely a needefull of wakyngis and
28 of swote. As these that maken redy a feest, and seekyn for to plese to the wille of other men, for grace of many men,
29 we susteynen wilfully traueile; forsothe grauntynge the trewthe of alle autours, bot we oure self 'studyinge to shortnesse,
30 after the fourme 3ouen. Forsothe as it is for to cure, *or bisie*, to the wri3t of the[l] new hous, of al the beeldyng; to hym sothely that bisieth for to peynte, tho thingus ben to be sou3t out, that ben couenable to ournyng; so it is to be
31 gessid and in vs. Forsothe for to gedir vndirstondyng, and ordeyne word, and ful bisili for to enquere alle partis of the storie, eche bi hem self, acordith to an
32 auctour; forsothe for to sue shortnesse of sayinge, and for to eschewe out suyngus of thingus, is to be grauntid to the that and[t] lawis that weren don awei weren restorid; for the Lord was maad helpful to hem, with al pesiblete. And 24
also we asaieden[u] for to abregge in o book, thingis comprehendid of Jason of Cirenen in fyue bookis. Forsothe we bi- 25
helden[v] the multitude and[w] hardnesse of bookis, to men willynge for to bigynne the tellyngis of stories, for multitude of thingis; and sotheli we hadden bisinesse, 26
that it were likyng[x] of soule to men willynge for to rede; forsothe to studiouse men, that thei mi3ten li3tliere bitake to mynde; forsothe that to alle men redynge profit be 3ouun. And sotheli we token to 27
vs silf that resseyueden this werk, bi cause of abreggyng, not esi trauel, but sotheli a werk ful of wakynges[y] and swoot. As 28
these that maken redi a feeste, and seken for to plese to[z] the wille of othere men, for grace of many men, we suffren wilfuli trauel; forsothe we graunten the treuthe 29
of alle autoris, but we vs[a] silf studien to schortnesse[aa], bi the fourme 3ouun. For- 30
sothe as it is to the cheef carpenter[b] of 'a newe[c] hous, to be bisie of al the bildyng; to him sotheli that bisieth for[d] to peynte, tho thingis ben to be sou3t out, that ben couenable to ournyng; so it is to be gessid also in vs. Forsothe for to gadere vndur- 31
stondyng, and ordeyne a word, and ful bisili for to[e] enquere alle partis of the storie, ech bi hem silf, acordith to an autour; forsothe for to sue schortnesse of 32
seiyng, and for to eschewe out suyngis of thingis, is to be grauntid to the breggere. Therfor fro hennus forth[f] we schulen bi- 33
gynne the tellyng; be it ynow for to haue[g] seid so myche of 'bifor spekyng[h]; for[i] it is foli for to flete out, *ether be long*, bifore the stori, but in that stori for to be maad[k] schort.

[h] in AGH. [i] vs self H. [k] li3t, *or esy* GH. [l] a H.

[t] the N. [u] temptiden, *or* [*ether* plures] *assaieden* EFGHIMNPQSUXYe. attemptiden R. [v] biholden N. biholding R. [w] of R. [x] delectacioun, *ether* [*or* EPY] *liking* C *et plures*. delectacioun R. [y] wakyng A *pr. m.* [z] Om. R. [a] Om. CEFHGKMNPQRUXe. [aa] schortene A. [b] wri3te Re. *ether cheef carpinter* e *marg.* [c] an N. [d] him for R. [e] Om. R. [f] Om. R. [g] be R. [h] prefacioun, *ether* [*or* EIPY] *befor spekyng* CEFGHIKMNPQRSUXYe. [i] forsothe R. [k] Om. I.

33 bregger. Fro hennus therfore we shuln bygynne the tellyng; be it ynew3 for to haue said so myche of prefacioun, *or byfore spekyng;* forsothe it is foly for to flete out, *or be longe*, bifore the storye, bot in that storie for to be maad short.

CAP. III.

1 Therfore whanne the holy citee was enhabited in al pees, lawis also 3it weren best kept, for ordynaunce and pite of Onye, prest, and for soulis hauynge in 2 hate yuel thingus, it was maad, that and thei kyngis and princis ledden the place worthi heeist honour, and li3teneden the 3 temple with grettist 3iftis; so that Seleucus, kyng of Asie, 3aue of his rentis alle spensis perteynynge to the seruice 4 of sacrifices. Forsothe Symont, of the lynage of Beniamyn, ordeynyd prepost of the temple, the prince of prestis a3einstondynge hym, strofe for to caste sum 5 wickid thing in the cytee. Bot whan he mi3te not ouercume Onye, he came to Appollonye, sone of Tharsie, that in that tyme was duyk of Celessirie and Fenyce; 6 and tolde to hym the tresorie in Jerusalem for to be ful with moneys vnnoumbreable; and commoun plentees, *or richessis*, for to be grete, whiche perteynen not to resoun of sacrifices; forsothe[m] for to be possible, alle thingus for to falle 7 vndir power of the kyng. And whanne Appollonye hadde tolde to the kyng of moneys that weren born ynne, he sente Heleodore clepid, that was on his needis, with maundementus for to bere out the 8 forsaid money. And anoon Heleodore takynge the[n] waye, sothely by fourme as he were to passynge by Celescirie and Fenyce cytees, sothely in trewe thing[o], to parfourmynge the kyngus purpose. 9 Bot when he came to Jerusalem, and benyngly of the hee3ist prest in the[p] cite was resceyued, he tolde of dom 3ouen of moneys, and opnyde for grace, *or cause*,

CAP. III.

Therfor whanne the hooli citee was 1 enhabited in al pees, lawis also 3it weren best kept, for the feithfulnesse* of Onyas, bischop, and for soulis hatynge[l] yuele thingis, it was maad, that bothe thei 2 kyngis and prynces ledden the place worthi hi3este onour, and li3tiden the temple with gretteste 3iftis; so that Se- 3 leucus, kyng of Asie, 3af of his rentis alle spensis perteynynge to the seruices[m] of sacrifices. Forsothe Symount, of the ly- 4 nage of Beniamyn, that was ordeyned souereyn† of the temple, whanne the prince of prestis a3enstood hym, stroof for to caste sum wickid thing in the citee. But whanne he mi3te not ouercome Onyas, 5 he cam to Appollonye, sone of Tharsee, that in that tyme was duyk of Celescirie and Fenyce; and telde to hym, that the 6 treserie in Jerusalem was ful with richessis vnnoumbrable; and that comyn richessis ben grete, whiche perteynen not to the[n] resoun of sacrifices; forsothe that it was[o] possible, that alle thingis falle vndur power of the kyng. And whanne 7 Appolonye hadde telde to the kyng of richessis that weren borun in, he sente Heliodore clepid, that was on his nedis, with maundementis for to bere out the forseid monei. And anoon Heliodore took 8 the weie, sotheli bi forme as if[p] he were to passynge bi Celessirie and Fenyce citees, but in trewe thing to parformynge the kyngis purpos. But whanne he cam 9 to Jerusalem, and was resseyued benygneli of the hi3este prest in the citee, he telde of doom 3ouun of the richessis, and openyde for cause of what thing he cam; forsothe

* *feithfulnesse;* that is, diligence in Goddis worschiping. U. this word, *disposicioun*, either *ordynaunce*, is not of the tixt, neither is in hokis amendid. *Lire here.* U.

† *souereyn*, as to outtermore thingis, for he was no prest. *Lire here.* IKU.

[m] for G *pr. m.* bot G *sec. m.* H. [n] Om. GH. [o] thingis GH. [p] Om. G.

[l] in hatyng R. [m] seruyce R. [n] Om. I. [o] be R. [p] Om. R.

of what thing he came; forsothe he axide
10 'ȝif verrely[o] these thingus weren so. Thanne
the heeȝist prest shewide, these thingus for
to be kept to the lyuelodis of widues, and
11 faderlesse and moderlesse children; sum[p]
sothely for to be of Hircam Tobye, man
ful noble in[q] these thingus, that vn-
pitous Symont hadde teelde; forsothe
alle the[r] talentis of syluer for to be foure
12 hundrid, and of gold two hundrid; for-
sothe for to be inpossible on al manere,
hem for[s] to be disceyued, that bileuyden,
or bitoken, to the place and temple, that
bi al the world is honourid for his wir-
13 shipyng, and holynesse. And for these
thingus 'that he[t] hadde in maundementis
of the kyng, he saide, in al kynde hem
14 for to be born to the kyng. Forsothe in
the day ordeynyde Heleodore entride, to
ordeynynge of these thingis; forsothe
there was not a[u] lytil tremblyng by al
15 the citee. Forsothe prestis castiden hem
self byfore the auter, with prestis stolys,
and ynclepiden fro heuen hym that ȝaue
lawe of thingus put in keepyng, that he
shulde keepe hem saaf to these that had-
16 den putte hem in keepyng. Nowe for-
sothe he that seeȝ the chier of the[v] heeȝ-
ist prest, was woundid in sowle; forsothe
the face and colour inchaungid, declaride
the ynward sorewe of soule, *or ynwitt.*
17 Forsothe sum sorewfulnesse was shed
about to the man, and hydousnesse of
body, by whiche the sorewe of herte was
18 maad[w] knowen to men byholdynge. Also
other men by gadring to gidre camen out
of housis, bysechynge with open bysech-
yng, for that that the place was to cum-
19 mynge in to dispit. And wymmen gyrd
the brest with heyris, flowiden togidre by
streetis; bot and virgynes, that weren
closid togidre, runnen fully to Onye;
other forsothe to the wallis, summe
20 sothely byheelden by wyndowis. For-
sothe alle holdynge forth hondis in to
21 heuen bisouȝten; sothely there was a

he axide, if verili these thingis weren so.
Thanne the hiȝeste prest schewide, that 10
these thingis weren kept to the lijflodis of
widewis, and of fadirles ether modirles
children; that summe sotheli weren of 11
Ircan Tobie, a man ful noble in these
thingis, that vnpitouse Symount hadde
teld; forsothe that[q] alle[r] talentis of siluer
weren foure hundrid, and of gold two hun-
drid; for[s] that it was impossible on al 12
maner, that thei be disseyued, that bitoken
her thingis to be kept to the place and
temple, that bi al the world was onourid
for his worschipyng, and holynesse. And 13
he seide, for these thingis that he hadde
in maundementis of the kyng, that in al
kynde tho schulden be borun to the kyng.
Forsothe in the dai ordeyned Heliodore 14
entride, to ordeyne of these thingis; for-
sothe there was not a litil tremblyng
thorouȝ al the citee. Forsothe prestis 15
castiden hem silf bifore the auter, with
prestis stoolis, and clepiden to help fro
heuene hym that ȝaf lawe of thingis put
in kepyng, that he schulde kepe tho thingis
saf to hem 'that hadden put tho in kepyng.
Now forsothe he that siȝ the cheer of the 16
hiȝeste prest[t], was woundid in soule; for
the face and colour was chaungid, and
declaride the inward sorewe of soule. For 17
sum soreufulnesse was sched aboute to the
man, and hidousnesse of bodi, bi whiche
the sorewe of herte was maad knowun to
men biholdynge. Also othere men 'weren 18
gaderid[u] togidere flocmeel, and camen out
of housis, bisechynge with opyn bisech-
yng, for that that the place was to com-
ynge in to dispit. And wymmen weren 19
gird on the brest with heiris, and flowiden
togidere bi stretis; but and virgyns, that
weren closid togidere, runnen to Onyas;
othere forsothe to the wallis, summe
sotheli bihelden bi wyndowis. Forsothe 20
alle helden forth hondis in to heuene, and
bisouȝten; for ther was a wretchid abid- 21
yng of multitude meynt, and of the hiȝeste

[o] verrely ȝif K. [p] sum man G *sec. m.* [q] and in K. [r] Om. H. [s] Om. AGH. [t] thei H. [u] Om. H. [v] Om. H. [w] Om. G *pr. m.*

[q] Om. R. [r] alle the R. [s] forsothe R. [t] Om. R. [u] gaderiden I.

wretchid abyding of the[x] multitude meynt, and of the[y] heeȝist prest ordeyned in
22 strijf, *or anguyshe*. And these sothely inclepide almiȝti God, that thingus taken in keepyng weren kept in al hoolnesse, to these that hadden putte hem in keepynge.
23 Forsothe Heleodore parfourmyde that[z] thing, that he hadde demyde, he presente with his knyȝtis in the same place aboute
24 the tresorie. Bot the spirit of almiȝty God made grete euydence of his shewyng, so that alle that weren hardye for to obeye to hym, fallyng doun by the[a] vertu of God, weren 'togidre turnyd[b] in to vnbyndynge, *or vnstrengthe*[c], and in-
25 ward dreed. Forsothe sum hors apeeride to hem, hauynge a dreedful sitter, ournyd with best hillyngus; and he[d] with feersnesse, *or bire*, rushide the former feet to Heleodore; forsothe he that sate on hym,
26 was seen for to haue golden armers. Also other two ȝunge apperiden, faire in vertu, best in glorie, and fair in clothinge, that stoden aboute hym, and on eche sijd scourgiden hym with outen ceesyng, with
27 many woundis betynge. Sodeynly forsothe Heleodore felle in to erthe, and thei rauyshiden hym shed about with myche derknesse, and castiden hym out, put in
28 a 'sadil of beere[e]. And this that with many rynners and kniȝtis entride in to the forsaide tresorie, was born, no man berynge help to hym, the opyn vertu of
29 God knowen; and forsothe by Goddis vertu he lay doumbe, and pryued of al
30 hope and helthe. Forsothe these blessiden the Lord, for he magnyfied his place; and the temple, that a lytil byfore was ful of dreed and noyse, the Lord almiȝty appeerynge, is fulfillid with
31 ioye and gladnesse. Thanne forsothe sume of Heliodoris frendis preyeden anoon Onye, for to inclepe the Heeȝist, and for to ȝeue lyf to hym, for he was
32 sette in the last spirit. Sothely the prest ordeyned in strijf[v]. And these so- 22
theli clepiden almiȝti God to help, that thingis takun in kepyng schulden be kept in al holynesse, to hem that hadden put tho in kepyng. Forsothe Heliodore per- 23
formyde that thing, that he hadde demyd, and he was present with his knyȝtis in the same place aboute the treserie. But 24
the spirit of almyȝti God made greet euydence of his schewyng, so that alle that weren hardi for to obeie to hym, fellen doun bi vertu of God, and weren conuertid in to feblenesse, and inward drede. For 25
an[w] hors apperide to hem, and hadde a dredeful sittere, ourned with beste hilyngis; and he with fersnesse[x] ruyschide the formere feet to Heliodore; forsothe he that sat on hym, semyde for to haue goldun armeris. Also twei othere ȝonge 26
men apperiden, faire in vertu, beste in glorie, and faire in clothing, that stoden aboute hym, and on ech side scourgiden hym with out ceessyng, and beeten with many woundis. Sodenli forsothe Helio- 27
dore felle doun to[xx] erthe[y], and thei rauyschiden hym sched aboute with myche derknesse, and castiden out hym, putte in a pakke sadil, *'ether hors litir*[z]. And he 28
that entride with many renneris and knyȝtis in to the forseid tresorie, was borun, whanne no man helpide hym, for the opyn vertu of God was knowun; and 29
forsothe bi Goddis vertu he lay doumb, and priued of al hope and heelthe. For- 30
sothe these *Jewis* blessiden the Lord, for he magnyfiede his place; and the temple, that a litil bifore was ful of drede and noyse, is fillid with ioye and gladnesse, for the Lord almyȝti apperide. Thanne 31
forsothe summe of Eliodoris frendis preieden anoon Onyas, for to clepe to help the Hiȝeste, and for to ȝyue lijf to hym, that was set in the laste spirit. Sotheli the 32
hiȝeste prest bihelde, lest perauenture the kyng wolde suppose ony malice fulli don

[x] Om. H. [y] Om. H. [z] the H. [a] Om. H. [b] conuertid H. [c] *vnstrenge* K. [d] he that K. [e] beringe sadil GII.

[v] strif, *ether* [*or* EPY] *angwisch* C *et plures*. [w] sum C *et ceteri*. [x] fersnesse, *either bire* FGHIKMNQSUXE. [xx] in to e. [y] the erthe C *pr. m.* R. [z] *or horsliter* EPSY. Om. R.

heeȝist prest biholdinge, lest par auenture the kyng supposide eny[f] malice of Jewis fully done aȝeinus Helyodore, he[g] offride for helthe of the man an helthful sacri-
33 fice. And whan the heeist prest preyede, the same ȝunglyngus, clothid in the same clothis, stondynge niȝ to Heliodore, saiden, Do thou thankyngys to Onye, the[h] prest; for whi for hym the Lord
34 hath ȝouen lyf to thee; thou sothely, scourgid of God, telle to alle men the greete doyngus of God, and power. And these thingis said, thei apperiden not.
35 Helyodore sothely, a sacrifice offrid to God, and grete auowis bihiȝte to hym, that grauntide to hym for to lyue, and doynge thankyngis to Onye, his oost re-
36 sceyued, wente aȝein to the king. Sothely he witnesside to alle men the werkis of grete God, whiche he seeȝ vn-
37 der his eeȝen. Forsothe whan the kyng axide Helyodore, who was able ȝit oonys
38 for to be sente to Jerusalem, he saith, ȝif thou hast eny enmye, or aspier, *or traitour*, of thi rewme, sende thider, and thou shalt resceyue hym betun, ȝif netheles he schal scape; for that in the
39 place is verrely sum vertu of God. For whi he that in heuens hath dwellyng, is visiter and helper of that place; and he smyteth and leesith men cummynge to mysdo. Therfore of Heliodore, and kepyng of the tresorie, thus the thyng hath hym.

CAP. IV.

1 Symont forsothe byfore saide, accuser of moneys, and of the cuntree, spake yuel of[i] Onye, as he hadde stiride Helyodore to these thingis, and he hadde be stirer
2 of yuels; and he durst saye the puruey-oure of the citee, and defender of his folc, and louer of the lawe of God, enmye,
3 *or traitour*, of the rewme. Bot whan enmytees in so myche camen forth, that by summe necessaries, *or niȝ freendis*, aboute[a] Jewis aboute Heliodore, and offride for helthe of the man an heelful sacrifice. And whanne the hiȝeste prest 33
preiede, the same ȝonglyngis, clothid in the same clothis, stooden niȝ Heliodore, and seiden, Do thou thankyngis to Onyas, the prest; for whi for hym the Lord hath ȝouun lijf to thee; thou sotheli, that art 34
scourgid of God, telle to alle men the grete doyngis and power of God. And whanne these thingis weren seid, thei apperiden not. Heliodore sotheli, whanne 35
a sacrifice was offrid to God, and grete avowis weren bihiȝt to hym, that grauntide hym[aa] for to lyue, and dide thankyngis[b] to Onyas; and whanne his oost was resseyued, he wente aȝen to the kyng. Sotheli he witnesside to alle men the 36
werkis of greet God, whiche he siȝ vndur hise iȝen. Forsothe whanne the kyng 37
axide Heliodore, who was able for[c] to be sent ȝit onys to Jerusalem, he seide, If 38
thou hast ony enemye, ether traitour of thi rewme, sende thidur, and thou schalt resseyue hym betun, if netheles he schal scape; for sum vertu of God is verili[d] in the[e] place. For whi he that hath dwell- 39
yng in heuenys, is visitere and helpere of that place; and he smytith and lesith hem, that comen to mysdo. Therfor of Heliodore, and kepyng of the treserie, thus the thing hath it silf.

CAP. IV.

Simount forsothe biforseid, accusere[f] of 1
'cuntree, and of richessis[g], spak yuel of Onyas, as if he had stirid Heliodore to these thingis, and he hadde be stirere of yuels; and he durst seie the puruyour 2
of the citee, and defendere of his folc, and louyere of the lawe of God, traitour of the rewme. But whanne enemytees camen 3
forth in so myche, that also bi summe famyliar frendis of Symount mansleyngis

[f] Om. *H*. [g] and he *H*. [h] Om. *H*. [i] to K.

[a] of R. [aa] to hym A *pr. m.* C *et plures*. [b] thankis I. [c] Om. R. [d] Om. R. [e] that I. [f] and accuser R. [g] the cuntre and of richessis C. cuntrees and of riȝechesses K. richessis of the cuntre R. richesses and of cuntre e.

of Symount man sleayngus weren don,
4 Onye, byholdynge the perel of strijf, and
Appolonye for to be wood, as duyk of
Celescerie and Fenyce, for to encresce
the malice of Symont, ȝaue hym self to
5 the kyng; not as acuser of citeeseins, bot
biholdynge anentis hym self the comoun
6 profit of al the multitude. Forsothe he
see3, for to be inpossible pees for to be
ȝouen to thingus without the kyngus pur-
uyaunce, nether Symont mowe ceese of
7 his foly. Bot after the[k] passing of[kk]
Seleucus lijf, whan Antiochus, that was
cleepid noble, hadde taken rewme, Jason,
brother of Onye, coueytide the hee3ist
8 presthod, the kyng gon to, byhetynge
hym three hundred talentis and sixty of
syluer, and of other rentis foure score;
9 vpon these thingus he bihi3te[l] and other
an hundrid and fyfty, ȝif it were graunt-
id to his power, for to ordeyne a scole,
and a[m] gadryng of ȝunge men to hym;
and for to wryte hem that weren in Je-
rusalem Antiochenys, *or men of Anti-*
10 *oche*. Whiche thing whan the kyng had
grauntide, and he weeldide the prince-
hod, anoon he bygan for to transferre to
11 heithen custum[n] men of his lynage. And
these thingus don awey, whiche bi cause
of humanytee, *or curtasie*, to Jewis weren
ordeynyd of kyngus by Joon, fader of
Eupolemy, whiche anentus Romayns is
ordeyned in laweful message of frend-
ship and felawship, he, distruyinge ri3tis,
or lawis, of the[o] cyteeseyns, made shrewid
12 ordinauncis; and sothely he was hardy
for to ordeyne a scole vnder that hee3
rocke, and for to putte al the beste of
13 ȝunge in bordel hous. Forsothe this
was not bygynnyng, bot sum encresyng
and profit of heithen and alien lijf, for
the vnleeful and vnherd grete trespas of
14 vnpytous, and not prest Jason; so that
prestis not nowe weren ȝouen aboute
offices of the auter, bot the temple dis-

weren don, Onyas bihelde the perel of 4
strijf, and that Appolonye was wood, as
duyk of Celessirie and Fenyce, for to
encreesse the malice of Symount. And
Onyas ȝaf him silf to the kyng; not as 5
accusere of citeseyns, but biholdyng anen-
tis him silf the comyn profit of al the
multitude. For he si3, that it was im- 6
possible that pees were ȝouun to thingis
with out the kyngis puruyaunce, and that
Symount myȝte not ceesse of his foli.
But after the passyng out of Seleucus lijf, 7
whanne Antiok, that was clepid noble,
hadde takun rewme, Jasoun, the brother
of Onyas, coueitide the hi3este[g] presthod;
and Jason ȝede to the kyng, and bihi3te 8
to hym thre hundrid talentis and sixti of
siluer, and of othere rentes fourescore *ta-*
lentis[h]; ouer these thingis he bihi3te also 9
othere *talentis* an hundrid and fifti, if it
were grauntid to his power, for to ordeyne
a scole, and gaderyng, ‘*ether bordel hous*[i],
of ȝonge men* to hym; and for to write
hem that weren in Jerusalem ‘men of
Antiochus[j]. And whanne the kyng hadde 10
grauntid this, and he weldide the pryns-
hod, anoon he bigan for[k] to translate to
hethene custom men of his lynage. And 11
whanne these thingis weren don awei,
whiche bi cause of humanyte, ‘*ether cur-*
tesie[l], weren ordeyned of kyngis to Jewis
bi Joon, the fadir of Eupolemy, which
was ordeyned in lawful message of fren-
schip and felouschip anentis Romayns,
he distriede lawis[m] of citeseyns, and made
schrewid ordenaunces; for[n] he was hardi 12
for to ordeyne a scole of hethenesse vndur
that hi3 tour, and for to put alle the beste
of faire ȝonge men in bordel housis. For- 13
sothe this was not bigynnyng, but sum
encreessyng and profit of hethene and
alien lijf, for the vnleueful and vnherd
greet trespas of vnpitouse[o], and not prest
Jason; so that prestis not now weren 14
ȝouun aboute offices of the auter, but thei

* *a scole of hethenesse, a gadering of ȝonge men*; that is, a bordel hous to vse sinne of Sodom with faire ȝonge children. *Lire here.* EPUY.

[k] Om. H. [kk] of of K. [l] hi3te G *pr. m.* [m] Om. H. [n] custom, *or obseruaunce* H. [o] Om. AGH.

[g] hei3e F. [h] Om. C *pr. m.* EHPRYE. [i] Om. R. [j] Antiochienus, *ether* [*or* EPY] *men of Antioche* CEF GHIKMNPQSUXYE. Antiochenus R. [k] Om. F. [l] Om. R. *or curtesie* EPY. [m] ri3tis, *ether* [*or* EPY] *lawis* C *et plures*. ri3tis R. [n] and for R. [o] vnpitouse men R.

pisid, and sacrifices left, thei hastiden for to be maad felawis of wrastlyng, and of vniust 3euynge therof, and of oost, *or cumpanye*, of dishe, *or pleyinge with* 15 *ledun dishe*. And thei hauynge honours of fadris at nou3t, demyden Greek glories 16 best. For grace of whiche perilous contencioun hadde hem, and her ordinauncis thei folewiden, *or louyden;* and by alle thingus thei coueitiden for to be lijk to hem, whom thei hadden enmyes and dis- 17 truyers. Forsothe for to do vnpitously a3einus Goddis lawis fallith not with outen peyn, bot and the tyme suynge 18 declaride these thingus. Sothely whan fyue 3eer stryf, *or fi3t*, was wirshipid in 19 Tyre, and the kyng was present, Jason ful of grete trespassis sente fro Jerusalem men synners, berynge three hundrid dragmes of syluer in to sacrifice of Ercules; whiche these men that baren out axiden, that thei weren not 3ouen in sacrifices, for it needide not, bot in to other spensis hem for to be ordeynyd. 20 Bot these sothely ben offrid of hym that sente in to sacrifice of Ercules; sothely for men present thei ben 3ouen in to 21 makynge of grete shippis. Forsothe Appollonye, sone of Nesteye, sente in to Egipt for primatis of[p] Tholome Philometoris, kyng; forsothe whanne Antiochus knewe hym maad alien fro needis of the rewme, he conseilynge to his owne profitis, gon thennus, cam to Joppen, and 22 fro thennus to Jerusalem. And he, resceiued of Jason and of the citee wirshipfully, with li3tis of broondis, and preysyngus, wente yn, and fro thennus turnyd the oost in to coost of Fenyce. 23 And after the tyme of three 3eer Jason sente Menelaus, brother of Symont aboue said, berynge moneys to the kyng, and of necessarie[q] causis to beryng answeris. 24 And he comendid[r] to the kyng, whan he magnyfiede[s] the face of his power, turn-

dispisiden the temple, and leften sacrifices, and thei hastiden for to be maad felowis of wrastling, and of[p] vniust 3yuyng of hym*, and in ocupaciouns of a[q] disch, *'ether pleiyng with a ledun disch*[r]. And 15 sotheli thei hadden onouris of fadris at nou3t, and demyden Greke[s] glories beste. For cause of which perelouse contension 16 hadde hem, and thei folewiden her ordynaunces; and bi alle thingis thei coueitiden hem[t] for to be lijk hem, whiche thei hadden enemyes and distrieris. Forsothe for 17 to do vnfeithfuli a3ens Goddis lawes it bifallith not with out peyne, but the tyme suynge schal declare these thingis. Sotheli 18 whanne iustus, doon onys in fyue 3eer, was maad solempli in Tire, and the kyng was present, Jason ful of grete trespassis sente 19 fro Jerusalem men synneris, berynge thre hundrid double dragmes of siluer in to sacrifice of Erculis; whiche these men that baren out axiden, that tho weren not 3ouun in sacrifices, for it nedide not, but that tho schulen be ordeyned in to othere spensis. But sotheli these weren offrid 20 of[u] him that sente in to the sacrifice of Ercules; sotheli for men present tho ben[v] 3ouun in to makyng of grete schippis. Forsothe Appolonye, sone of Nestei, was 21 sent in to Egipt for primatis[w], *'ether princes*[x], of Tolome Philometor, the kyng; whanne Antiok knew him maad alyen fro nedis of the rewme, he counselide for his owne profitis, and 3ede fro thennus, and cam to Joppe, and fro thennus to Jerusalem. And he was resseyued of Jason 22 and the citee worschipfuli, with li3tis of brondis, and preisyngis, and wente yn, and fro thennus he turnede the oost in to Fenyce. And aftir the tyme of thre 3eer 23 Jason sente Menelaus, the brother of Symount aboue seid, berynge richessis to the kyng, and of necessarie causis to berynge answeris. And he was comendid to 24 the kyng, and, whanne he hadde magne-

* *of vniust 3iuing of him;* that is, of his 3iuing of werst teching. *onouris of fadris;* that is, the worshipping of God, wherinne her fadris haddin glorie. *Greek glories;* that is, customes and maners of liuing of Grekis. *Lire here.* EPKUY.

[p] to H. [q] the necessarye H. [r] comaundide H. [s] hadde magnyfied G *sec. m.* H.

[p] Om. R. [q] Om. CNRe. [r] Om. R. [s] Grekis R. [t] Om. R. [u] to R. [v] were R. weren e. [w] princis c. [x] Om. CR. *or princis* EPY.

yde in to hym self the hee3ist presthode, aboue puttynge to Jason three hundrid talentes of syluer. And maundementis taken of the kyng, he came, sothely hauynge no thing worthi to presthod; sothely inwitt of cruel[t] tyraunt, and berynge wrath of wijld[u] beest[v]. And sothely Jason, that toke his own brother caitif, he disceyued is putt out outlawid in to the cuntree of Amanythen[w]. Bot Menelaus forsothe weeldide the princehod, bot of moneys bihi3t to the kyng he hadde no thing, whan Sostratus, that was prepoost to the hee3 rocke, made exactioun, *or vniust axing*, for whi exactioun of tributis perteynede to hym; for whiche cause bothe ben clepid to the kyng. And Menelaus remoued fro presthod, succedyng, *or next cummynge after*, Lysymacus, his bróther; sothely Sostratus is maad souereyn to men of Sypre. And whan these thingus weren don, it byfelle Tharsensis and Mallotis for to moue debate, for that thei weren 3ouen in 3ift to the concubyne of kyng Antiochus. And so the kyng hastily came, for to swage hem, left oon of his erlis suffectus Andronyk. Forsothe Menelaus demynge hym for to haue taken couenable tyme, stelinge sume golden vessels of the temple, 3aue to Andronyk, and other he solde to Tyre, and by ni3 citees. Whiche thing whan Onye hadde knowen most certeynly, he repreuede hym, he holdynge hym self in a syker place at Antioche, bisidis Daphnen. Wherof Menelaus goynge to Andronyk, preyede that he slew3[x] Onye. Whiche whan he came to Onye, and ri3t hondis 3ouen with ooth, thou3 he was suspect to hym, counseilide hym for to go forth of asile, anoon slew3 hym, not dreedynge ri3twisnesse. For whiche cause not oonly Jewis, bot and fiede the face of his power, he turnyde in to hym silf the hi3este presthod, and settide aboue Jason thre hundrid talentis of siluer. And bi maundementis takun of the kyng, he cam, sotheli hauynge no thing worthi to presthod; but he bar the soule of a cruel tiraunt, and wraththe of wielde beeste[y]. And sotheli thilke Jason, that took his owne brother caitif, was disseyued, and outlawid[z], and put out in to the cuntree of Amanythen. But Menelaus forsothe weldide the prinshod, but of richessis bihi3t to the kyng he dide no thing, whanne Sostratus, that was souereyn of the hi3 tour, made 'maisterful axyng[a], for whi reisyng of tributis perteynede to hym; for whiche cause bothe weren clepid to the kyng. And Menelaus was remoued fro presthod, and Lysimacus, his brother, was successour[b]; sotheli Sostratus was maad souereyn of men of Cipre. And whanne these thingis weren don, it bifelle Tarsensis and Mallotis for to moue debate, for that thei weren 3ouun in 3ifte to the concubyn of Antiok, kyng[c]. Therefor the kyng hastili cam, for to swage hem, and lefte oon of his eerlis suffectus Andronyk 'in dignyte[d], '*ether lutenaunt*[e]. Forsothe Menelaus demyde[f] that he hadde taken couenable tyme, and[g] stal summe goldun vessels of the temple, and 3af to Andronik, and he selde to Tire othere, and bi ni3 citees. And whanne Onyas hadde knowun this thing most certeynli, he repreuyde hym, and helde him silf[h] in a sikir place at Antiochie, bisidis Daphnen. Wherfor Menelaus 3ede to Andronik, and preiede that he wolde sle Onyas. And whanne he cam to Onyas, and hadde 3oue ri3thondis with an ooth, thou3 he was suspect to him, he counselide hym for to go forth of asile, and anoon he slow hym, and dredde not

[t] a cruel G *sec. m.* H. [u] a wijld G *sec. m.* H. [v] beest, *or of woundur a3enis kynde* H. [w] Amanythew K. [x] schulde sle G *sec. m.* H.

[y] beeste, *ether* [*or* EFHPYE] *of wondur a3enus kynde* C *et plures*. [z] was outlawid R. [a] exaccioun, *ether* [*or* EPY] *maisterful axyng* C *et plures*. exaccioun R. [b] successour, *or* [*ether* plures] *cam next in that office* EFGHIKMNPQSUXYE. [c] the kyng R. [d] lutenaunt C. [e] Om. CR. *or leu3tenaunt* EPY. [f] demede nim R. [g] Om. R. [h] Om. F.

other naciouns, weren wrothe, and baren heuyly of the vniust deth of so grete a[x]
36 man. Bot Jewis at Antioche, and Greekis, togydre pleynynge of the vniust deth of Onye, wenten to the kyng, turnyd a3ein
37 of the[y] places of Cilicia. And so the kyng Antiochus sory in inwit for Onye, and he[z], bowid to mercy, shedde teeris, recordynge the sobrenesse and myldnesse
38 of the dead man. And the ynwitt kyndlid, he comaundith Andronyke, vncloth-id purpre, for to be led about by al the citee, and, in that place in whiche he hadde don vnpitee in to Onye, the cursid man for to be priued of lijf; the Lord
39 3euynge to hym euen worth[a] peyne. Forsothe many sacrilegis don in the temple of Lysymacus, by counceil of Menelaus, and fame puplishid, a multitude is ga-drid a3einus Lysymacus, myche gold
40 now born out. Forsothe the cumpanyes a3ein rysynge, and the[b] inwittus fulfillid with wrath, Lysymacus almest three thousand aarmyd wickid hondis bygan for[c] to vse, sum tyraunt duyk, olde in
41 age and also woodnesse. Bot as thei vndirstoden the enforsyng of Lysymacus, other tooken stoonys, other strong stafs, sum[d] hasten for to kasten askis[e] in to Ly-
42 symacus. And many sothely woundid, sum forsothe cast doun, alle forsothe ben to gidre turnyd in to fli3t; also thei slewen hym sacrileger, *or theef of holy thingis*,
43 bysidis the tresorie. Therfore of these thingis dom bygan for to be moued a3ein
44 Menelaus. And whan the kyng came to Tyre, three men, sente of the eldre men,
45 brou3ten the cause to hym. And whanne Menelaus was ouercummen, he bihi3te for to 3eue many moneys to Tholome, for to
46 counseile the kyng. And so Tholome wente to the kyng, sett in sum porche, as for grace of refreytyng[f], *or colyng*,
47 and ledd awey fro sentence. And he assoilide Menelaus, gylty trewly of crymes, ri3twisnes. For which cause not oneli 35
Jewis, but and othere naciouns, weren wrothe, and baren heuyli of the vniust deth of so greet a man. But Jewis at 36
Antiochie, and Grekis, togidere playneden of[h] the vniust deth of Onyas, and wenten to the king, that turnede a3en fro[i] places of Cilicie. Therfor the kyng Antiok was 37
sori in soule for Onyas, and was bowid to merci, and schedde teeris, and bithou3te on the sobrenesse and myldenesse of the deed man. And his herte was kyndlid, 38
and he[k] comaundide that Andronyk, vnclothid of purpur[l], be led aboute bi al the citee, and that in that place in which he hadde don vnpitee a3ens Onyas, the cursid man be priuyd of lijf; for the Lord 3af to hym euene worthi peyne. Forsothe 39
whanne manye sacrilegijs weren don of Lisymacus, bi counsel of Menelaus, in the temple, and the fame was pupplischid, multitude was gaderid a3ens Lisymacus; for myche gold *was* thanne borun out. Forsothe whanne the cumpenyes risiden[n], 40
and[o] soulis weren fillid with wraththe, Lisymacus bigan for to vse almest thre thousynd armyd wickid hondis, bi sum tyraunt ledere, elde in age and also in woodnesse. But as thei vndurstoden the 41
enforsyng of Lysimacus, othere token stoonys, othere stronge stafis, summe sotheli castiden aische in to Lysimacus. And many sotheli *weren* woundid, summe 42
forsothe *weren* cast doun, alle[p] forsothe weren togidere turnyd in to fli3t; also thei slowen hym[q] sacrilegere, *ether*[r] *theef of hooli thingis*[s], bisidis the treserie. Therfor of these thingis dom bigan for to 43
be mouyd a3ens Menelaus. And whanne 44
the kyng cam to Tire, thre men weren sent of the eldere men, and brou3ten the cause to him. And whanne Menelaus 45
was ouercomun, he bihi3te for to 3yue many richessis to Tolome, for to counsele the kyng. Therfor Tolome wente to the 46

[x] Om. H. [y] Om. H. [z] Om. H. [a] worthi AGH. [b] Om. H. [c] Om. H. [d] sum sothely H. [e] Om. K. [f] refresching GH.

[h] on R. [i] of *ceteri*. [k] Om. R. [l] purpul EP. [n] resin EP *et* Y *passim*. risen F. [o] Om. A *et plures*. [p] and alle I. [q] hym Ia. [r] *or* EPY. Om. R. [s] Om. R.

of al the malice. Forsothe he dampnyde by deeth these wrecches, whiche shulden be demyd innocentis, 3ea[f], 3if thei hadden
48 ledde cause anentis[g] Sithis. Therfore soone thei 3auen vniust peyn to hem, that pursueden cause for the citee, and for
49 the[h] peple, and holy vessels. Wherfore and men of Tyre wroothe, weren most
50 liberal a3einis the birying of hem. Forsothe for coueitise of hem that weren in power, Menelaus dwelte in power, wexinge in malice, and to disceytis of citeseyns.

CAP. V.

1 In the same tyme Antiochus made redy the secounde goynge in to Egipt.
2 Forsothe it byfelle, by eche citee of men of Jerusalem, for to be seen fourty days horsmen rennyng aboute by the eyre, hauynge golden stoolis, and[i] shaftis, as
3 cumpanyes of kni3tis armed; and coursis of horsis[k] wijsly set bi ordris, and assailyngis, *or fi3tyngus to gidre*, for to be maad ni3, and mouyng[l] of sheeldis, and multitude of helmyd men, with streyned swerdis, and castyng[m] of dartys, and shynyng of golden armers, and of al
4 kynde of hauberiouns. Wherfore alle men preyeden, the monstris, *or wondres, tokne of thingus to cummyng*, for to be
5 'togidre turned[n] in to good. Bot when fals 'rumour, *or tithing*[o], wente out, as Antiochus hadde gon out of lijf, Jason sodeynly assailide the citee, a thousand men taken to, not lesse; and the[p] citeseyns togidre flee3inge to the wall, at the last the citee taken, Menelaus flei3 in
6 to the hee3 rocke. Forsothe Jason sparide not in sleaynge to his citeseyns, nether he thou3te prosperite a3ens cosyns;

king, set in sum porche, as for cause of refreityng, *ether coolding*[t], and ledde awei fro sentence; and assoilide fro crymes Menelaus, 47
gilti treuli of al the malice. Forsothe he dampnede bi deth these wretchis, whiche schulden be demed innocentis, 3he, if thei hadden led cause anentis Scitis*. Ther- 48
for soone thei 3auen vniust peyne to hem, that pursueden cause for the citee, and puple, and hooli vessels. Wherfor and 49
men of Tire weren wrothe, and weren most liberal a3ens[u] the biriynge of hem. Forsothe for coueitise of hem that weren 50
in power, Menelaus dwelte in power, wexynge in malice, and to disseitis of citeseyns.

* *Scitis*; that is, barbaris, ether hethene men, vnresonable and cruel. *Lire here.* AEIKPUY.

CAP. V.

In the same tyme Antiok made redi 1
the secounde goyng in to Egipt. Forsothe 2
it bifelle, that bi[v] ech citee of men of Jerusalem, weren seyn bi fourti daies horse men rennynge aboute the[w] eir, hauynge goldun stoolis, and schaftis, as cumpenyes of kny3tis armyd; and coursis of horsis 3
wiseli set bi ordris, and asailyngis[x] for to be maad ni3, and mouyngis of scheldis, and multitude of helmyd men, with streyned swerdis, and castyngis of dartis, and schynyng of goldun armeris, and of al kynde of haburiouns. Wherfor alle 4
men preieden, that the monstris, *'ether*[y] *wondris, tokene*[yy] *of thingis to comynge*[z], be conuertid in to good. But whanne fals 5
tithing wente out, as if Antiok hadde goon out of lijf, Jason sudenli assaylide the citee, with men takun not lesse than a thousynde; and whanne citeseyns fledden to the wal togidere, and at the laste the citee was takun, Menelaus fledde[a] to[b]
the hi3 tour. Forsothe[c] Jason sparide not 6
in[d] sleynge his citeseyns, nether he thou3te prosperite a3ens cosyns; and he demyde it for to be moost yuel, that he schulde

[f] and H. [g] a3enis H. [h] Om. H. [i] of G *pr. m.* [k] hors H. [l] mouyngis H. [m] castyngis H. [n] conuertid H. [o] tithing H. [p] Om. H.

[t] refreityng A *pr. m.* R. acoolynge A *sec. m.* refreiding, *ether coolding* C. *ether cooldyng* E *marg.* [u] anentis R. [v] Om. A *et plures.* [w] bi the RU. [x] asailyngis to gidere C *pr. m.* assailingis, *or* [*ether* plures] *fi3tings to gidre* EFGHIKMNPQSUXYE. [y] *or* EPY. [yy] *tooknes* EPY. *toke* U. ['z] Om. R. [a] flei3 R. [b] in to *ceteri.* [c] for K. [d] as in A.

demynge most yuel, for to be hym to takynge victories of enmyes, and not of citeseyns. And sothely he weldide not princehod, bot toke confusioun eend of his aspies, *or disseitis;* and he, fleeȝinge eft, wente in to Ammanithen. At the last vndoynge of hym, closid togidre of Areta, tyraunt of Arabum, fleeȝinge fro citee in to citee, odiouse to alle men, as apostata, *or forsaker of lawis,* and abominable[q], as enmye of the cuntree and citeeseyns[r], is cast out in to Egipt. And he that hadde putt out many of her cuntree, perishide in pilgrimage, goynge to Lacedomonas, as for cosynage to hauynge there refuyt. And he that castide[s] awey many vnbiried, he and vnweilid and vnbiried is cast out of byryyng, nether vsynge straunge sepulcre, nethir takynge part of fadris sepulcre. And so these thingus don, the kyng supposide Jewis to forsakyng felawship; and for this he gon out of Egipt with wood inwittis, toke the citee sothely with armes. Forsothe he comaundide to the kniȝtis, for to slea, nether to[t] spare to men rennynge aȝeinus, and by housis styinge vp for to strangle. Thefore ther weren maad sleayngis of ȝunge and eldre, of wymmen and children distruyingus, and dethis of meydens and litil children. Forsothe in alle three[u] days foure score thousand weren slayn, and[v] fourty thousand bounden, forsothe not lesse seeld; bot nether these thingus suffisen. Also he was hardy for to entre in to the temple holier than al the lond, Menelaus the leeder, that was traitour of lawis and cuntree. And he touchide vnworthili, and defoulide, takyng in cursid hondis the holy vessels, that weren putt of other kyngis and citees, to ournyng and glorie of the place. Antiochus so aliened fro mind, *or vndirstondyng,* biheelde not, take victories of enemyes, and not of citeseyns. And sotheli he weldide not prinshod, but took confusioun ende of his disseitis[e]; and he flei eft, and wente in to Ammanythen. And at the last in to vndoyng of him, he was closid togidere of Areta, tiraunt of Arabeis, and fley fro citee in to citee, and was odious to alle men, as apostata, *'ether forsakere*[f] *of lawis,* and abhomynable[g], as enemye of cuntre and citeseyns, and was cast out in to Egipt. And he that hadde put out many of her cuntre, perischide in pilgrimage, and ȝede to Lacedomonas, as for cosynage to haue there refut. And he that castide awei many vnbiried, is cast out bothe vnweilid and vnbiried, and nether vsith straunge sepulture[h], nether takith part of fadris sepulcre. And whanne these thingis weren don so, the kyng supposide, that Jewis schulden forsake felouschip; and for this he ȝede out of Egipt with woode soulis, and took the citee sotheli with armeris. Forsothe he comaundide to the knyȝtis, for to sle, nether spare to men rennynge aȝens, and to stie vp bi housis, and strangle. Therfor ther weren maad sleyngis of ȝonge and eldere, distriyngis of wymmen and children, and dethis of maidens and litle children. Forsothe in alle thre daies foure score thousynde weren slayn, fourti thousynde boundun, forsothe not lesse seld; but nether these thingis sufficen. Also he was hardi for to entre in to the temple holiere than al the lond, bi Menelaus ledere, that was traitour of lawis and cuntre. And he touchide vnworthily, and defoulide, takynge in cursid hondis the hooli vessels, that weren put of othere kyngis and citees, to ournyng and glorie[i] of the place. Antiok was so alienyd fro mynde[k], and bihelde not, that, for synnes of men enhabitynge, the Lord was wroth

[q] abomynable, *or waried* H. abominable, *or cursid* G *sec. m.* [r] of citeseynes G *sec. m.* H. [s] cast H. [t] Om. AGH. [u] the three H. [v] Om. AGH.

[e] aspies, *or* [*ether* plures] *deceitis* EFGHIMNPQSUXYe. aspies R. [f] *or forsakere* EPY. Om. R. [g] abhominable, *or* [*ether* plures] *waried* EFGHIMNPQSUXYe. [h] sepulcre CRU. [i] gloriyng R. [k] mynde, *ether* [*or* EPY] *vndurstonding* C *et plures.*

that, for synnys of men enhabitynge, the Lord was wroth a litil to the citee; for whiche thing and dispisyng bifelle aboute
18 the place. Ellis ȝif it hadde not bifallen hem for to be wlappid in many synnys, as Heleodore, that was sent fro kyng Seleucus for to robbe the tresorie, also this anoon cummynge to shulde be beten,
19 and forsothe put abac of hardinesse. Bot the Lord cheese not for the place the
20 folc, bot for the folc the place. And therfor and that place is maad parcener of yuels of the peple; afterward forsothe it shal be maad felawe and of goodis, and it, that is forsaken in wrath of almiȝty God, eftesoone in grete recounseilyng of the Lord shal be enhaunsid with grete
21 glorie. Therfore Antiochus, taken awey a thousand and eiȝte hundrid talentis of the temple, swiftly turnyde[w] aȝein to Antioche, demynge[x] hym for pryde ‘to leedynge[y] ‘the lond to sayle[z], the se forsothe for to make[a] iourney[b], for pride of
22 thouȝt of soule. Forsothe he left prepostis, to tourment the folc, in Jerusalem sothely Philip, of the[c] kyn of Friges, in maners crueler than hym self[d], of whom
23 he is ordeynyd; forsothe in Garysym, Andronyk and Menelaus, whiche more greuously than other layen[e] to citeseyns.
24 And whanne he was sette aȝeinus Jewis, he sente an odious prince, Appollonye, with an oost two and twenti thousandis, comaundynge to hym for to slea alle of perfit age, wymmen and ȝunglyngis[f] for
25 to selle. Whiche whan he came to Jerusalem, feynynge pees, restide ‘vn to[g] the holy day of saboth. And thanne, the[h] Jewis holdynge holy day, he comaund-
26 ynge[i] his for to take armers, and *he*[k] stranglide togidre alle that camen forth to the spectacle, *or biholdyng;* and he rennynge aboute the citee with armyd
27 men, slewȝ a grete multitude. Forsothe a litil to the citee; for which thing also dispisyng bifelle aboute the place. Ellis 18
if it had not bifeld[l] hem for to be wlappid in many synnes, as Eliodore, that was sent fro kyng Seleucus for to robbe the treserie, also this anoon comynge schulde be betun, and forsothe put a bak fro[m] hardynesse. But the Lord chees not the 19
folc for the place, but place for the folk. And therfor also thilke place was maad 20
parcener of yuelis of the puple; aftirward forsothe it schal be maad felowe also[n] of goodis, and it, that is forsakun in wraththe of almyȝti God, eftsoone in recounselyng of the greet Lord schal be enhaunsid with greet[o] glorie. Therfor Antiok, whanne 21
he hadde takun awei a thousynde and eiȝte hundrid talentis of the temple, swiftli turnede aȝen to Antiochie, and demyde hym for pride to lede the lond for to seile, the see forsothe for to make iournei, for pride of soule. Forsothe he lefte also[p] 22
souereyns, to[q] turmente the folc, in Jerusalem sotheli Filip, of the kyn of Frigeus, cruelere than hym silf in maneris, of whom he was ordeyned; forsothe in 23
Garisym, Andronik and Menelaus, whiche more greuousli than othere laien on citeseyns. And whanne he was set aȝens 24
Jewis, he sente an odious prince, Appollonye, with an oost two and twenti thousyndis, and comaundide to hym for to sle al of perfit age, for to sille wymmen and ȝonge children. Whiche whanne he cam 25
to Jerusalem, feynede pees, and restide til to[r] the holi dai of sabat. And thanne while Jewis helden halidai, he comaundide his men for to take armeris, and stranglide 26
alle that camen forth togidere to the biholdyng[s]; and he ran aboute the citee with armed men, and slowe a greet multitude. Forsothe Judas Machabeus, that 27
was the tenthe*, wente in to desert place, and there ledde lijf with his men, among

* *the tenthe;* lawful hiȝest prest fro the reume of Grekis, that bigan at Alisaundre the grete. *Lire here.* EKPUY.

[w] is turnyde G *sec. m.* H. [x] gessinge GH. [y] Om. GH. [z] to seyle, *or rowe,* the lond GH. [a] lede, *or make* H. [b] *bi fote* for to make iourney A *pr. m. bi fote* iourney G *sec. m.* H. [c] Om. H. [d] Om. G *pr. m.* [e] layen, *or noyeden* H. [f] ȝonge H. [g] til to H. [h] Om. H. [i] comaundide AH. [k] Om. H.

[l] bifalle EFIPY. [m] for R. [n] and also R. [o] Om. R. [p] alle N. [q] for to R. [r] Om. R. [s] spectacle, *ether* [*or* EPY] *biholding* C *et plures.* spectacle R.

Judas Machabeus, that was the tenthe, wente in to desert place, and there he[l] ledde lijf with his, among wijld beestis in hillis; and thei dwelten etinge mete of hay, lest thei weren parceners of defoulyng.

CAP. VI.

1 Bot not after myche tyme the kyng sente sum olde Antiochene, whiche shulde constreyne Jewis, that thei shulde transferre hem fro the[m] lawis of faders and of
2 God; also[n] he shulde defoule the temple, that was in Jerusalem, and shulde clepe it of Jouis Olympij, and in Garysym, as thei weren, that enhabitiden the
3 place, of Jouis hospitale. Forsothe the aȝein rennyng of yuels was warst and
4 greuous to alle; for whi the temple was ful of lecherie and glotonye, and of men doynge lechery with horis, and wymmen baren yn hem self to halewid housis, at[o] her own will, berynge with ynne tho
5 thingis whiche it was not leefull. Also the auter was ful of vnleeful thingus,
6 whiche weren forbeden bi lawis. Sothely nether sabothis weren kept, nether solemne days of faders, *or cuntree*, weren kept, nether symply, *or pleynly*, eny man
7 knowlachide hym a Jew. Forsothe thei weren ledde with bitter neede in day of the kyngus birthe to sacrifices. And whanne holy thingus of a[p] free chijld weren halewid, *or wirshipid*, thei, crowuyd with edera, weren constreyned for to
8 go about with the free chijld. Sothely the dome wente out in to the next citees of heithen men, Tholomeys procurynge, that liche manere thei shulden do aȝeinus
9 Jewis, for to sacrifice; sothely that thei shulden slea hem, that wolden not passe to the ordenauncis of heithen men. Therfore it was wretchidnesse for to see these
10 thingus. Forsothe two wymmen weren accusid, for to haue circumcidid her children; whom whan thei hadden ledde wielde beestis in hillis; and dwelten etynge mete of hey, lest thei weren parceneres of defoulyng.

CAP. VI.

But not aftir myche tyme the king 1
sente an[t] elde man of Antiochie*, which schulde constreyne Jewis, that thei schulden translate hem silf fro lawis of fadris and of God; also he schulde defoule the 2
temple, `that was[u] in Jerusalem, and schulde clepe it of Jouis Olympij, and in Garisym, as thei weren, that enhabitiden the place, of Jouis hospital. Forsothe the[v] 3
fallyng in of yuels was worste and greuouse to alle; for whi the temple was ful 4
of letcherie and glotenye of hethene men, and of men doynge letcherie with horis, aud wymmen baren in hem silf to halewid housis, at her owne wille, berynge with ynne tho thingis whiche it was not leueful. Also the auter was ful of vnleueful 5
thingis, whiche weren forbodun bi lawis. Sotheli nether sabatis weren kept, nether 6
solempne daies of fadris weren kept, nether sympli, `*ether opynli*[w], ony man knoulechide hym a Jew. Forsothe thei weren 7
led with bittir nede in the dai of the[x] kyngis birthe to sacrifices. And whanne hooli thingis of Liber, `*that is, Bacus*[y], `*ether a false god, which hethene*[z] *men clepiden god of wyn*[zz], weren maad solempli, thei weren crownyd with yuy, and weren constreyned for to go aboute with Liber. Sotheli the doom wente out in to 8
the nexte citees of hethene men, bi Tolomeis† procurynge, that in[a] lijk maner also thei schulden do aȝens[b] Jewis, that thei schulden do sacrifice; sotheli that thei 9
schulden sle hem, that wolden not passe to[c] ordynaunces[d] of hethene men. Therfor it was to se‡ wretchidnesse. For 10
whi twei wymmen weren accusid, that

* that is, an hethen prest. *Lire here.* EP UY.

† that is, the synneris of Tolome. *Lire here.* U.

‡ that is, it bifeld thanne to allemen [beinge thanne in K] present, to se wrecchidnesse that sueth. *Lire here.* KU.

[l] Om. *H.* [m] Om. *H.* [n] and also K. [o] of *H.* [p] Om. *H.*

[t] sum *ceteri præter* I. [u] Om. R. [v] Om. I. [w] nether openli I. Om. R. [x] Om. R. [y] Om. I.
[z] *the hethen* E *et plures.* [zz] Om. IR. [a] Om. R. [b] to R. [c] to the I. [d] ordynaunce R.

about opynly by the citee, the infauntis hangid at brestis, thei castiden *hem* doun
11 by the[q] wallis. Forsothe other goynge to gidir to the next denns, and priuely wirshipynge the day of saboth, whan thei weren shewid to Philip, thei weren brente in flawmes, for thi that thei dredden, *or shamyden*, for religioun and obseruaunce, for to bere help to hem self
12 with hond. Forsothe Y biseche hem, that ben to redynge this boke, that thei dreden not, `*or haue not hydous*[r], for contrarie casis[s]; bot rette thei tho thingus that bifellen not to perishing, bot for to
13 be[t] to[u] amendynge of oure kynde. Forsothe for to not suffre by myche tyme synners for to do of sentence, *or dome*, bot anoon for to ȝeue veniaunces, is shew-
14 yng of grete benyfice[w]. Sothely, not as in other naciouns, the Lord abidith paciently, that whan the day of dome shal cume, he punyshe hem in plente of syn-
15 nys, so and in vs he ordeyneth, that oure synnys turned aboute in to the[x] eende,
16 so[y] at the last he venge in vs. For whiche thing sothely he neuer remoueth his mercy fro vs; forsothe he chastisynge[z] his peple, in aduersitees forsaakith
17 not. Bot these ben said to ȝou in fewe to monestynge of men redynge; now forsothe it is to cume to the tellynge.
18 Therfore Eleasarus, oon of the former of scribis, *or men of lawe*, a man woxen in age, and fair in cheer, ȝanynge with open mouth, was compellid for to ete swynys
19 flesh. And he biclippynge, *or desijrynge*, more gloriouse deth, than hateful lijf, wilfully wente byfore to tourment.
20 Forsothe he byholdynge hou it bihoft for to go to, paciently susteynynge, ordeynyde for to not do vnleeful thingus
21 for loue of lijf. Sothely these that stoden niȝ, moued to gydre by wickid mercy, for olde frenship of the man, takynge hym

thei hadden circumcidid her children; and whanne thei hadden ledde hem aboute opynli bi the citee, with infauntis hangid at brestis[e], thei castiden doun bi the wallis. Forsothe othere men ȝeden togidere to the 11
nexte dennes, and halewiden pryueli the dai of sabat, whanne thei weren schewid to Filip, thei weren brent in flawmes, for thei dredden for religioun and obseruaunce, for to bere help to hem silf with hond. Therfore[f] Y biseche hem, that schulen 12
rede this book, that thei `drede not[g] for aduersitees; but arette thei tho thingis that bifellen to be not to perischyng, but to amendyng of oure kyn. For whi for 13
to not suffre bi myche tyme synneris for to do of sentence*, but anoon for to ȝyue veniaunces, is the schewing of greet[h] benefice. For whi, not as in othere naciouns, 14
the Lord abidith pacientli, that whanne the dai of dom schal come, he punysche hem in plente of synnes, so and in vs he 15
ordeyneth, that whanne oure synnes ben turned aboute[i] in to ende, so at the laste he venge on[k] vs. For which thing sotheli 16
he neuer remoueth his merci fro vs; but he chastisith his puple, and forsakith not in aduersitees. But these thingis ben seid 17
of vs in fewe *wordis* to the monestyng of men redynge; now forsothe it is to come to the tellyng. Therfor Eleasarus, oon of 18
the formere of[l] scribis[m], a[n] man wexun in age, and `fair in cheer[o], was compellid, `ȝanynge with open mouth[p], for to ete swynes fleisch. And he `biclippide, *ether* 19
chees[q], more glorious deth, than hateful lijf, and wilfuli wente bifore to turment. Forsothe he bihelde hou it bihofte for to 20
go, and suffride pacientli, and ordeynede for to not do vnleueful thingis for the loue of lijf. Sotheli these that stoden nyȝ, 21
weren mouyd to gidere bi wickid merci, for eld frenschip of the man, and thei token hym priucli, and preiede that

* that is, as thei feelin, or demin by vnresonable part. *Lire here.* EK PUY.

[q] Om. H. [r] *nether haue hidoustee* H. *or haue not hidoustee* G *sec. m.* [s] causis A. [t] Om. G *pr. m.* [u] Om. H. [w] benyfices H. [x] Om. H. [y] so that H. [z] chastynge H.

[e] *her* brestis 1. [f] Forsothe *ceteri*. [g] drede not, *either haue not hidouste* FGHIKMNQSUX. *ether haue hidouste* e *marg.* [h] oure 1. [i] Om. R. [k] in R. [l] of the N. [m] scribis, *ether* [*or* EPY] *men of lawe* C *et plures*. [n] and a R. [o] ȝonyng with open mouthe in fair chere R. [p] Om. R. [q] biclippede, *or chees* EPY. desirede R.

preuyly, preyden for to be brou3t to fleshis, whiche it was leeful hym for to ete, that it were feyned for to haue eten, as the kyng comaundide, of the flesh[b] 22 of sacrifice; that this thing feyned, he were delyuered fro deth; and for olde frenship of the man, thei diden this hu- 23 manite, *or curtasie*, in hym. And he bigan for to thenke the worthi excellence of age, and his eelde, and the free born hoorenesse, *or nobley*, and fro childhode of beste lyuynge; and after the ordinauncis of holy lawe, and maad of God, he answerde soon, saiynge, hym for to 24 wille to be sent bifore in to helle. Sothely he saith, It is not worthi to oure age for to feyne, that many 3unge men, demynge Eleazarus of fourescore 3eer[c] and ten, for to haue passid to lyif of[d] 25 aliens, and thei be disceyued for my feynyng, and for litil tyme of corruptible lijf, and by this Y gete spott and execra- 26 cioun, *or cursidnesse*, to myn eelde. For whi and 3if in this tyme Y be delyuerd fro tourmentis of men, bot nether quyck nether dead Y shal ascape the hond of 27 Almi3ti[e]. Wherfore in passyng the lijf strongly, sothely Y shal appere worthi 28 of[f] age; forsothe Y shal leue stronge ensaumple to 3unge men, 3if Y be perfitly sett in onest deth with redy inwitt, and strongly for the worthiest and holyest lawis. These thingis said, anoon he was 29 drawen to tourment. Forsothe these[g] that ledden him, and a litil byfore weren mylder, ben turned in to wrath, for these wordis said of hym, whom[h] thei demyden 30 brou3t[i] forth by pride of herte. Bot whan he shulde be slayn with woundis, he inwardly[k] sorewide, and saide, Lord, that hast holy kunnyng, opynly thou wost, for whan Y my3t be delyuerd fro deth, Y susteyn[l] hard sorewis of body; forsothe after[m] soule wilfully Y suffre

fleischis schulden be brou3t, whiche it was leueful to hym for to ete, that he were feyned to haue etun, as the kyng comaundide, of the fleischis[q] of sacrifice; that 22 bi this dede he schulde be delyuered fro deth; and for eld frenschip of the man, thei dide this curtesie[r] in hym. And he 23 bigan for to thenke the worthi excellence of age, and of his elde, and 'fre borun[s] horenesse of noblei, and of best lyuyng fro child; and bi the ordynaunces of holi lawe[t], and maad of God, he answeride soone, seiynge, that he wolde be sent bifore in to helle. For he seide, It is not 24 worthi to oure age for to feyne, that many 3onge men deme, that Eleasarus of foure score 3eer and ten, hath passid to the lijf of aliens, and that thei ben dis- 25 seyued for[u] my feynyng, and for[v] litil tyme of corruptible lijf, and that bi this Y gete spotte and[w] cursidnesse[x] to myn eelde. For whi thou3 in present tyme Y 26 be delyuered fro turmentis of men, but nether quyk nether deed Y schal ascape the hond of Almy3ti. Wherfor in pass- 27 ynge the lijf strongli*, sotheli Y schal appere worthi of age; forsothe Y schal leue 23 stronge ensaumple to 3onge men, if Y vse perfitli[y] onest[z] deth with redi wille, and strongli for the worthieste and holieste lawis. Whanne these thingis weren seid, anoon he was drawun to turment. For- 29 sothe these that ledden hym, and a litil bifore weren myldere, weren turned in to wraththe, for the wordis seid of hym, whiche thei demyden brou3t forth bi pride of herte. But whanne he schulde be slayn 30 with woundis, he sorewide inwardli, and seide, Lord, that hast hooli kunnyng, openli thou woost, that whanne Y my3te be delyuered fro deth, Y suffre[a] hard sorewis of bodi; forsothe bi soule wilfuli Y suffre these thingis for thi drede. And[b] 31 sotheli this man on this maner departidee

* *passing the lif strongli*, that is, in puttinge it forth, or in dijnge for the lawe of God. *Lire here.* EK PUY.

[b] fleschis H. [c] Om. G *pr. m.* [d] as AK. [e] the Almi3ti G *sec. m.* H. [f] in H. [g] Om. G *pr. m.* [h] whiche wordis H. [l] wrou3t H. [k] in H. [l] susteynede H. [m] vp H.

[q] fleisch U. [r] humanite R. humanyte, *ether* [*or* EPY] *curtesi* C *et coteri*. [s] the fre born RE. [t] lawis A *pr. m.* [u] bi R. [v] that for R. [w] of C. [x] execracioun, *or* [*ether* plures] *cursednesse* EFGHIKMNPQSUXYe. execracioun R. [y] Om. F. [z] and onest R. [a] suffride R. [b] Om. R. [c] partide R.

31 these thingus, for thi dreed. And sothely this man in this maner departide fro lijf; not oonly leeuynge the mynde of his deth to ȝunge men, bot and to alle the folc, to ensaumple of vertu and strengthe.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe it bifelle, seuen bretheren taken to gidre with the modir, for to be constreyned of the kyng for to touche aȝeinus leeue[n] 'swynys flesche[o]; hem tour-
2 mentid with scourgyngis, and tourment maad of bole lether. Forsothe oon of hem, that was the first[p], saith thus, What seekist thou? and what wolt thou lerne of vs? we ben redy for to dye, more than to breke the fadre lawis[q], *or cuntree*
3 *lawis*, of God. And so the kyng wrothe comaundide pannes of brasse, and brasen pottis for to be tendid. Whiche anoon
4 tendid, he comaundide the tunge for to be kitt off to hym that former spack, and skyn of the hed 'to be[r] drawen awey, and the heeȝist hondis and feet of hym for to be kitt byfore, the other bretheren of
5 hym and the moder biholdynge. And whan he was maad nowe vnprofitable bi alle thingis, he comaundide fijr for to be moued to hym, and ȝit vndirbrethinge[s] to[t] be brent, *or turned*, in the brasen panne; in whiche whan he was longe tourmentid, the othir *bretheren* togidre with the modir, monestiden, *or counfort-iden*, hem to gidre for to dye strongly,
6 sayinge, The Lord God shal biholde trewthe, and he shal counforte, *or ȝeue solace*, in vs, as Moyses declaride in

fro lijf; not oneli leuynge the mynde of his deth to ȝonge men, but and to al the folc, to ensaumple of[d] vertu and strengthe.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe it bifelle, that seuene britheren 1
takun togidere with the modir, weren constreyned of the kyng for to taaste[e] aȝens the[f] lawe swynes[ff] fleischis[g]; and weren turmentid with scourgyngis, and turment maad of bole[h] lether. Forsothe oon of 2
hem, that was the first, seide thus, What sekist thou? and what wolt thou lerne of vs? we ben redi[i] for to die, more[k] than to[l] breke the fadris lawes[m] of God. Ther- 3
for[n] the kyng was wroth, and comaundide 'pannes of bras[o], and brasun[p] pottis for[q] to be maad ful hoot. And whan tho anoon werin maad ful hoot, he comaundide the[r] 4
tunge for[s] to be kit of fro hym that spak bifore[t]; and whanne the[u] skynne of the heed was drawun awei, *he bad* bothe the hiȝeste partis of hondis[w] and of feet[x] 'of hym[y] for to be kit of[z], the while othere[a] britheren[b] and the modir 'of hym[bb] biheld-
en. And whanne he was maad[c] thanne[cc] 5
vnprofitable bi alle thingis, he comaundide fier for to be brouȝt[d] to him, and ȝit 'al quik[dd] brethinge[e] for to be[f] brent in the brasun panne; in which whanne he was longe turmentid, the othere[g] togidere with the modir, 'coumfortiden hem[h] togidere[i] for to die strongli, seiynge[k], The Lord 6
God schal biholde treuthe, and schal 'ȝyue solace in[l] vs, as Moises declaride 'in bifore[m]

[n] leefulnesse G *sec. m.* H. [o] swyne flesches H. [p] first, *or eldist* G *sec. m.* H. [q] Om. H. [r] Om. H. [s] vndirbrethinge, *or groninge* H. [t] for to H.

[d] and I. [e] touche A *pr. m.* R. ete C. touche, *or* [*ether* plures] *ete* EFGHIKMNPQSUXYe. [f] Om. E *et plures*. [ff] swyn E. [g] fleisch Re. [h] bolis S. [i] more redi C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* IKMUX. [k] Om. CFIKMUX. [l] for to MSe. [m] lawe A *pr. m.* R. [n] And therfor Re. [o] brasun pannes S. [p] bras S. [q] Om. EPRY. [r] his C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIMNQSUX. [s] Om. EPY. [t] first KMQSUX. [u] his C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GKMNQUX. [w] his hondis C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* IKMSUX. [x] his feet C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* IKMSUX. [y] Om. CFIKMS. [z] of awei A *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* F *pr. m.* He. awei EPY. awei bifore R. [a] the othre F. [b] brethren of him F *pr. m.* e. [bb] Om. e. [c] ymaad e. [cc] Om. A *pr. m.* [d] mouyd C *pr. m.* F *pr. m.* HRe. meued EPY. [dd] Om. C *pr. m.* EPRYe. quyke F *sup. ras.* KNX. al U. [e] brethinge, *or* [*ether* He] *gronynge* C *pr. m.* EHPYe. brennynge U. [f] Om. F *pr. m.* S. [g] othere bretheren C *sec. m.* GIMNQSUX. tothere bretheren F *sec. m.* K. [h] counsailiden eche othere C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQUX. monesteden, *or* [*ether* He] *confortcden hem* EHPYe. monestiden R. coumfortiden ech other S. [i] togideres C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* MSX. [k] and seiden C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQSUX. [l] comfort C *pr. m.* n. ȝyue comfort among C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKNQSUX. counforte, *or* [*ether* H] *ȝiue solace*, in EHPe. ȝyue comfort among solace in M. [m] byfore in S.

byfore witnessynge of songe, and in his seruauntis he[u] shal counforte. And so hym the first dead on this maner, thei ledden forth the suynge to[v] be scornyd; and, the skyn of his hed drawen off, thei axiden, 3if he shulde eet, byfore that he were punyshid in al the body, by alle membris by hem self. And he answerynge in cuntree voice, saide, Y shal not[w]. For whiche thing, and this in suynge place of the first, resceyuede tourmentis. And he ordeynyd in the last spirit, saith thus, Sothely thou most wickid, *or cursid*, leesist vs in this lijf, bot the kyng of the world shal reyse, in a3ein rysyng of euerlastynge lijf, vs dead for his lawis. After this the thrid was scorned; and he axid, anoon bro3t forth the tunge, and stedfastly helde forth the hondis, and with trist saith, Of heuen Y weelde these thingus, bot for the lawis of God nowe Y dispise these same; for Y hope me to resceyuynge hem of hym. So that the kyng, and tho[x] that weren with hym, wondriden the inwitt of the 3unge man, that he ledde the tourmentis as nou3t. And this thus dead, thei traueiliden the fourthe, also tourmentynge. And whan he was nowe at deth, he saith thus, Rather it is, men 3ouen to deth of men, for to abijd hoope of God, beinge to be reysid a3ein[y] eft of hym; forsothe a3ein rijsyng to lijf shal not be to thee. And whan thei hadden stirid to the fifthe, thei[z] traueiliden hym. And he biholdynge in to hym, saide, Thou hauynge power amonge men, whan thou art corruptible, dost what thou wolt; forsothe nyl thou gesse, oure kynn for to be forsaken of God. Sothely susteyne thou

witnessyng of song[n], and among[o] his seruauntis he schal 3ife[p] coumforte. Therfor[q] whanne thilke firste was deed in this maner, thei ledden forth the nexte[r] for to be scornyd; and whanne the skyn of his heed was drawun of, with the heeris, thei axiden, if he wolde ete, bifore that he were punyschid in al the bodi, bi alle membris bi hem silf. And he answeride bi the[s] vois of fadris*, and seide, Y schal not do *it*[t]. For which 'cause this also, in a place faste bi[u], resseyuede lijk[v] turmentis of the firste. And whanne[w] he was ordeyned[x] in the laste spirit, he[y] seide thus, Sotheli thou most wickid[z] lesist vs in this lijf, but the kyng of the world schal reise 'vs *that ben* deede for his lawis, in a3enrisinge of euerlastinge lijf[a]. After this the thridde was scorned; and whanne[b] he was bede[c], he[d] 'profride soone[e] forth the[f] tunge, and stidfastli helde forth the[g] hondis, and 'seide, Of God of[h] heuene Y welde[i] these lymes[k], but for the[l] lawis of God now Y dispise these same; for Y hope, that Y schal resseyue tho of him. So that the kyng, and thei that weren with hym, wondriden on the wisdom of the 3onge man, that he[m] ledde the turmentis as nou3t. And whanne this[n] was thus deed, thei traueliden the fourthe, and turmentiden[o] in lijk maner. And whanne he was thanne at the deth, he seide thus, 'Wel the[p] rather it is ned[q], that men 3ouun[r] to deth[s] of men, abide hope[t] of God, that[u] schulen be reisid a3en 'eft of him[v]; for[w] a3en risyng to[x] lijf† schal not be to thee. And whanne thei hadden brou3t the fyuethe, thei traueliden hym. And he bihelde in to hym, and seide, Thou hast power among men, 'and thou3 thou be[y] corrupt-

* that is, bi the teching. *Lire here.* EPY. that is, bi the teching of holi fadris. *Lire here.* KNU.

† that is, vndeedli lif and glorious, but to lif vndedli and peineful. *Lire here.* EKPUY.

[u] Om. G *pr. m.* [v] for to H. [w] not do H. [x] thei H. [y] Om. H. [z] and thei H.

[n] his song C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQSUX. [o] in A *pr. m.* EHPRYE. [p] Om. A *pr. m.* EHRE. [q] For I. [r] suinge A *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* EHRE. [s] Om. I. [t] Om. A *pr. m.* EF *pr. m.* HRE. [u] thing, and this in suing place A *pr. m.* EFHPRYE. [v] Om. A *pr. m.* EFHPRYE. [w] Om. A *pr. m.* EFGHPRYE. [x] Om. E. [y] and A C *pr. m.* EFGHPRYE. [z] cursid CGIKMNQRUX. wickid, *or* [*either* FH] *cursed* EFHPY. [a] in a3enrising of euerlasting lif vs deed for his lawis EF *pr. m.* HPYE. in a3en risyng of euere lasting lyif vs that ben deed for his lawes F *sec. m.* [b] Om. EHPRYE. [c] axed EHPRYE. [d] and EHPYE. [e] soone brou3t EHPRYE. [f] his C *scc. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQSUX. [g] hise I. [h] seide with trist, Of A *pr. m.* EHPRYE. [i] haue C *sec. m.* F *scc. m.* GIKMNQSUX. [k] thingis A *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* EHRE. [l] Om. R. [m] Om. A. [n] he this I. [o] turmentiden him C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* IKS. [p] Om. EHPRYE. [q] Om. C *pr. m.* EHPRYE. [r] do A *sec. m. sup. ras.* [s] the deth R. [t] the hope GR. [u] for thei C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQSUX. [v] Om. R. [w] forsothe A *pr. m.* C *pr. m.* EF *pr. m.* HRYE. for the I. [x] of GIKMNQSUX. [y] whan thou art A *pr. m.* EHPRYE.

patiently, and thou shalt see the grete power of hym, hou he shal tourmente
18 thee, and thi seed. After this thei ledden to and the sixt; and this bygynnynge for to dye, saith thus, Nyl thou erre ydely; forsothe we suffren these thingus for oure[a] self, synnynge in to oure God, and thingus worthi of won-
19 dryng ben maad in vs; forsothe deme thou not, to beynge with outen peyn to thee, that thou hast temptid for to fi3te
20 a3einus God. Forsothe the moder wonderful aboue maner[b], and worthi the mynde of good men, whiche biholdynge seuen sonys perishynge vnder tyme of oo day, suffride in good inwitt[c], for hoope
21 that she hadde in to God; she monestide eche of hem by voice of cuntree, strongly fulfillid with wijsdam, and ynsettinge
22 mans ynwitt to wommans thou3t, saide to hem, Sonys, Y wote not how 3e apperiden in my wombe; forsothe nether Y haue 3ouen to 3ou spirit, and soule, and lijf, and Y my self ioynyde not to
23 gidre the membris of eche; bot sothely the maker of nou3t of the world, that fourmyde the birthe[d] of man, and foonde bygynnynge of alle, shal 3eelde eft to 3ou spirit, and lijf, with mercye, as now 3e dispisen 3our self for the lawis of hym.
24 Forsothe Antiochus demynge hym for to be dispisid, and also dispisid by voice of the repreuynge, whan 3it the 3unger was alyue[e], not oonly he monestide by woordis, bot and with ooth he affermyde, to makynge hym rijche and blessid, and to hauynge freend, translatid fro cuntre lawis, and to 3euynge needful thingus.
25 Bot whan the 3unge man was not bowid to these thingis, the kyng clepide the modir, and softly counseilide her, that she[f] shulde be maad to the 3unge man in to ible, thou[z] doist what thou wolt; but nyl thou[a] gesse, that oure kyn is forsakun of God. But abide thou pacientli, and thou 17 schalt se the greet power of hym, hou he schal turmente thee, and thi seed. After[b] 18 thei ledden[c] also the sixte; and this[d] bigan for to die, and seide thus, Nyle thou[e] erre idili; for we suffren these thingis for vs[f] silf, synnynge a3ens oure God, and thingis worthi of wondryng ben maad[g] in vs; but deme thou not, that it schal be 19 with out peyne to thee, that thou hast temptid for to fi3te a3ens God. Forsothe 20 the 'merueylous moder of hem[h], and worthi the mynde of goode men, which bihelde seuene sones perischynge vndur the tyme of o day, 'and suffride aboue manere[i] with good wille, for the hope that sche hadde in to God; sche[k] monestide ech of 21 hem bi vois of fadris, '*that is, acordynge to the techyng of hooli fadris*[l], and was strongli fillid with wisdom, and settide mannus witte to wommanys thou3t, and 22 seide to hem, Sones, Y woot not hou 3e apperiden in my wombe; for nether Y haue 3ouun to 3ou spirit, and soule, and lijf, and Y[m] my silf ioynede not togidere the membris of ech; but the makere of 23 nou3t of[n] the world, that fourmyde natiuyte[o] of man, and foond bigynnyng of alle, schal 3elde eft to 3ou spirit, and lijf, with merci, as now[p] 3e dispisen[q] 3ou[r] silf for the lawis of hym. Forsothe Antiok 24 demyde hym for to be dispisid, and also[s] bi dispisable vois of a repreuere, and whanne 3it the 3ongere was 'on lyue[t], not oneli he monestide bi wordis, but and[u] with an ooth he affirmyde, to make hym riche and blissful, and to haue frend[v], translatid fro lawis of fadris, and to 3yue 'to hym[w] nedeful thingis. But whanne 25 the 3onge man was not bowid to these

[a] vs H. [b] maner, *or ful myche* H. [c] inwitt, *or counseil* H. [d] natyuyte H. [e] on lyue H. [f] Om. K.

[z] and A *pr. m.* EHRe. [a] 3e R. [b] After this Re. [c] brou3ten C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQSUX. [d] he this I. [e] 3e R. [f] oure E. [g] do C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQSUX. [h] modir is wondirful aboue manere, *ether* [*or* EPY] *ful miche* C *pr. m.* EF *pr. m.* HPY. modir is wondirful aboue manere Re. [i] and suffride A *pr. m.* EHPRYe. aboue manere of kynde suffride C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQSUX. [k] and sche CGIK M *sec. m.* NQSUX. and R. [l] Om. Re. [m] Om. A. [n] Om. N. [o] the natiuitee G. [p] wis as GKMNQSUX. [q] dispisiden KX. [r] 3our E. [s] Om. R. [t] alyue EI. [u] Om. R. [v] him a frend R. [w] Om. Re *pr. m.* to e *sec. m.*

26 helthe. Forsothe whan he monestide[g] hir by many wordis, she bihi3te hir to
27 counseilinge hir sone. And so she bowyde doun to hym, scornynge the cruel tyraunt, saith in cuntree voice, Sone, haue mercy on me, that bare thee in wombe nyne monethis, and 3aue mylk by three 3eere, and nurishide, and in to this
28 age fully brou3te. Y axe, chijld, that thou biholde to heuen and erthe, and alle thingus that ben in hem, and vndirstonde, for God made hem of nou3t, and
29 kynde of men. So it shal be maad, that thou dreede not this tourmentour, bot thou maad worthi to thi bretheren, resceyue deeth, that in that mercy doynge Y resceyue thee with thi bretheren.
30 Whan she 3it said these thingus, the 3unge man saith, Whom susteyne 3e? Y obeye not to biddyng of the kyng, bot to precept of the lawe, that is 3ouen
31 to vs by Moyses. Forsothe thou, that art maad[h] fynder of al malice in to Ebrues,
32 shalt not scape the hond of God. We sothely suffren these thingus for oure
33 synnys; and 3if oure Lord be a litil wrothe to vs for blamynge and chastisynge, bot eft he shal be recounseild[i] to
34 his seruauntis. Forsothe thou cursid, and of alle men most flagiciouse, *or fullist of yuel doyngus, and stirygus*, nyl thou veynly be enhaunsid, by veyn fourmys enflawmed in to his seruauntis;
35 sothely[k] thou hast not scapid 3it the dom of almi3ty God, and biholdynge alle
36 thingus. For whi my bretheren now a litil sorew suffriden, and[l] ben maad vndir the testament of euerlastynge lijf; thou sothely by dome of God shalt paye iust
37 paynes of pride. Sothely Y, and as my bretheren, bitake my soule and body for the lawis of faders, *or of cuntree;* ynclepthingis[x], the kyng clepide the modir, and softli counselide hir, that sche schulde be maad to the 3onge man in to helth. For- 26
sothe whanne he monestide hir bi many wordis, sche bihi3te hir[y] for to counsele hir sone. Therfor[z] sche bowide down to 27
hym, and scornyde the cruel tiraunt, and seide in cuntrei[zz] vois, Sone, haue[a] merci on me, that bar thee in wombe nyne monethis, and 3af mylk bi thre 3eer, and nurschide, and fulli brou3te in to this age. Y axe, 28
child, that thou biholde to heuene and erthe, and alle thingis that ben in hem, and vnderstonde, that God made hem of nou3t, and the kynde of men. So it schal 29
be don, that thou drede not this turmentour, but be thou maad worthi to thi britheren, and resseyue deth, that[b] in that merci doyng Y resseyue thee with thi britheren. Whanne sche seide 3it[c] these 30
thingis, the 3ong man seide, Whom abiden 3e? Y obeie not to biddyng[d] of the kyng, but to comaundement of the lawe, that was 3ouun to vs bi Moises. Forsothe 31
thou, that art maad fyndere of al malice a3ens Ebrewis, schalt not ascape the hond of God. For we suffren these thingis for 32
oure synnes; thou3[e] oure Lord be a litil 33
wroth to vs for blamyng and chastisyng, but eft he schal be recounselid[ee] to hise seruauntis. Forsothe thou cursid, and 34
most flagiciouse[f], *ether*[ff] *fulleste of yuel doyngis, and stiryngis*[g], of alle men, nyle thou[h] veynli be enhaunsid, that art[i] enflaumyd bi veyn hope[k] a3ens his seruauntis; for thou hast not scapid[l] 3it[m] the 35
dom of almy3ti God, and biholdynge alle thingis. 'For whi[n] my britheren suffriden 36
now a litil sorewe, and ben maad vndur testament of euerlastynge lijf; thou sotheli bi dom of God schalt paie iust peynes of pride. Sotheli 'Y as my[o] britheren, 37

[g] amonestide H. [h] Om. G *pr. m.* [i] recounseilid, *or pesid* H. [k] forsothe H. [l] Om. GH.

[x] woordis C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* IMUX. [y] him GMN *sec. m.* se *sec. m.* Om. R. [z] And therfor RE. [zz] cuntrarey C *sec. m.* [a] haue thou M. [b] and R. [c] Om. N. [d] the bidding FGKMNQSUX. [e] and thou3 I. [ee] recounselid, *either* [*or* EPY] *peesid* F *et plures.* recounselid, *ether plesid* I. [f] cruel turmentour, C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQSUX. [ff] *or* EPY. [g] Gloss om. in GIKMNQRSUX. [h] Om. CE *pr. m.* H. [i] Om. A. [k] Om. A *pr. m.* CEFGHIKMNPQUXY. foormis RS *sup. ras.* e. [l] ascapid CNX. [m] Om. R. [n] For C *pr. m.* E *pr. m.* [o] as Y and my AHIRE.

ynge God, more rijply for to be maad helpful to oure folc, and thee with tourmentis and betyngus for to knowleche,
38 for he is God aloone. For in me and in my bretheren the wrath of Almi3ty shal faile, whiche is iustly[m] brou3t yn vpon alle
39 our kyn. Than the kyng kyndlid with wrath, was feers[n] in to hym more cruely aboue alle, berynge vnworthily hym self
40 scornyd. And *he* this sothely cleene dyede, by alle thingus tristynge in the
41 Lord. Forsothe at the last the[o] modir is waastid, *or dead*, after the sonys.
42 Therfor of sacrifices, and ouer grete crueltees, is ynow said.

bitake my soule and bodi for lawis[p] of fadris; and Y clepe God to help, that more[q] ripeli he be maad helpful to oure folc, and that thou knouleche with turmentis 'and betyngis[r], that he is God aloone. Forsothe the wraththe of Al- 38
my3ti[s] schal faile[t] in me and in my britheren, which is iustli brou3te in on al oure kyn. Thanne the kyng was kyndlid 39
with wrath, and was fers a3ens hym more crueli aboue alle; and bar vnworthili, *'ether heuyli*[u], hym silf scorned. Therfor and[v] 40
this was[w] clene, and diede, tristynge bi alle thingis in the Lord. Forsothe[ww] at the 41
laste also the modir was wastid[x], after the sones. Therfor of sacrifices, and ouer 42
greet crueltees, is ynow3[y] seid.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe Judas Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym, entriden priuely in to castels; and thei, cleepynge to gidre cosyns, and frendis, and takynge to hem that dwelten in Jurye[p], ledden out to
2 sixe thousand[q] men. And thei inclepiden the Lord, for to biholde in to the peple, that was defoulid of alle men; for to haue mercye of[r] the temple, that was
3 defoulid of vnpitous men; and for to haue mercy of[s] distruyinge of the citee, that was anoon to be maad pleyn to gidre; and for to heere the voice of blood cry-
4 inge to him, and for to haue mynde of the wickidist dethis of lytil children innocentis, and of blasfemyes 3ouen to his name; and for to haue indignacioun on
5 these thingus. And Machabeus, the multitude gadrid, was maad vnsuffreable to heithen men; forsothe the wrath of the
6 Lord is conuertid in to mercye. And he aboue cummynge to castels and cytees, vnwarnyd, brente hem; ocupyinge couenable places, 3aue not fewe sleayngis of

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe Judas Machabeus, and thei 1
that weren with hym, entriden priueli in to castels; and[z] clepiden togidere cosyns, and frendis, and token hem that dwelten in Judee, *ether*[a] *in*[b] *kepyng of the lawe of Jewis*[c], and ledden out men to sixe thousyndis. And thei clepiden the Lord 2
to help, for to biholde on the puple, that was defoulid of alle men; for to haue merci on the temple, that was defoulid of vnpitouse men; and for to haue merci on 3
distriyng of the citee, that was anoon to be maad pleyn togidere; and for to here the vois of blood criynge to hym, and for to haue mynde on[e] the wikidiste 4
dethis of litle children innocentis, and of blasfemyes 3ouun to his name; and for to haue indignacioun on these thingis. And 5
Machabeus, with the multitude gaderid, was maad vnsuffrable to hethene men; for the wraththe of the Lord was conuertid in to merci. And he aboue cam to[f] 6
castels and citees, vnwarned, and brente hem; and ocupiede couenable places, and

[m] iust AG *pr. m.* HK. [n] fers, *or wood* H. [o] and the H. [p] Jewrye, *or lond of Judee* H. [q] thousandis H. [r] on H. [s] on H.

[p] the lawis I. [q] the more R. [r] of betingis E. Om. e. [s] Almi3ti *God* C *sec. m.* FGIKMNQRUXe. [t] haue an ende C *sec. m.* F *sec. m.* GIKMNQUX. falle R. [u] Om. R. [v] Om. CGIKMNQSUX. [w] was also C *sec. m.* GIKMNQSUX. [ww] For A *pr. m.* [x] wastid, *ether deed* CFGHIKMNQSUXe. [y] now E. [z] and thei N. [a] *or* EPY. [b] Om. CN. [c] Gloss om. in CRS. [e] of C. [f] in to C *pr. m.*

7 enmys. Sothely in niȝtis[t] he was most born to syche out rennyngis; and fame of his vertu was shed out euery wher.
8 Forsothe Philip seeynge the man bi litil and litil for to cume to profit, *or encrese*, and ful ofte thingus bifalle to hym eesili, *or in prosperite*, wrote to Tholome, duyk of Celescirie and Fenyce, that he shulde
9 bere help to the kyngis needis. And he swiftly sente Nychanore of Patrode, frend of the former, *or worthier*, ȝouen to hym not lesse than twenti thousandis of armyd folkis meynt[u] to gidre, for to do awey al the kynde; and ioyned to hym Gorgie, a kniȝtly man, and in thingus of
10 bateil most expert. Forsothe Nychanore ordeynede to the kyng, that he shulde fulfille the tribute that was to be ȝouen to Romayns, two thousand[v] of talentis,
11 of the caitifte of Jewis. And anoon he sente to cytees of the se coost, clepynge togidre to euyn byinge of boonde men of Jewis; byhetynge hym to sellynge nynty boond men for oo talent, not byholdynge to veniaunce[w] that was to folewynge
12 hym of the[x] Almiȝty. Forsothe wher Judas foonde, he shewide to these[y] Jewis that weren with hym, the cummynge of
13 Nychanore. Of whom[z] sume[a] inwardly dreedynge, and not byleeuynge to riȝtwisnesse[b] of God, weren turnyd in to
14 fliȝt; other sothely, ȝif eny leften of hem, camen, and to gidre bisouȝten the Lord, for to delyuere hem of wickid Nychanore, whiche hadde solde hem bifore that
15 he came niȝ; and thouȝ not for hem, for the testament that was to the fadris of hem, and for the[c] yncleepyng of his holy
16 name and grete on hem. Forsothe Machabeus, clepid to gidre seuen thousandis that weren with hym, preyide, that thei shulden not be reconseilid, nether shulden dreed the multitude of enmyes wickidly cummynge aȝeinus hem, bot strongly

7 ȝaf not fewe sleyngis of enemyes. Sotheli in niȝtis he was most borun to seche out rennyngis; and fame of his vertu was sched[g] out euery where. Forsothe Filip
8 siȝ, that the man bi litil and litil cam to encrees[h], and that ful ofte thingis bifallen[i] to hym 'in prosperite[k]; and he wroot to Tolome, duyk of Celessirie and of Fenice, that he schulde bere help to the
9 kyngis nedis. And he swiftli sente Nycanor of Patrode, of the formere[l] frendis, and ȝaf 'to hym[m] not lesse than twenti thousyndis of armed folkis meynt togidere, for to do awei al the kyn of Jewis; and ordeynede[n] to hym Gorgie, a knyȝtli man, and most expert in thingis of batel. For-
10 sothe Nycanor bihiȝte stidfastly to the kyng, that he schulde fille the tribut that was to be ȝouun to Romayns, two thousyndis of talentis, of the caitifte of Jewis. And[nn] anoon he sente to citees of the see
11 coost, and clepide togidere to euenbiyng of prisoneris, *ether*[o] *of boonde men*, of Jewis; and bihiȝte, that he schal sille nynti boonde men for a talent, not biholdynge to the veniaunce that schulde sue hym of Almiȝti[oo]. Forsothe whanne Judas foond,
12 he schewide to these Jewis that weren with hym, the comyng of Nycanor. Of
13 which summe inwardli dredden, and bileuyden not to the riȝtwisnesse of God, and weren turned in to fliȝt; othere so-
14 theli, if ony leften of hem, camen, and togidere bisouȝten the Lord, for to delyuere hem fro wyckid Nycanor, which hadde seld hem bifore that he cam niȝ; and thouȝ not
15 for hem, for[p] the testament that was to the fadris of hem, and for clepyng[q] to help of his hooli name and greet on hem.
16 Forsothe Machabeus clepide togidere seuene thousyndis that weren with hym, and preiede, that thei schulden not be recounselid to enemyes, nether schulden drede the multitude of enemyes wickidli

[t] myȝtis *H.* [u] meyngid *H.* [v] thousandis *H.* [w] the veniaunce *H.* [x] Om. *H.* [y] the *H.* [z] whiche *H.* [a] summe men G *sec. m. H.* [b] the riȝtwisnesse *H.* [c] Om. *H.*

[g] shed, *ether shewed* K *sec. m. marg.* [h] profit R. profit *ether* [*or* EPY] *encrees* C *et ceteri.* [i] bifellen F. [k] ful esili R. esili, *ether* [*or* EPYe] *in prosperite* C *et ceteri.* [l] formere, *ether* [*or* EPY] *worthier* C *et plures.* [m] Om. C. [n] ioynede R. [nn] C is deficient from this place to the beginning of the Prologue on Matthew. [o] *or* EPY. [oo] Almiȝti *God* R. [p] but for EPY. [q] the cleping R.

17 shulden stryue, *or fiȝte;* hauynge byfore
the eeȝen the dispite that was 'in brouȝt[d]
in the holy place vniustly of hem, and
also the[e] wronge of citee[f], had in scorn-
ynge; ȝit also the ordynaunces of olde
18 men distruyed to gidre. For whi he
saith, Thei sothely tristen in armers to
gidre and hardynesse; forsothe we tristen
in the Lord almiȝty, that may do awey
with oo lookyng, *wille, or signe,* and
men cummynge aȝeinus vs, and[g] al the
19 world. Forsothe he monestide hem and
of helpis of God, that ben don aȝeinus
faders; and that vndir Senacheryb an
hundrid foure score and fyue thousand[h]
20 pershiden; and of the batel that was to
hem aȝeinus Galathas, in Babyloyn; wher
ȝif it come to thing, *or trewthe,* felowis
Macedoyns doutynge, thei alle six thou-
sandis alone slewen an hundrid and
twenty thousandis, for help ȝouen to hem
fro heuen; and for these thingus thei
21 hadden ful many benyfices. By these
wordis thei ben maad stedfast, and redy
22 for to dye for the lawis and cuntree. So-
thely he ordeynyde his bretheren duykis,
or leeders, to eche ordre, Symont, and
Josephus, and Jonathas, to eche a thou-
23 sand and fyue hundrid sugettid. Also
to this thing, the holy boke red to hem
Esdra[i], and a tokne ȝouen of Goddis
help, in the first sheltrun he duyk, ioyn-
24 yde with Nychanore. And the Almiȝty
maad help to hym, thei slewen ouer nyne
thousande of men; forsothe thei con-
streyneden the more part of Nychanoris
oost, maad feble by woundis[k], for to flee.
25 Forsothe the moneys of hem that camen
to the bying of hem taken vp, on eche
26 syde thei pursueden hem; bot thei
turnyden aȝein closid to gidre bi an
houre; for whi it was bifore the saboth,
for whiche cause thei lastiden not pur-
27 suynge. Forsothe thei gadringe the ar-
mers of hem, and spuylis, diden saboth,

comynge aȝens hem, but strongli schulden
fiȝte[r]; hauynge bifore the iȝen the dispit 17
that was don in the hooli place vniustli of
hem, and also the wrong of the citee, had
in scornyng; ȝit also the ordenaunces of
elde men distried. For whi he seide, Thei 18
sotheli tristen in armeris togidere and
hardynesse; forsothe we tristen in the
Lord almyȝti, that may do awei with o
lokyng bothe hem that comen aȝens vs,
and al the world. Forsothe he monestide 19
hem also of helpis of God, that weren don
aȝens fadris; and that vndur Senacherib
an hundrid thousynde foure score thou-
synde and fyue thousindes[s] perischiden;
and of the[t] batel that was to hem aȝens 20
Galatas, in Babiloyne; 'whether if[u] it
come[v] to the thing, '*ethir treuthe*[w],
whanne alle felowis Macedoyns doutiden,
thei[x] sixe thousandis aloone slowen an
hundrid thousynde and twenti thousyndis,
for help ȝouun to hem fro heuene; and
for these thingis thei hadden ful many
benefices. Bi thes wordis thei weren maad 21
stidfast, and redi for to die for lawis and
cuntre. Therfor he ordeynede his brithe- 22
ren lederis[y] to ech ordre, Symount, and
Josofus, and Jonathas, 'and made suget
to[z] ech a thousynde and fyue hundrid.
Also to this thing, whanne the hooli book 23
was red to hem of Esra, and a tokene was
ȝouun of Goddis help, he *was* duyk in the
firste scheltrun, and ioynede batel with
Nycanor. And for the Almyȝty was maad 24
helpere to hem, thei slowen ouer nyne
thousynde of men; forsothe thei con-
streyneden the more part of Nycanoris
oost, maad feble bi woundis, for to fle.
Forsothe whanne the richessis of hem that 25
camen to the biyng of hem weren takun
vp, on ech side thei pursueden hem; but 26
thei turneden aȝen closid togidere bi an
our; for whi it was bifor sabat, for which
cause thei lastiden not pursuynge. For- 27
sothe thei gaderiden the armeris of hem,

[d] brouȝt H. [e] Om. G *pr. m.* [f] the citee G *sec. m.* H. [g] in G *pr. m.* [h] thousandis H. [i] of Esdra H. [k] wound G *pr. m.*

[r] striue, *or* [*ether* plures] *fiȝte* EFGHIKMNPQSUXYe. striue R. [s] thousend EIP. [t] Om. I. [u] where R. wher if *ceteri.* [v] cometh R. [w] *or truthe* EPY. Om. R. [x] the N. [y] dukes R. dukis, *or lederis* E *et ceteri.* [z] Om. R.

blessinge the Lord, that delyuerde hem in this day, droppynge in to hem bygyn-
28 nynge of mercye. Forsothe after the saboth thei departiden spuylis to the feble[l], and fadirlesse, and modirlesse, and widewis; and thei with hern hadden the
29 residues. These thingus thus don, and commounly of alle men bisechynge maad, thei axiden the mercyful Lord, for to be recounseilid in to the eend to his seru-
30 auntis. And of these that weren with Tymothe and Bachides, stryuynge a3einus hem, thei slewen ouer twenty thousandis, and thei weeldiden hee3 strengthis; and thei departiden mo preyes, euen porcioun to feble[m], faderlesse, and moderlesse, and widues, bot and to eldre men makynge.
31 And whan thei hadden gadrid the armers of hem, diligently thei maden to gydre, *or kepten*, alle thingus in couenable places; forsothe thei baren to[n] Je-
32 rusalem the residue spuylis. And thei slewen Philarces, that was with Tymothe, a man ful of grete trespassis, that had tourmentide Jewis in many thingus.
33 And whan feestis for victorie weren don in Jerusalem, thei brenten hem that hadden brente holy[o] 3atis, that is to say, Calestenes, whan he hadde flowen in to sume hous; worthi meed 3oolden to hem
34 for her vnpitousnesse. Forsothe wickidist Nychanore, that brou3te a thousand marchauntis to bying of Jewis,
35 meekid, *or maad lowe*, bi help of the Lord, of hem whiche he gessid noon; the clothe of glorie putte doun, by mydil erthe fleeinge aloone, cam to Antioche, hauynge hei3ist infelicitee, *or most wretch-*
36 *idnesse*, of the deeth of his oost. And he that bihi3te hym for to restore tribute to Romayns, of the caitiftee of men of Jerusalem, prechide Jewis for to haue oo defender God, and for hym to[p] be vnable for to be woundid, for[q] thei sueden lawis maad of hym.

and spuylis, and diden sabat, and blessiden the Lord, that delyuerede hem in this dai, droppynge in to hem bigynnyng of merci. Forsothe after the[a] sabat thei departiden 28
spuylis to the[b] feble folkis[c], and fadirles, and[d] modirles, and widewis; and thei with hern hadden the residues. Whanne these 29
thingis weren thus don, and comynli of alle men bysechyng was maad, thei axiden the merciful Lord, for to be recounselid in to the ende to[e] hise seruauntis. And of 30
these that weren with Tymothe and Bachides, stryuynge a3ens hem silf, thei slowen ouer twenti thousyndis[f], and thei weldiden hi3e strengthis; and thei departiden mo preies, and maden euene porcioun to feble folc[g], fadirles, and modirles, and widewis[h], but and to eldere men. And 31
whanne thei hadden gaderid the armeris of hem, diligentli thei 'puttiden togidere[i] alle thingis in couenable places; forsothe thei baren to Jerusalem the residue spuylis. And thei slowen Filarces, that was with 32
Tymothe, a man ful of grete trespassis, that hadde turmentide Jewis in many thingis. And whanne feestis of[k] victorie 33
weren don in Jerusalem, thei brenten hem that hadden brent hooli 3atis, that is to seie, Calastenes, whanne he hadde flowun in to an[l] hous; for whi worthi meede was 3oldun to hem for her vnpitousnessis. Forsothe the[m] wickidist Nycanor, that 34
brou3te a thousynde marchauntis to the sillyng of Jewis, was mekid[n] bi help of 35
the Lord, of hem which he gesside noon; and whanne he hadde put awei the cloth of glorie, he fledde aloon bi priuy places, and cam to Antiochie, and hadde hi3este wretchidnesse[o] of the deth of his oost. And he that bihi3te hym for[p] to restore 36
tribute to Romayns, of the caitifte of men of Jerusalem, prechide now that Jewis hadde o defendere God, and for hym thei weren vnable for to be woundid, for thei sueden lawis ordeyned of hym.

[l] feblis H. [m] feblis H. [n] in to H. [o] the holy H. [p] for to GH. [q] and for K.

[a] Om. EF *pr. m.* RYe. [b] Om. R. [c] folk EPY. [d] Om. A. [e] of R. [f] thousend EPY. [g] folkis Re. [h] to widewis R. [i] puttiden togidere, *either kepten* FGHIMNPQSUXe. [k] to EPY. for *ceteri.* [l] sum *ceteri.* [m] Om. Re. [n] mekid, *or maad low* EFGHIMNPQSUXYe. [o] infelicite R. infelicite *or* [*ether* plures] *wrecchidnesse* E *et ceteri.* [p] Om. F.

CAP. IX.

1 In the same tyme Antiochus turnyde
2 aȝein vnonestly fro Perse. Sothely he
hadde entrid in to that citee, that is said
Persibolis, and he temptide for to robbe
the templis, and oppresse the citee; bot,
the multitude rennynge togidre to armers,
he is turned in to fliȝt; and so it bifelle,
that Antiochus after the[r] fliȝt loodly
3 turnyde aȝein. And whan he came aboute
Ebathana, he knewe what thingus ben[s]
don aȝeinus Nychanore and Tymothe.
4 Forsothe he wroth demede in wrath,
hym for to mow turne in to Jewis the
wronge of hem, that dryuen him. And
therefore he[ss] bad[t] the chaar for to be
led, with out ceesyng doynge iourney;
heuenly dom dryuynge[u], for that he spac
so proudly, hym to cummyng to Jerusa-
lem, and to makynge it 'the gadrynge[v]
5 of sepulcre[w] of Jewis. Bot the Lord
God of Yrael, that byholdith alle thingus,
smote hym with a wound incurable and
inuisible; forsothe as he eendid this same
word, an hard sorewe of entraylis toke
hym, and bittir tourmentis of ynward
6 thingis. And sothely iustly ynowȝ, for-
sothe he that hadde tourmentid the en-
trailis of other men, with many and newe
tourmentis, thouȝ he in no manere ceesside
7 of his malice. Forsothe ouer this he ful-
fillid with pride, brethinge[x] fijr in ynwitt
in to Jewis, and he[y] comaundynge the
neede[z] for to be haastid, it byfelle, hym
goynge in fersnesse for to falle of the
chaar, and the membris for to be trau-
eilid with the greuous hurtlyng to gidre
8 of body. And he that was seen to hym
seelf for to comaunde also to the[a] wawis
of the see, ouer mans maner fulfillid with
pride, and for to weye in balauncis[b] the
heiȝtis of hillis, nowe meekid to erthe,
was born in a beere, witnessynge in hym
9 self the opyn vertu of God; so that

[r] Om. H. [s] weren H. [ss] Om. G *pr. m.* [t] had AGH. [u] constreynynge G *sec. m.* H. [v] to gidre H. [w] the sepulcre G *sec. m.* a sepulcre H. [x] brennynge GH. [y] Om. AGH. [z] nedy H. [a] Om. AGH. [b] balaunce AGH.

CAP. IX.

In the same tyme Antiok turnede aȝen 1
vnonestli fro Perses. For he hadde entrid 2
into that *citee*, that is seid Persibolis*, and
he temptide for to robbe the temple, and
oppresse the citee; but for multitude ran
togidere to armeris, thei weren turned in
to fliȝt; and so it bifelle, that Antiok after
fliȝt viliche turnede aȝen. And whanne 3
he cam aboute Ebathana, he knew what
thingis weren don aȝens Nycanor and Ty-
mothe. Forsothe he was enhaunsid in 4
wraththe, and demede that he myȝte turne
in to Jewis the wrong of hem, that had-
den dryuun hym. And therfor he bad the
chare for[q] to be led in haste, doynge iour-
ney with out ceessyng; for whi heuenli
doom constreynede[r] hym, for that he spak
so proudli, that he schal come to Jerusa-
lem, and to make it a gaderyng of sepulcre
of Jewis. But the Lord God of Israel, 5
that biholdith alle thingis, smoot hym
with a wounde incurable and inuisible;
for as he endide this same word, an hard
sorewe of entrails took hym, and bittere
turmentis of inward thingis. And sotheli 6
iustli ynowȝ, for he that hadde turmentid
the entrails of othere men, with many and
newe turmentis, thouȝ he in no maner
ceesside of his malice. Forsothe ouer this 7
he was fillid[s] with pride, and brethide
fier in soule aȝens Jewis, and[t] comaund-
ynge[u] the nede for to be hastid, it bifelle,
that he goynge in fersnesse fallide[v] doun
of the chare, and that the membris weren
trauelid with the greuouse hurtlyng to-
gidere of bodi. And he that semyde to 8
hym silf for to comaunde also to wawis of
the see, and ouer mannus maner was fillid
with pride, and for to weie in balaunce
the hiȝthis of hillis, was[w] maad low to
erthe, and was borun in a beere[x], and wit-
nesside in him silf the opyn vertu of God;
so that wormes buyliden out of the bodi 9

* *Persibolis*, that is, the cheef citee of Persis. *Lire here.* ACEKPUY.

[q] Om. N. [r] drof EPRY. droof, *either constreynede* FGHIKMNQSUXE. [s] fulfillid RE. [t] and Jewis N. [u] comaundide GIMR. [v] fel F. [w] was thanne RE *sec. m.* [x] bere, *either hors litere* FGHIMNQSUXE.

wormes buyliden out of the body of the vnpyteuous man, and the quyck fleshis of hym with sorewis fleetiden out. Also with sauour of hym, and stynkyng, the
10 oost was greeued; and he that a[c] lytil byfore demyde hym to[d] touche the sterris[e] of heuen, no man mi3te beere hym,
11 for vnsuffryng of stynke. Therfore here of he ledde doun of greuouse pride, bygan for to cum to knowynge of hym self, warnyd by Goddis plage, *or vengeaunce*, by alle momentis his sorewis takynge
12 encresis. And whan he mi3te not nowe suffre his stynke, thus he saith, It is iust for to be suget to God, and a deadly[f] not
13 for to feele euen thingus to God. Forsothe the cursid man preyede the Lord these thingis, of whom he was not to
14 getynge mercy. And the citee, to whom he hastynge came, for to leede it doun to erthe, and for to make a sepulcre of thingus born togidre, nowe he desijreth
15 for to 3eelde free. And the Jewis, whom he said hym self to hauynge nether sothely worthi of sepulture, bot to betakeinge to foulis and wijld beestis, for to be to-drawen, and to distruyng with litil children, now he bihetith to makyng euen to Atynyens, *or men of Atenys;*
16 also to ournynge with best 3iftis the holy temple, whom[g] he robbide bifore, and to multipliynge holy vessels, and to 3eeuynge of his rentis costis[h] perteyn-
17 ynge to sacrifices; ouer these thingis and hym to beynge a Jewe, and to walkyng by eche place of the lond, and to
18 prechynge the power of God. Bot sorewis not ceesynge, forsothe the iust dome of God had aboue come in to hym, he dispeyrynge wrote to Jewis, in to maner of biseechynge, epistlis[i], conteyn-
19 ynge these thingis. To the best citeseyns, Jewis, most helthe, and wele for to fare, and to be ryche, *or in prosperite*, the

of the vnpitouse man, and the quyke fleischis of hym fletiden out in sorewis. Also with the sauour 'of hym[y], and stynkynge, the[z] oost '*of hym*[a] was greuyd; and 10
no man my3te bere hym, for vnsuffryng of stynk, that a litil bifore demyde hym for to touche the sterris of heuene. Therfor 11
herbi he was led doun fro greuouse pride, and bigan for to come to knowyng of hym silf, and was warned bi Goddis veniaunce, for bi alle momentis his sorewis token encreessis. And whanne he my3te not 12
thanne suffre his stynk, thus he seide, It is iust for to be suget to God, and that a deedli man feele not euene thingis to God. Forsothe the cursid man preiede the Lord 13
of these thingis, of whom he schulde 'not gete[b] merci. And now he desirith to 3elde 14
fre the citee, to which he cam hastynge, for to drawe[c] doun it to erthe, and for to make a sepulcre of thingis borun togidere. And now he bihetith to make the Jewis 15
euene to men of Athenys, whiche *Jewis* he seide that he schulde not haue worthi, 3he, of sepulture[d], but to bitake to foulis and wielde beestis, for to be 'to-drawun[e], and for[f] to distrie with litle children; also 16
to ourne[g] with beste 3iftis the hooli temple, which he robbide bifore, and to multiplie hooli vessels, and to 3yuynge[h] of his rentis costis perteynynge to sacrifices; ouer these thingis and that he schal be 17
maad a Jewe, and to walke bi ech place of the lond, and to preche 'the power of God[i]. But, for sorewis ceesiden not, the iust doom 18
of God hadde aboue come on hym, he disperide, and wroot to Jewis, bi maner of bisechyng, 'a pistle[k], conteynynge thes thingis. To the beste citeseyns, Jewis, 19
moost heelthe, and welfare, and[l] to be riche, '*ether in prosperite*[m], the kyng and prince Antiok. If 3e faren wel, and 3oure 20
sones, and alle thingis ben to 3ou of sentence*, we don moost thankyngis. And 21

* that is, bifalle at 3oure wille. *Lire here.* V.

[c] Om. H. [d] for to H. [e] sterre H. [f] deedli creature G *sec. m.* H. [g] whiche H. [h] Om. G *pr. m.* [i] a pistle G *sec. m.* H.

[y] Om. C. [z] his I. [a] Om. *ceteri.* [b] gete EFGHKMN *pr. m.* PQ *pr. m.* SUX *pr. m.* gete no N *sec. m.* Q *sec. m.* [c] lede EHPRYe. [d] sepulcre I. [e] drawun EINPRY. [f] Om. Re. [g] onoure EPY. [h] 3yue R. 3euen e. [i] Goddis power N. [k] an epistle EPY. [l] Om. R. [m] *or in prosperite* EP. Om. R.

20 kyng and prince Antiochus. 3if 3e faren wele, and 3oure sonys, of sentence alle thingus ben to 3ou, we don most thank-
21 yngus. And Y in sekenesse ordeyned, sothely myndeful of 3ou benygnly, turnynge a3ein fro places of Persis, and cau3te with greuouse enfirmytee, led needful for
22 to haue cure for comyn profit; not dispeirynge my self, bot hauynge myche
23 hope of scapyng the[k] enfirmyte[l]. Forsothe Y[m] biholdynge that and my fadir, in what tymes he ledde oost in hee3er placis, shewide, who[n] after hym shulde
24 resceyue princehod; that 3if eny contrarie thing bifelle, or hard thing were told, theese that weren in cuntrees, witynge to whom the summe, *or charge*, of alle thingus was left, shulden not be tru-
25 blid. To these thingus Y biholdynge of next, alle mi3ty men and nei3boris aspyinge tymes, and abijdynge cummynge, haue ordeyned my sone Antiochus kyng, whom Y, rennynge a3ein oft in to hee3er rewmys, commendide, *or toke in*[nn] *to keepyng*, to many of 3ou, and Y wrote to
26 hym what thingus ben suget. And so Y preye 3ou, and axe, myndeful of benefices openly for to vse and priuyli, that eche of 3ou kepe feith to me, and to my sone.
27 Forsothe Y trist, hym to do[o] myldly, and manly, *or curteysly*, and suynge my
28 purpose for to be comoun to 3ou. Therfore the man queller and blasfeme smyten warst, and as he had tretide other, in pilgrimage in mounteyns, in wretchidful
29 deth is sett fro lijf. Forsothe Philip, his euen souker, transferride the body; whiche, dreedynge the sone of Antiochus, wente to Tholome Philometore, in to Egypt.

CAP. X.

1 Forsothe Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym, the Lord defendynge hem, resceyuyde sothely the temple, and citee.
2 Forsothe he distruyide the auters, that

Y am ordeyned in sikenesse, and sotheli Y am myndeful benygneli of 3ou, and Y turnede a3en fro places of Persis, and am cau3t with greuouse infirmyte, and Y ledde nedeful for to haue cure for comyn profit; and Y dispeire not of my silf, but Y haue 22
myche hope to ascape sikenesse[o]. For Y 23
biholde that also my fadir, in what tymes he ledde oost in hi3ere places, schewide, who after hym schulde resseyue prinshod; if that ony contrarie thing bifelle, or hard 24
thing were teld, these that weren in cuntreis, schulden wite to whom the summe, *'ether charge*[p], of thingis was left, and schulden not be troblid. To these thingis 25
Y bihelde of next, that alle the[q] my3ti men and nei3boris aspien tymes, and abiden comynge, and Y haue ordeyned my sone Antiok kyng, whom Y, rennynge a3en ofte in to hi3e[r] rewmes, comendide to many of 3ou, and Y wroot to hym what thingis ben suget. Therfor[s] Y preie 3ou, 26
and axe, that 3e ben myndeful of benefices opynli and priueli, and that ech *of 3ou* kepe feith to me, and to my sone. For 27
Y triste, that he schal do myldely, and manli[t], and sue my purpos, and be tretable[u] to 3ou. Therfor the manquellere and 28
blasfemere was smytun worst, and as he hadde tretid othere, he diede[v] in pilgrimage in mounteyns, in wretchidful[w] deth. Forsothe Filip, his euene soukere, trans- 29
latide, *'ether bar ouer*[x], the bodi; which dredde the sone of Antiok, and wente to Tolome Filomethore, in to Egipt.

CAP. X.

Forsothe Machabeus, and thei that 1
weren with hym, for the Lord defendide hem, resseyuede sotheli the temple, and citee. Forsothe he distriede the auteris, 2

[k] Om. *H.* [l] infirmytee, *or sikenesse H.* [m] Om. *H.* [n] whom *K.* [nn] Om. *G pr. m.* [o] doynge *H.*

[o] infirmyte, *either siknesse* FGHIMNQSUXE. infirmite R. [p] *or charge* EPY. Om. R. [q] Om. *ceteri.* [r] hi3e A. [s] And therfor RE. [t] manli, *or* [*ether* plures] *curteisli* EFGHIMNPQSUXYE. [u] comyn R. comyn, *or* [*ether* plures] *tretable* E *et ceteri.* [v] dide A. [w] wreccheful R. [x] *or bar ouer* EPY. Om. R.

aliens maden bi streetis, and the[p] templis
3 of washyng. And the temple purgid, thei
maden an other auter, and of stoon[q] fijrid,
or flyntys, fijre conceyued, thei offriden
sacrifices aftir[r] two 3eer, and encense,
and lanternys, and puttiden looues of
4 proposicioun. Whiche thingus don, thei,
cast doun in to erthe, preyeden the Lord,
lest thei fellen more in to siche yuels,
bot and 3if eny tyme thei hadden synnyd,
that thei shulden be chastisid of hym
more eysili, and shulden not be taken[s] to
barbaris, *or heithen*, and blasfeme men.
5 Forsothe in what day the temple was
defoulid of aliens, it bifelle the same day
clensyng for to be maad, in the fyue and
twentithe of the monethe, that was Casleu.
6 And with gladnesse in[t] ei3te days thei
diden in to maner of tabernaclis, bithenk-
ynge that bifore a litil of tyme thei
hadden don the solempne day of taber-
naclis in hillis and dennys, in custum of
7 beestis. For whiche thing thei baren
bifore cerclis, and greene braunchis, and
palmes, to hym that 3aue prosperitee for
8 to clense his place. And thei demyden
with commoun heest, and with dom, to
alle the folc of Jewis, in alle 3eers for to
9 do these feest days. And the passyng,
or eendyng, of lijf of Antiochus, that
10 was clepid noble, had it thus. Now for-
sothe we shulen telle of Eupator, the[u]
sone of vnpitouse Antiochus, what thingis
ben don, breggynge the euyls that ben
11 don in bateilis. This sothely, the rewme
resceyuyd, ordeynyde on needis of the
rewme summan Lisias, prince of kni3t-
12 hod, of Fenyce and Sirie. For whi Tho-
lome, that was said Macer, ordeynyde for
to beholdynge of iust a3einus Jewis, and
most for wickidnesse that was don in to
hem, and pesibly for to do with hem.
13 Bot for this thing he, accusid of freendis
anentis Eupator, whan oft the traitour
herde, for that he hadde forsaken Cypre,

that aliens maden bi stretis, and also tem-
plis of waisshyng. And whanne the temple 3
was purgid, thei maden an other auter,
and of stoonys firid, *'ether flyntis*[y], bi
fier conseyued, thei offriden sacrifices after
two 3eer, and puttiden encense, and lan-
ternes, and looues of proposicioun. And 4
whanne these thingis weren don, thei
weren cast doun to[z] erthe, and preieden
the Lord, that thei schulden no more falle
in siche yuelis, but thou3 in ony tyme
thei hadden synned, that thei schulden be
chastised of hym more esili, and schulden
not be bitakun to barbaries[a], and blasfeme
men. Forsothe in what dai the temple 5
was defoulid of aliens, it bifelle that in
the same dai clensyng was maad, in the
fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe,
that was Casleu. And with gladnesse in 6
ei3te daies thei diden bi maner of taberna-
clis, bithenkynge that bifore a litil of tyme
thei hadden don the solempne dai of ta-
bernaclis in hillis and in dennys, bi custom
of beestis. For which thing thei baren 7
byfore roddis, and grene braunchis, and
palmes, to hym that 3af prosperite for to
clense his place. And thei demyden with 8
comyn heest, and with doom, to alle the
folc of Jewis, for to do these[b] feeste daies
in alle 3eeris. And the endyng[c] of lijf of 9
Antiok, that was clepid noble, hadde it
thus. Now forsothe we schulen telle of 10
Eupator, sone of vnpitouse Antiok, what
thingis weren don, and bregge, *'ether
schortli telle*[d], the yuelis that weren don
in batels. For whanne this *Eupator* 11
hadde resseyued the rewme, he ordeynede
on nedis of the rewme a[e] man Lisias,
prince of kny3thod, of Fenece and Sirie.
For whi Tolome, that was seid Macer, 12
ordeynede for to holde iust thing[f] a3ens
Jewis, and most for wickidnesse that was[g]
don a3ens hem, and pesibli for to do with
hem. But for this thing he was accusid 13
of frendis anentis Eupator, whanne he

[p] Om. *H*. [q] stoones *AGH*. [r] and aftir *K*. [s] bitakun *H*. [t] and *G*. Om. *H*. [u] Om. *H*.

[y] Om. EPRY. *or flyntis* FHMUXE. [z] in to RE. [a] barbares, *or* [*ether* plures] *hethene* E *et plures*. [b] the R. [c] passing EP. passing, *or* [*ether* I] *ending* FGHIMNQSUXE. [d] *or shortli telle* EP. Om. R. [e] sum A *pr. m. et ceteri*. [f] thingis EPY. [g] Om. E.

bitaken to hym of Philometore, and translatide to Antiochus noble[v], also hadde gon awey fro hym, with venym eendide
14 the lijf. Forsothe Gorgias, whan he was duyk of places, cumlingus taken to, oft
15 ouercam Jewis in bateil. Forsothe Jewis that helden couenable strengthis, reseeyueden men dryuen fro Jerusalem, and
16 temptiden for to fi3te. These forsothe that weren with Machabee, by preyers preyinge the Lord, that he were helper to hem, maden feersnesse, *or saut*[w], in
17 to strengthis of Ydumeys. And thei by myche strengthe a3ein stoondynge, weeldiden places, slewen men rennynge a3ein, and strangliden alle to gidre, not lesse
18 than fyue and twenty thousandis. Forsothe sume[x] whan thei fledden to gidre in to two toures ful stronge, hauynge al
19 apparel to a3ein fi3te, Machabeus to ouer cummynge of hem Symont left, and Josephus, and eft Zachee, and hem that weren with hem, many ynow3, he is 'turned a3ein[y] to thoo[z] bateils that con-
20 streynyden more. Sothely these that weren with Symont, led by coueitise, of summe that weren in the toures ben conseilid by money; and seuente thousand double dragmes taken, thei[a] leften
21 summe to[b] flee out. Forsothe whan that thing that was don, was tolde to Machabeus, the princis of the[c] peple gadrid, he acuside, that thei hadden soulde bretheren for money, the[d] aduersaries of hym dis-
22 mittid, *or delyuered.* Therfore he slew3 these maad traitours, and anoon he[e] ocu-
23 pide the two toures. Forsothe in armers and hondis doynge alle thingis welsumly[f], he slew3 in the two strengthis
24 more than twenti thousandis[g]. And Tymothe, that byfore was ouercumen of Jewis, an oost of straunge multitude gadrid togidre, and the ridyng, *or horsmen*, of Asie gadrid, came to as with armers,
25 to takynge Judee. Forsothe Machabeus,

herde ofte, *Thou* traitour, for that he hadde forsakun Cipre, bitakun[i] to hym of Filometor, and hadde translatid to Antiok noble, also he hadde go awei fro hym, with venym he endide the lijf. Forsothe 14
Gorgias, whanne he was duyk of places, with comelyngis takun, ouercam ofte Jewis in batel. Forsothe Jewis that helden coue- 15
nable strengthis, resseyueden men dryuun fro Jerusalem, and saieden[k] for to fi3te. These forsothe that weren with Macha- 16
beus, preieden the Lord bi preieris, that he schulde be helpere to hem, and thei maden asawt[l] in to strengthis of Idumeis. And thei weren bisi bi myche strengthe, 17
and weldiden places, and slowen men rennynge a3en, and strangliden alle togidere, not lesse than fyue and twenti thousandes. Forsothe whanne summe fledden togidere 18
in to twei touris ful stronge, hauynge alle apparel to a3en fi3te, Machabeus lefte Sy- 19
mount, and Josofus, and eft[m] Sachee, and hem that weren with hem, many ynow, to the ouercomyng of hem; and he was conuertid to tho batels that constreyneden more. Sotheli these that weren with Sy- 20
mount, weren led bi coueitise, and weren counselid bi monei, of summe that weren in the touris; and whanne thei hadden take seuenti thousynde double[n] dragmes, thei leeten summe fle out. Forsothe 21
whanne that thing that was don, was teld to Machabeus, he gaderide the[o] princes of puple[p], and he accuside, that thei hadden seld britheren for monei, for thei delyueriden aduersaries of hem[q]. Therfor he 22
slow these maad traitouris*, and anoon ocupiede the tweye touris. Forsothe in 23
doynge alle thingis 'in prosperite[r] in armeris and hondis, he slow in the twei[s] strengthis more than twenti thousyndis. And Tymothe, that bifore was ouercomun 24
of Jewis, clepide togidere an oost of straunge multitude, and gaderide the multitude of horse men of Asie, and cam

* that is, Jewis conuict of the forseid tresoun. *Lire here.* EK PUY.

[v] the noble G *sec. m.* H. [w] *a saut* H. [x] summe men H. [y] conuertid H. [z] the H. [a] Om. H. [b] Om. H. [c] Om. H. [d] Om. H. [e] Om. H. [f] welsumly, *or bi prosperite* H. [g] thousand H.

[i] takun A *sec. m.* [k] assaieden M. saieden, *either temptiden* U. [l] feersnesse, *or saut* EP. fersnesse, *either assaut* FGHIKMNQSUXE. [m] left R *sec. m.* [n] of double EPY. [o] Om. F. [p] the puple F *pr. m.* [q] him RE. [r] welsumly EPRY. welsumly, *either bi prosperite* FGHIKMNQSUXE. [s] Om. E.

and thei that weren with hym, hym neiȝinge, bisouȝten God, springinge the hed with erthe, and byfore gird the leendis
26 with heiris, thei fooldid doun at heeȝnesse of the auter, that he[h] helpful to hem, forsothe were[i] enmye to the enmyes of hem, and to the aduersaries
27 were aduersarie, as the lawe saith. And so after preyer, armers taken, thei goynge forth fer fro the citee, and, maad next to
28 enmyes, saten aȝein. Forsothe in the firste rysynge of the[k] sunne, bothe ioyneden; these sothely hauynge the Lord biheeter of victorie and prosperitee; thei forsothe hadden her owne inwitt, *or*
29 *wille*, duyk of bateil. Bot whan grete fiȝt was, fyue faire men, in horsis with golden bridels, appeeriden to the[l] aduersaries fro heuen, ȝeeuynge leedyng to
30 Jewis; of 'whom two[m] hauynge Machabeus in[n] the mydil, sett about with her armers, kepten sound[o]. Forsothe thei castiden dartis and leytis in to aduersaries; of whiche thing and thei confusid in blyndnesse, and fulfillid with perturbacioun, fellen doun. Forsothe there ben
31 slayn of fote men twenty thousand and fyue hundrid, and horsmen sixe hundrid.
32 Sothely Tymothe fledde in to a[p] stronge hold of Gasara, to whom[q] Cereas was
33 souerayne, *or keeper*. Forsothe Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym, gladynge, biseegiden the hold foure days.
34 And thei that weren with ynne, tristinge in sikernesse of the place, aboue maner cursiden, and castiden cursid woordis.
35 Bot whan the fifthe day shynyde, twenty ȝunge men of these that weren with Machabeus, kyndlid in inwittis for the blasfeme, manly wenten to the wall, and with feerse inwitt[r] goynge, thei[s] stieden
36 vp; bot and other also styinge vp, assailiden for to brenne the toures and ȝatis, and to gidre brenne the cursers quyck.
37 Forsothe by contynuel two days thei

with armeris, as to take Judee. Forsothe Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym, whanne he neiȝede, bisouȝten God, and bispreynten the heed with erthe, and bifor girdiden the leendis with heiris, and knel- iden doun at the brynke of the auter, that he schulde be helpful to hem, forsothe that to enemyes of hem he were enemye, and were aduersarie to aduersaries, as the lawe seith. And so[t] after preier[u], whanne thei hadden take armeris, thei ȝeden forth fer fro the citee, and thei weren maad nexte to enemyes, and saten. Forsothe in the firste risyng of the sunne, bothe ioyneden batel; these sotheli hadden the Lord bihetere of victorie and prosperite; for[v] thei hadden hardynesse the duyk of batel. But whanne greet fiȝte was, fyue faire men*, on[w] horsis with goldun bridels, apperiden to aduersaries fro heuene, and ȝauen ledyng to Jewis; of whiche tweyne hadden Machabeus in the myddil, and set aboute[x] with her armeris, and kepten hym[y] sownd[z]. Forsothe[a] thei castiden dartis and leitis aȝens aduersaries; of which thing and thei weren schent with blyndenesse, and weren fillid with perturbacioun, and fellen doun. Forsothe ther weren slayn of foote men twenti thousynde and fyue hundrid, and horse men sixe hundrid. Sotheli Tymothe fledde in to the strong hold of Gasara, of which *strong hold* Cereas was souereyn. Forsothe Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym, weren glad, and bisegiden the strong hold bi foure daies. And thei that weren[b] with ynne, tristiden in the sikirnesse of the place, and cursiden aboue maner, and castiden† cursid wordis. But whanne the fyuethe dai schynede, twenti ȝonge men of these that weren with Machabeus, weren kyndlid in soulis for blasfemye, and wenten manli to the wal, and thei ȝeden with fers wille, and stieden vp; but and othere also stieden, and assailiden for

* that is, aungelis in the liknesse of men. *Lire here.* KU.

† that is, proudli pronounceden. *cursid wordis*: that is, blasfemye aȝens God. *Lire here.* KU.

[h] he be G *sec. m.* H. [i] that he were G *sec. m.* H. [k] Om. H. [l] Om. G *pr. m.* [m] whiche tweyne H. [n] Om. H. [o] sound, *or without harm* H. [p] Om. H. [q] whiche H. [r] inwitt, *or wille* H. [s] Om. H.

[t] Om. EPY. [u] preieers EPY. [v] forsothe RE. [w] in *ceteri*. [x] aboue N. [y] Om. FHIMUXE. [z] sound, *either with oute harm* FGHIMNQSUXE. [a] him. Forsothe FHMUXE. of hym. Forsothe I. [b] weren with him N.

waastynge the hold slewen Tymothe, hydynge hym self[t], founden in sume place; and thei slewen his brother Se-
38 reas, and Appollofanes. Whiche thingis don, thei blessiden the Lord in ympnys and confessiouns, whiche dide gret thingus in Israel, and ȝaue to hem victorie.

CAP. XI.

1 Bot a litil tyme after, Lisias, procuratour of the kyng, and niȝ, and prepost of needis[u], beerynge greuously of these
2 thingis that bifellen, gadrid foure score thousandis, and al rydynge, *or horsmen*, came aȝeinus Jewis, demynge hym self to makynge the citee sothely taken a
3 dwellyng to heithen men, forsothe to hauynge the temple in to wynnynge of money, as other templis of heithen men, and by eche ȝeeris prestehode vendible,
4 *or able to be soold;* not bythenkynge the power of God, bot in mynde[v] maad with outen bridil, tristide in multitude of fote men, and in thousandis of hors-
5 men, and in foure score olyfauntis. Sothely he gon in to Judee, and cummynge niȝ to Bethsura, that was in a streit place, fro Jerusalem in space of fyue fur-
6 longis, fauȝte aȝeinus that strengthe. Sothely as Machabeus, and thei that weren with hym, knewe strengthis for to be aȝeinus fouȝte, with weepyng and teeris preyeden the Lord, and al the cumpany to gidre, for to sende a good aungel to
7 help[w] of Yrael. And he the first Machabeus, armers taken, monestide other for to take[x] togidre perel with hym, and
8 bere help to her bretheren. And whan thei wenten forth togidre with redy inwitt fro Jerusalem, an horsman[y] apeerride goynge byfore hem in whijt clothe, to brenne touris and ȝatis, and togidere brenne the curseris quyke. Forsothe by 37
contynuel twei daies thei wastiden the strong hold, and slowen Tymothe, hidynge hym silf, foundun[c] in sum place[d]; and thei slowen his brother Cereas, and Appolloffanes. Whanne these thingis weren 38
don, thei blessiden the Lord in ympnes and confessiouns, whiche dide grete thingis in Israel, and ȝaf to[e] hem victorie.

CAP. XI.

But a litil tyme after, Lisias, the pro- 1
curatour of the kyng, and kynesman, and souereyn of offices, bar greuousli of these thingis that bifellen, and gederide foure 2
score thousyndis, and al the multitude of horse men, and cam aȝens Jewis, and demyde hym silf[f] to make the citee takun a dwellyng to hethene men, forsothe to 3
haue the temple in to wynnyng of monei, as othere templis of hethene men, and presthod 'set to sale[g] bi ech[h] ȝeer; and 4
bithouȝte not on the power of God, but in mynde[i] he was maad with out bridil, and tristide in multitude of foot men, and in thousyndis of horse men, and in foure score olifauntis. Sothely he ȝede in to 5
Judee, and cam niȝ to Bethsura, that was in[k] streit place, fro Jerusalem in space of fyue furlongis, and fauȝt aȝens that strengthe. Sotheli whanne Machabeus, 6
and thei that weren with hym, knewen that strengthis weren impugned, with wepyng and teeris thei preieden the Lord, and[l] al the cumpenye togidere, for to sende a good aungel to the[m] helthe of Israel. And Machabeus hym silf took firste ar- 7
meris, and monestide othere for[n] to take togidere perel with hym, and bere help to her britheren. And whanne thei wenten 8
forth togidere with redi wille fro Jerusalem, an hors man[o]* apperide goynge[p] bifore hem in whijt cloth, in goldun ar-

* that is, an aungel in the licnesse of an horsman, syngnyfiyng victorie to comynge to hem, bi florisching of the schaft. *Lire here.* v.

[t] Om. G *pr. m.* [u] nedis, *or causis* H. [v] mynde, *or vndirstondynge* H. [w] heelthe H. [x] make C. [y] horsman, *or knyȝt* H.

[c] Om. R. [d] priuy place R. [e] Om. R. [f] Om. F. [g] vendible, *or* [*ether* plures] *set to sale* EFGHI KMNPQSUXYe. vendible R. [h] eueri EPY. [i] mynde, *or* [*ether* plures] *vndirstonding* E *et ceteri præter* R. [k] in a *ceteri*. [l] Om. R. [m] Om. I. [n] Om. N. [o] an horsman, *or* [*ether* plures] *knyȝt* E *et ceteri præter* R. [p] Om. R.

and golden armers, florishynge a shaft.
9 Thanne alle to gidre blessiden the mercyful Lord, and woxen stronge in ynwittis, and[z] redy[a] for to perse not oonly men, bot and most feers beestis, and[b]
10 ʽyrun wallis[c]. Therfore thei wenten redy, hauynge of heuen an[d] helper, and the
11 Lord hauynge mercy on hem. Sothely by custume of lyouns, in feersnesse thei hurlynge in to enmyes, castiden doun of hem elleuen thousand[e] of fotemen, and of horsmen a thousand and sixe hundrid.
12 Sothely thei turnyden alle in to fli3t; forsothe many of hem woundid, ascapiden nakid, bot and he Lisias fouly fleeynge
13 ascapide. And for he was not witlesse, he rettynge with hym self the makyng lesse don a3einus hym, and vndirstoondynge the Ebrues for to be vnouercumen, enforsinge, *or tristynge*, to help of al-
14 mi3ty God, he sente to hem, and bihi3te hym to consentyng to alle thingus that ben iust, and to compellynge the kyng
15 for to be maad freend. Forsothe Machabeus grauntide to the preyers of Lisias, in alle thingis counseilynge to profit; and what euer thingis Machabeus wrote to Lisias of Jewis, the kyng grauntide hem.
16 For whi epistlis weren wryten to Jewis fro Lisias, sothely conteynynge this maner. Lisias to the peple of Jewis, helthe.
17 Joon and Abesalon, that ben sente fro 3ou, bitakynge writtis, axiden, that Y fulfulle thoo[f] thingis that weren signy-
18 fied by hem. Therfore what euer thingis mi3ten be brou3te forth to the kyng, Y expounyde, and whiche the kyng[ff] suf-
19 fride, Y grauntyde. Therfore 3if in needis 3e shuln kepe feith, also hennus forth Y shal tempte for to be cause of
20 good thingis to 3ou. Of other thingis sothely Y commaundide bi alle wordis, and to these and to hem that ben sente of me, for to speke to gidre with 3ou.
21 Fare 3e wel. In the hundrid 3eer and ei3te and fourtithe, the foure and twen-

meris, and[q] florischynge a schaft. Thanne 9
alle togidere blessiden the merciful Lord, and woxen[r] strong in soulis; and weren redi for to perse not oneli men, but and moost feerse beestis, and irun wallis. Therfor thei wenten redi, hauynge an 10
helpere of heuene, and the Lord hauynge merci on hem. Sotheli bi custom of liouns, 11
in feersnesse thei hurliden in to enemyes, and castiden doun of hem enleuene thousyndis of foot men, and a thousynde and sixe hundrid of horse men. Sotheli thei 12
turneden alle in to fli3t; forsothe many of hem woundid, ascapiden nakid, but and Lisias hym silf fouli fleynge ascapide. And for he was not witles, he arettide 13
with hym silf the makyng lesse don a3ens hym, and vndurstood that Ebrews ben vnouercomun, and tristen to help of almy3ti God; and he sente to hem, and bi- 14
hi3te hym to consente to alle thingis that ben iust, and to compelle the kyng for to be maad frend*. Forsothe Machabeus 15
grauntide to[s] preieris of Lisias, and counselide to profit in alle thingis; and what euere thingis[t] Machabeus wroot of Jewis to Lisias, the kyng grauntide tho thingis. For whi epistlis weren writun to Jewis 16
fro Lisias, conteynynge this maner. Lisias to the puple of Jewis, heelthe. Joon and 17
Abesalon, that ben[u] sent[v] fro 3ou, bitoken[w] writtis, and axiden, that Y schulde fille tho thingis that weren signefied bi hem. Therfor what euere thingis mi3ten be 18
brou3t forth to the kyng, Y expownede, and whiche the thing suffride†, he grauntide‡. Therfor if in nedis 3e kepen feith, 19
also fro hennys forth Y schal enforse[x] for to be cause of goode thingis to 3ou. Of 20
othere thingis sotheli Y comaundide[y] bi alle wordis, both to these and to hem that ben sent of me, for to speke togidere with 3ou. Fare 3e wel. In the hundrid 21
3eer and ei3te and fourtithe, in the foure and twentith dai of the monethe Dioscorus‖. Forsothe ʽthe pistle[z] of the kyng 22

* not bi violence, but bi preieers and councel. EK PUY.

† that is, was couenable and iust. EPUY.
‡ that is, the king grauntide; thus it is in bookis amendid. *Lire here.* EPUY.

‖ that is, in Juny. EIKN PUYe.

[z] Om. *AH.* [a] yrun wallis redy *AG pr. m.* [b] Om. *AG pr. m. K.* [c] Om. *A.* [d] Om. *H.* [e] thousandis *H.* [f] that *AG pr. m. K.* [ff] thyng *G sec. m.*

[q] Om. *ceteri.* [r] wexiden J. waxiden K. [s] to the I. [t] thing F. [u] weren N. [v] Om. R. [w] bitaking R. [x] tempte R. [y] comaunde NR. [z] epistle EPY.

tithe day of the[g] moneth Dyoscorus.
22 Forsothe the pistle of the kyng conteyn-
yde these thingis. Kyng Antyochus to
23 Lisias, brother, helthe. Oure fadris[h]
translatid amonge goddis, we willynge
hem that ben in oure rewme for to do
with oute noyse, and for to 3eue dili-
24 gence to her thingis, han herd Jewis not
to haue assentid to the fadre, for to be
translatid to the[i] custum of Greekis, bot
wille for to holde[k] her ordynaunce, and
therfore for to axe of vs, her lawful
thingus for to be grauntid to hem.
25 Therefore we willynge and this folc for
to be quyet, ordeynynge han demyd, the
temple for to be restorid to hem, that
thei shulden do[l] after the custom of her
26 gretter men. Therfore thou shalt do wel,
3if thou shalt sende to hem, and shalt
3eue the ri3thond; that, oure wille knowen,
thei be in good inwitt, and serue to her
27 owne profitis. Sothely to the Jewis the
kyngis pistle was siche. Kyng Antio-
chus to the senate[m] of Jewis, and to
28 other Jewis, helthe. 3if 3ee faren welle,
so it as we wolen, bot and we self[n] faren
29 wel. Menelaus came to vs, sayinge, 3ou
for to wilne for to go doun to 3oure[o],
30 that ben anentis 3ou. To these therfore
that dwellen to gidre, til the thrittith
day of the[oo] moneth Sandici we 3euen
31 ri3thondis of sykyrnesse, that Jewis vse
metis, and her lawis, as and[p] byfore; and
no man 'of hem[pp] eny more[q] suffre disese
of these thingus, that ben don by igno-
32 raunce. Sothely we senten and Mene-
33 laus, that shal speke to 3ou. Fare 3e wel.
In the hundrid 3eer and ei3te and four-
tithe, the fiftenthe of the[r] moneth San-
34 dici, also Romayns senten an epistle,
hauynge it[s] thus. Quintus Menius and
Titus Manylius, legatis of Romayns, to
35 the peple of Jewis, helthe. Of these
thingis that Lisias, cosyn of the kyng,
36 grauntide to 3ou, and we grauntiden. For-
conteynede thes thingis. Kyng Antiok
to Lisias, brother, heelthe. For oure fadir 23
is[a] translatid among goddis, we wolen that
thei that[b] ben in oure rewme do with out
noise, and 3yue diligence to her thingis;
we han herd that Jewis assentiden not to 24
the fadir, for[c] to be translatid to the cus-
tom of Grekis, bot[d] wolen holde her ordy-
naunce, and that therfor thei axen of vs,
that her lawful thingis be grauntid to
hem. Therfor we wolen that also this 25
folc be quyet[e], and han ordeyned and
demed, that the temple be restorid to
hem, that thei[f] schulden do bi the custom
of her grettere men. Therfor thou schalt 26
do wel, if thou schalt sende to hem, and
schalt 3yue ri3thond; that[g], whanne oure
wille is knowun, thei be in good coumfort,
and serue to her owne profitis. Sotheli 27
to the Jewis the kyngis pistle[h] was sich.
Kyng Antiok to the 'eldre men[i] of Jewis,
and to othere Jewis, heelthe. If 3e faren 28
wel, so it *is* as we wolen, but and we silf
faren wel. Menelaus cam to vs, and seide, 29
that 3e wolen go doun to 3oure, that ben
anentis vs. Therfor to these that gon to- 30
gidere, we 3yuen ri3thondis of sikirnesse
til to the[k] thrittith dai of the monethe
Xandici*, that Jewis vse her metis, and 31
lawis, as and bifore; and no man of hem
in ony maner suffre disese of these thingis,
that ben don bi ignoraunce. Sotheli we 32
senten also Menelaus, that schal speke to
3ou. Fare 3e wel. In the hundrid 3eer 33
and ei3te and fourtithe[l], the fifteenthe dai
of the monethe Xandici, also Romayns 34
senten 'a pistle[m], hauynge it thus. Quin-
tus Menneus and Titus Manylius, legatis
of Romayns, to the puple of Jewis, heelthe.
Of these thingis that Lisias, cosyn of the 35
kyng, hath grauntid to 3ou, and[n] also we
grauntiden. Forsothe of whiche thingis 36
he demyde to be teld a3en to the kyng,
anoon sende 3e summan; and speke 3e
among 3ou diligentiliere, that we deme as

* that is, April. EHIKNPUYe.

[g] Om. H. [h] fadir H. [i] Om. H. [k] beholde H. [l] Om. AG *pr. m.* K. [m] senate, *or cheef gouernoure* H. [n] oure self G *sec. m.* H. [o] 3oure laweful thingis G *sec. m.* H. [oo] Om. G *pr. m.* [p] Om. G *pr. m.* [pp] Om. K. [q] maner H. [r] Om. H. [s] Om. H.

[a] was N. [b] Om. F. [c] Om. FR. [d] but thei I. [e] quyeted R. [f] Om. R. [g] than E. [h] epistle EPY. [i] senat, *or* [*ether* plures] *eldere men* EFGHIMNPQSUXYe. senat R. [k] Om. I. [l] fourti 3eer R. [m] an epistle EPY. [n] Om. R.

sothe of whiche thingus he demyde to be tolde aȝein to the kyng, anoon sende ȝe sume man, diligentlyer spekyng amonge ȝou, that we deme as it acordith to ȝou.
37 Forsothe we gon to Antiochie, and therfore haste ȝe for to aȝein write, that and
38 we wite of what wille ȝe ben. Fare ȝe wel.

CAP. XII.

In the hundrid ȝeer and foure and fourtithe, the fiftenthe day of the moneth
1 Sandici, these couenauntis maad, Lisias wente to the kyng; forsothe Jewis ȝauen
2 werk to erthe tiliyng. Bot these that dwelten, *or wern resident*, Tymothe, and Appollonye, sone of Genney, bot and Jerom, and Demophon proud, and Nychanore, Cipriarchis, *or prince of Cipre*[t], suffriden not hem for to do in silence
3 and quyet. Forsothe men of Joppyn han don siche a felony; thei preyeden Jewis, with whiche thei dwelten, for to stye vp smale bootis, whiche thei hadden maad redy, with wyues, and sones, as noon enmytees amonge hem vndirliggynge.
4 Forsothe after the commoun dom of the citee, and hem acordynge, and for cause of pees, and hauynge no thing suspect, whan thei camen in to deep, thei drench-
5 iden two hundrid, not lesse. Whiche cruelte as Judas knewȝ don in to men of his folc, he comaundide to men that weren with hym; and, inclepid the iust
6 domesman God, he came aȝein slears[u] of bretheren; and sothely by niȝt brente the hauen, he brente the bootis, forsothe he slewȝ by swerd hem that fledden fro fijre.
7 Whan he hadde don thus these thingus, he wente awey, as eft to turnyng aȝein, and vtterly to distruye[v] alle men of
8 Joppe. Bot whan he knewȝ, and hem that weren at Jamnie to wilne for to do liche manere to Jewis dwellynge with
9 hem, and to Jamnites he aboue came by niȝt, and brente the hauen, with shippis;

it acordith to[o] ȝou. For we gon to An-37 tiochie, and therfor haste ȝe for[p] to aȝen write, that and we wite of what wille ȝe ben. Fare ȝe wel. 38

CAP. XII.

In the hundrid ȝeer and foure and fourtithe ȝeer[q], in the fiftenthe dai of the monethe Xandici, whanne these coue-1 nauntis weren maad, Lisias wente to the king; forsothe Jewis ȝauen werk to erthe tilyng. But these that dwelten[r], Tymothe, 2 and Appollonye, the sone of Gennei, hut and Jerom, and Demophon proud, and Nycanore, prince of Cipre, suffriden not hem for to do in silence and reste[s]. For- 3 sothe men of Joppe han do sich a felonye; thei preyeden Jewis with whiche thei dwelten, for to stie vp, with wyues, and sones, in to smale botis, whiche thei hadden maad redi, as if noon enemytees laien prieli among hem. Therfor[t] bi the co- 4 myn dom of the citee, and for thei acordiden, and for cause of pees hadden no thing suspect, whanne thei camen in to the[u] depthe, thei drenchiden two hundrid, not lesse. And as Judas knew this cruelte 5 don aȝens men of his folc, he comaundidé to men that weren with hym; and he clepide 'to help[v] the iust domesman God, and he cam aȝens the sleeris of britheren, 6 and bi nyȝt he brente the hauene, he brente the bootis, forsothe[w] he slow bi swerd hem that fledden[x] fro fier[y]. And 7 whanne he hadde don these thingis, he wente awei, as eft to[z] turnynge aȝen, and vttirli to distriynge alle men of Joppe. But whanne he knew, that also thei that 8 weren at Jamnye wolden do in lijk maner to Jewis dwellynge with hem, also to 9 Jamnytes he aboue cam bi nyȝt, and brente the hauene, with schippis; so that the liȝt

[t] *Cipris* H. [u] the sleers H. [v] destruynge H.

[o] vnto R. [p] Om. F. [q] Om. R. [r] dwelten, *or* [*ether* plures] *weren resident* E *et ceteri præter* R. [s] quyet R. quiet, *or* [*ether* plures] *reste* E *et ceteri.* [t] And therfor A *pr. m.* IR *pr. m.* [u] Om. R. [v] Om. R. [w] Om. R. [x] wenten F. [y] the fyr F. [z] no I.

so that the[w] li3t apperide to Jerusalem fro two hundrid furlongis and fourty. 10 Whan now they hadden gon thennus by nyne furlongis, and maden iourney to Tymothe, men of Arabye ioynyden with hym, fyue thousand men, and horsmen 11 fyue hundrid. And whan stronge[x] fi3te was maad, and by help of God wente, *or byfelle*, esily, *or by prosperitee*, the residue of men of Arabye axiden of Judas the ri3thondis for to be 3ouen to hem; byheetynge hem self to 3euynge lese- 12 wis, and other thingis to profityng. Forsothe Judas demynge verrely hem profitable in many thingis, bihi3te pees; and, the ri3thondis taken, thei departiden to 13 her tabernaclis. Forsothe he assailide and sume sad citee by bryggis, and about sett by[y] wallis, whiche was enhabitid of cumpanyes of heithen men meynd[z], bothe men and wymmen, to whom[a] the name 14 Casphym. Forsothe these[aa] that weren with ynne, tristinge in stablenesse of wallis, and in aparel of fodis, diden slowlicher[b], to terynge, *or terrynge*, Judas with cursyngis[c]; and blasfemynge, and spekynge whiche thingus is not leeful. 15 Sothely Machabeus, ynclepide the grete prince of the world, whiche with outen wetheris, *that ben engynes lijk to wetheris*, and with outen engynes, in tymes of Jhesu, *or Josue*, castide doun Jerico, 16 he hurlide feersly to the wallis; and the citee taken by wille of the Lord, he dide vnnoumbreable sleayngis; so that the pool of stondynge water of two furlongis of breede infect, *or meynd*[d], with blood 17 was seen to[e] flowe. Fro thennus thei wenten seuen hundreth and fifty furlongis, and camen in to Caracha, to the 18 Jewis that ben clepid Tubianey. And sothely thei cau3ten not Tymothe in tho places; and no need fully don, he turnyde a3ein, most sad strengthe left in sume

apperide to Jerusalem fro[a] two hundrid furlongis and fourty. Whanne thei had- 10 den go thanne fro thennus bi nyne furlongis, and maden iournei to Tymothe, men of Arabie, fyue thousynde men, and horse men fyue hundrid, ioyneden batel with hym. And whanne strong fi3t was 11 maad, and bi help of God it bifelle[b] esili, '*ether bi prosperite*[c], the residue of[d] men of Arabie, '*that weren*[e] ouercomun, axiden of Judas the ri3thondis for to be 3ouun to hem; bihetynge hem silf to 3yue lesewis, and to profitynge in othir thingis. For- 12 sothe Judas demyde verili hem profitable in many thingis, and bihi3te pees; and whanne thei hadden take ri3thondis, thei departiden to her tabernaclis. Forsothe 13 he assailide also sum citee sad bi briggis, and aboute set with wallis, which was enhabitid of cumpenyes of hethene men meynd, bothe men and wymmen, to which the name *was* Casphym. Forsothe these 14 that weren with ynne, tristiden to[f] the stablenesse of wallis, and in apparel of foodis, and diden slacliere, 'to-terrynge[g] Judas with cursis[h], and blasfemynge, and speking whiche thingis it is not leueful. Sotheli Machabeus clepide to help the 15 greet prince of the world, which with out wetheris, '*that ben engynes lijk wetheris*[i], and with out engynes, in the tymes of Jhesu, '*ether Josue*[k], castide doun Jericho; and hurtlide[l] feersli to the wallis, and 16 took the cytee bi wille of the Lord, and dide vnnoumbrable sleyngis; so that the pool of stondynge watir of twei furlongis of brede, semyde to flowe with blood of slayn men. Fro thennus thei wenten se- 17 uene hundrid and fifti furlongis, and camen in to Characha, to tho[m] Jewis that ben clepid Tubianei. And sotheli thei cau3ten 18 not Tymothe in tho places; and whanne no iourney was fulli don, *Tymothe* turnede a3en, while most sad strengthe was

[w] Om. *H*. [x] greet, *or stronge H*. [y] with *H*. [z] mengid *H*. [a] whiche *H*. [aa] Om. G *pr. m*. [b] slacliere *H*. [c] cursis, *or waryingis H*. [d] *mengid H*. [e] for to *H*.

[a] for EHNPY. [b] bifallide R. [c] *or bi prosperite* EPY. Om. R. [d] Om. EPY. [e] Om. *ceteri*. [f] in *ceteri*. [g] to-terringe, *or* [*ether* FIIE] *terringe* EF *pr. m*. IIE. terrynge R. [h] cursis, *either weriyngis* FGHMNQSUXE. [i] Om. R. [k] Om. R. [l] hurlide R. [m] the EIPY.

19 place. Forsothe Dositheus and Sosipater, that weren duykis with Machabeus, slewen ten thousand men left of Tymothe
20 in the strengthe. And Machabeus sixe thousand ordeynyd aboute hym, and ordeynd by cumpanyes[f], wenten forth a3einus Tymothe, hauynge an hundrid 'and fyue[g] and twenty thousand of foot men, and of horsmen two thousand and fyue hun-
21 drid. Forsothe the cummyng of Judas knowen, Tymothe bifore sente wymmen, and sonys, and other aparel in to a strengthe that is said Carmon; forsothe it was 'vnable to be ouercummen[h], and hard in goynge to, for streytnesse[i] of
22 places. And whan the first cumpaignye of Judas appeeride, dreed is ynsmyten to the[k] enmyes of the presence of God, that biholdith alle thingis; and thei ben turnyd in to fli3t, an other fro[l] an other, so that they weren cast doun of her own more, and with strookis of her swerdis
23 thei[m] weren feblid. Judas sothely a3einstode gretely, punyshynge vnholy men, and he keste[n] doun of hem thritty thou-
24 sand men[o]. Thymothe sothely felle in to the partis of Dositheus and Sosipatris; and he axide by many preyers, that he were delyuerd quyck; for that he hadde fadris, and moderis, and bretheren, 'manye of[p] Jewis, whom it shulde byfalle for[pp] to
25 be disceyued by his deth. And whan he hadde 3ouen feith, hym to restorynge hem after[q] thing ordeynd, thei dismittiden hym vnhurt, for helthe of bretheren.
26 Forsothe Judas turnyde a3ein fro Carmon, slayn fyue and twenti thousandis.
27 After the fli3t of these and deeth, he mouede the oost to Effron, a stronge citee, in whom[r] the multitude of diuerse folc[s] dwelte; and stronge 3unge men, stondynge togidre for wallis, strongly fou3ten a3einus; forsothe in this weren

left in 'a certayn[n] place. Forsothe Dosi- 19
theus and Sosipater, that weren duykis with Machabeus, slowen ten thousend men left of Tymothe in the strengthe. And Machabeus ordeynede aboute hym 20
sixe thousynde, and ordeynede bi 'cohortis, *ether cumpenyes of knyȝtis*[o], and wente forth a3ens Tymothe, hauynge with hym an hundrid thousynde[p] and twenti thousynde of foot men, and of horse men twei thousynde and fyue hundrid. Forsothe 21
whanne the comyng of Judas[q] was knowun, Tymothe bifore sente wymmen, and sones, and othere apparel in to a strengthe that is seid[r] Carmon; for it was 'vnable to be ouercomun[s], and hard in goynge to, for streytnesses[t] of places. And whanne 22
the firste cumpanye of Judas apperide, drede was maad to enemyes bi presence of God, that biholdith alle thingis; and thei weren turned in to flight, oon after[u] anothir, so that thei weren cast doun more[v] of her owne, and weren feblid with strokis of her swerdis. Judas sotheli[w] 23
contynuede greetli, punyschynge vnhooli men, and castide[ww] doun of hem thretti thousynde of men. Tymothe sotheli hym 24
silf felle in to the partis of Dositheus and Sosipater; and he axide bi many preieris, that he were dismittid[x] quyk; for[y] he hadde fadris, and modris, and britheren, of many of[z] Jewis, whiche it schulde bifalle for to be disseyued bi his deth. And 25
whanne he hadde 3ouun feith, that he schulde restore hem bi couenaunt, thei dismittiden[a] hym vnhirt, for heelthe of britheren. Forsothe Judas turnede a3en 26
fro Carmon, after that he hadde slayn fyue and twenti thousyndis. Aftir the 27
fli3t and deth of these, he mouyde the oost of Effron, strong[b] citee, in which the multitude of dyuerse folkis dwelte; and stronge 3onge men, stondynge togidere for wallis,

[f] cohortes, *or cumpanyes of knyȝtis* H. [g] Om. AGH. [h] inexpugnable, *or vnable to be ouercomen* H. [i] streytnessis AG. [k] Om. AGH. [l] to H. [m] Om. GH. [n] castide H. [o] of men H. [p] of manye AG *sec. m.* HK *pr. m.* [pp] Om. G *pr. m.* [q] vp H. [r] whiche H. [s] folkis H.

[n] sum A *pr. m.* EFHRe. [o] cohortis, *or c. of k.* EPY. cumpanies R. [p] Om. R. [q] Jewis A. [r] callid R. [s] vnexpungnable, *or* [*ether* plures] *vnable to be ouercome* E *et ceteri præter* R. [t] streitnesse GNRS. [u] of R. [v] Om. E. [w] forsothe R. [ww] castiden AH. [x] delyuerid R. [y] for that R. [z] Om. ENPXY. [a] delyeriden R. [b] the strong EPY.

manye engynys, and appareils of dartis.
28 Bot whan thei hadden inclepid the Almi3ty, that by his power brekith togidre the[t] mi3tis of enmyes, thei token the citee, and castiden doun of hem that weren with
29 ynne fyue and twenty thousand. Fro thennus thei wenten to the citee of Scitis, whiche was fer fro Jerusalem sixe hun-
30 drid furlongis. Forsothe witnessinge these Jewis that weren anentis Scitopolistis, that thei weren had of hem benignly, 3he, in tymys of aduersite, and
31 that thei diden myldly with hem, thei doynge thankyngis to hem, and also stirynge fro hennus forth for to be benigne a3einus her kyne, camen to Jerusalem, the
32 solempne day of weekis nei3inge. And after Pentecost, thei wenten a3eins Gor-
33 gias, prepoost of Ydume. Sothely he wente out with thre thousand[u] fote men,
34 and foure hundrid horsmen; whiche gon to gidre, it befelle a fewe of Jewis for to
35 falle. Forsothe Dositheus, sum horsman of Bachenoris, a stronge man, heelde Gorgias; and whan he wolde take hym quyck, sum horsman of Tracis felle vpon[v] hym, and kitte of his shuldre, and so
36 Gorgias flei3 in to Maresame. And hem that weren with Hesdrym lengre fi3tynge, and maad wery, Judas inclepide the Lord, helper, and duyk of bateil, for to be
37 maad benigne, with cuntree voice, and with ympnys reisynge crye, smote fli3t
38 to kni3tis of Gorgias. Forsothe Judas, the oost gadrid, came in to the citee Odollam; and whan the seuenthe day aboue came, thei after[w] custom clensid,
39 in the place diden saboth. And in the suynge day Judas came with his, for to take awey the bodies of men cast doun, and for to putte with fadris, and modris,
40 in sepulcris of fadris. Forsothe thei founden vndir cootis of slayn men, of the 3iftis of ydolis that weren at Jamniam, fro whom[x] the lawe forbedith Jewis; therfore it is maad knowen to alle men,

strongli fou3ten a3en; forsothe in this weren many engynes, and apparels of dartis. But whanne thei hadden clepid 28
to help the Almi3ti, that bi his power al to-brekith my3tis of enemyes, thei token the citee, and castiden doun of hem that weren with ynne fyue and twenti thousynde. Fro thens thei wenten to the citee 29
of Scitis, which was fer fro Jerusalem sixe hundrid furlongis. Forsothe for these 30
Jewis that weren anentis Scitopolistis witnessiden, that thei weren had `of hem[d] benygneli, 3he, in tymes of aduersite, and that thei diden myldeli with hem, thei 31
diden thankyngis to hem; and also stiriden fro hennys forth for to be benygne a3ens her kyn, and came to Jerusalem, whanne the solempne dai of wokis nei3ide. And 32
aftir Pentecost, thei wenten a3ens Gorgias, souereyn of Idumee. Sotheli he wente 33
out with thre thousynde foot[e] men, and foure hundrid horse men; and whanne 34
thei weren asemblid, it bifelle that a fewe Jewis[f] fellen doun. Forsothe Dositheus, 35
an[g] horseman of Bachenoris, a strong man, helde Gorgias; and whanne he wolde take hym quyk, an[h] horse man of Traces felle on hym, and kittide of his schuldre, and so Gorgias flei in to Maresam. And 36
whanne thei that weren with Hesdrym fou3ten lengere, and thei weren maad wery, Judas inwardli clepide the Lord for to be maad helpere, and duyk of batel; and he bigan with cuntrei vois, and with 37
ympnes reiside cry, and made the kny3tis of Gorgias to[i] fle. Forsothe Judas with 38
the oost gaderid, cam in to the[k] citee[l] Odolla; and whanne the seuenthe dai cam aboue, thei weren clensid bi custom, and diden sabat in the same place. And in 39
the dai suynge Judas cam with hise[ll], for to take awei the bodies[m] of men cast doun, and for to putte with fadris, and modris, in sepulcris of fadris. Forsothe 40
thei foundun vndur cootis of slayn men, of the 3iftis of idols that weren at Jamnyam,

[t] Om. H. [u] thousandis H. [v] on H. [w] vp H. [x] whiche H.

[d] Om. R. [e] of foot EPY. [f] of Jewis Re. [g] sum A *pr. m. et ceteri.* [h] sum A *pr. m. et ceteri.* [i] for to EPY. [k] a EPY. Om. FHI. [l] Om. I. [ll] his *men* EPY. [m] dede bodies EPY.

for this cause hem for[y] to haue fallen.
41 And so alle blessiden the iust dom of the Lord, whiche maad priuy thingus know-
42 en. And so thei conuertid to preyers, preyeden, that thilk trespas that was don, were bitaken to for3etyng. And sothely the strengist Judas monestide the peple, for to keepe hem with out synne, vnder ee3en seeynge, what thingus ben don for synnys of hem that ben cast
43 doun. And collacioun, *or spekinge to gidre maad*, he sente twelue thousand dragmes of syluer to Jerusalem, for to be offrid sacrifice[z] for synnes of dead men, wele and religiously bythenkynge of a3ein
44 rysyng; sothely 3if he hopide not, hem that fellen to rysynge a3ein, it was seen superflue and veyne for to preye for dead
45 men; and[zz] for he biheelde, that thei that token slepynge, *or deth*, with pitee, had-
46 den best grace kept. Therfore holy and helthful thenkynge is, for to preye for dead men, that thei be vnbounden fro synnus.

CAP. XIII.

1 In the hundrid and nyne and fourtithe 3eer Judas knew3, Antiochus Eupator for to cume with multitude a3einus Judee;
2 and with hym Lisias, procuratoure and prepoost of needis, with hym hauynge an hundrid and ten thousand of foot men, and of horsmen fyue thousand, and olyfauntis[a] two and twenti, chaaris with
3 sykelis three hundrid. Forsothe and Menelaus ioynyde hym to hem, and with grete disceit bisou3te Antiochus, not for helthe of the cuntree, bot hopynge hym
4 for to be ordeynd in to princehod. Bot the kyng of kyngis reiside the ynwittis of Antiochus in to the synner; and Lisias shewynge, *or conseilynge at ere*, him for to be cause of alle yuels, he comaundide, as custome is to hem, hym fro whiche the lawe forbedith Jewis; therfor it was maad knowun to alle men, that thei 'fellen doun[n] for this cause. And 41
therfor alle blessiden the iust dom of the Lord, which made priuy thingis knowun. And so thei conuertiden to preieris, and 42
preieden, that 'the ilke[o] trespas that was don, were bitakun to for3etyng. And sotheli the strengeste Judas monestide the puple, for to kepe hem with out synne, seynge vndur i3en, what thingis weren don for synnes of hem that weren cast doun. And whanne 'spekyng togidere[p] was maad, 43
he sente twelue thousynde dragmes of siluer to Jerusalem, to[q] be offrid a sacrifice for synnes of deed men, and bithou3te wel and religiousli of a3enrisyng; for if he 44
hopide not, that thei that fellen schulden rise a3en, it was seyn superflu and veyn for to preye for deed men; and for he 45
bihelde, that thei that token slepyng, '*ether deth*[r], with pitee, hadden best grace kept. Therfor hooli and heelful thenkyng is, for 46
to preie for deed men, that thei be releesid of[s] synnes.

CAP. XIII.

In the hundrid and nyne and fourtithe[t] 1
3eer Judas knew, that Antiok Eupator cam with multitude a3ens Judee; and with 2
hym *cam* Lisias, procuratour and souereyn of offices, hauynge with hym an hundrid and ten thousynde of foot men, and of horse men fyue thousynde, and[u] olifauntis two and twenti, charis with sithis thre hundrid. Forsothe and[v] Menelaus ioyn- 3
ede hym to hem, and with greet desseit bisou3te Antiok, not for heelthe of the cuntre, but hopynge that he schulde be ordeyned in to prinshod. But the kyng 4
of kyngis reiside the willis of Antiok a3ens the synnere; and whanne Lisyas schewide that he was cause of alle yuels, he comaundide, as custom is to hem, hym takun for to be slayn in the same place.

[y] Om. *A pr. m.* [z] a sacrifice H. [zz] Om. G. [a] of elifauntis H.

[n] scholden don F. [o] thilke I. [p] collacioun R. collacioun *or* [*ether* plures] *spekinge to gidre* E *et ceteri.* [q] for to *ceteri.* [r] *or deth* EPY. Om. R. [s] fro R. [t] fourti A *pr. m.* EFHMPYe. [u] and of F *pr. m.* [v] Om. I.

taken to, for to be slayn in the same
5 place. Sothely in the same place was a
toure of fifty cubitis, hauynge of eche syde
an gadryng of ashe; this hadde bihold-
6 ynge in to dounward. Fro thennus he
comaundide the sacrileger, *or cursid man*,
for to be cast doun in to the[b] ashe, alle
men puttynge hym forth to the deth.
7 And bi siche lawe it bifelle the breker of
lawe for to dye, nether Menelaus for[c] to
8 be 3ouen to erthe. And forsothe iustly
ynow3; for whi for he dide many tres-
passis a3einus the auter of God, whos fijr
and ashe was holy, he is dampnyd in
9 deth of ashe. Bot the kyng with out
brydil in mynde[d], came to shewynge hym
10 wars to Jewis, than his fadir. Whiche
thingis knowen, Judas comaundide the
peple ni3t and day for to ynclepe the
Lord; that as euermore, and nowe he
11 shulde helpe hem; whiche sothely dred-
den for to be priued of lawe, and cuntree,
and of the holy temple; and that he
suffride not the peple, that a whijl goon,
hadde a litil quycknyd[e] a3ein, for to
be suget eftsoonys to blasfeme naciouns.
12 And so alle men doynge togidere that
thing, and axinge mercy of the Lord
with weepyng, in fastyngis by alle three
days cast doun, Judas monestide hem
13 for to make hem redy. Forsothe he
with eldre men thou3te, bifore that the
kyng mouede oost to Judee, and gate the
citee, for to go out, and bitake to dom
of the Lord the out goynge, *or eende*, of
14 the thyng. And so[f] 3euynge power of
alle thingis to God, maker of nou3t of
the world, and monestynge hise for to
fi3te strongly, and 'vn to[g] deth, for lawes,
temple, citee, cuntree, and citeseyns for
to stonde, ordeynyde the oost aboute Mo-
15 dyn. And tokyn 3ouen to his of victorie
of God, the strongist 3unge men chosen,
bi ny3t assaylinge the kyngis halle in
tentis, he slew3 fourtene thousand men,

Sotheli in the same place was a tour of 5
fifti cubitis, hauynge on ech side a gader-
yng of aische; this was[w] biholdynge in to
a diche. Fro thennus he comaundide the 6
sacrilegere, '*ether cursid man*[x], for to be
caste doun in to aische, whanne alle men
puttiden[y] forth hym to the deth. And bi 7
siche lawe it bifelle the brekere of lawe
for to die, nether Menelaus for to be 3ouun
to erthe. And forsothe iustly ynow3; for 8
whi for he dide many trespassis a3ens the
auter of God, whos fier and aische was
hooli, he was dampned in the[z] deth of
aische. But the kyng with out bridil in 9
mynde[a], cam to schewe hym worse to
Jewis, than his fadir. And whanne these 10
thingis weren knowun, Judas comaundide
the puple, that bi ny3t and dai thei schul-
den clepe to help the Lord; that as euere
more, also now he schulde helpe hem;
whiche sotheli[b] dredden for to be priuyd 11
of lawe, and cuntree, and hooli temple; and
that he suffride not the puple, that a while
gon hadde a litil quykid a3en, for to be
suget eftsoone to blasfeme naciouns. Ther- 12
for whanne alle men diden togidere that
thing, and axiden merci of the Lord with
wepyng, in fastyngis[c] bi alle thre daies,
and kneliden, Judas monestide hem for to
make hem redi. Forsothe he with eldre 13
men thou3te for to go out, bifore that the
kyng mouede oost[d] to Judee, and gat the
citee, and to bitake the ende[e] of the thing
to the dom of the Lord. Therfor he 3af 14
power of alle thingis to God, makere of
nou3t of the world, and monestide hise[f]
for[g] to fi3te strongli, and stonde til to the
deth, for lawis, temple[h], citee, cuntre, and
citeseyns; and he ordeynede the[i] oost
aboute Modyn. And whanne a tokene 15
was 3ouun to hise of victorie of God, he
chees the strengeste 3onge men, and bi
ni3t he asailide the kyngis halle in tentis,
and he slow fourtene thousynde men, and
the moste of olifauntis, with these that

[b] Om. H. [c] Om. H. [d] mynde, *or vndirstondynge* H. [e] quyckid H. [f] so he H. [g] til to H.

[w] hadde RE. [x] *or cursid man* EPY. Om. R. [y] pultiden HRSUE. [z] Om. RE. [a] mynde, *or* [*ether* plures] *vndirstonding* EFGHIKMNPQSUXYE. [b] forsothe R. [c] fasting R. [d] the oost A *pr. m.* I. [e] outgoing R. outgoing, *or* [*ether* plures] *ende* E *et ceteri*. [f] Om. R. [g] Om. F. [h] the temple EPY. [i] Om. EPY.

and the most of olyfauntis, with these[h]
16 that weren putt aboue. And with hee3ist
dreed and distourblyng thei fulfillynge
the tentis of enmyes, and thingus eisily,
17 *or welsumly*[i], don, wenten awey. For-
sothe this is don the day li3tynge, the
protecciouu of the Lord helpynge hym.
18 Bot the kyng, taken tast of hardynesse
by craft of Jewis, temptide hardynessis[k]
19 of placis; and he mouede the tentis to
Bethsura, that was a[l] stronge hold of
Jewis; bot he was dryuen hurtlid and
20 menushid. Forsothe to these that weren
withynne, Judas sente needful thingus.
21 Forsothe Rodochus, summan of the[m]
oost of Jewis, telde out to enmyes pri-
uytees; whiche sou3t is taken, and shitt
22 to gidre. Eftsone the kyng hadde word
to hem that weren in Bethsura, 3aue the
23 ri3t hond, resceyuede, wente awey. Ioyn-
yde with Judas is[n] ouercummen. For-
sothe as he knew3 Philipp for to haue
rebellid at Antiochie, whiche was left on
needis, he astonyed in mynde[o], bisow3te
Jewis, and suget to hem, swerith of alle
thingis, of whiche it is seen iust; and
recounseilinge offride sacrefice, wirship-
24 ide the temple, and puttide 3iftis. He
byclippide[p] Machabeus, and made hym
duyk and[q] prince fro Tholomaida vnto[r]
25 Gerreyns. Sothely as he came to Tho-
lomaida, men of Tholomaida baren greu-
ously the accordyng of frendship, hau-
ynge indignacioun, lest perauenture thei
26 braken pees. Than Lisias styede vp the
dom place, and expounyde resoun, and
ceeside the peple, and turnyde[s] a3ein to
Antioche; and this maner the kyngis
goynge out and turnynge a3ein wente
forth.

CAP. XIV.

1 Bot after tyme of three 3eere Judas
knew3, and thei that weren with hym,
Demetrie Seleucus with stronge multi-

weren put aboue. And thei filliden the 16
tentis of enemyes with hi3este drede and
disturblyng, and whanne these thingis
weren don 'in prosperite[k], thei wenten
awei. Forsothe this was don in the dai 17
li3tynge, for the protecciouu of the Lord
helpide hym. But whanne the kyng 18
hadde takun taast of hardynesse 'of Jewis
bi craft, he[l] asaiede hardynessis of places;
and mouede the tentis to Bethsura, that 19
was a strong hold of Jewis; but he was
dryuun hurtlide and menusid[m]. Forsothe 20
to these that weren with ynne, Judas sente
nedeful thingis. Forsothe Rodochus, sum[n] 21
of the oost[o] of Jewis, telde out priuetees
to enemyes; which was sou3t, and takun,
and prisoned. Eftsoone the kyng hadde 22
word to hem that weren in Bethsura, and
3af the ri3thond, and resseyuede, and wente
awei. He ioynede batel with Judas, and
Judas was ouercomun. Forsothe as[p] he 23
knew that Filip hadde rebellid at Anti-
ochie, which was left on nedis, he was
astonyed in mynde[q], and bisou3te Jewis,
and was suget to hem, and swoor of alle
thingis, of whiche it was seyn iust; and he
was recounselid, and offride sacrifice, and
worschipide the temple, and puttide 3iftis.
He biclippide, '*ether kisside*[r], Machabeus, 24
and made hym prince and duyk fro Tolo-
maida til to Garreyns. Sotheli as he cam 25
to Tolomaida, men of Tolomaida baren
greuousli acordyng of frendschip, and hadde
indignacioun, leste perauenture thei wol-
den breke pees. Thanne Lisias stiede vp 26
in to the dom place, and expownede re-
soun, and ceeside the puple, and turnyde
a3en to Antiochie; and in this maner the
kingis goynge out and turnynge a3en
wenten forth.

CAP. XIV.

But aftir tyme of thre 3eer Judas knew, 1
and thei that weren with hym, that De-
metrie Seleucus stiede to couenable places,

[h] hem G *see. m.* H. [i] *in prosperite* H. [k] of hardynesses H. [l] Om. H. [m] Om. H. [n] Om. G. *pr. m.* [o] mynde, *or vndirstondynge* H. [p] becleppede, *or kissede* H. [q] or H. [r] til to H. [s] turneth H.

[k] esili EPRY. esily, *either in* [*bi* I] *prosperite* FGHIKNSXE. [l] he bi craft of Jewis RE. [m] menuschid [A] *pr. m.* mynuyd, *or wastid* I. [n] sum *man* I. [o] oostis I. [p] Om. R. [q] mynde, *either vndurstonding* FHIMQSUXE. [r] *or kissede* EPY. Om. R.

tude, and shippis, by the hauen of Tripolis for to haue styede to couenable placis, and haue holden cuntrees aʒeinus Antiochus, and his duyk Lisias. Forsothe sum Alchymus, that was heeʒist prest, bot wilfully was defoulid in tyme of mengynge to gidre, biholdinge in no manere helthe for to be to hym, nether accesse, *or cummyng to*, to the auter, came to kyng Demetrye, in the hundrid and fouretithe ʒeer, offringe to hym a golden crown, and palme[t], ouer these thingis and offringe vessels, that weren seen for to be of the temple; and sothely in that day was stille. Forsothe he getynge a couenable tyme of his woodnesse, and he[u] clepid of[v] Demetrie to counseile, and axid with what thingis and conseilis Jewis enforsiden, answerde, Thei that ben said Assideys of Jewis, to whom Judas Machabeus is souereyn, nuryshen bateils, and mouen discenciouns, nether suffren the rewme for to be quyet. For whi and Y defraudid of glorie of fader and modir, sothely Y saye, of heeʒist presthod, came hidir, first sothely keepynge feith to the kyngis profitis, the secounde tyme sothely counseilynge to citesayns, for whi by shrewidnesse of hem alle our kyn is traueilid not beste. Bot Y preye, thou kyng, alle these thingus knowen, byholde to the cuntree and kyn, after[w] thi manlynesse[x] shewid to alle men. For whi as long as Judas is aboue, *or alyue*[y], it is impossible pees for to be to needis. Forsothe siche thingis said of hym, and other frendis, hauynge hem enmyly, enflawmiden Demetrie aʒeinus Judee. Whiche anoon sente Nychanore, prepost of olifauntis, duyk in to Judee, comaundementis ʒouen for to take hym Judas quyck sothely, for to scatere sothely hem that weren with hym, and for to ordeyn Alchymus heeʒist prest of the

with strong multitude, and schippis, bi the hauene of Tripolis, and hath holdun cuntreis aʒens Antiok, and his duyk Lisias. Forsothe oon[t] Alchimus, that was hiʒeste prest, but wilfuli was defoulid in tymes of myngyng togidere, bihelde that in no maner heelthe was to hym, nether neiʒyng[u] to the auter, and he cam to kyng Demetrie, in the hundrid and fiftithe ʒeer, and offride hym[v] a goldun coroun, and palme, ouer these thingis and offride vessels, that weren seyn for[vv] to be of the temple; and sotheli in that day he was stille. Forsothe he gat a couenable tyme of his woodnesse, and he[w] was clepid of Demetrie to counsel, and was axid with what thingis and counsels Jewis enforsiden, and he answeride, Thei that ben seid[x] Assideis of Jewis, of whiche Judas Machabeus is souereyn, nurschen[y] batels, and mouen discenciouns, nether suffren the rewme for to be quyet. For whi and Y am defraudid of glorie of fadir and modir, sotheli Y seie, of hiʒest presthod, and Y cam hidur, first sotheli kepyng feith to the kyngis profitis, the secounde tyme sotheli counselynge also the[z] citeseyns, for whi bi schrewidnesse of hem al oure kyn is trauelid greetli. But Y preie, thou kyng, whanne alle these thingis ben knowun, biholde to the cuntre and kyn, by thi manlynesse[a] schewid to alle men. For whi as long as Judas lyueth, it is impossible that pees be to nedis. Forsothe whanne siche thingis weren seid of hym, and othere frendis, hauynge hem enemyly, enflawmeden Demetrie aʒens Judas. Whiche anoon sente Nycanor, souereyn of olifauntis, a duyk in to Judee, with comaundementis ʒouun for to take thilke Judas quyk, for to scatere sotheli hem that weren with hym, and for to ordeyne Alchymus hiʒeste prest of the moste holy[b] temple. Thanne hethene men that fledden Judas fro Judee,

[t] a palme H. [u] Om. H. [v] Om. H. [w] vp H. [x] manlynesse, *or curtesye* H. [y] *lyuyth* H.

[t] sum EHPRYe. [u] acces, *or* [*ether* plures] *neiʒing* EGHINPSXYe. actis, *neithir neiʒʒing* F *pr. m. neiʒʒing* F *sec. m.* acces R. [v] to him RUe. [vv] Om. F. [w] Om. Re. [x] Om. EPY. [y] nursheden EPY. [z] to EFHIK MNPQRSUXYe. Om. G. [a] manlinesse, *or curtesie* EGHIKMNPQSUXYe. curtesie F *sup. ras.* [b] Om. *ceteri*.

most temple. Than heithen men that fledden Judas fro Judee, flocmele ioynyden hem to Nychanore, gessynge the myseistees and dethis of Jewis prosperitees of her thingus. And so the cummynge of Nychanore herd, and the[z] cummynge to gidre of naciouns, Jewis spreynt with erthe preyeden hym, that ordeynyde his peple in to with outen eende for to keepe, and whiche keuerde, *or defendide*, his part with opyn signys. Forsothe the duyk comaundynge, anoon thei moueden fro[a] thennus, and camen togidre to the[b] castel Dessau. Symont forsothe, brother of Judas, ioynyde with Nychanore, bot he is to gidre broken with sudeyn cummynge of aduersaries. Nethelese Nychanore heerynge the vertu of Judas felowis, and gretenesse of ynwytt, whiche thei hadden for stryues of the cuntree, dredde for to make dom of blood. Wherfore he byfore sente Possydonye, and Theodoce, and Mathie, for to ȝeue riȝthondis, and take. And whan longe counseil was don of these thingis, and he duyk hadde told to[bb] the[c] multitude, oo sentence was of alle, for to graunte to frenshipis. And so thei ordeynyden a day, in whiche thei shulden do priuyli bitwixe hem self; and to eche sellis, *or smale setis*, ben brouȝt forth, and putt. Forsothe Judas comaundide armed men for to be in couenable placis, lest per auenture of enmyes eny thyng of yuel spronge; and thei maden a couenable speche to gidre. Forsothe Nychanore dwelte in Jerusalem, and no thing did yuel; and he lefte flockis of cumpanyes, that weren gadrid. Forsothe he hadde Judas euermore derworth of ynwytt, and was bowid to the man; and preyde hym for to wedde a wijf, and to[d] gendre sonys; and he made weddyngis, quyetly dide, and lyueden comounly, *or togidre*. Alchymus forsothe, seeynge the charite flokmel ioyneden hem to Nycanor, and gessiden the wretchidnessis and dethis of Jewis prosperitees of her thingis. Therfor whanne comyng of Nycanor was herd, and comyng togidere of naciouns, Jewis bispreynt with erthe preieden hym, that ordeynede his puple in to with outen ende for to kepe, and which defendith[c] his part with open signes. Forsothe for the duyk comaundide, anoon thei mouyden fro thennus, and camen togidere to castel[d] Dessau. Symount forsothe, brother of Judas, ioyn- ede batel with Nycanor, but he was al to-brokun with sudeyn comyng of aduersaries. Netheles Nycanor herde the vertu of Judas felowis, and greetnesse of hardynesse, which thei hadden for stryues of the cuntree, and dredde for to make dom bi blood. Wherfor he bifore sente Possidonye, and Theodote, and Mathie, for to ȝyue riȝthondis, and take. And whanne longe counsel was don of these thingis, and the duyk hym silf hadde teld to the multitude, o sentence was of alle, for to graunte to frenschipis. Therfor[e] thei ordeyneden a dai, in which thei schulden do priueli bitwixe hem silf; `smale setis[f] weren brouȝt forth, and set to ech. Forsothe Judas comaundide armed men for to be in couenable places, lest perauenture ony thing of yuel schulde rise sudenli of enemyes; and thei maden a couenable speche togidere. Forsothe Nycanor dwelte in Jerusalem, and no thing dide yuel; and he lefte flockis of cumpenyes, that weren gaderid. Forsothe he hadde Judas euere more dereworthe of herte, and was bowid to the man; and preiede hym for to wedde a wijf, and gendre sones; and he made weddyngis, and[g] dide quyetli, and thei lyueden comynli, *`ether togidere*[h]. Alchimus forsothe siȝ the charite of hem togidere, and acordyngis, and cam to Demetrie, and seide, that Nycanor assentith to alyen[i] thingis, and hath ordeynede Judas,

[z] Om. *H*. [a] Om. *H*. [b] Om. *H*. [bb] Om. *K pr. m*. [c] Om. *H*. [d] Om. *H*.

[c] keuereth R. kinerith, *or* [*ether* plures] *defendith* E *et ceteri*. [d] the castel IK. [e] And therfor R. [f] and sellis R. sellis, *or* [*ether* plures] *smale setis* E *et ceteri*. [g] Om. EHPRYe. [h] *or togidere* EPY. Om. R. [i] alien, *either other mennys thingis* FHIKMNQSUXe.

of hem to gidre, and accoordyngus, came to Demetrie, and saide, Nychanore for to assente to alyen[e] thingis, and to[f] haue ordeynd Judas, traytour of the rewme, 27 successoure to hym. And so the kyng maad sharp, and with siche warst accusyngis terrid to wrath, wrote[g] to Nychanore, sayinge, hym sothely for to bere greeuously of acoordyng of frenship, nethelese for to comaunde for to sende 28 Machabeus bounden to Antiochie. Whiche thingis knowen, Nychanore was astonyed, and greuously bare, ȝif he made void tho thingis that acordiden, he no thing hirt, 29 *or harmed*, of the man; bot for he miȝte not aȝeinstonde the kyng, he kepte couenableteе, in whiche he shulde per- 30 fourme the maundement. And Machabeus seeynge Nychanore for to do with hym more sternly, and feerslier ȝeuynge custumable cummyng to gidre, vndirstondynge this feersnesse for to be not of good, a fewe of his gadrid, he[h] hid 31 hym fro Nychanore. Whiche thing as he knewȝ, hym strongly byfore cummen of the man, he came to the most and[i] holiest temple, and he comaundide to the prestis offrynge wont oostis, *or sacrifices*, 32 the man for to be taken[k] to hym. Whiche sayinge with othe, for to not wyte, wher he was that was souȝt, he stretchynge 33 forth the hond to the temple, swore, ȝif ȝe shuln not bitake to me Judas bounden, Y shal leede doun this temple of God in to pleyn[l], and digge out the auter, and Y shal halewe this temple to the[m] free 34 fadir. And these thingis said, he wente awey. Forsothe the prestis holdynge forth hondis in to heuen, ynclepiden hym that euer is forfiȝter of the folc of hem, say- 35 inge these thingus, Thou, Lord of vnyuersitee, *or of*[n] *alle creatures*, that of no thing hast need, woldist the temple of thin habitacioun for to be maad in vs. traitour of the rewme, successour to hym. Therfor the kyng was maad scharp, and 27 terrid to[k] wraththe with siche worste accusyngis, and wroot to Nycanor, and seide, that sotheli he bar greuously of acordyng of frendschipe, and netheles comaundide for to sende Machabeus boundun to Antiochie. And whanne these thingis weren 28 knowun, Nycanor was astonyed, and greuousli bar, if he made voide tho thingis that weren acordid, and he was no thing harmed[l] of the man; but for he myȝte not 29 aȝen stonde the kyng, he kepte couenablete, in which he schulde perfourme the maundement. And Machabeus siȝ, that 30 Nycanor dide with hym most sterneli, and ȝaf fersliere customable comyng togidere, and he vndurstode that this sternesse was[m] not of goode, and with a fewe of hise gaderid, he hidde hym fro Nycanor. And as he knew this thing, that 31 he was strongli bifore comun, *'ether aspied*[n], of the man, he cam to the mooste and holieste temple, and he comaundide to the prestis offrynge customable[o] sacrifices[q], that the man be takun[r] to hym. And whanne thei seiden with ooth, that 32 thei wisten not, where he was that was souȝt, he stretchide forth the hond to the temple, and swoor, If ȝe schulen not bitake 33 to me Judas boundun, Y schal drawe[s] doun this temple of God in to pleynesse, and digge out the auter, and Y schal halewe this temple to Liber*, *ether*[t] *Bachus*, the[u] fadir. And whanne he hadde 34 seid these thingis, he wente awei. Forsothe the[v] prestis helden[w] forth hondis in to heuene, and clepiden hym to help that euere is forfiȝtere of the folc of hem, and seiden these thingis, Thou, Lord of 'alle 35 creaturis[x], that of no thing hast nede, woldist that the temple of thin habitacioun be maad in vs. And now, thou Lord, 36 hooli of alle hooli, kepe with outen ende

* *Liber*; that is, god of wine. A.

[e] alien, *or other mennus* H. [f] Om. H. [g] Om. G *pr. m.* wrothe K. [h] Om. H. [i] Om. G *pr. m.* [k] bitaken G *sec. m.* H. [l] playnesse H. [m] Om. H. [n] Om. H.

[k] with R. [l] hurt R. hert, *or* [*ether* plures] *harmyd* E *et ceteri.* [m] is R. [n] *or aspied* EPY. Om. R. [o] wont A *pr. m.* EHPRYE. [q] oostis, *or* [*ether* H] *sacrificis* EHPYE. [r] bitakun *plures.* [s] lede EHPRYE. [t] *or* EPY. [u] Om. e. [v] Om. I. [w] holdyng R. [x] vniuersite R. vniuersite, *or* [*ether* plures] *of alle creaturis* E *et ceteri.*

36 And nowe, thou holy of al holy, Lord, kepe in to with outen eende this hous vndefoulid, that a lytil goon was clensid.
37 Forsothe Rasias, sum of the eldre men of Jerusalem, was accusid to Nychanore, a man, louer of the citee, and wel heerynge, that for affeccioun, *or lone*, was
38 clepid fadre of Jewis. This man many tymes helde purpose of continence in Jewrie, apaied for to bitake body and
39 soule of[o] perseueraunce, *or lastyng*. Forsothe Nychanore willynge for to shewe the hate, that he hadde a3einis Jewis, sente fyue hundrid kni3tis, for to take
40 hym. Forsothe he gesside, 3if he hadde disceyuyde hym, hymself to 3euynge most
41 deth to Jewis. Forsothe cumpanyes coueitynge for to falle in to his hous, and for to breke the 3ate, and for to moue to fijr, whanne now he was taken, he axide,
42 *or assailide*, hym self with swerd; cheesynge for to dye nobly, rather than for[p] to be maad suget to synners, and a3einis his birthis for to be ledd with vnworthi
43 wrongis. Bot whan by haastynge with vncerteyn stroke he hadde 3ouen wounde, and cumpanyes bitwixe dores brasten ynne, he rennynge a3ein hardily to the walle, castide doun hym self manly in to
44 the cumpanyes. Whiche swiftly 3euynge place to his fall, he came by the mydil
45 hatrel[q], and 3it whijl he brethide, he, in ynwitt kyndlid, roose. And whan his blood with grete flowynge flowide doun, and with most greuos woundis he was woundid, bi rennyng he passide the cumpanye;
46 and stoondynge vpon[r] sum hee3 stoon, and now maad with outen blood, biclippynge his entraylis with bothe hondis, castide forth on the cumpanyes, he ynclepynge the lordshiper of lijf and spirit, that he shulde 3eelde eftsonys these thingis to hym; and thus he is dead fro lijf.

this hous vndefoulid, that a litil agon was clensid. Forsothe Rasias, oon[y] of the eldre 37
men of Jerusalem, was accusid to Nycanor; and *Rasias* was a man, louyere of the citee, and wel herynge, that for affeccioun[z] was clepid fadir of Jewis. This 38
man many tymes helde purpos of contynence in Judee, and was apayed for to bitake bodi and soule for perseueraunce, *ether lastyng*[a]. Forsothe Nycanor wolde 39
schewe the hatrede, that he hadde a3ens Jewis, and sente fyue hundrid kny3tis, for to take him. For he gesside, if he hadde 40
disseyued hym, that he shulde bringe in most deth to Jewis. Forsothe whanne 41
cumpenyes coueitiden for to falle in to his hous, and for to breke the 3ate, and for to moue to fier, whanne now he was takun*, he asailide hym silf with swerd; ches- 42
ynge for to die nobli, rather than for[b] to be maad suget to synneris, and a3ens his birthis for to be led with vnworthi wrongis. But whanne bi hastyng he 43
hadde 3ouun wounde with vncerteyne strook, and cumpenyes bitwixe doris brasten in, he ran a3en hardli to the wal, and castide doun hym silf manli in to the cumpenyes. And whanne thei 3auen swiftli 44
place to his fal, he cam bi the myddil of the nol, and 3it while he brethide, he was 45
kyndlid in herte, and roos. And whanne his blood with greet flowyng flowide doun, and with most greuouse woundis he was woundid, bi rennyng he passide the cumpeny; and stood on an[c] hee3 stoon, and 46
now was maad with out blood, and biclippide his entrailis with both hondis, and castide forth on the cumpenyes, and clepide to helpe the lordschipere of lijf and spirit, that he schulde 3elde eftsoone these thingis to hym; and thus he was deed fro lijf.

* that is, was nij the takinge. *Lire here.* EK *sec. m.* PUY.

[o] for G *sec. m.* H. [p] Om. H. [q] haterel, *or vtmeste place of the ncche* H. [r] on H.

[y] sum EHPRYE. [z] affectioun, *or* [*ether* plures] *loue* E *et ceteri præter* R. [a] *or lastinge* EFHPYE. Om. IR. [b] Om. F. [c] sum EHPRYE. a F *sup. ras.*

CAP. XV.

1 Forsothe as Nychanore foonde Judas for to be in places[t] of Samarye, he thou3te in the day of saboth with al feersnesse
2 for to ioyne bateil. Forsothe Jewis, that sueden hym by need, sayinge, Do thou not so feersly and heithenly, bot 3eue honour to the[u] day of halewyng, and wirshipe thou hym, that biholdith alle
3 thingus. And he vnblessid, axide, 3if there is a mi3ti in heuen, that comaundide the 'day of sabothis[v] for to be don?
4 And hem answerynge, There is oo Lord, and he[w] in heuen mi3ti, that comaundide
5 the seuenthe day for to be don. And he saith, And Y am[x] mi3ti vpon erthe, whiche comaunde[y] armers for to be taken, and needis of the kyng for to be fulfillid. Nethelese he gate not, for to perfourme
6 counseil. And sothely Nychanore with souereyn pride enhaunsid, thou3te for to
7 ordeyne a comoun victorie of Judas. Forsothe Machabeus tristide euermore with al hope, help to cummynge to hym of the
8 Lord, and monestide hise, that thei shulden not inwardly dreede at the cummynge to of naciouns, bot shulden haue in mynde the helpis don to hem of heuen, and nowe shulden hoope of Almi3ty the victorie to
9 cummyng to hem. And spekynge to hem of lawe, and prophetis, and monestinge[z] what thingis thei diden bifore, he ordeyn-
10 yde[a] hem redier. And so the ynwittis of hem reysid, he shewide to gidere the falsnesse of heithen men, and brekyng of
11 oothis. Forsothe he armyde eche of hem, not bi strengthing of sheld and shaft, bot with best wordis and monestyngis, a sweuen worthi of byleeue expowned, by
12 whiche he gladide alle. Sothely the visioun is[b] siche. Onye, that was hee3ist prest, a good man and benygne, shamfast in si3t, and mylde in maners, and fair in

CAP. XV.

Forsothe as Nycanor foond that Judas 1
was in the place of Samarie, he thou3te for to ioyne batel in the dai of sabat with al fersnesse. Forsothe whanne Jewis, 2
that sueden hym bi nede, seiden, Do thou not so[c] fersli and[f] hethenli, but 3yue thou onour to the dai of halewyng, and worschipe thou hym, that biholdith alle thingis. And he vnblesside, axide, If ther 3
is a my3ti in heuene, that comaundide the dai of sabatis for to be don? And whanne 4
thei answeriden, Ther is a quyk Lord, and he is my3ti in heuene, that comaundide the seuenthe dai for to be don. And he 5
seide, And[g] Y am my3ti on erthe, which comaunde[h] armeris for to be takun, and nedis of the kyng for to be fillid[i]. Netheles he gat not, for to perfourme counsel[k]. And sotheli Nycanor was enhaunsid 6
with souereyn[l] pride, and thou3te for to ordeyne a comyn victorie of Judas. For- 7
sothe *Judas*[m] Machabeus tristide euere more with al hope, that help[n] schulde come to hym of the Lord, and he monestide 8
hise, that thei schulden not inwardli drede at[o] the comyng to of naciouns, but schulden haue in mynde the helpis don to hem of heuene, and now schulden hope that the victorie schulde come to hem of Almi3ti[p]. And he spak to hem of the lawe, 9
and profetis, and monestide, *'ether warnyde*[q], of batels which thei diden bifore, and[r] ordeynede hem rediere. And so 10
whanne the soulis of hem weren reisid, he schewide to gidere the falsnesse of hethene men, and brekyng of othis. For- 11
sothe he armede ech of hem, not bi strengthing of scheld and schaft, but with beste wordis and monestyngis, and expownede a sweuene worthi of bileue, bi which he gladide alle. Sotheli the visioun 12
was sich. *Judas si3* Onyas, that was

[t] place *H*. [u] Om. *H*. [v] day of saboth *A*. seuenthe day *H*. [w] Om. *H*. [x] Om. *G pr. m.* [y] comaundide *K*. [z] monestynge, *or warnynge H*. [a] ordeynede, *or confirmede H*. [b] was *G sec. m. H*.

[c] the E. [f] and the E. [g] Om. EHPY. [h] comaundede EHIP *pr. m.* SY. [i] fulfillid RE. [k] bi councel E. [l] maistirful EPY. [m] Om. EFGHIKMNPQRSUXYE. [n] helthe F. [o] of R. [p] the Almy3ti R. [q] *or warnede* EPY. Om. R. [r] Om. R.

speche, and whiche was excersisid, *or hauntid*, in vertues fro a chijld, holdynge forth the hondis for to preye for al the
13 peple of the[a] Jewis. After this thing and an other man for to haue apeerid, in age and glorie wondreful, and in hau-
14 ynge of grete fairnesse aboute hym. Forsothe Onye answerynge to[b] haue saide, This is the[c] louer of bretheren, and of peple of Yrael; this is he, that myche preyeth for the peple, and for al the holy
15 cite, Jeremye, the prophete of God. Forsothe Jeremye for to haue streiȝte forth the riȝthond, and to[d] haue ȝouen a golden
16 swerd to Judas, sayinge, Take thou the holy swerd, a ȝift of God, in whiche thou shalt cast doun the aduersaries of
17 my peple Yrael. And so thei monestid[dd] with wordis of Judas ful goode, of whiche feersnesse miȝte be enhaunsid, and the[e] ynnewittis of ȝunge men be[ee] confortyd, thei ordeynyden for to fiȝte, and tourmente to gidre strongly, that vertu shulde deme of needis[f], for that the holy citee and temple weren in perel.
18 Sothely for wijues, and sonys, and also for bretheren, and cosyns, was lesse bysynesse, bot most and first dread was for
19 holynesse of the temple. Bot not leste bysynesse hadde hem that weren in the citee, for these that weren to assailynge
20 to gidre. And whanne now alle men hopiden dom to beynge, and enmys camen, and oost was ordeynyd, beestis and horsmen putt to gidre in couenable
21 place, Machabeus biholdynge the cummyng of multitude, and dyuers apparel of armers, and feersnesse of beestis, strecchynge out the hondis in to heuen, ynclepide the Lord doynge grete wondris, whiche not after[g] power of armers, bot as it plesith to hym, ȝeueth to worthi
22 men victorie. Forsothe he saide, ynclepinge this manere, Thou, Lord, that sentist thin aungel vnder Ezechie, kyng of hiȝeste prest, a good man and benygne, schamefast in siȝt, and mylde in maneres, and fair in speche, and which was exercisid[s] in vertues fro a child, holdynge forth the hondis for to preie for al the puple of Jewis. After this thing that also anothir 13
man apperide, wondurful in age and glorie, and in hauynge of greet fairnesse aboute hym. Forsothe *he siȝ* Onyas an- 14
swerynge for to haue seid, This is the louyere of britheren, and of the puple of Israel; this is he, that myche preieth for the puple, and al the hooli citee, Jeremye, 'the profet of God. Forsothe *he siȝ* that[t] 15
Jeremye[u] hath[v] streȝt forth the riȝthond, and hath ȝouun a goldun swerd to Judas, and seide, Take thou the hooli swerd, a 16
ȝift of God, in which thou schalt caste doun the aduersaries of my puple Israel. Therfor thei weren monestid with ful 17
good wordis of Judas, of whiche fersnesse miȝte be enhaunsid, and soules of ȝonge men be coumfortid, and thei ordeyneden for to fiȝte, and turmente togidere strongli, that vertu schulde deme of nedis, '*ether causis*[w], for that the hooli citee and temple weren in perel. For whi for wyues, 18
and sones, and also for britheren, and cosyns, was lesse bisynesse, but the moste and firste drede was holynesse of the temple. But not leste bisynesse hadde hem 19
that weren in[x] citee, for these that schulden asaile, '*ether fiȝte*[y] togidere. And 20
whanne now alle men hopiden dom to be, and enemyes come, and the oost was ordeined, beestis and horse men put togidere in[z] couenable place, Machabeus bi- 21
helde the comyng of multitude, and dyuerse[a] apparel of armeris, and fersnesse of beestis, and he stretchide out[b] the hondis to heuene, and clepide to help the Lord doynge greet wondris, which not bi power of armeris, but as it plesith to hym, ȝyueth victorie to worthi men. Forsothe he seide, 22
clepynge to help in this maner, Thou Lord,

[a] Om. H. [b] for to H. [c] Om. H. [d] Om. GH. [dd] monestidid K. [e] Om. H. [ee] Om. K. [f] nedis, *or causis* H. [g] vp H.

[s] excercisid, *or* [*ether* plures] *hauntid* E *et ceteri præter* R. [t] Om. R. [u] Om. EY. [v] hauyng R. [w] *or causis* EPYe. Om. R. [x] in the IKNRe. [y] *or fiȝte* EPY. Om. R. [z] in to R. [a] of dyuerse F. [b] forth R.

Juda, and hast slayn of tentis, *or oostis*, of Senacherib, an hundrid foure score
23 and fyue thousand; and now, lordshiper of heuens, sende thou thi good aungel bifore vs, in dreed and tremblyng of
24 gretenesse of thin arm, that thei dreede, that cummen aȝeinus thin holy peple. And bi these thingis thus he perfitly
25 preyede. Forsothe Nychanore, and thei that weren with hym, with trumpis and
26 songis moueden to. Judas forsothe, and thei that weren with him, God ynclepid by preyers of knowlachyng, wenten to
27 gidre. Sothely in hond fiȝtynge, bot in hertis preyinge God, castiden doun fyue and thritty thousand, not lesse, by the[i]
28 presence of God gretely delytynge. And whanne thei hadden ceesid, and with ioye turnyden aȝein, thei knewen Nychanore for to haue fallen, with his armers.
29 And so crie maad, and perturbacioun stirid, by cuntree voice thei blessiden the
30 Lord almiȝty. Forsothe Judas comaundide, that by alle thingis in body and ynwitt was redy for to dye for citeseyns, the hed of Nychanore, and the hond with the[k] shuldre gird off, for to be brouȝt
31 forth to Jerusalem. Whidir whanne he fully came, men of his lynage clepid to gidre, and prestis to the auter, he clepide and hem that weren in the heeȝ rock.
32 And the hed of Nychanore shewid, and the cursid hond, whiche he holdynge forth aȝeinus the holy hous of almiȝty
33 God gretely gloriede, also he comaundide the tunge of vnpitous Nychanore kitt off, for to be ȝouen to briddis gobetmele; forsothe the hond of the wood man for
34 to be hongid vp aȝeinus the temple. Therfore alle blessiden the Lord of heuen, sayinge, Blessid the Lord, that kepte his
35 place vndefoulid. Forsothe he hangide vp Nychanoris hed in the heeȝist rock, that it were euydent, *or knowen*, and
36 opyn signe of helpe[l] of God. Therfore

that sentist thin aungel vndur Ezechie, kyng of Juda, and hast slayn of the tentis, *ether oostis*[c], of Sennacherib, an hundrid thousynde foure score and fyue thousynde; and now, lordschipere of heuenes, sende 23
thou thi good aungel bifore vs, in drede and tremblynge of greetnesse of thin arm, that thei drede, that comen with blas- 24
femye aȝens thin hooli puple. And sotheli thus he perfitli preiede. Forsothe Ny- 25
canor, and thei that weren with hym, moueden to with trumpis and songis. Ju- 26
das forsothe, and thei that weren with hym, clepiden God to help bi preieris, and wenten togidere. Sotheli thei fiȝtynge with 27
hond, but preiynge God in hertis, castiden[d] doun fyue and thretti thousynde, not lesse, and delitiden greetli bi presence of God. And whanne thei hadden ceessid, and with 28
ioye turneden aȝen, thei knewen that Nycanor hadde falle, with his armeris. Ther- 29
for whanne[e] cry was maad, and perturbacioun styride[f], bi cuntre vois thei blessiden the Lord almyȝti. Forsothe Judas, that 30
bi alle thingis in bodi and soule was redi for to die for citeseyns, bad, that the heed of Nycanor, and hond with the[g] schuldre gird of, schulde be brouȝt forth to Jerusalem. Whidur whanne he fulli cam, 31
whanne men of his lynage weren clepid togidere, and prestis to the auter, he clepide also hem that weren in the hiȝ tour. And whanne the heed of Nycanor was 32
schewid, and the cursid hond, which he holdynge forth aȝens the hooli hous of almyȝti God greetli[h] gloriede, also he 33
comaundide the tunge of vnpitouse Nycanor kit of, for to be ȝouun to briddis gobet mel; forsothe *he comaundide* the hond of the wood man for to be hangid vp aȝens the temple. Therfor alle bless- 34
iden the Lord of heuene, and seiden, Blessid *be* the Lord, that kepte his place vndefoulid. Forsothe he[i] hangide vp[k] 35
Nycanoris heed in the hiȝeste tour, that

[i] Om. H. [k] Om. H. [l] the helpe H.

[c] Om. EPRY. [d] and castiden R. [e] Om. I. [f] was stired R e *pr. m.* [g] Om. EFGHKMNPQRS *pr. m.* UXe. [h] Om. N. [i] Om. R. *pr. m.* thei R *sec. m.* [k] Om. U.

alle men by commoun counseile demyden in no maner this day for to passe without worschiping, sothli for to haue worschipyng the thrittenthe day of the moneth Adar, that is said, by voice of Sirye, the first day of Mardochyus. Therfore these thingis don a3einus Nychanore, and of the[m] tymes the citee weeldid of Ebrues, and Y in these thingis shal make an eend of word. And sotheli 3if wel and as it acordith to the storye, this thing and Y wole; 3if ellis lesse worthily, it is to be grauntid to me. Sothely as for to drinke euermore wyne, or euermore water, is contrarie, forsothe for to vse chaungable, *or now oon, now*[n] *another*, is delitable[o]; so to men redynge, 3if the word be euermore vniustly axid, *or a3ein sou3t*, it shal not be couenable, *or plesinge;* therfore here it shal be eendid.

Here endith the storie of Machabeus, the whiche is the laste book of the Olde Testament. And nowe bigynneth the Newe Testament; first is the prolog of Matheu, apostle and euangelist[p].

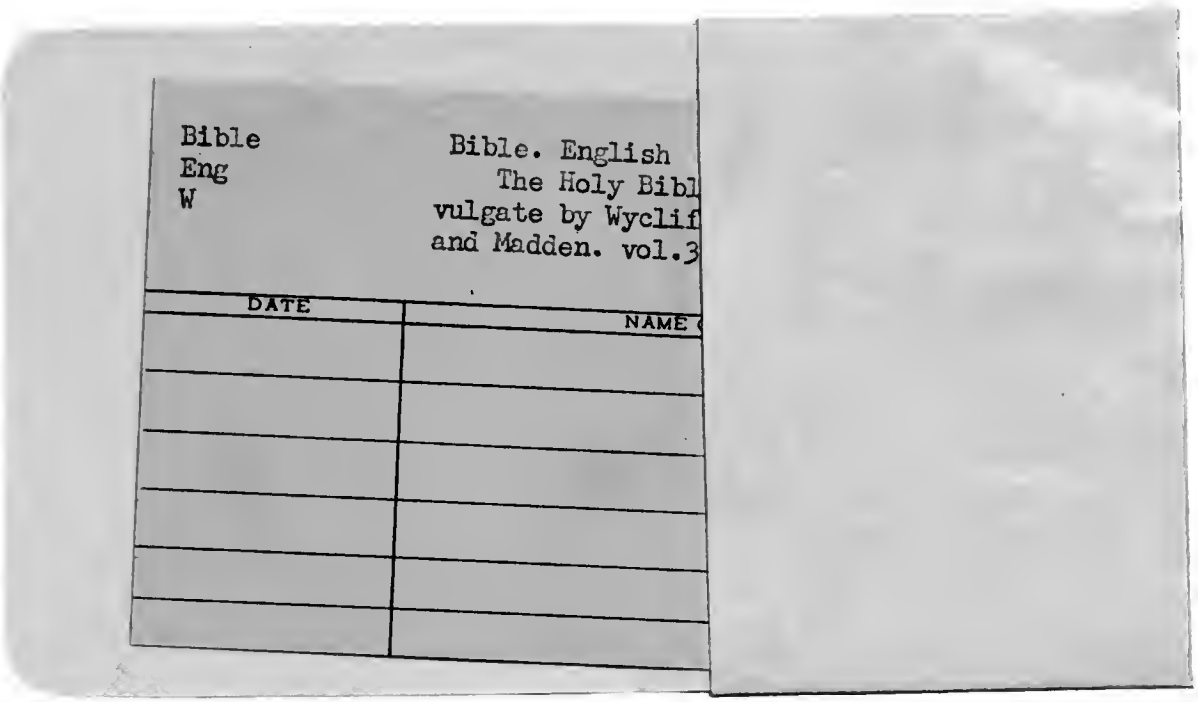
it were knowun[l], and an[m] opyn signe of the help of God. Therfor alle men by comyn counsel demyden in no maner for to passe this dai with out solempnytee, but for to haue solempnyte in the thretтenthe dai of the moneth Adar, that is seid, bi vois of Sirie, the firste dai of Mardocheus. Therfor whanne these thingis weren don a3ens Nicanor, and of tho tymes whanne the citee was weldid of Ebrews, also Y in these thingis schal make an ende of word. And sotheli if wel and as it acordith to the stori, this thing and Y wole; if ellis lesse worthili, it is to for3yue to me. Sotheli as for to drynke euere more wyn, ether euere more watir, it is contrarie, but for to vse chaungeable, *'ether*[n] *'now oon, now another*[o], is delitable[p]; so to men redynge, if the word be euer more sou3t to ech part, it schal not be plesynge[q]; therfor here it schal be endid[r].

Here endith the secounde book of Machabeus, which is ende of the Olde Testament[s].

[m] tho H. [n] *and nowe* H. [o] delitable *or likynge* H. [p] No final rubric in AGH.

[l] euident R. euident, *or* [*ether* plures] *knowen* E *et ceteri.* [m] Om. EHKMQRSUE. [n] *or* EPY. Om. R. [o] Om. R. [p] delitable, *or* [*either* K] *likynge* FGHIKMNQSUE. delectable, *either likynge* R. [q] couenable, *or* [*ether* plures] *plesinge* CEFGHIKMNPQSUYe. [r] endid. Amen. S. [s] From F. *The Olde Testement endith here.* G. *Here endeth the secounde book of Machabeis; blessid be the holi Trinyte. Amen.* H. *Here endith the secounde book of Machabeis, the whiche is the ende of the Olde Testament.* I. *Here endeth the secounde book of Macabeus, and al the Olde Testament; se now the Newe Testament.* K. *Here endith the secounde book of Machabeus.* Me. *Here endith the secunde book of Machabeus, and* . . . . . N. *Finitum secundi Machabeorum capitulum quintum decimum.* R. *Here endith the secounde book of Machabeis, and here bigynneth Matheu.* U. No final rubric in EPQSY. C and X are deficient.

1344 4 18



Bible
Eng
W

Bible. English
The Holy Bibl
vulgate by Wyclif
and Madden. vol.3

DATE	NAME

Bible
Indo-Europ.
Eng.

THE HOLY BIBLE,

CONTAINING

THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

WITH THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS,

IN THE EARLIEST ENGLISH VERSIONS

MADE FROM THE LATIN VULGATE BY

JOHN WYCLIFFE AND HIS FOLLOWERS;

EDITED BY

THE REV. JOSIAH FORSHALL, F.R.S. ETC.

LATE FELLOW OF EXETER COLLEGE,

AND

SIR FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H. F.R.S. ETC.

KEEPER OF THE MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

VOLUME IV.

OXFORD,

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

M.DCCC.L.

MATTHEW.

Here begynneth the prolouge on Mathew[a].

MATHEW of Jewerye *born*, as he is 'putt first[b] in ordre, so first he wrote the gospel in Jewes *langage*, whas cleepyng to God was from peplicanis dedis; he takynge bifore the bygynnyng is[c] of twey[d], *Abraham and Dauid*, in the generacioun of Crist, of oon, *that is, Abraham*, of the whiche the first circumcisioun *was* in fleshe, of an other, *Dauith*, whas electioun was efter herte. Of bothe fadris forsothe Crist was bore. And so the noumbre of fourtene thries putte, he strecchynge forth the bygynnyng fro feyth[e] of bileuynge, *that was in Abraham*, in to the tyme of chesynge, *that was in Dauith*, and dressynge fro the[f] chesyng anoon in to the day of transmygracioun, and diffynynge fro the day of transmygracioun anoon in to Crist, he shewith the generacioun of the[g] cummynge of Crist fulfillid, *other passynge in renninge*, that he, maakynge good bothe to the noumbre and to the tyme, bothe shulde shewe hym silf whiche[h] he were, and, in hym silf mynystrynge the work of God, also in hem, whas kynred he putte[i], shulde not denye the witnesse of Crist workynge[k] fro the bygynnyng[l]. Of alle whoche thingis the tyme, the ordre, the noumbre, the[m] disposicioun, other[n] the resoun[o], that Crist is God, that is necessarie to the feith, the whiche was maad of a[p] womman, maad vnder lawe, bore of a mayde[q], suffride in fleshe, al thing ficchide in the cros, that he ouercommynge thilke[r] thingis in hym silfe, rysynge in body, bothe the[s] name of the fadir in fadris to the sone, and sones[t] name to the fadir restoringe in sones, with outen bygynnyng, with oute eendynge, shewynge the fadir to be oon with hym, for he is oon. In the whiche[u] gospel it is profitable to men desyrynge God, so to knowe the first, the mydmeste[v], other[w] the last, that thei, redynge bi alle thingis, vndirstonde bothe the clepynge of the apostil[x], and[y] the work of the gospel, and the loue[z] of God kennynge in fleshe, and thei biknowe[a] in hym, in the whiche thei beth[b] knowe, and desijryth[c] to knowe. To vs forsothe it was to stodye of preuynge, bothe to take the feith of thing do, and not to be stille to men sechynge bisiliche the ordynance of God worchynge to be vndirstonde.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynnith the gospel[d].

[a] From *Y*. *Prolog*. *K*. *Here bygynneth the Newe Testament in Englische*. *O*. No initial rubric in *STVX*. [b] first putt *T*. [c] bigynnynge *O*. [d] two *SX*. [e] the feithe *OSVXY*. [f] Om. *O*. [g] Om. *OS*. [h] what *OSTVY*. [i] put of *O*. [k] wrytynge *K sec. m*. [l] gynnyng *K*. [m] Om. *K*. [n] ether *O*. or *X*. [o] resoun is *OSTV*. [p] Om. *X*. [q] maiden *OX*. [r] tho *OX*. thes ilke *T*. [s] Om. *O*. [t] the sones *OSTVXY*. [u] Om. *K sec. m*. [v] mydelmest *O*. [w] or *SX*. [x] apostlis *T*. [y] and thei byknowe in hym in *V*. [z] leste *X*. [a] be knowen *X*. [b] ben *SX*. [c] desiren *OX*. desire *V*. [d] No final rubric in *OSTVXY*.

Here bigynneth the Newe Testament; a prolog on Matheu[a].

Matheu that was of Judee, as he is set first in ordre[b] of the gospelleris, so he wroot first the gospel in Judee, and fro the office of a tolgaderer he was clepid to God. Whanne this Matheu hadde prechid first the gospel in Judee, and wolde go to hethene men, he wroot first the gospel in Ebreu, and lefte it to[c] mynde to[d] Cristen men of the Jewis, fro whiche[e] he departide bodili; for as it was[f] nedeful, that the gospel were prechid to the confermyng of feith, so it was[g] nedeful, that it were writen also aȝens eretikis. Thouȝ manye men han write the gospel, foure oonli, that is, Matheu, Mark, Luyk, and Joon, han the witnessyng of autorite. For thei tellen the feith of the Trynyte, bi foure partis of the world; and thei ben as foure wheelis in the foure horsid carte of the Lord, that berith[h] hym aboute bi preching[i] of the gospel; and mankynde that was slayn bi foure dethis, shulde be qwikenyd bi the prechyng of hem. And therfor the gospels of othere[k] writers fellen doun, and ben not resceyued, for the Lord nolde[l], that the forseid noumbre were destried, for the vertu of sacrament. Also the foure gospelleris ben vndirstonden bi foure figuris of goostli preuyte. Matheu is vndurstondun by man, for he duellith principali aboute the manhod of Crist; Mark is vndurstondun bi a lioun, for he tretith of Cristis risyng aȝen; Luke is vndirstonden bi a calf, and tretith of presthod; Joon is vndurstondun bi an egle, and writeth hiȝlier the[m] sacramentis ether[n] hooli priuytees of the Godhed. Forsothe Crist, whom thes gospelleris discryuen, was a man borun of the virgyn; he was a calf, in offryng, ether[o] diynge on the cros; he was a lioun, in risynge aȝen; and he was an egle, in ascencioun. Ethir the manhed of Crist is signified in man, presthod is signified in the calf, rewme is signified in the lioun, and the sacrament of Godhed[p] is signified in the egle; that is, by thes[q] foure beestis it is declarid, that Jhesu Crist is God and man, king and prest.

'*Jerom in his twei prologis on Matheu seith pleynli thus*[r].

Heere bigynneth the gospel of Matheu[a].

CAP. I.

1 The boke of generacioun[b] of Jhesu Crist,
the sone of Dauyd, the[c] sone of Abraham.
2 Abraham[d] gendride[e], '*or bigate*[f], Ysaac.

Heere byginnith the gospel of Matheu[a].

CAP. I.

The book of the generacioun of Jhesu 1
Crist, the sone of Dauid, the sone of
Abraham. Abraham bigat Isaac. Isaac 2

[a] From M. *Heere bigynneth the gospel of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.* P. No initial rubric in AGKNOQSTUVXY. [b] the generacioun AGMNPQY. [c] Om. X. [d] Abraham forsothe Q. [e] gat X. [f] Om. OQ *pr. m.* VX.

[a] From C. *Prolog* Abh. *Here biginneth the Newe Testament; the firste prologe on Mathew.* E. *Heere bigynnith the prologe of Jerom on the gospel of Matheu.* I. *Heere bigynneth the prolog of Jerom on Matheu.* K. *Here bigynneth a prologe upon* [*on* U] *Matheu.* MUg. *Here bigynneth the prolog on the gospel of Mathew.* Q. *Here bigynneth the prolog on Mathew.* Rk. *Here bigynneth the prologe bifore the gospels of Mathew.* Z *Here bigynneth a Newe Testament; first the prologe on Matheu.* c. *Here bigynneth the prolog on Matheu, as Jerom in sentence saith it.* e. No initial rubric in Nsi. [b] the ordre K. [c] to the i. [d] of i. [e] the whiche Z. [f] were A *pr. m.* [g] were A. [h] berin S. [i] the preching Kh. [k] the othere N. [l] wolde not I. [m] of the i. Om. b. [n] of EK. or P. [o] or EP *passim.* [p] the Godhede K. [q] the C. [r] *Jerom in hise tweie prologis on Matheu seith pleynli thus, and here bigynneth the gospel.* CPUc. *Heere endeth the prologe.* I. *Jerom in hise two prologis on Matheu seith pleynli al this.* Q. *Heere eendith the prolog, and bigenneth the first chapiter of Mathew.* Re. *Jerom in hise tweyue prologis on Matheu, seith pleynly thus; and here byginneth the gospel of Matheu.* Z. No final rubric in Nghik. [a] From I. *The bigynnynge of the euangely of Matheu.* g. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

Ysaac forsothe bigate[g] Jacob. Jacob forsothe bigate Judas and his bretheren.
3 Judas forsothe bigate Phares and Zaram, of Thamar. Phares forsothe bigate Esrom.
4 Esrom forsothe bigate Aram. Aram forsothe bigate Amynadab. Amynadab forsothe bigate Nason. Nason forsothe bi-
5 gate Salmon. Salmon forsothe bigate Booz, of Raab. Booz forsothe bigate Obeth, of Ruth. Obeth forsothe bigate Gesse. Jesse
6 forsothe bigate Dauith the kyng. Dauith forsothe kyng[h] bigate Salomon, of that
7 *womman* that was Uries *wyf*. Salomon forsothe bigate Roboam. Roboam forsothe bigat Abias. Abias forsothe bigate Asa.
8 Asa forsothe bigate Josophat. Josophat forsothe bigate Joram. Joram forsothe
9 bigate Osias. Osias forsothe bigate Joathan. Joathan forsothe bigate Achaz.
10 Achaz forsothe bigate Ezechie. Ezechie forsothe bigate Manasses. Manasses forsothe bigate Amon. Amon forsothe bigate
11 Josias. Josias forsothe bigate Jechonyas and his bretheren, 'in to[i] transmigracyoun
12 of Babiloyne. And after the transmygracyoun of Babiloyne, Jechonias bigate Salatiel. Salatiel forsothe bigate Zoroba-
13 bel. Zorobabel forsothe begate Abyut. Abyut forsothe bygate Eliachim. Elia-
14 chym forsothe bigate Asor. Asor forsothe bigate Sadoc. Sadoc forsothe bygate Achym. Achym forsothe bygate Elyut.
15 Elyut forsothe bygate Eleasar. Eleasar forsothe bigate Mathan. Mathan forsothe
16 bigate Jacob. Jacob forsothe bigate Joseph, the husbond of Marie, of whiche *Marie* Jesus is born, that[k] is clepid Crist.
17 'And so[l] alle generaciouns[m] from Abraham 'til to[n] Dauith *ben* fourtene generaciouns, and fro Dauith 'vnto[o] transmygracioun of Babiloyne *ben* fourtene generaciouns, and from the transmygracioun of Babiloyne bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Judas and hise britheren. Judas bigat Fares and 3
Zaram, of Tamar. Fares bigat Esrom. Esrom bigat Aram. Aram bigat Amyn- 4
adab. Amynadab bigat Naason. Naason bigat Salmon. Salmon bigat Booz, of 5
Raab. Booz bigat Obeth, of Ruth. Obeth bigat Jesse. Jesse bigat Dauid the king. Dauid the king bigat Sala- 6
mon, of hir that was Vries *wijf*. Salo- 7
mon bigat Roboam. Roboam bigat Abias. Abias bigat Asa. Asa bigat Josaphath. 8
Josaphath bigat Joram. Joram bigat Osias. Osias bigat Joathan. Joathan 9
bigat Achaz. Achaz bigat Ezechie. Ezechie bigat Manasses. Manasses bi- 10
gat Amon. Amon bigat Josias. Josias 11
bigat Jeconyas and his britheren, in to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne. And 12
aftir the transmygracioun of Babiloyne, Jeconyas bigat Salatiel. Salatiel bigat Zorobabel. Zorobabel bigat Abyut. A- 13
byut bigat Eliachym. Eliachym bigat Asor. Asor bigat Sadoc. Sadoc bigat 14
Achym. Achym bigat Elyut. Elyut 15
bigat Eleasar. Eleasar bigat Mathan. Mathan bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Jo- 16
seph, the hosebonde of Marye, of whom Jhesus was borun, that is clepid Christ. And so alle[b] generaciouns fro Abraham 17
to Dauid *ben* fourtene generacions, and fro Dauid to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne *ben* fourtene generaciouns, and fro the transmygracioun of Babiloyne to Crist *ben* fourtene generaciouns. But the generacioun of Crist was thus. 18
Whanne Marie, the modir of Jhesu, was spousid to Joseph, bifore[c] thei camen togidere, she was foundun hauynge of the Hooli Goost in the wombe. And 19
Joseph, hir hosebonde, for he was riȝtful, and wolde not puplische hir, he wolde

[g] gendred o *et* v *passim in hoc cap.* gat *x passim in hoc cap.* [h] the kynge AGMOQSUVXY. [i] in to the AGMNOPQSUVXY. [k] whiche OV. [l] Therfore OUV. [m] the generaciouns MU. [n] vn to UXY. [o] til to the G *sec. m.* MOPQSTUV. til to AG *pr. m.* vn to the NXY.

[b] alle the IQS *sup. ras.* hi. [c] bifore that s *pr. m.*

vnto[p] Crist *ben* fourtene generaciouns.
18 Forsoth the generacioun of Crist was thus[q]. Whane Marie, `his modir[r], was spousid to Joseph, bifore that thei `shulden come[s] to gidre, she is[t] foundun hauynge in the[u] wombe of the Holy Gost.
19 Joseph forsothe, hir husbond, when he was iust[v] man[w], `*or riȝtful*[x], and wolde[y] not pupliche hir, `*or lede hir ferther*[z], wolde
20 priuyly forsake hire. Sothely hym thenkynge these thingus, lo! the[a] angel of the Lord aperide in sleepe, `*or sweuen*[b], to hym, sayinge[c], Joseph, the[d] sone of Dauyd, nyl thou drede to take Marie, thi wyf; forsothe[e] that[f] thing that is born in hire
21 is of[g] the Holy Goost. Sothely she shal bere a sone, and thou shalt clepe his name Jesus; for he shal make his peple saif fro
22 her synnes. Forsothe al this thing was don, that it[h] shulde be fulfillid[i], `that thing[k] that was seid[l] by a[m] prophete, seiynge,
23 Loo! a virgyne shal haue in wombe[n], and she shal bere a sone, and his name shal be clepid Emanuel, that is interpretid, `*or*
24 *expounid*[o], God with us. Sothely Joseph rysynge vp[p] fro sleep, did as the angel of
25 the Lord comaundide[q] hym, and toke[r] his wijf; and he knewe hir nat, til she had boren hir first bygoten[s] sone, and clepide[t] his name Jhesus.

CAP. II.

1 Therfore when Jhesus was born in Bethlem of Juda, in the days of[u] kyng Herode, loo! kyngis[v], `*or wijs men*[w], ca-
2 men fro the eest to Jerusalem, sayinge, Wher is he, that is borun kyng[x] of Jewis? forsothe we `han seyn[y] his sterre in the este, and we comen for[z] to wir-
3 shipe hym. `Sothely kyng Herode herynge priueli haue left hir. But while he 20
thouȝte[d] thes thingis, lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide `in sleep to hym[e], and seide, Joseph, the sone of Dauid, nyle thou drede to take Marie, thi wijf; for that thing that is borun in hir is of the Hooli Goost. And she shal bere a sone, 21
and thou shalt clepe his name Jhesus; for he schal make his puple saaf fro her synnes. For al this thing was don, that 22
it schulde be fulfillid, that was seid of the Lord bi a prophete, seiynge, Lo! a 23
virgyn shal haue in wombe, and she schal bere a sone, and thei schulen clepe his name Emanuel, that is to seie, God with vs. And Joseph roos[f] fro sleepe, 24
and dide as the aungel of the Lord comaundide hym, and took *Marie*, his wijf; and he knew her not, til she hadde 25
borun her firste bigete sone, and[g] clepide his name Jhesus.

CAP. II.

Therfor whanne Jhesus was borun in 1
Bethleem of Juda, in the daies of king Eroude, lo! astromyenes[h] camen fro the eest to Jerusalem, and seiden, Where is 2
he, that is borun king of Jewis? for we han seyn[i] his sterre in the eest, and we comen[j] to[k] worschipe him. But king 3
Eroude herde, and was trublid, and al

[p] til to *AGMNOPQSTUV*. [q] this *N*. [r] the moder of Jhesu *S*. [s] come *U*. camen *OV*. [t] was *OV*. [u] Om. *P*. [v] a iust *MP*. ryȝtewise *O*. [w] Om. *OUV*. [x] Om. *OUVX*. [y] nold *O*. [z] Om. *OUV*. [a] Om. *OUV*. [b] Om. *OU*. [c] and sayde *OV*. [d] Om. *X*. [e] for *OV sec. m.* [f] the *O*. [g] Om. *O*. [h] the thenge *OUV sec. m* [i] fillud *OUV sec. m*. [k] Om. *OV scc. m*. [l] seid of the Lord *N*. [m] the *OV*. [n] the wombe *OV scc. m*. [o] Om. *OV sec. m. X*. [p] Om. *X*. [q] bade *O pr. m*. [r] tok Marie *NOUV sec. m*. [s] gendred *OV sec. m*. goten *X*. [t] sche cleped *OV sec. m*. [u] of the *G*. [v] astronemyeris *U marg. sec. m*. [w] Om. *OUX*. [x] the kynge *O*. [y] seien *O*. [z] Om. *X*.

[d] bithouȝte *Kshig*. [e] to Joseph in sleep c *sup. ras.* to hym in sleep *eβ*. [f] roos vp *AK*. [g] and he *I*. [h] astromeeris *s pr. m*. astronomeeris *EPS sec. m*. astronomyens *KQha*. kyngis *k*. [i] seien *I*. [j] han come *K text. or ben come marg*. [k] for to *plures*.

is[a] trublid[b], and al Jerusalem with him[c].
4 And he, gedrynge[d] to gidre alle the[e] princis of prestis, and scribis[f] of the peple, enquiride of hem, wher[g] Crist shulde be
5 borun. And thei seiden to hym, In Bethlem of Juda; `for so[h] it is writen bi
6 a[i] prophete, And thou, Bethlem, `the lond[k] of Juda, thou[l] art nat the leste in the princis of Juda; for of thee a duk shal gon out, that shal gouerne my peple of[m]
7 Yrael. Than `Herode, priuyli[n] the kyngis clepid `to hym[o], `bisily lernyde[p] of hem the tyme of the sterre that apperide to
8 hem. And he, sendynge hem in to Bethlem, saide, Go 3ee, and axe 3ee bisily of the chyld, and whan 3ee han founden, telle[q] a3ein to me, that and[r] Y cummynge
9 wirshipe hym. The[s] whiche, when thei hadden herde the kyng, wenten awey. And loo! the sterre, the[t] whiche thei sayen in este[u], wente bifore hem, til that it cummynge stood aboue, wher the child
10 was. Forsothe thei, seeynge the sterre,
11 ioyeden with a ful grete ioye. And thei, entrynge the[v] hous, founden the child with Marie, his modir; and thei fallynge doun worshipiden hym. And her tresours opnyd, thei offreden to hym 3iftis, gold, encense,
12 and merre. And answer[w] taken in sleep, that thei shulden not turne a3ein to Herode, thei `ben turned[x] by an other wey in
13 to her[y] cuntree. And when thei hadden gon awey[z], loo! the[a] aungel of the Lord apperide in sleep to Joseph, sayynge, Ryse vp, and take the child and his modir, and flee in to Egipt, and be thou[b] there, til that I `seye to thee; sothely[c] it is `to cume[d], that Herode seeke the child, for[e]
14 to lese[f] hym. The[g] whiche *Joseph*, rysynge vp, toke the chijld and his modir
15 by ny3te, and wente into Egipt, and

Jerusalem with hym. And he gaderide 4
to gidre alle the prynces of prestis, and scribis of the puple, and enqueride of hem, where Crist shulde be borun. And 5
thei seiden to hym, In Bethleem of Juda; for so it is writun bi a profete, And thou, 6
Bethleem, the lond of Juda, art not the leest among the prynces of Juda; for of thee a duyk schal go out, that schal gouerne my puple of[l] Israel. Thanne 7
Eroude clepide pryueli the astromyens[m], and lernyde bisili of hem the tyme of the sterre that apperide to hem. And he 8
sente hem in to Bethleem, and seide, Go 3e, and axe 3e bisili of the child, and whanne 3ee han foundun, telle 3e *it* to me, that Y also come, and worschipe hym.
And whanne thei hadden herd the kyng, 9
thei wenten forth. And lo! the sterre, that thei si3en[n] in the eest, wente bifore hem, til it cam, and stood aboue, where the child was. And thei si3en the sterre, 10
and ioyeden with a ful greet ioye. And 11
thei entriden in to the hous, and founden the child with Marie, his modir; and thei felden doun, and worschipiden him. And whanne thei hadden openyd her tresouris, thei offryden to hym 3iftis, gold, encense, and myrre. And whanne thei hadden 12
take an aunswere in sleep, that thei schulden not turne a3en[nn] to Eroude, thei turneden a3en bi anothir weie in to her cuntrey. And whanne thei weren goon, 13
lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep, and seide, Rise vp, and take the child and his modir, and fle in to Egipt, and be thou there, til that I seie to thee; for it is to come, that Eroude seke the child, to destrie hym. And Jo- 14
seph roos, and took the child and his modir bi ny3t, and wente in to Egipt,

[a] was *ov*. [b] turblid *amnp*. towrbled o. [c] Om. *u pr. m.* But kyng Heroude herde and was troublid and al Jerusalem with hym. *u sec. m. marg.* [d] gedrede *g*. [e] Om. o. [f] the scribes *ouv*. [g] wheer that o. [h] so forsothe *xy pr. m.* [i] the *ouv*. [k] Om. *ou*. [l] Om. *ou*. [m] Om. *vx*. [n] Om. *v*. [o] Om. *ov*. [p] Eroude lerned bisily *v*. bisily lerede *sx*. Om. *v*. [q] telle 3ee *ouvx*. [r] Om. *ou*. [s] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [t] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [u] the eest *onpqsuxy*. [v] in to the *onuv*. [w] an answere *q sec. m.* [x] turned a3en *ou v sec. m.* [y] her owne *n*. [z] Om. *u sec. m.* [a] an *uv*. [b] Om. *t*. [c] for *ouv sec. m.* [d] cume *k*. to comynge *ouv sec. m.* [e] Om. *osv sec. m.* [f] slee o. [g] Om. *ouv sec. m.*

[l] Om. s *sec. m.* g *pr. m.* [m] astronomeris eps. astronomyens kqha. [n] saien a. [nn] Om. c.

was[h] there til to the[i] deth of Erode; that it shuld be fulfillid[k], 'that thing[l] that was said of the Lord by the[m] prophete, sayinge, Fro Egypt Y haue clepide my sone.
16 Thanne Erode seeynge that[n] he was scorned, 'or *disceyued*[o], of the kyngis[p], was gretely wroth; and he sendynge slewȝ[q] alle the children[r], 'that weren[s] in Bethlem, and in alle the eendis 'of it[t], fro two[u] ȝeer age and with ynne, after[v] the tyme that
17 he hadde souȝt out of the kyngis[w]. Than it[x] was fulfillide[y], 'that thing[z] that was said
18 by Jeremye, the prophete, sayinge, A voice is herd 'an heeȝe[a], weepynge and myche weilynge, Rachel weepynge[b] hir sonys, and she 'wolde not[c] be comfortid, for thei ben
19 not. Sothely Erode dead, loo! the[d] angel of the Lord apeeride in sleep to Joseph in
20 Egipt, sayinge, Ryse vp, and take the[e] childe and his modir, and go in to the lond of Yrael; for thei that souȝten the lijf of
21 the chyld ben dead. The[f] whiche *Joseph*[g], rysynge vp[h], toke the child and his modir,
22 and cam in to the lond of Yrael. Forsothe he heerynge that Archelaus[i] regnede in Jude for Eroude, his fadir, dred for[k] to go thidir. And he, monestid in sleep,
23 wente in to the parties of Galilee; and he cummynge dwelte in a citee, that[l] is clepid Nazareth, that it[m] shulde be fulfillid[n], 'that thing[o] that is[p] said by prophetis, For whi[q] he shal be clepid 'of Nazareth[r].

CAP. III.

1 In thilke[s] days came Joon Baptist,
2 prechynge in the[t] desert of Jude, sayinge[u], 'Do ȝe[v] penaunce, for the kyngdom of
3 heuens[w] shal neiȝ, '*or cume niȝe*[x]. Forsothe

and he was there to[o] the deeth of 15
Eroude; that it shulde be fulfillid, that was seid of the Lord bi the[p] profete, seiynge, Fro Egipt Y haue clepid my sone. Thanne Eroude seynge that he 16
was disseyued[q] of the astromyens[r], was ful wrooth; and he sente, and slowe alle the children, that weren in Bethleem, and in alle the coostis therof, fro two ȝeer age and with inne, aftir the tyme that he had enquerid of the astromyens[s]. Thanne 17
'it was[t] fulfillid, that was seid bi Jeremye, the profete, seiynge, A vois was herd an 18
hiȝ, wepynge and moche weilyng, Rachel biwepynge hir sones, and she wolde not be coumfortid, for thei ben noȝt. But 19
whanne Eroude was deed, loo! the aungel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep in Egipt, and seide, Ryse vp, and 20
take the child and his modir, and go in to the lond of Israel; for thei that souȝten the lijf of the chijld ben deed. Joseph 21
roos[u], and took the child and his modir, and cam in to the loond of Israel. And 22
he herde that Archilaus regnede in Judee for Eroude, his fadir, and dredde to[v] go thidir. And he was warned in sleep, and wente[w] in to the parties of Galilee; and 23
cam, and dwelte in a citee, that ys clepid Nazareth, that it shulde be fulfillid, that was seid bi profetis, For he shal be clepid a Nazarey.

CAP. III.

In tho daies Joon Baptist cam, and 1
prechide in the[x] desert of Judee, and 2
seide, Do ȝe penaunce, for the kyngdom of heuenes[y] shal neiȝe. For this is he, of 3

[h] he was *ouv sec. m.* [i] Om. *x.* [k] fillud *ouv sec. m.* [l] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [m] a *sx.* [n] for *ouv sec. m.* [o] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [p] astronemyeris *u sec. m. marg.* [q] kylled *ouv sec. m.* [r] childer *x.* [s] Om. *g pr. m.* [t] therof *ouv sec. m.* [u] twey *v sec. m.* [v] vp *ouv scc. m.* [w] astronomyers *u sec. m. marg.* [x] Om. *x.* [y] fillud *ou.* [z] Om. *ou.* [a] in hiȝthe *o.* in heeiȝ *s.* [b] bywepynge *ouv sec. m.* [c] nolde *ou.* nolde not *v sec. m.* [d] an *ouv scc. m.* [e] thi *u.* [f] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [g] Om. *oux.* [h] Om. *v sec. m.* [i] Archelaus, his brother *v sec. m.* [k] Om. *uv sec. m. x.* [l] which *uv sec. m.* [m] Om. *x.* [n] fillud *ouv sec. m.* [o] Om. *ou v scc. m.* [p] was *ouv sec. m.* [q] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [r] Nazaray *u pr. m. v sec. m.* a Nazaren *u sec. m.* [s] tho ilke *y.* tho *osuv sec. m. x.* [t] Om. *p.* [u] and seiynge *ouv sec. m.* [v] doith *q.* doth *xy pr. m.* [w] heuen *go.* [x] Om. *oqux.*

[o] vnto K. til s. til to g *sec. m.* [p] a AK. [q] scorned *ether disseyued* K. scorned s *sup. ras.* [r] astronomyens KQRh*a.* astronomeris EPS. [s] astronomeris EPS. astronomyens KQh*a.* [t] was it s. [u] roos vp CS *sup. ras.* [v] for to *β.* [w] he wente s *sup. ras.* [x] Om. K. [y] heuene A.

this is he, 'of whom it[y] is said by Ysaye, the prophete[z], A voice of a[a] cryinge[b] in desert, 'Make 3e[c] redy the wayes[d] of the[e] Lord; 'make 3e[f] ri3tful the pathes of hym. 4 Forsothe 'that ilk[g] Joon hadde cloth[h] of the[i] heeris of cameylis, and a girdil of skyn aboute his leendis; sothely[k] his mete weren[l] 5 locustis[m], and hony of the wode. Thanne Jerusalem wente out to hym, and al Jude, 6 and al the cuntre aboute Jordan; and thei[n] weren cristenyd[o] of hym in Jordan, know- 7 lechynge there synnes. Sothely he seeynge many of Pharisees and of Saducese commynge to his bapteme, saide to hem, Generaciouns of eddris, who shewide to 3ou for[p] 8 to flee fro wrath to cumme[q]? Therfore do 9 3ee worthi fruytis of penaunce, and nyl 3e say with ynne 3ou, We han the fadir Abraham; sothely Y saye to 3ou, for whi[r] God is mi3ti to reyse vp[s] of these stonys 10 the sonys of Abraham. For now the[t] axe is putt to the rote of the tree; sothely euery[u] tree that makith nat good fruyt, shal be kitt doun, and shal be sent in to fijr[v]. 11 Forsothe[w] Y cristene[x] 3ou in water, in to penaunce; forsothe he that is to cumme[y] after me is strenger than Y, whos shon Y am not worthi to bere; he shal baptise, '*or cristen*[z], 3ow in the[a] Holy Goost and fijr[b]. 12 Whos wynwing[c] cloth[d], '*or fan*[e], in his hond, and he shal fully clense his corne[f] floore, and shal[g] gedre his corne[h] in to his berne; but chaffis he shal brenne with[i] fyr unquenchable, '*or that neuer shal be* 13 *quenchid*[k]. Thanne Jhesus came fro Galilee in to Jordan to Joon, 'for to[l] be 14 cristned[m] of hym. Soothly Joon forbeed hym, sayinge, 'I owe for[n] to be cristned of 15 thee, and 'thou commest[o] to me? Forsothe Jhesus answeringe saide to hym, Suffre

whom it is seid bi Ysaie[z], the prophete, seyinge, A vois of a crier in desert, Make 3e redi the weies of the Lord; make 3e ri3t the pathis of hym. And this Joon 4 hadde clothing of camels heeris, and a girdil of skynne aboute hise leendis; and his mete was honysoukis, and hony of the wode. Thanne Jerusalem wente out 5 to hym, and al Judee, and al the cuntre aboute Jordan; and thei weren waischun 6 of hym in Jordan, 'and knowlechiden[a] her synnes. But he si3 manye of the[b] Fary- 7 sees and of Saduceis comynge to his baptym, and seide to hem, Generaciouns[c] of eddris, who shewide to 3ou to[d] fle fro the[e] wraththe that is to[f] come? Therfor 8 do 3e worthi fruyte[g] of penaunce, and 9 nyle 3e seie with ynne 3ou, We han Abraham to fadir[h]; for Y seie to 3ou, that God is my3ti to reise vp of these stoones the sones of Abraham. And now the ax 10 is put to the roote of the tree; therfore euery tree that makith not good fruyt, shal be kit doun[i], and shal be cast in to the[k] fier. Y waische 3ou in water, in to 11 penaunce; but he that shal come after me is strongere than Y, whos schoon Y am not worthi to bere; he shal baptise 3ou in the Hooli Goost and fier. Whos wynew- 12 ing cloth *is* in his hoond, and he shal fulli clense his corn flore, and shal gadere his whete in to his berne; but the chaffe he shal brenne with fier that mai not be quenchid. Thanne Jhesus cam fro Ga- 13 lilee in to Jordan to Joon, to be baptised of hym. And Joon forbede him, and 14 seide, Y owe to be baptisid of thee, and thou comest to me? But Jhesus answer- 15 ide, and seide to hym, Suffre nowe, for thus it fallith to vs to fulfille al ri3tful-

[y] which *UV sec. m.* [z] prophet, seiynge *OQ sec. m. UV sec. m.* [a] Om. *K sec. m.* a man *N.* [b] crier *OU.* [c] Makith *QXY pr. m.* [d] weye *G.* [e] oure *U.* [f] makith *QXY pr. m.* [g] thilke *OUV sec. m.* that *X.* [h] a clothe *OUV sec. m.* [i] Om. *O.* [k] forsothe *QXY.* [l] was *SU.* [m] honysoukis *U sec. m. marg.* [n] Om. *Q.* [o] weysche *U sec. m. marg.* [p] Om. *OUV sec. m. X.* [q] comynge *OUV sec. m.* [r] Om. *OUV sec. m. X.* [s] Om. *OUV scc. m.* [t] an *OUV sec. m.* [u] eche *X.* [v] the fijr *MPQWX.* [w] Sothely *Q.* [x] wesche *U sec. m. marg.* [y] comynge *OUV sec. m.* [z] Om. *OQUX.* [a] Om. *G pr. m.* [b] in fyer *OUV.* [c] wyndewyng *Q.* [d] tool *OU V sec. m.* [e] Om. *MNPXY pr. m. ether fan OUV.* [f] Om. *N.* [g] he schall *OUV sec. m.* [h] wheet *OUV sec. m.* [i] in *OUV scc. m.* [k] Om. *OUX.* [l] that he shulde *MV pr. m.* to *OSUV sec. m. X.* [m] baptizid *U sec. m.* [n] Om. *OS.* I owe *UX.* [o] comest thou *UV scc. m.*

[z] Om. *A.* [a] knowlechinge c *sup. ras.* [b] Om. *plures et β.* [c] Generacioun cb. [d] for to *K.* [e] Om. *plures.* [f] for to *K.* [g] fruytis igh. [h] oure fadir c *pr. m.* g. [i] adoun *Q.* [k] Om. *CMQUbceg sec. m.* h.

now, 'for so[p] it becummeth vs for[q] to fulfille[r] all riȝtwisnesse[s]. Than *Joon* leete hym, '*or* 16 *left hym*[t]. Forsothe Jhesus cristened steiȝ vp anoon fro the water; and loo! heuens ben[u] opened to hym, and he say the Spirit of God cummynge doun as a culuer, and[v] 17 cummynge vpon[w] hym; and loo! a voice fro heuenes, sayinge, This is my byloued[x] sone, in the[y] whiche Y haue plesid to me.

CAP. IV.

1 Thanne Jhesus was led in to desert of a spirit, 'that he shulde[z] be temptid of the 2 deuel. And whanne he hadde fastid fourty days and fourety niȝtis[a], afterward he hun- 3 gride. And the tempter cummynge niȝ, saide to hym, ȝif thou 'be Goddis sone[b], say that these stoons be maad looues. 4 The[c] whiche answerynge said to hym, It is wryten, A man lyueth not in breed aloon, bot in euery[d] word that cometh 5 forth fro the mouthe of God. Thanne the deuyl toke hym[e] in to an[f] hooly citee, and sette hym on the[g] pynacle of the temple, 6 and saide to hym, ȝif thou 'be Goddis sone[h], sende thee doun; sothely it is wryten, For to[i] his aungels he comaundide[k] of thee, and thei shulden take thee in hoondis[l], lest perauenture thou hurte thi fote at a 7 stoon. Eftsone Jhesus saith[m] to hym, It is writen, Thou shalt not tempte the Lord 8 thi God. Eftsone the deuel toke hym[n] in to a ful heeȝ hill, and shewide to hym alle the rewmys of the world, and the glorie of 9 hem; and saide to hym, Alle these thingis Y shal ȝeue to thee, ȝif thou fallynge doun 10 shalt worshipe me. Than Jhesus saide to hym, Go, Sathanas; 'forsothe[o] it is wrytin, Thou shalt worshipe the Lord 'thi God[p], 11 and to hym alone thou shalt serue. Than the deuel lafte hym; and loo! aungelis 12 'camen niȝe[q], and serueden to hym. Sonesse[l]. Thanne *Joon* suffride hym. And 16 whanne Jhesus was baptisid, anoon he wente up fro the watir; and lo! heuenes weren openyd to hym, and he saie the Spirit of God comynge doun as a dowue, and comynge on hym; and loo! a vois 17 fro heuenes[m], seiynge, This is my louyd sone, in which Y haue plesid[n] to me.

CAP. IV.

Thanne Jhesus was led[o] of a spirit in 1 to desert, to be temptid of the feend. And 2 whanne he hadde fastid fourti daies and fourti nyȝtis, aftirward he hungride. And 3 the tempter cam nyȝ, and seide to hym, If thou art[p] Goddis sone, seie that thes stoones be maad looues. Which answer- 4 ide, and seide to hym, It is writun, Not oonli in breed luyeth man[q], but in ech word that cometh[r] of Goddis mouth. Thanne the feend took hym in to the 5 hooli citee, and settide hym on the pynacle of the temple, and seide to hym, If 6 thou art Goddis sone, sende thee adoun; for it is writun, That to hise aungels he comaundide of thee, and thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foot at a stoon. Eftsoone Jhesus 7 seide to hym, It is writun, Thou shalt not tempte thi Lord God. Eftsoone the 8 feend took hym in to a ful hiȝ hil, and schewide to hym alle the rewmes of the world, and the ioye of hem; and seide to 9 hym, Alle these 'Y schal[s] ȝyue to thee, if thou falle doun and worschipe me. Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Goo, Sa- 10 thanas; for it is writun, Thou schalt worschipe thi Lord God, and to hym aloone thou shalt serue. Thanne the feend 11 lafte hym; and lo! aungels camen nyȝ, and serueden to hym. But whanne Jhe- 12

p so forsothe *x*. q Om. *ouz*. now for ϱ. r fill *ouv sec. m*. s riȝtfulnesse *uv sec. m*. t Om. *ou*. or *lefte gv sec. m. x*. u wer o. weren *uv*. v Om. *x*. w on *ou*. x loued *amgnopqsuvwxy*. y Om. *ouv sec. m. x*. z to o. a nyȝt o. b art the sone of God *ouv sec. m*. c Om. *uv sec. m*. d eche *x*. e hym vp ϱ *sec. m*. f the *mv pr. m*. Om. *v sec. m. w sec. m*. g a *mv*. h art the soon of God *ou*. i Om. *x*. k hath commaunded *ou*. l the hondes *ou*. m seide *ouv sec. m*. n hym vp ϱ *sec. m*. o for *ou*. p Om. *g pr. m*. q neiȝedden *ou*.

l riȝtwisnesse kqsh. m heuene kq. n wel pleesid k *sec. m*. o lad out s *sec. m*. p be s. q a man eikprgk *pr. m. a*. r cometh forth s. s schal Y ae.

thely whanne Jhesus hadde herde that Joon
13 was taken, he wente into Galilee. And
the cite of Nazaret laft, he came, and
dwelte in the citee of Caphernaum, beside
the see, in the eendis[r] of Zabulon and
14 Neptalym[s], that it[t] shulde be fulfillid[u],
'that thing[v] that was said by Ysay, the
15 prophete, The lond of Zabulon and the
lond of Neptalym, the weye of[w] the see
ouer[x] Jordan, of Galilee of hethene men,
16 the peple that dwelte in derknessis say
grete li3t, and men[y] sittynge in the[z] cuntree
of shadew[a] of deth, li3t 'is sprunge to hem[b].
17 Fro thennus Jhesus bygan for[c] to preche,
and say[d], Do 3e penaunce, forsothe[e] the
kyngdom[f] of heuens[g] 'shal cume ni3e[h].
18 Sothely Jhesus, walkynge[i] bisidis[k] the see
of Galilee, say two[l] bretheren, Symon, that
is clepid Petre, and Andrew, his brother,
sendynge nett[m] in to the see; forsothe thei
19 weren fisheris. And he saide to hem, 'Come
3e[n] after me, and I shal make 3ou to be
20 maad fisheris[o] of men. And anon her[p] nettis
21 forsakyn, they sueden hym. And he go-
ynge forth fro that place, say tweyn[q] other
bretheren, Jamys of Zebedee, and Joon, his
brother, in the ship with Zebedee, her fadir,
makynge a3ein, '*or beetynge*[r], her nettis[s],
22 and he clepide hem. Sothely anoon the
nettis forsaken and the fadir, thei sueden
23 hym. And Jhesus enuyraunyde al Galilee,
techynge in the synagogis[t] of hem, and
prechynge the gospel of kyngdam[u], and
helynge al sorow, '*or ache*[v], and al seke-
24 nesse in the peple. And his 'opynyoun, *or*
fame[w], wente in to al Syrie; and thei offrid-
en[x] to hym alle *men*[y] hauynge yuele, takyn
with dyuers sorowis[z] and tourmentis, and
hem that hadden deuelis, and[a] lunatijk
men, and men in palsie[b], and he helide
25 hem. And 'there sueden hym[c] many cum-
panyes of Galilee, and of Decapoly, and of

sus hadde herd that Joon was takun,
he wente in to Galilee. And he lefte 13
the citee of Nazareth, and cam, and
dwelte in the citee of Cafarnaum, biside
the[t] see, in the coostis of Zabulon and
Neptalym, that it shulde be fulfillid, that 14
was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seiynge,
The lond of Sabulon and the lond of 15
Neptalym, the weie of the see ouer Jor-
dan, of Galilee of hethen men, the puple 16
that walkide in derknessis saye greet li3t,
and while men satten in the cuntre of
shadewe of deth, li3t aroos[tt] to hem. Fro 17
that tyme Jhesus bigan to preche, and
seie, Do 3e penaunce, for the kyngdom
of heuenes[u] schal come ni3. And Jhe- 18
sus walkide bisidis the see of Galilee,
and saye twei britheren, Symount, that
is clepid Petre, and Andrewe, his bro-
thir, castynge nettis in to the see; for
thei weren fischeris. And he seide to 19
hem, Come 3e aftir me, and Y shal make
3ou to be maad[v] fisscheris of men. And 20
anoon thei lefte the nettis, and sueden
hym. And he 3ede forth fro that place, 21
and saie tweyne othere britheren, James
of Zebede, and Joon, his brother, in a
schip with Zebede, her fadir, amendynge
her nettis, and he clepide hem. And 22
anoon thei lefte the[w] nettis and the
fadir, and sueden hym. And Jhesus 23
3ede aboute al Galilee, techynge in the
synagogis of hem, and prechynge the
gospel of the kyngdom, and heelynge
euery languor and eche sekenesse among
the puple. And his fame wente in to 24
al Sirie; and thei brou3te to hym alle
that weren at male ese, and that weren
take with dyuerse languores and tur-
mentis, and hem that hadden feendis,
and lunatike men, and men in palesy,
and he heelide hem. And ther sueden 25

[r] coestis *XY pr. m.* [s] of Nepthalim *s.* [t] the thenge *OUV sec. m.* Om. *x.* [u] filled *OUV sec. m.* [v] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [w] ouer *K.* [x] of *OU.* [y] to hem *OUV sec. m.* [z] Om. *o.* [a] the shadewe *s.* [b] was risen *OU.* [c] Om. *OUX.* [d] to say *OUV sec. m.* [e] for *OU.* [f] rewme *OU.* [g] heuen *o.* [h] hath ne3ed *OU.* [i] walked *s sec. m.* [k] bi *x.* [l] twei *NUV.* [m] a nett *MNOPQTUV sec. m.* [n] Cometh *XY.* [o] the fisscheres *o.* [p] the *OQU V sec. m.* [q] two *MPQSXY.* [r] *or mendynge* o. *either cloutynge UV sec. m.* Om. *x.* [s] nettis in the se *N.* [t] synogis *A.* [u] the kyngdom *MPQSXY.* the rewme *OU.* rewme *V.* [v] *ether ache OU.* Om. *x.* [w] fame *OU V sec. m.* name *U.* openeoun *x.* [x] brou3ten *U sec. m.* [y] Om. *MX.* [z] soores *OU sec. m. V sec. m.* [a] Om. *G pr. m.* [b] the palesie *NOUV sec. m.* [c] Om. *OUV sec. m.*

[t] Om. e. [tt] roos K. [u] heuene s. [v] Om. c. [w] her A.

Jerusalem, and of Judee, and of be3onde Jordan[d].

CAP. V.

1 Jhesus forsothe, seynge cumpanyes[e], wente[f] vp[g] in to an hill; and when he hadde sete[h], his disciplis camen ni3e to
2 hym. And he[i], openynge his mouthe, and
3 tau3te to[k] hem, sayinge, Blessid *be*[l] the[m] pore[n] in spirit, for the kingdam in[o] he-
4 uenes[p] is heren. Blessid *be*[q] mylde *men*[r],
5 for thei shuln welde the eerthe. Blessid
be[s] thei that mournen, for thei shuln be
6 comfortid. Blessid *be*[t] thei that hungren and thristen ri3twisnesse[u], for thei shuln
7 ben fulfillid[v]. Blessid *be*[w] 'mercyful *men*[x],
8 for thei shuln gete[y] mereye. Blessid *be*[z] thei[a] that ben of clene herte, for thei shuln
9 see God[b]. Blessid *be*[c] 'pesible *men*[d], for thei
10 shuln be clepid the sonys of God. Blessid
be[e] thei that suffren persecucioun for ri3t-
wisnesse[f], for the kyngdam of heuenes[g] is
11 herun. 3ee 'shulen be[h] blessid, when men shulen curse 3ou, and shulen[i] pursue 3ou, and shulen say al yuel a3eins 3ou lee3ing[k],
12 for me. Ioye 3ee 'with yn[l] forth[m], and 'glade 3ee[n] 'with out forth[o], for 3oure meede is plenteuouse in heuenes; forsothe so thei han pursued and[oo] prophetis that weren
13 before 3ou. 3ee ben salt of the[p] erthe; that 3if the salt shal[q] vanyshe awey, wher-
ynne shal it be saltid? To no thing it is worth ouer, no[r] bot that it be sent[s] out,
14 and[t] defoulid of men. 3e ben li3t[u] of the world; a citee putt[v] on an hill may nat be
15 hid; nether *men* tendyn[w] a lanterne, and putten it vndir a busshel, but on a candil-
stike, that it 3eue li3t to alle that ben in the
16 hous. So shyyne 3oure li3t before men,

hym myche puple of Galile, and of Decapoli, and of Jerusalem, and of Judee, and of bi3ende Jordan.

CAP. V.

And Jhesus, seynge the puple, wente 1 vp in to an[x] hil; and whanne he was set, hise disciplis camen to hym. And he 2 openyde his mouth, and tau3te hem, and seide, Blessed *ben* pore *men* in spirit, 3 for the kyngdom of heuenes[y] is herne. Blessid *ben* mylde *men*, for thei schulen 4 welde the erthe. Blessid *ben* thei that 5 mornen, for thei schulen be coumfortid. Blessid *ben* thei that hungren and thrist- 6 en ri3twisnesse[yy], for thei schulen be ful-
fillid. Blessid *ben* merciful *men*, for thei 7 schulen gete merci. Blessid *ben* thei that 8 ben of clene herte, for thei schulen se God. Blessid *ben* pesible *men*, for thei schulen 9 be clepid Goddis children. Blessid *ben* 10 thei that suffren persecusioun for ri3tful-
nesse[z], for the kingdam of heuenes[a] is herne. '3e schulen be blessid[b], whanne 11 men schulen curse 3ou, and schulen pur-
sue 3ou, and shulen seie al yuel a3ens 3ou liynge, for me. Ioie 3e, and be 3e glad, 12 for 3oure meede is plenteuouse in heuenes; for so thei han pursued 'also profetis[c] that weren[d] bifor 3ou. 3e ben salt of the 13 erthe; that if the salt vanysche awey, whereynne schal it be saltid? To no thing it is worth ouere, no[e] but that it be cast out, and be defoulid of men. 3e ben 14 li3t of the world; a citee set on an hil may not be hid; ne[f] me teendith not[ff] a 15 lanterne, and puttith[g] it vndur a bussehel, but on a candilstike, that it 3yue li3t to alle that ben in the hous. So schyne 16 3oure li3t befor men, that thei se 3oure

[d] Jordan sueden him *ouv sec. m.* [e] the kumpanyes *x.* [f] steiȝed *ouv sec. m.* [g] Om. *v sec. m.* [h] sitten *y.* siten *x.* [i] Om. *w.* [k] Om. *agmnopuv sec. m. xy.* [l] Om. *x.* [m] Om. *qu.* [n] pore men *u.* [o] of *agmnopqsuvxy.* [p] heuene *nqw pr. m.* [q] Om. *x.* [r] Om. *x.* [s] Om. *x.* [t] Om. *x.* [u] ri3tfulnesse *uv sec. m. sup. ras.* [v] filled *ouv sec. m. sup. ras.* [w] Om. *x.* [x] the merciful *x.* [y] gete, *ether followe q sup. ras.* [z] Om. *x.* [a] men *ouv sec. m. sup. ras.* [b] good *g pr. m.* [c] Om. *x.* [d] the pesible *x.* [e] Om. *x.* [f] ri3tfulnesse *v sec. m.* [g] heuene *ux.* [h] ben *np.* [i] Om. *mpqxy pr. m.* [k] liende *x.* [l] with innen *g sæpius.* [m] forsothe *g pr. m.* Om. *ouv.* [n] gladeth *xy.* [o] ful oute *ou.* [oo] Om. *ouv sec. m.* also *q sec. m. v pr. m.* [p] Om. *v sec. m.* [q] Om. *x.* [r] Om. *o.* [s] cast *u.* [t] and be *ouv sec. m.* [u] the li3t *x.* [v] sette *ouv sec. m.* [w] teenden not *o.*

[x] the 1. [y] heuene aeh *pr. m.* [yy] ri3tfulnesse bg. [z] ri3twijsnesse cimprsxhaβ. [a] heuene a *pr. m.* ep. [b] Blessid ben 3e s. [c] the profetes also s. [d] ben x. [e] Om. ipqsegh. [f] neither s. [ff] Om. r. [g] putte is.

that thei see ȝoure good werkis, and glo-
17 rifie ȝoure fadir that[x] is in heuens. Nyle
ȝe gesse, `*or deme*[y], that[z] Y came to `vndo,
or distruye[a], the lawe, or[b] the prophetis;
I came not to vndo[c] `the lawe[d], but to ful-
18 fille[e]. Forsothe I say to ȝou trewthe[f], til
heuen and erthe passe[g], oon[h] i[i], `*that is
leste lettre*[k], or[l] titil[m], shal nat passe fro
19 the lawe, til alle thingis be don. Therfore
he that `vndoth, *or*[n] *breketh*, oon of these
leste maundementis[o], and techith thus men,
shal be clepid the[p] leste in the rewme of
heuenes; forsothe this that doth, and tech-
ith, shal be clepid grete in the[q] kyngdame[r]
20 of heuenes. Forsothe Y say to ȝou, no[s]
but ȝif[t] ȝoure riȝtwisnesse[u] shal[v] be more[w]
plenteuouse than of scribis and Pharisees[x],
ȝee shulen not entre in to kyngdam[y] of
21 heuenes. ȝee han herde that[z] it is[a] said
to olde men, Thou shal nat slea; forsothe
he that sleeth[b], shal be gylty of dome.
22 But[c] I say to ȝou, that[d] euereche[e] that is
wrothe[f] to his brother, shal be gylty of
dome; forsothe he that `shal say[g] to his
brother, Racha, *that is, a word of scorn*,
shal be gylty of counseile; sothly he that
`shal say[h], Fool, `*that is, a word of dispis-
ynge*[i], shal be gylti of the fijr of helle.
23 Therfore ȝif thou offrist thi ȝift at the au-
ter, and there[k] `shalt bythenke[l], that thi
24 brother hath sum what[m] aȝeins thee, leeue
there thi ȝift before the auter, and go first
for[n] to be recounseilid, *or*[o] *acordid*, to thi
brother, and thanne thou cummynge shalt
25 offre thi ȝifte. Be thou consentynge to
thin aduersarie soon, the[p] whijle thou art
in the way with hym, lest perauenture
thin aduersarie take thee to the domes-

goode werkis, and glorifie ȝoure fadir
that is in heuenes. Nil ȝe deme, that Y 17
cam to vndo the lawe, or the profetis; Y
cam not to vndo the lawe, but to fulfille[h].
Forsothe Y seie[i] to ȝou, til heuene and 18
erthe passe[k], o lettir or o[l] titel shal not
passe fro the lawe, til alle thingis be
doon. Therfor he that brekith oon of 19
these leeste maundementis[m], and techith
thus men, schal be clepid the leste in the
rewme of heuenes; `but he[n] that doith,
and techith, schal be clepid[o] greet in the
kyngdom[p] of heuenes. And Y seie to 20
ȝou, that but[q] ȝour riȝtfulnesse[r] be more
plenteuouse than of scribis and of Fari-
sees, ȝe schulen not entre into the kyng-
dom of heuenes. ȝe han herd that it 21
was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not
slee; and he that sleeth, schal be gilti to[s]
doom. But Y seie to ȝou, that ech man 22
that is wrooth to his brothir, schal be gilti
to[t] doom; and he that seith to his bro-
ther, Fy! schal be gilti to[u] the[v] counseil;
but he that seith, Fool, schal be gilti to[w]
the fier of helle. Therfor if thou offrist 23
thi ȝifte `at the[x] auter, and ther thou
bithenkist, that thi brothir hath sum
what aȝens thee, leeue there thi ȝifte bi- 24
for the auter, and go first to be recoun-
selid to thi brothir, and thanne thou schalt
come, and schalt offre thi ȝifte. Be thou 25
consentynge to thin aduersarie soone,
while thou art in the weie with hym,
lest perauenture thin aduersarie take thee
to the domesman, and the domesman
take thee to the mynystre, and thou be
sent in to prisoun. Treuli Y seie to thee, 26
thou shalt not go out fro thennus, til

[x] whiche *OUV sec. m.* [y] Om. *OUX.* [z] for *UV.* [a] distruye *OUV sec. m.* vndon *X.* [b] of G *pr. m.* and G *sec. m.* ether *OUV sec. m.* [c] distroie *OUV sec. m.* distroye, *or vndo V pr. m.* [d] Om. *UV scc. m.* [e] fulfille it *MP.* fill *O.* [f] Om. *OV sec. m.* [g] schal passe *N.* [h] on G. [i] lettere *U.* [k] *that is, the leste lettre AGKLM NPQSV pr. m. WY.* Om. *OUV sec. m. X.* [l] ether *OUV sec. m.* [m] a titil *AGMNPQSWXY.* oo tytil *OUV sec. m.* [n] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [o] commaundementes *O.* [p] Om. *O.* [q] Om. *GW.* [r] rewme *OUV scc. m.* [s] Om. *GPQXY pr. m.* that *N.* for no *UV sec. m.* [t] Om. *TUV sec. m.* [u] riȝtfulnesse *UV sec. m.* [v] Om. *NP.* [w] no more *K.* [x] of Pharisees *O.* [y] the kyngdom *GMNPSXY.* the rewme *OUV sec. m.* [z] for *OUV sec. m.* [a] was *U.* [b] shal slen *X.* [c] Forsothe *O.* [d] for *UV sec. m.* [e] he *O.* ech *UVX.* [f] wrathed *O.* [g] seieth *OUV sec. m.* [h] seieth *OUV sec. m.* [i] Om. *OU.* [k] there thou G. Om. *U.* [l] bythenkest *OUV sec. m.* [m] thenge *OUV scc. m.* [n] Om. *OUVX.* [o] *ether OU el V fere passim.* [p] Om. *OQUV sec. m.*

[h] fulfille *it* K. [i] seie truthe K *sec. m.* [k] shal passe s *pr. m.* [l] a A. [m] comaundementis Qhk. [n] forsothe this s *sec. m.* [o] Om. s *sec. m.* [p] rewme Ks *sec. m.* [q] no but s *sec. m.* [r] riȝtwisnesse IKha. [s] of s *sup. ras.* e. to the k. [t] of s *sup. ras.* to the k. [u] of s *sup. ras.* [v] Om. Ks *sec. m.* h. [w] in to IP. of s *sup. ras. a.* [x] atte s.

man[q], and the domesman[q] take thee to
the mynystre, and thou be sente in to pri-
26 soun. Trewely I say to thee, Thou shalt
not go thennes, til thou ȝelde the last fer-
27 thing. ȝe han herd for it was said to olde
28 men, Thou shalt nat do lecherye. For-
sothe Y say to ȝou, for why[r] euery[s] man
that seeth a womman for[t] to coueite hire,
now he[u] hath do lecherie by[v] hire in his
29 herte. That ȝif thi riȝt eiȝe sclaundre thee,
pulle it out, and cast it[w] fro thee; for it
speedith to thee, that oon of thi membris
perishe, than[x] al thi body go in to helle.
30 And ȝif thi riȝt hond sclaundre[y] thee, kitt
it awey, and cast it[z] fro thee; for it sped-
ith to thee, that oon of thi membris pe-
rishe, than that al thi[a] body go in to helle.
31 Forsothe it is said, Who euere shal leeue
his wyf, ȝeue he[b] to hir a libel, *that is, a*
32 *litil boke of forsakyng*. Sothely[c] Y say to
ȝou, that[d] euery[e] man that 'shal leeue[f] his
wyf, outaken cause[g] of fornicacioun, he[h]
makith hire do[i] lecherie, and he that wed-
dith the forsaken *wijf*'[k], doth auoutrie.
33 Efte soonys ȝee han herd, that[l] it was said
to olde men, Thou shalt not forswere, so-
thely[m] to the Lord[n] thou shalt ȝeeld thin
34 oethis. Forsothe Y say to ȝou, to nat
swere on al manere; neither by heuene, for
35 it is the trone of God; nether by the[o]
erthe, for it is the stole of his feet; nei-
ther by Jerusalem, for it is the citee of a[p]
36 greet kyng; neither thou shalt swere by
thin heued[q], for thou maist[r] not make oon[s]
37 'heer whyt[t], or blak; but 'be ȝoure word[u]
ȝea, ȝea; Nay, nay; forsothe that[v] that is
38 more 'than this[w], is of yuel. ȝee han herde
that[x] it is[y] said[z], Eiȝe for eiȝe, toth[a] for
39 toth. But Y say to ȝou, to nat aȝein stonde
yuel; but ȝif any[b] 'shal smyte[c] thee in[d] the
riȝt cheeke, ȝeue to hym and[e] the tother;
thou ȝelde the last ferthing. ȝe han herd 27
that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt
'do no[w] letcherie. But Y seie to ȝou, 28
that euery man that seeth a womman
for[x] to coueite hir, hath now do letcherie
bi hir in his herte. That if thi riȝt iȝe 29
sclaundre thee, pulle hym[y] out, and caste[z]
fro thee; for it spedith to thee, that oon
of thi membris perische, than that al thi
bodi go in to helle. And if thi riȝt hond 30
sclaundre thee, kitte hym[a] aweye, and
caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee that
oon of thi membris perische, than that al
thi bodi go in to helle. And it hath be 31
seyd, Who euere leeueth his wijf, ȝyue
he to hir a libel of forsakyng. But Y seie 32
to ȝou, that euery man that leeueth his
wijf, outtakun cause of fornycacioun, mak-
ith hir to do letcherie, and he that wed-
dith the forsakun *wijf*, doith auowtrye.
Eftsoone ȝe han herd, that it was seid 33
to elde men, Thou schalt not forswere, but
thou schalt ȝelde thin othis to the Lord.
But Y seie to ȝou, that ȝe swere not 'for 34
ony thing[b]; nethir bi heuene, for it is the
trone of God; nether bi the[bb] erthe, for it 35
is the stole of his feet; nether bi Jerusa-
lem, for it is the citee of a greet kyng;
nether thou shalt not[c] swere bi thin[cc] heed, 36
for thou maist not make oon heere white,
ne[d] blacke; but be ȝoure word, ȝhe, ȝhe; 37
Nay, nay; and that that is more than
these, is of yuel. ȝe han herd that it hath 38
be seid, Iȝe for iȝe, and tothe for tothe.
But Y seie to ȝou, that ȝe aȝenstonde not 39
an yuel *man;* but if ony smyte thee in
the riȝt cheke, schewe to him also the
tothir[dd]; and to hym that wole stryue 40
with thee in doom, and take awey thi
coote, leeue thou[e] 'to him[f] also thi man-
til; and who euer constreyneth[g] thee a 41

[q] iuge *OUV sec. m.* [r] Om. *OUV sec. m. X.* [s] eche *OUV sec. m. X.* [t] Om. *X.* [u] Om. *OUV sec. m. X.* [v] with *N.* [w] Om. *A sec. m. OUV sec. m.* [x] than that *OUV sec. m.* [y] sclaundreth *U.* [z] Om. *MNOPUVW.* [a] the *X.* [b] Om. *U.* [c] But *OUV sec. m.* [d] for *OUV sec. m.* [e] eche *OUV sec. m. X.* [f] forsaketh *OUV sec. m.* [g] the cause *OUV sec. m.* [h] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [i] to do *AGMNOPQSUVWXY.* [k] Om. *X.* [l] for *OUV sec. m.* [m] but *OUV sec. m.* [n] Loorde thi God o. [o] Om. *NPQSX.* [p] Om. *G.* the o. [q] heed *AMPQUVW.* hed *NSX.* [r] miȝt *M.* [s] an *GQXY.* [t] white heer *UV.* [u] ȝ. w. be *UV.* [v] this *OUV sec. m.* [w] Om. *OUV sec. m.* than these *S.* [x] for *OUV sec. m.* [y] was *U.* [z] seid to the olde *X.* [a] and tooth *OU.* [b] any man *NUV sec. m.* [c] smyteth *OUV sec. m.* [d] on *OUV sec. m.* [e] also *OUV sec. m.*

[w] not doo KQR. [x] Om. *plures.* [y] it CIPSXcka. [z] caste *hit* KS. [a] it k. [b] in al maner Kb *marg. sec. m* [b] *sup. ras.* [bb] Om. KQ. [c] Om. R. [cc] an heer of thin S *pr. m.* [d] or c. nether Kgh. [dd] oother I. [e] Om. S. [f] Om. EIP. [g] constreine S.

40 and to hym that wole stryue with thee in dome, and take awey thi coote, leeue thou[f]
41 `to hym[g] and[h] thin ouer clothe; and who euere constrayneth[i] thee a thousand pacis[k],
42 go thou with hym other tweyne[l]. Forsothe 3if[m] to hym that axith of thee, and[n] turne thou nat awey fro hym that wol
43 borwe of thee. 3ee han[o] herd that[p] it is[q] said, Thou shalt loue thin nei3bore, and[r]
44 hate thin enmy. But Y say to 3ou, loue 3ee 3oure enmyes, do[s] 3ee wel to hem that haten 3ou, and preye 3ee for *men* pursu-
45 ynge, and falsly chalengynge 3ou; that 3ee be the sonys of 3oure fadir that is in heuenes, that[t] makith his sune to `springe vp[u] vpon[v] good and[w] yuel *men*, and rayneth vpon[x] iuste men[y] and vniuste men.
46 For 3if 3e louen hem[z] that louen 3ou, what meed shul 3ee haue? whether[a] and pupli-
47 cans[b] don nat this thing? And 3if 3ee greten, `*or saluten*[c], 3oure bretheren oonly, what `more ouer[d] shul 3ee don[e]? whether[f]
48 and[g] paynymmys don nat this thing? Therfore be 3ee parfit, as and 3oure heuenly
1 fadir is parfit[gg]. `Take 3ee[h] hede, lest[i] 3e don 3our ri3twisnesse[k] before men, that 3ee be seen of hem, ellis 3e shule nat han meed at[l] 3oure fadir that[m] is in heuenes.
2 Therfore when thou dost almesse, nyle thou synge byfore thee[n] `in a[o] trumpe, as ypocritis don in synagogis and streetis, that thei ben `maad worshipful[p] of men; forsothe Y saye to 3ou, thei han resceyued
3 her meede. But `thee doynge[q] almesse, knowe nat the[r] left hond what thi ri3t
4 hond doth, that thi almes be in hidlis, and thi fadir that *seeth* in hidlis, shal 3elde to thee.

CAP. VI.

5 And[s] when 3e shuln[t] preye, 3ee shuln nat be as ypocritis, the[u] whiche stondynge thousynde pacis, go thou with hym othir tweyne. 3yue thou to hym that 42
axith of thee, and turne[h] not awey fro hym that wole borewe of thee. 3e han 43
herd that it was seid, Thou shalt loue thi nei3bore, and hate thin enemye. But Y 44
seie to 3ou, loue 3e 3oure enemyes, do[i] 3e wel to hem that hatiden[k] 3ou, and preye 3e for hem that pursuen, and sclaundren 3ou; that 3e be the sones of 3our fadir 45
that is in heuenes, that makith his sunne to rise vpon goode `and yuele men[l], and reyneth on iust men and vniuste. For 46
if 3e louen hem that louen 3ou, what mede schulen 3e han? whether[m] pupplicans doon not this[n]? And if 3e greten 47
3oure britheren oonli, what schulen 3e do more? ne[o] doon not hethene men this? Therfore be 3e parfit, as 3oure heuenli 48
fadir is parfit.

CAP. VI.

Takith[p] hede, that 3e do not 3oure 1
ri3twisnesse[q] bifor men, to be seyn of hem, ellis 3e schulen haue no meede at 3oure fadir that is in heuenes. Therfore 2
whanne thou doist almes, nyle thou trumpe tofore[r] thee, as ypocritis doon in synagogis and stretis, that thei be worschipid of men; sotheli Y seie to 3ou, they han resseyued her meede. But 3
whanne thou doist almes, knowe not thi left hond what thi ri3t hond doith, that thin almes be in hidils, and thi 4
fadir that seeth in hiddils, schal quyte thee[s]. And whanne 3e preyen, 3e schulen 5
not be as ipocritis, that louen to preye stondynge in synagogis and corneris of stretis, to be seyn of men; treuli Y seie

[f] thou also *ouv sec. m.* [g] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [h] Om. *ou.* [i] constreyne *ns.* [k] placis *k.* pas *x.* [l] two *gmqsxy.* [m] 3if thou *ouv sec. m.* [n] Om. *k sec. m.* [o] Om. *o.* [p] for *ouv sec. m.* [q] was *u.* [r] and thou schalt *ouv sec. m.* [s] and do *k.* [t] whiche *ouv sec. m.* [u] rise *ouv sec. m.* [v] on *oquv sec. m. x.* [w] and on *u.* [x] on *ouv sec. m. x.* [y] Om. *g.* [z] men *n.* [a] wher *ouv.* [b] the puplicanes *o.* [c] Om. *oux.* [d] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [e] do more *ouv sec. m.* [f] wher *o.* [g] Om. *ou.* [gg] Cap. v. ends here in *o.* [h] Takith *gxy pr. m.* [i] that *x.* [k] ri3tfulnesse *uv sec. m.* [l] of *o.* a3entis *uv sec. m.* [m] whiche *ouv sec. m.* [n] me *v.* [o] wit *ou.* with a *v sec. m.* [p] worscheped *ouv sec. m.* [q] thei doynge *k.* while thou doest *ouv sec. m.* [r] thi *agmno pqsuv sec. m. wxy.* [s] Om. *s.* [t] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [u] Om. *ouv sec. m.*

[h] turne thou eiprk *pr. m.* [i] and do kshk *pr. m.* [k] hatin s. [l] men and yuele ks. [m] wher epsxb. [n] this thing s *sup. ras.* [o] Om. s. [p] Take h. [q] ri3tfulnesse cu *pr. m.* xbgh. ri3tfulnessis r. [r] bifore *plures et aβ.* [s] to thee r.

louen to preye in synagogis and[v] corners of streetis, that thei be seen of men; trewly Y say to 3ou, thei han resseyued 6 her meede. But whan thou shalt preye, entre in to thi couche, and the dore schet, preye[w] thi fadir in hidlis, and thi fadir that seeth in hidlis, shal 3eelde to thee. 7 Sothely[x] preyinge nyle 3ee speke[y] moche, as hethen men don, for thei gessen that thei ben herd in theire moche speche. 8 Therfore nyl 3e[z] be maad liche[a] to hem, for 3oure fadir woot what is need[b] to 9 3ou, before that[c] 3e axen hym. Forsothe thus 3e shulen preyen, Oure fadir that art 10 in heuenes, halwid be thi name; thi kyngdom cumme to[d]; `be thi wille don[e] as in 11 heuen and[f] in erthe; 3if to vs this day oure 12 breed ouer other substaunce; and for3eue to[g] vs oure dettis, as[h] we for3eue to oure 13 dettours; and leede vs nat in to temptacioun, but delyuere vs fro[i] yuel. `Amen, 14 *that is*[k], `*so be it*[l]. Forsothe 3if 3ee[m] shulen for3eue to men her synnys, and 3oure heuenly fadir shal for3eue to 3ou 3oure[n] tres- 15 passis[o]. Sothely 3if 3ee shulen for3eue not to men[p], neither 3oure fadir shal[q] for3eue 16 to 3ou 3oure synnes. But[r] when 3ee fasten, nyl 3e be maad as ypocritis sorweful, for thei putten her facis out of *kyndly* termys, that thei seme fastynge to men; trewly Y say to 3ou, thei han resseyued her meede. 17 But whan thou fastist, anoynte thin hede[s], 18 and washe thi face, that thou be nat seen fastynge to men, but to thi fadir that is in hidlis, and thi fadir that seeth in hidlis, 19 shal 3eelde to thee. Nyle 3e tresoure to 3ou tresours in[t] erthe, wher rust and mou3the[u] distruyeth, and wher theeues deluen out 20 and stelen; but tresoure 3ee[v] to 3ou tresouris in heuene, wher neither rust ne[w] mou3the distruyeth, and wher theues deluen nat out, `*or undirmyne nat*[x], ne[y] stelen.

to 3ou, thei han resseyued her meede. But whanne thou schalt preye, entre in 6 to thi couche, and whanne the dore is schet, preye thi fadir in hidils, and thi fadir that seeth in hidils, schal 3elde to thee. But in preiyng nyle 3ee speke 7 myche, as hethene men doon, for thei gessen that thei ben herd in her myche speche. Therfor nyle 3e be maad lich 8 to hem, for 3our fadir woot what is nede to 3ou, bifore that 3e axen hym. And[s] thus 3e schulen preye, Oure fadir 9 that art in heuenes, halewid be thi name; thi kyngdoom come to[t]; be thi 10 wille don[u] `in erthe as in heuene[v]; 3yue[w] 11 to[x] vs this[y] dai oure `breed ouer othir substaunce[z]; and for3yue to vs oure 12 dettis, as we for3yuen to oure dettouris; and lede vs not in to temptacioun, but 13 delyuere vs fro yuel. Amen[a]. For if 14 3e for3yuen to men her synnes, 3oure heuenli fadir schal for3yue to 3ou 3oure trespassis[b]. Sotheli if 3e for3yuen not to 15 men, nether 3oure fadir schal for3yue to 3ou 3oure synnes. But whanne 3e 16 fasten, nyle 3e be maad as ypocritis sorewful, for thei defacen hem silf, to seme fastyng to men; treuli Y seie to 3ou, they han resseyued her meede. But 17 whanne thou fastist, anoynte thin heed, and waische thi face, that thou be not 18 seen fastynge to men, but to thi fadir that is in hidlis, and thi fadir that seeth in priuey[c], shal 3elde to thee. Nile 3e 19 tresoure to 3ou tresouris in erthe, where ruste and mou3te destrieth[d], and where theues deluen out and stelen; but ga- 20 dere[e] to 3ou tresouris in heuene, where nether ruste ne mou3te distrieth[f], and where theues deluen not out, ne stelen. For[g] where thi tresoure is, there also thin 21 herte is. The lanterne of thi bodi is 22

[v] and in *MOUV sec. m.* [w] preye to G *pr. m.* preye thou *OUV sec. m.* [x] Sotheli 3e N. [y] sey Q. [z] Om. G *pr. m.* [a] licly KT. [b] needful *OUV sec. m.* [c] Om. G *pr. m.* [d] to the N. [e] thi wille be don *UV sec. m.* [f] so N. [g] Om. U. [h] as and G *sec. m.* MNOQSUVX. [i] fro alle U *pr. m.* [k] Om. M. O Amen UX. [l] Om. *OUX.* [m] we O. [n] and 3oure N. [o] synnes S. [p] the synnes of hem Q *marg. sec. m.* [q] schal not O. [r] Forsothe *OUV sec. m.* [s] heued O. [t] here in N. [u] mou3ttis N. [v] Om. N. [w] nether *OUX.* [x] Om. *MOUV sec. m. X.* [y] neither *OU.*

[s] But I. [t] to *thee* IK. [u] ielon C. [v] as in heuene and in erthe Q. in erthe as it is in heuene S. [w] 3yue thou A. [x] Om. b. [y] to C. [z] ech dayes breed e. [a] Amen. Amen, *that is, so be it* C. Amen, *that is, so be it* EMP *marg.* QUC *marg.* g. [b] trespas C. [c] hidlis IK. [d] distroien K. [e] gadere 3e IQ *sec. m.* tresoure K. [f] distroien K. [g] Forsothe S *sec. m.*

21 Forsothe wher thi tresour is, there and[z] thin
22 herte is. The lanterne of thi body is thin
e3e; 3if thin ei3e be[a] symple, al thi body
23 shal be li3tful; bot[b] 3if thyn ei3e be[c] wey-
ward, al thi body shal be derkful. Ther-
fore 3if the li3t that is in thee be derk-
nessis[d], 'how grete shulen thilk[e] derknessis
24 be[f]? No man may serue to[g] two[h] lordis,
forsothe[i] ethir[k] he shal haat 'the toon[l], and
loue[m] the tother[n]; other[o] he shal susteyn
'the toon[p], and dispise[q] 'the tothir[r]. 3e
mown[s] nat serue to[t] God and richessis[u].
25 Therfore Y say to 3ou, that 3e ben nat
besie to 3oure lijf, what 3e shulen ete;
othir[v] to 3oure body, with[w] what[x] 3e shuln
be clothid[y]. Wher[z] 3oure[a] lijf is nat more
than mete[b], and the body more than clothe[c]?
26 Beholde 3e the[d] 'flee3inge foulis[e] of the eir,
for thei sowen nat, ne[f] repyn, neither[g] ga-
dren in to bernys; and 3oure fadir of heuen
fedith hem. Wher[h] 3e hen nat more worthi[i]
27 than thei? Sothely who of 3ou thenkinge[k]
may 'putte to[l] to[m] his stature oo cubite?
28 And of clothing what ben 3e besye? 'Be-
holde 3e[n] the lilies[o] of the feelde, how thei
wexen. Thei traueilen nat, nether spynnen;
29 trewly I say to 3ou, for whi[p] neither Sala-
mon in al his glorie was keuerid[q] as oon
30 of thes. For[r] 3if God clothith thus the
heye of the feeld, that[s] to day is, and to
morwe is sente in to the[t] fourneyse, how
31 moche more 3ou of litil feith? Therfore
nyl 3e be bisie, sayinge, What shulen we
ete? or[u], What shulen we drynke? or[v],
With what thing[w] shulen we be keuered[x]?
32 Forsothe[y] heithen men sechen alle these
thingis; trewly 3oure fadir wote that[z] 3e
thin i3e; if thin i3e be symple, al thi
bodi shal be li3tful; but if thin i3e be 23
weiward, al thi bodi shal be derk. If
thanne the li3t that is in thee be derk-
nessis, how grete schulen thilk[h] derk-
nessis be? No man may serue tweyn[i] 24
lordis, for ethir he schal hate 'the toon[k],
and loue the tother[l]; ethir he shal sus-
teyne 'the toon[m], and dispise the[n] tothir[o].
3e moun not serue God and richessis[p].
Therfor I seie to 3ou, that 3e be not bisi 25
to 3oure lijf, what 3e schulen ete; ne-
ther[q] to 3oure bodi, with what 3e schulen
be clothid. Whether[qq] lijf is[r] not more
than meete[s], and the bodie more[t] than
cloth[u]? Biholde 3e the[v] foulis of the 26
eire, for thei sowen not, nethir[vv] repen,
nethir gaderen in to bernes; and 3oure
fadir of heuene fedith hem. Whether
3e ben not more worthi[w] than thei? But 27
who of 3ou thenkynge mai putte to his
stature o cubit? And of clothing what 28
ben 3e bisye? Biholde 3e[x] the lilies of
the feeld, how thei wexen. Thei trauelen
not, nether spynnen[y]; and Y seie to 3ou, 29
Salomon[z] in al his glorie was not keuered
as oon of these. And if God clothith 30
thus the hei of the feeld, that to day is,
and to morewe is cast in to an ouen, hou
myche more 3ou of litel feith? Therfor 31
nyle 3e be bisi, seiynge, What schulen
we ete? or, What schulen we drinke? or,
With what thing schulen we be keuered?
For[a] hethene men seken alle these thingis; 32
and 3oure fadir woot, that 3e han nede
to alle these thingis. Therfor seke 3e first 33
the kyngdom of God, and his ri3tful-

[z] also *U sec. m.* [a] is *U sec. m. V sec. m.* [b] sothely *OUV sec. m.* [c] Om. *G pr. m.* is *UV sec. m.* [d] derk-
nesse *Y.* [e] the ilke *AN.* tho ilke *M.* tho *OUV sec. m.* [f] the derknesses hou grete shul thei be? *X.* [g] Om.
OU. [h] twei *NV.* [i] Om. *G pr. m. UV.* for *O.* [k] other *MPY.* or *X.* outher *S.* [l] that oon *G.* the oone *O.*
[m] he schall loue *OUV sec. m.* [n] that other *G.* the othir *X.* [o] ether *ONQV.* or *SX.* [p] that oon *G.* the
oone *OX.* [q] he schal despise *OUV sec. m.* [r] that other *G.* the other *X.* [s] mowe *GV.* mai *M.* [t] Om. *OU*
V sec. m. [u] richesse *MNPXY.* [v] either *NQS.* nether *OUV.* or *X.* [w] Om. *Q.* [x] what thing *U.* [y] clad *X.*
[z] Whether *GNOSUX.* [a] the *OUV sec. m.* [b] the meete *O.* [c] the clothe *O.* [d] Om. *QSW.* [e] volatyles *OUV*
sec. m. [f] nor *N.* nether *OUV sec. m.* [g] ne *OU.* [h] Whether *GN et S passim, UVX pass.* [i] worthee *O.* worth
UV pr. m. Om. *X.* [k] bithenkynge *OU.* [l] adde *OU.* [m] Om. *K pr. m. MNPQTW.* [n] Beholdeth *GXY pr. m.*
[o] lilyes, *or floures MV pr. m.* [p] Om. *OUV sec. m. X.* [q] clothid *U.* koouered *X.* [r] Forsothe *U.* [s] whiche *OU.*
[t] a *AGMNOPSUVWXY.* [u] either *U.* other *V sec. m.* [v] ether *OU.* [w] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [x] heled *OU.* [y] For
OUV sec. m. [z] for *OU.*

[h] these Qe. tho h. [i] two Qehk. [k] that one IQe. the oon s. [l] oother I. [m] that oon IQ. [n] that Q.
[o] oother IQR. [p] richesse IMQRSUXbcgh *sec. m.* koβ. ri3echesse K. riches e. [q] ne s. [qq] Wher *plurcs.*
[r] be K. [s] is mete s. [t] is not more s. [u] the cloth IS. [v] Om. c. [vv] ne s. [w] worth R *sec. m.* [x] Om. A.
[y] thei spynnen K. [z] that Salomon I. [a] Forsothe I.

han need to alle these thingis. Therfore seke 3ee[a] first the kyngdam of God and his ri3twisnesse[b], and alle these thingis shulen be cast to 3ou. Therfore nyle 3e be[c] besie in to the morwe, for the morew day shal be besie to it[d] self; sothely[e] it sufficith to the day his malice.

CAP. VII.

Nyle 3e deme, that 3e be nat demyd; for in what dome 3e demen, 3e shulen ben demyd, and in what mesure 3e meten, it shal be meten[f] to 3ou. But what seest thou a festu, 'or a[g] *litil mote*, in the ei3e of thi brother, and thou seest nat a beme in thin owne ei3e? Or[h] what[i] maner saist thou to thi brother, Brother, suffre that I caste out a 'festu fro[k] thin ei3e, and loo! a beme is[l] in thin owne ei3e? Ypocrite, cast out first a[m] beme of thin ei3e, and than thou shalt see for[n] to cast out a[o] festu of[p] the ei3e of thi brother. Nyl 3e 3eue holy thing[q] to houndis, nether sende[r] 3e 3our margaritis, *or*[s] '*preciouse stoonys*[t], before swyne, lest perauenture thei defoulen hem with theire feet, and 'lest *houndis*[u] turned to gidre al to-breke 3ou. Axe 3e, and it shal be 3ouen to 3ou; 'seke 3e[v], and 3e shulen fynde; 'knocke 3e[w], and it shal be opnyd to 3ou. For eche[x] that axith, takith; and he[y] that sechith, fyndith; and it shal be opnyde to 'a man[z] knokynge[a]. Other[b] who of 3ou is a man, whom 3if his sone axe[c] breed, wher[d] he shal dresse to hym a stoon? Other[e] 3if he 'shal axe[f] a fishe, wher[g] he shal dresse[h] to hym a serpent? Therfore 3if 3e, when 3e ben yuel men, 'han knowen for[i] to[k] 3eue good thingus[l] 3ouen[m] to 3oure sonys, hou myche more 3oure fadir that is in heuenes shal 3eue good thingis to men axinge[n]

nesse[b], and alle these thingis shulen be cast to 3ou. Therfor nyle 3e be bisy in to the morew, for the morew shal be bisi to 'hym silf[c]; for it suffisith to the dai his owen malice.

CAP. VII.

Nile 3e deme, 'that 3e be not demed[d]; for in what doom 3e demen, 3e schulen be demed, and in what mesure 3e meten, it schal be meten a3en to 3ou. But what seest thou a litil mote in the i3e of thi brother, and seest not a beem in thin owne i3e? Or hou seist thou to thi brothir, Brothir, suffre[e] I schal do out a mote fro thin i3e, and lo! a beem is in thin owne i3e? Ipocrite, 'do thou out first[f] the beem of thin[g] i3e, and thanne thou schalt se to[gg] do out the mote of the i3e of thi brothir. Nile 3e 3yue hooli thing[h] to houndis, nethir caste 3e 3oure margaritis bifore swyne, lest perauenture thei defoulen hem with her feet, and *the houndis* be turned, and al to-tere 3ou. Axe 3e, and it schal be 3ouun to 3ou; seke 3e, and 3e schulen fynde; knocke 3e, and it schal be openyd to 3ou. For ech that axith, takith; and[i] he that sekith, fyndith; and it schal be openyd to hym, that knockith. What man of 3ou is, that if his sone axe hym breed, whethir[j] he wole[k] take hym[l] a stoon? Or if he axe[ll] fische, whether he wole[m] take[n] hym[o] an edder? Therfor if 3e, whanne 3e ben yuele men, kunnen 3yue good 3iftis to 3oure sones, hou myche more 3oure fadir that is in heuenes schal 3yue good thingis to men that axen hym? Ther-

[a] Om. *v*. [b] ri3tfulnesse *u*. [c] Om. *g pr. m.* [d] hym *AGMNOQSUVWXY*. [e] forsothe *ou*. [f] meten a3en *oux*. [g] *or* N. *ether* o. *ether a* u. [h] Ether *ou*. Other *v scc. m.* [i] in what *ou*. [k] Om. *q pr. m.* a mote *q sec. m.* [l] Om. *q*. [m] the *GMPXY*. [n] Om. *osuv sec. m. x*. [o] the *m*. [p] fro *ouv sec. m.* [q] thingis *AGNS*. [r] caste *u sec. m. sup. ras.* [s] *ether* o *et* u *passim*, *v sec. m.* Om. *x*. [t] Om. *x*. [u] lest *hondis g*. thei *ou*. [v] seketh *g pr. m. qxy*. seketh 3ee *g sec. m.* [w] knockith *gxy*. [x] eche man *n*. [y] Om. *x*. [z] man *k pr. m.* him *ou*. [a] that knocketh *u*. [b] Or *ax*. Either *nsw*. Ether *oqv*. [c] axeth *ou*. [d] whethir *AGSV pr. m. x*. [e] Ether *aoq*. Either *nvw*. Or *sx*. [f] axeth *u*. [g] whether *AGNSX*. [h] 3iue *x*. [i] Om. *x*. [k] connen *ou*. [l] 3iftes *ou*. [m] Om. *oqu*. [n] askinge *q*.

[b] ri3twisnesse EIKPQg*a*. [c] it self s. [d] that 3e be not demed, and 3e schulen not be demed A *pr. m.* CM PUb *pr. m.* c. and 3e shul not be demed I *sup. ras.* KQRSb *sec. m.* eghk*β*. [e] suffre thou s. [f] first do out c. do out first *plures et aβ*. [g] thin owne s. [gg] for to A *pr. m.* [h] thingis c. [i] Om. c. [j] wher ESe. [k] shal Q. [l] to him sg. [ll] axeth R. [m] wher ESXe. [n] 3iue EI *sup. ras. sec. m. a*. [o] to him s.

12 hym? Therfore alle thingis, what euer thingis 3ee wolen that[o] men don to 3ou, and 3e do[p] to hem, forsothe 'these thingis[q] 13 *ben*[r] the lawe and prophetis[s]. Entre 3e bi the streyt 3ate; for the gate 'that ledith to perdicioun, *or dampnacioun*[t], is brode, and 'the weye[u] large, and 'ther ben many[v] that 14 entren bi it[w]. How streit is[x] the 3ate, and narewe the weye, that ledith to lijf, and 15 'there ben fewe[y] that fynden it. Perceyue[z] 3e, and flee[a] fro fals prophetis, the[b] whiche cummen to 3ou in clothingis[c] of sheepis[d], bot wythynne thei ben rauyshynge wolues; 16 of her fruytis 3e shulen knowe hem. Whether men gaderen grapis of thornys, or[e] 17 fijgis of breeris? So euery[f] good tree makith good fruytis; sothely an yuel tree 18 makith yuel fruytis. A good tree may nat make yuel fruytis, nether an yuel tree 19 make[g] good fruytis. Euery[h] tree that makith nat good fruyt[i], shal be kitte doun, 20 and shal be sent in to the fire. Therfore of 21 her fruytis 3ee shulen knowe hem. Nat eche man[k] that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shal entre in to the kyngdam of heuenes; but he that doth the wille of my fadir that[l] is in heuenes, he[m] shal entre in to 22 the kyngdam[n] of heuenes. Many shul say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, whether[o] we han nat prophecied in thi name, and han cast out deuelis[p] in thi name, and han 23 don many vertues in thi name? And than Y shal knowliche to hem, For I knewe 3ou neuer; departe[q] awey fro me, 3e that 24 worchen wickidnesse. Therfore eche man that herith these[r] my wordis, and doth hem, shal be maad liche to a wijse man, that hath bildid[s] his hous vpon[t] a stoon. 25 And rayn came doun, and flodis camen, and wyndis blewen[u], and rusheden[v] in to that hous; and it felle nat doun, for it

for alle thingis, what euere thingis 3e wolen that men do to 3ou, do 3e to hem, for this is the lawe and the prophetis. Entre 3e bi the streyt 3ate; for the 3ate 13 that ledith to perdicioun is large, and the weie *is*[p] broode, and there ben many that entren bi it. Hou streit is the 3ate, and 14 narw3 the weye, that ledith to lijf, and ther ben fewe that fynden it. Be 3e war 15 of fals prophetis, that comen to 3ou in clothingis of scheep, but withynneforth thei ben as[q] wolues of raueyn; of her 16 fruytis 3e schulen knowe hem. Whether[r] men gaderen grapis of thornes, or figus of breris? So euery good tre makith 17 good fruytis; but an yuel tre makith yuel fruytis. A good tre may not make yuel 18 fruytis, nethir an yuel tre make good fruytis. Euery tre that makith not good 19 fruyt, schal be kyt doun, and schal be cast in to the fier. Therfor of her fruytis 20 3e schulen knowe hem. Not ech[s] man 21 that seith to me, Lord, Lord, schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes; but he that doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuenes, he schal entre in to the kyngdoom of heuenes. Many schulen seie to 22 me in that dai, Lord, Lord, whether[t] we han not prophesied in thi name, and han[u] caste out feendis in thi name, and han doon many vertues in thi name? And[v] thanne Y schal knouleche to hem, 23 That Y knewe 3ou neuere; departe[w] awei fro me, 3e that worchen wickidnesse. Therfor ech[x] man that herith these my 24 wordis, and doith hem, schal be maad lijk to a wise man, that hath bildid his hous on a stoon. And reyn felde[y] doun, 25 and flodis camen, and wyndis blewen, and russchiden 'in to[z] that hous; and it felde not doun, for it was foundun[a] on

[o] Om. N. [p] doth X. [q] this thing A. this OUV *sec. m.* [r] ys A *sec. m.* OUV *sec. m.* [s] the prophetes OV *sec. m.* [t] Om. OUV *sec. m.* that led. to perd. X. [u] wey is G *sec. m.* weie that ledeth to perdicion, *ether dampnacion,* is OUV *sec. m.* Om. QXY *pr. m.* [v] many ben OUV *sec. m.* [w] Om. G. [x] Om. N. [y] few ben OUV *sec. m.* [z] *or be war* T *sec. m.* [a] fle 3e UV *sec. m.* fleeth X. [b] Om. OU. [c] clothinge NO. clothis U. [d] scheep GNOPQSUV. [e] ether OUV *sec. m.* [f] eche OUV *sec. m.* [g] may make OV *sec. m.* makith Q. maken S. [h] Eyche OUV. [i] fruytes O. [k] Om. X. [l] whiche OUV *sec. m.* [m] Om. A *sec. m.* OUV *sec. m.* [n] rewme UV *sec. m.* [o] whar OUV. [p] feendes OUV *sec. m.* [q] departith GQSXY. [r] thus N. [s] bild X. [t] on OUV *sec. m.* X. [u] blowen N. [v] hurliden UV *sec. m.*

[p] Om. C. [q] Om. A *sec. m.* Igh. [r] Wher s *passim* egk. [s] eueri s. [t] wher ek. [u] we haue I. [v] Om. Q *pr. m.* [w] departeth IS. [x] eueri s. [y] cam C. [z] in C. [a] foundid *plures et αβ.*

26 was foundid on a[w] stoon. And euery[x] man that herith these my wordis, and doth hem nat, is liche[y] to a man fool, that hath bildid[z] 27 his hous on[a] `grauel, *or soond*[b]. And rayn came doun[c], and floodis camen, and wyndis blewen, and thei hurliden in to that hous; and it felle doun, and the fallyng doun 28 therof was grete. And it is[d] maad[e], when Jhesus hadde eendid these wordis, the 29 cumpanyes wondreden on his techyng; sothely[f] he was techynge hem, as `*a man*[g] hauynge power, and nat as the[h] scribis of hem, and[i] Pharisees[k].

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe when Jhesus hadde comen doun fro the hil, many cumpanyes folew- 2 iden[l] hym. And loo! a leprouse man cummynge worshipide hym, sayinge[m], Lord, 3if thou wolt, thou maist make me clene. 3 And Jhesus, holdynge forthe the hond, touchide hym, sayinge[n], I wole, be thou maad clene. And anoon the lepre of hym 4 was clensid. And Jhesus saith[o] to hym, See, say thou to no man; but go, shewe thee to prestis, and offre that[p] 3ifte that[q] Moyses comaundide, in to witnessing to 5 hem. Sothely when he hadde entride in to Capharnaum, centurio nei3ide to hym, 6 preyinge hym, and saide[r], Lord, my child lyeth[s] in the hous sike on[t] the[u] palsie, and 7 is yuel tourmentid. And Jhesus saith[v] to hym, I shal cume, and shal[w] hele hym. 8 And centurio answerynge saith[x] to hym, Lord, I am not worthi, that thou entre vndir my roof; but oonly say bi word, and 9 my child shal be helid. For whi and[y] I am a man ordeynd vnder power, hauynge vndir me kni3tis; and[z] I say to this, Go[a], and he goth; and to an other, Come thou, and he cometh; and to my seruaunt, Do 10 thou this thing, and he doth. Sothely

a stoon. And euery man that herith 26 these my wordis, and doith hem not, is lijk to[b] a fool, that hath bildid his hous on grauel. And reyn[c] cam doun, and 27 floodis camen, and wyndis blewen, and thei[cc] hurliden a3en[d] that hous; and it felde doun, and the fallyng doun therof was greet. And it was doon, whanne 28 Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, the puple wondride on his techyng; for he 29 tau3te hem, as he that hadde power, and not as the scribis `of hem[e], and the[f] Farisees[g].

CAP. VIII.

But whanne Jhesus was come doun 1 fro the hil, mych puple suede hym. And 2 loo! a leprouse man cam, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist[h] make me clene. And Jhesus 3 helde forth the hoond, and touchide hym, and seide, Y wole, be thou maad cleene. And anoon the lepre of him was clensid[i]. And Jhesus seide to hym, Se, seie thou 4 to no man; but go, shewe thee to the prestis, and offre the 3ift that Moyses comaundide, in witnessyng to hem. And 5 whanne he hadde entrid in to Cafarnaum, `the centurien[k] nei3ede to him, and preiede him, and seide, Lord, my 6 childe lijth in the hous sijk on the palesie, and is yuel turmentid. And Jhesus 7 seide to him, Y schal come, and schal[l] heele him. And the centurien answeride, 8 and seide to hym, Lord, Y am not worthi, that thou entre vndur my roof; but oonli seie thou bi word, and my childe shal be heelid. For whi Y am a man 9 ordeyned vndur power, and haue kny3tis vndir me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my seruaunt, Do this,

[w] a sadde Q *sec. m.* [x] iche *OUV sec. m.* eche *X.* [y] licchi *N.* lichi *TW.* [z] bild *X.* [a] vpon a *N.* apon *O.* on a *T.* [b] soond *OUV sec. m.* grauel *X.* [c] Om. *Q.* [d] was *A sec. m. OUV sec. m.* [e] done *UV sec. m.* [f] for *OUV sec. m.* [g] *man* O. Om. *X.* [h] Om. *N.* [i] and as *UV sec. m.* [k] the Pharisees *OUV sec. m.* [l] suden *OUV sec. m.* [m] and seide *OUV sec. m.* [n] and seide *OUV sec. m.* [o] seide *OUV sec. m.* [p] the *OUV sec. m.* [q] which *UV sec. m.* [r] seiynge *OUV sec. m.* [s] liggeth *UV sec. m.* [t] in *OUV sec. m.* [u] Om. *OU.* [v] seide *OUV sec. m.* [w] I schal *OQUW pr. m. Y.* [x] seide *OUV sec. m.* [y] Om. *U sec. m.* [z] Om. G *pr. m.* [a] Go thou *OUV sec. m.*

[b] Om. S. [c] reines sgh. [cc] Om. R. [d] a3en to Q *pr. m.* [e] Om. C. [f] Om. EIKMPRUXbceghka. [g] Farisees of hem C. [h] mi3t S. [i] maad clene S. [k] centurio S *sup. ras.* [l] I schal CQR.

Jhesus, heerynge these thingis[b], wondride, and saide to men suynge hym, Trewly[c] I saye to 3ou, I fonde nat so grete feith in 11 Yrael. Sothely Y say to 3ou, that manye shulen come fro the est 'and west[d], and shulen rest with Abraham and[e] Ysaac and 12 Jacob in the kyngdam of heuenes; forsothe the sonys of the rewme shulen be cast out in to vttremest[f] derknessis; there shal be weepynge, and beetynge togidre of teeth. 13 And Jhesus saide[g] to centurio, Go, and as thou hast bileeued, be it don to thee. And 14 the child was helid fro that houre. And when Jhesus hadde comen in to the hous of Symond[h] Petre, he say his wyues moder liggynge[i], and shakun[k] with feueris[l]. 15 And he touchide hir hond, and[m] the feuer lefte hir; and she roose, and seruyde hem[n]. 16 Sothely whan the euenyng[o] was maad, thei brou3te to hym many[p] hauynge deuelys[q], and he castide[r] out spiritis[s] by word, and 17 helide alle[t] hauynge yuel[u]; that it shulde be fulfillid[w], 'that thing[x] that was said by Ysaie, the prophete, sayinge, He toke oure infirmytees, and bere oure[y] sykenessis[z]. 18 Sothely Jhesus seeynge many cumpanyes about hym, bad[a] *his disciplis* go[b] ouer the 19 water. And oo[c] scribe, *or*[d] *a*[e] *man of lawe*[f], 'commynge to[g], saide to hym, Maistre, I shal sue thee, whidir euer thou shalt go. 20 And Jhesus said to hym, Foxis han 'dichis, *or borowis*[h], and briddis of the eir *han* nestis, but mannes sone hath nat wher 21 he reste[i] his heued[k]. Sotheli an other of his[l] disciplis saide to hym, Lord, suffre me 22 go[m] first, and birye my fadir. Forsothe Jhesus saide to hym, Sue thou me, and 23 late dede men birye her dead men. And 'Jhesu steyinge vp[n] in to a litel ship, his 24 disciplis sueden hym. And loo! a grete steryng was[o] maad in the see, so that the

and he doith it. And Jhesus herde 10 these thingis, and wondride, and seide to men 'that sueden[m] him, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, Y foond not so greet feith in Israel. And Y seie to 3ou, that many 11 schulen come fro the eest and[n] the[o] west, and schulen reste with Abraham and[p] Ysaac and Jacob in the kyngdom of heuenes; but the sones of the[q] rewme 12 schulen be cast out in to vtmer[r] derknessis; there schal be wepyng, and grynting of teeth. And Jhesus seide to the[s] 13 centurioun, Go, and as thou hast bileuyd, be it doon to thee. And the child was heelid fro that hour. And whanne 14 Jhesus was comun in to the hous of Symount Petre, he say his wyues modir liggynge, and shakun[t] with feueris[u]. And 15 he touchide hir hoond, and the feuer lefte hir; and she roos, and seruede hem. And whanne it was euen, thei brou3ten 16 to hym manye that hadden deuelis, and he castide out spiritis bi word, and heelide alle that weren yuel at ese; that 17 it were fulfillid, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seiynge, He took oure infirmytees, and bar oure siknessis. And 18 Jhesus say myche puple aboute him, and bade *hise disciplis* go ouer the watir. And a scribe nei3ede, and seide to hym, 19 Maistir, Y shal sue thee, whidir euer thou schalt[v] go. And Jhesus seide to 20 hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of heuene[w] *han* nestis, but mannus sone hath not where[x] 'he schal[y] reste his heed. Anothir of his disciplis seide to him, 21 Lord, suffre me to go first, and birie my fader. But Jhesus seide to hym, Sue 22 thou me, and[z] lete deed[a] men birie her deede men. And whanne he was goon 23 vp in to a litil schip, his disciplis sueden

[b] wordis Q. [c] Sothely o. [d] Om. o. [e] Om. *ou*. [f] vtmere *AVW*. vtturmere *GNOPQSUY*. vtmer *X*. [g] seiynge *o*. [h] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [i] lyende *X*. [k] schaking *NU*. shake *S*. shakende *X*. [l] feuere o. the feueres *ouv sec. m*. [m] and anoen *X pr. m*. [n] him *v pr. m*. to hem *Y*. [o] euentide *uv sec. m*. [p] many men *U*. [q] feendes *ouv sec. m*. [r] caste *PSX*. kest Q. [s] vnclene spiritis *G sec. m*. [t] all men *ou*. [u] siknesse o. [v] Om. *X*. [w] filled *ou*. [x] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [y] Om. *GNPSWXY*. [z] sikenesse *v sec. m. Y*. [a] commaunded *ouv sec. m*. [b] to go *ouv sec. m*. [c] a *uv sec. m*. [d] *ether ouv sec. m*. [e] Om. Qs. [f] Gloss om. in *X*. [g] nei3ynge *ouv sec. m*. [h] borrowes, *or dennes* o. dennes *U*. diches *X*. [i] schal reste *ouv sec. m*. [k] hede *NOS*. hed *X*. [l] thees o. [m] to go *ou*. [n] and whan he stei3 *ouv sec. m*. [o] is o.

[m] suynge E. [n] to s. [o] fro the I. [p] Om. Ksegh. [q] this I. [r] vttermere KnghK. outmere e. [s] Om. I. [t] takin s. [u] the feuers K. [v] Om. s. [w] the eir s. [x] wherinne s. [y] to s. [z] Om Q. [a] the dede EIPk *pr. m*.

litil ship was hilid with wawis; but[p] he slepte. And `his disciplis[q] camen niȝ to hym, and raysiden hym, sayinge, Lord, saue vs; we perishen. And Jhesus seith[r] to hem, What ben ȝee[s] of litil feith agast[t]? Thanne he rysynge[u] comaundide to the wyndis and the[q] see, and a grete pesiblenesse is[w] maad. Forsothe men wondreden, sayinge, What manere *man* is *he*[y] this, for the wyndis and the[z] see obeishen[a] to hym? And whan Jhesus[b] hadde comen ouer the water in to the cuntre `of men[c] of Genazereth[d], twey[e] men hauynge deuelis[f] runnen to hym, goynge out fro[g] birielis, ful[h] feerse, `*or wickid*[i], so that no man miȝte passe by[l] that wey. And `loo! thei[m] crieden, sayinge, What to vs and[n] to thee[o], Jhesu, the sone of[p] God? hast thou comen hidir before the tyme for[q] to tourmente vs? Sothely a `floc, *or*[r] *droue*, of many hoggis[s] lesewynge was nat fer from hem. But the deuelis[t] preyeden him, seyinge, ȝif thou castist out vs hennes[u], sende vs in to the droue of hoggis. And he saith[v] to hem, Go ȝee. And thei goynge out wente in to `the hoggis[w]; and loo! in a greet bire al the droue wente heedlynge[x] in to the see, and thei ben[y] dead in watris. Forsothe the hirdes fledden awey, and[z] cummynge in to the citee, tolden alle these[a] thingis, and of hem that hadden the[b] fendis[c]. And loo! al the citee wente[d] aȝeinis[e] Jhesu, `metynge hym[f]; and hym seen, thei preiden *hym*[g], that he shulde passe fro[h] her coostis.

hym. And loo! a greet stiring was maad in the see, so that the schip[a] was hilid with wawes; but he slepte. And hise disciplis camen to hym, and reysiden hym, and seiden, Lord, saue vs; we perischen. And Jhesus seide to hem, What ben ȝe of litil feith agaste? Thanne he roos, and comaundide to the wyndis and the[b] see, and a greet pesibilnesse was maad. And men wondriden, and seiden, What maner *man* is *he*[c] this, for the wyndis and the see obeischen[cc] to him? And whanne Jhesus[d] was comun ouer the watir in to the cuntre of men of Gerasa, twey men metten hym, that[dd] hadden deuelis, and camen out of graues, ful woode, so that noo man myȝte go bi that[e] weie. And lo! thei crieden, and seiden, What to vs and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of God? `art thou[ee] comun hidir bifore the tyme to[f] turmente vs? And not fer fro hem was a flocke of many swyne lesewynge. And the deuelis preyeden hym, and seiden, If thou castist out vs fro hennes, sende vs[g] in to the droue of swyne. And he seide to hem, Go ȝe. And thei ȝeden out, and wenten in to the swyne; and loo! in a greet bire al the droue wente heedlyng in to the see, and thei weren deed in the watris. And the hirdis fledden awey, and camen in to the citee, and telden alle these thingis, and of hem that hadden the[h] feendis. And lo! al the citee wente out aȝens Jhesu; and whanne thei hadden seyn hym, thei preieden, that he wolde passe fro her coostis.

CAP. IX.

1 And Jhesus, `goyng vp[l] in to a boot, passide ouer the water, and came in to his

CAP. IX.

And Jhesus wente vp in to a boot, and passide ouer[i] the watir, and cam in

1

p forsothe OUV *sec. m.* q thei OUV *sec. m.* r seyde GMNOPQSUVWXY. s ȝee men G. t aferde OUV *sec. m.* u risynge up U. v to the OUV *sec. m.* w was OUV *sec. m.* y Om. OSUV *sec. m.* z Om. A *sec. m.* MNPSVW *sec. m.* X. a obeien OUV *sec. m.* obeȝen X. b he OUV *sec. m.* c Om. W. d Gerasa UV *sec. m.* e two GMPSUXY. and two Q. f feendes OUV *sec. m.* g of OU. h thei ful OUV *sec. m.* i *ether ful cruel* O. *or wicke* S. *ether cruel* UV *sec. m.* Om. X. l Om. U. m Om. O. thei U. n and what G *pr. m.* o Om. G *pr. m.* p Om. O. q Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. r Om. OUVX. s swijn hoggis P. t feendes OUV *sec. m.* u from hennes OUV *sec. m.* v seide OUV *sec. m.* w swyin GPXY. x hedlynges N. y wer OUV *sec. m.* z and thei OUV *sec. m.* a Om. OUV *sec. w.* b Om. Y *pr. m.* c deuelis N. d went oute OUV *sec. m.* e aȝen X. f Om. OUV *sec. m.* g Om. OU. h out of N. i stiȝynge OUV *sec. m.*

a litul schip RK *sec. m.* b to the RCK *sec. m.* c Om. C. cc obeien Q. d he Q. dd which K. e the Q. ee artow S. f for to C. g vs out S. h Om. K. i Om. S.

2 citee. And loo! thei offreden to hym a man syke in palsie, liggynge[k] in a bed. Forsothe Jhesus, seeynge the feith of hem, saide to the man sike in palsie, Sone, haue thou[l] trust; thi synnes ben for3euen[m] to 3 thee. And lo! sum of the scribis said 4 with ynne hem self, This blasfemeth. And whan Jhesus hadde seen her thou3tis, he said, Wherto thenken 3e yuel thingis in 5 3our hertis? What is[n] li3ter to saye, Thi synnes ben for3euen to thee, other[o] to saye, 6 Ryse thou, and walke? Forsothe that 3e wite, that[p] mannes sone hath power to for3eue synnes in erthe, thanne he saide to thilke[q] man[r] in[s] palsie, `Ryse vp[t]; take thi 7 bed, and go in to thin house. And he roose, 8 and wente in to his house. Sothely the companyes seeynge dredden, and glorifieden God, that 3aue siche power to men. 9 And when Jhesus passide thennis[u], he sei3 a man sittynge in a tolbothe, Matheu by name. And he saide to hym, Sue thou me. 10 And he, rysynge, folowide[v] hym. And it is[w] don, hym sittynge at the mete in the house, loo! many puplicanys and synneful men cummynge saten at the mete with 11 Jhesu and his disciplis. And Pharisees seeynge saiden to his disciplis, Whi etith 3oure maister with puplicanys and synful 12 men? And Jhesus herynge saide, A leche is nat nede[x] to men that faren wel, but to 13 men hauynge yuel. Sothely 3ee goynge lerne[y] what it is, Y wole mercye, and nat sacrifice; forsothe Y came, nat to clepe 14 ri3tful[z] men, bot synful men. Thanne the disciplis of Joon `camen ni3e[a] to hym, sayinge, Whi we and Pharisees[b] fasten ofte, 15 but thi disciplis fasten nat? And Jhesus saide to hem, Whether[c] the sonys of the[d] spouse, `*or husbonde*[e], mow `weilen, *or*[f] *mourne*, how longe the spouse is with hem? Sothely days shulen come, when the spouse shal be taken awey fro hem,

to his citee. And lo! thei brou3ten to 2 hym a man sike in palesie, liggynge in a bed. And Jhesus saw the feith of hem, and seide to the man sike in palesye, Sone, haue thou trist; thi synnes ben for3ouun to thee. And lo! summe of 3 the scribis seiden withynne hem silf, This blasfemeth. And whanne Jhesus 4 hadde seyn her thou3tis, he seide, Wherto thenken 3e yuele thingis in 3oure hertis? What is[k] li3tere to seye, Thi 5 synnes ben for3ouun to thee, ethir `to seie[l], Rise thou, and walke? But that 3e wite 6 that mannus sone hath power to for3yue synnes in erthe, thanne he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Rise vp; take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. And he 7 roos, and wente in to his hous. And 8 the puple seynge dredde, and glorifiede God, that 3af suche power to men. And 9 whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, he say a man, Matheu bi name, sittynge in a tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue thou me. And he roos, and folewide[m] 10 hym. And it was don, the[n] while he sat `at the[o] mete in the hous, lo! many pupplicans and synful men camen, and saten `at the[p] mete with Jhesu and[q] hise disciplis. And Farisees[r] sien, and seiden 11 to hise disciplis, Whi etith 3oure maister with pupplicans and synful men? And 12 Jhesus herde, and seide, A leche is not nedeful to men that faren wel, but to men that ben yuel at ese. But go 3e, 13 and lerne[s] what it is, Y wole merci, and not sacrifice; for I cam, not to clepe ri3tful men, but synful men[t]. Thanne 14 the disciplis of Joon camen to hym, and seiden, Whi we[u] and Farisees[v] fasten[w] ofte, but thi disciplis fasten not? And 15 Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones of the spouse moun morne, as long as the spouse is with hem? But daies

[k] liende *sx*. [l] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [m] for3if o. for3oue *x*. [n] is it *agmnopqsuvwxy*. [o] or *msx*. either *n passim, w*. ether *ov sec. m*. [p] for *ou sec. m*. [q] the *agnopsuy*. the ilke *mw*. [r] sik man *agnpqsuv sec. m. xy*. [s] seke in *o*. [t] Ryse thou *ouv sec. m*. [u] fro thens *ou*. [v] sued *ouv sec. m*. [w] was *uv sec. m*. [x] nedefull *ou*. [y] lerneth *gmpy*. lereth *x*. [z] iust *ouv sec. m*. ri3twis *xy*. [a] nei3eden *ouv sec. m*. [b] the Pharisees *ou*. [c] Wher *o*. [d] Om. *n*. [e] Om. *ouv sec. m. x*. [f] Om. *ouv sec. m. x*.

[k] is it *plures et aβ*. [l] Om. c. [m] sueede c. [n] Om. c. [o] atte s. [p] atte s. [q] and with s. [r] the Farisees 1*a*. [s] lerneth eic. [t] men *to penaunce* ep *sec. m*. sh *sec. m*. [u] fasten we 1. [v] the Farisees 1. [w] Om. 1.

16 and thanne thei shulen faste. Sothely no man sendith ynne a medlynge of rudee[g], *or*[h] *newe*, clothe in to an[i] olde clothe; sothely[k] he[l] takith awey the plente of it fro the clothe, and a[m] wors kittyng is maad.
17 Nether men senden[n] newe wijne in to olde `botelis, *or wijn vesselis*[o], ellis the wijn vessels ben broken, and the wijn is shed out, and the wijn vessellis perishen. But men senden newe wijn in to newe wijn vessellis,
18 and bothe ben kept. Jhesu spekynge these thingis to hem, loo! oo[p] prince `came to[q], and worshipid hym, sayinge[r], Lord, my dou3tir is now dead; but cume thou, and put thin hond vpon[s] hire, and she shal
19 lyue. And Jhesus rysynge suede hym, and
20 his disciplis. And loo! a womman that suffride the flix, `*or rennynge*[t], of blood twelue 3eer, `cam to[u] byhynde, and touch-
21 ide the hemme of his clothe. Sothely she saide with ynne hir[v] self, 3if I touche[w] oonly the clothis[x] of hym, I shal be saaf.
22 And Jhesus turnyde, and seeynge hir, saide, Dou3ter, haue thou[y] trust; thi faith hath made thee saaf. And the womman
23 was maad saaf fro that houre. And when Jhesus came in to the hous of the prince, and[z] see3 mynstrelis, and the companye[a]
24 makynge noyse, he saide, Go 3e[b] awey, for the wenche[c] is nat dead, but slepith[d]. And
25 thei scornyden hym. And when the cumpanye was cast[e] out, he entride in[f], and held hir honde; and[g] the wenche[h] roose
26 vp. And this fame wente out in to al the[i]
27 londe. And Jhesu passynge thennes[k], twey[l] blynde men sueden hym[m], cryinge, and[n] sayinge, Thou sone of Dauith, haue mercy
28 of[o] vs. Sothely when `thei came home[p], the blynde men camen ni3[q] to hym; and Jhesus saith[r] to hem, What wole 3e, that I do to 3ou? And thei seiden[s], Lord, that oure ee3en ben opnyd. And Jhesus saide,

schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste. And no man putteth a 16
clout of buystous clothe in to an elde clothing; for it doith awey the fulnesse of the cloth, and a wers breking is maad. Nethir men putten newe wyne in to elde 17
botelis, ellis the botels[x] ben to-broke, and distried, and the wyn sched out. But men putten newe wyne in to newe botels, and bothe ben kept[y]. Whiles that 18
Jhesus spak thes thingis to hem, lo! a prince cam, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, my dou3ter is now deed; but come thou, and putte thin hond on hir, and she schal lyue. And Jhesus 19
roos, and `hise disciplis, and sueden hym[yy]. And lo! a womman, that hadde the[z] 20
blodi flux twelue 3ere, nei3ede bihynde, and touchide the hem of his cloth. For 21
sche seide with ynne hir self, 3if Y touche oonli the cloth of hym, Y schal be saaf. And Jhesus turnede, and say hir, and 22
seide, Dou3tir, haue thou trist; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And the womman was hool fro that our. And whanne 23
Jhesus cam in to the hous of the prince, and say mynstrallis, and the[a] puple makynge noise, he seide, Go 3e a wei, for the 24
damysel is not deed, but slepith. And thei scornyden hym. And whanne the 25
folc was put out, he wente in, and helde hir hond; and the damysel roos[b]. And 26
this fame wente out in to al that loond. And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, 27
twei[c] blynde men criynge sueden hym, and seiden, Thou sone of Dauid, haue merci on vs. And whanne he cam in 28
to the hous, the blynde men camen to hym; and Jhesus seide to hem, What wolen 3e, that I do to 3ou? And thei seiden, Lord, that oure i3en be opened.

[g] rude GMNPSTUWXY. Om. OV *sec. m.* reude V *pr. m.* [h] Om. OV *sec. m.* [i] Om. O. [k] For OUV *sec. m.* [l] it GXY. [m] the U. [n] putten U *sec. m.* [o] wijn vesselis OUV *sec. m.* botelis X. [p] a GOUV *sec. m.* XY. [q] nei3ed OUV *sec. m.* [r] and seide OUV *sec. m.* [s] on OUV *sec. m.* X. [t] Om. OUV *sec. m.* X, [u] nei3ed OUV *sec. m.* [v] in hir V. [w] schal touche GOUXY. [x] clooth OUV *sec. m.* [y] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [z] he O. [a] companyes O. [b] Om. G *pr. m.* V *pr. m.* [c] damysell OUV *sec. m.* [d] sche sleepeth O. [e] put U *sec. m.* [f] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [g] and seide, Maiden, rise, and Q *sec. m. marg.* [h] damysel OUV *sec. m.* [i] that N. [k] fro thens OUV *sec. m.* [l] two PQSUXY. [m] Om. G *pr. m.* [n] Om. U *sec. m.* [o] on AMNOSUW. [p] thei camen into the hous GQX. he had comme in to the house OUV *sec. m.* [q] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [r] seide O. [s] Om. GM.

[x] oold botels I. [y] kept *saaf* S. [yy] sueden him his disciples K. hise disciplis sueden hym A *pr. m.* Q. hise disciplis, and suede hym C. [z] a sbghi. [a] Om. C. [b] roos vp Ksegh. [c] two IQ.

Bileeue ȝe, that I may do this thing ‘to ȝou[t]? And[u] thei sayn[v], ‘Sothely, *or* ȝea[w], 29 Lord. Than he touchide her eeȝen, say- 30 inge, Vp ȝour feith be it don to ȝou. And the eeȝen of ‘bothe ben[x] opnyde. And Jhesus thretynyde[y] to[z] hem, sayinge, See ȝee, 31 that no man wite. But thei goynge out, defameden hym thorwȝ[a] al that[b] lond. 32 Sothely thei[c] gon out, loo! thei offriden[d] to hym a ‘man doumb[e], hauynge a deuel[f]. 33 And whan the deuel was cast out, the doumbe man spac. And the cumpanyes wondreden, sayinge, It aperede neuere so 34 in Yrael. But the Pharisees saiden, In the prince of deuelis[g] he castith out deuelis[g]. 35 And Jhesus compaside aboute[h] alle citees and castels, techynge in synagogis[i] of hem, and prechynge the gospel of kyngdam[k], and helynge al ‘languyshynge, *or ache*[l], 36 and al siknesse. Forsothe Jhesus, siynge cumpanyes, hadde[m] rewthe of[n] hem; for thei weren traueilid, and liggynge as sheep 37 nat hauynge a sheperde. Thanne he saide to his disciplis, Sothely[o] ‘*there is*[p] moche 38 rype corne[q], but fewe werkmen. Therfore preye ȝe[r] the lord of the rijpe corn, that he sende workmen into[s] his[t] rijp corn.

And Jhesus seide, Bileuen ȝe, that Y mai do this thing to ȝou? Thei seien[d] to him, ȝhe, Lord. Thanne he touchide 29 her iȝen, and seide, Aftir ȝoure feith be it doon to ȝou. And the iȝen of hem 30 were opened. And Jhesus ‘thretenede hem, and seide, Se ȝe, that no man wite. But thei ȝeden out, and diffameden[e] hym 31 thorou al that lond. And whanne thei 32 weren gon out, loo! thei brouȝten to hym a doumbe man, hauynge a deuel. And whanne the deuel was cast out, the 33 doumb man spak. And the puple wondride[f], and seide, It hath not be say thus in Israel. But the Farisees seiden, 34 In the prince of deuelis he castith out deuelis. And Jhesus wente ‘aboute alle[g] 35 the[h] ‘citees and castels[i], techinge in the[k] synagogis of hem, and prechynge the gospel of the kyngdom, and helynge euery langour and euery sijknesse. And 36 he siȝ the puple, and hadde reuthe on hem; for thei weren trauelid, and liggynge as scheep not hauynge a scheepherde. Thanne he seide to hise disci- 37 plis, Sotheli *there is* myche ripe corn, but fewe werk men. Therfor preye ȝe 38 the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn.

CAP. X.

1 And the[u] twelue disciplis clepid[v] to gidre, he ȝaue to hem power of vnclene spiritis, that thei shulde casten hem out, and that thei shulden heele al ache, and al siknesse. 2 These[w] ben the names of twelue[x] apostelis[y]; the first, Symoun, that[z] is[a] clepid 3 Petre, and Andrew, his brother; ‘Philip, and Bartilmew[b]; Jamys of Zebedee, and Joon, his brother[c]; Thomas, and Matheu puplican; and[d] James Alphei[e], and Thadee[f];

CAP. X.

And whanne his twelue disciplis weren 1 clepid togidere, he ȝaf to hem powere of vnclene spiritis, to caste hem out *of men*, and to[l] heele eueri langour, and sijknesse. And these ben the names of the twelue 2 apostlis; the firste, Symount[m], that is clepid[n] Petre, and Andrew, his brothir; James of Zebede, and Joon, his brothir; Filip, and Bartholomeu; Thomas, and 3 Matheu, pupplican; and James Alfey,

[t] Om. o. [u] Om. *AGMNOPQUV sec. m. WXY.* [v] seiden *QX.* seyn to hym *U sec. m.* [w] ȝhe *OUV sec. m.* [x] hem weren *OUV sec. m.* [y] threetide *VX.* [z] Om. *OU.* [a] bi *OUV sec. m.* [b] the *U.* [c] hem *OV sec. m.* [d] brouȝten *U sec. m.* [e] doumbe man *GP.* [f] feende *OUV sec. m.* [g] feendes *OUV sec. m.* [h] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [i] the synagoges *OUV sec. m.* [k] the kyngdam *OUV sec. m. X.* [l] ache *OUV sec. m.* languishing *X.* [m] and hadde *KT.* [n] on *GMPQSUVWXY.* [o] Forsothe *OUV sec. m.* [p] Om. *UV sec. m.* [q] corne is *UV sec. m.* [r] Om. o. [s] vnto *Q.* [t] the *P.* [u] Om. *AGMNOSUVWXY.* [v] gaderid *NP.* [w] Forsothe thees *OU.* [x] the twelue *Q.* [y] Om. o. [z] whiche *OU.* [a] was *G.* [b] Bartholomeu *M.* [c] Jamys of Zebedee and Joon his brother; Philip and Bartilmeus *OU.* [d] Om. o. [e] of Alphei *OU.* [f] Thadde, *that is, Judas U.*

[d] seiden CKR *pr. m. aβ.* [e] defameden AP *pr. m.* QRSc*aβ.* famyden EIP *sec. m.* k. [f] wondre s. [g] al aboute Q. [h] Om. CKQ. [i] castels and cytees e. [k] Om. EKRbceg *pr. m.* hi*β.* [l] Om. c. [m] *is* Symound k *pr. m.* [n] named KSghi*β.* seid CEIMPQRUXbceka.

4 Symount Canane, and Judas Scarioth, the[g]
5 whiche betraiede Crist[h]. Jhesus sente[i]
these twelue, comaundynge to hem, and
sayinge, Goth[k] ȝe nat into the wey of hei-
then men, and 'entre ȝe[l] nat in to the[m]
6 citees of Samarietanys; but rather goth[n] to
the sheep of the hous of Yrael, that perish-
7 iden. Sothely ȝee goynge preche[o], sayinge,
for the kyngdam of heuenes shal neiȝe;
8 hele ȝe seke men, vpreyse[p] ȝee dead men,
clense ȝe meselis[q], 'cast ȝe[r] out deuelis[s];
9 frely ȝe han taken, frely ȝeue ȝe. Nyl ȝe
welden gold, nether syluer, ne[t] money in
10 ȝoure girdlis, not[u] a scripe in the weye,
nether two[v] cootis, nether shoon, nether
ȝeerd[w]; for a workman is worthi[x] his mete.
11 In to whateuer citee, or[z] castel, ȝe shulen
entre, axeth[a] who therinne is worthi, and
there 'dwelle ȝe[b], til[c] that[d] ȝe gon out.
12 Forsothe ȝe entrynge in to an[e] house,
'grete ȝe[f], '*or salute* ȝee[g], it, sayinge, Pees
13 to this hous. And[h] sothely ȝif 'that ilk[i]
hous be worthi, ȝoure pees shal cume on it;
forsothe ȝif that house be nat worthy, ȝoure
14 pees shall turne aȝein to ȝou. And who
euere shall nat resceyue ȝou, nether[k] heer
ȝoure wordis, ȝee goynge forth[l] fro that
hous, *or*[m] *citee*, smytith[n] awey the dust
15 fro[o] ȝoure feet. Trewly I say to ȝou, it shall
be more suffreable to the lond of men of
Sodom and Gomor[p] in the day of iuge-
16 ment, than to that[q] citee. Loo! I sende
ȝou as sheep in to[r] the mydil[s] of wolues;
therfore[t] be ȝe 'war, *or wijse before*[u], as
17 serpentis, and symple as dowues[v]. For-
sothe[w] be ȝe war of men, for thei shuln
taken ȝou in counseilis, and thei shuln bete
18 ȝou in there synagogis; and to 'presidentis,
or meyris[x], and to kyngis ȝe shulen be
led for me, in to witnessynge to hem, and
19 hethen[y] men. But whenne thei shulen take,

and Tadee; Symount Chananee, and Ju- 4
das Scarioth, that bitrayede Crist. Jhesus 5
sente these twelue, and comaundide hem,
and seide, Go ȝe not 'in to[o] the weie of
hethene men, and entre ȝe not in to the
citees of Samaritans; but rather go ȝe 6
to the scheep of the hous of Israel, that
han perischid. And go ȝe, and preche 7
ȝe, and seie, that the kyngdam of he-
uenes[p] shal neiȝe; heele ȝe sike men, 8
reise ȝe deede men, clense ȝe mesels,
caste ȝe out deuelis; freeli ȝe han takun,
freli ȝyue ȝe. Nyle ȝe welde gold, ne- 9
ther[q] siluer, ne money in ȝoure girdlis,
not a scrippe in the weie, nether twei 10
cootis, nethir shoon, nether[r] a ȝerde; for
a wèrkman is worthi his mete. In to 11
what euere citee or castel ȝe schulen en-
tre, axe ȝe who therynne is worthi, and
there dwelle ȝe, til[s] ȝe go out. And 12
whanne ȝe goon in to an hous, 'grete
ȝe[t] it, and seyn, Pees to this hous. And 13
if thilk[u] hous be worthi, ȝoure pees schal
come on it; but if that hous be not
worthi, ȝoure pees schal turne aȝen to
ȝou. And who euere resseyueth not ȝou, 14
nethir[v] herith ȝoure wordis, go ȝe fro[w]
that hous or citee, and sprenge of the
dust of ȝoure feet. Treuly Y seie to 15
ȝou, it shal be more suffrable to the
loond of men of Sodom and of Gommor
in the dai of iugement, than to thilke
citee. Lo! Y sende ȝou as scheep in 16
the myddil of wolues; therfor be ȝe sliȝ
as serpentis, and symple as dowues. But 17
be ȝe war of men, for thei schulen take
ȝou in counseilis, and thei schulen bete
ȝou in her synagogis; and to meyris, *or* 18
presidentis, and to kyngis, ȝe schulen
be lad for me, in witnessyng to hem, and
to the[x] hethen men. But whanne thei 19

[g] Om. *ou*. [h] him *ou*. [i] seended o. [k] Go *gopqsuvwx*. [l] entreth *xy pr. m*. [m] Om. *q*. [n] go ȝe *amnopqsuvw*. [o] precheth *x*. [p] reyse *agmnosuvwxy*. [q] leprose men *ou*. [r] castith *gxy*. [s] feendes *ouw*. [t] nether *ou*. [u] nether *ou*. [v] twei *novw*. [w] a ȝerde *ou*. [x] worth *v pr. m*. [y] mede o. [z] ether *ou*. [a] axe *amnvw*. axe ȝe *ou*. asketh *q*. [b] dwellith *gxy*. [c] to *gxy*. [d] Om. *goux*. [e] the *ou*. [f] greeteth *gsxy*. [g] *or salew ȝe amnpv*. *or salu ȝe qw*. *or salutith gsy*. Om. *oux*. [h] Om. *g pr. m*. [i] that *g pr. m. pqxy*. thilk *ous*. [k] ne *x*. [l] onte *ou*. [m] *ether ou*. [n] smyte *amnouvw*. [o] of *v*. [p] of Gomor *ou*. [q] that ilke *ag sec. m. mnvw*. thilk *osu*. [r] Om. *agnopqsuvwxy*. [s] myddes s. [t] Om. *x*. [u] prudent *ether wise ou*. [v] enlueres *ou*. [w] Sothely o. [x] meyres, *or presidentes amnvw*. presidentis, *and meyris g*. iustices *ou*. presidentis *x*. [y] to hethen *ow*. to the hethen *u*.

[o] in c. [p] heuene a *pr. m*. [q] ne s. [r] ne s. [s] til that c. [t] greetith c. [u] this k. [v] ne i. [w] forth fro c. [x] Om. *kβ*.

'*or bitraie*[z], 3ou, nyl 3e thenke, how or[a] what thing[b] 3ee speeken[c], forsothe[d] it shal be 3ouen to 3ou in that hour, what 3e shuln
20 speke; for it ben nat 3e that speken, but the spirit of 3oure fadir, that spekith in
21 3ou. Sothely[e] the[f] brother shal take the brother in to deth, and the fadir the sone, and the[g] sonys shulen ryse a3eins[h] fadir and modir, and shulen tourmente hem bi[i]
22 deth. And 3e shulen be in[k] hate[l] to alle men, for my name; forsothe he that shall 'dwelle stille[m] in to[n] the eende, this[o] shal be
23 saaf. Sothely whenne thei shulen pursue 3ou in this citee, 'flee 3e[p] 'in to[q] an other. Trewly I saye to 3ou, 3e shulen nat eende the citees of Yrael, til[r] that[s] mannes
24 sone cume. The disciple is nat aboue the[t] maistre, ne[u] the seruaunt aboue[v] his lord;
25 it is ynow to the disciple, 'that he[w] be as his maistre, and to[x] the seruaunt as his lord. 3if thei han[y] clepid the 'husbonde man[z], '*or the fadir of meynee*[a], Belzebub, hou myche more his housholde meynee?
26 Therfore drede 3e nat hem; for no thing is couerid, '*or hid*[b], that shal nat be shewid; and no thing is preuy, that[c] shal nat be
27 wist. That[d] thing that Y say to 3ou in dercnessis, saye 3ee in the[e] li3t; and preche 3e vpon[f] housis[s], that[h] thing that 3ee heere
28 in ere[i]. And nyl 3e dreede hem that sleen the body; trewly thei mowen nat slea the soule; bot rather dreede 3e hym, that may
29 lese soule[k] and body in to helle. Whether[l] twey[m] sparwis ben not sold for an halpeny? and oon of hem shal nat falle[n] on[o]
30 the[p] erthe withouten 3oure fadir. Forsothe alle the heeris of 3oure heued[q] be
31 noumbrid. Therfore nyle 3e drede; 3e ben
32 better than many sparwis. Therfore euery[r] man that shal knowleche me before men, and[s] I shal knowleche hym byfore my

take 3ou, nyle 3e thenke[x], hou or what thing 3e schulen speke, for it shal be 3ouun 'to 3ou[y] in that our, what 3e schulen speke; for it ben not 3e that speken, 20
but the spirit of 3oure fadir, that spekith in 3ou. 'And the brother[z] shal take[a] 21
the brother in to deeth, and the fader the sone, and sones[b] schulen rise a3ens fadir and modir, and schulen[c] turmente hem bi deeth. And 3e schulen be in hate 22
to alle men for my name; but he that shall dwelle stille[d] in to the ende, shal be saaf[e]. And whanne thei pursuen 23
3ou in[f] this citee, fle 3e in to anothir. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, 3e schulen not ende the citees of Israel, to for[g] that[h] mannus sone come. The disciple is not aboue 24
the maistir, ne the seruaunt aboue hys lord; it is ynow3 to the disciple, that he 25
be as his maistir, and to the seruaunt as his lord. If thei han clepid the hosebonde man Belsabub, hou myche more his houshold meyne? Therfor drede 3e 26
not hem; for no thing is hid, that schal not be shewid; and no thing is priuey, that schal not be wist. That thing that 27
Y seie to 3ou in derknessis, seie 3e in the[i] li3t; and preche 3e on housis, that thing that 3e heeren in the[k] ere. And 28
nyle 3e drede hem that sleen the bodi; for thei moun not sle the soule; but rather drede 3e hym, that mai lese bothe soule and bodi in to helle. Whether[l] 29
twei[m] sparewis ben not seeld for an halpeny? and oon of hem shal not falle on the erthe with outen 3oure fadir. 'And alle the heeris[n] of 3oure heed ben 30
noumbrid. Therfor nyle 3e drede; 3e ben betere than many sparewis. Therfor 31
euery man that schal knouleche me bifore men, Y shal knouleche hym bifor

z Om. OQUX. a ether OU. b Om. OU. c schulen speke NOU. d for OU. e Forsothe OU. f a OU. g Om. G *pr. m.* OPUWX. h in to ther Q *sec. m. sup. ras.* i to O. k in to U *pr. m.* l hatered OU. m contynue OU. n vnto NP. til in to OUWXY. o Om. A *sec. m.* MOUV. he this W *pr. m.* Om. W *sec. m.* p fleeth GXY. q til O. r to G. s Om. OU. t his N. u nether OU. v *is* aboue OU. w to G. x Om. OU. y haf O. z fader of meynee X. a Om. OUX. b *ether hid* OU. Om. X. c whiche OUV *sec. m.* d This OUV *sec. m.* e Om. NOUV *sec. m.* f on OUV *sec. m.* X. g roones P. h this OUV *sec. m.* i the eere OUV *sec. m.* k bothe soule OUV *sec. m.* l Wher OU. m two GMPUXY. n fayle O. o apon O. p Om. OUV *sec. m.* q heed PU *et* V *passim*, W. hed QX. r eche NOUV *sec. m.* X. s Om. X.

x bithenke A *pr. m.* y Om. R *pr. m.* z The broth. forsothe I. a bitake HSHI. b the sones C. c thei schul I. d Om. S. e maad saaf S *pr. m.* f in to KS. g bifore K. h Om. HI. i Om. C. k Om. II. l Wher S *passim*, E. m the soule R. n two IQH *et* I *passim*. n Alle the heeris forsothe I.

33 fadir that is in heuenes. Sothely[t] he that shal denye me bifore men, and I shall deniȝe hym before my fadir whiche[u] is in he-
34 uenes. Nyl ȝee deme, that[v] I cam[w] to sende pees in to erthe[x]; I cam not to sende
35 pees 'in to erthe[y], but swerd. Sothely[z] Y cam to departe a man aȝeins his fadir, and the douȝter aȝeinys hire modir, and the sonys wyf aȝeins the[a] 'wyues, or[b] hus-
36 bondis, modir; and the enmyes of a[c] man
37 *ben*[d] his homly meynee. He that loueth fadir or[e] modir more than me, is nat 'worthi *of* me[f]. And he that loueth sone or[g] douȝter ouer me, is nat worthi *of*[h] me.
38 And he that takith nat his crosse, and
39 sueth[i] me, is not worthi *of* me. He that fyndith his soule, *that is, temporal*[k] *lyf*[l], shal leese it; and he that lesith his soule[m],
40 '*that is, lif*[n], for me, shal fynde it. He that resseyueth ȝou, resceyueth me; and he that resceyueth me, resceyueth hym that
41 sente me. And[o] he that resceyueth a prophete in the name of a prophete, shal take[p] the mede of a prophete. And he that resceyueth a iust man in the[q] name of a iust man, shal take[r] the meede of a iust
42 man. And who euer ȝiueth drynke to oon of these leste a cuppe of cold water oonly in the name of a disciple, trewly I saye to ȝou, he shal nat leese his mede.

CAP. XI.

1 And it is[rr] don, when Jhesus hadde eendid, he, comaundynge to his twelue disciplis, passide fro thennes for[s] to 'preche and
2 teche[t] in the citees of hem. Forsothe when Joon in boondis hadde herd the werkis of Crist, he, sendynge 'two or three[u] of his
3 disciplis, seide[v] to hym, Art thou he[w] that art to cummynge[x], or[y] we[z] abiden[a] an
4 other? And Jhesus answerynge, seide to

my fadir that is in heuenes. But he 33
that shal denye me bifor men, and[p] I shal denye him bifor my fadir that is in heuenes. Nile ȝe deme, that Y cam 34
to sende pees in to erthe; Y cam not to sende pees, but swerd. For Y cam to 35
departe a man aȝens his fadir, and the douȝtir aȝens hir[q] modir, and the sones wijf aȝens the housbondis modir; and the 36
enemyes of a man *ben*[r] 'thei, that ben[rr] homeli with him. He that loueth fadir 37
or modir more than me, is not worthi to[s] me. And he that loueth sone or douȝter ouer[ss] me, is not worthi to me. And 38
he that takith not his croos, and sueth me, is not worthi to me. He that fynd- 39
ith his lijf, shal lose it; and[t] he that lesith his lijf for me, shal fynde it. He[u] 40
that resseyueth ȝou, resseyueth me; and he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente me. He that resseyueth a pro- 41
phete in the name of a prophete, shal take the mede of a prophete. And he that resseyueth a iust man in the name of a iust man, schal[v] take the mede of a iust man. And who euer ȝyueth drynke 42
to oon of these leeste a cuppe of coolde watir oonli in the name of a disciple, treuli Y seie to ȝou, he shal not leese his mede.

CAP. XI.

And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde 1
endid, he comaundide to hise twelue disciplis, and passide fro thennus to teche and preche in the citees of hem. But 2
whanne Joon in boondis hadde herd the werkis of Crist, he sente[w] tweyne[x] of hise disciplis, and seide to him, 'Art 3
thou[y] he that schal come, or we abiden another? And Jhesus answeride, and 4

[t] But *UV sec. m.* [u] that *GMQSUXY.* [v] for *UV sec. m.* [w] come *U passim.* [x] the erthe *UV pr. m. W.* [y] Om. *OUV sec. m. X.* in to the citee *V pr. m. W.* [z] For *OUV sec. m.* [a] her *PQ.* [b] Om. *OPQUV sec. m. X.* [c] Om. *U.* [d] Om. *X.* [e] ether *V sec. m.* [f] me wrthi *X.* [g] ether *OUV sec. m.* [h] Om. *X.* [i] sueth not *U.* [k] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [l] lif for me *Q.* [m] lijf *OUV sec. m.* [n] *that is, his lijf GMPY.* Om. *OUV sec. m. X.* [o] Om. *OUV.* [p] resseyue *W.* [q] Om. *X.* [r] resseyue *W.* [rr] was *AGOUV sec. m.* [s] Om. *OSUV sec. m. X.* [t] teche and preche *PUVW.* [u] tweyne *ANOQUVW.* two *GPMSXY.* [v] and thei seiden *O.* [w] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [x] come *GNPQSXY.* [y] ether *OUV sec. m.* [z] Om. *V sec. m.* [a] byde *O.* abiden wee *UV sec. m.*

[p] Om. *C.* [q] the *C.* [r] *aren S.* [rr] Om. *Q.* [s] of *Q.* [ss] more than *C.* [t] Om. *C.* [u] And he *KS.* [v] he schal *I.* [w] sente to *S pr. m.* [x] two *Qe.* [y] Artou *S.*

hem, ȝee goynge telle[b] aȝein to Joon the[c] thingis that[d] ȝe han herde and seen. 5 Blynde men seen, crokid men wandren[e], mesels ben maad clene, deef men heeren, dead men risen aȝein, pore men ben `taken to prechynge of[f] the gospel, *or ben*[g] *`maad keepers of the gospel*[h]. And he is blessid, 6 that shal nat be sclaundrid in me. Sothely hem[i] goynge awey, Jhesus biganne for[k] to seye of Joon to the cumpanyes, What thing wenten ȝe out for[l] to see in[m] desert[n]? whether a reede wawid[o] with[p] 7 wynd? But what thing wente ȝe out[q] for[r] to seen? whether a man clothid[s] with soft thingis[t]? Loo! thei that ben clothid[u] with softe thingis ben in housis[v] of kyngis. 8 But what thing wenten ȝe out for[w] to se? whether a prophete? ȝe, I seie to ȝou, 9 and more than a prophete. For this is he, of whom it is writyn, Loo! I sende myne aungel before thi face, that[x] shal make 10 redy thi wey bifore thee. Trewly I say to ȝou, `ther roose noon more[y] than Joon Baptist amonge children[z] of wommen; forsothe he that is lesse[a] in the kyngdam of 11 heuenes, is more than he. Sothely fro the days of Joon Baptist til now the kyngdam of heuenes suffreth strengthe[b], *`or violence*[c], and violent men rauyshen it. For 12 alle prophetis[d] and[e] the lawe til[f] Joon Baptist[g] prophecieden; and ȝif ȝe wolen resseyuen, he is Ely that is to cume[h]. He that 13 hath eeris of heerynge, heere he[i]. But to whom shal I gesse this generacioun lichy[k]? It is lichi[k] to children sittynge in cheepynge[l], the[m] whiche, cryinge to her peeris, 14 seien, We han sungen to ȝou, and ȝe han nat lippid[n]; we han mourned to ȝou, and 15 ȝe han nat weilid. Sothely Joon cam neither etyinge ne[o] drynkynge, and thei seien, seide `to hem[z], Go ȝe, and telle[a] aȝen to Joon tho thingis that ȝe han herd and seyn. Blynde men seen, crokid men goon, 5 meselis ben maad clene, deefe men heren, deed men rysen aȝen, pore men ben takun to `prechyng of[b] the gospel. And he is 6 blessid, that shal not be sclaundrid in me. And whanne thei weren goon awei, 7 Jhesus bigan to seie of Joon to the puple, What thing wenten ȝe out in to desert to[c] se? a reed wawed with the[d] wynd? Or what thing wenten ȝe out to[e] 8 see? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben clothid with softe clothis ben in the[f] housis of kyngis. But 9 what thing wenten ȝe out to se? a prophete? ȝhe, Y seie to ȝou, and more than a prophete. For this is he, of 10 whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, that shal make redi thi weye bifor thee. Treuli Y seie 11 to ȝou, ther roos noon more than Joon Baptist among the children of wymmen; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more than he. And fro the 12 daies of Joon Baptist til now the kyngdom of heuenes suffrith violence, and violent men rauyschen it. For alle pro- 13 phetis and the lawe `til to[g] Joon prophecieden; and if ȝe wolen resseyue, he 14 is Elie that is to come. He that hath 15 eris of heryng, here he. But to whom 16 schal Y gesse this generacioun lijk? It is lijk to children sittynge in[h] chepyng, that[i] crien to her peeris, and seien, We 17 han songun to ȝou, and ȝe han not daunsid; we han morned to ȝou, and ȝe han not weilid. For Joon cam nether etynge 18 ne drynkynge, and thei seien, He hath a deuel. The sone of man cam etynge 19

[b] telleth XY. [c] tho AGMNOPQSUVWXY. [d] whiche UV *sec. m.* [e] gon OU. goon V *sec. m.* [f] Om. G *pr. m.* [g] Om. OU. preched X. [h] Om. X. [i] thei U. [k] Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. [l] in to desert for UV *sec. m.* into desert X. [m] in to G *pr. m.* O. Om. V *sec. m.* X. [n] Om. V *sec. m.* X. [o] wayued O. [p] with the NOU. [q] oute in to deserte O. [r] Om. X. [s] clad X. [t] cloothingis V *pr. m.* [u] clad X. [v] the houses OUV. [w] Om. X. [x] whiche OUV *scc. m.* [y] none roose gretter OUV *sec. m.* [z] the sones OUV *sec. m.* [a] the lesse OV *sec. m.* the leste U. [b] violence OU. [c] Om. GOU. [d] the profetis UW *pr. m.* [e] in O. [f] til to AG *sec. m.* MNOSUV *sec. m.* W. [g] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [h] comynge OUV. [i] Om. V *sec. m.* [k] lyche GXY. lyke OSUV. [l] a chepynge GPXY. [m] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [n] lippid, *or daunsid* MP. daunsid Q. lopen S. lept X. [o] nether OUV *sec. m.*

[z] Om. K. [a] telle ȝe C. [b] preche C. the preching of S. [c] for to C. [d] Om. AQe. [e] for to C. [f] Om. *plures et a.* [g] vnto I. til Ka. [h] in the i. [i] and C.

19 He hath a deuel[p]. The sone of man came etynge 'and drynkynge[q], and thei seyen, Loo! a man deuourer, 'or *glotoun*[r], and[s] drynker[t] of wyn, and frend of puplicanys and synful men. And wijsdam is iustified
20 of her[tt] sonys. Thanne Jhesus began for[u] to seie repreue to citees, in whiche ful manye vertues of hym ben[v] don, for thei diden
21 nat penaunce. Woo to thee! Corozaym, woo to thee! Bethsaida; for 3if tho[w] vertues that ben don in 3ou hadden ben don in Tyre and Sydon, sum tyme thei hadden
22 don penaunce in haire and asch[x]. Netheles I say[xx], it[y] shal be softer, *or*[z] '*lesse peyne*[a], to Tyre and Sydon than to 3ou, in the day
23 of dome. And thou, Caphernaum, whether[b] til in to heuen thou shalt be 'rerid vp[c]? Thou shalt go doun til[d] into helle. For 3if the vertues that ben don in thee, hadden be don in Sodom[e], perauenture thei 'shulden han[f] dwellid til 'vn to[g] this
24 day. Netheles Y saye to 3ou, for to the lond of Sodom it shal be softer, '*or lesse peyne*[h], in the day of dome, than to thee.
25 In 'the ilk[i] tyme Jhesus answerynge saide, I knowleche to thee, fadir, lord of heuen and erthe[k], for thou hast hid these thingis fro wijse *men* and 'ware, *or slee3 men*[l], and
26 hast shewid hem to litil men[m]; so, fadir, for whi[n] so it was 'plesynge tofore[o] thee.
27 Alle thingis ben taken[p] to me of my fadir; and no man knewe[q] the sone, no but the fadir, neither eny man knewe[r] the fadir, no but the sone, and to whom the sone
28 wolde[s] shewe. Alle 3e that traueilen, and ben chargid, come[t] to me, and I shal re-
29 freshe, '*or fulfille*[u], 3ou. Take 3e my 3oc vpon[v] 3ou, and 'lerne 3e[w] of me, for I am mylde and meeke in[x] herte; and 3e shulen
30 fynde reste in[y] 3oure soulis. For my 3oc is 'swete, *or softe*[z], and my charge 'li3t, *or eisy*[a].

and drynkynge, and thei seien, Lo! a man a[j] glotoun, and a drinkere of wijne, and a freend of pupplicans and of synful men. And wisdom is iustified of her sones. Thanne Jhesus bigan to[j] seye 20
repreef to citees, in whiche ful manye vertues of him weren doon, for thei diden not penaunce. Wo to thee! Corosaym, 21
woo to thee! Bethsaida; for if the vertues that ben doon in 3ou[k] hadden be doon in Tyre and Sidon, sumtyme thei hadden don penaunce in heyre and aische. Netheles Y seie to 3ou, it[l] schal be lesse 22
peyne to Tire and Sidon in the dai of doom, than to 3ou. And thou, Ca- 23
farnaum, whethir thou schalt be arerid[m] vp in to heuene[n]? Thou shalt go doun in to helle. For if the vertues that ben don in thee, hadden be don in Sodom, perauenture thei schulden haue dwellid 'in to[nn] this dai. Netheles Y seie to 3ou, that to 24
the lond of Sodom[o] it schal be 'lesse peyne[p] in the dai of doom, than to thee. In thilke[q] 25
tyme[r] Jhesus answeride, and seide, Y knowleche to thee, fadir, lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wijse men, and redi, and hast schewid[s] hem to litle children; so, fadir, 26
for so it was plesynge to fore[ss] thee. Alle 27
thingis ben 3ouune to me of my fadir; and no man knewe the sone, but the fadir, nethir ony man knewe the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wolde schewe. Alle 3e that traueilen, and 28
ben chargid, come[t] to me, and Y schal fulfille 3ou. Take 3e my 3ok on 3ou, and 29
lerne 3e of me, for Y am mylde and meke in herte; and 3e schulen fynde reste to 3oure soulis. 'For my 3ok[u] is 30
softe, and my charge li3t[v].

[p] feende OU. [q] Om. K. [r] Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. [s] Om. Q. [t] a drynker GMPX. [tt] ther K. [u] Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. [v] weren OUV. [w] the NOUV. [x] askes NS *pr. m.* aske S *sec. m.* [xx] seye to 3ow AMNOUV *sec. m.* [y] hou it V *sec. m.* [z] *ether o fere pass.* V *sec. m.* Om. X. [a] *esyer* W. Om. X. [b] wher OV. [c] raysed OUV *sec. m.* [d] Om. Q. [e] Sydon OU. [f] haden OUV *sec. m.* [g] in to AGMNOUVX. [h] Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. [i] that OUV *sec. m.* [k] of erthe N. [l] prudent OUV *sec. m.* war, *or worldly slize men* P. war X. [m] children U. [n] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [o] pleesunt to OU. plesaunt bifore V *sec. m* plesing bifor X. [p] 3euen OUV *sec. m.* [q] knowith OPUV *sec. m.* [r] knoweth OUV *sec. m.* [s] wile X. [t] cometh GMPWXY. [u] Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. [v] on OUV *sec. m.* X. [w] lernith GY. lereth X. [x] of QW. [y] toAGMNOPQSUVWXY. [z] soft OUV *scc. m.* sweete X. [a] *is* eysi OUV *sec. m.* *is* li3t *or esy* Q. li3t X.

[i] Om. EKR. [j] for to Q. [k] thei R. [l] that it C. [m] rerid R. areisid b. [n] heuenes I. [nn] til into Q. [o] men of Sodom C. [p] softer b. esier k. [q] that thilke h *pr. m.* that Rh *sec. m.* ikβ. [r] our Kgh. [s] 3ouun C. [ss] bifore Q. [t] cometh I. [u] my 3. forsothe I. [v] *is* li3t EIKR.

CAP. XII.

1 In that tyme Jhesus[b] wente by cornys on[c] the sabot day; forsothe his disciplis, hungrynge, bigunnen to pluc eris of corn[d], 2 and to[e] ete. Sothely Pharisees seeynge, seiden to hym, Loo! thi disciplis don that[f] thing that is nat leeful to[g] hem to[h] do in 3 sabothis[i]. And he seide to hem, Whether[k] ȝe han nat rad, what Dauith didde, when he hungride, and thei that weren with 4 hym? hou he entride in to the hous of God, and[l] ete loouis of proposicioun, *`or puttynge forth*[m], the[n] whiche *loouis*[o] was[p] nat leeful to hym to eet, nether to hem that weren 5 with hym, no but to prestis only[q]? `Or whether[r] ȝe han nat rad in the lawe, for in sabothis[s] prestis in the temple defoulen the sabothis, and thei ben with outen grete 6 synne[t]? Sothely[u] Y saye to ȝou, for this[v] 7 is more than the temple. Forsothe ȝif ȝe wisten, what it is, I wole[w] mercy, and nat sacrifice, ȝe shulden[x] neuer han[y] con- 8 dempnyd innocentis. Trewly[z] mannys 9 sone is, `ȝhe, lord[a] of the sabot. And whenne he passide thennus[b], he came in to 10 the synagoge of hem. And loo! a man hauynge a drye hond. And thei axiden hym, sayinge^, ȝif[cc] it is[d] leeful to[e] heele in the sabot? that thei shulden acuse 11 hym. Sothely he seide to hem, Who shal be a man of ȝou, that hath oo sheep, and ȝif it[f] shal falle doun[g] in to a dike[h] in the sabotis, whether[i] he shal nat holde, and 12 lift it vp? Hou moche more `is a man[k] betre than a sheep? `And so[l] it is leeful to 13 do good in the sabot. Thanne he seide to the man, Strecche forth thin hond. And he streiȝte forth; and it is[m] restorid `to 14 helthe[n] as the[o] tother[p]. Forsothe Phari-

CAP. XII.

In that tyme Jhesus wente bi cornes 1 in the sabot day; and hise disciplis hungriden, and bigunnen to plucke the[w] eris of corn, and to ete. And Fariseis[x], se- 2 ynge, seiden to hym, Lo! thi disciplis don that thing that is not leueful to hem to do in sabatis. And he seide to hem, 3 Whether[y] ȝe han not red, what Dauid dide, whanne he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? hou he entride in to the 4 hous of God, and eet looues of proposicioun, whiche[z] *looues* it was not leueful to hym to ete, nether to hem that weren with hym, but to prestis aloone? Or 5 whether[a] ȝe han not red in the lawe, that in sabotis[b] prestis in the temple defoulen[c] the sabotis, and thei ben with oute blame? And Y seie to ȝou, that here is a[d] gretter 6 than the temple. And if ȝe wisten, what 7 it is, Y wole merci, and not sacrifice, ȝe schulden neuer haue condempned innocentis. For mannus Sone is lord, ȝhe, of 8 the sabat. And whanne he passide fro 9 thennus, he cam in to the synagoge of hem. And lo! a man that hadde a drye 10 hoond. And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Whether[e] it be leueful to hele in the sabot? that thei schulden[f] acuse hym. And he seide to hem, What man of ȝou 11 schal[g] be, that hath o[h] scheep, and if it falle in to a[i] diche in the sabotis, whether[k] he shal not holde, and lifte it vp? How myche more is a man better than a 12 scheep? Therfor it is leueful to do good in the[l] sabatis. Thanne he seide to the 13 man, Stretche forth thin hoond. And he strauȝte forth; and it was restorid to heelthe as the tothir[m]. And the Farisees 14

[b] that Jhesus o. [c] in *ouv sec. m.* [d] the corne *u.* [e] for to *ou.* [f] this *nouv sec. m.* [g] Om. *w pr. m.* [h] for to *agnpw sec. m.* [i] the sabbates *ouv sec. m.* [k] Wher *ov sec. m. w.* [l] hou he *n.* [m] Om. *ox. ether settynge forth uv sec. m.* [n] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [o] Om. *osuv sec. m. x.* [p] it was *ag sec. m. mnosuv.* [q] alloone *ouv sec. m.* [r] Ether whar *ouv sec. m.* [s] the sabbates o. [t] grime *or synne v pr. m.* [u] Forsothe o. [v] heer *oq sec. m. uv sec. m. w sec. m.* [w] will o. wile *x.* [x] haden *ouv sec. m.* [y] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [z] Forsothe *ouv sec. m.* [a] lord also *n.* lorde, ȝee *ouv sec. m. w.* [b] fro thens *ouv sec. m.* [c] and seiden *ouv sec. m.* [cc] Wher *ov sec. m.* Whether *u.* [d] be *q.* [e] for to *ouv sec. m.* [f] this o. [g] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [h] diche *opqswx.* [i] wher *ovw.* [k] a man is *uv sec. m.* [l] Also o. [m] was *ou.* [n] Om. *ov sec. m. u pr. m.* [o] that *ow.* [p] othir *wx.*

[w] Om. kqseghi. [x] the Farisees eika. [y] Wher e. [z] the whiche i. [a] wher e. [b] the sabotis cqe. [c] defouliden b. [d] Om. cr *pr. m.* b. [e] Wher *plures.* [f] wolden i. [g] schal ther i. [h] a eic. [i] the c. [k] wher *plures.* [l] Om. ceghi. [m] oother i.

sees[q] goynge out, maden a counsel a3eins
15 hym, hou thei shulden leese hym. Sothely
Jhesus witynge, wente awey thennes[r]; and
many sueden hym, and he helide hem
16 alle. And he comaundide to hem, that
thei shulden nat make hym `opyn, *or*
17 *knowen*[s]; that that[t] thing shulde be ful-
filled[u], that was said by Ysay, the pro-
18 phete, seyinge, Loo! my chosen[v] child,
`whom I haue chosen, my derlyng[w], in
whom it hath wel plesid to my soule; I
shal putte my spirit on hym, and he shal
19 telle dome to heithen men. He shal nat
stryue, `ne crye[x], nether eny man shal here
20 his voice in stretis. He shal nat breke to
gidre a schaken[y] reed, and he shal nat
quenche smokynge flax, til that[z] he cast
21 out dome to victorie; and hethen men
22 shulen hope in his name. Thanne a blynd
man and[a] doumb, hauynge a deuel[b], was
offrid vp[c] to hym; and he helide hym, so
23 that he spac, and say[d]. And alle the[e]
cumpanyes wondreden, and saiden, Wher[f]
24 this be[g] the sone of Dauith? But the
Pharisees, herynge[h], seiden, He[i] this cast-
ith not[j] out feendis, no but in Belzabub,
25 prince of fendis[k]. Sothely Jhesus, witynge
her thou3tis, seide to hem, Eche kyngdam
departid a3eins `hym self[l], shal be deso-
lat[m], `*or discounfortid*[n], and eche citee, or[o]
hous, departid a3eins it[p] self, shal nat
26 stonde. And 3if Sathanas castith[q] out Sa-
thanas, he is departid a3eins hym self;
therfore hou shal his kyngdam stonde?
27 And 3if I in Belzabub cast out deuelis[r], in
whom, `*or whos mi3t*[s], 3oure sonys casten
out? Therfore thei shulen ben 3oure
28 domys men. Forsothe 3if I in the Spirit
of God caste out fendis, therfore[t] the
kyngdam of God is cummen in to 3ou, `*or*
29 *amonge 3ou*[u]. Ether[v] hou may eny man
wenten out, and maden a counsel a3ens
hym, hou thei schulden distrie hym.
And Jhesus knewe it, and wente awei 15
fro thennus; and many sueden hym, and
he helide hem alle. And he comaundide 16
to hem, that thei schulden not make hym
knowun; that that thing were fulfillid, 17
that was seid by Isaie, the prophete, sei-
ynge, Lo! my child, whom Y haue 18
chosun, my derling, in whom it hath wel
plesid to my soule; Y shal put my spirit
on him, and he shal telle dom to hethen
men. He shal not stryue, ne crye, nethir 19
ony man shal here his voice in stretis. A 20
brisid rehed he shal not breke, and he
schal not quenche smokynge flax, til he
caste out doom to victorie; and hethene 21
men schulen hope in his name. Thanne 22
a man blynde and doumbe, that hadde a
feend, was brou3t to hym; and he helide
hym, so that he spak, and say. And al 23
the puple wondride, and seide, Whether[n]
this be the sone of Dauid? But the Fa- 24
risees herden, and seiden, He this casteth
not out[o] feendis, but in Belsabub, prince
of feendis. And Jhesus, witynge her 25
thou3tis, seide to hem, Eche kingdom
departid a3ens it silf, schal be desolatid[oo],
and eche cite, or hous, departid a3ens it
self, schal not stonde. And if Satanas 26
castith out Satanas, he is departid a3ens
him silf; therfor hou schal his[p] kingdom
stonde? And if Y in Belsabub caste out 27
deuelis[q], in `whom 3oure sones casten
out[r]? Therfor thei schulen be 3oure
domes men. But if Y in the[s] Spirit of God 28
caste out feendis, thanne the kyngdom of
God is comen in to 3ou. Ethir hou may 29
ony man entre in to the hous of a stronge
man, and take awey hise vesselis, but `he
first[t] bynde the stronge man, and thanne

[q] the Pharysees GUW *sec. m.* [r] fro thennes OUV *sec. m.* [s] knowen OUV *sec. m.* open X. [t] the OUV *sec. m.* [u] filled OUV *sec. m.* [v] Om. OUV *sec. m.* W *sec. m.* [w] Om. O. [x] nether crie OUV *sec. m.* [y] schakid V. [z] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [a] and a U *pr. m.* [b] feende OUV *sec. m.* [c] Om. OUV *sec. m.* W *pr. m.* [d] sei3e O. [e] Om. AK *pr. m.* MNOQSVW. [f] Whether SUX. [g] is OUV *sec. m.* [h] this herynge O. [i] Om. OU V *sec. m.* [j] Om. K *pr. m.* [k] deuelis W. [l] hys self A. hem silf N. hit silf OUV *sec. m.* it silf X. [m] desolatid T. [n] Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. [o] ether UV *sec. m.* [p] him Q. [q] caste GX. [r] fendes OUV *sec. m.* [s] *or in whose mi3t* G *sec. m.* Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. [t] thanne U *sec. m.* [u] Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. [v] Othir GM.

[n] Wher CIEB. [o] Om. S. [oo] desolate R. [p] this AC. [q] fendis C. [r] whos my3t casten out 3oure sones 1a. [s] Om. C. [t] first he R.

entre in to the hous of a stronge man, and take awey his vesselis, no[w] but[x] first he shal bynde the stronge man, and than he shal
30 rauyshe his hous? He that is nat with me, is a3einus me; and he that gadrith nat
31 to gidre with me, scatrith abrood. Therfore Y seye to 3ou, al synne and blasfemye shal be for3ouen to men, but the `spirit of
32 blasfemye[y] shal nat be for3ouen. And who euere shal seie a word a3eins mannys sone, it shal be for3ouen to hym; forsothe `he that[z] shall seye a word a3eins the Holy Goost, it shal nat be for3ouen to hym, nether in this world, ne[a] in `the tother[b].
33 Ether[c] make 3e the tree good, and his fruyt good; ether[d] make 3e the tree yuel, and his fruyt euyl; forsothe a tree is
34 knowen of the[e] fruyt. 3e generacioun of eddris, howe mowe 3e speke good thingis, when 3e ben yuel? Sothely the mouth spekith of the[f] grete plente[g] of the[h] herte.
35 A good man brengith forth good thingis of good tresoure, and an yuel man bryng-
36 ith forth yuel thingis of yuel tresour. Forsothe Y seie to 3ou, for whi[i] of euery[k] ydel word that men speken, thei shul 3elde re-
37 soun therof in the day of dome; for of thi wordis[l] thou shalt be iustified, and of thi
38 wordis thou shalt be dampnyd[m]. Thanne sume of the scribes and[n] Pharisees answereden to hym, seyinge[o], Maistre, we
39 wolden[p] se a tokne of thee. The[q] whiche answerynge `seith to[r] hem, An iuel generacioun and auoutrere[s] sekith a tokne, and tokne[t] shal nat be 3ouen to it, no but the
40 tokne of Jonas, the prophete. For as Jonas was[u] in the womb of a whall three days and three ni3tis, so mannus sone shal be in the herte of the[v] erthe three days
41 and three ni3tis. Men of Nynyue shal ryse in dome[w] with this generacioun, and he schal spuyle his hous? He that is not 30
with me, is a3ens me; and he that gaderith not togidere with me, scaterith abrood. Therfor I seie to 3ou, al synne 31
and blasfemye shal be for3ouun to men, but `the spirit of blasfemye[t] shal not be for3ouun. And who euere seith a word 32
a3ens mannus sone, it shal be for3ouun to him; but who that seieth a word a3ens the Hooli Goost, it shal not be for3ouun to hym, nether in this world, ne in `the tothir[u]. Ethir make 3e the tree good, and 33
his fruyt good; ether make 3e the tree yuel and his fruyt yuel; for a tree is knowun of the[v] fruyt. 3e generacioun[w] 34
of eddris[x], hou moun 3e speke goode thingis, whanne 3e ben yuele? For[y] the mouth spekith of plente[z] of the[a] herte. A 35
good man bryngith forth good thingis of good tresoure, and an yuel man bringith forth yuel thingis of yuel tresoure. And Y seie to 3ou, that of euery idel 36
word, that men speken, thei schulen 3elde resoun therof in the dai of doom; for of 37
thi wordis thou schalt be iustified, and of thi wordis thou shalt be dampned. Thanne summe of the scribis and[b] Fari- 38
sees[c] answeriden to[d] hym, and seiden, Mayster, we wolen se a tokne of thee. Which[e] answeride, and seide to hem, An 39
yuel kynrede and a spouse brekere sekith a tokene, and a tokene shal not be 3ouun to it, but[f] the tokene of Jonas, the prophete. For as Jonas was in the wombe 40
of a whal thre daies and thre ny3tis, so mannus sone shal be in the herte of the[g] erthe thre daies and thre ny3tis. Men 41
of Nynyue schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen[h] condempne it; for thei diden penaunce in the prechyng of Jonas, and lo! here a[i] gretter than

[w] not *o*. Om. *x*. [x] but if *x*. [y] blasphemy of the Spirite *ouv sec. m. w sup. ras*. [z] if a man *ouv*. [a] nether *ov sec. m*. [b] that othir *gw*. the other *x*. [c] Or *x*. [d] or *x*. [e] his *o*. [f] Om. *w pr. m*. [g] habundaunce *ouv sec. m*. [h] Om. *v*. [i] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [k] yche *ouv sec. m. x*. [l] word *g*. [m] condempned *o*. [n] and of the *n*. [o] and seiden *ouv sec. m*. [p] wil *o*. wolen *w*. wiln *x*. [q] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [r] seide vn to *o*. seide to *uv sec. m*. [s] auoutresse *ouvw sec. m*. [t] a token *oquvw sec. m*. [u] Om. *g pr. m*. [v] Om. *v sec. m. x*. [w] the dome *ov sec. m*.

[t] blasfemye of the spirit *qe*. [u] that othir *ciq*. [v] his *e*. [w] generaciouns *a sec. m*. *rkβ*. [x] neddris *p*. addris *q*. [y] Forsothe *i*. [z] the plente *cqe pr. m. egiβ*. [a] Om. *i*. [b] and of *s*. [c] the Farisees *ceqs*. [d] Om. *s*. [e] The whiche *i*. [f] no but ek *pr. m*. [g] Om. *c*. [h] thei schul *i*. [i] Om. *a*. is a *c*.

shulen[x] condempne it; for thei diden penaunce in the prechynge of Jonas, and
42 loo! here *is*[y] more than Jonas. The queen of the south shal ryse in dome[z] with this generation, and shal condempne it; for she came fro the eendis of the[a] erthe, for[b] to here the wisdam of Salomon, and loo!
43 heere *is* more than Salomon. Forsothe whan an vnclene spirit 'shal go[c] out fro a man, he goth by drye places, seekynge
44 reste, and he fyndyth nat[d]. Thanne he saith, I shal turne a3ein in to my hous, fro whennys Y came[e] out. And he cummynge fyndith it voide, clensid with bismes, and
45 maad faire. Thanne he goth, and takith seuen other spiritis with hym, worse than hym self; and thei entrynge yn[f] dwellen there. And the last thingis of that man ben maad worse than the former. So it shal be and[g] to this worst generacioun.
46 3it hym spekynge to the cumpanyes 'of peple[h], loo! his modir and his bretheren stoden[i] with outeforth, seekyng for[k] to
47 speke to[l] hym. Sothely sum man saide to hym, Loo! thi modir and thi brethren
48 stonden with outforth, seekynge thee. And he[m], answerynge to the man seiynge to hym, seith[n], Who is my modir? and who
49 ben my brethren? And he holdynge forth his hond in to his disciples, seide, Loo!
50 my modir and my bretheren; 'treuly whoeuer[o] doth the wil of my fadir that is in heuenes, he 'is my brother, suster[p], and modir.

CAP. XIII.

1 In that day Jhesus goynge out of the
2 hous, sat besidis the see. And manye cumpanyes 'of peple[q] ben[r] gedrid to hym, so that he steyinge vp[s] in to a boot sat; and al the cumpanye stode in the brynke.
3 And he spak to hem many thingis in parablis, seiynge, Loo! he that sowith, goth[t]

Jonas. The queene of the south shal rise 42
in doom with this generacioun, and schal condempne it; for she cam fro the eendis of the[m] erthe to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lo! here a gretter than Salomon. Whanne an vnclene spirit goith[n] 43
out fro a man, he goith bi drie places, 'and sekith[o] rest, and fyndith not. Thanne 44
he seith, Y shal turne a3en in to myn hous, fro whannys Y wente out. And he cometh, and fyndith it voide, and clensid with besyms, and maad faire. Thanne 45
he goith, and takith with him seuene othere spiritis[p] worse than hym silf; and thei entren, and dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. So it shal be to this worste generacioun. 3it whil he spak to 46
the puple, lo! his modir and his bretheren stoden[q] with outeforth, sekynge to speke to[r] hym. And a man seide to 47
hym, Lo! thi modir and thi britheren stonden with outeforth, sekynge thee.
He[s] answeride to the man, that spak to 48
hym, and seide, Who is my modir? and who ben my britheren? And he helde 49
forth his hoond in to hise disciplis, and seide, Lo! my modir and my bretheren; for who euer doith the wille of my fadir 50
that is in heuenes, he is my brothir, and sistir, and modir.

CAP. XIII.

In that dai Jhesus 3ede out of the 1
hous, and sat bisidis the see. And myche 2
puple was gaderid to hym, so that he wente up in to a boot, and sat; and al the puple stood on the brenke. And he 3
spac to hem many thingis in parablis, and seide, Lo! he that sowith, 3ede[t] out

[x] thei shulen K *sec. m.* [y] Om. G *pr. m.* QX. [z] the dome OV *sec. m.* [a] Om. O. [b] Om. X. [c] is goon O. hath gon UVW *sec. m.* [d] noon N. [e] went OUV. [f] in N. Om. OUV *sec. m.* [g] alsso OV *sec. m.* [h] of the peple G. Om. OUV *sec. m.* [i] stonden P. [k] Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. [l] wit O. with X. [m] Om. X. [n] seide OUV *sec. m.* he seith X. [o] whoeuere truly G. [p] and sister AMNPV *pr. m.* W. [q] Om. UV *sec. m.* [r] weren OUVW *sec. m.* [s] Om. UV *sec. m.* [t] 3ede OUVW *sec. m.*

[m] Om. R *pr. m.* [n] hath goon s *sup. ras.* [o] sekinge K. [p] Om. e. [q] stonden CU. [r] with EIQ *sec. m.* s ikaβ. [s] And he QS *sup. ras.* [t] wente K.

4 out to sowe his seed. And the while he soweth, sum felden[u] byside the weye, and briddis of the eyre camen, and eeten hem.
5 Sothely other *seedis*[v] felden into stoony placis, wher thei hadden nat moche erthe; and anoon thei ben[w] sprungen vp, for[x] thei
6 hadde nat depnesse of erthe. Sothely the sunne sprung vp, thei swaliden[y], *'or brenden for hete*[z], and for thei hadden nat[a]
7 roote, thei drieden vp. Forsothe other *seedis*[b] felden amonge thornis; and the[c] thornis wexen[d] vp, and strangliden hem.
8 But other *seedis*[e] felden in to good lond, and 3auen fruyt; sume an hundred fold[f], 'another[g] sexti fold, another[h] thritti fold.
9 He that hath eris of heerynge, heere he[i].
10 And disciplis[k] 'cummynge to[l] seiden to hym, Whi spekist thou in parablis to
11 hem? The[m] whiche answerynge seith[n] to[o] hem, For to 3ou it is 3ouen for[p] to knowe the[q] mysterie[r], *'or priuyte*[s], of the kyngdam of heuenes; but it is nat 3ouen to hem.
12 For it shal be 3ouen to hym that hath, and he shal have plentee; trewly 'who that[t] hath[u] nat, that[v] thing that he 'is seen[w] 'to
13 haue[x] shal be taken awey fro hym. Therfore I speke to hem in parablis, for thei seeynge see nat, and thei heerynge heeren nat, nether
14 vndirstonden; that the prophecie of Ysay seiynge[y] be fulfillid[z] in hem[a], With heerynge 3e shulen heere, and 3ee shulen nat vnderstonde; and 3ee seeynge shulen see,
15 and 3ee shulen nat see; for the herte of this peple is enfattid[b], and[c] thei herden greuously with eris, and thei han closid her ee3en, that[d] sum tyme thei see with ee3en, and with eris heeren, and vndirstonden in herte, and thei ben 'to gidre
16 turned[e], and I heele hem. Forsothe 3oure ee3en that seen *ben* blessid, and

to sowe his seed. And while he sowith, 4 summe *seedis* felden bisidis the weie, and briddis of the eir camen, and eeten hem[u]. But othere *seedis* felden in to stony 5 places, where thei hadden not myche erthe; and anoon thei sprongen vp, for thei hadden not depnesse of erthe[v]. But 6 whanne the sonne was risun, thei swaliden, and for thei hadden not roote, thei drieden vp. And other *seedis* felden 7 among thornes; and thornes[w] woxen[x] vp, and strangeleden hem. But othere *seedis* 8 felden in to good lond, and 3auen fruyt; summe an hundrid foold, an othir sixti foold, an othir thritti foold. He that hath 9 eris of heryng, here he. And the disci- 10 plis camen ny3, and seiden to him, Whi spekist thou in parablis to hem? And he 11 answeride, and seide to hem, 'For to 3ou[y] it is 3ouun to knowe the priuytees of the kyngdom of heuenes; but it is not 3ouun to hem. For it shal be 3ouun to hym that 12 hath, and he shal haue plente; but if a man hath not, also that thing that he hath shal be takun awei fro hym. Ther- 13 for Y speke to hem in parablis, for thei seynge seen not, and thei herynge heren not, nether vndurstonden; that the pro- 14 phesie of Ysaie 'seiynge be fulfillid[z] 'in hem[a], With[b] heryng 3e schulen here, and 3e shulen not vndurstonde; and 3e seynge schulen se, and 3e shulen not se; for the 15 herte of this puple is greetli fattid, and thei herden heuyli with eeris, and thei han closed her i3en, lest sumtime thei seen with i3en, and with eeris heeren, and vndirstonden in herte, and thei[c] be conuertid, and Y heele hem. But 3oure 16 i3en that seen *ben* blesside, and 3oure eeris that heren. Forsothe Y seie to 17

[u] felle o. fellen *x*. [v] Om. *ouv sec. m. w sec. m. x*. [w] Om. *ouv*. [x] Om. *w*. [y] welowiden *u*. [z] Om. *ouv sec. m. x*. [a] none o. [b] Om. *oux*. [c] Om. *ouv sec. m. w pr. m.* [d] wexeden o. [e] Om. *oux*. [f] fold fruyt *v sec. m.* [g] and other *k*. and an other *p*. other *x*. [h] and othir *g*. and an other *p*. [i] Om. *ou v pr. m.* [k] the disciples o. [l] nei3ynge *ouv sec. m.* [m] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [n] seide *ouv sec. m.* [o] vnto o. [p] Om. *uv sec. m. x*. [q] Om. o. [r] misteries *ou*. [s] Om. *oux. or priuytees vw sec. m.* [t] if a man *ouv sec. m.* [u] haue *ou*. [v] also that *ouvw sec. m.* [w] semeth *ou pr. m. v*. Om. *u sec. m.* [x] hath *u sec. m.* [y] Om. *ou v sec. m.* [z] filled *ouv sec. m.* [a] hym *n*. hem, that seieth *ouv sec. m.* [b] gretly made fatt *ouv sec. m.* [c] Om. *v*. [d] lest *oq sec. m. uv*. that not *x*. [e] conuerted *ouv sec. m.* conuertid, *eithere to gidere turned v pr. m.*

[u] tho 1. [v] grond s. [w] the thornes 1. [x] wexiden EIKPRhik. [y] To 3ou forsothe 1. [z] be fulf. seiynge 1*a*. [a] Om. 1*a*. [b] that seith, With s *sup. ras.* [c] Om. q *pr. m.*

17 3oure eris that heeren. Forsothe I saye trewthe[f] to 3ou[g], for many prophetis and iuste men coueitiden[h] to see thoo thingus that 3ee seen, and thei saien nat, and to[i] heeren thoo[k] thingis that 3ee heeren, and
18 thei herden nat. Therfore heere 3e the
19 parable of the 'sowynge *man*[l]. Eche that heerith the word of rewme[m], and vndirstondith[n] nat, the yuel spirit cometh, and rauyschith that[o] that is sowyn in his[p] herte; this is that[q] is sowen besidis the
20 weye. Sothely[r] he that is sowen on the stoon[s], 'this it is[t], that heerith the word of
21 God, and anoon with ioye takith it. Forsothe[u] he hath nat[v] roote in hym self, but it[w] is temporal; '*that is, it*[x] *lastith bot*[y] *a litil tyme*[x]. Forsothe[a] tribulacioun and persecucioune maad[b] for the word, anoon he
22 is sclaundrid. Bot[c] he that is sowen in thornys, is this that herith the word, and the bysynesse of this world, and the falsnessis[d] of ritchessis stranglith[e] the word,
23 and it is maad with outen fruyt. Bot he that is sowen in to[f] good lond, is this that herith the word, and vndirstondith[g], and bryngthe forth fruyt. And sothely sume makith an hundrefold, treuly another six-
24 tyfold, forsothe another thrittifold. Another[h] parable Jhesus putte[i] forth 'to hem[k], seyinge, The kyngdam of heuenes is maad liche[l] to a man, that sew[m] good seed in his
25 feeld. But[n], when men slepten, his enmye came, and sew[o] aboue dernel[p], '*or cokil*[q], in the[r] midil[s] of whete[t], and wente awey.
26 Sothely when the herbe hadde growid[u], and maad[v] fruyt, thanne the dernel[w], '*or*
27 *cokil*[x], apperiden. Forsothe the seruauntis of the husbondeman 'comynge nig[y], 'seiden 3ou, that manye profetis and iust men coueitiden[c] to se tho thingis that 3e seen, and thei sayn not, and to heere tho thingis that 3e heren, and thei herden not. Therfor here 3e the parable of the 18
sowere. Ech[d] that herith the word of 19
the rewme, and vndirstondith not, the yuel spirit cometh, and rauyschith that that is sowun in his herte; this it is, that is sowun bisidis[e] the weie. But this 20
that is sowun on the[f] stony loond, this it is, that herith the word of God, and anoon with ioye takith it. And he hath not 21
roote in hym silf, but is[ff] temporal. For whanne tribulacioun and persecucioun is maad for the word, anoon he is sclaundrid. But he that is sowun in thornes, 22
is this[g] that heerith the word, and the[h] bisynesse[i] of this[k] world, and the fallace of ritchessis strangulith the word, and it is maad with outen fruyt. But he 23
that is sowun in to good loond, is this that herith the word, and vnderstondeth, and bryngith forth fruyt. And summe makith an hundrid fold, treuli anothir sixti fold, and another thritti fold. An- 24
othir[l] parable Jhesus puttide[m] forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is maad lijk to a man, that sewe good seed in his feld. And whanne men slepten, 25
his enemy cam, and sewe aboue taris in the myddil of whete, and wente awei. But whanne the erbe was growed[n], and 26
made fruyt, thanne the taris apperiden. And the seruauntis of the hosebonde 27
man camen, and seiden to hym, Lord, whether[c] hast thou not sowun good seed in thi feeld? where of thanne hath it

[f] Om. G. trewly O. [g] 3ou truthe G. [h] coueiten U. [i] for to OUV *sec. m.* [k] the P. [l] sower OUV *sec. m.* sowende X. [m] the rewme PUX. [n] vnderstant X. [o] this OUV *sec. m.* [p] Om. N. [q] he that OUV *sec. m.* [r] Forsothe OUV *sec. m.* [s] in the stony londe O. in stony lond U. on the stoony londe V. [t] is this OUV *sec. m.* [u] For G *pr. m.* X. [v] no P. [w] he OUV *sec. m.* Om. X. [x] *that is,* OQSU. [y] *no but* AV *pr. m.* Y *pr. m. nat but* K *pr. m.* MNPQSTY *sec. m.* Om. OUV *sec. m.* [z] Gloss om. in X. [a] Forsothe while OUV *sec. m.* [b] is maade OUV *sec. m.* [c] For U. [d] falsnesse AMNOPSTU *pr. m.* VWXY. fallase U *sec. m.* [e] stranglen X. [f] Om. O. [g] vnderstant X. [h] Thenne anothir G. [i] puttide V *sec. m.* [k] Om. W *pr. m.* [l] lichi MW. licchi N. lichy P. [m] hath sowe OUV *sec. m.* seeu3h X. [n] Forsothe OUVW *sec. m.* [o] segh X. [p] tarys A. dernales OUV. cockil X. [q] Om. AO. *either cockil* U. *either cockles* V *sec. m. or cockils* W *sec. m.* [r] Om. O. [s] mydde O. myddis UV. [t] the whete X. [u] growen X. [v] had made OU. [w] tares A. dernelis GMOPSUVWY. cockelis X. [x] Om. AOSUV *sec. m.* X. *or coklis* GMNPV *pr. m.* WY. [y] nei3inge OUV *sec. m.*

[c] coueitinge S. [d] Ech man Q. [e] be siden S. [f] Om. R *sec. m.* [ff] it is R *pr. m.* [g] Om. S. [h] Om. C. [i] bisinessis C. [k] the A *pr. m.* [l] And anothir C. [m] putte 1*a*. [n] growen KRUcghiβ. [o] wher C *et alii passim.*

to hym[z], Lord, wher[a] thou hast nat sowen good seed in thi feeld? wher of than[b] hath it dernel[c], `*or cokil*[cc]? And he seith[d] to hem, The man enmye hath don this thing. Trewly the seruauntis seiden to him, Wolt thou we[e] go, and gedren hem? And he saith[f], Nay, lest perauenture ȝe gedrynge dernels[g], `*or coclis*[h], draw vp by the roote togidre[i] with hem and[k] the whete. Suffre ȝe `hem bothe[l] wexe[m] til to rype[n] corne; and in tyme[o] of rype[p] corn I shal seie to reperis[q], First gedre ȝee `to gedre[r] dernels[s], `*or cockilis*[t], and byndeth[u] hem to gidre in knytchis[v], `*or smale bundelis*[w], for[x] to be brent, but gedere ȝe whete[y] in to my berne. An other parable Jhesus[z] putte[a] forth to hem, seiynge, The kyngdam of heuenes is like to a corn of seneuey, the[b] whiche a man takynge[c] sewe in his feeld. The[d] whiche trewly[e] is leest[f] of alle seedis, but when it hath wexen, it is most[g] of alle wortis, and is[h] maad a tree; so that briddis[i] of the eyre cummen, and dwellen in `bowis, *or braunchis*[k], therof. An[l] other parable `*Jhesus* spac[m] to hem, The kyngdam of heuenes is lic to soure dowȝ, the[n] whiche taken, a womman hidde[o] in three mesuris of meele, til it were al sowrdowid. Jhesus spac alle these thingis in parablis to the cumpanyes `of peple[p], and he spac nat to hem with outen parablis, that it[q] shulde be fulfillid[r], `that thing that[s] is seid by the prophete, seyinge, I shal opyn my mouth in parablis; I shal `bolke out, *or telle oute*[t], `hid thingus[u] fro makyng[v] of the world. Thanne the cumpataris?' And he seide to hem, An enemy hath do this thing. And the seruauntis seiden to him, `Wolt thou[p] that[q] we goon, and gaderen hem? And he seide, Nay, lest perauenture ȝe in gaderynge taris drawen vp with hem the whete bi the roote. Suffre ȝe hem bothe to[r] wexe in to repyng tyme; and in the[s] tyme of ripe[t] corne Y shal seie to the reperis, First gadere ȝe to gidere the taris, and bynde hem to gidere in knytchis to be brent, but gadere ȝe whete[u] in to my berne. Another[v] parable Jhesus puttide[w] forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a man took, and sewe in his feeld. Which is the[x] leeste of alle seedis, but whanne it hath[y] woxen, it `[y] is the[z] moste of alle wortis, and is maad a tre; so that briddis of the eir comen, and dwellen in the bowis therof. Another parable *Jhesus* spac to hem, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to sour douȝ, which[a] a womman took, and hidde in thre mesuris of mele, til it were alle sowrid. Jhesus spac alle thes thingis in parablis to the puple, and he spac not to hem with out parablis, that it schulde be fulfillid, that is seid bi the prophete, seiynge, Y shal opene my mouth in parablis; Y shal telle out hid thingis fro the makyng of the world. Thanne he lefte the puple, and cam in to an hous; and hise disciplis camen to him, and seiden, Expowne to vs the parable of[b] taris of the feeld. Which[c] answeride, and seide, He that sowith good

[z] to hym, seiden *x*. [a] whether *G et s passim ux passim*. [b] therfore *ouv sec. m*. [c] tares *A*. derneles *ouv sec. m*. cockil *qx*. [cc] Om. *aoqsuv sec. m. x*. [d] seide *ouv sec. m*. [e] that we *u*. [f] seide *ouv sec. m*. [g] tarys *A*. darnel *N*. darnailes *o*. the darnels *uv*. cockelis *x*. [h] *or cockil* NQ. Om. *osuv sec. m. x*. [i] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [k] also *ouv sec. m*. [l] euer either *ouv sec. m*. [m] to wexen *sx*. [n] the rype *ouv*. [o] the tyme *ouv*. [p] the ripe *o*. [q] the reperes *o*. [r] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [s] tares *A*. derneiles *o*. the darnels *uv*. cockelis *x*. [t] Om. *ouv scc. m. x*. [u] bynd *x*. bynde ȝe *os*. [v] birthens *ouv sec. m*. knycchyns *w*. [w] Om. *aosuv sec. m. x*. [x] Om. *x*. [y] the whete *mou*. [z] he *ouv sec. m*. [a] puttide *uv sec. m*. [b] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [c] taken *N*. [d] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [e] sothely *puv*. [f] the leest *ouv*. [g] the moost *ou*. [h] it is *uv scc. m*. [i] the breddes *o*. [k] the braunches *ou*. braunchis *v sec. m*. the bowis *x*. [l] And he spake an *o*. He spake an *uv sec. m*. [m] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [n] Om. *uv scc. m*. [o] hidith *N*. [p] Om. *ouv sec. m*. of the peple *w*. [q] the thenge *ouv sec. m*. Om. *w sec. m. x*. [r] filled *ouv sec. m*. [s] whiche *ouv sec. m*. [t] telle out *nouv scc. m*. bowen out, *or tellen x*. [u] thingis hid *G*. [v] the makynge *ouv sec. m. x*.

[p] Woltow *e*. [q] Om. *alii et aβ*. [r] Om. *ceteri et aβ*. [s] Om. IRS*aβ*. [t] the ripe hi. [u] the wheete KRX *sec. m. β*. [v] And anothir *c*. [w] putte EI*aβ*. [x] Om. *c*. [y] was *c*. [yy] Om. *q pr. m*. [z] Om. *c*. [a] the whiche *i*. [b] of the *ce*. [c] The whiche *i*.

nyes[w] laft, he came into an hous; and his disciplis camen niȝ to hym, seiynge, Expoune[x] to vs the parable[y] of dernelis[z], 'or
37 *cokelis*[a], of the feeld. The[b] whiche answerynge saith[c], He that sowith good seed
38 is mannes sone; sothely the feld is the world; bot the good seed, these ben sonys[d] of the kyngdam[e], dernels[f], 'or *cocklis*[g],
39 forsothe[h] these[i] ben 'yuel sonys[k]; but the enmye that soweth hem is the feend[l]; but[m] the[n] ripe corn is the eendyng of the world,
40 sothely[o] the repers ben angelis. Therfore as dernels[p] ben gedrid to gidre, and brent[q] in fijr[r], so it shal be in the[s] eendyng of the
41 world. Mannes sone shal sende his angels, and thei shulden gedre of his rewme alle sclaundris, and hem that don wickid-
42 nesse; and thei shulen sende hem into the chymney of fijr, there shal be weepynge
43 and betynge togidre of teeth. Thanne iust men shulen shyine as the sunne, in the rewme of her fadir. He that hath eris of
44 heerynge, heere he[t]. The kyngdame of heuenes is lijk to tresour[u] hid in a[v] feeld, the[w] whiche a man that fyndith, hidith; and for ioye 'of it[x] he goth, and sellith alle thingis that he hath, and bieth 'the ilk[y]
45 feeld. Eftsones[z] the kyngdam of heuenes is lic to a man marchaunt, seekyng good
46 margarytis[a]; sothely oo preciouse margarite[b] founden, he wente, and solde alle
47 thingis that he hadde, and bouȝte it. Eft the kingdam of heuenes is lic to a nette sent in to the see, and of alle kynd of fishis
48 gedrynge; the[c] whiche whan it was fulfillid[d], men ledynge out, and sittynge bysidis the brynke[dd], cheesiden[e] the good into her vessels, but thei senten[f] out the yuel.
49 So it shal be in the[g] eending of the world.

seed is mannus sone; the feeld is the 38
world; but the good seed, these[d] ben sones[e] of the kyngdom, but taris, these[f] ben yuele children; the enemye that 39
sowith hem is the feend; and the ripe corn is the endyng of the world, the reperis ben aungels. Therfor as taris ben 40
gaderid togidere, and ben brent in fier, so it shal be in the endyng of the world. Mannus sone shal sende hise aungels, 41
and thei schulen gadere[ff] fro his rewme alle sclaundris[g], and hem that doon wickidnesse; and thei schulen sende hem in 42
to the chymney of fier, there shal be weping and betyng to gidere of teeth. Thanne iuste men schulen schyne as the 43
sunne, in the rewme of her fadir. He that hath eeris of heryng, here he. The 44
kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to tresour hid in a feld, which[h] a man that fyndith, hidith; and for ioye of it he goith, and sillith alle thingis that he hath, and bieth thilk feeld. Eftsoone the kyngdom of 45
heuenes is lijk to a marchaunt, that sechith good margaritis; but whanne he hath 46
foundun o precious margarite, he wente, and selde alle thingis that he hadde, and bouȝte it. Eft[i] the kyngdom of heuenes 47
is lijk to[j] a nette cast into the see, and that gaderith to gidere of al kynde[k] of fisschis; which[l] whanne it was ful, thei 48
drowen[m] vp, and seten bi the brenke, and chesen[n] the goode in to her vessels, but the yuel thei kesten[o] out. So it schal be 49
in the endyng[p] of the world. Aungels schulen go out, and schulen[q] departe yuel men fro the myddil of iuste men. And 50
thei shulen sende hem in to the chymnei of fier; ther shal be weping and grynt-

[w] companyes of peple *W pr. m.* [x] Expowne thou N. [y] parablis N. [z] tares *A.* the darnelis *S.* the cockils *WX.* [a] Om. *AOSUV sec. m. X. or darnels W.* [b] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [c] seide *OUV sec. m.* [d] the sones *OUV sec. m. W.* [e] rewme *OUV sec. m.* [f] tares *A.* forsothe darnailes *OUV sec. m.* cockelis *X.* [g] Om. *AOSU V sec. m. X.* [h] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [i] Om. G *pr. m.* [k] sones of the wicked *OU pr. m. V sec. m.* wickyd sones *U sec. m.* [l] deuel *OUV sec. m.* [m] sothely *OUV sec. m.* [n] Om. *UV.* [o] forsothe *OUV sec. m.* [p] tares *A.* cockelis *X.* [q] ben brent *OUVW sec. m.* [r] the fire N. [s] Om. *GMPWXY.* [t] Om. *UV sec. m.* [u] a treesour O. [v] Om. G *pr. m.* the NU. [w] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [x] ther of *OUV sec. m.* [y] that *X.* that ylk *Y.* [z] Efte *OUV sec. m.* [a] peerles *OUV sec. m.* [b] perle *OUV sec. m.* [c] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [d] fylled *OUV sec. m.* [dd] brynge K. [e] chosen *UX.* [f] casten *U sec. m.* [g] Om. G *pr. m.*

[d] Om. S *sec. m.* [e] the sones CQR *pr. m.* sei. [f] Om. K. [ff] gadere togidere CX *sup. ras.* [g] sclaundreris CK. [h] the whiche I. [i] Eftsone C *pr. m.* K. [j] Om. Q. [k] kyndis C. [l] the whiche I. [m] drowen it b. [n] chesiden CKC. [o] castiden KG. [p] ende K. [q] thei schul Ichia.

Angelis shulen gon out, and[h] shulen[i] departe yuel men fro the mydil[k] of iuste men. And thei shulen sende[l] hem into the chymney of fijr[m]; there shal be weepynge and betynge togidre of teeth. Han ȝee vnderstonden alle these thingis? Thei seien to hym, ȝhe. He seith to hem, Therfore euery[n] wryter[o] tauȝt in the kyngdam[p] of heuenes, is lic to an husbonde man, that bryngith forth of his tresour newe thingis and olde. And it is[q] don, whanne Jhesus hadde eendid these parables, he passide fro thennis. And he[r], cummynge in to his cuntree, tauȝt hem in her synagogis, so that thei wondriden, and seiden, Wherof to hym this[s] wisdam and vertues? Wher[t] is nat this the sone of a `smyth, *or carpenter*[u]? Wher[v] his modir be[w] nat seid Marie? and his brethren, Jamys, and Joseph, and Symount, and[x] Judas? and `his sistris[y], wher[z] thei `alle ben nat[a] at vs? Therfore wherof to hym alle these thingis? And so thei weren sclaundrid in hym. Forsothe Jhesus seide to hem, A prophete is nat with outen wirshipe[b], no but in his owne[c] cuntree, and in his owne[d] hous. And he dide nat there manye vertues, for the vnbyleue of hem.

CAP. XIV.

In that tyme[e] Eroude `tetrarcha, *that is*[f], *prince of the fourthe part*, herde the fame of Jhesu; and seide to his children, This is Jon Baptist, he[g] hath risen fro dead[h], and therfore vertues worchen in hym. Forsothe Eroude helde Joon, and bounde hym, and putte[i] him[k] in to prisoun for Erodias, the wif of his brother. For Joon saide to hym, It is nat leful to thee for[l] to haue hir. And he willynge[m] to[n] yng of teeth. Han ȝe vndirstonde alle these thingis? Thei[r] seien[s] to hym, ȝhe. He seith to hem, Therfor euery wise man of lawe in the kyngdom of heuenes, is lijk to an hosebonde man, that bryngith forth of his tresoure newe thingis and elde. And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these parablis, he passide fro thennus. And he[t] cam in to his cuntrei, and tauȝte hem in her synagogis, so that thei wondriden, and seiden, Fro whennus this [u]wisdam and vertues *camen*[uu] to this[v]? Whether `is not this[w] the sone of a carpentere? Whether his modir be not seid Marie? and hise britheren, James, and Joseph, and[x] Symount, and Judas? and hise sistris, whether thei alle ben not among us? Fro whennus thanne `alle thes thingis[y] *camen*[z] to this[a]? And so thei weren sclaundrid in hym. But Jhesus seide to hem, A profete is not with oute worschip[b], but in his owen cuntre, and in his owen hous. And he dide not there manye vertues, for the vnbileue of hem.

CAP. XIV.

In that tyme Eroude tetrarke, *prynce of the fourthe part*, herde the fame of Jhesu; and seide to hise children, This is Joon Baptist, he is rysun fro deeth, and therfor vertues worchen in hym. For Heroude hadde holde Joon, and bounde hym, and puttide[c] hym `in to[d] prisoun for Herodias, the wijf of his brothir. For Joon seide to him, It is not leueful to thee to haue hir. And he

[h] and thei UV *sec. m.* [i] Om. O. [k] myddes OUV. [l] caste U *sec. m.* [m] the fyr G. [n] eche OUV *sec. m.* X. [o] writer, *ether techer of the* [om. V *sec. m.*] *lawe* OU *pr. m.* V *sec. m.* techer of the lawe U *scc. m.* [p] rewme OUV *sec. m.* [q] was OUV. [r] Om. X. [s] all this O. [t] Whethir G *passim* MQSUX. [u] carpenter OU. smyth X. [v] Whether PSWXY. [w] is OUV *sec. m.* [x] Om. KQ. [y] wher his sistres OUV *sec. m.* [z] Om. OUV *sec. m.* whether SX. [a] ben not all OUV *sec. m.* [b] honour OUV *sec. m.* [c] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [d] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [e] tyme that O. [f] was O. Om. U. [g] for he Q. [h] dede men OU. [i] putted OU. [k] Om. G *pr. m.* [l] Om. OUX. [m] wilnynge O. [n] for to G *sec. m.* W *pr. m.*

[r] And thei R *pr. m.* [s] seiden R *pr. m.* [t] Om. A. [u] *is* this b. [uu] *comen* QR. [v] him this I. [w] this is not I. [x] Om. C. [y] comen alle these thingis I. [z] Om. I. *comen* KQR. [a] him this I. [b] onour g. [c] he puttide I. putte ghi. [d] in e *pr. m.*

slea hym, drede the peple; for thei hadden
6 hym as a[o] prophete. Forsothe in the day of
Eroudis birthe, the dou3ter of Erodias
leepte[p] in the mydil, and pleside to[q]
7 Eroude. Wherfore with an ooth he by-
hi3te[r] for[s] to 3eue to hir, what euer thinge
8 she hadde axid of hym. And she bifore
monestid[t], `*or warnyd*[u], of hir modir, seith,
3eue thou to me hidir[v] the hed of Joon
9 Baptist in a dische. And the kyng was so-
rowful, but[w] for the ooth, and[x] for hem that
seeten to gidre at the mete, he comaundide
10 to be 3ouen. And he sente, and bihedide[y]
11 Joon in the[z] prisoun. And his heed[a] is[b]
brou3t to[c] in a dische, and it[d] is[e] 3ouen to
the whenche[f], and she bare it to hir modir.
12 And his disciplis `cummynge to[g] token his
body, and biryeden it; and thei cum-
13 mynge tolden to Jhesu. The[h] whiche
thing when Jhesus hadde herd, he went
fro thennus `in to[i] a boot, in to desert[k]
place[l] besidis. And whenne the cumpanyes
`of peple[m] hadden herd, thei folowiden[n]
14 hym and[o] on[p] the[q] feet[r] fro citees. And
Jhesus, goynge out, saw a greet multitude[s]
`of peple[t], and hadde rewthe of[u] hem, and[v]
15 heelide the[w] sike men of hem. Sothely
the[x] euenynge[y] maad, his disciplis `camen
ni3[z] to him, seiynge[a], The place is desert,
and the hour hath now passid; leeue thou[b]
the cumpanyes `of peple[c], that thei, goynge
16 in to castels, bigge[d] meetis to hem. For-
sothe Jhesus seide to hem, Thei han nat[e]
neede to go; 3euc 3e to[f] hem for[g] to ete.
17 Thei answeriden, We han nat here, no[h]
18 but fiue looues and two[i] fishis. The[k]
whiche seith[l] to hem, Brynge 3ee[m] hem
19 hidir to me. And when he hadde co-
maundid the cumpanye for[n] to sitte to[o]

willynge to sle hym, dredde[e] the puple;
for thei hadden hym as a prophete. But 6
in the dai of Heroudis birthe, the dou3tir
of Herodias daunside[f] in the myddil, and
pleside Heroude. Wherfor with an ooth 7
he bihi3te to 3yue to hir, what euere
thing she hadde[g] axid of hym. And she 8
bifor warned of hir modir, seide, 3if
thou to me here the heed of Joon Baptist
in a disch. And the kyng was sorewful, 9
but for the ooth, and for hem that saten
to gidere at the mete, he comaundide to
be 3ouun. And he sente, and bihedide 10
Joon in the prisoun. And his heed was 11
brou3t in a dische, and it was 3ouun to
the damysel, and she bar it to hir modir.
And hise disciplis camen, and token his 12
bodi, and birieden it; and thei camen,
and tolden to Jhesu. And whanne Jhe- 13
sus hadde herd this thing, he wente fro
thennus in a boot, in to[h] desert place bi-
sides[i]. And whanne the puple hadde
herd, thei folewiden hym on her feet fro
citees. And Jhesus 3ede out, and sai a 14
greet puple, and hadde reuthe on hem,
and[j] heelide the[k] sike men of hem. But 15
whanne the[l] euentid was com, hise disci-
plis camen to him, and seiden, The place
is desert, and the tyme is now passid; lat
the puple go in to townes, to bye hem
mete. Jhesus seide to hem, Thei han 16
not nede to go; 3yue 3e hem sumwhat
to ete. Thei answeriden, We han not heere, 17
but fyue looues and twei[m] fischis. And 18
he seide to hem, Brynge 3e hem hidur to
me. And whanne he hadde comaundid 19
the puple to sitte to meete on the heye,
he took fyue looues and twei fischis, and
he bihelde in to heuene, and blesside, and

[o] Om. K. [p] lepe o. leep X. [q] Om. OU. [r] hy3t GK *pr. m.* TY *pr. m.* [s] Om. OUWX. [t] moued X. [u] Om. OUX. [v] heere N. [w] Om. KW *pr. m.* [x] Om. G *pr. m.* [y] byheuedede o. hedede X. [z] Om. OU. [a] heued o. [b] was OUVW *sec. m.* [c] Om. U. [d] Om. o. [e] was OUV. [f] damisel OU. [g] nei3ynge OU. [h] Om. OU. [i] in GMPVXY. [k] a deserte OPUXY. [l] places N. [m] Om. OU. [n] suden OU. [o] goynge OU. Om. V. [p] vpon G. [q] Om. G *pr. m.* W *pr. m.* X. her OUV. ther PW *sec. m.* [r] foote X. [s] company OU. [t] Om. OU. [u] on AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. [v] and he U. [w] Om. G *pr. m.* [x] Om. G *pr. m.* [y] euentyde OUV. [z] nei3eden OU. [a] and seiden OU. [b] thou now N. [c] Om. OU. [d] by OU. bien Q. bie SX. [e] no G *pr. m.* OU. [f] Om. W *sec. m.* [g] Om. X. [h] Om. W *pr. m.* [i] tweye W. [k] Om. OU. [l] seide OU. [m] Om. Q. [n] Om. OUX. [o] to the U.

[e] dredede S. [f] *ether tumblide* K *marg.* [g] Om. CEI *pr. m.* PHK *pr. m.* αβ. [h] to a CQI *sec. m.* K. [i] bisidis the see Q *pr. m.* [j] and he Q. [k] Om. Q. [l] Om. Q. [m] two e *et alii pass.*

mete on hay[p], fyue looues and two[q] fishis taken, he byholdynge in to heuen, blesside, and[r] brak, and ȝaue[s] to his[t] disciplis; sothely the[u] disciplis ȝauen to the[v] cumpanyes. And alle eeten, and weren fulfillid[w]. And thei token the relifis of broken gobetis[x], twelue cofyns ful. Forsothe the[y] noumbre of men etynge was fyue thousand of men, out taken wemmen and litel children. And anon Jhesus compellide[z], `*or comaundide*[a], the disciplis for[b] to `go vp[c] in to a boot, and go[d] bifore hym ouer[e] the see, til that he lefte the cumpanyes. And the cumpanyes[f] left, he steiȝide[ff] vp[g] in to an hill aloone for[h] to preye. Sothely the euenyng[i] maad, he was there aloone. Sothely[k] the boot in the mydil[l] see was throwen with wawis, forsothe[m] the wynd was contrarie[n]. But[o] in the fourthe wakyng of the niȝt, he came to hem walkynge aboue[p] the see. And[q] thei, seeynge hym walkynge aboue the see, weren distourblid[r], seyinge, For it is[s] a fantum; and for drede thei cryeden. And anoon Jhesus spac to hem, sayinge[t], Haue ȝe trust, I am; nyl ȝe dreede. Sothely Petre answerynge seide, Lord, ȝif thou art, comaunde me to[u] cume to thee vpon[v] the watris. And he seith[w], Cume thou. And Petre goynge doun fro the bote, walkide on the wateris for[x] to cume to Jhesu. Trewly he, seeynge a strong wynde, `was aferde[y]; and whan he bygan for[z] to be drenchid, he cryede, seyinge, Lord, make me saaf. And anoon Jhesus, holdynge forth the[a] hond, cauȝte hym, and seith[b] to hym, Thou of litil feith, whi hast thou doutid? And whenne he hadde stied vp[c] in to the boot, the wynde cesside. Sothely thei, that weren in the boot, camen, and brak, and ȝaf to hise disciplis; and the disciplis ȝauen to the puple. And alle eten, and weren fulfillid. And thei tooken the relifs of brokun gobetis, twelue cofynes ful. And the noumbre of men that eten was fyue thousynde of men, outakun wymmen and lytle children. And anoon Jhesus compellide[l] the disciplis to go vp in to a boot, and go bifor hym ouer the see, while he lefte the puple. And whanne the puple was left, he stiede aloone in to an hil for[m] to preie. But whanne the[n] euenyng[o] was come, he was there aloone. And the boot in the mydel of the see was schoggid with wawis, for the wynd was contrarie to hem. But in the fourthe wakyng of the niȝt, he cam to hem walkynge aboue[p] the[q] see. And thei, seynge hym walking[r] on the see, weren disturblid[s], and seiden[t], That it is[u] a fantum; and for drede thei crieden. And anoon Jhesus spac to hem, and seide, Haue ȝe trust, Y am; nyle ȝe drede. And Petre answeride, and seide, Lord, if thou art, comaunde me to come to thee on the watris. And he seide, Come thou. And Petre ȝede doun fro the boot, and walkide on the watris to come to Jhesu. But he siȝ the wynd strong, and was aferde; and whanne he bigan to drenche, he criede, and seide, Lord, make me[v] saaf. And anoon Jhesus helde forth his hoond, and took *Petre*, and seide to hym, Thou of litil feith, whi hast thou doutid? And whanne he hadde stied in to the boot, the wynd ceessid. And thei, that weren in the boot, camen, and worschipiden hym[w], and seiden, Verili, thou art Goddis sone. And whanne thei hadden passid ouer the see, thei camen

[p] the hey *AGMNOPSUVW*. [q] twei *A et N passim W*. [r] Om. *AGK sec. m. MNPSUVWY*. [s] ȝaf looues *OUVW sec. m.* [t] Om. *OUVW*. [u] Om. *U*. [v] Om. *O*. [w] filled *OU*. [x] gobetis *or metis P*. [y] Om. *O*. [z] constreyned *OU*. comaundide *Q sec. m.* [a] Om. *OQUX*. [b] Om. *OUX*. [c] steiȝe *OU*. [d] to go *OU*. to gon *X*. [e] in to *N*. [f] compauye *AGMNOPSUVXY*. [ff] steiȝ *X*. [g] Om. *OU*. [h] Om. *OUX*. [i] euentyde *OU*. [k] Forsothe *OU*. [l] myddes *GSV*. myddul of the *N*. middes of the *OUY*. myd *X*. [m] for *OU*. [n] contrarie to hem *Q sec. m.* contrarious *X*. [o] Sothely *OU*. [p] vpon *N*. [q] Om. *OU*. [r] disturbid *X*. [s] was *U*. [t] and seide *OU*. [u] for to *AGM NPVWY*. [v] on *QSUX*. [w] seide *OU*. [x] Om. *OUX*. [y] drede *OU*. [z] Om. *OUX*, [a] his *O*. [b] seide *OU*. [c] Om. *OU*.

[l] comaundide *A sec. m.* [m] Om. KRS eghik *sec. m.* [n] Om. Q. [o] euentijd KQ. [p] Om. Q. [q] on the CQ. [r] walke *A pr. m.* IQbce *sec. vice* ghik. [s] distrublid S. [t] seyn Q. [u] was ERC. [v] Om. C. [w] Om. R. *pr. m.*

worshipiden hym, seyinge, Veryly, thou art
34 Goddis sone. And whenne he had[d] passide ouer the see, thei camen in to the lond
35 of Genesar[e]. And whenne men of that place hadden knowen hym[f], thei senten into al that[g] cuntree; and thei offriden[h] to
36 hym al[i] hauynge yuel. And thei preyiden hym[k], that thei shulden touche ether[l] the hem of 'the clothing[m] 'of hym[n]; and who euer touchiden ben[o] maad saaf.

CAP. XV.

1 Thanne scribis and Pharisees 'camen
2 ni3[p] to hym fro Jerusalem, seyinge, Whi thi disciplis ouerpassen[q], '*or breken*[r], the tradiciouns, '*or statutis*[s], of elder men? for thei washen nat hondis[t], whenne thei eten
3 breed. Sothely he answerynge seith[u] to hem, And[v] 'whi and 3e breken[w] the maundement[x] of God for 3oure tradicioun[y]? For
4 whi[z] God seide, Honoure thi[a] fadir and thi[b] modir, and he that cursith fadir or[c]
5 modir, dye he[d] by deth. But 3e seyn, Who euere 'shal saye[e] to fadir[f] or[g] modir, What euere 3ifte is of me, it shal profite to thee;
6 and he hath[h] not worshipid[i] his[k] fadir or[l] modir; and 3e han made[m] the maundement[n] of God voide, '*or idyl*[o], for 3oure
7 tradicioun[p]. Ipocritis, Ysay, the prophete,
8 propheciede wel of 3ou, seyinge[q], This peple honoureth me with lippis, forsothe
9 her herte[r] is fer fro me; trewly thei worshipen me with outen cause, techynge the
10 doctrines and[s] maundements of men. And the cumpanyes 'of peple[t] clepid 'to gidre[u] to hym, he seide to hem, Heere 3e[v], and
11 vnderstonde[w]. Nat that[x] thing that entrith in to the mouth, defoulith a man; but that[y] thing that cummeth forth fro the

CAP. XV.

Thanne the scribis and the[z] Farisees 1
camen to hym fro Jerusalem, and seiden,
Whi breken thi disciplis the tradiciouns 2
of eldere men? for thei waisschen not her
hondis, whanne thei eten breed. He an- 3
sweride, and seide to hem, Whi breken
3e the maundement[a] of God for 3oure
tradicioun? For God seide, Honoure thi 4
fadir and thi modir, and he that cursith
fadir or modir, die[b] bi deeth. But 3e 5
seien, Who euer seith[bb] to fadir or modir,
What euere 3ifte is of me, it schal profite
to thee; and he hath not worschipid his 6
fadir or his[c] modir; and 3e han maad the
maundement[d] of God voide for 3oure tra-
dicioun. Ypocritis, Isaie, the prophete, 7
prophesiede wel of 3ou, and seide, This 8
puple honourith me with lippis, but her
herte is fer fro me; and[e] thei worschipen 9
me 'with outen cause[f], techynge the doc-
trines[g] and[h] maundementis of men. And 10
whanne the puple[i] weren[k] clepid to gidere
to hym, he seide to hem, Here 3e, and
'vndurstonde 3e[l]. That[m] thing that en- 11
trith in to the mouth, defoulith not a
man; but that thing that cometh out of
the mouth, defoulith a man. Thanne 12

[d] Om. *w*. [e] Genazarezt *ouv sec. m.* [f] hem o. [g] the *ou*. [h] brou3ten *u sec. m.* [i] all men *ou*. [k] to him o. Om. *u*. [l] namely *ou*. other *p*. or *x*. [m] his clothe *ou*. his clothing *pvw sec. m.* [n] Om. *g pr. m. ouvwy*. [o] weren *ouv*. [p] nei3edden *ou*. [q] passen ouer *answ*. breken *ou*. [r] Om. *oux*. [s] *ether the techinges oux*. [t] theire hondis *gxy*. her hondis *nz sec. m.* the hondis *w*. [u] seide *ou*. [v] Om. *agmnos uvw*. [w] whi breken and 3e *g pr. m.* whi breken 3e *g sec. m. pxy*. whi also breken 3e *ou*. [x] commaundment *ou*. [y] tradiciouns o. [z] Om. *ou*. [a] Om. o. thou *u*. [b] Om. *ou*. [c] and *x*. [d] Om. *ou*. [e] seieth *ou*. seie *x*. [f] the fadir *g*. [g] ether *ou*. [h] schal *a sec. m. ouw sec. m.* [i] worschipe *a sec. m.* honour *ou*. [k] Om. *u*. [l] or his *amnsw sec. m.* ether *ou*. [m] ymaad *w*. [n] commaundement *ou*. [o] Om. *oux*. [p] tradiciouns *n*. [q] and seide *ou*. [r] hertes o. [s] and the *g*. [t] Om. *ou*. [u] to *g pr. m.* [v] Om. o. [w] vnderstondeth *ox*. [x] this *ou*, [y] this *ou*.

[y] sijknesses *r*. [z] Om. cbhik. [a] comaundement *crgβ*. [b] die he *a pr. m. k*. [bb] seien *r*. [c] Om. *c*. [d] comaundement *k pr. m*. [e] withoute cause forsothe *i*. [f] Om. *i*. [g] doctryn *b*. [h] and the *s*. [i] puplis *a*. [k] was *cr*. [l] vndirstondeth *i*. [m] That that hi.

12 mouth, defoulith a man. Thanne his[k] disciplis 'cummynge niȝ[l] seiden to hym, Wost thou, that[m], this word herd, Pha-
13 risees ben sclaundrid? And he answerynge seith[n], Euery[o] plantynge, the[p] whiche my fadir of heuen hath nat plantid, shal be
14 drawen vp by the roote. Suffre ȝe hem; thei[q] ben blynde, 'and lederis of blynde men[r]. Sothely ȝif a blynd man ȝeue[s] ledynge to a blynd man, bothe fallen doun in
15 to the diche. Forsothe Petre answerynge saide[t] to hym, Expoun to vs this[u] parable.
16 And he seide, ȝit and[v] ȝe ben without vn-
17 derstondyng? Wher[w] ȝe vnderstonde nat, that[x] al thing that entrith in to the mouth, goth in to the wombe, and is sent out in
18 to[y] the[z] goyng awey? But tho thingis that cummen forth fro the mouth, gon out of the herte, and tho thingus defoulen a man.
19 For of[a] the herte 'gon out[b] yuel thouȝtis, mansleayngis[c], auoutries, fornicaciouns,
20 theftis, 'fals witnessis[d], blasfemyes. These thingis it ben that defoulen a man; sothely for[e] to ete with houdis vnwashen[f], defoul-
21 eth not a man. And Jhesus gon out fro thennys, wente into parties[g] of Tyre and
22 Sidon. And loo! a womman of Canane gon out of the[h] costis, cryede, seyinge to hym, Lord, the son of Dauid, haue mercye on[i] me; my douȝter is yuel traueilid of a
23 deuyl[k]. The[l] whiche answerid nat to hir o[m] word. And his disciplis 'cummynge to[n] preyeden hym[o], seyinge, Leeue thou
24 hire, for she crieth after vs. Forsothe he answerynge seith[p], I am nat sent, no but to the sheep of the hous of Yrael that
25 perishiden. Bot[q] she came, and wirshipide
26 hym, seyinge, Lord, help[r] me. The[s] whiche answerynge seith[t], It is nat good for[u] to take the[v] breed of sonys, and sende[w] to hise disciplis camen, and seiden to hym, Thou knowist, that, if this word be herd, the Farisees ben sclaundrid? And he 13 answeride, and seide, Eueri plauntyng, that my fadir of heuene hath not plauntid, shal be drawun vp by the[n] roote. Suffre 14 ȝe hem; thei ben blynde[o], and leederis of blynde men. And if a blynd man lede a blynd man, bothe[p] fallen doun[q] in to the[r] diche. Petre answeride, and seide to 15 hym, Expowne to vs this parable. And 16 he seide, ȝit 'ȝe ben[s] also[t] with oute vndurstondyng? Vndurstonden ȝe not, that 17 al thing that entrith in to the mouth, goith in to the wombe, and is sent out in to the goyng awei? But tho[u] thingis that 18 comen[v] forth fro the mouth, goon out of[w] the herte, and tho thingis defoulen a[x] man. For[y] of the herte goon out yuele 19 thouȝtis, mansleyngis, auowtries, fornycaciouns, theftis, fals witnessyngis, blasfemyes. Thes thingis it ben that de- 20 foulen a man; but to[yy] ete with hondis not waischun, defoulith not a man. And 21 Jhesus ȝede out fro thennus, and wente in to the coostis of Tire and Sidon[z]. And 22 lo! a womman of Canane ȝede out of tho[a] coostis, and criede, and seide to him, Lord, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on me; my douȝter is yuel traueilid of a feend. And he answeride not[b] 23 to hir a[c] word. And hise disciplis camen, and preieden hym, and seiden, Leue thou hir, for she crieth aftir vs. He answer- 24 ide, and seide, Y am not sent, but to the scheep of the hous of Israel that perischiden[d]. And she cam, and worschipide 25 hym, and seide, Lord, helpe me. Which[e] 26 answeride, and seide, It is not good to take the breed of children, and caste[f] to

[k] Om. o. [l] camen nyȝ G. neiȝynge OU. [m] for G *sec. m.* OUV. Om. G *pr. m.* [n] seide OU. [o] Iche OU. Eche X. [p] Om. G *pr. m.* OUVW *sec. m.* Y. [q] if thei W. [r] Om. o. [s] ȝeueth GOSU. [t] seith Q. [u] thi K. [v] also U *sec. m.* [w] Whether S *passim* U *passim* X. [x] for OUVW *sec. m.* [y] Om. Q. [z] Om. K *pr. m.* NQY. [a] oute of OU. [b] commeth o. [c] manes sleynges o. [d] fals witnesynges OUV. [e] Om. OUX. [f] not waschen AGNOPUVXY. [g] the partes AMSW. the partyes GNOPQSUVXY. [h] tho MUV. thoo OPY. [i] of GPVXY. [k] feende OU. [l] Om. OU. [m] a GMNPQSUVWY. [n] neiȝinge OU. [o] to him o. [p] seide OU. [q] And o. [r] help thou W *pr. m.* [s] Om. OU. [t] seide OU. [u] Om. OUX. [v] Om. X. [w] sende it GMXY. to seende OU.

[n] Om. s. [o] blynde men I. [p] bothe thei I. [q] Om. R *pr. m.* [r] a C. [s] ben ȝe EI. [t] Om. KcgH *pr. m.* [u] the C. [v] cometh h. [w] fro Khi. [x] the Iα. [y] Forsothe I. [yy] for to Q. [z] of Sydon EIKQRbcfkαβ. [a] the EKsce *pr. m.* hir b. [b] Om. C. [c] no C. [d] han perischid I. [e] The whiche I. [f] ȝeue Q.

houndis. And she seide, ȝhe, Lord; forwhi[x] and[y] the[z] litel whelpis eten of the crummys, that fallen doun fro the bord of her lordis. Thanne Jhesus answeringe seith[a] to hir, O[b]! thou womman, thi feith is grete; be it don to thee, as thou wolt. And hir douȝter was heelid fro that hour. And wheune Jhesus hadde passide thennes[c], he came bisidis the see of Galilee. And he steiynge in to an hyl, sat there. And many cumpanyes 'camen niȝ[d] to hym, hauynge with hem doumbe men and crokid[e], feble and blynde, and many othir; and castiden[f] hem doun at his feet. And he helide hem, so that the cumpanyes wondriden, seeynge doumbe men spekynge, and crokid[g] goynge, blynd men seeynge; and thei magnyfieden God of Yrael. Sothely[h] Jhesus, his[i] disciplis gedered[k] to gider, seide[l], I haue rewthe of the cumpany 'of peple[m], for now 'the thridde day[n] thei dwellen still with me, and thei han not[o] thing[p] whiche[q] thei shulen ete; and Y 'wole nat[r] leeue hem fastynge, lest thei failen in the weye. And the disciplis seyen to hym, Therfore wherof so many loouys to vs in desert, that we fulfille[s] so grete a[t] cumpanye 'of peple[u]? And Jhesus seith[v] to hem, Hou many loouys han ȝee? And thei seiden, Seuene, and a[w] few smalle[x] fishis. And he comaundide to[y] the cumpany, that thei shulde sitt to the[z] mete vpon[a] the erthe. And he takynge seuen looues, and fishis[b], and doynge thonkyngis, brak, and ȝaue to his disciplis; and[c] disciplis ȝauen to the peple. And alle[d] eten, and weren fulfillid[e], and thei token[f] that[g] that was[h] ouer of relyues[i], seuene lepis fulle. Forsothe thei[k] that eten weren foure thousand of[l] men, with outen litil children[m] and

houndis. And she seide, ȝhis, Lord; for whelpis eten of the crummes, that fallen doun fro the bord of her lordis. Thanne Jhesus answeride, and seide to hir, A![f] womman, thi feith is greet; be it doon to thee, as thou wolt. And hir douȝtir was helid fro that hour. And whanne Jhesus hadde passed fro thennus, he cam bisidis the see of Galilee. And he ȝede vp in to an hil, and sat there. And myche puple cam to hym, and hadden with hem doumbe men and crokid, feble[g] and blynde, and many other; and thei castiden doun hem at hise feet. And he helide hem, so that the puple wondriden seynge doumbe men spekynge, and crokid goynge, blynde men seynge; and thei magnyfieden God of Israel. And Jhesus, whanne hise disciplis weren clepid to gidere, seide to hem, Y haue reuthe of the puple, for thei han abiden now thre daies with me, and han[h] no thing to ete; and Y wole not leeue hem fastynge, lest thei failen in the weie. And the disciplis seien to him, Wherof thanne so many looues among vs in desert, to fulfille so greet a puple? And Jhesus seide to hem, Hou many looues han ȝe? And thei seiden, Seuene, and a fewe smale fisshis. And he comaundide[i] to[k] the puple, to sitte to mete on the erthe. And he took seuene[l] looues and fyue[m] fischis, and dide thankyngis, and brak[n], and ȝaf to hise disciplis; and the disciplis ȝauen to the puple. And alle eten, and weren fullfillid, and thei token that that was left of relifes, seuene lepis[o] fulle. And thei that eten weren foure thousynde of men, with outen litle children and wymmen. And whanne he hadde left the puple, he wente

[x] for OU. [y] alsso OU. [z] Om. AG *pr. m.* NOPUVW *sec. m.* XY. [a] seide OU. [b] A! AMNOPUVW. [c] fro thenes OU. [d] neiȝeden OU. [e] croked *men* N. [f] thei castiden ANPUVW *sec. m.* thei kesten GXY. thei kest o. casten s. [g] croked *men* OUX. [h] Forsothe OU. [i] seide to his OUV. [k] cleped OUV. [l] Om. OUV. [m] Om. OU. [n] thre daies OU. [o] no GPXY. [p] the thenge OU. [q] that GOPUXY. [r] nill OUX. [s] fill OSUX. [t] Om. W. [u] Om. OU. [v] seide OU. [w] Om. U. [x] litel OU. [y] Om. OU. [z] Om. AGMNOPSUVWXY. [a] on OQSU. [b] the fisches P. [c] and the A. [d] alle men U. [e] filled OU. [f] born aweiȝ N. [g] this OU. [h] lafte OU. [i] the relefes OU. [k] tho o. [l] Om. G *pr. m.* N. [m] childre X *pass.*

[f] Aa! Asb *pr. m.* Ca. [g] and feble Eicghiaβ. [h] thei han 1a. [i] comaunde s. [k] Om. hi. [l] the seuene 1a. [m] the fyue hik *sec. m.* [n] brake *hem* 1. [o] leep 1a.

39 wemmen. And[n], the cumpanye 'of peple[o] laft, he styede[p] vp[q] in to a boot, and cam into the coostis[r] of Magedan.

CAP. XVI.

1 And Pharisees and Saduceis temptynge him[s] 'camen niȝ[t] to hym, and preiden hym for[u] to shewe to hem a tokene fro heuene.
2 And he answerynge seith[v] to hem, The eeuenynge[w] maad, ȝe seien, It shal be[x]
3 cleer, for the heuene is 'lijk to reed[y]; and 'the morwe[z], To[a] day tempest, for heuen
4 shyneth 'heuy, *or sorwful*[b]. Therfore ȝe 'han knowe[c] to deme wisely the face of heuen, but ȝe mowen not wite[d] the tokenys[e] of tymes. The yuel generacioun and avowtrer[f] sekith a tokne; and a tokene shal nat be ȝouen to it, no but the tokne of Jonas, the prophete. And, hem forsaken, he
5 wente awey. And whenne his disciplis camen[g] ouer the see, thei forȝaten for[h] to
6 take loouys. The[i] whiche seide to hem, Beholde ȝe, and beth[k] war of the sourdowȝ
7 of Pharisees[l] and Saducees[m]. And thei thouȝten amonge hem[n], seiynge, For we
8 han nat taken loouys. Forsothe Jhesus witynge seide[o] to hem, What thenken ȝe amonge ȝou of litil feith, for ȝe han nat[p]
9 loouys? ȝit[q] ȝe vndirstonden nat, nether[r] han mynde[s] of fyue loouys in to fyue thousand of men, and hou many cofyns ȝe
10 token? trewly nether of seuen loouys in to four thousand of men, and hou many
11 lepis[t] ȝee token? Whi vndirstonden ȝe nat, for I seide nat to ȝou of[u] breed, Be ȝe war of sourdowȝ[v] of Pharisees and of[x]
12 Saducees? Thanne thei vnderstoden, that he seide nat[y] to be war of sourdowȝ[z] of loouys, bote of the techynge of Pharisees
13 and Saducees. Sothely Jhesus came in to the[a] parties 'of Cesarie[b] of Philip, and

CAP. XVI.

And the Farisees and the[p] Saducees 1
camen to hym temptynge, and[q] preieden[r] hym to schewe hem a tokene fro heuene.
And he answeride, and seide to hem, 2
Whanne the euentid is[s] comun, ȝe seien,
It schal be clere, for heuene is rodi; and 3
the morewtid, To dai tempest, for heuene schyneth heueli. Thanne ȝe kunne deme 4
the face of heuene, but ȝe moun not wite the tokenes of tymes. An yuel generacioun and auoutresse sekith a tokene; and a tokene schal not be ȝouun to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente forth. And 5
whanne his disciplis camen ouer the see, thei forȝaten to take looues. And he 6
seide to hem, Biholde ȝe, and be[t] war of the[u] soure dowȝ of Farisees and[v] Saducees. And thei thouȝten among hem, and 7
seiden, For we han not take looues. But 8
Jhesus witynge seide to hem, What thenken ȝe among ȝou of litel feith, for ȝe han not[w] looues? ȝit 'vndurstonden 9
not ȝe[x], nether han mynde of fyue looues in to fyue thousynde of men, and hou many cofyns ȝe token? nether of seuene 10
looues in to foure thousynde of men, and hou many lepis ȝe token? Whi vndur- 11
stonden ȝe not, for Y seide not to ȝou of breed, Be ȝe war of the sourdowȝ of Farisees and of Saducees? Thanne thei 12
vndurstooden, that he seide not to be war of sourdowȝ of looues, but of the techyng of Farisees and Saducees[y]. And 13
Jhesus cam in to the parties of Cesarie of Filip, and axide hise disciplis, and

[n] Cap. xvi. begins here in o. [o] Om. *ou*. [p] steiȝ *x*. [q] Om. *oux*. [r] cooste o. [s] Om. *κ pr. m. optu vwy*. [t] neiȝeden o. [u] Om. *oux*. [v] seide *ou*. [w] euentyde *ou*. [x] Om. *τ*. [y] rody o. reed *either rody u*. [z] morou tyde *ou*. [a] maad to *n*. [b] sorowful *or heuy* o. sorowful *u*. heuy *x*. [c] kunnen *ou*. [d] knowe *ou*. [e] signes *ou*. tokene *v*. [f] avoutresse *ouvw sec. m*. [g] had went o. hadden comen *u*. [h] Om. *oux*. [i] Om. *ou*. [k] be *amnopuv*. [l] Phariseis o. [m] of Saduceis *ou*. [n] hem self *g sec. m. ou*. [o] seith *x*. [p] not taken *ou*. [q] And ȝit *κ sec. m*. [r] nor o. [s] in mynde *u*. [t] of lepis *κ sec. m*. [u] not of *v*. [v] the soure dow *amnopuvw*. [w] the Pharisees o. [x] Om. *amnw pr. m*. [y] not to hem *oq*. [z] the sourdowȝ *oux*. [a] Om. *v*. [b] Om. o.

p Om. ik. q and thei 1*a*. r praijnge i. s was a. t beth ei. be ȝe q. u Om. eir*aβ*. v and of 1bg. w not takun c. x ȝe vndurst. not kqseghi. y the Saduceis s. of Saducees ek.

axide[c] his disciplis, seyinge[d], Whom seyn
14 men to ben mannes sone? And thei seiden,
Summe Joon Baptist; other forsothe[e] He-
ly; 'but other[f] Jeremye, or[g] oon of the
15 prophetis. Jhesus seith[h] to hem, Sothely[i]
16 whom seien ȝe me to be? Symon Petre
answerynge seide, Thou art Crist, the sone
17 of 'God lyuynge j. Forsothe Jhesus an-
swerynge seide to hym, Blessid art thou,
Symon Bariona[k], *that is, the*[l] *sone of cul-*
uer[m]; for flesh and blood shewide nat to
thee, but my fadir that[n] is in heuenes.
18 And Y seye to thee, for thou art Petre,
and vpon[o] this stoon I shal bilde my
churche, and the ȝatis of helle shulen nat
19 han miȝt, 'or *strengthe*[p], aȝeins it. And
to thee I shal ȝeue the keies of the kyng-
dam of heuenes; and what euer thou shalt
bynde vpon[q] erthe, shal be bounden and[r]
in heuenes; and what euer thou shalt
vnbynde vpon[s] erthe, shal be vnbounden
20 and[t] in heuenes. Thanne he comaundide
to his disciplis, that thei shulden seie to
21 no man, that[u] he was Crist[v]. Fro that
tyme Jhesus bygan for[w] to shewe to his
disciplis, that[x] it byhouith[y] hym to[z] go to
Jerusalem, and suffre[a] many thingus of the
eldris[b], and scribis[c], and princis[d] of prestis;
and be[e] sleyn, and the[f] thridde day ryse[g]
22 vp[h] aȝein. And Petre, takynge hym to[i],
began for[k] to blame hym, seyinge[l], Fer be
it fro thee, Lord[m]; this thing shal not be
23 to thee. The[n] whiche, turnyd, seide to
Petre, Sathanas, go after me; thou art
sclaundre to me; for thou 'sauerist nat, *or*
vndirstondist nat[o], tho thingis that ben of
God, but tho thingis that ben of men.
24 Thanne Jhesus seide to his disciplis, ȝif
eny man wole cume after me, denye he
hym self, and take his crosse, and sue me;

seide, Whom seien men to be mannus
sone? And thei seiden, Summe Joon 14
Baptist; othere Elie; and othere Jeremye,
or oon of the prophetis. Jhesus seide to 15
hem, But whom seien ȝe me to be? Sy- 16
mount Petre answeride, and seide, Thou
art Crist, the sone of God lyuynge. Jhe- 17
sus answeride, and seide to him, Blessid
art thou, Symount Bariona[y]; for fleisch
and blood schewide not to thee, but my
fadir that is in heuenes. And Y seie 18
to thee, that[z] thou art Petre, and on this
stoon Y schal bilde my chirche, and the
ȝatis of helle schulen not haue miȝt[a] aȝens
it. And to thee Y shal ȝyue the keies 19
of the kingdom of heuenes; and what
euer thou shalt bynde on erthe, schal be
boundun also in heuenes; and what euer
thou schalt vnbynde on erthe, schal be
vnbounden also in heuenes. Thanne he 20
comaundide to hise disciplis, that thei
schulden seie to no man, that he was
Crist[b]. Fro that tyme Jhesus bigan to[c] 21
schewe to hise disciplis, that it[d] bihofte
hym[e] go[f] to Jerusalem, and suffre many
thingis, of the eldere men, and of scribis[g],
and[h] princis of prestis; and be slayn,
and the[i] thridde dai to rise aȝen. And 22
Petre took hym, and bigan to blame
him, and seide, Fer be it fro thee, Lord;
this thing[j] schal not be to thee. And he 23
turnede, and seide to Petre, Sathanas,
go[k] after me; thou art a[l] sclaundre to me;
for thou sauerist not tho thingis that ben
of God, but tho thingis that ben of men.
Thanne Jhesus seide to his disciplis, If 24
ony man wole come after me, denye he
hym silf, and take his cros, and sue[m] me;
for he that wole make his lijf saaf, shal 25
leese it; and he that schal leese his lijf

[c] he axed *ou*. [d] and seide *ou*. [e] somme *o*. [f] other forsothe *ou*. [g] ether *ou*. [h] seide *ou*. [i] But *ou*. [j] quike God *ou*. [k] Bargena *k*. [l] Om. *agnopqvw sec. m. xy*. [m] *a culuer u*. [n] whiche *ou*. [o] on *oux*. [p] Om. *oux*. [q] on *oux*. [r] Om. *g*. alsso *ou*. [s] on *ou*. [t] Om. *g*. also *ou*. [u] for *ouvw sec. m*. [v] Jhesu Criste *aouvw sec. m*. Jhesus *n*. [w] Om. *osux*. [x] for *ouvw sec. m*. [y] bihofte *avw sec. m*. byhoued *o*. [z] Om. *agmnpsw sec. m*. for to *w pr. m*. [a] to soffer *ou*. [b] eldre men *u*. [c] of the scribes *g*. of scribes *mopuvy*. [d] of princes *ou*. [e] to be *ou*. [f] in the *ou*. [g] to rise *osu*. [h] Om. *u*. [i] Om. *ou*. [k] Om. *osux*. [l] and seide *ou*. [m] Om. *u*. [n] Om. *ouw pr. m*. [o] vnderstondist not *ou*. sau. not, *or vnd. p*. sauourest not *x*.

[y] *that is, sone of a culuer* c *text* k *marg.* x *marg.* β *text*. [z] Om. ea. [a] power r *pr. m*. [b] Jhesu Crist i *sec. m*. [c] for to a *pr. m*. q. [d] he s. [e] to him p *pr. m*. c. [f] to go ceipqrsceghikaβ. [g] the scribis cepc. [h] and of ciqk. [i] Om. a *pr. m*. [j] Om. s. [k] go thou i. [l] Om. ci. [m] swe he khik.

25 for he that wole make 'his soule saaf[p], 'that is, his lyf[q], shal lese it; forsothe he that shal lese his soule[r], 'that is, his lyf[s], 26 for me, shal fynde it. Sothely what profitith it[t] to a man, 'ȝif he[u] wynne al the world, trewly he suffre peyrynge of[v] his soule? or[w] what chaungynge shal a man 27 ȝeue for his soule? For mannes sone 'is to[x] come in glorie[y] of his fadir, with his angelis, and thanne he shal ȝelde to euery[z] 28 man aftir[a] his workis. Treuly I seie to ȝou, 'there ben summe of *men*[b] stondynge[c] heer, 'the whiche[d] shul nat taaste deth, til thei seen mannys sone cummynge in[e] his kyngdom[f].

CAP. XVII.

1 And after sexe dayes Jhesus toke Petre, and Jamys, and Joon, his brother, and 2 ledde hem asydis in to an hiȝ hill, and was transfigured, 'or *turnyd into an other likenesse*[g], bifore hem. And his face schoon[h] as the sunne; forsothe his clothis were 3 maad white as snow. And lo! Moyses and Helye apperiden to hem, spekynge 4 with[i] hym. Sothely Petre answerynge seid[k] to Jhesu, Lord, it is good vs to be here. ȝif thou wolt, make we here three tabernaclis; to thee oon, to Moyses oon, 5 and oon to Helie. ȝit hym spekynge, loo! a liȝty[l] cloude shadewid hem; and loo! a vois of[m] the cloude, seyinge, This is my derworth sone, in whom I haue wel pleside 6 to me; heere ȝe hym. And the disciplis, heerynge, fellen doun in to her facis, and 7 dredden gretely. * And Jhesus 'came niȝ[n], and touchide hem, and seide to hem, 'Ris 8 vp[o], nyl[p] ȝe dreede. Forsothe thei, 'rysynge vp[q] her eiȝen, sawen no man, no but 9 Jhesus aloon. And, hem[r] cummynge doun fro the mounteyn[s], Jhesus comaundide for me, schal fynde it. For what profit- 26 ith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and suffre peiryng[m] of his[n] soule? or[o] what chaunging schal a man ȝyue for his soule? For mannes sone schal come in[p] 27 glorie of his fader, with his aungels, and thanne he schal ȝelde to ech[q] man after[r] his werkis. Treuli Y seie to ȝou, 'ther 28 ben sumine[s] of hem[t] that stonden here, whiche schulen not taste deth, til thei seen mannus sone comynge in his kyngdom.

CAP. XVII.

And after sixe daies Jhesus took Pe- 1 tre, and James, and Joon, his brother, and ledde hem[u] aside[v] in to an hiȝ hil, and[w] 2 was turned[x] in to an othir licnesse bifor hem. And his face schone as the sunne; and hise clothis weren maad white as snowe. And lo! Moises and Elie apper- 3 iden to hem[xx], and spaken with hym. And 4 Petre answeride, and seide to Jhesu, Lord, it is good vs to be here. If thou wolt, make we here thre tabernaclis; to thee oon, to Moises oon, and oon to Elye. ȝit the[y] while he spak, lo! a briȝt cloude 5 ouerschadewide hem; and lo! a voice out[z] of the cloude, that[a] seide, This is my dereworth sone, in whom Y haue wel pleside to me; here ȝe hym. And the 6 disciplis herden, and felden doun on her faces, and dredden greetli. And Jhesus 7 cam, and touchide hem, and seide to hem, Rise vp, and nyle ȝe drede. And 8 thei liften[b] vp her iȝen, and saien no man, but Jhesu aloone. And as thei camen 9 doun of the hille, Jhesus comaundide to

p safe his lijf *ou*. q Om. *oux*. r lyf *ou*. s Om. *aosux*. *that is, lijf vw sec. m. y*. t Om. *x*. u for to *o*. v In *x*. w ether *ou*. x schal *ou*. y the glorie *ou*. z eche *ou*. a vp *ou*. b sum men ben of hem *ou*. c that stonden *ou*. d whiche *ou*. that *x*. e into *k sec. m*. f rewme *ou*. g Om. *ou pr m*. h schined *ou*. i to *n*. k seith *g*. l briȝte *ou*. liȝt *st*. litil *x*. m fro *u*. n neiȝed *ou*. o rise ȝe *ou*. riseth *x*. p and nil *ouv*. q rerynge *amns*. reysynge *gouy*. reryng up *vw*. reisende vp *x*. r thei *u*. s hill *ou*.

m peirement *r*. n Om. hi. o ether *c*. p in the *c*. q euery *plures*. r vp *c*. s sum men ben *c*. t ȝou *c*. u Om. *q*. v bisidis *q*. w and he *ir*. x transfigurid *c*. xx hym *r*. y Om. *is*. z *cam* out *eipq sec. m*. s *sup. ras*. c *pr. m*. *kaβ*. a and *i*. b liftiden *ekpriβ*.

hem[t], seyinge[u], Saie ȝe to no man the visioun, til[v] mannes sone ryse aȝein fro
10 dead[w]. And his disciplis axiden hym, seyinge[x], What therfore seyn scribis, that
11 it behoueth Hely first come[y]? And he answerynge seith[z] to hem, Forsothe Hely 'is to[a] come, and he shal restore alle
12 thingis. Treuly Y seye to ȝou, that[b] Hely is now comen, and thei knewen hym nat, but thei diden in hym, what euere thingis[c] thei wolden; so and mannys sone 'is to[d]
13 suffre of hem. Thanne disciplis[e] vndirstoden, that[f] of Joon Baptist he hadde seid
14 to hem. And whanne he cam to[g] the cumpanye 'of peple[h], a man 'cam to hym, foldid[i] on knees byfore hym[k], seyinge[l], Lord, haue mercy on[m] my sone; for he is lunatyke, and suffrith yuel, for why[n] oft tymys[o] he fallith in to the[p] fijr, and oft
15 tymys[q] in to water. And I offride[r] hym to thi disciplis, and thei myȝten nat hele
16 hym. Jhesus answerynge seith[s], A! thou generacioun vnbyleeful, *'or out of the feith*[t], and weiward; hou longe shal I be with ȝou? hou longe shal I suffre ȝou?
17 Brynge ȝee hym hidir to me. And Jhesus blamyde hym, and the deuel[u] wente out fro hym; and the child is[v] helid fro that
18 houre. Thanne disciplis[w] 'camen niȝ[x] to Jhesu priuyly, and seiden to hym, Whi
19 miȝte nat we casten hym out? Jhesus seith[y] to hem, For ȝoure vnbyleue[z]. Treuly I seie to ȝou, ȝif ȝe shulen haue feith, as a[a] corn of seneuey, ȝe shulen seie to this hill, Passe thou hennus[b], and it shal passe[c]; and no thing shal be impossible[d] to ȝou;
20 forsothe this kynde is nat cast out, no but
21 by preyinge[e] and fastynge. Treuly, hem[f] lyuynge togidre in Galilee, Jhesus seide to hem, Mannes sone 'is to be bitraied[g] in to
22 the hondis of men; and thei shulen slea

hem, and seide, Seie ȝe to no man the visioun, til mannus sone rise aȝen fro deeth. And his disciplis axiden hym, and seiden, What thanne seien the scribis, that it bihoueth that Elie come first? He answeride, and seide to hem, Elie schal come, and he schal restore alle thingis. And Y seie to ȝou, that Elie is nowe comun, and thei knewen hym not, but thei diden in him what euer thingis thei wolden; and[c] so mannus sone schal suffre of hem. Thanne the disciplis vndurstoden, that he seide to hem of Joon Baptist[d]. And whanne he cam to the puple, a man cam to hym, and felde doun on[e] *hise*[f] knees bifor hym, and seide, Lord, haue merci on my sone; for he is lunatike, and suffrith yuele, for ofte tymes he fallith in to the[g] fier, and ofte[h] tymes in to water[i]. And Y brouȝte hym to thi disciplis, and thei myȝten not heele hym. Jhesus answeride, and seide, A[k]! thou generacion vnbileueful and weiward; hou long schal Y be with ȝou? hou long schal Y suffre ȝou? Brynge ȝe hym hider to me. And Jhesus blamede hym, and the deuel wente out fro hym; and the child was heelid fro that our. Thanne the disciplis camen to Jhesu priueli, and seiden to hym, Whi myȝten not we caste hym out? Jhesus seith to hem, For ȝoure vnbileue. Treuli Y seie to ȝou, if ȝe han feith, as a corn of seneueye, ȝe schulen seie to this hil, Passe thou hennus, and it schal passe; and no thing schal be vnpossible to ȝou; but this kynde is not caste out, but bi[l] preiyng[m] and fastyng. And whilis thei weren abidynge togidere in Galilee, Jhesus seide to hem, Mannus sone schal be bitraied in to the hondis of men; and thei schulen sle hym, and

[t] to hem *OPX*. [u] and seide *OU*. [v] til that *Q*. [w] deeth *G*. deed men *OU*. [x] and seiden *OU*. [y] to come *GPSX*. [z] seide *OU*. [a] schal *OU*. [b] for *OU*. [c] thing *P*. [d] schall *OU*. [e] the disciples *OPU*. [f] for *OUVW scc. m*. [g] in to *O*. [h] Om. *OU*. [i] fell *O*. foldid *U*. falt *X*. [k] him, neiȝynge to him *O*. him, neiȝede to him *U*. [l] and seide *OU*. [m] of *G*. [n] Om. *OU*. [o] Om. *U*. time *X*. [p] Om. *OUX*. [q] Om. *OU*. time *X*. [r] brouȝte *U*. [s] seide *OU*. [t] Om. *OUX*. [u] feend *OU*. [v] was *OU*. [w] the disciples *OPUX*. [x] neiȝeden *OU*. [y] seide *O*. [z] vnfeithfulnesse *U*. [a] the *U*. [b] fro thens *O*. fro hennes *U*. [c] passe thennys *W pr. m*. [d] vnpossible *N*. [e] preier *OU*. [f] thei *U*. [g] schal be trayed *OU*. is to bitraied *T*.

[c] Om. *C*. [d] the Baptist *A pr. m*. bc *sec. m*. eaβ. [e] of *P*. [f] Om. *ceteri et aβ*. [ff] haue thou *R*. [g] Om. *CEPSbcchi*. [h] of *A*. [i] the watir *KRSgβ*. [k] Om. *C*. [l] in *g*. [m] preier *Kg*.

hym, and the[s] thridde day he shal ryse[t] aʒein. And thei 'ben maad ful sory[u]. 23 And whanne 'he came[v] to Capharnaum, thei that token tribut, camen to Petre, and seiden to hym, ʒoure maister payeth nat 24 tribute? And he seith[w], ʒhe. And whenne he had entrid in to an house, Jhesus came bifore hym, seyinge[x], Symount, what semeth[y] to thee? Of whiche taken the kyngis of erthe tribut, '*or rent*[z]*?* of her *owne* sonys, ether[a] of[b] alyenys, '*or other mennys* 25 *sones*[c]*?* And he seide, Of 'other mennus sonys[d]. Jhesus seide to hym, Therfore 26 sonys ben free. Forsothe[e] that we sclaundre nat hem, go thou to the see, and sende[f] an hoke, and take 'the ilke[g] fishe that first cummeth vp; and, his mouth openyd, thou shalt fynde stater[h], '*that is, a certeyn of moneye*[i]; thou takyng it, ʒeue[k] to[l] hem for me and for thee.

CAP. XVIII.

1 In that hour the disciplis 'camen niʒ[m] to Jhesus, seiynge[n], Who, gessist[o] thou, is 2 more[p] in the kyngdam[q] of heuenes? And Jhesus, clepynge to[r] a litil child, putte[s] 3 hym in the mydil[t] of hem; and seide, 'I seie trewthe[u] to ʒou, no[v] but ʒif[w] ʒe shulen be turnyd, and maad[x] as litil children, ʒe shulen nat entren in to the kyngdam[y] of 4 heuenes. Therfore who euere 'shal meeke[z] hym[a] as this litil child, he is more[b] in 5 the kyngdam[c] of heuenes. And he[d] that resceyueth oon siche litil[e] in my name, 6 resceyueth me. Forsothe 'who shal sclaundre[f] oon of these 'smale leste[g], that byleeuen in[h] me, it spedith to hym that a myln stoon of assis be hanged in his neeke, and[i] be drenchid in to the depnesse of 7 the see. Woo to the world, for sclaundris;

the thridde day he schal rise aʒen to lijf. And thei weren ful sori. And whanne 23 thei camen to Cafarnaum, thei that token tribute, camen to Petre, and seiden to hym, ʒoure maister payeth not tribute? And he seide, ʒhis. And whanne he was 24 comen in to the hous, Jhesus cam bifor hym, and seide, Symount, what semeth to thee? Kyngis of erthe[n], of whom taken thei tribute? of her sones, ether of aliens? And[o] he seide, Of aliens. Jhesus seide to 25 hym, Thanne sones ben fre. But that we 26 sclaundre hem not, go[p] to the see, and caste an hook, and take thilke fisch that first cometh vp; and, whanne his mouth is opened, thou schalt fynde a stater[q], and[r] ʒyue for thee and for me.

CAP. XVIII.

In that our the[s] disciplis camen[t] to 1 Jhesu, and seiden, Who, gessist thou, is gretter[u] in the kyngdom of heuenes? And Jhesus clepide a litil child, and putte 2 hym in the myddil of hem; and seide, 3 Y seie treuthe to ʒou, but ʒe be turned, and maad as litle children, ʒe schulen not entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. Therfor who euer mekith hym as this 4 litil child, he is gretter[v] in the kyngdom of heuenes. And he that resseyueth o 5 siche litil child in my name, resseyueth me. But who so sclaundrith oon of these 6 smale, that bileuen in me, it spedith to hym that a mylnstoon 'of assis[w] be hangid in his necke, and he be drenchid in the depnesse of the see. Woo to the 7 world, for sclaundris; for[x] it is nede that

[s] in the *OU.* [t] arijse *V.* [u] weren sorowful greetly *OU.* weren maad ful sory *V.* [v] thei camen *OUV.* [w] seide *OU.* [x] and seide *OU.* [y] semith it *G.* [z] Om. *X. ether rest U.* [a] or *SX.* other *M.* [b] Om. *N.* [c] Om. *OPUX.* [d] alienes *OPU.* [e] But *OU.* [f] cast *U sec. m.* [g] that *X.* [h] a stater *AGMNO sec. m. PU.* [i] Om. *X.* [k] ʒeue it *U.* [l] Om. *U.* [m] neiʒeden *OU.* [n] and seiden *OU.* [o] gessith *K.* [p] the more *OU.* [q] rewme *OU.* [r] Om. *OU.* [s] sett *OU.* [t] myddes *OU.* [u] Trewly I seie *OU.* [v] Om. *X.* [w] Om. *GMOUVW.* [x] be made *OU.* [y] rewme *OU.* [z] meketh *OPU.* [a] himself *U.* [b] the gretter *OU.* [c] rewme *OU.* [d] Om. *G.* [e] litil child *W.* [f] if a man sclaundreth *OU.* who euere schal sclaundre *Q.* [g] lytil *OU.* smale *AS sec. m. VW sec. m.* leeste smale *MP.* smalest *X.* [i] and that he *OU.*

[n] the erthe *Kbg.* [o] Om. *C.* [p] go thou *C.* [q] *that is, a certen of money K marg.* [r] and take it, and *A sec. m.* take it and *IQ sec. m. a.* [s] Om. *M.* [t] camen nyʒ *KM. pr. m.* [u] greet *CR.* this grettere *Q.* [v] greet *C.* [w] Om. *A pr. m. QC.* [x] forsothe *I.*

treuly it is neede, that sclaundris come; netheles woo to 'the ilk[k] man by whom a[l] 8 sclaundre cometh. Forsothe ȝif thin hond or[m] thi foot sclaundre[n] thee, kitt 'it of[o], and kast[p] awey fro thee. It is good to thee to[q] entre in to lyf 'feble, other croked[r], than hauynge two[s] hondis or[t] two feet to be sent in to euerlastynge fijr. 9 And ȝif thin eiȝe sclaundre[u] thee, pulle it out, and cast[v] awey fro thee. It is good to thee with oon eiȝe to[w] entre in to lyf, than hauynge two[x] eiȝen to be sente in to[y] 'fijr 10 of helle[z]. Se ȝe, that ȝe dispise nat oon of these[a] litile. Trewly I seie to ȝou, that[b] the angelis of hem in heuenes seen euermore[c] the face of my fadir that[d] is in 11 heuenes. Forsothe mannys sone came for[e] 12 to saue that thing that perishide. What semeth[f] to ȝou? ȝif 'ther weren to summan[g] an hundrid sheep[h], and oon of hem 'shall erre[i], wher[k] he shal nat leeue nynty and nyne in desert[l], and shal go for[m] to seeke 13 that[n] that erride? And if it befalle[o] that he fynde[p] it, trewly I seie to ȝou, for he shal ioye theron more than of[q] nynty and 14 nyne that erriden nat. So it is nat will[r] before[s] youre fadir that[t] is in heuenes[u], 15 that oon of these[v] litil perishe. Forsoth ȝif thi brother 'shal synne[w] in[x] thee, go thou, and reproue[y] hym, *'or snybbe*[z], bitwixe[a] thee and hym aloone; ȝif[b] he 'shal heere[c] thee, thou hast wonnen thi brother. 16 Trewly ȝif he 'shal nat heere[d] thee, take[e] with thee oon or two[f], that euery[g] word stonde[h] in the mouthe of two or[i] three 17 witnessis. That ȝif he shal nat heere hem, seie thou to the chirche. Forsothe ȝif he shal not heere the chirche, be hee 'to 18 thee[k] as an[l] hethen[m] and a[n] puplicane. I

sclaundris come; netheles wo to thilke man bi whom a[y] sclaundre cometh. And 8 if thin hoond or thi foot sclaundreth[z] thee, kitte it of, and caste[a] awei fro thee. It is betere to thee to entre to lijf feble, ethir crokid, than hauynge tweyne hoondis or twey feet to be sent in to euerlastynge fier. And if thin iȝe 9 sclaundre[b] thee, pulle it out, and caste[c] awei fro thee. It is betere to thee with oon iȝe to entre in to lijf, thanne hauynge tweyn iȝen to be sent in to the fier of helle. Se ȝe, that ȝe dispise not oon 10 of these litle. For Y seie to ȝou, that the aungels of hem in heuenes seen euermore the face of my fadir that is in heuenes. For mannus sone cam to[d] saue that thing 11 that perischide. What semeth to ȝou? 12 If ther weren to sum[e] man an hundrid scheep, and oon of hem hath errid, whethir[f] he schal not leeue nynti and nyne in desert, and schal go to[g] seche that that erride? And if it falle that he fynde it, 13 treuli Y seie to ȝou, that he schal haue ioye theron[h] more than on[i] nynti and nyne that erriden not. So it is not the 14 wille bifor[k] ȝoure fadir that is in heuenes, that oon of these litle perische. But if 15 thi brother synneth aȝens thee, go thou, and repreue hym, bitwixe thee and hym aloone; if[l] he herith thee, thou hast wonnun thi brother. And if he herith 16 thee not, take with thee oon or tweyne, that euery word stonde in the mouth of tweyne or thre witnessis. And if he 17 herith[m] not hem, seie thou to the chirche. But[n] if he herith[o] not the chirche, be he as an hethen[p] and[q] a[r] pupplican to thee. Y seie to ȝou treuli, what euer thingis[s] ȝe 18

[k] that *oux*. [l] that o. Om. *ptw sec. m. x*. [m] ether *ou*. [n] sclaundrith *gmopuy*. [o] awey it *ou*. [p] kast it o. [q] for to *ou*. [r] croked, ether feble o. feble, or crokid *px*. [s] tweyne *uw*. [t] ether *ou*. [u] sclaundreth *opuwy*. [v] kast it o. [w] for to *u*. Om. *w*. [x] tweyne *w*. [y] to the *agmnqstvwx*. [z] helle fier *u*. hell of fyer *ov*. [a] this o. [b] for *ouv*. [c] euer *ou*. [d] whiche *ou*. [e] Om. *osux*. [f] semeth it o. [g] Om. *ou*. [h] scheep weren to oo man *ou*. [i] hath erred *ouvw sec. m*. haue errid *x*. [k] whether *x*. [l] hilles *ou pr. m*. the hillis *q sec. m*. [m] Om. *osux*. [n] thilke *ou*. [o] bifalleth *u*. [p] fyndeth *u*. [q] on *amnpuvwx*. [r] the wil *ou*. [s] of o. [t] whiche *u*. [u] heuen o. [v] this *g*. [w] hath synned *ou*. synne *n*. haue synned *x*. [x] aȝens *ou*. [y] blame thou *ou*. [z] Om. *oux*. [a] bitwen *sx*. [b] and if *a*. [c] hereth *ou*. [d] hereth not *ou*. haue not herd *x*. [e] take thou o. take to *p*. [f] tweyne *nouy et w pass*. [g] eche *oux*. [h] stondeth *w*. [i] either of *u*. [k] Om. o. [l] a *g*. [m] hethen man *opuw pr. m*. [n] Om. *amnopsuvw*.

[y] Om. ceı. [z] sclaundre cxik. [a] caste *il* km *pr. m*. [b] sclaundrith km. [c] caste *il* ck. [d] for to c. [e] a ı. [f] wher *ceteri*. [g] and k. [h] thereof ıa. [i] of cb. [k] of k. [l] and if kk. [m] here i. [n] And ı. [o] here eqrcβ. [p] hethene man ckr *sec. m*.b *pr. m*. ghi *pr. m*. β. [q] or b. [r] Om. ıabc. [s] thing r.

seie to 3ou trewli, what euere thingis 3ee shulen bynde vpon[o] erthe, tho[p] shulen be bounden and[q] in heuenes[r]; and what euere thingis 3ee shulen vnbynde vpon[s] erthe, tho[t] shulen be vnbounden and[u] in he-
19 uenes[v]. Eftsoone[w] I seie to 3ou, that[x] 3if two of 3ou shulen consente on[y] the[z] erthe, of euery[a] thinge whateuer[b] thei shulen axe, it shal be don to hem of my fadir
20 that[c] is in heuenes. For where two or three shulen[d] be gedrid in my name, ther
21 I am in the midil[f] of hem. Thanne Petre, 'cummynge ni3[g] to hym, seide, Lord, hou ofte shal my brother synne in[h] me, and I shal for3eue hym[i]? Whether to[k] seuen tymes[l]?
22 Jhesus seith[m] to hym, I seie nat to thee, til seuen sithis; but to[n] seuenty sythis
23 seuene sithis. Therfore the kingdom[o] of heuenes is lickened[p] to a man kyng, that wolde putte[q] resoun with his seruauntis.
24 And whanne he began for[r] to putte[s] resoun, oon was offrid[t] to hym, that ow3te[u]
25 to hym ten thousand talentis[v]. Trewly[w] whanne he hadde nat[x] wherof to 3elde, his lord comaundide hym to be sold, and his wif, and sonys[y], and alle thingis that he
26 hadde, and to be payed. Forsothe 'the ilk[z] seruaunt, fallynge doun, preide hym, seyinge[a], Haue pacience in me, and alle
27 thingis I shal 3eelde to thee. Sothely[b] the lord 'of that seruaunt[c] hauynge[d] mercy[e], leete[f] hym, '*or suffride hym*[g], and for3aue
28 to hym the dette. Trewly thilk[h] seruaunt gon[i] out, fonde oon of his euen seruauntis, that ou3te[k] hym[l] an hundrid pens[m]; and he, holdynge hym[n], stranglide hym, sey-
29 inge[o], 3eld that[p] thou owist. And his euen seruaunt preiede[q] hym, seyinge[r], Haue pabynden on erthe, tho schulen be boundun also in heuene[p]; and what euer thingis 3e vnbynden on erthe, tho schulen be vnboundun also in heuene. Eftsoone Y seie 19
to 3ou, that if tweyne of 3ou consenten on the[r] erthe, of euery thing what euer thei axen, it schal be don to hem of my fadir that is in heuenes. For where 20
tweyne or thre ben gaderid in my name, there Y am in the myddil of hem. Thanne Petre cam to hym, and seide, 21
Lord, how ofte schal my brother synne a3ens me, and Y schal for3yue hym? Whether til seuen tymes? Jhesus seith 22
to hym, Y seie not to thee, til seuene sithis; but til seuenti sithis seuene sithis. Therfor the kyngdom of heuenes is lic- 23
ned to a kyng[q], that wolde rekyn with hise seruauntis. And whanne he bigan to 24
rekene[s], oon that ou3te[t] ten thousynde talentis, was brou3t[u] to hym[v]. And 25
whanne he hadde not wherof to[w] 3elde, his lord comaundide hym to be seld, and his wijf, and children, and alle thingis that he hadde, and to be paied. But thilke seruaunt felde doun, and 26
preiede hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal 3elde to thee alle thingis. And the lord hadde merci on that ser- 27
uaunt, and suffride hym to[x] go, and for-3af to[y] hym the dette. But thilke ser- 28
uaunt 3ede out, and foonde oon of his euen seruauntis, that ou3te hym an hundrid pens; and he[z] helde hym[a], and stranglide hym, and seide, 3elde that that thou owest. And his euen seruaunt 29
felle doun, and preyede hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal quyte

[o] on *ouux*. [p] Om. *ou*. [q] also *ou*. Om. *g pr. m*. [r] heuene *uv*. [s] on *ux*. [t] Om. *u*. [u] also *u*. [v] heuene *uv*. [w] Efte *ou*. [x] for *ou*. [y] vpon *g sec. m*. [z] Om. *opsux*. [a] iche *ou*. eche *x*. [b] whateuer thenge *ou*. what *g pr. m*. [c] whiche *ou*. [d] Om. *ou*. [f] myddes *ou*. [g] nei3ynge *ou*. comende nee3h *x*. [h] a3ens *ou*. [i] to him *u*. [k] till *ouw*. [l] sy3thes *ou*. [m] seide o. [n] till *ou*. [o] rewme *ou*. [p] lych *x*. lije *y*. [q] sette *ou*. [r] Om. *osux*. [s] sette *ou*. [t] brou3te *u sec. m*. [u] owid *w*. a3te *x*. [v] besauntes *u*. besauntes *or talentes p*. [w] And treuli *x*. [x] nou3te o. [y] his sones *ou*. [z] thilke o. that *x*. [a] and seide *ou*. [b] Forsothe *ou*. [c] Om. *op*. [d] hadde *x*. [e] mercy of that seruaunt *op*. [f] deliuered *ou*. [g] Om. *oux*. [h] that ilke *gw*. the ilke *mp*. that *x*. [i] goynge o. [k] owed o. a3te *x*. [l] to him *ux*. [m] penyes o. [n] Om. *ou*. [o] and seide *ou*. [p] thou the thenge that *ou*. thou that *g sec. m*. that that *mpw sec. m. xy*. thou that that *w pr. m*. [q] fallinge doun, preyde *q sec. m*. [r] and seide *ou*.

[p] heuenes *r pr. m*. [q] man kyng *r*. [r] Om. *c*. [s] for to putte resoun *b sec. m. a*. [t] ou3te to hym *b sec. m. a*. [u] offrid *qb sec. m. a*. [v] Verse 24 omitted in *eb pr. m*. [w] he shulde *k*. [x] Om. *ceteri* et *aβ*. [y] Om. *kxeghi*. [z] Om. *a pr. m*. [a] Om. *c*.

cience in me, and 'alle thingis I shal quyte[s]
30 to thee. Forsothe he 'wolde nat[t]; but wente,
and sent hym in to pryson, til that[u] he[v]
31 paide al the dette. Sothely his euen seruauntis, seeynge the[w] thingis that weren don, 'gretely hadden sorowe[x]. And thei camen, and tolden to[y] her lord alle the[z]
32 thingis that weren don. Thanne his lord clepide hym, and seide to hym, Weyward seruaunt, I for3af to thee al the dette, for
33 thou preidist me. Therfore wher[a] it behouede[b] nat and[c] thee to haue mercy on[d] thi euen seruaunt, as[e] I hadde mercy[f] of[g]
34 thee? And his lord wroth, tok[h] hym to tourmenturs, til that[i] he paiede[k] al the dette.
35 'So and[l] my fadir of heuen shal do to 3ou, 3if 3e 'for3eue nat[m] euery[n] man to his brother, of 3oure hertis.

CAP. XIX.

1 And it is[o] don, whenne Jhesus hadde eendide these[p] wordis, he passide fro Galilee, and came[q] in to 'the eendis[r] of[s] Ju-
2 dee ouer Jordan. And manye cumpanyes '*of men*[t] sueden hym, and he helide hem
3 there. And Pharisees camen ni3 to hym, temptynge hym, and seyinge, Wher[u] it be[v] leeful for[w] a man for[x] to 'leeue, *or for-*
4 *sake*[y], his wijf, 'of what euer[z] cause? The[a] whiche answerynge seith[b] to hem, Han nat 3ee rad, for he that made men[c] at the bygynnynge, male[d] and female 'he made
5 hem[e]? And he seide, For this thing a man shal leeue fadir and modir, and he[f] shal cleue[g], '*or drawe*[h], to his wif; and thei
6 shulen be two in oo flesh. 'And so[i] thei ben nat now[k] two, bot oo flesh. Therfore[l] a man departe nat that[m] thing that[n] God
7 enioynyde[o], '*or knytte to gidre*[p]. Thei alle thingis to thee. But he wolde not; 30
but wente out, and putte[a] hym in to[b] prisoun, til he paiede al the dette. And 31
hise euen seruauntis, seynge the[c] thingis that weren don, soreweden greetli. And thei camen, and telden to her lord alle the[d] thingis that weren don. Thanne 32
his lord clepide hym, and seide to hym, Wickid seruaunt, Y for3af to thee al the dette, for thou preiedist me. Therfor 33
whether it bihouede[dd] not also thee to haue merci on thin euen seruaunt, as Y hadde merci on thee? And his lord was 34
wroth, and took hym to turmentouris, til he paiede al the dette. So my fadir of 35
heuene schal do to 3ou, if 3e for3yuen not euery[e] man to his brother, of 3oure hertes.

CAP. XIX.

And it was don, whanne Jhesus hadde 1
endid these[f] wordis, he passide fro Galilee, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan. And myche puple suede 2
him, and he heelide hem there. And 3
Farisees[g] camen to him, temptynge him[h], and seiden, Whether it be leueful to a man to leeue his wijf, for ony cause? Which[i] answeride, and seide to hem, 4
Han 3e not red, for he that made men at the bigynnyng, made hem male and female? And he seide, For this thing a 5
man schal leeue fadir and modir, and he schal draw to his wijf; and thei schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. And so thei ben 6
not now tweyne, but o fleisch. Therfor a[k] man departe not that thing that God hath ioyned. Thei seien to hym, What 7
thanne comaundide Moises, to 3yue a

[s] I schall 3elde all thenges *OU*. [t] nolde *OU*. [u] Om. *OQU*. [v] he hadde Q. [w] all the *O*. tho *P*. [x] weren sorowful greetly *OU*. [y] Om. *S*. [z] Om. *OPSUX*. tho *VW sec. m*. [a] whether *X*. whether and *S*. [b] byhoueth *OU*. [c] also *OU*. [d] of *OU*. [e] as and *GPW*. as also *U*. [f] mercy also *O*. [g] on *AMNSVWX*. [h] bytoke *OU*. [i] Om. *OU*. [k] hade payed *O*. [l] And so *OU*. [m] schal not for3if *OUV*. [n] eiche *OU*. [o] was *AOUV*. [p] this *G*. [q] he cam *OU*. [r] eendes, *either coostis U sec. m*. Om. *O*. [s] Om. *O*. [t] Om. *OU*. [u] Whether *X pass*. [v] is *OU*. [w] to *MOQSTUVWXY*. Om. *GP*. [x] Om. *OQSUXY*. [y] forsake *OU*. lefen *X*. [z] bi eny *OU*. for whateuere *G*. [a] Om. *OU*. [b] seide *OU*. [c] man *T pr. m*. [d] made hem male *OU*. [e] Om. *O*. [f] Om. *OU*. [g] drawe *U*. cleue to *P*. [h] Om. *OUX*. [i] Therfore *Q sec. m*. Om. *Q pr. m*. [k] Om. *Q*. [l] And therefore *K sec. m*. [m] the *OU*. [n] whiche thenge *OU*. [o] hath ioyned *OU*. ioynede *X*. [p] Om. *OUX*.

[a] puttide K. [b] Om. C. [c] tho EK. [d] Om. cxbek. tho E. [dd] bihoueth R. [e] ech C. [f] alle thes C. [g] the Farisees I. [h] Om. cc *pr. m*. [i] The whiche I. [k] Om. I.

seyen to hym, What thanne[q] comaundide Moyses, to ȝeue a litil boke of forsakynge,
8 and to 'leeue off[r]? And he seith[s] to hem, For Moyses, at the hardnesse of ȝoure herte, suffride ȝou forsake[t] ȝoure wyues; forsothe at the begynnyng it was nat so.
9 Trewly I seie to ȝou, that[u] who euer leeueth[v] his wif, no[w] but for fornicacioun, and[x] weddith an other, doth a vowtrie; and he that weddith the forsaken *wife*[y],
10 doth a vowtrie. His disciplis seien to hym, ȝif the cause of a man with a[z] wijf is so,
11 it speedith nat to wedde[a]. The[b] whiche seith[c] to hem, Nat alle men taken this
12 word; but to which[d] it is ȝouen. Sothely 'there ben geldyngis[e], 'the whiche[f] ben thus born of the[g] modris wombe; and 'there ben geldyngis[h], that[i] ben maad of men, and 'there ben geldyngis[k], that[l] han geldid[m] hem self, for the kyngdam[n] of heuenes. He[o] that may take, take he[p].
13 Thanne litil children weren offrid[q] vp[r] to hym, that he shulde putte hondis[s] to hem, and preie. Sothely his[t] disciplis blameden
14 hem. But[u] Jhesus seith[v] to hem, Suffre ȝe litil childre cume to me, and nyl ȝe forbede hem 'for to come to me[w]; for of siche
15 is the kyngdam of heuenes. And whenne he hadde putte to hem hondis, he wente
16 thennus[x]. And loo! oon, 'cummynge to[y], seith[z] to hym, Good maister, what of[a] good thing[b] shal I do, that I haue euerlastynge
17 lyf? The[c] which seith[d] to hym, What axist thou me of good thing? 'There is oo[e] good God. For[f] ȝif thou wolt entre in
18 to lif, kepe[g] the comaundementis[h]. He seith to hym, Whiche? Trewly Jhesus seide, Thou shalt nat do man sleaynge, thou shalt nat do avowtrie, thou shalt nat do thefte, thou shalt nat seye fals witness-
19 inge[i]; worshipe[k] thi fadir and thi modir, libel of forsakyng, and to leeue of? And 8 he seide to hem, For[l] Moises, for the hardnesse of ȝoure herte, suffride ȝou leeue[m] ȝoure wyues; but fro the bigynnyng it was not so. And Y seie to ȝou, 9 that who euer leeueth[n] his wijf, but for fornycacioun, and weddith another, doith letcherie; and he that weddith the forsakun *wijf*, doith letcherie. His disciplis 10 seien to him, If the cause of a man with a[o] wijf is so, it spedith not to be weddid. And he seide to hem, Not alle men taken 11 this word; but[p] to whiche it is ȝouun. For ther ben geldingis, whiche ben thus[q] 12 born of the modris[r] wombe; and ther ben geldyngis, that ben maad of men; and there ben geldyngis, that han geldid hem silf, for the kyngdom[s] of heuenes. He that may take, 'take he[t]. Thanne litle 13 children weren brouȝte to hym, that he schulde putte hondis to hem, and preie. And the disciplis blamyden hem. But 14 Jhesus seide to hem, Suffre ȝe that litle children come to me, and nyle ȝe forbede hem; for of siche is the kyngdom of heuenes. And whanne he hadde put to 15 hem hondis, he wente fro thennus. And 16 lo! oon cam, and seide to hym, Good maister, what good schal Y do, that Y haue euerlastynge lijf? Which[u] seith to 17 hym, What axist thou me of good thing? There is o good God. But if thou wolt entre to[v] lijf, kepe the comaundementis. He seith to hym, Whiche? And Jhesus 18 seide, Thou schalt not do mansleying, thou schalt not do auowtrie, thou schalt not do thefte, thou schalt not seie fals witnessying; worschipe thi fadir and thi 19 modir, and, thou schalt loue thi neiȝbore as thi silf. The ȝonge man seith to 20 hym, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro

q therfore *ou*. r forsake *ou*. s seyde *ou*. t to forsake *osux*. u for *ouv*. v forsaketh *ou*. w Om. *x*. x and he o. y Om. *x*. z the *ou*. Om. *x*. a be weddit *n*. be wedded *ou*. be wedde *a sec. m*. b Om. *ou*. c seide *ouw sec. m*. d whom *gpxy*. e geldynges ben *ou*. f whiche *ou*. that *x*. g her *u*. h geldynges ben *ou*. i whiche *ou*. k geldynges ben *ou*. l whiche *ou*. m geet *x*. n rewme *ou*. o And he *k sec. m*. p Om. *ouw*. q brouȝte *u sec. m*. r Om. *ou*. s his hondis *n*. t the *ou*. u Forsothe *u*. Sothely o. v seide *ou*. w Om. o. to comen to me *sux*. x fro thens *ou*. y neiȝynge *ou*. z seide *ou*. a Om. *ou*. b Om. *ou*. c Om. *ou*. d seide *ou*. e Oon is *ag*. There is *ag*. f Forsothe *ouv*. g kepe thou o. h maundements *mw*. i witnesse *x*. k honour thou *ou*.

l Forsothe 1. m to leeue knuxeghikβ. n forsakith c *sup. ras*. o his ik. p but *thei* p. q so k. r modir ep. s rewme ceipqcaβ. t tak 1. u The whiche 1. v into r.

and thou shalt looue thi neiȝbore as thi self.
20 The ȝung[l] man seith to hym, I haue kepte
alle these thingis fro my ȝouthe[m], what ȝit
21 failith to me? Jhesus seith to hym, ȝif
thou wolt be perfit, go, and selle alle
thingus that thou hast, and ȝeue to pore
men, and thou shalt haue tresour in he-
22 uene; and cum, sue thou me. Forsothe
whenne the ȝung[n] man hadde herde these
wordis, he wente awey sorwful, for he was
23 hauynge many possessiouns. Forsothe
Jhesus seide[o] to his disciplis, 'I seie to ȝou
trewthe[p], for[q] a riche man 'of hard[r] shal
24 entre in to the kyngdam[s] of heuenes. And
eftsone[t] I seie to ȝou, it[u] is 'liȝter, *or*
eysier[v], a camel for[w] to passe thorwȝ 'a
nedelis eiȝe[x], than a riche man to[y] entre
25 into the kyngdam[a] of heuenes. Treuly these
wordis[b] herd, the[c] disciplis wondriden
gretely, seyinge, Who therfore may be
26 saaf? Forsothe Jhesus beholdynge seide
to hem, Anentis men this thing is im-
possible; but anentis God alle thingis ben
27 possible. Thanne Petre answerynge seide
to hym, Loo! we han forsaken alle[d] thingis,
and we han sued thee; what therfore shal
28 be to us? Jhesus forsothe seide to hem,
Trewly Y seye to ȝou, that ȝe that han
forsaken alle thingis, and sued[e] me, in re-
generacioun, '*or gendrynge aȝein*[f], whenne
mannes sone shall sitte in the sete of his
mageste, and[g] ȝe shulen sitt on twelue
setis, '*or seegis*[h], demynge the twelue
29 kynredis of Yrael. And euery[i] man that
shal forsake hous[k], or[l] bretheren, or[m] sis-
tren, or[n] fadir, or[o] modir, or[p] wif, or[q]
sonys[r], or[s] feeldis, for my name, he[t] shal
take an hundrid fold, and shal welde euere
30 lastynge lyf. Forsothe many[u] shulen be,
'the firste[v] the laste, and the[w] laste the
firste.

my ȝouthe[v], what ȝit failith[w] to me? Jhesus seith to hym, If thou wolt be 21
perfite, go, and sille alle thingis that
thou hast, and ȝyue to pore men, and
thou schalt haue tresoure in heuene; and
come, and sue me. And whanne the 22
ȝong man hadde herd these wordis, he
wente awei sorewful, for he hadde many
possessiouns. And Jhesus seide to hise 23
disciplis, Y seie to ȝou treuthe, for a
riche man of hard schal entre in to the
kyngdom of heuenes. And eftsoone Y 24
seie to ȝou, it is liȝter a camel to passe
thorou a needlis iȝe, thanne a riche man
to entre in to the kyngdom of heuens.
Whanne these thingis weren herd, the 25
disciplis wondriden greetli, and seiden,
Who thanne may be saaf? Jhesus bi- 26
helde, and seide to hem, Anentis men
this thing is impossible; but anentis God
alle thingis ben possible. Thanne Petre 27
answeride, and seide to hym, Lo! we
han forsake alle thingis, and we han
suede thee; what thanne schal be to vs?
Jhesus[x] seide to hem, Truli I seie to ȝou, 28
that ȝe that han forsake alle thingis,
and han sued me, in the[y] regeneracioun
whanne mannus sone schal sitte in the
sete of his maieste, ȝe schulen sitte on
twelue setis, demynge the twelue kyn-
redis of Israel. And euery man that for- 29
sakith hous, britheren or sistren[z], fadir
or modir, wijf ethir[a] children, or feeldis,
for my name, he schal take[b] an hundrid
foold, and schal[c] welde euerlastynge lijf.
But manye schulen be, the firste the 30
laste, and the laste the firste.

[l] ȝong wexinge *OU*. [m] ȝongthe *O*. [n] ȝong wexinge *OU*. [o] seith *N*. [p] Trewly I seie to ȝou *O*. [q] for of harde *OU*. [r] Om. *OU*. [s] rewme *OU*. [t] efte *OU*. [u] for *O*. [v] esier *OU*. liȝtere *X*. [w] Om. *OSUX*. [x] the hoole of an nedel eiȝe *O*. the hoole of a nedle *U*. [y] for to *OU*. [a] rewme *O*. [b] thenges *OU*. [c] Om. *ANSVW*. [d] Om. *K*. [e] han sued *OUV*. suen *P*. [f] Om. *OV sec. m. X. or gadering aȝen V pr. m.* [g] also *OU*. [h] Om. *GOPUXY*. [i] eche *OUX*. [k] his hous *U*. [l] ether *OU*. [m] ether *OU*. [n] ether *OU*. Om. *K*. [o] ether *OU*. [p] ether *OU*. [q] ether *OUW sup. ras.* and *K*. [r] sone *N*. [s] ether *OUV*. [t] Om. *OUV*. [u] many first *GPXY*. many the firste *K sec. m*. [v] Om. *GK sec. m. PXY*. of the firste *O*. [w] of the *O*.

[v] ȝongthe CIKMbgi. [w] falleth R. [x] and Jhesus I. [y] Om. CEIMPQRUXbcka3. [z] sistris c. [a] or bek. [b] haue CEPQXa. [c] he schal I.

CAP. XX.

1 The kyngdam[x] of heuenes is lic to an husbond man, that wente out first erly, 'or *by the morwe*[y], to hyre workemen in to his
2 'vyne 3erd[z]. Forsothe the[a] couenaunt maad with workmen, of a peny for the day, he
3 sente hem in to his 'vyne 3erd[b]. And he, gon out about the thridde hour, say other
4 stondynge ydil in the chepyng. And he seide to hem, Go[c] 'and 3ee[d] in to my 'vyne 3erd[e], and 'that that shal be ri3tful[f], I shal
5 3eue to 3ou[g]. Sotheli thei wenten forth. Forsothe eftsoone[h] he wente out aboute the sixte hour, and the nynethe, and dide
6 on liche[i] manere. But aboute the elleuenthe houre[k] he wente out, and foond other stondynge; and he seide to hem,
7 What stonden 3e her ydil al day? Thei seien[l] to hym, For no man hath hirid us. He seith to hem, Go[m] 'and 3e[n] in to my
8 'vyne 3erd[o]. Forsothe whenne euenynge[p] was maad, the lord of the 'vyne 3erd[q] seith to his procuratour[r], Clepe[s] the workmen, and 3elde to hem her hijre, bygynnynge at
9 the laste 'til to[t] the firste. Therfore whenne thei 'weren commen[u], that camen[v] about the elleuenth hour, and[w] thei token synguler[x] pens, *that is, euery*[y] *man oo*[z] *peny*.
10 Trewly and[a] the firste cumynge demeden, that thei weren[b] to take more, 'trewly and[c] thei token 'echon by hym silf a peny[d].
11 And thei takynge grutcheden a3eins the
12 husbond man, seyinge[e], These[f] laste diden *worche*[g] oon[h] our, and thou hast maad hem euen to vs, that han born the charge
13 of the day and hete[i]? And he answerynge to oon of hem, seide, Frend, I do 'thee no wronge[k]; whether[l] thou hast nat accordid
14 with me for a peny? Take 'that that is thine[m], and go; forsothe Y wole 3eue and[n]

CAP. XX.

The kyngdom of heuenes is lije to an 1
housbonde man, that wente out first bi the morewe, to hire werk men in[z] to his vyne3erd. And whanne the couenaunt 2
was maad with[a] werk men, of a peny for the dai, he sente hem in to his vyne3erd. And he 3ede out aboute the thridde our, 3
and say othere stondynge idel in the chepyng. And he seide to hem, Go 3e also 4
in to myn vyn3erd, and that that schal be ri3tful, Y schal 3yue to 3ou. And thei 5
wenten forth. Eftsoones he wente out aboute the sixte our, and the nynthe, and dide[b] in[c] lijk maner. But aboute 6
the elleuenthe our he wente out, and foond other stondynge; and he[d] seide to hem, What stonden 3e idel here al dai? Thei seien to him, For no man hath 7
hirid vs. He seith to hem, Go 3e also in to my vyne3erd. And whanne euen- 8
yng was comun, the lord of the vyne3erd seith to his procuratoure, Clepe[e] the werk men, and 3elde[f] to[g] hem her hire, and bigynne thou at the laste til to the firste. And so whanne thei weren comun, that 9
camen aboute the elleuenthe our, also thei token euerych of hem a peny. But 10
the firste camen, and demeden, that thei schulden take more, but thei token eeh oon bi hem silf a peny; and in the 11
takyng grutchiden[h] a3ens the hosebonde man, and seiden, These laste wrou3ten 12
oon our, and thou hast maad hem euen to vs, that han born the charge of the dai, and heete? And he answeride to oon 13
of hem, and seide, Freend, Y do thee noon wrong; whether thou hast not acordid with me for a peny? Take thou that[i] that 14
is thin, and go; for Y wole 3yue to this

[x] rewme *ou*. [y] Om. *ouxy*. [z] vinere *ou*. [a] Om. *x*. [b] vinere *u*. [c] Goth *x*. [d] 3e also *ou*. [e] vyner *ou*. [f] Om. *ou*. [g] 3ou this that schall be ri3teful *ou*. [h] eft *ou*. [i] lichy *w*. [k] Om. *g pr. m*. [l] seiden *x*. [m] Goth *x*. [n] 3e also *ou*. [o] vinere *ou*. [p] euentyde *ou*. [q] viner *ou*. [r] procatour *kqt*. [s] Clepe thou *ou*. [t] til *kw pr. m*. [u] camen *ou*. [v] haden commen *ou*. [w] also *ou*. [x] euen *ou*. [y] *iche ou. eche x*. [z] *a oupx*. [a] Om. *q*. [b] weren worthi *ou*. [c] but also *ou*. [d] euen pens *ou*. eche by hymself a peny *x*. echon bi him self oo peny *y*. [e] and seiden *ou*. [f] The *v*. [g] Om. *ak pr. m. nostuvx*. [h] in on *ou*. [i] of the heete *o*. the heete *pu*. [k] no wronge to thee *ou*. [l] whar *o*. [m] thou the thenge that thine is *ou*. [n] also *ou*.

[z] Om. r *pr. m*. [a] with the k. [b] he dide i. [c] on *eiaβ*. [d] Om. c. [e] Clepe 3e bi *pr. m*. [f] 3elde 3e i. [g] Om. r *pr. m*. [h] thei grutchiden *a sec. m. x sec. m*. [i] that thing c. Om. hi.

to this the[o] laste *man*[p], as and[q] to thee.
15 Wher[r] it is nat leful to me for[s] to do that[t]
that I wole? Wher[u] thin ei3e is wickid[v], for I
16 am good? So 'there shulen be the[w] last *men*
the[x] firste[y], and the 'firste *men* the[z] laste[a];
17 for many ben clepid, bot few chosun. And
Jhesus, steyinge vp[b] to Jerusalem, toke his
twelue disciplis in priuytee, and seith[c] to
18 hem, Loo! we 'gon vp[d] to Jerusalem, and
mannes sone shal be taken[e] to princis of
prestis, and scribis[f]; and thei shulen con-
19 dempne hym by[g] deth. And thei shulen
bitake hym to hethen men, for[h] to be
scornyd, and scourgid[i], and crucified; and
the[k] thridde day he shal ryse a3ein[l].
20 Thanne the modir of the sonis of Zebede
'came ni3[m] to hym with hire sonys, ho-
nourynge[n], and axinge sume thing of hym.
21 The[o] whiche seide to hir, What wolt thou?
She seith[p] to hym, Seie[q] that these 'two
my[r] sonys sitten, oon at thi[s] ri3thalf, and
22 oon at thi[t] lefthalf, in thi kyngdam[u]. For-
sothe Jhesus answerynge seide, 3e wyten
nat what 3e axen[v], *or shulen axe*[w]. Mowen
3e drynke the cuppe that[x] I 'am to[y] drynke?
23 Thei seien[z] to hym, We mowen. He seith
to hem, Forsothe 3e shal drynke my cuppe;
but[a] to sitte at[b] the[c] ri3thalf or[d] at[e] left-
half, it[f] is nat myn to 3eue to 3ou; but to
24 whiche[g] it is made redy of my fadir. And
the ten herynge hadden indignacioun of
25 the[h] two[i] bretheren. Sothely Jhesus cle-
pide hem to hym, and seith[k], 3e witen, for
princis[l] of heithen men ben lordis of hem,
and thei that ben more[m], hawnten[n] power
26 'in to[o] hem. It shal nat be so among 3ou;
bot who euere wole be maad more[p] among
27 3ou, be he 3oure mynystre; and who euere

laste *man*, ask[k] to thee. Whether it is 15
not leueful to me to do that that[l] Y wole?
Whether thin i3e is wickid, for Y am
good? So the laste schulen be the firste, 16
and the firste the[m] laste; 'for many[n] ben
clepid, but[o] fewe *ben* chosun. And Jhe- 17
sus wente vp to Jerusalem, and took hise
twelue disciplis in priuetee, and seide to
hem, Lo! we goon vp to Jerusalem, and 18
mannus sone schal be bitakun to princis
of prestis, and scribis[p]; and thei schulen
condempne him to deeth. And thei schulen 19
bitake hym to hethene men, for to be
scorned, and scourgid, and crucified; and
the thridde day he schal rise a3en *to lijf*.
Thanne the modir of the sones of Ze- 20
bedee cam to hym with hir sones, onour-
ynge, and axynge sum thing of hym.
And he seide to hir, What wolt thou? 21
She seith to hym, Seie that thes tweyne[pp]
my sones sitte, oon at thi[q] ri3thalf, and
oon at thi[q] lefthalf, in thi kyngdom. Jhe- 22
sus answeride, and seide, 3e witen not
what 3e axen. Moun 3e drynke the[r] cuppe
which[s] Y schal[t] drynke[u]? Thei seien to
hym, We moun. He seith to hem, 3e 23
schulen drinke my cuppe; but to sitte at
my ri3thalf or lefthalf, it[uu] is not myn to
3yue to 3ou; but to whiche[v] it is maad
redi of my fadir. And the ten herynge, 24
hadden indignacioun of the twei[w] bri-
theren. But Jhesus clepide hem to hym, 25
and seide, 3e witen, that princis of he-
thene men ben lordis of hem, and thei
that ben gretter[x], vsen power on hem. It 26
schal not be so among 3ou; but who euer
wole be maad gretter[y] among 3ou, be he
3oure mynystre; and who euer among

[o] Om. PQS. [p] Om. OU. [q] also OU. [r] Whether and G. Whether SX. [s] Om. OUX. [t] the thenge OU. [u] Or whether N. Whether GPSUWX. [v] wicke X. [w] Om. G *pr. m.* [x] Om. PQ. [y] the firste schulen be the laste OU. [z] Om. PQ. [a] laste the firste OU. [b] Om. U. [c] seide OUVW *sec. m.* [d] sti3en OU. [e] bitaken UVW *sec. m.* [f] to scribes OU. [g] to OPX. [h] Om. SX. [i] beeten OU. [k] in the OU. [l] Om. G *pr. m.* [m] nei3ed OU. [n] worchipynge OU. honourynge, *or preiynge* Q *sec. m.* [o] Om. OU. [p] seide OUX. [q] Seie thou OU. [r] my two OU. tweyne my W. [s] the O. [t] the O. [u] rewme OU. [v] schulen axe O. asken Q. [w] Om. OUX *or schulen aske* Q. [x] whiche OU. [y] schall OU. [z] seiden O. [a] forsothe OU. [b] on G. [c] my AOUVW. [d] ether OU. [e] Om. AGMNPSUWXY. at my OV *sec. m.* at the Q. [f] Om. G *pr. m.* UX. [g] whom GPXY. [h] Om. Q. [i] tweyne W. [k] seide OUVW *sec. m.* [l] the princes OU. [m] the gretter OU. [n] vsen OU. [o] on OUV. [p] the gretter OU.

[k] *as myche* as and K. [l] Om. C. [m] schul be the I. [n] many forsothe I. [o] and CIR *pr. m. a.* [p] to scribes I, [pp] two I. [q] the R. [r] of the EI *pr. m.* [s] that I. [t] am to C. [u] drynke *off* I *pr. m.* [uu] Om. Q. [v] whom I. [w] two IQ. [x] gretest C. [y] grettest C.

amonge 3ou wole be firste[q], he shal be
28 3oure seruaunt. As mannes sone came nat
for[r] to be serued, but for[s] to serue, and
'for to[t] 3eue his 'soule, *or lif*[u], redemp-
29 cioun for many. And hem[v] goynge out of
Jerico, manye cumpanyes of peple[w] sueden
30 hym. And loo! two[x] blynd men sittynge
besidis[y] the weye, herden that Jhesus pass-
ide; and thei crieden, seyinge, Lord, the
31 sone of Dauyth, haue mercy on[z] vs. For-
sothe the cumpanye[a] blamyde hem, 'for to[b]
be stille; and thei crieden more 'and more[c],
seiynge, Lord, the sone of Dauyth, haue
32 mercy on[d] vs. And Jhesus stood, and
clepide hem, and seith[e], What wole[f] 3e,
33 that I do to 3ou? Thei[g] seien to hym,
34 Lord, that oure ei3en be openyd. For-
sothe Jhesus, hauynge mercy on[h] hem,
touchide her ei3en; and anoon thei sayen,
and sueden hym.

CAP. XXI.

1 And whanne Jhesus[i] came ni3 to Jeru-
salem, and cam to Bethfage, in[k] the mount
of Olyfeet, thanne Jhesus sente his two[l]
2 disciplis, seyinge to hem, Go 3e in to the
castel that[m] is a3einus 3ou, and anon 3e shal
fynde a she asse tyed, and a colt with hir;
3 vnbynde[n] 3e, and bryng[o] to me. And 3if
eny man 'shal seie[p] to 3ou eny thinge, 'seie
3e[q], that[r] the Lord hath need to hem; and
4 anoon he shal leeue hem. Trewly[s] al[ss]
this was don, that that[t] thing that was
seid by the prophete shulde be fulfillid[u],
5 seyinge, Seie 3e to the dou3ter of Syon,
Loo! thi kyng cometh to thee, 'homly, *or*
meke[v], sittynge on 'an asse[w], and a 'fole,
6 the[x] sone[y] of *a beest* vndir 3ook. For-
sothe disciplis[z], goynge[a], diden as Jhesus
7 comaundide hem[b]. And thei brou3ten to[c]
a she asse, and 'the fole[d], and puttiden[e]

3ou wole be the firste, he schal be 3oure
seruaunt. As mannus sone cam not to be 28
seruyd, but to[y] serue, and to[z] 3yue his lijf
redempcioun for manye. And whanne 29
thei 3eden out of Jerico, miche puple
suede him. And lo! twei[a] blynde men 30
saten bisydis the weie, and herden that
Jhesus passide; and thei crieden, and
seiden, Lord, the sone of Dauid, haue
merci on vs. And the puple blamede 31
hem, that thei schulden be stille; and
thei crieden the[b] more, and seiden, Lord,
the sone of Dauid, haue merci on vs.
And Jhesus stood, and clepide hem, and 32
seide, What wolen 3e, that Y do to 3ou?
Thei seien to him, Lord, that oure i3en 33
be opened. And Jhesus hadde merci on 34
hem, and touchide her i3en; and anoon
thei sayen, and sueden him.

CAP. XXI.

And whanne Jhesus cam ny3 to Jerusa- 1
lem, and cam to Bethfage[bb], at the mount
of Olyuete, thanne sente he his twei[c] dis-
ciplis, and seide to hem, Go 3e in[d] to 2
the castel that is a3ens 3ou, and anoon 3e
schulen fynde an asse tied, and a colt
with hir; vntien 3e, and bryngе[e] to me.
And if ony man seie to 3ou ony thing, 3
seie 3e, that the Lord hath nede to hem;
and anoon he schal leeue hem. Al this 4
was doon, that that thing schulde be ful-
fillid, that was seid bi the prophete, sei-
ynge, Seie 3e to the dou3ter of Syon, Lo! 5
thi kyng cometh to thee, meke, sittynge
on an asse, and a fole of *an asse* vnder
3ok. And the disciplis 3eden, and diden 6
as Jhesus comaundide hem. And thei[f] 7
brou3ten an asse, and the[g] fole, and leid-
en[h] her clothis on hem, and maden hym

q the first *ou*. r Om. *sux*. s Om. *osux*. t Om. o. to *sux*. u lif *ou*. soule *x*. v thei *u*. w Om. *ou*. x tweyne *w*. y by o. z of *g sec. m. pxy*. a companies o. b that thei schulden *ou*. to *sx*. c Om. *ouvw sec. m*. d of *g sec. m. pxy*. e seide *ou*. f wiln *x*. g And thei *gx*. h of *gsxy*. i he *ou*. k to o. at *gmpqstuvwxy*. l tweye *w*. m whiche *ou*. n vntye *u sec. m*. o bryngith *gsxy*. p seieth *ou*. q seith *s*. seye *w pr. m*. r for *ou*. s Forsothe *ou*. ss as K. t the *ou*. u filled *ou*. v he mylde *ou*. homly, *or mekely pt*. Om. *x*. w a sche asse *ou*. x coltes o. colt *u*. y Om. *u sec. m*. z the disciplis *pu*. a goynge forth *q sec. m*. b to hem *ou*. c Om. *ou*. two *g pr. m*. d a colt o. the colt *u*. e putten *x*.

y for to K. z Om. R *pr. m*. a two 1. b Om. E1b *pr. m*. *caβ*. bb Beffage A. c two 1 *et* Q *passim*. d Om. c. e bryngeth E1QR*caβ*. f Om. s. *sec. m*. g a K. her e. h thei leiden 1.

her clothis on hem, and maden hym sitte[f]
8 aboue. Forsothe ful muche cumpanye
strewiden[g] her clothis in the wey; sothely
other[h] kittiden[i] braunchis of trees, and
9 strowiden in the weye. But[k] the cum-
panyes that wenten before, and that sued-
en, crieden, seyinge, Osanna, *that is*[l], *I*
preie, saue[m], to the sone of Dauith; blessid
is[n] he that cummeth in the[o] name of the
Lord; Osanna in 'the heeȝist[p] thingis.
10 And when he had entrid in to Jerusalem,
al the cite was stirid, seyinge, Who is
11 this? Treuly[q] the peplis seiden, This is
'Jhesus, the prophete[r], of Nazareth of Ga-
12 lilee. And Jhesus entride in to the temple
of God, and kest[s] out of the temple alle[t]
'sellynge and byinge[u]; and he turnyde vp-
sadoun the bordis of[v] chaungeris, and the
13 chaiers of men sellynge culueris. And he
seith to hem, It is writen, My hous shal
be clepid an hous of preiere; forsothe ȝe
14 han made it a denne of thefes. And
blynde[w] and crokid[x] 'camen niȝ[y] to hym
15 'in the temple[z], and he helide hem. For-
sothe the princis of prestis[a] and scribis[b],
seeynge the[c] marueilouse[d] thingis that he
dide, and children cryinge in the temple,
and seiynge, Osanna to the sone of Da-
16 uith, dedeyneden[e], and seiden to hym,
Heerist thou what these seyen? Sothely
Jhesus seith[f] to hem, ȝhe; wher[g] ȝe han
nat[h] rad, For of the mouth of children,
that kunnen nat speke, and[i] of[k] sowkynge
mylk[l], thou hast made parfite heryinge[m]?
17 And, hem forsaken[n], he wente forth out of
the[o] citee, in to Betanye; and there he
dwelte, and tauȝte hem of the kyngdam[p]
18 of God. Forsothe on the morw, he, turn-
19 ynge[q] aȝein in to the citee, hungride. And
he, seeynge a[r] fige tree bysidis the weye,
sitte aboue. And ful myche puple strew- 8
iden[i] her clothis in the weie; othere kitt-
iden braunchis of trees, and strewiden[k]
in the weie. And the puple that wente 9
bifore, and that sueden, crieden, and
seiden, Osanna to the sone of Dauid;
blessid *is* he that cometh in the name of
the Lord; Osanna in hiȝ thingis. And 10
whanne he was entrid in to Jerusalem,
al the citee was stirid, and seide, Who is
this? But the puple seide, This is Jhe- 11
sus, the prophete, of Nazareth of Galilee.
And Jhesus entride in to the temple of 12
God, and castide[l] out of the temple alle
that bouȝten and solden; and he turnede
vpsedoun the bordis of chaungeris, and
the chayeris of men that solden culueris.
And he seith[m] to hem, It is writun, Myn 13
hous schal be clepid an hous of preier;
but ȝe han maad it a denne of theues.
And blynde and crokid camen to hym 14
in[n] the temple, and he heelide hem. But[o] 15
the princis of prestis and scribis[p], seynge
the merueilouse thingis that he dide, and[q]
children criynge[r] in the temple, and sei-
ynge, Osanna[s] to the sone of Dauid, had-
den[t] indignacioun, and seiden to hym, 16
Herist thou what these seien? And[u]
Jhesus seide to hem, ȝhe[v]; whether ȝe
han neuer redde, That of the mouth of
ȝonge children, and of soukynge childryn,
thou hast maad perfit heriyng? And 17
whanne he hadde left hem, he wente
forth out of the citee, in to Bethanye;
and there he dwelte, and tauȝte hem of
the kyngdom of God. But on the mo- 18
rowe, he, turnynge aȝen in to the citee,
hungride. And he saye a fige tree bi- 19
sidis the weie, and cam to it, and foond
no thing ther ynne but leeues oneli. And

[f] to sitten *x*. [g] spredden *u sec. m.* [h] other men *ou*. [i] kytten *gx*. [k] Forsothe *ou*. [l] *is to saye t*. [m] *saue thou or sec. m. u*. [n] Om. *x*. [o] Om. *p*. [p] heiȝ *or sec. m. u*. heyȝest *gmv pr. m. pqstwxy*. [q] Forsothe *ou*. [r] the prophete Jhesus *o*. [s] casted *or*. [t] alle men *n*. [u] biende and sillende *x*. [v] and *kqw*. and of *t*. [w] blinde men *or sec. m. u*. [x] croked men *ou*. [y] neiȝed *o*. neiȝeden *ru*. [z] Om. *x*. [a] the prestes *o*. [b] the scribes *ou*. [c] Om. *k pr. m. ot*. [d] wonderfull *or sec. m. u*. [e] haden indignacionn *or sec. m. u*. thei hadden dedegne *n*. [f] seide *ouv*. [g] whether *gus et x passim*. [h] neuere *vuw sec. m*. [i] or *p*. [k] of the *o*. [l] Om. *x*. [m] preysinge *goqxy*. [n] left *n*. [o] that *g*. [p] rewme *or sec. m. u*. [q] turned *o*. [r] o *v sec. m. w*.

[i] spredden ıqgk *sec. m. a*. [k] strewen *β*. [l] caste k *pr. m*. [m] seide kr. [n] into c. [o] And c. [p] the scribis c. [q] and the cs. [r] crieden s. [s] *that is, I prey thee, saue vs x marg*. [t] thei hadden ıa. [u] Om. c. [v] Om. ı.

came to it, and fonde no thing 'ther on[s] no but leeuys oonly; and he seith[t] to it, Neuer be[u] fruyt born[v] of thee, in to with outen eende. And anoon the fijge tree
20 was dried vp. And disciplis[w] seeynge,
21 wondreden, seyinge[x], Hou 'anon it driede[y]. Sothely Jhesus answerynge, seith[z] to hem, Trewly I seye to 3ou, 3if 3e shulen han feith, as a[a] corn of seneuey, and 'douten nat[b], nat oonly 3e shulen do of this[c] fijge tree, bot and[d] 3if 3e seien[e] to this hill, Take[f] thee, and caste thee in to the see,
22 'and so[g] it shal be don. And alle thingis what euer 3e[h] shulen axe in preier byleu-
23 ynge[i], 3ee shulen take. And whenne[k] he came in[l] to the temple, the princis of prestis and eldre[m] men of the peple camen ni3 to hym techynge, seyinge[n], In what power dost thou these thingis? and who
24 3af to thee this power? Jhesus answerynge seide to hem, And I shal axe 3ou o[o] word, the[p] whiche 3if 3e shulen seie to me, and I shal seie to 3ou, in what power
25 I do these[q] thingis. Of whennes was the baptem of Joon; of heuene, or[r] of men? And thei thou3ten with inne 'hem self[s],
26 seyinge, 3if we shulen seie of heuene, he shal seie to vs, Whi therfore beleuen 3e nat to hym? Sothely 3if we shulen seie of men, we dreden the cumpanye 'of peple[t],
27 for alle hadde Joon as a prophete. And thei answerynge to Jhesu seiden, We witen nat. And he seith[u] to hem, Nether I seie to 3ou, in what power I do these
28 thingis. Forsothe what semeth to 3ou? Sum man hadde two[v] sonys; and he 'cummynge ni3[w] to the firste seide, Sone, go 'for to worche[x] 'this day[y] in to[z] myn vyne-
29 3erd[a]. Sothely he answerynge seith[b], I nyle; forsothe[c] afterward he stirid by[d] he seide to it, Neuer fruyt come forth of thee, in to with outen eende, And anoon the fige tre was dried vp. And[w] disciplis 20
'sawen, and[x] wondriden, seiynge[y], Hou anoon it driede. And Jhesus answeride, 21
and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, if 3e haue feith, and douten not, not oonli 3e schulen do of the fige tree, but also if 3e seyn to this hil, Take, and caste thee in to the see, it schal be don so. And alle 22
thingis what euere[z] 3e bileuynge schulen axe in preyer, 3e schulen take. And 23
whanne he cam in to the temple, the princis of prestis and elder men of the puple camen to hym that tau3te, and seiden, In what power doist thou these thingis? and who 3af thee this power? Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, And 24
Y schal axe 3ou o word, the which if 3e tellen me[a], Y schal seie to 3ou, in what[b] power Y do these thingis. Of 25
whennys was the baptym of Joon; of heuene, or of men? And thei thou3ten with ynne hem silf, seiynge, If we seien of 26
heuene, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne bileuen 3e not to hym? If we seien of men, we dreden the puple, for alle hadden Joon as a prophete. And thei answer- 27
iden to Jhesu, and seiden, We witen not. And he seide to hem, Nether Y seie to 3ou, in what power Y do these thingis. But what semeth to[c] 3ou? A man hadde 28
twey sones; and he cam to the firste, and seide, Sone, go worche this dai in my vyne3erd. And he answeride, and seide, 29
Y nyle[d]; but afterward he forthou3te, and wente forth. But he cam to 'the 30
tother[e], and seide on[f] lijk[g] maner. And he answeride, and seide, Lord, Y go; and he wente not. Who of the tweyne dide 31

[s] ther ynne *AGMNPQSTUVXY*. [t] seide *OUVW sec. m.* [u] Om. *OV sec. m. U.* [v] cum forthe *OV sec. m. U.* [w] the disciplis *PU.* [x] and seyden *U sec. m.* [y] it dried anone *O.* it dried up anone *U sec. m.* anoon driede *NP.* [z] seyde *OUVW sec m.* [a] the *OU.* [b] schul not dowte *OUVW sec. m.* [c] the *OUV.* [d] also *OUV.* [e] schulen seie *OUV.* [f] Take awei *OUV.* [g] Om. *OUV.* [h] 3e byleuynge *OUV.* [i] Om. *OUV.* [k] Om. *U.* [l] Om. *X.* [m] the eelder *OV sec. m. U.* [n] and seiden *OV sec. m. U.* [o] a *ANO.* [p] Om. *OV sec. m. U.* [q] this *G passim.* [r] ether *OV sec. m. U.* [s] hem seluen *O.* [t] Om. *OV sec. m. U.* [u] seide *OUV.* [v] tweye *W.* [w] nei3ynge *OV sec. m. U.* [x] Om. *O.* forth to worke *S.* thou for to worehe *AV sec. m. U.* [y] to day *OV sec. m. U.* [z] Om. *W sec. m. X.* [a] vinere for to worehe *OV sec. m. U.* [b] seide *OV sec. m. U.* [c] but *OV sec. m. U.* [d] with *O.*

[w] And the CEIReikβ. [x] seyng A *sec. m.* ig *sec. m.* seyn and A *pr. m.* seynge and C. [y] seynge A *sec. m.* ER *sec. m.* sbhi *sec. m.* g *sec. m.* k. and seiden Iα. [z] euere thingis CR. [a] to me Rk *sec. m.* β. [b] whois K. [c] Om. IKMS *pr. m.* PQUXbceka. [d] wil not I. [e] that oother I. [f] in CIeα. [g] the same Iα.

30 penaunce, 'or *forthenkynge*[e], wente. Forsothe he, cummynge[f] to 'the tother[g], seide lic[h] maner. And he answerynge seith[i],
31 Lord, I go; and he wente nat. Who of the[k] two[l] dide the 'fadris will[m]? Thei seien to hym, The firste. Jhesus seith to hem, Trewly I seie to 3ou, for puplicanys and hooris shulen go before 3ou in to the
32 kyngdam[n] of God. Forsothe[o] Joon cam to 3ou in the weye of ri3twisnesse[p], and 3e bileeueden[q] nat to hym; but[r] puplicanys and hooris beleueden to hym. Sothely[s] 3ee seeynge 'nether hadde don[t] penaunce afterward, that 3e bileeuyden[u] to hym.
33 Heere 3e an other parable. 'Ther was an husbondman[v], that plantide a 'vyne 3erd[w], and 3aue an hegge aboute[x], and dalue a pressour[xx] therynne, and bildide[y] a toure, and 'hiride, *or*[z] *sette*[a] *it*[b] *to ferme*, to erthe tiliers, and wente ferre[c] in pilgrim-
34 age. Forsothe whenne the tyme of fruytis nei3ide[d], he sente his seruauntis to the erthe tiliers, that thei token[e] fruytis of it.
35 And, his seruauntis taken, the erthe tiliers beeten 'the toon[f], 'an other thei slewen[g], 'but another[h] thei stoonyden[i] '*to deth*[j].
36 Eftsones[k] he sente other seruauntis, mo than the firste[l], and 'liche maner[m] thei
37 diden to hem[n]. Forsothe at the laste he sent his sone to hem, seyinge[o], Thei shulen
38 'shame, *or dredе*[p], my sone. Sothely the erthe tiliers, seeynge the sone, seiden with ynne hem self, This is the eire; cume 3e, slea we hym, and we shulen haue his[q]
39 eritage. And, 'hym taken[r], thei kesten[s] out
40 of the vyn3erd[t], and slewen[u]. Therfore whenne the lord of the vyne3erd[v] shal the fadris wille? Thei seien[f] to hym, The firste. Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli[g] Y seie to 3ou, for pupplicans and hooris schulen go bifor 3ou 'in to[h] the kyngdom of God. For Joon cam to 3ou in[i] the 32
weie of ri3twisnesse, and 3e bileueden not to him; but pupplicans and hooris bileueden to hym. But 3e sayn, and hadden no forthenkyng aftir, that 3e bileueden to hym. Here 3e another parable. 33
There was an hosebonde man, that plauntide a vyn3erd, and heggide it aboute, and dalfe a presour ther ynne, and bildide a tour, and hiride[j] it to erthe tilieris, and wente fer in pilgrimage. But[k] whanne 34
the tyme of fruytis nei3ede, he sente his seruauntis to the erthe tilieris, to take fruytis of it. And the erthetilieris token 35
his seruauntis, and beeten[l] 'the toon[m], thei[n] slowen another[o], and thei[p] stonyden another. Eftsoone he sente othere ser- 36
uauntis, mo than the firste, and in lijk maner thei diden to hem. And at the 37
laste he sente his sone to hem, and seide, Thei schulen drede my sone. But the 38
erthe tilieris, seynge the sone, seiden with ynne hem silf, This is the eire; come 3e, sle we hym, and we schulen haue his eritage. And thei token[q], and castiden 39
hym out of the vyn3erd, and slowen *hym*. Therfor whanne the lord of the vyne3erd 40
schal come, what schal he do to thilke erthe tilieris? Thei seien to hym, He 41
schal leese yuele the yuele men, and he schal sette to hire his[r] vyne3erd to othere erthetilieris, whyche schulen 3elde to hym fruyt in her tymes. Jhesus seith to hem, 42

[e] Om. *or sec. m. ux.* [f] nei3ynge *or sec. m. u.* comyng ni3 *gmpw.* comende nee3h *x.* [g] that other *u.* [h] the liik *gy.* the lichy *pw pr. m.* lichi *w sec. m.* in like *or sec. m. u.* the li3kli *m.* [i] seide *ou.* [k] thes *qt.* [l] tweyne *or sec. m. uw.* [m] will of the fader *or sec. m. u.* [n] rewme *or sec. m. u.* [o] For *or sec. m. u.* [p] ri3tefulnesse *or sec. m. u.* [q] beleuen *u.* [r] treuli *r sec. m.* [s] But *ou.* [t] hade not *ou.* nethir hadden *gmv sec. m. pqswxy.* [u] schulde byleue *ou.* [v] An husbandeman was *or sec. m. u.* [w] viner *or sec. m. u.* [x] abowte hit *orv sec. m.* theraboute *gsx.* [xx] pressure *k.* [y] bilde *x.* [z] Om. *or sec. m. q. sec. m. x.* hijride it, *or p.* [a] settide *r sec. m. u.* [b] Om. *mpq pr. m.* [c] forthe *or sec. m. u.* [d] had nei3ed *or sec. m. u.* [e] schulden take the *or sec. m. uw sec. m.* shulde take *x.* [f] oon *mor sec. m. up.* that oon *w.* the oon *x.* [g] thei kylden an other *or sec. m. u.* [h] forsothe *or sec. m. u.* [i] stoneden another *ouv sec. m.* [j] Om. *or sec. m. pux. to the deeth w pr. m.* [k] Efte *or sec. m. u.* [l] former *or sec. m. u.* [m] Om. *or sec. m. u.* lichi manere *mw.* [n] hem in like maner *or sec. m. u.* [o] and seide *or sec. m. u.* [p] drede *or sec. m. u.* shamen *x.* [q] the *op.* [r] Om. *anosv sec. m.* [s] casteden him taken *anov sec. m. w.* casten hym taken *s.* casteden *mup.* [t] vinere *ouv sec. m.* [u] kilden *or sec. m. u.* [v] vinere *or sec. m. u.*

[f] seiden R *pr. m.* [g] Treuli, trenli, Ec *pr. m.* [h] in ceimpqrsux *pr. m.* bcehi. [i] in to 1 *sec. m.* [j] he hiride 1. [k] And R. [l] thei beeten 1a. [m] oon 1. that oon e. the oon Eβ. [n] and ce. [o] the tother c. [p] Om. EIPRαβ. [q] tooken him K. [r] the Ksghi.

cume, what shal he do to 'the ilk[w] erthe
41 tiliers? Thei seien[x] to hym, He shal lese yuele the[y] yuel men, and sette[z] to hire his vyne3erd[a] to other[b] erthe tiliers, the whiche[c] shulen 3elde to hym fruytis in
42 her tymes. Jhesus seith to hem, Redden 3e neuer in scripturis, The stoon 'the whiche[d] 'beldynge men[e] reproueden, this is maad in to the[f] heued[g] of the corner? 'Of the Lord[gg] this thing is maad[h], and it is
43 merueilous[i] in oure ei3en. Therfore I seie to 3ou, for the kyngdam[k] of God shal be taken[l] fro 3ou, and shal[m] be 3ouen to a[n]
44 folk doinge fruytis[o] 'of it[p]. And he that shal falle on this stoon, shal be broken togidre; forsothe 'vpon whom it shal falle[q],
45 it shal 'togidre poune[r] hym[s]. And when the princis of prestis and Pharisees[t] hadden herde his parablis, thei knewen that
46 he seide[u] 'of hem[v]. And thei, seekynge to holde hym, dreden the cumpanyes 'of peple[w], for thei hadden hym as a prophete.

CAP. XXII.

1 And Jhesus answerynge 'seide eftsone[x]
2 in parablis 'to hem[y], seiynge[z], The kyngdam of heuenes is maad[zz] lic to a man kyng that made weddingus to his sone.
3 And he sente his seruauntis for[a] to clepe men beden to the weddyngis, and thei
4 wolden nat cume. Eftsoone[b] he sente other seruauntis, seiynge[c], Seie 3ee to the[d] men beden to the[e] feeste, Loo! I haue made redy my mete[f], my boles and volatilis[g] ben slayn, and alle thingis redy[h];
5 'cumme 3e to the weddyngus[i]. Sothely thei dispisiden, '*or recken nat*[k], and thei wenten awey, oon[l] in to his vyne3erd[m],

Redden 3e neuer in scripturis, The stoon which[s] bilderis[t] repreueden, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? Of the Lord this thing is don, and it is[u] mer-ueilous bifor[v] oure i3en. Therfor Y seie 43
to 3ou, that the kyngdom of God schal be takun fro 3ou, and shal be 3ouun to a folc doynge fruytis of it. And he that 44
schal falle on this stoon, schal be brokun; but on whom it schal falle, it schal al to-brise hym. And whanne the princes of 45
prestis and Farisees hadden herd hise parablis, thei knewen that he seide of hem. And thei sou3ten to holde hym, but thei 46
dredden the puple, for thei hadden hym as a prophete.

CAP. XXII.

And Jhesus answeride, and spak eft- 1
soone in parablis to hem, and seide, The 2
kyngdom of heuenes is maad lijk to[w] a kyng that made weddyngis to his sone. And he sente hise seruauntis for[x] to clepe 3
men that weren bode[y] to the weddyngis, and thei wolden not come. Eftsoone[z] he 4
sente othere seruauntis, and seide, Seie 3e[a] to the men that ben bode[b] to the feeste, Lo! Y haue maad redi my meete, my bolis and my volatilis ben slayn, and alle thingis ben redy; come 3e to the weddyngis. But thei dispisiden, and 5
wenten forth, oon in to his toun, anothir

[w] thilke GOQ *et s passim* V *sec. m.* the P. tho X. [x] seiden O. [y] Om. OPUV *sec. m.* [z] he schal sette OUV. [a] vinere OUV *sec. m.* [b] the U *pr. m.* [c] whiche OUV *sec. m.* that X. [d] which OUV *sec. m.* that X. [e] men bildinge OUVW *pr. m.* hilders Q *sec. m. sup. ras.* the bildende men X. [f] Om. Q. [g] heed A *et* M *pass.* P. hed NS *et* X *pass.* [gg] Om. OU. [h] maade of the Lorde OU. [i] wonderfull OUV *sec. m.* [k] rewme OUV *sec. m.* [l] taken awey UV *sec. m.* [m] it schall OUV *sec. m.* [n] Om. G *pr. m.* OXY. [o] the froytes OUV *sec. m.* [p] therof UV *sec. m.* [q] Om. OUV *sec. m.* on whom it shal falle X. [r] al to-powne OUV *sec. m.* [s] him [hem U] on whom it shall fall OUV *sec. m.* [t] the Phariseis OUV *sec. m.* [u] hadde seyde W. [v] Om. O. to hem U. [w] Om. OU. [x] to hem eft O speke eftsone Q *sec. m.* spak eft U *sec. m.* seide eft V *sec. m.* [y] Om. O. [z] seide O. and seide UV *sec. m.* [zz] Om. Y. [a] Om. OSUV *sec. m.* [b] Eft OV *sec. m.* [c] and seide OU. seyde V *sec. m.* [d] Om. OVX. [e] Om. AK *pr. m.* MNOQW *sec. m.* [f] meetes O. [g] my volatils, *other my fatt beestes* OU. my vol. *other fatte beestis* V. [h] *ben* redy OUV. [i] Om. O. [k] Om. AOUVX. *or rozten not* S. *or reckeden not* MT. [l] an other OUV *pr. m.* W. [m] toune A *sec. m.* NOQ *sec. m.* UV.

[s] the whiche S *pr. m.* K *pr. m.* [t] the beelderis EIPQRS *pr. m.* αβ. [u] is not PC. [v] in C. [w] Om. C. [x] Om. hik. [y] bedun *plures.* [z] And eftsoone A *pr. m.* [a] Om. CU. [b] bedun *plures.*

forsothe an other to[n] his marchaundise[o].
6 But the other helden his seruauntis, and
7 slowen hem, ponished with contek[p]. For-
sothe the kyng, whenne he hadde herde,
was wroth; and, his hoostis sente, he loste,
`*or distruyde*[q], the[r] man quellers, and
8 brente her[s] citee. Thanne he seith[t] to his
seruauntis, Sothely the weddyngis ben
redy, but thei that weren clepid to the
9 feeste, weren[u] nat worthi. Therfore go
3ee to the outgoyngis[v] of weyes, and whom[w]
euere 3e shulen fynde, clepe[x] to the wed-
10 dyngis. And his seruauntis, gon out in to
the[y] weyes, gedreden togidre alle that thei
founden, good[z] and yuel; and the wed-
dyngis of men sittynge at mete[a] ben ful-
11 fillid[b]. Forsothe the kyng entride, that he
shulde see men sittynge at mete[c]; and he
see3 there a man nat clothid[d] with brijd[e]
12 clothis[f]. And he seith[g] to hym, Frend,
hou entridist[h] thou hidir, nat hauynge
brijd clothe[i]? And he was doumbe.
13 Thanne the kyng seide to the[k] mynystris,
His `hondis and feet[l] bounden, sende 3ee
hym into vttermore[m] derknessis; there
shal be weepyng and betyng to gidre of
11 teeth. Forsothe many ben clepid, but
15 fewe chosen[n]. Thanne Pharisees, goynge
awey, token a[o] counseile, that thei shulden
16 take Jhesus[p] in word. And thei[q] senden
to hym her disciplis, with Erodyanys, `*that
ben men of Eroudis*[r], seiynge, Maister, we
witen, that[s] thou art sothfast, and thou
techist in trewthe the weye of God, and
`there is no cure, *or charge*[t], to thee of
eny man, for thou beholdist nat the per-
17 soone of men. Therfore seie[u] to vs, what
it[v] semeth to thee. Is it leful `to 3eue[w] to[x]

to[b] his marchaundise. But othere helden
his seruauntis, and turmentiden hem, and
slowen. But the kyng, whanne he hadde 7
herd, was wroth; and he sente hise
oostis, and he[c] distruyede tho[d] manquel-
leris, and brente her citee. Thanne he 8
seide to hise seruauntis, The weddyngis
ben redi, but thei that weren clepid to
the feeste, weren[e] not worthi. Therfor 9
go 3e to[f] the endis of weies, and whom
euere 3e fynden, clepe 3e to the wed-
dyngis. And hise seruauntis 3eden out 10
in to weies[g], and gadriden togider alle
that thei founden, good and yuele; and
the bridale was fulfillid with men sittynge
at the mete. And the kyng entride, to se 11
men sittynge at the mete; and he si3e there
a man not clothid with bride cloth[h]. And 12
he seide to hym, Freend, hou entridist
thou hidir with out bride clothis? And
he was doumbe. Thanne the kyng bad 13
hise mynystris, Bynde hym bothe hondis
and feet, and sende 3e him in to vtmer[i]
derknessis; there schal be wepyng and
grentyng[j] of teeth. For many ben clepid, 14
but fewe *ben* chosun. Thanne Farisees 15
3eden awei, and token a counsel to take
Jhesu in word. And thei senden to hym 16
her disciplis, with Erodians, and seien[k],
Maister, we witen, that thou art sothe-
fast[l], and thou techist in treuthe the
weie of God, and thou chargist not of
ony man, for thou biholdist not the per-
soone of men. Therfor seie to vs, what 17
it[m] seemeth to thee. Is it leueful that
tribute be 3ouun to the[n] emperoure, ether
nay? And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe 18
the wickidnesse of hem, he seide, Ypo-

[n] in to O. [o] marchaundye *OU*. [p] dispisynges *OUV*. [q] Om. *OUV sec. m. X*. [r] tho *MOPUVW*. [s] the *O*. [t] seide *OUVW scc. m*. [u] ben *O*. [v] outgoyng *MP*. outgoyngis, *or endis U sec. m*. [w] whiche *OUV*. [x] clepith *GMPWXY*. cleep 3e *OUV sec. m*. [y] Om. *A sec. m. GMNPQWXY*. [z] gode men *OU*. [a] the mete *AGMNPSU WXY sec. m*. [b] filled *OU*. [c] the mete *AGMOSUVWX*. [d] clad *X*. [e] bridale *X*. [f] cloothinge *O*. cloth *UV sec. m*. [g] seide *OUVW sec. m*. [h] entryst *G*. [i] clothes *M*. [k] his *S*. [l] feete and [his *U*] hondis *OU*. [m] vtmore *ANSX*. vtmer *QW*. [n] *ben* chosen *N*. [o] Om. *O*. [p] him *OUV*. hym Jhesu *X*. [q] Om. *Q*. [r] Om. *OUV sec. m*. [s] for *OUVW sec. m*. [t] ther is noon [not *NS*] cure, *or ch. A*. no charge is *OUV sec. m*. ther is not cure *X*. [u] seie thou *OUV sec. m*. [v] Om. *OUV pr. m*. [w] that rent [*or talage U marg.*] be 3ouen *OU*. that tribut be 3ouen *V sec. m*. [x] Om. *K pr. v. QT*.

[b] into CU. [c] Om. KRSbeghik. [d] Om. E. the IPeaβ. [e] ben C. [f] into EIR *pr. m.* kaβ. [g] the weyes P *pr. m*. [h] clothis R *pr. m*. [i] vttermer KS. vttermore Rhiβ. [j] grenching S. [k] seiden CIRaβ. [l] sad trewe I. [m] Om. Ksghi. [n] Om. C.

Cesar, 'or *emperour*[y], 'rente, *or tribut*[z]? 18 Forsothe, the wickednesse of hem knowen, Jhesus seith[a], Ypocritis, what tempten 3ee 19 me? Shewe 3ee to me the prynte of the moneye. And thei offriden[b] to hym a 20 peny. And Jhesus seith[c] to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the wrytyng aboue[d]? 21 Thei seyen to hym, Of Cesar. Thanne 'he seith[e] to hem, Therfore 3elde 3ee to Cesar tho thingis that ben Cesaris[f], and to 22 God tho thingis that ben of God. And thei heerynge wondreden; and, hym laft, 23 thei wenten awey. In that day Saducees, that seyen 'there is[g] no rysyng a3ein[h], 24 'camen ni3[i] to hym, and axiden hym, seyinge[k], Maister, Moyses seide, 3if eny 'man be[l] dead, nat hauynge a sone, that his brother wedde his wyf, and reyse seed 25 to his brother. Forsothe seuen bretheren weren at[m] vs; and the first, a wijf weddid, is dead. And he nat hauynge seed, left his 26 wijf to his brother; also the secounde, and 27 the thridde, til[n] to[o] the seuenthe. Forsothe the[p] laste of alle, and[q] the womman is 28 dead. Therefore in the rysynge a3ein, whos wijf of the[r] seuene shal she be? for 29 alle hadden hir. Sothely Jhesus answerynge seith[s] to hem, 3ee erren, nether[t] knowynge the scripturis, nether the vertu 30 of God. Forsothe[u] in the rysyng a3eyn, neither thei wedden, nether ben[v] weddid; but thei ben as the[w] aungelis of God in 31 heuene. Sothely[x] of the rysynge a3ein of dead men, '3ee han[y] nat rad, that it is seid 32 of the Lord, seyinge to 3ou, I am God of Abraham, and[z] God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob? he is nat God of deed men, but of 33 lyuynge men. And the cumpanyes 'of peple[a] heerynge, wondreden in his techynge. 34 Forsothe Pharisees, heerynge that he hadde put silence to Saducees, camen to gidre in 35 to oon. And oon of hem, a[b] techer of the critis, what tempten 3e me? Schewe 3e 19 to me the prynte of the[o] money. And thei brou3ten to hym a peny. And Jhe- 20 sus seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the writyng aboue? Thei seien[p] to 21 hym, The emperouris. Thanne he seide to hem, Therfor 3elde 3e to the emperoure tho thingis that ben the emperouris, and to God tho thingis that ben of God. And 22 thei herden, and wondriden; and thei leften hym, and wenten awey. In that 23 dai Saduceis, that seien there is no risyng a3en *to lijf*, camen to hym, and axiden him, and seiden, Mayster, Moises 24 seide, if ony man is deed, not hauynge a sone, that his brother wedde his wijf, and reise seed to his brothir. And[q] 25 seuen britheren weren[r] at[s] vs; and the firste weddide a wijf, and is deed. And he hadde no seed, and lefte his wijf to his brother; also the secounde, and the 26 thridde, til to the seuenthe. But the 27 laste of alle, the woman is deed. Also in 28 the risyng a3en *to lijf*, whos wijf of the seuene schal sche be? for alle hadden hir. Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, 29 3e erren, 'and 3e knowen not[t] scripturis, ne the vertu of God. For in the rysyng 30 a3en *to lijf*, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir[u] schulen be weddid; but thei ben as the aungels of God in heuene[v]. And 31 of the risyng a3en of deed men, 'han 3e[w] not red, that is seid of the Lord, that seith to 3ou, Y am God of Abraham, and 32 God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob? he is not God of deede men, but of[x] lyuynge men. And the puple herynge, won- 33 driden in[y] his techynge. And Fariseis[z] 34 herden that he hadde put silence to Saduceis, and camen togidere. And oon of 35 hem, a techere of the lawe, axide Jhesu, and temptide him, Maistir, which is a 36

[y] Om. OQUV *sec. m.* X. [z] tribuyt, *or rente* MP. rente, ether naye OUV *sec. m.* rente, or nay Q *sec. m.* tribute X. [a] seide OUV. [b] offreden, *or token* MP. brou3ten V *sec. m.* [c] seide OUV. [d] abowte O. [e] Jhesus seide OUV. [f] of Cesar MP. [g] Om. O. that UV *sec. m.* [h] a3en is OUV *sec. m.* [i] nei3eden OUV *sec. m.* [k] and seiden OUV *sec. m.* [l] brother is OUV *sec. m.* [m] anentes OU. [n] Om. G *pr. m.* P. [o] Om. Q *sec. m.* [p] Om. W *sec. m.* [q] also OUV *sec. m.* [r] Om. KTXY. [s] seide OUV *sec. m.* [t] not OUV *sec. m.* [u] For OUV *sec. m.* [v] thei be OV *pr. m.* [w] Om. MUP. [x] Forsothe Q. [y] han 3e N. [z] Om. Q. [a] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [b] Om. O.

[o] *3oure* I. [p] seiden CS. [q] And ther weren I. [r] Om. I. [s] to I. [t] not knowynge the I. [u] nether thei KS. [v] heuenes R *pr. m.* [w] 3e han QR. [x] God of CEP. [y] on R. [z] the Farisees I.

lawe, axede Jhesus, temptynge hym, Maistre, whiche is a greet maundement[d] in[e] the lawe? Jhesus seide[f] to hym[g], Thou shalt loue the[h] Lord thi God, of al thin herte, and in[i] al thi soule, and in al thi mynde. This is the firste and the most maundement[k]. Forsothe the secounde is lic to this; Thou shalt loue thi nei3bore as thi self. In these two[l] maundementis[m] hangith al the lawe and prophetis[n]. Sothely the[o] Pharisees gedrid to gidre, Jhesus axide hem, seyinge, What semeth to 3ou of Crist, whos sone is he? Thei seyen to hym, Of Dauith. He seith to hem, Therfore hou 'Dauith in spirit clepith[p] hym Lord, seyinge[q], The Lord seide to my Lord, Sitte[r] on my ri3thalf, til that[s] I put thin enmyes a stole of thi feet? Therfore 3if Dauyd clepith him Lord, hou is he his sone? And no man mi3t answere a word to hym, nether eny man was hardy fro that day, for[t] to axe hym more.

greet maundement in the lawe? Jhesus seide to him, Thou schalt loue thi Lord God, of al thin herte, and in al thi soule, and in al thi mynde. This is the firste and the moste maundement. And the secounde is lijk to[x] this; Thou schalt loue thi nei3ebore as thi silf. In these twey[y] maundementis hangith al the lawe and the[z] profetis. And whanne the Farisees weren gederid togidere, Jhesus axide hem, and seide, What semeth to 3ou of Crist, whos sone is he? Thei seien to hym, Of Dauid. He seith to hem, Hou thanne Dauid in spirit clepith hym Lord, and seith, The Lord seide to my Lord, Sitte on my ri3thalf, til[a] Y putte thin enemyes a stool of thi feet? Thanne if Dauid clepith hym Lord, hou is he his sone? And no man mi3te answere a word to hym, nethir ony man was hardi fro that day, to axe hym more.

CAP. XXIII.

Thanne Jhesus spac to the cumpanyes 'of peple[u], and to his disciplis, seiynge, Vpon[v] 'the chaier of Moyses[w], scribis and Pharisees seeten[x]. Therfore kepe 3ee, and do 3ee alle thingis, what euere thingis[y] thei shulen seie to 3ou[z]. But nyl 3ee do after[a] 'her werkis[b]; sothely[c] thei seien, and don nat. Sothely thei bynden to[d] greuouse chargis, and vnportable, *or*[e] '*that mown nat be born*[f], and putten 'in to[g] shuldres[h] of men; but with her fyngir thei wolen[i] nat moue hem. Therfore[k] thei don alle her werkis, that thei be seen of men; forsothe[l] thei alargen her filateries, *that*[m] '*ben smale scrowis*[n], and[o] magnyfie hemmys[p]. Sothely thei louen the first

CAP. XXIII.

Thanne Jhesus spac to the puple, and to hise disciplis, and seide, On the chayere of Moises, scribis and Farisees han sete. Therfor kepe 3e, and do 3e alle thingis, what euer thingis thei seien to you. But nyle 3e[b] do aftir her werkis; for thei seien, and don not. And thei bynden greuouse chargis, and that moun not be borun, and putten on schuldris of men; but with her fyngur thei wolen not moue hem. Therfor thei don alle her werkis 'that thei[c] be seen of men; for thei drawen abrood her filateries[d], and magnifien hemmes. And thei louen the first sittyng placis in soperis, and the first chaieris in synagogis; and salutaciouns

[d] commaundement *ouv sec. m.* [e] of *w.* [f] seith *qv pr. m. w.* [g] hem *r.* [h] thi *x.* [i] of *ouv.* [k] commaundement *ouv sec. m.* [l] twei *ow.* [m] commaundementes *ouv sec. m.* [n] the prophetes *ouv sec. m.* [o] Om. *u.* [p] in spyryt clepith Danid *gmx.* [q] and seith *ouv sec. m.* [r] Sitte thou *uv sec. m.* [s] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [t] Om. *oqsuv sec. m. x.* [u] Om. *aov sec. m.* [v] Om. *o.* On *x.* [w] Om. *ov sec. m.* [x] saten *redynge the lawe mp.* schall sitte on the chayer of Moyses *o.* saten on the chayer of Moyses *uv sec. m.* [y] Om. *g pr. m. x.* [z] 3ou *of the lawe gqy.* [a] vp *ouv sec. m.* [b] the werkes of hem *ouv sec. m.* [c] for *ouv sec. m.* [d] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [e] *ether ov sec. m. and p.* Om. *x.* [f] Om. *x.* [g] on *ouv sec. m.* [h] the schuldris *muv sec. m.* [i] nil not *o.* [k] Forsothe *ouv sec. m.* [l] for *ouv sec. m.* [m] *tho o.* Om. *x.* [n] Om. *x.* [o] and thei *ou.* [p] her hemmus *gpx.* their hemmes *q.*

[x] Om. *s.* [y] two *i.* [z] Om. *c pr. m. i.* [a] as longe as *i.* [b] Om. *r pr. m.* [c] to *k.* [d] *that ben smale scrowis k marg.*

sittyng placis in[q] sopers, and the first
7 chaiers in synagogis; and salutaciouns[r] in
the[s] chepyng, and to ben clepid 'of men[t]
8 maistirs[u]. Sothely[v] nyl 3ee ben clepid
maistir[w]; for oon is 3oure maistir, for-
9 sothe alle 3e ben brethren. And nyl 3e
clepe to 3ou a[x] fadir on[y] erthe, for oon is
10 3oure fadir, that[z] is in heuenes. Nether
be 3e[a] clepid maistirs, for oon is 3our
11 maistre, Crist. He that is more[b] of 3ou,
12 shal be 3oure mynystre. Forsothe he that
shal hie[c] hym self, shal be mekid; and he
that shal meeke hym self, shal ben en-
13 haunsid. Sothely woo to 3ou, scribis and
Pharisees, ypocritis, for 3e closen[d] the
kyngdam[e] of heuenes[f] before men; sothe-
ly[g] 3e entren nat, ne[h] suffre men entrynge
14 for[i] to entre. Woo to 3ou, scribis and
Pharisees, ypocritis, that eten the housis
of widues, in longe preier preyinge; 'for
this thing[k] 3e shulen take the[l] more dom.
15 Woo to 3ou, scribis and Pharisees, ypo-
critis, that cumpasen the se and the[m] lond,
'that 3ee[n] maken o proselite, *that is, a*[o]
conuertid to 3oure ordre; and whanne he
'shal be[p] maad, 3e maken hym a sone of
16 helle, double more than 3ou[q]. Woo to
3ou, blynde lederis, that seien, Who euere
'shal swere[r] by the temple of God, 'no
thing is[s]; sothely he that 'shal swere[t] in
the[u] gold of the temple, 'owith, *or is*
17 *detour*[v]. 3ee folis and blynde, forsothe[w]
what is more, the gold, or the temple
18 that halowith the gold? And who euer
'shal swere[x] in the auter, 'no thing is[y]; but
he that 'shal swere[z] in the 3ifte that[a] is on
19 the auter, owith[b]. Blynde men, forsothe[c]
what is more, the 3ift, or[d] the auter that
20 halowith the 3ifte? Forsothe[e] he that
swerith in the auter, swerith in it, and
in chepyng, and to be clepid of men
maystir[d]. But[e] nyle 3e be clepid mais-8
ter; for oon is 3oure maystir, and alle 3e
ben britheren. And nyle 3e[f] clepe to 3ou 9
a fadir on erthe, for oon is 3our fadir,
that is in heuenes. Nether be 3e clepid 10
maistris, for oon is 3oure maister, Crist.
He that is grettest among 3ou, schal be 11
3oure mynystre. For he that hieth him- 12
self, schal be mekid; and he that mekith
hym silf, schal be enhaunsid. But wo 13
to 3ou, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that
closen the kyngdom of heuenes bifore
men; and 3e entren not, nether suffren
men[g] entrynge to[h] entre. Wo to 3ou, 14
scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that eten
the housis of widowis, and preien bi
longe preier[i]; for this thing 3e schulen
take more[j] doom. Wo to 3ou, scribis and 15
Farisees, ypocritis, that goon aboute the
see and the loond, to make o[k] prosilite[l];
and whanne he is maad, 3e maken hym
a sone of helle, double more than 3e *ben.*
Wo to 3ou, blynde lederis, that seien, 16
Who euer swerith bi the temple of God,
it is 'no thing[m]; but he that swerith in
the gold of the temple, is dettoure. 3e 17
foolis and blynde, for what is grettere,
the gold, or the temple that halewith the
gold? And who euer swerith in the 18
auter, it is no thing; but he that swer-
ith in the 3ifte that is on the auter, ow-
ith. Blynde men, for what is more, the 19
3ifte, or the auter that halewith the 3ifte?
Therfor he that swerith in the auter, 20
swerith in it, and in alle thingis that ben
ther on. And he that swerith in the 21
temple, swerith in it, and in hym that
dwellith in the temple. And he that 22
swerith in heuene, swerith in the trone

[q] at *X.* [r] salutacioun *O.* [s] Om. *AMNOSUV sec. m. W.* [t] Om. *G.* [u] mayster *U sec. m.* [v] Of men sothely *G.* Forsothe *OUV sec. m.* [w] maystirs *MV sec. m.* [x] Om. *KV pr. m. Y.* [y] apon *ON.* in *U.* [z] whiche *OUV sec. m.* [a] Om. *O.* [b] the more *UV sec. m.* [c] hezen *X.* hizen *Y.* [d] Om. *G pr. m.* [e] rewme *OUV sec. m.* [f] heuen *O.* [g] for *O.* forsothe *UV sec. m.* [h] nether 3e *OUV sec. m.* neither *S.* [i] Om. *SX.* [k] Om. *N.* [l] Om. *AMNOUV sec. m.* [m] Om. *O.* [n] to *U.* [o] Om. *ANOSUV sec. m. Y.* [p] is *OUVW sec. m.* [q] 3e been *OUVW sec. m.* [r] swereth *OUV sec. m.* swere *N.* [s] it is nou3t *U sec. m.* [t] swereth *OUV sec. m.* [u] Om. *O.* [v] is detour *OUV sec. m.* owith *X.* [w] Om. *O.* for *UV sec. m.* [x] swereth *OUV sec. m.* [y] it is nou3t *U sec. m.* [z] swereth *OUV sec. m.* [a] whiche *OUV sec. m.* [b] is dettour *OUV sec. m.* owith it *P.* [c] for *OU.* [d] ether *OUV sec. m.* [e] Therfore *OUV sec. m.*

[d] maistris *C.* [e] Forsoth *C.* [f] Om. *A.* [g] othir men *C.* [h] for to *KRghiβ.* [i] preyeris *A pr. m.* [j] the more *IKR sec. m. X sec. m. kα.* [k] a *Rb.* [l] proselite, *that is, conuerted to 3our* [*her* k] *ordre KX sec. m. kβ.* [m] nou3t *I.*

21 alle[e] thingis that ben theron. And he that swerith in the temple, swerith in it, and in hym that dwellith in the temple.
22 And he that swerith in heuene, swerith in the trone of God, and in hym that sittith[f]
23 theron[g]. Woo to 3ou, scribis and Pharisees, ypocritis, that tithen mente, anete[h], and comyn, and han[i] lefte tho thingis that ben 'greuouser, *or of more charge*[k], of the lawe, dom[l], and mercy, and feith. And 'these thingis[m] it behofte, '*or nedide*[n], for[o]
24 to do[p], and not to leene hem[q]. Blynde leders, 'clensynge a[r] gnatte, but swolow-
25 ynge a[s] camel. Woo to 3ou, scribis and Pharisees, ipocritis, that maken clene that[t] thing of the cuppe and plater[u], that[v] is with outforth; forsothe with ynne 3e ben
26 ful of raueyne and vnclennesse[w]. Thou blynd Pharisee, clense first that thing of the cuppe and plater[x] that[y] is 'with ynneforth[z], that 'and that[a] thing that is[b] with
27 outenforth be maad clene. Woo to 3ou, scribis and Pharisees, ipocritis, that ben lic to sepulcris maad whijt, the[c] whiche with outen forth semen faire to men; sothely with ynne thei ben ful of boonys
28 of dead men, and al filthe. So and 3ee forsothe[d] with outen forth[e] aperen iuste[f] to[g] men; but with ynne 3ee ben ful of
29 ypocrisie and wickidnesse[h]. Woo to 3ou, scribis and Pharisees, ipocritis, that belden sepulcris[i] of prophetis, and maken faire
30 the birielis of iuste men, and seien, 3if we hadden ben in the dayes of our fadris, we shulden nat han[k] be here felowis in the
31 blood of prophetis. And so 3e ben in[l] witnessyng to 3ou[m] self, for 3e ben the sonys of hem that slowen the[n] prophetis.
32 And '3e fulfillen[o] the mesure of 3oure fa-
33 dris. 3ee sarpentis, fruytis, *or buriown-*

of God, and in hym that sittith ther on.
Wo to 3ou, scribis and Farisees, ypo- 23
critis, that tithen mynte, anete, and cummyn, and han left tho thingis that ben of more charge of the lawe, doom, and merci, and feith. And it bihofte to do these thingis, and not to leeue tho.
Blynde lederis, clensinge a[n] gnatte, but 24
swolewynge a[o] camel. Woo to 3ou, 25
scribis and Farisees, ypocritis, that clensen the cuppe and the[p] plater with outforth; but with ynne 3e ben ful of ra-
ueyne and vnclennesse. Thou blynde 26
Farisee, clense[q] the cuppe and the plater with ynneforth, that that[r] that is with outforth be maad clene. Wo to 3ou, 27
scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that ben lijk to[s] sepulcris whitid, whiche with outforth semen faire to men; but with ynne thei ben fulle of boonus of deed men, and of al filthe. So 3e with out- 28
forth semen iust to men; but with ynne 3e ben ful of ypocrisy and[t] wickidnesse.
Wo to 3ou, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, 29
that bilden sepulcris of profetis, and maken faire the birielis of iust men, and 30
seien, If we hadden be in the daies of oure fadris, we schulden not haue be her felowis in the blood of prophetis. And 31
so 3e ben in witnessyng to 3ou silf, that 3e ben the sones of hem that slowen the prophetis. And fulfille[u] 3e[v] the mesure 32
of 3oure fadris. 3e eddris[w], and eddris 33
briddis, hou schulen 3e fle fro the doom of helle? Therfor lo! Y sende to 3ou 34
profetis, and wise men, and scribis; and of hem 3e schulen sle and crucifie, and of hem 3e schulen scourge in 3oure sinagogis, and schulen pursue fro cite in to citee; that al the iust blood come on 35

[e] in alle *AGMNOPQSUVWXY*. [f] sit *X*. [g] therin *O*. [h] anese *Q*. [i] haf *O*. [k] greuouser, *or more ch. N*. gretter *OUV sec. m.* gr. *and of m. ch. W*. of more charge *X*. [l] as dome *GPXY*. [m] Om. *OV sec. m.* [n] *or nede A*. Om. *SUX*. [o] Om. *OSX*. [p] do thes thinges *OUV sec. m.* [q] tho *OUV sec. m. X*. [r] siende the *X*. [s] the *X*. [t] the *O*. [u] of the plater *OPUV sec. m. XY pr. m.* [v] whiche *OUV sec. m.* [w] wikkednes *O*. [x] of the plater *OUV sec. m.* [y] whiche *OUV sec. m.* [z] within *OUV*. [a] alsso thilk *OUV sec. m.* that *X*. [b] was *O*. [c] Om. *OUV sec. m.* [d] Om. *V sec. m.* [e] forth forsothe *V sec. m.* [f] ri3tful *N*. [g] Om. *V*. [h] of wikkednes *O*. [i] the sepulcres *OUV sec. m.* [k] haf *O*. [l] in to *Q*. [m] 3our *GM*. [n] Om. *OUV*. [o] fulfille 3e *ANW*. 3e fill *O*. 3ee fulfilleth *SX*. fille 3e *UV sec. m.*

[n] the S. [o] the C. [p] Om. A *sec. m.* CEIPQR *pr. m.* ceβ. [q] clense rather A *sec. m.* clense firste KE *sec. m.* [r] that thing A *sec. m.* I *sec. m.* e. Om. EMRUbcghikaβ. [s] Om. KS *pr. m.* b *pr. m.* ghi. [t] and of I. [u] fille b. [v] Om. s. [w] *that is, buriownyng of eddris, that sleen her modris.* K *marg.*

yngus[p], 'of eddris[q], '*that sleen her modris*[r], hou shulen 3ee flee fro the dom[s] of helle?
34 Therfore loo! I sende to[t] 3ou prophetis, and wise men, and scribis, '*or writeris*[u]; and of hem 3ee shulen[v] slee, and crucifie, and of hem 3e shulen bete in 3our synagogis, and shulen[w] pursue fro citee in[x] to
35 citee; that al the iuste blode come vpon[y] 3ou, that was shed[z] on[a] the[b] erthe, fro the blood of iust Abel til[c] the blood of Zacharie, the sone of Barachie, whom 3ee[d] slowen bitwixe[e] the temple and the auter.
36 Trewli I seie to 3ou, alle these[f] thingis
37 shulen come vpon[g] this generacioun. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and stonyst hem that ben sent to thee, hou oft wold I gedre to gidre thi sonys, as an henne gedreth togidre hir chikenys vndir
38 hir wengis, and thou woldist nat. Loo! 3oure hous shal be lefte to 3ou desert, '*or*
39 *forsaken*[h]. Forsothe I seie to 3ou, 3ee shulen nat see me fro hennys forth, til that[i] 3ee seien, Blessid '*is he*[k], that cumeth in the[l] name of the Lord.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And Jhesus, gon out of the[m] temple, wente; and his disciplis 'camen ni3[n] to hym, that thei shulden shewe to hym the
2 bildyngis of the temple. Forsothe he answerynge seith[o] to hem, Seen 3ee alle these thingis? Trewly I seie to 3ou, a stoon shal nat be lefte here on a stoon, 'the
3 whiche[p] shal nat[q] be distruyed. Sothely hym sittynge on the hil of Olyuete, disciplis[r] 'camen ni3[s] to him priuely, seiynge, Seie[t] to vs, whanne thes thingis schulen be, and what tokene of thi comynge, and
4 of[u] ending of the world. And Jhesus answeringe seide to hem, Se 3e, that no
5 man disceyue 3ou. Many[v] schulen come in my name, seyynge, I[w] am Crist; and 3ou, that was sched on the erthe, fro the blood of iust Abel to the blood of Zacarie, the sone of Barachie, whom 3e slowen bitwixe the temple and the auter. Treuli 36 Y seie to 3ou, alle these thingis schulen come on this generacioun. Jerusalem, 37 Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and stoonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde Y gadere togidere thi children, as an henne gaderith togidir her chikenes vndir hir wengis, and thou woldist not. Lo! 3oure hous schal be 38 left to 3ou desert. And Y seie to 3ou, 39 3e schulen not se me fro hennus forth, til 3e seien, Blessid *is he*, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CAP. XXIV.

And Jhesus wente out of the temple; 1 and his disciplis camen to hym, to schewe hym the bildyngis of the temple. But 2 he answeride, and seide to hem, Seen 3e alle these thingis? Treuli Y seie to 3ou, a stoon schal not be left here[x] on a[y] stoon, that ne it schal be destried. And whanne 3 he satte on the hille[yy] of[z] Olyuete, hise disciplis camen to hym priueli, and seiden, Seie vs[a], whanne these thingis schulen be, and what token of thi comyng, and of the ending of the world. And Jhesus 4 answeride, and seide to hem, Loke 3e, that no man disseyue 3ou. For many 5 schulen come in my name, and schulen seie, Y[b] am Crist; and thei schulen dis-

p f. of b. G. kyndeles *OUV sec. m.* frutis *X*. q Om. *X*. r Om. *OUX*. s dampnacioun *U*. t Om. *U*. u *ether w. OUV sec. m. W*. Om. *X*. v Om. G *pr. m.* w 3ee schulen *GOUV sec. m. XY*. x Om. *U*. y on *OSUV sec. m. X*. z sched oute *OUV sec. m.* a in Q. b Om. *OSUV sec. m. X*. c til to *OUVW sec. m.* d thei G *sec. m.* e bitwe *SX*. f Om. G *pr. m.* g on *MOUVWX*. h Om. *OUX*. i Om. *OUV sec. m.* k Om. *X*. l Om. *X*. m Om. *N*. n neiȝeden *OUV sec. m.* o seide *OUV sec. m.* p whiche *OV*. that ne it *U sec. m.* that *X*. q Om. *U sec. m.* r his disciplis *AOUV*. the disciplis *GSMXY*. s neiȝeden *OUV sec. m.* t Seie thou *UV sec. m.* u of the *QUX*. v For many *OUV sec. m.* w that I o.

x Om. CEI *pr. m.* R. y o A. yy mount KR. z Om. P *pr. m.* a to vs RX *sec. m.* gkβ. b that I c *pr. m.* KC *pr. m.*

6 thei schulen disceyue manye. Sothly 3e
'ben to[x] heere bateyls, and opynyouns of
bateyls; se 3e, that 3e ben not distroblid[y];
forsoth[z] it bihoueth thes thingis to[a] be
7 don, but not 3it is the ende. Folk[b] schal
ryse to gidere a3en folk, and rewme 'in to[c]
rewme, and pestilencis[d], and hungris, and
8 erthemouyngis schulen be by placis; for-
sothe alle thes thingis ben bigynnyngis of
9 sorwis. Thenne thei schulen bitake 3ou
'in to[e] tribulacioun, and thei schulen slee
3ou, and 3e schulen be in hate[f] to alle
10 folkis for my name. And thanne manye[g]
schulen be sclaundrid, and 'to gidere[h] bi-
traye, *or*[i] *'ech other*[k], and 'in hate haue[l]
11 to gidere. And many false prophetis
12 schulen ryse, and disceyue[m] many. And[n]
for wickidnesse schal 'be plenteous[o], the
13 charite of manye[p] schal wexe coold; for-
sothe he that schal dwelle stable[q] vnto[r]
14 the ende, he[s] this[t] schal be saaf. And
this gospel of[tt] kyngdom schal be prechid
in al the world, in to witnessinge to alle
folkis; and thanne the ende[u] schal come[v].
15 Therfore whenne 3e schulen se the abho-
mynacioun of discomfort[w], that is seid of
Danyel, the prophete, stondynge in the[x]
hooly place; he that redith, vndirstonde[y];
16 thanne thei that ben in Judee, fle[z] to[a]
17 mounteyns; and he that *is* in the hous
roof, come not down to take ony thing of
18 his hous; and he that *is* in the feeld,
19 turne not a3en to take his coote. Forsoth
wo to wymmen[b] with childe and norys-
20 chinge[c] in tho dayes. Sothly preie 3e, that
3oure fleynge be not maad in wyntir, or[d]
21 saboth. Forsothe[e] thanne schal be greet
tribulacioun, what maner was not fro the[f]
bigynnyng of the world to[g] now, nethir
seyue manye. For 3e schulen here batels, 6
and opyniouns of batels; se 3e that 3e
be not disturblid; for it byhoueth these
thingis to be don, but not 3it is the ende.
Folk[bb] schal rise togidere a3ens folc, and 7
rewme a3ens rewme, and pestilences[c], and
hungris, and the[d] erthemouyngis schulen
be bi placis; and alle these ben bigyn- 8
nyngis of sorewes. Thanne men schulen 9
bitake 3ou in to tribulacion, and[e] schulen
sle 3ou, and 3e schulen be in hate to alle
folk[f] for my name. And thanne many 10
schulen be sclaundrid, and bitraye[g] ech
other, and thei schulen hate ech other.
And many false prophetis schulen rise, 11
and disseyue manye. And for wickidnesse 12
schal 'be plenteouse[h], the charite of
manye schal wexe coold; but he that 13
schal dwelle stable[i] in to the ende, schal
be saaf. And this gospel of the kyng- 14
dom schal be prechid in[k] al the world,
in witnessyng to al folc; and thanne 15
the ende schal come. Therfor whanne
3e se the abhomynacioun of discomfort,
that is seid of Danyel, the prophete,
stondynge in the hooli place; he that
redith, vndirstonde he; thanne[l] thei that 16
ben in Judee, fle to the mounteyns;
and he that *is* in the hous roof, come not 17
doun to take ony thing of his hous;
and he that *is* in the feeld, turne not 18
a3en to take his coote. But wo to hem 19
that ben with child, and nurischen in tho
daies. Preye 3e, that 3oure fleyng be not 20
maad in wynter, or in the[m] saboth[n]. For 21
thanne schal be greet tribulacioun, what
maner 'was not[o] fro the bigynnyng of
the world to[oo] now, nether schal be maad.
And but thoo[p] daies hadden[q] be abreggide, 22

[x] schulen *OUV sec. m.* [y] distnrbid *SX.* disturblid *M.* [z] for *OU.* [a] for to *GMOPV pr. m. W.* [b] For folke *OUV sec. m.* [c] to G *pr. m.* a3ens *OUV.* [d] pestilens O. [e] to O. [f] hatered *OUV sec. m.* [g] many men *OUV sec. m.* [h] thei schulen *OUV sec. m.* [i] Om. G *pr. m. OPUV sec. m. XY.* [k] Om. *X.* [l] thei schulen haf in hatered *OUV sec. m.* [m] thei schulen disceyne *OUV sec. m.* [n] Om. G. [o] waxe *U sec. m.* [p] many men *OUV sec. m.* [q] stedfast *OUV sec. m.* [r] in to O. til into *UVW.* [s] Om. *SUV sec. m.* [t] Om. *UV sec. m.* [tt] of the *U.* [u] eendynge *OUV sec. m.* [v] be *OUV sec. m.* [w] discordinge O *pr. m. V pr. m.* [x] Om. *GMP.* [y] vnderstonde he O. [z] fle thei *GMPTXY.* [a] in to K. [b] hem that ben *OUVW sec. m.* [c] norischen *OUV sec. m.* nurshende *X.* [d] ether in *OU.* ether in the *V sec. m.* [e] For *OUV sec. m.* [f] Om. *U pr. m. V sec. m.* [g] til *AMNOPTUVW.*

[bb] For folk R. [c] pestilence A. [d] Om. I *sec. m.* KQRXeghik. [e] and thei CI. [f] folkis C. [g] to gydere bitraye E. [h] wax I *sec. m.* [i] stille EIQ. [k] into C. [l] Om. C. [m] Om. R *pr. m.* [n] sabotis EIQa. [o] hath not be C *et plures.* [oo] til *plures.* [p] thilke I. [q] shulen C.

22 schal be maad[h]. And no[i] but[k] tho[l] dayes hadden be breggid[m], al fleisch, `*that is, mankynde*[n], `schulde not be maad saaf[o]; but tho[p] dayes schulen be maad schort, for
23 the chosun men. Thanne if ony man schal seie to 3ou, Lo! here is Crist, or[q]
24 there, nyle 3e bileue. Forsothe[r] false Cristis and false prophetis schulen ryse, and thei schulen 3yue grete tokenes[s] and wondris; `so that[t] also[u] the chosyne[v] be
25 ledd in to errour, if it may be don. Lo!
26 I haue bifore seid to 3ou. Therfore if thei schulen seie to 3ou, Loo! he is in desert, nyle 3e go out; loo! in pryuey `chambris, *or placis*[w], nyle 3e bileue.
27 Sothli[x] as leyt goth out fro the eest, and apperith `til in to[y] the west, so schal be
28 and[z] the comynge of mannus sone. Where euere the body schal[a] be, and the[b] eeglis
29 schulen be gederid thidur. Forsothe anoon aftir the tribulacioun of tho dayes, the sunne schal be maad derk, and the mone schal not 3yue hir li3t, and sterris schulen falle down fro heuene, and the[d] vertues of he-
30 uenes schulen be mouyd[e]. And thanne the tokene of mannus sone schal appere in heuene, and thanne alle kynredis[f], `*or lynagis*[g], of erthe schulen weyle; and thei schulen se mannus sone comynge in the[h] clowdis of heuene, with moche vertu and
31 mageste. And he schal sende his angelis with a trumpe, and[i] greet voice; and thei schulen gedere his chosyne fro foure wyndis `of heuene[ii], fro the hi3este thingis of heuenes til[k] teermes[l], `*or endes*[m], of
32 hem. `Lerne 3e[n] the parable of a[o] fyge tree. Whenne[p] his `bou3, *or braunche*[q], is now[r] tendre, and leeuys sprungen, 3ee ech flesch[r] schulde not be maad saaf; but tho daies schulen be maad schort, for the chosun men. Thanne if ony man 23
seie to 3ou, Lo! here is Crist, or there[s], nyle 3e bileue. For false Cristis and 24
false prophetis schulen rise, and thei schulen 3yue grete tokenes and wondrys; so that also the chosun be led in to erroure, if it may be done. Lo! Y haue 25
bifor seid to 3ou. Therfor if thei seie to 26
3ou, Lo! he is in desert, nyle 3e go out; lo! in[t] priuey placis, nyle 3e trowe[u]. For as leit goith out fro the eest, and 27
apperith in to the weste, so schal be also the coming of mannus sone. Where euer 28
the bodi schal be, also the eglis schulen be gaderid thidur. And anoon after the 29
tribulacioun of tho daies, the sunne schal be maad derk, and the moone schal not 3yue hir li3t, and the sterris schulen falle fro heuene, and the vertues of heuenes schulen be moued. And thanne the 30
tokene of mannus sone schal appere in heuene, and thanne[v] alle kynredis[w] of the[x] erthe schulen weile; and thei schulen see mannus sone comynge in the cloudis of heuene, with miche vertu and maieste. And he schal sende hise aungels with a 31
trumpe, and a greet vois; and thei schulen gedere hise chosun fro foure wyndis, fro the hi3est thingis of heuenes[xx] to the[y] endis of hem. And lerne 3e the parable 32
of a[z] fige tre. Whanne his braunche is now tendir, and the leeues ben[a] sprongun, 3e witen that somer is ny3; `so and 3e[b] 33
whanne 3e seen[c] alle these thingis, wite 3e that[cc] it is ny3, in the 3atis. Treuli Y 34
seie to 3ou, for this generacioun schal not

[h] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [i] Om. *ax.* [k] but 3if *gmpqtxy pr. m.* [l] the *k.* [m] abreged *ouv sec. m.* [n] Om. *x.* [o] had not been saued *o pr. v.* [p] the *n.* [q] ether *ouv sec. m.* [r] For *ouv sec. m.* [s] signes *ouv sec. m.* [t] sothely *o.* [u] Om. *g pr. m. kpx.* [v] chosen men *otuv sec. m.* [w] placis *ouv sec. m.* ch. *or placis*, he is *p.* chaumbres *x.* [x] For *ouv sec. m.* [y] in to *agx.* til to *k.* [z] in *kp.* also *ouv sec. m.* [a] Om. *x.* [b] Om. *o.* [d] Om. *q.* [e] stirred *ouv sec. m.* [f] the kynredes *ouv sec. m.* [g] Om. *gouxy pr. m.* [h] Om. *g pr. m. pqtw pr. m. xy.* [i] in *gx.* [ii] Om. *ouv w sec. m.* [k] vnto *gxy.* til *m.* til to *opsuv sec. m. w sec. m.* [l] the teermes *mopuv sec. m. x.* endis *s.* [m] *ether endes ao. or termes s. ether the eendes u.* Om. *x.* [n] Forsothe lerne *o.* Lere 3ee *sx.* Forsothe lerne 3e *uv.* [o] the *u.* [p] Now whan *o.* Whan now *u.* [q] braunches *o.* braunche *u.* bo3 *x.* bowis, *or braunche y.* [r] Om. *ouv sec. m.*

[r] *that is, mankinde k marg.* [s] lo! there *c.* [t] *he is* in *i.* [u] bileeue *k pr. m.* [v] Om. *c.* [w] the kynredis *bk.* [x] Om. *cksei.* [xx] heuen *r.* [y] Om. *c.* [z] the *s.* [a] ben now *a pr. m. eiq.* ben nowe grene *i pr. m.* [b] and so 3e *k.* [c] se *a.* schulen se *k.* [cc] Om. *r.*

witen, that[s] somer is niȝ; so `and ȝee[t] whenne ȝee shulen se alle these thingis, witith[u] that it is niȝ, and[v] in the ȝatis. Trewly I seie to ȝow, for this generacioun shal nat passe, til that[w] alle thingis `be don[x]; heuene and erthe shulen passe, but my wordis shulen nat passe. Forsothe of thilk[y] day and hour no man woot, nether angelis[z] of[a] heuenes, no[b] but the fadir alone. Forsothe as it was in the dayes of Noye, so shal be and[c] the comyng of mannes sone. For as in the days bifore the grete flood, thei weren etynge and drinkynge, weddynge and takynge to weddynge, til in to that[d] day, in the[e] whiche Noe entride in to the ship; and thei knewen nat, til that[f] the grete flood came, and toke alle men, so shal be the cummyng of mannes sone. Thanne two[g] shulen be in a feeld, oon shal be taken to[h], and `an other left, *or forsaken*[i]; two[k] *wymmen* shulen be gryndynge in oo[l] querne[m], oon shal be taken to[n], and `the other[o] forsaken[p]; two[q] in oo[r] bed, `the toon[s] shal be taken to[t], and the[u] tother[v] forsaken[w]. Therfore wake ȝee, for ȝee witen nat in what houre ȝoure[x] Lord `is to[y] cumme. Sothely that thing wite ȝee, for ȝif the housbonde man wiste in what houre the theef `were to[z] cumme, trewly he shulde wake, and suffre nat his hous to be vndirmynyd[a]. And[b] therfore and[c] `ȝee be[d] redy, for[e] in what hour `ȝee gessen nat[f], mannes sone `is to[g] cumme. Who gessist thou is a trew[h] seruaunt and[i] prudent, `*or war*[k], whom his lord ordeynyde on his meynee, that he ȝeue to[l] hem mete in tyme? Blissid *is* that seruaunt, whom his lord, whenne he shal[m] cumme, shal

passe, til alle thingis be don; heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe. But of thilke dai and our no man wote, nethir aungels of heuenes[d], but the fadir aloone. But as it was in the daies of Noe, so schal be the comyng of mannus sone. For as in the daies bifore the greet flood, thei weren etynge and drynkynge, weddynge and takynge to weddyng, to[e] that dai, that Noe entride in to the schippe; and thei knewen not, til the greet flood cam, and took alle men, so[f] schal be the comyng of mannus sone. Thanne tweyne[ff] schulen be in o[g] feeld, oon schal be takun, and another[gg] left[h]; twey[hh] *wymmen* schulen be gryndynge in o[i] queerne, oon schal be takun, and `the tother[ii] left; tweyn in a[j] bedde, `the toon[k] schal be takun, and the tother[l] left. Therfor wake ȝe[m], for ȝe witen not in what our the Lord schal come. But wite ȝe this, that if the hosebonde man wiste in what our the thefe were to come, certis he wolde wake, and suffre not his hous to be vndurmyned. And therfor be ȝe redi, for in what our ȝe gessen not, mannus sone schal come. Who gessist thou is a trewe seruaunt and[n] prudent, whom his lord ordeyned on his meynee, to ȝyue hem mete in tyme? Blessed *is* that seruaunt, whom `his lord, whanne he[o] schal come, schal fynde so doynge. Treuli Y seye to ȝou, for on alle his goodis he schal ordeyne hym. But if thilke yuel seruaunt seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to come, and bigynneth to smyte hise euen seruauntis, and ete[p], and drynke with drunken men; the lord of that ser-

[s] for OUV *sec. m.* [t] alsso OUV *sec. m.* [u] wite ȝe AOUV *sec. m.* wite NV *pr. m.* W. [v] Om. GOQSTX. [w] Om. OUV *sec. m.* [x] passe O. [y] that SX. [z] the aungeles OU. [a] in S. [b] Om. A. [c] also OUV *sec. m.* [d] the U. [e] Om. NOUV *sec. m.* X. [f] Om. N *pr. m.* Q. [g] tweien OUW. [h] Om. NOU. for to T. [i] anothir leeft APX. oone schall be forsaken O. another schal be forsaken U *sec. m.* [k] twei OV *sec. m.* tweyne W. [l] a W. [m] mylne X. [n] Om. OU. [o] the tother AMNPQTV. that other GUS. an other W. [p] schal be forsaken OU. left X. [q] tweine OUVW. [r] a UV. [s] that oon G. one OUPW. the oon X. [t] Om. OU. [u] that GU. [v] other GOSUX. [w] schal be forsaken O. [x] oure U. [y] schal OU. [z] schulde OUV *sec. m.* [a] myned OU. [b] Om. S. [c] also OU. [d] be ȝe UV *sec. m.* ȝee beth X. [e] for ȝe witen not OU. [f] Om. OU. [g] schal OU. [h] feiȝful OU. [i] and a U. [k] Om. OUV *sec. m.* X. [l] Om. U. [m] Om. O.

[d] heuene C. [e] til Iαβ. til in to KR *sec. m.* k *sec. m.* [f] riȝt so I. [ff] two IQe. [g] a c *et plures*. [gg] the tother K. [h] shal be leeft S. [hh] two Q. [i] a E. [ii] that oother I. [j] oo K. [k] that oon Ik. the oon R. oon e. [l] oothir I. [m] Om. C. [n] and a Ieghk *sec. m.* αβ. [o] his lord, whan his lord E. whanne his lord K. [p] to ete K.

47 fynde 'doynge so[n]. Trewly I seie to 3ou,
for vpon[o] alle his goodis he shal ordeyne
48 hym. Forsothe 3if thilk[p] yuel seruaunt
shal[q] seie[r] in his herte, My lord makith
49 'dwellynge, *or taryinge*[s], to cum, and bi-
gynne[t] to smyte his euen seruauntis[u],
sothely 3if he ete[v] and drynke[w] with
50 drunkenlewe men; the lord of thilk[x] ser-
uaunt shal cume in the day in whiche he
hopith nat, and in hour[y] that[z] he know-
51 ith nat, and shal[a] departe hym, and put[b]
his part with ypocritis; there shal be
weepynge, and betynge togidre of teeth.

CAP. XXV.

1 Thanne the kyngdam[c] of heuenes shal
be lic to ten virgynys, 'the whiche[d], tak-
ynge her laumpis, wente out[e] meetynge
the spouse, 'or *husbonde*[f], and the[g] spous-
2 esse[h], 'or *wijf*[i]; forsothe fyue of hem
3 weren foolis, and fyue prudent. But the
fyue foolis, her laumpis taken, token nat
4 oyle with hem; forsothe the prudent[k]
token oyle in her vessels with laumpis.
5 Forsothe the spouse, 'or *housbonde*[l], mak-
ynge dwellynge[m], alle nappiden and slept-
6 en. Sothely at myd ni3t a cry was maad,
Loo! the spouse cummeth, go 3ee out
7 'metynge to[n] hym. Thanne[o] alle the
virgynys rysen vp, and anourneden[p] her
8 laumpis. Sothely the foolis seiden to the
wise, 3eue 3ee to vs of 3oure oile, for oure
9 laumpis ben qwenchid. The prudent an-
swereden, seyinge[q], Lest perauenture it
suffise[r] nat to us and to 3ou, go 3ee rather
10 to 'men sellynge[s], and bye[t] to 3ou. 'For-
sothe the[u] while thei wenten for[v] to bye,
the spouse came; and tho that weren redy,
entriden in[w] with hym to the weddyngis;
uaunt schal come in the[q] dai which[r] he
hopith not, and in the our that he know-
ith not, and schal departe hym, and 51
putte[s] his part with ypocritis; there
schal be wepyng, and gryntyng of teeth.

CAP. XXV.

Thanne[t] the kyngdoom of heuenes schal 1
be lijk to[u] ten virgyns, whiche[v] token her
laumpis, and wenten out a3ens the hose-
bonde and the wijf; and fyue of hem 2
weren foolis, and fyue prudent. But the 3
fyue foolis token her laumpis, and token
not oile with hem; but the prudent 4
token oile in her vessels with the
laumpis. And whilis the hosebonde tar- 5
iede, alle thei nappiden and slepten. But 6
at mydny3t[w] a cry3 was maad, Lo! the
spouse cometh, go 3e oute to mete with
him. Thanne alle tho[x] virgyns risen[y] 7
vp, and araieden her laumpis. And the 8
foolis seiden to the wise, 3yue 3e to vs of
3oure oile, for oure laumpis ben quenchid.
The prudent[z] answeriden, and seiden, 9
Lest perauenture it suffice not to vs and
to 3ou, go 3e rather to men that sellen,
and bie to 3ou. And while thei wenten 10
for[a] to bie, the spouse cam; and tho[b] that
weren redi, entreden with him to the
weddyngis; and the 3ate was schit. And 11
at the last the othere[c] virgyns camen, and

[n] so doynge GMX. [o] on OUV sec. m. W sec. m. X. [p] that X. [q] Om. OU. [r] seith U. [s] taryinge AOU. dwelling X. [t] schal bygynne G sec. m. bigynneth P. he bygyn O. if he bigynne U. [u] seruaunt O. [v] eteth OUV sec. m. [w] drenketh OUV sec. m. [x] that OUX. [y] the houre OUV sec. m. [z] in whiche OU. [a] he schall OU. [b] he schall putte OU. [c] rewme OU. [d] whiche OUV sec. m. that X. [e] out to X. [f] Om. AOUX. or the hosbonde N. [g] Om. X. [h] spouse GMOPQV pr. m. [i] Om. OUV sec. m. X. [k] fiue prudent X. [l] Om. AOSUV sec. m. X. [m] tariyng U. [n] a3ens OU. to meetinge to X. [o] And than O. [p] honoureden A. nour-eden G. ourneden NOSUX. [q] Om. O. [r] sufficeth O. [s] the selleres OUV sec. m. [t] by 3e NOUV sec. m. bieth SX. [u] Sothely OUV sec. m. [v] Om. OSUV sec. m. X. [w] Om. OUV sec. m.

[q] that K. [r] in whiche bhi. [s] schal putte e pr. m. [t] Om. I. [u] Om. A. [v] the whiche I. [w] the mydny3t A. [x] the AEIaβ. thilke I. [y] risiden K. resen IS. resin EP. [z] prudent *virgyns* K. [a] Om. A sec. m. forth E. [b] thilke I. [c] tothere K.

and the ȝate is[x] shit. Sothely at the last and[y] the[z] other virgynys camen, seyinge, Lord, lord, opene[a] to vs. And he answeryng seith, Treuly I seie to ȝou, I knowe `nat ȝou[b]. And so wake ȝee, `and preye[c], for ȝee witen nat the day ne[d] the hour. Sothely as a man goynge fer in pilgrimage, clepide his seruauntis, and bitoke to[e] hem his goodis; and to[f] oon he ȝaue fyue talentis, `*or besauntis*[g], forsothe to an other two[h], but to an other oon, to eche after[i] his owne vertu; and wente[k] forth anoon. Forsothe and he that hadde take fyue[l] talentis, wente forth, and wrouȝte in hem, and wan other fyue. Also and[m] he that hadde taken two[n], wan other two[o]. Sothely he that hadde taken oon, goynge[p] forth, dalf[q] in to the[r] erthe, and hidde the mone of his lord. Bot[s] after muche tyme, the lord of tho[ss] seruauntis came, and puttide[t] resoun with hem. And he that hadde taken fyue talentis, `cummynge to[u], offride other fyue, seyinge, Lord, thou bitokist[v] me[w] fyue talentis, `*or besauntis*[x], loo! I haue `geten ouer[y] other fyue. His lord seith[z] to hym, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and feithful, `*or trewe*[a]; for vpon[b] fewe thingis thou hast ben trewe[c], I shal ordeyne thee vpon[d] many thingis; entre thou in to the ioye of thi lord. Forsothe and[e] he that hadde taken two[f] talentis, `came to[g], and[h] seith[i], Lord, thou bitokist[k] to[l] me two[m] talentis; loo! I haue `geten ouer[n] other two[o]. His lord seith[p] to him, Wel be[q] thou, good seruaunt and trewe[r]; for vpon[s] fewe thingis thou hast ben trewe[t], I shal ordeyne thee vpon[u] many thingis; entre thou[v] in to the ioye of thi lord. Forsothe and he that seiden, Lord, lord, opene to vs. And he answeride, and seide, Treuli Y seie to ȝou, Y knowe ȝou not. Therfor wake ȝe, for ȝe witen not the dai ne the our. For as a man that goith in pilgrimage, clepide hise seruauntis, and bitook to hem hise goodis; and to oon he ȝaf fyue talentis[d], and[e] to another tweyne, and to another oon, to ech after his owne vertu; and[f] wente forth anoon. And he that hadde fyue besauntis, wente forth, and wrouȝte in hem, and wan othere fyue. Also and he that hadde takun tweyne, wan othere tweyne. But he that hadde takun oon, ȝede forth, and dalf[g] in to[h] the erthe, and hidde the money of his lord. But after long tyme, the lord of tho[i] seruauntis cam, and rekenede with hem. And he that hadde takun fyue besauntis, cam, and brouȝte othere fyue, and seide, Lord, thou bytokist to me fyue besauntis, loo! Y haue getun aboue[k] fyue othere. His lord seide to hym, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and feithful; for on fewe thingis thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on manye thingis; entre thou in to the ioye of thi lord. And he that hadde takun twey talentis[l], cam, and seide, Lord, thou bitokist to me twey besauntis; loo! Y haue wonnen ouer othir tweyne. His lord seide to him, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and trewe; for on fewe thingis thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on many thingis; entre thou in to the ioie of thi lord. But he that hadde takun o besaunt, cam, and seide, Lord, Y woot that thou art an hard man; thou repist where thou hast not sowe, and

[x] was *ouv sec. m.* [y] also *ouv sec. m.* [z] Om. *ouv sec. m.* [a] opene thou *ouv sec. m.* [b] ȝou not *x.* [c] Om. *om sec. m. uvw sec. m.* and preȝeth *sx.* [d] nether *uv sec. m.* [e] Om. *q.* [f] Om. *u.* [g] Om. *aoux.* [h] tweine *ouw.* [i] by *ouv sec. m.* [k] he wente *ouv sec. m.* [l] the fyue *w.* [m] Om. *w.* [n] tweine *ouvw sec. m.* [o] tweyne *ouvw sec. m.* [p] wente *u.* [q] dalfe it *kp.* and dalfue *u.* [r] Om. *s.* [s] Forsothe *ouv sec. m.* [s] the *m pr. m.* [t] putte *sx.* [u] neiȝinge *ouv sec. m.* [v] tokest *o.* bitoke *x.* [w] to me *ouv sec. m.* [x] Om. *agops uxy pr. m.* [y] ouergeten *amnouvw.* geten *xy.* [z] seide *ouv sec. m.* [a] Om. *agopuxy.* [b] on *ouv sec. m. x.* [c] feiȝful *ou.* [d] on *ouv sec. m. x.* [e] Om. *u.* [f] twei *ov sec. m. w.* [g] neiȝed *ov sec. m.* neiȝynge *u.* [h] Om. *u.* [i] seide *ov sec. m.* offrede other tweyne, seiynge *u.* [k] bitoke *sx.* [l] Om. *qw pr. m.* [m] twey *ouvw.* [n] ouergeten *amnouvw.* [o] tweine *ouvw.* [p] seide *ouv sec. m.* [q] be to thee *u.* [r] feiȝfull *ouv sec. m.* [s] on *ouv sec. m. x.* [t] feyȝful *ouv sec. m.* [u] on *ouvx sec. m.* [v] Om. *g pr. m. px.*

[d] hesauntis *k.* [e] Om. *eipqrcaβ.* [f] and he *i.* [g] dalf it *ep.* [h] Om. *a pr. m. ceip pr. m.* [i] the *eirbia.* [k] ouer *i.* [l] besauntis *k.*

hadde taken oo talent, 'cummynge to[x], seith[y], Lord, I wote that[z] thou art an hard man; thou repist wher thou hast nat sewen, and thou gederist to gidre wher
25 thou hast nat spreedde abrood; and I dredynge wente, and hidde thi talent in the[a] erthe; loo! thou hast that[b] that is thin.
26 Sothely his[c] lord answerynge, seide[d] to hym, Yuel seruaunt and slowe, wistist thou that[e] I repe wher I sewe nat, and gedere[f]
27 to gidre wher I spradde nat abrood? Therfore it bihouyde[g] thee to[h] 'sende, *or betaken*[i], my monee to chaungers, that[k] and[l] I cummynge shulde haue resceyued for-
28 sothe[m] that[n] that is myn with vsuris. And so 'take 3e[o] awey fro hym the talent, and 3eue 3e it[p] to[q] hym that hath ten talentis.
29 For to euery[r] man hauynge it[s] shal be 3ouen, and he shal haue plente[t]; and[u] to[v] hym that hath nat, and[w] that[x] that he semeth[y] to haue, shal be taken fro[z] hym. And
30 caste 3ee out the 'vnprofitable seruaunt[a], 'and send[aa] 3ee[b] hym[c] in to vttermore[d] derknessis; there shal be weepynge, and
31 betyng to gidre of teeth. Forsothe whanne mannes sone shal cume in his mageste, and alle his angelis with hym, thanne he shal
32 sitte on the sege[e] of his magestee; and alle
33 folkis shulen be gederid before[f] hym, and he schal departe hem atwynne, as a sheperde departith scheep fro kidis; and[g] sothli he schal seette the scheep on his[h] ri3thalf,
34 the[i] kidis forsothe on the[k] lefthalf. Thanne the kyng schal seie to hem, that shulen be on his[l] ri3thalf, Come 3ee, the blessid of my fadir, welde 3ee, '*or take 3ee in possessioun*[m], the kyngdam maad redy to 3ou fro the 'bygynnynge, *or makynge*[n], of the
35 world. Forsothe[o] I was hungry[p], and 3e thou gederist togidere where thou hast not spred abrood; and Y dredynge wente, 25
and hidde thi besaunt in the erthe; lo! thou hast that that is thin. His lord an- 26
sweride, and seide to hym, Yuel seruaunt and slowe, wistist thou that Y repe where Y sewe not, and gadir to gidere where Y spredde not abrood? Therfor it bihofte 27
thee to bitake my money to chaungeris, that whanne Y cam, Y schulde resseyue[m] that that is myn with vsuris. Therfor 28
take[n] awei fro hym the besaunt, and 3yue 3e[o] to hym that hath ten besauntis. For 29
to euery man that hath me schal 3yue, and he schal encreese; but fro hym that hath not, also that that hym[oo] semeth to haue, schal be taken awey fro[p] him. And 30
caste 3e out the vnprofitable seruaunt in to vtmer[q] derknessis; ther schal be wepyng, and gryntyng[r] of teeth. Whanne 31
mannus sone schal come in his maieste, and alle hise aungels with hym, thanne he schal sitte on the sege[s] of his maieste; and alle folkis schulen be gaderid bifor 32
hym, and he schal departe hem atwynne, 33
as a scheeperde departith scheep from kidis; and he schal sette the scheep on his ri3thalf, and the kidis on the[t] lefthalf. Thanne the kyng schal seie to hem, that 34
schulen be on his ri3thalf, Come 3e, the[u] blessid of my fadir, take[v] 3e in possessioun the kyngdoom maad redi to 3ou fro the makyng of the world. For Y hun- 35
gride, and 3e 3auen me to ete; Y[w] thristide, and 3e 3auen me to drynke; Y was herboreles, and 3e herboriden me; nakid, 36
and 3e hiliden me; sijk, and 3e visitiden me; Y was in prisoun, and 3e camen to me. Thanne iust men schulen answere 37

[x] nei3ynge *OUV*. [y] seide *OUV sec. m.* [z] for *GMOPUVWX sec. m.* for that *K pr. m.* [a] Om. *GOP UVY sec. m.* [b] the thenge *OUV sec. m.* [c] the *K sec. m.* [d] seith *G*. [e] for *OUV sec. m.* [f] gadered *QW*. [g] byhouith *GU*. bihofte *W*. [h] Om. *Q*. [i] sende *A*. take o. bitake *UV sec. m.* han sent *X*. [k] Om. *ANOQSTUVWXY sec. m.* [l] Om. *P*. [m] sothely *OUV sec. m.* Om. *S*. forth *XY*. [n] the thenge *OUV sec. m.* [o] takith *GPXY*. [p] Om. *AMNOSUV*. [q] Om. *W*. [r] eche *OUV sec. m. X*. [s] Om. *G pr. m. X*. [t] plente, *or encrese U sec. m.* [u] forsothe *OUV*. [v] fro *AO sec. m. UV*. [w] alsso *OUV sec. m.* Om. *Q*. [x] that thenge o. this *UV sec. m.* [y] bisemith *G sec. m.* [z] of o. awei of *UV*. [a] seruaunt unprofitable *ANOUVW*. [aa] Om. *M sec. m.* [b] Om. *M sec. m. W sec. m.* [c] Om. *M sec. m. W*. [d] vtmere *AOVW*. the vttermore *TU*. vtmore *X*. [e] sete *OUVX*. [f] tofore o. [g] Om. o. [h] the *Q*. [i] and the o. [k] his o*X*. [l] the *N*. [m] Om. *AOQUX*. *or takith in possessioun GSY pr. m. or take in possessioun M*. [n] makyng *AMNOPSUVW*. bigynnynge *QX*. [o] For o *sec. m. U*. [p] hungered *OUV sec. m.*

[m] haue receyued K. [n] take 3e EKX *sec. m.* [o] Om. CR. [oo] he R. [p] of cbcghk. [q] the vtmere 1. vttermere Ks. vttirmore Rhik. [r] grenching s. [s] seete CEKbck. [t] his KRβ. [u] Om. K. [v] and take Ksb *pr. m.* gik. [w] and I CMSubghk.

3auen to me[q] for[r] to ete; I thristide, and 3ee 3euen to[s] me for[t] to drynke; I was herberlesse, and 3ee 'gederiden, *or her-*
36 *berden*[u], me; nakid[v], and 3ee heliden me; seik, and 3ee visitiden me; I was in pri-
37 soun, and 3e camen to me. Thanne iust men shulen answere to hym, seyinge[w], Lord, whenne sy3en we thee hungry, and we fedd thee; thristy, and we 3euen to[x] thee
38 drynke[y]? whenne forsothe seien we thee herberlesse, and we gedriden[z] thee[a]; or[b]
39 nakid, and we heliden thee? or[c] 'whenne seien we thee seek[d], or[e] in prisoun, and we
40 camen to thee[f]? And he answerynge shal seie to hem, Treuly I seie to 3ou, 'as long[g] as 3ee diden to oon of these my leste bre-
41 thren, 3ee diden to me. Thanne the kyng shal seie and[h] to hem, that shulen be on his left half, Depart[i] fro me, '3ee cursid[k], in to[l] euerlastynge fijr, 'the whiche[m] is maad
42 redy to the deuyl and his[n] angelis. Sothely[o] I hungeryde, and 3e 3auen nat to[p] me for[q] to ete; I thristide, and 3ee 3auen nat to
43 me for[r] to drynke; I was herberlesse, and 3ee gedriden[s] nat me[t]; nakid, and 3ee couereden nat me; seik, and in prisoun, and
44 3ee visitiden nat me. Thanne and[u] thei shulen answere to hym, seyinge[v], Lord, whanne seien we thee hungrynge, or[w] thristynge, or herberlesse, or[w] nakid, or[w] seik, or[w] in prisoun, and we seruyden nat
45 to thee? Thanne he shal answere to hem, seiynge[x], Treuly I seie to 3ou, hou[y] longe 3ee diden nat to oon of these leste[z], 'nethere
46 3ee diden[a] to me. And these shulen go in to euerlastynge tourment; forsothe the[b] iust men in to euere lastinge lyf.

to hym, and seie, Lord, whanne si3en we thee hungry, and we fedden thee; thristi, and we 3auen to thee drynk? and 38
whanne sayn we thee herborles, and we herboreden thee; or nakid, and we hiliden thee? or[x] whanne sayn we thee 39
sijk, or in prisoun, and we camen to thee? And the kyng answerynge schal 40
seie to hem, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, as longe as 3e diden to oon of these my leeste britheren, 3e diden to me. Thanne the 41
kyng schal seie also to hem, that schulen be on his lefthalf[y], Departe[z] fro me, 3e cursid, in to euerlastynge fijr, that is maad redi to the deuel and hise aungels.
For Y hungride, and 3e 3auen not me to 42
ete; Y thristide, and 3e 3auen not me to drynke; Y[zz] was herborles, and 3e herb- 43
erden not me; nakid, and 3e keuerden[a] not me; sijk, and in prisoun, and 3e visitiden not me. Thanne and thei schulen 44
answere to hym, and schulen seie, Lord, whanne sayn we thee hungrynge, or thristynge, or herboreles, or nakid, or sijk, or in prisoun, and we serueden not to thee? Thanne he schal answere to 45
hem, and seie, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, 'hou longe[b] 3e diden not to oon of these leeste, nether 3e diden to me. And these schulen 46
goo in to euerlastynge turment; but the iust men schulen go in to euerlastynge lijf.

q Om. *u*. r Om. *sx*. s Om. *u*. t Om. *sx*. u herberden *ov sec. m*. gedereden *x*. v I was naked *o*. w and seie *ouv*. x Om. *o*. y for to drynke *w pr. m*. z herberowed *o*. a thee to herbore *uv sec. m*. b and *p*. ether *ouv*. c Om. *o*. ether *uv*. d Om. *o*. e ether *ouv*. f the, ether seke and we visiteden thee *o*. g als longe *o*. Om. *g pr. m*. h alsso *ou*. and also *v sec. m*. i 3e cursed, departe *ouv sec. m*. Departeth *psxy*. k Om. *ouv sec. m*. l to the *v*. m whiche *ouv sec. m*. that *x*. n to his *ouv*. o For *ouv sec. m*. p Om. *ou*. q Om. *sx*. r Om. *sx*. s harberowed *o*. t me to herbore *uv sec. m*. u also *ouv sec. m*. v and seie *ouv sec. m*. w ether *ouv*. x and seie *ouv sec. m*. y as *ouv sec. m*. z lesse *o*. my leeste *w pr. m*. a 3e diden not *ou*. 3ee neither diden *x*. b Om. *ouv sec. m*.

x and c. for s. Om. i. y leftsyde chi. z Departeth eipqrcαβ. zz and I r. a hiliden k. b as long as k.

CAP. XXVI.

1 And it is[c] don, whenne Jhesus hadde
eendid alle these wordis, he seide to his
2 disciplis, Wite 3ee, for after two[d] dayes
pask shal be maad, and mannes sone shal
3 be bitaken[e], that he be crucified. Thanne
the princis of prestis[f] and eldre[g] men of
the peple ben[h] gedrid in to the halle of the[i]
prince[k] of prestis, that was said Caiphas,
4 and maden[l] a counseile, that[m] thei shul-
den holde Jhesu with gile, and slea[n];
5 sothly thei seiden, Nat in the `feste day[o],
lest per auenture noys were maad in the
6 peple. Forsothe[p] whenne Jhesus was in
Betanye, in the[q] house of Symount le-
7 prous[r], a womman hauynge a boxe of ala-
bastre of preciouse oynement, `came ni3[s]
to hym, and shedde out on the heued[t] of
8 hym restinge. Sothely disciplis[u] seeynge
hadden dedeyn, seyinge, Wherto this losse?
9 forsothe[v] it[w] mi3te be[x] solde for myche[y],
10 and be 3ouen to pore men. Sothely Jhe-
sus wytinge, seith[z] to hem, What be 3e
heuy, `*or sory*[a], to this womman? `sothely
a good work[b] she hath wrou3t[c] in me.
11 For whi[d] 3ee shulen `euermore haue[e] pore
men with 3ou, but 3ee shulen nat algatis[f]
12 haue me. Forsothe this womman send-
enge this oynement in to my body, made
13 for[g] to birye me. Treuly I seie to 3ou,
wher euer this gospel shal be prechid[h] in[i]
al the world, it[k] shal be seide and[l] that
this womman dide, in to mynde of hym.
14 Thanne oon of the twelue, that was seide
Judas Scarioth, wente forth[m] to the princis
15 of prestis, and seith[n] to hem, What wolen
3ee 3eue to me, and I shal bitake[o] hym to
3ou? And thei ordeyneden to hym thritti
16 platis of seluer. And fro that tyme he

[c] was *uv*. [d] twei *ov sec. m. w*. [e] taken *o*. [f] the prestes *o*. [g] the eldere *anopsuvw*. [h] weren *ou*. [i] Om. *n*. [k] princes *g pr. m. v pr. m. w*. [l] thei maden *ou*. [m] hou *x*. [n] slee *him p*. [o] haliday *amn ouvw*. [p] Sothely *o*. [q] a *o*. [r] the leprous *mov pr. m*. [s] nei3ed *ouv sec. m*. [t] heed *amnpuv et w pass*. hed *qs et x pass*. [u] the disciples *gmopuv sec. m. xy* [v] for *ov*. [w] this *ouv sec. m*. [x] haf be *o*. [y] mekil *n*. [z] seide *ouv*. [a] Om. *agopquv sec. m. xy*. [b] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [c] wrou3te a gode werke *ouv sec. m*. [d] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [e] haue euer *ou*. [f] euermore *o*. euer *uv sec. m*. [g] Om. *sx*. [h] rad *w pr. m*. [i] into *o*. [k] that *o*. [l] Om. *g*. [m] Om. *ouv sec. m*. [n] seide *ouvw sec. m. xy*. [o] taken *x*.

CAP. XXVI.

And it was doon, whanne Jhesus 1
hadde endid alle[a] these wordis, he seide to
hise disciplis, 3e witen, that aftir twei 2
daies pask schal be maad, and mannus
sone schal be bitakun to be crucified.
Than the princes of prestis and the 3
elder men of the puple were gaderid in
to the halle of the prince[b] of prestis, that
was seid Cayfas, and maden a counsel to 4
holde Jhesu with gile, and sle him; but 5
thei seiden, Not in the haliday, lest per-
auenture noyse were maad in the puple.
And[c] whanne Jhesus was in Betanye, in 6
the hous of Symount leprous[d], a wom- 7
man that hadde a box of alabastre of
precious oynement, cam to hym, and
schedde[e] out on the heed of hym rest-
ynge. And disciplis[f] seynge hadden de- 8
deyn, and seiden, Wherto this[g] loss?
for[h] it my3te be seld for myche, and be 9
3ouun to pore men. But Jhesus knewe, 10
and seide to hem, What ben 3e heuy[i] to
this womman? for[k] sche hath wrou3t in
me a good werk. For 3e schulen euere 11
haue pore men with 3ou, but 3e schulen
not algatis haue me. This[l] womman 12
sendynge this oynement in to my bodi,
dide to birie me. Treuli[m] Y seie to 3ou, 13
where euer this gospel schal be prechid
in al the world, it schal be seid, that sche
dide this, in mynde of hym. Thanne 14
oon of the twelue, that was clepid Judas
Scarioth, wente forth to the princis of
prestis, and seide to hem, What wolen 3e 15
3yue to me, and Y schal bitake hym to
3ou? And thei ordeyneden to hym
thretti pans[n] of siluer. And fro that 16
tyme he sou3te oportunyte[o], to bitraye

[a] Om. *q*. [b] princes *r*. [c] But e *pr. m*. [d] the leprous *a pr. m. cmsubceghikβ*. [e] schedde *it* 1. [f] the disciplis *eikphik*. hise disciplis *g*. [g] *is* this *1a*. [h] forsothe 1. [i] *ether sorie* k *marg*. [k] forsothe 1. [l] For this *ep scc. m*. [m] And treuly 1. [n] pens *cqrβ*. penis *es*. platis 1. pecis *k*. [o] *or best tyme c marg*.

soutte couenablete, 'for to bitake[p] hym.
17 Forsothe in the first day of 'the fest of
pask[q] disciplis[r] camen[s] to Jhesu, seyinge[t],
Wher wolt thou we[u] make redy to thee,
18 for[v] to ete paske? And Jhesus seith[w],
Go 3ee in to the citee to sum man, and
seie[x] to hym, The maister seith, My tyme
is ni3; at thee I make paske[y] with my
19 disciplis. And the[z] disciplis diden, as Jhe-
sus comaundide 'to hem[a]; and thei maden
20 redy pask. Forsothe euenyng[b] maad, he
sat 'at the[c] mete with his twelue[d] disciplis.
21 And he seide to hem etynge, Treuly I seie
to 3ou, for oon of 3ou 'is to[e] betraye me.
22 And thei 'ful sory bygunnyn[f] eche[g] to
23 seie, Lord, wher[h] I am[i]? And he an-
swerynge seith[k], He that 'with me in put-
tith[l] the hond in the plater, this[m] shal bi-
24 traye me. Forsothe mannes sone goth, as
it is writen of hym; but woo to that man,
bi whom mannys sone shal be bitrayed;
it were good to hym, 3if that[n] man hadde
25 nat ben boren. Forsothe Judas that bi-
trayed hym, answeride, seyinge, Maister,
wher 'I am[o]? He seith[p] to hym, Thou
26 hast seid. Forsothe hem soupynge, Jhe-
sus toke breed, and blisside[q], and bracke,
and 3aue to his disciplis, 'and seith[r], Take
27 3ee, and ete[s]; this is my body. And he
takynge the cuppe, dede thankyngis, and
3aue to hem, seyinge[t], Drinke 3ee alle her-
28 of; this is my blood of the newe testa-
ment, 'the whiche[u] shal be shed out for
29 many, in to remissioun of synnys. For-
sothe I seie to 3ou, I shal nat drinke fro
this tyme, of this fruyt of the vyne, til
in to that[v] day whenne I shal drinke it
newe with 3ou, in the kyngdam[w] of my
30 fadir. And an ympne, '*or heriynge*[x], seid,

hym. And in the firste dai of therf 17
looues the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and
seiden, Where wolt thou we make redi
to thee, to ete paske? Jhesus seide, Go 18
3e into the citee to 'sum man[p], and seie
to hym, The maistir seith, My tyme is
ny3; at thee Y make paske with my dis-
ciplis. And the disciplis diden, as Jhe- 19
sus comaundide to hem; and thei maden
the paske redi. And whanne euentid[q] 20
was come, he sat to mete with hise
twelue disciplis. And he seide to hem, 21
as thei eten, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that
oon of 3ou schal bitraye me. And thei 22
ful sori bigunnen ech bi hym silf to seie,
Lord, whether[r] 'Y am[rr]? And he answer- 23
ide, and seide, He that puttith with me
his[s] hoond in the plater, schal bitraye
me. Forsothe mannus sone goith, as it 24
is writun of hym; but wo to that man,
bi whom mannus sone schal be bitrayed;
it were good to hym, if that man hadde
not be borun. But Judas that bitraiede 25
hym, answeride, seiynge, Maister, whe-
ther 'Y am[t]? Jhesus seide[u] to hym,
Thou hast seid. And while thei soup- 26
eden, Jhesus took breed, and blesside,
and brak, and 3af to hise disciplis, and
seide, Take 3e, and ete[v]; this is my body.
And he took the cuppe, and dide thank- 27
yngis, and 3af to hem, and seide, Drynke 28
3e alle herof; this is my blood of the
newe testament, which schal be sched for
many, in to remissioun of synnes. And 29
Y seie to 3ou, Y schal not drynke fro
this tyme, of this fruyt of the vyne, in to
that dai whanne Y schal drynke it newe
with 3ou, in the kyngdom of my fadir.
And whanne the ympne was seid, thei 30

p that he schuld bytraye OU. that he shulde bitaken *r sec. m.* to bitaken *x*. q therf looues OU. therf looues, *that is, the feste of paske r pr. m. w sec. m.* r the disciplis MOPUXY. s nei3eden OU. t and seiden OUV *sec. m.* u that we o. v Om. OUV *sec. m. x.* w seide OUV. x seie 3e OUV *sec. m.* y Om. AGNOS *pr. m.* UVW *sec. m.* XY. z Om. ANSVW. a Om. N. b euentyde OUV. c to OUV *sec. m.* d Om. W. e schal OUV *sec. m.* f made sorowe ful greetly, and thei bigunnen o. maad sorouful greteli, bigunnen UV. g all in special OUV. Om. Q. h whethir GU *et* X *pass.* i it am o. k seide OUV *sec. m.* l putteth in with me AMNOUVW. with me puttith in P. m Om. OUV *sec. m.* n thilke OUV *sec. m.* o it am I o. p seide OUV *sec. m.* q blissed it o. r seiynge o. and seide UVW *sec. m.* s eet 3e OUV. eteth SX. t and seide OUV *sec. m.* u whiche OUV *sec. m.* that X. v the W. w rewme OUV *sec. m.* x Om. OX. *either* [*or r sec. m.*] *preysyng of God* UV *sec. m.*

p a man 1. q the euentijd Ksg. r wher c *et alii passim.* rr *it* am I? 1. I am *he?* K. I? s. s the Kk. Om. b *pr. m.* t *it* am I 1. I am *he?* K. u seith K. v eteth 1. ete 3e SX *marg.* k.

thei wenten out in to the mount of Olyuete.
31 Thanne Jhesus seith to hem, Alle 3e shulen suffre sclaundre in me, in[y] this ni3t; for it is wrytyn, I shal smyte the sheperde, and the sheep of the floc shulen be scatered.
32 Forsothe after that I shal ryse a3ein, I[z]
33 shal go bifore 3ou in to Galilee. Sothely Petre answerynge, seith[a] to him, 'And 3if[b] alle[c] shulen be sclaundrid in thee, I shal
34 neuere be sclaundrid. Jhesus seith[d] to hym, Trewly I seie to thee, for in this ni3t bifore the cok crowe, thries thou shalt
35 denye me. Petre seith to hym, 'And 3if[e] it shal behoue me to dye with thee, I shal nat denye thee. Also[f] and alle disci-
36 plis[g] seiden[h]. Thanne Jhesus came with hem in to a toun, that[i] is seid Gessemanye. And he seide to his disciplis, Sitte 3ee heer, the[k] while[l] I shal[m] go thidir, and preie.
37 And Petre taken to[n], and two[o] sonys of Zebedee, he began for[p] to be distourblid[q],
38 'or heuy[r], and[s] sory[t] in herte. Thanne[u] he seith[v] to hem, My soule is sorowful til to the deth; 'susteyne 3ee, *or abyde 3ee*[w],
39 here, and wake 3ee with me. And he gon forth a litil, felle doun in to his face, preyinge, and seyinge, My fadir, 3if it is possible, 'passe this cuppe[x] fro me; nethe-
40 les nat as I wole, but as thou wolt. And he came to his disciplis, and foonde hem slepynge. And he seith[y] to Petre, So, 'wher 3ee mi3te[z] nat oon hour wake with
41 me? Wake 3ee, and preie[a], that 3ee entren nat in to temptacioun; forsothe the spirit is redy, bote the flesh seik[b], 'or vn-
42 *stable*[c]. Eft the secounde tyme he wente, and preide, seyinge, My fadir, 3if this cuppe may nat passe, no[d] bote[e] I drynke
43 it, thi wille be don. And eftsone[f] he came, and foonde hem slepynge; forsothe
44 her e3en weren greued[g]. And hem left,

wenten out in to the mount of Olyuete.
Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Alle 3e 31
schulen suffre sclaundre in me, in this
ni3t; for it is writun, Y schal smyte the
scheeperde, and the scheep of the flok
schulen be scaterid. But aftir that Y 32
schal rise a3en, Y schal go bifore 3ou in
to Galilee. Petre answeride, and seide to 33
hym, Thou3 alle schulen be sclaundrid in
thee, Y schal neuer be sclaundrid. Jhe- 34
sus seide to him, Treuli Y seie to thee,
for in this ny3t bifor the cok crowe,
thries thou schalt denye me. Peter seide 35
to him, 3he, thou3 it bihoue[w] that Y die
with thee, Y schal not denye thee. Also
alle the disciplis seiden. Thanne Jhesus 36
cam with hem in to a toun, that is seid
Jessamanye. And he seide to his disci-
plis, Sitte 3e here, the[x] while Y go thider,
and preye. And whanne he hadde take 37
Peter, and twei[xx] sones of Zebedee, he[y]
bigan to be heuy and sori. Thanne he 38
seide to hem, My soule is soreuful to the
deeth; abide 3e here, and wake 3e with
me. And he 3ede forth a litil, and felde 39
doun on his face, preiynge, and seiynge,
My fader, if it is possible, passe this
cuppe fro me; netheles not as Y wole,
but as thou *wolt*. And he cam to his 40
disciplis, and foond hem slepynge. And
he seide to Petir, So, whethir 3e my3ten
not oon our wake with me? Wake 3e, 41
and preye 3e, that 3e entre not in to
temptacioun; for[z] the spirit is redi, but
the fleisch *is* sijk. Eft the secounde 42
tyme he wente, and preyede, seiynge,
My fadir, if this cuppe may not passe,
but[a] Y drynke hym[b], thi wille be doon.
And eftsoone he cam, and foond hem 43
slepynge; for her i3en weren heuyed.
And he lefte hem, and wente eftsoone, 44

y Om. *x*. z and I *K sec. m*. a sei3 *o*. seide *s*. b Thou3 *ouv sec. m*. c alle men *s*. d sei3 *o*. e 3he thou3 *ouvw sec. m*. f Om. *o*. g the disciples *G sec. m. mopsw*. h seiden also *o*. i whiche *ou*. k Om. *ouv sec. m*. l while that *o*. m Om. *opuv sec. m*. n Om. *ouv*. o tweye *ouv sec. m. w*. p Om. *suvx*. q sorowful *ouv sec. m*. disturbid *sx*. r Om. *ox*. and heuy *Q sec. m*. s or *Q sec. m*. t heuy *ouv sec. m*. u And *y*. v seide *ouv sec. m*. w abide 3ee *ou*. s. 3ee, *or abijde p*. s. 3ee, *or abidith s*. sustene 3ee *x*. x this cuppe passe *uv*. y seide *ouv sec. m*. z mi3te 3e *ou*. whether 3ee mi3ten *x*. a praye 3e *ouv sec. m*. pre3eth *x*. b is seke *ouv sec. m*. c Om. *ax*. *ether vnstidfast ouv sec. m*. d Om. *ax*. e but 3if *gmxy pr. m*. f efte *ouv sec. m*. g greeuyd, *or hcuyed mp*. heuyed *u scc. m. marg*.

w bihoueth cgk. x Om. *ia*. xx two c *et alii*. y and *a*. z forsothe *i*. a but that k. but if *β*. b it ichia.

he wente eftsone[h], and preide the thridde
45 tyme, the same word seyinge. Thanne he
came to his disciplis, and seith[i] to hem,
Slepe 3ee nowe, and reste[k] 3e; loo! the
hour hath nei3ed, and mannes sone shal
be taken[l] in to the hondis of synners;
46 ryse 3ee, go wee; loo! he that shal take[m]
47 me, 'shal nei3e[n]. And[o] 3it hym spekynge,
loo! Judas, oon of the twelue[p], and with
hym came[q] a grete cumpanye, with swerdis
and battis[r], sent of the princes of prestis,
48 and of eldre[s] men of the peple. For-
sothe he that bitraiede hym, 3aue to hem
a tokne, seiynge, Whom euer Y shal kisse,
49 he it is; holde 3ee hym. And anon
he 'cummynge ni3[t] to Jhesu, seide, Haile,
50 maistre; and he kisside hym. And Jhe-
sus seide to hym, Frend, wherto art thou
comen? Thanne thei 'camen ni3[u], and
castiden[v] hondis 'in to[x] Jhesu, and helden
51 hym. And loo! oon of hem that weren
with Jhesu, holdynge out[y] the hond, drow3
out[z] his[a] swerd; and he, smytynge the[b]
seruaunt of the prince[c] of prestis[d], kitte[e]
52 of his litil[f] ere[g]. Thanne Jhesus seith[h] to
hym, Turne thi swerd in to his place;
sothely[i] alle that shulen take swerd, shu-
53 len perishe by swerd. Wher gessist thou,
that[k] I may nat preie my fadir, and he
shal 3eue to me now more than twelue
54 legions of angelis? Hou therfore[l] shulen
the scripturis be fulfillid[m]? 'for so[n] it be-
55 houeth to be don. In that hour Jhesus
seide to the cumpanyes 'of peple[o], As to a
theef 3ee han gon out, with swerdis and
battis[p], for[q] to cacche[r] me; 'day by day[s] I
satte at 3ou, techynge in the temple, and
56 3ee helden not me. Forsothe al this[t] thing
was don, that the scripturis of prophetis
shulden be fulfillid[u]. Thanne alle disciplis[v]
57 fledden, hym forsaken. And thei hold-

and preiede the thridde tyme, and seide
the same word. Thanne he cam to his 45
disciplis, and seide to hem, Slepe 3e now,
and reste 3e; loo! the our hath nei3ed,
and mannus sone schal be takun[c] in to
the hondis of synneris; rise 3e, go we; 46
loo! he that schal take me, is ny3. 3it 47
the[d] while he spak, lo! Judas, oon of the
twelue, cam, and with hym a greet cum-
peny, with swerdis and battis, sent fro
the princis of prestis, and fro the eldre
men of the puple. And he that bitraiede 48
hym, 3af to hem a tokene, and seide,
Whom euer Y schal[e] kisse, he it is;
holde 3e hym. And anoon he cam to 49
Jhesu, and seid, Haile, maister; and he 50
kisside hym. And Jhesus seide to hym,
Freend, wherto art thou comun? Thanne
thei camen ni3, and leiden hoondis on
Jhesu, and helden hym. And lo! oon 51
of hem that weren with Jhesu, strei3te[f]
out his hoond, and drou3 out his swerd;
and he smoot the seruaunt of the prince
of prestis, and kitte[g] of his ere[h]. Thanne 52
Jhesus seide to hym, Turne thi swerd
in to his place; for alle that taken swerd,
schulen perische bi swerd. Whether 53
gessist thou, that Y may not preie my
fadir, and he schal 3yue to me now mo[i]
than twelue legiouns[ii] of aungels? Hou 54
thanne schulen the[j] scriptures be fulfil-
led? for so it bihoueth to be doon. In 55
that our Jhesus seide to the puple, As to
a theef 3e han[k] gon out, with swerdis
and battis, to take me; dai bi dai Y sat
among 3ou, and tau3t in the temple, and
3e helden me not. But al this thing 56
was don, that the scripturis of profetis
schulden be fulfillid. Thanne alle the
disciplis fledden, and leften hym. And 57
thei helden Jhesu, and ledden hym to

h efte *OUV sec. m.* i seide *OUVW sec. m.* k restith *GX.* l bytrayed *o.* bitaken *UV.* m bytray *OUV.* traye *P.* n hath nei3ed *OUVW sec. m.* o Om. *OUV.* p twelf cam *OUV.* q Om. *OUV.* r staues *OUV.* s the elder *AMNOPSUVW.* t nei3einge *OUV.* u nei3eden *OUV.* v setteden *OUV.* casten *SX.* x on *OUV sec. m.* y forth *OUV.* z Om. *U.* a a *o.* b a *o.* c princes *OQ.* d the prestes *o.* e kitted *OV.* f Om. *NOUV.* g ri3t ere *NS.* h seide *OUV.* i for *OUV.* k for *OUV.* l Om. *o.* m filled *OUV.* n forsothe *X.* o Om. *OUV.* p staues *OUV.* q Om. *SUVX.* r take *OUV.* s eich day *OUV.* t Om. *P.* u filled *OUV.* v the disciples *MSW.*

c bitaken EKRchika$\alpha\beta$. d Om. *rb.* e Om. CEKQRbcghika$\alpha\beta$. f stre3cchide K. g kittede *c.* h ri3t eere EP *sec. m.* i more K. ii *a legioun is sixe thousand sixe hundrid and sixty and sixe.* K *marg.* j Om. A. k Om.s *sec. m.*

ynge Jhesu, ledden hym to Caiphas, prince of prestis, wher[w] scribis[x] 'and Phariseesy, and the[z] eldre men of the[a] peple had-
58 den cummen to gidre. Forsothe Petre suede hym afer, til in to the halle of the[b] prince[c] of prestis; and he gon ynne with ynne, sate with seruauntis[d], that he shulde
59 se the[e] eend. Forsothe the princis[f] of prestis, and alle the counseile sou3ten fals witnessynge a3einus Jhesu, that thei
60 shulden take[g] hym to deth[h]; and thei founden nat, whenne many fals witnessis hadden 'cummen toi. Treuly at the laste,
61 twok fals witnessis camen, and seiden, This seide, I may distruye the temple of God, and after 'the thridde dayl bilde it a3ein.
62 And the prince of prestis rysynge seithm to hym, Answerist thou no thing to thon thingis, 'the whiche[o] these witnessen
63 a3einus thee? Forsothe Jhesus was stille. And the prince of prestis seithp to hym, I couniour thee by quycke God, that thou seie to vs, 3if thou beq Crist, the sone
64 of God. Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast seid; netheles I seie to 3ou, 'an other tymer, '*or fro this tyme forths*, 3ee shulen se mannes sone sittynge at the ri3thalf of 'the vertue of Godt, and cummynge inu
65 cloudis of heuene. Thanne the prince of prestis kittev, '*or to-rentew*, his clothis, seyinge, He hath blasfemed; what 3it nede hanx we to witnessis? loo! now 3ee
66 han herd blasfemyey; what semeth to 3ou? And thei answerynge seiden, He is
67 gilty of deth. Thanne thei spittenz in to his face, and smytena hym with buffetis; forsothe other 3ouen strokis with theb
68 pawm of hondis in to his face, seyinge, Thou Crist, prophecie to vs, who is he
69 that smote thee? Sothely Petre sat 'with outenc in the porched; and ane hond

Cayfas, the prince of prestis, where the scribis and thek Farisees, and the eldre men of the puple weren comun togidere. But Petir swede him afer, in to the halle 58
of the princel of prestis; and he wente in, and sat with the seruauntis, to se the ende. And the prince of prestis, and al 59
the counsel sou3ten fals witnessing a3ens Jhesu, that thei schulden take hym to deeth; and thei founden not, whanne 60
manye false witnessis werenm comun. But at the laste, twei false witnessis camen, and seiden, 'This seiden, Y may 61
distruye the temple of God, and after the thridde dai bilde it a3en. And the 62
prince of prestis roos, and seide to hym, Answerist thou no thing to tho thingis, that these witnessen a3ens thee? But 63
Jhesus was stille. And the prince of prestis seide to hym, Y coniure theeo bi lyuyngep God, that thou seie to vs, if thou art Crist, the sone of God. Jhesusq 64
seide to him, Thou hast seid; netheles Y seie to 3ou, 'fro hennus forthr 3e schulen se mannus sone sittinge ats the ri3thalf of the vertu of God, and comynge in the cloudis of heueness. Thanne the prince 65
of prestis to-rente his clothis, and seide, He hath blasfemed; what 3it han we nede to witnessis? lo! now 3e han herd blasfemye; what semeth to 3ou? And 66
thei answeriden, and seiden, He is gilti of deeth. Thanne thei spetent 'in tou 67
his face, and smytenv hym with buffatis; and othere 3auen strokis with the pawme of her hondis inw his face, and seide, 68
Thou Crist, arede to vs, who is he that smoot thee? And Petir sat with outen 69
inx the halle; and a damysel cam to hym, and seide, Thou were with Jhesu of Galilee. And he denyede bifor alle 70

w Om. I. with Q. x the scribes *OUV*. y Om. *OUVW sec. m.* z Om. *GW*. a Om. G *pr. m.* b Om. O. c princis KQ. d the seruauntes *OUV*. e Om. *O*. f prince O. g bytake *OUV*. h the deth K. i neiȝed *OUV*. k twei *NOVW*. l thre dayes O. m seide *OUV*. n these *X*. o whiche *UV*. that O*X*. p seide *OUV*. q art *OUV*. r fro hennes forth *OUV*. s Om. *AOUVX*. t Goddes vertu *OUV*. u in the *UV*. v to-rente *OUV*. w Om. *AOUVX*. *or rente* G. x haf *OUV*. y blasfemynge *V*. z spetteden *OPQY*. a beeted *OUV*. b their G. Om. *N*. c wit oute forth *OUV*. d halle *A sec. m. OUVW sec. m.* e oon *AGMNOSUVWY*. one P.

k Om. *plures et a*. l princes A *pr. m.* m hadden, *or weren* K. n These seith E. Om. P *pr. m.* This seith P *sec. m.* o Om. S. p the lyuynge hi*a*. q And Jhesus C. r herafter I. s on e *pr. m.* ss heuenes R. t spittiden K*hi*. u in I*ba*. v smeten I*a*. smitiden K. smoten *plures et β*. w into K. x Om. A.

mayden[f] 'came ni3[g] to hym, seyinge[h], And
70 thou were with Jhesu of Galilee. And
he denyede before alle men, seyinge, I
71 woot nat what[i] thou saist. Forsothe hym[k]
goynge out the[l] 3ate, an other hond
mayden[m] say hym, and seith[n] to hem that
weren there, And this was with Jhesu of
72 Na3areth. And eftsone[o] he denyede with
an[p] ooth, for he[q] knewe nat the man.
73 And after a litil, thei that stoden 'came
ni3[r], and seiden 'to Petre[s], Treuly[t] and
thou art of[u] hem; for whi and[v] thi speche
74 makith thee opyn[w]. Thanne 'he began[x]
to warye[y] and swere[z], that he knewe nat
75 the man. And anon the cok crew. And
Petre bithou3te on the word[a] of Jhesu,
that[b] he hadde seide, Bifore[c] the cok
crewe[d], thries thou shalt denye me. And
he gon out, wepte bittirly.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Forsothe the[e] morwe[f] maad, alle the
princis of prestis[g], and eldre[h] men of the
peple token counseil[i] a3eins Jhesu, that
2 thei shulden take[k] hym to deth. And thei
ladden hym bounden, and bitoken hym[l]
to[m] Pilat of Pounce, 'meire, *or chef*
3 *iustice*[n]. Thanne Judas that bitrayede
hym, seynge that he was dampnyd, he[o]
led by penaunce[p], '*or forthenkynge*[q],
brou3te[r] a3ein thritti platis of seluer to
the princis of prestis, and to the eldre
4 men of the[s] peple, seyinge[t], I haue synned,
bitrayinge iust[u] blood. And thei seiden,
5 What to vs? se thou. And the platis of
seluer 'cast awey[v] in[w] the temple, he
wente awey, and goyinge[x] awey he[y] hang-
ide[z] hym[a] with a 'grane, *or a gnare*[b].
6 Forsothe the princis of prestis, taken the
men[y], and seide, Y woot not what thou
seist. And whanne he 3ede out at[z] the 71
3ate, another damysel say hym, and seide
to hem that weren there, And this was
with Jhesu of Nazareth. And eftsoone 72
he denyede with an ooth, For I[a] knewe
not the man. And[b] a litil aftir, thei 73
that stooden camen, and seiden to Petir,
Treuli[c] thou art of[d] hem; for thi speche
makith thee knowun. Thanne he bigan 74
to warie and to[e] swere, that he knewe
not the man. And anoon the cok crewe.
And Petir bithou3te on the word of 75
Jhesu, that he hadde seid, Bifore the cok
crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. And
he 3ede out, and wepte bitterli.

CAP. XXVII.

But whanne the morowtid was comun, 1
alle the princis of prestis, and the eldre
men of the puple token counsel[f] a3ens
Jhesu, that thei schulden take hym to
the deeth. And thei ledden him boundun, 2
and bitoken to[g] Pilat of Pounce, iustice.
Thanne Judas that bitraiede hym, say 3
that he was dampned, he repentide, and
brou3te a3en the thretti pans[h] to the
princis of prestis, and to the elder men
of the puple, and seide, Y haue synned, 4
bitraiynge ri3tful blood. And thei seiden,
What to vs? bise thee. And whanne he 5
hadde cast forth the siluer in[i] the temple,
he passide forth, and 3ede, and hongide
hym silf with a snare. And the princis 6
of prestis token the siluer, and seide, It
is not leueful to putte it in to the tre-

[f] mayde *ouv*. [g] nei3ed *ouv*. [h] and seide *ouv*. [i] Om. *g pr. m.* [k] he *o*. [l] at the *an*. of the *ouvw sec. m.* [m] mayde *ouv*. [n] seide *ouvw sec. m.* [o] efte *ouv*. [p] an other *o*. [q] I *ouv*. [r] nei3eden to Peter *o*. nei3eden *uv*. camen ny3 to Peter *x*. [s] Om. *ox*. [t] Om. *u*. [u] oon of *o*. [v] also and *o*. also *uv*. [w] knowen *ouv*. [x] bygan he *o*. [y] curse *ouv*. [z] to swere *puv*. [a] wordis *k sec. m.* [b] whiche *ouv*. [c] Bifore that *ouv*. [d] crowe *pwx*. [e] Om. *o*. [f] morewyn *g*. morowtide *opuv*. [g] the prestis *o*. [h] the elder *ouv*. [i] a counseil *t*. [k] bytake *ouv*. [l] Om. *agmnpswxy*. [m] Om. *n*. [o] the iustice *ouv*. president *x*. [o] was *ouv*. [p] forthenkynge *ouv*, [q] Om. *aouvx*. [r] and brou3te *ouv*. [s] Om. *q*. [t] and seide *ouv*. [u] ri3twis *x*. [v] casten forth *o*. cast forth *uv*. [w] into *oq*. [x] he goynge *ouv*. [y] Om. *ouv*. [z] heeng *x*. [a] himsilf *oquv*. [b] grane *amx*. grane, *or gnare gt*. grane, *or snare nswy*. snare *ouv*. gryne *p*. grynne, *or snare q*.

[y] Om. *i pr. m.* [z] of *a*. [a] he *ar*. [b] Om. *eikpxqr pr. m. a*. [c] Truli and *k*. [d] on of *r sec. m.* [e] Om. *a*. [f] a counceil *r*. [g] him to *kk*. [h] penis *s*. [i] in to *k*.

platis of seluer, seiden, It is nat leueful to sende hem in to the[c] tresorie, for it 'is
7 the[cc] pris of blood. Sothly counceil taken, thei bou3ten with them the feeld of a
8 potter, 'in to[d] byryinge of 'dead men[e]. For this thing 'the ilk[f] feeld is clepid Acheldemak, that is, a[g] feeld of blood, til in to
9 this day. Thanne it[h] is[i] fulfillid[k], 'that thing[l] that is[ll] seid by the prophete Jeremye, seyynge, And thei token thritty platis of syluer, the[m] pris of a man preysid[n], whom thei preysiden of the sonys of
10 Yrael; and thei 3auen hem in to the[nn] feeld of a potter, as the Lord ordeyned to
11 me. Sothely Jhesus stood byfore the 'meyre, *or domysman*[o]; and the presedent[p] axide hym, seyinge, Art thou kyng of Jewis? Jhesus seith to hym, Thou
12 seist. And whenne he was acusid of the[q] princes[r] of prestis, and eldre[s] men of the
13 peple, he answeride no thing. Than Pilat seith to hym, Herist thou nat, hou many[t] witnessyngis[u] thei seien a3einus thee?
14 And he answeride nat to hym to[v] eny word, so that the presedent[w] wondride
15 gretely. Forsothe by a[x] solempne day the presedent[y] was wont[z] for[a] to delyuere to the peple oon bounden, whom thei wolden.
16 Forsothe[b] he[c] hadde[d] a[e] 'noble man[f]
17 bounden, that was seid Barabas. Therfore Pilat seid to hem gedrid to gidre, Whom wole 3ee, I 'leeue, *or delyuere*[g], to 3ou? wher Barabas, or[h] Jhesu, that is
18 seid Crist? Sothely he wiste, that 'by
19 enuye[i] thei betraieden[k] hym[l]. Forsothe hym sittynge for 'iustise, *or domysman*[m], his wyf sente to hym, seyinge[n], No thing to thee and to that[o] iust man; sothely[p] I haue suffrid 'this day[q] many thingis for
20 hym, by a visioun, '*or sweuen*[r]. Forsothe serie, for it is the prijs of blood. And 7 whanne thei hadden take counsel, thei bou3ten with it a feeld of a potter, in to biryyng of pilgrymys. Herfor thilke[h] 8 feeld is clepid Acheldemac, that is, a feeld of blood, in to this dai. Thanne 9 that[i] was fulfillid, that was seid bi the prophete Jeremye, seiynge, And thei han takun thretti pans, the prijs of a man preysid, whom thei preiseden of the children of Israel; and thei 3auen hem in to 10 a feeld of a potter, as the Lord hath ordenyd to me. And Jhesus stood bifor 11 the domesman; and the iustice axide him, and seide, Art thou king of Jewis? Jhesus seith to hym, Thou seist. And 12 whanne he was accusid of the princis[k] of prestis, and of the eldere men of the puple, he answeride no thing. Thanne 13 Pilat seith to him, Herist thou not, hou many witnessyngis[l] thei seien a3ens thee? And he answeride not 'to hym[m] ony 14 word, so that the iustice wondride greetli. But for a solempne dai the iustice was 15 wont to[n] delyuere to the puple oon boundun[o], whom thei wolden. And he 16 hadde tho a famous[p] man boundun, that was seid Barrabas[q]. Therfor Pilate seide 17 to hem, whanne thei weren to gidere, Whom wolen 3e, that Y delyuere to[r] 3ou? whether Barabas, or Jhesu, that is seid Crist? For he wiste, that bi enuye thei 18 bitraieden hym. And while he sat for 19 domesman[s], his wijf sente to hym, and seide, No thing to thee and to that iust man; for Y haue suffrid this dai many thingis for hym, bi a visioun. Forsothe 20 the prince[t] of prestis, and the eldere men counseiliden[u] the puple, that thei schulden axe Barabas, but thei schulden di-

[c] Om. *w pr. m.* [cc] Om. *K.* [d] in to the *U.* [e] pilgrimes, *or deedmen Q sec. m.* pylgrimes *U sec. m. X.* [f] that *X.* [g] the *Q.* [h] Om. *OUVW sec. m. X.* [i] was *UV.* [k] filled *OUV.* [l] this thinge *OUV.* [ll] was *UV.* [m] Om. *OU.* [n] the preisid *X.* [nn] a *MPQSUVWXY.* [o] meire *A.* iustise *OUV.* [p] iustise *OUV.* domesman *PX.* [q] Om. *ANS.* [r] prince *KQ.* [s] of the eldere *OUV.* [t] grete *OUV.* [u] wyttenessynge *O.* [v] Om. *S.* [w] iustice *OUV.* domesman *P.* [x] the *OUV.* [y] iustice *OUV.* domesman *P.* [z] woned *O.* [a] Om. *SX.* [b] Sothely *OUV.* [c] thei *U.* [d] hade than *OVW sec. m.* hadden than *U.* [e] *OO P. O UVXY pr. m.* [f] famos man *OUV.* [g] delyuere *A.* schal delyuere *OUV.* lefe *X.* [h] ether *OUV.* [i] Om. *O.* [k] bytoken *OUV.* [l] him with enuy *O.* [m] iustise *AX.* iuge *OUV.* [n] and seide *OUV.* [o] this *O.* [p] for *OUV.* [q] to day *OUV.* [r] Om. *AOUVX.*

[h] this *A.* [i] it *K.* [k] prince *CR.* [l] thingis *C.* [m] hym to *ACQG.* [n] for to *C.* [o] in boundis *I.* [p] *ether noble K marg.* [q] Barrabas, which for manslau3tir was put into prisoun *EP sec. m. marg.* [r] Om. *s pr. m.* e *pr. m.* [s] *ether iustice K marg.* [t] princis *Kgshiβ.* [u] *ether entiseden K marg.*

the princis of prestis and thes eldre men
'tisiden, *or counseiliden*t, tou the peplisv,
that thei shulden axew Barabas, but Jhesu
21 thei shulden lese. Forsothe the presidentx
answerynge seithy to hem, Whom of thez
twoa wolen ȝee to be 'left, *or delyueridb*,
22 to ȝou? And thei seiden, Barabas. Pilat
seith to hem, What therfore shal I do of
23 Jhesu, thatc is seid Crist? Alle seien, Be
he crucified. The presedentd seithe to
hem, Sothely what off yuel hath he don?
Andg thei crieden more, seyinge, Be he
24 crucified. Forsotheh Pilat seynge 'that
hei profitide no thing, but the more noysek
was maad, water taken, washidel them
hondis byfore the peple, seyingen, I am
innocent, 'or *giltlesseo*, frop the blood of
25 this iust man; se ȝee. And al the peple
answerynge seide, His blood vponq vs, and
26 on oure sonys. Thanne he leftr to hem
Barabas, buts he toket to hem Jhesu
scourgid, that he shuldeu be crucified.
27 Thanne kniȝtisv of the presidentw takynge
Jhesu in the mote halle, gedriden to hym
28 alle the cumpanyex of kniȝtis. And thei
vnclothinge hym, diden aboute hym a rede
29 mantel; and thei foldynge a crowne of
thornis, puttidenv on his heued, and a reed
inz his riȝt hond; and the knee bowid, 'or
foldena, bifore hym, thei scornyden hym,
30 seyingeb, Hayle, kyng of Jewis. And thei
spittynge 'in toc hymd, token a reed, and
31 smyten his heued. And after thate thei
haddenf 'scorned hym, thei vnclothideng
hym ofh the mantel, andi thei clothidenk hym
32 with his clothis, and ledden hym 'for to cru-
cifiel. Sothely thei goynge out, founden a
strye Jhesu. But the iustice answeride, 21
and seide to hem, Whom of the tweyn
wolen ȝe, that be delyuerit to ȝou? And
thei seiden, Barabas. Pilat seith to hem, 22
What thanne schal Y do of Jhesu, that is
seid Crist? Allev seienw, 'Be hex cruci- 23
fied. The iustice seith to hem, What
yuel hath he doon? And thei crieden
more, and seiden, Be he crucified. And 24
Pilat seynge that he profitide no thing,
but that they more noyse was maad,
tookz watir, and waischide hise hondis
bifor the puple, and seide, Y am giltles
of the blood of this riȝtful man; bise
ȝou. And al the puple answeride, and 25
seide, His blood *be* on vs, and on oure
children. Thanne he deliuerede to hem 26
Barabas, but he took to hem Jhesu
scourgid, to be crucified. Thanne knyȝtis 27
of the iustice token Jhesu in the moot
halle, and gadriden to hym al the cum-
peny 'of knyȝtisa. And thei vnclothiden 28
hym, and diden aboute hym a reed
mantil; and thei foldidenb a coroun of 29
thornes, andc puttend on his heed, and a
rehed in his riȝt hoond; and thei knel-
iden bifore hym, and scornyden hyme,
and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. And 30
thei spetenf on hym, and tooken a rehed,
and smootg his heed. And aftir that 31
thei hadden scorned him, thei vncloth-
iden hym of the mantil, and thei cloth-
iden hym with hise clothis, and ledden
hym to 'crucifien hymh. And as thei 32
ȝeden out, thei founden a man of Cire-
neni comynge fro the toun, Symont bi
name; thei constreyneden hym to take

s Om. *ux*. t tisiden *ax*. counseiliden *ouv*. u Om. *aouv*. v pepel o. w aske ϙ. x iustice *ouv*. y seide *ouv*. z these ϙ. a tweyne *uvw*. b left *ax*. delyuered *ouv*. c whiche *ouv*. d iustice *ouv*. e seide p. f Om. *ouv*. g Om. ϙ. h Sothely o. i for he *auvw sec. m.* for it o. k a noyse *ouvw*. l wasche to g *pr. m.* wasche g *sec. m.* he waschide u. wesh x. m his *mxy*. n and seide *ouv*. o Om. *aouvx*. p of *ouv*. q on *osuvw sec. m. x*. r deliuered *ouv*. s forsothe *ouv*. t bitoke *ouv*. leet x. u Om. u. v the knyȝtes *ouv*. w domesman *gxy*. iustice *ouv*. x cumpanies g *pr. m.* y putten *sx*. z in to *ouv*. a Om. *aoϙuvx*. *or falt* s. b and seiden *ouv*. c on *ouv*. d his face n. e Om. ϙ. f Om. *oϙuvwx*. g vnclothid k. scornyden him, vnclothing ϙ. scorned hym, thei vncladden x. vnclothiden y. h Om. x. i Om. *kw pr. m.* k cladden *sx*. l that he schulde be crucified *ouv*. for to be crucified ϙ *sec. m.* for to crucifye him w *sec. m.* to crucifien x.

v Alle thei 1*a*. w seiden r *sec. m. β*. x to be c. y Om. c. z and took acbc. he took k. a Om. ep *sec. m.* b foldinge eikmpqrsuxbcghi*aβ*. c Om. i *sec. m.* ϙ *sec. m. iaβ*. d puttiden ckghi. e Om. k. f spittiden khi. spitten e. g smeten iu. smytiden k. smyten ms. h crucifien cmpxe. crucifie iqrb *pr. m.* cghi*aβ*. to be crucified kk. i Serenen a.

man of Syrynen[i], cummynge fro a[k] toun, Symont by name; thei constreyneden 33 hym, that he shulde take 'his crosse[l]. And thei camen 'in to[m] a place that[n] is clepid 34 Golgatha, that is, the place of Caluarie. And thei ȝauen hym[o] for[p] to drinke wiyn meyngid[q] with galle; and whenne he had tastid, 35 he wolde nat drinke. Sothely after that[r] thei hadden crucified hym, thei departiden his clothis, sendynge lot, that it[s] shulde be fulfillid[t], that[u] is seid by the prophete, seyinge, Thei departiden[v] to hem my[w] clothis, and on[x] my cloth[y] thei senten[z] lot. 36 37 And thei sittynge kepten hym; and thei puttiden[a] on his heued the cause of hym wryten, This is Jhesus 'of Nazareth[b], 38 kyng[c] of Jewis. Thanne two[d] theeues ben[e] crucified with him, oon on the riȝt half, 39 and oon[f] on the left half. Forsothe men passynge forth blasfemyden hym, moou- 40 ynge her heuedis[g], and seyinge, 'Vath, *or fie*[h], '*to thee*[i], that distroyist the temple of God, and in the thridde day 'bildist it aȝein[k]; saue thou thi self; ȝif thou art the sone of God, cume doun[l] of the crosse. 41 Also[m] and princis[n] of prestis scornynge, 42 with scribis and eldre men, seiden, He made other men saaf, he may nat make hym self saaf; ȝif he is kyng[o] of Yrael, cume he nowe[p] doun fro[q] the crosse, and 43 we bileuen to hym; he[r] trustith in God, delyuere he hym nowe, ȝif he wole; forsothe[s] he seide, For[t] I am 'Goddis sone[u]. 44 'Forsothe and[v] the[w] theeuys, that weren crucified with hym, puttiden[x] to hym with 45 repreue the same thing. Sothely fro the sixte hour dercnessis ben[y] maad on[z] al the 46 erthe[a], 'til to[b] the nynethe hour. And about the nynthe houre Jhesus criede with his cross. And thei camen in to a place 33 that is clepid Golgatha, that is, the place of Caluarie. And thei ȝauen hym to 34 drynke wyne meynd[k] with galle; and whanne he hadde tastid, he wolde not drynke. And[l] aftir that thei hadden cru- 35 cified hym, thei departiden[ll] his clothis, and kesten[m] lotte, to fulfille that is seid bi the prophete, seiynge, Thei partiden[n] to hem my clothis, and on my clooth thei kesten[o] lott. And thei seten, and kepten 36 him; and setten[p] aboue his heed his 37 cause writun, This is Jhesu of Nazareth, kyng of Jewis. Thanne twey[pp] theues 38 weren crucified with hym, oon on the riȝthalf, and oon on the lefthalf. And 39 men that passiden forth blasfemeden hym, mouynge her heedis, and seiynge, 40 Vath[q] *to thee*, that distriest the temple of God, and in the thridde dai bildist it aȝen; saue thou thi silf; if thou art the sone of God, come doun of the cross[r]. Also and princis of prestis scornynge, 41 with scribis and elder men, seiden, He 42 made[s] othere men saaf, he may not make hym silf saaf; if he is kyng of Israel, come he now[t] doun fro the crosse, and we bileuen to hym; he tristide in God; 43 delyuer he hym now, if he wole; for he seide, That Y am Goddis sone. And the 44 theues, that weren crucified with hym, vpbreididen[tt] hym of the same thing. But 45 fro the sixte our derknessis weren maad on al the erthe, to[u] the nynthe our. And 46 aboute the nynthe our Jhesus criede with a greet vois, and seide, Heli, Heli, lamazabatany, that is, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsake me? And sum- 47 men[v] that stoden there, and herynge,

i Cirenense P. k the OUV. l the crosse of Jhesu O. the crosse of hym UV. m to G *pr. m. S.* n whiche OUV. o to him OV. p Om. SX. q medled OUV. meynd PW. r Om. O. s Om. X. t filled OUV. u that thing X. v partiden AMNPQSXY. partideden W. w his U. x vpon AGMNPSWY. of U. y clothis W *pr. m.* z casten U *sec. m.* a setteden OUV. putten S. b Om. OUV. c the kynge OUV. d twey VW. e weren OUV. f another NOUV. g heedes MOQSWX. h Fiȝ OUVW. Vath X. i Om. X. k aȝenbyldest it OUV. l thou doun OUV. m In like maner OUV. n the princes OUV. o the kynge OU. p Om. N. q of O. r And he K *sec. m.* s for OUV. t Om. OUV. u the Sone of God OUV. v Also forsothe O. Forsothe also U. w Om. O. x putten SX. y weren OUV. z vpon GY. a londe OUV. b til AN. vnto GSX.

k meddlid CIXea. l Om. I. ll partiden Q. m kastiden KhI. n departiden EIKnga. o kastiden KI. p thei setten J. settiden i. pp two R. q *that is, fiȝ e marg.* r cros, and we bileuen to thee EP *sec. m. marg.* s hath maad I. t Om. C. tt vpbraiden n. u til Iba. v summe C.

grete voice, seyinge, Hely, Hely, lamazabatany, that is, My God, my God, `wherto,
47 *or whi*[c], hast thou forsaken mee? Sothly summen[d] stondynge there, and heerynge,
48 seiden, This clepith Hely. And anon oon of hem rennynge, fillide a spounge taken with `aycel, *or vynegre*[e], and puttide[f] to[g] a reed, and 3aue to hym for[h] to drinke.
49 But other seiden, Suffre thou; see we[i] wher[k] Hely cumme[l], delyuerynge[m] hym.
50 Forsothe Jhesus eftsones[n] cryynge with
51 grete[o] voice, `sente out[p] the spirit. And loo! the veile of the temple is[q] kitt, *`or rent*[r], in to[s] two parties, fro the hei3est til doun[t]. And the erthe is[u] moued, and
52 stoonys ben[v] cleft[w]; and biriels ben[x] openyd, and many bodies of seintes[y] that slepten, *`or weren dead*[z], `rysen a3ein[a].
53 And thei goynge out of her[b] biriels, after his resurrecciounc camen in to the holy
54 citee, and apeeriden to manye[d]. Treuly centurio and thei that weren with hym kepinge Jhesu, the mouynge of the erthe seen, and thoodd thingis that weren
55 done, dredden greteli, seyinge, Verrely this was Goddis sone. Forsothe `there weren there many wymmene afer, that sueden Jhesu fro Galilee, mynystrynge to hym.
56 Amonge whiche was Marie Mawdeleyne, and Marie of[f] Jamys, and `the modir[g] of Joseph, and the modir of Zebedees sones.
57 Forsothe when the euenyng[h] was maad, `there came[i] a[k] riche man[l] fro Armathia, Joseph[m] by name, the[n] whiche and he
58 was disciple[o] of Jhesu. He wente to Pilate, and axide[p] the body of Jhesu. Thanne Pilate comaundide the body[q] to be 3olden[r].
59 And the body taken, Joseph wlappide it
60 in a clene `sendel, *or lynnen cloth*[s], and puttide[t] it[u] in[v] his newe biriel, that[w] he seiden, This clepith Helye. And anoon 48 oon of hem rennynge, took and fillide a spounge with[v] vynegre, and puttide[w] on a rehed, and 3af to hym to drynke. But 49 othir seiden, Suffre thou; se we[x] whether Helie come to deliuer hym. Forsothe 50 Jhesus eftsoone criede[y] with a greet voyce, and 3af vp the goost. And lo! the veil of 51 the temple was to-rent in[yy] twey[z] parties, fro the hiest to the lowest. And the erthe schoke, and stoonus[zz] weren cloue; and birielis weren openyd, and many 52 bodies of seyntis that hadden slepte, rysen[a] vp. And thei 3eden out of her 53 birielis, and aftir his resurreccioun thei camen in to the holi citee, and apperiden to many. And the centurien and thei 54 that weren with hym kepinge Jhesu, whanne thei saien the erthe schakynge, and tho thingis that weren doon, thei dredden greetli, and seiden, Verili this 55 was Goddis sone. And ther weren there many wymmen afer, that sueden Jhesu fro Galilee, and mynystriden to hym. Among whiche[b] was Marie Magdalene, 56 and Marie, the modir of James, and of Joseph, and the modir of Zebedees sones. But whanne the euenyng was 57 come, ther cam a riche man of Armathi, Joseph bi name, and he was a disciple of Jhesu. He[c] wente to Pilat, and axide 58 the bodi of Jhesu. Thanne Pilat co- 59 maundide the bodie to be 3ouun. And whanne the bodi was takun, Joseph lappide it in a clene sendel, and leide it in 60 his newe biriel, that he hadde hewun in a stoon; and he walewide a greet stoon to the dore of the biriel, and wente awei. But Marie Maudelene and anothir Marie 61 weren there, sittynge a3ens the sepulcre.

[c] wherto AX. whi OUV. [d] summe NVX. sum men W. [e] eisel AX. vynegre OUV. [f] putte SX. [g] it to GXY. on U *sec. m.* [h] Om. SX. [i] Om. N. [k] whether P *et* X *pass.* [l] cometh N. [m] to deliuer O. [n] eft OUV. [o] a greet Q. [p] 3aue vp U *sec. m.* [q] was OUV. [r] Om. OUVX. [s] Om. Q. [t] to the lowist U *sec. m.* [u] was OUV. [v] Om. O. weren UV. [w] clouen QX. [x] weren OUV. [y] holy men OUV. [z] *ether w. d.* OUV. Om. X. [a] han ryse OUV. [b] the OUV. [c] rysynge a3en OUV. [d] many men OUV. [dd] the N. [e] many wimmen weren theer OUV. [f] the modir of OUVW *sec. m.* [g] Om. OUVW *sec. m.* [h] euentide OUV. [i] Om. OUV. [k] oo P. [l] man cam OUV. [m] Joseph of Aramathie OUV. [n] Om. OUV. [o] the disciple OUV. [p] askide Q. [q] bodi *of Jhesu* AN. [r] 3ofen O. [s] sendel AX. lynnen cloth OUV. sendel, *or lyne cloth* S. [t] putte MSX. [u] Om. G *pr. m.* [v] into O. [w] whiche OUV.

[v] of K. [w] putt R. [x] Om. K. [y] criynge g. [yy] into hi. [z] two R. [zz] the stoones K. [a] risiden c. [b] the whiche Ia. [c] And he R.

hadde hewen in a stoon; and he walowid to[x] a grete stoon at[y] the dore of the biriel,
61 and wente awey. Forsothe Marye Mawdeleyne and an othere Marye weren there,
62 sittynge aȝeins the sepulcre. Sothely on 'the tother[z] day, that[a] is after pascke euenynge[b], the princis 'of prestis[c] and
63 Pharisees[d] camen to gidere to Pilate, seiynge[e], Sire, we han mynde, for 'the ilke[f] 'traitour, *or disseyuour*[g], sayde ȝit lyuynge, Aftir thre dayes I shal ryse aȝen.
64 Therfore comaunde thou the sepulcre to[h] be kept til 'in to[i] the thridde day; lest perauenture his disciplis comen, and stelen him, and seyen to the peple, He is[k] risun[l] fro deeth[m]; and the laste errour schal be
65 worse than the formere. Pilat seith[n] to hem, ȝe han the kepinge; go ȝe, 'kepe
66 ȝe[o] as ȝe kunnen. Forsoth thei goynge forth, kepten, '*or wardiden*[p], the sepulcre, markinge, '*or seelinge*[q], the stoon[r], with keperis[s].

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Forsothe in[t] the euenyng[u] of the saboth, '*or haliday*[v], that schyneth[w] in the firste day of the woke, Marie Mawdeleyn cam, and another Marie, for[x] to se the sepulcre.
2 And lo! 'ther was maad[y] a greet erthe mouyng[z]; forsoth the[a] aungel of the Lord cam doun fro heuene, and 'comynge to[b] turnide awey the stoon, and sat[c] theron.
3 Sothli his lokyng was as leyt, and his
4 clothis[d] as[e] snow; forsothe for drede[f] of him the keperis ben[g] afferid, and thei ben[g]
5 maad as deede men. Forsothe the aungel answeringe seide to the wymmen, Nyle ȝe drede, for I woot that ȝe seken Jhesu, that
6 is[h] crucified; he is not here, sothli[i] he roos, as he seide; come ȝe, and seeth[k] the
7 place, where the Lord was putt. And ȝe

And on 'the tother[c] dai, that is aftir 62
pask euen, the[d] princis of prestis and the[e] Farisees camen togidere to Pilat, and 63
seiden, Sir, we han mynde, that thilke giloure seide ȝit lyuynge, Aftir thre daies Y schal rise aȝen to lijf. Therfor co- 64
maunde thou, that the sepulcre be kept in to the thridde dai; lest hise disciplis comen, and stelen hym, and seie to the puple, He hath rise[dd] fro deeth; and the laste errour schal be worse than the formere. Pilat seide to hem, ȝe han the 65
kepyng; go ȝe, kepe ȝe[f] as ȝe kunnen. And thei ȝeden forth, and kepten the 66
sepulcre, markynge [g] the stoon, with keperis.

CAP. XXVIII.

But in the euentid of the sabat, that 1
bigynneth to schyne in the firste dai of the woke, Marie Mawdelene cam, and another Marie, to se the sepulcre. And 2
lo! ther was maad a greet ertheschakyng; for the aungel of the Lord cam doun fro heuene, and neiȝede, and turnede awei the stoon, and sat theron. And 3
his lokyng was as leit, and hise clothis as snowe; and for drede of hym the keperis 4
weren afeerd, and thei weren maad as deede men[h]. But the aungel answeride, 5
and seide to the wymmen, Nyle ȝe drede, for Y woot that ȝe seken Jhesu, that was crucified; he is not here, for he is risun, 6
as he seide; come ȝe, and se ȝe the place, where the Lord was leid. And go ȝe 7

[x] Om. *OUVW sec. m.* [y] to *OUVW sec. m. X.* [z] the other *X.* that other *GMOPSUWY.* [a] whiche *OUV.* [b] euentide *OU pr. m. V.* euen *U sec. m.* [c] Om. *U.* [d] the Pharisees *AOSUVW.* [e] and seiden *OUV.* [f] that ilke *G pr. m.* thilke *G sec. m. UV.* that *X.* [g] traytour *AX.* disseyuour *OUV.* [h] for to *AGMNPQTWY.* [i] vnto *AGS pr. m. MTXY.* to *G sec. m.* [k] hath *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [l] risen aȝeen *S.* [m] deed *AMNPS.* deed men *OUV.* the deeth *QT.* [n] seide *OUV.* [o] kepeth *X.* [p] Om. *AOUVX.* [q] Om. *AOUVX.* [r] stones *O.* [s] the keperes *OUV.* [t] Om. *U.* [u] euentide *OUV.* [v] Om. *AOUVX.* [w] shoen *X.* [x] Om. *OUVX.* [y] Om. *OUV.* [z] mouynge was maade *OUV.* [a] an *OUV.* [b] he neiȝinge *OUV.* [c] he sat *O.* [d] clothinge *O.* [e] white as *Q.* [f] the drede *OUV.* [g] weren *OUV.* [h] was *OUV.* [i] forsothe *OUV.* [k] se *ANPW.* see ȝe *OUV.*

[c] that oothir I. [d] Om. A. [dd] risen aȝen R. [e] Om. K. [f] Om. IKa. [g] *ether seelinge* K *marg.* [h] Om. I *pr. m.*

goynge sone, seie[l] to his disciplis 'and to Petre[m], for he hath risun. And lo[n]! he schal go bifore 3ou[o] in to Galilee; there 3e schulen se him. Lo! I haue bifore seid 8 to 3ou. And 'Marie Mawdeleyn, and anothir Marie[p] wenten out soone fro the buryel[q], with drede and greet ioye, ren- 9 nynge for[r] to telle[s] his disciplis. And lo! Jhesus 'ran a3ens[t] hem, seyinge[u], Heil 3e. Forsothe thei 'camen to[v], and heelden his 10 feet, and worschipiden him. Thanne Jhesus seith to hem, Nyle 3e drede; go 3e, 'telle 3e[w] to my britheren, that thei go in 11 to Galilee; there thei schulen se me. 'The whiche[x] whanne thei hadden gon, loo! summe of the keperis camen in to the cytee, and tolden to[y] the princes[z] 'of prestis[a] 12 alle thingis that weren don. And thei gedrid to gidre with the[b] eldere men, a[c] counceil takun, 3aue to the kny3tis plen- 13 teuous money, seyinge, Seie 3e, for his disciplis camen by ni3te, and han stolen him, 14 vs slepinge. And if this[d] be[e] herd of the 'presedent, *or iustise*[f], we schulen conceile 15 him, and make[g] 3ou sikir[h]. And the money takun, thei[i] diden, as thei weren tau3t. And this word is pupplissid at[j] the 16 Jewis, til in to this day. Forsothe enleuene disciplis wenten in to Galilee, in to an hil, where Jhesus hadde ordeyned to[k] 17 hem. And thei seynge him, worschip- 18 iden; sothli summe of hem doutiden. And Jhesus 'comynge to[l], spak to hem, seyinge[m], Al power is 3ouun to me, in he- 19 uene and in[n] erthe. Therfore 3e goynge teche[o] alle folkis, cristenynge hem in the name of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and 20 of the Hooly Gost; techinge hem for[p] to kepe alle thingis, what euere thingis I haue comaundid to[q] 3ou; and lo! I

soone, and seie 3e to his disciplis, that he is risun. And lo! he schal go bifore 3ou in to Galilee; there 3e schulen se hym. Lo! Y haue biforseid to 3ou. And thei 8 wenten out soone fro the biriels, with drede and greet ioye, rennynge to telle to hise disciplis. And lo! Jhesus mette 9 hem, and seide, Heile 3e. And thei nei3eden, and heelden[i] his feet, and worschipiden him. Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, 10 Nyle 3e drede; go 3e, 'telle 3e[k] to my britheren, that thei go in to Galile; there thei schulen se me. And whanne 11 thei weren goon, lo! summe of the keperis camen in to the citee, and telden to the princis of prestis alle thingis that weren doon. And whanne thei weren 12 gaderid togidere with the elder men, and hadden take her counseil, thei 3auen to the kni3tis miche monei, and seiden, Seie 3e, that hise disciplis camen bi ny3t, 13 and han stolen hym, while 3e slepten. And if this[l] be herd of the iustice, we 14 schulen counseile hym, and make 3ou sikir. And whanne the monei was takun, 15 thei diden, as thei weren tau3t. And this word is pupplischid among the Jewis, til in to this day. And the enleuen disci- 16 plis wenten in to Galilee, in to an hille, where Jhesus hadde ordeyned to hem. And thei sayn[m] hym, and[n] worschip- 17 iden; but summe of hem doutiden. And Jhesus cam ny3, and spak to hem, 18 and seide, Al power in heuene and in erthe is 3ouun to me. Therfor go 3e, and 19 teche[o] alle folkis, baptisynge hem in the name of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Hooli Goost; techynge hem to 20 kepe alle thingis, what euer thingis Y haue comaundid to 3ou; and lo! Y am

[l] seie 3e GOPY. seith X. [m] Om. OUVW *sec. m.* [n] so N. [o] Om. U. [p] thei OUVW *sec. m.* [q] sepulcre OUV. [r] Om. OSUVX. [s] tell to OUVX. [t] mette OUV. [u] and seide OUV. [v] nei3eden OUV. [w] telleth SV *sec. m.* X. [x] And OUVW *sec. m.* [y] Om. N. [z] prince K. [a] Om. W *pr. m.* [b] Om. G. [c] and a K. [d] this thing U. [e] schal be OUV. [f] president ASX. iustice OUV. [g] we schulen make OUV. [h] suir V. [i] and thei G. [j] anentes OUV. [k] Om. o. [l] nei3inge OUV. [m] and seide OUV. [n] Om. G *pr. m.* [o] techeth SX. [p] Om. G *pr. m.* MOQSUVX. [q] Om. AG *pr. m.* NTWX.

[i] bihelden c. [k] telleth 1. and telle 3e k. [l] this word K. [m] seynge cβ. [n] Om. c. [o] techeth 1. teche 3e gα.

am with 3ou in[r] alle dayes, til[s] the endyng of the[t] world.

Here endith the gospel of Matheu, and bigynneth the prolog of Mark[u].

with 3ou in alle daies, in to the ende[p] of the world.

Here endith the gospel of Matheu, and here bigynneth the prolog vp on Mark[q].

r Om. *UX*. s til to *AGNOSVW sec. m. X*. til into *U*. t Om. T. u *Here endith the gospel of Mathew, and bigynneth the prologe on Mark, and aftir beginneth the gospel.* N. *Here endith Mathewe.* Q. *Here endith Matheu, and bigynneth the prologe.* V. *Here eendith the gospels of Mathew, and here bigynneth the gospelis aftir the seiynge of Mark.* W. No final rubric in *AGMPSTUX*.

p eending C *et plures*. q *Here endith the gospel of Matheu, and bigynneth the prolog on the gospel of Mark Euangelist.* C. *Heere endith the gospel of Matheu, and biginneth the prologe on the gospel of Mark.* IQRcgka. *Here endith Mathew; se now the prolog on Mark.* K. *Here endith Matheu, and here bigynneth the prologe vpon Mark.* M. *Here endith Matheu, and here biginnith the prologe on Mark.* S. *Here endith Matheu, and here bigynneth a prologe on Mark.* X. *Here endith the gospel of Mathew, and bigynneth the prolog of Mark.* e. *Here endith the book of Matheu, and now bygynneth the prologe of Mark.* f. No final rubric in EPhi.

M A R K.

The prologe of Marke[a].

MARK, the euangelist, of God chosun, and Petris sone in[b] baptyme, and in Goddis word disciple, presthod[c] in Israel ledynge, aftir fleisch a dekene, he[d], turnyd to the[e] feith of Crist, wroot the gospel in Ytayle; schewinge theron[f] bothe[g] what he owide[h] to his kynrede and to Crist. For whi the bigynnyng of his principle he ordeynynge[i] in[j] the[k] vois of a[l] prophetis[m] exclamacioun, schewith the ordre of dekenis eleccioun, that he, prechinge[n] 'the for-ordenede[o] John, Zakaries sone, sent out in vois of an aungel tellynge, not oonly Goddis sone maad man, but the body of the Lord, '*that is, the churche*[p], in to alle thingis by the word of Goddis vois quykid[q], schulde schewe in the bigynnynge of his prechinge of the gospel; that the which this redinge schulde knowe, to whom[r] the bigynnyng of fleisch in the[s] Lord, and Jhesu comynge to the habitacle, the fleisch schulde knowe, and in hym silf the word, '*that is, Crist*[t], of the vois '*John Baptist*[u], that in consonantis[v], '*that is, in forme fadris*[w], he hadde lost, schulde fynde. Forsoth bothe he[x], the work of the fulfillid gospel entringe, 'and fro the baptym of the Lord bigynnynge[y] to preche God, ne[z] trauelide not to seie the natiuyte of fleisch[a], the which he hadde seene[b] in othere[c] bifore, but he expressinge the exposicioun of al the desert, hath schewid out the fastinge of noumbre, '*other the noumbre of fastinge*[d], the temptacioun of the fend, the congregacioun of beestis, and the seruyse of aungels, that he ordeynynge vs to vndirstonde, alle thingis in schort peyntynge to gidere, nother[e] the autorite of thing do 'schulde do awey[f], and 'in parformynge[g] schulde not denye fulnesse to[h] the werk[i]. Forsothe he is[k] seid to haue kit awey his thoumbe, that he myȝte be hadd *as* vnworthi to presthod. But so moche myȝte eleccioun bifore ordeyned, acordynge to the feith, that nothir so in the werk of the word he schulde leese, that rathire he hadde deseruyd 'in kynde[l]. For of Alexandre he was bischop; of whom bi alle thingis werk, '*othir intencioun*[m], was to kunne, bothe to dispose the seiyngis[n] of the gospel in 'him silf[o], and the[p] disciplyne of the[q] lawe 'to knowe[r] in him silf, and 'the nature of God to knowe in the[s] fleisch[t], *other*[u] *in*[v] '*the manhood of the Lord*[w]. The[x] whiche thingis in vs silf first it behoueth to be requyrid; aftirward we wollith[y] thingis souȝt to be knowe, hauynge the mede of exortacioun; for he that plontith, and he that moistith, beth[z] the same; but he that ȝyueth the encrees, is God.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the gospel[a].

[a] From GY. *Prologe of Marke* OQ. No initial rubric elsewhere. [b] of Q. [c] prechyde GKQY. [d] Om. X. [e] Om. Q. [f] therin Q *sec. m.* [g] Om. Q. [h] aȝte SX. [i] ordeynde U. [j] and K. [k] a Q. [l] the U. [m] prophete G. [n] preche X. [o] therfore ordeynede K. the bifore ordeynde U. the forn ordeyned X. [p] Om. X. *that is, the charite* Y. [q] quykened QU. [r] whos Y. [s] that K. [t] Om. X. [u] *that is, Jon Baptist* S. Om. X. [v] consonaunces Y. [w] *that is, in formere fadris* QS. Om. X. [x] and K. [y] Om. G. [z] Om. X. [a] the flesh X. [b] seye G. [c] the othere S. [d] Om. X. [e] Om. Q. [f] that he shulde not do awey Q *sup. ras.* [g] that he Q *sup. ras.* [h] of U. [i] werk to be perfourmed Q. [k] Om. G. [l] vnkynde G. on kinde SVXY. [m] Om. X. [n] signes AGK. seyngis SY. seeynges UV *pr.m.* [o] him K. [p] in XY. [q] Om. X. [r] Om. Q *pr. m.* [s] Om. X. [t] to vnderstonde Goddis nature of the Lord in flesshe Q *sup. ras.* [u] *or* U. *that is,* Q. Om. X. [v] Om. QSXY. [w] *manhed* Q. *of the Lord* X. [x] Om. X. [y] wolen Q. wiln SX. [z] ben SX. [a] No final rubric in GQSUVXY.

Here byginneth the prologe of Marke[a].

MARK, the gospeller, was the chosun seruaunt of God, and the goostli sone of Petre in baptym, and the disciple in[b] Goddis word; he[c] mynystride preesthod in Israel, *that is, among Jewis*, and was of the lynage of Leuy bi fleisch, and he was conuertid to the feith of Crist, and wroot the gospel in Ytalie, *that is, the*[cc] *cuntrei of Rome*, and schewide[d] in the gospel, what he ou3te to his kyn and to Crist. Mark bigynneth at the sendyng of Joon Baptist, and tellith not the natiuite of Crist bi fleissche, but fro Cristis baptym, whanne he was ful man, he tellith of his fastyng bi fourti daies, and of his temptyng in desert, hou the deuel temptide hym, and how weilde beestis weren gaderid there, and hou hooli aungels camen, and serueden Crist aftir his temptacioun, and ouercomyng therof. Aftir 'he hadde resseyued Cristen feith[e], he kittide[f] of his thombe, that he schulde be hadde repreuable to preesthod, *that is, be vnhable to be preest in the gospel*, but the[g] chesyng 'that was[h] bifor ordeyned consentynge to the feith, my3te do so myche, that he loste not in the[i] werk of word[k], *that is, in prechyng of Goddis word*, that that[l] he disseruede bifor in kyn, *that is, as he was a prest bi kyn in the elde lawe among Jewis, so he was a prest in the gospel among Cristen men*. For he was bischop of Alisaundre; and bi alle thingis it was his werk to kunne profesies, and to dispose in 'hym silf[m] the seiyngis[n] of the gospel, and to knowe in hym silf the techyng of lawe[o], and to vndurstonde the[p] dyuyn kynde of the Lord in fleisch; whiche thingis it bihoueth to be sou3t first in vs[q].

This seith Jerom in his prolog on the gospel of Mark[r].

Here bygynneth the gospel of Mark[a].

CAP. I.

1 THE bigynnynge of the gospel[b] of Jhesu
2 Crist, the[c] sone of God. As it is writun in Ysaie, the prophete, Lo! I sende myn angel bifore thi face, that schal make thi
3 weye redy bifore thee. The voice of *oon* cryinge in desert, Make 3e redy the weye of the Lord, make 3e his pathis ri3tful.

Here bigynneth the gospel of Mark[s].

CAP. I.

THE bigynnyng[t] of the gospel of Jhesu 1
Crist, the sone of God. As it is writun 2
in Ysaie, the prophete, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, that schal make thi[u] weie redi bifor thee. The vois of 3
a crier in desert, Make 3e redi the weie of the Lord, make 3e[v] hise paththis

[a] From MO. *Heere bigynneth Mark.* P. *Gospel of Marke.* Q. No initial rubric in AGNSTUVWXY. [b] holi gospel S. [c] Om. X.

[a] From T. *Prolog on Mark.* CEB. *Here biginnith Jeromus prologe and the gospel of Mark the gospeler.* E. *Prologe of Marke.* NO. *Here biginnith Jeroms prolog on the gospel of Mark.* P. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] of A. [c] and he T. [cc] *in the* AKM *pr. m.* [d] he schewide IK. [e] cristen feith resceyued *ceteri et a.* [f] kitte I. kut T. [g] Om. *plures et a.* [h] Om. *plures et a.* [i] Om. N. [k] the worde T. [l] Om. chi. [m] hym C. [n] seiyng Q. [o] the lawe OT. [p] be S. bi hi. [q] vs, for men planten and wateren, but God aloone 3evet encresyng. T. [r] *Jerom in his prolog on Mark seith al this.* CSK. *Heere endith the prologe, and biginnith the gospel of Mark.* IG. *Jerom in his prologe on Mark seith this pleynli.* K. *This seith Jerom in his prologe on Mark.* MUB. *Jerome in his prolog on this gospel seith this.* N. *This seith Jerom in his prolog on Mark, and here bigynneth the gospel of Mark.* QCA. *Heere eendith the prolog; the firste co.* R. No final rubric in the other Mss. [s] *Here bigynneth the firste gospel of Mark the Euangelist.* U. *The biginnyng of Mark.* C. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [t] gynnyng U. [u] the hi. [v] Om. MC.

4 Jhon was in desert baptisynge, and prechinge the baptym of penaunce, in to re-
5 miscioun of synnes. And alle men of Jerusalem wenten out to him, and al the cuntre of Judee; and[d] weren baptisid of him in the flood of[e] Jordan, knowlechinge
6 her synnes. And John was clothid[f] with[g] heeris of camelis[h], and a girdil of skyn abowte his leendis; and he eet locustus[i], and `hony of the wode[k], and[l] prechide,
7 seyinge, A strengere than I schal come aftir me, of whom I knelinge am not worthi for[m] to `vndo, *or vnbynde*[n], the
8 thwong[o] of his schoon. I haue baptisid 3ou in water; forsothe he shal baptise 3ou
9 in the Holy Goost. And it is don in thoo dayes, Jhesus came fro Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptisid of Joon in Jordan.
10 And anoon he styinge vp of the water, say3 heuenes openyd, and the `Holy Goost[p] cummynge doun as a culuere, and dwell-
11 ynge in hym. And a voys is[q] maad fro heuenes, Thou art my `sone loued[r], in thee
12 I haue plesid. And anon the Spirit put-
13 tide[s] hym in to desert. And he was in desert fourty dayes and fourty ni3tis, and was temptid of[t] Sathanas, and was[u] with beestis, and angelis mynystriden to hym.
14 Forsothe after that Joon was taken, Jhesus came in to Galilee, prechinge the
15 gospel of the kyngdam[v] of God, and seiynge, For tyme[w] is fulfillid[x], and the kyngdam[y] of God shal `come ni3[z]; `forthinke 3ee[a], `*or do 3ee penaunce*[b], and
16 `bileue 3ee[c] to the gospel. And he passynge[d] bisidis the see of Galilee, say Symont, and Andrew, his brother, sendynge[e] nettis in to the see; sothely[f] thei weren
17 fishers. And Jhesus seide to hem, Come 3ee after me; I[g] shal make 3ou to be maad
18 fishers of men. And anoon the nettis
19 forsaken, thei sueden hym. And he gon

ri3t[c]. Joon was in desert baptisynge, 4
and prechynge the baptym of penaunce, in to remissioun of synnes. And al the 5
cuntre[d] of Judee wente out to hym, and alle men of Jerusalem; and thei weren baptisid of hym in the flom Jordan[e], `and knoulechiden[f] her synnes. And Joon 6
was clothid with heeris of camels, and a girdil of skyn *was* about hise leendis; and he ete hony soukis, and wilde hony, and prechide, and seide, A stronger than Y 7
schal come aftir me, and Y am not worthi to knele doun, and[g] vnlace[h] his schoone. Y haue baptisid 3ou in watir; 8
but he schal baptise 3ou in the Hooli Goost. And it was don in tho daies, 9
Jhesus cam fro Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptisid of Joon in Jordan. And 10
anoon he wente up of the watir, and saye heuenes opened, and the Hooli Goost comynge doun as a culuer, and dwellynge in[i] hym. And a vois was maad fro 11
heuenes, Thou art my loued sone, in thee Y am plesid. And anoon the Spirit put- 12
tide[k] hym forth in to deseert. And he 13
was in deseert fourti daies and fourti ny3tis, and was temptid of Sathanas, and he was with beestis, and aungels mynystriden to hym. But aftir that Joon was 14
takun, Jhesus cam in to Galilee, and prechide the gospel of the kyngdoom of God, and seide, That the tyme is fulfillid, 15
and the kyngdoom of God schal come ny3; do 3e penaunce, and bileue 3e to the gospel. And as he passide bisidis the 16
see of Galilee, he say Symount, and Andrew, his brother, castynge her nettis in to the see; for thei weren fisscheris. And 17
Jhesus seide to hem, Come 3e aftir me; Y schal make 3ou to be maad fisscheris of men. And anoon thei leften the nettis, 18
and sueden hym. And he 3ede forth fro 19

[d] and thei *UV*. [e] Om. *UV*. [f] clad *X*. [g] with the *U*. [h] camel *UV*. [i] honysoukis *U*. [k] wilde hony *U*. [l] and he *UV*. [m] Om. *SUVX*. [n] vnbynde *AOUV*. vndo *X*. [o] lace *UV*. [p] Spirit *U pr. m. V*. [q] was *UV sec. m*. [r] loued sone *GMPXY*. [s] putte *SX*. puttide out *UV*. [t] with o. [u] he was *GMOPQUV sec. m. XY*. [v] rewme *UV sec. m*. [w] the tyme *UV sec. m*. [x] fillid *UV*. [y] rewme *UV*. [z] nei3e *UV sec. m*. [a] do 3e penaunce *UV*. [b] Om. *AUVX*. [c] bileeueth *GQXY*. [d] passynge forth *UV sec. m*. [e] castynge *U sec. m*. [f] for *UV sec. m*. [g] and I *UV*.

[c] ri3tful CM *pr. m*. c. [d] companie ghi *pr. m*. [e] of Jordan K *sec. m*. [f] knowlechinge I. [g] to hi. [h] vnlouse I. [i] ou C. [k] putte IG.

forth thennes a litil, say James of Zebede, and Joon, his brother, and hem in the
20 boot makynge[h] nettis. And anoon he clepide hem; and Zebede, her fadir, left in the boot with hirid seruauntis, thei sueden
21 hym. And thei `wenten forth[i] in to Cafarnaum, and anoon in the[k] sabotis he gon
22 yn[l] into the[m] synagoge, tau3te hem. And thei wondreden on his techynge; sothely[n] he was techynge hem, as hauynge power,
23 and not as[o] scribis. And in the synagoge of hem was a man in an vnclene spirit,
24 and he criede[p], seyinge, What to vs and to thee, thou Jhesu of Nazareth? haste[q] thou cummen `bifore the tyme for[r] to destroie[s] vs? Y woot that[t] thou art the holy
25 of God. And Jhesus thretenyde[u] to[v] hym, seyinge, Wexe[w] dowmb, and go[x] out of
26 the man. And the vnclene goost[y] debrekynge[z] hym, and cryinge with grete vois,
27 wente awey[a] fro hym. And alle men wondriden, so that thei `sou3ten togidre[b] amonge hem[c], seyinge, What is this thinge? what is this newe techyng? for in power he comaundith to vnclene spi-
28 ritis, and thei obeyen[d] to hym. And the tale[e], `*or tything*[f], of hym wente forth
29 anoon in to al the cuntree of Galilee. And[g] anoon thei goynge out of the synagoge camen in to the hous of Symont and An-
30 drew[h], with James and Joon. Sothely and[i] the modir of Symontis wif `sik in feueris restide, *or lay*[k]; and anoon thei
31 seien to hym of hir. And he `cummynge to[l], reride[m] hir[n] vp[o], `the hond of hir[p] taken, and anoon the feuere left hire, and
32 she mynystride to hem. Forsothe the euenynge[q] maad, whenne the sone wente[r] doun, thei brou3ten to hym alle[s] hauynge
33 yuel, and hauynge deuelis[t]. And al the
34 cite was gaderid at the 3ate. And he

thennus a litil, and si3 James of Zebedee, and Joon, his brother, in a boot makynge nettis[l]. And anoon he clepide hem; and 20
thei leften Zebedee, her fadir, in the boot with hiryd seruauntis, and thei suweden hym. And thei entriden in to Caphar- 21
naum, and anoon in the sabatys he 3ede in to a[m] synagoge, and tau3te hem. And 22
thei wondriden on his teching; for he tau3te hem, as he that hadde power, and not as scribis. And in the synagoge of 23
hem was a man in an vnclene spirit, and he criede out, and seide, What to vs and 24
to thee, thou Jhesu of Nazareth? hast thou come to distrie vs? Y woot that thou art the hooli of God. And Jhe- 25
sus thretenede hym, and seide, Wex doumbe, and go out of the man. And 26
the vnclene spirit debreidynge[n] hym, and criynge with greet[o] vois, wente out fro hym. And alle men wondriden, so 27
that thei sou3ten[p] with ynne hem silf, and seiden, What thing is this? what newe doctrine is this? for in power he comaundith to vnclene spiritis, and thei obeyen to hym. And the fame of hym 28
wente forth anoon in to al the cuntree of Galilee. And anoon thei 3eden out of 29
the synagoge, and camen into the hous of Symount and of Andrewe, with James and Joon. And the modir of Symountis 30
wijf lay sijk in fyueris[q]; and anoon thei seien to hym of hyr. And he cam ny3, 31
and areride hir, and whanne he hadde take hir hoond, anoon the feuer lefte hir, and sche seruede hem. But whanne the 32
euentid was come, and the sonne was gon doun, thei brou3ten to hym alle that weren of[r] male ese, and hem that hadden fendis. And al the citee was gader- 33
id at the 3ate. And he heelide many, 34

[h] makynge, *either cloutynge* UV. [i] entren UV. [k] Om. o. [l] Om. G. [m] Om. ANO. [n] for UV. [o] as the UV. [p] criede out U *sec. m.* [q] art UV. [r] Om. UVX. [s] leese UV. [t] for UV. [u] thretid o. manasside UV. [v] Om. UV *sec. m.* [w] Wexe thou UV. [x] go thou V. [y] spirit UV. [z] to-braydynge UV. [a] out UV. [b] axeden UV. [c] hem silf UV. [d] obeyschen GMPQSTY. [e] fame UV. [f] Om. AUVX. *or tidyng* MP. *or teching* T. [g] Om. GN. [h] of Andrew UV. [i] Om. NSUV. [k] restide, *or lay* seeke in feuerys GMPQY. lay syk in feueres UV. restede in feueris X. [l] nei3ynge UV. [m] reiside UV. [n] Om. Q. [o] Om. UV. [p] hir hond UV. [q] euentide UV. [r] hadde go UV. [s] alle men UV. [t] fendis UV.

[l] her nettis K. [m] Om. R *pr. m.* h. the i. [n] to-breidinge c. [o] a greet Kβ. [p] axiden K. thou3ten R. [q] the feuers R. [r] at CKghikβ.

helide many[u] that weren traueilide with dyuers soris[v], and he castide[w] out many deuelis[x], and he suffride hem nat for[y] to
35 speke, for thei knewen hym. And 'in the[z] morewynge[a] ful erly he[b] rysynge, gon out, wente 'in to[c] desert place, and
36 preiede there. And Symont suede hym,
37 and thei that weren with hym. And whanne thei hadden founden[d] hym, thei seiden to hym, For alle men seeken thee.
38 And he seith[e] to hem, Go we in to the nexte townes and citees, that and[f] there
39 I preche, 'for to this thing[g] I came[h]. And he was prechynge in the synagogis of hem, and in alle Galilee, and castynge out
40 fendis. And a leprous man cam to hym, bisechynge hym, and, the knee folden[i], seide[k], ȝif thou wolt, thou maist[l] clense
41 me. Forsothe Jhesus, hauynge mercy on[m] hym, streiȝt[n] out his[o] hond, and[p], touchynge hym, seith[q] to hym, I wole, be thou
42 maad clene. And whanne he[r] hadde seide[s], anoon the lepre partide[t] awey fro hym,
43 and he is[u] clensid. And he[v] thretenyde[w] to[x] hym, and anoon 'he putte[y] hym out,
44 and[z] seith to hym, Se thou, seie[a] to no man; but go, shewe thee[b] to the[c] princis[d] of prestis, and offre for thi clensynge tho thingis that Moyses badde, in to witness-
45 ynge to hem. And he, gon out, biganne to preche, and diffame[e], '*or puplishe*[f], the word, so that nowe he miȝte nat opynly go[g] in to the citee, but be with out forth in deserte placis; and thei camen to gidre to hym on alle[h] sydis[i].

CAP. II.

1 And eft he entride in to Capharnaum,
2 after eiȝte days. And it is[k] herd, that he was in an hous, and many[l] camen togidre,

that hadden dyuerse sijknessis, and he castide[r] out many feendis, and he suffride hem not to speke, for thei knewen hym[s]. And he roos ful eerli, and ȝede 35
out, and wente in to a desert place, and preiede there. And Symount suede hym, 36
and thei that weren with hym. And 37
whanne thei hadden founde hym, thei seiden to hym, That alle men seken thee. And he seide to hem, Go we in 38
to the next townes and citees, that Y preche also there, for her to Y cam. And he prechide in the synagogis of 39
hem, and in al Galilee, and castide out feendis. And a leprouse man cam to 40
hym, and bisouȝte, 'and knelide[t], and seide, If thou wolt, thou maist clense me. And Jhesus hadde mercy on hym, and 41
streiȝte out his hoond, and towchyde hym, and seide to hym, I wole, be thou maad cleene. And whanne he hadde seide 42
this, anoon the lepre partyde awey fro hym, and he was clensyd. And Jhesus 43
thretenede hym, and anoon[tt] Jhesus[u] putte[v] hym out, and seyde to hym, Se 44
thou, seye to no man; but go, schewe thee to the[w] pryncys[x] of prestys, and offre for thi clensynge in to wytnessyng to hem, tho thingis that Moyses bad. And he ȝede out, and bigan to preche, 45
and publische[y] the word, so that now he myȝte not go opynli in to the citee, but be withoutforth in desert placis; and thei camen to hym on alle sidis.

CAP. II.

And eft he entride in to Cafarnaum, 1
aftir eiȝte daies. And it was herd, that 2
he was in an hous, and many camen to

[u] many men *UV*. [v] sorwis Q. seeknesses *UV*. [w] keste *GKQX*. caste *S*. [x] fendis *UV*. [y] Om. *SUVX*. [z] Om. *UV*. [a] [b] Om. O. [c] into a *UV*. [d] come to *UV*. [e] seide *UV*. [f] also *UV*. [g] forsothe *U pr. m.* for herto *U sec. m.* for *V*. [h] came for this thing *U pr. m. V*. [i] falt *SX*. bowid *UV*. [k] he seide *UV*. [l] myȝt *GW*. [m] of *QXY*. [n] strecchede *S*. [o] the *S*. [p] and Jhesu *UV*. [q] seide *UV*. [r] Jhesu *UV*. [s] seide this *UV*. [t] wente *UV*. [u] was *UV*. [v] Jhesu *UV*. [w] manasside *UV*. thratte *X*. [x] Om. *UV*. [y] caste *U*. castide *V*. [z] and Jhesu *UV*. [a] seie thou *UV*. [b] Om. *G*. thou thee *UV*. [c] Om. *N*. [d] prince *SUV*. [e] publishe *UV sec. m*. [f] *or pupplishen out S*. Om. *UV sec. m. X*. [g] entre *UV*. [h] eche *UV*. [i] side *UV*. [k] was *QSUV*. [l] many men *V*.

[r] caste 1. [s] him to be Crist CP *marg. sec. m*. [t] knelynge 1. [tt] Om. R. [u] Om. EK. [v] puttide E. [w] Om. G. [x] prince 1*aβ*. [y] *greetly* pupplische K. to pupplische Q*cβ*.

so that it[m] tok[n] nat[o], nether at the 3ate.
3 And he spac to hem a word. And 'there
camen to hym[p] men bryngynge[q] a 'man
sike[r] in palesie[s], 'the whiche[t] was borun
4 of foure[u]. And whanne thei mi3te nat
offre[v] hym to hym[w] for the campanye 'of
peple[x], thei 'maden the roof nakid[y], wher
he was; and[z] makynge opyn, thei[a] senten[b]
doun the bedd, in whiche the sike man in
5 palasie lay. Sothely whanne Jhesus say[c]
the feith of hem, he seith[d] 'vnto[e] the sike
man in palasie, Sone, thi synnes ben for-
6 3ouen to thee. Forsothe 'there weren[f]
summe[g] of the scribis[h] sittynge, and
7 thenkynge in her hertis, What spekith
he[i] thus? He blasfemeth; who may for-
8 3eue synnes, no[k] but God alone? The[l]
whiche thing anoon knowen by the Holy
Goost, for thei thou3ten so[m] with inne
hem self, Jhesus seith[n] to hem, What
thenken 3ee these thingis in 3oure hertis?
9 What is li3tere for[o] to seie to the sike
man in palasie, Synnes ben for3ouen to
thee, 'or for[p] to seie, Ryse[q], take thi bed,
10 and walke[r]? Sothely that 3ee wite that[s]
mannes sone hath powere in erthe to[t] for-
3eue synnes, he seith[u] to the sike man in
11 palasie, I seie to thee, ryse vp[v], take[w] thi
12 bed, and go in to thin hous. And anoon
he roos vp, and, the bed taken vp, he
wente bifore alle men, so that alle men
wondriden, and honouriden God, seyinge,
13 For we sayen neuer so. And he wente
out[x] eftsone[y] to[z] the see, and al the cum-
panye[a] of peple[b] cam to hym; and he
14 tau3te hem. And whenne he passide, he
say Leui Alfey[c] sittynge at the[d] tolbothe,
and he seith[e] to hym, Sue *thou*[f] me. And
15 he rysynge suede hym. And it is[g] don,
whenne he sat at the mete in his[h] hous[i],

gidir, so that thei mi3ten not be in the
hous, ne at the 3ate. And he spak to
hem the[z] word. And there camen to 3
hym men that brou3ten a man sijk in
palesie[a], which was borun of foure. And 4
whanne thei my3ten not brynge hym to
Jhesu for the puple, thei vnhileden the
roof where he[b] was, and openede[c] it, and
thei[d] leten doun the bed in which the
sijk man in palesie laye. And whanne 5
Jhesus hadde seyn the feith of hem, he
seide to the sijk man in palesie, Sone, thi
synnes ben for3ouun to thee. But there 6
weren summe of the scribis sittynge,
and thenkynge in her hertis, What spek- 7
ith he thus? He blasfemeth; who may
for3yue synnes, but God aloone? And 8
whanne Jhesus[e] hadde knowe this bi
the Hooli Goost, that thei thou3ten so
with ynne hem silf, he seith to hem,
What thenken 3e these thingis in 3oure
hertis? What is li3ter to seie to the sijk 9
man in palesie, Synnes ben for3ouun to
thee, or to seie, Ryse, take thi bed, and
walke? But that 3e wite that mannus 10
sone hath power in erthe to for3yue
synnes, he seide to the sijk man in pa-
lesie, Y seie to thee, ryse vp[f], take thi 11
bed, and go in to thin hous. And anoon 12
he roos vp, and whanne he hadde take
the bed, he wente bifor alle men, so that
alle men wondriden, and onoureden God,
and seiden, For we seien neuer so. And 13
he wente out eftsoone to the see, and al
the puple cam to hym; and he tau3te
hem. And whanne he passide, he sai3 14
Leuy 'of Alfei[g] sittynge at the tolbothe,
and he seide to hym, Sue[h] me. And he
roos, and suede hym. And it was doon, 15
whanne he sat at the mete in his hous,

[m] the hous *U pr. m. V.* Om. *U sec. m.* [n] Om. *U sec. m.* toke hem *PT.* [o] not hem *U pr. m.* thei my3ten nat be in the hous *U sec. m.* [p] Om. *UV.* [q] berynge *U.* [r] seek man *GMPQUVXY.* [s] the palasye *O.* [t] that *UV.* [u] foure *men OQTV.* foure *men* camen to him *UV.* [v] brynge *U sec. m.* [w] Crist *UV.* [x] Om. *UV.* [y] vnhylide the roof *U sec. m.* [z] and thei *UV.* [a] Om. *UV.* [b] setten *P.* leten *U.* [c] hadde seen *UV.* [d] seide *UV.* [e] to *AGMNOPQSTUVXY.* [f] Om. *UV.* [g] summe men *N.* [h] scribis weren there *UV.* [i] he this *PQTXY.* [k] Om. *G pr. m. MXY pr. m.* [l] Om. *UV.* [m] Om. *Q.* [n] seide *S.* [o] Om. *UVX.* [p] either *UV.* or *X.* [q] Rise thou *UV.* [r] go *UV.* [s] for *UV.* [t] for to *UV.* [u] seide *UV.* [v] thou *UV.* [w] and take *UV.* [x] Om. *O.* [y] eft *UV.* [z] in to *K.* [a] cumpanyes *U.* [b] of the pepil *O.* Om. *UV.* [c] of Alfey *UV.* [d] Om. *W.* [e] seide *UV.* [f] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [g] was *UV.* [h] the *NUV.* [i] hous of him *UV.*

[z] a A *sec. m.* [a] the palsie k. [b] Crist k. [c] thei openyde r. [d] Om. r. [e] he c. [f] Om. n. [g] Om. c. [h] Sue thou sk.

many puplicanys and synful men saten togidre at the[k] mete with Jhesu and his disciplis; sothely[l] there weren manye[m]
16 that foleweden[n] hym. And scribis and Pharisees seeyinge, for he eet with puplicanys and synful men, seiden to his disciplis, Whi `3oure maister[o] etith[p] and drink-
17 ith[q] with puplicanys and synners? This thing herd, Jhesus seith[r] to hem, Hoole men han no nede to a leche, but thei that han yuele; forsothe I cam not for[s] to clepe
18 iuste men, but synners. And disciplis[t] of Joon[u] and the[v] Pharisees weren fastynge; and thei camen, and seien to hym, Whi disciplis[w] of Joon and of[x] Pharisees
19 fasten[y], but thi disciplis fasten nat? And Jhesus seith[z] to hem, Whether the sonnys of weddyngis[a] mown[b] faste, as long as the spouse is with hem? Hou longe tyme thei han the spouse with hem, thei mowe
20 nat faste. Forsothe dayes shulen come, whenne the spouse shal be taken awey from hem, and thanne thei shulen faste
21 in thoo days. No man seweth a pacche of rude[c], `*or newe*[d], clothe to an old clothe, ellis he[e] takith awey the newe supplement, `*or pacche*[f], and a more brekynge
22 is maad. And no man sendith[g] newe wyn in to oold botelis[h], `*or wyne vesselis*[i], ellis the wyn shal berste[k] the wyn vesselis, and the[l] wyn shal be held[m] out, and the wyne vesselis shulen perishe. But newe wyn shal[n] be sent[o] in to newe wyn ves-
23 selis. And it is[p] don eftsoone[q], whanne[r] `the Lord[s] walkide in the sabothis by the[t] cornes, and his disciplis bigunnyn to[u]
24 passe[v] forth, and[w] plucke eris[x]. Sothly the Pharysees seiden, Loo! what `don thi disciplis[y] in sabotis, that[z] is nat leeueful.
25 And he seith[a] to hem, Radde 3ee neuere

many pupplicans and synful men saten togidere at the mete with Jhesu and hise disciplis; for there weren many that folewiden hym. And scribis and Fari- 16
sees seynge, that he eet with pupplicans and synful men, seiden to hise disciplis, Whi etith and drynkith 3oure maystir with pupplicans and synneris? Whanne 17
this was herd, Jhesus seide to hem, Hoole men han no nede to a leche, but thei that ben yuel at eese; for Y cam not to clepe iust men, but synneris.
And the disciplis of Joon and the Fari- 18
sees weren fastynge; and thei camen, and seien[h] to hym, Whi *fasten* the disciplis of Joon, and the Farisees fasten, but thi disciplis fasten not? And Jhesus seide 19
to hem, Whether the sones of sposailis[i] moun faste, as longe as the spouse is with hem? As long tyme as thei haue the spouse with hem, thei moun not faste. But daies schulen come, whanne 20
the spouse schal be takun awei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. No man sewith a patche of newe 21
clooth to an elde clooth, ellis he takith awei the newe patche fro the elde, and a more brekyng is maad. And no man 22
puttith newe wyn in to elde botelis, ellis the wyn schal breste[k] the botels, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the botels schulen perische. But newe wyn schal be put into newe botels. And it was doon 23
eftsoones, whanne the Lord walkid in the sabotis bi the cornes, and hise disciplis bigunnen to passe forth, and plucke eeris of the[l] corn. And the Farisees 24
seiden to hym, Lo! what thi disciplis doon in sabotis[m], that[n] is not leeueful.
And he seide to hem, Radden 3e neuer 25

[k] Om. o. [l] forsothe UV. [m] many weren UV. [n] sweden OUV. [o] Om. GMPXY. [p] etith 3oure mayster MP. [q] drynkyth 3our maystir GXY. [r] seide OUV. [s] Om. QSUVX. [t] the discyples GMP Q *sec. m.* SUVXY. [u] Joon *Baptist* MP. [v] Om. GNOQ *sec. m.* SXY. [w] the disciplis GMOQSTUVXY. tho disciples P. [x] Om. G *pr. m.* OY *pr. m.* [y] fasten oft U. [z] seide U. [a] the weddingis X. [b] may O. [c] newe UV. [d] Om. AUVX. [e] it X. [f] *either patche* U. Om. X. [g] puttith U *sec. m.* [h] wyne vessels UV. [i] Om. AUVX. [k] breke UV. breste XY. [l] Om. W. [m] schedde UV *sec. m.* [n] owith to UV. [o] put U *sec. m.* [p] was U. [q] eft UV. eftsones OY. [r] and whan O. [s] Crist UV. [t] Om. OV. [u] for to G. [v] go UV. [w] and to UV. [x] corne eeres O. [y] thi disciplis don GMXY. [z] the thing that UV. [a] seide UV.

[h] seiden EIRKa. [i] the spousayles R *pr. m.* K *sec. m.* the spousayle K *pr. m.* [k] breke hi. [l] Om. ck. [m] the sabotis K. [n] that that K.

what Dauyth dide, whanne he hadde neede, and he hungride, and thei that
26 weren with hym? Hou he wente[b] in[c] into the hous of God, vndir Abiathar, prince of prestis, and eete loouys of proposicioun[d], the whiche[e] it was nat leeful to ete, no[f] but to prestis alone, and he 3aue
27 to hem that weren with hym. And he seide to hem, The sabote is maad for man, and nat a[g] man for the sabote; and so mannys sone is lord also of the saboth.

CAP. III.

1 And he entride eftsoone[h] in to the synagoge, and ther was a man hauynge a drye
2 hond. And thei aspieden hym, 3if he helide[i] in[k] sabothis, 'for to[l] accuse hym.
3 And he seith[m] to the man hauynge a drye
4 hond, Ryse[n] in to the mydil[o]. And he seith to hem, Is it leeueful to do wel in the sabothis, or[p] yuele? for[q] to make a soule saaf, whether[r] to lese? And thei
5 weren stille. And he biholdynge hem aboute with wrathe[s], hauynge sorwe[t] vpon[u] the blyndnesse of her herte, seith to the man, Holde forth thin honde. And he helde forth, and the[v] honde is[w] re-
6 storid 'to hym[x]. Sothely Pharisees[y] goynge out anoon, maden a[z] counseil with Herodyans a3eins hym, hou thei shulden
7 lese[a] hym. Forsothe Jhesus with his disciplis wente to the see; and myche cumpanye from Galilee and Judee suede[b] hym,
8 and fro Jerusalem, and fro[c] Ydume, and[d] bi3endis Jordan, and thei that[e] aboute Tyre and Sydon, a grete multitude, 'heerynge the[f] thingis that he dide[g], camen to
9 hym. And Jhesus seith[h] to his disciplis, that the litil[i] boot shulde serue hym, for the cumpanye 'of peple[k], lest thei op-
10 pressiden hym; sothely[l] he helide many[m],

what Dauid dide, whanne he hadde nede, and he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? Hou he wente in to the hous 26
of God, vndur Abiathar, prince of prestis, and eete looues of proposicioun, which it was not[o] leeueful to ete, but to preestis aloone, and he 3af to hem that weren with hym. And he seide to hem, The 27
sabat is maad for man[p], and not a[q] man for the sabat; and so mannus sone is lord also of the sabat.

CAP. III.

And he entride eftsoone in to the syna- 1
goge, and there was a man hauynge a drye hoond. And thei aspieden hym, if 2
he helide in the sabatis, to accuse him. And he seide to the man that hadde a 3
drie hoond, Rise in to the myddil. And 4
he seith to hem, Is it leeueful to do wel in the sabatis, ether yuel? to[qq] make a soul saaf, ether to leese? And thei weren stille. And he biheeld hem aboute with 5
wraththe, and hadde sorewe on the blyndnesse of her herte, and seith to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he helde forth, and his hoond was restorid to hym. Sotheli Farisees 3eden out 6
anoon, and maden a counsel with Erodians a3ens hym, hou thei schulden lese[r] hym. But Jhesus with hise disciplis 7
wente[rr] to the see; and myche puple fro Galilee and[s] Judee suede hym, and fro 8
Jerusalem, and fro Ydume, and fro bi3ondis Jordan, and thei that weren aboute Tire and Sidon, a greet multitude, heringe the[t] thingis that he dide, and[u] cam[v] to hym. And Jhesus seide 9
to hise disciplis, that the boot schulde serue[w] hym, for the puple, lest thei thristen hym; for he heelide many, so 10

[b] entride *UV*. [c] Om. *AGMNPQTUV*. [d] proposicioun, *either of settyng forth U*. [e] which looues *UV*. [f] Om. o. [g] Om. *GOPSUVXY*. [h] eft *UV*. [i] heelide him *UV*. [k] in the *U*. [l] to *X*. that thei schulden *UV*. [m] seide *UV*. [n] Rise thou *UV*. [o] myddis *UV*. [p] whether *UV*. [q] Om. *SUV sec. m*. [r] wher o. ether *U sec. m*. whether or *X*. [s] ire *UV*. [t] soroufulnesse *UV*. [u] on *UVX*. [v] his *UV sec. m*. [w] was *UV*. [x] Om. *UV sec. m*. [y] the Pharisees *MOPQTVY*. [z] Om. *PQTUVXY pr. m*. [a] fordo *V sec. m*. [b] and sude o. [c] Om. *A*. [d] and fro *UV*. [e] that *weren UV*. [f] tho *GQY*. [g] Om. *X*. [h] seide *A*. [i] Om. *UV*. [k] Om. *UV*. [l] for *UV*. [m] manye men *UV*.

[o] no s. [p] the man i. [q] Om. Rb *pr. m*. ghik. [qq] for to A *pr. m*. [r] fordo 1. [rr] 3eden R. [s] and fro 1. [t] tho k. [u] Om. MR. [v] camen *ceteri*. [w] kepe Ea. serue to 1.

so that thei felden fast to hym, that thei shulden touche hym. Forsothe hou many
11 euere hadden 'soris, *or woundis* [n], and vnclene spiritis, whenne thei seien hym, felden down to hym, and crieden, seyinge,
12 Thou art the sone of God. And gretely he manasside hem, that thei shulden nat
13 make hym opyn[o], 'or *knowen*[p]. And he styinge in[q] to an hil, clepide to hym whom[r] he wolde; and thei camen to hym.
14 And he made, that 'there weren twelue[s] with hym, 'and that he shulde[t] sende hem
15 for[u] to preche. And he ȝaue to[v] hem power 'of heelynge[w] siknessis, and 'of cast-
16 ynge[x] out fendis. And to Symount he
17 putte[y] name Petre, and[z] James[a] of Zebede and Joon, the brother of James, and he[b] putte[c] to hem names Boonerges, that is,
18 the[d] sones of thondrynge[e]; and[f] Andrew and Philip, and Bartholomewe and Mathew, and Thomas and James Alfey[g],
19 and Thadee and Symount Cananee, and
20 Judas Scarioth, that bitraide hym. And thei comen to[h] an hous, and[i] the cumpanye 'of peple[k] came togidre eftsoone[l], so that thei miȝte not nether[m] ete breed.
21 And whanne his *kynnesmen*[n] hadden herdde, thei wenten out for[o] to holde hym; sothely[p] thei seiden, for[q] he is[r]
22 turnyd in to wodenesse. And the[s] scribis that camen doun fro Jerusalem, seiden, For he hath Belsebub, and for in the prince of deuels[t] he castith out fendis.
23 And, hem gadrid[u] togidre, he seide to hem in parablis, Hou may Sathanas caste
24 out Sathanas? And if a rewme be[v] departide in[w] itself[x], 'the ilke[y] rewme may
25 not stonde. And if an hous be[z] disparpoilid[a] on[b] it self, thilke[c] hous may not
26 stonde. And if Sathanas hath risen aȝeins hym self, he is disparpoilid[d], and he shal

that thei felden fast to hym, to touche hym. And hou many euer hadde syknessis, and vnclene spirits, whanne thei
11 seyen hym, felden doun to hym, and crieden, seiynge, Thou art the sone of God. And greetli he manasside hem, that thei
12 schulden not make hym knowun. And
13 he wente in to an hille, and clepide to hym whom he wolde; and thei camen to hym. And he made, that there weren
14 twelue with hym, to sende hem to preche[x]. And he ȝaf to hem pouwer to
15 heele sijknessis, and to caste out feendis. And to Symount he ȝaf a name Petre,
16 and *he clepide* James of Zebede and Joon,
17 the brother of James, and he ȝaf to hem names Boenarges[y], that is, sones[z] of thundryng. And *he clepide* Andrew
18 and Filip, and Bartholomew and Matheu, and Thomas and James Alfey, and Thadee, and Symount Cananee, and Ju-
19 das Scarioth, that bitraiede hym. And
20 thei camen to an hous, and the puple cam togidere eftsoone, so that thei miȝten not ete breed. And whanne his *kynnys-*
21 *men* hadden herd, thei wenten out 'to holde[a] him; for thei seiden, that he is turned in to woodnesse. And the scribis[b]
22 that camen doun fro Jerusalem, seiden, That he hath Belsabub, and that in the prince of deuelis he castith out fendis.
23 And he clepide hem togidir, and[c] he seide to hem in parablis, Hou may Sathanas caste out Sathanas? And if a
24 rewme be departid aȝens it silf, thilke rewme may not stonde. And if an hous
25 be disparpoilid[d] on[e] it silf, thilke hous may not stonde. And if Sathanas hath
26 risun aȝens hym silf, he is departid, and he[f] schal not mowe stonde, but hath an ende. No man may go in to a stronge
27

[n] sores AMPX. woundes, *or soores* O. woundes, *either sijknesses* UV. [o] knowen UV. [p] Om. AOUVX. [q] Om. V *pr. m.* [r] whiche UV. [s] twelue weren UV. [t] to U *sec. m.* [u] Om. SUVX. [v] Om. O. [w] to heele UV. [x] to caste UV *sec. m.* [y] puttide the UV. [z] and *he clepide* UV. [a] to Jame K. [b] Om. UV *pr. m.* [c] puttide QUV *pr. m.* [d] Om. UV. [e] thundre U. [f] and *he clepide* U *sec. m.* [g] of Alfey UV. [h] into UV. [i] and eft UV. [k] Om. UV. [l] Om. UV. [m] Om. N. [n] disciples, *or kynnesmen* MP. Om. U *pr. m.* V. [o] Om. SUVX. [p] for UV. [q] that UV. [r] was UV. [s] Om. UV. [t] fendis UV. [u] clepid UV. [v] is UV *sec. m.* [w] aȝens UV. [x] him silf O. [y] that X. [z] is UV. [a] dispoylid G. scaterid UV. [b] in P. [c] that X. [d] scatered UV.

[x] preche *the gospel* EP *sec. m. marg.* [y] of Boenarges X *sec. m.* [z] the sones b. [a] to biholde A *pr. m.* and helde b. [b] scribis and the Farisees EP *sec. m. marg.* [c] thanne k. [d] departid ck. [e] aȝens e. [f] Om. k.

27 not mowe stonde, but[e] hath an[f] ende. No man, gon in to a[g] stronge mannes hous, may take awey his vessels, no[h] but he bynde firste the stronge man, and thanne
28 he shal diuersly[i] rauyshe his hous. Trewly I seie to 3ou, for alle synnes and blasphemyes, by whiche[k] thei han[l] blasfemed, shulen be for3ouen to the[m] sones of men.
29 Sothely[n] he that 'shal blasfeme[o] a3eins the Holy Gost, 'shal not haue[p] remissioun in to with outen eend, but he shal be gilty
30 of euerlastynge trespas. For thei seiden,
31 He hath an unclene spirit. And his modir and bretheren comen, and thei[q] stondynge with oute forth, senten to hym, clepynge
32 hym. And a[r] cumpany sat aboute hym; and thei seien[s] to hym, Lo! thi modir, and thei bretheren with outen forth seken
33 thee. And he answerynge to hem seith, Who is my modir and my bretheren?
34 And[t] biholdynge hem aboute, that saten in the cumpas of hym, he[u] seith, Lo! my
35 modir and my bretheren. Forsoth who[v] that doth the will of God, he[w] is my brother, and my[x] sister, and modir[y].

CAP. IV.

1 And eft Jhesus bigan for[z] to teche at the see; and myche cumpany 'of peple[a] is[b] gedrid to hym, so that he styinge in to a boot, sat in the see, and al the cumpany 'of peple[c] was aboute the see, on the
2 lond. And he tau3te hem in parablis many thingis. And he seide to hem in
3 his techynge, Heere 3ee. Loo! a 'man
4 sowynge[d] goth[e] out for[f] to sowe. And the while he sowith, 'an other[g] seed felde aboute[h] the wey, and briddis of heuene,
5 'or of the eire[i], camen, and eeten it. Forsothe an other felde doun on stony placis, wher it had nat myche erthe; and anoon it sprong[k] vp, for it hadde nat[l] depnesse

mannus hous, and take awey hise vessels, but[g] he bynde first the stronge man, and thanne he schal spoile his hous. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that alle synnes 28
and blasfemyes, bi whiche thei han blasfemed, schulen be for3ouun to the sones of men. But he that blasfemeth a3ens 29
the Hooli Goost, hath not remissioun in to with outen ende, but he schal be gilty of euerlastynge trespas. For thei seiden, 30
He hath an vnclene spirit. And his 31
modir and britheren[h] camen, and thei[i] stoden withoutforth, and senten to hym, and clepiden hym. And the puple sat 32
aboute hym; and thei seien[k] to hym, Lo! thi modir and thi britheren with outforth seken thee. And he answeride to 33
hem, and seide, Who is my modir and my britheren? And he bihelde thilke[l] 34
that saten aboute hym, and seide, Lo! my modir and my britheren. For who 35
that doith the wille of God, he is my brothir, and[m] my[n] sistir, and modir.

CAP. IV.

And eft Jhesus bigan to teche at the 1
see; and myche puple was gaderid to hym, so that he wente in to a boot, and sat in the see, and al the puple was aboute the see on the loond. And he 2
tau3te hem in parablis many thingis. And he seide to hem in his techyng, Here 3
3e. Lo! a man sowynge goith out to sowe. And the[o] while he sowith, summe 4
seed felde aboute the weie, and briddis of heuene camen, and eeten it. Othere 5
felde doun on stony places, where it had not myche erthe; and anoon it spronge vp, for it had not depnesse of erthe. And 6
whanne the sunne roos vp, it welewide[p]

[e] but he UV. [f] Om. X. [g] Om. K. [h] not K. Om. O. [i] Om. UV. [k] the whiche O. [l] Om. UV. [m] Om. W *pr. m.* [n] Forsothe GOQUV. [o] blasfemeth UV. shal blasfemye K: [p] hath not UV. [q] Om. Q *sec. m.* [r] the UV. [s] seiden U. [t] And he P *pr. m.* UV. [u] Om. UV. [v] he UV. [w] Om. UV. [x] Om. X. [y] my modir UV. [z] Om. SUVX. [a] Om. UV. [b] Om. S *pr. m.* XY *pr. m.* was UV. [c] Om. UV. [d] sower UV. [e] gon O. wente UV. [f] Om. X. [g] summe UV. [h] bisidis UV. [i] Om. AOPTUVX. [k] is sprungun P. [l] no GNU.

[g] but if k *pr. m.* [h] his bretheren S. [i] Om. b *pr. m.* [k] Om. S *pr. m.* seiden S *sec. m.* [l] hem I. [m] Om. k. [n] Om. R *pr. m.* bek. [o] Om. I. [p] *ether drizede* K *marg.*

6 of erthe. And whenne the sunne rose vp[n], it welwide for heete, and it dried vp,
7 for it hadde not[o] roote. And an other felde doun into[p] thornes, and thornes[q] stieden vp, and strangliden it, and it ȝaue
8 not[r] fruyt. And an other felde doun in to good lond, and ȝaue[s] fruyt, styinge vp, and wexinge; and oon[t] brouȝte `thritty fold[u], and oon sixtyfold, and oon an hun-
9 dridfold. And he seide, He that hath eris
10 `of heeryng[v], heere. And whenne he was singuler, `*or by hym silf*[w], the[x] twelue that weren with hym axiden[y] hym for[z] to
11 expowne the parable. And he seide to hem, To ȝou it is ȝouen for[a] to knowe the[b] mysterie, `*or pryuite*[c], of the kyngdam[d] of God. Sothely[e] to hem that ben with oute forth, alle thingis ben maad in
12 parablis, that thei seynge se, and se nat, and thei heerynge heere, and vnderstonde not; that[f] sum tyme thei be[g] conuertid,
13 and synnes be forȝouen to hem. And he seith[h] to hem, Witen not ȝee this parable? and howe ȝee shulden knowe alle parablis?
14 15 He that sowith, sowith a word. `These sothly[i] ben[k] that[l] aboute the weye, where the word is sowun; and whenne thei han herd, anoon[m] cometh Sathanas, and takith awey the[n] word that[o] is sowun in her
16 hertis. And also[p] these ben[q] that ben sown on `a stoon[r], the[s] whiche whanne thei `han herd[t] the word, anoon taken it
17 with ioye; and thei han nat roote in hem silf, but thei ben temporal, `*that is, lasten*[u] *a*[v] *lityl tyme*[w]; afterward `tribulacioun sprongen vp, and persecucioun[x] for the
18 word, anoon thei ben sclaundrid. And `there ben other[y] that ben sowun in thornis; these it ben, that heeren the
19 word, and myseiste[z] of the world, and disseit[a] of richessis, and other charge[b] of for heete, and it driede vp, for it hadde no[q] roote. And othere felde doun in to
7 thornes, and thornes sprongen vp, and strangliden it, and it ȝaf not[r] fruyt. And other felde doun in to good loond,
8 and ȝaf fruyt, springynge vp, and wexynge; and oon brouȝte thretti foold, and oon sixti fold, and oon an hundrid fold.
9 And he seide, He that hath eeris of heryng, here he[s]. And whanne he was
10 bi hym silf, tho[t] twelue that weren with hym axiden hym to expowne the parable.
11 And he seide to hem, To ȝou it is ȝouun[u] to knowe the priuete of the kyngdom of God. But to hem that ben with outforth, alle thingis be maad in parablis,
12 that thei seynge se, and se not, and thei herynge here and vnderstonde not; lest sum tyme thei be conuertid, and synnes be forȝouun to hem.
13 And he seide to hem, Knowe not ȝe this parable? and hou ȝe schulen knowe alle parablis?
14 He that sowith, sowith a word.
15 But these it ben that ben aboute the weie, where the word is sowun; and whanne thei han herd, anoon cometh Satanas, and takith awei the word that is sowun in her hertis.
16 And in lijk maner ben these that ben sowun on[v] stony placis, whiche whanne thei han herd the word, anoon
17 thei taken[w] it with ioye; and thei han not roote in hem silf, but thei ben lastynge a litil tyme; aftirward whanne tribulacioun risith, and persecucioun for the word, anoon thei ben sclaundrid.
18 And ther ben othir that ben sowun in thornes; these it ben that heren the
19 word[x], and disese[y] of the world, and disseit of ritchessis, and othir charge of coueytise entrith, and stranglith the word, and it is maad with out fruyt.

n Om. *UV*. o no *NUV*. p among *UV*. q the thornes *UV*. r no *UV*. s it ȝaue *PUV*. t anoon *U*. u thrithithe foold *fruyt W sec. m.* v to heere *UV*. w *ether by himself UV*. Om. *X*. x tho *QW*. y askiden *Q*. z Om. *SUVX*. a Om. *OSUVX*. b Om. *N*. c Om. *AX*. *or priuey thenge* O. d rewme *UV*. e Forsothe *UV*. f lest *UV*. g be not *N*. h seide *UV*. i Forsothe these *UV*. k it ben *NUV*. l that ben *NUV*. m than O. n a Q. o whiche *UV*. p in lyk manere *UV*. q it ben *UV*. r stony places *UV*. s Om. *UV*. t herden *PW sec. m.* u *that lastyn* G *pr. m. that is, lastynge* G *sec. m.* O. v *but a* P. w Om. *X*. x whan [the *V*] tribulacioun and persecucioun riseth *UV*. y othere ben *UV*. z myseeses *U*. mysseyseis *V*. a disceytis *W pr. m.* b bisynesse *UV*.

q not ER *pr. m.* c *pr. m.* egk *sec. m.* β. r no gk *pr. m.* s Om. EI *pr. m.* PQUXbcegα. t the EIghikα. u ȝiue I. v in I. w token A. x wordis S. y mysesis I.

coueitise entrynge ynne[c], strangulen[d] the word, and it is maad with outen fruyt.
20 And these it ben that ben sowun on[e] good lond, `the whiche[f] heren the word, and taken, and maken fruyt, oon thritti fold,
21 oon sixti fold, and oon an hundrid[g]. And he seide to hem, Wher[h] a lanterne come[i], that it be put vndir a bushel[k]? wher not,
22 that it be put vpon[l] a[m] candil stike? Forsothe `ther is no thing[n] hid, that shal not be `maad opyn[o]; nether ony thing is[p] preuy, `the whiche[q] shal not come `in to[r]
23 apert. If ony man haue[s] eeris of heryng,
24 heere he. And he seide to hem, Se 3ee what 3ee heeren. In what mesure 3ee meten, it shal be meten to[t] 3ou, and be[u]
25 kast to 3ou. Sothely[v] it shal be 3ouen to hym that hath, and `it shal[w] be taken awey from hym `that hath not, also that
26 that he hath[x]. `And he seide[y], So[z] the kingdom[a] of God is, as if a man caste
27 seed[b] in to the[c] erthe, and it slepe[d], and ryse[e] vp in ni3t and day, and brynge[f] forth seed, and wexe[g] faste, the[h] while he
28 wote not. Forsothe the erthe by his owne worchynge[i] makith fruyt, first an erbe, `*or grene corn*[k], afterward an eere, after-
29 ward ful fruyt in the ere. And whanne of it silf it hath brou3t forth fruyt, anoon he sendith a[l] sikil, `*or hook*[m], for[n] rype
30 corn cometh. And he seide, To what thing shulden we likene the kyngdom[o] of God? or to what parable shulen we com-
31 parisoune it? As a corn of seneueye, the[p] which whann it is[q] sowun in the[r] erthe, is lesse than alle seedis[s] that ben in erthe[t];
32 and whanne it is bredd[u], `*or quykened*[v], it sty3eth[w] vp[x] in to a tree, and is maad

And these it ben that ben sowun on 20
good lond, whiche heren the word, and
taken, and maken fruyt, oon thritti fold,
oon[z] sixti fold, and oon an hundrid fold.
And he seide to hem, Wher a lanterne 21
cometh, that it be put vndur a buschel,
or vndur a bed? nay, but that it be put
on a candilstike? Ther is no thing hid, 22
that schal not be maad opyn; nethir ony
thing is pryuey, that schal not come in to
opyn. If ony man haue eeris of heryng, 23
here he. And he seide to hem, Se 3e 24
what 3e heren. In what mesure 3e meten,
it schal be metun to 3ou a3en, and be[a]
cast to 3ou. For it schal be 3ouun to 25
hym that hath, and it schal be takun
awei fro him that hath not, also[b] that
that[c] he hath. And he seide, So the 26
kingdom of God is, as if a[d] man caste[e]
seede in to the erthe, and he sleepe[f], and 27
it[ff] rise[g] up ni3t and dai, and brynge[h]
forth[i] seede, and wexe[j] faste, while[k] he
woot not. For the erthe makith fruyt, 28
first the gras, aftirward the ere, and aftir
ful fruyt in the ere. And whanne of it 29
silf it hath brou3t forth fruyt, anoon he
sendith a sikil, for repyng tyme is come.
And he seide, To what thing schulen we 30
likne the kyngdom of God? or to what
parable schulen we comparisoun it? As 31
a corne of seneuei, which whanne it is
sowun in the erthe, is lesse than alle
seedis that ben[l] in the erthe; and 32
whanne it is sprongun up, it waxith in
to a tre, and is maad gretter than alle
erbis; and it makith grete braunchis, so
that briddis of heuene moun dwelle vn-
dur the schadewe therof. And in many 33

[c] Om. *PUV*. [d] strangliden o. instranglen P. and stranglen *Y*. [e] in *AN*. [f] whiche *UV*. Om. *X*. [g] hundrid fold *AGNQTUVWY*. [h] Whether *GU et X passim*. [i] cometh *UV*. [k] bushel or vnder a bed o *marg*. *U sec. m. marg*. Q *sec. m. X pr. m*. bed *U pr. m. V*. [l] on *UVX*. [m] Om. *N*. [n] nothing is *UV*. [o] schewid *UV*. [p] maad *UV*. [q] whiche *UV*. that *X*. [r] in *X*. [s] hath *PUV*. [t] a3en to *UV*. [u] it schal be *UV*. [v] Forsothe *UV*. [w] if a man hath not, 3he this that he hath schal *UV*. [x] Om. *UV*. [y] Om. o. [z] Lo *XY*. [a] rewme *UV*. [b] a seed *N*. [c] Om. *UV*. [d] he sleepeth *G sec. m*. o. it slepith *PT*. he slepe Q *sup. ras. UV*. [e] it ryse *G sec. m*. o. Q *sup. ras. V*. rysith *PT*. it ryseth *U*. [f] bringeth *P*. [g] wexith *P*. [h] Om. *UV*. [i] wille *UV*. [k] Om. *AOX*. [l] Om. o. [m] Om. *AOUVX*. [n] for the Q *pr. m*. for the tyme of Q *sec. m*. [o] rewme *UV*. [p] Om. *UV*. [q] was o. [r] Om. *UV*. [s] the seedis *GQY*. [t] the erthe *AGNOPQSTWXY*. [u] sowen *U*. [v] Om. *AUVX*. [w] wexeth *U sec. m*. [x] Om. *UV*.

[z] and oon A. [a] *it schal* be 1. Om. k. [b] 3e 1. [c] Om. h. [d] Om. k *pr. m*. [e] that castith k *pr. m*. [f] slepith k. slepte *β*. [ff] Om. n. [g] risith k. [h] bringith hk. [i] Om. hi. [j] wexith hk. [k] the while k. [l] ben sowun b.

more than alle wortis, 'or *erbis*[y]; and it 'shal make[z] grete braunchis, so that bridis[a] of heuene mowe dwelle vndir the shadewe ther of. And in many siche parablis he spac to hem a word, as thei mi3ten heer; sothely he spak not to hem with outen parable. Forsothe he expounyde to[b] his disciplis alle thingis 'on sidis hond[c], 'or *by hem self*[d]. And he seith[e] to hem, in that day, whenne euenyng[f] was maad, Passe we a3einward. And thei leeuynge the cumpanye 'of peple[g], taken hym, so that he was in the boot; and other bootis weren with hym. And a[h] greet storme[i] of wynd is[k] maad[l], and sente[m] wawis[n] in to the boot[o], so that the boot[p] was ful[q]. And he was in the 'hyndir part of the boot[r], slepynge on a pilewe. And thei reysen hym, and seien[s] to hym, Maistre, perteneth it[t] nat to thee, that[u] we perishen? And he rysynge vp, manasside to the[v] wynd, and seide to the see, Be stille, wexe[w] doumb. And the wynd ceeside, and greet pesiblenesse is[x] maad. And he seith[y] to hem, What 'dreden 3ee[z]? Nat 3it han 3ee feith? And thei dredden with[a] greete dreed, and[b] seiden 'to eche other[c], Who, gessist thou, is this? for the wynd and the see obeyshen[d] to hym.

CAP. V.

And thei camen ouer the wawe of the see into the cuntree of Genazareth[e]. And anoon a man in[f] vnclene spirit ran out of 'a biryel[g], to hym goynge out of the boot. 'The whiche man[h] hadde an hous in graues[i], 'or *biriels*[k], and nether with chaynis now[l] mi3te eny man bynde hym. For oft tymes[m] he bounden in stockis and chaynes, 'hadde broken the chaynes[n], and suche parablis he spak to hem the word, as thei my3ten here; and he spak not to hem with out parable. But he[m] expownede to hise disciplis alle thingis bi hemsilf. And he seide to hem in that dai, whanne euenyng[n] was come, Passe we a3enward. And thei leften the puple, and token hym, so that he was in a boot; and othere bootys weren with hym. And a greet storm of wynde was maad, and keste wawis in to the boot, so that the boot was ful. And he was in the hyndir part of the boot, and slepte on a pilewe. And thei reisen[o] hym, and seien[p] to hym, Maistir, perteyneth it not to thee, that we perischen? And he roos vp, and manasside the wynde, and seide to the see, Be[q] stille, wexe doumbe. And the wynde ceesside, and greet pesiblenesse was maad. And he seide to hem, What dreden 3e? '3e han no feith 3it[r]? And thei dredden with greet drede, and seiden 'ech to[rr] other, Who, gessist thou, is this? for the wynde and the see obeschen[s] to hym.

CAP. V.

And thei camen ouer the see in to the cuntree of Gerasenes. And aftir that he was goon out of the boot, anoon a man in an vncleene spirit ran out of[t] birielis to hym. Which[u] man hadde an hous in biriels, and nether with cheynes now my3te ony man bynde hym. For ofte tymes he was boundun in stockis and chaynes, and he hadde broke the

y Om. *AUVX*. z maketh *UV*. a the briddis *UV*. b not to *G*. c Om. *A*. on sydishondis *o*. a sides halfe *UV*. d bi hymsilf *A*. Om. *X*. e seide *UV*. f euentide *UV*. g Om. *UV*. h ther was made a *Q sec. m.* i tempest *Q sec. m. UV*. k Om. *Q*. was *UV*. l Om. *Q sec. m.* m cast *U sec. m.* n flodis *Q sec. m.* o shippe *Q sup. ras.* p shippe *Q sec. m.* q fulfillid *Q sec. m.* fillid *UV*. r shippe *Q sec. m.* s seiden *U*. t Om. *G pr. m.* u for *UV*. v Om. *OUV*. w and wexe *o*. wexe thou *UV*. x was *UV*. y seide *UV*. z ben 3e drede ful *UV*. a by *UV*. b and thei *UV*. c eche to othere *UV*. d obeyen *UV*. e Gerasenes *Q sup. ras. U sec. m.* Gergeseus *U pr. m. V*. f in an *TUVX*. g the biriels *U*. biriels *V*. h whiche man *UV*. that *X*. i biriels *UV*. k Om. *AOUVX*. l Om. *G pr. m.* m Om. *UV*. n Om. *Q pr. m. T*.

m Om. k *pr. m.* n euentid b. o reisede EP. reisiden k. p seiden Eβ. q Be thou I. r 3it 3e haue no feith I. 3e han not feith 3it s. Han 3e not feith 3it x. rr to ieh R. s obeien k. t of the I. u the whiche I.

'hadde brokun[o] the stockis to smale gobetis, and no man mi3te 'daunte, *or make tame*[p], hym. And euer more[q], ni3t[r] and day, in biriels and hillis, he was cryinge, and betynge hym silf with stoones. Sothely he seynge Jhesus afer, ran, and worshipide hym. And he cryinge with greet voice, seide, What to me and to thee, thou Jhesu, the sone of God hieste? I conioure thee bi God, that thou tourmente 'not me[s]. Forsothe Jhesus seide to hym, Thou vnclene spirit, go out fro the man. And Jhesus axide hym, What name is to thee? And he seith to hym, A legioun is name to me; for we ben manye. And he preide hym myche, that[t] he shulde nat put[u] hym out of the cuntreie. Forsothe there[v] was there aboute the hill 'a flock of[w] hoggis[x] 'lesewynge in feeldis[y]. And the spiritis preieden Jhesu[z], seyinge, Sende vs into hoggis[a], that we entre into hem. And anoon Jhesus grauntide to[b] hem. And the vnclene spiritis[c] entriden in to the hoggis[d], and with greet bire, '*or haste*[e], the floc[f] was cast doun in to the see, 'to tweyne[g] thousynde[h], and thei[i] ben[k] strangelid[l] in the see. Sothely thei that fedden hem, fledden, and tolden in to the citee, and in to the[m] feeldis; and thei wenten out, for[n] to see what was don. And thei camen to Jhesu, and thei seen hym that was traueilid of the fend, sittynge clothid[o], and of hoole mynde; and thei dreden. And thei 'tolden to hem[p], that sayen, hou it was don to hym that hadde a fend, and of the hoggis[q]. And thei bygunnen for[r] to preie hym, that he shulde go awey fro[s] 'her coostis[t]. And when he[u] stiede in to a boot, he that was traueilid of the deuel[v], chaynes, and[v] hadde broke the stockis to smale gobetis, and no man my3te make hym tame. And euermore, ny3t and dai, in birielis and in hillis, he was criynge and betynge hym silf with stoonus. And he si3 Jhesus afer, and ran, and worschipide hym. And he criede with greet voice, and seide, What to me and to thee, thou Jhesu, the sone of the hi3est God? Y coniure thee[w] bi God, that thou turmente me not. And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou vnclene spirit, go out fro the man. And Jhesus axide hym, What is thi name? And he[x] seith to hym, A legioun[xx] is my name; for we ben many. And he preiede Jhesu myche, that he schulde not putte hym[y] out of the[z] cuntrei. And there was there aboute the hille a greet flok of swyn lesewynge. And the spiritis preieden Jhesu, and seiden, Sende vs into the swyn, that we entre in to hem. And anoon Jhesus grauntide to hem. And the vnclene spiritis 3eden out, and entriden in to the swyn, and with a greet birre[zz] the flocke was cast doun[a] in to the see, a twei thousynde, and thei weren dreynt[b] in the see. And thei that kepten hem, fledden, and tolden in to the citee, and in to the feeldis; and thei wenten out, to se what was don. And thei camen to Jhesu, and sayn hym that hadde be trauelid of the feend, syttynge clothid, and of[c] hool mynde; and thei dredden. And thei that saien, hou it was don to hym that hadde a feend, and of the swyne, telden to hem. And thei bigunnen to preie hym, that he schulde[d] go awei fro her coostis. And whanne[e] he 3ede up in to a boot, he that was trauelid of the deuel, bigan

[o] Om. Q *sec. m.* [p] tame A*o*. chastise *UV*. daunten *X*. [q] Om. *UV*. [r] in ni3t *UV*. [s] me not *MOXY*. [t] for o. [u] cast *UV*. poten *X*. [v] a greet droue of hoggis lesewynge *UV*. [w] Om. *UV*. [x] swyne A*o*. Om. *UV*. [y] Om. *UV*. [z] him *UV*. [a] swyn A*o*. the hoggis *TUVX*. [b] Om. *X*. [c] spiritis goynge out *N* Q *see. m. UV*. [d] swyn A*o*. [e] Om. *AUVX*. [f] droue *UV*. [g] to two *MPXY*. vnto two Q *see. m*. a two *U sec. m*. [h] thousondis o. [i] Om. Q *sec. m*. [k] were Q *see. m. UV*. [l] dreynte *U*. [m] Om. *MUVX*. [n] Om. *SUVX*. [o] clad *SX*. [p] Om. *UV*. [q] swyn A*o*. hoggis tolden to hem *UV*. [r] Om. *SUVX*. [s] out of o *pr. m*. [t] the coostis of hem *UV*. [u] Jhesu *UV*. [v] fend *UV*.

[v] and he b. [w] Om. P *pr. m*. [x] Om. E. [xx] 6666 C *marg*. [y] hem EIPX*a*. [z] Om. E. that k. [zz] *ether haast* K *marg*. [a] heedlinge k. [b] *ether strangled* K *marg*. [c] in k. [d] wolde k. [e] thanne k.

bygan to[w] preye hym, that he shulde be
19 with hym. Sothly[x] Jhesus resceyued hym
nat, but seith[y] to hym, Go thou in to thin
hous to thine[z], and telle to[a] hem, hou
many[b] thingis the Lord hath don to thee,
20 and hadde mercy of thee. And he wente
forth[c], and bigan for[d] to preche in Deca-
poly, *that is, a cuntree of ten citees*, hou
manye[e] thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym;
21 and alle men wondriden. And whanne
Jhesus hadde stiede[f] in to the boot eft-
soone[g] ouer the see, myche cumpanye 'of
pepleh cam togidre to hym, and was
22 aboute the see. And oon[i] of the princis
of[k] synagogis, by name Jayrus, cam, and[l]
23 seyinge hym[m], fel doun at his feet, and
preiede hym[n] myche, seyinge, For whi[o]
my dou3ter is 'in the laste thingis[p]; come
thou, putte thin hond on hire, that she be
24 saaf, and lyue. And he[q] wente forth with
hym, and myche cumpanye[r] 'of peples
25 suede hym, and oppresside[t] hym. And a
womman that was in the flux of blood
26 twelue 3ere, and hadde suffride many
thingis of ful many lechis, and spendid[u]
alle hir thingis, and 'no thing prophitide[v],
27 but 'more hadde[w] worse, whanne she
hadde herd of Jhesu, she cam in the cum-
panye byhynde, and touchide his cloth.
28 Sothly she seide, For if I shal touche or[x]
29 his cloth, I shal be saaf. And anoon the
welle of blood[y] is[z] dried vp[a], and she
felide in body[b] that she was helid of the
30 wound[c], '*or sikenesse*[d]. And anoon Jhe-
sus knowynge in hym silf the vertu that
was[e] gon out of hym, he[f], turned to the
cumpenye, seith[g], Who touchede my
31 clothis? And his disciplis seiden to hym,
Thou seest the cumpenye[h] pressinge[i] thee,
32 and seist thou[k], Who touchide me? And

to preie hym, that he schulde be with
hym. But Jhesus resseyuede hym not, 19
but seide to hym, Go thou in to thin
hous to thine, and telle to hem, hou grete
thingis the Lord hath don to thee, and
hadde merci of thee. And he wente 20
forth, and bigan to preche in Decapoli[f],
hou grete thingis Jhesus hadde don to
hym; and alle men wondriden. And 21
whanne Jhesus hadde gon vp in to the
boot eftsoone ouer the see, myche puple
cam togidere to him, and was aboute the
see. And oon of the princis of syna- 22
gogis, bi name Jayrus, cam, and si3 hym,
and felde[g] doun at hise feet, and preyede 23
hym myche, and seide, My dou3ter is
ny3 deed; come thou, putte thin hoond
on her, that sche be saaf, and lyue. And 24
he wente forth with hym, and myche
puple suede hym, and thruste[h] hym.
And a womman hadde[i] ben in the blodi 25
fluxe twelue 3eer, and hadde resseyued[k] 26
many thingis of ful many lechis, and
hadde spendid al hir good, and was no-
thing amendid, but was rather the wors,
whanne sche hadde herd of Jhesu, sche 27
cam among the puple bihynde, and
touchide his cloth. For sche seide, That if 28
Y touche 3he[l] his cloth, Y schal be saaf.
And anoon the welle of hir blood was 29
dried vp, and sche felide in bodi[ll] that
sche was heelid of the siknesse. And 30
anoon Jhesus knewe in hym silf the
vertu that was goon out of hym, and
turnede[m] to the puple, and seide, Who
touchide my clothis? And hise disciplis 31
seiden to hym, Thou seest the puple
thristynge thee, and seist, Who touch-
ide me? And Jhesus lokide aboute to 32
se hir that hadde don this thing. And 33

[w] for to o. [x] And *uv*. [y] seide *uv*. [z] thi *meyne mpt*. [a] Om. *mp*. [b] greete *uv*. [c] Om. *uv*. [d] Om. *suvx*. [e] greete *uv*. [f] sti3ede up *u*. [g] efte *uv*. [h] Om. *uv*. [i] sum man o. [k] of the *g sec. m. mu*. [l] and he *uv*. [m] Jhesu *uv*. [n] Om. *p*. [o] Om. *uv*. [p] ni3 deed *u sec. m*. [q] Jhesu *uv*. [r] Om. *n*. [s] Om. *uv*. [t] thrustede *u sec. m*. [u] hadde 3oue *uv*. [v] hadde not profitide ony thing *uv*. [w] hadde more *gmptw sec. m. xy*. [x] 3he *uv*. [y] hir blood *uv*. [z] was *uv*. [a] Om. *uv*. [b] the body *uv*. [c] the seeknesse *uv*. [d] Om. *auvx*. [e] hadde *mp*. [f] Om. *s*. [g] and seide *uv*. [h] cumpenyes *s*. [i] oppressynge *ag sec. m. mop*. [k] Om. *g sec. m. mopt*.

[f] *that is, a cuntre of ten citees* k *marg*. e *marg*. [g] he fel 1. [h] *ether oppressede* k *marg*. [l] that hadde k *sec. m*. k. [k] *ether suffride* k *marg*. [l] Om. r. [ll] *hir* bodi 1. [m] he turnyde 1.

Jhesus lokide aboute, for[l] to see hir that[m]
33 hadde don this thing. Forsothe the
womman dredinge and quakynge[n], wit-
ynge[o] that it was don in hir, cam, and fel
down bifore him, and seide to hym al
34 treuthe[p]. Forsothe Jhesus seide to hir,
Dou3tir, thi feith hath maad thee saf;
go[q] in pees, and be saf[r] fro thi sykenes.
35 3it him spekynge, messageris[s] camen to
the prince of a[t] synagoge, seyinge, For thi
dou3tir is deed; what traueilist thou the
36 maistir ferthere[u]? Forsothe the word herd
that was seide[w], Jhesus seith to the prince
of the synagoge, Nyle thou drede, oonly
37 byleue thou. And he resceyuede not[x]
ony man to sue him, no[y] but Petre, and
James, and John, the brother of James.
38 And thei camen in to the hous of the
prince of the synagoge. And he si3 noyse,
and men wepinge and weilinge moche.
39 And he gon yn, seith[z] to hem, What ben
3ee troublid[a], and wepyn? The wenche[b]
40 is not deed, but slepith. And thei scorn-
eden him. Forsothe alle kast[c] out, he
takith the fadir and modir[d] of the wenche[e],
and hem[f] that weren with him, and thei
41 entren yn[g], where the wenche[h] lay. And
he holdinge the hond of the wenche[i],
seith[k] to hir, Tabita, cumy, that is inter-
pretid[l], '*or expownid*[m], Wenche[n], to thee
42 I seie, rise thou[o]. And anon the wenche[p]
roos, and walkide; sothly she was of
twelue 3eer. And thei weren abaischt
43 with[q] greet[r] stoneyinge. And he co-
maundide to hem greetly, that no man
schulde wite it. And he comaundide to
1 3iue to hir for[s] to ete. And Jhesus gon
out thennis[t], wente in to his owne[u] cun-
tree; and his disciplis folwiden[v] him.

CAP. VI.

2 And the saboth maad, Jhesus[w] bigan
the womman dredde, and quakide, wit-
ynge that it was doon in hir, and cam,
and felde doun bifor hym, and seide to
hym al the treuthe. And Jhesus seide 34
to hyr, Dou3tir, thi feith hath maad thee
saaf; go[n] in pees, and be thou hool of
thi sijknesse. 3it while he spak, mes- 35
sangeris camen to the prince of the syna-
goge, and seien, Thi dou3tir is deed;
what traueilist thou the maistir ferther?
But whanne the word was herd that was 36
seid, Jhesus seide to the prince of the
synagoge, Nyle thou drede, oonli bileue
thou. And he[o] took[p] no man to sue 37
hym, but Petir, and James, and Joon,
the brother of James. And thei camen 38
in to the hous of the prince of the syna-
goge. And he saie noyse, and men wep-
ynge and weilynge myche. And he 3ede 39
ynne, and seide to hem, What ben 3e
troublid, and wepen? The damesel is not
deed, but slepith. And thei scorneden 40
hym. But whanne alle weren put out,
he takith the fadir and the modir of the
damesel, and hem that weren with hym,
and thei entren[q], where the damysel laye.
And he[r] helde the hoond of the damesel, 41
and seide to hir, Tabita, cumy, that is to
seie, Damysel, Y seie to thee, arise. And 42
anoon the damysel roos, and walkide;
and sche was of twelue 3eer. And thei
weren abaischid with a[s] greet stonying.
And he comaundide to hem greetli, that
no man schulde wite it. And he co- 43
maundide to 3yue hir[t] mete.

CAP. VI.

And he 3ede out fro thennus, and 1
wente in to his owne cuntre; and hise
disciplis folewiden him. And whanne 2
the sabat was come, Jhesus bigan to
teche in a synagoge. And many herden[u],

[l] Om. *suvx*. [m] whiche *uv*. [n] tremblynge *uv*. [o] knowynge *uv*. [p] the treuthe *uv*. [q] go thou *uv*. [r] thou hool *uv*. [s] messangeris *gmpqty*. [t] the *g sec. m. mopw sec. m.* [u] ferrer *t*. [w] seide *uv*. [x] not with him *o*. [y] Om. *o*. [z] seide *uv*. [a] turblid *agmnpt*. [b] damysel *uv*. [c] casted *uv*. [d] the modir *g*. [e] damysel *uv*. [f] thei *u*. [g] Om. *uv*. [h] damysel *uv*. [i] damysel *uv*. [k] seide *uv*. [l] expowned *ao*. [m] Om. *aouvx*. [n] Damysel *uv*. [o] Om. *p*. [p] damysel *uv*. [q] bi *uv*. [r] gretteste *uv*. [s] Om. *gsx*. [t] fro thennes *uv*. [u] Om. *uv*. [v] sueden *uv*. [w] he *uv*.

[n] go thou bhik. [o] Jhesus k. [p] *ether receyuede* κ *marg*. [q] entriden hik$\alpha\beta$. [r] Om. ab. [s] Om. cghi. [t] to hir k. [u] herden hym κ.

for[x] to teche in a synagoge. And manye heeringe wondriden in his techinge, seyinge, Of whennis `to this[y] alle these thingis[z]? and what is the wysdom that[a] is 3ouun to him, and suche vertues `the 3 whiche[b] ben maad by his hond[c]? Wher this is not a[d] smyth, `*or carpenter*[e], the sone of Marie, the brother of James and Joseph[f] and Judas[g] and Symound[h]? wher[i] and[k] his sistris ben nat here with vs? 4 And thei weren sclaundrid in him. And Jhesus seide to hem, For a prophete is not with outen honour[l], no but in his owne[m] cuntree, and in his hows, and in 5 his kyn. And he my3te not make there ony vertu, no but[n] heelide a fewe sike 6 men, the hondis put to. And he wondride for the vnbileue[o] of hem. And he wente aboute castelis in enuyrown[p], techinge. And he clepide[q] twelue, and bigan 7 for[r] to sende hem bi tweyne[s]; and 3af[t] to 8 hem power of vnclene spiritis, and[u] comaundide hem, that thei schulde not take[v] ony thing in the weye, no[w] but a[x] 3erd oonly, not a scrippe, not[y] bred, neither 9 money in the[z] girdil[a], but schoon[b] with sandalies, `*that ben*[c] *opyn aboue*[d], and that thei `weren not[e] clothid[f] with tweie[g] cootis[h]. 10 And he seide to hem, Whidir[i] euere 3ee schulen entre in to an hous, dwelle 3e 11 there, till 3e gon out thennis[k]. And who[l] euere `schulen not resseyue[m], ne[n] heere 3ou, 3e goynge out fro thennes shake[o] awey the powdre[p] fro[q] 3oure feet, in to 12 witnessinge to hem. And thei goynge out[r], prechiden, that men schulden do pe- 13 naunce. And thei castiden[s] out many fendis, and anoyntiden with oyle manye 14 syke men, and thei weren heelid. And kyng Eroude herde, forsothe[t] his name and wondriden in his techyng, and seiden, Of whennus to[b] this alle these thingis? and what is the wisdom that is 3ouun to hym, and siche vertues whiche ben maad bi hise hondis? Whether this is 3 not a carpenter, the sone of Marie, the brother of James and of Joseph and of Judas and of Symount? whether hise sistris ben not here with vs? And thei weren sclaundrid in hym. And Jhesus 4 seide to hem, That a profete is not without onoure, but in his owne cuntrey, and among his kynne, and in his hous. And 5 he my3te not do there ony vertu, saue that[c] he helide a fewe sijk men, leiynge on hem hise hoondis. And he wondride 6 for the vnbileue of hem. And he wente aboute casteles on ech side, and tau3te. And he clepide togidere twelue, and bi- 7 gan to sende hem bi two togidere; and 3af to hem power of vnclene spiritis, and[d] 8 comaundide hem, that thei schulde not take ony thing in the weie, but a 3erde oneli, not a scrippe, ne breed, nether money in the girdil, but schod with san- 9 dalies[e], and that thei schulden not be clothid with twei cootis. And he seide 10 to hem, Whidur euer 3e entren in to an hous, dwelle 3e there, til 3e goon out fro thennus. And who euer resseyueth[f] 3ou 11 not, ne[g] herith[h] 3ou, go 3e out fro thennus, and schake awei the powdir fro 3oure feet, in to witnessyng to hem. And 12 thei 3eden forth, and prechiden, that men schulden do penaunce. And thei cast- 13 iden out many feendis, and anoyntiden with oyle many sijk men, and thei weren heelid. And kyng Eroude herde, 14 for his name was maad opyn, and[i] seide, That Joon Baptist hath risen a3en fro

[x] Om. G *pr. m.* SVX. [y] ben UV. to him this MP. [z] thingis to this man UV. [a] which UV. [b] that GUVXY. [c] hondis UV. [d] the MPT. [e] Om. AX. [f] of Joseph UV. [g] of Judas UV. [h] of Symount UV. [i] whether GOMPTWXY. [k] Om. Q. also UV. [l] worschype, *or honour* W *pr. m.* [m] Om. UV. [n] but he UV. [o] vnfeithfulnesse UV. [p] cumpas UV. [q] clepide togidere UV. [r] Om. SUX. [s] two GMOPQXY. tweyne and tweyne UV. [t] he 3af OU. [u] and he UV. [v] bere UV. [w] Om. OU. [x] the N. [y] ne GMPXY. [z] there U. [a] girdels U. [b] schood A *sec. m.* GMPSUV *sec. m.* shod QXY *pr. m.* [c] *is* Q. [d] Om. UVX. [e] schulden not be UV. [f] clad X. [g] two MPUXY. [h] clothis N. [i] Where O. [k] fro thennis UV. [l] whiche UV. [m] resseyuen not U *pr. m.* V. resseyuen 3ou not U *sec. m.* [n] neither UV. [o] shakith MOPQSTW *sec. m.* XY. [p] dust UV. [q] of U. [r] out fro thens W *pr. m.* [s] kestyn GQSXY. [t] for UV.

[b] *cometh* to I. [c] Om. R. [d] and he Ik. [e] *ether shoon open aboue* K *marg.* e *marg.* [f] receyue *plures.* [g] nether EP. [h] here *plures.* [i] and he Ik.

was maad opyn, and 'he seide[u], For Johne Baptist hath[v] risun a3en fro deed men, and
15 therfore vertues worchen[w] in hym. Sothely othere[x] seiden, For[y] it is Ely; but othere[z] seiden, For it is a prophete, as oon
16 of[a] prophetis. The[b] whiche thing herd, Eroude seith[c], Whom[d] I haue[e] bihedid[f], 'John, this[g] hath risun[h] fro deed men.
17 Forsothe the ilke Eroude sente, and held Joon, and bond him in[i] to prisoun, for Erodias, the wyf of Philip, his brother;
18 for he hadde weddid hir. Sothly Johne seide to Eroude, It is not leefful to thee,
19 for[k] to haue the wyf of thi brother. Erodias forsothe 'leide aspies[l] to him, and
20 wolde sle him, and mi3te not. Sothly Eroude drede John, witinge him a iust man and hooly, and kepte him. And him herd, he dide many thingis, and
21 'gladly herde hym[m]. And whanne a couenable day hadde[n] fallun[o], Eroude 'in his birthe day[p] made a soupere[q] to the[r] princis, and tribunys, and to the firste,
22 'or *gretteste*[s], of Galilee. And whanne the dou3ter of thilke[t] Erodias hadde entrid yn[u], and lepte[v], and pleside to[w] Eroude, and also to[x] men restynge[y], the kyng seide to the wenche[z], Axe thou of me what thou wolt[a], and I schal 3yue to
23 thee. And he swoor to hir, For what euere[b] thou schalt axe, I schal 3yue to thee,
24 thou3 the half of my kyngdom[c]. 'The whiche[d], whanne sche hadde gon out, seide[e] to hir modir, What schal I axe? And she seide, The heed[f] of John Bap-
25 tist[g]. And whanne she hadde entrid anon with haste to the kyng, she axide, seyinge, I wole that anoon thou 3yue to me in a dische the heed[h] of John Baptist.
26 And the kyng was sory[i] for[k] the ooth, deeth, and therfor vertues worchen in hym. Othir seiden, That it is Helie; but othir seiden, That it is a profete, as[j] oon of[k] profetis. And whanne this thing was herd, Eroude seide, This Joon[l], whom Y haue biheedide, is[m] risun a3en fro deeth. For thilke Eroude sente, and held Joon, and boond hym in to prisoun, for Erodias, the wijf of Filip, his brothir; for he hadde weddid hir. For Joon seide to Eroude, It is not leueful to thee, to haue the wijf of thi brothir. And Erodias leide aspies to hym, and wolde sle hym, and my3te not. And Eroude dredde Joon, and knewe hym a iust man and hooli, and kepte hym. And Eroude herde hym, and he dide many thingis, and gladli herde hym. And whanne a couenable dai was fallun, Eroude in his birthdai made a soper to the princis, and tribunes[n], and to[o] the grettest of Galilee. And whanne the dou3ter of thilke Erodias was comun ynne, and daunside[p], and pleside to Eroude, and also to men that saten at the mete, the kyng seide to the damysel, Axe thou of me what thou wolt, and Y schal 3yue to thee. And he swore to hir, That what euer thou axe, Y schal 3yue to thee, thou3 *it be* half[q] my[r] kyngdom[s]. And whanne sche hadde goon out, sche seide to hir modir, What schal Y axe? And sche seide, The heed of Joon Baptist. And whanne sche was comun ynne anoon with haast to the kyng, sche axide, and seide, Y wole that anoon thou 3yue to me in a dische the heed of Joon Baptist. And the kyng was sori for the ooth, and for men that saten togidere at the meete he[t] wolde

[u] they seiden *UV*. [v] is o. [w] ben wrou3t Q *sup. ras*. [x] othere men *UV*. [y] Om. *X*. [z] othere men *UV*. [a] of the *UX*. [b] Om. *U*. [c] seide *UV*. [d] This Jon whom *UV*. [e] Om. Q. [f] byheuedid o. [g] Om. *UV*. [h] rise a3en *UV*. [i] Om. *o*. [k] Om. *UVX*. [l] settide tresoun *UV*. [m] herde him gladly *U*. [n] was *U*. [o] bifalle *UV*. [p] Om. *UV*. [q] soper of his birthe *UV*. [r] Om. *UV*. [s] Om. *AX*. *either grettest* men *UV*. [t] that *X*. [u] Om. *UV*. [v] daunside *UV*. [w] Om. *UV*. [x] Om. *UV*. [y] sittynge atte the mete *UV*. [z] damysele *UV*. [a] wole *U*. [b] euere thing *UV*. [c] rewme *UV*. [d] And *U*. [e] sche seide *UV*. [f] heued GOY. [g] the Baptist o. [h] heued OG. [i] sorowful *UV*. [k] of *N*.

[j] and k *pr. m*. [k] of the k *pr. m*. [l] is Joon k. [m] he is k. [n] the tribunes k *pr. m*. [o] Om. k *pr. m*. [p] *ether tumblide* k *marg*. [q] the half EIMPQRUXcekαβ. [r] of my CEIKMPQRSUXbcegkαβ. [s] rewme IEPQRX. [t] and he k.

and for men sittinge 'to gidere[l] at mete[m]
27 he 'wolde not[n] hir[o] be[p] maad[q] sory[r]; but
a manquellere sent, he comaundide the
heed[s] of John Baptist[t] for[u] to be brou3t[v].
28 And he bihedide[w] him in the prison, and
brou3te his heed[x] in a dische, and 3af it to
the wenche[y], and the wench[z] 3af[a] to hir[b]
29 modir. The which thing herd, his disci-
plis camen, and token his body, and put-
30 tiden[d] it in a buriel. And apostlis[e] com-
ynge to gidere to Jhesu, tolden to[f] hym
alle thingis, that[g] thei hadden don, and
31 tau3t. And he seith[h] to hem, Come 3e
'by 3ou selue[i] in to a desert place; reste[k]
3e a litel. Forsoth[l] 'there weren manye[m]
that camen, and wenten a3en, and thei
32 hadden not space for[n] to ete. And thei
sti3ynge[o] in to boot[p], wenten in to a desert
33 place 'by hem selue[q]. And thei sy3en
hem goynge awey, and manye[r] knewen,
and[s] goynge on[t] feet fro alle citees, thei[u]
runnen to gidere thidir, and came bifore
34 hem. And Jhesus goynge out sy3 moche
cumpanye, and hadde mercy on[v] hem, for
thei weren as scheepe not hauynge a shep-
herde. And he bigan for[w] to teche hem
35 manye thingis. And whanne moche our[x]
was maad now, his disciplis 'camen ny3[y],
seyinge, This place is desert, and now the
36 our hath passid; leeue[z] hem, that thei
goynge in to the[a] nexte townes or[b] vilagis,
bye to hem metis whiche[c] thei schulen
37 ete. And he answerynge seith[d] to hem,
3yue 3e to[e] hem for[f] to ete. And thei
seiden to hym, Goynge bye we loues with[g]
two[h] hundrid pens, and we schulen 3yue
38 to hem for[i] to ete. And he seith to hem,
Hou many loues han 3e? Go 3e, and se[k].
And whanne thei hadden knowun, thei
not make hir sori; but[t] sente a man- 27
queller[u] and comaundide, that Joones
heed were brou3t in a dissche. And he
bihedide hym[v] in the[w] prisoun, and 28
brou3te his heed in a disch, and 3af it[x]
to the damysel, and the damysel 3af[y] to
hir modir. And whanne this thing was 29
herd, hise disciplis camen, and token his
bodi, and leiden it in a biriel. And the 30
apostlis[z] camen togidere to Jhesu, and
telden to hym alle thingis, that thei had-
den don, and tau3t. And he seide to 31
hem, Come 3e bi 3ou[a] silf in to a desert
place; and reste 3e a litil. For there were
many that camen, and wenten a3en, and
thei hadden not space to ete. And thei 32
3eden[b] in to a boot, and wenten in to a
desert place bi hem silf. And thei sayn 33
hem go awei, and many knewen, and
thei wenten afoote fro alle citees, and
runnen thidur, and camen bifor hem.
And Jhesus 3ede out, and sai3 myche 34
puple, and hadde reuth on hem, for thei
weren as scheep not hauynge a scheep-
herd. And he bigan to teche hem many
thingis. And whanne it was forth daies, 35
hise disciplis camen[d], and seiden, This is
a desert place, and the tyme is now
passid; lete hem go in to the nexte 36
townes and villagis, to bie hem meete to
ete. And he answeride, and seide to 37
hem, 3yue 3e to[e] hem to[f] ete. And thei
seiden to hym, Go we, and bie we looues
with two hundrid pens, and we schulen
3yue to[g] hem to ete. And he seith 38
to hem, Hou many looues han 3e? Go
3e, and se. And whanne thei hadden
knowe, thei seien, Fyue, and two fischis.
And he comaundide to hem, that thei 39

[l] Om. Q. [m] the meet *AGMNOPQSTXY*. [n] nolde *UV*. [o] make hir Q. [p] Om. Q *sec. m.* to be *S*. [q] Om. Q *sec. m.* [r] heuy, *or sory* Q. [s] heued O*Y*. [t] Om. *UV*. [u] Om. *SUX*. [v] brou3t in a dische Q *sec. m. UV*. brou3t forth *W pr. m.* [w] byheueded O. [x] heued O*Y*. [y] damysel *UV*. [z] damysel *UV*. [a] 3af it G. [b] the O. [c] Om. *UV*. [d] putten *SX*. [e] the apostlys *GQUX*. the postlis *VY*. [f] Om. G. [g] whiche *U*. [h] seide *UV*. [i] by 3ee 3our selue G. by 3oure silf *MNOQTY*. asides half *UV*. [k] and reste *UV*. [l] For *UV*. [m] many weren *UV*. [n] Om. K *pr. m. SUVX*. [o] sti3eden K. ste3ende *X*. [p] a boot *MPUVWXY*. [q] asides half *UV*. [r] many men *UV*. [s] and thei *UV*. [t] out O. [u] Om. *UV*. [v] of O*XY*. [w] Om. *NSUVX*. [x] hour, *or forth dayes MPT*. [y] nei3eden *UV*. [z] leeue, *either delyuere thou UV*. [a] Om. *S*. [b] and *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [c] that *X*. [d] seide *UV*. [e] Om. O. [f] Om. *SX*. [g] for *UV*. [h] twey O. [i] Om. *SX*. [k] seeth *GQSXY*. sei3eth O.

[t] but he 1K. [u] mansleer R. [v] Joon K. [w] Om. 1S *pr. m.* K. [x] Om. S. [y] 3af *it* 1K. [z] postlis Sb. [a] 3our hi. [b] stieden K. [d] camen to him K. [e] Om. R *pr. m.* hik *pr. m.* [f] for to 1. [g] Om. hik *pr. m.*

39 seien, Fyue, and two fyschis. And he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden make alle men sitte[l] to mete aftir[m] cum-
40 penyes, vpon[n] greene hey. And thei saten down[o] by parties, by hundridis, and fyf-
41 ties. And the fyue looues taken, and two fyschis, he biholdynge in to heuene, blessside, and brak loouis[p], and 3af[q] to his disciplis, that thei schulden putte[r] bifore hem. And he departide two fyschis to
42 alle[s]; and alle[t] eeten, and weren fillid[u].
43 And thei token the relyues[v] of broken mete, twelue coffyns full, and of the[w]
44 fyschis. Sothli thei that eeten, were
45 fyue thousynd[x] of men. And anon he constreynede his disciplis for[y] to sti3e vp[z] in to a boot, that thei schulden passe[a] bifore him ouer the see to Bethsayda, the[b]
46 while he lefte the peple. And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente in to an hil,
47 for[c] to preie. And whanne[d] euenyng was[e], the boot was in 'the myddil[f] see,
48 and he aloone in the lond; and he sy3 hem trauelinge in rowynge; sothli[g] the wynd was contrarie to hem. And aboute the fourthe waking of the ny3t, he wandrynge[h] on[i] the see cam to hem, and
49 wolde passe hem. And thei, as thei sy3en him wandrynge[k] on the see, gessiden[l]
50 for[m] to be[n] a fantum, and crieden[o]; forsoth[p] alle sy3en hym, and thei[q] weren disturblid[r]. And anon he spak with hem, and seide to hem, Triste 3e, I am;
51 nyle 3e drede. And he 'cam vp[s] 'to hem[t] in to[u] the[v] boot, and the wynd ceesside. And thei more wondriden with ynne hem[w];
52 for[x] thei vndirstoden not of the looues;
53 sothli[y] her herte was blyndid. And whanne thei hadden passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the lond of Genazareth,
54 and setten[z] to londe. And whanne thei hadden[a] gon out of the boot, anon thei schulden make alle men sitte to mete bi cumpanyes, on greene heye. And thei 40
saten doun bi parties, bi hundridis, and bi fifties. And whanne he hadde take 41
the[h] fyue looues, and twei fischis, he biheelde in to heuene, and blesside, and brak looues, and 3af to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette bifor hem. And he departide twei fischis to alle; and 42
alle eeten, and weren fulfillid. And thei 43
token the relifs of brokun metis, twelue cofyns ful, and of the fischis. And thei 44
that eeten, weren fyue thousynde of men. And anoon he maad hise disciplis to go 45
up in to a boot, to passe bifor hym ouer the se to Bethsaida, thei[i] while he lefte the puple. And whanne he hadde left hem, 46
he wente in to an hille[j], to preye. And 47
whanne it was euen, the boot was in the myddil of the see, and he aloone in the loond; and he say hem trauelynge in 48
rowyng; for the wynde was contrarie to hem. And aboute the fourthe wakynge of the ny3t, he wandride[k] on the see, and[l] cam to hem, and wolde passe hem. And as thei sayn hym wandrynge on the 49
see, thei gessiden that it weren a fantum, and crieden out; for alle[m] sayn hym, 50
and thei weren afraied. And anoon he spak with hem, and seide to hem, Triste 3e, Y am; nyle 3e drede. And he cam 51
vp to hem in to the boot, and the wynde ceesside. And thei wondriden more 'with ynne[n] hem silf; for thei vndur- 52
stoden not of the looues; for her herte was blyndid. And whanne thei weren 53
passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the lond of Genasareth, and settiden to loond. And whanne thei weren gon out of the 54
boot, anoon thei knewen hym. And 55
thei ranne thorou al that cuntre, and bigunnen to brynge sijk men in beddis

[l] to sitten *sux*. [m] bi *uv*. aftir the *w pr. m*. [n] on the *uv*. on *x*. [o] to mete *uv*. [p] the looues *puv w sec. m*. [q] he 3aue *u*. [r] setten *uv*. [s] alle men *uv*. [t] alle men *uv*. [u] fulfillid *agmnopqstwxy*. [v] relyfe *g pr. m. q*. [w] Om. *p*. [x] thousondes *o*. [y] Om. *suvx*. [z] Om. *uv*. [a] go *uv*. [b] Om. *uv*. [c] Om. *sx*. [d] whan and *o*. [e] was maad *g pr. m*. [f] myddis the *mpt*. myddis of the *uv*. the myd *x*. [g] for *u*. [h] goynge *uv*. [i] vpon *o*. [k] goynge *uv*. [l] thei gessiden *x*. [m] Om. *suvx*. [n] se *k*. [o] thei crieden *uv*. [p] for *uv*. [q] Om. *uv*. [r] disturbid *sx*. troublide *uv*. [s] sti3ede *uv*. [t] Om. *y sec. m*. [u] Om. *u*. [v] a *u*. [w] hem silf *uv*. [x] forsothe *uv*. [y] for *uv*. [z] settiden *uv*. [a] weren *uv*.

[h] Om. k. [i] Om. l. [j] hi3 hul i *sec. m*. [k] wandrynge eipqrx*a*. [l] Om. eipqx*a*. [m] alle thei l. [n] in k.

55 knewen him. And thei rennynge thur3[b] al
that[c] cuntree[d], bigunnen to[e] bere 'aboute
in beddis hem[f] that hadden hem[g] yuele,
56 where thei herden him be[h]. And whidur
euere he[i] entride yn to vilagis and townes,
or[k] in to citees, thei puttiden[l] syke men in
stretis, and[m] preieden him, that thei schul-
den touche either[n] the hem of his cloth;
and how manye euere touchiden him,
weren maad saf.

CAP. VII.

1 And Pharisees[o] and summe of scribis[p]
comynge fro Jerusalem, camen to gidere
2 to him. And whanne thei hadden seyn
summe of his disciplis ete breed with
comune hondis, *that is, not waischun*, thei
3 blamyden[q]. Forsoth[r] Pharisees[s] and alle
Jewis[t] eten not, no[u] but[v] thei waisschen
ofte her hondis, holdinge the tradicioun,
4 'or *statutis*[w], of eldere men. And thei turn-
ynge a3en fro chepynge[x], eten not, no[y]
but[z] thei ben waischun; and manye othere
thingis ben[a], that ben takun to hem for[b]
to kepe, waischingis of cuppis, and cru-
etis[c], and of vessels of bras, and of beddis.
5 And Pharisees and scribis axiden him,
seyinge, Whi gon not thi disciplis aftir[d]
the tradicioun[e] of eldere men, but with
6 comyne hondis thei eten bred? And he
answeringe seide to hem, Ysaie prophe-
ciede wel of 3ou, ypocritis, as it is writun,
This peple worschipith[f] me with lippis,
7 forsothe[g] 'her herte[h] is fer fro me; in
veyn trewli thei worschipen me, techinge
8 doctrinys[i] and preceptis[k] of men[kk]. For-
soth 3e forsakinge the maundement[l] of
God, holden the tradicioun of men,
waischingis[m] of cruetis[n], and cuppis[o];
and manye othere thingis lyke to thes 3e

on eche side, where thei herden that he
was. And whidur euer 'he entride[o] in 56
to villagis, ethir[p] in to townes, or in to
citees, thei setten[q] sijk men in stretis,
and[r] preiden hym, that thei schulden
touche namely the hemme of his cloth;
and hou many that touchiden hym, weren
maad saaf.

CAP. VII.

And the Farisees and summe of the 1
scribis camen fro Jerusalem togidir to
hym. And whanne thei hadden seen 2
summe of hise disciplis ete breed with
vnwaisschen hoondis, thei blameden[s].
The[t] Farisees and alle[u] the Jewis eten 3
not, but thei waisschen ofte her hoondis,
holdynge the tradicioun of eldere men.
And whanne thei turnen a3en fro chep- 4
yng, thei eten not, but thei ben waisschen;
and many other thingis ben[v], 'that ben[w]
taken[x] 'to hem[y] to kepe[z], wasschyngis[a] of
cuppis, and of[b] watir vessels, and of[c]
vessels of bras, and of beddis. And 5
Farisees and scribis axiden hym, and
seiden, Whi gon not thi disciplis aftir
the tradicioun of eldere men, but with
vnwasschen hondis thei eten breed? And 6
he answeride, and seide to hem, Ysaie
prophesiede wel of 3ou, ypocritis, as it is
writun, This puple worschipith me with
lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; and 7
in veyn thei worschipen me, techinge
the doctrines and the heestis of men.
For 3e leeuen the maundement[d] of God, 8
and holden the tradicioun of men,
wasschyngis[e] of[f] watir vessels, and of
cuppis; and many othir thingis lijk to[g]

[b] in o. thorn3 out *u*. [c] the *MQTY*. [d] citee *K*. [e] for to o. [f] hem aboute in beddis *PXY*. [g] Om. *UV*. eny *XY*. [h] to be *MUVY*. [i] that he o. [k] either *UV*. [l] putten *SX*. [m] and thei *UV*. [n] other *M*. namely *UV*. or *X*. [o] the Pharisees *UV*. [p] the scribis *UV*. [q] blameden hem *W sec. m*. [r] For *UV*. [s] the Pharises *N*. [t] the Jewis *N*. [u] Om. *AOX*. [v] but if *X*. [w] Om. *AOX*. [x] the chepynge *W sec. m*. [y] Om. *OX*. [z] but if *X*. [a] there ben o. [b] Om. *SX*. [c] of watir vessellis *UV*. [d] by *UV*. [e] tradicioun *UV*. [f] honoureth *UV*. [g] Om. *U*. [h] the herte of hem *UV*. [i] the doctrines *UV*. [k] maundementis *UV*. [kk] me *K*. [l] maundementis *K*. comaundement *UV*. [m] the waschyngis *UV*. [n] watir vessels *UV*. [o] of cuppis *UV*.

[o] thei entriden k. [p] o'ther IP. other MUC. or X. [q] setteden EP. [r] and thei I. [s] blameden hem K. X *sec. m*. k. [t] For the k. [u] Om. X. [v] ther ben I. [w] Om. ghi. [x] bitaken K. [y] Om. E. [z] kepe, as k *pr. m*. [a] wasshinge Esk. [b] Om. s *pr. m*. hi. [c] Om. s *pr. m*. hi. [d] maundementes A *sec. m*. EKPQRa. [e] waischinge IR *sec. m*. k *sec. m. a*. as waischinge k *pr. m*. [f] Om. i. [g] Om. k.

9 don. And he seide to hem, Wel ȝe han maad the maundement[p] of God voyde,
10 that ȝe kepe ȝoure tradicioun. Forsoth[q] Moyses seide, Worschipe[r] thi fadir and thi modir; and he that `schal curse[s] fadir or[t]
11 modir, `by deeth deie he[u]. Sothli[v] ȝe seyen, If[w] a man `schal seye[x] to fadir or[y] to[yy] modir, `Corban, that is[z], What euere ȝifte
12 of[a] me, schal[b] profite to thee; and ouer[c] ȝe suffren not him do[d] ony thing to fadir or[e]
13 modir, brekynge[f] the word of God by ȝoure tradicioun, that[g] ȝe han ȝouun; and ȝe don manye `othere suche[h] thingis. And
14 he[i] eftsoone[k] clepinge to[l] the cumpanye `of peple[m], seide to hem, ȝe alle heere[n] me,
15 and vndirstonden[o]. No thing with outen man is entringe in to him, that may defoule him; but tho thingis that[p] comen forth of man[q], `tho it ben that defoulen a
16 man[r]. Forsoth if[s] ony man haue[t] eeris
17 `of heeringe[u], heere he. And whanne he hadde entrid in to an hous, fro the cumpany `of peple[v], his disciplis axiden him the
18 parable. And he seith[w] to hem, So and ȝe ben vnprudent, `*or vnwyse*[x]. Vndirstonden ȝe not, for al thing withoute forth entringe in to a[y] man, may not defoule
19 him? for it hath not entrid into his herte, but in to the[z] wombe, and bynethe it goth
20 out, purgynge alle metis. Sothli he[a] seide, For the[b] thingis that gon out of a[c]
21 man, tho[d] defoulen a man. Forsoth fro withynne, of the herte of men comen forth yuele thouȝtis, auoutries[e], fornicaciouns,
22 mansleyngis[f], theftis, couetises[g], `*or ouer hard kepynge of goodis*[h], wickidnesses, gyle, vnchastite, yuel[i] yȝe[k], blasphemyes[l],
23 pride, folye[m]. Alle thes yuelis[u] fro withynne comen forth, and defoulen a[o] man.
24 And Jhesus risynge thennis[p], wente in to

these ȝe doon. And he seide to hem, 9
Wel ȝe han maad the maundement of God voide, `to kepe[h] ȝoure tradicioun. For Moyses seide, Worschipe thi fadir 10
and thi modir; and he that cursith fadir or modir, die he[i] by deeth. But ȝe seien, 11
If a man seie to fadir or modir, Corban, that is, What euer ȝifte is of me, it schal profite to thee; and ouer ȝe suffren not 12
hym do ony thing to fadir or modir, and 13
ȝe breken the word of God bi ȝoure tradicioun, that ȝe han ȝouun; and ȝe don many suche thingis. And he eftsoone 14
clepide the puple, and seide to hem, ȝe alle here me, and vndurstonde. No thing 15
that is withouten a man, that entrith in to hym, may defoule him; but tho thingis that comen forth of a man, tho it ben that defoulen a man. If ony man 16
haue[j] eeris of hering, here he. And 17
whanne he was entrid in to an hous, fro the puple, hise disciplis axiden hym the parable. And he seide to hem, ȝe 18
ben vnwise also. Vndurstonde ȝe not, that al thing without forth that entreth in to a man, may not defoule hym? for 19
it hath not entrid in to his herte, but in to the wombe, and bynethe it goith out, purgynge alle metis. But he seide, The[k] 20
thingis that gon out of a man, tho defoulen a man. For fro with ynne, of the 21
herte of men comen[l] forth yuel thouȝtis, auowtries, fornycaciouns, mansleyingis, 22
theftis, auaricis, wickidnessis, gile, vnchastite, yuel iȝe, blasfemyes, pride, foli. Alle these yuels comen forth fro with 23
ynne, and defoulen a man. And Jhesus 24
roos vp fro thennus, and wente in to the coostis of Tyre and of[m] Sidon. And he ȝede in to an hous, and wolde that no

p comaundement *UV*. q For *UV*. r Honoure thou *UV*. s curseth *UV*. t either *UV*. u dye by deeth *UV*. v But *UV*. w That if o *pr. m.* x seith *UV*. y either *UV*. yy Om. *ceteri*. z Om. *V*. a is of *Q sec. m. VW*. is to *U*. b it schal *UV*. c ferther *UV*. d to don *SUVX*. e either to *UV*. f ȝe brekynge *UV*. g which *UV*. h suche liyk *UV*. i Om. *OUXY*. k efte Jhesu *UV*. l Om. *UV*. m Om. *UV*. n hereth *SX*. o vnderstondith *PSTX*. p it hen that defoulen a man, whiche *UV*. q a man *PUVWXY*. r Om. *UV*. tho defoulen a man *X*. s Om. *UV*. t hath *UV*. u to heere *UV*. v Om. *UV*. w seide *UV*. x Om. *AOX*. *or vnstable, or vnwyse W pr. m.* y Om. o. z his *XY*. a Crist *UV*. b thoo *GOU*. tho *X*. c Om. *N*. d Om. *UV*. e and auoutries *K*. f mannus sleyngis o. g auarisis *G sec. m. OUV*. eoueytise *MPTW sec. m. Y*. h *or auarice A*. Om. *QUVX*. l an yuel *UV*. k yre *G pr. m. KSY*. l blasphemye *GUV*. m and folye *MPQTXY*. n thingis *U*. o Om. *o*. p fro thennes *UV*.

h for k. i Om. c *et plures et αβ*. j hath Rbehika. k Tho Ek. l cometh hi. m Om. cs *pr. m.* eghika*αβ*.

the endes[q] of Tyre and Sidon. And he gon in to an hows, wolde no[r] man wite[s]; and he mi3te not `dare, *or be priuy*[t]. 25 Sothli[u] a womman, anon as sche herde of him, `which wommanis[v] dou3tir hadde an vnclene spirit, entride, and fel doun at[w] 26 his feet. Sothli the womman was hethene, of the generacioun[x] of Sirefen[y]. And she preide him, that he wolde[z] caste 27 out a deuel[a] fro[b] hir dou3tir. The[c] which seide to hir, Suffre thou the[d] sones be[e] fulfild[f] first; it is not good to take the[g] bred of sones, and sende[h] to houndis. 28 And she answeride, and seide to him, Forsothe[i], Lord; for whi and[k] litle welpis eten vndir the bord, of the crummes of 29 children. And Jhesus[l] seith[m] to hir, For this word go[n], the fend is[o] went out of 30 thi dou3tir. And whanne she hadde gon hom[p], she fond the wenche[q] sittinge[r] on[s] the bedd, and the[t] deuel[u] gon out `fro hir[v]. 31 And eftsoone[w] Jhesus goynge out fro[x] the endis[y], `*or coostis*[z], of Tire, cam thur3[a] Sidon to the see of Galilee, `that is[b] bitwixe[c] the myddil endis[d] of Decapoleos. 32 And thei leeden `to him[e] a deef man and doumb, and[f] preieden him, that he putte 33 to him the hond. And he takynge him asydis[g] fro the cumpanye, sente[h] his fyngris[i] in to his litle[k] eeris; and[l] spetinge 34 towchide his tunge. And he biholdynge in to heuene, sorwide withynne[m], and seith[n], `Effeta, that is[o], Be thou openyd, 35 And anon his eeris[p] weren openyd, and the bond of his tunge is[q] unbounden, and 36 he spak ri3tly. `And he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden seye to no man[r]; forsoth how moche he comaundide to hem, so moche more thei prechiden more, man wiste; and he my3te not be hid. For a womman, anoon as sche herd of 25 hym, whos dou3tir hadde an vnclene spirit, entride, and fel doun at hise feet. And the womman was hethen, of the ge- 26 neracioun of Sirofenyce. And sche preiede hym, that he wolde caste out a deuel fro hir dou3ter. And he seide to hir, 27 Suffre thou, that the[n] children be fulfillid first; for it is not good to take the breed of children, and 3yue to houndis. And 28 sche answeride, and seide to him, 3is, Lord; for litil whelpis eten vndur the bord, of the crummes of children[o]. And 29 Jhesus seide to hir, Go thou, for this word the feend wente out of thi dou3tir. And whanne sche was gon in to hir 30 hous home, sche foonde the damysel liggynge on the bed, and the deuel gon out fro[p] hir. And eftsoones Jhesus 3ede out 31 fro the coostis of Tire, and cam thorou Sidon to the see of Galilee, bitwixe[q] the myddil of the coostis of Decapoleos. And thei bryngen to hym a man deef 32 and doumbe, and preieden hym to leye his hoond[r] on hym. And he took hym 33 asidis fro the puple, and puttide[s] hise fyngris in to hise eris; and he spetide[t], and touchide his tonge. And he bihelde 34 in to heuene, and sorewide with ynne, and seide, Effeta, that is, Be thou openyd. And anoon hise eris weren openyd, 35 and the boond of his tunge was vnboundun, and he spak ri3tli. And he 36 comaundide to hem, that thei schulden seie to no man; but hou myche he comaundide to hem, so myche more[u] thei prechiden, and bi so myche more[v] thei 37 wondriden, and seiden, He dide wel alle

[q] coostis *UVXY pr. m.* [r] that no *UV.* [s] wite, *or knowe MPQTY.* to witen *S.* [t] be priuy *AO.* be hid *UV.* daren *X.* [u] Forsothe *UV.* [v] whois *MPQTUVXY.* [w] to *UV.* [x] kyn *UV.* [y] Sirofenysse *MPTXY pr. m.* Sirofenice *V.* [z] schuld *O.* [a] fend *UV.* [b] of *Q.* [c] Om. *UV.* [d] that the *UV.* Om. *XY pr. m.* [e] to be *PSW sec. m. XY.* [f] fillid *UV.* [g] Om. *V.* [h] 3yue it *U sec. m.* sende it *GXY.* [i] 3is, forsothe *Q sec. m.* 3he *UV.* [k] also *UV.* [l] he *UV.* [m] saide *OQSUV.* [n] goo thou *UV.* [o] Om. *ANOUVW sec. m.* [p] in to hir hous *UV.* [q] damysel *UV.* [r] liggynge *UV.* [s] vpon *O.* [t] Om. *V.* [u] fend *UV.* [v] Om. *U.* [w] efte *UV.* [x] of *UV.* [y] coostis *UV.* [z] Om. *AOUVX.* [a] by *UV.* [b] Om. *UV.* [c] bytween *OS.* bitwe *X.* [d] coostis *UV.* [e] him to *U.* [f] and thei *UV.* [g] asides half *UV.* aside *X.* [h] putte *U pr.m.* puttide *U sec. m.* [i] fyngre *N.* [k] Om. *UV.* [l] and he *UV.* [m] inwardely *UV.* [n] seith to him *NQ sec. m.* seide *UV.* [o] Om. *UV.* [p] eeren *O.* [q] was *UV.* [r] Om. *K.*

[n] Om. k *sec. m.* [o] litil children k *pr. m.* [p] of c. [q] bitwene k. [r] hondis k. [s] putte 1. [t] spette EIPQRSX*a*. spatte c. [u] the more 1hi. [v] the more 1.

37 and by that the[s] more thei wondriden, seyinge, He dide wel alle thingis, and deef men he made to heere, and doumbe[t] for[u] to speke.

CAP. VIII.

1 In tho dayes, whanne moche cumpenye 'of peple[v] was with Jhesu, and hadde not what thei schulden ete, his disciplis ga-
2 derid[w] to gidere, he seith[x] to hem, I haue rewthe on[y] the cumpanye 'of peple[z], for loo! now 'the thridde day[a] thei susteynen, '*or abyden*[b] me, and han not what thei
3 schulen ete; and if I leeue[c] hem fastinge in to her[d] hous[e], thei schulen faile in the weye; forsothe summe of hem camen
4 fro fer. And disciplis[f] answeriden[g] to him, Wherof 'a man schal[h] mowe fille hem[i] with looues here in wildirnesse[k]?
5 And he axide hem, How manye looues han ȝe? The[l] whiche seiden, Seuene.
6 And he comaundide the[m] cumpanye to[n] sitt doun[o] on the erthe. And he takynge seuene[p] looues, and doynge thankynges, brak, and ȝaf to his disciplis, that thei schulden putte[q] forth. And thei setten[r]
7 forth to the cumpany. And thei hadden a fewe smale fischis; and he blesside hem, and comaundide for[s] to be[t] put[u] forth.
8 And thei[v] eeten, and ben[w] fulfild[x]; and thei token vp that lefte of relyf[y], '*or smale*
9 *gobatis*[z], seuene leepis[a]. Forsoth thei that eeten, weren as[b] foure thousand[c] of
10 men; and he lefte hem. And anon he 'wente vp[d] in to a boot, with his disciplis, and[e] cam[ee] in to the partis of Dalmamy-
11 tha. And Pharisees wenten out, and bigunnen to seke[f], '*or axe*[g], with him, axynge[h] a tokene of hym fro heuene, tempt-
12 inge hym. And he sorwynge withynne[i] in spirit, seith[k], What sekith this generathingis, and[w] he made[x] deef men to here, and doumbe men to speke.

CAP. VIII.

In tho daies eft[y], whanne myche puple 1
was with Jhesu, and hadden not what thei schulden ete, whanne hise disciplis weren clepid togidir, he seide to hem, I 2
haue reuth on the puple, for lo! now the thridde dai thei abiden me, and han[z] not what to ete; and if Y leeue hem fast- 3
ynge in to her hous[a], thei schulen faile in the weie; for summe of hem camen fro fer. And hise disciplis answerden to 4
hym, Wherof schal a man mowe[b] fille hem with looues here in wildirnesse[bb]?
And he axide hem, Hou many looues 5
han ȝe? Whiche[c] seiden[d], Seuene. And 6
he comaundide the puple to sitte doun on the erthe. And he took the seuene looues, and dide thankyngis, and brak, and ȝaf to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth. And thei settiden forth to the puple. And thei hadden a few smale 7
fischis; and he blesside hem, and comaundide, that thei weren sette forth.
And thei eten, and weren fulfillid; and 8
thei token vp that that lefte[e] of relifs[f], seuene lepis. And thei that eeten, weren 9
as[g] foure thousynde of men; and he lefte hem. And anoon he wente vp in to a 10
boot, with hise disciplis, and cam in to the coostis of Dalmamytha. And the 11
Farisees wenten out, and bigunnen to dispuyte with hym, and[h] axiden a tokne of hym fro heuene, and temptiden hym.
And he sorewynge 'with ynne[i] in spirit, 12
seide, What sekith this generacioun a tokne? Treuli Y seie to ȝou, a tokene schal

[s] Om. *KUV*. [t] doumbe men *UVY*. [u] Om. *SVX*. [v] Om. *UV*. [w] clepide *UV*. [x] seide *UV*. [y] of o. [z] Om. *UV*. [a] bi thre dayes *UV*. [b] Om. *AX*. [c] schal delyuere *UV*. [d] Om. *Y pr. m*. [e] housis *MY*. [f] the disciples *MPXY*. hise disciplis *UV*. [g] answeringe *Y*. [h] schal a man *PUVXY*. [i] these men *UV*. [k] desert *UV*. [l] Om. *UV*. [m] to the *N*. [n] Om. *QY pr. m*. [o] to mete *UV*. [p] the seuene *QT sec. m. XY*. [q] putte hem *P*. sette *UV*. [r] settiden *UV*. [s] Om. *OSUVX*. [t] Om. *N*. [u] sett *V*. [v] thei alle *Q sec. m*. [w] weren *UV*. [x] fillid *UV*. [y] the relyf o. relyues *UV*. [z] Om. *MOPQSTUVW sec. m. XY*. [a] leepis ful *M*. lepful *XY*. [b] Om. *Q*. [c] thousandis o. [d] styinge *UV*. [e] Om. *UV*. [ee] camen *K*. [f] speke *A*. dispute *UV*. axe *X*. [g] Om. *AX*. *or to axe PTUV*. [h] seekinge *Q sec. m*. [i] inwardly *UV*. [k] seide *UV*.

[w] bothe 1. for Kghi. [x] bath maad 1. [y] Om. k. [z] thei han k. [a] housis k. [b] Om. k. [bb] this wildernesse R *pr. m*. [c] The whiche 1. [d] seiden to him k. [e] *was* leîte 1s. [f] the relifs h. [g] Om. k. [h] and thei 1. [i] Om. k.

cioun a tokene[l]? Treuly I seie to 3ou, if[m] a tokene[n] schal be[o] 3ouun to this ge-
13 neracioun. And he leeuynge hem, 'wente vp[p] eftsoone[q] in to a boot, and wente ouer
14 the see. And thei for3aten to[r] take breed, and thei hadden not with hem no[s] but o
15 loof in the boot. And he comaundide to hem, seyinge, 'Se 3e[t], and 'be 3e[u] war of the sourdow3 of Pharisees, and[v] sourdow3
16 of Eroude. And thei thou3ten 'oon to another, seiynge[w], For we han not breed[x].
17 The[y] which thing knowun, Jhesus seith[z] to hem, What thenke 3e, for 3e han not breed[a]? 3it 3e knowen not, ne[b] vndirstonden; 3it 3e han 3oure herte blyndid[c].
18 3e hauynge y3en, seen not, and 3e hauynge eeris, heeren not; nether 3e han mynde,
19 whanne I brak fyue looues in to fiue thousande[d], and hou manye coffyns ful of 'brokene mete[e] '3e token[f] vp? Thei seyn
20 to him, Twelue. Whanne and[g] seuene looues in to four thousande[h] 'of men[i], how many leepis[k] of 'brokene mete[l] '3e token[m]
21 vp[n]? And thei seyen[o], Seuene. And he seide to hem, How vndirstonden 3e not
22 3it? And thei comen to Bethsayda, and thei bryngen to him a blynd man, and[p] preieden hym, that he schulde[q] touche
23 him. And the hond of the blynd man takun, he ledde him out of the streete, and[r] spetynge in to his y3en, his hondis put to, he[s] axide him, if he sy3 ony thing.
24 And he biholdinge, seith[t], I se men as
25 trees walkynge[u]. Aftirward eftsoones[v] he[w] puttide[x] hondis on his y3en, and he bigan for[y] to se, and he is[z] restorid, so
26 that he sy3 clerely alle thingis. And he sente him in to his hous, seyinge, Go[a] in to thi hous; and if thou schalt go in to the
27 streete, seye[b] to no man. And Jhesus

not be 3ouun to this generacioun. And he lefte hem, and wente vp eftsoone in to a boot, and[k] wente ouer the see. And thei for3aten to take breed, and thei hadden not with hem but o loof in the boot. And he comaundide hem, and seide, Se 3e, and 'be war[l] of the sowre dow3 of Farisees[m], and of the sowrdow3 of Eroude. And thei thou3ten, and seiden oon to anothir, For we han not looues. And whanne this thing was knowun, Jhesus seide to hem, What thenken 3e, for 3e han not looues? 3it 3e knowun not, ne[n] vndurstonden; 3it 3e han 3oure herte blyndid. 3e hauynge i3en, seen not, and 3e hauynge eeris, heren not; nethir 3e han mynde, whanne Y brak fyue looues among fyue thousynde, and hou many cofynes ful[o] of brokun meete '3e tokun[p] vp? Thei seien[q] to hym, Twelue. Whanne also[r] seuene looues among foure thousynde of men, hou many lepis of brokun mete tokun 3e vp? And thei seien to hym, Seuene. And he seide to hem, Hou vndurstonden 3e not 3it? And thei camen to Bethsaida, and thei bryngen[s] to hym a blynde man, and thei preieden hym, that he schulde[t] touche hym. And whanne he hadde take the blynde mannus hoond, he ledde hym out of the street, and[u] spete[v] in to hise i3en, and sette[w] hise hoondis on hym; and he axide hym, if he saye ony thing. And he †bihelde, and seide, Y se men as trees walkynge. Aftirward eftsoones he sette hise hondis on hise i3en, and he bigan to see, and he was restorid, so that he sai3 cleerli alle thingis. And he sente hym in to his hous, and seide, Go in to thin hous; and

† he saw derkli the bodies of hem to be mofede hidere and thidere. *Lire heere.* K.

[l] signe, *either myracle* UV. [m] Om. NQ *sec. m.* UV. 3if for o. [n] signe UV. [o] not be NQ *sec. m.* UV. [p] stei3ede UV. [q] efte UV. [r] for to o. [s] Om. A. [t] Seeth X. [u] be OPTW. beth QSXY. [v] and of the PVXY. [w] seiynge ech to other UV. [x] looues UVXY. [y] Om. UV. [z] seide UV. [a] loones UV. [b] neither SUV. [c] blynde o. [d] thousondes o. [e] relyues UV. [f] token 3e G *sec. m.* PQTUVXY. [g] also UV. [h] thousondis o. [i] Om. V. [k] lepful QX. lepisful Y. [l] relyues UV. [m] token 3e G *sec. m.* PQTUVXY. [n] Om. UV. [o] seiden K. [p] and thei UV. [q] wolde UV. [r] and he UV. [s] Om. V. [t] seide UV. [u] goinge V. [v] efte UV. [w] Crist UV. [x] putte SX. [y] Om. SUVX. [z] was V. [a] Go thou UV. [b] seye thou UV.

[k] and he 1. [l] beth war 1. biwar s. be 3e war hi. [m] the Farisees αβ. [n] neither k. [o] Om. s *pr. m.* [p] token 3e 1. [q] seiden k. [r] Om. mb. [s] brou3ten k. [t] wolde 1. [u] and he 1. [v] spettide i. [w] settide i. sette to b.

entride yn[c] and his disciplis in to the castels of Sezarie of[d] Philip. And in the weye he axide his disciplis, seiynge to hem, Whom seyn men me for[e] to be? 28 The[f] whiche answeriden 'to hym, seiynge[g], Summe[h], John Baptist; othere[i] *seyn,* Helye; but[k] othere[l] *seyn*, as oon of the pro- 29 phetis. Thanne he seith to hem, But whom seye ȝe me for[m] to be? Petre answeringe, 30 seith to him, Thou ert Crist. And he thretenyde[n] hem, that thei schulden nat 31 seie to ony man of him. And he bigan for[o] to teche hem, for it bihoueth mannis sone suffre[p] manye thingis, and to be reproued of the 'hiȝeste prestis[q], and of eldere[r] men[s], and scribis[t], and to be slayn, and aftir thre dayes, for[u] to rise aȝen. 32 And he[v] spak playnli[w] the word. And Petre takynge him[x], bygan for[y] to blame 33 him[z]. The[a] which turnyd[b], seynge his disciplis, manaside Petre[c], seiynge[d], Go aftir me, Sathanas[e]; for thou saueris[f] not tho[g] thingis that ben of God, but tho 34 thingis that ben of men. And the cumpanye 'of peple[h] gederid[i], with his disciplis, he seide to hem, If ony man wole sue[k] me, denye he him self, and take he[l] 35 his cros, and sue he[m] me. Sothly[n] 'who so[o] wole make[p] his soule[q], *'that is, his lyf*[r], saf[s], he[t] schal leese it; forsothe he that schal leese his soule[u], *'that is, his lyf*[w], for me and the gospel, schal make it saf. 36 Sothli what 'profiteth it[x] a[y] man, if he wynne[z] al the world, and do peyringe to 37 his soule[a]? or[b] what chaungyng schal a 38 man ȝyue for his soule? Forsoth 'who that[c] schal knoleche me, and my wordis[d] in this generacioun auoutresse[e], and manif thou goist in to the streete, seie to no man. And Jhesus entride and hise dis- 27 ciplis in to the castels of Cesarye of Philip. And in the weie he axide hise disciplis, and seide to hem, Whom seien men that Y am? Whiche[x] answeriden 28 to hym, and seiden, Summen[y] *seien*, Joon Baptist; other[z] *seien*, Heli; and[a] other[b] *seien*, as oon of the prophetis. Thanne he seith to hem, But whom 29 seien ȝe that Y am? Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Thou art Crist. And 30 he chargide hem, that thei schulden not seie of hym to ony man. And he bigan 31 to teche hem, that it bihoueth mannus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the hiȝest prestis, and the[c] scribis, and to be slayn, and aftir thre dayes, to rise aȝen. And he spak pleynli[d] the word. And 32 Peter took hym, and bigan to blame hym, and seide, Lord, be thou merciful to thee, for this schal not be. And he 33 turnede, and saiȝ hise disciplis, and manasside Petir, and seide, Go after me, Satanas; for thou sauerist not tho thingis that ben of God, but tho thingis that ben of men. And whanne the puple 34 was clepid togidere, with hise disciplis, he seide to hem, If ony man wole come after me, denye he[e] hym silf, and take his cros, and sue he me. For he that 35 wole make saaf his lijf, schal leese it; and he that leesith his lijf for me, and for the gospel, schal make it saaf. For 36 what profitith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and do[f] peiryng to his soule? or what chaunging schal a man 37

[c] Om. *UV*. [d] and o. [e] Om. *SUVX*. [f] Om. *UV*. [g] seyinge to hym *UV*. [h] Summen *seyn UV*. [i] othere men *UV*. [k] forsothe *UV*. [l] othere men *UV*. [m] Om. *SUVX*. [n] manasside *UV*. threttе *X*. [o] Om. *SUVX*. [p] to suffre *G sec. m. MPQSTXY*. for to sofre *OW sec. m.* [q] eldere men *UV*. [r] the eelder o. the hiȝest *UV*. [s] prestis *UV*. [t] of the scribis *UV*. [u] Om. *SUVX*. [v] Om. *K*. [w] openli *UV*. [x] Crist *UV*. [y] Om. *SX*. [z] hym, and seide, Lord, be thou merciful to thee, for this schal not be. *UV*. [a] Om. *UV*. [b] turned and *G sec. m. Q sec. m.* turnynge and o. [c] to Petre *AMNOPQTXY*. [d] and seide *UV*. [e] thou Sathanas *UV*. [f] vnderstondest *UV*. [g] Om. *X*. [h] Om. *UV*. [i] clepid togidere *UV*. [k] come aftir *UV*. [l] Om. *SX*. [m] Om. *S*. [n] For *UV*. [o] he that *UV*. [p] make saf *UV*. [q] liyf *UV*. [r] Om. *AUVX*. *that is, lijf N. or lyf* o. [s] Om. *UV*. [t] Om. *UV*. [u] lijf *UV*. [w] Om. *AOSUVX*. [x] schal it profite *UV*. [y] to a *AGMNOPQSTUVY*. [z] wynneth o. [a] owne soule *X*. [b] either *U*. [c] if a man *UV*. [d] worde o. [e] auoutresse and synful *Q sec. m.* auoutresse and synneresse *UV*.

[x] The whiche 1. [y] Summe sghk. [z] othere men k *pr. m.* [a] forsothe k *pr. m.* [b] othere men k *pr. m.* [c] of 1s *pr. m.* ghi. Om. s *sec. m.* of the k. [d] openly k. [e] Om. k. [f] dooth k.

nis sone schal knowleche him, whanne he schal come in the glory of his fadir, with
39 his aungels. And he seide to hem, Treuly I seie to 3ou, for `ther ben sumne[f] of men stondinge here, `the whiche[g] schulen not taste deeth[h], til thei sen the rewme of God comynge in vertu.

CAP. IX.

1 And aftir sixe dayes Jhesus took Petre, and[i] James, and John, and ledith[k] hem by hem selue aloone[l] in to an hi3[m] hil; and
2 he is transfigurid byfore hem. And his clothis ben maad schynynge and white ful moche as[n] snow, and[o] which[p] maner clothis[q] a fullere, `*or walkere of cloth*[r],
3 may not make white on erthe. And Helye with Moyses apperide to hem, and
4 thei weren spekynge with Jhesu. And Petre answeringe seith[s] to Jhesu, Maistir, it is good vs for[t] to be here; make[u] we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, oon[v]
5 to Moyses, and oon to Helye. Sothli he wiste not what he schulde seie; forsothe[vv]
6 thei weren agast[w] by drede. And `ther is maad[x] a cloude[y] schadewinge[z] hem; and a voys cam of[x] the cloude, seyinge, This is my mooste deereworthe sone, heere 3e
7 him. And anon thei biholdinge aboute, sy3e no more any man, no[b] but Jhesus
8 oonly with hem. And hem[c] comynge down fro the hil, he comaundide hem[d], that thei schulde not telle to any man tho thingis that[e] thei hadde seyn, no[f] but whanne mannis sone hath risun[g] fro
9 `deede *spiritis*[h]. And thei heelden[i] the word at[k] hem silf, sekynge what[l] schulde be, whanne he hath[m] risun[n] fro deede[o].
10 And thei axiden him, seyinge[p], What

3yue for his soule? But who that knou-38
lechith me and my wordis in this generacioun avowtresse and synful, also mannus sone schal knouleche him, whanne he schal come in the glorie of his fadir, with his aungels. And he seide to hem, 39
Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that there ben summen stondynge here, whiche schulen not taste deth, til thei seen the rewme of God comynge in vertu.

CAP. IX.

And aftir sixe daies Jhesus took Petre, 1
and James, and Joon, and ledde hem bi hem silf aloone in to an hi3[g] hille; and he was transfigurid bifor hem. And 2
hise clothis weren maad ful schynynge and white as snow, whiche maner white clothis a fuller may not make on erthe.
And Helie with Moises apperide to 3
hem, and thei spaken with Jhesu. And 4
Petre answeride, and seide to Jhesu, Maister, it is good vs[gg] to be here; and[h] make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, oon to Moyses, and oon to Helie.
For he wiste not what he schulde seie; 5
for thei weren agaste bi drede. And 6
ther was maad a cloude overschadewynge hem; and a vois cam of[i] the cloude, and seide, This is my moost derworth sone, here 3e hym. And anoon thei 7
bihelden aboute, and sayn no more ony man, but Jhesu oonli with hem. And 8
whanne thei camen doun fro the hille, he comaundide hem, that thei schulden not telle to ony man tho thingis that thei hadden seen, but whanne mannus sone hath risun a3en fro deeth. And 9
thei helden the word at hem silf, sekynge what *this* schulde be, whanne he hadde risun a3en fro deth. And thei 10
axiden hym, and seiden, What thanne

[f] snmme ben *UV*. [g] whiche *UV*. that *X*. [h] the deeth o. [i] Om. *U*. [k] ledde *NQX*. he ledith *UV*. [l] aloone asides half *UV*. [m] Om. *V pr. m*. [n] like o. [o] Om. *UV*. [p] what *QUVXY*. [q] Om. *MTPV pr. m*. [r] Om. *AMOPQTW sec. m. XY pr. m. either touker UV*. [s] seide *UV*. [t] Om. *SUVX*. [u] and make *UV*. [v] and oen *X*. [vv] for *UV*. [w] aferd *UV*. [x] Om. *UV*. [y] cloude was maad *UV*. [z] bischadowynge *N*. [a] fro *UV*. [b] Om. o. [c] thei *U*. he *V*. [d] to hem *UV*. [e] whiche *UV*. [f] not *N*. [g] rise a3en *UV*. [h] deeth o. deed men *UV*. deade *X*. [i] heelden togidere o. [k] anentis *UV*. [l] what thei *U*. [m] schal haue *Q sec. m*. [n] rise a3en *UV*. [o] deth *OQX*. deed men *V*. [p] and seiden *UV*.

[g] Om. R *pr. m*. k. [gg] to vs E. [h] Om. A *sec. m*. I *sec. m*. b *pr. m*. [i] out of k.

therfore seyn Pharisees[q] and scribis[r], for
11 it bihoueth Helye for[s] to come first. The[t]
which answeringe seith[u] to hem, Whanne
Helye schal come first, he schal restore
alle thingis; and hou it is writun 'in to[v]
mannis sone, that he suffre many thingis,
12 and be despisid. But I seie to 3ou, for
and[w] Helye is comun, and thei diden to
him what euere thingis thei wolden, as it
13 is writun of him. And he comynge to
his disciplis, sy3 a greet cumpany aboute
14 hem, and scribis[x] axynge[y] with hem. And
anon al the cumpanye[z] seynge Jhesu, was
astoneyed, and thei[a] dreden; and thei
15 rennynge to, greeten[b] him. And he axide
16 hem, What seken[c] 3e among 3ou? And
oon of the cumpany answeringe seide,
Maistir, I haue brou3t to thee my sone
17 hauynge 'an vnclene[d] spirit; the[e] which
wher euere he[f] 'schal take[g] hym, hirtith[h]
him[i], and he frothith[k], '*or voweth*[l], and
betith[m] to gidere with teeth, and wexith
drye. And I seide to thi disciplis, that thei
schulden caste hym out, and thei my3ten
18 not. The[n] which answeringe to hem
seide, A[o]! thou[p] schrewid[q] generacioun 'and
out of bileue[r], hou longe schal I be at 3ou,
hou longe schal I suffre 3ou? 'Brynge 3e[rr]
19 hym to me. And thei brou3ten hym to[s].
And whanne he hadde seyn him, anon the
spirit troublide[t] him; and he cast doun
in to the erthe, was[u] walewid frothinge[v].
20 And he axide his fadir, Hou moche of[w]
tyme 'it is[x], sithen this thing fel[y] to him?
21 And he seith[z], Fro childhod[a]; and ofte he
hath sent[b] him[c] and[d] in to fier[e] and 'in to[f]
watir[g], that he schulde leese him; but
and[h] if thou maist ony thing, help vs,
22 hauynge[i] mercy on[k] vs. Sothli Jhesus
seith[l] to him, If thou maist bileue, alle

seien Farisees and scribis, for[k] it bi-
houeth 'Helie to[l] come first. And he 11
answeride, and seide to hem, Whanne
Helie cometh, he schal first restore alle
thingis; and as it is writun of mannus
sone, that he suffre many thingis, and be
dispisid. And Y seie to 3ou, that Helie 12
is comun, and thei diden to hym what
euer thingis thei wolden, as it is writun
of hym. And he comynge to hise disci- 13
plis, sai3 a greet cumpany aboute hem,
and scribis disputynge with hem. And 14
anoon al the puple seynge Jhesu, was
astonyed, and thei dredden; and thei ren-
nynge gretten hym. And he axide hem, 15
What disputen[ll] 3e among 3ou? And 16
oon of the cumpany answerde, and
seide, Mayster, Y haue brou3t to thee
my sone, that hath a doumbe spirit;
and where euer he takith hym, he 17
hurtlith[m] hym doun, and he[n] fometh[o],
and betith togidir with teeth, and wex-
ith drye. And Y seide to thi disciplis,
that thei schulden caste hym out, and
thei my3ten not. And he answeride to 18
hem, and seide, A! thou generacioun
out of bileue, hou longe schal Y be
among 3ou, hou[p] longe schal Y suffre
3ou? 'Brynge 3e hym to me. And thei 19
brou3ten hym. And whanne he had seyn
him, anoon the spirit troublide him; and
was[q] throw doun to grounde[r], and wale-
wide, and fomede. And he axide his 20
fadir, Hou longe 'is it[s], sith this 'hath
falle[t] to hym? And he seide, Fro child-
hode; and ofte he hath put hym in to 21
fier[u], and in to watir, to[v] leese hym; but
if thou maiste[vv] ony thing, helpe vs, and[w]
haue merci on vs. And Jhesus seide to 22
hym, If thou maiste bileue, alle thingis

q the Pharisees *UV.* r the scribis *UV.* s Om. *SUVY.* t Om. *UVX.* u seide *UV.* v on *U.* of *V.* w also *UV.* x the scribis *UV.* y disputynge *UV.* to gydere axinge *M.* togidere axende *X.* z peple *UV.* a Om. *MPXY.* b gretten *V.* c disputen *UV.* d a doumbe *UV.* e Om. *UV.* f Om. *U.* g taketh *UVX.* h hurtlith *UV.* i him doun *V.* k vometh *UV.* l Om. *AUVX. or fometh* ONWY. m biteth *A.* n Om. *UV.* o O! o. p the *K.* q Om. *UV.* r vnbileeueful *UV.* rr Bringith *M.* s Om. *UV.* t turblide *MNP.* u Om. *MY.* v vomynge *UV.* w Om. *UV.* x is it *MPUXY.* is *V.* y bifelde *UV.* z seide *UV.* a 3onge childehod *UV.* b put *U.* c Om. *T.* d Om. *Q.* bothe *UV.* e the fyre *Q.* f Om. *Q.* to *T.* g watris *N.* h Om. *UVXY.* i thou hauynge *MPTUVW sec. m.* k of *Y.* l seide *U.*

k that X. l that Elie k. ll disputiden A *pr. m.* m hurtith S. hurlith hi. n Om. k. o vometh IKQR. *ether frotheth* K *marg.* p and hou X *sec. m.* q he was EPQR *pr. m.* S *sec. m.* X C *sec. m. a.* r the grounde e. s it is IR *pr. m.* t hap fel EP. hath bifalle R. u the fyr EIPR. v for to k. vv may i. w Om. b *pr. m.* k.

thingis ben possible to a man bileuynge.
23 And[m] anon the 'fadir of the child[n] cri-
ynge[o] with teeris seide[p], Lord, I bileue;
24 help thou myn vnbileuefulnesse[q]. And
whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the company
'of peple[r] rennynge to gidere, he manaside
to[s] the vnclene spirit, seyinge[t] to him,
Thou deef and doumb spirit, I comaund
thee, go[u] out fro him, and entre[v] not[w]
25 more in to him. And he criynge, and
moche to-breidynge him, wente out fro
him; and he is[x] maad as deed, so that
26 manye[y] seiden, that he was deed. For-
soth Jhesus holdynge his hond, 'lifte vp
27 him[yy]; and he roos. And whanne he
hadde entrid in to an hous, his disciplis
axiden him priuely, Whi myȝten not we
28 caste hym out? And he seyde to hem,
This kynde[z] 'in no thing[a] may[b] go out[c],
29 no but in preier and fastinge. And thei
gon fro thennis, wenten forth in to Galile;
30 and he wolde no[d] man wite. He[e] tauȝte
his disciplis, and seide[f] to hem, For man-
nus sone schal be bitrayed in to the
hondis of men[g], and thei schulen sle
him, and he[h] slayn, on[i] the thridde day
31 schal rise aȝen. And thei knewen not
the word, and dredden for[k] to axe him.
32 And thei camen to Cafarnaum. Which
whenne 'he was[l] in the hous, axide hem,
33 What tretiden ȝe in the weie? And thei
weren stille; sothli thei disputiden among
hem[m] in the weie, who[n] of hem schulde
34 be more[o]. And he sittinge clepide the
twelue, and seith[p] to hem, If any man[q]
wole be the first among ȝou, he schal be
35 the laste[r], and[s] mynystre[t] of[u] alle. And
he takinge a childe, ordeynede him in the
myddil[v] of hem; whom whanne he hadde
36 byclippid, he seith[w] to hem, Who euere
'schal receyue[x] oon of suche children in

ben possible to man[x] that bileueth. And 23
anoon the fadir of the child criede with
teeris, and seide, Lord, Y bileue; Lord[y],
helpe thou[z] myn vnbileue[a]. And whanne 24
Jhesus hadde seyn the puple rennynge
togidere, he manasside the vnclene spi-
rit, and seide to hym, Thou deef and
doumbe spirit, Y comaunde thee, go out
fro hym, and entre no more in to hym.
And he criynge, and myche to-breidynge[b] 25
him, wente out fro hym; and he was
maad as deed, so that many seiden, that
he was deed. And Jhesus helde his 26
hoond, and lifte hym vp; and he roos.
And whanne he hadde entrid in to an 27
hous, hise disciplis axiden hym priueli,
Whi myȝten not we caste hym out?
And he seide to hem, This kynde in no 28
thing may go[c] out, but in preier[d] and
fastyng. And thei ȝeden fro thennus, 29
and wente forth in to Galile; and thei
wolden not, that ony man wiste. And 30
he tauȝte hise disciplis, and seide to hem,
For[e] mannus sone schal be bitrayed in
to the hondis of men, and thei schulen
sle hym, and he slayn schal ryse aȝen on
the thridde day. And thei knewen not 31
the word, and[f] dredden to axe hym.
And thei camen to Cafarnaum. And 32
whanne thei weren in the hous, he axide
hem, What tretiden ȝe in the weie?
And thei weren stille; for thei disput- 33
iden among hem in the weie, who of
hem schulde be grettest. And he sat, 34
and clepide the twelue, and seide to hem,
If ony man wole[ff] be the firste among
ȝou, he schal be the laste of alle, and the
mynyster of alle. And he took a child, 35
and sette[g] hym in the myddil of hem;
and whanne he hadde biclippid hym, he
seide to hem, Who euer resseyueth oon 36

[m] Om. G *pr. m.* [n] childes fadir Q. [o] criede X. [p] seyende X. [q] vnfeithfulnesse V. [r] Om. UV. [s] Om. UV. [t] and seide UV. [u] go thon UV. [v] entre thou UV. to gon XY. [w] no OUVXY. [x] was UV. [y] many men UV. [yy] reiside him UV. lifte him vp MW *pr. m.* Y. liftede hym vp X. [z] kynd of deueles O. [a] Om. UV. [b] may not UV. [c] out in eny thing UV. [d] not that ony UV. [e] Forsothe he UV. [f] he seide S. [g] synneres N. [h] him GMOXY. [i] in UV. [k] Om. SUVX. [l] thei weren UV. [m] hem silf UV. [n] whiche O. [o] gretter U. the gretter UV. [p] he seide U. [q] Om. Y *pr. m.* [r] laste of alle UV. [s] and the V. [t] mynystre *or seruaunt* MP. [u] to O. [v] myddis UV. [w] seide UV. [x] resseyueth UV.

[x] a man ghi. [y] Om. A *sec. m.* [z] Om. C. [a] vnbileuefulnesse C *sec. m.* K. [b] debreiding Be. [c] be cast K. [d] preiynge K. [e] Forsothe I *pr. m.* [f] and thei IK. [ff] wolde A *pr. m.* schal E. [g] settide K.

my name, he receyueth me; and who euere receyueth me, he receyueth not me
37 aloone, but him that sente me. John answeride to him, seyinge[y], Maistir, we sy3en[z] sum oon[a] for[b] to[c] caste[d] out fendis in thi name, the[e] which[f] sueth not vs, and
38 we han forbedun him. Sothli Jhesus seith[g] 'to him[h], Nyle 3e forbede him; 'ther is no man[i] that doth vertu in my name, and[k]
39 may soone speke yuele of me. Forsothe
40 he that is not a3ens vs[l], is for vs[m]. Sothli who euere schal 3yue drynke to 3ou a cuppe of cold watir in my name, for 3e ben of Crist, treuly I seie to 3ou, he schal
41 not leese his mede. And who euere 'schal sclaundre[n] oon of thes litle bileuynge in[o] me, it[p] is good to[q] him that a mylne stoon of assis[r] were don aboute his necke, and
42 were sent[s] in to the see. And if thin hond sclaundre[t] thee, kitt it awey; it is good to thee 'feble to[u] entre in to lyf, than[v] hauynge twey[w] hondis go[x] in to helle, in to
43 fier 'that neuere schal be quenchid[y], where the worm of hem deieth not, and the fier[z]
44 is not quenchid. And if thi foot sclaundre[a] thee, kitt it of; it is good to thee 'for to[b] 'entre crokid[c] in to[d] euerlasting lyf, than[e] hauynge twey[f] feet to[g] be sent in to helle of[h] fier, 'that neuer schal be quench-
45 id[i], where the worm of hem deieth not,
46 and the fier is not quenchid. That if thin y3e sclaundre[k] thee, cast it out; it is good to thee 'for to[l] entre[m] gogil y3ed in to rewme[n] of God, than[o] hauynge twey[p] y3en
47 for[q] to be sent in to helle of[r] fier, where the worm of hem deieth not, and the fier is
48 not quenchid. Forsoth euery[s] man schal be saltid, '*or maad sauori*[t], with fier, and euery[u] slayn sacrifice schal be sauorid[v]

of such children in my name, he resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, he resseyueth not me aloone, but hym that sente me. Joon answeride to 37
hym, and seide, Maister, we sayn oon castynge out feendis in thi name, which sueth not vs, and we han forbodun hym. And Jhesus seide, Nyle 3e forbede him; 38
for ther is no man that doith vertu in my name, and may soone speke yuel of me. He that is not a3eus vs, is for vs. 39
And who euer 3yueth 3ou[h] a cuppe of 40
coold water to drynke in my name, for 3e ben of Crist, treuli Y seie to 3ou, he schal not leese his mede. And who 41
euer schal[i] sclaundre oon of these litle[k] that bileuen[kk] in me, it were betere to hym that a mylne stoon '*of assis*[l] were don aboute his necke, and he were cast in to the see. And if thin hoond sclaun- 42
dre thee, kitte it awey; it is betere to thee to entre feble in to lijf, than haue[m] two[n] hondis, and go in to helle[o], in to fier[p] that neuer schal be quenchid, where 43
the worm of hem dieth not, and the fier is not quenchid. And if thi foote 44
sclaundre thee, kitte it of; it is betere to thee to entre crokid in to euerlastynge lijf, than haue[q] twei feet, and be sent in to helle of fier, that neuer schal be quenchid, where the worme of hem dieth 45
not, and the fier is not quenchid. That 46
if thin i3e sclaundre[r] thee, cast it out; it is betere to thee to entre gogil i3ed in to the reume of God, than haue[s] twey i3en, and be sent in to helle of fier, where the worme of hem dieth not, and 47
the fier is not quenchid. And euery 48
man schal be saltid with fier, and euery

y and seide *UV*. z han sein *N*. a Om. *N*. man *UV*. b Om. *Q sec. m. SUVXY*. c Om. *Q sec. m. UVY*. d castinge *Q sec. m. UV*. e Om. *UV*. f which man *UV*. g seide *UV*. h to hem *M*. Om. *UV*. i for no man is *UV*. k and he *K*. l 3ou *V*. m 3ou *V*. n sclaundreth *UV*. o in to *UV*. p Om. *K*. q more to *UV*. r an asse *MPY pr. m*. s cast *U*. t sclaundreth *UV*. u that thou feble *UV*. v than that thou *UV*. w two *MOPUXY*. x to go *G sec. m. OSX*. y vnquencheable *UV*. z fier of hem *O*. a sclaundreth *UV*. b to *SX*. that *UV*. c thou crokid entre *UV*. d to the *O*. e than that thou *UV*. f two *MPXY*. g Om. *UV*. h Om. *MPXY*. i vnquencheable *UV*. k sclaundreth *OUV*. l to *MSXY*. Om. *P*. that *UV*. m thou entre *UV*. n the rewme *A pr. m. GMOPQSUVXY*. o than that thou *UV*. p tweyne *GV*. two *MPXY*. q Om. *SUVX*. r Om. *MO*. s ech *UVX*. t Om. *AX*. u ech *MUV*. v saltid *UV*.

h Om. P *pr. m.* i Om. k. k Om. k. kk bileeueth R. l Om A *pr. m.* CEIPQUXb *pr. m.* cka. m to haue IPRhi. n twei EP. tweyne RX. o hellis X. p the fyr Rsbk. q to haue Ik. r sclaundrith Rbce. s to l aue k *sec. m.*

49 with salt. Salt is good thing; that if salt be[v] vnsauori, in what thing schulen ȝe make it sauori? Haue ȝe salt in ȝou, and haue ȝe[w] pees among ȝou.

CAP. X.

1 And Jhesus risynge vp fro thennis, cam in to the endis[x] of Jude ouer[y] Jordan; and eftsoones[z] the cumpanyes[a] 'of peple[b] camen[c] 'to gidere[d] to him, and as he 2 was wont, eftsoone[e] he tauȝte hem. And Pharisees 'comynge nyȝ[f], axiden him[g], If[h] it be[i] leefful to a man for[k] to leeue[l], 'or 3 *forsake*[m], his wyf? 'temptinge him[n]. And he answeringe seith[o] to hem, What co- 4 maundide Moyses to ȝou? The[p] whiche seiden, Moyses suffride to[q] write a libel of 5 forsakinge, and to forsake. To whom[r] Jhesus answeringe seith[s], To the hard- nesse of ȝoure herte Moyses[t] wroot to ȝou 6 this precept[u]. Forsothe fro[v] the bigyn- nyng of creature God made hem male 7 and female; and he seide, For this thing a man schal leeue[w] fadir[x] and modir, and 8 schal clefe to his wif, and thei schulen be tweyne[y] in o fleisch. And so now thei 9 ben not tweyne[y], but o fleisch. Therfore[z] that thing that[a] God ioynede[b] to gidere, 10 'no man departe[c]. And eftsoone[d] in the hows his disciplis axiden him of the same 11 thing. And he seith[e] to hem, Who euere 'schal leeue[f] his wyf, and wedde[g] another, 12 he doth auoutrie vpon[h] hir. And if the wyf 'schal leeue[i] hir hosebonde, and be[k] 13 weddid to another, she doth auoutrie. And thei offriden to him litle children, that he schulde touche hem; sotheli disciplis[l] thret- 14 enyden[m] to[n] men offringe. Whom[o] whanne Jhesus hadde seyn, he baar 'heuye, *or vn- worthili*[p], and seith[q] to hem, Suffre ȝe

slayn sacrifice schal be maad sauery with salt. Salt is good; if salt be vnsauery, 49 in what thing schulen ȝe make it sauery? Haue ȝe salt among ȝou, and haue ȝe pees among ȝou.

CAP. X.

And Jhesus roos vp fro thennus, and 1 cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jor- dan; and eftsoones the puple cam togi- dere to hym, and as he was wont, eft- soone[t] he tauȝte hem. And the Farisees 2 camen, and axiden hym, Whether[u] it be leueful to a man to leeue his wijf? and thei temptiden hym. And he answeride, 3 and seide to hem, What comaundide Moises to ȝou? And thei seiden, Moises 4 suffride to write a libel of forsaking, and to forsake. 'To whiche[v] Jhesus[vv] 5 answeride[w], and seide[x], For the hard- nesse of ȝoure herte Moises wroot to you this comaundement. But fro the bi- 6 gynnyng of creature God made hem male and female; and seide, For this 7 thing a man schal leeue his[y] fadir and modir, and schal drawe to hys wijf, and 8 thei schulen be tweyne[z] in o flesch. And so now thei ben not tweyne, but o flesch. Therfor that thing that God ioynede[a] 9 togidere, no man departe. And eftsoone 10 in the hous hise disciplis axiden hym of the same thing. And he seide to hem, 11 Who euer leeuith his wijf, and weddith another, he doith auowtri on hir. And 12 if the wijf leeue[b] hir housebonde, and be weddid to another man[c], sche doith letcherie. And thei brouȝten to hym 13 litle children, that he schulde touche hem; and the disciplis threteneden the men, that brouȝten hem. And whanne 14 Jhesus hadde seyn hem, he baar heuy,

[v] is *ouv*. [w] Om. *m*. [x] coostis *r*. [y] biȝonde *uv*. [z] efte *uv*. [a] company *ox*. [b] Om. *uv*. [c] cam *x*. [d] Om. *uv*. [e] efte *uv*. [f] neiȝynge *uv*. [g] him, temptynge hym *uv*. [h] Whether *u*. [i] is *v*. [k] Om. *oqstuvx*. [l] forsake *uv*. [m] Om. *aoux*. *or to forsake* *n*. [n] Om. *uv*. [o] seide *uv*. [p] Om. *uvx*. [q] for to *o*. [r] whiche *uv*. [s] seide *uv*. [t] he *uv*. [u] comaundement *uv*. [v] at *uv*. [w] forsake *uv*. [x] his fadir *v*. [y] two *mpxy*. [z] Therfor a man departe not *uv*. [a] which *uv*. [b] hath ioynede *uv*. [c] Om. *uv*. [d] efte *uv*. [e] seide *uv*. [f] forsaketh *uv*. [g] weddeth *uv*. [h] on *uvx*. [i] forsake *uv*. [k] is *uv*. [l] the disciplis *uv*. [m] threteden *s*. manassiden *uv*. thratten *x*. [n] Om. *uv*. [o] Which *uv*. [p] vnworthili *a*. heuyly, *or vnworthili* *q*. vnwor- thili, *or heueli* *uv*. heuye *x*. [q] seide *uv*.

[t] eft k *pr.m.* [u] Wher c *et plures*. [v] To whom 1. And k. [vv] he E. [w] answeride to hem A *pr.m.* c. be *pr.m.* e *pr. m.* g. [x] seide to hem EQcgk. [y] Om. Ek. [z] two 1. [a] hath ioined Rk. [b] leueth c *et plures*. [c] Om. s *pr. m.*

litle children for[r] to come to me, and forbede 3e hem not, forsoth[s] of[t] suche 'is the
15 kyngdom of God[u]. Treuli I seie to 3ou, who euere 'schal not receyue[v] the kyngdom[w] of God as this[x] litle child, he schal
16 not entre in to it. And he biclippinge hem, and puttinge hondis vpon[y] hem,
17 blesside hem. And whanne Jhesus[z] was gon out in the weye, o[a] man rennynge bifore, the[b] kne bowid[c], preiede him, seiynge[d], Goode maistir, what schal I do, that
18 I receyue euerlastinge lyf? Forsothe Jhesus seide to him, What seist thou me good? 'No man[e] good[f], no[ff] but 'God
19 aloone[g]. 'Thou hast knowen[h] the comaundementis, do thou non auoutrie, sle not, stele not, seie not[i] fals witnessinge, do no fraude, worschipe thi fadir and mo-
20 dir[k]. And he answeringe seith[l] to him[m], Maistir, I haue kept alle these thingis fro
21 my 3outhe[n]. Sothli Jhesus 'biheld `him, and[o] louyde hym; and he[p] seide to him, O thing failith to thee; go thou[q], selle thou[r] what euere thingis thou[s] hast, and 3yue[t] to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresour in heuene; and come[u], sue[v] thou
22 me. The[w] which maad sorwful in the word, wente awey mornynge, forsoth[x]
23 he was hauynge many possessiouns. And Jhesus biholdinge aboute, seith[y] to his disciplis, How hard thei[z] that han money[a] schulen[b] entre in to the kyngdom[c] of God.
24 Forsothe the disciplis weren stoneyed[d] in his wordis. And Jhesus eftsoone[e] answeringe seith[f] to hem, 3e[g] litle sones, how hard thing[h] 'it is[i], men[k] tristynge in richessis[l] for[m] to entre in to the kyngdom[n]
25 of God. It is li3ter[o], '*or esyer*[oo], a[p] camel for[q] to[r] passe thorw 'a nedlis[s] y3e, than[t] a riche man for[u] to[v] entre in to the kyngdom[w]

and seide to hem, Suffre 3e litle children to[d] come to me, and forbede 3e hem not, for of suche is the kyngdom of God. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, who euer res-15
seyueth[e] not the kyngdom of God as a litil child, he schal not entre in to it. And he bielippide hem, and leide hise 16
hondis on hem, and blisside hem. And 17
whanne Jhesus was gon out in[f] the weie, a man ranne bifore, and knelide bifor hym, and preiede hym, and seide, Good maister, what schal Y do, that Y resseyue euerlastynge lijf? And Jhesus 18
seide to hym, What seist thou, that Y am good? Ther is no man good, but God hym silf. Thou knowist the co- 19
maundementis, do thou noon auowtrie, 'sle not, stele not[ff], seie not fals witnessyng, do no fraude, worschipe thi fadir and thi modir. And he answeride, and 20
seide to hym, Maister, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my 3ongthe[g]. And 21
Jhesus bihelde hym, and louede hym, and seide to hym, O thing faileth to thee; go thou, and sille alle thingis that thou hast, and 3yue to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresoure in heuene; and come, sue thou me. And he was ful 22
sori in the word, and wente awei mornyng, for he hadde many possessiouns. And Jhesus bihelde aboute, and seide to 23
hise disciplis, Hou[h] hard[i] thei that han ritchessis schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God. And the disciplis weren 24
astonyed in hise wordis[k]. And Jhesus eftsoone answeride, and seide 'to hem[l], 3e litle children, hou hard it is for men that tristen in ritchessis to entre in to the kyngdom of God. It is li3ter a 25
camele to passe thorou a nedlis i3e, than

[r] Om. *MSUV sec. m. X.* [s] for *UV.* [t] Om. *UV.* [u] the rewme of God is of *UV.* [v] resseyueth not *UV.* [w] rewme *UV.* [x] a *MUVY.* [y] on *UVX.* [z] he *UV.* [a] a *MUVX.* [b] and the o. [c] bowid bifore him *UV.* [d] and seide *UV.* [e] Noon *UV.* [f] is good *UV.* [ff] Om. *KT.* [g] oo God *UV.* [h] Hast thou knowe *V.* [i] no *U.* [k] thi modir *UX.* [l] seide *UV.* [m] Crist *UV.* [n] 3ongthe *UV.* [o] byholdynge him o. [p] Om. *UV.* [q] Om. *MP.* [r] Om. *MP.* [s] that thou *K.* [t] 3eue thou *UV.* [u] come thou *UV.* [v] and swe o. [w] Om. *UV.* [x] for *UV.* [y] seide *UV.* [z] schulen thei *UV.* [a] richessis *UV.* [b] Om. *UV.* [c] rewme *UV.* [d] astoneyed *PUV.* [e] efte *UV.* [f] seide *UV.* [g] Om. *UV.* [h] Om. *UV.* [i] is it *MUV.* [k] that men *UV.* [l] richesse *MP.* [m] Om. *SUVX.* [n] rewme *UV.* [o] li3tlier *K.* esier *UV.* [oo] Om. *QUVXY.* [p] that a *UV.* [q] Om. *QSUVXY.* [r] Om. *UV.* [s] an edlis *GKMP.* [t] than that *UV.* [u] Om. *SUVX.* [v] Om. *UV.* [w] rewme *UV.*

[d] for to M *pr. m.* Om. g. [e] resceyue bce. [f] into I *sec. m.* k. [ff] stele not, sle not A. [g] 3outhe EPRSk. [h] Ful I. [i] of hard k. [k] word k. [l] Om. k.

26 of God. Whiche wondriden[y] more, seyinge at[z] hem selue, And who may be
27 maad saf? And Jhesus biholdinge hem, seith[a] 'to hem[b], Anentis men it is impossible, but not anemptis God; for alle
28 thingis ben possible anemptis God. And[c] aftirward[d] Petre bigan for[e] to seye to him, Loo! we han left alle thingis, and
29 han sued thee. Jhesus answeringe seith[f], Treuli I seie to ȝou, 'ther is no man[g] that schal leeue[h] hous, or bretheren, or sistris[i], or fadir, or modir, or sones, or feeldis for me
30 and for the gospel, the[k] which schal not taken an hundridfold so moche now in this tyme, housis, and bretheren, and[l] sistris[m], and modris, and sones, and feldis, with persecuciouns, and in[n] the world to comynge[o]
31 euerlasting lyf. Forsoth many schulen be, the firste the laste, and the laste the
32 firste. Forsothe thei weren in the weye stiȝynge to Jerusalem; and Jhesus wente bifore hem, and thei wondriden, and[p] folowinge[q] dredden. And eftsoone[r] Jhesus[s] takinge to[t] twelue, bygan to seye to hem, what thingis weren to come[u] to him.
33 For lo! we stiȝen to Jerusalem, and mannus sone schal be bitrayed to the[v] princes of prestis, and to scribis[w], and to eldere[x] men; and thei schulen dampne him by deeth, and thei schulen bytake
34 him to hethene men. And thei schulen scorne him, and byspeete[y] him, and beete[z] him; and thei schulen sle him, and in the
35 thridde day he schal ryse aȝen. And James and Jon, 'Zebedees sones[a], 'camen nyȝ[b] to him, seyinge[c], Maistir, we wolen, that what euere[d] we schulen[e] axe, thou do
36 to vs. And he seide to hem, What wolen
37 ȝe that I do to ȝou? And thei seiden, ȝyue[f] to vs, that we sitten 'that oon[g] at[h] thi[i] riȝthalf, and 'the tothir[k] at 'the left[l], in thi

a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of God. And thei wondriden more, and 26
seiden among hem silf, And who may be sauyd? And Jhesus bihelde hem, and 27
seide, Anentis men it is impossible[o], but not anentis God; for alle thingis ben possible anentis God. And Petir bigan[p] 28
to seie to hym, Lo! we han left alle thingis, and han sued thee. Jhesus an- 29
sweride, and seide, Treuli Y seie to ȝou, ther is no man that leeueth hous, or britheren, or sistris, or fadir, or modir, or children, or feeldis for me and for the gospel, which schal not take an hundrid 30
fold so myche now in this tyme, housis, and britheren, and sistris, and[q] modris, and children, and feeldis, with persecuciouns, and in the world to comynge euerlastynge lijf. But many schulen be, 31
the firste the last, and the last the firste. And thei weren in the weie goynge vp 32
to Jerusalem; and Jhesus wente bifor hem, and thei wondriden, and foleweden, and dredden. And eftsoone Jhesus took the twelue, and bigan to seie to hem, what thingis weren to come to hym. For lo! we stien to Jerusalem, and 33
mannus sone schal be bitraied to the princis of prestis, and to scribis, and to the[r] eldre men; and thei schulen dampne hym bi deth, and thei schulen take hym to hethene men. And thei schulen scorne hym, and bispete 34
hym, and bete him; and thei schulen sle hym, and in the thridde dai he schal rise aȝen. And James and Joon, 35
Zebedees sones, camen[s] to hym, and seiden, Maister, we wolen, that what euer we axen, thou[t] do to vs. And he 36
seide to hem, What wolen ȝe that Y do to ȝou? And thei seiden, Graunte to[u] 37

y wondringe *Y*. z anentis *UV*. a seide *UV*. b Om. *UV*. c Om. *XY*. d Om. *UV*. e Om. *SUVXY*. f seide *UV*. g no man is *UV*. h forsake *UV*. i sistren *U*. k Om. *UV*. l Om. *W pr. m*. m sisteren *OU*. n in to *O*. o comen *SX*. p and thei *OUV*. q suynge *UV*. r efte *UV*. s he *UV*. t Om. *NUV*. u comynge *UV*. v Om. *MPX*. w the scribes *SUV*. x the eelder *AOSUVY*. y thei schulen bispete *UV*. z thei schulen beete *UV*. a the sones of Zebedee *UV*. b neiȝen *UV*. c and seyn *UV*. d euere thing *UV*. e Om. *S*. f ȝeue thou *UV*. g the toon *AGNOQTY*. the oon *MSUV*. the one *PWX*. h on *W*. i the *G*. k that othir *PQ*. the other *X*. l thi left *ANTWX*. thi left half *OQUVY*.

o vnpossible EPS. p gan PQRUXb *pr. m*. ce. q and fadris and k. r Om. k. s comen s. t that thou k *pr. m*. u Om. EI *pr. m*. PQR *pr. m*. X.

38 glorie. Forsothe Jhesus 'seith to hem[n], 3e witen not what 3e schulen axe; mown 3e drynke the cuppe, the[o] which I 'am to[p] drynke, or[q] be waischun[r] with[s] the bap-
39 tym, in which I am baptisid? And thei seiden to him, We mown. Sothli Jhesus seith[t] to hem, Treuli 3e schulen drynke the cuppe that[u] I drynke, and 3e schulen be waischun[w] with[x] the baptym, in which
40 I am baptisid; sothli[y] for[z] to sitte at my ri3thalf or lefthalf is[a] not myn to 3yue to[b]
41 3ou, but to which[c] it is ordeyned[d]. And the ten heeringe hadden[e] endignacioun[f] of
42 James and John. Sothli Jhesus clepinge hem, seith[g] to hem, 3e witen, that[h] thei that semen[i], '*or ben seyn*[k], to haue princehed[l] on[m] folkis, lordschipen[n], '*or ben lordis*[o], of hem, and the princes of hem han power
43 of hem. Forsoth it is not so in 3ou, but who euere schal[p] wolle be[q] maad more[r],
44 schal be 3oure mynystre, and who euere schal[s] wolle be[t] the[u] firste in 3ou, schal be
45 seruaunt of alle. Forwhi and mannis sone cam not, that 'it schulde be mynystrid[v] to him, but that he schulde mynystre[w], and 3yue his soule[x], '*or lyf*[y], 'redempcioun, *or a3en biyng*[z], for manye.
46 And thei camen[a] to Jerico; and him goynge forth[b] fro Jerico, and his disciplis, and a[c] ful moche cumpany 'of peple[d], the sone of Tymey, Barthymeus, blynd, saat
47 bisydis the weye beggynge. 'The which[e] whanne he hadde herd, for it is[f] Jhesus of Nazareth, bigan[g] to crie, and seye, Jhesu, the sone of Dauith, haue mercy on[h] me.
48 And manye thretnyden[i] hym, that he schulde be stille; and he criede moche more[k], Jhesu, the sone of Dauith, haue
49 mercy on[l] me. And Jhesu stondinge comaundide hym for[m] to be clepid; and

vs, that we sitten 'the toon[v] at thi ri3thalf, and the tother[w] at thi left half, in thi glorie. And Jhesus seide to hem, 38
3e witen not what 3e axen; moun 3e drynke the cuppe, which[x] Y schal drynke, or be waischun with the baptym, in which Y am baptisid? And[y] thei seiden to 39
hym, We moun. And Jhesus seide to hem, 3e schulen drynke the cuppe that Y drynke, and 3e schulen be waschun with the baptym, in which Y am baptisid; but to sitte at my ri3thalf or left- 40
half is[z] not myn to 3yue to 3ou, but to whiche[a] it is maad redi. And the ten 41
herden, and bigunnen to haue indignacioun of James and Joon. But Jhesus 42
clepide hem, and seide to hem, 3e witen, that thei that semen to haue prynshode of folkis, ben lordis of hem, and the princes of hem han power of hem. But 43
it is not so among 3ou, but who euer wole be maad gretter, schal be 3oure mynyster; and who euer wole be the firste 44
among 3ou, schal be seruaunt of alle. For 45
whi mannus sone cam not, that it schulde be mynystrid to hym, but that he schulde mynystre, and 3yue his lijf a3enbiyng for manye. And thei camen to Jerico; and 46
whanne he 3ede forth fro Jerico, and hise disciplis, and a[b] ful myche puple, Barthymeus, a blynde man, the sone of Thimei, sat bisidis the weie, and beggide. And whanne he herde, that it is[c] Jhesus 47
of Nazareth, he bigan to crie, and seie[d], Jhesu, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on me. And manye thretneden hym, 48
that he schulde be stille; and he criede myche the more, Jhesu, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on me. And Jhesus 49
stood, and comaundide hym to be clepid;

[n] seide *AGNOS.* seide to hem *UVW.* [o] Om. *NQTUVW sec. m. XY.* [p] Om. *UV.* [q] either *UV.* [r] baptised *UV.* [s] Om. *S.* in *V.* [t] seide *V.* [u] which *UV.* [w] baptised *UV.* [x] in *UV.* [y] forsothe *UV.* [z] Om. *SUVX.* [a] it is *UVX.* [b] Om. *NSX.* [c] whom *MQPSXY.* [d] maad redy *UV.* [e] bigunnen to haue *UV.* [f] dedeyne *UV.* [g] seide *UV.* [h] for *UV.* [i] ben seyn *UVXY.* [k] Om. *UVXY.* [l] princehod, *or ben lordis* c. [m] of *Y.* [n] ben lordis *UV.* [o] Om. *MOPQTUVXY.* [p] Om. *UV.* [q] to be *N.* [r] the gretter *UV.* [s] Om. *UV.* [t] to be *MN.* be maad *Q sup. ras.* [u] Om. *MOQTY pr. m.* [v] me schulde serue *UV.* [w] serue *UV.* [x] lyf *UV.* [y] Om. *MOPQUVXY pr. m.* [z] redempcioun *OUV.* a3enbiynge *MPQXY pr. m.* a3einbyinge, *or redempcioun T.* [a] comen *MVW.* [b] out *UV.* [c] Om. *UV.* [d] Om. *UV.* [e] And *UV.* [f] was *U.* [g] he gan *O.* he bigan *UV.* [h] of *XY.* [i] threteden *SY.* thratten *X.* [k] more, seiynge *UV.* [l] of *OXY.* [m] Om. *SUVX.*

[v] the oon EI. that oon Qk. [w] oother I. [x] the which k. [y] Om. k. [z] it is k. [a] whom I. [b] Om. c *pr. m.* gka. [c] was cka. [d] seide xhi.

thei clepiden[n] the blynde man, seiynge to him, Be thou 'of betere[o] herte, ryse vp[p], he clepith thee. 'The which[q], his cloth cast away, 'sturtinge cam[r] to him. And Jhesus answeringe seide[s] to him, What wolt thou I schal[t] do to thee? The[u] blynde man seide to him, Maistir, that I se. Sothli Jhesus seide to him, Go thou[v], thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And anon he syȝ, and suede him in the weye.

CAP. XI.

And whanne Jhesus 'cam nyȝ[w] to Jerusalem and to Betanye, to[x] the mount of[y] Olyuete, he sendith[z] two[a] of his disciplis, and seith to hem, Go ȝe in to the castel that[b] is aȝens ȝou; and anon ȝe entrynge in[c] thidur schulen fynde a colt tyed, on[d] the[e] which 'non of men[f] sat ȝit; vnbynde[g] ȝe, and bryng[h] him. And if ony man 'schal seie[i] ony thing to[k] ȝou[l], seie ȝe, that[m] he is nedeful to the Lord, and anon he schal leeue him hidur. And thei goynge forth, founden a colt bounden[n] bifore the ȝate with outeforth, in the meeting of tweye[o] weyes; and thei vnbounden[p] him. And summe of men stondinge there seiden to hem, What don ȝe, vnbyndinge[q] the colt? 'And thei[r] seiden to hem, as Jhesus comaundide[s] to[t] hem; and thei lefte[n][u] hem. And thei brouȝten the colt to Jhesu, and thei[v] puttiden[w] to[x] him her clothis, and Jhesus sat vpon[y] him[z]. Forsothe manye[a] strewiden her clothis in the weye, sotheli othere men kittiden[b] bowis, '*or braunchis*[c], fro[d] trees, and strewiden in the weye. And thei that wenten bifore, and that sueden, cryeden, seyinge, Osanna, blessid *is* he that cometh in the[e] name of the Lord; blessid the[f] kyngdom[g] and thei clepen[e] the blynde man, and[f] seien[g] to hym, Be thou of betere herte, rise vp, he clepith thee. And he castide[h] awei his cloth, and skippide, and cam to hym. And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, What wolt thou, that Y schal do to thee? The blynde man seide to hym, Maister, that Y se. Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And anoon he saye, and suede hym in the weie.

CAP. XI.

And whanne Jhesus cam nyȝ to Jerusalem and to Betanye, to the mount of Olyues, he sendith tweyne[i] of hise disciplis, and seith to hem, Go ȝe in to the castel that is aȝens ȝou; and anoon as ȝe entren there ȝe schulen fynde a colt tied, on which[k] no man hath sete ȝit; vntie ȝe, and brynge[l] hym. And if ony man seye ony thing to ȝou, What doen ȝe? seie ȝe, that he is nedeful to the Lord, and anoon he schal leeue hym hidir. And thei ȝeden forth, and founden a colt tied bifor the ȝate with out forth, in the metyng of twei weies; and thei vntieden hym. And summe of hem that stoden there seiden to hem, What doen ȝe, vntiynge the colt? And thei seiden to hem, as Jhesus comaundide hem; and thei lefte it to hem. And thei brouȝten the colt to Jhesu, and thei leiden on hym her clothis, and Jhesus sat on hym. And many strewiden her clothis in the weie, othere[m] men kittiden braunchis fro[n] trees, and strewiden in the weie. And thei that wenten bifor, and that sueden, crieden, and seiden, Osanna, blissid *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; blessid *be*[o] the kyngdom of

[n] clepen *UV*. [o] betere of *K*. [p] thou *UV*. [q] And *UV*. [r] he cam stertynge out *UV*. [s] seith *Y*. [t] Om. *PXY*. [u] Forsothe the *UV*. [v] Om. *MP*. [w] neiȝede *UV*. [x] atte *UV*. [y] Om. *UV*. [z] sente *MNPXY*. [a] tweyne *GUV*. twey o. [b] which *UV*. [c] Om. *KV*. [d] vpon o. [e] Om. *UV*. [f] no man *N*. [g] vntye *UV*. [h] brynge ȝe *NUV*. bringeth *SX*. [i] seith *UV*. [k] aȝens *Q*. [l] ȝou, What do ȝe *Q sec. m*. [m] for *UV*. [n] tyed *U*. [o] two *MPX et Y passim*. [p] vntyen *UV*. [q] vntyinge *UV*. [r] Which *UV*. [s] hadde comaundide *UV*. [t] Om. *AGMNPQSTUWX*. [u] lefte to *UV*. [v] Om. *Q*. [w] putten *SUVX*. [x] on *UV*. [y] on *SUVX*. [z] hem *I*. [a] many men *UV*. [b] kitten *X*. [c] Om. *MOPQUVXY*. [d] of *UV*. [e] Om. *PXY*. [f] that o. *is* the *UV*. [g] rewme *UV*.

[e] clepiden *Rhik*. [f] and thei *EI*. [g] seiden *hik*. [h] caste *I*. [i] two *Ihi*. [k] whom *I*. [l] brynge ȝe *Ek*. [m] and other *b*. [n] of *k*. [o] *is* *c*.

'that cometh[h] of oure fadir Dauith[i]; O-
11 sanna in hi3tees[k]. And he entride in to Jerusalem, in to the temple; and alle thingis[l] seyn aboute, whanne 'the our was now euenyng[m], he wente[n] in to Betanye,
12 with twelue. And another day, whanne he
13 wente out of[o] Betanye, he hungride. And whanne he hadde seyn a[p] fyge tree afer hauynge leeuys, he cam, if happily he schulde fynde ony thing therynne; and whanne he cam[q] to it[r], he fond no thing, out taken leeuys; for it was no[s] tyme of
14 fygis. And Jhesus answeringe seide to it, Now no more with outen ende ony man ete fruyt of thee. And his disciples
15 herden; and thei camen[t] to Jerusalem. And whanne he hadde entrid in to the temple, he bigan for[u] to caste out[x] men sellinge and biggynge[y] in the temple; and he turnyde vpsodoun the boordis of chaungeris, and the chaieris of men sell-
16 inge culueris; and he suffride not, that ony man schulde bere a vessel thur3[z] the
17 temple. And he tau3te hem, seyinge[a], Wher[b] it is not writun, For myn hous schal be clepid the[c] hous of preiynge[d] to alle folkis? forsoth 3e han maad it a den
18 of theues. The[e] which thing herd, the princes of prestis and scribis[f] sou3ten hou thei schulde leese him; forsoth thei dreden hym, for al the cumpanye 'of pe-
19 ple[g] wondride on his teching. And whanne euenyng[h] was maad, he wente
20 out of the citee. And whanne thei passiden eerly, thei sy3en the fige tree maad
21 drye fro the rootis. And Petre hauynge mynde, seide to him, Maistir, lo! the fyge tree, whom[i] thou cursedist, hath dryed vp.
22 And Jhesus answeringe seith[k] to him[l],
23 Haue 3e the feith of God; treuli I seie to 3ou, that[m] who euere seith[n] to this hil,

oure fadir Dauid that is come[p]; Osanna in hi3est thingis. And he entride in to
11 Jerusalem, in to the temple; and whanne he 'hadde seyn[q] al thing[r] aboute, whanne it was eue[rr], he wente out in to Betanye, with the twelue. And anothir daye,
12 whanne he wente out of Betanye, he hungride. And whanne he hadde seyn
13 a fige tree afer hauynge leeues, he cam, if happili he schulde fynde ony thing theron; and whanne he cam to it, he foonde no thing, out takun leeues; for it
14 was not[s] tyme of figis. And Jhesus an-sweride and seide to it, Now neuer ete ony man fruyt of thee more. And hise
15 disciplis herden; and thei camen to Jerusalem. And whanne he was entrid in to the temple, he bigan to caste out silleris and biggeris in the temple; and he turnede vpsodoun the bordis of chaungeris, and the chayeris of men that selden culueris; and he suffride not, that ony
16 man schulde bere a vessel thorou the temple. And he tau3te hem, and seide,
17 Whether it is not writun, That myn hous schal be clepid the hous of preyng to alle folkis? but 3e han maad it a denne of theues. And whanne this thing was
18 herd, the princis of prestis and scribis sou3ten hou thei schulden leese hym; for[ss] thei dredden hym, for al the puple wondride on his techyng. And whanne
19 euenyng[t] was come, he wente out of the citee. And as thei passiden forth eerli,
20 thei sayn the fige tree maad drye fro the rootis. And Petir bithou3te hym, and
21 seide to hym, Maister, lo! the fige tree, whom thou cursidist, is dried vp. And
22 Jhesus answeride and seide to hem, Haue 3e the feith of God; treuli Y seie
23 to 3ou, that who euer seith to this hil,

[h] Om. *UV*. [i] Dauith that cometh *UV*. [k] hei3this *MP*. hi3e thingis *UV*. [l] men *UV*. [m] now the euentyde houre was *O*. our was now euenyng *XY pr. m.* [n] wente out *G sec. m. UV*. [o] fro *G sec. m. O*. [p] the *U*. [q] hadde come *U*. [r] Om. *Y*. [s] not *GMNOTUVW sec. m. X*. [t] comen *GMPW*. [u] Om. *SUYX*. [x] Om. *KX*. [y] hiynge *AGMNOPQTUVWY*. biende *SX*. [z] thorow out *N*. [a] and seide *UV*. [b] Whether *X passim*. [c] an *OUV*. [d] prayere *OUV*. [e] Om. *UV*. [f] the scribis *UV*. [g] Om. *UV*. [h] euentide *UV*. the euenyng *X*. [i] which *UV*. [k] seide *UV*. [l] hem *UV*. [m] for *U*. [n] that saith *O*.

[p] to come R *pr. m.* hi. [q] hadde say A. si3 C. hadde seie S. [r] thingis C. [rr] euene R. [s] no EIPQX *pr. m.* [ss] forsothe I. [t] the euenyng I.

Take[o], and sende[p] in to the see; and doutith not in his herte, but bileueth, for what euere[q] he 'schal seye[r], 'be it[s] maad, it schal
24 be maad[t] to him. Therfore I seie to 3ou, alle thingis 'what euere thingis[u] 3e preiynge schulen[v] axe, bileue 3e that[w] 3e schulen take, and thei[x] schulen come to
25 3ou. And whanne 3e schulen stonde for[y] to preie, for3yue 3e, if 3e han ony thing a3ens ony man, that and[z] 3oure fadir that[a] is in heuenes, for3yue to 3ou 3oure synnes.
26 That[b] if 3e 'schulen not for3yue[c], neither 3oure fadir that[d] is in heuenes, schal for-
27 3yue 3ou[e] 3oure synnes[f]. And eftsoone[g] thei camen[h] to Jerusalem. And whanne[i] he walkide in to[k] the temple, the hi3este prestis, and scribis, and eldere men 'camen
28 ni3[l] to him, and seien to him, In what power doist thou thes thingis? or[m] who 3af to thee this power, that 'thou do[n] thes
29 thingis? Forsothe Jhesus answeringe seith to hem, And I schal axe 3ou[o] o word, and answere 3e to me, and I schal[p] seie to 3ou, in what power I do thes thingis.
30 Whether was 'the baptym of John[q] of heuene, or[r] of men? answere 3e to me.
31 And thei thou3ten 'with inne[s] hem selue, seiynge, If we schulen seie of heuene, he schal seie to vs, Whi therfore bileuen[t] 3e
32 not to him; if we schulen seie of men, we dreden the peple; for[u] alle men hadden John, for he was verily a prophete.
33 And thei answeringe seyen[v] to Jhesu, We witen neuere[w]. And Jhesu answeringe seith to hem, Neither I seie to 3ou, in what power I do thes thingis.

Be thou takun, and cast in to the see; and doute[u] not in his herte, but bileueth, that what euer he seie, schal be don, it schal be don to hym. Therfor Y seie 24
to 3ou, alle thingis what euer thingis 3e preynge schulen axe, bileue 3e that 3e schulen take, and thei schulen come to 3ou. And whanne 3e schulen stonde to 25
preye, for3yue 3e, if 3e han ony thing a3ens ony man, that 3oure fadir that is in heuenes, for3yue to 3ou 3oure synnes. And if 3e for3yuen not, nether 3oure fadir 26
that is in heuenes, schal for3yue to 3ou 3oure synnes. And eftsoone thei camen 27
to Jerusalem. And whanne he walkide in the temple, the hi3este prestis, and scribis, and the[v] elder men camen to hym, and[w] 28
seyn[x] to hym, In what power doist thou these thingis? or who 3af to thee this power, that thou do these thingis? Jhe- 29
sus answeride and seide to hem, And Y schal axe 3ou o word, and answere 3e to me, and Y schal seie to 3ou in what power Y do these thingis. Whether was 30
the baptym of Joon of heuene, or of men? answere 3e to me. And thei 31
thou3ten with ynne hem silf, seiynge, If we seien of heuene, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne bileuen[y] 3e not to him; if 32
we seien of men, we dreden the puple; for alle men hadden Joon, that he was verili a prophete. And thei answeryden, 33
and seien[z] to Jhesu, We witen neuer[a]. And Jhesu answerde, and seide to hem, Nether Y seie to 3ou, in what power Y do these thingis.

CAP. XII.

1 And Jhesus bigan to speke[x] parably[y], '*or in parablis*[z]. A man plauntide a vyne-
3erd[a], and puttide[b] aboute[c] an hegge, and

CAP. XII.

And Jhesus bigan to speke to hem in 1
parablis. A man plauntide a vyn3erd, and sette[b] an hegge aboute it, and[c] dalf a

[o] Be thou taken *NUV*. [p] be thou sent *NUV*. send thee *X*. [q] euer thing *UV*. [r] seith *UV*. [s] schal be *UV*. [t] don *UV*. [u] whiche euere *UV*. [v] Om. *UV*. [w] for *UV*. [x] tho *UV*. [y] Om. *SUVX*. [z] also *UV*. [a] which *UV*. [b] For *UV*. [c] for3euen not *UV*. [d] which *UV*. [e] to 3ou *MUVXY*. [f] Om. o. [g] efte *U*. [h] comen *GM et W passim*. *Y*. [i] Om. *U*. [k] Om. *UV*. [l] comen ni3 *MW*. nei3en *UV*. [m] either *UV*. [n] don to o. [o] of 3ou *N*. [p] Om. o. [q] Jones bapteme *UV*. [r] either *UV*. [s] with *K*. [t] bileueden *UV*. [u] forsothe *UV*. [v] seiden *U*. [w] not *UV*. [x] speke to hem *MNPUV*. [y] in parablis *MNPUV*. [z] Om. *MNPUVX*. [a] vyner *UV*. [b] putte *MPSTX*. [c] abowt it *MOPQUVY*.

[u] doutith CEIMPQRSUXbceghik$\alpha\beta$. [v] Om. b. [w] and thei k. [x] seiden CEIPRk. [y] bileuiden *1*. [z] seiden cshik. [a] not k. [b] settide QRhi. [c] and he *1*.

dalf a lake, and bildide[d] a tour, and hirede[e] it[f] to erthe tilieris, and wente forth[g]
2 in pilgrymage; and sente[h] to the erthe tilieris in tyme a seruaunt, that he schulde receyue[i] of the fruyt of the vyneȝerd[k] at[l]
3 the erthe tilieris. The[m] whiche ‘beten
4 him takun[n], and leften him voyde. And eftsoone[o] he sente to hem a nother seruaunt, and thei woundiden him in the heed, and ponyscheden[p] with chidingis[q],
5 ‘*or reprouyngis*[r]. And eftsoone[s] he sente another, and thei slowen[t] him, and othere mo, betynge[u] summe, but[v] sleynge[w]
6 othere. Therfore ȝit he hauynge a[x] sone most dereworth, ‘and to hem he sente[y] him the laste, seyinge[z], For by[a] hap thei schulen schame[b] my sone, ‘*or drede with*
7 *reuerence*[c]. Forsothe the tenauntis seyden ‘to hem self[d], ‘*or to gidere*[e], This is the eier; come ȝe, sle we him, and the eritage
8 schal be oure[f]. And thei takynge him[g], castiden[h] out withoute the vyneȝerd[i], ‘and
9 slowen[k]. ‘Therfore what[l] schal the lord of the vyneȝerd[m] do? He schal come, and leese the[n] tenauntis, and ȝyue[o] the vyne-
10 ȝerd[p] to othere. Wher[q] ȝe han not rad this scripture, The stoon the[r] which men bildinge han dispisid, this is maad in to
11 the heed[s] of the corner? This thing is maad of the Lord, and is wondirful in
12 oure yȝen. And thei souȝten for[t] to holde him, and thei dreden the cumpanye ‘of peple[u]; sothli thei knewen for to hem he seide this parable; and him left, thei
13 wenten away. And thei senden to him summe of the Farisees and[v] Erodians, for[w]
14 to[x] take hym in word. The[y] whiche comynge seyn to hym, Maistir, we witen for thou ert sothfast, and reckist[z] not of[a] ony

lake, and bildide a toure, and hiryde it to tilieris[d], and wente forth in pilgrimage. And he sente to the erthe tilieris 2
in tyme a seruaunt, to resseyue of the erthe tilieris of the fruyt of the vyneȝerd. And thei token hym, and beeten[e], and 3
leften hym voide. And eftsoone[f] he 4
sente to hem anothir seruaunt, and thei woundiden hym in the heed, and turmentiden[g] hym. And eftsoone he sente 5
another, and thei slowen hym, and othir mo, betynge summe, and sleynge othere. But ȝit he hadde a moost derworth sone, 6
and he sente hym last to hem, and seide, Perauenture thei schulen[h] drede my sone. But the erthetilieris seiden togidere, This 7
is the eire; come ȝe, sle we hym, and the eritage schal be ourun. And thei tokun 8
hym, and killiden[i], and castiden[k] out without the vyneȝerd. Thanne what 9
schal the lord of the vyneȝerd do? He schal come, and lese the tilieris[l], and ȝyue the vyneȝerd to othere. Whether ȝe han 10
not red this scripture, The stoon which the bilderis han disspisid, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? This thing 11
is doon of the Lord, and is[m] wondirful in oure iȝen. And thei souȝten to holde 12
hym, and thei dredden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this parable; and thei leften hym, and thei 13
wenten awei. And thei senten to hym summe of the Farisees and[n] Erodians, to take hym in word. Whiche[o] camen[oo], 14
and seien[p] to hym, Maistir, we witen that thou art sothfast, and reckist not of ony man[pp]; for nethir thou biholdist in to the[q] face of man[r], but thou techist the weie of God in treuthe. Is it

[d] bilde *MSX*. [e] settide it to ferme *UV*. [f] Om. *UV*. [g] forsothe *W sec. m*. [h] he sent *MOPUVW*. [i] take *V*. [k] vyner *V*. [l] of *V*. [m] Om. *UV*. [n] takun, beten him *MP*. [o] efte *UV*. [p] punsheden hym *X*. [q] repreuynges *UV*. [r] Om. *G pr. m. UVX*. [s] efte *UV*. [t] killiden *UV*. [u] and thei beten *UV*. [v] sotheli *UV*. [w] thei killiden *UV*. [x] o *AGNOQSTUVWX*. [y] sente also to hem *UV*. [z] and seide *UV*. [a] in *UV*. [b] drede with reuerence *UV*. [c] Om. *OUVX*. [d] togidere *UV*. [e] Om. *OUVX*. [f] ourun *GW*. [g] him, killeden and *NUV*. [h] casten *SX*. [i] vyner *UV*. [k] Om. *NU*. [l] What therfore *V*. [m] vyner *UV*. [n] Om. *G pr. m*. [o] he schal ȝeue *UV*. [p] vyner *UV*. [q] Whether *UX*. [r] Om. *UVXY*. [s] heued *OY*. [t] Om. *SUVX*. [u] Om. *UV*. [v] and of *UV*. [w] Om. *QSUVX*. [x] that thei shulden *Q sec. m. UV*. [y] Om. *U*. [z] thou reckest *O*. [a] Om. *AGNQSXY*.

[d] erthetiliers gk. [e] beoten him K. [f] eft g. [g] *ether puniȝsshiden* K *marg*. [h] wolden c. wolen *plures*. wil EP. [l] kilden him K. [k] castiden *him* IKR *pr. m*. [l] erthetilieris k. [m] *it* is I. [n] and of the k *pr. m*. [o] The whiche I. [oo] comen R. [p] seiden C. [pp] Om. R *pr. m*. [q] Om. Qck. [r] oni man EIPR.

man; 'sothly neither[b] thou seest[c] in to face[d] of man, but thou techist the wey of God in treuthe. Is it leefful for[e] 'to 3yue tribute[f] 15 to Cesar, or[g] we schulen not 3yue? The[h] which witinge[i] her[j] priuey[k] falsnesse[l], seith[m] to hem, What tempten 3e me[n]? 16 brynge 3e to me a peny, that I se[o]. And thei offriden[p] to him. And he seith[q] to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the 'in wrytinge[r]? Thei seien to him, Cesaris. 17 Forsothe Jhesus answeringe seith[s] to hem, Therfore 3elde 3e to Cesar that[t] ben of Cesar, and to God tho thingis that ben of God. And alle[u] wondriden on him. 18 And Saducees, that seyen no[v] resurecioun[w] 'to be[x], camen[y] to him, and[z] ax- 19 iden him, seyinge[a], Maistir, Moyses wroot to vs, that if the brother of a man were deed, and lefte a[b] wyf, and lefte not[c] sones, his brother take[cc] his wyf, and reyse 20 vp[d] seed to his brothir. Therfore seuene britheren weren; and the firste took a 21 wyf, and is[e] deed, no[f] seed left. And the secunde took hir, and he[g] is deed, and neither this lefte seed. And the thridde 22 also[h]. And[i] seuene[k] tooken hir, and lefte not[l] seed. And the womman the[m] laste of 23 alle is deed. Thanne[n] in the resurecciou[o], whanne thei schulen rise a3en, whos wyf of these schal sche be? sothly[p] seuene 24 hadden hir wyf. And Jhesus answeringe seith[q] to hem, Wher[r] 3e erren not therfore[s], not knowinge[t] the scripturis, nother 25 the vertu of God? Forsothe whanne thei schulen rise a3en fro 'deed *men*[u], neither thei wedden[v], nother[w] ben[x] weddid, but thei schulen be as aungels of God in 26 heuenes[y]. Sothli of[z] deed men, that thei leeueful that tribute be 3ouun to the emperoure, or we schulen not 3yue? Which[s] witynge her pryuei falsnesse, 15 seide to hem, What tempten 3e me? brynge 3e to me a peny, that Y se. And 16 thei brou3ten to hym. And he seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the writyng[ss]? Thei[t] seien to him, The emperouris. And Jhesus answeride and seide 17 to hem, Thanne 3elde 3e to the emperour tho thingis that ben of[u] the emperours[v]; and to God tho thingis that ben of God. And thei wondriden of hym. And Sa- 18 duces, that seien[w] that ther is no ressurreccioun, camen to hym, and axeden hym, and seiden, Maister, Moyses wroot 19 to vs, that if the brother of a man were deed, and lefte *his* wijf, and haue no sones, his brother take his wijf, and reise vp seed to his brother. Thanne seuene 20 britheren ther[x] weren; and the firste took a wijf, and diede[y], and lefte no seed. And the secounde took hir, and 21 he[z] diede, and nether this[a] lefte seed. And the thridde also. And in lijk ma- 22 nere the seuene token hir, and leften not[b] seed. And the womman the[c] laste of alle 'is deed[d]. Thanne in the resur- 23 reccioun, whanne thei schulen rise a3en, whos wijf of these[e] schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wijf. And Jhesus 24 answeride, and seide to hem, Whether 3e erren not therfor, that 3e knowe not scripturis, nethir the vertu of God? For[f] whanne thei schulen rise a3en fro 25 deeth, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir[g] schulen[h] be weddid, but thei schulen be as aungels of God in heuenes. And of 26

[b] for *UV*. [c] seest not *UV*. [d] the face *MOPTUVW sec.m.* [e] Om. *SUVX*. [f] that tribute be 3ouun *UV*. [g] whether *U*. wher *V*. [h] Om. *UV*. [i] knowynge *UV*. [j] Om. *K*. the *UV*. [k] Om. *KUV*. [l] falsenesse of hem *UV*. [m] seide *UV*. [n] me, ipocrites *N*. [o] may se *K*. [p] offreden, *or token MP*. brou3ten *UV*. [q] seide *UV*. [r] on wrytynge *N*. wrytynge *Q*. [s] seide *UV*. [t] tho thingis that *UV*. [u] thei *UV*. [v] that no *UV*. [w] rysyng a3en *UV*. [x] is *UV*. [y] comen *GMP et W passim*. [z] and thei *UV*. [a] and seiden *UV*. [b] the *UV*. Om. *X*. [c] no *UV*. [cc] shal take *M*. [d] Om. *UVW pr.m*. [e] he is *UVW pr.m*. [f] not *K*. [g] Om. *OV*. [h] in lyk manere *UV*. [i] And in lyk manere *UV*. [k] seuen men *O*. [l] no *UVW pr.m*. [m] Om. *MNPQ*. [n] Therfor *UV*. [o] rysyng a3en *UV*. [p] forsothe *UV*. [q] seide *UV*. [r] Whether *X*. [s] herfor *UV*. [t] kunnynge *UV*. [u] deeth *U sec.m*. dead *X*. [v] schulen wedde *UV*. [w] ne *PTW sec.m*. [x] thei ben *N*. schulen be *UV*. [y] heuene *U*. [z] Om. *K*.

[s] The whiche 1. [ss] writyng aboue Q *pr.m*. R *pr.m*. [t] And thei A *pr.m*. g. [u] Om. K *pr.m*. hik. [v] emperour IP *pr.m*. RC *sec.m*. [w] seiden C. [x] Om. k. [y] he diede s *sec.m*. [z] Om. s. [a] he k. [b] no bk. [c] Om. CEIKk. [d] died hi. [e] the seuene R *pr.m*. k. [f] Forsothe 1. [g] ne 1. [h] Om. R *sec.m*.

rysen a3ein, 'han 3e[a] not rad in the book of Moyses, on[b] the bousche, hou God seide to him, seiynge, I am God of Abraham,
27 and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob? He is not God of deede men, but *God*[c] of lyuynge men; therfore 3e erren moche.
28 And oon of the scribis, that hadde herd hem sekynge[d] 'to gidere[e], 'cam ni3[f], and[g] seyinge that[h] he[i] hadde wel[k] answerid hem[l], axide hym, which was the firste
29 maundement of alle. Jhesus[m] answeride to[n] him, that[o] the firste 'of alle comaundementis[p] is, 'Heere, Israel[q], the Lord thi
30 God is oon[r]; and thou schal loue the[s] Lord thi God of al thin herte, and of[t] al thi soule, and of[u] al thi mynde, and of al thi vertu, *or*[v] *my3te*[w]. This is the firste
31 maundement[x]. Forsothe the secunde is lyk to this, Thou schalt loue thi nei3ebore as thi silf. 'Ther is[y] non othir maunde-
32 ment more[z] than these. And the scribe seith[a] to him, Maister, in treuthe thou hast wel seid; for o God is, and 'ther is
33 non[b], out taken him; and that he be loued of al herte[c], 'and of al thou3t[d], '*or mynde*[e], and of al vndirstondinge[f], and of al the[g] soule, and of al strengthe[h], and to[i] loue the[k] nei3ebore as him silf, is more than
34 alle brend offringis[l] and sacrificis. Jhesus forsothe seyinge that he hadde answerid wysely, seide to him, Thou ert not fer fro
35 the kyngdom[m] of God. And now[n] no man durste axe him[nn]. And Jhesus answeringe seide, techinge in the temple, Therfore[o] how seyn scribis[p], Crist[q] for[r] 'to
36 be[s] the sone of Dauith? 'To whom[t] Dauith him silf seide in the Hooly Gost, The Lord seide to my lord, Sitte[u] on my ri3thalf, til I putte thin enemyes the[v] stool of

deed men, that thei risen a3en, han 3e not red in[h] the book of Moises, on the buysch, hou God spak to hym, and seide, Y am God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob? He is not 27
God of deed men, but of lyuynge men; therfor 3e erren myche. And oon of 28
the scribis, that hadde herde hem dispuytynge[j] togidir, cam ny3, and sai3 that Jhesus had wel answeride hem, and axide hym, which was the firste maundement of alle. And Jhesus answeride to 29
him, that the firste maundement[k] of alle is, Here thou, Israel, thi Lord God is o God; and thou schalt loue thi Lord 30
God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi mynde, and of al thi my3t. This is the firste maundement[l]. And the 31
secounde is lijk to[m] this, Thou schalt loue thi nei3bore as thi silf. Ther is noon other maundement gretter than these. And the scribe seide to hym, 32
Maister, in treuthe thou hast wel seid; for o God is, and ther is noon other, outakun hym; that he be loued of al the 33
herte, and of al the mynde, and of al the vndurstondynge, and of al the soule, and of al strengthe[n], and to loue the nei3bore as hym silf, is gretter than alle brent offryngis[o] and sacrifices[p]. And Jhesus 34
seynge that he hadde answerid wiseli, seide to hym, Thou art not fer fro the kyngdom of God. And thanne no man 35
durste axe hym no[q] more ony thing. And Jhesus answeride and seide, techynge in the temple, Hou seien scribis, that Crist is the sone of Dauid? For Dauid hym 36
silf seide in the Hooli Goost, the Lord seide to my lord, Sitte on my ri3thalf, til

[a] 3e han *MPXY*. [b] vpon *o*. [c] Om. *osu*. [d] spekynge *Go sec. m.* axynge *MTW sec. m.* disputynge *uv*. [e] Om. *uv*. [f] nei3ede *uv*. [g] and he *uv*. [h] for *uv*. [i] Jesu *uv*. [k] Om. *uv*. [l] to hem *NX*. hem wel *uv*. [m] Forsothe Jhesu *v*. [n] Om. *uv*. [o] For *uv*. [p] of alle maundementis *p*. comaundement of alle *uv*. [q] Thou Israel, here *uv*. [r] oo God *uv*. [s] thi *o*. [t] Om. *w pr. m. x*. [u] Om. *w pr. m*. [v] *ether v*. [w] *strength o*. [x] comaundement *u*. [y] Om. *uv*. [z] is more *uv*. [a] seide *uv*. [b] noon other is *uv*. ther is not *y pr. m*. [c] the herte *uv*. [d] Om. *ouv*. [e] Om. *uvx*. [f] the understondynge *uv*. [g] Om. *x*. [h] the strengthe *uv*. [i] for to *uv*. [k] a *g sec. m. o*. Om. *k*. thin *w pr. m*. [l] sacrifices *v*. [m] rewme *uv*. [n] Om. *k*. [nn] him *more my*. [o] Om. *uv*. [p] the scribis *uv*. [q] that Crist *uv*. [r] Om. *suvx*. [s] is *uv*. [t] Forsothe *uv*. [u] Sitte thou *uv*. [v] a *uv*.

[h] of k. [i] *ether sekinge* k *marg*. [k] comaundement epqrsbcgekβ. [l] comaundement b. [m] Om. ep. [n] the strengthe cikrsx *sec. m.* hik. [o] sacrificis k. [p] offringis k. [q] Om. ckmr *sec. m.* sux *sec. m.* ghikβ.

thi feet. Therfore Dauith him silf seith him a[w] lord, and wherof is he his sone? And moche cumpany gladli herde him. And he seide to hem in his teching, Be ȝe war of scribis, that wolen wandre[x] in stoolis[y], and be salutid[z] in chepinge[a], and sitte 'in synagogis in the firste chaires[b], and the[c] firste sitting places in soperis; the[d] whiche deuouren the housis of widewis, vndir colour[e] of long preier; thei[f] taken[g] lenger[h] dom[i]. And Jhesus sittinge aȝeins the treserie, biheld hou the cumpany 'of peple[k] caste[l] money in to the tresorie; and manye riche[m] castiden[n] many thingis. Sothli whanne o[o] pore widowe hadde comen, sche sente tweye[p] mynutis, that is, a ferthing. And[q] his disciplis 'clepid to gidere[r], he[s] seith[t] to hem, Treuly I seie to ȝou, for this pore widowe sente more than alle[u], that sente in to the tresorie. Sothli[v] alle sente of that thing that was plenteuous to hem; but this 'of hir myseste sente[w] alle thingis that she hadde, al hir lyflode.

CAP. XIII.

And whanne he wente out of the temple, oon of his disciples seith[x] to him, Maistir, bihold[y], what maner stoones, and what manere bildingis[z]. And he[a] answeringe seith[b] to him[c], Seeste thou alle thes greete bildingis? ther[d] schal not be left 'a stoon[e] vpon[f] a stoon, 'the which[g] schal not be distroyed. And whanne he sat in the mount of Olyuete[h] aȝens the temple, 'thei axiden hym[i] by[k] hem[l] silue[m], Petre, and James, and John, and Andrew[n], Seie thou to vs, whanne thes thingis schulen be

Y putte thin enemyes the[r] stool of[s] thi feet. Thanne[t] Dauid hym silf clepith him lord, hou[u] thanne is he his sone? And myche puple gladli herde hym. And he seide to hem in his techyng, Be ȝe war of scribis, that wolen wandre in stolis, and be salutid in chepyng, and sitte in synagogis in the firste chaieris, and the[v] firste sittyng placis in soperis; whiche[w] deuouren the housis of widewis vndur colour of long preier; thei schulen take the longer doom. And Jhesus sittynge aȝens the tresorie, bihelde hou the puple castide[x] monei in to the tresorie; and many riche men castiden many thingis. But whanne a[y] pore widewe was comun, sche keste[z] two[a] mynutis, that is, a[b] ferthing. And he clepide togidere hise disciplis, and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to ȝou, that this pore widewe keste more thanne alle, that kesten in to the tresorie. For alle[c] kesten of that thing that thei hadden plente of; but this[d] of her pouert keste alle thingis that sche hadde, al[e] hir lyuelode.

CAP. XIII.

And whanne he wente out of the temple, oon of hise disciplis seide to hym, Maister, biholde, what maner stoonys, and what maner bildyngis. And Jhesu answeride, and seide to hym, Seest thou alle these grete bildingis? ther schal not be left a stoon on a stoon, which schal not be distried. And whanne he sat in the mount of Olyues aȝens the temple, Petir and James and Joon and Andrew axiden hym bi hem silf, Seie thou to vs, whanne these thingis schulen be don,

[w] Om. *uw pr. m.* [x] go *uv.* [y] scolys *p.* stolis, *ether gaye clothis uv.* [z] gret *uv.* [a] the chepyng *mpu vw sec. m. y.* [b] in the f. ch. in synag. *uv.* [c] in the *mpw sec. m. y.* [d] Om. *uv.* [e] the colour *o.* [f] these *g sec. m. uv.* thees *o.* [g] schulen take *mpuv.* [h] the lengere *qsx.* [i] doom, *ether damnpaciom v.* [k] Om. *uv.* [l] castide *mpuvy.* [m] riche men *mpuvxy.* [n] casten *sx.* [o] a *xy.* [p] two *mopux.* [q] And he clepynge togidere *uv.* [r] Om. *uv.* [s] Om. *uv.* [t] seide *v.* [u] alle men *uv.* [v] For *u.* [w] sent of hir pouert *uv.* [x] seide *uv.* [y] see *uv.* [z] byldyng *o.* [a] Jhesus *nuv.* [b] seide *uv.* [c] hem *o.* [d] a stoon *uv.* [e] Om. *uv.* [f] on *suvx.* [g] which *uv.* that *x.* [h] Olynes *uv.* [i] Om. *uv.* [k] eche by *q sec. m.* Om. *uv.* [l] Om. *uv.* [m] Om. *uv.* [n] Andrew by hem silf axiden him *uv.*

[r] a s. [s] vndir s *pr. m.* [t] Thanne if *qs sec. m.* k *sec. m.* [u] and hou *a.* [v] in the *1.* [w] the whiche *1.* [x] caste *1.* [y] oo *eiqrceghik.* [z] castide *ehik.* [a] twey *plures.* [b] oo *sg.* [c] alle thei *18.* [d] she this *1.* [e] of g. and al k.

maad[o], and what tokene[p], whanne alle thes thingis schulen bigynne for[q] to be endid[r]. And Jhesus answeringe bigan for[s] to seie to hem, Se 3e, that no man disceyue 3ou; for many schulen come in my name, seiynge, For I am; and thei schulen disceyue manye[t]. Sothli[u] whanne 3e schulen heere batels and opyniouns of bateils, drede 3e not; forsothe[v] it bihoueth these[w] thingis for[x] to[y] be don, but not[z] 3it 'anon the ende[a]. For[b] folk schal rise vpon[c] folk, and rewme vpon[d] rewme, and[e] erthe mouyng[f] schal[g] be by places 'and hungur[h]; bigynnyngis[i] of sorwis these[k] thingis. Sothli se 3e 3ou[l] silf, for thei schulen take[m] 3ou in counceils[n], and 3e schulen be beten in synagogis; and 3e schulen stonde bifore kyngis and domesmen for me, in to witnessing to hem. And[o] in to alle folkis 'it bihoueth first the gospel[p] for[q] 'to be prechid[r]. And whanne thei schulen lede 3ou bitrayinge[s], nyle 3e thenke[t] what 3e schulen speke, but 'speke 3e[u] that 'thing that[v] schal be 3ouen to 3ou in that our; sothli[w] 3e ben not spekinge, but the Hooly Gost[x]. Forsothe a[y] brother schal bitraye the[z] brother in to deeth, and the fadir the sone, and sones[a] schulen ryse to gidre a3ens fadris and modris, and ponysche[b] hem by deeth. And 3e schulen be in hate[c] to alle men for my name; but he[d] that schal susteyne[e] in to the ende, this[f] schal be saf. Forsothe whanne 3e schulen se the abhomynacioun of discomfort, stondinge wher it owith not; vndirstonde he that redith; thanne[g] thei[h] that be in Judee, flee in to hillis. And he that is aboue the roof, come he[i] not doun in to[k] the[l] hous, neithir[m] entre he, that he take

and what tokene schal be, whanne alle these thingis schulen bigynne to be endid. And Jhesus answeride, and bigan to seie to hem, Loke 3e, that no man disseyue 3ou; for manye schulen come in my name, seiynge, That Y am; and thei schulen disseyue manye. And whanne 3e here batels and opynyouns of batels, drede 3e not; for it bihoueth these thingis to be doon, but not 3it anoon *is* the ende. For folk schal rise on folk, and rewme on rewme, and erthe mouyngis and hungur schulen be bi placis; these thingis *schulen be* bigynnyngis[f] of sorewis. But se 3e 3ou[g] silf, for[h] thei schulen take 3ou in counsels, and 3e schulen be betun in synagogis; and 3e schulen stonde bifor kyngis and domesmen for me, in witnessyng to hem. And it bihoueth, that the gospel be first prechid among al folk. And whanne thei taken 3ou, and leden 3ou forth, nyle 3e bifore thenke what 3e schulen speke, but speke 3e that thing that schal be 3ouun to 3ou in that our; for 3e ben not the spekeris, but the Hooli Goost. For a[i] brother schal bitake the[k] brother in to deth, and the fadir the sone, and sones schulen rise togider a3ens fadris[l] and modris[m], and punysche hem bi deeth. And 3e schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that lastith in to the ende, schal be saaf. But whanne 3e schulen se the abhomynacioun of discoumfort, stondynge where it owith not; he that redith, vndurstonde[n]; thanne thei that be in Judee, fle 'in to hillis[o]. And he that is aboue the[p] roof, come not doun in to the hous, nethir entre he, to

[o] don *UV*. [p] signe schal be *UV*. [q] Om. *SUVX*. [r] don *W pr. m*. [s] Om. *SUVX*. [t] many men *UV*. [u] Forsothe *UV*. [v] for *UV*. [w] that these *UV*. [x] Om. *SUVX*. [y] Om. *UV*. [z] the eende *is* not *UV*. [a] Om. *UV*. [b] Forsothe *UV*. [c] on *SX*. a3ens *UV*. [d] on *SUVX*. [e] and the o. [f] mouynges *UV*. [g] and hungre schulen be *UV*. [h] Om. *UV*. [i] byginnynge *GNQSTUVW*. [k] *ben* these *MPQY*. [l] 3oure *NQY*. [m] bitake *UV*. [n] her conneeils *UV*. [o] And first it bih. that the gosp. be prechid *UV*. [p] Om. *UV*. [q] Om. *SUVXY*. [r] Om. *UV*. [s] bi takyng *UV*. [t] bifore thenke *UV*. [u] speketh *X*. [v] Om. o. [w] for *UV*. [x] Gost, that spekith in 3ow [Q] *sec. m*. [y] Om. *GK*. the [QW] *pr. m*. [z] Om. G. a o. [a] the sones [G] *pr. m. UV*. [b] schulen punysche *UV*. [c] hatrede *UV*. [d] this *UV*. Om. *X*. [e] susteyne, *or suffre MP*. [f] Om. *UV*. [g] that *N*. [h] Om. o. [i] Om. *GOQTUVXY*. [k] Om. *U*. [l] his *T*. [m] ne *UV*.

[f] beginninge *IKPQS pr. m.* bcega. [g] 3our *EPhi*. [h] forsothe I. [i] the I. [k] a c. [l] fadir k. [m] modir k. [n] vndirstonde he s *pr. m.* k. [o] to the mounteynes k. [p] in the I *sec. m.* k *pr. m.*

16 ony thing of his hows; and he that schal
be in the feeld, turne[n] not a3en byhynde
17 for[o] to take his cloth. Sothli wo to hem
that ben with childe, and nori3chinge[p] in
18 tho dayes. Therfore preie 3e, that thei[q]
19 ben not don in wyntir[r]. Forsoth[s] 'the
ilke[t] dayes of tribulacioun schulen be
suche, whiche manere weren not fro the
bygynnynge of creature, the[u] which God
20 made, til now, neither schulen be. And
no[v] but[w] the Lord hadde breiggid tho[x]
dayes, al[y] fleisch, '*or mankynde*[z], hadde
not be saf; but for the chosene whom[a] he
chees, the Lord hath breiggid[b] dayes[c], '*or*
21 *maad schort*[d]. And thanne if ony man
schulde[e] seie to 3ou, Lo! here is Crist,
22 loo! there, beleue 3e not. For fals Cristis
and fals prophetis schulen ryse vp[f], and
schulen 3yue tokenes[g] and grete[h] wondris,
to disceyue, if it may be don, 3he, the[i]
23 chosene[k]. Therfore se 3e; loo! I haue
24 bifore seid to 3ou alle thingis. But in tho
dayes, aftir that tribulacioun, the sunne
schal be maad derk, and the mone schal
25 not 3yue hir schynyng, and sterris[l] of
heuenes schal be fallinge doun, and ver-
tues[m] that be in heuenes, schulen be
26 mouyd. And thanne thei schulen se
mannis sone comynge in cloudis[n] of he-
27 uene, with greet vertu and glorie. And
thanne he schal sende his aungels, and[o]
schal[p] gedre his chosene fro foure wyndis,
fro the loweste[q] thing of erthe vnto[r] the
28 hi3este thing of heuene. Forsothe of the
fyge tree lerne[s] 3e the[t] parable. Whanne
now his braunche[u] 'schal be[v] tendre, and
leeuys ben[w] sprongen out, 3e witen[x] for
29 somer is in the nexte. So and whanne 3e
schulen[y] se alle[z] these[a] thingis ben maad[b],
wite 3e, that[c] it is in the nexte in the
30 doris[d]. Treuly I seye to 3ou, for this

take ony thing of his hous; and he that 16
schal be in the feeld, turne not a3en bi-
hynde to take his cloth. But wo to hem 17
that ben with child, and norischen in tho
daies. Therfor preye 3e, that thei[q] be 18
not don in wyntir. But thilke daies of 19
tribulacioun schulen be suche, whiche
maner weren not fro the bigynnyng of
creature, which God hath maad, til now,
nethir schulen be. And but the Lord 20
hadde abredgide tho daies, al[r] fleische
hadde not be saaf; but for the chosun
whiche he chees, the Lord hath maad
schort the daies. And thanne if ony 21
man seie to 3ou, Lo! here is Crist,
lo! there, bileue 3e not. For[s] false 22
Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise,
and[t] schulen 3yue tokenes and wondris,
to disseyue, if it may be don, 3he, hem
that be chosun. Therfor take 3e kepe; 23
lo! Y haue bifor seid to 3ou alle
thingis. But in tho daies, aftir that 24
tribulacioun, the sunne schal be maad
derk, and the moon schal not 3yue hir
li3t, and the sterris of heuene schulen 25
falle doun, and the vertues that ben in
heuenes, schulen be moued. And thanne 26
thei schulen se mannus sone comynge
in[u] cloudis of heuene, with greet vertu
and glorie. And thanne he schal sende 27
hise aungelis, and schal geder hise chosun
fro the foure wyndis, fro the hi3est thing
of erthe til to the hi3est thing of he-
uene. But of the fige tree lerne 3e the 28
parable. Whanne now his braunche is
tendre, and leeues ben sprongun out, 3e
knowen that somer is ny3. So whanne 29
3e seen these thingis be[v] don, wite 3e,
that it is ny3 in the doris. Treuli Y 30
seie to 3ou, that this generacioun schal
not passe awei, til alle these[w] thingis be

[n] turne he o. [o] Om. *suvx*. [p] norischen *uv*. [q] 3oure fleying *q sec. m.* tho thingis *uv*. [r] wynter, or in sabaot *q sec. m.* [s] For *uv*. [t] tho *x*. [u] Om. *muv*. [v] Om. *x*. [w] but if *x*. [x] the *knuv*. [y] ech *uv*. [z] Om. *ox*. [a] whiche *uv*. [b] abreggid *uv*. [c] the dayes *mnptuv*. tho dayes *q*. [d] Om. *uvx*. [e] schal *mpuvxy*. schul *w*. [f] Om. *uv*. [g] signes *uv*. [h] Om. *uv*. [i] Om. *uv*. [k] chosen men *uv*. [l] the sterris *uv*. [m] the vertues *uv*. [n] the cloudis *ux*. [o] and he *u*. [p] Om. *pw sec. m.* [q] hi3este *uv*. [r] into o. til to *uv*. [s] lere *sx*. [t] a *uv*. [u] braunches *oq*. [v] is *uv*. [w] Om. o. [x] knowen *r*. [y] Om. *uv*. [z] Om. *q sec. m. uv*. [a] that these *uv*. [b] don *q sec. m. uv*. [c] for *uv*. [d] dore *m*.

[q] tho thingis k. [r] ech ik. [s] For manye k *pr. m.* [t] and thei i. [u] in the eiqrhika. [v] to be k. [w] Om. erghika.

generacioun schal not passe awey[d], til alle
31 these thingis be don. Heuene and erthe
schal[e] passe, forsothe[f] my wordis schulen
32 not passe. Treuly[g] of that day or[h] our
no man woot, nethir aungelis in heuene,
33 nether the sone, no[i] but the fadir[k]. Se 3e,
'wake 3e, and preie 3e[l]; sothli 3e witen
34 not, whanne tyme[m] is. For[n] as a man
'the which[o] gon[p] fer[q] in pilgrimage, lefte
his hous, and 3af to his seruauntis power
of euery[r] work, and comaundide to[s] the
35 porter, that he schulde[t] wake. Therfore
wake 3e, forsothe 3e witen not, whanne the
lord of the hous cometh[u], in the euentide[uu],
or in[v] the[w] mydny3t, or[x] kockis crowynge,
36 or[y] morwynge[z]; lest[a] whanne he schal
37 come sudenly, he fynde 3ou slepinge. For-
sothe that[b] that I seie to 3ou, I seie to
alle, 'Wake 3e[c].

CAP. XIV.

1 Forsothe pask and the feeste of therf
looues '*without3ten sourdow3*[d] was aftir
'the secunde day[e]. And the hi3este prestis
and scribis sou3ten, hou thei schulden holde
2 him[f] with gile, and sle[g]. Sothli thei
seiden, Not in the feeste day, lest per-
auenture noyse were maad in the peple.
3 And whanne he was at Betanye, in the
hous of Symount leprous, and restid[h], a
womman comynge[i], hauynge a box of[k]
precious oynement spikanard; and the
box[l] brokun, helde[m] out on[n] his heed[o].
4 Forsoth 'ther weren summe[p] beringe vn-
worthily, '*or heuyli*[q], with ynne[r] hem
silf, 'and seyinge[s], Wherto is[t] this loss
5 of oynement maad? For this oynement
my3te haue[u] be sold more[v] than for[w]
thre hundrid pens, and be 3ouun to pore

don. Heuene and erthe schulen passe, 31
but my wordis schulen not passe. But 32
of that dai or our no man woot, nether
aungels in heuene, nether the sone, but
the fadir. Se 3e, wake 3e, and preie 3e; 33
for 3e witen not, whanne the tyme is.
For as a man that is gon fer in pilgrim- 34
age, lefte[x] his hous, and 3af to his ser-
uauntis power of euery work, and co-
maundide[y] to the porter, that he wake.
Therfor wake 3e[z], for 3e witen not, 35
whanne the lord of the hous cometh, in
the euentide, or at mydny3t, or at cockis
crowyng, or in[a] the mornyng; leste 36
whanne he cometh[b] sodenli, he fynde 3ou
slepynge. Forsothe that that Y seie to 37
3ou, Y seie to alle, Wake 3e.

CAP. XIV.

Pask and the feest of therf looues was 1
after twei[c] daies. And the hi3est[d] preestis
and scribis[e] sou3ten, hou thei schulden
holde hym with gile, and sle. But thei 2
seiden, Not in the feeste dai, lest perauen-
ture a[f] noyse were maad among the pu-
ple. And whanne he was at Betanye, 3
in the hous of Symount leprous[g], and
restide, a womman cam, that hadde a
boxe of alabastre of precious oynement
spikenard; and whanne the boxe of ala-
bastre was brokun, sche helde[h] it on
his heed. But there weren summe that 4
beren it heuyli with ynne hem silf, and
seiden, Wher to is this losse of oynement
maad? For this oynement my3te haue 5
be seld more[i] than for[k] thre hundrid
pens, and be 3ouun to pore men. And

[d] Om. *UV*. [e] shulen *MPW*. [f] but *U*. [g] Forsothe *UV*. [h] either *V*. [i] Om. *o*. [k] fadir aloone *U*. [l] wak-
ith and pre3eth *X*. [m] the tyme *UV*. [n] Om. *UV*. [o] which *oUV*. that *X*. [p] is gon *MP*. [q] forth *UV*.
[r] eche *SV*. [s] Om. *NV*. [t] Om. *UV*. [u] schal come *UV*. [uu] euen *M*. [v] Om. *X*. [w] Om. *MPUVX*. [x] or in
MPW sec.m. [y] or in the *MPW*. [z] mornyng *MPW*. morowtide *UV*. morewenyng *XY*. [a] lest that *MP*. [b] this *UV*.
[c] Waketh *X*. [d] Om. *MOPUVX*. [e] two dayes *U pr.m. X*. twey daies *V*. [f] *Crist MP*. [g] slee him *PX*.
[h] satte atte the mete *UV*. [i] cam *NV*. come *U*. [k] of alabaustre of *UV*. [l] box of alabaustre *UV*. [m] sche
held it *o*. *she* helde *MP*. sche schedde out *UV*. [n] vpon *o*. [o] heued *oV*. [p] summe weren *UV*. [q] Om. *UVX*.
[r] seiynge withinne *UV*. [s] Om. *UVX*. [t] Om. *Q pr.m*. [u] Om. *V*. [v] for more *U*. [w] Om. *U*.

[x] and lefte c. [y] comaunde s. [z] Om. RS *pr.m*. [a] Om. A *pr.m*. EPQbceghia. [b] come CKMQRUbceg
hik. shal come I. [c] two IQ. [d] hi3e I. [e] the scribis s. [f] Om. EQRckβ. [g] Om. s *pr.m*. [h] heelte P.
schedde k. [i] for more cik. [k] Om. c.

men. And thei groyneden 'in to[x] hir.
6 Sothli[y] Jhesus seide, Suffre[z] hir; what be 3e heuy to hir? she hath wrou3t good[a]
7 work in[b] me. For 'euer more[c] 3e schulen[d] haue[e] pore men with 3ou, and whanne 3e schulen[f] wolle, 3e mown do wel to hem; forsoth 3e schulen not euermore[g] haue
8 me. She dide[h] that[i] that[k] she hadde; sche bifore cam for[l] to anoynte my body
9 into buriynge. Treuli I seie to 3ou, where euere this gospel schal be prechid in al the world, and[m] that this *womman*[n] hath done, schal be told in to mynde of
10 hir. And Judas Scarioth, oon of the[o] twelue, wente to the[oo] hi3este prestis, that
11 he schulde bitray him[p] to hem. The[q] whiche heerynge ioyeden, and bihi3ten hem to 3yue 'him money[r]. And he sou3te how he schulde bitraye him[s] couenably.
12 And the[t] firste day of therue loues, whenne 'pask was offrid[u], disciplis[v] seyn to him, Whidir[w] wolt thou we go, and make redy to thee, that thou ete pask?
13 And he sendith tweyne[x] of his disciplis, and seith to hem, Go 3e in to the citee, and a man beringe a galoun of watir schal 'renne to 3ou[y], '*or come a3ens 3ou*[z]; suwe
14 3e him. And[zz] whidir euere he schal entre, seye 3e[a] to the lord of the hous, For the maister seith, Wher is my fulfilling[b], '*or etyng place*[c], where I schal ete pask with
15 my disciplis? And he schal shewe to 3ou a greet souping place strewid, and there
16 make 3e redy to vs. And his disciplis wenten forth, and[d] camen in to the citee, and founde as he hadde[e] seid to hem;
17 and thei maden redy pask. Sothli[f] euen[g]
18 maad, he cam with twelue. And hem sittinge at the mete, and etinge, Jhesus seith[h], Treuli I seie to 3ou, for oon of 3ou
19 that etith with me, schal bitraye me. And

thei groyneden[l] a3ens hir. But Jhesus 6
seide, Suffre 3e hir; what be 3e heuy to hir? sche hath wrou3t a good werk in me. For[m] euermore 3e schulen haue 7
pore men with 3ou, and whanne 3e wolen[n], 3e moun do wel to hem; but 3e schulen not euer more haue me. Sche 8
dide that that[o] sche hadde; sche cam bifore to anoynte my bodi in to biriyng. Treuli[oo] Y seie to 3ou, where euer this 9
gospel be[p] prechid in al the world, and that that 'this *womman*[q] hath don, schal be told in to mynde[r] of hym. And 10
Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelue, wente to the hi3est[s] prestis, to bitraye hym to hem. And thei herden, and ioyeden, 11
and bihi3ten to 3yue hym money. And he sou3t hou he schulde bitraye hym couenabli. And the[t] firste dai of therf 12
looues, whanne thei offriden[u] pask, the disciplis seyn[v] to hym, Whidir 'wilt thou[w] that we go, and make redi to thee, that thou ete the[x] pask? And he send- 13
ith tweyn[y] of hise disciplis, and seith to hem, Go 3e in to the citee, and a man berynge a galonn of watir schal meete 3ou; sue 3e hym. And whidur euer he 14
entrith, seie 3e to the lord of the hous, That the maister seith, Where is myn etynge place, where Y schal ete pask with my disciplis? And he schal schewe 15
to 3ou a grete soupyng place arayed, and there make 3e[z] redi to vs. And hise 16
disciplis wenten forth, and camen in to the citee, and founden as he hadde seid to hem; and thei maden redy the pask. And whanne the euentid was come, he 17
cam with the twelue. And whanne thei 18
saten 'at the[a] mete, and eeten, Jhesus seide, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that oon of 3ou that etith with me, schal bitray me.

[x] a3ens *UV*. [y] forsothe *UV*. [z] Suffre 3e *VW sec. m. Y*. Suffreth *s*. [a] a good *UV*. [b] into *OQ*. [c] Om. *UV*. [d] Om. *UV*. [e] han euere *UV*. [f] Om. *UV*. [g] euere *UV*. [h] saide *O*. [i] that thing *UV*. [k] Om. *Q*. [l] Om. *SUV*. [m] and this thing *UV*. [n] Om. *X*. [o] Om. *G pr. m*. [oo] Om. *M*. [p] Jhesu *UV*. [q] Om. *UV*. [r] money *Q pr. m*. money to him *Q sec. m. UV*. [s] Jhesu *UV*. [t] in the *UV*. [u] thei offriden paske *UV*. [v] his disciples *P*. the disciplis *UV*. [w] Wher *O*. [x] two *MPX*. [y] come a3ens 3ou *UV*. [z] Om. *UVX*. [zz] Om. *K*. [a] Om. *O*. [b] fillyng *UV*. [c] *of etyng place K*. Om. *UV*. [d] and thei *UV*. [e] Om. *O*. [f] Forsothe *UV*. [g] euentide *UV*. [h] seide *UV*.

[l] grucheden CEIKMPQRS *sec. m.* UXbceghik. [m] Forsothe I. [n] wil E *et* P *passim*. [o] Om. K *pr. m*. [oo] And R *pr. m*. [p] schal be k. [q] sche this I. [r] the mynde s. [s] hi3e I. [t] in the I. [u] offren k *sec. m*. [v] seiden R. [w] woltow e. [x] Om. CR *pr. m*. Xbka. [y] two I. [z] Om. e. [a] atte P.

thei bigunnen for[i] to be sori[k], and 'to seie[l],
20 ech by hym silf, Whether[m] I? The[n]
which seith[o] to hem, Oon of twelue[p] that
puttith yn the hond with me in the[q]
21 plater. And sothli mannis sone goth, as
it is writun of him; forsoth[r] wo to that
man, bi whom 'mannis sone[s] schal be bi-
trayd. It were good to him, if 'that ilke[t]
22 man hadde not be borun. And hem[tt]
etinge, Jhesus took bred, and blessinge[u]
brak[v], and 3af to[w] hem, and seith[x], Take
23 3e[y]; this is my body. And the cuppe
takun, he doynge gracis[z] 3af to hem, and
24 alle drunkun therof. And he seith[a] to
hem, This is my blood of the newe testa-
ment, the[b] which schal be shedd out for
25 manye[c]. Treuly I seie to 3ou, for now I
schal not drynke of this fruit of vyne, til
in to that[d] daye whanne I schal drynke it
26 newe in the rewme of God. And the ympne,
'*or heriynge*[e], seid, thei wenten out in to
27 the hil of Olyues. And Jhesus seith[f] to
hem, Alle 3e schulen be sclaundrid in me
in this ni3t; for it is writun, I schal smyte
the schepherde, and the scheep of the floc
28 schulen be disparplid[g]. But aftir that I
schal ryse a3en, I schal go bifore 3ou in to
29 Galilee. Forsoth Petre seith[h] to him,
'And if[i] alle schulen be sclaundrid, but
30 not I. And Jhesus seith[k] to him, Treuly
I seie to thee, for thou[l] to day bifore[m] the
cok[n] in[o] this ny3t 'twyes 3yue vois[p], thries
31 thou 'ert to[q] denye me. And he spak
more, 'And if[r] it bihoue[s] me to dye to
gidere with thee, I schal not denye thee.
32 Sothli[t] and[u] lyk manere alle[v] seiden[w]. And
thei camen in to a place[x], to whom[y] the
name[z] Gethsamany. And he seith to his
disciplis, Sitte 3e here, the[a] while I preie.
33 And he takith[b] Petre and James and John

And thei bigunnen to be sori, and to 19
seie to hym, ech bi hem silf, Whether
Y? Which[b] seide to hem, Oon of twelue[c] 20
that puttith the[d] hoond with me in the
platere. And sotheli mannus sone goith, 21
as it is writun of hym; but wo to that
man, by whom mannus sone schal be
bitrayed. It were good to hym, yf thilke
man hadde not be borun. And while 22
thei eeten, Jhesus took breed, and blessid,
and brak, and 3af to hem, and seide, Take
3e; this is my bodi. And whanne he 23
hadde take the cuppe, he dide thankyngis,
and 3af to hem, and alle dronken therof.
And he seide to hem, This is my blood 24
of the newe testament, which[e] schal be
sched for many. Treuli Y seye to 3ou, 25
for now Y schal not drynke of this fruyt
of vyne[f], in to that dai whane Y schal
drynke it newe in the rewme of God.
And whanne the ympne was seid, thei 26
wenten out in to the hil of Olyues. And 27
Jhesus seide to hem, Alle 3e schulen
be sclaundrid in me in this ny3t; for it
is writun, Y schal smyte the scheep-
herde, and the scheep of the flok schulen
be disparplid[g]. But aftir that Y schal 28
rise a3en, Y schal go bifor 3ou in to
Galilee. And Petir seide to hym, Thou3 29
alle schulen be sclaundrid, but not Y.
And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie 30
to thee, that to dai bifore that the cok in
this ni3t crowe twies, thou schalt thries
denye me. But he seide more, Thou3 it 31
bihoueth[h], that Y die togider with thee,
Y schal not forsake thee. And in lijk
maner alle seiden. And thei camen in 32
to a place, whos name *is* Gethsamany.
And he seide to hise disciplis, Sitte 3e
here, while Y preye. And he took Petir 33

[i] Om. *SUYX*. [k] sorowful *UY*. [l] seide *UY*. [m] Wher *MOPY*. [n] Om. *UY*. [o] seie to him *UY*. [p] the twelue *MOPQTUYY*. [q] Om. *N*. [r] but *UY*. [s] the sone of man *UY*. [t] the ilke *MP*. thilke *UY*. that *X*. [tt] thei *U*. [u] blissed *O*. [v] brak it *Q*. [w] Om. *AGNOQSTXY*. [x] seide *UY*. [y] Om. *Y*. [z] thankyngis *UY*. [a] seide *UY*. [b] Om. *UY*. [c] manye men *UY*. [d] the *O*. [e] Om. *OX*. *either preisynge of God UY*. [f] seide *UY*. [g] scatered *UY*. [h] seide *UY*. [i] Thou3 *UY*. [k] seide *U*. [l] Om. *UY*. [m] bifore that *PUYY*. biforn that *X*. [n] cok crowe *U pr. v.* cok schal 3eue voice *UY*. [o] twies in *UY*. [p] Om. *UY*. [q] schalt *UY*. [r] Thou3 *UY*. [s] byhoueth *K pr. m. OQ*. schal bihoue *UY*. [t] Forsothe *UY*. [u] Om. *MPWXY*. [v] and alle *PW sec. m. Y*. [w] seiden in lyk manere *UY*. [x] felde *UY*. [y] which *UY*. [z] place *K*. name *was U*. [a] Om. *UY*. [b] took *UY*.

[b] The whiche 1. [c] the twelue 1kαβ. [d] *his* 1. [e] the whiche 1. [f] the vyne 1k. [g] *ether sprad abrood* K *marg*. [h] bihoue c1kβ.

with him, and bigan for[c] to drede, and to
34 heuye[d]. And he seith[e] to hem, My soule
is sorwful til[f] to[g] the[h] deeth; susteyne[i] 3e,
`*or abide* 3e[k], here, and preie[l] 3e `with
35 me[m]. And whanne he hadde gon forth a
litel, he felde[n] down on the erthe, and
preiede, `that, if[o] it my3te be, the our
36 schulde passe fro him. And he seide,
Fadir[p], alle thingis ben possible to thee,
turne fro me this cuppe; but not that I
37 wole, but `that that[q] thou[r]. And he cam,
and fond hem slepynge. And he seith[s]
to Petre, Symount, slepist thou? my3tist
38 thou not wake with me oon our? Wake
3e, and `preie 3e[t], that 3e entre not `in to[u]
temptacioun; forsothe the spirit is redy,
39 but the fleisch syk[v]. And eftsoone[w] he
goynge preiede, the same word seyinge.
40 And he turnyd a3en eftsoone[x], fond hem
slepinge; sothli her y3en were greuyd.
And thei knewen[y] not, what thei schulden
41 answere to him. And he cam the thridde
tyme, and seith[z] to hem, Slepe 3e nowe,
and `reste 3e[a]; sothli[b] it sufficith. The our
cometh; loo! mannis sone schal be bi-
42 trayed in to hondis[c] of `synful men[d]. Ryse
3e, go we; loo! he that schal bytraye me
43 is ny3. And, 3it him[e] spekinge, Judas
Scarioth, oon of the[f] twelue, cam, and
with him moche cumpeny with swerdis
and staues[g], sent fro the hi3este prestis,
44 and scribis, and `fro the[h] eldere men. For-
sothe the[i] traitour hadde 3ouun to hem a
tokene[k], seyinge, Whom euere I schal
kisse, he it is; holde 3e him, and lede
45 3e warly, `*or queyntely*[l]. And whanne
he cam[m], anon he cominge[n] to him[o],
46 seith[p], Maistir; and he kisside him. And
thei layden hondis `in to[q] him, and
47 heelden him. Sothli[r] oon of men[s] stond-

and James and Joon with hym, and bi-
gan[i] to[k] drede, and to be anoyed[l]. And 34
he seide to hem, My soule is soreweful
to the deeth; abide 3e here, and wake
3e with me. And whanne he was gon 35
forth a litil, he felde doun on the erthe,
and preiede, that if it my3te be, that the
our schulde passe fro hym. And he 36
seide, Abba, fadir, alle thingis ben pos-
sible to thee, bere ouer fro me this
cuppe; but not that Y wole, but that
thou *wolt, be don.* And he cam, and 37
foond hem slepynge. And he seide to
Petir, Symount, slepist thou? my3tist
thou not wake with me oon our? Wake 38
3e[m], and `preie 3e[n], that 3e entre not in
to temptacioun; for the spirit is redi,
but the fleische *is* sijk. And eftsoone he 39
3ede, and preiede, and seide the same
word; and[o] turnede a3en eftsoone, and 40
foond hem slepynge; for[p] her i3en weren
heuyed. And thei knewen not, what thei
schulden answere to hym. And he cam 41
the thridde tyme, and seide to hem, Slepe
3e now, and reste 3e; it suffisith. The
hour is comun; lo! mannus sone schal
be bitraied in to the hondis of synful
men. Rise 3e, go we; lo! he that schal 42
bitraye me is ny3. And 3it while he 43
spak, Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelue,
cam, and with him miche puple with
swerdis and staues, sent fro the hi3est[q]
prestis, and the[r] scribis, and fro the eldre
men. And his traytour hadde 3ouun to 44
hem a tokene, and seide, Whom euer Y
kisse, he it is; holde 3e hym, and lede
3e[s] warli. And whanne he cam, anoon 45
he came to hym, and seide, Maistir[t];
and he kisside hym. And thei leiden 46
hondis on hym, and helden hym. But 47

[c] Om. *sx.* [d] Om. *k.* to be heuy *q sec. m. r.* [e] seide *uv.* [f] Om. *n.* [g] Om. *t.* [h] Om. *s.* [i] abide *uv.* [k] Om. *ouvx. or abideth s.* [l] wake *nuv.* [m] Om. *uv.* [n] fel *w pr. m. xy.* [o] if that *u.* [p] Abba, fadir *nuv.* [q] that at *o hic et alibi.* that *mpuvw sec. m.* [r] thou wolte *w pr. m.* [s] seide *uv.* [t] pre3eth *x.* [u] in *g pr. m.* [v] *is* sike *ouv.* [w] efte *uv.* [x] efte *uv.* [y] wisten *suv.* [z] sayde *ouv.* [a] restith *x.* [b] Om. *uv.* [c] the hondes *uv.* [d] synneres *uv.* [e] it *u.* [f] Om. *n.* [g] with staues *o.* [h] Om. *uv.* [i] his *n.* [k] signe *uv.* [l] Om. *oquvx.* [m] hadde come *uv.* [n] nei3ynge *uv.* [o] Jhesu *uv.* [p] seide *uv.* [q] on *uv.* [r] Forsothe *uv.* [s] the men *mpw sec. m.*

[i] he biganne ik. [k] for to ceikmpqrs *pr. m.* xcghβ. [l] *ether heuy* k *marg.* [m] Om. hi. [o] preieth i. [o] and he i. [p] forsothe i. [q] hi3e i. [r] Om. ik. [s] 3e him s. [t] Heil, maistir k *pr. m.*

inge aboute, ledinge[t] out a swerd, smot
the seruaunt of the hiȝeste prest, and kitte
48 of[u] to[v] him[w] an[x] eere. And Jhesus an-
sweringe seith[y] to hem, As to a thef ȝe
han gon out with swerdis and staues, for[z]
49 to take me? Forsoth[a] day by day I was
at ȝou, techinge in the temple, and ȝe
heelden not me; but that the scripturis
50 be fulfillid[b]. Thanne `him forsakun[c], alle
51 his disciplis fledden[d]. Sothli sum ȝong
man, clothid[e] with `lynnen cloth[f] on the
bare, suede him; and thei heelden him.
52 And the lynnen cloth forsakun, he nakid
53 fleiȝ[g] awey fro hem. And thei ledden
Jhesu to the hiȝeste prest. And all camen
to gidere `in to[h] oon, the prestis and the[i]
54 scribis and eldere men. Forsoth Petre
suede him afer til[j] with ynne `in to[k] the
halle of the hiȝeste prest. And he sat
with the mynystris, and warmyde him at
55 the fier. Forsothe the hiȝeste prestis, and
al the[l] counceil, souȝten witnessinge aȝens
Jhesu[m], that thei schulen ȝyue[n] him to
56 deeth; nether thei founden. Sothli[o] manye
seiden fals witnessinge aȝens him, and
57 the witnessingis weren not couenable. And
summe risynge souȝten[p] fals witnessing
58 aȝens hym, seyinge[q], For we `han herd[r]
him seiynge[s], I schal vndo this temple
maad with hondis, and aftir[t] the thridde
day I schal bilde a nŏther not maad with
59 hondis. And the witnessing of hem was
60 not couenable. Forsothe[u] the hiȝeste prest
rysinge vp in to the myddel[v], axide him[w],
seyinge[x], Answerist thou `not ony[y] thing
to tho thingis that ben put to[z] thee of
61 these[a]? Sothli he was stille, and no thing
answeride. Eftsoone[b] the hiȝest prest
axide him, and seide to him, Ert thou
62 Crist, the sone of blessid God? Sothli[c]
Jhesus seide to him, I am; and ȝe schulen

oon of the men that stoden aboute, drowȝ
out a swerd, and smoot the seruaunt of
the hiȝest[u] preest, and kittide[v] of his
eere. And Jhesus answeride, and seide 48
to hem, As to a theef ȝe han gon out
with swerdis and staues, to take me?
Dai bi dai Y was among ȝou, and tauȝte 49
in the temple, and ȝe helden not me; but
that the scripturis be fulfillid[w]. Thanne 50
alle hise disciplis forsoken hym, and
fledden. But a ȝong man, clothid with 51
lynnun cloth on the bare, suede hym; and
thei helden hym. And he lefte the 52
lynnyn clothing[x], and fleiȝ nakid awei fro
hem. And thei ledden Jhesu to the 53
hiȝest preest. And alle the prestis and
scribis and eldere men camen togidir.
But Petir suede hym afer in to the halle 54
of the hiȝest preest. And he sat with
the mynystris[y], and warmede hym at the
fier. And the hiȝest prestis, and al the 55
counsel, souȝten witnessyng aȝens Jhesu
to take hym to the[z] deeth; but thei
founden not. For[a] manye seiden fals 56
witnessyng[b] aȝens hym, and the wit-
nessyngis weren not couenable. And 57
summe risen vp, and baren fals witness-
yng aȝens hym, and seiden, For we `han 58
herd[c] hym seiynge, Y schal vndo this
temple maad with hondis, and aftir the
thridde dai Y schal bilde another not
maad with hondis. And the witness- 59
yng[d] `of hem[e] was[f] not couenable. And 60
the hiȝest prest roos vp[g] in to the myd-
dil, and axide Jhesu, and seide, An-
swerist thou no thing to tho thingis that
ben put aȝens thee of these? But he 61
was stille, and answeride no thing. Eft-
soone the hiȝest[h] prest axide hym, and
seide to hym, Art thou Crist, the sone
of the blessid God? And Jhesus seide 62

[t] drawynge *UV*. [u] awey *UV*. [v] Om. *oUV*. [w] Om. *UV*. [x] a litle *N*. his *UV*. [y] seide *UV*. [z] Om. *SUVX*. [a] Om. *UV*. [b] fillid *UV*. [c] Om. *UV*. [d] forsakynge him fledden *UV*. [e] clad *SX*. [f] sendel, *or lynnen clooth MP*. [g] fledde *MU*. [h] in *K*. [i] Om. *GMPQTVWXY*. [j] til to *KV*. [k] in *K*. [l] her *K*. [m] him *U*. [n] take *U*. bitake *V*. [o] Forsothe *UV*. [p] baren *UV*. [q] and seiden *UV*. [r] herden *UV*. [s] seye *Q sec. m*. [t] by *UV*. [u] And *UV*. [v] myddis *UV*. [w] Jhesu *U*. [x] and seide *UV*. [y] no o. [z] aȝens *UV*. [a] these men *UV*. [b] Eft *UV*. [c] Forsothe *UV*.

[u] hiȝe 1. [v] kitte 1. [w] filled hi. [x] clothes EP. [y] seruauntis k. [z] Om. b. [a] Forsothe 1. [b] witness-
yngis A *sec. m.* C *pr. m.* [c] herden 1. [d] witnessingis bk. [e] Om. k. [f] weren k. [g] Om. s *sec. m.*
[h] hiȝe 1.

se mannis sone sittinge on the ri3t half of 'the vertu of God[a], and comynge in
63 cloudis[b] of heuene. Forsoth the hi3est prest, kittinge his clothis, seith[c], What 3it
64 desyren we witnessis? 3e han herde blasphemye. What semeth[d] to 3ou? The[e] whiche alle condempneden him for[f] to be
65 gilty of deeth. And summe bigunnen for[g] to bispitte[h] him, and to[i] hide his y3en[k], and smyte him[l] with boffatis[m], and seie to him, Prophecie thou. And the mynystris beeten him with strokis[n], '*or boffatis*[o].
66 And whanne Petre was in the halle bynethen, oon of the hand maydens[no] of the
67 hi3est prest cam. And whanne sche hadde seyn Petre warmynge him, sche biholdinge him seith[p], And thou wast[q] with
68 Jhesu of Nazareth. And he denyede, seyinge, Nethir I woot, nether I haue knowun[r], what thou seist. And he wente forth[s] bifore the halle; and anon the cok
69 song[t]. 'Eftsone forsothe[tt] whanne 'a nother[u] 'hand mayde[v] hadde seyn him, she bigan for[w] to seie to men stondinge
70 aboute, For this[x] is of hem. And he eftsone[y] denyede. And aftir a litil, eftsoone[z] thei that 'stooden ny3[a], seiden to Petre, Verily thou ert of hem, forwhi[b] and[c] thou
71 ert of Galilee. Sothli[d] he bigan for[e] to curse and swere[f], For I knowe not this
72 man, whom 3e seyn. And anon eftsones[g] the cok song[h]. And Petre bithou3te on[i] the werd that[k] Jhesus hadde seid to him, Bifore[l] the cok synge[m] twyes, thries[n] thou schalt denye me[o]. And he bigan for[p] to
1 wepe. And anon 'the morwe maad[q], the hi3este prestis, makinge counceil with the eldere men, and scribis, and al the counceil, byndinge Jhesu, ledden, and bitooken to Pilat.

to hym, Y am; and 3e schulen se mannus sone sittynge on the[h] ri3thalf of the vertu of God, and comynge in the cloudis of heuene. And the hi3est[i] preest to-63
rente hise clothis, and seide, What 3it dissiren[k] we witnessis? 3e han herd 64
blasfemye. What semeth to 3ou? And thei alle condempneden hym to be gilti of deeth. And summe bigunnen to bi-65
spete hym, 'and to hile his face[l], and to smite hym[ll] with buffetis, and seie[m] to hym, Areede thou. And the mynystris beeten hym with strokis. And whanne 66
Petir was in the halle bynethen, oon of the damesels of the hi3est[n] prest cam. And whanne sche hadde seyn Petir 67
warmynge hym, sche bihelde hym, and seide, And thou were with Jhesu of Nazareth. And he denyede, and seide, 68
Nethir Y woot, nethir Y knowe, what thou seist. And he wente without forth bifor the halle; and anoon the cok crewe. And eftsoone whanne another damesel 69
hadde seyn hym, sche bigan to seye to men that stoden aboute, That this[o] is of hem. And he eftsoone denyede. And 70
aftir a litil, eftsoone thei that stoden ny3, seiden to Petir, Verili thou art of hem, for thou art of Galilee also. But he 71
bigan to curse and to[p] swere, For Y knowe not this man, whom[q] 3e seien. And anoon eftsoones the cok crew. And 72
Petir bithou3te on the word that Jhesus hadde seide to hym, Bifor the cok crowe twies, thries thou schalt denye me. And he bigan to wepe.

CAP. XV.

And anoon in the morewtid the hi3- 1
este[r] prestis maden a counsel with the[s]

[a] Goddis vertu *UV*. [b] the cloudis *UV*. [c] seide *UV*. [d] is seyn *N*. [e] Om. *UV*. [f] Om. *SUVX*. [g] Om. *SUVX*. [h] spete on *UV*. [i] for to o. [k] face *NUV*. [l] Om. o. [m] strokis, *or buffatis A*. [n] buffetis *MPUVW*. [o] Om. *AMOPQUVWX*. [oo] hand mayden *K*. [p] seide *UV*. [q] were *APSUVX*. was *KM*. [r] knowe *MUV*. [s] out with out forth *UV*. [t] crewe *UV*. [tt] Forsothe efte *UV*. [u] an *UV*. [v] hand mayden *AGNOSQTWXY*. [w] Om. *SUVX*. [x] he this o. [y] efte *UV*. [z] efte *UV*. [a] weren present *UV*. [b] for *UV*. [c] also *UV*. [d] Forsothe *UV*. [e] Om. *SUVX*. [f] to swere *UV*. [g] efte *UV*. eftsone *X*. [h] crew *MUV*. [i] of o. [k] which *UV*. [l] Bifore that *UV*. [m] songe o. crowe *UV*. [n] Om. *UV*. [o] me thries *UV*. [p] Om. *SUVX*. [q] in the morowtide *UV*.

[h] Om. R *pr. m.* [i] hi3e 1. [k] diseren s. [l] Om. EP. [ll] Om. R *pr. m.* [m] seiden c. to seie eka. seyne i. [n] hi3e 1. [o] he this 1. [p] Om. e. [q] of whom k. [r] hi3e 1. [s] Om. k.

CAP. XV.

2 And Pilat axide him, Art thou kyng of Jewis? And he[r] answeringe seith[s] to
3 him, Thou seyst. And the hi3este prestis
4 accusiden him in manye thingis. Pilat forsothe eftsoone[t] axide him, seyinge, 'Thou answerist[u] not ony thing? Seest thou, in how manye[v] thingis thei accusen
5 thee? Forsothe Jhesus more no thing answeride, so that Pilat 'schulde wondre[w].
6 Forsoth by 'a solemne[x] day he was wont to leeue[y] to hem oon bounden[z], whom
7 euere thei axiden. Forsoth 'there was he[a] that was seid Barabas, that was boundun with 'sleeris of men[b], and[c] that hadde[d] don[e] manslau3tre[f] in 'seducioun, *that is,*
8 *debaat in cytee*[g]. And whanne the cumpany hadde 'sti3e vp[h], he bigan for[i] to
9 preye, as he euermore[k] dide to hem. Sothely Pilat answeride to hem, and seide, Wolen 3e I[l] leeue[m] to 3ou the[n] kyng of
10 Jewis? Sothli[o] he wiste, that the hi3este
11 prestis hadden taken[p] him by enuye. Forsothe the bischopis stireden[q] the cumpenye 'of peple[r], that more he schulde
12 leeue[s] to hem Barabas. Forsoth eftsoone[t] Pilat answeringe seith[u] to hem, What therfore wolen 3e I[v] schal do to the kyng
13 of Jewis? And thei eftsoone[w] crieden, Crucifie[x] hym, *or*[y] *'put hym on the cros*[z].
14 Forsoth Pilat seide to hem, Sothli what of[a] yuel hath he don? And thei crieden
15 more, Crucifie[b] him. Sothli[c] Pilat willinge[d] for[e] to 'do ynow[f] to the peple[g], lefte[h] to hem Barabas, and bitook[i] 'to hem[k] Jhesu, smyten[l], '*or betun*[m], with scourgis,
16 that he schulde be crucified. Forsothe kny3tis ledden him withynne, in to the floor of the moot halle, and clepiden[n] to

elder men, and the[t] scribis, and with al[u] the counsel, and bounden Jhesu and ledden, and bitoken hym to Pilat. And Pi- 2
lat axide hym, Art thou kynge of Jewis? And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Thou seist. And the hieste[v] prestis ac- 3
cusiden hym in many thingis. But Pilat 4
eftsoone axide hym, and seide, Answerist thou no thing? Seest thou in hou many thingis thei accusen thee? But Jhesus 5
answeride no more, so that Pilat wondride. But bi the feeste dai he was 6
wont to leeue to hem oon of men[w] boundun, whom euer[x] thei axiden[y]. And 7
'oon ther was[z] that was seid Barabas, that was boundun with men of dissencioun, that hadden don manslau3tir in[a] seducioun[b]. And whanne the puple was 8
gon vp, he bigan to preie, as he euer more dide to hem. And Pilat[c] answer- 9
ide 'to hem[d], and seide, Wolen 3e Y[e] leeue to 3ou the kyng of Jewis? For he 10
wiste, that the hi3este[f] prestis hadden takun hym bi enuye. But the bischopis 11
stireden the puple, that he schulde rather leeue to hem Barabas. And eftsoone 12
Pilat answerde, and seide to hem, What thanne[g] wolen 3e that Y schal[h] do to the kyng of Jewis? And thei eftsoone cri- 13
eden, Crucifie hym. But Pilat seide to 14
hem, What yuel hath he don? And thei crieden the more, Crucifie hym. And Pilat, willynge to make aseeth to 15
the puple, lefte[i] to hem Barabas, and[k] bitok to hem Jhesu, betun with scourgis, to be crucified. And kny3tis ledden hym 16
with ynneforth, in to the porche of the mote halle. And thei clepiden togidir al the cumpany of kny3tis, and[l] clothiden 17

[r] Jhesu *UV*. [s] seide *UV*. [t] efte *UV*. [u] Answ. thou *UV*. [v] grete *UV*. [w] wondride *UVX*. [x] the feest *UV*. [y] delyuer *UV*. [z] of the prisoneres *UV*. [a] oon was *UV*. [b] men of discencioun *UV*. [c] Om. *OUV*. [d] he hadde *V*. [e] maad *UV*. [f] mansleyng *UV*. [g] sedicioun, *that is, debate in the citee MP*. debate *O*. discencioun *UV*. sedicioun *X*. [h] sti3ede *UV*. [i] Om. *SUVX*. [k] euere *UV*. [l] that I *U*. [m] delyuere *UV*. [n] Om. *N*. [o] Forsothe *UV*. [p] bitake *UV*. [q] excitiden *UV*. [r] Om. *UV*. [s] delyuere *UV*. [t] efte *UV*. [u] seide *UV*. [v] that I *O*. [w] efte *UV*. [x] Crucifie thou *UV*. [y] *that is O*. Om. *MPQUVX*. [z] Om. *MPQUVX*. [a] Om. *UV*. [b] Crucifie thou *UV*. [c] And sothly *O*. Forsothe *UV*. [d] wolnynge *Y*. [e] Om. *MSUVX*. [f] make satisfaccioun *UV*. [g] peple, *or to fulfille her wille MP*. [h] delyuerede *UV*. [i] he bitoke *UV*. [k] Om. *V*. [l] smytynge *O*. beeten *UV*. [m] Om. *OQUVX*. [n] thei clepen *U*.

[t] Om. k *pr. m*. [u] Om. k. [v] hi3e 1. [w] the men 1. [x] Om. k. [y] wolden k, [z] ther was oon k. [a] and EPQ. [b] *that is, debate in eytee* K *marg. that is, in debate in a cytee* e *marg*. [c] Om. s. [d] Om. k. [e] that Y A *pr. m*. CIUKa. [f] hi3e 1. [g] Om. k. [h] Om. CEP. [i] and lefte k. [k] and he 1. [l] and thei 1k.

17 gidere al the cumpenye of kny3tis, and clothiden[o] him with purpur. And thei foldinge a corowne of thornes, puttiden[p]
18 to[q] 'him; and bigunnen[r] for[s] to greet him,
19 *sayinge*[t], Hail, thou[u] kyng of Jewis. And thei smyten[v] his heed[w] with a reede, and bispatten[x] him; and[y] 'puttinge her knees[z]
20 thei[a] worshipiden him. And aftir that thei hadden scornyd him, thei vncloth-iden[b] him fro[c] purpur, and clothedyn[d] him with[e] his clothis, and ledden[f] him[g],
21 that thei schulde crucifie him. And thei constreyneden sum[h] man passynge forth, Symount of Syrenen[hh], comynge fro the town, the fadir of Alysandre and Rufe[i],
22 that he schulde take his cross. And thei ledden him in to a[k] place Golgotha[l], that is interpretid[m], '*or expowned*[n], the place
23 of Caluarie. And thei 3auen him for[o] to drynke wyn meddelid with myrre, and he
24 took not. And thei crucifiynge him de-partiden his clothis, sendinge[p] lot[q], who
25 what[r] schulde take[s]. Forsoth it was the thridde our, *that*[t] '*men clepen*[u] *vndrun*[v],
26 and thei crucifieden him. And the title of his cause was writun, Jhesus of Naza-
27 reth, kyng[w] of Jewis. And thei crucifien[x] with him twey[y] theues, oon 'at the[z] ri3t-
28 half, 'and oon[a] at[b] his[c] lefthalf[d]. And the prophecie is fulfilde[e] that seith, And he is gesside[f], '*or ordeyned*[g], with wickide[h] men.
29 And[i] passinge forth thei[k] blasfemyden him, mouynge her heedis[l], and[m] seyinge, Fy3[n]! thou[o] that distroyest the temple of God,
30 and in thre dayes a3en bildest it[p]; thou comynge down fro[q] the cros, make thi self
31 saf. Also[r] and the hi3este[s] prestes scorn-hym with purpur. And thei writhen a coroun of thornes, and puttiden[m] on hym. And thei bigunnen to grete hym, *and* 18
seiden, Heile, thou[n] kyng of Jewis. And 19
thei smyten his heed with a reed, and bispatten hym; and thei kneliden, and worschipiden hym. And aftir that thei 20
hadden scorned him, thei vnclothiden hym of purpur[o], and clothiden hym with hise clothis, and ledden out hym, to cru-cifie hym. And thei compelliden[p] a man 21
that passide[q] the weie, that cam fro the toun, Symount of Syrenen, the fader of Alisaundir and of Rufe, to bere his cross. And thei ledden hym in to a place Gol- 22
gatha, that is to seie, the place of Caluari. And thei 3auen to hym to drynke wyn 23
meddlid with mirre, and he took not. And 24
thei crucifieden him, and departiden hise clothis, and kesten[r] lot on tho, who schulde take what. And it was the thridde 25
our, and thei crucifieden hym. And 26
the titil of his cause was[s] writun, Kyng[t] of Jewis. And thei crucifien[u] with hym 27
twei theues, oon 'at the[v] ri3thalf and oon at his[w] lefthalf. And the scripture was 28
fulfillid that seith, And he is ordeyned with wickid men. And as thei passiden 29
forth, thei blasfemyden hym, mouynge her heedis, and seiynge, Vath[x]! thou that distriest the temple of God, and in 'thre daies[y] bildist it a3en; come adoun[z] fro the 30
crosse, and make thi silf saaf. Also[a] the 31
hi3este[b] prestis scorneden hym ech to othir with the[c] scribis, and seiden, He made[d] othir men saaf, he may not saue hym silf. Crist, kyng of Israel, come 32

[o] cladden *sx.* clothen *uv.* [p] putten *suvx.* [q] on *u.* [r] thei bigunnen *uv.* [s] Om. *sx.* [t] *and seie uv.* [u] Om. *mpuv.* ['u] Om. *k.* [v] smytynge *o.* han smyte *v.* [w] heued *ou.* [x] boffaten *k.* bispittiden *qtxy.* speten on *uv.* [y] and thei *uv.* [z] puttynge, *or bowinge,* her knees *mp.* kneliden *u sec. m.* [a] Om. *uv.* [b] vn-cladden *x.* [c] of *xy.* [d] cladden *x.* [e] in *uv.* [f] thei ledden *uv.* [g] out him *v.* [h] a *uv.* [hh] Sirenence *m.* [i] of Rufe *nv.* [k] the *uv.* [l] of Golgatha *uv.* [m] expowned *o.* [n] Om. *ouvx.* [o] Om. *sx.* [p] castynge *u sec. m.* [q] lot on hem *q sec. m.* lot on tho *uv.* [r] Om. *uv.* [s] take what *uv.* [t] Om. *uv.* [u] *is o.* Om. *uv.* [v] *vndren m. vnduren o. vndur q.* Om. *uv. vndirne w.* [w] the kyng *uv.* [x] crucifieden *ntx.* [y] two *m el p pass. xy.* [z] on his *n.* at his *s.* on the *uv.* [a] another *t.* [b] on *nuv.* [c] the *ouv.* [d] left half of him *v.* [e] filled *uv.* [f] gessid *o.* arettid *uv.* ordeyned *x.* [g] Om *ouvx.* [h] wicke *x.* [i] And thei *uv.* [k] Om. *uv.* [l] heuedis *oy.* [m] Om. *xy.* [n] Vath, *or fy mp.* Vath *u sec. m. marg.* Om. *x.* [o] *on thee uv.* [p] Om. *r.* [q] of *uv.* [r] In lyk manere *uv.* [s] he3e *s.*

[m] putten k. [n] Om. k. [o] the purpur ik. [p] *ether constreyneden* k *marg.* [q] passide bi c. [r] cast-iden hi. [s] is k *pr. m.* [t] Jh. of Naz. kyng c. [u] crucifieden a *pr. m.* ceimpru*bghika*β. [v] atte p. [w] the ck *sup. ras.* ek. [x] *that is, fi3* e *marg.* [y] the thridde dai a *pr. m.* [z] doun imsbc *pr. m.* ehi. [a] And k *pr. m* e. And also k *sec. m.* Also and r. [b] hi3e i. [c] Om. k. [d] hath maad i.

ynge[t] him, ech to other, with scribis[u], seiden, 'Crist, kyng of Yrael, maade othere men[v] saf, 'he maye not saue him silue[w].
32 Come[x] he[y] down now fro the cross, that we se, and bileue. And thei that weren crucified with him, puttedyn[z] wrong[a], '*or*
33 *fals repref*[b], to him. And the sixte our, '*or mydday*[c], maad, derknessis ben[d] maad vpon[e] al the[ee] erthe til 'in to[f] the nynthe
34 our, '*that is, noon*[g]. And in the nynthe our Jhesus criede with greet vois, seyynge, 'Heloy, Heloy[h], lamazabatany, the[i] which 'interpretid is[j], My God, my God, whi, '*or*
35 *wherto*[k], hast thou forsake me? And summe of men stondinge aboute heeringe[l]
36 seiden, Lo! he clepith Hely. Sothli oon rennynge, and fillinge a sponge with vynegre[m], and puttinge aboute to a reede, 3aue[n] him drynke[o], seyinge[p], Suffre 3e, se we, if
37 Hely come for[q] to do[r] hym down. Forsoth Jhesus[s], a greet vois sent out, deiede[t],
38 '*or sente out the breth*[u]. And the veil of the temple is[v] kitt in to[w] tweyne[x] fro the
39 hi3este til to down[y], '*or bynethe*[z]. Forsoth centurio seynge, 'the which[a] stood euene a3enst, for so criynge he hadde deied, seith[b], Verrili, this man was 'Goddis sone[c].
40 Sothli[cc] 'there weren and othere wymmen[d] biholdinge fro[e] affer[f], among whiche was Mary Mawdeleyn, and Mari of[g] James the lasse, and 'modir of[h] Joseph, and
41 Salome. And whanne Jhesus was in Galilee, thei folowiden[i] him, and mynystriden to him, and manye othere *wymmen*, that[k] 'to gidere sti3eden vp[l] with him to Jeru-
42 salem. And whanne[m] euentyd[n] was now maad, for it was the euentyd[o] bifore the doun now fro the cross, that we seen, and bileuen. And thei that weren crucified with hym, dispiseden[e] hym. And 33 whanne the sixte hour was come, derknessis weren made on al the[f] erthe til in[g] to the nynthe our. And in the nynthe 34 our Jhesus criede with a greet vois, and seide, Heloy, Heloy, lamasabatany, that is to seie, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsakun me? And summe of men[h] 35 that stoden aboute herden, and seiden, Lo! he clepith Helye. And oon[i] ranne, 36 and fillide a spounge with vynegre, and puttide aboute to a reede, and 3af to[k] hym drynke[l], and seide, Suffre 3e, se we, if[m] Helie come to do hym doun. And 37 Jhesus 3af out[n] a greet cry, and diede. And the veil of the temple was rent 38 atwo fro the hi3este to bynethe. But 39 the centurien that stood forn[p] a3ens[q] si3, that he so criynge hadde diede, and[r] seide, Verili, this man was Goddis sone. And ther weren also wymmen bihold- 40 ynge fro afer, among whiche[s] was Marie Maudeleyn, and Marie, the modir of James the lesse, and of[t] Joseph, and of Salome. And whanne Jhesus was in 41 Galilee, thei folewiden hym, and mynystriden to hym, and many othere *wymmen*, that camen vp togidir with him to Jerusalem. And whanne euentid[u] was 42 come, for it was the euentid which[v] is[w] bifor the sabat, Joseph of Armathie[x], the[y] 43 noble decurioun, cam, and he abood the rewme of God; and[z] booldli he entride to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. But Pilat wondride, if he were now 44

[t] scorneden Q. [u] the scribis *U*. [v] other he made Q *sec. m.* he made othere men *UV*. [w] him self he may not make saue Q *sec. m.* he may not make saaf him self *UV*. [x] Crist, the kyng of Israel, come Q *sec. m. UV*. [y] Om. *U*. [z] putten *SX*. [a] fals repref *UV*. [b] Om. *AOQUVX*. [c] *or vndurne AGMNPQSTY*. Om. *OUVX*. [d] weren *UV*. [e] on *SUVX*. [ee] Om. *AOQS*. [f] vnto *X*. [g] Om. *QUV*. [h] Hely, Hely *GW*. [i] Om. *UV*. [j] is interpretid *MP*. [k] *or wherfore A*. Om. *OQUVX*. [l] and heringe *P*. [m] aysel *O*. [n] 3af to *V*. [o] to drinke *U*. [p] and seide *UV*. [q] Om. *SUVX*. [r] putte *V*. [s] Om. *UV*. [t] Jhesu sente out the spirit *UV*. [u] Om. *OX*. *either diede UV*. [v] was *UV*. [w] Om. *O*. [x] two *MPQXY*. [y] binethe *MPUV*. [z] Om. *MOPQUVX*. [a] which *MP*. that *UVX*. [b] seide *U*. and seide *V*. [c] the sone of God *UV*. [cc] And sothli *K*. [d] and wymmen weren *UV*. ther weren oth. wym. *W pr. m.* [e] Om. *X*. [f] fer *U*. [g] the modir of *UV*. [h] Om. *UV*. [i] sueden *UV*. [k] whiche *UV*. [l] hadden sti3ed to gidere *UV*. [m] Om. *U*. [n] euen *MO*. [o] euen *MO*. makyng redi, *either vigile*, which is *UV*.

[e] ether puttiden wrong K *marg*. [f] Om. CEPU. [g] Om. k. [h] the men I. [i] oon of hem A *sec. m.* EQ. [k] Om. sg. [l] to drynke A *pr. m.* M *pr. m.* segk. [m] wher k. [n] up k. [o] to rent EI. toren k. [p] aforn I *sec. m.* ehik. [q] 3ens ek *pr. m.* [r] and he k *pr. m.* [s] whom I. [t] Om. k *pr. m.* [u] the euentijd I. [v] that I. [w] was g. [x] Armath A *pr. m.* [y] Om. I *pr. m.* [z] Om. b.

43 saboth, Joseph of Armathie[o], the[p] noble decurioun, '*that hadde ten men vndir him*[q], cam, the[r] which and[s] he was abidinge the rewme of God; and hardily he entride in[t] to Pilat, and axide the body of Jhesu.
44 Forsothe Pilat wondride, if he hadde now
45 deied. And centurio 'axid to[u], '*or brou3t to*[v], he[w] axide him, if he[x] were now deed; and whanne he[y] hadde knowun of centurio, he 3af the body of Jhesu to Joseph.
46 'Sothli Joseph[z] byinge him[a] 'lynnen cloth[b], and doynge him doun, wlappede[c] in the lynen cloth, and[d] puttide[e] in a 'newe sepulcre[f] that was hewen in[g] a stoon, and[gg] walewid to a stoon at[h] the mouth[i] of the sepulcre[k].

CAP. XVI.

47 Marie Mawdeleyn forsothe, and Marie of Joseph[l] biheelden, where he was putt.
1 And whanne the saboth hadde[m] passid, Marie Mawdeleyn, and Marie of James, and Salome[n] bou3ten oynementis, that thei
2 comynge schulden anoynte[o] Jhesu. And ful eerly in oon of woke[p] dayes, thei camen to the sepulcre, the[q] sunne now[r]
3 'sprungen vp[s]. And thei seiden to gidere, Who schal 'turne a3en[t] to vs the stoon fro
4 the dore of the sepulcre? And thei biholdinge sy3en the stoon walewid[u] awey,
5 forsoth it was ful greet. And thei goynge yn[v] into the sepulcre sy3en a 3ong *oon*, hilid with a whit stoole, sittinge at[w] the ri3t half; and thei weren abaist[x], '*or*
6 *greetli aferd*[y]. The[z] which seith to hem, Nyle 3e drede; 3e seken Jhesu of Nazareth crucified; he hath risun, he is not heere; lo! the place where thei puttiden[a] him.
7 But go 3e, 'seye 3e[b] to his disciplis, and to Petre, for he schal go byfore 3ou in to Galilee; there 3e schulen se him, as he
8 seide to 3ou. And thei goynge out fledden deed. And whanne the centurion[y] was
45 clepid, he axide hym, if he were deed; and whanne he knewe of the centurion, he grauntide the bodi of Jhesu to Joseph. And Joseph bou3te lynnen cloth,
46 and took hym[z] doun, and wlappide in the lynnen cloth, and leide hym in a[a] sepulcre that was hewun of a stoon, and[b] walewide a stoon to the dore of the sepulcre. And Marie Maudeleyne and
47 Marie of Joseph bihelden, where he was leid.

CAP. XVI.

And whanne the sabat was passid,
1 Marie Maudeleyne, and Marie of James, and Salomee bou3ten swete smellynge oynementis, to come and to anoynte Jhesu. And ful eerli in oon of the woke
2 daies, thei camen to the sepulcre, whanne the sunne was risun. And thei seiden
3 togidere, Who schal meue awey to vs the stoon fro the dore of the sepulcre? And thei bihelden, and seien the stoon
4 walewid awei, for it was ful greet. And
5 thei 3eden in to the sepulcre, and sayn a 3onglyng, hilide with a white stole, sittynge 'at the[c] ri3thalf; and thei weren afeerd. Which[d] seith[e] to hem, Nyle 3e
6 drede; 3e seken Jhesu of Nazareth crucified; he is risun, he is not here; lo! the place where thei leiden hym. But
7 go 3e, and seie 3e[f] to hise disciplis, and to Petir, that he schal go bifor 3ou in to Galilee; there 3e schulen se hym, as he seide to 3ou. And thei 3eden out, and
8

[o] Armath K. [p] a U. [q] Om. OUVX. [r] Om. UV. [s] also UV. [t] Om. U. [u] clepid UV. [v] Om. UVX. [w] Pilat UV. [x] Jhesu UV. [y] Pilat UV. [z] Joseph forsothe O. Forsothe Joseph UV. [a] Om. AGMNOPQSTU VWXY. [b] sendel *or lynnen cloth* MP. a linen cloth X. [c] wlappide him MP. [d] and he UV. [e] putte him MP. putte S. puttide him UV. putte it X. [f] graue UV. [g] of UV. [gg] Om. K. [h] to X. [i] dore UV. [k] graue UV. [l] James and Joseph N. [m] was UV. [n] of Salome XY *pr. m.* [o] oynten X. [p] the woke GMOPQUV. the wyke X. the weke Y. [q] whan the UV. [r] Om. NUV. [s] was risen now UV. [t] a3en turne MPXY. turne away UV. [u] turned UV. [v] ingoynge MPY. entrynge UV. ingoende X. [w] on UV. [x] abaischid AGOQW. astonyed UV. abasht X. [y] Om. AOUVX. [z] Om. UV. [a] putten SX. [b] seith X.

[y] centurio A. [z] it C. [a] the EP. [b] and he I. [c] atte P. [d] The whiche I. [e] seid S *pr. m.* [f] Om. hi.

fro the sepulcre; forsothe[c] drede[d] and quakynge[e] hadde assaylid hem, `*or gon in to hem*[f], and to no man thei seiden ony 9 thing, forsoth[g] thei dredden. Sothly[h] Jhesus, rysinge erly in the first day of the wouke, apperide firste to Mary Mawdeleyn, of[i] whom he hadde cast out seuene 10 deuelis[k]. She goynge tolde to hem[l] that weren with him, `*hem* weylinge and wep- 11 ynge[m]. And thei heeringe that[n] he lyuede[o], and[p] was seyn of hir, bileueden 12 not. Sothli[q] after thes thingis `tweyne of hem wandringe[r], he is[s] schewid in an other lyknesse, `*or figure*[t], to hem[u] goynge[v] 13 in to a toun. And thei goynge toolden to othere, nethir[w] thei bileuyden to[x] hem. 14 Forsoth at the laste, hem enleuene restinge[y], Jhesus apperide to hem, and reprouyde the vnbileue[z] of hem, and the hardnesse of herte, for thei bileuyden not to hem[a], that hadden seyn him to haue 15 risun[b] fro deede[c]. And he seide to hem, 3e goynge in to al the world, preche[d] the 16 gospel to ech creature. He that schal bileue, and schal be baptisid[e], `*or cristenyd*[f], schal be sauyd[g]; sothli he that schal `bi- 17 leue not[h], schal be dampned. Forsoth these[i] tokenes[k] schulen sue hem, that schulen bileue. In my name thei schulen cast out fendis; thei schulen speke with 18 newe tungis; thei schulen do awey serpentis; and if thei schulen drynke ony venym, `*or deedli thing*[l], `*that bryngith deeth*[m], it schal not noye[n] hem[o]. Thei schulen putte[p] hir[q] hondis vpon[r] sike men, 19 and thei schulen haue[s] wel. And sothli the Lord Jhesu, aftir that he `hadde spoke[t] to hem, is[u] takun vp in to heuene, and

fledden fro the sepulcre; for drede and quakyng had assailed hem, and to no man thei seiden ony thing, for thei dredden. And Jhesus roos eerli the firste dai 9 of the woke, and apperid firste to Marie Maudeleyne, fro whom he had caste out seuene deuelis. And sche 3ede, and 10 tolde to hem that hadden ben with hym, *whiche weren* weilynge and wepynge. And thei herynge that he lyuyde, and 11 was seyn of hir, bileueden not. But 12 after these thingis whanne tweyne of hem wandriden, he was schewid in anothir liknesse to hem goynge in to a toun. And thei 3eden, and telden to 13 the[g] othir[h], and nether thei bileueden to hem. But `at the[i] laste, whanne the 14 enleuene *disciplis*[j] saten at the mete, Jhesus apperide to hem, and[k] repreuede the vnbileue of hem, and the hardnesse of herte, for thei bileueden not to hem, that hadden seyn that he was risun fro deeth. And he seide to hem, Go 3e in 15 to al the world, and preche[l] the gospel to eche creature. Who that bileueth, and 16 is baptisid, schal be saaf; but he that bileueth not, schal be dampned. And 17 these tokenes schulen sue hem, that bileuen. In my name thei schulen caste out feendis; thei[m] schulen speke with newe tungis; thei schulen do awei ser- 18 pentis; and if[n] thei drynke ony venym, it schal not noye[o] hem. Thei schulen sette her hondis on sijk men, and thei schulen wexe hoole. And the Lord 19 Jhesu, aftir[p] he hadde spokun to hem, was[q] takun vp[r] in to heuene, and he sittith on the ri3thalf of God. And 20

[c] for *UV*. [d] tremblynge *UV*. [e] drede *UV*. [f] Om. *MOPQUVX*. [g] for *UV*. [h] Forsothe *UV*. [i] fro *UV*. [k] fendis *UV*. [l] hem mournynge and wepynge *UV*. [m] Om. *UV*. [n] for *UV*. [o] lyuende *XY*. [p] Om. *XY*. [q] Forsothe *UV*. [r] Om. *UV*. [s] was *UV*. [t] Om. *MOPQUVX*. [u] tweyne of hem *UV*. [v] walkynge and goynge *UV*. [w] and *UV*. [x] not to *UV*. [y] sittinge atte the mete *UV*. [z] vnfeithfulnesse *UV*. [a] these *S*. [b] rise a3en *UV*. [c] deed men *UV*. deth *X*. [d] prechith *MPX*. prechyng *Y*. [e] cristened *UV*. [f] Om. *OQUVX*. [g] saaf *AGMNOPQSTUVWY*. [h] not bileue *MPXY*. [i] the *V*. [k] signes *UV*. [l] Om. *QUV*. [m] *that bryngith in deeth* G *sec. m. XY*. Om. *OQUV*. [n] anoye *UV*. [o] to hem *O*. [p] sette *UV*. [q] Om. *UV*. [r] on *UVX*. [s] haue hem *MPY*. [t] spake *UV*. [u] was *UV*.

[g] Om. EIMPQRS *pr. m.* kβ. [h] tother g. [i] atte P *passim*. aftir at the R *pr. m.* [j] Om. R *pr. m.* [k] and he I. [l] preche 3e A *pr. m.* precheth I. [m] and thei k. [n] thou3 k. [o] anoye CHb. [p] after that EMPSUegkα. [q] he was k *pr. m.* [r] Om. c.

20 sittith on the ri3thalf of God. Sothli[v] thei gon forth prechiden euerywhere, the Lord worchinge with[w], and confirminge the word with[x] signes[y] folowinge[z].

Here endith the gospel of Mark, and bigynneth the prolog of Luk[a].

thei 3eden forth, and prechiden euery where, for the Lord wrou3te with hem, and confermyde the word with signes folewynge.

Here endith the gospel of Mark, and here bigynneth the prolog vpon Luyk[s].

[v] Forsothe *uv*. [w] to gidere *uv*. [x] Om. *x*. [y] signes, *either myracles uv*. [z] suynge *uv*. [a] *Here endith Mark, and now bigynneth Luk. A. Here endith the gospel of Mark, and here bigynneth the prolog on the gospel of Luke Euangelist. Jerom in his prolog seith pleynli this sentence suynge.* N. *Here endith the gospeles of Marke, and here bigynneth the prolog of Luke.* Q. *Here endith Mark.* T. *Here endith Marc, and bygynneth Luc. V. Here endeth the gospel of Mark, and bigynneth the gospel of Luke. W. Ende. Y.* No final rubric in GMOPSUX.

[s] *Here endith the gospel of Mark, and* (*here* X) *bigynneth the prologe on the gospel of Luyk.* CQX. *Heere endith the gospel of Mark, and biginnith the prologe on Luyk.* IRchi. *Here endeth Mark; se now the prologe on Luke.* K. *Here endith the gospel of Mark, and bigynnith a prologe on Luk.* S. *Here endith Mark, and here bigynneth a prologe on Luyk.* ube. *Here eendith the gospel of Mark.* k.

L U K E.

The prologe of Luke[a].

Lucas of Antyoche of Sirye nacioun, in craft a leche, *was*[b] a disciple of the apostlis; aftirward he folowide Poul anon in[c] to his passioun, seruynge to the Lord with outen blame; forwhi he nother hauynge eny tyme wyf, neithir[d] sones, of seuenty and foure ȝeer age[e] deiede in Betanye[f], ful of the Hooly Gost. The which aftir that[g] the gospels weren writun, by Matheu forsothe in[h] Jewerie, by Mark sothli in Ytalie, stirynge the Hooly Gost, this gospel he wroot in 'the cuntrees[i] of[k] Achaye[l]; also signyfiynge him silf, that othere gospelis *of Matheu and Mark* weren writen bifore. To whom with oute 'the ilke[m] thingis, the whiche the ordre of the[n] disposinge of the gospel axith[o], the mooste nede of traueil was, that first to the bileuyd men of Grees[p] bi alle profeciynge the manheed of Crist comynge in to fleisch schulde be maad opyn, lest thei, holde[q] with Jewis fablis, in the oonly desyr[r] of the olde lawe schulde[s] be holde, and that he schulde trauele, lest thei[t], disceyued with eretikis fablis and foly[u] bisynessis, schulde falle fro the treuthe; and[v] aftir that, in the bigynnynge of his gospel, the natiuyte of Jon take bifore, schulde schewe, to whom he wroot the gospel, and in whom 'he chose[w] schulde wryte, makynge opyn him[x] in him silf to be fulfillid, that weren[y] of othir bigunne[z]. To whom therfore[a] after the baptym of Goddis soue fro the perfeccioun of generacioun fulfillid[b] in Crist, and fro the bigynnynge of natyuyte of man to be 'rehersid[c], power 'was grauntid[d], that to men sechinge he schulde schewe, in whom he was apprehendinge bi the entringe of the generacioun of vndepartable[e] God, rennynge aȝen 'in to[f] God by Nathan[g], the sone of Dauith, admittid, prechinge to men his Crist, schulde make by the 'sone the[h] work of a perfit man *turne* aȝen in[i] to him silf, the which *Luk* by Dauith the fadir to men comynge *to God* ȝaf a wey in Crist. To the which *Luk* power in seruyse of the apostlis dedis to be write was ȝoue, that God ful *schewide* in to God, *other to be God that was in the assencioun*, and the sone of tresoun, *that was Judas*, acquenchid[k], the preier of the apostlis[l] maad, thorw[m] the lot of Goddis choys[n], 'the noumbre schulde be fulfild. So Poul fulfillinge[o] schulde ȝyue to the[p] dedis of the apostlis, whom longe 'to aȝens[q] God[r], *that was Goddis wille*, kikynge[s] the Lord hadde chose. That thouȝ[t] bothe 'to men[u] redinge and sechinge God by alle thingis it were profitable to be spedde of vs, netheles[v] we, knowinge that the

[a] From Q. *The prologe.* V. *Here begynneth the prolouge of Luk.* Y. No initial rubric in UX. [b] that was Q. [c] Om. QX. [d] either U. or X. other Y. [e] in age S. [f] Bitynie GY. Bitomie V. [g] Om. K. [h] the XY. [i] Om. K *pr. m.* [k] Om. K. [l] Achaies Y. [m] tho X. [n] Om. K. [o] axid X. [p] Greek S. Graes Y. [q] sholde SXY. Om. UV. [r] the desijr V. [s] Om. SX. [t] the Y. [u] faily Y. [v] Om. GY. [w] Om. Y. [x] Om. SUVX. [y] In GKQ and Y a large portion of the prologue to the Ep. to the Romans is introduced here. [z] bigynnyng U. bigunnen X. [a] that sore Y. [b] fild X. [c] the hersid G. [d] is ȝouen X. [e] vnpartable U. [f] vnto Q. [g] Mathan K. [h] Om. Q. [i] Om. Q. [k] quenchid SX. [l] postlis V. [m] Om. Q. [n] clothis K. [o] so Poul fulfillinge the noumbre should be fulfillid G *scc. m.* [p] there G. [q] toȝen X. [r] the good GQSUVX. the gode Y. [s] kikende S. likynge K *et ceteri.* [t] there G. [u] men to V *pr. m.* [v] neuertheles Q.

traueilinge erthe tilier it bihoueth to ete of his frutis, hauith[m] auoyded opyn curiouste, leste we schulde be seid[n] not to schewe God as wel to men willinge, as to profite to men aloothinge[o].

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the gospel[p].

Here bygynneth the prologe on Luyke[a].

Luik was a man of Syrie bi nacioun, and of[b] Antiochie, and was[c] a leche in craft, and a disciple of apostlis[d]. Aftirward[e] he suede Poul til to[f] his endyng, and seruede God, and was with out greet synne, for nethir he hadde a wijf in ony tyme, nether children, and he diede in Bithynye at `foure and seuentithe ȝeer[g], and was ful of the Hooli Goost. And whanne gospellis[h] weren writun bi Matheu in Judee, and bi Mark in Ytalie, Luk bi the[i] stiryng of the Hooli Goost wroot this gospel in the cuntreis[k] of Acaye. The moste nede[l] of his trauel `was this[m], that the manhod of Crist schulde be opyn to feithful Grekis bi alle profetis, that God[n] schulde come in fleisch, that is, to schewe bi alle profetis, that Crist schulde be God and man togidir, lest cristen Grekis token heede to the fablis of Jewis, and weren holdun in desijr aloone of Moyses lawe. And Luyk trauelide, lest ether[o] thei weren disseyued bi fablis of eretikis, and fonned stelthis, and felden awei fro treuthe[p]. This Luyk bigynneth at the concepcioun and natyuyte of Joon Baptist, and discryueth the natyuyte, and baptym, and prechyng of Crist, and his deth, and risyng aȝen, and assencioun.

`Jerom in his prolog on Luyk seith pleynli this sentence[q].

Here bigynneth another prologe[q].

1 Forsothe for manye men enforceden to ordeyne the tellyng of thingis, whiche
2 ben fillid in vs, as thei that seyn atte the bigynnyng, and weren ministris of the
3 word, bitaken[r], it is[s] seen also to me, hauynge[t] alle thingis diligentli bi ordre, to
4 write to thee, thou best Theofile, that thou knowe the treuthe of tho wordis, of whiche thou art lerned[u]*.

[m] han s. hath x. [n] seie QY. seen SUX. [o] lothende SX. [p] *Here endith the prologe of Luke, and bigynnen the gospeles of Luke after the lettre.* Q. No final rubric in XY. [q] From U and V *marg. Prologe.* V *text.* [r] bytooken V. [s] Om. V. [t] hauynge fro the bygynnyng V. [u] lerud V. * These four prefatory verses are only found in two copies, U and V, both of the early version.

[a] From EOPTf. *Prologe on Luyk.* C. *Prolog of Luke.* N. *Prologe.* X. *Here bigynneth the* [a g] *prolog on the gospel of Luk.* gk. No initial rubric in IKMQRSUX. [b] Om. N. [c] he was k. [d] the apostlis e. [e] And aftirward ES. [f] into T. [g] foure and seventi ȝeer CEIKPQTUXbhik. lxxiiij. ȝeer Mscegk. foure score foure ȝeers N. thre scoore ȝere and four tenthe O. [h] the gospels oe. [i] Om. CEMNOSTUXQR bceghik. [k] cuntrei hik. [l] Om. i. [m] Om. T. [n] Crist s *sup. ras.* [o] ar O. [p] the truthe Rsg. [q] *Jerom seith al this pleynli in his prologe on Luyk.* C. *Jerom in his prologe on Lwk seith this sentence.* EPX. *Heere endith the prologe.* I. *Here endeth the prologe on Luke; se now the book of Luk.* K. *Jerom in his prolog seith al this pleynli.* N. *Thus eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the gospel of Luke.* R. *Here endith the prologe, and here bigynnith the book of Luk.* S. *This seith Jerome in his prologe on Luyk.* U. *Here endith the prolog, and bigenneth the gospeil of the vangly of Luk.* g. *This seith Jerom in his prolog.* hi. *Jerom in his prolog on Luk seith al this.* k. Om. OTe.

Here bygynneth the gospel of Luke[f].

5 Ther was sum prest, Zacharie by
name, in the dayes of Eroude, kyng[g] of
Judee, of the sort of Abia, and his wyf
of the dou3tris of Aaron, and hir name
6 Elizabeth. Sothli thei bothe weren iuste
'bifore[h] God, goynge in alle the maunde-
mentis and iustifyingis of the Lord, with
7 outen pleynte. And[i] a sone was not to
hem, for that Elizabeth was bareyne, and
bothe hadden gon forth[k] fer[l] in her dayes.
8 Sothli it was[m] don, whanne[n] Sacharie was
set 'in presthod[o], in the ordre of his sort
9 bifore God, vp[p] the custom of presthod,
by sort he wente forth, that he entrid in
to the temple of the Lord, schulde putte[q]
10 ensence. And alle the multitude of the[r]
peple was withouteforth, preiynge in the
11 our of encence. Sothli an aungel of the
Lord apperide to him, stondinge on the
12 ri3thalf of[s] the auter of ensence. And
Sacharie seynge was[t] disturblid[u], and
13 drede felde[v] doun on him. Forsoth the
aungel seith to hym, Zacharie, drede thou
not; for thi preier is herd, and Elizabeth,
thi wyf, schal bere to thee a sone, and his
14 name schal be clepid John. And 'ioye
and gladinge schal be to thee[vv]; and manye
15 schulen enioye[w] in his natyuite. Sothli he
schal be greet bifore the Lord, and he
schal not drynke wyn and sydir[x], and he
schal be fulfillid[y] of[z] the[a] Hooly Gost 3it
16 of[b] his modir[c] wombe. And he schal
conuerte manye of the sones of Israel to
17 the Lord God of hem; and he schal go
bifore him in the spirit and vertu of
Helye; and he[d] schal turne the hertis of

Here bigynneth the gospel of Luyk[a].

In the daies of Eroude, kyng of Judee, 5
ther was a prest, Sakarie bi name, of the
sorte of Abia, and his wijf *was* of the
dou3tris of Aaron, and hir name *was*
Elizabeth. And bothe[b] weren iust bifor 6
God, goynge in alle the maundementis
and iustifiyngis of the Lord, withouten
pleynt. And thei hadden no child, for 7
Elizabeth was bareyn, and bothe weren
of grete age in her daies. And it bifel, 8
that whanne Zacarie schulde do the office
of preesthod, in the[c] ordre of his cours
tofor God, aftir the custome of the[d] 9
preesthod, he wente forth bi lot, and
entride in to the temple, to[e] encense.
And al the multitude of the puple was 10
with outforth, and preiede in the our of
encensyng. And an[f] aungel of the Lord 11
apperide to hym, and stood on the ri3t-
half of the auter of encense. And Za- 12
carie seynge was afraied, and drede fel
vpon hym. And the aungel seide to 13
hym, Zacarie, drede thou not; for thi
preyer is herd, and Elizabeth, thi wijf,
schal bere to thee a sone, and his name
schal be clepid Joon. And ioye and 14
gladyng schal be to thee; and many
schulen 'haue ioye[g] in his natyuyte[h]. For[i] 15
he schal be greet bifor the Lord, and he
schal not drynke wyn and[j] sidir, and he
schal be fulfillid with the Hooli Goost
3it of[k] his modir[l] wombe. And he schal 16
conuerte many of the children of Israel
to her Lord God; and he schal go bifor 17
hym in the spirit and the[ll] vertu of Helie;
and he schal turne the hertis of the[m]

[f] From o. *Heere bigynneth Luke.* 1M. *Luk.* r. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [g] the kynge o. Om. *w pr. m.* [h] to for u. [i] Om. u. [k] Om. *QUV.* [l] Om. *x.* [m] is G *pr. m.* *MNOPQSTXY.* [n] that *PQTXY.* [o] Om. *UVW sec. m.* [p] aftir *A pr. m.* *GMNOPQSW pr. m. X.* [q] Om. *G pr. m.* [r] Om. *v.* [s] on o. [t] is *GMNOPQSTXY.* [u] disturbid *SX.* distroublid *v.* [v] fallide *GMNT.* fell o. fel *x.* fellid *Y.* [vv] he schall be ioye to thee and gladynge *GMNOPQTXY.* [w] ioie *AP W pr. m.* [x] cyser *IP.* cyther o*X.* [y] fillid *UV.* [z] with *AGMNPQSTXY.* [a] Om. G. [b] on T. [c] modirs *UV.* [d] Om. *OPQTX.*

[a] *Heere biginnith the gospel of Luyk.* I. *This is the gospel.* Q. *This is the Gospel of Luye.* X. *Here bigynneth the firste chapitre of Luk.* E. No initial rubric in CEKPRSubeghik. [b] bothe thei I. [c] Om. M *pr. m.* [d] Om. RSGK. that E. [e] of k *pr. m.* [f] the C. [g] be glad R. [h] natyuyte, *or birthe* K. [i] Forsothe I. [j] ne CEIMPQRUXbchikaβ. nether KSG. [k] fro k. [l] modris Sb. [ll] Om. Sk. [m] Om. EIP X *pr. m.* k.

fadris in to sones[e], and men out of bileue[f] to the[g] prudence of iuste men, for[h] to make redy a parfyt peple to the Lord.
18 And Zachari seide to the aungel, Wherof schal I wite this? for I am old, and my
19 wyf hath gon fer[i] in hir dayes. And the aungel answeringe seide to him, Forsoth I am Gabriel, that stonde ny3 bifore[k] God; and I am sent to thee for[l] to speke, and to[m] euangelise, `*or telle*[n], to thee thes
20 thingis. And loo! thou shalt be stille, `*or doumbe*[o], and thou schalt not mowe speke til in to the day, in which[p] thes thingis schulen be don; for that[q] thou hast not[r] bileuyd to my wordis, whiche[s] schu-
21 len be fillid[t] in her tyme. And the peple was abidinge Zacharie, and thei won-
22 driden, for he tariede in the temple. Forsoth he gon out my3te not speke to hem, and thei knewen that he[tt] hadde seyn a vicioun in the temple. And he was beken-
23 ynge to hem, and dwellide doumb. And it was[u] maad[v], as the dayes of his office weren fulfillid[w], he wente in to his hous.
24 Forsoth after dayes Elizabeth, his wyf, conseyuede, and hidde hir fyue monethis,
25 seyinge, For so the Lord dide to me in the dayes, in the[x] whiche he bihelde, for[y] to take awey my schenschip a mong men.
26 Sothely in the sixte monethe the aungel Gabriel was[z] sent fro God in to a citee of
27 Galilee, to which[a] the name Nazareth, to a mayden[b], weddid to a man, to whom the name was Joseph, of the house of Dauith; and the name of the mayden
28 Marie. And the aungel gon yn to hir seide, Heil[c], ful of grace; the Lord *be*[d] with thee; blessid *be*[e] thou among[f] wym-
29 men. Which[g], whanne she had herd, was[h] troublid[i] in his word, and thou3te what

fadris in to the[n] sones, and men out of bileue[o] to the prudence of iust men, to make redi a perfit puple to the Lord.
And Zacarie seide to the aungel, Wherof 18
schal Y wite[p] this? for Y am eld, and my wijf hath gon fer in to[q] hir daies. And 19
the aungel answeride, and seide to hym, For[r] Y am Gabriel, that stonde ni3 bifor God; and Y am sent to thee to speke, and to euangelize to thee these thingis.
And lo! thou schalt be doumbe, and 20
thou schalt not mow speke til in to the dai, in which these thingis schulen be don; for thou hast not bileued to my wordis, whiche schulen be fulfillid in her tyme. And the puple was abidynge 21
Zacarie, and thei wondriden, that he tariede in the temple. And he 3ede out, 22
and my3te not speke to hem, and thei knewen that he hadde seyn a visioun in the temple. And he bikenyde to[s] hem, and he[ss] dwellide stille doumbe. And it 23
was don, whanne the daies of his office weren fulfillid, he wente in to his hous.
And aftir these daies Elizabeth, his wijf, 24
conseyuede, and hidde hir fyue monethis, and seide, For so the Lord dide to me in 25
the daies, in whiche he bihelde, to take awei my repreef among men. But in 26
the sixte moneth the aungel Gabriel was sent fro God in to a citee of Galilee, whos name *was* Nazareth, to a maidyn[t], 27
weddid to a man, whos name was Joseph, of the hous of Dauid; and the name of the maidun[u] *was* Marie. And 28
the aungel entride to hir, and seide, Heil, ful of grace; the Lord *be*[v] with thee; blessid *be* thou among wymmen.
And whanne sche hadde herd, sche was 29
troublid in his word, and thou3te what

[e] the sones *AGMNPQTW pr. m. Y.* [f] bileue, *or that bilenen not AGNQSTWY.* the bileue *UV.* [g] Om. *X.* [h] Om. *SX.* [i] forth *X.* [k] toforn *XY.* [l] Om. *X.* [m] for to *O.* [n] *or schewe AGMNOPSTY.* Om. *QX.* [o] Om. *X.* [p] the whiche *AGMNOPTWY.* [q] that that *AGMNPSTXY.* [r] not now *W pr. m.* [s] the whiche *AG MNOPQSTW pr. m. XY.* [t] fulfilled *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [tt] thei *K* [u] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTY pr. m.* [v] don *A sec. m. G sec. m. SUV.* [w] fillid *UV.* [x] Om. *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [y] Om. *SX.* [z] is *A pr. m. G pr m. MN OPQSTXY pr. m.* [a] whom *AGMNOPQSTXY.* [b] virgyn *P.* [c] Heil, Marie *N.* [d] Om. *GMNOPQSTW pr. m. XY.* [e] Om. *G pr. m. MNPQSTXY pr. m.* [f] yn *A.* [g] The whiche *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [h] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQST XY pr. m.* Om. *O.* [i] turblid *MNP.*

[n] Om. *EX pr. m.* [o] the bileue g. [p] knowe k. [q] Om. *EIQR sec. m.* begk *pr. m.* [r] Forsothe 1. [s] Om. s. [ss] Om. R. [t] maide *EIPQXk.* [u] maide *EIP.* [v] *is* 1.

maner salutacioun this was. And the aungel seide to hir, Ne drede thou, Marie, sothli thou hast founden grace anemptis[u] God. Loo! thou schalt conseyue in the[v] wombe, and schalt[w] bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Jhesu. This[x] schal be greet, and he schal be clepid the[xx] sone of the Hi3este; and the Lord God schal 3yue to him the seete of Dauith, his fadir, and he schal regne in the hous of Jacob with outen[y] ende, and of his rewme schal be non ende. Forsoth Marie seith[z] to the aungel, On what manere schal this thing be don, for I knowe[a] not man? And the aungel answeringe seide to hir, The Hooly Gost schal come fro aboue in to thee, and the vertu of the Hi3este schal schadewe vnto[b] thee; therfore and that hooly thing that schal be born of thee, schal be clepid the sone of God. And loo! Elizabeth, thi cosyness[c], and sche hath conceyued a sone in hir elde, and this monethe is the sixte to[d] hir that is clepid bareyne; for euery word schal not be inpossible anemptis God. Forsoth Marie seide, Loo! the hand mayden[e] of the Lord; be it don to me aftir[f] thi word. And the aungel departide fro hir. Sothli Marie risinge vp in tho dayes, wente with haste in to the[ff] hilly placis, in to a citee of Judee. And sche entride yn to the hows of Zacharie, and grette Elizabeth. And it was[g] don, as Elizabeth herde the salutacioun of Marie, the 3onge child in hir wombe gladide. And Elizabeth was fillid[h] with the Hooly Gost, and criede with grete voys, and seide, Blessid *be*[i] thou a mong wymmen, and blessid *be*[k] the fruyt of thi wombe. And wherof this[l] thing to me, that the modir of my Lord come[m] to me? Loo! forsothe as the vois of thi salutacioun was[n] maad in myn eeris,

maner salutacioun this was. And the aungel seide to hir, Ne[w] drede thou[x] not[y], Marie, for thou hast foundun grace anentis God. Lo! thou schalt conceyue in wombe, and schalt bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Jhesus. This[z] schal be greet, and he schal be clepid the sone of the Hi3este; and the Lord God schal 3eue to hym the seete of Dauid, his fadir, and he schal regne in the hous of Jacob with outen ende, and of his rewme schal be noon ende. And Marie seide to the aungel, On what maner schal this thing be doon, for Y knowe not[a] man? And the aungel answeride, and seide to hir, The Hooly Goost schal come fro aboue in to thee, and the vertu of the Hi3este schal ouerschadewe thee; and therfor that hooli thing that schal be borun of thee, schal be clepid the sone of God. And lo[b]! Elizabeth, thi cosyn, and sche also hath conceyued a sone in hir eelde, and this moneth is the sixte to hir that is clepid bareyn; for euery word schal not be inpossible[c] anentis God. And Marie seide, Lo! the hand-maydyn[d] of the Lord; be it don to me aftir thi word. And the aungel departidė fro hir. And Marie roos vp in tho daies, and wente with haaste in to the mounteyns, in to a citee of Judee. And sche entride in to the hous of Zacarie, and grette Elizabeth. And it was don, as Elizabeth herde the salutacioun of Marie, the 3ong child in hir wombe gladide. And Elizabeth was fulfillid with the Hooli Goost, and criede with a greet vois, and seide, Blessid *be* thou among wymmen, and blessid *be* the[e] fruyt of thi wombe. And whereof *is* this thing to me, that the modir of my Lord come[f] to me? For lo! as the voice

[u] a3eyn N. [v] Om. *AGMNOPQSTW pr. m. XY.* [w] Om. *GMOPQTW pr. m. XY.* [x] He *UV.* [xx] Om. *MP.* [y] in to withouten *X.* [z] said *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [a] knewe *MP.* [b] to *AGMNOPQSTUV scc. m. WXY.* into *V pr. m.* [c] cosyne *GMOPQXY.* [d] of *O.* [e] mayde *MOV.* [f] vp *UVW sec. m.* [ff] tho *X.* [g] is *G sec. m. MOPQTX Y pr. m.* [h] is fulfilde *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY pr. m.* was fulfillid *A sec. m. G sec. m. W pr. m. Y sec. m.* [i] Om. *GMNPSSTXY pr. m.* [k] Om. *G pr. m. MNOPSTXY pr. m.* [l] is this *AG sec. m. W pr. m. Y sec. m.* [m] cometh *UV.* [n] is *A pr. m. GMNOPQSTXY pr. m.*

[w] Om. CIR *sec. m.* X *scc. m.* [x] thee EP. [y] Om. c *sec. m.* [z] He this I. [a] no k. [b] Om. k *pr. m.* [c] vnpossible EPk. [d] handmaide IQk. [e] Om. s. [f] cometh k.

the 3onge child gladide[d] with[e] ioye in my
45 wombe. And blessid thou[f] *ert*[g], that hast
bileuyd, for tho[h] thingis that ben seid to
thee fro the Lord, schulen be parfytli don.
46 And Marie seide, My soule magnyfieth
47 the Lord, and my spirit hath gladid[i] in
48 God, myn heelthe[j]. For he hath biholden
49 the mekenesse of his hand mayde[k]. Loo!
forsoth of this alle generaciouns schulen
seie me blessid. For he that is my3ti hath
don grete thingis to me, and his name *is*[l]
50 hooly. And his mercy is[m] fro kynredis[n]
51 in to kynredis, to men dredinge him. He
made my3te in his arme, he scateride
proude men with mynde of his herte.
52 He[o] puttide[p] doun my3ty men fro seete[q],
53 and enhaunside meke[r]. He hath fillid[s]
hungry men with goode thingis, and he[t]
54 hath left ryche men voyde. He[u], hauynge
mynde of his mercy, took vp Israel, his
55 child; as he hath spoken to oure fadris, to
Abraham and to his seed, in to worldis.
56 Forsoth Marye dwellide with hir as three[v]
monethis, and turnyde a3en in to hir hous.
57 Sothly the tyme of beringe child 'was
fillid[x] to Elizabeth, and sche childide a
58 sone. And the nei3eboris and cosyns of
hir herden[y], for the Lord hadde[z] magny-
fied his mercy with hir; and thei thank-
59 iden[a] him[b]. And it was[c] don, in the
ei3tethe day, thei camen for[d] to circumside
the child; and thei clepiden[e] him Sacharie,
60 by name of his fadir. And his modir
answeringe seide, Nay, but[f] he schal be
61 clepid John. And thei seiden to hir,
For no man is in thi kyn, that is clepid
62 bi[g] this name. Sothli thei maden a syngne
to his fadir, whom he wolde him for[h] to
63 be clepid. And he axinge a poyntel,
wroot, seyinge, John is his name. And
64 alle men wondriden. Forsoth his mouth

of thi salutacioun was maad in myn
eeris, the 3ong child gladide in ioye in
my wombe. And blessid be thou, that 45
hast bileued, for thilke[g] thingis that ben
seid of the Lord to thee, schulen be par-
fitli don. And Marie seide, Mi soule 46
magnyfieth the Lord, and my spirit hath 47
gladid in God, myn helthe. For he hath 48
biholdun the mekenesse of his hand-
maidun[h]. For lo! of this alle genera- 49
ciouns schulen seie that[i] Y am blessid.
For he that is my3ti hath don to me
grete thingis, and his name *is* hooli.
And his mercy is fro kynrede in to 50
kynredes, to men that dreden hym. He 51
made my3t in his arme, he scaterede
proude men with the[k] thou3te of his
herte. He sette[l] doun my3ti men fro 52
sete[m], and enhaunside meke men. He 53
hath fulfillid hungri men with goodis,
and he hath left riche men voide. He, 54
hauynge mynde of his mercy, took[n] Is-
rael, his child; as he hath spokun to oure 55
fadris, to Abraham and to his seed, in to
worldis. And Marie dwellide with hir, 56
as it were thre monethis, and turnede
a3en in to hir hous. But the tyme of 57
beryng child was fulfillid to Elizabeth,
and sche bare a sone. And the nei3boris 58
and cosyns[o] of hir herden, that the Lord
hadde magnyfied his mercy with hir;
and thei thankiden hym. And it was 59
don in the ei3te dai, thei camen to cir-
cumcide the child; and thei clepiden hym
Zacarie, bi the[p] name of his fadir. And 60
his moder answeride, and seide, Nay, but
he schal be clepid Joon. And thei seiden 61
to hir, For no man is in thi kynrede,
that is clepid this name. And thei 62
bikeneden to his fadir, what he wolde
that[pp] he were clepid. And he axynge 63

[d] ful out gladide MP. [e] in AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. [f] *be* thou AG *sec. m.* Y *sec. m.* [g] Om. AGMNOPQSTXY. [h] thilk AGNOQST. the ilke MPW *pr. m.* Y. [i] ful out gladid MP. [j] helthe 3iuer G *sec. m.* MOP. [k] mayden GY. [l] Om. G *pr. m.* MNOPQSTXY *pr. m.* [m] Om. GIMNOPSQXY *pr. m.* [n] kynrede AGMNOPQSTWY. [o] And QX Y *pr. m.* And he Y *sec. m.* [p] putte SX. [q] the seete MPT. [r] meke men U. [s] fulfillid GMNOPQSTWXY. [t] Om. W *pr. m.* [u] And K. [v] Om. K. [x] is fulfilde A *pr. m.* GMNOPQSTXY *pr. m.* was fulfillid WY *sec. m.* [y] seiden U. [z] hath U. [a] to gydere ioyeden MP. [b] to hir MP. to him O. [c] is A *pr. m.* GMNOPQSTXY *pr. m.* [d] Om. SX. [e] clepynge O. [f] no but T. [g] Om. Y *pr. m.* [h] Om. SUVX.

[g] tho I. [h] handmaide EIQck. [i] Om. k. [k] Om. k. [l] settide R. putte k. [m] *here* seete I. [n] took vp k *pr. m.* [o] the cosyns hi. [p] Om. R *pr. m.* [pp] Om. e.

was[k] openyd anon, and his tunge, and he
65 spak, blessinge[l] God. And drede was[m]
maad on alle her neiȝeboris, and thes[n]
wordis weren pupplischid on[o] alle the[p]
66 hilly placis of Judee. And alle men that
herden puttedyn[q] in her[r] herte, seyinge,
Who, gessist thou, this child schal be?
And sothli the hond of the Lord was[s]
67 with him. And Zacharie, his fadir, 'was
fillid[t] with the Hooli Gost, and prophe-
68 siede, seyinge[u], Blessid *be*[v] the Lord God
of Israel, for he hath visitid, and maad
69 redempcioun of his peple. And he hath
rerid[w] to vs an horn of[x] helthe in the
70 hous of Dauith, his child. As[y] he spak by
the mouthe of 'hooly prophetis[z], that ben
71 fro the world[a]. Helthe fro[b] oure enemyes,
and fro[c] the hond of alle men[d] that hat-
72 iden vs. To do[e] mercy with oure fadris, and
to[f] haue mynde of[g] his[h] hooly testament.
73 The ooth that he swor to Abraham, oure
74 fadir, 'to ȝyue him silf[i] to vs. That we
'withoute drede[k] deliuerid fro the hond of
75 oure enemyes, serue[l] to him[m], in hoolynesse
and riȝtfulnesse[n] bifore him in[o] alle oure
76 dayes. And thou, child, schalt be clepid
the[p] prophete of the[pp] Hiȝeste; for thou
schalt go bifore the face of the Lord, to[q]
77 make redy his weyes. For[r] to ȝyue the[s]
science of helthe to his peple, in to remis-
78 cioun of her synnes; bi the entraylis of
mercy[t] of oure God, in whiche[u] he spryng-
79 ynge vp fro an hiȝ hath visytid vs. For[v]
to ȝyue liȝt to hem that sitten in derk-
nessis, and in schadewe of deth; for[w] to
dresse oure feet in to the wey of pees.
80 Sothli the child waxide[x], and was com-

a poyntil, wroot, seiynge, Joon is his
name. And alle men wondriden. And 64
anoon his mouth was openyd, and his
tunge, and he spak, and blesside God.
And drede was maad on alle her neiȝ- 65
boris, and alle these wordis weren pup-
plischid on alle the mounteyns of Judee.
And alle men that herden puttiden in 66
her herte, and seiden, What maner child
schal this be? For[q] the hoond of the
Lord was with hym. And Zacarie, his 67
fadir, was fulfillid with the Hooli Goost,
and[r] prophesiede, and seide, Blessid *be* 68
the Lord God of Israel, for he hath
visitid, and maad redempcioun of his
puple. And he hath rerid[s] to vs an 69
horn of heelthe in the hous of Dauid, his
child. As he spak bi the mouth of 70
hise[t] hooli prophetis, that weren fro the
world. Helthe fro oure enemyes, and fro 71
the hoond of alle men that hatiden vs.
To do merci with oure fadris, and to 72
haue mynde of his hooli testament. The 73
greet ooth that he swoor to Abraham,
oure fadir, to ȝyue hym silf to[u] vs. That 74
we with out drede delyuered[v] fro the
hoond of oure enemyes, serue to hym, in 75
hoolynesse and riȝtwisnesse[w] bifor hym
in alle oure daies. And thou, child, 76
schalt be clepid the prophete of the
Hiȝest; for thou schalt go bifor the face
of the Lord, to make redi hise weies. To 77
ȝyue scyence of helthe to his puple, in to
remyssioun of her synnes; bi the inward- 78
nesse of the merci of oure God, in the
whiche he spryngynge vp fro an hiȝ
hath visitid vs. To ȝyue liȝt to hem that 79

[k] is *A pr. m. GMNPQSTXY pr. m.* [l] plesynge o. [m] is *A pr. m. GMNOPQSTXY pr. m.* [n] alle these *UVX.* [o] vpon *AQMNOPQTW pr. m. Y.* [p] Om. o. [q] putten *S passim X.* [r] Om. *G pr. m.* [s] Om. *Q pr. m.* [t] is fulfillid *A pr. m. G sec. m. MNOPQSTXY pr. m.* was fulfillid *WY sec. m.* [u] Om. *W pr. m.* [v] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTW pr. m. XY pr. m.* [w] reiside *UV.* [x] on his *U.* of his *V.* [y] And *U.* [z] seyntis *MP.* [a] world his prophetes *MP.* [b] of *G pr. m. MNOPQTXY pr. m.* [c] of *GMNOPQTXY pr. m.* [d] Om. *UVW sec. m. X.* [e] be done *A pr. m. GMNOPQSTXY pr. m.* [f] Om. *V pr. m.* [g] on *AGNST.* [h] Om. *K.* [i] hym silf to ȝif *GOW sec. m.* to ȝiue him *MPQXY pr. m.* hym to ȝeue *NT.* [k] Om. *MOPQTXY pr. m.* [l] serue we *QY pr. m.* [m] him withouten drede *MOQTXY pr. m.* [n] riȝtwysenesse *AGMNOPQSTUWXY.* [o] Om. *G pr. m. MNOPQSTW pr. m. XY pr. m.* [p] Om. *V.* [pp] Om. o. [q] for to *AGMNOPQTUVWY.* [r] Om. *X.* [s] Om. *AGMNOPQSTW pr. m. XY.* [t] the mercy *AGMNOPQSTW pr. m. XY.* [u] the whiche *AGMNOPQTW pr. m. Y.* [v] Om. *SX.* [w] Om. *S.* [x] wex *X.*

[q] forsothe 1. [r] and he 1. [s] arerid EPk. reisid b. [t] Om. k *pr. m.* [u] for b. [v] be delyuered k *pr. m.* [w] riȝtfulnesse sbhi.

fortid in spirit, and was in desert til to[y] the day of his schewinge to Israel.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe it was[z] don[zz] in tho dayes, a maundement went out fro Cesar August, *or noble*[a], that al the world schulde be
2 discryued. This firste discryuyng was
3 maad of Cyryne, iustice[b] of Cirye. And alle men[c] wenten, that thei schulde make profescioun, *or knowleching*[d], ech by
4 him self in to his cite. Sothly and Josep sti3ede vp fro Galilee, of[e] the[f] cite of[g] Nazareth, in to Jude, in[gg] to a cite of Dauith, that is clepid Bedleem, for that he was of the hous and meyne of Dauith,
5 that he schulde knowleche with Marie,
6 with child spousid wyf to him[h]. Sothli it was[i] don, whanne thei weren there, the dayes weren[k] fulfillid[l], that she schulde
7 bere[m] child. And sche childide her firste born[n] sone, and wlappide him in clothis, and puttide[o] him in a cracche, for ther was not[p] place to hym in the comyn sta-
8 ble. And schepherdis weren in the same cuntre, wakinge and kepinge the watchis
9 of[q] the ny3t on[r] her flok. And loo! the aungel of the Lord stood by sydis hem, and the[s] clerenesse of God schynede[t] aboute hem; and thei dredden with greet drede.
10 And the aungel seide to hem, Nyle 3e drede; lo! sothli I euangelise[u] to 3ou a
11 grete ioye, that schal be to al peple[v]. For a sauyour is borun to day to vs, that is Crist the[w] Lord, in the cite of Dauith.
12 And this[x] a tokene to 3ou; 3e schulen sitten in derknessis and in schadewe[x] of deeth; to dresse oure feet in to the weie of pees. And the child wexide, and was 80 coumfortid in spirit, and was[y] in desert placis 'til to[z] the dai of his schewing to Israel.

CAP. II.

And it was don in tho daies, a maun- 1 dement wente out fro the emperour August[a], that al the world schulde be discryued. This firste discryuyng was maad 2 of Cyryn, iustice of Sirie. And alle men 3 wenten to make professioun[b], ech in to[c] his owne citee. And Joseph wente vp 4 fro Galilee, fro the citee Nazareth, in to Judee, in to a citee of Dauid, that is clepid Bethleem, for that he was of the hous and of the meyne of Dauid, that he 5 schulde knouleche with Marie, his wijf, that was weddid to hym, and was greet with child. And it was don, while thei 6 weren there, the daies weren fulfillid, that sche schulde bere child. And sche 7 bare hir first borun sone, and wlappide[d] hym in clothis, and leide hym in a cratche, for ther was no place to hym in no[e] chaumbir. And scheepherdis weren 8 in the same cuntre, wakynge and kepynge the[f] watchis of the ny3t on her flok. And lo! the aungel of the Lord 9 stood bisidis hem, and the cleernesse of God schinede aboute hem; and thei dredden with greet drede. And the aungel 10 seide to hem, Nyle 3e drede; for lo! Y preche to 3ou a greet ioye, that schal be to al puple. For a[g] sauyoure is borun to 11 dai to 3ou, that is Crist the Lord, in the citee of Dauid. And this *is* a tokene to 12 3ou; 3e schulen fynde a 3ong child wlap-

y Om. Q. in to UW *pr. m.* z is A *pr. m.* GMNOPQSTXY *pr. m.* zz Om. KO. a Om. OX. b iustice, *or keper* AGMNPQSTW *pr. m.* Y. c Om. X. d Om. X. e Om. QW *pr. m.* f Om. PU. g Om. MOY. gg and K. h spoused to him wijf, with childe GMOPQTXY. i is A *pr. m.* MNOS. Om. G *pr. m.* PQTXY *pr. m.* k ben A *pr. m.* MNPQTXY. l fillid UV. m first bere W. n bygoten A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* NOQSTY *pr. m.* bigeten MP. goten X. o putte S *et* X *passim.* p no U. q ou W. r vpon AGMNOPQSTW *pr. m.* Y. s Om. GMNPQTXWY. t schoen S. u euangelise, *or preche* AGMNOPQSTW *pr. m.* Y. v the peple KQUVW *pr. m.* w a G *pr. m.* MNOPQTXY *pr. m.* x this *is* Q *sec. m.* W *pr. m.*

x the schadewe R. shade S. y he was I. z vnto I. a Om. A *pr. m.* EICb *pr. m.* b *ether knowlech* K *marg.* professioun, *ether knowlechynge* X *sec. m. marg.* c Om. i. d wrappide e. e Om. I. f Om. EI *pr. m. a.* g the I.

fynde a 3ong child wlappid in[y] clothis,
13 and put in a cracche. And sudenly ther
is[z] maad with the aungel a multitude of
heuenly kny3thod, heriynge God, and sey-
14 inge, Glorie *be*[a] in the hi3este thingis to
God, and in erthe pees *be*[b] to men of good
15 wille. And it was[c] don, that[d] whanne the[e]
aungelis passiden awey fro hem in to
heuene, the schepherdis spaken to gidere,
seiynge, Passe[f] we ouer til[g] to[h] Bedleem,
and 'se we[i] this word that is maad, the[k]
'whiche the Lorde maad[kk], and schewid to
16 vs. And thei hy3inge camen, and founden
Marie and Joseph, and a 3ong child put
17 in a cracche. Sothli thei seinge, knewen
of the word that was seid to hem of this[l]
18 child. And alle men that hadden herd
wondriden, and of thes thingis that weren
19 seide to hem of the schepherdis. Forsoth
Marie kepte alle[m] thes wordis, beringe to
20 gidere in hir[n] herte. And the schepherdis
turneden a3en, glorifiynge and heriynge
God in alle thingis that thei hadden herd
21 and seyn, as it is[o] seyd[p] to hem. And
aftir that ei3te dayes weren endid, that
the child schulde be circumsidid, his
name was[q] clepid Jhesus, which[r] was
clepid of the[s] aungel, bifore he was con-
22 seyued in wombe[t]. And aftir that the
dayes of purgacioun of Marie weren ful-
fild[u], vp[x] Moyses lawe, thei token him in[y]
to Jerusalem, that thei schulden offre him
23 to the Lord, as it is writun in the lawe
of the Lord, For ech[z] male[a] kynde open-
ynge the wombe '*to*[b] *go out*[c], schal be
24 clepid hooly to the Lord; and that thei
schulen 3yue an offrynge, vp[d] that it[e] is
seid in the lawe of the Lord, A peyre of
25 turtris[f], or twey[g] culuere briddis. And
lo! a man was in Jerusalem, to whom the
name Symeon[h]; and this man *was*[i] iust

pid in clothis, and leid in a cratche. And 13
sudenli ther was maad with the aungel
a multitude of heuenli kny3thod, heri-
ynge God, and seiynge, Glorie *be* in the 14
hi3este thingis to God, and in erthe pees
be[h] to men of good wille. And it was 15
don, as the 'aungelis passiden[i] awei fro
hem in to heuene, the scheephirdis spaken
togider, and seiden, Go we ouer to Beth-
leem, and se we this word that is maad,
which the Lord hath 'maad, and[k] schew-
ide to vs. And thei hi3ynge camen, and 16
founden Marie and Joseph, and the 3ong
child leid in a cratche. And thei seynge, 17
knewen of the word that was seid to
hem of this child. And alle men that 18
herden wondriden, and of these thingis
that weren seid to hem of the scheep-
hirdis. But Marie kepte alle these 19
wordis, berynge togider in hir herte.
And the scheepherdis turneden a3en, glo- 20
rifyinge and heriynge God in alle thingis
that thei hadden herd and seyn, as it
was seid to hem. And aftir that the[l] 21
ei3te daies weren endid, that the child
schulde be circumcided, his name was
clepid Jhesus, which was clepid of the
aungel, bifor that he was conceyued in
the[m] wombe. And aftir that the daies[n] 22
of the[o] purgacioun[p] of Marie weren ful-
fillid, aftir Moyses lawe, thei token hym
into Jerusalem, to offre hym to the Lord,
as it is writun in the lawe of the Lord, 23
For euery male kynde openynge the
wombe, schal be clepid holi to the Lord;
and that thei schulen 3yue an offryng, 24
aftir that it is seid in the lawe of the
Lord, A peire of turturis, or twei culuer
briddis. And lo! a man was in Jeru- 25
salem, whos name *was* Symeon; and this
man *was* iust and vertuous[q], and aboode

[y] with G *pr. m.* QXY *pr. m.* [z] was A *sec. m.* G *sec. m.* OUVW. [a] Om. AGMNOPQSTW *pr. m.* XY. [b] Om. AGMNOPQSTW *pr. m.* XY. [c] is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOPQSTXY. [d] Om. KUV. [e] Om. AGNOQWXY. [f] Go AGMNOPQSTWY. [g] Om. ANOQXY. [h] Om. GSTW. [i] schewe N. [k] Om. KUV. [kk] Om. K. [l] the O. [m] stille U. [n] Om. W *pr. m.* [o] was GQUVW. [p] seen U. [q] is A *pr. m.* MNPQSTX. Om. O. [r] the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. [s] an W. [t] the wombe UV. [u] fillid U. [x] aftir AGMNOPQSTWXY. [y] Om. O. [z] euery AGMNOPQSTWXY. [a] man O. [b] *for to* AGMNPQTWY. [c] Om. O. [d] aftir AGMNOPQSTWXY. [e] Om. S. [f] turtlis VW. [g] two MPWXY. [h] *was* Symeon O. [i] Om. G *pr. m.* QTXY *pr. m.*

[h] Om. k. [i] aungil passede sgk. [k] Om. k *pr. m.* [l] Om. hiaβ. [m] Om. EIKMPQRSUX *pr. m.* bceghikaβ. [n] ei3te daies g. [o] Om. ERbc *pr. m.* egaβ. [p] purificacioun k. [q] *ether dredeful* K *marg.*

and dredful[k], abidinge the comfort of Israel; and the Hooly Gost was in him.
26 And he hadde taken answere of the Hooly Gost, 'that he schal not[l] se deeth, no but
27 he sai3 first the[m] Crist of the Lord. And he cam in spirit in to the temple. And whenne his 'fadir and modir[n] ledden in[o] the child Jhesu, that thei schulden do vp[p]
28 the custom of lawe[q] for[r] him, and he took him in to his armes, and he blesside God,
29 and seide, Lord, now thou leeuyst thi
30 seruaunt vp[s] thi word in pees; for myn
31 y3en han seyn thin helthe[t], the[u] which thou hast maad redy bifore the face of
32 alle peplis; li3t to the[v] schewing of hethene[w], and glorie of thi peple of[x] Israel.
33 And his fadir and his[y] modir weren wondringe on[z] thes thingis, that weren seid of
34 him. And Symeon blesside hem, and seide to Marie, his modir, Lo! this is put in[a] to the[b] fallinge and in[c] to the[d] rysinge a3en of many men in[dd] Israel, and in to a tokene, to whom it schal be a3einseid.
35 And a swerd schal passe thorw thin owne[e] soule[f], that thou3tis be schewid of manye
36 hertis. And Anna was a prophetisse, the dou3tir of Fanuel, of the lynage of[g] Aser. And[h] sche hadde gon forth in many dayes, and hadde lyued with hir hosebonde seuen
37 3eer fro hir maydenhed. And this was a widowe 'til to[i] foure score 3eer and foure; which[k] departide not fro the temple, seruynge ny3t and day to[l] fastingis and
38 bisechingis[m]. And this[n] in thilke[o] our aboue comynge, knowlechide to the Lord, and spak of him to alle that abiden[p] the
39 redempcioun of Israel. And as thei hadden perfytli doon alle thingis, by[q] the lawe of the Lord, thei[r] turnyden a3en in to
40 Galilee, in to her citee Nazareth. Sothli

the coumfort of Israel; and the Hooli Goost was in hym. And he hadde takun 26
an[r] answere of the Hooli Goost, that he schulde not se deeth, but he saw3 first the Crist of the Lord. And he cam in 27
spirit into the temple. And whanne his fadir and modir ledden the child Jhesu to do aftir the custom of the[s] lawe for hym, he took hym in to hise armes, and 28
he[t] blesside God, and seide, Lord, now 29
thou leuyst thi seruaunt aftir thi word in pees; for myn i3en han seyn thin 30
helthe, which thou hast maad redi bifor 31
the face of alle puplis; li3t to the schew- 32
yng of hethene men, and glorie of[u] thi[v] puple Israel. And his fadir and his[vv] 33
modir weren wondrynge on these thingis, that weren seid of hym. And Symeon 34
blesside hem, and seide to Marie, his modir, Lo! this[w] is set in to the fallyng doun and in to the[x] risyng a3en of many men in Israel, and in to[y] a[z] tokene, to whom it schal be a3enseid. And a[a] 35
swerd schal passe thorou thin owne soule, that the thou3tis ben schewid of many hertis. And Anna was a prophetesse, 36
the dou3tir of Fanuel, of the lynage of Aser. And sche hadde goon forth in many daies, and hadde lyued with hir hosebonde seuene 3eer fro hir maydynhode. And this[b] was a widewe to[c] foure 37
scoor 3eer and foure; and sche departide not fro the temple, but seruyde *to*[d] *God* ny3t and dai in fastyngis and preieris. And this[e] cam vpon hem in 38
thilk our, and knoulechide to the Lord, and spak of hym to alle that abiden the redempcioun of Israel. And as thei 39
hadden ful don alle thingis, aftir the lawe of the Lord, thei turneden a3en in

[k] dredyngful o. [l] him not for to *MNOPQTY*. him not to *SX*. that he schulde not *U*. [m] Om. *GMNOPQTY*. [n] eldres *MNOPQTXY*. his fadir and his modir *U*. [o] Om. *G pr. m. MNOPQ pr. m. TXY*. [p] aftir *A pr. m. GMNOPQSTWXY*. [q] the lawe *GQ*. [r] of *N*. [s] aftir *A pr. m. GMNOPQSTXY*. [t] helthe 3ifer *G sec. m. MO sec. m. P*. pees *O pr. m*. [u] Om. *U*. [v] Om. *Q*. [w] hethen men *AGMNOPQSTUVXY*. [x] Om. *S*. [y] Om. *UW*. [z] vpon *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [a] Om. *O*. [b] Om. *MOP*. [c] Om. *O*. [d] Om. *OS*. [dd] of *Q*. [e] Om. *X*. [f] soule, the whiche is his *X*. [g] Om. *V*. [h] Om. *V*. [i] vnto *GQXY*. [k] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [l] in *XY*. [m] bisechyng *N*. [n] she this *MP*. [o] that *MX*. the ilke *Y*. [p] han abiden *A sec. m. G sec. m. OUVW Y sec. m*. [q] after *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [r] and thei *W*.

[r] Om. h *pr. v.* i. [s] Om. IE. [t] Om. UX. [u] to E. [v] the I. [vv] Om. R *sec. m*. [w] he this I. [x] Om. bc. [y] Om. hi. [z] Om. ihi. [a] Om. EIPQXC *pr. m*. [b] sche this I. [c] Om. c. til I. til to X *sec. m*. [d] Om. hik *sec. m*. [e] sche this I.

the child wax[s], and was coumfortid, ful of wysdom; and the grace of God was in
41 him. And 'his fadir and modir[t] wenten by alle 3eeris in to Jerusalem, in the so-
42 lempne day of paske. And whanne Jhesus was maad of twelue 3eeris[v], hem sti3ynge vp[w] in to Jerusalem, by[x] custom
43 of the feeste day, and the dayes endid, whanne thei turneden a3en, the child dwelte in Jerusalem, and his fadir and
44 modir knewen not. Forsothe thei gessinge him to[y] be in the felowschipe[z], camen the wey[a] of a[b] day, and sou3ten him a mong his cosyns and knowen[c].
45 And thei not fyndinge, wenten a3en in to
46 Jerusalem, sekynge him. And it was[d] don, aftir the thridde day thei founden him in the temple, sittinge in the[e] myddil of doctours, heeringe hem and axinge
47 hem[f]. Sothli alle men that herden him, wondriden on[g] the prudence and answeris
48 of him. And thei seynge wondriden. And his modir seide to him, Sone, what hast thou don to vs thus? Lo! thi fadir
49 and I sorwynge han sou3t thee. And he seith to hem, What is it[h] that 3e sou3ten me? wisten[i] 3e not, for[k] in tho thingis that ben 'of my fadir[l], it bihoueth me
50 to[m] be? And[n] thei vndirstoden not the
51 word, which[o] he spak to hem. And he cam doun with hem, and cam to Nazareth, and was[p] suget[q] to hem. And his modir kepte to gidere alle thes wordis,
52 beringe to gidere in hir herte. And Jhesu profitide in wysdom, age, and[r] grace, anemptis God and[s] men.

to Galilee, in to her citee Nazareth. And 40
the child wexe, and was coumfortid, ful of wisdom; and the grace of God was in hym. And his fadir and modir wenten[f] 41
ech 3eer in to Jerusalem, in the solempne dai of pask. And whanne Jhesus was 42
twelue 3eer oold, thei wenten vp to Jerusalem, aftir the custom of the feeste dai. And whanne the daies weren don, thei 43
turneden a3en; and the child abood in Jerusalem, and his fadir and modir knewen it not. For thei gessynge that 44
he hadde be in the felowschip, camen a daies iourney, and sou3ten hym[g] among hise cosyns and hise knouleche. And 45
whanne thei founden hym not, thei turneden a3en in to Jerusalem, and sou3ten hym. And it bifelle, that aftir the thridde 46
dai thei founden hym in the temple, sittynge in the myddil of the doctours, herynge hem and axynge hem. And 47
alle men that herden hym, wondriden on the prudence and the answeris of hym. And thei seyn, and wondriden. And 48
his modir seide to hym, Sone, what hast thou do to vs thus? Lo! thi fadir and Y sorewynge han sou3te thee. And he 49
seide to hem, What is it that 3e sou3ten me? wisten 3e not that in tho[h] thingis that ben of my fadir, it behoueth me to be? And thei vndurstoden not the word, 50
which[i] he spak to hem. And he cam 51
doun with hem, and cam to Nazareth, and was suget to hem. And his moder kepte togidir alle these wordis, and bare hem in hir herte. And Jhesus profitide 52
in wisdom, age, and grace, anentis God and men.

CAP. III.

1 Forsothe in the fyftenthe 3eer of the empyre of Tiberie, emperour[t], Pilat of Pounce kepinge[u] Judee, sothli Eroude,

CAP. III.

In the fiftenthe 3eer of the empire of 1
Tiberie, the emperoure, whanne Pilat of Pounce gouernede Judee, and Eroude

[s] waxed *o*. [t] his eldris, *that is, f. and m. A pr. m.* GMNPQTY. his elderes *X*. [v] 3er *X*. [w] Om. *v scc. m.* [x] aftir the AGMNOPQSTWXY. bi the *V*. [y] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [z] cuntre, *or fclawschipe A pr. m.* GNOQTY. companye, *or felauschip* MP. [a] weie, *or iournei A pr. m.* GMNOPQTY. [b] o *A*. oo MP. [c] knowen men *o*. [d] is *A pr. m.* GMNOPQSTXY. [e] Om. GVWY. [f] Om. KPW *pr. m.* [g] of OU. vpon MP. [h] Om. MX. [i] and wisten *W*. [k] that *N*. [l] my fadris AG *pr. m.* NQTW *pr. m.* XY *pr. m.* of my fadris G *sec. m.* W *sec. m.* Y *sec. m.* [m] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [n] Om. *T*. [o] the whiche AGMNOPQSTWY. that *X*. [p] was a *T*. [q] suget, *or vndurloute* AGMNPQSTWY. [r] Om. *X*. [s] and anent *X*. [t] the emperour *W*. [u] procurynge, *or kepynge* AGM NOPQSTWY. procurende *X*.

[f] wenten vp x. [g] Om. i. [h] the p. [i] that i.

prince of Galilee[v], Philip forsoth, his brother, prince of Ituree[w], and of the cuntre of[x] Tracon, and Lisany, prince of Abilyn[y], 2 vndir the princis of prestis Annas and Cayfas, the word of the Lord is[z] maad on[a] John, the sone of Zacharie, in desert. 3 And he cam in to al the cuntre of Jordan, prechinge baptym of penaunce in to 4 remyscioun of synnes. As it is writun in the book of wordis[b] of Ysaye, the prophete, The voys of *oon* criynge in desert, Make ȝe redy the weye[c] of the Lord, 5 make ȝe his pathis riȝt[d]. Ech valey schal be fulfillid[e], and 'ech mountayn[f] and 'litil hil[g] schal be maad louȝ; and schrewide thingis schulen be in to dressid thingis, and scharpe thingis in to playne 6 weyes; and ech[h] fleisch, '*or man*[i], schal 7 se the helthe[k] of God. Therfore he seide to the cumpanyes, 'the whiche[l] wenten out, that thei schulden be baptysid of him, Kyndlis[m] of eddris, who schewide to ȝou to[n] flee fro[o] wraththe to comynge[p]? 8 Therfore do ȝe worthi fruytis of penaunce, and bigynne ȝe not to[q] seye, We han a fadir Abraham; sothli I seie to ȝou, God is myȝti 'to reise of thes 9 stoones[r] the sones of Abraham. Forsothe now an ax is put to[s] the roote of the[t] tree; sothli ech[u] tree not makynge good fruyt, schal be kitt doun, and schal[v] be[w] 10 sent in to the fier. And the cumpanyes axden him, seiynge, What therfore schu- 11 len we do? Sothli he answeringe seide to hem, He that hath twey[x] cootis, ȝyue 'to him that hath non[y]; and he that hath 12 metis, do on[z] lyk[a] manere. Sothli and pupplicans[b] camen for[c] to be baptised; and thei seiden to him, Maistir, what

was prince of Galilee, and Filip, his brothir, *was* prince of Iturye, and of the cuntre of Tracon, and Lisanye *was* prince of Abilyn, vndir the princis of 2 prestis Annas and Caifas, the word of the Lord was maad on Joon, the sone of Zacarie, in desert. And he cam in 3 to al the cuntre of Jordan, and prechide baptym of penaunce in to remyssioun of synnes. As it is wrytun in the book of 4 the wordis of Isaye, the prophete, The voice of a crier in desert, Make ȝe redi the weie of the Lord, make ȝe hise pathis riȝt. Ech valey schal be fulfillid, 5 and euery hil and litil hil schal be maad lowe; and schrewid thingis schulen ben in to dressid thingis, and scharp thingis in to pleyn weies; and euery 6 fleisch schal se the heelthe of God. Therfor he seid to the puple, which 7 wente out to be baptisid of hym, Kyndlyngis of eddris, who schewide to ȝou to fle fro the[k] wraththe to comynge? Ther- 8 for do ȝe worthi fruytis of penaunce, and bigynne ȝe not to seie, We han a fadir Abraham; for Y seie to ȝou, that God is myȝti to reise of these stoonys the sones of Abraham. And now an axe is sett 9 to the roote of the tree; and therfor euery tre that makith no[l] good fruyt, schal be kit doun, and schal be cast in to the fier. And the puple axide hym, 10 and seiden, What thanne schulen we do? He answeride, and seide to hem, He that 11 hath twei cootis, ȝyue[m] to hym that hath noon; and he that hath metis, do in[n] lijk maner. And pupplicans camen to be 12 baptisid; and thei seiden to hym, Maister, what schulen we do? And he seide 13

[v] the fourth part of Galile *A sec. m.* GMNOPQTY. the ferthe part Galilee *X.* [w] the fourth part of Yturie *A sec. m.* GMNOPQTY *pr. m.* the ferthe part Iturie *X.* [x] Om. *S.* [y] the fourth part of Abilyn *A sec. m.* GMNOPQTY *pr. m.* the ferthe part Abilyne *X.* [z] was *A sec. m. G sec. m.* OUVW. [a] vpon *A sec. m.* GMNOQSTWY. [b] the wordis MP. [c] weyes *K.* [d] riȝty *K.* riȝtful Q. [e] fillid UV. [f] euery hil AGMNOPQSTWXY. [g] hilloc *A pr. m.* GMPQXY *pr. m.* litil hilloc Y *sec. m.* [h] euery AGMNOPQSTWY. [i] Om. *X.* [k] helth ȝifer *G sec. m.* O. [l] whiche UV. that *X.* [m] Fruitis, *or kyndelyngis* AGNQSTWY. Kyndelyngis MOP. [n] for to AGMNOPQTVWY. [o] fro the GOPQTWXY. [p] come SX. [q] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [r] for to reyse of thes stoonis AGMNPQTUVY. of theis stoones to rayse O. [s] at O. [t] Om. *K.* [u] euery AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. [v] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [w] Om. *X.* [x] two MPWXY. [y] to noon hauynge, *or to hym that hath noon* AGNTW. to noon hauynge MPQY. to him noon hafinge O. to not hauende, *or to hym that hath noon S.* to the noon hauende *X.* [z] on the AGMNOPTWY. [a] licchy *W.* [b] the pupplicanis AQW *pr. m.* XY. [c] Om. SX.

[k] Om. CK *pr. m.* [l] not KMSXc *sec. m.* egka. [m] ȝyue he A *pr. m.* [n] on k.

13 schulen we don? And he[d] seide to hem, Do ȝe no thing more, than 'that that[e] is
14 ordeyned to ȝou. Forsothe and knyȝtis[f] axiden him, seiynge, What schulen also[g] we do? And he seith to hem, Smyte ȝe wrongfulli[h] no man, nether make ȝe fals chalenge, and be[i] ȝe[k] apaid[l] with ȝoure
15 soudis. Forsoth al[m] the peple gessinge, and alle men thenkinge in her hertis of John, lest[n] perauenture he were Crist,
16 John 'answeride, seyinge[o] to alle men, Sothli I baptise[p] ȝou in watir; forsothe a[q] strengere than I schal come aftir me, 'of which[r] I am not worthi for[s] to vnbynde the thwong of his schoon; he schal baptyse ȝou in the Hooly Gost and fyer.
17 Whos wynewyng tool in his hond, and he schal purge his 'corn floor[t], and[u] schal gedere the whete 'in to[v] his[w] berne; sothli the chaffis he schal brenne in[x] fier
18 vnquenchable. Forsoth and he monestinge[y] manye othere thingis, euangeliside
19 to the peple. Sothli Eroude, 'the forthe prince[z], whanne he was blamyd of John for[a] Herodias, wyf[b] of his brother, and of
20 alle euels[c] that Eroud dide, addide[d] this ouer alle, and 'closide[e] John in prisoun.
21 Forsoth it was[f] don, whanne al the peple was baptisid, and[g] Jhesu cristenyd, and
22 preiynge, heuene was[h] openyd. And the Hooly Gost cam doun in bodily licknesse, as a culuere in to him; and a voys was[i] maad fro heuene, Thou ert my dereworthe
23 sone, in thee it hath plesid to[k] me. And 'Jhesu him silf[l] was bygynnynge as[m] of thritti ȝeer, that he was gessid the sone of Joseph, which[n] was of Hely, which[o]
24 was of Mathath, which[p] was of Leuy, to hem, Do ȝe no thing more, than that that is ordeyned to ȝou. And knyȝtis axiden hym, and seiden, What schulen also we do? And he seide to hem, Smyte ȝe wrongfuli no man, nethir make ȝe fals chalenge, and be ȝe apayed[n] with ȝoure sowdis. Whanne al the puple gesside, and alle men thouȝten in her hertis of Joon, lest perauenture he were Crist, Joon answeride, and seide to alle men, Y baptize you in watir; but a stronger than Y schal come aftir me, of whom Y am not worthi to vnbynde the lace of his schoon; he schal baptize ȝou in the Hooli Goost and fier. Whos 'wynewyng tool[o] in[p] his hond, and he schal purge his floor of corn, and[q] schal gadere the whete in to his berne; but the chaffis[r] he schal brenne with fier vnquenchable. And many othere thingis also he spak, and prechide to the puple. But Eroude tetrark[s], whanne he was blamed of Joon for Erodias, the wijf of his brother, and for alle the[ss] yuelis that Eroude dide, encreside[t] this ouer alle, and schitte Joon in prisoun. And it was don, whanne al the puple was baptised, and whanne Jhesu was baptised, and preiede, heuene was openyd. And the Hooli Goost cam doun in bodili licnesse, as a dowue on hym; and a vois was maad fro heuene[u], Thou art my derworth sone, in thee it hath plesid[v] to me. And Jhesu hym silf was bigynninge as of thritti ȝeer, that he was gessid the sone of Joseph, which was of Heli, which was of Mathath, which was of Leuy, which was of Melchi, that was

[d] he answeringe Q *sec. m.* [e] that *MPW pr. m.* that at O. this that *V sec. m.* [f] the knyȝttis G. [g] and *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [h] wrongfulliche O. [i] beth *S.* [k] Om. *Y.* [l] paȝid *SX.* [m] Om. *K.* [n] and lest O. [o] answeringe seide *U.* [p] wasche, *or baptyse AGNOSTW.* baptise, *or wasche MPY.* [q] oon O. [r] whos *AGMNOPQ sec. m. STVWXY.* of whom Q *sec. m.* [s] Om. *SW pr. m. X.* [t] floore of corne *AGNOQTVWXY.* [u] and he *UV.* [v] in *KT.* [w] Om. *V.* [x] with *A sec. m. GMNOPQSTWXY.* [y] stirynge, *or monestynge AGNSTWY.* stirynge OQ. stirende *X.* [z] prince of the fourth part *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [a] of *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [b] the wif *S.* [c] the yueles *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [d] castide to *AGNOQTWY.* he castide to *MP.* caste to *S.* he caste to *X.* [e] schutt *AGNOQST.* shitte *MPWXY.* [f] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [g] Om. *K.* [h] is *A pr. m G pr. m. MNOPQSTW pr. m. XY.* [i] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [k] Om. *K.* [l] himsilf *A sec. m.* he Jhesus *MNPSTXY.* Jhesus Q. [m] Om. *NO.* [n] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [o] the whiche *AGMNOPQS TWY.* that *X.* [p] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWY.* that *X.*

[n] paied R. [o] vanne I. [p] *is* in *gβ.* [q] and he *aβ.* [r] chaff I. [s] tetrark also k *pr. m.* [ss] Om. R. [t] he encreeside Ik *pr. m.* [u] heuenes k. [v] wel plesid b.

wich[q] was of Melchy, which[r] was of
25 Jamne, that was of Joseph, that was of
Mataty, that was of Amos, that was of
Naum, that was of Hely, that was of
26 Nagge, that was of Mathath, that was of
Mathatye, that was of Semy, that was
27 of Joseph, that was of Juda, that was of
Johanna, that was of Resa, that was of
Zorobabel, that was of Salatiel, that was
28 of Nery, that was of Melchy, that was of
Addy, that was of Cosan, that was of
29 Elmadan, that was of Her, that was of
Jesu, that was of Eleasar, that was of Jo-
rym, that was of Mathath, that was of
30 Leuy, that was of Symeon, that was of
Juda, that was of Joseph, that was of
31 Jona, that was of Elyachim, that was of
Melca, that was of Menna, that was of
Mathatha, that was of Nathan, that was
32 of Dauith, that was of Jesse, that was
of Obeth, that was of Booz, that was of
33 Salmon, that was of Nason, that was of
Amynadab, that was of Aram, that was of
34 Esrom, that was of Phares, that was of
Judas, that was of Jacob, that was of Y-
saac, that was of Abraham, that was of Tare,
35 that was of Nacor, that was of Seruch,
that was of Ragau, that was of Phaleth,
36 that was of Heber, that was of Sale, that
was of Caynan, that was of Arfaxat, that
was of Sem, that was of Noe, that was
37 of Lameth, that was of Matusale, that
was of Enok, that was of Jareth, that was
38 of Malaliel, that was of Caynan, that was
of Enos, that was of Seth, that was of
Adam, that was of God.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsothe Jhesu ful of the Hooly Gost turnede aȝen fro Jordan, and was[s] led by
2 the[t] spirit in to desert fourty dayes, and was[u] temptid of[v] the deuyl, and eet[w] no thing in tho dayes; and tho dayes endid,
3 he hungride. Forsothe the deuel seide to him, If thou ert[x] Goddis sone, seye to this

of Jamne, that was of Joseph, that was 25
of Matatie, that was of Amos, that was of Naum, that was of Hely, that was of Nagge, that was of Mathath, 26
that was of Matatie, that was of Semei, that was of Joseph, that was of Juda, that was of Johanna, that was of Re- 27
sa, that was of Zorobabel, that was of Salatiel, that was of Neri, that was of 28
Melchi, that was of Addi, that was of Cosan, that was of Elmadan, that was of Her, that was of Jhesu, that was of 29
Eleasar, that was of Jorum, that was of Matath, that was of Leuy, that was of 30
Symeon, that was of Juda, that was of Joseph, that was of Jona, that was of Eliachym, that was of Melca, that was 31
of Menna, that of Mathatha, that was of Nathan, that was of Dauid, that was 32
of Jesse, that was of Obeth, that was of Boz, that was of Salmon, that was of Nason, that was of Amynadab, that was 33
of Aram, that was of Esrom, that was of Fares, that was of Judas, that was of 34
Jacob, that was of Isaac, that was of Abraham, that was of Tare, that was of Nachor, that was of Seruth, that was 35
of Ragau, that was of Faleth, that was of Heber, that was of Sale, that was 36
of Chaynan, that was of Arfaxath, that was of Sem, that was of Noe, that was of Lameth, that was of Matussale, that 37
was of Enok, that was of Jareth, that was of Malaliel, that was of Cainan, that was of Enos, that was of Seth, that 38
was of Adam, that was of God.

CAP. IV.

And Jhesus ful of the Hooli Goost 1
turnede aȝen fro Jordan, and was[w] led bi the spirit into desert fourti daies, and 2
was[x] temptid of the deuel, and eet nothing in tho daies; and whanne tho daies weren endid, he hungride. And 3
the deuel seide to him, If thou art God-

[q] the whiche *AGMNOPQTWY*. that *SX*. [r] that *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [s] he was *KV*. [t] Om. *S*. [u] he was *KV*. [v] bi *MNOPQWXY pr. m.* with *T*. [w] he eet *KV*. [x] be *O*.

[w] he was 1. [x] he was 1.

4 stoon, that it be maad bred. And Jhesus answeride to him, It is writun, For a man lyueth not in[y] 'breed aloone[z], but in euery 5 word of God. And the deuyl ladde hym in to an hiȝ hil, and schewide to him alle the rewmes of the roundnesse of erthe[a] in 6 a[b] moment of a[c] tyme; and seith[d] to him, I schal ȝyue to thee al this power, and the glorie of hem, for to me thei ben ȝouun, 7 and to whom I wole I[e] ȝyue hem; therfore if thou 'fallinge doun[f] schalt worschipe[g] bifore me, alle thingis schulen be 8 thine[h]. And Jhesus answeringe[i] seide 'to him[k], It is writen, Thou schalt worschipe the[l] Lord thi God, and to hym aloone 9 thou schalt serue. And he ledde him in to Jerusalem, and settide[m] on the pynacle of the temple, and seide to him, If thou art Goddis sone, sende[n] thi self fro[o] hennis 10 down; for it is writen, For he hath comaundid to his aungels of thee, that thei 11 kepe thee in alle 'thi weyes[p], and for[q] thei schulen 'in hondis[r] take thee, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foot at[s] a stoon. 12 And Jhesus answeringe seith to him, It is seid, Thou schalt not tempte the Lord thi 13 God. And euery temptacioun endid, the deuyl[t] wente away fro him til to[u] a tyme. 14 And Jhesu turnyde aȝen in the[v] vertu of the spirit in to Galilee, and the fame wente 15 forth of[w] him thurȝ al the cuntre. And he tauȝte in the synagogis[x] of hem, and was[y] 16 magnyfied of alle men. And he cam to[z] Nazareth, where he was norischid, and he entride by[a] custom in the 'day of saboth[b] in to the[c] synagoge, and roos[d] for[e] to rede. 17 And the book of Ysaie, the prophete, was[f] takun to him; and as he turnyde the book, he fond a place where it is[g] writun, 18 The Spirit of the Lord on[h] me, for which

dis sone, seie to this stoon, that it be maad breed. And Jhesus answeride to 4 hym, It is writun, That a man lyueth not in breed aloone, but in euery word of God. And the deuel ladde hym in[y] to[z] 5 an hiȝ hil, and schewide to hym alle the rewmes of the world in a moment of tyme; and seide to hym, Y schal ȝyue to 6 thee al this power, and the glorie of hem, for to me thei ben ȝouun, and to whom Y wole, Y ȝyue hem; therfor if thou 7 falle doun, and worschipe bifore me, alle thingis schulen be thine. And Jhesus 8 answeride, and seide to hym, It is writun, Thou schalt worschipe thi Lord God, and to hym aloone thou schalt serue. And he ledde hym in to Jeru- 9 salem, and sette[a] hym on the pynacle of the temple, and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, sende thi silf fro hennes doun; for it is writun, For he hath 10 comaundide to hise aungels of thee, that thei kepe thee in alle thi weies, and that 11 thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foote at a stoon. And Jhesus answeride, and seide 12 to him, It is seid, Thou schalt not tempte thi Lord God. And whanne euery 13 temptacioun was endid, the feend wente awei fro hym for a tyme. And Jhesus 14 turnede aȝen in the vertu of the spirit in to Galilee, and the fame wente forth of hym thorou al the cuntre. And he 15 tauȝte in the synagogis of hem, and was magnyfied of alle men. And he cam to 16 Nazareth, where he was norisschid, and[b] entride aftir his custom in the sabat dai in to a synagoge, and roos to[c] reed. And 17 the book of Ysaye, the prophete, was takun to hym; and as he turnede the

y oonly in *W pr. m.* z oonli breed *ASW sec. m. X.* oonlyche breed *GMNOPQTY.* breed *W pr. m.* a the erthe *Q.* b Om. *AGMNOPSTXY.* c Om. *AUV.* d seide *UV.* e Om. *U.* f Om. *G pr. m. MNPQTXY pr. m.* g worschip me *O.* h ȝeef *O.* i answeride and *O.* k Om. *O.* l thi *W.* m sette *AGMNOS.* sette him *MPQTXY.* settide him *UV.* he sette hym *W.* n brynge *U sec. m.* o Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* p weies of thee *X.* q for in hondes *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* r Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* s on *N.* t fende *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* u Om. *N.* v Om. *AG pr. m. MOPXY.* w on *O.* x synagis *K.* y he was *UV.* z in to *MN.* a after his *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* bi his *UV.* b saboth day *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* c a *AGNOQSTWX.* d he roos *UV.* e Om. *SX.* f is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY.* g was *AGMNOPQSUVWXY.* h vpon *O.*

y Om. EQbceg. z Om. h. a settide k. b and he ı. c for to k *pr. m.*

thing he anoyntide[i] me; he sente me for[k] to euaungelise to pore men, for[l] to heele
19 contrite men in herte, and for[m] to preche remyscioun to[n] caytifs[o], and si3t[p] to blynde men[q]; and for[r] to delyuere[s] brokun men in to remiscioun; for[t] to preche the 3eer of the Lord plesaunt[u], and the day of
20 3eldynge[v]. And whanne he hadde closid[w] the book, he 3af[x] a3ein[y] to the mynystre, and sat; and the y3en of alle men in the synagoge weren biholdinge in to him.
21 Sothli he bigan for[z] to seie to hem, For in this day this scripture is fulfillid[a] in
22 3oure eeris. And alle men 3auen witnessinge to him, and wondriden in the wordis of grace, that camen forth[b] of[c] his mouth. And thei seiden, Wher[d] this is
23 not the sone of Joseph? And he seide[e] to hem, Sothli 3e schulen seie to me this liknesse, Leeche, heele thi silf. 'Thei sayden[f], Hou grete thingis han we herd don in Capharnaum, make thou and here in thi
24 cuntre. Sothli he seith, Treuli[g] I seie to 3ou, for no man 'prophete is receyued[h] in
25 his owne cuntre. In treuthe I seie to 3ou, for manye widewis weren in the dayes of Elye, the prophete, in Israel, whanne heuene was closid thre 3eer and sixe monethis, whanne greet hungir was maad
26 'in euery lond[i]; and to non of hem was Elye sent, no[k] but to[l] Sarepta of Sydon,
27 to a womman widowe[m]. And manye meselis weren in Israel, vndir Elyse, the prophete, and non of hem was clensid, no
28 but Naman of[n] Sirie. And alle in the synagoge heeringe thes thingis, weren[o]
29 fulfillid[p] with wraththe. And thei risen[q] vp, and castiden[r] 'out him[s] with oute the book, he foond a place, where it was wrytun, The Spirit of the Lord on[d] me,
18 for which thing he anoyntide me; he sente me to preche to pore men, to[e] hele contrite men in herte, and to preche
19 remyssioun to prisoneris, and si3t to blynde men, and to delyuere brokun men in to remissioun; to preche the 3eer of the Lord plesaunt, and the dai of 3eldyng a3en. And whanne he hadde closid
20 the book, he 3af a3en to the mynystre, and sat; and the i3en of alle men in the synagoge were biholdynge in to hym.
And he bigan to seie to hem, For in this
21 dai this scripture is fulfillid in 3oure eeris. And alle men 3auen witnessyng
22 to hym, and wondriden in the wordis of grace, that camen forth of his mouth. And thei seiden, Whether this is not the sone of Joseph? And he seide to hem,
23 Sotheli 3e schulen seie to me this liknesse, Leeche, heele[f] thi silf. The[g] Farisees seiden to Jhesu, Hou grete thingis han we herd don[h] in Cafarnaum, do thou also here in thi cuntre. And he seide,
24 Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that no profete is resseyued in his owne cuntre. In treuthe
25 Y seie to 3ou, that many widowis weren in the daies of Elie, the prophete, in Israel, whanne heuene was closid thre 3eer and sixe monethis, whanne greet hungur was maad in al the[i] erthe; and
26 to noon of hem was Elye sent, but in to Sarepta of Sydon, to a[k] widowe. And
27 many meseles weren in Israel, vndur Helisee, the prophete, and noon of hem was clensid, but Naaman of Sirye. And
28 alle in the synagoge herynge these

[i] oyntede *s*. [k] Om. *sx*. [l] Om. *sx*. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] of *u*. [o] captiuys *p*. [p] ly3t *q*. [q] Om. *k*. [r] Om. *sx*. [s] leue, *or delyuer* AGMNOPQSTWY. lefen *x*. [t] Om. *sx*. [u] acceptid, *or plesaunt* AGMNPQSTWY. accept, *or plesaunt* o. acceptid *x*. [v] retribucioun, *or 3eldynge a3ein* AGMNOPQTWY. retribucioun, *or 3elding s*. retribucioun *x*. [w] folded, *or closed* AGMNOPQTWY. falt, *or closid s*. falt *x*. [x] 3af *it* MOP. [y] Om. *p*. [z] Om. *suvx*. [a] filled *uv*. [b] out o. [c] fro *q*. [d] Whether *wx*. [e] saith AGMNOPQTUVWY. [f] Om. *kv sec. m*. [g] Sothli *x*. [h] prophete is accept, *or resceyued* AGNQTW. prophet is acceptid, *or receyued* MSY. is a prophet acceptid o. a prophet is acceptid, *or receyued p*. a profete is resseyued *u*. profete is acceptid *x*. [i] in al erthe, *or euery lond* AGNSTY. in al erthe MOPQX. on al erthe, *or euery lond w*. [k] Om. *x*. [l] in to AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [m] a widowe *u*. [n] Om. *x*. [o] ben MNOPSXY. [p] fillid *uv*. [q] han rise *a sec. m. g sec. m.* KOUV. [r] casten *sx*. [s] him out MOPQTWXY. him *u*.

[d] *is* on g *sec. m*. k. [e] and to k *pr. m*. [f] hele thou k. [g] And the k. [h] doon *of thee* k. [i] Om. K *pr. m*. k. [k] a womman a x *sec. m*. k *sec. m. marg*. a womman IKsg.

citee, and[t] ledde him to the cop of the hil on[u] which 'the cite of hem[v] is foundid,
30 that thei schulden caste him doun. Sothly Jhesus passynge wente thorw[w] the myddil
31 of hem; and he cam doun in to Cafarnaum, a[x] citee of Galilee, and there he
32 tau3te hem in the[y] sabothis. And thei weren astonyed[z] in 'his teching[a], for his
33 word was in power. And in the synagoge[b] was a man hauynge an vnclene
34 fend, and he[c] criede with greet vois, seyinge, Suffre, what to vs and to thee, Jhesus of Nazareth? hast thou comen for[d] to
leese vs? I knowe[e] thee, that thou art the
35 hooly of God. And Jhesu blamyde him, seyinge, Waxe doumbe, and go out fro him. And whanne 'the fend[f] hadde cast 'him forth[g] in to the myddel, he wente awey fro him, and 3it[h] noyede[i] hym[k] 'no
36 thing[l]. And drede is[m] maad in[n] alle men, and thei spaken to gidere, seyinge, What is this word, for in power and vertu he comaundith to vnclene spiritis, and thei
37 gon out? And the fame was pupplischid of hym in to ech place of the cuntre.
38 Forsothe Jhesu risynge of the synagoge, entride in to the hous of Symount; sothli the modir of Symondis wyf was holden with grete[o] feueris, and thei preieden
39 him for hir. And Jhesu stondinge on[p] hir, comaundide to the feuir, and it lefte hir; and anon sche risynge mynystride
40 to hem. Forsoth whanne the sunne wente doun, alle that hadden sike men with dyuerse langwischingis[q], ledden hem to hym; and he, puttinge[r] hondis to ech by
41 him silf, heelide hem. Sothli fendis wenten out fro manye, criynge, and seyinge, For thou ert the sone of God. And he blamynge suffride not hem for[s] to speke, for thei wisten him to[t] be Crist.

thingis, weren fillid with wraththe. And 29
thei risen vp, and drouen hym out with out the citee, and ledden hym to the cop of the hil on which her citee was bildid, to caste hym doun. But Jhesus passide, 30
and wente thorou the myddil of hem; and cam[l] doun in to Cafarnaum, a citee 31
of Galilee, and there he tau3te hem in sabotis. And thei weren astonyed in 32
his techyng, for his word was in power. And in her synagoge was a man hau- 33
ynge an vnclene feend, and he criede with greet vois, and seide, Suffre, what 34
to vs and to thee, Jhesu[m] of Nazareth? art thou comun to[n] leese vs? Y knowe[o], that thou art the hooli of[p] God. And 35
Jhesus blamede hym, and seide, Wexe doumbe, and go out fro hym. And whanne the feend hadde cast hym forth in to[q] the myddil, he wente awei fro hym, and he noyede hym no thing. And 36
drede was maad in alle men, and thei spaken togider, and seiden, What is this word, for in power and vertu he comaundith to vnclene spiritis, and thei gon out? And the fame was pupplischid 37
of him in to ech place of the cuntre. And Jhesus roos vp fro the synagoge, 38
and entride in to the hous of Symount; and the modir of Symountis wijf was holdun with grete[r] fyueris, and thei preieden hym for hir. And Jhesus stood 39
ouer hir, and comaundide to[s] the feuer, and it lefte hir; and anoon sche roos vp, and seruede hem. And whanne the 40
sunne wente doun, alle that hadden sijke men with dyuerse langours, ledden[t] hem to hym; and he sette his hoondis on ech bi 'hem silf[u], and heelide hem. And 41
feendis wenten out fro manye, and crieden, and seiden, For thou art the sone

[t] and thei *UV*. [u] on the *AGMNOPQSTWY*. in *K*. [v] her cite *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [w] by *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [x] of a *T*. [y] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] stoneid *X*. [a] techynge of him *O*. [b] synagoge of hem *Q sec. m* [c] Om. *U*. [d] Om. *SX*. [e] woot *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [f] he *O*. [g] out that fende *O*. him *T*. [h] it *A sec. m*. [G] *sec. m*. *UVW*. no thenge *GMNOPQSTXY*. [i] anoyed *W pr. m*. [k] to him *O*. Om. *S*. [l] Om. *GMNOPQSTXY*. [m] was *UVW*. [n] to *O*. [o] Om. *W*. [p] vpon *AGMNOPQTWY*. ouer *V*. [q] languyshyngis, *or aches* *AGMPSTWY*. languyschis, *or aches* *N*. languisches *O*. langwishynge *Q*. [r] puttide *W*. [s] Om. *A sec. m*. [G] *sec. m*. *NOSVWX*. [t] for to *O*.

[l] he came *I*. [m] thou Jhesu *S pr. m*. [n] for to *M pr. m*. [o] knowleche *A pr. m*. *EPQS sup. ras*. *X*. know thee *b sec. m*. [p] Om. *E*. [q] Om. *e pr. m*. [r] a gret *s*. [s] Om. *c pr. m*. *k pr. m*. [t] thei ledden *k pr. m*. [u] himself *I*.

42 Sothli, the day maad, he gon out, wente in to desert[u] place; and the cumpenyes of peple[v] sou3ten him, and thei camen 'til to[w] him, and thei helden him, that he
43 schulde not go awey fro hem. To whiche[x] he seyde, For and to othere citees it bihoueth me for[y] to euaungelise the kyngdom of God, for[z] therfore[a] I am sente.
44 And he[b] was prechinge in the synagogis of Galilee.

CAP. V.

1 Sotheli it was[c] don, whanne cumpanyes[d] of peple felden[e] 'in to[f] Jhesu, '*or camen faste*[g], that thei schulden heere the word of God, and he stood bisydis the
2 stondinge[h] watir of Genasereth, and sy3[i] twey[k] bootis stondinge bisydis the stonding[l] watir; sothli the fischeris hadden
3 gon doun, and waischide[m] nettis. Sothli he sti3ynge in to a boot, that was Symoundis, preiede him to[n] lede a3en a litil fro the lond; and he sittinge tau3te the
4 cumpanyes fro the boot. Sothli as he ceesside[o] to[p] speke, he seide to Symound, Lede thou in to hi3[q], and slake 3e 3oure
5 nettis in to the[r] takinge. And Symount answeringe seide to him, Comaundour, we trauelinge by al the ny3t token no thing, but in thi word I schal leye out the nett.
6 And whanne thei hadden don this thing, thei closiden 'to gidere[s] a plenteuous[t] multitude of fysches; forsoth her nett was
7 broken. And thei bekenyden to[u] felowis, that weren in an othir boot, that thei schulden come, and helpe hem. And thei camen, and filliden bothe[v] litle[w] bootis, so
8 that thei weren al moost drenchid. Which[x] thing whanne Symound[y] Petre sy3[z], he felde doun to the knees of Jhesu, seyinge,

of God. And he blamede, and suffride hem not to speke, for thei wisten hym, that he was Crist. And whanne the 42
dai was come, he 3ede out, and wente in to a desert place; and the puple sou3ten hym, and thei camen to hym, and thei helden hym, that he schulde not go awei fro hem. To whiche[v] he seide, For also 43
to othere citees it bihoueth me to preche the kyngdom of God, for[w] therfor[x] Y am sent. And he prechide in the synagogis 44
of Galilee.

CAP. V.

And it was don, whanne the puple 1
cam[y] fast to Jhesu, to here the word of God, he stood bisidis the pool of Genasereth, and sai3 two bootis stondynge 2
bisidis the pool; and the fischeris weren go doun[z], and waischiden her nettis. And he wente vp in to a boot, that was 3
Symoundis, and preiede hym to lede it a litil fro the loond; and he seet, and tau3te the puple out of the boot. And 4
as he ceesside to speke, he seide to Symount, Lede thou[a] in to the[b] depthe, and slake[c] 3oure nettis to take fisch.
And Symount answeride, and seide to 5
hym, Comaundoure, we traueliden al the ny3t, and token no thing, but in thi word Y schal leye out the net. And whanne 6
thei hadden do this thing, thei closiden togidir a greet multitude of fischis; and her net was brokun. And thei biken- 7
yden to felawis, that weren in anothir boot, that thei schulden come, and helpe hem. And thei camen, and filliden bothe the[d] bootis, so that thei weren almost drenchid. And whanne Symount Petir 8
sai3 this thing, he felde doun to the knees of Jhesu, and seide, Lord, go fro me, for Y am a synful man. For he 9

[u] a desert *X*. [v] peples *UV*. [w] to o. vnto *QWXY*. [x] whom *MPQXY*. the whiche o. [y] Om. *SX*. [z] Om. *U*. [a] therto *X*. [b] Om. *K*. [c] is *AG sec. m. MNOPQSXY*. [d] the companyes *Q*. [e] camen fast, *or felden AGW*. camen fast, *or felden in MNST*. camen fast *OQX*. camen fast, *or fledden Y*. [f] to *X*. [g] Om. *AGMNOPQSTXY*. [h] Om. *G pr. m. KUV*. [i] he sau3e o. [k] two *MPWX*. [l] Om. *U*. [m] weshen *SX*. [n] for to *AGMNOPQTWX*. [o] bygan o. [p] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [q] an hi3 *M pr. m. P*. the depthe *U sec. m*. the hi3 *V*. [r] Om. *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [s] Om. *XY pr. m*. [t] greet *U*. [u] two *XY*. [v] bothin *X*. [w] the litil *OPQ*. Om. *T*. her litil *W*. [x] The whiche *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [y] Om. *UV*. [z] hadde seen *S*.

[v] whom ı. [w] and hi. [x] therto ıKgkβ. [y] camen *plures*. [z] Om. k. [a] out M *pr. m*. thou out M *sec. m*. [b] Om. CEPQS *sec. m*. UXchiβ. [c] slake 3e ıKk. 3e slake s. [d] Om. EIKM *pr. m*. PQSXbcgβ.

Lord, go fro me, for I am[a] a man synnere.
9 Sothli greet wondir hadde bigon 'aboute him[b], and alle that weren with him, in the takinge of fisches whiche thei tooken.
10 Sothli in[c] lyk[d] manere James and John, the sones of Zebede, whiche[e] weren felowis of Symount Petre. And Jhesu seith to Symound[f], Nyle thou drede; now fro this
11 tyme thou schalt be takynge men. And the bootis led vp to the lond, alle thingis
12 left[g], thei sueden him. And it was[h] don, whanne he was in oon of the[i] citees, and lo! a man ful of leper; and[k] seynge Jhesu, and fallinge doun in to his face, preiede him, seyinge, Lord, if thou wolt, thou
13 maist[l] make me clene. And Jhesu holdinge forth the hond, touchide him, seyinge, I wole, be thou maad clene. And anon the
14 lepre passide awey fro hym. And Jhesu comaundide to him, that he schulde seie to no man; But go thou[m], schewe thou[n] thee to a prest, and offre thou[o] for thi clensinge, as Moyses bad, in to witness-
15 inge to hem. Sothli the word walkide aboute the more of him; and manye cumpanyes camen to gidre, that thei schulden heere, and be heelid of her syknessis.
16 Forsothe he wente in to desert, and prei-
17 ede. And it was[p] don in oon of dayes[q], and he sittinge tau3te; and there were Pharisees sittinge, and doctours of the[r] lawe, that camen of[s] ech castel of Galilee, and of[t] Judee, and of[u] Jerusalem; and the vertu of the Lord was for[v] to heele syke
18 men. And loo! men beringe in a bed a man that was syk in palasye, and thei sou3ten for[w] to bere 'in hym[x], and to[y]
19 putte bifore him. And thei not fyndinge in what part[z] thei schulde bere him yn, for the cumpenye of peple[a], sti3eden vp on the rof, and by the sclattis thei senten[b]

was on ech side astonyed, and alle that weren with hym, in the[e] takyng of fischis whiche thei token. Sotheli in 10
lijk maner James and Joon, the sones of Zebedee, that weren felowis of Symount Petre. And Jhesus seide to Symount, Nyle thou drede; now fro this tyme thou schalt take men. And whanne the bootis 11
weren led vp to the loond, thei lefte alle thingis, and thei sueden hym. And 12
it was don, whanne he was in oon of the citees, lo! a man ful of lepre; and seynge Jhesu felle doun on his face, and preyede hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist make me clene. And Jhesus 13
held forth his hoond, and touchide hym, and seide, Y wole, be thou maad clecne. And anoon the lepre passide awei fro hym. And Jhesus comaundide to hym, 14
that he schulde seie to no man; But go, schewe thou[f] thee to a preest, and offre for thi clensyng, as Moises bad, in to witnessyng to hem. And the word 15
walkide aboute the more of hym; and myche puple camen togidere, to here, and to be heelid of her siknessis. And he 16
wente in to desert, and preiede. And it 17
was don in oon of the[g] daies, he[h] sat, and tau3te; and there weren Farisees sittynge, and doctouris of the lawe, that camen of[i] eche castel of Galilee, and of Judee, and of Jerusalem; and the vertu of the Lord was to heele sike men. And 18
lo! men beren in a bed a man that was sijk[k] in the[l] palsye, and thei sou3ten to bere hym in, and sette bifor hym. And 19
thei founden not in what partie thei schulden bere hym in, for the puple, 'and thei[m] wenten on[n] the roof, and bi the sclattis[o] thei leeten hym doun with the bed, in to the myddil[p], bifor Jhesus. And whanne 20

[a] Om. *VY pr. m.* [b] him abowte *GMOPQSTWXY.* hem aboute *N.* [c] on the *AGMNOPQTY.* on *SWX.* [d] lychy *TW.* [e] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [f] Symount Petre *U.* [g] left, *or forsaken AGMNPSTWY.* [h] is *A pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [i] Om. *NOSTW.* [k] in *K.* [l] myȝt *W.* [m] Om. *AGMNOPQSTVWXY.* [n] Om. *QS.* [o] Om. *AGMNOPQSTVWXY.* [p] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTWXY.* [q] the dayes *U.* [r] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [s] fro *UV.* [t] Om. *A pr. m. MNOPQSTWXY.* [u] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [v] Om. *NSX.* [w] Om. *SX.* [x] hym in *X.* [y] Om. *MPWXY.* [z] party *AGMNOPQTUVWY.* [a] the peple *W.* [b] senden *K.* letten *OU sec. m.*

[e] Om. k *pr. m.* [f] Om. hi. [g] Om. b. [h] and Jhesus A *sec. m.* [i] fro k. [k] Om. AE. [l] Om. ce. [m] Om. A *pr. m.* CEK *pr. m.* b *sec. m.* e *pr. m.* a. and 1b *pr. m.* e *sec. m.* gk. thei *US pr. m.* β. [n] vpon U. [o] *ether tyles* K *marg.* [p] middis k.

him doun with the bed in to the myddil,
20 byfore Jhesu. The feith of whiche[c] as
Jhesu sy3, he seide, Man, thi synnes ben
21 for3ouun to thee. And scribis and Pha-
risees bigunnen for[d] to thenke, seyinge,
Who is this, that spekith blaspheinyes?
who may for3yue synnes, no[e] but God
22 aloone? Forsoth as Jhesu knew the
thou3tis of hem, he answeringe seide to
hem, What thenken 3e yuele thingis[f] in
23 3oure hertis? What is li3tere to[g] seye,
Synnes ben for3ouun to thee, ethir[h] to[i]
24 seie, Ryse vp, and walke? Sothli that 3e
wite, for[k] mannis sone hath power in
erthe to for3yue synnes, he seith to the
syke man in palasy, To thee I seie, ryse
vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous.
25 And anon he risinge vp `bifore hem[l], took
the bed in which he lay, and wente in to
26 his hous, magnyfyinge God. And greet
wondir took alle men[m], and thei magnyfi-
eden God; and thei[n] weren[o] fulfillid[p] with
greet drede, seyinge, For we han seyn mer-
27 ueilouse thingis to day. And aftir thes
thingis Jhesu wente out, and sy3 a pup-
plican, Leeuy by name, sittinge at the
tolbothe. And he seith[q] to him, Sue thou
28 me; and alle thingis forsaken, he risynge
29 suede him. And Leuy made to him a
greet feeste in his hous; and there was a
greet cumpanye of pupplicans, and of
othere that weren with hem, sittinge at
30 the mete. And Farisees and the[r] scribis
of hem grucchiden, seyinge to his disci-
plis, Whi eten 3e and drynken with pup-
31 plicans and synful men? And Jhesu
answeringe seith to hem[s], Thei that ben
hoole han no[t] nede to a leche, but thei
32 that han yuele; sothli I cam not to[u]
clepe iust men, but synful men to pen-
33 aunce. And thei seiden to him, Whi
disciplis of John fasten oft, and maken
bisechingis, also and of[v] Pharisees, but
Jhesu sai3 the feith of hem, he seide,
Man, thi synnes ben for3ouun to thee.
And the scribis and Farisees[p] bigunnen 21
to thenke, seiynge, Who is this, that
spekith blasfemyes? who may for3yue
synnes, but God aloone? And as Jhesus 22
knewe the thou3tis of hem, he answeride,
and seide to hem, What thenken 3e yuele
thingis in 3oure hertes? What is[q] li3ter 23
to seie, Synnes ben for3ouun to thee, or
to seie, Rise vp, and walke? But that 24
3e wite, that mannus sone hath power in
erthe to for3yue synnes, he seide to the
sijk man in palesie, Y seie to thee, ryse
vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous.
And anoon he roos vp bifor hem, and 25
took the bed in which he lay, and wente
in to his hous, and magnyfiede God.
And greet wondur took alle, and thei 26
magnyfieden God; and thei weren ful-
fillid with greet drede, and seiden, For
we han seyn merueilouse thingis to dai.
And after these thingis Jhesus wente 27
out, and sai3 a pupplican, Leuy bi name,
sittynge at the tolbothe. And he seide
to hym, Sue thou me; and whanne he 28
hadde left alle thingis, he roos vp, and
suede hym. And Leuy made to hym a 29
greet feeste in his hous; and ther was a
greet cumpanye of pupplicans, and of
othere that weren with hem, sittynge at
the mete. And Farisees[r] and the[s] scribis 30
of hem grutchiden, and seiden to hise
disciplis, Whi eten 3e and drynken with
pupplicans and synful men? And Jhesus 31
answeride, and seide to hem, Thei that
ben hoole han no nede to a leche, but
thei that ben sijke; for Y cam not to 32
clepe iuste men, but synful men to pen-
aunce. And thei seiden to hym, Whi 33
the[t] disciplis of Joon fasten ofte, and
maken preieris, also and of[u] Farisees[v],
but thine eten and drynken? To whiche[w] 34

[c] whom *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [d] Om. *SX.* [e] Om. *X.* [f] thenge *O.* [g] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [h] or *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [i] for to *AGMNPQTVWY.* [k] that *V.* [l] Om. *O.* [m] Om. *AGMNOPQTWXY.* [n] Om. *Q.* [o] ben *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [p] fillid *UV.* fullid *W.* [q] seide *AS.* [r] Om. *MP.* [s] him *K.* [t] not *MO.* [u] for to *AGMNOPQSWY.* [v] of the *GWXY sec. m.* the *MPY pr. m.*

[p] the Farisees ΕΕi. [q] is it ΕΒ *pr. m.* [r] the Farisees Κ *pr. m.* Χ *sec. m.* ehik. [s] Om. MQRS. [t] Om. IG. [u] Om. b. [v] the Farisees CΕIΚMPQRSXbceghika*αβ*. [w] whom I.

34 thi[w] *disciplis*[x] eten and drynken. To whiche[xx] he seith, Wher[y] ȝe mown make the[z] sones of the spouse for[a] to faste, the[b]
35 while the spouse is with hem? Sothli dayes schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be taken awey fro hem, thanne thei
36 schulen faste in tho dayes. Forsoth he seide to hem also[c] a liknesse; For no man ‘sendith a medling[d] of[e] newe[f] cloth in[g] to an old cloth; ellis and he brekith the newe, and the medling[h] of the newe acord-
37 ith not to the oolde. And no man send-ith[i] newe wyn in to olde wyn vesselis; ellis the newe wyn schal breke the wyn vesselis, and the wyn schal be sched out,
38 and the wyn vesselis schulen perische. But newe wyn is to be sent[k] in to newe wyn
39 vesselis, and bothe ben kept. And no man drynkinge old, wole anon newe; sothli he seith, The olde is the[l] betere.

CAP. VI.

1 Forsothe it is[m] don in the ‘secunde firste[n] saboth, whanne he passide by cornes, his disciplis pluckeden[o] eeris; and thei
2 frotinge with her[p] hondis, eeten. Sothli summe of the Pharisees seiden to hem, What don ȝe ‘this, that[q] is not leefful in
3 sabotis? And Jhesu answeringe seide to hem, ‘Neithir ȝe han[r] rad this, that[s] Dauith dide, whanne he hungride, and thei that
4 weren with him; hou he entride in to the hous of God, and took looues of propo-sicioun, and eet, and ȝaf to hem that weren with him; whiche *looues*[t] it was not leefful to[u] ete, no[v] but to[w] preestis
5 aloone. And he seide to hem, For mannis
6 sone is lord, ȝe, of the saboth. Sothli it was[x] don and[y] in an other saboth, that he entride in to a synagoge, and tauȝte. And a man was there, and his riȝthond was he seide, Whether ȝe moun make the sones of the spouse to faste, while the spouse is with hem? But daies schulen 35 come, whanne the spouse schal be takun awei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. And he seide to hem 36 also a liknesse; For[x] no man takith a pece fro a newe cloth, and puttith *it*[y] in[z] to an oold clothing; ellis bothe[a] he brekith the newe, and the pece of the newe acordith not to the elde. And no 37 man puttith newe wyne in to oolde botels; ellis the newe wyn schal breke the botels, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the botels schulen perische. But 38 newe wyne owith to be put in to newe botels, and bothe ben kept. And no 39 man drynkynge the elde, wole anoon the[b] newe; for he seith, The olde is the betere.

CAP. VI.

And it was don in[c] the secounde firste 1 sabat, whanne he passid bi cornes[d], hise disciplis pluckiden eeris of corn; and thei frotynge with her hondis, eeten. And 2 summe of the Farisees seiden to hem, What doon ȝe that, that is not leeueful in the sabotis? And Jhesus answeride, 3 and seide to hem, Han ȝe not redde, what Dauith dide, whanne he hungride, and thei that weren with hym; hou he 4 entride in to the hous of God, and took looues of proposicioun, and eet, and ȝaf to hem that weren with hem; whiche *looues* it was not leeueful to eete, but oonli to prestis. And he seide to hem, 5 For mannus sone is lord, ȝhe, of the sabat. And it was don in another sabat, 6 that he entride in to a synagoge, and tauȝte. And a man was there, and his

[w] thine *X*. [x] Om. *X*. [xx] whom *XY*. [y] Whether *X passim*. [z] Om. *MP*. [a] Om. *SX*. [b] Om. *K*. [c] and *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [d] taketh a pece *U sec. m*. [e] fro *U scc. m*. [f] a newe *AMNPQSTU sec. m. WXY*. an newe *GMO*. [g] and puttith it in *U sec. m*. [h] mengynge *A pr. m. GMNOPQTWXY pr. m*. [i] puttith *U scc. m*. [k] put *U sec. m*. [l] Om. *S*. [m] was *G sec. m. UVW scc. m*. [n] secounde sabot, first *M*. firste secounde sabot *X*. [o] plucken *W*. [p] Om. *G pr. m. MNOPQTXY*. [q] that that *AGMNPQSTW sec. m. XY*. that at *O*. that *W pr. m*. [r] Han ȝe not *MP*. [s] that that *AGMPQSTUWXY*. that *N*. that at *O*. [t] Om. *X*. [u] for to *AGMNOPTUVWY*. [v] Om. *O*. [w] oonli *AGNPQST*. oonly to *MWXY*. [x] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY*. [y] Om. *GN*.

[x] Forsothe 1. [y] him C. Om. M *pr. m*. [z] Om. A. [a] Om. e *pr. m*. k *scc. m*. and k *pr. m*. [b] Om. CEPQX*a*. [c] Om. S. [d] the cornes CEIKMPQRSUXbceghi*aβ*.

7 drye. Forsothe scribis and Pharisees aspieden him, if he schulde heele him in the saboth, that thei schulden fynde cause,
8 wherof 'thei schulden[z] accuse him. Sothli he wiste the thou3tis of hem, and he seith[a] to the man that hadde a drye hond, Rise vp, 'and stond in to the myddel[b]. And
9 he risinge stood. Sothli Jhesu seith to hem, I axe 3ou, if[c] it is leefful to[d] do wel in the sabot[e], ether[f] yuele? for[g] to make
10 a soule saf, ether[h] for[i] to leese? And, alle men lookide aboute, he seide to the man, Hold forth thin hond. And he held forth, and his hond was[k] restorid to
11 helthe. Sothli thei weren[l] fulfilld[m] with vnwysdom[n], and spaken to gidere, what
12 thei schulden do of Jhesu. Forsothe it is[o] don in tho dayes, he wente out in to an hil for[p] to preye; and he was al ny3t
13 dwellinge in the preier of God. And whanne the day was maad, he clepide his disciplis, and chees twelue of hem, whiche[q]
14 'he clepide also apostlis[r]; Symound, whom he clepide Petre, and Andrew, his brother, James and Jon, Philip and Bartol-
15 mew, Matheu and[s] Thomas, James Alphei, and Symound, that is clepid Zelotis,
16 Judas of[t] James, and Judas Scariot, that
17 was[u] traitour. And Jhesu comynge doun fro the hil with hem, stood in a feeld[v] place; and the cumpenye of his disciplis, and a plenteuous multitude of pore[x] peple, of al Judee, and of[y] Jerusalem, and of 'the se[z] coostis, and of Tire, and of[a] Sydon,
18 whiche[b] camen, that thei schulde heere hym, and that[c] thei schulden be heelid of her langwischingis[d]; and thei[e] that weren trauelid with[f] vnclene spiritis, weren
19 heelid. And ech cumpeny of the[g] peple

ri3t hoond was drie. And the scribis 7
and Farisees[e] aspieden hym, if he wolde heele hym[ee] in the sabat, that thei schulden fynde cause, whereof thei schulden accuse hym. And he wiste the thou3tis 8
of hem, and he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoond, Rise[f] vp, and stonde in to[g] the myddil. And he roos, and stood. And Jhesus seide to hem, Y axe 9
3ou, if it is leueful to do wel in the sabat, or yuel? to make a soule saaf, or to leese? And whanne he hadde biholde 10
alle men aboute, he seide to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he held forth, and his hond was restorid to helthe. And thei weren fulfillid with vnwisdom, 11
and spaken togidir, what thei schulden do of Jhesu. And it was don in tho 12
daies, he wente out in to an hil to preye; and he was al ny3t dwellynge in the preier of God. And whanne the day 13
was come, he clepide hise disciplis, and chees twelue of hem, whiche he clepide also apostlis; Symount, whom he clepide 14
Petir, and Andrew, his brothir, James and Joon, Filip and Bartholomew, Matheu and 15
Thomas, James Alphei, and Symount, that is clepid Zelotes, Judas of[h] James, and 16
Judas Scarioth, that was traytoure. And 17
Jhesus cam doun fro the hil with hem, and stood in a feeldi place; and the cumpeny of hise disciplis, and a[i] greet multitude of puple, of al Judee, and Jerusalem, and of the see coostis, and of Tyre and Sidon[k], that camen to here hym, and 18
to be heelid of her siknessis; and thei that weren trauelid of vncleene spiritis, weren heelid. And al puple[l] sou3te to 19
touche hym, for vertu wente out of hym,

[z] for to G *pr.m.* MPQTY. to NOX. [a] sayde o. [b] into the myddle, and stoond MP. [c] Om. *s.* [d] for to AGM NOPTY. [e] sabboth day o. [f] or AGMNOPQSTWXY. [g] Om. SX. [h] or AGMNOPQSTWXY. [i] Om. SX. [k] is A *pr.m.* G *pr.m.* MNPQSTXY. [l] ben A *pr.m.* G *pr.m.* MNOPQSTXY. [m] fillid UV. [n] vnwysdam, *or folie* AGNQSTWY. [o] was A *sec.m.* G *sec.m.* UVW. [p] Om. X. [q] whom MNOPQTXY. [r] and apostles he nempnede MP. and apostles he clepide NQSTXY. and aposteles also he cleped o. [s] Om. GNOQTW *pr.m.* XY. [t] and G *sec.m.* W. [u] Om. K. [v] feeldi SUVX. feelde Y. [x] smal, *or pore* AGMNPSTW. smal OQX. the pore U. [y] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [z] all thees o. the V. [a] Om. WXY. [b] that AGMNOPQSTWXY. [c] Om. W. [d] languisches, *or achis* AGMNPSTWY. langwisches OQVX. [e] Om. o. [f] of AGMNOPQSTWXY. [g] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY.

[e] the Farisees Eehik. [ee] Om. R. [f] Arise hi. [g] Om. EPQXhkα. [h] and A *pr.m.* [i] Om. k. [k] of Sidon c. [l] the peple CIKUXRSgkαβ.

sou3ten for[h] to touche him, for vertu
20 wente out of him, and heelide alle. And,
his y3en reysid[i] vp in to his disciplis, he[k]
seide, Blessid *be*[l] *3e*, pore men[m], for the
21 kyngdom of God is 3oure. Blessid *be*[n] *3e*,
that 'hungren now[o], for 3e schulen be
fillid[p]. Blessid *be*[q] *3e*, that 'wepen now[r],
22 for 3e schulen ley3e[s]. 3e schulen be bless-
id, whanne men schulen hate 3ou, and
schulen[t] departe 3ou awey[u], and schulen[v]
putte schenschip *on 3ou*, and schulen[w] caste
out 3oure name as yuel, for mannis sone.
23 Joye 3e *in herte* in that day, and glade 3e
with oute forth; loo! sothli 3oure mede
is moche[x] in heuene; forsothe vp[y] thes
thingis the fadris of hem diden to pro-
24 phetis. Netheles woo to 3ou, riche men,
25 that han 3oure comfort. Woo to 3ou
that ben fulfillid[z], for 3e schulen hungre.
Woo to 3ou that 'lau3hen now[a], for 3e
26 schal morne, and wepe. Woo[b], whanne
alle[c] men schulen blesse 3ou[d]; aftir[e] thes
thingis the fadris of hem diden to pro-
27 phetis[f]. But I seie to 3ou that heeren,
loue 3e 3oure enemyes, 'do 3e[g] wel to hem
28 that haten[gg] 3ou; blesse 3e to[h] men curs-
inge 3ou, preie 3e for men 'falsly chaleng-
29 ynge[i] 3ou. And 'to him[k] that[l] schal[m]
smyte thee 'on o[n] cheke, 3yue also[o] the
tother; and fro him that takith awey fro
thee 'a cloth[p], 3he[q], nyle thou forbede the
30 coote. Sothly 3yue to ech axinge[r] thee,
and who[s] takith away tho thingis that
31 ben thyne, axe thou not a3eyn[t]. And as
3e wolen that men do to 3ou, and do 3e to
32 hem in[u] lyk[v] manere. And if 3e louen
hem that louen 3ou, what grace, *'ethir*
thank[w], is[x] to 3ou? for whi and synful
33 men louen men louynge hem. And[y] if
and[m] heelide alle. And whanne hise 20
i3en weren cast vp in to hise disciplis,
he seide, Blessid *be 3e*[n], 'pore men, for the
kyngdom of God is 3oure. Blessid *be 3e*, 21
that now hungren, for 3e schulen be ful-
fillid. Blessid *be 3e*, that now wepen,
for 3e schulen lei3e. 3e schulen be bless- 22
id, whanne men schulen hate 3ou, and
departe 3ou awei, and putte schenschip
to 3ou, and cast out 3oure name as yuel,
for mannus sone. Joye 3e in that dai, 23
and be 3e glad; for lo! 3oure meede is
myche in heuene; for[o] aftir these thingis
the fadris of hem diden to prophetis.
Netheles wo to 3ou, riche men, that han 24
3oure coumfort. Wo to 3ou that ben 25
fulfillid, for 3e schulen hungre. Wo to
3ou that now lei3en, for 3e schulen morne,
and wepe. Wo *to 3ou*, whanne alle men 26
schulen blesse 3ou; aftir these thingis the
fadris of hem diden to profetis. But 27
Y seie to 3ou that heren, loue 3e 3oure
enemyes, do 3e wel to hem that hatiden
3ou; blesse 3e men that cursen 3ou, 28
preye 3e for men that defamen 3ou. And 29
to him that smytith thee on o[p] cheeke,
schewe also[q] the tothir[r]; and fro hym
that takith awei fro thee a cloth, nyle
thou forbede the coote. And 3yue to 30
eche that axith thee, and if a man takith
awei tho thingis that ben thine, axe thou
not a3en. And as 3e wolen that men do 31
to 3ou, do 3e also to hem in lijk maner.
And if 3e louen hem that louen 3ou, 32
what thanke is to 3ou? for synful men
louen men that louen hem. And if 3e 33
don wel to hem that don wel to 3ou,
what grace is to 3ou? synful[s] men don
this thing. And if 3e leenen to hem of 34

[h] Om. *sx*. [i] cast *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] and he *o*. [l] Om. *x*. [m] Om. *x*. [n] Om. *x*. [o] now hungren *GMXY*. [p] fulfilde *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [q] Om. *x*. [r] now wepen *GMXY*. [s] lau3e *u*. la3hen *x*. [t] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] Om. *MPX*. [v] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [w] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [x] mochel *o*. [y] aftir *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] fillid *UVX*. [a] now lei3en *GMPUY*. now lau3hen *x*. [b] Wo *to 3ou Q sec.m. U*. [c] Om. *G pr.m. Q pr.m. PTXY*. [d] Om. *T*. [e] vp *UV*. [f] *false* prophetis *MP*. [g] doth *x*. [gg] haatiden *M sec.m.* [h] Om. *KU*. [i] that falsly chalange *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] who *G sec. m. MNOPQTXY*. [l] Om. *MNPXY*. [m] Om. *N*. [n] on on *A*. in to the oon *G sec.m. OP*. in to the toon *MNTY*. in the too *Q*. into the o *X*. [o] to him and *G sec.m. MNOPQTXY*. to him also *W*. [p] thi cloth *MPW sec. m*. clothis *G pr. m. UVY*. cloth *G sec. m. W pr. m.* thi clothis *X*. [q] and *N*. [r] askende *X*. [s] he that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [t] a3en *with strijf MP*. [u] on *AGMNOPQTUVWXY*. [v] lichy *ANTW*. [w] *or thank A et ceteri*. Om. *X*. [x] Om. *V*. [y] Om. *K*.

[m] and he K *sec. m.* UX *sec. m.* bg *sec. m.* hik. [n] Om. CP *pr. m.* e *pr. v.* g. [o] forsothe I. Om. k. [p] the oo Eghik. [q] to him also k. [r] oothir I. [s] for synful k.

ȝe don wel to hem that don wel to ȝou, what grace[z] is to ȝow? sothly and synful
34 men don this thing. And if ȝe ȝyuen borwynge[a] to hem, of whiche[b] ȝe hopen to[c] take aȝen, what grace[d] is to ȝou? for whi and synful men leenen to synful men,
35 that thei taken aȝeyn euene thingis. Netheles loue ȝe ȝoure enemyes, and do[e] ȝe[f] wel, and ȝyue[g] ȝe[b] borwyng[i], hopinge no thing[j] therof, and ȝoure mede schal be moche, and ȝe schulen be the[k] sones of the Hiȝeste, for he is benyngne[l] on[m] vnkynde[n]
36 men[o] and yuele men. Therfore be ȝe mercyful, as and ȝoure fadir is mercyful.
37 Nyle ȝe deme, and ȝe schulen not be demyd. Nyle ȝe condempne, and ȝe schulen not be condempned; forȝyue ȝe[p], and it
38 schal be forȝouun to ȝou. ȝyue ȝe, and it schal be ȝouun to ȝou. Thei schulen ȝyue in to ȝoure bosum a good mesure, and wel[q] fillid[qq], and shakun to gidere, and ouerflowȳnge; forsothe by the[r] same mesure, by which[s] ȝe schulen mete, it schal be
39 meten[t] to ȝou. Sothli he seide to hem and a liknesse[u], Whethir[v] a blynd man[w] may leede the[x] blynde? whethir thei falle not
40 bothe in to the dyche? A disciple is not aboue the maistir; sothli ech[y] schal be
41 perfyt, if he is[z] as his maistir. Sothli what seest thou in thi brotheris yȝe a festu, *othir a mot*[a], but thou biholdist not a beem, which is[b] in thi owne yȝe?
42 Othir[c] hou maist[d] thou seye to thi brother, Brother, suffre, I schal caste out a festu[e] of thin yȝe? thou biholdist not a beem in thin owne yȝe? Ypocrite, first tak[f] out the beem of thyn yȝe, and thanne thou schalt biholde, that thou lede out a
43 festu[g] of thi brotheris yȝe. Forsothe it is not a good tree, that makith yuele frutis, whiche ȝe hopen to take aȝen, what thanke is to ȝou? for synful men leenen to synful men, to take aȝen as myche.
Netheles loue ȝe ȝoure enemyes, and do 35
ȝe wel, and leene ȝe, hopinge no thing therof, and ȝoure mede schal be myche, and ȝe schulen be the sones of the Heȝest, for he is benygne on vnkynde men and yuele men. Therfor be ȝe merciful, 36
as ȝoure fadir is merciful. Nyle ȝe deme, 37
and ȝe schulen not be demed. Nyle ȝe condempne, and ȝe schulen not be condempned; forȝyue ȝe, and it schal be forȝouun to ȝou. ȝyue ȝe, and it schal 38
be ȝouun to ȝou. Thei schulen ȝyue in to ȝoure bosum a good mesure, and wel fillid, and schakun togidir, and ouerflowynge; for bi the same mesure, bi whiche ȝe meeten, it schal be metun[s] aȝen to ȝou[t]. And he seide to hem a liknesse, 39
Whether the blynde may leede the blynde? ne fallen thei not bothe in to[u] the diche? A disciple is not aboue the[v] 40
maistir; but eche schal be perfite, if he be as his maister. And what seest thou 41
in thi brotheris iȝe a moot, but thou biholdist not a beem, that is in thin owne iȝe? Or hou maist thou seie to thi 42
brother, Brothir, suffre, Y schal caste out the moot of thin iȝe, and thou biholdist not a beem in[vv] thin owne iȝe? Ipocrite, first take out the beem of thin iȝe, and thanne thou schalt se to take[w] the moot of[x] thi brotheris iȝe. It is not 43
a good tree, that makith yuel fruytis, nether an yuel tree, that makith good fruytis; for euery tre is knowun of his 44
fruyt. And men gaderen not figus of thornes, nethir men gaderen a grape of a buysche of breris. A good man of 45

[z] thank MPU *sec.m.* [a] ȝyuen borewing, *or leenen* MP. leuen U *sec.m.* [b] whom MPXY. [c] for to AGMNOP QTWY. [d] grace, *or thank* MP. thank U *sec. m.* [e] doth GQSXY. doith MP. [f] Om. AGMNOPQSUVWXY. [g] leue U *sec.m.* [h] Om. NW. [i] borewing, *or leeneth* MP. Om. U *sec. m.* [j] nothing hoping GMXY. [k] Om. O. [l] benigne, *or of good wille* AGMNPSTWY. [m] vpon AGMNOPQSTWY. [n] kynde KU. [o] Om. G *pr. m.* K *sec. m.* MPXY. [p] forȝifeth O. [q] a wel O. [qq] fulfillid G *pr.m.* [r] Om. O. [s] the whiche O. [t] motun O. [u] licnesse, *or ensaumple* AGMNPTWY. licnesse, *or exsaumple* S. [v] Wher O. [w] Om. T. [x] a O. [y] he O. ech *disciple* MP. [z] be AGMNOPQSWY. shul ben X. [a] a festu, *or mot* AGQSTUVWY. a festu, *or a mot* MNP. a mot O. a festu X. [b] that is AGMNOPQTWXY. Om. S. [c] Or AGMNOPQSTWXY. [d] miȝt AT. [e] festu, *or a moot* O. mot MPU *sec.m.* [f] cast Q *sec.m.* [g] mot MOPU *sec.m.*

[s] moten R. [t] to ȝou aȝen k. [u] in ik. [v] his k. [vv] that is in R *pr.m.* [w] take out RskΒ. [x] out of ES.

nother an yuele tree, that makith goode
44 fruytis; sothli euery[g] tree is knowun of
his fruyt. Sothli neither men gederyn
fygis of thornes, neither men gederyn a
45 grape of a boysch of breris. A good man
of the goode tresour[h] of his herte bryngeth
forth good thing, and an yuel man of
yuel tresour, bryngith forth yuel thing;
sothli of the[i] plente of the herte the
46 mouth spekith. Forsothe what clepen[k] ȝe
me, Lord, Lord, and don not tho thingis
47 that I seye. Ech that cometh to me, and
heerith my wordis, and doth hem, I schal
48 schewe to ȝou, to whom he is lyk[l]. He is
lyk[m] to a man bildinge an[n] hous, that[o]
diggide[p] deepe, and puttide[q] the foundement
on[r] a stoon. Sothli greet flowing
maad, flood was[s] hurtlid to that hous, and
it myȝte not moue it, for it was foundid
49 on[t] a sad stoon. Sothli he that heerith,
and doth not, is lyk to a man bildinge
his hous on[u] erthe[v] with oute foundement;
in to which the flood[w] was[x] hurlid[y], and
a non it felde doun; and the fallinge doun
of that hous is maad greet.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe whanne he hadde fulfillid[z] alle
his wordis in to the[a] eeris of the peple[aa],
2 he entride in to Capharnaum. Sothli[b] a
seruaunt of sum man centurio, '*that hadde
an hundrid men vndir him*[c], hauynge
yuel, was to deyinge[d], which[e] was precious
3 to him. And whanne he hadde[f] herd of
Jhesu, he sente to him the eldere men of
Jewis, preiynge him, that he come, and
4 heele his seruaunt. And, whanne[g] thei
camen to Jhesu, thei[h] preieden bisyli, seyinge[i]
to him, For he is worthi, that thou
5 ȝyue to him this thing; for he loueth
oure folk, and he[k] bildide[l] to vs a syna-
6 goge. Sothly Jhesu wente with hem.

the[x] good tresoure of his herte bryngith
forth good thingis[y], and an yuel man of
the yuel tresoure bryngith forth yuel
thingis[y]; for of the plente of the herte
the mouth spekith. And what clepen 46
ȝe me, Lord, Lord, and doon not tho
thingis that Y seie. Eche that cometh 47
to me, and herith my wordis, and doith
hem, Y schal schewe to ȝou, to whom
he is lijk. He is lijk to a man that 48
bildith an hous, that diggide deepe, and
sette the foundement on a stoon. And
whanne greet[yy] flood was maad, the flood
was hurtlid[z] to that hous, and it miȝte
not moue it, for it was foundid on a
sad stoon. But he that herith, and 49
doith not, is lijk to a man bildynge his
hous on erthe with outen foundement;
in to which the flood was hurlid[a], and
anoon it felle doun; and the fallyng doun
of that hous was maad greet.

CAP. VII.

And whanne he hadde fulfillid alle 1
hise[b] wordis in to the eeris of the puple,
he entride in to Cafarnaum. But a 2
seruaunt of a centurien, that was pre-
cious to hym, was sijk, and drawynge
to the deeth. And whanne he hadde 3
herd of Jhesu, he sente to hym the
eldere men of Jewis, and preiede hym,
that he wolde come, and heele his ser-
uaunt. And whanne thei camen to Jhe- 4
su, thei preieden hym bisili, and seiden
to hym, For he is worthi, that thou
graunte to hym this thing; for he loueth 5
oure folk, and he bildide to vs a syna-
goge. And Jhesus wente with hem. 6

g eche *x*. h the tresour *G*. i Om. *K*. k clepith *Y*. l lichi *MP*. m lychi *MPT*. n Om. *T*. o and *P*. p diggith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. q puttith *OXY*. putte *S*. r vpon *O*. s is *A pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. t vpon *O*. u vpon *AGMNOPQTWY*. v the erthe *Q*. w flodes *Q*. x is *AGMNOPSTWXY*. Om. *Q*. y hurtlid to *AGTWY*. hurlid to *MNOPS*. hurtlid *QUX*. z fillid *V*. a Om. *K sec. m*. aa pore puple *AGNOSTWY*. b Forsothe *O*. c Om. *OQX*. d dye *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. e the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. f Om. *W*. g thei, whan *GMPWX*. h Om. *GMQ pr. m. TWX*. i and saiden *O*. k Om. *O*. l bilde *SX*.

x Om. c. y thing A *sec. m*. yy a gret s. z hurlid CIPQXhia. a hurtlid IKRscegkβ. b these k.

And whanne now he was not fer[m] fro the hous, centurio sente to him frendis, seyinge, Lord, nyle thou be trauelid, for I am not worthi, that thou entre vndir my 7 roof; for which thing and I demyde[n] not my[o] silf worthi, that I schulde come to thee; but seye thou by word, and my child 8 schal be heelid. For whi and I am a man ordeyned vndir power, hauynge 'kny3tis vndir me[p]; and[q] I seie to this, Go thou[r], and he goth, and to anothir, Come thou[s], and he cometh, and to my seruaunt, Do 9 thou[t] this thing, and he doth[u]. The[v] which thing herd, Jhesu wondride; and he turnyd, seide to the cumpanyes suynge him, Treuli I seye to 3ou, nethir[w] in Israel I 10 fond so moche[x] feith. And thei that weren sent, turnyd a3en hom, founden the 11 seruaunt hool, which[y] was syk. And it was[z] don aftirward Jhesu wente in to a cite, that is clepid Naym, and his disciplis; and[a] ful[b] greet cumpanye of peple[c] 'wente 12 with him[d]. Sothly whanne he cam ny3 to the 3ate of the citee, loo! an oonlypi[e] sone of his modir was born out deed; and this was a widowe; and moche cumpany 13 of the citee *was*[f] with hir. Whom whanne the Lord Jhesu hadde seyn, he meuyd by mercy on[g] hir, seide to hir, Nyle thou 14 wepe. And he nei3ede[h], and touchide the bere; and[i] thei that baren stooden. And he seith, 3ong man, I seie to thee, ryse vp. 15 And he that was deed sat vp[k], and bigan to[l] speke; and he 3af him to his modir. 16 Sothli drede took alle men, and thei magnyfieden God, seyinge, For a greet prophete hath risun among vs, 'and, For[m] 17 God hath visitid his peple[n]. And this word wente out of him 'in to[o] al Judee, 18 and in to al the cuntre aboute. And dis-

And whanne he was not fer fro the hous[c], the centurien sente to hym freendis, and seide, Lord, nyle thou be trauelid, for Y am not worthi, that thou entre vnder my roof; for which[d] thing 7 and[e] Y demede[f] not my silf worthi, that Y come to thee; but seie thou bi word, and my child schal be helid. For Y am 8 a man ordeyned vndur power, and haue kny3tis vndur me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith, and to anothir, Come, and he cometh, and to my seruaunt, Do this thing, and he doith. And whanne 9 this thing was herd, Jhesus wondride; and seide to the puple suynge hym, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, nether in Israel Y foond so greet feith. And thei that 10 weren sent, turneden a3en home, and founden the seruaunt hool, which[g] was sijk. And it was don aftirward, Jhesus 11 wente in to a citee, that is clepid Naym, and hise disciplis; and ful greet puple wente with hym. And whanne he cam 12 ny3 to the 3ate of the citee, lo! the sone of a womman that hadde no mo children, was borun out deed; and this was a widowe; and myche puple of the citee with hir. And whanne the Lord Jhesu 13 hadde seyn hir, he hadde reuthe on hir, and seide to hir, Nyle thou wepe. And 14 he cam ny3[h], and touchide the beere; and[i] thei that baren[k] stoden. And he seide[l], 3onge man, Y seie to thee, rise vp. And he that was deed sat vp a3en, and 15 bigan[m] to speke; and he 3af hym to his modir. And drede took alle men, and 16 thei magnyfieden God, and seiden, For a grete profete is rysun among vs, and, For God hath visitid his puple. And 17 this word wente out of hym in to al

[m] Om. *o*. [n] deme T. [o] me K. [p] vndir me kny3tes *GMXY*. [q] Om. *K*. [r] Om. *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [s] Om. *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [t] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] doith *it MPWY*. [v] Om. *U*. [w] ne *MP*. [x] greete *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [y] the whiche *AGNOQSTWXY*. that *MP*. [z] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. [a] wente with him and *A pr. m. GMNOPQTWXY*. [b] a ful *MPSW pr. m. XY*. [c] the puple *V*. [d] Om. *A pr. m. GMNOPQTWX*. [e] oonly *O*. [f] Om. *AGNOQSTW. cam MPXY*. [g] vpon *AGMNOPQTY*. [h] cam to *AGMNOPQSWY*. cam *X*. [i] forsothe *AGMNOPQSUVWXY*. [k] a3en *AGMNPQSWXY*. vp a3en *O*. [l] for to *AGMNOPQWY*. [m] for and *MP*. for *W*. [n] pore peple *AGMNPQSXY*. [o] in *V*.

[c] kny3tis hous k *pr. m.* [d] the whiche I. [e] Om. R *pr. m.* gk *pr. m.* [f] deme E. [g] that I. [h] to I. [i] forsothe T. [k] baren *the beere* K. [l] seith T. [m] he bigan k.

ciplis[p] of John tolden him[q] of[r] alle thes
19 thingis. And John clepide to gidere tweyne[s] of his disciplis, and sente to Jhesu, seyinge, Art thou that art to comynge[t], 'other we abiden[u] another?
20 Sothli whanne the men hadden come to him, thei seiden, John Baptist sente vs to thee, seyinge, Art thou that art to comynge[v], other[w] we abiden another?
21 Forsothe in that our he heelide many men of her sykenessis[x], and woundis, and[y] yuele spiritis; and he 3af si3t to manye
22 blynde men. And Jhesu answeringe seide to hem, 3e goynge telle[z] a3en to John tho thingis that 3e han herd and seyn; for blynde men seen, crokide men[a] gon, meselis ben maad clene, deef men heeren, deede[b] men rysen a3en, pore men ben takun to prechinge[c] of[d] the gospel, '*ether ben maad*
23 *keperis of the gospel*[e]. And 'he that[f] schal not be sclaundrid in me, is[g] blessid.
24 And whanne the messangers[h] of John hadden gon away, he bigan to[i] seye of John to the cumpanyes, What wenten 3e out in to desert for[k] to se? a reed wawid
25 with the[l] wynd? But what wente 3e out for[m] to se? a man clothid[n] with softe clothis[o]? Lo! thei that ben in a[p] precious cloth and in delices, ben in 'housis of
26 kyngis[q]. But what thing wente 3e out for[r] to se? a prophete? Sothli I seie to
27 3ou, and more than a prophete. This it[s] is[t], of whom it is writen, Lo! I sende myn aungel byfore thi face, 'the which[u] schal
28 make thi weye redy bifore thee. Sothly I seye to 3ou, among the[v] childeren of wymmen, no man is more[w] than John Baptist, prophete[x]; sothli he that is lesse in the[y] kyngdom of heuenes, is more than
29 he. And al the peple heeringe, and pup-

Judee, and in to[u] al the cuntre aboute.
And Joones disciplis toolden hym of alle 18
these thingis. And Joon clepide tweyn 19
of hise disciplis, and sente *hem* to Jhesu,
and seide, Art thou he that is to come,
or abiden we anothir? And whanne the 20
men cam to hym, thei seiden, Joon Baptist sente vs to thee, and seide, Art thou
he that is to come, or we abiden anothir?
And in that our he heelide many men of 21
her sijknessis, and woundis, and yuel
spiritis; and he 3af si3t to many blynde
men. And Jhesus answerde, and seide 22
to hem, Go 3e a3en, and telle 3e to Joon
tho thingis that 3e han herd and seyn;
blynde men seyn, crokid men goen, mesels ben maad cleene, deef men heren,
deed men risen a3en, pore men ben
takun to prechyng of the gospel. And 23
he that schal not be sclaundrid in me,
is blessid. And whanne the messangeris 24
of Joon weren go forth, he bigan to seie
of Joon to the puple, What wenten 3e 25
out in to desert to se? a reed waggid[o]
with the[p] wynd? But what wenten 3e 26
out to se? a man clothid with softe
clothis? Lo! thei that ben in precious
cloth and in delicis, ben in kyngis housis.
But what wenten 3e out to se? a profete? 3he, Y seie to 3ou, and more than a
profete. This is he, of whom it is writun, 27
Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face,
which[q] schal make 'thi weie redi[r] bifor
thee. Certis Y seie to 3ou, there is no 28
man more[s] prophete among children[t] of
wymmen, than is Joon[u]; but he that is
lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more
than he. And al the puple herynge, and 29
pupplicans, that hadden be baptisid with
baptym[v] of Joon, iustifieden God; but 30

p the disciples MOP. q to him AGMNOPQSUWXY. r sayinge of AGMNOPQSWXY. s two MPX. t come AG MNOPQSWXY. u or abide we AGMNOPSW. or we abiden QXY. v come AGMNOPQSWXY. w or AGMNOPQS WXY. x languischis AGMNOPQSUVWXY. y and of U. of V. z telleth SX. a Om. AGMNOPQWX. b and deed W. c prechen GMPQX. d Om. AG pr. m. K pr. m. MP. e *or maad kepers of the gospel* AGMNPSWX Y. Om. OQ. *ether ben maad keperis of the gospels* V. f who euer A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQXY. g schal be W pr. m. h messageres GO *passim* Q. i for to AGNOQWY. k Om. SX. l Om. AGMNOPQSWXY. m Om. SX. n clad SX. o clothing Q. p Om. MPQ. q kynges housis AGMNOPQSWXY. r Om. SX. s Om. AG MNOPQSWXY. t is he W pr. m. u that MPX. which K sec. m. UV. v Om. AGMNOPQSWXY. w more *prophete* AGMNOPQSWXY. x Om. AGMNOPQSWXY. the profete UV. y Om. O.

n Om. A pr. m. I. o wawid PQTgka. wagid S. p Om. I. q that k. r redi thi wey Rk. s a more I. t the children Tke. u Joon Baptist X sec. m. k. v the baptym CEIKMPQRSTUXbceghikaβ.

plicans, baptisid with baptym[z] of John,
30 iustifieden God; forsoth Pharisees and
wyse men of the[a] lawe, not baptisid of
him, dispiseden the conseil of God in[b]
31 hem silf[c]. Sothli the Lord seyde, Ther-
fore to whom schal I seye men of this
generacioun lyk[d], and to whom ben thei
32 lyk[d]? Thei ben lyk[d] to[e] children sittinge
in chepinge[f], and spekynge to gidere, and
seyinge, We han songun to 3ou with pipis,
and 3e han not daunsid[g]; we han maad
33 lamentacioun[h], and 3e han not wept. For-
soth John Baptist cam, nethir etinge breed,
nether[i] drynkynge wyn, and 3e seyn, He
34 hath a fend. Mannis sone cam etinge
and drynkinge, and 3e seyn, Lo! a man
'deuourere, *ether glotoun*[k], and drynkinge
wyn, frend of pupplicans and of[l] synful
35 men. And wysdom is justified of alle
36 her sones. Forsoth sum Pharise[m] preiede
Jhesu, that he schulde ete with him. And
he entringe in to the hous of the Pharise,
37 sat at the mete. And lo! a womman syn-
neresse[n], that was in the citee, as sche
knew, that Jhesu hadde sete[o] at the mete
in the hous of the Pharisee, brou3te an
38 alabastre box of oynement; and sche[p]
stondinge byhynde bisydis his feet, bigan
to moiste his feet with teeris, and wypide[q]
with heeris of hir heed[r], and kiste his
39 feet, and anoyntide[s] with oynement. Sothli
the Pharise seynge, that clepide him, seith
with ynne him silf, seiynge, If this were a
prophete, sothli he schulde wite, who and
what maner womman it were[t] that touch-
40 ith him, for she is a synneresse[u]. And
Jhesu answeringe seide to him, Symound,
I haue sum thing for[v] to seye to thee.
41 And he seith, Maistir, seie thou. And
he answeride, Tweye[w] dettours were to
sum[x] leenere, 'ethir *vsurer*[y]; oon ou3te
the Farisees and the wise men of the[v]
lawe, that weren not baptisid of hym,
dispisiden the counsel of God a3ens hem
silf. And the Lord seide, Therfor to 31
whom schal Y seie 'men of[w] this gene-
racioun lijk, and to whom ben thei lijk?
Thei ben lijk to children sittynge in 32
chepyng[x], and spekynge togider, and[y]
seiynge, We han sungun to 3ou with
pipis, and 3e han not daunsid; we han
maad mornyng, and 3e han not wept.
For Joon Baptist cam, nethir etynge 33
breed, ne drynkynge wyne, and 3e seyen,
He hath a feend. Mannus sone cam 34
etynge and drynkynge, and 3e seien, Lo!
a man a[z] deuourer, and drynkynge wyne,
a[a] frend of pupplicans and of synful men[b].
And wisdom is iustified of her sones. 35
But oon of the Farisees preiede Jhesu, 36
that he schulde ete with hym. And he
entride in to the hous of the Farise, and
sat at the mete. And lo! a synful wom- 37
man, that was in the citee, as sche knewe,
that Jhesu sat at the[c] mete in the hous
of the Farisee, sche brou3te an alabaustre
box of oynement; and sche stood bihynde 38
bysidis hise feet, and bigan to moiste
hise feet with teeris, and wipide with
the heeris of hir heed, and kiste hise feet,
and anoyntide with oynement. And the 39
Farise seynge, that hadde clepide hym,
seide within hym silf, seiynge, If this
were a prophete, he schulde wite, who
and what maner womman it were that
touchith[d] hym, for sche is a synful wom-
man. And Jhesus answeride, and seide 40
to hym, Symount, Y haue sumthing to
seie to thee. And he seide, Maistir, seie
thou. And he answeride, Twei dettouris 41
weren to o lener; and oon an3t fyue
hundrid pans, and 'the other[e] fifti; but

[z] the baptym GMOQUVWXY. [a] Om. V. [b] a3ens AG *sec. m.* in to MNOPQXY. a3en SW. [c] silf, *or a3ens hem silf* O [d] lichi MNP. [e] Om. U. [f] a chepyng MP. [g] lipped, *or daunsid* AGMNOPQSW. lepid *or daunsid* Y. [h] lamentacioun, *or mornynge* AGMNPSWY. [i] ne AGMNPQSWXY. [k] vourer, *or glotoun* AGMNPSY. glotoun O. devourer, *or glotoun* QW. vourere X. [l] Om. AGNOQSWXY. [m] oon of the Farisees A *pr.m.* G *pr. m.* MNPQXY. of the Pharisees G *sec.m.* O. [n] synner GMOPQWXY. [o] sitten O. seten GQXY. [p] Om. O. [q] wypede *hem* MP. [r] hened OY. [s] oyntede S. [t] is S. [u] synner A *pr. m.* GMNOPQSWXY. [v] Om. NSX. [w] Two GMOPQWX. [x] summe oo GMNOSXY. sum man oo Q. [y] Om. O. *or vsurer* GMPQWXY.

[v] Om. 1M *pr. m.* TeB. [w] Om. R. [x] the chepinge hi. [y] Om. T. [z] Om. QX. [a] and a 1. and KRSbg. [b] Om. 1. [c] Om. T. [d] touchide k. [e] the tothir EKMPSTUXcghi. anothir RkbaB.

fyue hundrid pens, and an other fyfty.
42 Sothli hem not hauynge wherof thei schulden 3elde, he 3af[z] frely[a] to 'euer ey-
43 thir[b]. Who[c] therfore loueth him more? Symound answeringe seide, I gesse, for he to whom he 'frely 3af[d] more. And he answeride[e] to him, Thou hast demyd
44 ri3tly[f]. And he, turnyd to the womman, seide to Symound, Seest thou this womman? I entride in to thi hous, thou hast not 3ouun watir to my feet; forsoth this *womman*[g] hath moistid my feet with teeris, and hath[h] wypt with hir heeris.
45 Thou hast not 3ouun to me a cosse; forsoth this *womman*[i], sithen sche[k] entride,
46 'ceesside not[l] to[m] kisse my feet. Thou 'hast not anoyntid[n] myn heed[o] with oyle; forsothe[p] this oyntide[q] my feet with oyne-
47 ment. For which thing I seie to thee, manye synnes ben for3ouun to hire, for sche hath[r] loued myche; sothli he[s] to whom is lesse for3ouun, loueth[t] lesse.
48 Sothli Jhesu seide to hir, Synnes[tt] ben for-
49 3ouun to thee. And thei that saten to gidere at the[u] mete, bigunne to[v] seie with ynne hem silf, Who is this[w] that[x] also
50 for3yueth synnes? Forsothe he seide[y] to the womman, Thi feith hath maad thee saf; go thou in pees.

CAP. VIII.

1 And it was[z] don aftirward, and Jhesu made iorney by citees and castelis, prechinge and euangelysinge the rewme of God,
2 and twelue with him; and summe wymmen that weren heelid of wickide[a] spiritis and syknessis, Marie, that is clepid Mawdeleyn[b], of whom seuene deuelis wenten[c]
3 out, and Jone, the wyf of[d] Chuse, procuratour of Eroude, and Susanne, and manye othere, whiche[e] mynystriden to him of her whanne thei hadden not wherof 'thei schulden[f] 3eelde, he for3af to bothe. Who thanne loueth hym more? Symount an-43
sweride, and seide, Y gesse, that[g] he to whom he for3af more. And he answeride to hym, Thou hast demyd ri3tli. And 44
he turnede to the womman, and seide to Symount, Seest thou this womman? I entride into thin hous, thou 3af[h] no[i] watir to my feet; but this[k] hath moistid my feet with teeris, and wipide with hir heeris. Thou hast not 3ouun to me a 45
cosse; but this, sithen sche entride, ceessside not to kisse my feet. Thou anoynt- 46
idist not myn heed with oile; but this[l] anoyntide my feet with oynement. For 47
the[m] which thing Y seie to thee, many synnes ben for3ouun to hir, for sche hath loued myche; and to whom is lesse for-
3ouun, he loueth lesse. And Jhesus seide 48
to hir, Thi synnes ben for3ouun to thee. And thei that saten to gider at the mete, 49
bigunnen to seie with ynne hem silf, Who is this that for3yueth synnes. But 50
he seide to the womman, Thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees.

CAP. VIII.

And it was don aftirward, and Jhesus 1
made iourney bi citees and castels, prechynge and euangelisynge the rewme of God, and twelue with hym; and sum 2
wymmen that weren heelid of wickid spiritis and sijknessis, Marie, that is clepid Maudeleyn, of whom seuene deuelis wenten out, and Joone, the wijf of Chuse, 3
the procuratoure of Eroude, and Susanne, and many othir, that mynystriden to hym

[z] for3af *G pr.m. MOPQ sec.m. W pr.m. XY.* [a] treuli *A.* Om. *Q sec.m.* [b] booth *AMNOQSY.* bothe *PWXY.* [c] Who of *hem MP.* [d] 3af *ANSWY.* for3aue *GMOPQX.* [e] answerynge *O.* [f] ri3t *O.* [g] Om. *AGMNOPQSWXY.* [h] Om. *AGMNOPQSWXY.* [i] Om. *AGMNOPQSWXY.* [k] I *A pr.m. GMNOPQXY pr.m.* [l] hath not ceesed *O.* [m] for to *AGMNOPQY.* [n] anoyntedest not *AGMNOPQWXY.* oyntedest not *S.* hast not oyntid *V.* [o] heued *OY.* [p] for *U.* [q] anoynted *AGMNOPQUWX.* [r] Om. *K.* [s] Om. *AGMNOPQSWXY.* [t] he loueth *S.* [tt] Thi synnes *W sec.m.* [u] Om. *N.* [v] for to *AGMNOPQWY.* [w] that *N.* [x] which *UV.* [y] saith *O.* [z] is *A pr.m. G pr.m. MNOPQSXY.* [a] wicke *SX.* [b] Magdalene *OU.* [c] weren cast *U pr.m.* [d] Om. *O.* [e] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.*

[f] to T. [g] Om. T. [h] 3afist KM. [i] not EPX. [k] sche this I. [l] sche this I. [m] Om. EIKPSTXg.

4 riches[f]. Forsoth whanne ful moche cumpanye cam to gidere, and fro citees hasti-
5 den to him, he seide[g] by[h] a[i] liknesse[k], He that sowith, 3ede[l] out for[m] to sowe his seed. And the while he sowith, sum felde by sydis the weye, and was[n] defoulid, and
6 briddis of the eyr eeten it. And another felde[o] doun[p] on a[q] stoon, and it sprungen vp[r] dryede[s], for it hadde not[t] moisture.
7 And anothir felde doun among thornes, and the thornes sprungen vp to gidere
8 strangliden it. And another felde doun in to good erthe[u], and it sprungun vp made an hundrid foold fruit. He[v] seyinge thes thingis criede, He that hath eeris of
9 heeringe, heere he[w]. Sothli his disciplis
10 axiden him, what this parable was. To whiche[x] he seyde, To 3ou it is 3ouun to knowe the mysterie of the kyngdom of God; forsothe to othere men in parablis, that thei seynge se not, and thei heeringe
11 vndirstonde not. Sothli this is the para-
12 ble. The seed is Goddis word; sothli thei[y] that *ben*[z] bisydis the weye, ben thes that heeren; aftirward the fend cometh, and takith awey the word fro[a] her herte, lest
13 thei bileuynge be maad saaf. Forwhi[b] thei that *'felden doun*[c] on[d] a stoon, ben these *'men* whiche[e] whenne thei han herd, receyuen the word with ioye. And thes han not roote[f]; for at[g] a[h] tyme thei bilenen, and in tyme of temptacioun thei gon
14 awey. Forsothe 'thes that[i] felden[k] doun in[l] thornes, ben thes that herden, and of[m] bysinessis[n], and richessis, and lustis[o] of lyf thei goynge ben stranglid, and[p] bryngen
15 not a3ein fruyt. Forsoth 'this that[q] *felde*[r] of her ritchesse[n]. And whanne myche
4 puple was come togidir, and men hi3eden to hym fro the[o] citees, he seide bi a symylitude, He that sowith, 3ede out to
5 sowe his seed. And while he sowith, sum fel[oo] bisidis the weie, and was defoulid, and briddis of the eir eten it. And[p] othir[q] fel[r] on a[s] stoon[t], and it
6 sprunge vp, and driede, for it hadde not moysture. And[u] othir[v] fel[w] among
7 thornes, and the thornes sprongen vp togider, and strangliden it. And othir
8 fel[x] in to good erthe, and it sprungun[y] made an hundrid foold fruyt. He seide[z] these thingis, and criede, He that hath eeris of heryng, here he. But hise disci-
9 plis axiden him, what this parable was.
10 And he seide to hem, To 3ou it is grauntid to knowe the pryuete of the kyngdom of God; but to othir men in parablis, that thei seynge se not, and thei herynge vndurstonde not. And this is the parable.
11 The[zz] seed is Goddis word; and thei that
12 ben bisidis the weie, ben these that heren; and aftirward the feend cometh, and takith awei the word fro her herte, lest thei bileuynge be maad saaf. But thei
13 that *fel* on a stoon, ben these that whanne thei han herd, resseyuen the word with ioye. And these han not[a] rootis; for at a tyme thei bileuen, and in tyme of temptacioun thei goen awei. But that
14 that fel among thornes, ben these that herden, and of bisynessis[b], and ritchessis, and lustis of lijf thei gon forth, and ben stranglid, and bryngen forth no fruyt.
15 But that that *fel* in to good erthe, ben

[f] facultees, *or ryches* AT. facultees, *or rychessis* GMNPQSWY. faculteis OX. richessis V. [g] saith o. [h] by hym T. [i] Om. o. [k] lienesse, *or ensaumple* AGMNPQTWY. ensaumple o. lykenesse, *or exsaumple* S. [l] goith G *pr. m.* MOPQTXY. [m] Om. UVX. [n] is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOPST. it is QXY. [o] fil U *sec. m.* [p] Om. U *sec. m.* [q] the U *sec. m.* [r] Om. AGMNOPQSTXY. [s] and dryede U. [t] no V. [u] lond X. [v] And he V. [w] Om. KUV. [x] whom MPQXY. [y] tho MPQWXY. [z] *felden* G *pr. m.* *fellen* MPQY. Om. NOSTX. [a] of o. [b] But U *sec. m.* [c] Om. AOSTUVWX. *fellen* GMNPQ. [d] vpon AGMNOPQTWY. [e] that AGMNOPQSTWY. Om. X. [f] rootis AGMNOPQSTWXY. [g] Om. Q. [h] Om. Q. [i] that that AGMNPQSTWY. that at o. this that V. that X. [k] fel WX. [l] on IV. [m] of the AGMNOPQSTWY. [n] besynes NU. the bisynesses X. [o] voluptees AGMNOPQSTWXY. [p] and thai o. [q] that that AGMNPQSTWXY. that at o. [r] *felde* AM. *felle* GY. Om. QTW. *fel* X.

[n] richessis EIKPQRSXchia. [o] Om. ghi. [oo] felde doun b *pr. m.* [p] Om. k *pr. m.* [q] another k. [r] felde doun b *pr. m.* [s] the I. Om. k *pr. m.* aβ. [t] stonys k *pr. m.* a. [u] Om. k *pr. m.* [v] another k. [w] felde R. felde doun b *pr. m.* a. [x] felde doun b. [y] sprung up and CM *sec. m.* QRUX. sprungun up I. sprungun up and KPSbeghk *pr. m.* aβ. sprung vp M *pr. m.* ik *sec. m.* [z] seith hi. [zz] This R. [a] no ehia. [b] bisinesse hi.

doun[s] in to[t] good erthe, ben thes *men*[u] whiche[v], in[w] good herte and best, heeringe the word holdun, and bryngen forth fruyt
16 in pacience. Forsoth no man li3tinge[x] a lanterne hilith[y] it with a vessel, ethir[z] puttith[a] vndir a bed, but on[b] a candil-
17 sticke, that men entringe se li3t. 'Forsoth no thing is priuey[c], which[d] schal not be openyd, neither hid[e], which[f] schal not be
18 knowun, and come into[g] apert. Therfore se 3e, hou 3e heeren; forsothe it schal be 3ouun to him that hath, and who euere hath not, also this[h] he gessith[i] him[k] silf[l] to[ll] haue, schal be takun awey fro him.
19 Forsoth his modir and britheren camen to him; and thei my3ten not go fully to
20 him for the cumpany of peple. And it is[m] told to him, Thi modir and thi britheren stonden with oute forth, willinge[n]
21 to[o] se thee. Which[p] answeringe seide to hem, My moder and my britheren ben thes, whiche[q] heeren the word of God,
22 and don[r]. Forsoth it was[s] don in oon of dayes[t], and he sti3ede in to a boot and his disciplis. And he seith to hem, Passe we[u] ouer the stondinge watir. And thei sti3eden
23 vp. Sothli, hem rowynge, he slepte. And a tempest of wynd cam doun in to the watir, and thei weren driuen hidur and thidur with wawis, and weren in perel.
24 Forsothe thei comynge ny3 reysiden him, seyinge, Comaundour, we perischen. And he risynge blamyde the wynd, and the tempest of watir[v]; and it ceesside, and
25 pesyblete was[w] maad. Forsoth he seyde to hem, Where is 3oure feith? Whiche[x] dredinge wondriden, 'seyinge to gidere[y], Who, gessist thou, 'is this[z]? for he comaundith to wyndis[a] and to the[b] see, and

these that, in a good herte, and best heren the word, and holdun, and brengen forth fruyt in pacience. No man lit3neth[c] a 16
lanterne, and hilith it with[d] a vessel, or puttith *it* vndur a bed, but on a candilstike, that men that entren seen li3t.
For ther is no priuei thing, which schal 17
not be openyd, nether hid thing, which schal not be knowun, and come in to open. Therfor se 3e, hou 3e heren; for 18
it schal be 3ouun to hym that hath, and who euer hath not, also that that he weneth that he haue, schal be takun awei fro hym. And his modir and 19
britheren camen to hym; and thei my3ten not come to hym for the puple.
And it was teeld to hym, Thi modir and 20
thi britheren stonden with outforth, willynge to se thee. And he answeride, and 21
seide to hem, My modir and my britheren ben these, that heren the word of God, and doon *it*. And it was don in oon of 22
daies[e], he wente vp in to a boot, and hise disciplis. And he seide to hem, Passe we ouer the see. And thei wenten vp. And while thei rowiden, he slepte. 23
And a[f] tempest of wynde cam doun in to the watir, and thei weren dryuun hidur and thidur with wawis, and weren in perel. And thei camen ny3, and reisiden 24
hym, and seiden, Comaundoure, we perischen. And he roos[g], and blamyde the wynde, and the tempest of the watir; and it ceesside, and pesibilte was maad.
And he seide to hem, Where is 3oure 25
feith? Which[h] dredynge wondriden, and seiden togidir, Who, gessist thou, is this? for he comaundith to wyndis[i] and to[k] the see, and thei obeien to hym. And 26

[s] Om. *GMNOPQSTWXY*. [t] Om. Q. [u] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [v] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [w] in to T. [x] li3tenynge *AGNOQTWY*. [y] heelyd *W*. [z] or *GMOPQTWXY*. [a] putteth *hit* O. puttith *it* Y. [b] vpon *AGMNOPQTWY*. [c] For there is not [no QT] priuey thenge *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [d] the whiche *AGMNOQSTWY*. that *X*. [e] hid thenge *AGMNOPQST sec. m. UWXY*. [f] the whiche *AGMNOQSTWY*. that *X*. [g] to *AGMNOPSWXY*. [h] that that *AGMNPSWXY*. that O. this that *U*. [i] weneth *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] Om. T. [l] Om. *AGMNOPQSWXY*. [ll] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [m] was *G sec. m. UVW*. [n] wilnynge *QWY*. [o] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [p] The whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [q] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [r] don *therafter* OQW. don *after it* MP. don *it* U *sec. m.* [s] is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. [t] the dayes MP. [u] 3e O. [v] the watir *W*. [w] is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m. MNOPQSTX*. [x] The whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [y] togidere, seiende *XY*. [z] this is K *pr. m.* [a] the windus *X*. [b] Om. *AGNOPQSTW sec. m. XY*.

[c] li3tith Re. [d] vndur b. [e] the daies *plures*. tho daies k. [f] Om. k *pr. m.* [g] roos vp IKg. [h] The whiche I. [i] the wyndis egk. [k] Om. b.

26 thei obeyen to him. And thei rowiden to[c] the cuntree of Gerasenus[d], which[e] is
27 a3ens Galilee. And whanne he wente out to the lond, sum man ran to him, which[f] hadde a deuyl now longe[g] tymes[h], and was not clothid[i] with cloth, neither dwell-
28 ide in hous[k], but in sepulcris. This as he sy3 Jhesu, felde doun bifore him, and criynge with greet voys seide, What to me and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of 'God the hi3este[l]? I beseche thee, that thou
29 turmente not me. Sothli he comaundide to the vnclene spirit, that he schulde go out fro the man. Forsothe he took him longe[m] tymes, and he[n] kept in stockis was bounden with chaynes, and, the boondis broken, he was led of fendis[o] in desert.
30 Sothli Jhesu axide[p] him, seyinge, What name is to thee? And he seyde, A legioun; for manye fendis[q] hadde entrid in
31 to him. And[r] thei preiden him, that he schulde not[rr] comaunde hem[s], that thei
32 'schulden go[t] in to the[u] depnesse. Forsothe a[v] flok of manye hoggis[w] 'was there[x] lesewynge in an hil, and thei preieden him[y], that he schulde suffre hem to[z] entre
33 'in to[a] hem. And he suffride hem. Therfore fendis[b] wenten out fro the man, and entride in to hoggis[c]; and with bire the floc wente hedlinge[d] in to the lake of-
34 watir, and was[e] stranglid. Which[f] 'thing, as thei that lesewiden sy3en don[g], thei[h] fledden, and tolden in to the citee, and in[i]
35 townes. Sothli thei 3eden[k] out to[l] se that thing that was[m] don. And[n] thei founden the man sittinge clothid[o], fro whom the fendis wenten out, and in hool mynde at
36 his feet; and thei dredden. Sothli and

thei rowiden to the cuntree of Gerasenus, that is a3ens Galilee. And whanne he 27
wente out to the loond, a man ran to hym, that hadde a deuel long tyme, and he was not clothid with cloth, nether dwellide in hous, but in sepulcris. This[l], 28
whanne he sai3 Jhesu, fel doun bifor hym, and he criynge with a[m] greet vois seide, What to me and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of the hi3est God? Y biseche thee, that thou turmente 'not me[mm]. For 29
he comaundide the vncleene spirit, that he schulde go out fro the man. For he took hym ofte tymes, and he was boundun with cheynes, and kept in stockis, and, whanne the boondis weren brokun, he was lad of deuelis[n] in to desert. And 30
Jhesus axide hym, and seide, What name is to thee? And he seide, A legioun†; for many deuelis weren entrid in to hym. And thei preyden hym, that he schulde 31
not comaunde hem, that thei schulden go[nn] in to helle. And there was a flok 32
of many swyne lesewynge in an hil, and thei preieden hym, that he schulde suffre hem to[o] entre in to hem. And he suffride hem. And so the deuelis wenten out fro 33
the man, and entriden in to the swyne; and with a birre the flok wente heedlyng in to the pool, and was drenchid. And whanne the hirdis sayn this thing 34
don, thei flowen[p], and tolden in to the cite, and in to[q] the[r] townes. And thei 35
3eden out to se that thing that was don. And thei camen to Jhesu, and thei founden the man sittynge clothid, fro whom the deuelis[s] wenten out, and in hool mynde at hise feet; and thei dredden.

† A legioun is a thousand, sixte hundrid, sixti and sixe. K.

[c] in to *w pr. m.* [d] Genasareth G *pr. m. MNPTXY.* Jerasenoruth *o.* [e] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [f] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWY.* that *X.* [g] moche *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [h] tyme *M.* [i] clad *SX.* [k] housis *W.* [l] hi3est God *MPY.* God hi3est G *pr. m. U.* the hi3est God *WX.* [m] moche *AGMNOPSTWXY.* mony Q *sec. m.* [n] Om. *o.* [o] deuels *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [p] axinge *V.* [q] deuels *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [r] Om. *K.* [rr] Om. G *pr. m.* [s] to hem *AGMNOPQSTWY.* [t] wenten *MNPQTXY.* [u] Om. *X.* [v] ther was a *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [w] *swyin* hoggis *GY.* swyne *o.* [x] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [y] Om. *o.* [z] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [a] to *U.* [b] deuels *AGMNOQSTWXY.* the deuels *P.* [c] swyne *o.* the hoggis *GQVXY.* [d] heuedlynge *o.* [e] is *AG pr. m. MNOPSXY.* [f] The whiche *AGMNPQSTWXY.* Om. *o.* [g] thing as thei that leseweden *or kepten in the lesewe* sy3en don *ATW.* thing as thei that lesewiden *or kepten in lesewis* sy3en don *GMPY.* thing as thei that leseweden *or kepten in lesowe* sy3en don *NS.* and whan the hirdis sawen this thenge *o.* [h] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWY.* [i] Om. *o.* in to QU *pr. m. W.* [k] camen G *pr. m. MNOPQTXY.* [l] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [m] is G *pr. m. MNPQSTXY.* [n] and thei camen to Jhesu, and Q *sec. m.* [o] clod *S.* clad *X.*

[l] This *man* K. [m] Om. b. [mm] me not. R. [n] the deuel e *pr. m.* [nn] not go i *sec. m.* [o] Om. c. [p] fledden EPQX*a*. [q] Om. EPQ. [r] Om. CU. [s] fendis CEIKMPQRSUXbceghik*aβ*.

thei that syȝen tolden to hem, how he
37 was maad hool of the legioun. And al
the multitude of the cuntree of Gerasenus[p]
preieden him, that he schulde go fro hem,
for thei weren holde[q] with greet drede.
Sothli he stiȝynge in to a boot turned[qq]
38 aȝein. And the man of whom the[r] fendis[s]
wente out, preied him, that he schulde be
with him[t]. Sothli Jhesu lefte him, sey-
39 inge, Go aȝeyn in to thin hous, and telle
hou grete[u] thingis God hath don to thee.
And he wente thorw al the citee, prech-
inge, hou grete[v] thingis Jhesu[w] hadde[x]
40 don to him. Forsothe it was[y] don, whanne
Jhesu hadde gon aȝeyn, the cumpanye of
peple receyuede him; forsothe alle weren
41 abidinge him. And loo! a man, to whom
the name *was*[z] Jayrus, and he[a] was a[b]
prince of a synagoge; and he fel doun to[c]
the feet of Jhesu, preiynge him, that he
42 schulde entre in to his hous, for olypi[d]
douȝtir was to him almoost of twelue ȝeer,
and this deiede. And it bifel, the[e] while
he wente, he was throngun[f] of the cum-
43 peny[g]. And sum womman was in flix
of blood fro[h] twelue ȝeer, which[i] hadde
spendid al hir catel[k] in to lechis, nether
44 myȝte[l] be curid of ony, cam[m] nyȝ bihynde,
and touchide the hem of his clooth[n], and
45 a non the flix[o] of hir blood stood[p]. And
Jhesu seith[q], Who is it that touchide
me[r]? Sothli[s] alle men denyinge[t], Petre
seide, and thei that weren with him,
Comaundour, 'cumpanyes thringen[u], and
turmentyn[v] thee, and thou seist, Who
46 touchide me? And Jhesus seide[w], Sum
man touchide[x] me, forwhi[y] 'and I haue
knowe[z] vertu 'to haue gon[a] out of[b] me.
47 Sothly[c] the womman seynge, for it was

And thei that sayn tolden to hem, hou 36
he was maad hool of the legioun. And 37
al the multitude of the cuntre of Gera-
senus preiede hym, that he schulde go
fro hem, for thei werun holdun with
greet drede. He[t] wente vp in to a[u] boot,
and turnede aȝen. And the man of whom 38
the deuelis weren gon out, preide hym,
that he schulde be with hym. Jhesus
lefte hym, and seide, Go aȝen in to thin 39
hous, and telle hou grete thingis God
hath don to thee. And he wente thorow
al the cite, and prechide, hou grete
thingis Jhesus[v] hadde don to hym. And 40
it was don, whanne Jhesus was gon aȝen,
the puple resseyuede hym; for alle weren
abidynge hym. And lo! a man, to whom 41
the name *was* Jayrus, and he was prynce
of a synagoge; and he[w] fel doun at the
feet of Jhesu, and preiede hym, that he
schulde entre in to his hous, for he 42
hadde but o douȝter 'almost of twelue
ȝeer eelde[x], and sche was deed. And
it bifel, the while he wente, he was
thrungun[y] of the puple. And a womman 43
that hadde a[z] flux of blood twelue ȝeer,
and hadde spendid al hir catel in leechis,
and[a] sche[b] miȝte not be curid of ony, and 44
sche cam nyȝ bihynde, and touchide the
hem of his cloth, and anoon the fluxe of
hir blood ceesside. And Jhesus seide, 45
Who is that[c] touchide me? And whanne
alle men denyeden, Petre seide, and thei
that weren with hym, Comaundour, the
puple thristen, and disesen thee, and
thou seist, Who touchide me? And Jhe- 46
sus seide, Summan hath touchid me, for
that[d] vertu ȝede out of me. And the 47
womman seynge, that it was not hid fro

p Genazareth *MNPTXY*. Gerasenorum *o*. q holden *AGMNOQSTUXY*. qq turnedyn K. r Om. *AGMNPQS TWXY*. s deuels *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. t Om. *T*. u many *G pr. m. MOPQTXY*. v many *G pr. m. MOPQTXY*. w God *OW*. x hath *W*. y is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. z Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. a Om. *XY*. b Om. *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. c at *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. d an oonlepy *MOP*. oonlippy *QTWXY*. e Om. *Q*. f throngun, *or pressid AGMNPSTWY*. throngen, *or thrust U sec. m*. g cumpanyes of puple *AGMNPQSTXY*. company of pepil *o*. cumpanyes of the peple *W*. h Om. *o*. i the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. k substaunce *AGMNOPQ STWXY*. l sche miȝt *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. m and sche cam *o*. *sche* came *GQY*. n clothis *T*. o fluxe *Y*. p ceesed *o*. q sayde *o*. r Om. *T*. s And whan *o*. t denyden *o*. u cumpanyes of puple thringen *AGMNPQSTWXY*. the pepil thristen *o*. cumpenyes thringen, *or thrustynge U sec. m*. v disesen *o*. w saith *o*. x hath touchid *o*. y for *o*. z Om. *o*. a ȝeed *o*. b fro *QT pr. m*. c And *o*.

t And he b. u Om. h. v God e *pr. m*. w Om. k *pr. m*. x of t. ȝ. e. almest IKsg. y thrist I. z the I. a Om. hi. b Om. IKg. c that that E. it that Ic. this that MX *pr. m*. he that k. d Om. I.

not priuey[d], sche[e] tremblinge cam[f], and felde doun bifore[g] his feet, and for what cause sche hadde touchid him sche schewide byfore al the peple, and hou a non
48 sche was[h] heelid. And he[i] seide to hir, Dou3tir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go
49 thou[k] in pees. ⁓3it him spekinge[l], sum[m] man cam to[n] the prince of the[o] synagoge, seyinge[p] to him, For[q] thi dou3tir is deed,
50 nyle thou trauaile the maystir. Sothli[r] this word herd[s], Jhesu answeride to the fadir of the damysele[t], Nyle thou drede, but ⁓oonly bileue thou[u], and sche shal be
51 saaf. And whanne he ⁓had come[v] to the hous, he suffride not ony man for[w] to entre with him, no[x] but Petre and[y] John and James, and the fadir and the[z] modir
52 of the damysele[a]. Sothli alle wepten, and biwayleden[b] hir. And he seide, Nyle 3e wepe, sothli the damysele[c] is not deed,
53 but slepith. And thei scorniden him,
54 witinge for[d] sche was deed. Forsothe[e] he holdinge hir hond criede, seyinge,
55 Damysel[f], ryse[g] vp. And hir spirit turnyde a3eyn, and sche roos anon. And he comaundide to[h] 3iue to hir for[i] to ete.
56 And hir fadir and modir wondriden gretly; to whiche[k] he comaundide, that thei schulden not seye to ony man[l] ⁓the thing that[m] was don.

CAP. IX.

1 Forsothe twelue[n] apostlis clepid to gidere, Jhesu 3af to hem vertu and power on[o] alle deuelis, and that thei schulde
2 heele sykenessis[p]. And he sente hem for[q] to preche the kyngdom of God, and for[r]
3 to heele syke men. And he seith to hem, ⁓Take 3e no thing[s] in the[t] weye, nethir 3erd, nethir[u] scrippe, nethir breed, nethir[v]

hym, cam tremblynge, and fel doun at hise feet, and for what cause sche hadde touchid hym sche schewide bifor al the puple, and hou anoon sche was helid.
And he seide to hir, Dou3tir, thi feith 48
hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees.
And 3it while he spak, a man cam fro 49
the prince of the synagoge, and seide to hym, Thi dou3tir is deed, nyle thou trauel the maister.
And whanne this 50
word was herd, Jhesus answeride to the fadir of the damysel, Nyle thou drede, but bileue thou oonli, and sche schal be saaf.
And whanne he cam to the hous, 51
he suffride no man to entre with hym, but Petir and Joon and James, and the fadir and the modir of the damysel.
And 52
alle wepten, and biweileden hir. And he seide, Nyle 3e wepe, for the damysel is not deed, but slepith.
And thei scorneden 53
hym, and wisten that sche was deed.
But he helde hir hoond, and criede, and 54
seide, Damysel, rise vp.
And hir spirit 55
turnede a3en, and sche roos anoon. And he comaundide to 3yue to hir to ete.
And 56
hir fadir and modir wondriden greetli; and he comaundide hem[d], that thei schulden not seie to ony that thing that was don.

CAP. IX.

And whanne the twelue apostlis weren 1
clepid togidir, Jhesus 3af to hem vertu and power on alle deuelis, and that thei schulden heele sijknessis.
And he sente 2
hem for[e] to preche the kyngdom of God, and to heele sijk men.
And he seide to 3
hem, No thing take 3e in the weie, nether 3erde[f], ne scrippe, nether breed, ne mo-

[d] hidde fro him o. [e] Om. o. she cam *MPY*. cam *X*. [f] Om. *MOPXY*. [g] at o. [h] is *AGMNPQSTXY*. [i] Crist *MP*. [k] Om. *X*. [l] And 3itt while he spake o. [m] a o. [n] fro o. [o] Om. *V*. [p] and sayde o. [q] Om. o. [r] Om. *AGMNQSTWXY*. And whan o. [s] was hard o. [t] wenche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] bileeue thou only *GXY*. [v] cam G *pr. m. MNPQTXY*. [w] Om. *NOSX*. [x] Om. *MOP*. mo Q. [y] Om. *N*. [z] Om. *GMNPUVXY*. [a] wenche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [b] wayleden *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [c] wenche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [d] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] Sothely o. [f] Wenche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [g] to thee Y seie, rise Q *sec. m*. [h] for to *AGMNOQTWY*. [i] Om. *S*. [k] whom *XY*. [l] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [m] that that *AGMNPQSTWXY*. that at o. [n] the twelue *M*. twelue the P. [o] vpon *AGMNOPQTWY*. [p] languyschyngis *AGMPQSTWXY*. languischis *NO*. [q] Om. *X*. [r] Om. *SW pr. m. X*. [s] No thing take 3e *XY*. [t] Om. *K*. [u] ne *A sec. m. GMNOPQSTWXY*. [v] ne *AGMNOPQSTWXY*.

[d] to hem R. [e] Om. 1bcegk. [f] a 3erde 1Kbg.

money, and[w] nethir[x] haue ȝe twey[y] cootis.
4 And in to what euere hous ȝe schulen
entre, 'dwelle ȝe[z] there, and go ȝe not out
5 thennis. And who euere schulen[zz] not
receyue ȝow, ȝe goynge out[a] of that citee
schake[b] of also[c] the poudir of ȝoure feete
6 in to witnessinge on[d] hem. Sothli thei
gon out, cumpassiden[e] bi castels, euange-
7 lisinge and heelinge euerewhere. Forsoth
Eroude, 'the fourthe prince[f], herde alle
the[g] thingis that weren don of him[h], and
8 he doutide, for that[i] it was seid of sum
men[k], for Joon roos[l] aȝen[m] fro deede
men[n]; forsoth[o] of sum men[p], for Elye
apperide; sothli[q] of othere men[r], for oon
9 of the olde prophetis roos. And Eroude
seith, I haue bihedid[s] Joon; sothli who is
this, of whom I heere thes[t] thingis? And
10 he souȝte for[u] to se him. And apostlis[v]
turnynge[w] aȝeyn toolden to him, what
euere[x] thingis thei[y] diden. And hem takun
to, he wente on anothere half in to desert[z]
11 place, which[a] is[b] Bethsayda. Which[c] thing
whanne the cumpanyes[d] hadden knowen,
thei folowiden him. And he receyuyde hem,
and spak to hem of the kingdom of God;
and heelide hem that hadden nede of cure.
12 Sothli the day bigan for[e] to bowe doun,
and the twelue comynge nyȝ seiden to
him, Leeue the cumpanyes[f], that thei go-
ynge 'turne in to castels[g] and townes, that
ben aboute, that thei fynde metis, for we
13 ben here in a desert place. Forsothe he
seith to hem, ȝyue ȝe[h] to hem to[i] ete. And
thei seiden, Ther ben not to vs more than
fyue loouys and tweye[k] fischis, no[l] but[m]
perauenture and[n] we go, and byen metis
14 'in to[o] al the[p] cumpany. Sothli the[q] men

ney, and nether haue ȝe two cootis. And 4
in to what hous that[f] ȝe entren, dwelle
ȝe there, and go ȝe not out fro thennus.
And who euer resseyuen not ȝou, go ȝe 5
out of that citee, and schake ȝe of the
poudir of ȝoure feet in to witnessyng on[g]
hem. And thei ȝeden forth, and wenten 6
aboute bi castels, prechynge and helynge
euery where. And Eroude tetrak herde 7
alle thingis that weren don of hym, and
he doutide, for that[h] it was seide of 8
sum men, that Joon was risen fro deth;
and of summen, that Elie hadde apperid;
but of othere, that oon of the elde pro-
phetis was risun. And Eroude seide, Y 9
haue biheedid Joon; and who is this, of
whom Y here siche thingis? And he
souȝte to se hym. And the apostlis[i] 10
turneden aȝen, and tolden to hym alle
thingis that[k] thei hadden don. And he
took hem, and wente bisidis in to a de-
sert place, that is Bethsada. And whanne 11
the puple knewen this, thei folewiden
hym. And he resseyuede hem, and spak
to hem of the kyngdom of God; and
he heelide hem that hadden neede of
cure. And the dai bigan to bowe doun, 12
and the twelue camen, and seiden to
hym, Leeue the puple, that thei go, and
turne in to castels[l] and townes, that ben
aboute, that thei fynde mete, for we ben
here in a[m] desert place. And he seide 13
to hem, ȝyue ȝe to[n] hem to ete. And
thei seiden[o], Ther ben not to vs mo than
fyue looues and twei fischis, but per-
auenture that[p] we go, and bie meetis to
al this[q] puple[r]. And the men weren al- 14
most fyue thousynde. And he seide to

[w] Om. *w*. [x] ne *MP*. [y] twe *K*. two *MOPQTUWXY*. [z] dwelleth *X*. [zz] shal *MPX*. [a] out thens *o*. [b] shaketh *SX*. [c] al *T*. [d] vpon *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [e] enuyrowneden *AGMNPQSTWXY*. enuyrouned *o*. [f] prince of the fourth part *AMNPQTX*. fourthe prince *o*. prince *w*. prince of the fourth part *of Galilee G pr. m. Y*. [g] thes *K*. Om. *GPSUVWX*. [h] hem *o*. [i] Om. *KVX*. [k] Om. *o*. [l] hath risen *XY*. [m] Om. *AGMNOPQ SVWXY*. [n] Om. *AG pr. m. MNOPQUXY*. [o] sothely *QXY*. [p] Om. *o*. [q] forsothe *o*. [r] Om. *AGMNOPQ STWXY*. [s] byheueded *OY*. [t] soche *AGMNOQST*. siche *PY*. suche *WX*. [u] Om. *SX*. [v] the apostlis *GMP QW pr. m. XY*. [w] turned *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [x] Om. *V*. [y] that thei *A pr. m. T*. [z] a desert *MP*. [a] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [b] is *clepid GQY*. [c] The whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [d] cumpanyes of puplis *A pr. m. MNPTY*. cumpanye of puplis *A sec. m.* cumpanyes of puple *GQSX*. company of pepil *OW*. [e] Om. *STX*. [f] companyes of pepul *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [g] in to castelis turne *X*. [h] Om. *N*. [i] for to *AGMNOP QTUVWY*. [k] two *GMOPQUWXY*. [l] Om. *OX*. [m] but if *X*. [n] Om. *o*. [o] for *o*. to *W pr. m*. [p] this *MP Q sec. m*. [q] Om. *T*.

[f] Om. k. [g] to gk. of hi. [h] Om. IKR *pr. m.* bg. [i] postlis Ig. [k] Om. b. [l] the castels IRgk. [m] Om. EIg. [n] Om. Ihk. [o] seiden to him k. [p] Om. k. [q] the CIKRUC *sec. m.* k. Om. A *pr. m.* EMPQS bceghioβ. [r] puplis s.

weren almoost fyue thousynde. Forsothe he seith to his disciplis, Make[r] hem to[s] 15 sitte to mete by feestis[t], fyftyes[u]. And thei diden so, and thei maden alle men 16 sitte[v] to[w] the mete. Forsothe fyue looues and tweye[x] fysches takun, he byheld in to heuene, and blesside hem, and brak, and delide to his disciplis, that thei schulden 17 putte[y] bifore the cumpanyes[z]. And alle men eeten, and 'weren fillid[a]; and 'this that[b] lefte to hem 'of broken metis[c] was[d] 18 taken[e], twelue coffyns[f]. And it was[g] don, whanne he was aloone preiynge, and his disciplis weren with him, and he axide hem, seiynge[h], Whom 'seyn the cumpanyes 19 me[i] to[k] be? And thei answeriden, and seiden, John Baptist, forsothe othere *seyen*[l] Elye, but othere *seyen*[m], for o[n] 20 prophete of the formere hath risun. Sothli he seide to hem, But whom seye ȝe me to[o] be? Symound Petre answeringe seide, 21 The[p] Crist of God. And he blamynge hem comaundide hem[q] that thei schulden 22 seie to no man[r], 'and seith[s] 'thes thingis[t], For it bihoueth mannis sone to[u] suffre manye thingis, and to[v] be repreued of the[w] eldere men, and of[x] princes of prestis, and of scribis, and for[y] to be slayn, and 23 in[z] the thridde day to[a] ryse aȝen. Forsothe he seide to alle men, If ony man[b] wole come aftir me, denye he him silf, and take he[c] his cross euery day, and sue he 24 me. Sothli he that schal wilne[d] to[e] make his lyf[f] saaf, schal leese it; forwhi he that schal leese his lyf[g] for me, schal make it 25 saaf. Forsothe[h] what profitith it to a[i] man, if he wynne al the world, sothli[k] leese him silf, and do peyringe of[l] him hise disciplis, Make ȝe[r] hem sitte[s] to mete bi cumpanyes, a fifti to gidir. And 15 thei diden so, and thei maden alle men sitte to mete. And whanne he hadde 16 take the fyue looues and twei fischis, he biheeld in to heuene, and blesside hem, and brak, and delide to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth[t] bifor the cumpanyes[u]. And alle men eeten, and 17 weren fulfillid; and that that lefte to hem of brokun metis was takun vp, twelue cofyns. And it was don, whanne he 18 was aloone preiynge, hise disciplis weren with hym, and he axide hem, and seide, Whom seien the puple that Y am? And 19 thei answeriden, and seiden, Joon Baptist, othir[v] *seien* Elie, and othir *seien*, o profete of the formere is risun. And 20 he seide to hem, But who[vv] seien ȝe that Y am? Symount Petir answeride, and seide, The Crist of God. And he blam- 21 ynge hem comaundide that thei schulden seie to no man, and seide[w] these thingis, 22 For it bihoueth mannus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the princis of prestis, and of scribis[x], and to be slayn, and the thridde dai to rise aȝen. And he seide 23 to alle, If ony wole come aftir me, denye he hym silf, and take he his cross euery dai, and sue he me. For he that wole 24 make his lijf saaf schal leese it; and he that leesith his lijf for me, schal make it saaf. And what profitith it[y] to[z] a man, 25 if he wynne al the world, and leese hym-silf, and do peiryng of him silf. For 26 who so schameth me and my wordis, mannus sone schal schame hym, whanne

[r] make ȝe *AGMNOPSTW sec.m. XY.* make we Q. [s] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [t] Om. Q. [u] fifties togidere *U sec. m.* [v] to sitte *OSX.* [w] at *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [x] two *MPUWXY.* [y] put to Q. [z] cumpanye *W.* [a] ben fulfillid G *pr. m. MOPQTXY.* weren fulfillid G *sec. m. W.* [b] that that *AGMNPQSWXY.* that at O. that thei Q. [c] Om. *X.* [d] is *A pr.m.* G *pr.m. MNPQSTXY.* [e] taken vp *AGMNOPSUVWXY.* [f] cofines of broke mete *X.* [g] is *A pr.m.* G *pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [h] Om. *K.* [i] the kumpanyes seyn me *XY.* [k] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [l] seiden *K.* [m] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [n] a *A.* oon *M.* one *P.* [o] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [p] Om. *S.* [q] Om. *X.* [r] man these thingis *X.* [s] sayinge *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [t] Om. *X.* [u] for to *AGMNOPTW.* [v] for to *AGMNOPTWY.* [w] Om. O. [x] Om. *OTWXY.* of the Q. [y] Om. *SX.* [z] Om. *GMOPQTWXY.* [a] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [b] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [c] Om. *PUV.* [d] wole *GMPY.* wite *X.* [e] Om. *AGMOPQSTWXY.* [f] soule, *that is his lijf AGQST pr. m. WY.* soule, *that is lijf MNPT sec. m.* soul O*X.* [g] soule, *that is lijf AMNPTW.* soule, *that is his lijf GQY.* soule O*SX.* [h] Sotheli *GMOPQTWXY.* [i] Om. *K.* [k] forsothe *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [l] to *XY.*

[r] Om. g *pr. m.* [s] to sitte s *sec. m.* ghi. [t] Om. A. [u] cumpanye A *pr. m.* [v] othere *men* IKg. [vv] whom R. [w] he seide k *pr. m.* [x] the scribis e*a.* [y] Om. k. [z] Om. k *pr. m.*

26 silf? Forwhi who that schal schame me and my wordis, and mannis sone schal schame him, whanne he schal come in his mageste, and of the fadir[m], and of the[n] 27 hooly aungels. Forsoth I seye to 3ou, verily ther ben summe stondinge here, whiche[o] schulen not taste[p] deeth, til thei 28 seen the rewme of God. Sothli it was[q] don aftir thes wordis almoost ei3te dayes, and he took Petre and James and John, and he sti3ede in to an hil, that he schulde 29 preie. And the while he[r] preiede, the liknesse of his cheere was[s] maad othir maner, and his clothing[t] whit schynynge. 30 And loo! tweye[u] men spaken with him, 31 forsothe Moyses and Elye weren seyn in mageste; and thei seyden his goynge out[v], which[w] he was to fillinge[x] in Jerusalem. 32 Forsothe Petre, and thei that weren with him, weren greuyd[y] with[z] sleep, and thei wakinge sy3en his mageste, and tweye[a] 33 men that stooden with him. And it was[b] don, whanne thei departiden fro him, Petre seith to Jhesu, Comandour, it is good to vs for[c] to be here, and[d] make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, and[e] oon to Moyses, and oon to Elye; not wit- 34 inge what he schulde seye. Sothli him spekinge thes thingis, a cloude was[f] maad, and schadewide hem; and thei[g] dredden[h], 35 hem[i] entringe in to the clowde[k]. And a voys was[l] maad fro[m] the clowde, seyinge, This is my dereworthe sone, heere 3e him. 36 And the[n] while the vois was[o] maad, Jhesu was[p] founden aloone. And thei helden pees, and 'seide to no man[q] in tho dayes ou3t of tho thingis, whiche[r] thei hadden herd[s]. 37 Forsothe it was[t] don in the day suynge, hem[u] comynge doun[v] of the hil, myche 38 cumpanye of peple[w] renneth to hem. And he cometh in his maieste, and[a] of the fadris[b], and of the hooli aungels. And 27 Y seie to 3ou, verily ther ben summe stondynge here, whiche schulen not taste deeth, til thei[c] seen the rewme of God. And it was don aftir these wordis almest 28 ei3te daies, and he took Petre and James and Joon, and he stiede in to an hil, to preye. And while he preiede, the lic- 29 nesse of his cheer was chaungid, and his clothing was whit schynynge. And lo! 30 two men spaken with hym, and Moises 31 and Helie weren seen in maieste; and thei sayn[d] his goyng out, which he schulde fulfille in Jerusalem. And Petre, 32 and thei that weren with hym, weren heuy of sleep, and thei wakynge saien his majeste, and the twey men that stoden with hym. And it was don, 33 whanne thei departiden fro hym, Petir seide to Jhesu, Comaundour, it is good that we be here, and make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, and oon to Moises, and oon to Elie. And he wiste not what he schulde seie. But while 34 he spak these thingis, a cloude was maad, and ouerschadewide hem; and thei dredden, whanne[e] thei entriden in to the cloude. And[f] a vois was maad out of 35 the cloude, and seide, This is my derworth sone, here 3e hym. And while 36 the vois was maad, Jhesu was foundun aloone. And thei weren stille, and to no man seiden[g] in tho daies ou3t[h] of tho[i] thingis, that thei hadden seyn. But 37 it was doon in the dai suynge, whanne thei camen doun of the hil, myche puple mette hem. And lo! a man of the 38 cumpany criede, and seide, Maister, Y biseche thee, biholde my sone, for Y

[m] fadris *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [n] Om. *OUVWXY.* [o] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWY.* that *X.* [p] take *O.* [q] is *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [r] that he *XY.* [s] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [t] cloth *U.* [u] two *MPU passim. WXY.* [v] Om. *T.* [w] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWV.* that *X.* [x] fulfill *AG sec. m. MNOPQSTWXY.* [y] greuid, *or heuyed Y.* [z] *or heuy of U sec. m. marg.* [a] tho two *MPX.* two *WY.* [b] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [c] Om. *SUX.* [d] Om. *K.* [e] Om. *UV.* [f] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [g] Om. *GMPXY.* [h] Om. *GMP UWXY.* [i] Om. *U.* [k] cloude, thei dredden *GMPUWXY.* [l] is *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [m] of *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [n] Om. *O.* [o] Om. *G pr. m.* [p] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [q] to no man seiden *GXY.* [r] that *AGMNO PQSTUVWXY.* [s] seyn *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [t] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [u] thei *U.* [v] a doun *W pr. m.* [w] the peple *U.*

[a] Om. k. [b] fadir x *sec. m.* k. [c] 3e A *pr. m.* [d] seiden e *sec. m.* [e] and whanne k *pr. m.* [f] Om. k *pr. m.* [g] thei seiden k *pr. m.* [h] ony b. [i] these b.

loo! a man of the cumpanye criede, seyinge, Maistir, I biseche thee, byhold in to my sone, for he is ‘oon aloone[x] to me;
39 and lo! a spirit takith him, and sudenly he crieth, and hurtlith[y] down, and ‘to-drawith[z] him with froth, and vnnethe he
40 goth awey to-drawinge him. And I preiede thi disciplis, that thei schulde caste him
41 out, and thei myȝten not. Sothli Jhesu answeringe seide to hem, A[a]! vnfeithful generacioun and weyward, hou longe schal I be anentis[b] ȝou, and schal[c] suffre ȝou? brynge hidur thi
42 leed hidur thi[d] sone. And whanne he cam nyȝ, the fend[e] hurlide[f] him doun, and ‘to-brayd[g]. And Jhesu blamede the vnclene spirit, and heelide the child, and
43 ȝeld him to his fadir. Sothli alle men wondriden greetly in the greetnesse of God. And alle men wondringe[h] in alle thingis whiche[i] he dide, he seide to his
44 disciplis, Putte ȝe ‘thes wordis in ȝoure hertis[k], for[l] it is to comynge[m], that mannis sone be bitrayed in to the hondis of
45 men. And thei knewen not this word, and it was hid bifore hem, that thei feeliden it[n] not; and thei dreden to[o] axe him
46 of this word. Forsothe a thouȝt entride in to hem, who of hem schulde be more.
47 And Jhesu seynge the thouȝtis of the herte[p] of hem, takynge a child, settide[q]
48 him bisydis him silf[r]; and seith[s] to hem, Who euere schal receyue this child in my name, receyueth me; and who euere schal receyue me, receyueth hym that sente me; for whi he that is lesse among ȝou alle,
49 is[t] the[u] more. Forsoth John ‘answeringe seide[v], Comaundour, we syȝen sum man castinge out fendis in thi name, and we han forbodyn him, for he sueth not thee
50 with vs. And Jhesu seith to him, Nyle ȝe[w] forbede, forsothe he that is not aȝens haue no mo; and lo! a spirit takith 39 hym, and sudenli he crieth, and hurtlith[k] doun, and to-drawith hym with fome, and vnneth he goith awei al to-drawynge hym. And Y preiede thi disciplis, 40 that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei myȝten not. And Jhesus answerde 41 and seide to hem, A! vnfeithful generacioun and weiward, hou long schal Y be at[l] ȝou, and suffre ȝou? brynge hidur thi sone. And whanne he cam nyȝ, the 42 deuel hurtlide hym doun, and to-braidide[m] hym. And Jhesus blamyde the vnclene spirit, and heelide the child, and ȝeldide[n] him to his fadir. And alle men 43 wondriden greetli in the[o] gretnesse of God. And whanne alle men wondriden in alle thingis that he dide, he seide to hise disciplis, Putte ȝe these wordis in 44 ȝoure hertis, for it is to come, that mannus sone be bitrayed in to the hondis of men. And thei knewen not this[p] word, 45 and it[q] was hid bifor hem, that thei feeliden it not; and thei dredden to axe hym of this word. But a thouȝt entride 46 in to hem, who of hem schulde be grettest. And Jhesu, seynge the thouȝtis 47 of the herte of hem, took a child, and settide hym bisidis hym; and seide to 48 hem, Who euer resseyueth this child in my name, resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, resseiueth him that sente me; for he that is leest among ȝou alle, is the grettest. And Joon answeride 49 and seide, Comaundoure, we sayn a man castynge out feendis in thi name, and we han forbedun hym, for he sueth not thee with vs. And Jhesus seide to hym, 50 Nyle ȝe forbede, for he that is not aȝens vs, is for vs. And it was don, whanne 51 the daies of his takyng vp weren fulfillid,

[x] oonlepy *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [y] hirtith *A pr. m. NOT*. hirtlith *A sec. m.* hirtith *hym GMPQXY*. hirtlith hym *W*. [z] disparplith, *or to-drawith AGMNPQSTWY*. disparplith, *or trauaylith* O. disparpileth *X*. [a] O *OQXY*. [b] at *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [c] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [d] the *K*. [e] deuel *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] hirtled *AGMNOPQSTUVXY*. [g] disparplid *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [h] wondurden *OX*. [i] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] thes wordis in ȝoure hert O. in ȝoure hertis these wordis *XY*. [l] sothly *AGMNOPQSTUWXY*. [m] comme *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [n] him O. [o] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [p] hertis *KW*. [q] sette *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [r] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [s] he saith Q. seide *W*. [t] this is *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] Om. *AG pr. m. MNQSTXY*. [v] answerd, saiynge *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [w] ȝe not O.

[k] hurtith g. [l] anentis ı. [m] to-braide EIPRbceghikαβ. [n] took Qkα. [o] Om. ı. [p] the k. [q] that k.

51 3ou[x], is for 3ou[y]. Sothli it was[z] don, whanne the dayes of his takynge vp weren fillid[a], and he settide[b] faste his face, that
52 he schulde go in to Jerusalem; and he[c] sente messangeris[d] bifore his si3t. And thei goynge entriden in to a citee of Samaritans, that thei schulden make redy to
53 him. And thei receyueden not him, for the face 'was of him[e] goynge in to Jeru-
54 salem. Forsothe whanne James and John, his disciplis, hadden seyn, thei seiden, Lord, wolt thou 'we seye[f], that fier come doun fro heuene, and waaste hem, 'as
55 Helye did[g]? And he turned blamyde hem, seyinge, 3e witen not, whos spiritis[h]
56 3e ben; forsothe mannis sone cam not for[i] to leese soulis[k], but for[l] to saue[m]. And
57 thei wenten in to another castel. Forsoth it was[n] don, hem[o] walkynge in the weye, sum man seide to him, I schal sue thee,
58 whidur euere thou schalt go. And Jhesu seide[p] to him, Foxis han dennys[q], and briddis of the eyr *han*[r] nestis, but mannis sone hath not where[s] he schal[t] reste his
59 heed[u]. Forsothe he seide to another, Sue thou me. Sothli he seide, Lord, suffre me
60 first to[v] go, and to[w] burie my fadir. And Jhesu seide to him, Suffre that deede men burie her deede[x]; but go thou, and telle the
61 kyngdom of God. And anothir seide, Lord, I schal sue thee, but first suffre me to[y] telle a3en[z] to hem that ben at home.
62 Forsothe Jhesu seith[a] to him, No man sendynge his hond to the plou3, and biholdinge a3en, is able to the rewme of God.

CAP. X.

1 Forsothe aftir thes thingis the Lord Jhesu ordeynede and[b] othere seuenty and tweyne[c], and sente hem by tweyne[c] and tweyne[c] bifore his face in to euery[d] citee he settide[r] faste his face, to go to Jerusalem, and sente messangeris bifor his 52
si3t. And thei 3eden, and entriden in to a citee of Samaritans, to make redi to hym. And thei resseyueden not hym, 53
for the face 'was of hym[s] goynge in to Jerusalem. And whanne James and 54
Joon, hise disciplis, seyn, thei seiden, Lord, wolt thou that we seien, that fier come doun fro heuene, and waste hem? And he turnede, and blamyde hem, and 55
seide, 3e witen not, whos spiritis 3e ben; for mannus sone cam not to leese men- 56
nus soulis, but to saue. And thei wenten in to another castel. And it was don, 57
whanne thei walkeden in the weie, a man seide to hym, Y schal sue thee, whidur euer thou go. And Jhesus seide 58
to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of the eir *han* nestis, but mannus sone hath not where he reste[t] his heed. And 59
he seide to another, Sue thou me. And he seide, Lord, suffre me first to go, and birie my fadir. And Jhesus seide to 60
hym, Suffre that deede men birie hir deede men; but go thou, and telle the kyngdom of God. And another seide, 61
Lord, Y schal sue thee, but first suffre me to leeue 'alle thingis[u] that ben at hoom. And Jhesus seide to hym, No man that 62
puttith his hoond to the plou3, and biholdynge bacward, is able to the rewme[v] of God.

CAP. X.

And aftir these thingis the Lord 1
Jhesu ordeynede also othir seuenti and tweyn, and sente[w] hem bi tweyn and tweyn bifor his face in to euery citee

[x] vs *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [y] vs *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [z] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [a] fulfild *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [b] sett *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [c] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [d] messageris *O passim. MPQSTWX.* [e] of him was *GMPUWXY.* [f] that we axe *O.* that we sey *S.* [g] Om. *A sec. m. KUV.* [h] spirit *Q sec. m.* [i] Om. *MPSX.* [k] mennes soulis *AGMNOPQTXY.* [l] Om. *X.* [m] saue *hem OQW pr. m. Y.* [n] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [o] thei *U.* [p] saith *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [q] dichis, *and dennes AGM NPS.* dyches *QX.* dichis, *or dennes TWY.* [r] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [s] whereon *O.* [t] Om. *AGMOPQTWXY. mai N.* [u] heued *OY.* [v] for to *AGMNOPQTUVWY.* [w] Om. *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [x] deed *men G pr. m. W.* [y] for to *AGMOPSTVW.* [z] Om. *KUVX.* [a] seide *XY.* [b] also *KUV.* [c] two *GMOPQWXY.* [d] eche *X.*

[r] sette k. [s] of hym was A *pr. m.* IKS. [t] shal reste X *sec. m.* k. [u] al thing A *pr. m.* [v] kingdam K. [w] he sente sg.

and place, whidir he was to comynge[e]. And he seide to hem, Sothli myche ripe corn *is*[f], but fewe workmen[g]; therfore preie 3e the[h] lord of the ripe corn, that he sende workmen in to his rype corn. Go 3e, lo! I sende 3ou as lambren a mong wolues. Nyle 3e bere a sachel, nether[i] scrip, nether schoon, and greete 3e no man by the weye. And[k] in to what euere hous 3e schulen entre, first seye 3e, Pees to this hous. And if a sone of pees schal be there, 3oure pees schal reste on him; if[l] non, it schal turne a3en to 3ou. Forsothe[m] 'dwelle 3e in the same hous[n], etynge and drynkinge tho thingis that ben at hem; forsothe a workman is worthi his hyre. Nyle 3e passe fro hous in to hous. And in to what euere citee 3e schulen entre, and thei schulen receyue 3ou, ete 3e tho thingis that ben put to 3ou; and heele 3e the[o] syke men that ben 'ther ynne[p]. And seye 3e to hem, The kyngdom of God schal nei3e[q] 'in to 3ou[r]. In to what euer citee 3e schulen entre, and thei schulen not receyue 3ou, 3e goynge out in to the streetis thereof[s], seie[t], Also we wypen of in to 3ou the poudere that cleuyde to vs of 3oure citee; nethelees wite 3e this thing, for the rewme of God schal come ny3. Forsoth I seie to 3ou, for to Sodom it schal be esyere[u], '*other lasse peyne*[v], than to that citee in thilke[vv] day. Woo to thee, Corosaym; woo to thee, Bethsayda; for if in Tyre and Sydon 'the vertues hadden[w] ben don, whiche[x] ben don in thee[y], sum tyme thei sittinge in heer and aische[z], schulden haue don penaunce. Netheles to Tyre and Sydon it schal be esyer in the dom than to 3ou. And thou, Cafarnaum, ert enhaunsid 'til to[a] heuene; thou schalt be drenchid[b] 'til in to[c] helle. He that heerith 3ou, heerith me; and he that

and place, whidir he was to come. And he seide to hem, There *is* myche ripe corn, and fewe werke men; therfor preie 3e the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn. Go 3e, lo! Y sende 3ou as lambren among wolues. *Therfor* nyle 3e bere a sachel, nethir scrippe, nethir schoon, and greete 3e no man bi the weie. In to what hous that 3e entren, first seie 3e, Pees to this hous. And if a sone of pees be there, 3oure pees schal reste on hym; but if noon, it schal turne a3en to 3ou. And dwelle 3e in the same hous, etynge and drynkynge tho thingis that ben at hem; for a werk man is worthi his hire. Nyle 3e passe from hous in to hous. And in to what euer citee 3e entren, and thei resseyuen 3ou, ete 3e tho thingis that ben set to 3ou; and heele 3e the[w] sijke men that ben in that citee. And seie 3e to hem, The kyngdom of God schal nei3e in[x] to 3ou. In[y] to what citee 3e entren, and thei resseyuen 3ou not, go 3e out in to the streetis of it, and seie 3e, We wipen of a3ens 3ou the poudir that cleued to vs of 3oure citee; netheles wite 3e this thing, that the rewme of God schal come ny3. Y seie to 3ou, that to Sodom it schal be esiere than to that citee in that dai. Wo to thee, Corosaym; wo to thee, Bethsaida; for if in Tyre and Sidon the vertues hadden be don, whiche han be don in 3ou, sum tyme thei wolden haue sete in heyre and asches, and haue don penaunce. Netheles to Tire and Sidon it schal be esiere in the doom than to 3ou. And thou, Cafarnaum, art enhaunsid 'til to[z] heuene; thou schalt be drenchid 'til in to[a] helle. He that herith 3ou, herith me; and he that dispisith 3ou, dispisith me; and he that

[e] comme AGMNOPQSTWXY. [f] Om. AMNPSTW *sec. m.* X. [g] werkmen *ben* OQTW *pr. m.* Y. [h] Om. Y. [i] ne MP. [k] Om. AGMNOPQSTUV *sec. m.* WXY. [l] but if U *sec. m.* [m] Treuly A *sec. m.* W. [n] in the same house dwelle 3e XY. [o] Om. Q. [p] in that *cite* AGMOPQSTWY. in the citee N. in that X. [q] comme ni3e O. [r] Om. O. [s] of it AGMNOPQSTWXY. [t] seien K. seieth MPQX. [u] lesse peyne X. [v] Om. OQX. *or lesse peyne* GMPWY. [vv] that AGMNOPQSTWXY. [w] hadden the vertues XY. [x] the whiche AGMNOPQTW. that XY. [y] 3ou AGMNOPQSTWXY. [z] aisch, *or dust* ANSTW *sec. m.* [a] in to Y. [b] drenchd doun Y. [c] in to NOQXY. til to U.

[w] Om. A. [x] Om. S. [y] And in xhi. [z] vnto ri. til into Rgk. [a] vnto I. til to hi.

dispisith 3ou, dispisith me; forsothe he that dispisith me, dispisith him that sente
17 me. Forsoth two[d] and seuenty *disciplis*[e] turnedyn a3ein with ioye, seyinge, Lord, also fendis[f] ben sujet to vs in thi name.
18 And he seith to hem, I sy3 Sathanas fall-
19 inge doun fro heuene, as leit. And loo! I haue 3ouun to 3ou power of defoulinge, '*othir tredinge*[g], on[h] serpents, and[i] scorpiouns, and on[k] al the vertu of the enemy,
20 and no thing schal 'anoye[l] 3ou[m]. Netheles nyle 3e 'haue ioye[n] in this thing, for fendis[o] ben sujet to 3ou; but ioye 3ee, that 3oure names ben writun in heuenes.
21 In[p] thilke[q] our he gladide in the Hooly Goost, and seide, I knowleche to thee, fadir, Lord of heuene and erthe, which[r] hast hid thes thingis fro wyse men and prudent[s], and hast schewid hem to litle[t]. 3he, fadir, for[u] so it pleside[v] bifore[w] thee.
22 Alle thingis ben 3ouun[x] to me of my fadir, and no man woot, who is the sone, no[y] but the fadir; and who is the fadir, no[z] but the sone, and to whom the sone
23 wolde[a] schewe. And he turned to his disciplis, seide, Blessid *ben*[b] the[c] y3en, whiche[d] seen tho thingis that 3e seen.
24 Sothli I seie to 3ou, for[e] many prophetis and kyngis wolden se tho thingis, whiche[f] 3e seen, and thei sy3en not; and heere tho thingis, that 3e heere, and thei herden
25 not. And lo! a wyse man of the[g] lawe roos, temptinge him, and seyinge, Maistir, what thing doynge schal I welde euer-
26 lastinge lyf? And he seide to him, What is writun in the lawe? hou redist thou?
27 He answeringe seide, Thou schalt loue the Lord thi God of al thyn herte, and of al thi soule, '*or lyf*[h], and of alle thi my3tis[i], and of al thi mynde; and thi
28 nei3ebore as thi silf. And Jhesu seide to him, Thou hast answerid ri3tly; do thou[k]

dispisith me, dispisith hym that sente me. And the two and seuenti *disciplis* 17
turneden a3en with ioye, and seiden, Lord, also deuelis ben suget to vs in thi name. And he seide to hem, Y sai3 18
Sathnas fallynge doun fro heuene, as leit. And lo! Y haue 3ouun to 3ou 19
power to trede on serpentis, and on[b] scorpyouns, and on al the vertu of the enemy, and nothing schal anoye[c] 3ou. Netheles nyle 3e ioye on[d] this thing, that 20
spiritis ben suget[e] to 3ou; but ioye 3e, that 3oure names ben writun in heuenes. In thilk our he gladide in the Hooli 21
Goost, and seide, Y knouleche to thee, fadir, Lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wise men and prudent, and hast schewid hem to smale children. 3he, fadir, for so it ples-
ide bifor thee. Alle thingis ben 3ouun 22
to me of my fadir, and no man woot, who is the sone, but the fadir; and who is the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wole schewe. And he turnede 23
to hise disciplis, and seide, Blessid *ben* the i3en, that seen tho thingis that 3e seen. For Y seie to 3ou, that many pro- 24
phetis and kyngis wolden haue seie tho thingis, that 3e seen, and thei sayn not; and here tho thingis, that 3e heren, and thei herden not. And lo! a wise man 25
of the lawe ros vp, temptynge hym, and seiynge, Maister, what thing schal Y do to haue euerlastynge lijf? And he seide 26
to hym, What is writun in the lawe? hou redist thou? He answeride, and 27
seide, Thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of alle thi strengthis, and of al thi mynde; and thi nei3bore as thi silf. And Jhesus 28
seide to hym, Thou hast answerid ri3tli; do this thing, and thou schalt lyue. But 29

[d] the two *MP*. [e] Om. *K*. [f] deueles *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [g] Om. *GMOPTXY*. *or tredinge W*. [h] vp on *AGMNOPQTWY*. [i] or *K*. [k] vpon *AGMNOPQTWY*. [l] noye *G*. noy3e *P*. no3en *SX*. [m] to 3ou *O*. [n] enioye *AGMNOPQSTWX*. [o] spiritis *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [p] Om. *W*. [q] that *X*. [r] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWY*. that *X*. [s] prudent, *or war AGNSTY*. war *O*. prudent men, *or war W*. [t] pore *O pr. m*. [u] forsothe *Q*. [v] plesith *T*. [w] to *Q*. [x] taken *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQTXY*. [y] Om. *O*. [z] Om. *O*. [a] wil *O*. wole *GMPW*. wile *XY*. [b] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTX*. [c] Om. *Y*. [d] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [g] Om. *UV*. [h] Om. *OX*. [i] strengthes *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*.

[b] Om. EIKQRbceghikaβ. [c] noie hik. [d] in EKQRbceghikaβ. of 1 *sec. m*. [e] sugetis A.

29 this thing, and thou schalt lyue. Forsothe he willinge[l] to[m] iustifye him silf, seide to Jhesu, And who is my neiȝebore?
30 Sothli Jhesu biholdinge[n], seide, Sum man cam doun fro Jerusalem 'in to[o] Jerico, and felde among[p] theuues, whiche[q] also robbiden him, and, woundis 'putt in[r], wenten
31 awey, the man lefte half quyk. Forsothe it byfel, that sum prest cam doun in the same weye, and, him seyn[s], passide[t] forth.
32 Also forsoth and a dekene, whanne he was bisydis the place, and syȝ him, pass-
33 ide forth. Forsoth[e] sum man[f] Samaritan, makynge iourney, cam bisydis the weye; and he seynge him, was[g] stirid by mercy.
34 And he comynge nyȝ, bond to gidere his woundis, heeldynge yn oyle and wyn. And he puttinge on[h] his hors[i], ledde in to a stable, and dide[k] the cure of him.
35 And another day he brouȝte forth twey[l] pens, and ȝaf to the kepere of the stable, and seide[m], Haue thou the[n] cure of him; and what euere thing[o] thou schalt ȝyue ouer, I schal ȝelde to thee, whanne I schal
36 come aȝen. Who of thes thre semeth to thee to haue be neiȝebore to him, that
37 felde 'a mong the[p] theues? And he seide, He that dide mercy on[q] him. And Jhesu seith to him, Go thou, and do thou[r] in[s]
38 lyk[t] manere. Forsoth it was[u] don, while[v] thei wenten, and he entride in to sum castel; and sum womman, Martha bi
39 name, receyuede him in to hir hous. And to this *Martha*[w] was a sister, Marie bi name, which[x] also sittinge by sydis the feet of the[y] Lord, herde the word of
40 him. Forsothe[z] Martha bisycde[a] aboute moche[b] seruyce. Which[c] stood, and seide[d], Lord, is it[e] not of charge to thee, that my sistir lefte[f] me aloone, for[g] to mynystre[h]? he willynge to iustifie hym silf, seide to Jhesu[e], And who is my neiȝbore? 30 And Jhesu biheld, and seide, A man cam doun fro Jerusalem in to Jerico, and fel among theues, and thei robbiden hym, and woundiden hym, and wente awei, and leften the man half alyue. 31 And it bifel, that a prest cam doun the same weie, and passide forth, whanne he hadde seyn hym. 32 Also a dekene, whanne he was bisidis the place, and saiȝ him, passide forth. 33 But a Samaritan, goynge the weie, cam bisidis hym; and he siȝ hym, and hadde reuthe on hym; 34 and cam to hym, and boond togidir hise woundis, and helde in oyle and wynne; and leide hym on his beest, and ledde[f] in to an ostrie, and dide the cure of hym. 35 And another dai he brouȝte forth twey pans, and ȝaf to the ostiler, and seide, Haue the cure of hym; and what euer thou schalt ȝyue ouer, Y schal ȝelde[g] to[h] thee, whanne Y come aȝen. 36 Who of these thre, semeth to thee, was neiȝbore to hym, that fel among theues? 37 And he seide, He that dide merci in to hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, and do thou on[i] lijk maner. 38 And it was don, while thei wenten, he entride in to a castel; and a womman, Martha bi name, resseyuede hym in to hir hous. 39 And to this was a sistir, Marie bi name, which also sat bisidis the feet of the Lord, and herde his word. 40 But Martha bisiede aboute the ofte seruyce. And sche stood, and seide, Lord, takist thou no kepe, that my sistir hath left me aloone to serue? therfor seie thou to hir, that sche helpe me. 41 And the Lord answerde, and seide to hir, Martha, Mar-

[l] wilnynge QY. [m] for to GMOPQTWY. [n] biholdynge vp AGMNOPQSTWXY. [o] to X. [p] in to AGMNOQTWXY. [q] the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. [r] puttyn K. [s] self T. [t] he passide A *sec. m.* G *sec. m.* SW. [e] Om. Y. [f] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [g] is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOPQSTXY. [h] in to AGMNOPQSTWXY. [i] iument, *or hors* AGMNPQSTWY. iument X. [k] he did O. [l] two GMPWXY. [m] saith MNOPQSTWXY. [n] Om. AGMNPQSTXY. [o] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [p] in to AGMNOPQSTWXY. [q] in to AGMNOPQS *sec. m.* TWXY. to S *pr. m.* [r] Om. X. [s] on AGMNOPQSTWXY. [t] lychy TW. liche Y. [u] is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOPQSTXY. [v] the while AGMNOPQSTWXY. [w] Om. AMNOPQSTWXY. [x] the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. [y] our O. [z] Sothly AGMNOPQSTUVWXY. [a] bisyede hir K *pr. m.* [b] the oft AGMNOPQSTWXY. the myche UV. [c] The whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. [d] seith MNPQTXY. [e] Om. NV. [f] hath left X. [g] Om. X. [h] serue, *or mynystre* W.

[e] him k. [f] ledde him QSBG. [g] ȝeue hi. [h] Om. I *pr. m.* [i] in R.

therfore[i] seye[k] to hir, that she helpe me.
41 And the Lord answeringe seide to hir, Martha, Martha, thou ert bysi, and art troublid[l] anentis[m] ful manye thingis;
42 43 forsoth o thing is necessarie. Marie hath chose the beste[n] part, which[o] schal not be take a wey fro hir.

CAP. XI.

1 And it was[p] don, whanne he was preiynge in sum place, as he ceesside, oon of his disciplis seide to him, Lord, teche vs to[q] preye, as and John tau3te his disciplis.
2 And he seide[r] to hem, Whanne 3e preyen[s], seye 3e, Fadir[t], halewid be thi name. Thi
3 kyngdom come to. 3yue to vs to day
4 oure eche dayes[u] breed. And for3yue to vs oure synnes, as and[v] we for3yuen to ech owynge to vs. And leed 'not vs[w] in
5 to[x] temptacioun. And he seith to hem, Who of 3ou schal haue a frend, and schal go to him at mydny3t, and schal seie to
6 him, Frend, leene to me thre loouys; for my frend cometh to me of the weye, and I haue not what I schal sette[y] bifore him.
7 And he withynne forth answeringe seye[z], Nyle thou be noyful[a] to me; the dore is now schit, and my children beth[b] with me[c] in the cowche; I may no3t ryse, and
8 3yue to thee. And if he schal contynue[d] knockynge, I seye to 3ou, thou3[e] he schal not 3yue to hym[f], for he[g] is a[h] frend, netheles for his vnrestefulnesse[i] he schal rise, and 3yue to hym, 'how manye[k] he hath
9 nedeful[l]. And I seie to 3ou, axe 3e, and it schal be 3ouun to 3ou; seke 3e, and 3e schulen fynde; knocke 3e, and it schal be
10 openyd to 3ou. Forsoth ech man[m] that axith, takith; and he[n] that sekith, fyndith; and to a man knockynge, it schal be

tha, thou art bysi, and art troublid aboute ful many thingis; but o thing is 42
necessarie. Marie hath chosun the best 43
part, which schal not be takun awei fro hir.

CAP. XI.

And it was don, whanne he was prei- 1
ynge in a place, as he ceesside, oon of hise disciplis seide to hym, Lord, teche vs to preye, as Joon tau3te hise disciplis.
And he seide to hem, Whanne 3e preien, 2
seie 3e, Fadir, halewid be thi name. Thi kyngdom come to[h]. 3yue 'to vs[i] to dai 3
oure ech daies breed. And for3yue to vs 4
oure synnes, as we for3yuen to ech man that owith to vs. And lede vs not in to temptacioun. And he seide to hem, Who 5
of 3ou[k] schal haue a freend, and schal go to hym at mydny3t, and schal seie to hym, Freend, leene to me thre looues; for my freend cometh to me fro the 6
weie, and Y haue not what Y schal sette bifor hym. And he with ynforth answere 7
and seie, Nyle thou be heuy to me; the dore is now schit, and my children ben with me in bed[l]; Y may not rise, and 3yue to thee. And if he schal dwelle 8
stil knockynge, Y seie to 3ou, thou3 he schal not rise, and 3yue to him, for that that he is his freend, netheles for his contynuel axyng he schal ryse, and 3yue to hym, as many as he hath nede to. And 9
Y seie to 3ou, axe 3e, and it schal be 3ouun to 3ou; seke 3e, and 3e schulen fynde; knocke 3e, and it schal be openyd to 3ou. For ech that axith, takith, and 10
he that sekith, fyndith; and to a man

[i] and therfore K. [k] saye thou *AGMNOPQSTUVXY*. [l] distourblid *AMNOPQTW*. distroublid *GY*. sturbid *S*. disturbid *X*. [m] a3ens *AGMNOPQSTWY*. a3en *X*. [n] betere *UV*. [o] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWY*. that *X*. [p] is *A pr.m. G pr.m. MNOPQSTXY*. [q] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [r] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [s] schal praye *O*. [t] Fader oure *XY*. [u] day *Y*. [v] Om. *W pr.m.* [w] us not *WY*. [x] Om. *V*. [y] putt *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] saith *OQW*. [a] heuy *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [b] ben *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [c] with ynne *QW*. with me now *T*. [d] dwell still *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] and if *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] him rysynge *AGMNOPQSTUVWX*. [g] that that he *AGMNOPSTXY*. that he *QW*. [h] his *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [i] improbite, *or contynuel axynge AGMNPQSTWXY*. continuel axynge *O*. [k] as manye as *U sec.m.* [l] nede to *U sec.m.* [m] Om. *GMOPQTWXY*. [n] Om. *S*.

[h] to *thee* K. to; thi wil be don on erthe, as hit is in heuene X *sec.m.* k. [i] Om. EP. [k] 3ou alle k *pr.m.* [l] the bed k.

openyd. Therfore who of 3ou axith the[o] fadir breed, wher[p] he schal 3yue to him a stoon? ether[q] if he axith[r] fysch, wher[p] he schal 3yue to[s] him a serpent for the[t] fysch? ethir[u] if he schal axe[v] an ey, whethir[x] he schal dresse to him a scorpioun? Therfore if[y] 3e, whanne 3e ben yuele, `kunne 3yue[z] `to 3oure children goode thingis 3ouun[a], hou moche more 3oure fadir of heuene schal 3yue a good spirit to men axynge him. And Jhesu[b] was castinge out a fend, and he was doumbe. And whanne he hadde cast out the fend, the doumb man spak; and the cumpanyes[c] wondriden. Forsoth summe of hem seiden, In Belsebub, prince of deuelis[d], he castith out deuelis. And othere temptinge axiden of him a tokene fro heuene. Forsoth he[e], as he sy3[f] the[g] thou3tis of hem, seide to hem, Euery rewme departide `a3ens it silf[h], schal be desolat[i], and an hous schal falle on[k] an hous. Forsoth and if Sathanas is[l] departid a3ens him silf, how schal his rewme stonde? For 3e seyn, `that I[m] caste out fendis in Belsebub. Forsoth if I in Belsebub caste out fendis, in whom `3oure sones casten[n] out? Therfore thei schulen be 3oure domesmen. Forsoth if I caste out fendis in the fyngir, `*ether spirit*[o], of God, sothli the rewme of God is comen in to 3ou. Whanne a strong armed[p] man kepith his hows, alle thingis that he weldith ben in pees. Sothli if a strongere[q] comynge aboue ouercome[r] him, he schal take awey alle[s] his armeris[t], in whiche he tristide, and schal dele abrood his spuylis[u]. He that is not with me, is a3ens me; and he that gedrith not to gi-

that knockith, it schal be openyd. Therfor who of 3ou axith his fadir breed, whether he schal 3yue hym a stoon? or if he axith fisch, whether he schal 3yue hym[m] a serpent for the fisch? or if he axe[n] an eye, whether he schal a reche hym a scorpioun? Therfor if 3e, whanne 3e ben yuel, kunnen 3yue good 3iftis to 3oure children, hou myche more 3oure fadir of[o] heuene schal 3yue a good spirit[p] to men that axith[q] him. And Jhesus was castynge out a[r] feend, and he[s] was doumbe. And whanne he hadde cast out the feend, the doumbe man spak; and the puple wondride. And sum of hem seiden, In Belsabub, prince of deuelis, he castith out deuelis. And othir temptinge axiden of hym a tokene fro heuene. And as he sai3 the thou3tis of hem, he seide to hem, Euery rewme departid a3ens it silf, schal be desolat, and an hous schal falle on an hous. And if Sathanas be departid a3ens hym silf, hou schal his rewme stonde? For 3e seien, that Y caste out feendis in Belsabub. And if Y in Belsabub caste out fendis, in whom casten out[t] 3oure sones? Therfor thei schulen be 3oure domesmen. But if Y caste out fendis in the fyngir of God, thanne the rewme of God is comun among 3ou. Whanne a strong armed man kepith his hous, alle thingis that he weldith ben in pees. But if a stronger than he come[u] vpon hym, and ouercome[v] hym, he schal take awei al his armere, in which he tristide, and schal[w] dele abrood his robries. He that is not with me, is a3ens me; and he that gederith

[o] his XY. [p] whether X *passim*. [q] or AGMNPQSTWXY. [r] axe AGMNOPQTXY. shul axen hym S. [s] Om. T. [t] Om. Q. [u] or AGMNOPQSTX. [v] axe hym S. [x] wher GMOPQTWY. [y] 3eue Y. [z] han knowen for to 3if A *pr.m.* G *sec.m.* MNOPQTY. kunnen for to 3if A *sec.m.* han knowen to 3iue X. [a] goode thingis 3ouun to 3oure children PW. goode 3iftis to 3oure children Q *sec.m.* goode thingis to 3oure children XY. [b] he MNOPQTX. [c] cumpanyes of puple AGMPQSTWXY. cumpanyes of puples N. companyes pepil O. [d] he deueles S. [e] Om. T. [f] seeth O. [g] Om. T. [h] in itsilf A *sup. ras.* MPQXY. in him silf NOST. [i] desolat, *or discumfortid* AGMNPSTWX. desolatid O. [k] vpon AGMNPQTWY. [l] be AGMNPQSTWXY. schal be O. [m] me for to AGMNOPQTWY. me to SX. [n] casten 3oure sones X. [o] *or sutil worchyng* AGMNPSTWY. Om. OQX. [p] Om. T. [q] strenger than he AGMNOPQSTXY. [r] ouercometh O. [s] Om. T. [t] armes GMOPQTWXY. [u] spuylis, *or robberies* AGMPSTWY. spoilis, *or his robries* N.

[m] to him Eb *pr.m.* c *pr.m.* [n] axith CMQUXhi. axe *him* e. [o] that is in s. [p] Om. s *pr m.* fruyt s *sec.m.* [q] axen CEIKMQRSXgha. [r] of a s *pr.m.* [s] it A *sec.m.* [t] Om. i. [u] cometh s *scc.m.* k. [v] ouercometh k. [w] he schal k.

dere with me, scaterith abrood. Whanne[v] an vnclene spirit 'hath gon[w] out of a man, he wandrith by drye placis, sekinge reste; and he fyndynge[x] not, seith, I schal turne a3en in to myn hous, wherof I cam out. And whanne[y] he schal come, he fyndith it clensid with beesmes, and ourned. Thanne he goth, and takith with him seuene othere spiritis werse than him silf, and thei 'gon yn[z], dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that[a] man ben maad worse than the formere. Forsoth it was[b] don, whanne he seide[c] thes thingis, sum womman[d] of the cumpany reysinge[e] hir vois, seide[f], Blessid *be*[ff] the wombe that bar thee, and '*blessid be*[g] the teetis whiche[h] thou hast sokun. And he seide, Rathere[i] blessid *ben* thei, that heeren 'Goddis word[k], and kepen it. Forsothe the cumpanye[l] comynge[m] to gidere, he bigan to[n] seye, This generacioun is a weyward generacioun; it sekith a tokene, and a tokene schal not be 3ouun to it, no[o] but the tokene of Joonas, the[p] prophete. For whi as Joonas was a tokene to[q] men of Nynyue, so mannis sone schal be to this generacioun. The queene of the south schal ryse in dom with men of this generacioun, and schal condempne hem; for[r] sche cam fro the endis[s] of[t] the erthe, to[u] heere the wysdom of Salomon, and lo! here is[v] more[w] than Salomon. Men of Nynyue schulen ryse in dom[x] with this generacioun, and schulen condempne it; for thei diden penaunce at[y] the prechinge of Joonas, and lo! here is[z] more than Joonas. No man li3tneth[a] a lanterne, and puttith in[b] hidlis[bb], other[c] vndir a boyschel, but on[d] a candel sticke, that thei that gon yn, se li3t. The lanterne of thi body is thin y3e[e]; if thin y3e

not togidir with me, scaterith abrood. Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out of a man, he wandrith bi drie placis, and sekith reste; and he fyndynge[x] not[y], seith[z], Y schal turne a3en in to myn hous, fro whannes Y cam out. And whanne he cometh, he fyndith it clansid with besyms, and fayre arayed. Thanne he goith, and takith with hym seuene othere spirits worse than hym silf, and thei entren, and dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. And it was don, whanne he hadde[a] seid these thingis, a womman of the cumpanye reride[b] hir vois, and seide to hym, Blessid *be* the wombe that bare thee, and *blessid be* the tetis that thou hast soken. And he seide, But 3he blessid *be* thei, that heren the word of God, and kepen it. And whanne the puple runnen togidere, he bigan to seie, This generacioun is a weiward generacioun; it sekith a token, and a tokene schal not be 3ouun to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. For as Jonas was a tokene to men of Nynyue, so mannus sone schal be to this generacioun. The queen of the south schal rise in doom with men of this generacioun, and schal condempne hem; for sche cam fro the endis of the erthe, for[c] to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lo! here is a gretter than Salomon. Men[d] of Nynyue schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen condempne it; for thei diden penaunce in the prechyng of Jonas, and lo[e]! here is a gretter than Jonas. No man tendith a lanterne, and puttith[f] in hidils, nether vndur a buyschel, but on a candilstike, that thei

[v] And whan *w*. [w] schal go *GMNOPQTXY*. [x] fyndith *o*. [y] Om. *o*. [z] Om. *GMNOPQ pr. m. XY*. entride *Q sec. m*. [a] this *o*. [b] is *A pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. [c] spake *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [d] Om. *o*. [e] rerynge vp *AGMNPQSTY*. raysenge vp *o*. rerende *X*. [f] said to him *AGMNOPSWXY*. [ff] Om. *X*. [g] Om. *QS*. [h] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [i] *or, But* 3ee *U sec. m. marg*. [k] the word of God *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTWXY*. [l] companyes of pepil *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. cumpanyes of peples *G sec. m. W*. cumpenyes *UV*. [m] renynge *AGMNOPQSTWX*. [n] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [o] Om. *o*. [p] Om. *AGNTVXY*. [q] of *T*. [r] for whi *o*. [s] wisdam *o*. [t] Om. *OPQUV*. [u] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [v] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [w] more, *or grettere G sec. m*. [x] the dome *o*. [y] in *o*. [z] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [a] teendith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [b] it in *o*. [bb] hiddil *o*. [c] nether *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [d] vpon *AGMNOPQST pr. m. WY*. [e] i3en *N*.

[x] fyndith h *pr. m.* k. [y] noon g. [z] and seith h *pr. m.* k *pr. m.* [a] Om. be *pr. m.* [b] reiside b. areride hi. [c] Om. bc. [d] And men b *sec. m.* [e] Om. IK *pr. m.* g. [f] puttith it k.

schal be symple, al thi body schal be li3tful[f]; forsoth if it schal be weyward, also thi body schal be derkful. Therfore se thou, lest the li3t which[g] is in thee, be[h] derknessis. Therfore if al thi body schal[i] be li3tful[k], not hauynge ony part[l] of derknessis, it schal be al li3tful[m], and as a[n] lanterne of bri3tnesse[o] it schal 3yue li3t to thee. And whanne he spak, sum Pharisee praiede, that he schulde ete at hym. And[p] he gon yn, `saat to the mete[q]. Sothli the Pharisee `bigan to seie[r], gessynge with ynne him silf[s], whi he was not waischun byfore the mete. And the Lord seith[t] to him, Now 3e Farisees clensen `that thing that[u] is with outenforth[v] of the kuppe and plater; but that[w] thing `of 3ou[x] that is `with ynne[y], is ful of raueyn and wickidnesse. Foolis, wher[z] he that made `that thing that[a] is with oute forth, made not `also that thing that[b] is `with ynne[c]? Netheles `that thing that[d] is ouer, `*ether superflu*[e], 3yue 3e almes, and lo! alle thingis ben clene to 3ou. But woo to 3ou, Pharisees, that tythen mynte, and ruwe[f], and al wort, `*ether herbe*[g], and passen dom and the charite of God. Forsoth it bihofte[h] to[i] do thes thingis, and not[k] for[l] to[m] leeue hem[n]. Woo 3ou, Pharisees, that louen the firste chaieris in synagogis, and salutaciouns in cheping[o]. Woo to 3ou, that ben as sepulcris, whiche[p] apperyn not, and men walkynge aboue witen[q] not. Forsoth oon[r] of the wyse men of lawe[s] answeringe, seide[t] to him, Maistir, thou seyinge thes thingis, `doist dispit also to vs[u]. `He seide[v], And[w] woo to 3ou, wyse that goen in, se li3t. The lanterne of thi bodi is thin i3e; if[g] thin i3e be symple, al thi bodi schal be li3ti[h]; but if it be weyward, al thi bodi schal be derkful. Therfor se thou, lest the li3t that is in thee, be derknessis[i]. Therfor if al thi bodi be[k] bri3t, and haue no part of derknessis, it schal be al bri3t, and as a lanterne of bri3tnesse it schal 3yue li3t to thee. And whanne he spak, a Farisee preiede him, that he schulde ete with hym. And he entride, and sat to the[l] meete. And the Farisee bigan to seie, gessynge with ynne hym silf, whi he was not waschen bifor[m] mete. And the Lord seide to hym, Now 3e Farisees clensen that that is with outenforth of the cuppe and the[n] plater; but that thing that is with ynne of 3ou, is ful of raueyn and wickidnesse. Foolis, whether he that made that that is withoutenforth, made not also that that is with ynne? Netheles that that is ouer plus, 3yue 3e almes, and lo! alle thingis ben cleene to 3ou. But wo to 3ou, Farisees, that tithen mynte, and[o] rue, and ech eerbe, and leeuen doom and the charite of God. For[p] it bihofte to do these thingis, and not leeue[q] tho[r]. Wo to 3ou, Farisees, that louen the firste chaieris in synagogis, and salutaciouns in chepyng. Wo to 3ou, that ben as sepulcris, that ben not seyn, and men walkynge aboue witen[s] not. But oon of the wise men of the[t] lawe answeride, and seide to hym, Maystir, thou seiynge these thingis, also to vs doist dispit. And he seide,

[f] li3ti *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [g] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [h] schal be o. [i] Om. *Y.* [k] li3ti, *or schynynge AGNSTW.* li3t, *or shijnyng MPY.* schinynge o. li3t *QX.* [l] party o. [m] li3ti *AGMNPQSTWXY.* li3t o. [n] Om. *W.* [o] bri3tnesse, *or schynynge AGMNPSTWY.* [p] Forsothe *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [q] sat at the mete *A sup. ras. G sec. m. W.* restide *MNPQSTXY.* [r] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQTW sec. m. XY.* [s] silf seide *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQ pr. m. TXY.* silf bigan to saye *Q sec. m. W sec. m.* [t] seide *W.* [u] that that *AGMNPQSTWXY.* that at o. [v] with outen *W.* [w] Om. *N.* [x] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [y] within forth of 3ou *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [z] whether *OPQTWXY.* [a] that that *AGMNPQSTWXY.* that at o. [b] and that that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [c] within forthe *AGMNOPQSTXY.* [d] that that *AGMNPQSTWXY.* that at o. [e] Om. *PQWX or sup. MY.* [f] rute *V.* [g] Om. o*X. or herbe MPWY.* [h] bihouede *MOPQY.* [i] for to *AGMNPQTWY.* [k] tho not *X.* [l] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [m] Om. *AGNSTWX.* [n] Om. *X.* [o] chepyngis *ANO.* [p] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [q] wisten *UV.* [r] summe *G sec. m.* o. [s] the lawe *TX.* [t] saith *AGMNOPQSTWX.* [u] also to vs [thou *GMPY*] dost despite, *or wronge AGMNPSTXY.* also thou dost despit to vs o. also to vs thou dost dyspite *Q.* also thou dost dispyt, *or wrong W.* [v] And he saith *AGMOPQSTWX.* He seith *N.* [w] Om. *X.*

[g] and if x. [h] li3t i *sec. m.* k. [i] al derknessis s *pr. m.* derknesse hi. [k] shal be *PQ.* [l] Om. *A.* [m] a fore s. [n] of the sehik *pr. m.* [o] Om. k. [p] Forsothe *I.* [q] to leeue *IKRehika.* [r] thilke *I.* [s] and witen *A pr. m.* [t] Om. *CIX.*

men of lawe[x], for ȝe chargen men with birthins whiche[y] thei moun not bere, and ȝe ȝou[z] silf with ȝoure[a] o fynger touchen
47 not the heuynessis[b]. Woo to ȝou, that bilden birielis[c] of prophetis; forsoth ȝoure
48 fadris slowen hem. Treuly ȝe witnessen, that ȝe consenten to the werkis of ȝoure fadris; for sothli thei slowen hem, but ȝe
49 bilden her sepulcris. Therfore and[d] the wysdom of God seide, I schal sende to hem prophetis, and apostlis, and of hem
50 thei schulen slee and pursue, that the blood of alle prophetis[e], that was[f] sched[g] out fro the makyng[h] of the world, be
51 sou3t[i] of this generacioun; fro the blood of Abel `til to[k] the blood of Zacharie, which[l] perischide bytwix[m] the auter and the hous. So I seie to ȝou, it schal be
52 sou3t of this generacioun. Woo to ȝou, wyse men of lawe, for ȝe han take awey the keye of kunnynge; ȝe ȝou[n] silf entriden not[o], and ȝe han forboden hem that
53 entriden. Sothli whanne he spak thes thingis to hem, Pharisees and wyse men of lawe bigunnen greuously[p] to a3enstonden[q], and oppresse[r] his mouth `of
54 many thingis, aspiynge him[s], and sekinge to[t] take sum thing of his mouth, that thei schulden accuse him.

Also wo to ȝou, wise men of lawe, for ȝe chargen men with birthuns which thei moun not bere, and ȝe ȝou[u] silf with ȝoure o[v] fyngur touchen not the heuynessis. Wo to ȝou, that bilden toumbis 47
of profetis; and ȝoure fadris slowen hem. Treuli ȝe witnessen, that ȝe consenten to 48
the werkis of ȝoure fadris; for thei slowen hem, but ȝe bilden her sepulcris. Ther- 49
for the wisdom of God seide, Y schal sende to hem profetis and apostlis, and of hem thei schulen sle and pursue, that 50
the blood of alle prophetis, that was sched fro the making of the world, be sou3t of this generacioun; fro the blood 51
of the[w] iust Abel to the blood of Zacharie, that was slayn bitwixe the auter and the hous. So Y seie to ȝou, it schal be sou3t of this generacioun. Wo to 52
ȝou, wise men of the[x] lawe, for ȝe han takun awei the keye of kunnyng; and ȝe ȝow[y] silf entriden not, and ȝe han forbeden hem that entriden. And whanne 53
he seide these thingis to hem, the Farisees and wise[z] men of lawe[a] bigunnen greuousli to a3enstonde, and stoppe his mouth of many thingis, aspiynge[b] hym, 54
and sekynge to take sum thing of his mouth, to accuse hym.

CAP. XII.

1 Sotheli manye cumpanyes[u] stondinge aboute, so that thei troden[v] ech othir, he bigan to[w] seie to his disciplis, Be ȝe war of[x] the sourdow3 of Pharisees, which[y] is
2 ypocrisye. Forsoth no thing is hilid, which[z] schal not be schewid; nether hid,
3 that schal not be wist. Forwhi tho thingis that ȝe han seyd in derknessis, schulen be seid in li3t[a]; and `this that[b]

CAP. XII.

And whanne myche puple stood aboute, 1
so that thei treden[c] ech on othir, he bigan to seie to hise disciplis, Be ȝe war of the sourdou3 of the[d] Farisees, that is ypocrisie. For no thing is hilid, that schal 2
not be schewid; nether hid, that schal not be wist. For whi tho thingis that ȝe 3
han seid in derknessis, schulen be seid in li3t; and that that ȝe han spokun in

[x] the law o. [y] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTW.* that *X.* [z] ȝour *GMNOPQY.* [a] Om. *Q.* [b] heuynesse o. [c] birielis, *or toumbis AGMNPSTWY.* toumbis o. [d] Om. *K.* [e] the prophetis *NW.* [f] is *A pr.m. G pr.m. M NPQSTXY.* [g] held *MNPQTXY.* [h] bygynnynge o. [i] so3t out *S.* [k] vnto *GMPQXY.* til *N.* to o. in to *W.* [l] that *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [m] bytwen *OS.* bitwe *X.* [n] ȝour *GMNOPQY.* [o] entreden not yn *ASW.* entren not in *GMNOPQTXY.* [p] greuoselyche o. [q] a3enstond *him GMOPQY.* [r] to oppresse *M.* [s] aspiynge him of many thingis *MPXY.* [t] for to *AGMNOPQTW sec.m.Y.* that thei schulden *W pr.m.* [u] companyes of peplis *AGMNOPQSTXY.* cumpanyes of peple *W.* [v] defouliden, *or troden AGMNPQSY.* defouleden *OX.* defoulyden, *or touchyden T.* def. *or trodeden W.* [w] for to *AMNOPQSTWY.* [x] fle ȝe fro *AU.* and flee fro *GMNOPQTVWY.* fleeth fro *S.* and flee ȝee fro *X.* [y] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [z] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [a] si3t *Y.* [b] that that *AGMNPQSTWXY.* that at o.

[u] ȝoure E. [v] Om. g. [w] Om. CEIKPQRS *sec. m.* UXegk*a*. [x] Om. RK. [y] ȝoure EP *passim.* [z] the wise Esg. [a] the lawe b *pr. m.* hi. [b] and aspiynge k. [c] trediden I. treeden Q. traden R. [d] Om. IKSXg.

3e han spoken[c] in eere[d] in the[e] cowchis,
4 schal be prechid in rooues. Forsothe I
seie to 3ou, my frendis, 'be 3e[f] not a feerd
of hem that slen the body[g], and aftir thes
thingis han no more what thei schulen
5 don. Sothli I schal schewe to 3ou, whom
3e schulen drede; drede 3e him, which[h]
aftir that[i] he hath slayn, hath power to[k]
sende in to helle. So I seie to 3ou, 'drede
6 3e[l] hym. Wher[m] fiue sparrowis ben not
seeld for tweyne[n] halpens[o]; and oon of
7 hem is not in for3eting bifore God? But
and alle the heeris of 3oure heed[p] ben
noumbrid. Therfore nyle 3e drede; 3e
ben of more priys than many sparowis.
8 Treuli I seie to 3ou, 'ech man which euer[q]
schal knowleche me byfore men, and
mannis sone schal knowleche him bifore
9 the aungelis of God. Forsoth he that
schal denye me bifor men, schal be de-
10 nyed bifore the aungelis of God[r]. And
ech man[s] that seith a word a3ens the sone
of man, it schal be for3ouun to him;
sothli[t] it schal not be for3ouun to him,
'that blasfemeth[u] a3ens[v] the Hooly Gost[x].
11 Forsoth whanne thei schulen leede 3ou in
to synagogis, and to[y] magestatis[z], and to[a]
potestatis[b], nyle 3e be bisy, how ether[c]
what 3e schulen answere[d], ether[e] what 3e
12 schulen seye. Forsoth the Hooly Gost
schal teche 3ou in that our, what it bi-
13 houeth 3ou to[f] seye. Forsoth[g] sum man
of the cumpany seith to him, Maistir, seie
to my brother, that he departe with me
14 the eritage. And he seyde to him, A!
man, who ordeynede me domesman[i], ether[k]
15 departer, on[l] 3ou? And he seyde[ll] to
hem[m], Se 3e, and 'be 3e[n] war 'of al
auarice[o]; for 'the lyf of a[p] man is not in

eere in the[e] couchis, schal be prechid in
roofes. And Y seie to 3ou, my freendis, 4
be 3e not a ferd of hem that sleen the
bodie, and aftir these thingis han no
more what thei schulen do. But Y schal 5
schewe to 3ou, whom 3e schulen drede;
drede 3e hym, that aftir he hath slayn,
he[f] hath power to sende in to helle. And
so Y seie to 3ou, drede 3e hym. Whe- 6
ther fyue sparowis ben not seld for twei
halpens; and oon of hem is not in for3et-
yng bifor God? But also alle the heeris 7
of 3oure heed ben noumbrid. Therfor
nyle 3e drede; 3e ben of more prijs than
many sparowis. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, 8
ech man that knoulechith me bifor men,
mannus sone schal knouleche hym bifor
the aungels of God. But he that denyeth 9
me bifor men, schal be denyed bifor the
aungels of God. And ech that seith a 10
word a3ens mannus sone, it schal be for-
3ouun to hym; but it schal not be for-
3ouun to hym, that blasfemeth a3ens the
Hooli Goost. And whanne thei leden 11
3ou in to synagogis, and to magistratis,
and potestatis, nyle 3e 'be bisie[g], hou or
what 3e schulen answere, or what 3e
schulen seie. For the Hooli Goost schal 12
teche 3ou in that our, what it bihoueth
3ou to seie. And oon of the puple seide 13
to hym, Maystir, seie to my brothir, that
he departe with me the eritage. And he 14
seyde to hym, Man, who ordeynede me
a domesman, or a[h] departere, on 3ou?
And he seide to hem, Se 3e, and be 3e[i] 15
war of al coueytice; for the lijf of a[k] man
is not in the[l] abundaunce of tho[m] thingis,
whiche he weldith. And he tolde to 16
hem a liknesse, and seide, The feeld of

[c] seid *s.* [d] the eere *GMQTXY.* [e] Om. *GK pr. v. MOPQSTXY.* [f] beth *GMNPQXY.* be *T.* [g] bodyes *T.* [h] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [i] Om. *MOPQTY.* [k] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [l] dredith *X.* dredith 3ee *Y.* [m] Whether *X.* [n] two *MOPQXY.* [o] ferthingis *U pr. m.* [p] heued *O pass. W.* [q] who euer *GMNOPQTXY.* [r] the Lord *QTXY.* [s] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [t] he that shal blasfemen in to the Holi Gost, sothli *XY.* [u] schal blaspheme *AGMNOPQSTUVW.* [v] in to *G pr. m. MNPST.* in *Q.* [x] Om. *XY.* [y] Om. *MP.* [z] magestratis *W.* [a] Om. *AGMNPQSTUVWXY.* [b] potestatis, *or powers AMNPSTWY.* powers *G.* [c] or *AGMNOPWXY.* Om. *QST.* [d] Om. *S.* [e] or *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [f] for to *AGMNOPTW.* [g] Sothely *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [h] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [i] a domesman *U.* [k] or *AGMNOPQSTVXY.* [l] vpon *AGMNPQTWY.* ouer *O.* [ll] seyith *T.* [m] him *K.* [n] be *AGMNOPTUVWY.* beth *SX.* [o] fro all couaytyse *AGMNOPQTWXY.* of alle coueitise *S.* [p] eny *O.*

[e] Om. 1*Sa.* [f] Om. KX *sec. m.* k. [g] bisie 3ou hi. [h] Om. EPX. [i] Om. 1RBgk *pr. m.* [k] Om. Ahiβ. [l] Om. K *pr. m.* [m] the e*a.*

the haboundanse[q] of tho thingis whiche[r]
16 he weldith. Sothli he seide to hem a
liknesse, seiynge, The feeld of sum riche
17 man brou3te forth plenteuous fruytis. And
he thou3te with ynne him silf, seyinge,
What schal I do, for[rr] I haue not whidir
18 I schal gedere my fruytis? And he seith,
'I schal do this thing[s]; I schal distrye[t]
my bernis, and I[u] schal make grettere[v],
and thidir I schal gedere alle thingis that
19 growen[w] to me, and alle[x] my goodis. And
I schal seye to my soule, Soule[y], thou hast
many goodis kept[z] in to ful manye 3eeris;
reste thou, ete, drynke, and 'ete thou
20 plenteuously[a]. Sothli God seide to him,
Fool, in this ny3t thei schulen[b] axe of
thee thi soule. Forsothe whos schulen
tho[c] thingis be, whiche[d] thou hast maad
21 redy? So is he that tresourith to[e] him
22 silf, and is not ryche in[f] God. And he
seide to his disciplis, Therfore I seie to
3ou, nyle 3e be bisy to 3oure lyf[g], what[h]
3e schulen ete, nethir to 3oure body, with
23 what 3e schulen be clothid[i]. The[k] lyf[l]
is more than mete[m], and the body more
24 than clothing. Biholde 3e crowis, for
thei sowen not, nether[n] repen, to whiche[o]
is no celer, nether[p] beerne, and God fedith
hem. How[q] myche more '3e ben[r] of more
25 prys than thei[s]. Forsothe who of 3ou
bythenkynge[t] may adde[u] o cubite to his
26 stature? Therfore[v] if 3e mown not[w] 'this
that[x] is the[y] leeste[z], what ben 3e bisy of
27 othere thingis? Biholde 3e lilies[a] of the
feeld, how thei wexen; thei trauelen not,
neither spynnen. Sothly I seye to 3ou,
for nether Salomon in al his glorie was
28 clothid[b] as oon of these. Forsothe if God
a riche man brou3te forth plenteuouse
fruytis. And he thou3te with ynne hym 17
silf, and seide, What schal Y do, for Y
haue not whidur Y schal gadere my
fruytis? And he seith, This thing Y 18
schal do; Y schal throwe doun my
bernes, and Y schal make gretter, and
thidir Y schal gadir alle thingis that
growen to me, and[n] my goodis. And Y 19
schal seie to my soule, Soule, thou hast
many goodis kept in to ful many 3eeris;
rest thou, ete, drynke[o], and make feeste.
And God seide to hym, Fool, in this ny3t 20
thei schulen take[p] thi lijf fro thee. And
whos schulen tho thingis be, that thou
hast arayed? So is he that tresourith 21
to hym silf, and is[q] not riche in God.
And he seide to hise disciplis, Therfor 22
Y seie to 3ou, nyle 3e be[qq] bisy to 3oure
lijf, what 3e schulen ete, nether to 3oure
bodi, with what 3e schulen be clothid.
The lijf is more than mete[r], and the 23
body more than clothing[s]. Biholde 3e[t] 24
crowis[u], for[v] thei sowen not, nethir
repen, to whiche is no[vv] celer, ne[w] berne,
and God fedith hem. Hou myche more
3e ben of more prijs than thei. And 25
who of 3ou bithenkynge may put to[x] o
cubit to his stature? Therfor if 3e moun 26
not that that is leest, what ben 3e bisie
of othere thingis? Biholde 3e the lilies 27
of the feeld, hou thei wexen; thei
trauelen not, nethir spynnen. And Y
seie to 3ou, that nethir Salomon in al
his glorie was clothid as oon of these.
And if God clothith thus the hey, that 28
to dai is in the feeld, and to morewe is
cast in to an ouen; hou myche more 3ou

'q not in the [Om. Q] habundaunce of eny man is his lijf *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* r that *AGMNOP QSTWXY.* rr that *A pr. m. GMNOPQTXY.* s This th. I sch. do *WXY.* t throwe doun *U sec. m.* u Om. Q. v more *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* w ben born *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* x Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* y Om. *O.* z put, *or kept A.* put vp, *or kept GMNPSTWY.* pit vp OQ. put vp *X.* a plenteuosly ete *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* ete plenteuously *UV.* b schal *O. et alibi.* c the O. d that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* e in to *X.* f into *A pr. m. GMNOPQTXY.* to *A sec. m. SUVW.* g soule, *or lijf AGMNPQSTWY.* soul *OX.* h and what *W.* i clad *SX.* k Thi *Y.* l soule, *or lijf AMNPTWY.* soul *OQSX.* m the meete *SX.* n ne *WX.* o whom *QXY.* p and *K sup. ras.* q And how *T.* r ben 3e *MPXY.* s ben thai O. t thenkende *X.* u put to *AGMNPQST WY.* pitt O. poten to *X.* v Om. *K.* w not do *MPU.* x that that *AGMNPQSTWXY.* that at O. y Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* z left *Y.* a the lilies *PS.* b clad *SX.*

n and alle k *pr. m.* o and drynke Qb *pr. m.* k. p take awey k. q it is s *pr. m.* qq Om. Q *pr. m.* r *the* mete s. s *the* clothing s. t Om. *αβ.* u the crowis k*αβ.* v how x. vv nether E. w nether c. x Om. k *pr. m.*

clothith thus the hey, which[c] to day is in the feeld, and to morwe is sent[d] in to a furneys; how moche[e] more 3ou of litel
29 feith? And nyle 3e seke, what 3e schulen ete, ethir[f] what 3e schulen drynke; and
30 nyle 3e be reysid[g] 'in to[h] an[i] hi3. Forsoth folkis of the world seken alle thes thingis; sothli 3oure fadir woot, for 3e neden thes[k]
31 thingis. Nethelees seke 3e first the kyngdom of God, and alle thes thingis schulen
32 be cast to 3ou. Nyle 3e, litil floc, drede, for it pleside to 3oure fadir to[l] 3yue to 3ou
33 a kyngdom. Sille 3e 'tho thingis that 3e welden[m], and 3yue 3e almes. Make 3e to 3ou sachels that wexen not olde, tresour 'not failinge[n] in heuenes, whidur a theef ney3eth not, neyther mow3te distryeth.
34 Forsothe where 'thi tresour is[o], there also[p]
35 thin herte schal be. Be 3oure leendes gird[q] by fore, and lanternes brennynge in 3oure
36 hondis; and *be*[r] 3e lyk to men abydinge her lord, whanne he schal turne a3en fro weddingis, that whanne he schal come, and knocke, anoon thei opene to him.
37 Blessid *ben*[s] tho seruauntis, whiche[t] whanne the Lord schal come, he schal fynde wakynge. Treuli I seie to 3ou, that he schal bifore girde him, and 'he schal[u] make hem[v] to[w] sitte at the mete, and he passinge schal mynystre to hem.
38 And if he schal come in the secunde wakyng, and yf he schal come in the thridde wakynge, and schal fynde so, tho
39 seruauntis ben blessid. Forsoth wite 3e this thing, for if an hosebonde man wiste, in what our the theef wolde[x] come, sothli he schulde wake, and 'not suffre[y] his hous
40 to[z] be mynyd. And be 3e redy, for in what our 3e gessen not, mannis sone schal
41 come. Forsothe Petre seith[a] to him, Lord, seist thou this parable to vs, ether[b] of litil feith. And nyle 3e seke, what 3e 29 schulen ete, or what 3e schulen drynke; and nyle 3e be reisid an hi3. For folkis 30 of the world seken alle these thingis; 'and 3our[y] fadir woot, that 3e neden[yy] alle these thingis[z]. Netheles seke 3e first 31 the kyngdom of God, and alle these thingis schulen be caste to 3ou. Nile 3e, 32 litil flok, drede, for it pleside to 3oure fadir to 3yue 3ou[zz] a kyngdom. Selle 3e 33 tho thingis that 3e han in possessioun, and 3yue 3e almes. And make[a] to 3ou sachels that wexen not oolde, tresoure[b] that failith not in heuenes[bb], whidir a theef nei3ith not, nether mou3t destruyeth. For where is thi tresoure, there 34 thin herte schal be. Be 3oure leendis 35 gird aboue, and lanternes brennynge in 3oure hoondis; and *be* 3e[c] lijk to men 36 that abiden her lord, whanne he schal turne a3en fro the weddyngis, that whanne he schal come, and knocke, anoon thei openen to hym. Blessid *be* 37 tho seruauntis, that whanne the lord schal come, he schal fynde wakynge. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that he schal girde hym silf, and make hem sitte to mete, and he schal go, and serue hem. And 38 if he come in the secounde wakynge, and if he come in the thridde wakynge, and fynde so, tho seruauntis ben blessid. And wite 3e this thing, for 39 if an hosebonde man wiste, in what our the theef wolde come, sotheli he schulde[d] wake, and not suffre his hous to be myned. And be 3e redi, for in what 40 our 3e gessen not, mannus sone schal come. And Petre seide to hym, Lord, 41 seist thou this parable to vs, or to alle? And the Lord seide, Who, gessist thou, 42 is a trewe dispendere, and a[e] prudent,

[c] that *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [d] cast *U sec. m.* [e] Om. o. [f] or *OPQTWXY*. [g] taken vp *MNOPQTXY*. [h] Om. *U sec. m.* [i] Om. *G sec. m.* o. [k] all thees o. [l] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [m] tho thingis that 3e han in possessioun *AGMNPQSTWXY*. the thengis that 3e thoo thengis that 3e han in possession o. [n] that faylith not *U sec. m.* [o] is thi tr. *WXY*. [p] and *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [q] gird vp *U*. [r] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [s] Om. *GMNOQTXY*. [t] whom *GMNOPQTXY*. [u] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [v] him *MP*. [w] for to *AGMNOPQSTW*. Om. *Y*. [x] schuld *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [y] suffre not *X*. [z] for to o. [a] said *AGMNPQSTUVWXY*. [b] or *MOPQTWXY*.

[y] oure b. [yy] han nede to R *sec. m.* ['z] Om. K *pr. m.* R *pr. m.* [zz] to 3ou k. [a] make 3e EIKOPRS beghik *sec. m.* $a\beta$. [b] tresoureth P *pr. m.* tresour 3e to 3ou tresour X *sec. m.* k *pr. m.* [bb] heuene R. [c] Om. k *pr. m.* [d] wolde k. [e] Om. Eb.

42 to alle? Sothli the Lord seide, Who, gessist thou, is a[c] feithful[d] dispender, and prudent, whom the lord ordeynede on[e] his meyne, that he 3yue to hem in tyme a[f]
43 mesure of whete? Blessid *is*[g] that seruaunt, whom whanne the lord schal come,
44 he schal fynde 'doynge so[h]. Verili I seie to 3ou, for on[i] alle thingis which[k] he
45 weldith, he schal ordeyne him. That if thilke[l] seruaunt schal seye in his herte, My lord makith 'tariynge to[m] come; and bigynne[n] to[o] smyte children, and handmaydens, and ete, and drynke, and be
46 fillid[p] ouer mesure, the lord of that seruaunt schal come, in the[q] day that he hopith not, and our[r] that he wot not; and schal[s] departe him, and schal[t] putte
47 his part with vnfeithful men. Forsothe thilke[u] seruaunt that knew the wille of his lord, and made 'not him[v] redy, and dide not vp[w] his wille, schal be betun with
48 many *woundis*[x]. Sothli he that knew not, and dide worthi thingis of[y] woundis, schal be beten with fewe. Forsoth to ech man to whom moche is 3ouun, moche schal be axid[z] of hym; and thei schulen axe more of him, to whom thei bitoken[a]
49 moche. I cam to[b] sende fier in to erthe[c], and what wole[d] I, no[c] but that[f] it be
50 kyndelid? Sothli I haue to[g] be baptisid with baptym, and hou 'am I[h] constreyn-
51 ed[i], til[k] it be perfytli don? 'Gessen 3e[l], for I cam to[m] 3yue pees in to erthe[n]?
52 Nay, I seye to 3ou, but[o] departynge. Forsoth 'fro this tyme[p] ther schulen be fyue departid in oon hous; thre 'schulen be departid[q] a3ens[r] tweyne[s], and tweyne[s]
53 'schulen be departid[t] a3ens[u] thre[v]; the fadir a3ens[w] the sone, and the sone a3ens[x] whom the lord hath ordeyned on his meyne, to 3yue hem in tyme mesure[f] of whete? Blessid *is* that seruaunt, that 43
the lord whanne he cometh, schal fynde so doynge. Verili Y seie to 3ou, that 44
on alle thingis that he weldith, he schal ordeyne hym. That if that seruaunt 45
seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to come; and bigynne to smyte children, and handmaydenes, and ete, and drynke, and be fulfillid[g] ouer mesure, the lord of that 46
seruaunt schal come, in the dai that he hopith not, and the[h] our that he woot not; and schal departe hym, and putte his part with vnfeithful men. But 47
thilke seruaunt that knew the wille of his lord, and made not hym redi, and dide not aftir his wille, schal be betun with many *betyngis*. But he that knew 48
not, and dide worthi thingis of strokis[i], schal be betun with fewe. For to eche man to whom myche is 3ouun, myche schal be axid of hym; and thei schulen axe more of hym, to whom thei bitoken myche. Y cam to sende fier 'in to[k] the[l] 49
erthe, and what wole Y, but that it be kyndlid? And Y haue to[m] be baptisid 50
with a baptysm, and hou am Y constreyned, til that it be perfitli don? Wene 3e, that Y cam to 3yue[n] pees in to 51
erthe? Nay, Y say to 3ou, but departyng. For fro this tyme ther schulen be 52
fyue departid in oon hous; thre schulen be departid a3ens tweyne, and tweyne schulen be departid a3ens thre; the fadir 53
a3ens the sone, and the sone a3ens the fadir; the modir a3ens the dou3tir, and the dou3tir a3ens the modir; the hosebondis modir a3ens the sones wijf, and

[c] Om. *w pr. m.* [d] trewe *AGNOSTWXY.* [e] vpon *AGMNOPQTWY.* [f] Om. *OPQTWXY.* [g] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [h] so doynge *MPWXY.* [i] vpon *AGMNOPQSTWY.* [k] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [l] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [m] dwellynge for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* dwellinge to *SX.* [n] bygynnyng *T.* [o] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [p] fulfillyd *TX.* [q] that *o.* [r] in hour *o.* [s] he schal *o.* [t] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [u] that *SX.* [v] him not *XY.* [w] aftir *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [x] *plagis, or woundis AGMNPTW pr. m. plagis QXY.* [y] Om. *X.* [z] sou3t *MNOPQTXY.* [a] lenten *MNOPQTXY.* [b] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [c] the erthe *AGMNOPQTXY.* [d] wil *o.* [e] Om. *MOPQ.* [f] Om. *AT.* [g] for to *AGMNOPWY.* [h] I am *WXY.* [l] yconstreynyd *Y.* [k] til that *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [l] 3ee gessen *WXY.* [m] forto *AGMNOPWY.* [n] the erth *AGMOPQTWY.* [o] no but *W.* [p] after this *o.* [q] Om. *G sec. m. o.* [r] in two, *or a3ens A pr. m. MPY.* in to, *or a3ens NT.* in to *Q.* in *X.* [s] two *MPQSTWXY.* [t] Om. *MOPWXY.* [u] in to *MNPQSTWXY.* [v] thre schulen be departid *MNOPSWXY.* [w] in to *A pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [x] in to *A pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.*

[f] a mesure c. mesuris k. [g] fillid *plures.* [h] in the IM *pr. m.* Xk*a.* [i] beetingis K *sec. m.* [k] in i *pr. m.* [l] Om. EPQS *sec. m.* Xg. [m] Om. k. [n] sende b.

his fadir; the modir aȝens the douȝtir, and the douȝtir aȝens the modir; the hosebondis modir aȝens the sones wyf, and the sones wyf aȝens hir[y] hosebondis
54 modir. 'Forsoth he[z] 'seid and to the cumpanyes[a], Whanne ȝe schulen se a cloude rysinge fro the sunne goynge doun, anon ȝe seyn, Reyn cometh; and so it is don.
55 And whanne 'ȝe *seen* [b]the south blowynge, ȝe seyen, For heete schal be; and so[c] it is
56 don[d]. Ypocritis, ȝe han knowe to[e] proue the face of heuene and of[f] erthe, but[g] hou
57 prouen ȝe not this tyme? 'Forsothe whi[h] and[i] of ȝou[k] silf deme ȝe not 'this thing
58 that[l] is iust? Forsothe[m] whanne thou goist with thin aduersarie to the prince in the weye, ȝyue thou bisynesse to[n] be delyuered fro him; lest perauenture he drawe thee to the domesman, and the domesman bitake[o] thee to the wrongful axere, and the wrongful axere sende thee
59 in to prisoun. I seie to thee, Thou schalt not go thennis, til thou ȝelde also the last ferthing.

CAP. XIII.

1 Forsothe sum men neiȝeden[p] in[q] that tyme, tellinge to him of Galilees, whos blood Pilat myngede with the[r] sacrificis
2 of hem. And he answeringe seide to hem, Wenen ȝe, that thes men 'of Galilee[rr] weren synneris byfore alle Galileis, for thei suf-
3 friden suche thingis? Nay, I seye to ȝou; but alle ȝe schulen perische in[s] lyk[t] manere, no[u] but[v] ȝe schulen haue penaunce.
4 And as tho[w] ten and eiȝte, 'on which[x] the tour of[y] Siloa felde[z] doun[a], and slouȝ hem, gessen ȝe, for and[b] thei weren dettours more than alle men[c] dwellinge in Jeru-
5 salem? Nay, I sei to ȝou; but also ȝe alle schulen perische, if ȝe schulen not do

and the sones wijf aȝens hir hosebondis modir. And he seide also to the puple,
54 Whanne ȝe seen a cloude risynge fro the sunne goynge doun, anoon ȝe seien, Reyn cometh; and so it is don. And whanne
55 ȝe *seen* the south blowynge, ȝe seien, That heete schal be; and it is don. Ypo-
56 critis, ȝe kunnen preue the face of heuene and of erthe, but hou preuen ȝe not this tyme. But what and of ȝou[o] silf ȝe
57 demen not that that is iust? But
58 whanne thou goist with thin aduersarie in the[p] weie to the prince, do[q] bisynesse to be delyuerid fro hym; lest perauenture he take thee to the domesman, and the domesman bitake thee to the[r] maistirful axer, and the maistirful axer sende thee in to prisoun. Y[s] seie to thee, thou
59 schalt not go[t] fro thennus, til thou ȝelde the laste ferthing.

CAP. XIII.

And sum men weren present in that
1 tyme, that telden to hym of the Galileis, whos blood Pilat myngide[u] with the sacrificis of hem. And he answeride,
2 and seide to hem, Wenen ȝe, that these men of Galile weren synneris more than alle Galilees, for thei suffriden siche thingis? Y seie to ȝou, nay; alle ȝe
3 schulen perische in lijk manere, but[v] ȝe han penaunce. And as tho[w] eiȝtetene,
4 on which the toure in[x] Siloa fel doun, and slowe hem, gessen ȝe, for[y] thei weren dettouris more than alle men that dwellen in Jerusalem? Y seie to ȝou,
5 nai; but also 'ȝe alle[z] schulen perische,

y the *AOSTWX*. z Om. *KU pr. m. V*. And he *QU sec. m*. a Om. *KU pr. m. V*. seide also to the peple *U sec. m*. b Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. c Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. d maad *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. e forto *AGMNOPQTWXY*. f Om. *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. g sothely *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. h Sothely what *AGMNOPQSTXY*. Forsothe what *UV*. What sothli *W pr. m*. i Om. *V*. k ȝour *GMOQWY*. l that that *AGMNPQSTWY*. that at *O*. this that *UV*. m Sothli *W*. n for to *AGMNOQTWY*. o take *O*. p camen to *AGMNPQSTY*. cammen to *OW*. camen in to *X*. q Om. *X*. r Om. *Q*. rr Om. *G pr. m*. s on *X*. t lichi *W*. u Om. *MOS*. v but ȝif *GMPQSXY*. w the *GN*. x vpon whiche *A*. vpon whom *GMNOPQTY*. on whom *X*. y in *AGMNPQSTUVXY*. Om. *W*. z fel *O et alibi*. a adown *T*. b Om. *O*. c the men *S*.

o ȝoure E. p Om. *I*. q do thi IS *sec. m*. r a CEMPQRUXbcehiaβ. s Truly I k. t go out k. u medlide I. v but if s *sup. ras*. X. w the Ee *pr. m*. haβ. x of EIKbg. y that sxk. z ȝe c. alle ȝe k.

6 penaunce. Forsothe he seide this[d] lyk-
nesse. Sum man hadde a fyge tree
plauntid in[e] his vyner[f], and he cam sek-
7 ynge fruyt in[ff] it, and fond[g] not. Sothli
he seide to the tilier of `the vyner[h], Loo!
thre 3eeris[i] ben, sithen I come[k] sekinge
fruyt in this[l] fyge tree, and I[m] fond[n] not;
therfore kitt it doun, wherto occupieth it,
8 3he[o], the erthe? And he answeringe seide
to him, Lord, suffre also[p] this 3eer, til the
while I delue aboute it, and sende[q]
9 toordis[r]; and if it schal make fruyt, ellis[s]
in tyme to[t] comynge thou schalt kitte it
10 doun. Forsothe he was techinge in the[u]
11 synagoge[v] of hem in sabotis. And loo!
a womman that hadde[w] a spirit of syke-
nesse ten and ei3te 3eeris[x], and was bowid
doun, nether `in ony manere[y] my3te looke
12 vpward. Whom whanne Jhesu hadde
seyn, he clepide[z] to hym, and seide[a] to
hir, Womman, thou ert left[b] of thi syke-
13 nesse. And he puttide[c] to hir the hoondis,
and anon she `was reysid[d], and glorifiede
14 God. Sothli the prince of synagoge[e] an-
sweringe, hauynge dedeyn[f] for Jhesu
hadde heelid in the saboth, seide to the
cumpany[g], `Sixe dayes ben[i], in whiche it
bihoueth to[k] wirche; therfore come[l] in
thes, and `be 3e[m] heelid, and not in the[n]
15 dayes[o] of saboth. Forsothe the Lord an-
sweringe `to him[p] seide, Ypocrite, wher[q]
ech `of 3ou[r] `vntyeth not in the saboth[s]
his oxe, ethir[t] asse, fro the stable[u], and
16 ledith for[v] to watre? Bihofte[w] it[x] not
this dou3tre of Abraham, whom Sathanas
hath bounden, loo! ten and ei3te 3eeris[y],
to[z] be vnbounden of this[a] bond in the day
17 of saboth? And whanne he seide thes

if 3e doon not penaunce. And he seide 6
this liknesse, A man hadde a fige tre
plauntid in his vyn3erd, and he cam sek-
ynge fruyt in it, and foond noon. And 7
he seide to the tilier[a] of the vyn3erd, Lo!
thre 3eeris ben, sithen Y come sekynge
fruyt in this fige tre, and Y fynde noon;
therfor kitte it doun, whereto ocupieth
it the erthe? And he answerynge seide 8
to hym, Lord, suffre it also this 3eer,
the while Y delue aboute it, and Y schal
donge it; if it schal make fruyt, if 9
nay[b], in tyme comynge thou schalt kitte
it doun. And he was techinge in her 10
synagoge in the sabatis. And lo! a 11
womman, that hadde a spirit of sijk-
nesse ei3tene 3eeris, and was crokid, and
`nethir ony maner my3te[c] loke vpward.
Whom whanne Jhesus hadde seyn, he 12
clepide to hym, and seide to hir, Wom-
man, thou art delyuerid of thi sijknesse.
And he settide[d] on hir his hoondis, and 13
anoon sche stood upri3t, and glorifiede
God. And the prince of the synagoge 14
answerde, hauynge dedeyn for Jhesus
hadde heelid in the sabat; and he seide
to the puple, Ther ben sixe dayes, in
whiche it bihoueth to worche; therfor
come 3e in these, and `be 3e[e] heelid, and
not in the daie[f] of sabat. But the Lord 15
answeride to hym, and seide, Ypocrite,
whether ech of 3ou vntieth not in the
sabat his oxe, or asse, fro the cratche, and
ledith to watir? Bihofte it not this 16
dou3tir of Abraham, whom Satanas hath
boundun, lo! ei3tetene 3eeris, to be vn-
boundun of this boond in the dai of the[g]
sabat? And whanne he seide these 17

[d] and this o. [e] in to *AGMNOPQSTX*. [f] vine 3erd *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [ff] in to Q. [g] he fond o. [h] the vyne 3erd *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. this vyner *K*. [i] 3er *X*. [k] came *alii*. [l] this litil *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [m] Om. *T*. [n] fynd *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [o] 3it o. [p] it and *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [q] dounge it *U sec. m*. [r] donge o. Om. *U sec. m*. [s] if noon, *or ellis AGMNPQSTWY*. 3if none *OX*. [t] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] Om. o. [v] synagogis *OTV*. [w] had hade o. [x] 3eer *SX*. [y] ony theng *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] clepide hir *Q sec. m*. [a] saith *AGMNOPQSTXY*. [b] delyuerid *U sec. m*. [c] pitt o. putte *MPQSWXY*. [d] is rered *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. was reerid *W*. [e] the synagoge *AGMNOPQSTUWXY*. [f] dedeyn, *or wraththe AGMNPSWY*. [g] company of pepil *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [i] Ther ben six dayes *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [l] cumme 3e *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [m] beth *X*. [n] Om. *Q*. [o] day *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [p] Om. *Q*. [q] whether *X*. [r] Om. *Y*. [s] in the sab. vnt. not *MWXY*. [t] or *AGMNPSWXY*. or his o. [u] cracch, *or stalle AGMNPQSTY*. cracche *OX*. [v] Om. *SX*. [w] Byhoueth o*X*. [x] Om. *W*. [y] 3er *X*. [z] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [a] his *T*.

[a] tilieris A *pr. m*. [b] not I. [c] neither in ony maner my3te *ca*. my3te not k *pr. m*. [d] sette EI. [e] beth I. be R *pr. m*. [f] daies A *pr. m*. [g] Om. begik*β*.

thingis, alle his aduersaries weren aschamyd. And al the[b] peple ioyede in al thingis, 18 that weren don gloriously of him. Therfore he seide, To what thing is the rewme[c] of God lyk? and to what thing 19 schal[d] I gesse it to[e] be lyk? It is lyk to a corn of seneuey, which[f] takun, a man sente[g] in to his ȝerd; and it wax, and was[h] maad in to a greet tree, and fowelis of the eyr restiden in the[i] braunchis therof. 20 'And eftsone he sayd[k], To what thing schal I gesse the kyngdom 'of God[l] lyk? 21 It is lyk to sourdowȝ[m], which[n] takun, a womman hidith[o] in[p] thre mesuris of mele, 22 til 'al were[q] sourdowid[r]. And he wente by citees and castels, techinge and making iurney in to Jerusalem. Sothli sum 23 man seide to him, Lord, if there ben fewe, that ben sauyd? Sothli he seide to hem, 24 Stryue ȝe for[s] to entre by the streit ȝate; for I seye to ȝou, many men[t] seken for[u] to entre[v], and thei 'schulen not mowe[w]. 25 Forsothe whanne the hosebonde man hath entrid, and closid the dore, ȝe schulen bigynne to[x] stonde with oute forth, and knocke[y] the[z] dore, seyinge, Lord, opyne to vs. And he answeringe schal seye to ȝou, I knowe 'not ȝou[a], of[b] whennis ȝe ben. 26 Thanne ȝe schulen[c] bigynne to seye, We han 'ete and drunke bifore thee[d], and in 27 oure streetis thou hast tauȝt. And he schal seye to ȝou, I knowe 'not ȝou[e], of whennis ȝe ben; go[f] ȝe[g] awey fro me, 28 alle worcheris of wickidnesse. Ther schal be wepinge and betinge to gidere of teeth, whanne[h] ȝe schulen se Abraham, and Ysaac, and Jacob, and alle prophetis in the kyngdom of God; sothli ȝou to[i] be 29 put out. And thei schulen come fro the eest and west, and fro the[k] north and

thingis, alle[h] hise aduersaries weren aschamed, and al the puple ioiede in alle thingis, that weren gloriousli don of hym. Therfor he seide, To what thing 18 is the kyngdom of God lijk? and to what thing schal Y gesse it to be lijk? It is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a 19 man took, and cast in to his ȝerd; and it wax[i], and was maad in to a greet tree, and foulis of the eire restiden in the braunchis therof. And eft soone he 20 seide, To what thing schal Y gesse the kyngdom of God lijk? It is lijk to 21 sourdouȝ, that a womman took, and hidde *it* 'in to[k] thre mesuris of mele, til al[l] were sourid. And he wente bi 22 citees and castels, techynge and makynge a[m] iourney in to Jerusalem. And 23 a man seide to hym, Lord, if there ben fewe, that ben saued? And he seide to hem, Stryue ȝe to entre bi the streite 24 ȝate; for Y seie to ȝou, many seken to entre, and thei schulen not mowe. For 25 whanne the hosebonde man is entrid, and the dore is closid, ȝe schulen bigynne to stonde with out forth, and knocke at the dore, and seie, Lord, opyn to vs. And he schal answere, and seie to ȝou, Y knowe ȝou not, of whennus ȝe ben. Thanne ȝe schulen bigynne 26 to seye, We han etun bifor thee and drunkun, and in oure streetis thou hast tauȝt. And he schal seie to ȝou, Y 27 know ȝou not, of whennus ȝe ben; go[n] awei fro me, alle ȝe worcheris of wickidnesse. There schal be wepyng and 28 gruntyng[o] of teeth, whanne ȝe schulen se Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and alle the prophetis in the kyngdom of God; and ȝou to be put out. And thei schulen 29

[b] Om. *v*. [c] kyngdam *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [d] Om. *AGNOQSTWXY*. [e] for to *ANTW*. Om. *v*. [f] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [g] caste *U sec. m*. [h] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. [i] Om. *AGMNPQSTUWY*. [k] Om. *KU pr. m. V*. And efte he seide *U sec. m*. [l] Om. *G pr. m*. [m] a soure dow *N*. [n] the whiche *MOPQTWY*. [o] hidde *AS*. [p] in to *AGMNOPQSTW sec. m. XY*. [q] it were *Q pr. m*. it were al *Q sec. m*. [r] souryd *U sec. m*. [s] Om. *SX*. [t] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] Om. *SX*. [v] entre in *O*. [w] miȝten not *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPST* may not *QW pr. m. X*. [x] for to *AGMNOPQW*. [y] rynge *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] atte the *U*. [a] not *G pr. m*. ȝou not *G sec. m. MPX*. ȝee not *W*. [b] Om. *U*. [c] sal *O*. [d] eten bifore thee and drunken *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] ȝou not *GMPWX*. [f] goth *SX*. [g] Om. *AGMNOPSTWY*. [h] and whan *V*. [i] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [k] Om. *AGMNPQSTUVXY*.

[h] Om. A *pr. m.* IK *pr. m.* g. [i] waxide EKPQX. [k] in cs *sec. m.* i *pr. m.* [l] it c. [m] Om. cx. [n] goth EPQa. goith x. [o] gryntynge Qe. grenchinge s. grintinge k.

south, and sitte at the mete in the rewme
30 of God. And loo[l]! thei that weren firste[m],
ben the laste; and thei that weren the[n]
31 last, ben the firste. In[o] that day summe
of Pharisees[p] camen ny3, seyinge 'to him[q],
Go out, and go hennis, for Eroude wole
32 slee thee. And he seith to hem, Go 3e,
and 'seye 3e[r] to that fox, Loo! I caste out
fendis, and I make perfitly heelthis, to day
and to morwe, and the thridde day I[s] am
33 endid. Netheles it bihoueth me to day,
and to morwe, and the[t] 'day suynge[u], to[v]
walke; for it fallith not a[w] prophete to[x]
34 perische out of Jerusalem. Jerusalem,
Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and stoon-
est hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte
wolde I gedere 'to gidere[y] thi[z] sones, as a
brid his nest vnder pennes[a], and thou
35 noldist[b]. Loo! 3oure hous schal be left
to 3ou desert. Sothli I seie to 3ou, for 3e
schulen not se me, til it[c] come, whanne 3e
schulen seye, Blessid *is*[d] he, that cometh
in the name of the Lord.

CAP. XIV.

1 And it was[e] don, whanne he had entrid
in to the hous of sum prince of Pharisees,
in the saboth, to[f] ete breed, and thei
2 aspieden[g] him. And loo! sum man syk
3 in ydropesie[h] was bifore him. And Jhe-
su answeringe seide to the wyse men 'of
lawe[i], and to Pharysees[k], seiyinge, Where[l]
it is leeful for[m] to heele in the[n] sabotis?
4 And thei heelden pees. Forsothe Jhesu
5 heelide him takun to, and lefte. And he
answeringe to hem, seyde, Whos[o] asse
ether[p] oxe 'of 3oure[q] schal falle in to a
pitt, and not a non 'he schal[r] drawe[s] out[t]

come fro the eest and west[p], and fro the
north and south[q], and schulen sitte 'at
the[r] mete in the rewme of God. And 30
lo! thei that weren the firste, ben the
laste; and thei that weren the laste, ben
the firste. In that day sum of the Fa- 31
risees camen ny3, and seiden to hym, Go
out, and go fro hennus, for Eroude wole
sle thee. And he seide to hem, Go 3e, 32
and seie[s] to that foxe, Lo! Y caste out
feendis, and Y make perfitli heelthis, to
dai and to morew, and the thridde dai
Y am endid. Netheles it bihoueth me 33
to dai, and to morewe, and the dai[t] that
sueth, to walke; for it fallith not a pro-
fete to perische out of Jerusalem. Jeru- 34
salem, Jerusalem, that sleest profetis, and
stonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou
ofte wolde Y gadre togider thi sones, as
a brid *gaderith* his nest vndur fethris,
and thou woldist not. Lo! 3oure hous 35
schal be left to 3ou desert. And Y seie to
3ou, that 3e schulen not se me, til it[u]
come, whanne 3e schulen seie, Blessid *is*
he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CAP. XIV.

And it was don, whanne he hadde 1
entrid in to the hous of a prince of Fa-
risees, in the sabat, to ete breed, thei[v]
aspieden hym. And lo! a man sijk in 2
the dropesie was bifor hym. And Jhe- 3
sus answerynge spak to the wise men of
lawe, and to the Farisees, and seide,
Whethir it is[w] leeueful to heele in the
sabat? And thei helden pees. And 4
Jhesus took, and heelide hym, and let
hym go. And he answeride to hem, and 5
seide, Whos asse or oxe of 3ou schal falle
in to[x] a[y] pit, and 'he schal not[z] anoon

[l] so *U*. [m] the firste *AGMNPQTWXY*. [n] Om. *Q*. [o] And in *N*. [p] the Phariseis *AOW pr. m*. [q] Om. *X*. [r] seith *X*. [s] Om. *Q*. [t] Om. *Q*. [u] suynge day *MOPQTWY*. suende dai *X*. [v] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [w] to a *G sec. m. NQSW*. for a *O*. [x] for to *AGMNOPWY*. [y] Om. *N*. [z] the *N*. [a] pennes, *or wengis AGMNPQS TWY*. fetheris *U*. [b] woldest not *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [c] Y *UV*. [d] Om. *X*. [e] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTXY*. [f] for to *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [g] kepten, *or aspieden AGMNPQSTWY*. kepten *X*. [h] the droopsye *AGMNOPQST UVWXY*. [i] Om. *K*. of the lawe *OUV scc. m*. [k] the Fariseis *QS*. [l] 3if *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [m] Om. *X*. [n] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [o] Whos of you *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [p] or *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [q] Om. *AGNOQST WXY*. of 3ouris *MP*. [r] shal he *MOPQWXY*. shal *T*. [s] be drawe *T*. [t] vp *T*.

[p] the west k. [q] the south k. [r] atte s. [s] seie 3e CEI *pr. m.* KMPQRSUXbceghkβ. [t] thridde dai A *pr. m.* I *scc. m.* [u] I EQhi. [v] and thei EPQRS *sec. m.* hikβ. [w] be IKbgkβ. [x] Om. c. [y] the A. [z] shal he not sbg.

him on[u] the day of sabot[v]? And thei myȝten not answere to him to thes thingis. Forsothe he seyde also[w] a parable to men bodun[x] to a feeste, biholdinge how thei chesiden[y] the firste seetis[z], seyinge to hem, Whanne thou schalt be bedun[a] to weddingis[b], sitte thou[c] not at the[d] mete in the firste place; lest perauenture a worschipfullere[e] than thou be bedun[f] of him, and he comynge that clepide thee and him, seye to thee, ȝyue place to this, and thanne[g] thou schalt bigynne with schame to[h] holde the laste[i] place. But whanne thou schalt be bedun[k] to feeste[l], go, and sitte doun in the laste place, that whanne he `schal come[m], that bad thee to feeste[n], he[o] seye to thee, Frend, stiȝe[p] hiȝere. Thanne glorie schal be to thee[q] bifore men syttinge `to gidere[r] at[s] the[t] mete. For ech that enhaunsith him silf[u], schal be `maad lowȝ[v]; and he that mekith him silf[w], schal be hiȝed. Forsoth he seide also[x] to him[y], that hadde[z] bedun[a] him to the[b] feeste, Whanne thou makist a `mete, ether souper[c], nyle thou clepe thi frendis, nether thi britheren, nethir[d] cosyns[e], nethir neiȝeboris, nether riche men; lest perauenture and thei bidde thee aȝen to feeste[f], and `ȝeldinge aȝen[g] be maad to thee[h]. But whanne thou makist a feeste, clepe pore men, feble men[i], crokid, and[k] blynde, and thou schalt be blessid; for thei han not, wher of to[l] ȝelde[m] to thee, forsoth it schal be ȝoldun[n] to thee in the risyng[o] aȝen of iuste men. Whanne sum man of[p] sittinge[q] at the[r] mete had herd thes thingis, he seide to hym, Blessid *is*[s]

drawe hym out in the dai of the[t] sabat? And thei myȝten not answere to hym to these thingis. He seide also a parable to[u] men[v] bodun to a feeste, and biheld[w] hou thei chesen[x] the first sittyng placis, and seide to hem, Whanne thou art bodun to bridalis, sitte not `at the[y] mete in the firste place; lest perauenture a worthier than thou be bodun of hym, and lest he come that clepide thee and hym, and seie to thee, ȝyue place to this, and thanne thou schalt bigynne with schame to holde the lowest place. But whanne thou art bedun to a feste, go, and sitte doun in the laste place, that whanne he cometh, that bad thee to the feeste, he seie to thee, Freend, come hiȝer. Thanne worschip schal be to thee, bifor men that sitten at the mete. For ech that enhaunsith hym[z], schal be lowid; and he that meketh hym[a], schal be hiȝed. And he seide to hym, that hadde bodun hym to the feeste, Whanne thou makist a mete, or a soper, nyle thou clepe thi freendis, nether[b] thi britheren, nethir[c] cosyns[d], nethir neiȝboris, ne[e] riche men; lest perauenture thei bidde thee aȝen to the feeste, and it be ȝolde aȝen to thee. But whanne thou makist a feeste, clepe pore men, feble, crokid, and blynde, and thou schalt be blessid; for thei han not wherof to ȝelde thee[f], for it schal be ȝoldun to thee in the risyng aȝen of iust men. And whanne oon of hem that saten togider at the mete hadde[g] herd these thingis, he seide to hym, Blessid *is* he, that schal ete breed in the rewme of

[u] in *AGMNOPQSTUVWX*. [v] the sabot *Q*. [w] and *AGMOPQSX*. Om. *NTWY*. [x] beden *AGMNPQST XY*. biden *OW*. [y] chosen *SX*. [z] sittynge placis *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [a] boden *O*. [b] bridalis *O*. [c] Om. *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [d] Om. *O*. [e] worthier, *or a worschipfuller AT*. worthiere, *or worschipfullere GNSWY*. worthier *MOQX*. [f] bodun *OW*. [g] Om. *XY*. [h] for to *AGMNOPQTW*. [i] lowest *ANOSTW*. [k] boden *OW*. [l] the feest *OX*. a feeste *V*. [m] come *G pr. m.* cometh *MOPQTXY*. [n] the fest *OQTX*. [o] Om. *G pr. m. MN OPQTY*. [p] stie vp *AGMNPQSTWX*. [q] the togider *O*. [r] Om. *O*. [s] to *V*. [t] Om. *UV*. [u] Om. *AGMNOPQ STVWXY*. [v] lowed *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [w] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [x] and *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [y] hem *Y*. [z] hadden *Y*. [a] boden *W*. [b] Om. *MPQWX*. [c] soper *O*. mete, *or soper MPWXY*. [d] ne *UV*. [e] thi cosynes *O*. [f] the feeste *U*. [g] retribucioun, *or ȝeldynge aȝen AGMNPQSTWY*. retribucioun *X*. [h] ȝou *O*. [i] Om. *AGMN OPQSTUVWXY*. [k] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [l] for to *AGMNOPSTW*. [m] ȝelde aȝen *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [n] quytte aȝen *AGMNOPSTWY*. ȝelde aȝen *Q*. quit *X*. [o] firste risyng *K*. [p] of men *UV*. [q] the sittende *X*. [r] Om. *alii*. [s] Om. *G pr. m. MPQ pr. m. TXY*.

[t] Om. EPQUXbgh. [u] of k. [v] hem hi. [w] he biheeld CIU. [x] cheseden CSXg. chosen IU. [y] at b. to k. [z] him silf ik. [a] him self i. [b] ne EP. [c] ne EP. [d] thi cosyns s. [e] nethir x. [f] to thee CKM *pr. m.* R *pr. m.* Xb *sec. m.* k. [g] and hadde k.

he, that schal ete breed in the rewme of
16 God. And he seide to him, Sum man
maade a greet souper, and clepide[t] manye.
17 And he sente his seruaunt in the our of
souper, to[u] seye to men bedun[v] to feeste[w],
that thei schulden come, for now alle
18 thingis ben redy. And alle bigunnen to
gidere to[x] excuse. The firste seide[y], I
haue bou3t a toun, and I haue nede to[z]
go out, and to[a] se it; I preie thee, haue
19 me excusid. And the tothir[b] seide, I haue
bou3t fyue 3okis of oxen, and I go to[c]
proue hem; I preie thee, haue me ex-
20 cusid. And an othir seide, I haue weddid
a wyf; and therfore I may not come.
21 And the seruaunt turnyd a3en, toolde thes
thingis to the[d] lord. Thanne the hose-
bonde man wroth, seide to his seruaunt,
Go out soone in to grete stretis and[e] smale
streetis of the citee, and 'brynge in hidur
pore men, and feble, and blynde, and
22 crokid[f]. And the seruaunt seith, Lord,
it is don, as thou hast comaundid, and 3it
23 'place is[g]. And the lord seith to the
seruaunt, Go thou[h] into weyes and heggis,
and constreyne for[i] to entre, that[j] myn
24 hous be fillid[k]. Forsothe I seie to 3ou,
for noone[l] of tho[m] men that ben clepid,
25 schal taaste my souper. Sothli many
cumpanyes wenten with him; and he
26 turned, seide to hem, If ony[n] cometh[o] to
me, and hatith not his fadir, and[p] modir,
and wyf, sones[q], and britheren, and dou3-
tris[r], 3it forsoth and[s] his lyf[t], he[u] may not
27 be my disciple. And he that berith not
his cross, and 'cometh aftir[v] me, may not
28 be my disciple. Forsoth who of 3ou will-
inge to[w] bylde a tour, wher[x] he 'sittinge
countith not first[y] the spensis that ben

God. And he seide to hym, A man 16
made a greet soper, and clepide many.
And he sent his seruaunt in the our of 17
soper, to seie to men that weren bodun
to the feeste, that thei schulden come,
for now alle thingis ben redi. And alle 18
bigunnen togidir to excusen hem. The
firste seide, Y haue bou3t a toun, and Y
haue nede to go out, and se it; Y preye
thee, haue me excusid. And the tother[h] 19
seide, Y haue bou3t fyue 3ockis of oxun,
and Y go to preue hem; Y preye thee,
haue me excusid. And an othir seide, Y 20
haue weddid a wijf; and therfor Y may
not come. And the seruaunt turnede 21
a3en, and tolde these thingis to his lord.
Thanne the hosebonde man was wrooth,
and seide to his seruaunt, Go out swithe
in to the grete stretis and smal[i] stretis
of the citee, and brynge ynne hidir pore
men, and feble, blynde[k], and crokid. And 22
the seruaunt seide, Lord, it is don, as
thou hast comaundid, and 3it there is a
void place. And the lord seide to the 23
seruaunt, Go out in to weies and heggis,
and constreine *men*[l] to entre, that myn
hous be fulfillid[m]. For Y seie to 3ou, that 24
noon of tho men that ben clepid, schal
taaste my soper. And myche puple 25
wenten with hym; and he turnede, and
seide to hem, If ony man cometh to me, 26
and hatith† not his fadir, and modir,
and wijf, and sones, and britheren, and
sistris[u], and 3it his owne lijf, he may not
be my disciple. And he that berith not 27
his cross, and cometh aftir me, may not
be my disciple. For who of 3ou will- 28
ynge to bilde a toure, whether he 'first
sitte not[o], and countith[p] the spensis that

† that is, lesse loueth hem than God. *c.*

[t] he clepid *o*. [u] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [v] boden *OW*. [w] the feeste *W pr. m. X*. [x] for to *AGMNOPTWY*. [y] seide to him *Q sec. m.* [z] for to *AGMOPQTWY*. [a] Om. *AGMNOPQSTXY*. [b] other *P*. [c] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [d] his *AGMNOPQSTUVWX*. [e] and in to *N*. [f] pore men and feble, [and *XY*] blynde and crokid, brynge [thou *MP*] yn hidir *AMPQTWXY*. pore men, and crokid, blynd and feebel, brynge in hidir *O*. [g] there is place *AGMNOPQSWXY*. there is a place *T*. [h] out *AGMNOQSTUVWXY*. [i] Om. *SX*. [j] and *U*. [k] fulfild *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [l] no man *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [m] Om. *T*. [n] ony man *Q*. [o] come *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [p] ne his *O*. [q] and sones *AGMNOPSTUVWXY*. and his children *Q sec. m.* [r] sustris *Q sec. m.* [s] Om. *N*. [t] soule, *that is* [*his G*] *lijf AGMNQSTWY*. soule *OVX*. soule, *or lijf P*. [u] Om. *AGMNOY*. [v] folewith *S*. [w] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [x] whether *X*. [y] first sittynge acountith [countith *MPQTWXV*] not *AGMNOPQSTWX*.

[h] oother *I*. [i] the small *IRS pr. m.* bcgkβ. [k] blynde *men IKSg*. [l] Om. *I pr. m.* [m] fillid hi. [n] sistren *Rhi*. [o] firste sitteth not *R sec. m.* sitte not first *k*. [p] counte *EPS*.

29 nedful, if he haue to[z] performe? Lest aftir[a] he hath sett[b] the foundement, and myȝte not performe, alle that seen, bigynne to[c]
30 scorne him, seyinge, For this man bigan
31 to[d] bilde, and myȝte not ende. Ether[e] what kyng `to goynge to make[f] batel aȝens another kyng, wher[g] he sittinge `bythenkith not first[h], if he may with ten thousynd go aȝens him that cometh to
32 him with twenty thousynd? Ellis[i] him ȝit doinge a fer, he sendinge a messanger[k],
33 preieth tho thingis that ben of pees. So[l] therfore ech of ȝou, that `renouncith not[m] alle thingis whiche[n] he weeldith, may not
34 be my disciple. Salt is good thing; forsoth if salt `schal vanysche[o], in what thing
35 schal it be sauerid? Nether[p] in erthe, nether in the[q] dunghil it is profitable, but it schal be sent out. He that hath eeris of heeringe, heere[r].

29 ben nedeful, if he haue to perfourme? Lest aftir that he hath set the founde- 29
ment, and mowe not perfourme, alle that seen[q], bigynnen to scorne hym, and seie, For this man bigan to bilde, and myȝte 30
not make an[r] ende. Or what kyng that 31
wole go to do a bataile aȝens anothir kyng, whether he sittith[rr] not first, and bithenkith, if he may with ten thousynde go aȝens hym that cometh aȝens hym with twenti thousynde? Ellis ȝit 32
while[s] he is afer, he sendynge[t] a messanger, preieth[tt] tho thingis that ben of pees. So therfor ech of ȝou, that for- 33
sakith not alle thingis that he hath, may not be my disciple. Salt is good; but 34
if salt vanysche, in what thing schal it be sauerid? Nethir in erthe, nethir[u] in 35
donghille it is profitable, but it schal be cast out. He that hath eeris of herynge, here he.

CAP. XV.

1 Forsothe the pupplicans and synful men weren neiȝinge to him, that thei schulden
2 heere him. And Farisees and scribis grucchiden, seyinge, For this *man*[s] receyueth synful men, and etith with hem.
3 And he seith to hem this parable, seiynge,
4 What man of ȝou that hath an hundrid scheep, and if he `hath lost[t] oon of hem, wher[u] he leeuith[v] not nynty and nyne in desert, and goth to it that perischide, til
5 he fynde it? And whanne he hath founden it, he ioyinge puttith on[w] his
6 shuldris; and he[x] comynge hoom clepith `to gidere[y] his frendis and neiȝebors, seyinge to hem, `Thanke ȝe[z] me[a], for I haue founden my[b] scheep, which[c] `hadde
7 perischid[d]. Sothly I seye to ȝou, so ioye

CAP. XV.

And pupplicans and synful men weren 1
neiȝynge to him, to here hym. And the 2
Farisees and scribis grutchiden, seiynge, For this[v] resseyueth synful men, and etith with hem. And he spak to hem 3
this parable, and seide, What man of ȝou 4
that hath an hundrith scheep, and if he hath lost oon of hem, whethir he leeueth not nynti and nyne in desert, and goith to it that perischide, til he fynde it? And whanne he hath foundun it, he 5
ioieth, and leyith[w] it on hise schuldris; and he cometh hoom, and clepith togidir 6
hise freendis and neiȝboris, and seith to hem, Be ȝe glad with me, for Y haue founde my scheep, that hadde[x] perischid. And Y seie to ȝou, so ioye schal be in 7

[z] for to O. [a] aftir that *AGMNOPQSTXY*. aftirward that *W*. [b] put *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [c] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [d] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [e] Or *AGMNOPSTXY*. [f] to go for to sende, *or maake AG pr. m. MNPQTWY*. is to go for to sende, *or make G sec. m.* is to go for to make *O*. to go to senden, *or make S*. to goynge out to make *U*. to go to sende *X*. [g] whether *WX*. [h] first bythenk not *GMNOPQTWY*. first bithenkith not *X*. [i] Or ellis *N*. [k] messagere *OQSX*. [l] Om. *O*. [m] renounsith not, *or forsakith not AGMNPQTWY*. forsaketh not *O*. renounceth not, *or forsaketh S*. [n] that *AGMNOPQSTXY*. [o] vanysche *AGMNPQSTWXY*. vanischith *O*. [p] Nother *Y*. [q] Om. *AGMNOPQSTUWXY*. [r] here he *AOW*. [s] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [t] schal lese *GMNOPQTXY*. [u] whether *X*. [v] leue *NO*. [w] in to *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [x] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [y] Om. *X*. [z] Glade ȝe with *U sec. m*. [a] to me *G sec. m. MP*. togider with me *O*. [b] the *MNPQTXY*. [c] that *GMNOPQSTWXY*. [d] I hadde lost *MNPQTXY*.

[q] *him* seen *S*. [r] and *S*. [rr] sitte *K*. [s] whilis *S*. [t] sendith *1chi*. [tt] and preieth *1chi*. [u] ne *1*. [v] he this *1*. [w] puttith *B*. [x] hath *EPX*. Om. *QU*.

schal be in heuene on o[d] synful man doynge penaunce, than of[e] nynti and nyne iuste, that han no nede of[f] penaunce. Ether[g] what womman hauynge ten 'dragmes, *ether besauntis*[h], and if sche 'hath lost[i] o dragme, wher[k] she li3teth[l] not a lanterne, and turneth vpsodoun the hous, and sekith diligently, til[m] sche fynde[n]? And whanne sche hath founden, sche clepith to gidere frendis and nei3eboris, seyinge, 'Thanke 3e[o] me[p], for I haue founden the dragme, which[q] I hadde lost. So I seie to 3ou, ioye schal be to the[r] aungels of God 'on o[s] synful man doynge penaunce. Forsothe he seith, Sum man hadde tweye[t] sones; and the 3ongere seide to the[u] fadir, Fadir, 3yue to[v] me the porcioun of substaunce, '*ethir catel*[w], that 'byfallith to[x] me. And 'the fadir[y] departide to him[z] the[a] substaunce. And not aftir manye dayes, alle thingis gederid to gidre, the 3ongere[b] sone wente in[c] pilgrymage in to a fer[d] cuntree; and there he[e] wastide his substaunce[f] in[g] lyuynge leccherously. And aftir that he hadde endid alle thingis, a[h] strong hungir was[i] maad in[k] that[l] cuntree, and he bigan to[m] haue nede. And he [n]wente, and cleuyde to oon of the citeseyns[o] of that cuntree. And he sente him in to his toun, that he schulde feede hoggis. And he coueitide to[p] fille[q] his wombe of the coddis whiche[r] the hoggis eeten, and no man 3af to him. Sothli he turned a3en in to him silf, seyde, Hou many hirid men in my fadir[s] hous, 'han plente of[t] looues; forsothe I perische here thur3[u] hungir. I schal ryse[v], and 'I heuene on o synful man doynge penaunce, more than on nynti and nyne iuste, that han no nede to penaunce. Or what womman hauynge ten besauntis, and if sche hath lost oo besaunt, whether sche teendith not a lanterne, and turneth vpsodoun the hows, and sekith diligentli, til that[y] sche fynde it? And whanne sche hath foundun, sche clepith togidir freendis and nei3boris, and seith, Be 3e glad with me, for Y haue founde the besaunt, that Y hadde lost. So Y seie to 3ou, ioye schal be bifor aungels[z] of God on o synful man doynge penaunce. And he seide, A man hadde twei sones; and[a] the 3onger of hem seide to the fadir, Fadir, 3yue me the porcioun of catel, that fallith to me. And he departide to hem[b] the catel. And not aftir many daies, whanne alle thingis weren gederid togider, the 3onger sone wente forth in pilgrymage in to a fer cuntre; and there he wastide hise[c] goodis in lyuynge lecherously. And aftir that he hadde endid alle thingis, a strong hungre was maad in that cuntre, and he bigan to haue nede. And he wente, and drou3 hym to oon of the citeseyns of that cuntre. And he sente hym in to his toun, to fede swyn. And he coueitide to fille his wombe of the coddis that the[d] hoggis eeten, and no man 3af hym[e]. And he turnede a3en to[f] hym silf, and seide, Hou many hirid men in[g] my fadir[h] hous han plente of looues; and Y perische here thorou3 hungir. Y schal rise vp, and go to my fadir, and Y schal seie to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned

[d] oen *x*. [e] vpon *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [f] to *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [g] Or *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [h] dragmes, *or besauntis* GMPY. besauntis o. dragmes *x*. [i] schal lese *A pr. m. GMNOPQTXY*. [k] whethir *QX*. [l] teendith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. li3teneth *UV*. [m] til that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [n] fyndeth o. [o] Togydere thanke 3e *P*. Glade 3e with *U sec. m*. [p] togider to me o. [q] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [r] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [s] vpon a *AT*. vpon oo *GMNPQSWY*. vpon oon o. [t] two *MPQUWXY*. [u] his o. [v] Om. *N*. [w] *or catel* GMPWY. Om. *OX*. [x] bifallith *A pr. m. G pr. m. PQTX*. fallith o. [y] he *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] hem *MOPQTUV sec. m. XY*. [a] Om. *A pr. m. MNPT*. [b] 3onge *W*. [c] fer on *AGMNOPTW sec. m. XY*. fer in *QS*. forth in *UV*. forth on *W pr. m*. [d] Om. *G pr. m*. [e] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] substaunce, *or goodis* AGMPSTWY. [g] Om. *N*. [h] and *K*. [i] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. [k] in to o. [l] the *ASW*. [m] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [n] Om. *K*. [o] burgeis *AGNQTUVW*. burgeysis *MOPSXY*. [p] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [q] fulfille *AG sec. m. MNOPQSTWXY*. [r] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [s] fadres *ANOSUV*. [t] habounden in *AGMNPQSTUVWY*. habunden with o. abounden with *X*. [u] in *AGMPQSTXY*. for *NO*. in for *W*. [v] ryse vp *AGMNOPQSTWXY*.

[y] Om. Ec *pr. m*. e *pr. m*. [z] the aungels Ek. [a] Om. AIKc *pr. m*. eg. [b] him s *pr. m*. [c] alle hise k *pr. m*. [d] Om. Ig. [e] to hym EMK *sec. m*. PQRSUXghikβ. [f] in to EIKMPQRSUXbceghi. [g] ben in k *pr. m*. [h] fadris CEIKMPRSUXbceghikaβ.

schal[w] go to my fadir, and I schal seie to him, Fadir, I haue synned a3ens[x] heuene, 19 and bifore thee; now I am not worthi to[y] be clepid thi sone, make me as oon of 20 thi hyrid men. And he rysinge cam to his fadir. Sothli whanne he was 3it fer, his fadir sy3 him, and 'he was[z] stirid by mercy. And he rennynge to, 'felde on[a] 21 his necke, and kiste him. And the sone seyde to him, Fadir, I haue synned a3ens[b] heuene, and bifore thee; and now I am not 22 worthi to[c] be clepid thi sone. Forsoth the fadir seyde to his seruauntis, Soone bringe 3e forth the firste stoole, and clothe[d] 3e[e] him, and 3yue 3e a ring in his hond, 23 and schoon in[f] to the[g] feet; and 'brynge 3e[h] a calf maad fat, and sle 3e, and ete we, 24 and plenteuously ete we[i]. For this my sone was deed, and hath lyued a3en; he perischide, and is founden. And alle[l] 25 bigunnen to[m] eat plenteuously[n]. Forsoth his eldere sone was in the feeld; and whanne he cam, and nei3ede to the hous, he herde a symphonye[o] and a crowde[p]. 26 And he clepide oon of the seruauntis, and 27 axide, what 'thingis thes[q] weren. And he seide to him, Thi brodir is comen, and thi fadir 'hath slayn[r] a fat[s] calf, for he 28 receyuede him saf. Forsoth he was wroth, and wolde not entre. Therfore his fadir 29 gon out, bigan to[t] preie him. And he answeringe to his fadir, seide, Lo! so many 3eeris I serue to thee, and I 'brak neuere[u] thi comaundement[v]; thou[w] 'hast neuere[x] 3ouun[y] 'a kyde to me[z], that I 30 schulde 'ete largely with my frendis[a]. But aftir that this thi[b] sone, which[c] deuouride his substaunce with hooris, cam, thou in to heuene, and bifor thee; and now Y 19 am not worthi to be clepid thi sone, make me as oon of thin hirid men. And 20 he roos vp[i], and cam to his fadir. And whanne he was 3it afer, his fadir sai3 hym, and was stirrid bi mercy. And he ran, and fel on his necke, and kisside hym. And the sone seide to hym, Fadir, 21 Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone. And the fadir seide to 22 hise seruauntis, Swithe brynge 3e forth the firste stoole, and clothe 3e hym, and 3yue 3e a ryng in his hoond, and schoon 23 on hise feet; and brynge 3e a fat calf, and sle 3e, and ete we, and make we feeste. For this my sone was deed, and 24 hath lyued a3en; he perischid, and is[k] foundun. And alle men bigunnen to ete. But his eldere sone was in the 25 feeld; and whanne he cam, and nei3ede to the hous, he herde a symfonye and a croude. And he clepide oon of the ser- 26 uauntis, and axide, what these thingis weren. And he seide to hym, Thi bro- 27 ther is comun, and thi fadir slewe a fat calf, for he resseyuede hym saaf. And 28 he was wrooth, and wolde not come in. Therfor his fadir wente[l] out, and bigan to preye hym. And he answerde to his 29 fadir, and seide, Lo! so many 3eeris Y serue thee, and Y neuer brak thi co-maundement; and thou neuer 3af to[m] me a kidde, that Y with my freendis schulde haue ete. But aftir that this thi sone, 30 that hath deuourid his substaunce with horis, cam, thou hast slayn to hym a fat calf. And he seide to hym, Sone, thou 31

[w] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [x] in to *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [y] for to *AGMNOPQTW sec. m. Y.* [z] is *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* was *UV.* [a] felde vpon *AGMNPQTY.* fell vpon *OW.* fel on *SX.* [b] in to *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [c] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [d] clothith *SX.* [e] Om. *AGMNOPQSTXY.* [f] Om. *O.* [g] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQTXY.* [h] brynge 3e to *AGMNOPQSTWY.* bringeth to *X.* [i] glade we in plentenouse etynge *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQTXY.* in plentenos eetynge ete we *O.* [l] alle men *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [m] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [n] gladly *A pr. m. GMNOPQSTXY.* [o] sinfon *X.* [p] caroule, *or croude AGM PQTWXY.* a caroule, *or croude NS.* [q] thees thengis *AGMNOPQSTUVWX.* [r] slow3e *AGMNOQSTWY.* slew *P.* sloo3 *X.* [s] fattid *AGMPQSTWXY.* [t] for to *OT.* [u] neuere passede ouer, *or brak AGMNPQSTWY.* neuer passid ouer *OX.* [v] comaundementis *Q.* [w] and thou *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [x] neuere hast *AGMN OPQSTXY.* [y] 3yue *Q.* 3eue *Y.* [z] to me a kydde *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [a] with my frendis be fulfillid *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [b] Om. *AQ pr. m.* [c] that hath *AGMNOPQSTWXY.*

[i] Om. x. [k] he is 1g. [l] 3ede CEIKMPQRSUXbcghikaβ. [m] Om. k *pr. m.*

31 hast slayn to him a fat[e] calf. And he seide to him, Sone, thou ert euere[f] with me,
32 and alle myne thingis ben thyne. Forsothe it bihofte[g] to[h] ete plenteuously, and for[i] to ioye; for this thi brother was deed, and lyuede[k] a3eyn; he peryschide, and he[l] is founden.

CAP. XVI.

1 Forsothe he seide also[m] to his disciplis, Ther was sum riche man, that hadde a 'fermour, *ethir a baily*[n]; and this[o] was[p]
2 defamyd anentis[q] him, as he hadde wastid his goodis. And he clepide him, and seide[r] to him, What heere I this thing of thee? 3eld resoun of thi ferme, for now thou
3 schalt 'not mowe[s] holde thi[t] ferme. Forsoth the fermour seide with ynne him silf, What schal I do, for my[u] lord takith awey fro me the ferme? 'I may not delue[w],
4 I 'am aschamyd to[x] begge. I woot what I schal do, that whanne I schal be remouyd fro the ferme, thei receyue me in to her
5 housis. And[y] alle the dettours of the[z] lord clepid to gidere, he seide to the firste,
6 Hou moche owist thou to my lord? And he seide to him, An hundrid barelis of oyle. And he seide to him, Taak thin[a] obligacioun[b], and sitte soon, and wryt fyfti.
7 Aftirward he seyde to another, Sothli hou moche owist thou? 'Which seide[c], An hundrid mesuris of whete. And he seide to him, Tak thi lettris, and wryt foure
8 score. And the lord preiside the fermour of wickidnesse, for he hadde don prudently; for the sones of this[d] world ben more prudent[e] in her generacioun than
9 the sones of li3t. 'And I seie to 3ou, make[f] to 3ou frendes of the[g] richesse[h] of wickidnesse, that whan 3e shulen fayle, thei receyue 3ou in to euerlastynge taber-

CAP. XVI.

He seide also to hise disciplis, Ther 1
was a riche man, that hadde a baili[r]; and this was defamed to him, as he hadde wastid his goodis. And he clepide hym, 2
and seide to hym, What here Y this thing of thee? 3elde reckynyng of thi baili, for thou mi3te not now be baili[s]. And 3
the baili[t] seide with ynne him silf, What schal Y do, for my lord takith awei fro me the baili? delfe mai Y not, I schame to begge. Y woot what Y schal do, that 4
whanne Y am remeued fro the baili, thei resseyue me in to[u] her hous[v]. Therfor 5
whanne alle the dettours of his lord weren clepid togider, he seide to the firste, Hou myche owist thou to my lord? And he seide, An hundrid barelis 6
of oyle. And he seide to hym, Take thi caucioun, and sitte soone, and write fifti. Aftirward he seide to another, And hou 7
myche owist thou? Which answerde, An hundrid coris of whete. And he seide to hym, Take thi lettris, and write foure scoore. And the lord preiside the baili 8
of wickydnesse, for he hadde do prudentli; for the sones of this world ben more prudent in her generacioun than the sones of li3t. And Y seie to 3ou, 9
make 3e to 3ou freendis of the ritchesse[w] of wickidnesse, that whanne 3e schulen fayle, thei resseyue 3ou in to euerlastynge tabernaclis. He that is trewe in the 10

[e] fattid *A pr. m. GMOPQSWXY.* [f] euermore *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [g] byhoueth *AGMNO.* [h] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [i] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [k] lyueth *T.* [l] Om. *AGMNOPQSTUWXY.* [m] and *AGMNOPQSWXY.* Om. *T.* [n] fermour, *or baily AGMNPQSTWY.* bayle *O.* baili *X.* [o] ther *W pr. m.* he *W man. sec.* [p] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MPQSTXY.* Om. *N.* [q] at *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [r] saith *AGMNOPQSTXY.* [s] no more *U.* [t] the *AGMNOPQTW.* [u] the *O.* [w] delue mai Y not *MOPQTWXY.* [x] schame for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* shame to *SX.* [y] And so *AGMNPQSTWXY.* And loo! *O.* [z] his *AGMNOPQSTUVWX.* [a] the *N.* [b] caucioun, *or obligacioun AGMNOPQSTWY.* kaucioun *X.* [c] The whiche saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [d] the *K.* [e] prudent, *or war AGMNPSTY.* [f] make 3e *AG sec. m. OSUV sec. m. W.* [g] Om. *QXY.* [h] richesses *O.* riches *Q.*

[n] bihoueth *g.* [o] to *c et plures.* [p] a feeste *Ec.* [q] lyueth *g.* [r] baylyf *EPQX.* [s] baylif *EQ.* [t] bailyf *EPQX.* [u] Om. *k pr. m.* [v] housis *A sec. m. KQhi.* [w] ritchessis *chik.*

10 naclis[k]. He that is feithful[l] in the leeste[m] thing, 'is feithful also in more[n]; and he that 'is wickid in a litil thing[o], 'is wickid
11 also in the more[oo]. Therfore if ȝe weren not trewe in wicked[p] riches[q], 'who schal
12 bitake to ȝou this that is verri[r]? And if ȝe weren not trewe in 'alien thing[s], who
13 schal ȝyue to ȝou 'this that[t] is ȝoure? No man seruaunt may serue twey[u] lordis; forsothe ether[uu] he schal hate oon[v], and loue the tothir[w]; ether[ww] 'he schal[x] cleue to oon[y], and dispise 'the tohir[z]. ȝe mown
14 not serue to God and to[a] riches[b]. Forsoth Farisees, that weren coueytouse, herden alle thes thingis, and thei scornyden him.
15 And he seide[c] to hem, ȝe it ben, that iustifyen ȝou bifore men; sothli God knowith[d] ȝoure hertis, for 'that thing that[e] is hiȝ to men, is abominacioun anemptis God.
16 The lawe and prophetis til to John; fro that[f] tyme the rewme of God is prechid[g], and ech man 'makith violence[h] in to it.
17 Forsothe it is liȝter heuene and erthe to[i] passe ouer, than o titil falle fro[k] the lawe.
18 Ech[l] man that forsakith his wyf, and weddith another, doith auoutrie; and he that weddith the *wyf*[m] forsakun of the
19 hosebonde, doith auoutrie. Sum man was rich, and was[n] clothid[o] in[p] purpur, and biys, '*ether whit silk*[q], and he[r] eet ech[s]
20 day schynyngli. And ther was sum beggere, Lazarus by name, that lay ful of
21 bylis at his ȝate, coueytinge to[t] be fillid[u] of[v] the crummes, that felden[w] doun[x] fro

leeste thing, is trewe also in the more; and he that is wickid in a[x] litil thing, is wickid also in the more[y]. Therfor if ȝe 11
weren not trewe in the wickid thing of ritchesse[z], who schal bitake to ȝou that that is verry? And if ȝe weren not trewe 12
in othere mennus thing, who schal ȝyue to ȝou that that is ȝoure? No seruaunt 13
may serue to twei lordis; for ether he schal hate 'the toon[a], and loue the tothir[b]; ethir he schal drawe to 'the toon[c], and schal[cc] dispise the tothir[d]. ȝe moun not serue to God and to ritchesse[e]. But the 14
Farisees, that weren coueytous, herden alle these thingis, and thei scorneden hym. And he seide to hem, ȝe it ben, 15
that iustifien ȝou bifor men; but God hath knowun ȝoure hertis, for that that is hiȝ to men, is abhomynacioun bifor God. The lawe and prophetis[f] til to[g] 16
Joon; fro that tyme the rewme of God is euangelisid, and ech man doith violence in to it. Forsothe it is liȝter heuene and 17
erthe to passe, than that o titil falle fro the lawe. Euery man that forsakith his 18
wijf, and weddith an other, doith letcherie; and he that weddith the *wijf* forsakun of the hosebonde, doith auowtrie. There was a riche man, and was clothid 19
in purpur, and whit silk, and eete euery dai schynyngli. And there was a begger, 20
Lazarus bi name, that lai at his ȝate ful of bilis, and coueitide to be fulfillid[h] of 21
the crummes, that fellen doun fro the

'k Om. K. l trew *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. m lasse O. n and in the more is trew *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. is feithful also in the more *UV*. o in a litil thing is wickide *AGMNOPQTWY*. in a litil thing is wicke *SX*. oo and in the more is wickide *AGMNOPQTWY*. and in the more is wicke *SX*. p the wickyd *A pr. m. G pr. m. MN PQTY*. the wickid thing *A sec. m. G sec. m. OW*. the wicke thinge S. the wicke *X*. q of riches *AG sec. m. N*. of rychesse *OT*. of richesses *SW*. r that that is soth, who schal byleene, *or bytake*, to ȝou *A pr. m. GMNPT XY*. that that is verrei, who shal bileue, *or bitake*, to ȝou *A sec. m. SW*. that is sothe, who sal byleue to ȝou O. that that is soth, who shal byleue to ȝou Q. s other mennys thing *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. t that that *AG pr. m. MNPQSTWXY*. that *G sec. m.* O. u to twey *ANT*. to two *GMNOPQWY*. two *U*. uu other *MQY*. outher *X*. v the toon *AGNOPQSTY*. the oon *M*. that oon *W*. w other *MX*. ww or *MPQXY*. x Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. y the toon *AGNOPQTWY*. the oon *MX*. z that othir *W*. the other *MX*. a to the *G pr. m.* Om. *X*. b richesses *QSV*. c seith *AGMNOPQSTWX*. d hath knowen *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. e that that *AGMNPQSTWXY*. that at O. f the O. g euangelised *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. h dothe strengthe, *or violence AGMNPQSTWY*. doth strengthe *OX*. i for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. k of *G sec. m. MNOPQTXY*. l Enery *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. m Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. n Om. *G pr. m.* o clad *SX*. p with O, q *or wh. s. GMOPQTW*. Om. *XY*. r Om. *AG MNOPQSTWXY*. s euery *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. t for to O. u fulfillid *GMNOPQSTWXY*. v with *W pr. m.* w fell O. x Om. Q.

x Om. b. y more *thing* K. z richessis S *sec. m.* X. a the oon EQ. that oon IEK. b oother I. c the oon EQ. that oon IK. cc Om. K *pr. m.* d oother I. e ritchessis IK. f the profetis EK. g Om. E. h nllid IhI.

the riche mannis boord, and no man ȝaf to him; but and houndis camen, and
22 lickiden his bylis. Forsothe it was[y] don, that the beggere deiede, and was borun
23 of aungels in to Abrahams bosum. Forsothe and the riche man is deed, and is biried in helle. Forsothe[z] he reysinge[a] his yȝen, whanne he was in turmentis, syȝ Abraham afer, and Lazarus in his bosum.
24 And[b] he 'criynge seyde[c], Fadir Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he dippe the laste part of his fyngur in watir, and[d] kele[e] my tunge; for I am
25 turmentid in this flawme. And Abraham seide to him, Sone, haue mynde, for thou hast receyued good thingis in thi lyf, and Lazarus also yuele thingis; sothli he is now
26 comfortid, but thou art turmentid. And[f] in alle thes thingis a greet derk place, '*ether depthe*[g], is stablischid[h] 'by twixe[i] vs and ȝou; that[k] thei that wolen fro hennis passe to ȝou, mown not, nether[l] fro thennis
27 passe ouer hidur. And he seide[m], Therfore I preye thee, fadir Abraham, that thou sende him in to the hous of my fadir.
28 For[n] I haue fyue bretheren, that he witnesse to hem, lest also[o] thei come in to
29 this[p] place of turmentis. And Abraham seide[q] to him, Thei han Moyses and the[r]
30 prophetis; heere thei hem. And he seide, Nay, fadir Abraham, but if ony of deede men[s] schal go to hem, thei schulen do[t]
31 penaunce. Forsothe he seyde[u] to him, If thei heere not Moyses and the[w] prophetis, neither if ony of deede men schal[x] ryse aȝen, thei schulen bileue[y] to him.

CAP. XVII.

1 And he seide[z] to his disciplis, It is impossible that sclaundris come not; but[a]
2 woo to him[b], by whom thei comen. It is

riche mannus boord, and no man ȝaf to hym; but houndis camen, and lickiden hise bilis. And it was don, that the 22
begger diede, and was borun of aungels in to Abrahams bosum. And the riche 23
man was deed also, and was[i] biried in helle. And he reiside[k] hise iȝen, whanne he was in turmentis, and say Abraham afer, and Lazarus in his bosum. And 24
he criede, and seide, Fadir Abraham, haue merci on me, and sende Lazarus, that he dippe the ende of his fyngur in watir, to[l] kele my tunge; for Y am turmentid in this flawme. And Abraham 25
seide to hym, Sone, haue[m] mynde, for thou hast resseyued good thingis in thi lijf, and[n] Lazarus also yuel thingis; but he is now coumfortid, and thou art turmentid. And in alle these thingis a greet 26
derk place is stablischid betwixe vs and ȝou; that thei that wolen fro hennus passe to ȝou, moun not, nethir fro thennus passe ouer hidur. And he seide, 27
Thanne Y preie thee, fadir, that thou sende hym in to the hous of my fadir.
For Y haue fyue britheren, that he wit- 28
nesse to hem, lest also thei come in to this place of turmentis. And Abraham 29
seide to him, Thei han Moyses and the prophetis; here thei hem. And he seide, 30
Nay, fadir Abraham, but if ony of deed men go to hem, thei schulen do[o] penaunce.
And he seide to hym, If thei heren not 31
Moises and prophetis[p], nethir if ony of deed men rise aȝen, thei schulen bileue to hym.

CAP. XVII.

And Jhesu seide to hise disciplis, It 1
is impossible[q] that sclaundris come not; but wo to that man, bi whom thei comen.

[y] is *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* [z] Sothely *AGMNOPQSTWY.* [a] castynge vp *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [b] Om. *W.* [c] cried, seiynge *Q.* cryeing seyinge *T.* [d] that he *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [e] koole *X.* [f] But *O.* [g] Om. *AGM NOPQSTWX.* [h] stablid *GMNOPQSTX.* [i] bitwen *S.* [k] and *T.* [l] ne thidur *T.* [m] seith *GOPQTWXY.* [n] Sothely *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [o] and *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [p] the *N.* [q] seith *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [r] Om. *AGMNOPQTWY.* [s] Om. *O.* [t] not do *Q sec. m.* [u] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [w] Om. *AGMNPQSTWY.* [x] schulen *O.* [y] not beleeuen *X.* [z] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [a] forsoth *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [b] that man *AGMNOPQSTWX.*

[i] he was k. [k] reiside vp *rs pr. m.* [l] and k. [m] haue thou bhi. [n] Om. A *pr. m.* CEIKMPQRSXbcehikaβ. [o] not do k *pr. m.* [p] the profetis gk. [q] vnpossible k.

more profitable to him, if a mylne stoon be put[c] aboute his necke, and he[d] be cast in to the see, than that he sclaundre oon of thes[e] litle. 'Take 3e heede to 3ou silf[f]; if thi brother 'hath synned a3ens[g] thee, blame him; and if he schal do penaunce, for3yue to[h] him. And if seuene sithis in the day he schal synne a3ens[i] thee, and seuene sithis in the day he[k] schal be conuertid to thee, seyinge, It forthenkith me, for3yue to[l] him. †And 'the postlis[m] seiden to the Lord, Encreesse 'feith to vs[n]. Forsoth the Lord seyde[o], If 3e 'schulen haue[p] feith as the[q] corn of syneuey, 3e schulen seye to this 'more tree[r], Be thou drawun vp by the roote, and be[s] 'plauntid ouer[t] in to the see, and it schal obeye[u] to 3ou. Forsothe who of 3ou hauynge a seruaunt eringe, other[v] lesewynge oxun[w], which[x] 'seith to him, turnyd a3en fro the feeld, Anoon[y] go[z], and[a] sitte to[b] mete; and 'seith not[c] to him, Make thou[d] redy, that I soupe, and girde thee[e], and mynystre to me, til[f] I ete and drynke, and[g] aftir thes thingis thou schalt ete and drynke; wher[h] he hath[i] grace[k] to that seruaunt, for he dide 'this that[l] he comaundide to him? Nay, I gesse. So also[m] 3e[n] whanne 3e han don alle thingis that ben comaundid to 3ou, 'seie 3e[nn], We ben vnprofitable seruauntis, 'we han don[o] 'this that[p] we ou3te to[q] do[r]. And it was[s] done, the while Jhesu wente in to Jerusalem, he passide thorw the myddel of Samarie, and of[t]

It is more profitable to him, if a mylne stoon be put aboute his necke, and he be cast in to the see, than that he sclaundre oon of these litle. Take 3e hede 3ou[r] silf; if thi brothir hath synned a3ens thee, blame hym; and if he do penaunce, for3yue hym. And if seuene sithis in the dai he do synne a3ens thee, and seuene sithis in the dai he be conuertid to thee, and seie, It forthenkith me, for3yue thou hym[s]. And the apostlis[t] seiden to the Lord, Encrese to vs feith. And the Lord seide, If 3e han feith as the corn of seneuei, 3e schulen seie to this more tre, Be thou drawun vp bi the rote, and be ouerplauntid in to the see, and it schal obeie to 3ou. But who of 3ou hath a seruaunt erynge, or lesewynge oxis[u], which seith to hym, whanne he turneth a3en fro the feeld, Anoon go, and sitte to mete; and seith not to hym, Make redi, that Y soupe, and girde thee, and serue me, while Y ete and drynke, and aftir this thou schalt ete and drynke; whether he hath[v] grace to that seruaunt, for he dide that that he comaundide hym? Nay, Y gesse. So 3e, whanne 3e han don alle thingis that ben comaundid to 3ou, seie 3e, We ben vnprofitable seruauntis, we han do that that[w] we ou3ten to do. And it was do, the[x] while Jhesus wente in[y] to Jerusalem, he passide thorou the myddis[z] of Samarie, and Galilee. And whanne he entride in to a castel, ten

[c] pitt o. [d] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [e] this o. [f] Perseyue to 3ou silf, *or take heede AT.* Perceyuith to 3ou self, *or takith heed GY.* Perceyueth, *or takith hede,* to 3oure [3ou *PSW*] silf *MPSW.* Perceyue, *or take hede* to 3oure silf *N.* Take heede to 3our silf o. Perceyueth to 3ow self *QX.* [g] schal synne in *MNOPQT XY.* haue synned in *S.* hath synned in *W.* [h] Om. *SU.* [i] in *MNOPQSTXY.* [k] Om. *X.* [l] Om. *Q.* † Chap. XVII. commences here in *MOPQTWXY.* [m] the apostlis *AGMPQUXY.* apostlis *NOSTW.* [n] to vs feith *MPXY.* [o] said to hem o. [p] hadden *MNOPQTXY.* [q] a *Q.* [r] tree moor *MOPQTWXY.* [s] be thou o. [t] ouerplauntid *MOPQTWXY.* [u] obesche *M.* obeshen *S.* [v] or *MOPQTWXY.* [w] the oxys *AGNPQSWY.* the oxen *MT.* oxes o. [x] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [y] seith to hym, turned a3en fro feeld, Anoon *A sup. ras. G sec. m. W sec. m.* turnyd a3en fro feelde, he seith anoon to him *G pr. m. MNPQ.* turned a3en fro the feeld, seith anoon to him *OY.* turned a3eyn fro the feeld, he seith anoon to hym *T.* turned a3ein fro the feeld, seith to hym anoon *W pr. m.* turned a3een fro feeld, seith anoen to hym *X.* [z] Go thou *W pr. m.* [a] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [b] to the *AGNOSUV.* at the *MPQTWXY.* [c] not seith *MOPQTWXY.* [d] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [e] thee bifore *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [f] til that *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.* [g] Om. *K.* [h] Whether *WX pass.* [i] hadde *U.* [k] grace, *or loue G sec. m.* o. [l] that that *AMPSTWXY.* that at o. [m] and *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [n] Om. *K.* [nn] seie *AGMNPQTWY.* seith *SX.* [o] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [p] that that *AGMNPQSTWXY.* that at o. [q] for to *AGMNOPQT.* Om. *U pr. m. VWY.* [r] do, we han don *AGMOPQS TWXY.* do, we han not don *N.* [s] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTXY.* [t] Om. *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY.*

[r] to 3ou CIXe *sec. m.* ka. 3our EPQ *sec. m.* RC *sec. m.* g. [s] to hym MRXb *sec. m.* hi. [t] postlis ISg. [u] oxen KRk. [v] haue k. [w] Om. ci. [x] Om. IRhi. [y] Om. s *sec. m.* b. [z] myddil CRIMPQRSUX bceghik$\alpha\beta$.

12 Galilee. And whanne he entride in to sum castel, ten leprouse men camen aȝens
13 him, whiche[u] stoode afer, and reyside[w] the[x] vois, seiynge, Jhesu, comaundour,
14 haue mercy on vs. Whiche[y] as[z] he syȝ, he seide, Go ȝe, 'schewe ȝe[a] ȝou[b] to prestis. And it was[c] don, the while thei wenten,
15 thei weren[d] clensid. Forsothe oon of hem, as he syȝ for[e] he was[f] clensid, wente aȝen,
16 magnyfiynge God with greet vois. And he[g] felde doun in to the face bifore his feet, doynge thankingis[h]; and this was a
17 Samaritan. Forsothe Jhesu answeringe seide, Wher ten ben not clensid, and where
18 ben the nyne? 'Noon is[i] foundun, that turnyde aȝen, and ȝaf glorie to God, no[k]
19 but this alien[l]. And he seith to him, Ryse thou[m], gō thou; for thi feith hath maad
20 thee saaf. 'Forsothe he axid of[n] Pharisees, whanne the rewme of God cometh, answeride[o] to[p] hem, and[q] seide, The rewme of God cometh not with aspy-
21 ing, nethir thei schulen seye, Lo! here, ether[r] lo! there; forsothe lo! the rewme
22 of God is with ynne ȝou. And he seide[s] to his disciplis, Dayes schulen come, whanne ȝe schulen desyre to[t] se o[u] day of mannis sone, and ȝe schulen not se.
23 And thei schulen seye to ȝou, Lo! here, and lo! there. Nyle ȝe go, nether sue ȝe;
24 for[v] as leit schynynge fro vndir heuene schyneth 'on thoo[w] thingis that ben vndir heuene, so 'mannis sone schal be[x] in his
25 day. Forsothe first it bihoueth him to[y] suffre many thingis, and to[z] be reproued
26 of this generacioun. And as it was don in the dayes of Noe, so it schal be in the
27 dayes of mannis sone. Thei eeten and drunken, and[a] weddiden wyues, and weren leprouse men camen aȝens hym, whiche[a] stoden afer, and reiseden her voys, and 13 seiden, Jhesu, comaundoure, haue merci on vs. And as he say hem, he seide, Go 14 ȝe[b], 'schewe ȝe[c] ȝou to the[d] prestis. And it was don, the[e] while thei wenten, thei weren clensid. And oon of hem, as he 15 saiȝ that he was clensid, wente aȝen, magnifiynge God with grete[ee] vois. And 16 he fel doun on the face bifore hise feet, and dide thankyngis; and this was a Samaritan. And Jhesus answerde, and 17 seide, Whether ten ben not clensid, and where ben the nyne? There is noon 18 foundun, that turnede aȝen, and ȝaf glorie to God, but this alien. And he seide to 19 hym, Rise vp, go thou; for thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And he was axid 20 of Farisees[f], whanne the rewme of God cometh. And he answerde to hem, and seide, The rewme of God cometh not with aspiyng, nether thei schulen seie, 21 Lo! here, or lo there; for lo! the rewme of God is with ynne ȝou. And he seide 22 to hise disciplis, Daies schulen come, whanne ȝe schulen desire to se o dai of mannus sone, and ȝe schulen not se. And thei schulen seie to ȝou, Lo! here, 23 and lo there. Nyle ȝe go, nether sue ȝe[g]; for as leyt schynynge from vndur heuene 24 schyneth in to tho thingis that ben vndur heuene, so schal mannus sone be in his dai. But first it bihoueth hym to 25 suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of this generacioun. And as it was 26 doon in the daies of Noe, so it schal be in the daies of mannys sone. Thei 27 eeten and drunkun, weddiden wyues, and weren ȝouun to weddyngis, til in to the

[u] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [w] liften vp *ANTW*. lifteden vp *GMOPQSXY*. [x] a *GMPQXY*. her *S*. [y] Whom *MNOPQSTXY*. [z] whanne *N*. [a] shewith *X*. [b] Om. *G pr. m*. [c] is *AG pr. m. MNOPSTXY*. [d] ben *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY*. [e] as *XY*. [f] is *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [g] Om. *X*. [h] graces, *or thankyngis AMNPSTWY*. grace, *or thankingis G*. graces *QX*. [i] Thare is noon *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] Om. *OX*. [l] alien, *or straunger AGMNPQSTW*. straunger *XY*. [m] vp *AGK pr. m. MNOPQSTWXY*. [n] Sothely thenne Jhesus was axid of the *Q sup. ras*. [o] answerynge *KY*. he answered *O*. and he answeride *Q sec. m*. Jhesu answeride *V*. answerende *X*. [p] Om. *MNXY*. [q] Om. *XY*. [r] or *MOPQTWXY*. Om. *N*. [s] saith *AGM NOPQSTWXY*. [t] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [u] a *A*. [v] for whi *AGMNOPQSTXY*. [w] in to tho *AGMNPQSTWXY*. in to the *O*. [x] shal mannus sone be *MP*. schal be mannis sone *OQTWXY*. [y] for to *AGMNPQTW sec. m*. Om. *OW pr. m. Y*. [z] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [a] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*.

[a] the whiche *1*. [b] Om. *kb*. [c] scheweth *1*. [d] Om. *k*. [e] Om. *ihik*. [ee] a greet *CE1KMPQRSUXbcghik*. [f] the Farisees *PQXc pr. m. k*. [g] Om. *ig*.

3ouun to weddingis, til in to the day in which[b] Noe entride in to his[c] schip; and
28 the[d] greet flood cam, and loste alle. Also as[e] it was don in the dayes of Loth, thei eeten and drunken, bou3ten and
29 seelden, plantiden[f] and byldeden[g]; sothli in what day Loth wente out of Sodom, the Lord reynede fier and brymstoon fro
30 heuene, and loste alle. Vp[h] this thing it schal be, in what day mannis sone schal
31 be schewid. In that our[i] he that schal be in the roof, and his vesels in the hous, come he[k] not doun to[l] take hem awei; and he[ll] that 'schal be[m] in the[n] feeld,
32 also turne not a3en bihynde. Be 3e
33 myndeful of the wyf of Loth. Who euere schal seke to[o] make his lyf[p] saf, schal leese it; and who euere schal leese
34 it, schal quykene it. I seye to 3ou, in that ni3t tweyne[q] schulen be in o bed, oon schal be receyued[r], and 'the tother[s] 'schal
35 be[t] forsakun; tweye *wymmen* schulen[u] be gryndinge to gidere, oon[w] schal be receyued[x], and 'the tother[y] 'schal be[z] forsakun; tweyne in a[a] feeld, oon[b] schal be receyued[c], 'the tother[d] 'schal be[e] forsakun.
36 Thei answeringe seyden[f] to him, Where,
37 Lord? Which[g] seide to hem, Where euere[h] the body schal be, 'also the eglis schulen be gederid to gidere thidur[i].

dai in the[h] whych Noe entride in to the[i] schip; and the greet flood cam, and loste alle. Also as it was don in the daies of 28
Loth, thei eeten and drunkun, bou3ten and seelden, plauntiden and bildiden; but the[k] dai that Loth wente out of So- 29
dome; the Lord reynede fier and brym-stoon fro heuene, and loste alle. Lijk this 30
thing it schal be, in what dai mannys sone schal be schewid. In that our he 31
that is in the roof, and his vessels in the hous, come he not doun to take hem awei; and he that *schal be* in the feeld, also turne not a3en bihynde. Be 3e 32
myndeful of the wijf of Loth. Who 33
euer seketh[l] to make his lijf saaf, schal leese it; and who euer leesith it, schal quykene it. But Y seie to 3ou, in that 34
ny3t twei schulen be in o bed, oon schal be takun, and the tothir[m] forsakun; twei 35
wymmen schulen be gryndynge togidir, 'the toon[n] schal be takun, and 'the tother[o] forsakun; twei in a feeld, 'the toon[p] schal be takun, and 'the tother[q] left[r].
Thei answeren, and seien to hym, Where, 36
Lord? Which seide to hem, Where 37
euer the bodi schal be, thidur schulen be gaderid togidere[s] also the eglis.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Forsothe he seide 'also a parable to hem[k], for it bihoueth to[l] preie euere[m], and
2 'to fayle not[n]; seyinge, 'Sum iuge was[o] in sum[p] citee, which[q] dredde not God, nether[r]
3 schamede of[s] men. Forsothe sum widowe

CAP. XVIII.

And he seide to hem also a parable, 1
that it bihoueth to preye euer more, and not faile; and seide[t], There was a iuge 2
in a citee, that dredde not God, nether schamede of men. And a widowe was 3

[b] the which *MPQTXY*. [c] the *AGMNOPQSTUVWXY*. [d] Om. *U*. [e] Om. *Q*. [f] and plaunteden *S*. [g] bylden *TX*. [h] Aftir *AGMNOPQSTWX*. [i] day *MNOPTXY*. [k] Om. *UV*. [l] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [ll] Om. *O*. [m] *is AGMOQXY*. Om. *NPSTW*. [n] Om. *N*. [o] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [p] soule, *that is, lijf AGMNPQSTWY*. soule *OX*. [q] two *MOPQWX et Y passim*. [r] taken to *AGMNOPQSTW*. taken *XY*. [s] that other *QWX*. [t] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] schal *K*. [w] the ton *NGQSTXY*. the oon *M*. the one *P*. that oon *W*. [x] taken to *AGMNQSTWY*. taken *X*. [y] that othir *WY*. the other *X*. [z] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [a] oo *O*. [b] the tone *AGNOQSTY*. the oon *MX*. the one *P*. that oon *W*. [c] taken to *AGMNOPQSTWY*. taken and *X*. [d] that other *W*. the other *X*. [e] Om. *AGMNOQSTWXY*. [f] seien *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [g] The whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [h] Om. *X*. [i] thidir schulen be gedered togider and the eglis *AGMNOPQSTWY*. thider shul be gedered togidere the eglis *X*. [k] in a parable to hem *AT*. to hem and a parable *GMNOPQSWXY*. [l] for to *AGMOPQTWY*. [m] euer more *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [n] not fayle *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. not to faile *UV*. [o] Ther was sum iuge *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [p] a *Q*. [q] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [r] ne *X*. [s] Om. *A pr. m*. *G pr. m. MNOPQSTY*. not *X*.

[h] Om. 1. [i] Om. hi. [k] in the Ec *sec. m.* k *pr. m.* [l] seke A *et plures αβ*. [m] oother 1. [n] the oon E1. that oon e. [o] the oother 1. that other e. [p] that oon 1ek. [q] the oother 1. that other e. [r] forsaken k. [s] Om. Ah *pr. m.* [t] he seide k *pr. m.*

was in that citee, and sche cam to him, seyinge, Venge me of[t] myn aduersarie;
4 and he wolde not by myche tyme. Sothli aftir thes thingis he seide with ynne him silf, Thou3[u] I drede not God, and schame
5 not of[v] man, netheles for this widowe is heuy, `*or diseseful*[w], to me, I schal venge hir; lest at the laste sche comynge
6 strangle me. Sothli the Lord seide[x], Heere 3e, what the domesman of wickid-
7 nesse seith; forsoth wher God schal not do the[y] veniaunce of his chosene, criynge to him ny3t and day, and schal haue pa-
8 cience in hem? Sothli I seie to 3ou, for soone he schal do the[z] veniaunce of hem. Netheles gessist thou, mannis[a] sone com-
9 ynge schal fynde feith in erthe? Forsoth he seide also[b] to sum men[c], that tristiden in hem silf, as ri3tful, and dispiseden[d] othere, this parable, seyinge,
10 Tweye men sti3eden[e] in to the temple for[f] to preie; oon[g] a[h] Pharise, and[i] `the tothir[k]
11 a[l] pupplican. Forsothe the Farise stondinge, praiede anentis him silf thes thingis, seyinge, God, I do thankingis to thee, for[m] I am not as othere men[n], raueynouris[o], vniust[p], auouters[q], `as also[r] this pupplican;
12 I faste twyes[s] in the woke, I 3yue tythis of alle thingis[t] whiche[u] I haue in posses-
13 sioun. And the pupplican stondinge `a fer[v] nolde[w] nethir reyse[x] the y3en to heuene, but smoot his brest, seyinge, God
14 be mercyful[y] to me, synnere. Treuli I seye to 3ou, this[z] `cam doun in to his hous iustified[a] of[b] him. For ech that enhaunsith him silf[c] schal be maad lou3, and he[d] that mekith him silf[e], schal be enhaunsid.
15 Forsothe thei brou3ten to him 3onge children, that he schulde touch hem; which[f]

in that citee, and sche cam to hym, and seide, Venge me of myn aduersarie; and 4
he wolde not longe tyme. But aftir these thingis he seide with ynne hym silf, Thou3 Y drede not God, and schame not of man, netheles for this widewe is 5
heuy to me, Y schal venge hir; lest at the laste sche comynge condempne me. And the Lord seide, Here 3e, what the 6
domesman of wickidnesse seith; and whe- 7
ther God schal not do veniaunce of hise chosun, criynge to hym dai and ny3t, and schal haue pacience in hem? Sotheli 8
Y seie to 3ou, for soone he schal do veniaunce of hem. Netheles gessist thou, that mannus sone comynge schal fynde feith in erthe? And he seide also to 9
sum men, that tristiden in hem silf, as *thei weren* ri3tful, and dispiseden othere, this parable, seiynge, Twei men wenten[u] 10
vp[v] in to the temple to preye; the[w] toon[x] a Farisee, and[y] the[z] tother[a] a pupplican. And the Farisee stood, and preiede bi 11
hym silf these thingis, and seide, God, Y do thankyngis to thee, for Y am not as other men, raueinouris[b], vniust, auoutreris[c], as also this pupplican; Y faste 12
twies in the woke, Y 3yue tithis of alle thingis that Y haue in possessioun. And the pupplican stood afer, and wolde[d] 13
nether[dd] reise hise i3en to[e] heuene, but smoot his brest, and seide, God be merciful to me, synnere. Treuli Y seie to 14
3ou, this[f] 3ede doun in to his hous, and was iustified fro the other[g]. For ech that enhaunsith hym[h], schal be maad low, and he that mekith hym[i], schal be enhaunsid. And thei brou3ten to hym 15
3onge children, that he schulde touche

[t] on o. [u] And if *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [v] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*. [w] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [x] seith *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [y] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [a] for mannus o. [b] and *AGMNQSWY*. Om. *OPTX*. [c] Om. o. [d] dispisen *V*. [e] sti3eden vp *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] Om. *X*. [g] the toon *AGNOQSTY*. the oon *M*. the one *PX*. that oon *W*. [h] *was* a *Q*. [i] Om. *UV*. [k] that othir *ATW*. the other *PX*. [l] Om. o. [m] Om. *X*. [n] of men *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [o] ranaynour o. [p] and vniust *UV*. [q] auoutreres *MNOPQTX*. [r] as *T*. also as *W*. [s] twy o. [t] thenge o. [u] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [v] fer *U*. [w] wold not *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [x] lift vp *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [y] helpful, *or merciful AGMNPQSTW*. helpfull o. helful *X*. helful, *or merciful Y*. [z] for this *S*. [a] descendid iustefied in to his hous *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [b] fro *AGMNPSWXY*. from o. [c] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [d] Om. *XY*. [e] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*.

[u] 3eden s. [v] Om. c. [w] that rek. [x] oon Eik. toon *was* K. [y] Om. EP. [z] that E. [a] oothir Ie. [b] rauenous EP. [c] auouteris IS. [d] nolde k. [dd] not Q. [e] in to E. [f] he this I. [g] tother EKPRSUXbghik. [h] hym self i. [i] him self hi.

thing whanne disciplis syȝen, thei blam-
16 yden hem. Sothli[i] Jhesu clepinge to gidere hem, seide, Suffre ȝe children to[k] come to me, and nyle ȝe forbede hem, for[l] of siche is the rewme[m] of heuenes.
17 Treuli I seie to ȝou, who euere schal not take the kyngdom of God as a child, he[n]
18 schal not entre in to it. And sum prince axide him, seyinge, Good maistir, what thing doynge schal I welde euerlastyng
19 lyf? Sothli Jhesu seyde to him, What seist thou me good? No man *is*[o] good, no[p]
20 but God aloone. Thou knowist[q] the comaundementis, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not do leccherie, Thou schalt not do thefte, Thou schal not seye fals[r] witnessyng, Worschipe fadir[s] and modir[t].
21 Which[u] seide[v], I haue kept alle thes
22 thingis[w] fro my ȝouthe[x]. Which[y] thing herd, Jhesu seide[z] to him, ȝit o thing faylith to thee; sille thou alle, what ‘euere thingis[a] thou hast, and ȝyue to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresour in
23 heuene; and come, and sue me. Thes thingis herd, he was sorwful, for he was
24 ful riche. Sothli Jhesu seinge him maad sorwful[b] seide, How hard thei that han richessis[c] schulen entre in to the rewme[d]
25 of God; forsoth it is esyer[e] a camel to[f] passe thurȝ ‘a nedlis[g] yȝe, than a riche man for[h] to entre in to the kingdom of
26 God. And thei that herden thes thingis
27 seiden, And who may be maad saf? And he seide[i] to hem, Tho thingis that ben vnpossible[k] anemptis[l] men, ben possible
28 anemptis God. Forsoth Petre seide[m], Loo! we han forsake[n] alle thingis, and ‘han
29 sued[o] thee. Which[p] seyde to hem, Treuly I seye to ȝou, ‘no man is[q], that schal for-

hem; and whanne the disciplis saien this thing, thei blameden hem. But Jhesus 16
clepide togider hem, and seide, Suffre ȝe children to come to me, and nyle ȝe forbede hem, for of siche is the kyngdom of heuenes. Treuli Y seie to ȝou, who 17
euer schal not take the kyngdom of God as a child, he schal not entre in to it.
And a prince axide hym, and seide, 18
Goode maister, in[k] what thing doynge schal Y weilde euerlastynge lijf? And 19
Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou me[l] good? No man *is* good, but God aloone. Thou knowist the comaunde- 20
mentis, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not do letcherie, Thou schalt not do theft, Thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng, Worschipe thi fadir and *thi*[m] modir. Which seide, Y haue kept alle 21
these thingis fro my ȝongthe[n]. And 22
whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus seide to hym, ȝit o thing failith ‘to thee[o]; sille thou alle thingis that thou hast, and ȝyue to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresour in heuene; and come, and sue thou me. Whanne[p] these thingis weren 23
herd, he was soreful, for he was ful ryche. And Jhesus seynge hym maad 24
sorie, seide, How hard thei that han money schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God; for it is liȝter a camel to passe 25
thorou a nedlis iȝe, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of God. And 26
thei that herden these thingis seiden, Who may be maad[q] saaf? And he 27
seide to hem, Tho thingis that ben impossible[r] anentis men, ben possible anentis God. But Petir seide, Lo! we han 28
left alle thingis, and han sued thee. And 29

[i] Om. s. [k] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [l] sothely AGMNOPQSTWXY. [m] kyngdam AGMNOPQSTWXY. [n] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [o] Om. A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY. [p] Om. o. [q] hast knowen AGMNOPQSTWXY. [r] no fals o. to fals Y. [s] thi fader AMNOPQSTUWX. the fadir GVY. [t] thi moder AMOPQSTUWX. the modir GVY. [u] The whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. [v] saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. [w] Om. N. [x] ȝongthe OPQTY. [y] The whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. [z] saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. [a] thingis that euere U. [b] sory AGMNOPQSTWXY. [c] money AGMNOPQSTWXY. [d] kyngdam AGMNOPQSTWXY. [e] liȝter AGMNOPQSTWXY. [f] for to AGMNPQTWY. Om. U. [g] an edlis GMPQTW. [h] Om. SX. [i] saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. [k] inpossible AGMNOPQSTXY. [l] anent X passim. [m] saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. [n] left AGMNOPQSTWXY. [o] suen AGMOPQSTWXY. [p] The whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. [q] ther is no man AGMNOPQSTWXY.

[k] Om. EP. [l] to me EP pr. m. [m] Om. EP. [n] ȝouthe EPQk. [o] Om. E. [p] And whanne A pr. m. [q] Om. S. [r] vnpossible Pk.

sake hous, ether[r] fadir, ethir[s] modir, ethir[t] britheren, ether[t] wyf, ether[t] sones, ether[t] 30 feeldis, for the rewme of God, and schal not receyue myche mo[u] thingis in this tyme, and in the world to comynge[v] euere- 31 lasting lyf. Forsothe Jhesu took[w] twelue[x] disciplis, and seide[y] to hem, Lo! we sti3en[z] to Jerusalem, and alle thingis schulen be endid, that ben writun by the[a] 32 prophetis of mannis sone. Forsoth he schal be bitrayed to hethen men, and he schal be scorned, and scourgid, and bi- 33 spet[b]; and aftir that thei han scourgid[c], thei schulen sle him, and[e] the thridde day 34 he schal ryse a3ein. And thei vnderstoden[f] no thing of these; and this word was hid fro hem, and thei vndirstoden 35 not tho thingis that weren seid. Forsothe it was[g] don, whanne Jhesu cam ny3 to Jerico, sum blynd man saat bisydis the 36 weye beggynge. And whanne he herde the cumpany[h] passynge, he axide, what 37 this thing was. Sothli thei seiden to him, 38 that Jhesu of Nazareth passide. And he cryede, seyinge, Jhesu, the sone of Dauith, 39 haue mercy on me. And thei that wenten bifore blamyden him, that he schulde be stille; sothli he 'cryede myche more[i], Thou 40 sone of Dauith, haue mercy on me. Forsothe Jhesu stondinge comaundide him to[k] be brou3t forth to him. And whanne 41 he cam ny3, he axide him, seyinge, What wolt thou I schal do to thee? And he 42 seide, Lord, that I se. And Jhesu seide to him, Bihold thou[l]; thi feith hath maad 43 thee saaf. And anon he sy3, and suede him, magnyfiynge God. And al the peple, as[m] it[n] sy3, 3af heriynge[o] to God.

he seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, there is no man that schal forsake hous, or fadir, modir[s], or britheren, or wijf, or children, or feeldis, for the rewme of God, and schal not resseyue many mo 30 thingis in this tyme, and in the world to comynge euerlastynge lijf. And Jhe- 31 sus took hise twelue *disciplis*, and seide to hem, Lo! we gon vp to Jerusalem, and alle thingis schulen be endid, that ben writun bi the prophetis of mannus sone. For he schal be bitraied to hethen 32 men, and he schal be scorned, and scourgid, and bispat; and aftir that[t] 33 thei han scourgid[u], thei schulen sle hym, and the thridde dai he schal rise a3en. And thei vndurstoden no thing[v] of these; 34 and this word was hid fro hem, and thei vndurstoden not tho thingis that weren seid. But it was don, whanne Jhesus 35 cam ny3 to Jerico, a blynde man sat bisidis the weie, and beggide. And 36 whanne he herde the puple passynge, he axide, what this was. And thei 37 seiden to hym, that Jhesus of Nazareth passide. And he criede, and seide, Jhe- 38 su, the sone of Dauyd, haue mercy on me. And thei that wenten bifor blam- 39 yden hym, that he schulde be stille; but he criede myche the more, Thou sone of Dauid, haue mercy on me. And Jhesus 40 stood, and comaundide hym to be brou3t forth to hym. And whanne he cam ny3, he axide hym, and seide, What wolt thou 41 that Y schal do to thee? And he seide, Lord, that Y se. And Jhesus seide to 42 hym, Biholde; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And anoon he say, and suede hym, 43 and magnyfiede God. And al the puple, as it say, 3af heriyng to God.

CAP. XIX.

1 And Jhesu goynge yn[p], walkide thorw[q]

CAP. XIX.

And Jhesus 'goynge yn[w], walkide 1

[r] or AGMNOPQSTWXY. [s] and AGMNQSUVWY. or OPT. [t] or AGMNOPQSTWXY. [u] more O. [v] comen SX. [w] toke to AGMNOPSTWXY. [x] his twelve AGMNPQSTWXY. [y] saith AGMNOQSTWX. [z] sti3en vp AGMNOPQSTWXY. [a] Om. AGMNPQSTWXY. [b] bispattid X. [c] scourgid, *or betun* AGMNPSTWX. scourged him O. [e] and aftir U. [f] vndirstonden NW. [g] is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOPSTX. [h] cumpany of puple AG MNOPQSTWXY. [i] miche more criede MPY. [k] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [l] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [m] that XY. [n] he U *pr. m.* [o] praysynge O. [p] a3eyn Q *sec. m.* [q] to G *pr. m.* MPQTXY. in to NO.

[s] and modir EIPQRbceghia. or modir A *pr. m.* Kskβ. [t] Om. hi. [u] scourgid *him* K. [v] thingis hi. [w] wente out and CKUc. turnede a3en and EPQsba. wente yn e.

2 Jerico. And lo! a man, Zachee by name,
and he[r] was prince of pupplicans, and he
3 *was*[s] riche. And he sou3te to[t] see Jhesu,
who he was, and he my3te not, for the
cumpany[u], for he was litel in stature.
4 And he rennynge bifore, sti3ede[v] in to a
sycamoure tree, that he schulde see Jhesu[w];
5 for he was to passinge[x] thennis. And
Jhesu biholdinge vpward[y], whanne he cam
to the place, sy3 him, and seyde to him,
Zachee, `hastinge cum doun[z], for to day
6 I moot[a] dwelle in thin hous. And he hast-
inge[b] cam doun, and ioyinge reseyuede
7 him. And whanne alle men sayen, thei
grucchiden, seyinge, For he hadde[c] turned
8 to a synful man. Forsoth Zachee stond-
inge seide to the Lord, Lo! Lord, I 3yue
the half of my goodis to pore men; and if
I haue ony thing defraudid ony man, I
9 3elde the[d] fourefold[e]. Jhesu seide[f] to him,
For in this day heelthe is maad to this[g]
hous, for and[h] he is `the sone of Abraham[i];
10 forsothe mannis sone cam to[k] seke, and
make[l] saaf this[m] thing that perischede.
11 Hem[n] heringe thes thingis, he `puttinge
to[o], seide a parable, for[p] he was ny3 Jeru-
salem, and for thei gessiden, that[q] the
kyngdom of God schulde be schewid `a
12 non[r]. Therfore he seide, Sum noble man
wente in to a fer cuntree, to[s] take to[t] him
13 a[u] kyngdom, and to[v] turne a3eyn. Sothli
his ten seruauntis clepid, he 3af[w] to hem
ten besauntis. And `he seide[x] to hem,
14 †Marchaundise 3e, til[y] I come. Forsoth
his[z] citeseyns hatiden him, and sente a
messager[a] aftir him, seyinge, We `nyle, that
15 he[b] regne on[c] vs. And it was[d] don, that
the rewme[e] takun, he turnede a3en; and[f]

thorou[x] Jericho. And lo! a man, Sache 2
bi name, and this was a prince of pup-
plicans, and he *was* riche. And he sou3te 3
to se Jhesu, who he was, and he my3te
not, for the puple, for he was litil in
stature. And he ran bifore, and sti3ede 4
in to a sicomoure tree, to se hym; for he
was to passe fro thennus. And Jhesus 5
biheld vp, whanne he cam to the place,
and sai3 hym, and seide to hym, Sache,
haste thee, and come doun, for to dai Y
mot dwelle in thin hous. And he hi3ynge 6
cam doun, and ioiynge resseyuede hym.
And whanne alle men sayn, thei grutch- 7
iden seiynge, For he hadde turned to a
synful man. But Sache stood, and seide 8
to the Lord, Lo! Lord, Y 3yue the[y] half
of my good[z] to pore men; and if Y haue
ony thing defraudid ony man, Y 3elde
foure so myche. Jhesus seith to hym, 9
For to dai heelthe is maad to this hous,
for that he is Abrahams sone; for 10
mannus sone cam to seke, and make saaf
that thing that perischide. Whanne thei 11
herden these thingis, he addide[a], and
seide a parable, for that he was ny3[aa]
Jerusalem, `and for[b] thei gessiden, that
anoon the kyngdom of God schulde be
schewid. Therfor he seide, A worthi 12
man wente in to a fer cuntre, to take to
hym a kyngdom, and to turne a3en. And 13
whanne hise ten seruauntis weren clepid,
he[c] 3af to hem ten besauntis; and seide to
hem, Chaffare 3e, til Y come. But hise 14
citeseyns hatiden hym, and senten a mes-
sanger aftir hym, and seiden, We wolen
not, that he regne on vs. And it was 15
don, that he turnede a3en, whan he hadde

[r] this *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [s] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY*. [t] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [u] cumpanye of puple *AGMNPQSTWXY*. company of the pepil *O*. [v] sti3ed vp *AGMNOPQSTWY*. stei3 vp *X*. [w] him *AG MNOPQSTWXY*. [x] passe *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [y] vp *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] hiynge come doun *AGMNPQST WY*. cumme doun hi3ynge *O*. he3ende cum doun *X*. [a] most *O*. mut *MP*. [b] hi3ynge *AGMNOPQSTWY*. hee3- ende *X*. [c] was *U*. [d] Om. *U*. [e] fourth foold *O*. [f] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [g] thin *Y*. [h] that *AGMO PQSTWXY*. that and *N*. [i] Abrahames sone *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [l] to make *AGM NOQSTWXY*. [m] that *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [n] Thei *U*. [o] addynge *UV*. [p] for that *AGMNOPQSWXY*. [q] that anoon *MWXY*. [r] Om. *MWXY*. [s] for to *AGMNOPQTW*. [t] Om. *XY*. [u] an *O*. [v] for to *AGMNOPQTW*. [w] take *O*. [x] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. † From this place onwards MS. *U* agrees with the later version, and is referred to by the letter a. [y] the while *AGMNOPQTX pr. m. Y*. [z] thees *O*. [a] message *K*. mes- sanger *TW*. [b] wolen not him for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. wilen not hym to *SX*. [c] vpon *OPQTWY*. [d] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPSTXY*. [e] kyngdam *AGMNOPQSTW*. [f] Om. *MNOPQTX*.

[x] to CEKPUbc. too s. [y] Om. IK *pr. m.* g. [z] goodis Qi. [a] addide to I. [aa] ni3 to Q. [b] for that *s sec. m.* hia. [c] and he s.

he comaundide *his* seruauntis to[g] be clepid, to whiche[h] he 3af money, that he schulde wite, hou moche ech hadde wunne by
16 chaffaring. Forsoth the firste cam, seyinge, Lord, thi besaunt hath wunne ten
17 besauntis. He seide[i] to him, Wel be, thou goode seruaunt; for in litil thing thou hast be trewe, thou schalt[k] haue[l] power on[m]
18 ten citees. And another[n] cam, seyinge, Lord, thi besaunt hath maad fyue be-
19 sauntis. And he seide[o] to this, And be
20 thou on[p] fyue citees. And the thridde cam, seyinge, Lord, lo! thi besaunt, which[q] I hadde, kept[r] in a sudarie, *'ether sweting*
21 *cloth*[s]. Forsoth I dredde thee, for thou art an austerne man; thou takist awey 'this thing which[t] thou settist[u] not, and thou repist 'this thing which[v] thou hast
22 not sowe. He seith to him, Weyward seruaunt, of thi mouth I deme thee. Wistist thou, that I am 'an hausterne man[w], takinge a wey this[x] thing which[y] I settide[z] not, and repinge this[a] thing which[b] I 'haue
23 not sowe[c]? and whi hast thou not 3ouun my money to the boord, and[cc] I comynge schulde haue receyued it sothli with vsuris?
24 And he seide to hem[d] 'that stooden[e] ny3, Take 3e awey fro him the besaunt, and 3yue 3e[ee] to him that hath ten besauntis.
25 And thei seiden to him, Lord, he hath ten
26 besauntis. Sothli I seie to 3ou, for to ech hauynge it schal be 3ouun, and he[f] schal 'be plenteuous[g]; but fro him that hath not, 'also this[h] thing[i] that he[k] hath, schal be
27 takun of[l] him. Netheles brynge 3e hidir tho myne enemyes, that nolde[m] me to[n]
28 regne on[o] hem, and sle 3e bifore me. And thes thingis seyd, he wente bifore, sti3ynge
29 to[p] Jerusalem. And it was[q] don, whanne

take the kyngdom; and he comaundide *hise* seruauntis to be clepid, to whiche he hadde 3yue monei, to wite, hou myche ech[d] hadde wonnė bi chaffaryng. And
16 the firste cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath wonne ten besauntis. He seide to
17 hym, Wel be, thou good seruaunt; for in litil thing thou hast be trewe, thou schalt be hauynge power on ten citees. And the tother[e] cam, and seide, Lord,
18 thi besaunt hath maad fyue besauntis. And to this he seide, And be thou on
19 fyue citees. And the thridde cam, and
20 seide, Lord, lo! thi besaunt, that Y hadde, put[f] vp[g] in a sudarie. For[h] Y dredde thee,
21 for thou art 'a sterne[i] man; thou takist awey that that thou settidist[k] not, and thou repist that that thou hast[kk] not sowun. He seith to hym, Wickid ser-
22 uaunt, of thi mouth Y deme thee. Wistist thou, that Y am 'a sterne[l] man, takynge awei that thing that Y settide not, and repyng ethat thing that Y sewe not? and whi hast thou not 3ouun my money
23 to the bord, and Y comynge schulde haue axid it with vsuris? And he seide to men
24 stondynge ny3, Take 3e[m] awei fro hym the besaunt, and 3yue 3e to hym that hath ten be3auntis. And thei seiden[mm]
25 to hym, Lord, he hath ten besauntis.
And Y seie to 3ou, to ech man that hath,
26 it schal be 3ouun, and he schal encreese; but fro him that hath not, also that thing that he hath, schal be takun of hym.
Netheles brynge 3e hidur tho[n] myn ene-
27 myes, that wolden not that Y regnede[o] on hem, and sle 3e bifor me. And whanne
28 these thingis weren seid, he wėnte bifore, and 3ede vp to Jerusalem. And it was
29

[g] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [h] whom *MPQXY*. [i] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] shalt and *Q*. [l] be hafynge *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [m] vpon *AGMNOPQTWY*. [n] the tother *AGMNOPQSWXY*. that other *T*. [o] saith *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [p] vpon *AGMNOPQTWY*. [q] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [r] put vp *AGMPQSTWXY*. put *N*. [s] Om. *COX*. *or swetynge cloth GMPY*. [t] that *ACQOT*. that that *GMNPSWXY*. [u] settidist *CMPV*. [v] that that *AGMNPQSTWXY*. that at *O*. [w] a man austerne *OQTXY*. [x] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [y] that *AGMNOPQSWXY*. [z] sett *AGMNOPQSWXY*. [a] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [b] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [c] suwe not *AGMNOPQSTWY*. see3 not *X*. [cc] that and *MP*. [d] men *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] stondynge *AGMNOPQSTWX*. [ee] 3e it *MP*. [f] it *O*. [g] abounde, *or be plenteuouse AGMNPQSTWY*. abounde *OX*. [h] and that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [i] Om. *C*. [k] Om. *Y*. [l] fro *X*. [m] wolden not *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [n] Om. *AG pr. m. MNPQTW*. [o] vpon *AGMNOPQTWY*. [p] in to *O*. [q] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY*.

[d] he b. [e] oother 1. [f] I putte k. [g] Om. xe *pr. m.* [h] Forsothe 1. [i] an austerne 1. [k] settist i. [kk] haddiste R. [l] an austerne 1. [m] Om. EPQXk. [mm] Om. R *pr. m.* seien R *sec. m.* [n] thilke 1. [o] regne Ehi.

he cam nyȝ to Bethfage and Betanye, at the mount, which[q] is clepid of[r] Olyuete,
30 he sente his tweye disciplis, seyinge, Go ȝe in to the castel, which[s] is aȝens ȝou; in to which[t] ȝe entrynge schulen fynde a colt of a[u] she asse[v], on[w] which[x] non of men euere saat; vnbynde ȝe him, and 'brynge
31 ȝe[y] to me. And if ony man schal[z] axe, whi ȝe vnbynden, thus ȝe schulen seye to him, For the Lord desyrith his work.
32 Forsothe thei that weren sent, wenten forth, and founden as he seyde to hem, a
33 colt stondinge. Sothli hem vntyynge[a] the colt, the lordis of him seyde to hem, What[b]
34 vntyen ȝe the colt? And thei seiden, For
35 the Lord hath him nedful. And thei ledden him to Jhesu; and thei, castinge her clothis on[c] the colt, puttedyn[d] Jhesu
36 *on him*. Forsothe him[e] goynge, thei vn-
37 dir strewiden her clothis in the weye. And whanne now[f] he cam nyȝ to the comynge doun of the hil[g] of Olyuete, alle the cumpanyes of men comynge doun bigunnen[gg] ioyinge to[h] herie God with greet vois on
38 alle the vertues, whiche[i] thei syȝen, seyinge, Blessid *is*[k] the kyng, that cometh in the name of the Lord; pees in heuene, and
39 glorie in hiȝ thingis. And summe of the[l] Pharisees of the cumpanyes seyden to him,
40 Maistir, blame thi disciplis. To whiche[m] he seide[n], I seye to ȝou, for if thes[o] schulen
41 be stille, stoones schulen crye. And whanne he neiȝede, he seynge the citee, wepte on[p]
42 it[q] seyinge, For if[r] thou haddist knowe, and thou, and[s] sotheli in this thi[t] day, which[u] *is*[v] to pees to thee; but now thei
43 ben hid fro thin yȝen. For daies schulen come into[w] thee, and thin enemyes schulen enuyroune thee 'with pale[x], and[y] schulen enuyroune thee, and 'thei schulen[z] make

don, whanne Jhesus cam nyȝ to Bethfage and Betanye, at the mount, that is clepid of Olyuete, he sente hise twei[p] disciplis, and seide, Go ȝe in to the castel, that is 30
aȝens ȝou; in to which as ȝe entren, ȝe schulen fynde a colt of an asse tied, on which[q] neuer man sat; vntye ȝe hym, and brynge ȝe to me. And if ony man 31
axe ȝou, whi ȝe vntien, thus ȝe schulen seie to hym, For the Lord desirith his werk. And thei that weren sent, wenten 32
forth, and fonden as he seide to hem, a colt stondynge. And whanne thei vn- 33
tieden the colt, the lordis of hym[r] seiden to hem, What vntien ȝe the colt? And 34
thei seiden, For the Lord hath nede to hym. And thei ledden hym[s] to Jhesu; 35
and thei castynge[t] her clothis on the colt, setten[u] Jhesu *on hym*. And whanne he 36
wente, thei strowiden[v] her clothis in the weie. And whanne he cam nyȝ to the 37
comyng doun of the mount of Olyuete, al the puple that cam doun bygunnen to ioye, and to herie God with greet vois on alle the[w] vertues, that thei hadden sayn, and seiden, Blessid *be* the king, that 38
cometh in the name of the Lord; pees in heuene, and glorie in hiȝe thingis. And sum of the Farisees of the puple 39
seiden to hym, Maister, blame thi disciplis. And he seide to hem, Y seie to ȝou, 40
for if these ben stille, stoonus schulen crye. And whanne he neiȝede, 'he seiȝ[x] 41
the citee, and wepte on[y] it, and seide, For 42
if thou haddist knowun, thou *schuldist wepe* also; for in this dai the[z] thingis *ben* in pees to thee, but now thei ben hid fro thin iȝen. But daies schulen come in 43
thee, and thin enemyes schulen enuyroun thee with a pale, and thei schulen go

q that AGMNOPQSTWXY. r Om. A *pr. m.* TVY. s that MPWXY. t the whiche o. u Om. Q. v asse tied ACGMNOPQSTVXY. w to MNPQSTXY. x whom MNOPQSTXY. y bringeth X. z Om. A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOPQSTXY. a vnbyndynge AGMNOPQSTWXY. vnkyttinge V *sec. m.* b Whi C. c vpon AGMNOQTWY. d putten SX. e hem A. f Om. K. g mount AGMNOPQSTWXY. gg bigynnen K. h for to AGMNOPQTWY. i that AGMNOPQSTWXY. k Om. S. l Om. AGMNOPSTWX. m whom MPQXY. n saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. o these thinges N. p vpon OQ. q Om. Q. r Om. W. s Om. N. t Om. NQ *pr. m.* XY. u the whiche AG MNPQSTWXY. in whiche o. v Om. AGMNOPQ *pr. m.* STXY. w in AGMNOPQSTWXY. to CV. x with a pale MP. in a valei with pale N. in the vale o. Om. T. y and thei ACGMNOPQSVWXY. z Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY.

p Om. A. q whom I. r it EPQS *sec. m.* Xa. s it EPQXa. Om. k *pr. m.* t castiden IKMRseghikαβ. u and setten AIMRSXekβ. and settiden Kghiα. v spredden I. w Om. EPQRX. x seynge I. y vpon hi. z tho g.

44 thee streyt on alle sydis; and 'thei schulen[z] caste thee doun to erthe[a], and thi sones[b] that ben in thee; and thei schulen not leeue in thee a stoon on[c] a stoon, for[d] thou hast not knowe the tyme of thi visi-
45 tacioun. And he gon[e] in to the temple, bigan to[f] caste out men sellinge ther ynne
46 and biggynge[g], seyinge to hem, It is writun, For[h] myn hous is an hous of preier, forsothe ȝe han maad it a den of theuys.
47 And he was techinge euery day in the temple. Forsoth the princes[i] of prestis, and scribis[k], and the princis[l] of the peple
48 souȝten 'to leese[m] him; and thei founden not what thei schulden do to him, for[n] al the peple was 'al ocupyed, heeringe[o] him.

44 aboute thee, and make thee streit on alle sidis, and caste thee doun to the erthe, and thi sones that ben in thee; and thei schulen not leeue in thee a stoon on[a] a stoon, for thou hast not knowun the tyme of thi visitacioun. And he entride
45 in to the temple, and bigan to caste out men sellynge ther inne and biynge[aa], and
46 seide to hem, It is writun, That myn hous is[b] an hous of preyer, but ȝe han maad it a den of theues. And he was techynge
47 euerydai in the temple. And the princis of prestis, and the scribis, and the princis of the puple souȝten to lese[c] hym; and
48 thei founden not, what thei schulden do to hym, for al the puple was ocupied, and herde hym.

CAP. XX.

1 And it was[p] don in oon of dayes, him techinge the peple in the temple, and 'prechinge the gospel[q], the princis[r] of prestis and the[s] scribis camen to gidere
2 with the eldre men; and seiden[t], seyinge[u] to him, Seye to vs, in what power thou dost this thing, ether[v] who ȝaf to thee this
3 power? Forsothe Jhesu answeringe seide[w] to hem, And[x] I schal axe ȝou a[y] word;
4 answere ȝe to me. Was the baptym of
5 Joon of heuene, ether[z] of men? And thei thouȝten with ynne hem selue, seyinge, For if we schulen seye, Of heuene, he schal seye, Whi therfore bileuen[a] ȝe not to
6 him? forsoth if we schulen seye, Of men, all the comyn peple schal stoone vs; for thei ben certeyn, 'that John is[b] a pro-
7 phete. And thei answeriden, 'that thei
8 witen not[c], of whennis it was. And Jhesu

CAP. XX.

And it was don in oon of the daies, 1 whanne he tauȝte the puple in the temple, and prechide the gospel, the princis of preestis and scribis camen togidere with the[d] elder men; and thei seiden to hym, 2 Seie to vs, in what power thou doist these thingis, or who is he that ȝaf to thee this power? And Jhesus answeride, and 3 seide to hem, And[e] Y schal[f] axe ȝou o word; answere ȝe to me. Was the bap- 4 tym of Joon of heuene, or of men? And 5 thei thouȝten with ynne hem silf, seiynge, For if we seien, Of heuene, he schal seie, Whi thanne bileuen ȝe not to hym? and if we seien, Of men, al the 6 puple schal stoone vs; for thei ben certeyn, that Joon is a prophete. And thei 7 answeriden, that thei knewen not, of whennus it was[g]. And Jhesus seide to 8

[z] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [a] the erthe AGMNOPQSTWXY. [b] childer Q sec. m. [c] vpon AGMNOPQTWY. [d] for that that AGMOPQSTWXY. for that N. [e] gon in A sec. m. MNXY. [f] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [g] byynge AGMNOPQSTWY. biende X. [h] That ACMNPQSTWXY. [i] prince OT. [k] the scribis AGMNOPQSTWY. [l] Farisees K. [m] for to leese AGMNPQTWY. for to slee O. [n] sothli AGMNPQSTWX. forsothe O. [o] reisid to God, *or al ocupied*, herynge A *sup. ras. s.* reysid to God, *or ocupied*, heringe G *pr. m. w.* reysid up to God, *or al ocupied*, heringe G *sec. m.* hangid up, *or al ocupyed*, heringe MNPQTXY. reysed vp, fernently occupide, for to here O. [p] is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOPSTXY. [q] euangelisynge, *or prechynge the gospel* AGNQSTWY. euangelisyng MOPX. [r] prince K. [s] Om. ACGMNOPQSTWXY. [t] seien AGMNOPQSTWXY. [u] Om. O. [v] or AGMNOPQSTWXY. [w] saith O. [x] Om. O. [y] O CQTWXY. OO GNSV. [z] or CMOPQTWXY. [a] leefe X. [b] John for to be AGMOPQTWY. Joon to ben NSX. [c] hem to not knowe, *or wite* A *pr. m.* GMNPXY. hem to not knowe A *sec. m.* QS. hem not to knowe O. hem not to knowe, *or wite* T. hem to not knowe W.

[a] up I. vpon S *sup. ras.* [aa] bigynge R. [b] ys iclepid X *sec. m.* is clepid K *pr. m.* [c] fordo I. sle K. [d] Om. X. [e] Om. A *pr. m.* I. [f] Om. H *pr. m.* I. [g] is A.

seide[e] to hem, Neither I seie to ȝou, in
9 what power I do thes thingis. Forsothe
he bigan to[f] seye to the comyn peple this
parable. Sum man plantide a vyner[g], and
'settide it to ferme[h] to tilieris; and he was
10 in pilgrymage many[i] tymes[k]. And in the[l]
tyme of gedrynge of grapis, he sente a
seruaunt to the tilieris, that thei schulden
ȝyue to him of the fruyt of the vyner[m];
11 whiche[n] 'leften him, betun[o], voyde[p]. And
he addide[q] to[r] sende another seruaunt;
forsothe also[s] thei betinge this, and po-
nyschynge with dispisingis[t], leften voyde.
12 And he addide[u] to[v] sende the[w] thridde,
whiche[x] also[y] woundinge him, castiden[z]
13 out. Sothli the lord of the vyner[a] seide,
What schal I do? I schal sende my dere-
worthe[b] sone; perauenture whanne thei
schulen se him, thei schulen 'be ascham-
14 yd[c]. Whom whanne the tilieris hadden
seyn, thei thouȝten with ynne hem selue,
seyinge, This is the eyr, sle we him, that
15 the eritage be maad oure. And thei kill-
iden[d] him, cast out of the vyner[e]. What
therfore schal the lord of the vyner[f] do to
16 hem? He[g] schal come, and lese these
tilieris, and 'he schal[h] ȝyue the vyner[i] to
othere. Which[k] thing herd, thei seiden
17 to him, 'Fer be it[l]. Forsothe he biholding
hem, seide, What therfore is this
thing that is writun, The stoon whom[m]
men bildinge reproueden, this is maad in
18 to the heed[n] of the corner? Ech that schal
falle on[o] that[p] stoon, schal be brysid[q];
forsothe on[r] whom it schal falle, it schal
19 breke[s] him in[t] to smale parties. And the
princes of prestis[u], and the[v] scribis, souȝten

hem, Nether Y seie to ȝou, in what
power Y do these thingis. And he bi-9
gan to seie to the puple this parable. A
man plauntide a vynȝerd, and hiride it
to tilieris; and he was[h] in pilgrimage
longe tyme. And in the tyme of gader-10
ynge of grapis, he sente a seruaunt to
the tilieris, that thei schulden ȝyue to
hym of the fruyt of the vynȝerd; whiche
beten hym, and leten hym go voide.
And[i] he thouȝte ȝit to sende another 11
seruaunt; and thei beten this, and tur-
mentiden hym sore, and leten hym go[k].
And he thouȝte ȝit to sende the thridde, 12
and hym also thei woundiden, and cast-
iden[l] out. And the lord of the vyneȝerd 13
seide, What schal Y do? Y schal sende
my dereworthe sone; perauenture, whanne
thei seen hym, thei schulen drede. And 14
whanne the tilieris sayn hym, thei
thouȝten with ynne hem silf, and seiden,
This is the eire, sle we hym, that the
eritage be oure. And thei castiden hym 15
out of the vyneȝerd, and killiden *hym*[m].
What schal thanne the lord of the vyne-
ȝerd do to hem? He schal come, and 16
distruye these tilieris, and ȝyue the vyne-
ȝerd to othere. And whanne this thing
was herd, thei seiden to hym, God for-
bede. But[n] he bihelde hem, and seide, 17
What thanne is this that is writun, The
stoon which men bildynge repreueden,
this is maad in to the heed of the cor-
ner? Ech that schal falle on that stoon, 18
schal be to-brisid[o], but on whom it schal
falle, it schal al[p] to-breke[q] him. And 19
the princis of prestis, and scribis, souȝten

[e] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [g] vineȝerd *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [h] hiryde it, *or sette it to ferme AGMNPSTWY*. hijride it, *or sette to ferme M*. sett it to ferme *O*. hirid it *Q*. sette it to hire *X*. [i] moche *OQTY*. miche *MPWX*. [k] tyme *C*. [l] Om. *NQ*. [m] vineȝerde *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [n] the whiche *AGMNOPQS TWXY*. [o] beten thai leften him *O*. [p] voyde, *or withouten fruyt AGMNPQSTWY*. [q] putte to *AGMNPSTW XY*. put *OQ*. [r] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [s] and *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [t] cuntekis, *or wrongis AGMNPQSTWY*. contakes *OX*. [u] putte to *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [v] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [w] to the *O*. [x] the whiche *AGM NOPQSTWXY*. [y] and *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] casten *SX*. castiden him *Y*. [a] vyneȝerd *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [b] derworthi *Y*. [c] schame *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [d] slouȝen *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] vineȝerd *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] vineȝerd *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [g] And he *Y*. [h] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [i] vyneȝerd *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] The whiche *GOQXY*. [l] Be it fer, *or God forbede AGMNPQSTWY*. Be it fer *O*. God forbeede *X*. [m] whiche *W*. [n] heued *OWY*. [o] vpon *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [p] this *Q*. [q] shakun, *or brokun AGMNPQSTWY*. scatered, *or broken O*. shaken *X*. [r] vpon *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [s] to-breke *Y*. [t] Om. *MPQTWXY*. [u] the prestis *O*. [v] Om. *OWX*.

[h] was gon i. [i] Om. c. [k] go voide k *pr. m*. [l] castede him EP. castiden him GXak. [m] Om. b *sec. m*. [n] And A. [o] brisid b *pr. m*. gik *pr. m*. [p] breke gk *pr. m*. [q] Om. g.

'to sette[w] hondis on him in that our, and thei dredden the peple; forsothe thei knewen that[x] to hem he seide this lyk-
20 nesse. And thei aspyinge[y] senten aspieris, whiche[z] feyneden hem selue[a] iuste, that thei schulden take him in word, and 'bi-take him[b] to the prince[c], and to the[d]
21 power of the iustise[e]. And thei axiden him, seyinge, Maistir, we witen[f], that[g] thou seist[h] and techist ri3tly[i]; and thou takist not[k] persoone[l] of man, but thou techist in
22 treuth the wey of God. Is it leefful to vs to[m] 3yue tribute to Cesar, ether[n] nay?
23 Forsothe he biholdinge the disseyt of hem, seide to hem, What tempte 3e me?
24 'Schewe 3e[o] to me a peny; whos 'ymage and writynge aboue[p] hath it? Thei answer-
25 inge seiden to him, Cesaris. And hę seide[q] to hem, 'Therfore 3elde 3e[r] to Cesar tho thingis that ben 'of Cesar[s], and tho
26 thingis that ben of God, to God. And thei my3ten not reproue his word bifore the pore peple; and thei wondringe in
27 his answere, helden pees. Summe of the[t] Sadducees, that denyen[u] 'a3en rysinge[w] to[x]
28 be, nei3eden[y], and axiden him, seyinge, Maistir, Moyses wrot to vs, if the brother of ony man hauynge wyf[z] deiede[a], and he was[b] with oute fre children, that his brother take his[c] wyf, and reyse seed
29 to his brother. Therfore[d] seuene britheren weren[e]. The firste took a wyf, and
30 is deed, with outen sones[f]; and the *brother*[g] suwinge[h] took hir, and he is deed
31 with oute sone; and the thridde took hir; also and alle seuene, and leften no[i]
32 seed, but ben deede; 'and the womman the
33 laste of alle[k] is deed. Therfore in the

to leye on hym hoondis in that our, and thei dredden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this liknesse. And 20
thei aspieden, and senten[r] aspieris, that feyneden hem iust, that thei schulden take hym[s] in word, and bitaak hym to the 'power of the[ss] prince, and to the power of the iustice. And thei axiden 21
hym[t], and seiden[u], Maister, we witen, that ri3tli thou seist and techist; and[v] thou takist not the persoone of man, but thou techist in treuthe the weie of God.
Is it leueful to vs to 3yue tribute to the 22
emperoure, or[w] nay? And he biheld 23
the disseit of hem, and seide to hem,
What tempten 3e me? Shewe 3e to me a 24
peny; whos ymage and superscripcioun hath it? Thei answerden, and seiden to hym, The emperouris. And he seide 25
to hem, 3elde 3e therfor to the emperoure tho thingis that ben the emperours, and tho thingis that ben of God, to God.
And thei my3ten not repreue his word 26
bifor the puple; and thei wondriden in his answere, and heelden pees. Summe 27
of the Saduceis, that denyeden the a3en-risyng fro deeth to lijf, camen, and ax-iden hym[x], and seiden, Maister, Moises 28
wroot to vs, if the brother of ony man haue a wijf, and be[y] deed, and he was[z] with outen eiris, that his brothir take his wijf, and reise seed to his brother.
And so there weren seuene britheren. 29
The firste took a wijf, and is deed with outen eiris; and the *brothir* suynge took 30
hir, and he is deed with outen sone; and 31
the thridde took hir; also and alle seuene, and leften[a] not seed, but ben deed; and 32

[w] for to lay *AGMNOPQTWY.* to leyn *SX.* [x] and *Y.* [y] kepynge *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [z] that *AGMNOPQST XY.* thei *W.* [a] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [b] bitake him, *or bitraye AGMNPQSTWY.* bytraye him o. [c] principat, *or* [*and Q*] *power of the prince AGMNPQSTWY.* power of the prince o. principat *X.* [d] Om. *AMNOP STVW.* [e] meir, *or iustise AGMNPQSTWY.* mayer *OX.* [f] woten o. [g] for ri3tly *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [h] seist ri3tly *V.* [i] Om. *AGMNOPQSTVWXY.* [k] noo *V.* [l] the persone *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [m] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [n] or *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [o] Sheweth *X.* [p] ymage and superscripcioun, *or writyng aboue AGMNPSTWY.* ymage and superscripcioun o*X.* ymage or sup. *Q.* [q] seith *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [r] 3elde 3e therfore *MPWXY.* [s] Cesars *AGMNPQSTWX.* [t] Om. *W pr. m.* [u] denyeden *V.* [w] resurreccioun o. [x] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [y] camen to *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [z] a wijf *AGMNOPQSTVWXY.* [a] be deed *AGMNOPSTWXY.* shal he dede *Q.* [b] were *X.* [c] the o. [d] Ther weren therfore *X sec. m.* [e] Om. *X.* [f] free children *AGMNOPQSTWY.* fre childre *X.* [g] Om. *AGMNOPQSWXY.* [h] secunde *Q sec. m. T.* suende *X.* [i] not *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [k] the laste of alle and the womman is deed *AGMNOPQSTWXY.*

[r] settiden a *pr. m.* [s] Om. i. [ss] Om. R. [t] Om. h. [u] seiden to him hi. [v] Om. i. [w] either IRSXg. [x] Om. sk *pr. m.* [y] he be I. [z] were k. [a] thei leften I.

risynge aʒein, whos wyf of hem schal sche be? forsothe seuene hadden hir wyf. 34 And Jhesu seide[l] to hem, Sones of this[m] world wedden, and ben ʒouun to wedd- 35 ingis; forsothe thei that be[n] worthi to[o] that world, and[p] rysing aʒen fro deede men, neither ben weddid, nether wedden 36 wyues, nether[q] schulen mowe deye more[r]; forsoth thei ben euene with aungels, and ben the sones of God, sithen thei ben the[s] 37 sones of rysinge aʒen. Forsothe for deede men rysen aʒen, also[t] Moyses schewide bysyde the boysche, as he seith, The Lord God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and 38 God of Jacob. Forsoth God is not of deede men, but of lyuynge men; forsoth 39 alle men lyuen to hym. Sothli summe of the[u] scribis 'answeringe seide[v], Maistir, 40 thou hast well seide. And thei durste no 41 more axe him ony thing. Forsoth he seide to hem, How seyn men, 'that Crist 42 is[w] the sone of Dauith, and Dauith him silf seith in the book of Salmes, The Lord seide to my lord, Sitte thou on my 43 riʒt half, til[x] I putte thin enemyes a stool 44 of thi feet. Therfore Dauith clepith him 45 lord, and how is he his sone? Sothli al the peple heeringe, he seyde to his disci- 46 plis, Be ʒe war of scribis, that wolen go[y] in stoolis[z], and louen salutaciouns in the[a] cheping[b], and the firste chayris in syna- gogis[c], and the firste sitting places in 47 feestis[d]; whiche[e] deuouren the housis of widowis, feynynge long preier[f]; thes schulen take[ff] more dampnacioun.

CAP. XXI.

1 Forsothe he biholdinge syʒ 'tho riche men, whiche[g] senten her ʒiftis in to the

the laste of alle the womman is deed. Therfor in the 'risyng aʒen[b], whos wijf 33 of hem schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wijf. And Jhesus seide to hem, 34 Sones of this world wedden[c], and ben ʒouun to weddyngis; but thei that schu- 35 len be had worthi of that world, and of the[d] 'risyng aʒen[e] fro deeth, nethir ben wedded, nethir[f] wedden wyues, nethir 36 schulen[g] mowe die more; for thei ben euen with aungels, and ben the[h] sones of God, sithen thei ben the[i] sones of[j] 'risyng aʒen[k] fro deeth. And that deed 37 men risen aʒen, also Moises schewide bisidis the busch, as he seith, The Lord God of Abraham, and God[l] of Ysaac, and God of Jacob. And God is not of 38 deed men, but of lyuynge men; for alle men lyuen to hym. And summe of 39 scribis[m] answeringe, seiden, Maistir, thou hast wel seid. And thei dursten no 40 more axe hym ony thing. But he seide 41 to hem, How seien men, Crist to be the sone of Dauid, and Dauid hym silf 42 seith in the[n] book of Salmes, The Lord seide to my lord, Sitte thou on my riʒt- half, til that[o] Y putte thin enemyes a 43 stool of thi feet? Therfor Dauid clepith 44 hym lord, and hou is he his sone? And in heryng of al the puple, he seide 45 to hise disciplis, Be ʒe war of scribis[p], 46 that wolen wandre in stolis[pp], and louen salutaciouns in chepyng[q], and the firste chaieris in[r] synagogis, and the firste sit- tynge placis in feestis; that deuouren the 47 housis of widewis, and feynen long prei- yng; these schulen take the more damp- nacioun.

CAP. XXI.

And he biheeld, and saye tho[s] riche 1 men, that casten[t] her ʒiftis in to the

[l] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [m] the *Y*. [n] schulen be had *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. ben *K pr. m.* schulen be *V*. [o] of *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [p] and in *GO*. [q] nether ouer *AGNOQSWXY*. nether euere *MP*. ne ouer *T*. [r] Om. *AGMNOQSTWXY*. [s] Om. *AGMNPQSTWWXY*. [t] and *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] Om. *W pr. m.* [v] answeriden, seyden *W*. answerynge seiden *Y*. [w] Crist for to be *AGMNOPQTWY*. Crist to ben *SX*. [x] til that *AGMOPQ STWXY*. [y] wandre *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] scolis *WX*. [a] Om. *XY*. [b] chepyngis *O*. [c] the synagogis *OT*. [d] the festis *O*. [e] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] prayinge *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [ff] make *K*. [g] hem that *AG MNOPQSTWXY*.

[b] aʒen risyng g. [c] ben weddid k *pr. m.* [d] Om. IKg. [e] aʒen risinge k. [f] ne a. [g] thei schul Ig. [h] Om. i. [i] Om. CIKMSUXbcghik. [j] of the b. [k] aʒen risyng IRSg. [l] Om. h *sec. m.* i. [m] the scribis KX hik. fariseis g. [n] Om. g. [o] Om. IK *pr. m.* SUXgkβ. [p] the scribis k. [pp] scoolis A *pr. m.* [q] the cheping Rbcehiaβ. [r] in the i. [s] the hi. [t] castiden CEKPQXa. kesten R.

2 tresorie[h]; forsothe he[i] sy3 also[k] sum litel pore widowe sendynge tweie[l] litle mo-
3 neys[n], *ethir*[o] `*a ferthing*[p]. And he seyde, Treuli I seye to 3ou, for this pore widowe
4 sente more than alle men. Forwhi alle thes[q] senten in to 3iftis[r] of God, `of the thing plentenously to hem[s]; forsothe this widowe of this[t] thing that fayleth to hir,
5 sente al hir lyfloode, that she[u] hadde. And sum men[v] seyinge of the temple, that it was ourned with goode stoones and 3yftis,
6 he seyde, Thes thingis that 3e seen, dayes schulen come, in which[w] a stoon schal not be left on[x] a stoon, which[y] schal not be
7 distroyed. Sothli thei axiden him, seyinge, Comaundour, whanne schulen thes thingis be? and what tokene, whanne thei
8 schulen bigynne to[z] be don? Which[a] seide, Se 3e, that 3e be not disceyued; forsothe[b] manye schulen come in my name, seyinge, For I am, and the[c] tyme schal
9 nei3e; therfore nyle 3e go aftir hem. But[d] whanne 3e schulen heere batels and dissenciouns[e] `with ynne[f], nyle 3e be aferd[ff]; it bihoueth first thes thingis to[g] be don,
10 but not 3it anoon the[h] ende. Thanne he seide to hem, Folk schal ryse a3ens folk,
11 and rewme a3ens rewme; and grete mouyngis of erthe schulen be by places, and pestilensis, and hungris, and dredis fro heuene, and grete tokenes schulen be.
12 But bifore alle thes thingis thei schulen sette[i] hir hondis on[k] 3ou, and schulen pursuwe, bitakinge[l] in to synagogis and kepingis, `*ether prisouns*[m], drawynge to
13 kingis and iustisis[n], for my name; forsothe it schal bifalle[o] to 3ou in to wit-
14 nessing. Therfore putte 3e in 3oure hertis, not to thenke bifore, how 3e schulen an-

treserie; but he saye also a litil pore 2
widewe castynge twei ferthingis. And 3
he seide, Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that this pore widewe keste[u] more than alle men. For whi alle these of thing that was 4
plenteuouse to hem casten[v] in to the 3iftis of God; but this widewe of that thing that failide to hir, caste[w] al hir liflode, that sche hadde. And whanne 5
sum men seiden of the temple, that it was apparailid with gode stoonus and 3iftis, he seide, These thingis that 3e 6
seen, daies schulen come, in whiche a stoon schal not be left on a stoon, which schal not be destried. And thei axiden 7
hym, and seiden, Comaundour, whanne schulen these thingis be? and what tokne *schal be*, whanne thei schulen bigynne to be don? And he seide, Se 3e, 8
that 3e be not disseyued; for many schulen come in my name, seiynge, For Y am, and the tyme schal nei3e; therfor nyle 3e go aftir hem. And whanne 3e 9
schulen here batailis and stryues with ynne, nyle 3e be aferd; it bihoueth first these thingis to be don, but not 3it anoon *is* an ende. Thanne he seide to hem, 10
Folk schal rise a3ens folk, and rewme a3ens rewme; grete[x] mouyngis of erthe[y] 11
schulen be bi placis, and pestilencis, and hungris, and dredis fro heuene, and grete tokenes schulen be. But bifore alle these 12
thingis thei schulen sette her hoondis on 3ou, and schulen pursue[z], bitakynge in to synagogis and kepyngis[a], drawynge[b] to kyngis and to iusticis, for my name; but 13
it schal falle to 3ou in to witnessyng. Therfor putte 3e[bb] in[c] 3oure hertis, not[d] 14
to thenke bifore, hou 3e schulen answere;

[h] tresoury, ryche men *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [i] and he Q. [k] and *AGMNOPSTWXY*. Om. Q. [l] two *GMPXY*. and two O. [n] mynutes *MQ*. [o] *or AGMNPQSTWY*. *that is* O. Om. X. [p] *ferthingis AGMNPQSTWY*. Om. X. [q] thes of the aboundaunt [habundaunce N], *or plenteuows*, to hem *AGMNPQSTY*. thees of the habundaunce to hem O. thes of the abundaunt *of plenteuous* to hem W. these of the abundaunt to hem X. [r] the 3iftis *AG sec. m. MNOPQSTWX*. [s] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [t] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] Om. Y. [v] Om. S. [w] the whiche *AGMNPQTWY*. [x] vpon O. [y] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWY*. that X. [z] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [a] The whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [b] sothely *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [c] then O. [d] Forsoth *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] sediciouns, *or stryues AGMNPSTWXY*. stryues O. seduciouns Q. [f] with in forth *AGMNOPSTWXY*. Om. Q. [ff] ferd G. [g] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [h] an *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [i] put *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] to *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [l] bytrayinge O. bitakende X. [m] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [n] meyris, *or iustisis AGMNPSTWY*. meyres OQX. [o] falle *AGMNPQSTWXY*.

[u] castede E. [v] casteden E. kesten R. [w] castede E. kest R. [x] and grete C *sec. m.* R. [y] the erthe gk. [z] purswe 3*ou* Kk. [a] kepyngis, and ik *pr. m.* [b] drawinge 3*ou* Kk. [bb] 3e not hi. [c] into gk. [d] Om. hi.

swere; for[p] I schal 3yue to 3ou mouth and wysdom, to whiche alle 3oure aduersaries schulen not mowe a3enstonde, and a3enseye. Sothli 3e schulen be bytrayed[q] of fadir, and modir, and britheren, and cosyns, and frendis, and by deeth thei schulen turmente *summe*[r] of[s] 3ou; and 3e schulen be hatid[t] of[u] alle men for my name. And an heer of 3oure heed[v] schal not[w] perische; in 3oure pacience 3e schulen welde[x] 3oure soulis. Forsoth whanne 3e schulen se Jerusalem enuyrowned[y] of an oost *of batel*, thanne[z] wite 3e, that[a] the[b] desolacioun[c] therof[d] schal nei3e. Thanne thei that ben in Judee, flee 'in to hillis[e]; and thei that *ben*[f] in the[g] myddel of it, go awey; and thei that *ben*[h] in the cuntreis, entre[i] not in to it. For thes ben the[k] dayes of veniaunce, that alle thingis that ben writun, be fillid[l]. Forsothe wo to hem[m], 'that ben[n] with childe, and norischen[o] in tho dayes; for[p] a greet tribulacioun[q] schal be on[r] erthe[s], and wraththe to this peple. And thei schulen falle in the mouth of swerd, and thei schulen be ledd caytif[t] in to alle folkis; and Jerusalem schal be defoulid[u] of hethen men, til the tymes[v] of naciouns be fillid[w]. And tokenes schulen be in the[x] sunne, and moone, and sterris; and in the[y] erthe 'schal be[z] ouerleying of folkis, for confusioun of sown of the[a] see and wawis[b]; men waxinge drye for drede and[c] abidinge that schulen come on[d] al the world; forwhi vertues of heuene schulen be mouyd. And thanne[dd] thei schulen se mannis sone comynge in a cloude, with greet power and maieste. Sothli[e] thes thingis bigynnynge to[f] be don[g], biholde

for Y schal 3yue to 3ou mouth and wisdom, to whiche alle 3oure aduersaries schulen not mowe a3enstonde, and a3enseie. And 3e schulen be takun of fadir, and modir, and[e] britheren, and cosyns, and[f] freendis, and bi deeth thei schulen turmente of 3ou; and 3e schulen be in haate to alle men for my name. And an heere of 3oure heed schal not perische; in 3oure pacience 3e schulen welde 3oure soulis. But whanne 3e schulen se Jerusalem ben enuyround with an oost, thanne wite 3e, that the desolacioun of it schal nei3e. Thanne thei that ben in Judee, fle[g] to[h] the[i] mountans; and thei that *ben* in the mydil of it, gon awei; and thei that *ben* in the cuntreis, entre not in to it. For these ben daies[k] of veniaunce, that alle thingis that ben writun, be fulfillid. And wo to hem, that ben with child, and norischen in tho daies; for a greet diseese schal be on the erthe, and wraththe to this[l] puple. And thei schulen falle bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and thei schulen be led prisoneris in to alle folkis; and Jerusalem schal be defoulid of hethene men, til the tymes[m] of naciouns be fulfillid. And tokenes schulen be in the sunne, and the[n] mone, and in the sterris; and in the[o] erthe ouerleiyng of folkis, for confusioun of sown[p] of the see and of floodis; for men schulen wexe drye for drede and abidyng that[q] schulen[r] come to[s] al the world; for vertues of heuenes[t] schulen be mouyd. And thanne thei schulen se mannys sone comynge in a cloude, with greet power and maieste. And whanne these thingis

[p] forsoth *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [q] bitraied, *or takun AGMNPSTWY*. [r] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [s] Om. *Q*. [t] in haate *AGMNOQSTWXY*. [u] to *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [v] heued *OWY*. [w] no *S*. [x] weelde, *or haue in quiete AGMNPSTWY*. [y] be enuyrowned *AG pr. m. MNPQSTWY*. to ben enuyrounde *G sec. m. OX*. [z] that *XY*. [a] for *AGMNOPQSTWX*. [b] Om. *r*. [c] desolacioun, *or discoumfort AGMNPSTWY*. [d] of it *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] to mountayns *AGMOPQSTWXY*. in to mountayns *N*. [f] Om. *AMNPQSTWX*. [g] Om. *XY*. [h] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWX*. [i] go *X*. [k] Om. *AGMNOPQSTVWXY*. [l] fulfilde *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [m] *wimmen AGMNOPQSTXY*. *womman W*. [n] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [o] nurishynge *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [p] forsoth *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [q] pressure, *or ouerleyinge AGMNPSTWY*. pressure *OQX*. [r] to *XY*. [s] the erth *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [t] caitif, *or prisoneris AGMNPSTWY*. caytifes *O*. [u] defoulid, *or to-trodun AGMNPSTWY*. [v] tyme *MPQW*. [w] fulfilde *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [x] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [y] Om. *AGMNOPQSTVWXY*. [z] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [a] Om. *r*. [b] floodis *O*. [c] in *N*. [d] to *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [dd] Om. *G pr. m.* [e] Forsoth *O*. [f] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [g] maad *AGMNOPQSTWXY*.

[e] and of I. [f] and of I. [g] fle 3e k. [h] in to K *sec. m.* gk. in P. [i] Om. IKsg. [k] the daies b. [l] al this Ii *pr. m.* the k. [m] tyme k. [n] Om. e. [o] Om. R. [p] the soun cse. [q] that that k. [r] schal k. [s] in to b. [t] heuene EQRghi.

3e[h], and reyse 3e[i] 3oure heedis[k], for 3oure
29 'a3en bying[l] nei3ith. And he seide to hem
a licnesse, Se 3e the fige tree, and alle
30 trees, whanne thei 'bringen forth[m] 'of hem[n]
31 fruyt[o] now[p], 3e witen for somer is ni3; so
also[q], whanne 3e schulen se thes thingis
to[r] be don, wite 3e[rr], for the kyngdom of
32 God is ny3. Treuli I seie to 3ou, for this
generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis
33 be don. Heuene and erthe schulen passe,
34 but[s] my wordis schulen not passe. For-
sothe 'take 3e heede[t] to 3ou[u] silf, lest per
auenture 3oure hertis be greuyd with glo-
tenye, and drunkenesse, and bisynessis[v] of
this lyf, and thilke[w] day come sudeyn on[x]
35 3ou; for[xx] as a snare[y] it schal come 'on alle
men, that sitten[z] on[a] the face of al erthe.
36 And so wake[b] 3e, preiynge in ech tyme,
that 3e be[c] worthi to[d] fle alle thes thingis
that schulen[e] come, and to[f] stonde bifore
37 mannis sone. Forsoth in dayes he was
techinge in the temple, but[g] he goynge
out[h] dwellide 'in ny3tis[i] in the hil[k], which[l]
38 is clepid of Olyuete. And al the peple
'roos erly[m], to[n] come to him in the temple,
for[o] to heere him[p].

bigynnen to be maad, biholde 3e, and
reise 3e 3oure heedis, for 3oure redemp-
cioun nei3eth. And he seide to hem a 29
liknesse, Se 3e the fige tre, and alle trees,
whanne thei bryngen forth now of hem 30
silf fruyt, 3e witen that somer is ny3; so 31
3e, whanne 3e seen these thingis to[u] be
don, wite 3e, that the kyngdom of God
is ny3. Treuli Y seie to 3ou, that this 32
generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis
be don. Heuene and erthe schulen passe, 33
but my wordis schulen not passe. But 34
take 3e heede to 3ou[v] silf, lest perauen-
ture 3oure hertis be greuyd with glotony,
and drunkenesse, and bisynessis[w] of this
lijf, and thilke dai come sodein[x] on 3ou;
for as a snare it schal come on alle men, 35
that sitten on the face of al erthe[y]. Ther- 36
for wake 3e, preiynge in ech tyme, that
3e be hadde worthi to fle alle these thingis
that ben to come, and to stonde bifor
mannus sone. And in daies[z] he was 37
techynge in the temple, but in ny3tis he
3ede out, and dwellide in the mount, that
is clepid of Olyuet. And al the puple 38
roos eerli, to come to hym in the temple,
and to[a] here hym.

CAP. XXII.

1 Forsothe the haliday of therf looues,
2 which[q] is seid[r] paske, nei3ede[s]. And the
princes of prestis and the[t] scribis sou3ten,
hou thei schulden slee Jhesu, but[u] thei
3 dredden the peple[w]. Sothli Sathanas en-
tride in to Judas, that[x] was clepid Scari-
4 oth[y], oon of the twelue. And he wente,

CAP. XXII.

And the halidai of therf[b] looues, that 1
is seid pask, nei3ede. And the princis of 2
preestis and the[c] scribis sou3ten, hou thei
schulden sle Jhesu, but thei dredden the
puple. And Sathanas entride in to Ju- 3
das, that was[d] clepid Scarioth, oon of the
twelue. And he wente, and spak with 4

[h] Om. o. [i] Om. T. [k] heuedis owy. [l] redempcioun, *or biynge a3en* AGMNPTWY. redempcioun oQ. redempcioun, *or a3een biynge* s. [m] bryngen forth now AGMNPQSXY. bygynne for to brynge forth o. bringith f. now T. bryngen now of hem forth W. [n] Om. ovw. [o] fruite now of hem V. [p] Om. AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [q] and 3e AGMNOPQSTWXY. [r] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [rr] Om. GMPTY. [s] sothely AGMNOPQSXY. Om. T. forsothe W. [t] perseyue 3e, *or take heede* AMT. parceyue 3ee, *or take 3ee hede* GNPW. perceyue 3e Q. perceyue 3ee, *or taketh heed* s. parceyueth X. parceyue, *or take 3ee heede* Y. [u] 3our MNOQW. [v] bysynesse AGNOSV *pr. m.* W. bi synnes MP. blyndenessis T. [w] that X. [x] vpon AGMNOPWY. [xx] forsothe AGMNOPQSTWXY. [y] grane, *or snare* AGMPQTWY. gnare, *or snare* N. grane S. [z] Om. G *pr. m.* MNPQ *pr. m.* TXY. into alle that sitten Q *sec. m.* [a] vpon AGMNOPQTWY. [b] walke AMNP. [c] ben had AGMNOPQSTWXY. [d] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [e] ben to AGMNOPQSTWXY. [f] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [g] sothely in ni3tis AGMNOPQSTWXY. [h] not Y. [i] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [k] mount AGMNOPQSTWXY. [l] that AGMNOPQSTWXY. [m] hastide, *or roos* A *pr. m.* hastide, *or came erly* G *pr. m.* MNPQTY. [n] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [o] Om. SX. [p] Om. G *pr. m.* [q] that AGMNOPQSTWXY. [r] clepid o. [s] cam ni3e AGMNOPQSTWY. [t] Om. XY. [u] forsothe AGMNOPQSTWXY. [w] pore pepil AGMNOPQSTWXY. [x] and K. [y] of Scarioth AGMNOPQSTWX.

[u] Om. k. [v] 3oure Ehi. [w] bisynesse Ibhi. [x] sodeynli C *pr. m.* R *sec. m.* hik. [y] the erthe IKgk. [z] tho daies k *pr. m.* [a] for to IKMRS *pr. m.* Xghi. [b] the therf IRS *pr. m.* ehiaβ. [c] Om. k. [d] is k.

and spak with the princes of prestis, and 'with the[z] magestratis, how he schulde bitraye him to hem. And thei ioyeden, and maden couenaunt to[a] 3yue 'money to him[b]. And he bihi3te, and he sou3te couenablete, that he schulde bitraye him, with oute the[c] cumpanyes. Sothly the day of therf looues cam, in which[d] it was nede, that[e] pask, '*that is, sacrifice of pask*[f], be[g] slayn. And he sente Petre and John, seyinge, 3e goynge make[h] redy 'pask to vs, that we ete[i]. And thei seiden, Where wolt thou, that[k] we make redy? And he seide to hem, Lo! 3ou[l] entringe in to the citee, sum man beringe a vessel with[m] watir schal come a3ens 3ou; sue 3e him in to the hous, 'in to[n] which he entrith. And 3e schulen seye to the hosebonde man of the hous, The maistir seith to thee, Where is the herborgerie, where I schal ete pask with my disciplis? And he schal schewe to 3ou a greet souping place strewid, and there 'make 3e[o] redy. Sothli thei goynge founden as he seide to hem, and there[p] thei maden redy the[q] paske. And whanne the[r] our was maad, he sat to the[s] mete, and twelue apostlis with him. And he seide[t] to hem, With desyr I haue desyrid to[u] ete with 3ou this pask, bifore that[v] I suffre; forsothe I seie to 3ou, for fro this tyme I shal not ete it, til it be fillid[w] in the rewme of God. And the cuppe takun, he dide thankingis[x], and seide, 'Take 3e[y], and 'departe 3e[z] among 3ou; forsothe[a] I seie to 3ou, I schal not drynke of the[b] generacioun of this vyne, til the rewme of God come. And the breed takun, he dide thankingis[c], and brak, and 3af to hem, seyinge, This is my body, which[d] schal be 3ouun 'for 3ou[e]; do 3e this thing in to my

the princis of preestis, and with the magistratis, hou he schulde bitray hym to hem. And thei ioyeden, and maden couenaunt to 3yue hym money. And he bihi3te, and he sou3te oportunyte, to bitraye hym, with outen puple[e]. But the daies of therf looues camen, in whiche it was neede, that the sacrifice of pask were slayn. And he sente Petre and Joon, and seide, Go 3e, and make 3e[f] redi to vs the pask, that we ete. And thei seiden, Where wolt thou, that we make redi? And he seide to hem, Lo! whanne 3e schulen entre in to the citee, a man berynge a vessel of watir schal meete 3ou; sue 3e hym in to the hous, in to which he entrith. And 3e schulen seie to the hosebonde man of the hous, The maister seith to thee, Where is a chaumbre, where Y schal ete the pask with my disciplis? And he schal schewe to 3ou a greet soupyng place strewid, and there make 3e redi. And thei 3eden, and founden as he seide to hem, and thei maden redi the pask. And whanne the our was come, he sat to[g] the[h] mete, and the twelue apostlis with hym. And he seide to hem, With desier Y haue desirid to ete with 3ou this pask, bifor that Y suffre; for Y seie to 3ou, that fro this tyme Y schal not ete it, til it be fulfillid[i] in the rewme of God. And whanne he hadde take the cuppe, he dide gracis, and seide, Take 3e, and departe 3e[k] among 3ou; for Y seie to 3ou, that Y schal not drynke of the kynde of this vyne, til the rewme of God come. And whanne he hadde take breed, he[l] dide thankyngis, and brak, and 3af to hem, and seide, This is my bodi, that schal be 3ouun for 3ou;

[z] Om. o. [a] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [b] him money *AGMNOPSTWXY*. [c] Om. *AGMNOPQSTVWXY*. [d] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWY*. [e] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWX*. [f] *that is, the sacrifice of pask AGMNPQSTWY*. Om. *OX*. [g] for to be *AGMNOPQTWY*. to be *SX*. [h] maketh *X*. [i] to us, for to eet pask o. to vs pask, that we ete *MPY*. [k] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [l] 3ee *QS*. thou *T*. [m] of *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [n] and in to *K*. [o] maketh *X*. [p] Om. *AGMNOPSTVWXY*. [q] Om. *MPQX*. [r] Om. *T*. [s] Om. *WXY*. [t] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [v] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [w] fulfilde *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [x] gracis *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [y] Taketh *X*. [z] departeth *SX*. parte 3e *T*. [a] sothely *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [b] this *N*. [c] graces, *or thankyngis AGMNPSTW*. graces *QXY*. [d] that for 3ou *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*.

[e] the peple IKSX *sec. m.* gk. [f] Om. s. [g] at hi. [h] Om. k. [i] fillid P *pr. m.* [k] Om. i. [l] and hi.

20 commemoracioun[f]. Also and the chalys, aftir that he hadde soupid, seyinge, This cuppe is the newe testament in my blood,
21 which[g] schal be sched for 3ou. Netheles lo! the hond of *a*[h] *man* bitrayinge me is
22 with me in the bord. And sothli mannis sone goth, vp[i] that[k] it is determynd[l]; netheles wo to that man, bi whom he schal
23 be bitrayed. And thei bigynnen to[m] seche among hem silf[n], who it was of hem, that
24 was to doynge[o] this[p] thing. And stryf was[q] maad among hem, which of hem
25 schulde be 'seyn to[r] be more. Forsoth he seide to hem,'Kyngis of[s] 'hethen men[t] 'ben lordis[u], '*or lordschipen*[v],'of hem[vv], and thei that han power on[w] hem ben clepid goode
26 3yueris[x], but[y] 3e not so; but he that is the[z] more in 3ou, be[a] maad as the[b] 3ongere, and he that is bifore goer, as a seruaunt.
27 Forwhi who is the[c] more, he that restith, other[d] he that mynistrith? wher[e] not he that restith? Forsoth I am in the myddis[f]
28 of 3ou, as he that mynistrith. Sothli 3e it[ff] ben, that han dwelt with me in[g] my
29 temptaciouns; and I dispose[h] to 3ou, as my fadir hath disposed to[i] me, a rewme,
30 that 3e ete and drynke on[k] my bord in my rewme, and sitte[l] on trones[m], dem-
31 ynge twelue[n] kynredis of Israel. Forsothe the Lord seide to Symount, Symount, lo[o]! Sathanas hath axid 3ou, that he schulde
32 ridele as whete; but[p] I haue preied for thee, that thi feith fayle not; and thou conuertid sum tyme, conferme thi bri-
33 theren. Which[q] seide to him, Lord[r], I am redi to[s] go with thee, and[t] in to prisoun
34 and in to deeth. And he seide, I seie to thee, Peter[u], the koc schal not crowe to day, til thou 'thries forsake[v] 'to knowe[w] me.

do 3e this thing in[m] mynde of me. He took also the cuppe, aftir that he hadde soupid, and seide, This cuppe is the newe testament in my blood, that schal be sched for 3ou. Netheles lo! the hoond of hym that bitraieth me, is with me at the table. And mannus sone goith, 'aftir that[n] it is determyned; netheles wo to that man, bi whom he schal be bitraied. And thei bigunnen to seke among hem, who it was of hem, that was to do this thing. And strijf was maad among hem, which of hem schulde be seyn to be grettest. But he seide to hem, Kyngis of hethen men ben lordis of hem, and thei that han power on[o] hem ben clepid good doeris, but 3e not so; but he that is grettest among 3ou, be maad as[p] 3ongere, and he that is[q] bifor goere, as a seruaunt. For who is gretter, he that sittith at the mete, or he that mynystrith? whether not he that sittith at the mete? And Y am in the myddil[r] of 3ou, as he that mynystrith. And 3e ben, that han dwellid with me in my temptaciouns; and Y dispose to you, as my fadir hath disposid to me, a rewme, that 3e ete and drynke on my boord in my rewme, and sitte on trones[s], and deme the twelue kynredis of Israel. And the Lord seide to Symount, Symount, lo, Satanas hath axid 3ou, that he schulde ridile[t] as whete; but Y haue preyede for thee, that thi feith faile not; and thou sum tyme conuertid, conferme thi britheren. Which[u] seide to hym, Lord, Y am redi to go in to prisoun and in to deeth with thee. And he seide, Y seie to thee, Petir, the cok schal not crowe to dai, til thou thries

[f] commemoracioun, *or in to mynde of me* AGMNPQSTWXY. [g] that AGMNOPQSTWXY. [h] *the* G *sec. m.* O. [i] after AGMNOPQSTWY. as X. [k] Om. X. [l] diffyned, *or determyned* AGMNPQTWXY. deffyned of hym, *or determyned* S. [m] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [n] Om. AGMNOPQSTWX. [o] do AGMNOPQSTWXY. [p] that Q. [q] is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOPQSTXY. [r] seen for to AGMNOPTWY. [s] Om. K. [t] folkis A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOQTXY. Om. K. [u] lordschipen O. Om. K. [v] Om. KOQVX. [vv] Om. K. [w] vpon AGMNOPQTWY. [x] doeris, *or good* 3yueris AGMNPSTWY. doeris OQX. [y] forsoth AGMNOPQSTWX. [z] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [a] be he TW *sec. m.* [b] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [c] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [d] or AGMNOPQSTWXY. [e] whethir X. [f] myddel AGMNOPQSTWXY. [ff] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [g] and K. [h] disposid W. [i] Om. N. [k] in N. vpon O. [l] sittinge W. [m] twelue trones K. [n] the twelue GMPQXY. [o] Om. K. [p] sothly AGMNOPQSTWXY. [q] The whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. [r] Lo T. [s] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [t] Om. MW *pr. m.* [u] Om. K. [v] forsake thries K. [w] for to haue knowun AGMNPQTWY. for to haf knowen O. to han knowen SX.

[m] in to i *pr. m.* [n] as a. [o] of hi. [p] as a hi. [q] is a hi. [r] myddes hi. [s] the trones i. [t] ridle *3ou* KSk. [u] The whiche I.

35 And he seide to hem, Whanne I sente 3ou with oute sachel, and[w] scrip, and[x] schoon,
36 wher ony thing failide to 3ou? And thei seiden, No thing. Therfore he seide to hem, But now he that hath a sachel, take also and a scrippe; and he that hath not,
37 selle his coote, and bye a swerd. Sothli I seie to 3ou, for 3it it bihoueth this[y] thing that is writun to[z] be fulfillid[a] in me, And he is demyd[b] with wickide[c] men; forsothe tho thingis that ben of me han
38 an[d] ende. And thei seiden, Lord, lo! tweye[e] swerdis here. And he seyde to
39 hem, It is ynow3. And he gon out, wente bi[f] custom in to the hil of Olyues[g];
40 sothli and the[h] disciplis sueden him. And whanne he cam to the place, he seyde to hem, Preie 3e, lest[i] 3e entre[k] in to tempt-
41 acioun. And he was[l] takun awey fro hem, `as myche as is[m] a stoones cast[n]; and
42 the knees put, he preide, seyinge, Fadir, if thou wolt, turn ouer this cuppe[nn] fro me; netheles not my wille `be don[o], but
43 thin[p]. Forsoth an aungel apperide to him fro heuene, cumfortinge him. And he maad in agonye, `*ether angwische*[q],
44 preiede lengere; and his swoot was[r] maad as dropis of blood rennynge doun
45 in to the[s] erthe. And whanne he hadde rise fro preier, and hadde[t] come to his disciplis, he fond hem slepinge[u] for heuy-
46 nesse. And he seide[v] to hem, What slepen 3e? `Ryse 3e, and preie 3e[w], that
47 3e entre[x] not in to temptacioun. 3it him spekinge, lo! a cumpany, and he that was clepid Judas, oon of the twelue, wente bifore hem; and he nei3ede[y] to
48 Jhesu, that[z] he schulde kisse him. Sothli Jhesu seide to him, Judas, `bitrayest thou[a]
49 mannis sone `with a coss[b]? Forsoth[c] thei

forsake that thou knowist me. And he 35
seide to hem, Whanne Y sente 3ou with outen sachel, and scrippe, and schone, whether ony thing failide to 3ou? And 36
thei seiden, No thing. Therfor he seide to hem, But now he that hath a sachel, take also and[v] a scrippe; and he that hath noon, selle his coote, and bigge[w] a swerd. For Y seie to 3ou, that 3it it 37
bihoueth that thing that is writun to be fulfillid in me, And he is arettid with wickid men; for tho thingis that ben of me han ende[x]. And thei seiden, Lord, 38
lo! twei swerdis here. And he seide to hem, It is ynow3. And he 3ede out, and 39
wente aftir the custom in to the hille of Olyues; and the disciplis sueden hym. And whanne he cam to[y] the place, he 40
seide to hem, Preye 3e, lest 3e entren in to temptacioun. And he was taken awei 41
fro hem, so[z] myche as is[a] a stonys cast; and he knelide, and preyede, and seide, 42
Fadir, if thou wolt, do awei this cuppe fro me; netheles not my wille be don, but thin. And an aungel apperide to 43
hym[b] fro heuene, and coumfortide hym. And he was maad in agonye, and preyede the lenger; and his swot was maad 44
as dropis of blood rennynge doun in to the erthe. And whanne he was rysun 45
fro preier, and was comun to hise disciplis, he foond hem slepynge for heuynesse. And he seide to hem, What 46
slepen 3e? Rise 3e, and preye 3e, that 3e entre not in to temptacioun. 3it while 47
he spak, lo! a company, and he that was clepid Judas, oon of the twelue, wente bifor hem; and he cam to Jhesu, to kisse hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, 48
Judas[c], `with a coss[d] `thou bytrayest[e]

[w] or N. [x] or N. [y] that AGMNOPSTWX. that that G *pr. m.* QY. [z] for to AGMNOPQTWY. [a] fillid V. [b] put, *or demed* AGMNPQSTWY. put X. [c] wicke SX. [d] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [e] two GMOPQWXY. [f] aftir AGMNOPQSTWXY. [g] Olyuete W. [h] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [i] that Q *sec. m.* [k] falle MNPTXY. entre not Q *sec. m.* [l] is AGMNOPQSTXY. [m] how myche is AGMNPQSTWXY. hou myche as O. [n] cast is O. [nn] cuppe, *or passioun* G *sec. m.* [o] Om. O. [p] thine be done O. [q] *or strijf* AGMNOPQSTWXY. [r] is A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNOPQSTXY. [s] Om. K *sec. m.* V. [t] Om. XY. [u] in slepynge Y. [v] saith AGMNOPQSTWXY. [w] Rijse 3e, and preye M. Riseth, and pre3eth X. [x] falle MNOPQTXY. [y] cam nig3e AGMNOPQSTWXY. [z] and that K. [a] with a cosse thou bytrayest A *pr. m.* GMNPQTWXY. with a cosse bitra3ist thou A *sec. m.* S. [b] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [c] Sothely AGMNOQSTWXY.

[v] Om. EIK *pr. m.* R *sec. m.* scghik *pr. m.* [w] bie CEKMUXβ. bye Pea. bi3e R. [x] an ende sb. [y] into Ai *pr. m.* [z] as IX. [a] Om. U. [b] hem a. [c] Om. P *pr. m.* [d] Om. EP. [e] bitraiest thou CEPQXa.

that weren aboute hym, seynge 'the thing[d] that was to comynge[e], seiden to him, Lord, wher[f] we smyten by[g] swerd?
50 And oon of hem smoot the seruaunt of the prince of the[h] prestis, and kittide[i] of
51 his litel ri3t eere. Forsothe Jhesu answeringe seyde[k], Suffre 3e til hidur. And whanne he hadde touchid his litil eere,
52 he heelide him. Forsothe Jhesu seide to hem, that camen to him, the princes of prestis, and magestratis[l], and eldere men, As to a theef 3e han gon out with swerdis
53 and staues? Whanne I was eche day 'with 3ou[m] in the temple, 3e strei3ten not out the[n] hondis into me; but this is 3oure
54 our, and the[n] power of derknessis. Sothli thei takinge him, ledden to the hous of 'the prince[p] of prestis; Petre forsothe suede
55 him a fer. Sothli a fyer kyndlid in the myddel[q] 'greet hous[r], and hem sittinge aboute, Petre was in the myddel of hem.
56 Whom whanne sum handmayde[s] hadde seyn sittinge at the li3t, and hadde biholde him, she seide, And this[t] was with him.
57 And he denyede him, seiynge, Womman,
58 I knowe[u] him not. And aftir a litil a nothir man seynge him, seide[v], And thou ert of hem. Petre forsothe seide, A[w]!
59 man, I am not. And a space maad as[x] of oon our, sothli anothir affermyde, seyinge, Treuli and this was with him; for-
60 whi and 'he is[y] of Galilee. And Petre seide[z], Man, I 'wot not[a] what thou seist[b]. And a non 3it him spekinge, a cok crew.
61 And the Lord turned a3en[c], biheeld Petre; and Petre hadde mynde of[d] the word of Jhesu, as he hadde seid, For[e] bifore that[ee] the koc crew[f], thries thou schalt denye me.
62 63 And Petre gon forth, wepte bitturly. And the men that heelden him, scornyden him 'mannys sone[f]. And thei that weren aboute hym, and sayn that that was to come, seiden to hym, Lord, whether we smyten with swerd? And oon of hem smoot the seruaunt of the prince of preestis, and kittide[g] of his ri3t eere.
But Jhesus answerde, and seide, Suffre 3e til[h] hidir. And whanne he hadde touchid his eere, he heelide hym. And Jhesus seide to hem, that camen to hym, the princis of preestis, and[i] maiestratis of the temple, and eldre men, As to a theef 3e han gon out with swerdis and staues? Whanne Y was ech dai with 3ou in the temple, 3e strei3ten not out hondis in to me; but this is 3oure our, and the power of derknessis. And thei token him, and ledden to the hous of the prince of prestis; and Petir suede hym afer. And whanne a fier was kyndelid in the myddil of the greet hous, and thei saten aboute, Petir was in the myddil of hem. Whom whanne a damysel hadde seyn sittynge 'at the[k] li3t, and hadde biholdun hym, sche seide, And this[l] was with hym. And he denyede hym, and seide, Womman, Y knowe hym not. And aftir a litil another man si3 hym, and seide, And thou art of hem. But Petir seide, A! man, Y am not. And whanne a space was maad as of on our, another affermyd, and seide, Treuli this[m] was with hym; for also he is of Galilee. And Petir seide, Man, Y noot[n] what thou seist. 'And anoon 3it while he spak, the cok crewe. And the Lord turnede a3en, and bihelde Petre; and Petre hadde mynde on[o] the word of Jhesu, as he hadde seid, For[p] bifor that[q] the cok

[d] that *AGMPSTWXY*. Om. o. that thing Q. [e] come *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] if *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [g] in *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [h] Om. *AGMNOPQSTVWXY*. [i] kitte *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [k] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [l] magestratis, *or maistris*, of the temple *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [m] Om. *X*. [n] Om. *MPXY*. [o] Om. *N*. [p] princes *K*. [q] myd *X*. [r] floor, *or greet hows AGMNQSTWY*. flore *OPX*. [s] hondmayden *AGMNOPQSTXY*. [t] he this o. [u] knewe *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. kne3 *X*. [v] saith *OQTWX*. [w] O! *PQXY*. [x] Om. Q. [y] this was *G pr. m*. [z] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [a] note *AGMNOQST*. noot *P*. not *WXY*. [b] seith *N*. [c] Om. *KV*. [d] on *AGMNPQSWXY*. [e] Om. *N*. [ee] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] crowe *AMNPQSTVWX*.

[f] m. s. with a cosse EPQ. [g] kitte i. [h] til to hi. [i] and the i. [k] atte P *pass*. [l] he this I. [m] he this I. [n] ne wot I. woot not Kb. [o] of s. [p] Om. b. [q] Om. K *pr. m*.

64 betinge[g]. And thei veyliden him[h], 'or *hidden*[i], and smyten[k] his face, and axiden him, seyinge, Prophesie thou, who
65 'is he[l] that smoot thee. Also thei blasphemynge seiden manye othere thingis
66 a3ens him. And as the day was maad, the eldere men of the peple, and the[m] princes of prestis, and the scribis camen to gidere, and ledden him in to her coun-
67 ceil, seyinge, If thou art Crist, seie to vs.
68 And he seide[n] to hem, If I schal[o] seye to 3ou, 3e schulen not bileue to me; sothli and if I shal axe, 3e schulen not answere
69 to me, nether 3e schulen leue[p]. Forsoth aftir this tyme mannis sone schal be sittinge on the ri3thalf of the vertu of God.
70 Therfore alle seiden, Therfore ert thou the sone of God? Which[q] seide[r], 3e seyn
71 for I am. And thei seiden, What 3it desyren we witnessing? forsoth we vs[s] selue han herd of his mouth.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And al the multitude 'risinge of hem[t],
2 ledden him to Pilat. Forsoth thei bigunnen to[u] accuse him, seyinge, We han founden this[v] *man*[w] turnynge vpsodoun oure folk, and forbedinge tributis[x] to[y] be 3ouun to Cesar, and seyinge him silf to[y]
3 be Crist king. Forsothe Pilat axide him, seyinge, Ert thou kyng of Jewis? And
4 he answeringe seide[z], Thou seist. Forsothe Pilat seide[z] to the princes of prestis, and to the cumpanyes[a] of peple[b], I fynde
5 no thing of cause in[c] this man. And thei woxen strengere, seyinge, He moueth 'to gidere[d] the peple, techinge thorw al Judee,
6 bigynnynge fro Galilee til[e] hidur. Pilat

crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. And 62
Petre 3ede out, and wepte bittirli. And 63
the men that helden hym scorneden hym[r], and smyten hym. And thei blyn- 64
felden hym, and smyten his face, and axiden hym, and seiden, Arede, thou *Crist*, to vs, who is he that smoot thee? Also thei blasfemynge seiden a3ens hym 65
many other thingis. And as the day 66
was come, the eldre men of the puple, and the princis[s] of prestis[t], and the scribis camen togidir, and ledden hym in to her councel, and seiden, If thou 67
art Crist, seie to vs. And he seide to 68
hem, If Y seie to 3ou, 3e schulen[u] not bileue to me; and if Y axe, 3e schulen[v] not answere to me, nethir 3e[w] schulen[x] delyuere *me*. But aftir this tyme man- 69
nys sone schal be sittynge on the ri3t half of the vertu of God. Therfor alle 70
seiden, Thanne art thou the sone of God? And he seide, 3e seien that Y am. And thei seiden, What 3it desiren we wit- 71
nessyng? for we vs[y] silf han herd of his mouth.

CAP. XXIII.

And al the multitude of hem arysen[z], 1
and ledden hym to Pilat. And thei bi- 2
gunnen to accuse hym, and seiden, We han foundun this turnynge vpsodoun oure folk, and forbedynge tributis[a] to be 3ouun to the emperour, and seiynge that hym silf is Crist and[b] kyng. And Pilat 3
axide hym, and seide, Art thou kyng of Jewis? And he answeride, and seide, Thou seist. And Pilat seide to the 4
princis of prestis, and to the puple, Y fynde no thing of cause in this man. And thei woxen[c] stronger, and seiden, 5
He moueth the puple, techynge thorou al Judee, bigynnynge fro Galile til hidir.

[g] smytynge, *or betynge* hym *AGMNPSTWY*. smytynge *OQX*. [h] Om. *GMPWY*. [i] *or hidden* him *GMPWY*. Om. *OX*. [k] han smyte *K*. [l] is it *AGMNOPQTXY*. is that *W*. [m] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [n] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [o] Om. *T*. [p] byleue *O*. [q] The whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [r] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [s] our *MNOPQWX*. [t] of hem risynge *MPQW*. [u] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [v] hym this *Q*. [w] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [x] tribute *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [y] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [z] saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [a] companye *W*. [b] the puple *Y*. [c] to *K*. [d] Om. *Q*. [e] to *OW*.

[r] Om. k *pr. m.* [s] prynce hi. [t] the prestis i. [u] wil *I*. [v] wil i. [w] Om. s. [x] woln *I*. [y] our E. [z] arisen up k. [a] tribute k. [b] a *a*. [c] weren c. wexiden hi.

forsoth heeringe Galilee axide, if he were
7 a man of Galilee. And as he knew that
he was of[f] the power of Eroude, he
sente him a3en to Eroude; which[g] and
8 he was at Jerusalem 'in tho[h] dayes. For-
sothe, him[i] seyn, Eroude ioyede ful myche;
for he was coueitinge of moche tyme to[k]
se[l] him, for[m] he herde many thingis of
hym, and hopide to[n] se sum myracle[o] to[p]
9 be don[q] of him. Sothli he axide him in
manye wordis; and he no thing answeride
10 to[r] him. Forsothe the princes of prestis
and the[s] scrybis stooden, stedfastli accus-
11 inge him. Sothli[t] Eroude with[u] his oost
'dispiside him[v], and scornyde him clothid[w]
with a whit cloth[x], and sente[y] a3en to
12 Pilate. And Eroude and Pilate weren[z]
maad frendis in thilke[a] day; forwhi 'bi-
foreto[b] thei weren enemyes to gidere.
13 Sothli[c] the princes of prestis[d] and the
magestratis of the peple clepid to gidere,
14 Pilat[e] seide to hem, 3e han offrid to me
this man, as turnynge awey the peple,
and lo! I axynge byfore 3ou fynde no
cause in this man of thes thingis, in
15 whiche 3e accusen him; but[f] nethir
Eroude, for[g] I[h] 'a3ein sente[i] '3ou to him[k],
and lo! no thing worthi of[l] deeth is don
16 to him. Therfore[m] I schal delyuere[n] him
17 amended[o]. Forsothe he hadde nede to[p]
deliuere[q] to hem oon by the feeste day.
18 Sothli al the cumpanye criede[r], seiynge,
Do him a wey, and deliuere 'Barabas to
19 vs[s]; which[t] was sent in to prison for sum
dissencioun[u] maad in the citee, and for
20 mansleyng[v]. Forsoth eft[w] Pilat spak to

And Pilat herynge Galile axide[d], if he 6
were a man of Galile. And whanne he 7
knewe that he was of the powere of
Eroude, he sente hym to Eroude; which[e]
was at Jerusalem in tho daies. And 8
whanne Eroude si3 Jhesu[f], he ioyede
ful myche; for long tyme he coueitide to
se hym, for he herde many thingis of
hym, and hopide to see sum tokene 'to
be[g] don of hym. And he axide[h] hym 9
in many wordis; and he answeride no
thing to hym. And the princis of 10
preestis and the scribis stoden, stidfastli[i]
accusynge hym. But Eroude with his 11
oost dispiside hym, and scornede hym,
and clothide[k] with a white cloth, and
sente *hym* a3en to Pilat. And Eroude 12
and Pilat weren maad freendis fro that
dai; for bifor thei weren enemyes togidre.
And Pilat clepide togider the princis of 13
prestis and the maiestratis[l] of the puple,
and seide to hem, 3e han brou3t to me 14
this man, as turnynge awey the puple,
and lo! Y axynge bifor 3ou fynde no
cause in this man of these thingis, in
whiche 3e accusen hym; nether Eroude, 15
for[m] he hath sent hym a3en to vs, and
lo! no thing worthi of deth is don to
hym. And therfor Y schal amende hym, 16
and delyuere *hym*. But he moste nede 17
delyuer to hem oon bi the feest dai.
And al the puple[n] criede togidir, and 18
seide, Do 'awei hym[o], and delyuer to vs
Barabas; which[p] was sent 'in to[q] prisoun 19
for disturblyng maad in the cite, and for
mansleynge. And eftsoone Pilat spak 20

[f] for K. [g] the which *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [h] thees *MNOPQTWY*. [i] Jhesu Q *sec. m.* [k] for to *AGMNO PQSTWY*. [l] here *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPTXY*. [m] for that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [n] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [o] tokne *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [p] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. Om. *S*. [q] maad *AGMNOPQTWXY*. [r] Om. O. [s] Om. *QXY*. [t] Forsothe *W pr. m.* [u] forsoke, *or dispiside* him, with *AGMNPQSTWXY*. forsoke him with O. [v] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [w] sothly O. clad *SX*. [x] clooth him clothed O. [y] sente him *Y*. [z] ben *AGMN OPQSTWXY*. [a] that ilke Q. that *X*. thilke *Y*. [b] byfore *AG sec. m. MNOPQSTWY*. Om. *G pr. m.* biforn *X pass*. [c] Pylate sothli *WXY*. [d] the prestis *V*. [e] Om. *GWXY*. [f] and O. [g] forwhi *AGMOPSTWXY*. [h] he *G sec. m. NO*. [i] hath sent him a3en *N*. [k] him to 3ou *G sec. m.* O. to vs *N*. [l] the *AGMNOPQSTWY*. to *X*. [m] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [n] leue *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [o] amendid, *or delyuere hym chastised AGMNPQSTWY*. amendid, *or del. chastised S*. [p] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [q] dismytte, *or delyuere AGMNOPQSTWY*. dismytten *X*. [r] criede togidre *AGMNOPQSTXY*. [s] to vs Barabas *WXY*. [t] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] sedicioun, *or disturblyng AGMNPQTWY*. distronblynge O. sedicioun, *or disturbing SX*. [v] mannes sleeynge *GY*. [w] eft-sone *AGMNOPQSTWXY*.

[d] askide R. [e] that I. [f] hym hi. [g] Om. a. [h] askide R. [i] stifly a. [k] clothide him IKRegbikaβ. [l] maystres a. [m] and I. [n] multitude a. [o] him awey IKPQRSbeghik *sec. m.* aβ. awey k *pr. m.* [p] the whiche I. [q] in i.

hem, willinge[x] to[y] delyuere Jhesu. And thei vndircryeden, seyinge, Crucifie, cru-
cifie him. Sothli the thridde tyme he seide to hem, Sothli what of yuel[z] hath he[a] don? I fynde no cause of deeth in him; therfore I schal chastise hym, and
'I schal[b] delyuere. And thei contynueden axinge with greete voices, that he schulde be crucified; and the voyces of hem
woxen[c] stronge. And Pilat demyde her
axinge to[d] be don. Sothli he deliuerede to hem him, that for mansleynge[e] and dissencioun[f] was sent in to[g] prisoun, whom thei axiden; sothli he bitook Jhesu to
her wille. And whanne thei ledden[h] him, thei took sum man, Symount of Sirenen, comynge fro the toun, and thei puttiden[i] to him a[k] cross to[l] bere aftir Jhesu.
Sothli ther suede him moche cumpanye of peple[m], and of wymmen that weileden,
and bymoornyden him. Sothli Jhesu turnyd to hem seide[n], Dou3tris of Jerusalem, nyle 3e wepe on[o] me, but wepe 3e
on 3ou[p] silf, and on 3oure sones. For lo! dayes schulen come, in whiche it schal be seid, Blessid be[q] bareyn wymmen[r], and wombis[s] that han not gendrid, and the teetis whiche[t] han not 3ouun souke[u].
Thanne thei schulen bigynne to[v] seye to monteyns, Falle 3e doun on[w] vs, and to
litle[x] hillis, Hile[y] 3e vs. For if thei don 'thes thingis[z] in a grene tree, what schal
be don in a drye? Sothli and othere tweye[a] wickide[b] men weren led with him,
that thei schulde be slayn. And aftir that thei camen in[c] to a place, which[d] is clepid of[e] Caluarie, there thei crucifieden him, and the theues, oon on the ri3thalf,
and 'the tother[f] on the left half. Forsothe Jhesu seide, Fadir, for3yue to hem, for

to hem, and wolde delyuer Jhesu. And thei vndurcrieden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. And the thridde tyme he
seide to hem, For what yuel hath this[r] don? Y fynde no cause of deeth in hym; therfor Y schal chastise hym, and
Y[s] schal delyuer[t]. And thei contynu-
eden with greet voicis[u] axynge[v], that he schulde be crucified; and the voicis of hem woxen[w] stronge. And Pilat dem-
yde her axyng[x] to be don. And he dely-
ueride to hem hym, that for mansleyng and sedicioun was sent in to prisoun, whom thei axiden[y]; but he bitook[z] Jhesu to her wille. And whanne thei ledden
hym, thei token a man, Symon of Syrenen, comynge[a] fro the toun, and thei leiden on hym the cross to bere aftir Jhesu. And there suede hym myche
puple, and wymmen that weiliden[b], and bymorneden hym. And Jhesus turnede
to hem, and seide, Dou3tris of Jerusalem, nyle 3e wepe on me, but wepe 3e on
3oure[c] silf and on 3oure sones. For lo!
daies schulen come, in whiche it schal be seid, Blessid be bareyn wymmen, and wombis that han not borun children, and the tetis that han not 3ouun souke.
Thanne thei schulen bigynne to seie to
mounteyns, Falle 3e doun on vs, and to smale hillis, Keuere 3e vs. For if in a
greene tre thei don these thingis, what schal be don in a drie? Also othere
twei[d] wickid men weren led with hym, to be slayn. And 'aftir that[e] thei camen
in to a place, that is clepid of Caluerie, there thei crucifieden hym, and the theues, oon on the ri3t half, and 'the
tother[f] on the left half. But Jhesus
seide, Fadir, for3yue hem, for thei witen

[x] wilnynge *QWY*. [y] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [z] yuel thenge *AG pr.m. MNOPSTWXY*. [a] this *MPTWXY*. [b] Om. *G pr.m. MNOPQSTXY*. schal *G sec.m.* [c] wexen *MY*. wexden *O*. [d] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [e] mannys sleeynge *Y*. [f] sedicion *AGMNOPSTWXY*. seducioun *Q*. [g] Om. *O*. [h] hadden *A*. [i] putten *STX*. [k] the *X*. [l] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [m] the puple *V*. [n] and seyde *W*. Om. *Y*. [o] vpon *MOP*. vp *Q*. [p] 3oure *GNQWY*. [q] Om. *X*. [r] Om. *X*. [s] the wombis *W pr.m.* [t] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] soke *O*. souken *X*. [v] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [w] vpon *O*. [x] smale *AGMNPQSWXY*. Om. *O*. [y] Keuer *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] this thenge *GMNOPQTXY*. [a] two *GMPQWXY*. tweyne *TV*. [b] wicke *SX*. [c] Om. *O*. [d] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] Om. *NVY*. [f] that othir *W*. the other *X*.

[r] he 1 *pr.m.* Rgβ. he this 1 *sec.m.* this s *sup. ras.* [s] Om. s. [t] delyuere *him* KP *pr.m.* [u] vois k. [v] askynge R. and axiden k. [w] wexiden hi. [x] askyng R. [y] askiden R. [z] tooke ac. [a] goynge k. [b] biweiliden k. [c] 3ou CMQXabcegaβ. [d] two 1 *sec.m.* Qhi. [e] whanne k. [f] the oother 1. that other e.

thei witen not what thei don. Forsothe thei departinge his clothis, senten lottis.
35 And the peple stood abydinge; and the princes[g] scornyden him with[h] hem, seyinge, Othere men he made saf; make he him silf saf, if 'he is[i] Crist, the chosun
36 of God. Forsoth and kny3tis nei3ynge[k] scornyden him, and offriden vynegre to
37 him, seyinge, If thou ert kyng of Jewis,
38 make thee saf. Sothli and[l] the 'wrytinge aboue[m] was writun on him with 'lettris of Greek[n], of Latyn, and of Ebrew, This
39 is the[o] kyng of Jewis. Forsoth oon of tho[p] theues that hangiden[q], blasphemyde him, seyinge, If thou ert Crist, make thi
40 silf saf and vs. Sothli 'the tothir[r] answeringe, blamyde[s] him, seyinge[t], Nethir thou dredist God, 'that thou art[u] in the
41 same dampnacioun? And treuly we[v] iustly, for[w] we han receyued worthi thingis to dedis; sothli this[x] 'hath don[y]
42 no yuel[z]. And he seide to Jhesu, Lord, haue mynde on[a] me, whanne thou 'schalt
43 come[b] in to thi kingdom. And Jhesu seyde to him, Treuli I seie to thee, this day thou schalt be with me in paradys.
44 Sothly it was almost the sixte our[c], and derknessis[d] weren[e] maad in al erthe[f] til
45 to[g] the nynthe our[h]. And the sunne was[i] maad derk, and the veyl of the temple
46 was[k] kitt the myddel. And Jhesu cryinge with greet voys, seide[l], Fadir, in to thi hondis I bitake[m] my spirit. And he seyinge thes thingis, sente out the spirit,
47 'ether *diede*[n]. Forsothe centurio seynge the[o] thing that[p] was don, glorifiede God,
48 seyinge, Verily this man was iust. And al the cumpany of hem that weren there

not what thei doon. And thei depart- 35
iden his clothis, and kesten[g] lottis. And the puple stood abidynge; and the princis scorneden hym with hem, and seiden, Othere men he maad[h] saaf; make he hym silf saaf, if this be Crist, the chosun of God. And the kny3tis nei3- 36
eden, and scorneden hym, and profreden vynegre to hym, and seiden, If thou art 37
king of Jewis, make thee saaf. And the 38
superscripcioun was writun ouer hym with Greke lettris, and of Latyn, and of Ebreu, This is the[i] kyng of Jewis.
And oon of these[k] theues that hangiden, 39
blasfemyde hym, and seide, If thou art Crist, make thi silf saaf and vs. But 40
'the tothir[l] answerynge, blamyde hym, and seide, Nether thou dredist God, that art in the same dampnacioun? And 41
treuli we iustli, for we han resseiued worthi thingis to werkis[m]; but this[n] dide no thing of yuel. And he seide to Jhe- 42
su, Lord, haue mynde of[o] me, whanne thou comest 'in to[p] thi kyngdom. And 43
Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, this dai thou schalt be with me in paradise. And it was almest the sixte 44
our, and derknessis weren maad in[q] al the[r] erthe 'in to[s] the nynthe our. And 45
the sun was maad derk, and the veile of the temple was to-rent atwo. And 46
Jhesus criynge[t] with a[u] greet vois, seide, Fadir, in to thin hoondis Y bitake my spirit. And he seiynge these thingis, 3af vp the goost. And the centurien 47
seynge that thing that was don, glorifiede God, and seide, Verili this man was iust. And al the puple of hem that 48

g prynces of prestus Q *sec. m.* h within N. i this be *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* k comynge ni3e *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* l in T. m superscripcion *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* n Greeke letteris *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* o Jhesus *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQTW pr. m. XY.* Om. *A sec. m. G sec. m. S.* p the *GMNOQX.* Om. P. q thei hangiden Q. heengen *SX.* r that other *W.* s answered blamynge O. t and saiynge O. u thou that art *W.* v Om. *X.* w forwhi *AGMNOPQSTWY.* x he this *MPQW.* y dide *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* z thenge of yuel *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* a of *QXY.* b art comen *X.* c our, *or middai AG sup. ras. W.* hour, *or vndirne MNPQTY.* d derkenes O. e ben *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY.* f the world *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* g Om. *AMNOPQSTWXY.* h our, *or none AGMNOPQSTWXY.* i is *AG pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* k is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPQSTXY.* l saith *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* m take *X.* n Om. *OX. or dyede MPWY.* o that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* p Om. T.

g kestiden K. casten k. h hath mad ihi. i Om. a. k Om. i. l the oother I. that othir ae. m *oure* werkis I. n he this I. o on *A pr. m.* Rsbcghiβ. p in e *pr. m.* k *pr. m.* q on Eak. r Om. EPs. s in I *pr. m.* t criede E. u Om. EQbckaβ.

to gidere at this spectacle, and syȝen tho[q] thingis that weren don, smytinge[r] her
49 brestis turneden aȝeyn. Forsoth al his knowen stooden afer, and wymmen that sueden him fro Galilee, seynge thes thingis.
50 And lo! a man, Joseph bi name, that was a decurioun, *ether*[s] *hauynge ten*[t] *vudir him*, a good man and iust, of Aramathie, ⁀a
51 citee of Judee[u], he[v] consentide not to the counceil[w] and[x] dedis[y] of hem[z]; which[a] and
52 he abood the kingdom of God. He[b] cam nyȝ to Pilat, and axide the body of Jhesu,
53 and wlappide[c] it don[d] doun in a lynnen cloth, and puttide[e] him in a[f] graue hewun,
54 in which not ȝit ony man was put. And the day was ⁀the makinge redy of pask[g],
55 and the saboth bygan to schyne. Sothli the wymmen suynge, that camen with him fro Galilee, syȝen the graue, and hou
56 his body was put. And thei turnynge aȝen, maden redy swete spices, and oynementis; and sothli in the saboth thei restiden, vp[h] the comaundement.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Forsothe in oon of the woke ful erly thei camen to the graue, bryngynge swete spicis, whiche[i] thei hadden maad redy.
2 And thei founden the stoone turned a wey
3 fro the graue. And thei gon yn, founden
4 not the body of Jhesu[k]. And it was[l] don, while[m] thei weren astoneyed[n] in thouȝt of this thing, loo! twey[o] men stooden bi-
5 sydis hem in ⁀cloth schynynge[p]. Sothli whenne thei dredden, and bowiden her semelant in to erthe[q], thei seiden to hem, What seke ȝe the lyuynge with deede[r]
6 men[s]? He is not here, but he[t] hath rise. Haue ȝe mynde, how he spak to ȝou,
7 whanne ⁀ȝit he was[u] in Galilee, seyinge,

weren there togidir at this spectacle, and sayn tho thingis that weren don, smyten[v] her brestis, and turneden aȝen. But alle 49 his knowun stoden afer, and wymmen that sueden hym fro Galile, seynge these thingis. And lo! a man, Joseph bi 50 name, of Aramathie, a cite of Judee, that was a decurien, a good man and a iust, this *man* concentide not to the 51 counseil and to the dedis of hem; and he abood the kyngdom of God. This *Jo-* 52 *seph* cam to Pilat, and axide[w] the bodi of Jhesu, and took it doun, and wlap- 53 pide it in a cleene lynen cloth, and leide hym in a graue hewun, in which not ȝit ony man hadde be leid. And the dai 54 was the euen of the halidai, and the sabat bigan to schyne. And the wym- 55 men suynge, that camen with hym fro Galile, sayn the graue, and hou his bodi was leid. And thei turneden aȝen, and 56 maden redi swete smellynge spicis, and oynementis; but in the sabat thei restiden, aftir the comaundement.

CAP. XXIV.

But in o dai of the woke ful eerli thei 1 camen to the graue, and brouȝten swete smellynge spices, that thei hadden arayed. And thei founden the stoon turned 2 awei fro the graue. And thei ȝeden in, 3 and founden not the bodi of the Lord Jhesu. And it was don, the while thei 4 weren astonyed in thouȝt of this thing, lo! twei[x] men stoden bisidis hem in schynynge cloth. And whanne thei 5 dredden, and boweden her semblaunt[y] in to the[z] erthe, thei seiden to hem, What seken ȝe hym that lyueth with deed men? He is not here, but is[a] risun. 6 Haue ȝe mynde, hou he spak to ȝou,

[q] thees O. [r] smyten T. [s] *that is* O. *or* GMPQTWXY. [t] *ten men* S. [u] Om. P. of A. citee of Judee G *sec. m.* M. of A. the c. of Judee NQ *sec. m.* of A. of Judee G *pr. m.* Q *pr. m.* [v] this man AGMNOPQSTWXY. [w] counseilis Q. [x] of K. [y] tho dedis K *pr. m.* [z] hem of A. of Judee G *pr. m.* XY. hem, of A. cite of Jude G *sec. m.* P. [a] the whiche AGMNOPQSTWXY. [b] This AGMNOPQSTXWY. [c] whappide A. [d] Om. N. [e] putte SX. [f] Om. N. [g] parasseues, *that is*, [*was* N] *euen of the holy day* AGMNOPQSTWXY. [h] aftir AGM NOPQSTWXY. [i] that AGMNOPQSTWXY. [k] the Lord A *sup. ras.* GSW. [l] is A *pr. m.* GMNPSTXY. [m] the while AGMNOPQSTW *sec. m.* X. [n] stoneid SX. [o] two GMPQWXY. [p] schynynge in clothe G. in schynyng clothing S. in schynynge cloth Y. [q] the erthe AGMNOPQSTWXY. [r] the deade S. drede W. [s] Om. AGMN OPQSTWXY. [t] Om. AGMNOPQSTWXY. [u] he was ȝit GMPWXY.

[v] smetin EP. smytiden KMRQSUXbega. smeten I. smooten C. [w] askide R. [x] two I *pass.* [y] sembland S. [z] Om. EPQika. [a] he is EPQska.

For it bihoueth mannis sone be[v] bitakun[w] in to hondis[x] of synful men, and to be crucified, and the thridde day to[y] ryse
8 a3en. And thei bithou3ten on his wordis.
9 And thei gon a3en[z] fro the graue, telden alle thes[a] thingis to the[b] enleuene, and to[c]
10 alle othere[d]. Forsothe 'Mary Mawdeleyn was[e], and Joone, and Marye of James, and othere wymmen that weren with hem,
11 that seiden thes thingis to apostlis[f]. And thes[g] wordis weren[h] seyn bifore hem as madnesse[i], '*ether errour*[k], and thei bileu-
12 eden not to hem. Forsothe Petre rysinge, ran to the graue; and he bowynge doun, sy3 the lynnen clothis[l] put[m] aloone[n]. And he wente, wondrynge with[o] him silf 'this
13 thing that[p] was don. And lo! tweyne[q] of hem wenten in that day to[r] a[s] castel, that was fro Jerusalem in space[t] of sixty
14 furlongis, by name Emaws. And thei spaken to gidere of alle thes thingis that
15 hadden falle[u]. And it was[v] don, while[w] thei talkiden[x], and sou3ten with[y] hem silf, and Jhesu him silf nei3ynge, wente with
16 hem. Sothli her y3en weren holdun, lest
17 thei knewen him. And he seide[z] to hem, Whiche[a] ben thes wordis, that 3e speken to gidere goynge[b], and 3e ben sorwful?
18 And oon answeringe[c], to whom the name *was*[d] Cleofas, seide[e] 'to him[f], Thou aloone ert a pilgrym of[g] Jerusalem, and hast thou not knowe, what thingis ben don in
19 it in thes dayes? To which[h] he seide, Whiche[i]? And thei seyden to him, Of Jhesu of Nazareth, that was a man prophete, my3ti in work and word bifore
20 God and al the peple; and hou the hi3este[k] prestis and oure princes bitoken him in to dampnacioun of deeth, and crucifi-

whanne he was 3it in Galile, and seide, 7
For it bihoueth mannys sone to be bitakun[b] in to the hondis of synful men, and to be crucified, and the thridde dai to rise a3en. And thei bithou3ten on 8
hise wordis. And thei 3eden a3en fro the 9
graue, and telden alle these thingis to the enleuene, and to alle othir. And 10
ther was Marie Mawdeleyn, and Joone[c], and Marie of James, and other wymmen that weren with hem, that seiden to apostlis[d] these thingis. And these wordis 11
weren seyn bifor[e] hem as madnesse, and thei bileueden not to hem. But Petir 12
roos vp, and ran to the graue; and he bowide doun, and say the lynen clothis liynge aloone. And he wente bi him silf, wondrynge on that that was don. And lo! tweyne of hem wenten in that 13
dai in to a castel, that was fro Jerusalem the space of sixti furlongis, bi name Emaws. And thei spaken togidir of 14
alle these thingis that haddun bifallun. And it was don, the while thei talkiden, 15
and sou3ten bi hem silf, Jhesus hym silf[f] nei3ede, and wente with hem. But her 16
i3en weren holdun, that thei knewen him not. And he seide to hem, What ben 17
these wordis, that 3e speken togidir wandrynge, and 3e ben sorewful? And oon, 18
whos name *was* Cleofas, answerde, and seide, Thou thi silf art a pilgrym in Jerusalem, and hast thou not knowun, what thingis ben don in it in these daies? To whom he seide, What thingis? 19
And thei seiden to hym, Of Jhesu of Nazareth, that was a man prophete[g], my3ti in werk and word bifor God and al the puple; and hou the hei3est[h] preestis 20

[v] to be GMQ. [w] taken *A pr. m. G pr. m. NOQT.* [x] the hondis *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [y] for to *AGMNOP QTWY.* [z] away *O.* [a] Om. *O.* [b] tho *SV.* [c] Om. *N.* [d] the othire *N.* [e] there was Mary Maudeleyn *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [f] the apostolis *X.* [g] the *Q.* [h] ben *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY.* [i] madnesses *AGM NPQSTWXY.* [k] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [l] clothis, *or shetis AGMNPQSTWY.* [m] Om. *Y.* [n] aboue *X.* [o] by *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [p] that that *AGMNPQSTWXY.* that at *O.* [q] two *MPQWXY.* [r] into *PQTVWXY.* [s] the *G pr. m.* [t] the space *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [u] byfallen *AGMNOPQTWV.* failen *X.* [v] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTX.* Om. *Y.* [w] the while *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [x] talkeden, *or fableden AGMNPSTWY.* [y] by *AGMNO PQSTWXY.* [z] seith *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [a] What *AGMNOPQSWX.* And what *T.* [b] wandryng *AGMNPQSTWV.* wonderynge *O.* wandrende *X.* [c] Om. *Y.* [d] Om. *AGMNOPQSTVWXY.* [e] answeringe seide *Y.* [f] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [g] in *AGNNOPQSVWXY.* [h] whom *GMPQXY.* [i] What thingis *AW sec. m.* What *GMNOP QSW pr. m. XY.* [k] he3e *X.*

[b] taken S. [c] Jone PQR. [d] the apostlis IR. [e] to X *sec. m.* [f] bi him self I. [g] Om. R *pr. m.* [h] hi3e I.

21 fieden him. Forsoth we hopiden, for[m] he
'schulde a3en bye[n] Israel. And now 'in
alle[o] thingis the thridde day[p] is to day,
22 that thes thingis ben[q] don. But and sum
wymmen of oure[r] maden vs aferd, whiche[s]
23 bifore the li3t weren at the graue; and
his bodi not foundun, thei camen, seyinge,
'that thei sy3en[t] a si3t of aungels, whiche[u]
24 seyn, 'that he lyueth[v]. And sum men[w]
of oure[x] wenten to the graue, and thei[y]
founden so[z] as the wymmen seiden, but
25 thei[a] founden not him[b]. And he seyde to
hem, A[c]! foolis, and slowe of herte for[d]
to bileue in alle thingis whiche[e] the pro-
26 phetis han spoke. Where[f] it bihofte[g] not
Crist to[h] suffre 'thes thingis[i], and so for[k]
27 to entre in to his glorie? And he bigyn-
nynge at Moyses and alle prophetis[l], ex-
pownede[m] to hem in alle scripturis,
28 whiche[n] weren of him. And thei camen
ny3 to the castel, whidur thei wenten. And
he made cuntenaunce him to[o] go ferthere.
29 And thei constreyneden him, seyinge,
Dwel with vs, for it drawith to ny3t[p],
and the day is now bowid doun. And he
30 entride[q] with hem. And it was[r] don,
while[s] he restide with hem[t], he took bred,
and[u] blesside, and brac, and dresside[v] to
31 hem. And the y3en of hem weren[w]
opened, and thei knewen him; and he
32 vanyschide fro her y3en. And thei seiden
to gidere, Wher[x] oure herte was not bren-
nynge in vs, while[y] he spac in the weye,
33 and[z] openyde 'scripturis to vs[a]? And
thei risinge in the same our, wenten a3en
in[b] to Jerusalem, and thei[c] founden en-
leue[d] gederid to gidere, and hem that

of oure princis bitoken hym[l] in to damp-
nacioun of deeth, and crucifieden hym.
But we hopiden, that he schulde haue[k] 21
a3enbou3t Israel. And[l] now on alle
these thingis the thridde dai is to dai,
that these thingis weren don. But also 22
summe wymmen of ouris maden vs afer-
ed, whiche bifor dai weren at the graue;
and whanne his bodi was not foundun, 23
thei camen, and seiden, that thei syen
also[m] a si3t of[n] aungels, whiche[o] seien[p],
that he lyueth. And summe of oure[q] 24
wenten to the graue, and thei founden so
as the wymmen seiden, but thei founden
not hym. And he seide to hem, A! 25
foolis, and slowe of herte to bileue in
alle thingis that the prophetis han
spokun. Whethir it bihofte not Crist[r] 26
to suffre these[s] thingis, and so to entre
in to his glorie? And he bigan at 27
Moises and at alle the[t] prophetis, and
declaride to hem in alle scripturis, that
weren of hym. And thei camen ny3 28
the[u] castel, whidur thei wenten. And he
made countenaunce that he wolde go
ferthere. And thei constreyneden hym, 29
and seiden, Dwelle with vs, for it draw-
ith to ny3t[v], and the dai is now bowid
doun. And he entride with hem. And 30
it was don, while[w] he sat at the mete
with hem, he[x] took breed, and blesside,
and brak, and took to hem. And the 31
i3en of hem weren openyd, and thei
knewen hym; and he vanyschide fro her
i3en. And thei seiden togidir, Whether 32
oure herte was not brennynge in vs,
while he spak[y] in the weie, and openyde

[m] Om. G *pr. m.* [n] was to by a3en *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [o] vpon all thees *AGNOPQSTWY.* on alle thes *VX.* [p] Om. *Y.* [q] weren *A sup. ras. G sup. ras. W.* [r] oures *AGMNOPQSTY.* [s] the whiche *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [t] hem also for to haue sei3en *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* hem also to haue sei3en *SX.* [u] the whiche *AGMNOPQST WY.* that *X.* [v] him for to lyue *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* him to lyue *SX.* [w] Om. *OS.* [x] ouren *AGNOQTWY.* oures *MPS.* [y] so thei *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [z] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [a] him thei *O.* [b] Om. *O.* [c] O! *GMPXY.* [d] Om. *OQSX.* [e] that *AGMNOPQSWY.* [f] Whether *OPQWXY.* [g] byhoueth *OTY.* [h] for to *AGM NOPQTVWY.* [i] Om. G *pr. m. PQXY.* [k] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [l] the prophetis *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [m] interpreted, *or declaride AGMNPQSTWY.* declared *O.* interpretede *X.* [n] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [o] for to *AGMNOPQTWY.* [p] the ny3t *W pr. m.* [q] entred in *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [r] is *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNOPSTXY.* [s] the while *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [t] hem *at mete Q.* [u] Om. *XY.* [v] 3af *W pr. m.* [w] hen *A pr. m. GMNOP QSTXY.* [x] Whether *X.* [y] the while *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [z] and he *N.* [a] to vs the scripturis *ANOSTWXY.* to vs scripturis *MPQ.* [b] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [c] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY.* [d] enleuene *AV.* elleuene *GMNPSTWXY.*

[i] Om. k *pr. m.* [k] Om. hi. [l] But a. [m] Om. EP. [n] Om. I. [o] that I. [p] seiden PQsaka. [q] ouren CIKUbcea. oures xk. [r] to Crist a. [s] *alle* these s. [t] Om. ISb *pr. m.* g. [u] to the CEPQX. [v] the ny3t Qk. [w] the while eg. [x] and he s *pr. m.* [y] spak to vs EPQS *sup. ras.* x *pr. m.* aβ.

34 weren with hem, seyinge, For the Lord
35 roos verily, and aperide to Symount. And
thei telden what thingis weren don in the
weye, and hou thei knewen him in brek-
36 ynge of breed. Forsothe while[e] thei
spaken thes thingis, Jhesus stood in the
myddel of hem, and seide to hem, Pees to
37 3ou; I am, nyle 3e drede. Sothli thei
troublid[f] and[g] agast[h], gessiden hem to[i] se
38 a spirit. And he seide to hem, What ben
3e troublid[k], and thou3tis sty3en vp in to
39 3oure hertis? Se 3e myn hondis and my
feet, for I my silf am. Feele 3e, and se 3e;
for a spirit hath not fleisch, and boonys,
40 as 3e seen me for[l] to haue. And whanne
he hadde seyd this thing, he schewide
41 hondis and feet 'to hem[m]. Forsoth 3it
hem[n] not bileuynge, and wondringe for
ioye, he seyde, Han 3e ony thing here[o]
42 that schal be etun? And thei offriden
to him a part of a[p] fysch roostid, and a
43 coomb of hony. And whanne he hadde
etun bifore hem, he takynge the relyfs,
44 3af to hem. And he seyde to hem, Thes
ben the wordis whiche[q] I spak to 3ou,
whanne I was 3it[r] with 3ou; for it is
nede that[s] alle thingis 'be fillid[t], whiche[u]
ben writun in the lawe of Moyses, and in
45 prophetis, and in salmes, of me. Thanne
he openyd witt to hem, that thei schulde
46 vndirstonde scripturis[v]. And he seyde to
hem, For thus it is writun, and thus it
bihofte[w] Crist to[x] suffre, and to[y] ryse a3en
47 fro deed[z] men[a] in[b] the thridde day; and
penaunce and remyssioun of synnes to[c] be
prechid in his name to[d] alle folkis, men
48 bigynnynge at[e] Jerusalem. Forsothe 3e
49 ben witnessis of thes thingis. And I sende[f]
the biheeste[g] of my fadir in to 3ou; sothli
sitte 3e in the citee, til that 3e be clothid[h]
50 with vertu fro an hi3. Forsoth he ledde

to vs scripturis? And thei risen[z] vp in 33
the same our, and wenten a3en in to
Jerusalem, and founden the enleuene ga-
derid togidir, and hem that weren with
hem, seiynge, That the Lord is risun 34
verrili, and apperide to Symount. And 35
thei tolden what thingis weren don in
the weie, and hou thei knewen hym in
brekyng of breed. And the[a] while thei 36
spaken these thingis, Jhesus stood in the
myddil of hem, and seide to hem, Pees
to 3ou; Y am, nyle 3e drede. But thei 37
weren affraied and agast, and gessiden
hem to se a spirit. And he seide to 38
hem, What ben 3e troblid, and thou3tis
comen vp in to 3oure hertis? Se 3e my 39
hoondis and my feet, for Y my silf am.
Fele 3e, and se 3e; for a spirit hath not
fleisch and boonys, as 3e seen that Y
haue. And whanne he hadde seid this 40
thing, he schewide hoondis and feet to
hem. And 3it while thei bileueden not, 41
and wondriden for ioye, he seide, Han
3e here ony thing that schal be etun?
And thei proferden hym[b] a part of a 42
fisch rostid, and an hony combe. And 43
whanne he hadde etun bifore hem, he[c]
took that that lefte, and 3af to hem; and 44
seide 'to hem[d], These ben the[e] wordis
that Y spak[f] to 3ou, whanne Y was 3it
with 3ou; for it is nede that alle thingis
ben fulfillid, that ben writun in the lawe
of Moises, and in prophetis, and in salmes,
of me. Thanne he openyde to hem wit, 45
that thei schulden vnderstonde scripturis.
And he seide to hem, For thus it is 46
writun, and thus it bihofte Crist to suf-
fre, and ryse a3en fro deeth in[g] the
thridde dai; and penaunce and remys- 47
sioun of synnes to be prechid in his name
'in to[h] alle folkis, bigynnynge at Jeru-

[e] the while *AGMNPQSTWXY*. whanne *V*. [f] distourblid *AGMNOPQTY*. disturbid *S*. distrublid *W*. Om. *X*. [g] Om. *X*. [h] agastid *O*. [i] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [k] turblid *MNP*. [l] Om. *SX*. [m] Om. *G pr. m. MNP Q pr. m. XY*. [n] to hem *Q sec. m*. [o] Om. *O*. [p] Om. *W*. [q] that *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [r] Om. *Y*. [s] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [t] to ben fulfillid *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [u] that *AGMNOPQSTWX*. [v] the scripturis *W pr. m*. [w] byhoueth *TXY*. [x] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [y] Om. *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [z] deeth *Y sec. m*. [a] Om. *AGM NOPQSTWXY*. [h] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQTX*. [c] for to *AGMNOPQTWY*. [d] in to *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [e] fro *AGMNOPQSTWXY*. [f] shal send *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQTXY*. [g] bihi3t thing *AGMNPQSTWXY*. bri3t thenge *O*. [h] clad *X*.

[z] resin EP. [a] Om. R. [b] to him Xae*a*. [c] and he S. and hi. [d] Om. Q *pr. m*. [e] Om. hi. [f] haue spoke G. [g] Om. K *pr. m*. [h] to CEPQI *pr. m*. KS *pr. m*. Xag.

hem forth in to Bethanye, and, his hondis
51 reysid[i], he blesside hem. And it was[k] don,
while[l] he blesside hem, he departide fro
52 hem, and was borun in to heuene. And
thei worshippinge wente a3en in[m] to Je-
53 rusalem with greet ioye; and weren
euere[n] in the temple, heryinge and bless-
inge God.

Here endith the gospel of Luk, and bigynneth the prolog of John[o].

salem. And 3e ben witnessis of these 48
thingis. And Y schal sende the biheest 49
of my fadir in to 3ou; but sitte 3e in the
citee, til that[i] 3e be clothid with vertu
from an hi3. And he ledde hem forth 50
in to Betanye, and whanne his hondis
weren lift vp, he blesside hem. And it 51
was don, the while he blesside hem, he
departide fro hem, and was borun in to
heuene. And thei worschipiden, and 52
wenten a3en in to Jerusalem with greet
ioye, and weren[k] euermore in the temple, 53
heriynge and blessynge God.

Here endith Luyk[l].

i lift vp AGMNOPQTWY. lifted vp SX. k is A *pr. m.* GMNOPSTXY. l the while AGMNOPQSTVWXY. m Om. N. n euermore AGMNOPQSTWXY. o *Here endith Luk, and now bigynneth Joon.* A. *Here endith the gospel of Luke euangelist, and bigynneth the prolog on John, and aftir bigyneth the gospel.* N. *Here eendith the gospell of Luke.* O. *Here enden the gospelis of Luke, and bygynnen the prologe of Jon.* Q. *Here endith Luc, and bigynneth the prologe of Jon.* V. *Here eendith the gospel by the seiynge of Luke, and next folewynge bigynneth Joon in the gospel.* W. No final rubric in GMPSTXY.

i Om. X *pr. m.* k thei weren k *pr. m.* l *Here endith the gospel of Luyk, and bigynneth the prolog of* [*on* QRC] *John.* CQRCE. *Heere endith the gospel of Luyk, and biginneth the prologe of Jerom on the gospel of Joon.* I. *Here eendeth Luke; se now the prologe on Joon.* K. *Here endith the gospel of Luyk, and biginnith the prologe on the gospel of Jon.* Sa. *Here endith Luyk, and here bigynneth a prologe on Joon the Euangelist.* U. *Here endeth the gospel of Luyk, and here bigynneth the prolog on the gospel of Jon.* Xk. *Here endith Luyk, and here bigynneth the prologe on the gospel of Joon.* B. *Here endith Luk, and bigynneth a prologe on Jon.* Hi. No final rubric in EMPG.

JOHN.

Prolog of John[a].

THIS is John euangelist[b], oon of the[c] disciplis of God, the which a mayde[d] of God was chosun, whom[dd] fro the sposailis willinge be[e] weddid, God clepide; to whom double witnesse of maydenhod in the gospel is ȝeue; in that, that bothe bifore[f] he is seid louyd of God, and to him God hangynge in the cross bitook his modir, that a[g] mayden[h] schulde kepe a mayde[i]. Forsothe he openynge in the gospel what he was, bigynnynge the work of an[k] vncoruptible word, '*other Goddis sone*[l], he aloone witnessith Goddis sone to be maad man, and the liȝt, '*that is, Crist*[m], to haue be not comprehendid of derknessis, '*that beth synneris*[n]; puttinge the firste sygne[o], that God made in[p] sposailis, that he schewinge what he was, schulde schewe to men redinge, that where the Lord was preied to mete, ouȝt fayle[q] the wyn of sposailis, and that oolde thingis chaungid, alle newe thingis that ben[r] ordeyned of Crist schulde appere. This gospel forsothe he wrot in Asye, aftir that in the[s] yle of Pathmos he hadde write the Apocalips; that to whom 'that in[t] the principal of canoun incoruptible principle is fornootid, to him[u] also[v] incoruptible[w] ende by a mayde[x] in the apocalips schulde 'be ȝolde[y]; seiynge[z] Crist, I am alpha and o, *that is, bigynnynge and*[a] *with outen ende.* And this is[aa] John, the which knowinge the day of his passinge[b] to haue be come ouer[bb], his disciplis clepid to gidere in Ephesie, by many preuyngis of tokenes schewinge Crist, dessendid[c] in to a dolue[d] place of his graue; and, preier maad[e], he was put to his fadris[f], as straunge fro sorwe[g] of deeth, as he is founde alien fro corupcioun of fleisch. Neuertheles[h] aftir alle he wroot the gospel, and[k] that was[l] dewe to a mayde[m]. Of the[n] whiche thingis neuertheles[o] othir the[p] deposiscioun of the[q] tyme of writingis, or the ordynaunce of bookis; therfore by alle *thingis* by vs is[r] not expowned, that to[s] the 'kunnynge desyr[t] y-sett[u], bothe to men sechinge, fruyt of traueyl, and to God the[v] doctryne of maystrie[w], be kept.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the gospel[x].

[a] *Here biginneth the prologe of Joon.* G. *The prologu of Joon.* Y. No initial rubric in QSX. [b] the euangelist QSV. [c] Om. GOXY. [d] maiden SX. [dd] whan G. [e] to ben X. [f] bifore other Q *sec. m.* [g] Om. Q. [h] maide V. [i] maiden SX. [k] Om. V. [l] *ether G. s. QV. or G. s. s.* Om. X. [m] Om. X. [n] *that ben synneres* GSY. *that beth synnes* Q. Om. X. [o] thing V. [p] Om. Q *pr. m.* [q] to faile SX. [r] beth GQ. [s] Om. GY. [t] Om. GQ. in V. [u] whom KQ. [v] also an QSV. [w] vncorruptible QS. [x] maiden SX. [y] byholde K. [z] seynge K. seiende X. seeynge Y. [a] Om. V. [aa] Om. G. [b] passage GQSVXY. [bb] ouer to G. [c] he descendede X. [d] den X. [e] y-maad Q. [f] fadir KY. [g] sorwen X. [h] Netheles SVX. [k] Om. V. [l] Om. Y. [m] maiden SX. [n] Om. X. [o] netheles SVX. [p] Om. K. [q] Om. X. [r] Om. Q *pr. m.* X. [s] of Q. [t] desyr of kunnyng X. kunnynge desirith Y. [u] set SVX. Om. Y. [v] there GY. [w] maisterhed Q. [x] *Here endith the prologe.* G. *Here endith the prologe of Joon, and bygynnen the gospels of Jon.* Q. No final rubric in SVXY.

Here biginnith the prologe on Joon[a].

This is[b] Joon euangelist[c], oon of the[d] disciplis of the Lord, the which is[e] a virgyn chosun of God, whom God clepide fro the sposeilis, whanne he wolde be weddid; and double witnesse[f] of virginyte is ȝouun to hym in the gospel; in this that he is seid loued of God byfor othere disciplis, and God[g] hongynge in[h] the cros bitook his modir in kepyng to hym, that a virgyn schulde kepe a virgyn. This Joon in the gospel bigynneth aloone the werk of vncorruptible word, and witnessith, that the kyndeli sone of God is[i] maad man, and that[k] the liȝt was not takun of derknessis[l]; and he schewith the firste myracle, whiche God[m] dide at the weddyngis, to schewe where the Lord is preyed to the feeste, the[n] wyn of the[o] weddyngis owith to faile, that whanne elde thingis ben chaungid, alle newe thingis that ben ordeyned of Crist, appere. Joon wroot this gospel in Asie, aftir that he hadde writun the Apocalips in the ile of Pathmos; netheles he wroot the gospel aftir alle the[p] gospeleris, that also an[q] vncorruptible ende 'schulde be ȝoldun[r] bi a virgyn in the Apocalips to hym, to whom an vncorruptible bygynnyng is ȝouun in Genesis, in the bigynnyng of hooly scripture; for Crist seith in the Apocalips, Y am the bygynnyng and the[s] ende. And this Joon is[t] he, that knewe that the day of his departyng was comun; and he clepide togidere hise disciplis in Effesie, and schewide Crist bi many preuyngis of myraclis, and ȝede doun in to a doluyn place of his biriyng; and whanne he hadde maad preier, he was put to hise fadris, and was so[u] myche[v] without sorewe of deth, hou myche he is foundun cleene fro corrupcioun of fleisch.

Jerom in his prolog on Joon seith al this[x].

Heere bigynneth the gospel of Joon[a].

CAP. I.

1 In the bigynnynge was the word, *that is, Goddis sone,* and the word was at
2 God, and God was the word. This was
3 in the bigynnynge at God. Alle thingis ben maad by hym, and with outen him

Here bigynneth the gospel of Joon[a].

CAP. I.

In the bigynnyng was the word, and 1
the word was at God, and God was the word. This was in the bigynnyng at 2
God. Alle thingis weren maad bi hym, 3
and withouten hym was maad no thing,

[a] From M. *Heere bigynneth Joon.* P. *Here bygynneth the gospel aftur the wrytynge of Jon.* T. No initial rubric in AGNQSVWXY.

[a] From EOP. *The prolog.* A. *Prolog on John.* cbc. *Prolog of Joon.* N. *Here biginnit the prologe on the gospel of Jhon.* T. *Prolog.* X. *Here bigynneth the prologe on the gospel of Joon.* fg. No initial rubric in IKMQRSUabcek. [b] Om. b. [c] the euangelist oek. [d] Om. o. [e] was c. [f] witnessing T. [g] the Lorde T. [h] on NT. [i] was k *pr.m.* [k] at o. Om. s. [l] derkenesse T. [m] that God T. [n] that E. [o] Om. IK *pr.m.* QRS gk *pr.m.* [p] Om. K *pr.m.* [q] Om. T. [r] Om. A *pr.m.* CEKMNOQRSXabceghik. [s] Om. A *see.m.* bk. [t] was o. [u] Om. A *pr.m.* CMNORSTUXabcghi. as 1. [v] myche tyme g. [x] *Jerom in his prolog on the gospel of Jon seith al this.* C. *Jerom seith this in his prologe on Joon.* EP. *Heere endith the prologe, and heere biginnith the gospel of Joon.* I. *Jerom in his prologe on Joon seith al this; se now the book.* K. *Jerom in his prolog vpon this gospel seith this.* N. *Jerom in his prolog on Joon seith al this, and here bigynneth the gospel.* Q. *Heere eendith the prolog.* R. *This seith Jerom in his prologe on Joon.* U. *Jerom in his prolog on Jon seith al this, and here bigynneth the gospel of Jon.* X. *Here endith the prologe, and now bigynneth the gospel of Joon.* f. *This seith Jerom in his prolog on the gospel of Jon.* hi. *Jerom in his prolog on Joon seith thus.* k. No final rubric in TE. [a] From M. *Here the firste gospel.* U. *Here bigynneth the firste e°. of Joon.* e. No initial rubric in ACEIKOPQRSXabcghi.

is maad noȝt, that thing that is maad. 4 Was lyf in him, and the lyf was the[b] liȝt 5 of men; and the liȝt schyneth in derk- 6 nessis, and derknessis[c] tooken[d] not it. A man was sent fro God, to whom the name 7 was Joon. This man[e] cam in to witness- inge, that he schulde bere witnessinge of the[f] liȝt, that alle men schulden bileue bi 8 him. He was not the liȝt, but that he 9 schulde bere witnessing of the[g] liȝt. It[h] was verri liȝt, which[i] liȝtneth[k] ech man 10 comynge into this world. He was in the world, and the world was maad bi him, 11 and the world knew him not. He cam in to his owne thingis, and hise receyueden 12 not him. Forsothe hou manye euere receyueden him, he ȝaf to[l] hem power for[m] to be maad the sones of God, to hem that 13 bileuen[n] in his name; whiche[o] not of blodis, nether of the will of fleisch, nether of the will of man, but ben born of God. 14 And the word, *'that is, Goddis sone*[p], is maad fleisch, *'or man*[q], and hath dwellid in vs, and we han seyn the glorie of him, the glorie as of the oon bigetun[r] of the fadir, *the sone* ful of grace, and of[s] 15 treuthe. John berith witnessing of him, and cryeth, seyinge, This 'it was[t], whom I seide, He that cometh[u] aftir me, is maad bifore me, for he was 'the formere 16 than I[v]; and of the plente of him we alle 17 han takun, and grace for grace. For the lawe is ȝouun by Moyses; forsoth grace 18 and treuthe is maad by Jhesu Crist. No man euere syȝ God, no but the oon bigetun[w] sone, that is in the[x] bosum[y] of the 19 fadir, he hath told out. And this is the witnessing of John, whanne Jewis senten fro Jerusalem prestis and dekenys to hym, that thei schulden axe him, Who art thou?

that thing that was maad. In hym was 4 lijf, and the lijf was the liȝt of men; and the[b] liȝt schyneth in derknessis, and 5 derknessis comprehendiden[c] not it. A 6 man was sent fro God, to whom the[d] name was Joon. This man cam in to 7 witnessyng, that he schulde bere witness- ing of the[e] liȝt, that alle men schulden bileue bi hym. He was not the[f] liȝt, but 8 that he schulde bere witnessing of the liȝt. There was a very liȝt, which liȝtneth 9 ech man that cometh in to this world. He was in the world, and the world was 10 maad bi hym, and the world knew hym not. He cam in to his owne thingis, 11 and hise resseyueden hym not. But hou 12 many euer resseyueden hym, he ȝaf to[ff] hem power to be maad the sones of God, to hem that bileueden[g] in his name; the whiche not[h] of bloodis, nether of the wille 13 of fleische, nether of the wille of man, but ben borun of God. And the word 14 was maad man, and dwellyde among vs, and we han seyn the glorie of hym, as the glorie of the[i] 'oon bigetun j sone of the fadir, ful of grace and of treuthe. Joon berith witnessyng of hym, and 15 crieth, and seith, This is[k], whom Y seide, He that schal come aftir me, is maad bifore me, for he was tofor[l] me; and of 16 the[m] plente of hym we alle han takun, and grace for grace. For the lawe was 17 ȝouun bi Moises; but grace and treuthe 'is maad[n] bi Jhesu Crist. No man sai 18 euer God, no[o] but the 'oon bigetun[p] sone, that is in the bosum of the fadir, he hath teld out. And this is the witnessyng of 19 Joon, whanne Jewis senten fro Jerusalem prestis and dekenes to hym, that thei schulden axe hym, Who art thou? He 20

[b] Om. *MQVX*. [c] the derknessis *V*. [d] comprehendeden, *or token AGNPSTWY*. comprehenden, *or taken M*. comprehenden *X*. comprehenden, *or token Q*. comprehendiden not, *or tookyn V*. [e] Om. *X*. [f] Om. *Q*. [g] Om. *QX*. [h] He *Q*. [i] the whiche *AGMNPQSTW*. that *X*. [k] liȝteth *X*. [l] Om. *S*. [m] Om. *X*. [n] byleueden *XY*. [o] the whiche *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. [p] Om. *X*. [q] Om. *X*. [r] goten *X*. [s] Om. *AGMNPQSWY*. [t] is G *pr. m. NSXY*. [u] is to come *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [v] formere than Y G *pr. m. XY*. [w] gendrid *V*. [x] Om. *V*. [y] bosum, *or preuy substaunce V*.

[b] Om. A. [c] comprehenden CIS. tookin EPQ*a*. [d] Om. O. [e] Om. ag. [f] that S. [ff] Om. O. [g] bileuen A *sec. m.* EPQshik *sec. m.* [h] is not A *pr. m.* [i] Om. g. [j] vnbigetin E. [k] it is I. is he of k. [l] bifore IKeg. [m] Om. Q. [n] Om. a. [o] Om. IO. [p] vnbigetin E.

20 And he knowelechide, and denyede not, and he knowlechide, For I am not Crist.
21 And thei axiden him, What therfore? art thou Elye? And he seide, I am not. Art thou a[z] prophete? And he answeride, Nay.
22 Therfore thei seyden to him, Who[a] art thou? that we 3yue answere[b] to thes that
23 sente vs. What seist thou of thi silf? He seith, I[c] a vois of[d] 'the crying[e] in desert, Dresse 3e the wey of the Lord, as Ysaye,
24 the prophete, seyde. And thei that weren
25 sente, weren of the[f] Pharisees. And thei axiden him, and seiden to him, What therfore baptysist thou, if thou art not Crist,
26 nethir Elye, nether prophete[g]? John answeride[h] to hem, seyinge, I baptise in watir, sothli the myddil *man* of 3ou
27 stood, whom 3e knowen[i] not; he it is, that cometh[k] aftir me, that[l] is maad bifore me, of whom I am not worthi, that
28 I vnbynde the thwong of his schoo. Thes thingis ben don in Bethany ouer Jordan,
29 wher John was baptisinge. Another[m] day John sy3 Jhesu comynge to him, and he seith, Lo! the lomb of God; lo! that[n] doith a wey the[o] synnes of the world.
30 This is[p], of whom I seide, Aftir me cometh a man, that[q] is maad bifore me; for he was
31 'the formere[r] than I. And I knewe 'not him[s], but that he be schewid in Israel, therfore
32 I cam baptisinge in watir. And John bar witnessing, seyinge, For I si3 the spirit 'comynge doun, as a culuere[t] fro heuene,
33 and dwellinge on[u] him. And I knew 'not him[v]; but he that sente me for[w] to baptise in watir, seyde to me, On[x] whom thou schalt se the Spirit comynge doun, and dwellinge on[y] him, this[z] it[a] is, that bap-
34 tisith in the Hooly Gost. And I sy3, and

knoulechide[p], and denyede not, and he knoulechide, For Y am not Crist. And 21
thei axiden[q] hym, What thanne? Art thou Elie? And he seide, Y am not. Art thou a profete? And he answeride, Nay. Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who 22
art thou? that we 3yue an answere to these that senten vs. What seist thou of thi silf? He seide, Y *am* a vois of a 23
crier in deseert, Dresse 3e the weie of the Lord, as Ysaie, the prophete, seide. And 24
thei that weren sent, weren of the Fariseis. And thei axiden[r] hym, and seiden 25
to hym, What thanne baptisist thou, if thou art not Crist, nether Elie, nether a profete? Joon answeride to hem, and 26
seide, Y baptise in watir, but in the myddil of 3ou hath stonde oon, that 3e knowen not; he it is, that schal come aftir 27
me, that was maad bifor me, of whom Y am not worthi to louse the thwong[s] of his schoo[t]. These thingis weren don 28
in Bethanye bi3ende Jordan, where Joon was baptisyng. Anothir day Joon say 29
Jhesu comynge to hym, and he seide, Lo! the lomb of God; lo! he that doith awei the synnes of the world. This is 30
he, that Y seide of, Aftir me is comun[u] a man, which was maad bifor me; for he was rather than Y. And Y knew hym 31
not, but that he be schewid in Israel, therfor Y cam baptisynge in watir. And 32
Joon bar witnessyng, and seide, That[v] Y sai3 the[w] spirit comynge doun as a culuer fro heuene, and dwellide[x] on hym. And 33
Y knew hym not; but he that sente me to baptise in watir, seide to me, On whom thou seest the Spirit comynge doun, and dwellynge on hym, this is he, that bap-

[z] the *w sec. m.* [a] What *x.* [b] an answere *MNPQVW.* [c] I *am A pr. m. G pr. m. MPQTW pr. m.* Om. *N.* [d] Om. *w pr. m.* [e] a criynge *AT.* cryynge *GWY.* a *man* criynge *MNPQ.* criende *S.* [f] Om. *V.* [g] a prophet *MNPQW.* [h] answeringe *Y.* [i] knewen *MPQ.* [k] is to come *AGMNPQSTWXY.* is to comynge *V.* [l] which *V.* [m] And anothir *N.* [n] he that *Q sec. m.* which *V.* [o] Om. *Q.* [p] is *he PQ.* it is *V.* [q] which is *V.* [r] formere *MXY.* [s] him not *GMPTWY.* [t] culuere comynge donn *X.* [u] vpon *AGM NQTWY.* [v] him not *WXY.* [w] Om. *SX.* [x] Vpon *AGMNPQSTWY.* [y] vpon *AGMNPQTWY.* [z] that *N.* [a] Om. *T.*

[p] knoulechynge *o.* [q] askiden *R.* [r] askiden *R.* [s] thong *PE.* thwongis *s.* [t] shoon *s pr. m.* hik*β*. [u] to come *hk pr. m.* [v] Om. *s sec. m.* And *e.* [w] a *b.* [x] dwellinge *igk.*

bar witnessing, for this is the[b] sone of
35 God. 'Another day[c] John stood[d], and
36 tweyne[e] of his disciplis; and he biholdinge
Jhesu walkynge[f], seith, Lo! the lomb of
37 God. And tweye disciplis herden him
38 spekynge, and folwiden[g] Jhesu. Sothli
Jhesu conuertid[h], and seynge hem su-
wynge him, seith to hem, What seken ȝe?
Whiche[i] seiden to him, Raby, that is in-
terpretid, Maistir, where dwellist thou?
39 He seith to hem, 'Come ȝe[k], and 'se ȝe[l].
Thei camen, and sy3en where he dwelte;
and thei[m] dwelten at him in that day.
40 Sothli the our was as[n] the tenthe. For-
sothe Andrew, brother[o] of Symount Petre,
was oon of the tweyne, that herden of
41 John, and hadde sued him. This fond
first his brother Symount, and he seith
to him, We han founde Messias, that is
42 interpretid Crist; and he ledde him to
Jhesu. Sothli Jhesu biholdinge him,
seide, Thou ert Symount, the sone of
Johanna; thou schalt be clepid Cephas,
43 that is interpretid Petre. Forsothe on[p]
the morwe he wolde go out in to Galilee,
and he fond Philip; and Jhesu seith to
44 him, Sue thou me. Philip was of Beth-
sayda, the citee of Andreu and Petre.
45 Philip fond Nathanael, and he seith to
him, We han founden Jhesu, the sone of
Joseph, of Nazareth, whom Moyses wroot
46 in the lawe and prophetis. And Na-
thanael seide to him, Of Nazareth may
sum 'good thing[q] be? Philip seith to
47 him, Come[r], and se. Jhesu sy3 Nathanael
comynge to him, and he[s] seith of him,
Lo! verily a man of Israel, in which[t] is
48 no gile. Nathanael seith to him, Wherof
hast thou knowe me? Jhesu answeride,

tisith in the Hooli Goost. And Y say, 34
and bar witnessyng, that this is the sone
of God. Anothir[y] dai Joon stood, and 35
tweyne[z] of hise disciplis; and he biheeld 36
Jhesu walkinge, and seith[a], Lo! the
lomb of God. And twei[aa] disciplis herden 37
hym spekynge, and folewiden Jhesu. 38
And Jhesu turnede[b], and say hem suynge
hym, and seith[c] to hem, What seken ȝe?
And thei seiden to hym, Rabi, that is to
seie, Maistir, where dwellist thou? And 39
he seith[d] to hem, Come ȝe, and se. And
thei camen, and sayn where he dwellide;
and dwelten with hym that dai. And it
was as the tenthe our. And Andrewe, 40
the brother of Symount Petir, was oon[dd]
of the tweyne, that herden of Joon, and
hadden sued hym. This foond first his 41
brother Symount[e], and he seide to him,
We han foundun Messias, that is to seie,
Crist; and he ledde him to Jhesu. And 42
Jhesus bihelde hym, and seide, Thou art
Symount, the sone of Johanna; thou
schalt be clepid Cefas, that is to seie,
Petre. And on the morewe he wolde go 43
out[ee] in[f] to Galilee, and he foond Filip;
and he seith to hym, Sue thou me. Filip 44
was of Bethsaida, the citee of Andrew
and of Petre. Filip foond Nathanael, 45
and seide to hym, We han foundun
Jhesu, the sone of Joseph, of Nazareth,
whom Moyses wroot in the lawe and
profetis[g]. And Nathanael seide to hym, 46
Of Nazareth may sum good thing be?
Filip seide to hym, Come, and se. Jhesus 47
si3 Nathanael comynge to hym, and seide
to[h] hym, Lo! verili a man of Israel, in
whom is no gile. Nathanael seide to 48
hym, Wherof[i] hast thou knowun me?

[b] Om. Q *pr. m.* Y. [c] Eft V. [d] stood in another day V. [e] two *MPWX et* Y *pass.* [f] goyinge V. [g] thei sueden V. [h] conuertid, *or turned aȝen AGMNPQSTWY.* conuertid aȝeen X. [i] The whiche *AGMN PQSTWXY.* [k] Come V. Cometh X. [l] seeth X. [m] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [n] at T. [o] the brother V. [p] in XY. [q] thing of good *AGMNPSTVWXY.* [r] Come thou V. [s] Om. *MPQTVWXY.* [t] the whiche A *pr. m. GNTXY.* whom *MPQSW.*

[y] And another S. [z] two ihi. [a] seide S *sup. ras.* [aa] two ihi. [b] turnede aȝen S *sup. ras.* [c] seide S *sup. ras.* [d] seide S *sup. ras.* [dd] the tone O. [e] Symount Petir O. [ee] Om. A. [f] Om. P *pr. m.* [g] the profetis CIKRS *pr. m.* vabcghkβ. in the profetis O. [h] of A *sec. m.* [i] Wherfore O.

and seith[u] to him, Bifore that Philip clepide thee, whanne thou were vndir the
49 fyge tree, I sy3 thee. Nathanael answeride to him, `and seith[w], Rabi, thou ert the sone of God, thou ert kyng of Israel.
50 And[x] Jhesu answeride, and seide to him, For I seyde to thee, I sy3 thee vndir the fige tree, thou bileuest; thou schalt se
51 more[y] than these thingis[z]. And he seide to hem, Treuli I seie to 3ou, 3e schulen se heuene[a] openyd, and the aungels of God sti3ynge vp and comynge doun on[b] mannis sone.

CAP. II.

1 And the thridde day weddingis ben maad in the Cane, `*or town*[c], of Galilee;
2 and the modir of Jhesu was there. Sothli Jhesu is clepid, and his disciplis, to the
3 weddingis. And wyn faylinge, the modir of Jhesu seide to him, Thei han not wyn.
4 And Jhesu seith to hir, What to me and to thee, thou[d] womman? myn our cam
5 not 3it. The modir of him seith to the mynystris, What euere thing he schal seie
6 to 3ou, do 3e. Forsothe ther weren put[e] sixe stoonun pottis, aftir[f] the clensinge of Jewis, takinge ech tweyne[g] or thre
7 mesuris. Jhesu seith to hem, Fille 3e the pottis with water. And thei filliden
8 hem, `til to[h] the hi3este part. And Jhesu seith[i] to hem, Drawe 3e now, and `bere 3e[k] to[l] architriclyn, *that is, prince in*[m] *the hous of thre stagis.* And thei token.
9 And as architriclyn tastide the watir maad wyn, and he wiste not wherof it was, sothli the mynystris wisten, that[n] drowen watir[o], architriclyn clepith the
10 spouse, and seith to him, Ech man putteth first good wyn, and whanne men

Jhesus `answerde, and[i] seide to hym, Bifor that Filip clepide thee, whanne thou were vndur the fige tree, Y sai3 thee. Nathanael[j] answerde[jj] to hym, `and seide[k], 49
Rabi, thou art the sone of God, thou art kyng of Israel. Jhesus answerde, and 50
seide to hym, For Y seide to thee, Y saw3 thee vndur the fige tre, thou bileuest; thou schalt se more than these thingis. And he seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y 51
seie to 3ou, 3e schulen se heuene opened, and the aungels of God stiynge vp and comynge doun on mannys sone.

CAP. II.

And the thridde dai weddyngis weren 1
maad in the Cane[l] of Galilee; and the modir of Jhesu was there. And Jhesus 2
was clepid, and hise disciplis, to the weddyngis. And whanne wijn failide, the 3
modir of Jhesu seide to hym, Thei han not wijn. And Jhesus seith to hir, What 4
to me and to thee, womman? myn our cam not 3it. His modir seith to the 5
mynystris, What euere thing he seie[m] to 3ou, do 3e. And there weren set `sixe 6
stonun cannes[n], aftir the clensyng of the[o] Jewis, holdynge ech tweyne[p] ether[q] thre metretis[r]. And Jhesus seith to hem, 7
Fille 3e the pottis with watir. And thei filliden hem, vp to the mouth. And Jhe- 8
sus seide to hem, Drawe 3e now, and bere 3e to the architriclyn. And thei baren. And whanne the architriclyn hadde tastid 9
the watir maad wiyn, and wiste not wherof it was, but the mynystris wisten that drowen the watir, the architriclyn clepith the spouse, and seith to hym, Ech 10
man settith first good wiyn, and whanne men[s] ben fulfillid[ss], thanne that that[t] is

[u] seide G *sec. m.* S. [w] Om. N. and seide SW. [x] Om. *AGMNPQSTVWY.* [y] more thingis V. [z] Om. V. [a] henenes Q *pr. m.* S. [b] vpon *AGMNPQSTWY.* [c] *or cuntre* A *pr. m. MNPQV. or the cuntre* G *pr. m.* T. *or the towne* G *sec. m.* Om. SX. [d] Om. *AGMNPQSTVWXY.* [e] Om. KY. [f] vp V. [g] two *MPWXY.* [h] to *AN.* vnto *GMPQXY.* til T. to W *pr. m.* [i] seide G *sec. m. MNPQSVW.* [k] berith *MPQX.* bere W *pr. m.* [l] to the Q. [m] *of* Q. [n] whiche V. [o] the water *WXY.*

[i] answeringe I. [j] And Natanael k. [jj] said o. [k] Om. o. [l] Cana hi. [m] seith IOR. [n] sixe stenes E. [o] Om. K *pr. m.* b *pr. m.* [p] two Ik. [q] or E *et* P *passim.* [r] *ether mesuris* K *marg.* [s] thai o. [ss] fillid IKsaega. [t] at o. Om. s.

schulen be fillid[p], thanne that that is worse; sothli thou hast kept good wyn
11 'til to[q] now. Jhesu dide this the[r] bigynnynge of signes in the Cane of Galilee, and schewide his glorie; and his disciplis
12 bileueden in to him. Aftir thes thingis he cam doun to[s] Capharnaum, and his modir, and his britheren, and his disciplis; and thei dwelten there not many dayes.
13 And the paske of Jewis was ny3, and
14 Jhesu wente vp to Jerusalem. And he fond in the temple men sellinge scheep, and oxen, and culueris, and chaungeris[t]
15 sittinge. And whanne he hadde maad 'as a scourge of smale coordis[u], he castide[v] 'out alle[w] of the temple, and 'oxen, and scheep[x]; and he schedde out the moneye of chaungeris, and turnede vpsodoun the
16 bordis. And he seide to hem that selden culueris, Take[y] a wey fro[z] hennis thes thingis, and nyle 3e make the hous of my
17 fadir an hous of marchaundise. Forsothe his disciplis hadden mynde, for it is writun, The[a] 'feruour of loue[b] of thin hous hath
18 etun me. Therfore the Jewis answeriden, and seyden to him, What syngne, '*or tokene*[c], schewist thou to vs, for thou doist
19 thes thingis? Jhesu answeride, and seyde to hem, Vndo 3e this temple, and in thre
20 dayes I schal reyse it. Therfore the Jewis seyden to him, In fourty and sixe 3eeris[d] this temple is byldid[e], and thou[f] in thre
21 dayes schalt reyse[g] it? Forsothe he seide
22 of the temple of his body[h]. Therfore whanne he hadde rysun fro 'deed *men*[i], his disciplis hadden mynde, for he seyde 'this thing[k]; and thei bileueden to the scripture, and to the word that Jhesu
23 seide. Forsothe whanne Jhesu was at Jerusalem in pask, in the feeste day, manye worse; but thou hast kept the[y] good wiyn 'in to[z] this tyme. Jhesus[a] dide this 11 the bigynnyng of signes in the Cane[b] of Galilee, and schewide his glorie; and hise disciplis bileueden in[c] hym. Aftir these 12 thingis he cam doun to Cafarnaum, and his modir, and hise britheren, and hise disciplis; and thei dwelliden 'there not[d] many daies. And the pask of Jewis was 13 ny3, and Jhesus wente vp[e] to[ee] Jerusalem. And he foond in the temple men 14 sillynge oxun, and scheep, and culueris, and chaungeris sittynge. And whanne 15 he hadde maad as it were a scourge of smale cordis, he droof out alle of the temple, and oxun, and scheep; and he schedde the money of chaungeris, and turnede[f] vpsedoun the boordis. And he 16 seide to hem that selden culueris, Take awei fro hennus these thingis, and nyle 3e make the hous of my fadir an hous of marchaundise. And hise disciplis hadden 17 mynde, for it was writun, The feruent loue of thin hous hath etun me. Therfor 18 the Jewis answeriden, and seiden to hym, What token schewist thou to vs, that thou doist these thingis? Jhesus an- 19 swerde, and seide to hem, Vndo 3e this temple, and in thre daies Y schal reise it. Therfor the Jewis seiden to hym, In 20 fourti and sixe 3eer this temple was bildid, and schalt thou in thre daies reise it? But he seide of the temple of his 21 bodi. Therfor whanne he was risun 22 fro deeth, hise disciplis hadden mynde, that he seide these thingis *of his bodi;* and thei bileueden to the scripture, and to the word that Jhesus seide. And 23 whanne Jhesus was at Jerusalem in[g] pask, in the feeste dai, many bileueden

[p] fulfillid *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [q] vnto *MPQ.* til *NT.* [r] Om. *QSWX.* [s] in to *Q.* [t] monyteri *or chaungeris A pr. m. NT.* monyeris, *or chaungers GY.* money chaungeris *MPQSW.* moneieris *X.* [u] s, sm. cordis as a sc. *GMPXY.* a scourge of smale cordis *Q.* [v] caste *MNPQSTVXY.* [w] alle out *X.* [x] scheep, and oxen *MPXY.* [y] Takith *MPQSWX.* [z] Om. *AGMNPQSTVWXY.* [a] That *N.* [b] zele, *or feruour of loue AGMNPQSVWY.* zele, *or the feruour or loue T.* zeel *X.* [c] Om. *QX.* [d] 3eer *K sec. m. MQ TWX.* [e] bild *SX.* [f] wher thou *V.* [g] a3en reyse *MW pr. m.* [h] body, *that with oute comparisoun was more MPQ.* [i] deeth *X.* [k] this thing of his body *Q sec. m.*

[y] Om. CIKsgk. [z] vnto ca. [a] And Jhesus IKg. [b] Cana i. [c] in to CIKMRSXb *sec. m.* ghikβ. [d] not there EIPR *pr. m.* sg. [e] Om. k *pr. m.* [ee] in to o. [f] he turned o. [g] at c.

bileuyden in his name, seynge the syngnes
24 of him that[l] he dide. Sothli Jhesu him
silf bileuede not hym silf to hem, for
25 that he knew alle men; and for it was
not nede to hym, that eny man schulde
bere witnessing of man, sothli he wiste
what was in man.

CAP. III.

1 Forsothe ther was a man of Pharisees[m],
Nicodeme bi name, a prince of Jewis.
2 He cam to Jhesu in the ny3te, and seide
to him, Raby, we witen, for of God thou
hast come a[n] maistir; sothli no man may
do thes signes[o] that thou dost, no but[p] God
3 were with him. Jhesu answeride, and
seyde to him, Treuli, treuli, I seye to thee,
no[q] but[r] a man schal be born a3en, he
4 may not se the kyngdom of God. Nyco-
deme seide[s] to him, How may a man be
born, whanne he is olde? wher[t] he may
entre a3en in to his modris[u] wombe, and
5 be born a3ein? Jhesus answeride[v], Treuli,
treuli, I seie to thee, no[w] but[x] a man schal
be born a3en of watir, and of the Hooly
Gost, he may not entre in to the kyngdom
6 of God. That that is born of fleisch, is
fleisch; and that that is born of spirit[y], is
7 spirit. Wondre thou not, for I seye[z] to
thee, It bihoueth 3ou for[a] to be born a3ein.
8 The spirit brethith[b] wher it[c] wole, and
thou heerist his vois, but thou wost not,
fro whennis he[d] cometh, or whidir he[e]
goth; so is ech man that is borun of the
9 spirit. Nycodeme answeride, and seide to
him, Hou mown thes thingis be don?
10 Jhesu answeride, and seyde to him, 'Art
thou[f] a maistir in Israel, and knowist not
11 thes thingis? Treuli, treuli, I seye to thee,
for that that[g] we witen, we speken, and

in his name, seynge his signes that he
dide. But Jhesus trowide not hym silf 24
to hem, for he knewe alle men; and for 25
it was not nede to hym, that ony man
schulde bere witnessyng[g], for he wiste,
what was in man.

CAP. III.

And there was a man of the Farisees, 1
Nychodeme bi name, a prince of the[h]
Jewis. And he cam to Jhesu bi ni3t, 2
and seide to hym, Rabi, we witen, that
thou art comun fro God maister[i]; for
no man may do these signes[k], that thou
doist, but God be with hym. Jhesus 3
answerde, and seide to hym, Treuli, treuli,
Y seie to thee, but a man be borun a3en,
he may not se the kyngdom of God.
Nychodeme seide to hym, Hou may 4
a man be borun, whanne he is eeld?
whether[l] he may entre a3en[m] in to his
modris[n] wombe, and be borun a3en?
Jhesus answeride, Treuli, treuli, Y seie 5
to thee, but a man be borun a3en of
watir, and of the Hooli Goost, he may
not entre in to the kyngdom of God.
'That that[nn] is borun of the[o] fleisch, is 6
fleisch; and 'that that[oo] is borun of spirit[p],
is spirit. Wondre thou not, for Y seide 7
to thee, It bihoueth 3ou to be borun a3en.
The[q] spirit brethith where he wole, and 8
thou herist his vois, but thou wost not,
fro whennus he[qq] cometh, ne whidir he
goith; so is ech man that is borun of the
spirit. Nychodeme answeride, and seide 9
to hym, Hou moun these thingis be don?
Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Thou 10
art a maister in Israel, and knowist not
these thingis? Treuli, treuli, Y seie to 11

[l] whiche *v*. [m] the Phariseis *MPQSW*. [n] Om. *GMPVWXY*. [o] thinges *w*. [p] but if *M*. [q] Om. *MPQS W pr. m. X*. [r] but 3if *A sec. m. G sec. m. MPQSWX*. [s] seith *v*. [t] whether *WX*. [u] modir *WXY*. [v] answeride to him *v sec. m*. [w] Om. *MPQX*. [x] but if *A pr. m. G sec. m. MNPQTXY*. [y] the spirit *w*. [z] seide *AGMNPQSTVWX*. [a] Om. *SVX*. [b] brethith, *or quykeneth MPQW*. [c] he *ANSTV*. [d] it *X*. [e] it *M Q sec. m*. [f] Thou art *X*. [g] Om. *Q*.

[g] witnessinge of man 1c *sec. m.* g. [h] Om. CIKR *pr. m.* sg. [i] a maistir s *pr. m.* [k] thingis k *pr. m.* [l] wher x. [m] Om. s *sec. m.* [n] modir EREhi. [nn] That at G. [o] Om. EIKb *pr. m. β*. [oo] that at o. [p] the spirit IQRbcegika*β*. [q] And the EPQXaek *pr. m. α*. [qq] that he o.

that that we han[i] seyn, we witnessen,
12 and 3e taken not oure witnessing. If I
haue seid to 3ou ertheli thingis, and 3e
bileuen not, how if I schal seie to 3ou
13 heuenli thingis, schulen 3e bileue? And
no man styeth[k] in to heuene, no[l] but he
that cam doun fro heuene, `mannis sone[m]
14 that[n] is in heuene. And as Moyses `reride
vp[o] a serpent in desert, so it bihoueth
15 mannus sone for[p] to be areysid[q] vp, that
ech man that bileueth `in to[r] him, perische
16 not, but haue `euerelastinge lyf[s]. Forsothe
God `so louede[t] the world, that he 3af his
oon bigetun sone, that ech man that bi-
leueth in to him perische not, but haue
17 euere lasting lyf. Sothli God sente not
his sone in to the world, that he iuge the
world, but that the world be sauyd by
18 hym. He that bileueth in to him, is not
demyd, `*or dampnyd*[u]; forsothe he that
bileueth not, is now demed[v], for he bi-
leueth not in the name of the `oon bigetun[w]
19 sone of God. Sothli this is the dom, for
li3t cam in to the world, and men louede
more derknessis than li3t; forsoth her
20 workis weren yuele. Sothli ech man that
doth yuele, hatith li3t[x]; and he[y] cometh
not to the[z] li3t, that his workis be not
21 reproued[a], `*or vndirnomun*[b]. Sothli he
that doth treuthe, cometh to the[c] li3t, that
his workis be schewid, for thei ben don
22 in God. Aftir thes thingis Jhesu cam,
and his disciplis, in to the lond of Judee,
and there he dwellide with hem, and bap-
23 tiside, `*or cristenede*[d]. Sothli John was
baptisynge in Ennon, bisydis Salym, for
many watris were there; and thei camen,
24 and weren baptisid. Sothli John was not
25 3it sent in to prisoun. Sothli a questioun,
`*or axyng*[e], is maad of Johnis disciplis
with the[f] Jewis, of the purificacioun, `*or*
26 *clensing*[g]. And thei camen to John, and
thee, for we speken that that we witen,
and we witnessen that that[r] we han seyn,
and 3e taken not oure witnessyng. If Y 12
haue seid to 3ou ertheli thingis, and 3e
bileuen not, hou if Y seie to 3ou heueneli
thingis, schulen 3e bileue? And no man 13
stieth in to heuene, but he that cam
doun fro heuene, mannys sone that is in
heuene. And as Moises areride[s] a ser- 14
pent in desert, so it bihoueth mannys
sone to be reisid[t], that ech man that 15
bileueth in hym, perische not, but haue
euerlastynge lijf. For God louede so the 16
world, that he 3af his `oon bigetun[u] sone,
that ech man that bileueth in him perische
not, but haue euerlastynge lijf. For 17
God sente not his sone in to the[v] world,
that he iuge the world, but that the
world be saued bi him. He that bileueth 18
in[w] hym, is not demed; but he that bileu-
eth not, is now demed, for he bileueth not
in the name of the `oon bigetun[x] sone of
God. And this is the dom, for li3t cam 19
in to the[y] world, and men loueden more
derknessis than li3t; for her werkes weren
yuele. For ech man that doith yuele, 20
hatith the li3t; and he cometh not to the
li3t, that hise werkis be not repreued.
But he that doith treuthe, cometh to the 21
li3t, that hise werkis be schewid, that
thei ben don in God. Aftir these thingis 22
Jhesus cam, and hise disciplis, in to the
loond of Judee, and there he dwellide
with hem, and baptiside. And[z] Joon 23
was baptisinge in Ennon, bisidis Salym,
for many watris weren there; and thei
camen, and weren baptisid. And Joon 24
was not 3it sent in to prisoun. Therfor 25
a questioun was maad of Jonys disciplis
with the Jewis, of the purificacioun. And 26
thei camen to Joon, and seiden `to hym[a],
Maister, he that was with thee bi3onde

[i] Om. *T*. [k] steieth vp *AMPQSW*. [l] Om. *MQ*. [m] the sone of man *V*. [n] which *V*. [o] reiside *V*. [p] Om. *SX*. [q] arerid *AT*. reisid *GMQVWXY*. rerid *S*. [r] to *S*. [s] lyf euerelastende *X*. [t] louede so *MXY*. [u] Om. *X*. [v] dampned *V*. [w] onli geten *X*. [x] the ly3t *TXY*. [y] Om. *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. [z] Om. *QVW pr. m. XY*. [a] vndernomen *X*. [b] Om. *QX*. [c] Om. *MNPQSW*. [d] Om. *MPQSWX*. [e] Om. *XY*. [f] Om. *GWXY*. [g] Om. *QX*.

[r] Om. a. [s] reride s *sec. m*. [t] areisid k. [u] vnbigetin E. owne bigeten hi. [v] this o. [w] in to A *pr. m*. [x] vnbegetin E. [y] this o. [z] Om. a. [a] Om. o.

seyde to him, Rabi[h], *or maistir*, he that was with thee ouer Jordan, to whom thou hast born witnessinge, lo! he bap-
27 tyseth, and alle men comen to him. John answeride, and seyde, A man may not take ony thing, no[i] but[k] it be 3ouun to him fro
28 heuene. 3e 3ou[l] silf beren witnessing to me, that I seyde, I am not Crist, but for
29 I am sent bifore him. He that hath a[m] 'spousesse[n], *or*[o] *wyf*[p], is the spouse, *or hosebonde*[q]; forsothe a frend of the spouse, that stondith[r], and heerith him, ioyeth in ioye, for the vois of the spouse. Therfore in this thing my ioye is fillid[s].
30 It bihoueth him for[t] to wexe, forsoth me
31 to[u] be 'menusid, *or maad lesse*[v]. He that cam[w] fro aboue, is aboue[x] alle; he that is of the erthe, spekith of the erthe; he that
32 comith fro heuene, is aboue alle. And this thing that he sy3, and herde, he witnessith, and no man takith his witness-
33 ing. Forsoth he that 'hath takun[y] his witnessing, hath markid that[z] God is
34 sothfast. Forsoth he whom God sente, spekith the wordis of God; forsothe not
35 to mesure God 3yueth the spirit. The fadir loueth the sone, and he hath 3ouun
36 alle thingis in his hond. He that bileueth in to the sone, hath euere lastinge lyf; forsothe he that is vnbileueful to the sone, schal not se euerelasting lyf, but the wraththe of God dwellith on[a] hym.

Jordan, to whom thou hast borun witnessyng, lo! he baptisith, and alle men comen to hym. Joon answerde, and seide,
27 A man may not take ony thing, but it be 3ouun to hym fro heuene. 3e 3ou[x] silf
28 beren witnessyng to me, that Y seide, Y am not Crist, but that Y am sent bifore hym. He that hath a wijf, is the hose-
29 bonde; but the freend of the spouse[y] that stondith, and herith hym, ioieth with ioye, for the vois of the spouse. Therfor in this thing my ioye is fulfillid. It bi-
30 houeth hym to wexe, but me to be maad
31 lesse. He that cam from aboue, is aboue alle; he that is of the erthe, spekith of the erthe; he that cometh from heuene, is aboue alle. And he witnessith that thing
32 that he hath seie, and herde, and no man takith his witnessing. But he that takith
33 his witnessyng, hath confermyd that God is sothefast. But he whom God hath
34 sent, spekith the wordis of God; for not to mesure God 3yueth the[z] spirit. The
35 fadir loueth the sone, and he hath 3ouun alle thingis in[a] his hoond. He that bi-
36 leueth in[aa] the sone, hath euerlastynge lijf; but he that is vnbileueful to the sone, schal not se euerlastynge lijf, but the wraththe of God dwellith on[b] hym.

CAP. IV.

1 Therfore as Jhesu knew, that Pharisees[b] herden, that Jhesu makith mo disciplis
2 and baptysith, than John, thou3[c] Jhesu
3 baptiside not, but his disciplis, he lefte Judee, and wente a3en[d] in to Galilee.
4 Sothli it bihofte[e] him to[f] passe bi Sa-
5 marie. Therfore Jhesu cam 'in to[g] a[h] citee

CAP. IV.

1 Therfor as Jhesu knew, that the Fa-
risees herden, that Jhesu makith and
2 baptisith mo disciplis than Joon, thou3
3 Jhesus baptiside not, but hise disciplis, he lefte Judee, and wente a3en in to
4 Galilee. And it bihofte hym to passe bi
5 Samarie. Therfor Jhesus cam in to a

[h] Raby *x*. [i] Om. *MQX*. [k] but 3if *MQWXY*. [l] 3oure *GNQY*. [m] the *x*. [n] spouse *A sup. ras. GMN PQTWXY*. [o] Om. *x*. [p] *a wijf GMPQW*. Om. *X*. [q] *the housbounde GPQSWY*. [r] stant *x*. [s] fulfillid *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [t] Om. *SX*. [u] for to *AGMNPQTWY*. [v] mynusht *x*. [w] cometh *T*. [x] vpon *AGMN PQSTWXY*. [y] taketh *x*. [z] for *v sec.m. x*. [a] vp on *x*. [b] the Phariseis *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. [c] tho3 that *x*. [d] Om. *r*. [e] bihoueth *T*. [f] Om. *AGMNPQSWY*. for to *T*. [g] bi *AGMNPSTWXY*. [h] the *Q sec. m.*

[x] 3oure *Ehi*. [y] hosebonde *a*. [z] Om. *ig*. [a] in to *k*. [aa] in to *A pr. m.* [b] in *Ebea*.

of Samarie, that is seyde Sycar, bisydis the 'manere, *or feeld*[i], that Jacob 3af to 6 Joseph, his sone. Forsoth the welle of Jacob was there; sothli Jhesu 'maad wery, *or feynt*[k], of the iurney, sat thus on the welle. Sothli the our was, as[l] 7 the sixte, '*or vndurn*[m]. A womman cam of Samarie, for[n] to drawe watir. Jhesu seith to hir, 3yue to[o] me 'for to[p] drynke. 8 Forsoth his disciplis hadden gon in to the citee, that thei schulden bye metis. 9 Therfore 'the ilke[q] womman of Samarie seith to him, How thou, whanne thou ert a Jew, axist of[r] me 'for to[s] drynke, which[t] am a womman of Samarie? forsothe Jewis[u] vsen not[v] with Samaritans[w]. 10 Jhesu answeride, and seide[x] to hir, If thou wistist the 3ifte of God, and who it is, that seith to thee, 3yue to[y] me for[z] 'to drynke[a], thou perauenture schuldest haue axid of him, and he schulde haue 3ouun 11 to thee quyk watir. The womman seith to him, Sire[b], nether thou hast in what thing thou schalt drawe, and the pitt is deep; therfore wherof hast thou quyk 12 watir? Wher[c] thou art more than oure fadir Jacob, that 3aue to vs this[d] pitt? and he drank therof[e], and his sones, and his[f] 13 beestis. Jhesu answeride, and seide to hir, Ech man that drynkith of this watir, schal thirste eftsoone; forsothe he that schal dryńke of the watir that I schal 3yue to him, schal not thirste in to with 14 outen ende; but the watir that I schal 3yue to him, schal be maad in him a 'welle of[g] watir, spryngynge[h] vp in to euere- 15 lastinge lyf. The womman seith to him, Sire, 3yue to me this watir, that I thirste not, nether come hidir for[i] to drawe.

citee of Samarie, that is seid[c] Sicar, bisidis the place, that Jacob 3af to Joseph, his sone. And the welle of Jacob was 6 there; and Jhesus was weri of the iourney, and sat thus[d] vpon[e] the welle. And the our was, as it were the sixte. And a womman cam fro Samarie, to 7 drawe watir. And Jhesus seith to hir, 3yue me drynk. And hise disciplis weren 8 gon in to the citee, to bie mete. Therfor 9 thilke womman of Samarie seith to him, Hou thou[f], 'whanne thou[g] art a Jewe, axist of me drynk[gg], that am a womman of Samarie? for Jewis[h] vsiden[i] not *to dele* with Samaritans. Jhesus answerde, 10 and seide to hir, If thou wistist the 3ifte of God, and who 'he is[k], that seith to thee, 3yue me drynk, thou perauenture woldist haue axid[l] of hym, and he schulde haue 3ouun to thee quyk watir. The womman 11 seith to him, Sire, thou hast not where ynne to drawe, and the pit is deep; wherof thanne hast thou quik watir? Whethir[m] thou art grettere than[n] oure 12 fadir Jacob, that 3af to vs the pit? and he drank therof, and hise sones, and hise[o] beestis. Jhesus answerde, and seide to 13 hir, Eche man that drynkith[oo] of this watir, schal thirste efte soone; but he that drynkith of the watir that Y schal 3yue hym, schal not thirste with outen ende; but the watir that Y schal 3yue hym, 14 schal be maad in hym a welle 'of watir[p], spryngynge vp in to euerlastynge lijf. The womman seith to hym, Sire, 3yue 15 me this watir, that Y thirste not, nether come hidur to drawe. Jhesus seith to 16 hir, Go, clepe thin hosebonde, and come hidir. The womman answerde, and seide, 17

[i] feeld *x*. [k] made wery Q*x*. [l] Om. *N*. [m] Om. *x*. *or mydday VW*. [n] Om. *sx*. [o] Om. *M*. [p] to *sx*. [q] that *x*. [r] Om. *W pr. m*. [s] to *sx*. [t] that *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [u] the Jewis *s*. [v] not *for to comune* G *sec. m. W*. not *to comyne MPQS*. [w] the Samaritanes *s*. [x] seith *N*. [y] Om *W*. [z] Om. *sx*. [a] drinken *x*. [b] Om. *W pr. m*. [c] Whether *WX*. [d] the *AGMPQSTWXY*. [e] therfore *W*. [f] Om. *W pr. m*. [g] Om. *Y*. [h] springe *W*. [i] Om. *sx*.

[c] clepid IKSgβ. [d] Om. EPQs *sec. m. a*. [e] Om. β. [f] than s *sec. m*. [g] sith thou IKSg. that o. [gg] a drynk o. [h] the Jewis I. [i] vsen K *text* Rbghiβ. *ether medlen* K *marg*. [k] it is EPQs *sec. m*. eka. is c. [l] askid R. [m] Wher EPs. [n] that Aa. [o] Om. b. [oo] schal drinke o. [p] Om. I.

16 Jhesu seith to hir, Go, clepe thin hose-
17 bonde, and come hidur. The womman answeride, and seide, I haue not an hosebonde. Jhesu seith to hir, Thou seidist[k]
18 wel, For I haue 'not an[l] hosebonde; forsoth thou hast had fyue hosebondis, and he whom thou hast[m], is not thin hosebonde. This thing thou seidist sothli.
19 The womman seith[n] to him, Lord, I se,
20 for thou art a prophete. Oure fadris worschipiden in this hil, and ȝe seyn, for at Jerusalem is[o] a[p] place, wher it bihou-
21 eth for[q] to worschipe. Jhesu seith to hir, Womman, bileue to me, for the our schal come, whanne nether in this hil, nether[r] in[s] Jerusalem, ȝe schulen 'preye, *or*
22 *worschipe*[t], the fadir. ȝe worschipen that that[u] ȝe witen not; we worschipen that that[v] we witen; for heelthe is[w] of Jewis.
23 But the our cometh, and now it is, whanne trewe worschiperis schulen worschipe the fader in spirit and treuthe; forwhi and the fadir sekith suche, that
24 schulen worschipe him. God is a[x] spirit, and it bihoueth hem that worschipen him, for[y] to worschipe in spirit and treuth.
25 The womman seith to him, I woot for Messias is comen, that is seid Crist; therfore whanne he schal come, he schal
26 telle to vs alle thingis. Jhesu seith to
27 hir, I am, that speke with thee. And anon his disciplis camen, and wondriden, for he spak with a[z] womman; netheles no man seide, What sekist thou, or, What
28 spekist thou with hir? Therfore the womman lefte the[a] watir pott, and wente in to the citee, and seith to tho[b] men,
29 Come ȝe, and 'se ȝe[c] the[d] man, that seide to me alle thingis 'what euere thingis[e] I
30 haue don; wher[f] he is[g] Crist? And thei wenten out of the citee, and thei[h] camen Y haue noon hosebonde. Jhesus seith to hir, Thou seidist wel, That Y haue noon hosebonde; for thou hast hadde fyue 18
hosebondis, and he that thou hast, is not thin hosebonde. This thing thou seidist sotheli. The womman seith to hym, 19
Lord, Y se, that thou art a prophete. Oure fadris worschipiden[q] in this hil, 20
and ȝe seien, that at Jerusalem is a place, where it bihoueth to worschipe. Jhesus 21
seith to hir, Womman, bileue thou to me, for the our schal come, whanne nether in this hil, nethir in Jerusalem, ȝe schulen worschipe the fadir. ȝe wor- 22
schipen that[r] ȝe knowen not; we worschipen that that[s] we knowen; for helthe is of the Jewis. But the tyme is comun, 23
and now it is, whanne trewe worschiperis schulen worschipe the fadir in spirit and treuthe; for also the fadir sekith suche, that worschipen hym. God is a spirit, 24
and it bihoueth hem that worschipen hym, to worschipe in spirit and treuthe. The womman seith to hym, Y woot that 25
Messias is comun, that is seid Crist; therfor whanne he cometh, he schal telle vs[t] alle thingis. Jhesus seith to hir, Y 26
am he, that spekith with thee. And anoon 27
hise disciplis camen, and wondriden, that he spak with the womman; netheles no man seide to hym, What sekist thou, or, What spekist thou with hir? Therfor 28
the womman lefte hir watir pot, and wente in to the citee, and seide to tho[u] men, Come ȝe, and se ȝe[v] a man, that 29
seide[w] to me alle thingis that Y haue don; whether[x] he be Crist? And thei 30
wenten out of the citee, and camen to hym. In the mene while hise disciplis 31
preieden hym, and seiden, Maistir, ete. But he seide to hem, Y haue mete to ete, 32

[k] seist *r*. [l] noon *N*. [m] hast now *X*. [n] said *N*. [o] ther is *w pr. m*. [p] Om. *s*. [q] Om. *sX*. [r] ne *N*. [s] at *s*. [t] preȝen *X*. [u] Om. *AG pr. m. MNPQSTXY*. [v] Om. *N*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] Om. *AN*. [y] Om. *sX*. [z] the *MPQSWY*. [a] hir *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [b] the *GMPTY*. [c] se *Q*. seeth *X*. [d] a *AGMNPQS TWXY*. [e] what euere *QW*. what euer thyng *T*. [f] whether *X*. [g] be *X*. [h] Om. *X*.

[q] worschipiden *God* k. [r] that that R. [s] Om. A. at o. [t] to vs AK *sec. m*. [u] the chi. [v] Om. c. [w] hath seid ıc. [x] wher c.

31 to hym. In the mene while his disciplis preieden him, seyinge, 'Raby, *or maistir*[i],
32 ete. Sothli he seide to hem, I haue mete
33 for[k] to ete, that ȝe witen not. Therfore the[l] disciplis seiden to gidere, Wher[m] ony
34 man[n] brouȝte to him for[o] to ete? Jhesu seith to hem, My mete is, that I do the will of him that sente me, and[p] that I
35 performe the work of him. Wher[q] ȝe seyn not, for ȝit foure monethis ben, and rype corn cometh? Lo! I seie to ȝou, lift[r] vp ȝoure yȝen, and 'se ȝe[s] the 'regiouns, *or cuntrees*[t], for now thei ben
36 white to ripe corn. And he that repith takith hyre, 'or *mede*[u], and he that gederith, fruit in to euerelasting lyf; that and he that sowith haue ioye to gidere,
37 and he that repith. In this thing sothli 'the word is trewe[v], for another is that
38 sowith, and another[w] that repith. I sente ȝou for[x] to repe, that that ȝe traueliden not; othere men traueliden, and ȝe en-
39 triden in to her trauelis. Forsoth of the[y] citee many[z] Samaritans bileueden in to him, for the word of the womman beringe witnessing, For he seide to me alle thingis, what euere thingis[a] I dide.
40 Therfore whanne Samaritans camen to him, thei preieden him, that he schulde dwelle there; and he dwelte there twey[b]
41 dayes. And many mo bileueden[c] for his
42 word, and seyden to the womman, For now not for thi speche we bileuen; forsoth we han herd, and we witen, for this is[d] verily the sauyour of the[e] world.
43 Forsoth aftir twei dayes he wente then-
44 nis, and wente in to Galilee. 'Sothli Jhesu[f] bar witnessing, for a prophete in his owne cuntree hath not honour, 'or
45 *worschip*[g]. Therfore whanne he cam in that ȝe knowen not. Therfor disciplis[y] 33
seiden togidir, Whether[z] ony man hath brouȝt him mete to ete? Jhesus seith[a] to 34
hem, My mete is, that Y do the wille of hym that sente me, that Y perfourme the werk of hym. Whether ȝe seien not, 35
that ȝit foure monethis ben, and rype corn cometh? Lo! Y seie to ȝou, lifte vp ȝoure iȝen, and se ȝe the feeldis, for now thei ben white to repe. And he that 36
repith takith hire, and gaderith fruyt in to euerlastynge lijf; that bothe he that sowith, and he that repith, haue ioye togidere. In this thing is the word trewe, 37
for anothir[b] is that sowith, and[c] anothir[d] that repith. Y sente ȝou to repe, that 38
that[dd] ȝe 'haue not trauelid[e]; 'othere men han trauelid[f], and ȝe han entrid 'in to[ff] her trauels. And of that citee many 39
Samaritans bileueden in hym, for the word of the womman, that bare witnessyng, That he seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don. Therfor whanne Samari- 40
tans camen to hym, thei preieden hym to dwelle there; and he dwelte there twey[g] daies. And many mo bileueden 41
for his word, and seiden to the womman, 42
That now not for thi speche we bileuen; for we han herd, and we witen, that this is verili the sauyour of the world. And 43
aftir twei[h] daies he wente out fro thennus, and wente in to Galilee. And he bar wit- 44
nessyng, that a profete in his owne cuntre hath noon onour. Therfor whanne he 45
cam in to Galilee, men of Galilee resseyueden hym, whanne thei hadden seyn alle thingis that he hadde don in Jerusalem in the feeste dai; for also thei hadden comun to the feeste dai. Therfor 46
he cam eftsoone in to the Cane of Galile,

[i] Rabi SX. [k] Om. SX. [l] his M. Om. GNPSTXY. [m] Whether WX. [n] Om. W pr. m. [o] Om. SX. [p] Om. W. [q] Whether WX. [r] liftith SX. [s] seeth X. [t] regiouns X. [u] Om. X. [v] is the word X. [w] an other *is* W. [x] Om. SX. [y] that AGMNPQSTVWXY. [z] many of AGMPQSTWXY. many of the N. [a] Om. QSW. [b] two MPWX *et* Y *pass.* [c] bileuyden in hym Q *sec. m.* [d] Om. W *pr. m.* [e] this V. [f] Sothely he GMPQSTWXY. Sothli he Jhesu K *pr. m.* V. Sothli the self Jhesu N. [g] Om. QX.

[y] the disciplis CKUX *sec. m.* aika. his disciplis O. [z] Wher CPQSX. [a] seid S *sec. m.* [b] oon C. [c] Om. E. [d] another *is* E. [dd] at O. [e] traueliden not C. [f] Om. A *pr. m.* EOBCEGHIK. [ff] in I. [g] two CI *et alii.* [h] two CI *et alii.*

to Galilee, men of Galilee receyueden him, whanne thei hadden seyn alle thingis that he hadde don in[h] Jerusalem, in the feeste day, 'or *haliday*[i]; and sothli thei
46 hadden come to the feeste day. Therfore he cam eftsoone in to Cana[k] of Galilee, where he made the watir wyn[l]. And sum[m] litil king was, whos sone was syk
47 at Capharnaum. Whanne[n] this[o] hadde herd, for[p] Jhesu schulde come fro Judee in to Galilee, he wente to him, and preiede him, that he schulde come doun, and heele his sone; forsoth he bigan to[q] deye.
48 Therfore Jhesu seide to him, No[r] but[s] ȝe schulen se tokenes and grete wondris, ȝe
49 bileuen not. The litil kyng seith to him, Lord, come doun, bifore my sone deye.
50 Jhesu seith to him, Go, thi sone lyueth. The man bileuede[t] to the word, that Jhesu seide to hym, and he[u] wente.
51 Sothli now him comynge doun, the seruauntis camen aȝens him, and telden to him[v], seyinge, For his sone lyuede.
52 Therfore he axide of hem the our, in whiche he 'hadde betere[w]. And thei seiden to him, For ȝistirday in the se-
53 uenthe our the feuere lefte him. Therfore the fadir knew, that 'the ilke[x] our it was, 'in which[y] Jhesu seide to him, Thi sone lyueth; and he bileuede, and al his
54 hous. Jhesu dide eft this secunde tokene, whanne he cam fro Judee in to Galilee.

CAP. V.

1 Aftir thes thingis was a feeste day of Jewis, and Jhesu wente vp to[z] Jerusa-
2 lem. Forsoth in[a] Jerusalem is a 'stonding watir of beestis[b], that in Ebrew is named Bethsayda, hauynge fiue 'litle
3 ȝatis[c]. In thes[d] lay a greet multitude of langwischinge men, blynde, krokid, drye,

where he made the watir wiyn. And 'a litil kyng was[i], whos sone was sijk at Cafarnaum. Whanne this hadde herd, 47 that Jhesu schulde come fro Judee in to Galilee, he wente to hym, and preiede hym, that he schulde come doun, and heele his sone; for he bigan to die. Therfor Jhesus seide to him, But[k] ȝe 48 se tokenes and grete wondris, ȝe bileuen not. The litil kyng seith to hym, Lord, 49 come doun, bifor that my sone die. Jhe- 50 sus seith to hym, Go, thi sone lyueth. The man bileuede to the word, that Jhesus seide to hym, and he wente. And 51 now whanne he cam doun, the seruauntis camen aȝens[l] hym, and telden to hym, and seiden, That his sone lyuede. And 52 he axide[m] of hem the our, in which he was amendid. And thei seiden to hym, For[n] ȝistirdai in the seuenthe our the feuer lefte him. Therfor the fadir knewe, 53 that thilke our it was, in which Jhesus seide to hym, Thi sone lyueth; and he bileuede, and al his hous. Jhesus dide 54 eft this secounde tokene, whanne he cam fro Judee in to Galilee.

CAP. V.

Aftir these thingis ther was a feeste 1 dai of Jewis[o], and Jhesus wente vp to[oo] Jerusalem. And in Jerusalem is[p] a 2 waissynge place, that in Ebrew is named[q] Bethsaida, and hath fyue porchis. In these lay a greet multitude of sike[s] men, blynde, crokid, and drie, abidynge

[h] at *X*. [i] Om. *X*. [k] the Cane *AGMNPQTWXY*. [l] in to wyne Q. [m] a *A*. [n] And whan *X*. [o] he this G *sec. m. MPQSWXY*. [p] that *MTVXY*. [q] for to *A pr. m. GMNPQTVWY*. [r] Om. *X*. [s] But if *X*. [t] bileueth *W*. [u] Om. *X*. [v] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [w] had him betere *M*. [x] that *X*. [y] that *X*. [z] in to *M*. [a] at *QSW*. [b] stondende watir *S*. stondinge watir *W*. [c] litil ȝatis, *or entrees W*. [d] this *V*.

[i] ther was a lit. kyng I. [k] But if k. [l] aȝen to a. [m] askide R. [n] Fro gaβ. [o] the Jewis OR *sec. m.* bhikβ. [oo] in to o. [p] was k. [q] clepid k.

4 abidinge the stiring of the watir. For-
sothe the aungel of the Lord 'aftir tyme[c]
cam doun in to the stonding watir, and
the watir was moued; and he that first
cam doun in to the sisterne, aftir the[f]
mouyng of the watir, was maad hool of
'what euere[g] siknesse he was holdun[h].
5 Forsothe sum man was there, hauynge
ei3te and thritti 3eeris[i] in his syknesse.
6 Whanne Jhesu hadde seyn him liggynge[k],
and hadde knowe, for now he hadde
moche tyme, he seith to him, Wolt thou
7 be maad hool? The syke man answeride
to him, Lord, I haue not a man that
whanne the water 'schal be troublid[l], he
sende me in to the sisterne; forsoth the
while I com, another goth down bifore
8 me. Jhesu seith to him, Ryse vp, taak
9 thi bed, and wandre. And a non the
man is maad hool, and took vp his bed,
and wandride. And saboth was in that
10 day. Therfore the Jewis seyden to him
that was maad hool, It is saboth, it is
not leefful to thee, for[m] to take thi bed.
11 He answeride to hem, He that maade me
hool[n], seide to me, Taak thi bed, and
12 wandre. Therfore[o] thei axiden him, Who
is that man, that seide to thee, Taak
13 thi bed, and wandre? Sothli he that
was maad hool, wiste not who it was.
Forsothe Jhesu bowide him[p] fro the cum-
pany 'ordeyned, *or sett*[q], in the[r] place.
14 Aftirward Jhesu fond him in the temple,
and seide to him, Lo! thou ert maad hool;
now nyle thou do[s] synne, leste ony thing
15 worse bifalle to thee. 'The ilke[t] man
wente, and telde to the Jewis, for it was
16 Jhesu that maad him hool. Therfore the[u]
Jewis pursueden Jhesu, for he dide this
17 thing in the[v] saboth. Forsoth Jhesu
answeride to hem, My fadir worchith til[w]

the mouyng of the watir. For the aun-4
gel 'of the Lord[r] cam doun certeyne
tymes in to the watir, and the watir
was moued; and he that first cam doun
in to the sisterne†, aftir the mouynge of
the watir, was maad[s] hool of what euer
sijknesse he was holdun. And a man 5
was there, hauynge ei3te and thritti 3eer
in his sikenesse. And whanne Jhesus 6
hadde seyn hym liggynge, and hadde
knowun, that he hadde myche tyme, he
seith to hym, Wolt thou be maad hool?
The sijk man answerde to hym, Lord, 7
Y haue no man, that whanne the watir
is moued, to putte me 'in to[t] the[u] cis-
terne; for the[v] while Y come, anothir
goith doun bifor me. Jhesus seith to 8
hym, Rise vp, take thi bed, and go.
And anoon the man was maad hool, and 9
took vp[vv] his bed, and wente forth. And
it was sabat in that dai. Therfor the 10
Jewis seiden to him that was maad hool,
It is sabat, it[w] is not leueful to thee, to
take awei thi bed. He answeride to 11
hem, He that made me hool, seide to me,
Take thi bed, and go. Therfor[ww] thei 12
axiden him, What man 'is that[x], that
seide to thee, Take vp[y] thi bed, and go?
But he that was maad[z] hool, wiste not 13
who it was. And Jhesus bowide awei
fro the puple, that was set in the place.
Aftirward Jhesus foond hym in the tem- 14
ple, and seide to hym, Lo! thou art
maad hool; now nyle thou do synne, lest
any worse thing bifalle to thee. Thilke 15
man wente, and telde to the Jewis, that
it was Jhesu that made hym hool.
Therfor the Jewis pursueden Jhesu, 16
for he dide this thing in the sabat.
And Jhesus answeride to hem, My fadir 17
worchith til[zz] now, and Y worche. Ther- 18

† that is, a watir gederid togidere, hauinge no fi3ss. K.

[c] aftir the time *ordeyned* Q. aftir that tyme *W pr. m.* [f] Om. *SW.* [g] what *W.* [h] holdyn with *W pr. m.* [i] 3eer *AGMNQSTVWY.* [k] liende *S.* [l] is troublid *A pr. m. GQSTWXY.* is turblid *MN.* [m] Om. *SVX.* [n] saf *G pr. m. MTXY.* [o] Forsothe *V.* [p] Om. *M.* [q] ordeyne *X.* [r] Om. *W pr. m.* [s] Om. *GMNPSTVWXY.* now Q. [t] That *X.* [u] Om. *N.* [v] Om. *N.* [w] vnto Q. til to *W pr. m.*

[r] Om. k *pr. m.* [s] Om. k *pr. m.* [t] in k *pr. m.* [u] Om. k *pr. m.* [v] Om. i. [vv] Om. b *pr. m.* [w] and it o. [ww] And therfore s *sec. m.* [x] it is A. [y] Om. IKb. [z] Om. I. [zz] to o.

now, and I worche[x]. Therfore thanne the Jewis sou3ten more for[y] to slee hym, for not oonly he brak the saboth, but and[z] he seide his fadir God, makinge him euene to God. And so Jhesu answeride, and seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, I seie to 3ou, the sone may not of him silf do ony thing, no[a] but that[b] thing that he schal se the fadir doynge; what euere thingis sothli he doith, thes thingis and the sone also doith. Forsothe the fadir loueth the sone, and schewith to him alle thingis that he doith; and he schal schewe to him more[c] workis than thes, that 3e wondre. Forsothe as the fadir reysith deede men, and quykeneth, 'so and[cc] the sone quykeneth whiche[d] he wole. Sothli neither the fader iugeth ony man, but hath 3ouun al the dom to the sone, that alle[e] men honoure[f] the sone, as thei honouren the fadir. He that honoureth not the sone, honoureth not the fadir that sente him. Treuli, treuli, I seye to 3ou, for he that heerith my word, and bileueth to him that sente me, hath euere lasting lyf, and[g] cometh not in to dom, but passith[h] fro deeth[i] in to lyf. Treuli, treuli, I seye to 3ou, for the our cometh, and now it is, whanne deede men schulen heere the vois of Goddis sone, and thei that schulen[k] heere, schulen lyue. Sothli as the fader hath lyf in him silf, so he 3af and to the[l] sone for[m] to haue lyf in him silf; and he 3af to[n] him power for[o] to make dom, for he is mannis sone. Nyle 3e wondre this thing[p], for the[q] our cometh, in which alle men that ben in buriels, schulen heere the vois of Goddis sone. And thei that han do goode thingis, schulen come forth in to rysinge a3en of lyf; forsothe thei that han don yuele thingis, in to rysinge a3en for the Jewis sou3ten more to sle hym, for not oneli he brak the sabat, but[a] he seide that God *was* his fadir, and made hym euene to God. Therfor Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seye to 3ou, the sone may not of hym silf do ony thing, but that thing that he seeth the fadir doynge; for what euere thingis he doith, the sone doith in lijk maner tho thingis. For the fadir loueth the sone, and schewith to[b] hym alle thingis that he doith; and he schal schewe to hym grettere werkis than these, that 3e wondren. For as the fadir reisith deed men, and quykeneth, so the sone quykeneth whom he wole. For nethir the fadir iugith ony man, but hath 3ouun ech[bb] doom to the sone, that alle men onoure the sone, as thei onouren the fadir. He that onourith not the sone, onourith not the fadir that sente hym. Treuli, treuli, Y seie to 3ou, that he that herith my word, and bileueth to[c] hym that sente me, hath euerlastynge lijf, and he cometh not in to doom, but passith fro deeth[d] in[dd] to lijf. Treuli, treuli Y seie to 3ou, for the our cometh, and now it is, whanne deed men schulen here the vois of 'Goddis sone[e], and thei that heren, schulen lyue. For as the fadir hath lijf in hym silf, so he 3af to the sone, to haue lijf in him silf; and he 3af to hym power to make doom, for he is mannys sone. Nyle 3e[ee] wondre this[f], for the our cometh, in which alle men that ben in birielis, schulen here the voice of Goddis sone. And thei that han do goode thingis, schulen go in to a3enrisyng of lijf; but thei that han done yuele thingis, in to a3enrisyng of[g] doom. Y may no thing do of my silf, but as Y here, Y deme,

[x] worche *now* Q. [y] Om. MSXY. [z] Om. T. [a] not X. [b] Om. W. [c] mo K *pr. m.* [cc] and so W. [d] whom AGMNPQSTWXY. [e] Om. V. [f] honoureden W. [g] and he W *pr. m.* [h] passide A *sec. m.* K. [i] the deeth T. [k] Om. GMNPQSTWXY. [l] Om. K. [m] Om. SX. [n] Om. G *pr. m.* MNPQTXY. [o] Om. SX. [p] forsothe T. [q] Om. T.

[a] but for k *pr. m.* [b] Om. 1 *sec. m.* s *pr. m.* g. [bb] euery o. [c] in k. in to a. [d] deed 1. [dd] Om. o. [e] the sone of God o. [ee] Om. a. [f] in this k *pr. m.* [g] to c.

30 of dom. I may not of mysilf do ony thing, but as I heere, I iuge, and my dom is iust, for I seke not my wille, but
31 the will of the[h] fadir that sente me. If I bere witnessing of my silf, my witness-
32 ing is not trewe; another is that berith witnessing of me, and I woot for his witnessing is trewe, that he berith of me.
33 3e senten to John, and he bar witnessing
34 to the treuthe. Sothly I take not witnessing of man; but I seie thes thingis,
35 that 3e be saf. Sothli[i] he was a lanterne brennynge and schynynge, *'or 3yuynge li3t*[k]; forsothe 3e wolden glade at oon[l]
36 our in his li3t. Sothli I haue[m] more witnessing than John, forsoth the workis that my fadir 3af to[n] me that I performe hem, 'the ilke[o] workis that I do beren witnessyng of me, that[p] the fadir sente
37 me. And the fadir that sente me, he bar witnessing of me. Nethir 3e herden euere his vois, nethir say3en his licnesse, *'or*
38 *foorme*[q]. And '3e han[r] not his word dwellinge in 3ou; for 3e bileuen not to him,
39 whom he sente. Seke 3e scripturis[s], in whiche[t] 3e gessen[u] to[v] haue euerlastinge lyf; and[w] tho it ben, that beren witness-
40 ing of me. And 3e wolen not come 'to
41 me[x], that 3e haue lyf. I take not cler-
42 nesse[y] of men; but I haue knowen 3ou, for 3e han not the loue of God in 3ou.
43 I cam in the name of my fadir, and 3e token not me. If another schal come in his owne name, 3e schulen receyue him.
44 How mown 3e bileue, that receyuen[z] glorie ech of other, and 3e seken not the
45 glorie that is of God aloone? Nyle 3e gesse, that I am to accusinge[a] 3ou anemptis the fadir; it is Moyses that accusith 3ou,
46 in whom 3e hopen. Forsoth if 3e bileu-

and my doom is iust, for Y seke not my wille, but the wille of the[h] fadir that sente me. If Y bere witnessing of my 31
silf, my witnessyng is not trewe; another 32
is that berith witnessyng of me, and Y woot that his witnessyng is trewe, that he berith of me. 3e senten to Joon, and 33
he bar witnessyng to treuthe. But Y 34
take not witnessyng of man; but Y seie these thingis, that 3e be saaf. He was 35
a lanterne brennynge and schynynge; but 3e wolden glade[i] at an our in his li3t. But Y haue more witnessyng than 36
Joon, for the werkis that my fadir 3af to me to perfourme hem, thilke werkis that Y do beren witnessyng of me, that the fadir sente me. And the fadir that 37
sente me, he bar witnessyng of me. Nether 3e herden euere his vois, nether 3e seien his licnesse. And 3e han not his 38
word dwellynge in 3ou; for 3e byleuen not to hym, whom he sente. Seke 3e 39
scripturis[k], in which 3e gessen to haue euerlastynge lijf; and tho it ben, that beren witnessyng of me. And 3e wolen 40
not come to me, that 3e haue lijf. Y 41
take not clerenesse[l] of men; but Y haue 42
knowun 3ou, that 3e han not the loue of God in 3ou. Y cam in the name of 43
my fadir, and 3e token not me. If another come in his owne name, 3e schulen resseyue hym. Hou moun 3e bileue, that 44
resseyuen glorie ech of othere, and 3e seken not the[ll] glorie 'that is of God[m] aloone[n]? Nyle 3e gesse, that Y am[o] to 45
accuse 3ou auentis[p] the fadir; it is Moises that accusith 3ou, in whom 3e hopen. For if 3e bileueden to Moises, perauen- 46
ture 3e schulden bileue also to[q] me; for he wroot of me. But if 3e bileuen not 47

[h] that K. [i] Om. *A pr. m.* GMNPQSTVWXY. [k] Om. QSWX. [l] an AGMNPQSTVXY. [m] haue and Q. [n] Om. GMNTXY. [o] tho QX. [p] for AGMNPQSTVWXY. [q] Om. QX. [r] that 3e had W. [s] the scriptures S. in scripturis T. [t] whom Q. [u] weenen *A pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [v] for to AGMOPTWY. [w] Om. *W pr. m.* [x] Om. *W pr. m.* [y] clerenesse, *or knowinge W pr. m.* [z] receyuen, *or taken* QW *pr. m.* [a] accuse GMNPQSTWXY.

[h] my C. [i] not glade A *pr. m.* glade, *or ioye* K. [k] the scripturis C. [l] the clernesse k. [ll] that O. [m] of God that is EP. [n] aboue AEPea. [o] came R. [p] a3ens C. [q] Om. b *pr. m.* ek *sec. m.*

eden to Moyses, perauenture ȝe schulden bileue and to me; sothli he wroot of me.
47 Sothli if ȝe beleuen not to his lettris, how schulen ȝe bileue to my wordis?

CAP. VI.

1 Aftir thes thingis Jhesu wente ouer the
2 se of Galilee, that is Tiberiadis. And a greet multitude suede him; for thei syȝen the tokenes, that he dide on hem that
3 weren syke. Therfore Jhesu wente in to an hil, and ‘there he sat[a] with his dis-
4 ciplis. Forsoth[b] pask was ful nyȝ, a feeste
5 day of Jewis[c]. Therfore[d] whanne[e] Jhesu hadd lyft[f] vp the yȝen, and hadde seyn, for a[g] greet multitude cam to him, he seith[h] to Philip, Wherof schulen we bie
6 loues, that thes men ete? Sothli he seide this thing, temptinge him; forsoth he
7 wiste what he was to doynge[i]. Philip answeride to him, The looues of two[k] hundrid pens suffysen not to hem, that
8 ech man take a litle what. Oon of his disciplis, Andrew, the brother of Symount
9 Petre, seith to him, O child is here, that hath fyue barley looues and tweye[l] fysches; but what ben thes thingis among
10 so many men? Therfore Jhesu seith, Make ȝe[m] men for[n] to sitte at the mete. Forsoth there was myche hey in the place. Therfore men saten at the mete,
11 in noumbre as[o] fyue thousandis[p]. ‘Therfore Jhesu[q] took fyue[r] looues, and whanne he hadde do thankingis, he departide to men sittinge at[s] mete, also and of the
12 fischis, as myche as thei wolden. Forsothe as thei ben[t] fillid[u], he seide to his disciplis, Gedere ȝe the relyfs that ben
13 left, that thei perischen not. Therfore thei gedriden, and filleden twelue coffyns

to hise lettris, hou schulen ȝe bileue to myn[p] wordis?

CAP. VI.

Aftir these thingis Jhesus wente ouere 1
the see of Galilee, that is Tiberias. And 2
a greet multitude[q] suede hym; for thei sayn the tokenes, that he dide on hem that weren sijke. Therfor Jhesus wente 3
in to an hil, and sat there with hise disciplis. And the paske was ful niȝ, a 4
feeste dai of the Jewis. Therfor whanne 5
Jhesus hadde lift vp hise iȝen, and hadde seyn, that a greet multitude cam to hym, he seith to Filip, Wherof schulen we bie looues, that these men ete? But he seide this thing, temptynge hym; 6
for he wiste what he was to do. Filip 7
answerde to hym, The looues of tweyn[r] hundrid pans[s] sufficen not to hem, that ech man take a litil what. Oon of hise 8
disciplis, Andrew, the brothir of Symount Petre, seith to him, A child is 9
here, that hath fyue barli looues and twei[t] fischis; but what ben these among so manye? Therfor Jhesus seith, Make 10
ȝe[u] hem sitte to the[v] mete. And there was myche hey in the place. And so men saten to the mete, as ‘fyue thousynde in noumbre[w]. And Jhesus took 11
fyue looues, and whanne he hadde do thankyngis, he departide to men[x] that saten to[y] the[z] mete, and also of the fischis, as myche as thei wolden. And 12
whanne thei weren fillid[a], he seide to hise disciplis, Gadir ȝe the relifs that ben left, that thei perischen not. And so 13
thei gadriden, and filliden twelue cofyns

[a] sat there AGMNPQSTWXY. [b] Forsoth the K *pr. m.* [c] the Jewes PQ. [d] There T. [e] thanne W *pr. m.* [f] liftid SX. [g] a ful W *sec. m.* [h] seide V. [i] do AGMNPQSTWXY. [k] twey T. [l] two WX. [m] Om. W. [n] Om. SX. [o] of X. [p] thousond SX. [q] Jhesu therefore W. [r] the fiue PSW. [s] at the WX. [t] weren V. [u] fulfillid AGMNPQSTWXY.

[p] his o. [q] multitude of pepil o. [r] two CEIPQacg. [s] pens EPSbcghiaβ. [t] two IRghi. [u] Om. ER *pr. m.* [v] Om. ei. [w] in noumbre fyue thousynde A. [x] the men IKQg. hem hi. [y] at β. [z] Om. k. [a] fulfillid E.

of relyfs of the[v] fyue barly looues and tweye[w] fischis, that lefte to hem that
14 haddun etun. Therfore[x] tho[y] men, whanne thei hadden seyn the 'tokene, *or myracle*[z], that he hadde don, seyden, For this[a] is verily the prophete, that is to comynge[b]
15 in to the world. Therfore[c] whanne Jhesu hadde knowun, for[d] thei weren to comynge[e] that thei schulden rauysche him, and make him kyng, he 'aloone fledde[f]
16 eft in to an hil. Sothli as euentyd[g] was maad, his disciplis wenten doun to the
17 see. And whanne thei hadden sti3ed vp in to the[h] boot, thei camen ouer the see in to Capharnaum. And derknessis weren now maad, and Jhesu hadde not
18 comen to hem. Forsothe a greet wynde
19 blowynge, the see roos vp. Therfore whanne thei hadden rowid as fyue and twenty furlongis or thritty, thei seen Jhesu walkinge on the see, and to be maad next to the boot; and thei dredden.
20 Sothli he seyde to hem, I am; nyle 3e
21 drede. Therfore thei wolden take him 'in to[i] the boot, and anon the boot was at
22 the lond in[k] to which thei wenten. On 'the tothir[l] day the cumpanye, that stood ouer the see, sy3, for there was non othir boot there no[m] but oon, and for Jhesu entride not with his disciplis in to the boot, but his disciplis 'aloone wenten[n].
23 Forsothe othere bootis camen fro Tiberiade bisydis the place, where[o] thei eeten
24 breed, doynge thankingis to God. Therfore whanne the cumpany hadden seyn, for Jhesu was not there, nethere his disciplis, thei sti3eden in to bootis, and camen to Capharnaum, sekinge him[p].
25 And whanne thei hadden founden him

of relif[a] of the fyue barli looues and twei[b] fischis, that lefte to hem that hadden etun. Therfor tho men, whanne thei 14
hadden seyn the signe that he hadde don, seiden, For this is verili the profete, that is to come in to the world. And 15
whanne Jhesus hadde knowun, that thei weren to[c] come[d] to take[e] hym, and make hym kyng, he flei3 'aloone eft[f] in to an hille. And whanne euentid was comun, 16
his disciplis wenten doun to[ff] the see. And thei wenten vp in to a boot, and 17
thei camen ouer the see in to Cafarnaum. And derknessis weren maad thanne, and Jhesus was not come to hem. And for a 18
greet wynde blew, the see roos vp. Ther- 19
for whanne thei hadden rowid as fyue and twenti furlongis or thretti, thei seen[g] Jhesus walkynge on the see, and to be nei3 the boot; and thei dredden.
And he seide to hem, Y am; nyle 3e 20
drede. Therfor thei wolden take[gg] hym 21
in to the boot, and anoon the boot was at the loond, to[h] which thei wenten. On 22
'the tother[i] dai the puple, that stood ouer the see, say, that ther was noon other boot there but oon[j], and that[k] Jhesu entride not with hise disciplis in to the boot, but hise disciplis aloone wenten.
But othere bootis camen fro Tiberias 23
bisidis the place, where thei hadden eetun breed, and diden[l] thankyngis to God.
Therfor whanne the puple hadde seyn, 24
that Jhesu was not there, nether hise disciplis, thei wenten vp in to bootis, and camen to[m] Cafarnaum, sekynge Jhesu. And whanne thei hadden foundun 25
hym ouer the see, thei seiden to hym, Rabi, hou come[n] thou hidur? Jhesus 26

[v] Om. *s*. [w] two *PWXY*. [x] Forsothe *r*. [y] the N. [z] tocne *x*. [a] this *man* G *sec. m. w*. [b] come *GMNPQSTWXY*. [c] Forsothe *AMNPQTXY*. [d] that *AMTXY*. [e] come *GMNPQSTWXY*. [f] aloone flei3e *A pr. m. GMNPQSTXY*. fley aloone *w*. [g] euen G *pr. m. MPQSXY*. [h] a *A pr. m.* G *sec. m. QSVW*. [i] in *A pr. m*. [k] Om. *w*. [l] that other *w*. the other *x*. [m] Om. *QW*. [n] wenten aloone *w*. [o] ther *W pr. m*. [p] Jhesu *AGMNPQSTWXY*.

[a] the relif o. [b] two I. [c] Om. Q *pr. m*. [d] comynge a. [e] Om. I *pr. m*. g. [f] eftsoone k *pr. m*. [ff] into o. [g] sau3en I. sawen K. saien R. sayen e. si3en k. seien i. [gg] haue o. [h] in to k. [i] that other rae. [j] that oon o. [k] Om. k. [l] thei diden a *pr. m*. [m] in to k. [n] camest IKa. cam *plures*.

ouer the see, thei seyden to him, Raby,
26 hou hast thou com hidur? Jhesu[q] answeride to hem, and seyde, Treuli, treuli,
I seie to 3ou, 3e seken me, not for 3e sy3[r]
the[s] 'tokenis, *or* *myraclis*[t], but for 3e
27 eeten of looues, and ben fillid[u]. Worche
3e not mete that perischith, but that[v]
dwellith in to euerlastinge lyf, which[w]
mete mannis sone 'schal 3yue[x] to 3ou;
forsothe God the fadir 'bitokenede, *or*
28 *markedeʏ*, him[z]. Therfore thei seiden to
him, What schulen we do, that we worche
29 the workis of God? Jhesu answeride, and
seide to hem, This is the work of God,
that 3e bileue in to him, whom he sente.
30 Therefore thei seiden to him, Therfore
what tokene doist thou, that we se, and
bileue to thee? what worchist thou?
31 Oure fadris eeten manna in desert, as it
is writun, He 3af to hem breed fro[a]
32 heuene for[b] to ete. Therfore Jhesu[c] seith
to hem, Treuli, treuli, I seie to 3ou, not
Moyses 3af to 3ou very breed fro heuene,
but my fadir 3yueth to 3ou verri breed
33 fro heuene; sothli it is verri breed that
cometh doun fro heuene, and 3yueth lyf
34 to the world. Therfore thei seiden to
him, Lord, euere[d] 3yue to vs this breed.
35 Sothly Jhesu seide to hem, I am breed
of lyf; he that cometh to me, schal not
hungre; he that bileueth in me, schal
36 neuere thirste. But I seide to 3ou, 'for
and 3e han seyn me, and 3e[e] bileueden
37 not. Al thing, that the fadir 3yueth to
me, schal come to me; and I schal not
38 caste 'out him[f], that cometh to me. For
I cam doun fro heuene, not that I do my
wille, but the wille of him that sente me.
39 Forsothe this is the wille of him[g] that
sente me, 'the fadris[h], that al thing that
the fadir 3af to me, I leese not[i] of it, but
answerde to hem, and seide, Treuli, treuli,
Y seie to 3ou, 3e seken me, not for 3e
sayn[o] the myraclis, but for 3e eten of
looues[p], and weren fillid. Worche 3e not 27
mete that perischith, but that[q] dwell-
ith[r] in to euerlastynge lijf, which[s] *mete*
mannys sone schal 3yue to 3ou; for God
the fadir hath markid hym. Therfor 28
thei seiden to hym, What schulen we do,
that we worche the werkis[t] of God?
Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, This 29
is the werk of God, that 3e bileue to
hym, whom he sente. Therfor thei 30
seiden to hym, What tokene thanne do-
ist thou, that we seen, and bileue to
thee? what worchist thou? Oure fa- 31
dris eeten manna in desert, as it is
writun, He 3af to hem breed fro heuene
to ete. Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, 32
Treuli, treuli[tt], Y seie to 3ou, Moyses 3af
3ou not breed fro heuene, but my fadir
3yueth 3ou veri breed fro heuene; for it 33
is very breed that cometh doun fro he-
uene, and 3yueth lijf to the world. Ther- 34
for thei seiden to hym, Lord, euere 3yue
vs this breed. And Jhesus seide[u] to 35
hem, Y am breed of lijf; he that cometh
to me, schal not hungur; he[v] that bileu-
eth in me, schal neuere thirste. But Y 36
seid[vv] to 3ou, that 3e han seyn me, and
3e bileueden[w] not. Al thing, that the 37
fadir 3yueth to me, schal come to me;
and Y schal not caste hym out, that
cometh to me. For Y cam doun fro 38
heuene, not that Y do my wille, but the
wille of hym that sente me. And this 39
is the wille of the fadir that sente me,
that al thing that the fadir 3af me[x], Y
leese not of it, but a3en reise it in the
laste dai. And this is[y] the wille of my 40
fadir that sente me, that ech man that

q And Jhesus *w*. r saien *vw*. s Om. *qw pr. m.* t toknes *x*. u fulfillid *A pr. m. GMNPQ STWXY*. v that that *w*. w the whiche *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. x 3eueth *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. y bytocnede *x*. z to hym *w pr. m.* a of *N*. b Om. *sx*. c he *T*. d euermore *A pr. m. GMNPQ STWXY*. e Om. *wx*. f him out *wx*. g the fader *px*. h Om. *pxy*. the fader *y*. i no3t *K pr. m.*

o seen gk. p the looues ikhi. q that that k. r lastith i *pr. m.* s the whiche i. t werk eeka. tt Om. o. u seith a. v and he ok. vv haue seid *A pr. m.* w bileeuen agik. x Om. *R pr. m.* to me k. y Om. k *pr. m.*

40 aʒen reise it in the laste day. Sothly this is the wille of my fadir that sente me, that ech man that seeth the sone, and bileueth in to him, haue euerlasting lyf; and I schal aʒen reyse him in the laste
41 day. Therfore Jewis grucchiden of him, for he hadde[i] seyd, I am breed that cam
42 doun fro heuene. And thei seiden, Wher[k] this is not Jhesu, the sone of Joseph, whos fadir and modir we han knowun? Therfore hou seith this[l], I[m] cam doun fro
43 heuene? Therfore Jhesu answeride, and seide to hem, Nyle ʒe grucche to gidere.
44 No man may come to me, no but the fadir that sente me, schal[n] drawe him[o]; and I schal aʒen reyse him in the laste
45 day. It[p] is writun in prophetis, And alle men schulen ben able to[q] be tauʒt of God. Ech man that herde[r] of the fadir,
46 and lernede[s], cometh to me. Not for ony man syʒ the fadir, no but this 'that is of
47 God, this[t] syʒ the fadir. Sothli, sothli, I seye to ʒou, he that bileueth in[u] me,
48 hath euerlasting lyf. 'I am the breed of
49 lyf[v]. ʒoure fadris eeten manna in desert,
50 and ben deede. This is breed comynge doun fro heuene, that if ony man schal[w]
51 ete therof, he deyeth[x] not. I am quyk
52 breed, that cam doun fro heuene. If ony man schal ete of this bred, he schal lyue with outen ende. And the breed that I schal ʒyue, is my fleisch for lyf of the
53 world. Therfore the Jewis chidden to gidere, seyinge, Hou may this[y] ʒyue to
54 vs his fleisch for[z] to ete? Therfore Jhesu seith to hem, Treuly, treuli, I seye to ʒou, no[a] but[b] ʒe schulen ete the fleisch of mannis sone, and drynke his blood, ʒe
55 schulen not haue lyf in ʒou. He that etith my fleisch, and drynketh my blood, hath euerlasting lyf, and I schal aʒen
56 reyse him in the laste day. Forsoth seeth the sone, and bileueth in hym, haue euerlastynge lijf; and Y schal aʒen reyse hym in the laste dai. Therfor 41
Jewis[z] grutchiden of hym, for he hadde seid, Y am breed that cam doun fro heuene. And thei seiden, Whether this 42
is not Jhesus, the sone of Joseph, whos fadir and modir we han knowun. Hou thanne seith this[a], That Y cam doun fro heuene? Therfor Jhesus answerde, and 43
seide to hem, Nyle ʒe[b] grutche togidere. No man may come to me, but if the 44
fadir that sente me, drawe hym; and Y schal aʒen reise hym in the laste dai. It is writun in prophetis[bb], And alle men[c] 45
schulen be able for[d] to be tauʒt 'of God[e]. Ech man that herde[f] of[g] the fadir, and hath lerned, cometh to me. Not for ony 46
man hath sey the fadir, but this[h] that is of God, hath sey the fadir. Sotheli, so- 47
theli, Y seie to ʒou, he that bileueth in me, hath euerlastynge lijf. Y am breed 48
of lijf. ʒoure fadris eeten manna in de- 49
sert, and ben[i] deed. This is breed com- 50
ynge doun fro heuene, that if ony man ete therof, he die not. Y am lyuynge 51
breed, that cam doun fro heuene. If ony 52
man ete of this breed, he schal lyue withouten ende. And the breed that Y schal ʒyue, is my fleisch for the lijf of the world. Therfor the Jewis chidden togi- 53
dere, and seiden, Hou may this[k] ʒyue to vs his fleisch to ete? Therfor Jhesus 54
seith to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to ʒou, but ʒe eten the fleisch of mannus sone, and drenken his blood, ʒe schulen not haue lijf in ʒou. He that etith my 55
fleisch, and drynkith my blood, hath euerlastynge lijf, and Y schal aʒen reise hym in the laste dai. For my fleisch is 56
veri mete, and my blood is very drynk. He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith 57

[i] Om. G *pr. m.* XY. [k] Whether WX. [l] he this GMPQSWXY. [m] For I A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [n] Om. NQ. [o] hem W. [p] And it N. [q] for to A *pr. m.* GMNPQTWY. [r] hath herd QSWY. [s] lerid X. [t] Om. N. [u] in to V. [v] Om. PQ. [w] Om. AG *pr. m.* NQTW *pr. m.* XY. [x] dye A *sec. m.* NQVW *sec. m.* X. [y] he this MPSW. [z] Om. SX. [a] Om. X. [b] but if X.

[z] the Jewis hik. [a] he this 1a *sec. m.* [b] Om. R *pr. m.* [bb] the prophetis o. [c] men of God 1. [d] Om. Ebk *pr. m.* [e] Om. 1. [f] hath herd k *sec. m.* [g] Om. k *pr. m.* [h] he this 1a *sec. m.* [i] thei ben 1g. [k] he this 1.

my fleisch is verily[c] mete, and my blood
57 is verily[d] drynke. He that etith my
fleisch, and drynkith my blood, dwellith
58 in me, and I in him. As my fadir lyu-
ynge sente[e] me, and I lyue for the fadir,
and he that etith me, schal[g] lyue for me.
59 This is breed, that cam doun fro heuene.
Not as 3oure fadris eeten manna[h], and ben
deed; he that etith this breed, schal lyue
60 with outen ende. He seide thes thingis
in the synagoge, techinge in Capharnaum.
61 Therfore manye of his disciplis heeringe[i],
seyden, This word is hard, who may heere
62 him? Forsoth Jhesu witynge anemptis[k]
him silf, for his disciplis grucchiden of
this thing, seide to hem, This thing
63 sclaundrith 3ou? Therfore if 3e schulen
se mannis sone sti3ynge vp, wher he was
64 bifore? It is the spirit that quykeneth,
the fleysch profiteth nothing; the wordis
that I haue spokun to 3ou, ben spirit and
65 lyf. But ther ben summe of 3ou that
bileuen not. Sothli Jhesu[l] wiste at the
bigynnynge, whiche weren bileuynge, and
66 who was to bitrayinge[m] him. And he
seide, Therfore I seide to 3ou, that no
man may come to me, no but it were
67 3ouun to him[n] of my fadir. Fro this
tyme manye of his disciplis wenten abak,
68 and now wenten not with him. Therfore
Jhesu seide to the twelue, Where[o] and
69 3e wolen go awey? Therfore Symount
Petre answeride to him, Lord, to whom
schulen we go? Thou hast wordis of
70 euerelasting lyf; and we han bileuyd,
and knowun, for thou art Crist, the
71 sone of God. Therfore Jhesu answeride
to hem, Wher[p] I chees not 3ou twelue,
72 and oon of 3ou is a deuel[q]? Forsothe he
seide of Judas of Symount, of Scarioth,
forsoth this[r] was to bitraiynge[s] him,
whanne he was oon[t] of twelue[u].

my blood, dwellith in me, and Y in hym.
As[i] my fadir lyuynge sente me, and Y 58
lyue for the[k] fadir, and he that etith me,
he[l] schal lyue for me. This is breed, 59
that cam doun fro heuene. Not as 3oure
fadris eten manna[m], and ben deed; he
that etith this breed, schal lyue with-
outen ende. He seide these thingis in 60
the synagoge, techynge in Cafarnaum.
Therfor many of hise disciplis herynge, 61
seiden, This word is hard, who may
here it[n]? But Jhesus witynge at hym 62
silf, that hise disciplis grutchiden of this
thing, seide to hem, This thing sclaun-
drith 3ou? Therfor if 3e seen mannus 63
sone stiynge, where[nn] he was bifor? It 64
is the spirit that quykeneth, the fleisch
profitith no thing; the wordis that Y
haue spokun to 3ou, ben spirit and lijf.
But ther ben summe of 3ou that bileuen 65
not. For Jhesus wiste fro the bigyn-
nynge, which weren bileuynge, and who
was to bitraye hym. And he seide, 66
Therfor Y seide to 3ou, that no man may
come to me, but it were 3ouun to hym
of my fadir. Fro this tyme many of 67
hise disciplis wenten abak, and wenten
not now with hym. Therfor Jhesus 68
seide to the twelue, Whether 3e wolen
also go awei? And[o] Symount Petre an- 69
sweride to hym, Lord, to whom schulen
we gon? Thou hast wordis of euerlast-
ynge lijf; and we bileuen, and han[p] 70
knowun, that thou art Crist, the sone
of God. Therfor Jhesus answerde to 71
hem, Whether Y chees not 3ou twelue,
and oon of 3ou is a feend? And he 72
seide this of Judas of Symount Scarioth,
for this[q] was to bitraye hym, whanne he
was oon of the twelue.

[c] verrey *W*. [d] verrey *W*. [e] hath sent *SW*. [g] and he schal *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [h] manna in desert *N*. [i] he*r*nge this *W pr. m.* [k] at *GMNPQSTWXY*. [l] he *X*. [m] bytraye *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWY*. betra3en *X*. [n] Om. *G pr. m.* [o] Whether *X*. [p] Whether *X*. [q] feend *AGMNQSTWXY*. [r] he this *G sec. m. MPSW sec. m.* [s] bytraye *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [t] Om. *T*. [u] the twelue *MP*.

[i] And as o. [k] my o. [l] and he ok *sec. m.* [m] manna in desert k. [n] him k *pr. m.* [nn] there o. [o] Om. k. [p] Om. k *pr. m.* [q] he this 1a *sec. m.*

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe aftir thes thingis Jhesu walk-
ide in to Galilee, for he wolde not walke
in to Judee, for the[a] Jewis sou3ten for[b] to
2 sle him. Sothli ther was in the nexte
a feeste day of Jewis, Scenofegia, *that is,*
3 *a feeste of tabernaclis.* Forsothe his bre-
theren seiden to him, Passe fro[c] hennis,
and go in to Judee, that and thi disciplis
4 se thi werkis that thou doist; forsothe
no man doth ony thing in `hid place, *or*
priuy[d], and he[dd] sekith to[e] be `in to[f] opyn.
If thou dost `thes thingis[g], schewe thi silf
5 to the world. Forsothe nether his bri-
6 theren bileueden in to him. Therfore
Jhesu seith to hem, My time cam not 3it,
7 but 3oure tyme is euermore redy. The
world may not haue hatid 3ou, sothli it
hatith me; for I bere witnessing therof,
8 for the workis of it ben yuele. Sti3e 3e
vp at this feeste day, but I schal not
sti3e vp at this feeste day, for my tyme
9 is not 3it fillid[h]. Whanne he hadde
10 seid thes thingis, he dwelte in Galilee.
Forsothe as his britheren sti3eden vp,
thanne and he sti3ede vp at the feeste
11 day, not opynli, but as in pryuei. Ther-
fore the Jewis sou3ten him in the feeste
12 day, and seiden, Wher is he? And moche
grucching was of him in the cumpany of
peple. Forsothe summe seiden[i], For he is
good; forsoth othere seiden, Nay, but he
13 disceyueth the[k] cumpanyes; netheles no
man spak opynly of him, for the drede of
14 Jewis. Forsothe now the feeste day
medlinge, `*or goynge bitwixe*[l], Jhesu
wente vp[m] in to the temple, and tau3te.
15 And the Jewis wondriden, seyinge, Hou
kan this *man* lettris, sithen he hath not
16 lernyd[n]? Jhesu answeride to hem, and
seide, My doctrine is not myn, but his

CAP. VII.

Aftir[r] these thingis Jhesus walkide in 1
to Galilee, for he wolde not walke in to
Judee, for the Jewis sou3ten to[s] sle hym.
And ther was nei3 a feeste dai of the 2
Jewis, Senofegia. And hise britheren 3
seiden to hym, Passe fro hennus, and
go[t] in to Judee, that also thi disciplis
seen thi werkis that thou doist; for no 4
man doith ony thing in hiddlis, and hym
silf sekith to be opyn. If thou doist
these thingis, schewe thi silf to the
world. For nether hise britheren bi- 5
leueden in hym. Therfor Jhesus seith 6
to hem, My tyme cam[u] not 3it, but
3oure tyme[v] is euermore redi. The 7
world may not hate 3ou, sothely it hat-
ith me; for Y bere witnessyng therof,
that the werkis of it ben yuele. Go 3e 8
vp to this[vv] feeste dai, but Y schal not
go vp to this feeste dai[w], for my tyme
is not 3it fulfillid. Whanne he hadde 9
seid these thingis, he dwelte in Galilee.
And aftir that[x] hise britheren weren gon 10
vp, thanne he 3ede[y] vp to the feeste dai,
not opynli, but as in priuyte. Therfor 11
the Jewis sou3ten hym in the feeste dai,
and seiden, Where is he? And myche 12
grutchyng was of hym among the puple.
For summe seiden, That he is good; and
othere seiden, Nai, but he disceyueth the
puple; netheles no man spak opynli of 13
hym, for drede[z] of the Jewis[a]. But 14
whanne the myddil feeste dai cam, Jhe-
sus wente vp in to the temple, and
tau3te. And the Jewis wondriden, and 15
seiden, Hou can this *man* lettris, sithen
he hath not lerned[b]? Jhesus answerde 16
to hem, and seide, My doctryne is not
myn, but his that sente me. If ony man 17
wole do his wille, he schal knowe of the

[a] Om. GMNPQSTVWXY. [b] Om. SX. [c] Om. ANQT. [d] hid place X. [dd] Om. Q. [e] for to A *pr. m.* GMNPQTWY. [f] in A *pr. m.* Q. Om. TX. [g] this thing A *pr. m.* MNPQT. [h] fulfillid GMNPQSTWY. fulfilde X. [i] seyn K. [k] Om. V. [l] *or goynge bitwen* S. Om. X. [m] Om. AG *pr. m.* NPQTXY. [n] lerid SX.

[r] And aftir A. [s] for to hi. [t] go we EISa *sec. m.* b *sec. m.* [u] is R. [v] hour k. [vv] the k *pr. m.* [w] Om. s *pr. m.* fest day don s *sec. m.* [x] Om. R *pr. m.* [y] wente k. [z] the drede s *sec. m.* [a] Judeis a. [b] leride a.

17 that sente me. If ony man 'schal wilne to[o] do his wille, he schal knowe of the techinge, wher[p] it be of God, wher[q] I
18 speke of my silf. He that spekith of himself, sekith his owne glorie; forsoth[r] he[s] that sekith the glorie of him that sente him, this is sothfast, and vnri3tfulnesse[t]
19 is not in him. Wher[u] Moyses 3af not to 3ou a lawe, and no man of 3ou doth[v] the
20 lawe? What seken 3e to[w] sle me? 'The cumpany answeride, and seide, Thou hast
21 a deuyl; who sekith for[x] to sle thee? Jhesu answeride, and seide to hem, I haue don
22 o work, and alle 3e wondren. Therfore Moyses 3af to 3ou circumcisioun; not for it is of Moyses, but of fadris; and in the
23 saboth 3e circumsididen[y] a man. If a man takith[z] circumcisioun in the saboth, that the lawe of Moyses be not brokun, han 3e indignacioun, '*or wraththe*[a], to me, for I made al the man hool in the sabot?
24 Nyle 3e deme vp[b] the face, but deme[c] a
25 ri3tful dom. Therfore summe of Jerusalem seiden, Wher[d] this is not, whom the
26 Jewis seken to[e] slee? and lo! he spekith opynly, and thei seyn no thing to him. Wher[f] the princes knewen verili, for this
27 is[g] Crist? But we witen this *man*, of whennis[h] he is; 'forsoth whanne Crist schal come, no man wot of whennis[h] he
28 is. Therfore Jhesu criede in the temple, techinge hem[i], and seyinge, And 3e witen me, and[k] of whennis I am[l]; and I cam not of my silf, but he is trewe that sente
29 me, whom 3e knowen not. I woot him, and if I schal seie for I 'woot not him[m], I schal be lyk to 3ou, a lyere; and I woot him, for of him I am, and he sente me.
30 Therfore thei sou3ten[n] for[o] to take him, and no man sente in to him hondis, for techyng, whethir it be of God, or Y speke of my silf. He that spekith of 18 hym silf, sekith his owne glorie; but he that sekith the glorie of hym that sente hym, is sothefast, and vnri3twisnesse[c] is not in hym. Whether Moises 3af not to 19 3ou a lawe, and noon of 3ou doith the lawe? What seken 3e to sle me? And 20 the puple answerde, and seide, Thou hast a deuel; who sekith to sle thee? Jhesus 21 answerde, and seide to hem, Y haue don o[d] werk, and alle 3e wondren. Therfor 22 Moises 3af to 3ou circumcisioun; not for it is of Moyses, but of the fadris; and in the sabat 3e circumciden[e] a man. If 23 a[f] man take circumcicioun in the sabat, that the lawe of Moises be not brokun, han 3e indignacioun to[ff] me, for Y made[g] al[gg] a man hool in the sabat? Nile 3e deme aftir the face, but deme 3e 24 a ri3tful[h] doom. Therfor summe of Je- 25 rusalem seiden, Whethir this is not he, whom the Jewis seken to sle? and lo! 26 he spekith opynli, and thei seien no thing to hym. Whether the princes knewen[i] verili, that this is Crist? But 27 we knowun this *man*, of whennus he is; but whanne Crist schal come, no man woot of whennus he is[ii]. Therfor Jhesus 28 criede in the temple 'techynge, and seide[j], 3e knowen me, and '3e knowen of whennus Y am[jj]; and Y cam not of my silf, but he is trewe that sente me, whom 3e knowen not. Y knowe hym, 29 and if Y seie that[k] Y knowe hym not, Y schal be lijk to 3ou, a liere; but[l] Y knowe hym, for of hym Y am, and he sente me. Therfor thei sou3ten to[m] take 30 hym, and no man sette on hym hoondis, for his our cam not 3it. And many of 31

[o] wole GMNPQTWY. wile SX. [p] whether WX. [q] whether WX. [r] trewly V. [s] who GMNPQSTWXY. [t] vnri3twysenesse AGMNPQSTWXY. [u] Whether X. [v] kepith V. [w] for to AGMNPQTVWY. [x] Om. SX. [y] circumciden A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* NPQSTVWX. [z] take A *pr. m.* GMNPSWY. toke T. [a] Om. X. [b] aftir A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [c] deme 3e AGMNPQSTVWX. [d] Whether WX. [e] for to AGMNPQSTVWY. [f] Whether WX. [g] Om. K. [h] whenne X. [i] Om. A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTXY. [k] Om. K *pr. m.* QV W *pr. m.* Y *pr. m.* [l] am, 3e knowen N. am, 3ee witen S *sec. m. marg.* [m] wot hym not XY. [n] senten V. [o] Om. K *pr. m.* SX.

[c] vnri3tfulnesse IK *sup. ras.* g. [d] a 10. [e] circumcideden AKgkβ. circumcisiden ahi. [f] eny g. [ff] of o. [g] make o. [gg] Om I *pr. m.* gk *pr. m.* [h] ri3twise R. [i] knowen k. [ii] Om. o. [j] and said techinge o. [jj] whennis I am 3e knowen o. [k] Om. b *pr. m.* e *pr. m.* hi. [l] but and A *sec. m.* PQacea. [m] for to IKg.

31 his our cam not ȝit. Sothli many of the cumpanye bileueden in to[p] him, and seiden, Whanne Crist schal come, wher[q] he schal do mo tokenes, than this[r] doth?
32 Pharisees herden the cumpenye[s] of peple grucchinge of him thes thingis; and the princes of[t] Pharisees senten mynistris,
33 that thei schulden take him. Therfore Jhesu seide to hem, ȝit a litel tyme I am with ȝou, and I go to the fadir, that sente
34 me. ȝe schulen seke me, and ȝe schulen not fynde; and where I am, ȝe mown[tt] not
35 come. Therfore the Jewis seiden to hem silf, Whidur `is this to goynge[u], for we schulen not fynde him? wher[v] he[w] is to goyinge[x] in to scateringe, `*or distroyinge*[y], of hethene men, and `is to techinge[z] `he-
36 thene men? What is this word, which[a] he seide, ȝe schulen seke me, and ȝe schulen not fynde; and where I am, ȝe mown[b]
37 not come? Forsoth in the laste day of the grete feeste, Jhesu stood, and criede, seyinge, If ony man thirstith, come he to
38 me, and drynke he. He that bileueth in to[bb] me, as the scripture seith, Flodis of quyke watir schulen flowe of his wombe.
39 Sothli he seide this thing of the Hooly Goost, whom men bileuynge in to him weren to takinge[c]; forsoth the Spirit was not ȝit ȝouun, for Jhesus was not ȝit glori-
40 fied. Therfore of that cumpanye, whanne thei hadden herde thes wordis of him, thei
41 seiden, This is[d] verili a prophete. Othere seiden, This is Crist. Forsoth summe seiden, Wher[e] Crist cometh fro Galilee?
42 Wher[f] the scripture seith not, that of the seed of Dauith, and of the castel of Bethleem, where Dauith was, Crist cometh?
43 And so dissencioun is maad in the
44 cumpany for him. Forsothe summe of hem wolden take him, but no man sente[g] the puple bileueden in hym, and seiden, Whanne Crist schal come, whether he schal do mo tokenes, than tho that this doith? Farisees[m] herden the puple 32
musinge of hym these thingis; and the princis and[n] Farisees senten mynystris, to take hym. Therfor Jhesus seide to 33
hem, ȝit a litil tyme Y am with ȝou, and Y go to the fadir, that sente me. ȝe 34
schulen seke me, and ȝe schulen not fynde[o]; and where Y am, ȝe may[p] not come. Therfor the Jewis seiden to hem 35
silf, Whidur schal this gon, for we schulen not fynde hym? whether he wole go in to the[q] scateryng of hethene[qq] men, and wole teche the hethene[r]? What is 36
this word, which he seide, ȝe schulen seke me, and ȝe[s] schulen not fynde[t]; and where Y am, ȝe moun not come? But 37
in the laste dai of the greet feeste, Jhesus stood, and criede, and seide, If ony man thirstith, come he to me, and drynke. He that bileueth in[tt] me, as the scripture 38
seith, Floodis of quyk watir schulen flowe fro[u] his wombe. But he seide this 39
thing of the Spirit, whom[uu] men that bileueden in hym schulden take; for the Spirit was not ȝit ȝouun, for Jhesus was not ȝit glorified. Therfor of that cum- 40
panye, whanne thei hadden herd these wordis of hym, thei[v] seiden, This[vv] is verili a prophete. Othere seiden, This 41
is Crist. `But summe[w] seiden, Whether Crist cometh fro Galilee? Whether the 42
scripture seith not, that of the seed of Dauid, and of the castel of Bethleem, where Dauid was, Crist cometh? Ther- 43
for discencioun was maad among the puple for hym. For[x] summe of hem 44
wolden haue take hym, but no man sette hondis on hym. Therfor the mynystris 45

[p] Om. Q. [q] whether WX. [r] that this A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTXY. [s] cumpanyes VW. [t] and VWXY. [tt] may M. [u] is this to go GNQT. is he this to go MPSWXY. [v] whether X. [w] he this Q. [x] go GMNPQSTWX. [y] Om. X. [z] is to teche GQSTW. to teche N. [a] the which AGMNPQTWY. that X. [b] may M. [bb] Om. SX. [c] take GMNPQSTWXY. [d] Om. K. [e] Whether W. [f] Whether WX. [g] sente to A *pr. m.* MPT.

[m] The Farisees k. [n] of a *pr. m.* k *pr. m.* and the a *scc. m.* hi. [o] finde *mc* KOS *pr. m.* [p] moun *plures.* [q] Om. Eegka. [qq] the hethen o. [r] hethen men CEKPQehikαβ. [s] Om. aa. [t] finde *me* K. [tt] to o. [u] out of o. [uu] whiche k *pr. m.* the whiche k *sec. m.* [v] Om. k. [vv] That this k. [w] And othere k. [x] But ıg. And k.

45 hondis on[i] him. Therfore the[k] mynistris camen to the bischopis and Pharisees[l], and thei seiden to hem, Whi brou3te 3e
46 not him? The mynistris answeriden, Neuere man spak so, as this spekith.
47 Therfore the Farisees answeriden to hem,
48 Wher and[m] 3e be disceyued? wher[n] ony of the princes bileueden in to[o] him, or
49 of the Pharisees? But this cumpany of peple, that knew not the lawe, ben cursid.
50 Nycodeme seith to hem, he that cam to him in ny3te, that was oon of hem,
51 Wher[p] oure lawe demeth a man, no[q] but[r] first it[s] haue herd[t] of him, and knowe
52 what he doth? Thei answeriden, and seiden to him, Wher[u] and thou ert a man of Galilee? Seke thou scripturis, and se thou, for a prophete rysith not of Galilee.
53 And thei turnedyn a3en, eech in to his hows.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe Jhesu wente in to the mount
2 of Olyuete. And erly eft[v] he cam in to the temple; and al the peple cam to him;
3 and he sittinge tau3te hem. Sothli scribis and Pharisees bryngen[w] a womman take in auowtrie, and settiden[x] hir in the[y]
4 middil, and seiden to him, Maistir, this
5 womman is now takun in auoutrie. Forsoth in the lawe Moyses comaundide vs for[z] to stoone siche; therfore what seist
6 thou? Sothli thei seiden this thing temptinge him, that thei my3ten accuse him. Forsothe Jhesu bowinge him silf doun[a], wrot with the[b] fyngir in the erthe.
7 Sothly whanne thei lastiden, *or contynuede*[c], axinge him, he reiside him silf, and seide to hem, Which[d] of 3ou that is with oute synne, first sende a stoon in to
8 hir. And[e] eft he bowinge doun[f] him
9 silf, wroot in the erthe. Sothli thei heeringe thes thingis, wenten awey oon

camen to bischopis[y] and Farisees, and thei seiden to hem, Whi brou3ten 3e not hym? The mynystris answeriden, Ne- 46
uere man spak so, as this *man* spekith. Therfor the Farisees answeriden to hem, 47
Whether 3e ben disseyued also? whether 48
ony of the pryncis or of the Farisees bileueden in hym? But this puple, that 49
knowith not the lawe, ben cursid. Ny- 50
chodeme seith to hem, he that cam to hym bi ny3t, that was oon of hem,
Whethir oure lawe demith a man, but[z] 51
it haue first herde of hym, and knowe what he doith? Thei answeriden, and 52
seiden to hym, Whether thou art a man of Galilee also? Seke thou scripturis, and se thou, that a prophete risith not of Galilee. And thei turneden a3en, eech in 53
to his hous.

CAP. VIII.

But[a] Jhesus wente in to the mount of 1
Olyuete. And[b] eerli eft[c] he cam in to the 2
temple; and al the puple cam to hym; and he sat, and tau3te hem. And scribis 3
and Fariseis bryngen[d] a womman takun in auoutrye, and thei settiden hir in the myddil, and seiden to hym, Maystir, this 4
womman is now takun in auoutrie. And 5
in the lawe Moises comaundide vs[e] to[f] stoone suche; therfor what seist thou? And thei seiden this thing temptynge 6
hym, that thei my3ten accuse hym. And Jhesus bowide hym silf doun, and wroot with his fyngur in the erthe. And 7
whanne thei abiden[g] axynge[h] hym, he reiside hym silf, and seide to hem, He of 3ou that is without synne, first caste a stoon in to hir. And eft he bowide 8
hym silf, and wroot in the erthe. And 9
thei herynge these thingis, wenten awei oon aftir anothir, and thei bigunnen fro

[i] vpon *A pr. m.* GMNPQTWY. [k] Om. T. [l] to the Pharisees MW. [m] Whether WX. Wher Y *pr. m.* [n] whether X. [o] Om. W *pr. m.* [p] Whether GX. [q] Om. X. [r] but if X. [s] it first G *pr. m.* Y. [t] heere G *pr. m.* NQTX. [u] Whether WX. [v] Om. G *pr. m.* [w] ledden to GMNPQSTWXY. [x] setten GMQ STWXY. senten NP. [y] to SW *sec. m.* to the W *pr. m.* [z] Om. SX. [a] doun him silf XY. [b] his N. [c] lasteden AGMPQSTXY. laften NW. [d] He *A pr. m.* GNQSTVWXY. He who MP. [e] Om. Q. [f] Om. G *sec. m.* MNPQSTWXY.

[y] the bishopis IKRSgk. [z] but if Eeh. [a] And k. [b] Om. R *sec. m.* [c] Om. k *pr. m.* [d] bryngynge hiβ. brou3ten k *pr. m.* [e] to vs gk. [f] for to IKghi. [g] abideden c. abedin EP. [h] askynge R.

aftir an other, thei bigynnynge at[g] the[h] eldere men; and Jhesu dwelte aloone, and the womman stondinge in the mydd-
10 del. Sothli Jhesu reisynge him silf seide to hir, Womman, wher ben thei that accusiden thee? no man dampnede thee.
11 'The which[i] seyde, No man, Lord. Jhesu seith[k] to hir, Nether I schal dampne thee; go thou, and now[l] aftirward nyle thou 'do
12 synne[m]. Therfore eft Jhesu spak to hem, seyinge, I am the[n] li3t of the world; he that sueth me, walkith[o] not in derknessis,
13 but[p] schal haue the[q] li3t of lyf. Therfore the Pharisees seiden, Thou berist witnessing of thi silf; thi witnessing is not
14 trewe. Jhesu answeride, and seide to hem, And if I bere witnessing of my silf, my witnessing is trewe; for I woot fro[r]
15 whennis I cam, and whidur I go. Forsothe 3e witen not fro[s] whennus I come, or[t] whidur I go. Forsoth 3e demen vp[u]
16 the fleisch, I[v] deme not ony man; and if I deme, my dom is trewe, for I am not aloone, but I and the fadir that sente me.
17 And in 3oure lawe it is writun, for the
18 witnessing of twei[w] men is trewe[x]. I am, that bere witnessing of my silf, and the fadir that sente me, berith witnessing of
19 me. Therfore thei seiden to him, Wher is thi fadir? Jhesu answeride, Nether 3e witen, '*or knowen*[y], me, nether 3e witen my fadir; if 3e wisten me, perauenture
20 and 3e schulden wite my fader. Jhesu spak thes wordis[z] in the treserie, techinge in the temple; and no man took him, for
21 his our cam not 3it. Therfore eft Jhesu seide to hem, Lo! I go, and 3e schulen seche me, and 3e schulen deye in 3oure synne; whidur I go, 3e mown not come.
22 Therfore the Jewis seiden, Wher[a] he schal
23 sle him silf, for he seith, Whidur I go, 3e mown not come? And he seide to hem, 3e ben of bynethe, I am of aboue; 3e ben

the[i] eldre men; and Jhesus dwelte aloone, and the womman stondynge in the mydd-dil. And Jhesus reiside hym silf, and 10
seide to hir, Womman, where ben thei that accusiden thee? no man hath dampned[k] thee. Sche seide, No man, 11
Lord. Jhesus seide '*to hir*[l], Nethir Y schal dampne thee; go thou, and now aftirward[m] nyle thou synne more[n]. Therfor 12
eft Jhesus spak to hem, and seide, Y am the[o] li3t of the world; he that sueth me, walkith not in derknessis, but schal haue the[oo] li3t of lijf. Therfor the Fariseis 13
seiden, Thou berist witnessyng[p] of thi silf; thi witnessyng is not trewe. Jhesus 14
answerde, and seide to hem, And if Y bere witnessyng of my silf, my witnessyng is trewe; for Y woot fro whennus Y cam, and whidur Y go. But 3e witen 15
not fro whennus Y cam, ne whidur Y go. For[pp] 3e demen aftir the fleisch, but Y deme no man; and if Y deme, my doom is 16
trewe, for Y am not aloone, but Y and the fadir that sente me. And in 3oure lawe 17
it is writun, that the witnessyng of twei[q] men is trewe. Y am, that bere witness- 18
yng of my silf, and the fadir that sente me, berith witnessyng of me. Therfor 19
thei seiden to hym, Where is thi fadir? Jhesus answeride, Nether 3e knowen me, nethir[qq] 3e knowen my fadir; if 3e knewen me, perauenture 3e schulden knowe also my fadir. Jhesus spak these 20
wordis in the tresorie, techynge in the temple; and no man took hym, for his our cam not 3it. Therfor eft Jhesus 21
seide to hem, Lo! Y go, and 3e schulen seke me, and 3e schulen die in 3oure synne; whidur Y go, 3e moun not come. Therfor the Jewis seiden, Whe- 22
ther he schal sle hym silf, for he seith, Whidur Y go, 3e moun not come? And 23
he seide to hem, 3e ben of bynethe, Y

[g] of *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. [h] Om. *GQWXY*. [i] Which *V*. [k] said *AGMNPQSVWXY*. [l] Om. *N*. [m] synne *GNQTXY*. [n] Om. *QXY*. [o] wandrith *T*. [p] but he *MQWY*. [q] Om. *X*. [r] of *QV*. [s] of *Q*. [t] ne *Q*. [u] aftir *GMNPQSTWXY*. [v] forsothe I *W pr. m*. [w] two *MX*. [x] truthe *N*. [y] Om. *X*. [z] Om. *K*. [a] Whether *WX*.

[i] Om. b. [k] demyde a *pr. m*. [l] Om. 1. [m] aftir g. [n] no more A *pr. m*. sa *pr. m*. bgk *pr. m*. [o] Om. s *sec. m*. [oo] Om. o. [p] wittenesse o. [pp] But for o. [q] two 1. [qq] ne Ebc.

of this world, I am not of this world.
24 Therfore I seide to 3ou, For 3e schulen
dye in 3oure synnes; forsothe if 3e schu-
len not bileue for I am, 3e schulen deye
25 in 3oure synne[b]. Therfore thei seiden to
him, Who art thou? Jhesu seide to hem,
The bigynnyng, '*or the firste of al thing*[c],
26 which[d] and[e] speke to 3ou. I haue many
thingis for[f] to speke, and deme[g] of 3ou,
but he that sente me is sothfast; and I
speke in the world thes thingis, that I
27 herde of him. And thei knewen not, for
28 he seide his fadir God. Therfore Jhesu
seith to hem, Whanne '3e han[h] reysid[i]
mannis sone, thanne 3e schulen knowe,
for I am, and of my silf I[k] do no thing;
but[l] as my fadir tau3te me, I speke thes
29 thingis. And he that sente me is with
me, and lefte 'not me[m] aloone; for I do
euere[n] tho thingis, that ben plesaunt to
30 him. Him spekinge thes thingis, many
31 men[o] bileueden in to him. Therfore
Jhesu seide to the[p] Jewis, that bileueden
in to him, If 3e schulen dwelle in my
word, verili 3e schulen be my disciplis;
32 and 3e schulen knowe the treuthe, and the
33 treuthe schal delyuere 3ou. Therfore
the Jewis answeriden to him, We ben
the seed of Abraham, and to no man we
'seruyden euere[q]; hou seist thou, 3e[r] schu-
34 len be free? Jhesu answeride to hem,
Treuli, treuli, I seie to 3ou, for ech man
that doth synne, is the[s] seruaunt of
35 synne. Sothli the seruaunt dwellith not in
the hous, into withouten ende, the sone
36 dwellith into withouten ende. Therfor
if the sone schal delyuere 3ou, verili 3e
37 schulen be free. I woot for 3e ben Abra-
hams sones, but 3e seken for[t] to sle me,
38 for my word takith not in 3ou. And I
speke tho thingis, that I sy3 at my fadir;
and 3e don tho thingis, that 3e sy3en at
39 3oure fadir. Thei answeriden, and seiden
am of aboue; 3e ben of this[r] world, Y
am not of this world. Therfor Y seide to 24
3ou, that 3e schulen die in 3oure synnes[s];
for if 3e bileuen not that Y am, 3e schu-
len die in 3oure synne[t]. Therfor thei 25
seiden to hym, Who art thou? Jhesus
seide to hem, The bigynnyng, which also
speke to 3ou. Y haue many thingis to 26
speke, and deme[u] of 3ou, but he that
sente me is sothefast; and Y speke in the
world these thingis, that Y herde of
hym. And thei knewen not, that he 27
clepide his fadir God. Therfor Jhesus 28
seith[v] to hem, Whanne 3e han areisid
mannus sone, thanne 3e schulen knowe,
that Y am, and of my silf Y do no thing;
but as my fadir tau3te me, Y speke these
thingis. And he that sente me is with 29
me, and lefte me not aloone; for Y do
euermore tho thingis, that ben plesynge[w]
to hym. Whanne he spak these thingis, 30
manye bileueden in hym. Therfor Jhe- 31
sus seide to the Jewis, that bileueden in
hym, If 3e dwellen[x] in my word, verili
3e schulen be my disciplis; and 3e schu- 32
len knowe the treuthe, and the[y] treuthe
schal make 3ou fre. Therfor the Jewis 33
answeriden[yy] to hym, We ben the seed of
Abraham, and we serueden neuere to
man; hou seist thou, That 3e schulen be
fre? Jhesus answeride to hem, Treuli, 34
treuli, Y seie to 3ou, ech man that doith
synne, is seruaunt of[z] synne. And the 35
seruaunt dwellith not in the hows with
outen ende, but the sone dwellith with
outen ende. Therfor if the sone make 36
3ou fre, verili 3e schulen be fre. Y woot 37
that 3e ben Abrahams sones, but 3e
seken to sle me, for my word takith not
in 3ou. Y speke tho thingis, that Y say 38
at my fadir; and 3e doen tho thingis, that
3e sayn at 3oure fadir. Thei answerden, 39
and seiden to hym, Abraham is oure

[b] synnes *AGMPQSTXY*. [c] *or first of al thing* Q. Om. X. [d] the which *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [e] and I T. [f] Om. *SX*. [g] to deeme G *sec. m. MPW*. [h] he hadde K. [i] areisid *A pr m. GNQWY*. [k] Om. *N*. [l] for T. [m] me not *MXY*. [n] euermore *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [o] Om. *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [p] hem, the *MWY*. [q] euere serueden *MXY*. [r] For 3e *A pr.m. GMNPQSTVWXY*. [s] Om. *W pr.m*. [t] Om. *SX*.

[r] the IKb *pr. m.* g. [s] synne b *pr. m.* [t] synnes EOhi*aβ*. [u] to deme CEIKMOPQRSUXab *sec. m.* ceghik*aβ*. [v] seide b. [w] plesaunt IKsabg. [x] dwelten k. [y] Om. 1. [yy] sayden o. [z] to 1.

to him, Abraham is oure fadir. Jhesu seith to hem, If ȝe ben the sones of Abraham, ‘do ȝe[u] the werkis of Abraham.
40 Sothli now ȝe seken to[v] sle me, a man that haue spoken to ȝou treuthe[w], that I herde of God; Abraham dide not this
41 thing. ȝe don the workis of ȝoure fadir. And so thei seiden to him, We ben not born of fornycacioun; we han o fadir, God.
42 Therfore Jhesu seide to hem, If God were ȝoure fadir, sothli ȝe schulden loue me; forsothe I ‘procedide, *or cam forth*[x], of God, and cam; nether sothli I cam of
43 my silf, but he sente me. Whi knowen ȝe not my speche? for ȝe mown not heere
44 my word. ȝe ben of the fadir, the deuel, and ȝe wolen do the desyris of ȝoure fadir. He was a mansleere fro the bigynnyng, and in treuthe he stood not; for treuthe is not in him. Whanne he spekith a[y] lesinge, he spekith of his owne thingis;
45 for he is a lyiere[z], and fadir of it. Sotheli for[a] I seye treuthe, ȝe bileuen not to me.
46 Who of ȝou schal reproue me of synne? if I seie treuthe, whi bileuen ȝe not to
47 me? He that is of God, heerith the wordis of God; therfore ȝe heeren not,
48 for ȝe ben not of God. Therfore the Jewis answeriden, and seiden[b], Wher[c] we seyn not wel, for thou art a Samaritan,
49 and hast a deuel? Jhesu answeride, and seide, I haue not a deuel, but I honoure my fadir, and ȝe han vnhonourid me.
50 Forsothe I seke not my glorie; ther is,
51 that ‘sekith, and demeth[d]. Treuli, treuli, I seie to ȝou, if ony man schal kepe my word, he schal not ‘se, *or taaste*[e], deeth
52 in to with outen ende. Therfor the Jewis seiden, Now we han knowen, for thou hast a deuel. Abraham is deed, and the prophetis, and thou seist, If ony man schal[f] kepe my word, he schal not taaste
53 deeth in to with outen ende. Wher[g] thou ert more than oure fadir Abraham, that is deed, and the prophetis ben deede;

fadir. Jhesus seith to hem, If ȝe ben the sones of Abraham, do ȝe the[a] werkis of Abraham. But now ȝe seken to sle 40
‘me, a man[b] that haue spoken to ȝou treuthe, that Y herde of God; Abraham dide not this thing. ȝe doen the werkis 41
of ȝoure fadir. Therfor thei seiden to hym, We ben not borun of fornycacioun; we han o fadir, God. But Jhesus seith 42
to hem, If God were ȝoure fadir, sotheli ȝe schulden loue me; for Y passide forth of God, and cam; for nether Y cam of my silf, but he sente me. Whi knowen 43
ȝe not my speche? for ȝe moun not here my word. ȝe ben of the fadir, the deuel, 44
and ȝe wolen do the desyris of ȝoure fadir. He was a mansleere fro the bigynnyng, and he stood not in treuthe; for treuthe is not in hym. Whanne he spekith lesyng, he spekith of his owne; for he is a liere, and fadir[c] of it. But 45
for Y seie treuthe, ȝe bileuen not to me. Who of ȝou schal repreue me of synne? 46
if Y sey treuthe, whi bileuen ȝe not to me? He that is of God, herith the 47
wordis of God; therfor ȝe heren not, for ȝe ben not of God. Therfor the 48
Jewis answeriden, and seiden, Whether we seien not wel, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a deuel? Jhesus an- 49
swerde, and seide, Y haue not a deuel, but Y onoure my fadir, and ȝe han vnhonourid me. For[d] Y seke not my glorye; 50
there is he, that sekith, and demeth. Treuli, treuli, Y seie to ȝou, if ony man 51
kepe my word, he schal not taste deth with outen ende. Therfor the Jewis 52
seiden, Now we han knowun, that thou hast a deuel. Abraham is deed, and the prophetis, and thou seist, If ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth withouten ende. Whether thou art gret- 53
tere than oure fader Abraham, that is deed, and the prophetis ben deed; whom makist thou thi silf? Jhesus answeride, 54

[u] doth *X*. [v] for to *A pr.m. GMNPQTWY*. [w] the treuthe *K pr.m. M*. that *T*. [x] procedide, *or wente forthe G sup. ras.* procedede *X*. [y] Om. *GMPQSWXY*. [z] lyere, *or lesynge mongere GTY*. [a] if *A pr.m. GMNPQST WXY*. [b] seiden to him *N*. [c] Whether *X*. [d] seche and deme *X*. [e] see *GMQSWY*. taaste *P*. seen *X*. [f] Om. *AG pr.m. NQSTXY*. [g] Whether *WX*.

[a] Om. *A*. [b] men *i*. [c] *stode* fadir *β*. [d] Om. *o*.

54 whom makist thou thi silf? Jhesu answeride, If I glorifie my silf, my glorie is no3t; my fadir is, that glorifieth me,
55 whom 3e seyn, for he is 3oure God. And 3e han not knowen him, forsoth I haue knowe him; and if I schal[h] seye for[i] I 'woot not him[k], I shal be a lyere lyk to 3ou; but I woot him, and I kepe his word.
56 Abraham, 3oure fader, 'ful out ioyede[l], 'that he schulde se my day; and he sy3, and
57 he[m] ioyede. Therfore the Jewis seyden to him, Thou hast not 3it fifty 3eer, and hast
58 thou seyn Abraham? Therfore Jhesu seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, I seye to 3ou, bifore that Abraham was maad, I am.
59 Therfore thei token stoones, that thei schulden caste in to him; sothli Jhesu hidde him, and wente out of the temple.

CAP. IX.

1 And Jhesu passinge, sy3 a man blynd
2 fro the birthe. And his[n] disciplis axiden him, Raby, '*that is, Maistir*[o], who[p] synnede, this man[q], or his fadir and modir,
3 that he schulde be born blynd? Jhesu answeride, Nether this man synnede, neither his fadir and moder; but that the
4 werkis of God be schewid in hym. It bihoueth me[r] for[s] to worche the werkis of him that sente me, the while the[t] day is; the ny3t schal come, whanne no man
5 may worche. Hou longe I am in the
6 world, I am the li3t of the world. Whanne he hadde[u] seid thes thingis, he spette in to erthe[v], and made cley of the spotle, and leyde[w], '*or bawmede*[x], the[y] cley on his
7 y3en, and seide to him, Go, and be thou wayschen[z] in the watir, '*or cisterne*[a], of Siloe, that is interpretid, Sent. Therfore he wente, and waischide[b], and cam se-
8 ynge. And so nei3eboris, and thei that hadden seyn hym byfore, for he was a beggere, seiden, Wher[c] this is not he, that
9 sat, and beggide? Othere men seiden, If Y glorifie my silf, my glorie is no3t; my fadir, is that glorifieth me, whom 3e seien, that[dd] he is 3oure God. And 3e 55
han not knowun hym, but Y haue knowun hym; and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be a liere lich[e] to 3ou; but Y knowe hym, and Y kepe his word. Abraham, 3oure fadir, gladide[ee] 56
to se my dai; and he sai3, and ioyede. Thanne the Jewis seiden to hym, Thou 57
hast not 3it fifti 3eer, and hast thou seien Abraham? Therfor Jhesus seide to 58
hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to 3ou, bifor that Abraham schulde be, Y am. Therfor 59
thei token stonys, to caste to hym; but Jhesus hidde hym, and wente out of the temple.

CAP. IX.

And Jhesus passynge, sei3 a man blynd fro the birthe. And hise disciplis 2
axiden hym, Maistir, what[f] synnede this man, or hise eldris, that he schulde be borun blynd? Jhesus answeride, Nether 3
this man synnede, nether hise eldris; but that[ff] the werkis of God be schewid in hym. It bihoueth me to[g] worche the 4
werkis of hym that sente me, as longe as the dai is; the[h] ny3t schal come, whanne no man may worche. As longe 5
as Y am in the world, Y am the li3t of the world. Whanne he hadde seid these 6
thingis, he spette in to the erthe, and made cley of the spotil, and anoyntide the cley on hise i3en, and seide to hym, 7
Go, and be thou waisschun in the watir of Siloe, that is to seie, Sent. Thanne he wente, and waisschide, and cam seynge. And so nei3boris, and thei[hh] that 8
hadden seyn him bifor, for[i] he was a beggere, seiden, Whether this is not he, that sat, and beggide? Othere men 9
seiden, That this it is; othere[ii] men *seyden*,

[h] Om. G *pr. m.* [i] Om. X. [k] not hym not X. [l] gladide, *or ful out ioyede* AGMNPSTWY. [m] Om. AG MNPSWXY. [n] Om. X. [o] Om. SX. [p] what A *pr. m.* GNQTY. [q] Om. S. [r] Om. W *pr. m.* [s] Om. SX. [t] Om. QW. [u] Om. Q. [v] the erthe ANQSTVW *pr. m.* X. [w] baumede X. [x] Om. QSWX. [y] Om. SW. [z] wasche N. [a] Om. MPSWX. [b] wesh SX. [c] Whether WX.

[dd] Om. g. [e] lichi A *pr. m.* bce. [ee] gloried o. [f] in wiche K *sup. ras.* who I. [ff] at o. [g] for to IK *sec. m.* [h] Om. o. [hh] tho o. [i] that I. [ii] and othere k.

For this it is; othere men forsothe, Nay,
10 but it is a lyk[d] of[e] him. Forsoth he
seide, For I am[f]. Therfore thei seiden
to him, How ben thin y3en openyd `to
11 thee? He answeride, `The ilke[g] man,
that is seid Jhesu, made cley, and anoynt-
ide myn y3en, and seide to me, Go thou
to the watir, `*or cisterne*[h], of Siloe, and
waische; and I wente, and waischide[i], and
12 sy3. And thei seiden to him, Wher is he?
13 He seith, I woot not. Thei leden[k] him that
14 was blynd to the[l] Pharisees. Forsoth
it was saboth, whanne Jhesu made cley,
15 and openyde his y3en. Eft Pharisees[m]
axiden him, how he hadde seyn. Sothly
he seide to hem, He puttide[n] to me cley
on the y3en; and I waischide[o], and I se.
16 Therfore summe of Pharisees[p] seiden, This
man is not of God, for he kepith not the
saboth. Othere men seyden, How may
a man synnere do thes syngnys, `*or my-*
raclis[q]*?* And dyuysioun was among hem.
17 Therfore thei seyn eftsoone to the blynd
man, What seist thou of him, that open-
yde thin y3en? Sothli he seide, For he
18 is a prophete. Therfore Jewis bileueden
not of him, for he was blynd, and hadde
seyn, til thei clepiden his fadir and modir,
19 that hadde seyn[r]. And thei axiden hem,
seyinge, `Is this[s] 3oure sone, whom 3e
seyn, for he is born blynd? hou therfore
20 seeth he now? His fadir and modir an-
sweriden to hem, and seyden, We witen,
for this is oure sone, and for[t] he is born
21 blynd; sothli how he seeth now, we
witen not[u], or who openyde his y3en, we
witen not[v]; axe 3e him, he hath age, speke
22 he[w] of him silf. His fadir and modir
seiden thes thingis, for thei dredden
Jewis[x]; forsoth now the Jewis `hadden
conspirid[y], that if ony man knowlechide[z]
him Crist, he schulde be don[a] out of the
Nai, but he is lijc hym. But he seide, 10
That[k] Y am. Therfor thei seiden to
hym, Hou ben thin i3en openyd? He 11
answerde, Thilke man, that is seid Jhe-
sus, made clei, and anoyntide myn i3en,
and seide[l] to me, Go thou to the watre
of Siloe, and wassche; and Y wente, and
wasschide, and say. And thei seiden to 12
hym, Where is he? He seide, Y woot
not. Thei leden hym that was blynd to 13
the Farisees. And it was sabat, whanne 14
Jhesus made cley, and openyde hise i3en.
Eft the Farisees axiden hym, hou he 15
hadde seyn. And he seide to hem, He
leide to me cley on the i3en; and Y
wasschide, and Y se. Therfor summe of 16
the Fariseis seiden[m], This man is not of
God, that kepith not the sabat. Othere
men seiden, Hou may a synful man do
these signes. And strijf was[n] among
hem. Therfor thei seien[nn] eftsoone to 17
the blynd man, What seist thou of hym,
that openyde thin i3en? And he seide,
That he is a prophete. Therfor Jewis[o] 18
bileueden[p] not of[pp] hym, that he was
blynd[q], and hadde seyn, til thei clepiden
his fadir and modir, that hadde seyn.
And thei axiden hem, and seiden, Is this 19
3oure sone, which[qq] 3e seien was borun
blynd? hou thanne seeth he now? His 20
fadir and modir answeriden to hem, and
seiden, We witen, that this is oure sone,
and that he was borun blynd; but hou 21
he seeth now, we witen neuer[r], or who
openyde hise i3en, we witen nere[s]; axe[t]
3e hym, he hath age, speke he of hym
silf. His fader and modir seiden these 22
thingis, for thei dredden the Jewis; for
thanne the Jewis hadden conspirid, that
if ony man knoulechide[u] hym Crist, he
schulde be don out of the synagoge.
Therfor his fadir and modir seiden, That 23

[d] lichy *T.* [e] to *M.* Om. *X.* [f] am he *G sec. m. MPSW sec. m.* [g] That *X.* [h] Om. *MPSWX.* [i] wesh *SX.* [k] ledden *MPQTVWXY.* [l] Om. *Q.* [m] the Pharisees *G sec. m. MPW.* [n] putt *SX.* [o] wesh *SX.* [p] the Phariseis *AGNQTVXY.* [q] Om. *X.* [r] seen hym *Q.* [s] This is *MTXY.* [t] Om. *Q.* [u] nere *MNPY.* neuer *QWX.* [v] nefe *MNPWY.* neuer *X.* [w] Om. *T.* [x] the Jewes *AG sec. m. MPWX.* [y] conspiriden *Q.* [z] hadde knowelechid *W pr. m.* [a] maad *G pr. m. NQTY.* maad, *or don G sec. m.*

[k] Om. *a.* [l] he seide a. [m] seiden to him k. [n] was maad *bβ.* [nn] seiden i. [o] the Jewis *Ek.* [p] bileuen g. [pp] to *E.* [q] born blynd ic. [qq] the whiche o. [r] nere *EPQRSbchiaβ.* not *IK.* [s] neuere *CMRUXaekβ.* not k. [t] aske n. [u] knowleche *Eba.*

23 synagoge. Therfore his fadir and modir seiden, For he hath age, axe ȝe him.
24 Therfore eftsoone thei clepiden the man, that was blynd, and seyden to him, ȝyue thou glorie to God; we witen, for this
25 man is a synner. Therfore he seide, If he is a synner, I woot not[b]; o thing I woot, for whanne I was blynd, now I se.
26 Therfore thei seiden to him, What dide he to thee? how openyde he thin yȝen?
27 He answeride to hem, I seide to ȝou now, and ȝe herden; what wolen ȝe eftsoone heere? wher[c] and ȝe wolen be maad his
28 disciplis? Therfore thei ‘wariden, *or*[d] *cursiden*, him[e], and seiden, Be thou his
29 disciple; we ben disciplis[f] of Moyses. We witen, for God spak to Moyses; forsoth we witen noȝt this, of whennis he is.
30 The ilke man[g] answeride, and seide to hem, Forsoth in this thing is wonderful, that[h] ȝe witen not of whennis he is, and
31 he hath opened myn yȝen. Sothli we witen, for God heerith not synneris[i], but if ony man[k] is worshiper of God, and doth
32 his wille, hym he heerith. Fro the world it is not herd, that ony man openyde the
33 yȝen of a blynd born[l] man; no[m] but[n] this were of God, he myȝte not do ony
34 thing. Thei answeriden, and seiden to him, Thou art al boren in synnes, and ‘techist thou[o] vs? And thei castiden[p] ‘out
35 him[q]. Jhesu herde, for thei ‘han cast[r] ‘out him[q]; and whanne he hadde founden him, he seide to him, Bileuest thou in to
36 the sone of God? He answeride, and seide, Lord, who is he, that I bileue in
37 to him? And Jhesu seide to him, And thou hast seyn him, and he it is, that
38 spekith with thee. And he seide[s], Lord, I bileue. And he fallinge doun, worship-
39 ide him. Therfore Jhesu seide to him, I cam in to this world, in to dom, that thei that seen not, se[t], and thei that seen, he hath age, axe ȝe hym. Therfor eft- 24
soone thei clepiden the man, that was blynd, and seiden to hym, ȝyue thou glorie to God; we[v] witen, that this man is a synnere. Thanne he seide, If he is 25
a synnere, Y woot neuer[w]; o thing Y woot, that whanne Y was blynd, now[x] Y se. Therfor thei seiden to hym, What 26
dide he to thee? hou openyde he thin iȝen? He answerde to hem, Y seide to 27
ȝou now, and ȝe herden; what wolen ȝe eftsoone here? whether ȝe wolen be maad hise discyplis? Therfor thei curs- 28
iden hym, and seiden, Be thou his disciple; we[y] ben disciplis[yy] of Moises. We 29
witen, that God spak to Moises; but we knowen not this, of whennus he is. Thilke man answeride, and seide to hem, 30
For in this[z] is a wondurful thing, that ȝe witen not, of whennus he is, and he hath openyd myn iȝen. And we witen, 31
that God herith not synful men, but if ony ‘man is[a] worschypere[b] of God, and doith his wille, he herith hym. Fro the 32
world it is not herd, that ony man openyde[bb] the iȝen of a blynd borun man; but this[c] were of God, he myȝt not do 33
ony thing. Thei answeriden, and seiden 34
to hym, Thou art al borun in synnes, and techist thou vs? And thei putten[d] hym out. Jhesus herd, that thei hadden 35
putte hym out; and whanne he hadde founde hym, he seide to hym, Bileuest thou in the sone of God? He answerde, 36
and seide[e], Lord, who is he, that Y bileue in hym? And Jhesus seide to hym, 37
And thou hast seyn him, and he it is, that spekith with thee. And he seide[f], 38
Lord, Y byleue. And he felle doun, and worschipide hym. Therfore Jhesus seide 39
to hym, Y cam in to this[g] world, ‘in to[h] doom, that thei that seen not, see, and thei that seen, be maad blynde. And 40

[b] neuer *A pr. m. G sec. m. TX.* nere *G pr. m. MNPQWY.* [c] whether *WX.* [d] Om. *MPSWX.* [e] Om. *Q.* [f] the disciplis *G sec. m. MPSW.* [g] Om. *X.* [h] for *O.* [i] synneris, *or synful men AGNT.* [k] Om. *Q.* [l] Om. *G pr. m. TY.* [m] Om. *X.* [n] but if *X.* [o] thou techist *MXY.* [p] casten *SX.* [q] him out *MXY.* [r] han castid *A pr. m. MNPT.* han casten *QY.* hadde caste *V.* [s] seith *QTUWXY.* [t] see *goostly Q.*

[v] for we k *pr. m.* [w] not ιKhi nere EQRbcgaβ. [x] and now k. [y] for we b *pr. m.* [yy] the disciplis o. [z] this thing k *pr. m.* [a] be E. [b] a worschiper Eka. [bb] openeth o. [c] this *man* IQ *sec. m.* [d] puttiden ohik. [e] seide to him k. [f] seith I. [g] the kβ. [h] in g.

40 be maad blynde. And[u] summe of the Pharisees herden, that weren with him, and thei seiden to him, Wher[v] and we
41 ben blynde? Jhesu seide to hem, If ȝe weren blynde, ȝe schulden not haue synne; but now ȝe seyn, For we seen, ȝoure synne dwellith.

CAP. X.

1 Treuli, treuli, I seie to ȝou, he that cometh not in by the dore in to the fold of the scheep, but stiȝeth vp by another weye,
2 is[w] nyȝt thef and day thef. Forsothe he that entrith by the dore, is[x] the schep-
3 herde of the scheep. To this the porter openeth, and the scheep heeren his vois, and he clepith his owne scheep by name,
4 and ledith out hem. And whanne he hath sent out his owne scheep, he goth bifore hem, and the scheep suwen him; for thei
5 knowen his vois. Sothli thei suwen not an[y] alien, but fleen fro him; for thei han
6 not knowen the voys of alyens. Jhesu seide to hem this prouerbe; forsoth thei
7 knewen not what he spak to hem. Therfore Jhesu seide to hem eftsoone, Treuli, treuli, I seie to ȝou, for I am the[z] dore
8 of the[a] scheep. Alle how manye euere camen[b], ben[c] nyȝt theues and day theues,
9 but the scheep herden not hem. I am the dore. If ony man schal entre by me, he schal be saued; and he schal go yn, and schal go out, and he schal fynde lesewis.
10 A niȝt theef cometh not[e], no[f] but that he stele, and sle, and leese; I cam, that thei haue lyf, and haue more plenteuously.
11 I am a good schepherde[g]; a good schepherde[h] ȝyueth his `soule, *that is, his lyf*[i],
12 for his scheep. Forsoth a `marchaunt, *or hyred hyne*[k], and that is not schepherde[l], whos `ben not the scheep[m] his owne, seeth a wolf comynge, and he leeueth, `*or forsaketh*[n], the scheep, and fleeth; and the wolf rauyschith, and disparplith,

summe of the Faryseis herden, that weren with hym, and thei seiden to hym, Whether we ben blynde? Jhesus 41 seide to hem, If ȝe weren blynde, ȝe schulden not haue synne; but now ȝe seien, That we seen, ȝoure synne dwellith stille.

CAP. X.

Treuli, treuli, Y seie to ȝou, he that 1 cometh not in by the dore in to the foold of scheep, but stieth bi another weie, is a nyȝt theef and a dai theef. But 2 he that entrith bi the dore, is the scheepherde of the scheep. To[i] this the porter 3 openeth, and the scheep heren his vois, and he clepith his owne scheep bi name, and ledith hem out. And whanne he 4 hath don[k] out his owne scheep, he goith bifor hem, and the scheep suen hym; for thei knowun his vois. But thei suen not 5 an alien, but fleen from hym; for thei han not knowun the vois of aliens. Jhe- 6 sus seide to hem this prouerbe; but thei knewen not what he spak to hem. Ther- 7 for Jhesus seide to hem eftsoone, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to ȝou, that[l] Y am the[m] dore of the scheep. As many as han[n] 8 come, weren nyȝt theues and day theues, but the scheep herden not hem. Y am 9 the dore. If ony man schal entre bi me, he schal be sauyd; and he schal go ynne, and schal go out, and he schal fynde lesewis. A nyȝt theef cometh not, but 10 that he stele, sle, and leese; and Y cam, that thei han lijf, and haue more plenteousli. I am a good scheepherde; a 11 good scheepherde ȝyueth his lijf for hise scheep. But an hirid hyne, and that is 12 not the[o] scheepherde, whos ben not the scheep his owne, seeth a wolf comynge, and he leeueth the scheep, and fleeth; and the wolf rauyschith, and disparplith the scheep. And the hirid hyne fleeth, 13

[u] Om. K. [v] Whether X. [w] he is GMNPQSTWXY. [x] he is N. [y] Om. G *pr. m.* Y. [z] Om. Q. [a] Om. MNPSW. [b] camen bifore me N. camen biside me Q. [c] ben thei T. ben the Y. [e] Om. NW *sec. m.* [f] Om. MPSW *pr. m.* X. [g] herde Q. [h] hirde Q. [i] lijf AMNPQSW. soule X. [k] marchaunt X. [l] a sheperd G *sec. m.* W. hirde Q. [m] the shepe ben not QWXY. [n] Om. MSWX.

[i] And to k *pr. m.* [k] don, *ether sent* K *sec. m.* [l] Om. ik. [m] a I. [n] weren I. [o] Om. I *pr. m.*

13 'or *scaterith*[o], the scheep. Forsoth the marchaunt fleeth, for he is 'a marchaunt[p], and it perteyneth not to him of the
14 scheep. I am a good schepherde[q], and I knowe my scheep, and my scheep knowen
15 me. As my[r] fadir hath knowun me, and I knowe the fadir; and I putte my lyf for
16 my scheep. And I haue othere scheep, that ben not of this folde, and it bihoueth me for to 'leede hem to[s], and thei schulen heere my vois; and it schal be maad o fold
17 and o schepherde[t]. Therfore the fadir loueth me, for I putte my soule, that eft-
18 soone I take it. No man takith it fro me, but I putte it fro my silf. I haue power for[u] to putte it, and I[v] haue power for[w] to take it eftsoone[x]. This maunde-
19 ment I haue take of my fadir. And so dissencioun was maad among the Jewis
20 for thes wordis. Forsoth manye of hem seiden, He hath a deuel, and maddith, 'or
21 *wexith woody*; what heeren ȝe him? Othere men seiden, Thes wordis beth[z] not of *a man* hauynge a fend[a]. Wher[b] a[c] deuel may opene the yȝen of blynde men?
22 Forsothe newe feestis of halwing of the temple ben maad in Jerusalem, and it
23 was wyntir. And Jhesu walkide in the
24 temple, in the porche of Salomon. Therfore Jewis enyyrowneden him, and seiden to him, Hou longe dost thou a wey oure soule? if thou ert Crist, seie to vs opyn-
25 ly[d]. Jhesu answeride to hem, I speke to ȝou, and ȝe bileuen not; the workis that I do in the name of my fadir, thes beren
26 witnessing[e] of me. But and ȝe bileuen
27 not, for ȝe ben not of my scheep. My scheepe heeren my vois, and I knowe hem,
28 and thei suen me. And I ȝyue to hem euerelasting lyf, and thei schulen not perische in to with outen ende, and ony man schal not rauysche hem of[f] myn
29 hond. That thing that my fadir ȝaf to me, is more than alle; therfore no man for he is an hirid hyne, and it parteyneth not to hym of the scheep. Y am a 14
good scheepherde, and Y knowe my scheep, and my scheep knowen me. As 15
the fadir hath knowun me, Y knowe the fadir; and Y putte my lijf for my scheep. Y haue othere scheep, that ben not of 16
this foolde, and it bihoueth me to brynge hem togidir, and thei schulen here my vois; and it[p] schal be maad o foolde and o scheepherde. Therfor the fadir lou- 17
eth me, for Y putte my lijf, that eftsoone Y take it. No man takith it fro me, 18
but Y putte it of my silf. Y haue power to putte it, and Y haue power to take it aȝen. This maundement Y haue takun of my fadir. Eft dissencioun was maad 19
among the Jewis for these wordis. And 20
many of hem seiden, He hath a deuel, and maddith; what heren ȝe hym? Othere men seiden, These wordis ben not 21
of *a man* that hath a feend[q]. Whether the deuel may opene the iȝen of blynde[qq] men? But the feestis of halewyng of 22
the temple weren maad in Jerusalem, and it was wyntir. And Jhesus walkide 23
in the temple, in the porche of Salomon. Therfor the Jewis camen aboute hym, 24
and seiden to hym, Hou long takist thou awei oure soule? if thou art Crist, seie thou to vs opynli. Jhesus answerde to 25
hem, Y speke to ȝou, and ȝe bileuen not; the werkis that Y do in the name of my fadir, beren witnessyng[r] of me. But ȝe 26
bileuen not, for ȝe ben not of my scheep. My scheep heren my vois, and Y knowe 27
hem, and thei suen me. And Y ȝyue to[rr] 28
hem euerelastynge lijf, and thei schulen not perische with outen ende, and noon schal rauysche hem fro[s] myn hoond. That thing that my[ss] fadir ȝaf to me, is 29
more than alle thingis; and no man may rauysche fro my fadris hoond. Y and 30
the fadir ben oon. The[t] Jewis token vp 31

[o] Om. QX. [p] marchaunt N. [q] hirde Q. [r] the GMNPQSTWX. [s] Om. SX. lede hem Q. [t] hirde Q. [u] Om. SX. [v] Om. W. [w] Om. SX. [x] aȝein, *or eftsoone* GNVY. aȝen MPQSWX. [y] Om. QX. [z] ben AGMNPQSTVWXY. [a] deuel V. [b] Whether WX. [c] the Q. [d] pleynly, *or opynly* AGMNPQSTWY. pleynly X. [e] wittenesse TXY. [f] out of Q.

[p] ther 1. [q] deuel o. [qq] blind born k *pr.m.* [r] witnesse o. [rr] Om. c. [s] out of o. [ss] the k. [t] And o.

30 may rauysche fro my fadris[g] hond. 'I and
31 the fadir[h] ben o thing. Jewis token vp
stoones, for[i] to stoone hym '*to the deeth*[k].
32 Jhesu answeride to hem, I haue schewid
to 3ou manye goode[l] werkis of my fadir,
for which werk of hem stoonen 3e me?
33 The Jewis answeriden to him, We stoonen
'not thee[m] of good work, but of blas-
phemye, and for thou, sithen thou art a
34 man, makist thi silf God. Jhesu answer-
ide to hem, Wher[n] it is not writun in
3oure lawe, For I seide, 3e ben goddis?
35 If he seide hem goddis, to whiche[o] the
word of God is maad, and the scripture,
36 which[p] the fadir halwide, and sente in to
the world, may not be vndon, and 3e
seyn, for I blaspheme, for I seide, I am
37 Goddis sone? If I do not the workis of
38 my fadir, nyle 3e bileue to me; sothli
if I do, thou3 3e wolen not bileue to me,
'bileue 3e[q] to the workis; that 3e knowe
and bileue, for the fadir is in me, and I
39 in the fadir. Therfore thei sou3ten for[r]
to take him, and he wente out of her
40 hondis. And he wente eftsoone ouer
Jordan, in to that place where John was
first[s] baptisinge, and he[t] dwelte there.
41 And manye camen to him, and seiden,
Forsoth[u] John dide no 'signe, *or myracle*[v];
42 forsothe alle thingis what euere[w] John
seide of this, weren sothe. And manye
bileueden in[x] to him.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe ther was sum[y] syk man, La-
zarus of Bethanye, of the castel of Mary
2 and Martha, his sistris. Forsoth Mary it
was, which[z] anoyntide[a] the Lord with
oynement, and wipte his feet with hir
heeris, whos brother Lazarus was syk.
3 Therfore his sistris senten to him, sey-
inge, Lord, lo! he[b] whom thou louest, is
4 syk. Forsoth Jhesu heeringe seide[c] to
stoonys, to stoone hym. Jhesus answerde 32
to hem, Y haue schewide to 3ou many
good werkis of my fadir, for which werk
of hem stonen 3e me? The Jewis an- 33
swerden to hym, We stoonen thee not
of good werk, but of blasfemye, and for
thou, sithen thou art a man, makist thi
silf God. Jhesus answerde to hem, 34
Whether it is not writun in 3oure lawe,
That Y seide, 3e ben goddis? Yf he 35
seide that thei weren goddis, to whiche[t]
the word of God was maad, and scrip-
ture[u] may not be vndon, thilke that the 36
fadir hath halewid, and hath sent in to
the[uu] world, 3e[v] seien, That 'thou blasfem-
est[w], for Y seide, Y[x] am Goddis sone?
Yf Y do not the werkis of my fadir, 37
nyle 3e bileue to me; but if Y do, thou3 38
3e wolen not bileue to me, bileue 3e to
the werkis; that 3e knowe and bileue,
that the fadir is in me, and Y in the
fadir. Therfor thei sou3ten to take hym, 39
and he wente out of her hondis. And he 40
wente[y] eftsoone ouer Jordan, in to that
place where Joon was firste baptisynge,
and he dwelte there. And manye camen 41
to hym, and seiden, For[z] Joon dide no
myracle[a]; and alle thingis what euer 42
Joon seide of this, weren sothe. And
many bileueden in[b] hym.

CAP. XI.

And ther was a sijk man, Lazarus of 1
Bethanye, of the castel of Marie and
Martha, hise sistris. And it was Marye, 2
which[c] anoyntide the Lord with oyne-
ment, and wipte hise feet with hir
heeris, whos brother Lazarus was sijk.
Therfor hise sistris senten to hym, and 3
seide, Lord, lo! he whom thou louest[cc],
is sijk. And Jhesus herde, and seide to 4

g fadir QX. h And the fadir and Y Q. i Om. SX. k *to deth* GMNPQSTVW *sec. m.* XY. l Om. W. m thee not MPQTXY. n Whether WX. o whom GMNPQSTWXY. p the which V. q beleueth X. r Om. SX. s Om. K. t Om. Q. u for sothely AGMNPW *sec. m.* X. for Q. sothly T. v signe X. w euere thingis Q. x Om. QW. y a QW *pr. m.* z the whiche MPQTWXY. a oyntede X. b Om. Q. c seith N.

t whom 1. u the scripture k. uu this o. v and 3e b *sec. m.* w Y blasfeme b *sec. m.* g. x that I 1 *pr. m.* Q. y wente *out* s. z That 1. a myraclis 1. b in to K *sec. m.* s *pr. m.* b *sec. m.* eg. c the whiche o. cc louedist k *pr. m.*

hem, This sicknesse is not to the deeth, but for the glorie of God, that Goddis[d] sone be glorified bi[e] it[f]. Sothli Jhesu louede Martha, and hir sistir Marye, and Lazarus. Therfore as Jhesu herde, for[g] he was syk, thanne sothli[h] he dwellide in the same place tweye[i] dayes. Therof[k] aftir thes thingis he seide to his disciplis, Go we eft in to Judee. Disciplis[l] seyen to him, `Raby, *or maistir*[m], now the Jewis sou3ten for[n] to stoone thee, and eft `thou gost[o] thidur? Jhesu answeride, Wher[p] ther ben not twelue ouris of[q] the day? `If ony man[r] `schal wandre[s] in the day, he hirtith not, for he seeth the li3t of this world. Sothli if he schal wandre in the[t] ny3t, he hirtith, for li3t is not in him. `He seith thes thingis[u], and aftir thes thingis he seith to hem, Lazarus, oure frend, slepith, but I go for[v] to reyse him fro slepe. Therfore his disciplis seiden, Lord, if he slepith[w], he schal be saf. Forsothe Jhesu hadde seid of his deeth; but thei gessiden, that he seide of the[y] slepinge of sleep. Thanne therfore Jhesu seide to hem opynli, Lazarus is deed; and I[z] enioye for 3ou, that 3e beleue, for[a] I was not there; but go we to him. Therfore Thomas, that is seid Didymus, seide to euen disciplis, And go we, that we deye with him. And so Jhesu cam, and fond him hauynge now foure dayes in the graue. Sothli Bethanye was bisydis Jerusalem, as fiftene furlongis. Forsothe manye of Jewis camen to Marie and Martha, for[b] to comforte hem of[c] her brother. Therfore as Martha herde, for Jhesu cam, she renneth to him; Marie forsothe sat at hom. Therfore Martha seide to Jhesu, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. But and now I woot, that what euere thingis thou schalt axe of God, God schal 3yue to

hem, This syknesse is not to the deth, but for the glorie of God, that mannus sone be glorified bi hym. And Jhesus louyde Martha, and hir sistir Marie, and Lazarus. Therfor whanne Jhesus herde, that he was sijk, thanne he dwellide in the same place twei[d] daies. And after these thingis he seide to hise disciplis, Go we eft in to Judee. The disciplis seien to hym, Maister, now the Jewis sou3ten for[e] to stoone thee, and eft goist thou thidir? Jhesus[f] answerde, Whether ther ben not twelue ouris of the dai? If ony man wandre[ff] in the dai, he hirtith[g] not, for he seeth the li3t of this world. But if he wandre[gg] in the ni3t, he stomblith, for li3t is not in[h] him. He seith[hh] these thingis, and aftir these thingis he seith to hem, Lazarus, oure freend, slepith, but Y go to reise hym fro sleep. Therfor hise disciplis seiden, Lord, if he slepith, he schal be saaf. But Jhesus hadde seid of his deth; but thei gessiden, that he seide of slepyng of sleep. Thanne therfor Jhesus seide to hem opynli, Lazarus is deed; and Y haue ioye for 3ou, that 3e bileue, for Y was not there; but go we to hym. Therfor Thomas, that is seid Didymus, seide to euen[i] disciplis[j], Go we also, that we dien with hym. And so Jhesus cam, and foond hym hauynge thanne foure daies in the graue. And Bethany was bisidis Jerusalem, as it were fiftene furlongis. And many of the Jewis camen to Mary and Martha[k], to coumforte hem of her brothir. Therfor as Martha herde, that Jhesu cam, sche ran to hym; but Mary sat at home. Therfor Martha seide to Jhesu, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. But now Y woot, that[l] what euere thingis[ll] thou schalt axe of God, God schal 3yue

[d] mannus *MPQTWXY*. [e] in *TXY*. [f] him *QTXY*. [g] that *Q*. [h] Om. *T*. [i] two *MPQWXY*. [k] Therfore therof *T*. [l] The disciplis *G sec. m. MPSW*. [m] Maistir *S*. Rabi *X*. [n] Om. *X*. [o] gost thou *alii*. thou *K*. [p] Whether *X*. [q] in *NS*. [r] Whosoeuere *N*. [s] walkith *N*. schal go *V*. [t] Om. *X*. [u] Thes th. he seith *X*. [v] Om. *SX*. [w] slepe *W*. [y] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [z] therfore I *N*. [a] that *N*. [b] Om. *SX*. [c] on *X*.

[d] two 1. [e] Om. cab. [f] And Jhesus o. [ff] wandreth o. [g] offendith o. [gg] wandreth o. [h] to a. [hh] seide k. [i] eleuene u. the euene k. [j] apostlis a. [k] to Martha 1. [l] Om. k *pr. m.* [ll] thenge o.

23 thee. Jhesus seith to hir, Thi brother
24 schal ryse aʒen. Martha seith to him, I
woot, for he schal ryse aʒen in the aʒen-
25 rysing in the laste day. Jhesu seith to
hir, I am aʒenrisyng and lyf; he that
bileueth in[d] me, ʒhe, if[e] he schal be deed,
26 schal[f] lyue; and ech[g] that lyueth, and
bileueth in[h] me, schal not deie with[i] outen
27 ende. Bileuyst thou this thing? She[k]
seith to him, `Forsothe, *or ʒhe*[l], Lord, I
haue bileuyd, for thou art Crist, the sone
of quyk[m] God, that hast come in to this
28 world. And whanne she hadde seide this
thing, she wente, and clepide Marie, hir
sistir, in silence, `*or stilnesse*[n], seyinge,
The maistir cometh, and clepith thee.
29 She, as she herde, roos anon, and cam to
30 him. Sothli Jhesu cam not ʒit in to the
castel, but he was ʒit in that place, wher
31 Martha hadde comen aʒens him. Ther-
fore the Jewis that weren with hir in the
hous, and comfortiden hir, whanne thei
siʒen Marie, for soone she roos, and wente
out, sueden hir, seyinge, For she goth to
32 the graue, for[p] to wepe there. Forsothe
Marie, whanne she hadde seyn wher Jhesu
was, seynge him felde[q] to his feet, and
seide to him, Lord, if thou haddist be here,
33 my brother hadde not be deed. `Therfore
as[r] Jhesu siʒ hir wepynge, and the Jewis
that weren with hir wepinge, he made
34 noyse in spirit, and troublide him silf, and
seide, Wher han ʒe putt him? Thei seyen
35 to him, Lord, come and se. And Jhesu
36 wepte[s]. Therfore the Jewis seiden, Lo!
37 hou he louede him. Forsothe summe of
hem seiden, Wher[t] this *man* that openyd
the yʒen of the born blynde[u], miʒte not
38 make that and this deiede not? Ther-
fore[v] Jhesu eft makynge noyse in him
silf, cam to the graue. Forsothe ther
was a denne, and a stoon was put theron.
39 Jhesu seith, Take ʒe[w] a wey the stoon.

to thee. Jhesus seith to hir, Thi brother 23
schal rise aʒen. Martha seith to hym, 24
Y woot, that he schal rise aʒen in the
aʒen risyng in the laste dai. Jhesus 25
seith to hir, Y am aʒen risyng and lijf;
he that bileueth in me, ʒhe, thouʒ he be
deed, he schal lyue; and ech that lyueth, 26
and bileueth in me, schal not die with
outen ende. Bileuest thou this thing?
Sche seith to hym, ʒhe, Lord, Y haue 27
bileued, that thou art Crist, the sone of
the[m] lyuynge God, that hast come in to
this world. And whanne sche hadde 28
seid this thing, sche wente, and clepide
Marie, hir sistir, in silence, and seide,
The maister cometh[n], and clepith thee.
Sche, as sche herd, aroos[o] anoon, and cam 29
to hym. And Jhesus cam not ʒit `in to[p] 30
the castel, but he was ʒit in that[q] place,
where Martha hadde comun aʒens[r] hym.
Therfor the Jewis that weren with hir in 31
the hous, and coumfortiden hir, whanne
thei sayn Marie, that sche roos swithe[s],
and wente out, thei sueden hir, and
seiden, For sche goith to the graue, to
wepe there. But whanne Marie was 32
comun where Jhesus was, sche seynge
hym felde doun to his feet, and seide to
hym, Lord[t], if thou haddist be here, my
brother hadde not be deed. And[tt] ther- 33
for whanne Jhesu saiʒ hir wepyng, and
the Jewis wepynge that weren with hir,
he `made noise[u] in spirit, and troblide
hym silf, and seide, Where han ʒe leid 34
hym? Thei[v] seien[w] to hym, Lord[x],
come, and se. And Jhesus wepte. Ther- 35 36
for the Jewis seiden, Lo! hou he louede
hym. And summe of hem seiden, Whe- 37
thir this *man* that openyde the iʒen of
the borun blynde *man*, myʒte not make
that this[y] schulde not die? Therfor 38
Jhesus eft makynge noise[z] in hym silf,
cam to the graue. And there was a

[d] in to A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [e] thouʒ Q. [f] he schal QW *pr. m.* XY. [g] al Q. [h] in to A *pr. m.* GM NPQSTWXY. [i] in to with A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [k] Martha Q *sec. m.* [l] Forsothe *x*. [m] Om. *r*. [n] Om. Q*x*. [p] Om. *x*. [q] fell doun T. [r] Therfore Q. [s] weep *x*. [t] Whether W*x*. [u] blynde man Q. [v] Therfore eftsones Q. [w] Om. *x*.

[m] Om. CIKac. [n] is come I. [o] ros sagβ. [p] to R. [q] the CUa. [r] to X. aʒen to a *pr. m.* [s] anoon I. [t] Sire I *sup. ras.* [tt] Om. IRhi. [u] mournide I *sup. ras.* [v] And thei i. [w] seiden ghik. [x] Sire I *sup. ras.* [y] he this I. [z] doel I *sup. ras.*

Martha, the sistir of him that was deed, seith to him[y], Lord, he stynkith now, 40 sothli he is of foure dayes[z]. Jhesus seith to hir, 'Wher I haue[a] not seid to thee, for if thou schalt bileue, thou schalt se the 41 glorie of God? Therfore thei tooken a wey the stoon. Forsothe the yʒen reysid vpward, Jhesu seide, Fadir, I do thank- 42 yngis to thee, for thou herdist me; forsoth I wiste, for thou euere[b] heerest me, but for the peple that stondith[c] aboute, I seide, that thei bileue, for thou hast sent 43 me. Whanne he hadde seid thes thingis, he criede with greet[d] vois, Lazarus, come 44 'thou out[e]. And anoon he that was deed, cam forth, bounden the hondis and feet[f] with bondis, and his face was boundun with a sudarie, *or sweting cloth*[g]. Jhesu seith to hem, Vnbynde ʒe him, and 'suffre 45 ʒe[h] 'go awey[i]. Therfore manye of the[k] Jewis that camen to Marie and Martha, and syʒen what thingis he[l] dide, bileueden 46 in to him. Sothli summe of hem wenten to Pharisees[m], and seiden to hem, what 47 thingis he[n] dide. Therfore the bischops and Pharisees[o] gedriden a counceil aʒens Jhesu, and seiden, What don we? for this 48 man doth 'many signes, *or myraclis*[p]. If we leeue him thus, alle men schulen bileue in to him; and Romayns schulen come, and schulen[q] take oure place and 49 flok[r]. Forsoth oon of hem, Cayfas by name, whanne he was bischop of that ʒeer, 50 seide to hem, ʒe witen no thing, nethir[s] thenken, for it spedith to ʒou, that o man deie for the peple, and that alle folk[t] 51 perische not. Forsoth he seide not this thing of him silf, but whanne he was bischop of that ʒeer, he prophesiede, for 52 Jhesu was to deyinge[u] for the folk, and not oonly for the folk, but that he schulde denne, and a stoon was[a] leid theronne. And Jhesus seith, Take ʒe awey the 39 stoon. Martha[b], the sistir of hym that was deed, seith to hym, Lord, he stynk- ith now, for he hath leye foure daies[c]. Jhesus seith to hir, Haue Y not seid to 40 thee, that if thou bileuest, thou schalt se the glorie of God? Therfor thei token 41 awei the stoon. And Jhesus lifte vp hise iʒen, and seide, Fadir, Y do thank- yngis to thee, for thou hast herd me; and Y wiste, that thou euermore herist 42 me, but for the puple that stondith aboute, Y seide, that thei bileue, that thou hast sent me. Whanne he hadde 43 seid these thingis, he criede with a greet vois, Lazarus, come thou[d] forth. And 44 anoon he that was deed, cam out, boundun the hondis and feet with boondis, and his face boundun with a sudarie. And Jhesus seith to hem, Vnbynde ʒe hym, and suffre ʒe hym to go forth. Therfor 45 many of the Jewis that camen to Marie and Martha[e], and seyn what thingis Jhesus dide, bileueden in hym. But 46 summe of hem wente to the Farisees, and seiden to hem, what thingis Jhesus 'hadde don[f]. Therfor the bischopis and 47 the Farisees gadriden a counsel aʒens Jhesu, and seiden, What do we? for this man doith many myraclis. If we leeue 48 hym thus, alle men schulen bileue in hym; and Romayns schulen come, and schulen[ff] take our place and oure folk. But oon of hem, Cayfas bi name, whanne 49 he was bischop of that ʒeer, seide to hem, ʒe witen nothing, ne thenken, that 50 it spedith to ʒou, that o man die for the puple, and that al the folc perische not. But[g] he seide not this thing of hym silf, 51 but whanne he was bischop of that ʒeer,

y Jhesu Q. z dayes deed QW. a Whether I haue A *sup. ras.* Haue I GMNPQSTWXY. b euermore AGMNQSTWXY. c stant X. d a greet QWXY. e thou forth, *or out* A *pr. m.* G *sec. m.* NT. forth, *or out* G *pr. m.* Y. thou forth MPW *sec. m.* forth QSW *pr. m.* X. f the feet W *pr. m.* X. g Om. X. h suffrith X. i him go aweie A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* TW *pr. m.* Y. to gon awey SV. hym for to go awey Q. hym to gon awei X. k Om. SX. l Jhesu Q. m the Phariseis MPQSW. n Jhesus AGMNPQSWXY. o the Fariseis W. p signes manye X. q Om. G *pr. m.* NQTXY. r our folke AGMNS. folk PVWXY. s ne GMNPQSTWXY. t the folk AGMNPQSTVW *sec. m.* XY. u die AGMNPQSTWXY.

a Om. β. b And Martha k. c daies in the graue k. d Om. ı. e to Martha ık. f dide o. ff Om. EQk. thei schul ı. g Om. A.

gedere in to oon the sones of God that
53 weren scaterid. Therfore fro that day
54 thei thou3ten for[v] to sle him. Therfore
Jhesu walkide not now opynli at the
Jewis; but he wente in to a cuntree[w] bi-
sydis the[x] desert, in to a citee, that is seid
Effrem, and there he dwelte with his dis-
55 ciplis. Forsothe the[y] pask of Jewis was
next, and many of the cuntree sti3eden vp
to Jerusalem the day bifore pask, for[z] to
56 halowe hem selue. Therfore thei sou3ten
Jhesu, and spaken to gidere, stondinge in
the temple, What gessen 3e, for he cometh
not to the feeste day? Forsothe the[a]
bischopis and Pharisees[aa] hadden 3ouun a
maundement, that if ony man knew wher
he is, he schewe, that thei[b] taken hym.

CAP. XII.

1 Therfore Jhesu bifore sixe dayes of
pask cam to Bethanye, wher Lazarus
2 was[c] deed, whom Jhesu reyside. Forsoth[cc]
thei maden to him a sopere there, and
Martha mynistride to hym; Lazarus for-
sothe was oon of men[d] sittinge at the mete
3 with him. Therfore Marie took a pound
of 'oynement spikenard[e], '*or trewe narde*[f],
precious, and anoyntide[g] the feet of Jhesu,
and wipte his feete with her heeris; and
the hous 'is fillid[h] of the[i] sauour of oygne-
4 ment[k]. Therfore Judas Scarioth, oon of
his disciplis, that was to bitrayngel hym,
5 seide, Whi 'this oygnement is[m] not seeld
for thre hundrid pens, and is[n] 3ouun to
6 nedy men? Forsoth he seide this thing,
not for it perteynede to him of nedy men,
but for he was a theef, and he[o] hauynge
pursis[p] baar tho thingis that weren sent.
7 Therfore Jhesu seide, Suffre 3e hir, that

he prophesiede, that Jhesu was to die
for the folc, and not oneli for the folc, 52
but that he schulde gadere in to oon the
sones of God that weren scaterid. Ther- 53
for fro that day thei sou3ten[h] for to sle
hym. Therfor Jhesus walkide not thanne 54
opynli[i] among the Jewis; but he wente
in to a cuntre bisidis desert, in to a citee,
that is seid Effren, and there he dwellide
with hise disciplis. And the pask of 55
the[k] Jewis was ni3, and many of the[kk]
cuntrey wenten vp to Jerusalem bifor
the pask, to halewe hem silf. Therfor 56
thei sou3ten Jhesu, and spaken togidere,
stondynge in the temple, What gessen 3e,
for he cometh not to the feeste day?
For the bischopis and Farisees[l] hadden
3ouun[ll] a maundement, that if ony man
knowe where he is, that he schewe, that
thei take hym.

CAP. XII.

Therfor Jhesus bifor sixe daies of 1
pask cam to Bethanye, where Lazarus
hadde be deed, whom Jhesus reiside.
And thei maden to hym a soopere there, 2
and Martha mynystride to hym; and
Lazarus was oon of men[m] that saten at
the mete with hym. Therfor[n] Marie 3
took a pound of oynement of trewe
narde precious, and anoyntide the feet
of Jhesu, and wipte hise feet with hir
heeris; and the hous was fulfillid[o] of[oo]
the sauour of the oynement. Therfor 4
Judas Scarioth, oon of hise disciplis, that
was to bitraye hym, seide, Whi is not 5
this oynement seeld for thre hundrid
pens, and is[p] 3ouun to nedi[q] men? But 6
he seide this thing, not for it perteynede
to hym of nedi men, but for he was a
theef, and he[r] hadde the[s] pursis, and bar
tho thingis that weren sent. Therfor 7

[v] Om. *sx*. [w] region, *or cuntre A pr. m. GMNPQSTWY*. regioun *X*. [x] Om. *A pr. m. GMNPQSTVWXY*. [y] Om. *s*. [z] Om. *sx*. [a] Om. *v*. [aa] the Pharisees *K pr. m.* [b] he *T*. [c] is 1. [cc] For *N*. [d] the men *SXY*. [e] trewe narde o. oynement precious spekenard *MP*. [f] Om. *G pr. m. MNPQSTW pr. m. XY*. [g] oyntede *SX*. [h] fufillid *A pr. m. GMNS*. is fulfillid *PQTWXY*. [i] Om. *Q*. [k] the oynment *AGMNPQSTVWY*. [l] bytraye *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [m] is this oynement *MP*. [n] Om. *G pr. m. QSXY*. [o] Om. *X*. [p] the pursis *Q*.

[h] thou3ten EIKQRbceghikβ. [i] only 1 *sup. ras.* [k] Om. IKR. [kk] that c. [l] the Pharisees o. [ll] 3if o. [m] the men IRhikβ. [n] Om. 1. [o] fillide ERg. [oo] with o. [p] Om. 1 *pr. m.* [q] pore 1. [r] Om. Ea. [s] Om. b *pr. m.* g.

in to the day of my birying she kepe
8 that; forsothe ȝe schulen euer[q] haue pore
men[r] with ȝou, sothli ȝe schulen not euere[s]
9 haue me. Therfore myche cumpany of
the[t] Jewis knewe, that Jhesu was there;
and thei camen, not oonly for Jhesu, but
for[u] to se Lazarus, whom he reysede fro
10 `deede men[v]. Forsothe the princes of
11 prestis thouȝten for[w] to sle Lazarus, for
manye of the[x] Jewis for hym wente awei,
12 and beleueden in to[y] Jhesu. Forsothe on
the morwe a myche cumpany, that cam
to gidere at the feeste day, whanne thei
hadden herd, for Jhesu cometh[z] to Jeru-
13 salem, tooken braunchis of palmes, and
camen forth aȝens him, and crieden, O-
sanna, blessid is he, that cometh in the
14 name of the Lord, `king of Israel[a]. And
Jhesu fond a litil asse, and sat on[b] him,
15 as it is writun, The[c] douȝtir of Syon, nyle
thou drede; lo! thi king cometh[d], sittinge
16 on the[e] colt of a sche asse. His disciplis
knewen not first thes thingis, but whanne
Jhesu is glorified, thanne thei `recordiden,
or hadden mynde[f], for thes thingis weren
writen of him, and thes thingis thei diden
17 to him. Therfore the cumpany baar
witnessing, that was with him, whanne
he clepide Lazarus fro the graue, and
18 reyside him fro `deede men[i]. Therfore
and the cumpany cam metinge to[k] him,
for thei herden `him to haue don this
19 signe. Therfore the Pharisees seiden to
hem selue, ȝe seen, for we profiten no
thing; lo! al the world wente[l] aftir him.
20 Forsothe ther weren summe hethen men,
of hem that hadden styȝed vp for[m] to wor-
21 schipe in the feeste day. Therfore thes
camen to Philip, that was of Bethsaida
of Galilee, and preieden him, seyinge, Sire,
22 we wolen[n] se Jhesu. Philip cometh, and
seith to Andrew; eft Andrew and Philip

Jhesus seide, Suffre ȝe hir, that in to the
day of my biriyng sche kepe that; for 8
ȝe schulen euermore haue pore men with
ȝou, but ȝe schulen not euermore haue
me. Therfore myche puple of Jewis[m] 9
knew, that Jhesus was there; and thei
camen, not oonli for Jhesu, but to se
Lazarus, whom he hadde reisid fro deth.
But the princis of prestis thouȝten[n] to 10
sle Lazarus, for manye of the Jewis 11
wenten awei for[o] him, and bileueden
in[p] Jhesu. But on the morew a[q] myche 12
puple, that[r] cam togidere to the feeste
dai, whanne thei hadden herd, that Jhe-
sus cam to Jerusalem, token braunchis 13
of palmes, and camen forth aȝens hym,
and crieden, Osanna, blessid is the kyng
of Israel, that cometh in the name of the
Lord. And Jhesus foond a ȝonge asse, 14
and sat on hym, as it is writun, The 15
douȝtir of Syon, nyle thou drede; lo!
thi kyng cometh, sittynge on `an asse
fole[s]. Hise disciplis knewen not first 16
these thingis, but whanne Jhesus was
glorified, thanne thei hadden mynde, for[t]
these thingis weren writun of hym, and
these thingis thei diden to hym. Ther- 17
for the puple bar witnessyng, that was
with hym, whanne he clepide Lazarus
fro the graue, and reiside hym fro deth.
And therfor the puple cam, and mette 18
with hym, for thei herden that he hadde
don this signe. Therfor the Farisees 19
seiden to hem silf, ȝe seen, that we pro-
fiten no thing; lo! al the world wente[u]
aftir hym. And there weren summe 20
hethene[uu] men, of hem that hadden come
vp to worschipe in the feeste dai. And 21
these camen to Filip, that was of Beth-
saida of Galilee, and preieden hym, and
seiden, Sire, we wolen se Jhesu. Filip 22
cometh, and seith to Andrew; eft[v] An-

[q] euermore *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [r] Om. *T*. [s] euermore *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [t] Om. *S*. [u] Om. *SX*. [v] deed *AMNPST*. deeth *GQWXY*. [w] Om. *SX*. [x] Om. *V*. [y] Om. *Q*. [z] cam *Q*. [a] king of Jerusalem *T*. [b] vpon *A pr. m. GMNPWY*. [c] Om. *X*. [d] cometh *to thee Q*. [e] a *Q*. [f] recorden, *or hadden mynde T*. recordeden *X*. [i] deed *GMNPQSTXY*. deeth *W*. [k] Om. *Q*. [l] wendeth *Q*. [m] Om. *SX*. [n] wolden *V*.

[m] the Jewis ioehik. [n] souȝten k. [o] fro k. [p] in to K *sec. m*. [q] Om. K *pr. m*. g. [r] Om. K. [s] the colt on an asse fole A *pr. m*. on the colt of an asse A *sec. m*. on an asse and fool of an asse R *sec. m*. hi. [t] that *I*. [u] hath gon *I*. [uu] of hethen o. [v] and eft o.

seiden to Jhesu. Sothli Jhesu answeride to hem, seyinge, The our cometh, that mannis sone be clarified. Treuli, treuli, I seie to 3ou, no[p] but[q] a[r] corn of whete fallinge in to the erthe schal[s] be deed, it dwellith aloone; sothli if it schal be deed, it bringith[t] moche fruyt. He that loueth his soule, `*that is, lyf*[u], schal[v] leese it; and he that hatith his soule, `*that is, lyf*[w], in this world, kepith it in to euerelasting lyf. If ony man seruith[x] to me, sue he me; and where I am, there and my[y] mynystre, `*or seruant*[z], schal be. If ony man schal mynistre to me, my fadir schal worschipe him[a]. Now my soule is troublid, and what schal I seye? Fadir, saue me fro this our; but for that thing I cam in to this our; fadir, clarifie thi name. Therfore a vois cam fro heuene, seyinge, And I haue clarified, and eft[b] I schal clarifie. Therfore the cumpany that stood, and herde, seide, thundir to[c] be maad; othere men seiden, an aungel spak to him. Jhesu answeride, and seide, This vois cam not for me, but for 3ou. Now is dom of the world, now the prince of this world schal be cast out. And if I schal be enhaunsid fro the erthe, I schal drawe alle thingis to my silf. Sothli `he seide this thing[d], signifiynge bi what deeth he was to deiynge[e]. The cumpany answeride to him, We han herd of the lawe, for[f] Crist dwellith `in to[g] with outen ende; and hou seist thou, It bihoueth mannis sone for[h] to be arerid? Who is this mannis sone? Therfore Jhesu seith to hem, 3it a[i] litil li3t is in 3ou; walke[k] 3e, the while 3e han li3t, that derknessis catche `not 3ou[l]; and he that wandrith in derknessis, woot nere whidur he goth. The while 3e han li3t, `byleue 3e[m] `in to[n] li3t[o], that 3e be the sones of li3t. Jhesu spak thes thingis, drew and Filip seiden to Jhesu. And Jhesus answerde `to hem, and seide[vv], The our cometh, that mannus sone be clarified. Treuli, treuli[w], Y seie to 3ou, but a corn of whete falle in to the erthe, and be deed, it dwellith aloone; but if it be deed, it bryngith myche fruyt. He that loueth his lijf, schal leese it; and he that hatith his lijf in this world, kepith it in to euerlastynge lijf. If ony man serue me, sue he me; and where Y am, there my mynystre schal be. If ony man serue me, my fadir schal worschipe hym. Now my soule is troublid, and[x] what schal Y seie? Fadir, saue me fro this our; but therfor Y cam in to this our; fadir, clarifie thi name. And a vois cam fro heuene, and seide, And Y haue clarified, and eft Y schal clarifie. Therfor the puple that stood, and herde, seide, that `thundur was maad[xx]; othere men seide, an[y] aungel spak to[yy] hym. Jhesus answerde, and seide, This vois cam not for me, but for 3ou. Now is the doom of the world, now the prince of this world schal be cast out. And if Y schal be enhaunsid fro the erthe, Y schal drawe alle thingis to my silf. And he seide this thing, signifiynge bi what deth he `was to[z] die. And the puple answeride to hym, We han herd of the lawe, that Crist dwellith with outen ende; and hou seist thou, It bihoueth mannys sone to be arerid? Who is this mannus sone? And thanne[a] Jhesus seith to hem, 3it a litil li3t is in 3ou; walke 3e, the while 3e han li3t, that derknessis[aa] catche 3ou not; he that wandrith in derknessis, woot nere[b] whidur he goith. While 3e han li3t, bileue 3e in li3t[c], that 3e be the children of li3t. Jhesus spak these thingis, and wente,

p Om. X. q but if X. r the MPQSW. s schulde T. t bryngith forth Q. u Om. X. v he schal MQTY. w Om. ASX. *that is, his lijf* V *pr. m.* x serue A *pr. m.* GMNPQTWXY. y Om. Y. z Om. SX. a hym, *that is, in heuenes* X. b 3it A *pr. m.* G *pr. m.* MNPQTXY. Om. V. c for to A *pr. m.* GMNPQTWY. d this thing he seide MPXY. e dye A *pr. m.* GMNPQTWXY. f Om. T. g Om. G *pr. m.* TXY. h Om. SX. i Om. Q. k wake T. l 3ou not GMPXY. m Om. K. n Om. K. in QW *pr. m.* o the li3t V. Om. K.

vv and seid to hem O. w Om. O. x Om. A *pr. m.* xx ther was maad a thundir I. y that an EK. yy with k. z schulde k. a therfore I. aa derkenesse O. b not I. neuere KRSagkβ. c the li3t Ik.

37 and wente, and hidde him fro hem. Sothli whanne he hadde don so manye signes, `*or myraclis*[p], byfore hem, thei bileueden
38 not in to[q] him; that the word of Ysaie, the prophete, schulde be fillid[r], which he seide, Lord, who bileuede to oure heering, and to whom is the arm[s] of `the
39 Lord[t] schewid? Therfore thei myȝten
40 not bileue, for eft[u] Ysaye seide, He hath blyndid her yȝen, and he hath `endurid, *or maad hard*[x], the herte of hem, that thei se not with yȝen, and vndirstonde not[y] with herte; and that thei be conuertid, `*or al turned*[z], and I heele hem.
41 Ysaie seid thes thingis, whanne he syȝ
42 the glorie of hym, and spak of him. Netheles and of the princes manye bileueden in to[a] him, but for the Farisees thei[b] knowlechiden not, that thei schulden not
43 be cast out of the synagoge; forsothe[c] thei loueden the glorie of men, more than
44 the glorie of God. Forsothe Jhesu cryede, and seide, He that bileueth in to me, bileueth not[d] in to me, but in to him
45 that sente me. He that seeth me, seeth
46 him that sente me. I[f] liȝt cam in[g] to the[h] world, that ech *man*[i] that bileueth in to
47 me, dwelle not in derknessis. And if ony man schal heere my wordis, and `schal not kepe[k], I deme `not him[l]; forsoth I cam not, that I deem the world, but that I
48 make the world saf. He that dispisith me, and takith not my wordis, hath him that schal iuge him; the word that I haue spoken, that schal deme him in the
49 laste day. For I haue noȝt spokun of my silf, but the fadir, that sente me, ȝaf[m] to me a maundement, what I schal seie, and
50 what I schal speke. And I woot, for his maundement is euerelasting lyf; therfore tho thingis[n] that I speke, as the fadir seide to me, so I speke.

and hidde hym fro hem. And whanne 37 he hadde don so many myraclis bifor hem, thei bileueden not `in to[d] hym; that 38 the word of Ysaie, the prophete, schulde be fulfillid, which he seide[e], Lord, who bileuede[f] to[ff] oure heryng, and to whom is the arm of the Lord schewid? Ther- 39 for thei myȝten not bileue, for eft Ysaye seide, He hath blyndid her iȝen, and he[g] 40 hath maad hard the herte of hem, that thei se not with iȝen, and vndurstonde with herte; and that thei be conuertid, and Y heele hem. Ysaye seide these 41 thingis, whanne he say the glorie of hym, and spak of hym. Netheles `of 42 the pryncis manye[h] bileueden in hym, but for the[i] Farisees thei knowlechiden[ii] not, that thei schulden not be put out of the synagoge; for thei loueden the glorie 43 of men, more than the glorie of God. And Jhesus criede, and seide, He that 44 bileueth in me, bileueth not in me, but in hym that sente me. He that seeth me, 45 seeth hym that sente me. Y liȝt cam 46 in to the world, that ech that bileueth in me, dwelle not in derknessis. And if 47 ony man herith my words, and kepith hem[k], Y deme hym not; for Y cam not, that Y deme the world, but that[kk] Y make the world saaf. He that dispisith 48 me, and takìth not my wordis, hath hym that schal iuge hym; thilke word that Y haue spokun, schal deme hym in the last dai. For Y haue not spokun of my silf, 49 but thilke fadir that sente me, ȝaf to me a maundement, what Y schal[l] seie[m], and what Y schal speke[n]. And Y woot, that 50 his maundement is euerlastynge lijf; therfor tho thingis that Y speke, as the fadir seide to me, so Y speke[o].

[p] Om. MPQSWX. [q] Om. MPQSW. [r] fulfild A *pr. m.* GMNPSTWXY. [s] arm, *or miȝt* Q. [t] God MNPQTXY. [u] eftsone G *sec. m.* M. [x] hardid X. [y] Om. MPQTWXY. [z] Om. X. [a] Om. Q, [b] that T. [c] for N. [d] not *only* Q. [f] Om. Y. [g] Om. W. [h] this Q. [i] Om. A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [k] kepe hem QW *pr. m.* [l] him not GXY. [m] he ȝaf GMNPQTXY. [n] Om. T.

[d] in CEIKMPRSUXabcehiαβ. to gk. [e] saith O. [f] leued E. hath bileeued k. [ff] in to e. [g] Om. A. [h] manye of the princis k. [i] Om. k *pr. m.* [ii] knowlechen O. [k] hem not A *pr. m.* a. not hem c *sec. m.* [kk] at O. [l] Om. I. [m] speke K. [n] seye K. [o] do g.

CAP. XIII.

1 Forsothe bifore the feeste day of pask Jhesu witinge, for his our cometh, that he passe of[o] this world to the fadir, whanne he hadde[p] loued hise that weren in the
2 world, in to the ende he louede hem. And the souper maad, whanne the deuel hadde sent now in to the herte *of Judas*, 'that Judas[q] of Symount Scarioth schulde[r] bi-
3 traye him, he witinge for[s] the fadur 3af alle thingis to him in to hondis[t], and that he wente out fro God, and goth to God,
4 risith fro the souper, and puttith his clothis; and whanne he hadde takun a
5 lynnen cloth, he bifore girde him. Aftirward he sente water in to a basyn, and bigan for[v] to waische disciplis[w] feet, and to wype with the lynnen cloth, with
6 which[x] he was bifore[y] gird. Therfore he cam to Symount Petre, and Petre seith to him, Lord, 'waischist thou[yy] to me the
7 feet? Jhesu answeride, and seide to him, What thingis I do, thou woost not now;
8 forsothe thou schalt wite aftirward. Petre seith to him, Thou schalt not waische to me the[z] feet, in to with outen ende. Jhesu answeride to him, If I schal not waische thee, thou schalt not haue part with me.
9 Symount Petre seith to him, Lord, not oonly my feet, but and the[a] hondis and
10 the heed. Jhesu seide to him, He that is waischun, hath no nede no[b] but that he waische the feet, but he is clene al; and
11 3e ben clene, but not alle. Forsothe he wiste[c], who schulde bitraye him; therfore
12 he seide, 3e ben not clene alle. Therfore aftir that he waischide[d] the feet of hem, he took his clothis; and whanne he hadde restid a3en, eft he seide to hem, '3e witen[e]
13 what I haue done to 3ou. 3e clepen me maistir and lord, and 3e seyn wel; forsoth
14 I am. Therfore if I, lord and maistir,

CAP. XIII.

Bifor[p] the 'feeste dai of pask[q] Jhesus 1
witynge, that his our is comun, that he passe fro this[qq] world to the fadir, whanne he hadde loued hise that weren in the world, in to the ende he louede hem. And whanne the souper was 2
maad, whanne the deuel hadde put than in to the[r] herte, that Judas of Symount Scarioth schulde bitraye hym, he wit- 3
ynge[rr] that the fadir 3af alle thingis to hym in to hise[s] hoondis, and that he wente out fro God, and goith to God, he 4
risith fro the souper, and doith of hise clothis; and whanne he hadde takun a lynun cloth, he girde[t] hym. And aftir- 5
ward he putte watir in to a basyn, and biganne to waische the disciplis feet, and to wipe with the lynnen cloth, with which he was gird. And so he cam to 6
Symount Petre, and Petre seith to hym, Lord, waischist thou my feet? Jhesus 7
answerde, and seide to hym, What Y do, thou wost not now; but thou schalt wite aftirward. Petre seith to hym, Thou 8
schalt neuere waische my feet. Jhesus answeride to hym, If Y schal not waische thee, thou schalt not haue part with me. Symount Petre seith to hym, 9
Lord, not oneli my feet, but bothe the[u] hoondis and the heed. Jhesus seide[v] to 10
hym, He that is waischun, hath no[w] nede but that he waische the feet, but he is al clene; and 3e ben clene, but not alle. For he wiste, who 'was he[x] that schulde 11
bitraye hym; therfor he seide, 3e ben not alle clene. And so aftir that he 12
hadde waischun 'the feet of hem[y], he took hise clothis; and whanne he was set to mete a3en, eft he seide to hem, 3e witen what Y haue don to 3ou. 3e 13
clepen me maistir and lord, and 3e seien

[o] ouer K. [p] Om. Q. [q] Om. QSW. [r] that he shulde Q. that Judas schulde S. [s] that Q. [t] his hondis G *sec. m.* MPQW. [v] Om. SX. [w] his disciplis GMPQSWXY. [x] the whiche Q. [y] Om. QW *pr. m.* [yy] what thou waschist M. [z] Om. M. [a] myn Q. [b] Om. QW *pr. m.* [c] wiste wel MPTXY. [d] had waschen Q. wesh SX. [e] 3e wyten not V. Wyten 3e W.

[p] But bifor A. [q] pask day i *pr. v.* [qq] the O. [r] Om. A. [rr] wittenessyng O. [s] Om. A *sec. m.* Q. the EP. [t] girte P. [u] Om. G. [v] seith A *sec. m.* OSG. [w] not A. [x] it was K. [y] her feet K.

haue waische 3oure feet, and 3e 'owen to[f]
15 waische another the totheris[g] feet; for[h] I
haue 3ouun ensaumple[i] to 3ou, that as I
16 haue don to 3ou, so and 3e do. Treuli,
treuli, I seie to 3ou, the seruaunt is not
more than his lord, neither apostle is[k]
17 more[l] than he that sente him. If 3e witen
thes thingis, 3e schulen be blessid, if 3e
18 schulen do hem. I seie not of alle 3ou,
I woot whiche[m] I haue chosun; but that
the scripture be fillid[n], He that etith my
breed, schal reyse his heele a3ens me.
19 Treuli, treuli[o], I seie to 3ou, bifore it[p] be
don, that[q] whanne it 'schal be[r] don, '3e
20 bileue[s] for[t] I am. Treuli, treuli, I seye to
3ou, he that taketh whom euere I schal
sende, receyueth me; forsothe he that re-
ceyueth me, receyueth him that sente me.
21 Whanne Jhesu hadde seid thes thingis,
he was troblid[u] 'in spirit, and[v] witness-
ide[w], and seide, Treuli, treuli I seie to 3ou,
22 oon[x] of 3ou schal bitraye me. Therfore
the disciplis lokiden to gidere, doutynge
23 of whom he seide. Therfore oon of his
disciplis was restinge in the bosum of
24 Jhesu, whom Jhesu louede. Therfore
Symount Petre bekenyde to him, and seith
to him, Who is it, of which[y] he seith?
25 And so whanne he hadde restid a3en on
the brest of Jhesu, he seith to him, Lord,
26 who is it? Jhesu answeride, He it is, to
whom I schal dresse breed dipped yn.
And whanne he had 'dippid yn[z] breed[a],
27 he 3af to Judas of Symount Scariot. And
aftir the morsel, thanne Sathanas entride
in to him. And Jhesu seith to him, What
28 thing[b] thou dost, do thou[c] sunnere. For-
soth no man sittinge[d] at the[e] mete wiste
this thing, to what thing he seide to him.
29 Forsothe summe gessiden, for Judas hadde

wel; for Y am. Therfor if Y, lord and 14
maistir, haue waischun 3oure feet, and[z]
3e schulen waische oon anothers feet; for 15
Y haue 3ouun 'ensaumple to 3ou[a], 'that as
I haue do to 3ou[b], so do 3e. Treuli, 16
treuli, Y seie to 3ou, the seruaunt is not
grettere than his lord, nether an[c] apostle
is[d] grettere than he that sente hym. If 17
3e witen these thingis, 3e schulen be
blessid, if 3e doen hem. Y seie not of 18
'alle 3ou[e], Y woot whiche Y haue chosun;
but that the scripture be fulfillid, He
that etith my breed, schal reise his heele
a3ens me. Treuly[f], Y seie to 3ou bifor 19
it be don, that whanne it is don, 3e
bileue that Y am. Treuli, treuli, Y seie 20
to 3ou, he that takith whom euere Y
schal sende, resseyueth me; and he that
resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente
me. Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these 21
thingis, he was troblid in spirit, and
witnesside, and seide, Treuli, treuli, Y
seie to 3ou, that oon of 3ou schal bitraye
me. Therfor the disciplis lokiden togi- 22
dere, doutynge[g] of whom he seide. And 23
so oon of hise disciplis was restynge in
the bosum of Jhesu, whom Jhesu lou-
ede. Therfor Symount Petre bikeneth[h] 24
to hym, 'and seith to hym[i], Who is it,
of whom he seith? And[ii] so whanne he 25
hadde restid a3en[k] on the brest of Jhe-
su, he seith to hym, Lord[l], who is it?
Jhesus answerde, He it is, to whom Y 26
schal areche a sop of breed. And whanne
he hadde wet breed, he 3af to Judas of
Symount Scarioth. And aftir the mus- 27
sel, thanne Sathanas entride in to hym.
And Jhesus seith to hym, That thing
that thou doist, do thou[m] swithe[n]. And 28
noon of hem that saten at the mete

[f] schulen GMNPQSTWXY. [g] otheres SX. [h] forsothe S. [i] exsaumple SW. [k] Om. Q. [l] Om. Q. [m] the whiche A pr. m. GMNPTY. whom Q. [n] fulfilde GMNPQSTWXY. [o] Om. N. [p] that it N. [q] that 3e trowe N. [r] is N. [s] Om. N. [t] that N. [u] turblid G pr. m. MP. [v] Om. G pr. m. MPQTXY. [w] Om. G pr. m. MPQTXY. made protestacioun, *or witnessede* N. [x] for oon MPQTVWXY. [y] the whiche A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQTY. whom G sec. m. SW. [z] indippid MPQSW. [a] breed, *or wett* [*it* Q] *in wyn* G sec. m. Q. [b] thingis A sec. m. MNPST. [c] thou it QW pr. m. it X. [d] of sittinge AGMPQTW. of the sittende SX. of the sittinge V Om. AQVY.

[z] Om. ab pr. m. [a] to 3ou ens. k pr. m. [b] Om. hc pr. m. e pr. m. gk pr. m. [c] Om. IKReghi. [d] Om. I. [e] 3ou alle R. [f] Treuli, treuli c sec. m. [g] and doutinge k. [h] beckenede gβ. [i] Om. Eb pr. m. and seide to him b sec. m. [ii] Om. o. [k] Om. k pr. m. [l] Sire I. [m] it k. [n] anoon I.

pursis, that Jhesu hadde seid to him, Bye thou tho thingis, that ben nedeful to vs at the feeste day, or that he schulde 3yue[f] 30 sum thing to nedy men. Therfore whanne he hadde take the morsel, he wente out 31 a non; forsoth it was ny3t. Therfore whanne he hadde gon out, Jhesu seide, Now mannis sone is clarified, and God is 32 clarified in him. If God is clarified in him, and God schal clarifye him in him 33 silf, and anon he schal clarifie him. Litil sones, 3it a litil I am with 3ou; 3e schulen seke me, and, as I seide to the Jewis, Whidur I go, 3e mown not come; and to 34 3ou I seie now. I 3yue to 3ou a newe maundement, that 3e loue to gidere, as I 35 louede 3ou, that and 3e loue to gedere. In this thing alle men schulen knowe, for[g] 3e ben my disciplis, if 3e `schulen haue[h] 36 loue[i] to gidere. Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, whidir goist thou? Jhesu answeride, Whidir I go, thou maist[k] not sue me now, but thou schalt sue aftir- 37 ward. Petre seith to him, Whi may I not sue thee now? I schal putte my soule, 38 `*that is, lyf*[l], for thee. Jhesu answeride, Thou schalt putte thi soule, `*that is, lyf*[m], for me? Treuli, treuli[n], I seie to thee, the koc schal not crowe, til[nn] thou schalt denye me thries.

CAP. XIV.

1 And he seith to his disciplis, *Be not 3oure herte disturblid[p], nether[q] drede it; 3e bileuen in to[r] God, and bileue 3e in to[s] 2 me. In the hous of my fadir ben many dwellingis; if any thing lesse, I hadde[t] seid to 3ou, for I go for[u] to make redy 3 to 3ou a place. And if[v] I schal[w] go[x], and schal make redy to 3ou a place, eftsoone I schal[y] come, and I schal take 3ou to my 4 silf, that where I am, and 3e be. And

wiste, wherto he seide to hym. For 29 summe gessiden, for Judas hadde pursis, that Jhesus hadde seid to hym, Bie thou tho thingis, that ben nedeful to vs to the feeste dai, or that he schulde 3yue sum thing to nedi men. Therfor whanne he 30 hadde takun the mussel, he wente out anoon; and[o] it was ny3t. And[p] whanne 31 he was[q] gon out, Jhesus seide, Now mannus sone is clarified, and God is clarified in hym. If God is clarified in hym, 32 God[r] schal clarifie hym in hym silf, and anoon he schal clarifie hym. Litle sones, 33 3it a litil Y am with 3ou; 3e schulen seke me, and, as Y seide to the Jewis, Whidur Y go, 3e moun not come; and to 3ou Y seie now. Y 3yue to 3ou a newe maunde- 34 ment, that 3e loue togidir, as Y louede[s] 3ou, `and that[t] 3e loue togidir. In this 35 thing alle men schulen knowe, that 3e ben my disciplis, if 3e han loue togidere. Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, whi- 36 dur goist thou? Jhesus answeride, Whidur Y go, thou mayst not sue me now, but thou schalt sue[u] afterward. Petre 37 seith to hym, Whi may Y not sue thee now? Y schal putte my lijf for thee. Jhesus answeride, Thou schalt putte thi 38 lijf for me? Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, the cok schal not crowe, til thou schalt denye me thries. And he seith to hise disciplis,

CAP. XIV.

Be not 3oure herte afraied, ne drede 1 it; 3e bileuen in God, and bileue 3e in me. In the hous of my fadir ben many 2 dwellyngis; if ony thing lesse, Y hadde seid to 3ou, for Y go to make redi to 3ou a place. And if Y go, and[v] make redi 3 to 3ou a place, eftsoones Y come[w], and Y schal take 3ou to my silf, that where Y am, 3e be. And whidur Y go, 3e witen, 4 and 3e witen the weie. Thomas seith to 5

[f] haue 3ouen Q. [g] that S. [h] haue Q. [i] loued Q. [k] myȝt W. [l] *that is, my lijf* G *sec. m.* PW. Om. SX. [m] *that is, thi lijf* G *sec. m.* PW. Om. X. [n] Om. M. [nn] to Q. * The chapter commences here in AGM NPQSTWXY. [p] distroublid VWY. disturbid X. [q] ne MPQTWXY. [r] Om. Q. [s] Om. Q. [t] schulde haue G *pr. m.* MNPX. [u] Om. TVX. [v] Om. T. [w] Om. NS. [x] go aweie A *pr. m.* GMNPSTWY. [y] Om. MPQTWXY.

[o] forsothe 1. [p] Therfore 1. [q] hadde 1. [r] and God 1. [s] haue loued 1a *sec. m.* k *sec. m.* loue k *pr. m.* [t] and at o. that s. [u] sue me sa. [v] to 1ck. [w] schal come k *pr. m.*

whidur I go, 3e witen, and 3e witen the
5 wey. Thomas seith to him, Lord, we
witen not whidur thou goist, and hou
6 mown we wite the[b] weye? Jhesu seith
to him, I am weye, treuthe, and lyf; no
man cometh to the fadir, no but by me.
7 If 3e hadden knowen me, sothli 3e[c] hadden
knowen and my fadir; and aftirward 3e
schulen knowe him, and 3e han seyn him.
8 Philip seith to him, Lord, schewe to vs
9 the fadir, and it suffisith to vs. Jhesu
seith[d] to him, So moche tyme I am with
3ou, and han 3e not knowun me? Philip,
he that seeth me, seeth and the fadir.
Hou seist thou, Schewe to vs the fadir?
10 Bileuest 'not thou[e], for I *am*[f] in the fadir,
and the fadir is in me? I speke not of my
silf the wordis that I speke to 3ou; sothli
the fadir dwellinge in me, he doith the
11 workis. Beleue 3e not, for I *am*[g] in the
12 fadir, and the fadir is in me? Ellis bileue
3e for thilke[i] workis. Treuli, treuli, I seie
to 3ou, he that bileueth in[k] to[l] me, and he
schal do the workis that I do; and he
schal do more[m] workis than[n] thes[o], for I
13 go to the fadir. And what euere thing
3e schulen axe the fadir in my name, I
schal do this thing, that the fadir be glo-
14 rified in the sone. If 3e schulen axe ony
15 thing in my name, I schal do it. If 3e
louen me, 'kepe 3e[p] my comaundementis[q].
16 And I schal preie the fadir, and he schal
17 3yue to 3ou another coumfortour, 'the spirit
of treuthe[r], that he dwelle with 3ou into
with outen ende; which[s] *spirit* the world
may not take, for it seeth 'not him[ss], nei-
ther woot him. Forsothe 3e schulen knowe
him[t], for he schal dwelle at 3ou, and he
18 schal be in 3ou. I schal not leeue 3ou
19 fadirlees, I schal come to 3ou. 3it a litil,
and the world seeth not 'me now[u]; forsoth
3e schulen se me, for I lyue, and 3e schu-
20 len lyue. In that day 3e schulen knowe,
hym, Lord, we witen not whidur thou
goist, and hou moun we wite the weie?
Jhesus seith to hym[x], Y am weie, treuthe, 6
and lijf; no man cometh to the fadir,
but bi me. If 3e hadden knowe me, 7
sotheli 3e hadden knowe also my fadir;
and aftirward 3e schulen knowe hym,
and 3e han seyn hym. Filip seith to 8
hym, Lord, schewe to vs the fadir, and
it suffisith to vs. Jhesus seith to hym, 9
So long[y] tyme Y am with 3ou, and 'han
3e not[z] knowun me? Filip, he that seeth
me, seeth also the fadir. Hou seist thou,
schewe to vs the fadir? Bileuest thou 10
not, that Y *am* in the fadir, and the
fadir is in me? The wordis that Y speke
to 3ou, Y speke not of my silf; but the
fadir hym silf dwellynge[a] in me, doith
the werkis. Bileue 3e not, that Y am in 11
the fadir, and the fadir is in me? Ellis 12
bileue 3e for thilke werkis. Treuli,
treuli, Y seie to 3ou, if a man bileueth
in me, also he schal do the werkis
that Y do; and he schal do grettere
werkis than these, for Y go to the fadir.
And what euere thing[b] 3e axen[c] the 13
fadir in my name, Y schal do this thing,
that the fadir be glorified[d] in the sone.
If 3e axen ony thing[e] in my name, Y 14
schal do it. If 3e louen me, kepe 3e my 15
comaundementis. And Y schal preye the 16
fadir, and he schal 3yue to 3ou another
coumfortour, the spirit of treuthe, to 17
dwelle with 3ou with outen ende; which[e]
spirit the world may not take, for it
seeth hym not, nether knowith hym.
But 3e schulen knowe hym, for he schal
dwelle with 3ou, and he schal be in 3ou.
Y schal not leeue 3ou fadirles, Y schal 18
come to 3ou. 3it a litil, and the world 19
seeth not now[f] me; but 3e schulen se me,
for Y lyue, and 3e schulen lyue. In that 20
dai 3e schulen knowe, that Y am in my

[b] this *A sec. m. K.* [c] and 3e *K.* [d] seide *X.* [e] thou not *GMPQTVWXY.* [f] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPTY.* [g] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPTXY.* [i] the *S.* tho *X.* ilke *Y.* [k] Om. *Q.* [l] Om. *QXY.* [m] the more *SX.* [n] of *SX.* [o] hem *X.* [p] kepith *SX.* [q] maundementis *XY.* [r] Om. *GMXY.* [s] the spirit of treuthe, whiche *GMXY.* [ss] him not *GMXY.* [t] Om. *G pr. m. T.* [u] now me *GK pr. m. MPXY.*

[x] hem k. [y] myche 1. [z] haue not R. [a] that dwellith 1. [b] thingis 1. [c] asken R *passim.* [d] clarified k. [e] The whiche 1. [f] Om. a.

for I am in my fadir, and 3ee in me, and
21 I in 3ou. He that hath my comaundementis[v], and kepith hem, he it is that loueth me; sothli he that loueth me, schal be loued of my fadir, and I schal loue him, and I schal schewe to him my silf.
22 Judas seith to him, not he of Scarioth, Lord, what is don, for thou art to schewe[w]
23 to vs thi silf, and not to the world? Jhesus answeride, and seide to him, If ony man loueth me, he schal kepe my word[x]; and my fadir schal loue him, and we schulen come to him, and we schulen make dwell-
24 inge[y] at him. He that loueth me not, kepith not my wordis; and the word which[z] 3e han herd, is not myn, but his
25 that sente me, the fadris. Thes thingis I haue spokun 'to 3ou[a], dwellinge at 3ou;
26 forsoth the Hooly Gost, coumfortour, whom the fadir schal sende in my name, he schal teche 3ou alle thingis, and[b] schal schewe, '*or remembre*[c], to 3ou alle thingis, what euer thingis[d] I schal seye to 3ou.
27 Pees I leeue to[e] 3ou, my pees I 3yue to 3ou; not as the world 3yueth, I[f] 3yue to 3ou; be not 3oure herte disturblid[g], nei-
28 ther[h] drede it. 3e han herd, for I seide to 3ou, I go, and come to 3ou. If 3e louedyn me, forsoth 3e schulden 'haue ioye[i], for I go to the fadir, for the fadir is more than
29 I. And now I haue seid to 3ou, bifore it be don, that whanne it schal be don, 3e
30 bileue. Now I schal not speke many thingis to 3ou; forsoth the prince of this world cometh, and he hath not 'ony thing
31 in me[k]. But that the world knowe, for I loue the fadir, and as the fadir 3af comaundement to me, so I do. Ryse 3e, go we hennis.

fadir, and 3e in me, and Y in 3ou. He 21
that hath my comaundementis, and kepith hem, he it is that loueth me; and he that loueth me, schal be loued of my fadir, and Y schal loue hym, and Y schal schewe to hym my silf. Judas seith to 22
hym, not he of Scarioth, Lord, what is don, that thou schalt schewe thi silf to vs, and not to the world? Jhesus an- 23
swerde[g], and seide 'to hym[h], If ony man loueth me, he schal kepe my word; and my fadir schal loue hym, and we schulen come to hym, and we schulen dwelle with hym. He that loueth me not, kep- 24
ith not my wordis; and the word which 3e han herd, is not myn, but the fadris, that sente me. These thingis Y haue 25
spokun to 3ou, dwellynge among 3ou; but thilke Hooli Goost, the coumfortour, 26
whom the fadir schal sende in my name, he schal teche 3ou alle thingis, 'and schal schewe to[i] 3ou alle thingis[k], what euere thingis Y schal seie to 3ou. Pees Y 27
leeue to 3ou, my pees Y 3yue to 3ou; not as the world 3yueth, Y 3iue to 3ou; be not 3oure herte affrayed, ne drede it. 3e han herd, that Y seide to 3ou, Y go, 28
and come to 3ou. If 3e loueden me, forsothe 3e schulden haue ioye, for Y go to the fadir, for the fadir is grettere than Y. And now Y haue seid to 3ou, bifor 29
that it be[l] don, that whanne it is don, 3e[m]
bileuen. Now Y schal not speke many 30
thingis with 3ou; for the prince of this world cometh, and hath not in me ony thing. But that[n] the world knowe, that 31
Y loue the fadir; and as the fadir 3af a comaundement[nn] to me, so Y do. 'Rise 3e[o], go we hennus.

CAP. XV.

1 I am a verri vyne, and my fadir is an
2 erthe tilier. Ech syoun, '*or braunche*[l],

CAP. XV.

Y am a very vyne, and my fadir is 1
an erthe tilier. Ech braunch in me that 2

[v] maundementis *XY.* [w] shewinge *A sup. ras. V.* [x] wordis *XY.* [y] a dwellyng *G sec. m. M.* [z] the which *A pr. m. GNTY.* [a] Om. *K.* [b] and he *AV.* [c] Om. *AG pr. m. MNPQTXY.* [d] thing *T.* Om. *MW.* [e] Om. *V.* [f] schal I *G pr. m. Y.* [g] trublid *ATXY.* turblid *G pr. m.* disturbid *S.* distroublid *V.* [h] ne *MPQTWXY.* [i] ioye *MW.* [k] in me ony thing *MXY.* [l] Om. *X.*

[g] answeride to him k. [h] Om. k. [i] Om. 1 *pr. m.* Rc *sec. m.* egβ. [k] Om. A *pr. m.* EKb *pr. m.* c *pr. m.* [l] is k. [m] that 3e k *pr. m.* [n] at o. [nn] maundement ERik *pr. m.* [o] Riseth 1.

not berynge fruit in me, he schal do ‘a wey it[n]; and ech that berith fruit, he schal
3 purge it, that it ‘more bere[o] fruit. Now
3e ben clene, for the word that I haue
4 spokun to 3ou. Dwell 3e in me, and I in
3ou; as a braunche[p] may not make fruit of him[q] silf, no[r] but[s] it schal[t] dwelle in the vyne[u], so nether 3e, no[v] but 3e[w] schulen
5 dwelle in me. I am a[x] vyne[y], 3e *ben*[z] the[a] braunchis[b]. He[c] that dwellith in me, and I in him, this berith moche fruit, for with outen me 3e mown no thing do.
6 If ony man schal not dwelle in me, he schal be sent out as a braunche[d], and schal wexe drye; and thei schulen gadere him, and thei schulen sende him in to
7 the[e] fier, and he brenneth. If 3e schulen dwelle in me, and my wordis schulen dwelle in 3ou, what euere thing 3e schulen wilne, 3e schulen axe, and it schal be do
8 to 3ou. In this thing my fadir is clarified, that 3e brynge moost fruyt, and 3e
9 be maad my disciplis. As my fadir louede me, and I louyde 3ou; dwelle 3e in my
10 loue. If 3e schulen kepe my comaundementis[f], 3e schulen dwelle in my loue; as and I haue kept the comaundementis[g] of
11 my fadir, and I dwelle in his loue. Thes thingis I spak to 3ou, that my ioye be in
12 3ou, and 3oure ioye be fillid[h]. This is my comaundement, that 3e loue to gidere, as
13 I louede 3ou. No man hath more loue than this, that ony man putte his soule,
14 ‘*that is, lyf*[i], for his frendis. 3e ben my frendis, if 3e schulen do tho[k] thingis, that
15 I comaunde[l] to[ll] 3ou. Now I schal not seye 3ou seruauntis, for the seruaunt woot not, what his lord schal do; forsothe I haue seid 3ou frendis, for alle thingis what euere I herde of my fadir, I haue

berith not[p] fruyt, he schal take awey it; and ech that berith fruyt, he schal purge it, that it bere the more fruyt. Now 3e 3
ben clene, for the word that Y haue spokun to 3ou. Dwelle 3e in me, and Y 4
in 3ou; as a braunche may not make fruyt of it silf, but it dwelle in the vyne, so nether 3e, but 3e dwelle in me. Y am 5
a[q] vyne, 3e[r] the[s] braunchis. Who that dwellith in me, and Y in hym, this[t] berith myche fruyt, for with outen me 3e moun no thing do. If ony man dwell- 6
ith not in me, he schal be caste out as a braunche, and schal wexe drie; and thei schulen gadere hym, and thei schulen caste hym in to the fier, and he brenneth[u]. If 3e dwellen in me, and my 7
wordis dwelle in 3ou, what euer thing 3e wolen, 3e schulen axe, and it schal be don to 3ou. In this thing my fadir is 8
clarified, that 3e brynge forth ful myche fruyt, and that 3e be maad my disciplis. As my fadir louede me, Y[v] haue loued 9
3ou; dwelle 3e in my loue. If 3e kepen[w] 10
my comaundementis, 3e schulen dwelle in my loue; as Y haue kept the comaundementis of my fadir, and Y[x] dwelle[y] in his loue. These thingis Y 11
spak to 3ou, that my ioye[z] be in 3ou, and 3oure ioye be fulfillid[a]. This is my co- 12
maundement, that 3e loue togidere, as Y louede[b] 3ou. No man hath more loue 13
than this, that a man putte his lijf for hise freendis. 3e[c] ben my freendis 14
if 3e doen tho thingis, that Y comaunde to 3ou. Now Y schal not clepe[d] 3ou 15
seruauntis, for the seruaunt woot not, what his lord schal do; but[e] Y haue clepid[f] 3ou freendis, for alle thingis what euere Y herde of my fadir, Y[g] haue maad

n it awey GMPXY. o bere more GMPQXY. p syoun, *or* [*a w*] *braunch* AGMNPQTWY. sioun SX. q it A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTVWXY. r Om. Q. s but 3if MQ. t Om. Q. u vyne tree A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. v Om. G *sec. m.* QW *pr. m.* w if 3e A *pr. m.* MNPQTXY. x the QW *pr. m.* XY. y vyne tree A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. z Om. A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. a Om. V. b syouns, *or braunchis* A *pr. m.* GMNPQTWY. siounes SX. c Who A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWX. d syoun A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. e Om. SV. f maundementes GMXY. g maundementes GMXY. h fulfillid A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. i Om. MPQSX. *that is, his lijf* W. k the AMNPSW. thes T. l comaundide Q. ll Om. M.

p no Ea. q the a. r and 3e b *pr. m.* 3e *ben* g. and 3e *ben* k. s Om. g. t he this 1. u schal brenne K. v and Y h. w schul kepe 1. x Om. R *pr. m.* k. y haf dwellid o. dwelle 3e k. z loue c. a fillid 1. b haue loued IX *sec. m.* k. c And 3e RK *pr. m.* d sey 1. e forsothe 1. f seid 1. g and I 1.

16 maad knowun to 3ou. 3e han not chosun me, but I chees 3ou; and 'I haue[n] put 3ou, that 3e go, and brynge[o] fruit, and 3oure fruit dwelle; that what euere thing 3e schulen axe the fadir in my name, he 17 3yue to 3ou. Thes thingis I comaunde to 18 3ou, that 3e loue to gidere. If the world hatith[p] 3ou, wite 3e, for it hadde me in 19 hate first than 3ou. If 3e hadden be of the world, the world schulde loue that thing that was his; but for 3e ben not of the world, but I chees 3ou fro[q] the world, 20 therfore the world hatith 3ou. Haue 3e mynde of[r] my word, which[s] I seide to 3ou, The seruaunt is not more than his lord. If thei han pursuwed me, and thei schulen pursue 3ou; if thei han kept my 21 word, and thei schulen kepe 3oure. But thei schulen do to 3ou alle thes thingis for my name, for thei witen not him that 22 sente me. If I hadde not come, and hadde not spoke to[t] hem, thei schulden not haue synne; forsoth now thei han not[u] excusa- 23 ciou[n][v] of her synne. He that hatith me, 24 hatith and my fadir. If I hadde not don werkis in hem, whiche[w] non othir man dide, thei schulden not haue synne; forsoth now and thei han seyn, and hatid[x] 25 me and my fadir. But that the word be fillid[y], that is writun in 'the lawe of hem[z], For thei hadden me in hate with outen 26 cause, '*or freely*[a]. Forsoth whanne the cumfortour schal come, which[b] I schal sende to 3ou fro the[c] fadir, a spirit of treuthe, the[d] whiche procedith[e], '*or cometh forth*[f], of the fadir, he schal bere witnessing of me; and 3e schulen bere witnessing, for 3e ben with me fro the bigynnyng.

CAP. XVI.

1 Thes thingis I haue spokun to 3ou, 2 that 3e ben not sclaundrid. Thei schulen

knowun to 3ou. 3e han not chosun me, 16 but Y chees 3ou; and Y haue put 3ou, that 3e go, and brynge forth fruyt, and 3oure fruyt dwelle; that what euere thing 3e[gg] axen[h] the fadir in my name, he 3yue to 3ou. These thingis Y comaunde to[i] 17 3ou, that 3e loue togidere. If the world 18 hatith[k] 3ou, wite 3e, that it hadde me in hate rather than 3ou. If 3e hadden be 19 of the world, the world schulde loue that thing that was[l] his; but for 3e ben not of the world, but Y chees 3ou fro the world, therfor the world hatith 3ou. Haue 3e 20 mynde of my word, which Y seide to 3ou, The seruaunt is not grettere than his lord. If thei han pursued me, thei schulen pursue 3ou also; if thei han kept my word, thei schulen kepe 3oure also. But thei schulen do to 3ou alle 21 these thingis for my name, for thei knowen not hym that sente me. If Y 22 hadde not comun, and hadde not spokun to hem, thei schulden not haue synne; but now thei haue noon excusacioun of her synne. He that hatith me, hatith 23 also my fadir. If Y hadde not doon 24 werkis[m] in hem, whiche noon other man dide, thei schulden not haue synne; but now both thei han seyn, and hatid[n] me and my fadir. But that the word be 25 fulfillid, that is writun in her lawe, For thei hadden me in hate with outen cause. But whanne the coumfortour schal come, 26 which Y schal sende to 3ou fro the fadir, a[o] spirit of treuthe, which cometh[oo] of the fadir, he schal bere witnessyng of me; and 3e schulen bere witnessyng, for 3e ben with me fro the bigynnyng.

CAP. XVI.

These thingis Y haue spokun to 3ou, 1 that 3e be not sclaundrid. Thei schulen 2

[n] Om. *A pr. m.* G *pr. m, MNPQSTXY.* haue *W.* [o] bring forth *S.* [p] hate *AGMNPQSTWX.* [q] for *A.* [r] on *MPXY.* [s] the which *AGMPQSTWY.* that *X.* [t] with *W pr. m.* [u] noon Q. [v] excusing *AX.* [w] the which *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [x] hatiden *GMPSTWXY.* [y] fulfild *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [z] 3oure lawe *GMNPQTWY.* the lawe *S.* her lawe *X.* [a] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [b] the which *A pr. m. GMNPQTWXY.* [c] my *N.* [d] Om. *VX.* [e] precedeth *N.* [f] Om. *X.*

[gg] that 3e O. [h] asken R. [i] Om. P *pr. m.* [k] hate A *pr. m.* E. [l] was of E. is a *pr. m.* [m] the werkis K. [n] han hatid EIKPQR *sec. m.* bceghikaβ. han herd S. [o] the k *pr. m.* [oo] cometh forth O.

make[g] 3ou with oute synagogis, but the our cometh, that ech man that sleeth 3ou, deme him silf[h] for[i] to 3yue sacrifice[k] to 3 God. And thei schulen do to 3ou thes thingis, for thei han not knowe the fadir, 4 nethir me. But thes thingis I spak to 3ou, that whanne the our of hem schal come, 3e haue mynde, for I seide to 3ou. 5 I seide not to 3ou thes thingis fro the bigynnyng, for I was with 3ou. And now I go to him that sente me, and no man of 3ou askith[l] me, Whidur 'thou goist[m]? 6 but for I haue spokyn to 3ou thes thingis, sorwe, '*or heuynesse*[n], hath fulfillid 3oure 7 herte. But I seie to 3ou treuthe, it spedith to 3ou, that I go; sothli if I schal not go awey, the coumfortour schal not come to 3ou; forsoth if I schal go a wey, I schal 8 sende hym to 3ou. And whanne he schal come, he schal reproue the world of synne, 9 and of[o] ri3tfulnesse[p], and of dom. Forsothe of synne, for thei han not bileuyd in 10 to me; forsothe[q] of ri3tfulnesse[r], for I go to the fadir, and now 3e schulen not se 11 me; forsothe of dom, for the prince of this 12 world is now demyd. 3it I haue many thingis for[s] to seie to 3ou, but 3e mown 13 not bere now. Sotheli whanne 'the ilke[t] spirit of treuthe schal come, he schal teche 3ou al treuthe; sothli he schal not speke of him self, but what euere thingis he schal heere, he schal speke; and he[u] schal telle to 3ou the thingis that ben to com- 14 ynge[v]. He schal clarifie me, for of myne 15 he schal take, and schal telle to 3ou. Alle thingis, what euere[x] thingis the fadir hath, ben myne; therfore I seide to 3ou, for of myne he schal take, and schal[y] telle to 3ou. 16 A litil, and now 3e schulen not se me; and eft[z] a litil, and 3e schulen se me, for I go 17 to the fadir. Therfore summe of his disciplis seiden to gidere, What is this thing

make 3ou with outen the[p] synagogis, but the our cometh, that ech man that sleeth 3ou, deme[pp] that he doith seruyce to God. And thei schulen do to 3ou these thingis, 3 for thei han not knowun the fadir, nether me. But these thingis Y spak to 4 3ou, that whanne the our 'of hem[q] schal come[qq], 3e haue mynde, that Y seide to 3ou. Y seide not to 3ou these thingis 5 fro the bigynnyng, for Y was with 3ou. And now Y go to hym that sente me, and no man of 3ou axith me, Whidur 'thou goist[r]? but for Y haue spokun to 6 3ou these thingis, heuynesse hath fulfillid 3oure herte. But Y seie to 3ou treuthe, 7 it spedith to 3ou, that Y go; for if Y go not forth, the coumfortour schal not come to 3ou; but if Y go forth, Y schal sende hym to 3ou. And whanne he cometh, 8 he schal repreue the world of synne, and of ri3twisnesse, and of doom. Of synne, 9 for thei han not bileued in[rr] me; and of 10 ri3twisnesse, for Y go to the fadir, and now 3e[s] schulen not se me; but of doom, 11 for the prince of this world is now demed. 3it Y haue many thingis for[t] to 12 seie to 3ou, but 3e moun not bere hem now. But whanne thilke[u] spirit of 13 treuthe cometh, he schal teche 3ou al trewthe; for he schal not speke of hym silf, but what euer thinges he schal here, he schal speke; and he schal telle to 3ou tho thingis that ben to come. He schal 14 clarifie me, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to 3ou. Alle thingis 15 'whiche euer[v] the fadir hath, ben myne; therfor Y seide to 3ou, for[w] of myne he schal take, and schal telle to 3ou. A litil, 16 and thanne 3e schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and[x] 3e schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir. Therfor summe 17 of hise disciplis seiden togidere, What is

g make, *or do* GQW *pr. m.* Y. do X. h Om. GMNPQSTVWXY. i Om. SX. k seruise AGMNPQSTVWXY. l axith *plures.* m goyst thou MPQSWX. n Om. X. o Om. W. p ri3twisenesse AGMNPQSTWXY. q sothely A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTVWXY. r ri3twisenesse AGMNPQSTWXY. s Om. SX. t thilke W *pr. m.* that X. u Om. N. v come A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. x kin A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. y Om. G *pr. m.* MNPSXY. z eftsone AGMNQSTWXY.

p Om. 1. pp demeth o. q Om. o. qq come of hem o. r goost thou hik *sec. m.* β. rr to k. s thei g. t Om. cbek. u the b. v what euer EP. what euere thingis 1. w that 1. x and than o.

that he seith to vs, A litil, and ȝe schulen not se me; and eft[c] a litil, and ȝe schulen
18 se me, for I go to the fader? Therfore thei seiden, What is this, that he seith to vs, A litel? we witen not what he spekith.
19 Forsothe Jhesu knew, for thei wolden axe him, and he seide to hem, Of this thing ȝe seken among ȝou, for I seide, A litil, and ȝe schulen not se me; and eft[d] a litel, and
20 ȝe schulen se me. Treuli, treuli, I seye to ȝou, for ȝe schulen morne and wepe, forsothe the world schal enioye; forsothe ȝe schulen be sorwful, but ȝoure sorwe[e]
21 schal turne in to ioye. Sothly a womman whanne sche berith child, hath sorwe[f], for hir our cometh; forsothe whanne sche hath borun a sone, now sche thenkith not on[g] the 'pressure, *or charge*[h], for ioye, for a
22 man is borun in to the world. And therfore ȝe han now sorwe, sothli eft[i] I schal se ȝou, and ȝoure herte schal enioye, and no man schal take fro ȝou ȝoure ioye.
23 And in that day ȝe schulen not axe me ony thing; treuli, treuli, I seie to ȝou. if ȝe schulen axe the fadir 'ony thing[k] in
24 my name, he schal ȝyue[l] to ȝou. Til now ȝe axiden not ony thing in my name; 'axe ȝe[m], and ȝe schulen take, that ȝoure ioye be
25 ful. I haue spokun to ȝou thes thingis in prouerbis, '*or derke*[n] *saumplis*[o]; the our cometh, whanne now I schal not speke to ȝou in prouerbis, but opynly of my fadir I
26 schal telle to[q] ȝou. In[r] that day ȝe schulen axe in my name; and[s] I seie not[t] to ȝou, for I schal preye the fadir for[u] ȝou;
27 forsothe he[v] the fadir loueth ȝou, for ȝe han loued me, and han bileuyd, for I
28 wente out fro God. I wente out fro the fadir, and I cam in to the world; eftsoones I leeue the world, and I[w] go to the
29 fadir. His disciplis seyen[x] to him, Lo! now thou spekist opynli, and thou seist

this thing that he seith to vs, A litil, and ȝe schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ȝe schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir? Therfor thei seiden, What is 18
this that he seith to vs, A litil? we witen not what he spekith. And Jhesus 19
knew, that thei wolden axe hym, and he seide to hem, Of this thing ȝe seken among ȝou, for Y seide, A litil, and ȝe schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ȝe schulen se me. Treuli, treuli, Y 20
seie to ȝou, that ȝe schulen mourne and wepe, but the world schal haue ioye; and ȝe schulen be soreuful, but ȝoure sorewe schal turne in to ioye. A wom- 21
man whanne sche berith child, hath heuynesse, for hir tyme is comun; but whanne sche hath borun a sone, now sche thenkith not on the peyne, for ioye, for a man is borun in to the world. And 22
therfor ȝe han now sorew, but eftsoone Y schal se ȝou, and ȝoure herte schal haue ioie, and no man schal take fro ȝou ȝoure ioie. And in that day ȝe schulen 23
not axe me ony thing; treuli, treuli, 'Y seie to ȝou[y], if ȝe axen the fadir ony thing in my name, he schal ȝyue to ȝou. 'Til now ȝe axiden no thing in my 24
name[z]; 'axe ȝe[zz], 'and ȝe schulen take, that ȝoure ioie be ful[a]. Y haue spokun 25
to ȝou these thingis in prouerbis; the our cometh, whanne now Y schal not speke to ȝou in prouerbis, but opynli of my fadir Y schal telle to ȝou. In that 26
dai ȝe schulen axe in my name; and Y seie not to ȝou, that Y schal preye the fadir of[aa] ȝou; for the fadir hym silf 27
loueth ȝou, for ȝe han loued me, and han bileued, that Y wente out fro God. Y[b] 28
wente out fro the fadir, and Y cam in to the world; eftsoone[c] Y leeue the world, and Y[cc] go to the fadir. Hise 29

[c] eftsone *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [d] eftsone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [e] sorwe, *or heuynesse AGMNPQSTY*. heuynesse, *or sorowe W*. [f] sorwe, *or heuynesse AGNPQTY*. [g] of *SQW pr. m. XY*. [h] pressure, *or peyne MPQSW*. pressure *X*. [i] eftsone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [k] Om. *T*. [l] ȝiue it *MPXY*. [m] axeth *X*. [n] Om. *X*. [o] *ensaumplis AGMPTWY*. *exsaumplis S*. Om. *X*. [q] Om. *G pr. m. Y*. [r] Om. *Q*. [s] and now *GMPXY*. [t] Om. *MPW sec. m. XY*. [u] of *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [v] Om. *QW pr. m.* [w] Om. *G*. [x] saiden *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*.

[y] Om. *O*. [z] Om. *O*. [zz] axeth *I*. [a] that ȝoure ioie be ful, and ȝe schulen take obchik *pr. m.* [aa] for h *sec. m.* ik *pr. m.* [b] And I b *pr. m.* k *pr. m.* [c] and eftsone Ek *pr. m.* [cc] Om. *i*.

30 no prouerbe. Now we witen, for thou wost alle thingis; and it is no[y] nede to thee, that ony man axe thee. In[yy] this thing we bileuen, for thou wentist out fro[z]
31 God. Jhesu answeride to hem, Now 3e
32 bileuen. Lo! the our cometh, and now it cometh, that 3e be disparplid, *'or scaterid*[a], ech in to his owne thingis, and leeue me aloone; and I am not aloone, for
33 the fadir is with me. Thes thingis I haue spokun to 3ou, that 3e haue pees in me; in the world 3e schulen haue pressing, *'or ouerleying*[b], but 'triste 3e[c], I haue ouercome the world.

CAP. XVII.

1 'Jhesu spak thes thingis[d], and the y3en lift[e] vp in[f] to heuene, he seide, Fadir, the our cometh, clarifie thi sone, that thi sone
2 clarifie thee. As thou hast 3ouun to him power of ech fleisch, *'or man*[g], that al thing that thou hast 3ouun to hym, he
3 3yue to hem euerlasting lyf. Forsothe[h] this is[i] euerlasting lyf, that thei knowe thee aloone verry God, and whom thou
4 sentist, Jhesu Crist. I haue clarifyed thee on erthe[k], I haue endid the werk, that thou
5 hast 3ouun to me, that I do. And now, fadir, clarifie thou[l] me at thi silf, with clerenesse[m] that I hadde at thee, bifore the
6 world was maad. I haue schewid thi name to the[n] men, whiche[o] thou hast 3ouun to me of the world; thei weren thine, and thou hast 3ouun hem to me,
7 and thei han kept thi word. And now thei han knowun, for alle thingis that
8 thou hast 3ouun to me, ben of thee. For the wordis that thou hast 3ouun to me, I 3af to hem; and thei han takun, and han knowun verili, for I wente out fro thee; and thei bileuyden, for thou sentist me.
9 I preie for hem, not for the world, but for hem, that thou hast 3ouun to me, for thei disciplis seiden to hym, Lo! now thou spekist opynli, and thou seist no prouerbe. Now we witen, that thou wost[d] 30
alle thingis; and it is not[e] nede to thee, that ony man axe thee. In this thing we bileuen, that thou wentist out fro God. Jhesus answeride to hem, Now 3e 31
bileuen. Lo! the our cometh, and now 32
it cometh, that 3e be disparplid, ech in to hise owne thingis, and that 3e leeue me aloone; and Y am not aloone, for the fadir is with me. These thingis Y 33
haue spokun to 3ou, that 3e haue pees in me; in the world 3e schulen haue disese, but trust 3e, Y haue ouercomun the world.

CAP. XVII.

These thingis Jhesus spak, and whanne 1
he hadde cast vp hise i3en in to heuene, he seide, Fadir, the our cometh, clarifie thi sone, that thi sone clarifie thee. As 2
thou hast 3ouun to[f] hym power on[g] ech fleisch, that al thing that thou hast 3ouun to hym, he 3yue to hem euerlastynge lijf. And this is[h] euerlastynge lijf, 3
that thei knowe thee very God aloone, and whom thou hast sent, Jhesu Crist. Y haue clarified thee on the[i] erthe, Y 4
haue endid the werk, that thou hast 3ouun to[k] me to do. And now, fadir, 5
clarifie thou[l] me at thi silf, with the clerenesse that Y hadde at thee, bifor the world was maad. Y haue schewid thi 6
name to tho men, whiche thou hast 3ouun to me of the world; thei weren thine, and thou hast 3ouun hem to me, and thei han kept thi word. And now thei han 7
knowun, that alle thingis that thou hast 3ouun to me, ben of thee. For the wordis 8
that thou hast 3ouun to me, Y 3af to hem; and thei han takun, and han knowun verili, that Y wente out fro thee; and thei bileueden, that thou sentist me. Y preie for hem, *Y preye* not for the 9

[y] not *A pr. m. G pr. m. NTVW pr. m. Y.* [yy] And *K.* [z] of *X.* [a] Om. *X.* [b] Om. *QX.* [c] tristeth *X.* [d] These th. Jh. sp. *MPXY.* [e] liftid *X.* [f] Om. *TY.* [g] Om. *X.* [h] For *N.* [i] Om. *N.* [k] the erthe *A pr. m. OTVY.* [l] Om. *QSW.* [m] cleennesse *Q.* the cleernesse *S.* [n] Om. *X.* [o] whom *MPXY.*

[d] wotist *R.* [e] no *b.* [f] Om. *a.* [g] of *plures.* [h] Om. *I.* [i] Om. *c.* [k] Om. *R pr. m. bβ.* [l] Om. *cβ.*

10 ben thine. And alle myne thingis ben thine, and thin thingis ben myne; and I
11 am clarified in hem. And now I am not in the world, and thes ben in the world, and I come to thee. Hooli fadir, kepe hem in thy name, whiche[q] thou `hast
12 3ouun[r] to me, that thei be oon, as and we. Whanne I was with hem, I kepte hem in thi name; whiche[s] thou `hast 3ouun[t] to me, I kepte, and no man of hem perischide, no[u] but the sone of perdicioun, *or damp-*
13 *nacioun*, that the scripture be fillid[v]. Forsothe now I come to thee, and `I speke thes thingis[w] in the world, that thei haue
14 my ioye fillid[x] in hem silf. I 3af to hem thi word, and the world hadde hem in hate; for thei ben not of the world, as and[y]
15 I am not of the world. I preie not, that thou take a wey[z] hem fro[a] the world, but
16 that thou kepe hem fro yuel. Thei ben not of the world, as and[b] I am not of the
17 world. Halwe thou hem in treuthe; thi
18 word is treuthe. As thou sentist[c] me in to the world, and I sente hem in to the
19 world. And I halwe my silf for hem, that
20 and thei be halwid in treuthe. Sotheli I preie not oonli for hem, but and for hem that ben to bileuynge[d] in to me bi the
21 word of hem; that alle thei[e] be oon, as thou, fadir, in me, and I in thee, that and thei in vs be oon; that the world bileue,
22 for[f] thou hast sent me. And I haue 3ouun to hem the clerenesse, that thou hast 3ouun to me, that thei be oon, as and
23 we ben oon; I in hem, and thou in me, that thei be endid in[g] oon; and that the world knowe, that thou sentist me, and hast louyd hem, as[h] thou hast louyd and[i]
24 me. Fadir, I wole that and thei whiche[k] thou `hast 3ouun[l] to me, be with me where I am, that thei se my cleernesse, that[m] thou

world, but for hem that thou hast 3ouun to me, for thei ben thine. And alle my 10
thingis ben thine, and thi thingis ben myne; and Y am clarified in hem. And 11
now Y am not in the world, and these ben in the world, and Y come to thee. Hooli fadir, kepe hem in thi name, whiche thou 3auest[l] to me, that thei ben oon, as we *ben*[m]. While Y was with 12
hem, Y kepte hem in thi name; thilke that thou 3auest to me, Y kepte, and noon of hem perischide, but the sone of perdicioun, that the scripture be fulfillid. But now Y come to thee, and Y speke 13
these thingis in the world, that thei haue my ioie fulfillid in hem silf. Y 3af to 14
hem thi word, and the world hadde hem in hate; for thei ben not of the world, as[n] Y am not of the world. Y preye not, 15
that thou take hem awei fro the world, but that thou kepe hem fro yuel. They 16
ben not of the world, as Y am not of the world. Halewe thou[nn] hem in treuth[o]; 17
thi word is treuthe. As thou sentist me 18
in to the world, also Y sente[p] hem `in to[pp] the world. And Y halewe my silf 19
for hem, that also thei ben halewid in treuthe. And Y preye not oneli for 20
hem, but also for hem that schulden bileue in to me bi the word of hem; that 21
all ben oon, as thou, fadir, in me, and Y in thee, that also thei in vs be oon; that the world bileue, that thou hast sent me. And Y haue 3ouun to hem the clerenesse, 22
that thou hast 3ouun to me, that[q] thei ben oon, as we ben oon; Y[r] in hem, 23
and thou in me, that thei be endid in to[s] oon; and that the world knowe, that thou sentist me, and hast loued hem, as thou hast loued also me. Fadir, thei[ss] whiche 24
thou 3auest[t] to me, Y wole that[u] where

[q] whom *GMNPQTXY*. [r] 3auest *GMNPQTW*. 3eue *SXY*. [s] whom *GMNPQTXY*. [t] 3auest *GMNPQTW*. 3eue *SXY*. [u] Om. *QX*. [v] fulfild *A pr. m. GMNPSTWXY*. [w] these thingis I speke *MPXY*. [x] fulfild *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [y] Om. *A pr. m. G pr. m.* [z] Om. *G pr. m. TXY*. [a] of *G pr. m. MPQTXY*. [b] Om. *G pr. m.* [c] sendist *K*. [d] beleue *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [e] Om. *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [f] that *N*. [g] in to *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. [h] as and *GMPQSW*. [i] Om. *GMPQSW*. [k] whom *GMNPQTXY*. [l] 3auest *A pr. m. GMNPQTWY*. 3eue *SX*. [m] whiche *MPSW*.

[l] hast 3ouen 1. [m] *ben oon* hik. [n] as also o. [nn] Om. c. [o] the treuthe s *pr. m.* g. [p] sende gk. [pp] in o. [q] and a *sec. m.* [r] and I EPQSb *pr. m.* chik *pr. m. a.* [s] Om. R *pr. m.* [ss] tho i. [t] hast 3ouen 1. [u] Om. A.

hast 3ouun to me[n]; for thou louedist me
25 bifor the makinge of the world. 'Ri3tful
fadir[o], the world knew 'not thee[p], for-
sothe[q] I knew[r] thee, and thes knowen[s], for
26 thou sentist me. And I haue maad thi
name knowe to hem, and schal make
knowe; that the loue by which thou hast
loued me, be in hem, and I in hem.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Whanne Jhesu hadde seid thes thingis,
he wente out with his disciplis ouer the
strond of Cedron, where was a 3erd, '*or a*
gardyn[t], in to which he entride, and his
2 disciplis. Sothli and Judas, that bitrai-
ede him, wiste the place, for ofte Jhesu
cam to gidere thidur with his disciplis.
3 Therfore whanne Judas hadde takun a
cumpany of kni3tis, and[w] of the[x] bischopis
and Pharisees mynystris, he cam[y] with
4 lanternis, and brondis, and armys[z]. And
so[a] Jhesu witinge alle thingis that weren
to comynge[b] on[c] him[d], wente forth, and
5 seith to hem, Whom seken 3e? Thei
answeriden to him, Jhesu of Nazareth.
Jhesu seith[e] to hem, I am. Forsoth and
Judas that bitrayede hym, stood with hem.
6 Therfore as he seide to hem, I am, thei
wenten a bak, and felden doun in to
7 erthe[g]. Eft[h] he axide[i] hem, Whom seken
3e? Forsoth thei seiden, Jhesu Nazaren[l].
8 He answeride to hem, I seide to 3ou, for
I am; therfore if 3e seken me, suffre 3e
9 thes to[m] go a wey. That the word which[n]
he seide schulde be fillid[o], For I loste not
ony of hem, whiche[p] thou hast 3ouun to
10 me. Forsothe[q] Symount Petre hauynge
a swerd, drou3 it[r] out, and smot the ser-
uaunt of the bischop, and kitte of his litil[s]

Y am, that thei be with me, that thei see
my clerenesse, that thou hast 3ouun to
me; for thou louedist me bifor the mak-
yng of the world. Fadir, ri3tfuli the 25
world knew thee not, but Y knew thee,
and these knewen, that thou sentist me.
And Y haue maad thi name knowun to 26
hem, and schal make knowun; that the
loue bi which thou 'hast loued[u] me, be
in hem, and Y in hem.

CAP. XVIII.

Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these 1
thingis, he wente out with hise disciplis
ouer the strond of Cedron, where was a
3erd[v], in to which he entride[vv], and hise
disciplis. And Judas, that bitrayede 2
hym, knew the place, for ofte Jhesus
cam thidur with hise disciplis. Therfor 3
whanne Judas hadde takun a cumpany
of kny3tis, and mynystris of the bischopis
and of the[w] Fariseis, he cam thidur with
lanternys, and brondis, and armeris. And 4
so Jhesus witynge alle thingis that weren
to come on hym, wente forth, and seide
to hem, Whom seken 3e? Thei answer- 5
iden[x] to hym, Jhesu of Nazareth. Jhe-
sus seith to hem, Y am. And Judas
that bitraiede hym, stood with hem. And 6
whanne he seide to hem, Y am, thei
wenten abak, and fellen doun on the
erthe. And eft[y] he axide hem, Whom 7
seken 3e? And thei seiden, Jhesu of
Nazareth. He answeride[z] to hem, Y 8
seide to 3ou, that Y am; therfor if 3e
seken me, suffre 3e these to go awei.
That the word which he seide schulde 9
be fulfillid, For Y loste not ony of hem,
whiche thou 'hast 3ouun[a] to me. Ther- 10
for Symount Petre hadde a swerd, and
drow it out, and smoot the seruaunt of

[n] in to K. [o] Fadir iust, *or ri3tful A pr. m. GMNPQSTWY.* Fader iust X. [p] thee not MPXY. [q] for Q. [r] knowe T. [s] knewen *AGMNPSTVW.* [t] Om. *AGMNPQSTVWXY.* [w] Om. Q. and mynistris *W pr. m.* [x] Om. *MSW.* [y] cam thidur *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [z] armeres S. [a] Om. T. [b] come *GMNPQSTWXY.* [c] vpon *GMNPTWY.* Om. Q. [d] Om. Q. [e] seide Q. [g] the erthe *MPQTWXY.* [h] Eftsone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [i] seide to S. [l] of Nazaren K *pr. m. W pr. m.* of Nazareth X. [m] for to *MPQTWY.* [n] the which *A pr. m. GMPTWY.* [o] fulfild *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [p] the which *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWY.* [q] Therfore *A pr. m. GMNPQSTVWXY.* [r] Om. K. [s] Om. *W pr. m.*

[u] louedist o. [v] *or a gardyn* x *sec. m. marg.* [vv] went o. [w] Om. b *pr. m.* [x] saiden o. [y] eftsone o. [z] said o. [a] 3af o.

ri3t eere. Forsothe the[t] name of[u] the
11 seruaunt was Malkus. Therfore Jhesu
seide[v] to Petre, Sende thou[w] the swerd in
to the schethe; wolt thou not, that I
drynke thilke[x] cuppe, that my fadir 3af to
12 me? Therfore the cumpany of kny3tis, and
the[y] tribune, and the mynystris of Jewis,
13 token Jhesu, and bounden him, and ledden
him `first to Annas[yy]; sothli he was fadir[z]
of Cayphas[a] wyf, that was bischop of that
14 3eer. Sothli it was Cayphas, that 3af
counceil to the Jewis, that it spedith o[b]
15 man for[c] to deie for the peple. Therfore[d] Symount Petre suede Jhesu, and
another disciple; forsoth thilke[e] disciple
was knowun to the bischop. And he entride yn with Jhesu, in to the halle of the
16 bischop; sothly Petre stood at the dore
withoute forth. Therfore the tothir[f] disciple, that was knowun to the bischop,
wente out, and seide to the womman kep-
17 inge the dore, and ledde yn Petre. Therfore the handmayde[g], kepere of the dore,
seide to Petre, Wher[h] and thou art of the
disciplis of this man? He seide, I am
18 not. Forsoth the seruauntis and mynystris[i] stooden at the colis, for it was coold,
and thei warmyden hem; sothli and Petre
was with hem, stondinge and warmynge
19 him. Therfore the bischop axide Jhesu
20 of his disciplis, and of his teching. Jhesu
answeride to him, I haue spokun opynly
to the world; I tau3te euere[j] in the[k] synagoge, and in the[k] temple, whidur alle the
Jewis camen to gidere, and in priuy[l] I
21 spak no thing. What axist thou me?
axe[m] hem that herden, what I haue
spokun to hem; lo! thei witen, what
22 thingis I haue seyd. Whanne he hadde
seid thes thingis, oon of the mynystris
stondinge ny3, 3af a boffat to Jhesu, seyinge, Answerist thou so to the byschop?
23 Jhesu answeride to him, If I haue spokun
yuele, bere thou witnessing of yuel; sothli

the bischop, and kittide[b] of his ri3t eer.
And the name of the seruaunt was Malcus. Therfor Jhesus seide to Petre, Putte 11
thou thi swerd in to thi schethe; wolt
thou not, that[c] Y drynke the cuppe, that
my fadir 3af to me? Therfor the cum- 12
penye of kny3tis, and the tribune, and
the[d] mynystris of the Jewis, token Jhesu, and bounden hym, and ledden hym 13
first to Annas; for he was fadir of Caifas
wijf, that was bischop of that 3eer. And 14
it was Caifas, that 3af counsel to the
Jewis, that it spedith, that o man die
for the puple. But Symount Petre suede 15
Jhesu, and another disciple; and thilke
disciple was knowun to the bischop.
And he entride with Jhesu, in to the
halle of the bischop; but Petre stood at 16
the dore with outforth. Therfor `the
tother[e] disciple, that was knowun to the
bischop, wente out, and seide to the womman that kepte the dore, and brou3te in
Petre. And the damysel, kepere of the 17
dore, seide to Petre, Whether thou art
also of this mannys disciplis? He seide,
Y am not. And the seruantis and 18
mynystris stooden at the coolis, for it
was coold, and thei warmyden hem;
and Petre was with hem, stondynge
and warmynge hym. And the bischop 19
axide Jhesu[f] of hise disciplis, and of his
techyng. Jhesus answerde to hym, Y 20
haue spokun opynli to the world; Y
tau3te euermore in the synagoge, and in
the temple, whider alle the Jewis camen
togidere, and in hiddlis Y spak no thing.
What axist thou me? axe hem that 21
herden[g], what Y haue spokun to hem;
lo[h]! thei witen, what thingis Y haue seid.
Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, oon 22
of the mynystris stondynge ni3, 3af a
buffat to Jhesu, and seide, Answerist
thou so to the bischop? Jhesus answer- 23
ide to hym, If Y haue spokun yuel, bere

[t] Om. *x*. [u] to *MQSVW*. [v] seith *XY*. [w] Om. *x*. [x] that *x*. [y] Om. *K*. [yy] to Annas first *K*. [z] the fader *G sec. m. MPSW*. [a] Caifasis *X*. [b] a *T*. [c] Om. *QSW sec. m. X*. [d] Forsothe *A pr. m. GMNPQSTVWXY*. [e] that *x*. [f] other *SX*. [g] handmaiden *AGMNPQSWXY*. [h] Whether *x*. [i] the ministris *AGMNPSW sec. m.* [j] euer more *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [k] Om. *M*. [l] preuyte *G sec. m. MPSW sec. m.* [m] axe 3e *W pr. m.*

[b] kitte rse *pr. m.* hik. [c] Om. ca. [d] Om. k. [e] the oother r. that other a. thilke othir k. [f] him o. [g] herden me o. [h] and o.

24 if wel, whi smytist thou me? And Annas
25 sente him boundun to Cayfas, the[o] bischop.
Forsothe Symount Petre was stondynge
and warmynge him; therfore thei seiden
to him, Wher[p] and thou art his disciple?
26 He denyede, and seyde, I am not. Oon
of the bischopis seruauntis, cosyn of hym,
whos litel eere Petre kittide[q] of, seyde,
Wher[r] I sy3 'not thee[s] in the gardyn[t] with
27 hym? Therfore 'eft Petre[u] denyede, and
28 anoon the koc crew. Therfore thei leden
Jhesu to Cayfas, in to the moot halle; sothli
it was morwetyde[w], and thai entriden not in
to the moot halle, that thei schulden not be
defoylid, but that thei schulden ete paske.
29 Therfore Pilat wente out with oute forth
to hem, and seide, What accusing brynge
30 3e a3ens this man? Thei answeriden, and
seiden to hym, If this were not[x] a mys-
doer, we hadden[y] not bitakun hym to
31 thee. Therfore Pilat seith to hem, Take
3e him, and 'deme 3e him[z], vp[a] 3oure lawe.
Therfore thei seyden to him, It is not
32 leefful to vs for[b] to slee ony man; that
the word of Jhesu schulde be fillid[c], which[d]
he seide, signyfiynge bi what deeth he was
33 to deiynge[e]. Therfore eft[f] Pilate entride
in to the moot halle, and clepide Jhesu,
and seide to him, Ert thou king of Jewis?
34 Jhesu answeride, and seide to him, Seist
thou this thing of thi silf, ether[g] othere
35 seiden to thee of me? Pilat answeride,
Wher[h] I am a Jew? Thi folk and
bischopis bytokun thee to me; what hast
36 thou don? Jhesu answeride, My kyng-
dom is not of this world; if my kyngdom
were of this world, sothly my mynystris
schulden stryue, that I schulde not be
takun to the Jewis; now forsothe my
kyngdom is not of hennis[i], '*or of this*
37 *place*[k]. And so Pilat seide to him, 'Ther-
fore art thou kyng[l]? Jhesu answeride,
thou witnessyng of yuel; but if *Y seide*
wel, whi smytist thou me? And Annas 24
sente hym boundun to Caifas, the bi-
schop. And Symount Petre stood, and 25
warmyde him; and thei seiden to hym,
Whether also thou art his disciple? He
denyede, and seide, Y am not. Oon of 26
the bischops seruantis, cosyn of[i] hym,
whos eere Petre kitte of, seide, Sa3 Y
thee not in the 3erd with hym? And 27
Petre eftsoone denyede, and anoon the
cok crew. Thanne thei ledden Jhesu 28
to Cayfas, in to the moot halle; and it
was eerli, and thei entriden not in to the
moot halle, that thei schulden not be
defoulid, but that thei schulden ete pask.
Therfor Pilat wente out[k] with outforth 29
to hem, and seide, What accusyng brynge
3e a3ens this man? Thei answeriden, 30
and seiden to hym, If this were not a
mysdoere, we hadden not bitakun hym
to thee. Thanne Pilat seith to hem, 31
Take 3e hym, and deme 3e him, after
3oure lawe. And *the Jewis* seiden to
hym, It is not leueful to vs to sle ony
man; that the word of Jhesu schulde be 32
fulfillid, whiche he seide, signifiynge bi
what deth he schulde die. Therfor eft- 33
soone Pilat entride in to the moot halle,
and clepide Jhesu, and seide to hym,
Art thou kyng of Jewis? Jhesus an- 34
swerde, and seide to hym, Seist thou
this thing of thi silf, ether[m] othere han
seid to thee of me? Pilat answeride, 35
Whether Y am a Jewe? Thi folc and
bischops[n] bitoken[o] thee to me; what
hast thou don? Jhesus answeride, My 36
kingdom is not of this world; if my
kingdom were of this world, my mynys-
tris schulden[p] stryue, that Y schulde not
be takun to the Jewis; but now my
kingdom is not here. And so Pilat 37

[o] Om. *AG pr. m. NTXY.* [p] Whether *X.* [q] kitte *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [r] Whether *X.* [s] thee not *MPY.* [t] 3erd *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [u] Petir eftsone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [w] morewynge *GNPQTY.* mornyng *MSWX.* [x] no *S.* [y] han *N.* [z] demeth *X.* [a] aftir *GMNPQSTWXY.* [b] Om. *SX.* [c] fulfillid *A pr. m. GMNPQSTXY.* fullyd *W.* [d] the which *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [e] dye *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [f] eftsone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [g] or *MQ.* outher *X.* [h] Whether *X.* [i] henenes *Y.* [k] Om. *X.* [l] a kyng *X.*

[i] to o. [k] Om. k *scc. m.* [l] Om. EPQSX *pr. m.* abcg*a*. [m] or o. [n] thi bishops xhi. the bischopis a. [o] token o. [p] wolden 1a *sec. m.*

Thou seidist[m], for I am a kyng. To[n] this thing I[o] am born, and to this I cam in to the world, that I bere witnessing to treuthe. Ech[p] that is of treuthe, heerith
38 my voys. Pilat seith to him, What is treuthe? And whanne he hadde seid this thing, eft[q] he wente out to the Jewis, and seide to hem, I fynde no cause in[r] him.
39 Forsoth it is a[s] custom to 3ou, that I delyuer[t] oon to 3ou in pask; therfore wolen 3e 'I schal dismytte[u] to 3ou the kyng of
40 Jewis? Therfore thei cryeden eft[v] alle, seyinge, Not this, but Barabas. Forsothe Barabas was a theef.

CAP. XIX.

1 Therfore[w] Pilat took thanne[x] Jhesu,
2 and scourgide[y]. And kny3tis foldinge a crowne of thornes, puttiden[z] on[a] his heed, and diden aboute him a cloth of purpur,
3 and camen to him, and seiden, Heyl, kyng
4 of Jewis. And thei 3auen to hym boffatis. Eft[b] Pilat wente out, and seide to hem, Lo! I lede him to 3ou with oute forth, that 3e knowe, for I fynde no cause in
5 him. Therfore Jhesu wente out[c], beringe a crowne of thornes, and a clooth of purpur. And he seith to hem, Loo! the
6 man. Therfore whanne the bischopis and mynystris hadde seyn him, thei crieden, seyinge, Crucifie, crucifie him. Pilate seith to hem, Take 3e him, and 'crucifie
7 3e[d], sothli I fynde no cause in him. The Jewis answeriden to him, We han a lawe, and vpon[e] the lawe he 'owith to[f] deie, for
8 he made him Goddis sone. Therfore whanne Pilat hadde herd this word, he
9 dredde more. And he wente[g] in to the[h] moot halle eft[i], and seyde to hym[k], Of whennus art thou? Forsothe Jhesu 3af

seide to hym, Thanne 'thou art[q] a king. Jhesus answeride, Thou seist, that Y am a king. To this thing Y am borun, and to this[r] Y 'am comun[s] in to the[t] world, to bere witnessing to treuthe. Eche that is of treuthe, herith my vois. Pilat seith 38
to hym, What is treuthe? And whanne he hadde seid this thing, eft he wente out to the Jewis, and seide to hem, Y fynde no cause in hym. But it is a cus- 39
tom to 3ou, that Y delyuere oon to 3ou in pask; therfor wole 3e that Y delyuere to 3ou the kyng of Jewis? Alle[u] 40
crieden eftsoone, and seiden, Not this, but Baraban. And Barabas was a theef.

CAP. XIX.

Therfor Pilat took thanne Jhesu, and 1
scourgide[v]. And kni3tis writhen a coroun 2
of thornes, and setten on his heed[w], and diden aboute hym a cloth of purpur, and 3
camen to him, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. And thei 3auen to him buffatis. Eftsoone Pilat wente out, and seide to 4
hem, Lo! Y brynge hym out to 3ou, that 3e knowe, that Y fynde no cause in him. And so Jhesus wente out, berynge 5
a coroun of thornes, and a cloth of purpur. And he seith to hem, Lo! the man. But[x] whanne the bischopis and mynystris 6
hadden seyn hym, thei crieden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. Pilat seith to hem, Take 3e hym, and crucifie 3e[y], for Y fynde no cause in hym. The Jewis 7
answeriden to hym, We han a lawe, and bi the lawe he owith to die, for he made hym Goddis sone. Therfor whanne 8
Pilat hadde herd this word, he dredde the more. And he wente in to the 9
moot halle eftsoone[z], and seide to Jhesu[a], Of whennus art thou? But Jhesus 3af

[m] saist *AGMNPQSTVWXY.* [n] I in *A pr. m. G sec. m. MNPQTXY.* [o] Om. *A pr. m. G sec. m. MNPQTXY.* [p] Ech man *MSW.* [q] Eftsoone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [r] a3ens *A pr. m. NG pr. m. MPQTY.* a3en *X.* [s] Om. *Y.* [t] lefe *X.* leeue, *or delyuer AGMNPQSTWY.* [u] that I desmitte *T.* [v] eftsoone *A pr. m. GMNPQST WXY.* [w] Therfore thanne *MPQW.* [x] Om. *MPQW.* [y] scourgide him *G sec. m.* [z] putten *SX.* [a] to *GMNP QSTWXY.* [b] Eftsoone *AGMNPQSTWXY.* [c] Om. *K.* [d] crucifie 3e him *N.* crucifieth *X.* [e] aftir *A pr. m. GMNPSWXY.* eft *A sec. m. QT.* [f] oweth *W.* shal *A pr. m. GMNPQTY.* [g] wente in *A pr. m. G.* [h] Om. *W.* [i] eftsoone *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [k] Jhesu *A pr. m. GMNPQSTVWXY.*

[q] art thou g. [r] this thing o. [s] cam R. [t] this EIP. [u] alle thei I. [v] scourgide him CIKb *sec. m.* k. [w] heued o. [x] Om. o. [y] Om. RIh. [z] eftsons o *passim.* [a] him I.

10 not answere to him. Pilat seith to him, Spekest thou not to me? Wost thou not, for I haue power for[l] to crucifie thee, and
11 I haue power for[m] to delyuere thee? Jhesu answeride, Thou schuldist not haue ony power a3ens me, no[n] but[o] it were 3ouuen to thee fro aboue; therfore he that bitook[oo]
12 me to thee, hath the more synne. Therof, 'or *fro thennus*[p], Pilat sou3te for[q] to delyuere Jhesu[r]; forsothe the Jewis crieden, seyinge, If thou leeuyst this[s] *man*[t], thou ert not frend[u] of Cesar; for ech man that makith him silf kyng, a3en seith
13 Cesar. Therfore Pilat, whanne he hadde herd thes[v] wordis, ledde[w] Jhesu forth, and saat for domesman in a place, that is seide[x] Licostratos, in Ebrew forsothe[y] Golgatha,
14 *in*[z] 'Englisch, *place of Caluarie*[a]. Forsoth it was 'the makinge redy, *or euyn*, of pask[b], as the sixte our, 'or *mydday*[c]. And[d] he seith to the Jewis, Loo! 3oure kyng.
15 Forsoth thei cryeden, seyinge, Do awey, do awey; crucifie hym. Pilat seith to hem, Schal I crucifie 3oure kyng? The bischopis answeriden, We han no[e] kyng
16 no but Cesar. Therfore thanne Pilat bitook him to hem, that he schulde be crucifyed. Forsothe thei token Jhesu,
17 and ledden[f] out. And he berynge to him silf a cros wente out in to that[g] place, that is seid of Caluarie, in Ebrew Golgatha;
18 where thei crucifieden him, and othere[h] tweye[i] with him, on[k] this syde and on[l] that[m] syde, forsothe Jhesu the myddil.
19 Forsothe and[n] Pilat wroot a title, and puttide[o] on the cross; sothli it was writun,
20 Jhesu Nazaren, kyng of Jewis. Therfore manye of the Jewis radden this title, for[p] the place where Jhesu was[q] crucifiede, was ny3 the citee, and it was writen in Ebrew,

noon answere to him. Pilat seith to 10
him, Spekist thou not to me? Woost[b] thou not, that Y haue power to crucifie thee, and Y haue power to delyuere thee? Jhesus answeride, Thou schuldist not 11
'haue ony power a3ens me, but[c] it were 3ouun to thee from aboue; therfor he that bitook me to thee, hath the more synne. Fro that tyme Pilat sou3te to 12
delyuere hym; but the Jewis crieden, and seiden, If thou delyuerist this *man*[d], thou art not the emperouris freend; for ech man that makith hym silf king, a3en seith the emperoure. And Pilat, whanne 13
he hadde herd these wordis, ledde Jhesu forth, and sat for domesman in a place, that is seid Licostratos, but in Ebrew Golgatha. And it was pask eue[e], as it 14
were the sixte our. And he seith to the Jewis, Lo! 3oure king. But thei crieden, 15
and seiden, Take awei, take awei; crucifie him. Pilat seith to hem, Schal I crucifie 3oure king? The bischops answeriden, We han no king but the emperour. And thanne Pilat bitook him 16
to hem, that he schulde be crucified. And thei token Jhesu, and ledden *him* out. And he bar to hym silf a cros, and 17
wente out in to that place, that is seid of[f] Caluarie, in Ebreu Golgatha; where 18
thei crucifieden him, and othere tweyne with him, *oon* on this side and *oon* on that side, and Jhesus in the myddil. And Pilat wroot a title, and sette on 19
the cros; and it was writun, Jhesu of Nazareth, king of Jewis. Therfor manye 20
of the Jewis redden this title, for the place where Jhesus was crucified, was ni3 the citee, and it[g] was writun in Ebreu, Greek, and Latyn. Therfor the 21

[l] Om. *sx*. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] Om. *x*. [o] but if *x*. [oo] bitrayede *m*. [p] Om. *x*. [q] Om. *sx*. [r] him *A pr.m. G MNPQSTVWXY*. [s] him this *MPSW*. hym thus *Q*. [t] Om. *A pr.m. GMNPQSTVXY*. [u] the frend *S*. [v] the *T*. [w] dred more and ledde *W sec.m.* [x] Om. *MP*. [y] sothli *W sec.m.* [z] Om. *X. and K*. [a] *Englische, the place of Caluarie N*. Om. *X*. [b] the makynge redi, *or euen A sup. ras.* the euentide of paske *G pr.m. MNPQTW pr.m. XY*. euen of paske *G sec.m.* the making redi, *or euentid* of pasch *S*. making redi, *ether the euentyde*, of paske *W sec.m.* [c] *or vndurne ANQTY* Om. *SX*. [d] Om. *V*. [e] not a *GMNPQSTWXY*. [f] ledden him *Q*. [g] the *Q*. [h] Om. *NS*. [i] tweyne *AV*. two *GMPSWXY*. twei theeues *N*. [k] oon on *QW*. [l] oon on *QW*. [m] this *MPQ*. [n] Om. *Q*. [o] putte *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [p] forsothe *W pr.m.* [q] is *GMNPQSTW pr.m. XY*.

[b] Wotist R. [c] but if K *sec.m.* [d] Om. CEKMPQRSUXabceghika. [e] euyn CEIKPQRUXacegka. [f] Om. CEIPQS *sec.m. ea*. [g] Om. O.

21 Greek, and Latyn. Therfore the bischops of Jewis[r] seiden to Pilat, Nyle thou write kyng of Jewis, but for he seyde, I am
22 kyng of Jewis. Pilat answeride, That
23 that I haue writen, I haue writen. Therfore the kny3tis whanne thei hadden crucified him, token his clothis, and maden foure partis, to ech kny3t a part, and a coote. Forsothe the coote was with out
24 seem, and aboue wouun bi al. Therfore thei seiden to gidere, Kitte we not it, but leye we lott, whos it is; that the scripture be fillid[s], seyinge, Thei partiden my clothis to hem, and in to my cloth thei senten lott. And sothli kny3tis diden thes
25 thingis. Forsothe bisydis the cross of Jhesu stooden his modir, and 'Marie Cleaphe, the sister of his modir[t], and Marie
26 Maudeleyn. Therfore whanne Jhesu hadde seyn the[u] modir, and the disciple stondinge, whom he louede, he seith to his modir,
27 Womman, lo! thi sone. Aftirward he seith to the disciple, Lo! thi modir. And fro that our the disciple took hire 'in to[v] his
28 *thingis*[w]. Aftirward Jhesu witinge, for now alle thingis ben endid, that the scripture schulde be fillid[x], he seith, I thirste.
29 Sothli a vessel was putt ful of vynegre. Thei forsothe puttinge aboue[y] with ysope the spounge ful of[z] vynegre, offriden to
30 his mouth. Therfore whanne Jhesu hadde take vynegre[a], he seide, It is endid. And the heed[b] bowid doun, he bitook[c] the
31 spirit. Therfore for[d] it was the[e] 'makynge redy of pask[f], that the bodies schulde not[ff] dwelle in the cross in the saboth, for that[g] day of saboth was greet, the Jewis preieden Pilat, that the hupis of hem schulden be
32 brokun, and[h] takun awey. Therfore kny3tis camen, and sothly[i] thei braken the thi3es of the firste, and of the tothir[k],

bischops of the Jewis seiden to Pilat, Nyle thou write kyng of Jewis, but for[h] he seide, Y[i] am king of Jewis. Pilat answeride, That that Y haue 22
writun, Y haue writun. Therfor the 23
kny3tis whanne[k] thei hadden crucified hym, token hise clothis, and maden foure partis, to ech kny3t a part, and a coot. And the coot was without seem, and wouun al aboute. Therfor thei seiden 24
togidere, Kitte we not it, but caste we lot, whos it is; that the scripture be fulfillid, seiynge, Thei partiden my clothis to hem, and on my cloth thei casten[l] lot. And the kni3tis diden these thingis. But bisidis the cros of Jhesu stoden 25
his modir, and the sistir of his modir, Marie Cleofe, and Marie Maudeleyne. Therfor whanne Jhesu hadde seyn his 26
modir, and the disciple stondynge, whom he louyde, he seith to hise modir, Womman, lo thi sone. Aftyrward he seith 27
to the disciple, Lo! thi modir. And fro that our the disciple took hir in to his *modir*. Aftirward Jhesus witynge, that 28
now alle thingis ben endid, that the scripture were fulfillid, he seith, Y thirste. And a vessel was set ful of 29
vynegre[m]. And thei 'leiden in isope aboute the spounge ful of vynegre[n], and putten[o] to his mouth. Therfor[p] whanne Jhesus 30
hadde 'takun the vynegre[q], he seid, It is endid. And 'whanne his heed was bowid doun[r], 'he 3af vp the goost[s]. Therfor for 31
it was the[t] pask eue[u], that the bodies schulden not abide on the cros in the sabat, for that was a greet sabat dai, the Jewis preiden Pilat, that the hipis of hem schulden be brokun, and thei[v] takun awei. Therfor[w] kny3tis camen, 32
and thei braken the thies[x] of the firste,

[r] the Jewes N. [s] fulfild A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [t] the systir of his modir, Marie Cleophe MQTXY. [u] his Q. [v] in X. [w] *modre* GMNPQSTWY. Om. X. [x] fulfillid A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [y] aboute AGMN PQSTVWY. [z] Om. P. [a] the vinegre AGMNPQSTVWXY. [b] heued G. [c] bitoke, *or* 3*af* GNQTY. [d] Om. AV. whanne Q. [e] Om. GMNPQTY. [f] paske euen GMNPQTXY. [ff] no K. [g] the ilke A *pr. m.* GMNPQSWY. [h] and thei schulden be X. [i] Om. O. [k] other X.

[h] that C. [i] that Y k. [k] whan that O. [l] castiden EOPabgh *sec. m.* i. kesten Ra. [m] aysel a *sec. m.* eisel I. [n] leiden in isope aboute the spounge ful of aisel a *sec. m.* token a spounge full of eisel puttinge it aboute with ysope I. Om. S *pr. m.* [o] profriden it I. puttiden EPK. [p] And I. [q] taken the aisel a *sec. m.* tastid *this* eisel I. [r] he bowide doun the heed I. [s] and sente out the spirit I. [t] Om. EPQ. [u] euyn CEKP QRSIUXacegka. [v] Om. R *pr. m.* [w] And therfore O. [x] hippis I.

that was crucified with him. Forsothe whanne thei hadden come to Jhesu, as thei syȝen him deed thanne[m], thei braken not his thiȝes; but oon of the knyȝtis openyde his syde[n] with a sper, and anoon bloot and watir wente out. And he that syȝ, bar witnessing[o], and his witnessing is trewe; and he woot for he seith trewe thingis, that ȝe bileue. Forsothe thes thingis ben don, that the scripture schulde be fillid[p], ȝe schulen not breke, 'or *make lesse*[q], a boon of him. And eft[r] anothir scripture seith, Thei schulen se in to whom they piȝten[s] thorw. Sotheli aftir thes thingis Joseph of Armathi preiede Pilat, that he schulde take awey the body of Jhesu, for that he was a disciple of Jhesu, forsothe priuey, for the drede of Jewis. And Pilat suffride. Therfore he cam, and took awey the body of Jhesu. Sothli and Nycodeme cam, that hadde come 'first to Jhesu[t] 'in the[u] nyȝt, beringe a medlynge of myrre and aloes, as an hundrid pound. Therfore thei token the body of Jhesu, and bounden it in lynnen clothis with oynementis[x], as it is custom[y] to Jewis for[z] to birye. Sothli in the place wher he was crucified, was a ȝerd, and in the ȝerd a newe graue, in which[a] not ȝit ony man was put. Therfore there[b] for the 'makynge redy[bb] of Jewis, for[c] the graue[d] was nyȝ, thei puttiden[e] Jhesu.

and of the tothere[y], that was crucified with hym. But whanne thei weren comun to Jhesu, as thei sayn him deed thanne, thei braken not hise thies; but oon of the knyȝtis openyde his side with a spere, and anoon blood and watir wenten out. And he that saiȝ, bare witnessyng, and his witnessing is trewe; and he woot that he seith trewe thingis, that ȝe bileue. And these thingis weren don, that the scripture schulde be[z] fulfillid[a], ȝe schulen not breke[b] a boon of hym. And eftsoone another scripture seith, Thei schulen se in[bb] whom thei piȝten thorow. But after these thingis Joseph of Armathi preyede Pilat, that he schulde take awei the bodi of Jhesu, for that he was a[c] disciple of Jhesu, but priui[d] for drede of the Jewis. And Pilat suffride. And so he cam, and took awei the bodi of Jhesu. And Nychodeme cam also, that hadde come to hym first bi nyȝt, and brouȝte a meddlynge of myrre and aloes, as it were an hundrid pound. And thei token the bodi of Jhesu, and boundun it in lynun clothis with swete smellynge oynementis, as it is custom to Jewis for[dd] to birie. And in the place where he was crucified, was a ȝerd[e], and in the ȝerd[f] a newe graue, in which ȝit no man was leid. Therfor there thei putten[g] Jhesu, for the vigilie[h] of Jewis feeste, for the sepulcre was niȝ.

CAP. XX.

Forsothe in the[f] oon[g] of the saboth, *that is, of*[h] *the woke*, Mary Mawdeleyn 'cam erly[i], whanne 'derknessis weren ȝit[k], 'at the graue[l]. And she syȝ the stoon turned aȝen fro the graue. Therfore she ran, and cam to Symount Petre, and to anothir disciple, whom Jhesu louyde, and seith to

CAP. XX.

And in o dai of the wouke Marie Maudeleyn cam eerli[i] to the graue, whanne it was ȝit derk. And sche say the stoon moued[k] awei fro the graue. Therfor sche ran, and cam to Symount Petre, and to another disciple, whom Jhesus louede, and seith to hem, Thei han

[m] now G *sec. m.* SW. Om. AGMNPQTXY. [n] sides N. [o] witnessing *therof* Q. [p] fulfillid A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [q] Om. X. [r] eftsone A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [s] putteden M. putten PSW. [t] to Jhesu first MX. [u] bi O. [x] swete oynementis, *or spicis* AGMNPSTWY. swete oynementis QX. [y] the custome Q. [z] Om. SX. [a] the which A *pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [b] Om. T. [bb] pask euen M. [c] for that MQW *pr. m.* XY. [d] sepulcre O. [e] putten SX. [f] Om. AGMNPQSTVWXY. [g] oon *day* PW. oo *day* MS. [h] Om. GMNPQSTVWY. [i] cam eerly to the graue MPQSW. [k] ȝit derknessis weren X. [l] Om. MPQSW.

[y] oother I. [z] were I. [a] fillid CMPQRXabceghia. fullid E. [b] *ether make lesse* K *marg.* [bb] in to CEI KMPQRSUXabceghikaβ. [c] Om. b. [d] priueli A *pr. m.* a. [dd] Om. IK *pr. m.* [e] gardyn I. [f] gardyn I. [g] puttiden EI. [h] vigile EORbcehikaβ. [i] *ful* erly sg. [k] *ethir turned aȝen* K *marg.*

hem, Thei han take the Lord fro the graue, and we witen not, where thei han
3 put him. Therfore Petre wente out, and thilke[m] othere disciple, and thei camen
4 to the graue. Forsoth thei tweyne[n] runnen to gidere, and thilke[o] other disciple ran bifore sunner than Petre, and cam
5 first to the graue. And whanne he hadde ynbowyd him, he sy3 the scheetis putt, ne-
6 thelees he entride not[p]. Therfore Symount Petre cam suynge hym, and he entride in to the graue, and he sy3 the scheetis
7 putt, and the sudarie that was on his heed, not putt with the scheetis, but by
8 it silf wlappid in to o place. Therfore thanne and thilke[q] disciple that cam first to the graue, entride, and sy3, and bileuede.
9 Forsothe thei wisten not[r] the scripture, for it bihofte him for[s] to ryse a3en fro
10 deede men[t]. Therfore the disciplis wenten
11 eft[u] to hem selue. Forsoth[v] Marie stood at the graue withoute forth wepynge. Therfore while[w] she wepte, sche bowide
12 hir, and biheld forth in to the graue. And she sy3 twey[x] angelis sittynge in whyt, oon at the heed and oon at the feet, wher
13 the body of Jhesu was putt. Thei seyn to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? She seid to hem, For thei han takun awey my lord, and I woot not, where thei han putt
14 him. Whanne she hadde seid thes thingis, she was[z] turnyd abak, and sy3 Jhesu stondinge, and wiste not for it was Jhesu.
15 Jhesu seith to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? whom sekist thou? She gessinge for he was a gardener, seith to him, Sire, if thou hast takun him vp, seye to me, where thou hast put him, and I schal
16 take him awey. Jhesu seith[a] to hir, Marie. She conuertid[b] seith to him, Rab-
17 bony, that is seid, maistir. Jhesu seith to hir, Nyle thou touche me, for I haue not 3it sty3ed[c] to my fadir; forsothe go to

takun the Lord fro the graue, and we witen not, where thei han leid hym. Therfor Petre wente out, and thilke 3
other disciple, and thei camen to the graue. And thei tweyne runnen togidre, 4
and thilke othere disciple[l] ran bifor Petre, and cam first to the graue. And whanne 5
he stoupide, he sai the schetis liynge[m], netheles he entride not. Therfor Sy- 6
mount Petre cam suynge hym, and he entride in to the graue, and he say the schetis leid, and the sudarie that was on 7
his heed[n], not leid with the schetis, but bi it silf wlappid[o] in to a[p] place. Ther- 8
for thanne[q] thilke disciple that cam first to the graue, entride, and sai, and bileuede. For thei knewen not 3it[r] the scrip- 9
ture, that it behofte him to rise a3en fro deth. Therfor the disciplis wenten eft- 10
soone to hem silf. But Marie stood at 11
the graue with outforth wepynge. And the[s] while sche wepte, sche bowide hir, and bihelde forth in to the graue. And 12
sche sai twei aungels sittinge in white, oon at the heed and oon at the feet, where the bodi of Jhesu was leid. And 13
thei seien to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? Sche seide to hem, For thei han take awei my lord, and Y woot not, where thei han leid him. Whanne sche 14
hadde seid these thingis, sche turnede bacward, and sai Jhesu stondinge, and wiste not that it was Jhesu. Jhesus 15
seith to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? whom sekist thou? She gessynge that he was a[t] gardynere, seith to him, Sire, if thou hast takun him vp, seie to me, where thou hast leid him, and Y schal take hym awei. Jhesus 16
seith to hir, Marie. Sche `turnede, and[u] seith to hym, Rabony, that is to seie, Maister. Jhesus seith to hir, Nyle thou 17
touche me, for Y haue not 3it stied to

[m] that *X*. [n] two *MPXY*. [o] that *X*. [p] not yn *AGMNPQTXY*. [q] that *X*. [r] not 3it *A pr.m. GNQSTWXY*. [s] Om. *SX*. [t] Om. *AG pr.m. MNPQSTXY*. [u] eftsoone *A pr.m. GMNPQSTWXY*. [v] Therfore *X*. [w] The while *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. [x] two *MPXY*. [z] is *A pr.m. G pr.m. MNPQSTXY*. [a] seide *A pr.m. GMNPQSTVW*. [b] conuertid, *or al turned MP*. [c] ascendid, *or stied vp A pr.m. GNQTY*. ascendid *MPSWX*.

[l] Om. o. [m] ligginge EPQehioβ. [n] heued o *passim*. [o] laid o. [p] Om. A *pr.m.* oo IKRsabcg. [q] whanne A *pr.m.* Eb. [r] Om. K *pr.m.* [s] Om. S *pr.m.* [t] the E. [u] turned A *sec.m.*

my britheren, and seye to hem, I stye[d] to my fadir and 3oure fadir, to[e] my God
18 and 3oure God. Mary Mawdeleyn cam, tellinge to disciplis[f], For I sy3[g] the Lord,
19 and thes thingis he seide to me. Therfore[h] whanne euentid[i] was in that day, oon[k] of the sabotis, and the 3atis weren schitt, where disciplis weren gederid, for the[l] drede of Jewis[ll], Jhesu cam, and stood in the[m] myddel of hem[n], and seide[o] to hem,
20 Pees to[oo] 3ou. And whanne he hadde seid this thing[p], he schewide to hem hondis[q] and the[r] syde; therfore the disciplis ioy-
21 eden, the Lord seyn. Therfore he seith[s] to hem eft, Pees to 3ou; as the fadir
22 sente[t] me, and I sende 3ou. Whanne he hadde seid[u] thes thingis, he[x] blew ynne,
23 and seide, Take 3e the Hooly Gost; whos synnes 3e schulen for3yue, thei ben for-3ouun; and whos synnes[y] 3e 'schulen with-
24 holde[z], thei[a] ben withholdun. Forsothe Thomas, oon of the twelue, that is seid Didymus, was not with hem, whanne Jhe-
25 su cam. Therfore othere[b] disciplis seiden, We han seyn the Lord. Forsothe he seide to hem, No[c] but[d] I[e] schal se in his hondis the ficching[f] of naylis, and schal sende my fyngris[g] in to places[h] of naylis[i], and 'I schal sende[k] myn honde in to his
26 syde, I schal not bileue. And aftir ei3te dayes eft[l] his disciplis weren with ynne, and Thomas with hem. Jhesu cam, the 3atis schitt, and stood in the myddel, and
27 seide, Pees to 3ou. Aftirward he seith to Thomas, Bryng yn hidur thi fyngur, and se myn hondis, and bryng to thin hond, and send[m] in to my syde, and nyle thou
28 be vnbileueful, but feithful. Thomas answeride, and seide to him, My Lord and
29 my God. Jhesu seith to him, Thomas,

my fadir; but go[u] to my britheren, and seie to hem, Y stie to my fadir and to 3oure fadir, to my God and to 3oure God. Marie Maudeleyne cam, tellinge to the 18
disciplis, That Y sai the Lord, and these thingis he seide to me. Therfor whanne 19
it was eue[x] in that dai, oon[y] of the sabatis, and the 3atis weren schit, where the disciplis weren gaderid[z], for drede of the Jewis, Jhesus cam, and stood in the myddil of the disciplis, and he seith to hem, Pees to 3ou. And whanne he hadde 20
seid this, he schewide to hem hondis and side; therfor the disciplis ioieden, for the Lord was seyn. And he seith to hem 21
eft, Pees to 3ou; as the fadir sente me, Y sende 3ou. Whanne he had seid this, 22
he blewe on hem, and seide, Take 3e the Hooli Goost; whos synnes 3e for- 23
3yuen, tho ben for3ouun to hem; and whos[a] 3e withholden, tho ben withholdun. But Thomas, oon of the twelue, 24
that is[b] seid Didimus, was not with hem, whanne Jhesus cam. Therfor the othere 25
disciplis seiden, We han seyn the Lord. And he seide to hem, But Y se in hise hondis the fitchinge[c] of the[d] nailis, and putte my fyngur in to the places[e] of the nailis, and putte myn hond in to his side, Y schal not bileue. And after ei3te 26
daies eftsoone hise disciplis weren with ynne, and Thomas with hem. Jhesus[f] cam, while[g] the 3atis weren schit, and stood in the myddil, and seide, Pees to 3ou. Afterward he seith to Thomas, 27
Putte in[h] here thi fyngur, and se myn hondis, and putte[i] hidur thin hond, and putte in to my side, and nyle thou be vnbileueful, but feithful. Thomas an- 28
sweride, and seide to him, My Lord and

[d] stye vp *A pr. m.* GMNPQSWXY. [e] and to *W*. [f] the disciplis MPQSWXY. [g] haue seyn MPQSWXY. [h] Om. G *pr. m.* MNPQTXY. [i] euen MPQX. [k] in oon G *sec. m.* MQ. Om. N. in one P. [l] Om. AGMNPQS TVWXY. [ll] the Jewes MNPQSTVWXY. [m] Om. TY. [n] the disciplis GMPQWXY. disciplis NST. [o] seith AGMNPQSTVWXY. [oo] *be* to K *pr. m.* [p] Om. S. [q] his hondes Q. the hondis V *pr. m.* [r] Om. MPV *pr. m.* W *sec. m.* [s] seide QWXY. [t] hath sent G *sec. m.* MPSW. [u] seide to hem AGMNPQSTWXY. [x] and he V. [y] Om. GMNPQSTVXY. [z] schulen hold A. withholden OW. [a] and thei G *sec. m.* [b] Om. M. [c] Om. X. [d] But if X. [e] and I W *pr. m.* [f] fychyngis SVX. [g] fyngir AGMPQSTVWX. [h] the places G *sec. m.* MP QSWX. [i] the naylis G *sec. m.* MPSW. [k] schal sende AGMNPQSTVW *sec. m.* Y. [l] eftsoone A *pr. m.* GMN PQSTWXY. [m] sende it G. sende, *or putte*, it MP.

[u] go thou k. [x] euen *plures*. [y] Om. b *pr. m.* [z] gaderid togidere k. [a] whos synnes b. [b] was o. [c] fychyngis o. [d] Om. hk. [e] place A *sec. m.* EORKαβ. [f] and Jhesus k. [g] whan o. [h] thou g. [i] putte in k.

for thou hast seyn me, thou bileuedist; blessid ben[n] thei, that sy3en not, and han
30 bileuyd. Forsothe and `Jhesus dide manye othere signes[o] in the sy3t of his disciplis, whiche[p] ben not writun in this book.
31 Forsothe thes ben writun, that 3e bileue, for Jhesu is Crist[q], the sone of God, and that 3e bileuynge haue lyf in his name.

CAP. XXI.

1 Aftirward Jhesu eft[r] schewide him to his disciplis, at the see of Tyberias[s]. Sothli
2 he schewide[t] thus. Ther weren to gidere Symount Petre, and Thomas, that is seid[tt] Didymus, and Nathanael, that was of the[u] Cane of Galilee, and the sones of Zebedee,
3 and tweye[uu] othere of his disciplis. Symount Petre seith to hem, I go for[v] to fysche. Thei seyn to him, And we comen with thee. And thei 3eden[w] out, and sti3eden in to a boot. And in that ni3t[x] thei
4 token nothing. Forsoth the morwe maad, Jhesu stood in the brynke; nethelees the[y] disciplis knewen not, for it was[z]
5 Jhesu. Therfore Jhesu seith to hem, Children[a], wher[b] 3e han ony soupynge
6 thing? Thei answeriden[c], Nay. He seide to hem, Send 3e the nett in to the ri3t-half of the rowyng, and 3e schulen fynde. Therfore thei senten the nett, and[c] now thei my3ten not drawe it, for multitude of
7 fyschis. Therfore thilke[d] disciple, whom[e] Jhesu louede, seide to Petre, It is the Lord. Symount Petre, whanne he hadde herd for[f] it was[g] the Lord, girte him with a coote, sothli he was nakid, and sente
8 him in to the see. Sothli othere disciplis camen by boot[h], for thei weren not fer fro the lond, but as[i] two hundrid cubitis,
9 drawynge the nett of fischis. Therfore as thei camen doun in to the lond, thei

my God. Jhesus seith[k] to him, Thomas, 29
for thou hast seyn me, thou bileuedist; blessid ben thei, that seyn not, and han bileued. And Jhesus dide many othere 30
signes in the si3t of hise disciplis, whiche ben not writun in this book. But these 31
ben writun, that 3e bileue, that Jhesus `is Crist[l], the sone of God, and that 3e bileuynge haue lijf in his name.

CAP. XXI.

Afterward Jhesus eftsoone schewide 1
hym to hise disciplis, at the see of Tiberias. And he schewide him thus. There 2
weren togidere Symount Petre, and Thomas, that is seid Didimus, and Nathanael, that was[m] of the Cane of Galilee, and the sones of Zebedee, and tweyne othere of hise disciplis. Symount Petre seith to 3
hem, Y go to fische. Thei seyn to hym, And we comen with thee. And `thei wenten[n] out, `and wenten[o] in to a boot. And in that ni3t thei token no thing. But whanne the morewe was comun, 4
Jhesus stood in the brenke; netheles the disciplis knewen not, that it was Jhesus. Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Children, 5
whethir 3e han ony souping thing? Thei answeriden to hym, Nay. He seide to hem, Putte 3e the[p] nett in to the ri3t 6
half of the rowing, and 3e schulen fynde. And thei puttiden the nett; and thanne thei mi3ten not drawe it for multitude of fischis. Therfor thilke disciple, whom 7
Jhesus louede, seide to Petre, It is the Lord. Symount Petre, whanne he hadde herd that[q] it is the Lord, girte hym with a coote, for he was nakid, and wente in to the see. But the othere disciplis 8
camen bi boot, for thei weren not fer fro the lond, but as a two hundrid cubitis, drawinge the nett of fischis. And as 9

[n] Om. *A pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [o] man. oth. sig. Jh. dide *MXY*. [p] the whiche *AGMNPQSTWXY*. [q] Om. *A pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [r] eftsoone *A pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. Om. *V*. [s] Tyberiadis *A pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [t] schewed him G *sec. m.* [tt] Om. G *pr. m. Y*. [u] Om. *M*. [uu] two *MPXY*. [v] Om. *SX*. [w] wenten *AGMNPQS TWXY*. [x] thing *K*. [y] Om. G *pr. m.* NTXY. [z] is *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. [a] Childer *SY*. [b] whether *X*. [c] answerden to him *N*. [d] that *X*. [e] that Q. the whiche *MTXY*. [f] Om. *S*. [g] is *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. [h] boot, *or rowyng A pr. m.* GNTY. boot, *or rowynge to the lond* Q. [i] as it were *A pr. m. S*.

[k] answerd O. [l] Crist is A. [m] is O. [n] he wente K. [o] and sti3eden K *sup. ras.* Om. EIPQeg. and wenten out *a*. [p] Om. K *pr. m.* [q] Om. R *pr. m.*

syȝen colis put, and a[k] fysch 'put aboue[l],
10 and[m] breed. Jhesu seith to hym, Brynge
ȝe of the fischis, whiche[n] ȝe han taken now.
11 Symount Petre stiȝede vp, and drowȝ the
nett in to the lond, ful of grete fischis, an
hundrid fyfti and thre; and whanne thei
weren so greete[o], the nett is not brokun.
12 Jhesu seith to hem, Come ȝe, 'ete ȝe[p].
And no man of[q] 'the sittinge[r] at mete[s]
durste axe him, Who[t] art thou, witinge
13 for it is the Lord. And Jhesu cam, and
took breed, and ȝaf to hem, and the[u]
14 fysch also. Now this[v] thridde day[w] Jhesu
is schewid to his disciplis, whanne he
15 'hadde rise[x] aȝen fro deed *men*[xx]. Ther-
fore[y] whanne thei hadden etyn, Jhesu
seith to Symount Petre, Symount of John,
louest thou me more than thes *don*[z]? He
seith to hym, ȝhe, Lord, thou wost for I
loue thee. Jhesu seith to him, Feede
16 thou[a] my lambren. Eft he seith to hym,
Symount of John, louest thou me? And[b]
he seith to him, ȝhe, Lord, thou wost for
17 I loue thee. He seith to him, Feede thou
my lambren. He seith to him the thridde
tyme, Symount of John, louest thou me?
Petre is sori[c], for he seith[d] to him the
thridde tyme, Louest thou me, and he
seith to him, Lord, thou wost alle thingis;
thou wost for I loue thee. Jhesu seith to
18 him, Feede thou[e] my scheep. Treuli,
treuli, I seie to thee, whanne thou were
ȝongere, thou girdedist[f] thee, and wandrid-
est where[g] thou woldist; sothli whanne
thou schalt wexe eldere, thou schalt holde
forth thin hondis, and anothir schal girde
thee, and leede thee whidir thou wolt not.
19 Sothli he seide this thing, signyfyinge by
what deeth he was to glorifiynge[h] God.
And whanne he hadde seid thes thingis,
20 he seith to him, Sue thou me. Petre con-
uertid[i] syȝ thilke[k] disciple[l], whom Jhesu

thei camen doun in to the lond, thei
sayn coolis liynge[r], and a[s] fisch leid on,
and breed. Jhesus[t] seith to hem, Bringe 10
ȝe of the fyschis, whiche ȝe han takun
now. Symount Petre wente vp, and 11
drowȝ the nett in to the lond, ful of
grete fischis, an hundrid fifti and thre;
and whanne thei weren so manye, the
nett was not brokun. Jhesus seith to 12
hem, Come ȝe, ete[u] ȝe. And no man of
hem that saten at the mete, durste axe
hym, Who art thou, witinge that it is
the Lord. And Jhesus cam, and took 13
breed, and ȝaf to hem, and fisch[v] also.
Now this thridde tyme Jhesus was 14
schewid to hise disciplis, whanne he
hadde risun aȝen fro deth. And whanne 15
thei[w] hadde etun, Jhesus seith to Si-
mount Petre, Symount of Joon, louest
thou me more than these? He seith to
him, ȝhe, Lord, thou woost that Y loue
thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede thou
my lambren. Eft[x] he seith to hym, Sy- 16
mount of Joon, louest thou me? He
seith to him, ȝhe, Lord, thou woost that
Y loue thee. He seith to him, Fede
thou my lambren. He seith to him the 17
thridde tyme, Simount of Joon, louest
thou me? Petre was heuy, for he seith[y]
to hym the thridde tyme, Louest thou
me, and he seith to him, Lord, thou
knowist alle thingis; thou woost that Y
loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede[z]
my scheep. Treuli, treuli, Y seie to 18
thee, whanne thou were ȝongere, thou
girdidist[a] thee, and wandridist where
thou woldist; but whanne thou schalt
waxe eldere, thou schalt holde forth thin
hondis, and another schal girde thee, and
schal lede thee whidur thou wolt not.
He seide this thing, signifiynge bi what 19
deth he schulde glorifie God. And

[k] Om. *G pr. m. XY.* [l] putt vpon *G pr. m. NQTWY.* putt thervpon *G sec. m. MP.* put theron *S.* put on *X.* [m] Om. *N.* [n] the whiche *A pr. m. GMNPQTWY.* that *X.* [o] many *A pr. m. G pr. m. MNPQSTXY.* [p] etith *X.* [q] Om. *G.* [r] sittyng *GNQTY.* [s] the mete *ANSTWX.* [t] whot *X.* [u] Om. *QXY.* [v] this is the *NW.* [w] tyme, *or dai A sup. ras. GNQTY.* tyme *MPWX.* [x] roos *MNPQTXY.* [xx] Om. *M.* [y] And o. [z] Om. *A pr. m. GMNPQSTWXY.* [a] Om. *X.* [b] Om. *AGMNPQSTVWXY.* [c] sorie, *or heuy A pr. m. GMNPQSTWY.* [d] seide *X.* [e] Om. *A pr. m. GMNPQSTVWXY.* [f] girdist *MNPQWY.* girtest *SX.* [g] whereuere *SX.* [h] glorifie *AGMNPQS TWXY.* [i] conuertid, *or turned MNPSW.* [k] that *X.* [l] disciple suynge *MPQTWXY.*

[r] liggynge EIPQehaβ. [s] Om. 1. [t] And Jhesus k. [u] and ete k. [v] fischis k. [w] he b. [x] And eft o. [y] seide a. [z] Fede thou k. [a] girdest sack.

louede, 'and which[m] restide in the souper on his brest, and he[n] seide *to hym*, Lord,
21 who is it, that schal bitraye thee? Therfore whanne Petre hadde seyn this *disciple*[o], he seith to Jhesu[p], Lord, what for-
22 sothe this? Jhesu seith to him, So I wole him dwelle[q] til[r] I come, what to thee?
23 sue thou me. Therfore this word wente out among britheren, for[s] thilke[t] disciple deyeth not. And Jhesu seide not to[u] him, for he deieth not, but, So I wole him
24 dwelle[v] til[w] I come, what to thee? This is thilke[x] disciple, that berith witnessing of thes thingis, and wroot thes thingis; and we witen, for his witnessing is trewe.
25 Forsothe[y] there ben and[z] manye othere syngnes, '*or myraclis*[a], that Jhesu dide, whiche[b] if thei ben writun by eche by 'hem silue[c], I deme[d] neither the world him silf 'to mowe[e] take thoee bookis, that ben to be writun[f].

Here endith the gospel of John, and now bigynneth the prolog of Seint Poul to Romayns[g].

whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he seith to hym, Sue thou me. Petre turn- 20
ede, and say thilke disciple suynge, whom Jhesus louede, which also restid in the soper on his brest, and he[b] seide *to hym*, Lord, who is it, that schal bitraie thee? Therfor whanne Petre hadde 21
seyn this[c], he seith to Jhesu, Lord, but what this[d]? Jhesus seith to him, So I 22
wole that he dwelle til that[e] Y come, what to thee? sue thou me. Therfor 23
this word wente out among the britheren, that thilke disciple dieth not. And Jhesus seide not to hym, that he dieth not, but, So Y wole that he dwelle til Y come, what to thee? This is thilke 24
disciple, that berith witnessyng of these thingis, and wroot hem; and we witen, that his witnessyng is trewe. And ther 25
ben also manye othere thingis that Jhesus dide, whiche if thei ben[f] writun bi[g] ech bi hym silf, Y deme that the world hym[h] silf schal[i] not take tho[k] bookis, that ben to be writun.

Here endith the gospel of Joon[l].

[m] and the whiche *A pr. m.* GMNPQSTWY. that *X*. [n] Om. *AKMPSW pr. m. X*. [o] Om. *A pr. m.* GMNPQS TWXY. [p] him *A sec. m.* K. [q] to dwelle *SX*. [r] til that *G sec. m.* MPSW. [s] that *O*. [t] that *X*. [u] of *A*. [v] to dwelle *SX*. [w] til that *G sec. m.* MPQSW. [x] that *X*. [y] And *O*. [z] Om. *QX*. [a] Om. *X*. [b] the whiche *A pr. m.* GMNPQSTWXY. [c] him silf *AGMNPQSTVWXY*. [d] gesse *MW*. [e] mowe *A pr. m.* GMNPQTWY. to moun *X*. [ee] the *M*. [f] writen. *Amen. N*. [g] *Here endith Joon gospelis. G. Heere endith the gospel of Jhesu Crist, aftir the foure euangelistis. M. Here endith the gospel of John euangelist, and bigynneth a prolog on this epistil to Romayns bi Jerom. N. Heere eenden the gospels of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, aftir Matheu, Mark, Luke, and Joon. P. Here endyn the gospelis of Jon after the lettre, and bygynneth the prologe of Poule. Q. Here endith the gospel of Joon. T. Here endith the gospels, and bygynneth Poulis pistils to Romayns. V. Here eendith Joon in the euangelye, and next here aftir bigynneth the prologe stondinge bifore the epistlis that ben seyd to Romayns. W. Heere eendith the gospellis of Jon. Y.* No final rubric in *ASX*.

[b] Om. 1. [c] this *disciple* IX *sec. m.* ak. this *man* X *pr. m.* [d] he this IQ *sec. m.* k *pr. m.* [e] Om. k. [f] weren O. [g] Om. IKXa *sec. m.* k *pr. m.* [h] it 1. [i] schulde k *pr. m.* [k] the 1bk. [l] *Here endith the gospel of John, and bigynneth a prolog on the pistle of Poul to Romains.* ce. *Heere endith the gospel of Joon, and biginneth the firste prologe on the pistle to Romayns.* 1. *Here endeth Joon; se now the prologe to the Romains.* K. *Here endith the gospel Joon, and here bigynneth a prologe on the pistles of Poul the apostle.* M. *Here endith the gospel of Joon, and bigynneth the prolog on the pistil to Romayns.* QR. *Here endith the gospel of Jon, and here bigynneth a prolog on the pistle of Romayns.* X. *Here endith the gospel of John, and bigynneth a kalender with a reule, etc.* b. *Here endith the gospel of Joon, and here bigynnith the prologe to Romayns.* c. *Here endith vangelis, and bigyneth a prologe on the Romayns.* g. *Here endith the gospel of Jon, and bigynneth a prolog to Romayns.* h. *Here eendith the gospel of Joon, and here bigynneth the prolog on the firste pistil of Poul, that is to seie, to the Romayns.* k. No final rubric in EPU.

ROMANS.

Here bygynneth the prologe of Jerome in to the episteles of Poule to Romaynes[a].

[b]FIRST 'vndirstonden vs bihoueth[c], to whom or[d] whi the apostil Powil writeth his epistolis. Forsothe it is not to trowen, hym[e] 'after the gospelis, that ben[f] the[g] fulfillinge of the lawe, withoute cause to[h] han[i] writen these epistolis to alle chirches[k]; most sithen to vs in these epistolis, preceptus and exsaumples[l] of lyuynge 'fulliest, *or*[m] *most plentenously*[n], ben defied[o]. But in the bygynnynge of the kennende[p] chirche, new causes beende[q], also questiounes to comen[r] aftir, he excludede[s]; not onli this, the apostil, but also the profetes diden. Forwhi aftir the lawe of Moises 3ouen[t], in the whiche all the[u] maundementis weren contened, thei[v] *profetes*[w] also[x] ceseden not with ther prechinge to thristen doun the[y] synnes of the puple, and in bokis[z] to[a] oure memorie senden[b], in to whom the eendes of the worldus[c] ben[d] comen. He writeth therfore[e] to the Romaynes, the whiche *beende*[f] *summe* of Jewis, and *summe* of paynymes bileeuende[g], wolden with proud contencioun vnderpoten either other. The Jewis forsothe seiden, Wee ben[h] an holi folc, the[i] whiche God fro the bigynnynge hath[k] loued, and nurschid; wee of[l] the kinrede[m] of Abraham, of an holi lynage han descendid; wee[n] deliuered fro Egipt, han[o] passid the drie se on foote; for vs Farao drenchid[p] with his ost, diede[q]; to vs God man[qq], *'or aungelis mete*[r], reynede in desert. And othere thingis *thei seiden*, that to rehersen were ri3t long; onli heer wee seyn[s], that thilke[t] Lord, in whiche[u] also 3ee ben seen[v] to beleuen, to vs of the lawe was bihoten. 3ee forsothe ben 'Jentilis, *or*[w] *paynymes*, fro the bigynyng forsaken, the[x] whiche neuere hadden knouleche of God, but euere to[y] deueles han[z] serued. 'Is it whether therfore[a] equite[b], that 3ee, turned[c] todai fro maumetis[d], to vs be[e] comparisouned; and not rathere 3ee be as men turned to the olde lawe, as euere 3ee 'han ben[f] in the lawe of Moises? And that same 3ee han,† for myche merciful is God, the

[a] From o. *The prologe of Poulis pistle to Romayns.* G. *Prologe to Romayns.* K. *The prolog of Poule.* Q. *Prolog.* S. *Prologus.* V. *Heere bigynnyth the prologe on Romayns.* Y. *Here bigynneth a prologe on the pistle to the Romayns.* b. No initial rubric in *wa*. [b] The text of this first prologue is printed from *s*; there is no prologue in *AGMPX*, but in G a rubric only. [c] vs bihoueth vnderstonde *oQVab*. [d] ether *oVab*. othir *KY*. [e] hem *QW*. [f] beth *oV*. [g] Om. *W*. [h] Om. *KY*. [i] haue *KVYab*. haf o. [k] without cause *etc*... after the gospelles *etc*. of the lawe o. [l] ensaumplis *KoVYab*. [m] fullokest, *ether oV*. Om. *b*. [n] pleynly *Vab*. [o] desired *oVab*. [p] kennynge *KoVWab*. [q] beynge *KoVW*. [r] comynge *KoVWYa*. [s] excludide vp *K*. [t] i3yue *KY*. [u] Om. *KQVWYab*. [v] thei3 *K*. [w] Om. *oQa pr. m*. [x] and *W*. [y] Om. o. [z] the bookis *ab*. [a] of *KWYa*. [b] seide *KQWY*. [c] world *KQWY*. [d] beth *QW*. [e] herfore *a*. [f] *beynge KoVWab*. [g] bileuynge *KoVWab*. [h] han o. beth *Y*. [i] Om. *K*. [k] han *QW*. [l] Om. *s*. [m] kynne o. [n] we weren *ab*. [o] and han *ab*. [p] was drenchid *ab*. [q] and deide *ab*. [qq] manna *K*. [r] Om. *ob*. [s] seith *KQWY*. [t] ilke *KWY*. [u] the whiche *KQW*. [v] seyn *K*. seide Q. [w] Jentilis *ether oV*. Om. *ab*. [x] Om. *oVab*. [y] the o. [z] haueth *QWY*. [a] It is whether therfore *K*. Is it therfore o. Whether therfore is it *ab*. [b] Om. *oV*. [c] turneden *K*. that ben turned *ab*. [d] mawmetrye *W*. [e] 3ee be *s*. to be *ab*. [f] haue hem *K*. † In *GKQY* the remaining part of this prologue is inserted in the prologue to Luke.

whiche wolde bringe 3ou to oure[h] folowinge. The paynymes, `*or Jentilis*[i], a3eenward answerden, In how myche the grettere benefises 3ee tellen[k] abouten 3ou, in so myche 3ee shulen shewe 3ouself[l] gilti the[m] more blame. For euere to alle these thingis 3ee han[n] ben vnkinde, that aftir `the vois of God herd[o], forgeden[p] 3ou[q] mawmetis. The whiche tho3 3ee haden not do[r], thur3 that onli synne 3ee my3ten[s] not taken for3yuenesse, that the `Lord, to 3ou[t] by `profetes voises[u] bihi3t, not onli 3ee wolden not resceyuen, but also 3ee slowen; whom[v] wee[w] vnderfongen[x], whan of hym to vs no man hadde fornseid[y]. In hou myche therfore oure feith be betere, clerli it is open[z]. `Forsothe that[a] wee serueden to maumetis, was not of[b] rebelte, but of ignoraunce. Forsothe where wee knewen the treuthe, anoen wee foleweden, the sones of Abraham; not of fleshli birthe, but of the grace of Crist it was. To these thus[c] striuende[d] the apostil[e] putte hym a mene bitwen[f], shewende[g] to bothe puples[h], neither circumcisioun to ben o3t, neither `the kept[i] flesh[k], but the feith that werkith bi charite; euere forsothe[l] `bi while[m] mekende[n] hem[o]. bi al the epistil with resownes and wittenesses[p], counceilith[q] to onhed, and shewith neithir thur3 his ri3tfulnesse haue this deserued, but al what euere to be depute to the grace of God; *shewende*[r] the Jewis forsothe and the paynymes greuousli to han trespassid, and witendely; the Jewis[s], for thei bi[t] breking of the lawe han[u] vnwrshipid God; the Gentilis[v], for thei chaungeden the treuthe of God in to lesinge. It[x] is axid, whi `he wrot[y] no mo than ten epistolis to chirches? Ten forsothe ben[z] epistolis[a], with thilke that is seid to[b] Ebrues; for the othere foure to disciples homli weren sent, `*or put forth*[c]; for he wolde shewen the newe[d] `to not[e] discorden[f] fro the olde testament[g], and hymself not to don[gg] a3en the lawe of Moises, ordeynede his[h] epistolis to the noumbre of the firste maundementus[i] of the[k] decaloge. And with how manye preceptis he[l] *Moyses* ordeynede *Jewis*[m] deliuered[n] fro Farao, with ri3t so manye epistolis[o] this[p] *Powil* techeth men purchasid[q] fro the deuel, and fro the[r] seruage of mawmetrie. Forwhi also the two[s] tables of ston to han had figure of the two[s] testamentis, ri3twel lered[t] men han[u] taken[v]. The epistil holly that[w] to[x] Ebrues ys writen[y], `*or entitlid*[z], to ben noen of Powelis, summe affermen[a], for so myche that it is not entitlid with his name, and for the[b] distaunce[c] of speche, and maner of writinge; but[d] or[e] Barnabeis, aftir Tertullian, or[f] Luks, after summe, or[g] certeyn Clementis, the disciple of the apostolis, and aftir hem ordeyned bishop of Rome chirche. To whom[h] it is thus[i] to answern. If therfore it is not[j] Powilis *epistil*, for it hath not his name, eek[k] it shal be no[l] manes, for with no manes name it is entytlid. The whiche thinge *to graunte* if it be[m] foul[n], his[o] it is most to be beleued[p] *to be*, that so myche shyneth with[q] the eloquence of his doctrine; or[r] certeyn, for that at the[s] Ebrues chirches[t] he was had[u] as[v] destro3ere of the lawe with fals suspecioun, he

[h] 3oure *r*. [i] *ether Gentyles ovy*. Om. *ab*. [k] tellith *KY*. [l] 3our silf *o*. [m] of the *ab*. [n] haueth *GQY*. [o] 3e hadden herd the vois of God *ab*. [p] 3e forgiden to *ab*. [q] Om. *K*. [r] ydo *KY*. [s] ne my3te *KY*. [t] Om. *Q*. [u] prophetis vois *K*. the voicis of prophetis *ab*. [v] whanne *Y*. *hym;* whom *ab*. [w] 3e *K*. [x] vndirfongende *s*. vndirfenge *K*. [y] forseid *GKQY*. biforeseid *ab*. [z] schewid *ab*. [a] That forsothe *GKOQVYab*. [b] Om. *Y*. [c] this *K*. [d] stryuyng *GKOQVYab*. [e] apostlis *K*. [f] bitwixe *KOVab*. [g] schewynge *ceteri*. [h] the puplis *ab*. [i] thei kepten *K*. [k] fleish, *that is, prepucie a*. [l] Om. *s pr. m. ab*. [m] among *ab*. [n] mekinge *GKOQVYab*. [o] Om. *s*. [p] witnessinge *K*. [q] conneeyles o. and counseilith *ab*. [r] *schewynge ceteri*. [s] Jewis *trespassiden ab*. [t] Om. *Y*. [u] haueth *GQY*. [v] paynyms *trespassiden ab*. [x] Here it *GK*. [y] wroot he *Y*. [z] beth *GKQY*. there ben *b*. [a] pistlis *GK*. [b] to the *o*. [c] *ether put forth oy*. Om. *ab*. [d] newe testament *ab*. [e] no3t *K*. not to *ob*. not *ceteri*. [f] discordi *GKY*. [g] Om. *ab*. [gg] Om. *GK*. [h] the *o*. [i] maundement *Q*. [k] Om. *Q*. [l] be *GK*. Om. *ab*. [m] to the Jewis that weren *ab*. [n] to be delyuered *Q*. [o] pisteles *o*. [p] these *G*. Om. *ab*. [q] ypurchasid *GKQY*. that ben delyuered *ab*. [r] Om. *Y*. [s] twei *ceteri*. [t] lerned *GKOQVY*. [u] haueth *GQY*. [v] ytake *GKQY*. [w] Om. *Y*. [x] to the *ab*. [y] iwryten *QY*. [z] Om. *ob*. [a] affermyth *GKQY*. [b] Om. *a*. [c] variaunce *b*. [d] Om. *o*. [e] other *GKQVY*. ether *ab*. [f] other *GQY*. ether *ovab*. [g] other *GKQY*. ether *ovab*. [h] whiche *ovb*. the whiche *a*. [i] Om. *ab*. [j] not to *G*. no3t to *K*. [k] thanne *ab*. [l] of no *s*. [m] is *K*. [n] Poule *Q*. ful *Y*. [o] Om. *Q*. [p] leeued *GKOVYab*. [q] Om. *V*. [r] other *GKQY*. ether *ovab*. [s] Om. *a*. [t] chirche *o*. [u] clepid *ab*. [v] as a *KOVab*.

wolde, his name beende[w] stille, of the[x] figures of the lawe, and the treuthe of Crist ȝelde rekenynge; lest happili hate of the prelatis[y] name, shulde exclude the profit[z] of the lessoun. It is no wnder holli[a] if he be wisere in his owne[b] langage, that is Ebru, than in[c] a straunge[d], that is in[e] Grw[f], in whiche speche othere epistolis ben[g] writene. It moueth also summe men, whi that the[h] epistil[i] of[k] Romaynes is put in first[l], sythen resoun openeth[m] it to han be writen aftir; for he witnesseth hymself to han writen this epistil, thanne goende[n] to Jerusalem, aftir thanne[o] that he[p] hadde amonestid[q] with lettris, *that weren*[r] *epistolis*, the[s] Corintheis and othere, that thei[t] shulden gedere the mynysterye, `*or collect*[u], that schulde be born with hym. Wherefore it is to[v] vnderstonde, so[vv] alle the epistolis[w] to ben ordeyned, that thilke firste[x] shulde be put[y], the whiche to lowere men *in lyuyng* was sent, and bi `alle, *or eche*[z], epistolis fro gree to gree, thei shulden comen to parfitere thingis. Romaynes sothli[a] riȝt manye weren so vustedefast, that thei vnderstoden not hemself to be sauid thurȝ Goddis grace, but thurȝ here merytes; and for that two[aa] puplis shulden not[b] striuen among hemself, therfore he afermeth hem nedi to be confermed, the vices[c] of her paynymrie rathere myndende[d]. To Corintheis sothly[e] he seith, the grace of science to be grauntid, and not as wel he blameth hem, as he repreueth whi thei vndernemen not othere[f], whan he seith, Ther is herd amongis ȝou fornycacioun; and eftsoone, My sperit with ȝou `gedered togedere[g], taketh[h] suchon to Sathanas. In the secounde epistil, forsothe thei ben preisid, and that[i] thei profite more and more, thei ben[k] counseilid. The men of Galas thanne of no blame ben[l] repreued, but for thei beleueden[m] to fele[n] false apostolis. Effesienes[o] holli[p] noen vndernymyng, but myche[q] preising ben[r] wrthi, for thei kepten[s] the feith of the apostolis. The Filipenses sothly[t] myche more ben[u] preisid, for[v] forsothe[w] neither[x] thei wolden heren false[y] apostolis. The[z] Tessalonycensis netheles[a] in two[b] epistolis with alle preising[c] he `sueth forth[d]; for as myche as not only `thei kepten[e] `the feith of treuthe[f], vntosmyten[g], but also in persecucioun of ther citeseynes thei weren founden stable. Colocensis sothli suche weren, that no nede shulden han[h], that thei shulden be seen fleshli of the apostil[i]. Forsothe to hem he bihiȝte neuere his comynge, to the whiche also he seith, And theyȝ I be absent in bodi, but in spirit I am with ȝou, ioȝende[k] and seende[l] ȝoure ordre. Of the Ebrues sothli[m] what shal I seie? Of whom the Thessalonycenses, that gretly ben[n] preisid, ben[o] seid to be maad foleweres, as he seith, And ȝee, brethern, ben[p] maad foloweris off the chirches[q] of God, that ben[r] in Jewerie; the same sothli also[s] ȝee han[t] suffrid of[u] ȝoure kinrede, that also thei of Jewis. At thilke Ebreues also the same he remembreth, seiende[v], Forwhi also to men bounden ȝee han[w] had compassioun, and raueyn of ȝoure goodis with gladnesse ȝee han[x] suffrid, knowende[y] ȝou to han betere and dwellende[z] substaunce.

Here eendeth the prologe, and bygynneth the epistel of Poule to Romaynus[a].

[w] beynge *ceteri.* [x] Om. *r.* [y] Om. GKQ. [z] prophete o. [a] namely *ab.* [b] Om. *g.* [c] Om. K. [d] strange tong o. straunge langage *ab.* [e] Om. o. [f] Greike o. [g] beth QY. [h] Om. K. [i] epistlis GK. [k] to *ab.* [l] the bigynnyng *ab.* [m] schewith *ab.* [n] goynge *ceteri.* [o] Om. *ab.* [p] Om. GK. [q] monestid Q. [r] *ben ab.* [s] of the o. [t] Om. Y. [u] *other the quylet* GKQY. Om. o*ab. either quylet r.* [v] Om. K. [vv] so that *r.* [w] pistlis *ab.* [x] Om. *ab.* [y] put first in ordre *ab.* [z] alle, *other euerych* GKQY. euerych o. alle, *either euerech r.* alle *ab.* [a] forsothe o. [aa] twey *ceteri.* [b] Om. GKQrYb. [c] voycis GK. voyce o*rb.* [d] vnmyndende *s pr. m.* myndynge *ceteri.* [e] forsoth o. [f] ech oother *ab.* [g] gadere Y. [h] bitakith *ab.* [i] at o. [k] beth QY. [l] beth GKQY. [m] leeuide GKQY. leeueden o*r.* [n] many *ab.* [o] Ephesies o*ab.* [p] namely *ab.* [q] Om. *ab.* [r] beth GQY. [s] kepen K. [t] forsothe o. [u] beth QY. [v] Om. GK. [w] sikirli *ab.* [x] Om. *ab.* [y] no false *ab.* [z] Om. GK. [a] neuerethelees GKQY. [b] twey *ceteri.* [c] preysinges o. [d] forsewith G. forschewith K*r*. forth scheweth o. [e] Om. *s.* [f] Om. *rb.* [g] Om. o. vnsmyten *a.* [h] falle *ab.* [i] apostlis *r.* [k] ioyinge *ceteri.* [l] seeinge *ceteri.* [m] forsothe o. [n] beth GQY. [o] beth GKQY. [p] beth GY. [q] chirche o. [r] beth GKQY. [s] Om. *ab.* [t] haueth QY. [u] also of *a.* [v] seiynge *thus a.* seiynge *ceteri.* [w] haueth GQY. [x] haueth GQY. [y] knowynge *ceteri.* [z] dwellynge *ceteri.* [a] From o. *Heere endith the firste prologe on the pistil to Romayns. a.* No final rubric in KQSrWYb.

Here bigynneth a prolog on the pistil to the Romayns[a].

† Romayns ben thei, that[b] of Jewis and of[c] hethene men gaderid[d] to gidere, bileeueden[e] in[f] Crist. And the cause of this[g] sendinge of the[h] pistil[i] of Poulj is this, that whanne strijf was risen among hem silf, thei desiriden to sette hem silf ech aboue othere in worschip. For the Jewis seiden, We ben the peple of God, which[k] he hath loued and norischid fro the bigynnynge[l]; we[m] ben circumcidid; and we[n] comen by dissent of Abrahams kynde, and holy lynage[o]; and herfore[p] God was oonly knowen at[q] Judee. We[r] weren delyuerd out of Egipt with tokenes and vertues of God, and passiden the see with drie foot, whanne moost heuy floodis drenchiden oure enemyes. To[s] us also[t] God reynede doun aungils mete in[u] desert, and mynystride an[v] heuenly foode 'to us[w], as to hise owne sones; and a piler of cloude[ww] and of fier wente bifore us day and nyȝt, for it schulde schewe to[x] us 'oure passage[y], ther was[z] no wey vsid. Also thouȝ we ben stille of alle[zz] benfetis wrouȝt aboute us, we weren oonly worthi to take the lawe of God, and to heere the vois of God spekinge, and to[a] knowe his owne[b] wil. In which lawe Crist was bihote to us, to whom he himsilf witnesside[c] to come, and seide, I cam not[d] but[e] to the scheep, that 'han perischid[f] of the hous of Israel. And[g] sithen he clepith[h] ȝou houndis rather than men, 'therfore it is[i] good equite, that ȝe that this day first han forsake ȝoure mawmettis, to whom ȝe han[k] serued fro the bigynnynge, be[l] maad[ll] nowe[m] euene to us in worschip, but[n] rather[o] ben[p] ȝe ordeyned[q] in the stide of prosolitis and vndirlingis[r], bothe bi autorite of lawe[s] and of custum? And ȝit ȝe disserueden[t] neuere this worschip, but for he of his plenteuous goodnes wolde resseyue ȝou[u] to[v] oure[w] secte[x]. And[y] thanne the[z] hethene men answeriden aȝenward[a], and seiden, Euere the grettir beenfetis of God, that ȝe tellen that God hath doon to ȝou,

† This prologue is printed from k, and another version of the same prologue is given below from a, in which copy alone it has been found. [a] From o. *Prolog.* l. No initial rubric in kmnpqr. [b] that ben lm. [c] Om. lmopqr. [d] gaderiden k. ben gaderid n. [e] and bileeueden k. [f] in to m. [g] the lm. Om. q *pr. m.* [h] this lmopqr. [i] epistle lmopqr. [j] Poulis r. [k] the whiche n. [l] bigynnyng of the world l. [m] for we n. [n] Om. lmnopqr. [o] lyuynge k. [p] therfore n. [q] in l. [r] And we n. [s] And to n. [t] Om. lm. [u] in to n. [v] to vs an n. [w] Om. lmnopqr. [ww] a cloude r *sec. m.* [x] Om. lmopqr. [y] passinge l. oure passynge r. [z] as was mnopqr. [zz] Om. r. [a] Om. lmo. [b] Om. lmopqr. [c] witnessith lr. [d] Om. l. [e] no but mopq. [f] perischiden lmnopq. [g] Om. lmopqr. [h] clepid lmopqr. [i] it is therefore lmnr. is it therfore opq. [k] Om. n. [l] be not k *sec. m.* to be n. [ll] Om. r. [m] Om. n. [n] nay hut n. [o] rather that lmnopqr. [p] Om. lopqr. [q] ordeyne l. [r] vndir leiyngis k. [s] the lawe l. [t] serueden k. [u] ȝou to his goodnesse l. [v] in to n. [w] ȝoure mopq. [x] feet k. [y] Om. n. [z] Om. lmpqr. [a] Om. lmno.

Also Romayns weren of Jewis and hethene men, and bileeueden to Crist; and by proude stryf thei wolden enhaunce hem silf ech part aboue othere. For whi Jewis seiden, We ben the peple of God, whiche he louede and norischide fro the bigynnyng; we ben circumcidid, and camen of the kyn and holy generacioun of Abraham; and God was knowen first oonly at Jewis. We weren delyuered fro Egipt by myraclis and vertues of God, and passiden the reed see with drie foot, whan greuouse wawis drenchiden oure enemyes; and reynede to us manna in the desert, and mynystride heuenly mete to vs, as to hise sonys. By day and nyȝt God ȝede bifore vs in a piler of cloude and of fier, to schewe weye to vs in the place without weye. And that we holde stille othere benefices of God aboute vs, we aloone weren worthi to take the lawe of God, and to heere the voys of the Lord spekynge, and to knowe his wille; in which lawe Crist was bihiȝte to vs. Also he witnesside, that he hymsilf was comen to vs, and seide, Y cam not, no but to the scheep of the hous of Israel, that weren perischide, whan he clepide ȝou doggis rather than men. Therfor whether it is riȝtful, that ȝe that forsaken ydols to day, whiche ȝe serueden at the bigynnyng, be comparisond to vs, and be not rather arettid in to the place of comelynges, by auctorite of the lawe and by custome? And ȝe disserueden not this, no but for Goddis mercy, which is euer large, wolde resseyue ȝou to oure suynge, that is, to suc vs. Aȝenward hethene men answereden thus, In as myche as ȝe tellen gretter benefices of God anentis ȝou, by so myche ȝe schulen schewe, that ȝe ben gilty of gretter synne; for ȝe weren euer vnkynde to alle tho benefices. For with

euere 'the more[b] 3e schulden schewe 3ou gilti of the grettir trespassis[c]; for in alle these benfetis 'that 3e tellen[d], 3e weren euermore vnkynde. For with the same feet that 3e passiden the drie see, 3e pleieden[e] and daunsiden[f] bifore 3oure mawmettis that 3e maden; and with the same mouth, that a litil bifore 3e[g] worschipiden God with song for slau3tir of 3oure enemyes, 3e axiden[h] 3oure mawmetis to be maad; and with thilke i3en that 3e weren wont to biholde God in cloud or in[i] fier, 3e biheelden inwardly in[k] 3oure mawmettis. Also aungels mete was to 3ou abhomynable; and euere 3e grucchiden a3ens the Lord in desert, desirynge to turne a3en in to Egipt, fro the[l] which God hadde brou3t '3ou out[m] with strong hond. What more? Thus 3oure fadris 'with ofte terrynge[n] stiriden[o] God to wraththe, so that alle dieden in desert, and no mo of the eeldre men but tweyne entriden in to the lond of biheeste. But wherto reherse we oolde thingis? sith[p] thou3 3e hadde neuere do these thingis, 3it of this aloone no man wolde deme 3ou worthi[pp] for3euenes[q], that[r] 3e wolde 'not resseyue oonly[s] oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that was euere[t] bihote to 3ou bi the vois[u] of profetis; but also 3e distruyeden him[v] with moost dispitous deeth. And on[w] him we bileeueden, as soone as we herden of him; and 3it ther was no thing profecied 'to us[x] bifore. Wherfore it is weel preued, that it schulde not be arettid to[y] a[z] rotid[a] malice of oure wil, that we serueden to mawmettis, but to oure vnkunnynge. For thilke same God that we folowe now, sikirli[b] we wolde haue folowid bifore[c], if we hadden rathir knowen as we knowen now. And truly if 3e boosten of nobley of kinde, as thou3[d] folowinge of gode maners made 3ou not rather Goddis sones than fleischly birthe, sikerly[e] Esau and Ismael, thou3 thei ben[f] of Abrahams lynage, thei ben not rikened among sones. And while[g] thei stryuen thus, the apostil[gg] putte him bitwene[h] as a[i] mene, distruynge alle her qwestiouns, as a good noumpere[j]; strecchinge forth the[k] hond to hem, and spekyng brou3te hem alle[l] to oon acoord; schewinge[m] noon of hem 'to be[n] saued thoru hise[o] owne meritis, but he preuede 'bothe the[p] peplis, 'that thei[q] hadden greuously trespassid.

[b] Om. p. [c] trespas lmnopqr. [d] Om. lmnopqr. [e] plesiden l. pleieden aftir pqr. [f] daunciden aftir lmo. [g] Om. n. [h] askeden o. [i] Om. m. [k] Om. l. [l] Om. lnoqr. [m] Om. n. [n] terriden ofte l. with eft terriden r. [o] Om. k. [p] for n. [pp] worthi to r. [q] to haue for3euenesse n. [r] for n. [s] oonli not receyue lmoqr. [t] Om. n. [u] voicis opq. [v] Om. m. [w] in n. [x] Om. n. [y] in l. [z] Om. lmnopqr. [a] Om. l. roten r. [b] sothli nq. [c] rather n. [d] thoru3 k. [e] sothli mq. [f] weren m. [g] while that n. [gg] apostle Poul r. [h] bitwixe n. [i] Om. r. [j] vmpere lmopqr. [k] that k. [l] Om. k. [m] and schewide that n. [n] Om. lmpqr. my3te be n. [o] her lmopq. of her r. [p] that both lmnopq. that bothe the r. [q] Om. lmopq.

the feet by whiche 3e passiden the drie see, 3e pleieden bifore ydols, whiche 3e maden; and by that mouth, by which 3e songen heriynges a litle bifore for the deeth of aduersaries, whiche God killide by myracle, 3e axiden symylacris to be maad to 3ou. With tho i3en, by whiche 3e weren wont to biholde the worchipful thingis of the Lord in the cloude either in fier, 3e bihelden symylacres. Also 3e wlatiden manna, and euer in the desert 3e grucchiden a3ens the Lord, and wolden go a3en in to Egipt, fro whennes he hadde caste 3ou out with strong hond. What moo thinges? 3oure fadres wraththiden so the Lord bi ofte terrynge to wraththe, that alle dieden in desert, and no mo of the oolde men of hem, no but tweyne, entriden in to the lond of biheest. But what rehersen we eelde synnes? sithen thou3 3e hadden not do tho, for this aloone, that not oonly 3e nolden resseyue the Lord Jesu Crist, bihi3t to 3ou euere by the voices of profetes, but also 3e killiden him by worst deeth, no man schulde deme 3ou worthi to haue for3euenesse. Which Lord we bileeueden anoon, aftir that we knewen, thou3 no thing was bifore seid to vs of him. Wherby it is preued, that this, that we serueden ydols, schal not be aretted to hardnesse of synne, but to ignorannce. For we that snen'anoon the Lord knowen, wolden haue sued him in tyme passid, 3if we hadden knowe him bifore. And 3if 3e auaunten 3ou of the nobley of kyn, as 3if the suynge of vertues maketh not to be sones of seyntes, more than fleishly natiuite doth, forsothe Esau and Ismael, thou3 thei ben of the generacioun of Abraham, ben not arettid either noumbred with sones. Therfor the postle setteth him a meene bitwixe the peples strinynge thus, and assoileth so the questiouns of the partyes, that he affermeth, that neuer neither of hem deseruyde helthe by his owne ri3fulnesse, and that bothe peplis synneden wityngly and greuously; that Jewis dispisiden God by brekynge of the

The Jewis hadden[r] trespassiden, for thei dishonouriden[s] God bi brekinge of the lawe; and the hethene men trespassiden, 'that siththe[t] knowingli thei worschipiden a creature as maker of the[tt] world; for thei chaungiden Goddis worschip into mawmetis maad with hond[u]. Also[v] he preuith euere ether peple to haue forȝeuenes, and to be euen in worschip, bi a[w] ful trewe resoun. And 'nameli siththe[x] he schewith, that it was profecied[y] in her owne lawe, that bothe of[z] Jewis and of[a] hethene men schulden be clepid to the feith of Crist. Wherfore bi dyuers tymes Poul mekede hem, and amonestide[b] hem[c] 'to come[d] to pees and acord.

Here endith the prolog to the Romayns[e].

[r] Om. n. [s] hadden dishonourid lmoqr. [t] for n. [tt] Om. r. [u] hondis lmoqr. [v] And n. [w] Om. lmoqr. [x] also n. [y] proferid m. [z] the lm. Om. nopqr. [a] the l. Om. mnopqr. [b] amonestith lmopq. monestith n. monestid r. [c] to hem m. [d] Om. lm. [e] From o. *Explicit.* q. No final rubric in klmnpr.

lawe; and hethene men, whanne thei ouȝten worschipe the creatour as God, whom thei knewen by creatures, chaungiden his glorie into symylacris maad with mannes hondis. Also the postle scheweth by verreiest resoun, that euereither peple gat forȝeuenesse, and ben euene; moost sithen he scheweth, that it was bifore seid in the same lawe, that bothe Jewis and hethene men schulden be clepid to the feith of Crist. Wherfor Poule maketh hem meke, now this peple, and now that peple, and monesteth hem to pees and acordynge.

Al this is set in a prologe writen in summe bookis on this pistle, and the Comyn Glose in the bigynnynge at Poule, hath the same sentence.

An other vpon Romayns[b].

Romayns 'the whiche[c] in[d] the cite of Rome lyueden[e] in to Jhesu Crist, so of[f] false apostlis were deprauyd, that vndir the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist in to the *olde* lawe and circumcisioun thei weren led. Thes reuokith the apostle to the verrey and the[g] gospels bileue, wrytynge to hem fro Athenys.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth epistle to Romayns[h].

Here biginnith the prologe on Romains[a].

Romayns ben[b] in the cuntree of Italye; thei[c] weren disseyued first of false profetis[d], and vndur the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist thei weren brouȝt in to the lawe and profetis, that is, in to cerymonyes, ethir fleischli kepyng of Moyses lawe and of prophetis, acordynge with tho[e] cerymonyes, which vsyng is contrarie now to the treuthe and[ee] fredom of Cristis gospel. Poul aȝenclepith these Romayns to veri[f] feith and treuthe[g] of the gospel, and writith 'to hem[h] this[i] pistle[j] fro Corynthe.

This seith Jerom in his prologe on the pistle to the Romayns[k].

[b] No initial rubric in *sv*. [c] Om. *ks*. [d] lyueden in *v*. [e] leueden *s*. Om. *v*. [f] that of *ks*. [g] Om. *s*. [h] *Here eendeth the prologe, and bygynneth the epistel of Poule to Romaynus. o. Here eendith the prologis to Romayns, and bigynneth the epistle. w.* No final rubric in *qvy*.

[a] From Ec. *Heere biginnith the ii. prologe on the pistle to Romayns.* I. *Prolog to Romayns.* N. *Here bigynneth a prologe to Romayns.* U. *Here bigynneth the first prologe on the pistlis of Poule.* a. *Another prolog to the Romayns.* f. *Here bigynneth the prolog on the pistil to Romayns.* o. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] ben men so. [c] these Rh. [d] prophetis, *that is,* [*of* n] *false techers* CMNQRUXan. [e] the Ebk. [ee] of the a. [f] the verei R. [g] fredom s. [h] Om. c. [i] in this a. [j] epistle ERfh. [k] *This seith Jerom in his prologe on this* [*his* E. *the* o] *pistle to Romayns.* CEXo. *Heere endith the prologe, and here biginnith the pistle.* I. *Jerom seith this in his prologe to the Romayns; se now the book.* K. *Jerom seith this in his prologe to Romayns.* Mbcfh. *Here endith the prolog on Poulis pistil to Romayns bi Jerom.* N. *Heere eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle.* R. *This seith Jerom in his prologe.* U. *Here eendith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistil to Romayns.* e. *Here endith the prologe, and bigyneth a pestile to the Romayns.* g. *Jerom in his prolog on this pistil seith thus.* k.

The epistle to Romayns[a].

CAP. I.

1 Poul, seruaunt[b] of Jhesu Crist, clepid
apostle, departid into[c] the[d] euangelie[e] of
2 God; `the which[f] he bihi3t bifore by his
3 prophetis in hooly scripturis of his sone,
`the which[g] is maad `to him[h] of the seed
4 of Dauith aftir[i] the[j] fleisch, the[k] which is
predestynat, `*or bifore ordeyned*[l] *bi grace*,
the sone of God in vertu, aftir[m] the spirit
of halewyng of the a3eyn rysynge of deed
5 men, of Jhesu Crist oure Lord, by whom
we han resseyued grace and apostilhed,
`*or stat of apostle*[n], to obeische to the feith
6 in alle folkis for his name, in[o] which[p]
7 and[q] 3e ben clepid[r] of Jhesu Crist, to alle
that ben at Rome, the louede of God, clepid
hooly, grace[s] to 3ou, and pees of God oure
8 fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Firste
sothely[t] I do thankyngis to my God, by
Jhesu Crist, for alle 3ou, for 3our feith is
9 schewid in al the world. Forsoth God is
a witnesse to me, to[u] whom I serue in my
10 spirit, in the gospel of his sone, for[v] with
outen ceessinge I make mynde of 3ou
euermore[w] in my preieris, if[x] by ony
maner aftirward sumtyme I haue esy[y],
`*or spedy*[z], weie in the wille of God of[a]
11 comynge[b] to 3ou. Forsothe[c] I desyre for[d]
to se 3ou, that I 3yue to 3ou sum thing of
spiritual grace, to 3ou to be confermyd,
12 that is to seie, to[e] be comfortid to gidere
in 3ou, by that feith that is to gidere 3oure
13 and myn, `*or of ech to othir*[g]. Sothly,
britheren, I nyle 3ou[h] for[i] to[j] vnknowe,
that ofte[k] I purposide for[l] to come to 3ou,
and I am forbodyn til[ll] 3it, that I haue
sum fruyt in 3ou, as and[m] in othere folkis.

Here bigynneth the pistle of Poul to Romayns[a].

CAP. I.

Poul, the seruaunt of Jhesu Crist[b], 1
clepid[c] and[d] apostle, departid in to the
gospel of God; which he hadde bihote 2
tofore[e] bi[f] his[g] profetis in holi scripturis
of his sone, which is maad to hym of the 3
seed of Dauid bi the flesch, and[h] he was 4
bifor ordeyned the sone of God in vertu,
bi the spirit of halewyng of the a3en-
risyng of deed men, of Jhesu Crist oure
Lord, bi whom we han resseyued grace 5
and the office of apostle, to obeie to the
feith in alle folkis for his name, among 6
whiche 3e ben also clepid of Jhesu
Crist, to alle that ben at Rome, derlyngis 7
of God, and clepid hooli, grace to 3ou,
and pees of God oure fadir, and of the
Lord Jhesu Crist. First Y do thank- 8
yngis to my God, bi Jhesu Crist, for alle
3ou, for 3oure feith is schewid in[i] al the
world. For God is a witnesse to me, to 9
whom Y serue in my spirit, in the gospel
of his sone, that with outen ceessyng Y 10
make mynde of 3ou euere in my preieris,
and biseche, if in ony maner sum tyme
Y haue a[k] spedi weie in the wille of
God to come to 3ou. For Y desire to 11
se 3ou, to parten sumwhat[l] of spiritual
grace, that 3e be confermyd, that is, to 12
be coumfortid togidere in 3ou, bi feith
that is bothe 3oure and myn togidere.
And, britheren, Y nyle, that 3e vn- 13
knowun, that ofte Y purposide to come
to 3ou, and[m] Y am[n] lett[o] to[p] this tyme,
that Y haue sum fruyt in 3ou, as in
othere folkis. To Grekis and to bar- 14
beryns†, to wise men and to vnwise

† or hethen men of vnknowen langage. *Lyre here.* e.

[a] From M. *The pistle to Romayns.* P. No initial rubric in OQVWXY. [b] the seruaunte AO. [c] Om. N. [d] Om. WY. [e] gospel V. [f] which gospel V. [g] which sone V. [h] Om. Q. [i] bi V. [j] Om. M. [k] Om. V. [l] Om. X. [m] bi V. [n] Om. X. [o] among V. [p] the whiche NS. [q] also V. [r] the clepid AG *pr. m.* MPSVY. [s] grace *be* V. [t] Om. V *pr. m.* [u] Om. N. [v] that V. [w] euere V. [x] preiynge if N. and biseche if V. [y] spedy O. [z] Om. OX. [a] to VW. [b] come V. [c] For V. [d] Om. SX. [e] for to A *sec. m.* GK *pr. m.* MNPQVW. [g] *or eeche to other* AGOQSVW. Om. X. [h] Om. V *sec. m.* [i] Om. SX. that V. [j] 3e V. [k] eft O. [l] Om. SX. [ll] to MP. [m] Om. QW.

[a] From Ma. *Poul to the Romayns.* A. *Here bigynneth the firste chapitre of the pistil to the Romoyns.* k. No initial rubric in CIKRSTUXeg. [b] Om. c. [c] Om. I. [d] Om. K *sec. m.* [e] bifore a. [f] to k. [g] Om. T. [h] as RT. [i] in to Q. [k] Om. s. [l] sumwhat *to 3ou* k. [m] and now a. [n] Om. k *pr. m.* [o] lettid KQRXbβ. [p] til E1.

14 To Grekis and[m] barbaryns, '*or hethene men*[n], to wyse men and vnwyse men, I
15 am dettour[o], so that that[p] is in me is[q] redy for[r] to euangelyse[s] and[t] to 3ou that ben at
16 Rome. Forsoth[u] I schame not the gospel, for it is the vertu of God in to helthe to ech man bileuynge, to the Jew first, and
17 to the[w] Greek. Sothely[x] the ri3twysnesse of God is shewid in it, of feith in to feith, as it is writun, Forsothe a iust man lyu-
18 eth of feith. Forsothe[y] the wraththe of God is schewid fro heuene vpon[z] al vnpite and vnri3twisnesse of tho[a] men, that withholden, '*or holden a bac*[b], the[c] treuthe of
19 God in vnri3twysnesse. For that that is knowyn of God, is schewid, '*or maad opyn*[d], to hem, forsothe[e] God schewide[f]
20 to[g] hem. 'For the[h] inuysible thingis of hym[i], of the creature 'of the world[j], by tho thingis that ben maad, 'vndirstondyn, ben biholdun[k], and the euerlasting vertu of him and[l] the godhede, so that thei ben
21 vnexcusable. For whanne thei hadden knowe God, thei glorifieden not as God, 'or diden thankyngis[m]; but thei vanyscheden in her thou3tis, and the vnwyse herte of hem is[n] derkid[nn], '*or maad derk*[o].
22 Sothli[p] thei seyinge hem selue for[q] to
23 be wyse men, ben[r] maad foolis. And thei chaungiden the glorie of God vncorruptible, *that*[s] '*may not deie, ne be peirid*[t], in to the[u] lyknesse[v] 'of an ymage[w] of[x] coruptible man, and of briddis, and of foure
24 footide beestis, and of serpentis. For which thing God bytook hem in to the[y] desyris of her herte, in[z] to vnclennesse, that thei ponysche with wrongis, '*or dis-*
25 *pitis*[a], her bodies in hem silf. The whiche *men*[b] chaungiden the treuthe of God in to leesyng[c], and herieden and serueden to[d] a[e] creature rathere than to the[f] creatour, men, Y am dettour, so that that is in 15
me is redi to preche the gospel also to 3ou that ben at Rome. For[q] Y schame 16
not the gospel, for it is the vertu of God in to heelthe to ech man that bileueth, to the Jew first, and to the Greke. For 17
the ri3twisnesse of God is schewid in it, of feith in to feith, as it is writun, For a 18
iust man lyueth of feith. For the wraththe of God is schewid fro heuene on al vnpite and wickidnesse of tho men, that withholden the treuthe of God in vnri3twisnes[r]. For that thing of God that is 19
knowun, is schewid to hem, for God hath schewid to hem. For the vnuysible 20
thingis of hym, that ben vndurstondun, ben biholdun of the creature† of the world, bi tho thingis that ben maad, 3he, and the euerlastynge vertu of hym and the godhed, so that thei mowe not be excusid. For whanne thei hadden knowe 21
God, thei glorifieden *hym* not as God, nether diden thankyngis; but thei vanyschiden in her thou3ts, and the vnwise herte of hem was derkid. For thei 'sei- 22
ynge that[s] hem silf weren wise, thei weren maad foolis. And thei chaungiden 23
the glorie of 'God vncorruptible[t]‡ in to the licnesse of an ymage of a deedli man, and of briddis, and of foure footid beestis, and of serpentis. For which thing God 24
bitook[u]‖ hem in to the desiris of her herte, in to vnclennesse, that thei punysche with wrongis her bodies in hem silf. The whiche chaungiden the treuthe 25
of God in to leesyng[v], and herieden and serueden a[w] creature rathere than to[x] the creatoure, that is blessid in to worldis of worldis. Amen. Therfor God bitook 26
hem in to passiouns of schenschipe. For the wymmen of hem chaungiden the

† that is, of man. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ ether that mai not dye. K.
that is, that may not die, ne be peirid. *Lyre here.* e.

‖ that is, suffride hem to be bitakun, in peyne of synne bifore goinge. *Lyre here.* e.

[m] or *r sup. ras.* [n] Om. *ox.* [o] doctour K. [p] Om. *GMPSX.* [q] I am o. [r] Om. *SVX.* [s] preche the gospel *r.* [t] also *r.* [u] For *r.* [w] Om. *w.* [x] Forwhi *r.* [y] For *r.* [z] on *VX.* [a] the *w.* [b] Om. *ox.* [c] Om. o. [d] Om. *ox.* [e] for *r.* [f] hath schewid *N.* [g] in *G sec. m.* [h] Forsothe *G sec. m.* [i] hym, that ben vndirstonden, ben biholden *r.* [j] Om. *r.* [k] Om. *r.* [l] in *w.* [m] Om. o. neither diden thankingis *r.* [n] was *r.* [nn] maad derk o. [o] Om. *ox.* [p] For *r.* [q] Om. *ox.* [r] weren *r.* [s] *that is, that r.* Om. *x.* [t] Om. *x.* [u] Om. Q. [v] ymage lickenesse *w pr. m.* y. either l. *w sec. m.* [w] Om. *ow.* [x] of a o. [y] Om. *N.* [a] Om. *ox.* [b] Om. *s.* [c] the leesynge o. a leesyng Q*r.* [d] Om. *r.* [e] Om. *w.* [f] a *N.*

[q] Forsothe K *sec. m.* [r] vnri3tfulnesse s. [s] seynge that EKb *pr. m.* gk *pr. m.* seiden s. [t] vncorruptible God R *pr. m.* [u] took TK *pr. m.* [v] a lesing s. [w] to a IR *pr. m.* T. [x] Om. s.

'*that is, maker of nouȝt*[g], that[h] is blessid in to worldis, '*or with outen ende*[i]. Amen,
26 '*or so be it*[k]. Therfore God bitook[l] hem in to passiouns[m] of[n] yuel fame, '*or schenschip*[o]. Forwhi the[p] wymmen of hem chaungiden the kyndely vss[q] in to that
27 vss[q] that is aȝens kynde[r]. Also forsoth and[s] the mawlis, '*or men*[t], the[u] kyndeli vss of womman[v] forsakyn[w], brennyden[x] in her desyris to gidere, mawlis in to[y] mawlis worchinge filthhede, and receyuynge in hem silf the 'mede, *or hyre*[z], that byhofte
28 of[a] her errour. And as thei proueden not for[b] to haue God in knowinge, God bitook hem in to a reprouable witt, that thei do tho thingis that acoorden not, '*or bysemen not*[c]; hem[d] fulfillid with al wickidnesse,
29 malice, fornycacioun, couetyse, weywardnesse, ful of enuye, mansleynge[e], stryf, gyle, yuel will, 'priuey bacbyteris[f], '*or*
30 *soweris of discord*[g], detractouris[h], '*or opyn bacbyteris*[i], hateful to God, wrongly[k] dispyseris '*of othere men*[l], proude, hyȝe ouermesure[m], fynderis of yuele thingis, not
31 obeischinge[n] to 'fadir and modir[o], vnwyse, vncouenable in berynge with oute forth, with outen affeccioun, '*or loue*[p], withouten
32 bond of pees, withouten mercy. The whiche whanne thei hadden knowen the riȝtwisnesse of God, vndirstoden[q] not, for[r] thei that don suche thingis ben worthi the deeth, not oonly thei that don tho[s] thingis, but also thei that consenten to men doynge.

CAP. II.

1 For which thing thou ert vnexcusable, thou ech man that demest, sothli[u] in what thing thou demest an othir man, thou condempnist thi[v] silf; forsothe[w] thou doist the
2 same thingis whiche thou demest. Sothely we witen, for the dom of God is vp[x] kyndli vss in to that vss that is aȝens kynde. Also the men forsoken the kyndli 27
vss of womman, and brenneden in her desiris togidere, and men in to men wrouȝten filthehed, and resseyueden in to hem silf the meede that bihofte of her errour. And as thei preueden that thei 28
hadden not God in knowyng, God[y] bitook hem in to a repreuable wit, that thei do tho thingis that ben not couenable; that thei ben fulfillid with al wick- 29
idnesse, malice, fornycacioun, coueitise, weiwardnesse, ful[z] of enuye, mansleyngis, strijf, gile, yuel wille, preuy bacbiteris*, detractouris, hateful to God, debateris†, 30
proude, and hiȝ ouer mesure, fynderis of yuele thingis, not obeschynge[a] to fadir and modir, vnwise, vnmanerli‡, with- 31
outen loue, withouten boond of pees, with outen merci. The whiche whanne 32
thei hadden knowe the riȝtwisnesse of God, vndirstoden[b] not, that thei that don siche thingis ben worthi the deth, not oncli thei that don tho[c] thingis, but also thei that consenten to the doeris.

* *backbiteris*, that is, soweris of discord. *Lyre here.* e.

† ether wrong despisers. K.

‡ ether vncouenable in berynge withoutforth. K.

CAP. II.

Wherfor[d] thou art vnexcusable, ech 1
man that demest, for in what thing thou demest anothir man[e], thou condempnest thi silf; for thou doist the same thingis whiche thou demest. And we witen, 2
that the doom of God is aftir treuthe

g Om. VX. h which V. i *ether withouten ende* O. of worldis V *pr. m.* Om. V *sec. m.* X. k Om. NOSVX. l toke O. m passiouns, *either lustis* V. n or QV. o Om. X. p Om. G *pr. m.* q oyse O. r the kynde O. s Om. N. t Om. X. u forsoken the V. v wymmen GMNP. w Om. V. x and brenneden V. brenten X. y Om. O. z mede OX. huyre, *or mede* W. a to W. b Om. OX. c Om. X. d Om. G *pr. m.* e mansleyngis MPQVWXY. f soweris of discord X. g Om. X. h open bacbiteris X. i Om. X. k wrongful NO. l Om. GMOPX. m *or ouer mesure* Q. Om. X. n obeyende X. o faderes or moduris O. p Om. X. q vndurstonden K *pr. m.* QWY. r that V. s suche QWXY. u for V *pr. m.* v thee K. w for V. x aftir N. opon O.

y so God S *sec. m.* z and ful S. a obedient R. b vnderstonden csaek. c suche A. d Therfore R. e Om. A.

treuthe to[y] hem, that don siche thingis.
3 Gessist[z] thou, man, forsothe[a], that demest hem that don suche thingis, and thou doist hem[b], for[c] thou schalt ascape[d] the dom
4 of God? Wher `thou dispisist[e] the richessis of his[f] goodnesse, and pacience, and longe abidyng? Vnknowest thou[g], for[h] the benygnyte, `*or good wille*[i], of God ledith
5 thee to penaunce? Forsothe aftir[k] thi hardnesse and vnrepentaunt herte, thou tresourist to thee wraththe[l] in to[m] the day of wraththe and of schewynge of the
6 ri3tful dom of God, that schal 3elde to ech
7 man vp his workis; sothely to hem that vp[n] patience of good werk, glorie, and honour, and vncoripcioun, to hem sek-
8 ynge euerelasting lyf; forsothe to hem that ben of stryf, and that assenten not to treuthe, but bileuen to wickidnesse,
9 wraththe and indignacioun, tribulacioun and angwische[r], in to ech soule of man worchinge yuel thing[t], of Jew first and
10 Greek[u]; sothely glorie, and honour, and pees, to[v] ech[w] worchinge[x] good thing, to
11 Jew[y] first, and to Greek[z]. For accepciouns[a] of persoones, `*that is, to putte oon bifore another withoute*[b] *desert*[c], is not
12 anentis[d] God. Forsothe[e] who euere synnen withoute lawe[f], schulen perische withouten lawe[g]; and[h] who euere in the lawe synnen, schulen be demed by the lawe.
13 Sothely[i] the heereris of lawe ben not iust anentis[k] God, but the doeris of lawe[l]
14 schulen be maad iust. Forsoth[m] whanne hethene[n] that han not lawe[o], don kyndeli, `*or by stiryng of kynde*[p], tho thingis that ben of the lawe, thei not hauynge such maner lawe[r], ben lawe to hem silf, that
15 schewen the[s] work of lawe writun in her hertis; the[t] conscience of hem 3eldinge[u] to

a3ens hem, that don siche thingis. But 3
gessist thou, man, that demest hem that doen siche thingis, and thou doist tho thingis, that thou schalt ascape the doom of God? Whether[g] `dispisist thou[h] the 4
richessis of his goodnesse, and the pacience, and the long abidyng? Knowist thou not, that the benygnyte* of God ledith thee to[i] forthenkyng? But aftir 5
thin hardnesse and vnrepentaunt herte, thou tresorist to thee wraththe in the dai of wraththe and of schewyng of the ri3tful doom of God, that schal 3elde to 6
ech man aftir his werkis; sotheli to 7
hem that ben bi pacience† of good werk, glorie, and onour, and vncorrupcioun, to hem that seken euerlastynge lijf; but to 8
hem that ben of strijf‡, and that assenten not to treuthe, but bileuen to wickidnesse, wraththe and indignacioun, tribulacioun and angwisch, in to ech 9
soule of man that worchith yuel, to the Jew first, and to the Greke; but glorie, 10
and honour, and pees, to ech man that worchith good thing, to the Jew first, and to the Greke. For accepcioun of 11
persones§ is not anentis God. For who 12
euere han synned without the lawe, schulen perische withouten the[k] lawe; and who euere han synned in the lawe, thei schulen be demyd bi the lawe. For 13
the hereris of lawe[l] ben not iust anentis God, but the doeris of the lawe schulen be maad iust. For whanne hethene men 14
that han not lawe, don kyndli tho thingis that ben of the lawe, thei not hauynge suche manere lawe, ben lawe to hem silf, that schewen the werk[m] of the[r] 15
lawe writun in her hertis. For the conscience of hem 3eldith to hem a[o] wit-

* ether goodwille. Ke.

† *pacience*, that is, to hem that vsiden wel to worche Goddis pacience. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ *strijf*, that is, to synneris endurid. *Lyre here.* e.

§ *of persoones*, that is, to putte oon bifore another without dissert. *outen the lawe* writun, as hethen men that hadden not Moyses law. *lawe* writun, for thei hadden kyndeli lawe schewinge good and yuel. *not lawe*, that is, Moyses lawe. *Lyre here.* e.

[y] in to MOPQWY. a3ens V. [z] But gessist V. [a] Om. V. [b] tho thingis V. [c] that oV. [d] scapen X. [e] dispisist thou K *sec. m.* OQVWX. [f] this N. [g] Knowest thou not o. [h] that V. [i] Om. X. [k] bi V. [l] the wrath G *sec. m.* [m] Om. VW. [n] ben bi N. ben up V. [r] anguisches o. [t] Om. V. [u] the Greeke GMP. of Grek QSWXY. of the Greek V. [v] in to W. [w] eche man PV. [x] that worchin W. [y] the Jew V *sec. m.* [z] the Greek V. [a] accepcioun AGMNPVX. excepcion o. [b] *that is, withouten* o. *either withouten* Y *sec. m.* [c] gloss omitted in VX. [d] anent X. [e] For V. [f] the lawe W. [g] the lawe W. [h] Om. N. [i] For V. [k] anent X *passim.* [l] the lawe N. [m] For V. [n] hethen men AGMNOPV. [o] lawe, *that is, Moises lawe* V. [p] Om. oX. [r] of lawe o. [s] Om. o. [t] while the V. [u] 3eeldith V.

[g] Wher *plures et aβ.* [h] thou dispisist EIQbceka. [i] in to T. [k] Om. K. [l] the lawe CRUXagk. [m] werkis ak. [n] Om. Kk. [o] Om. k *pr. m.*

hem a[x] witnessinge and bitwixe[y] hem selue of thou3tis accusinge or also defend-
16 inge, in the day whanne God schal deme the pryuei thingis of men vp my gospel, by
17 Jhesu Crist. Forsoth if thou ert namyd a Jew, and restist in the lawe, and hast
18 glorie in God, and hast knowe his wille, and thou lerned[z] by the lawe preuyst[a]
19 more[b] profitable thingis, tristnest[c] thi silf for to be a ledere of blynde men, the li3t of
20 hem that beth[e] in derknessis, a techere of vnwyse men, a maistir of 3onge children[f], hauynge the foorme of science, `*or kun-*
21 *nynge*[h], and of treuthe in the lawe; therfore thou that techist anothir, techist[i] not thi silf? Thou that prechist to not stele,
22 stelist? Thou that seist to `not do[k] leccherie, doist leccherie? Thou that wlatist ydols, `*or mawmetis*[l], doist sacrilegie, `*that is, thefte of hooly thingis*[m]?
23 Thou that gloriest[n] in the lawe, by[o] `brekinge of the lawe[p] vnworschipist, `*or*
24 *dispisist*[q], God? Forsoth[r] the name of God by 3ou is blasfemyd among[s] hethene
25 men, as it is writun. Sothli circumcisioun profyteth, if thou kepe the lawe; forsoth if thou be a trespassour of the lawe, thi circumcisioun is maad prepucie, `*or custom*
26 *of hethen men*[t]. Therfore if prepucie, `*or custom of hethen men*[u], kepe ri3twysnesse[v] of the[w] lawe, wher his prepucie schal not
27 be rettid[x] in to circumcisioun? And the prepucie, that[y] is of[z] kynde[a], fullinge[b] the lawe, schal deme thee, that by lettre and circumcisioun ert trespassour of the lawe.
28 Forsoth[c] not he that is a Jew in opyn[d], ne[e] the[f] circumcisioun that is in the[g]
29 fleisch in[h] opyn; but he that is a Jew in hidd, and the circumcisioun of herte in spirit, not in lettre, whos preisyng is not of[i] men, but of God.

nessyng bytwixe hem silf of thou3tis that ben accusynge or defendynge, in the
16 dai whanne God schal deme the priuy thingis of men aftir my gospel, bi Jhesu Crist. But if thou art named a Jew,
17 and restist in the lawe, and hast glorie in God, and hast knowe his wille, and
18 thou lerud[p] bi lawe[q] preuest the more profitable thingis, and tristist thi silf to
19 be a ledere of blynde men, the li3t of hem that ben in derknessis, a techere of
20 vnwise men, a maistir of 3onge children, that hast the foorme of kunnyng and of treuthe in the lawe; what thanne tech-
21 ist thou another, and techist not thi silf? Thou that prechist that me schal not stele, stelist? Thou that techist that me
22 schal `do no[r] letcherie, doist letcherie? Thou that wlatist maumetis, doist sacrilegie*? Thou that hast glorie in the
23 lawe, vnworschipist God bi brekyng of the lawe? For the name of God is
24 blasfemed bi 3ou among hethene men, as is writun. For circumcisioun pro-
25 fitith, if thou kepe the lawe; but if thou be a[rr] trespassour a3ens the lawe, thi circumsicioun is maad prepucie. Ther-
26 for if prepucie kepe the ri3twisnessis[s] of the lawe, whethir[t] his prepucie schal not be arettid in to circumcisioun? And the
27 prepucie of kynde that fulfillith the lawe, schal deme thee, that bi lettre and circumcisioun art trespassour[u] a3ens the lawe. For he that is in opene is not a
28 Jew, nether it is circumsicioun that is openli in the fleisch; but he that is a Jew
29 in hid, and the[v] circumcisioun of herte, in spirit, not bi the lettre, whos preisyng is not of men, but of God.

* *sacrilegie*, that is, thefte of holy thingis. ke. *maad prepucie*, that is, maad abhomynable to God, as hethen men that hadden prepucie, weren abhomynable to Jewis. *of the kynde*, that is, of the kynde of him bi the doom of kyndeli resoun. *deeme thee*, that is, an hethen man vncircumsidid. *Lyre here*. e.

[x] Om. o. [y] bitwen sx. [z] lerid *ASX*. lerud *GM*. [a] hast proued *s*. [b] the more *s*. [c] tristest *MSX*. tristeth o. trustest q. and tristnist *v*. and trustnest *y*. [e] ben *AGMNOPQSVWX*. [f] childer *x*. [h] Om. o*x*. [i] teche *v*. [k] do no o. [l] Om. o*x*. [m] Om. *x*. [n] hast glorie *v*. [o] Om. oq. [p] Om. o. [q] Om. o*x*. [r] For *v*. [s] amongis *x*. [t] Om. *v*. *or hethene kustum x*. [u] Om. o*x*. *that is, an hethen man vncircumcidid v*. [v] ri3twisnesses *p*. ri3tfulnessis *qwx*. [w] Om. q. [x] arettid *v sec. m*. [y] which *v*. [z] Om. o. [a] the kynde *v*. [b] fulfillynge *AGMNOPQVW*. fellende *s*. fulfillende *x*. [c] For *v*. [d] opyn, *that is, circumcisid in flesch he is preysable k*. [e] neither *v*. [f] Om. *A pr. m. v*. [g] Om. *x*. [h] Om. q. [i] Om. *x*.

[p] lerned CEMQTUXaegkoaβ. lered ı. lernd K. [q] the lawe CEIKMQRTUXabceghkoα. [r] not do EIbegkα. [rr] Om. x *pr. m.* a. [s] ri3twisnes EIQRTghkα. [t] wher CEIQXg. [u] a trespassour k *pr. m.* [v] Om. RTbβ.

CAP. III.

1 Therfore what is more to a Jew, or
2 what profyt of circumcisioun? Moche by
alle maner; first sothli, for[k] the spekyngis
3 of God ben[l] bitakun to hem. What sothli
if summe of hem bileueden not? Wher[m]
the vnbileue of hem hath auoydid[n] the
4 feith of God? Fer be it. Forsoth God is
trewe, `*or sothfast*[o], sothli ech man a lyere,
`*or vnstable*[p]; as is[q] writun, That thou be
iustifyed, `*or founden trewe*[r], in thi wordis,
and ouercome, whanne thou ert demed.
5 Forsoth if oure[s] wickidnesse, `*or vnequyte*[t],
comende the riȝtwysnesse[u] of God, what
schulen we seie? Wher[v] God is wickid,
6 that bryngeth in wraththe? Vp man I
seie. Fer be it. Ellis how `God schal[w]
7 deme this world? Forsoth[x] if the[xx]
treuthe of God hath haboundid[y], `*or be*
plenteuous[z], in my lesynge, in to the glorie
of hym, what and[a] ȝit am I demed as a
8 synnere? And not as we ben blasfemyd,
and as summe seyen vs for[b] to seye, Do
we yuele thingis, that goode thingis come.
9 Whos dampnacioun is iust. What ther-
fore? Passen we hem? Nay; sothli[c] we
han schewid by skile, Jewis[d] and Greekis
10 alle[e] for[f] to be vndir synne, as it is writun,
11 For ther is not ony man iust; ther is not
a man vndirstondinge, neither sekinge
12 God. Alle bowedyn awey, to gidere thei
ben maad[h] vnprofitable; ther is not that
doith[i] good thing[k], ther is not til to oon.
13 `A sepulcre openynge[l] is the throte of hem;
with her tungis thei diden gilynglym, `*or*
trecherously[n]; the venym of eddris[o], `*that*
14 *ben clepid aspis*[p], vndur[q] her lippis. The
mouth of whom[r] is ful of cursyng, `*or wa-*
15 *riyng*[s], and bitternesse; the feet of hem
16 *ben*[t] swift for[u] to schede out blood. Con-
tricioun[v], `*or defoulyng*[vv] *togidere*[w], and

CAP. III.

What* thanne is more to a Jew, or 1
what profit[w] of circumcisioun? Myche 2
bi al wise; first, for the spekyngis of God
`weren bitakun[x] to hem. And what if 3
summe of hem bileueden not? Whethir[y]
the vnbileue of hem hath auoidid the
feith of God? God forbede. For God 4
is sothefast, but ech man a[z] liere; as
it is writun, That thou be iustified† in
thi wordis, and[a] ouercome, whanne thou
art demed. But if oure wickidnesse 5
comende the riȝtwisnesse of God, what
shulen we seie? Whether God is wick-
id, that bryngith in wraththe? Aftir 6
man Y seie. God forbede. Ellis hou
schal God deme this world? For if the 7
treuthe of God hath aboundid in my
leesyng, in to the glorie of hym, what
ȝit am Y demed as a synner? And not 8
as we ben blasfemed, and as summen[b]
seien that we seien, Do we yuele thingis,
that gode thingis come. Whos damp-
nacioun is iust. What thanne? Passen 9
we hem? Nay; for we han schewid bi
skile, that alle bothe Jewis and Grekis
ben vndur synne, as it is writun, For 10
ther is no man iust‡; ther is no man 11
vndurstondynge, nethir sekynge God.
Alle bowiden awey, togidere thei ben 12
maad vnprofitable; ther is noon[c] that
doith good thing, there is noon[d] `til to[e]
oon. The throte of hem is an opyn 13
sepulcre; with her tungis thei diden gile-
fuli; the venym of snakis *is* vndur her
lippis. The mouth of whiche[f] is ful of 14
cursyng[g] and[h] bitternesse; the feet of 15
hem *ben* swifte to schede[i] blood. Sorewe 16
and cursidnesse *ben* in the weies of hem,
and thei knewen not the weie of pees; 17
the[k] drede of God is not bifor[l] her iȝen. 18

* *What is more*, that is, schal avail to him as myche as circumcisioun. *feith of God*, that is, schal schewe thee worthi to be dampned. *Lyre here.* e.

† *be iustified*, that is, that the truthe of thi word appere of the keping of the rewme, and of Crist to be borun of me, as thou bihiȝtist, seyde Dauith. *Vpe man I seye*, that is, vpe men that erren. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ *there is no man iust*, without the grace of God; this is soth of perfiȝt riȝtfulnesse that makith a man worthi euerlastinge blis. *Lire here.* e.

k Om. *x*. l weren *v*. m Whether *s passim x*. n anoyed *q*. o Om. *oqx*. p Om. *ox*. q it is *o*. r Om. *x*. s ȝour *g pr. m*. t Om. *gmopx. or vnquyet y*. u riȝtfulnesse *v*. v Whether *x passim*. w shal God *mpv*. x For *v*. xx Om. *p*. y abounden *wy*. z Om. *ox*. a Om. *o*. b Om. *sx*. c for *v*. d the Jewis *w*. e as *w*. f Om. *sx*. h maked *o*. i don *n*. do *sx*. k Om. *x*. l An opin sepulcre *v*. m gylfully *v*. gilendeli *x*. n Om. *o*. o snakes *v*. p *that is, aspis m*. Om. *ov*. *aspis x*. q *is* vndur *v*. r which *v*. s Om. *novx*. t Om. *osx*. u Om. *g pr. m. mpswx*. v Sorwe *v*. vv Om. *ov*. w Om. *v*.

w profiteth R. x taken RT. y Wher 1. z *is* a EIT *sec. m.* k. a and *that* thou 1. b summe men 1. summe Q *pr. m.* a *sec. m.* c no man T. d not R. no man T. e vnto R. f whom 1. g cursidnesse a. h and of k. i schede out R. k and the R. l tofore k.

'infelicite, *or cursidnesse*[x], in[y] the weies of 17 hem, and thei knewen not the wey[z] of 18 pees; the drede of God is not bifore her 19 yʒen. Forsothe we witen, for[a] what euere thingis the lawe spekith, it spekith to hem that ben in the lawe, that ech mouth be stoppid, and ech world be[b] maad suget 20 to God. For of the workis of lawe ech fleisch[bb], '*that is, mankynde*[c], schal not be iustifyed bifore him; forsothe[d] by[e] the 21 lawe is knowinge of synne. Forsothe now withouten the lawe the riʒtwysnesse of God is schewid, witnessid of the lawe 22 and[ee] prophetis. Sothli the riʒtwysnesse of God is by the[f] feith of Jhesu Crist on[g] alle[h] that bileuen in to hym; forsoth[i] ther is noi distyncciouns[k], '*or departynge*[l]. 23 For alle men synneden, and han nede to 24 the glorie of God; thei iustified freely bi his grace, by the redemcioun[m], '*or the aʒenbiyng*[n], that is purposid[o] in Jhesu 25 Crist. Whom God purposide[p] an helpere by feith in his blood, to the schewinge of his riʒtwysnesse, for[q] remissioun[r] of[rr] 'bi- 26 fore goynge[s] synnes, in the sustentacioun[t], '*or beringe vp*[u], of God, to the schewynge of his riʒtwysnesse in this tyme, that he be iust, and iustifyinge[v] him that is of the 27 feith of Jhesu Crist. Where is[w] therfore thi gloriynge[x]? It is excludid[y], '*or put out*[z]. By what lawe? Of dedis doynge? 28 Nay, but by the lawe of feith. Forsothe we demen a man for[a] to be iustifyed by 29 feith[b], withouten workis of lawe[c]. Wher[cc] of Jewis is God oonly? Wher[d] he is not and[e] of hethene[f]? ʒis, and of hethene[g]. 30 For sothely oon is God, that iustifyeth circumcisioun of[h] feith, and prepucie, '*or* 31 *hethen men*[i], by feith. Therfore distrye we the lawe by the[k] feith? Fer be it; but we stablischen[l] the lawe[m].

And we witen, that what euere thingis 19 the lawe spekith, it spekith to hem that ben in the lawe, that ech mouth be stoppid, and ech world be maad suget to God. For of the werkis of the lawe 20 ech fleisch schal not be iustified bifor hym; for bi the lawe ther is knowyng of synne. But now with outen the lawe 21 the riʒtwisnesse[m] of God is schewid, that is witnessid of the lawe and the[n] profetis. And the riʒtwisnesse of God is bi 22 the feith of Jhesu Crist in to alle men and on alle men that bileuen in[o] hym; for ther is no departyng. For alle men 23 synneden, and han nede to the glorie of God*; and ben iustified freli bi his 24 grace, bi the aʒenbiyng[p] that is in 'Crist Jhesu[q]. Whom God ordeynede forʒyuer, 25 bi feith in his blood, to the schewyng of his riʒtwisnesse, for remyssioun of biforgoynge synnes, in the beryng up of 26 God, to the schewyng of his riʒtwisnesse in this tyme, that he be iust, and iustifyynge hym that is of the feith of Jhesu Crist. Where thanne is thi glo- 27 riyng[r]? It is excludid. Bi what lawe? Of[s] dedis doyng? Nay, but by the lawe of feith. For we demen a man to be 28 iustified bi the[t] feith, with outen werkis[u] of the lawe. Whethir of Jewis[v] is God 29 oneli? Whether[w] he is not also of hethene men? ʒhis, and of hethene men. For 'oon God is[x], that iustefieth circum- 30 cisioun bi[y] feith, and prepucie bi feith. Distruye we therfor the lawe bi the[z] 31 feith? God forbede; but we stablischen the lawe.

* *of God*, that is, to the grace of God, bi which he apperith gloriouse. *of dedis doing*, that is, bi the elde lawe, that stood in flesch of obseruaunces. *of feith*, that is, of the gospel. *prepucie*, or hethen men. *Lire here*. e.

[x] vnhappynesse *o*. cursidnesse *r*. infelicite *x*. [y] *bcn* in *r*. [z] weiyes *mo*. [a] that *r*. [b] Om. *n*. [bb] man *r*. [c] Om. *orx*. [d] for *r*. [e] Om. *o*. [ee] of *k*. [f] Om. *pw*. [g] into alle and on *n*. into alle men and on *r*. [h] alle men *r*. [i] For *r pr.m*. [j] not *g sec.m*. [k] diffinycioun *m*. [l] Om. *ox*. [m] aʒenbiyng *o*. [n] *or aʒeinbiyng gmr*. Om. *nox*. [o] Om. *agmnopqsrwxy*. [p] purposide, *or ordeyned agmnpqsry*. ordeyned *o*. [q] for the *r*. [r] redempcioun *w*. [rr] of his *o*. [s] biforn goende *x*. [t] beringe up *o*. susteyninge *r*. [u] Om. *ox*. [w] Om. *r pr.m*. [x] glorifyinge *w*. [y] put out *o*. [z] Om. *ox*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] the feith *w*. [c] the law *agmnopqsrwxy*. [cc] Whether *mp*. [d] Whether *m*. Whether and *x*. [e] Om. *mpqsx*. also *r*. [f] hethen men *aqsr*. [g] hethen men *g pr.m.osr*. [h] bi *r*. [i] Om. *ox*. [k] Om. *mopx*. [l] stablen *gmp*. [m] lawe *bi feith gmp*.

[m] riʒtfulnesse b. [n] *of* the 1. Om. k *pr.m*. [o] in to ck *sec.m*. ab *sec.m*. k. [p] aʒenrisinge t. [q] Jhesu Crist r *pr.m*. k. [r] ioiʒynge r. [s] Of the h. [t] Om. k *pr.m*. [u] the werkis a. [v] the Jewis rt. [w] Wher 1. [x] ther is oo God 1. [y] of a *sec.m. marg. a*. [z] Om. kk.

CAP. IV.

1 What therfore schulen we seye, 'oure fadir Abraham[v] for[w] 'to haue[x] founden 2 vp[y] 'the fleysch[z]? Forsoth[a] if Abraham be iustified of the workis of lawe[b], he hath 3 glorie, but not anentis[c] God. 'What sothli[d] seith the scripture? Abraham bileuede to God, and it is[e] rettid[f] to him to riȝt- 4 wysnesse. Forsoth to him that worchith mede is not 'ȝouun to[g], '*or rettid*[h], vp 5 grace, but vp dette. But[i] to hym that worchith not, forsoth[k] bileuynge[l] into him that iustifyeth the wickid[m] man, '*or vn-pitous*[n], his feith is rettid[o] to riȝtwysnesse[p], 6 vp the purposinge[q] of Goddis grace. As and Dauid seith the blessidnesse of a man, to[r] whom God acceptith[s] riȝtwys-nesse withoute werkis[t] '*of the lawe*[u], 7 Blessid thei[v], whos wickidnessis ben for-ȝouun, and whos synnes ben keuered, '*or* 8 *hid*[vv]. Blessid that[w] man, to whom God 9 rettide[x] not synne. Therfore this blessid-nesse dwellith[y] oonly in circumcisioun, or also in prepucie, '*or staat of hethene men*[z]? Forsothe we seyn, for[a] the feith is[b] rettid[c] 10 to Abraham to riȝtwysnesse. Hou ther-fore is[d] it rettid[e]? in circumcisioun, or in prepucie? Not in circumsioun, but in pre- 11 pucie. And he took a signe of circum-cisioun, a markynge, '*or tokenynge*[f], of riȝtwysnesse of feith that[g] is in prepucie, that he be fadir of alle men bileuynge by prepucie, that it be rettid[i] and[k] to hem 12 to riȝtwysnesse; and that he be fadir of circumcisioun, not oonly to hem that ben of circumcisioun, but and[l] to hem that suen his[m] steppis 'of the feith[n] 'of our 13 fadir Abraham, that is in prepucie[o]. For-sothe not by the lawe is biheeste[p] to Abraham, or to his seed, that he be[q] the

CAP. IV.

What thanne schulen we seie, that 1 Abraham oure fadir aftir the flesch foond? For if Abraham is[a] iustified of 2 werkis[b] of the lawe, he hath glorie, but not anentis God. For what seith the 3 scripture? Abraham bileued to God, and it was arettid to him to riȝtwis-nesse. And to hym that worchith mede 4 is not arettid bi grace, but bi dette. Sotheli to hym that worchith not, but 5 bileueth in to hym that iustefieth a wickid man, his feith is arettid to riȝt-wisnesse, aftir the purpos of Goddis grace*. As Dauid seith the blessidnesse 6 of a man, whom God acceptith, he ȝyu-eth to hym riȝtwisnesse with outen werkis *of the lawe*, Blessid *ben* thei, 7 whos wickidnessis[c] ben forȝouun, and whos synnes ben hid. Blessid *is* that 8 man, to whom God arettide not synne. Thanne whether dwellith this blisful- 9 nesse[d] oneli in circumcisioun, or also[e] in prepucie? For we seien, that the feith was arettid to Abraham to riȝtwisnesse. Hou thanne was it arettid? in[f] circum- 10 cisioun, or in prepucie? Not in circum-cisioun, but in prepucie. And he took 11 a signe of circumcisioun, a tokenyng[g] of riȝtwisnesse of the feith which is in pre-pucie, that he be fadir of alle men bi-leuynge bi prepucie, that it be arettid also to hem to riȝtwisnesse; and that he 12 be fadir of circumcisioun, not onely to hem that ben of circumcisioun, but also to hem that suen the steppis of the feith, which[h] *feith* is in prepucie of oure fader Abraham. For not bi the lawe is bi- 13 heest to Abraham, or to his seed, that he schulde be eir of the world, but bi

* *grace*, that is, by the ordir of grace, and not by the ordir of dette. *circumcisioun*, that is, in Jewis circum-cidid. *prepucie*, or staat of he-then men. *Lire here*. e.

[v] Abraham oure fadir VX. [w] vp the flesche for GMP. Om. SX. vp the flesch V. [x] Om. V. [y] Om. GMPV. after o. [z] Om. GMPV. [a] For V. [b] the lawe oV *sec. m.* X. [c] anent X *passim*. [d] For whi what V. [e] was V. [f] arettid V. [g] ȝouun OX. arettid V. [h] Om. MOPVX. [i] Sotheli V. [k] but V. [l] the byleuynge o. [m] meke SX. [n] Om. oX. [o] arettid V. [p] riȝtfulnesse V. [q] purpos V. [r] Om. N. [s] acceptith, he ȝeueth to hem N. acceptid S. [t] the werkis QUX. [u] Om. X. [v] *be* thei G *sec. m.* V. [vv] Om. OX. [w] *is* that NV. the QSWX. [x] arettide V. [y] dwellith it GMP. dwellith not Q. [z] Om. oVX. [a] that V. [b] was V. [c] arettid V. [d] was V. [e] arettid V. [f] Om. OX. [g] which V. [i] arettid V. [k] also V. [l] Om. G *pr. m.* [m] the NV. [n] Om. G *pr. m.* [o] which *feith* is in prepucie of oure fadir Abraham V. [p] the byheste X. [q] schulde be V.

[a] be CEIKMQRTUXabceghikaβ. [b] the werkes MRTh. [c] wicknessis I. wickidnes k. [d] riȝtfulnesse E. blessidnesse Ra. [e] ellis R. [f] into o. [g] token EIKQeg. [h] the whiche I.

eyr of the world, but bi the riȝtwysnesse
14 of feith. Sothli[r] if thei that ben of the
lawe, ben eyris, feith is anentyschid[s], `*or*
15 *distroyed*[t], biheeste is don awey. Forsoth[u]
the lawe worchith wraththe; sothli wher[v]
the lawe is not, nethir is[w] preuaricacioun,
16 `*or trespassinge*[x]. Therfore of[y] the feith,
that vp grace biheeste be stable[z], `*or stede-*
fast[a], to ech seed, not to that seed oonly
that is of the lawe, but to that that is of
the[b] feith of Abraham, the[c] which is fadir
17 of vs alle. As it is writun, For I haue
sett thee fadir of manye folkis, bifore God
to whom thou hast bileuyd. The[d] which
God[e] quykeneth deede[f] men[g], and clepith
tho thingis that ben not, as tho that ben.
18 The[h] which *Abraham*[i] aȝens hope bileu-
ede in to[k] hope, that he schulde be maad
fadir of manye folkis, vp that it[l] is seid
to hym, Thus schal[m] thi seed be[n], as
sterris[o] of heuene[p], and as grauel, `*or*
sond[q], that is in the[r] brynke of the[s] see.
19 And he is[t] not maad[u] vnstedefast in the
bileue, nethir he biheld his body now[v]
nyȝ deed, whanne he was almoost of[w] an
hundrid ȝeer, and the wombe of Sare nyȝ
20 deed. Also in the byheeste of God he
doutide not with vntrust; but he is[x] com-
fortid in bileue, ȝyuynge glorie to God,
21 witinge moost fully for[a] what euere
thingis God hath bihiȝt, he is myȝti and[b]
22 for[c] to do. Therfore it is[d] rettid[e] to him
23 to riȝtwysnesse. Forsothe it is not writun
oonly for hym, for it is[f] rettid[g] to him to
24 riȝtwysnesse, but and for[h] vs, to which it
schal be rettid[i], beleuynge in to hym that
reyside oure Lord Jhesu Crist fro deede
25 *spiritis*[l]. The[m] which is[n] bitakun for
oure synnes, and roos aȝen for oure ius-
tifyinge[o].

the riȝtwisnesse of feith[i]. For if thei 14
that ben of the lawe*, ben eiris, feith is
distried, biheest is don awey. For the 15
lawe worchith wraththe; for where is no
lawe, there is no trespas, nethir is tres-
passyng. Therfor *riȝtfulnesse*[k] *is* of the[l] 16
feith, that bi grace biheeste be[m] stable[n]
to ech seed, not to that seed oneli that
is of the lawe, but to that that is of the
feith of Abraham, which is fadir of vs
alle. As it is writun, For Y haue set 17
thee fadir of many folkis, bifor God to
whom thou hast bileued. Which[o] *God*
quykeneth[p]† deed men, and clepith tho
thingis that ben not, as tho that ben.
Which *Abraham* aȝens hope bileuede in 18
to hope, that he schulde be maad fader
of many folkis, as it was[q] seid to hym,
Thus schal thi seed be, as the sterris of
heuene, and as the grauel that is in the
brenke of the see. And he was[r] not 19
maad vnstidfast in the bileue, nether he
biheelde his bodi thanne nyȝ deed,
whanne he was almost of an hundrid
ȝeer, ne the wombe of Sare nyȝ deed.
Also in the biheeste of God he doutide 20
not with vntrist; but he was coumfortid
in bileue, ȝyuynge glorie to God, witynge 21
moost fulli that what euere thingis God
hath bihiȝt, he is myȝti also to do.
Therfor it was arettid to hym to riȝt- 22
wisnesse[s]. And it is not writun oneli 23
for him, that it was arettid to hym to
riȝtwisnesse[t], but also for vs, to whiche[u] 24
it schal be arettid, that bileuen in him
that reiside oure Lord Jhesu Crist fro
deeth. Which was bitakun for oure 25
synnes, and roos aȝen for oure iustefi-
yng[v].

* *of the lawe*, that is, of the werkis of lawe. *Lire here.* e.

† *quikeneth* by grace. *deed men*, that is, hethen men that weren deed by ydolatrie. *that ben not*, that is, of hethen men that weren not of no reputacioun bifore Jewis. *that ben*, that is, as Jewis that weren seid arettid bifore God more than othere puplis for the taking of Goddis lawe. *Lyre here.* e.

r Forsothe *o*. s distroyed *o*. t Om. *oX*. u Forwhi *r*. v whether *G pr. m*. w Om. *s*.
x Om. *o*. y *riȝtfulnesse* is of *r*. z stedefast *o*. a Om. *oX*. b Om. *r*. c Om. *r*. d Om. *r*.
e Om. *x*. f the deade *x*. g Om. *x*. h Om. *r*. i Om. *x*. k Om. *N*. l that *Q*. m shal be *x*.
n Om. *x*. o the sterres *x*. p the heuen *o*. q Om. *NrX*. r Om. *x*. s Om. *o*. t was *r*. u Om. *r*.
v thanne *r*. w Om. *o*. x was *r*. a that *r*. b also *r*. c Om. *srX*. d was *r*. e arettid *r*. f was *r*.
g arettid *r*. h to *K*. i arettid *r*. l Om. *x*. m Om. *r*. n was *r*. o iustifyingis *K*.

i the feith R. k *riȝtwisnes* T. l Om. c. m is T. n stablid R. o The whiche I. p quykenyde a.
q is k *pr. m*. r is k *pr. m*. s riȝtfulnesse *β*. t riȝtfulnesse CIKMQRUXabcehoa*β*. u whom I.
v iustifiȝynges Rh.

CAP. V.

1 Therfore we, iustified of feith, haue[p] pees at God by oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
2 By whom we han[q] 'accesse, *or*[r] *ny3 goynge to,* by feith in to this[s] grace, in which we stonden, and han glorie in the
3 hope of glorie of Goddis sones. Forsoth not oonly, but and we glorien in tribulaciouns, witinge that tribulacioun worch-
4 ith pacience, sothli pacience[u] prouynge,
5 forsothe prouynge[v] hope. Forsoth hope confoundith not, for the charite of God is spred abrood in oure hertis by the Hooly
6 Gost, that is 3ouun to vs. Wherto sothly deiede Crist[w] for wickide[x] men, whanne we weren 3it syke[y], '*or vnstable*[z], 'vp
7 tyme[a]? Sothli vnnethis[b] deieth eny man for the iust[c]; for whi for the goode[d] per-
8 auenture 'sum man dar deye[e]. Forsoth God comendith his charite in vs; for if whanne we[f] weren 3it synners, 'vp tyme[g]
9 Crist is[h] deed for vs[i], moche more now we iustifyed in his blood, schulen be saaf[k] fro
10 wraththe by him. Sothli[l] if whenne we weren enemyes, we ben recouncilid to God by deeth of his sone, moche more we recounsylid schulen be saaf in the lyf 'of
11 him[m]. Forsothe not[n] oonly, but and we glorien in God, by oure Lord Jhesu Crist, by whom we han[o] receyued now recoun-
12 cilyng, '*or acordyng*[p]. Therfore as by o man synne entride[q] in to this[r] world, and by synne deeth, so[s] 'deeth passide forth in to alle men[t], in which *man* alle men syn-
13 neden. Sothli til to the lawe synne was in the world; forsothe[u] synne was not 'wyitid, *or*[v] *rettid,* whanne lawe[w] was not.
14 But deeth regnyde fro Adam til to[x] Moyses, also in[y] to hem that synneden not in[z] licnesse of trespassinge of Adam, which[a]

CAP. V.

Therfor we, iustified of feith, haue we 1
pees at God bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
Bi whom we han ni3 goyng to, bi feith 2
in to this grace, in which we stonden,
and han glorie in the hope of the[w] glorie
of Goddis children*. And not this 3
oneli, but also we glorien in tribula-
ciouns, witynge that tribulacioun worch-
ith pacience, and pacience preuyng †, 4
and preuyng hope. And hope confound- 5
ith not, for the charite of God is spred
abrood[x] in[y] oure hertis bi the Hooli
Goost, that is 3ouun to vs. And while 6
that[z] we weren sijk aftir the tyme, what
diede Crist for wickid men? For vnnethis 7
dieth ony man for the iust man; and 3it
for a good man perauenture summan
dar die. But God comendith his cha- 8
rite in vs; for if whanne we weren 3it
synneris, aftir the tyme Crist was deed 9
for vs, thanne myche more now we ius-
tified in his blood, schulen be saaf fro
wraththe bi him. For if whanne we 10
weren enemyes[a], we[b] ben recounselid to
God bi the deth of his sone, myche
more we recounselid schulen be saaf in
the lijf of hym. And not oneli this, but 11
also we glorien in God, bi oure Lord
Jhesu Crist, bi whom we han resseyued
now recounseling. Therfor as bi o man 12
synne entride in to this world, and bi
synne deth, and so deth passide forth in
to alle men, in which *man* alle men
synneden. For 'til to[c] the lawe synne 13
was in the world; but synne was not
rettid[d], whanne lawe was not. But deth 14
regnyde from Adam 'til to[e] Moises, also
in to hem that synneden not in licnesse
of the trespassyng of Adam, the which

* that is, of scintis, that ben seid Goddis sones, for liknes of kynde and of grace and of glorye. *Lyre here.* e. † *preuyng;* that is, purging of synnes. *confoundith not;* that is, doith awey schame, in as myche as a man is not disseyued in that that he abood. *3it sijk;* by sijknesse of synne, not for our meritis diede Crist, but for his pure charite. *from wraththe;* that is, peyne of helle. *not oonli,* we schulen be saaf in tyme to cominge. *aboundide;* that is, passith more in good, than the synne of Adam passede in ynel. *be plenteuous;* that is, multiplijnge of trespassing suede the 3euyng of lawe, not [for] the defaute of the lawe, but for the malice of men that enforside a3ens forbeding, and for the knowing of synne, which knowing is maad bi the lawe, aggreggith synne. *Lyre here.* e.

p haue wee *x*. q haf *o*. r Om. *o*. s his *Q*. u pacience *worchith v*. v prouyng *worchith v*. w Crist up tyme *v*. x wicke *sx*. y vnstable *o*. z Om. *ovx. and vnstable Q*. a Om. *v*. b vnnethe *mx*. c iuste man *ov*. d goode man *ov*. e who dare dye? *G*. f 3e *o*. g Om. *v*. h was *v*. l vs up tyme *v*. k saued *N*. l For *v*. m Om. *o*. n and not *x*. o haf *o*. p Om. *ox. or a3encording v*. q hath entrid *o*. r the *o*. s and soo *vx*. t into alle men deth passede thur3 *x*. u sothely *o*. v Om. *o*. w the law *o*. x Om. *G*. y Om. *o*. z into G *sec. m*. a the whiche *AGMNPQSVWX*.

w Om. a. x Om. R *pr. m*. y on a. into g. z Om. K *pr. m*. k *pr. m*. a *ether synneres* K *marg*. b Om. K *sec. m*. c vnto IR. d arettid Rg *sec. m*. k. e vnto I.

is foorme, 'or *licnesse*[b], of *oon*[c] to com-
15 ynge[d]. But not as[e] gilt[f], 'or *trespas*[g], so and the ȝifte; sothli[h] if thorw the gilt[i] of oon[k] manye ben deed, moche more the grace of God and ȝifte in the grace of o man Jhesu Crist hath haboundid in to
16 many men. And not as by o synne, so and by[l] ȝyfte; forwhi sothli dom of oon in to condempnacioun, grace forsothe of manye giltis, 'or *trespassingis*[m], in to
17 iustificacioun. Forsoth[n] if in the gilt of oon deeth regnede thorw oon, moche more men takynge plente of grace, and[p] ȝyuynge, and[q] riȝtwysnesse, 'in lyf schulen
18 regne[r] by oon Jhesu Crist. Therfore as by[s] the gilt of oon in to alle men in to condempnacioun, so and by the riȝtwysnesse of oon in to alle men in to iustifyinge of lyf.
19 Sothli as by[t] inobedience of o man manye ben ordeyned synneris, so and by obedience of oon manye schulen[v] be
20 ordeyned iust. 'Forsoth the[w] lawe entride, that gilt shulde be plenteuous; sothli wher gilt was plenteuous, and grace ha-
21 boundide[x], 'or *was plenteuous*[y]. That as synne regnede in to deeth, so and grace regne by riȝtwysnesse into euere lastynge lyf, by 'Jhesu Crist oure Lord[a].

CAP. VI.

1 Therfore what schulen we seye? Schulen we dwelle in synne, that grace be
2 plenteuous? Ferr be it. Sothli[b] we[c] that[d] ben deed to[dd] synne, 'how schulen
3 we[e] 'ȝit lyue[ee] ther ynne? Wher[f], bretheren, 'ȝe vnknowen[g], for[h] whiche euere we[i] ben baptysid[k], 'or *cristened*[l], in Crist Jhesu, 'in his deeth we ben bap-
4 tysid[m]? Sothli[n] we ben to gidere biried with him bi cristendom in to deeth; that is licnesse of *Crist* to comynge. But not
15 as gilt, so the ȝifte; for if thorouȝ the gilt of oon manye ben deed, myche more the grace of God and the ȝifte in the[f] grace of o man Jhesu Crist hath aboundid[g] in to many men. And not
16 as bi o synne, so bi the ȝifte; for the doom of oon in to condempnacioun, but grace[h] of many giltis in to iustificacioun.
17 For if in the gilt of oon deth regnede[i] thorouȝ oon, myche more men[k] that takyn[l] plente of grace, and of ȝyuyng, and of riȝtwisnesse, schulen regne in lijf bi oon Jhesu Crist. Therfor as bi
18 the gilt of oon in to alle men in to condempnacioun, so bi the riȝtwisnesse of oon in to alle men in to iustifiyng of lijf.
19 For as bi inobedience of o man manye ben maad synneris, so bi the obedience of oon manye schulen be iust.
20 And the lawe entride, that gilt schulde be plenteuouse; but where gilt was
21 plenteuouse, grace was more plenteuouse. That as synne regnede in to deth, so grace regne[m] bi riȝtwisnesse in to euerlastynge lijf, bi 'Crist Jhesu[n] oure Lord.

CAP. VI.

1 Therfor what schulen we seie? Schulen we dwelle in synne, that grace be
2 plenteuouse? God forbede. For hou schulen we that ben deed to[o] synne, lyue
3 ȝit ther ynne? Whether, britheren, ȝe knowen not, that[p] whiche euere we ben baptisid in Crist Jhesu, we ben baptisid in his deth*? For we ben togidere
4 biried with hym bi baptym 'in to[q] deth; that[r] as Crist aroos[s] fro deth bi the[t]

* that is, bi the vertu of his deeth. *in to deeth;* that is, in to liknesse of deeth, as to synful lijf. *by baptym;* that is, maad lijk Cristis deeth by baptim. *to synne,* that is, for synne to be doon awey. *vndir the lawe,* of Moyses, that ȝaf not grace. *Lyre here.* e.

[b] Om. *ox. of lyckenesse w.* [c] *Crist v.* [d] come *x.* [e] as the *s.* [f] trespasse *o.* gulty *w.* the gilte *x.* [g] Om. *ox.* [h] for *v.* [i] trespas *o.* [k] o man *x.* [l] Om. *v.* [m] Om. *svx.* [n] For *v.* [p] and of *v.* [q] and of *v.* [r] schulen rengne in lijf *v.* [s] Om. *w.* [t] by the *q.* [v] Om. *v.* [w] Sothli *x.* [x] abounde *v.* [y] Om. *ox.* [a] oure Lord Jhesu Crist *x.* [b] For *v.* [c] hou schulen we *v.* [d] Om. *n.* [dd] bi *m.* [e] Om. *v.* [ee] lyue ȝit *mpvw.* [f] Wherfor *k.* Om. *o.* Whether *sx.* [g] Whar ȝe know not *o.* ȝe knowen *w.* [h] that *v.* [i] ȝe *wxy.* [k] cristened *o.* [l] Om. *nosvx.* [m] we ben baptysid in his deth *v.* [n] For *v.*

[f] Om. a. [g] woxen plenteuous R. [h] the grace T. [i] regneth T. [k] Om. I. [l] we takynge I. takinge KQRT. that taking bceghoβ. [m] regneth R. [n] Jhesu Crist CEIKMQUXabcegkβ. [o] for T. [p] Om. k. [q] in k *pr. m.* [r] for Eega. [s] roos EIQRTega. [t] Om. R.

as Crist roos fro deede *spiritis* bi glorie of the fadir, so and we walke in the newenesse of lyf. Forsoth[o] if we 'plauntid to gidere[p] ben maad to the liknesse of his deeth, also and we schulen ben of his[q] risyng a3en; witinge[r] that oure oolde man is to gidere crucifyed, that the body of synne be distroyed, that we serue no more to[s] synne. Sothli[t] he that is deed `*to synne*[u], is iustified fro synne. Forsoth if we ben deed with[v] Crist, we bileuen that also[w] we schulen lyue to gidere with him; witinge for Crist, rysinge a3eu fro deede *spiritis*[z], now deieth not, deeth schal no more lordschipe[a] to[b] him. Forsoth `he that[c] is[d] deed to synne, he is[e] deed oonys; sothli `he that[f] lyueth, he[g] lyueth to God. So and 3e deme[h] 3ou[i] for[k] to be deed sothli to synne, forsoth[l] lyuynge to God in Jhesu Crist oure Lord. Therfore regne not[n] synne in 3oure[o] deedly body, that 3e obeische to his coueitingis. But neither 3yue 3e 3oure membris aarmours of wickidnesse to synne, but 3yue 3e 3ou[p] self to God, as[q] of deed men lyuynge[r], and 3oure membris armers of ri3twisnesse to God. Forsothe synne schal not[s] lordschipe[t] to[u] 3ou; sothli 3e ben not vndir lawe[v], but vndir grace. What therfore? Schulen we synnen[w], for we ben not vndir the[x] lawe, but vndir grace? Ferr be it. Witen[y] 3e not, for to whom 3e 3yuen 3ou seruauntis for[z] to obeische[a], 3e ben seruauntis of that thing, to which[b] 3e han obeischid[c], either[d] of synne to deeth, othir[e] of obedience to ri3twysnesse? Sothli I do thankyngis to God, that 3e weren seruauntis of synne; forsoth 3e han obeyschid of herte in to that fourme of techyng, in which 3e ben bitakun[f]. Forsoth 3e delyuered fro glorie of the fadir, so walke we in a newnesse of lijf. For if we plauntid togidere * ben maad to[u] the licnesse of his deth, also we schulen be of the licnesse of his risyng a3en; witynge this thing, that oure olde man is crucified togidere, that the bodi of synne be distruyed, that we serue no more to synne. For he that is deed[v], is iustefied fro synne. And if we ben deed with Crist, we bileuen that also we schulen lyue togidere with hym; witinge for[w] Crist, rysynge a3en fro deth, now dieth not, deeth schal no more haue lordschip on hym. For that he was deed to synne, he was deed onys; but that he lyueth[x], he liueth to God. So 3e deme[y] 3ou silf to be deed to synne, but lyuynge to God in `Jhesu Crist[z] oure Lord. Therfor regne not synne in 3oure[a] deedli bodi, that 3e obeische[b] to hise coueityngis. Nether 3yue 3e 3oure membris armuris of wickidnesse to synne, but 3yue 3e 3ou silf to God, as thei that lyuen of deed men, and 3oure[c] membris armuris of ri3twisnesse to God. For synne schal not haue lordschipe on[d] 3ou; for 3e ben not vndur the lawe, but vndur grace. What therfor? Schulen we do synne, for we ben not vndur the lawe, but vndur grace? God forbede. Witen 3e not, that to whom 3e 3yuen 3ou[e] seruauntis to obeie to, 3e ben seruauntis of that thing, to which[f] 3e han obeschid[g], ether of synne to deth, ether of obedience to ri3twisnesse? But Y thanke God, that 3e weren seruauntis of synne; but 3e han obeischid[h] of herte in to that fourme of techyng, in which 3e ben bitakun[i]. And 3e delyuered fro synne, ben maad seruauntis of ri3twis-

* *plauntid togidere;* bi Cristis deeth we ben drawun out of synne, as out of yuel lond, and ben plauntid in the good lond of grace with Crist. *oure elde man;* that is, conuersacioun of synne. *the bodi of synne;* that is, the heep of synnes. *Lyre here.* e.

[o] For *r.* [p] togidere plauntid *GMP.* [q] Om. *AGMPQSVWX sec.m. Y.* the o. [r] witinge this thing *r.* [s] Om. *s.* [t] For *r.* [u] Om. *r.* [v] to *w.* [w] alle *WX.* [z] Om. *x.* [a] haue lordschipe *r.* [b] on *r.* [c] that he *GMPV.* [d] was *r.* [e] was *r.* [f] that he *GMPV.* [g] Om. *x.* [h] demeth *x.* [i] to 3ou *QWX.* [k] Om. *SX.* [l] but *r.* [n] noo *r.* [o] oure *QSX pr.m.* [p] 3oure *GMNP.* [q] as thei that lyuen *r.* [r] Om. *NV.* [s] no more *w.* [t] haue lordschipe *r.* [u] on *r.* [v] the law *AG sec.m. MNOPSV.* [w] do synne *r.* [x] Om. *SWX.* [y] Wenen *r.* [z] Om. *x.* [a] obeyen *x.* [b] whom *GMP.* [c] obe3id *x.* [d] other *MPS.* outher *x.* [e] ether *ANOV.* other *MP.* outher *x.* [f] taken o.

[u] Om. b. [v] deed *to synne* CKMQ *sec.m.* RTUXag *sec.m.* hko. [w] that R. [x] lyue I. [y] deme 3e R. [z] Christ Jhesu R. [a] oure ER *pr.m.* eg. [b] obeie R. [c] 3*eue* 3e 3oure k *pr.m.* [d] ouer T. [e] 3ou *self* R. [f] which thing R. [g] obeied R. [h] obeied R. [i] taken R.

synne, ben maad seruauntis of ri3twys-
19 nesse. I seie mannis thing, for the infirmite, `*or vnstabilnesse*[g], of 3oure[h] fleisch. Sothli[i] as 3e han 3ouun 3oure membris for[k] to serue to vnclennes, and wickidnesse to wickidnesse, so now 3yue 3e[l] 3oure membris for[m] to serue to ri3twysnesse
20 in to hoolynesse. Forsothe[o] whanne 3e weren seruauntis of synne, 3e weren fre of
21 ri3twysnesse[o]. Therfore what fruyt hadden 3e thanne[p] in tho[q] thingis, in whiche 3e schamen now? `Now therfore[r] the ende
22 of hem is deeth. Forsoth now 3e delyuered fro synne, `maad sotheli[s] seruauntis to God, han 3oure fruyt in to[t] hoolynesse, the ende forsoth euerlastyng lyf. Treuli the hyris of synne, deeth[v]; the grace of God, euerlasting[w] lyf in `Crist Jhesu[x] oure Lord.

CAP. VII.

1 Bretheren, wher[y] 3e vnknowen[z]; forsoth I speke to men witinge the lawe; for the lawe hath lordschip in a man, hou longe
2 tyme it[b] lyueth? Forwhi[c] that womman that is vnder an housbonde, is bounden to the lawe, `lyuynge the hosebonde[d]; sothli if hir hosebonde `be deed[e], sche is delyuered[f], `*or vnbounden*[g], fro the lawe of the
3 man[h]. Therfore `lyuynge the man[i], she schal be clepid auoutresse, if she schal[k] be with another man[l]; forsothe if hir hosebonde be[m] deed, she is deliuered fro[n] lawe[o] of the man[p], that sche be not auoutresse, if she schal[q] be with another man[r].
4 Treuli[s], britheren, and 3e ben maad deed to the lawe thorw3[t] the body of Crist, that 3e ben anotheris[u], that roos a3en fro deede *spiritis*[v], that we[w] bere fruit to God.
5 Forsoth[x] whanne we weren in fleisch, passiouns of synnes, that weren bi the nesse. Y seie that thing that is of man,
19 for the vnstidefastnesse[k] of 3oure fleisch. But as 3e han 3ouun 3oure membris to serue to vnclennesse, and to wickidnesse `in to[l] wickidnesse, so now 3yue 3e 3oure membris to serue to ri3twisnesse in to hoolynesse. For whanne 3e weren ser-
20 uauntis of synne, 3e weren fre* of ri3t-
21 fulnesse[m]. Therfor what fruyt hadden 3e thanne in tho thingis, in whiche 3e schamen[n] now? For the ende of hem is deth. But now 3e delyuered fro
22 synne, and maad seruauntis to God, han 3our fruyt in to holinesse, and the ende euerlastinge lijf. For the wagis of synne *is* deth; the grace of God *is* euerlastynge lijf in Crist Jhesu our Lord.

* that is, spuylid fro the good of ri3tfulnes. *is deeth*, that serueden to synne. *Lyre here.* e.

CAP. VII.

Britheren, whethir[o] 3e knowun not; 1
for Y speke to men `that knowen[p] the lawe; for the lawe hath lordschip in a man, as long tyme as it[q] lyueth? For 2
that womman that is vndur an hosebonde, is boundun to the lawe, while the hosebonde lyueth; but if hir hosebonde is deed, sche is delyuered fro the lawe of the hosebonde. Therfor sche 3
schal be clepid auoutresse, if sche be with another man, while the hosebonde lyueth; but if hir hosebonde is deed, sche is delyuered fro the[s] lawe of the hosebonde, that sche be not auoutresse, if sche be with another man[t]. And so, 4
my britheren, 3e ben maad deed to the lawe† bi the bodi of Crist, that 3e ben of another, that roos a3en fro deth, that 3e bere fruyt to God. For whanne we 5
weren in fleisch, passiouns of synnes,

† *maad deed to the lawe* of Moyses. *by the body of Crist*; that is, for 3e ben maad membris of Crist bi baptim, which is generacioun of newe and goostly lijf. *in flesch*; that is, lyueden fleischli bifore conuersioun. *passioun of synnes*; that is,

g Om. *x*. h the o. oure *p*. i Forsoth o. k Om. *sx*. l Om. *w*. m Om. *osx*. n For *v*. o ri3tfullnesse *r sup. ras*. p Om. *g pr.m*. q to tho *n*. to o. r Forwhi *v*. s and maad *v*. t Om. *qsw*. v *ben* deeth o. *is* deeth *v*. w *is* euerlasting *v*. x Jhesu Crist *q*. y whether *x*. z know not o. b he *gn*. c Forsothe o. d lynynge hir hosebonde o*w*. while the husbonde lyueth *v*. e dye o. is deed *v*. f vnbounden o. g Om. o*x*. h husbonde *v*. i Om. *v*. k Om. *x*. l man, while the husbonde lyueth *v*. m is *v*. n of *w*. o the lawe *gmnqswxy*. p husbonde *v*. q Om. *v*. r Om. o. s Therfore, my *v*. t bi *v*. u of anothir *n*. v Om. *x*. w 3e *v*. x For *v*.

k vnstablenesse ceikmqrtuxabceghkoaβ. l *for to mayntene* i. m ri3twisnesse erahka. n aschamen a. o wher cikmquxa. p knowynge r. that knowith bchoβ. q he i *sup. ras*. krtg *sec. m*. s Om. k *pr. m*. mqux *pr. m*. oβ. t Om. i.

lawe, wrou3ten in oure membris, that thei[z]
6 schulden bere fruyt to deeth. Now for-
sothe we ben vnbounden fro the lawe of
deeth, in the[a] which we weren holde, so
that we serue in newenesse of spirit, and
7 not in oldnesse of lettre. What therfore
schulen we seie? The lawe is synne?
Fer be it. But I knew not synne, no but
by lawe[aa]; forwhi I wiste not coueitynge
for[b] to be[c] synne, 'no but[d] the lawe seide,
8 Thou schalt not coueite. Forsothe occa-
sioun[e] takun, synne by the maundement
hath wrou3te in me al coueityng[f], *'or*
coueityse[g]; sothli[h] with oute the lawe,
9 synne was deed. Forsothe I lyuede with
oute the[i] lawe sum tyme; but whanne the
comaundement hadde comen, synne lyuede
10 a3en. Sothli I am deed, and the[k] co-
maundement[l] is[m] founden to me, 'that was
to lyf, this thing[n] for[o] to be[p] to[q] deeth.
11 Forwhi synne, occasioun[r] takun bi the
comaundement, disseyuede me, and bi[s] it
12 slou3 me. 'And so[t] the lawe sotheli hooly[u], and the[v] comaundement hooly[w], and
13 iust, and good. Therfor 'that that[x] is
good, 'to me is maad deeth[y]? Fer be it.
But that[z] synne appere[a], *'or be knowen*[h],
synne, thorw good thing wrou3te deeth to
me, that ther be maad synne synnynge
ouer manere[c], *'or mesure*[d], by comaunde-
14 ment[e]. Sothli we witen, for[f] the lawe is
spiritual, *'or goostli*[g]; forsoth[h] I am
15 fleischly, sold vndir synne. Sothli[i] I vn-
dirstonde not[k] that that I worche; sothly[l]
I do not the good thing that I wole, but
I do 'the ilke[m] yuel thing that I hate.
16 Forsoth if I do that thing that[n] I wole
not, I consente to the lawe, for[o] it is good.
17 Now sothely I worche not[p] now, but that[q]
18 synne[r] that dwellith in me[s]. Sothli I wot,
for[t] in me, that is, in my fleisch, dwellith
that weren bi the lawe, wrou3ten in
oure membris, to bere fruyt to deth.
But now we ben vnboundun fro the 6
lawe of deth, in which we weren holdun,
so that we seruen in newnesse of spirit,
and not in eldnesse of lettre[u]. What 7
therfor schulen we seie? The lawe is
synne? God forbede. But Y knew not
synne, but bi lawe; for Y wiste not
that coueitynge was synne, but for the
lawe seide, Thou schalt not coueyte.
And thoru3 occasioun takun, synne bi 8
the maundement[v] hath wrou3t in me al
coueytise; for withouten the lawe, synne
was deed. And Y lyuede withouten 9
the lawe sumtyme; but whanne the
comaundement[w] was comun, synne lyu-
ede a3en. But Y was deed, and this 10
comaundement that was to lijf, was
foundun to[x] me, to be to[y] deth. For 11
synne, thorou3 occasioun takun bi the
comaundement[z], disceyuede me, and bi
that it slow *me*. Therfor the lawe *is* 12
hooli, and the comaundement *is* hooli,
and iust, and good. Is thanne that thing 13
that is good, maad deth to me? God
forbede. But synne, that it seme synne,
thorou3 good thing[a] wrou3te deth to me,
that me[b] synne ouer maner thorou3 the
comaundement. And we witen, that 14
the lawe is spiritual; but Y am fleischli,
seld vndur synne. For Y vndurstonde[c] 15
not that that Y worche; for Y do not
the good thing that Y wole, but Y do
thilke yuel thing that Y hate. And if 16
Y do that thing that Y wole not, Y
consente to the lawe, that it is good.
But now Y worche not it now[d], but the 17
synne that dwellith in me. But and[e] Y 18
woot, that in me, that is, in my fleisch,
dwellith no good; for[f] wille lieth to me,

fleschely coue-
tisis. *newenesse of spirit;* that is, bi the rule of the newe lawe. *eldnesse of lettre;* that is, not bi the rule of the elde lawe, as to tho thingis that ben auoydid bi the newe testament. *fro the lawe of deeth;* that is, fro Moyses lawe. *knew not synne;* that is, to be yuel. *occasioun takun;* that is, by oure part. *I lyuede without the lawe;* that is, it semede to me to lyue, for I was not afeerd of deeth of synne, for it apperide not. *synne lyuede a3en;* that is, was knowun to me. *Lyre here.* e.

[z] we Q. [a] Om. MPQVX. [aa] the lawe MP. [b] Om. OSVX. [c] Om. Q. [d] but if X. [e] thour3 occasioun V. [f] coueitise V. [g] Om. OVX. [h] forsothe O. for V. [i] Om. X. [k] this V. [l] comaundement that was to lijf V. [m] was V. [n] Om. V. [o] Om. SX. [p] he don O. [q] Om. Q. [r] thour3 occasioun V. [s] hi that V. [t] Therfore V. [u] *is* holy GMOPQVW. Om. S. [v] Om. SW. [w] *is* hooli V. [x] that at O. [y] is maad deth to me V. [z] Om. V. [a] that it appere V. [b] Om. OX. [c] mesure O. [d] Om. OX. [e] maundement A. [f] that V. [g] Om. OX. [h] Om. X. [i] For V. [k] Om. WY. [l] for V. [m] that X. [n] Om. O. [o] that V. [p] not it AOV. not that thing GMNPQ. it not SWXY. [q] the V. Om. X. [r] Om. X. [s] me synne X. [t] that V.

[u] the lettre b. [v] comaundement c *sec. m.* hk. [w] maundement T. [x] in k. [y] Om. EI *pr. m.* Kegoβ. [z] maundement T. [a] Om. T. [b] men T. my k. [c] vndirstode T. [d] Om. R *scc. m.* k. [e] Om. A *pr. m.* k *pr. m.* [f] for whi e *sec. m.*

no[u] good; forwhi wil lith[uu] to me, trewli
'for[v] to performe good thing I fynde not[w].
19 Forsothe[x] I do not 'the ilke[y] good thing
that I wole, but I do 'the ilke[y] yuel
20 thing that I wole not. Sothli if I do that
thing that I wole not, I worche not it,
21 but the synne that dwellith in me. Ther-
fore I fynde a[z] lawe to me willinge for[a]
to do good thing, for[b] 'to me[c] yuel thing
lith[d] to[e]. 'Therfore the lawe is good to
22 me[f] willinge[ff]; forsoth[g] I delite to gidere
to[h] the lawe of God, vp[i] the ynner man.
23 Sothly I se an other lawe in my membris,
a3enfi3tinge to[k] the lawe of my soule, and
makynge me caytyf in[l] the lawe of synne,
24 that is in my membris. I a[m] wooful man;
who schal delyuere me fro the body of
25 this synne? Forsothe[n] the grace of God,
bi Jhesu Crist oure Lorde. Therfore I
my silf by 'resoun of[o] the soule serue to
the lawe of God; sothli[p] bi the[q] fleisch to
the lawe of synne.

but Y fynde not to performe good thing.
For Y do not thilke good thing that Y 19
wole, but Y do thilke[g] yuel thing that
Y wole not. And if Y do that *yuel* 20
thing that Y wole not, Y worche not
it, but the synne that dwellith in me.
Therfor Y fynde the lawe to me will- 21
ynge to do good thing, for yuel thing
lieth to me. For Y delite togidere to the 22
lawe of God, aftir the ynnere man. But
Y se another lawe in my membris, a3en- 23
fi3tynge[h] the lawe of my soule, and mak-
ynge me caitif in the lawe of synne, that
is in my membris. Y am an vnceli[i] 24
man; who schal delyuer me fro the
bodi of this synne? The grace of God, 25
bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord. Therfor Y
my silf bi the soule serue to the lawe
of God; but bi fleisch[k] to the lawe of
synne.

CAP. VIII.

1 Therfore now no thing of dampnacioun
is to hem that ben in 'Crist Jhesu[r], the[s]
whiche wandren not aftir the fleisch.
2 Forsoth[t] the[u] spirit of lyf in Crist Jhesu
hath delyuered me fro the lawe of synne,
3 and deeth. Forwhi that that was vnpos-
sible to the lawe, in what[v] thing it was
syk, '*or freel*[w], by fleisch, God sendinge[x]
his sone in to the liknesse of fleisch of
synne, of[y] the[z] synne dampnede[a] synne in
4 fleisch; that the iustifiynge of lawe were
fulfillid in vs, that not[b] aftir the fleisch
5 wandren[c], but aftir the spirit. Forsoth[d]
thei that ben aftir the fleisch, saueren tho
thingis that ben of the[e] fleisch; but thei
that ben after the spirit, feelen tho thingis
6 that ben of the spirit. Forwhi the pru-
dence of fleisch is deeth; forsoth the[f]

CAP. VIII.

Therfor now no thing of dampnacioun 1
is to hem that ben in Crist Jhesu,
whiche wandren not after the flesch.
For the lawe of the spirit* of lijf in 2
Crist Jhesu hath delyuerid me fro the
lawe of synne, and of deth. For that 3
that was vnpossible to the lawe, in what
thing it was sijk bi flesch, God sente his
sone in to the licknesse of fleisch of
synne†, and of synne dampnede synne in
fleisch; that the iustefiyng of the lawe 4
were fulfillid in vs, that goen not aftir
the fleisch, but aftir the spirit. For thei 5
that ben aftir the fleisch, saueren tho
thingis that ben of the fleisch; but thei
that ben after the spirit, feelen tho
thingis that ben of the spirit. For the
prudence of fleisch is deth; but the 6

* *the lawe of spirit;* that is, the lawe of the gospel. *Lyre here.* e.

† *of synne;* that is, of him silf, maad sacrifice for synne. *dampnede synne;* that is, he dide awey synne by his passioun. *in flesch;* that is, in man. *of synne;* that is, of God the fadir, quykene to lijf vndeedly. *prudence of flesch;* by which a man can sli3ly gete and pursue fleischeli goodis. *is deeth;* that is, makith deeth of synne, and of helle, and ofte of kynde. *Lyre here.* e.

u not X. uu lijth to MP. v Om. SX. 'w I fynde not for to perf. good thing V. x For V. y that X. z the V. a Om. SX. b for whi N. the whiche Q. c Om. MPQVWXY. d lijth to MP. e Om. ANOS. to me MPQVWXY. f Om. V. ff willynge good N. Om. V. g for V. h in V. i aftir S. k Om. V. l in to X. m *am* a V. n Om. V. o Om. V. p but V. q Om. AG *sec. m.* NOSVWXY. my G *pr. m.* MQ. r Jhesu Crist MPQ. s Om. VX. t For V. u the lawe of NV. v that O. w Om. OVX. x sente V. y and of QV. z Om. G *pr. m.* MPQV. a he dampnyde GMPQ. hath dampned N. b goon not V. c we wandren Q. Om. V. d For OV. e Om. X. f Om. W.

g ilke T. h fi3tynge a3en R. a3enseiynge a. i *ether vnhappi* K *marg.* vnseely R. k the fleisch X *sec. m.* ak.

7 prudence of spirit lyf[g] and[h] pees. For the wysdom of fleish is enemy to God; forsoth[i] it is not suget to the lawe of God, 8 sothly[k] nethir it may[l]. Forsoth[m] thei that ben in fleisch, mown not plese to 9 God. Sothli ȝe ben not in fleisch, but in spirit; `nethelees if[n] the spirit of God dwellith[o] in ȝow. Forsoth if ony[p] hath not the spirit of Crist, this is not his. 10 Forsoth[q] if Crist is[r] in ȝou, sothli the body is deed for[s] synne, but the spirit 11 lyueth for iustifiynge. For if the spirit of him that reiside Jhesu Crist fro deede *spiritis*[t] dwellith[u] in ȝou, he that reiside Jhesu Crist fro deede *spiritis*[v], schal quykene and[w] ȝoure deedli bodies, for 12 the spirit of him dwellinge[x] in ȝou. Therfore, bretheren, we ben dettours, not to the fleisch, that we lyue aftir the fleisch. 13 Forsoth[y] if ȝe schulen lyue aftir the fleisch, ȝe schulen deie; forsoth if ȝe bi spirit[z] `schulen sle[zz] the deedis of fleish[a], 14 ȝe schulen lyue. Sothli who euere ben lad by the[b] spirit of God, thes ben the 15 sones of God. Forsothe[c] ȝe han not taken eftsoone the spirit of seruage in drede, but ȝe han taken the spirit of adopcioun of sones, `*that is, to be sones of God by grace*[d], in which *spirit*[e] we cryen, Abba, 16 fadir. Forsoth `the ilke[f] spirit ȝeldith witnessyng to oure spirit, that we ben the 17 sones of God; forsoth if sones, and eyris, sothli eyris of God, trewli[g] euene eyris of Crist; if nethelees we `to gidere suffren[h], 18 that and we be glorified to gidere. Trewli I deme, that the passions[i] of this tyme ben not euene worthi[k] to the glorie to comynge[l], that schal be schewid in[m] vs. 19 Forwhi[n] the abydinge of creature, `*that is, man*[o], abidith the schewinge of the sones 20 of God. Sothli the creature is suget to vanyte, not willinge, but for him that

prudence of spirit *is* lijf and pees. For 7 the wisdom of the[l] fleisch is enemye to God; for it is not suget to the lawe of God, for nether it may. And thei that 8 ben in fleisch, moun not plese to God. But ȝe ben not in fleisch, but in spirit; 9 if netheles the spirit of God dwellith in ȝou. But if ony[m] hath not the spirit of Crist, this is not his. For if Crist is in 10 ȝou, the bodi is deed for synne, but the spirit lyueth for iustefiyng. And if the 11 spirit of hym that reiside Jhesu Crist fro deth dwellith in ȝou, he that reiside Jhesu Crist fro deth, shal quykene also ȝoure deedli bodies, for the spirit of hym that dwellith in ȝou. Therfor, britheren, 12 we ben dettouris, not to the flesch, that we lyuen aftir the flesch. For if ȝe[n] 13 lyuen aftir the fleisch, ȝe schulen die; but if ȝe bi the spirit sleen the dedis of the fleisch, ȝe schulen lyue. For who 14 euere ben led bi the spirit of God, these ben the sones of God. For ȝe han not 15 take eftsoone the spirit of seruage in drede, but ȝe han taken the spirit of adopcioun[o] of sones*, in which we crien, Abba, fadir. And the ilke spirit ȝeldith 16 witnessyng to oure spirit, that we ben the sones of God; if sones, and eiris, 17 `and eiris[p] of God, and eiris[q] togidere with Crist; if netheles we suffren togidere, that also we ben glorified togidere. And Y deme[r], that the passiouns of this 18 tyme ben not worthi[rr] to the glorie to comynge, that schal be schewid in vs. For the abidyng of creature† abidith the 19 schewyng of the sones of God. But the 20 creature is suget to vanyte‡, not willynge, but for hym that made it[s] suget in hope; for the ilke creature schal be de- 21 lyuered fro[t] seruage of corrupcioun in to liberte[u] of the glorie of the sones of God.

* that is, sones of God by grace. e.

† that is, man. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ that is, to passioun, deeth and turnynge in to aischis. *not willinge*; that is, the synne of Adam, that is not wilful bi oure owne wille. *Lire here.* e.

g *is* lijf *r*. h in *s*. i for *r*. k for *r*. l may *be suget to the lawe* N. m For *o*. n if netheles *r*. o dwelle *sx*. p ony man *q*. q Sothely *o*. r is not *G pr. m*. s fro *NV*. t Om. *x*. u dwelle *sx*. v Om. *ox*. w Om. *o*. also *r*. x dwelleth *NQ*. is dwellynge *o*. y For *r*. z the spirit *q*. zz sleen *r*. a ȝoure flesch *swxy*. b Om. *r*. c For *r*. d Om. *x*. e Om. *x*. f that *x*. g sothely *q*. h suffren togidere *r*. i passioun N. k worth *A sec. m. GMNPQV*. l comen *sx*. m on *WY*. n For *x*. o Om. *x*.

l Om. T. m ony man Q *pr. m*. n we EB. o adopcioun, *either purchase* R. *bifore ordeyned* K *marg*. p eiris forsothe I. q the eires R. r gesse I. rr euene worthi A *sec. m*. s Om. T. t of T. u libertee and fredom R. the liberte K.

'sugetide it[p], '*or made it suget*[q], in hope;
21 for and 'the ilke[r] creature schal be delyuered fro seruage of corupcioun in to liberte of the[s] glorie of the sones of God.
22 Sothli we witen, that ech creature insorwith[t], and childith[u], '*or worchith with an-*
23 *gwis*[v], til ȝit. Forsoth not oonly it, but and we vs[w] silf, hauynge the firste fruytis of the spirit, and we vs[x] silf sorwen with ynne vs the[y] adopcioun[z] of Goddis sones, '*that is, with greet mornynge desyren*[a] *the staat of Goddis sones bi grace*[b], abidinge
24 the 'aȝen bygging[c] of oure body. Sothli by hope we ben mad saaf. Forsoth the hope that is seyn, is not hope; forwhy what hopith a man that thing, that he
25 seeth? Forsoth[d] if we hopen that thing that we seen not, we abiden by pacience.
26 Also and the spirit helpith oure infirmyte, '*or vnstedefastnesse*[e]; forwhy what we schulen preie, as it bihoueth, we witen not, but 'the ilke[f] spirit axith for vs[g] with sorowyngis, that mown not ben toold out.
27 Forsothe he that sekith[h] the hertis, wot what the spirit desyrith, for aftir God, '*that is, at*[i] *Goddis wille*[k], he[kk] axith for
28 hooly men. Forsoth we witen, for[l] to men louynge God alle thingis[m] worchen to gidere into good thing[n], to hem that aftir
29 purpos ben clepid seyntis[o]. Forwhy and whom he wiste bifore, 'and he ordeyned[p] '*by grace*[q] for[r] to be maad lychi[s] of[t] the ymage of his sone, that he be the firste bi-
30 getun[u] in many britheren. Sothely[v] whom[w] he bifore ordeynede to blisse, and hem he clepide; and whom[x] he clepide, and hem he iustifiede; sothli whom[x] he iustifiede,
31 and hem he glorifiede. What therfore schulen we seye to thes thingis? If God
32 for[y] vs, who aȝens[z] vs? 'The which[a] also sparide not his[b] owne sone, but for vs alle

And we witen, that ech creature sorew- 22
ith, and trauelith with peyne til ȝit. And 23
not oneli it, but also we vs silf, that han the first fruytis of the spirit, and we vs silf sorewen with ynne vs for the adopcioun[v] of Goddis sonys*, abidynge the aȝenbiyng of oure bodi. But bi hope 24
we ben maad saaf. For hope that is seyn, is not hope[w]; for who hopith that thing, that he seeth? And if we hopen 25
that thing that we seen not, we abiden bi pacience. And also the spirit helpith 26
oure infirmyte; for what we schulen preie, as it bihoueth, we witen not, but the ilke spirit axith† for vs with sorew- 27
yngis[x], that moun not be teld out. For he that sekith the hertis, woot what the spirit desirith, for bi God‡ he axith for hooli men. And we witen, that to men 28
'that louen[y] God, alle thingis worchen togidere in to good, to hem that aftir purpos‖ ben clepid seyntis. For thilke[z] 29
that he knewe bifor, he bifor ordenede bi grace to be maad lijk to the ymage of his sone, that he be the first bigetun among many britheren. And thilke[a] that 30
he bifore ordeynede to blis, hem he clepide; and whiche[b] he clepide, hem he iustifiede; and whiche[c] he iustifiede, and[d] hem he glorifiede. What thanne schulen 31
we seie to these thingis? If God[e] for vs, who *is* aȝens vs? The[f] which also 32
sparide not his owne sone, but 'for vs alle bitook hym[g], hou also ȝaf he not to vs alle thingis with hym? Who schal 33
accuse aȝens the chosun men of God? It is God that iustifieth, who is it that 34
condempneth? It is Jhesus Crist that was deed, ȝhe, the which roos aȝen, the which is on the riȝt half of God, and the which preieth for vs. Who thanne schal 35

* that is, to be sones of God bi grace. e.

† that is, makith us to axe. *Lyre and Austyn and the Glos here.* e.

‡ that is, at Goddis wille. *Lire here.* e.

‖ *after purpos*; that is, predestynacioun ether bifore ordeynyng by grace. *Lyre, Austyn and the Glos here.* e.

[p] made it soget *r*. [q] Om. *NOVX*. [r] that *x*. [s] Om. *GMPQSX*. [t] soroweth *OV*. in sorwith withinne *Q*. [u] traueilith with peyne *r*. [v] Om. *VX*. [w] oure *GMPQ*. [x] oure *GMPQ*. [y] for the *r*. [z] delineryng tytil *o*. [a] *we desiren NQ*. *desyringe o*. ['b] gloss om. in *VX*. [c] aȝeinbiyinge *GMVXY*. [d] For *r*. [e] Om. *OQX*. *or vnstablenesse SWY*. [f] that *x*. [g] us, *that is, makith us to axe r*. [h] scheergith *N*. [i] *after Q*. ['k] gloss om. in *x*. [kk] Om. *K*. [l] that *r*. [m] Om. *r*. [n] Om. *x*. [o] spirites *Q*. [p] and he byfore ordeyned *AMNOPQSVWXY*. ordeynede *G*. [q] Om. *x*. [r] Om. *s*. [s] liche *GMOPSX*. lyik *r*. [t] Om. *r*. [u] geten *x*. [v] Om. *K*. [w] whiche *r*. [x] whiche *r*. [y] he for *GOQ*. [z] *is* aȝens *OQ*. [a] That *x*. [b] to his *GMPQ*.

[v] adopcioun, *or purchasyng* R. [w] Om. R. [x] sorowinge T. [y] louynge R. [z] thoo R. ilke T. [a] thoo R. ilke T. [b] whom I. [c] whom I. [d] Om. I. [e] God *is* Ik. God *be* Ra *sec. m.* [f] Om. R. [g] bitook him for vs alle R.

bitook him, how also ȝaf he not to vs alle
33 thingis with him? Who schal accuse
aȝenus the chosene[c] sones[d] of God? God[e]
34 that[f] iustifieth, who is it[g] that con-
dempneth[h]? Jhesus[i] Crist that[k] is[l] deed,
ȝhe, the which and roos aȝen, the which is
on the riȝthalf of God, and[m] the which
35 preieth for vs. Who therfore schal de-
parte 'vs from[n] the charite of God[o]? tri-
bulacioun, or angwisch, or hungur, or
nakidnesse, or persecucioun, or[p] perel, or
36 swerd? As it is writun, For we ben slayn
al day for thee; we ben gessid as[q] shceep
37 to[r] slauȝtir. But in[s] alle thes thingis we
38 ouercomen, for him that louede vs. Sothli
I am certeyn, for[t] nether deeth, nether lyf,
nether angels, nether pryncipatis, nether
virtutes[u], 'nether potestatis[v], nether pre-
sent thingis, nether thingis to comynge[w],
39 nether strengthe, nether hiȝthe, nether
depnesse, nether othir creature schal[x] may[y]
departe vs fro the charite of God, that is
in 'Jhesu Crist[z] oure Lord.

departe vs fro the charite of Crist? tribulacioun, or anguysch, or hungur, or nakidnesse, or persecucioun, or perel, or swerd? As it is writun, For we ben 36
slayn al dai for thee; we[h] ben gessid as
scheep of slauȝtir. But in alle these 37
thingis we ouercomen, for hym that louyde vs. But Y am certeyn, that nethir 38
deeth, nether lijf, nether aungels, nethir
principatus, nether vertues[i], nether pre-
sent thingis, nether thingis to comynge,
nether strengthe, nether[k] heiȝth, nether 39
depnesse, nether noon[l] othir creature may
departe* vs fro the charite of God, that
is in 'Crist Jhesu[m] oure Lord.

* *departe vs*; Poul spekith here of hem that ben chosun of God to blis, that moun not fynali be departid fro Crist. *Lire here.* e.

CAP. IX.

1 I seye treuthe[a] in Crist Jhesu, I lye not,
my[b] conscience beringe[c] witnessyng[d] to me
2 in the Hooly Goost, for[e] greet heuynesse is
to me, and[ee] continuel sorwe to myn herte.
3 Forsothe[f] I my silf desyride for[g] to be
cursid[h], '*or departid*[i], fro Crist for my
bretheren, that ben my cosyns aftir the
4 fleisch, that ben Israelytis, '*or of Israel*[k];
whos is adopcioun of sones, and glorie,
and testament, and ȝyuynge of lawe[l], and
5 seruyse, and biheestis; whos ben the fa-
dris, and of whom[m] Crist[n] aftir the fleisch,
that is God aboue alle thingis, blessid in
6 to worldis. Amen. Sothli not that the
word of God hath falle doun, '*or failide*[o]
vnfulfillid[p]. Sothli[q] not alle that ben of

CAP. IX.

I seie treuthe in Crist Jhesu, Y lye 1
not, for my conscience berith witnessyng
to me in the Hooli Goost, for greet 2
heuynesse is to me, and contynuel sorewe
to my herte†. For Y my silf desiride 3
to be departid fro Crist for my bri-
theren, that ben my cosyns aftir the
fleisch, that ben men of Israel; whos is 4
adopcioun of sones, and glorie, and tes-
tament, and ȝyuyng of the lawe, and
seruyce, and[n] biheestis; whos[o] ben the 5
fadris, and of which *is* Crist after the
fleisch, that is God aboue alle thingis,
blessid in to worldis. Amen. But not 6
that the word of God hath falle doun‡.
For not alle that ben of Israel, these ben

† for the vnfeithfulnes of Jewis. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ fro filling, for the vnfeithfulnesse of Jewis; forwhi summe of hem, as the apostlis, and manye othere, token the feith of Crist, in which Goddis biheestis ben fulfillid. *Lyre here.* e.

[c] chosynes WY. [d] Om. SWXY. men V. [e] It is God V. [f] is that OQS. [g] Om. OQX. [h] God condempneth W. condempne X. [i] It is Jhesus V. [k] the whiche O. [l] was V. [m] Om. G *pr. m.* [n] fro vs O. [o] Crist V. [p] Om. W. [q] of W. [r] of AGMNOPQSVWXY. [s] Om. W. [t] that OV. [u] vertues AGOQSVWX. [v] Om. V. [w] come NX. [x] Om. V. [y] mowe AGMNOPQ. moun SX. [z] Crist Jesu GMQVX. [a] trewly O. [b] for my V. [c] berith V. [d] witnesse SXY. [e] for whi V. [ee] in K. [f] For V. [g] Om. SX. [h] departid V. [i] Om. VX. [k] *either men of Israel* V. Om. X. [l] the law O. [m] whiche V. [n] *is* Crist V. [o] Om. VX. [p] *vnfillid* Q. Om. VX. [q] For V.

[h] but we A. [i] virtutes A *pr. m.* Ea. [k] ne G. [l] ony Rk. [m] Jhesu Crist I. [n] of Q. [o] of whos R.

Israel, thes ben Israelitis, `*or sones of Jacob*[r]. Nether thei[s] that ben seed[t] of Abraham, alle[u] ben sones[v]; but in[vv] Ysaac seed schal be clepid to thee; that is to seye, not thei that ben sones of the fleish, *ben* sones of God, but thei that ben sones of biheeste[w] ben demyd in seed `*of biheeste*[x]. Sothli[xx] this is the word of biheeste, Vp[y] this tyme I schal come, and a sone schal be to Sare. Forsoth not oonly she, but and[z] Rebecca, of o `liggynge by[a] hauynge tweye sones of Ysaac, oure[b] fadir. Sothli whanne thei weren not 3it born, ether[c] hadden don ony thing of good or[d] yuel, that the purpos of God schulde dwelle vp[e] the[f] eleccioun, not of workis, but of *God*[g] clepinge[h], it is[i] seid to him[k], For[l] the more schal serue to the lasse, as it[m] is writun, I louede[n] Jacob, forsothe `Esau I hadde in hate[o]. What therfore schulen we seie? Wher wickidnesse be anentis God? Fer be it. Forsoth[p] he seith to Moyses, I schal[q] haue mercy to[r] whom I schal[s] haue mercy; and I schal 3yue mercy to[t] whom I schal haue mercy. Therfore it is not nether of man[u] willinge, nether rennynge, but of God hauynge mercy. Forsothe the scripture seith to Pharao, For[v] in[w] to this thing I haue stirid thee, that I schewe in thee my vertu, and that my name be told in al erthe[x]. Therfore of whom God wole, he hath mercy; and whom he wole, he endurith, `*or hardeneth*[y]. `And so[z] thou seist to me, What thing is 3it[a] sou3t? sothli[b] who[c] withstondith[d] his will? Aa[e]! man, who art thou, `the which[f] answerist to God? Wher[g] a pott[h], `*or a maad thing*[i], seith to him that made it, What hast thou maad me so? Wher[k] a pottere of cley hath not power of the same gobet Israelitis. Nethir thei that ben seed[p] of Abraham, `alle ben[q] sonys; but in Ysaac the seed schal be clepid to thee; that is to seie, not thei that ben sones of the fleisch, *ben* sones of God, but thei that ben sones[r] of biheeste ben demed in the[s] seed. For whi this is the word of biheest, Aftir this tyme Y schal come, and a sone schal be to Sare. And not oneli sche, but also Rebecca hadde twey[t] sones of o liggyng bi of Ysaac, oure fadir. And whanne thei weren not 3it borun, nether hadden don ony thing of good ether of yuel, that the purpos of God schulde dwelle bi eleccioun, not of werkis, but of God clepynge, it was seid to hym, that the more schulde serue the lesse, as it is writun, Y louede Jacob, but Y hatide Esau. What therfor schulen we seie? Whether[u] wickidnesse[v] be anentis God? God forbede. For he seith to Moyses, Y schal haue merci* on whom Y haue[w] merci; and Y schal 3yue merci on whom Y schal haue merci. Therfor it is not nether of[x] man willynge, nethir rennynge, but of God hauynge mercy. And the scripture seith to Farao, For to this thing Y haue stirid thee, that Y schewe in thee my vertu, and that my name be teld in al erthe. Therfor of whom God wole, he hath merci; and whom he wole, he endurith. Thanne seist thou to me, What is sou3t 3it? for who withstondith his wille? O! man, who[y] art thou, that answerist to God? Whether a maad thing seith to hym that made it, What hast thou maad me so? Whether a potter of cley hath not power to make of the same gobet o[z] vessel in to honour, an othere in to dis-

* in 3euynge grace in tyme. *on whom etc.*, in euerlastinge predestinacionn. *3eue mercy*, in 3eunge glorye in deede. *on whom*, in grauntinge fynal grace to him. *endureth*, not in sendinge in malice, but not in 3euinge grace to which thei ben vnworthi. *Austyn and the Glos here.* e.

[r] Om. oX. [s] Om. sX. [t] the seed GMPQ. [u] tho o. [v] his sonys Q. [vv] and K. [w] the hi3este K. [x] Om. V. [xx] Forwhi V. [y] Vp aftir N. [z] also V. [a] kyndely knowinge G. ligginge by, *or of oo knowinge of man* Q. lying by X. [b] of oure V. [c] other MP. neither V. [d] ether of oV. [e] upon W. [f] Om. sVX. [g] Om. X. [h] the clepende X. [i] was V. [k] hir S. [l] That V. [m] Om. X. [n] loue V. [o] I hatide Esau V. [p] For V. [q] Om. Q. [r] of QS. on V. and to W. [s] Om. NV. [t] of Q. on V. [u] a man sXY. [v] Forwhi V. [w] Om. V. [x] the erthe sXY. [y] Om. X. [z] Therfore V. [a] Om. X. [b] forwhi V. [c] who that Q. [d] a3enstondith *A pr. m.* N. with stant sX. [e] O! MPQSWXY. [f] which V. [g] Whether G. [h] maad thing V. [i] Om. oVX. *or maad thing* MPQS. [k] Whether G.

[p] seid the seed k *pr. m.* [q] ben alle R. [r] Om. R. [s] thi T. [t] two I. [u] Wher I *sæpius*. [v] wicknesse I. [w] schal haue C *pr. m.* X *pr. m.* a *pr. m.* [x] not R. Om. k. [y] what I. [z] a R.

for[l] to make sothli o vessel in to honour, anothir forsothe in to[m] dispyt, `*or low3 office*[n]? That if God willinge for[o] to schewe wraththe, and for[p] to make power[q] knowun, susteynede in greet pacience the vessels of wraththe able in to perdicioun, `*or dampnacioun*[r], that he schulde schewe the richessis of his glorie in to vesselis of mercy, `the whiche[s] he made redy in to glorie. `And whiche[t] he clepide not[u] oonli of Jewis, but also of hethen men, as he seith in Osee[v], I schal clepe not my peple my peple, and not my loued my loued, and not hauynge mercy hauynge mercy; and it schal be in place, wher it is seid[w], Not 3e my peple, there thei schulen be clepid the sones of God lyuynge. Forsoth Ysai cryeth for Israel, If the noumbre of Israel shal be as the[x] grauel of the see, the[y] relifs schulen be maad saf. Forsoth a word endinge[z], and abreggynge in equyte, for the Lord schal make a word breggid, `*or maad short*[a], vpon[b] al[c] erthe. And as Ysaie bifore seide, `No but[d] God[e] hadde left to vs seed, we hadden ben maad as Sodom, and we hadden ben lyk as Gomor. Therfore what schulen we seye? That hethene men that sueden[f] not ri3twysnesse, han kau3t[g] ri3twysnesse, sothli the[h] ri3twysnesse that is of feith. Forsoth Israel suynge the lawe[i] of ri3twisnesse, cam not parfytli in to the lawe of ri3twysnesse. Whi? For not of feith, but as of workis. Sothli thei offendiden `in to[k] the stoon of offencioun, `*or spurnynge*[l], as it is writun, Lo! I putte a stoon of offencioun in Syon, and a stoon of sclaundre; and ech that schal bileue in to it, schal not be confoundid, `*or schent*[m].

CAP. X.

1 Britheren, sothli the will of myn herte and my biseching is maad to God for

pit? That[a] if God willynge to schewe his wraththe, and to make his power knowun, hath suffrid in greet pacience vessels of wraththe able in to deth, to schewe the[b] ri3tchessis of his glorie in to vessels of merci, whiche he made redi in to glorie. Whiche also he clepide not oneli of Jewis[c], but also of hethene men, as he seith[d] in Osee, Y schal clepe not my puple my puple, and not my loued my louyd, and not getynge mercy getynge merci; and it schal be in the place, where it is seid to hem, Not 3e my puple, there thei[e] schulen be clepid the sones of `God lyuynge[f]. But Isaye crieth for Israel, If the noumbre of Israel[g] schal be as grauel of the see, the relifs schulen be maad saaf. Forsothe a word makynge* an ende, and abreggynge in equyte[h], for the Lord schal make a word breggid on al the erthe. And as Ysaye bifor seide, But God of oostis hadde left to vs seed, we hadden be maad as Sodom†, and we hadden be lijk as Gommor. Therfor what schulen we seie? That hethene[i] men that sueden not ri3twisnesse[k], han gete ri3twisnesse[l], 3he, the ri3twisnesse that is of feith. But Israel suynge the lawe of ri3twisnesse, cam not parfitli in[m] to the lawe of ri3twisnesse. Whi? For not of feith, but as of werkys. And thei spurneden a3ens the stoon of offencioun, as it is writun, Lo! Y putte a stoon of offensioun in Syon, and a stoon of sclaundre; and ech that schal bileue `in it[n], schal not be confoundid.

* that is, the Lord schal make. *The Glos here.* e.

† *as Sodom*; that is, turned al awey fro truthe. *Lyre here.* e.

CAP. X.

1 Britheren, the wille of myn herte and mi biseching is maad to God for hem in

[l] Om. *sx.* [m] Om. *s.* [n] Om. *x.* [o] Om. *sx.* [p] Om. *sx.* [q] his power *v.* [r] Om. *gx.* [s] whiche *v.* that *x.* [t] Whiche also *v.* [u] vs not *n.* [v] Osee, the prophete *o.* [w] seid to hem *g sec.m. nqv.* [x] Om. *qv.* [y] Om. *xy.* [z] makinge perfit *v.* [a] Om. *x.* [b] on *vx.* [c] Om. *v.* [d] But if *sx.* [e] God of oostis *g sec.m. v.* [f] suen *o.* [g] gete *v.* [h] bi the *x.* [i] lawe that is *n.* [k] a3ens *v.* [l] Om. *ox.* [m] Om. *x.*

[a] And a. [b] hise 1. [c] the Jewis a. [d] seide t. [e] 3e r. [f] lyuynge God r. [g] children of Israel A *sec.m.* [h] euennesse r. [i] the hethen b. [k] ri3twisnessis a. ri3tfulnesse *gβ*. the ri3twijsnes k. [l] ri3tfulnesse g. [m] Om. ra. [n] in to it cxa. Om. t.

2 hem in to heelthe. Forsothe I bere witnessinge to hem, for[n] thei han loue[o] of
3 God, but not vp[p] kunnynge. Sothli[q] thei vnknowynge[r] Goddis ri3twysnesse, and sekinge for[s] to make stedefast her owne, ben not suget to the ri3twysnesse of God.
4 Forsothe the ende of the lawe Crist[t], to
5 ri3twysnesse to ech man bileuynge. Sothli Moyses wrot, For the man that schal do ri3twysnesse[u] that is of the lawe, schal
6 lyue in it. Forsoth[v] the ri3twysnesse that is of byleue[w], seith thus, Seie thou not in thin herte, Who schal sty3e into heuene? that is to seie, for[x] to lede doun Crist;
7 or who schal go doun in to depnesse[y], '*or helle*[z]? that is, for[a] to a3en clepe Crist
8 fro the[b] deede *spiritis*[c]. But what seith the scripture? The word is ny3 in thi mouth, and in thin herte; this is the word of bileue, 'the which[d] we prechen.
9 That if thou knowleche in thi mouth the Lord Jhesu Crist, and byleuest in thin herte, that God reiside him fro deede *spi-*
10 *ritis*[e], thou schalt be saaf. Forsoth[f] by herte me[g] bileueth to ri3twysnesse, by mouth sothli knowleching is maad to
11 helthe. Sothli[i] the[k] scripture seith, Ech that bileueth into him, schal not be confoundid.
12 Sothli ther is no distynccioun of Jew and Greek; for why the same Lord of alle,
13 ryche[l] into alle, that inclepen[m] him. Forsoth ech man[n] who euere schal inclepe[o]
14 the name of the Lord, schal be saaf. How therfore schulen thei inclepyn[p] hym, into whom thei han not bileued? or how schulen thei bileue to hym, whom thei herden not? How forsoth schulen thei
15 heere, with outen the[q] prechinge[r]? or[s] how schulen thei preche, no[t] but if[u] thei be sent[v]? As it is writun, How faire the[w] feet of 'men euangelisinge[x] pees, of prech-

to helthe*. But Y bere witnessyng to 2
hem, that thei han loue[o] of God, but not
aftir kunnyng. For thei vnknowynge 3
Goddis ri3twisnesse, and sekynge to make stidefast her owne *ri3tfulnesse*[p], ben not suget to the ri3twisnesse[q] of God. For 4
the ende of the lawe *is*[r] Crist, to[s] ri3twisnesse to ech man that bileueth[t]. For 5
Moises wroot, For the man that schal do ri3twisnesse that is of the lawe, schal lyue in it. But the ri3twisnesse that is 6
of bileue, seith thus, Seie thou not in thin herte, Who schal stie in to heuene? that is to seie, to lede doun Crist; or 7
who schal go doun in to helle? that is, to a3enclepe Crist fro deth. But what 8
seith the scripture? The word is ny3 in thi mouth, and in thin herte; this is the word of bileue, which we prechen. That 9
if thou knoulechist[u] in thi mouth the Lord Jhesu Crist, and bileuest in thin herte, that God reiside hym fro deth, thou schalt be saaf. For bi herte me 10
bileueth to ri3twisnesse, but bi mouth knowleching is maad to helthe. For 11
whi the[v] scripture seith, Ech that bileueth in[w] hym, schal not be confoundid.
And ther is no distinccioun† of Jew and 12
of Greke; for the same Lord of alle *is*
riche in[x] alle, that inwardli clepen hym.
For ech man 'who euere[y] schal inwardli 13
clepe the name of the Lord, schal be saaf. Hou thanne schulen thei inwardli 14
clepe hym, in to whom thei han not bileued? or hou schulen thei bileue to hym, whom thei han not herd? Hou schulen thei here, with outen a prechour? and 15
hou schulen thei preche, but[z] thei be sent? As it is writun, Hou faire *ben* the feet of hem that prechen pees, of hem that prechen good thingis. But not 16

* that is, that thei be conuertid and gete heelthe. *Lyre here.* e.

† as to ri3tfulnesse, which is by the feith of Crist. *Lyre here.* e.

[n] that *r*. [o] the loue *x*. [p] of *GMPQ*. [q] For *r*. [r] vnkunnende *x*. vnkunnynge *y*. [s] Om. *sx*. [t] *is* Crist *A pr. m. NOQV*. [u] the ri3twisnesse *x*. [v] But *r*. [w] the bileue *MP*. [x] Om. *sx*. [y] depthe *r*. [z] of helle *MNPQ*. Om. o*x*. [a] Om. *NSX*. [b] Om. *AGMNPQSTXY*. [c] Om. *x*. [d] whiche *r*. that *x*. [e] Om. *x*. [f] For *r*. [g] men o. [i] Forwhi *r*. [k] Om. *ANOT*. [l] *is* riche *r*. [m] clepen *q*. inwardly clepen *r*. [n] Om. *x*. [o] inwardly clepe *r*. [p] inwardly clepe *r*. [q] Om. *AGMPQ*. a man *N*. a *r*. [r] prechour *r*. [s] but *r*. [t] Om. *QSX*. [u] Om. *r*. [v] sent, *thei ben sent of God, that in werke and word suen Crist GMP*. [w] *ben* the *r*. [x] hem that prechen *r*.

[o] the loue *Q sec. m*. [p] *ri3twisnes* ERTh*β*. [q] ri3tfulnesse IQbeg*α*. [r] Om. T. [s] of T. [t] bileeue C. [u] knowlechen R. [v] Om. EI *pr. m*. Rbcegh*αβ*. [w] in to K. [x] in to CRTab *sec. m*. k*β*. [y] that k. [z] but if k.

inge[y] goode thingis. But not alle men[z] obeischen[a] to the gospel. Forsoth[b] Ysaie seith, Lord[c], who bileuyde to oure heer-
inge? Therfore feith[d] of[e] heeringe, heer-
ing forsoth by the word of Crist. But I seye, Wher[f] thei herden not? And sothli the word[g] of hem wente out into al erthe[h], and into the endis of the round-
nesse of the[i] erthe 'her wordis[k]. But I seie, Wher Israel knew not? First Moyses seith, I schal lede 3ou to[l] enuye[m], 'into not a[n] folk; into an vnwys folk, I schal
sende 3ou in to wraththe. Forsoth Ysaie dar, and seith, I am foundyn of men not sekinge me; openly I[nn] apperide to hem,
that axiden not me. Forsothe to Yrael he seith, Al day I streiȝte out my hondis to a peple not bileuynge to me, but aȝen seyinge[o].

CAP. XI.

Therfore I seye, Wher God hath putt awey his peple? Ferr be it. Forwhy and I am an[p] Israelyte, of the seed of Abra-
ham, of the lynage of Beniamyn. 'The Lord[q] 'putte not[r] awey his peple, 'the which[s] he bifore wiste[t]. Wher ȝe witen not, 'in Helye[u] 'what the scripture seith[v]?
How he preieth God aȝens Israel, Lord, thei han slayn thi prophetis, thei han vndirdoluen thin auteris, and I am left
aloone, and thei seken my lyf. But what seith Goddis answere to him? I haue[w] left to mè seuene thousand[x] of men, that han not bowid her knees[y] bifore[z] Baal.
So[zz] therfore and[a] in this tyme[b], the relyfs ben mad saaf, vp[c] the chesynge of the
grace of God. For if bi the[d] grace of God, now not of workis; ellis grace is
not now grace. What therfore? Israel hath not getyn[e] that[f] that he souȝte, forsothe elecciouη hath getyn; sothli the alle men obeien[a] to the gospel. For Ysaie seith, Lord, who bileuede to oure heryng? Therfor feith *is* of heryng, but
heryng bi the word of Crist. But Y seie, Whether thei herden not? ȝhis, sothely the word[b] of hem wente out in to al the erthe, and her wordis in to the endis of the world. But Y seie, Whe-
ther Israel knewe not? First Moyses seith, Y schal lede ȝou to[c] enuye, that ȝe ben no folc; that ȝe ben an vnwise folc, Y schal sende ȝou in to wraththe. And
Ysaie is[d] bold, and seith, Y am foundun of men that seken me not; opynli Y apperide to hem, that axiden not me. But to Israel he seith, Al dai Y streiȝte
out myn hondis* to a puple that bileuede not, but aȝen seide me.

* *hondis*; in ȝeuinge benefitis, in al the tyme of Moyses lawe. *Lyre here.* e.

CAP. XI.

Therfor Y seie, Whether God hath put awei his puple? God forbede. For Y am an Israelite, of the seed of Abra-
ham, of the lynage of Beniamyn. God
hath not put awei his puple, which he bifor knew†. Whether[e] ȝe witen not, what the scripture seith in Elie? Hou he preieth[f] God aȝens Israel, Lord, thei
han slayn thi prophetis, thei han vndurdoluun thin auteris, and Y am lefte aloone, and thei seken my lijf. But
what seith Goddis answere to hym? Y haue left to me seuene thousyndes of men, that han not bowid her knees bi-
fore Baal. So therfor also in[g] this tyme,
the relifs ben maad saaf, bi the chesyng of the grace of God. And if *it be* bi the
grace of God, *it is* not now of werkis‡; ellis grace is not now grace. What thanne?
Israel hath not getun this that he souȝte, but elecciouη hath getun; and the othere

† *knew*; that is, bifore ordeyneede bi grace to blis. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ of lawe. *this that he souȝte*; that is, riȝtfulnesse bi the feith of Crist, whos comynge the Jewis abideden. *the chesing*; that is, apostlis and othere men chosun herto. *Lyre here.* e.

[y] hem that prechen *r*. [z] Om. *x*. [a] obeien *x*. [b] For *r*. [c] Om. *q*. [d] feith *is* *qr*. [e] by o. [f] Whether *gx passim*. [g] soun *x sec. m*. [h] the erthe *anosrxy*. [i] Om. *sx*. [k] the wordes of hem o. her wordis ȝ*eden out r*. [l] in to *g*. [m] enuye *for* ȝ*oure weywardenesse q*. [n] to not a *mp*. that ȝe be no o. in to not *x*. [nn] and *k*. [o] aȝenseyinge to me *r*. [p] Om. *n*. [q] God *r*. [r] hath not put *r*. [s] whom *q*. whiche *rx*. [t] knew *r*. [u] Om. *r*. [v] that the scripture seith *nt*. Om. o. what the scripture seith in Elie *r*. [w] Om. *n*. [x] thousandes *a sec. m. gmnopqr*. [y] kne *sx*. [z] to o. [zz] Lo *k*. [a] Om. o. [b] in tyme *r*. [c] bi *r*. [d] Om. *s*. [e] now getten o. [f] this *r*.

[a] obedient T. [b] sown K *sec. m.* R *sec. m.* [c] in to Q *sec. m.* [d] forsothe is a. [e] Wher c *et plures*. [f] preyede A *pr. m.* [g] and QRTa.

8 othere ben blyndid. As[g] it[h] is writun, He[i] 3af to hem a spirit of compunccioun, y3en[j] that thei se not, and eeris, that thei heeren
9 not, til in to this day. And Dauith seith, Be the boord of hem maad `bifore hem in to a gnare[k], and in to catchinge, and in to sclaundre, and into 3eldinge a3en to hem.
10 Be the y3en of hem maad derke, that thei se not; and incroke[l] algatis the bak[m] of
11 hem. Therfore I seye, Wher thei offendiden[n] so, that thei schulden falle doun[o]? Fer be it. But bi[p] the[q] gilt of hem heelthe is maad to hethene men, that thei sue
12 hem. That if the gilt of hem ben richessis of the world, and the menusinge[r], *`or makinge lesse*[s], `of hem[t] ben richessis of hethen men, hou moche more the plente of
13 hem? Sothli I seye to 3ou[tt], hethen men, hou longe sothli[u] I am apostle of hethen men, I schal honoure my mynysterie, *`or*
14 *seruyse*[v], if on[w] ony maner I stire my fleisch[x] for[y] to folwe, and[z] I make summe
15 of hem saaf. Forsoth[a] if the losse of hem is reconsilinge of the world, what[b] takinge[bb] vp[c], no[d] but lyf of[e] deede *men*[ee]?
16 For if the sacrifise[f], *`or litel part of tastynge*[ff], be[g] hooly, and the hool gobet[h]; and if the roote is hooly, and the braunchis.
17 That if ony of the braunchis ben broken, thou sothli, whanne thou were a wylde olyue tre, art `sett yn[i] among hem, and ert maad felowe of the roote, and of fatnesse[k]
18 of the olyue tre, nyle thou glorie[l] a3eyns the braunchis[m]. For if thou gloriest, thou berist not the roote, but the roote thee[n].
19 Therfore thou seist, The braunchis ben
20 broken[o], that I be `yn sett[p]. Wel, for vnbileue the braunchis ben broken; forsoth thou stondist by feith. Nyle thou sauere
21 hi3e thing[q], but drede thou[r], forsothe[s] if

ben blyndid. As it is writun, God 3af 8
to hem a spirit of compunccioun[h] †, i3en that thei se not, and eeris, that thei here[i] not, in to this dai. And Dauith 9
seith, Be the boord of hem maad in to a gryn[k] bifor hem, and in to catchyng, and in to sclaundre, and in to 3eldyng to hem. Be the i3en of hem maad derk, 10
that thei se not; and bowe thou doun algatis the bak of hem. ‖Therfor Y 11
seie, Whether thei offendiden so, that thei schulden falle doun? God forbede. But bi the gilt of hem helthe is maad to[l] hethene men, that thei sue hem. That 12
if the gilt of hem ben richessis of the world, and the makyng lesse of hem ben richessis of hethene men, hou myche more the plente of hem? But Y seie 13
to 3ou, hethene men, for as longe as Y am apostle of hethene men, Y schal onoure my mynysterie, if in ony maner 14
Y stire my fleisch for to folowe, and that Y make summe of hem saaf. For if the 15
loss of hem is the recouncelyng of the world, what *is* the takyng vp, but lijf of deede *men?* For if a litil part of 16
that that is tastid be hooli, the hool gobet *is hooli;* and if the roote is hooli, also the braunchis. What if ony of the 17
braunchis ben brokun, whanne thou were a wielde olyue tre, art graffid among hem, and art maad felowe of the roote, and of the fatnesse of the olyue tre, nyle thou haue glorie a3ens the 18
braunchis. For if thou gloriest, thou berist not the roote, but the roote thee. Therfor thou seist, The braunchis ben 19
brokun, that Y be graffid in. Wel, for 20
vnbileue the braunchis ben brokun; but[m] thou stondist bi feith. Nyle thou sauere

† *compunccioun;* that is, pricking the hertis of hem bi hatrede of Crist and hise feithful men, for which the blinding and harding in synne suede. *I stire my flesch;* that is, Jewis, of whiche I cam fleschly. *is holy;* that is, apostlis. *the roote,* that is, patriarkis. *braunchis;* that is, Jewis ben able to be saued bi feith. *Lire here.* e.

g Om. *r.* h Om. *x.* i God *r.* j Om. *r.* k bifore hem in to a grane *M.* in to a gnare bifore hem *r.* l intocroke *o.* bowe doun *r.* m backis *x.* n offenden *G.* o doun *only with outen profyte to other* Q. p for *o.* q Om. *M.* r menushinge *G.* mynusching *M.* makinge lesse *o.* s Om. *oTX.* t Om. *o.* tt Om. *K.* u so *o.* v *or my seruyce G.* Om. *oX.* w Om. *sX.* in *r.* x fleische, *that is, my lynage* Q. y Om. *sX.* z and that *r.* a For *r.* b what the *GMPQSXY.* what *is N.* bb the taking *M.* c vp *of hem MPQ.* d Om. *T.* e to Q. ee Om. *X.* f litil part of taasting *r.* ff Om. *oV.* g is *r.* h gobet *is hooly* Q. i sett *P.* graffid *r.* k the fatnes *o.* l haue glorie *r.* m braunchis, *by pride, or enuye* Q. n *berith* thee *r.* o in-broken *X.* p graffid in *r.* q thenges *o.* thing *proude* Q. r thou *mekely, that thou falle not* Q. s for *r.*

h *that is, enuie* K *marg.* i herden T. k grane K. *or in to a grene o marg.* snare Tbhkβ. ‖ In 1. cap. XI. commences here. l in to R *pr. m.* m for b.

God sparide not[t] the[u] kyndely braunchis, lest[v] perauenture he spare not thee[w]. 22 Therfore se the goodnesse, and[x] feersnesse[y] of God; sothli feersnesse[z] in to hem that felden doun, sothli the goodnesse of God in thee, if thou 'schalt dwelle[a] in goodnesse, ellis and thou schalt be kitt 23 down. But and thei schulen ben ynsett[b], if thei 'schulen not dwelle[c] in vnbileue. Forsoth[d] God is my3ty, eftsoone for[e] to 24 ynsette hem. Forwhi[f] if thou ert kitt doun of the kyndely[g] wylde olyue tre, and a3ens kynde ert[h] inseet[i] in to a good olyue tre, how moche more thei that by[k] kynde, 25 schulen be ynsett[l] to[m] her olyue tre? Forsothe, britheren, I nyle[n] 3ou[o] vnknowe[p] this mysterie[q], that 3e ben not wyse to 3ou[r] silf[s]; for[t] blyndnesse hath felde[u] of[w] party in Israel, til the plente of hethen 26 men entriden[x], and so al Israel schulde be maad saaf. As it[y] is writun, He schal come of Syon, that schal delyuere, and 27 turne awey the vnpite of Jacob. And this testament to[z] hem of me, whanne I 28 schal do awey her synnes. Sothli vp the gospel[a] enemyes[b] for 3ou, forsothe[c] moost dereworthe vp the[d] electioun for fadris. 29 Sothli the 3iftis and clepynge of God ben withouten forthinkynge, '*or reuokynge*[e]. 30 Sothli as sum tyme and[f] 3e bileueden not to God, 'now forsothe[g] 3e han gete mercy 31 for the[h] vnbileue of hem; so and thes now bileueden not in[i] to 3oure mercy, that and 32 thei gete mercy. Forsothe God closide to gidere alle thingis in[k] vnbileue[l], that he[m] 33 haue mercy on alle[n]. A[o]! the hi3nesse[p], '*or depnesse*[q], of the[r] richesse[s] of wysdom and kunnynge of God; hou incomprehensyble ben his domes, and his weyis vnhi3e thing[n], but drede thou, for if God 21 sparide not the kyndli braunchis, lest perauenture he spare not thee. Therfor 22 se the goodnesse, and the fersnesse of God; 3he, the feersnesse in to hem that felden[o] doun, but the goodnesse of God in to thee, if thou dwellist in goodnesse, ellis also thou schalt be kit doun. 3he, 23 and thei schulen be set yn, if thei dwellen not in vnbileue. For God is my3ti, to sette hem in eftsoone. For if 24 thou art kit doun of the kyndeli wielde olyue tre, and a3ens kynd art set in to a good olyue tre, hou myche more thei that *ben* bi kynde, schulen be set in her olyue tree? But, britheren, Y wole not 25 that 3e vnknowen this mysterie†, that 3e be not wise to 3ou silf; for blyndenesse hath feld[p] a parti in Israel, til that the plente of hethene men entride, and so al 26 Israel schulde be maad saaf. As it is writun, He schal come of Syon, that schal delyuere, and turne awei the wickidnesse of Jacob. And this testament 27 to hem of me, whanne Y schal do awei her synnes. Aftir the gospel *thei ben* 28 enemyes for 3ou, but *thei ben* moost[q] dereworthe bi the electioun for the fadris. And the 3iftis and the cleping[r] of 29 God ben with outen forthenkyng. And 30 as sum tyme also 3e bileueden not to God, but now 3e han gete mercy for the vnbileue of hem; so and these now bi- 31 leueden not in to 3oure merci, that also thei geten merci. For God closide alle 32 thingis togidere in vnbileue, that he haue mercy on alle. O[s]! the hei3nesse[t] of the[u] 33 ritchessis of the wisdom and of the[v] kunnyng of God; hou incomprehensible

† that is, Goddis pryuete. *testament;* that is, Cristen feith pupplischid in the newe testament. *for fadris;* that is, for the merytis of fadris summe ben chosun now to feith, and mo schulen be chosun in the eende of the world. *3oure mercy;* that is, hadden not the grace of feith by mersi, as 3e han. *Lyre here.* e.

[t] not to G *sec. m.* [n] Om. GMP. to thee Q. [v] see thou lest G *sec. m. dreed* lest Q. [w] to thee G *sec. m.* [p] *pr. m.* Q. [x] and the GMPQXY. [y] feernesse QT. [z] the feersnesse MP. the feernesse QT. [a] dwellist V. [b] sett in V. [c] dwellen not V. [d] For whi V. [e] Om. SX. [f] For V. [g] kynde NQ. [h] thou art XY. [i] sette OVX. [k] ben K. ben bi V. [l] sett V. [m] in to O. in V. [n] wole V. [o] that 3e V. [p] to vnknow OSX. [q] mysterie, *or priuetee* G *sec. m.* [r] 3our GMPQT. [s] lyf Q. [t] forwhi V. [u] fallen QX. [w] of a T. [x] hath entred O. [y] Om. X. [z] *is* to O. [a] gospel, *that is, for the gospel* Q. [b] *thei ben* enemyes V. [c] but *thei ben* V. [d] Om. SX. [e] Om. TX. [f] Om. O. [g] but now V. [h] Om. N. [i] Om. O. [k] in to N. [l] vnbyleue, *that is, bothe Jewes and hethen men* Q. [m] 3e Q. [n] alle men G *sec. m.* alle, *that is, on hem bothe* Q. [o] O! GMNPQSXY. [p] depthe V. [q] Om. A *sec. m.* OVX. [r] Om. O. [s] richesses AGMNOPQSTVXY.

[n] thingis R *pr. m.* Tk. [o] fellen I *passim.* [p] fillid EIRgkβ. fallen K. [q] the most b. [r] clepingis k. [s] A! CEKMQRUXabceghkoaβ. [t] hi3enessis a. [u] Om. g. [v] Om. EIQga.

34 serchable[t]. Forsothe[u] who knew the witt
35 of God[v], or who was his councelour? or
who formere ȝaf to hym, and it schal be
36 quyt aȝen[w] to him? For of him, and by
him, and in hym ben alle thingis. To
him `honour and[x] glorie[y] in to worldis[z].
Amen[a].

CAP. XII.

1 `And so[b], britheren, I biseche ȝou by
the mercy of God, that ȝe ȝyue ȝoure bo-
dyes a lyuynge oost, `*or sacrifice*, hooly[c],
plesynge to God, ȝoure seruyce resonable.
2 And nyle ȝe be confoormed, `*or maad lyk*[d],
to this world, but `be ȝe[e] refoormed in
newenesse of ȝoure witt, that ȝe proue
which is the wille of God, good, and wel
3 plesynge, and parfyt. Forsoth I seie, bi
the grace that is ȝouun to me, to alle
that ben among ȝou, for[f] to not[g] sauere,
`*or kunne*[h], more than it[i] behoueth for[k] to
kunne[l], but for[m] to kunne to sobrenesse[n];
and to ech man, as God hath departid the
4 mesure of feith[o]. Forsoth as in oo[p] body we
han many membris, sothli[q] alle the mem-
5 bris han not the same acte[r], `*or dede*[s]; so
we `ben manye[t] oo body in Crist, ech for-
sothe membris[u] `the tother[v] of an other[w].
6 Therfore hauynge[x] ȝiftis dyuersinge[y], vp
grace[z] that is ȝouun to vs, ether prophesie,
7 vp resoun of feith; ether[a] mynisterie, `*or*
seruyce[b], in mynistringe; ether[c] he that
8 techith, in techinge; he that stireth soft-
ly[d], in exhortacioun, `*or monestinge*[e]; he
that ȝyueth, in symplenesse; he that is
byfore[f], `*or souereyn*[g], in bisynesse; he
9 that hath mercy, in gladnesse. Loue
with oute feynynge, hatynge yuel, cleu-
ynge[h], `*or faste drawynge*[i], to good
10 thing[k]; louynge to gidere the charite of
ben hise domes, and hise weies *ben* vn-
serchable. For whi who knew the wit 34
of the Lord, or who was his counse-
lour? or who formere ȝaf to hym, and 35
it schal be quyt to hym? For of hym, 36
and bi hym, and in hym ben alle thingis.
To hym *be* glorie[w] in to worldis[x]. Amen.

CAP. XII.

Therfore, britheren, Y biseche ȝou bi 1
the mercy of God, that ȝe ȝyue ȝoure
bodies a lyuynge sacrifice, hooli, ples-
ynge to God, and ȝoure seruyse reson-
able. And nyle ȝe be confourmyd to 2
this[y] world, but be ȝe reformed in new-
nesse of ȝoure wit, that ȝe preue which
is the wille of God, good, and wel ples-
ynge, and parfit. For Y seie, bi the 3
grace that is ȝouun to me, to alle that
ben among ȝou, that ȝe sauere no[z] more
than it bihoueth to sauere, but for to
sauere to sobrenesse; and to ech man, as
God hath departid the mesure of feith.
For as in o bodi we han many membris, 4
but alle the membris han not the same
dede; so we many ben o bodi in Crist, 5
and eche *ben* membris† oon of anothir.
Therfor we that han ȝiftis dyuersynge, 6
aftir the grace that is ȝouun to vs, ethir 7
prophecie[a], aftir the resoun of feith; ethir
seruise, in mynystryng; ether he that
techith, in techyng; he that stirith softli, 8
in monestyng; he that ȝyueth, in sympli-
nesse; he that is souereyn, in bisynesse;
he that hath merci, in gladnesse. Loue 9
with outen feynyng, hatynge yuel, draw-
ynge to good; louynge togidere the cha- 10
rite of britherhod. Eche come bifore to
worschipen othere; not slow in bisy- 11
nesse, feruent in spirit, seruynge to the

† that is, comynynge to othere men ȝiftis ȝouun to vs, as membris of the bodi comynen to gidere her officis. *Lyre here.* e.

[t] *ben* vnserchable *v*. [u] Forwhi *v*. [v] the Lord *v*. [w] Om. *v*. [x] Om. *v*. [y] *be* glorie *v*. [z] worldis of worldis *N*. world of worldes *o*. [a] Om. *T*. [b] Therfore *v*. [c] *or holy sacrifice* GQ. holi *x*. [d] Om. *ox*. [e] beth *x*. [f] Om. *sx*. [g] Om. *Q*. [h] Om. *ox*. [i] Om. *o*. [k] Om. *sx*. [l] kunne, *of priuey mysterie Q*. sauouren *x*. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] sobrenesse, *with outen presumpcioun Q*. [o] the feith *x*. [p] a *o*. [q] forsothe *o*. [r] dede *vx*. [s] Om. *ovx*. [t] many ben *v*. [u] *ben* membres *ov*. [v] oon *v*. [w] anothir *hauynge need or seruyce Q*. [x] we hauynge *Q*. and we han *v*. [y] diuerse *o*. [z] the grace *Q*. [a] other *MP*. [b] Om. *otx*. [c] or *s*. [d] sothely *o*. [e] Om. *tx*. [f] prelat *v*. [g] Om. *tx*. [h] drawende *x*. [i] Om. *ox*. [k] Om. *x*.

[w] honour and glorie Rhoβ. [x] worldis of worldis A *sec. m.* Kk *sec. m. a*. [y] the k *pr. m*. [z] not CEIK MQRUXabceghkoαβ. [a] the profecie a.

britherhed; comynge bifore to gidere in
11 honour, not slow in bisynesse, feruent[l], *`or brennynge*[m], in spirit, seruynge to the
12 Lord, ioyinge in hope, pacient in tribu-
13 lacioun, bisy in preier, comunynge[n] to the nedis of seyntis, suynge, *`or kepinge*[o], hospitalite, *`that is, herboringe of*
14 *pore men*[q]. Blesse 3e men pursuynge 3ou; blesse 3e, and nyle 3e curse, *`or*
15 *warie*[r]; for[s] to ioye with men ioyinge,
16 for[t] to wepe with men wepinge; feelynge the same thing to gidere; not sauerynge, *`or kunnynge*[u], hi3e thingis[v], but consentynge to meke thingis[w]. Nyle 3e be pru-
17 dent anentis 3ou[x] silf; to no man 3eldinge yuel for yuel, purueyinge[y] goode thingis, not oonly bifore God, but also bifore alle
18 men. If it may be don, that that[z] is of 3ou,
19 hauynge pees with alle men. 3e moost dereworthe[a] britheren, not defendynge, *`or vengynge*[b], 3ou[c] silf, but `3yue 3e[d] place to ire[e], *`or wraththe*[f]; forsoth[g] it is writun, The Lord seith, To me veniaunce[h], and I
20 schal 3elde a3en[i]. But if thin enemye `schal hungre[k], feede thou[l] him; if he thirstith[m], 3yue thou[n] drynke to hym; forsothe[o] thou[p] doynge `thes thingis[q] schalt[r]
21 gidere to gedre colis on his heed[s]. Nyle thou be ouercome of yuel thing[t], but ouercome thou yuel thing[u] in[v] good thing[w].

Lord, ioiynge in hope, pacient in tribu- 12
lacioun, bisy in preier, 3yuynge good to 13
the[b] nedis of seyntis, kepynge hospitalite[c]. Blesse 3e men that pursuen 3ou; 14
blesse 3e, and nyle 3e curse; for to ioye 15
with men that ioyen, for to wepe with
men that wepen. Fele 3e the same thing 16
togidere; not sauerynge hei3[d] thingis,
but consentynge to meke thingis. Nile
3e be prudent anentis 3ou[e] silf; to no 17
man 3eldynge yuel for yuel, but pru-
ueye 3e good thingis, not oneli bifor
God, but also bifor alle men. If it may 18
be don, that that[f] is of 3ou, haue 3e pees
with alle men. 3e moost dere britheren, 19
not defendynge 3ou[g] silf, but 3yue 3e
place to wraththe; for it is writun, The
Lord seith, To me veniaunce, and Y
schal 3elde. But if thin enemy hun- 20
grith, fede thou hym; if he thirstith,
3yue thou drynke to hym; for thou do-
ynge this thing schalt gidere togidere
colis† on his heed. Nyle thou be ouer- 21
comun of yuel, but ouercome thou yuel
bi good.

† *colis*; that is, the heete of charyte, ether of the Holy Goost, ether the brennyng heete of penaunce. *on his heed*; that is, soule. *The glos here rehersinge Austin.* e.

CAP. XIII.

1 Euery[x] soule, *`or lyuynge man*[y], be suget to hi3er poweris. Forsoth there is not[z]
power no[a] but of God; sothli tho thingis
2 that ben of God, ben ordeyned[b]. `And so[c] he that `a3en stondith[d] power, a3en stondith[e] `the ordynaunce of God[f]; forsoth thei that a3enstonden[g], getith[h] to hem silf
3 dampnacioun. Forwhi princis[i] ben not

CAP. XIII.

Euery soule ‡ be suget to hei3ere 1
powers. For ther is no power but of
God, and tho thingis that ben of God,
ben ordeyned. Therfor he that a3en- 2
stondith power, a3enstondith the ordy-
naunce of God; and thei that a3en-
stonden, geten to hem silf dampnacioun.
For princes ben not to the drede of good 3

‡ *soule*; that is, man. *Austyn, the glos, and Lyre here.* e.

[l] brenning o. [m] Om. ox. [n] comyng o. [o] Om. ox. [q] Om. ovx. [r] Om. otx. [s] Om. sx. [t] Om. sx. [u] Om. ox. [v] thyngis, *bostynge for these 3yftis* q. [w] thingis, *folewynge meke fadris* q. [x] 3our nqt. [y] hut purueiende x. [z] Om. p. [a] dere gmopqtvxy. [b] Om. ox. [c] 3our gmpqt. [d] 3iueth x. [e] wraththe o. [f] Om. otx. [g] for v. [h] the veniaunce a *pr. m.* [i] Om. v. [k] hungrith v. [l] Om. x. [m] schal therste o. [n] Om. x. [o] for v. [p] Om. x. [q] this thing v. [r] thou shalt x. [s] heued g. [t] Om. vx. [u] Om. vx. [v] bi v. [w] Om. vx. [x] Eche x. [y] Om. ovx. [z] no nsx. [a] not n. [b] *wele* ordeyned q. [c] Therfore v. [d] a3enstant sx. [e] a3enstant sx. [f] Godes ordenaunce o. [g] a3einstondith v. [h] getun agmnopqstvx. [i] pryncis *of power* q.

[b] Om. a. [c] *that is, herborynge of pore men.* e *marg.* [d] to hi3e k. [e] 3oure e. [f] Om. a *sec. m.* [g] 3our e.

to[k] the drede of good werk, but of yuel. Sothli[l] wilt thou not drede power? Do thou[m] good thing[n], and thou schalt haue preysyng of it; forsoth[o] he is the mynystre of God to thee into good[p]. Sothli if thou doist yuel thing[q], drede thou[r]; for not withoute cause he berith the swerd[s], for he is the mynistre of God, vengere into wraththe to him that doth yuel thing[u]. And therfore by nede be ȝe suget, not oonly for wraththe, but and for consci-ence. Sothli[v] therfore and ȝe ȝyuen tri-butis, thei ben the mynistris of God, `for this same thing seruynge[w]. Therfore ȝelde ȝe `to alle men dettis[x], to whom tri-but, tribut, to whom tol, `*or custom*[y] `*for thingis borun aboute*[z], tol, `*or such cus-tom*[a], to whom drede, drede, to whom honour, honour. To no man owe ȝe ony thing[b], no but that ȝe loue to gidere. Sothli[c] he that loueth his neiȝbore, hath fulfillid the lawe. Forwhy, Thou schalt `do no[d] leccherie, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not stele, Thou schalt not seye fals witnessinge[e], Thou schalt not[f] coueite the[g] thing of thi neiȝbore, and if there be[h] ony othir maundement, it is instorid[i], `*or enclosid*[k], in this word, Thou schalt loue thi neiȝbore as thi silf. The loue of thi[l] neiȝbore worchith not yuel; therfore loue is the[m] plente[n], `*or fulfill-inge*[o], of the[p] lawe. And we witinge[q] this tyme, for[r] hour is now, vs[s] for[t] to[u] ryse of[v] slepe; sothli[w] now oure heelthe[x] is neer[y], than whanne we bileueden. The nyȝt wente byfore, forsothe the day `schal neiȝe[z]. Therfore caste we awey the workis of derknessis, and be we clothid[a] with[b] the armeris[c] of liȝt. As in[d] day[e] wandre we honestly, not in `ofte etyngis[f] and

work, but of yuel. But wilt thou, that thou drede not[h] power? Do thou good thing, and thou schalt haue preisyng of it†; for he is the mynystre of God to thee in to good. But if thou doist yuel, drede thou; for not with outen cause he berith the swerd, for he is the mynystre of God, vengere in to wraththe‡ to hym that doith yuel. And therfor bi nede be ȝe suget, not oneli for wraththe, but also for conscience. For[i] therfor ȝe ȝyuen tributis, thei ben the mynystris of God, and seruen for[k] this[l] same thing. Therfor ȝelde ȝe to alle men dettis, to whom tribut, tribut, to whom tol, tol, to whom drede, drede, to whom onour, onour. To no man owe ȝe ony thing, but that ȝe loue togidere. For he that loueth his neiȝbore, hath fulfillid the lawe. For, Thou schalt do no letcherie, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not stele, Thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng, Thou schalt not coueyte the thing of thi neiȝbore, and if ther be ony othere maundement, it is instorid[m] in this word, Thou schalt loue thi neiȝbore as thi silf. The loue of neiȝbore[n] worchith not yuel; therfor loue is the[nn] fulfillyng of the lawe. And we knowen this tyme, that the our is now, that we rise fro sleep; for now[o] oure heelthe is[p] neer, than whanne we bileueden. The nyȝt wente bifore, but the dai hath neiȝed. Therfor caste we awei the werkis of derknessis, and be we clothid in[q] the armeris of liȝt. As in dai wandre we onestli, not[r] in superflu feestis and drunkenessis, not in beddis and vn-chastitees, not in strijf and in enuye; but be ȝe clothid in[s] the Lord Jhesu

† *preisinge of it*; ȝhe thouȝ the souereyn is an yuel man, while he is cause of gret-tere coroun to thee. *The glos here rehersinge Austyn in a sermoun of Seint Laurence.*

‡ *in to wraththe*; that is, into poneschinge. *Lyre here.* e.

[k] Om. N. [l] But V. [m] Om. X. [n] Om. X. [o] for V. [p] good, *endettid to defende thee* Q. [q] Om. VX. [r] Om. X. [s] *vengeable* swerd Q. [u] Om. VX. [v] For V. [w] and seruen for this same thing V. [x] dettis to alle men V. [y] Om. X. [z] Om. OX. [a] Om. OX. [b] thing *that ȝe shulden not owe* Q. [c] For V. [d] not do SX. [e] witnesse X. [f] Om. Y. [g] no Y. [h] is O. [i] inclosid O. [k] Om. OVX. [l] Om. AG *sec. m.* MNOPQSV. [m] Om. GMNP. [n] fulfilling A *sup. ras.* OX. [o] *or plente* A. Om. OX. [p] Om. GMPQTV. [q] knowen V. [r] that the V. [s] that we V. [t] Om. G *pr. m.* MPSVX. [u] Om. V. [v] fro STVX. [w] for V. [x] heel O. [y] nerer GM. niȝer O. [z] hath neiȝid V. [a] clad SX. [b] Om. GMP QSTXY. in NV. [c] armes O. [d] and in N. [e] the day T. [f] superflu feestis V.

[h] no a. [i] Forwhi I. [k] to k. [l] the k. [m] *or includid* a *sec. m. marg.* [n] thi neiȝbore A *pr. m.* [nn] Om. ab. [o] now is R. [p] Om. R. [q] with I. [r] not in ofte eetynggis, *or* E *marg.* [s] Om. R *pr. m.*

drynkyngis[g], not in couchis[h] and[i] vn-
14 chastitees, not in stryf and in enuye; but be 3e clothid[k] in[l] the Lord Jhesu Crist, and do 3e not[m] cure[n], `*or bisynesse*[o], of fleisch in desyris.

Crist, and do 3e not the bisynesse of fleisch[t] in desiris *.

* that is, in vnleful desiris. *The glos here.* ether in superflu desiris. *Lyre here.* e.

CAP. XIV.

1 Forsothe take 3e a syk man in bileue, not in deceptaciouns[p], *or*[q] *dispeticiouns*[r],
2 of thou3tis. Sothli[s] anothir[t] bileueth himsilf for[u] to ete alle thingis; forsoth[v] he that is syk, `*or vnstedefast*[w], ete he[x] wortis, `*or*
3 *potage*[y]. He that etith, dispise not[z] `the man not etynge[a]; and he that etith not, deme not `the man etynge[b]. Sothli[c] God
4 hath takyn him. Who art thou, that demest anothir[d] seruaunt? To his lord he stondith[e], or fallith doun. Forsoth he schal stonde; forsoth[f] the Lord is my3ti for[g] to `ordeyne him[h], `*or make stedefast*[i].
5 Forwhi anothir demeth a day bytwixe[k] day[l], another demeth ech day. Ech man habunde[m], `*or be plenteuous*[n], in his witt.
6 He that sauerith[o], `*or vndirstondith*[p], the day, vndirstondith[q] to the Lord. And he that etith, etith[r] to[s] the Lord, for he doith thankyngis to `the Lord[t]. And he that etith not, etith not to the Lord[u], and do-
7 ith[v] thankingis to God. Forsoth no man of vs lyueth to hym silf, and no man dei-
8 eth to him silf. Sothli[w] where we lyuen, we lyuen to the Lord; where we deien, we deien to the Lord. Therfore wher we
9 lyuen or deien, we ben `of the Lord[x]. In[y] this thing sothli[z] Crist is[a] deed, and `roos a3en[b], that he be Lord and[c] of quike and
10 of deede[d]. Forsothe[e] what demest thou thi brother? or whi dispisist thou thi brother? for[f] alle we schulen stonde bifore the trone

CAP. XIV.

But take 3e a sijk man in bileue, not 1
in demyngis[u] of thou3tis. For another 2
man leueth, that he mai ete alle thingis†; but he that is sijk, ete wortis. He that 3
etith, dispise not hym that etith not; and he that etith not, deme not hym that etith. For God hath take him to hym. Who art thou, that demest an- 4
othris seruaunt? To his lord he stondith, or fallith *fro hym.* But he schal stonde; for the Lord is my3ti to make hym parfit. For whi oon demeth a 5
day‡ bitwixe a dai, another demeth ech dai. Ech man encrees in his wit. He 6
that vnderstondith the dai, vnderstondith to the Lord. And he that etith, etith to the Lord, for he doith thankyngis to God. And he that etith not, etith not to the Lord, and doith thankyngis to God. For no man of vs lyueth to 7
hymsilf, and no man dieth to hymself. For whether we lyuen, we lyuen to the 8
Lord; and whethir we dien, we dien to the Lord. Therfor whethir we lyuen or dien, we ben of the Lord. For whi 9
for this thing Crist was deed, and roos a3en, that he be Lord bothe of quyke[z] and of[a] deed men[b]. But what demest 10
thou thi brothir? or whi dispisist thou thi brothir? for alle we schulen stonde bifore the trone of Crist. For it is 11
writun, Y lyue, seith the Lord, for to

† *ete alle thingis;* that is, a man perfit lerned in the newe lawe bileueth, that he mai lawefuly ete alle maner metis forbedun in Moyses lawe. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ *demeth a day;* that is, can deme of the cerimonyals of Moyses lawe bynding not after Cristis deeth. *be plenteouse in his wit;* that is, be left to his owne conscience in such etinge of metis til to the pupplisching of the gospel. *Lyre here.* e.

g drunkennesses *AG sec. vice. MNOPSTVXY.* h beddis *V.* i and in *A.* k clad *SX.* l Om. *A pr. m. G M pr. m. PQSTXY.* m no *A.* n the cure *GMNPQSTVXY.* besynesse *O.* o Om. *OTX.* p deemyngis *V.* q *or in O.* Om. *X.* r *dispitisouns GMP. disputisouns Q. dispitouns V.* Om. *X.* s Forwhi *V.* t another man *V.* u Om. *SX.* v but *V.* w Om. *X.* x Om. *V.* y *or potage, or suche metis that norischen hym not to synne Q.* Om. *X.* z he not *OQ.* a hym that etith not *V.* b hym that etith *V.* c Forwhi *V.* d an alyen *V.* anotheris *X.* e stant *SX.* f For *V.* g Om. *SX.* h make hym perfit *V.* i Om. *X.* k bitwen *SX.* l the day *Q.* m be plenteuous *V.* n Om. *OVX.* o vnderstondith *OV.* p Om. *OVX.* q sauoureth *X.* r ete *Q.* s he to *N.* Om. *T.* t God *V.* u Lord, *that is, he absteyneth hym for worschip of the Lord Q.* v he doth *O.* w For *V.* x Lordis *S pr. m.* y And *K.* Forwhi for *V.* z Om. *V.* a was *V.* b a3ein roose *G.* c bothe *V.* d deede men *V.* e But *V.* f forsothe *GMOQTVXY.*

t 3oure flesch *R.* u deemynge *k.* z quike men *EKk pr. m.* a Om. *K pr. m.* b Om. *K.*

of Crist. For it is writun, I lyue, seith the Lord, for to me ech knee schal ben bowid, and ech tunge schal knowleche to God. 'And so[h] ech of vs schal ȝelde resoun to God for him silf. Therfore no more deme we to gidere, '*or ech othir*[i]; but more deme ȝe this thing, that ȝe putte not hurtynge, 'or sclaundre[k], to a brother. I woot and truste in the Lord Jhesu, for[l] no thing is comune, '*or vnclene*[m], by him, no[n] but to him that demeth ony thing for[o] to be vnclene, 'to him it is vnclene[p]. Sothli if thi brothir be maad sory[q], '*or heuy in conscience*[r], for mete, now thou walkist not aftir charite. Nyle thou thorw thi mete leese him, for whom Crist diede. Therfore be not oure good thing blasfemyd, '*or dispisid*[s]. Sothli[t] the rewme of God is not mete and drynke, but riȝtwysnesse[u] and pees and ioye in the Hooly Gost. Forsoth he that in this thing serueth Crist[v], plesith God[w], and[x] is prouyd to men. And so[y] sue we tho thingis that ben of pees, and kepe we tho thingis to gidere that ben of edificacioun, '*that is, to bylde soulis to heuene*[z]. Nyle thou for mete distroye the work of God. Sothli alle thingis ben cleene, but it is yuel to the man that etith by offendinge, '*or sclaundre*[a]. It is good for[b] to not ete fleisch, and for[c] to not drynke wyn, nether in what thing thi brothir offendith, 'or is sclaundrid[d], or is maad syk, '*or vnstede-fast*[d]. Thou[e] that[f] hast feith anentis thi silf, haue thou[g] bifore God. Blessid is he that demeth not[h], '*or dampneth not*[i], him silf in that thing that he proueth. Forsoth he that demeth[k], 'if he ete, is dampned[l]; for it[m] is not of[n] feith. Forsoth al thing that is not of feith, is synne.

me ech kne schal be bowid, and ech tunge schal knouleche to God. Therfor ech of vs schal ȝelde resoun to God for hym silf. Therfor 'no more deme we[c] ech other; but more deme ȝe this thing, that ȝe putte not hirtyng, or sclaundre, to a brothir. I woot and triste in the Lord Jhesu, that no thing is vnclene[d] bi[e] hym, no but to him that demeth ony thing to be vnclene, to him it[f] is vnclene. And if thi brother be maad sori in conscience for mete, now thou walkist not aftir charite. Nyle thou[g] thorouȝ thi mete lese hym, for whom Crist diede. Therfor be not oure[h] good thing blasfemed. For whi the rewme of God is not mete and drynk, but riȝtwisnesse and pees and ioye in the Hooli Goost. And he that in this thing[i] serueth Crist, plesith God, and is proued to men. Therfor sue we tho thingis that ben of pees, and kepe we togidere 'tho thingis[k] that ben of[l] edificacioun†. Nyle thou for mete distrie the werk of God. For alle thingis ben clene, but[m] it is yuel to the[n] man that etith bi offendyng. It is good to not ete fleisch, and to not drynke wyn, nethir in what thing thi brother offendith, or is sclaundrid, or is maad sijk. Thou hast feith anentis thi silf, haue thou bifore God. Blessid is he that demeth not hym silf in that thing that he preueth. For he that demeth, is dampned, if he etith; for it is not of feith. And al thing that is not of feith, is synne.

† that is, to bilde soulis to henene. *that deemeth*; that is, makith not himsilf dampnable. *in that that he preueth*; that is, knoweth that it is leful to him to ete metis forbedun in Moyses lawe, while he ceesith to ete for the charyte of brithren, to eschewe sclaundre. *not of feith*; that is, he doith this not of conscience. *Lyre. here.* e.

h Therfore *r*. i Om. *ox*. k Om. *ox*. l that *r*. m Om. *x*. n not o. Om. *t*. o Om. *g pr. m. mpqsx*. p Om. *op*. q heuy in conscience *o*. r Om. *ox*. s Om. *x*. t Forwhi *r*. u riȝtfulnesse *n*. v to Crist *g sec. m.* w to God *g sec. m. x*. x and he *q*. y Therfore *r*. z Om. *x*. a Om. *x*. b Om. *sx*. c Om. *sx*. d Om. *x*. e That thou *x*. f Om. *rx*. g Om. *sx*. h Om. *t*. i Om. *rx*. k demyth *this mete clene and this vnclene q*. l if he ete *the vnclene,* is dampned *q*. if he is dampned *t*. is dampned if he etith *r*. m why? for *his etynge q*. n Om. *t*.

c deme ȝe no more k *pr. m.* d comun, *or vncleene* ex. comoun iqeg *pr. m.* e to k. f that a. g Om. b *et* c *pr. m.* h ȝoure rk *pr. m.* i Om. r *pr. m.* k Om. e. l Om. eg. to e. m for a. n a k.

CAP. XV.

1 Forsothe we saddere owen for[o] to susteyne, `*or bere vp*[p], the feblenesse[q] of syke men, `*or vnsadde in feith*[r], and not plese[s]
2 to vs[t] silf. Ech of vs plese to his nei3-
3 bore in to good, to edificacioun. `And forsoth[u] Crist pleside not to hym silf, but, as it is writun, The reprouys, `*or schenschipis*[v], of men displesinge thee, felden[w]
4 on me. Forsothe what euere thingis ben writun, thei[x] ben writun to oure techinge, that by pacience and comfort of scripturis
5 we han hope. Forsothe God of pacience and[y] solace, `*or comfort*[z], 3yue to 3ou for[a] to vndirstonde the same thing, ech in to
6 othir aftir Jhesu Crist, that 3e of oo wille, `*or witt*[b], with oo mouth worschipe God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
7 For which thing take 3e to gidere[c], as and[d] Crist took 3ou into the honour of God.
8 Sothli I seie Jhesu[e] Crist for[f] `to haue be[g] a mynistre of circumcisioun for the treuthe of God, for[h] to conferme the biheestis of
9 fadris. Sothli hethene men for[i] to honoure God vpon[k] mercy; as it[l] is writun, Therfore, Lord, I schal knowleche to thee in hethene men, and I schal synge to thi
10 name. And eftsoone[m] he seith, Glade[n], *or*[o] *ioye*[p], 3e hethene men with[q] his peple.
11 And eftsoone[r], Alle hethene[s] men, herye[t] 3e the Lord; and alle peplis, magnyfie 3e
12 him. And eft Ysaie seith, Ther schal be a roote of Jesse, and hethene men schulen hope in[u] him, that schal ryse[v] for[w] to
13 gouerne hethene men. Forsoth God of hope fulfille 3ou in al ioye and pees in bileuynge, that 3e habounde in hope and
14 vertu of the Hooly Gost. Sotheli, britheren, and I my silf am certeyn of 3ou, `for and[x] 3e 3ou[y] silf[z] ben ful of loue, 3he[a], fulfillid[b] with al science, `*or kunnynge*[c],
15 so that 3e mown moneste ech other. So-

CAP. XV.

But we saddere men owen to susteyne 1
the feblenesses of sijke men, and not
plese to vs[v] silf. Eche of vs plese to 2
his nei3bore in good, to edificacioun. For 3
Crist pleside not to hym silf, as it is
writun, The repreues of men dispisynge
thee, felden on me. For what euere 4
thingis ben writun, tho ben writun to
oure techynge, that bi pacience[w] and
coumfort of scripturis we haue[x] hope.
But God of pacience and of solace 3yue 5
to 3ou to vndurstonde the same thing,
ech in to othere aftir Jhesu Crist, that 6
3e of o wille with o mouth worschipe
God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu
Crist. For which thing take 3e togidere, 7
as also Crist took 3ou in to the onour
of God. For Y seie, that Jhesu Crist 8
was a mynystre of circumcisioun for the
treuthe of God, to conferme the bi-
heestis[y] of fadris. And hethene men 9
owen to onoure God for merci; as it is
writun, Therfor, Lord, Y schal know-
leche to thee among hethene men, and
Y schal synge to thi name. And eft 10
he seith, 3e hethene men, be 3e glad
with his puple. And eft, Alle hethene 11
men, herie 3e the Lord; and alle puplis,
magnefie 3e hym. And eft Isaie seith, 12
Ther schal be a roote of Jesse, that schal
rise vp to gouerne hethene men, and
hethene men schulen hope in hym. And 13
God of hope fulfille 3ou in al ioye and
pees in bileuynge, that 3e encrees in
hope and vertu of the Hooli Goost.
And, britheren, Y my silf am certeyn 14
of 3ou, that also 3e ben ful of loue, and
3e ben fillid with al kunnyng, so that
3e moun moneste ech other. And, bri- 15
theren, more boldli Y wroot to 3ou a
parti, as bryngynge 3ou in to mynde,

[o] Om. *sx*. [p] Om. *x*. [q] febilnessis *v*. [r] Om. *x*. [s] to pleese *v*. [t] oure *GMPQ*. [u] For whi *v*. [v] Om. *x*. [w] fellen *GMPQ et x passim*. [x] tho *v*. [y] and of *GT*. [z] *of comfort T*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] Om. *vx*. [c] to gidir *vpberynge the feble Q*. [d] also *v*. [e] that Jhesu *v*. [f] Om. *svx*. [g] was *v*. [h] Om. *sx*. [i] Om. *sx*. *owen* for *v*. [k] for *v*. on *x*. [l] Om. *x*. [m] eft *v*. [n] Glade 3e *T*. Om. *v*. [o] Om. *tvx*. [p] *enioye Q*. Om. *tvx*. [q] be glad with *v*. [r] eft *v*. [s] Om. *T*. [t] preyse *GMPQ*. [u] in to *AGMNQSTVXY*. [v] rise up *v*. [w] Om. *sx*. [x] that also *v*. [y] 3our *GMPQT*. Om. *v*. [z] Om. *v*. [a] and 3e *v*. [b] fillid *v*. [c] Om. *x*.

[v] oure h. [w] the pacience Eea. [x] Om. k *pr. m*. [y] biheeste k *pr. m*.

theli, britheren, more hardily I wroot to
3ou 'of party[d], as a3en bryngynge 3ou in
to mynde, for the grace that is 3ouun to
16 me of God, that I be the mynistre of Crist
Jhesu in hethene men; I[e] halwinge[f] the
gospel of God[g], that the offringe of he-
thene men[h] be maad acceptid[i], and halewid
17 in the Hooly Gost. Therfore I haue glorie
18 in Crist Jhesu to God. Forsoth[k] I dar
not speke[l] ony thing of tho thingis, the[m]
whiche[n] Crist makith not by me, into
obedyence of hethene men, in word and
19 dedis, in vertu of tokenes and grete won-
dris, in vertu of the Hooli Gost, so that
from Jerusalem by cumpas, *'or enuyroun*[o],
til vnto[p] Illiryk I haue fulfillid[q] the gospel
20 of Crist. Forsoth so I haue prechid this
gospel, not where Crist was named[r], lest
I bilde vpon[s] otheris[t] ground, but as it is
21 writun, For to whom it is not told of him,
thei schulen se, and thei that herden not,
22 schulen vndirstonde. For which thing I
was lettid ful moche for[u] to come to 3ou,
23 and I am forbodyn til into[v] 3it. Forsoth
now I 'not hauynge[w] ferthere[x] place[y] in
thes cuntrees, sothli[z] hauynge[a] couetyse
'of comynge[b] to 3ou, of many 3eeris now
24 goynge bifore, whanne I schal bygynne
for[c] to passe in to Spayne, I hope that I
passinge forth schal se 3ou, and of 3ou I
schal be lad thidur, if I schal vsen 3ou
25 first in party. Therfore now I schal passe
forth to Jerusalem, for[d] to mynystre to
26 seyntis. Forsoth[e] Macedonye and Achaye
proueden for[f] to make sum collacioun[g],
'or gedrynge of moneye[h], in to pore men
27 of seyntis, that ben in Jerusalem. Sothli[i]
it pleside to hem, and[k] thei ben dettouris
of hem; forwhi if[l] hethene men ben
maad parteneris of her goostly thingis,
thei owen and[m] in fleischly thingis for[n] to

for the grace that is 3ouun to me of
God, that Y be the mynystre of Crist 16
Jhesu among hethene men. And Y
halewe the gospel of God, that the
offryng of hethene men be acceptid, and
halewid in the Hooli Goost. Therfor 17
Y haue glorie in Crist Jhesu to God.
For Y dar not speke ony thing of tho 18
thingis, whiche Crist doith not bi me, in
to obedience of hethene men, in word
and dedis, in vertu of tokenes and grete 19
wondris, in vertu of the Hooli Goost, so
that fro Jerusalem bi cumpas to[o] the
Illirik see Y haue fillid the gospel of
Crist. And so Y haue prechid this gos- 20
pel, not where Crist was named, lest Y
bilde vpon[p] anotheres ground, but as it
is writun, For to whom it is not teld of 21
him, thei schulen se, and thei that
herden not, schulen vndurstonde. For 22
which thing Y was lettid ful myche to
come to 3ou, and Y am lettid[q] to[r] this
tyme. And now Y haue not ferthere 23
place† in these cuntrees, but Y haue
desire to come to 3ou, of many 3eris that
ben passid. Whanne Y bygynne to 24
passe in to Spayne, Y hope that in my
goyng Y schal se 3ou, and of 3ou Y
schal be led thidur, if Y vse 3ou first‡
in parti. Therfor now Y schal passe 25
forth to Jerusalem, to mynystre to
seyntis. For Macedonye and Acaie han 26
assaied to make sum 3ifte to pore men
of seyntis, that ben in Jerusalem. For 27
it pleside to hem, and thei ben dettouris
of hem; for[s] hethene men ben maad
parteneris of her goostli thingis, thei
owen also in[t] fleischli thingis to myn-
ystre to hem. Therfor whanne Y haue 28
endid this thing, and haue asigned to
hem this fruyt, Y schal passe bi 3ou in

† that is, I haue no nede to dwelle lengir there; for whi bischopis and prestis ordeyned of him by cytees myȝten teche and conuerte men, and therfore his presence was no more nedeful there. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ *vse 3ou firste;* that is, haue delyting in 3oure conuersacioun and feith. *Macedonye;* that is, men conuertid of the cuntreis. *preueden;* that is, consentiden to 3eue of hem goodis to pore men of Jerusalem. *Lyre here.* e.

[d] a party Q. [e] Om. Q. and I *v.* [f] hauende *s.* halewe *v.* [g] God, *that is, schewinge it to be holy* Q. [h] men, *that thoru me offren hem silf to the bileeue* Q. [i] accept *AG sec. m. MNPQT.* acceptable G *pr. m.* [k] For *v.* [l] Om. Q. [m] Om. *VX.* [n] that *X.* [o] Om. *GMNPQVX.* [p] to *GMPQV.* into *N.* [q] filled *v.* [r] named, *or prechide of fals apostelis* Q. [s] vp *T.* on *X.* [t] anotheris *NT.* [u] Om. *SX.* [v] vnto *AGMNPST.* to *QV.* [w] haue not *v.* [x] ferrere *AN.* [y] place, *or cause of longer dwellynge* Q. [z] but *v.* [a] I hauynge *N.* I haue *v.* [b] to come *v.* [c] Om. *SX.* [d] Om. *SX.* [e] Forwhi *v.* [f] Om. *SX.* [g] 3ifte *v.* [h] Om. *X.* [i] For *v.* [k] and that *XY.* [l] Om. *v.* [m] also *v.* [n] Om. *SX.*

[o] til to K *sec. m.* RhK *sec. m.* O. [p] Om. K *pr. m.* [q] Om. k *pr. m.* [r] til I. til to K. [s] for if Q *sec. m.* c *pr. m.* [t] of k.

28 mynistre to hem. Therfore whanne I schal ende this thing, and assigne hem this fruit, bi 3ou I schal passe into Spayne.
29 Forsoth I woot, that I comynge to 3ou, schal come into[p] the haboundaunce, `*or*
30 *plente*[q], of the blessinge of Crist. Therfore, britheren, I beseche 3ou by oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and bi charite[r] of the Hooly Gost, that 3e helpe me[s] in 3oure prayeris
31 `for me[t] to the Lord, that I be delyuerid fro the vntrewe, `*or vnfeithful*[u], men, that ben in Judee, and that the offrynge of my seruyce be acceptid in Jerusalem to
32 seyntis; that I come to 3ou in ioye, by the wille of God, and that I be refreschid
33 with 3ou. Sothli God of pees be with 3ou alle. Amen.

CAP. XVI.

1 Forsoth, *britheren*, I comende to 3ou Feben, oure sister, that is in the seruyce
2 of the chirche that is in Teucris, that 3e resseyue hir in the Lord worthily to seyntis, and that 3e `stonde ny3[w], `*or helpe*[x], hir in what euere nede[y], `*or thing*[z], she schal nede of 3ou. Forsoth[a] and she `stood ny3[b], `*or helpide*[c], to manye[d], and
3 to me[e] silf. Saluwe[f] 3e[g], *or* `*greete* 3e[h], Priska and Aquyla, myn helperis in Crist
4 Jhesu, the[i] whiche vndirputtiden[k] her neckis for my soule[l], `*or lyf*[m]; to whiche[n] not I aloone do thankingis, but and alle
5 the[o] chirchis of hethene men. And `greete 3e[p] wel hir[q] homeli[r] chirche[s]. `Grete 3e[t] wel Efenete[u], loued to me, that is the
6 firste of Asye in Crist Jhesu. Greete[v] wel Marie, `the which[w] hath trauelid moche in
7 vs. Greeteth[x] wel Andronyk and Juliane, myn cosyns, and myn euene caytifs, `*or prisoneris*[y], the[z] whiche ben noble among apostlis[a], and the[b] whiche weren bifore me to Spayne. And Y woot, that Y com- 29
ynge to 3ou, schal come `in to[u] the abundaunce[v] of the blessing of Crist. Therfor, britheren, Y biseche 3ou bi oure 30
Lord Jhesu Crist, and bi[w] charite of the Hooli Goost, that 3e helpe me in 3oure preyeris to the Lord, that Y be de- 31
lyuerid fro the vnfeithful men, that ben in Judee, and that the offryng of my seruyce be acceptid in Jerusalem to seyntis; that Y come to 3ou in ioye, bi 32
the wille of God, and that Y be refreischid with 3ou. And God of pees be with 3ou alle. Amen.

CAP. XVI.

And Y comende to 3ou Feben, oure 1
sister, which is in the seruyce of the chirche that is at Teucris, that 3e res- 2
seyue hir in the Lord worthili to seyntis, and `that 3e helpe[x] hir in what euere cause sche schal nede of 3ou. For sche helpide[y] many men, and my silf. Grete 3
3e[z] Prisca and Aquyla, myn helperis in Crist Jhesu, which vndurputtiden her 4
neckis for my lijf; to whiche[a] not Y aloone do thankyngis, but also alle[b] the chirchis[c] of hethene men. And grete 3e 5
wel her meyneal[d] chirche†. Grete[e] wel Efenete, louyd to me, that is the firste of Asie in Crist Jhesu. Grete[f] wel 6
Marie, the whiche hath trauelid myche in vs. Grete[g] wel Andronyk and Julian, 7
my cosyns, and myn euen prisouneris, which ben noble among the apostlis, and whiche weren bifor me in Crist. Grete[g] 8
wel Ampliate, most dereworth to me in the Lord. Grete[g] wel Vrban, oure 9

† that is, congregacioun of feithful men in her hows. *Lyre here.* e.

p Om. K. q Om. X. r the charite V. s Om. V. t Om. NQV. u Om. GMPQX. *or the vnfeithful* V. v is at NV. w helpe V. x Om. VX. y thyng Q. cause V. z Om. QVX. a Forwhi V. b helpide V. c *or halp* S. Om. VX. d many men V. e my GMPQSVX. f Salute P. g Om. GMPQT. h *greeteth* SX. i Om. V. k vndirputten SX. l lijf V. m Om. VX. n whom Q. o Om. P. p greeteth X. q their GQ. ther MP. r meynyal V. s chirche, *or meynee* Q. t Gretith GMPQTX. Greete VY. u Aphenete G. v Gretith GMPQX. w that X. x Grete V. y Om. X. z Om. VX. a the postles M. the apostlis PQ. b Om. V.

u in RE *pr. m.* v haboundaunce, *eithir plentee* R. w bi the bhk. x helpe 3e k. y hath holpen 1. z 3e wel KQ *sec. m.* bk. wel R. Om. β. a whom 1. b to alle K *sec. m.* al ARhk *sec. m.* hi β. c chirche Rhk *sec. m.* d *ether homeli* K *marg.* hoomly k *pr. m.* e Grete 3e EKRbhkoβ. f Grete 3e EK. g Grete 3e KR.

8 in Crist. Greeteth[c] wel Ampliate, moost
9 dereworthe to me in the Lord. Greete[d]
wel Vrban, oure helper in Crist Jhesu,
10 and Stacchen, my loued. Greete[e] wel Ap-
11 pellem, noble[f] in Crist. Greete[g] wel hem
that ben of Aristoblis hous. Greete[h] wel
Erodyon, my cosyn. 'Greete we[i] hem
that ben of Narcisties[k] hous, that ben[l] in
12 the Lord. Greete[m] wel Triphenam and
Triphonam, the[n] whiche *wymmen* trauelen
in the Lord. Greete[o] wel Persida, moost
dereworthe *womman*[p], that hath moche
13 trauelid in the Lord. Greete[q] wel Rufus,
chosun in the Lord, and his modir, and
14 myn. Greete[q] wel Ansicrete, Flegoncia,
Hermen, Patroban, Herman, and britheren
15 that ben with hem. Greete[q] wel Filolo-
gus, and Julyan, and Venerum[r], and his
sistir, and Olympiades, and alle the seyntis
16 that ben with hem. Greetith[s] wel[t] to
gidere in hooly coss. Alle the chirchis
† wele. *Loo! how opinli Cristen men ben forbeden [bi the sentence folowinge* sec. m.*] to comoun not with vicious prestis, that for her coueitiise lustis disturblen the chirche.* G *text.*
17 of Crist greeten 3ou wel †. Forsoth, bri-
theren, I preie 3ou, that 3e aspye hem
that maken discenciouns and hirtyngis, *or*[u]
sclaundris, bisydis the doctryn that 3e
han lernyd[v], and 'bowe 3e[w] awey fro hem.
18 Sothely[x] siche men seruen not to the Lord
Crist, but to her wombe, and by swete
wordis and blessingis disseyuen[y] the hertis
19 of innosent men. Sothli 3oure obedience
is pupplischid into euery place, therfore
I ioye[z] in 3ou. But I wole 3ou[a] for[b] to[c] be
wyse in good thing, and symple in yuel
20 thing[d]. Forsothe God of pees defoule
Sathanas vndir 3oure feet sweftly. The
grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with
21 3ou. Tymothe, myn helpere, greetith 3ou
wel, and also Lucius, and Jason, and Sosi-
22 pater, my cosyns. 'I the thridde[e] greete
3ou wel, that[f] haue writyn the[g] epistle[h], in
23 the Lord. Gayus, my herborgere, greet-
helpere in Crist Jhesus, and Stacchen,
my derlyng. Grete[k] wel Appellem, the 10
noble in Crist. Grete[l] wel hem that ben 11
of Aristoblis hous. Grete[m] wel Ero-
dion, my cosyn. Grete[m] wel hem that
ben of Narciscies hous, that ben in the
Lord. Grete[m] wel Trifenam and Trifo- 12
sam, whiche *wymmen* trauelen in the
Lord. Grete[m] wel Persida, most dere-
worthe *womman*, that hath trauelid
myche in the Lord. Grete[n] wel Rufus, 13
chosun in the Lord, and his modir, and
myn. Grete[n] wel Ansicrete, Flegoncia, 14
Hermen, Patroban, Herman, and bri-
theren that ben with hem. Grete[n] wel 15
Filologus, and Julian, and Nereum, and
his sistir, and Olympiades, and alle the
seyntis that ben with hem. Grete 3e 16
wel togidere in hooli coss. Alle the
chirches of Crist greten 3ou wel. But, 17
britheren, Y preye 3ou, that 3e aspie hem
that maken discenciouns and hirtyngis,
bisidis the doctryne that 3e han lerned[p],
and bowe 3e[q] awei fro hem. For suche 18
men seruen not to the Lord Crist, but
to her wombe, and bi swete wordis and
blessyngis[r] disseyuen[s] the hertis of in-
nocent men. But 3oure obedience is 19
pupplischid in to euery place, therfor Y
haue ioye in 3ou. But Y wole that 3e
be wise in good thing, and symple in
yuel. And[t] God of pees tredde Sathanas 20
vndur[u] 3oure feet swiftli[v]. The grace
of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with 3ou.
Tymothe, myn helpere, gretith 3ou wel, 21
and also Lucius, and Jason, and Sosi-
pater, my cosyns. Y Tercius grete 3ou 22
wel, that wroot this epistle[w], in the
Lord. Gayus, myn oost, gretith 3ou wel, 23
and al the chirche. Erastus, tresorere[x]
of the city, gretith 3ou wel, and Quartus

[c] Grete *r*. [d] Greteth *GMNPQSX*. [e] Gretith *GMPQX*. Grete 3ee *s*. [f] the noble *man* *GQ*. the noble *MP*. [g] Gretith *GMPQX*. Grete 3ee *s*. [h] Greteth *GMPQS*. [i] Gretith wel *AGMNPQSX*. Grete wel *TV*. [k] Parcisies *G*. Narcisijs *M*. Marcisies *QX*. [l] ben *feithfulle* *Q*. [m] Gretith *GMPQSX*. [n] Om. *r*. [o] Gretith *GMPQSX*. [p] Om. *x*. [q] Gretith *GMPQSX*. [r] Nereum *r*. [s] Grete *TV*. [t] wele 3*ou* *Q*. [u] and *XY*. [v] lerud *A*. lered *s*. leride *XY*. [w] bowith *x*. [x] Forwhi *r*. [y] thei disceyuen *G*. [z] haue ioie *r*. [a] that 3ee *r*. [b] Om. *sx*. [c] Om. *r*. [d] Om. *r*. [e] And I Tercyus *G sec. v*. I Tercius *notorie* *Q*. I Tercius *r*. [f] which *r*. [g] this *GMPQr*. [h] epistlis *T*.

[k] Grete 3e *KR*. [l] Grete 3e *K*. [m] Grete 3e *KR*. [n] Grete 3e *KR*. [p] lerud *I*. [q] Om. *E*. [r] bisechynges a *pr. m*. [s] thei disseyuen *K*. [t] Bute k *sec. m*. [u] swiftli vndir *R*. [v] Om. *R*. [w] pistle bk. [x] *or kepere of the comyn whycche* e.

ith 3ou wel, and al the chirche. Erastus tresorer, `*or kepere*[i], of the cite, greetith 24 3ou wel, and Quartus, brother[k]. The[l] grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist with[m] 3ou alle. 25 Amen. Forsoth to[n] him, that is my3ty for[o] to conferme 3ou by my gospel, and preching of[p] Jhesu Crist, vp[q] the revelacioun of mysterie holdun stille, *that is, not schewid*, in tymes euerlastynge; the[r] which *mysterie*[s] is now maad opyn by scripturis of prophetis, vp the comaundement of God withouten bygynnynge and endynge, to the obedyence of feith in[ss] 27 alle hethene men, *the mysterie* knowun[t] to God aloone wyse `by Jhesu Crist[u], to whom honour[v] and glorie into worldis of worldis. Amen.

Here endith the epistle to Romayns, and now bigynneth the prolog to the firste epistle to Corinthis[w].

brother. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu 24 Crist *be*[y] with 3ou alle. Amen. And[z] 25 onour and glorie be to hym, that is my3ti to conferme 3ou bi my gospel, and prechyng of Jhesu Crist, bi the reuelacioun of mysterie holdun stylle in tymes euerlastinge; which *mysterie* is now 26 maad opyn bi scripturis of prophetis, bi the comaundement[a] of God with outen bigynnyng and endyng, to the obedience of feith in alle hethene men, *the mysterie* knowun bi Jhesu Crist to God 27 aloone wiss, to whom *be* onour and glorie in to worldis of worldis[b]. Amen.

Here endith the pistle to Romayns, and bigynneth the prologe on the firste pistle to Corinthies[c].

[i] Om. NVX. [k] the brother G *sec.m.* Q. [l] Om. V. [m] *be* with NQ. [n] onour and glorie be to V. [o] Om. SX. [p] in V. [q] bi V. [r] Om. V. [s] Om. X. [ss] and K. [t] knowen by Jhesu Crist V. [u] Om. V. [v] be onour V. [w] *Here endith the epistle of Poul to the Romaynys, and now bigynneth the epistle to the Corinthis.* A. *Here endith the pistil to Romayns, and bigynneth the prolog to Corynthis.* N. *Here endith the pistel* [*of*] *Romayns, now bygynneth the epistle of Corinthies.* T. *Here endith the pistles to Romayns; now bigynneth the prologe upon the firste pistle to Corintheis.* V. No final rubric in GMPQSXY.

[y] Om. I. [z] Om. C. [a] comaundementis K *pr.m.* [b] world I. [c] From CIQacgh. *Here endith the pistle to Romayns; now bigynneth the firste pistle to Corinthies, with the prologe bifore.* M. *Heere eendith the pistle to Romayns, and bigynneth the prolog on the pistle to Corinthies.* R. *Here endith Poul to Romayns, and bigynneth a prologe on the firste pistle to Corinthes.* X. *Here endeth the firste pistle to Romayns, and here bigynnith the prologe on the firste pistle to Corynthis.* bo. *Here eendith the pistil to Romayns, and* [*here* K] *bigynneth the prologe to the firste Corinthies.* ek. No final rubric in AEKU.

I. CORINTHIANS.

Prolog to the firste Corinthies[a].

CORINTHIES ben men of Achaye, and thes also of the[b] apostelis hadden herd the word of treuthe, and thei weren ouerturned in many maneris of false apostelis; summe of wordy eloquence of philosophie, summe to the secte of Jewis lawe yledd[c]. Thes reuoketh the apostle to the trewe and gospels wysdom, writynge to hem fro Effecie, by Tymothe, his disciple.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the epistele[d].

Here biginnith the prologe of Jerom on Corinthis[a].

CORINTHIES ben[b] of Acaye, and thei[c] in lijk maner herden of the postle[d] the word of treuthe, and weren peruertid in many maneres of false apostlis. Summe weren peruertid of eloquence of filosofie ful of wordis, othere men[e] weren led in to the sect of the[f] lawe of Jewis, that is, to holde it nedeful with the gospel. The apostle[g] 'clepith aȝen[h] these Corynthies to very[i] feith and wisdom of the gospel, 'and writith[k] to hem fro Efesie, bi Tymothe, his disciple.

This seith Jerom in his prolog on the firste pistle to Corynthies[l].

The firste pistle of Poul to Corinthis[e].

CAP. I.

1 Poul, clepid apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi
2 the wille of God, and Sostenes, brothir, to the chirche of God that is at Corinthe, to the halowid in Crist Jhesu, clepid

Here bigynneth the firste pistle to the Corynthies[a].

CAP. I.

Poul, clepid apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi 1
the wille of God, and Sostenes, brothir, to the chirche of God that is at Co- 2
rynthe, to hem that ben halewid in Crist

[a] *Here bygynneth the prologe of the first Corinthyes.* Y. No initial rubric in SV. No prologue in AGMPQX. In N and T the prologue is of the second text. [b] Om. V. [c] led V. [d] *Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the first Corinthis.* V. No final rubric in SY. [e] *The first epistle to Corinthijs.* MP. *The firste pistle to the Corynthies.* Q. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

[a] From E. *Prologe* CX. *Here bigynneth a prologe of Jerom on the firste pistle to Corinthies.* K. *Prolog to Corynthes i.* N. *Prologus* T. *Here bigynneth a prologe to Corynthies.* U. *A prolog on the firste epistle to Corynthies.* f. No initial rubric in A and the other Mss. [b] ben men CKMRXabho. [c] Om. T. [d] apostle EMRTXeh. [e] Om. T. [f] Om. CEIKMNQRTUXabcefghkoaβ. [g] postle CEKNQUXabcgα. [h] aȝen clepith CMRTho. [i] the verri C. Om. NT. [k] writynge R. [l] *Jerom in his prologe seith al this.* K. *Here endith the prolog on this epistle, that is seid bi Jerom.* N. *Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith al this.* Xa. *Here endith* [*the*] *prologe, and bigynneth the first pistile to the Corinthies.* g. *Jerom in his prolog on this pistil seith thus.* k. No final rubric in Ee. [a] *The firste epistle to the Corinthies.* Ee. No initial rubric in CIKMQUXa.

seyntis, with alle that inclepyn[b] the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, in ech place of
3 hem and[c] oure, grace 'and pees to 3ou[cc] of God, oure fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu
4 Crist. I do thankyngis to my God euermore for 3ou, in the grace of God that is
5 3ouun to 3ou in Crist Jhesu. For in alle thingis 3e ben[d] ryche in[e] him, in ech word, and in ech kunnynge, '*or science*[f],
6 as the witnessynge of Crist is confermyd
7 in 3ou; so that no thing fayle to 3ou in ony grace, abidynge the reuelacioun, '*or schewynge*[g], of oure Lord Jhesu Crist;
8 the[h] which and[i] schal conferme 3ou til into the ende withouten cryme, '*or greet synne*[k], in the day of the comynge of
9 oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Forsoth[l] God *is* trewe, bi whom 3e ben clepid in to the felowschip of his sone Jhesu Crist oure
10 Lord. Forsothe, britheren, I biseche 3ou[ll], bi the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that 3e alle seye the same thing, and that scismes, *or*[m] *dyuysiouns*[n], *dissenciouns*[o], '*or discordis*[p], be not among 3ow; sothli[q] be 3e parfyt in the same witt, and in the
11 same kunnynge. Forsothe, britheren[r], it is signyfied, '*or toold*[s], to me of hem that ben of[ss] Cloes, for stryues ben among 3ou.
12 Forsoth I seye this thing, that[t] ech of 3ou seith, Forsoth I am of Poul, forsoth I[u] of Appollo, treuly I[v] of Cephas, '*that is, Petre*[w], forsoth I[x] of Crist. Wher Crist
13 is departid? wher Poul is crucifyed for 3ou, ethir[y] ben 3e baptysid in the name
14 of Poul? I do thankyngis to God[z], that I baptiside no man of 3ou, no but Crispus
15 and Gayus; lest ony man seye, that 3e ben
16 baptysid in my name. Sothli 'and I baptyside[a] the hous of Steuene, *a womman*, but I woot not, if I baptiside ony othir.
17 For[b] Crist sente me not for[c] to baptise, but for[d] to euangelyse, '*or preche the gospel*[e]; not in wysdom of word, that the

Jhesu, and clepid seyntis, with alle that inwardli clepen the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, in ech place of hem and of[b] oure, grace to 3ou and pees of God, 3
oure fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Y do thankyngis to my God eueremore 4
for 3ou, in the grace of God that is 3ouun to 3ou in Crist Jhesu. For in alle thingis 5
3e ben maad riche in hym, in ech word, and in ech kunnyng, as the witnessyng 6
of Crist is confermyd in 3ou; so that no 7
thing faile to 3ou in ony grace, that abiden the schewyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; which also schal conferme 3ou 8
in to the ende with outen cryme, in the dai of the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 'A trewe God[c], bi whom 3e ben 9
clepid in to the felouschipe of his sone Jhesu Crist oure Lord. But, britheren, 10
Y biseche 3ou, bi the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that 3e alle seie the same thing, and that dissenciouns[d] be not among 3ou; but be 3e perfit in the same wit, and in the same kunnyng. For, my 11
britheren, it is teld to me of hem[e] that ben at Cloes, that stryues ben among 3ou. And Y seie that, that[f] ech of 3ou 12
seith, For Y am of Poul, and Y *am* of Apollo, and Y *am* of Cefas[g], but Y *am* of Crist. Whether Crist is departid? 13
whether Poul was crucified for 3ou, ether 3e ben baptisid in the name of Poul? Y do thankyngis to my God, 14
that Y baptiside noon[h] of 3ou, but Crispus and Gayus; lest ony man seie, that 3e 15
ben baptisid in my name. And Y bap- 16
tiside also the hous of Stephan[i], but Y woot not, that Y baptiside ony other. For Crist sente me not to baptise, but 17
to preche the gospel; not in wisdom of word, that the cros of Crist be not voidid awei. For the word of the cros is foli 18
to hem that perischen; but to hem that

[b] inwardly clepen *r*. [c] and in *NQ*. [cc] to 3ou and pees *plures*. [d] ben maad *NV*. [e] bi *r sup ras*. [f] Om. *x*. [g] Om. *x*. [h] Om. *r*. [i] also *r*. [k] Om. *x*. [l] Om. *r*. [ll] Om. *r*. [m] Om. *x*. [n] Om. *rx*. [o] Om. *x*. [p] Om. *rx*. [q] but *r*. [r] my britheren *r*. [s] Om. *x*. [ss] at *p*. [t] which *r*. [u] I *am Qr*. [v] I *am r*. [w] Om. *x*. [x] I *am r*. [y] other *M et P passim*. or *s*. [z] my God *r*. [a] I baptyside also *r*. [b] Forwhi *r*. [c] Om. *sx*. [d] Om. *sx*. [e] Om. *x*.

[b] Om. A. [c] Forsothe God is trwe K *sup. ras*. [d] *ether dyuisions* K *marg*. [e] 3ou I *sec. m*. [f] Om, U *pr. m*. ae *pr. m*. [g] *that is, Petir* e *marg*. [h] no man a. [i] Stephan, *a womman* k.

18 cros of Crist be not voydid awey. For
the word of the cros[g] is folye sothli to
'men perischinge[h]; forsoth to hem that
ben maad saaf, that is to seye, to vs, it is
19 the vertu of God. Sothli[i] it is writun, I
schal lese the wysdom of wyse men, and
I schal reproue the prudence of prudent
20 men. Where is the wyse man? where
is the writere[k], '*or man of lawe*[l]? where
is the purchasour of this[ll] world? Wher
God hath not maad the wysdom of this[ll]
21 world foltisch[m], '*or fool*[n]. Forwhi for in
the wysdom of God the world knew not
God by wysdom, it pleside[o] to God for[p]
to make 'men saaf[q] bileuyng, by the
22 folie of prechinge. For and Jewis seken
23 signes, and Greekis seken wisdom; for-
soth[r] we prechen Crist crucified, to Jewis
sothli sclaundre[s], to hethene men 'forsoth
24 foly[t]; forsoth[u] to 'hem clepid[v], Jewis[w]
and Greekis[x], Crist[y] the vertu of God, and
25 the wysdom of God. For[z] that that is
foly thing of God[a], is wyser than men;
and that that is syk[b] thing, '*or freel*[c], of
26 God[d], is strenger than men. Forsoth[e] se
3e 3oure[f] clepinge, britheren[g]; for not
manye wyse men aftir the fleisch, not
27 many my3ty, not many noble. But God
chees tho thingis that ben foltysch[h] of the[i]
28 world, that he confounde wyse men; and
God chees the syke thingis, '*or freel*[k], of
the world, that he confounde the stronge[m]
thingis; and God chees the vnnoble thingis
and dispisable thingis[n] of the world, and
tho[o] thingis that ben not[p], that he schulde
29 distroye tho thingis that ben[q]; that ech
fleisch[r], '*or man*[s], 'glorie not[t] in his[u] si3t.
30 Forsoth of him 3e ben in Crist Jhesu, the[v]
which is maad to vs wysdom and ri3twys-
31 nesse, and hoolynesse, and a3enbying; that,
ben maad saaf[k], that is to seie, to vs, it
is the vertu of God. For it is writun, 19
Y schal distruye the wisdom of wise
men, and Y schal reproue the prudence
of prudent men. Where is the wise 20
man? where is the wise lawiere?
where is the[l] purchasour of this world?
Whether God hath not maad the wis-
dom of this world fonned? For the 21
world in wisdom of God knewe not God
bi wisdom, it pleside to God, bi foli of
prechyng, 'to maken[m] hem saaf that bi-
leueden. For Jewis seken signes, and 22
Grekis seken wisdom; but we prechen 23
Crist crucified, to[n] Jewis sclaundre, and
to[o] hethene men foli; but to tho[p] Jewis 24
and Grekis[q] that ben clepid, *we prechen*
Crist the vertu of God and the wisdom
of God. For that that is foli thing of 25
God, is wiser than men; and that that
is the[r] feble[s] thing of God, is strengere
than men. But, britheren, se 3e 3oure 26
clepyng; for not many wise men aftir
the fleisch, not many my3ti[t], not many
noble[u]. But God chees tho thingis that 27
ben fonned of the world, to confounde
wise men; and God chees the feble 28
thingis of the world, to confounde the[v]
stronge thingis; and God chees the vn-
noble thingis 'and dispisable thingis[w] of
the world, and tho thingis that ben not,
to distruye tho thingis that ben; that 29
ech man haue not[x] glorie in his si3t.
But of hym 3e ben in Crist Jhesu, 30
which is maad of God to vs wisdom, and
ri3twisnesse, and holynesse, and a3en-
biyng; that, as it is wrytun, He that 31
glorieth, haue glorie in the Lord.

[g] crosse, *that is, passioun* Q. [h] hem that perischen *r*. [i] For *r*. [k] wise man of lawe *r*. [l] *or the man of lawe r*. Om. *rx*. [ll] the *K*. [m] fonned *r*. [n] *or fooly* MQ. Om. *rx*. [o] pleese *r pr.m*. [p] Om. *sx*. [q] saaf men *x*. [r] but *r*. [s] *it is* sclaundre Q. [t] sotheli fooly P. foley forsothe *r*. foly *w*. [u] but *r*. [v] Om. *r*. [w] the Jewis *r*. [x] Grekis *to the feith* Q. Greekis, that ben clepid *r*. [y] *is knowen* Crist *to be* Q. *we prechen* Crist *r*. [z] Forwhi *r*. [a] God, *as Cristis passioun and deth* Q. [b] the syke *rx*. [c] Om. *x*. [d] God, *as to cheese ydiotis to vencuse the world* Q. [e] Forsoth, brethren *r*. [f] oure *A sec. m. N*. [g] Om. *r*. [h] foltes MPQTW. fonned *r*. [i] this *w*. [k] Om. *NX*. [m] strenger Q. [n] Om. *x*. [o] thi *s*. [p] not *of ony prys* Q. [q] ben *in gret pris* Q. [r] man *r*. [s] Om. *rx*. [t] haue not glorie *r*. [u] his *own* Q. [v] Om. *r*.

[k] sadde a. [l] Om. A. [m] that make a. [n] to the hk *pr.m*. [o] to the k *pr. m*. [p] the ETMQxaeghk. [q] to Greekis a. [r] Om. EKQbega. [s] *ether seek or freel* K *marg*. [t] my3ti *men* k. [u] noble *men* k. [v] Om. k *pr.m*. [w] Om. Eg. [x] Om. Qg *pr.m*. h *pr.m*.

as it is writun, He that glorieth, glorie[w] in the Lord.

CAP. II.

1 And I, britheren, whanne I cam to 3ou, cam not in[x] hi3nesse of word, or[y] wysdom, tellinge, '*or schewinge*[z], 'to 3ou[a] the wit-
2 nessing of Crist. Sothli[b] I schewide[c], '*or demyde*[d], not me[e] for[f] to wite[g], '*or kunne*[h], ony thing among 3ou, not but Crist
3 Jhesu, and him crucifyed. And I in syk-nesse, and drede, and moche tremblyng,
4 '*or quakyng*[i], was anentis 3ou; and my word and my preching not[k] in persuable[l], '*or sutile glosynge*[m], wordis of mannis wysdom, but in schewynge of spirit and
5 vertu; that 3oure feith be not in the[n] wysdom of men, but in the vertu of God.
6 Forsoth we speken wysdom among perfyt men, forsoth[o] not wysdom of this world, nether of princes of this world, that ben
7 distroyed; but we speken the wysdom of[p] God, that[q] 'is hid[r] in mysterie, '*or priuyte*[s]; the[t] which *wysdom*[u] God bifore ordeynede bifore worldis[v] in to oure glo-
8 rie, the[w] which no man of the princes of this world knew; for if thei hadden knowen, thei schulden neuere haue cru-
9 cified the Lord of glorie. But as it is writun, That y3e sy3 not, ne eere herde[x], nether it sti3ede in to herte[y] of man, what thingis God made redy bifore to hem that
10 louen him; forsoth God schewyde to vs by his spirit. Forsoth[z] the spirit sekith alle thingis, 3he, the deepe thingis of God.
11 Sotheli who of men woot, what thingis ben of man, no[a] but the[aa] spirit of man that is in him? So and what thingis ben of God, no man knowith, no but the spirit
12 of God. Forsoth we han not resseyued the spirit of this world, but the spirit that is of God, that we witen what thingis ben
13 3ouun to vs of God. The[b] whiche thingis we speken, not[c] in tau3t wordis of mannis

[w] haue glorie *r*. [x] in the *r*. [y] of *sw*. either of *r*. [z] Om. *rx*. [a] Om. *s*. [b] For *r*. [c] demede *rx*. [d] Om. *rx*. [e] in me *κ*. [f] Om. *srx*. [g] kunne *rx*. [h] Om. *rx*. [i] Om. *mnpqtx*. [k] was not *qr*. [l] persuasible *n*. sotil styringe *r*. [m] Om. *r*. [n] Om. *mpqt*. [o] but *r*. [p] hidde of *q*. [q] the which *mpqt*. [r] Om. *q*. [s] Om. *x*. [t] Om. *r*. [u] Om. *x*. [v] worldlis *m et p passim*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] herde not *q*. [y] the herte *stxy*. [z] Forwhi *r*. [a] Om. *x*. [aa] of *κ*. [b] Om. *r*. [c] also not *r*.

CAP. II.

And Y, britheren, whanne Y cam to 1
3ou, cam not in the hei3nesse of word, ethir of wisdom, tellynge to 3ou the wit-nessyng of Crist. For Y demede not 2
me to kunne ony thing among 3ou, but Crist Jhesu, and hym crucified. And 3
Y in sikenesse, and drede, and myche[y] trembling, was among 3ou; and my word 4
and my preching was not in suteli[z] stur-yng wordis of mannus wisdom, but in schewyng of spirit and of vertu; that 5
3oure feith be not in the wisdom of men, but in the vertu of God. For we speken 6
wisdom among perfit men, but not wis-dom of this world, nether of princes of this world, that ben distried; but we 7
speken the wisdom of God in mysterie, 'which wisdom is hid[a]; which *wisdom* God bifor ordeynede bifor worldis in to oure glorie, which noon of the princes 8
of this world knew; for if thei hadden knowe, thei schulden neuere haue cru-cified the Lord of glorie. But as it is 9
writun, That i3e[b] say not, ne eere herde, nether it stiede in to herte[c] of man, what thingis God arayede[d] to hem that louen hym; but God schewide to vs bi his 10
spirit. For whi the spirit serchith alle thingis, 3he, the depe thingis of God. And who of men woot, what thingis ben 11
of man, but the spirit of man that is in hym? So what thingis ben of God, no man knowith, but the spirit of God. And we han not resseiued the spirit† of 12
this world, but the spirit that is of God, that we wite what thingis ben 3ouun to vs of God. Whiche thingis we speken 13
also, not in wise wordis of mannus wis-dom, but in the doctryn of the[e] spirit, and maken a liknesse of spiritual thingis

† that worldly cunnyng and loue, bi the whiche a man is dryuen to seke and loue worldly thingis. *spiryt of God*; that is, loue enflawmynge to dyuyne thingis. *examyned*; that is, goostli good is knowun verili. *Lyre here. e.*

[y] in myche A *sec. m.* 1. [z] sotil K. *ether glosinge* K *marg.* sutel cβ. sutilte h. [a] Om. R. [b] the i3e a. [c] the herte A *pr. m.* CEKRXaegh. [d] hath greithid 1. [e] Om. R.

wysdom, but in[d] doctryne of the spirit, comparisonynge[e] spiritual thingis to gostly
14 men. Forsoth a beestli man perseyueth not tho thingis that ben of the spirit of God; sothli it is foly to him, and he[f] may not vnderstonde[g], for he[h] is examyned, `*or*
15 *asayed*[i], gostly. Forsoth a spiritual man demeth alle thingis, and he is demyd, `*or*
16 *dampned*[k], of no man[l]. As it is writun, Who sothli knew the witt of the Lord, or who tau3te him? Forsoth we han the witt of Crist[m].

CAP. III.

1 And I, britheren, my3te not speke to 3ou as to spiritual men, but as to fleischli[n];
2 as to litile children[o] in Crist, I 3af to 3ou mylk drynke[oo], not mete; sothli[p] 3e my3ten not 3it vndirstonde, but nether `now sothli 3e mown[q], for 3it 3e ben
3 fleischly. Whanne[r] enuye[s] and stryf is among 3ou, wher 3e ben not fleischli, and
4 aftir man 3e gon? For[t] whanne summe seith, I sothli am of Poul, another forsoth, I am of Apollo, wher 3e ben not men[u]? What therfore is Apollo, what forsoth
5 Poul? Thei ben mynistris[v], `*or seruauntis*[w], of him, to whom 3e han bileuyd; and to ech man as God hath 3ouun.
6 I plauntide, Apollo watride, `*or moystide*[x],
7 but God 3af encresynge. `And so[y] neither he that plauntith is ony thing, neither he that moystith, but God that 3yueth en-
8 cresynge. Forsoth he that plauntith, and he that moystith, ben oo thing; sothli ech schal take his propre hyre, after his tra-
9 ueil. For we ben the helperis of God; 3e ben the erthe tilyinge of God, 3e ben
10 the byldinge of God. Aftir the grace of God that is 3ouun to me, as a wys carpenter[z] I sette the fundement[a]; forsothe another bildeth aboue[b]. Sothli[c] ech man se[d], hou `and what thingis[e] he byldeth

to goostli men. For a beestli man per-14 seyueth not tho thingis that ben of the spirit of God; for it is foli to hym, and he may not vndurstonde, for it is examyned goostli. But a spiritual man 15 demeth alle thingis, and he is demed of no man. As it is writun, And who knew 16 the wit of the Lord, or who tau3te hym? And we han the[f] wit of Crist.

CAP. III.

And Y, britheren, my3te not speke to 1 3ou as to spiritual men, but as to fleischli *men;* as to litle children in Crist, Y 3af 2 to[g] 3ou mylk[h] drynke[i]†, not mete; for 3e my3ten not 3it[j], nether 3e moun now, for 3it 3e ben fleischli. For while strijf[k] 3 is among 3ou, whether[l] 3e ben not fleischli, and 3e gon aftir man? For 4 whanne summe seith, Y am of Poul, another[m], But Y am of Apollo, whethir 3e ben not men? What therfor is Apollo, and what Poul? Thei ben mynystris of 5 hym, to whom 3e han bileuyd; and to ech man as God hath 3ouun. Y plaunt- 6 ide, Apollo moystide, but God 3af encreessyng. Therfor nether he that 7 plauntith is ony thing, nethir he that moistith, but God that 3iueth encreessyng. And he that plauntith, and he 8 that moistith, ben oon‡; and ech schal take his owne mede, aftir his trauel. For we ben the helperis of God; 3e ben 9 the erthetiliyng of God, 3e ben the bildyng of God. Aftir the grace `of God[n] 10 that is 3ouun to me, as a wise maistir carpenter Y settide the[o] foundement; and[p] another bildith[q] aboue. But ech man se, hou he bildith aboue. For 11 no[r] man may sette another foundement,

† that is, I telde to 3ou the lesse poyntis of feith. *not mete;* that is, perfit techinge. *nether 3e moun;* as longe as 3e dwellen in sich fleischelynesse. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ that is, in condicioun of kynde, and in worchinge of seruice; and therfore oon schal not be set bifore, and another dispisid. *Lyre here.* e.

[d] in the *r.* [e] and comparisonen *r.* [f] it *w.* [g] be vndirstonde *w.* [h] it *r.* [i] Om. *x.* [k] Om. *rx.* [l] man *to his harme* Q. [m] Crist, *to chese tho thingis that ben of Crist* Q. [n] fleschli *men r.* [o] childer *x.* [oo] to drinke *M.* [p] forwhi *r.* [q] 3e moun now sothly *r.* [r] For whanne *r.* [s] Om. *r.* [t] Forsothe *x.* [u] *fleischly* men Q. [v] mynistris, thei ben *x.* [w] Om. Q*x.* [x] Om. *MPQTX.* [y] Therfore *r.* [z] princepal carpenter *r.* [a] foundement, *the feith of Crist* Q. [b] aboue, *good werkis* Q. [c] But *r.* [d] see he GMPT. [e] Om. *r.*

[f] Om. hko. [g] mylke to a. Om. c *pr. m.* [h] Om. a. [i] to drinke EXek *pr. m.* [j] 3it *vndirstonde* Q *sec. m.* c. [k] enuye and strijf A *sec. m.* [l] wher IK. [m] and an othir R *pr. m.* [n] Om. R. [o] Om. k *pr. m.* [p] Om. R. [q] bildide Ec. [r] Om. k *pr. m.*

11 vpon[f]. Sothli[g] no man may sette another foundement, 'bi sydis[h] that that is sett, the[i]
12 which is Crist Jhesus. Forsoth if eny[j] man bylde[k] ouer[l] vpon[m] this foundement, gold, siluer, precyous stoones, stickis, hey,
13 stuble, euery mannis work schal be open, the[n] day of the Lord schal declare; for 'ech mannis work[o] schal be schewid in fyer, 'what maner it is[p], the fier schal
14 proue[q]. If the werk of ony man schal dwelle, the[r] which[s] he byldide[ss] vpon[t], he
15 schal receyue mede. If eny mannis work schal[u] brenne, it[v] schal suffre peyringe; forsoth[w] he schal be saaf, so nethelees as
16 by fyer. Wite ȝe not, for[x] ȝe ben the temple of God, and the spirit of God
17 dwellith in ȝou? Forsoth if ony[y] 'schal defoule[z] the temple of God, God schal disparple[a] him[aa], '*or distroye*[b]; forsoth the temple of God is hooly, the[c] which ȝe
18 ben. No man disseyue him silf. If eny man among ȝou is seyn for[d] to be wyse[e] in this[ee] world, be he maad[f] a fool[g], that
19 he be wyse[h]. Forsoth[i] the wysdom of this[k] world is foly anentis God; forsoth it is writun, I schal catche wyse men in her
20 fell[l] wysdom, '*or sutil gyle*[m]; and eft, The Lord 'hath knowyn[n] the thouȝtis of
21 wyse[o] men, for thei ben veyn. 'And so[p]
22 no man glorie[q] in men. Forsoth[r] alle thingis ben ȝoure[s], either[t] Poul, either Apollo, eithir Cephas, '*that is, Petre*[u], eithir the world, either lyf, eithir deeth, either thingis present, eithir thingis to comynge[v]; forsothe alle thingis ben ȝoure,
23 ȝe[w] forsoth of Crist, Crist sotheli of[x] God.

CAP. IV.

1 So a man gesse, '*or deme*[y], vs, as mynistris of Crist, and dispenderis of the
2 mynisteries[z] of God. Now it is souȝt outtakun that that is sett, which is Crist Jhesus. For if ony[s] bildith ouer 12
this foundement, gold, siluer, preciouse stoonys, stickis, hey, or stobil, euery mannus werk schal be open; for the 13
dai of the Lord schal declare, for it schal be schewid in fier; the fier schal preue the werk[t] of ech man, what maner[u] werk it is. If the werk of ony 14
man dwelle stille, which he bildide[v] aboue, he schal resseyue mede. If ony 15
mannus werk brenne, he schal suffre harm[w]; but he schal be saaf, so netheles as bi fier. Witen ȝe not, that ȝe ben the 16
temple of God, and the spirit of God dwellith in ȝou? And if ony defoulith 17
the temple of God, God schal leese hym; for the temple of God is hooli, which ȝe ben. No man disseyue hym silf. If 18
ony man among ȝou is seyn to be wiys in this world, be he maad a fool, that he be wijs. For the wisdom of this 19
world is foli anentis God; for it is writun, Y schal catche wise men in her fel wisdom; and eft, The Lord knowith 20
the thouȝtis of wise[x] men, for tho ben veyn. Therfor no man haue glorie in 21
men. For alle thingis ben ȝoure, ethir 22
Poul, ether Apollo, ether Cefas, ether the world, ether lijf, ether deth, ether thingis present, ethir thingis to comynge; for alle thingis ben ȝoure, and ȝe *ben* of 23
Crist, and Crist *is* of God.

CAP. IV.

So a man gesse vs, as mynystris[y] of 1
Crist, and dispenderis of the mynysteries[z] of God. Now it is souȝt here[a] 2

[f] aboue *r*. [g] Forwhi *r*. [h] outaken *r*. [i] Om. *r*. [j] Om. *x*. [k] bijldith *r*. [l] Om. *w*. [m] Om. *x*. [n] forsothe the *r*. [o] it *r*. [p] Om. *r*. [q] preue the werk of ech man, what maner werk it is *r*. [r] Om. *rx*. [s] that *x*. [ss] bildith *p*. [t] aboue *r*. on *x*. [u] Om. *x*. [v] he *r*. [w] but *r*. [x] that *r*. [y] any man *n*. [z] defouleth *r*. [a] leese *r*. distroȝen *x*. [aa] Om. *mp*. [b] Om. *rx*. *or destrie him mp*. [c] Om. *r*. [d] Om. *g pr. m. mpqstx*. [e] wyse *to hym silf q*. [ee] the *k*. [f] Om. *t*. [g] fool *anentis hym silf q*. [h] wyse *anentis God q*. [i] For *r*. [k] the *k*. [l] fool *q*. [m] Om. *x*. [n] knowith *r*. [o] wyise *worldly q*. [p] Therfore *r*. [q] haue glorie *r*. [r] Forwhi *r*. [s] ȝoure, *that is, alle thinges ben ordeyned to serue ȝou q*. [t] other *m et p passim*. outher *x*. [u] Om. *nx*. [v] comen *sx*. [w] ȝe *ben r*. [x] *is* of *r*. [y] Om. *rx*. [z] mynystris *g*. mysteries *q*.

[s] eny man a. [t] werkis k *pr. m.* [u] euere k *pr. m.* [v] bildeth rhkoβ. [w] *ether peyring* k *marg.* [x] Om. r *pr. m.* [y] the mynystris k *sec. m.* [z] mysteries c1β. [a] Om. 1 *pr. m.*

here a mong the dispenderis, that a man
3 be founden trewe. Forsoth to me it is
for the leeste thing, that I be demyd of[z]
3ou, or of mannis day[a]; but nethir I deme
4 my silf. Sothli[b] I am no thing gilty to
my silf, but not in this thing 'I am[c] ius-
tified[d]; forsoth he that demeth[e] me, is[f] the
5 Lord. 'And so[g] nyle 3e deme bi fore the
tyme, til that the Lord come, the[h] which
'and schal[i] ali3tne[k] the hid thingis of
derknessis, and schal schewe the counceils
of hertis; and thanne preisynge schal be
6 to ech man of God[l]. Sotheli, britheren,
'this thing[m] I haue transfigurid[n] in to[o] me
and in to[p] Apollo[q]; that in vs 3e lerne[r], lest
that[s] ouer that it[t] is writun, oon a3ens
anothir be inblowyn[u] 'with pride[v] for[vv]
7 anothir *man*. Who forsoth demeth thee?
What sothli hast thou, that thou hast not
resseyued? Sothli if thou hast resseyued,
what gloriest thou, as thou haddist not
8 resseyued? Now 3e ben fulfillid[w], now 3e
ben maad ryche; 3e regnen with oute vs;
and I wolde 3e[x] regne, 'that and[y] we
9 regneden[z] with 3ou. Sothli I wene[a], that
God schewide vs the laste apostelis, as
maad redy to deeth[b]; for we ben maad
a spectacle to the world, and to aungels,
10 and to men. We foolis for Crist[c], 3e for-
sothe prudent in Crist[d]; we syke[e], 3e for-
sothe stronge[f]; 3e noble, we forsoth[g] vn-
11 noble. Til into this hour 'and we[h] hungren,
and thirsten, and ben nakid, and ben
smytun with boffatis, and we ben vnsta-
12 ble[i], and we trauelen worchinge with oure
hondis; we ben cursid, and we blessen;
we suffren persecucioun, and we susteynen,
13 '*or abyden longe*[k]; we ben blasfemyd,
and we bisechen[l]; as clensyngis of this
world we ben maad, the parings, '*or out-*

among the dispenderis, that a man be
foundun trewe. And to me it is for the 3
leest thing, that Y be demyd of 3ou, or
of mannus dai; but nether Y deme my
silf. For Y am no thing ouer trowynge 4
to my silf, but not[b] in this thing Y am[c]
iustified; for he that demeth me, is the
Lord. Therfor nyle 3e deme bifore the 5
tyme, til that the Lord come, which
schal li3tne the hyd thingis of derk-
nessis, and schal schewe the counseils of
hertis; and thanne preisyng schal be to
ech man of God. And, britheren, Y haue 6
transfigurid these thingis in to me and
in to Apollo, for 3ou; that in vs 3e lerne,
lest ouer that it is writun, oon a3ens
another be blowun with pride for an-
other. Who demeth thee? And what 7
hast thou, that thou hast not resseyued?
And[d] if thou hast resseyued, what glori-
est thou, as thou haddist not resseyued?
Nowe 3e ben fyllid†, now 3e ben maad 8
riche; 3e regnen with outen vs; and Y
wolde that 3e regnen, that also we
regnen with 3ou. And Y gesse, that 9
God schewide vs[e] the laste apostlis[f], as
thilke that ben sent to the deth; for we
ben maad a spectacle to the world, and
to aungels, and to men. We foolis for 10
Crist, but 3e prudent in Crist; we sike,
but 3e stronge; 3e noble, but we vnno-
ble. Til in to this our we hungren, and 11
thirsten, and ben nakid, and ben smytun
with buffatis, and we ben vnstable‡, and 12
we trauelen worchynge with oure hondis;
we ben cursid, and we blessen; we suf-
fren persecucioun, and we abiden longe;
we ben blasfemyd, and we bisechen; as 13
clensyngis of this world we ben maad
the 'out castyng[g] of alle thingis 'til 3it[h].

† with the doctrin of feith. He spekith this in scorn, to schewe that her presumpcioun is worthi to be scorned. *3e regnen;* that is, ben in the staat of perfeccioun by 3oure gessinge. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ *vnstable;* that is, han no stidfaste dwelling place. *as clensingis;* that is, as filthis defoulinge the world, that owen to be remoued; forwhi Jewis and hethen men seyden, that the world was infect ether poisened by the lijf and techinge of the apostlis, and so it schulde be purgid by the deeth of hem. *Lyre here.* e.

z for *w*. a day, *that is, here in this lyf* Q. b For *v*. c am I *x*. d iustified, *or made ry3twyse* Q. e deemys Q. f Om. G *pr. m.* T. g Therfore *v*. h Om. *v*. i schal bothe *v*. k li3tne GMPST*v*. ali3tte N. al li3tnen *x*. l God, *aftir his deseruynge* Q. m Om. *v*. n transfigurid these thingis *v*. o Om. *s*. p Om. *s*. q Apollo for 3ou *v*. r lere *s*. s Om. N*v*. t that N. u blowen *x*. v Om. *x*. vv fro K. w fillid *v*. x that 3e *v*. y and that *v*. z regne Q*v*X. a gesse *v*. b the deeth AGMNP QST*v*WXY. c Crist, *prechinge his passioun, and suffrynge therfore repreues* Q. d Crist *ben gessid, beynge stille* Q. e seeke, *for turmentynge* Q. f stronge, *in 3oure mageste* Q. g sothely AGMNPQSTWXY. h we bothe *v*. i vnstable, *mouynge fro place to place* Q. k Om. *x*. l bisechen *God for hem* Q.

b Om. R. c am not R. d Om. k *pr. m.* e to vs X. f of apostlis caoβ. g out castynges til 3it R. h Om. R.

14 *castinge*[n], of alle thingis til[o] 3it. I write not thes thingis, that I confounde 3ou, but I amoneste[p], `*or warne*[q], as my moost 15 dereworthe sones. Forwhi if 3e han ten thousandis[r] of litle maistris in `Crist Jhesu[s], but not manye fadris; forwhi in Crist Jhesu I haue gendrid 3ou by[t] the 16 gospel. Therfore[u] I preie 3ou, be 3e 17 foloweris of me, as and I of Crist. Therfore I sente to 3ou Tymothe, that is my mooste dereworthe sone, and feithful in the Lord, the[v] which schal moneste 3ou, `*or teche*[w], my weyes, that ben in Crist Jhesu; as I teche euerywhere in ech 18 chirche. As[x] I[y] `be not[z] to come to 3ou[a], so summen[b] ben ynblowen `*with pride*[c]; 19 I schal come to 3ou soone, if God schal[d] wylne[e]; and I schal knowe not the word of hem that ben ynblowen[f] `*with pride*[g], 20 but the vertu[h]. Sothli[i] the rewme of God[k] 21 is not in word, but in vertu[m]. What wolen 3e? Schal I come `to 3ou[n] in a[o] 3erd[p], or[q] in charite, and in spirit of bonernesse[r], `*or myldenesse*[s]*?*

Y write not these thingis, that Y con- 14
founde 3ou, but Y warne[i] as my moste dereworthe sones. For whi if 3e han ten 15
thousynde of vndur maistris in Crist, but not many fadris; for in Crist Jhesu Y haue gendrid 3ou bi the gospel. Therfor, britheren, Y preye 3ou, be 3e 16
foleweris of me, as Y of Crist. Therfor 17
Y sente to 3ou Tymothe, which is my most dereworthe sone, and feithful in the Lord, which schal teche 3ou my weies, that ben in Crist Jhesu; as Y teche euery where in ech chirche. As thou3 18
Y schulde not come to 3ou, so summe[k] ben blowun with pride; but Y schal 19
come to 3ou soone, if God wole; and Y schal knowe not the word of hem that ben blowun with pride, but the vertu. For the rewme of God is not in word, 20
but in vertu. What wole 3e? Schal Y 21
come to 3ou in a 3erde, or in charite, and in spirit[l] of myldenesse?

CAP. V.

1 Al `out, *or al*[t] *maner*[u], fornycacioun[v] is herd among 3ou, and such fornycacioun, what maner nether among hethen men, so that sum[w] man haue the wyf of his 2 fadir. And 3e ben bolnun[x] `*with pride*[y], and not[z] more hadden weylynge, that he that dide this work[a], be taken awey fro 3 the myddil of 3ou. Sothli I absent in body, but present in spirit, now haue 4 demyd as present `in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist[b], him that `thus hath[c] wrou3t, `3ou and my spirit[d] gaderid togidere[e], with the vertu of the[f] Lord Jhe-

CAP. V.

In[m] al maner fornycacioun[n] is herd 1
among 3ou, and siche fornycacioun, which is not among hethene men[o], so that sum-man[p] haue the wijf of his fadir. And[q] 2
3e ben bolnyd[r] with pride, and not more hadden weilyng, that he that dide this werk, be takun awei fro the myddil of 3ou. And Y absent in bodi, but present 3
in spirit, now haue demyd as present hym that hath thus wrou3t, whanne 3e ben gaderid togidere in the name of 4
oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and my spirit, with the vertu of the Lord Jhesu, to 5

[n] *outcastyngis* AGMNPQTW. Om. X. [o] to G. [p] *warne* 3ou A *pr. m.* moneste 3ou S. amoneste 3ou V. moneste X. [q] Om. X. [r] thowsynde A *sec. m.* GMNPQSTVX. [s] Jhesu Crist X. [t] in W. [u] Therfore, britheren V. [v] Om. V. [w] Om. X. [x] As if V. [y] Om. T. [z] not beinge G *sec. m.* am not V. [a] 3ou *lettinge* G *pr. m.* 3ou *for speedful lettynge* Q. [b] summe A *sec. m.* GMPSVWY. [c] *with pride, not deemynge to come* Q. Om. X. [d] Om. V. [e] wole GMPV. [f] blowen V. [g] Om. X. [h] vertu *in good wirchynge* Q. [i] Forwhi V. [k] God, *or cause to haue the rewme* Q. [m] vertu *of byleeue* Q. [n] Om. T. [o] Om. G *pr. m.* QTWX. [p] 3erd *of chastisynge* Q. [q] either G. [r] debonernesse GMPQT. [s] Om. X. [t] Om. G *sec. m.* out, *or in al* V. out X. [u] Om. X. [v] fornycacioun V. [w] no W. o X. [x] blownn AGS. inblowen X. [y] Om. NX. [z] no W. [a] *abhomynable* werk Q. [b] Om. V. [c] Om. V. [d] while 3e ben V. [e] togidere in the name of our Lord Jhesu Crist and my spirit V. [f] oure N.

[i] warne 3ou a *sec. m.* k. [k] summen R. [l] a spirit R. [m] 3it A. And but k *pr. m.* And k *sec. m.* [n] of fornycacioun A *pr. m.* [o] Om. R *pr. m.* [p] summe man 1. [q] Om. Q. [r] bolnun CIQUabceghoaβ. blowen K *sup. ras.* k. bollid M. bollen R.

su, for[g] to bitake[h] sich a man to Sathanas in to[i] perischinge of fleisch[k], that the spirit be saf in the day of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 3oure gloriynge is not good[l]. Witen 3e not, for[m] a litil sourdow3 co-rumpith[u], `*or defoulith*[o], al the gobet? `Clense 3e[p] out oold sourdow3, that 3e ben newe spryngynge[q] to gidere, as 3e ben therf, `*or withoute*[r] `*sour thing*[s]. Forsoth[t] Crist `is offrid[u] oure pask. `And so[uu] ete we, not in old sourdou3, nethir in sour-dou3 of malice and weywardnesse, but in therf thingis of clennesse and treuthe. I wroot to 3ou in `a pistle[v], that 3e be not meynd[w], `*or comunen not*[x], with lecchours[y], sothli not with lecchours of this world[z], or[a] coueitouse men, or[b] raueynours, or with men seruynge to ydols, ellis 3e[c] schulden haue gon out of this world. Now sothli[d] I wroot to 3ou, for[e] to not be meynd[f], `*or comune not*[g]. If he that is namyd a brothir among 3ou, and[h] is a lecchour, or coueitous, or seruynge to ydols, or cursere, `*or wariere*[i], or ful of drunken-nesse, or[k] raueynour, with siche neither for[l] to take mete. Forsothe[m] what to me for[n] to deme of hem that ben withoute-forth[o]? Wher[p] 3e demen not of hem that ben with ynne? Forwhi God schal deme hem that ben withoutenforth. `Do 3e[r] awey[s] yuel thing[t] of 3ou[u] silf[v].

takes[s] siche a man to Sathanas, in to the[t] perischyng[u] of fleisch*, that the spirit be saaf in the dai of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 3oure gloriyng is not good. Witen 3e not, that a litil sourdow† apeyrith al the gobet? Clense 3e out the old sour-dow‡, that 3e be new sprengyng togi-dere, as 3e ben therf. For Crist offrid is oure pask. Therfor ete we, not in eld sourdow3, nether in sourdow3 of ma-lice and[v] weywardnesse, but in therf thingis of clernesse and of treuthe. I wroot to 3ou in a pistle, that 3e be not medlid with letchours, not with letch-ours of this world, ne[w] coueitous men, ne raueynours, ne with men seruynge to mawmetis, ellis 3e schulden haue go out of this world. But now Y wroot[x] to 3ou, that 3e be not meynd[y]. But[z] if he that is named a brother among 3ou, and is a letchour, or coueitouse, or seruynge to ydols, or cursere[a], or ful of drunke-nesse, or raueynour[b], to take no[c] mete with siche[d]. For what *is* it to me to deme of hem that ben with oute forth? Whether 3e demen not of thingis that ben with ynne forth? For God schal deme hem that ben withouten forth. Do 3e awei yuel‖ fro 3ou[e] silf.

* that is, turment therof, that so he do penaunce while the peyne tech-ith. *Lyre here.* e.

† that is, the consent of this synne which is knowun and is not repreued, defoulith alle that moun re-preue, and doen not. *The Glos here.* e.

‡ *oold sour-dou3;* that is, in castinge out fro 3ou him that corrump-ith 3ou. *The Glos here.* e.

‖ *yuele;* that is, departe 3e yuele Cristen men bi curs-ynge, that thei be amendid so by peyne. e.

CAP. VI.

Dar ony of 3ow, hauynge[w] a cause a3ens anothir, be demed at wickyde[x] men, and not at seyntis[y], `*or hooly men*[z]? Wher[a] 3e witen not, for[b] seyntis[c] shulen deme of this world? And if the world schal be

CAP. VI.

Dar any of 3ou that hath a cause a3ens another, be demed at wickid men, and not at hooli men? Whether[f] 3e witen not, that seyntis schulen deme of[g] this world? And if the world schal be

[g] Om. *sx.* [h] taken *x.* [i] to the *agmnpstvwxy.* [k] flesch, *that is, turment therof v.* [l] good, *suf-frynge siche on amonge 3ou* q. [m] that *v.* [n] defouleth *o.* [o] Om. *gmopqtx.* [p] Clenseth *x.* [q] sprenk-ynge *n sec. m.* [r] Om. *x.* [s] sowryng *an.* Om. *x.* [t] Forwhi *v.* [u] offrid is *v.* [uu] Therfore *v.* [v] epistle q. an epistil *s.* a epistle *t.* [w] meyngd *gmpqstx.* [x] Om. *gmptx. nether comyn o. ne co-moun* q. [y] lecherouse men o. [z] wrd *x.* [a] or wyth q. [b] ether o. or with q. [c] thei *w pr. m.* [d] forsothe o. [e] Om. *sx.* [f] meyngid *gmpqstx.* [g] Om. *ox. or comoun not with siche* q. [h] Om. q. [i] Om. *gmopqtx.* [k] ether *o.* [l] *3e owe* q. Om. *sx.* [m] Om. *sx.* [n] forwhi *v.* [o] wythoute forth, *out of the chirche* q. [p] Whether *g.* [r] Doth *x.* [s] awey *therfore* q. [t] Om. *v.* [u] 3our *pqt.* [v] silf, *where with 3e be fyled* q. [w] that hath *v.* [x] wicke *sx.* [y] hooly men *o.* [z] Om. *ox.* [a] Whether *g.* [b] that *v.* [c] holy men o.

[s] bitake *kuxae sec. m.* [t] Om. *rb.* [u] peirynge a *pr. m.* [v] and of *eimqruxab pr. m. ceghkoaβ.* [w] ne *with* i. [x] haue write i. write r. [y] medlid i. [z] Om. a. [a] a cursere *ekqrbceghkoaβ.* [b] a raueynour *eqrbcega.* [c] not *ikqegk pr. m. a.* Om. o. [d] suche men r *pr. m.* [e] 3oure *er.* [f] Wher *ci et plures.* [g] Om. k *pr. m.*

demed in[d] 3ou, ben 3e vnworthi that[e] 3 demen of[f] leest thingis? Witen 3e not, for[g] we schulen deme aungels[h]? how 4 moche more[i] worldly thingis? Therfore if 3e 'schulen haue[k] worldly nedis[l], ordeyne 3e tho[m] contemptyble men, *'or of litil reputacioun*[n], that ben in the[o] chirche, for[p] 5 to deme. I[q] seie[r] to 3oure schame. So ther is not ony wys man, that may deme 6 bitwixe[s] a brother and his brothir; but a brother with brothir[t] stryueth in dome, 7 and that[u] anentis vnfeithful men. Now forsoth trespas is algatis[v] in 3ou, for 3e han domes among 3ou. Whi more taken 3e not[w] wrong? Whi 'not more[x] suf- 8 fren 3e fraude[y], *'or disceyt*[z]*?* But and 3e don wrong, and defrauden[a], *'or bi-* 9 *gilen*[b], and that[c] to britheren. Wher[d] 3e witen not, for[e] wickide[f] men schulen not welde the kingdom of God? Nyle 3e erre; neithir lecchours[g], nethir men seru- 10 ynge to ydols, nether auouters[h], neither neische[i], neither lecchours of men, *that don*[k] *synne*[l] *of Sodom*, nethir theuys, nether coueitouse[m] men, *or*[n] *nygardis*[o], nether[p] 'ful of drunkenesse[q], nethir curseris, *'or wariers*[r], nether raueynours, schulen 11 weelde the kyngdom of God. And 'thes thingis[s] 3e weren[t] sum tyme[u]; but 3e ben waischen, but 3e ben halowid, but 3e ben iustifyed in the name of oure Lord Jhesu 12 Crist, and in the spirit of oure God. Alle thingis ben leefful 'to me[v], but not alle thingis speden. Alle thingis ben leefful to me, but I 'vndir no mannis power[w] schal[x] 13 be brou3t down[y]. Mete to the wombe, and the wombe to metis; forsoth God demed bi 3ou, be 3e vnworthi to deme of[h] the leste thingis? Witen 3e not, that 3 we schulen deme aungels? hou myche more worldli thingis? Therfor if 3e 4 han worldli domes, ordeyne 3e tho[i] contemptible† men, that ben in the chirche, to deme. Y seie to make 3ou aschamed. 5 So ther is not ony wise man, that may deme bitwixe a brothir and his brothir; but a[k] brothir with brothir[l] stryueth in 6 dom, and that among vnfeithful men. And now trespas is algatis in[m] 3ou, for 7 3e han domes among 3ou. Whi rather take 3e no[n] wrong? whi rather suffre 3e not disseit? But and[o] 3e doen wrong, 8 and doen fraude, and that to britheren. Whether[p] 3e witen not, that wickid men 9 schulen not welde the kyngdom of God? Nyle 3e erre; nethir[q] letchours, nether men that seruen[r] mawmetis, nether auouteris[s], nether letchouris a3en kynde‡, 10 nether thei that doon letcheri with men, nether theues, nether auerouse men, nethir[t] 'ful of drunkenesse[u], nether curseris, nether rauenours, schulen welde the kyngdom of God. And 3e weren sum 11 tyme these thingis; but 3e ben waischun, but 3e ben halewid, but 3e ben iustefied in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and in the spirit of oure God. Alle 12 thingis ben leeueful to me, but not alle thingis ben spedeful. Alle thingis ben leeueful to me, but Y schal not be brou3t doun vndur ony mannus power. Mete 13 to the wombe¶, and the wombe to metis; and God schal distruye bothe this and that. And the bodi not to fornyca-

† that is, of lesse reputation and valu. *Lyre here.* ve.

‡ that is, defoulen hemself in procuringe the scheding out of seed [in hemsilf e]. *Lyre here.* ve.

¶ wombe; is due. *Lire here.* ve.

[d] bi *v sup. ras.* [e] to *v.* that 3ee *x.* [f] the *v.* of the *wx.* [g] that *v.* [h] aungelis, *that fellen* q. [i] Om. *v.* [k] han *v.* [l] meedis q. domes *nv.* [m] the *mnpqt.* [n] Om. *x.* [o] Om. *w.* [p] Om. *sx.* [q] And *k.* [r] seye *this* q. [s] bitwen *sx.* [t] his brothir q. a brothir *w.* [u] this *v.* [v] algate *x passim.* [w] no o. [x] more not *x.* [y] wrong *o.* [z] Om. *gmopx. or despite* q. [a] fraude *g.* frauden *m.* [b] Om. *ox.* [c] this *v.* [d] Whether *gx.* [e] that *v.* [f] wicke *sx.* [g] lecherouse o. [h] auowtrerys *amnopt.* [i] neische, *or lecchours a3ens kynde n.* [k] *is, that don v.* [l] *the synne s.* [m] auerous *v.* [n] *ether* o. Om. *x.* [o] Om. *x.* [p] nether men *gmpqtx.* [q] drunklew men o. [r] Om. *gmopqtx.* [s] sothly *v.* [t] weren, *or diden* q. [u] tyme these thingis *v.* [v] Om. *ag pr. m. mopstwxy.* [w] Om. *vx.* [x] schal not *v.* [y] doun vndir eny mannes power *v.* doun vnder no manys power *x.*

[h] Om. k *pr. m.* [i] thilke I. [k] Om. A *sec. m.* E. [l] a brothir KnK *sec. m.* β. [m] among gk *pr. m.* [n] not Q *sec. m.* R *sec. m.* e *scc. m.* [o] also CEIKMQRUXhceghkaβ. and also a. [p] Wher IK. [q] for neithir R. [r] seruen to KX *sec. m.* g *sec. m.* k. [s] auoutreris EIKQXaeghka. [t] neither *men* K *sec. m.* Qk. [u] dronkelew men R.

schal distroye and[a] this and that. Sothli[b] the body not to fornycacioun, but to the
14 Lord, and the Lord to the body. For-sothe and[c] God reyside the[d] Lord, and
15 schal reise vs by[e] his vertu. Witen ȝe not, for[f] ȝoure[g] bodyes ben membris of Crist? Therfore takinge[h] membris[i] of Crist[k], schal[l] I make[m] membris of an
16 hoore? Fer be it. Wher ȝe witen not, for[n] he that cleueth to an hoore, is maad oo body[o]? Sothli[p] he seith, Ther[q] schulen
17 be tweyne[r] in oo fleish. Forsothe he that
18 cleuith to God, is oo spirit. Fle ȝe fornycacioun; al synne what euere synne[t] a man `schal do[u], is withouten[v], `*or by sidis*[w], the body[x]; forsoth[y] he that doth fornycacioun, synneth `in to[z] his body[a].
19 Wher[b] ȝe witen not, for[c] ȝoure membris ben the temple of the Hooli Gost, that is in ȝow, whom ȝe han of[d] God, and ȝe ben
20 not ȝoure owne? Forsoth[e] ȝe be bouȝt with greet prys. Glorifie ȝe[f], and bere[g] God in ȝoure body.

cioun*, but to the Lord, and the Lord to the bodi. For God reiside the Lord, 14
and schal reise vs bi his vertu. Witen 15
ȝe not, that ȝoure bodies ben membris of Crist? Schal Y thanne take the membris of Crist, and schal Y make[v] the membris of an hoore? God forbede. Whether ȝe witen not, that he that 16
cleueth to an hoore, is maad o bodi? For he seith, Ther schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. And he that cleueth to the 17
Lord†, is o spirit. Fle ȝe fornycacioun; 18
al synne what euere synne a man doith, is with out the bodi; but he that doith fornycacioun, synneth aȝens his bodi. Whether ȝe witen not, that ȝoure[w] mem- 19
bris ben the temple of the Hooli Goost, that is in ȝou, whom ȝe han of God, and ȝe ben not ȝoure owne? For ȝe ben bouȝt 20
with greet prijs. Glorifie[x] ȝe, and bere ȝe God in ȝoure bodi.

* *not to fornycacioun*; that is, not ordeyned to fornycacioun, but to serue God. *the Lord to the bodi*; for he schal reise it aȝen and make it gloriouse. *Lyre here.* e.

† by feith and loue. *Lire here.* ve.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe of whiche thingis ȝe han writun to me, it is good to a man for[h] to
2 `touche not[i] a womman. Sothli[k] for fornycacioun ech man haue his owne wyf, and ech womman haue hir[l] hosebonde.
3 The hosebonde ȝelde dette to the wyf, also sothli and[m] the wyf to the hosebonde.
4 The womman hath not power of hir body, but the hosebonde; also forsoth the[n] hosebonde hath not power of his body, but the
5 womman[o]. Nyle ȝe[p] defraude to gidere[q], no but perauenture of consent to[r] a tyme, that[s] ȝe ȝyue tent to preier; and eft turne ȝe[t] aȝen in to the same thing, lest Sathanas tempte ȝou for ȝoure inconty-

CAP. VII.

But of thilke thingis that ȝe han 1
write to me, it is good to a man to touche not a womman. But for forny- 2
cacioun eche man haue his owne wijf, and ech womman haue hir owne hosebonde. The hosebonde ȝelde dette to 3
the wijf, and also the wijf to the hosebonde. The womman hath not power 4
of hir bodi, but the hosebonde; and the hosebonde hath not power of his bodi, but the womman. Nyle ȝe[y] defraude 5
eche to othere, but[z] perauenture of consent to[a] a tyme, that ȝe ȝyue tent to preier; and eft turne ȝe[b] aȝen to the same thing‡, lest Sathanas tempte ȝou §

‡ that is, to ȝelde dette, whanne the tyme of preier is endid. ve.

§ *tempte ȝou*; of auoutrie. ve.

[a] Om. Q. bothe *V*. [b] Forwhi *V*. [c] Om. Q*V*. [d] bothe the *V*. [e] in G *pr. m.* MPQT. [f] that *V*. [g] oure N. [h] schal I take *V*. [i] the membris GMPQTVX. [k] Om. *V*. [l] and schal *V*. [m] make *hem* NQ. make the T. [n] that *V*. [o] body *to hir* Q *pr. m.* body *with hir* Q *sec. m.* [p] For *V*. [q] Here o. ȝe *W*. [r] two GMPQSTX. [t] Om. X. [u] doth *V*. [v] bisidis o. [w] Om. GMOPQTVX. [x] body, *filynge the soule* Q. [y] but he *V*. [z] aȝens *V*. [a] body, *wastynge it* Q. [b] Whether G. [c] that *V*. [d] in G. [e] For *V*. [f] ȝe, and glorye ȝe *W*. [g] bere ȝe AGMNOPQSTVWY. berth X. [h] Om GMPQSTX. [i] not touche *W*. [k] But *V*. [l] hir owen o. [m] Om. *V*. [n] and the MOQT*V*. [o] wiif o. [p] Om. *V*. [q] togider, *withdrawynge ȝoure dette* Q. [r] of Q. [s] that *the more bisyly* Q. [t] Om. *V*.

[v] make *hem* A *sec. m.* EIa *sec. m.* ega. [w] oure Ee. [x] Glorie cβ. [y] Om. R *pr. m.* [z] no but k *pr. m.* [a] for a. [b] Om. EI *pr. m.* Qb *pr. m.* eghka.

6 nence[v]. Forsoth I seye this thing vp[w] indulgence, `*or forʒyuenesse*[x], not vp[y] co-
7 maundement. Sothli I wole alle[z] men for[a] to[b] be as mi silf[c]. But ech man hath his propre[d] ʒifte of God; sothli another thus[e],
8 but another thus[f]. Forsoth[g] to not[h] wed-did and widewis, it is good to hem, if thei
9 dwellen so as and I. For[i] if thei conteynen not hem silf, `*or ben not chast*[k], `weddid be thei[l]; forsoth[m] it is bettere for[n] to be weddid, than for[o] to be brent.
10 Forsoth to hem that ben ioyned[p] in matrymonye, I[q] comaunde, not I[r], but the Lord, the[s] wyf for[t] `to not departe[u] fro the
11 hosebonde; for[v] if sche `schal departe[w], for[x] to[y] dwell vnweddid, or for[z] to[a] be reconsilid, `*or acordid*[b], to hir hosebonde; and the hosebonde forsake not the wyf.
12 Forwhi to othere I seye, not the Lord. If ony brothir haue[c] an vnfeithful, `*or hethen*[d], wyf, and sche consentith[e] for to dwelle with hym[f], leue he, `*or forsake*[g],
13 hir not. And if the[h] womman hath[i] an hosebonde vnfeithful, and this consentith for[k] to dwelle with hir, leeue she not the
14 hosebonde. Forsoth[l] the vnfeithful hosebonde is halowid by the feithful womman, and the vnfeithful womman is halowid by the feithful hosebonde. Ellis ʒoure children weren vnclene, now forsoth
15 thei ben hooly. That if the vnfeithful departith[n], departe he[o]. Forsoth[p] the[q] brothir or sistir is not suget to seruage[r] in suche; forsoth God clepith[s] vs in pees.
16 Sothli wherof wost thou, womman, if thou schalt[t] make the man saaf; or wherof wost thou, man, if thou schalt[u] make the wom-
17 man saaf? No but as the Lord hath departid to ech, as[v] God hath clepid ech

for ʒoure vncontynence. But Y seie 6 this thing as ʒyuyng leene*, not bi comaundement. For Y wole, that alle 7 men be as my silf†. But eche man hath his propre ʒifte of God; oon thus, and another thus. But Y seie to hem, that 8 ben not weddid, and to widewis, it is good to hem, if thei dwellen so as Y. That[c] if thei conteynen not hem silf, be 9 thei weddid; for it is betere to be weddid, than to be brent. But to hem that 10 ben ioyned in matrymonye, Y comaunde, not Y, but the Lord, that the wijf departe not fro the hosebonde; and that[d] 11 if sche departith[e], that sche dwelle vnweddid, or be recounselid to hir hosebonde; and the hosebonde forsake not the wijf. But to othere Y seie, not the 12 Lord. If[f] ony brother hath an vnfeithful wijf, and sche consenteth to dwelle with hym‡, leeue he hir not. And if ony 13 womman hath an vnfeithful hosebonde, and this[g] consentith to dwelle with hir, leeue sche not the hosebonde. For the 14 vnfeithful hosebonde is halewid§ bi the feithful womman, and the vnfeithful womman is halewid bi the feithful hosebonde. Ellis ʒoure children weren vncleene, but now thei ben hooli. That[h] 15 if the vnfeithful departith¶, departe he. For whi the brother or sistir is not suget to seruage in siche; for God hath clepid vs in pees. And wherof wost[i] thou, 16 womman, if thou schalt make the man saaf; or wherof wost[k] thou, man, if thou schalt make the womman saaf? But as 17 the Lord hath departid to ech, and as God hath clepid ech man, so go he, as Y teche in alle chirchis. A man cir- 18

* *ʒeuynge leue*; that is, suffraunce, for whanne the husbonde delith with his wijf oonly for children ether to ʒelde dett, it is meritorye; whanne he doith for ouermyche lust, it is venyal synne.

not Y; that is, Y comaunde not by myn owne stiringe, but by autorite of God.

departe not; no but for fornycacioun.

if sche departith; for cause of fornycacioun. e.

† *alle men be as myself*; that is, that alle men kepe virginite, forwhi Poul was a virgine, and therfore whanne he was bihedid, my[lk] ran out of his bodi, in to witnessing of his virginite. *Lire here*. v.

‡ *him*; [pesibly and e] withouten dispising of Cristen feith. ve.

§ *halewid*; that is, conuertid to Cristen feith. v.

¶ *departith*; for the haterede of Cristen feith. *Lyre here*. ve.

[v] contynence *w*. [w] vpon *o*. bi *v*. [x] *or counseyle o*. Om. *x*. [y] vp on *o*. bi *v*. [z] that alle *v*. [a] Om. *G pr. m. MPQSVX*. [b] Om. *v*. [c] mysilf *chast Q*. [d] propirte *v*. [e] thus *to lyue chast Q*. [f] thus *to lyue in matrimonye Q*. [g] Sothely *o*. Forsothe, I seye *SVX*. [h] hem that ben not *v*. the not *x pr. m*. [i] That *v*. [k] Om. *OX*. [l] be thei weddid *GMPTV*. [m] for *v*. [n] Om. *SX*. [o] Om. *NSX*. [p] wedded *o*. [q] Om. *N*. [r] Om. *GQT*. [s] that the *v*. [t] Om. *SVX*. [u] departe not *v*. [v] that *GMQTV*. [w] departith *v*. [x] Om. *SX*. that *v*. [y] sche *v*. [z] Om. *SVX*. [a] Om. *VX*. [b] Om. *GMOPQTX*. [c] hath *v*. [d] Om. *GMPQTWX*. [e] consente *SVX*. [g] Om. *OX*. *or forsake he PQ*. [h] eny *NV*. [i] haue *X*. [k] Om. *OSX*. [l] Forwhi *v*. [o] he or sche *G sec. m*. [p] Forwhi *v*. [q] Om. *G*. [r] do seruage *S*. [s] clepide *GMPQTVXY*. cleped *o*. [t] shul *X*. [u] shul *X*. [v] and as *v*.

[c] And EQRUXabceghkoαβ. Om. K. [d] Om. R. [e] departe R. [f] For if a. [g] he this I. [h] For a. [i] wotist R. [k] wotist R.

man, and[w] so go, he and as I teche in
18 alle chirchis. Sum man circumsidid is
clepid, brynge he not to prepucie. Sum
man is clepid in prepucie, be he not cir-
19 cumsidid. Circumcisioun is no3t[x], and
prepucie is nou3t, but the kepinge of[y]
20 comaundementis of God. Ech man in
what clepyng he is clepid, in that dwelle
21 he. Thou seruauntz ert clepid, be it not
to[a] charge to thee; but if thou maist[b] be
22 fre, more vse thou[c]. He that 'in the Lord
is clepid seruaunt[d], is fre man of the Lord.
Also and he that[e] fre man is[f] clepid, is
23 the seruaunt of Crist. With prys 3e ben
bou3t; nyle 3e be maad seruauntis of men[g].
24 'Ech man therfor[h] in what clepinge he is
clepid[i], 'in that dwelle he[k] anentis God.
25 Forsoth of virgyns I haue not[l] precept[m]
of God; sothli[n] I 3yue counceil, as hau-
ynge mercy of the Lord, that I be trewe.
26 Therfor I gesse, 'or *deme*[o], this[p] thing for[q]
'to be[qq] good for present nede; for it is good
27 to[r] a man for[s] to[t] be so. Thou art boundyn
to[u] a wyf, nyle thou seke vnbyndyng;
thou ert vnboundyn fro a wyf, nyle thou
28 seke a wyf. Forsoth if thou hast taken
a wyf, thou hast not synned; and if[v] a
mayden be[w] weddid, she synned not; ne-
thelees suche schulen haue tribulacioun of
29 fleisch. Forsoth I spare 3ou. 'And so[x],
britheren, I seye this thing, The tyme is
schort. The 'tothir thing[y] is, that and[z] thei
30 that han wyues, be as not hauynge; and
thei that wepen, as not wepynge; and thei
that ioyen, as not ioyinge; and thei that
31 byen, as not hauynge; and thei that vsen
this world, as[a] 'thei that[b] vsen[c] not[d]. For-
soth[dd] the figure[e] of this world passith.
32 Forsothe I wole 3ou[f] for[g] to[h] be withoute
bisynesse. Sothli he that is withoute wyf

cumcidid is clepid, brynge he not to
the[l] prepucie*. A man is[m] clepid in pre-
pucie, be he not circumcidid. Circum-
cisioun is nou3t, and prepucie is nou3t,
but the kepyng of the maundementis[n]
of God. Ech man in what clepyng he
is clepid, in that dwelle he. Thou ser-
uaunt art clepid†, be it no[o] charge to
thee; but if thou maist be[p] fre, 'the
rather vse thou[q]. He that is a ser-
uaunt, and is clepid in the Lord, is a
freman of the Lord. Also he that is a
freman, and is clepid, is the seruaunt of
Crist. With prijs 3e ben bou3t; nyle
3e be maad seruauntis of men. Therfor
ech man in what thing he is clepid a
brothir, dwelle he in this anentis God.
But of virgyns Y haue no comaunde-
ment of God; but Y 3yue counseil, as he
that hath mercy[r] of the Lord, that Y
be trewe. Therfor Y gesse, that this
thing is good for the present nede; for
it is good to a man to be so. Thou art
boundun to a wijf, nyle thou seke vn-
byndyng; thou art[s] vnboundun fro a
wijf, nyle thou seke a wijf. But if thou
hast takun a wijf, thou hast not synned;
and if a maidun[t] is weddid, sche synnede
not; nethelesse siche schulen haue tri-
bulacioun of fleisch. But Y spare 3ou.
Therfor, britheren, Y seie this thing,
The tyme is schort. Another is this,
that thei that han wyues, be as thou3
thei hadden noon; and thei that wepen,
as thei[u] wepten[v] not; and thei that ioien,
as thei ioieden not; and thei that bien,
as thei hadden not; and thei that vsen
this world, as thei that vsen not. For
whi the figure of this world passith.
But Y wole, that 3e be without bisy-

* that is, sue he not the custom of hethen men. *not circumcided;* willinge to kepe the lawe of Moises, that ceeside in deth of Crist. v.

† to feith. *not charge to thee;* that is, here thou not heuyli this condicioun. *vse thou more;* to serue Crist in hise membris. *seruauntis of men;* that is, nyle 3e forsake the seruyse of God for the seruice of men. *Lyre here.* e.

[w] Om. ov. [x] nou3t, *that is, doth nou3t to heelthe* v. [y] of the AGMNOPQSTVW. [z] a seruaunt MPQ. [a] Om. Q. [b] my3t w. [c] thou *fredam* Q. [d] is seruaunt and is clepid in the Lord v. [e] that is a v. [f] and is v. [g] men, *that 3e putte mannes seruyce byfore Godis seruyce* Q. [h] Therfor ech man v. [i] clepid a brother v. [k] dwelle he in this v. [l] no NV. [m] comaundement v. [n] but v. [o] Om. ovx. [p] that this v. [q] Om. svx. [qq] is v. [r] for oT. [s] Om. sx. [t] Om. v. [u] till o. [v] Om. K. [w] is v. [x] Therfore v. [y] residue v. [z] Om. N. [a] as not vsinge w. [b] Om. w. thei xy. [c] vsen it GMPQT. Om. w. [d] Om. w. [dd] Forwhi v. [e] figure, *or feirenesse, or prosperite* Q. [f] that 3e v. [g] Om. svx. [h] Om. v.

[l] Om. K *pr. m.* Q *sec. m.* [m] that is K *sec. m.* MUahk *sec. m.* o. [n] comaundementis CEIKMQRUXabceg hkoαβ. [o] not Rk. [p] be maad I. [q] vse it rathir I. [r] gete mercy A *sec. m.* IKa. the mercy X. [s] that art k *pr. m.* [t] maide I. [u] thei that R. [v] wepen a.

is bysy what thingis ben of the Lord, how
33 he schal plese to[i] God. Forsoth[k] he that
is with a wyf, is bisy what thingis ben of
the world, how he schal plese the[l] wyf,
34 and he is departid[m]. And a womman
vnweddid and mayden[n] thenkith[o] what
thingis ben of the Lord, that sche be
hooly in body and spirit. Forsoth she that
is weddid, thenkith what thingis ben of
the world, how sche schal plese the[p] hose-
35 bonde. Sotheli I seye thes thingis to 3oure
profyt, not that I caste to[q] 3ou a snare,
but to 'that that[r] is honest, and[s] 3yueth
faculte, '*or esynesse*[t], with oute letting
36 for[u] to biseche to[v] the Lord. Sothli if
ony[x] deme[y] him silf for[z] to be seyn foul
on his virgyne, that she is 'wel old[a], and
so it bihoueth[b] 'for to[c] be don[d], do she[e]
that[f] she[g] wole; sche[h] synneth not, if sche[i]
37 be weddid. Forwhi he that ordeynede
stable[k], '*or stedefast*[l], in his herte, not
hauynge nede, but hauynge power of his
wille, and hath demyd in his herte 'this
thing[m], for[n] to kepe his virgyn[o], doth well.
38 Therfor he that ioyneth his virgyn in
matrimonye, doth wel; and he that ioyn-
39 eth not, doith bettere. The womman is
boundyn to the lawe, how moche tyme
hir hosebonde lyueth; that if hir hose-
bonde 'schal slepe[p], '*that is, die*[q], sche is
delyuered fro the lawe, be she weddid to
40 whom she wole, oonly in the Lord. For-
soth[s] sche schal be more blessid, if sche
'schal thus dwelle[t], aftir my counceil; for-
soth I wene, that and[u] I haue the Spirit
of God[v].

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe of thes thingis that ben offrid[w]
to ydols, '*that ben symulacris maad to*
mannis liknesse[x], we witen, for alle we

nesse, for he that is without wijf, is bisi
what thingis ben of the Lord, hou he
schal plese God. But he that is with 33
a wijf, is bysy what thingis ben of
the world, hou he schal plese the wijf,
and he is departid. And a womman 34
vnweddid and maidun thenkith what
thingis ben of the Lord, that sche be
hooli in bodi and spirit. But sche that
is weddid, thenkith what thingis ben of
the world, hou sche schal plese the hose-
bonde. And Y seie these thingis to 35
3oure profit, not that Y caste to 3ou a
snare, but to that that is onest, and that
3yueth esynesse, with outen lettyng to
make preieris to the Lord*. And if ony 36
man gessith hym silf to be seyn foule
on his virgyn, that sche is ful woxun,
and so it bihoueth to be doon, do sche
that that sche wole; sche synneth not,
if sche be weddid. For he that ordeyn- 37
ede[w] stabli in his herte, not hauynge
nede, but hauynge power of his wille,
and hath demed in his herte this thing,
to kepe his virgyn, doith wel. Therfore[x] 38
he that ioyneth his virgyn in matrymo-
nye, doith wel; and he that ioyneth not,
doith betere. The womman is boundun 39
to the lawe, as longe tyme as hir hose-
bonde lyueth; and if hir hosebonde is
deed, sche is delyuered fro the lawe of
the hosebonde, be sche weddid to whom
sche wole, oneli in the Lord†. But sche 40
schal be more blessid, if sche dwellith
thus, aftir my counsel; and Y wene, that
Y haue the Spirit of God.

* *Lord;* that is, serue [him e] holili. *Lyre here.* ve.

† *Lord;* so that he be a Cristen man. *Lyre here.* ve.

CAP. VIII.

But of these thingis that ben sacri- 1
fied[y] to ydols‡, we witen, for alle we han
kunnyng. But kunnyng blowith, charite

‡ that is, symulacris maade to mannus liknesse. *we witen;* that of tho thingis getende no filthe nether halewing therbi. Here he spekith of wise men, not of symple men. *Lyre here.* e.

[i] Om. *r.* [k] But *r.* [l] his *w.* [m] departid, *sumdel to God and sumdel to the world* Q. [n] a maiden N. [o] thenken N. [p] hir GMPQT. [q] Om. *x.* [r] that at O. [s] and that *r.* [t] Om. O*x.* [u] Om. S*x.* [v] Om. *r sec. m.* [x] ony *keper of virgyns* Q. eny man *r.* [y] gessith *r.* [z] Om. S*x.* [a] ful woxen *r.* [b] bihoue *x.* [c] that it GMPQT. to S. [d] don *that sche take an hosbonde* Q. [e] hir keper Q. [f] what MPQT. that that *r.* [g] he S. [h] he GMPQST. [i] he GMS. [k] stabilly *r.* [l] *ether stedefast* O. Om. *rx.* [m] thees thenges O. [n] Om. S*x.* [o] virginite O. [p] is ded *r.* [q] Om. O*rx.* [s] But *r.* [t] shal dwelle thus MP. dwellith thus *r.* [u] Om. G *pr. m.* O*r.* [v] God 3*euynge this counseil* Q. [w] sacrified *r.* [x] Om. *x.*

[w] is ordeyned b. [x] For A *pr. m.* [y] sacrificed EKRbgk.

han kunnynge. Sothli science[y], 'or *kunnynge*[z], inblowith[a] 'with *pride*[b]; charite[c] edifieth. Forsoth if ony man[d] gesse[e], 'or *deme*[f], him[g] for[h] 'to wyte[i] ony thing, he hath not ȝit knowyn how it[k] bihoueth hym[l] for[m] to kunne. Forsoth if ony man loueth God, this is knowun of him. Forsoth of metis that ben offrid to ydols, we witen, for[n] an ydol is no thing in the world, and that[o] ther is no God but[p] oon. Forwhy 'and if[q] ther ben that ben[r] seide goddis, ether in heuene, ether in[s] erthe, forsoth ther ben many goddis, and many lordis; nethelees to vs is oo God, the fadir, of whom alle[t] thingis, and we in him; and oo Lord, Jhesu Crist, by whom alle[u] thingis, and we by him. But not in alle men is kunnynge. Sothli summe[v] with conscience of ydol til now eten as thing offrid to ydols; and her conscience is vn-clene[x], whanne it is syk. Mete[y] comendith vs not to God; 'neithir forsothe[z] we[a] schulen faylen[b], if we 'schulen not ete[c], 'nethir if we eten, we schulen habounde[d], 'or *haue plente*[e]. Se[f] ȝe[g] forsoth[h], lest perauenture this ȝoure leue[i] be maad hirtinge, 'or *sclaundre*[k], to syke men, 'or *freele*[l]. Sothli[m] if ony man schal se him that hath kunnynge, restinge[n] in a place wher ydols ben worschipid, wher[o] his conscience, sith[p] it is syk, schal not be edyfyed[q] for[r] to ete thingis offrid to ydols? And the syke[s] brothir, for whom Crist deyede, schal perische in thi kunnynge. Forsoth[t] thus[u] ȝe synnynge[v] 'in to[w] britheren, and smytinge hir syke conscience, synnen in[x] Crist. Wherfor if mete sclaundrith[y] my brother, I schal not ete fleisch 'in to[z] withouten ende, lest I sclaundre my brothir.

edefieth. But if ony man[y] gessith, that he kan ony thing, he hath not ȝit knowe hou it bihoueth hym to kunne. And if ony man loueth God, this is knowun of hym. But of metis that ben offrid to idols, we witen, that an idol is no thing in the world, and that ther is no God but oon. For thouȝ ther ben summe that ben seid goddis, ethir in heuene, ether in erthe, as ther ben many goddis, and many lordis; netheles to vs is o God, the[z] fadir, of whom *ben* alle thingis, and we in hym; and o Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom *ben* alle thingis, and we bi[a] hym. But not in alle men is kunnyng. For summen with conscience* of ydol[b] til now eten as[c] thing offrid to idolis†; and her conscience is defoulid, for it is sijk. Mete comendith vs not to God; for nether we schulen faile, if we eten not, nether if we eten, we schulen haue plente. But se ȝe, lest perauenture this ȝour[d] leeue[e] be maad hurtyng to sijke men. For if ony man schal se hym, that hath kunnyng, etynge in a place where idols ben worschipid, whethir his conscience, sithen it is sijke, schal not be edified to ete thingis offrid to idols? And the sijk brothir, for whom Crist diede, schal perische in thi kunnyng. For thus ȝe synnyng aȝens britheren, and[f] smytynge her sijk conscience synnen aȝens Crist. Wherfor if mete sclaundrith my brother, Y schal neuere ete fleisch, lest Y sclaundre my brothir.

* that is, thei gessen that the idol is sum dyuyn thing. ve.

† *idols*; that is, with reuerence of the idol. *The Glos here.* e.

y Om. o. z kunnynge Om. *svx*. a inblowe *k*. blowith *r*. b Om. *n*. c but charite *x*. d Om. *r*. e may gesse *n*. gessith *r*. f Om. *novx*. g Om. *r*. h Om. *svx*. i that he can *r*. k him *wx*. l Om. *wx*. m Om. *sx*. n that *r*. o Om. *s*. p no but *gmpqstvwy*. q thouȝ *r*. and *w*. r Om. *g pr. m*. s or *s*. t ben alle *r*. u ben alle *r*. v sommen *r*. x defoulid *r*. y Forsothe mete *n*. z for neither *r*. a if we *x*. b eten, we shuln abounden, neither we shuln failen *x*. c eten not *r*. d Om. *x*. e Om. *gmoptx*. *in feith* q. f But see *r*. g Om. *n*. h therfore *s*. Om. *r*. i licence, *or leeue gmpqt*. k Om. *ox*. l Om. *gox*. *in feith* q. m For *r*. n etinge *r*. o whether *s et x passim*. p sithen *gvx*. sen o. q edified, *or styrid* q. r Om. *sx*. s seek, *or vnstidefast* q. t For thus *x*. u Om. *k pr. m*. v synnynge thus *k pr. m*. w aȝens *r*. x aȝens *r*. y sclaundre *gmpqt*. z Om. *r*.

y Om. 1 *pr. m*. z Om. 1 *pr. m*. q. a in e *pr. m*. gk. b idolis gk. c Om. k *pr. m*. d oure eq *pr. m*. g *pr. m*. e *or lycence* a *sec. m. marg*. f Om. k *pr. m*.

CAP. IX.

1 Wher[a] I am not fre? Am I not apostle? Wher I sy3 not Crist Jhesu, oure Lord? Wher 3e ben not my work in the
2 Lord? And thou3 to othere I am not apostle, but[b] nethelees to 3ou I am; forwhy 3e ben the sygnacle[c], '*or litil signe*[d],
3 of myn apostilhed in the Lord. My de-
4 fence to hem that axen me, is[dd] this. Wher we han not power for[e] to ete and drynke?
5 Wher we han not power for[f] to lede aboute a womman sistir, as and othere apostlis, and britheren of the Lord, and
6 Cephas, '*that is, Petre*[g]? Or I aloone and Barnabas han not power for[h] to worche
7 thes[i] thingis? Who fi3teth, '*or holdith kny3thod*[k], ony tyme with his owne soudis? Who plauntith a vyne3erd, and etith not of 'his fruyt[l]? Who feedith[m], '*or lesuwith*[n], a floc, and etith not of the mylk
8 of the flok? Wher aftir man I seye thes thingis? wher and the lawe seith[o] not
9 thes thingis? Forsoth it is writun in the lawe of Moyses, Thou schalt not hynde[p] the mouth of the oxe threischinge, '*or trauelynge*[q]. Whethir of oxen is charge
10 to God? Whether for[r] vs sothli 'he seith[s] thes thingis? Forwhi 'for vs thei ben writun[t]; for he that erith, owith to ere in hope, and he that threischith, '*or trauelith*[u], in[v] hope for[w] to perseyue[x] fruitis.
11 Forsoth[y] yf we sowen[z] spiritual thingis to 3ou, 'it is not[a] greet, if we repen 3oure
12 fleischly thingis? If othere ben parceneris of 3oure[b] power, whi not 'rathere we[c]? But we vsen not this power, but we susteynen[d], '*or suffren*[e], alle thingis, that we 3euen not[f] lettinge, '*or sclaundre*[g], to
13 the euangelie of Crist. Witen 3e not, for[h] thei that wirchen in the sacrarie[i], '*that is, a place where hooly thingis ben kept*[k], eten

CAP. IX.

Whether Y am not fre? Am Y not 1
apostle? Whether Y sai3 not 'Crist Jhesu[g], 'oure Lord[h]? Whether 3e ben not my werk in the Lord? And thou3 to 2
othere Y am not apostle, but netheles to 3ou Y am; for 3e ben the litle signe of myn apostlehed in the Lord. My 3
defense to[i] hem that axen me, that is. Whether we han not power to ete and 4
drynke? Whether we han not power 5
to lede aboute a womman a[k] sistir, as also othere apostlis, and britheren of the Lord, and Cefas? Or Y aloone and 6
Barnabas han not power to worche these thingis? Who traueilith ony tyme with 7
hise owne wagis? Who plauntith a vyn3erd, and etith not of his fruyt? Who kepith a flok, and etith not of the mylk of the flok? Whether aftir man Y sey 8
these thingis? whether also the lawe seith not these thingis? For it is 9
writun in the lawe of Moises, Thou schalt not bynde the mouth of the ox threischynge[l]. Whethir of oxun is charge to God? Whether for vs he 10
seith these thingis? For whi tho ben writun for vs; for he that erith, owith to ere in hope, and he that threischith, in[m] hope to take fruytis[n]. If we sowen 11
spiritual thingis to 3ou, is it grete, if we repen 3oure fleischli thingis? If othere* 12
ben parteneris of 3oure power, whi not rathere we? But we vsen not this power, but we suffren alle thingis, that we 3yuen no[o] lettyng to the euangelie of Crist. Witen 3e not, that thei that 13
worchen in the temple†, eten tho thingis that ben of the temple, and thei that seruen to the auter, ben partyneris of[p] the auter? So the Lord ordeynede to 14

* that is, false apostlis. *of 3oure power;* that is, of temporal goodis beinge in 3oure power. *Lire here.* ve.

† ether sacrarie; that is, a place where holy thingis ben kept. *Lyre here.* e.

[a] Whether G *passim in hoc cap. x passim.* [b] Om. o. [c] token o. [d] Om. *ox.* [dd] Om. *y.* [e] Om. *sx.* [f] Om. *sx.* [g] Om. *ox.* [h] Om. *ostx.* [i] soche o. [k] Om. *ox.* [l] the froytes o. his fruytes *w.* [m] lesewith o. kepith *v.* [n] Om. *ovx.* [o] seie *mq.* [p] bynde up *n.* [q] Om. *ox.* [r] of o. [s] thei seien *n.* [t] tho ben writen for us *v.* [u] Om. *ox.* [v] *threschith* in *v.* [w] Om. *sx.* [x] take *v.* [y] Om. *v.* [z] soweth o. [a] it is *anqwx.* is it *gmopstvy.* [b] oure *agmnopqtw sec.m.* [c] we rather G. [d] suffren *v.* [e] Om. *ovx.* [f] no *s.* not eny *v.* [g] Om. *ovx.* [h] that *v.* [i] temple, *cither sacrarie v.* [k] Om. *ox.*

[g] Jhesu Crist Q. [h] Om. 1. [i] in to R. [k] Om. b *sec. m.* [l] that threischith EIKQRUabceghk$\alpha\beta$. that threischinge M. that thristith o. [m] *threschith* in Rhoβ. [n] fruyt Rβ. [o] not a. [p] to A.

tho thingis that ben of the sacrarie[l], and that[m] tho[n] that seruen to the auter, taken
14 part with the auter? So and the Lord ordeynede to hem that tellen the gospel,
15 for[o] to lyue of[p] the gospel. Forsoth[q] I vside[r] `none of[s] thes thingis; sothli I wroot not thes thingis, that thei[t] be don so in me; forsoth[u] it is good to me more for[v] to deie, than that ony man avoyde my
16 glorie. Forwhi if I schal[w] preche the gospel, glorie is not to me, forsoth[x] nede[xx] lith[y] to me; forsoth[z] wo to[a] me, if I
17 `schal not euangelise[b]. Forsoth if I willinge[c] do this thing[d], I haue mede; sothly[e] if[f] a3ens my wil, dispensacioun[g] is bitake
18 to me[h]. What therfore is[hh] my hyre, `*or mede*[i]*?* That I preching[j] the gospel, putte the gospel with oute spence `takynge, *or sustenaunce therfore*[k], that I mysvse not
19 my power in the gospel. Forwhi whanne I was fre of alle men, I made me seruaunt of alle men, that I schulde wynne mo men.
20 And to Jewis I am maad as[l] a Jew, that I
21 schulde wynne Jewis; to hem that ben vndir the lawe, as I were vndir the lawe, whanne I was not vndir the lawe, that I schulde wynne hem that weren vndir the lawe; to hem that weren with oute the[m] lawe, as[n] I were withoute the[o] lawe, whanne I was not withoute the[p] lawe of God, but I was in the lawe of Crist, that I[pp] schulde wynne hem that weren with
22 oute lawe[q]. I am maad syk to syke men, that I schulde wynne syke men; to alle men I am maad alle thingis, that I schulde
23 make alle men saaf. Forsoth I do alle thingis for the gospel, that I be[r] maad
24 parcener of it. Witen 3e not, that thei that rennen in a furlong, alle forsoth rennen, but oon takith the priys? So renne hem that tellen the gospel, to lyue of the gospel. But Y vside noon of these 15
thingis; sotheli[q] Y wroot not these thingis, that tho[r] be don so in me; for it is good `to me rather[s] to die, than that ony man `auoyde my glorie[t]. For if Y 16
preche the gospel, glorie is not to me, for nedelich[u] Y mot don it; for wo to me, if Y preche not the gospel. But if 17
Y do this thing wilfuli, Y haue mede; but if a3ens my wille, dispending is bitakun to me*. What thanne is my mede? 18
That Y prechynge the gospel, putte the gospel with outen otheris cost[v], that Y vse not my power in the gospel. For- 19
whi whanne Y was fre of alle men, Y made me seruaunt of alle men, to wynne the mo men. And[w] to Jewis Y am 20
maad as a Jew, to wynne the Jewis; to hem that ben vndur the lawe, as Y 21
were vndur the lawe, whanne Y was not vndur the lawe, to wynne hem that weren vndur the lawe; to hem that weren with out lawe[x], as Y were with out lawe[y], whanne Y was not with out the[z] lawe of God, but Y was in the lawe of Crist, to wynne hem that weren with out lawe[a]. Y am maad sijk to sike men, 22
to wynne sike men; to alle men Y am maad alle thingis, to make alle men saaf.
But Y do alle thingis for the gospel, 23
that Y be maad partener of it. Witen 24
3e not, that thei that rennen in a furlong[b], alle rennen, but oon takith the prijs? So renne 3e, that 3e catche.
Ech man that stryueth in fi3t, absteyn- 25
eth hym fro alle thingis[c]†; and thei, that thei take a corruptible coroun, but we an vncorrupt. Therfor Y renne so, not 26
as `in to[d] vncerteyn[e] thing; thus Y fi3te,

* that is, I profite to othere men, but not to myself. *Lire here, and Glos.* ve.

† that letten the victorie ether mede of bateil. *The Glose here.* [*Lire here.* e.] ve.

[l] sacraries Q. [m] Om. *AGMNOPQTVW*. [n] thei *V*. [o] Om. *SX*. [p] on *G*. [q] But *V*. [r] vse Q. [s] not *X*. [t] thoo *V*. [u] for *V*. [v] Om. *SX*. [w] Om. *V*. [x] forwhi *V*. [xx] meede *Y*. [y] nei3ith *V*. [z] forwhi *V*. [a] Om. *O*. [b] preche not the gospel *V*. [c] Om. *V*. [d] thing wilfully *V*. [e] forsothe *O*. [f] if *I do this V*. [g] dispending *V*. [h] me, *to profite to othere men, al be it that for myn yuel wille I profite not to mysilf* Q. [hh] Om. *Y*. [i] Om. *OX*. [j] preche K. [k] Om. *OX. either taking of susteynaunce therfore V*. [l] Om. Q. [m] Om. *GMOPQTV*. [n] as thou3 *O*. [o] Om. *O*. [p] Om. *O*. [pp] Om. *Y*. [q] the lawe *NSWXY*. [r] shulde be *SXY*.

[q] and EIQRXbceghk *sec. m. αβ*. sotheli and K. [r] thei b. [s] rather for me Q *sec. m.* [t] shulde make my reioysynge voyde Q *sec. m.* [u] *or nede lijth to me* K *marg.* [v] *or spense* K *marg.* [w] Om. R. [x] the lawe CXbc *pr. m.* ekβ. [y] the lawe CIQRXabegkoαβ. [z] Om. Rh. [a] the lawe EIQRbegkaβ. [b] *ether gleyue* K *marg.* [c] thing a. [d] to R *pr. m.* [e] an vncerteyn IKMQRUXab *pr. m.* cea.

25 3e, that 3e catche. Ech man that stryueth in fy3t, absteyneth him fro alle thingis[s]; and thei forsoth[t], that thei take a coruptible crowne, 'we forsothe[u] vncorupt[v]. 26 Therfore I renne so, not as into vncerteyn thing; thus I fi3te, not as betynge the eyr; 27 but I chastise my body, and brynge[w] in to seruage; lest perauenture whanne I 'haue prechid[x] to othere, I my silf be maad reprouable.

CAP. X.

1 Sotheli, britheren, I nyle 3ou for[y] to[z] vnknowe, for[a] alle oure fadris weren vndir 2 cloude[b], and alle passiden the see; and alle ben[c] baptysid in Moyses, in the 3 cloude and in the see; and alle eeten the 4 same spiritual[d] breed[e], and alle dronken the same spiritual[f] drynke; forsoth thei dronken of the spiritual[g], a[h] stoon folowynge hem; forsoth the stoon was Crist. 5 But not in ful manye of hem it was[i] wel[k] plesant to God; forwhi 'thei ben[l] cast 6 doun in the[ll] desert. Forsoth thes[m] thingis ben don in figure of vs, that we ben not coueyteris[n] of yuelis, as and thei coueit- 7 iden. Neithir be 3e maad ydolatreris[o], '*that is, worschiperis of false mawmetis*[p], as summe of hem; as it is writun, The peple sat for[q] to ete and drynke, and thei 8 'han risun vp[r] for[s] to pleie. Neither do we fornycacioun, as summe of hem diden fornycacioun[t], and thre and twenty thousandis[u] felden[v], '*or deieden*[w], in o day. 9 Neither tempte we Crist, as summe of hem temptiden, and perischeden of ser- 10 pentis. Neither grucche 3e[x], as summe of hem grucchiden, and thei perischiden of a[y] 11 wastour, '*or distrier*[z]. Forsothe alle thes thingis[a] felden[b] to hem in[c] figure; sothli thei[d] ben writun to[e] oure coreccioun, '*or* not as betynge the eir; but Y chastise 27 my bodi, and bryng *it* in to seruage; lest perauenture whanne Y preche to othere, Y my silf be maad repreuable.

CAP. X.

Britheren, Y nyle[f], that 3e vnknowe, 1 that alle oure fadris weren vndur cloude, and alle passiden the see; and alle weren 2 baptisid in Moises*, in the cloude and in the see; and alle eeten the same spiritual 3 mete, and alle drunken the same spiri- 4 tual drynke; thei[g] drunken of the spiritual[h] stoon† folewynge hem‡; and the stoon was Crist. But not in ful manye 5 of hem it was wel[i] pleasaunt to God; for whi thei weren cast doun in desert. But 6 these thingis ben[k] don in figure of vs, that we be not coueyteris of yuele thingis, as thei coueitiden. Nether be 3e maad 7 idolatreris, as summe of hem; as it is writun, The puple sat to ete and drynke, and thei risen vp to pleie. Nether do 8 we fornycacioun, as summe of hem diden fornicacioun, and thre and twenti thousyndis[l] weren deed in o dai. Nethir 9 tempte we Crist, as summe of hem temptiden, and perischiden of serpentis. Nether grutche 3e[m], as summe of hem 10 grutchiden, and thei perischiden of a distrier[n]. And alle these thingis fell- 11 iden[o] to hem in figure; but thei ben writun to oure amendyng, in to whiche[p] the endis of the worldis ben comun. Therfor he that gessith hym[q], 'that he 12

* that is, in the leedinge of Moises. *Lyre here.* ve.

† *spiritual stoon;* that is, drinke 3ouen to hem bi gostli vertu. ve.

‡ *folewinge hem;* that is, the stoon obeieden to her desiris bi Goddis uertu. v. It is seid a gostli ston, for it figuride the water of grace to be 3ouen bi Crist. *Lire here.* ve.

[s] thingis *that letten hym* Q. [t] forsothe *that stryuen in fi3t* Q. [u] but we *r.* [v] an vncorrupt Q. [w] bringe *it* MP. [x] preche *r.* [y] Om. *srx.* [z] to be G *pr. m.* that 3e *r.* [a] that *r.* [b] a cloude GMPT. a cloude, *defendynge hem fro the Egipciens* Q. [c] weren *r.* [d] goostly o. [e] breed *manna* Q. mete *r.* [f] gostely o. [g] goostly *drinke* o. [h] Om. *r.* [i] is G. [k] Om. *or.* [l] thei weren *r.* ben thei *w.* [ll] Om. *ox.* [m] thus *r.* [n] coueitous *x.* [o] ydolateris G. [p] Om. *ox.* [q] Om. *sx.* [r] riseden *r.* [s] Om. *sx.* [t] Om. o. [u] thousand *aox.* [v] fellen GMPQSTX. deieden o. [w] Om. *ox.* [x] wee *s.* [y] the GMPQT. [z] Om. *ox.* [a] Om. N. [b] bifellen GN. fellen MPQSTX. [c] into GQ. [d] tho *r.* [e] in *w.*

[f] wile not I. [g] and thei I. [h] same spiritual I. [i] Om. Q. [k] weren h *pr. m.* [l] thousand Eck. [m] we k. [n] *ether waster* K *marg.* [o] fellen EI *pass.* hβ. felden QR. [p] whom I. [q] him silf I.

amendynge[f], in to whom[g] the endis of the
12 world[h] han comen. 'And so[i] he that gess-
ith him for[k] to stonde, se[l], that he falle
13 not. Temptacioun take not 3ou, no but
mannus[m]; forsoth God is trewe, the[n]
which[o] schal not suffre 3ou for[p] to be
temptid ouer 'that that[q] 3e mown; but he
schal make with temptacioun[r] also[s] pur-
14 uyaunce, that 3e mown susteyne[t]. Wher-
fore, 3e moost dereworthe to me, fle[u] fro
15 worschipinge of ydols. As to prudent men
I speke, 3e 3ou[v] silf deme[w] that thing[x] that
16 I seye. The[y] cuppe of blessynge 'the which[z]
we blessen, 'wher it is not the comenynge
of Cristis blood[a]? and[b] the breed which[c]
we breken, wher[d] it[e] is not the[f] 'delynge,
or[g] '*part takynge*[h], 'of the body[i] of the
17 Lord? For 'o breed and o body[k] we
manye ben[l], alle we that taken part of o
18 breed and of o cuppe. Se 3e Israel aftir
the fleisch, wher thei that eten oostis, '*or
sacrifices*[m], ben not parceneris of the au-
19 ter? What[n] therfore seye I, that thing[o]
offrid to ydols is ony thing, or that the[p]
20 ydole is ony thing[q]? But tho thingis that
hethene men offren, thei offren to deuelis,
and not to God. Forsoth I nyle 3ou for[r]
to[s] be maad felowis of fendis; for 3e mown
not drynke the cuppe of the Lord, and the
21 cuppe of fendis[ss]; 3e mown not be parce-
neris of the boord of the Lord, and of[t]
22 the boord of fendis. Wher we[u] 'suwen
by[uu] enuye the[v] Lord? wher[vv] we ben
strengere than he? Alle thingis ben leef-
ful to me, but not alle thingis speden[w].
23 Alle thingis ben leefful[x], but not[y] alle
24 thingis edifyen[z]. No man seke[a] that thing
that is his owne, but that thing that is of
25 another[b]. Al thing that cometh[c] in the
stondith[r], se he, that he falle not.
Temptacioun take 'not 3ou[s]*, but mannus 13
temptacioun†; for God is trewe, which
schal not suffre 3ou to be temptid aboue
that that[t] 3e moun; but he schal make
with temptacioun also purueyaunce, that
3e moun suffre. Wherfor, 3e most dere- 14
worthe to me, fle 3e fro[u] worschiping of
maumetis. As to prudent men Y speke, 15
deme 3e 3ou[v] silf that thing that Y seie.
Whether the cuppe of blessyng which 16
we blessen, is not the comynyng of
Cristis blood? and whether the breed
which we breken, is not the takyng[w] of
the bodi of the Lord? For we manye 17
ben o breed and o bodi, alle[x] we that
taken part of o breed and of o cuppe.
Se 3e Israel aftir the fleisch, whethir 18
thei that eeten sacrifices, ben not par-
tyneris of the auter? What therfor seie 19
Y, that a thing that is offrid to idols is
ony thing, or that the idol is ony
thing? But tho thingis that hethene 20
men offren, thei offren to deuelis, and
not to God. But Y nyle[y], that 3e ben
maad felowis of feendis; for 3e moun
not drynke the cuppe of the Lord, and
the cuppe of fendis; 3e moun not be 21
parteneris of the boord of the Lord, and
of the bord of feendis. Whether we han 22
enuye to the Lord? whether we ben
strengere then he? Alle thingis ben
leeueful to me, but not alle thingis ben
spedeful. Alle thingis ben leeueful‡ to 23
me, but not alle thingis edifien. No man 24
seke that thing that is his owne, but
that thing that is of an othere. Al thing 25
that is seld in the bocherie, ete 3e, ax-
ynge no thing for conscience. The erthe 26

* that is, lede not 3ou into consent and worching. ve.

† *no but mannes temptacioun*; that is, thilke temptacioun that mai not al be eschewid of man in present lijf; that is, temptacioun of venial synne. *Lire here and the Glose, in sentence.* ve. Mannus temptacioun is, that a man set in nede either tribulacioun, dispeir not of God in seekinge of mannes help. Therfore to suffre for Crist is mannes temptacioun, bi which a man profitith anentes God. *The Glose here rehersinge Ambrose.* Either mannes temptacioun is to vndirstonde in other manere than the treuthe is, and this with good entent; as whanne a man with good entent failith in counseil bi mannes freelte, either whanne he is stirid to ire ayens his [a e] brother, for cause of amending, more than Cristen peesiblenesse axith; but it is the deueles presumpcioun, that a man loue ouer myche his owne sentence [ve] either haue ennie to betere men, and departe comunynge, and make

[f] Om. ox. [g] whiche v. [h] worldis v. [i] Therfore v. [k] Om. sx. [l] see he mopqt. [m] mannes *temptacioun* v. [n] Om. vx. [o] that x. [p] Om. sx. [q] that at o. Om. w. [r] the temptacioun sx. [s] also with g *pr. m.* [t] suffre v. [u] flee 3e gmpv. fleeth sx. [v] 3oure o. [w] demeth sx. [x] Om. o. [y] Wher is not the com. of Cristes blood the v. [z] to whom o. which vx. [a] Om. v. [b] and wher v. [c] the whiche gmopqtwy. [d] whether g. Om. v. [e] Om. v. [f] Om. w. [g] Om. ox. [h] *parting* g. [i] Om. g *pr. m.* [k] Om. v. [l] ben oo breed and oo bodi v. [m] *or sacrificis in the lawe of Moyses* q. Om. x. [n] Om. sxy. [o] a thing v. [p] Om. g *pr. m.* [q] thing, *as who say nay* q. [r] Om. sv. [s] that 3e v. [ss] the fendis y. [t] Om. v. [u] 3e o. [uu] han v. [v] to the v. [vv] whethir y. [w] speden, *or helpen to my course* q. [x] leeueful to me mqv. [y] Om. q. [z] edifien *not my neiȝbore* q. [a] sekith mo. [b] another, *that is, that may edifie another* q. [c] is seld v.

[r] to stonde 1. that he stonde a. [s] 3ou not 1r. [t] Om. rk *pr. m.* [u] fro the mac. Om. h *pr. m.* [v] 3oure e. [w] *part* takynge r. [x] and alle k *pr. m.* [y] wole not 1a.

bocherie[d], ‘ete ȝe[e], no thing axynge for
26 conscience[f]. The erthe and the plente of
27 it, is ‘the Lordis[g]. Forsoth if ony[h] of[hh]
vnfeithful[i], ‘*or hethen men*[k], clepith ȝou to
souper[l], and ȝe wolen go, al thing that is
sett to ȝou, ‘ete ȝe[m], nothing axynge for
28 conscience. If[n] ony man sothli[o] ‘schal
seie[p], This thing[q] is offrid to ydols, nyle
ȝe ete, for him that schewide[r], and for
29 conscience; forsothe I seie not, thi con-
science, but of anothir[s]. Sothli wherto is
my liberte[t], ‘*or freedom*[u], dẽmyd of an-
30 othir mannus conscience? Therfore if[v] I
take part with grace[w], what am I blas-
femyd, ‘for that I do graces[x], ‘*or thank-*
31 *yngis*[y]? Therfore where[z] ȝe eten, or
drynken, or don any othir thing, do ȝe
32 alle thingis in to[a] glorie[b] of God. Be ȝe
withoute offencioun, ‘*or sclaundre*[c], to
Jewis, and[d] hethene men, and to the
33 chirche of God; as and I by alle thingis
plese to alle men[e], not sechinge what[f] is
profitable to me, but ‘that that[g] to[h] many
men[i], that thei be maad saaf.

CAP. XI.

1 Be ȝe ‘my folowerisk, as and I of Crist.
2 Forsoth, britheren[l], I preise ȝou, that bi
alle thingis ȝe be myndeful of[m] me[n]; ‘as
and[o] I bitook to[p] ȝou my comaundementis,
3 ȝe kepen[q]. Forsothe[r] I wole ‘ȝou for to[s]
wite, that Crist is the heed[t] of ech man;
forsoth[u] the heed of the womman is the
man; forsoth the heed of Crist, God[v].
4 Ech[w] man preyinge, or prophesyinge,
5 ‘the heed[x] hilid[y], defoulith his heed. For-
soth ech womman preiynge, or prophesy-
inge, ‘the heed[z] not hilid, defoulith hir
heed; forsoth[a] it is oon, as ȝif sche be
and the plente of it is, the Lordis. If[z]
ony of hethene men clepith[a] ȝou to soper,
and ȝe wole go, al[b] thing that is set to
ȝou, ete ȝe, axynge no thing for con-
science. But if ony man seith, This
thing is offrid to idols, nyle ȝe ete, for
hym that schewide, and for conscience;
and Y seie not, thi conscience, but of an
othere. But wherto is my fredom dem-
ed of an othere mannus conscience?
Therfor if Y take part with grace, what
am Y blasfemed, for that that Y do
thankyngis? Therfor whether ȝe eten, or
drynken, or don ony other thing, do ȝe
alle thingis ‘in to[c] the[d] glorie of God.
Be ȝe with outen sclaundre to Jewis,
and to hethene men, and to the chirche
of God; as Y bi alle thingis plese to alle
men, not sekynge that that is profitable
to me, but that that *is profitable* to
manye men, that thei be maad saaf.

27 discencioun and the sacrilegie of eresie. *The Glose here, rehersinge Austin in his book of the Lordis Sermoun in the hill, and in his book of Baptim.* v.

28 ‡ that is, it is leeueful to me to ete thingis offrid to idols. *alle thingis ben leeueful to me;* that is, meetis forbeden in Moises lawe be leeueful to me. *Lire here.* v.

31

32

33

CAP. XI.

1 Be ȝe my foleweris, as Y *am* of Crist.
2 And, britheren, Y preise ȝou, that bi alle
thingis ȝe ben myndeful of me; and as
Y bitook to ȝou my comaundementis[e], ȝe
holden. But Y wole that ȝe wite, that
3 Crist is heed of ech man; but the heed
of the womman is the man; and the heed
of Crist *is* God. Ech man* preiynge, or
4 profeciynge, whanne his heed is hilid,
defoulith his heed. But ech womman
5 preiynge, or profeciynge, whanne hir heed
is not hilid, defoulith hir heed; for it is
oon, as if sche were pollid[f]. And if a
6

* The man is vndirstonden the resoun of the soule, the womman is the sensualite either lyking of body; the spirit and resoun schal be ocupied aboute gostly thingis, and it schal reule the soule and refreyne sensualite, that it be not occupied ouer myche aboute temporal thingis; ellis if this processe of Poule here is not referrid to sum goostly thing, but to the nakid letre, it is a veyn thing. Forwhi a man is maad to the ymage of God, bi the soule, and not bi the bodi; and thus is a womman also in her soule. *The Glose here, rehersinge Austyn in his book of the Trinite, and on Genesis.* ve.

[d] hocherie, *or in the plater* GMPT. [e] eteth X. [f] conscience *of this mete or of this* Q. [g] of the Lord GMPQT. [h] Om. V. [hh] Om. Y *pr.m.* [i] unfeithful men V. [k] Om. OX. [l] the soper W. [m] ete ȝe, ȝ*if it nede ȝou, mesurable* Q. eteth X. [n] But if V. [o] forsothe O. Om. V. [p] seith V. sey to ȝou X *pr.m.* [q] thing, *or this mete* Q. [r] scheweth O. shewide *this thing* Q. [s] another *mans* Q. [t] fredom O. [u] Om. OX. [v] Om. W. [w] grace, *or thanckyng* Q. [x] Om. O. for that that I do graces V. [y] Om. OX. [z] whether GOX. [a] Om. G *pr.m.* [b] the glorie AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [c] Om. OX. [d] and to W. [e] men *withouten slaundre* Q. [f] that at O. that that V. [g] that at O. [h] *is profitable* to V. [i] men *profitith* Q. [k] the folowers of me GM. folewers of me QT. [l] brether G. [m] to O. [n] me, *or of my autorite or power* Q. [o] and as GMQTVX. and W. [p] Om. V. [q] holden V. [r] For forsothe G. [s] ȝou to SX. that ȝe V. [t] heuyd G *et s passim fere.* [u] but V. [v] *is* God SVXY. [w] Forsoth ech S. [x] whanne the hed is V. [y] veilid S. [z] whanne the hed is not V. [a] for V.

[z] For if A *pr.m.* And if cb *sec.m.* k *pr.m.* [a] clepe R. clepen h. [b] that O. [c] to A *pr.m.* [d] Om. c. [e] comaundement k. [f] ballid A *sec.m.*

6 maad ballid, `*pollid, or clippid*[b]. For[c] if
a womman be not veylid, `*or keuerid*[d], be
she pollid; for[e] if it is foul thing to[f] a
womman for[g] to be pollid[h], or for[i] to[k] be
maad[l] ballid[m], veyle[n], `*or hyde*[o], she hir
7 heed. Sothly a man schal not veyle[p], `*or*
hyde[q], his[r] heed, for he is the ymage and
glorie[rr] of God; forsothe a womman is
8 the glorie of man. Sothli[s] a man is not
of[t] the womman, but the womman of the
9 man. `And forsothe[u] the man is not
maad[v] for the womman[w], but the wom-
10 man for the man[x]. Therfore the wom-
man schal haue a[y] veyle on hir heed, and
11 for aungels[z]. Netheles neithir the man[a]
withouten womman[b], neither the[c] wom-
12 man[d] withouten man[e], in the Lord. For-
whi as the womman[f] of man[g], so and
man[h] by woman[i]; forsothe alle thingis
13 of[k] God. 3e 3ou[l] silf deme[m]; bicometh[n],
`*or bisemeth*[o], it a womman not veylid[p]
14 for[q] to preye God? Neither the kynde it
silf techith vs[r], forsoth[s] that[t] if a man
norische[u] long heer[v], it is yuel fame, `*or*
15 *sclaundre*[w], to him; but if a womman
norische long heer[x], it is glorie to hir,
for[y] heeris ben 3ouun to hir for veyle, `*or*
16 *keuerynge*[z]. Forsoth if ony man is seyn
for[a] to be ful of stryf `among 3ou[b], we
han not such custom, neither the chirche
17 of God `*hath sich*[c]. Sothli this thing I
comaunde[d], not preisynge, that 3e comen
to gidere not in to betere thing, but into
18 worse. First forsoth `3ou comynge[e] to
gidere into chirche[f], I heere[g] `departyngis,
or dissenciouns[h], for[i] `to be[k], and of partye
womman be not keuered, be sche pollid;
and if it is foul thing to a womman to
be pollid, or to be maad ballid, hile sche
hir heed. But a man schal not hile 7
his heed, for he is the[g] ymage and the
glorie of God; but a womman is the
glorie of man. For a man is not of the 8
womman, but the womman of the man.
And the man is not maad for the wom- 9
man, but the womman for the man.
Therfor the womman schal haue an hil- 10
yng on hir heed, also for aungelis. Ne- 11
theles nether the man *is*[h] with outen
womman[i], nether the womman *is*[k] with
oute man, in the Lord. Forwhi as the 12
womman *is* of man[l], so the man *is*[m] bi
the womman; but alle thingis *ben* of
God. Deme 3e 3ou[n] silf; bisemeth it a 13
womman not hilid on the heed to[o] preye[p]
God[q]? Nether the kynde it silf techith 14
vs, for if a man nursche[r] longe heer[s], it
is schenschipe[t] to hym; but if a[u] wom- 15
man nurische[v] longe heer[w], it is glorie
to hir, for heeris ben 3ouun to hir for
keueryng. But if ony man is seyn to 16
be ful of strijf, we han noon siche cus-
tom, nethir the chirche of God. But this 17
thing Y comaunde, not preisynge, that
3e comen togidere not in to the[x] betere,
but in to the[y] worse. First for whanne 18
3e comen togidere in to the chirche, Y
here that discencioun[z] ben, and in parti
Y bileue[a]. For it bihoueth eresies to be, 19
that thei that[b] ben prouyd, ben opynli
knowun in 3ou. Therfor whanne 3e 20
comen togidere in to oon, now it is not

[b] Om. G *pr. m.* MPQTX. *or polled* o. *either pollid, either clippid* V. [c] Om. SX. [d] Om. o. [e] forsothe V. [f] Om. S. [g] Om. GMPSTX. [h] balled OX. [i] Om. GMPQSTX. [k] Om. GMPQX. [l] Om. X. [m] polled OX. [n] veile sche V. [o] Om. NOX. *or hile* V. [p] hiden S. [q] Om. OX. *or veilen* S. *or hile* V. [r] Om. A. [rr] the glorie SXY. [s] For whi V. [t] firste made of Q. [u] For whi V. [v] Om. o. [w] woman, *to mysuse hir, or ouerlede hir* Q. [x] man, *to helpe him and obeische to hym* Q. [y] the o. [z] aungeles, *or prestes* NQ. [a] man *is* V. [b] the womman ANOQSWX. [c] Om. A. [d] womman *is* V. [e] the man W. [f] womman *is* V. [g] the man SX. [h] man *is* V. [i] the womman S. [k] *ben* of OV. [l] 3our GMPQT. [m] demeth SX. [n] bisemeth o. [o] *or semeth* A. Om. OX. [p] veylid, *or couerid* MPQT. [q] Om. GMPQSTX. [r] vs *that* GQ. [s] for V. [t] Om. OSVWXY. [u] noryscheth o. [v] heer, *for his lust* Q. [w] Om. OX. [x] heer, *not for pride, but knowynge hir firste trespas and obeischaunce* Q. [y] for whi V. [z] Om. NOX. [a] Om. SX. [b] Om. V. [c] Om. G *pr. m.* M OPQTX. *hath such custom* V. [d] comaunde to 3ou X *pr. m.* [e] whanne 3e comen V. [f] the chirche V. [g] heere that V. [h] discension o. discensiouns X. [i] Om. SVX. [k] ben V.

[g] Om. R. [h] Om. k *pr. m.* [i] the womman I *pr. m.* b. [k] Om. k *pr. m.* [l] the man a. [m] Om. a. [n] 3our E. [o] do EQeg. for to M *pr. m.* to do c. [p] preieris EQceg. preier R *pr. m.* [q] to God EIKM QRUabceghk *sec. m.* oαβ. [r] nursheth Eh. [s] heeris KR. [t] *ether yuel fame* K *marg.* [u] Om. a. [v] nursheth Eh. [w] heeres R. [x] Om. EIQg. [y] Om. EIO. [z] *ether departingis* K *marg.* [a] leeue c *sec. m.* EIKM RUXab *pr. m.* ceghk *sec. m.* oαβ. [b] the whiche k *pr. m.*

19 I bileue. Forwhi[l] it bihoueth heresies for[m] to be, that thei `the which[n] ben prou-
20 yd, be maad knowun[o] in[p] 3ou. Therfore `3ou comynge[q] to gidere into oon, now it
21 is not for[r] to ete the Lordis sopere[s]; for-soth[t] ech man `bifore takith[u] his sopere for[v] to ete, and sothely anothir[w] is[x] hun-
22 grie, another[y] forsoth is drunkyn. Wher[z] 3e han not housis for[a] to ete and drynke[b], or 3e dispisen the chirche of God, and confounden[c] hem that han not? What schal I seye to 3ou? I preise 3ou; in this
23 thing I preise[d] not. Forsothe I haue takun of the Lord that thing, `the which[e] and I haue bytakun[f] to 3ou. For the Lord Jhesu[g], in what ny3t he was by-
24 trayed, took breed, and `doynge graces[h], `*or thankyngis*[i], he[k] brak, and seide, Take 3e, and `ete 3e[l]; this is my body, the[m] which schal be bitrayd for 3ou; do 3e
25 this thing `in to[n] my mynde. Also and *he took* the cuppe, aftir[o] he hath[p] soupid, seiynge, This cuppe is the newe testament in my blood; do 3e this thing, how ofte euere 3e schulen drynke[q], in to my mynde.
26 Sothli[r] how ofte euere 3e schulen ete this breed, and schulen[s] drynke the cuppe, 3e schulen schewe[t] the deeth of the Lord,
27 til he come. `And so[u] who euere `schal ete[v] the breed, or drynke[w] the cuppe of the Lord vnworthily, he schal be gilty of
28 the body and[x] blood of the Lord. For-soth proue a man him silf, and so ete he of `the ilke[y] breed, and drynke[yy] of the
29 cuppe. Forsoth[z] he that etith and drynk-ith vnworthily, etith and drynkith dom, `*or dampnacioun*[a], to hym[b], not wysely
30 demynge the[c] body of the Lord. Therfore among 3ou manye[d] syke, and vnstronge[e], `*or feble*[f], and manye slepen, `*or deien*[g],
to ete the Lordis soper; for whi ech man 21
bifor takith his soper to ete, and oon is hungry, and another is[c] drunkun. Whe- 22
ther 3e han not housis to ete and drynke, or 3e dispisen the chirche of God, and confounden hem that han noon? What schal Y seie to 3ou? Y preise 3ou, but here yn Y preise *3ou* not.
For Y haue takun of the Lord that 23
thing, which[d] Y haue bitakun to 3ou. For the Lord Jhesu, in what ni3t he was bitraied, took breed, and dide thank- 24
yngis, and brak, and seide, Take 3e, and ete 3e; this is my bodi, which schal be bitraied for 3ou; do 3e this thing in to my mynde. Also the cuppe, aftir that 25
he hadde soupid, and seide, This cuppe is the newe testament in my blood; do 3e this thing, as ofte as 3e schulen drynke, in to my mynde. For as ofte as 3e schu- 26
len ete this breed, and schulen[e] drynke the[f] cuppe, 3e schulen telle the deth* of the Lord, til that he come. Therfor who 27
euere etith the breed, or drynkith the cuppe of the Lord vnworthili, he schal be gilti of the[g] bodi and of the[h] blood of the Lord. But preue a man hym silf, 28
and so ete he of `the ilke[i] breed, and drynke[k] of the cuppe. For he that etith 29
and drinkith vnworthili, etith and drink-ith doom to hym, not wiseli demyng the bodi of the Lord. Therfor among 3ou 30
many *ben* sijke and feble, and manye slepen. And if we demyden[l] wiseli vs 31
silf, we schulden not be demyd; but 32
while we ben demyd of the Lord, we ben chastisid, that we be not dampnyd with this world. Therfor, my britheren, 33
whanne 3e comen togidere to ete, abide 3e togidere. If ony man hungrith, ete 34

* in representinge it bi this sacrament. *til he come;* to the dome. *Lire here.* ve.

[l] Forwhi and *x*. [m] Om. *NSX*. [n] that *VX*. [o] open *s pr.m.* [p] to *GMPQT*. [q] whanne 3e comen *V*. [r] Om. *SX*. [s] soper, *sith* 3e *ben departide fro oon hede* Q. [t] forwhi *V*. [u] presumeth *O*. [v] Om. *SX*. [w] and anothere *W*. [x] Om. *W*. [y] and anothir *N*. [z] Whether *G*. [a] Om. *S*. [b] drynke *rather at home* Q. [c] confounden, *or schamen* Q. [d] preise 3*ou* *GMNPQT*. [e] Om. *A*. which *V*. [f] 3ofen *O*. [g] Jhesu Crist *N*. [h] dide thankingis *V*. [i] Om. *ANOVWX*. *or thankis* *GMP*. [k] and *V*. [l] etith *X*. [m] Om. *V*. [n] in *XY*. [o] aftur that *TV*. [p] hadde *MV*. had *OP*. [q] drynke *it* Q. [r] For *V*. [s] Om. *GMQT*. [t] telle *V*. [u] Therfore *V*. [v] etith *V*. [w] drinkith *V*. [x] and of the *X*. [y] that *X*. [yy] drinke he *M*. [z] For *V*. [a] Om. *NX*. [b] hym silf *W pr. m.* [c] *the worthynesse of* the Q. [d] *ben* manye *GQT*, many *ben* *V*. [e] feeble *V*. [f] Om. *OVX*. [g] Om. *X*.

[c] Om. A. [d] that IK. [e] Om. I. [f] this I. [g] Om. M. [h] Om. A. [i] thilke IK *pass.* that R. [k] drynke he KA. [l] deemen GK.

31 For if we demeden[h] wysely vs[i] silf, forsoth
32 we schulden not be demed; sothli the while we ben demed of the Lord, we ben chastysid, that we ben not dampned with
33 this world. 'And so[k], my britheren, whanne ȝe comen to gidere for[l] to ete, abyde ȝe to gidere[m]. If ony man hun-
34 grith[n], ete he at hom[o], that ȝe come not to gidere in to dom. Sothli I schal dispose othere thingis, whanne I schal come.

CAP. XII.

1 Forsothe of spiritual[p] thingis, britheren,
2 I nyle 'ȝou for to[q] vnknowe. Sothly[r] ȝe witen, for[s] whanne ȝe weren hethen men, as[t] ȝe weren ledd goynge to doumbe symy-
3 lacris. Therfore[u] I make knowun to ȝou, that no man spekinge in the spirit of God, seith departynge fro Jhesu; and no man may[v] seye the Lord Jhesu *is*[w], no[x] but in
4 the Hooly Gost. Sothli departingis of gracis ben, forsothe[y] the same Spirit[z];
5 and departyngis of seruyngis[a], forsothe[b]
6 the same Lord[c]; and departingis of worchingis ben[d], forsoth[e] the same God[f], that worchith alle thingis in alle thingis.
7 Forsoth to ech man the[g] schewynge of spirit is ȝouun to profyt. To anothir forsoth by spirit the word of wysdom is
8 ȝouun; to anothir sothli the word of
9 kunnynge, aftir[h] the same spirit; feith to another, in the same spirit; to another,
10 grace of heelthis[i], in o spirit; to another, the worchinge of vertues; to another, prophesye; to another, discrescioun, '*or verrey knowynge*[k], of spiritis; to another, kyndis of tungis, '*or langagis*[l]; to another, interpretynge[m], '*or expownyng*[n], of wordis.
11 Forsoth alle thes thingis oon and[o] the same spirit worchith, departynge to ech
12 by him[p] silf as he wole. Sothli[q] as ther is o body, and hath many membris, forhe at home, that ȝe come not togidere in to doom*. And Y schal dispose othere thingis, whanne Y come.

* that is, into ȝoure dampnacioun. *Lyre here.* ve.

CAP. XII.

But of spiritual thingis, britheren, Y 1
nyle that ȝe vnknowun. For ȝe witen, 2
that whanne ȝe weren hethene men, hou ȝe weren led goynge to doumbe maumetis. Therfor Y make knowun to ȝou, 3
that no man spekynge in the spirit of God, seith departyng fro Jhesu; and no man may seie the Lord Jhesu, but in the Hooli Goost. And dyuerse graces ther 4
ben, but *it is* al oon Spirit; and dyuerse 5
seruyces *ther ben*, but *it is* al oon Lord; and dyuerse worchingis ther ben, but 'al 6
is[m] oon God, that worchith alle thingis in alle thingis. And to ech man the 7
schewyng of spirit is ȝouun to profit. The[n] word of wisdom is ȝouun to oon bi spirit; to another the word of kunnyng, 8
bi the same spirit; feith to another, in the 9
same spirit; to another, grace of helthis, in o spirit; to another, the[o] worchyng of 10
vertues; to another, profecie; to another, very knowyng of spiritis; to another, kyndis of langagis; to another, expownyng of wordis. And oon and[p] the same 11
spirit worchith alle these thingis, departynge to ech bi hem silf as he wole. For 12
as ther is o body, and hath many membris, and alle the[q] membris of the bodi whanne tho ben manye, ben o bodi, so also Crist. For in o spirit alle we ben 13

[h] demen o. [i] oure GMPQT. [k] Therfore r. [l] Om. SX. [m] to gedir, *that an acceptable sacrifice be of ȝow alle* Q. [n] hungre G *pr. m.* [o] home, *in priuyte, that he sclaundre not in apert* Q. [p] the spirituel Q. [q] ȝou to SX. ȝe that ȝe r. [r] For r. [s] that r. [t] hou r. [u] Forsothe o. [v] Om. Q. [w] Om. X. [x] Om. SY. [y] but r. [z] Spirit *is the* ȝcuer Q. Spirit *is* r. [a] seruyngis *ben* r. [b] but r. [c] Lord *is the departer* Q. Lord *is* r. [d] Om. S. [e] but r. [f] God *is* r. [g] Om. G *pr. m.* [h] to N. bi r. [i] heeles o. [k] Om. OX. [l] Om. OX. [m] expounynges o. [n] Om. OX. [o] in OP. [p] hem AGMOPQSTVW. [q] For r.

[m] it al *is* A *pr. m.* it *is* al EKR *sec. m.* b *pr. m.* k. al R *pr. m.* b *sec. m.* [n] And the k *pr. m.* [o] Om. R *pr. m.* ka. [p] in A *pr. m.* k *pr. m.* [q] Om. Rhoβ.

soth alle the membris of the body, whanne[q] thei ben manye, ben o body, so and Crist.
13 And sotheli[r] in o spirit alle we ben baptisid in to o body, either[s] Jewis, either[t] hethene[u], either[v] seruauntis, either[v] fre; and alle we han drunken[w] in o spirit.
14 Forwhi and the body is not o membre,
15 but manye. If[x] the foot schal seye[y], For I am not the honde, I am not of the body;
16 not therfore it is not[z] of the body. And if the eere schal seye[a], For I am not the yze, I am not of the body; not therfore it is
17 not[c] of the body. If al the body be[d] yze, where is heringe[e]? and if al the body be[f]
18 heeringe, where is smellinge[g]? Now forsoth God hath put membris, and ech of
19 hem in the body, as he wolde. That if alle[h] weren o membre, where[i] the body?
20 But now sothli many membris, sothli o
21 body. Forsoth the yze schal not mowe[k] seye to the hond, I haue no[l] nede to thi werk; or eft the heed to the feet, ze ben
22 not necessarie to me. But moche more tho that ben seyn for[m] to be more syke, *or lowere*[n], membris of the body, ben
23 more nedeful; and to hem that[o] we gessen for[p] to be vnnoblere[q] membris of the body, we yyuen more honour in cumpas[r]; and tho membris that ben vnhonest[s], han
24 more honeste. Forsoth oure honest membris of noon han nede[t]; but[u] God tempride[v] the body, yyuynge more worschipe
25 to it, to whom it failide, that debaat be not in the body, but that the membris ben bisy into the same thing for ech
26 othir. And if o membre suffrith[w] ony thing, alle membris suffren therwith; ethir if o membre glorieth[x], alle membris
27 ioyen to gidere. Forsoth ze ben the body
28 of Crist, and membris of membre[y]. And sothli God puttide[z] summe[a] in the chirche, first apostlis, the secunde tyme[b] prophetis, baptisid in to[r] o bodi, ether Jewis, ether hethene, ether seruauntis, ether free; and alle we ben fillid with drink in o spirit. For the bodi is not o membre, 14
but manye. If the[s] foot seith[t], For Y 15
am not the hoond, Y am[u] not of the bodi; not therfor it is not of the bodi. And if the ere seith, For Y am not the 16
ize, Y am not of the bodi; not therfor it is not of the bodi. If al the bodi is the 17
ize, where[x] is heryng? and if al the bodi is heryng, where is smellyng? But 18
now God hath set membris, and ech of hem in the bodi, as he wolde[v]. That[w] 19
if alle weren o membre, where *were* the bodi? But now ther ben many mem- 20
bris, but o bodi. And the ize may not 21
seie to the hond, Y haue no nede to thi werkis; or eft the heed to the feet, ze ben not necessarie to me. But myche 22
more tho that ben seyn to be the lowere membris of the bodi, ben more nedeful; and thilke that we gessen to be the[x] 23
vnworthier membris of the bodi, we[y] yyuen more honour to hem[z]; and tho membris that ben vnonest, han more oneste. For oure oneste membris han 24
nede of noon; but God tempride the bodi, yyuynge more worschip to it, to whom it failide, that debate be not in 25
the bodi, but that the membris be bisi in to the same thing[a] ech for othere. And if o membre suffrith[b] ony thing, 26
alle membris suffren therwith; ethir if o membre ioieth, alle membris ioien togidere. And ze ben the bodi of Crist, 27
and membris of membre. But God sette 28
sum men in the chirche, fyrst apostlis, the secunde tyme prophetis, the thridde techeris, aftirward vertues, aftirward[c] graces of heelyngis, helpyngis, gouernails, kyndis of langagis, interpretaciouns

[q] and whan *M*. [r] For whi *V*. [s] other *M et P passim*. [t] or *S*. [u] hethen men *GMNPQT*. [v] or *S*. [w] ben fillid with drink *V*. [x] And if *V*. [y] seith *V*. [z] is it not o. [a] seith *V*. [c] is it not o. [d] were o. is the *V*. be the *GMXY*. [e] the heering *XY*. [f] is *V*. [g] the smelling *X*. [h] alle men *V*. [i] wher *is NOQ*. where *were V*. [k] may not *V*. [l] not *X*. [m] Om. *SX*. [n] Om. *X*. [o] that that *N*. [p] Om. *SX*. [q] vnnoble *V*. [r] in cumpas, *ofte tymes clothinge hem Q*. abouten *X*. [s] more vnhonest o. [t] han nede of noon *V*. [u] no hut *K*. [v] tempreth *S*. [w] suffre *X*. [x] glorie *S*. [y] membris *SX*. [z] putte *GMPQSTX*. [a] summen *V*. [b] Om. *X*.

[r] in k. [s] thi *β*. [t] schal seie k *pr. m.* seie k *sec. m.* [u] Om. R. [v] wole R. [w] And a. [x] Om. bk. [y] to hem we R. [z] Om. R. [a] thingis R. [b] suffre k. [c] after R.

the thridde[c] techeris[d], aftirward vertues, aftirward graces[e] of heelingis, helpingis, governaylis, '*or gouernyngis*[f], kyndis of langagis, interpretaciouns of wordis.
29 Wher[g] alle[h] apostlis? wher[i] alle[k] prophe-
30 tis? wher alle techeris? wher[l] alle vertues? wher[l] alle men han grace of heelingis? wher alle speken with langages? wher[l] alle interpreten[m], '*or expownen*[n]?
31 Forsoth sue ȝe the bettere gostli ȝyftis[o]. And ȝit I schewe to ȝou a more excellent[p], '*or worthi*[q], weye[r].

CAP. XIII.

1 If I speke with tungis of men and[s] aungels, 'sothli I[t] haue not charite, I am maad as bras sownynge, or a symbal tynkynge.
2 And if I schal[u] haue prophesye[v], and 'haue knowun[w] alle mysteries, and al kunnynge, '*or science*[x], and if I schal[y] haue al feith, so that I 'bere ouere[z] hillis '*fro o place to another*[a], forsoth[b] if I 'schal not haue[c] charite,
3 I am noȝt. And if I schal[d] departe alle my goodis into metis of pore men, and if I schal[e] bytake my body, so that I brenne, forsothe if I 'schal not haue[f] charite, it profitith to
4 me no thing. Charite is pacient[g], it is benygne, '*or of good will*[h], charite enuyeth not, it doth not[i] gyle, it is not inblowyn[k]
5 '*with pride*[l], it is not ambicious, '*or coueitous of worschipis*[m], it sekith not tho thingis that ben her[n] owne, it is not stir-
6 id to wraththe, it thenkith[o] not yuel, it ioyeth not in[p] wickidnesse, forsoth it
7 ioyeth togidere to[q] treuthe; it suffrith alle thingis, it bileueth alle thingis[r], it hopith alle thingis, it susteyneth alle thingis.
8 Charite fallith not[s] down[t], where[u] prophecyes schulen be voydid[v], ether[w] langagis schulen ceesse, ether[w] science schal
9 be distroyed. Forsoth[x] of party we han[y] of wordis. Whether alle apostlis? whe- 29
thir alle prophetis? whether alle techeris? whether alle vertues? whether 30
alle men[d] han grace of heelyngis? whether alle speken with langagis? whether alle expownen? But sue ȝe[e] the betere 31
goostli ȝiftis. And ȝit Y schewe to ȝou a more exellent weye.

CAP. XIII.

If Y speke with tungis of men and 1
of aungels, and Y haue not charite, Y am maad as bras sownynge, or a cymbal tynkynge[f]. And if Y haue prophecie, 2
and knowe alle mysteries, and al kunnynge, and if Y haue al feith, so that Y meue hillis fro her place, and Y haue not charite, Y am nouȝt. And if Y de- 3
parte alle my goodis in to the metis of pore men, and yf Y bitake my bodi, so that Y brenne, and if Y haue not[g] charite, it profitith to me no thing. Charite 4
is pacient, it is benygne; charite enuyeth not, it doith not wickidli[h], it is not blowun, it is not coueytouse, it sekith 5
not tho thingis that ben hise owne, it is not stirid to wraththe, it thenkith not yuel, it ioyeth not on wickidnesse, but it 6
ioieth togidere to treuthe; it suffrith alle 7
thingis, it bileueth alle thingis, it hopith alle thingis, it susteyneth alle thingis. Charite fallith neuere doun, whether 8
prophecies schulen be voidid, ethir langagis schulen ceesse, ethir science schal be distried. For a parti we knowun, 9
and a parti we prophecien; but whanne 10
that schal come that is parfit, that

[c] thridde tyme MO. [d] doctouris X. [e] grace N. [f] Om. OX. [g] Whether G. [h] alle *ben* GMPQT. [i] whether GX. [k] alle *be* G *pr. m.* [l] whether GX. [m] expownen O. [n] Om. OX. [o] ȝiftis, *as is charite* Q. [p] excellence V. [q] *or worthier* A. Om. OVX. [r] hyȝe weye O. [s] and of V. [t] sotheli *if* I NQV. and I sothely O. [u] Om. V. [v] prophecies O. [w] knowe V. [x] Om. OX. [y] Om. V. [z] ouer bere GMNOPQT. [a] Om. OX. *fro o place til anothir* Y. [b] for V. [c] haue not V. [d] Om. V. [e] Om. V. [f] haue not V. [g] pacient, *or suffringe* G *sec. m.* [h] Om. OX. [i] noo V. [k] blowen V. [l] Om. X. [m] Om. X. [n] his OV. [o] sekith Y. [p] on AGMNPQSTVX. of OY. of noon W. [q] with V. of XY. [r] thinges *that ben to byleue* Q. [s] neuere V. [t] Om. O. [u] whether GMOPQX. [v] voide G. [w] or S. [x] For V. [y] Om. V.

[d] Om. R. [e] we EQeg. Om. I *pr. m.* [f] tinglinge E. tynclynge Ia. [g] no R. [h] *ether gilefulli* K *marg.*

10 knowen, and of party we prophesien; forsothe[i] whanne that schal come[k] that is perfyt, that thing that is[l] of party, schal
11 be avoydid[m]. Whanne I was a litil child, I spak as a litil child, I vndirstood as a litil child, I thou3te as a litil child; forsoth whanne I was maad man[n], I auoydide[o] tho thingis that weren of a litil child.
12 Forsoth we seen now by a myrour in a[p] derknesse, thanne forsothe face to face; now I knowe of party, 'thanne forsoth[q] I
13 schal knowe, as and I am knowyn. Now forsothe dwellen feith, hope, and charite, thes thre; forsoth[r] the mooste[s] of thes[t] is charite.

CAP. XIV.

1 Sue 3e charite, loue 3e spiritual thingis,
2 more forsoth that 3e prophecie. Sothli he that spekith in tunge, spekith not to men, but to God; forsoth[u] no man heerith. Sothli the spirit spekith mysteries.
3 Forwhi he that prophecieth, spekith to men, to edificacioun, and monestynge, and
4 comfortynge, '*or solasynge*[v]. He that spekith in tunge, edifieth him silf; forsoth he that prophecieth, edyfieth the
5 chirche of God. Forsothe I wole '3ou alle[w] for[x] to[y] speke in tungis, 'but more[z] 'for to[a] prophecie. Forwhi he that prophecieth, is more[b] than he that spekith in[c] tungis, '*or langagis*[d]; no[e] but[f] perauenture he interprete[g], '*or declare*[h], that
6 the chirche take edificacioun. Now forsoth, britheren, if[i] I schal[k] come to 3ou, spekynge[l] in[m] tungis, what schal I[n] profyte[o], no[p] but if I schal[q] speke to 3ou ether[r] in[s] reuelacioun, ethir[t] in science[u], ether[v] in prophecie, ether[v] in techinge[w]?
7 Nethelees tho[x] thingis that ben with oute soule, '*or lyf*[y], 3yuynge voyces, ether pype, ether[z] harpe, no[a] but[b] thei[c] thing that is of parti schal be auoidid.
11 Whanne Y was a litil child, Y spak as a litil child, Y vndurstood as a litil child, Y thou3te as a litil child; but whanne Y was maad a man, Y auoidide[i] tho thingis that weren of a litil child.
12 And we seen now bi a myrour in derknesse, but thanne face to face; now Y knowe of[k] parti, but thanne Y schal knowe, as Y am knowun.
13 And now dwellen[l] feith, hope, and[m] charite, these thre; but the most of these is charite.

CAP. XIV.

1 Sue 3e charite, loue 3e spiritual thingis, but more that 3e prophecien.
2 And he that spekith* in tunge, spekith not to men, but to God; for no man herith. But the spirit spekith mysteries.
3 For he that prophecieth, spekith to men to edificacioun, and monestyng, and coumfortyng.
4 He that spekith in tunge[n], edifieth hym silf; but he that prophecieth, edifieth the chirche of God.
5 And Y wole, that alle 3e speke in tungis, but more that 3e prophecie. For he that prophecieth, is more than he that spekith in langagis; but perauenture he expoune, that the chirche take edificacioun.
6 But now, britheren, if Y come to 3ou, and speke in langagis[o], what schal Y profite to 3ou, but if Y speke to 3ou ethir in reuelacioun, ethir in science, ethir in prophecie, ether in techyng?
7 For tho thingis that ben withouten soule[p], and 3yueth[q] voices, ethir pipe, ether harpe, but tho 3yuen distincciouu of sownyngis, hou schal it be knowun that[r] is sungun, ether that that is trumpid?
8 For if a

* to speke in tunge is to speke a thing not vndirstonden. *no man heerith;* that is, vndirstondith the sentence hid withinne. *profecieth;* that is, openith and declarith thingis schewid to him either to othere men. *spekith to men;* that is, to the profit of men. *Lire here.* ve.

[i] for *r*. [k] cum to G *pr. m.* [l] schall be O. [m] voidid *SX*. [n] a man *AGMNOPSTVWXY*. [o] voidede *SX*. [p] Om. *MP*. [q] thanne *S*. but thanne *r*. [r] sothly *s*. [s] more *AGMNOPQSTWX*. [t] hem G *pr.m. MPQT*. [u] forwhi *r*. [v] Om. *GMNOPTVX*. *or counseilynge* Q. [w] that alle 3ee *r*. [x] Om. *SVX*. [y] Om. *r*. [z] more forsothe *X*. [a] to *S*. that 3e *VX*. [b] more *worthy* Q. [c] with *OX*. [d] Om. *NOY*. [e] Om. *X*. [f] but if *X*. [g] declare O. [h] Om. *OX*. [i] Om. *X pr. m. Y*. [k] Om. *r*. [l] and speke *r*. [m] with O. [n] it *r*. [o] profite to 3ou *r*. [p] Om. *X*. [q] Om. *r*. [r] other *M et P passim*. or *S*. [s] in the K. [t] or *NSX*. [u] the science *r*. [v] or *SX*. [w] techyngis Q. [x] thees O. [y] *ether lijf* O. Om. *X*. [z] or *SX*. [a] Om. *X*. [b] but if *AGMNOPQTX*. [c] tho *r*.

[i] voidide IQ. [k] a R. [l] dwelleth Rg. [m] Om. k *pr. m.* [n] tunge, *that is, in straunge langage* K. [o] tungis k *pr. m.* [p] the soule I. [q] 3yuen Xa. [r] that that Ek *sec. m.*

schulen[d] 3yue distincciouⁿ[e] of[f] sownyngis,
how schal it be kowd[g] that is songun,
8 ether[h] 'that that[i] is harpid? 'And sothli[k]
if the trumpe 3yue vncerteyn vois, who
9 schal make 'him silf[l] redy to bateil? So[m]
and 'no but[n] 3e[o] schulen[p] 3yue an opyn
word by tunge, how schal 'that that[q] is
seid be knowun? Sothli[r] 3e schulen be
10 spekynge in[s] the eiris[t], 'so manye as ben[u]
tungis, 'or *langagis*[v], in[w] this world, and
11 no thing is withoute voys. Therfore if I
'schal not knowe[x] the vertu of vois, I
schal be[y] to him, to whom I schal speke,
a barbar[z], 'or *not vndirstondun*[a]; and he
12 that spekith, to me 'a barbar[b]. So and
3e, for 3e ben loueris of spiritis[c], to[d] edifi-
cacioun of the chirche seke[e] that 3e[f] be
13 plenteuous. And therfore he that spekith
in tunge, preie[g], that he interprete, 'or
14 *expowne*[h]. Forwhi if I preye in tunge,
my spirit preieth; forsoth[i] my mynde,
15 'or *resoun*[k], is withoute fruyt. Therfore
what thing is? I schal preie in spirit, I
schal preie and in mynde, 'or *resoun*[l]; I
schal seie salm in spirit, I schal seye salm
16 in[m] mynde, 'or *resoun*[n]. Forwhi if thou
'schalt blesse[o] in spirit, who fulfillith[p] the
place of an ydiote, 'or *vnlerid man*[q], how
schal he[r] seie Amen vpon[s] thi[t] blessing,
17 for he woot not, what thou seist? Forwhi
thou sothli doist wel gracis, 'or *thank-
yngis*[u], but another man[v] is not edified.
18 I do graces[w] to my God, for I speke in
19 the langagis[x] of alle 3ou; but in the
chirche I wole speke fyue wordis in my
witt, that and I teche othere men, than
ten thousandis[y] of[z] wordis in tunge[a].
20 Britheren, nyle 3e be maad children in
wittis, but in malice 'be 3e[b] litil; forsoth
trumpe 3yue an vncerteyn soune, who
schal make hym silf redi to batel? So 9
but 3e 3yuen an opyn word bi tunge,
hou schal that that is seid be knowun?
For 3e schulen be spekynge in veyn.
There ben many kyndis of langagis in 10
this world, and no thing is with outen
vois. But if Y knowe not the vertu of 11
a vois, Y schal be to hym, to whom Y
schal speke, a barbarik[s]; and he that
spekith to me, *schal be* a barbarik. So 12
3e, for 3e ben loueris of spiritis, seke 3e
that 3e be plenteuouse to edificacioun of
the chirche. And therfor he that spek- 13
ith in langage, preie, that he expowne.
For if Y preye in tunge, my spirit* prei- 14 * that is, myn affeccioun is reysid to God. *Lire here.* ve.
eth; myn vndurstondyng is with outen
fruyt. What thanne? Y schal preye in 15
spirit, Y schal preye in mynde; Y schal
seie salm in spirit, Y schal seie salm
also[t] in mynde. For if thou blessist in 16
spirit, who fillith[u] the place of an ydiot,
hou schal he seie Amen on thi bless-
yng, for he woot not, what thou seist?
For thou doist wel thankyngis, but an 17
othir man is not edefied. Y thanke my 18
God, for Y speke in the[v] langage of alle
3ou; but in the chirche Y wole[w] speke 19
fyue wordis in my wit, that also Y teche
othere men, than ten thousynde[x] of[y]
wordis in tunge. Britheren, nyle 3e be 20
maad children in wittis, but in malice
be 3e children; but in[z] wittis be 3e parfit.
For in the lawe it is writun, That[a] in 21
othere tungis and othere lippis Y schal
speke to this puple, and nether so thei
schulen here me, seith the Lord. Ther- 22
for langagis ben in to tokene, not to
feithful men, but to men out of the

[d] Om. *v*. [e] discrecioun *x*. [f] of vnderstondinge G *sec.m.* [g] cunde *o*. knowen *v*. [h] or *sx*. [i] that at *o*. [k] For whi *v*. [l] hym *n*. [m] Om. *o*. [n] but if *x*. [o] and 3e *w*. [p] Om. *v*. [q] that at *o*. [r] For *v*. [s] in to *n*. [t] eyre G *sec.m.* eeres K. eiris, *or firmament* N. eir *v*. [u] As so many kindis of *v*. [v] Om. *ox*. [w] ben in *v*. [x] knowe not *v*. [y] not be *o*. [z] barbarik *v*. [a] Om. *ox*. [b] *schal be* a barbarik *v*. [c] spiritis, *desirynge his* 3*iftis* Q. spiritis, *that is, of goostly* 3*iftis ve*. [d] to the GMP. [e] seke 3e *n*. seketh *sx*. [f] Om. *n*. he *o*. [g] preȝe he *x*. [h] Om. *nx*. [i] Om. *v*. [k] Om. *ox*. *or vndirstondinge v*. [l] Om. *novx*. [m] also in *v*. and in *x sec.m.* [n] Om. *osvx*. [o] blessist *v*. [p] fillith *v*. [q] Om. *ox*. *or vnlerned man vw*. [r] I *n*. [s] on *vx*. [t] the GMPQT. [u] Om. *x*. [v] Om. *os*. [w] thankynges *o*. [x] langage *svwy*. tunge *y*. [y] thousande GMPQSTX. [z] Om. *x*. [a] tunge *not vndurstonde* o. tunge *oonly, with outen declarynge* Q. [b] beth *sx*.

[s] *that is, not vndurstonden* K *marg.* a barbarik, *eithir straunge* R. [t] Om. k *pr.m.* o *sec.m.* [u] fulfill-ith k. [v] Om. a. [w] wille to I *sec.m.* [x] thousandis IKRehoa. [y] Om. EK *pr.m.* [z] with a. [a] For that A *pr.m.* cab *sec.m.*

21 in wittis 'be 3e[b] perfyt. Sothly[c] in the lawe it is writun, For in othere tungis and othere[d] lippis I schal speke to this peple, and nethir so 'it schal[e] heere me,
22 seith the Lord. 'And so[f] langagis ben in to[ff] tokene, not to feithful men, but to men out of the feith; forsoth prophesyes not[g] to men out of feith[h], but to
23 feithful men. Therfore if al the chirche come to gidere in to oon, and alle men speke in tungis[i], sothli if ydiotes[j] entren[k], 'or men out of the feith[l], wher thei 'seyn
24 not[m], What ben 3e wood[n]? Forsoth if alle men propheciен[o], forsoth if ony vnfeithful man or ydiot entre, he is conuict
25 of alle, he is wyseli demed of alle[p]. Forsoth[q] the hid thingis of his herte ben knowen, and[r] so he fallinge[s] doun 'in to[t] the face, schal[u] worschipe God, schewinge[v]
26 verily that God 'in 3ou is[w]. Therfor, britheren, what[x] is? Whanne 3e comen to gidere, ech of 3ou hath a salm, he hath techinge, he hath apocalips, '*or reuelacioun*[y], he hath tunge, he hath 'interpretynge[z], '*or expownynge*[a]; be alle thingis
27 don to edificacioun. Whethir a man spekith[b] in tunge, aftir[c] tweyne[d], 'or as moche thre[e], and by partis[f], that oon in-
28 terprete[g]. Forsoth if ther be not an interpretour, be he stille, '*or speke not*[h], in[i] the chirche; sothli speke he to him
29 silf, and to God. Sothli[k] prophetis tweyne[l] or thre seye[m], and othere[n] wysely[o] deme[p].
30 That if ony thing[q] schal[r] be schewid to
31 'oon sittinge[s], 'the formere be[t] stille. Forsoth[u] 3e mown prophecie alle, by[v] ech bi him silf, that alle men lerne[w], and alle[x]
32 moneste. And the spiritis of prophetis feith; but prophecies *ben* not to men out of the feith, but to feithful men.
Therfor if alle the chirche come togidere 23
in to oon, and alle men speken in tungis, if idiotis, ether men out of the feith, entren, whether thei schulen not seie, What ben 3e woode? But if alle men 24
prophecien, if ony vnfeithful man or idiot entre, he is conuyct of alle, he is wiseli demyd of alle. For[b] the hid thingis 25
of his[c] herte ben knowun, and so he schal falle doun on the face, and schal worschipe God, and schewe verili that God is in 3ou. What thanne, britheren? 26
Whanne 3e comen togidere, ech of 3ou hath a salm, he hath techyng, he hath apocalips[d], he hath tunge, he hath expownyng; alle thingis be[e] thei[f] don to edificacioun. Whether a man spekith in 27
tunge, bi twei[g] men, ethir thre at the moste, and bi partis[h], that oon interprete[i]. But if there be not an inter- 28
pretour, be he stille in the chirche, and speke he to hym silf and to God. Pro- 29
phetis tweine or[k] thre seie, and[l] othere[m] wiseli deme. But if ony thing be 30
schewid to a sittere, the formere be stille. For 3e moun 'prophecie alle[n], ech 31
bi hym silf, that[o] alle men lerne, and alle[p] moneste. And the spiritis of pro- 32
phetis ben suget to prophetis; for whi 33
God is not of discencioun, but of pees; as in[q] alle chirchis of hooli men 'Y teche[r]. *Wymmen in chirchis be stille; 34
for it is not suffrid to hem to speke, but to be suget, as the lawe seith. But 35
if thei wolen ony thing lerne, 'at home[s] axe thei her hosebondis[t]; for it is foule

* Crisostome seith, A woman is vnderstonden, the softnesse or vnstablenesse, that is, corrupcioun of flesche. Eche forsoth man that is vnstable in mynde, and slowe in bilene and corrupt in werkis, and 3if he is man in body and inwit, he is vndirstonden a woman; therfore he is not noumbrid with seintes. To al siche wommanysche men Y vndirstonde Poule to bidde silence in the chirche. G.

[b] beth *SX*. [c] For *V*. [d] in other *WX*. [e] thei schulen *V*. [f] Therfore *V*. [ff] Om. *X*. [g] ben not *QTV*. [h] the feith *AGMNOPQSTVWXY*. [i] tungis *oonli Q*. [j] ydols *K*. [k] Om. *V*. [l] Om. *O*. either men out of the feith entren *V*. [m] schulen not seie *V*. [n] voyde *O*. [o] prophecieden *W*. [p] alle *culpable Q*. [q] For *V*. [r] Om. *O*. [s] schal falle *V*. [t] on *V*. [u] and schal *V*. [v] and sehewe *V*. [w] is in 3ou *GMQTV*. [x] in what *W*. [y] Om. *OX*. [z] expownyng *O*. [a] Om. *NOX*. [b] speke *X*. [c] *be this don* bi *V*. [d] two *GMPSTX*. two *togidere Q*. twey men *V*. [e] or as michel thre *AGOPQTWY*. or as moche after thre *Q*. either thre at the mooste *V*. [f] partis *spekynge in the chirche Q*. alle partis *V pr. m*. [g] interprete, *or declare to the pepul Q*. [h] Om. *OX*. *or speke he not V*. [i] *that spekith* in *Q*. [k] Om. *V*. [l] two *GMPQSTX*. [m] sey thei *G sec. m*. seith *T*. [n] other men *G sec. m*. [o] wyse *T*. [p] deme *what thei seyn Q*. [q] thing *of harde Q*. [r] Om. *V*. [s] a sittere *V*. [t] be the former *GMPQT*. [u] For *V*. [v] Om. *OQT*. [w] lere *SX*. [x] alle men *Q*.

[b] But A. [c] Om. R *pr. m*. [d] *that is, reuelacioun* K *marg*. [e] Om. e. [f] Om. Ab *pr. m*. [g] two I *pass*. [h] parties IK. [i] *be it doon* K *marg*. [k] ether Ca. [l] Om. k *pr. m*. [m] another k. [n] alle profecie R. [o] and k *pr. m*. [p] alle men K *sec. m*. [q] I teche in R. [r] Om. R. [s] Om. R. [t] husbondis at hoome R.

33 ben sugetis[y] to prophetis[z]; sothli[a] God is not of dissencioun, but of pees; as[b] and[c] in alle chirchis of hooly men I teche[d].
34 Wymmen in chirchis be stille; sothli[e] it is not suffrid to hem for[f] to speke, but
35 for[f] to be suget, as the lawe seith. Forsoth[g] if thei wolen ony thing lerne, at hom axe thei her hosebondis[h]; forsoth[i] it is foul thing[k] to[l] womman for[m] to speke
36 in chirche[n]. Whether of 3ou the word of God cam forth, or to 3ou aloone it cam?
37 If ony man is seyn for[o] to be a prophete, `or spiritual[p], knowe he tho[q] thingis that I wryte to 3ou, for thei[r] ben the co-
38 maundementis of the Lord. Forsothe if ony man vnknowith, he schal be vn-
39 knowen. `And so[s], bretheren, loue 3e for[t] to prophecie, and nyle 3e forbede for[u] to
40 speke in tungis[v]. Forsoth be alle thingis[w] don honestli[x], and vp[y] ordre in[z] 3ou[a].

CAP. XV.

1 Sotheli, britheren, I make the gospel knowun to 3ou, `the which[b] I haue prechid to 3ou, the[c] which and 3e han takun, in
2 which and[d] 3e stonden, by which and 3e ben[e] saued; by which resoun I haue prechid to 3ou, if 3e hoolden, if 3e han not
3 bileuyd ydeli. Forsoth[f] I bitook to 3ou in the firste that thing `that and[g] I took[h]; for[i] Crist was[k] deed for oure synnes, vp[l]
4 the scriptures; and for[m] he was biried, and for[m] he roos a3en in[n] the thridde day, vp[o]
5 the[p] scripturis; and for[q] he was seyn to Cephas, `*that is, Petre*[r], and aftir `this
6 thing[s] to enleuene; aftirward[t] he was seyn to mo than fyue hundrid britheren to gidere, of the[u] whiche manye dwellen thing to a womman to speke in chirche[u]. Whether `of 3ou[v] the word of God cam forth[w], or to[x] 3ou aloone it cam? If ony man is seyn to be a prophete, or spiritual, knowe he tho thingis[y] that Y write to 3ou, for tho ben the comaundementis of the Lord. And if ony man vnknowith, he schal be vnknowun. `Therfor, britheren[z], loue 3e to prophecie, and nyle 3e forbede to speke in tungis. But be alle thingis don onestli, and bi due ordre in 3ou.

CAP. XV.

`Sotheli, britheren[a], Y make the gospel knowun to 3ou, which Y haue prechid to 3ou, the[b] which also 3e han takun, in which 3e stonden, also[c] bi which[d] 3e schulen be sauyd; `bi which resoun Y[e] haue prechid to 3ou, if[f] 3e holden[g], `if 3e han not bileuyd ideli[h]. For Y bitook to 3ou at the bigynnyng that thing which also Y haue resseyued; that Crist was deed for oure synnes, bi the[i] scripturis; and that he was biried, and that he roos a3en in the thridde dai, after scripturis; and that he was seyn to Cephas, and aftir these thingis to enleuene; aftirward[k] he was seyn[l] to mo than fyue hundrid britheren togidere, of whiche manye lyuen 3it, but

y soget *v*. z prophetis, *eche mekely lernynge of other and comynyng with other* Q. a forwhi *v*. b and as *WXY*. c Om. *AG pr. m. NTWXY*. d preche *GMPQT*. e for *v*. f Om. *SX*. g For *v pr. m.* h hosebondis, *feithful in the Lord* Q. i for *v*. k Om. o. l to a *AMNOPQSTVXY*. a *G*. m Om. *S*. n the chirche *GMNPQT*. o Om. *X*. p Om. *SX*. q the o. r tho *v*. s Therfore *v*. t Om. *SX*. u Om. *NSX*. v tungis, *myche more for*[*be*]*de 3e not prophetis* Q. w thing *N*. x honestly *with pees* Q. y after Q. bi due *v*. z among o. a 3ou *bifore seyde* Q. b which *v*. that *X*. c Om. *X*. d Om. *K*. e schulen be *v*. f For *v*. g which also *v*. h bytoke, *of the Holy Gost wyth outen feynynge* Q. i that *v*. k is *X*. l after *GMPQT*. bi *v*. m that *v*. n Om. *OT*. o after *GMOPQT*. bi *v*. p Om. *MPQ*. q that *v*. r Om. *NOX*. s these thinges *NVX*. t and afterwarde *o*. u Om. *v*.

u the chirche *Kbg sec. m.* koβ. v Om. 1. w forth of 3ou 1. x of k. y Om. *R pr. m.* z Om. 1. a Britheren *EKMQRUXabeghkoaβ*. Bretheren sothli 1 *sec. m.* b Om. *EIGa*. c and also a. Om. *R*. d which also *R*. e bi resoun of whiche *saluacioun* thou3 I 1. f but 1. g holden *it* 1. h 3e han bileeued in veyn 1. i Om. 1. k after *R*. l yseyn a.

'til to 3it[w], forsothe summe[x] han slepte, 7 *'or dyede[y];* aftirward he was seyn to 8 James, aftirward to alle apostlis[z]. Forsoth at the laste of alle, he was seyn and[a] 9 to me, as to a mysborn child. Forsoth[b] I am the leeste of apostlis, that am not worthi for[c] to be clepid apostle, for I 10 pursuede the chirche of God. Forsothe by the grace of God, I am that thing that I am; and his grace was not voyde, *'or ydel*[d], in me. But I trauelide more plenteuously than alle thei; forsoth not I, but 11 the grace of God with me. Sothli whether I, whether thei, so we han prechid, 12 and so 3e[e] han bileuyd. Forsoth if Crist is prechid, that he roos a3en fro deed *spiritis*[f], hou[g] 'summe seyn[h] 'in 3ou[i], for[k] the[l] a3en rysinge of deed men is not? 13 Forsoth if the[m] a3en rysinge of deed men 14 is not, nether Crist roos[n]. Sothli if Crist roos not, oure prechinge is veyn, oure 15 feith is veyn. Forsoth and we[o] ben found fals witnessis of God, for we han seyd witnessynge a3ens God, that he reyside Crist, whom he reiside not, if deed men 16 rysen not a3en. Forwhy if deede men rysen not a3en, nether Crist roos[p] a3en; 17 that if Crist roos not a3en, oure feith is veyn[q]; forsoth[r] 3it 3e ben in 3oure 18 synnes[s]. Therefore and[ss] thei that slepten[t], *'or dyeden*[u], in Crist[v], 'han perischid[w]. 19 If in this lyf oonly we ben hopinge in Crist, we ben more wrecchis than alle 20 men. Now forsoth Crist roos a3en, *'fro deede men*[x], the firste fruytis of slepynge[y] 21 men, *'or deyinge*[z]; for sothli 'bye a man deeth[a], and bye a man[b] a3en rysinge of 22 deed men[c]. And as in Adam alle men deyen[d], so and[e] in Crist alle men schulen 23 be quykenyd. Ech man forsothe in his ordre[f]; first fruytis[g], Crist[h], aftirward thei summe ben deed; aftirward he was seyn to James, and aftirward to alle the[m] 7 apostlis. And last of alle he was seyn 8 also to me, as to a deed[n] borun child. For Y am the leste of apostlis[o], that am 9 not worthi to be clepid apostle, for Y pursuede the chirche of God. But bi 10 the grace of God Y am that thing that Y am; and his grace was[p] not voide in me. For Y trauelide more plenteuously than alle thei; but not Y, but the grace of God with me. But whether Y, or 11 thei, so we han prechid, and so 3e[q] han bileuyd. And if Crist is prechid, that 12 he roos a3en fro deeth, hou seien summen among 3ou, that the a3enrisyng of deed men is not? And if the a3enrisyng 13 of deed men is not, nethir Crist roos a3en fro deeth. And if Crist roos not, oure 14 preching is veyn, oure feith is veyn. And 15 we ben foundun false witnessis of God, for we han seid witnessyng a3ens God, that he reiside Crist, whom he reiside not, if deed men risen not a3en. For- 16 whi if deed men risen not a3en, nether Crist roos a3en; and if Crist roos not 17 a3en, oure feith is veyn; and 3it 3e ben in 3oure synnes. And thanne thei that 18 han diede in Crist, han perischid. If in 19 this life oneli we ben hoping in Crist, we ben more wretchis than alle men. But now Crist roos[r] a3en fro deth, the 20 firste fruit of deed men; for deeth *was* bi 21 a man, and bi a man *is*[s] a3enrisyng fro deth. And as in Adam alle men dien, 22 so in Crist alle men schulen be quykenyd. But ech man in his ordre; the 23 firste fruit, Crist, afterward thei that ben of Crist, that bileueden in the comyng of Crist; aftirward an ende, whanne he 24 schal bitake the kyngdom to God and to

[w] to nowe o. to 3it *feithful in that byleue* Q. [x] summe *witnessis in the same byleue* Q. [y] Om. X. [z] the apostlis GMPT. [a] Om. G *pr. m.* MNPQT. [b] For V. [c] Om. SX. [d] Om. OX. [e] we O. [f] Om. X. [g] Om. O. [h] sayn summe GMPQT. seien in 3ou summen V. [i] Om. V. [k] that OV. [l] Om. SX. [m] Om. S. [n] roos a3en V. [o] Om. O. [p] roos not W. [q] voyde O. [r] for V. [s] synnys, *not tronynge his vprisynge* Q. [ss] Om. V. [t] dyeden O. [u] Om. NOX. [v] Crist, *that is, in his feith* Q. [w] perisheden X. [x] Om. X. [y] dying O. [z] Om. OX. [a] deth *was* bi a man V. [b] man *is* V. [c] Om. X. [d] dieden N. [e] Om. K. [f] ordre, *or dignyte* Q. [g] fruyt is K. fru3tis *of men slepinge, or diynge* N. [h] Crist, *for he worthely hath the firste and moost dignite* Q.

[m] Om. b. [n] *ether mysborn* K *marg.* [o] the apostlis a. [p] is IQ. [q] we K. [r] hath risen I. [s] Om. k *pr. m.*

that ben of Crist, that bileueden in[i] the[k]
24 comynge 'of Crist[l]; aftirward an ende,
whanne he schal bitake the kyngdom to
God and to the fadir, whanne he schal
auoyde[m] al princehede, and power, and
25 vertu. Sothli it bihoueth him for[n] to
regne, til he putte alle his enemyes vn-
26 dir his feet. Forsoth at the laste, the[o]
enemy deeth schal be distroyed; forsoth[p]
he hath maad suget alle thingis vndir
27 his feet. Forsoth whanne he seith, alle
thingis ben sugetis[q] to him, withouten
doute out taken him that sugettide alle
28 thingis to him. Sothli whanne alle thingis
schulen be suget[r] to hym, thanne he[s] the
sone[t] schal be suget to hym, that sugettide
alle thingis to him, that God be alle
29 thingis in alle thingis. Ellis what schulen
thei don, that ben baptysid for deede
men[u], if in al manere deede men rysen
30 not a3en[v]? Wherto and we ben in perel
31 euery hour? Ech day I deie[w] for 3oure
glorie, britheren, the[x] which glorie[y] I haue
32 in 'Crist Jhesu oure Lord[z]. If vp[a] man
I haue fou3te to beestis[b] at Epheci, what
'profitith it[c] to me, if deede men rysen not
a3en? Ete[d] we, and drynke we, 'to mor-
33 we[e] forsoth[f] we schulen deye[g]. Nyle 3e
be disseyued[h]; forsoth[i] yuele spechis[k] co-
rumpen, '*or distroyen*[l], goode thewis, '*or*
34 *vertues*[m]. Awake[n] 3e, iuste men[o], and
nyle 3e[p] synne; forsothe summe[q] han ig-
noraunce of God[r], to reuerence I speke
35 to 3ou[s]. But 'summan seith[t], How schu-
len deede men ryse a3en, or in what
36 maner body schulen thei come? Vnwyse[u]
man, that thing that[v] thou sowist, is not
37 quykenyd, no[w] but[x] it deie first; and that
thing[y] that thou sowist, not the body that
the fadir, whanne he schal auoide al[t]
princehod, and power, and vertu. But 25
it bihoueth hym to regne, til he putte
alle hise enemyes vndur hise feet. And[u] 26
at the laste, deth the enemye schal be
distried; for[v] he hath maad suget alle
thingis vndur hise feet. And[w] whanne 27
he seith, alle thingis ben suget to hym,
with outen doubt outakun hym that suget-
ide alle thingis to hym. And[x] whanne 28
alle thingis ben[y] suget[z] to hym, thanne the
sone hym silf schal be suget[a] to hym, that
made 'alle thingis suget[b] to hym, that
God be alle thingis in alle thingis. Ellis 29
what schulen thei do, that ben baptisid
for deed* men, if in no wise[c] deed men
risen a3en? wherto ben thei baptisid
for hem? And wherto ben we in perel 30
euery our? Ech[d] dai Y die† for 3oure 31
glorie, britheren[e], which[f] *glorie* Y haue
in Crist Jhesu oure Lord. If aftir man 32
Y haue fou3ten to beestis at Efesi, what
profitith it to me, if deed men risen not
a3en? Ete we, and drynke we, for we
schulen die to morewe. Nyle 3e be dis- 33
seyued; for yuel spechis distrien good
thewis[g]. Awake 3e, iuste men, and nyle 34
3e do synne; for summen han ignoraunce
of God, but to reuerence‡ Y speke to 3ou.
But summan seith, Hou schulen deed 35
men rise a3en, or in what maner bodi
schulen thei come? Vnwise man, that 36
thing that thou sowist, is not quykened,
but it die first; and that thing that thou 37
sowist, 'thou sowist[gg] not the bodi that is
to come[h], but a nakid corn, as[hh] of whete,
or of summe othere *seedis;* and God 38
3yueth to it a bodi, as he wole, and to
ech of seedis a propir bodi. Not ech 39

* that is, for deedly synnes, that ben deede werkis, for whiche to be waschen awey, baptim is resceyued. *Lire here.* ve.

† that is, sette me forth to the perels of deth, for 3oure glorie, and for glorie to be gete in 3ou. *Lire here.* Either that 3e gete euerelastinge glorie. *The Glose here.* ve.

‡ that is, to 3oure schame. *Lire here.* ve.

[i] into Q. [k] his Q. [l] Om. Q. [m] voiden X. [n] Om. SX. [o] Om. X. [p] for V. [q] suget AMNV. sogetid S. [r] sugetted O. [s] Om. V. [t] sone himself V. [u] thingis V. [v] a3en? wherto and [also V] ben thei baptiscd for hem? NV. [w] dye, *or am in perel of deth* Q. [x] Om. V. [y] Om. SX. [z] oure Lord Jh. Xt. X. [a] vp aftir N. aftir V. [b] beest O. beestis, *or a3ein bcestis* Q. [c] profet is it O. [d] 3*if it be so*, ete Q. [e] Om. V. [f] forsothe, *or hastely* Q. for V. [g] di3e to morewe V. [h] disceyued *by fals techinge* Q. [i] for whi V. [k] spechis, *or false doctryne* Q. [l] Om. OX. [m] *of vertues* K. Om. OX. [n] Wake SX. [o] Om. X. [p] 3e do V. [q] summen V. [r] God, *not bileuynge that Crist ros* Q. [s] 3ou, *that 3e schame to consente to hem that byleuen not* Q. [t] sum men seyen O. [u] O! vnwise X. [v] at O. [w] not G *pr. m.* Om. X. [x] but if X. [y] Om. N.

[t] the B. [u] Forsothe K. [v] forsothe K *pr. m.* [w] Forsothe K. [x] Sotheli K. [y] schulen be K. [z] sugettid R. [a] sugettid R. [b] suget alle thingis IQ. [c] wey I. [d] And britheren, ech K *pr. m.* [e] Om. K *pr. m.* [f] the whiche I. [g] thingis K. [gg] Om. A *pr. m.* [h] come thou sowist not A *pr. m.* [hh] Om. K.

is to come thou sowist, but a nakid corn,
38 as of whete, or of sum of[z] the[a] othir[b]; for-
sothe God ȝyueth to it a body as he wole,
and to ech of seedis the[c] propre body.
39 Not ech fleisch the[d] same fleisch[e], but `for-
sothe anothir[f] of[g] men, anothir sothli of[h]
beestis, anothir forsothe of[i] briddis, an-
40 othir[k] of fischis. And heuenly bodyes[l],
and ertheli bodyes[m]; but forsothe anothir
glorie of[n] heuenli bodies, anothir forsoth
41 of[o] ertheli[p]. Anothir clerenesse of[q] the
sunne, anothir clerenesse of[r] the mone,
and[s] anothir clerenesse of[t] the[u] sterris;
forsothe a sterre diuersith fro a sterre
42 in clerenesse. So and the[v] aȝen rysinge
of[w] deede men. It is sowun in corup-
43 cioun, it schal ryse in vncorupcioun; it is
sowun in vnnobley, it schal ryse in glorie;
it is sowun in infirmyte, it schal ryse in
44 vertu; it is sowun a beestly body, it schal
ryse a spiritual body. If there is a beestly
body, ther is and[x] a spiritual body; as it
45 is writun, The firste man Adam is[y] maad
in to a soule lyuynge, the[z] laste Adam in
46 to a spirit quykenynge. But not first
that[a] that[b] is spiritual, but that that[c] is
beestlich, aftirward that that[c] is spiritual.
47 The firste man[d] of erthe, ertheli[e]; the se-
48 cunde man[f] of heuene, heuenli[g]. What[h]
maner the ertheli man[i], such[j] the[k] ertheli
men; and what maner the heuenli man[l],
49 such the[m] heuenli men. Therfore as we han
born the ymage of the[n] ertheli man, bere
50 we and the ymage of the[o] heuenly. Bri-
theren, I seye this thing, for[p] fleisch and
blood mown[q] not welde the kyngdom of
God[r], nethir corupcioun schal weelde in-
51 corupcioun[s]. Lo! I seye to ȝou mysterie[t],
`*or priuyte*[u], of hooly thingis. Forsothe
alle we[v] schulen ryse aȝen, but not alle we

fleisch *is* the same fleisch, but oon *is* of
men, another *is* of beestis, another *is*
of briddis, an othere of[i] fischis. And 40
`heuenli bodies *ben*[k], and `ertheli bodies
ben[l]; but oon glorie *is* of heuenely
bodies, and anothir *is* of ertheli. An 41
othere[m] clerenesse *is* of the sunne, an-
othere clerenesse *is* of the moone, and
anothere clerenesse *is* of sterris[n]; and a
sterre dyuersith fro a sterre in clere-
nesse. And so the aȝenrisyng of deed 42
men. It is sowun in corrupcioun, it
schal rise in vncorrupcioun; it is sowun 43
in vnnoblei, it schal rise[o] in glorie; it is
sowun in infirmyte, it schal rise[p] in
vertu; it is sowun a[q] beestly bodi, it 44
schal rise[r] a[s] spiritual bodi. If ther is
a beestli bodi, ther is also a spiritual
bodi; as it is writun, The firste man 45
Adam was maad in to a soule lyuynge,
the laste Adam in to a spirit quyken-
ynge. But the firste *is* not that that[t] is 46
spiritual, but that that is beestlich, aftir-
ward that that is spiritual. The firste 47
man of erthe *is* ertheli; the secounde man
of heuene *is* heuenelich[u]. Such as the 48
ertheli man *is*, such *ben* the ertheli men;
and such as the heueneli man *is*, suche
ben also the heueneli men. Therfor as 49
we han bore the ymage of the ertheli
man, bere we also the ymage of the
heuenli[v]. Britheren, Y seie this thing, 50
that fleisch† and bloud moun not welde
the kyngdom of God, nethir corrupcioun
schal welde vncorrupcioun. Lo! Y seie 51
to ȝou priuyte of hooli thingis. And alle
we schulen rise aȝen, but not alle we
schulen be chaungid‡; in a moment, in[w] 52
the twynklyng of an iȝe, in the laste
trumpe; for the trumpe schal sowne, and

† that is, men ȝouen to flesch-ly lustis, uices and de-lices. *Lire here and the Glose here.* ve. *Either flesch and blood;* that is, werkis of the flesch, as ben the wombe and leccherie. *The Glose herc, re-hersinge Am-brose.* Either bi flesch and blood is vndir-stonden the corupcionn of flesch and of blood; this cor-rupcioun schal not be in the reume of God, but the sub-staunce of flesch schal be there vncor-ruptible. *The Glose here, re-hersinge Aus-tyn.* v.

‡ to the state of glorie. *Lire and the Glose here.* ve.

[z] Om. *r.* [a] Om. *r.* [b] othere *sedis* NYW *sec. m.* [c] a o. [d] *is* the T *sec. m. r.* [e] Om. S *pr. m.* [f] oone T. [g] *is* of TV. [h] *is* of *r.* [i] *is* of *r.* [k] an other forsothe GMPQSTX. [l] bodies *ben r.* [m] bodies *ben r.* [n] *is* of *r.* [o] *is* of *r.* [p] erthly *bodyes* O*r.* [q] *is* of *r.* [r] *is* of *r.* [s] Om. GMNOPQT. [t] *is* of *r.* [u] Om. *A sec. m.* GMPSTVWX*y*. [v] Om. *r pr. m.* [w] fro GT. [x] Om. K. [y] was *r.* [z] and the MP. [a] *was* that *body* Q. [b] Om. G. at o *pr. m.* [c] at o *pr. m.* [d] man, *or body* Q. [e] *is* eerthly *r.* [f] man, *or spirit* Q. [g] *is* heuenlich *r.* [h] That what *w.* [i] man *is r.* [j] suche *ben r.* [k] and the N. and S. [l] man *is r.* [m] and the N. *ben* also the *r.* [n] Om. N. [o] Om. K*y.* [p] that *r.* [q] may o. [r] God, *to a fleischely hede be purgid* Q. [s] vncorrupcioun *r passim.* [t] priuite o. [u] Om. o*x.* [v] Om. G *pr. m.* we, *bothe good and yuel* Q.

[i] is of EIak. [k] ther ben heuenli bodies I. [l] ther ben ertheli bodies I. [m] And another ab. [n] the sterris A *pr. m.* Eh *pr. m.* kβ. [o] arise R. [p] arise R. [q] in a k. [r] arise R. [s] in a k *pr. m.* [t] Om. k *pr. m.* [u] heueneli Rk. [v] henenly *man* Ia *sec. m. marg.* [w] of b.

52 schulen be inchaungid[w]; in a moment, in[x] the[y] smytinge of an yȝe, in the laste trumpe[z]; forsoth the trumpe schal synge, and deede men `that ben[a] `in Crist[b] schulen ryse aȝen, `the firste[c] incorupt, and we
53 schulen be inchaungid[d]. Forsoth[e] it byhoueth this coruptible thing[f] clothe[g] incorupcioun, and this deedly thing for[h] to
54 clothe[i] vndeedlynesse. Forsothe whanne this deedly thing schal clothe vndeedlynesse, thanne schal be maad[k] the word that is writun, Deeth[l] is sopun[m] vp in
55 victorie[n]. Deeth, wher is thi victorie?
56 Deeth, wher is thi pricke? Forsoth the[o] pricke of deeth is synne; forsoth the[p]
57 vertu of synne is lawe. Forsoth thankingis to[q] God, that ȝaf to vs victorie by oure Lord Jhesu Crist, `that was deed[r]
58 `for vs[s]. `And so[t], my dereworthe britheren, `be ȝe[u] stidefast and vnmouable, beynge plenteuous in work of the Lord, euermore witynge that ȝoure[v] trauel is not ydel in the Lord.

deed men schulen rise aȝen, with oute corrupcioun, and we schulen be chaungid. For it byhoueth this corruptible 53
thing to clothe vncorrupcioun, and this deedli thing to putte awei vndeedlinesse.
But whanne this deedli thing schal 54
clothe vndeedlynesse, thanne schal the word be doon, that is writun, Deth is sopun vp in victorie. Deth, where is 55
thi victorie? Deth, where is thi pricke?
But the pricke of deth is synne; and 56
the vertu† of synne is the lawe. But 57
do we thankyngis to God, that ȝaf to vs victorie bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
Therfore, my dereworthe britheren, be 58
ȝe stidefast, and vnmouable, beynge plenteuouse in werk of the Lord, euere more witynge that ȝoure[x] trauel is not idel in the Lord.

† that is, encresing of synne, for whanne the lawe was ȝouen, fleschli coueitise was ful strong, and trespassing neiȝede; forwhi the lawe in forbedinge encresith coueitise of synne, no but the Holy Gost sprede abrood charite. *The Glose here, rehersinge Austyn.* ve.

CAP. XVI.

1 Forsothe of the collectis, *or*[w] *gaderingis*[x] *of moneye*, that ben maad in to seyntis, as Y ordeyned in the chirchis[y] of
2 Galathi, so and do ȝe by oon[z] of the woke. Ech of ȝou kepe, *or*[a] *leye vp*, at hym silf, kepinge that that[b] `schal plese[c] to him, that not whanne I schal come,
3 thanne be maad collectis[d]. Forsothe whanne I schal be present, whom[e] ȝe schulen proue bi epistlis, hem I schal sende for[f] to perfytly bere ȝoure grace in
4 to Jerusalem. For[g] if it schal be worthi that and I go, thei schulen go[h] with me.
5 Sothli I schal come to ȝou, whanne I schal passe by Macedonye; forwhi I schal passe
6 by Macedonye. Sothli[i] perauenture I

CAP. XVI.

But of the gaderyngis[y] *of money* that 1
ben maad in to seyntis, as Y ordeynede[z] in the chirchis of Galathie, so also do ȝe
o dai of the wouke. Ech of ȝou kepe 2
at[zz] hym silf, kepynge that that plesith to him, that whanne Y come, the gaderyngis[a] ben[b] not maad. And whanne Y 3
schal be present, whiche men ȝe preuen, Y schal sende hem bi epistlis to bere ȝoure grace in to Jerusalem. That if 4
it[c] be worthi that also Y go, thei schulen go with me. But Y schal come to ȝou, 5
whanne Y schal passe bi Macedonye; for whi Y schal passe bi Macedonye.
But perauenture Y schal dwelle at ȝou, 6
or also dwelle the wynter, that and[d] ȝe

[w] chaungid *v*. [x] and N. [y] a o. [z] of trumpe G *pr. m.* trump, *alle men shulen rise* Q. [a] Om. G *pr. m. v*. [b] Om. *v*. [c] Om. N*v*. [d] chaungid *v*. [e] For *v*. [f] thyng, *or body* Q. [g] for to clothe *vw*. to clothin *x*. [h] Om. S*x*. [i] vnclothe *v*. [k] made, *or fulfillid* Q. [l] Deth, *of body* Q. [m] soupid GMPQT. [n] victorie, *that is, in general resurreccion* Q. [o] Om. o. [p] Om. MOQ*v*W. [q] *we owen* to Q. [r] Om. S*v*. [s] Om. *v*. [t] Therfore *v*. [u] beth *x*. [v] oure G *pr. m.* MPQT. [w] *or of the* N. Om. *x*. [x] *gederynge* o. Om. *x*. [y] chirche o. [z] oon *day* G *sec. m.* Q. oo *day v*. [a] and *x*. [b] at o. Om. *w*. [c] plesith *v*. [d] gederynges o. [e] whiche men *v*. [f] Om. S*x*. [g] That *v*. [h] Om. G *pr. m.* [i] But *v*.

[x] oure k. [y] gaderinge k *pr. m.* [z] *haue* ordeyned Rhoβ. [zz] anentis I. [a] gadryng R. [b] be R [c] I Q. [d] Om. A *sec. m.* CEIKQRUXb *pr. m.* cghkoaβ.

schal dwelle at 3ou, or also dwelle by wyntir, that and 3e lede me whidir euere
7 I schal go. Sothli I wole not now se 3ou in passynge, forsothe[k] I hope 'sum what[l] of tyme for[m] to dwelle at 3ou, if God[n]
8 schal suffre. Forsoth I schal dwelle at
9 Effecy, til to[o] Witsuntide. Sothli[p] a greet dore and euident, '*or opyn*[q], is openyd[r] to
10 me, and manye aduersaries[s]. Sothli if Tymothe schal come, se 3e that he[t] be withoute drede at[u] 3ou, for he worchith
11 the work of the Lord, as and I. Therfore no man dispise him; forsoth[v] lede 3e him[w] in pees, that he come to me; forsoth[x] I
12 abyde hym with britheren. Forsoth, britheren, I make knowun to 3ou of Apollo, for[y] I preiede hym moche, that he schulde come to 3ou, with britheren. And sothli it was not his wille, 'that he schulde[z] come now; forsoth[a] he schal come, whanne
13 it schal be able[b] to hym[c]. Wake[d] 3e, and 'stonde 3e[e] in the[f] feith; do 3e manly, and
14 'be 3e[g] coumfortid in the Lord, and be alle
15 3oure thingis don in charite. Forsothe, britheren, I beseche 3ou, 3e han[h] knowen the hous of Stheuene, *the*[i] *womman*[k], and of Fortunati, and Acaye[l], for thei ben the firste fruytis of Acaye, and in to mynysterie[m] of seyntis thei han ordeyned hem
16 silf; that and 3e be sugettis to such, and to ech worchinge to gidere and trauelinge.
17 Forsothe I enioye[n] in the presence of Stheuene, '*the womman*[o], and of Fortunate, and Acaye[p]; for thei fulfilliden[q] that
18 thing that faylide to 3ou; forsoth[r] thei han 'fulfillid and[rr] my spirit and 3oure. Therfore knowe 3e hem, that ben suche
19 maner *men*[s]. Alle the[t] chirchis[u] of Asye greeten 3ou wel. Aquyla and Prisca[v] greeten 3ou moche in the Lord, at 'the whiche[w] and[x] I am herborid, 'with her
20 homely chirche[y]. Alle britheren greeten lede me whidir euere Y schal go. And 7
Y wole not now se 3ou in my passyng, for Y hope to dwelle with 3ou awhile, if the Lord schal suffre. But Y schal 8
dwelle at Efesi, 'til to[e] Witsuntide. For 9
a grete dore and an opyn is openyd to me, and many aduersaries. And if Thi- 10
mothe come, se 3e that he be with out drede with 3ou, for he worcheth the werk of the Lord, as Y. Therfor no 11
man dispise hym; but lede 3e[f] hym forth in pees, that he come to me; for Y abide hym with britheren. But, britheren, Y 12
make knowun to 3ou of Apollo, that Y preiede him myche, that he schulde come to 3ou, with britheren. But it was not his wille to come now; but he schal come, whanne he schal haue leiser.
Walke 3e, and stonde 3e in the feith; 13
do 3e manli, and be 3e coumfortid in the Lord, and be alle 3oure thingis don in 14
charite. And, britheren, Y biseche 3ou, 15
3e knowen the hous of Stephan[g], and of Fortunati, and Acaicy, for thei ben the firste fruytis of Acaie, and in to mynystrie of seyntis thei han ordeyned hem silf; that also 3e be sugetis to suche, and 16
to ech worchynge togidere and trauelynge. For Y haue ioie in the presence of 17
Stephan, and of[h] Fortunate, and Acaici; for thei filliden that thing that failide 18
to 3ou; for thei han refreischid bothe my spirit and 3oure. Therfor knowe 3e hem, that ben suche maner *men*. Alle 19
the chirchis of Asie greten 3ou wel. Aquila and Prisca, with her homeli chirche, greten 3ou myche in the Lord, at the whiche also Y am herborid. Alle 20
bretheren greten 3ou wel. Grete 3e wel togidere in hooli cos. My gretyng bi 21
Poulis hoond. If ony man loueth not 22
oure Lord Jhesu Crist, be he cursid,

[k] for *v*. [l] in sumwhat K *pr. m.* bi sumwhat *v*. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] the Lord *v*. [o] Om. *x*. [p] For whi *v*. [q] *or opyn, or the herte of many hereris* Q. Om. *x*. [r] Om. o. open *x*. [s] aduersarie Q. [t] 3e *v*. [u] amongis o. [v] but *v*. [w] him forth *v*. [x] For *v*. [y] that *v*. [z] for to *v*. [a] but *v*. [b] voide G *sec. m.* Q. [c] hym, *or not auaile* Q. [d] Walke *v*. [e] stondith *x*. [f] Om. MPQ. [g] be *v*. ben *x*. [h] Om. *v*. [i] *a w*. Om. *x*. [k] Om. *x*. [l] Acaici *v*. [m] mysterie QX*y*. [n] haue ioie *v*. [o] Om. G *pr. m.* MPQT*x*. [p] Acaici *v*. [q] filleden *v*. [r] for *v*. [rr] refreschid bothe *v*. [s] Om. *x*. [t] Om. W*xy*. [u] churche N. [v] Prisca, with her homly chirche *v*. [w] whom GMNPQT. [x] Om. G *pr. m.* MP*t*. [y] Om. *v*.

[e] vnto I. [f] Om. b. [g] *this Stephan was a womman* ANCO. Stephan, *the womman* CXE. *this was a womman* EG. *that was a womman* K *marg. Stephan was a womman* k. [h] Om. A.

3ou wel. Greeteth[z] 3e wel to gidere in
21 hooly coss[a]. My greetynge[b] by Poulis
22 hond[c]. If ony man loue[d] not oure Lord
Jhesu Crist, be he cursid, Maranatha, '*that*
23 *is, in the comynge of the Lord*[e]. The
grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with
24 3ou. My charite be with 3ou alle in Crist
Jhesu oure Lord. Amen.

Here endith the firste pistle to Corinthis, and now bigynneth the prolog to the secunde[f].

Maranatha[i]. The grace of oure Lord 23
Jhesu Crist be with 3ou. My charite 24
be with 3ou alle in Crist Jhesu[k] oure
Lord. Amen.

Here endith the firste pistle to Corynthies, and bigynneth the prologe on the secunde pistle to Corinthies[l].

[z] Grete AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [a] cosse, *shewynge eche to other tokene of hertly loue* Q. [b] gretynge *is writen, or sente to 3ou* Q. [c] hond, *that 3e knowe it to be of hym* Q. [d] loueth OV. [e] Om. G *pr. m.* MPT. *that is, to the cominge of the Lord* G *sec. m.* [f] *Here endith the first pistle to the Corynthies, and now bigynneth the secounde.* A. *Here endith the first pistil to Corynthis, and bigynneth the prolog on the secunde pistil.* N. *Here eendeth the first epistil to Corinthies, and bygynneth the prologe of the seeound epistel to the same Corinthies.* O. *Here endeth the firste pistle to the Corynthyes, and bygynneth the secounde pistle to the Corinthies.* Q. *Here endith the firste pistle to Corinthis, and here bigynneth the prologe up the secunde to Corintheis.* V. *Here eendith the first pistle to Corinthis, and bigynneth the prolog to fore the epistle of the secunde Corinthis.* W. No final rubric in GMPSTXY.

[i] Maranatha, *that is, in the comyng of the Lord* AEI *marg.* KQ *marg. sec. m.* xabcegko. Maranatha, *that is, in the day of doom* R. [k] Om. k. [l] From CIMabhko. *Here eendeth the firste pistle to Corinthies; se now a prologe on the secunde pistle to Corinthies.* K. *Here endith the firste pistle to Corynthies, and bigynneth the prolog on the secunde.* QC. *Here endith the firste pistle to Corinthes, and here bigynneth a prologe on the secounde.* X. *Here eendith the firste Corinthies, and biginneth the prologe on the ij.* e. *Here endith the first pistil, and bigynneth the prologe on ij. of Corinthies.* g. No final rubric in AEKU.

II. CORINTHIANS.

Prolog to the secunde pistle to Corinthijs[a].

AFTIR penaunce don[b], a comfortable pistle[c] he wrytith to hem fro Troade, by Tite; and preisynge hem he counceilith to betre, schewynge hem `y sorowid[d], but sothli amendide[e].

Ende of the prolog; bigynnynge the secunde pistle[f].

Jeroms prologe on the secounde epistle to Corinthes[a].

AFTER[b] penaunce doon, Poul writith to Corynthies a pistle of coumfort fro Troade, bi Titus; and he preisith hem, and excitith[c] to betere thingis, and schewith, that thei weren maad sori, but amendid.

Jerom in his prolog on this pistle seith this[d].

The secunde epistle to Corinthijs[g].

CAP. I.

1 Poul, apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi the wille of God, and Tymothe, brothir, to the chirche of God that is at Corinthi, with alle seyntis that ben in al Acaye,
2 grace to 3ou, and pees of God oure fadir,
3 and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Blessid *be*[h] God and fadir[i] of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, fadir of mercies, and God of al comfort,
4 `*or solace*[k], that[l] comfortith[m] vs `in al[n]

Here bigynneth the secounde pistle to Corynthies[e].

CAP. I.

Poul, apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi the 1
wille of God, and Tymothe, brothir, to the chirche of God that is at Corinthi, with alle seyntis that ben in al Acaie, grace to 3ou, and pees of God oure fadir 2
and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Blessid 3
be God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, fadir of mercies, and God of al coumfort, which coumfortith vs in al 4

[a] *Prologe s. The prologus of the ij. Corinthies. y.* No initial rubric in *kovw.* No prologue in *ag mpqx.* In N of the later version. [b] ido *o.* idon *r.* [c] epistil *svw.* [d] sorewid *s.* [e] amend *k.* [f] *Here eendith the prologe, and bygynneth the secound epistel to Corinthies. o. Here eendeth the prolog, and bigynneth the secunde epistle. w.* No final rubric in *svy.* [g] From *mp.* No initial rubric in *agknoqstvwxy.* [h] Om. *x.* [i] the fader *svx.* [k] Om. *ox.* [l] which *r.* [m] coumfortide *q.* [n] alle in *n.*

[a] From E. *The prolog of the secunde pistil.* N. *A prolog on the pistle to Corinthies.* R. *The prologe on the secunde epistle to the Corinthies.* T *pr.m. Prologus* T *sec.m. A prologe on the secounde pistil to* [*the* f] *Corynthis.* uf. No initial rubric in CIKMQXa. [b] For A. [c] exciteth hem K. [d] *Here endith the prologe, and biginnith the pistle.* I. *Jerom in his prologe seith al this.* K. *Jerom in his p. on this epistil suynge seith this sentence.* N. *Jerom in his p. on this epistle, seith pleynli al this.* Q. *Heere eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the ij. pistle to Corinthies.* R. *This seith Jerom in his prolog on the ij. pistle.* U. *Jerom in his p. on this secounde pistle to Corinthis, seith this.* X. *Jerom in his prolog seith thus.* a. *Jerom in his prologe on this pistle.* b. *Jerom in his p. on this pistle seith thus.* k. No final rubric in ETef. [e] *Poul to Corinthies.* E. *Here biginneth the firste pistil to the ij. Corinthes.* a. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

oure tribulacioun, that and we mown comforte hem, that ben in al pressure[o], `*or ouerleyinge*[p], by the[q] exortacioun[r], `*or monestynge*[s], by which and we ben mo- 5 nestid of God. For as[t] the passiouns of Crist ben plenteuous in vs, so and by Crist 6 oure counfort is plenteuous. Forsoth wher we[u] ben trowblid[v], `*or pursuwed*[w], for 3oure techinge[x] and helthe, ethir[y] we[z] ben comfortid, for[a] 3oure[b] comfort, ethir we ben monestid, for[c] 3oure monestinge and heelthe. The[d] which worchith in 3ou the suffryng of the same passiouns, the[e] whiche 7 and we suffren, that oure hope be sadd for 3ou; witynge for as 3e ben felowis of[f] passiouns, so 3e schulen be and of comfort. 8 Forsothe[g], britheren[h], we wolen `not 3ou for[i] to vnwite[k] of oure tribulacioun, that is[l] don in Asye; for ouer maner we ben[m] greuyd aboue vertu[n], `*or my3te*[o], so that 9 it anoy3ede[p] vs, 3he, for[q] to lyue. But[r] we silf[s] in vs[t] silf hadden answere[u] of deeth, that we be not tristinge in vs[v] silf[w], but 10 in God that reysith[x] deede men. The[y] which delyuerede vs, `and delyuereth[z] fro so[a] greet perelis, in to[b] whom we hopen, 11 for and 3it he schal delyuere, `helpynge and[c] 3ou[d] in prayere for vs; that of the persoones of manye faces of that 3yuynge that is in 3ou[e], by[f] manye parceneris[g], `graces, *or thankyngis*[h], ben don to God 12 for vs[i]. Forwhi oure glorie is this, the witnessinge of oure conscience, that in symplenesse and clennesse of God, and not in[k] fleischly wysdom, but in the grace of God, we lyuen[l] in this world, forsoth more 13 plenteuously to[m] 3ou. Sothli we wryten not othere thingis[n], than tho that 3e han rad and knowen, forsoth I hope that til 14 to[o] the ende 3e schulen knowe, as and 3e oure tribulacioun, that also we moun coumforte hem, that ben in al diseese, bi the monestyng bi which also we ben monestid of God. For as the passiouns 5 of Crist ben plenteuouse in vs, so also bi Crist oure coumfort is plenteuouse. And 6 whether we ben in tribulacioun, for 3oure tribulacioun and heelthe, ethir we ben coumfortid, for 3oure coumfort, ethir we ben monestid, for 3oure monestyng and heelthe. Which worchith in 3ou the suffring of the same passiouns, whiche `we also[b] suffren, that oure hope be sad for 7 3ou; witynge for as 3e[c] ben felowis of passiouns, so 3e schulen ben also[d] of coumfort. For, britheren, we wolen that 8 3e wite of oure tribulacioun, that was don in Asie; for ouer maner[e] we weren greued ouer my3t, so that it anoiede vs, 3he, to lyue. But we in vs silf hadden 9 answere of deth, that we truste not in vs, but in God that reisith deed men. Which delyuerede vs, and delyuerith fro 10 so grete perelis, in to whom we hopen, also 3it[f] he schal delyuere, while[g] also 11 3e helpen in preier for vs; that of the persones of many faces* of that 3yuyng that is in vs, thankyngis ben don for vs bi many men† to God. For oure glorie 12 is this, the witnessyng of oure conscience, that in symplenesse and clennesse of God, and not in fleischli wisdom, but in the grace of God, we lyueden in this world, but more[h] plenteuousli to 3ou. And we writen not othere 13 thingis to 3ou, than tho that 3e han red and knowe, and Y hope that in to the ende 3e schulen knowe, as also 3e han 14 knowe vs a parti; for we ben 3oure glorie, as also 3e ben oure[i] in the dai of

* that is, of persones of diuerse agis, conuertid to God bi oure preching. *Either of many facis;* that is, of diuerse meritis and diuerse vertues. *The Glose here.* ve.

† *by manye men;* that is, feithful men parceners. *of that 3euing;* that is, hauynge the same 3ifte of feith which is in us. *The Glose here.* ve.

[o] pressour *M.* [p] Om. *ox.* [q] Om. *o.* [r] monestynge *o.* [s] Om. *ox.* [t] alle *Q.* [u] 3e *Q.* [v] turblid *MP.* in tribulacioun *r.* [w] Om. *ox. or ben pursued, it is r.* [x] exciting *r.* [y] or *x.* [z] Om. *GKMOTWXY.* [a] *it is* for *r.* [b] oure *XY.* [c] *it is* for *r.* [d] Om. *r.* [e] Om. *r.* [f] in *o.* [g] For whi *r.* [h] brether *GT.* [i] Om. *sx.* [k] not 3ou for to vnknowen *o.* that 3e wite *r.* [l] was *r.* [m] weren *r.* [n] my3te *o.* [o] Om. *G pr. m. MOPTX.* [p] anoye *G pr. m.* noi3ide *sx.* [q] Om. *sx.* [r] But and *x.* [s] oure silf *Q.* Om. *r.* vs self *x.* [t] oure *GMPQT.* [u] answer, *or certeynte Q.* [v] oure *GMPQ.* [w] Om. *r.* [x] reysed *ow.* [y] Om. *r.* [z] Om. *s.* [a] the *GQTWX.* Om. *s.* [b] Om. *G pr. m.* [c] in *G pr. m. T.* [d] while also [3e] helpen *r.* [e] us *r.* [f] be *MP.* with *o.* gracis, *or thankingis,* ben don for us bi *r.* [g] parteners *GMY.* men *r.* [h] *thankes MPQT.* graces *x.* [i] Om. *r.* [k] of *SWXY.* [l] lyueden *r.* [m] *I write* to *Q.* [n] thingis to 3ou *r.* [o] in to *NV.*

[b] also we IKR *et alii.* [c] we b. [d] Om. I *pr. m.* [e] mesure a *sec. m. marg.* [f] and x. [g] which k. [h] the more b *pr. m.* [i] oure *glorie* h.

han knowen vs of party; for we ben 3oure glorie, 'and 3e[p] oure in the day of oure 15 Lord Jhesu Crist. And in this trist-nynge[q] I wolde firste come to 3ou, that 3e 16 hadden[r] the secunde grace[s], and 'that I schulde[t] 'by 3ou passe[u] in to Macedonye, and eft[v] fro Macedonye 'I schulde[w] come to 3ou, and of 3ou be ledd in to Judee. 17 Forsoth[x] whanne I wolde this thing, wher I vside li3tnesse[y], or tho thingis that I thenke, I[z] thenke aftir the fleisch, that 'at me be[a], 'is and not, *or*[b] *3he and nay*[c]? 18 Forsoth God is trewe[d], for oure word 'the which[e] was at 3ou, 'ther is not in it[f] is[g] and nay[h], but 'in it is is[k], '*that is, treuthe*[l]. 19 Sotheli[m] Jhesus Crist, the sone of God, the[n] which[o] is prechid in[p] 3ou by vs, by me, and Syluan[q], and Tymothe, ther was not in him is[r] and nay, but[s] 'in hym is 20 was[t], '*that is, stedefast treuthe*[u]. For-soth[uu] how many euere ben biheestis of God, in him[v] 'is, *that is, ben fulfillid*[w]. Therefore and by him we seyn amen to 21 God, to oure ioye[x]. 'The which sothli[y] confermeth vs with 3ou in Crist, and the 22 which God anoyntide[z] vs, and that[a] mark-ide[b] vs, and 3af 'a wed[c], '*or eernes*[d], of the 23 spirit in oure hertis. Forsoth I inclepe God witnesse 'in to[e] my soule, that I sparinge 3ou cam not ouer[f] Corinthe; not for we ben lordis of 3oure feith, but we ben helperis of 3oure ioye; forwhi[g] thorw bileue 3e stonden.

oure Lord Jhesu Crist. And in this 15 tristyng[k] Y wolde first come to 3ou, that 3e schulden haue the secounde grace, and 16 passe bi 3ou in to Macedonye, and eft fro Macedonye come to 3ou, and of 3ou be led in to Judee. But whanne Y 17 wolde this thing, whether Y vside vn-stidfastnesse, ether tho thingis that Y thenke, Y thenke aftir the fleisch, that at me be[l], it is[ll] and it[m] is not*? But 18 God is trewe, for oure word that was at 3ou is and is not, is not ther ynne, but is† is in it. For whi Jhesus Crist, the sone 19 of God, which is prechid among 3ou bi vs, bi me, and Syluan, and Tymothe, ther was not in hym is and is not, but is was in hym. For whi hou many 20 euer ben biheestis of God, in thilke is, '*that is*[n], *ben fillid*[o]. And[p] therfor and[q] bi hym we seien amen to God, to oure glorie. Sotheli it is God that conferm-21 eth vs with 3ou in Crist, and the[r] which *God*[s] anoyntide vs, and which[t] markide 22 vs, and 3af ernes of the spirit in oure hertis. For Y clepide[u] God to witnesse 23 a3ens my soule, that Y sparynge 3ou cam not ouer to Corynthe; not that we ben lordis of 3oure feith, but we ben helperis of 3oure ioye; for thorou3 bileue 3e stonden.

* *and it is not;* that is, doubilnesse and falsenesse. *Lire here.*

† *but is;* that is, affermynge of truthe oonli. *The Glos here.* e. that is, affermyng of treuthe oonly. *The Glose.* v.

CAP. II.

1 Forsoth I ordeynede[h] this ilke[i] thing at me, that I schulde not come eftsoone in 2 to[k] sorwe to 3ou. Sothli[l] if I make 3ou

CAP. II.

And Y ordeynede this ilke[v] thing at 1 me, that Y schulde not come eftsoone in heuynes to 3ou. For if Y make 3ou 2

p as and 3e *ben* v. q tristinge GTXY. r schulden haue v. s grace, *or confermynge* Q. t Om. v. u passe by 3ou v. v after o. w Om. v. x But v. y li3tnesse, *eithir vnstedfastnesse* v. z whether I G *sec. m.* a ther be at me x. b Om. G *pr. m.* MPQT. c nay, *or doublenesse* Q. d treuthe T. e Om. v. that x. f Om. v. g 3ea GQT. 3he MNP. h nay is not in it v. k is is in it G *sec. m.* it is 3he Q. in it is S. is, *that is, treuthe,* is in it v. is in it was x. l *that is, trewe* GT. Om. x. m For whi v. n Om. VX. o that x. p among v. q by Siluan T. r 3ea G. 3he MPQT. s but 3he Q. t in hym was is G *sec. m.* in hym was Q. is was in hym v. u Om. VX. uu For whi v. v thilke N. w is, *that is, fulfillid* G *pr. m.* is, *that is, thei ben fulfillid in him* G *sec. m.* ben fulfillid N. ben fillid O. is, *that is, in hym ben fulfillide* Q. is x. x glorie v. y Sothli it is God that v. z oyntide x. a at O. Om. T. which v. b maked O. c ernes v. d Om. OVX. e a3ens v. f ouer to v. g for x. h ordeyne T. i thilk Q. Om. SXY. k Om. v. l For v.

k tristenyng CMQRUXabceghoαβ. l it be a *sec. m.* ll is, *that is, treuthe* AKCO. m Om. a. n Om. EIK MQRUaceghk *sec. m.* oαβ. o *fulfillid* c *et ceteri.* p Om. CMR *pr. m.* Xb. q Om. EIKQUacegkα. r Om. e. s Om. EIceg. t the which h. u clepe I *sec. m.* KMRUXabchkoαβ. v Om. EKQRabceghkoαβ.

sori, 'or *heuy*[m], and[n] who is he that gladdith me, no but he that is sorowful of
3 me? And this same thing I wroot to 3ou, that whanne I schal come, I haue not sorwe vp[o] sorwe, 'of hem[p] of 'the whiche[q] it bihofte[r] me for[s] to[ss] ioye. Tristynge[t] in 3ou alle, for[u] my ioye is of[v] 3ou alle[w].
4 For whi of moche tribulacioun and angwische of herte I wroot to 3ou by manye teeris, 'that 3e be not[x] sori, but that[y] 3e wite what charite I haue more plenteu-
5 ously in 3ou. Forsoth if ony man hath maad me sorwful, he hath not maad me[z] sorwful but in[a] party, that I charge[b], '*or*
6 *diseese*[c], not 3ou alle. This blamynge that is maad of many, sufficith to him,
7 that is such maner[d] *man*[e]; so that a3enward 3e[f] 3yue[g] more[h] and[i] comforte[k], lest perauenture he that is such maner[l] *man*[m], be sopun vp, '*or dispeire*[n], by more greet
8 heuynesse. For which thing I biseche 3ou, that 3e conferme charite in to him[o].
9 Forsoth[p] therfore and I wroot[q], 'that I[r] knowe 3oure asayinge, wher in alle thingis
10 3e ben obedyent. Forsoth to whom 3e han 'ony thing[rr] 3ouen[s], and I[t]. Forwhi and I that[u] I 3af[v], 'if I ony thing 3af[w], *haue*[x] *3ouun*[y] for 3ou in the persoone of
11 Crist, that we be not disseyued of Sathanas[z]; sothli[a] we 'vnknowen not[b] his
12 thou3tis[c]. Forsoth whanne I hadde[d] comen to Trowade for the gospel of Crist, and a[e] dore[f] was openyd[g] to me in the
13 Lord, I hadde not reste to[h] my spirit, for that[i] I fond not my brothir Tite, but I seyinge[k] to hem far[l] wel, passide[m] into
14 Macedonye. Therfor[n] thankingis[o] to God,

sori, who is he that gladith me, but he that is soreuful of me? And this same
3 thing Y wroot to 3ou, that whanne Y come, Y haue not sorewe on sorewe, of[w] the[x] whiche it behofte[y] me to haue ioie. And Y triste in 3ou alle, that my ioye is of alle 3ou. For of myche tri-
4 bulacioun and angwisch of herte Y wroot to 3ou by many teeris, not that 3e be sori[z], but that 3e wite what charite Y haue more[a] plenteuously in 3ou. For
5 if ony man hath maad me soreuful, he hath not maad me sorewful* but a[b] parti, that Y charge not 3ou alle. This
6 blamyng that ys maad of manye, suffisith to hym, that is sich oon; so that
7 a3enward 3e rathir for3yuen and coumfort, lest perauenture he that is suche a[c] maner *man*, be sopun† vp bi more[d] grete heuynesse. For which thing Y biseche
8 3ou, that 3e conferme charite in to hym.
9 For whi therfor Y wroot this, that Y knowe 3oure preuynge[e], whether in alle thingis 3e ben obedient. For to whom 3e
10 han for3yuen ony thing, also Y haue for3yue. For Y that that Y for3af, 3if Y for3af ony thing, *haue* *3ouun*[f] for 3ou in the persone of Crist, that we be not
11 disseyued‡ of Sathanas; for we knowen[g] hise thou3tis. But whanne Y was comun
12 to Troade for the gospel of Crist, and a dore was opened to me in the Lord, Y
13 hadde not rest to my spirit, for Y foond not my brother Tite, but Y seide to hem farewel, and Y passide in to Macedonye.
14 And Y do thankyngis to God, that euere more makith vs to haue victorie in Crist

* al so that the sorewe caste doun resoun. *Lire here.* ve. either *made not me* oonly *soruful*, but 3ou. *The Glose here.* v.

† bi dispeir. *Lire here.* v.

‡ that he make him for to dispeire bi ouer myche scharpnesse. ve. *hise thou3tis*; that is, felnessis, he makith hem ouer scharpe, whiche he mai not disceyue bi confent. *The Glose here.* ve.

[m] Om. o. [n] Om. oFX. [o] vp on AGMNOPSTWY. on VX. [p] Om. V. [q] whom MPQT. [r] byhofeth o. bihouede MPT. [s] Om. SX. [ss] to haue V. [t] And I triste V. [u] Om. S. that V. [v] Om. S. [w] Om. S. alle 3ou V. [x] not that 3e be V. [y] at o. [z] Om. V. [a] of AGMNOPSTVWXY. [b] charge not V. [c] Om. oX. [d] a maner Q. [e] man, *doynge opyn sclaundre with his fadir wyf* Q. [f] Om. N. [g] for3eue G *sec. m.* [h] Om. A. [i] Om. G *pr. m.* oTV. [k] coumforte *to him* GMPQT. [l] a maner GMPQT. [m] Om. X. [n] Om. VX. [o] hym, *forthinkinge the synne* Q. [p] Forwhi V. [q] wroot this V. [r] for to o. [rr] eny thenges o. [s] for3ouen G *sec. m.* 3ouen, *or for3eucn* Q. [t] I *haue for3euen* Q. [u] that that AGMNPTVX. that at o. [v] for3aue G *sec. m.* 3aue *of for3euenes* Q. [w] 3if eny thing 3ouen and I for3aue G *pr. m.* 3if eny thing G *sec. m.* if ony thing 3af MT X *pr. m.* Om. o. if I 3af eny thing V. [x] *I haue* GMQT. [y] *for3ouen* G *sec. m.* [z] Satanas, *kepinge withinne us eny malice* Q. [a] for V. [b] knowen V. [c] thou3tis, *hou he wolde hym to dispeyre* Q. [d] was V. [e] Om. WV. [f] dore, *that is, redy hertis* Q. [g] opun o. [h] in oW. [i] Om. oV. [k] seide V. [l] fareth S. [m] and I passide V. [n] Forsothe I do V. [o] doeth thankingis o. be thanckyngis Q.

[w] for ah. [x] Om. E. [y] bihoueth gk. [z] *ether heuye* K *marg.* [a] Om. EI *pr. m.* Qe *pr. m.* g. [b] of K *sec. m.* [c] Om. A *pr. m.* [d] Om. g. [e] preef EIQRceghkoa. assayng K. [f] *for3ouun* Xa *sec. m.* bhk. [g] knowen not KR *pr. m.*

that euermore[p] makith vs to haue victorie in Crist Jhesu, and schewith by[q] vs the
15 odour[r] of his knowynge in ech place; for we ben the good odour, `*or sauour*[s], of Crist to God, in thes that ben maad saaf,
16 and in thes that perischen. `To othere sothli[t] odour of deeth in to deeth, to othere forsoth odour[u] of lyf into lyf. And to
17 thes thingis who[v] so able? Sothli[w] we ben not as ful manye, auoutrynge[x] the word of God, but of[y] clennesse, but[z] as of God, bifore God in Crist `we speken[a].

CAP. III.

1 Bigynne we eftsoone for[b] to comende, `*or preise*[c], vs[d] silf? or wher we neden, as summe[e], preisynge lettris[f] to 3ou, or of
2 3ou? 3e ben oure[g] pistle[h], writun in 3oure[i] hertis, the[k] which is kowd[l] and radd of
3 alle men; 3e[m] maad[n] opyn, for 3e ben the pistle[o] of Crist mynistrid[p] of vs, and writun, not with[q] enke, but by[r] the spirit of quyk God; not in stoony tablis, but in
4 fleischly tablis of herte. Forsoth we han
5 such trist by Crist to God; not that we ben sufficient for[s] to thenke ony thing of vs[t], as of[u] vs, but oure sufficience is of
6 God. The[v] which and made vs able mynistris of the newe[vv] testament, not bi lettre, but by spirit; for[w] the lettre sleith,
7 forsoth the spirit quykeneth. For if the mynistracioun of deeth defformyd by lettris in stoones was in glorie, so that the[x] children of Israel my3ten not biholde in to the face of Moyses, for the glorie of his cheere, the[y] which *glorie*[z] is auoydid[a],
8 hou not more the mynistracioun of spirit
9 schal be in glorie? Forwhi if the mynistracioun of dampnacioun is[b] in glorie, moche more the mynisterie, `*or seruynge*[c], of ri3twysnesse is plenteuous in glorie.

Jhesu, and schewith bi vs the odour of his knowing in ech place; for we ben 15
the good odour of Crist to God, among these that ben maad saaf, and among these that perischen. To othere sotheli 16
odour* of deth in to deth, but to othere[h] *we ben* odour of lijf in to lijf. And to these thingis who *is* so[i] able? For we 17
ben not as many, that don auoutrie bi the word of God, but we speken of clennesse, as of God, bifor God in Crist.

* *odour*; that is, of enuie and yuel fame leding *in to deth* euerlasting. *of lijf*; that is, of loue and good fame leedinge *into lijf* euerlastinge. *The Glose here.* ve.

CAP. III.

Bigynnen we therfor eftsoone to preise 1
vs silf? or[k] whether we neden, as summen, pistlis[l] of preisinge to 3ou, or of 3ou? 3e ben oure pistle[m], writun in oure 2
hertis, which is knowun and red of alle men, and maad opyn, for 3e ben the 3
pistle[n] of Crist mynystrid of vs, and writun, not with enke, but bi the spirit of the[o] lyuynge God; not in stony[p] tablis, but in fleischli tablis of herte. For 4
we han such trist bi Crist to God; not 5
that we ben sufficient to thenke ony thing of vs, as of vs, but oure sufficience is of God. Which also made vs able 6
mynystris of the newe testament, not bi lettre, but bi spirit; for the lettre sleeth†, but the spirit qnykeneth. And 7
if the mynystracioun of deth write bi lettris[q] in stoonys was in glorie, so that the[r] children of Israel my3ten not biholde in to the face of Moises, for the glorie of his cheer, which is auoidid,
hou schal not the mynystracioun of the 8
spirit be more in glorie? For if the 9
mynystracioun of dampnacioun was in glorie, myche more the mynysterie[s] of ri3twisnesse is plenteuouse in glorie. For 10

† For whi the olde testament 3af knowing of synne, and 3af not grace. And so it encreeside coueitise, bi occasioun for mannes malis that enforsith euere a3ens forbeding. And so it encreeside synne, that sleeth. *the spirit*; that is, the Hooly Gost, of whom the newe lawe was 3ouen. *Lire here.* v. Either thus, *the lettre*, without the spirit, sleeth, while it makith to do synne witingly, and encreesith trespassing. *the spirit quykeneth*; for he makith to vnderstonde goostly, and to fille that that lettre comaundide. *The Glose rehersinge Austyn here.* ve.

[p] euere N. [q] to o. [r] odour, *or sauour* N. odour, *or swetnes* Q. [s] Om. oX. [t] Sothli to othere *we ben* V. [u] *we ben* odour V. [v] who *is* NQV. [w] For V. [x] that don auoutrie bi V. [y] we speken of V. [z] Om. V. [a] Om. V. [b] Om. SX. [c] Om. oX. [d] or G *pr. m.* oure MPT. [e] summe men N. summen MQV. [f] pistlis V. [g] 3oure A. [h] epistil S. [i] oure NV. [k] Om. V. [l] knowen V. [m] And 3*e ben* V [n] Om. G *pr. m.* [o] epistel osX. [p] *which pistle* is mynystrid V. [q] of MOQT. [r] Om. V. [s] Om. SX. [t] vs self GMPQT. [u] Om. V. [v] Om. V. [vv] Om. P. [w] forsothe Q. [x] Om. V *pr. m.* [y] Om. V. [z] Om. SX. [a] now auoidid S. [b] was V. [c] Om. oX.

[h] the othere A *pr. m.* K *pr. m.* bc. [i] Om. K *sec. m.* [k] other a. [l] epistlis ER. *ether lettris* K *marg.* [m] epistle ER. [n] epistle R. [o] Om. IKRbe. [p] stonen EIKMQRUXabceegkoaβ. [q] lettre IQega. [r] Om. a. [s] ministracioun R *pr. m.*

10 Forwhi nether 'that that[d] was cleer 'in this part[e], 'was glorified[f] for excellent glo-
11 rie[g]; sothly[h] if 'that that[i] is auoydid, is[k] bi glorie, moche more 'that that[l] dwellith
12 is in glorie. Therfore we hauynge such
13 hope, vsen moche trist; and not as Moyses puttide[m] a veyl on his face, that the children of Israel schulde not byholde in to his face, the[n] which *veyl*[o] is auoydid[p].
14 But the wittis of hem ben astoneyed[q]; sothli[r] til in to this day the same veyl in redinge[s] of the oolde testament dwellith 'not schewid[t], for[u] in Crist it is auoydid,
15 but til in to this day, whanne Moyses is radd, the veyl is putt vpon[v] her hertis[w].
16 Forsoth whanne Israel schal be conuertid
17 to God, the veyl schal be don awey. Forsoth the Lord[x] is spirit[y]; forsoth where is[z]
18 the spirit of God[a], there *is* liberte[b]. Forsoth alle we with schewid face biholdinge[c] the[d] glorie of the Lord, ben transformyd into the same ymage, fro clerenesse into[e] clerenesse, as of the spirit of the Lord.

nether that that was cleer was glorified in this part* for the excellent glorie; and if that that is[t] auoidid[u], was[v] bi[w] glorie, myche more that that dwellith stille is in glorie. Therfor we that han suche hope, vsen myche trist; and not as Moises leide a veil on his face, that the children of Israel schulden not biholde in to his face, which[x] *veil* is auoidid. But the wittis of hem ben astonyed; for in to this dai the same veil in reding of the olde testament dwellith not schewid, for[y] it is auoidid[z] in Crist, but in to this dai, whanne Moises is red, the veil is put on her hertis. But whanne Israel schal be conuertid to God, the veil schal be don awei. And the spirit is the Lord; and where the spirit of the Lord is, there *is* fredom. And alle we that with open face seen the glorie of the Lord, ben transformed in to the same ymage, fro clerenesse in to clerenesse, as of the spirit of the Lord.

* that is, the olde testament was not glorified in this part, that is, in comparison to the newe testament, which is oure part and eritage. *Lire here.* ve.

CAP. IV.

1 Therfore we hauynge this administracioun[f], '*or office*[g], vp which[h] we han getun
2 mercy, faylen not, but don awey the priuey thingis of schame, not walkynge in sutil gyle, nether auoutrynge[i] the word of God, but in[k] schewinge of treuthe[l] comendinge[m] vs[n] silf to ech conscience of
3 men bifore God. For if also oure gospel is[o] keuerid[p], '*or hid*[q], in these that pe-
4 rischen it is keuerid; in whiche the God of this world[r] hath blyndid the soules of men out of the[s] bileue, '*or vnfeithful men*[ss], that the li3tnynge[t] of the gospel of the glorie of Crist, that[u] is the ymage of

CAP. IV.

Therfor[a] we that han this admyn- 1
ystracioun, aftir this that we han getun merci, faile we not, but do we awei[b] the 2
preue thingis of schame, not walkinge in sutil gile, nether doynge auoutrye bi the word of God, but in schewynge of the treuthe comendynge vs silf to ech conscience of men bifor God. For if also 3
oure gospel is kyuerid[c], in these that perischen it is kyuerid; in which God[d]† 4
hath blent[e] the soulis of vnfeithful men of this world, that the li3tnyng of the gospel of the glorie of Crist, which is the ymage of God, schyne not. But we 5

† that is, very God, maker of this world. *hath blyndid*; that is, with drawe iustly fro hem the li3t of his grace, for her synne; either the deuel is seid god of this world, as he is seid prince of this world, that is, of men lynynge worldly. *Lire here and the Glose, rehersing Austyn.* ve.

[d] that at o. [e] in this part, *as the chere of Moyses* q. was gl. in this part r. [f] Om. r. [g] glorie *of the newe testament* q. [h] forwhi r. [i] that at o. [k] was r. [l] that at o. [m] putte sx. [n] Om. r. [o] veyle, *that is, dercnesse of scripturis* q. [p] auoided *by grace of Crist* q. [q] stoneid s. [r] for r. [s] the reedynge g. [t] vnshewid x. [u] for whi r. [v] on srx. [w] hertis *that byleuen not* q. [x] spirit r. [y] a spirit gmnpqt. the Lord r. [z] Om. r. [a] the Lord is r. [b] liberte, *or fredom* q. a liberte t. [c] seeinge n. [d] Om. s. [e] to o. [f] mynystracioun r. [g] Om. sx. [h] this that r. the whiche x. [i] auoutryng, *ether dockynge* o. doinge auoutrie bi r. [k] Om. t. [l] the treuthe agmnpqstvw. [m] the comendinge k. [n] oure gmpqt. [o] be mt. [p] hid s. [q] Om. ox. *or couered* s. [r] world, *that is, the deuyl, or pryde* q. [s] Om. mpqtx. [ss] Om. gmopqtx. [t] li3ting qsx. [u] which r.

[t] was i *sup. ras.* h *pr. m.* [u] voided e. [v] is a *sec. m.* eqe *pr. m.* ga. [w] of h *sec. m.* [x] the whiche i. [y] but b. [z] voidid r. [a] Herfore iqa. [b] *ether forsake* k *marg.* [c] kyuered, *or hid* i. *ether hid* k *marg.* [d] God of this world, *that is, the deuel* a. [e] blendid k.

God inuysible[v], schyne not. Sothli we prechen not vs[w] silf, but Jhesu Crist oure Lord; forsothe vs[x] 3oure seruauntis by Jhesu. For God, that seide the ly3t for[y] to schyne of derknessis, he hath ynli3tid[z] in oure hertis, to the illumynynge[a] of the[b] science[c] of the cleernesse of God, into[d] the[e] face of Jhesu Crist. Forsothe we han this tresour[f] in brotil vesselis[g], that the hi3nesse be of Goddis vertu, and not of vs. In alle thingis we suffren tribulacioun, but we ben not 'maad streit[h]; we ben maad pore, but we ben not distroyed[i]; we suffren persecucioun, but we ben not forsaken; we ben maad lowe, but we ben not confoundid; we ben cast down, but we perischen not; euermore beringe aboute the mortifyinge[k] of Jhesu Crist[l] in oure body, that and the lyf[m] of Jhesu[n] be schewid in oure bodies[n]. Sothli[p] euermore we that lyuen, ben takun[q] in to deeth for Jhesu, that and the lyf of Jhesu be schewid in oure deedly[r] fleisch. Therfore deeth worchith in vs[s], lyf sothli in[t] 3ou[tt]. Forsoth hauynge the same spirit of feith, as it[u] is writun, I haue bileued, for which thing I spak; and we bileuen, for which thing and[v] we speken; witynge for[w] he that reiside Jhesu, schal reise and[x] vs with Jhesu[y], and schal ordeyne vs[z] with 3ou[a]. Sothli[b] alle thingis for[c] 3ou, that grace beynge plenteuous by manye[d] in doynge of thankingis[e] be plenteuous into glorie of God. For which thing[f] we faylen not[g], but thou3[h] 'the ilke that[i] is withouteforth, oure man[k] be coruptid[l]; nethelees that man that is withinne forth[m], is renewid[n], prechen not vs silf, but oure Lord Jhesu Crist; and vs 3oure seruauntis bi Jhesu[f]. For God, that seide li3t to schyne of derknessis, he hath 3oue li3t in oure hertis, to the li3tnyng of the science of the clerenesse of God, in the face of Jhesu Crist. And we han this tresour in britil vessels, that the worthinesse be of Goddis vertu, and not of vs. In alle thingis we suffren tribulacioun, but we ben not angwischid[g], *or annoyed;* we ben maad pore, but 'we lacken[h] nothing; we suffren persecucioun, but we ben not forsakun; we ben maad lowe, but we ben not confoundid; we ben cast doun, but we perischen not. And euere more we beren aboute the sleyng of Jhesu[i] in oure bodi, that also the lijf of Jhesu be schewid in oure bodies. For euere more we that lyuen, ben takun in to deth for Jhesu, that the lijf of Jhesu be schewid in oure deedli fleisch. Therfor deth worchith in vs, but lijf *worchith*[k] in 3ou. And we han the same spirit of feith, as it is writun, Y haue bileuyd, Y[l] haue spoke; and we bileuen, wherfor also we speken; witynge that he that reiside Jhesu, schal reise[m] also vs with Jhesu, and schal ordeyne with 3ou. And alle thingis for 3ou, that a plenteuouse grace bi many thankyngis be plenteuouse in to the glorie of God. For which thing we failen not, for thou3 oure vtter man be corruptid; netheles the ynner man is renewid[n] fro dai to dai. But that li3t thing of oure tribulacioun that lastith now, but as it were by a moment, worchith in vs ouer mesure an euerlastynge

[v] Om. *r.* [w] oure GMPQT. [x] *God made* vs Q. [y] Om. *sx.* [z] inli3ted, *either* 3oue *li3t r.* [a] li3tenyng *or.* [b] Om. *r.* [c] conscience Q. [d] in *r.* [e] Om. T. [f] tresoure, *or wisdom* Q. [g] vessels, *that ben oure coruptible bodies* Q. [h] angwischid *therby in soule* Q. [i] distruyede *fro oure tresoure hid in Crist* Q. destitute, *either caste awey r.* [k] slaw3ter *o.* mortifyinge, *that is, the dyuerse tourmentynge* Q. sleeing *r.* [l] Om. *r.* [m] ly3t Q. [n] Jhesu Crist *o.* [o] bodi *sxy.* [p] For whi *r.* [q] bitaken *s.* to taken *r.* [r] bodyly *o pr. m.* [s] vs, *for oure pacience* Q. [t] *worchith* in *r.* [tt] 3ou, *bot not euerelastynge* Q. [u] Om. *x.* [v] Om. *o.* [w] and *o.* that *r.* [x] also *r.* [y] hym *sx.* [z] Om. *r.* [a] 3ou, *in euerlastynge blisse* Q. [b] Sothely *we suffren o marg. sec. m.* [c] *ben don* for Q. [d] many *men r.* [e] thanckis Q. [f] thing, *that* 3e *sue vs* Q. [g] not *in tribulaciouns* Q. [h] thurw K. [i] thilk that *o pass.* Q. the ilke that that *kY.* [k] man, *or fleische* Q. [l] corumped *ox.* corupt *s.* corrumptid *r.* corrupt coruptid *y.* [m] Om. *r.* [n] renewlid *AGMPQTV.*

[f] Jhesu Crist aa. [g] maad streit c. [h] vs lacketh Ece. vs wantith Iga. [i] Crist a. [k] Om. CEIKMQRUX ahceghkoaβ. [l] wherfore Y A *sec. m.* I *sec. m. a.* for which thing Y C *sec. m.* K *sec. m. β.* for which thing and R. [m] reise vp a *sec. m.* [n] newid EI *pr. m.* Qeg.

'or maad newe a3en[o], fro day into[p] day.
17 Forsoth that that[q] is 'in present[r], *'or now*[s], 'a litil moment lastynge[t], and li3t, *'or esy*[u], thing of oure tribulacioun, worchith ouer manere, *'or mesure*[v], into[w] hi3nesse the[x] euerelasting wei3te of glorie
18 in vs, vs[y] not biholdynge tho thingis that ben seyn, but tho[z] that ben not seyn. Sothli[a] tho thingis that ben seyn, ben temperal, *'or durynge by*[aa] *short tyme*[b]; forsothe tho thingis that ben not seyn, ben euerlastinge[bb], *'or withouten ende*[c].

birthin in to the hei3nesse of glorie; while that we biholden not tho thingis 18 that ben seyn, but tho that ben not seyn. For tho thingis that ben seyn, ben but durynge for a schort tyme; but tho thingis that ben not seyn, ben euerlastynge.

CAP. V.

1 Sotheli we witen, for if oure erthely hous[cc] of this dwellyng be dissolued[d], that we han a bildyng of God, an hous not maad by hondis, euerlastinge in heuenes.
2 Forwhi and in this thing we mornen, coueitynge[e] for[f] to be clothid[g] aboue oure[h]
3 dwellinge of[i] heuene; if netheles we ben
4 founden clothid[k], and not nakid. Forwhi and we that ben in this tabernacle, sorwen 'with inneforth[l] greuyd, for that we wolen[ll] not[m] be dispoylid[n], but be[o] clothid[p] aboue; that 'the ilke[q] thing that is deedli, be
5 sopun vp[r] of lyf. Forsothe he that makith[s] vs into[t] this[u] thing, *is* God, that 3af to vs a[v] wedd[w], *'or eernes*[x], of spirit[y].
6 Therfore we beynge[z] hardy alle gatis, and witinge[a] for[b] the whyle we ben in this body, we gon in pilgrymage fro the Lord;
7 forsoth[c] we walken by feith, and not by
8 cleer si3te. Forsoth we ben hardy, and han good wille, more for[d] to be in pilgrymage fro[e] the body, and for[f] to be
9 present to God. And therfore we stryuen, whether absent, whethir present, for[g] to
10 plese hym[h]. Forsothe[i] it byhoueth vs alle

CAP. V.

And we witen, that if oure ertheli 1 hous of this dwellynge be dissoluyd, that we han a bildyng of God, an hous not maad bi[o] hondis, euerlastynge in heuenes. For whi in this thing we mor- 2 nen, coueityuge to be clothid aboue with oure dwellyng, which[p] is of[q] heuene; if netheles we ben foundun clothid, and 3 not nakid. For whi and[r] we that ben 4 in this tabernacle, sorewen with ynne, and ben heuyed, for that we wolen not be spuylid, but be clothid aboue; that the ilke thing that is deedli, be sopun vp of lijf. But who is it[s] that makith vs in 5 to this[t] same thing? God, that 3af to vs the ernes[u] of the spirit. Therfor we 6 ben hardi algatis, and witen[v] that[w] the[x] while we[y] ben in this bodi, we goen in pilgrymage fro the Lord; for we walken 7 bi feith, and not bi cleer si3t. But we 8 ben hardi, and han good wille, more to be in pilgrymage fro the bodi, and to be present to God. And therfor we stryuen, 9 whether absent, whether present, to plese hym. For it bihoueth vs alle to be 10

[o] Om. G *pr. m.* MOPQTX. [p] to G *pr. m.* [q] at O. [r] present NQ. now O. [s] Om. OVX. [t] lastinge bi a moment V. [u] Om. OX. *or orely* Y. [v] Om. OX. [w] in V. [x] that V. [y] Om. N. [z] tho *thingis* Q. [a] Forwhi V. [aa] *but* GMQT. Om. O. [b] Gloss om. in X. [bb] eterne Q. [c] Om. *ox. or euerelastynge* Q. [cc] house, *or body* G *sec. m.* [d] dissolued, *or distruyed* G *sec. m.* Q. [e] coueitid T. [f] Om. OSX. [g] clad SX. [h] with oure V. [i] that is of G *sec. m.* in PX. which is of V. [k] clad SX. [l] with inne V. [ll] wolith T. [m] Om. G *pr. m.* MT. [n] dissolued O. spoiled VX. [o] Om. O. [p] clad SX. [q] that X. [r] vp, *or don aweye* Q. Om. T. [s] markith V. [t] to V. [u] this same V. [v] the V. [w] ernest V. [x] Om. OVX. [y] spirit, *to fulfille this thing* Q. [z] ben V. [a] wyten GV. [b] that V. [c] for V. [d] Om. SX. [e] for K. [f] Om. SX. [g] Om. SX. [h] to him G *sec. m.* X. [i] For V.

[o] with R. [p] the whiche k. [q] Om. ER *pr. m.* in h. [r] Om. A *sec. m.* EIKMQRUb *pr. m.* ceghkoαβ. [s] that R. [t] the koβ. [u] *ether wed* K *marg.* [v] witing K. [w] that we schulen R. [x] Om. K. [y] that we h.

for[k] to be schewid bifore the trone of Crist, that euery man resceyue[l], '*or telle a3en*[m], the propre thingis of body[n], as he 11 hath don, ether good, ethir yuel. Therfore we witynge the drede of the Lord, softly[nn] mouen, '*or counceilen*[o], to[p] men[q], forsoth[r] to God we ben opyn[s]; sothly I hope, and[t] in 3oure consciencis[u] vs[v] for[w] 12 'to be knowun[x]. We comenden not vs[y] silf eftsoone to 3ou, but we 3yuen to 3ou occacioun[z] for[a] to glorie[b] for vs, that 3e haue[c] to hem that glorien in the face[d], and not 13 in the herte[e]. Sothli wher we by mynde, '*or resoun*[f], passen to[g] God[h], wher we ben 14 sobre to[i] 3ou? Sothli[k] the charite of Crist dryueth[l] vs; gessinge[m], '*or demynge*[n], this thing, for[o] if oon is deed[p] for alle, ther- 15 fore alle ben deede. And Crist deyde for alle, that and thei that lyuen, lyue not now to hem silf[q], but to him that deyede 16 for hem, and roos a3en. 'And so[r] we fro this tyme[s] 'han knowe[t] no man[u] vp[v] the[w] fleisch[x]; 'and if[y] we knowen[z] Crist[zz] vp[a] the[b] fleisch[c], but ri3t[d] now we 'han not 17 knowen[e]. Therfore if ony newe creature is in Crist, oolde[f] thingis han passid, and 18 lo! alle thingis ben maad newe. Forsothe alle thingis of[g] God, the[h] which[i] reconcilede, '*or acordide*[k], vs to him by Crist, and 3af to vs the[l] mynisterie, '*or seruyse*[m], 19 of reconcilinge. Sothli[n] for God was in Crist, reconcilynge to him the world, not rettinge to hem her giltis, and puttide[o] 20 in[p] vs the word of reconcilinge. Therfore we 'ben sett in[q] legacie[r], '*or message*[s], for Crist, as[t] God monestinge[u] by vs; we bisechen 3ou[v] for Crist, be 3e reconcilid to 21 God. God the fadir made him the[w] synne

schewid bifor the trone of Crist, that euery man telle the propre thingis of the bodi, as he hath don, ethir good, ether yuel. Therfor we witynge the drede of 11 the Lord, councelen men, for to God we ben opyn; and Y hope, that we ben opyn also in 3oure consciencis[z]. We comenden 12 not vs silf eftsoone to 3ou, but we 3yuen to 3ou occasioun to haue glorie for vs, that 3e haue to hem that glorien in the face, and not in the herte. For ethir 13 we bi mynde* passen to God†, ether we ben sobre to 3ou. For the charite of Crist 14 dryueth vs; gessynge this thing, that if oon died for alle, thanne alle weren deed. And Crist diede for alle, that thei 15 that lyuen, lyue not now to hem silf, but to hym that diede for hem, and roos a3en. Therfor we fro this tyme knowen 16 no man aftir the fleische; thou3 we knowun Crist aftir the fleisch, but nowe[a] we knowun not[b]. Therfor if ony newe 17 creature is in Crist, the elde thingis ben passid. And[c] lo! alle thingis ben of 18 God, which recounselide vs to hym bi Crist, and 3af to vs the seruyce of recounselyng. And God was in Crist, re- 19 counselynge to hym the world, not rettynge to hem her giltes, and puttide in vs the word of recounselyng. Therfor 20 we vsen message[d] for Crist, as if God monestith bi vs; we bisechen[e] for Crist, be 3e recounselid to God. God the fadir 21 made hym synne‡ for vs, which knewe not synne, that we schulden be maad ri3twisnesse of God in hym.

* bi contemplacioun of dyuyn thingis. *Lire here.*

† *to God*; that is, to the glorie of God. it is *to 3ou*; that is, to 3oure profit. *The Glose here.* ve.

‡ that is, sacrifice for synne. *Austyn.* ACI *et plures. Lire here and the Glose rehersinge Austyn.* vae.

[k] Om. *sx.* [l] schewe Q. bere *v.* [m] Om. *ox. either suffre v.* [n] the body *mq.* [nn] sothly *k.* [o] Om. *ox.* [p] Om. *v.* [q] men, *that they dreed the dome* Q. [r] sothely *gmpq.* [s] opyn, *or knowen his trewe loueres* Q. [t] Om. *g pr. m. t.* that we ben opin also *v.* [u] conscience *gotv.* [v] and vs *s.* Om. *v.* [w] Om. *svx.* [x] to be knowen *feithful* Q. Om. *v.* [y] oure *gmpqt.* [z] occasioun, *or mater* Q. [a] Om. *sx.* [b] glorifie *n.* haue glorie *v.* [c] haue *vndurstondynge* Q. [d] face, *with oute forth as ypocritis* Q. [e] hert, *in spiritual thinges* Q. [f] Om. *x.* [g] *it is* to *v.* [h] God, *by goostly byholdynge* Q. [i] *it is* to *v.* [k] Forwhi *v.* [l] constreyneth o. [m] demynge *o.* [n] Om. *gmopqtvx.* [o] that *v.* [p] deed *by Adam* Q. [q] silf, *seekyng erthely thing* Q. [r] Therfore *v.* [s] tyme *of grace* Q. [t] knowen *v.* [u] man *lyuynge* Q. [v] after *gmpqt.* [w] Om. *x.* [x] fleische, *that coueiteth to regne* Q. [y] thou3 *v.* [z] knewen *mpqy.* [zz] *wyth* Crist Q. [a] after *gmpt.* [b] Om. *x.* [c] fleische, *byfore his vprysynge deedly* Q. [d] Om. Q. [e] han not knowen *hym deedly* Q. knowen not *v.* [f] *know he for* olde Q. [g] *ben of qv.* [h] Om. *vx.* [i] that *x.* [k] Om. *gmoptx.* [l] Om. Q. [m] Om. *ox.* [n] Forsothe *v.* [o] putte *sx.* [p] to *k.* [q] vsen *v.* [r] message o. [s] Om. *ox.* [t] as if *v.* [u] monestith *v.* [v] to 3ou *sy.* [w] Om. *v.*

[z] conscience k. [a] Om. R. [b] not now R. [c] Lo! alle thyngis ben maad newe, and k *sec. m. marg.* [d] *ether legacie* K *marg.* [e] bisechen 3ou a *sec. m.*

for vs, '*that is, redempcioun, or sacrifice for synne*[x], the[y] which[z] knew not synne, that we schulde be maad[a] riȝtwysnesse of God in hym.

CAP. VI.

1 Forsothe we helpinge[b] monestyn[c], that ȝe resceyuen not the grace of God in veyn.
2 Sothli[d] he seith, In tyme accept[e], '*or wel plesynge*[f], I haue herd thee, and in the[g] day of helthe I haue helpid[h] thee. Lo! now a tyme acceptable, lo! now a day of
3 heelthe. 'To no man ȝyuynge[i] ony offencioun, '*or hurtynge*[k], that oure mynisterie,
4 '*or seruyse*[l], be not reprouyd; but in alle thingis ȝyue we[m] vs[n] silf as mynistris of God, in moche pacience, in[o] tribulaciouns,
5 and[p] in nedis, in[q] angwischis, in[r] betyngis, '*or scorgingis*[s], in prisouns, in dissenciouns[t] with ynne forth[u], in trauelis, in
6 wakyngis, in fastingis, in chastite, in science[v], '*or kunnynge*[w], in long abydinge, in swetnesse, in the Hooly Goost, in charite
7 not feyned, in the[x] word of treuthe, in the vertu of God; by armers of riȝtwysnesse
8 on the riȝt half and[y] left half; by glorie and vnnobley; by yuel fame and good fame; as disseyueris, and trewe[z] men; as thei that ben vnknowen[a], and knowun[b];
9 as men deyinge[c], and 'lo! we lyuen[d]; as
10 chastisid[e], and not maad deed; as sorowful, forsoth[f] euermore ioyinge; as 'hauynge nede[g], '*or as nedy men*[h], sothly[i] makynge manye riche; as no thing hau-
11 ynge, and weldinge alle thingis. A[k]! ȝe Corynthis, oure mouth is opyn to ȝou,
12 oure herte is alargid[l]; 'be ȝe[m] not maad streit in vs, but 'be ȝe[n] maad streit[o] in
13 ȝoure entrailis. Forsothe we[p] hauynge the same reward, I seye as to sones, and
14 be ȝe alargid[q]. Nyle ȝe lede ȝok with vn-

[x] Om. rx. [y] Om. rx. [z] that x. [a] made the q. [b] helpynge ȝou *in werk and word* q. [c] monesten ȝou n. [d] For r. [e] acceptid x. [f] Om. ox. [g] Om. gmpt. [h] holpen s. [i] ȝyue we to no man r. [k] Om. ox. [l] Om. ox. [m] Om. g *pr. m.* [n] oure gmpqt. [o] and sx. [p] Om. r. [q] and n. [r] and in o. Om. s. [s] Om. oqx. [t] seducioun q. [u] forth, *or mouyngis of peple* q. Om. r. [v] sciencis gt. kunnynge o. [w] Om. ox. [x] Om. g *pr. m.* mpqt. [y] and the nt. and on the ox. [z] good o. [a] vnknowen *of God* q. [b] *of hym* known *and prouyd* q. [c] diynge, *fallynge fro vice into vice* q. [d] ȝit lyuyng o. lo! we lyue *in good werkis* q. [e] chastisid *of greet trespasse* q. [f] but o. [g] nedy men o. [h] *or as maad nedy men* anq. Om. ox. [i] forsothe gmpqt. [k] O! gmpqt. [l] largid sx. [m] ȝe be r. [n] ȝe ben r. [o] streit, *or be ȝe angwischid* q. [p] ȝe qr. [q] alargid, *with plente of kunnyng of vertues and of hope in Crist* q. largid sx.

CAP. VI.

But we helpynge monesten, that ȝe
1 resseyuen not the grace of God in veyn.
For he seith, In tyme wel plesinge Y
2 haue herd thee, and in the dai of heelthe Y haue helpid[g] thee. Lo! now a tyme acceptable, lo! now a dai of heelthe.
3 ȝyue we[h] to no man ony[i] offencioun,
4 that oure seruyce be not repreued; but in alle thingis ȝyue we vs silf[k] as the mynystris of God, in myche pacience, in
5 tribulaciouns, in nedis, in angwischis, in betyngis, in prisouns, in dissensiouns[l] with ynne, in trauels, in wakyngis, in
6 fastyngis, in chastite, in kunnyng, in long abiding, in swetnesse, in the Hooli Goost, in charite not feined, in the word
7 of treuthe, in the vertu of God; bi armeris of riȝtwisnesse on the riȝthalf and on the lefthalf; bi glorie and vnnoblei; bi
8 yuel fame and good fame; as disseyueris, and trewe men; as thei that ben vnknowun, and knowun; as men diynge, and
9 lo! we lyuen; as chastisid, and not maad deed; as sorewful, euere[m] more ioiynge;
10 as hauynge nede, but makynge many men riche; as no thing* hauynge, and
11 weldynge alle thingis†. A! ȝe Corynthies, oure mouth is open to ȝou, oure herte is alargid; ȝe ben not angwischid
12 in vs, but ȝe ben anguischid in ȝoure inwardnessis[n]. And Y seie as to sones,
13 ȝe that han the same reward, be ȝe alargid. Nyle ȝe bere the ȝok with[o] vn-
14 feithful men. For what parting of riȝtwisnes with wickidnesse? or what felou-

* bi titel of grace. v.
† on worldly manere. v.

[g] holpen rk. [h] ȝe k. [i] Om. ei *pr. m.* qe *pr. m.* ga. [k] Om. r *pr. m.* [l] striues a. [m] and euer a *sec. m.* ka. [n] inwardnesse a *sup. ras.* ei *pr. m.* qegh *pr. m.* [o] of e.

feithful men. Sothli what partynge, 'or *comunynge*[r], of ri3twysnesse with wickidnesse? or what felowschip of li3t[s] to derk-
15 nessis? sothli what acordinge of Crist to Belial? or what part of a[t] feithful, 'or *cristen*[u] *man*[v], with vnfeithful[w], 'or *he-*
16 *thene*[x]? but what consent to[y] the temple of God[z] with ydols? Forsoth 3e ben the temple of quyk God, as the Lord seith, For I schal dwelle in hem, 'and I schal walken[a] in[b]; and I schal be the God of hem, and thei schulen be to me a peple.
17 For which thing go 3e out of the myddel of hem, and be 3e departid, seith the Lord,
18 and touche 3e[c] not vnclene thing; and I schal resceyue 3ou, and I[d] schal be to 3ou in to a fadir, and 3e schulen be to me into sones and dou3tris, seith the Lord almy3ti.

CAP. VII.

1 Therfore, moost dereworthe *britheren*[e], we hauynge thes 3iftis[f], clense[g] vs fro alle filthe of fleisch and spirit[h], perfytli makynge halowynge in the drede of 'the
2 Lord[i]. Take 3e vs[k]; we han hurt no man[l], we han corupt no man, we han
3 bigylid no man. I seye not[m] for[n] 3oure condempnynge; forsoth[o] I seide[p] bifore, that 3e ben in oure[q] hertis, for[r] to deie to
4 gidere, and lyue to gidere. Moche trist is to me anentis 3ou, moche gloriynge is to me for 3ou. I am fulfillid[s] with comfort, I abounde, 'or *am plenteuous*[t], in ioye in
5 al oure tribulacioun. Forwhi and whanne we hadden comen to Macedonye, oure fleisch hadde no reste, but we suffriden[u] al[v] tribulacioun; forsoth[w] withouteforth,
6 fi3tingis[ww], 'with ynneforth, dredis[x]. But he[y] that comfortith meeke men, God[z] comfortide[a] vs[b] in the comynge of Tyte.
7 Forsoth not oonli in the comynge of him, but also in the comfort by which he 'com-

schipe of li3t to derknessis? and what 15
acording of Crist to Belial? or what
part of a feithful with the vnfeithful?
and what consent to the temple of God 16
with mawmetis? And 3e ben the temple of the lyuynge God, as the Lord
seith, For Y schal dwelle in hem, and
Y schal walke among hem; and Y schal
be God of hem, and thei schulen be a
puple to me. For which thing go 3e 17
out of the myddil of hem, and be 3e
departid, seith the Lord, and touche 3e[p]
not vnclene thing; and Y schal resseyue 18
3ou, and schal[q] be to 3ou in to a[r] fadir,
and 3e schulen be to me in to sones and
dou3tris, seith the Lord almy3ti.

CAP. VII.

Therfor, most dereworthe *britheren*, 1
we that han these biheestis, clense we vs
fro al filthe of the[s] fleische and of the
spirit, doynge holynesse in the drede of
God. Take[t] 3e vs; we han hirt no man, 2
we han apeirid[u] no man, we han bigilid[v]
no man. Y seie not to 3oure condemp- 3
nyng; for Y seide bifor, that 3e ben in
3oure[w] hertis, to die togidere and to[x]
lyue togidere. Myche trist is to me 4
anentis 3ou, myche gloriyng is to me for
3ou. Y am fillid with coumfort, Y am
plenteuouse in ioie in al oure tribulacioun. For whanne we weren comun 5
to Macedonye, oure fleisch hadde no[y]
reste, but we suffriden al tribulacioun;
with outforth fi3tingis, and dredis[z] with
ynne. But God that coumfortith meke[a] 6
men, coumfortide vs in the comyng of
Tite. And not oneli in the comyng of 7
him, but also in the coumfort bi which
he was coumfortid in 3ou, tellinge to vs

r Om. *ox.* s li3tnes o. t Om. *x.* u Om. *ox. cristen* q. v Om. *x.* w vnfeythfull *men* o. x *or hethen men an.* Om. *oqx.* y with *x.* z *quyk* God *a.* a Om. *g pr.m.* q. b Om. *g pr.m. mq.* emongis *g sec.m.* among hem *r.* c Om. *o.* d Om. *r.* e Om. *x.* f biheestis *r.* g clense we *mpq.* h spirit, *outward and inward* q. i God *r.* k vs, *to 3oure lederis* q. l man, *by yuel ensaumple* q. m not *these thinges* q. n to *ag sec.m. mnopt.* Om. *g pr.m. r.* o for *r.* p seye *k.* q 3oure *kr.* r Om. *sx.* s fillid *r.* t Om. *ox.* u suffren *r.* v al oure *w.* w Om. *r.* ww fy3tynge *r.* x dredis *weren* withinne *r.* y God *r.* z Om. *r.* a comfortith *r.* b and vs *g pr.m. mqt.*

p Om. *ek pr.m.* q I schal *ekux sec.m.* a *sec.m.* k. r Om. *e.* s Om. *k.* t And take *r.* u peyrid *i.* v gilid k. w oure *r.* x Om. *eiq pr.m. ga.* y not *r.* z drede is *a pr.m.* a Om. h.

fortide me[t] in 3ou, tellinge to vs 3oure desyr, 3oure wepinge, 3oure loue for me, 8 so that I ioyede[u] more. For 'and if[v] I made 3ou sori in 'a pistle[w], now[x] it rewith 'me not[y]; and if[z] it rewide, I[a] seynge that[b] thou3[c] I[d] made 3ou sory 'in that[e] 9 pistle[f] at an hour, now 'haue I[g] ioye; not for 3e weren maad sorowful[h], but for 3e weren maad sorowful to penaunce. Sothli[i] 3e ben maad sory aftir God, that in no 10 thing 3e suffre peirement of vs[k]. Forsoth[l] that[ll] sorwe that is aftir God, worchith penaunce in to stedefast heelthe; forsoth 11 sorwe of the world worchith deeth. Lo! sotheli this same thing, 3ou for[m] to be sorowful aftir God, how moche bisynesse it worchith in 3ou[n]; but defending[o], but indignacioun[p], but drede, but desyr, but loue, but veniaunce[q]. In[r] alle thingis 3e han 3ouun[rr] 3ou[s] silf for[t] to be vndefoulid in 12 cause[u], '*or nede*[v]. Therfore 'and if[w] I wroot to 3ou, not[x] for him[y] that dide iniurie, nether for him that suffride, but for[z] to schewe oure bysynesse, the[a] which 13 we han for[b] 3ou[c] bifore God. Therfore we ben comfortid[d], forsothe in oure[e] comfort more[f] plenteuously we ioyeden[g] more on the ioye of Tyte, for his spirit is 14 fulfillid of alle 3ou[h]. And if I gloriede ony thing anentis him of 3ou[i], I am not confoundid, '*or schamyd*[k]; but as we han spokun to 3ou alle thingis 'in treuthe[l], so[ll] and oure[m] glorie that was at Tyte, is 15 maad treuthe. And the entraylis of him[n] ben more plenteuously[o] in 3ou, 'of him[p] hauynge in mynde the obedience of 3ou alle, how with drede and tremblinge 3e 16 resseyueden him. I haue[q] ioye, that in alle thingis I triste[r] in 3ou.

3oure desire, 3oure weping, 3oure loue for me, so that Y ioiede more. For 8 thou3 Y made 3ou sorie in a pistle, it rewith me not; thou3 it rewide, seynge that thou3 thilke pistle[a] made 3ou sori at an[b] our, now Y haue ioie; not for 3e 9 weren maad soreuful, but for 3e weren maad soreuful to penaunce. For whi 3e ben maad sori aftir God, that in no thing 3e suffre peirement of vs. For[c] the 10 sorewe that is aftir God, worchith penaunce in to stidfast heelthe; but sorewe of the world worchith deth. For lo! 11 this same thing, that 3e ben soreuful aftir God, hou myche bisynesse it worchith in 3ou; but defendyng, but indignacioun, but drede, but desire, but loue, but veniaunce. In alle thingis 3e han 3ouun 3ou silf to be vndefoulid in the cause. Therfor thou3 Y wroot to 3ou, 12 *Y wroot* not for hym that dide the iniurie, nether for hym that suffride, but to schewe oure bisinesse, which we han for 3ou bifor God. Therfor we ben 13 coumfortid, but in 3oure coumfort more plenteuousli we ioyeden more on the ioie of Tite, for his spirit is fulfillid[d] of alle 3ou. And if Y gloriede ony thing 14 anentis hym of 3ou, Y am not confoundid; but as we han spoke to 3ou alle thingis, so also oure glorie that was at Tite, is maad treuthe. And the in- 15 wardnesse of hym be more plenteuousli in 3ou, which hath in mynde the obedience of 3ou alle, hou with drede and trembling 3e resseyueden[e] hym. Y haue 16 ioye, that in alle thingis Y triste in 3ou.

[t] was comfortid *r*. [u] ioye *N*. [v] thou3 *r*. [w] epistle *N*. pistle, *forthinkynge 3oure synne* Q. an epistil *s*. [x] Om. *r*. [y] not me GMPQT. [z] thou3 *r*. [a] Om. *r*. [b] Om. *r*. [c] thou3 thilk pistle *r*. [d] Om. *r*. [e] Om. *r*. [f] epistell GNOQST. Om. *r*. [g] I haue GMPQT. haue *XY*. [h] sory O. [i] Forwhi *r*. [k] vs, *for al oure doynge profitith to 3ou conuertid* Q. [l] Forwhi *r*. [ll] Om. *sX*. the *r*. [m] Om. *sX*. [n] 3ou, *of amendyng, and not onely amending it wirchith* Q. [o] defendyng, *fro efte fallynge* Q. [p] indignacioun *azein hym silf, shamynge his yuel* Q. [q] veniaunce, *to punysche synne* Q. [r] And K. [rr] Om. *X*. [s] 3our GMPT. [t] Om *sX*. [u] the cause *r*. [v] Om. o*rX*. *or need that 3e do* Q. [w] thou3 *r*. [x] *I wroot* not *r*. [y] hym onely *I wrote* Q. [z] Om. *X*. [a] Om. *r*. [b] to G *pr. m.* MPQT. [c] 3ou *alle, for 3our amendyng* Q. [d] coumfortide, *for this thing we purposiden, and speedfully it byfelle* Q. [e] 3oure *r*. [f] forsothe more O. [g] ioyen O. [h] 3ou, *hopynge 3oure amendynge* Q. [i] 3ou, *commending 3ou* Q. [k] Om. o*X*. [l] Om. *N*. [ll] as *N*. [m] 3oure *Y*. [n] hym, *that is, his inward affeccioums* Q. [o] plenteuous *T*. [p] Om. GMOPQT. and of hym *W*. *hym X*. [q] Om. *G*. [r] tristid *r*.

[a] epistle ER. [b] oon E. [c] For whi A *pr. m.* [d] fillid R *pr. m.* [e] resseyuen Q.

CAP. VIII.

1 Britheren, forsothe we maken knowe to 3ou the grace of God, that is 3ouun in
2 the chirchis[s] of Macedonye, and[t] that in moche asayinge of tribulacioun, the haboundaunce, `*or plente*[u], of the ioye of hem was, and the hi3este pouert[v] of hem was plenteuous into the[w] richessis[x] of the
3 symplenesse of hem. For I bere witnessinge and[y] to hem, vp vertu[z], `*or power*[a],
4 `and aboue vertu thei weren wilful[b], with[c] moche monestynge bisechinge vs[d] the grace and comenynge of mynysterie[e], that
5 is maad in[f] to hooly men[g]. And not as we hopiden, but[h] thei 3auen hem silf first to the Lord, aftirward to vs by the wille
6 of God. So that we preieden Tyte, that as he bigan, so and he perfoorme in 3ou
7 also this grace. But as 3e[i] abounden in alle thingis, in feith, word[k], and science[l], `*or kunnynge*[m], and al[n] bisynesse, moreouer and[o] in 3oure charite in to vs, that
8 and[p] in this[q] grace 3e habounde. I seie not as comaundinge, but by the bisynesse of othere men `also prouynge to gidere[r]
9 the good wit of 3oure[s] charite. Sothli 3e witen the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Christ, forwhi he was made nedy for vs[t], whanne he was ryche, that 3e schulden be maad ryche by his myseste[u], `*or nedynesse*[v].
10 And I 3yue counceil in this thing; sothli this is profitable to 3ou, that not `oonly bigynnen[w] for[x] to do, but and for[y] to
11 wilne[z] fro the formere 3eer. Now forsothe and in dede performe 3e, that as the ynwitt[a] of wil is redy[b], so be it and of performynge[c] of that thing that 3e han.
12 Sothli[d] if the wille be redy, it is acceptid vp[e]

CAP. VIII.

But[f], britheren, we[g] maken knowun 1
to 3ou the grace of God, that is 3ouun
in the chirchis of Macedonye, that in 2
myche asaiyng of tribulacioun, the plente
of the ioye of hem was, and the hi3este
pouert of hem was plenteuouse `in to[h]
the richessis of the symplenesse of hem.
For Y bere witnessyng to hem, aftir 3
mi3t and aboue mi3t thei weren wilful,
with myche monestyng bisechynge vs 4
the grace and the comynyng of mynystring, that is maad to hooli men.
And not as we hopiden, but thei 3auen 5
hem silf first to the Lord, aftirward to
vs bi the wille of God. So that we 6
preyeden Tite, that as he bigan, so also
he performe in 3ou this grace. But as 7
3e abounden in alle thingis, in feith,
and[i] word, and kunnyng, and al bisynesse, more ouer and in 3oure charite
in to vs, that and[k] in this grace 3e
abounden. Y seie not as comaundinge, 8
but bi the bisynesse of othere men appreuynge also the good wit of 3oure
charite. And 3e witen the grace of oure 9
Lord Jhesu Crist, for he was maad
nedi for 3ou, whanne he was riche, that
3e schulden be maad riche bi his nedynesse. And Y[l] 3yue counsel in this 10
thing; for this is profitable to 3ou, that
not oneli han[m] bigunne to do, but also
3e bigunnen to haue wille fro the formere 3ere. But now parfourme 3e in 11
deed, that as the discrecioun of wille is
redi, so be it also of parformyng of that
that 3e han. For if the wille be redi, 12
it is acceptid aftir that that[n] it hath,

[s] chirche MP. [t] Om. V. [u] Om. OX. [v] profit Q. [w] Om. GMPQT. [x] richesse X. [y] Om. AGMNPQST VWXY. [z] the vertu QV. [a] Om. OX. [b] Om. Q. [c] Om. T. [d] Om. S. [e] the ministerie O. mysterie V. [f] Om. V. [g] men, *hou thei myzten make her propre goodis comoun to the need of holy men.* Q. [h] Om. Q. [i] Om. O. [k] and word V. [l] kunnynge O. [m] Om. OX. [n] al *good* Q. [o] Om. V. [p] Om. N. [q] the V. [r] appering also V. [s] 3oure *aller* Q. [t] 3ou V. [u] mysese N. nedynesse O. [v] Om. OX. [w] han bigunne V. [x] Om. SX. [y] Om. X. [z] onely for to do *mynystracioun of 3oure goodis to pore men,* but and for to wolen 3e bygynne Q. [a] discrescioun V. [b] redy *to wilne good* Q. [c] perfourmynge, *in dede doynge* Q. [d] For V. [e] aftir GMNPQT.

[f] And E. [g] I b. [h] in k. [i] in b. [k] also CEIKMQUXabceghkoαβ. also and R. [l] Om. Qg *pr. m.* [m] hath R. [n] Om. Q.

that that[f] it hath[g], not vp[h] that that[i]
13 it hath not. Forsoth not `that it be re-
myssioun[k], `*or slouthe*[l], to othere[m], forsoth
14 to 3ou tribulacioun[n]; but[o] of euenesse, in
the[p] present tyme 3oure haboundaunce[q]
fulfille the myseste[r] of hem[s], that and[t] the
haboundaunce of hem[u] be `supplement, *or*[v]
fulfillinge, of 3oure myseste[w], that euenesse
15 be maad; as it[x] is writun, He that hath
moche[y], haboundide not, and he that[z] litil[a],
16 hadde[b] not lasse[c]. Forsoth I do thank-
yngis to God, that 3af[d] the same bysy-
17 nesse for 3ou in the herte of Tyte, for
sotheli he resceyuede exortacioun[e], `*or*
monestynge[f]; but whanne he was bisyere,
with[g] his wille he wente forth to 3ou.
18 Forsoth we senten with hym oure[h] bro-
ther[i], whos preisynge is in the gospel[k] by
19 alle chirchis. Forsoth not oonly[l], but and
he is ordeyned of chirchis the felowe of
oure pilgrymage into this grace, that is
mynystrid of vs to the glorie of the Lord,
20 and to oure ordeyned wille; eschewinge[m]
this thing, that no man blame, `*or dispise*[n],
vs in this[o] plente, that is mynystrid of vs
21 to the glorie of the Lord. Sothli we pur-
ueyen goode thingis, not oonly bifore God,
22 but also bifore alle men. Forsoth we
senten with hem and oure brother[p], whom
we han prouyd in manye thingis ofte, for[q]
to be bisy, now forsoth moche bisyer, in[r]
23 moche trist in[s] 3ou, ethir[t] for Tyte, that is
my felowe, and in 3ou helpere, ether oure[u]
britheren, apostlis of chirchis[v] of the glorie
24 of Crist. Therfor schewe 3e in to[w] the
faces[x] of chirchis, the[y] schewynge that is
of 3oure charite and of oure[z] glorie for

not aftir that that it hath not. And not 13
that it be remyssioun to othere *men*,
and to 3ou tribulacioun; but of euenesse 14
in the present tyme 3oure aboundance
fulfille the myseese of hem, that also the
aboundaunce of hem be a[o] fulfillynge
of 3oure myseise, that euenesse be maad;
as it is writun, He that gaderide myche, 15
was not encresid, and he that *gaderide*
litil, hadde not lesse. And Y do thank- 16
yngis to God, that 3af the same bisy-
nesse for 3ou in the herte of Tite, for 17
he resseyuede exortacioun[p]; but whanne
he was bisier, bi his wille he wente
forth to 3ou. And we senten with hym 18
a brother, whose preisyng is in the gospel
bi alle chirchis. And not oneli[q], but 19
also he is ordeyned of chirchis the
felowe of oure pilgrimage in to this
grace, that is mynystrid of vs to the
glorie of the Lord, and to oure ordeyned
wille; eschewynge this thing, that no 20
man blame vs in this plente, that is
mynystrid of vs to the glorye of the
Lord. For we purueyen good thingis, 21
not onely bifor God, but also bifor alle
men. For we senten with hem also 22
oure brothir, whom we han preued in
many thingis ofte, that he was bisi, but
nowe myche bisier, for myche trist in
3ou, ethir for Tite, that is my felowe 23
and helpere in 3ou, ethir for[r] oure bri-
theren, apostlis of the chirches of the
glorie of Crist. Therfor schewe 3e in[s] 24
to hem in the face of chirchis, that
schewynge that is of 3oure[t] charite and
of oure glorie for 3ou.

[f] Om. NX. at O. [g] hath, *in 3euynge to releeue the need of nedy men* Q. [h] aftir GMNPQT. [i] Om. NT. at O. [k] that *the largenesse of 3our almes* be slewthe Q. [l] Om. OQX. *or ydilnesse* V. [m] other *that taken it* Q. othere *men* V. [n] tribulacioun, *for 3oure foly 3euynge* Q. [o] bot *I wole* Q. [p] *this* GNQT. Om. MP. [q] aboundaunce *of worldly goodis* Q. [r] mysese N. [s] hem *that ben nedy* Q. [t] Om. X. [u] hem, *that is, the plente of her goostly help* Q. [v] Om. OX. [w] mysese, *or nede* N. [x] Om. X. [y] *gaderide* myche V. [z] that hade Q. [a] *gaderide* litil V. [b] hath N. [c] lessid N. [d] hath 3ouen N. [e] *oure* exortacioun Q. [f] *or amonestynge* GMPT. Om. OX. *of amonestynge to enfourme 3ou to abounde in this symplenesse* Q. [g] bi V. [h] a V. [i] brother, *Luke or Barnabas* Q. [k] gospel, *in writynge or prechynge* Q. [l] oonli hym N. onely *the preysinge of hym is in the gospel* Q. [m] ethchewynge GQ. [n] Om. OX. [o] the N. [p] brother *Apollo* Q. [q] Om. SX. [r] for V. [s] to N. [t] other M *et* P *passim*. [u] othere V. [v] chirchis, *opynly, that othere taken ensaumple* Q. [w] to hem V. [x] face V. [y] that V. [z] 3oure GSTVXY *pr. m.*

[o] Om. R *pr. m.* k *pr. m.* [p] exortacioun, *or moncsting* EKQRceghk *sec. m.* oαβ. exortacioun, *either monesting* MUXa. exortacioun, *or stiring* I. [q] oonli preisid R *sec. m.* [r] Om. CEI *pr. m.* KMQRUXabceghkoβ. [s] Om. kβ. [t] oure K *sec. m.* X.

1 3ou 'into hem[a]. [aa]Forwhi of[b] the mynysterie that is maad into[c] hooly men, it is to me of[d] 'haboundaunt, *or plente*[e], for[f] to wryte to 3ou.

CAP. IX.

2 Forsoth I woot[g] 3oure ynwitt[h] redy[i], for the which I haue glorie of 3ou anentis Macedonyes, for and[k] Acaye is redi fro a 3eer passid, and 3oure loue hath stirid ful 3 manye. Forsoth we han sent britheren[l], that that[m] thing that we glorien in[n] 3ou, be not auoydid in this partie[o], that as I 4 seyde, 3e be redy[p]. Lest when Macedonyes schulen[q] come with me, and schulen[r] fynde 3ou vnredy, we schamen[s], that we[t] seye[u] 5 3ou not, in this substaunce[v]. Therfore I gesside necessarie for[w] to praye britheren, that thei come bifore to 3ou, and make redy this bihi3t blessynge[x] for[y] to be redy, 6 so as blessinge[z], not[a] as auarice[b]. This thing forsothe I seye, for[c] he that sowith scarsly, schal and[d] scarsly repe; and he that sowith in blessingis, schal repe and[e] 7 of blessyngis. Ech man as he castide[f] in his herte, not of heuynesse[g], 'or of nede[h]; 8 forsoth God loueth a glad 3yuere. Forsothe[i] God is my3ty for[k] to make al grace aboundel in 3ou, that 3e in alle thingis euermore hauynge[m] al sufficience, abounde 9 in to al good work; as it[n] is writun, He delide a brood, he 3af to pore men, his ri3twisnesse dwellith[o] into[p] 'withouten 10 ende[q]. Forsoth he that[r] mynistrith seed to the '*man* sowynge[s], and[t] schal 3yue[u] breed for[v] to ete, and he schal multiplie 3oure[w] seed, and make moche the encres-

CAP. IX.

For[u] of the mynystrie that is[v] maad 1 to hooli men, it is to me of plente to write to 3ou. For Y knowe 3oure wille, 2 for the which Y haue glorie of 3ou anentis Macedonyes, for also Acaie is redi fro[w] a 3eer passid, and 3oure loue hath stirid ful manye. And we han 3 sent britheren, that this thing that we glorien of 3ou, be not auoidid in this[x] parti, that as Y seide, 3e be redi. Lest 4 whanne Macedonyes comen with me, and fynden 3ou vnredi, we be schamed, that we seien[y] 3ou not, in this substaunce. Therfor Y gesside necessarie to preie 5 britheren, that thei come bifore to 3ou, and make redi[z] this bihi3t blessyng to be redi, so as blessing, and not as aueryce. For Y seie this thing, he that sowith 6 scarseli, schal also repe scarseli; and he that sowith in blessyngis, schal 'repe also[a] of[b] blessyngis. Ech man as he 7 castide in his herte, not of heuynesse, or of nede; for[c] God loueth a glad 3yuere. And God is mi3ti to make al grace 8 abounde[d] in 3ou, that 3e in alle thingis euere more han al sufficience, and abounde in to al good werk; as it is 9 writun, He delide abrood, he 3af to pore men, his ri3twisnesse dwellith withouten ende. And he that mynystrith seed to 10 the sowere, schal 3yue also breed to ete, and he schal multiplie 3oure seed, and make myche[e] the encreessingis of fruytis of 3oure ri3twisnesse; that in alle thingis 11 3e maad[f] riche waxen[g] plenteuouse in to

[a] Om. *v*. [aa] Chapter IX. commences here in *v*. [b] and of *s*. [c] to *v*. [d] Om. *AN*. [e] aboundaunce, *or plente* GMPSTVY. abound. *or a plente o*. aboundaunce, *or plente ouer mesure* Q. aboundaunce *x*. [f] Om. OQS*x*. [g] knowe *v*. [h] wille *v*. [i] Om. *v*. [k] Om. N. [l] britheren *to 3ou, to enfourme 3ou diseretly that 3e be redy* Q. [m] this *v*. [n] of *v*. [o] part S*x*. [p] redye, *and mys in doynge* Q. [q] Om. *v*. [r] Om. *v*. [s] ben schamed *v*. [t] I G *pr. m.* MNPQT. [u] si3e MP. sai N. saye Q. [v] substaunce, *or 3ift that relecueth pore men, to be redye* Q. [w] Om. S*x*. [x] blessyng, *that causith euerlastynge blessing* Q. [y] Om. S*x*. [z] blessing, *for 3oure good wille and discrecioun* Q. [a] and not GMPTY. *sec. m.* [b] auerice, *or nygardye, nether to plenteuously* Q. [c] Om. *v*. [d] also *v*. [e] also *v*. [f] castide, *or ordeynede* Q. caste S*x*. [g] hevynesse, *or schame* Q. [h] or of need, *constreyned, but of pure loue wilfully to the needye, 3eue he his blessynge to the pore* Q. Om. *x*. [i] For whi *v*. [k] Om. S*x*. [l] for to abounde Q. [m] haf *o*. [n] Om. *x*. [o] Om. G *pr. m.* [p] Om. *v*. [q] withouten ende world of world G *pr. m.* MPQ. world of world G *sec. m.* [r] Om. G *pr. m.* [s] sowere *v*. sowende *x*. [t] Om. *v*. [u] 3yue also *v*. [v] Om. S*x*. [w] 3ou G *pr. m.*

[u] Forwhi cab *sec. m.* c *sec. m.* [v] was b. [w] for A *pr. m.* [x] Om. EQ *pr. m.* egk. [y] si3en ERgoαβ. sau3en I. sy3e b. [z] Om. EIQ *pr. m.* e *pr. m.* g. [a] also repe Rα. [b] in b. [c] forwhi A *pr. m.* cb *sec. m.* c *sec. m.* forsothe a. [d] to abounde k *pr. m.* [e] Om. R. [f] ben maad k *pr. m.* [g] wexen QRh *et alii*. and wexen k *pr. m.*

yngis[x] of fruytis of 3oure ri3twysnesse;
11 that[y] in alle thingis 3e[z] maad ryche habounde `in to[a] alle symplenesse[b], the[c]
which worchith by vs doynge of thank-
12 yngis[d] to God. For the mynisterie[e] of
this office not oonly fillith tho thingis that
faylen to[f] hooly men, but also aboundith
by manye[g] in doynge of thankingis to[h]
13 the Lord, by prouynge of this mynysterie[i],
glorifiynge God in the obedience of 3oure
knowleching in the gospel of Crist, and in
symplenesse of comynycacioun into hem
14 and into[k] alle[l], and in[m] the[n] bisechinge of
hem for 3ou[o], desyringe 3ou[p] for the clere[q]
15 grace[r] in 3ou. I do[s] thankingis to God[t]
vpon[u] the `vnenarrable, *or that may not*
1 *be told*[v], 3ifte of hym. [vv]Forsoth I[w] Poul
biseche 3ou, by the homlynesse[x], `*or mylde-*
nesse[y], and softenesse, `*or pacience*[z], of
Crist, the[a] which sothely in the face[b] am
meek among 3ou, forsoth I absent triste
in 3ou.

CAP. X.

2 Forsothe, britheren[c], I preie 3ou, that
I present be not hardy by[d] `the ilke[e] trist,
in which I am gessid for[f] to be hardy in
to summe[g], the[h] whiche deme vs, as we
3 wandren[i] vp[j] the fleisch. Forsoth[k] we
walkynge in[kk] fleisch, `fi3ten not[l], `*or hold-*
4 *en not knyȝthod*[m], vp[n] the fleisch. For-
whi the armers of oure knyȝthod ben not
fleischly, but myȝty to[o] God to[p] the de-
struccioun of wardingis, `*or strengthis*[q];
5 we[r] distroyinge[s] counceils[t], and al hi3-
nesse[u] reysinge[v] him[w] a3ens the science of
God, and dryuynge[x] into caytifte al[y] vn-
dirstondinge into the[z] seruyse of Crist;
6 also[a] hauynge[b] in redynesse for[c] to venge
al symplenesse, which worchith bi vs
doing of thankingis to God. For the 12
mynystrie of this office not oneli fillith
tho thingis that failen to holi men, but
also multiplieth many thankyngis to
God, bi the preuyng of this mynystrie, 13
which glorifien[h] God in the obedience
of 3oure knouleching[i] in the gospel of
Crist, and in symplenesse of comynyca-
cioun in to hem and in to alle, and in 14
the biseching of hem for 3ou, that desiren
3ou for the excellent grace of God in
3ou. Y do thankyngis to God of the 15
3ifte of hym, that may not be teld.

CAP. X.

And Y my silf Poul biseche 3ou, bi 1
the myldenesse[k] and softnesse[l] of Crist,
which in the face am meke among 3ou,
and Y absent triste in 3ou. For Y preie 2
3ou, that lest Y present be not bold bi
the trist, in which Y am gessid to be
bold[m] in to summe, that demen vs, as if
we wandren aftir the fleisch. For we 3
walkynge[n] in fleisch[o], fi3ten not aftir the
fleisch. For the armuris of oure kny3t- 4
hod ben not fleischli, but my3ti bi God
to the distruccioun of strengthis[p]. And
we distrien counsels, and alle hi3nesse 5
that hi3eth it silf a3ens the science of
God, and dryuen `in to[q] caitifte al vn-
dirstonding in to the[r] seruyce of Crist.
And we han redi to venge al vnobedi- 6
ence, whanne 3oure obedience schal be
fillid. Se 3e the thingis that ben after 7
the face. If ony man[s] trustith to him
silf, that he is of Crist, thenke he this

[x] encresynge o. [y] that 3e GMPQT. [z] Om. GMPQT. [a] in G *pr. m.* T. [b] symplenesse *of herte* Q. [c] Om. V. [d] thankis MPQ. [e] mysterie N. [f] in V. [g] manye men G *sec. m.* [h] in G *sec. m.* V. [i] mysterie Q. [k] in G *pr. m.* [l] alle *other* Q. [m] into G. [o] Om. GMPQT. [o] 3ou *to God* Q. [p] 3ou *to be in blisse* Q. [q] excelent V. [r] grace, *or charite* Q. grace of God V. [s] 3if O. [t] God for 3ou X. [u] vp O. of V. [v] vnuenerable G *pr. m.* vntelable O. vnnarrable V. vnnoumbrable X. [vv] Chapter X. begins here in V. [w] I myself V. [x] holynesse T. [y] Om. OX. [z] Om. OX. [a] Om. V. [b] face, *or wythouteforth* Q. [c] brether GX. Om. V. [d] in to Q. [e] that X. [f] Om. SX. [g] sum *vncorrect* Q. [h] Om. V. [i] wandriden V. [j] aftir GMPQTV. [k] For V. [kk] in the V. [l] beren out Q. [m] Om. OX. *fi3tinge a3ein the world and the deuyl* Q. [n] aftir GMPQTV. [o] by PQVY *sec. m.* [p] Om. Q. [q] Om. OX. [r] Om. Q. and we V. [s] distroien V. [t] the counseiles Q. [u] hei3nesse *of worldly wise men* Q. hi3nesses X *pr. m.* [v] reiside Q. [w] Om. Q. itself V. [x] dryuen V. [y] *in that that in vs is* al Q. [z] Om. O. [a] and also GT. and also we Q. and V. [b] we han V. [c] Om. SX.

[h] glorifiynge A. [i] knowing k *pr. m.* [k] *ether hoomlynesse* K *marg.* [l] *ether pacience* K *marg.* [m] *ether hardi* K *marg.* [n] wandrynge b. [o] the flesch R. [p] *ether wardyngis* K *marg.* [q] vnto a. [r] Om. R. [s] Om. a.

al vnobedience, whanne 3oure obedience
7 schal be fulfillid[d]. Se[e] 3e the[f] thingis that
ben vpon[g] the face[h]. If ony man tristith to
him silf, him[i] for[k] 'to be[l] of Crist, thenke
8 he this thing eft anentis himsilf, for as
he is Cristis[m], so and we. Forwhi and
if I schal glorie ony thing more of oure
power, the[n] which the Lord 3af to vs into
edifyinge, and not into 3oure distruccioun,
9 I schal not schame[o]. Forsothe that I be
not gessid as for[p] to feere 3ou by epistlis,
10 forwhi thei seyn, The epistlis ben[q] heuye[r],
'*or greuouse*[s], and strong, but the presence
of body sijk[t], and the word contemptible,
11 '*or worthi for*[u] *to be dispysid*[v]. He that
is such 'maner *man*[w], thenke this, for what
maner *men*[x] we 'ben absent[y] by epistlis[z],
suche maner *men*[a] vs[b] present in dede.
12 Sothli[c] we doren[d] not putte vs among, 'or
comparisowne vs[e] to summe[f], that comen-
den hem silf; but we metinge[g], '*or mesur-
inge*[h], 'vs in[i] 'vs silf[k], and comparisownynge[l]
13 vs[m] silf to[n] vs, sothli[o] we schulden not[p]
glorie[q] 'into ful moche[r], but vp[s] the mesure
of reule, bi[t] which God mesuride to vs, the
14 mesure of strecchinge til[u] to 3ou. For-
soth[v] not[w] as we[x] not[y] strecchinge to[a] 3ou,
'ouerholden vs[b]. Forsoth[c] 'til to[d] 3ou we
15 camen in the gospel of Crist, not glory-
inge 'into ful moche[e] in othere mennis
trauelis. Sothly we hauynge[f] hope of
3oure feith waxynge in 3ou for[g] to be
magnyfied vp[h] oure[i] reule in habound-
16 aunce, also for[k] to preche into tho thingis
that ben by3ondes 3ou, not for[l] to glorie[m]
in othir mennis[n] reule[o], in thes thingis
17 that ben maad redy. Forsothe he that
thing eft[s] anentis hym silf, for as he 8
is Cristis, so also we. For[t] if Y schal
glorie ony thing more of oure power,
which the Lord 3af to vs in to edifiyng,
and not in to 3oure distruccioun, Y schal
not be schamed. But that Y be not 9
gessid as to fere 3ou bi epistlis[u], for[v] thei 10
seien, That epistlis[w] ben greuouse and
stronge, but the presence of the bodi *is*
feble, and the word worthi to be dis-
pisid. He that is suche oon, thenke this, 11
for suche as we absent ben in word bi
pistlis[x], suche *we ben* present in dede.
For we doren not putte[y] vs among, or 12
comparisoune vs to summen, that co-
menden hem silf; but we mesuren vs in
vs silf, and comparisounen vs silf to vs.
For we schulen not haue glorie ouer me- 13
sure, but bi the mesure of the reule
which God mesuride to vs, the mesure
that stretchith to 3ou. For we ouer- 14
stretchen not forth[z] vs[a], as not stretch-
inge to 3ou. For to 3ou we camen in the
gospel of Crist, not gloriynge ouer me- 15
sure in othere mennus trauelis. For we
'han hope[b] of 3oure[c] feith that wexith
in 3ou to be magnefied bi oure reule in
abundaunce, also to preche in to tho 16
thingis that ben bi3endis 3ou, not to haue
glorie in othere mennus[d] reule, in these
thingis that ben maad redi. He that 17
glorieth, haue glorie in the Lord. For 18
not he that comendith hym silf is preu-
yd, but whom God comendith.

[d] fillid *r*. [e] So o. [f] thoo G. tho MPQT. [g] aftir GMPQTV. vp NOSWXY. [h] face, *or opynly* Q. [i] Om. STVX *pr. m.* [k] Om. SVX. [l] that he is *r*. [m] of Crist GMPQ. of Cristis Y. [n] Om. QVX. [o] be schamed *r*. [p] Om. SX. [q] sothli ben *r*. [r] greuous *w*. [s] Om. OX. *or greuouse to vndurstonde* Q. *or heuy w*. [t] Om. K. seek, *or vnmy3ty* Q. *is* syk *r*. [u] Om. S. [v] Om. gloss OX. [w] Om. OX. a manere *man* Y. [x] Om. X. [y] ben absent thorou3 woord N. absent ben in word *r*. [z] the pistlis G. pistolis SX. pystlis VY. [a] *of men* G. *men wite* Q. Om. X. [b] we ben *r*. [c] For *r*. [d] dur o. durn X. [e] Om. o. [f] sum men *r*. [g] mesourynge o. meten *r*. [h] Om. OX. *or mesuren r*. [i] Om. N. [k] oure silf GMPT. oure silf, *that is, byholdynge in to oure conscience* Q. [l] comparisonen *r*. [m] oure GMPQT. [n] in Q. [o] forsothe *r*. [p] Om. *r*. [q] haue glorie *r*. [r] ouer mesure *r*. [s] after GMPQT. bi *r*. [t] the o. Om. *r*. [u] Om. Q. [v] For *r*. [w] we ouerstrecchin not forth vs *r*. [x] Om. *r*. [y] Om. N. [a] vnto G *sec. m.* Q. til to *r*. [b] we ouerholden vs G *sec. m.* Om. *r*. ouerhelden X. [c] For *r*. [d] vnto GMPT. [e] ouer mesure *r*. [f] han *r*. [g] Om. SX. [h] bi *r*. [i] 3oure G *sec. m.* [k] Om. SX. [l] Om. NSX. [m] haue glorie NV. [n] mans GMPQSVW. [o] reule, *or tcchynge* Q.

[s] Om. b. [t] Forwhi A *pr. m.* b *sec. m.* k. [u] the epistlis CEIKMQRUXabceghkoαβ. [v] forwhi A *pr. m.* c b *sec. m.* k *pr. m.* [w] pistlis MK. [x] epistlis EI *pr. m.* k. [y] *ether menge* K. [z] for goβ. [a] this β. [b] hopen k *pr. m.* [c] oure k *sec. m.* [d] mannus Ebcgka.

18 glorieth, glorie[p] in the Lord. Forsoth[q] not he that comendith him silf is proued, but whom God comendith, `*or preisith*[r].

CAP. XI.

1 I wolde `3e schulden[s] susteyne[t] a litil thing of myn vnwysdom, but and[u] sup-
2 porte[v] me[w], `*or bere vp me*[x]. Sothly[y] I loue 3ou[z] by the loue of God; sothli[a] I haue bihi3t, `*or bicome borwe*[b], for[c] to 3yue[d] 3ou[e] a chast virgyne[f] to a[g] man[h],
3 Crist[i]. Forsoth I drede, lest as the serpent disceyuede Eue with] his sutil wordis[k], so 3oure[l] wittis ben corupt[m], and falle doun
4 fro the symplenesse that is in Crist. Forwhi if he that cometh, prechith anothir Crist, whom we prechen[n] not, or if 3e taken anothir spirit, whom 3e resseyueden[o] not, or anothir gospel, the[p] which 3e resceyueden not, ri3tly 3e schulden suffre.
5 Sothli[q] I wene[r] `for to haue[s] don no thing
6 lasse[t] fro[u] the greete apostlis. Forwhi thou3[v] I be vnlerned[w] in sermoun, `*or word*[x], but not in science[y], `*or kunnyng*[z]. Forsoth in alle thingis[a] I am schewid[b], `*or maad*
7 *knowe*[c], to 3ou. Or whethir I haue do synne, mekynge, `*or makinge low3*[d], my silf, that 3e ben enhaunsid, for freely I euangeliside[e] to 3ou the euangelie[f] of
8 God? I spoilide[g], `*or made nakide, or took 3iftis*[h], of[i] othir chirchis, takynge[k] soude[l]
9 to 3oure seruyse. And whenne I was anentis 3ou, and nedide, I was chargeous to no man; forwhi britheren that camen fro Macedonye, `supplieden, *or fulfilden*[m], that that[n] failide to me. And in alle thingis I haue kept[o], and schal kepe me[p] withoute
10 charge to 3ou. The treuthe of Crist is[q] in me; for this glorie schal not be brokun in[r] me, in the `regiouns, *or kuntrees*[s], of

CAP. XI.

I wolde that 3e wolden suffre a litil 1
thing of myn vnwisdom, but also supporte 3e me. For Y loue 3ou bi the loue 2
of God; for Y haue spousid 3ou to oon hosebonde, to 3elde a chast virgyn to Crist. But Y drede, lest as the serpent 3
disseyuede Eue with his sutil fraude, so 3oure wittis ben corrupt, and fallen doun fro the symplenesse that is in Crist. For[e] if he that cometh, prechith anothir 4
Crist, whom we precheden not, or if 3e taken another spirit, whom 3e token not, or another gospel, which 3e resseyueden not, ri3tli 3e schulden suffre. For Y 5
wene that Y haue don no thing lesse than the grete[ee] apostlis. For thou3 Y 6
be vnlerud[f] in word, but not in kunnyng. For in alle thingis Y am open to 3ou. Or whether Y haue don synne, 7
mekynge my silf, that 3e be enhaunsid, for freli Y prechide to 3ou the gospel of God? Y made nakid othere chirchis, 8
and Y took sowde to 3oure seruyce. And whanne Y was among 3ou, and 9
hadde nede, Y was chargeouse to no man; for britheren that camen fro Macedonye, fulfilliden that that failide to me. And in alle thingis Y haue kept, and schal kepe me with outen charge to 3ou. The 10
treuthe of Crist is in me; for this glorie schal not be brokun in me in the cuntreis of Acaie. Whi? for Y loue 11
not 3ou? God woot. For that that[g] Y 12
do, and that Y schal do, *is* that Y kitte awei the occasioun of hem that wolen

p glorie he Q. haue glorie r. q For r. r Om. ox. s that 3e wolden r. t sustene, *or suffre* Q. u also r. v supporteth x. w 3e me r. x Om. ox. *or bere me vp* MPQ. *or berith vp* s y For r. z Om. r. a for r. b Om. ox. *or spousid* r. c Om. sx. to oon husbonde r. d take GMPQ. e Om. r. f maiden s. g o ANSTWXY. Om. r. h Om. r. i of Crist T. j bi M. k frawde AGMNOQSTVWXY. l oure TWY. *pr. m.* m corupt, *bi lijc fraude* Q. n prechiden r. o token r. p Om. or. q For r. r wente W. s for I haf o. to haue sx. that I haue r. t Om. s. u to o. than r. v 3if Q. w not lernid GMPQ. vnlerid SVX. x Om. ox. *curiously spekynge* Q. y kunnynge o. z Om. ox. *or kunnyng I am vnlernyd* Q. a Om. N. b maad knowen o. opin r. c Om. orx. d Om. ox. e preched r. f gospel r. g made nakid r. h Om. orx. i Om. vx. k and I took r. l sowede G. m supplieden, *or filliden* ANSTWY. fulfilliden GMPQX. filleden or. n theng that o. o kept me o. p Om. o. q Om. o. r Om. G *pr. m.* s regiouns GMPQ. contre o.

e Forwhi A *pr. m.* ca. ee gretter o. f vnlernid QRgkaβ. unlernd Kc. g Om. b *pr. m.*

11 Achaye. Whi[t]? for I loue not 3ou?
12 God woot[u]. 'For that[v] that I do, and I schal do, that I kitte awey 'the occasioun[w] of hem, that wolen occasioun, '*or plente, or power*[x], that in the thing, in which thei glorien, thei be founde suche[y]
13 as and we. Forwhi suche false apostlis ben trecherous[z], '*or gylous*[a], work men,
14 transfiguringe hem into apostlis[b]. And not[c] wondir; sothli[d] he[e] Sathanas[f] transfygur-
15 ith[g] him into an[h] aungel of ly3t. Therfor it is not greet, if his mynistris ben transfigurid as the mynistris of ri3twysnesse,
16 whos ende schal be aftir hir workis. Eft I seye, lest ony man deme[i] me[k] vnwyse[l]; ellis take 3e me vnwyse[m], that and[n] I haue
17 glorie a litil what. 'That that[o] I speke, I speke not vp[p] God, but as into[q] vnwys-
18 dom[r], in this substaunce of glorie. Forwhi many men glorien vp[s] the fleisch, and
19 I schal glorie[t]. Forsoth[u] 3e suffren gladly vnwyse men, whanne 3e[v] silf ben wyse.
20 Sothli[w] 3e susteynen[x], if ony man dryue[y] 3ou into seruage, if ony man deuourith, if ony man takith, if ony man is enhaunsid '*bi pride*[z], if ony man smytith[a] 3ou 'into[b]
21 face[c]. Vp[d] vnnobley, I seye, as[e] we weren syke in this parte[f]. In what thing ony man dar, in vnwysdom[g] I seie, and I dar.
22 Thei ben Ebrewis[h], and I[i]; thei ben Ysraelitis, and I[k]; thei ben the[l] seed of A-
23 braham, and I; thei ben the[m] mynistris of Crist, and I. As lasse wys I seye, 'I more[n]; in ful manye trauels, in prisouns more plenteuously, in woundis aboue 'manere,
24 *or ouer mesure*[o], in deethis ofte tymes. I resceyuede of the Jewis fyue sythis fourty
25 *strokis* oon lesse; thries I was betun with 3erdis, onys I was stoonyd, thryes Y[p] maad occasioun, that in the thing, in which thei glorien, thei be foundun as we.
13 For[h] siche false apostlis ben trecherouse werk men, and transfiguren hem in 'to apostlis of Crist.
14 And no wondur, for Sathanas hym silf transfigurith[i] hym in to an aungel of light.
15 Therfor it is not greet, if hise mynystris ben transfigurid as the mynystris of ri3twisnesse, whos ende schal be aftir her werkis.
16 Eft Y seie, lest ony man gesse me to be vnwise; ellis take 3e me as vnwise, that also Y haue glorie a litil what.
17 That that Y speke*, Y speke not aftir God†, but as in vnwisdom, in this sub-
18 staunce of glorie. For many men glorien aftir the fleisch, and Y schal glorie.
19 For 3e suffren gladli vnwise men, whanne 3e[k] silf[l] ben wise[m]. For[n]
20 3e susteynen[o], if ony man dryueth[p] 3ou in to seruage, if ony man deuourith, if ony man takith, if ony man is enhaunsid[q], if ony man smytith 3ou on[r] the[s] face.
21 Bi vnnoblei Y seie, as if we weren sike in this parti. In what thing ony man dar, in vnwisdom Y seie, and Y dar.
22 Thei ben Ebrewis, and Y; thei ben Israelitis, and Y; thei ben the seed of Abraham, and Y; thei ben the myn-
23 ystris of Crist, and Y. As lesse wise Y seie, Y more; in ful many trauelis, in prisouns more plenteuousli, in woundis aboue[t] maner, in deethis ofte tymes.
24 Y resseyuede[u] of the Jewis fyue sithis fourti *strokis* oon lesse; thries Y was
25 betun with 3erdis, onys Y was stonyd, thries Y was at shipbreche, a[v] ny3t and a[w] dai Y was in the depnesse of the see; in weies ofte, in perelis of floodis,
26

* *that I speke;* of my fleschli preysing. *Lire here.* ve.

† *speke not after God;* as to the licnesse of wordis, no glorie risith of flesch anentis God, for whi meknesse is glorie anentis God. *The Glose here. Either not aftir God, but as in vnwisdom;* that is, if I do this without a resonable and nedful cause. *Lire here.* ve.

[t] Om. G *pr. m.* [u] wote *for I loue 3ou* Q. [v] Forsothe AGMNOQS. Forsothe that PTVWXY. [w] occasiouns K. occasioun, *or plente or power* N. [x] Om. NOX. take O *sec. m. marg.* [y] Om. V. [z] trechours TV. [a] Om. OX. gileful S. [b] aposteles of Crist GMOPQTVWXY. [c] no NV. [d] forwhi V. [e] Om. V. [f] Satanas, *her heed* Q. Satanas him self V. [g] transfigured NS. [h] Om. OV. [i] gesse V. [k] Om. G *pr. m.* [l] to be vnwise V. [m] as vnwijs MOPQVWXY. [n] Om. G *pr. m.* [o] And that K. that at O. [p] after GMPQV. [q] in NV. to Q. [r] wisdom V. [s] after GMPQV. [t] glorie, *that siche be repreuede* Q. [u] For V. [v] 3ee 3our GPQV *sec. m.* 3e 3ou M. 3ou SX. [w] For whi V. [x] suffren Q. [y] drueth V. [z] Om. X. [a] smytynge N. smyte X. [b] on V. [c] the face AGMOPQSXY *sec. m.* [d] After GMPQ. Bi V. [e] as if V. [f] part X. [g] wisdom O. [h] Jewis S. [i] Om. G *pr. m.* [k] Om. G *pr. m.* [l] Om. O. [m] Om. NS. [n] more I GMPQ. [o] maner O *pr. m.* X. mesure O *sec. m.* [p] Om. O.

[h] Forwhi A *pr. m.* ca. [i] transfiguride k. [k] 3our E. 3e 3ou Ka. 3ou k. [l] Om. I. [m] wise men I. [n] Forwhi A *pr. m.* C. [o] suffren I. [p] driue ca. [q] enhauncid *bi pride* Rh. [r] in to K *sec. m.* [s] Om. A *pr. m.* b. [t] ouer I. [u] resseyue k *pr. m.* [v] Om. A *sec. m.* Ia *sec. m. a.* [w] Om. *a.*

perisching in schip, nyȝt[q] and day I was
26 in depnesse[r] of the see; in weies ofte, in perelis of flodis, in perels of theues, in perelis of kyn, in perels of hethen men, 'in perels[s] in cite[t], in perels in desert, in perels in see[u], in perels in false britheren,
27 in traueil and[v] myseste[w], in many wakyngis, in hungir and[x] thirst, in[y] many fast-
28 ingis, in cold and[z] in[a] nakidnesse. Withoute tho thingis that ben withouteforth; myn eche dayes[b] wakynge[c], 'or *studyinge*[d],
29 the[e] bisynesse of alle chirchis. Who is syk, and I am not syk? who is sclaundrid, and I am not brend[f]?

CAP. XII.

30 If it bihoueth for[g] to glorie, I schal glorie *in tho thingis* that ben of myn infirmyte,
31 'or *freelte*[h]. God[i] and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that is blessid into the[k] worldis, woot, that I 'gabbe not, or[l] lyie
32 not. The prouost[m], *or kepere*[n], of Damaske, of the king of the folk Arethe[o], kepte the cite of Damascenys for[p] to take
33 me; and by a wyndow in a leep I was latun down by the[q] wal, and so I scapide[r]
1 his hondis. [rr]If it bihoueth[s] for[t] to glorie, sothli it spedith not; forsoth I schal come to the visyouns and reuelaciouns of
2 the Lord. I woot a man in Crist bifore fourtene ȝeer; wher in body, wher out of body[u], I woot not, God woot; sich a man
3 rauyschid 'til to[v] the thridde heuene. And[w] I woot such a man; wher in body, or[x] out
4 of body, I noot[y], God woot; for he was rauyschid into paradys, and herde priuey wordes, the[z] whiche it is not leefful to a[a]
5 man for[b] to speke. For sich maner thing[c] I schal glorie; forsothe for me no thing,
6 no[d] but in myn infirmitees. Forwhi and if I schal wilne[e] for[f] to[g] glorie, I schal not in perelis of theues, in perelis of kyn, in perelis of hethene men, in perelis in citee, in perelis in desert, in perelis in the see, in perelis among false britheren, in trauel[x] and nedynesse, in many wak-27 yngis, in hungur, in thirst, in many fastyngis, in coold and nakidnesse. With-28 outen tho thingis that ben withoutforth, myn ech daies trauelyng *is* the bisynesse of alle chirchis. Who is sijk, and Y am 29 not sijk? who is sclaundrid, and Y am not brent? If it bihoueth to glorie, Y 30 schal glorie *in tho thingis* that ben of myn infirmyte. God and the fadir of 31 oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that is blessid in to worldis, woot that Y lie not. The 32 preuost of Damask, of the kyng of the folk Arethe[y], kepte the citee of Damascenes to[z] take me; and bi a wyndow in 33 a leep Y was latun doun bi the[a] wal, and so Y ascapide[b] hise hondis.

CAP. XII.

If it bihoueth to haue glorie, it sped- 1
ith not; but Y schal come to the visiouns and to[c] the reuelaciouns of the Lord. I woot a man in Crist that bifore foure- 2
tene ȝeer; whether in bodi, whether out of the[d] bodi, Y woot not, God woot; that siche a man was rauyschid 'til to[e] the thridde heuene. And Y woot sich a 3
man; whether in bodi, or out of bodi, Y noot[f], God woot; that he was rauyschid 4
in to paradis, and herde preuy wordis, whiche it is not leueful to a man to speke. For such maner thingis Y schal 5
glorie; but for me no thing, no[g] but in myn infirmytees. For[h] if Y schal wilne 6
to glorie, Y schal not be vnwijs, for Y

[q] a nyȝt N. [r] peril T. [s] Om. G *pr. m.* [t] the cite SX. [u] the see ASTXY. [v] in O. [w] nedynesse, *either mysseiste* V. [x] in KV. [y] and O. [z] Om. W. [a] Om. AGMNOPQT. [b] day AGMPQSTVWXY. [c] traueiling V. [d] Om. OX. [e] *is* the V. [f] brent, *or purgid with multitude of sclaundris* Q. [g] Om. SX. [h] Om. OX. [i] For O. [k] Om. SVX. [l] Om. AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [m] kepere X. [n] Om. OXY. [o] of Arethe A *pr. m.* NOX. [p] Om. SX. [q] a X. [r] ascapide V. [rr] Cap. XII. begins here in V. [s] behoue SX. [t] Om. SX. [u] the body AOSTVXY *pr. m.* [v] vnto GMPQ. til N. [w] Om. G *pr. m.* [x] whether X. [y] not wot S. [z] Om. V. [a] eny Q. [b] Om. SX. [c] thingis V. [d] not O. [e] wille M. wolen Q. [f] Om. SX. [g] Om. SX.

[x] traueilis k. [y] of Arethe IRcdk. [z] for to b. [a] a EIQega. [b] scapide b *pr. m.* [c] Om. R. [d] Om. CKMRaeghk. [e] vnto I. [f] ne woot I. wot not K. [g] Om. b. [h] Forwhi A *pr. m.* c.

be vnwys; sothli[h] I schal seye treuthe; forsoth[i] I spare, lest ony man gesse me ouer that thing that he seeth in me, or heerith ony thing of me. And lest the greetnesse of reuelaciouns[k] enhaunce me `*in pride*[l], the pricke of[m] fleisch, an aungel of Sathanas, is 3ouun to me, `the which boffatith[n] me. For which[o] thing thries I preide the Lord, that it schuld go awey fro me. And he seide to me, My grace sufficith to thee; forwhi vertu is perfitly maad in infirmite. Therfore gladly I schal glorie in myn infirmytees, that the vertu of Crist dwelle in[oo] me. For which thing I plese to me[p] in myn infirmitees, in wrong[q] dispisyngis, `*or reprouyngis*[r], in nedis, in persecuciouns, in angwyschis, for Crist; sothli[s] whanne I am syk, thanne I am my3ty. I[t] am maad vnwitty[u], 3e constreyneden me[v]. Forsoth[w] I `schulde, *or*[x] *ow3te*, for[y] to be comendid of 3ou; sothli[z] I dide no thing lesse `fro hem[a] that ben apostlis aboue manere[b]. Forwhi[c] thou3[d] I be[e] nou3t[f], nethelees the[g] sygnes of `myn apostilhed[h] ben maad on[i] 3ou, in[k] al pacience, and singnes, `*or miraclis*[l], and grete wondris, and vertues. Sothli what is it, that 3e hadden lasse[m] bifore[n] othere chirchis, no but that I my silf greuyde 3ou not[o]? For3yue 3e to me this wrong[p]. Loo! this thridde tyme I am redy for[q] to come to 3ou, and I schal not be greuous to 3ou; forsothe[r] I seke not tho thingis that ben 3oure, but 3ou. Forsoth[s] nethir sones owen to[t] tresoure, `*or make tresour*[u], to fadir and modir, but the[v] fadir and modir[w] to the[x] sones. Forsoth[y] I moost wilfully schal 3yue, and I[z] my silf schal be `ouer3ouun[a] for 3oure soulis; thou3 I more louynge[b], be lesse loued. But be it; I greuyd not 3ou, but whanne I was sutil schal seie treuthe; but Y spare, lest ony man gesse me ouer that thing that he seeth in me, or herith ony thing of me. And lest the greetnesse of reuelaciouns[i] enhaunse me *in*[k] *pride*, the pricke of my fleisch, an aungel of Sathanas, is 3ouun to me, that he buffate me. For whiche thing thries Y preiede the Lord, that it schulde go awei fro me. And he seide to me, My grace suffisith to thee; for vertu is parfitli maad in infirmyte. Therfor gladli Y schal glorie in myn infirmytees, that the vertu of Crist dwelle in me. For which thing Y am plesid in myn infirmytees, in dispisyngis, in nedis, in persecuciouns, in anguyschis, for Crist; for whanne Y am sijk, thanne Y am mi3ti. Y am maad vnwitti, 3e constreyneden me. For Y ou3te to be comendid of 3ou; for Y dide no thing lesse than thei that ben apostlis `aboue maner[l]. Thou3 Y am nou3t, netheles the signes of myn apostilhed ben maad on 3ou, in al pacience, and signes, and grete wondris, and vertues. And what is it, that 3e hadden lesse than othere chirchis, but that Y my silf greuyde 3ou not? For3yue 3e to me this wrong. Lo! this thridde tyme Y am redi to come to 3ou, and Y schal not be greuous to 3ou; for Y seke not tho thingis that ben 3oure[m], but 3ou. For nether sones owen to tresoure to fadir and modir, but the fadir and modir to the sones. For Y schal 3yue moost wilfuli, and Y my silf schal be 3ouun aboue[n] for 3oure soulis; thou3 Y more loue 3ou, and be lesse louyd. But be it; Y[o] greuyde not 3ou, but whanne Y was sutil, Y took 3ou with gile. Whether Y disseyuede 3ou bi ony of hem, which Y sente to 3ou?

[h] for *r*. [i] sothely o. [k] reuelacioun *n*. [l] Om. *x*. [m] of my *r*. [n] that he buffate *r*. that buffete *x*. [o] the whiche *s*. [oo] Om. *k*. [p] me, *or gretly delite q*. [q] Om. *r*. [r] Om. *gmopqrx*. [s] for *r*. [t] and *n*. [u] vnwitty, *thus commendyng my silf q*. [v] me, *for thoru3 3oure blame I was constreynede q*. [w] For *r*. Sothly *x*. [x] Om. *orx*. [y] Om. *sx*. [z] for *r*. [a] than thei *r*. [b] *my* maner *q*. [c] Om. *r*. [d] 3if *q*. [e] am *r*. [f] not *apostle, as it semeth to summen q*. [g] these *r*. [h] my postlehed *g pr. m. mpq*. [i] in *kr*. [k] on *txr*. [l] Om. *oqx*. [m] lesse *of techynge q*. [n] than *r*. [o] not, *bitakynge of 3ou q*. [p] thing *q*. [q] Om. *sx*. [r] for *r*. [s] Forwhi *r*. [t] for to *gmnpqtr*. [u] Om. *mopqx*. [v] the *goostly q*. [w] the modir *n*. [x] Om. o. [y] For *r*. [z] Om. *g pr. m. mpq*. [a] 3onen ouer *r*. [b] louynge 3ou *r*.

[i] reuelacioun k. [k] *to* β. [l] ouer mesure ı. [m] 3oures R. [o] ouer ı. [o] and Y a.

17 wyse[c], I[d] took[e] 3ou with gyle. Wher I disceyuede 3ou by[f] ony of hem, 'the whiche[g]
18 I sente[h] to 3ou? I preiede Tyte, and I sente with him a brothir. Wher[i] Tyte bigylide[k] 3ou? wher we gon[l] not in the same spiryt? wher not in[m] the same step-
19 pis[n]? Sum tyme 3e wenen, that we schulen excuse vs anentis 3ou. Bifore God in[o] Crist we speken; forsothe, moost dere britheren, alle thingis for 3oure edyfy-
20 inge[p]. Sotheli I drede, lest perauenture whanne I schal come, I schal fynde[q] 3our[r] not[s] which manere[t] I wole, and I schal be founde of[u] 3ow[v] which maner[w] 3e wolen not[x]; lest perauenture stryuyngis, enuyes, sturdynessis, dissencioun̄s and detrac-cioun̄s, priuey spechis of[y] discord, boln-ynges[z] *bi*[a] *pride*[b], debatis be among 3ou;
21 lest[c] eftsoone whanne I schal come, God make me lou3[d] anentis 3ou, and[e] I weyle[f] manye of hem, that bifore synneden, and diden not penaunce of[g] the vnclennesse, and fornycacioun, and vnchastite, that thei han[h] don.

CAP. XIII.

1 Lo! this thridde tyme I come to 3ou, and in the mouth of tweyne[i] or thre wit-
2 nessis euery word schal stonde. I seide bifore, and[k] seye bifore, as present twyes, and now absent, to hem that bifore han synned, and to alle othere; for if I schal
3 come eftsoone, I schal not spare. Wher 3e seken asayinge[l] of him[m] that spekith in me, Crist[n], the[o] which is not syk[p] in 3ou,
4 but is[q] my3ty in vs[r]? Forwhi thou3 he was crucified of infirmyte[s], but he lyueth of the vertu of God. Forwhi and[t] we ben syke in hym, but we schulen lyue with
5 him of the vertu of God in vs. Asaye[u] 3ou[v] silf, if 3e ben in the[w] feith; 3e 3ou[x] Y preiede Tite, and Y sente with hym 18
a brother. Whether Tite begilide 3ou? whether we 3eden not in the same spirit? whether not in the same steppis? Sum tyme 3e wenen, that we schulen 19
excuse vs anentis 3ou. Bifor God in Crist we speken; and, moost dere britheren, alle thingis for 3oure edifiyng. But Y drede, lest whanne Y come, Y 20
schal[p] fynde 3ou not[q] suche as Y wole, and Y schal be foundun of 3ou suche as 3e wolen not; lest perauenture stryuyngis, enuyes, sturdynessis, dissencioun̄s and[r] detraccions, preuy spechis of dis-cord, bolnyngis *bi pride*, debatis ben among 3ou; *and* lest eftsoone whanne Y 21
come, God make me low anentis 3ou, and Y biweile many of hem, that bifor synneden, and diden not penaunce on the vnclennesse, and fornicacioun, and vnchastite, that thei han don.

CAP. XIII.

Lo! this thridde tyme Y come to 3ou, 1
and in the mouth of tweyne[s] or[t] of thre witnessis euery word schal stonde. Y 2
seide bifor, and seie bifor, as present twies, and now absent, to hem that bifor han synned, and to alle othere; for if Y come eftsoone, Y schal not spare. Whe-3
ther 3e seken the preef of that Crist, that[u] spekith in me, which is not feble in 3ou? For thou3 he was[v] crucified of 4
infirmyte, but he lyueth of the vertu of God. For also we ben sijk in hym, but we schulen lyue with him of the vertu of God in vs. Asaie 3ou silf, if 5
3e ben in the feith; 3e 3ou[w] silf preue.

[c] Om. GV. willy STXY *pr. m.* wille W. [d] Om. T. [e] disceued G *sec. m.* toke, *or disceyuede* Q. [f] with O. [g] whom GMPQ. whiche V. [h] sende O. [i] Whether PQ. [k] giled O. [l] 3eden V. [m] and MPQ. [n] steppis, *or werkis* Q. [o] and in S. [p] edificacioun N. [q] not fynde GMPQ. [r] Om. O. [s] Om. GMP. [t] maner *men* Q. [u] at N. [v] 3ou GMPTX. [w] maner *man* Q. [x] not, *scharpely punyschynge 3ou. I dreede* Q. [y] or K. [z] bolnynge K. [a] *with* O. Om. X. [b] Om. X. [c] *I dreede* lest Q. [d] humble, *or low* Q. [e] *so that* and Q. [f] biweile V. [g] on V. [h] haden O. [i] two GMPQ *pass.* [k] and I MPQX. [l] an experiment, *or asaiynge* GMNPQY *marg.* [m] that Crist V. [n] Om. N. [o] Om. N. [p] *made* seek, *or vnmy3ty* Q. [q] Om. G *pr. m.* MP. he is Q. [r] 3ou V. [s] infirmyte *of mankynd* Q. [t] and 3if Q. [u] Tempte, *or asaye* Q. Asa3eth S. Asaye 3e X. [v] 3oure GMPQ. thi O. [w] Om. TY. [x] 3oure GPQ.

[p] schal not R *pr. m.* [q] Om. R *pr. m.* [r] Om. A. [s] two I *et alii.* [t] other a. [u] Om. ag *pr. m.* [v] were I. [w] 3our E.

silf proue[y]. Wher 3e knowen not 3ou[z] silf,
for Crist Jhesu is in 3ou? no[a] but[b] 3e
6 ben repreuable. Forsoth I hope, that[c] 3e
7 knowen[d] for[e] we ben not repreuable. So-
thely we preien the Lord, that 3e don no
thing of yuel; not[f] that we seme prouyd[g],
but that[h] 3e do that that[i] is good, forsoth
8 that[k] we be[l] repreuable. Forsothe[m] we
mowen no thing a3ens treuthe[n], but for
9 treuthe[o]. Forsoth[p] we ioyen, for[q] we ben
syke[r], forsoth 3e[s] ben my3ty; and[t] we
10 preien this thing, 3oure endinge[u]. Sothli[v]
therfore I absent write 'this thing[w], that
I present do not hardere, vp[x] the power,
the[y] which the Lord 3af to me into edifi-
11 cacioun, and not into distruccioun[z]. Brit-
theren, hennis forward[a] ioye 3e, 'be 3e[b]
perfyt, and 'teche 3e[c]; 'vndirstonde 3e[d] the
same thing; haue 3e pees, and God of pees
12 and loue[e] schal be with 3ou. Greete 3e[f]
wel to gidere in hooly coss. Alle hooly
13 men greeten 3ou wel. The grace of oure[g]
Lord Jhesu Crist, and the charite of God,
and the comunynge of the Hooly Gost, be
with 3ou alle. Amen.

Here endith the secunde pistle to Corinthis, and now bigynneth the prolog to Galathies[h].

Whether 3e knowen not[x] 3ou[y] silf, for
Crist Jhesu is in 3ou? but in happe 3e
ben repreuable. But Y hope, that 3e 6
knowen, that we ben not repreuable.
And we preien the Lord, that 3e do no 7
thing of yuel; not that we seme preued*,
but that 3e do that that is good, and
that we ben as[z] repreuable. For we 8
moun no thing a3ens treuthe, but for the
treuthe. For we ioyen, whanne we ben 9
sijk, but 3e ben my3ti; and we preien
this thing, 3oure perfeccioun. Therfor 10
Y absent write these thingis, that Y
present do not hardere, bi the powere,
which the Lord 3af to me in to edifi-
cacioun, and not in to *3oure* distruc-
cioun. Britheren, 'hennus forward[a] ioye 11
3e, be 3e perfit, excite 3e; vndurstonde 3e
the same thing; haue 3e pees, and God
of pees and of loue schal be with 3ou.
Grete 3e wel togidere in hooli[b] cos. Alle 12
hooli men greten 3ou wel. The grace 13
of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and the cha-
rite of God, and the comynyng of the
Hooli Gost, be with' 3ou alle[c]. Amen.

Here endith the secunde pistle to Corinthies, and[d] *bigynneth the*[e] *prologe on the pistle to Galuthies*[f].

* *preued;* that is, perfit and grete men in the punsching of 3oure yuels. *Lire here.* Either *preued;* that is, my3ti in 3ou, in usinge power in uenianncis. *repreuable;* that is, without power, and haue not what we schulen venge. *The Glos here.* ve. Either *as repreuable;* that is, as leesing power of punsching, bi 3oure innocence. *Lire here.* v.

y proueth SX. z 3oure GMPQ. a Om. X. b bot perauenture Q. but in hap V. but if happili X. c for GMP. d woot O. e that V. f *we preyen* not Q. g prouyd *of God, in vsynge oure power* Q. h at O. i Om. G. at O, k that that W. l ben *as* QV. m For V. n the treuthe SXY *pr. m.* o the treuthe AGMNOPQSTVWXY. p For V. q whanne V. r seek, *no thing mowinge of oure silf* Q. s we K. t *not dredynge;* and Q. u eendyng, *that 3e be perfijt* Qe. perfeccioun V. v Om. V. w these thingis V. x aftir MPQ. bi V. y Om. V. z *3oure* districcioun NV. a forthward M. forth Q. b beth X. c excite 3e V. techeth X. d vnderstondeth X. e of loue OV. f Om. K. g 3oure V. h *Heere endith the seeounde pistle to Corynthys, and heere bigynneth epistle to Galathies.* A. *Here endith the secunde pistil to Corynthis, and bigynneth the prolog on the pistil to Galathies.* N. *Here eendeth the seeounde epistel to Corinthies, and bygynneth the prologe of the epistil to Galathies.* O. *Here endeth the pistles to the Corinthies, and bygynneth the pistel to the Galathies.* Q. *Here endith the seeounde epistle to Corinthies, and bigynneth the prologe to Galathies.* T. *Heere endith the secunde Corinthies, and here bigynneth the prologe to Galathies.* V. *Here eendith the secounde pistil to Corinthis, and bigynneth a prologe to Galathies.* W. No final rubric in GMPSXY.

x Om. a. y 3our E. z Om. a. a hens forth ward ek. b the hooli b. c alle I. alle 3ou A *pr. m.* CEKMRaeioa. d *and here* M. e *a* Ma. f From CIMQacoa. *Here endeth the seeounde pistle to Corinthies; se now the prologe on the pistle to Galathies.* K. *Here endith the seeounde pistle to Corynthis; here bygynneth the prologe to Galathies.* bh. *Here endith the pistlis of the Corinthies, and bigynneth a prologe on the pistele of Galthenes.* g. *Here eendith the secunde Corinthies, and here bigynneth the prologe on the pistel to Galathies.* k. No final rubric in AERUe.

GALATIANS.

The prolog to Galathies[a].

GALATHIES ben Greekis. Thes the[b] word of treuthe first tooken of the[c] apostle; but aftir his departyng, thei weren temptid of false apostlis, that thei schulden be turned into the olde lawe and[d] circumcisioun. Thes reuoketh the apostle to the feith of treuthe, writinge to hem fro Ephesye.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the epistle[e].

Here bigynneth a prologe to Galathies[a].

GALATHIES ben Grekis. Thei token first of the postle[b] the word of treuthe; but aftir his goyng awei, thei weren temptid of false apostlis, that thei weren[c] turned in to lawe[d] and[e] circumcisioun. The[f] postle[g] a3en clepith hem to the feith of treuthe, and writith to hem fro Efesus[h].

Jerom in his prolog to Galathies writith this[i].

The epistle to the Galathiis[a].

CAP. I.

1 Poul apostle, not[b] of men, neither by man[c], but bi Jhesu Crist, and God the
2 fadir, that reyside him fro deede *men*, and alle the britheren that ben with me, to
3 the chirchis[d] of Galathie, grace to 3ou, and pees of God the fadir, and of oure Lord

Here bigynneth the epistle to Galathies[a].

CAP. I.

Poul the apostle, not of men, ne bi 1
man, but bi Jhesu Crist, and God the
fadir, that reiside hym fro deth, and alle 2
the britheren that ben with me, to the
chirchis of Galathie, grace to 3ou and 3
pees of God the fadir, and of the Lord

[a] *Prolog.* s. *Prologus* Y. No initial rubric in OTV. No prologue in AGMPQX. In N the prologue is of the second text. [b] Om. V. [c] Om. V. [d] of K. [e] *Here eendith the prologe, and bygynneth the epistel to Galathies.* OW. *Here endith the prologe to Galathis, and bigynneth the pistel.* T. No final rubric in SVY. [a] From M. *The pistle to Galathies.* PQ. *Here begynneth the boke of Galathis.* Y. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] not *chosen* Q. [c] men Q. [d] chirche Q.

[a] From U. *Jerom on Galthas.* E. *The prolog to Galathies.* N. *A prolog on the pistle to Galathies.* R. *Here bigynneth the prologe on Ga[la]thies.* e. *Prolog.* f. No initial rubric in ACIKMQa. [b] apostle EQReghoα. [c] Om. R *pr. m.* [d] the lawe CEIKMNRUabcefghknoαβ. [e] of h. [f] And the k *pr. m.* [g] apostle IRhk. [h] Effecies EIQegα. [i] *Jerom in his prologe on this pistle to Galathies writith this.* C. *Heere endith the prologe, and biginnith the pistle.* I. *Jerom in his prologe seith al this.* K. *Here endith the prolog that is seid bi Jerom on this epistle.* N. *Thus endeth the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle.* R. *Jerom seith this to Galathies.* U. *Here endith prologe, and bigyneth epistil.* g. *This seith Jerom in his prolog to Galathies.* h. *Jerom in his prolog on the pistil to Galathies writith thus.* k. *Jerom in his prolog on this epistle seith this.* α. No final rubric in Eef. [a] *Poul to Galathies.* E. No initial rubric in ACIKQRUabcghko.

4 Jhesu Crist, the[e] which 3af him silf for oure synnes, that he schulde delyuere vs of[f] this[g] present weyward world, vp[h] the wil
5 of God and oure fadir, to whom is 'honour and[i] glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen;
6 'so be it[k]. I wondre, that thus so[l] soone 3e ben born ouer fro him that clepide 3ou into the grace of Crist, into an other
7 gospel; the[m] which is not other[n], 'no but[o] ther ben summe that disturblen[p] 3ou, and wolen mysturne the euangelie of Crist.
8 But thou3 we, or an aungel of heuene, euangelise to 3ou, bisydis that that we
9 han euangelisid to 3ou, cursid be he. As I bifore seide, and now eftsoone I seye, if ony[q] 'schal euangelise[r] out taken that that
10 3e[t] han takun, cursid be he. 'I counceile now[u] to men, or to God? or 'I seke[w] for[x] to plese to[y] men? If I '3it pleside[z] to men, I were not the seruaunt of Crist.
11 Sotheli, britheren, I make the gospel knowun to 3ou, the[a] which is euangelisid[b], 'or *prechid*[c], of me, for it is not vp[d] man;
12 sothli[e] nether I took[f] it of man, nether lernyde[g], but by the[h] reuelacioun of Jhesu
13 Crist. Forsothe 3e herden my lyuynge sum tyme in the[i] Juwerie, for ouer[k] manere[l] I pursuwide the chirche of God, and
14 fau3te a3ens it. And I profitide in Jurye[m] aboue many myn[n] euene eeldis in my kyn, beynge more haboundantly louere[o], 'or *folower*[p], of my fadryn[q] tradiciouns[r].
15 Forsoth[s] whanne it pleside to him, that departide me fro the wombe of my modir,
16 and clepid by his grace, that he schulde schewe in me his sone, that I schulde preche hym in[t] hethene men, anoon I acor-
17 dide[u] not to fleisch[w] and blood[x]; nether I cam to Jerusalem to my bifore goeris apostlis, but I wente forth into Arabye,

Jhesu Crist, that 3af hym silf for oure synnes, to delyuere vs fro the present wickid world, bi the wille of God and of[b] oure fadir, to whom is worschip and glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen.
I wondur, that so soone 3e be thus moued fro hym that clepid 3ou in to the grace of Crist, in to another euangelie;
which is not anothir, but that ther ben summe that troublen[c] 3ou, and wolen mysturne the euangelie of Crist. But thou3 we, or an aungel of heuene, prechide to 3ou, bisidis that that we han prechid to 3ou, be he acursid. As Y haue seid bifore, and now eftsoones Y seie, if ony[d] preche to 3ou bisidis that that 3e han vndurfongun, be he cursid[e].
For now whether counsele Y men, or God? or whether Y seche to plese men? If Y pleside 3it men[f], Y were not Cristis seruaunt. For, britheren, Y make knowun to 3ou the euangelie, that was prechid of me, for it is not bi man; ne Y took it of man, ne lernyde, but bi reuelacioun of Jhesu Crist. For 3e han herd my conuersacioun sumtyme in the Jurie, and[g] that Y pursuede passyngli[h] the chirche of God, and fau3t a3en it. And Y profitide in the Jurie aboue many of myn eueneldis[i] in my kynrede, and was more[k] aboundauntli a folewere of my fadris tradiciouns. But whanne it pleside hym, that departide me fro my modir[l] wombe, and clepide bi his grace, to schewe his sone in me, that Y schulde preche hym among the hethene[m], anoon Y drow3[n] me not to fleisch and blood; ne Y cam to Jerusalem to the apostlis, that weren tofor[o] me, but Y wente in to Arabie, and eftsoones Y turnede a3en

[e] Om. *V*. [f] fro *P*. [g] Om. *V*. [h] after *GMPQ*. bi *V*. [i] Om. *V*. [k] Om. *GMPQVX*. [l] Om. *NQ*. [m] Om. *V*. [n] another *V*. [o] but if *X*. [p] disturben *SX*. distroublen *VW*. [q] eny *man Y pr. m*. [r] euangelizith *V*. [t] we *Q*. [u] Now counseile I *GMPQ*. Forwhi counseile I now *V*. Counceile I now *X*. [w] seke I *MPQ*. speke *V*. [x] Om. *MPQSX*. [y] Om. *X*. [z] wolde 3it pleese *V*. [a] Om. *V*. [b] prechid *o*. [c] Om. *GMOPQX*. *or preching K*. [d] after *GMPQV*. [e] for *V*. [f] take *T*. [g] lerede *SX*. [h] Om. *G pr. m. OP*. [i] Om. *G pr. m. MPQ*. [k] wickedly ouer *o*. [l] maner, *or mesure Q*. [m] the Jurie *N*. [n] men *KY*. [o] the louer *G sec. m*. a loueere *V*. [p] Om. *X*. [q] fadres *GMOPQVY sec. m*. [r] tradicioun *N*. [s] But *V*. [t] among *V*. [u] coorded *G pr. m*. [w] the flesche *T*. [x] to blood *o*. blood, *that is, nether to vices of my fleischc, nether to kynred of blode Q*.

[b] Om. EIQRbceghko$\alpha\beta$. [c] troublith b. [d] ony *man M pr. m*. h *pr. m*. [e] acursid CEIKMQRUabceghko$\alpha\beta$. [f] to men K. [g] Om. EIQ *pr. m*. g$\alpha\beta$. [h] Om. k. [i] euene eldris IQegh*a*. [k] Om. A *pr. m*. a. [l] modris CEI MQRacegk*a*. [m] hethene men K *sec. m*. R. [n] *ether acordide* K *marg*. [o] *ether biforgoers* K *marg*. bifore a.

and eftsoone I turnede[x] aȝen to[y] Damask.
18 Aftirward aftir thre ȝeeris[z] I cam to Jerusalem, for[a] to se Petre, and dwellide[b]
19 anentis him fifteene dayes; forsothe I say3 non other man of apostlis[c], no but
20 James, the brothir of the Lord. Forsoth what thingis I wryte to ȝou, loo! bifore
21 God for[d] I lye not, `*or gabbe not*[e]. Aftirward I cam into the parties of Sirye and
22 Cilicie. Forsoth I was vnknowyn bi face[f] to the chirchis[ff] of Judee, that weren in
23 Crist; oonly forsoth thei hadden heeringe, for[g] he that pursuwede vs sumtyme, now euangelisith the feith, aȝens[h] which[i] he
24 fauȝte[k] sumtyme; and in me[l] thei clarifieden God.

CAP. II.

1 Aftirward aftir[m] fourtene ȝeer, eftsoone I stiȝede to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and
2 Tyte takyn to. Forsoth I stiȝede vp[n] reuelacioun, and `to gidere seyde[o], `*or disputide*[p], with hem the gospel, the[q] which[r] I preche among hethene men; forsoth a sydis hond, `*or by hem silf*[s], to[t] hem that weren seyn for[u] to be sumwhat, lest perauenture I schulde renne in veyn, or hadde
3 runne[w]. But nether Tyte, that was with me, whanne he was hethene, was compellid
4 for[x] to be circumsidid; but for false britheren `vndirbrouȝt yn[z], the[a] whiche priuely entriden for[b] to aspie oure liberte[c], that[d] we han in Crist Jhesu, that thei
5 schulden dryue vs into seruage. To[dd] whiche[e] nether at oon[f] hour we ȝauen stede[g] to subieccioun[h], that the treuthe of
6 the gospel dwelle at[i] ȝou. Forsothe of hem that weren seyen for[k] to be sumwhat; what maner *men*[l] thei weren sum tyme, it perteyneth no thing to me, forsothe[m] God takith not the persoone of man; for-

in to Damask. And sith thre ȝeer aftir Y 18
cam to Jerusalem, to se Petre, and Y
dwellide with hym fiftene daies; but Y 19
saw3 noon othere of the apostlis, but
James, *oure* Lordis brother. And these 20
thingis which Y write to ȝou, lo! to-
for[p] God Y[q] lie not. Afterward Y cam 21
in to the[r] coostis of Syrie and Cilicie.
But Y was vnknowun bi face to the 22
chirchis of Judee, that weren in Crist;
and thei hadden oonli an heryng, that 23
he that pursuede vs sum tyme, prechide[s]
now the feith, aȝens which he fauȝte sum
tyme; and in me thei glorifieden God. 24

CAP. II.

And sith fourtene ȝeer aftir, eftsones 1
Y wente vp to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took with me Tite. Y wente 2
vp bi reuelacioun, and spak with hem
the euangelie, which Y preche[t] among
the hethene; and bi hem silf[u] to these
that semeden to be sumwhat, lest Y
runne, or hadde runne in veyne. And 3
nother[v] Tite, that hadde be with me,
while he was hethene, was compellid to
be circumsidid; but for false britheren 4
that weren brouȝt ynne, whiche hadden
entrid to aspie oure fredom, which we
han in Jhesu Crist, to bring[w] vs in to
seruage. But we ȝyue[x] no place to 5
subieccioun, that the treuthe of the gospel schulde dwelle with ȝou. But of 6
these that semeden to be sumwhat;
whiche thei weren sum tyme, it perteyneth[y] not to me, for God takith not the
persoone of man; for thei that semeden
to be sumwhat, ȝauen me no thing. But 7
aȝenward, whanne thei hadden seyn, that

[x] turne Y. [y] in to Q. [z] ȝeer GMPQX. [a] Om. SX. [b] I dwelte P. I dwellide QV. [c] the apostlis GMPQ. [d] *tokynge hym to witnesse* that Q. Om. X. [e] Om. AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [f] face, *or presence of body* Q. [ff] chirche Y. [g] that V. [h] Om. G *sec. m.* [i] whom Q. [k] fauȝte aȝeins G. [l] me, *or in my turnynge to Cristis byleeue* Q. [m] Om. N. [n] vp after G. aftir Q. bi V. [o] dispntide O. seide togidere V. [p] Om. OVX. [q] Om. VX. [r] that X. [s] Om. OX. [t] Om. X. [u] Om. S. [w] runne *in veyn* V. [x] Om. SX. [z] vnder brouȝtyn GMPQY. priuely brouȝt in V. [a] Om. V. [b] Om. SX. [c] fredam Q. [d] which V. [dd] The K. [e] whom GMPQ. [f] an AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [g] stide, *or place* N. [h] snbieccioun, *as conuict of the lawe* Q. [i] anentis Q. [k] Om. SX. [l] Om. OX. [m] for whi V.

[p] that tofor U. [q] for Y A *pr. m.* that Y KMRachko. [r] Om. R *pr. m.* [s] prechith h. [t] prechide CE [1] *pr. m.* KQabegka. [u] *ether asides* K *marg.* [v] nethir C *et plures.* [w] *ether dryue* K. [x] ȝeuen ek. ȝeue O. [y] perteynide Q.

soth[n] thei that weren seen for[o] to be sum-
what, no thing to me 3auen 'to gidere[p].
7 But a3enward, whanne thei hadden seyn,
that the gospel of prepucie[q], '*or hethene*
men[r], is[s] bitakun[t] to me, as[u] of circumci-
8 sioun to Petre; for he that wrou3te to[v]
Petre into[w] apostelhed of circumcisioun,
wrou3te and[x] to me among hethene men;
9 and whanne thei hadden knowe the grace
'*of God*[y], that is 3ouun to me, James, and
Cephas, '*or Petre*[z], and John, the[a] whiche[b]
weren seyn for[c] to be pileris, 3auen to me
and Barnabas the ri3t hondis of felowschip,
that we[d] among hethene men, thei forsoth[e]
10 into circumcisioun; oonly that we schulde
be myndeful of pore men, that[f] also I was
11 bisy for[g] to do the[h] same thing. Forsothe
whanne Cephas[i], '*or Petre*[k], cam to An-
tioche, I 'stood a3ens[l] hym[m] in to the[n]
face[o], for he was reprehensyble[p], '*or wor-*
12 *thi for*[q] *to be reprouyd*[r]. Forsoth[s] bifore
that summe[t] camen fro James, he eet with
hethen men; forsoth[u] whanne thei camen,
he withdrow3[v], and departide hym, dred-
ynge hem that weren of circumcisioun.
13 And othere[w] conscentiden to his feynynge,
so that[x] Barnabas was ledd of hem into
14 that[y] feynynge. But whanne I[z] hadde
seyn, that thei walkiden not ri3tly to the
treuthe of the gospel, I seide to 'Cephas,
or Petre[a], bifore alle men, If thou, sithen
thou ert a Jew, lyuest hethenli, and not
Jewly, hou constreynest thou hethene
15 men for[b] to bicome Jewis? We *ben* Jewis
of kynde, and not synners of hethene
16 men[c]; forsoth[d] wityngne[e] for[f] a man is not
iustified[g] of the workis of lawe[h], no but
by the[i] feith of Jhesu Crist, and we in
Crist Jhesu bileuen, that we be iustyfied
of[k] the feith of Crist[l], and not of the
the euangelie of prepucie† was 3ouun to
me, as the euangelie of circumcisioun
was 3*ouun* to Petre; for he that wrou3te
to Petre in apostlehed of circumcisioun,
wrou3te also to me among the hethene;
and whanne thei hadden knowe the grace
of God, that was 3ouun to me, James,
and Petre, and Joon, whiche weren seyn
to be the[z] pileris, thei 3auen ri3thond[a]
of felowschip to me and to Barnabas,
that we among the hethene, and thei in
to[b] circumcisioun; oneli that we hadde
mynde of pore men '*of Crist*[c], the which
thing Y was ful bisi to doon. But
whanne Petre was comun to Antioche,
Y a3enstood hym in the face, for he was
worthi to be vndirnommen. For bifor
that ther camen summen fro James, he
eete with the[d] hethene men; but whanne
thei weren comun, he withdrow3, and
departide hym, dredinge hem that weren
of circumcisioun. And the[e] othere *Jewis*
assentiden to his feynynge, so that Bar-
nabas was drawun of hem in to that
feynynge. But whanne Y saw3, that thei
walkiden not ri3tli to the treuthe of the
gospel, Y seide to Petre bifor alle men,
If thou, that art a Jew, lyuest hethen-
lich, and not Jewelich, hou constreynest
thou hethene men[f] to bicome Jewis?
We Jewis of kynde, and not synful men
of the hethene, knowen that a man is
not iustified of the werkis of lawe[g], but
bi the feith of Jhesu Crist; and we
bileuen in Jhesu Crist, that we ben
iustified of the feith of Crist, and not
of the[h] werkis of lawe[i]. Wherfor of
the[k] werkis of lawe[l] ech fleisch schal not
be iustified. And if we sechen to be
iustified in Crist, we oure[m] silf ben

† that is, the office of apostilhed to preche the gospel to hethen men. *Lire here.* ve.

[n] for *v*. [o] Om. *sx*. [p] Om. *v*. [q] the prepucie o. [r] Om. o*x*. *of hethen men v*. [s] was *v*. [t] taken o*v*. [u] as and *v*. [v] in to *n*. [w] in *p*. [x] Om. o. also *v*. [y] Om. *v*. [z] Om. o*pqx*. [a] Om. *vx*. [b] Om. *x*. [c] Om. *sx*. [d] we *prechen q*. [e] sothely *gmp*. [f] for *v*. [g] Om. *sx*. [h] this *v*. [i] Petre o. [k] Om. *noqsx*. [l] a3ens stood *v*. [m] Om. *v*. [n] his *g sup. ras. mpq*. [o] face, *or opynly q*. [p] repreuable *gmpq*. worthe for to be reprouyd o. [q] Om. *s*. [r] Om. *gmopqx*. [s] Forwhi *v*. [t] sum men *g*. sum *Jewis q*. [u] but *v*. [v] withdrew3 *hym gq*. [w] other *Jewis v*. [x] that also *v*. [y] Om. *g pr.m*. [z] that I o. [a] Cephas o*sx*. Petre *mpq*. [b] Om. *sx*. [c] men, *etynge vnclene thing, ncther doyng mawmetrie q*. [d] sothely *gmp*. netheles sothely *q*. [e] we witen *qv*. [f] that *v*. [g] maad ri3twiise *gmpq*. [h] the lawe *gmnpq*. [i] Om. *stxy*. [k] bi *sxy*. [l] Jhesu Crist *txy*.

[z] Om. Ebh. [a] the ri3thond R. [b] to the abchko. [c] Om. A *sec.m*. EIQeghka. [d] Om. EIQega. [e] Om. k. [f] Om. a. [g] the lawe Rba. [h] Om. Rb. [i] the lawe b. [k] Om. b. [l] the lawe b. [m] vs Iagk.

workis of lawe[m]. Wherfore of the workis of lawe[n] ech fleisch[o], '*or man*[p], schal not
17 be iustified[pp]. That if we sekynge for[q] to be iustified in Crist, and[r] we vs[s] silf be founden synners, wher Crist is[t] mynistre
18 of synne? Fer be it. Sothli[u] if I bilde a3en tho[v] thingis that I distroyede[w], I
19 make me for[x] 'to be[y] a trespassour. Forsoth[z] by the lawe I am deed to the lawe, that I lyue to God; with Crist I am
20 ficchid to the cross. Forsoth I lyue now, not I, but Crist lyueth in me. Forsoth that I lyue now in fleisch, I[a] lyue in the feith of Goddis sone, the[b] which louyde
21 me, and bitook him silf for me. I caste not awey the grace of God; forsoth[c] if ri3twysnesse is by the[d] lawe, Crist[e] deiede 'with oute[f] cause.

CAP. III.

1 A[g]! 3e witlees men of Galathie[h], who disceyuede 3ou for[i] to 'not bileue[k] to the treuthe? bifore whos y3en 'Jhesu Crist[kk] is dampnyd, '*or excilid*[l], and in[m] 3ou cruci-
2 fyed[n]. This thing oonli wole I lerne[o] of 3ou, han[p] 3e take the spirit of[q] the[r] workis of the[s] lawe, wherof[t] the[u] heeringe of
3 bileue? So 3e ben foolis, that whanne 3e bigunne by spirit, now 3e ben endid by
4 fleisch. 3e han suffrid so[v] many thingis withoute cause, nethelees if with oute
5 cause. Therfore he that 3yueth to 3ou the spirit, and worchith vertues in 3ou, whethir of the worchis of lawe[w], or of heer-
6 inge of feith? As it[x] is writun, Abraham bileuyde to God, and it is[y] rettid[z] to him
7 to ri3twysnesse. Therfore knowe 3e, that[a] thei that[b] ben of the[c] feith, thei[d] ben
8 sones[e] of Abraham. Forsothe the[f] scripture[g] purueyinge, for God iustifieth of foundun synful men, whether Crist be mynystre of synne? God forbede. And 18
if Y bylde a3en thingis that Y haue distruyed, Y make my silf a trespassour. For bi the lawe Y am deed to the lawe[n], 19
and[o] Y am fitchid to the crosse, that Y lyue to God with Crist. And now lyue 20
not Y, but Crist lyueth in me. But that Y lyue now in fleisch, Y lyue in the feith of Goddis sone, that louede me, and 3af hym silf for me. Y caste not awey 21
the grace of God; for if ri3twisnesse[p] be thoru3 lawe, thanne Crist diede with out cause.

CAP. III.

Vnwitti[q] Galathies[r], tofor whos i3en 1
Jhesu Crist is exilid, and is crucified in 3ou, who hath disseyued you, that 3e obeyen not to treuthe? This oneli Y 2
wilne to lerne of 3ou, whether 3e han vndurfonge the spirit of[s] werkis of the lawe, or of heryng of bileue? So 3e ben 3
foolis, that whanne 3e han bigunne in spirit, 3e ben endid in fleisch. So grete 4
thingis 3e han suffrid without cause, if[t] it be withoute cause. He that 3yueth 5
to 3ou spirit, and worchith vertues in 3ou, whether of werkis of the lawe, or of hering of bileue? As it is writun, 6
Abraham bileuede to God, and it was rettid[u] to hym to ri3tfulnesse[v]. And 7
therfor knowe 3e, that[w] these that ben of bileue, ben the sones of Abraham. And 8
the scripture seynge afer, that God[x] iustifieth the hethene, of bileue told tofor[y]

[m] the lawe GSTX. [n] the lawe SX. [o] man V. [p] Om. OVX. [pp] maad ri3twiise GMPQ. [q] Om. SX. [r] also V. [s] oure GMPQ. [t] is not V. [u] Forwhi V. [v] these V. [w] distruye Q. [x] Om. SVWX. [y] Om. VWX. [z] For V. [a] and o. [b] Om. V. [c] for V. [d] Om. X. [e] therfore Crist V. [f] veyne, *or with outen* Q. [g] O! GMPQ. [h] Galathies o. [i] Om. SX. [k] obeie not V. [kk] Crist Jhesus M. [l] Om. OX. [m] in to o. [n] is crucified V. [o] leren X. [p] wher han V. [q] bi V. [r] Om. S. [s] Om. G *pr. m.* MPQ. [t] or of o. bi V. [u] Om. G *pr. m.* MPQ. [v] Om. A. [w] the lawe G *pr. m.* S. [x] Om. X. [y] was V. [z] arettid V. [a] for o. [b] Om. G *pr. m.* [c] Om. N. [d] that thei GQ. Om. V. [e] the sones VX. [f] Om. o. [g] spirit N.

[n] lawe, that Y lyue to God A *sec. m.* lawe, that I lyue to God with Crist k. [o] Om. ahoβ. [p] ri3tfulnesse EIQRbceghkoaβ. [q] O! vnwitti CKMRehkoβ. A! vnwitti IQbcga. [r] Galathians CEUabeghoaβ. [s] of the CEI *pr. m.* Qega. [t] and if k *pr. m.* [u] arettid Khk. [v] ri3twisnesse EKab. [w] Om. EQgk *pr. m.* [x] Om. AC *pr. m.* EIQbe *pr. m.* gk *pr. m.* [y] bifore R.

feith hethen men, toold bifore to Abraham, For in thee alle folkis[b], *or hethene men*[i], schulen be blessid. Therfore thei that ben of the[k] feith, schulen be blessid with feithful Abraham. Forsoth[l] who euere ben of the workis of lawe[m], ben vndir curs; for it is writun, Cursid ech[n] man, that schal not dwelle[o] in alle thingis that ben writun in the booke[oo] of lawe, that he do hem[p]. Forsoth for[q] no man is iustified[r] in the lawe anentis God, it is knowen, for a riȝtful man lyueth of[s] feith. Forsoth the lawe is not of bileue[t], but he that schal do[u] tho[v] thingis, schal lyuen in hem[w]. Crist deliuerede[x] vs fro the curs of the lawe, maad[y] for vs curs[z], *that is, sacrifice for*[a] *curs*[b]; for it is writun, Cursid *is*[bb] ech[c] that hangith in the tree; that blessinge[d] of Abraham in hethen men schulde be maad in Crist Jhesu, that we take the biheeste of spirit by feith. Britheren, I seye vp[e] man, nethelees no man dispisith the testament[f] of a[g] man[h], or ordeyneth aboue[i]. Biheestis ben seid to Abraham and to his seed; he seith[k] not, In seedis[m], as in manye, but as in oon, And in[n] thi seed, that is, Crist. Forsoth I seie this, a testament confermyd of God, the[o] which[p] aftir foure hundrid ȝeeris[q] and thritti is maad[r] lawe[s], makith not voyde[t] for to avoyde[u] the biheeste[v]. Forwhy if of lawe the[w] heritage, now not of biheeste. Forsoth God ȝaf to Abraham bi aȝenbiheeste[x]. What therfore[y] lawe? For trespassynge it[z] is putt, til the seed cam, to whom *God* bihiȝte[a] thingis[b] ordeyned by aungelis, in the hond of a medyatour. Forsoth a[c] mediatour is not of o[d] thing. Forsoth God

to Abraham, That in thee alle the[z] hethene schulen be blessid. And therfor these that ben of bileue, schulen be blessid with feithful Abraham. For alle that ben of the[a] werkis of the[b] lawe, ben vndur curse; for it is writun, Ech man *is* cursid, that abidith not in alle thingis that ben writun in the book of the lawe, to do tho thingis. And that no man is iustified in the lawe bifor God, it is opyn, for a riȝtful man lyueth of bileue. But the lawe is not of bileue, but he that doith tho thingis *of the lawe*, schal lyue in hem. But Crist aȝenbouȝte us fro the curse of the lawe, and was maad acursid[c]† for vs; for it is writun, Ech man *is* cursid that hangith in the tre; that among the hethene the blessyng of Abraham were maad in Crist Jhesu[d], that we vndurfonge the biheeste of spirit thoruȝ bileue. Britheren, Y seie aftir man, no man dispisith the testament of a[e] man that is confermed, or ordeyneth[f] aboue. The biheestis weren seid to Abraham and to his seed; he seith not, In seedis, as in many, but as in oon, And to thi seed, that is, Crist[g]. But Y seie, this testament *is* confermed of God; the lawe that was maad after foure hundrid and thritti ȝeer, makith[h] not the testament veyn to auoide awei the biheest. For if eritage *were* of the lawe, *it were* not now[i] of biheeste. But God grauntide to Abraham thoruȝ biheest. What thanne the lawe‡? It was sett for trespassing[k], to[l] the seed[ll] come[m], to whom he hadde maad his[n] biheest. *Whiche*[o] *lawe was* ordeyned bi aungels,

† that is, suffride for us the peyne of deth. *Lire and the Glose rehersing Jerom.* ve.

‡ that is, Wherto is the lawe profitable? *Lire here.* ve.

[h] folkis of kynde Q. [i] Om. GMOPQY. [k] Om. N. [l] Forwhi V. [m] the lawe GOS. [n] *is* ech QV. [o] dwellith not V. [oo] bokis Y. [p] thoo V. [q] that V. [r] made riȝtwijsse GMPQ. [s] by O. [t] bylene, *bot of dreed of peyn* Q. [u] doth V. [v] the O. [w] thoo V. [x] aȝenbouȝte V. [y] and was maad V. [z] the curse G. cursed O. [a] *of* O. [b] gloss om. in VX. [bb] Om. M. [c] eche *man* OQ. [d] the blessyng AGMNOPQVWY *sec. m.* [e] after GMPQV. [f] confermyde testament GMPQY *sec. m.* [g] Om. NSVY. [h] man confermed NV. [i] aboue ordeyneth GMP. aboue ordeyneth *other thing* Q. [k] seide STXY. [m] the seedes G. [n] to V. [o] the lawe V. [p] which was maad V. [q] ȝer SX. [r] Om. V. [s] a lawe SX. Om. V. [t] Om. O. [u] Om. O. to auoiden S. for to do aweye Q. to voyden X. [v] heest V. [w] *is* the GMPQ. *were* the V. [x] aȝein bihest, *that is, by feith* Q. [y] therfore *profitith* the Q. [z] Om. G. [a] hadde bihiȝt V. [b] the lawe V. [c] Om. N. [d] Om. G.

[z] Om. R. [a] Om. g. [b] Om. CEIQega. [c] cursid I. [d] Jhesu Crist h. [e] Om. R. [f] ordeyned CEQR acegka. [g] in Crist R. [h] ne makith K *pr. m.* bc *pr. m.* [i] Om. EI *pr. m.* g. [k] *ether trespassoures* K *marg.* [l] til to CKMQRUabcegkoaβ. til EIh. [ll] *that is, Crist* K *marg.* [m] cam Echβ. came IR. [n] the E. Om. IQegkaβ. [o] *The whiche* I.

21 is oon. Therfore the[e] lawe anentis[f], `*or contrarie to*[g], the heestis[h] of God? Fer be it. Sothli[i] if ther were a lawe 3ouun, the[k] which[l] my3te quykene, vereily[m] ri3t-
22 wysnesse were of lawe. But the scripture enclosyde alle thingis vndir synne, that biheeste schulde be 3ouun of the[n] feith of Jhesu Crist to men bileuynge.
23 Forsothe bifore that the feith cam, we weren kept vndir the lawe, schette to gidere in to that faith that was to be schew-
24 id. `And so[o] the lawe[p] was oure litil maistir in Crist, that we be iustified[q] of the[r] feith.
25 But where[s] the feith cam, now we ben
26 not[t] vndir the litil maistir[u]. Forsoth[v] alle 3e[w] ben the sones of God by feith in
27 `Crist Jhesu[x]. Forsothe[y] who euere 3e ben baptysid in Crist[z], 3e han clothid[a] Crist.
28 Ther is not Jew, neither Greek; ther is not seruaunt, nethir[b] fre man; ther is not[c] male, nether female[d]; sotheli[e] `alle
29 3e ben oon[f] in Crist Jhesu. Forsoth if 3e *ben* of Crist, therfore 3e ben seed[g] of Abraham, vp[h] biheeste eyris[i].

CAP. IV.

1 I seye forsothe, how moche tyme the eyr is litil[k], he dyuersith no thing fro a
2 seruaunt, whanne he is lord of alle; but he is vndir tutouris[l] and actouris[m], `til to[n]
3 the tyme determyned[o] of the fadir. So and[p] we, whanne we weren litile[q], weren seruynge vndir the elementis of the[r]
4 world[s]. But where[t] the plente of tyme cam, God sente his sone, maad of a[u] wom-
5 man, maad vndir the lawe, that `he schulde a3enbye hem that weren vndir the lawe, that[v] we schulde resceyue the adopcioun[w] in the hoond of a mediatour. But a mediatour is not of oon. But God is oon[p]. *Is* thanne the lawe a3ens the biheestis[q] 21 of God? God forbede. For if the lawe were 3ouun, that my3te quikene, verili were ri3tfulnesse of lawe. But scrip- 22 ture[r] hath concludid alle thingis vndir synne[s], that the biheeste of the feith of Jhesu Crist were 3yuen to hem that bileuen. And tofor that bileue cam, 23 thei weren kept vndur the lawe, enclosid in to that bileue that was to be schewid. And so the lawe was oure vndirmaister 24 in Crist, that we ben iustified of bileue. But aftir that bileue cam, we ben not 25 now vndur the vndurmaistir. For alle 3e 26 ben the children of God thoru3 the bileue of Jhesu Crist. For alle 3e that ben 27 baptisid, ben clothid with Crist. Ther is 28 no Jewe, ne[t] Greke, ne[u] bond man, ne[v] fre man, ne[w] male, ne[x] female; for alle 3e ben oon[y] in `Jhesu Crist[z]. And if 3e *ben* 29 *oon* in `Jhesu Crist[a], thanne 3e ben the seed of Abraham, *and* eiris bi[aa] biheest.

CAP. IV.

But Y seie, as long tyme as the eir is 1 a litil child, he dyuersith no thing fro a seruaunt, whanne he is lord of alle thingis; but he is vndur keperis and 2 tutoris[b], in to the tyme determyned of the fadir. So we, whanne we weren litle 3 children, we serueden vndur the elementis of the world. But aftir that[bb] 4 the[c] fulfilling of tyme[d] cam, God sente his sone, maad of a womman, maad vn- 5 dur the lawe, that he schulde a3enbie hem that weren vndur the lawe, that we

[e] *is* the QV. [f] a3ens AGNOPSTVWY. a3en MX. a3eines Q. [g] *or contrariclh to* G. Om. OQX. [h] bihestis GNSTWXY. [i] Forsothe M. For V. [k] Om. VX. [l] that X. [m] verre SXY. verey T. [n] Om. N. [o] Therfore V. [p] lawe, *for it kept us fro vnleful thing* Q. [q] maad ri3twijse GMPQ. [r] Om. OT. [s] aftir that V. [t] Om. G *pr. m.* [u] maistir, *by constreynynge of lawe* Q. [v] For V. [w] we Q. [x] Jhesu Crist X. [y] Forwhi V. [z] Crist Jhesu X. [a] clothid in N. clad SX. [b] ne Q. [c] not nether Q. [d] female, *that hath vnclothid Crist, that ben baptized in hym* Q. [e] Forwhi V. [f] oen 3e ben SXY. [g] the seed V. [h] after the GMPQ. bi the V. [i] 3e *ben* eyris Q. [k] a litil child Q. [l] keperis V. [m] autours M. kepers Q. [n] vnto GMPQ. [o] determynyd, *or byfore ordeyned* Q. [p] Om. N. [q] litil children N. [r] this SXY. [s] world, *that is, vndir the lawe that passide as elementis* Q. [t] aftir that V. [u] Om. X. [v] Om. O. [w] gracious, *or 3ift* Q. adopcioun, *either gracious purchasing* V.

[p] of oon R. [q] biheest R. [r] the scripture Egk. [s] the synne Q *pr. m.* [t] no RUac. [u] no KMRUXaco. [v] no MRUXah *sec. m.* [w] no KMRUXach *sec. m.* O. [x] no MRUXach *sec. m.* [y] of oon R *pr. m.* [z] Crist Jhesu b. [a] Crist Jhesu R. [aa] of b *sec. m.* [b] vndir tutours a. [bb] Om. h. [c] Om. a. [d] the tyme R.

6 of sones. Forsoth for ȝe ben the sones of God, God sente the spirit of his sone into ȝoure hertis, criynge, Abba, `*that is*[x], fadir.
7 `And so[y] now ther is not seruaunt, but sone; that if sone, thanne[z] and eyr bi God.
8 But thanne sothli ȝe vnknowynge God, seruyden to hem that weren not goddis,
9 in kynde[a]. Now forsoth whanne ȝe han knowen[b] God, ȝhe[c], rathere ȝe ben knowen of God, hou ben ȝe turned to gidere eftsoone to syke, `*or freel*[d], and nedy elementis, to whiche[e] ȝe wolen serue eft-
10 soone? ȝe kepen[f] dayes, and monethis,
11 `and tymes[g], and[h] ȝeeris[i]. Forsoth[k] I drede ȝou[l], lest perauenture I haue[m] trauelid in
12 ȝou withoute cause. Be ȝe[n] as I[o], for and `I as ȝe[p]. Britheren, I biseche ȝou, ȝe han
13 no thing hirt me[q]. Sothli ȝe witen, for[r] by infirmyte of fleisch I haue euangelisid to ȝou now[s] bifore; and ȝoure temptacioun
14 in my fleisch ȝe dispiseden[t] not, neither forsoken, but ȝe resceyueden me as an
15 aungel of God, as Crist Jhesu[u]. `Therfore wher is[v] ȝoure blessinge[w]? Sothli I bere witnessinge[x] to ȝou, for[y] if[z] it myȝte be don, ȝe schulden[a] haue put out ȝoure yȝen,
16 and haue ȝouun to me. Therfore am I maad enemy to ȝou, seiynge trewe thing[b]
17 to ȝou? Forsothe[c] thei[d] louen `ȝou not[e] wel, but thei wolen exclude[f] ȝou, that ȝe
18 sue hem. Forsothe sue ȝe good[g] euermore in good, and not oonly whanne I am pre-
19 sent anentis ȝou. My litle sones, whom[h] I childe, `*or brynge forth by traueyl*[i], eft-
20 soone, til Crist be fourmyd in ȝou, forsothe I wolde now be at ȝou, and[k] chaunge my vois[l], for I am confoundid, `*or scham-*
21 *ed*[m], in ȝou. Seie ȝe to me, that wolen be vndir lawe[n], han ȝe not radd the lawe?
22 Sothli it is writun, for Abraham hadde schulden vnderfonge the adopcioun[e] of sones. And for ȝe ben Goddis sones, 6 God sente his spirit in to ȝoure hertis, criynge, Abba, fadir. And so ther is 7 not now a seruaunt, but a sone; and if *he is* a sone, *he is* an eir bi God. But 8 thanne ȝe vnknowynge God, serueden to hem that[f] in kynde weren not goddis. But now whanne ȝe han knowe God, and 9 ben knowun of God, hou ben ȝe turned eftsoone to the febil and nedi elementis, to the whiche ȝe wolen eft serue? ȝe 10 taken kepe to daies, and monethis, and tymes, and ȝeris. But Y drede ȝou, lest 11 without cause Y haue trauelid among ȝou. Be ȝe as Y, for Y *am* as ȝe. 12 Britheren, Y biseche ȝou, ȝe han hurt me no thing. But ȝe knowen, that bi 13 infirmyte of fleisch Y haue prechid to ȝou now bifore; and ȝe dispiseden not, 14 nether forsoken ȝoure temptacioun in my fleisch, but ȝe[g] resseyueden me as an aungel of God, as `Crist Jhesu[h]. Where 15 thanne is ȝoure blessyng? For Y bere ȝou witnesse, that if it myȝte haue be don. ȝe wolden haue put out ȝoure iȝen, and haue ȝyuen hem to me. Am Y thanne 16 maad an enemye to ȝou, seiynge to ȝou the sothe? Thei louen not ȝou wel, but 17 thei wolen exclude ȝou†, that ȝe suen hem. But sue ȝe the good euermore in 18 good, and not oneli whanne Y am present with ȝou. My smale children, 19 whiche[i] Y bere eftsoones, til that Crist be fourmed in ȝou, and Y wolde now 20 be at ȝou, and chaunge my vois, for Y am confoundid among ȝou. Seie to me, 21 ȝe that wolen be vndir the lawe, `han ȝe[k] not red the lawe? For it is writun, 22 that Abraham hadde two[l] sones, oon of

† that is, fro treuthe of the gospel. *sue hem*; in obseruauncis of Moises lawe. *Lire here.* ve.

[x] Om. *osx.* [y] Therfore *v.* [z] Om. *nv.* [a] kynde, *bot in opynyoun of men* q. [b] vnknowen *k.* [c] Om. *v.* [d] Om. *ox.* [e] whome q. [f] kepen, *or weyten* q. [g] Om. *g pr. m.* [h] of *stxy pr. m.* [i] ȝeeris, *whiche ben oon, whiche another* q. [k] Om. *v.* [l] ȝou, *for ȝour vnstablenesse* q. [m] Om. *g pr. m.* q. [n] ȝe *now* q. [o] I, *byleuynge in Crist* q. [p] I was as and ȝe ben *now keepynge olde tradicioun*s q. [q] me, *thouȝ bacbiters accuside ȝou to me* q. [r] that *v.* [s] Om. *v.* [t] dispisen *g.* [u] Jhesu *hade cumen* q. [v] Wher is therfore *gmpq.* [w] blessidnes, *that ȝe haden byfore tyme?* q. [x] witnesse *swxy.* [y] that *v.* [z] ȝit q. [a] wolde *v.* [b] Om. *g pr. m.* [c] Sothely *gmpq.* Om. *v.* [d] we Jewis q. [e] not ȝou *g.* [f] exclude, *or put ȝou oute of byleue* q. [g] God *k.* [h] whiche *v.* [i] Om. *ox.* [k] I *o.* [l] voice, *in to scharpe reproue of hem that ben at ȝou* q. [m] Om. *ox.* [n] the lawe *agmnopstvwxy.* the lawe *fleischly* q.

[e] adopcioun, *either purchasyng* r. [f] the whiche i. [g] Om. r *pr. m.* [h] Jhesu Crist r. [i] the which k. [k] ȝe han rbc *pr. m.* ehk *sec. m.* oβ. [l] twei ceqk.

twey[o] sones, oon of the hand mayden, and
23 oon of the fre[p] *wyf*. Forsoth[q] he that[r] of[s]
the 'hand mayden[t], vp[u] the fleisch 'was
borun[v]; but[w] he that[x] of the fre[y] *wyf*, by[z]
24 aȝenbiheeste[a]. The[b] whiche thingis ben
seid by allegorie, '*or goostly vndirstond-*
inge[c]. Sothli[d] thes thingis ben twey[e] testa-
mentis; sothli 'that oon[f] in the mount of[g]
Syna, gendringe[h] in to seruage, that[i] is
25 Agar. Forsoth[k] Syna is an hil in Arabie,
the[l] which is ioyned to it that now is
Jerusalem, and seruith with her sones.
26 Forsothe that Jerusalem that is aboue, is
27 free, the[m] which is oure modir. Forsoth[n]
it is writun, Be glad, thou bareyne, that
childist not, *or*[o] *bryngist not forth child*[p];
brek out and crie, thou that childist not;
for[q] manye sones of[r] the 'desert, *or left*[s]
womman[t], more than of hir that hath an
28 housbonde. Forsothe, britheren, we ben
29 vp[u] Isaac the[v] sones of biheeste; but how[w]
thanne he that was[x] borun vp[y] the[z] fleisch
pursuwide him that[a] vp[b] the spirit, so and
30 now. But what seith the scripture? Cast
out the hand mayden and hir sone, for-
soth[c] the sone of the hand mayden[d] schal
not be eyr with the[e] sone of the[f] free[g] *wyf*.
31 'And so[h], britheren, 'we ben[i] not sones of the
hand mayden[j], but of the free *wyf*'[k], by
which liberte Crist hath[l] 'maad vs free[m].

CAP. V.

1 Therfore stonde ȝe, and eftsoone[n] nyle
ȝe be to gidere holdun in ȝok[o] of seruage.
2 Loo! I Poul seie to ȝou, for[p] if ȝe ben
circumcidid[q], Crist schal profite to ȝou no-
3 thing. Sothli I bere witnessinge eftsoone
to euery[r] man circumsiding him silf, for[s]
he is dettour[t] of al the lawe for[u] to be don.

a[m] seruaunt, and oon of a fre womman.
But he that *was* of the seruaunt, was 23
borun after[n] the flesh; but he that *was*[o]
of the fre womman, by a biheeste. The 24
whiche thingis ben seid bi an othir vn-
dirstonding†. For these ben two[p] testa- † bi gostli vn-
mentis; oon in the hille of Synai, gen- dirstonding,
dringe in to seruage, which is Agar. For 25 thouȝ it is fer
Syna is an hille *that*[q] *is* in[r] Arabie, fro Jerusalem
which *hille* is ioyned to it that is now bi space of
Jerusalem, and seruith with[s] hir chil- londis. *Lire*
dren. But that Jerusalem that is aboue, 26 *here*. ve.
is fre, whiche is oure modir. For it is 27
writun, Be glad, thou bareyn, that berist
not; breke out and crye, that bringist
forth no children; for many sones *ben* of
hir that is left of hir hosebonde, more
than of hir that hath an hosebonde.
For[t], britheren, we ben sones of biheeste 28
aftir Isaac; but now as this[u] that was 29
borun after the fleisch pursuede him
that *was* aftir the spirit, so now[v]. But 30
what seith the scripture? Caste out the
seruaunt and hir sone, for the sone of
the seruaunt schal not be eir with the
sone of the fre *wijf*. And so, britheren, 31
we ben not sones of the seruaunt, but of
the fre *wijf*, bi which fredom Crist hath
maad vs fre.

CAP. V.

Stonde ȝe therfor, and nyl ȝe eftsoones 1
be holdun in the ȝok of seruage. Lo! 2
Y Poul seie to ȝou, that if ȝe ben cir-
cumcidid, Crist schal no thing profite to
ȝou. And Y witnesse eftsoones to ech 3
man that circumcidith hym silf, that he
is dettour[w] of al the lawe to be don. And 4

[o] two GMPQX. [p] Om. X. [q] But V. [r] that *was* QV. [s] *born* of V. [t] houd maiden was born MNQ. hond mayde was born P. [u] after GMNOPQ. bi V. [v] Om. MPQ. [w] forsoth V. [x] that *was* Q. that *was born* V. [y] Om. X. [z] *was born* by Q. [a] byhest Q. [b] Om. V. [c] Om. G *pr. m.* MPX. *or by another vndirstondinge* G *sec. m.* *or gospelles vndirstondinge* O. [d] Forwhi V. [e] two GMPQ *pass.* X. [f] the toon AGNOSTV. the oon MP. the to *testament was* Q. oon V. [g] Om. G *pr. m.* MNOPQV. [h] gendride V. [i] which V. [k] For whi V. [l] Om. V. [m] Om. SV. [n] For V. [o] *or that* MPQ. [p] *children* AGMNPQTVW. Gloss om. in OX. *childer* S. [q] forwhi V. [r] *ben* of V. [s] lefte G *pr. m.* MP. forsaken OQ. desert X. [t] Om. X. [u] after GMPQV. [v] Om. SX. [w] as V. [x] Om. O. [y] after GMPQ. bi V. [z] Om. SX. [a] that *was born* QV. [b] after GMPQ. bi V. [c] for V. [d] meyde GPQ. [e] Om. PQ. [f] Om. G *pr. m.* [g] Om. Q. [h] Therfore V. [i] be ȝe K. [j] mayde OPQV. [k] Om. X. [l] Om. N. [m] deliuered vs O. [n] Om. O *sec. m.* [o] the ȝok A *pr. m.* G *sec. m.* [p] that V. [q] circumcised N. [r] eche X. [s] that V. [t] doctour K. [u] Om. SX.

[m] the a. [n] of E. [o] was borun k *pr. m.* [p] tweie k. [q] which c. [r] to R *pr. m.* [s] to k. [t] But EKQRbceghkoaβ. [u] he this I. [v] and now R. [w] a dettour k.

4 3e ben auoydid[u] fro Crist, 3e that ben iustified in the lawe han fallen awey fro
5 grace. Forsoth[v] we by spirit of feith
6 abiden the[w] hope of ri3twysnesse. Forwhi in Crist Jhesu nethir circumcisioun is ony thing worth[x], nether prepucie, `*that is, maner of hethen men*[y], but feith that
7 worchith by charite. 3e `runnen wel[z]; who lettide 3ou for[a] to not obeische[b] to
8 treuthe[c]? To no man consente 3e[d]; forsoth this persuacioun[e], `*or softe mouynge*[f],
9 is not of hym[g] that clepide 3ou. A litil
10 sourdow3 cornmpith[h] al the gobet. I truste of 3ou in the Lord, that 3e schulen vndirstonde noon othir thing[i]. Forsothe he that disturblith[k] 3ou, schal bere dom[l],
11 who euere he is. Forsothe, britheren, if I preche 3it circumcisioun[m], what 3it suffre I persecucioun? therfore the[n] sclaundre
12 of the cross is avoydid[o]. I wolde and[p]
13 thei that disturblen[q] 3ou, be[r] kitt of. Forsoth, britheren, 3e ben clepid into[s] liberte[t] oonly; `3yue 3e not[u] liberte in to occasioun of fleisch, but by charite of spirit[v] serue
14 3e to gidere. Forsoth[w] al the lawe is fulfillid[x] in o word, Thou schalt loue thi
15 nei3bore as thi silf. For[y] if 3e biten to gidere, and eten, se 3e, lest 3e be waastid
16 fro[z] a twynne[a], `*or ech fro othir*[b]. Forsoth I seie *in Crist,* wandre 3e[c] in spirit, and 3e schulen not perfoorme the desyris
17 of fleisch[d]. For the fleisch coueitith a3en the spirit, sothli the spirit a3ens the fleisch; forsothe[e] thes ben aduersaries to hem silf to gidere, that 3e do not tho thingis, what
18 euere thingis[f] 3e wolen. For[g] if 3e ben led by the spirit, 3e ben not vndir the
19 lawe. Forsothe the workis of the fleisch ben opyn, the[h] whiche ben fornycacioun,
20 vnclennesse[i], vnchastite, leccherie, seruynge

3e ben voidid awei fro Crist, and 3e that be iustified in the lawe, 3e han fallen awei fro grace. For we thoru3 5 the[x] spirit of bileue abiden the hope of ri3tfulnesse[y]. For in Jhesu Crist nether 6 circumcisioun is ony thing worth, nether prepucie, but the bileue that worchith bi charite. 3e runnen wel; who lettide 3ou 7 that 3e obeyede[z] not to[a] treuthe[b]? Con- 8 sente 3e to no man†; for this counsel[c] ys not of hym that hath clepid 3ou. A 9 litil souredow3 apeirith[cc] al the gobet. I 10 trust on 3ou in oure Lord, that 3e schulden vndurstonde noon other thing. And who that disturblith[d] 3ou, schal bere dom, who euere he be. And, britheren, 11 if Y preche 3it circumcisioun, what suffre Y 3it persecucioun? thanne the sclaundre of the crosse is auoidid[e]. Y 12 wolde that thei weren cut awei, that disturblen[f] 3ou. For, britheren, 3e ben 13 clepid in to fredom; oneli 3yue 3e[g] not fredom in to occasioun of fleisch, but bi charite of spirit serue 3e togidere. For 14 euery lawe is fulfillid in o word, Thou schalt loue thi nei3bore as thi silf. And 15 if 3e bite, and ete ech othere, se 3e, lest 3e be wastid ech fro othere. And Y seie 16 *3ou*[h] *in Crist,* walke[i] 3e in spirit, and 3e schulen not performe the desiris of the fleisch. For the fleisch coueitith a3ens the 17 spirit, and the spirit a3en the fleisch; for these ben aduersaries togidere, that 3e don not alle thingis that 3e wolen. That if 3e be led bi spirit, 3e ben not 18 vnder the lawe. And werkis[k] of the 19 fleisch ben opyn, whiche[l] ben fornicacioun, vnclennes, vnchastite, letcherie, seruice of false goddis, witchecraftis[m], 20 enmytees, striuyngis, indignaciouns,

† that is, of tho false apostlis. *The Glose here.* ve.

[u] voidid *x*. [v] For *r*. [w] Om. *x*. [x] wrthi *s*. [y] Om. *ox*. [z] ranne wele, *doynge werkis of feith* Q. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] obeyen *x*. [c] the treuthe *s*. [d] 3e, *that drawcth 3ou fro Crist* Q. [e] exciting *r*. [f] Om. *ox*. *or counceling r*. [g] God Q. [h] maketh sour *r*. [i] thing, *bot that I haue tauzte* Q. [k] disturbith *sx*. distroubleth *rw*. [l] the dome Q. [m] circumcisioun, *as bacbiters seyn* Q. [n] Om. GMPQ. [o] voidid *ox*. [p] that *r*. [q] disturben *sx*. distroublen *rw*. [r] weren Q. be also *r*. [s] in N. [t] the liberte *x*. [u] ne 3yue 3e *sx*. that 3e 3yue not *r*. [v] the spirit *r*. [w] For *r*. [x] fillid *r*. [y] That *r*. [z] Om. N. [a] a twynny *nr*. [b] Om. *ox*. [c] Om. *r*. [d] the flesche OQ. [e] for *r*. [f] Om. Q. [g] That *r*. [h] Om. *r*. [i] and vnclennesse *nx*.

[x] Om. c *pr. m*. [y] ri3twesnesse EKRb. [z] abiden E. [a] Om. Eh. [b] the truthe Eag. [c] *ether soft mofing* K *marg*. [cc] aperith A. [d] distroubleth R. [e] voidid EIQRbcegk *sec. m.* oaβ. voide h. [f] distroublen R. [g] Om. R *pr. m*. [h] *to 3ou* Rg *sec. m.* k *sec. m.* Om. ak *pr. m*. [i] wandre Ig. [k] the werkis EIKQRbceghkoaβ. [l] the whiche I. [m] *ether doynges of venym* K *marg*.

of[k] ydols[l], `*or false goddis*[m], doyngis of
21 venym[n], enemytees, stryues, enuyes[o], `*or folowyngis in yuel*[p], wraththis, chidingis, dissenciouns, sectis, `*or heresyes*[q], enuyes, mansleyngis, drunkenessis, glotenyes, and lyche[r] thingis to thes, the[s] whiche I preche[t] to 3ou, as I[u] bifore seide, for thei that don suche[v] thingis, schulen not haue the king-
22 dom of God. Forsothe the fruyt of the spirit is charite, ioye, pees, pacience, be-
23 nygnyte, `*or good will*[w], goodnesse, long abydynge, myldenesse, feith, temperaunce, contynence, chastite; a3ens such thingis
24 the lawe is not. Forsoth thei that ben of Crist, han crucified her fleisch with vices
25 and concupiscencis[x], *or*[y] *coueitisis*. If we lyuen by spirit, `by spirit and[z] walke we;
26 be we not maad coueitous of veyn glorie, to gidere stiringe to wraththe[a], hauynge enuye to gidere.

wraththis, chidingis, discenciouns, sectis[n], enuyes, manslau3tris[o], dronkennessis[p], 21
vnmesurable[q] etyngis, and thingis lijk to these, whiche Y seie to 3ou[r], as Y haue told to[s] 3ou `to fore[t], for thei that doon suche thingis, schulen not haue the kyngdom of God. But the fruyt of the spi- 22
rit is charite, ioye, pees, pacience, long abidyng, benygnyte, goodnesse, mylde- 23
nesse, feith, temperaunce, contynence, chastite; a3en suche thingis is no lawe. And they that ben of Crist, han crucified 24
her fleisch with vices and coueytyngis. If we lyuen bi spirit, walke we bi spirit; 25
be we not made coueytouse of veyn glo- 26
rie, stirynge ech othere to wraththe, *or* hauynge enuye ech to othere.

CAP. VI.

1 Britheren, and if a man be bifore[b] occupied, `*or ouercomen*[c], in ony gilt, `*or trespas*[d], 3e that ben spiritual, teche[e] siche a maner *man* in[f] spirit of softnesse, `*or mekenesse*[g], biholdinge thi silf, that and[h] thou
2 be not temptid[i]. Bere 3e chargis[k] the tothir of the tothir[l], and so 3e schulen ful-
3 fille[m] the lawe of Crist. Forwhi if ony man gessith him silf[n] for[o] to be ou3t, whanne he is no3t, he disceyueth him silf.
4 Forsoth ech man proue his owne werk[p], and so he schal haue glorie oonly[q] in hym
5 silf, and not in an othir[r]. Forsoth[s] ech
6 man schal bere his owne charge. Forsoth he that is tau3t by word, comune to[ss] him that techith him, in alle good thingis.
7 8 Nyle 3e erre, God is not scornyd; forsothe[t] what thingis a man `schal sowe[u], and[v] thes thinges[w] he schal repe. For[x] he

CAP. VI.

Britheren, if a[u] man be occupied in 1
ony gilt, 3e that ben spiritual, enforme 3e such oon in spirit of softnesse, biholdinge thi silf, lest that thou be temptid. Ech bere othere[v] chargis, and so 3e 2
schulen fulfille the lawe of Crist. For 3
who that trowith that he be ou3t, whanne he is nou3t, he bigilith him silf. But ech man[w] preue his owne werk, and 4
so he schal haue glorie in him silf, and not in an othere. For ech man schal bere 5
his owne charge. He that is tau3t[x] bi[y] 6
word, comune he with him that techith hym, in `alle goodis[z]. Nyle 3e erre, God 7
is not scorned; for tho thingis that a 8
man sowith, tho thingis he schal repe. For he that sowith in his[a] fleisch, of the fleisch he schal repe corrupcioun; but he that sowith in the spirit, of the spirit

[k] to Q. [l] the ydolys G. [m] Om. OQX. [n] venym, *or wicchecraftis* N *marg.* venym, *or venymouse dedis* Q. [o] indignaciouns V. [p] Om. OX. [q] Om. X. [r] licchi W. [s] Om. V. [t] bifore seie V. [u] Om. GQ. [v] these Q. [w] Om. OX. [x] concupiscens O. Om. Q. [y] Om. Q. [z] and by spirit GQ. bi spirit MP. [a] wijn P. [b] fore G *pr.m.* [c] Om. X. [d] Om. OX. [e] techeth PQX. [f] in the X. [g] Om. GMOPQX. [h] Om. K. [i] temptid, *fallynge in the same wyse* Q. [k] the chargis S. [l] tother, *or eche of other* O. [m] fille V. [n] Om. G *pr.m.* [o] Om. SX. [p] warkes O. [q] Om. Q. [r] other *man* O. [s] Forwhi V. [ss] with V. [t] forwhi V. [u] sowith V. [v] also V. [w] thing K. Om. M. [x] Forsothe X.

[n] heresyes X *sec.m. marg.* [o] mansleyingis k. [p] and dronkenessis R. [q] and vnmesnrable β. [r] 3ou bifore b *sec.m.* k *pr.m.* [s] Om. *alii.* [t] bifore Eb *pr.m.* k. [u] ony R. [v] otheris EIQRceghkαβ. [w] Om. k *pr.m.* [x] *ether enfoormed* K *marg.* [y] in K. [z] al goodnes k. [a] Om. k.

that sowith in his fleisch, and[x] of the fleisch he[y] schal repe corupcioun; forsoth he that sowith[z] in spirit, of the spirit schal
9 repe euerlastyng lyf. Forsoth we doynge good, fayle[a] not; sothli[b] in his tyme we
10 schulen repe, not faylinge. Therfore the while we han tyme, worche we good to alle men; forsoth[c] moost to the houshold
11 meyne of the feith. Se 3e, with what maner lettris I haue writun to 3ou by myn
12 hond[d]. Sothli who euere wolen plese in fleisch, thes constreynen 3ou for[e] to be circumsidid, oonly that thei suffre not[f] the[g]
13 persecucioun of Cristis cross. Forsoth[h] neither thei that ben circumsidid kepen the lawe; but thei[i] wolen 3ou for[k] to be circumsidid, that thei glorie[l] in 3oure fleisch.
14 Forsoth[m] be it ferr to me for[n] to glorie[o], no but in the[p] cross of oure Lord Jhesu Crist[q], by whom the world is crucified to
15 me, and I to the world. Forsothe[r] in Crist Jhesu nethir circumcisioun is ou3t worth, nether prepucie, '*that is, maner of hethen*
16 *men*[s], but a newe creature. And who euere schulen[t] suwe this rewle, pees vpon[u] hem,
17 and mercy, and vpon[v] Israel of God. Fro hennis forth no man be heuy to me; forsoth[w] I bere in my body the tokenis[x] of
18 oure Lord Jhesu Crist. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist with[y] 3oure spirit, britheren. Amen.

Here endith the epistle to Galathies, and now bigynneth the prolog to Ephesyes[z].

he schal repe euerelastynge lijf. And 9
doynge good[b] faile we[c] not; for in his
tyme we schal[cc] repe, not failinge. Ther- 10
for while[d] we han tyme, worche we good
to alle men; but most to hem that ben
homliche[e] of the feith. Se 3e, what ma- 11
ner lettris Y haue write to 3ou with
myn owne hoond. For who euere wole 12
plese in the fleisch, 'this constreyneth[f]
3ou to be circumcidid, oonli that thei
suffren not the persecucioun of Cristis
crosse. For nether thei that ben cir- 13
cumcidid[g] kepen the lawe; but thei
wolen that 3e be circumcidid, that thei
haue glorie in 3oure fleisch. But fer be 14
it fro me to haue glorie, no[h] but in the
crosse of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bi
whom the world is crucified to me, and
Y to the world. For in Jhesu Crist 15
nether circumcisioun is ony thing worth,
ne prepucie, but a newe creature. And 16
who euere suwen this reule, pees on
hem, and merci, and on Israel of God.
And heraftir no man be heuy to me; 17
for Y bere in my bodi the tokenes of
oure Lord Jhesu Crist. The grace of 18
oure Lord Jhesu Crist *be* with 3oure
spirit, britheren[i]. Amen.

Here endith the pistle to Galathies, and[j] *bigynneth the*[jj] *prologe on the pistle to Effecies*[k].

[x] Om. STWXY. also V. [y] Om. GMNOPQV. [z] Om. Q. [a] fayle we Q. [b] for V. [c] but V. [d] hond, *that 3e be not disceyuede by other false lettris* Q. [e] Om. SX. [f] not *of Jewis* Q. [g] Om. G *pr. m.* MPQ. [h] For V. [i] thei that V. [k] Om. X. [l] haue glorie V. [m] But V. [n] Om. SX. [o] haue glorie V. [p] Om. N. [q] Om. O. [r] For V. [s] *that is, heithen men* [*mennus* MP] *custome* GMPQ. Om. OSX. [t] Om. V. [u] on SVX. [v] on VX. [w] for V. [x] toknys, *or woundis* Q. [y] *be* with V. [z] *Heere endith the epistle to Galathies, and now bigynneth epistle to Ephesians.* A. *Here endeth the epistel to Galathies, and bygynneth the prologe of the epistel to the Ephesies in this maner.* O. *Here endith the pistle to the Galathies, and biginneth the pistle to Effecis.* Q. *Here endith the pistle to the Galathies, and here bigynneth the prologe to Effesies.* V. *Here eendith the pistle of Galathies, and bigynneth the prologe to Efesies.* W. *Here endith Poul.* Y. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

[b] the good A *pr. m.* b *sec. m.* [c] Om. I. 3e R. [cc] schulen A *pr. m.* [d] the while R. [e] the hoomly R *pr. m.* hoomly k. [f] he this constreynith I. these constreynen R. [g] circumcicid k. [h] Om. CEIKMR UXa *sec. m.* bceghkoaβ. [i] Om. ko. [j] *and here* Mbh. [jj] *aa.* [k] From CIMXabgkoa. *Here endeth the pistel to Galathies; se now the prologe on the pistle to Effesies.* K. *Here endith the epistle to Galathies, and bigynneth the prolog on the epistle to Effesies.* Qc. *Here endith the pistle to Galathies, and bigynneth the prolog to Effecies.* h. No final rubric in AERUe.

EPHESIANS.

Here bigynneth the prologe to Effeseies[a].

EPHECYES sothli ben[b] Asyanys; and thes the[c] word of treuthe takun[d], stooden stedefast in the bileue. Thes preisith the apostle, writynge to hem fro Rome cite out of prisoun, by Tyte, a dekene.

Here eendith the prologe, and bygynneth the Epistel to Ephesies[e].

Here bigynneth a prologe to Effesies[a].

EFFESIANS ben[b] of Asie; these whanne thei hadden resseyued the word of treuthe, abiden stedfastli in the feith. The apostle[c] preisith hem, writinge to hem fro Rome out of prisoun, bi Titicus, the dekene.

Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith this[d].

The Epistle to Ephesiis[a].

CAP. I.

1 Poul, apostle of Crist[b], by the will of God, to alle hooly men `that ben[c] at Ephecy 2 and[d] feithful[e] in Crist Jhesu, grace to 3ou and pees of God, oure fadir, and of the 3 Lord Jhesu Crist. `Blessid *be*[f] God and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist[g], that blesside vs in al spiritual blessinge in 4 heuenli thingis in Crist, as he chees vs in him bifore the makyng of the world, that

Here bigynneth the pistle to Effesies[a].

CAP. I.

Poul, the apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi 1 the wille of God, to alle seyntis[b] that ben at Effesie, and to the feithful men in Jhesu Crist, grace *be* to 3ou and pees of 2 God, oure fader, and oure[c] Lord Jhesu Crist. Blessid *be* God and the fadir of 3 oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that hath blessid vs in al spiritual blessing in heuenli thingis in Crist, as he hath chosun vs in 4

[a] From Y. *Prolog to Ephecyes* K running title. *Prologus.* O. *Prolog.* S. No initial rubric in VW. No prologue in AGMPQX. In N and T the prologue is of the second text. [b] beth O. [c] Om. V. [d] itake OVY. [e] From OW. *Ende of prolog, bigynnynge capitulum primum.* K. No final rubric in SVY. [a] From M. *The pistle to Ephesies.* PQ. *The pistel to the Ephesies.* T. *Here bygynneth the bok of Effescies.* Y. No initial rubric in AGKNOS. [b] Jhesu Crist VX. [c] Om. MP. [d] and to QTV. [e] feithful *men* V. [f] Om. X. [g] Om. O.

[a] From U. *The prolog.* A. *Jeroms prologe on Effesians.* E. *The prolog of the pistil to Ephesies.* N. *Heere sueth the prolog on the pistle to Effesies.* R. *Prologus.* T. *Here bigynneth the prologe on Effesies.* e. *A prolog on the epistle to the Effesies.* f. No initial rubric in CIKMXabcghkoa. [b] ben men EKNab *sec. m.* k. [c] postle EKQcegoa. [d] From CMabhko. *Jerom in his prologe seith al this.* K. *Jerome in his prolog on this epistil to Ephesies seith al this.* N. *Jerom in his prolog on this epistle to Effesies seith this.* Qc. *Heere endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle.* R. *This seith Jerom to Effesies in his prologe.* U. *Jerom in his prologe on Effecies seith al this.* X. *Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistil to the Effesies.* g. *Jerom in his prolog on this epistle seith al this.* a. No final rubric in AEITef. [a] *Poul to Effecians.* E. *Here biginneth the pistil of Effesies.* e. No initial rubric in CIKQRUXabcghkoa. [b] the seintis k. [c] of oure Xagk. Om. h.

we schulden be hooli, and with oute wemme, 'or *vndefoulid*[h], in his si3t, in charite. The[i] which bifore ordeynede vs into the[k] adopcioun[l] of sones by[m] Jhesu Crist into him, vp[n] the[o] purpos of his will, into[p] heriynge[q] of the glorie of his grace; in[r] the[s] which he made vs able to his grace, 'or *made dereworthe*[t], in his dereworthe sone. In[u] whom we han a3en byinge by[v] his blood, and[w] remissioun of synnes, vp[x] the richessis of his grace, that haboundide greetly in vs in all wysdom and prudence, that he schulde make the sacrament of his will knowen to vs, vp[y] the good plesaunce of him, that[z] he purposide in him in the dispensacioun of plente of tymes for[a] to instore alle thingis in Crist, the[b] whiche ben in heuenes and in[c] erthe, in him. In whom also and[d] we by sorte[e], *or*[f] *grace*[g], ben clepid, bifore ordeyned vp[h] the purpos of him that worchith alle thingis vp[i] the counceil of his will; that we be into the[k] heryinge[l] of his glorie, 'we that[m] bifore hopiden in Crist. In whom and 3e, whanne 3e[n] hadden herd the word of treuthe, *resceyueden*[nn] the gospel of 3oure[o] heelthe, in which and 3e bileuynge ben markid with[p] the Hooly Gost of biheeste, that[q] is 'a wed, *or*[r] *eernes*[s], of 3oure[t] heritage, into the redempcioun of[u] purchasinge, into heryinge[v] of his glorie. Therfore and I heeringe 3oure feith, that is in Crist Jhesu, and louynge into alle seyntis, ceesse[w] not doynge thankyngis for 3ou[x], makynge mynde of[y] 3ou in my preieris; that God of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, fadir[z] of glorie, 3yue to 3ou the spirit of wysdom and of reuelacioun, into the knowynge of him; the[a] y3en of 3oure[b] herte inli3tened[c], that 3e wite, which is the hope of his clepinge, hym silf bifor the makyng of the world, that we weren hooli, and with out wem in his si3t, in charite. Which hath bifor ordeyned vs in to adopcioun of sones bi Jhesu Crist in to hym, bi the purpos of his wille, in to the heriyng of the glorie of his grace; in which he hath glorified vs in his dereworthe sone. In whom we han redempcioun bi his blood, for3yuenesse of synnes, aftir the ritchessis of his grace, that aboundide greetli in vs in al wisdom and prudence, to make knowun to vs the sacrament of his wille, bi the good plesaunce of hym; the which *sacrament* he purposide in hym in the dispensacioun of plente of tymes to enstore alle thingis in Crist, whiche ben in heuenes, and whiche *ben* in erthe, in hym. In whom we ben clepid bi sort†, bifor ordeyned bi the purpos of hym that worchith alle thingis bi the counsel of his wille; that we be in to the heriyng of his glorie, we that han hopid bifor in Crist. In whom also 3e *weren clepid*, whanne 3e herden the word of treuthe, the[d] gospel of 3oure[e] heelthe, in whom 3e bileuynge ben merkid with the Hooli Goost of biheest, which[f] is the ernes of oure eritage, in to the[g] redempcioun of purchasyng, in to heriyng of his glorie. Therfor and Y heerynge 3oure feith, that is in Crist Jhesu, and the loue in to alle seyntis, ceesse not to do thankyngis for 3ou, makynge mynde of 3ou in my preieris; that God of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, the fadir of glorie, 3yue to 3ou the spirit of wisdom and of reuelacioun, in to the knowyng of hym; and the i3en of 3oure herte[h] li3tned, that 3e wite, which is the hope of his clepyng, and whiche ben the

† either by grace, either bi Goddis cheesing. *Lire here and the Glose rehersinge Austyn.* ve.

[h] Om. GMOPQTX. [i] Om. V. [k] Om. GNQX. [l] adopcioun, *or purchas* QT. [m] of T. [n] after GMPT. bi V. [o] Om. G. [p] and to N. [q] preisyng GMPT. the preisynge Q. [r] in to O. [s] Om. VX. [t] Om. G *pr. m.* MOPQTX. [u] Into XY. [v] in O. [w] and *in baptem* N. in S. Om. V. [x] after GMPQT. bi V. [y] after GMPQT. bi V. [z] which V. [a] Om. SX. [b] Om. V. [c] *which ben* in V. [d] Om. QV. [e] lot V. [f] *of* O. Om. VX. [g] Om. VX. [h] after GMPQT. bi V. [i] after GMPQT. bi V. [k] Om. O. [l] preysinges G. preysing MOPQT. [m] whiche V. [n] Om. K. [nn] Om. V. [o] oure NY. [p] in O. [q] which V. [r] Om. OV. a wed X. [s] the ernes V. Om. X. [t] oure V. [u] or SY. [v] preysinge GPQT. the preysinge M. [w] I cese QT. [x] all 3ou O. [y] for Q. [z] the fadir V. [a] in the G. *3eue* the V. [b] oure A. [c] inli3tid SX. li3tned V.

[d] of the k *pr. m.* [e] oure EQgh*a*. [f] the which k. [g] Om. ik. [h] hertis k.

and whiche the[d] richessis of the[dd] glorie
19 of his heritage in seyntis; and which is
the ouersemynge[e] greetnesse of his vertu
into vs that han bileuyd, vp[f] the worch-
20 inge of the myȝt of his vertu[g], the[h] which
he[i] wrouȝte in Crist, reysinge him fro
deed *men*[k], and settinge[l] on his riȝthalf in
21 heuenly thingis, aboue ech principat, `*or
power of princes*[m], and potestate, and
vertu, and lordschiping[n], and ech[o] name
that is named, not oonly in this world,
22 but in[p] the world to come[q]; and made[r]
alle thingis suget vndir his feet, and ȝaf
23 him heed[s] vpon[t] al `the chirche[u], that is
the bodi of him, and the plente of him,
the[v] which[w] alle thingis in alle thingis is
fulfillid[x].

CAP. II.

1 And whanne ȝe weren deede in ȝoure
2 giltis and synnes, in which ȝe wandreden
sum tyme vp[y] the space[z], `*or lastinge*[a], of
this world, vp[b] the prince of the[c] power
of this eir, of the spirit that worchith now
in to the sones of vntrust, `*or vnbileue*[d];
3 in `the which[e] we[f] alle lyueden sum tyme
in desyris of oure fleisch, doynge the
wille[g] of[h] fleisch and thouȝtis[i], and we
weren by kynde the sones of wraththe, as
4 and othere[k]; forsoth God, that is riche
in[l] mercy, for his ful moche[m] charite in
5 which he louede vs, and[n] whanne we
weren deede in synnes, quykenede[o] vs to
gidere in Crist, by whos grace ȝe ben
6 sauyd, and to gidere aȝen reyside, and to
gidere made to[p] sitte in[q] heuenly thingis
7 in Crist Jhesu; that he schulde schewe in[r]
the worldis comynge ouer the plenteuouse
richessis of his grace in[s] goodnesse vpon[t]
8 vs in Crist Jhesu. Forsothe[u] by grace ȝe
ben saued bi feith, and not[v] of ȝou;

richessis of the glorie of[i] his eritage in
seyntis; and whych is the excellent 19
greetnesse of his vertu in to vs that han
bileuyd, bi the worchyng of the myȝt
of his vertu, which he wrouȝte in Crist, 20
reisynge hym fro deth, and settynge *him*
on his riȝt half in heuenli thingis, aboue 21
ech principat, and potestat, and vertu,
and domynacioun, and *aboue* ech name
that is named, not oneli in this world,
but also in the world to comynge; and 22
made alle thingis suget vndur hise feet,
and ȝaf hym to be heed ouer al the
chirche, that is the bodi of hym, and[k] 23
the plente of hym†, which is alle thingis
in alle thingis fulfillid.

† that is, the fulnesse of Cristis gostly bodi is maad perfit bi Crist, which bi the uertu of his Godhed worchith alle goode werkis in alle men. *Lire here.* ve.

CAP. II.

And whanne ȝe weren deed in ȝoure 1
giltis and synnes, in which ȝe wandriden 2
sum tyme aftir the cours of this world,
aftir the prince of the power of this eir,
of the spirit that worchith now in to
the sones of vnbileue; in which also we 3
`alle lyueden[l] sum tyme in the desiris
of oure fleisch, doynge the willis of the
fleisch and of thouȝtis[m], and we weren
bi kynde the sones of wraththe, as[n]
othere men; but God, that is riche in 4
merci, for his ful myche charite in which
he louyde vs, ȝhe, whanne we weren 5
deed in synnes, quikenede[o] vs togidere
in Crist, bi whos grace ȝe ben sauyd,
and aȝen reiside togidere, and made to- 6
gidere to sitte in heuenli thingis in Crist
Jhesu; that he schulde schewe in the 7
worldis aboue comynge the plenteuouse
ritchessis of his grace in goodnesse on
vs in Crist Jhesu. For bi grace ȝe ben 8
sauyd bi feith, and this not of ȝou; for

[d] *ben* the *v*. [dd] his *QIV*. [e] excellent, *either souereyn v*. [f] after *GMPQT*. bi *v*. [g] vertu *in to vs N*. [h] Om. *v*. [i] Om. *MP*. [k] Om. *X*. [l] settynge *hym N*. [m] Om. *OX*. [n] domynacioun *v*. [o] *aboue* ech *v*. [p] and in *s*. also in *v*. [q] comynge *v*. [r] he made *QT*. [s] heued *OT*. [t] over *v*. on *X*. [u] chirche *ANSVW*. chirches o. [v] Om. *v*. [w] which *is v*. [x] fillid *v*. [y] after *AMPQTV*. [z] lijf *v*. [a] Om. *OX*. *and lastynge QT*. *either custom v*. [b] after *GMPQTV*. [c] Om. *OQT*. [d] Om. *OX*. [e] whome *QT*. whiche *VX*. [f] and we *N*. also we *v*. [g] willis *v*. [h] of oure *GQT*. [i] of thouȝtis *v*. [k] othere *men v*. [l] of o. [m] mychil *s*. [n] ȝhe *v*. [o] he quyckenede *GMPQT*. quikende *x*. [p] Om. *KY pr. m*. [q] into *K*. [r] into *o*. [s] and *K*. [t] on *VX*. [u] For *v*. [v] that *is* not *N*. that not *QT*. this not *v*.

[i] and of k. [k] in g. [l] lyueden alle 1. lyueden g. [m] the thouȝtis hk *sec. m*. [n] as and k *sec. m*, [o] he quikenide k.

9 sothli[w] it is the 3ifte of God, not of werkis,
10 that no man glorie[x]. Forsoth[y] we ben
the makinge of hym, maad of no3t in Crist
Jhesu, in good workis, that[z] God made
11 redy bifore, that in hem[a] we go. For
which thing be 3e myndeful, that sum
tyme 3e that[b] weren hethene in fleisch,
the[c] whiche weren seid prepucie, fro[d] `that
that[e] is[f] seid circumcisioun in fleisch maad
12 bi hand; that[g] weren in[h] that tyme with-
outen Crist, alyened, `*or maad straunge*[i],
fro the lyuynge of Israel, and herborid
men, `*or gestis*[k], of testamentis, not hau-
ynge hope of biheeste, and with outen
13 God[l] in this world; `now forsoth[m] in Crist
Jhesu 3e that weren sum tyme ferr, ben
14 maad ny3 in the blood of Crist. Forsoth[n]
he is oure pees, that made both oon[o], and[p]
the myddel wal of a long[q] wal[r] vnbynd-
15 inge, enemytees in his fleisch; auoydinge
the lawe of maundementis by domes, that
he make twey[s] *peplis* in him silf into a[t]
16 newe man, makinge pees, that he recon-
cile bothe in o body to God by the cross,
17 sleynge the enemytees[u] in him silf. And
he comynge euangelisyde pees to 3ou that
weren ferr, and pees to hem that weren
18 ny3; for by him we both han ny3 com-
19 ynge in o spirit to the fadir. Therfore
now 3e ben not `herborid men[v] and[w] gestis,
`*or*[x] *comelingis*[y], but 3e ben citeseyns of
seyntis, and[z] houshold[a] meyne of God;
20 aboue bildid[b] on[c] the[d] foundement of apo-
stlis and of[e] prophetis, bi that hi3este[f]
21 corner stoon, Crist Jhesu; in whom ech
bildynge maad wexith in to an hooly tem-
22 ple in the Lord. In whom and[g] `be 3e[gg]
bildid[h] to gidere into the habitacle of God,
in the Hooli Gost.

it is the 3ifte of God, not of werkis, that 9
no man haue glorie. For we ben the 10
makyng of hym, maad of nou3t in Crist
Jhesu, in good werkis, whiche God hath
ordeyned, that we go in tho *werkis*.
For which thing be 3e myndeful, that 11
sumtyme 3e weren hethene in fleisch,
which[p] weren seid prepucie, fro that that
is seid circumcisioun maad bi hond in
fleisch; and 3e weren in[q] that time with 12
out Crist, alienyd fro the lyuyng of
Israel, and gestis of testamentis[r], not
hauynge hope of biheest, and with outen
God in this world. But now in Crist 13
Jhesu 3e that weren sum tyme fer, ben
maad ny3 in the blood of Crist. For he 14
is oure pees, that made bothe oon, and
vnbyndynge the myddil wal of a wal
with out morter, enmytees in his fleisch;
and[s] auoidide the lawe of maundementis 15
bi domes, that he make twei in hym silf
in to a[t] newe man, makynge pees, to 16
recounsele bothe in o bodi to God bi the
cros, sleynge the enemytees in hym silf.
And he comynge prechide pees to 3ou 17
that weren fer, and pees to hem that
weren ni3; for bi hym we bothe han ni3 18
comyng in o spirit to the fadir. Therfor 19
now 3e ben not gestis and straungeris[u],
but 3e ben citeseyns[v] of seyntis, and
houshold meine of God; aboue bildid on 20
the foundement of apostlis and of pro-
fetis, vpon that[w] hi3este corner stoon,
Crist[x] Jhesu; in whom ech bildyng 21
maad waxith in to an hooli temple in
the Lord. In whom also `be 3e[y] bildid 22
togidere in to the habitacle of God, in
the Hooli Goost.

[w] for whi *v*. [x] hane glorie *v*. [y] For *v*. [z] whiche *v*. [a] in tho *werkis v*. [b] Om. *v*. [c] Om. *vx*. [d] for *o*. [e] that at o *passim*. [f] was *t*. it is *v*. [g] and 3e *v*. [h] Om. *o*. [i] Om. *ox*. [k] Om. *ox*. [l] God, *or knowynge of hym* QT. [m] But now *v*. [n] For *v*. [o] *the pepul* oon QT. [p] and vnbindinge *v*. [q] Om. *v*. [r] wal, *that is, their olde obseruauncis* he QT. wal *without morter v*. [s] two GMPQTX. [t] oo NVW. o OUX. [u] enmyte, *that is, synne* QT. [v] Om. QT. [w] or N. Om. QT. [x] *and* GMNPQT. [y] Om. *ox*. [z] and the GMNPQT. [a] heuenly Q. homely *t*. [b] bild *s*. [c] in G *sec. m*. vpon *t*. ouer *x*. [d] Om. *x*. [e] Om. *x*. [f] hi3 N. [g] Om. K. [gg] 3e ben *s*. [h] bild *s*.

[p] the which k. [q] Om. k. [r] the testamentis IR *pr. m*. [s] and he Ia *sec. m*. [t] Om. o *pr. m*. o a *sec. m*. [u] *ether herbored men* K *marg*. [v] the citezenes R *pr. m*. [w] the hk. [x] of Crist EI *pr. m*. Q *pr. m*. g. [y] 3e ben h *pr m*.

CAP. III.

1 For grace[i] of this[k] thing I Poul, the[l]
boundyn of 'Jhesu Crist[m], for 3ou hethene
2 men, if nethelees 3e han herd the dispen-
sacioun of Goddis grace, that is 3ouun to
3 me in 3ou. For vp[n] reuelacioun the sa-
crament is maad knowun to me, as I
4 aboue wroot in schort thing, as 3e redinge
mown vndirstonde my prudence in the
5 mysterie[o] of Crist. The[p] which is not
knowun to othere generacioun̄s to the
sones of men, as it is now schewid to his
hooly apostlis and prophetis in the[q] spirit,
6 hethen men for[r] to be euene eiris, and to
gidere bodily[s] and to gidere parceneris[ss] of
his biheeste in Crist Jhesu by the euan-
7 gelie; whos mynistre I am maad, vp[t] the
3ifte of Goddis grace, the[u] which is 3ouun
to me vp[v] the worchinge of his vertu.
8 Forsoth[w] to me, leest of alle seyntis, this
grace is 3ouun for[x] to euangelise in he-
then men the vnserchable richessis, 'or[y]
9 *that mown not be sou3t out*[z], of Crist, and
for[a] to ynli3tne[b] alle men[c], which is the[d]
dispensacioun of sacrament[e] hid fro worldis
10 in God, that made alle thingis of no3t; that
the mochefold wysdom of God be knowun
to princes and[f] potestatis in heuenli thingis
11 by the chirche, aftir[g] the settinge[h] of
worldis, the[i] which he made in Crist Jhe-
12 su oure Lord. In whom we han trust and
ny3 comynge[k], in[l] trustnynge[m] by the feith
13 of him. For which thing I aske[n], that 3e
fayle not in my tribulacioun̄s for 3ou, that[o]
14 is 3oure glorie. For grace of this thing
I bowe my knees to the fadir of oure
15 Lord Jhesu Crist, of whom ech fadirheed
16 in[p] heuenes[q] and in[r] erthe is named, that
he 3yue to 3ou, vp[s] the[t] richessis of his
glorie, vertu for[n] to be strengthid by his

CAP. III.

For the grace of this thing I Poul, 1
the boundun of Crist Jhesu, for 3ou
hethene men, if netheles 3e han herd the 2
dispensacioun of Goddis grace, that is
3ouun to me in 3ou. For bi reuelacioun 3
the sacrament is maad knowun to me,
as Y aboue wroot in schort thing, as 3e 4
moun rede, and vndurstonde my pru-
dence in the mysterie[z] of Crist. Which 5
was not knowun to othere generacioun̄s
to the sones of men, as it is now schewid
to his hooli apostlis and prophetis in the
spirit, that hethene men ben euen eiris, 6
and of oo bodi, and parteneris togidere
of his biheest in Crist Jhesu bi the
euangelie; whos mynystre Y am maad, 7
bi the 3ifte of Goddis grace, which is
3ouun to me bi the worchyng of his
vertu. To me, leeste of alle seyntis, this 8
grace is 3ouun to preche among hethene
men the vnserchable[a] richessis of Crist,
and to li3tne alle men, which is the dis- 9
pensacioun of sacrament hid fro worldis
in God, that made alle thingis of nou3t;
that the myche[b] fold wisdom of God be 10
knowun to princis and potestatis in
heuenli thingis bi the chirche, bi the 11
bifore ordinaunce[c] of worldis, which he
made in Crist Jhesu oure Lord. In 12
whom we han trist and ny3 comyng, in
tristenyng[d] bi the feith of hym. For 13
which thing Y axe, that 3e faile not in
my tribulacioun̄s for 3ou, which is 3oure
glorie. For grace of this thing Y bowe 14
my knees to the fadir of oure Lord
Jhesu Crist, of whom ech fadirhod in 15
heuenes and in erthe is named, that he 16
3yue to 3ou, aftir the[e] richessis of his
glorie, vertu to be strengthid bi his spirit

[i] the grace *r*. [k] this *holy* o. [l] Om. q. *am* the *r*. [m] Crist Jhesu *MOPQVX*. [n] after *GMNPQT*. bi *r*. [o] mynysterie *x*. [p] Om. *r*. [q] Om. *QTX*. [r] Om. *sx*. [s] holy o. [ss] parseyuers *GKY*. [t] after *GMNPQT*. bi *r*. [u] Om. *N*. [v] after *GMNPQT*. bi *r*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] Om. *x*. [y] Om. *AGMNPSXY*. ['z] Gloss om. in *OQT*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] li3tne *r*. [c] Om. *x*. [d] Om. *NQ*. [e] the sacrament *GX*. sacrementis *N*. [f] and to *N*. [g] bi *r*. [h] bifore ordynaunce *r*. [i] Om. *N*. [k] comyng to *s*. [l] and o. [m] tristinge *GSTX*. [n] axe *AGMOPQTVWXY*. [o] which *r*. [p] of *G pr. m. MPQT*. [q] heuen *NOS*. [r] of *QT*. [s] after *GMNPQT*. bi *r*. [t] Om. *s*. [u] Om. *svx*.

[z] mynysterie CEKMQRUXabceghkoaβ. [a] *ether that may not be sou3t* K *marg*. [b] mychel a. [c] *ether settinge* K *marg*. [d] tristynge a. [e] Om. k *pr. m*.

17 spirit in the ynnere man, Crist for[v] to dwelle by feith in 3oure hertis; 3e[w] rootid
18 and groundid in charite, that[x] 3e[y] mown[z] comprehende[a] with alle seyntis, which is the brede[b], and lengthe[c], and[cc] hi3nesse[d],
19 and depnesse[e]; also for[f] to wite the charite of Crist 'aboue semynge[g] to[h] science, that 3e be fulfillid[i] into[k] al the plente of
20 God. Forsothe to him that is my3ti for[l] to make alle thingis more plenteuously than we axen or vndirstonden, vp[m] the
21 vertu that worchith in vs, to him be glorie in the chirche, and in Crist Jhesu, into alle[n] generaciouns of the world[o] of worldis. Amen. '*So be it*[p].

CAP. IV.

1 'And so[q] I bounden in[r] the Lord by-seche[s], that 3e walke worthily in the clep-
2 inge, in which 3e ben clepid, with al mekenesse and myldenesse, with pacience
3 supportinge[ss] to gidere in charite, bisy for[t] to kepe vnite of spirit in the bond of
4 pees. O body and o spirit, as 3e ben clepid
5 in oon hope of 3oure clepinge; o Lord, o
6 feith, o baptym, o God and fadir of alle[u], the[v] which is aboue alle men, and by alle
7 thingis, and in vs alle. To[w] ech of vs grace is 3ouun vp[x] the mesure of the[y]
8 3yuynge of Crist; for which[z] thing he[a] seith, He sty3inge into[b] hi3e[c], ledde caitifte[d] caytif, '*or prysonynge prisoned*[e], he 3af
9 3iftis to men. Forsoth that he[f] assendide[g], what is it, no but for[h] he dessendide[i] first[k]
10 into the lowere partis[l] of the[m] erthe? He it[n] is that cam down, and that[o] sti3ede vp[p] on[q] alle heuenes, that he schulde fulfille[r]
11 alle thingis. And he 3af summe sotheli apostlis, summe forsoth prophetis, othere forsothe euangelistis, othere forsoth schep-

in[f] the ynnere man, that Crist dwelle bi 17
feith in 3oure hertis; that 3e rootid and groundid in charite, moun comprehende 18
with alle seyntis, which is the breede, and the lengthe, and the hi3nesse, and the depnesse; also to wite the charite of 19
Crist more excellent[g] than science, that 3e be fillid in al the[h] plentee of God. And to hym that is my3ti to do alle 20
thingis more plenteuousli than we axen or vndurstondun, bi the vertu that worchith in vs, to hym be glorie in the 21
chirche, and in Crist Jhesu, in to alle the generaciouns of the[i] world of worldis. Amen.

CAP. IV.

Therfor Y boundun for the Lord bi- 1
seche 3ou, that 3e walke worthili in the clepyng, in which 3e ben clepid, with al 2
mekenesse and myldenesse, with pacience supportinge ech other in charite, bisi to 3
kepe vnyte of spirit in the boond of pees. O bodi and o spirit, as 3e ben 4
clepid in oon hope of 3oure cleping; o 5
Lord, o feith, o baptym, o God and fa- 6
dir[k] of alle[l], which is aboue alle men, and bi alle thingis, and in vs alle. But 7
to ech of vs grace is 3ouun bi the mesure of the 3yuyng of Crist; for which 8
thing he seith, He stiynge an hi3, ledde caitifte† caitif, he 3af 3iftis to men. But 9
what is it, that he stiede vp, no[m] but that also he cam doun first in to the lowere partis of the erthe? He it is that 10
cam doun, and that stiede on alle heuenes, that he schulde fille alle thingis. And he 3af summe apostlis, summe pro- 11
phetis, othere euangelistis, othere scheepherdis and techeris, to the ful endyng 12

† that is, men holden prisoners of the deuel, Crist took and rauischide fro the deuel, and made soget vndir the esy 3oc of Crist, and brou3te hem fro helle to heuene. *The Glose here rehersinge Austyn.* ve.

[v] Om. NSX. [w] that 3e V. Om. X. [x] Om. V. [y] Om. V. [z] mai N. [a] comprehende, *or take to gedir* QT. [b] breed *of charite* QT. [c] lengthe *of longe perseueraunce* QT. [cc] Om. SX. [d] hee3nesse *of euerelastynge meed* [*lif* T] QT. [e] depnesse *of the priuy dredeful dome* QT. [f] Om. N. [g] more excellent V. [h] than V. [i] fillid V. [k] in NV. [l] Om. SVX. [m] after GMNPQT. bi V. [n] alle the GMNPQSTVXY. [o] worldus S. [p] Om. GMNPQSTX. *that is, so be it* V. [q] And o. Therfore V. [r] for V. [s] byseche 3ou QTV. [ss] supportynge, *or up berynge* QT. [t] Om. SX. [u] vs alle V. [v] Om. V. [w] Forsothe to V. [x] after GMNPQST. bi V. [y] Om. o. [z] the whiche X. [a] Crist N. [b] an V. [c] hei3the o. [d] the caitiftee QT. [e] Om. oX. [f] Om. G *pr. m.* [g] sti3ede vp V. [h] and G *pr. m.* for and AG *sec. m.* MNPQSV *sec. m.* Y. and for o. [i] cam doun V. [k] Om. o. [l] partyes GMOPT. [m] Om. o. [n] Om. X. [o] at o. [p] Om. V. [q] Om. N. [r] fille NV.

[f] bi cgka. [g] *ether aboue semyng* K *marg.* [h] Om. b. [i] Om. R *pr. m.* [k] the fadir k. [l] alle thingis k. [m] Om. b.

herdis and techeris, to the ful endynge of seyntis, into the work of mynisterie, into[s] edificacioun of Cristis body, til we rennen alle, in[t] vnyte of feith and of[u] knowynge of Goddis sone, into a parfyt man, into the[v] mesure of age of the plente of Crist; that we ben not now litile children, mouynge as wawis, and be[w] borun aboute with al wynd of techinge, in the weywardnesse of men, in sutil witt, to the disceyuynge of errour. Forsoth[x] we doynge treuthe in charite, wexen[y] in him bi alle thingis, that is Crist the[z] heed[a]; of whom al the body sett to gidere, and boundyn to gidere by ech ioynture of vndirseruyng, vp[b] worching into mesure[c] of ech membre, makith encresynge of the body, into[d] edificacioun of it[e] in charite. Therfore this thing I seie, and witnesse it[f] in the Lord, that ȝe walke not now, as and hethen men walken, in the vanyte[g] of her witt, `in derknessis[h]; hauynge vndirstondyng[i] derkened[k], alyened, `*or maad ferr*[l], fro the lyf of God, bi ignoraunce, `*or vnkunnynge*[m], that is in hem, for the blyndnesse of her herte. Thei[n] dispeiringe[o] bitoken hem silf to vnchastite, in to[p] worchinge of al vnclennesse in[q] coueityse. Forsothe ȝe han not so lerud[r] Crist[s], if nethelees ȝe herden hym, and ben tauȝt in him, as is[t] treuthe in Jhesu. `Do ȝe[u] awey vp[v] the firste[w] lyuyng the olde man, that is corupt vp[x] the desyris of errour; forsoth `be ȝe[y] renewid[z], `*or maad newe aȝen*[a], by[b] spirit[c] of ȝoure mynde[d]; and clothe ȝe the newe man, that[e] vp[f] God is maad of noȝt in riȝtwysnesse and hoolynesse of treuthe. For which thing ȝe[g] puttinge awey leesyng, speke[h] treuthe ech man with his neiȝbore, for we ben membris to gidere. `Be ȝe[i] wroth, and nyle ȝe synne[k]; the of seyntis, in to the werk of mynystrie, in to edificacioun of Cristis bodi, til we rennen alle, in to vnyte of feith and of knowyng of Goddis sone, in to a parfit man, aftir the mesure of age[n] of the plente of Crist; that we be not now litle children, mouynge as wawis, and be not borun aboute with ech wynd of teching, in the weiwardnesse of men, in sutil wit, to the disseyuyng of errour. But do we treuthe in charite, and wexe in him by alle thingis, that is Crist oure heed; of whom alle the bodi set[o] togidere, and boundun togidere bi ech ioynture of vnder seruyng, bi worching in to the mesure of ech membre, makith encreesyng of the bodi, in to edificacioun of it silf in charite. Therfor Y seie and witnesse this thing in the Lord, that ȝe walke not now, as hethene men walken, in the vanyte of her wit; that han vndurstondyng derkned with derknessis[p], and ben alienyd fro the lijf of God, bi ignoraunce that is in hem, for the blyndenesse of her herte. Which[q] dispeirynge bitoken hem silf to vnchastite, in to the worchyng of al vnclennesse in coueitise. But ȝe han not so lerud[r] Crist[s], if netheles ȝe herden hym, and ben tauȝt in hym, as is[ss] treuthe in Jhesu. Do ȝe awey bi the elde lyuyng the[t] elde man, that is corrupt bi the desiris of errour; and be ȝe renewlid[u] in the spirit of ȝoure soule; and clothe ȝe the newe man, which is maad aftir God in riȝtwisnesse and hoolynesse of treuthe. For which thing `ȝe putte[v] awei leesyng, and speke ȝe treuthe ech man with his neiȝbore, for we ben membris ech to othere. Be ȝe wrooth, and nyle ȝe[w] do synne; the sunne falle not doun on ȝoure wraththe.

[s] in to the P. [t] into V. [u] Om. X. [v] Om. o. [w] be not V. [x] But V. [y] wexe we QT. [z] oure V. [a] heued GOQT. [b] after QT. bi V. [c] the mesure GMNOPQTV. [d] in to the MPQT. [e] it self V. [f] this thing V. [g] vnytee Q. [h] Om. V. [i] *her* vndurstondynge QT. [k] derkned with derknessis V. [l] Om. OX. [m] Om. OX. [n] Whiche V. [o] Om. o. [p] to the AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [q] and A *pr. m.* GNQT. [r] lernyd GMPQTVY. [s] *by* Crist GQT. [t] Om. G *pr. m.* [u] Doth X. [v] al G *sec. m.* aftir MPQT. bi V. [w] elde V. [x] after GMPQT. bi V. [y] beth X. [z] renewlid AGMPT *pr. m.* VWY. [a] Om. GMOPQTX. [b] in V. [c] the spirit OV. [d] soule V. [e] which V. [f] after GMPQTV. [g] Om. G. [h] speketh X. [i] Beth X. [k] doo synne V.

[n] the age X. [o] is set k *pr. m.* [p] *of synne* X *sec. m. marg.* k. [q] The whiche 1. [r] lernid EQRekoα. lernd Kβ. [s] of Crist Kk *pr. m.* [ss] it is A *pr. m.* [t] that a. [u] renewid KRaaβ. [v] putte ȝe E1K *sec. m.* Rk. [w] Om. 1 *pr. m.*

sunne falle not down on[l] 3oure wraththe.
27 28 Nyle 3e 3yue stede to the deuel. He that staal, now stele[m] not; 'more forsoth[n] traueile he in worchinge with his hondis 'that that[o] is good thing[p], that he haue wherof he schal 3yue to *a man* suffringe
29 nede. Ech yuel word go not out[q] of 3oure mouth; but if ony is good to[r] edificacioun of feith, that it 3yue grace to men[s] heer-
30 inge. And nyle 3e[ss] make the Hooly Gost of God sori, '*or heuy*[t], in the[u] which[v] 3e ben markid in the day of redempcioun.
31 Al bitternesse, and wraththe, and indignacioun, and cry, and blasphemye be takun
32 awey fro 3ou, with al malice; forsoth be 3e to gidere benygne, '*or of good will*[w], mercyful, 3yuynge[x] 'to gidere[y], as and[z] God 3af[a] to 3ou in Crist.

Nyle 3e 3yue stide to the deuel. He 27 28 that stal, now stele he not; but more[x] trauele he in worchinge with hise hondis that that is good, that he haue whereof he schal 3yue to nedi[y]. Ech yuel word 29 go not of[z] 3oure mouth; but if ony is good to the[a] edificacioun of feith, that it 3yue grace to men that heren. And 30 nyle 3e make the Hooli Goost of God sori[b], in which 3e ben markid in the dai of redempcioun. Al bitternesse, and 31 wraththe, and indignacioun, and cry, and blasfemye be takun awey fro 3ou, with al malice; and be 3e togidere be- 32 nygne, merciful, for3yuynge togidere, as also God for3af to 3ou in Crist.

CAP. V.

1 Therfore be 3e foloweris of God, as
2 moost dereworthe sones; and walke 3e in loue, as and Crist louede vs, and 3af him silf for vs an offryng and sacrifice to God,
3 in to the odour of swetnesse. Fornycacioun forsoth, and al vnclennesse, or auarice, be not named in 3ou, as it bicometh
4 hooly men; ether filthe, or[b] foly speche, or harlotrie, that perteyneth not to thing[c],
5 but more doynge of thankyngis. Forsoth 'this thing wyte 3e, vndirstondinge[d] that ech fornycatour[e], or vnclene man, or coueytous[f], that is seruage[g] of ydols, '*or mawmetis*[h], hath not heritage in the king-
6 dom of Crist and[i] God. No man disceyue 3ou by veyne wordis; forsoth[k] for thes thingis the wraththe of God cam into[l] the
7 sones of vntrist[m], '*or vnbileue*[n]. Therfore
8 nyle 3e be maad parteneris of hem. Forsoth[o] 3e weren sum tyme derknessis, 'now forsoth[p] '*3e ben*[q] li3t in the Lord[r]. Walke

CAP. V.

Therfor be 3e foloweris of God, as 1 moost dereworthe sones; and walke 3e 2 in loue, as Crist louyde vs, and 3af hym silf for vs an offryng and a sacrifice to God, in to the odour of swetnesse. And[c] fornycacioun, and al vnclennesse, 3 or aueryce, be not named among 3ou, as it bicometh holi men; ethir filthe, or 4 foli speche, or harlatrye, that perteyn-eth[d] not to profit, but more[e] doyng of thankyngis. For wite 3e this[f], and vn- 5 durstonde, that ech letchour, or vnclene man, or coueytouse, that serueth to mawmetis, hath not eritage in the kingdom of Crist and of God. No man 6 disseyue 3ou bi veyn wordis[g]; for whi for these thingis the wraththe of God cam on[h] the sones of vnbileue. Therfor 7 nyle 3e be maad[i] parteneris of hem. For 8 3e weren sum tyme derknessis, but now '*3e ben*[k] li3t in the Lord. Walke 3e as

[l] vpon T. [m] stele he MOPQTY *sec. m.* [n] but more V. [o] that at o *passim.* [p] Om. VX. [q] Om. V. [r] to the AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [s] the QT. [ss] 3e to gydere PQTY *sec. m.* [t] Om. X. [u] Om. G *pr. m.* MPQTVX. [v] whom QT. [w] Om. OX. [x] for3euynge G *sec. m.* QTV. [y] Om. T. [z] forth S. [a] for3aue G *sec. m.* QTV. [b] of A. eithir N. [c] the theng O. profit V. [d] wite 3e vnderst. this thing V. [e] lechour GMPQT. [f] auerouse man QT. [g] seruinge OQ. [h] Om. OX. [i] and of QT. [k] forwhi V. [l] on V. [m] mysbileene GMPQT. [n] Om. GMOPQTX. [o] For V. [p] but now V. [q] Om. OX. [r] world V.

[x] more *rather* I. [y] the nedie CEIKQR *sec. m.* χαgαβ. the nedynesse R *pr. m.* [z] forth of A *sec. m.* I. out of EXghkoα. fro R. [a] Om. bg. [b] *ether heuy3* K *marg.* [c] Om. Ia *sec. m.* [d] profitith k. [e] more *rathir* I. [f] this thing a *sec. m.* [g] word Ecg. [h] upon I. [i] Om. k *pr. m.* [k] Om. EIKQRbcghkoαβ.

9 3e[s] as sones[t] of li3t. Forsothe[u] the fruyt of li3t[v] is in al goodnesse, and ri3twys-
10 nesse, and treuthe; prouynge[w] what is wel
11 plesynge to God. And nyle 3e comune[x] to[y] vnfruytouse workes of derknessis;
12 forsothe[z] more reproue 3e[a]. Forsothe[b] what thingis ben don of hem and[c] in[cc] priuey,
13 it is foul and[d] for[e] to seye. Forsoth alle thingis that ben prouyd[f] of the[g] li3t, ben maad opyn; forsoth[h] 'al thing[i] that is
14 schewid[k], is li3t[l]. For which thing he seith, Ryse thou that slepist[m], and 'ryse vp[n] fro deede thingis[o], and Crist schal illumyne[p]
15 thee. 'And so[q], britheren, se 3e, how warly 3e schulen go; not as vnwyse men,
16 but as wyse men[r], a3en byinge tyme[s], for
17 the dayes ben yuele. Therfore nyle 3e be maad vnprudent, but[t] vndirstondinge
18 which is the will of 'the Lord[u]. And nyle 3e be fulfillid[v], '*or be drunkun*[w], with[x] wyn, in which[y] 'luxurie is[z], but be 3e ful-
19 fillid[a] with the Hooly Gost; spekinge[b] to 3ou[c] silf in psalmes, and ymnes, and spiritual songis, syngynge and seyinge psalme[d]
20 in 3oure hertis[e] to the Lord; euermore doynge thankyngis for alle thingis in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist to God
21 and the fadir, 3e[f] suget to gidere in the
22 drede of Crist. Be wymmen suget[g] to her 'men, *or housbondis*[h], as to the Lord;
23 for the man is heed[i] of the womman, as Crist is heed[k] of the chirche; he[l] sauyour
24 of[m] his body. But as the chirche is suget to Crist, so and wymmen to her house-
25 bondis in alle thingis. Men, loue 3e 3oure wyues, as and Crist louede the chirche,
26 and 3af him silf for[n] it, that he schulde make it hooly; clensynge it with the waisching stoon[o] of watir, in the word of

the sones of li3t. For the fruyt[l] of li3t 9
is in al goodnesse, and ri3twisnesse, and
treuthe. And preue 3e what 'thing is[m] 10
wel plesynge to God. And nyle 3e co- 11
myne to vnfruytouse werkis of derk-
nessis; but more[n] repreue 3e. For what 12
thingis ben don of hem in priuy, it is
foule, 3he, to speke. And alle thingis 13
that ben repreuyd † of the li3t, ben
opynli schewid; for[o] al thing that is
schewid, is li3t. For which thing he 14
seith, Rise thou that slepist, and rise vp
fro deth, and Crist schal li3tne thee.
Therfor, britheren[p], se 3e, hou warli 3e 15
schulen go; not as vnwise men, but as 16
wise men, a3enbiynge tyme[q], for the
daies ben yuele. Therfor nyle 3e be 17
maad[r] vnwise, but vndurstondynge which[s]
is the wille of God. And nyle 3e be 18
drunkun of wyn, in which is letcherie,
but be 3e fillid with the Hooli Goost;
and speke 3e to 3ou silf in salmes, and 19
ymnes, and spiritual songis, syngynge
and seiynge salm in 3oure hertis to
the Lord; euermore doynge thankingis 20
for alle thingis in the name of oure
Lord Jhesu Crist to God and to the
fadir. *Be* 3e suget togidere in the drede 21
of Crist. Wymmen, be thei suget to 22
her hosebondis, as to the Lord, for the 23
man is heed of the wymman, as Crist
is heed of the chirche; he *is* sauyour of
his bodi. But as the chirche is suget 24
to Crist, so[t] wymmen to her hosebondis
in alle thingis[u]. Men, loue 3e 3oure 25
wyues, as Crist louyde the chirche, and
3af hym silf for it, to make it holi; and 26
clenside it with the waisching of watir,
in the word of lijf, to 3yue the chirche 27

† that is, of holy men and good, that ben clepid the sones of li3t. *The Glose here.* ve.

[s] Om. *r.* [t] the sones *AGMNOPQSTVWXY.* [u] Forwhi *r.* [v] li3tenesse *o.* [w] and preue 3e *r.* [x] come *y.* [y] Om. *r.* into *WXY.* [z] but *r.* [a] 3e *hem* *QT.* [b] Forwhi *r.* [c] Om. *AMNOPSVWXY.* [cc] in hem in *GQTV sec. m.* [d] 3he *r.* [e] Om. *SX.* [f] reproued *QTV.* [g] Om. *SXY.* [h] for whi *r.* [i] alle thingis *G.* [k] made opyn *Q.* [l] ly3t, *that may be knowen* *QT.* [m] slepist, *in synne* *Q.* [n] a3ein ryse *QT.* [o] thing *Q.* Om. *X.* [p] li3tne *GMOPQTV.* illumyne, *or li3tne* *N.* [q] Therfore *r.* [r] Om. *X.* [s] the tyme *s.* [t] bot *be* 3*e* *QT.* [u] God *r.* [v] maad drunken *GMPQT.* drunken *r.* drunke *X.* [w] Om. *GMOPQTVX. or drunken s.* [x] of *r.* [y] whome *GMPQT.* [z] leccherie is *ANSX.* is luxurie *GMPQT.* is leccherie *r.* [a] fillid *r.* [b] and speke 3e *r.* [c] 3our *GMPQT.* [d] salmes *AT.* [e] herte *K.* [f] *Be* 3*ee* *GOQT.* Om. *X.* [g] sugetis *GMPQ.* [h] men *OX.* hosebondis *QTV.* [i] heued *GO.* heued, *or gouernoure* *QT.* [k] heued *GOQT.* [l] he *is* *GMPQT.* [m] of *the chirche* *QT.* [n] of *K.* [o] stoon, *or lauoutoure* *QT.* Om. *r.*

[l] spirit k. [m] thingis ben k *pr. m.* [n] more *rathir* 1. [o] forwhi A *pr. m.* ak *pr. m.* [p] my britheren R. [q] the tyme R. [r] man A. [s] the which k *pr. m.* [t] so and A *pr. m.* a *sec. m.* c *pr. m.* hoβ. [u] thingis *leeful* R.

lyf; that he schulde ȝyue[p] the chirche glorious to him silf, not hauynge wem, `*or spot*[q], or[r] ryuelyng[s], or ony such thing[t], but that it be hooli and vndefoulid[u]. So and men schulen loue her wyues, as her owne bodies. He that loueth his wyf, loueth him silf; forsoth[v] no man hatide[w] euere his fleisch, but norischith[x] and fostrith it, as and Crist *doth* the chirche. For we ben membris of his body, of his fleisch, and of his boones[y]. For this thing[z] a man schal[a] forsake his[b] fadir and his[c] modir, and he schal clyue to his wyf[d]; and thei schulen be tweyne[e] in o fleisch[f]. Forsoth[g] this sacrament is greet; forsoth[h] I seye in Crist, and[i] in his[k] chirche[l]. Netheles and ȝe alle, ech man loue his wyf as him silf; forsoth the wyf drede hir hosebonde.

CAP. VI.

Sones, obeische[m] ȝe to ȝoure[n] fadir[o] and modir[p], in the Lord; forsothe[q] this thing is iust, `*or riȝtful*[r]. Honoure thou thi fadir and thi[s] modir, that is the firste maundement in the[t] biheeste[u]; that it `be wel[v] to thee, and that thou be longe lyuynge on[w] the[x] erthe. And, ȝe[y] fadris, nyle ȝe terre ȝoure sones to wraththe[z]; but norische ȝe[a] hem in the discipline[b] and correccioun[c], `*or chastysing*[d], of the Lord. Seruauntis, obeysche[e] ȝe[ee] to fleishly lordis with drede[f] and tremblyng, in[g] symplenesse[h] of ȝoure herte[i], as to Crist; not seruynge at yȝe[k], as plesynge to men, but as seruauntis of Crist; doynge the will of God `of ynwitt[l], `*or resoun*[m], with good will seruynge as to the Lord, and not to men; witynge that ech man, what euere good thing[n] he gloriouse to hym silf, that it hadde no wem, ne ryueling[v], or ony siche thing, but that it be hooli and vndefoulid. So and men `schulen loue[w] her wyues, as her owne bodies. He that loueth his wijf, loueth hym silf; for no man hatide euere his owne fleisch, but nurischith and fostrith it, as Crist *doith* the chirche. And we ben membris of his bodi, of his fleisch, and of his boonys. For this thing a man schal forsake his fadir and modir, and he schal drawe to his wijf; and thei schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. This sacrament is greet; ȝhe, Y seie in Crist, and in the chirche. Netheles ȝe alle, ech man loue his wijf as hym silf; and the wijf drede hir hosebonde.

CAP. VI.

Sones, obeische[x] ȝe to[y] ȝoure[z] fadir and modir, in the Lord; for this thing is riȝtful. Onoure thou thi fadir and thi[a] modir, that is the firste maundement in biheest[b]; that it be wel to thee, and that thou be long lyuynge on the[c] erthe. And, fadris, nyle ȝe terre ȝoure sones to wraththe; but nurische ȝe hem in the[d] teching and chastising of the Lord. Seruauntis, obeische[e] ȝe to fleischli lordis with drede and trembling, in simplenesse of ȝoure herte, as to Crist; not seruynge at the iȝe, as plesinge to men, but as seruauntis of Crist; doynge the wille of God bi discrecioun, with good wille seruynge as to the Lord, and not as to men; witinge that ech man, what euere good thing he schal do, he schal resseyue

[p] take QT. [q] Om. GMOPQT. [r] Om. X. [s] wrincle O. Om. X. [t] thyng, *of synne* QT. [u] vnfoulid K. [v] for V. [w] hatith T. [x] nirschith *it* T. [y] boonys, *summe ȝit seek or freele, and summe stronge and holy* QT. [z] thing, *that is, for this trewe loue* QT. [a] Om. G *pr. m.* [b] Om. K. [c] Om. GMNPQTVW. [d] wyf, *or felawschipe hym to hir in holynesse* QT. [e] two GMPQSTX. [f] fleische, *acordynge in oo good wille* QT. [g] Om. V. [h] for O. [i] as Q. [k] the AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [l] chirche, *this sacrament of wedlake to be kepte in this fourme* QT. [m] obeie T. [n] Om. X. [o] faderes O. [p] moderes O. modir of ȝou X. [q] for whi V. [r] Om. OQTX. [s] Om. G *pr. m.* S. [t] Om. AGMNOPQSTVW. [u] byheest, *of the secounde table* QT. [v] wele be GMPQT. [w] vpon T. [x] Om. TX. [y] Om. V. [z] wrathfulnesse V. [a] Om. T. [b] teching V. [c] corepcioun KV *pr. m.* [d] Om. OX. [e] obeie TX. [ee] Om. Y. [f] *loue*, drede QT. [g] with W. [h] symplenesse, *or mekenesse* QT. [i] hertes OS *pr. m.* [k] the eȝe STV. [l] bi discrecioun V. [m] Om. OX. [n] Om. T.

[v] *ether wrynkele* K *marg.* [w] loue thei CEKMQRUXa *pr. m.* bceghoaβ. schulen loue thei k *pr. m.* [x] obeie ȝe R. obeie koa. [y] Om. K *pr. m.* [z] Om. E. [a] Om. EI *pr. m.* Qnga. [b] the biheest R. [c] Om. R. [d] Om. EIQgka. [e] obeie ka.

schal do, 'this he schal resceyue[o] of the Lord, whethir seruaunt, whether fre man.
9 And, ȝe lordis, do[p] the same thingis[q] to[r] hem, forȝyuynge manacis; witynge for[s] her Lord and ȝoure is in heuenes, and takynge
10 of persoones is not anentis God. Here aftirward, britheren, be ȝe comfortid in the Lord, and in the myȝt of his vertu.
11 Clothe[t] ȝou with the armer[u] of God, that ȝe mown stonde aȝens aspyingis[v], 'or
12 *asaylyngis*[w], of the deuel. For[x] stryuynge[y] is not to vs aȝens fleisch and 'blood, but aȝens[z] the[a] princes and potestatis, aȝens gouernours of the world of thes derknessis[b], aȝens spiritual thingis of
13 wickidnesse, in[c] heuenli thingis[d]. Therfore take ȝe the armer of God, that ȝe mown aȝenstonde in the[e] yuel day; and
14 in alle thingis stonde parfyt. Therfore 'stonde ȝe[f], gird 'aboute ȝoure[g] leendis in sothfastnesse, and clothid[h] the[i] haberioun
15 of riȝtwysnesse, and 'schood the feet[k] in makynge redy of[l] the gospel of pees[m];
16 in alle thingis takinge the[n] scheeld of feith, in the[o] which ȝe mown quenche alle the firy[p] dartis of the worste *enmye*[q].
17 And take ȝe the helm[r] of heelthe, and the swerd of the Gost, that is, the word of
18 God; by al preier and bisechinge preiynge al tyme in spirit, and[s] in[ss] him[t] wakynge in al bysynesse, and byseching for alle hooly[u],
19 and for me; that word[v] be ȝouun to me in openynge of my mouth, with trist for[w] to make knowun the mysterie[x] of the gos-
20 pel, for which[y] I am sett in legacie[z], 'or *message*[a], in this[b] cheyne; so that in it I be hardy for[c] to speke, as it bihoueth me[d].
21 Forsothe that and ȝe wite, what thingis

this of the Lord, whether seruaunt, whether fre man. And, ȝe lordis, do[f] the 9
same thingis to hem, forȝyuynge manaasis[g]; witinge that bothe her Lord and ȝoure is in heuenes, and the taking of persones is not anentis God. Her aftir- 10
ward, britheren, be ȝe coumfortid in the Lord, and in[h] the miȝt of his vertu. Clothe[i] ȝou with the[k] armere[l] of God, 11
that ȝe moun stonde aȝens[m] aspiynges[n] of the deuel. For whi stryuyng is not to 12
vs aȝens fleisch and blood, but aȝens princis[o] and potestatis, aȝens gouernours of the world of these derknessis, aȝens spiritual thingis of wickidnesse, in heuenli thingis. Therfor take ȝe[p] the[q] ar- 13
mere of God, that ȝe moun aȝenstonde in the yuel dai; and in alle thingis stonde[r] perfit[s]. Therfor stonde ȝe, and 14
be[t] gird aboute[u] ȝoure leendis in sothefastnesse, and clothid with the haburioun of riȝtwisnesse, and ȝoure feet schood in 15
making redi of the gospel of pees. In 16
alle thingis take ȝe the scheld of feith, in which[v] ȝe moun quenche alle the firy dartis of 'the worste[w]. And take ȝe[x] the 17
helm of helthe, and the swerd of the Goost, that is, the word of God. Bi al 18
preier and bisechyng preie ȝe al tyme in spirit, and in hym wakinge in al bisynesse, and bisechyng for alle hooli men, and for me; that word be ȝouun 19
to me in openyng of my mouth, with trist to make knowun the mysterie[y] of the gospel, for which Y am set in mes- 20
sage in a chayne; so that in it Y be hardi to speke, as it bihoueth me. And 21
ȝe wite, what thingis ben aboute me,

[o] schal resceyue this *v*. [p] doth N. do ȝee *QSTXY pr. m.* [q] theng *OQT*. [r] in *T*. [s] that bothe *V*. [t] Clothith *X*. [u] armes *O*. [v] the aspyingis *QT*. [w] Om. *OX*. [x] For whi *V*. [y] stryuynge, *or batel QT*. [z] blood, *that is, it is not* [*to vs T*] *to gesse that we mown vtterly distruye oure owne fleischely stiryngis*, bot *stryue we in hope to ouercome* aȝeines *QT*. [a] Om. *OX*. [b] dercnessis, *whiche ben the deuyl and his lymes QT*. [c] *is to stryue* in *QT*. [d] thingis, *or gostly vertues QT*. [e] Om. *G pr. m.* [f] stondith *X*. [g] aboute in ȝoure *A*. aboue ȝoure *K*. abonte the *O*. [h] clad *SX*. [i] *with* the *NV*. [k] the feet schod *GMPQT*. [l] Om. *N*. [m] pees, *that ȝe prechynge touche not erthely affeccioun QT*. [n] Om. *N*. [o] Om. *VX*. [p] fyren *N*. [q] Om. *O. deuel V*. [r] helm, *that is, hope QT*. [s] Om. *O*. [ss] Om. *K*. [t] Om. *G pr. m. SWXY*. hym, [it *T*] *that is, in that spirit QT*. [u] seyntis *N*. holy *men QTV*. [v] the woord *of God N*. the word *Q*. [w] Om. *SX*. [x] mysterie, *or priuytee QT*. [y] whiche *gospel Q*. [z] message *O*. [a] Om. *OX*. [b] a *V*. [c] Om. *SX*. [d] me *to speke out; the woord of God mai not be bounden N*.

[f] doith EI. do ȝe KRegk*a*. [g] manassynges *a*. [h] Om. k *pr. m*. [i] Clothe ȝe A *pr. m*. Eg. [k] Om. h. [l] aarmers gk. [m] aȝens the Ia. the k. [n] assailyngis k. [o] the princis CEIKMQRUXabceghko*aβ*. [p] Om. IQ *pr. m*. [q] Om. E. [r] stonde ȝe k. [s] perfiȝtly *a*. [t] be ȝe KRabegko*aβ*. beth I. [u] aboue *a*. [v] the which k. [w] *him that is* moost wickid I. the worste *enemy* xke. [x] Om. k *pr. m*. [y] mynysterie ag.

ben aboute me[e], what I schal[f] do, Titicus, my moost dere brother, and trewe mynistre in the Lord, schal make alle thingis
22 knowun to 3ou; whom I sente to 3ou into[g] this same thing, that 3e knowe what thingis ben aboute vs, and[h] that he com-
23 forte 3oure hertis. Pees to britheren, and charite, with feith of God oure fadir, and
24 of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Grace with alle men[i] that louen oure Lord Jhesu Crist in vncorupcioun. Amen[k].

Here endith the epistle to Ephecies, and bigynneth the prolog to Philipencis[l].

what Y do, Titicus, my moost dere brother, and trewe mynystre in the Lord, schal make alle thingis knowun to 3ou; whom Y sente to 3ou for this same 22
thing, that 3e knowe what thingis ben aboute vs, and that he[z] coumforte 3oure hertis. Pees to britheren, and charite, 23
with feith of God oure fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Grace with alle men 24
that louen oure Lord Jhesu Crist in vncorrupcioun. Amen, '*that is, So be it*[a].

Here endith the pistle to Effecies[b], *and*[c] *bigynneth the prologe on the pistle to Philippensis*[d].

[e] Om. T. [f] Om. *r*. [g] for *r*. [h] Om. GMNPQT. [i] Om. G *pr. m.* men. Amen. SXY. [k] Amen. *So be it.* Y. [l] *Here endith the epistle to the Effecies, and now bigynneth the epistle to the Philippenses.* A. *Here eendith the epistel to Ephesies, and bygynneth the prologe of the epistel to Philippenses.* O. *Her endith the pistle to Ephesies, and bigynneth the pistle to Philipenses.* Q. *Here eendith Effesies, and bigynneth the prologe to Philipensis.* Y. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

[z] 3e A *pr. m.* [a] Om. IRhkβ. *So be it.* e. [b] *Effesians* I. [c] *and here* MO. [d] From CIMXacgkoa. *Here endeth the pistle to Effesies; se now the prologe on the pistle to Filipensis.* K. *Heere endith the epistle to Effesies, and bigynneth the prolog on the pistle to Colocensis.* Q. *Here endith the pistle to Effesies, and here bigynneth pistle to Philippensis, with the prologe bifore.* U. *Heere endeth the pistle to Effesies, and here bigineth the pistle to Filippensis.* bh. No final rubric in AERe.

PHILIPPIANS.

The prologe in the pistle to Philipenses[a].

PHILIPENCIS ben[b] men of Macedonye. Thes the[c] word of treuthe ytake[d], stedefastly stoode in the feith, neithir thei token false apostlis. These the[e] apostle preiseth, wrytinge to hem by Epifrodith, fro Rome, out of prisoun.

Here eendith the prologe, and bygynneth the epistel to the Philippenses[f].

Here bigynneth the prologe on the pistil to Filippensis[a].

PHILIPENSIS ben[b] of Macedoyne. These whanne thei hadden resceyued the word of treuthe, stoden stidfastli[c] in the feith, and thei[d] resceyueden not false apostlis. The apostle[e] preisith these[f], writynge to hem fro Rome, out of prisoun, bi Epafrodite.

Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith thus[g].

The Epistle to Philipensis[a].

CAP. I.

1 Poul and Tymothe, seruauntis of Jhesu Crist, to alle 'the hooly[b] men in Crist Jhesu, that ben at Philippis[c], with bi-
2 schopis and dekenes, grace to 3ou and pees of God oure[d] fadir, and of[e] the Lord
3 Jhesu Crist. I[f] do thankyngis to my God
4 in al mynde of 3ou euermore in alle my

Here bigynneth the pistle to Filipensis[a].

CAP. I.

Poul and Tymothe, seruauntis of Jhe- 1
su Crist, to alle the[b] hooli men in Crist Jhesu, that ben at Filippis, with bischopis and dekenes, grace and pees to 2
3ou of God oure fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. I do thankyngis to my God 3
in al mynde of 3ou euere more in alle 4

[a] From G. *Prolog to Philipensis* K. No initial rubric in OSVWY. No prologue in AMPQX. In G a rubric only. In N and T the prologue is of the second text. [b] beth O. [c] Om. V *pr. m.* [d] taken S. [e] Om. V. [f] From O. *Ende of prolog, bigynnynge the epistle.* K. *Here eendith the prologe, and bigynneth the epistil.* W. No final rubric in SVY. [a] From M. *The pistle to Philipensis.* PQ. No initial rubric in AGKNSTXY. [b] homeli N. hooly Q. [c] Philippensis N. [d] the O. [e] Om. T. [f] I forsothe N.

[a] From e. *Prolog.* A. *Jerom on Philpencis.* E. *The prologe of the pistil to Philipensis.* N. *Heere sueth the prolog on the pistil to the Philpensis.* R. *Prologus.* T. No initial rubric in CIKMQUXabcfghkoa. [b] ben men b. [c] stifly ag. [d] Om. R *pr. m.* [e] postle g. [f] hem T. [g] From cQabchkoa. *Here endith the prologe.* 1. *Jerom in his prologe seith al this.* K. *Jerome in his prolog on this epistle seith* [*al* NX] *this.* MNX. *Thus endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle to Philipensis.* R. *Jerom in his prologe seith this on this pistle.* U. *Here endith* [*the*] *prologe, and bigynneth the pistl.* g. No final rubric in AETef. [a] *Poul to Philipencis.* E. *Here bigynneth the firste pistle to Philippensis.* M. No initial rubric in CIKQRUXabcghko. [b] Om. b.

preieris for alle 3ou with ioye, makynge a
5 bisechinge on 3oure comunynge[g] in the
gospel of Crist, fro the firste day[h] til[i]
6 now; tristnynge[k] this ilke thing, for[l] he
that bigan in 3ou a good work, schal per-
7 forme til into the day of Jhesu Crist. As
it is iust to me for[m] to feele this thing
for `alle 3ou[n], for that I haue 3ou in herte,
and in my boondis, and in defendyng and
confermyng[o] of the gospel, `alle 3ou[p] for[q]
8 to[r] be felowis of my ioye. Forsothe God
is a witnesse to me, hou I coueite 3ou alle
9 in the bowelis of Jhesu Crist. And this
thing I preye[s], that 3oure charite be plen-
teuous more and more in science[t], `*or*
10 *kunnynge*[u], and in al witt; that 3e proue
bettere[v] thingis, that 3e be clene and with-
11 oute offence[w] in the day of Crist; fulfillid[x]
with the fruyt of ri3twysnesse by Jhesu
Crist, into the heriynge[y] and[z] glorie of
12 God. Forsoth, britheren, I wole 3ow[a] for[b]
to[c] wite, that the[d] thingis that ben aboute
me han comyn `more to the[e] profyte of
13 the gospel, so that my boondis weren
maad knowun in[f] Crist, in ech moot halle,
14 and in alle othere placis; that mo of[g]
britheren in the Lord tristenynge[h] in[i] my
boondis, more[k] plenteuously[l] dursten with
15 oute drede speke the word of God. Summe
forsoth and for enuye and stryf[m], summe
forsoth and for good wille, prechen Crist;
16 summe forsoth of charite, witinge for[n] I
17 am putt in the defence of the gospel. For-
soth summe of contencioun, `*or stryf*[o],
schewen Crist not `clenly, gessinge[p] hem
for[q] to[r] reyse pressure[s] to my boondis.
18 What sothly? `the while[t] in[u] al maner,
ether by contencioun[v], ether[w] by treuthe,
Crist is schewid; and in this thing I haue
ioye, but and[x] `in this thing[y] I schal haue
19 ioye. Sothli I woot, that this thing schal

my preyeris for alle 3ou with ioye, and
make a[c] bisechyng on 3oure comynyng 5
in the gospel of Crist, fro the firste day
til nowe; tristenynge[d] this ilke[e] thing, 6
that he that bigan in 3ou a good werk,
schal perfourme *it* til in to the dai of
Jhesu Crist. As it is iust to me to feele 7
this thing for alle 3ou, for that Y haue
3ou in herte, and[f] in my boondis, and in
defending and confermyng of the gospel,
that alle 3e be felowis of my ioye. For 8
God is a witnesse to me, hou Y coueyte
alle 3ou in the bowelis[g] of Jhesu Crist.
And this thing Y preie, that 3oure cha- 9
rite be plenteuouse more and more in
kunnyng, and in al wit; that 3e preue 10
the betere thingis, that 3e be clene and
without offence in the dai of Crist; fillid 11
with the fruyt of ri3twysnesse bi Jhesu
Crist, in to the glory and the[h] heriyng
of God. For, britheren, Y wole that 3e 12
wite, that the thingis that ben aboute
me han comun more to the[i] profit of the
gospel, so that my boondis weren maad 13
knowun in Crist, in ech moot halle, and
in alle other placis; that mo of britheren 14
tristinge[k] in the Lord more plenteuously
for my boondis, dursten without drede
speke the word of God. But[l] summe 15
for enuye and strijf, summe for good
wille, prechen Crist; and summe of[m] 16
charite, witinge that Y am put in the
defense of the gospel. But[n] summe of 17
strijf schewen Crist not cleneli, gessynge
hem to reise tribulacioun to my boondis.
But what? the[o] while on al maner, ethir 18
bi occasioun, ethir bi treuthe, Crist is
schewid; and in this thing Y haue ioye,
but also Y schal haue ioye. And Y 19
woot, that this thing schal come to me
in to heelthe bi 3oure preyer, and the[p]

[g] comyng GO. [h] Om. *s*. [i] to *GMPQT sec. m.* vnto *T pr. m.* [k] tristyng o. tristende *SX*. [l] that *V*. [m] Om. *s*. [n] 3ou alle *GMPQT*. [o] coumforting *V*. [p] that alle 3e *V*. [q] Om. *SVX*. [r] Om. *V*. [s] preye *3ou* Q. [t] kunnynge o. [u] Om. o*X*. [v] the bettir *N*. [w] offence, *or greuance* o. [x] 3e fillid *V*. [y] preysinge *GMPQT*. [z] of o. [a] that 3e *V*. [b] Om. *SVX*. [c] Om. *V*. [d] Om. *X*. [e] to more Q. [f] to *K*. [g] of the o. [h] tristinge *MNPQSTVW*. trostende *X*. [i] more for *V*. [k] Om. *V*. [l] tristily o. [m] for strif *X*. [n] that *V*. [o] Om. *X*. [p] cleerly clensyng o. cleerly gessinge *QT*. clerly gessende *X*. [q] Om. *X*. [r] Om. *S*. [s] pressure, *ether tribulacioun V*. [t] Om. *T*. [u] on *AGMNOPQSTVWX*. [v] occasioun *V*. [w] other *MP*. outher *X*. [x] Om. *G pr. m.* [y] Om. *V*.

[c] 3e a b. Om. k *pr. m.* [d] tristinge Ek. [e] Om. e *pr. m.* k. [f] Om. b. [g] entrailis R. [h] Om. Q. [i] Om. Ra *sec. m.* [k] tristenynge g. [l] And a. [m] for aek. [n] For a. [o] Om. c *pr. m.* [p] bi the R. Om. h.

come to me into heelthe by 3oure preier, and the vndirmynistringe of the spirit of
20 Jhesu Crist, vp[z] myn abidyng and[a] hope. For in no thing I schal be confoundid, '*or schamed*[b], but in al trist as euermore and now, Crist schal be magnyfied in my body,
21 ether by lyf, ether by deeth. Forsothe to me for[c] to lyue Crist is[d], and for[dd] to deie
22 wynnyng[e]. That if for[f] to lyue in fleisch, this is fruyt of work to me, and what
23 I schal cheese, I knowe not. Forsoth I am constreyned[g] of twey[h] thingis, hauynge desyr for[i] to be dissolued, '*or departid the soule fro body*[k], and for[l] to be with Crist, it is moche[m] more bettere[n];
24 forsoth[o] for[p] to dwelle in fleisch, it[q] is
25 nedeful for 3ou. And I tristinge this thing, wot that I schal dwelle[r], and[s] parfitly dwelle to alle 3ou, to '3oure profyit[t]
26 and ioye of[u] feith, that 3oure thankyng habounde in Crist Jhesu in me, by my
27 comynge eftsoone to 3ou. Oonly lyue 3e worthily to the gospel of Crist, that where[w] I schal come and se 3ou, ether[x] absent I schal[y] heere of 3ou, for[z] 3e stonden in o spirit of o wille, trauelinge to gidere
28 to the feith of the gospel. And in no thing be 3e aferd of aduersaries[a], the[b] which is to hem cause[c] of perdicioun, '*or of damnacioun*[d]; forsoth to 3ou *cause* of heelthe. And this[dd] thing of[e] God. For it is 3ouun to 3ou for Crist, that not oonly 3e bileuen in to him, but also that 3e suffren for him;
30 hauynge the[ee] same stryf[f], what 'maner and[ff] 3e syȝen in me, and now 3e han herd of me.

CAP. II.

1 Therfore if ony comfort in Crist, if ony solace of charite, if ony felowschip of spirit, if ony[g] entraylis[h] of mercy doynge[i],
2 fulfille[k] 3e my ioye, that 3e vndirstonde vndurmynystring[q] of the spirit of 'Jhesu Crist[r], bi myn abidyng and[s] hope. For 20
in no thing Y schal be schamed[t], but in al trist as euere more and now, Crist schal be magnefied in my bodi, ether bi lijf, ether bi deth. For me to lyue is 21
Crist, and to die is wynnyng. That if to 22
lyue in fleisch, is fruyt of werk to me, lo! what Y schal[u] chese, Y knowe not. But Y am constreyned of twei thingis, 23
Y haue desire[v] to[w] be dissolued[x], and to be with Crist, *it*[y] *is* myche more betere; but to[z] dwelle in fleisch, is[a] nedeful for 24
3ou. And Y tristinge this thing, woot 25
that Y schal dwelle, and perfitli dwelle to alle 3ou, to 3oure profit and ioye of feith, that 3oure thanking abounde[b] in 26
Crist Jhesu in me, bi my comyng eftsoone to 3ou. Oneli lyue 3e worthili to 27
the gospel of Crist, that whether whanne Y come and se 3ou, ethir absent Y here of 3ou, that 3e stonden in o[c] spirit of o[d] wille, trauelinge togidere to the feith of the gospel. And in no thing be 3e aferd 28
of aduersaries, which is to hem cause of perdicioun, but to 3ou *cause*[e] of heelthe. 29
And this thing *is* of God. For it is 3ouun to 3ou for Crist, that not oneli 3e bileuen in hym, but also that 3e suffren for hym; hauynge the same strijf, which 30
3e saien in me, and now 3e han herd of me.

CAP. II.

Therfor if ony coumfort *is* in Crist, 1
if ony solace of[f] charite, if ony felouschipe of spirit, if ony inwardnesse of merci doyng, fille 3e my ioye, that 3e 2

[z] after GMPQT. bi V. [a] in Q. [b] Om. OX. [c] Om. SX. [d] is *the cause* QT. [dd] Om. SX. [e] *is* wynnyng V. [f] Om. SX. [g] constreynynge Q. [h] two GMPQTX. [i] Om. SX. [k] *the body* AGMNPSTV. gloss om. in OX. [l] Om. SX. [m] Om. T. [n] beter *to me* GMPQT. [o] but V. [p] Om. SX. [q] Om. AGMNOPSTVWX. [r] not dwelle V. [s] and I schal N. [t] profit of 3ou X. [u] and G *pr. m.* [w] whanne I V. [x] or MX. [y] Om. V. [z] that V. [a] aduersaries, *that pursuen* 3ou QT. [b] Om. VX. [c] Om. G *pr. m.* [d] Om. G *pr. m.* MNOPQTX. *or damnacioun* G *sec. m.* SVWY. [dd] this *is* Y. [e] *is* of QTV. [ee] Om. Y. [f] stryf *azein enmyes* QT. [ff] Om. QT. [g] Om. T. [h] entrailis, *or affeccioums* QT. [i] doynge *be in* 3ou QT. [k] fille V.

[q] vndirstonding E. [r] Crist Jhesu Q. [s] in EQG. [t] aschamed I. [u] Om. E. [v] desired Ek. [w] for to X *sec. m.* [x] *that is, to be departid the body fro the soule* K *marg.* departid R. [y] for *it* k. [z] for to e. [a] it is h. [b] abounde, *eithir be plenteuous* R. [c] the k *pr. m.* [d] Om. k *pr. m.* [e] *a cause* Q. [f] in k *pr. m.*

the same thing, hauynge the same[l] charite, of o wille, feelinge the same thing;
3 'nothing[m] by stryf, nether by veyn glorie, but in mekenesse, demynge 'hiȝere to hem silf to gidere[n], '*or ech*[o] *holdinge othere*
4 *hiȝer in*[p] *vertu*[q]; not ech by him[r] silf biholdinge what thingis ben her owne[s], but
5 tho[ss] thingis that ben of othere[t]. Forsothe feele ȝe this thing in ȝou, the[u] which and[v]
6 in[w] Crist Jhesu; the[x] which whanne he was in the foorme of God, demyde not raueyn, him silf[y] for[z] to be euene to God;
7 but he lowyde[a] him silf, takynge the foorme of a seruaunt, into[b] lyknesse of men maad, and in habyt founden as a
8 man. He mekede him silf, maad obedient[c] 'til to[d] the[e] deeth, forsoth to the[f] deeth of
9 cross[g]. For which thing and[h] God enhauncide him, and ȝaf to him a name that
10 is aboue al name[i]; that in the name of Jhesu ech kne be bowid, of heuenly thingis
11 and[k] erthely[l], and of hellis; and ech tunge knowleche, for[m] the Lord Jhesu Crist is
12 in the glorie of God the fadir. 'And so[n], my mooste dereworthe[o], as euermore ȝe han obeischid, not[p] in my presence oonly[q], but moche more now in myn absence, worche ȝe[r] with drede and tremblinge
13 ȝoure heelthe. Forsoth[s] it is God that worchith in ȝou, and[t] for[u] to wille[v], and
14 for[w] to perfoorme, for good wille. Forsoth do ȝe alle thingis withouten grucchingis
15 and doutyngis; that ȝe be withoute pleynt, and the[x] symple sones[y] of God, withoute reprof, in the myddel of a schrewid nacioun and weyward; among whom[z] ȝe schynen
16 as ȝyueris of liȝt in[a] the world; holdynge to gidere the word of lyf to my glorie in the day of Crist; for I haue not runnen in
17 veyn, 'nether in veyn[b] trauelid[c]. But 'and vndurstonde the same thing, and haue the same charite, of o wille, and feelen the same thing; no thing bi strijf, nether 3
by veyn glorie, but in mekenesse, demynge eche othere[g] to be heiȝer than hym silf; not biholdinge ech bi hym silf what 4
thingis ben his owne, but tho thingis that ben of othere men. And fele ȝe this 5
thing in ȝou, which[h] also[i] in[k] Crist Jhesu; that[l] whanne he was in the forme 6
of God, demyde not raueyn, that hym silf were euene to God; but he lowide 7
hym silf, takinge the forme of a seruaunt, and was maad in to the[m] licknesse of men[n], and in abite was foundun as a man. He mekide hym silf, and was 8
maad obedient to the deth, ȝhe, to the deth of the cross. For which thing God 9
enhaunside hym, and ȝaf to hym a name that is aboue al[o] name[p]; that in the 10
name of Jhesu ech kne be[pp] bowid, of heuenli thingis, of ertheli thingis, and of hellis; and ech tunge knouleche, that 11
the Lord Jhesu Crist is in the glorie of God the fadir. Therfor, my most dere- 12
worthe *britheren*, as euere more ȝe han obeischid[q], not in my presence onely, but myche more now in myn absence, worche ȝe with drede and trembling ȝoure heelthe. For it is God that worchith in 13
ȝou, bothe to wilne[r], and to performe, for good wille. And do ȝe alle thingis with 14
out grutchingis and doutyngis; that ȝe 15
be with out playnt, and symple as the sones of God, with out repreef, in the myddil of a schrewid nacioun and a weiward; among whiche ȝe schynen as ȝyueris of liȝt in the world. And holde 16
ȝe togidere the word of lijf to my glorie in the day of Crist; for Y haue not run-

[l] Om. Q. [m] nothyng *doynge*, nethir QT. [n] other an other to gydere to hem silf heeȝer, *or worthier* QT. hiȝere than hemself togidere V. *or holdende* other heȝere X. [o] Om. W. [p] *in eche* Q. [q] Gloss omitted in OX. [r] hem *AGMNPQTW*. [s] Om. V. [ss] the M. [t] othere men V. [u] Om. V. [v] *was as* and Q. *was* and T. [w] Om. Q. [x] Om. VX. [y] Om. S. [z] Om. SX. [a] meekide *GMPQT*. lowide moost V. loweth W. [b] and to G. [c] obedience O. [d] vnto *GMPQT*. [e] Om. NS. [f] Om. T. [g] the cros *STVXY*. [h] Om. N. [i] names O. [k] of V. Om. X. [l] erthely thingis VX. [m] that V. [n] Therfore V. [o] derworthe *britheren* V. [p] not oonly *GMPQT*. [q] Om. *GMPQT*. [r] Om. T. [s] For V. [t] bothe V. [u] Om. SX. [v] wilne V. [w] Om. SX. [x] Om. V. [y] as sones V. [z] whiche V. [a] in to *SWXY*. [b] Om. K. nether in voyde O. [c] I haue trauelid V.

[g] Om. k *pr. m.* [h] which thing E. [i] *was* also I. [k] *is* in R *sec. m.* g *sec. m.* [l] whiche I. [m] Om. R. [n] man k. [o] ech Ia *sec. m.* [p] names k *pr. m.* [pp] is A *pr. m.* [q] obeied R. [r] wil k *pr. m.*

if[d] I be offrid, `*or slayn*[e], vpon[f] the sacrifice and seruyce of 3oure feith, I haue ioye,
18 and `to gidere[g] thank 3ou alle. The same thing forsothe and 3e haue[h] ioye, and[i] `to
19 gidere[j] thanke[k] me. Forsoth I hope in the Lord Jhesu[l], me for[m] to[n] sende Tymothe soone to 3ou, that and I be in[o] good ynwitt[p], `*or gladnesse*[q], tho[r] thingis
20 knowun[s] that ben at[t] 3ou. Forsothe[u] I haue no man so of o wille, `*or acoord*[v], that is bisy for 3ou with clene affeccioun,
21 `*or desyre*[w]. Forsoth[x] alle men seken tho thingis that ben her owne, not tho[y] that
22 ben of Crist Jhesu. Forsoth knowe 3e `the assay[z] of him, for as a sone to the fadir he seruyde with me in the gospel.
23 Forsothe[a] I hope me[b] for[c] to sende hym to 3ou, a noon as[d] I schal se what thingis
24 ben abowte me[e]. Sothely in the Lord I triste, for[f] and I my silf schal come to 3ou
25 soone. Forsothe I gesside it nedeful for[g] to sende to 3ou[h] Epaphrodite, my brother and euene worchere, and myn euene kny3t[i], forsothe 3oure apostle, and[k] the mynystre[l]
26 of my nede[m]. For[n] sothely he desyride 3ou alle, and he was sorwful, `for that and[o]
27 3e herden him maad syk. Forwhi and he was maad syk to[p] the deeth, but God hadde mercy on[q] hym; forsoth[r] not oonly on[s] hym, but also and on[t] me, lest I hadde
28 heuynesse vpon[u] heuynesse. Therfore more hastely I sente hym, that `him seyn[v], eft 3e haue ioye, and I be withoute heuy-
29 nesse. `And so[w] resceyue 3e him with al ioye in the Lord, and haue 3e such maner
30 *men*[x] with honour[y]. Forwhi for the work of Crist `til to[z] deeth[a] he wente, 3yuynge his soule[b], `*that is, lyf*[c], that he schulde fulfille that that faylide to[d] 3ou anentis my seruyse.

nen in veyn, nether Y haue trauelid in veyn. But thou3 Y be offrid or slayn on 17
the sacrifice and seruyce of 3oure feith, Y haue ioye, and Y thanke[s] 3ou alle. And the[t] same thing haue 3e ioye, and 18
thanke 3e me. And Y hope in the Lord 19
Jhesu, that Y schal sende Tymothe soone to 3ou, that Y be of good coumfort, whanne tho thingis ben knowun that ben aboute 3ou. For Y haue no man so 20
of o wille[u], that is bisi for 3ou with clene affeccioun. For alle men seken tho 21
thingis that ben her owne, not tho that ben of Crist Jhesu. But knowe 3e the 22
asaie of hym, for as a sone to the fadir he hath seruyd with me in the gospel. Therfor Y hope that Y schal sende hym 23
to 3ou, anoon as Y se what thingis ben aboute me. And Y triste in the Lord, 24
that also my silf schal[v] come to 3ou soone. And Y gesside it nedeful to sende 25
to 3ou Epafrodite, my brother and euene worchere, and myn euene kny3t, but 3oure apostle, and the mynystre of my nede. For he desiride 3ou alle, and he 26
was sorewful, therfor that 3e herden that he was sijk. For he was sijk to the deth, 27
but God hadde merci on him; and not oneli on hym, but also on me, lest Y hadde heuynesse on heuynesse. Ther- 28
for more hastili Y sente[w] hym, that whanne 3e han seyn hym, 3e haue ioye eft, and Y be withouten heuynesse. Therfor resseyue 3e[x] hym with al ioye 29
in the Lord, and haue 3e suche with *al* onour. For[y] the werk of Crist he wente 30
to deth[z], 3yuynge his lijf, that he schulde fulfille that that failide of 3ou anentis my seruyce.

[d] thou3 *r*. [e] Om. *ox*. [f] on *rx*. [g] I *r*. [h] haueth *sx*. han *t*. [i] and so *q*. [j] Om. *r*. [k] thanketh *sx*. [l] Om. *q*. [m] Om. *srx*. [n] that I schal *r*. [o] of *r*. [p] coumfort *r*. [q] Om. *orx*. [r] whanne tho *r*. [s] ben knowen *r*. [t] aboute *r*. [u] For *r*. [v] Om. *ox*. [w] Om. *ox*. [x] Forwhi *r*. [y] tho *thinges* *n*. [z] the ysaye *g pr.m.* that Y saye *g sec.m.* the experiment, *or asaie* *qt*. [a] Therfore *r*. [b] that I schal *r*. [c] Om. *srx*. [d] when *t*. [e] me, *or what schal byfalle of me* *qt*. [f] that *r*. [g] Om. *sx*. [h] 3ou *in mene tyme* *qt*. [i] kny3t *in aduersitee* *qt*. [k] in *g*. [l] seruaunt *gmpqt*. [m] need, *mynystrynge to me* *qt*. [n] For and *o*. [o] therfore that *r*. [p] til to *r*. [q] of *gmpqt*. [r] Om. *o*. [s] of *gmpqt*. [t] of *gmnpqt*. [u] on *srx*. [v] whanne 3e han seyn *r*. [w] Therfore *r*. [x] Om. *x*. [y] *al* onour *r*. [z] vnto *gmpqt*. [a] the deeth *gmp qstxy*. [b] liyf *qtr*. [c] Om. *oqtrx*. [d] of *r*.

[s] *ether togidere thanke* K *marg*. [t] for the IA *sec.m.* on the R *pr.m.* in the h *sec.m.* [u] *ether accord* K *marg*. [v] Om. k *pr.m.* [w] sende g. [x] Om. a. [y] For for A *sec.m.* [z] the deeth R.

CAP. III.

1 Henne[f] forthward[ff], my britheren, haue
ȝe ioye in the Lord. For[g] to write to ȝou
the same thingis[h], forsoth to me not[i] slow,
2 forsoth[k] to ȝou[l] necessarie. Se ȝe houndis,
se ȝe yuel workmen, se ȝe dyuisioun[m].
3 Sothli we ben circumcisioun, that[n] bi spirit
seruen to God, and glorien in Crist Jhesu,
and not hauynge trist in the fleisch,
4 thouȝ I haue trist and[o] in the fleisch[p].
If ony other man is seyn for[q] to[r] triste in
5 fleisch[s], I more, circumsidid[t] in the eiȝtith[tt]
day, of the kyn[u] of Israel, of the lynage
of Beniamyn, an Ebrew of Ebrews, vp[v]
6 the lawe a Pharise, vp[v] loue pursuwinge
the chirche of God, vp[v] riȝtwysnesse that
is in the lawe lyuynge withoute pleynt.
7 But whiche thingis weren to me wyn-
nyngis, I haue demyde these[w] peiringis for
8 Crist. Netheles[x] I gesse alle thingis for[y]
to be peyrement for the cleer science of
Jhesu Crist[z]. For whom I made alle thingis
peirement, and I deme as toordis[a], that I
9 wynne Crist, and that I be foundyn in
him, not hauynge my riȝtwysnesse that is
of the lawe, but `that that[b] is of the feith
of Crist[c], that is of God riȝtwysnesse[d] in
10 feith, for[e] to knowe him, and the vertu of
his rysinge aȝen, and the felowschip of his
passioun, *I*[f] configurid, `*or made lyk*[g], to his
11 deeth, if on[h] ony maner I[i] schal come, `*or*
renne aȝens[k], to[l] the[m] resurreccioun that
12 is of deede *men*[n]. Not that now I haue
takun, or now am[o] parfyit; forsoth I sue,
if on[p] ony maner I schal[q] comprehende[r],
`and in what thing[s] I am comprehendid
13 of[t] Crist Jhesu. Bretheren, I deme me
not for[u] to[v] haue comprehendid; o thing
forsothe, I forȝetinge sothli tho thingis

CAP. III.

Hennus[a] forward[b], my britheren, haue 1
ȝe ioye in the Lord. To write to ȝou
the same thingis, to me *it is* not slow,
and to ȝou *it is* necessarie. Se ȝe 2
houndis, se ȝe yuele werk men, se ȝe
dyuysioun. For we ben circumcisioun, 3
which bi spirit seruen to God, and glo-
rien in Crist Jhesu, and han not trist in
the fleisch, thouȝ Y haue trust, ȝhe, in 4
the fleisch. If ony othere man is seyn[c]
to triste in the[d] fleisch, Y more, that 5
was circumcidid in the eiȝtthe dai, of the
kyn[e] of Israel, of the lynage of Benia-
myn, an Ebrew of Ebrewis, bi the lawe
a Farisee, bi loue pursuynge the chirche 6
of God, bi riȝtwisnesse that is in the
lawe lyuynge with out playnt. But 7
whiche thingis weren to me wynnyngis,
Y haue demed these apeyryngis[f] for
Crist. Netheles Y gesse alle thingis to 8
be peirement[g] for the cleer science[h] of
Jhesu Crist my Lord. For whom Y made
alle thingis peyrement, and Y deme as
drit, that Y wynne Crist, and that Y be 9
foundun in hym, not hauynge my riȝt-
wisnesse that is of the lawe, but that
that is of the feith of Crist Jhesu, that
is of God the riȝtwisnesse in feith, to 10
knowe hym, and the vertu of his risyng
aȝen, and the felouschipe of his passioun,
and be[i] maad lijk to his deeth, if on ony 11
maner Y come to the resurreccioun that
is fro deth. Not that now Y haue 12
takun, or now am[k] parfit; but Y sue, if
in ony maner Y comprehende, in which
thing[l] also Y am comprehendid of Crist
Jhesu. Bretheren, Y deme me[m] not 13
that Y haue[n] comprehendid; but o thing,

[f] Hennus GMPSY. Thenne N. Hennes QTV. [ff] forward AGNOQTVWY. [g] Om. SX. [h] theng O. [i] *be it* not QT. *it is* not V. [k] but O. [l] ȝou *it is* V. [m] conscisioun S. [n] whiche V. [o] Om. QT. ȝhe V. [p] fleische, *that haue more matir ȝif it were spedeful, than eny other* QT. [q] Om. STX. [r] to haf O. [s] the fleische GMPQT. [t] circumcidid VW. [tt] eyȝte V. [u] kynrede GMPQT. kynde N. [v] after GMPQT. bi V. [w] Om. O. these thingis Q. [x] Nereles S. [y] Om. SX. [z] Crist, *my Lord* V. [a] filthis SV. [b] that at O. [c] Crist Jhesu V. [d] the riȝtwisnesse V. [e] Om. SX. [f] Om. G *pr. m.* MOP. [g] Om. X. [h] of O. Om. X. [i] Om. V. [k] Om. OV. [l] into T. [m] Om. T. [n] Om. X. [o] I am G. [p] Om. AGMNOPQSXY. [q] Om. V. [r] comprehende, *or take* QT. [s] in which thing also V. [t] on K. in O. [u] Om. SVX. [v] that I V.

[a] Henne Kbc. Hen eh. [b] forthward c. [c] yseyn a. [d] Om. EIKQbceghkoαβ. [e] kynde k. [f] as peiringis c *pr. m.* ac. [g] apeirement k. [h] conscience k *pr. m.* [i] to be CEIMQUac *sec. m.* e *sec. m.* ghkoβ. [k] I am gk. [l] Om. k *pr. m.* [m] Om. k *pr. m.* [n] am b.

that ben bihyndis, strecchinge my silf forsoth to tho thingis that ben the[v] formere,
14 to the ordeyned thing, pursue to the pris of the hi3e cleping of God in Crist Jhesu.
15 Therefore who euere we ben parfyt, feele we this thing[w]. And if 3e[x] vndirstonden othir[y] maner ony thing, and[z] that[a] thing
16 God schal schewe to 3ou. Netheles to what thing we han comen, that we vndirstonde the same thing, and that we par-
17 fytli dwelle in the same reule. Britheren, be 3e my[b] foloweris, and wayte 3e hem that walken so[c], as 3e han oure foorme.
18 Forsoth[d] manye walken, whom[e] I haue seide oft to 3ou, forsoth now and[f] I wepinge seie[g], the enemyes of Cristis cross,
19 whos ende deeth[h], `*or perisching*[i], whos[k] god is the wombe, and glorie[l] in[m] confusioun of hem, that saueren[n], `*or vndir-*
20 *stonden*[o], ertheli thingis. Forsoth oure lyuynge is in heuenes[p]; `wher of also[q] we abyden the sauyour oure[r] Lord Jhesu
21 Crist, the[s] which schal refoorme the body of oure mekenesse, configurid, `*or maad lyk*[t], to the body of his cleernesse, vp[u] the worchinge by which he may also make alle thingis suget to hym.

CAP. IV.

1 `And so[v], my britheren moost derewor-
the and moost desyrid, my ioye and my crowne, so stonde 3e in the Lord, moost
2 dere *britheren*[w]. I preie Eucodiam, and I bisech Syntesem, for[x] to vndirstonde the
3 same thing in the Lord. Also and[y] I[z] preie thee[a], german felowe[b], helpe thou `the ilke[c] *wymmen* that traueliden[d] with me in the gospel, with Clement and othere my helperis, whos names ben in the book
4 of lyf. Ioye 3e in the Lord euer more;
5 eft I seie, ioye 3e[e]. Be 3oure temperaunce[f], `*or pacience*[g], knowun to alle men; the

Y for3ete tho thingis that ben bihyndis, and stretche[o] forth my silf to tho thingis that ben bifore, and pursue to the or-14
deyned mede[p] of the[q] hi3 clepyng of God in Crist Jhesu. Therfor who euere 15
we ben perfit, feele we this thing. And if 3e vndurstonden in othere manere ony thing, this thing God schal schewe to 3ou. Netheles to what thing we han 16
comun, that we vndurstonden the same thing, and that we perfitli dwelle in the same reule. Britheren, be 3e my folew- 17
eris[r], and weyte 3e hem that walken so, as 3e han oure fourme. For many walken, 18
whiche Y haue seid ofte to 3ou, but now Y wepinge seie, the enemyes of Cristis cros, whos ende *is* deth, whos god is 19
the wombe, and the glorie in confusioun of hem, that saueren ertheli thingis. But oure lyuyng is in heuenes; fro 20
whennus also we abiden the sauyour oure Lord Jhesu Crist, which schal re- 21
forme the bodi of oure mekenesse, *that is* maad lijk to the bodi of his clerenesse, bi the worching bi which he mai `also make[rr] alle thingis suget to hym.

CAP. IV.

Therfor, my britheren most derewor- 1
the and most desirid, my ioye and my coroun, so stonde 3e in the Lord, most dere *britheren*. Y preye Eucodiam, and 2
biseche[s] Synticem, to vndurstonde the same thing in the Lord. Also Y preye 3
and[t] thee, german felow, helpe thou the ilke *wymmen* that traueliden with me in the gospel, with Clement and othere myn helperis, whos names ben in the book of lijf. Ioye 3e in the Lord euere more; 4
eft Y seie, ioye 3e. Be 3oure pacyence 5
knowun to alle men; the Lord is ni3.

[v] Om. *s*. [w] thing, *that is, this course or rennynge* QT. [x] we SXY. [y] in other *r*. [z] and in *o*. [a] this *r*. [b] Om. *o*. [c] so, *that is, diligently byholde 3ee hem* QT. [d] Forwhi *r*. [e] whiche *r*. [f] Om. SX Y *pr. m*. [g] seye *hem* Q. [h] *is* deeth GQTV. [i] Om. OQX. [k] of whome GQT. [l] the glorie SV. [m] in the T. into X. [n] vndirstonden *o*. [o] Om. GMOPQSTVX. [p] heuen QT. [q] whennus also QT. [r] of oure *r*. [s] Om. GMPQTV. [t] Om. OSX. [u] after GMPQT. bi *r*. [v] Therfore *r*. [w] Om. X. [x] Om. SX. [y] Om. ASVWXY. [z] Om. Q. [a] and thee AGMPQTVWXY. [b] euen felaw N. [c] tho X. [d] traueilen QT. [e] Om. T. [f] tholmoundenesse QT. [g] Om. OX.

[o] strecchinge A1b. strecchide k. [p] *ether prys* K *marg*. [q] Om. 1 *pr. m*. [r] folewis A. [rr] make also R. [s] Y biseche b. [t] Om. b.

6 Lord is ny3. Be 3e[h] no thing bisy, but in al preier and biseching, with doynge of thankingis, be 3oure axingis knowun at 7 God. And the pees of God, that passith al witt, kepe 3oure hertis and vndirstond- 8 ingis in Crist Jhesu `oure Lord[i]. Fro hennus forth, britheren[k], what euere thingis ben sothe, what euere thingis[l] chast, what[m] euere thingis[n] iust, what euere thingis[o] hooly, what euere thingis[p] amyable[q], *or able for*[r] *to be loued*[rr], what euere thingis[s] of good fame, if ony vertu, if ony preis- inge of[t] disciplyn, thenke 3e these thingis, 9 that[u] and 3e han lerud[v], and take, and herd, and seyn in me. Do 3e these thingis[w], 10 and God of pees[x] schal be with 3ou. For- soth, britheren[y], I ioyede greetly in the Lord, for sumtyme aftirward 3e `flouriden a3en[z] for[a] to feele for me, as and 3e feel- 11 iden[b]. Forsoth 3e weren ocupied[c], I seie not as for nede, forsoth[d] I haue lerud[e], in whiche thingis I am, sufficient for[f] to be. 12 I can and[g] be lowid[h], `*or mekid*[i], I can and[k] abounde, `*or haue plente*[l]. Euery where and in alle thingis I am ordeyned[m], and `I can be fulfillid[n], and to[o] hungre, and[p] 13 to[q] habounde, and to[r] suffre myseste[s]. I may alle thingis in him that comfortith 14 me. Netheles 3e han don wel, comunynge[t] 15 to my tribulacioun. Forsoth and 3e, Phi- lipencis, witen, that in the bigynnyng of the gospel, whanne I wente forth fro Ma- cedonye, no chirche comunede[u] with me in resoun of `thing 3ouun[v] and takun, no 16 but 3e allone. `For and to Tessalonyk 3e senten[w] oonis[x] and twyes `in to[y] vss to me. 17 Not for I[z] seke 3ifte, but I requyre[a], `*or seke a3en*[b], fruyt haboundynge in 3oure 18 resoun. Forsoth I haue alle thingis[c], and

Be 3e nothing bisi, but in al preyer and 6 biseching, with doyng of thankyngis, be 3oure axyngis[u] knowun at God. And 7 the[v] pees of God, that passith al wit, kepe 3oure hertis and vndurstondingis in Crist Jhesu. Fro hennus forth, bri- 8 theren, what euere[w] thingis ben sothe, what euere thingis chast, what euere thingis iust, what euere thingis hooli, what euere thingis able to be louyd, what euere thingis of good fame, if ony vertu, if ony preising of discipline, thenke 3e these thingis, that also 3e han 9 lerud[x], and take, and heed, and seyn in me. Do 3e these thingis, and God of pees schal be with 3ou. But Y ioyede 10 greetli in the Lord, that sum tyme aftir- ward 3e floureden a3en to feele for me, as also 3e feeliden. But 3e weren ocupied, Y seie not as for nede, for Y haue lerud[y] 11 to be sufficient in whiche thingis Y am. And Y can also be lowid, Y can also 12 haue plentee. Euery where and in alle thingis Y am tau3t to be fillid, and to hungur, and to abounde[z], and to suffre myseiste[zz]. Y may alle thingis in hym 13 that coumfortith me. Netheles 3e han 14 doon wel, comynynge to my tribulacioun. For[a] and[aa] 3e, Filipensis, witen[b], that in 15 the bigynnyng of the gospel, whanne Y wente forth fro Macedonye, no chirche comynede with me in resoun of thing 3ouun and takun, but 3e aloone. Whiche 16 senten to Tessalonyk onys and twies also in to vss to me. Not for Y seke 17 3ifte, but Y requyre fruyt aboundinge in 3oure resoun. For Y haue alle thingis, 18 and abounde[c]; Y am fillid with tho thingis takun of Epafrodite, whiche 3e

[h] Om. *v*. [i] Om. *v*. [k] Om. *v pr. m*. [l] Om. *QT*. [m] and what *SY*. [n] Om. *G pr. m. MPQT*. [o] Om. *GMPQT*. [p] Om. *GMPQT*. thing *v*. [q] loueable *OQT*. Om. *X*. [r] Om. *GSW*. [rr] Gloss. om. *X*. [s] Om. *QT*. [t] or *o*. [u] the whiche *GMPQTY sec. m*. [v] lernyd *GMPQTWY*. lernd *v*. [w] thinges *in me Q*. [x] pees and of loue *SV*. [y] brether *T*. [z] a3ein florischeden *G pr. m. QT*. a3ein floureden *G sec. m. MP*. [a] Om. *SVX*. [b] feeliden, *or vndurstoden QT*. [c] ocupiede *in sum aduersite* [*aduersitees T*] *QT*. [d] for *OV*. [e] lerned *PTY*. lerid *MW*. [f] Om. *SVX*. [g] and I *o*. [h] bowid *T*. [i] Om. *OX*. [k] and I *o*. [l] Om. *X*. [m] ordeyned, *either tau3t v*. [n] to be fillid *v*. [o] Om. *QSTX*. [p] Om. *s*. [q] Om. *QTX*. [r] Om. *QSTX*. [s] mysese *N*. [t] comyng *G pr. m. o*. [u] comynge *G pr. m*. comounynge *G sec. m*. [v] 3ouun thing *GX*. [w] Whiche senten to Tessalonik *v*. [x] and oones *N*. [y] also in to *v*. [z] to *o*. [a] 3ein seek *G pr. m*. a3ein seke *MPQT*. seke a3en *o*. [b] Om. *G pr. m. MOPQTVX*. [c] this *o*.

[u] axynge k. askyngis o. [v] Om. b. [w] Om. R. [x] lernid EKQRegkoαβ. [y] lerned *alii*. [z] abounde, *either to be plenteuous* R. [zz] myseyse Ig. [a] Om. e. [aa] also CEQXa *pr. m*. b *sec. m*. cegka. Om. KMRU a *sec. m*. b *pr. m*. hoβ. [b] witen also KMUa *sec. m*. b *pr. m*. hoβ. [c] I abounde ek.

habounde; I am repleet[d] with tho thingis takun of Epafrodite, the[e] which ȝe sente into the odour of swetnesse, a[f] couenable
19 oost[g], *'or sacrifice*[h], plesynge to God. Forsoth my God fulfille[i] al ȝoure desyr, vp[k]
20 his richessis in glorie in Crist Jhesu. Forsoth to God and oure fadir be glorie into
21 worldis of worldis. Amen. 'Greete ȝe[l] wel euery[m] hooly *man*[n] in Crist Jhesu.
22 Tho[o] britheren that ben with me, greeten ȝou wel. Alle hooli men greeten ȝou wel, moost sothli tho[p] that ben of Cesaris hous.
23 The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with ȝoure spirit. Amen.

Here endith the epistle to Philipensis, and bigynneth prolog to Colocencis[q].

senten in to the odour of swetnesse, a couenable sacrifice, plesynge to God. And my God fil alle ȝoure desire, by 19
hise richessis in glorie in Crist Jhesu. But to God and[d] oure fadir be glorie 20
in to worldis of worldis. Amen. Grete 21
ȝe wel euery hooli *man* in Crist Jhesu. Tho britheren that ben with me, greten 22
ȝou wel. Alle hooli men greten ȝou wel, moost sotheli thei that ben of the emperouris hous. The grace of oure Lord 23
Jhesu Crist be with ȝoure spirit. Amen.

Here endith the pistle to Philippensis, and[e] *bigynneth the*[f] *prologe on the pistle to Colocensis*[g].

[d] fulfillid GMPQT. fillid V. [e] Om. V. [f] and S. [g] sacrifice G *pr. m.* MPQT. [h] Om. G *pr. m.* MOPQTX. [i] fil V. [k] after GMPQT. vpon N. bi V. [l] Greeteth S. [m] eche X. [n] Om. X. [o] The GMPQTY *sec. m.* [p] thei GMPQTVWXY. [q] *Here endith the epistle to Philippensis, and here bigynneth the epistle to Colocensis.* A. *Here eendeth the epistel to Philipensis, and byggynneth the prologe of the epistel to Colosenses.* O. *Here endith the pistel to the Philipenses, and bigynneth the pistle to the Colosences.* Q. *Here endith Philipensis, and bigynneth the prologe to Colosencis.* V. *Here eendith the pistil to Filippensis, and bigynneth the prologe to Colocensis.* W. No final rubric in GMPSTXY.

[d] Om. k. [e] *and here* MKO. [f] *a* g. [g] From CIMQXacghkoa. *Here endeth the pistle to Filipensis; se now the prologe on the pistle to Colocensis.* K. *Here endith the pistle to Filipensis, and here bigynneth the pistle to Colosensis with the prologe.* U. *Here endith epistle to Filipensis, and here bigynneth the prologe to Colocensis.* b. No final rubric in AERE.

COLOSSIANS.

Prologue[a].

COLOCENSIS[b] also thes as Laodicensis ben[c] men of Asye, and thei weren forgon[d] of false apostlis. And to thes the[e] apostle cam not him self, but thes also he corectith by his pistle[f]; thei hadden herd sothli the word of treuthe of Archippis, the which took[g] mynisterie into hem. Therfore the apostle, thennis[h] boundyn[i], writith[k] to hem fro Effecie bi Tyte, a dekene, and Honesym, a colite[m].

Here endeth the prologe[n].

Here bigynneth the prologe on Colosencis[a].

COLOCENSIS ben also Laodicensis. These ben of Asie, and thei hadden be disseyued bi[b] false apostlis. The apostle[c] hym silf cam not to hem, but he bringith hem aȝen to correccioun bi epistle; for thei hadden herd the word of Archippus, that hadde vndurfonge the mynysterie in to hem. Therfor the apostle[d], now boundun, wroot to hem from Effesie bi Titicus, the dekene, and Onesimus, the acolit.

Jerome in his prolog on this epistle seith this[e].

The epistle to the Colocensis[a].

CAP. I.

1 Poul, apostle of 'Crist Jhesu[b], by the
2 wille of God, and Tymothe, brother, to
hem that ben[c] at Colose[d], hooly and feith-
3 ful britheren[e] in Crist Jhesu, grace to ȝou

Here bigynneth the pistle to Colocensis[a].

CAP. I.

Poul, apostle[b] of 'Crist Jhesu[c], bi the 1
wille of God, and Tymothe, brother, to 2
hem that ben at Colose, hooli and feithful britheren in Crist Jhesu, grace and 3

[a] From Y. No initial rubric in KOSVW. No prologue in AGMPQX. In N and T the prologue is of the second text. [b] To Colocensis KY. [c] beth VY *sec. m.* [d] foregoeris Y. [e] Om. V. [f] epistell OSVW. [g] Om. O. [h] than O. thenne SW. thanne V. [i] ybounde OVY *sec. m.* [k] wroot OVY. writ SW. [m] Om. OSVWY. [n] From O. *Ende of the prolog; bigynnynge the epistle.* K. No final rubric in SVWY. [a] From M. *The pistle to Colosensis.* PQ. *Here bigynneth the pistle.* W. No initial rubric in AGNSTV. [b] Jhesu Crist GMNOPQTVY. [c] beth O. [d] Colocense GMNPQT. [e] brether GT.

[a] From e. *Jeroms prologe on Colocencis.* E. *The prolog of the epistle to Colocensis.* N. *Heere sueth the prolog on the pistle to Colocensis.* R. *Prologus.* T. No initial rubric in CIKMQUXacf. [b] of EeKo. [c] postle CEIKQUXabcgOa. [d] postle g. [e] From CMNUabchkOa. *Jerom in his prologe seith al this.* K. *Here endith the prologe on this pistle, and here bigynneth the pistle to Colocensis.* M. *Jerom in his prolog on this pistle seith al this.* Q. *Thus endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle.* R. *Jerom in his prologe on the pistle of Poul to Colocencis seith al this.* X. *Here endeth the prologe, and bigynneth the pistil to Colociensis.* g. No final rubric in AEITef. [a] *Poulis epistle to Colocencis.* E. *Here biginneth the pistle.* I. *Here bigynneth the pistil of Colosencis.* e. No initial rubric in CKMQRUXabcghko. [b] the apostle EQgh k *sec. m. a.* [c] Jhesu Crist ERCOβ.

and pees of God oure[f] fadir and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. We don thankingis to God, and[g] the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu
4 Crist, euermore `for 3ou preiynge[gg], *we*[h] heeringe 3oure feith in Crist Jhesu, and the loue that 3e han into[i] alle hooly men,
5 for the hope that is kept to 3ou in[k] heuenes. The[l] which 3e herden in the word
6 of treuthe of the gospel, that cam to 3ou, as and it is in al the world, and makith fruyt, and wexith, as[m] in 3ou, of[n] that day in which 3e herden and knewen the grace[o]
7 in treuthe. As 3e lerneden[p] of Epaphras, oure euene seruaunt moost dereworthe, the[q] which is a trewe mynistre of Jhesu
8 Crist for 3ou; the[r] which also schewide
9 to vs 3oure louyng[s] in spirit. Therfore and we fro the day in which we herden, ceessen not for 3ou preiynge, and axynge, that 3e be fulfilled[t] with the[u] knowynge of his will in al wysdom and goostly vn-
10 dirstondyng; that 3e walke worthily to God `by alle plesynge[v] thingis, makinge[w] fruit in al good werk, and wexynge in
11 the science of God, `in al vertu comfortid[x] vp[y] the my3t of his cleernesse, in al pa-
12 cience and[z] long abidinge with ioye, doynge thankingis to God the[a] fadir, the[b] which[c] made vs[d] worthi in to the[e] part[f]
13 of sort[g] of hooly men in li3t[h]. The[i] which delyuerede[k] vs fro the[l] power of derknessis[m], and translatide into[n] the kyng-
14 dom of the[o] sone `of his[p] louynge, in whom we han a3enbyinge and remyscioun
15 of synnes. The[q] which is the ymage of God inuysible[r], `*that may not be seyn*[s],
16 the firste bigetun of ech creature. For in hym alle thingis ben maad, in heuenes and in erthe, visyble and invisyble, ether trones, ether domynaciouns, ethir principatis, ether potestates[t], alle thingis ben

pees to 3ou of God oure fadir and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. We don thankyngis to God, and to the fader of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, euermore preiynge for 3ou, herynge 3oure feith in Crist Jhesu, and
4 the loue that 3e han to alle hooli men, for the hope that is kept to 3ou in
5 heuenes. Which 3e herden in the word of treuthe of the gospel, that cam to 3ou, as
6 also it is in al the world, and makith fruyt, and wexith, as in 3ou, fro that dai in which 3e herden and knewen the grace of God in treuthe. As 3e lerneden
7 of Epafras, oure felawe most dereworthe, which is a trewe mynystre of Jhesu Crist for 3ou; which also schewide to vs
8 3oure louyng in spirit. Therfor[d] we fro
9 the dai in which we herden, ceessen[e] not to preye for 3ou, and to axe, that 3e be fillid[f] with the knowing of his wille in al wisdom and goostli vndurstondyng; that 3e walke worthili to God plesynge
10 bi alle thingis, and make fruyt in al good werk, and wexe in[g] the science of God, and ben coumfortid in al vertu bi
11 the mi3t of his clerenesse, in al pacience and long abiding with ioye, that 3e do
12 thankyngis to God and to the fadir, which made 3ou worthi in to the part of eritage of hooli men in li3t. Which
13 delyueride vs fro the power of derknessis, and translatide in to the kyngdom of the sone of his louyng, in whom
14 we han a3enbiyng and remyssioun[h] of synnes. Which is the ymage of God
15 vnuysible[i], the first bigetun of ech creature. For in hym alle thingis ben maad,
16 in heuenes and in erthe, visible and vnuysible[k], ether trones, ether dominaciouns, ether princehodes, ethir poweris, alle thingis ben maad of nou3t bi hym,

[f] the o. [g] and to N. Om. o. [gg] preiynge for 3ou V. [h] Om. SX. [i] to VX. [k] in to G. [l] Om. V. [m] as it is N. as and OV. [n] fro V. [o] grace of God NV. [p] lereden SX. [q] Om. V. [r] Om. V. [s] lyuyng K. [t] fillid V. [u] Om. SY *pr. m.* [v] pleesinge by alle V. [w] that 3e make S. [x] coumfortid in al vertu V. [y] after GMPQT. bi V. [z] in QT. [a] and the V. [b] Om. VX. [c] that X. [d] 3ou V. [e] Om. G *pr. m.* [f] party o. [g] sort, *or grace* QT. eritage V. [h] hei3t S. [i] Om. V. [k] delyuere G. [l] Om. G. [m] derknesse Y. [n] *vs* into NV. [o] his WY *pr. m.* [p] Om. G *pr. m.* [q] Om. V. [r] visible o. vnuysible V *passim.* [s] Om. GMOPQTX. *either that may not be seyn* V. [t] potestis G.

[d] And therfore R. [e] ceesiden b. [f] fulfillid k *pr. m.* [g] in to k. [h] remissiouns k. [i] inuisible a. [k] inuisible a.

17 maad of noȝt by him, and in him, and he is bifore alle, and alle thingis ben in hym.
18 And he is heed[u] of the body of the chirche; the[v] which is the[w] bigynnynge, '*or the firste thing of alle*[x], and the[y] firste bigetun[z] of deede *men*[a], that he be holdinge primacie[b], '*or the firste dignyte*[c], in alle
19 thingis. For in hym it[d] pleside 'to gidere[e]
20 al plente for[f] to inhabite, and by him alle thingis for[g] to be reconsylid in to hym, *he* pesynge[h] by the blood of his cross, ether tho thingis that ben in erthis, ether[i]
21 that ben in heuenes. And whanne ȝe weren sum tyme aliened, '*or maad straunge*[k],
22 and enemyes by witt in yuel werkis, now forsothe he hath recouncilid ȝ*ou*[l] in the body of his fleisch bi deeth, for[m] to haue ȝou hooly, and vnwemmid, and with oute re-
23 prof bifore hym. If nethelees ȝe dwellen in the feith, foundid, and stable[n], and vnmouable fro[o] the hope of the gospel that ȝe han herd, the[p] which is prechid in al[q] creature that is vndir heuene. Of which[r] I
24 Poul am maad mynistre, 'the which now[s] I[t] haue ioye in passiouns[u] for ȝou, and[v] fulfille[w] tho[x] thingis that faylen of the passiouns of Crist[y] in my fleisch, for his
25 body, that is the chirche. Of the[z] which I Poul am maad mynistre[a], '*or seruaunt*[b], vp[c] the dispensacioun of God, that is ȝouun to me in ȝou, that I fulfille[d] the
26 word of God, the mysterie, '*or priuete*[e], that was hid fro worldis[f] and generaciouns. Now forsoth it is schewid to his
27 seyntis, to whom[g] God wolde[h] make 'the richessis knowun[i] of the glorie of this[k] sacrament in hethen men, that[l] is Crist
28 in ȝou, the hope of glorie. Whom we[m] schewen, reprouynge ech man, and techinge ech man in al wysdom, that we and in hym, and he is bifor alle, and 17
alle thingis ben in hym. And he is heed 18
of the bodi of the chirche; which is the bigynnyng and the firste bigetun of deede *men*, that he holde the firste dignyte in alle thingis. For in hym it ples- 19
ide al plente to inhabite, and bi hym 20
alle thingis to be recounselid in to hym, and made pees bi the blood of his cros, tho thingis that ben in erthis, ether that ben in heuenes. And whanne ȝe weren 21
sumtyme aliened, and enemyes bi wit in yuele werkis, now he hath recounselid 22
ȝ*ou* in the bodi of his fleisch bi deth, to haue ȝou hooli, and vnwemmyd, and with out repreef bifor hym. If netheles ȝe 23
dwellen in the feith, foundid, and stable, and vnmouable fro the hope of the gospel that ȝe han herd, which is prechid in al creature that is vndur heuene. Of which Y Poul am maad mynystre[l], and 24
now Y haue ioye in[m] passioun for ȝou, and Y fille tho thingis that failen[n] of the[o] passiouns of Crist in my fleisch, for his bodi, that is the chirche. Of which 25
Y Poul am maad mynystre bi the dispensacioun of God, that is ȝouun to me in ȝou, that Y fille the word of God, the 26
priuyte, that was hid fro worldis and generaciouns. But now it is schewid to his seyntis, to whiche[p] God wold make 27
knowun the richessis of the glorie of this sacrament in hethene men, which is Crist in ȝou, the hope of glorie. Whom 28
we[q] schewen, repreuynge ech man, and techinge 'ech man[r] in al wisdom, that we offre ech man perfit in Crist Jhesu. In which thing also Y trauele in stryu- 29
ynge bi the worching of hym, that he worchith in me in vertu.

[u] heuyd G. heued OQT. [v] Om. VX. [w] Om. XY. [x] Om. OX. *or firste thing of alle* Q. *or the firste of alle* SY *pr. m.* [y] Om. QT. [z] geten X. [a] Om. X. [b] the firste dignyte O. [c] Om. OX. [d] Om. S. [e] Om. V. [f] Om. SX. [g] Om. SX. [h] pesing, *or maad pees* N. pesende to *s pr. m.* [i] or GX. [k] Om. OX. and maad straunge S. [l] Om. G *pr. m.* O. [m] Om. SX. [n] stabled O. [o] for Q. [p] Om. V. [q] Om. K. [r] the whiche S. [s] and now V. [t] Om. SX. [u] passioun V. [v] and I QT. [w] fulfille, *as is ordeyned to me and eche seynte* QT. fulle S. I fille V. [x] the PWX. [y] Crist, *the whiche in my lot fallen to me to fulfille* QT. [z] Om. QSTX. [a] seruaunt Q. a seruaunt T. [b] Om. OPVX. [c] after QT. bi V. [d] fille V. [e] Om. OX. [f] the world S. the worldis XY. [g] whiche V. [h] will S. wole Y. [i] knowun the richessis V. [k] his QT. [l] the whiche *sacrament* QT. which V. [m] ȝe G.

[l] a mynistre I. [m] in the K *pr. m.* R. [n] failiden K. [o] Om. E. [p] whom I. [q] ȝe I *pr. m.* [r] alle men Q.

29 3yuen[n] ech man parfyt[o] in Crist Jhesu. In which thing and I trauele, stryuynge[p] vp[q] the worchinge of him, that he worchith in me in vertu.

CAP. II.

1 Sothli I wole `3ou for to[r] wite, what bisynesse I haue for 3ou, and for hem that ben at Laodice, and whiche euere sayen 2 not my face in fleisch, that `the hertis of hem be[s] comfortid[t], thei[u] tau3t in charite, and `in to[v] alle richessis of plente of vndirstonding, into the[w] knowyng of mys- 3 terie[x] of God, the fadir of Jhesu Crist, in whom ben[y] al the[z] tresours `hid of wys- 4 dom and science[a]. Forsoth this thing I seie, that no man disceyue 3ou in hi3the 5 of wordis. Forwhi `and if[b] I be absent in body, but by spirit I am with 3ou, ioyinge and seinge 3oure ordre[c] and the[d] sadnesse of that[e] 3oure bileue that is in[f] 6 Crist. Therfore as 3e han takun Jhesu 7 Crist oure Lord, walke 3e in hym, 3e[g] rootid and byldid[h] aboue in Crist[i], and confermyd in the bileue, as and 3e han lerud[k], haboundinge in hym in[l] doynge 8 of thankyngis[m]. Se 3e that no man disseyue 3ou by philosofye and veyn fallace, `*or gilouse falshede*[n], vp[o] the tradicioun of men, vp[p] elementis of this[q] world, and 9 not vp[r] Crist. For in hym dwellith bodilich 10 al plente of Godhede[s]. And 3e ben fulfillid[t] in him, that is[u] heed[v] of al principat and 11 power. In whom and 3e ben circumsidid in circumcisioun not maad with hond, in nakidnesse of the body of fleisch, but in[w] 12 circumcisioun of Crist; to gidere biryed to[x] hym in baptym, in whom and 3e han risun a3en by feith of the worching of God, that reyside hym fro deede *men*[y]. 13 And whanne 3e weren deede in giltis, and in the prepucie[z] of 3oure fleisch, he quyk-

CAP. II.

But Y wole that 3e wite, what bisy- 1 nesse Y haue for 3ou, and for hem that ben at Laodice, and whiche euere saien not my face in fleisch, that her hertis 2 ben coumfortid, and thei *ben* tau3t in charite, in to alle the richessis of the plente of the[s] vndurstondyng, in to the knowyng of mysterie of God, the fadir of Jhesu Crist, in whom alle the tre- 3 souris of wisdom and of science ben hid. For this thing Y seie, that no man dis- 4 seyue 3ou in hei3the of wordis. For thou3 5 Y be absent in bodi, bi spirit Y am with 3ou, ioiynge and seynge 3oure ordre and the sadnesse of 3oure bileue that is in Crist. Therfor as 3e han takun Jhesu 6 Crist oure Lord, walke 3e in hym, and 7 be 3e rootid and bieldid aboue in hym, and confermyd in the bileue, as 3e han lerud[t], aboundinge in hym in doynge of thankyngis. Se 3e that no man dis- 8 seyue 3ou bi filosofie and veyn fallace, aftir the tradicioun of men, aftir the elementis of the world, and not aftir Crist. For in hym dwellith bodilich al the ful- 9 nesse of the[u] Godhed. And 3e ben fillid 10 in hym, that is heed of al principat and power. In whom also 3e ben circumcidid 11 in circumcisioun not maad with hoond, in dispoyling[v] of the bodi of fleisch, but in circumcisioun of Crist; and 3e ben 12 biried togidere with hym in baptim, in whom also 3e han rise a3en bi feith of the worching of God, that reiside hym fro deth. And whanne 3e weren deed 13 in giltis[w], and in the[x] prepucie of 3oure

[n] offre *r*. [o] perfit, *bothe Jewe and hethen man* QT. [p] in stryuynge *r*. [q] after QT. bi *r*. [r] 3ou to *sx*. that 3e *r*. [s] he not *o*. [t] thei coumforte the hertis of hem *r*. [u] Om. *GMPQTY sec. m*. [v] in *T*. [w] Om. G *pr. m*. *PQTY sec. m*. [x] the priuytee QT. [y] Om. *r*. [z] Om. *GMPQT*. [a] and science of wisdam *s*. of wisedom and science ben hid *r*. of wisdam and kunnyng hid *x*. and science of wisdom hid *y*. [b] and *p*. thou3 *r*. [c] ordre, *or* 3*oure ordynel maner* QT. [d] Om. *sx*. of *y*. [e] Om. *o*. [f] Om. o. [g] Om. *GMPQSTXY sec. m*. [h] bild *sx*. [i] him *r*. [k] lernyd *GMNPQTY*. [l] and in *N*. Om. *y*. [m] thankis *GMPT*. [n] Om. *ox*. [o] after *GMPQT*. bi *r*. [p] after *GMPQTV*. vp the *sy pr. m*. [q] the *r*. [r] after *GMPQTV*. [s] the Godhede *GMQT*. [t] fillid *r*. [u] Om. *o*. [v] henyd *GQT*. [w] Om. *sy*. [x] with *r*. [y] Om. *x*. [z] prepucie, *or custom* QT.

[s] Om. EIKRbcehk *sec. m*. oαβ. [t] lernd Kc *passim*. lerned *alii*. [u] Om. EI *pr. m*. Qgα. [v] *ether nakidnesse* K *marg*. [w] 3oure giltis k. [x] Om. ca.

enyde to gidere 3*ou* with hym; for3yuynge
14 to[a] 3ou alle giltis, `*or trespassis*[b], doynge
awey that[c] wryting[d] of decree, `*or dom*[e],
`that was a3ens[f] 3ou[g], that was contrarie
to 3ou[h]; and he took that[i] fro the myddel[k],
15 picchinge[l] it to[m] the cross[n], spoylinge[o]
princepatis and poweris[p], led out tristily[q],
openly ouercomynge hem in him silf.
16 Therfore no man iuge 3ou in mete, or[r]
drynke, or in part[s] of feeste day, or neo-
17 menye[t], or of[u] sabotis, the[v] whiche ben
schadowe of thingis to come[w]; forsoth the
18 body *is* of Crist[x]. No man disseyue 3ou,
willinge[y] in[z] mekenesse, and religioun[a] of
aungels, the[b] whiche thingis he hath not
seyn, walkynge veynly; ynblowyn[c] with
19 witt of his fleisch, and not holdynge[d] the
heed[e], of which[f] al the body, by bondis
and ioynyngis to gidere vndirmynistrid
and maad, wexith into the[g] encreessyng
20 of God. Forsothe if 3e ben deede with
Crist[h] fro the[i] elementis of this worlde,
what 3it as men lyuynge to the world
21 deme 3e? Nether `3e schulen touche[k], ne-
22 ther taste, nether trete with hondis `tho
thingis[l], the[m] which alle ben into deeth
by `the ilke[n] vss, vp[o] preceptis[p] and tech-
23 ingis of men; the[q] whiche ben sotheli hau-
ynge resoun of wysdom in supersticioun,
`*or veyn religioun, or honour*[r], and meke-
nesse[s], and not for[t] to spare the body[u],
not in[v] ony honour to the fulnesse of
fleisch[w].

CAP. III.

1 Therfore if 3e han risun to gidere with[x]
Crist, `seke 3e[y] tho thingis that ben aboue,
where Crist is sittinge in the ri3thalf of

fleisch, he quikenyde togidere 3*ou* with
hym; for3yuynge to 3ou alle giltis[y], do-14
ynge awei that writing of[z] decre[a] that
was a3ens vs, that was contrarie to vs;
and he took awei that fro the myddil,
pitchinge it on the cros; and he spuylide 15
principatis and poweris, and ledde out
tristili, opynli ouercomynge hem in hym
silf. Therfor no man iuge 3ou in mete, 16
or in drink, or in part of feeste dai, or
of neomenye[b], or of sabatis, whiche ben 17
schadewe of thingis to comynge; for the
bodi *is* of Crist. No man disseyue 3ou, 18
willynge *to teche* in mekenesse, and re-
ligioun of aungelis, tho thingis whiche
he hath not seyn, walkinge veynli[c],
bolnyd with wit of his fleisch, and not 19
holdynge the heed, of which al the bodi,
bi boondis and ioynyngis togidere vndur
mynystrid and maad, wexith in to en-
creessing of God. For if 3e ben deed 20
with Crist fro the elementis of this[d]
world, what 3it as men lyuynge to the
world demen 3e? That 3e touche not, ne-21
ther taaste, nether trete with hoondis tho 22
thingis, whiche alle ben in to deth bi
the ilke vss, aftir the comaundementis
and the[e] techingis of men; whiche han 23
a resoun of wisdom in veyn religioun
and mekenesse, and not to spare the
bodi, not in ony onour to the fulfillyng
of the fleisch.

CAP. III.

Therfor if 3e han risun togidere with 1
Crist, seke 3e tho thingis that ben aboue,
where Crist is sittynge in[f] the ri3thalf

[a] Om. *s*. [b] Om. *GMOPQTX*. [c] the *N*. [d] wryting, *or obligacioun V*. [e] Om. *X*. [f] Om. *X*. [g] us *V*. Om. *X*. [h] us *V*. [i] awey that *V*. [k] mydil *of 3ou the synne of Adam QT*. [l] puttinge *G*. [m] in to *T*. on *V*. [n] crosse, *clensynge it by his blode QT*. [o] and he spoilinge *V*. [p] poweris, *or feendis QT*. [q] tristily *fro hem his chosen QT*. [r] or in *V*. [s] party *S*. [t] neomenye, *that is, the feste of* [*a T*] *neve mone, or of cryinge QT*. [u] Om. *OSX*. [v] Om. *V*. [w] comynge *V*. [x] Crist; *that is, the treuthe hid vndir this shadew signefieth Crist QT*. [y] willinge *to teche V*. [z] Om. *N*. [a] the religioun *V*. [b] tho thingis the *V*. [c] bolned *V*. [d] byholdyng *O*. [e] heued *GQT*. [f] whome *GMPQT*. [g] Om. *G pr. m. V*. [h] Crist, *that is, ful departid QT*. [i] Om. *X*. [k] touche 3e *V*. [l] Om. *G pr. m*. [m] Om. *VX*. [n] that *X*. [o] after *GMPQT*. bi *V*. [p] comaundementis *V*. [q] Om. *V*. [r] Om. *OX*. *or veyn religioun SVWY*. [s] mekenes, *for by these sygnys thei mown most desceyue QT*. [t] Om. *SX*. [u] bodie, *sugettynge it with penaunce QT*. [v] *hauynge it* in *QT*. [w] fleische, *as thei feynen QT*. [x] in Crist with *N*. [y] seketh *X*.

[y] *ether synne* K *marg*. [z] of the gk. [a] *ether doom* K *marg*. [b] neomenye, *eithir neve moon* R. [c] and veynly b. [d] the k. [e] Om. R. [f] on b.

2 God. Sauere[z], `*or vndirstonde*[a], ȝe tho thingis that ben aboue, not tho[b] that *ben*[c]
3 vpon[d] the[e] erthe. Forsoth[f] ȝe ben deede, and ȝoure lyf is hid with Crist in God.
4 Forsothe[f] whanne Crist schal appere[g], ȝoure lyf, thanne and ȝe schulen appeere
5 with him in glorie. Therfore sle ȝe[h] ȝoure membris, the[i] whiche[k] ben on[l] the[m] erthe, fornycacioun, vnclennesse, leccherie, yuel couetyse, and auarice, the[n] which is seru-
6 age of symylacris; for whiche thingis the wraththe of God cam vpon[o] the[p] sones of
7 vnbileue[q]; in the[r] whiche and ȝe walkiden sumtyme, whanne ȝe lyueden in hem.
8 `Now forsoth[s] and `ȝe putte[t] awey alle thingis, wraththe, indignacioun, malice, blasfemye, foul word of ȝoure mouth.
9 Nyle ȝe lyie, `*or gabbe*[u], to gidere, spul-
10 inge[v] the olde man with his[w] deedis, and clothinge[x] the newe man, that is maad newe aȝen into the knowynge of God, vp[y]
11 the ymage of him that maad hym; wher is[z] not male and female, hethen man and Jew, circumcisioun and prepucie, barbar[a] and Scita, seruaunt, `*or thral*[b], and fre *man*[c], but alle thingis and in alle thingis
12 Crist. Therfore clothe[d] ȝou, as the chosun of God, and[e] hooly, and[f] the[g] loued `of God[h], the[i] entrailis of mercy, benygnite, and mekenesse, temperaunce, and[k] paci-
13 ence; supportinge[l], `*or beringe*[m] *vp to gidere*, and ȝyuynge[n] to ȝou[o] silf, if ony man aȝens any hath `querel, *or pleynt*[p]; as and the Lord Crist[q] ȝaf[r] to ȝou, so and ȝe.
14 Forsoth vpon[s] alle thes thingis[t] haue ȝe charite, that[tt] is the[u] bond of perfeccioun.
15 And the pees of Crist enioye[uu] in ȝoure hertis, in the[v] which and ȝe ben clepid in o body, and `be ȝe[w] kynde, `*or fre of good*

of God. Sauere ȝe tho thingis, that ben 2
aboue, not tho that *ben* on the[g] erthe.
For ȝe ben deed, and ȝoure lijf is hid 3
with Crist in God. For whanne Crist 4
schal appere, ȝoure lijf, thanne also ȝe
schulen appere with hym in glorie.
Therfor sle ȝe ȝoure membris, whiche 5
ben on the erthe, fornycacioun, vnclen-
nesse, letcherie, yuel coueitise, and auer-
yse, which is seruyse of mawmetis; for 6
whiche thingis the wraththe of God cam
on the sones of vnbileue; in whiche 7
also ȝe walkiden sum tyme, whanne ȝe
lyueden in hem. But now putte ȝe awei 8
alle thingis, wraththe, indignacioun, ma-
lice, blasfemye and foule word[h] of ȝoure
mouth. Nyle ȝe lie togidere; spuyle 9
ȝe ȝou fro the elde man with his dedes,
and clothe ȝe the newe man, that is 10
maad newe aȝen in to the knowing of
God, aftir the ymage of hym that made
hym; where is not male and female, he- 11
thene man and Jew, circumcisioun and
prepucie, barbarus[i] and Scitaj, bonde man
and fre *man*[k], but alle thingis and in
alle *t*hingis Crist. Therfor ȝe, as the 12
chosun of God, hooli and louyd, clothe
ȝou with the entrailis of merci, be-
nygnite, and mekenesse, temperaunce,
pacience; and support ȝe echon[l] other, 13
and forȝyue to ȝou silf, if ony man aȝens
ony hath a querele; as the Lord forȝaf
to ȝou, so also ȝe. And vpon alle these 14
thingis haue ȝe charite, that is the boond
of perfeccioun[m]. And the pees of Crist 15
enioye in ȝoure hertis, in which ȝe ben
clepid in o bodi, and be ȝe kynde. The 16
word of Crist dwelle in ȝou plenteuousli,
in al wisdom; and teche and moneste

z Vndirstonde o. a Om. G *pr. m.* MOPQTX. *or vndirstondeth* s. b Om. x. c Om. x. d on VX. e Om. SWX. f For V. g appere, *or schewe* QT. h Om. G *pr. m.* i Om. VX. k that x. l of o. m Om. x. n Om. V. o on VX. p suche o. q mysbeleue s. r Om. VX. s But now V. t putte ȝe MPQT. potith s. ȝe potteth x. u Om. AGK *pr. m.* MNOPQSTVWXY. v spoilinge ȝou fro V. w Om. G *pr. m.* x clad SX. clothid Y. y aftir V. z it is Q. a barbara PQTY. barbarus V. b Om. G *pr. m.* MOPQTX. *of Yrael* Y. c Om. OX. d clotheth s. clothe ȝe V. e Om. G *sec. m.* SV. f Om. MP. g Om. GMPQTV. h Om. GQTV. i with the V. k Om. G *pr. m.* PQSTVWXY. l beringe o. m Om. OX. n forȝeuynge QTV. o ȝour GMPQT. p pleynt, *or querel* s. querel x. q Om. V. r forȝaf QTV. s on VX. t thingis, *that is, more bisily* QT. tt the whiche GMPQT. u Om. GMP. uu enioie ȝe V. v Om. V. w beth SX.

g Om. EI *pr. m.* Q *pr. m.* ga. h wordis k. i barbarus, *eithir straunge man* R. j Scita, *eithir knowen man* R. k Om. IR. l ech R *pr. m.* gk. ech oon R *sec. m.* ha. m parfitenesse R.

16 *will or 3ifte*[x]. The word of Crist dwelle in 3ou plenteuously, in al wysdom, techinge and monestinge 3ou silf in salmes, and ymnes, and spiritual[y] songis, in[z] grace
17 syngynge in 3oure hertis to the Lord. Al thing, what euere thing[a] 3e don, in word or in[b] dede, alle thingis in the name of the[c] Lord Jhesu Crist, doynge thankyngis
18 to God the[d] fadir by hym. Wymmen, be 3e[e] suget[f] to 3oure housbondis, as it bi-
19 houeth in the Lord. Men, loue 3e 3oure wyues, and nyle 3e be bitter to hem.
20 Sones, obeye[g] 3e[h] to[i] fadir `and modir[k] by[l] alle thingis; forsothe this is wel ples-
21 ynge[m] to[n] the Lord. Fadris, nyle 3e terre 3oure sones to[o] indignacioun, that thei be not maad of litel ynwitt, `*or resoun*[p].
22 Seruauntis, obeye[pp] 3e by alle thingis to fleischly lordis[q], not seruynge at y3e, as plesynge to men, but in symplenesse of
23 herte, dredinge the Lord[r]. What euere 3e don, worche 3e of ynwitt[s], as to the
24 Lord and not to men; witinge that of the Lord 3e schulen take `retribucioun, *or 3eldinge a3en*[t], of heritage. Serue 3e to
25 the Lord Crist. Forsoth[u] he that doth iniurie[v], `*or wrong*[w], schal resseyue that that he dide yuele; and accepcioun[y] of persoones is not anentis God.

CAP. IV.

1 Lordis, that that is iust and euene 3yue[a] 3e to seruauntis, witinge that `and
2 3e[b] han a[c] Lord in heuene. Be 3e bisy to[d] preier, wakinge in it, in doyngis[e] of
3 thankyngis; preiynge to gidere and for vs, that God opene to vs the dore of word, for[f] to speke the mysterie[g] of Crist; for
4 which also I am boundun, that I schewe 3ou silf in salmes, and ympnes, and spiritual songis, in grace synginge in 3oure hertis to the Lord. Al thing, what euere 17
thing[n] 3e don, in word or in dede, alle thingis in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, doynge thankyngis to God and to the fadir bi hym. Wymmen, be 3e su- 18
getis[o] to 3oure hosebondis, as it bihoueth in the Lord. Men, loue 3e 3oure wyues, 19
and nyle 3e be[p] bittere to hem. Sones, 20
obeie 3e to 3oure fadir and modir bi alle thingis; for this is wel plesinge in the Lord. Fadris, nyle 3e terre 3oure sones 21
to[q] indignacioun, that thei be not maad[r] feble hertid. Seruauntis, obeie 3e bi alle 22
thingis to fleischli lordis, not seruynge at i3e[s], as plesynge to men, but in symplenesse of herte, dredinge the Lord. What euer 3e doen, worche 3e of wille, 23
as to the Lord and not to men; witinge 24
that of the Lord 3e schulen take 3elding of eritage. Serue 3e to the Lord Crist. For he that doith iniurie[t], schal resseyue 25
that that he dide yuele; and acceptacioun[u] of persoones is not anentis God.

CAP. IV.

Lordis, 3yue 3e to seruauntis that that 1
is iust and euene, witinge that also 3e han a Lord in heuene. Be 3e bisi in 2
preier, and wake in it, in doynge of thankyngis; and preie[v] ech for othere, 3
and for vs, that God opene to vs the dore of word, to speke the misterie[w] of Crist; for which also Y am boundun, that Y 4

[x] Om. o. *lastynge in oo good wille in alle these* QT. *of good wil* X. [y] goostly o. [z] and G. [a] Om. GMPQT. [b] Om. QT. [c] oure AGMNOPSVWXY. [d] and the V. [e] Om. V. [f] sugettes OY. [g] obesche MSX. [h] Om. G. [i] to 3our GV. to the N. [k] Om. V. [l] in o. [m] plesid N. [n] in V. [o] in S. in to X. [p] Om. oX. [pp] obesche M. [q] lordis, *lordschipyng aftur the flesche* T. [r] Lord *God* QT. [s] witte V. [t] retribucioun, *or a3ein 3eeldinge* GMPQT. reward o. 3eldinge V. retribucioun X. [u] For V. [v] wrong o. [w] Om. oX. [y] acceptacioun A. takynge o. [a] 3elde o. [b] also the V. [c] oo M. Om. X. [d] in V. [e] doynge GMNPQSTVWXY. [f] Om. SX. [g] mynysterie XY.

[n] thingis R *pr. m.* [o] suget CEIKMQRUXabceghkoaβ. [p] Om. Qh *pr. m.* [q] in to ko. [r] ymaad a. [s] the i3e Rk *sec. m.* β. [t] *that is, wrong* e *marg.* [u] accepcioun CEIKMQRUXabceghkoaβ. [v] preieth E. preie 3e R. [w] mynysterie bek.

it, so as it bihoueth me for[h] to speke. In wysdom walke ȝe to hem that ben without forth, aȝen byynge tyme[i]. ȝoure word be sauerid in salt, `*that is, wysdom*[k], euermore in grace; that[l] ȝe wite, hou `it bihoueth ȝou[m] for[n] to answere to ech man. Titicus, moost dere brother, and feithful mynystre, and euene seruaunt in the Lord, schal make alle thingis knowun to ȝou, that ben aboute me. Whom I sente to ȝou to this[o] same thing, that he knowe what thingis ben aboute ȝou, and comforte ȝoure hertis, with Onesyme, moost dere and feithful brother, the[p] which is of ȝou; the[q] which[r] schal make alle thingis that ben don[s] here, knowun to ȝou. Aristark, myne euene caytyf, `*or prisoner with me*[t], greetith ȝou wel, and Mark, the cosyn of Barnabas, of whom ȝe han take maundementis[u]; if he schal[v] come to ȝou, resceyue ȝe him; and Jhesus[w], that is seid[x] Just; the[y] whiche ben of circumcisioun; thei aloone ben myne helperis in the kingdom of God, that weren to me in[z] solace. Epaphras, that is[a] of ȝou, the seruaunt of Jhesu Crist, greetith ȝou wel; euere bisy for ȝou in preieris, that ȝe stonde perfyt and ful in al the wyll of God. Sothli I bere witnessyng to him, that he hath moche trauel[b] for ȝou, and for hem that ben at Laodice, and that ben at Ierepolym. Luk, leche[c] moost dere, and Demas, greeten ȝou wel. Greetith[d] ȝe wel the britheren that ben at Laodice, and Nympham[e], and the chirche that is in his[f] hous. And whanne this pistle[g] `schal be[h] rad at ȝou, do ȝe, that it be rad in the chirche of Laodicencis; and `that that[i] is of Laodicensis `be rad at[k] ȝou[l]. And seie ȝe to Archyp, Se the mynisterie[m], that thou hast takun of[n] the Lord, that thou fulfille[o] it. My salutacioun, by the hond of Poul. Be

schewe it, so as it bihoueth me to speke. Walke ȝe in wisdom to hem that ben with outen forth, aȝenbiynge tyme. ȝoure word be sauered in[x] salt eueremore in grace; that ȝe wite, hou it bihoueth ȝou to answere to ech man. Titicus, most dere brother, and feithful mynyster, and my felowe in the Lord, schal make alle thingis knowun to ȝou, that ben aboute me. Whom Y sente to ȝou to this same thing, that he knowe what thingis ben aboute ȝou, and coumforte ȝoure hertis, with Onesyme, most[y] dere and feithful brother, which is of ȝou; whiche schulen make alle thingis that ben doon here, knowun to ȝou. Aristark, prisoner with me, gretith ȝou wel, and Mark, the cosyn of Barnabas, of whom ȝe han take maundementis; if he come to ȝou, resseyue ȝe hym; and Jhesus, that is seid Just; whiche ben of circumcisioun; thei aloone ben myn helperis in the kingdom of God, that weren to me in solace. Epafras, that is of ȝou, the seruaunt of Jhesu Crist, gretith ȝou wel; euere bisi for ȝou in preyeris, that ȝe stonde perfit and ful in al the wille of God. And Y bere witnessyng to hym, that he hath myche trauel for ȝou, and for hem that ben at Loadice[yy], and that ben at Ierapolim. Luk, the leche most dere, and Demas, greten ȝou wel. Grete ȝe wel the britheren that ben at Loadice[yy], and *the womman* Nynfam, and the chirche that is in hir hous. And whanne this pistle is red among ȝou, do ȝe, that it be red in the chirche of Loadicensis[z]; and rede ȝe that *pistle* that is of[zz] Loadicensis[z]. And seie ȝe to Archippus, Se the mynysterie, that thou hast takun in the Lord, that thou fille it. My salutacioun, bi the hoond of Poul. Be ȝe myndeful of my

[h] Om. *sx*. [i] tyme, *by prudence hou ȝe schulen best edefie the pepul* QT. [k] Om. *x*. [l] and that N. [m] ȝou bihoueth *x*. [n] Om. *sx*. [o] the *x*. [p] Om. *v*. [q] Om. *vx*. [r] that *x*. [s] Om. o. [t] Om. o*x*. [u] maundementis, *hou he departide fro me* QT. [v] Om. *v*. [w] ech *w*. [x] Om. *mv*. [y] Om. *v*. [z] Om. o. [a] was o. [b] trauelid *an*. [c] the leche *gmnpqty sec. m.*. [d] Grete *gmnpqstvwx*. [e] *the womman* Nymfam *v*. [f] her *v*. [g] epistele o. [h] is *v*. [i] rede ȝe that *pistle* that *v*. [k] to *gmnpsxy*. [l] Om. *v*. [m] mysterie Q. [n] in *v*. [o] fille *v*.

[x] with gk. [y] my moost k. [yy] Laodice c *et alii*. [z] Laodicencis c *et alii*. [zz] at b.

3e myndeful of my boondis. The grace of the[p] Lord Jhesu[q] be with 3ou. Amen.

Here endith the epistle to Colocensis, and bigynneth the prolog to Tessalonycensis[r].

boondis. The grace of the[a] Lord Jhesu Crist[b] be with 3ou. Amen.

Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and bigynneth the[c] *prologe on the firste pistle to Tessalonicensis*[d].

[p] oure OQT. [q] Jhesu Crist OQT. [r] *Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and here bygynneth the fyrste epistle to Tessalonycensis.* A. *Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and bigynneth the prolog, and aftur the pistil to Thessalonycensis.* N. *Here endith the epistel to Colocensis, and bygynneth the prologe of the first epistel to Thessaloнicenses.* O. *Here endith the pistel to the Colocense, and bygynneth the fyrste pistel to the Tessalonycenses.* Q. *Here endith Colocensis, and bigynneth the prologe to the firste pistle of Tessalonicensis.* V. *Here eendith Colosencis, and bigynneth prologe.* W. No final rubric in GMPSTXY.

[a] oure I. [b] Om. EQRbceghko. [c] *a a.* [d] From CIQXac*a. Here endeth the pistle to Colocensis; se now the prologe of the firste pistel to Tessalonicensis.* K. *Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and here bigynneth the prologe on the pistle to Tessalonicensis.* Mgo. *Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and here bigynneth the firste pistle to Tessalonycensis, with the prologe.* U. *Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and here begynneth the praloge on the firste pistle to Tessalonycensis.* b. *Here endith the pistle to Colocensis, and bigynneth the prolog to Tessalonicensis.* h. *Heere endith the pistle to Colocensis, and bigynneth the prologe to Laodicensis.* m. *Here eendith the pistil to* [*the* x] *Colosensis, and bigynneth a prolog on the pistil to Laodisensis.* px. *Here eendith the pistil to Colosensis, and bigynneth the prolog on the pistil to Laodicensis.* s. *Here endith the pistil to Colocensis, and biginneth the pistil to Laodicensis.* w. No final rubric in AERek.

LAODICEANS.

† *Here bigynneth a prolog on the pistil to Laodicensis*[a].

LAODICENSIS ben also Colocenses, as tweye townes and oo peple in maners. These ben of Asie, and among hem hadden be false apostlis, and disceyuede manye. Therfore the postle[b] bringith hem to mynde of his conuersacion and trewe preching of the gospel, and excitith hem[c] to be stidfast in the trewe witt and loue of Crist[cc], and to be of oo wil. 'But this pistil[d] is not in comyn Latyn bookis, and therfor it was but late translatid into Englisch tunge[e].

Thus endith the prolog, and biginneth the pistil to Laodicensis[f].

Here bigynneth the epistle to the Laodicenses, which is not in the canon[a].

Poul, apostle[b], not of men, ne by man, but bi Jhesu Crist, 'to the britheren that ben at Laodice, grace to 3ou, and pees of God the[c] fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist[d]. I do thankyngis to my God bi al my preier, that 3e be dwelling and lastyng in him, abiding the biheest in the day of doom. For neithir the veyn spekyng of summe vnwise[e] men hath lettide 3ou, the whiche wolden turne 3ou fro the treuthe of the gospel, that is prechid of me. And now hem that ben of me, to the profi3t of truthe[f] of the gospel, God schal make disseruyng, and doyng benygnyte of werkis, and helthe[g] of[h] euerlasting lijf. And now my boondis ben open, which Y suffre[i] in Crist Jhesu, in whiche Y glade and ioie. And that[k] is

‡ Poul, apostle, not of men, ne bi man, but bi Jhesu Crist, to the britheren that ben of Laodice, grace to 3ou, and pees of God the fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Gracis I do to Crist bi al myn orisoun, that 3e be dwellinge in him and lastinge, bi the biheest abidinge in the dai of doom. Ne he vnordeynede vs of sum veyn speche feynynge, that vs ouerturne fro the sothfastnesse of the gospel, that of me is prechid. Also now schal God do hem leuynge, and doynge of blessidnesse of werkis, which heelthe of lyf is. And now openli ben my boondis, whiche I suffre in Crist Jhesu, in whiche I glade and ioie. And that is to me heelthe euerlastynge, that that I dide with

† This prologue and the version next following of the epistle to the Laodiceans are only found in mopqrst uwx, and are printed from *o*. [a] *The prolog to Laodicensis*. q. *Heere bigynneth the prolog to Laodicenses*. t. No initial rubric in mprsuwx. [b] apostle mpqrstuwx. [c] Om. m. [cc] Crist Jhesu x. [d] epistle mqstuw. ['e] This paragraph is omitted in p. [f] *Jerom in his prologe on this epistle seith thus*. m. *Jerom in his prolog seith this*. sw. *Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle*. u. No final rubric in pqrtx. [a] From t. No initial rubric in mopqrsux. [b] the apostle mt. [c] oure rx, ['d] Om. mtu. [e] of vnwise rx. [f] the truthe mt. [g] of helthe pqst. [h] and mu. [i] suffrid *o*. [k] Om. *o*.

‡ This version of the epistle is taken from w, where alone it has been found.

to me to euerlastyng helthe, that this same thing be doon by 3oure preiers, and mynystryng of the Holi Goost, either bi lijf, either bi deeth. Forsothe to me it is lijf to lyue in Crist, and to die ioie. And his mercy schal do in 3ou the[l] same thing, that 3e moun haue the same loue, and that 3e be of oo will. Therfore, 3e weel biloued britheren, holde 3e, and do 3e in the dreede of God, as 3e han herde the presence of me†; and lijf schal be to 3ou withouten eende. Sotheli it is God that worchith in 3ou. And, my weel biloued britheren, do 3e without eny withdrawyng what euer thingis 3e[m] don. Joie 3e in Crist, and eschewe 3e men defoulid in[n] lucre, `*either foul wynnyng*[o]. Be alle 3oure askyngis[p] open anentis God, and be 3e stidefast in the witt of Crist. And do 3e tho thingis that ben hool[q], and trewe, `and chaast[r], and iust, and able to be loued; and kepe 3e in herte tho thingis that 3e haue herd and take; and pees schal be to 3ou. Alle holi men greten 3ou weel[s]. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with 3oure spirit. And do 3e that pistil of[ss] Colocensis to be red to 3ou.

Here eendith the pistil to Laodicensis[t].

oure preieris, and mynystringe the Holy Spirit, bi lijf or bi deeth. It is forsothe to me lijf into Crist, and to die ioie withouten eende. In vs he schal do his merci, that 3e haue the same louynge, and that 3e be of o wil. Therfore, derlyngis, as 3e han herd in presence of me, hold 3e, and do 3e in drede of God; and it schal be to 3ou lijf withouten eende. It is forsothe God that worchith in vs. And do 3e withouten ony withdrawinge, what soeuere 3e doon. And that it is, derlyngis, ioie 3e in Crist, and flee 3e maad foul in clay. Alle 3oure axingis ben open anentis God, and be 3e fastned in the witt of Crist. And whiche been hool, and sooth, and chast, and rightwijs, and louable, do 3e; and whiche herden and take in herte, hold 3e; and it schal be to 3ou pees. Holi men greeten 3ou weel, in the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, with the Holi Goost. And do 3e that pistil of Colosensis to be red to 3ou. Amen.

Here eendith the pistil to Laodicensis, and bigynneth a prolog on the firste pistil to Tessalonicensis.

[l] that mqrstux. † Ms. u ends here. [m] that 3e mpqrstx. [n] with s. [o] Om. q. [p] axingis mpqsx. [q] goode rx. [r] Om. st. [s] Om. s. [ss] Om. x. [t] *Heere endith the pistle to Laodicensis, and sueth the prologe on the first epistle to Tessalonicensis.* m. *Here endith the pistil to Laodisensis, and bigynneth the prologe on the i. pistil to Tessalonicensis.* ps. *Here endith the pistle to Laodicensis, and bigynneth the prolog. i. Tess.* q. *Here endith the pistil to Laodisensis, and bigynneth the prologe to the firste Tessalonycencis.* x. No final rubric in t.

I. THESSALONIANS.

Prolog to the first pistle to Tessalonycensis[a].

TESSALONYCENSIS ben men of Macedonya. Thes the word of treuthe takun[b], stooden perfytly in the feith, and thanne in pursuynge of her citeseyns; ferthermore also thei resseyueden not false[c] apostlis, nethir the ilke thingis that weren seid of false apostlis. These the apostle[d] preisith, writinge to hem fro Athenis, by Tyte and Onesym.

Ende of prolog; bigynnyng the firste pistle[e].

The prolog of the firste pistil to Thessalonycensis[a].

THESSALONICENSIS ben Macedonyes in Jhesu Crist. Whanne thei hadden resseyued the word of treuthe, thei stoden stidfastli[b] in the feith, and also in persecucioun of her owene citeseynys; ferthermore thei resseyueden not false apostlis, ne[c] tho thingis that weren seid of false apostlis. These the apostle[d] preisith, writinge to hem from Atenys, bi Titicus and Onesimus.

Jerome in his prolog on this pistle seith this[e].

The first epistle to Tessalonycense[a].

CAP. I.

1 Poul, apostle[b], and Siluan, and Tymothe, to the chirche of Tessalonycensis[c], in God, oure[d] fadir, and the[e] Lord Jhesu
2 Crist, `grace to 3ou, and pees[f]. We don thankingis to God euermore for alle 3ou, makinge[g] mynde of 3ou in oure preieris

[a] *The prologe in the first pistle to Tessalonycense.* G. *Prologus.* V. *Prologe.* Y. No initial rubric in SWY. No prologue in AGMPQX; but in G a rubric. In N and T the prologue is of the second text. [b] ytake OV. [c] the false S. [d] apostlis X. [e] *Here endith the prologe, and bygynneth the epistil.* O. No final rubric in SVWY. [a] From M. *The firste pistle to Tessalonycensis.* PQ. *The first epistil to the Tessalonicenses.* T. *Here bigynneth the first pistil to Tessalonisencis.* W. No initial rubric in AGKNSVXY. [b] Om. V. [c] Tessalonycense P. [d] the O. [e] oure O. in the V. [f] grace and pees to 3ou V. [g] and we maken V.

Here bigynneth the firste pistle to Tessalonicensis[a].

CAP. I.

Poul, and Siluan, and Tymothe, to the 1 chirche of Tessalonicensis, in God the fadir, and in the Lord Jhesu Crist, grace 2 and pees to 3ou. We doon thankyngis to God euere more for alle 3ou, and we maken mynde of 3ou in oure preyeris

[a] From N. *Jeroms prologe to Thessalonicencis on the firste epistile.* E. *Heere sueth a prolog on the firste pistle to Thessalonicenses.* R. *Prologus.* T. *Here begynneth the prologe on the firste Thessalonisensis.* e. *The prolog on the firste pistil to Tessalonycensis.* k. No initial rubric in ACIKMQUXabcfgho. [b] stifli ag. [c] neither N. [d] pistil b. postle egko. [e] From CKMNXabchoa. *Heere endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle.* R. *Jerom in his prologe seith this to Tessalonicensis.* U. *Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistile to Tessalonicienseis.* g. No final rubric in AEITefk. [a] *Poul to Thesalonicencis.* E. *Heere biginnith the pistle.* I. No initial rubric in CKQRUXabcghko.

withoute ceessynge; *we*[h] myndeful of
'3oure werk of feith[i], and traueil, and
charite, and susteynyng[k] of the hope of
oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bifore 'the Lord[l]
4 and oure fadir. We witynge, 3e[m] moost[n]
loued britheren of 'the Lord[o], 3oure ches-
5 yng; for oure gospel was not at 3ou in
word oonli, but in[p] vertu, and in the
Hooly[q] Goost, and in[q] moche plente; as
3e witen, what maner *men* we weren in
6 3ou for 3ou; and 3e ben maad oure
foloweris, and of the Lord, resceyuynge
the word in moche tribulacioun, with ioye
7 of the Hooly Goost; so that 3e ben maad
fourme, '*or ensaumple*[r], to alle men bi-
leuynge, in Macedonye and in[s] Achaye.
8 Forsoth[t] of 3ou the word of the Lord is
defamyd[u], '*or moche told*[v], not oonly in
Macedonye and Achaye[w], but in ech place
3oure[ww] feith that is to[x] God, is parfyt[y]; so
that it[z] is not[a] nede for[b] to speke 'to 3ou[c]
9 'ony thing[d]. Forsoth[e] thei schewen of
3ou, what maner entre we hadden to 3ou,
and hou 3e ben conuertid to God fro
symylacris, for[f] to serue to quyk God
10 and very; and for to abide his sone fro
heuenes, whom he reisyde fro deede *men*[g],
Jhesu[h], that delyuerede vs fro wraththe to
comynge[i].

CAP. II.

1 Forwhi 3e witen, britheren, oure entre
2 to 3ou, for it was not veyn; but first we[k]
suffrid[l], and[m] punyschid with wrongis, '*or
fals reprouyng*[n], as 3e witen in Philippis,
hadden[o] trust in oure Lord, for[p] to speke
'to 3ou[q] the gospel of God in moche bysy-
3 nesse. Sothli oure exortacioun[r], '*or tech-
inge*[s], not[t] of errour, nether of[u] vnclen-
4 nesse, nether in gile, but as we ben proued
of God, that the gospel[v] schulde be takyn[w]
to vs, so we speken; not as plesynge to
men, but to God that proueth oure hertis.

withouten ceessyng; hauynge mynde 3
of the werk of 3oure feith, and trauel,
and charite, and abyding of the hope of
oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bifor God and
oure fadir. 3e louyde[b] britheren of God, 4
we witinge 3oure chesing; for oure gospel 5
was not at 3ou in word oneli, but also in
vertu, and in the Hooli Goost, and in
myche plente; as 3e witen, whiche we
weren among 3ou for 3ou; and 3e ben 6
maad foleweris of vs, and of the Lord,
resseyuynge the word in myche tribula-
cioun, with ioye of the Hooli Goost;
so that 3e ben maad ensaumple to alle 7
men that bileuen, in Macedonye and in
Acaie. For of 3ou the word of the 8
Lord is pupplischid, not oneli in Mace-
donye and Acaie, but 3oure feith that
is to God, in ech place is gon forth; so
that it is not nede to vs to[c] speke ony
thing. For thei schewen of 3ou, what 9
maner entre we hadden to 3ou, and hou
3e ben conuertid to God fro maumettis,
to serue to the[d] lyuynge God and veri;
and[e] to abide his sone fro heuenes, whom 10
he reiside fro deth, the Lord Jhesu,
that delyuerede us fro wraththe to com-
ynge.

CAP. II.

For, britheren, 3e witen oure entre to 1
3ou, for it was not veyn; but first we 2
suffriden, and weren punyschid with
wrongis[f], as 3e witen in Filippis[g], and
hadden trust in oure Lord, to speke to
3ou the gospel of God in myche bisy-
nesse. And oure exortacioun[h] *is* not of 3
errour, nether of vnclennesse, nether in
gile, but as we ben preued of God, that 4
the gospel *of God* schulde be takun to
vs, so we speken; not as plesynge to
men, but to God that preueth oure

[h] Om. *x*. [i] the werk of 3oure feith *r*. [k] abyding *r*. [l] God *r*. [m] Om. *qst*. [n] the *g*. Om. *r*. [o] God *r*. [p] also in *r*. [q] Om. *kq*. [r] *or exsaumple s*. Om. *x*. [s] Om. *gmpqt*. [t] For *r*. [u] moche told *o*. pupplischid *r*. [v] *or greetly tolde gmp*. Om. *ox*. *or greetly told oute to othir qt*. [w] in Acaie *siw*. [ww] oure *y*. [x] Om. *o*. [y] goon forth *r*. [z] Om. *g pr.m*. [a] no *x*. [b] Om. *s*. to us for *r*. [c] Om. *r*. [d] Om. *o*. [e] For *r*. [f] Om. *sx*. [g] Om. *x*. [h] the Lord Jhesu *r*. [i] comen *sx*. [k] Om. *x*. [l] suffring *r*. [m] and *ben qt*. [n] Om. *gmopqtrx*. [o] *we* hadde *noqt*. [p] Om. *sx*. [q] Om. *q*. [r] techinge *o*. [s] Om. *ox*. [t] *was* not *pqt*. *is* not *r*. nether *x*. [u] Om. *x*. [v] gospel *of God r*. [w] knowen *r*.

[b] biloued b. [c] for to ceik *sec. m.* qxabcghkoαβ. [d] Om. rbh. [e] Om. b. [f] *ether false repreuynges* k *marg*. [g] Filipensis k. [h] *ether teching* k *marg*.

5 Forsoth[x] nethir we weren ony tyme in
word of glosyng[y], as 3e[z] witen, nether in
6 occasioun of auarice; God is witnesse; ne-
thir sekinge glorie of men, nethir of 3ou,
7 nethir of othere, whanne we my3ten be[a]
to[b] charge[c] to 3ou, as Cristis apostelis[d].
But we ben[e] maad litle in the myddil of
8 3ou, as if a noryse fostre hir sones; so we
desyringe 3ou coueityngly, `*or with greet*
loue[f], wolden bitake to 3ou, not oonly
the gospel of God, but also oure soules[g],
`*or lyues*[h], for 3e ben maad to vs moost
9 dereworthe. Forsothe[i], britheren, 3e ben
myndeful of oure traueil and werynesse;
ny3t and day *we*[k] worchinge, that we
schulden not greue ony of 3ou, prechiden[l]
10 in[m] 3ou the euangelie of God. 3e ben
witnessis, and[n] God, how hoolily, and
iustli, and withouten querel[o], `*or pleynt*[p],
11 to[q] 3ou that bileueden, `we weren[r]. As 3e
witen, how ech[s] of 3ou, as the fadir his
12 sones, `preiynge and comfortynge 3ou[t], we[tt]
han witnessid, that 3e schulden go worthili
to God, that clepide 3ou into[u] his kyngdom
13 and glorie. Therfore and we don thank-
ingis to God with oute ceessinge. For
whanne 3e hadden takun of vs the word
of the heringe of God, 3e token it not as
the word of men, but as it is verily, the[v]
word of God, that worchith in 3ou that
14 han[vv] bileued[w]. Sothli[x], britheren, 3e ben
maad foloweris of the chirchis of God,
that ben in Judee, in Crist Jhesu, for and
3e han suffrid the same thinges[y] of 3oure
15 euene lynagis, as and thei of Jewis. The[z]
whiche slowen and[a] the Lord Jhesu[b] and
the prophetis, and pursuwen[c] vs, and thei
plesen not to God, and to alle men thei
16 ben aduersaries[d]; forbedinge vs for[e] to
speke to hethen men, that `*the hethen*
men[f] be maad saaf, that thei fulfille[g] her
synnes euermore; forsoth[h] the wraththe

hertis. For nether we weren ony tyme 5
in word of glosing, as 3e witen, nether
in occasioun of auerise; God is witnesse;
nether sekinge glorie of men, nether of 6
3ou, nether of othere, whanne we, as 7
Cristis apostlis, mi3ten haue be in charge
to 3ou. But we[i] weren maad litle in
the myddil of 3ou, as if a nursche fostre
hir sones; so we desiringe 3ou with greet 8
loue, wolden haue bitake to 3ou, not oneli
the gospel of God, but also oure lyues,
for 3e ben maad[k] most dereworthe to vs.
For, britheren, 3e ben myndeful of oure 9
trauel and werynesse; we worchiden[l]
ny3t and day, that we schulden not
greue ony of 3ou, and prechiden to 3ou
the euangelie[m] of God. God and 3e ben 10
witnessis, hou holili, and iustli, and with
outen pleynt, we weren to 3ou that bi-
leueden. As 3e witen, hou we preyeden 11
3ou, and coumfortiden ech of 3ou, as the
fadir hise sones, and we han witnessid, 12
that 3e schulden go worthili to God, that
clepide 3ou in to his kingdom and glorie.
Therfor we doon thankingis to God with 13
outen ceessyng. For whanne 3e hadden
take of vs the word `of the heryng of
God[n], 3e token it not as the word of
men, but as `it is[o] verili, the word of
God, that worchith in 3ou that han bi-
leued. For, britheren, 3e[p] ben maad 14
foleweris of the chirchis of God, that
ben in Jude, in Crist Jhesu, for 3e han
suffrid the same thingis of 3oure euene
lynagis, as thei of the[q] Jewis. Whiche 15
slowen bothe the Lord Jhesu and the[r]
profetis, and pursueden vs, and thei plesen
not to God, and thei ben aduersaries to
alle men; forbedinge vs to speke to he- 16
thene men, that thei be maad saaf, that
thei fille her synnes euere more; for the
wraththe of God cam on hem in to the

[x] For *v*. [y] flaterynge *QT*. [z] we *K*. [a] han ben *QT*. [b] Om. *G pr. m. MPQTY sec. m.*. [c] chargeouse *QT*. [d] apostlis, *to whome* 3*e schulden mynystre QT*. [e] weren *v*. [f] Om. *OX*. *with grete loue QT*. [g] lyues *G pr. m. MPQTV*. [h] Om. *G pr. m. MOPVX*. [i] Forwhi *v*. [k] Om. *G pr. m. MPQSTX*. [l] we precheden *OS*. [m] to *GOV*. [n] of *O*. [o] pleynt *GMOPQT*. [p] Om. *GMOPX*. [q] we weren to *v*. [r] Om. *v*. [s] we preyinge 3ou and coumfortinge ech *v*. [t] Om. *v*. [tt] Om. *v*. [u] to *O*. [v] his *G pr. m*. [vv] hath *Y*. [w] bileued *into hym N*. [x] Forwhi *v*. [y] thing *K*. [z] Om. *v*. [a] bothe *v*. [b] Jesu Crist *G sec. m*. [c] pursueden *VW*. [d] aduersarie *K*. [e] Om. *SX*. [f] thei *GMOPQT*. *the heithin WX*. [g] fille *v*. [h] for *v*.

[i] Om. *R pr. m*. [k] Om. *K pr. m*. [l] wrou3ten *RC*. worche *KO*. [m] gospel *R*. [n] Om. *g*. [o] Om. *a*. [p] we *k*. [q] Om. *a*. [r] Om. *ak*.

of God bifore[i] cam vpon[k] hem til into the ende. Forsoth, britheren, we[l] desolat[m] fro[n] 3ou 'at the tyme[o] 'of an hour[p], in[q] bihooldynge[r], not in herte, more plenteuously[s] han[t] hi3ed for[u] to se 3oure face with greet desyr. For[v] we wolden come[w] to 3ou, sotheli I Poul, and oones and eft-soone[x], but Sathanas lettide vs. Sothli[y] what is oure hope, or ioye, or crowne of[z] glorie? Wher[a] 3e[b] ben not bifore oure Lord Jhesu Crist in his comynge? For-soth[bb] 3e ben oure glorie and ioye.

17 18 19 20

CAP. III.

For which[c] thing we susteynynge[d] no lengere, it[e] pleside to vs for[f] to dwelle at Athenis aloone; and senten[g] Tymothe, oure brother, and mynistre of God in the euangelie of Crist, to 3ou, for[h] to be confermyd, and tau3t[i], '*or monestid*[k], for 3oure feith, that no man be moued in thes tribulaciouns. Sothely[l] 3e[m] silf witen, that in this thing we ben putt. Forwhi and whanne we weren at 3ou, we bifore seyden to 3ou, vs to suffre tribulaciouns; as and it is don, and 3e witen. Therfore and I *Poul*, not susteynynge[n], '*or abidynge*[o], more, sente for[p] to knowe 3oure feith, lest perauenture he that temptith schal[q] tempte 3ou[r], and oure[s] traueil be maad veyn. 'Now forsoth[t] Tymothe comynge[u] to vs fro 3ou, and tellinge[v] to vs 3oure feith and charite, and[w] for[x] 3e han euermore[y] good mynde of vs, desyringe[z] for[a] to se vs, as we also 3ou; therfore, britheren, we ben comfortid in 3ou, in[b] al oure nede and tribulacioun, by[c] 3oure feith. For now we lyuen, if[d] 3e[e] stonden in the Lord. Sothli[f] what doynge of thankyngis mown[g] we 3elde to God for 3ou, in al ioye, in which we ioyen for 3ou bifore oure Lord? ny3t and day more plenteuously preiynge, that

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

CAP. III.

For which thing we suffriden no lengere, and it pleside to vs to dwelle aloone at Atenys; and we senten Tymothe, oure brother, and mynystre of God in[s] the euangelie of Crist, to 3ou to be confermyd, and to be tau3t for 3oure feith, that no man be mouyd in these tribulaciouns. For 3e[t] silf witen, that in this this thing we ben set. For whanne we weren at 3ou, we biforseiden to 3ou, that we schulden suffre tribulaciouns; as it is don, and 3e witen. Therfor Y *Poul*, no lenger abidinge, sente to knowe 3oure feith, lest perauenture he that temptith tempte 3ou, and 3oure trauel be maad veyn. But now, whanne Tymothe schal come to vs fro 3ou, and telle to vs 3oure feith and charite, and that 3e han good mynde of vs, euere desyringe to se vs, as we also 3ou; therfor, britheren, we ben coumfortid in 3ou, in al oure nede and tribulacioun, bi 3oure feith. For now we lyuen, if 3e stonden in the Lord. For what doyng of thankingis moun we 3elde to God for 3ou, in al ioye, in which we ioyen for 3ou bifor oure Lord? ny3t and dai more plenteuousli preiynge, that we se 3oure face, and fulfille tho thingis

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

[i] Om. *ov*. [k] on *ovx*. [l] we *ben* N. [m] desolate, *or withdrawen* QT. [n] for K *et alii*. [o] Om. QT. at tyme *x*. the tyme Y *sec. m*. [p] by mouth QT*v*. [q] Om. QT. [r] byholdynge, *as in presence* QT. [s] aboundantly GMPQT. [t] we han QT. [u] Om. *sx*. [v] For sothly *v*. [w] han cume QT. [x] eftesoone *wold haue cumme* QT. [y] Forwhi *v*. [z] or QT. [a] Whether GMPQT*x*. [b] we QT. [bb] For *v*. [c] the whiche QTY *sec. m*. [d] suffrynge QT. suffriden *v*. [e] and it *v*. [f] Om. *sx*. [g] we senten *v*. [h] Om. *A sec. m*. GMNPQSTVW*x* Y *sec. m*. [i] to be tau3t *v*. [k] Om. GMOPQT*x*. [l] For *v*. [m] 3e 3our GMPQTY *sec. m*. 3ou *sx*. [n] suffringe *v*. [o] Om. *ovx*. [p] Om. *sx*. [q] Om. *v*. [r] Om. *v*. [s] 3oure *v*. [t] But now whanne *v*. [u] schal come *v*. [v] telle *v*. [w] Om. o. [x] that *v*. [y] Om. *v*. [z] euere desijringe *v*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] and in K. [c] for G. [d] that *v*. [e] we MOP. [f] For whi *v*. [g] now N.

[s] in to k. [t] 3our E. 3e 3ou R.

we se 3oure face, and fulfille tho thingis
11 that failen of[h] 3oure feith. Forsothe `the
same God[i] oure fadir, and the Lord Jhesu
12 Crist, dresse oure wey to 3ou. Forsothe
the Lord multiplye 3ou, and make 3oure
charite for[k] to habounde in[l] to gidere[m],
13 and into alle[n], as and we in[o] 3ou; to 3oure
hertis to be confermyd with outen pleynt
in hoolynesse, bifore God and oure fadir,
in the comynge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist
with alle his seyntis. Amen.

CAP. IV.

1 Therfore, britheren, `hennis forthward[p]
we preyen 3ou, and biseche in the Lord
Jhesu, that as 3e han resceyued of vs how
it bihoueth 3ou for[q] to go and plese to
God, so and walke 3e, that 3e habounde
2 more. Sothely[r] 3e wyten what comaunde-
mentis I haue 3ouun to 3ou by the Lord
3 Jhesu. Forsoth[s] this is the wille of God,
3oure[t] makinge hooly[u], that 3e absteyne 3ou
4 fro fornycacioun. That ech of 3ou kunne
welde his vessel[v] in `makynge hooly[w], `*or*
5 *hoolynesse*[x], and[y] honour; not in passioun[z]
of desyr[a], as and `hethen men[b] that knowen
6 not God. And that no man ouergo[c], nether
disseyue his brother in cause[d], `*or nede*[e].
For the Lord is venger of alle thes thingis,
as we bifore seiden to 3ou, and han wit-
7 nessid, `*or prouyd by autorite*[f]. Sothli[g]
God clepide not vs into vnclennesse, but
8 into hoolynesse. `And so[h] he that dispisith
thes thingis, dispisith not man, but God,
9 that 3af[i] his hooly spirit in vs. Forsothe
of the[k] charite of britherhed we hadden
not nede for[l] to wryte to 3ou; sothli[m] 3e[n]
silf han lerud[o] of God, that 3e loue to gi-
10 dere; `and forsothe[p] 3e don that[q] into[r] alle
britheren in al Macedonye. Forsothe, bri-
theren, we preyen 3ou, that 3e habounde
11 more; and 3yue werk[s], `*or bisynesse*[t], that

that failen to 3oure feith. But God 11
hym silf and oure fadir, and the Lord
Jhesu Crist, dresse oure weye to 3ou.
And the Lord multiplie 3ou, and make 12
3oure charite to be plenteouse of ech
to othere, and in to alle men, as also we
in 3ou; that 3oure hertis ben confermyd 13
with outen pleynt in holynesse, bifor God
and oure fadir, in the comyng of oure
Lord Jhesu Crist with alle hise seyntis.
Amen.

CAP. IV.

Therfor, britheren, fro hennus for- 1
ward we preien 3ou, and bisechen in the
Lord Jhesu, that as 3e han resseyued
of vs, hou it bihoueth 3ou to go and to
plese God, so walke 3e, that 3e abounde
the[u] more. For 3e witen what co- 2
maundementis Y haue 3ouun to 3ou bi
the Lord Jhesu. For this is the wille of 3
God, 3oure holynesse, that 3e absteyne
3ou fro fornycacioun. That ech of 3ou 4
kunne welde his vessel in holynesse, and
onour; not in passioun of lust, as he- 5
thene men that knowen not God. And 6
that no man ouergo, nethir disseyue[v]
his brothir in chaffaring. For the Lord
is venger of alle these thingis, as we
biforseiden to 3ou, and han witnessid.
For God clepide not vs in to vnclennesse, 7
but in to holynesse. Therfor he that 8
dispisith these thingis, dispisith not man,
but God, that also 3af his holi spirit in
vs. But of the[w] charite of britherhed 9
we hadden no nede to write to 3ou; 3e
silf[x] han lerud[y] of God, that 3e loue
togidere; for 3e don that in to alle bri- 10
theren in al Macedonye. And, britheren,
we preyen 3ou, that 3e abounde more;
and taken kepe, that 3e be quyet; and 11
that 3e do 3oure nede, and[z] `3e worche[a]

[h] to *F*. [i] God himself and *F*. [k] Om. *SX*. [l] Om. *F*. [m] togedir *to 3ouresilf QT*. [n] alle *men QT*. [o] into *G*. [p] fro hens forward *GF*. hennes forward *QTY*. henforward *W*. [q] Om. *SX*. [r] For *F*. [s] For whi *F*. [t] oure *O*. [u] holy, *or 3oure halewynge QT*. [v] vessel, *that is, his bodye, the whiche is vessel of the soule QT*. [w] halewynge *QT*. [x] Om. *OQTX*. [y] and in *QT*. [z] passioun, *eithir coueitise F marg*. [a] lust *O*. [b] folk of kynde *GMPQT*. [c] *by violence* ouer go *QT*. [d] chaffaringe cause *O*. [e] Om. *OX*. [f] Om. *OFX*. [g] For whi *F*. [h] Therfore *F*. [i] also 3af *F sec. m*. [k] Om. *F*. [l] Om. *X*. [m] forwhi *F*. [n] 3e 3our *GMPQTY sec. m*. 3ou *OSX*. [o] lernyd *GMN PQTY*. lerid *W*. [p] for *F*. [q] that thing *QT*. [r] in *F*. [s] traueile *F*. bisynesse *X*. [t] Om. *OX*. of bysynesse *Y*.

[u] Om. a. [v] *that is, in cause ether nede* K *marg*. [w] Om. g. [x] 3ou silf IKa. [y] lerned *plures*. lered I. [z] and that K *sec. m*. [a] worche 3e IR.

ȝe be quyet[u], and do[v] ȝoure nede[w], that[x] ȝe worche with ȝoure hondis[y], as we[z] han comaundid to ȝou; and that ȝe[a] wandre honestly to hem that ben withouteforth, that[b] of no mannis ȝe desyre ony thing.
12 Forsoth, britheren, we wolen not ȝou 'for to[c] vnknowe of men slepynge[d], '*or deiynge*[e], that ȝe ben not sorwful, as and
13 othere that han not[f] hope[g]. Sothli[h] if we bileuen, that Jhesus was deed, and roos aȝen, so and God schal lede with him hem
14 that 'slepten, *or deieden*[i], by Jhesu. Sotheli this thing we seien to ȝou in the[k] word of[l] the Lord[m], for[n] we that lyuen, that ben residue[o], '*or left*[p], in the comynge of the[q] Lord, schulen not come bifore hem
15 that slepten[r], '*or deieden*[s]. For[t] he[tt] the Lord[u] 'schal come down fro heuene[v], in the[w] comaundyng, and in the[x] voys of[y] archaungel, and in the trumpe of God[z]; and the deede men that ben in Crist,
16 schulen ryse aȝen first. Aftirward we that lyuen, that ben left, schulen be rauyschid to gidere with hem in cloudis, meetynge to[a] Crist into[b] the eyr; 'and so[c] euermore
17 we schulen be with the Lord. 'And so be ȝe comfortid[d] to gidere in thes wordis.

with ȝoure hoondis, as we han comaundid to ȝou; and that ȝe wandre onestli to hem that ben with outforth, and that of no mannus[b] ȝe desir ony thing. For, 12 britheren, we wolen not, that ȝe vnknowe of men that dien, that ȝe be not soreuful, as othere that han not hope. For if we bileuen, that Jhesu was deed, 13 and roos aȝen, so God schal lede with hym hem that ben deed bi Jhesu. And 14 we seien this thing to ȝou in the word of the Lord, that we that lyuen, that ben left in the comyng of the Lord, schulen not come bifor hem that ben deed. For 15 the Lord hym silf schal come doun fro heuene, in[c] the comaundement[cc], and in the vois of an archaungel, and in the trumpe of God; and the deed men that ben in Crist, schulen rise aȝen first. Afterward we that lyuen, that ben left, 16 schulen be rauyschid togidere with hem in cloudis, metinge Crist 'in to[d] the eir; and so euere more we schulen be with the Lord. Therfor be ȝe coumfortid 17 togidere in these wordis.

CAP. V.

1 Forsoth, britheren, of 'tymes and momentis[e] ȝe[f] neden not that I write to ȝou.
2 Also[g] ȝe[h] silf diligentli witen, for[i] the day of the Lord, as a theef in nyȝt, so schal[k]
3 come. Sothli[l] whanne thei schulen seye pees[m] and sikurnesse, thanne sudeyn[n] perischinge, '*or deeth*[o], schal come 'aboue to[p] hem, as sorwe to a womman 'beringe
4 child[q], and[r] thei schulen not scape. Forsoth, britheren, ȝe ben not in derknessis[s], that 'the ilke[t] day as a theef catche ȝou.

CAP. V.

But, britheren, of tymes and momentis 1 ȝe neden not that Y write to ȝou. For 2 ȝe silf[e] witen diligentli, that the dai of the Lord schal come, as a theef in the niȝt. For whanne thei schulen seie pees 3 *is*, and sikirnesse, thanne sudeyn deth schal come on hem, as sorewe to a womman that is with child, and thei schulen not scape[f]. But, britheren, ȝe ben not 4 in derknessis, that the ilke dai as a theef catche ȝou. For alle ȝe ben the sones 5

[u] quyetid *W*. [v] that ȝe do *V*. doth *W*. [w] *owne* need *QT*. [x] and *V*. and that *X*. [y] owne hondis *T*. [z] and we *V*. [a] that and ȝe *V pr.m.* and ȝe *V sec.m.* [b] and that *V*. [c] to *SX*. that ȝe *V*. [d] deiynge o. [e] Om. *OX*. [f] none o. not in *Y*. [g] hope *of aȝeinrisynge QT*. [h] For *V*. [i] dyen o. slepten *X*. [k] Om. *GMPQT*. [l] in *S*. [m] Lord, *for he techide it us QT*. [n] that *V*. [o] left o. [p] Om. *OX*. [q] oure o. [r] deieden o. slepten *longe bifore QT*. slepin *W*. [s] Om. *NOQSTX*. [t] Forwhi *V*. [tt] Om. *OV*. [u] Lord himself *V*. [v] Om. *MPQT*. [w] Om. *GMPQT*. [x] Om. *GMPQT*. [y] of the *GMPQT*. of an *SY*. [z] God shal come doun fro [of *QT*] heuene *MPQT*. [a] Om. *V*. [b] in *GMPQTXY*. [c] so and *V*. [d] Therfore coumforte ȝe *V*. [e] of momentus and of tymes *SWXY*. [f] *whenne this general resurecciouu schal be*, ȝe *QT*. [g] For *V*. [h] ȝe ȝoure *GPQTY sec.m.* ȝe ȝou *M*. ȝou *OSX*. [i] that *V*. [k] schal it *QT*. [l] For *V*. [m] pees *is V*. [n] sodeynli *SX*. [o] Om. *QTX*. [p] to o. on *V*. [q] hauynge in the wombe *V*. [r] that o. [s] derknessis *of ignoraunce QT*. [t] that *X*.

[b] man KR. [c] into a. [cc] comaundementes Q. [d] in EIK *sec. m.* b *pr. m.* ka. [e] ȝour self E. ȝou silf IKa. [f] ascape eβ.

5 Sothli[u] alle 3e ben the sones of ly3t[v], and sones of day[w]; we[x] ben not of ny3t, nethir
6 of derknessis. Therfore slepe we not as and[y] othere[z]; but wake[a], and be we sobre.
7 Forsoth[b] thei that slepen, slepen in the ny3t[c], and thei that ben drunken, ben
8 drunken in ny3t[d]. Forsoth we that ben of the day, ben[e] sobre[f], clothid[g] the[h] haburioun of feith and[i] charite, and[k] the
9 helm, hope of heelthe. For[l] God puttide[m] not vs into wraththe, but into[n] the[o] purchasyng of heelthe by oure Lord Jhesu
10 Crist, that was deed for vs; that where[p] we waken[q], where[r] we slepen[s], we lyue to
11 gidere with him. For which thing 'be 3e comfortid[t] to gidere, and 'edifie 3e[u] ech
12 othir, as and 3e don. Forsoth, britheren, we preien 3ou, that 3e schulen[v] knowe hem that trauelen among 3ou, and ben bifore[w] to 3ou in the Lord, and monesten[x], '*or*
13 *techen*[y], 3ou, that 3e haue hem more haboundantli in charite; for[z] the work of
14 hem, haue 3e pees with hem. Forsoth, britheren, we preien 3ou, reproue[a], '*or chastyse*[b], 3e[c] vnquyete men. Comforte 3e men of litil herte[d], resceyue 3e[e] syke men,
15 be 3e pacient to alle men. Se 3e, that no man 3elde yuel for yuel[f]; but euermore sue 3e that that is good, to gidere and into
16 17 alle *men*[g]. Euermore ioye 3e; with oute
18 ceessynge preie 3e; in alle thingis do 3e thankyngis[h]. Forsothe[i] this is the wille of God in Crist Jhesu, and[k] in alle 3ou.
19 20 Nyle 3e 'quenche the spirit[l]; nyle 3e dis-
21 pise prophecies. Forsoth[m] proue 3e alle thingis, holde 3e that thing that is good.
22 Absteyne[n] 3ou[o] fro al yuel spice, '*or lik-*
23 *nesse*[p]. Forsothe 'the same God[q] of pees make 3ou hooly by alle thingis, that 3oure spirit be kept hool, and soule, and body, with oute playnt, in the comynge of oure of li3t, and sones of dai; we ben not of ni3t, nether of derknessis. Therfor slepe 6
we not as othere; but wake we, and be we sobre. For thei that slepen†, slepen in 7
the ni3t, and thei that ben drunkun, ben drunkun in the ni3t. But we that ben 8
of the dai, ben sobre, clothid in the haburioun of feith and of charite, and in the helme of hope of heelthe. For 9
God puttide not vs in to wraththe, but in to the[g] purchasing of heelthe bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that was deed for vs; 10
that[h] whether we waken, whether we slepen, we lyue togidere with him. For 11
which thing comforte 3e togidere, and edefie 3e ech other, as 3e doon. And, 12
britheren, we preien 3ou, that 3e knowen hem that trauelen among 3ou, and ben souereyns to 3ou in the Lord, and techen 3ou, that 3e han hem more aboundantli 13
in charyte; and for the werk of hem, haue 3e pees with hem. And, britheren, 14
we preien 3ou, repreue 3e[i] vnpesible men. Coumforte 3e men of litil herte, resseyue 3e sijke men, be 3e pacient to alle men.
Se 3e, that no man 3elde yuel for. yuel 15
to ony man; but euere more sue 3e that that is good, ech to othere and to alle *men*. Euere more ioye 3e; without 16 17
ceessing preye 3e; in alle thingis do 3e 18
thankyngis. For this is the wille of God in Crist Jhesu, in alle 3ou. Nyle 3e 19
quenche the spirit; nyle 3e dispise pro- 20
phecies. But preue 3e alle thingis, and 21
holde 3e that thing that is good. Ab- 22
steyne[k] 3ou fro al yuel spice. And God 23
hym silf of pees make 3ou hooli bi alle thingis, that 3oure spirit be kept hool, and soule, and bodi, without pleynt, in the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
God is trewe, that clepide 3ou, which 24

† in lustis and synnes. *sleepen in the ni3t* of ignoraunce. For as the filosofre seith in iii. bok [e of] Etikis, ech yuel man is vnkunnynge. *Lire here.* Either *slepen in the ni3t;* that is, her synnes han drawen hem herto, that thei forȝete euer lastinge lijf, and resten in these temporal lustes. *The Glose here.* ve.

[u] For *r.* [v] ly3t, *or of byleue* QT. [w] the day QT. [x] 3e QT. [y] Om. G. [z] other *don* QT. [a] wake we M *pr. m.* NQTV. walke Y. [b] For *r.* [c] ny3t *of vices* QT. [d] the ny3t SVW. [e] be G *sec. m.* [f] Om. G *pr. m.* we sobre G *sec. m.* [g] clad SX. clothid, *or defendide* by QT. [h] in the *r.* [i] and of QTV. [k] Om. GMP. and by QT. and in *r.* [l] For whi *r.* [m] putte SX. [n] in Q. [o] Om. GMQT. [p] whether GMOPQTVWXY. [q] waaken, *lyuynge here* QT. [r] whether GMOPQTVWXY. [s] dyen QT. [t] coumforte 3e *r.* [u] edefieth X. [v] Om. *r.* [w] souereyns *r.* [x] techen O. [y] Om. OX. [z] and for *r.* [a] repreue 3ee GMPQSTVX. [b] Om. O. *or chastiseth* S. [c] Om. GMPQSTX. [d] herte, *that they dispeire not* QT. [e] 3e, *as good leches* QT. [f] yuel to eny man *r.* [g] Om. X. [h] thanckyngis *to God* QT. [i] For whi *r.* [k] Om. *r.* [l] quenche, *or hyde the grace of God in 3ou* Q. quenche the spirit, *or hide the grace of God in 3ou* T. [m] But *r.* [n] Absteneth S. [o] 3e 3ou O. [p] Om. SX. [q] God himself *r.*

[g] Om. EHKOβ. [h] for a. [i] Om. R *pr. m.* [k] And absteyne k.

24 Lord Jhesu Crist. God is trewe, that clepide 3ou[r], the[s] which also schal do[t].
25 26 Britheren, preie 3e for vs. 'Greete 3e[u] wel
27 alle[v] britheren in hooly coss. I coniure 3ou by the Lord, that this pistle[w] be rad
28 to alle hooly britheren. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist *be* with 3ou alle[x]. Amen.

Here endith the firste pistle to Tessalonycensis, and bigynneth the prologe to the secunde pistle[y].

also schal do. Britheren, preye 3e for 25
vs. Grete 3e wel alle britheren in hooli 26
cos. Y coniure[l] 3ou bi the Lord, that 27
this pistle[m] be red to alle hooli britheren.
The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist *be* 28
with 3ou[n]. Amen.

Here endeth the firste pistle to Tessalonicensis, and bigynneth the prologe on the secunde pistle to Tessalonicensis[o].

[r] 3ou to lyf QT. [s] Om. *v.* [t] do *were of grace in 3ou* QT. [u] Greeteth *s.* [v] all holy *o.* [w] epistyl *sx.* [x] Om. *v.* [y] *Here endith the firste pistle to Tessalonycensis, and now bigynneth the secounde. A. Here eendith the first epistil to Thessalonicenses, and bygynneth the prolog of the secound to the same. O. Here endith the firste pistle to Tessalonicenses, and bigynneth the ii. pistle to the Tessalonicenses. Q. Here eendith the pistil to Tessalonicencis i., and bigynneth the prologe to Tess. ii. W.* No final rubric in GM PSTXY.

[l] charge b *sec. m.* comaunde gk*a.* [m] epistle E. [n] 3ou alle k. [o] From CIXa. *Here endeth the firste pistle to Tessalonicensis; se now the prologe on the secunde pistle to Tessalonicensis.* K. *Here endith the firste pistle to Tessalonicensis, and here bigynneth the* [*a a*] *prologe on the secounde pistle.* MQa. *Here endith the firste pistle to Tessalonycensis, and here bigynneth the secounde with the prologe.* U. *Here endith the firste pistle to Tessalonycensis, and here bigynneth the prologe on the secounde pistle to Tessalonycensis.* bo. *Here endith the firste pistle to Tessalonicensis, and bigynneth the prologe on the secunde.* ch. *Here endeth the firste, and bigynneth the prologe to secounde pistil to Tessalonicensis.* g. No final rubric in AEREk.

II. THESSALONIANS.

The prologe in the secunde pistle[a].

To Tessalonycensis the apostle wrytith the secunde pistle[b], and makith knowe to hem of the laste tymes, and[c] of the distruccioun of the aduersarie, *that is, anticrist;* wrytinge this pistle[cc] from Athenys by Titicus, a dekene, and Honesym[d], a colyt.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the secunde pistle to Tessalonycensis[e].

Jeroms prolog on the secunde epistle to Thessalonicencis[a].

THE apostle[b] writith the secounde epistle[c] to the[d] Tessalonicensis, and makith knowun to hem of the laste tymes, and of the comyng of the aduersarie, and of the throwyng doun of hym. He writith this epistle[e] from Athenis bi Titicus, the deken, and Onesimus, the[f] acolit[g].

Here endith the prologe, and bigyneth the secunde pistil[h].

The secounde epistle to Tessalonycense[a].

CAP. I.

1 Poul, and Siluan, and Tymothe, to the chirche of Tessalonycensis[b], in God oure
2 fadir, and in the Lord Jhesu Crist[c], grace to 3ou and pees of God, oure fadir, and
3 of the Lord Jhesu Crist. We schullen[d],

[a] From G. *Prolog. s. The prologe of the secounde Tessalonycensis.* Y. No initial rubric in VW. No prologue in AGMPQX; but in G a rubric. In N and T the prologue is of the second text. [b] epistell OS. [c] Om. O. [cc] epistell OSV. [d] Honesymum OW. [e] *Here endith the prologe, and bygynneth the secound epistel to Thessalonicensis.* O. No final rubric in SVWY. [a] From M. *The secound pistle to Tessalonycensis.* PQT. *Here biginneth the secunde epistle to Tessalonisencis.* W. No initial rubric in AGKNSVXY. [b] Tessalonycense P. [c] Om. Q. [d] Om. GM. owen VX.

Here bigynneth the secounde pistle to Tessalonicensis[a].

CAP. I.

Poul, and Siluan, and Tymothe, to the 1
chirche of Tessalonicensis, in God oure
fadir, and in the Lord Jhesu Crist, grace 2
to 3ou and pees of God, oure fadir, and
of the Lord Jhesu Crist. We owen to 3

[a] From E. *The prolog of the secunde pistil.* N. *A prolog on the secunde pistle to Thessalonicensis.* R. *Prologus.* T. *Here bigynneth the prologe on ij. Tessalonicensis.* e. *The prolog on the secounde epistle to Tessalonicensis.* f. *Here bigynneth the prolog on the secunde pistil to Tessalonycensis.* k. No initial rubric in CIKMQUXabcgho. [b] postle CEIKMQUabcgkoa. [c] pistil CIKMNQUXabghko. [d] Om. CEIKMNQRTUX abcefghkoa. [e] pistle KRghko. [f] Om. T. [g] colit Eho. [h] *Jerom in his prologe on this epistle seith this.* CMKXabco. *Jerom in his prolog on this epistle seith al this.* Na. *Jerom in his prologe on this pistle writith this.* Q. *Jerom in his prologe on the secounde pistle seith this.* U. *This seith Jerom in his prolog.* h. No final rubric in EIRTefk. [a] *Poul to Thessalonicencis.* E. *Here biginneth the pistel to Thessalonisencis.* e. No initial rubric in CIKQRUXabcghko.

'*or owen*[e], do[f] thankyngis euermore[g] to God for 3ou[gg], britheren, so as it is worthi, for[h] 3oure feith ouerwexith[i], and the cha-
4 rite of ech of 3ou to gidere haboundith. So that we[k] silf glorien in 3ou in the chirchis of God, for 3oure pacience and feith in alle 3oure persecuciouns and tribulaciouns.
5 The[l] whiche[m] 3e[n] susteynen[o] into the[p] en-saumple[q] of the[r] iust dom of God, that 3e be had worthi in the kyngdom of God,
6 for which[s] and[t] 3e suffren. If netheles it is iust at God for[u] to quyte 3eldyng[v] to
7 hem that trublen[w] 3ou, and to 3ou that ben trublid[x], reste with vs in the schewinge of oure[y] Lord Jhesu Crist[z] fro he-
8 uene, with aungels of his vertu, in the flawme of fyer, 3yuynge veniaunce to hem that knewen[a] not God, and that obeyen[b] not to the euangelie of oure Lord Jhesu
9 Crist. The[c] whiche schulen 3yue[d], '*or suffre*[e], euere lastinge peynes, in perisching fro the face of the[f] Lord, and fro the
10 glorie of his vertu, whanne he schal come for[g] to be glorified in his seyntis, and for[g] to be maad wondirful in alle men that bileueden, for oure witnessyng is bileued
11 on 3ou, in that day. In which thing also we preien euermore for 3ou, that oure God 'fouchesaf for[h] to clepe 3ou in his[i] clepyng, and fulfille[k] al[l] the wille of his[m] goodnesse, and the werk of feith in vertu;
12 that the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be clarified in 3ou, and 3e in it[n], vp[o] the grace of oure 'God, and of the[p] Lord Jhesu Crist.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe, britheren, we preien 3ou by the comynge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and oure congregacioun into the same
2 thing, that 3e be not moued soone fro 3oure witt, nether be[q] agast[r], nethir bi spirit, nethir by word, nether by epistle as sent by vs, as[s] the day of the[t] Lord be

do thankyngis eueremore to God for 3ou, britheren, so as it is worthi, for 3oure feith ouer wexith, and the charite of ech of 3ou to othere aboundith. So that we[4] silf[b] glorien in 3ou in the chirchis of God, for 3oure pacience and feith in alle 3oure persecuciouns and tribulaciouns. Whiche 3e susteynen in to the ensaum-[5] ple of the iust dom of God, that 3e be had worthi in the kingdom of God, for which 3e suffren. If netheles it is iust[6] tofor God to quite tribulacioun to hem that troblen 3ou, and to 3ou that ben[7] troblid, rest with vs in[c] the schewing of the Lord Jhesu fro heuene, with aungelis of his vertu, in the flawme of fier, that[8] schal 3yue veniaunce to hem that knowen not God, and that obeien not to the euangelie[d] of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Whiche schulen suffre euere lastinge[9] peynes, in perischinge fro the face of the Lord, and fro the glorie of his vertu, whanne he schal come to be glorified in[10] hise seyntis, and to be maad wondurful in alle men that bileueden, for oure witnessing is bileuyd on 3ou, in that dai. In which thing also we preien euere[11] more for 3ou, that oure God make 3ou worthi to his cleping, and fille[e] al the wille of his goodnesse, and the werk of feith in vertu; that the name of oure[12] Lord Jhesu Crist be clarified in 3ou, and 3e in hym, bi the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.

CAP. II.

But, britheren, we preien 3ou bi the[1] comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and of oure congregacioun in to the same comyng, that 3e be not mouyd soone[2] fro 3oure witt, nether be aferd, nether bi spirit, nether bi word, nether bi epistle as sent bi vs, as if the dai of the Lord

[e] Om. GMOPQTVX. [f] to don SX. [g] euere A. [gg] 3oure V. [h] for whi V. [i] euer waxith GMPQTV. [k] oure GMOPQTY *sec. m.* vs SX. [l] Om. VX. [m] that X. [n] we O. [o] suffren QT. [p] Om. O. [q] exsaumple SX. [r] Om. G. [s] whom QT. [t] Om. T. [u] Om. SX. [v]t ribulacioun V. [w] turblen MP. [x] turblid MP. [y] the V. [z] Om. V. [a] knowen NOQ. [b] obeschen M. obeieden NO. [c] Om. V. [d] suffre V. [e] Om. OVX. *or paye* QT. [f] oure O. [g] Om. SX. [h] Om. SX. [i] make 3ou worthi to his V. [k] fille V. [l] Om. G. [m] Om. V. [n] him V. [o] after GMPQT. bi V. [p] Om. V. [q] be 3e GMPQT. beth SX. [r] aferd V. [s] as if V. [t] oure O.

[b] vs silf IKak. [c] in to K *sec. m.* [d] gospel R. [e] to fille k.

3 ny3. That no man disceyue 3ou in[u] ony maner. For[v] no[w] but[x] 'departyng awey[y], '*or dissencioun*[z], schal[a] come first, and the man of synne schal be[b] schewid, the sone 4 of perdicioun, that is aduersarie[c], and is enhaunsid[d] vpon[e] al thing that is seid God, or that is worschipid, so that he sitte in the temple, '*or into the temple*[f], of God, schewinge[g] him silf as[h] he be[i] God. 5 Wher 3e holden not[k], that 3it whanne I was at 3ou, I seide thes thingis to 3ou? 6 And now what withholdith[l], 3e witen, that 7 he be schewid in his tyme. Forwhi the mysterie[m], '*or priuyte*[n], of wickidnesse worchith now[o]; oonly that he that holdith now[p], holde[q], til it be maad of the myddel[r]. 8 And thanne[s] 'the ilke[t] wickid[u] *man* schal be schewid, whom the Lord Jhesu schal sle with the spirit of his mouth, and schal distroye[v] with the[w] illumynyng[x], '*or schynyng*[y], of his comyng[z]. '*Jhesus schal* 9 *sle*[a] him, whos comyng is vp[b] the worching of Sathanas, in al vertu, and signes, and grete[c] wondris, lyinge[d], '*or fals*[e], 10 and[f] in al disseit of wickidnesse, to hem that perischen. For that thei resceyueden not the charite of treuthe, that thei schulden be maad saaf. Therfore[g] God schal sende to hem a[h] worching of errour, that 11 thei bileue to leesyng, '*or gabbyng*[i], that alle be demyd, '*or dampned*[k], the[l] whiche[m] bileueden not to treuthe, but consentiden 12 to wickidnesse. Forsoth we[n] owen for[o] to do thankingis euermore to God for 3ou, 3e[p] 'bretheren loued of God[q], that God chees vs primyssis[r], '*or firste fruytis*[s], into heelthe[t], in halowyng of spirit and feith[u] 13 of treuthe; in the[v] which and[w] he clepide

be ny3. No man disseyue 3ou in[f] ony[g] 3 manere. For but dissencioun[h] come first, and the man of synne be schewid, the sonne of perdicioun, that is aduersarie, 4 and is enhaunsid ouer 'al thing[i] that is seid God, or that is worschipid, so that he sitte in the temple of God, and schewe hym silf[j] as if he were God. Whether 5 3e holden not, that 3it whanne Y was at 3ou, Y seide these thingis to 3ou? And 6 now what withholdith, 3e witen, that he be schewid in his tyme. For the priuete 7 of wickidnesse worchith now; oneli that he that holdith now, holde[k], til he be do awei. And thanne thilke wickid *man* 8 schal be schewid, whom the Lord Jhesu schal sle with the spirit of his mouth, and schal distrie with li3tnyng of his comyng; hym, whos comyng is bi the[l] 9 worching of Sathanas, in al vertu, and signes, and grete wondris, false, and in 10 al disseit of wickidnesse, to hem that perischen. For that thei resseyueden not the charite of treuthe, that thei schulden be maad saaf. And therfor God schal sende to hem a worching of errour, that thei bileue to leesing, that alle be demed, 11 whiche bileueden not to treuthe, but consentiden to wickidnesse. But, bri- 12 theren louyd of God, we owen to do thankyngis euermore to God for 3ou, that God chees vs the firste fruytis in to heelthe, in[m] halewing of spirit and in feith of treuthe; in which also he clepide 13 3ou bi oure gospel, in to geting[n] of the glorie of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Ther- 14 for, britheren, stonde 3e, and holde 3e the[o] tradiciouns, that 3e han lerud[p], ethir

[u] on ANOSVWXY. [v] For *the Lord schal not come to the dom* V. [w] Om. QTX. [x] but yf X. [y] discencioun QT. [z] Om. OQTVX. *or discessioun* S. [a] Om. V. [b] Om. V. [c] aduersarie, *or Antecrist* QT. [d] hauncid X. [e] ouer V. on X. [f] Om. G *sec. m.* OQSTVX. [g] and schewe V. [h] as that O. as if V. [i] is V. [k] not *in mynde* QT. [l] withholdeth, *or letteth* O. withholdith *hym* QT. [m] priuyte O. [n] Om. OX. [o] now, *and 3it schal* QT. [p] now *the feith* QT. [q] holdith V. [r] mydil, *that is, to the power of Antecrist be maad opyn in the mydil of hem that ben chosen to knowe it* QT. [s] Om. X. [t] that X. [u] wicke SX. [v] dystruye *hym* QT. [w] Om. SVXY. [x] illumyng A. schynyng O. li3tnyng V. [y] Om. OQTX. [z] *cleer* cummynge QT. [a] Om. OSVX. [b] after GMPQT. bi V. [c] Om. O. [d] fals OV. lesingis X. [e] Om. OVX. [f] Om. X. [g] And therfore V. [h] Om. X. [i] Om. AGMNOPQSTVWXY. [k] Om. OX. [l] Om. VX. [m] that X. [n] britheren loued of God, we V. [o] Om. SX. [p] Om. GMPQSTVXY *sec. m.* [q] Om. V. [r] firste fruytis OQT. the first fruytis V. [s] Om. OQTX. [t] helpe O. [u] of feith N. in feith V. [v] Om. SV. [w] also V.

[f] on KQRabceghkoαβ. [g] no k. [h] *ether departing awey* K *marg.* discessioun k *text.* discessioun, *or departyng, or departisoun* k *marg.* [i] alle thingis k. [j] Om. a. [k] holdith k. [l] Om. k. [m] and a. [n] the geting agk. [o] Om. bk. [p] lerned *alii.*

3ou by oure gospel, into getynge of the
14 glorie of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. 'And so[x], britheren, stonde 3e, and 'holde 3e[y] the
tradiciouns, '*or techingis*[z], that 3e han le-
rud[a], ethir by word, ethir[b] by oure[c] pistle[d].
15 Forsothe oure Lord Jhesu Crist him silf,
and God and[e] oure fadir, the[f] which[g]
louede 3ou[h], and 3af euerlasting comfort
16 and good hope in grace, stirre, '*or mo-
neste*[i], 3oure hertis[k], and conferme[l] in al
'werk and good[m] word[n].

CAP. III.

1 Britheren, 'hennis forthward[o] preie 3e
for vs, that the word of God renne, and
2 be clarified[p], as and anentis 3ou; and that
we be delyuered fro vncouenable[q], '*or
noyous*[r], and yuele men; sothli[s] feith is
3 not of alle men. Forsoth the Lord is
trewe, that schal conferme vs[t], and schal[u]
4 kepe[v] fro yuel. Sothli, *britheren*, we
tristen of[w] 3ou in the Lord, for[x] what
euere thingis we bydden[y], and[z] 3e don
5 and[a] schulen don. Forsoth[b] the Lord
dresse 3oure hertis, in the[c] charite of God,
6 and[d] pacience of Crist. Forsothe, bri-
theren, we denouncen to 3ou in the name
of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that 3e with-
drawe 3ou fro ech brother wandrynge vn-
ordynatly, '*or azens good ordre*[e], and not
vp[f] the tradicioun[g], that thei resceyueden
7 of vs. Sothli[h] 3e 3e[i] silf witen, how it
bihoueth for[k] to sue vs. For we weren
not 'inquyet[l], '*or reste, or in pesyble*[m],
8 among 3ou, nether frely, '*or withoute oure
owne traueil*[n], we eeten breed of ony man,
but in trauel and werynesse ny3t and day
worchinge, that we greueden[o] noon of 3ou.
9 Not as we hadden not power, but that we
bi word, ethir bi oure pistle[q]. And oure 15
Lord Jhesu Crist him silf, and God oure
fadir, which louyde vs, and 3af euerlast-
inge coumfort and good hope in grace,
stire 3oure hertis, and conferme in al 16
good werk and word.

CAP. III.

Britheren, fro hennus forward preye 1
3e for vs, that the word of God renne,
and be clarified, as *it is* anentis 3ou; and 2
that we be delyuered fro noyous[r] and
yuele men; for feith is not of alle men.
But the Lord is trewe, that schal con- 3
ferme 3ou, and schal kepe fro yuel.
And, *britheren*, we trusten of 3ou in 4
the Lord, for what euere thingis we
comaunden to 3ou, bothe 3e don and
schulen do. And the Lord dresse 3oure 5
hertis, in the charite of God, and in the
pacience of Crist. But, britheren, we 6
denouncen[s] to 3ou in the name of oure
Lord Jhesu Crist, that 3e withdrawe 3ou
from ech brother that wandrith out of
ordre, and not aftir the techyng, that
thei resseyueden of vs. For '3e silf[t] 7
witen, hou it bihoueth to sue vs. For we
weren not vnpesible[u] among 3ou, nethir 8
with outen oure owne trauel we eeten
breed of ony man, but in trauel and
werynesse worchiden[v] ni3t and dai, that
we greuyden noon of 3ou. Not as we 9
hadden not power, but that we schulden
3yue vs silf ensaumple to 3ou to sue vs.

[x] Therfore *V.* [y] holdith *X.* [z] Om. *X. or techinge Y.* [a] lernyd *GMNPQTY.* [b] or *X.* [c] Om. *X.* [d] epistell *AGMNOPQSTW.* epistil of vs *X.* [e] Om. *V.* [f] Om. *VX.* [g] that *X.* [h] us *V.* [i] Om. *GMOPQTVX.* [k] herte *GMPQT.* [l] conferme *3ou QT.* [m] good werk and *GMPQSTVWX.* good werkis *Y.* [n] Om. *Y.* [o] hennes forward *GOQTWY.* fro hennesforward *V.* [p] clarified, *or cleer to vndurstonde to other folk QT.* [q] vnrestful *V.* [r] Om. *OQTX.* and noyous *W.* [s] for whi *V.* [t] 3ou *V.* [u] Om. *SX.* [v] kepe vs *N.* [w] on *N.* [x] for whi *V.* [y] comaunden to 3ou *V.* [z] Om. *QT.* bothe *V.* [a] and 3e *GMPQT.* [b] For *N.* [c] Om. *PQ.* [d] and in the *V.* [e] Om. *OX.* [f] aftir *GMPQTV.* [g] teching *V.* [h] For whi *V.* [i] 3our *GMPQTY sec. m.* Om. o. 3ou *SX.* [k] Om. *SX.* [l] vnquyet *G scc. m. QTV.* [m] *or reste G pr. m. MP. or vn-resteful G sec. m.* Om. *NOX. or vnpesible QTW. or impcesible V. or reste vnpeysyble Y.* [n] Om. *OX. that is, not with outen oure owne traueile Q. that is, with outen oure owne traueil T.* [o] greuen *QT.*

[q] epistil EIQRegka. [r] *ether vncouenable* K *marg.* the noious k. [s] *ether shewen* K *marg.* [t] 3our self Eh. 3e 3ou silf IKak. [u] *ether vneesie* K *marg.* [v] worchynge I. wrou3ten R.

schulden ȝyue vs[p] silf a[q] foorme, 'or en-
10 *saumple*[r], for[s] to sue vs. Forwhi and
whanne we weren anentis ȝou, this thing
we denounsiden, 'or *warneden*[t], to ȝou,
for[u] if ony man wole not worche, nether
11 ete he. Sothli[v] we han herd summe[w]
among ȝou 'for to[x] wandre[y] 'in quyet, *or*
reste, or in pesibli[z], no thing worchinge,
12 but doynge[a] curiously. Forsoth we de-
nounsen[b] to hem that ben siche maner
men[c], and[d] bisechen in the Lord Jhesu
Crist, that thei with silense[e], 'or *stilnesse*[f],
13 worchinge, ete her owne breed. Forsothe[g]
nyle ȝe, britheren, fayle wel[h] doynge 'in
14 Crist Jhesu oure Lord[i]. That if ony man
'schal not obeie[k] to oure word by[l] epistle,
marke ȝe hym, and comune ȝe[m] not with
him, that he be confoundid, 'or *schamed*[n];
15 and[o] nyle ȝe gesse hym as an enemy[p], but
'reproue ȝe[q] him[r] as a brother. Forsothe
'the ilke God[s] of pees ȝyue to ȝou euerlast-
16 yng pees in al place. The Lord be with
17 alle ȝou. My salutacioun by the hond of
Poul; 'that is[t] signe in ech epistle[u]. I
18 write[v] thus. The grace of oure Lord
Jhesu Crist be with 'alle ȝou[w]. Amen.

Here endith the secunde pistle to Tes-
salonycensis, and bigynneth the prolog to
the firste pistle to Tymothe[x].

For also whanne we weren among ȝou, 10
we denounsiden this thing to ȝou, that
if ony man wole not worche, nethir ete
he. For we han herd that summe among 11
ȝou goon in reste, and no thing worchen,
but don curiousli. But we denouncen 12
to hem that ben suche men, and bisechen
in the Lord Jhesu Crist, that thei
worchen with silence, and ete her owne
breed. But nyle ȝe, britheren, faile wel 13
doynge. That if ony man obeie[w] not to 14
oure word bi epistle, marke ȝe him, and
comyne ȝe not with hym, that he be
schamed[x]; and nyle ȝe gesse hym as 15
an enemye, but repreue ȝe hym as a
brother. And God hym silf of pees ȝyue
to ȝou euerlastinge pees in al place. The 16
Lord be with 'ȝou alle[xx]. My saluta- 17
cioun bi the hoond of Poul; which signe
in ech epistle[y] Y write thus. The grace 18
of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with 'alle
ȝou[z]. Amen.

Here endith the secounde pistle to
Tessalonycensis, and bigynneth a pro-
loge on the firste pistle to Tymothe[a].

[p] oure GMPQT. [q] Om. G *pr. m.* MQT. [r] to ȝou for QTV. Om. SX. [s] Om. OX. [t] Om. OX. [u] that V. [v] For V. [w] that summe V. [x] to SX. Om. V. [y] goon V. [z] inquiete, *or reste, or vnpesible* AY. in quyete O *pr. m.* X. vnquyetli G *sec. m.* in quyet, *or reste* MNPV. in vnpesible O. vnquyetly, *or vnpesiblely* QT. in quyete, *or reste, or vnpesibly* W. [a] goende SX. goinge W. [b] denounseden SXY. [c] Om. X. [d] and we QT. [e] stilnesse O. [f] Om. OX. [g] But V. [h] Om. G *pr. m.* [i] Om. V. [k] schal not obesche M. schal not obeshen S. obeieth not V. [l] *sent* by QT. [m] Om. QT. [n] Om. OX. [o] Om. Q. [p] enmye, *enuying to hym* QT. [q] repreueth X. [r] hym *in loue* QT. [s] God himself V. that God X. [t] which V. [u] pistle Y. [v] Y wryte AS. that I write QT. [w] ȝou all AGMNQST. alle Y. [x] *Here endeth the secounde pistle to Tessalonycensis, and now bigynneth the first pistle to Tymothe.* A. *Here eendeth the secounde epistel to Thessalonicenses, and bygynneth the prologe of the first to Tymothe.* O. *Here endith the ii. pistle to the Tessalonycenses, and bigynneth the firste pistle to Tymothe.* Q. *Here eendith the secunde pistle to Tessalonysencis, and bigynneth the prologe to* [*of* Y] *Tymothe.* WY. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

[w] obeieth k. [x] aschamed rbe. [xx] alle ȝou EbeghoαβB. [y] pistil gkoβ. [z] ȝou alle k. [a] From CIMXabco. *Here endeth the secunde pistle to Tessalonicensis; se now the prologe on the firste pistle to Tymothee.* K. *Here endith the secunde pistle to Tessalonicensis, and bigynneth the prolog on the firste to Tymothe.* Q. *Here endith the ij. pistle to Tessalonycensis, and here bigynneth the firste pistle to Tymothe.* U. *Here endith Tessalonicences, and bigynith a prologe on the firste pistile to Tymothe.* g. *Here endith the epistle to Tessalonycensis, and bigynneth the prolog on the firste pistle to Tymothe.* h. No final rubric in AERek.

I. TIMOTHY.

Prolog to the firste pistle to Tymothe[a].

TYMOTHE the apostle enfoormeth and[b] techith of the ordynaunce of byschophood, and of the[c] dekenehood, and of al the chirchis disciplyne, writinge fro Rome cite.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the firste pistle[d].

Jeroms prologe on the firste epistle to Timothe[a].

HE enformeth and techith Tymothe of the ordinaunce of bischops office, and of dekenes office, and of[b] euerych[c] discipline[d] of hooli chirche, writynge to hym fro Macedonye, bi Titicus, the dekene.

Jerome in his prolog on this pistil seith this[e].

† Thimothe the apostell enformeth and thecheth of the ordinaunce of bischophode, and of dekenhode, and of all the chirches discipline; forthermore enfourmeth him to schrewed aposteles to him bakbytyng mot answere resoun ȝeldyng, that of the pursuere he be saaf, whan Crist hath comen to deliuer all synneres at the last; otherwyse teching, monest he to be fledde. Writyn fro Rome cyte.

Here eendeth the prologe, and bygynneth the epistel.

The first epistle to Tymothe[a].

CAP. I.

1 Poul, apostle[b] of 'Crist Jhesu[c], vp[d] the comaundement of God oure sauyour, and[e]
2 Jhesu Crist oure hope, to Tymothe, by-

Here bigynneth the firste pistle to Tymothe[a].

CAP. I.

Poul, apostle 'of Jhesu Crist[b], bi the 1
comaundement of God oure sauyour, and
of Jhesu Crist oure hope, to Tymothe, 2

[a] *The prologe in Tymothe* G. *The prologe.* S. No initial rubric in VWY. No prologue in AGMPQX; but a rubric in G. In N and T the prologue is of the later text. [b] or Y. [c] Om. SVW. [d] No final rubric in SVWY. † This prologue is from O. [a] From MT. *The firste pistle to Tymothe.* PQ. *Here bigynneth the pistle to Tymothe.* W. No initial rubric in AGKNSX. [b] the apostell OY. [c] Jhesu Crist GMPQY. [d] aftir MPQT. bi V. [e] and of QT.

[a] From E. *Prolog.* A. *The prolog of the first pistil to Tymothe.* NK. *Here sueth a prolog on the firste pistil to Tymothe.* R. *Prologus.* T. *The prologe on the firste pistle to Tymothe.* b. *Here biginneth the prologe on the firste Tymothe.* e. No initial rubric in CIKMUXacfghoa. [b] Om. ENRTbceghoaβ. [c] eueri E. eche Keko. [d] lore R. [e] From CKMNXabcoa. *Jerom in his prolog on this epistle seith al this.* Q. *Jeromin his prologe seith this.* U. *This seith Jerom in his prolog.* h. No final rubric in EIRTefgk. [a] *Pouls epistle to Timothe.* E. *Heere biginnith the pistle.* I. No initial rubric in CKQUXabceghkoa. [b] Crist Jhesu Ibcka.

louyd[f] sone in the feith, grace and mercy and pees, of God the fadir, and Jhesu
3 Crist, oure Lord. As I preiede thee, that thou schuldist dwelle at Ephesy, whanne I wente to[g] Macedonye, that thou schuldist denounce[h] to summe[i], that thei schulden
4 not teche othere weye[k], nethir[l] ȝyue tent to fablis and genologies[m] 'withouten endes[n], the[o] whiche ȝyuen questiouns[p], more than edificacioun of God, that is in the[q] feith.
5 Forsoth the ende of comaundement[r] is charite of clene herte, and good conscience,
6 and feith[s] not feyned. Fro whiche thingis 'sum men[t] erringe, ben turned to gidere
7 into veyn speche; willinge for[u] to[v] be techeris of the lawe, not vndirstondinge, nethir what thingis 'ben spokun[w], nether
8 of what thingis thei affermen. Forsoth we witen for[x] the lawe is good, if ony
9 man vse[xx] it lawefully; witinge this thing, that the lawe 'is not put[y] to a iust man, but to[z] vniust[a] and not suget, to vnpitouse men[b] and synneris, to curside men and defoulid, to sleeris of fadir[c], and
10 sleeris of modir[d], to 'men sleeris[e] and fornycatours, to hem that trespassen[f] with malis '*ayens kynde*[g], silleris[h], '*or steleris*[i], *or* '*draweris awey*[k], of men, lesyngmongeris[l] and forsworn[m], and if ony othir
11 thing is contrarie to[n] holsum teching, that is vp[o] the euangelie[oo] of the[p] glorie of blessid God, the[q] which *gospel*[r] is bitakun
12 to me[s]. I do thankingis to him, that comfortide[t] me in Crist Jhesu oure Lord, for he gesside[tt] me feithful, '*or trewe*[u], putt-
13 inge *me* in mynisterie[v], the[w] which I[x] first

bilouyd[c] sone in the feith, grace and merci and pees, of God the fadir, and[d] of Jhesu Crist, oure Lord. As Y preyede 3
thee, that thou schuldist dwelle at Effesi, whanne Y wente into Macedonye, that thou schuldist denounce to summe men, that thei schulden not teche othere weie[e], nether ȝyue tent to fablis and genologies 4
that ben vncerteyn, whiche ȝyuen questiouns, more than edificacioun of God, that is in the feith. For the ende of[f] 5
comaundement is charite of clene herte, and good conscience, and of feith not feyned. Fro[g] whiche thingis sum men 6
han errid, and ben turned in to veyn speche; and willith[h] to be techeris of the 7
lawe, and vndurstonden[i] not what thingis thei speken, nether of what thingis thei affermen. And we witen that the lawe 8
is good, if ony man vse it lawefulli; and 9
witinge this thing, that the lawe is not set to a iust man, but to vniust men and not suget, to wickid men and to synneris, to cursid men and defoulid, to sleeris of fadir, and sleeris of modir, to 'men sleeris[k] and[l] lechouris, to hem that 10
don letcherie with men, lesingmongeris and forsworun, and if ony othere thing is contrarie to the hoolsum teching, that 11
is aftir the euangelie[m] of the glorie of blessid[n] God, which is bitakun to me. Y do thankingis to hym, that coumfort- 12
ide[o] me in Crist Jhesu oure Lord, for he gesside me feithful, and putte[p] me in mynystrie, that first was a blasfeme[q], 13
and a[r] pursuere, and ful of wrongis.

[f] the loued GMPQT. loued X. [g] in to V. [h] denounce, *or warne* QT. [i] summe *techeris* QT. summen V. [k] weye, *than we tauȝten* Q. weies, *than we tauȝten* Q. [l] nether *the herers* QT. [m] genelogye G. [n] vneendid QS *pr. vice.* T. withoute ende X. [o] Om. V. [p] questiown S. [q] Om. V. [r] comaundementis K. the comaundement QT. [s] of feith QT. [t] summen AMQV. summe GNSTXY. [u] Om. SX. [v] Om. X. [w] thei speken V. [x] that V. [xx] vsith M. [y] it not puttith K. [z] to an GMOPQSTY. [a] vniust men V. [b] men, *ether vnfeithful men* V. [c] fadris GMPQTY. [d] modris GMPQTY. [e] mansleeris X. [f] don leccherie V. [g] *either synne of Sodom* V. Om. X. [h] to hem that putten woundis to men, sellers G. hem, that putten woundes to men, sillers MPY *sec. m.* to hem that putten woundes to men N. to hem that putten woundis to men, *or to sellers* QT. to beteris of men, *either sillers* V. [i] Om. V. and stelers WX. [k] draweris N. *or withdrawers* GQT. Om. VX. [l] to lesynge mongeris QT. [m] forswerers N. to forsworn men QT. [n] to the V. [o] after GMPQTV. [oo] uangelie K. [p] Om. SWXY. [q] Om. V. [r] Om. X. [s] men Q. [t] hath coumfortide PQTY *sec. m.* [tt] gessith Y. [u] Om. GMOPQTX. [v] mysterie N. seruice O. mysterie, *or seruice* QT. [w] Om. V. [x] Om. GMPQSTX.

[c] my loued k. [d] Om. k. [e] wijse CEIKMQRUXabceghkoaβ. [f] of the bk. [g] For g. [h] willen CEIKQXgkα. wilnen R. wilneth a. [i] vndirstoden a. vndirstondith oβ. [k] monsleeirs E. mansleeris Rh. [l] and to R. [m] gospel R. [n] the blessid Eak. [o] coumfortith k. [p] puttide be. [q] blasfemere C *sec. m.* EQ *sec. m.* Rg o *pr. m.* β. *ether a dispiser of God* K *marg.* [r] Om. ao.

was a blasfemey, 'or *dispiser of God*z, and pursuwera, and ful of wrongis. But I haue getun theb mercy of God, for I vn-
14 knowyng dide in vnbileue. Sothli the grace of oure Lordc ouer habundeed, with
15 feith and loue that is in Crist Jhesu. A trewe worde and worthi al resceyuyngee, for Crist Jhesu caam into this world forf to make synful men saaf, of whicheg I
16 am the firste. But therfore I haue getyn mercy, that Crist Jhesu schulde schewe in me first al pacience, to the enfoormyng of hem that 'ben toh bileuyngei to him into
17 euere lastynge lyf. Forsoth to the kyng of worldis, vndeedly and invisyblek Godl aloone, honourm and glorie into worldis of
18 worldis. Amen. I comenden, 'or *bitake*o, this preseptp, 'or *biddyng*q, to thee, thour sone Tymothe, vps prophecies bifore goynge in thee, that thou fi3tet, 'or *holde*u,
19 in hem a good kny3thood, hauynge feith andv good conscience, thew which 'sum menx castynge a wey, perischeden aboute
20 the feithy. Of whichz is Emyneusa andb Alisaundre, whomc I bitook to Sathanasd, that thei lernee forf 'to notg blaspheme h.

But Y haue getun the merci of God, for Y vnknowinge dide in vnbileue. But 14
the grace of oure Lord ouer aboundide, with feith and loue that is in Crist Jhesu. A trewe word and worthi al 15
resseyuyng, for Crist Jhesu cam in to this world to make synful men saaf, of whiche Y am the firste. But therfor Y 16
haue getun merci, that Crist Jhesu schulde schewe in me first al pacience, to the enfourmyng of hem that schulen bileue to hym in to euerlastinge lijf. And to the king of worldis, vndeedli and 17
vnvysible God aloone, be onour and glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen. I bitake this comaundement to thee, thou 18
sone Timothe, after the prophecies that han be hertofores in thee, that thou traueile in hem a good trauel, hauynge 19
feith and good conscience, which summen casten awei, and perischiden aboute the feith. Of whiche ist Ymeneus and 20
Alisaundre, whichu Y bitook to Sathanas, that thei lerne 'to notv blasfeme.

CAP. II.

1 Therfore I bisechei first of alle thingisk, forl to be maad bisechingis, preieris, axyngis, doyngem of thankyngis, for alle
2 men, for kyngis and allen that ben sett in hi3nesse, 'or *greet stat*o, that we lede quyet and pesyble lyf, in al pite and
3 chastite. Forsothp this thing is good and
4 acceptid bifore God, oure sauyour, that wole alle men forq to be maad saaf, and forq to come to the knowynge of treuthe.
5 Sothlir o God and mediatour ofs God and
6 men, at man 'Jhesus Christu, that 3af him

CAP. II.

Therfor Y biseche first of alle thingis, 1
that bisechingis, preieris, axyngis, doyngisw of thankyngis, ben maad for alle men, for kingis and alle that ben set in 2
hi3nesse, that we leden a quyet and a pesible lijf, in al pite and chastite. For 3
this thing is good and acceptid bifor God, oure sauyour, that wole that alle 4
men ben maad saaf, and that thei come to the knowyng of treuthe. For o God 5
and ax mediatour *is* of God and of men, a man Crist Jhesus, that 3af him silf 6

y blasfemye AQ. blasfemere N. z *or a dispiser of God* GMPQ. Om. OX. a a pursuer GMPT. b Om. X. c Lord *to me* QT. d haboundide AGMOPSTVWXY. haboundeth N. e praysynge O. f Om. SX. g whome GMPQT. h schulen V. i bileue NV. beleeuen SX. k vnsi3table O. vnvisible V. l to God O scc. m. m *be* onour V. n bitake O. o Om. OX. p comaundement V. q Om. OVX. r Om. X. s after QT. bi V. t holde V. u Om. OVX. v in O. w Om. V. x summe ASY. summen GMPQV. y feith, *not with inne in the feith* QT. z whome GQT. a Hymeneus GMPT. Heuenes Q. b Om. G pr.m. c whiche V. d Satanas, *suffrynge hym to tourmente hem* QT. e lere S. f Om. G pr.m. MPQSTX. g not to T. h blasphemye A. blasfemee T. i biseche *thee to tcche* QT. k theng K. l Om. SX. m doyngis ASVXY. n alle men G sec.m. o *or greet astaat* ANOSVY. of stat X. p For whi V. q Om. SX. r For whi V. s *is* of V. t and a QT. u Crist G pr.m. Crist Jhesus G sec.m. MPQTVXY.

s herd to fore k. t Om. k. u whom ı. v not to hkβ. w doinge KRO. x o Xa.

silf redempcioun[v] for alle men. Whos wit-
7 nessinge is confermyd in his tymes; in
the[w] which I am putt a prechour and
apostle. Sothli[x] I seie treuthe 'in Crist
Jhesu[y], and I lye not[z], a techer of hethen
8 men in feith and in[a] treuthe. Therfore I
wole, 'menf or to[b] preie in al[c] place, lift-
ynge vp clene hondis with oute wraththe
9 and disputyng, '*or stryf*[d]. Also and
wymmen 'in ourned[e], '*or couenable*[f], abite,
with schamfastnesse and sobrenesse ourn-
ynge hem silf, not in writhun heeris,
ethir[g] in gold, ethir[g] margaritis, '*that ben*[h]
10 *peerlis*[i], ether[k] precious cloth[l]; but that
that bicometh wymmen[m], bihetynge pite
11 bi goode werkis. A womman lerne[u] in
12 silence, with al subiecciou[o]. Forsothe I
suffre not a[p] womman[q] for[r] to tech, nether
for[s] to haue lordschip into[t] the man, '*or*
hosebonde[u], but for[v] to be in silence.
13 Forsoth[w] Adam was first foormyd, aftir-
14 ward Eue; and Adam was not[x] disc-
eyued '*in feith*[y], forsoth[z] the[a] womman
was disceyued '*in feith*[b], in preuarica-
15 cioun[c], '*or brekyng of the lawe*[d]. Sothli
sche schal be saued by generacioun[e] of
sones[f], if sche 'schal dwelle[g] perfytli in
feith, and loue, and hoolynesse, with so-
brenesse.

CAP. III.

1 A feithful word[h]. If ony man desyre[i] a
byschopriche, he desyrith a good werk[k].
2 Therfore it bihoueth a byschop for[l] to be
irreprehensyble[m], '*or withoute reproue*[n],
and[o] the hosebonde of oo wyf[p], sobre[q],
prudent[r], ourned[s], chast, holdynge hospi-
3 talite, techer[t]; not ȝouun moche to wyn,
not smyter, but temperaunt[u], '*or pacient*[v],

redempcioun for alle men. Whos witness-
ing is confermyd in his tymes; in which 7
Y am set a prechour and an[y] apostle. For
Y seye treuthe, and Y lie not, *that am*
a techere of hethene men in feith and
in treuthe. Therfor Y wole, that men 8
preye in al place, liftinge vp clene
hondis with outen wraththe and strijf.
Also wymmen in couenable abite, with 9
schamefastnesse and sobrenesse araiynge
hem silf, not in writhun heeris, ethir in
gold, ethir[z] peerlis, ethir[a] preciouse cloth;
but that that bicometh wymmen, biheet- 10
inge pite bi good werkis. A womman 11
lerne in silence, with al subiecciou. But 12
Y suffre not a[aa] womman to teche, nether
to haue lordschip on the hosebonde, but
to be in silence. For Adam was first 13
formed, aftirward Eue; and Adam† was 14
not disseyued, but the womman was dis-
seyued, in breking of the lawe. But 15
sche schal be sauyd bi generacioun of
children, if sche dwellith[b] perfitli in feith,
and loue, and hoolynesse, with sobre-
nesse.

† in bileuinge that was sothe, that the deuel seide, ȝe schu-len be as god-dis. *Lire and the Glose re-hersing Austyn.* ve.

CAP. III.

A feithful word. If ony man desirith 1
a bishopriche, he desirith a good werk.
Therfor it bihoueth a byschop to be 2
with out repreef, the hosebonde of o
wijf, sobre, prudent, chast, vertewous,
holdinge hospitalite, a techere; not ȝouun 3
myche to wyn, not a smytere, but tem-
perat[c], not ful of chiding, not coueitouse,

[v] aȝenbyȝeynge o. [w] Om. *SVX*. [x] For *V*. [y] Om. *V*. [z] not *in eny part, the whiche am* QT. [a] Om. GMPQTX. [b] men to QSX. that men *V*. [c] eche o. [d] Om. OX. [e] enourned GQT. in couenable o. [f] Om. OX. *or in couenable* T. [g] other MP. [h] *or* GPQT. Om. X. [i] *perlis, that ȝeuen occacioun of leccherie* T. Om. X. [k] other MP. [l] cloth, *that ȝe ȝeuen occasion of lechorie* Q. [m] wymmen, *for her firste gilt* QT. [n] lerne sche Q. lere SX. serue sche T. [o] subiecciou, *or obeischyng* QT. [p] to a AMNOPQSV *sec. m.* XY. [q] womman, *that is vnstable* Q. wymmen, *that is vnstable* T. [r] Om. SX. [s] Om. SX. [t] in S. on *V*. [u] Om. OX. [v] Om. SX. [w] For whi *V*. [x] not firste QT. [y] Om. QSTVX. [z] but *V*. [a] Om. S. [b] *in consent and deed* QT. Om. SVX. [c] brekynge of the lawe OQTV. [d] Om. OQTVX. [e] generaciouns NY. [f] sonys, *or good werkis* QT. [g] dwellith *V*. [h] word *I schal seye* QT. [i] desyreth GMNPQSTVXY. [k] werk, *and trauelous; no dignyte, ne delices* QT. [l] Om. SX. [m] withouten repreue G *pr. m.* MOPQT. [n] Om. G *pr. m.* MOPQTX. [o] Om. *V*. [p] wyf, *feithfully gouernynge the chirche in oonhed of loue* QT. [q] sobre, *in etynge and drynkynge* QT. [r] prudent, *aȝein the sleiȝte of enmyes* QT. [s] ournyd *with vertues* QT. [t] a techer G *sec. m.* a *trew* techer QT. [u] temperat MSVX. pacient o. tholmound QT. [v] Om. OQTX.

[y] Om. *alii*. [z] or R. [a] or ER. [aa] to a A *pr. m.* [b] dwelle R. [c] temperat, *or manerly* R.

not litigious[x], 'or *ful of stryf, or chid-*
4 *yng*[y], not coueitous, wel rewlynge his
hous, hauynge sones suget with al chas-
5 tite[z]; forsoth if ony man kan not go-
uerne his hous[a], how schal he haue dili-
6 gence[b] of the chirche of God[c]? not[d] newe
conuertid into[e] feith, lest he[f] borun vp
into pride, falle[g] into the[h] dom, 'or *synne*[i],
7 of the deuyl. Forsoth it bihoueth hym
for[k] to haue good witnessyng and[l] of hem
that ben withoute forth, that he falle not
into schenschip[m], 'or *reprof*[n], and into the[o]
8 snare of the deuyl. Also 'it *byhoueth*[p]
dekenes for[q] to be chast, not dowble tung-
id, not ȝouun 'to moche[r] wyn, not suynge[s]
9 foul wynnyng; hauynge the mysterie[t] of
10 feith in clene conscience. And forsoth be
thei proued first, that[u] thei mynystre so,
hauynge no[v] cryme[w], 'or *greet synne*[x].
11 Also 'it *bihoueth*[y] wymmen for[z] to be
chast, not bacbitinge, sobre, feithful in alle
12 thingis. Dekenes be thei[a] hosebondis of o
wyf; the[b] whiche *dekenes*[c] gouerne wel
13 her sones and her housis. Sothli[d] thei
that 'schulen mynistre[e] wel, schulen gete
a[f] good degree to hem silf, and moche trist
14 in the feith, that is in Crist Jhesu. Sone
Tymothe, I write to thee thes thingis,
hopinge me for[g] to come soone to thee;
15 forsoth[h] if I schal tarie, that thou wite,
how it bihoueth thee for[i] to lyue in the
hous of God, that is the chirche of quyk
16 God, a piler and sadnesse of treuthe. And
opynly[k] it is[l] a greet sacrament of pite,
that[m] that[n] is schewid in fleisch[o], is[p] iusti-
fied in spirit[q], it apperide to aungels[r], it is
prechid to hethen men, it is byleuyd in the[s]
world, it is takyn vp in glorie.

wel reulinge his hous, and haue sones 4
suget with al chastite; for if ony man 5
kan not gouerne his house, hou schal he
haue diligence of the chirche of God?
not new conuertid to the feith, lest he 6
be[d] borun vp in to pride, and[e] falle in to
doom of the deuel. For it bihoueth hym 7
to haue also good witnessing of hem that
ben with outforth, that he falle not in
to repreef, and in to the[f] snare of the
deuel. Also *it bihoueth* dekenes to be 8
chast, not double tungid, not ȝouun
myche to wyn, not suynge foul wyn-
nyng; that han the mysterie of feith in 9
clene conscience. But be thei preued first, 10
and mynystre so[g], hauynge no cryme.
Also *it bihoueth* wymmen to be chast, 11
not bacbitinge, sobre, feithful in alle
thingis. Dekenes be hosebondis of o 12
wijf; whiche gouerne wel her sones and
her housis. For thei that mynystren 13
wel, schulen gete a good degre to hem
silf, and myche triste in the feith, that
is in Crist Jhesu. Sone Timothe, Y 14
write to thee these thingis, hopinge that
Y schal come soon to thee; but if Y 15
tarie, that thou wite, hou it bihoueth
thee to lyue in the hous of God, that
is the chirche of lyuynge God, a pilere
and sadnesse of treuthe. And opynli it 16
is a greet sacrament of pitee, that thing
that was schewid in fleisch, it is iusti-
fied in spirit, it apperid to aungels, it
is prechid to hethene men, it is bileuyd
in the world, it is takun vp in[h] glorie.

[x] ful of stryf OQT. ful of chiding X. [y] Om. OQTX. [z] charite Q. [a] house, *of litil meynee* QT. [b] diligence, *or keepynge* QT. [c] God, *wherynne ben manye and dyuerse?* QT. [d] *He that schal be a bischop or prest, schulde be preued sad in byleue,* not QT. [e] to the AGMNOSTVX. to Q. [f] he be NPQT. [g] and falle QT. [h] Om. OX. [i] of synne M. Om. OX. [k] Om. SX. [l] Om. GMPQTVX. [m] repreue GQT. reprof MP. [n] *or schenschip* GMP. Om. OQTX. [o] Om. OX. [p] Om. X. [q] Om. SX. [r] myche to V. [s] folowynge GMPQT. [t] ministerie O. priuytee QT. [u] and V. [v] not QT. [w] greet gilt QT. [x] Om. QTX. [y] Om. OX. [z] Om. SX. [a] Om. V. [b] Om. V. [c] Om. X. [d] For V. [e] mynistren V. [f] and G *pr. m.* [g] Om. SX. [h] for V *pr. m.* [i] Om. SX. [k] apertly, *or openly* GMP. apertly QT. [l] is schewid QT. [m] which V. [n] Om. OSV. [o] fleisch *takynge* QT. [p] it is V. [q] spirit, *for he conceyued of the Holy Gost* QT. [r] aungelis, *for they prophecieden it* QT. [s] Om. X.

[d] Om. R *pr. m.* [e] Om. R *pr. m.* [f] Om. a. [g] thei so R. [h] in to k.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsoth the spirit seith opynli, for[t] in
the laste tymes summe[u] schulen departe
fro the feith, 3yuynge tent to spiritis of
2 errour, and to techingis[v] of deuels; in
ypocrisye spekinge lesyng, and hauynge
3 her conscience brent[w], forbedynge for[x] to
wedde[y], for[z] to absteyne fro metis, the[a]
whiche[b] God made `of no3t[c] for[d] to take
with doynge[e] of thankingis[ee], to[f] feithful
men, and hem that han[g] knowen the
4 treuthe. For ech[h] creature of God is
good, and no thing is to be cast awey, the[i]
which is takun with doynge of thankingis;
5 forsoth[k] it is halwid by `the word of God[l],
6 and `by preier[m]. Thou puttinge forth these
thingis to britheren, schalt be a good myn-
istre of Crist Jhesu; *thou*[n] norischid with
wordis of feith and of good[o] doctryne,
7 that[p] thou hast gete `in suynge[q]. Forsothe
schonye[r] thou vncouenable fablis and veyn[s];
8 sothli[t] haunte thi silf to pite. Forwhi
bodili `excercitacioun, *or traueling, or ab-
stinence*[u], to litil thing is profytable; for-
soth[v] pite is profytable to alle thingis,
hauynge biheeste of lyf that now is, and
9 to[w] comynge[x]. A trewe word, and worthi
10 al[y] accepcioun[z]. Sothli in this thing[a] we
traueilen, and ben cursid, for we hopen in
quyk God, that is sauyour of alle men,
11 moost of feithful men. Comaunde thou
12 this thing, and teche. No man dispise thi
3ongthe[b], but be thou ensaumple[c] of feith-
ful men in word, in lyuynge, in[d] charite,
13 in feith, in[e] chastite. The while I[f] come,
taak tent to redinge, to exortacioun[g], `*or*
14 *monestyng*[h], and teching. Nyle thou dis-

CAP. IV.

But the spirit seith opynli, that in 1
the laste tymes summen schulen departe
fro the feith, 3yuynge tent to spiritis
of errour, and to techingis of deuelis;
that speken leesing[i] in ipocrisie, and 2
haue her conscience corrupt[k], forbedinge 3
to be weddid, to[l] absteyne fro metis,
whiche God made to take with doyng
of thankingis, to feithful men, and hem[m]
that han knowe the treuthe. For ech 4
creature of God is good, and no thing
is to be cast awei, which is takun with
doyng of thankyngis; for it is halewid 5
bi the word of God, and bi preyer.
Thou puttynge forth these thingis to 6
britheren, schalt be a good mynystre of
Crist Jhesu; nurschid with wordis of
feith and of good doctryne, which thou
hast gete. But eschewe thou vncouen- 7
able fablis, and elde wymmenus[n] *fablis;*
haunte thi silf to pitee. For bodili ex- 8
ercitation[o] is profitable to litle thing;
but pitee is profitable to alle thingis,
that hath a biheest of lijf that now is,
and that is to come. A trewe word, and 9
worthi al acceptacioun[p]. And in this 10
thing we trauelen, and ben cursid, for
we hopen in lyuyng God, that is sa-
uyour of alle men, moost of feithful
men. Comaunde thou this thing, and 11
teche. No man dispise thi 3ongthe, but 12
be thou ensaumple of feithful men in
word, in lyuyng, in charite, in feith, in
chastite. Tyl Y come, take tent to red- 13
yng, to exortacioun and teching. Nyle 14
thou litil charge[q] the grace which is in

[t] that *V*. [u] summen *AMPQV*. sum men *NO*. summe men *Y*. [v] techinge *O*. [w] brent, *or corrupt QT*. [x] Om. *SX*. [y] be weddid *V*. [z] Om. *SX*. [a] Om. *MVX*. [b] that *X*. [c] *or ordeynede to man QT*. [d] Om. *SX*. [e] doyngus *SY*. [ee] thankingis; forsoth it is doynge of thankingis *K*. [f] of *K*. [g] Om. *QT*. [h] which *V*. [i] Om. *V*. [k] for *V*. [l] doinge of thankyngis *T*. [m] preiynge *O*. preier, *fro the vnclennesse QT*. [n] Om. *GMSX*. that *O*. [o] a good *QT*. [p] which *V*. [q] Om. *V*. [r] shone *AMNPSX*. shunne *GT*. eschewe *OV*. [s] veyn, *or olde wymmens fablis AG sec. m. NSY*. elde wommenus fablis *V*. [t] Om. *V*. [u] traueylinge, *or abstenence, or exortacioun G*. excitacioun, *or tr. or abst. K*. traueling, *or abstynence, or excercitacioun MP*. excercitacioun, *or traueling O*. traueilynge, *or abstinence Q*. traueile, *or abstinencc TV*. [v] but *V*. [w] *is* to *O*. [x] come *SX*. [y] Om. *SY*. [z] acceptacioun *A*. accepcioun, *is this that I seye of pyte QT*. [a] thing, *that we ben constreyned by pyte QT*. [b] 3outhe *X*. [c] exsaumple *SX*. [d] and in *s sec. m. Y*. [e] and *G pr. m.* [f] thei *V*. [g] monestyng *QT*. [h] Om. *OQTX*.

[i] lesingis k. [k] *ether broken K marg.* [l] and to *R sec. m.* k. [m] to hem *K sec. m.* [n] wommen gk. [o] excercitacioun, *eithir bisynesse R*. [p] accepcioun *CEIKMQRUXabceghkoαβ*. [q] *ether despice K marg.*

pise[i], 'or *litil charge*[k], the grace 'of God
that[l] is in thee, that is 3ouun to thee by
prophecie[m], with puttynge to[n] of hondis[o]
15 of prestis[p], 'or *presthod*[q]. Thenk thou
thes thingis[r], in these be thou[s], that thi
profytyng be schewid, 'or *knowun*[t], to alle
16 men. Tak tent to thi silf[u] and doctryn[v];
be[w] bisy in hem[x]. Sothli[y] thou doynge
thes thingis, schalt make 'thi silf[z] saf, and
hem that heeren thee.

CAP. V.

1 Blame thou not an elder man[a], but bi-
sech[b] as a[c] fadir, 3onge men, as britheren;
2 olde wymmen, as modris, 3onge wymmen,
3 as sistris, in al chastite. †Honoure thou[d]
4 widewis, that ben verrey widewis. For-
soth if ony widew hath sone[e], or children[f]
of[g] sones[h], lerne[i] sche first[k] for[l] to gouerne
hir hous[ll], and 'chaungable while[m], 'or *ech
to othir*[n], 3elde[o] to fadir and modir[p]; soth-
5 li[q] this thing is aceptid[r] bifore God. For-
soth she that is a widowe verily, and[s] de-
solat, 'or *discomfortid*[t], hope[u] into[v] God,
and wake[w], 'or *be bysi*[x], in bisechingis and
6 preieris ny3t and day. Forwhi sche[y] that
7 is lyuynge in delycis[z], is deed[a]. And this
thing comaunde thou, that thei be with-
8 oute reprof. Forsoth if ony man haue[b]
not cure of his owne[c], and moost of his
houshold men[d], he hath denyed the feith,
and is worse than an vnfeithful, 'or *he-
9 then*[e], *man*. A widewe be 'not chosun
lesse[f] than sixty[g] 3eer, that was wyf of oon
10 hosebonde, hauynge witnessinge in goode
workis, if she norische[h] sones[i], if she res-
seyue[k] pore men to herbore, if she hath[l]
thee, that is 3ouun to thee bi profecie,
with putting on of the hondis of preest-
hod. Thenke thou these thingis, in 15
these be thou, that thi profiting be
schewid to alle men. Take tent to thi 16
silf and to doctryn; be bisi in hem. For
thou doynge these thingis, schalt 'make
bothe[r] thi silf saaf, and hem that heren
thee. Blame thou not an eldere man, 1
but biseche as a fadir, 3onge men as bri-
theren; elde wymmen as modris, 3onge 2
wymmen as sistris, in al chastite.

CAP. V.

Honoure thou widewis, that ben very 3
widewis. But if ony widewe hath chil- 4
dren of sones, lerne sche first to gouerne
her hous, and quyte[s] to fadir and modir†;
for this thing is acceptid bifor God.
And sche that is a widewe verili, and 5
desolate[t], hope[u] in to God, and be bisy
in bisechingis and preieris ni3t and dai.
For sche that is lyuynge in delicis, is 6
deed. And comaunde thou this thing, 7
that thei be withouten repreef. For if 8
ony man hath not cure of his owne, and
most of hise household men[v], he hath
denyed the feith, and is worse than an
vnfeithful *man*. A widewe be chosun‡ 9
not lesse than sixti 3eer, that was wijf
of oon hosebonde, and hath witnessing 10
in good werkis, if sche nurschede chil-
dren, if sche resseyuede pore men to
herbore, if sche hath waischun[w] the feet
of hooli men, if sche mynystride to men
that suffriden[x] tribulacioun, if sche fo-

† that is, in 3euinge reuerence to hem, and in mynistringe nescessaries, if thei ben nedi, as sche was fed of hem. *Lire here.* ve.

‡ *chosun*; to be sustenid bi the goodis of the chirche, if sche is pore. *Lire and the Glose here.* ve.

[i] not dispise QT. [k] Om. X. [l] which V. [m] prophecie, *or inspiracioun* QT. [n] on V. [o] the hondes AGMNOPQSTVY. [p] prest GMO. prestis, *myȝty in good werkis* QT. presthood V. the prest X. [q] Om. OQVX. [r] thingis *bisily* QT. [s] thou *myndeful* QT. [t] Om. GMOPQTX. *outher knowen* S. [u] sylf, *hou thou lyuist* QT. [v] to doctrine OQT. [w] *hou thee owe to teche*, and be QT. [x] hem *that thou profyte* QT. [y] Om. T. For V. [z] bothe thiself V. [a] man vnauisely QT. [b] biseche hym QT. [c] Om. NP. † Chapt. V. begins here in V. [d] tho S. the Y. [e] sones AGMNOPQSTVY. [f] childre GMSX. Om. QT. [g] Om. QT. [h] sonys *cosyns* GMP. cosyns QT. [i] lere SX. [k] Om. QT. [l] Om. SX. [ll] meynee QT. [m] togidere ȝeelde while QT. ȝelde while togidere V. [n] Om. QTVX. [o] to ȝelde OX. Om. QTV. [p] to modur O. modir, *the whiche thing we don iustly, whenne we norischen, or enfourmen hem that ben with us, with the same lawe that we weren norisched* QT. [q] for whi V. [r] accept GMPQT *see. m.* [s] and *is* SY. [t] *or left alone* QT. Om. X. [u] hoop sche QT. [v] in QT. [w] wake *bisily* Q. take *bisili* T. be besy V. [x] Om. GMOPQTVX. [y] eche O. [z] delites N. [a] deed, *in soule* QT. [b] hath V. [c] meyne QT. [d] meyne OQTX. [e] Om. OX. *hethen* QT. [f] chosen not lesse AGMNPSVXY. chosen *in to the temple*, not lesse QT. [g] of sixty QTX. [h] norsched AGMNOPQSVXY. [i] sonys *in the lawe* QT. [k] resceyued AGMNOPQSVXY. [l] haue GMPQT.

[r] bothe make K. [s] to quyte chauniable while K *sec. m.* ȝeelde R. [t] *ether discoumfortid* K *marg.* [u] hope sche R. [v] meyne ak. [w] iwaschen a. [x] suffren koβ.

waischyn the feet of hooly men, if she vndirmynistride[m] to[n] men suffringe tribulacioun, if she folowide[o] al good work.
11 Forsoth eschewe[p] ȝongere widewis[q]; forsothe[r] whanne thei han don leccherie in
12 Crist[s], thei wolen be weddid[t], hauynge dampnacioun[u], for thei han maad the firste
13 feith[v] voide. Also forsothe and thei ydel lernen[w] for[x] to enuyrowne[y] housis, not oonly forsoth ydel, but and[z] ful of wordis[a] and curiouse[b], spekinge what thing[c] `it
14 bihoueth[d] not. Therfore I wole, ȝongere[e] for[f] to[g] be weddid[h], for[i] to[k] brynge forth sones[l], for[m] to[n] be hosewyues[o], for[p] to ȝyue noon[q] occasioun to the aduersarie[r], bicause
15 of cursid thing. `Now forsoth[s] summe[t]
16 ben turned abac aftir Sathanas[u]. If ony feithful man hath widewis[v], vndirmynistre[x] he to hem, that the chirche be not greuyd, that it suffice to hem that ben verri
17 widewis[y]. The prestis that ben[z] wel bifore[a], `*that is*[b], *treuly kepen*[c] *presthod*, be thei[d] hadd worthi double honour; moost thei that trauelen in word and teching[e].
18 Sothli[f] the scripture seith, Thou schalt not bridele the mouth to[g] the[h] oxe threischinge, and, A werkman is worthi his hyre. Nyle
19 thou resceyue accusyng aȝens a[i] prest, no
20 but vndir tweye[k] or thre witnessis[l]. Forsothe[m] `repreue thou men synnynge bifore alle men[n], that and[o] othere haue drede.
21 I preie, *or*[p] *coniure*[q], thee[r] bifore God, and `Crist Jhesus[s], and his chosne angels, that thou kepe thes thingis, and withouten[t] bifore dom `doynge nothing[u], bowynge[v] lewide[y] al[z] good werk. But eschewe[a] 11
thou[b] ȝongere widewis; for whanne thei
han do[c] letcherie†, thei wolen be weddid † *leccherye*; aftir a vow of chastite. *Lire and the Glose here.* ve.
in Crist, hauynge dampnacioun, for thei 12
han maad voide the firste feith. Also 13
thei idil lernen to go aboute housis, not oneli ydel, but ful of wordis and curiouse, spekynge thingis that[d] bihoueth not. Therfor Y wole, that ȝongere *wi-* 14
dewis be weddid, and bringe forth children, and ben hosewyues, to ȝyue noon occasioun to the aduersarie, bi cause of cursid thing. For now summe ben 15
turned abak aftir Sathanas. If ony 16
feithful man hath widewis, mynystre he to hem, that the chirche be not greuyd[e], that it suffice to hem that ben very widewis. The[f] prestis that ben wel 17
gouernoures, be thei had worthi to double onour; moost thei that trauelen in word and teching. For scripture[g] seith, 18
Thou schalt not bridil[h] the mouth of the oxe threischinge, and, A werk man is worthi his hire. Nyle thou resseyue 19
accusyng aȝens a preest, but vndur tweyne or thre witnessis. But reproue 20
thou men that synnen bifor alle men, that also othere haue drede. Y preie 21
bifor God, and Jhesu Crist, and hise chosun aungelis, that thou kepe these thingis with oute preiudice, and do no thing in bowynge `in to[k] the[l] othere[m] side. Put thou hondis to no man, ne- 22
ther anoon comyne thou[n] with othere mennus synnes. Kepe thi silf chast.

[m] mynistride *v*. [n] *with oute desire of preisynge* to QT. [o] schewid Q. [p] eschewe thou *v*. [q] widues, *not doynge these thingis* QT. [r] for *v*. [s] in Crist, *vowinge to him chastite* QT. Om. *v*. [t] weddid in Crist *v*. [u] dampnacioun, *in her defoulid conscience* QT. [v] feith *to Crist* QT. [w] leren SX. [x] Om. SX. [y] go aboute *v*. [z] *they ben* QT. [a] word T. [b] curiosite *o*. curiouse *werkis* QT. [c] thenges AGMNOPQSTVY. [d] byhouen QT. [e] that ȝungere *widewis v*. [f] Om. SVX. [g] Om. *v*. [h] weddid, *that these thingis byfallen hem not* QT. [i] Om. SVX. [k] Om. *v*. [l] sonys, *in dreed of the Lord* QT. [m] Om. SVX. [n] Om. *v*. [o] huswijues, *wele reulynge her meynee* QT. [p] Om. SX. [q] to noon Q. [r] aduersarie, *in ydelnesse* QT. [s] For now *v*. [t] summe *widues* QT. [u] Satanas, *folewynge her lustis* QT. [v] *of his kynne verre* widues QT. [x] mynistre *v*. [y] widues, *and han noon othere help* QT. [z] gon QT. [a] souereyns *v*. [b] *or* QT. [c] *kepen well* OX. [d] Om. *v*. [e] *for to hem men owen to obeien goostly, and to mynystre to hem nescessarie lyflode, et e contrario peruersis.* G *marg*. [f] For whi *v*. [g] of *v*. [h] an S. Om. Y. [i] Om. *v*. [k] two GMPQSTX. tweyne VY. [l] witnessis, *that is vndir witnesse of the olde lawe and the newe, and the autore of hem bothe* QT. [m] Om. QT. [n] Men synnynge before alle men repreue thou QT. [o] Om. G *pr.m.* [p] Om. X. [q] *adiurc* QT. Om. X. [r] Om. OPVXY. [s] Jhesu Crist *v*. [t] do noo thing withouten *v*. [u] Om. *v*. [v] in bowinge *v*.

y folowe k. z a k. a ethchewe I. b Om. R *pr.m.* c Om. a. d that it a. e chargid k. f Om. b. g the scripture IKak. h *that is, werne necessaries to the prechour of the gospel,* K *marg.* k to e *pr.m.* k. l that c Om. oβ. m tother Xa. n thou not k.

22 into another part[x]. 'To no man soone thou schalt putte hondis[y], nether 'thou schalt comune[z] with othere mennis synnes[a]. 23 Kepe thi silf chast. Nyle thou ȝit drynke watir[b], but use a litil wyn for thi stomak, 24 and thin ofte falling infirmytees. 'Sum mennis[c] synnes ben opyn, 'bifore goynge[d] to dom; forsoth of 'sum men[e] and[f] thei 25 suen[g]. Also and goode dedis ben opyn, and tho[k] that han hem[kk] othirwyse[l], mown[m] not be hid.

CAP. VI.

1 Who[n] euere 'seruauntis ben[o] vndir ȝok, deme[p] thei her lordis[q] worthi al honour, lest the name of 'the Lord[r] and[rr] doctryn[s] 2 be blasfemyd[t]. Forsoth thei that han feithful[u], '*or cristene*[v], lordis, dispise not[w], for thei ben britheren[x]; but more serue thei[y], for thei ben feithful and loued, the[z] whiche ben parceners of benefice[a], '*or good doyng*[b]. 'These thingis teche thou[c], and 3 'these thingis moneste thou[d]. If ony man techith[e] othirwyse, and acordith not to the hoole[f], '*or holsum*[g], wordis of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and to that[h] teching that is 4 vp[i] pite, is[k] proud[l], 'no thing kunnynge[m], but langwischinge[n] aboute[o] questiouns and fiȝtingis of wordis, of the[p] whiche ben brouȝt forth enuyes, stryues, blasfemyes, 5 yuele suspiciouns, fiȝtingis of men corupt in soule, '*or resoun*[q], and that ben priued[r] fro[s] treuthe, demynge wynnynge for[ss] to be 6 pite. Forsoth a greet wynnyng[t] is pite, 7 with sufficience. Forsoth[u] we brouȝten[v] no thing[w] in to this world, no dowte, for[x] 8 we mown not bere awei ony thing. Forsothe[y] hauynge foodis, and with what thingis[z] we schulen be clothid[a], 'with these Nyle[o] thou ȝit[p] drinke watir, but vse a 23 litil wyn, for thi stomac, and 'for thin ofte fallynge[q] infirmytees. Sum mennus 24 synnes ben opyn, bifor goynge to dom; but of summen[r] thei comen aftir. And 25 also goode dedis ben opyn, and tho that han hem in othere maner, moun not be hid.

CAP. VI.

What euere seruauntis ben vndur ȝok, 1 deme thei her lordis worthi al onour, lest the name of the Lord and the doctryn be blasfemyd. And thei that han 2 feithful lordis, dispise *hem* not, for thei ben britheren; but more serue thei, for thei ben feithful and louyd, whiche ben parceneris of benefice. Teche thou these thingis, and moneste thou these thingis. If ony man techith[s] othere wise, and 3 acordith not to the hoolsum wordis of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and to that teching that is bi pitee, he is proud, and 4 kan no thing, but langwischith aboute questiouns and stryuyng[t] of wordis, of the whiche ben brouȝt forth enuyes, stryuės, blasfemyes[u], yuele suspiciouns, fiȝtingis of men, that ben corrupt in 5 soule, and that ben pryued fro treuthe, that[v] demen wynnyng to be pitee. But 6 a greet wynnyng is pitee, with sufficience. For we brouȝten in no thing in 7 to this world, and no doute, that we moun not bere 'awey ony thing[w]. But 8 we hauynge foodis, and with what thingus we schulen be hilid, be we paied[x]

[x] Om. T. [y] To no man soone thou schalt putten thin hondis G *sec. m.* N. To no man soone t. s. p. hondis, *but bisily preue hem* QT. Put thou hondis to no man sone V. To no m. t. s. p. hondis soone Y. [z] comune thou V. [a] synnes, *in consent* Q. synners, *in consent* T. [b] watir, *for thy grete besenesse* QT. [c] Summen GQT. [d] goende biforn S. [e] summen AGMNPQV. summe STX. [f] Om. QT. [g] folewen GMP. vndirfolewen QT. [k] thei GMPQT. [kk] herd V. [l] in other manere V. [m] may O. [n] What V. [o] ben seruauntis GMPQT. [p] gesse QT. [q] lord SY. [r] her Lord *God* QT. [rr] Om. MP. [s] Om. M. his doctrine QT. [t] blasfemyd, *by her grucchynge* QT. [u] feithful lordis V. [v] Om. X. [w] *hem* not QT. [x] britheren *in God* QT. [y] thei *hem* QT. [z] Om. V. [a] benefices GOT. [b] Om. OVX. *or good doynge, that is now and for to cumme* QT. [c] Teche thou thes thingis V. [d] moneste thou thes thingis V. [e] teche T. [f] holi AN. hoolsum VX. [g] Om. OVX. [h] the T. [i] after GMPQT. bi V. [k] *he* this QT. he is V. [l] prouyd K. [m] and can noo thing V. [n] languischith V. [o] after O. [p] Om. SX. [q] Om. X. [r] priued, *or departide* QT. [s] for K. [ss] Om. SX. [t] *euerelastynge* wynnynge QT. [u] For V. [v] broȝten in X. [w] thing in G. [x] that V. [y] But we V. [z] thing O. [a] clad SX. hilid V.

[o] And nyle k. [p] Om. R *pr. m.* [q] lest thou haunte thine R. [r] summe men I. summe QR. [s] teche g. [t] striuyngis R. [u] and blasfemes a. [v] and k. [w] eny thing awey R. [x] apaied hk.

9 thingis[b] be we[c] payed[d]. Forwhi thei that wolen be maad[e] riche, fallen into temptacioun, and into gnare[f] of the deuel[g], and[h] manye vnprofitable desyris and noyows[i], the[k] whiche drenchen men into the[l] deeth
10 and perdicioun. Sothly[m] the roote of alle yuels is couetyse, the[n] which `sum men[o] coueitynge, `*or desyringe*[p], erreden fro the feith, and bisettiden[q] hem with many sor-
11 wis. Forsoth[r] thou, man of God, fle thes thingis; sothli sue thou ri3twysnesse, pite,
12 feith, charite[s], pacience, myldenesse. Stryue thou[t] a good strif of[u] feith, catche euerlastyng lyf, into which thou art clepid, and hast knowlechid a good knowleching bi-
13 fore many witnesses. I comaunde to thee bifore God, that quykeneth alle thingis, and[w] Crist Jhesu, that 3elde[x] a witnessing vndir Pilat of Pounce, a good confessioun,
14 that thou kepe the comaundement withouten wem, irreprehensible, til into the
15 comyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; whom the blessid and aloone[y] my3ty kyng of kingis, and Lord of lordis, schal schewe in
16 his[z] tymes. The[a] which aloone hath immortalite[b], and dwellith in li3t, to which[c] no man may come[d]; whom noon of men sy3[e], but nether may se; to whom glorie, and honour, and empire into[f] withouten
17 ende. Amen. Comaunde thou to `riche men[g] of this world, for[h] `to not sauere[i], `*or vndirstonde*[k], hi3ly[l], nethir[m] for[n] to[o] hope in vncerteynte of richessis, but in quyk God, that 3yueth to vs alle[p] thingis
18 plenteuously for[q] to vse; for[r] to do wel, for[s] to be maad riche in goode werkis,
19 li3tli for[t] to 3yue, for[u] to comune, for[u] to tresoure to hem silf a good foundement into tyme to[v] comynge[w], that thei catche

with these thingis. For thei that wolen 9
be maad riche, fallen in to temptacioun,
and `in to[y] snare of the deuel, and in to
many vnprofitable desiris and noyous,
whiche drenchen men in to deth and
perdicioun. For the rote of alle yuelis 10
is coueytise[z], which summen coueitinge
erriden fro the feith, and bisettiden hem
with many sorewis. But, thou, man of 11
God, fle these thingis; but sue thou ri3t-
wisnesse, pite, feith, charite, pacience,
myldenesse. Stryue thou a good strijf 12
of feith, catche euerlastinge lijf, in to
which[a] thou art clepid, and hast knou-
lechid a good knouleching bifor many
witnessis. I comaunde[b] to thee bifor 13
God, that quikeneth[c] alle thingis, and
bifor Crist Jhesu, that 3eldide a witness-
ing vnder Pilat of Pounce, a good con-
fessioun, that thou kepe the comaunde- 14
ment with out wem, with out repreef,
in to the comyng of oure Lord Jhesu
Crist; whom the blessid and aloone[d] 15
mi3ti[e] king of kyngis and Lord of lordis
schal schewe in his tymes. Which 16
aloone hath vndeedlynesse, and dwellith
in li3t, to which[f] no man may come;
whom no man say, nether may se; to
whom glorie, and honour, and empire *be*
with out ende. Amen. Comaunde thou 17
to the[g] riche men of this world, that thei
vndurstonde not hi3li, nether that thei
hope in vncerteynte of richessis, but in
the[h] lyuynge God, that 3yueth to vs alle
thingis plenteuously to vse; to do wel, 18
to be maad riche in good werkis, li3tli
to 3yue, to comyne, to tresoure to hem 19
silf a good foundement in to tyme to
comynge, that thei catche euerlastinge

[b] *sufficient* thingis QT. Om. V. [c] Om. G *pr. m.* [d] payed with these thingis V. [e] Om. V. [f] the gnare AG. the snare O. snaare V. [g] feende O. [h] and into QTV. [i] noyes O. [k] Om. V. [l] Om. A *sec. m.* GMNPQSTVXY. [m] For whi V. [n] Om. V. [o] summen AGMPV. [p] Om. GMOPQTX. [q] graffiden G *sec. vice.* bisetteden, *or graffeden* MP. ingraffiden QT. bisetten SX. bysettynge Y. [r] But V. [s] and charite T. [t] thou, *with discrecioun of deed, that it profite to other* QT. [u] of the S. [w] Om. M. in N. and bifore V. [x] 3eeldide GPQTV. hath 3elden N. [y] all oon G. [z] his *couenable* QT. Om. SY. [a] Om. V. [b] vndeadlynesse GMPQTV. [c] whome QT. [d] come, *with outen hym* QT. [e] sawe *as he is* QT. [f] *be* V. [g] the riche men GMY. the rijche V. [h] Om. SX. that V. [i] thei vndirstonde not V. [k] Om. OVX. [l] hi3ly, *or proudly* QT. [m] ne X. [n] Om. SX. that V. [o] thei V. [p] Om. T. [q] Om. SX. [r] Om. SX. [s] Om. SX. [t] Om. SX. [u] Om. SX. [v] Om. V. [w] comen SX.

[y] into the R *sec. m.* [z] *yuel* coueitise k. [a] the whiche I *sec. m.* [b] comaundide A. [c] quyketh c. [d] abone k. [e] almi3ti Q *pr. m.* [f] whiche *li3t* I. [g] Om. R. [h] Om. R.

20 euerlasting lyif. Thou Tymothe, kepe the[x] depoost, *or thing bitakun to thee,* eschewinge[y] curside noueltees[z] of[a] voyces, and opynyouns[b] of fals name of kun-
21 nyng; the[c] which[d] 'sum men[e] bihetynge[f], falliden[g] doun aboute the feith. The grace of God with[h] thee. Amen.

Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe, and bigynneth the prolog to the secunde pistle[i].

lijf. Thou Tymothe, kepe the thing 20
bitakun to thee, eschewynge cursid noueltees of voicis, and opynyouns of fals name of kunnyng; which summen bi- 21
hetinge, aboute the feith fellen doun. The grace of God *be* with thee. Amen.

Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe, and bigynneth the prologe on the secounde pistle to Tymothe[i].

[x] thi GMPQT. [y] of schewid G. ethchewyng T. [z] nouelte QT. [a] or P. [b] opynioune OX. [c] Om. V. [d] whiche *kunnynge* QT. [e] summen AGMPQTV. summe NS. [f] bileuynge Q. [g] fellen GMPQX. fallen ST. [h] *be* with V. [i] *Here endeth the first pistle to Tymothe, and now bigynneth the secounde.* A. *Heere endith the firste pistil to Tymothe, and bygynneth the prologe of* [oon N.] *the secounde pistil* YN. *Here eendith the first epistel to Thimothe, and bygynneth the prologe of the ij.* O. *Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe, and bygynneth the secounde pystle to Tymothe.* Q. *Here endith the pistle to Tymothe, and bigynne the prologe upon the secunde pistle.* V. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

[i] From CXACa. *Heere endith the i. pistle to Thymothie, and biginnith the prologe on the ii.* IG. *Here endeth the firste pistle to Tymothe; se now the prologe of the secunde pistle to Tymothe.* K. *Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe, and here bigynneth a prologe on the secounde.* MQ. *Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe, and here bigynneth the secounde, with the prologe.* U. *Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe, and here bigynneth the prologe on the secounde pistle.* BH. *Here endith the firste pistle to Tymothe, and here bigynneth the secounde pistle to Tymothe.* O. No final rubric in AEREK.

II. TIMOTHY.

Prolog to the secunde pistle to Tymothe[a].

ALSO he wrytith to Tymothe of the[b] exortacioun of martirdom, and of al the reule of treuthe; and what[c] beth[d] to comynge[e] in the laste tymes, and of his owne passioun; writinge to him fro Rome cite.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle[f].

Jeroms prolog on Poulis epistle to Thimothe[a].

HE writith also to Tymothe of[b] exortacioun of[c] martirdom, and of euery reule of treuthe; and what schal come in the laste tymes, and of his owne[d] passioun; wrytynge to hym fro the citee of Rome.

Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith this[e].

The secunde epistle to Tymothe[a].

CAP. I.

1 Poul, apostle[b] of Jhesu Crist, bi the wille of God, vp[c] the biheeste of lyf that 2 is in Crist Jhesu, to Tymothe, his mooste dereworthe[d] sone, grace, mercy, and pees[e] of God oure[f] fadir, and[g] Jhesu Crist, oure 3 Lord. I do thankyngis to my God, to whom I serue fro my progenitours[h] in clene conscience, for[i] withouten ceessyng I haue mynde of thee in my preieris, ny3t 4 and day, desyringe for[k] to se thee; I[l]

[a] *Prologe s.* No initial rubric in v. No prologue in AGMQX. In NT of the second text. [b] Om. o. [c] what thenges o. [d] ben *os.* be v. [e] comen s. [f] *Here ceudeth the prologe, and bygynneth the secoun*[de] *epistle to Tymothe.* o. *The secound pistle to Tymothe.* PQT. No final rubric in SFY. [a] From M. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] the apostell o. [c] after GMPQT. bi v. [d] dere s. [e] pees *be to thee* v. [f] the v. [g] and of v. [h] progenytoure N. progenitours, *either auncetris* v. [i] that v. [k] Om. SX. [l] Om. G *pr. m.* PSX. *beynge* QT. *And I am* v.

The secunde pistle to Tymothe[a].

CAP. I.

Poul, apostle of Jhesu Crist, bi the 1 wille of God, bi the biheest of lijf that is in Crist Jhesu, to Tymothe, his moost 2 dereworthe sone, grace, merci, and pees of God the fadir, and of Jhesu Crist, oure Lord. I do thankyngis to my God, to 3 whom Y serue fro my progenytouris in clene conscience, that with outen ceessyng Y haue mynde of[b] thee in my preyeris, ni3t and dai, desirynge to se 4

[a] From E. *The prolog of the secunde pistil.* N. *Heere sueth the prolog on the ij*e. *pistle to Tymothe.* R. *Prologus.* T. *Here bigynneth the prologe on the ij. Tymothe.* e. *Here bigynneth the prolog on the firste* (*sic*) *pistil to Tymothe.* k. No initial rubric in ACIKMQUXabcfgho. [b] of the T. [c] to KQRbceghoα. [d] Om. I *pr. m.* [e] From CKMQXbchoα. *Jerome in his prolog on this pistil seyth this sentence.* N. *Thus eendith the prolog, and bigynneth the ij*e. *pistle to Tymothe.* R. *Jerom in his prologe seith this.* U. *Here endith the* [*prologe*] *and bigynneth pistil.* g. No final rubric in AEITefk. [a] *Poulis secunde epistle to Thimothe.* E. *Here bigynneth the secounde pistle to Tymothe.* ME. No initial rubric in CIKQRUXabcghko. [b] on R.

myndeful of thi teeris, that I be[m] with ioye
5 fulfillid[n]; takinge[o] recordinge[p], `*or mynde*[q], of that feith, that is in thee not feyned, the[r] whiche and[s] dwellide[ss] first in thin aunte Loyde, and in thi modir Ennyce. Sothli I am certeyn, that and[t] in thee[u].
6 For which cause I moneste[v], that thou reyse a3en the grace of God, that is in thee bi the[w] `on puttinge[x] of myne hondis.
7 Sothli[xx] God 3af not to vs the spirit of drede[y], but of vertu, and of loue, and[z] so-
8 brenesse. `And so[a] nyle thou[aa] schame the witnessing of oure Lord Jhesu[b], nether me, the[c] boundyn of him; but trauele `with me[d] in the gospel vp[e] the vertu of God;
9 that delyuerede vs, and clepide with his[f] hooli clepyng, not aftir oure workis, but vp[g] his purpos and grace, that is 3ouyn `to vs[h] in Crist Jhesu bifore worldli tymes;
10 now forsoth it is opyn bi the li3tnyng[i] of oure sauyour Jhesu Crist, the[k] which sothli distruyede deeth, forsothe[m] li3tnede[n] lyf
11 and vncorupcioun[o] bi the `gospel. In[p] the[q] which I am sett a prechour and apostle,
12 and maistir of hethen men[r]. For which[s] cause also I suffre thes thingis; but[t] I am not confoundid. Forsoth[u] I woot to whom I haue bileuyd, and I am certeyn for[v] he is my3ti for[w] to kepe my depoost[x], `*or thing putt in keping*[y], into that day.
13 `Haue thou[z] the foorme of hool[a] wordis, the[b] whiche thou herdist of me in feith
14 and loue in Crist Jhesu. Kepe thou a good depoost, `*or a thing takyn to thi keping*[c], bi the Hooly Gost, that dwellith
15 in vs. Sothli[d] thou woost, that[e] alle that ben[f] in Asye ben turned[g] fro me, of
16 whiche[h] is Figelus[i] and Ermogenes[k]. The Lord 3yue mercy to the hous of Onoze-

thee; hauynge mynde of thi teeris, that Y be fillid with ioye. And Y bithenke 5
of that feith, that is in thee not feyned, which also dwellide firste in thin aunte Loide, and in thi modir Eunyce. And Y am certeyn, that also in thee. For 6
which[c] cause Y moneste thee, that thou reise a3en the grace of God, that is in thee bi the settyng on of myn hondis. For whi God 3af not to vs the spirit of 7
drede, but of vertu, and of loue, and of sobrenesse. Therfor nyl thou schame 8
the witnessyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, nether me, his prisoner; but trauele thou togidere in the gospel bi the vertu of God; that delyueride vs, and clepide 9
with his hooli clepyng, not after oure werkis, but bi his purpos and grace, that is 3ouun in Crist Jhesu bifore worldli tymes; but now it is opyn bi the li3t- 10
nyng of oure sauyour Jhesu Crist, which destriede deth, and li3tnede lijf and vncorrupcioun bi the gospel. In which Y 11
am set a prechour and apostle, and maistir of hethene men. For which cause 12
also Y suffre these thingis; but Y am not confoundid. For Y woot to whom Y haue bileuyd, and Y am certeyne that he is mi3ti for[d] to kepe that is take[e] to my keping in to that dai. Haue thou 13
the fourme of hoolsum wordis, whiche thou herdist of me in feith and loue in Crist Jhesu. Kepe thou the good 14
takun to thi kepyng bi the Hooli Goost, that dwellith in vs. Thou wost this, 15
that alle that ben in Asie ben turnyd awey fro me, of whiche is Figelus and Ermogenes. The Lord 3yue merci to 16
the hous of Onesyforus, for ofte he re-

[m] be fillid *r*. [n] Om. *r*. [o] and I take *r*. [p] in recording *sxy*. [q] Om. *g pr. m. ox*. [r] Om. *r*. [s] Om. *t*. also *r*. [ss] dwellith *r*. [t] Om. *o*. [u] thee *it is* *qt*. [v] monestede *g*. moneste thee *nr*. [w] Om. *o*. [x] setting on *r*. [xx] Forwhi *r*. [y] *fals* drede *qt*. [z] and of *gmpqtr*. [a] Therfore *r*. [aa] thou not *r*. [b] Jhesu Crist *agmnopqtr*. [c] Om. *sr*. [d] thou togidere *r*. [e] after *gmpqt*. bi *r*. [f] this *r*. [g] after *gmpqt*. bi *r*. [h] Om. *r*. [i] li3ting *x*. [k] Om. *r*. [m] and *r*. [n] *he* li3tnyde *qt*. li3tede *x*. [o] corrupcioun *g pr. m*. [p] Om. *g pr. m*. [q] Om. *sx*. [r] men, *for the multitude that sueth me in byleue* *qt*. [s] the whiche *s*. [t] and *o*. [u] For *r*. [v] that *or*. [w] Om. *sx*. [x] helthe *qt*. [y] Om. *qtx*. [z] Hauynge *sr*. [a] hoolsum *r*. [b] Om. *r*. [c] *or a thing taken to thi keepynge* [*or g sec. m.*] *office* *gmp*. Om. *nosx*. *that is, thin office* *qt*. *or thing taken to thi keping* *r*. [d] Om. *r*. [e] this that *r*. [f] dwell *o*. [g] turned awey *r*. [h] whome *pqt*. [i] Phigelius *gmq*. Filetus *n*. *in aliis libris* Figelius *et* Philegus *n marg*. Philegius *t*. [k] Ermogenes, *moost contrarie* *qt*.

[c] the whiche 1. [d] Om. eikqrbceghkoαβ. [e] *ether putt* k *marg*.

pherus, for ofte he refreischide me, and
17 schamyde not my chayne. But whanne he
cam to Rome, he sou3te me[l] bisyli, and
18 fond[m]. The Lord 3yue to[n] him for[o] to
fynde mercy of God in that day[p]. And
how grete thingis he mynistride to me at
Ephecy, thou 'hast betere knowe[q].

CAP. II.

1 Therfore thou, my sone, be comfortid
2 in grace that is in Crist Jhesu. And what
thingis thou hast herd of me by many
witnessis, bitake thou these to feithful
men, the[r] whiche[s] schulen be able and[t]
3 for[u] to teche othere men. Trauele thou
4 as a[v] good kny3t of 'Crist Jhesu[w]. No
man holdinge kny3thod to God, inwlap-
pith[x] him silf with worldli nedis, that he
plese to him, to whom he hath prouyd
5 him silf. Forwhi and[y] he that stryueth[z],
'or fi3tith[a], in[b] batel, schal not be crowned,
6 'no but[c] he schal[d] fi3t[e] lawfully. It bi-
houeth an erthe tilier for[f] to resceyue first
7 of the fruytis[g]. Vndirstond thou[h] what
thingis I seie. Sothli[i] the Lord schal 3yue
8 to thee in alle thingis vndirstondyng. Be
thou myndeful the[k] Lord Jhesu Crist[l]
'for to[m] haue[n] risyn a3en fro deede *men*[o],
9 'of the seed of Dauid[p], vp[q] my gospel, in
which I trauele 'til to[r] boondis, as yuel
worchinge, but the word of God is not
10 boundyn. Therfore I susteyne[s] alle thingis
for the chosene, that and[t] thei gete the
heelthe, that is in Crist Jhesu, with he-
11 uenly glorie. A trewe word[u], forwhi if
we ben to gidere deede[v], and we schulen
12 lyue to gidere[w]; if we schulen[x] susteyne[y],
and[z] we schulen regne to gidere[a]; if we
schulen[b] denye[c], and he schal denye vs;
13 if we bileuen not, he dwellith feithful, he
14 may not denye him silf[d]. Forsoth[e] thes

freischide me, and schamyde not my
chayne. But whanne he cam to Rome, 17
he sou3te me bisili, and foond. The 18
Lord 3yue to hym to fynde merci[f] of
God in that dai. And hou grete thingis
he mynystride to me at Effesi, thou
knowist betere.

CAP. II.

Therfor thou, my sone, be coumfortid 1
in grace that is in Crist Jhesu. And what 2
thingis thou hast herd of me bi many
witnessis, bitake thou these to feithful
men, whiche schulen 'be also able[g] to
teche othere men. Trauele thou as a 3
good kny3t of Crist Jhesu. No man 4
holdinge kny3thod to God, wlappith hym
silf with worldli nedis, that he plese to
hym, to whom he hath preuyd hym silf.
For he that fi3tith in a[h] batel, schal not 5
be corowned, but he fi3te lawfuli. It 6
bihoueth an erthetiliere to resseyue first
of the fruytis. Vndurstonde thou what 7
thingis Y seie. For the Lord schal 3yue
to thee vndurstonding in alle thingis.
Be thou myndeful that the Lord Jhesu 8
Crist of the seed of Dauid hath rise
a3en fro deth, aftir my gospel, in which 9
Y trauele 'til to[i] boondis, as worching
yuele, but the word of God is not
boundun. Therfor Y suffre alle thingis 10
for the chosun, that also thei gete the
heelthe, that is in Crist Jhesu, with he-
uenli glorie. A trewe word, that if we 11
ben deed togidere, also we schulen liue
togidere; if we suffren, we schulen regne 12
togidere; if we denyen, he schal denye
vs; if we bileuen not, he dwellith feith- 13
ful, he mai not denye hym silf. Teche 14
thou these thingis, witnessinge bifore
God. Nyle thou stryue in wordis; for

[l] Om. QT. [m] foond *me* QT. [n] Om. S. [o] Om. G *pr. m.* MPQSTX. [p] day *of hys cummynge* QT. [q] knowist betere V. [r] Om. VX. [s] that X. [t] Om. O. also V. [u] Om. SX. [v] Om. TV. [w] Jhesu Crist V. [x] inwrappith QT. inwlappid Y. [y] Om. QT. [z] fi3tith OY. [a] Om. OSX. *or stryueth* Y. [b] in a OVX. [c] bot 3if OQT. [d] Om. TV. [e] fi3teth V. [f] Om. SX. [g] fruytis, *that he traueileth* QT. frut S. [h] Om. X. [i] Forwhi V. [k] that the V. [l] Crist of the seed of Dauid V. [m] Om. SVX. [n] hath V. [o] Om. X. [p] Om. V. [q] after GMPQT. bi V. [r] vnto GMPQT. [s] suffre V. [t] Om. G. [u] word *is this that I seye* QT. [v] deed *to the world* QT. [w] to gyder *in blisse* QT. [x] Om. V. [y] suffre *as martires* QT. suffren V. [z] Om. QT. [a] to gyder *with Crist chief martre* QT. [b] Om. V. [c] denye *hym* QT. [d] silf, *that he mot punysche oure mysbyleue, and vs putte doun, vpreise feithful* QT. [e] Teche thou V.

[f] the mercy a. [g] also be able IQ. be able also KRcehko. be able b. [h] Om. b. [i] vnto 1.

thingis `I moneste[f], witnessinge[g] bifore God. Nyle thou stryue in wordis; forsoth[h] to no thing it is profitable, no but to the subvertyng[i] of men heeringe. Forsothe[k] bisyli[l] cure[m], `*or kepe*[n], for[o] to 3yue `thi self[p] prouable[q], `*or able*[r], werk man to God, vnschamyd[s], `*or worthi not for*[t] *to be schamed*[u], ri3tli tretinge the word of treuthe. Forsoth schonye[v] thou vnhooli and veyn spechis, sothli[w] thei[x] profiten moche to vnpite[y], and the word of hem[z] crepith as a kankir. Of `the which[a] Philete is, and Imeneus, the[b] whiche felden[c] doun fro the[d] treuthe, seyinge `risynge a3en[e] now don, and[f] subuertiden[g] the feith of sum men. But the sad foundement of God stondith[h], hauynge this litil[i] marke[k], The Lord[l] `hath knowyn[m] whiche ben hise, and, Ech man that nameth[n] the name of the Lord[o], departith[p] fro wickidnesse. Forsoth in the[q] greet hows ben not oonli `goldyn vessels[r] and silueren[s], but and[t] treene[u] and brutil[v], `*or ertheli*[w]; and sothli summe `in to[x] honour, summe forsoth into dispit. Therfore if ony man `schal clense[y] him silf fro these[z], he schal be a[a] vessel halwid into honour, and profytable to the Lord, redy to[b] al good work. Forsothe fle thou the[c] desyris of 3outhe[d]; sothli sue thou ri3twisnesse, feith, charite, pees, with hem that inclepen[e] the Lord of a[f] clene herte. Forsoth schonye[g] thou foltische questiouns, and withoute disciplyne[h], witynge for[i] thei[k] gendren chidingis. Forsoth it bihoueth the seruaunt of `the Lord[l] for[m] to not chyde[n]; but for[o] to be[p] mylde to alle men, able for[q] to teche, pacient, with to no thing it is profitable, but to the subuerting of men that heren. Bisili kepe to 3yue thi silf a preued preisable werkman to God, with oute schame[k], ri3tli tretinge the word of treuthe. But eschewe thou vnhooli and veyn spechis, for whi tho profiten myche to vnfeithfulnesse, and the word of hem crepith as a canker. Of whiche[l] Filete is, and Ymeneus, whiche felden doun fro the treuthe, seiynge that the rising a3en is now doon, and thei subuertiden the feith of summen. But the sad foundement of God stondith, hauynge this marke, The Lord knowith whiche ben hise, and, Ech man that nameth the name of the Lord, departith fro wickidnesse. But in a greet hous ben not oneli vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of tree and of erthe; and so summen[m] *ben* in to onour, and summe[n] in to dispit. Therfor if ony man clensith hym silf fro these, he schal be a vessel halewid in to onour, and profitable to the Lord, redi to al good werk. And fle thou desiris of 3ongthe, but sue thou ri3twisnesse, feith, charite, pees, with hem that inwardli clepen the Lord of a clene herte. And eschewe thou foltische questiouns, and without kunnyng[o], wytynge that tho gendren chidyngis. But it bihoueth[p] the seruaunt of the Lord to chide not[q]; but to be mylde to alle men, able to teche, paciente, with temperaunce repreuynge hem that a3enstonden the[r] treuthe, that sum tyme God 3yue to hem forthenkyng, that thei knowen the treuthe,

[f] Om. *v*. [g] witnessinge *hem* QT. [h] forwhi *v*. [i] turnynge vpsedoun MPQT. [k] Om. *v*. [l] bisy *A*. [m] cure thi self GMPQT. charge thou o. [n] Om. GMOPQTX. [o] Om. o*x*. for thiself *y*. [p] thee GMPQT. Om. *sy*. [q] a prouable GMPQT*v*. [r] Om. GMPQTX. an able o. *or preisable v*. [s] vnschameful *v*. [t] Om. *s*. [u] Gloss om. GMOPQTX. *or not worthi for to be schamed vy*. [v] schunne GQT. schone MNPS*x*. eschewe O*v*. [w] forwhi *v*. [x] tho *v*. [y] vnfeithfulnesse *v*. [z] hem, *by litil and litil* QT. [a] whom MQT. which *vx*. [b] Om. *v*. [c] fellen MPQST. [d] Om. *sv*. [e] a3enrisyng o. [f] and thei *v*. [g] turneden vpsadoun GMPQT. [h] stant *sx*. [i] Om. *v*. [k] marke, *either signet v*. [l] Lord God *v*. [m] knowith *v*. [n] nemneth GMQT. inclepith N. [o] Lord *verrelye* QT. [p] departe *sx*. [q] a GMPQT. [r] vessels of gold *v*. [s] of syluer *v*. [t] also *v*. [u] treenen GMT. treen Q. of tree *v*. [v] of erthe *v*. [w] Om. O*vx*. [x] *ben* in to *v*. in T. [y] clensith *v*. [z] these, *that ben into dispite* QT. [a] Om. N. [b] into QT. [c] Om. GMNP QS*vxy*. [d] 3ongthe M*v*. [e] inwardly clepen *v*. [f] Om. *A pr.m.* QT. [g] schunne GQT. shone M*px*. schone o. eschewe *v*. [h] kunnyng *v*. [i] that *v*. [k] tho *vx*. [l] God *x*. [m] Om. *s*. [n] to chiden *x*. [o] Om. *sx*. [p] Om. *vx*. [q] Om. *s*.

[k] *ether worthi to be shamed* K *marg*. [l] whom I. the whiche k. [m] summe A *sec.m.* summe men IQ. [n] summen RC. [o] knowinge k. [p] bihoueth not R. [q] Om. R. [r] Om. R.

temperaunce reprouynge hem that aȝenstonden the[r] treuthe, that[s] sum tyme God ȝyue hem[t] penaunce for[u] to knowe the
26 treuthe, and[v] thei ryse aȝen fro snaris of the deuyl, of whom thei ben holdyn caytif[w] at his wille.

CAP. III.

1 Forsothe wite thou this thing, that in the laste dayes perelouse tymes schulen
2 ‘stonde ny3[x], and men schulen be louynge hem silf, coueitous, hiȝ of beringe, proude, blasfemes[y], not obedient to fadir and mo-
3 dir[z], vnkynde, cursid, withoute affeccioun, ‘*or good wille*[a], withoute pees, fals blameris[b], vncontynent[c], vnmylde, withoute be-
4 nygnyte, traitours, proterue[d], ‘*or ouerthwert*[e], bollun[f] ‘*with proude thouȝtis*[g],
5 loueris[h] of lustis more than of God, hauynge sothli the spice[i], ‘*or licnesse*[k], of pite, forsothe[l] denyinge the vertu of it. And
6 eschewe[m] thou these[n]. Of these ‘sothli thei[o] ben that peersen housis, and leeden litle wymmen caytifs[p] chargid[pp] with synnes[q],
7 the[r] whiche[s] ben ledd with diuerse desyris,
8 euermore lernynge[t], and neuere[u] perfitly comyng to[v] science[w] of treuthe. Forsoth as Jannes and Mambre[x] aȝen stooden Moyses, so and these ‘aȝen stonden[y] treuthe, men[z] corupt in soule, ‘*or vndirstondynge*[a],
9 reproued[b] aboute the feith. But ferther thei schulen not[c] profyte, sothli the vnwysdom of hem schal be knowen to alle
10 men, as and hern was[d]. Forsoth thou hast getyn[e] my teching[f], ‘and ordynaunce[g], purposyng[h], feith, longe abidyng, loue, pa-
11 cience, persecuciouns[i], passiouns, what maner ben maad to me at Antyoche, at Iconye, at Listris, what maner persecuciouns and that thei rise aȝen fro the[s] snares 26
of the deuel, of whom thei ben holdun prisoneris at his wille.

CAP. III.

But wite thou this thing, that in the[t] 1
laste daies perelouse tymes schulen neiȝe,
and men schulen be louynge hem silf[u], 2
coueitouse, hiȝ of bering, proude, blas-
femeris, not obedient to fadir and modir,
vnkynde, cursid, with outen affeccioun, 3
with out pees, false blameris, vncontyn-
nent[v], vnmylde, with out benygnyte, trai- 4
touris, ouerthwert[w], bollun *with proude thouȝtis*, blynde, loueris of lustis more
than of God, hauynge the licknesse of 5
pitee[x], but denyynge the vertu of it.
And eschewe thou these *men*. Of these 6
thei ben that persen housis, and leden
wymmen caitifs chargid with synnes,
whiche ben led with dyuerse desiris,
euere more lernynge, and neuere perfitli 7
comynge to the science of treuthe. And 8
as Jannes and Mambres aȝenstoden Moi-
ses, so these aȝenstonden[y] treuthe[z], men
corrupt in vndirstonding, repreuyd aboute
the feith. But ferthere thei schulen not 9
profite, for the vnwisdom of hem schal
be knowun to alle men, as hern was.
But thou hast getun my teching, ordi- 10
naunce, purposing, feith, long abiding,
loue, pacience, persecuciouns, passiouns, 11
whiche weren maad to me at Antioche,
at Ycony, at Listris, what maner perse-
cucyouns Y suffride, and the Lord hath
delyuered me of alle. And alle men 12

[r] Om. GMOPQT. [s] and G *pr. m.* [t] to hem V. [u] Om. SX. [v] that and V. [w] caytiffis GMPQT. [x] neiȝe V. [y] blasfemers V. [z] modir, *in leful thing* Q. modir, *in leueful thingis* T. [a] Om. MOPQTX. [b] chalengers T. [c] vncontynent, *or vnchast* QT. [d] ouerthwert OX. froward Q. frauward T. [e] *or frawerd* G. *or ouerwhert*, frowerd MP. Om. OQTX. [f] bolned G *sec. m.* O. blowen X. [g] Om. X. [h] blinde louers V. [i] licnesse GMOPQT. [k] Om. GMOPQTX. [l] but V. [m] ethchewe T. [n] these *men* QTV. [o] forsothe thei G. forsothe it O. [p] caytif O. [pp] chargen Y. [q] synnys; *for vertuouse wymmen dispisen hem* QT. [r] Om. NV. [s] whiche *caitif wymmen* QT. [t] lerende S. [u] neuermore X. [v] to the AGMNQ STVXY. [w] kunnynge GMPQT. [x] Mambres QTV. [y] aȝenstoden VX. [z] *these* men *ben* QT. [a] Om. G *pr. m.* MOPQTX. [b] the proued Y *pr. m.* the reproued Y *sec. m.* [c] not *ouer this present tyme* QT. [d] was *by Moyses* QT. [e] folowid G *sec. m.* QT. [f] doctrine GMPQT. [g] Om. O. ordynaunce V. [h] purposen G *pr. m.* purpos G *sec. m.* my purpose QT. [i] persecucioun X.

[s] Om. CEIQGa. [t] Om. k *pr. m.* [u] Om. a. [v] vnchaast R. [w] ouirwhert R. [x] *ether of religion* K *marg.* [y] aȝenstoden k. [z] the treuthe O.

I suffride, and the Lord hath[k] delyuered
12 me `of alle. And[l] alle men that wolen lyue
piteuously[m] in Crist Jhesu, schulen suffre
13 persecucioun. Forsoth yuel men and dis-
ceyueris schulen profyte[n] into worse, err-
14 ynge[o], and sendyng[p] into errour. But
dwelle thou in these thingis that thou hast
lerd[q], and ben bitakun[r] to thee, witynge
15 of whom thou hast lerud[s]; and for thou
hast knowun hooly lettris fro thi ȝongthe[t],
`*or childhod*[u], the[v] whiche mouwn lerne[w]
thee to heelth, by feith that is in Crist
16 Jhesu. Forsoth[x] al `scripture of God[y] yn-
spyrid[z] is profitable to teche, to arguwe[a],
`*or proue*[b], to[c] reproue[d], for[f] to lerne[g]
in riȝtwysnesse, that the man of God be
perfyt, lerud[h] `to al good werk[i].

CAP. IV.

1 I witnesse, `*or preie, or coniure*[k], bifore
God and[l] Crist Jhesu, that `is to[m] dem-
ynge[n] the[o] quyk and deed[p], by[q] the com-
ynge[r] of hym, and the kyngdom of him,
2 preche the word, be thou bisy `couenably
with oute reste[s], arguwe[t], `*or proue*[u], bi-
seche[v], blame[w] in al pacience and doctryn.
3 Forsoth[x] tyme schal be[y], whanne men
schulen not susteyne[z], `*or suffre*[a], `hool,
or[b] *holsum*, teching[c], but at[d] her desyris
thei schulen gadere to gidere[e] maistris
ȝitchinge[f], `*or plesynge*[g], to the[h] eeris.
4 And treuly thei schulen turne awey the[i]
heeringe fro treuthe, but to fablis thei
5 schulen turne[k] to gidere. Forsothe wake
thou, in alle thingis trauele thou[l], do[m] the
work of[n] euangelist[o], fulfille[p] thi seruyse,
6 `*or office*[q], be thou sobre. Forsoth[r] I am

that wolen lyue feithfuli in Crist Jhesu,
schulen suffre persecucioun. But yuele 13
men and disseyueris schulen encrcese in
to worse, errynge, and sendinge in to
errour. But dwelle thou in these thingis 14
that thou hast lerud[a], and that ben bi-
takun to thee, witinge of whom thou
hast lerud[a]; for thou hast knowun hooli 15
lettris fro thi ȝouthe[b], whiche moun lerne
thee to heelthe, bi feith that is in Crist
Jhesu. For al scripture inspirid of God 16
is profitable to teche, to repreue, to
chastice, to lerne in riȝtwisnes, that the
man of God be parfit, lerud[c] to al good
werk.

CAP. IV.

I witnesse bifore God and Crist Jhesu, 1
that schal deme the quike and the[d] deed,
and[e] bi the comyng of hym, and the
kyngdom of hym, preche[f] the word, be 2
thou bisi couenabli with outen rest, re-
preue thou, biseche thou, blame thou in
al pacience and doctryn. For tyme 3
schal be, whanne men schulen not suffre
hoolsum teching, but at her desiris thei
schulen gadere `togidere to hem silf[g]
maistris ȝitchinge[h] to the eeris. And 4
treuli thei schulen turne awei the her-
yng fro treuthe, but to fablis thei schu-
len turne. But wake thou, in alle 5
thingis traueile thou, do the werk of
an[i] euangelist, fulfille thi[k] seruyce, be
thou sobre. For Y am sacrifisid now, and 6
the tyme of my departyng[l] is nyȝ. Y 7

[k] Om. Q. [l] and of O. [m] pitously, *or feithfully* V. [n] profite, *either encreese* V. [o] errynge *hem silf* QT. [p] sendynge *othere* QT. [q] lerned GMNOPQTVY. lerid X. [r] taken SV. [s] lerned GMNPVY. lernyd, *for of the Holy Gost* QT. [t] ȝouthe *alii*. [u] Om. GMOPQTX. [v] Om. V. [w] enfourme QT. lere SX. [x] Forwhi V. [y] godly scripture, *of whom God is autoure* QT. [z] enspirid *of hym* QT. [a] repreue V. [b] Om. OVX. [c] for to V. [d] reproue with GMP. repreue *with the wicked* QT. chastise V. [f] or for K. Om. QSTX. [g] leren SX. [h] lernyd GMNPQTVY. [i] Om. O. to alle good werkis Y. [k] Om. GMOPQTX. [l] in K. [m] schal V. [n] demen SX. deme V. [o] Om. O. [p] the dead TV. [q] and bi V. [r] kunnynge K. [s] to couenable and vncouenable QT. [t] repreue QT. repreue thou V. [u] *or reproue* M. Om. QSTVX. [v] biseche thou V. [w] blame thou V. [x] Forwhi V. [y] comen S. [z] suffre GMOPQTV. [a] Om. GMOPQTVX. [b] Om. GMOPQTVX. [c] doctrine GMPQST. [d] and to N. [e] togidere to hem silf V. [f] plesinge QT. colourende X. [g] Om. QTX. [h] her ychynge QT. [i] here QT. [k] be turnyd GMPQT. [l] thou, *to edefie britheren* QT. [m] do thou O. [n] of the GMO. [o] euangelist, *that is, to fulfille in dede treuthe spoken* QT. [p] fille V. [q] Om. GMOPQTX. [r] For V.

[a] lerned *alii*. [b] ȝongthe *alii*. [c] lerned *alii*. [d] Om. c. [e] Om. xa. [f] preche thou R. [g] Om. Q. [h] *ether plesynge* K *marg*. [i] Om. a. [k] this gk. [l] *ether deeth* K *marg*.

sacrifysid[s] now, and the tyme of my 'reso-
7 lucioun, *or deeth*[t], is ny3. I haue stryuyn
a good stryf, I haue endid the cours, I
8 haue kept the feith. In the tothir tyme[u]
a crowne of ri3twysnesse is kept to me,
the[v] which the Lord 'schal 3elde to me in
that day, iust domesman[w]; forsoth not
oonly to me, but 'and to these[x] that louen[y]
his comyng. Hi3e[z] for[a] to come to me
9 soone. Forsoth[b] Demas 'hath forsakyn me,
louynge this world[c], and wente to[d] Tessa-
10 lonyk, Cressens into Galathie[e], Tyte into
11 Dalmatichy[f]; Luk aloone is with me.
Taak[g] Mark, and lede[h] to[i] with thee; for-
soth[k] he is profitable to me into seruyse[l].
13 Penulam[m], *'that is*[n], *cloth*[nn] *of*[o] *Ro-*
mayns[p], *'or book*[q], which I lefte at Tro-
ade at[r] Carpe, thou comyng bryng[s] with
thee, and the bookis, moost forsothe par-
14 chemynus[t]. Alisaundre, the tresorer,
schewide to me manye 'yuele thingis[u];
the[v] Lord schal 3elde to hym vp[w] his
15 workis[x]. Whom and thou eschewe[y]; 'ful
greetli forsoth he a3enstood[z] my[a] wordis.
16 In my firste defence no man 'was to[b] me,
but alle forsoken me; be it not rettid[c] to
17 hem. Forsoth the Lord 'stood ny3 to[d]
me, and comfortide me, that the preching
be[e] fulfillid[f] by me, and that alle folkis
heere, and[g] I am delyuered fro mouth[h]
18 of the lyoun. Forsoth the Lord dely-
uerede me fro al yuel werk, and schal
make[i] saaf into his[j] heuenli kingdom, to
whom glorie[k] into worldis[l] of worldis.
19 Amen. Greete wel Prisca, and Aquyla,
20 and the hows of Onosephorus. Forsoth
Erastus dwelte[m], *'or lefte*[n], at Corynthi[o].
Forsoth[p] I lefte Trophymus syk at My-
haue stryuun a good strijf, Y haue endid
the cours, Y haue kept the feith. In 8
'the tothir[m] tyme a coroun of ri3twis-
nesse is kept to me, which the Lord, a
iust domesman, schal 3elde to me in that
dai; and[n] not oneli to me, but also to
these that louen his comyng. Hy3e 9
thou to come to me soone. For Demas,
louynge this world, hath forsakun me,
and wente to Tessalonyk, Crescens in 10
to Galathi, Tite in to Dalmacie; Luk 11
aloone is with me. Take thou Mark,
and brynge with thee; for he is profit-
able to me in to seruyce. Forsothe Y 12
sente Titicus to[o] Effesi. The cloth[p]† 13
which Y lefte at Troade at Carpe,
whanne thou comest, bringe with thee,
and the bookis, but moost parchemyne[q].
Alisaundre, the tresorer, schewide to me 14
myche[r] yuele; 'the Lord schal[s] 3elde to
hym aftir his werkis[t]. Whom also thou 15
eschewe; for he a3enstood ful greetli oure
wordis. In my firste defence no man 16
helpide me, but alle forsoken me; be it
not arettid to hem. But the Lord help- 17
ide me, and coumfortide me, that the
preching be fillid bi me, and that alle
folkis here, that Y am delyueride fro the
mouth of the lioun. And the Lord de- 18
lyueride me fro al yuel werk, and schal
make me saaf in to his heuenly king-
dom, to whom *be* glorie in to worldis
of worldis. Amen. Grete wel Prisca, 19
and Aquila, and the hous of Oneseforus.
Erastus lefte[u] at Corynthi, and[w] Y lefte 20
Trofymus sijk at Mylete. Hi3e thou to 21
come bifore wyntir. Eubolus, and Pru-
dent, and Lynus, and Claudia, and alle

† that is, *cloth of Romaynis. Lire and the Glose here.* v.

[s] sacrified T. [t] deth, *or resolucioun* GMP. dethe QT. departing, *or deth* V. resolucioun X. [u] tyme *to cumme* QT. [v] Om. V. [w] iust domesman schal 3elde to me in that day V. [x] to hem GMPQ. hem T. [y] loueth Y. [z] Hi3e thou V. [a] Om. SX. [b] forwhi V. [c] louynge this world, hath forsakyn me V. [d] into O. [e] Galathie *is sent* QT. [f] Dalmacie N. [g] Take thou V. [h] bringe V. [i] Om. NV. to *hidre* QT. [k] for V. [l] seruyse. Titicus sotheli I sente to Ephesi N. seruice. Forsothe I sente Titicus to Effesi V. [m] Penula QT. [n] Om. QT. [nn] *a clothe* G. Om. QT. [o] Om. QT. [p] *the Romayns* GMP. Om. QT. *Rome* X. [q] Om. G *pr. m.* MPV. *or a booke* G *sec. m. after Jerom is clepid a boke, and after Haymound a clothe of the Romayns.* QT. Gloss om. in V. [r] anentis GMPQT. [s] brynge *it* QT. [t] the parchemynus A. parchemyne GMP. *be thou myndeful to brenge* parchemyne QT. [u] yuels V. [v] Om. G. [w] after GMPQTV. [x] werk X. [y] ethchewe T. [z] for he a3enstod ful greetli V. [a] oure V. [b] helpide V. [c] arettid V. [d] helpide V. [e] *of his word* be QT. [f] fullid T. fillid V. [g] that S. [h] the mouth ANSVXY. [i] make me QTY *sec. m.* [j] Om. M. [k] *be* glorie V. [l] alle worldis G. [m] lefte O. [n] Om. GMOPQSTX. [o] Corynthe GMNQT. [p] For T.

[m] the oother EI. that othre R. [n] Om. EI *pr. m.* QGK. [o] into BK. [p] *that is, of Romayns* K *marg.* [q] the parchemyn K. [r] moost A. [s] Om. K. [t] Clause om. in Q. [u] lefte me GK. [w] forsothe and A *pr. m.*

21 lete. Sothli[q] hi3e thou[qq] for[r] to come bi-
fore wynter. Embolus[s], and Prudent,
and Lynus, and Claudia, and alle bri-
22 theren, greeten thee[t] wel. Oure Lord
Jhesu Crist with[u] thi spirit. The grace
of God with[v] 3ou[w]. Amen.

Here endith the secunde pistle to Tymothe, and bigynneth the prolog to Tyte[x].

britheren, greten thee wel. Oure Lord 22
Jhesu Crist *be* with thi spirit. The
grace of God *be* with 3ou. Amen.

Here endith the secounde pistle to Tymothe, and[v] *bigynneth the prologe on the pistle to Tite*[w].

q Om. *v*. qq Om. *M*. r Om. *sx*. s Eubolus QT*x*. t 3ou T. u *be* with QT*v*. v *be* with *v*. w thee *s*. x *Heere endith the secounde pistle to Tymothe, and now bigynneth epistle to Tyte.* A. *Here eendeth the second epistel to Thimothe, and bygynneth the prologe of the epistel to Tyte.* O. *Here endeth the secounde pistle to Tymothe, and bygynneth the pistle to Tyte.* Q. *Here endith the secunde pistle to Tymothe, and bigynneth the pistle to Tite, with the prologe. v.* No final rubric in GMPST*x*.

v *and here* bo. w From CIQXabchoa. *Here endeth the seconde pistle to Tymothe; se now the prolog on the pistle to Tyte.* K. *Here endith the secounde pistle to Tymothe, and here bigynneth the pistle to Tite.* M. *Here endith the laste pistil to Tymothe, and bigynneth a prologe on the pistil to Tite.* g. No final rubric in AERUek.

TITUS.

Prolog to the epistle to Tyte[a].

TYTE he counceilith, and enformeth of the ordynacioun[b] 'of prest and[bb] of spiritual conuersacioun[c], and of heretikis 'to be[d] auoydide[e], the whiche bileuen[f] in[g] Jewis wrytinge[h]; he writith fro Nicopolis[i].

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the epistle to Tyte[k].

Jeroms prolog on Tite[a].

HE warneth Tite, and enfourmeth hym of the ordynaunce of presthod, and of spiritual conuersacioun, and of heretikis to ben eschewid, that leeueth[b] in the Jewis wrytingis; writinge to him fro Nycopolis[c].

Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith this[d].

The epistle to Tyte[a].

CAP. I.

1 Poul, the seruaunt of God, apostle[b] of Jhesu Crist, vp[c] the feith of the chosene of God, and[d] knowynge of the treuthe,
2 the[e] which is vp[f] pite, in[g] hope of euere lastyng lyf, that[h] God bihi3te[i], that lyeth
3 not[k], bifore 'worldly tymes[l]; forsoth he schewide in his tymes his word, '*or sone*[m], in preching, that is bitakyn to me vp[n] the

Here bigynneth the pistle to Tyte[a].

CAP. I.

Poul, the seruaunt of God, and apostle 1
of Jhesu Crist, bi the feith of the chosun of God, and bi the[b] knowing of the treuthe, whiche is aftir pitee, in to the 2
hope of euerlastinge lijf, which[c] *lijf* God that lieth not, bihi3te[d] bifore tymes of the world[e]; but he hath[f] schewid in hise 3
tymes his word in preching, that is

[a] *Prologe. s.* No initial rubric in Y. No prologue in AGMPQX. In NT of later text. [b] ordinaunce OS. [bb] Om. K. of prestes and O. [c] conuersacioun Y. [d] that ben V. [e] voided S. [f] bileeuith VY. [g] Om. V. [h] writynges OSVY. [i] Nicopolypis KY. [k] No final rubric in SY. [a] From M. *The pistle to Tyte* PQTXY. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] forsothe apostle V. [c] after MPQT. bi V. [d] and bi the V. [e] Om. V. [f] after MPQTV. [g] into the V. [h] which *lijf* V. [i] Om. V. [k] not, bihi3te V. [l] tymes of the world V. [m] *or his sone Crist* QT. Om. X. [n] after MPQT. bi V.

[a] From E. *Prolog.* A. *The prolog of the pistil to Tite.* N. *A prolog on the pistle to Tite.* R. *Prologus.* T. *Here bigynneth a prologe on the pistle to Tyte.* U. *Here bigynneth the prologe to Tyte.* e. *Prolog on Tite.* k. No initial rubric in CIKMQXabcfgho. [b] bileuen CEIKMNQRTcgkoa. bileueth UXabe. [c] Mycopolis AC *pr. m.* EIKMQUX *pr. m.* abceghkoaβ. [d] From CMXh. *Jerom in his prologe seith this.* KUO. *Jerome in his prolog on this epistil seith al this sentence.* N. *Jerom in his prolog here seith this.* Qbca. *Jerom in his prologe here seith thus.* a. *Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistil to Tite.* g. No final rubric in AEIRTefk. [a] *The epistle to Tite.* E. *Heere sueth the pistle to Tite.* R. No initial rubric in CKQUXabcghko. [b] Om. R. [c] the whiche I. [d] hath bihi3t k. [e] worldis R *pr. m.* [f] that hath k.

4 comaundement of oure sauyour God, to Tyte, biloued[o] sone vp[p] the comun feith, grace and pees of God the fadir, and of 5 Crist Jhesu, oure sauyour. For grace[q], '*or cause*[r], of this thing I lefte thee at Crete, that thou amende tho thingis that faylen, and ordeyne 'by cytees prestis[s], as 6 and I disposide to thee. If ony man is withouten cryme, '*or greet synne*[t], housbonde of o wyf[u], hauynge feithful sones, not in accusacioun of leccherie, or not 7 suget. Forsoth[v] it bihoueth a bischop for[w] to be withoute crime, as[x] dispendour[y] of God, not proud, not wrathful, not 'vynolent, *that is*[yy], '*moche 3ouun to wyn*[z], not[a] smytere, not coueitous of foul wyn- 8 nynge[b]; but holdinge hospitalite, benygne, prudent, sobre, iust, hooly, contynent[c], 9 biclippyng that[d] 'trewe word[e], 'that is vp doctryn[f]; that he be my3ti for[g] to amoneste[h] in hoolsum teching[hh], and to re- 10 proue hem that 'a3en seyn[i]. Forsoth[k] ther ben manye vnobedient, and veyn spekeris, and disceyuers, moost[l] thei that ben of cir- 11 cumcisioun, whom[m] it bihoueth for[n] to be reprouyd; the[o] whiche subuerten[p] alle[q] housis, teching whiche thingis[r] it bihoueth not, for grace[s], '*or loue*[t], of foul wyn- 12 nyng. Summe oon[u] of hem, 'the propre prophete of[v] hem, seide, Men of Crete[w] euermore lyeris, yuel beestis[x], 'slow of[y] 13 wombe[z]. This witnessing is trewe. For what[a] cause[b] blame hem sore, that thei be 14 hool in feith, not 3yuynge tent to fablis of Jewis, and to maundementis of men, turn- 15 ynge 'hem awey[c] fro treuthe. Sotheli alle thingis ben clene to clene men[d]; forsoth to vnclene men and vnfeithful no thing is

bitakun to me bi the comaundement of 'God oure sauyour[g], to Tite, most dere- 4 worthe[h] sone bi the comyn[i] feith, grace and pees of God the fadir, and of Crist Jhesu, oure sauyour. For cause of this 5 thing Y lefte thee at Crete, that thou amende tho thingis that failen, and ordeyne preestis bi citees, as also Y disposide[k] to thee. If ony man is withoute 6 cryme, an hosebonde of o wijf, and hath feithful sones, not in accusacioun[l] of letcherie, or not suget. For it bihoueth 7 a bischop to be without cryme, a dispendour of God, not proud, not wrathful, not drunkelew, not[m] smytere, not coueytouse of foul wynnyng; but hold- 8 inge hospitalite, benygne, prudent, sobre, iust, hooli, contynent, takinge that trewe 9 word, that is aftir doctryn; that he be mi3ti to amoneste in hoolsum techyng, and to repreue hem that a3enseien. For 10 ther ben many vnobedient, and veyn spekeris, and disseyueris, moost thei that ben of circumcisyoun, whiche it bihoueth 11 to be repreued; whiche subuerten alle housis, techinge whiche thingis it bihoueth not, for the[n] loue of foul wynnyng. And oon of hem, her propre 12 profete, seide, Men of Crete *ben* euere more lyeris, yuele beestis, of slowe wombe. This witnessyng is trewe. For 13 what[o] cause blame hem sore, that thei be hool in feith, not 3yuynge tent to 14 fablis of Jewis, and to maundementis[p] of men, that turnen awei hem fro treuthe. And alle thingis ben clene to 15 clene men; but to vnclene men and to vnfeithful no thing is clene, for the

[o] the bylouyd QT. moost derworthe *v*. [p] aftir MPQT. bi *v*. [q] the cause *v*. [r] Om. *vx*. [s] prestis bi citees *v*. [t] *or greet gylt* MPQT. Om. o*x*. [u] wif, *kepynge withouten wemme the vnyte of baptem* QT. [v] For *v*. [w] Om. *sx*. [x] as a QT. [y] dispensatur *y*. [yy] Om. oQT*vx*. [z] 3ouen myche to wyn QT*x*. ful of wyn *v*. [a] not a QT. [b] wynnynges o. [c] contynent *fro vnleful thing* QT. [d] hym that after doctrine *of seyntis* is a QT. a *y sec. m*. [e] wrd trewe *x*. [f] Om. QT. that is after doctryn *v*. that is on doctryn *x*. [g] Om. *sx*. [h] monesten *x*. [hh] doctrine, *or techinge* o. [i] a3en seyn *the treuth* QT. [k] For *v*. [l] moost forsothe o. [m] whiche *v*. [n] Om. *sx*. [o] Om. *v*. [p] vpturnen QT. [q] Om. QT. [r] thenge o. [s] loue o. cause *t*. the loue *v*. [t] Om. MOPST*vx*. [u] Om. QT. [v] ther propre prophet, of P. their prophete *that knew3* Q. her propre prophete *that kneve* T. [w] Creete *derkid in vice* [*vices* T] *ben* QT. Crete *ben v*. [x] beestis *thristynge blood* QT. [y] of slou3 *v*. [z] wombe, *or lustye* QT. [a] the whiche QT. [b] thing T. [c] awey hem K *pr. m. vx*. [d] men, *in her kynde and significacioun* QT.

[g] oure sauyour God EIQb *pr. m.* gk. [h] dere R. [i] comyng of k. [k] dispose I. [l] occacioun k. [m] not a I. [n] Om. R. [o] whiche I. [p] comaundementis b.

clene[e], but and the soule, `*or resoun*[f], and[g] conscience `of hem[h] ben maad vnclene[i].
16 Thei knowlechen hem[k] for[l] `to haue[m] knowe God, forsoth by dedis thei denyen[n]; whanne thei ben abomynable, and vnbylueful[o], and reprouable to al good werk[p].

CAP. II.

1 `Forsothe speke thou[q] the[r] thingis that
2 bicomen[s] hoolsum teching; that olde men be sobre, chast, prudent, hool in feith, in[t]
3 loue, and pacience; also olde[u] wymmen in[v] hooly habite[w], not[x] bacbiteris[y], `*or seyinge fals blame on othere men*[z], not seru-
4 ynge moche to wyn, wel[a] techinge, that thei teche prudence; 3onge[b] wymmen[c], that thei loue her housebondis[d], that thei
5 loue sones[e]; thei[f] prudent, chast, sobre, hauynge cure of `the hous[g], benyngne, suget to her housebondis, that the word
6 of God be not blasfemyd. Also moneste[i]
7 3onge men, that thei be sobre. In alle thingis 3yue thi silf ensaumple[k] of good werkis, in teching, in hoolnesse[l], `*withoute*
8 *sclaundre*[m], in sadnesse[n]. An[o] hool[p] word[q], vnreprouable[r]; that he that is on[s] `that othir[t] syde[u], be aschamed[v], `*or aferd*[w], hauynge noon yuel thing for[x] to seye of[y] 3ou.
9 Seruauntis[z], for[a] to be suget to her lordis; in alle thingis plesinge, not a3en seiynge,
10 not defraudinge, but in alle thingis schewynge good feith, that thei ourne[b] in alle thingis the doctryn of `oure sauyour God[c].
11 Forsoth the grace of God[d], oure sauyour,
12 hath apperid to alle men, techinge[e], `*or lernynge*[f], vs, that we, forsakynge[g] vnpite, and worldly desyris, lyue sobreli[h],

soule and conscience of hem ben maad vnclene. Thei knoulechen that thei 16
knowen God, but bi dedis[q] thei denyen; whanne thei ben abhominable, and vnbileueful, and repreuable to al good werk.

CAP. II.

But speke thou tho thingis that bi- 1
semen hoolsum teching; that elde men 2
be sobre, chast, prudent, hool in feith, in loue, and pacience; also olde wym- 3
men in hooli abite, not sclaundereris[r], not seruynge myche to wyn, wel techynge, that thei teche prudence. *Moneste thou* 4
3onge wymmen, that thei loue here hosebondis, that thei loue her children; and 5
that thei be prudent, chast, sobre, hauynge cure of the hous, benygne, suget to her hosebondis, that the word of God be not blasfemyd. Also moneste thou[s] 6
3onge men, that thei be sobre. In alle 7
thingis 3yue thi silf ensaumple of good werkis, in teching, in hoolnesse †[t], in sadnesse. An[u] hoolsum word, and vn- 8
repreuable; that he that is of the contrarie side, be aschamed[v], hauynge noon yuel thing to seie of 3ou. *Moneste thou* 9
seruauntis to be suget to her lordis; in alle thingis plesinge, not a3enseiynge, not defraudynge, but in alle thingis 10
schewinge good feith, that thei onoure in alle thingis the doctryn of `God, oure sauyour[w]. For the grace of `God, oure 11
sauyour[x], hath apperid to alle men, and 12
tau3te vs, that we forsake wickidnesse[y], and worldli desyris, lyue[z] sobreli, and

† that is, in clennesse of soule and bodi. *Lire here.* v.

[e] cleen, *for her vnworthinesse* QT. [f] *or resoun of hem* MOPQT. Om. X. [g] and the O. [h] Om. MPQT. [i] clene T. [k] hem *by word* QT. Om. V. [l] Om. SVX. [m] that thei V. [n] denyen *hym* QT. [o] vncleenfull O. [p] werkis V. [q] Thou forsothe speke MQT. [r] tho MPQTV. [s] bysemen O. becometh X. [t] Om. O. [u] Om. T. [v] *amoneste thou to be clothid* in QT. [w] habit *of shamefastnesse* QT. [x] not *to be* QT. [y] sclaundereris V. [z] Om. OX. *puttynge fals blame to othere men* QT. *or seyinge fals eryme on othere men* V. [a] *be they* wele QT. [b] *moneste thou* 3unge V. [c] wymmen *amonest thou* QT. [d] husbondis, *in vnyte of feith* QT. [e] sonys, *chastisynge hem* QT. [f] *be* they QT. *teche thei 3unge wymmen* to be V. [g] her meynee QT. [i] moneste thou QTV. [k] exsaumple S. [l] holynesse MNP. holynesse *of lyuynge* QT. [m] Om. QT. [n] sadnesse *of vertues* QT. [o] be thi QT. in SV. and Y. [p] Om. QT. hoolsum V. [q] word medicynal MPT. word medicinable Q. [r] and vnrepreuable V. [s] of V. [t] the tother ANOSY. the other MPQTX. the contrarie V. [u] side, *or aduersarie* QT. [v] shamid SY. [w] *or ferd* ANSY. Om. MOPQTVX. [x] Om. MQSTX. [y] to OQT. [z] *Amoneste thou* seruauntes QT. *Moneste thou* seruauntes V. [a] Om. S. [b] onoure V. [c] God oure Sauyour MPQT. [d] Om. O. [e] and tau3te V. [f] Om. MOPQTVX. *or lerende* S. [g] forsake V. [h] sobreli *in oure silf* QT.

[q] her dedis K. [r] *ether bacbiters* K *marg.* [s] Om. R. [t] hoolynesse A *pr.m.* C *et alii.* [u] in A. [v] *ether afeerd* K *marg.* [w] oure Sauyour God B. [x] oure Sauyour God B. [y] alle wickidnesse R. [z] and lyue I.

and iustli[i], and piteuously[k], in this world,
13 abidinge the blesside hope and the com-
ynge of the glorie of greet God, and oure
14 sauyour Jhesu Crist; that ȝaf hym silf for
vs, that he schulde aȝen bye vs fro al[l]
wickidnesse, and 'made clene[m] a peple[n]
acceptable 'to him silf[o], suere of good
15 werkis. Speke thou these thingis, and
moneste[p], and arguwe[q], '*or proue, or re-
proue*[r], with al comaundement, '*or hardy-
nesse*[s]; no[t] man[u] dispise thee.

CAP. III.

1 Amoneste[v], '*or comaunde*[w], hem, for[x] to
be sugettis[y] to princes, and poweris; for[z]
to obeische[a] to[b] seyinge[c], for[d] to be redy
2 to al good werk[e]; for[f] to blasfeme no man,
for[g] to be not litygious[h], '*or ful of chid-
ing*[i], but temperaunt[k], '*or pacient*[l], schew-
3 inge al myldenesse to alle men. For-
soth[n] and we weren sum tyme vnwyse,
vnbileueful, erringe, and seruynge to de-
syris, and dyuerse voluptees[o], in[oo] malice
and enuye doynge[p], hateful, '*or worthi*
4 *for*[q] *to be hatid*[r], hatynge to gidere. For-
soth whanne the benygnyte, and huma-
nite[s], '*or manhed*[t], of 'oure sauyour God[u]
5 apperide, not of workis of riȝtwysnesse
that we diden, but vp[v] his mercy he made
vs saaf, by waischynge[w], '*or baptym*[x], of
aȝen bigetyng[y], and aȝen newyng of the
6 Hooly Gost, whom he schedde out in to vs
plenteuously by Jhesu Crist, oure sauyour,
7 that we iustifyed bi his grace, be eyris
8 vp[z] hope of euerlastyng lyf. A trewe
word is[a], and of thes thingis I wole thee
for[b] to[c] conferme othere men, that thei
that[d] bileuen to God, curen[e], '*or do bisy-
nesse*[f], for[g] to be bifore in[h] goode werkis.

iustli, 'and piteousli[a] in this world,
abidinge the blessid hope and the com- 13
yng of the glorie of the greet God, and
of[h] oure sauyour Jhesu Crist; that ȝaf 14
hym silf for vs, to aȝenbie vs fro al
wickidnesse, and make clene to hym silf
a puple acceptable, and suere of good
werkis. Speke thou these thingis, and 15
moneste thou, and repreue thou with al
comaundement†; no man dispise thee.

† that is, power. *The Glose here.* Either with the autorite of bischop. *Lire here.* v.

CAP. III.

Amoneste hem to be sugetis to 1
prynces, and to poweris; to obeische[c]
to that that is seid, and to be redi to
al good werk; to blasfeme no man, to be 2
not ful of chiding, but temperat[d], schew-
ynge al myldenesse to alle men. For 3
we weren sum tyme vnwise, vnbileueful,
errynge, and seruynge to desiris, and to
dyuerse lustis, doynge in[e] malice and
enuye, worthi to be hatid, hatinge ech
othere. But whanne the benygnyte and 4
the[f] manhed of oure sauyour God[g] aper-
ide, not of werkis of riȝtwisnesse[h] that 5
we diden, but bi his merci he made vs
saaf[i], bi waischyng of aȝen bigetyng[k],
and[l] aȝen newyng of the Hooli Goost,
whom he schedde[m] into vs plenteuousli 6
bi Jhesu Crist, oure saueour, that we 7
iustified bi his grace, ben eiris by hope
of euerlastinge lijf. A trewe word is, 8
and of these thingis Y wole that thou
conferme othere, that thei that bileuen
to[n] God, be bisy to be aboue othere in
good werkis. These thingis ben good,
and profitable to men. And eschewe 9
thou foltische questiouns, and genologies,

[i] iustely *to oure neiȝbore* QT. [k] pitously *to God* QT. [l] Om. *s.* [m] schulde clense N. make clene PS. make to hymsilf QT. make clene to him silf *v.* [n] cleen pepul QT. [o] Om. QT*v*. [p] moneste thou *v.* [q] repreue QT. blame thou *v.* [r] *or reproue* MP*v*. Om. OQT*x*. [s] Om. MOPQT*v*x. [t] See, no o. [u] man, *for thy symplenesse* QT. [v] Amoneste thou MPQT. Moneste *x*. [w] Om. MOPQT*x*. [x] Om. S*x*. [y] sugette O*x*. [z] Om. S*x*. [a] obeye *s*. [b] to the QT. [c] seynge, *or word of hem* QT. [d] Om. S*x*. [e] werkis *v*. [f] Om. S*x*. [g] Om. S*x*. [h] ful of chiding OQT. [i] Om. OQT*x*. [k] temperat M*v*X. [l] Om. O*x*. [n] For *v*. [o] lustis QT*v*. [oo] doinge in *v*. [p] Om. *v*. [q] Om. AMNPQSTV*y*. [r] Gloss om. in O*x*. [s] manhed o. [t] Om. O*x*. *or large mercye* QT. [u] God oure Sauyour MPQT. [v] aftir MPQT. bi *v*. [w] the waschinge MPQT. [x] Om. *x*. [y] biheetynge QT. [z] aftir MPQT. bi *v*. [a] Om. MP. is *this* QT. [b] Om. MPQSTV*x*. [c] that thou *v*. [d] Om. K. [e] chargen o. be besy *v*. [f] Om. O*v*X. *or helen* Q. *or helen, or do her bisynesse* T. [g] Om. S*x*. [h] to *x*.

[a] Om. R. [b] Om. o. [c] obeie oβ. [d] temperat, *eithir mesurable* R. [e] in al k. [f] Om. R. [g] Om. Q. [h] riȝtfulnesse a. [i] saad a. [k] biynge a. [l] and of R. [m] schewide k. [n] in gk.

Thes thingis ben goode and profitable to
9 men. Forsoth eschewe[i] thou foltische
questiouns, and genelogies, and stryues,
and fi3tingis[k] of the lawe; forsoth[l] thei
10 ben vnprofitable and veyn. Schonye[m]
thou a man heretyk, aftir oon and the
secunde coreccioun, `*or correpcioun, or re-*
11 *prouyng*[n]; witinge for[o] he that is such[p]
maner[q] *man* is subuertid, and trespassith[r],
12 dampned bi his owne dom[s]. Sothli[ss] whanne
I schal sende to thee Arteman, or Tytik,
hy3e, `*or haste*[t], thou for[u] to come to me
to Nicopolis; forsoth[v] I haue purposid
13 for[w] to dwelle in winter ther. Bisily
`sende bifore[x] Zenam, a[y] wyse man of
lawe, and Apollo, that no thing fayle to
14 hem. Forsothe and oure men lerne[z] for[a]
to be bifore in good werkis, to necessarie
15 vses[b], that thei be not vnfruytouse. Alle
men that ben with me greeten thee wel.
Greete thou wel hem, that louen vs in
feith[c]. The grace of God with[d] 3ou alle[e].
Amen.

Here endith the epistle[f] *to Tyte, and bygynneth the prolog to Filomon*[g].

and[o] stryues[p], and fi3tyngis of the lawe;
for tho ben vnprofitable and veyn.
Eschewe thou a man eretik†, aftir oon 10
and[q] the secound correccioun; witinge 11
that he that is siche a maner *man* is
subuertid[r] ‡, and trespassith, and is
dampned bi his owne dom. Whanne Y 12
sende to thee Arteman, or Titicus, hi3
thou to `come to[s] me to Nycopolis[t]; for
Y haue purposid to dwelle in wyntir
there. Bisili byfor sende[u] Zenam, a 13
wise man of lawe, and Apollo, that no
thing faile to hem. Thei that ben of 14
ouris, lerne[v] to be gouernouris in good
werkis, to necessarie vsis, that thei be not
with out fruyt. Alle men that ben with 15
me greeten thee wel. Grete thou wel
hem, that louen vs in feith. The grace
of God *be* with 3ou alle. Amen.

Here endith the pistle to Tite, and[w] *bigynneth the prologe on the pistle to Filemon*[x].

† The comoun Glose vpon this text seith, that he is an heretik, that with wordis of the lawe a3eynseith the lawe. T.

‡ *is subuertid*; that is, lost. *The Glose here.* V.

[i] ethchewe T. [k] fi3tynges, *that thei maken* QT. [l] for V. [m] Schone MP. Schoon O. Schunne QTX. Eschewe V. [n] *or reprouynge* MST. Om. OQX. [o] that MPQTV. [p] *that is, vncorrigible* V *marg.* [q] a maner AMNPQSTY. [r] trespassid K. [s] dome, *for wityngly he errith* QT. [ss] Forsothe O. Om. V. [t] Om. MOPQTVX. [u] Om. S. [v] for V. [w] Om. S. [x] sende thou bifore QT. bifore sende V. [y] the QT. [z] lerne they QT. lere SX. [a] Om. SX. [b] vses, *to hem silf and othere* T. [c] the feith X. [d] *be* with V. [e] Om. Q. [f] *pistil* Y. [g] *Here endeth the pistle to Tite, and here bigynneth the pistle to Philemon.* A. *Here endith the epistil to Tite, and bygynneth the prolog on the pistil to Philemon.* N. No final rubric in GMPQSTX.

[o] of a. [p] stryuynges k. [q] or k. [r] subuertid, *either turned amys* R. [s] Om. k. [t] Mycopolis A *pr. m.* Kabo. [u] sende thou R. [v] lerne thei R. [w] *and here* Mbo. [x] From CIMQXabcho. *Here endeth the pistle to Tite; se now the prologe to Filomen.* K. *Here endith the* [*pistil to*] *Tyte, and bigennith a prologe on the pistil to Felemon.* g. *Here endith the pistle to Tite, and bigynneth a prolog to Filemon.* a. No final rubric in AERUek.

PHILEMON.

Prolog to the pistle to Filomon[a].

To Filomon he makith homly lettris for Honesyme his seruaunt; he writith sothli to him fro Rome cite.

The prolog of Filemon[a].

He makith 'famyliar, *or homeli*[b], lettris to Filemon, for Onesimus, his seruaunt; writinge to hym fro the citee of Rome, out of prisoun, bi the forseid Onesimus.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the epistle to Filomon[b].

Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith thus[c].

† To Phylemon hoomly lettris the apostle maketh for Onesimo, his seruaunt; sothely he writith to him of the prisone fro the cyte of Rome, by the same Onesimo.

The pistle to Philemon[a].

1 Poul, the boundun of 'Crist Jhesu[b], and Tymothe, brothir, to Filomon, bilouyd,
2 and oure[c] helper[cc], and to Apya, moost dere sistir, and to Archip, oure euene kny3t[d], and to the chirch that is in thin
3 hous, grace[e] to 3ou, and pees of God oure[f] fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist.
4 I do thankyngis to my God, euer more makynge mynde of thee in my preieris,
5 heeringe thi charite and feith, that thou hast

Here bigynneth the pistle to Filemon[a].

Poul, the boundun of Crist Jhesu, 1
and Timothe, brother, to Filemon, bilouyd, and oure helpere, and to Appia, 2
most dere sister, and to Archip, oure euene kni3t, and to the chirche that is in thin hous, grace *be* to 3ou, and pees 3
of God oure fader, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. I do thankingis to my God, euere 4
more makinge mynde of thee in my preieris, heringe thi charite and feith, 5

[a] *Prologe.* G. No initial rubric in SVY. No prologue in AMPQX. In NT of later text. [b] No final rubric in GSVY. † This version of the prologue is taken from GV. [a] From M. *The pistle to Philomon.* PT. *Here bigynneth the pistle to Tyte.* (*sic*) Q. No initial rubric in the other Mss. [b] Jhesu Crist TV. [c] 3oure T. [cc] helpere, *either oure euene worchere* V. [d] kny3t, *and ouercoming of enmyes* T. [e] grace *be* c *sup. ras.* V. [f] the OT.

[a] From E. *Prolog.* A. *The prolog of the pistil to Philemon.* N. *A prolog vpon the pistle to Filemon.* R. *Prologus.* T. *Here bigynneth a prologe on the pistle to Filemon.* U. *Here biginneth the prologe to Filemon.* e. *The prolog on Filymon.* k. No initial rubric in CIKMQXabcgho. [b] homeli Rf. [c] From CKMabchoa. *Jerome in his prolog on this epistil to Philemon seith this.* NX. *Jerom in his prolog on this pistle seith al this.* Q. *Thus endith the prolog.* R. *This seith Jerom on this pistle.* U. No final rubric in AEITefgk. [a] *Poulis epistle to Filemon.* E. *Here biginneth the pistil to Filemon.* e. *Here bigynith the pistil to Filemon.* g. No initial rubric in CIKQRUXachk.

in the Lord Jhesu, and in[h] to alle hooly
6 men, that the comunynge[i] of thi feith be
maad opyn, in knowynge of al good thing
7 in Crist Jhesu. Forsoth[k] I hadde greet
ioye and comfort in thi charite, for the
entraylis of hooly men restiden[l] by thee,
8 brothir. For which thing I hauynge
moche trust in Crist Jhesu, for[m] to co-
maunde to thee that that perteyneth to[n]
9 thing[o], `*or profiteth*[p]; for[q] charite[r] I[s] be-
seche more[t], sithen thou art such as `Poul
old[u], now forsoth and[v] the boundyn of
10 Jhesu Crist[w]. I[x] biseche thee for my sone
11 Onesyme, whom I in bondis bigat[xx], the[y]
which sum tyme was `to thee vnprofit-
able[z], forsothe now[a] profitable and[b] to
12 `thee and to me[bb]; whom[c] I sente a3en to
thee. Forsoth resceyue thou him as myn
13 entraylis[d]; whom I wolde withholde[e] with
me, that he schulde serue for thee to me
14 in bondis of the gospel; forsoth withoute
thi counceil I wolde not do[f], that thi
good schulde not be as of nede[g], but
15 willeful. `Forsoth perauenture[h] therfore
he departide fro thee at[i] oon[k] our[l], that
thou schuldist resceyue hym into[m] with-
16 outen ende; now not as a[n] seruaunt, but[o]
for[p] `a seruaunt[q] a[r] moost[s] dere brother,
moost[t] to me; forsoth how moche more[u]
to thee, and[v] in[w] fleisch and[x] in the Lord?
17 Therfore if thou hast me a felowe, re-
18 sceyue him as me; forsoth if he hath[y]
ony thing anoyed[z] thee, `or owith[a], rette[b]
19 thou this thing to me. I Poul wroot with
myn hond, I schal 3elde; that I seye not
to thee, that and thou owist to me thi silf.
20 So, brother, I schal vse thee in the Lord;
21 fulfille[c] myn entraylis[d] in Criste[e]. I trist-
nynge[f] of thin obedyence wroot to thee,

that thou hast in the Lord Jhesu, and[e]
to alle hooli men, that the comynyng 6
of thi feith be maad opyn, in knowing
of al good thing in Crist Jhesu. And 7
Y hadde greet ioye and coumfort in thi
charite, for the entrailis of hooli men
restiden bi thee, brother. For which 8
thing Y hauynge myche trist in Crist
Jhesu, to comaunde to thee that that
perteyneth to profit; but Y biseche more 9
for charite, sithen thou art siche as the
elde Poul, and now the boundun of Jhesu
Crist. Y biseche thee for my sone One- 10
syme, whom Y in boondis bigat, which 11
sumtyme was vnprofitable to thee, but
now profitable bothe to thee and to me;
whom Y sente a3en to thee. And res- 12
seyue thou hym as myn entrailis; whom 13
Y wolde withholde with me, that he
schulde serue for thee to me in boondis
of the gospel; but with out thi counseil 14
Y wolde not do ony thing, that thi good
schulde not be as of nede, but wilful.
For perauenture therfor he departide fro 15
thee[d] for a tyme, that thou schuldist
resseyue hym with outen ende; now 16
not as a seruaunt, but for a seruaunt
a most dere brother, most to me; and
how myche more to thee, bothe in
fleisch and in the Lord? Therfor if thou 17
hast me a felowe, resseyue[e] hym as me;
for if he hath ony thing anoied thee, 18
ethir owith, arette thou this thing to me.
Y Poul wroot with myn hoond, Y schal 19
3elde; that Y seie not to thee, that also
thou owist to me thi silf. So, brothir, 20
Y schal vse thee in the Lord; fille
thou myn entrails in Crist. Y trist- 21
nynge[f] of thin obedience wroot to thee,

[h] Om. c *sec. m.* v. [i] comynge K. [k] And c *sec. m.* [l] restiden, *or weren refreschide* T. [m] Om. *sx.* [n] no Q. [o] profit c *sup. ras.* V. [p] Om. *cvx. or profit* sy. *or profiteth to thee* T. [q] but c. more for T. Om. V. [r] Om. *cv.* [s] Om. V. [t] more for charite *cv. thee* T. *thee* more Y *sec. m.* [u] olde Poule GMP. Poule the olde N. old Poule, *to whom bicometh preier* T. [v] Om. o. and I T. [w] Crist *in prisoun* T. [x] Om. T. [xx] bigaat *to the bileue* T. [y] Om. V. [z] vnprofitable to thee V. [a] now *he is* T. [b] bothe V. [bb] me and to thee Y. [c] and whom S. [d] entrailis, *or sone* T. [e] holde c *sup. ras.* o. [f] do ony thing c *sup. ras.* V. [g] need, *or constreynyng* T. [h] Om. T. For perauenture V. [i] for c *sup. ras.* [k] Om. *A pr. m.* an *A sec. m.* GMNOPQSTVXY. a c *sup. ras.* [l] tyme c *sup. ras.* houre, *or schort tyme* T. [m] Om. V. [n] Om. OQT. [o] Om. Q. [p] more than N. [q] Om. Q. [r] Om. N. and o. [s] more T. [t] most *derworthe* T. [u] more *derworthe he is* T. [v] both c *sup. ras.* V. [w] in the T. [x] *so muchc more* and T. [y] haue T. [z] noied S. no3id X. [a] Om. QX. *either owith* V. [b] arette V. [c] fulfille thou T. fille thou V. [d] entrayles, *or desiris* o. entreilis, *or affeccioums* T. [e] Crist, *resceiuyng Onesyme* T. [f] tristinge GMPTV. tristende X.

[c] Om. RK. [d] me I. [e] resceyue thou k. [f] tristynge EIRak.

witynge for[g] thou schalt do and[h] ouer that
22 that I seye. Also forsoth and make[i] redy
to me an ooste[k], *or*[l] *hous*[m] *for*[n] *to dwelle*
inne[o]; forwhi I hope by[p] 3oure preieris
23 me for[q] to[r] be 3ouun to 3ou. Epefras,
myn euene caytif[s], *or*[t] *prisoner*[u] '*to gi-*
dere[v], 'in Crist Jhesu, greetith thee wel[w],
24 and Mark, Aristark, Demas, Lucas[x], myn
25 helpers. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu
Crist with[y] 3oure spirit. Amen[z].

Here endith the epistle to Filomon,
and bigynneth the prolog to the pistle to
Ebrews[a].

witynge that thou schalt do ouer that
that Y seie. Also make thou redi to me 22
an hous to dwelle in; for Y hope that[g]
bi 3oure preyeris Y schal be 3ouun to
3ou. Epafras, prisoner with me in Crist 23
Jhesu, greetith thee[h] wel, and Mark, 24
Aristark, Demas, Lucas, myn helperis.
The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist *be* 25
with 3oure spirit. Amen.

Heere endith the pistle to Philemon,
and[i] *biginnith the prologe on the pistle*
to Ebrewis[k].

g that TV. h Om. v. i make thou TV. k Om. c. herberewe x. l Om. c. m *an hous* NT. n Om. s. o Gloss om. in x. p that bi v. q Om. SVX. r I schal v. s Om. c. t Om. cx. u Om. x. v Om. cox. w greetith thee wel in Crist Jhesu XY. x and Lucas MP. y *be* with TV. z Om. CK. a *Here endith the pistle to Philomon, and here bigynneth the pistle to the Ebrewys.* A. *Here endith the pistle to Filemon, and bigynneth the prologe on the pistle to Ebrews.* C. *Here endith the epistil to Philemon, and bigynneth the prolog on the epistil to Ebrews suynge.* N. *Here endith the epistil to Philomon, and byginneth the prologe of the epistil to Ebreues.* O. *Here Filemon endith, and bigynneth the prologe vpon Ebreus.* V. *Here endith the pistil to Filomon, and bygynneth the prologe to Ebrewis.* Y. No final rubric in GMPQSTX.

g Om. R. h 3ou gk. i *and here* MQabo. k From IMQXabcoa. *Here endeth the pistle to Filomen; se now the prologe on the pistle to Ebrewes.* K. *Here endith the pistil of Felemon, and bigyneth prologe on the pistel to the Ebrewis.* g. *Here endith Filemon, and bigynneth the prologe on the pistle to Ebrewis.* h. No final rubric in AEUBek.

HEBREWS.

Prolog to the pistle to Ebrews[a].

IN the[b] firste it is to seie, whi the apostle Poul in this pistle[c] 'in wrytynge[d] ne[e] kepte not his maner, *or*[ee] *his*[f] *custom*, that he wroot othir[g] the word of his name, othir[h] the dignyte of ordre. This is the cause, that he wrytinge to hem that of circumcisioun hadde bileuyd, was as[i] an apostle[k] of paymes[l], and not of Ebrewis; knowynge also her pride, schewynge also his mekenesse by feith, the merit of his office he wolde not[m] seie[n] bifore. For in lyche maner John apostle[o], for mekenesse, in his pistle[p] his name by[q] the same resoun putte[r] not bifore. This[s] pistle[t] therfore[u] the apostle is seid to haue sent to Ebrews ywrite[v] in Ebrew tunge; whos witt and ordre holdynge, Luk, the euangelist, aftir the passinge of blessid Poul, 'the apostle[w], made in Grew langage.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the epistle[x].

The prolog on[a] *the pistle to Ebrews*[aa].

FIRST it is to seye[b], whi Poul, the apostle, in this[c] epistle[d] 'in writinge[e] kepith not his vsage[f], discryuynge his name, or the[g] dignyte of his ordre. This is the cause, that he writynge to hem that of[h] circumcisioun bileueden[i], wroot as the apostle[k] of hethene men, and not of Jewis; and he knowynge her pride, and schewinge his owene humblenesse[l], nolde[m] not[n] putte bifore the dissert of his office. And in lijk manere also Joon, the apostle, for humblenesse[o], in[p] his epistle[q] for the same skile sette not his name tofore[r]. As[s] it is seid, the apostle[t] sente this epistle[u] to the Ebrewis writun in Ebrew tunge; and after the deth of Poul, the apostle, Luk, the[v] euangelist, made it in Greek[w] speche, holdinge the vndurstondynge and the ordre of it.

Jerom in this prologe on this pistle seith this[x].

[a] *The prologe to Ebrues.* G. No initial rubric in SVY. No prologue in AGMPX; but in G a rubric. In N and T the prologue is of the second text. [b] Om. OV. [c] epistil SV. [d] Om. V. [e] Om. S. [ee] *of* KY. *either* V. [f] Om. OV. [g] ether O. [h] ether OV. or S. [i] Om. O. [k] postle Y. [l] paynymes OSV. [m] Om. V. [n] sette Y *sec.m.* [o] the apostle V. [p] epistil OSV. [q] in O. [r] putteth O. [s] Therfore this S. [t] epistell OSV. [u] Om. S. [v] writen S. [w] Om. O. apostil S. [x] *Here eendith the prologe, and bygineth the epistil to Ebrewes.* O. No final rubric in SVY.

[a] *of* N. [aa] *Jeroms prolog on Paulis epistle to Ebreis.* E. *A prolog on the pistle to Ebrewis.* R. *Prologus.* T. *Here bigynneth a prologe on the pistle to Ebreus.* U. *Here bigynneth the prologe to Ebrews.* e. *A prolog to the Ebrewis.* f. No initial rubric in CIKMQXabcghko. [b] wite X. [c] Om. b. [d] pistil k. [e] Om. R. [f] vsage in writynge R. [g] Om. Kbo. [h] weren of A *pr.m.* EI *pr.m.* KQRUXa *pr.m.* bceghka. [i] that bileueden A *pr.m.a.* and bileueden R. [k] postle N. [l] mekenesse IK. humelnesse Q *et alii.* [m] wolde A *pr.m.* CIKRXc. [n] Om. EMQTghko *sec.m.a.* [o] mekenesse IK. humelnesse Q *et alii.* [p] of N. [q] pistle bk. [r] bifore ENk. [s] And T. [t] postle K. [u] pistil k. [v] Om. N. [w] Grewe R. [x] *Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith thus.* CXa. *Jerom in his prologe on this pistle seith this.* KQUbhoa. *Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the pistle to Ebrews.* M. *Jerome in his prolog on this epistle to Ebrews seith al this.* N. *Thus endith the prolog, and bigynneth the pistle.* R. *Here endith the prologe, and bigyneth the pistil to the Ebrewis.* g. No final rubric in AEITefk.

The epistle to the Ebrues[a].

CAP. I.

1 Manyfold[b] and[c] many maners sum tyme God spekinge to fadris in[d] pro-
2 phetis, at the laste in thes daies spak[e] to vs in[f] the sone; whom he ordeynede eyr of alle thingis, by whom he made and
3 the worldis. The[g] which whanne he is the[h] schynynge of glorie, and figure[i] of his[k] substaunce, and berynge alle thingis bi word of his vertu, makynge purgacioun of synnes, sittith on the ri3thalf of ma-
4 geste in hi3 thingis; so moche[l] maad[m] betere than aungelis, by how moche he hath inherited a more different, '*or excel-*
5 *lent*[n], name bifore hem. Forsoth[o] to which[p] of the[q] aungels seide God ony tyme, Thou art my sone, I haue[r] 'gendrid thee to day[s]? And eftsoone, I schal be to him into fadir[t], and he schal be to me
6 into sone[u]? And whanne eftsoone he bryngeth yn the firste bigetyn[v] into[w] the roundnesse of the[x] erthe, he seith, And alle[xx] the[y] aungels of God worschipe thei
7 hym. And sothli 'to aungels he seith[z], The[a] which makith his aungels spiritis,
8 and his mynystris flawme of fyer. Forsoth to the sone[b], God, thi trone[c] into the world of world[d]; a[e] 3erd of equyte the[f]
9 3erd of thi[g] rewme; thou hast louyd ri3twysnesse, and hatedist wickidnesse; therfore God[h], thi God, anoyntide[i] thee with oyle of gladnesse[k], '*or ioye*[l], bifore[m] thi
10 felowis. And, Thou, Lord, in the bigynnyng foundedist[n] the erthe, and heuenes
11 ben werkis of thin hondis; thei schulen perische, forsoth thou schalt perfitly dwelle; and alle schulen wexe olde as a

To Ebrews[a].

CAP. I.

God, that spak sum tyme bi prophetis 1
in many[b] maneres to oure fadris, at the laste in these daies he hath spoke to vs 2
bi the sone; whom he hath ordeyned eir of alle thingis, and bi whom he made the worldis. Which whanne also he is 3
the bri3tnesse of glorie, and figure of his substaunce, and berith alle thingis bi word of his vertu, he makith purgacioun of synnes, and syttith on[c] the ri3thalf of the maieste in heuenes; and so myche is 4
maad betere than aungels, bi hou myche he hath eneritid a more dyuerse[d] name bifor hem. For to whiche of the aungels 5
seide God ony tyme, Thou art my sone, Y haue gendrid thee to dai? And eftsoone, Y schal be to hym in to a fadir, and he schal be to me in to a sone? And whanne eftsoone he bryngith in the 6
firste bigetun sone in to the world, he seith, And alle the aungels of God worschipe hym. But he seith to aungels, 7
He that makith hise aungels spiritis, and hise mynystris flawme of fier. But to 8
the sone *he seith*, God, thi trone *is* in to the world of world; a 3erde of equite[e] *is* the 3erde of thi rewme; thou hast louyd 9
ri3twisnesse, and hatidist[f] wickidnesse; therfor the God, thi God, anoyntide thee with oile of ioye, more than thi felowis. And, Thou, Lord, in the bigynnyng 10
foundidist the[g] erthe, and heuenes ben werkis of thin hondis; thei schulen pe- 11
rische, but thou schalt perfitli dwelle; and alle schulen wexe elde as a cloth, and thou schalt chaunge hem as a cloth, 12

[a] From M. *The pistle to Ebrues.* P. *Here bygynneth Poule pistel to the Ebrewes.* Q. *The pistel to the Hebrues.* T. No initial rubric in VX. [b] By manyfolde speche T. [c] and in G *pr. m.* T. [d] bi V. [e] he spake G *sec. m.* MOT. [f] bi V. [g] Om. V. [h] Om. T. [i] the figure X. [k] the O. [l] Om. G *pr. m.* [m] he is maad T. [n] Om. X. [o] Forwhi V. [p] whom T. [q] Om. ST. [r] Om. X. [s] to day gendrid thee MP. [t] a fadre GQT. [u] a sone QT. [v] bigeten *sone* T. [w] in Q. [x] Om. S. [xx] Om. Y. [y] Om. G *pr. m.* MPTY. [z] he seith to aungels V. [a] Om. V. [b] sone *he seith* T. [c] trone *is* V. [d] worldes O. [e] and a QX. [f] *is* the V. [g] the O. [h] thou God V. [i] oyntede X. [k] ful out ioie V. [l] Om. GMOPQTVX. [m] more than V. [n] foundest NQY.

[a] *Poulis epistle to Ebreus.* E. *Here bigynneth the pistil to Ebrews.* e. No initial rubric in ACIKMQR UXabcghko. [b] *ether manyfold* K *marg.* [c] in C. [d] *ether excelent* K *marg.* [e] equite, *eithir cuenes* R. [f] hast hatid IR. [g] Om. a *sec. m.*

12 cloth, and thou schalt chaunge hem as `an amyte[o], `*or girdyng aboute*[p], and thei schulen be chaungid. Forsoth thou ert the same thi silf[q], and thi ȝeeris schulen
13 not faylen. Forsoth[r] to which[s] of the[t] aungels seide God ony[u] tyme, Sitte thou on my riȝthalf, til I schal[v] putte thin ene-
14 myes a stool of thi feet? Wher[w] thei `alle ben not[x] seruyng spiritis, sent into mynysterie[y] for hem that taken[z] the heritage of heelthe?

CAP. II.

1 Therfore `more plenteuously[a] it bihoueth vs for[b] to kepe[c] tho thingis, that we han herd, lest perauenture we fleten awey.
2 Forsoth[d] if `the ilke[e] word[f] that is[g] seyd by aungels[h] is[i] maad sad[k], and ech trespassyng, `*or breking of the lawe*[l], and vnobedience took[m] iust retribucioun[n] of[o]
3 mede[p], how schulen we ascape[q], if we schulen[r] despise so greet heelthe? The[s] which, whanne it hadde takun bigynnynge for[t] to be told out by the Lord[u], of hem that
4 herden is confermyd into vs; God[v] `to gidere witnessynge[w] by sygnes[x], wondris[y], and greete merueylis, and dyuerse vertues, and distribuciouns of the Hooly Gost, vp[z]
5 his wille. Forsoth not to aungelis God sugetide the roundnesse of erthe[a] to com-
6 ynge[b], of which[c] we speken. Sothli sum man witnesside in sum place, seiynge, What thing is man, that thou art myndeful of him, or mannis sone, for thou vi-
7 sitidest[d] him? Thou `hast maad[e] him litil[f], a[g] litil[h] lesse fro[i] aungelis; thou hast crowned him with glorie and onoure[j]; thou[k] hast ordeyned him vpon[l] werkis[m] of thin hondis.
8 Thou hast maad alle thingis suget vndir his feet. Forsoth in that thing that he sugetide alle thingis to him, he lefte no

and thei schulen be chaungid. But thou art the same thi silf, and thi ȝeeris schulen not faile. But to whiche of the 13
aungels seide God at[h] ony tyme, Sitte thou on my riȝthalf, till Y putte thin enemyes a stool of thi feet? Whether 14
thei alle ben not seruynge spiritis, sente to seruen for hem that taken the eritage of heelthe?

CAP. II.

Therfor more plenteuousli it bihoueth 1
vs to kepe[i] tho thingis, that we han herd, lest perauenture we fleten awei. For if 2
the ilke word that was[k] seid bi aungels, was maad sad, and ech brekyng of the lawe and vnobedience took iust retribucioun of meede, hou schulen we ascape, 3
if we despisen so greet an heelthe? Which, whanne it hadde takun bigynnyng to be teld out by the Lord, of hem that herden is confermyd in to vs. For 4
God witnesside to gidere bi myraclis, and wondris, and grete merueilis, and dyuerse vertues, and departyngis of the Hooli Goost, bi his wille. But not to 5
aungels God sugetide the world that is to comynge, of which we speken. But sum man witnesside in a place, and 6
seide, What thing is man, that thou art myndeful of hym, or mannus sone, for thou visitist hym? Thou hast maad hym 7
a litil lesse than aungels; thou hast corowned hym with glorie and onour; and thou hast ordeyned him on the werkis of thin hondis. Thou hast maad alle 8
thingis suget vndur hise feet. And in that that he sugetide alle thingis to hym, he lefte no thing vnsuget[l] to him. But

[o] a myte *TY*. a cloth *V*. [p] Om. *OV*. *or chaunging clothe T*. [q] silf *vnchaungable T*. [r] But *V*. [s] whome *GMT*. [t] Om. *GMST*. [u] in eny *T*. [v] Om. *V*. [w] Whether *S*. [x] schal be not *K*. [y] the ministerie *O*. seruice *T*. [z] token *T*. [a] Om. *GMPT*. [b] Om. *SX*. [c] kepe more plenteously *GMPT*. [d] For *V*. [e] that *X*. [f] Om. *X*. [g] was *V*. [h] aungelis *to Moises T*. [i] was *V*. [k] sad, *or affermyd T*. [l] Om. *OTX*. [m] to be *Q*. [n] aȝen ȝeldinge *O*. [o] Om. *QX*. or *SY*. [p] Om. *QX*. [q] scapen *SX*. [r] Om. *V*. [s] Om. *V*. [t] Om. *SX*. [u] Lord *Jesu Crist T*. [v] for God *V*. [w] witnesside togidere *V*. [x] myraclis *V*. [y] and wondris *MPTV*. [z] after *GMPT*. bi *V*. [a] the eerthe *GOY*. [b] come *SX*. [c] the whiche *GMPT*. [d] visytest *AGMNPSTVXY*. [e] madist *GMP*. hast mynuschid *T*. [f] Om. *G*. a litil *T*. [g] Om. *G pr. m. T*. [h] Om. *T*. [i] thau *V*. [j] ouer *K*. [k] and thou *MV*. [l] on *VX*. [m] the werkis *GMPSTVX*.

[h] Om. *K*. [i] speke *gk*. [k] is *k*. [l] vnsugettid *k*.

thing vnsuget[n] to him. Forsoth[o] now we
9 seen not ȝit alle thingis suget to him; for-
soth we seen hym, that a litil is[p] maad
lesse than aungelis, Jhesu, for passioun of
deeth crowned with glorie and honour,
that he thorw grace[q] of God schulde taaste
10 deeth for alle men. Forsoth[r] it bicaam
him, for whom alle thingis, and by whom
alle thingis[s], the[t] which hadde ‘led to gi-
dere[u] manye sones into glorie, ‘the maker
of[v] the[w] ‘heelthe of hem[x], for[y] to ende[z] by
11 passiouns[a]. Sothely[b] he that halowith, and
thei that ben halowid, of[c] oon alle[d]; for
which cause he is not confoundid, ‘*or*
schamed[e], for[f] to clepe hem britheren,
12 seiynge, I schal telle thi name to my bri-
theren; in the myddil of the chirche I schal
13 herie[g] thee. And eftsoone, I schal be trist-
ynge[h] into[i] him; and eftsoone, Lo! I and
my children[k], the[l] whiche God ȝaf to me.
14 Therfore for children comuneden[m] to
fleisch and blood[n], and he ‘also took[o] part
of the same, that by deeth he schulde
distroye hym that hadde lordschip of
15 deeth, that is to seie, the deuel, and
schulde[p] delyuere hem that by drede of
deeth, by al lyf[q] weren boundun to ser-
16 uage. Forsoth he cauȝte[r], ‘*or took to*,
neuere[s] aungels, but he cauȝte[t] the seed
17 of Abraham. Wherfore he ouȝte to[u] be
licned to britheren by alle thingis, that
he schulde be maad mercyful and feithful
byschop to God, that he schulde be mer-
cyful to the[v] trespassis[vv], ‘*or giltis*[w], of
18 the peple. Forsothe[x] in that thing in
which he suffride, and was temptid, he
is myȝty for[y] to helpe and[z] hem that ben
temptid.

CAP. III.

1 Wherfore, hooly britheren, parceners[a]
of heuenly cleping, biholde ȝe the apostle[b]

now we seen not ȝit alle thingis suget
to hym; but we seen hym that was maad 9
a litil lesse than aungels, Jhesu, for the
passioun of deth crowned with glorie
and onour, that he thoroun ȝ grace ‘of God
schulde taste deth for alle men. For it 10
bisemede hym, for whom alle thingis,
and bi whom ‘alle thingis[m] *weren maad*,
which hadde brouȝt many sones into
glorie, *and was* auctour of the[n] heelthe
of hem, that he hadde an ende bi pas-
sioun. For he that halewith, and thei 11
that ben halewid, *ben* alle of oon; for
which cause he is not schamed[o] to clepe
hem britheren, seiynge, Y schal telle thi 12
name to my britheren; in the myddil of
the chirche Y schal herie thee. And eft- 13
soone, Y schal be tristnynge[p] in to hym;
and eftsoone, Lo! Y and my children,
whiche God ȝaf to me. Therfor for[q] 14
children comyneden to fleisch and blood,
and he also took part of the same, that
bi deth he schulde destrie hym that hadde
lordschipe of deth, that is to seie, the
deuel, and[r] that he schulde delyuere hem 15
that bi drede of deth, ‘bi al[s] lijf weren
boundun to seruage. And he took neuere 16
aungelis[t], but he took the seed of Abra-
ham. Wherfor he ouȝte to be likned to 17
britheren bi alle thingis, that he schulde
be maad merciful and a feithful bischop
to God, that he schulde be merciful to
the[u] trespassis of the puple. For in that 18
thing in which he suffride, and was
temptid, he is miȝti to helpe also hem
that ben temptid.

CAP. III.

Therfor, hooli britheren, and parce- 1
neris of heuenli cleping, biholde ȝe the[v]

[n] vnsugetted GMNOPQT. [o] But V. [p] was V. [q] the grace G. [r] For V. [s] thingis *weren maad* V. [t] Om. V. [u] brouȝt V. [v] Om. V. [w] Om. GV. [x] Om. V. [y] Om. SX. [z] ende, *eithir make perfit* V. [a] passiouns the maker of the heelthe of hem V. [b] For V. [c] *ben* alle of V. [d] *thei ben* alle T. Om. V. [e] Om. OQX. [f] Om. SX. [g] preyse OT. [h] tristnynge V. [i] to O. [k] childer X. [l] Om. V. [m] comyden Q. comeneden Y. [n] blood, *that is, thei weren of body and soule* T. [o] schall take O. [p] that he schulde V. [q] *her* lijf T. [r] neuer toke to GMPT. took neuere VX. tauȝte Y. [s] Om. GMPTVX. *or tok*, neuere S. [t] toke to GMPT. took VX. tauȝte Y. [u] for to AGMNOPQTV. [v] Om. A *pr. m.* GMPTY. [vv] gyltes O. [w] Om. GMPTX. [x] For V. [y] Om. SX. [z] also V. [a] parte O. [b] postle AGMNPSV. pistel Y.

[m] Om. EI *pr. m.* Qgk. [n] Om. a. [o] aschamed Rb *pr. m.* g *sec. m.* h. [p] tristynge Eik. [q] Om. k. [r] Om. k. [s] and bi k. [t] aungelis kynde k. [u] Om. k. [v] Om. k.

and bischop of oure confessioun, Jhesu,
2 the[c] which[d] is trewe[e] to him that made
hym, as and Moyses in al the hous of
3 hym. Forsoth this *bischop* is had worthi
of more glorie byfore[f] Moyses, by how
moche 'than the hous[g], hath he more
4 honour[h], that made it[i]. Forwhi ech hous
is maad of sum man; forsoth he that
5 made alle thingis[k] of no3t, is God. And
sothli Moyses was trewe in al his hows[l],
as a[m] seruaunt, into witnessyng of tho
6 thingis that weren to be seid; forsothe[n]
Crist as a sone in his hous. The[o] which
hous we ben, if we holden trist[p] and[q]
7 glorie of hope 'til to[r] 'sad feith[s]. Wherfore[t]
as the Hooly Gost seith, To day, if 3e han
8 herd his vois, nyle 3e hardne 3oure hertis,
as in wraththing, vp[u] the day of temp-
9 tacioun in desert; where 3oure fadris
temptiden me, prouedyn, and syen[v] my
10 werkis[w]. Wherfore fourty[x] 3eeris[y] I was
offendid, '*or wroth*[z], to this generacioun,
and I seide, Euermore thei erren[a] in herte,
11 forsoth thei knewen[b] not my weyes; to
whom[c] I swoor in my wraththe, if[d] thei
12 schulen entre[e] into my reste[f]. Britheren,
se 3e, lest perauenture in ony of 3ou be an
yuel herte of vnbileue, for[g] to departe fro
13 quyk God. But moneste[h] 3ou[i] silf by alle
dayes[k], the while[l] to day is named[m], that
noon of 3ou be hardned[n] by falsnesse[o] of
14 synne. Sothli[p] we ben maad parceners of
Crist, if netheles we holden the bigynnyng
15 of his substaunce sad into the ende[q]. While
it is seid, to day, if 3e han herd the vois
of him, nyle 3e hardne 3oure hertis, as in
16 that[r] wraththing. Sothli summe[s] heeringe
wraththiden, but not alle thei that wenten
17 out of Egipt by Moyses[t]. To whiche[u]
forsothe was he wraththid fourty 3eeris[v]?

apostle and the bischop of oure confes-
sioun, Jhesu, which is trewe to hym 2
that made hym, as also Moises in al the
hous of hym. But this *byschop* is had 3
worthi of more glorie than Moises, bi as
myche as he hath more honour of the
hous, that made the hous. For ech hous 4
is maad of sum man; he that made alle
thingis of nou3t is God. And Moises 5
was trewe in al his hous, as a seruaunt,
in to witnessyng of tho thingis that
weren to be seid; but Crist as a sone 6
in his hous. Which hous we ben, if we
holden sad trist and glorie of hope in to
the ende. Wherfor as the Hooli Goost 7
seith, To dai, if 3e han herd his vois,
nyle 3e hardne 3oure hertis, as in wrath- 8
thing, lijk the dai of temptacioun[w] in
desert; where 3oure fadris temptiden me, 9
and preueden, and si3en my werkis fourti
3eeris. Wherfor Y was wrooth to this 10
generacioun, and Y seide, Euere more
thei erren in herte, for thei knewen not
my weies; to whiche Y swore in my 11
wraththe, thei schulen not entre in to
my reste. Britheren, se 3e, lest perauen- 12
ture in ony of 3ou be an yuel herte of
vnbileue, to departe fro the[x] lyuynge
God. But moneste 3ou[y] silf bi alle daies, 13
the while to[z] dai is named, that noon of
3ou be hardned[a] bi fallas[b] of synne. For 14
we ben maad parceneris of Crist, if ne-
theles we holden the bigynnyng† of his
substaunce sad in to the ende. While 15
it is seid, to dai, if 3e han herd the vois
of hym, nyle 3e hardne 3oure hertis, as
in that wraththing. For summen heringe 16
wraththiden, but not alle thei that wenten
out of Egipt bi Moises. But to whiche[c] 17
was he wraththid fourti 3eeris[d]? Whether

† that is, feith, which is by-gynnyng of goodis; bi which feith God is in us, bi which we ben maad Goddis, and taken part of Goddis sub-staunce. *The Glose here.* ve.

[c] Om. *VX*. [d] that *X*. [e] treuthe G. [f] bi than *V*. [g] Om. *NV*. [h] honour of the hous *NV*. [i] thilke *hous V*. [k] theng O. [l] hous, *or meyne T*. [m] Om. *T*. [n] But *V*. [o] Om. *V*. [p] sad trist *NV*. [q] in K. [r] into GQ. vnto *MPT*. [s] the end *NV*. [t] Therfore N. [u] aftir *GMPT*. [v] saiden G *sec. m*. [w] werkis fourti 3eeris *NV*. [x] Om. *NV*. [y] 3ere *GMOPSTX*. Om. *NV*. [z] *or wraththid NT*. Om. *X*. [a] erreden *T*. erren and *V*. [b] knew3 G. know O. [c] whiche *V*. [d] Om. *NV*. [e] not entre *NV*. [f] rest, *no man schal be schitt out T*. [g] Om. *SX*. [h] amonest *NT*. monesteth *S*. [i] 3our *GPT*. [k] day *T*. [l] whiche *GV*. [m] nemned G. nempned *MP*. nemned, *that is, tyme of grace T*. [n] hardid *S*. [o] fallace N. [p] For *V*. [q] eend, *that is, the ri3t feith, that is bygynnyng of al good werke. T*. [r] what O. [s] summen *V*. [t] Moyses, *as Calep and Josue T*. [u] whom *T*. [v] 3er *SX*.

[w] temptaciouns A *pr. m*. [x] Om. g. [y] 3oure E. 3e 3ou K *sec. m*. [z] the K *sec. m*. R. [a] hard k. [b] fallace, *cithir disceite* R. [c] whom I. [d] daies k.

Wher[w] not to hem that synneden, whos
18 careyns ben[x] cast doun in[y] desert? To
whiche[z] he[a] swoor sothli, for[b] to not entre
into 'the reste of hym[c], no but to hem
19 that weren vnbileueful? And we seen[cc],
for[d] thei myȝten not entre into the rest of
him for[e] vnbileue.

CAP. IV.

1 'Therfore drede we[f], britheren[g], lest
perauenture the[h] biheeste of entrynge into
'his reste[i] left[k], '*or forsakyn*[l], 'ony of vs
be[m] gessid[n], '*or demed*[o], for[p] 'to be[q] aweye[r].
2 Forsoth[s] it is told to[t] vs, as and to hem.
And the word herd profitide[u] not to hem,
not meynt[v] to feith of these thingis that
3 thei herden. Forsoth[w] we that han by-
leuyd schulen entre into rest, as he seyde,
As I swoor in my wraththe, if[x] thei schu-
len[y] entre into my reste. And sotheli the[z]
werkis maad[a] parfyt fro[b] the ordynaunce
4 of the world, forsothe[c] he seide thus in
sum place of the seueneth day, And God
restide in the seueneth day from alle his
5 werkis. And in this[d] eftsoone, If[e] thei
6 schulen entre[f] into my reste. Therfore
for[g] it leeueth[h], '*or is ouer*[i], summen[k] for[l]
to[m] entre into it, and thei[n] to whiche[o]
the[p] firste[q] it is[r] told, entriden not for her
7 vnbileue. Eftsoone he termyneth sum day,
'To day[s], seyinge in Dauith[t], aftir so
moche of tyme; as it is bifore seid, To day
if ȝe han herd his vois[u], nyle ȝe hardne
ȝoure hertis, 'as in the ilke wraththing[v].
8 Forwhi if Jhesus hadde ȝouyn reste to
hem, he schulde neuere speke of othere
9 aftir that[w] day. Therfore 'saboth halow-
10 ing[x] is left to the peple of God. Forsoth[y]
he that entride[z] into his reste, and he[a]

not to hem that synneden, whos careyns
weren cast doun in desert? And[e] to 18
whiche[f] swoor he, that thei schulden not
entre in to the reste of hym, not[g] but to
hem that weren vnbileueful? And we 19
seen, that thei myȝten not entre in to
the reste of hym for vnbileue.

CAP. IV.

Therfor drede we, lest perauenture 1
while the biheest of entryng in to his[h]
reste is left, that[i] ony of vs be gessid to
be awei. For it is told also to vs, as 2
to hem. And the word that was herd
profitide not to hem, not meynd to feith
of tho[k] thingis that thei herden. For we 3
that han bileued, schulen entre in to
reste[l], as he seide, As Y swoor in my
wraththe, thei schulen not entre in to my
reste. And whanne the werkis weren
maad perfit at the ordynaunce of the
world, he seide thus in a place of the 4
seuenthe dai, And God restide in the
seuenthe dai from alle hise[m] werkis. And 5
in this *place* eftsoone, Thei schulen not
entre in to my reste. Therfor for it 6
sueth, that summen[n] schulen entre in to
it, and thei to whiche it was teld to bifor,
entriden not for her vnbileue. Eftsoone 7
he termyneth sum dai, and seith in Da-
uith, To dai, aftir so myche tyme of
tyme, as it is biforseid, To dai if ȝe han
herd his vois, nyle ȝe hardne ȝoure hertis.
For if Jhesus* hadde ȝouun reste to hem, 8
he schulde neuere speke of othere aftir
this dai. Therfor the sabat is left to 9
the puple of God. For he that is entrid 10
in to his reste, restide of hise werkis, as
also God of hise. Therfor haste we to 11

* that is, Josue. *Lire and the Glose here.* ve.

[w] Whether GSX. [x] weren V. [y] in to S. [z] whome GMPT. [a] Om. G *pr. m.* [b] Om. SX. [c] his rest O. reste of hym QT. [cc] seyen K. [d] that V. [e] for the G. [f] Drede we therfore GMPT. [g] Om. V. [h] while the V. [i] the rest of him G. [k] forsaken O. is left V. [l] *or forsake, or demyd* G *pr. m.* MP. Om. OTX. [m] ony of vs for to be G *pr. m.* for to be ony of vs be MPQ. Om. T. [n] demed OX. Om. T. [o] Om. GMOPTVX. [p] Om. G *pr. m.* MPSTX. [q] Om. MPT. [r] faile GT. [s] For V. [t] also to V. [u] profitith T. [v] mengyd GMPSTX. [w] For V. [x] Om. NV. [y] scholen not NV. [z] whanne the V. [a] weren maad V. [b] forsothe O. [c] Om. V. [d] this *place* V. [e] Om. NV. [f] scholen not NV. [g] Om. G *pr. m.* O. [h] sueth V. is ouer X. [i] Om. OVX. ouer T. [k] that summen V. [l] Om. SVX. [m] schulen V. [n] thei first T. [o] whom T. [p] Om. OT. [q] Om. T. [r] was V. [s] Om. V. [t] Dauith, To dai V. [u] voice, *in tyme of grace* T. [v] Om. V. as in that wrathing X. [w] this V. [x] reste V. [y] For V. [z] entrith T. [a] he that V.

[e] in k. [f] whom I. [g] no CIKMQUXabceghkoαβ. ne E. [h] this X *sup. ras.* [i] that if Rag *sec. m.* hoβ. [k] ony k. [l] the reste gko. [m] Om. b. [n] summe men Q.

restide of his werkis, as and God of
11 hise. Therfore haste we for[b] to entre into
that reste, that no man falle into the
12 same ensaumple[c] of vnbileue. Forsoth the
word of God is quyk, and spedy in[d]
worching, and more 'able for to perse[e]
than al[f] tweyne[g] eggid swerd, and en-
trynge[h], '*or strecchinge*[i], 'til to[k] departyng[l]
of soule, '*or lyf*[m], and spirit, and of[n]
ioyntouris and merewis, and[o] departer[p],
'*or demer*[q], of thou3tis and intencioun[s][r] of
13 hertis. And no creature is invisyble in
the si3t of God. Forsothe alle thingis
ben nakid and opyn to his y3en, to whom
14 a word to vs. Therfore we hauynge a
greet bischop, that perside heuenes, Jhesu,
the sone of God, holde[s] the confessioun[t],
15 '*or knowleching*[u], of oure feith[v]. Forsoth[w]
we han not a byschop, that may not suffre
to gidere, '*or haue compassioun*[x], to[y] oure
infirmytees[z], but temptid[a] by alle thingis
16 for lyknesse, withoute[b] synne. Therfore
go we with trist[bb] to the trone of his grace,
that we gete mercy, and fynde grace in
couenable help[c].

entre in to that reste, that no man falle
in to the same ensaumple of vnbileue.
For the word of God is quyk, and spedi 12
in worching, and more able to perse
than any tweyne eggid swerd, and
stretchith forth to the departynge of
the soule* and of the spirit†, and of the
ioynturis ‡ and[o] merewis, and demere of
thou3tis, and of intentis and[p] hertis. And 13
no creature is vnuisible in the si3t of
God. For alle thingis ben nakid and opyn
to hise i3en, to whom a word to vs.
Therfor we that han a greet bischop, 14
that perside heuenes, Jhesu, the sone of
God, holde we the knoulechyng of oure
hope. For we han not a bischop, that 15
may not haue compassioun on oure in-
firmytees, but was temptid bi alle thingis
bi lycnesse, with oute synne. Therfor 16
go we with trist to the trone of his
grace, that we gete merci, and fynde
grace in couenable help.

* that is, sensualite. ve.
† *spirit*; that is, resonable soule. *The Glose here.* ve.
‡ The comoun Glose seith, that ioyntours ben thou3tis ioyned to gidere, and mer3wis sutil entencioun of thou3tes. T.

CAP. V.

1 Forwhi ech bysshop takyn[d] of men, is
ordeyned for men in these[e] thingis that
ben to[f] God, that he offre 3yftis and
2 sacryficis for synnes. The[g] which may to
gidere sorwe with hem, that vnknowen[h]
and erren; for and he is enuyrowned[i] with
3 infirmyte[k]. And therfore he owith, as and
for the peple, so also[l] and for hym silf,
4 offre[m] for synnes. Neithir ony man takith
to[n] him honour, no[o] but he that is clepid
5 of God, as[p] Aaron[q]. So and Crist clari-
fiede not hym silf, that he were bisshop,
but he that spak to him, Thou art my
6 sone, to day I gendride thee. As and in

CAP. V.

For ech bischop takun of men, is or- 1
deyned for men in these thingis 'that
ben[q] to God, that he offre 3iftis and sa-
crifices for synnes. Which may togidere 2
sorewe with hem, that beth[r] vnkunnynge
and erren; for also he is enuyrounned
with infirmytee. And therfor he owith, 3
as for the puple, so also for hym silf, to
offre for synnes. Nethir ony man taketh[s] 4
to hym onour, but he that is clepid of
God, as Aaron *was*. So Crist clarifiede 5
not hym silf, that he were bischop, but
he that spak to hym, Thou art my sone,
to dai Y gendride thee. As 'in anothere 6

[b] Om. *SX*. [c] exsaumple *SX*. [d] and *O*. [e] able to perse *SX*. peersable *T*. [f] any *N*. a *O*. [g] two *GMPST*. twei *X*. [h] strecchinge out *G*. strecchinge *MPT*. strengin *V*. [i] Om. *GMOPTVX*. of strecchynge *Q*. [k] vnto *GMPT*. [l] departyd *K*. [m] Om. *MOPTVX*. [n] Om. *X*. [o] and the *GMP*. and *it is* the *T*. [p] the departer *Y*. demer *V*. [q] Om. *VX*. [r] intencioun *O*. ententis *V*. [s] holde we *GMPSTY*. [t] knowleching *O*. [u] Om. *GMOPTX*. [v] hope *NV*. [w] For *V*. [x] Om. *GMOPT*. [y] on *V*. [z] infirmitees, *or freeltese* *GMPT*. [a] temptid, *or prouid* *GMPT*. [b] *the whiche was* withouten *T*. [bb] Crist *K*. [c] helthe *S*. [d] takun vp *MPT*. [e] tho *O*. [f] in to *T*. [g] Om. *V*. [h] knowen not *V*. [i] vmbylapped *O*. [k] infirmytees *MOP*. [l] Om. *S*. [m] to offre *A pr. m.* *GMNPT*. [n] Om. *V*. [o] Om. *V*. [p] as and *O*. [q] Aaron *was* *V*.

[o] of k. [p] of b *sec. m.* h. in k. [q] Om. R *pr. m.* [r] ben CEIKMRXabceghkoaβ. [s] take A.

othere[r] place he seith, Thou art a prest into[s] with outen ende, vp[t] the ordre of
7 Melchisedech. The[u] which in the[v] dayes of his fleisch[w] offringe[x] preieris and bi-
sechingis to God[y] that my3te make him saf fro deeth, 'with greet cry and teeris[z],
8 is[a] herd for his reuerence. And sothli whanne he was Goddis sone, he lernede[b]
obedience of thes thingis that he suffride;
9 and he endid[c] is maad cause of euerlasting
10 heelthe to alle[d] obeishinge to him, clepid[e] of God a bischop, bisydis[f] the ordre of
11 Melchisedech. Of whom to[g] vs a greet word, and able[h] for[i] to be interpretid[k], for[l] to seye, for 3e ben maad feble for[m] to
12 heere. Forsothe[n] whanne 3e schulen[o] be maistris for tyme[p], eftsoone 3e neden that 3e be tau3t, whiche ben the[q] elementis, '*or lettris*[r], of the bigynnyng of Goddis wordis. And 3e ben maade, 'tho to[s] whom[t]
13 is nede of mylk, and[u] not sad[v] mete. Forsoth[w] ech that is parcener of mylk, is withoute part of the word of ri3twysnesse,
14 forsoth[x] he is a litil child. Forsoth of parfit men is sad mete, of hem that for 'the ilke[y] custom han wittis[z] excersysid[a], '*or trauelid*[b], to discrecioun of good and yuel.

CAP. VI.

1 Wherfore[c] we leeuynge a while the word of the[cc] bigynnynge of Crist, be[d] born to the[e] perfeccioun 'of him[f], not eftsoone leggynge[g] the foundament of penaunce fro
2 deede werkis, and of feith[h] to God, of waisshingis[i], '*or baptyms*[k], of teching[l], and of[m] leying on of hondis, and of rysing a3en of deed men, and of euerlastyng
3 dom. And this thing we schulen do, if
4 God schal suffre. Sothli it is impossible, hem[n] that oonys ben illumyned[o], han

[r] an other OX. [s] Om. V. [t] aftur T. bi V. [u] Om. V. [v] Om. Q. [w] Om. V. [x] offringe with greet cry and teeris V. [y] hym SV. Om. Y. [z] Om. V. [a] was V. [b] lerede SX. [c] led to perfeccioun V. [d] alle *men* T. [e] *and is* clepid V. [f] bi NV. [g] *is* to V. [h] vnable T. [i] Om. SX. [k] expounned, *or interpretid* G. expouned interpretid MP. expowned T. [l] Om. STX. [m] Om. GMPSX. [n] For V. [o] ou3ten to be V. [p] tyme *of long knowyng* T. a tyme V *pr. m.* [q] Om. T. [r] Om. X. [s] into K. to V. [t] whiche V. [u] Om. V. [v] of sad S. [w] Forwhi V. [x] for V. [y] the N. Om. V. that X. [z] the wittis G. her wittis T. [a] hauntid GMOPT. traueiliden V. [b] Om. OX. [c] Therfore *alii*. [cc] Om. Y. [d] Om. MP. [e] Om. G *pr. m.* V. [f] Om. V. [g] lygynge GMP. leiende SX. [h] the feith V. [i] baptemys GMPT. [k] *or waschyngis* GMPT. Om. OX. [l] techingis GTX. [m] Om. G *pr. m.* MPT. [n] that thei V. [o] li3tened OV.

[t] he seith in another place R. [u] Om. a. [w] ymaad a. [x] for to R. [y] a tyme A *sec. m.* Ikoβ. [z] whom I. [a] Wherfore Eeghka. [b] bryngen gk. [c] Om. Eb. [d] vnpossible ERk.

place he seith[t], Thou art a prest with outen ende, aftir the ordre of Melchisedech. Which in the daies of his fleisch 7
offride, with greet cry and teeris, preieris and bisechingis to hym that my3te make hym saaf fro deth, and was herd for his reuerence. And whanne he was Goddis 8
sone, he lernyde obedience of these thingis that be suffride; and he brou3t 9
to the ende is maad cause of euerlastinge heelthe to alle that obeischen to[u] hym, *and is* clepid of God a bischop, bi 10
the ordre of Melchisedech. Of whom 11
ther is to vs a greet word for to seie, and able to be expowned, for 3e ben maad[w] feble to[x] here. For whanne 12
3e ou3ten to be maistris for tyme[y], eftsoone 3e neden that 3e be tau3t, whiche ben the lettris of the bigynnyng of Goddis wordis. And 3e ben maad thilke, to whiche[z] is nede of mylk, and not sad mete. For ech that is parcenere of 13
mylk*, is with out part† of the word of ri3twisnesse, for he is a litil child. But 14
of perfit men is sad mete, of hem that for custom han wittis exercisid to discrecioun of good and of yuel.

* that is, hath nede to esi teching. ve.

† *without part*; that is, unable to take hard thing. *Lire here.* ve.

CAP. VI.

Therfor[a] we bringinge[b] in a word of 1
the bigynnyng ‡ of Crist, be we borun to the perfeccioun *of hym*, not eftsoone leggynge the foundement of penaunce fro deed werkis, and of the feith to God, and of teching of baptimys, and of 2
leiynge on of hondis, and of risyng a3en of deed men, and of the[c] euerlastinge doom. And this thing we schulen do, 3
if God schal suffre. But it is impossible[d], 4
that thei that ben onys li3tned, and 'han

‡ that is, of the bigynning feith wherbi Crist begynneth to be in us. *The Glose here.* v.

tastid also heuenly ȝifte, and ben maad parceners of the[p] Hooly Gost, nethelees tastiden[q] the good word of God, and vertues of the world to comynge[r], and ben sliden fer awey, eftsoone[s] for[t] to be[u] renewlid[v], `*or maad newe*[w], to penaunce; eftsoones crucifyinge to hem silf the sone of God, and hauynge[x] to scorn. Forsothe[y] the erthe drynkynge reyn ofte comynge vpon[z] it, and bryngynge forth couenable eerbe to hem of whom[a] it is tilid, takith blessing of God. Forsoth it bryngynge forth thornes and breris, is reprouable, and next to curs[b], whos endyng[c] schal be into brennyng. Forsoth, ȝe moost dereworthe, we tristen of ȝou betere thingis, and neer to heelthe[d], nethelees[e] thouȝ we speken so[f]. Sothli[g] God is not vniust, that he forȝete ȝoure workis[h] and loue, the[i] whiche[k] ȝe han schewid in his name; for ȝe han mynistrid to seyntis, and mynistren. Forsothe we coueiten ech[l] of ȝou for[m] to[n] schewe the same bysynesse to the[nn] fullfillyng[o] of hope[p] til[q] into[r] the ende; that ȝe be not maad slow, but also suweris of hem, `the whiche[s] by feith and pacience schulen enherite biheestis[t]. Forwhi God biheetynge to Abraham, for he hadde `no man[u] more, by whom he schulde swere, swoor by hym silf, seiynge, No but I blessynge schal[v] blesse thee, and I multiplyinge schal multiplie thee; and[w] so he longe suffringe[x] gaat `repromyscioun, *or biheeste aȝen*[y]. Forsothe[z] men swere[a] by the more of hem, and the ende of al her controuersye[b], `*or debate*[c], is an ooth to confermacioun. In the[d] which thing God willinge for[e] to schewe[f] to the eyris of his biheeste[g] the vnmouablenesse, `*or sadnesse*[h], of his conseil, put[i] bitwixe[k] an

tastid also[e] an heuenly ȝifte, and ben maad parceneris of the Hooli Goost, and netheles han tastid the good word of God, and the vertues of the world to comynge, and ben slidun fer awei, that thei be renewid[f]* eftsoone to penaunce†. *Whiche* eftsones crucifien[g]‡ to hem silf the sone of God, and han to[h] scorn‖. For the erthe that drinkith[i] reyn ofte comynge on it, and bringith forth couenable erbe to hem of whiche it is tilid, takith blessing of God. But that that is bringinge forth thornes and breris, is repreuable, and next to curs, whos endyng schal be in to brennyng. But, ȝe moost dereworthe, we tristen of ȝou betere thingis, and neer to helthe, thouȝ we speken so. For God is not vniust, that he forȝete ȝoure werk and loue, whiche ȝe han schewid in his name; for ȝe han mynystrid to seyntis, `and mynistren[k]. And we coueiten that ech of ȝou schewe the same bisynesse to the fillyng of hope in to the ende; that ȝe be not maad slowe, but also sueris of hem, whiche bi feith and pacience schulen enherite the biheestis. For God bihetinge to Abraham, for he hadde noon grettere, bi whom he schulde swere, swoor bi hym silf, and seide, Y blessinge schal blesse thee[l], and Y multiplynge schal multiplie thee§; and so he long abidinge hadde the biheeste. For men sweren bi a grettere¶ than hem silf, and the ende of al her ple[m] is an ooth to confirmacioun. In which thing God willynge to schewe plenteouslier to the eiris of his biheest the sadnesse of his counsel, puttide[n] bitwixe[o] an ooth, that bi twey[p] thingis vnmeuable, bi whiche

* *reneuyd;* that is, to be cristned eft; netheles thei mowen be sauid bi uerey penaunce, but thei moun not be maad newe bi the secunde cristenynge; forwhi cristening may not be don twyees in oo man. *The Glose and Lire here.* ve.

† *maad newe to penaunce;* ech man may be in this lif. *Lyre here.* e.

‡ thei that wolen be cristned twyes, ben lijk the crucifiers and scorners of Crist, and thouȝ thei crucifien Crist not in dede, thei crucifien him as to himself; that is, don therto as myche as thei mowen. *The Glose and Lire here.* ve.

‖ *to scorn;* as myche as is in hem thei crucifien eft Goddis sone and scornen him, that dispisen his grace and liggen in synnes. *The Glose here rehersinge Crisostom.* ve.

§ *I schal multiplie thee;* vndirstonde thou, if I do

[p] Om. G. [q] thei tastiden T. [r] comen SX. [s] ben maad newe eftsoone V. [t] Om. SVX. [u] Om. V. [v] renewid SX. Om. V. [w] Om. GMOPTVX. [x] hauyng *hym* T. [y] Forwhi V. [z] Om. SVX. [a] whiche V. [b] curse, *or dampnacioun* T. [c] euydence T. [d] helth *than breres and thornes* T. [e] Om. V. [f] Om. O. so *scharpli* T. [g] Forwhi V. [h] werke AGMNOPQSTV. [i] Om. SVX. [k] that X. [l] that ech V. [m] Om. SVX. [n] Om. V. [nn] Om. Q. [o] fillinge V. [p] the hope Q. [q] Om. T. [r] to Q. [s] whiche V. that X. [t] the bihestis X. [u] noon V. [v] I shul S. [w] Om. O. [x] suffringe *aduersitees* T. [y] the aȝein biheest GMP. aȝen byhest O. the bihest T. repromissioun X. [z] Forwhi V. [a] sworen QTY. [b] debate OQ. [c] Om. OQX. [d] Om. VX. [e] Om. SX. [f] schewe plenteouslier V. [g] bihestis S. [h] Om. OX. [i] puttide V. [k] bitwen S.

[e] also haue taastid R. [f] renulid gk. [g] crucifyinge A *et alii.* [h] him to K *sec. m.* [i] Om. R *pr. m.* [k] Om. gk. [l] Om. gk. [m] *ether debate* K *marg.* [n] putte k. [o] bitwene O. [p] two I.

18 oth, that by tweye[l] thingis vnmouable, by whiche it is inpossible God[m] for[n] to[o] lye[oo], we haue strengest solace, 'or *confort*[p], the[q] whiche fleen to gidere for[r] to holde
19 the hope put forth. The[s] which as an[t] ankir we han sikir to the soule[u], and sad, and[v] yngoinge til to the ynner[w] thingis of
20 hydyng; where the forgoere[x] 'for vs entride yn[y], Jhesus, maad bischop into[z] withouten ende vp[a] the ordre of Melchisedech[b].

it is impossible that God lie, we[q] han a[r] strengeste solace, 'we that fleen togidere[s] to holde the hope that is put forth to vs. Which *hope* as an ankir we han sikir to 19 the soule, and sad, and goynge[t] in to the ynnere thingis of hiding; where the bifore 20 goere, Jhesus, that is maad bischop with outen ende bi the ordre of Melchisedech, entride for vs.

not this, no man bileue to me in eny thing. *The Glose here.* Either thus, my treuthe schal faile, if this is not don. *Lire here.* ve. ¶ *bi grettere;* that is, bi God, which aloone is sothfast of hymself. *The Glose here.* ve.

CAP. VII.

1 Sothli this Melchisedech, kyng[bb] of Salem, the[c] prest of the hi3este God, the[d] which mette with Abraham gon[e] a3en fro
2 sleynge[f] of kyngis, and blesside him; to whom and Abraham departide[g] tythes of alle thingis; first sothli the[h] which is interpretid kyng of ri3twysnesse, aftirward forsothe and kyng of Salem, that is
3 to seie, kyng[i] of pees, with oute fadir, with oute modir, with oute genelogie, nethir hauynge bigynnynge of dayes, nethir ende of lyf[k]; forsoth he licned to the sone of God, dwellith prest into[l] with-
4 outen ende. Forsoth biholde 3e hou greet 'is this *man*[m], to whom and[n] Abraham patriark 3af tithes of the[o] beste thingis.
5 And sotheli men takynge presthod of the sones of Leeuy han maundement for[p] to take tythes of the peple, vp[q] the lawe[r], that is to seye, of her britheren, thou3 and thei wenten out of the leendis of
6 Abraham. Forsoth he[s] whos generacioun is not noumbrid[ss] in hem[t], tooke tithis of[u] Abraham; and he blesside this *Abraham*,
7 the which hadde repromyssiouns[v]. Forsoth withoute[w] a3enseyinge, that that is
8 lesse, is blessid of the betere. And here sothli men deiynge taken tithis; forsoth
9 ther 'it is witnessid[x], that he lyueth. And

CAP. VII.

And this Melchisedech, king of Salem, 1 and preest of the hi3este God, which mette with[u] Abraham, as he turnede a3en fro the[v] sleyng[w] of kyngis[x], and blesside hym; to whom also Abraham 2 departide tithis of alle thingis; first he is seid king of ri3twisnesse, and aftirward kyng of Salem, that is to seie, king of pees, with out fadir, with out modir, 3 with out genologie, nether hauynge bigynnyng of daies, nether ende of lijf; and he *is* lickened to the sone of God, and dwellith preest with outen ende. But biholde 3e how greet is this, to 4 whom Abraham the patriark 3af tithis of the beste thingis. For men of the 5 sones of Leuy takinge presthod han maundement to take tithis of the puple, bi the lawe, that is to seie, of her britheren, thou3 also thei wenten out of the leendis of Abraham. But he whos 6 generacioun is not noumbrid in hem, took tithis of Abraham; and he blesside this *Abraham*, which hadde repromyssiouns[y]. With outen ony a3enseiyng, that 7 that is lesse, is blessid of the b3tere. And[z] heere deedli men taken tithis; but 8 there he berith witnessyng, that he lyueth. And that it be seid so, bi Abraham 9

[l] two GMPSTX. [m] that God V. [n] Om. SVX. [o] Om. V. [oo] be Y. [p] Om. X. [q] Om. V. [r] Om. SX. [s] Om. V. [t] Om. O. [u] soule, *to stable it* T. [v] Om. PV *pr. m.* [w] innermore GMPT. [x] biforegoere V. [y] Om. V. [z] Om. V. [a] after GMPT. bi V. [b] Melchisedech entride for vs V. [bb] *was* kyng V. [c] Om. GMPT. [d] Om. V. [e] goynge OV. [f] fleinge T. [g] partide K. 3af X *pr. v.* [h] Om. V. [i] a kyng T. [k] lijf *in knowinge* T. [l] Om. V. [m] this is X. [n] Om. T. [o] Om. G *pr. m.* MPT. [p] Om. SX. [q] after GMPT. bi V. [r] lawe, *and not otherwijse* T. [s] Om. QXY. [ss] noumbre Y. [t] hem, *that is, Melchisedec* T. [u] of *this* O. [v] repromyssioun N. [w] withoute ony MOPQTVX. [x] he berith witnessinge V.

[q] we that fleen togidre EIQcgk. that we fleen togidere K *pr. m.* that fleen to gidere K *sec. m.* [r] Om. EIKQabcego *sec. m.* [s] Om. EIKQcgk. [t] *ether entringe* K *marg.* [u] Om. R *pr. m.* [v] Om. Koβ. [w] *ether deeth* K *marg.* [x] the kinges E. [y] repromissiouns, *eithir biheestis* R. repromyssioun k. [z] But a.

that it is[y] so[z] seid, by Abraham, and[a]
10 Leeuy, that took tithis, is[b] tithid; for-
soth[bb] and ȝit he was in his[c] fadris[d] leendis,
whanne Melchisedech mette with him.
11 Therfore if endyng[e] was by presthod of
Leeuy, forsothe[f] vndir hym the peple took
the lawe, what ȝit was it nedeful, an-
other prest for[g] to ryse, vp[h] the ordre of
Melchisedech, and not for[i] to be seid vp[k]
12 the ordre of Aaron? Forsothe[l] the prest-
hod translatid[m], it is nede[n] that and[o]
13 translacioun[p] of lawe[q] be maad. Forsothe
he in whom thes thingis ben seid, is of
another lynage, of the[r] which no man
14 was[s] prest[t], *'or redy*[u], to the auter. Soth-
li[v] it is opynly[w] knowun[x], that oure Lord
is born of[y] Juda, in which lynage Moyses
15 spak no thing of prestis. And more ȝit
it is knowun[z], if vp[a] the ordre of Mel-
16 chisedech another prest rysith; the[b] which
is not maad vp[c] the lawe of fleischly
maundement, but vp[d] vertu[e] of lyf inso-
lible[ee], *'or that*[f] *'may not be vndon*[g].
17 Sothli[h] he witnessith, For[i] thou art a prest
into[k] withouten ende, vp[l] the ordre of
18 Melchisedech; forsoth reprouyng of the
maundement bifore goynge is maad, for
19 the[m] vnsadnesse and vnprofyt of it. For-
soth[u] the lawe brouȝte no thing to *'perfit
thing*[o], forsoth the bryngyng yn of betere
20 hope, by which we neiȝen to God[p]. And
hou greet it is, not withoute sweringe[q];
forsoth othere ben maad prestis[r] with
21 oute an[s] oth; *'forsoth this prest*[t] with[u]
an oth, by hym that seide to hym, The
Lord swoor, and it schal not rewe him,
Thou ert a prest into[v] withouten ende,
22 vp[w] the ordre of Melchisedech; in so
moche Jhesu is maad[x] biheter[y] of the be-
also Leuy, that took tithis, was tithid;
and ȝit he was in his fadris leendis,
whanne Melchisedech mette with[a] hym.
Therfor if perfeccioun was bi the preest-
hood of Leuy, for vndur hym the puple
took the lawe, what ȝit was it nedeful,
another preest to rise, bi the ordre of
Melchisedech, and not to be seid bi the
ordre of Aaron? For whi whanne the[b]
preesthod is translatid, it is nede that
also translacioun of the[c] lawe be maad.
But he in whom these thingis ben seid,
is of another lynage, of[cc] which no man
was preest[d] to the auter. For it is opyn,
that oure Lord is borun of Juda, in
which lynage Moises spak no thing of
preestis. And more ȝit it is knowun, if
bi the ordre of Melchisedech another
preest is risun vp; which is not maad
bi the lawe of fleischli maundement[e], but
bi vertu of lijf that may not be vndon.
For he witnessith, That thou art a preest
with outen ende, bi the ordre of Melchi-
sedech; that repreuyng of the maunde-
ment bifor goynge is maad, for the vn-
sadnesse and[f] vnprofit[g] of it. For whi
the lawe brouȝt no thing to perfeccioun,
but there is a bringing in of a betere
hope, bi which we neiȝen to God. And
hou greet it is, not with out sweryng;
but the othere ben maad preestis with
outen an ooth; but this preest with an
ooth, bi hym that seide *'to hym*[h], The
Lord swoor, and it schal not rewe hym,
Thou art a preest with outen ende, bi
the ordre of Melchisedech; in so myche
Jhesus is maad biheetere of the betere
testament. And the othere[i] weren[k] maad
manye preestis[l], *'therfor for*[m] thei weren

[y] be *r*. [z] Om. *G pr. m*. [a] also *r*. [b] was *r*. [bb] for *r*. [c] the *s*. [d] fadir *MPT*. [e] perfeccioun *r*. [f] for *r*. [g] Om. *sx*. [h] after *GMPT*. bi *r*. [i] Om. *QSX*. [k] after *GMPT*. bi *r*. [l] Forwhi whanne *r*. [m] is translatid *r*. [n] nedeful *sy*. [o] also *r*. [p] the translacioun *AN*. [q] the lawe *GOX*. [r] Om. *VX*. [s] is o. [t] redy *T*. [u] Om. *oT*. [v] For *r*. [w] opyn *K*. [x] Om. *r*. [y] in o. [z] to knowe *X*. [a] after *GMNPT*. bi *r*. [b] Om. *r*. [c] after *GMPT*. bi *r*. [d] after *GMNPT*. bi *r*. [e] the vertu *QSX*. [ee] not able to be vndon o. [f] *or that that r*. Om. *X*. [g] *may not be don KQ*. Om. *X*. [h] For *r*. [i] That *r*. [k] Om. *r*. [l] after *GMPT*. bi *r*. [m] Om. *T*. [n] Forwhi *r*. [o] perfeccioun *r*. [p] God, *is maad bi Crist r*. [q] swer-inge, *that Crist is maad prist aftur the ordre of Melchisedec T*. [r] pristis *in the old lawe T*. [s] Om. *GMPT*. [t] this forsothe *s*. but this prest *r*. [u] *is maad* with *r*. [v] Om. *r*. [w] after *GMPT*. bi *r*. [x] maad betre *GMPT*. [y] Om. *MP*.

[a] Om. R. [b] Om. K. [c] Om. CEIKMQRUXabcegkoαβ. [cc] in Egk. [d] prest, *cithir redi* R. [e] comaunde-ment EIK *sec. m*. Q *pr. m*. gkα. [f] and the Eac. [g] profyt c. [h] Om. R *pr. m*. [i] othir mo k. [k] ben k. prestis vp the lawe k. [m] for that that k.

23 tere testament. And sothli othere mo ben[z] maad prestis vp[a] 'the lawe[b], 'for that[c] that[d] thei weren forbeden by deeth for[e] to
24 dwelle; forsoth[f] this *man*[g], for that[h] he dwelle[i] into[k] withouten ende, hath[l] euere-
25 lastyng presthod. Wherfore and he may saue into[m] withouten ende, comynge ny3 bi hym silf[n] 'to God, euermore lyuynge
26 for[o] to preye for vs. Forsoth it bycaam that such a man were bischop to vs, hooly, innosent, inpolute[p], '*or ful clene*[q], departid fro 'synful men[r], and maad hi3er
27 than heuenes; the[s] which hath not nede ech day, as prestis, first for his owne giltis for[t] to offre oostis[u], '*or sacrificis*[v], aftirward[w] for the peple; sothli[x] he dide
28 this thing, 'onys offrynge him silf[y]. Forsoth the lawe ordeynede men prestis hauynge sykenesse[z], '*or freelte*[a]; forsoth[b] the word of swering, the[c] which is aftir the lawe, *ordeynede* the sone perfyt into[d] withouten ende.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe a[e] capitle vpon[f] tho thingis that ben seid. We han such a bischop, that saat to gidere in[g] the ri3thalf of the
2 seete of greetnesse in heuenes, mynistre[h] of seyntis and of the verri tabernacle, that
3 God sette[i], and not man. Forsothe[k] ech bischop is ordeyned for[l] to offre 3iftis and oostis[m]; wherfore it[n] is nede, and[o] this *man*[p] 'for to[q] haue sum thing that he
4 schal[r] offre. Therfore if he[s] were vpon[t] erthe, he were no[u] prest, whanne ther weren that schulden offre 3iftis vp[v] the
5 lawe, the[w] whiche seruen to the saumpler[x] and schadewe of heuenly thingis. As it is[y] answerid to Moyses, whanne he schulde ende[z] the tabernacle, Se[a], he[b] forbedun bi deth to dwelle stille; but
24 this[n], for[o] he dwellith with outen ende, hath an euerlastynge preesthod. Wher-
25 for also he may saue with outen ende, comynge ny3 bi hym silf to God, and euermore lyueth to preye for vs. For it
26 bisemyde that sich a[p] man[q] were a bischop to vs, hooli, innocent, vndefoulid, clene, departid fro synful men, and maad hi3ere than heuenes; which hath not nede
27 ech dai, as prestis, first for hise owne giltis to offre sacrifices, and aftirward for the puple; for he dide this thing in offringe hym silf onys. And the lawe
28 ordeynede men prestis hauynge sijknesse; but the word of swering, which is after the lawe, *ordeynede* the sone perfit with outen ende.

CAP. VIII.

1 But a capitle† on tho thingis that ben seid. We han siche[r] a bischop, that sat in[s] the ri3thalf of the seete of greetnesse
2 in heuenes, the mynystre of seyntis, and of the veri tabernacle, that God made, and not man. For ech bischop is or-
3 deyned to offre 3iftis and sacrificis; wherfor it is nede, that also this *bischop* haue sum thing that he schal offre. Therfor if he were on erthe, he were no
4 preest, whanne ther weren that schulden offre 3iftis bi the lawe, whiche seruen to
5 the saumpler and schadewe of heueneli thingis. As it was answerid to Moises, whanne he schulde ende the tabernacle, Se, he seide, make thou alle thingis bi the

† *a capitil*: that is, a schort comprehending of many thingis. *The Glose here.* ve.

[z] weren *v*. [a] after *GMPT*. Om. *v*. [b] Om. *v*. [c] therfore *v*. [d] Om. *s*. for *v sec. m*. [e] Om. *sx*. [f] sothely *GMPT*. [g] Om. *x*. [h] Om. *v*. [i] dwelleth *AGMNOPQSTVXY*. [k] Om. *v*. [l] haue *A*. [m] Om. *v*. [n] also *v*. [o] Om. *osx*. [p] vnfyled o. [q] *or vndefoulid GMPT*. Om. *ox*. [r] synners *MT*. [s] Om. *v*. [t] Om. *sx*. [u] Om. *o*. [v] Om. *ox*. [w] and afterwarde o. [x] for *v*. [y] in offringe himself oonys *v*. [z] syknessis *v*. [a] Om. *ox*. [b] but *v*. [c] Om. *v*. [d] Om. *v*. [e] *this T*. [f] *is maad* vpon *T*. on *vx*. [g] on *sx*. [h] the mynystre *v*. [i] settide *v*. [k] Forwhi *v*. [l] Om. *sx*. [m] sacrificis *v*. [n] and it *s*. [o] that also *v*. Om. *x*. [p] *man Crist T*. *bischop v*. Om. *x*. [q] Om. *v*. to *x*. [r] schulde *T*. [s] it *T*. [t] on *vx*. [u] not *TY*. [v] after *GMPT*. bi *v*. [w] Om. *v*. [x] saumpler, *or figure T*. [y] was *v*. [z] make *T*. [a] See thou *G sec. m*. [b] the Lord *T*.

[n] he this I. this *man* k. [o] for that that k. [p] Om. Ek *pr. m*. [q] Om. E. [r] Om. gk. [s] on bgk.

seith[c], make thou alle thingis vp[d] the saumpler, that is schewid to thee in the
6 mount. Now forsoth he hath getyn a betre mynysterie, by how moche and he is[e] a mediatour of a[f] betere testament, the[g] which is halewid[h], '*or confermyd*[i],
7 with betere biheestis. For if 'the ilke[k] firste hadde be voydid[l] fro blame[m], sothli a place[n] of the secunde schulde not be
8 sou3t. Forsoth[o] reprouynge hem he[p] seith, Loo! dayes comen, seith the Lord, and I schal ende[q] a newe testament vpon[r] the hous of Ysrael, and vpon[s] the house of
9 Juda; not vp[t] the testament that I made to her fadris, in[u] the day in which[v] I cau3te her hond, that I schulde leede hem out of the lond of Egipt; for thei dwelliden not perfitly in my testament, and I
10 haue dispysid[w] hem, seith the Lord. For[x] this is the testament, 'the which[y] I schal dispose to the hous of Israel aftir[z] tho[a] dayes, seith the Lord, in 3yuynge my lawis into the soulis of hem, and into the hertis 'of hem[b] I[c] schal aboue wryte hem; and 'I schal be to hem into God, and thei
11 schulen be to me into a peple. And ech man schal not teche his nei3bore, and ech man his brother, seyinge, Knowe thou the Lord; for alle men schulen wite[d], '*or knowe*[e], me, fro the lesse[f] 'til to[g] the more
12 of hem. For I schal be helpful[h], '*or mercyful*[i], to the wickidnesse[k] of hem, and now I schal not bithenke[l] on[m] the synnes
13 of hem. Forsoth in seyinge newe, the formere wexiden[n] olde; forsoth that that is of many dayes, and wexith[o] olde, is ny3 the[p] deeth.

CAP. IX.

1 Sotheli and[q] the formere[r] hadde iustifyingis of worschipe, and hooly thing worldli, '*that is, duringe for a tyme*[s].

saumpler[t], that is schewid to thee in the mount. But now he hath getun a betere 6 mynysterie, bi so myche as he is a mediatour of a betere testament, which is confermyd with betere biheestis. For if 7 the ilke firste hadde lackid blame, the place of the secounde schulde not haue be sou3t. For he repreuynge hem seith, 8 Lo! daies comen, seith the Lord, and Y schal make perfit a newe testament on the hous of Israel, and on the hous of Juda; not lijk the testament that Y made 9 to her fadris, 'in the dai[u] in which Y cau3te her hond, that Y schulde lede hem out of the loond of Egipt; for thei dwelliden not perfitli in my testament, and Y haue dispisid hem, seith the Lord. But 10 this is the[v] testament, which Y schal dispose to the hous of Israel aftir tho[w] daies, seith the Lord, in[x] 3yuynge my lawis in to the soulis of hem, and in to the hertis of hem I schal aboue write hem; and Y schal be to hem in to a[y] God, and they schulen be to me in to a puple. And ech man schal not teche his 11 nei3ebore, and ech man his brother, seiynge, Knowe thou the Lord; for alle men schulen knowe me, fro the lesse[z] to[a] the more of hem. For Y schal be mer- 12 ciful to the wickidnesse of hem, and now Y schal not bithenke on the synnes of hem. But in seiynge a newe, the formere 13 wexide eeld; and that that is of many daies, and wexith eeld, is ny3 the[b] deeth.

CAP. IX.

And the former *testament* hadde ius- 1 tefiyngis[c] of worschip, and hooli thing duringe for a tyme. For the tabernacle 2

[c] seide *v*. [d] aftur *t*. bi *v*. [e] is *maad s*. [f] Om. *nt*. [g] Om. *v*. [h] confeermed *v*. [i] Om. *ovx*. [k] that *x*. [l] voyde *agmnopstvxy*. [m] blaam, *perfitly clensynge men t*. [n] place, *or opportunite t*. [o] For he *v*. [p] Om. *v*. [q] make perfit *v*. [r] on *vx*. [s] on *svx*. [t] after *gmpt*. vpon *o*. bi *v*. [u] Om. *s*. [v] the whiche *n*. [w] disposid *n*. [x] Forwhi *v*. [y] whiche *sv*. that *x*. [z] and after *qsy*. [a] the *t*. [b] Om. *t*. [c] and *k*. [d] knowe *ov*. [e] Om. *ovx*. [f] leeste *o*. [g] vnto *mpt*. [h] merciful *o*. [i] Om. *ox*. [k] wickidnessis *s*. [l] thenken *s*. [m] of *mt*. [n] wex *s*. wexide *v*. wexen *x*. wexe *y*. [o] wexide *gmpt*. [p] Om. *x*. [q] Om. *t*. [r] formere *testament v*. [s] Om. *o*.

[t] eusaumpler *r*. [u] Om. *egk*. [v] Om. *bk*. [w] the *r pr. m*. [x] I *k*. [y] Om. *r pr. m*. [z] leste *gk*. [a] til to *k sec. m*. [b] to the *k sec. m. g*. [c] iustifiynge *k*.

2 Forsoth the tabernacle was maad first, in which weren candelstickis, and boord[t], and puttinge forth of looues, that[u] is seid hooly.
3 Forsoth aftir the veil, `*or hydyng*[v], the secunde tabernacle, `that is seid[w] `sancta sanctorum, *that is*[x], *hooly of hooli thingis;*
4 hauynge a goldin sencer, and the arke of testament, keuerid aboute on ech syde with gold, in the[y] which a[z] pot of gold hauynge manna, and the ȝerd of Aaron that florischide, and the[a] tablis of testament[b];
5 vpon[c] whiche[d] thingis weren cherubyns of glorie, schadewinge the propiciatorie[e]; of whiche thingis it is not now for[f] to seye
6 by alle[g]. Forsoth thes[h] maad thus to gidere, sothli in[i] the formere tabernacle[k] prestis entriden yn[l] euermore[m], endinge
7 the officis[n] of sacramentis[o]; forsoth in the secunde *tabernacle*, `onys in the ȝeer[p] the bisshop aloone[q], not withoute blood[r], the[s] which he offrith for his ignoraunce and
8 the peplis. The[t] Hooly Gost signyfiynge[u] this thing, not[v] ȝit the wei of seyntis for[w] `to be[x] openyd, ȝit[y] the former tabernacle
9 hauynge[z] state[a]. The[b] which parable is[c] of this present time, bisydis[d] which ȝiftis and oostis[e], `*or sacrifysis*[f], ben offrid, the[g] whiche mown not make a[h] man seruynge perfit by conscience, oonly in metis, and
10 drynkis, and dyuerse waischingis, and riȝtwysnessis of fleisch, put[i] `til to[k] the[l] tyme
11 of coreccioun[m]. Forsoth Crist beynge[n] a bischop of goodis to comynge[o], by[p] a larger and perfiter[q] tabernacle, not maad by hond,
12 that is to seye, not of this makyng, nether by blood of gootbuckis, or of[r] caluys, but bi his owne blood, entride oonys into hooly thingis, euerlasting[s] redemcioun[t] foundyn[u].
13 Forsoth[v] if the blood of goot buckis, and

was maad first, in which weren candilstikis, and boord, and setting forth of looues, which is seid hooli. And after[d] 3
the veil[e], the secounde tabernacle, that is seid sancta sanctorum, *that is, hooli of hooli thingis;* hauynge a goldun cen- 4
rer, and the arke of the testament, keuered aboute on ech side with gold, in which *was* a pot of gold hauynge manna, and the ȝerde of Aaron that florischide, and the tablis of the testament; on whiche 5
thingis[f] weren cherubyns of glorie, ouerschadewinge the propiciatorie; of whiche thingis it is not now to seie bi alle. But 6
whanne these weren maad thus togidere, preestis entriden eueremore in the formere tabernacle, doynge the offices of sacrifices; but in the secounde *tabernacle*, the 7
bischop *entride* onys in the ȝeer, not without blood, which he offride for his ignoraunce and the puplis. For the 8
Hooli Goost signefiede this thing, that not ȝit the weie of seyntis was openyd[g], while the formere tabernacle hadde staat.
Which parable is of this present tyme, 9
bi which also ȝiftis and sacrifices ben offrid, whiche moun not make a man seruynge perfit bi conscience, oneli in metis, and drynkis, and dyuerse waisch- 10
ingis, and riȝtwisnessis of fleisch, that weren sett to[h] the tyme of correccioun.
But Crist beynge a bischop of goodis to 11
comynge, *entride* bi a largere and perfitere tabernacle, not maad bi hoond, that is to seye, not of this makyng, nether bi 12
blood of goot buckis, or of calues, but bi his owne blood, entride onys in to the[i] hooli thingis, that weren foundun bi an euerlastinge redempcioun. For if the 13

[t] a bord GMT. [u] which V. [v] Om. OVX. [w] that K. that is P. is said TVX. [x] Om. o. [y] Om. SV. [z] *was* a V. [a] Om. G *pr. m.* MPT. [b] the testament GPQST. [c] on VX. [d] the whiche o. [e] propiciatorie, *or merciable place* T. [f] Om. SX. [g] alle *circumstauncis* T. [h] thes *tabernaclis* T. whanne these weren V. [i] and K. Om. V. [k] Om. V. [l] Om. VX. [m] eneremore, *or cche day* T. eneremore in the formere tabernacle V. [n] offis QSX. [o] sacrifices V. [p] Om. V. [q] aloone *entride* oonis in the ȝeer V. [r] blood *entrid* T. [s] Om. V. [t] Forwhi`the V. [u] singnifiede V. [v] that not V. [w] Om. SVX. [x] was V. [y] while V. [z] hadde ȝit V. [a] staat, *or during* T. [b] Om. V. [c] Om. MPT. [d] bi V. [e] sacrifices V. [f] Om. OVX. [g] Om. V. [h] Om. X. [i] put in N. [k] vnto MPT. [l] Om. S. [m] correpcioun G *pr. m.* [n] beeinge *present* V. [o] comen S. [p] *entride* bi V. [q] profitablere SY. perfit T. [r] Om. NQV. [s] whanne enerlastinge V. [t] aȝenbygeyng o. [u] was founden V. [v] For V.

[d] Om. b. [e] *or hidynge* X *sec. m. marg.* [f] Om. E. [g] *ether shewed* K *marg.* [h] on a. [i] Om. EIK QRbcehoaβ.

bolis, and asche[w] of a[x] cow calf spreynd[y], halowith vnclene men to the clensyng of
14 fleisch, how moche more the blood of Crist, the[z] which by the Hooly Gost offride hym[a] vnwemmyd to God, schal clense oure conscience fro deede workis, for[b] to serue to
15 'God lyuynge[c]? And therfore he is a[d] mediatour of[e] new testament, that deeth[f] fallinge bitwixe[g], into[h] redempcioun of the[i] trespassyngis that weren vndir the former testament, thei that ben clepid take repro-
16 mysciouu[k] of euerlasting eritage. Sotheli[l] where is[m] a[n] testament[o], it is nede, that the deeth of the testament maker come
17 bitwixe[p]. Forsoth[q] the testament is confermyd in deede *men*[r]; ellis it is not[s] worth[t], the while he[u] lyueth, that made
18 the testament[v]. Wherfore sothli nether the firste testament is[w] halowid withoute
19 blood[x]. Forsoth[xx] ech maundement of the lawe radd[y] of Moyses to al the peple, he takynge[z] the blood of calues, and of buckis of geet, with watir, and reed wolle, and ysope, spreyngde[a] and[b] 'the ilke[c] book[d]
20 and al the peple, seyinge[e], This is the blood[f] of the testament, that God co-
21 maundide to 3ou. Also he spreyngde[g] by[h] blood the tabernacle, and alle the[i] vessels of mynysterie[k], '*or seruyses*[l], in lich[m] ma-
22 nere. And almost alle thinges[n] ben clensid in blood vp[o] the lawe; and withoute sched ing of blood remyssioun[p] of synnes[q] is not
23 maad[r]. Therfore it[s] is nede the[t] saumpleris forsoth[u] of heuenli thingis for[v] to[w] be clensid with these thingis; forsoth 'the ilke[x] heuenly thingis with betere oostis[y] than
24 thes[z]. Forsoth Jhesus entride not into hooly[a] thingis maad by[b] hondis, the[c] saum-

blood of gootbuckis, and of boolis, and the aische of a cow calf spreynd, halewith vnclene men to the clensing of fleisch, hou myche more the blood of 14
Crist, which bi the Hooli Goost offride hym silf vnwemmyd to God, schal clense oure conscience fro deed werkis, to serue God[k] that lyueth? And therfor he is a 15
mediatour of the newe testament, that bi deth fallinge bitwixe, in to redempcioun of tho[l] trespassyngis that weren vndur the formere testament, thei that ben clepid take the biheest of euerlastinge eritage. For where a testament is, it is 16
nede, that the deth of the[m] testament makere come bitwixe. For a testament 17
is confermed in deed *men;* ellis it is not worthe, while he lyueth, that made the testament. Wherfor nether the firste tes- 18
tament was halewid without blood. For 19
whanne ech maundement of the lawe was red of Moises to al the puple, he took the blood of calues, and of[o] buckis of geet, with watir†, and reed wolle, and ysope, and bispreynde bothe thilke book and al the puple, and seide, This 20
is the blood of the testament, that God comaundide to 3ou. Also he spreynde 21
with blood the tabernacle, and alle the vessels of the seruyce in lijk maner. And 22
almest alle thingis ben clensid in blood bi the lawe; and without scheding of blood remyssioun of synnes[o] is not maad. Therfor it is nede, that the saumpleris[p] 23
of heuenli thingis be clensid with these thingis; but thilke heuenli thingis with betere sacrificis than these. For Jhesus 24
entride not in to hooli thingis maad bi

† The comoun Glose seith that water bitokeneth bapteme, red wolle feruent charite, ysope Cristis mekenesse. T.

[w] the asche *AGMNOPQTVX.* the asshes *SY.* [x] Om. *Q.* [y] sprengd *S.* [z] Om. *V.* [a] hymself *GMNPTV.* [b] Om. *SX.* [c] lyuynge God *GMPT.* [d] Om. *T.* [e] of the *GMPQSTXY.* [f] bi deth *V.* [g] bitwen *SX.* [h] in to the *N.* [i] thoo *V.* tho *Y.* [k] the repromissioun *M.* the biheeste *V.* [l] For whi *V.* [m] Om. *V.* [n] Om. *N.* [o] testament is *V.* [p] bitwen *SX.* bitwixe *to conferme it T.* [q] Forwhi *V.* [r] *men, that is, bi the deeth of witnessis T.* [s] no *O.* [t] worthi *QX.* [u] that he *T.* [v] testament, *for he may chaunge it 3if he wolc, or slijd therfro T.* [w] was *V.* [x] blood, *in token of the tothere T.* [xx] For *V.* [y] was redd *V.* [z] took *V.* [a] spreynd *AGMNPQTY.* and bispreynd *V.* [b] that *N.* Om. *T.* both *V.* al *X.* [c] that *X.* [d] book, *wherin the lawe was writen T.* [e] and seide *V.* [f] book *K.* [g] spreynde *AGMNPQTVY.* [h] with *GMOPTV.* [i] Om. *O.* [k] sernices *MPT.* [l] Om. *MOPTX. or seruyse QS.* [m] lichy *Q.* [n] Om. *K.* [o] after *GMPT.* bi *V.* [p] remyssiouns *V.* repromyssioun *X.* [q] synne *MPT.* [r] maade *in the lawe T.* [s] sothely it *T.* [t] that the *TV.* [u] Om. *T.* [v] Om. *MPSTVX.* [w] Om. *TV.* [x] thilk *O.* tho *X.* [y] sacrificis *V.* [z] thes, *for bi Cristes blood thei ben clensid T.* [a] halowid *T.* [b] with *O.* [c] the *whiche ben T.*

[k] to God A *pr. m.* b *sec. m.* [l] the EIG. [m] Om. R. [n] Om. a. [o] synne I *pr. m.* [p] saumpler k.

plers of verri thingis, but into 'the ilke heuene[d], that he appere[e] now to chere[f], 25 'or *face*[g], of God for[gg] vs; nether[h] that he offre him silf ofte, as the bischop entride into hooli thingis by[i] alle ȝeeris in alien 26 blood[k], ellis it bihofte hym ofte[l] for[m] to suffre[n] fro the bigynnyng of the world; now forsoth onys in the endyng[o] of the[p] worldis, to[q] distruccioun of synne by his 27 oost, 'or *sacrifice*[r], he apperide[s], and as it[t] is ordeyned to men, oonys for[u] to deie.

CAP. X.

28 Forsoth aftir this dom[v], so and Crist was offrid onys, for[w] to auoyde[x] the synnes of many men; the secunde *tyme*[y] he schal appere withoute synne to men abydinge him into the[z] heelthe[a] 'of hem by feith[b]. 1 †Forsoth the lawe[d] hauynge schadowe of goodis to comynge[e], not 'the ilke[f] ymage of thingis, 'by alle ȝeeris by the ilke same[g] oostis[h], whiche[i] 'thei offren withoute ceessinge[k], 'neuere may[l] make men 'comynge 2 nyȝ[m] perfyt[n]; ellis thei schulden haue ceessid for[o] to be offrid, therfore that the worschipers clensid oonys, hadden no[p] con- 3 science of synne ferthermore[q]. But in hem[r] mynde of synnes[s] is maad by alle 4 ȝeeris. Forsoth[t] it is ynpossible synnes[u] for[v] to[w] be don[x] awey by blood of bolis, 5 and buckis of geet. Therfore he entrynge into the world, seith, Thou woldist not 'an oost[y], 'or *sacrifice*[z], and offring; forsoth[a] thou[b] hast[c] shapyn[d] a body[e] to[f] me; 6 and[g] brent sacrificis for[h] synne[i] pleside 7 not to thee. Thanne I seyde, Loo! I come; in the heed[k], 'or *bigynnyng*[l], of the book it is writyn of me, that I do thi wille[m].

hoondis, *that ben* saumpleris[q] of very thingis, but in to heuene it silf, that he appere now to the cheer of God for vs; nether that he offre him silf ofte, as the 25 bischop entride in to hooli thingis bi alle ȝeeris in alien blood, ellis it bihofte 26 hym to suffre ofte fro the bigynnyng of the world; but now onys in the ending of worldis[r], to[s] distruccioun of synne bi his sacrifice he apperide. And[t] as it is 27 ordeynede to men, onys to die, but 28 aftir this *is* the dom, so Crist was offrid onys, to auoyde[u] the synnes of many men; the secounde *tyme* he schal appere with outen synne to men that abiden him in to heelthe.

CAP. X.

For the lawe hauinge a schadewe of 1 good thingis 'that ben[v] to come, not the ilke image of thingis, mai neuer make men neiȝinge perfit bi the ilke same sacri- fices[w], which thei offren without ceessing bi alle ȝeeris; ellis thei schulden haue 2 ceessid to be offrid, for as myche as the worschiperis clensid onys, hadden not[x] ferthermore conscience of synne. But in 3 hem mynde of synnes is maad bi alle ȝeris. For it is impossible that synnes 4 be doon awei bi blood of boolis, and of buckis of geet. Therfor he entrynge in 5 to the world, seith, Thou woldist not sacrifice and offryng; but thou hast schapun a bodi to me; brent sacrificis[y] also for 6 synne plesiden not to thee. Thanne Y 7 seide, Lo! Y come; in the bigynnyng of the book it is writun of me, that Y do thi wille, God. He seiynge bifor, That 8

[d] heuens itself *v.* that heuene *x.* [e] apperide *KV.* [f] the chere *GMOPTVX.* [g] Om. *GMOPTX.* *of face* N. [gg] of *v.* [h] ne *he entride* *T.* [i] in *T.* [k] blood *of beestis* *T.* [l] Om. *v.* [m] Om. *SX.* [n] suffre ofte *v.* [o] eendinges *Q.* [p] Om. *MQSTVX.* [q] to the *SX.* [r] Om. *GMOPX.* [s] aperid *to the fader* *T.* [t] Om. *T.* [u] Om. *GMPSTX.* [v] *is* the dom *v.* [w] Om. *SX.* [x] voiden *s.* avoid, *or do away* *T.* [y] Om. *X.* [z] Om. *v.* [a] heste *Q.* [b] Om. *v.* † In *v* the chapter begins here. [d] old *lawe* *T.* [e] comen *SX.* [f] that *X.* [g] Om. *v.* bi alle ȝeris bi tho same *X.* [h] oostis, *that the lawe comaundith* *T.* Om. *v.* [i] Om. *v.* that *X.* [k] Om. *v.* [l] may neuere *v.* [m] neiȝinge *v.* [n] perfyt, bi thilke same sacr. whiche thei offren without ceesing bi alle ȝeeris *v.* [o] Om. *SX.* [p] not ferthermore *v.* [q] Om. *v.* [r] hem *by oft offring* *T.* [s] synne *T.* [t] For *v.* [u] that synnes *v.* [v] Om. *STVX.* [w] Om. *v.* [x] Om. *N.* [y] sacrifice *v.* [z] Om. *GMOPTVX.* [a] but *v.* [b] Om. *T.* [c] schalt *G.* Om. *T.* [d] Om. *T.* [e] body *to suffre and dye* *T.* [f] thou hast ȝouun to *T.* [g] Om. *v.* [h] and for *v.* [i] synnes *X.* [k] heuyd *GT.* bigynnyng *O.* [l] Om. *GMOPX.* *or the bygynnynge* *Y.* [m] wille, God *T.* wille, thou God *v.*

[q] ensaumplers Eik. [r] the worldis R. [s] to the k. [t] Not a. [u] *ether do awey* K *marg.* [v] Om. R *pr. m.* [w] sacrifice A *pr. m.* [x] Om. g *pr. m.* k. [y] sacrifice A *pr. m.* K *pr. m.* R *pr. m.*

8 He 'seying aboue[n], '*or bifore*[o], For thou woldist not oostis[p], and offringis, and brent sacrificis, and[q] for synne, ne[r] tho thingis ben plesaunt to thee, 'the whiche[s] ben 9 offrid vp[t] the lawe, thanne I seide, Lo! I come, that I do thi[u] wille, God[v]. He doith awey the firste[w], that he make[x] the[y] 10 secunde[z]. In which wil we ben halewid by the offring of the body of Crist Jhesu 11 oonys. And sothli ech prest is redy 'ech day mynystringe[a], 'and ofte tymes[b] offringe the same oostis[c], 'the whiche[d] mown 12 neuere do awey synnes[e]. Forsoth this *man*[f] offringe an[g] oost[h] for synnes, for euermore sittith on[i] the ri3thalf of God the 13 fadir; fro thennis forth abidynge, til his 14 enemyes ben put a stool of[k] his feet. Sothli by oon offryng he endide[l] for euermore 15 halowide men. Forsoth and the Hooly Gost witnessith to[m] vs[n]; forsoth[o] aftirward[p] he 16 seide, Forsoth this is the testament, 'the which[q] I schal witnesse to hem aftir tho[qq] dayes, 'the Lord seith[r], in[s] 3yuynge my lawis in the hertis[t] of hem, and in the soulis[u] of hem I[v] schal aboue wryte hem; 17 and now I schal no more thenke on[w] the 18 synnes and[x] wickidnessis of hem. Forsothe where 'is remissioun of these[y], now[z] 19 non offring for synne. 'And so[a], britheren, hauynge[b] trist[c] into the entring of seyntis[d] 20 in the blood of Crist, 'the which[e] he[f] halowide[g] to vs a new wey, and lyuyng bi a veyl, '*or keuering*[h], that is to seye, his 21 fleisch, and[i] the[k] greet prest on[l] the hous[m] 22 of God, go[n] we to[o] with verri herte into[p] the plente[q] of feith; we[r] spreynt[s] the hertis fro yuel conscience, and waischyn 23 the body with clene watir, holde[t] the con-

thou woldist not sacrificis, and offringis, and brent sacrifices for synne, ne tho thingis ben plesaunt to thee, whiche ben offrid bi the lawe†, thanne Y seide, Lo! Y come, that Y do thi wille, God. He doith awei the firste[z], that he make stidfast the secounde[a]. In which wille we 10 ben halewid bi the offring of the bodi of Crist Jhesu onys. And ech prest is redi 11 mynystrynge ech dai, and ofte tymes offringe the same sacrifices, whiche moun neuere do awei synnes. But this *man* 12 offringe o[b] sacrifice for synnes, for euere more sittith in the ri3thalf of God the fadir; fro thennus forth abidinge, til 13 hise enemyes ben put a stool of hise feet. For bi oon offring he made perfit for 14 euere halewid men. And the Hooli Goost 15 witnessith to vs; for aftir that he seide, This is the[c] testament, which Y schal wit- 16 nesse to hem after[d] tho daies, the Lord seith, in 3yuynge my lawes[e] in the hertis of hem, and in the soulis of hem Y schal aboue write hem; and now Y schal no 17 more thenke on the synnes and the wickidnessis[f] of hem. And where remys- 18 sioun of these is, now *is* ther noon offring for synne. Therfor, britheren, hauynge 19 trist in to the entring of hooli thingis in the blood of Crist, which halewide to vs 20 a newe weie, and lyuynge bi the hiling, that is to seie, his fleisch, and *we hau-* 21 *ynge* the greet preest on the hous of God, nei3e we with very herte in the plente of 22 feith; and be oure hertis spreined fro an[g] yuel conscience, and oure bodies waischun with clene watir, and holde we the con- 23 fessioun of oure hope, bowinge to no side;

† What ben thei worth than that ben offrid after mennus fantasies? T.

[n] aboue sayinge GMPT. bifore seyinge O. seyinge bifore V. [o] Om. GMOPVX. [p] sacrifices V. [q] Om. G *sec.m.* [r] Om. O. [s] whiche V. that X. [t] after GMPT. [u] the KQ. [v] of God KQ. [w] first 3*ouun bi Moises* T. [x] ordeyned T. make stedfast V. [y] Om. T. [z] second 3*ouun by Crist* T. [a] mynystringe ech day V. [b] Om. G *pr.m.* ofte tymes and G *sec.m.* ofte tyme T. [c] sacrifices V. [d] whiche V. that X. [e] synne SY. [f] *man Crist* T. Om. X. [g] Om. AN. oon GMOPTX. oo V. [h] sacrifice V. [i] in AGMNPTVX. [k] vnder X. [l] eendid, *or halowed* T. maade parfit V. [m] Om. T. [n] vs *trewe in this saying* T. [o] for V. [p] aftir that V. [q] whiche V. that X. [qq] the Y. [r] seith the Lord GMPST. [s] I schal 3if in O. [t] herte T. [u] sones K. [v] and I O. [w] of MT. [x] and on Q. [y] remissioun of these is V. [z] now *is* V. [a] Therfore V. [b] *we* hauynge MT. [c] trist *to entre* MT. [d] hooly thingis V. [e] which V. that X. [f] Om. QSTXY. [g] halewede, *or bigan* SY. halewede, *either bigan* V. [h] Om. OX. *or hiling* V. [i] and *we hauynge* V. [k] to the T. [l] vpon GMPT. of Q. [m] hous, *or puple* T. [n] nei3 TV. [o] Om. V. [p] in V. [q] temple X *pr.m.* [r] Om. S. [s] spreynd, *or clensid* GMPT. sprengd X. [t] holde we GMPST.

[z] *that is, the olde testament* K *marg.* [a] *that is, the newe testament* K *marg.* [b] a AQ. [c] a b. [d] in b. [e] lawe b. [f] wickidnesse Xa. [g] al k.

fessioun of oure hope vnbowynge[u], ‘*or that may not be foldyn*[v]; forsoth[w] he is trewe
24 that ‘bihi3te a3en[x]. And biholde we ‘in to[y]
gidere in[z] the stiringe[a] of charite and of
25 goode werkis; not forsakynge[b] oure geder-
inge to gidere, as it is of[c] custom to[d] sum
men, but comfortinge[e], and by so moche
the[f] more, by how[g] moche 3e schulen se[h]
26 the day[i] nei3inge[k]. Forsoth[l] to[m] vs syn-
nynge wilfully, aftir the knowyng of
treuthe takun, ‘now an oost[n] for[o] synnes[p]
27 is[q] not[r] left[s]. For whi sum abyding of
doom is dredful, and the[t] suyng of fyer,
the[u] which[v] is[w] to[x] waastynge[y] aduer-
28 saries[z]. Ony[a] man makynge voyde, ‘*or brekinge*[b], the lawe of Moyses, deieth with
outen ony mercy, by tweyne[c] or thre wit-
29 nessis; how moche more[d] gessen 3e, him[e]
for[f] to[ff] disserue[g] worse turmentis, ‘the
which[h] ‘schal defoule[i] the sone of God, and
schal[k] leede[l], ‘*or holde*[m], the blood of the
testament polute[n], in ‘the which[o] he is
halewid[p], and ‘schal do[q] wrong[r], ‘*or dispit*[s],
30 to the spirit of grace? Sotheli we witen[t]
hym that seide, To me veniaunce, and I
schal 3elde. And eft, For the Lord schal
31 deme his peple. It is feerful for[u] to falle
32 into hondis[v] of ‘God lyuynge[x]. Forsoth
haue 3e mynde on the formere dayes, in
the[y] whiche 3e li3tned susteyneden[z] greet
33 stryf, ‘*or fi3t*[a], of passiouns. And sothly in
‘that other[b] 3e maad[c] a spectacle[d] bi schen-
schips and[e] tribulaciouns; in the[f] tothir[g]
forsothe 3e ben[h] maad felowis of men
34 lyuynge so[i]. For whi and to boundun
men 3e hadden compassioun, and 3e res-
seyueden with ioye the raueyne of 3oure
goodis[k], knowynge 3ou for[l] to haue a
for he is trewe[h] that hath made the
biheeste. And biholde we togidere in 24
the stiring of charite and of good werkis;
not forsakinge oure gadering togidere†, as 25
it is of[i] custom to sum men, but coum-
fortinge, and bi so myche the more, bi
hou myche 3e seen the dai nei3ynge.
Forwhi now a sacrifice for[k] synnes is 26
not left to vs, that synnen wilfuli, aftir
that we han take the knowyng of treuthe.
Forwhi sum abiding of the[l] dom is dreed- 27
ful, and the suyng of fier, which schal
waste aduersaries. Who that brekith[m] 28
Moises lawe, dieth withouten ony merci,
bi tweine[n] or thre witnessis; hou myche 29
more[o] gessen 3e, that he disserueth worse
turmentis, which defouleth the sone of
God, and holdith the blood of the testa-
ment pollut, in which he is halewid, and
doith dispit to the spirit of grace? For 30
we knowen him that seide, To me veni-
aunce, and Y schal 3elde. And eft, For
the Lord schal deme his puple. It is 31
ferdful to falle in to the[oo] hondis of God
lyuynge. And haue 3e mynde on the 32
formere daies, in which 3e weren li3tned,
and suffriden greet strijf of passiouns.
And in the ‘tothir[p] 3e[q] weren maad a 33
spectacle bi schenschipis and tribula-
ciouns; in an othir 3e weren maad felowis
of men lyuynge so. For also to[qq] boundun 34
men 3e hadden compassioun, and 3e res-
seyueden with ioye the robbyng of 3oure
goodis, knowinge that 3e han a betere
and a[r] dwellinge substaunce. Therfor 35
nyle 3e leese 3oure trist, which hath greet
rewarding. For pacience is nedeful to 3ou, 36
that 3e do the wille of God, and bringe

† *togidere*; that is, hem whom in feith we han gederid to gidre. T.

[u] vnhlowynge T. [v] vnpliable OX. *or that mai not be folt* S. *or that mai not be folden to flesche by desiris* T. [w] for V. [x] a3enbihi3te GMP. a3ein bihi3t *tho thingis that we hoopen* T. [y] to TY. [z] in to QT. [a] sty3inge V. [b] forsakynge *in tyme of persecucioun* T. [c] Om. T. [d] of S. [e] counseiling *hem* T. [f] Om. O. [g] so XY. [h] seen V. [i] day *of passioun* T. [k] nei3 T. [l] Forwhi V. [m] now a sacrifice for synnes is not left to us V. [n] Om. V. [o] of Q. Om. V. [p] Om. V. [q] Om. QV. [r] Om. V. [s] laft, *as was in the old lawe, for verre contricioun with feith purgith synne* T. Om. V. [t] Om. SVY. [u] Om. VX. [v] that X. [w] Om. Q. schal V. [x] Om. QV. [y] wasten SVX. [z] the aduersaries T. [a] A V. [b] Om. OX. [c] two GMPSTX. [d] Om. T. [e] that he V. [f] Om. SVX. [ff] Om. V. [g] disserueth V. [h] whiche V. that X. [i] defoulith V. [k] Om. V. [l] holde O. holdith V. [m] Om. OVX. [n] pollutid N. [o] whom GMPT. which SVXY. [p] halowed, *or clensid* T. [q] doth V. [r] dispit V. [s] Om. OVX. [t] knowen OV. [u] Om. SX. [v] the hoondes NO. [x] lyuynge God GMT. [y] Om. VX. [z] suffriden MPTV. [a] Om. OX. [b] the tother AGMNOPSTVXY. [c] *ben* made T. weren maad V. [d] spectacle, *or wondringe* GMPT. [e] in K. [f] that Q. [g] tother *sijd* T. othir Q. [h] Om. N. weren V. [i] so *suffring for Crist, as his apostlis* T. [k] goodis, *or rauisching of hem* T. [l] Om. SX.

[h] fre k. [i] the E. Om. Rb. [k] of a *sup. ras.* [l] Om. EIgk. [m] *ether maketh voyde* K *marg.* [n] two I. [o] Om. EI *pr. m.* Qgk. [oo] Om. A *pr. m.* [p] oothir I. [q] Om. O. [qq] and to A *pr. m.* [r] Om. R.

35 betere and[m] dwelling substaunce. 'And so[n] nyle ȝe leese ȝoure trist, 'the which[o]
36 hath greet rewardyng. Forsoth pacience is nedeful to[p] ȝou, that ȝe doynge the wille
37 of God, brynge aȝen the biheeste. ȝit sotheli a litil, how euere litil[q], he that is to comynge[r] schal come, and he schal not
38 tarie. Forsoth my iust man lyueth of feith; that if he 'schal withdrawe[s] 'him silf[t], he
39 schal not plese to my soule. Forsoth we ben not the sones of withdrawynge awei into perdicioun, but of feith into the[u] getyng of soule.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe feith is the substaunce of thingis to be hopid, an[v] argument, '*or*
2 *certeynte*[w], of thingis not[x] apperinge. Sotheli in this *feith* olde men[y] han[z] getun[a]
3 witnessyng[b]. Bi feith we vndirstonden the[c] worldis for[d] to[e] be schapun, '*or maad*[f], bi Goddis word, that visyble thingis weren
4 maad of vnuysible thingis. By[g] feith Abel offride ful[h] moche more oost[i], '*or sacrifice*[k], 'than Cayn to God[l], by the[m] which he gat witnessing for[n] to be iust, God[o] beringe[p] witnessyng to his ȝiftis; and by
5 that *feith* he deed spekith ȝit[q]. By feith Enok is[r] translatid, that he schulde not se deeth; and he was not founden, for the Lord translatide him. Forsothe bifore translacioun[s] he hadde[t] witnessing for[u] 'to
6 haue[v] plesid God[w]. Forsothe it is impossible 'ony man[x] for[y] to plese[z] God withoute feith. Forsoth[a] it bihoueth a[b] man comynge to God, for[c] to[d] bileue for[e] he is, and 'he is[f] rewarder[g] of[h] men yn-
7 sekinge[i] him[k]. Bi feith Noe[l], answere[m] take of these thingis that ȝit weren not seyn, dredinge[n] schapide[o] an[p] ark[p], '*or schip*[r], into the helthe of his hows[s]; bi which[t] he dampnyde the world[u], and is[v]

aȝen the biheest. For ȝit a litil, and[s] he 37
that is to comynge[t] schal come, and he schal not tarie. For my iust man lyueth 38
of feith; that if he withdrawith hym silf, he schal not plese to my soule. But we 39
ben not the sones of withdrawing awei in to perdicioun, but of feith in to getynge of soule.

CAP. XI.

But feith is the substaunce of thingis 1
that ben to be hopid, and an argument of thingis not apperynge. And in this 2
feith elde men han gete witnessyng. Bi 3
feith we vndurstonden that the worldis weren maad bi Goddis word, that visible thingis weren maad of vnuysible[u] thingis. Bi feith Abel offride a myche more sacri- 4
fice than Cayn to God, bi which he gat witnessyng to be iust, for God bar witnessyng to hise ȝiftis; and bi that *feith* he deed spekith ȝit. Bi feith Ennok 5
was translatid, that he schulde not se deth; and he was not foundun, for the Lord translatide him. For bifore translacioun he hadde witnessing that he pleside God. And it is impossible to plese God 6
without feith. For it bihoueth that a man comynge to God, bileue that he is, and that he is rewardere to[v] men that seken hym. Bi feith Noe dredde, thorouȝ 7
answere takun of these thingis that ȝit weren not seyn, and schapide a schip in to the[w] helthe of his hous; bi which he dampnede the world, and is ordeyned eir of riȝtwisnesse, which is bi feith. By 8
feith he that is clepid Abraham, obeiede

[m] and a *MSTXY*. [n] Therfore *V*. [o] whiche *V*. that *X*. [p] in *T*. [q] litil *tyme* *O*. [r] come *SX*. [s] withdrawith *V*. [t] hym *fro the bileue* *T*. [u] Om. *V*. [v] and *Q*. [w] Om. *OVX*. [x] Om. *Q*. [y] *fadris* *T*. [z] Om. *Q*. [a] greet *V*. [b] witnessinge *of riȝtwisnesse* *T*. [c] that the *V*. [d] Om. *SVX*. [e] Om. *V*. [f] Om. *X*. [g] For *O*. [h] Om. *X*. [i] sacrifice *V*. [k] Om. *OVX*. [l] to God than Caym *GMPX*. [m] Om. *A pr. m. SV*. [n] Om. *SVX*. [o] for God *V*. [p] bar *V*. [q] ȝitt, *for his werkis ben not quenchid by his dying* *T*. it *Y*. [r] was *V*. [s] the translacioun *GMPT*. [t] hadde not *K*. [u] Om. *SVX*. [v] that he *V*. [w] to God *T*. [x] Om. *V*. [y] Om. *SX*. [z] haue plesed *O*. [a] For *V*. [b] that a *V*. [c] Om. *SVX*. [d] Om. *V*. [e] that *OTV*. [f] that he be a *G*. the *T*. that he is *V*. [g] reward *T*. [h] to *AGMNOPQSTVXY*. [i] seekinge *V*. [k] hym he is *T*. [l] Noon *T*. Nowe *Y sup. ras*. [m] an answere *AG sec. m. MNPSXY*. dreedinge thorug answere *V*. [n] Om. *V*. [o] schop *S*. scapid *T*. shoop *X*. [p] a *MPT*. [q] schip *GMPT*. [r] Om. *GMPTX*. [s] meine *T*. [t] whome *GMPT*. [u] world *not bileuyng* *T*. [v] he is *T*.

[s] Om. R *pr. m.* [t] come 1 *sec. m.* a *sec. m.* [u] inuisible a *passim*. [v] of 1. [w] Om. RK.

instued[w], *or*[x] *ordeyned*, eir of riȝtwys-
8 nesse, the[y] which is by feith. By feith
he that is clepid Abraham, obeiede[z] for[a] to
go[b] into a place, which he was to takinge[c]
into heritage; and he wente out, not wit-
9 inge whidur he schulde go. By feith he
dwelte in the lond of aȝenbiheeste, as in[d]
an alien[e], in[f] litel housis dwellinge[g] with
Ysaac and Jacob, euene eyris of the same
10 aȝenbyheeste[h]. Sotheli[i] he abood a[j] cite
hauynge fundamentis, whos crafty man
11 and maker is God. By feith and 'the ilke[k]
Sare bareyn, took vertu into[l] conseyuing
of seed, ȝhe, 'bi sydis[m], '*or withoute*[n], the[o]
tyme of age; for sche bileuide him trewe,
12 that hadde aȝenbihiȝt. For which[p] thing
and[q] of oon, and him nyȝ deed, *men*[r] ben
borun as sterris of heuen in multitude, and
as grauel, '*or soond*[s], that is at[t] see side
13 vnnoumbrable. By feith alle thes ben
deede, the[u] aȝenbiheestis[v] not[w] takun, but
thei[x] biholdinge hem aferr[y], and gretinge
wel, and knowlechinge for[z] thei ben[a] pil-
grymes, and herborid men vpon[b] the[c]
14 erthe. Sothli thei that seyn thes thingis,
signifien hem[d] for[e] to[f] seke[g] a cuntre.
15 And forsothe if thei hadden had mynde of
'the ilke[h], of the[i] which thei 'wenten out[k],
sothli thei[l] hadden tyme of turnyng aȝen;
16 now forsoth thei desyren a betere, that is
to seye, heuenly. Therfore God is not
confoundid, '*or schamed*[m], for[n] to be clepid
the God of hem; forsothe[o] he made redy
17 to hem a cite. Bi feith Abraham offride
Ysaac, whanne he was temptid[p]; and he
offride the oon bigetyn[q], the[r] which hadde
takyn repromyssiouns[s], '*or aȝenbiheestis*[t];
18 to whom it was seid, For[u] in Ysaac seed
19 schal be clepid to thee; demynge, for[v] and
fro deed *men*[w] God is myȝty for[x] to reise
to go out in to a place, whiche he schulde
take in to eritage; and he wente out, not
witinge whidur he schulde go. Bi feith 9
he dwelte in the loond of biheest, as in
an alien *loond*, dwellynge in litle housis
with Ysaac and Jacob, euene heiris of
the same biheest. For he abood a citee 10
hauynge foundementis, whos crafti man
and maker is God. Bi feith also the ilke 11
Sara bareyn, took vertu in conseyuyng of
seed, ȝhe, aȝen[a] the tyme of age; for
sche bileuede hym trewe, that hadde bi-
hiȝte. For which thing of oon, and ȝit 12
nyȝ deed, ther ben[b] borun as sterris of
heuene in multitude, and as grauel that
is at the see side out of noumbre. Bi 13
feith alle these ben deed, whanne the
biheestis weren not takun, but thei bi-
helden hem afer, and gretynge hem wel,
and knoulechide that thei weren pil-
grymis, and herboryd men[c] on the[d] erthe.
And thei that sayn these thingis, signi- 14
fien[e] that thei sechen a cuntre. 'If thei 15
hadden hadde mynde of the ilke, of
which thei wenten out, thei hadden tyme
of turnyng aȝen; but now thei desiren a 16
betere, that is to seie, heuenli. Therfor
God is not confoundid[f] to be clepid the
God of hem; for he made redi to hem
a citee. Bi feith Abraham offride Ysaac, 17
whanne he was temptid; and he offride
the oon bigetun, whych had takun the
biheestis; to whom it was seid, For in 18
Ysaac the[g] seed schal be clepid to thee.
For he demyde, that God is myȝti to 19
reise hym, ȝhe, fro deth; wherfor he took
hym also in to a parable. Bi feith also 20
of thingis to comynge, Ysaac blesside
Jacob and Esau. Bi feith Jacob diynge 21
blesside alle the sones of Joseph, and

[w] Om. G *sec. m.* X. instewed OT. iustifyed V. [x] Om. GTXV. *and* MPV. [y] Om. V. [z] obeschide M. [a] Om. SX. [b] go out MOPTVXY. [c] taken SX. [d] Om. N. [e] alien *lond* G *sec. m. marg.* TV. [f] dwellinge in V. [g] Om. V. [h] bihest T. [i] For V. [j] at a V. [k] that X. [l] in V. [m] oute of V. [n] Om. OVX. [o] Om. T. [p] the whiche Q. [q] Om. O. [r] men *for gret age* T. Om. X. [s] Om. MOPTVX. [t] at the M. in T. [u] whanne the V. [v] aȝenbiheest V. [w] weren not V. [x] Om. V. [y] after Q. [z] that thei V. [a] weren V. [b] on SV. [c] Om. TX. [d] that thei V. [e] Om. SVX. [f] Om. V. [g] seen V. [h] that X. [i] Om. SVY. [k] out wenten GMPT. [l] Om. T. [m] Om. OX. [n] Om. SX. [o] for V. [p] temptid, *or assaied* T. [q] bigeten *sone* T. [r] Om. V. [s] aȝein biheestis GMPT. [t] *or repromyssiouns* GMPT. Om. OX. *or aȝen byheest* Y. [u] Om. G. *pr. m.* MPT. [v] that V. [w] Om. V. [x] Om. SX.

[a] aȝen of A *pr. m.* g *pr. m.* [b] weren R *pr. m.* [c] men, *eithir gestis* R. [d] Om. k. [e] signyfieden gk. [f] confoundid, *eithir schamed* R. [g] Om. k *sec. m.*

hym[y]; wherof[z] he took him and[a] into a[aa]
20 parable. By feith and[b] of thingis to com-
ynge[c], Ysaac blesside[d] Jacob and Esau.
21 By feith Jacob deyinge[e], by[f] alle[g] the[h]
sones of Joseph blesside[i], and honouride[k]
22 the hi3nesse of his[l] 3erde. By feith Joseph
deyinge hadde mynde of the passynge forth
of the sones of Israel, and comaundide of
23 his boones[m]. By feith Moyses born, was
hid thre monethis of his fadir and modir,
for that thei si3en the 3onge child fair[n],
'*or semely*[o]; and thei dredden not the
24 maundement[p] of the kyng. By feith
Moyses maad greet[q], denyede him for[r] to
25 be the sone of Pharaois dou3tir, chesynge
more[s] for[t] to be turmentid with the peple
of God, than for[u] to haue myrthe of tem-
26 peral synne; demynge the reproue[v] of
Crist more richessis[w] than the tresouris of
Egipsians[x]; forsothe[y] he bihelde[z] 'into
27 the rewardyng[a]. By feith he forsook
Egipt, 'not schamynge[b], '*or dredynge*[c], the
hardnesse[d] of the kyng; forsoth[e] he[f] as
28 seynge susteynede[g] the inuisyble. By
feith he halowide pask, and[h] schedinge[i] of
blood[k], lest he that distryede the firste
thingis *of Egipsiens*[l], schulde touche hem.
29 By feith thei passiden the reede see, as bi
drye lond, the[m] which thing[n] Egipciens
30 asayinge weren deuourid[o]. By feith the
wallis of Jerico felden[p] doun, by cumpass-
31 ing of seuene dayes. By feith Raab hoore[q]
'perischide not[r] with[rr] vnbileueful[s] ment,
she[u] takynge[v], '*or receyuynge*[w], the aspiers[x]
32 with[y] pees[z]. And what 3it[a] schal[b] I seye?
Sotheli tyme schal fayle me[c] tellinge of
Gedeon, Barach, Sampson, Jepte, Dauith,
onouride the hi3nesse of his 3erde. Bi 22
feith Joseph dyynge hadde mynde of the
passyng forth of the children of Israel,
and comaundide of hise boonys. Bi feith 23
Moyses borun, was hid thre monethis of
his fadir and modir, for that thei sei3en
the 3onge child fair[h]; and thei dredden
not the maundement[i] of the king. Bi 24
feith Moises[k] was maad greet, and deny-
ede that he was the sone of Faraos dou3-
tir, and chees more to be turmentid with 25
the puple of God, than to haue myrthe
of temporal synne; demynge the repreef 26
of Crist more richessis than the tresours
of[l] Egipcians; for he bihelde in to the
rewarding. Bi feith he forsook Egipt, 27
and dredde not the hardynesse of the
king; for he abood, as seinge hym that
was vnuysible. Bi feith he halewide 28
pask, and the scheding out of blood, that
he that distriede the firste thingis *of*
Egipcians, schulde not touche hem.
Bi feith thei passiden the reed see, as 29
bi drye lond, which thing Egipcians
asaiynge weren deuourid. Bi feith the 30
wallis of Jerico felden doun, bi cumpass-
yng of seuene daies. Bi feith Raab hoor[m] 31
resseyuede the aspieris with pees, and
perischide not with vnbileueful men. And 32
what 3it schal Y seie? For tyme schal
faile to me tellynge of Gedeon, Barak,
Sampson, Jepte, Dauid, and Samuel, and
of[n] othere prophetis; whiche bi feith ouer- 33
camen rewmes, wrou3ten ri3twisnesse,
gaten repromyssiouns; thei stoppiden the
mouthis of liouns, thei quenchiden the 34
feersnesse of fier, thei dryueden[o] awei the

[y] hym, *3hee, fro deede men* V. [z] wherof and M. wherfore V. [a] Om. M. also V. [aa] Om. Y. [b] Om. O. also V. [c] comen SX. [d] blesside to X. [e] doynge *s pr. m.* [f] blesside bi V. [g] ilcke oone N. [h] of the G *pr. m.* MNOSTXY. [i] Om. V. [k] honournede G. [l] this T. [m] bones *to be had thennus* T. [n] semely T. [o] Om. OQTVX. [p] comaundement V *pr.m.* [q] greet, sleu3 an Egipcien, consydringe the sorewe of his bretheren. Bi feith Moyses maad greet G *sec. m. marg.* greet, slou3 the Egipcien, biholdynge the sorowe of his bretheren. Bi feith Moyses maad greet N. [r] Om. SX. [s] rather O. [t] Om. SX. [u] Om. SX. [v] repreues O. [w] richesse T. [x] the Egipciens T. [y] for V. [z] biholde O. [a] Om. O. in to the rewardynges Q. [b] not dreedynge GMPT. and dredde not V. [c] *or schamynge* GMP. Om. OTVX. [d] hardynesse MPX. [e] for V. [f] he abood V. [g] abood pacientli T. Om. V. [h] and in Q. in MPT. [i] scheuding out V. [k] blood, *anoyntyng the dore postis* T. [l] the Egipcias T. [m] Om. V. [n] thenges OQX. [o] deuourid *in watris* T. [p] fellen GMNOPS. [q] the hoor T. [r] Om. V. with the X. [rr] Om. V. [s] vnfeithful S. Om. V. [t] Om. VX. [u] Om. GMPV. [v] receyuynge GMP. [w] Om. GMOPX. [x] spyes O. spieris X. [y] of T. [z] pees, perischide not with vnbileeful men V. [a] Om. T. [b] Om. G *pr.m.* [c] to me V.

[h] *ether semeli* K *marg.* [i] comaundement gk. [k] Moyses maad greet slow3e the Egipcian, considrynge the sorewe of hise britheren. Bi feith Moyses R. [l] for C *sec. m.* [m] the hoore boß. [n] Om. R. [o] drynen A. *sec. m.* AK. dreuen IE.

33 and Samuel, and othere prophetis; the[d] whiche[e] by feith ouercamen rewmes, wrou3ten ri3twysnesse[f], gaten repromyssiouns; thei stoppiden the mouthis of ly-
34 ouns, thei quenchiden the feernesse[g] of fyer, thei dryuen[h] awey the egge of swerd, thei keuereden of syknesse[i], thei weren maad strong in batel, thei turneden the
35 castels, `*or oostis*[k], of aliens. Wymmen receyueden her deede[l] of a3enrysing; forsothe othere ben[m] holdun forth, `*or deede*[n], not takinge redempcioun[o], that thei schul-
36 den fynde betere a3enrysyng. Forsoth othere assayeden scornyngis and betyngis,
37 more ouer and boondis and prisouns. Thei weren stoonyd, thei weren kitt, thei weren temptid, thei weren deed in sleynge of swerd. Thei wenten aboute in brok[p] skynnes, and in skynnes of geet, nedy,
38 angwysschid, turmentid; to which[q] the world was not worthi; thei erringe in wildirnessis[r], in[s] mounteyns, and dennys, and
39 cauys[t] of erthe[u]. And alle these, proued by witnessing of feith, tooken not[v] repro-
40 myssioun; God[w] purueyinge[x] sum betere thing for vs, that thei schulden not be fulfillid[y] withouten vs.

egge of swerd, thei coueriden of sijknesse, thei weren maad strong in batel[p], thei turneden the oostis of aliens. Wymmen 35 resseyueden her deed *children* fro deth to lijf; but othere weren holdun forth, not takinge redempcioun, that thei schulden fynde a betere a3enrising. And 36 othere asaieden scornyngis and betingis, more ouer and boondis and prisouns. Thei weren stoned, thei weren sawid, 37 thei weren temptid, thei weren deed in[q] sleyng of swerd. Thei wenten aboute in broc[r] skynnes, and in skynnes of geet, nedi, angwischid, turmentid; to whiche 38 the world was not worthi. Thei erriden in wildernessis[s], in[t] mounteynes and dennes, and caues of the erthe. And 39 alle these, preued bi witnessing of feith, token not repromyssioun; for God pur- 40 ueiede sum betere thing for vs, that thei schulden not be maad perfit with outen vs.

CAP. XII.

1 Forsothe[z] `and we[a] hauynge so greet a cloud of witnessis put to[b], doynge[c] awey al charge[d], and synne stondinge aboute vs, by[e] pacience renne[f] to the stryf[g], `*or fi3t*[h],
2 purposid to vs, biholdinge into the maker of feith and ender[i], Jhesu; the[k] which ioye[l] purposid[m] to him, suffride the cross, confusioun[n] dispisid[o], and sittith on the
3 ri3thalf of the seete of God. Forsoth bithenke 3e on him that susteynede[p] such[q] a3en seyinge of synful men a3ens him silf,

CAP. XII.

Therfor we that han so greet a cloude 1 of witnessis put to, do we awei al charge, and synne stondinge aboute vs, and bi pacience renne we to the[u] batel[v] purposid to vs, biholdinge in to the makere 2 of feith, and the perfit endere, Jhesu; which whanne ioye was purposid to hym, he suffride the cros, and dispiside confusioun, and sittith on the ri3thalf of the seet of God. And bithenke 3e on 3 hym that suffride siche `a3en seiynge[w] of

[d] Om. *vx*. [e] that *x*. [f] ri3twisnesses *sy*. [g] feersnesse *ampqst sec. vice. vx*. [h] driueden *v*. [i] syknesses *s*. [k] Om. *ox*. [l] dede *children nv*. dede *men* o. deed *frendis t*. [m] weren *v*. [n] or *deed as many martris of bothe testamentis t*. Om. *x*. [o] redempcioun, *or ascapyng fro enmyes t*. [p] brockis *mnsx*. [q] the whiche *t*. [r] wildernesse *agov*. [s] and *mp*. and in *t*. [t] in caaues *t*. [u] the erthe *t*. [v] not *3itt ful t*. [w] for whi God *v*. [x] purueyde *v*. [y] maad perfit *v*. [z] Therfore *mopqtv*. [a] Om. *s*. [b] to vs, we *t*. [c] do *v*. [d] charite *t*. [e] and bi *v*. [f] renne wee *st*. [g] bateil *v*. [h] Om. *ovx*. [i] perfit endere *v*. [k] Om. *v*. [l] whanne ioie *v*. [m] was purposid *v*. [n] and dispiside confusioun *v*. [o] dispite *t*. Om. *v*. [p] suffrede, *or susteynede gmp*. suffrid *tv*. [q] of suche *q*.

[p] bateilis k. [q] of a. [r] brockis *ek. sec. m*. [s] wildernesse *rhkβ*. [t] and in k. [u] Om. b. [v] strijf *r*. [w] a3enseiyngis k.

that 3e be not maad wery, faylinge[r] in
4 3oure[rr] inwittis[s]. Forsoth 3e a3enstooden[t]
not 3it 'til to[u] blood, fi3tinge a3ens synne.
5 And 3e han for3ete the comfort that spek-
ith to 3ou as to sones, seyinge[v], My sone,
nyle thou dispise the disciplyn[w] of the
Lord, nether be thou maad wery, the
6 while thou art chastysid of hym. For-
soth[x] the Lord[y] chastisith 'hym that he
loueth[yy]; forsoth he scourgith[z] euery sone[a]
7 that[b] he receyueth. Laste[c] 3e stille[d] in
disciplyn[e]; God offrith[f] him to 3ou as to
sones[g]. Sothli what sone is it, whom the
fadir 'schal not reproue[h], '*or chastyse*[i]?
8 That if 3e ben[k] out[l] of disciplyn[m], 'of
which alle[n] ben maad parceners[o], therfore
9 3e ben auowtreris[p], and not sones. Aftir-
ward sothli we hadden fadris of oure
fleisch, lerneris[q], and we with reuerence
dreden[r] hem. Wher not moche more we
schulen obeische[s] to the fadir of spiritis,
10 and we schulen lyue? And thei sothli in
tyme of fewe dayes vp[t] her will lerneden[u]
vs[v]; forsoth this fadir to[w] that thing
that is profitable, in receyuynge the ha-
11 lowing of him[x]. Forsoth ech disciplyn[y]
in this[z] present *tyme*[a] 'is seyn[b] trewly for[c]
to be not of ioye, but of sorwe; aftirward
forsoth it schal 3elde fruyt of ri3twysnesse
most peesyble to men excersisid[d], '*or*
12 *hauntid*[e], by it[f]. For which thing reise
3e vp[g] slowe hondis, and knees vnboundun,
13 and make[h] ri3tful goyngis, '*or steppis*[i],
to[k] 3oure feet; that no man haltinge erre,
14 but more be[l] heelid. Sue 3e pees with
alle men, and[m] hoolynesse, without which
15 no man schal se God; biholdinge[n] that no
man fayle to the grace of God, that no
roote of bitternesse 'vpward burionynge[o]

synful men a3ens hym silf, that 3e be not
maad wery, failinge in 3oure soulis. For 4
3e a3enstoden not 3it 'til to[x] blood, fi3tyng
a3ens synne. And 3e han for3et the 5
coumfort that spekith to 3ou as to sones,
and seith, My sone, nyle thou dispise the
teching of the Lord, nether be thou maad
weri, the while thou art chastisid of
hym. For the Lord chastisith hym that 6
he loueth; he betith euery sone that he
resseyueth. Abide 3e stille in chastising; 7
God proferith[y] hym to 3ou as to sones.
For what sone is it, whom the fadir
chastisith not? That if 3e 'ben out[z] of 8
chastising, whos parteneris ben 3e alle
maad, thanne 3e ben auowtreris, and
not sones. And aftirward we hadden 9
fadris of oure fleisch, techeris, and we
with reuerence dredden hem. Whethir
not myche more we schulen obeische to
the fadir of spiritis, and we schulen
lyue? And thei in tyme of fewe dayes 10
tau3ten vs bi her wille; but this fadir
techith to that thing that is profitable,
in resseyuynge the halewing of hym.
And ech chastisyng in present *tyme* 11
semeth to be not of ioye, but of sorewe;
but aftirward it schal 3elde fruyt of ri3t-
wisnesse moost pesible to men exercisid
bi it. For whiche thing reise 3e slowe 12
hondis, and knees vnboundun, and make 13
3e ri3tful steppis to 3oure feet; that no
man haltinge erre, but more be heelid.
Sue 3e pees with alle men, and holy- 14
nesse, with out which no man schal se
God. Biholde 3e, that no man faile to 15
the grace of God, that no roote of bit-
tirnesse buriownynge vpward lette, and
manye ben defoulid bi it; that no man 16

[r] fallyng o. [rr] 3ou *y*. [s] wittis *ϙ*. soulis *v*. [t] a3eynstonden *t*. [u] vn to *pt*. [v] and seith *v*. [w] discipline, *or correccioun t*. teching *v*. [x] Forsothe whom euere *t*. For *v*. [y] Lord loueth he *t*. [yy] Om. *t*. [z] betith *v*. [a] Om. *t*. [b] whom *t*. [c] Leste *x*. [d] full o. therfore *t*. [e] chastysing *v*. [f] proferith *v*. [g] sones *chastising 3ou t*. [h] chastisith not *tv*. [i] Om. *otvx*. [k] beth *k* [l] Om. *v*. [m] chastising *v*. [n] alle 3e *n*. [o] whos parcenerys ben 3e alle maad of *n*. whos parceners ben 3e alle maad *t*. [p] auouteres *sv*. [q] lereris *x*. [r] dredinge *t*. [s] obeie *t*. [t] after *gmpt*. tau3ten us bi *v*. [u] lereden *sx*. Om. *v*. [v] Om. *v*. [w] *techith* to *v*. [x] him, *that is, his discipline that maketh vs holi t*. [y] chastysing *v*. [z] Om. *v*. [a] Om. *x*. [b] seemith *v*. [c] Om. *sx*. [d] hauntid o. [e] Om. *ox*. *or ofte hauntid t*. [f] But *t*. [g] Om. *v*. [h] make 3ee *gmpvx*. makith *s*. [i] Om. *gmoptx*. [k] into *t*. [l] be he *t*. [m] in *ϙ*. [n] biholde *a*. [o] buriounynge vpward *v*.

[x] vnto *i*. [y] preuith *gk*. [z] be not *a*.

lette[p], and bi[q] it foulid[r] be[s] many[t] *men*[u]; that no man be lecchour, ether[v] vnhooli, 16
'*or cursid*[w], as Esau, the[x] which[y] for oo mete[z] solde his firste thingis[a]. Sothli wite 17
ȝe, for[b] and aftirward he coueytinge for[c] to anherite[d] blessing, was reproued. For-
soth[e] he found not place of penaunce, thouȝ he souȝte it with teeris. Forsoth 18
ȝe han not come to the[ee] tretable fyer[f], '*or able for to touche*[g], and able to[h] come to[i], and[k] 'greet wynd[l], '*or*[m] *whirlwynd*[n], and[o] myst[p], and tempest, and sown of trumpe[q], 19
and vȯis of wȯrdis; the[r] which thei that herden, excuseden hem, that the word
schulde not[s] be maad to hem. Forsoth[t] 20
thei baren not that that was seid, And
if a beest touchide the hil, it 'schal be[u]
stooned. And so dredful it was that[v] 21
was[w] seyn, Moyses[x] seide, I am aferd, and
ful of tremblyng. But ȝe han come nyȝ 22
to 'Syon hil[y], and the[z] citee of 'God lyu-
ynge[a], heuenli Jerusalem, and the[b] mul-
titude of many thousynd aungels, and to 23
the chirche of the[c] firste men, the[d] whiche
ben writun in heuenes, and God[e], domes-
man of alle, and the[f] spirit[g] of iuste perfit
men, and to Jhesu, mediatour of the newe 24
testament, and the[h] sprengynge[i] of blood,
betere spekinge than Abel[k]. 'Se ȝe[l], that[m] 25
ȝe 'forsake not[n] the spekinge[o]; 'forsothe
if[p] thei[q] forsakinge[r] him that spak on[s]
the[t] erthe, ascapiden[u] not[v], moche more
we that turnen[w] awey 'fro him[x] 'spekinge
to vs[y] fro heuenes. Whos vois thanne 26
mouede the erthe, now forsothe[z] he 'ayen
byhetith[a], seiynge, ȝit onys and I schal
moue not oonly erthe[b], but also[c] heuene.

be letchour, ether vnhooli, as Esau[a], which for o mete seelde hise firste thingis[b]. For wite ȝe[c], that afterward 17
he coueitinge to enherite blessing, was repreued. For he foond not place of[d] penaunce, thouȝ he souȝte it[e] with teeris. But ȝe han not come to the fier able to 18
be touchid, and able to come to, and to the[f] whirlewynd, and myst, and tempest, and soun of trumpe, and vois of wordis; 19
which thei that herden, excusiden hem, that the word schulde not be maad to hem. For thei beren not that that was 20
seid, And if a beeste touchide the hil, it was stonyd. And so dredful it was 21
that was seyn, that Moises seide, Y am aferd, and ful of trembling. But ȝe han 22
come nyȝ to the hil Sion[g], and to the cite of God lyuynge, the heuenli Jerusalem, and to the multitude of many thousynde aungels, and to the chirche 23
of the firste men, whiche ben writun in heuenes, and to God, domesman of alle, and to the spirit of iust perfit men, and 24
to Jhesu, mediatour of the newe testament, and to the sprenging of blood, 'betere spekinge[h] than Abel. Se ȝe, that 25
ȝe forsake not the spekere; for if thei that forsaken him that spak on the erthe, aschapide[i] not, myche more we that turnen awei fro him that spekith to vs[k] fro heuenes. Whos vois than 26
mouyde the erthe, but now he aȝen bihetith, and seith, ȝit onys and Y schal moue not oneli erthe[l], but also heuene. And that he seith, ȝit onys, he declarith 27
the translacioun of mouable thingis, as

[p] lette vs T. [q] be o. many men ben foulid bi V. [r] defoulid M. be defoulid P. Om. QTV. [s] by OP. Om. V. [t] Om. V. [u] Om. PV. defoulide QT. [v] or QSXY. [w] Om. TX. [x] Om. NVX. [y] that X. [z] *meelis* mete T. [a] thingis, *or eritage* T. [b] that V. [c] Om. SX. [d] enherite GMNSTVX. [e] For V. [ee] Om. T. [f] Om. GMPT. [g] *or toucheable* GMPT. Om. OX. *or able to touche* S. [h] for to A *pr. m.* [i] to fijre G *sec. m.* Om. Q. [k] Om. G *pr. m.* and to the T. [l] Om. G *sec. m.* wynd T. whirlewind V. [m] Om. G *pr. m.* VX. and G *sec. m.* [n] Om. OTVX. [o] *ne toucheth the hill that offendith God blasfeminge*, and G. [p] to myst G *sec. m.* [q] the trumpe GMPT. [r] Om. V. [s] Om. QXY. [t] For V. [u] was V. [v] Om. G *pr. m.* at O. that that Q. [w] Om. G *pr. m.* [x] forwhi Moises V. [y] the hil of Syon MPT. the hil Syon V. [z] to the TV. [a] lyuynge God GMPT. [b] to the TV. [c] Om. T. [d] Om. V. [e] to God GTV. [f] to the TV. [g] spiritis GNT. [h] to the TVX. [i] sprengyng, *or clensyng* T. [k] Abels *blood* T. [l] Se G *pr. m.* MT. Seeth X. [m] lest X. [n] refusen X. [o] spekere V. [p] for if V. if forsothe X. [q] thei scapeden not X. [r] refusende X. [s] opyn T. [t] Om. MPTX. [u] scapeden S. Om. X. [v] Om. X. [w] turneden O. [x] Om. X. [y] to vs the spekende X. [z] sothli X. [a] bihotith aȝeen X. [b] the erthe MT. [c] and X.

[a] Esau *was* X *sec. m.* K. [b] bigynnyngis Π *pr. m.* [c] Om. I *pr. m.* [d] to K. [e] Om. K *pr. m.* [f] Om. Π. [g] of Sion EC *pr. m.* αβ. [h] spekynge bettir Π. [i] aseapen A. [k] him I. [l] the erthe KA.

27 'Forsoth that[d] 'he seith, 3it onys[e], he[f] declarith the[g] translacioun[h] of mouable thingis, as of maad thingis, that tho thingis dwelle, that ben vnmouable.

CAP. XIII.

28 'And so[i] we receyuynge[k] the 'kyngdom vnmouable[l], han grace, by which[m] serue we plesynge to God with drede[n] and
29 reuerence. And[o] forsoth[p] oure God is fyer
1 wastynge. [q]The charite of brotherhed
2 dwelle in 3ou, and 'nyle 3e for3ete hospitalite[r]; forsoth[s] by this summe plesiden
3 to[t] aungels receyuede to herbore. 'Thenke 3e[u] on[v] boundun men, as 3e togidere boundun, and of[w] trauelinge men[x], as and
4 3e[y] silf dwellinge in the[z] body[a]. Honorable[b] wedding[c] in[d] alle thingis[e], and 'bed vnwembid[f]; forsoth[g] God schal deme[h]
5 'fornycatouris and[i] auoutreris[k]. Be[l] maners withoute coueytise[m], payd[n] with 'present thingis[o]; sothli[p] he seide, I schal not
6 leue thee, nether forsake[q], so[r] that 'we tristily seie[s], The Lord is an[t] helper[u] to me; I schal not drede, what[v] a[w] man schal[x] do
7 to me. 'Haue 3e mynde[y] of[z] 3oure soue-reyns[a], that 'han spokun[b] to 3ou the word of God; of whom[c] 3e biholdinge[d] the[e] goynge out of lyuynge[f], 'suwe 3e[g] feith[h],
8 Jhesu Crist, 3istirday[i], and to day[k], he and[l]
9 into worldis[m]. Nile[n] 3e be ledd awey 'with dyuerse techingis, and[o] 'pilgrym, *or straunge*[p]. 'Forsoth it is best[q] for[r] to[s] stable the herte 'with grace[t], not with metis, 'the whiche[u] profiten[v] not to[w] men of maad thingis, that tho thingis dwelle, that ben vnmouable. Therfor we res- 28
seyuynge the kingdom vnmouable, haue we grace, bi which serue we plesynge to God with drede and reuerence. For oure 29
God is fier that wastith.

CAP. XIII.

The charite of britherhod dwelle in 1
3ou, and nyle 3e for3ete hospitalite; for 2
bi this summen plesiden to aungels, that weren resseyued to herborewe. Thenke 3
3e on boundun men, as 3e weren togidere boundun, and of trauelinge men, as 3e[m] silf dwellinge[n] in the body. 'Wedding *is*[o] 4
in alle thingis onourable, and bed vnwemmed; for God schal deme fornicatouris and auouteris[p]. Be *3oure* ma- 5
neres withoute coueitise, apaied with present thingis; for he seide, Y schal not leeue thee, nether forsake, so that we 6
seie tristily, The Lord is an helpere to me; Y schal not drede, what a man schal do to me. Haue 3e mynde of 3oure 7
souereyns, that han spokun to 3ou the word of God; of whiche[q] 'biholde 3e[r] the goyng out of lyuynge[s], and[t] sue 3e the feith of hem, Jhesu Crist, 3istirdai, and 8
to dai, he *is* also into worldis. Nyle 3e 9
be led awei with dyuerse 'techingis, and straunge[u]. For it is best to stable the herte with grace, not with metis, whiche profitiden not to men wandringe in hem.

[d] That sothli *x*. Forsoth he that *y*. [e] 3it ones he seith *x*. seith 3it onys *y*. [f] Om. *x*. [g] to o. [h] tribulacioun *t*. [i] Therfore *y*. [k] takende *x*. [l] vnmouable kingdom *mp*. vnmouable rewme *x*. [m] whom *t*. [n] quaking *x*. [o] Om. *gtvx*. [p] forwhi *y*. sothli *x*. [q] Chap. XIII. begins here in *vx*. [r] hospitalite wileth not for3eten *x*. [s] for *y*. [t] to God *t*. [u] Be 3e myndeful *x*. [v] of *tx*. [w] of the *x*. [x] Om. *x*. [y] 3our *gmpt*. 3ou *sx*. [z] Om. *agmptx*. [a] body *of caytifte or traueile t*. [b] Om. *y*. [c] wedding *is y*. [d] be in *t*. [e] *mcn t*. thingis hon. *y*. [f] vnwemyd bed *g pr. m. m*. an vnwemyd bed *g sec. m. pt*. vnwemmed *q*. the bed vndefoulid *x*. [g] forwhi *y*. fornicaries sothli and auouteres *x*. [h] deme, *or dampne t*. [i] Om. *x*. [k] auouteris *sy*. Om. *x*. [l] Om. *g pr. m*. Be 3our *g sec. m. t*. Be the *x*. [m] auaryce *x*. [n] apaied *y*. [o] thenges beyng o. [p] for *y*. [q] I shal forsaken *x*. [r] Om. *x*. [s] we seie trustly *y*. tristili we seye *x*. [t] Om. *tx*. [u] Om. *t*. [v] what thing *x*. [w] Om. *gx*. [x] Om. *ox*. [y] Beth myndeful *x*. [z] on *n*. [a] souerayns, *that ben sette bifore 3ou t*. prouostis *x*. [h] speken *x*. [c] whiche *y*. [d] biholde *t*. [e] issu *or x*. [f] conuersacioun *x*. [g] suwe the *agmop*. sue 3e the *ns*. foleweth *x*. [h] her feith *t*. [i] 3isterday, *that is, in the tyme passide t*. 3istai *x*. [k] day, *that is, now present t*. [l] also *y*. [m] worldis *to come schal defende hem that bileuen in hym t*. [n] Bi dyners doctrines and pilgrime nyle *x*. [o] Om. *x*. [p] pilgryms, *or strange ny*. pilgrimages o. pilgrimis, *streyng forth fro bileue t*. straunge *y*. Om. *x*. [q] For it is best *y*. Best is sothli *x*. [r] Om. *stx*. [s] bi grace to *x*. [t] Om. *x*. [u] whiche *y*. that *x*. [v] profiteden *mnpsvxy*. [w] to the *x*.

[m] 3our E. 3e 3ou Ia. [n] dwelliden k. [o] Weddingis A *et plures*. [p] auoutreris EIKQReghkoαβ. [q] whom I. [r] biholde K *sec. m*. 3e biholdyng o. [s] lynage a. [t] Om. K *sec. m*. [u] and straunge techingis R.

10 wandrynge[x] in hem. We han an auter, of the[y] which thei that[z] seruen to[a] tabernacle 'of the body[b], 'han not[c] power[d] for[e]
11 'to ete[f]. Forsoth[g] of whiche[h] beestis the[i] blood is borun yn for synne into hooly thingis bi the bisshop, 'the bodies of hem[k]
12 ben brent with oute the castels. For which thing and Jhesu, that he schulde halwe the peple by his blood, suffride withoute
13 the ȝate. 'Therfore go we out[m] 'to him[n] with oute castels[o], beringe his repreue[p],
14 'or schenschip[q]. Sothli[r] we han not here a 'citee dwellinge[s], but we[t] seken 'a citee
15 to[u] comynge[v]. 'Therfore bi him[w] offre we 'an oost[x] of heriynge[y] euermore[z] to God, that is to seie, the[a] fruyt of lippis know-
16 lechinge to his name. Forsoth[b] nyle ȝe[c] forȝete[d] 'of wel doynge[e], 'or ȝyuynge[f], and[g] of[h] comunyng[i]; forsoth[k] by[l] suche
17 oostis[m] God is disseruyd[n]. 'Obeye ȝe[o] to ȝoure prouostis[p], 'or prelatis[q], and 'vndir ligge[r] to hem[s]; thei[t] perfytly[u] waken, as to ȝeldinge[v] resoun for ȝoure soulis, that thei do 'this thing[w] with ioye, and not
18 sorwynge[x]; 'forsoth this[y] thing spedith not[z] to[a] ȝou[b]. 'Preie ȝe[c] for vs, sothli we tristen for we han good conscience in alle
19 thingis[d], willinge for[e] to lyue wel. 'More ouer[f] forsothe[g] I biseche[h] ȝou for[i] to do[k], that[l] I 'the sonnere be restorid[m] to ȝou.
20 'Sotheli God[n] of pees, that ledde out[o] fro deede *men*[p] the[q] greet schepherde of scheep, in the blood of[r] euerlasting testa-
21 ment, 'oure Lord Jhesu Crist[s], 'schape, *or make able*, ȝou[t] in al[u] good thing[v], that

We han an auter, of which thei that 10
seruen to the tabernacle[v], han not power to ete. For of whiche beestis the blood 11
is borun in for synne in to hooli thingis bi the bischop, the bodies of hem ben brent with out the[w] castels. For which 12
thing Jhesu, that he schulde halewe the puple bi his blood, suffride with out the gate. Therfor go we out[x] to hym with 13
out the castels, berynge his repreef. For 14
we han not here a citee dwellynge, but we seken a citee to comynge. Therfor 15
bi hym offre we a sacrifice of heriyng euere more to God, that is to seye, the fruyt of lippis knoulechinge to[y] his name. And nyle ȝe forȝete wel doynge, 16
and comynyng; for bi siche sacrifices God is disserued[z]. Obeie ȝe to ȝoure 17
souereyns[a], and be ȝe suget to hem; for thei perfitli waken, as to ȝeldinge resoun for ȝoure soulis, that thei do this thing with ioie, and not sorewinge; for this thing spedith not to ȝou. Preie ȝe for 18
vs, and we tristen that we han good conscience in alle thingis, willynge to lyue wel. More ouer Y biseche ȝou to 19
do, that Y be restorid the sunnere to ȝou.
And God of pees, that ladde out fro 20
deth the greet scheepherd of scheep, in the blood of euerlastinge testament, oure Lord Jhesu Crist, schape ȝou in al good 21
thing, that ȝe do the wille of hym; and he do in ȝou that thing that schal plese bifor hym, bi Jhesu Crist, to whom be glorie in to[b] worldis of worldis. Amen.

[x] goende *x*. [y] Om. *rx*. [z] han no power to eten that *x*. [a] to the *opstx*. [b] Om. *r*. [c] Om. *x*. [d] power, *or lecue* *t*. Om. *x*. [e] Om. *sx*. [f] Om. *x*. [g] Sothli *x*. [h] the whiche *t*. [i] Om. *x*. [k] of hem the bodies *x*. [m] Go wee onte therfore *x*. [n] Om. *s*. [o] the castels, *that is, with outen flesehely desijris* *t*. the castels *x*. [p] shenshipe *x*. [q] Om. *ox*. [r] For *r*. [s] dwelling citee *mp*. dwellende cite *x*. [t] the to comen wee *x*. [u] Om. *x*. [v] comen *s*. Om. *x* [w] Bi him therfore *x*. [x] a sacrifice *r*. [y] preisynge *tx*. [z] allwey *x*. [a] Om. *x*. [b] Of wel doing and comunyoun *x*. [c] Om. *r*. [d] forȝetinge *s*. [e] Om. *x*. [f] Om. *otx*. [g] Om. *x*. [h] Om. *rx*. [i] comunyng *ȝoure goodis to gidre* *t*. Om. *x*. [k] for *r*. sothli *x*. [l] of *ot*. with *x*. [m] sacrifices *r*. [n] deseruyd, *or plesid* *g sec. m*. disserued, *or wel apaied* *t*. seruid *x*. [o] Obesheth *x*. [p] prelatis *o*. souereyns *r*. [q] Om. *ox*. [r] vnderleye ȝe *gmpst*. be ȝe suget *r*. vnderly ȝee *x*. [s] hem *reuerence* *t*. [t] thei forsothe *t*. for thei *r*. thei sothli *x*. [u] bisili *t*. [v] ȝelden *sx*. [w] these thingis *s pr. m*. this thing, *or diligence for ȝou* *t*. [x] weilende *x*. [y] forwhi this *r*. this sothli *x*. [z] Om. *x*. [a] Om. *r*. [b] ȝou, *that for ȝour weiwardnesse thei be maad sori or heuy* *t*. [c] Preȝeth *x*. [d] men *t*. [e] Om. *sx*. [f] The more *x*. [g] sothly *x*. [h] preȝe *x*. [i] Om. *sx*. [k] do *this thing* *tx*. [l] bi whiche *x*. [m] be the sunner restorid *mp*. be restorid the sunnere *r*. hastiliere I be restorid *x*. [n] God sothli *x*. [o] out, *or vpreisid* *t*. [p] Om. *x*. [q] our Lord Jhesu Crist, the *x*. [r] of the *x*. [s] Om. *x*. [t] shape, *or make* ȝou *able* *mp*. make ȝou able *o*. able ȝou *x*. [u] eche *x*. [v] thenges *o*. werk *x*.

[v] tabernacle *of the bodi* A *sec. m*. eiqre *sec. m*. gk*a*. [w] Om. i *pr. m*. [x] Om. k. [y] Om. r *pr. m*. [z] deserued r. [a] souereyns, *or prelatis* k. [b] to the a.

ȝe do 'the wille of him[w]; *he*[x] doynge[y] in ȝou that 'thing that[z] schal[a] plese bifore him, by Jhesu Crist, to whom is[b] glorie[c]
22 into worldis of worldis. Amen. For-sothe[d], britheren, I preie ȝou[e], that ȝe suffre[f] a[g] word of solace, '*or coumfort*[h]; for-sothe[i] by ful[k] fewe thingis[l] I haue writyn
23 to ȝou. 'Knowe ȝe[m] oure brother Tymothe left[n], with whom if he[o] schal come
24 'more hasteli[p], I schal se ȝou. Greete[q] wel alle ȝoure souereyns[r], and alle 'hooly men[s]. The[t] bretheren of Ytalye greeten
25 ȝou wel. The[u] grace 'of God[v] with[w] ȝou alle[x]. Amen.

Here enden the epistlis of Poul, and now bigynneth the prolog to Actus Apostolorum[y].

And, britheren, Y preie ȝou, that ȝe suf-22 fre a word of solace; for bi ful fewe thingis Y haue writun to ȝou. Knowe 23 ȝe oure[c] brother Tymothe, that is sent forth, with whom if he schal come more hastili, Y schal se ȝou. Grete ȝe wel 24 alle ȝoure souereyns, and alle hooli men. The britheren of Italie greten ȝou wel. The grace of God *be* with ȝou alle. 25 Amen.

Here endith the pistle[d] *to Ebrews, and*[e] *bigynneth the prologe on the Dedis of Apostlis*[f].

[w] his wil *x*. [x] Om. *mop*. and he *r*. [y] do *r*. [z] Om. *g pr. m. x*. [a] Om. *x*. [b] be *r*. [c] honour and glorie *x*. [d] Sothli *x*. [e] Om. *o*. [f] bere vp *x*. [g] the *x*. [h] Om. *gmopx*. [i] for *r*. and sothli *x*. [k] feethful *n*. Om. *x*. [l] Om. *x*. [m] Knowith *s*. [n] lefte, *or sent fro me t*. [o] hastiliere he *x*. [p] Om. *x*. [q] Grete ȝe *mvx*. Greteth *s*. [r] prouostes *t*. prepostis *x*. [s] homeli men *n*. seyntis *x*. [t] Om. *x*. [u] Om. *x*. [v] Om. *x*. [w] *be* with *r*. [x] Om. *x*. [y] *Here endeth the pistle to Ebrews, and here bigynneth Actus Apostolorum, that is, the book of Apostlys Dedis. a. Here endith the epistil to Ebrews, and bigynneth the prolog on the Dedis of Apostlis suynge. n. Here eendith the epistel to the Ebrewes, and bygynneth the prologe of Dedis of Apostels. o. Here endeth the epistlis of Poule, and bigynneth the Apostlis Dedis. q. Here endith Poul, and bigynneth here the prologe vpon the Deedis of Apostlis. r.* No final rubric in *gmpstxy*.

[c] ȝoure ghk. [d] *epistle* mo. [e] *and here* mbo. [f] From cimquxabchoa. *Here endeth the pistel to Ebrewes; se now the prologe on the Dedis of Apostlis. k. Here endith the pistil to the Ebrwis, and bigynith a prologe on the Deid of Postlis. g.* No final rubric in aerek.

DEEDS OF APOSTLES.

Prolog to Actus Apostolorum[a].

LUK of Sirye by nacioun, whos preisinge in the euangelye is writun, at Antioche noble of craft of medicyne, and the disciple of the apostlis of Crist; aftir folowinge Poul anoon to confescioun, *other*[b] *the*[c] *deeth*, withoute blame dwellinge in maydenhod[d], chees to serue God; the which goynge foure skore ȝeer of age, in Bithyniye deiede ful of the Hooly Gost. This[e] thorw the Hooly Gost stiringe, in the[f] cuntrees of Achaye wrytynge the gospel to Grekis bileuyde, the incarnacioun of the Lord with trewe tale schewide; and the same *Crist* he schewide to haue dessendid of the stok and progeny of Dauith. To whom not withoute desert power of wrytinge the dedis of the apostlis[g] was ȝyue[h] in mynistre[i], that God in[k] God ful, and the sone of `lost aquent[l], preier[m] of the apostlis ymaad[n], thorw lott of Goddis elecciouu the noumbre schulde be fulfillid; and so Poul schulde ȝyue fulfillinge to the apostlis dedis, whom long kykynge[nn] to[o] aȝens[p], the goode God hadde chose[q]. The which thing to men redynge and sechinge God he wolde rathir schewe[r] in schort word, than to

Here bigynneth prolog on the Dedis of Apostlis[a].

LUK of Antiochie of[b] the nacioun of Sirie, whos preisyng is teld in the gospel, at Antioche he was a worthi man of leche craft, and afterward a disciple of Cristis apostlis, and suwede Poul, the apostle. He serued God in maidynhod with out blame; and whanne he was foure scoor ȝeer[c] eld and foure, he diede in Bithynye[d] ful of the Hooli Goost. And he[e] thurȝ stiring of the Hooli Goost, in the coostis of Acaie wroot the gospel to feithful Grekis, and schewide the incarnacioun of the Lord bi a trewe telling; and schewide also, that he was comun of the kynrede of Dauid. To him not without desert was ȝyue power to write the doyngis[f] of apostlis[g] in her minysterie, that God beinge ful in God, whanne the sone of perdicioun was deed, and the apostlis[h] hadden maad her preier, thoruȝ lot of the Lordis elecciouu the noumbre of the apostlis were fulfillid; and also that Poul schulde ende the doyngis of the[i] apostlis, whom the Lord hadde chosun, that long tyme wynside aȝen[k] the pricke. And to hem that reden[l] and sechen[m] God, he wolde schewe it bi

[a] *Prolog.* s. No initial rubric in *r*. No prologue in *AMPQXY*; space left in *G*; in *NT* of the second text. [b] *or* s. [c] Om. *os*. [d] manhed *r*. [e] Thees *OV*. Thei K. [f] Om. *o*. [g] postolis s. [h] yȝif *o*. [i] mynysterie *r*. [k] in to s. [l] a blank space here in *o*. loss quenchid s. [m] the preier *r*. [n] maad s. [nn] lykynge *KOSV*. evidently by error. [o] Om. s. [p] ȝif *o*. [q] ychoose o. [r] shewen to men s.

[a] *Jeroms prologe on the Dedis of Apostlis*. E. *The prolog of the Deedis of Apostlis*. N. *Heere sueth the prolog on the Dedis of Apostlis*. R. *Prologe on Dedis of Apostlis*. b. *Prolog on Actus*. c. No initial rubric in CMQTUXagho. [b] Om. T. [c] ȝeeris c. [d] Bethanie RTk. [e] Om. K. [f] dedis b. doynge k. [g] the apostlis CMRTUacfhko. [h] postlis Ka. [i] Om. EKNbeo. [k] aȝenst T. [l] redit T. redeth Uabf. [m] sechith CTUabf.

haue schewid ony thing lengir to men aloothinge[s]; whom Goddis grace so folowyde, that not oonly to bodyes, but also to soulis his medicyne schulde profyte.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the lessoun[t].

schort telling, rather than schewe forth ony thing more lenger to hem that wlaten[n] longe thingis; knowinge that it bihoueth the tilier that worchith to ete of his owne fruytis. And he foond so miche grace of God, that not oneli his medicyne profitide to bodies, but also to[o] soulis.

Here endith the prolog[p].

* *to do and teche;* lest he were lijc to scribes and Farises, of which he saith in repreuinge hem in 23 c°. of Mt. Thei seien and do not; forwhi to teche wel and to lyue yuele is noon other thing than to dampne himself bi his owne vois. *til in to the day;* of ascencioun. *in which he comaundede bi the Hooly Gost to apostlis;* that thei schulden preche the gospel thourȝ al the world, in 16 c°. of Marc. *whiche he chees;* bifore othere men, to the office of apostelhed. *was taken vp;* fro erthe to heuen, in his manhed; for bi the Godhed which is nedliche euery where, it acordith not to him to go fro place to place. *Lire here.* ve. † *of the reume of God;* that is, of heuenly blisse. *and he eet togidere;* that is, Jhesu eet with the postlis, [ve] to whiche sittinge at the mete he aperide in the day of ascencioun, as Marc seith in the ende. *not departe fro Jerusalem;* til thei weren maad able bi the Hooly Goost to puplische the gospel. *baptisid in the Holy Gost;* bi this baptym is vndirstonden the resseyuinge of the Holy Gost in visible singne, which is seid baptym bi figuratif speche; for the grace of the Holi Gost is seid anoynting, therfore the Glose of Raban seith here that in sum bookis it is thus, ȝe schulen be anoyntid with the Holy Gost; but bi resoun and holy doctouris it is opin, that the postlis weren cristned in watir, as Crist tauȝte, in iij. c°. of Joon. *Lire here.* v.

Heere bigynnen the Apostles Dedes[a].

CAP. I.

1 Forsothe, thou Theophile, first I made a sermoun, `*or word*[b], of alle the[c] thingis,
2 that Jhesus bygan for[d] to do and teche, til[e] into the day, in which[f] he comaundinge[g] to[h] apostlis[i] `bi the Hooly Gost[k], whom[l]
3 he chees, was[m] takyn vp; to[n] which[o] and he ȝaf hym silf alyue[p], `*or quyke*[q], aftir his passioun, in[r] manye argumentis, `*or prouyngis*[s], by fourty dayes[ss] apperinge to hem, and spekinge of the rewme of God.
4 And he[t] etinge[u] to gidere, comaundide[v] to hem, that thei schulden not departe fro Jerusalem, but[w] schulden abyde the[x] biheeste of the fadir, the[y] which ȝe herden,
5 he seith[z], by my mouth; for[a] sotheli[b] John baptiside in watir, but ȝe schulen be baptysid in the Hooly Gost, not aftir these
6 manye dayes. Therfore thei that camen[c] to gidere, axiden[d] him, seyinge, Lord, if[e]

Here biginneth Apostlis Dedis[a].

CAP. I.

1 Theofle, first `Y made[b] a sermoun of alle thingis, that Jhesu bigan to do and to[c] teche*, in to the daie of his ascen-
2 cioun, in[d] which he comaundide bi the Hooli Goost to hise apostlis, whiche[e] he hadde chosun; to whiche[f] he schewide
3 hym silf `alyue[g] aftir his passioun, by many argumentis, apperinge to hem fourti daies, and spekinge of the rewme of God†. And he ete with hem, and
4 comaundide, that thei schulden not departe fro[h] Jerusalem, but abide the biheest of the fadir, which ȝe herden, he seide, bi my mouth; for Joon baptiside
5 in watir, but ȝe schulen be baptisid in the Hooli Goost, aftir these fewe daies.
6 Therfor thei that weren come to gidere, axiden hym, and seiden, Lord, whether in this time thou schalt restore the king-

[s] lothinge o. lothende s. [t] *Here endeth the prologe, and bygyneth Dedis of Apostelles.* o. No final rubric in sv. [a] From m. *The Apostles Dedes.* g. *The Dedes of Apostlis.* nq. *Here bigynneth the Apostlis Dedes.* p. *The Apostle Dedis.* t. No initial rubric in asvxy. [b] Om. ox. *either word* v. [c] Om. qvx. [d] Om. osx. [e] Om. o. [f] the whiche g. [g] comaundede gtv. [h] bi the Hooly Gost to v. [i] the apostlis gmopqty. [k] Om. v. [l] whiche v. [m] and was v. [n] and to t. [u] whom mpty. [p] quik v. [q] Om. ovx. [r] bi v. [s] Om. ox. *either prouyngis* v. [ss] daye k. [t] hem qx. [u] eet v. [v] he comaundede s. and comaundede v. [w] but thei mpqt. [x] Om. v. [y] Om. vx. [z] seyde ov. [a] Om. gnt. [b] forsothe n. [c] hadden comen x. [d] askeden q. [e] wher v.

[n] wlatith nuabh. [o] the ega. to the i. [p] *Jerom in his prologe on this book seith thus.* ca. *Jerome here in his prologe seith this.* kmub. *Jerome in his prolog on theese Dedis of Apostlis suynge seith al this.* n. *Jerom in his prolog on the Dedis of Apostlis seith al this.* qxoa. *Jerom in his prologe on Actus Apostolorum seith this.* c. *Here endith the prologe, and bygyneth the Deidis of Apostlis.* g. *Here eendith the prolog on the Dedis of Apostlis.* k. No final rubric in etef. [a] From e. *Dedis of Apostlis.* a. *Here bigynnen the Dedis of Apostlis.* m. *Here bigynneth the Apostlis Deedis.* e. No initial rubric in cikqruxah cghko. [b] ymade b. made o. [c] Om. r *pr. m.* [d] and eg. [e] whom i. [f] whom i. [g] on lijf r. [h] awey fro r.

in this tyme schalt thou restore the
7 kyngdom of Israel? Forsoth he seide to
hem, It is not 3oure[f] for[g] to haue[h] knowe
tymes[i] or[k] momentis, the[l] whiche the fa-
8 dir hath put in his power; but 3e schulen
take the vertu of the Hooli Gost comynge
fro aboue into 3ou, and 3e schulen be
witnessis to me in Jerusalem, and[m] in al
Judee, and Samarye, and 'til to[n] the vt-
9 meste[o] of erthe[p]. And whanne he hadde
seid thes thingis, 'hem seynge[q], he was
lift[r] vp, and a cloud receyuede hym fro
10 the y3en of hem. And whanne thei bi-
helden[rr] into[s] heuene 'him goynge[t], lo!
twey[u] men stoodyn ny3 bisydis hem in
11 white clothis, the[v] whiche and[w] seiden,
Men of Galilee, what stonde 3e biholding
inge into heuene? This Jhesus, that[x] is
takyn vp fro 3ou into heuene, 'so schal
come[y], as 3e sy3en him goynge into he-
12 uene. Thanne thei turneden a3en to[z] Je-
rusalem, fro the hil that is clepid[a] Oly-
uete[b], 'the which[c] is bisydis Jerusalem,
13 hauynge[d] the iurney of a[e] saboth. And
whanne thei hadden entride into the[f]
'soupyng place[g], thei wenten vp in[h] to[i]
'the hi3ere[k] thingis[l], where thei dwelten,
Petre and John, James and Andrew, Phi-
lip and Thomas, Bartelmew and Mathew,
James of Alfey, and Symound Zelotes, and
14 Judas of James. Alle thes weren dwell-
inge, '*or lastinge*[m], 'to gidere[n] in preier,
with wymmen, and Marie, the modir of
15 Jhesu, and with his bretheren. In tho
dayes Petre rysynge[o] vp in the myddel
of bretheren, seide[p]; forsoth ther was a
cumpeny of men to gidere, almest an hun-
16 drid and twenty; Men bretheren, it bi-
houeth the[q] scripture for[r] to[s] be fulfillid[t],
which the Hooly Gost bifore seyde by the
mouth of Dauith, of Judas that was leder
dom of Israel? And he seide to hem, 7
It is not 3oure to knowe the tymes
ether momentis, whiche the fadir hath
put in his power; but 3e schulen take 8
the vertu* of the Hooli Goost comynge
fro aboue in to 3ou, and 3e schulen be
my witnessis in Jerusalem, and in al
Judee, and Samarie, and to the vtmeste
of the erthe. And whanne he had seid 9
these thingis, in her si3t he was lift vp,
and a cloude resseyuede him fro her
i3en. And whanne thei biheelden hym 10
goynge in to heuene, lo! 'twei men[i]†
stoden bisidis hem in white clothing,
and seiden, Men of Galile, what stonden 11
3e biholdinge in to heuene? This Jhe-
su, which is takun vp 'fro 3ou in to
heuene[k], schal come, as 3e seyn hym go-
ynge in to heuene. Thanne thei turn- 12
eden a3en to[l] Jerusalem, fro the hille
that is clepid '*the hille*[m] of Olyuete,
which is bisidis Jerusalem an halidaies
iourney. And whanne thei weren entrid 13
in to the hous, where thei dwelliden, thei
wenten vp in to the soler[n], Petir and
Joon, James[o] and Andreu, Philip and
Thomas, Bartholomew and Matheu,
James of Alphei, and Symount Zelotes,
and Judas of James. Alle these weren 14
lastingli[p] contynuynge with o wille in
preier, with wymmen, and Marie, the
moder of Jhesu, and with hise britheren.
In tho daies Petre roos vp in[q] the myd- 15
dil of the britheren, and seide; and ther
was a company of men togidere, almest
an hundrid and twenti; Britheren, it 16
bihoueth that the scripture be fillid,
whiche the Hooly Goost bifore seide bi
the mouth of Dauith, of Judas that was
ledere of hem that token Jhesu; and 17
was noumbrid among vs, and gat a part

* *take the vertu, etc.;* that is, to preche stedfastly and speedly the gospel thour3 al the world. *Lire here.* ve.

† *twey men;* that is, aungels in the licnesse of men. *Lire here.* ve. *what stonden, etc.;* [as] if thei seien, Abide 3e not, that Jhesu dwelle more bodili with 3ou, as he dide bifore. *he schal come, etc.;* that is, as he sti3ide in the fourme of manhed glorious, so he schal come to deme. *entrid, etc.;* this is a figuratif speche, and singnefieth, that thei stoden first, and aftirward entrid into the soler. *James* the sone *of Alfey;* to the difference of the formere James, that was the sone of Zebedei. *Judas* the brother *of James;* to difference of Judas the traitour. *his bretheren;* that is, cosins. *noumbrid among us;* that is, was oon of the twelue apostlis. *gat the part of this seruice;* that is, the dignite of apostle, not bi lot, but bi chesing of Crist, in 18 c°. of Math. and 6 c°. of Joon. *he weldide, etc.;* that is, maad to be weldid of othere, for he castide forth in the temple 30 pens, for which he had seeld Crist wickidly; by whiche pens the princis of

[f] 3ouren N. [g] Om. SVX. [h] Om. V. [i] the tymes GMTVY. [k] either V. [l] Om. VX. [m] Om. G *pr. m.* [n] vnto GMPQTY. [o] vtermest GMNPQTY. [p] the erthe T. [q] while thei si3en V. [r] liftid SX. [rr] biholdinge Y. [s] hym goynge into GMNPQTVY. [t] Om. GMNPQTVY. [u] two GMPQSTY. [v] Om. V. [w] Om. V. [x] which V. [y] schal come soo V. [z] in to o. [a] seyde o. [b] of Olyuete MPTY. hil of Olyuete V. [c] which V. that X. [d] and hath V. [e] Om. S. [f] Om. Q. [g] soler V. [h] Om. V. [i] Om. G *pr. m.* V. [k] hi3e SX. Om. V. [l] Om. V. [m] lastyngly, *either contynuynge* V. Om. X. [n] with oo wille V. [o] ros V. [p] and seide V. [q] that the V. [r] Om. MPQSTVXY. [s] Om. V. [t] fillid V.

[i] tweyne I. [k] in to heuene fro 3ou R. [l] in to R. [m] Om. EI *pr. m.* Qgka. [n] *ether souping place* K *marg.* [o] and James R. [p] lastinge gk. [q] into k.

17 of hem that tooken Jhesu; the[u] which was noumbrid in[uu] vs, and gat the sort[v] of
18 this[w] mynysterie[x]. And forsoth this[y] weeld-ide[z] a feeld of the hyre of wickidnesse, and he hangid[a], to-barst the myddel, and
19 alle[b] his entrailis ben[c] sched abrood. And it is[d] maad knowun to alle men dwellinge in Jerusalem, so that thilke[e] feeld was clepid Achildemak in the langage[f] of hem,
20 that is, the feeld of blood. Forsoth[g] it is writun in the book of Salmes, The habitacioun[h] of him[i] be maad desert, and be there not that dwellith[k] in it, and an-
21 other take the bisshopryche of him. Therfore it bihoueth of these men, that ben gederid to gidere with vs in al tyme, in which the Lord Jhesu entride yn[l], and
22 wente out among vs, bigynnynge[m] fro baptym[n] of John 'til into[o] the day in which he was takyn vp fro vs, oon of these for[p] to be maad a witnesse of his
23 resurexcioun with vs. And thei ordeyn-eden[q] tweyne[r], Joseph, that is[s] clepid[t] Barsabas, that is namyd[u] Justus[v], and
24 Mathi. And thei preiynge[w] seiden, Thou, Lord, that 'hast knowe[x] the hertis of men[y], schewe whom thou hast chosun of
25 thes tweyne[z], oon for[a] to take the place of this mynisterie[b] and apostilhed, of the[c] which Judas trespasside, that he schulde
26 go into his place. And thei ȝauen lottis to hem, and the lot felde to[d] Mathi; and he was noumbrid 'to gidere[e] with en-leuene[f] apostlis.

CAP. II.

1 And whanne the[g] 'dayes Pentecostes[h], '*that is, fyfti*[i], weren fulfillid[k], alle disci-plis[l] weren to gidere in the same place.
2 And sudenly ther was maad a sown fro heuene, as of[m] a greet spirit[n] comynge

of this seruyce. And this *Judas* hadde a feeld of the hire of wickidnesse, and he[r] was hangid, and 'to-brast[s] the myd-dil, and alle hise entrailes weren sched abrood. And it was maad knowun to alle men that dwelten in Jerusalem, so that the ilke feeld was clepid Achelde-mak in the langage of hem, that is, the feeld of blood. And it is writun in the book of Salmes, The abitacioun of hem be maad desert, and be ther noon that dwelle in it, and an other take his bi-shopriche. Therfor it bihoueth of these men, that ben gaderid togidere with vs in al the tyme, in which the Lord Jhe-su entride, and wente out among vs, and bigan fro the baptym of Joon til in[t] to the dai in which he was takun vp fro vs, that oon of these be maad a witnesse of his resurrecciouu with vs. And thei ordeyneden tweyn †, Joseph, that was clepid Barsabas, that was named Just, and Mathie. And thei preieden, and seiden, Thou, Lord, that knowist the hertis of alle men, schewe whom thou hast chosun of these[u] tweyne, that oon take the place of this seruyce and apo-stlehed, of which Judas trespasside, that he schulde go in to his place. And thei ȝauen lottis to hem, and the lot felde on Mathie; and he was noumbrid with[v] enleuen apostlis.

18 prestis bouȝten a feeld for the sepulture of pilgrims, in the 28 c°. of Mt.

an other; that is, Mathie.

19 *take the bi-schopricke of hym;* that is, of Judas. Apo-stlehed is seid here bi-schopricke,

20 wherfore bi-schopis ben seid the sucses-souris of apo-stlis, in 21 distincciouu, c°. in novo. *Lire here.* v.

22 † *and thei or-deyneden tweyne;* thei departiden these tweyne

23 fro other dis-ciplis, not bi lot, but bi chesing, as excellentere in riȝtfulnesse and

24 in experiense of the dedis of Crist. Thouȝ thei hadden chose these

25 tweyne as ex-cellentere than othere, netheles thei wisten not whether of hem

26 were worthiere to apostlehed; herfore thei besouȝten God-dis dom on this thing, bi send-ing of lottis.

on Mathie; this Joseph was the cosyn of Crist, in 4 c°. of Mt.; but Crist settide Mathie bifore this Joseph, and shewide bi this, that men shulen not be anaunsid to offices of the chirche for kynrede. *Lire here.* ve.

CAP. II.

And whanne the daies of Pentecost[w] 1
weren fillid, alle the disciplis weren to-gidre in the same place. And sodeynli 2
ther was maad a sown fro heuene, as of a greet wynde comynge, and it fillide al

[u] Om. *r*. [uu] among *r*. [v] part *r*. [w] the o. his *MPTY*. [x] seruise *r*. [y] this *Judas r*. [z] ouȝte o. [a] was hangid, and *r*. [b] Om. *sx*. [c] weren *r*. [d] was *r*. [e] that *x*. ilke *y*. [f] tunge *x*. [g] For *r*. [h] dwellynge steed o. [i] hem *sx*. [k] dwelle *GMPQSTY*. [l] Om. o. [m] and bigan *r*. [n] the baptyme *GMPSTY*. [o] vnto *MPQTY*. [p] Om. *sx*. [q] iourneyden *T*. [r] two *GMNOPQSTXY*. [s] was *r*. [t] ycleped Q. [u] ynamed Q. [v] Just *r*. [w] preieden, and *r*. [x] knowist *r*. [y] alle men *r*. [z] two G *et alii*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] myuysterie, *or seruise r*. [c] Om. *x*. [d] on *AGMNOPSTVXY*. [e] Om. *r*. [f] the elleuen *GMPTY*. twelue *s pr. m*. [g] Om. G. [h] Pentecostes dayes *GMPTV*. dayes of Pentecostes *NOr*. Pentecost dayes Q. [i] Om. *x*. [k] fillid *r*. [l] the disciplis QT. [m] Om. G *pr. m*. [n] spirit, *either wynd r*.

[r] Om. o. [s] to-barste IKQck. to-barst in R. [t] Om. b. [u] the g. [v] with the hk. [w] *that is, fifti* K *marg*. Pentecost, *either Witsontide* R.

to[o], and it fulfillide[p] al the hous where
3 thei weren sittinge. And tungis dyuersly
partid as fyer apperiden to hem, and it
4 saat vpon[q] ech of hem. And alle 'ben
fulfillid[r] with the Hooli Gost, and thei
bigunnen for[s] to speke with[t] dyuerse lan-
gagis[u], as the Hooli Gost 3af to hem for[v]
5 to speke. Forsoth ther weren in Jerusa-
lem dwellinge[w] Jewis, religiouse men, of
6 ech nacioun that is vndir heuene. Sothli,
'this vois[x] maad, the multitude cam to
gidere, and in soule, '*or vndirstondyng*[y],
'was confoundid[z], '*or stoneyd*[a], for ech
man herde hem spekynge in his langage[b].
7 Forsoth alle men weren 'a stoneyd[c] 'in
witt[d], and wondriden, seyinge to gidere,
Wher[e] not alle these that speken ben
8 Galilees, and how 'we herden[f] ech man
9 his langage[g] in which we ben born? Party,
and Medy, and Elamyte, and thei that
dwellen in[h] Mesopotamye, Judee, and Ca-
10 padocie, Ponte, and Asie, Frigie, and Pam-
philie, Egipt, and the[i] parties of Libie, that
is aboute[k] Sirenen, and cumelingis Ro-
11 mayns, and Jewis, and proselitis[l], men of
Crete and Arabye[m], we han herd hem
spekynge in oure langagis[n] the greete
12 thingis of God. Forsothe alle weren
stoneyd[o] 'in witt[p], and wondriden, sey-
13 inge[q], What wole this thing be? Forsoth
othere scornyden, seyinge, For thei[r] ben
14 ful of must. Forsoth Petre stondinge[s]
with enleuene[t], reyside[u] his vois, and spak
to hem, Men Jewis, and alle that dwellen
in[v] Jerusalem, be this thing knowun to
3ou, and with eeris perseyue[w] my wordis.
15 Sothely[x] not as 3e demen[y], '*or gessen*[z],
these be drunkun, whanne[a] it is the
16 thridde our of the day, '*or vndirne*[b]; but
the hous where thei saten*. And di-3
uerse[x] tungis as fier apperiden to hem,
and it sat on ech of hem. And alle 4
weren fillid with the Hooli Goost, and
thei bigunnen to speke diuerse[y] langagis,
as the Hooli Goost 3af to hem for[z] to
speke. And ther weren in Jerusalem 5
dwellinge Jewis, religiouse men, of ech
nacioun that is vndur heuene. And 6
whanne this vois was maad, the multi-
tude cam togidere, and thei[a] weren asto-
nyed in thou3t, for ech man herde hem
spekinge in his[b] langage. And alle 7
weren astonyed, and wondriden, and
seiden togidere, Whether not alle these
that speken ben men of Galyle, and 8
hou herden we ech man his[c] langage in
which we ben borun? Parthi[d], and Medi, 9
and Elamyte, and thei that dwellen at
Mesopotami, Judee, and Capodosie, and[e]
Ponte, and Asie, Frigie, and Pamfilie, 10
Egipt, and the parties of Libie, that is
aboue[f] Sirenen, and 'comelingis Ro-
mayns[g], and Jewis, and proselitis, men 11
of Crete, and of Arabie, we han herd
hem spekynge in oure langagis the grete
thingis of God. And alle weren asto- 12
nyed, and wondriden, 'and seiden[i] togi-
dere, What wole this thing be? And 13
othere scorneden, and seiden, For these
men ben ful of must. But Petre stood 14
with the[k] enleuene, and reiside vp his
vois, and spak to hem, 3e Jewis, and
alle that dwellen at Jerusalem, be this[l]
knowun to 3ou, and with eris perseyue
3e my wordis. For not as 3e wenen†, 15
these ben dronkun, whanne it is the
thridde our of the dai; but this it is, that 16
was seid bi the prophete Johel, And it 17

* *sittinge;* that is, dwellinge, for the postlis weren thanne in preier, which is not maad comunly in sittinge, but in kneeling, either stondinge. *in diuerse langagis;* as the Glos seith here, the postlis spaken not oonly in diuerse langagis, and vndirstoden alle langagis, but also whanne thei spaken in oo langage, what euer it was, alle that herden, of what euere diuerse langagis thei weren, ech vndirstod his owne langage, bi Goddis vertu doinge this. *religiouse men;* that is, deuout in the worching of God. *Jewis;* that is, thei of the lynage of Juda. *proselytis;* that is, conuersis fro hethennesse to the feith of Jewis. ve.

† *not as 3e gessen;* bi erour. ve. *the thridde our;* as if he seide, it is not 3it our of eting and drinking, for thanne men bigynnen to ete comunly at the sixte our, either mydday, and moost the Jewis, that weren more atempre, for thei weren the worschiperis of God, and moost in Jerusalem, where this worschiping was in plente. ve. *in the laste daies;* that is, in the daies of the newe testament, that ben seid the laste, for noon other testament schal come aftir this. *Lire here.* v.

o Om. *sv.* p fillide *v.* q on *svy.* r weren fillid *v.* s Om. *sx.* t in *v.* u tungis *x.* v Om. *sx.* w men dwellende *x.* x whanne this vois was *v.* y *either vndirstondyng v.* Om. *x.* z it was astonied *v.* a Om. *ovx.* b owne langagis *g.* owne langage *t.* tunge *x.* c stoneid *sx.* d Om. *v.* e Whether *gsx.* f han we herd *g pr.m. mpqty.* herden we *v.* g tunge *x.* h at *agmnopqstvxy.* i Om. *k.* k aboue *v.* l proselitis, *either conuersis v.* m of Arabie *a sec.m. gmnoqsvxy.* n thingis *x.* o astonyed *v.* p Om. *v.* q seyinge togidere *v.* r these men *v.* s stood *v.* t the elleuene *mpty.* u and reiside *v.* v at *agmnopqstvxy.* w parceyueth *qsx.* perseyue 3ee *v.* x For *v.* y gessen *v.* z Om. *ovx.* a and whanne *v.* b Om. *ox.*

x *ether dyuerseli departid* k *marg.* y in dyuerse x *sec.m.* z Om. r. a Om. r *pr.m.* b his owne k *pr.m.* c oure k *sec.m.* d *of* Parthi ikqroαβ. e Om. r. f aboute re. g Romayns comelyngis r. i seiinge k *sec.m.* k Om. k *pr.m.* o. l this thing a.

this 'thing it is[c], that was[d] seid by the
17 prophete Johel, And it schal be in the laste dayes, the Lord seith, I schal heelde out of[e] my spirit on 'al fleisch[f]; and 3oure sones and 3oure dou3tris schulen prophecie, and 3oure 3onge men[g] schulen se visyouns, and 3oure eldris schulen dreme meetels[h],
18 'or *sweuens*[i]. And sotheli on my 'seruauntis *men*[k] and[l] myne handmaydens in tho dayes I schal schede out of my spirit,
19 and thei schulen prophecie. And I schal 3yue greete wondris in heuene aboue, and signes in erthe bynethe, blood, and fyer,
20 and vapour[m] of smoke. The sunne schal be turned into derknessis, and the mone into blood, bifore that[n] the gret and[o]
21 opyn day of the Lord schal come. And[p] ech man which[q] euere[r] schal inclepe[s] the
22 name of the Lord, schal be saf. 3e men of Israel, heerith[t] thes wordis. Jhesu of Nazareth, a man prouyd of God in[u] 3ou by vertues, 'or *myraclis*[v], and wondris, and tokenes, the[w] whiche God dide by him in the myddel of 3ou, as 3e 'witen,
23 hym, the counceil determyned, 'or *endid*[x], and by the prescience[y], 'or *bifore knowynge*[z], of God, bitakun, 'or *trayed*[a], by the hondis of wickid[b] 3e turmentinge
24 slowen[c]. Whom God reyside, 'the sorwis[d] of helle vnboundun[e], 'vp that[f] it was inpossible him[g] for[h] to be holdyn of it.
25 Sothli[i] Dauith seith into[k] him[l], I purueyde the Lord bifore me euermore, for he is on
26 my ri3thalf, that I be not moued. For this thing myn herte ioyede, and my tunge gladide[m], more ouer and my fleisch
27 schal reste in hope. For thou schalt not forsake my soule in helle, 'nethir thou schalt 3yue[n] thin hooli for[o] to se corup-
28 cioun. Thou hast maad knowun to me schal be in the laste daies, the Lord seith, Y schal helde out my spirit on ech fleisch*; and 3oure sones and 3oure dou3tris schulen prophesie, and 3oure 3onge men schulen se visiouns, and 3oure eldris schulen dreme sweuenes. And on 18 my seruauntis and myn[m] handmaidens in tho daies Y schal schede[n] out of[o] my spirit, and thei schulen prophecie. And 19 Y schal 3yue grete wondris in heuene aboue, and signes in erthe bynethe, blood, and fier, and heete of[p] smoke. The sunne schal be turned in to derk- 20 nessis[q], and the moone in to blood, bifor that the greet and the opyn dai of the Lord come. And it schal be, ech man 21 which euere schal clepe to help the name of the Lord, schal be saaf. 3e men of 22 Israel[r], here 3e these wordis. Jhesu of Nazareth, a man preued of God bifor 3ou bi vertues, and wondris, and tokenes, which God dide bi hym in the myddil of 3ou, as 3e witen, 3e turmentiden, and 23 killiden hym bi the hoondis of wyckid men, bi counseil determyned[s] and bitakun bi the forknouwyng of God. Whom God reiside[t], whanne sorewis of 24 helle weren vnboundun, bi that that it was impossible that he were holdun of it. For Dauid seith of hym, Y sai3 afer 25 the Lord bifore me euermore, for he is on my ri3thalf, that Y be not mouyd. For this thing myn herte ioiede, and my 26 tunge made ful out ioye, and more ouere my fleisch schal reste in hope†. For thou 27 schalt not leeue my soule in helle, nethir thou schalt 3iue thin hooli to se corrupcioun. Thou hast maad knowun to me 28 the weies of lijf, thou schalt fille me in[u] myrthe with thi face. Britheren, be it 29

* *on ech man*; that is, on Jewis and hethene men, without difference. ve. either *on ech man*, whose herte schal he tendir at the maner of flesch, and not obstynat in synnes, as Rabi Salomon seith on Joel. Forsothe the hertis of apostlis weren tendre bi denocioun, and disposid to the resseyunge of the Holy Gost. *3oure sones and 3oure dou3tris*; that is, the Hooly Gost schal be 3ouen indifferently to men and to wymmen; wherfore and in the day of Penticost, ether Witsuntid, wymmen weren with the apostlis, in 1. c°. that resseyueden the Hooly Goost with hem; and in 21. c°. Filip hadde foure dou3tris profecyinge. v. *schulen dreme meetels*; that is, schulen haue Goddis reuelacioun in sleep, [ve] and to perseyue tho, the soule is more disposid thanne, for the restinge of outermere wittis. *on my seruauntis, etc.*; for in the firste chirche the Hooly Goost was 3ouen generaly bi setting on of the hondis of apostlis; and this is a visible singne to alle cristned; and

3it he is 3ouen vnuisibly to alle cristned, if thei setten not lettinge. *Lire here.* v.

[c] is the thing *x*. [d] is *x*. [e] Om. *or*. [f] ech man *r*. [g] 3onge men *GNQTV*. [h] swenens *GMOPQTY*. [i] Om. *MPXY. either sweuens r*. [k] men seruauntes *GMQTY*. seruauntis *r*. [l] and on Q. [m] heete *r*. [n] Om. *G pr. m*. [o] Om. *N*. [p] And it schal be *r*. [q] the which *A pr. m*. who *GMPQTV*. [r] Om. *s*. [s] clepe to help *r*. [t] here *AGMNOPTVY*. [u] bifore *r*. [v] Om. *oX. either myraclis r*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] Om. *oQX*. [y] bifore knowynge *o*. [z] Om. *oQX*. [a] *or bytrayed GMPTY*. Om. *oX*. [b] wicked men *GMOPQY*. wicke *sX*. [c] witen, 3e turmentiden and killeden him bi the hondis of wickide men, bi counseil determyned and bitaken bi the foreknowing of God *r*. [d] whanne sorewis *r*. [e] weren vnbounden *r*. [f] bi that that *r*. [g] Om. *o*. [h] Om. *sX*. [i] For *r*. [k] to *G pr. m*. of *r*. [l] it K. [m] made ful out ioie *r*. [n] ne schalt 3if *o*. [o] Om. *sX*.

[m] on myn R. Om. a. [n] heelde 1. [o] Om. b *pr. m*. hoβ. [p] and c *pr. m*. x *sec. m*. a. [q] derknes hkβ. [r] Jernsalem c. [s] *ether eendid* K *marg*. [t] areiside k. [u] with a.

the weies of lyf, thou schalt fulfille[p] me
29 in[q] myrthe with thi face. Men bretheren,
be it leefful boldly for[r] to seye to 3ou of
the patriark Dauith, for[s] he is deed and
biried, and his sepulcre is at vs til into
30 this day. Therfore whanne he was a
prophete, and wiste, for[t] with an ooth
God hadde sworn to him, of the fruyt of
31 his leende[u] for[v] to sitte on his seete, he
purueyinge[w] spak of the resurexcioun[x] of
Crist, for nethir he is[y] left in helle, nethir[z]
32 his fleisch si3[a] corupcioun. God reiside
this Jhesu, to whom we alle ben wit-
33 nessis. Therfore he[b] enhaunsid by the
ri3t *hond* of God, and[c] the biheeste[d] of the[e]
Hooli Gost takyn of the fadir, he schedde
34 out this[f], that 3e seen and heeren. For-
soth Dauith assendide[g] not into heuene;
forsoth he seith, The Lord seide to[h] my
35 Lord, Sitt[i] on my ri3thalf, til I schal[k]
putte thin enemyes the stool of thi feet.
36 Therfore moost certeynly wite al the hous
of Israel, for[l] God reyside[m] and[n] hym the[o]
Lord and[p] Crist, this Jhesu[q], whom 3e
37 crucifieden. 'These thingis herd[r], thei
weren compunct[s] in herte; and thei seiden
to Petre and to othere apostlis, Men bre-
38 theren, what schulen we do? Petre for-
soth seith[t] to hem, Penaunce, he seith[t],
do 3e, and ech of 3ou be cristened in the
name of Jhesu Crist, into remiscioun of
3oure synnes; and 3e schulen take the
39 3ifte[u] of the Hooly Gost. Forsoth[v] repro-
miscioun, `*or eft biheeste*[w], is to 3ou, and
to 3oure sones, and to alle that ben ferr,
whom[y] euere the Lord oure[z] God hath
40 clepid to[a]. Sothli[b] with othere wordis[c]
ful manye he witnesside to hem, and mo-
nestide hem[d], seyinge[e], Be 3e saued fro
leueful boldli to seie to 3ou of the pa-
triark Dauid, for he is deed and biried,
and his sepulcre is among vs in to this
dai. Therfore whanne he was a pro-
phete, and wiste, that with a greet ooth
God hadde sworn to hym, that of the
fruyt of his leende[v] schulde oon sitte on
his seete, he seynge afer spak of the
resurreccioun of Crist, for nether he was
left in helle, nether his fleisch sai3 cor-
rupcioun. God reiside this Jhesu, to
whom we alle ben witnessis. Therfor
he was enhaunsid bi the ri3thoond of
God, and thorou3 the biheest of the
Hooli Goost that he took of the fadir, he
schedde out this *spirit*, that 3e seen and
heren. For Dauid stiede not in to he-
uene; but he seith, The Lord seide to
my Lord, Sitte thou on my ri3t half, til
Y putte thin enemyes a[w] stool of thi
feet. Therfor moost certeynli wite al
the hous of Israel, that God made hym
bothe Lord and Crist, this Jhesu, whom
3e crucefieden. Whanne thei herden
these thingis, thei weren compunct in
herte; and thei seiden to Petre and
othere apostlis, Britheren, what schulen
we do? And Petre seide to hem, Do 3e
penaunce, and eche of 3ou be baptisid in
the name of Jhesu Crist, in to remis-
sioun of 3oure synnes; and 3e schulen
take the 3ifte of the Hooli Goost. For
the biheest is to 3ou, and to 3oure sones,
and to alle that ben fer, which euer oure
Lord God hath clepid. Also with othere[x]
wordis ful many he witnesside to hem,
and monestide hem, and seide, Be 3e
sauyd fro this schrewid generacioun.
Thanne thei that resseyueden his word

† *in hope;* that is, certeyn abiding of rising a3en. *forsake my soule;* departid fro the bodi. *in helle;* that is, in the resting place of seintis, that was in the hi3ere part of helle. *neither thou schalt 3eue;* that is, suffre to be 3onen. ve. *thin hooly;* that is, my body halewid. *to see corrupcioun;* that is, rotynge. v. *with thi face;* that is, with cleer si3t of thi beeing, ve. which si3t the soule of Crist hadde, fro the firste moment of his creacioun. v. *sched out this spirit that 3e seen;* in tungis of fier. *and heren;* in diuerse langagis. *The Lord;* the fadir. *seide to my Lord;* that is, to his sone maad man. ve. *Sitte thou on my ri3thalf;* that is, at the euennesse of the fadir bi the godhed, and in betere goodis bi manhed. v. *til I putte;* that is, withouten ende. *thin enemyes a stool;* that is, hooliche soget to thee, and this schal be in to the ende of the world, ve. and whanne he schal 3eue meede to goode men and peyne to yuele men. v. *God;* that is, al the Trinite. *made him, etc.;* in ioynynge the manhed of him to the kyndely sone of God, and in enhaunsinge him to the ri3tside of the fadir. *crucifieden;* bi ignoraunce as to the comune puple, and bi malice, as to the princis of prestis. v.

[p] fille *r*. [q] with *x*. [r] Om. *sx*. [s] that *r*. [t] that *r*. [u] leendes *ox*. [v] Om. *sx*. [w] purueiede and *r*. [x] a3enrysyng o. [y] was *r*. [z] ne o. [a] seeth *qt*. say *r*. [b] he was *r*. [c] and bi *mpqty*. and thour3 *r*. [d] hy3est *t*. [e] Om. *r*. [f] *this* spirit *r*. [g] sti3ide *r*. [h] vnto o. [i] Sit thou *sr*. [k] Om. *r*. [l] that *r*. [m] made *r*. [n] Om. *mptvy*. [o] Om. *mpqtr*. bothe *r*. [p] Om. o. [q] is *t*. [r] Whanne thei herden these thingis *r*. [s] compunct, *or soreuful* G *sec. m.* compuncted o. [t] seide *r*. [u] 3iftes *q*. [v] For *r*. [w] Om. *qx*. [y] whiche *r*. [z] Om. *r*. [a] Om. *r*. [b] Also *r*. [c] word *k*. [d] to hem G *pr. m. t*. [e] and seide *r*.

[v] leendis cgk *pr. m.* [w] the EIKQRbcghβ. [x] Om. I.

this wickid[f], '*or schrewid*[g], generacioun.
41 Therfore[h] thei that receyueden his wordis[i], weren baptysid, and in that day soulis[k]
42 ben[l] putt to, aboute thre thousynd[m]. Forsoth thei weren lastynge in[n] techinge of apostlis[o], and in[p] comunynge of brekinge
43 of breed, and in preieris. Forsoth drede was maad to ech soule[q]. And many wondris and sygnes weren don by apostlis[r] in Jerusalem, and greet drede was in alle.
44 Also alle men that bileuyden weren to gidere, and hadden alle thingis comyn[s].
45 Thei selden possesciouns and substaunces[t], '*or goodis*[u], and departiden alle[v] thingis
46 to alle men, as it was nede to ech. 'Forsoth day bi day[w] thei 'lastinge to gidere[x] in the temple, and brekinge[y] breed aboute housis, token[z] mete with gladyng[a] and
47 symplenesse of herte, heriynge[b] to gidere God, and hauynge[c] grace to al the peple. Forsoth the Lord encreside hem that weren maad saaf, ech day into the same thing.

CAP. III.

1 Forsothe Petre and John sti3eden[d] into the temple, at the nynthe our of preiyng[e].
2 And sum[f] man that was lame fro the wombe of his modir, was borun, whom thei puttiden[g] ech day at the[h] 3ate of the temple, that is seid fair, that he schulde axe almes of men entrynge into the tem-
3 ple. This, whanne he sy3 Petre and John bigynnynge for[i] to entre into the temple,
4 preiede that he schulde take almes. Forsoth Petre with John biholdinge[k] him,
5 seide[l], Bihold[m] into vs. And he biheeld into hem, hopinge[n] him to[o] take[p] sum
6 thing of hem. Forsoth Petre seide, Siluer[q] and[r] gold is not[s] to me; forsoth[t] that that I haue, I 3yue to thee. In the name of Jhesu Crist of Nazareth, ryse thou[u],

weren baptisid, and in that dai* soulis weren encreessid, aboute thre thousinde; and weren lastynge stabli in the teching 42
of the[y] apostlis, and in[z] comynyng of the breking of breed, and in preieris. And 43
drede was maad to ech man. And many wondris and signes weren don bi the apostlis in Jerusalem, and greet drede was[a] in alle. And alle that bileueden 44
weren togidre, and hadden alle thingis comyn. Thei selden possessiouns and 45
catel, and departiden tho thingis to alle men, as it was nede to ech. And ech 46
dai thei dwelliden stabli with o wille in the temple, and braken breed aboute housis, and token mete with ful out ioye and symplenesse of herte, and herieden 47
togidere God, and hadden grace to al the[b] folk. And the Lord encreside hem that weren maad saaf, ech dai in to the same thing†.

* *in that day;* of Witsuntid. *to ech soule;* that is, to ech man. *possessiouns;* that is, feeldis and vyners. *substauncis;* that is, beestis and lijc thingis. *encreesiden;* to the nounbre of hem that weren saued bi taking of feith. *Lire here.* v.

† *into the same thing;* that is, in to oonhed of teching of apostlis. *Lire here.* ve.

CAP. III.

And Petre and Joon wenten vp in to 1
the temple, at the nynthe our of preiyng. And a man that was lame fro the wombe 2
of his modir, was borun[c], and was leid ech dai at the 3ate of the temple, that is seid feir, to axe almes of men that entriden in to the temple. This[d], whanne 3
he say Petre and Joon bigynnynge to entre in to the temple, preyede that he schulde take almes. And Petre with 4
Joon bihelde on hym, and seide, Biholde thou in to vs. And he biheelde in to 5
hem, and hopide, that he schulde take sumwhat of hem. But Petre seide, Y 6
haue nether siluer ne gold; but that that Y haue, Y 3iue to thee. In the name of Jhesu Crist of Nazareth, rise thou[e]

[f] wicke *sx.* schrewid *v.* [g] Om. *oqvx.* [h] For *q.* [i] word *v.* [k] soules, *or men and wimmen* o. Om. *mpy.* [l] Om. *t.* weren *v.* [m] thousynd soules *mpy.* [n] stabilly in the *v.* [o] the apostlis *mpqty.* [p] Om. *v.* [q] man *v.* [r] the apostlis *mpqty.* [s] in comoun *qx.* [t] substaunce o. [u] Om. *qx. either goodis v.* [v] tho *v.* [w] Also ech day *v.* [x] dwellinge stabily with oo wille *v.* [y] braken *v.* [z] and tooken *v.* [a] gladnes *s.* ful out ioie *v.* [b] preysyng o. and herieden *v.* [c] hadden *v.* [d] sti3eden vp *gnt.* [e] the preynge *g pr. m.* preyer o. [f] a *gmpqty.* [g] putten *sx.* [h] Om. *q.* [i] Om. *sx.* [k] biheeld on *v.* [l] and seide *v.* [m] Biholde thou *v.* [n] and hopide *v.* [o] for to o. [p] takynge *gmpvy.* [q] Neither siluer *v.* [r] neither *v.* [s] Om. *v.* [t] sothely o. [u] Om. *x.*

[y] Om. *b.* [z] in the *er pr. m.* gk. [a] was maad *k pr. m.* [b] Om. *r.* [c] hrou3t *r pr. m.* [d] He this *1.* [e] Om. *r.*

7 and go. And 'his ri3thond[v] takun, he[w] lifte[x] him vp[y]; and anoon[z] the groundis[z] and[a] plauntis[b], '*or solis*[c], of him ben[d]
8 saddid to gidere; and he lippinge[e] stood, and wandride. And he entride with hem into the temple, wandrynge[f], 'and lippinge[g],
9 and[h] heriynge[i] God. And al the peple sy3
10 him walkinge, and heriynge[i] God. Forsoth thei knewyn him, for[k] he it was that sat at almes[l] at the fair gate of the temple. And thei weren fulfillid[m] with wondryng[n], and exstasie[o], '*that is, leesyng of mynde of*[p] '*resoun and lettyng of tunge*[q], in that
11 thing that bifel to him. Sothli whanne thei sy3en Petre and John, al[r] the peple ran to hem at the porche that 'was clepid[s]
12 of Salomon, wondringe[t] greetly. Forsoth Petre seynge[u] answeride to the peple, Men of Israel, what wondren[v] 3e in[w] this[x] thing? or[y] what biholden 3e vs, as by oure vertu 'or power[z] we maden[a] this[b]
13 for[c] to walke? God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob, God[d] of oure fadris, 'hath glorified[e] his sone Jhesu, whom 3e sothli[f] bitraieden, and denyeden bifore the face of Pilate, 'him demynge[g]
14 for[h] to be dismyttidi, '*or left*[k]. '3e forsothe[l] denyeden the hooly and iust[m], and[n] axiden[o] a 'man homeside, *or*[p] *mansleer*,
15 for[q] to be 3ouun to 3ou. Forsoth 3e slowen the maker of lyf, whom God reiside fro deed *men*[r], of whom we ben witnessis.
16 And in the[s] feith of his name he hath confermyd this[t], whom 3e seen and han knowe[u]; the name of him, and the feith that is by him, 3af this ful heelthe in the[v]
17 si3t of alle 3ou. And now, bretheren, I woot that by[w] vnwittinge[x] 3e diden, as
18 and 3oure princes. 'God forsoth[y] 'that bifore[z] toolde bi the mouth of alle prophetis vp, and go. And he took hym bi the 7
ri3thoond, and heuede[f] hym vp; and anoon hise leggis* and hise feet weren sowdid[g] togidere; and he lippide, and 8
stood, and wandride. And he entride with hem in to the temple, and wandride, and lippide, and heriede God. And 9
al the puple sai hym walkinge, and heriynge God. And thei knewen hym, that 10
he it was that sat at almes at the feire 3ate of the temple. And thei weren fillid with wondryng, and stoniynge[h], in that thing that byfelde to hym. But whanne 11
thei sien Petre and Joon, al the puple ran to hem at the[i] porche that was clepid of Salomon, and wondriden greetli. And Petre si3, and answeride to the pu- 12
ple, Men of Israel, what wondren 3e in this thing? ether what biholden 3e vs, as by oure vertue ethir power we maden this man for to walke? God of Abra- 13
ham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob, God of oure fadris, hath glorified his sone Jhesu, whom 3e bitraieden, and denyeden bifor the face of Pilat, whanne he† demede hym to be delyuered. But 14
3e denyeden the hooli and the ri3tful, and axiden a mansleer to be 3ouun to 3ou. And 3e slowen the maker of lijf, 15
whom God reiside fro deth[k], of whom we ben witnessis. And in[l] the feith of 16
his name he[m] hath confermyd this *man*, whom 3e seen and knowen; the name of hym, and the feith that is bi him, 3af to this man ful heelthe in the si3t of alle 3ou. And now, britheren, Y woot that 17
bi vnwityng 3e diden, as also 3oure princis. But God that bifor telde bi the 18
mouth of alle profetis, that his Crist schulde suffre, hath fillid[n] so. Therfor 19

* *groundis*; that is, thies and leggis, on whiche the birthen of the bodi restith. *plauntis*; either soolis, that is, the feet, in to the loweste part. *Lire here.* v.

† *whanne he*; that is, Pilat. *demede*; Jhesu, as innocent, ve. *to be delyuered. diden vnwitinge*; the princes that weren lettrid men, knewen first that Jhesu of Nazareth was Crist bihi3t in the lawe and prophetis; and thei knewen this bi scripturis, that weren biforseid of Crist and his werk, as it was seid fulliere on 21 c°. of Mathew, the erthetilieris seiden, *this is the eir, etc.* But for Jhesu bigun to preche opinly a3ens her vices, thei conseeyueden ennie and hatride a3ens hym, and so the forseid knowing was distroied in hem; for the corrupcioun of affeccioun corrumpith the dom of resoun, and to encreesing of her malis, thei disceyueden the symple peple, and brou3ten in hem to axe the deth, in 27 c°. of Mathew. *Lire here.* v.

[v] whanne his ri3thond was *r*. [w] *Petir r*. [x] liftede *s*. reyside *r*. [y] Om. *r*. [z] Om. *q*. [a] and the *gmpy*. Om. *q*. or the *t*. [b] solis *ox*. [c] Om. *ox*. *either solis r*. [d] weren *r*. [e] lippide and *r*. lepende *x*. [f] walkinge *r*. [g] Om. *r*. and lepende *x*. [h] Om. *x*. [i] preysyng *o*. [k] that *r*. [l] the almes *o*. [m] fillid *r*. [n] wonder *o*. [o] stonying *r*. [p] *and agmnopqstxy*. [q] gloss om. in *r*. [r] and al *qtr*. [s] is clepid *n*. is seyde *o*. [t] and wondriden *r*. [u] si3, and *r*. [v] wondriden *r*. [w] on *op*. [x] Om. *t*. [y] either *r*. [z] *either pitee r*. [a] maken *r*. [b] this *man or*. [c] Om. *sx*. [d] and God *t*. [e] glorifiede *x*. [f] Om. *r*. [g] whanne he demede *r*. [h] Om. *svx*. [i] left *o*. [k] Om. *oqx*. *or delyuered r*. [l] But 3e *r*. [m] iust *man o*. [n] and 3e *mpqty*. [o] askeden *q*. [p] Om. *gmopqty*. man a *r*. man *x*. [q] Om. *s*. [r] Om. *qx*. [s] Om. *sx*. [t] this *man r*. [u] knowen *r*. [v] Om. *n*. [w] Om. *n*. [x] the vnwetinge *r*. [y] But God *r*. [z] Om. *o*.

[f] lifte R. [g] saddide K *sec. m.* [h] *that is, lesing of mynde, and reson, and lettyng of tonge* K *marg.* stonyinge *of mynde* hkoβ. [i] Om. a. [k] deeth to lijf k. [l] Om. ca. [m] 3he c. [n] fulfild K. fillid it R.

19 his Crist for[a] to suffre, fulfillide[b] so. Therfore be[c] ȝe repentaunt[d], and be ȝe conuert-
20 id, that ȝoure synnes be do awey, whanne[e] the tymes[f] of kelynge[g], 'or *refreischinge*[h], fro the siȝt of the Lord schulen come, and
he schal sende him[i] that is now prechid
21 to ȝou, 'Jhesu Crist[k]. Whom sotheli it bihoueth heuene for[l] to resceyue, til into the tyme[m] of restitucioun of alle thingis, the[n] whiche the Lord spak by the mouth
22 of his hooli prophetis fro the world. Forsothe Moyses seide, For the Lord ȝoure God schal reyse to ȝou a prophete, of ȝoure britheren; as me, ȝe schulen heere him vp[o] alle the[p] thingis, what euere he schal
23 speke to ȝou. Forsoth it schal be, euery soule[q] that schal not heere 'the ilke[r] prophete, schal be distryed[s] of[t] the peple.
24 And alle prophetis fro Samuel and aftir-
25 ward, that spaken, tolden thes dayes. ȝe forsothe ben the sones of prophetis, and of the testament, that God ordeynede to oure[u] fadris, seiynge[v] to Abraham, In thi seed alle the meynees of erthe schulen be
26 blessid. God reysinge[w] his sone first to ȝou, sente[x] him blessinge ȝou, that ech man conuert him fro his wickydnesse.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsothe 'hem spekinge[y] to the peple, prestis and magistratis of the temple[z]
2 camen vpon, and Sadducees, sorwynge[a] that[b] thei 'schulden teche[c] the peple, and toolden into[d] Jhesu aȝen rysinge fro deed
3 *men*[e]. And thei leyden[f] hondis into[g] hem, and puttiden[h] hem into kepinge til into the morwe; sothli[i] it was 'now euen[k].
4 Forsoth manye of hem that hadden herd the word, bileuyden; and the noumbre of
5 'hem is[l] maad fyue thousendis[m]. Forsothe in the morwe it is[n] don, that the princes of hem, and eldere men and scribes
6 'schulden be[o] gederid in Jerusalem; and

be ȝe repentaunt, and be ȝe conuertid, that ȝoure synnes be don awei, that 20 whanne the tymes of refresching[o] schulen come from the siȝt of the Lord, and he schal sende thilke Jhesu Crist, that 21 is now prechid to ȝou. Whom it bihoueth heuene to resseyue, in to the tymes of restitucioun of alle thingis, which the Lord spak bi the mouth of hise hooli prophetis fro the world. For Moises 22 seide, For the Lord ȝoure God schal reise to ȝou a profete, of ȝoure britheren; as me, ȝe schulen here hym bi alle thingis, what euer he schal speke to ȝou. And it schal be, that euery man that 23 schal not here the ilke profete, schal be distried fro the puple*. And alle pro- 24 phetis fro Samuel and aftirward, that spaken, telden these daies. But ȝe ben 25 the sones of prophetis, and of the testament, that God ordeynede to oure fadris, and seide to Abraham, In thi seed alle the meynes of erthe schulen be blessid. God reiside his sone first to ȝou, and 26 sente hym blessynge ȝou, that ech man conuerte hym from his wickidnesse.

CAP. IV.

And while[p] thei spaken to the puple, 1 the preestis and magistratis[q] of the temple, and the[r] Saduceis camen vpon hem, and soreweden, that thei tauȝten the pu- 2 ple, and telden in Jhesu the aȝenrisyng fro deth. And thei leiden hondis on 3 hem, and puttiden hem in to warde† in to the morewe; for it was thanne euentid. But manye of hem that hadden 4 herd the word, bileueden; and the noumbre of men was maad fyue thousyndis. And amorewe it was don, that the 5 princis of hem‡, and eldre[s] men and scribis weren gadirid in Jerusalem; and 6

* that is, fro the felauschipe of seintis. *sones of prophetis*; that is, nurschid in the scripturis of hem. *of testament*; that is, of biheest. *reiside*; that is, schewide. *Lire here.* ve.

† *into keping*; that is, in prisoun, for the our was passid thanne to lede hem to the dom. v. *fyue thousind*; with hem that weren conuertid bifore bi the preching of Petir; and bi this ther weren eiȝte thousind, and this semith the trewere weie. *Lire here.* ve.

‡ *the princes of hem, etc.*; many men and grete weren gaderid togidere, that the postlis schulden be maad aferd herby, and be taken in her wordis. *in the myddil and axiden*; of diuerse partis, to make hem astonied. *in what uertu, etc.*; as if thei seiden, It is schewid opinly, that ȝe diden this bi wicchcraft; wherfore and this man that was curid, was hoolden with hem as partener of wycch craft. *if we hen demed*; that is, for we ben drawen to the dom, as mysdoeris. *in the good dede of a sijk man*; that is, for the benefice of the curyng of hym. ȝe *crucifieden*; bi the kniȝtis of the cheef justise, and this for ȝoure enuie

[a] Om. SX. [b] fulfille K. hath fillid V. [c] Om. X. [d] repentaunt beth X. [e] that whanne V. [f] tyme Q. [g] refreshing X. [h] *either refreischinge* V. Om. X. [i] thilke Jhesu Crist V. [k] Om. V. [l] Om. SX. [m] tymes AGMOPQSTVXY. [n] Om. QVX. [o] vpon MPQTY. bi V. [p] Om. MOPQTXY. [q] man V. [r] that OX. thilke MPVY. the T. [s] destried, *or exijlid* MPTY. [t] fro V. [u] ȝoure N. [v] and seide V. [w] reyside V. [x] and sente V. [y] while thei spaken V. [z] puple SX. [a] and soreweden V. [b] and that SX. [c] tauȝten V. [d] to T. bi V. [e] Om. QX. [f] ledden X. [g] in o. on V. [h] putten SX. [i] for V. [k] thanne euentid V. [l] men was V. [m] thousynde AGMNPQSTXY. [n] was V. [o] weren V.

[o] *ether kelyng* K *marg.* [p] whan E. [q] the magistrates a. [r] Om. Ra. [s] the eeldre EIQagka.

Annas, prince of prestis, and Cayphas, and Joon, and Alisaundre, and how manye euere weren of the kynde[p] of preestis.
7 And thei ordeynynge[q] hem in the myddel axiden[r], In what vertu, ‘or what name[s],
8 han ȝe don this thing? Thanne Petre fulfillid[t] with the Hooly Gost, seide[u] to hem, ȝe princes of the peple, and[v] eldre
9 men, heere[w], If we to day ben demyd in the good dedis[x] of a syke man, in the[y]
10 which this[z] is maad saaf, be it knowun to ȝou alle, and to al the peple of Israel, for[a] in the[b] name of ‘oure Lord[c] Jhesu Crist of Nazareth, whom ȝe crucifieden, whom God reyside fro deed *men*, in this[d] this
11 man stondith[e] hool bifore ȝou. This is the stoon, which[f] was reproued of ȝou bildinge, the[g] which is maad into the
12 heed[h] of the corner; and heelthe is not in ony othir. Forsoth[i] nethir othir[k] name is vndir heuene ȝouun to men, in the[l] which it bihoueth vs to[m] be maad saf.
13 Forsoth thei seynge[n] the stedfastnesse of Petre and John, founden[o] that thei weren men with oute lettris, and idiotis, wondriden[p], and[q] knewen for[r] thei weren with
14 Jhesu. And seynge[s] the man stondinge with hem, that was heelid, thei[t] myȝten no thing
15 withseye[u]. Forsoth thei comaundiden hem for[v] to go forth withoute the counceil.
16 And thei spaken to gidere, seyinge, What schulen we do to thes men? for sothli the sygne is maad knowun by hem to alle men, dwellinge[w] at Jerusalem; it is opyn,
17 and we mown not denye. But that it be no more pupplischid into the peple, manase we to hem, that thei speke no more in
18 this name to ony of[x] men. And thei clepinge hem denounsiden[y], that on no maner

Annas, prince of preestis, and Caifas, and Joon, and Alisaundre, and hou manye euere weren of the kynde of preestis. And thei settiden[t] hem in the myddil,
7 and axiden, In what vertue, ether[u] in what name, han ȝe don this thing? Thanne Petre was[v] fillid[w] with the Hooli
8 Goost, and[x] seide to hem, Ye pryncis of the puple, and ȝe eldre men, here ȝe. If
9 we to dai be demyd in the good dede of a sijk man, in whom this man is maad saaf, be it knowun to ȝou alle, and to al
10 the puple of Israel, that in the name of Jhesu Crist of Nazareth, whom ȝe crucifieden, whom God reiside fro deth, in this this man stondith hool bifor ȝou. This is the stoon*, which was repreued of
11 ȝou bildinge, which is maad in to the heed of the corner; and heelthe is not in
12 ony othir. For nether other name vndur heuene is ȝouun to men, in which it bihoueth vs to be maad saaf. And thei
13 siȝen the stidfastnesse† of Petre and of Joon, for[y] it was foundun that thei weren men vnlettrid, and lewid men, and[z] thei wondriden, and[a] knewen hem that thei weren with Jhesu. And thei siȝen
14 the man that was helid, stondinge with hem, and thei myȝten no thing aȝenseie.
15 But thei comaundiden hem to go forth with out the counsel. And thei spaken
16 togidere, and seiden, What schulen we do to these men? for the signe is maad knowun bi hem to alle men, that dwellen[b] at Jerusalem; it is opyn, and we moun not denye. But that it be no
17 more pupplischid in to the puple, manasse we to hem, that thei speke no more in this name to ony men[c]. And
18

and wickidnesse. *in this;* that is, in the feith of this Crist. *stondith hool;* uereyly and not feynyngly. *Lire here.* v.

* *the stoon;* that is, Crist. *of ȝou bildinge;* that is, of ȝou prestis and techeris of the lawe, to whos offis it perteyneth to bijlde the puple in feith and vertues. ve. *in to the heed of the corner;* ioyninge Jewis and hethene men togidere, as twey wallis into an holy chirche. *helthe is not in eny othere;* that is, bi eny other, for he aloone is mediatour of God and of men. *neither othir name, etc.;* that is, the thing signefied bi the name of Sauiour is not ȝouen to another man; for it is ȝouen to Crist aloone, that is God and man. *Lire here.* v.

† *stedfastnesse, etc.;* for the apostlis weren not astonyed, neither weren maad aferd in eny thing. v. *without lettris;* and natheles thei aleggiden scripture. *and idiotis;* that is, symple men and of litel wit, either sotilte. ve. *wondriden;* for thei knewen not the cause, that is, the anoyntyng of the Holy Gost, that techith of

alle thing, in firste of Joon, ii. c°. *What schulen we do to these men?* as if thei seiden, we moun not dampne hem to deth, nethir to presoun. v. *the singne, etc.;* that is, the myracle maad bi hem; and so in sleeing either presouning hem, we schulen rise al the puple aȝens us; thouȝ the princes and scribes saien the myracle so opin, thei bileeueden not, for her malice blindid hem; and therfore thei arettiden that dede to the vertu of fendis, as thei diden also the deedis of Crist, in ix. c°. of Matheu. *Lire here.* ve. *manase we to hem;* vndir the peyne of deth. *speke noo more in this name;* that is, of Jhesu of Nazareth. *Lire here.* v.

[p] kynrede GT. [q] settiden V. [r] and axiden V. [s] Om. Q. either in what name V. [t] was fillid V. [u] and seide V. [v] and ȝe V. [w] here ȝee GMOPQTY. hereth SX. [x] dede AGMNOPQSTVXY. [y] Om. VX. [z] this *man* V. [a] that V. [b] Om. O. [c] Om. V. [d] him O. [e] stant SX. [f] the whiche AGMNOPQSTY. [g] Om. V. [h] heued GOQTY. [i] For V. [k] any N. [l] Om. SVX. [m] for to AGMNOPVY. [n] siȝen V. [o] for it was founden V. [p] and thei wondriden V. [q] Om. O. [r] that O. hem that V. [s] thei siȝen V. [t] and thei V. [u] aȝenseye AGMNOPQSTVXY. [v] Om. SX. [w] that dwellen X. [x] Om. P. [y] denounseden to hem V.

[t] setten I. [u] either *alii.* [v] Om. Kk *pr. m.* [w] fulfild K. [x] Om. Kk *pr. m.* [y] and *whanne* I. [z] Om. I. [a] and thei I. [b] dwelliden I. [c] man G.

thei schulden speke, ne[z] teche, in the name
19 of Jhesu. Forsothe Petre and John answeringe[a], seiden to hem, If it be[aa] riȝtful in the siȝt of God for[b] to heere ȝou rathere
20 than God, deme ȝe. Forsoth[c] we 'mown not not[d] speke[dd] the[e] thingis that we han
21 seyn and herd[ee]. And thei manasinge[f] leften hem, 'not fyndynge[g] how thei schulden ponysche hem, for the peple; for alle men clarifieden that thing that was don in that
22 thing[h] that bifel. Forsothe[i] the man was more than of fourty ȝeeris[k], in 'the which[l]
23 this sygne of heelthe was maad[m]. Forsoth thei left[n], camen to hern[o], and toolden to hem, how manye[p] thingis the princes[q]
24 and eldere men seiden to hem[r]. The[s] whiche whanne thei herden, with oon herte reysiden voys to the Lord, and seiden, Lord, thou that[t] madist heuene and erthe, see, and alle thingis that ben
25 in hem, the[u] which by[v] the Hooly Gost, by the mouth of oure fadir Dauith, thi child, seidist[w], Whi hethene men wraththiden[x], '*or beten with teeth to gidere*[y], and peplis
26 thouȝten veyn thingis? Kyngis of the erthe stooden nyȝ, and princes camen to gidere into oon, aȝens the Lord, and aȝens his
27 Crist. For thei[z] camen to gidere verily[a] in this citee aȝens thi hooly child Jhesu, whom thou anoyntidest, Heroude and Pounce Pilat, with hethene men[b], and
28 peplis of Israel, for[c] to do the[d] thingis, that thin hond and thi counceil demiden
29 for[e] to be don. And now, Lord, bihold into the thretingis[f] of hem, and ȝyue to thi seruauntis with al trist for[g] to speke
30 thi word, in that thing that thou holde[h] forth thin hond, heelthis[i] and signes and wondris for[k] to be maad by the name of
31 thin hooly[l] sone Jhesu. And whanne thei hadden preied, the place was moued, in

thei clepiden hem, and denounsiden to hem, that on no maner thei schulden speke, nether teche, in the name of Jhesu. But Petre and Joon answeriden, and 19
seiden to hem, If it be riȝtful in the siȝt of God to here ȝou rather than God, deme ȝe. For we moten nedis speke* tho 20
thingis, that we han sayn and herd. And thei manassiden[d], and leften hem, 21
and foundun not hou thei schulden punische hem, for the puple; for alle men clarifieden that thing that was don in that that was bifalle. For the man was 22
more than of[e] fourty ȝeer[f], in which[g] this signe of heelthe was maad. And 23
whanne thei weren delyuerid, thei camen to her *felowis*, and telden to hem, hou grete thingis the princis of preestis and the eldre men hadden seid to hem. And 24
whanne thei herden, with oon herte thei reiseden vois to the Lord, and seiden, Lord, thou that madist heuene and erthe, see, and alle thingis that ben in hem, which seidist bi the Hooli Goost, bi the 25
mouth of oure fadir Dauid, thi child, Whi hethen men gnastiden with teeth togidre[i], and the[k] puplis thouȝten veyn thingis†? Kyngis of the[l] erthe stoden 26
nyȝ, and princis camen togidre 'in to[m] oon, aȝens the Lord, and aȝens his Crist. For verili Eroude and Pounce Pilat, with 27
hethene men, and puplis of Israel, camen togidre in this citee aȝens thin hooli child Jhesu, whom thou anoyntidist, to 28
do the[n] thingis, that thin hoond and thi counsel demyden to be don. And now, Lord, 29
biholde[o] in to the thretnyngis[p] of hem, and graunte to thi seruauntis to speke thi word with al trist, in that thing that 30
thou holde forth thin hond, that[q] heelthis and signes and wondris be maad bi the

* *that moten nedis speke;* leuefully. *that we han seyn;* that is, the miraclis of Cristis rising aȝen and stiȝing in to heuene. *herd;* of hooly anngels, that Jhesus schal come to the general dom. *Lire here.* v.

† *thouȝten veyn thingis;* a thouȝt is seid veyne, whanne the purpos is not had, but more the contrarie. ve. these hethene men and Jewis bileeneden to quenche the name of Crist bi his deth, but bi this his name was more enhaunsid and glorified; for at this deth suede his rysinge aȝen and stiȝinge into heuene, the sending of the Hooly Goost, and the stedfast preching of the apostlis. v. *the kingis of erthe;* that is, Eroude and Pilat; for Eroude was the prince of Galile, and Pilat was procuratour [ether cheef gouernour e] vndir the emperour of the lond of Judee. ve. *and princis;* of Jewis. *aȝens the Lord;* God the fadir. *to do;* bi wickid wille on her part. *thin hond;* that is, thi power. *thi counceil;* that is, ordynaunce. *deemeden to be don;* bi moost pite and mersy on Goddis syde, and bi moost charite and

[z] neither *r*. [a] answeriden and *r*. [aa] is *M*. [b] Om. *SX*. [c] For *r*. [d] mown not *AGMY*. most nede *N*. moten nedis *r*. [dd] Om. *AGMY*. [e] tho *NSVX*. [ee] herd, not speke *AGMY*. [f] manasiden and *r*. [g] and founden not *r*. [h] Om. *r*. [i] For *r*. [k] ȝer *SX*. [l] whom *GMPQTY*. whiche *SVX*. [m] don o. [n] weren left, and *r*. [o] her bretheren G *sec. m*. her frendes o. hem *SX*. [p] grete *r*. [q] princes of prestis *r*. [r] hern *s sec. m*. [s] Om. *r*. [t] Om. *K*. [u] Om. *r*. [v] seidist bi *r*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] gnastiden *r*. beeten togidere with teeth *X*. [y] *or gnaysteden with her teeth* o. Om. *QX*. [z] Om. *r*. [a] Om. o. [b] Om. *r*. [c] Om. *SX*. [d] thes *T*. [e] Om. *SX*. [f] threetnyngis *r*. [g] Om. *SX*. [h] helde *s*. [i] in heelthis o. that heelthis *r*. [k] Om. *SVX*. [l] Om. *r*.

[d] manassiden hem a. [e] Om. EGk *pr. m*. [f] ȝeer *eeld* k. [g] whom I. [i] Om. I. [k] Om. R. [l] Om. I. [m] in CEIKMQRUabceghko*β*. [n] tho g *sec. m*. hk*β*. [o] biholde thou K. [p] thretingis X. thretenynge abo. [q] and a.

which thei weren gederid[m]; and alle 'ben fulfillid[n] with the Hooli Gost, and spaken
32 the word of God with trist. Forsoth of[o] the multitude of men bileuynge ther[p] was oon herte and oon soule, '*or wille*[q]; nethir ony man seide ony thing[r] 'of tho thingis[s] that he weeldide for[t] to be his owne, but
33 alle thingis weren comune to hem. And with greet vertu apostlis[u] ȝoldun[v] witnessyng of the aȝen rysynge of Jhesu Crist oure Lord, and greet grace was in 'alle
34 hem[w]. Forsoth[x] nethir ony nedy man was among hem, for how many euere weren possescioners[y], '*or weelders*[z], of feeldis or[a] howsis, thei sellynge[b] brouȝten to[c] the prices[d] of tho thingis that thei
35 solden, and puttiden[e] bifore the feet of[f] apostlis. Forsoth 'thei departiden[g] to ech,
36 as it was nede to ech. Forsoth Joseph, that is[h] named Barnabas of[i] apostlis, that is interpretid, the sone of coumfort, a
37 'dekene, of the kynde[k] of Cypre, whanne he hadde a feeld, solde it, and brouȝte to[l] the prijs, and puttide[m] bifore the feet of apostlis.

CAP. V.

1 Forsoth sum[n] man, Ananye by name, with Safyra, his wife, seelden[o] a feeld,
2 and defraudide of the priys[p], his wyf gilty[q], '*or witinge*[r]. And he bryngynge[s] sum part, puttide[t] bifore the[u] feet of apo-
3 stlis[v]. Forsoth Petre seide[w], Anany, why hath Sathanas temtid thin herte, thee for[x] to lye to the Hooly Gost, and for[x] to de-
4 fraude of the prijs of the feeld? Wher it dwellinge dwelte not to thee; and it sold was in thi power? Whi hast thou put this thing in thin herte? Thou hast not lyed

name of thin hooli sone Jhesu. And whanne thei hadden preyed, the place was moued, in which thei weren gaderid; and alle weren fillid[r] with the Hooli Goost, and spaken the word of God with trist. And of *al*[s] the multitude of men bileuynge was oon herte and oon wille; nether ony man seide ony thingis[t] of tho thingis that he weldide to be his owne, but alle thingis weren comyn to hem. And with greet vertu the apostlis ȝeld-
iden witnessyng of the aȝenrysyng of Jhesu Crist oure Lord, and greet grace was in alle hem. For nether ony nedi
man was among hem, for how manye euere weren possessouris[u] of feeldis, ether of housis, thei seelden, and brouȝten the pricis[v] of tho thingis that thei seelden, and leiden bifor the feet of the[w] apostlis.
And it was departid to ech, as it was nede[x] to ech. Forsothe Joseph, that was named Barsabas of apostlis, that is to seie, the sone of counfort, of the lynage of Leuy, a man of Cipre*, whanne he hadde a feeld, seelde it, and brouȝte the prijs, and leide it bifor the feet of apostlis[y].

CAP. V.

But a man, Anany bi name, with Sa-1
fira, his wijf, seelde a feeld, and defraud-2
ide† of[z] the prijs of the feeld; and his wijf was witinge[a]. And he brouȝte a part, and leide bifor the feet of the[b] apostlis. And Petre seide to hym,3
Anany, whi hath Sathanas temptid thin herte, that thou lye to the Hooli Goost, and to defraude of the prijs of the feeld? Whethir it vnseld was not thin; and4
whanne it was seld, it was in thi power? Whi hast thou put this thing in thin

31 obedyence on Cristis part, man and God. *into the threten-yngis;* of hem, that we be not mad aferd bi thoo. *place was moued;* to
32 singnefie that her preier was herd, that is, that the glori-fyinge of Cristis name schulde not be lettid bi erthely powers, but that fynaly
33 erthely powers schulden be maad soget to the ȝoc of Crist. And this was
34 fillid, for the feith and name of Crist was encreesid moost in the tyme of persecusciouu of the chirche. *Lire here.* v. * *a man of*
35 *Cypre;* that is, born at Cipre. *hadde a feeld;* thouȝ dekenes
36 hadden not feeldis in Judee, natheles thei myȝten haue in another lond;
37 *Lire here.* ve. for in the tyme of Antiok, ei-ther of another tyraunt, the fadir and modir of this Barna-bas weren translatid to yle of Cipre, where thei myȝten leue-fully haue feeldis and sille thoo. *Lire here.* v. † *defraudide;* alle men of that felauschip bi-hiȝten to lyue without propir good, either synguler to a man himself. He liede to God, in appropering to himself a part of the prijs; he liede also to men, in

[m] gedered togider o. [n] weren fillid *r.* [o] Om. *k.* [p] Om. *r.* [q] Om. *qx.* [r] thingis *r.* [s] Om. *t.* [t] Om. *sx.* [u] the apostles *mopqty.* [v] ȝeldiden *r.* [w] hem alle *mpy.* [x] For *r.* [y] possessouris *agmn pqstxy.* weelders o. [z] Om. *oqx.* [a] either of *r.* [b] seelden and *r.* [c] Om. *or.* [d] pris *pqtxy.* [e] put o. putten *sx.* [f] of the *gmpsty.* [g] it was departid *r.* [h] was *r.* [i] of the *gmnpqt.* [k] Leuyte bi kyn, *either of the lynage of Leuy,* a man *r.* [l] Om. *r.* [m] putte *nsx.* [n] a *gmqty.* [o] seelde *agmnpsvy.* solde *x.* [p] prijs of the feeld, whanne *r.* [q] was gilty *r.* [r] Om. *oqx.* [s] brouȝt *r.* [t] puttide it *gmpqt.* putte *sx.* and put *r.* [u] Om. o. [v] the apostlis *gmpqty.* [w] seide to him *r.* [x] Om. *sx.*

[r] fulfild k. [s] Om. *ceteri.* [t] thing kmrxabcehoβ. [u] possessiouneris eikqghkα. [v] priys eiqrghko. [w] Om. i. [x] nedy g. [y] the apostlis bgo. [z] Om. gk *pr. m.* [a] *ether gilty* k *marg.* [b] Om. x.

5 to men, but to God. Forsoth Ananye heerynge[y] thes wordis felde[z] doun, and deiede. And greet drede was maad into[a]
6 alle that herden. Forsoth 3onge men rysinge[b] mouedyn hym awey, and 'ber-
7 ynge out[c] birieden. Forsothe ther was maad as the space of thre houris, and the wyf of him 'not knowynge[d] that thing
8 that was don, 'entride yn[e]. Forsothe Petre answeride to hir, Womman, seye[f] to me, if[g] 3e solden the feeld for so moche? And she seide, 3he, so[h] moche.
9 Forsoth Petre seide to hir, What sothli 'cam to gidere to 3ou[i], '*or acordide*[k], for[l] to tempte the spirit of the Lord? Lo! the feet of hem that han biried thin hosebonde at[m] the dore, and thei schulen bere
10 thee out. Anoon she felde down at his[n] feet, and deiede. Forsoth the 3onge men entrynge[o] founden hir deed, and thei baren[p] out, and birieden to[q] hir hose-
11 bonde. And greet drede is[r] maad in al the chirche, and into alle that herden thes
12 thingis. Forsothe by the hondis of apostlis signes and many wondris ben[s] maad in the peple. And alle weren 'to gidere[t]
13 in the porche of Salomon. Forsoth no man of othere durste ioyne him silf with
14 hem, but the peple magnyfiede hem. Forsoth the multitude of men and wymmen[u] bileuynge in the Lord was more encresid,
15 so that into streetis thei brou3ten out sike men, and puttiden[v] in[w] litle beddis and cowchis, that[x] Petre comynge[y], namely the schadowe of him schulde schadowe ech of hem, and thei weren[z] dilyuered fro 'al
16 syknesse[a]. Forsoth the[b] multitude 'of citees[c] ny3[d] to Jerusalem ran, brynginge to[e] syk men, and trauelid of vnclene spi-
17 ritis, the[f] whiche weren heelid alle. Forsoth the[g] prince of prestis rysinge[h], and

herte? Thou hast not lied to men†, but to God. Anany herde these wordis, and 5
felde doun, and was deed. And greet drede was maad on alle that herden. And 3onge men risen[c], and mouyden 6
hym awei, and baren hym out, and birieden. And ther was maad as[d] a space 7
of thre ouris, and his wijf knewe not that thing that was don, and entride[e]. And Petre answerde to hir, Womman, 8
seie to me, whether 3e seelden the feeld for so mych? And sche seide, 3he, for so mych. And Petre seide to hyr, What 9
bifelde[f] to 3ou, to tempte the spirit of the Lord? Lo! the feet of hem that han birieden thin hosebonde *ben* at the dore, and thei schulen bere thee out. Anoon 10
sche felde doun at hise feet, and diede. And the 3onge men entriden, and founden hir deed, and thei baren hir out, and birieden to hir hosebonde. And greet 11
drede was maad in al the chirche, and in[g] to[h] alle that herden these thingis. And bi the[i] hoondis of the[k] apostlis 12
signes and many wondris weren maad in the puple. And alle weren of oon acord in the porche of Salomon. But no 13
man of othere durste ioyne hymsilf with hem, but the puple magnyfiede hem. And the multitude of men and of wym- 14
men bileuynge in the Lord was more encreessid, so that thei brou3ten out sike 15
men in to stretis, and leiden in litle beddis and couchis, that whanne Petre cam, nameli the schadew of hym schulde schadewe ech of hem, and thei schulden be delyuerid fro her syknessis[l]. And 16
the multitude of citees ni3 to Jerusalem ran, bryngynge sijk men, and that weren trauelid of vnclene spiritis, whiche alle weren heelid. But the prince of preestis 17

seyinge that it was the prijs of the feeld. *was gilty;* sche and hir housbonde acordiden in maner of speking and of answering of this silling, and to defraude of the prijs of the feeld; for whi to holde to himself aloone that that is comune and preuely, is to defraude the comunte. v. *dwelte not to thee;* that is, bifore the auow. *and it seeld, etc.;* as if he seide, thou my3test sille, either hoolde stille the feeld, and do thi wille of the prijs, *Lire here.* ve. and noo man constreyn-ede to make a vow, and entre into this comunte. *this thing;* that is, the forseid gyle; for of the half of the prijs he wolde haue costis, as othere men, and of the tother half of the prijs he wolde lyue delygatly, either preuely. *Lire here.* v.

† *not lyed to men* oonly, *but* also *to God.* *seelden the feeld for so myche* pris, and no more, as thin husbonde brou3te in the comunte. *3he, for so myche;* and no more. *Lire here.* v.

y herde *r*. z and felde *r*. a on *r*. b riseden and *r*. c baren out, and *r*. d knew not *r*. e and entride. *r*. f and seiye o. g wher *r*. h for so *r*. i bifelde *r*. k Om. *ox*. *or is cordid qs*. *either acordide*, to 3ou *r*. l Om. *sx*. m *ben* at *r*. n the o. o entriden and *r*. p baren hir *mpqty*. q hir to o. r was *r*. s weren *agmnopqstvxy*. t of oon acorde *r*. u of wymmen *r*. v putten *sx*. w in to q. x that whanne *r*. y cam *r*. z schulden be *r*. a alle sijknessis *m*. her syknessis *r*. b Om. *x*. c Om. q. d that ny3 *t*. e Om. *r*. f Om. *r*. g Om. *n*. h rising vp *n*. roos vp *r*.

c residen c. d Om. k *pr. m.* e sche entride k. f *ether cam to gidere* k *marg.* g Om. r *pr. m.* h Om. c. i Om. r *pr. m.* k Om. c. l sijknesse a.

alle that weren with him, that is the heresye of Saducees, 'ben fulfillid[i] with
18 enuye; and leiden hondis into[k] apostlis[l], and puttiden[m] hem in comun kepyng.
19 Forsoth the aungel of the Lord by nyȝte openynge[n] the ȝate[o] of the prisoun, and
20 ledinge[p] hem out, seyde[q], Go ȝe, and 'ȝe stondinge[r] speke[s] in the temple to the
21 peple alle the wordis of this lyf. The[t] whiche whanne thei hadden herd, entriden erly into the temple, and tauȝten. Forsoth the[u] prince of prestis comynge[v], and thei that weren with him, clepiden[w] togidere the counceil, and alle the eldere men of the sones of Israel; and senten to the prisoun, that thei schulden be brouȝt
22 forth. Sothli whanne the mynistris camen, and[x], the prisoun[y] openyd, 'founden hem
23 not[z], thei turned[a] aȝen telden[b], seiyng, Forsoth we founden the prisoun schit with al diligence, and the keperis stondinge at the ȝatis; forsoth we openynge[c]
24 founden no man ther ynne. Sothli as the magestratis of the temple, and the princes of prestis[d] herden these wordis, thei doutiden 'of hem[e], what 'schulde be[f] don.
25 Forsothe[g] sum man 'comynge to, tolde[h] to hem, For lo! tho[i] men whom[k] ȝe han put into[l] prisoun, ben in the temple, stond-
26 inge[m], and techinge the peple. Thanne the magestrat[n] wente with[o] mynistris, and brouȝten[p] hem to[q] with outen strengthe[r]; forsoth[s] thei dredden the peple, lest thei
27 schulden be stooned '*to deeth*[t]. And whanne thei hadden brouȝt hem to[u], thei ordeyneden[v] in the counceil; and[w]
28 the[x] princes[y] of prestis axiden[z] hem, seyinge[a], In comaundinge we comaundiden[b] ȝou[c], that ȝe schulden not teche in this

roos vp, and alle that weren with hym, that is the eresye of Saduceis, and weren fillid with enuye; and[l] leiden hondis on 18
the apostlis, and puttiden[m] hem in the comyn warde. But the aungel of the 19
Lord openyde bi nyȝt the ȝatis of the prisoun, and ledde hem out, and seide,
Go ȝe, and stonde ȝe, and speke[n] in the 20
temple to the puple alle the wordis of this lijf. Whom whanne thei hadden 21
herd, thei entriden eerli in to the temple, and tauȝten. And the prince of preestis cam, and thei that weren with him, and clepiden togidre the counsel, and alle the eldre men of the children of Israel; and[o] senten to[p] the[q] prisoun, that thei schulden be brouȝt forth. And whanne 22
the mynystris camen, founden[r] hem not, and for the prisoun was openyd, thei turneden aȝen, and teelden, and seiden, 23
We founden[s] the prisoun schit with al diligence[t], and the keperis stondynge at the ȝatis; but we opneden, and founden no man ther ynne. And as the maies- 24
tratis of the temple, and the princis[u] of preestis herden these wordis, thei doutiden of hem, what was don. But a man 25
cam, and teelde to hem, For lo! tho men whiche ȝe han put in to prisoun, ben in the temple, and stonden, and techen the puple. Thanne the magistrat[v] wente 26
with the mynystris, and brouȝte hem with out violence[w]; for thei dredden the puple, lest thei schulden be stonyd. And 27
whanne thei hadden brouȝt hem, thei settiden[x] hem in the counsel; and the princes[y] of prestis[z] axiden[a] hem, and seiden, 28
In comaundement† we comaundiden ȝou[b], that ȝe schulden not teche in this[c] name[d],

† *in comaunding, etc.*; that is, bi autorite of bischopis we forbediden. *in this name*; that is, in the name of Jhesu of Nazareth. *Lire here.* v.

[i] weren fillid *r*. [k] on *r*. [l] the apostlis *MPQTY*. [m] putten *SX*. [n] openyd *NV*. [o] ȝatis *r*. [p] ledde *r*. [q] and seide *r*. [r] stonde ȝe, and *r*. stondende *X*. [s] preche *N*. speketh *QSX*. [t] Om. *r*. [u] Om. *X*. [v] cam *r*. [w] and clepide *r*. [x] and founden hem not, and whanne *r*. [y] prisounes o. prisoun was *r*. [z] Om. *r*. [a] turneden *r*. [b] and telden *r*. [c] openyden and *r*. [d] the prestes o. [e] Om. *X*. [f] was *r*. shulde of hem *X*. [g] Sothely o. [h] cam and telde *r*. [i] the *M*. [k] whiche *r*. [l] in o. [m] and stondinge *r*. Om. *r*. [n] magistrates *OTY*. [o] with the *AGMNPSVXY*. [p] brouȝte *r*. [q] Om. *r*. [r] violence *r*. [s] for *r*. [t] Om. *SVX*. [u] Om. *r*. [v] settiden *r*. [w] that *N*. [x] Om. o. [y] prince *GMNQSTVXY*. [z] axide *GMNPQSTXY*. [a] and seide *r*. [b] comaunden *AN*. [c] to ȝou G *sec. m. SX*.

[l] and thei I. [m] putten IR. [n] speke ȝe Rak. [o] and thei I. [p] in to gk *pr. m.* [q] Om. gk. [r] and founden IQUgkoa. thei founden K *sec. m.* MRX. [s] haue founden R *pr. m.* [t] Om. g *pr. m.* his wards g *sec. m.* hise diligense k. [u] prince R. [v] magestrates R *pr. m.* k. [w] *ether distresse* K *marg.* [x] setten I. [y] prince A *pr. m.* CKRUabc *pr. m.* hoβ. [z] the prestis h. [a] askide o. [b] to ȝou eg *sec. m.* ho *pr. m.* [c] the k *pr. m.* [d] name *Jhesus* ga. name *of Jhesu* k.

name, and lo! ȝe han fulfillid[d] Jerusalem with ȝoure teching, and ȝe wolen brynge
29 yn on vs the blood of this man. Forsoth Petre answeringe, and apostlis[e], seiden, It bihoueth for[f] to obeye[g] to God, more than
30 to men. The[gg] God of oure[h] fadris reyside Jhesu, whom ȝe slowen, hangynge in a
31 tree. God enhaunside with his riȝt*hond* this prince and sauyour, for[hh] to ȝyue penaunce to Israel, and remyscioun of synnes.
32 And we ben witnessis of thes wordis, and the Hooly Gost, whom God ȝaf[i] to alle
33 obeischinge to him. Whanne thei herden thes thingis, thei weren turmentid, and
34 thouȝten for[k] to sle hem. Forsoth sum man rysinge[l] in the counceil, a Pharise, Gamaliel by name, a doctour of the lawe, a worschipful man to al the peple, comaundide[m] men for[n] to be maad[o] with-
35 outeforth to[p] a schort tyme. And he seide to hem, ȝe men of Israel, take[q] tent to ȝou[r] silf on thes men, what ȝe be to
36 doynge[s]. Forsoth[t] bifore thes dayes Theodas[u] was, seyinge him silf for[v] to be sum man[w], to whom a noumbre of men consentide, aboute foure hundrid; the[x] which is[y] slayn, and alle whiche[z] euere bileueden[a] to him, ben[b] disparplid[c], and brouȝt to nouȝt.
37 Aftir this, Judas Galilee[d] was in tho[e] dayes of profescioun, and turnede awey the peple aftir him; and alle how manye euere consentiden to him, ben[g] scaterid,
38 and he perischide. And now sothli[h] I seie to ȝou, departe ȝe fro thes men, and suffre ȝe hem; for if it[i] `is of men this
39 counceil or werk[k], it schal be vndon; forsothe if it is of God, ȝe mown not vndo hem. `But suffre ȝe hem[l], lest perauenture and[m] ȝe be foundun for[n] to repugne

and lo! ȝe han fillid Jerusalem with ȝoure teching, and ȝe wolen bringe on vs the blood of this man. And Petre an-29 sweride†, and the apostlis, and seiden, It bihoueth to obeie to God, more than to men. God of oure fadris reiside Jhe-30 su, whom ȝe slowen, hangynge in a tre. God enhaunside with his riȝthond this 31 prince and sauyour, that penaunce were ȝyue to Israel, and remyssioun of synnes. And we ben witnessis of these wordis, 32 and the Hooli Goost, whom God ȝaf to alle obeischinge to him. Whanne thei 33 herden these thingis, thei weren turmentid, and thouȝten to sle hem. But 34 a man roos in the counsel, a Farise, Gamaliel bi name, a doctour of the lawe, a worschipful man to al the puple, and comaundide the men to be put without forth for a while. And he seide to hem, 35 ȝe men of Israel, take tent to ȝou silf on these men, what ȝe schulen do. For bi-36 fore these daies Teodas, that seide hym silf to be sum man, to whom a noumbre of men consentiden[e], aboute foure hundrid; which was slayn, and alle that bileueden to hym, weren[f] disparplit, and brouȝt to nouȝt. Aftir this, Judas of 37 Galilee was in the daies of professioun, and turnyde awei the puple aftir hym; and alle hou manye euere consentiden to hym, weren scatered, and he perisch-ide. And now therfor Y seie to ȝou, 38 departe ȝe[g] fro these men, and suffre ȝe hem; for if this counsel ether werk is[h] of men, it schal be vndon; but if it is 39 of God, ȝe moun not vndo[i] hem, lest perauenture ȝe be foundun to repugne God[k]. And thei consentiden to him; and thei 40

† *Petir aunsweride;* Petir aloone ȝaf that answere, and whanne it was ȝouen, the apostlis appreueden it as her owne. And the Glos entirlynarie, that seith here, that the postlis weren meued of feruour, and suffriden not oon to speke for alle, is not auntentik, sithen it is a glose of sum maistir. *with his riȝthond;* that is, his uertu. *of these wordis;* that is, of rysing aȝen of Crist, of ascencioun, and of sending of the Hooly Goost. *Gamalihel;* Gamaliel, as the Glose seith, was a disciple of apostlis; natheles preuy, that he schulde distroie the worste conceils of Jewis. *a Farise;* in this, that he bileeuede the rising aȝen, and a spirit, and an aungel, but not in suyinge the malice of Farisees. *comaundide the men;* that is, the postlis. ve. that the sentence ȝouen for hem, ȝhe, in her absence, schulde be more speedful. v. *departe ȝee fro these men;* that is, fro her persecusciouu. *if this counceil is of men;* that is, if the teching of hem is feyned of men. *Lire here.* ve.

‡ *wenten ioyinge, etc.;* so that thei suffriden aduersitees not oonly paciently but also ioifully, and in this stondith the moost excellent degre of goostly strengthe. in nothing thei weren aferd bi betyingis, but more hertid to preche Crist stronglyere. *Lire here.* v. *ceesiden not, etc.;*

[d] fillid *r.* [e] the apostles *MOPQTY.* othere apostolis *x.* [f] Om. *sx.* [g] obesche *MS.* [gg] Om. *GMQTY.* [h] ȝoure *r.* [hh] Om. *sx.* [i] ȝeueth *Q.* [k] Om. *sx.* [l] roos *r.* [m] and comaundide the *r.* [n] Om. *osx.* [o] don *s.* [p] at *r.* [q] taketh *sx.* [r] ȝour *GQT.* [s] don *sx.* [t] For *r.* [u] there was a man Theodas *T sec. m.* sum man Theodas was *x.* [v] Om. *sx.* [w] man greet *T sec. m.* [x] Om. *r.* [y] was *r.* [z] who *MPQTY.* [a] bileeuen *r.* [b] weren *r.* [c] sparplyd *s.* disparulid *x.* [d] of Galilee *M pr. m. r.* [e] the *MQTr.* [g] weren *r.* [h] therfore *r.* [i] Om. *rx.* [k] be of men this counceil or werk *MPY.* this counceil either werk is of men *r.* is of men this councell *x.* [l] Om. *r.* [m] Om. *ox.* [n] Om. *s.*

[e] concentide RC. [f] was R. [g] Om. K *pr. m.* [h] be R *pr. m.* [i] fordo I. [k] to God K *sec. m. aȝen* God k.

God[o]. Forsoth thei consentiden to him;
40 and thei clepinge[p] 'to gidere[q] apostlis[r], denounciden[s] to hem betun[t], that thei schulde no more speke in the name of
41 Jhesu, and lefte[n][u] hem. And sothli thei wenten ioyinge fro the si3t of the counceil, for thei ben[v] had worthi for[w] to suffre dispysing, '*or wrong*[x], for the
42 name of Jhesu. Forsoth ech day thei ceessiden not in the temple, and aboute housis, techinge and euangelisynge Jhesu Crist.

CAP. VI.

1 Forsoth in tho dayes, the[y] noumbre of disciplis wexynge[z], grucchinge of Greekis is[a] maad a3ens Ebrews, for that the widewis of hem weren dispisid in euery
2 daies mynistring. Forsoth the twelue clepinge[b] to gidere the multitude[c] of disciplis, seiden[d], It is not euene thing[e], 'vs to[f] forsake the word of God, and for[g] to[h]
3 mynistre to bordis. Therfore, bretheren, biholde 3e men of[i] 3ou, of good witnessing, '*or fame*[k], seuene, ful of the Hooly Gost and wysdom, whom[l] we[m] schulen or-
4 deyne on[n] this werk; forsoth we schulen be bisy to[o] preier and mynisterie[p], '*or preching*[q], of[r] the words. And the word
5 pleside to[t] al the multitude; and thei cheesiden[u] Stheuene, a man ful of feith and[vv] the Hooly Gost, and Philip, and Protore, and Nichanore, and Tymon, and Permanam, and Nichol, a gest[w], '*or comelyng*[x], Antiochene[y]. Thei ordeyneden
6 these bifore the si3t of apostlis[z], and thei preiynge[a] puttiden[b] the hondis to hem.
7 And the word of the Lord wexide[c], and the noumbre of disciplis in Jerusalem was multiplied moche; also moche cumpanye clepiden togidere the apostlis, and denounsiden to hem, that weren betun, that thei schulden no more speke in the name of Jhesu, and thei leten hem go. And thei wenten ioiynge‡ fro the si3t of
41 the counsel, that thei weren had worthi to suffre dispisyng for the name of Jhesu. But ech dai thei ceessiden not in
42 the temple, and aboute housis, to teche and to[l] preche Jhesu Crist.

CAP. VI.

But in tho daies, whanne the noum-1 bre of disciplis encreesside, the Grekis grutchiden a3ens the Ebrews, for that her widewis weren dispisid* in euery daies mynystryng. And the twelue clep-2 iden togidere the multitude of disciplis, and seiden, It is not ry3tful, that we leeuen the word† of God, and mynystren to boordis. Therfor, britheren, biholde[m] 3 3e men of 3ou of good fame, ful of the Hooli Goost and of wisdom, whiche[n] we schulen ordeyne on this werk; for we 4 schulen be bisi to preier, and preche[o] the word of God. And the word pleside bi-5 for al the multitude; and thei chesiden[p] Styuen, a man ful of feith and of the Hooli Goost, and Filip, and Procore, and Nycanor, and Tymon, and Parmanam, and Nycol, a comelyng, a man of Antioche. Thei‡ ordeyneden these bifor the[q] 6 si3t of apostlis[r], and thei[s] preyeden, and leiden hoondis on hem. And the word 7 of the Lord wexide, and the noumbre of the[t] disciplis in Jerusalem was myche multiplied; also myche[u] cumpany of preestis obeiede[v] to the feith. And Ste-8

* *dispysid;* that is, the Greek widewis, as more rude either boistouse, weren put awey of Ebreis, that tho schulden not mynystre; either that nescessaries weren not mynystrid so wel to Greek widewis, as to Ebrew widewis. *Lire here.* v.

† *forsake the word;* that is, the preching of Goddis word, for goostly thingis schulen be sett bifore temporal thingis. *of good witnessing;* that is, of good fame. *fulle of the Hooly Goost and wisdom;* as myche as ... may appere by vtermere singnes. *on this werk;* that is, on the mynystracioun of temporal thingis. *to preier;* hi which we sti3eth in to God. *to the mynysterie of the word;* bi which ... comyng doun to nei3ebore is maad, hi the maner of aungels sti3ing and goyng doun in the laddre of Jacob. *Steuene ful of feith;* that is, of feithfulnesse, and therfore such office myste sykirly be bitaken to hym. *a comyling;* that is, connertid fro hethennesse to the lawe of Jewis. *Lire here.* v.

‡ *Thei;* that is, thei hadden choose these men. *thei preieden;* that is, the postlis preieden. *and puttiden hondis to hem;* in ordringe hem into dekenes. *of prestis;* for myraclis whiche they sien opinly; natheles thei weren cristen preuyly, as Gamaliel, and for the same resonn. *ful of grace;* to worche wel. *and strengthe;* to suffre aduersitees. *made wondris;* to conferme the treuthe of cristen feith. *Lyre here.* v.

[o] to God PQTY. [p] clepiden V. [q] Om. O. [r] the apostlis GMOPQTY. [s] and denounsiden V. [t] bydene O. [u] thei lefte V. [v] weren V. [w] Om. SX. [x] Om. OQX. [y] Om. O. [z] wexide, *either encreesside* V. [a] was V. [b] clepiden V. [c] noumbre O. [d] and seyden V. [e] thing, *either ri3tful* V. [f] to us to O. vs for to MPQTY. that we V. [g] Om. SVX. [h] Om. V. [i] in S. [k] Om. OQX. [l] whiche V. [m] 3e K. [n] to O. [o] in V. [p] preching O. [q] Om. OQX. [r] Om. V. [s] word *of God* V. [t] bifore V. [u] chosen SX. [vv] and of Y. [w] comelyng VX. [x] Om. OQVX. [y] Antioche K. a man of Antioche V. [z] the apostlis S. [a] preieden V. [b] putten QSX. and puttiden V. [c] wexe SX.

[l] Om. R *pr. m.* [m] chese QgkA. [n] whom I. [o] to preche R. [p] chesen A. [q] Om. Q. [r] the apostlis RA. [s] Om. R. [t] Om. CKMXbeo. [u] a mich R. [v] obeishide Igk.

8 of prestis obeieden[d] to the[e] feith. 'Stheuene, ful[f] of grace and strengthe, made[g] wondris and grete signes in the peple.
9 Forsothe summe risen[h] of the synagoge, that was clepid of Libertyns, and Cirenensis, and of men of Alisaundre, and of hem that weren of[i] Cilice and Asye, disput-
10 ynge with Stheuene. And thei myȝten not withstonde to[k] the wysdom and spirit,
11 that spak. Thanne[l] thei priuely senten men, that schulden seye, hem[m] haue[n] herd[o] him seyinge[p] wordis of blasphemye into[q]
12 Moyses and God. And[r] so thei moueden to gidere the peple, and[s] eldere men, and scribis; and thei rennynge[t] to gidere rauyscheden[u] him, and brouȝten to[v] into the
13 counceil. And thei ordeyneden false witnessis, seyinge, This man ceessith not for[w] to speke wordis aȝens the hooly place, and
14 lawe. Forsoth[x] we herden hym seyinge, For[y] this Jhesus of Nazareth schal distroye this place, and schal chaunge tradiciouns, the[z] whiche Moyses bytook to
15 vs. And alle men that saten in the counceil biholdinge him, syȝen the face of him
1 as the face of an aungel. †Forsoth the prince of prestis seide to Stheuene, If thes
2 thingis han hem so? The[a] which seith,

CAP. VII.

Men[b] bretheren, and fadris, heere ȝe. God[c] of glorie apperide to oure fadir Abraham, whanne he was in Mesopotanye, bi-
3 fore he dwelte in Carram, and seide to him, Go out of thi lond, and of[d] thi cognacioun[e], '*or kynrede*[f], and come into the lond, 'the which[g] I schal schewe to thee.
4 Thanne he wente out of the lond of Caldeys, and dwelte in Carram. And thennis[h] aftir that his[i] fadir was deed, he translatide hym into this lond, in which ȝe
5 dwellen now. And he ȝaf not to him heritage in it, nother a paas of foot, but

uen, ful of grace and of strengthe, made wondris and grete signes in the puple. But summe rysen[w] of the synagoge, that 9
was clepid of Libertyns, and Cirenensis, and of men of Alisaundre, and of hem that weren of Cilice and of Asie, and disputiden with Steuene. And thei 10
miȝten not withstonde the wisdom and the spirit, that spak. Thanne thei pri- 11
ueli senten† men, that schulden seie, that thei herden hym seiynge wordis of blas-
femye aȝens Moises and God. And so 12
thei moueden togidere the puple, and the eldre men, and the[x] scribis; and thei rannen[y] togidre, and token hym, and brouȝten in to the counsel. And thei 13
ordeyneden false witnessis, that seiden, This man ceessith not to speke wordis aȝens the hooli place, and the lawe. For 14
we herden hym seiynge, That this Jhesus of Nazareth schal destrye this place, and schal chaunge the tradiciouns, whiche Moyses bitook to us. And alle men that 15
seten in the counsel bihelden hym, and sayn his face as the face of an aungel.

† *preuely senten*; that is, enformeden preuely and gilefully, to bere witnessing aȝens Stenene. ve. *the puple*; that is, the comunne puple. *eldre men*; that is, the grettere men of the puple. *scribes*; that is, techeris of lawe. *this man*; thei namen not bi his propir name, for dispit and pride. *ceesith not*; as if thei seiden, he is a custumable blasfemere. v. *saien the face of him, etc.*; bi fairnesse and cleernesse ȝouen to him of God, to declaringe of his holynesse and innocence, that so thei schulden be withdrawen fro her malice, either be maad more dampnable. *Lire here*. ve.

CAP. VII.

And the prince[z] of prestis seide to 1
Steuene, Whethir these thingis han hem so? Which[a] seide, Britheren and fadris, 2
here ȝe. God of glorie apperide to oure fadir Abraham, whanne he was in Mesopotamie, bifor that he dwelte in Car-
ram, and seide to hym, Go out of thi 3
loond, and of thi kynrede, and come in to the loond, which Y schal schewe to thee. Thanne he wente out of the loond 4
of Caldeis, and dwelte in Carram. And fro thens aftir that his fader was deed, he translatide him in to this loond, in which ȝe dwellen now. And he ȝaf not 5
to[b] hym eritage in it, nethir a paas of a[c] foot, but he bihiȝte to ȝyue hym it in to

[d] obeschide *MX*. obeyede *r*. [e] Om. *r*. [f] Steuene forsothe ful o. Forsothe Steuene was ful *r*. [g] and made *r*. dide *x*. [h] riseden *r*. risende *x*. [i] in *N*. [k] Om. *r*. [l] That o. [m] that thei *r*. [n] to han *SX*. Om. *r*. [o] herden *r*. [p] to han seid *x*. [q] aȝens *r*. [r] Therfore *r*. [s] of *K*. [t] rennen *r*. [u] and raueschyden *r*. [v] Om. *NT*. [w] Om. *SVX*. [x] For *r*. [y] That *r*. [z] Om. *r*. † Here commences Chap VII. in *r*. [a] Om. *VX*. [b] My o. [c] The God *r*. [d] Om. *s*. [e] kynreden o. [f] *either kynrede r*. Om. *OQX*. [g] whom *GMPQTY*. which *r*. that *x*. [h] fro thennes *r*. [i] Om. *N*.

[w] risiden c. [x] Om. k. [y] camen a. [z] princis b. [a] The whyche 1. [b] Om. k. [c] oo R.

he aȝenbihiȝte for[k] to ȝyue to him it into possescioun, and to his seed aftir him, whanne he hadde not a sone. Forsoth God spak to him, For[l] his seed schal[m] be cumelyng[n], `*or gest*[o], in an alien lond, and thei schulen `sugette hem[p] to seruage, and schulen yuele trete hem, foure hundrid ȝeeris[q] `and thritty[r]; and I schal iuge the folk, to which[s] thei schulen serue, seith the Lord. And aftir these thingis thei schulen go out, and thei schulen serue to me in this place. And he ȝaf to him[t] the[u] testament of circumcisioun; and so he gendride Ysaac, and circumcidide him in the eiȝtith day. And Ysaac gendride[v] Jacob, and Jacob[w] the twelue patriarkis. And the patriarkis hauynge[x] enuye to Joseph, solden[y] hym into Egipt. And God was with hym, and delyuerede him of alle his tribulaciouns, and ȝaf to him grace and wysdom in the siȝt of Pharao, kyng of Egipt. And he ordeynede him prepost[z], `*or souereyn*[a], on[b] Egipt, and[c] on al his hous. Forsoth hungir cam into al Egipt, and Canaan, and greet tribulacioun; and oure fadris founden not metis. Forsoth whanne Jacob herde[d], whete `for to be[e] in Egipt, he sente oure fadris first. And in[f] the secunde tyme Josep was knowyn of his britheren, and his kyn is[g] maad knowun to Pharao. Forsothe Josep sendyngė[h] clepide to[i] Jacob, his fadir, and al his cognacioun, in[k] soulis[l] seuenty and fyue. And Jacob dessendide[m] into Egipt, and is[n] deed, he and oure fadris; and thei ben[o] translatid into Sichen, and ben[p] putt in the sepulcre, that Abraham bouȝte by priys of siluer of the sones of Emor, the sone of Sichen. Forsoth whanne the tyme of biheeste cam nyȝ, the[q] which God hadde knowlechid to Abraham, the peple waxe, and was[r] mul-

possessioun, and to his seed aftir hym, whanne he hadde not a sone. And God spak to hym, That his seed schal be comling[d] in an alien lond, and thei schulen make hem suget to seruage, and schulen yuel trete hem, foure hundrid ȝeris and thritti; and Y schal iuge the folk, to which[e] thei schulen serue, seith the Lord. And after these thingis thei schulen go out, and thei schulen serue to me in this place. And he ȝaf to hym the testament of circumcisioun; and so he gendride Ysaac, and circumcidide[f] hym in the eiȝt[g] dai. And Isaac gendride Jacob, and Jacob *gendride* the twelue patriarkis. And the patriarkis hadden enuye to Joseph, and selden hym in to Egipt. And God was with hym, and delyuerede hym[h] of alle hise tribulaciouns, and ȝaf to[i] hym grace and wisdom in the siȝt of Farao, king of Egipt. And he ordeynede hym souereyn on Egipt, and on al his hous. And hungur cam in to al Egipt, and Canaan, and greet tribulacioun; and oure fadris founden not mete. But whanne Jacob hadde herd, that whete was in Egipt, he sente oure fadris first. And in the secounde tyme Joseph was knowun of hise britheren, and his kyn was maad[k] knowun to Farao. And Joseph sente, and clepide Jacob, his fadir, and al his kynrede, seuenti and fyue men. And Jacob cam doun in to Egipt, and was deed, he[l] and oure fadris; and thei weren translatid in to Sichen, and weren leid in the sepulcre, that Abraham bouȝte bi prijs of siluer of[m] the[n] sones of Emor, the sone of Sichen. And whanne the tyme of biheeste cam niȝ, which God hadde knoulechid to Abraham, the puple waxede, and multipliede in Egipt, til another kyng roos in Egipt,

[k] Om. *x*. [l] That *r*. [m] shulde *x*. [n] a comelyng *MPQTY*. [o] Om. *OQVX*. [p] make hem soget *r*. [q] ȝer *SX*. [r] Om. *o*. [s] the whiche *s*. [t] hem *o*. [u] a *PQT*. [v] Om. *x*. [w] Jacob *gendride r*. [x] hadden *r*. [y] and seelden *r*. [z] prouoost *MPQTY*. souereyn *o*. [a] Om. *OQX*. [b] in *K*. [c] Om. *G*. [d] hadde herd that *r*. [e] to be *SX sec. m*. was *r*. to be sold *X pr. m*. [f] Om. *N*. [g] was *r*. [h] sente and clepide *r*. [i] to him *GT*. Om. *r*. [k] into *Q*. [l] men *r*. [m] cam doun *r*. [n] was *r*. [o] weren *r*. [p] weren *r*. [q] Om. *r*. [r] Om. *r*.

[d] *ether gest* K *marg*. [e] whom 1. [f] circumcide b. [g] eiȝtthe EIKcegoaβ. [h] Om. *Q pr. m*. [i] Om. K *pr. m*. [k] Om. R *pr. m*. [l] Om. Ak *pr. m*. [m] and of gk *pr. m*. [n] Om. gk.

18 tiplied in Egipt, til another kyng roos in
19 Egipt, the[s] which knew not Joseph. This
bigylinge[t] oure peple[u], turmentide oure
fadris, that thei schulden putte out her
3onge children, lest thei were quykened.
20 In the same tyme Moyses was born, and
he was acceptid, `*or louyd*[v], of God; and
he was norischid thre monethis in the
21 hous of his fadir. Forsoth him[w] putt out,
the dou3tir of Pharao took him vp, and
22 norischide him into a sone to hir. And
Moyses was lernd[x] in[y] al[z] the[a] wysdom
of Egipcians, and he was my3ty in his
23 wordis and werkis. Forsoth whanne the
tyme of twenti[b] 3eer was fulfillid[c] to him,
it sti3ede vp into[d] his herte, that he
schulde visite his bretheren, the sones of
24 Israel. And whanne he sy3 sum[e] man
suffringe wrong, he vengide him, and dide
veniaunce to him that suffride wrong;
25 the[f] Egipcian slayn[g]. Forsoth he gesside
bretheren[h] `for to[i] vndirstonde, for[k] God
by the hond of hym schulde 3yue to hem
26 heelthe; but thei vndirstoden not. For-
soth in the day suynge he apperide to
hem chidinge, and[l] recounsilide hem in
pees, seyinge[m], Men, 3e ben bretheren[n];
27 wherto[o] noyen 3e ech othir[p]? Forsoth he
that dide wrong to his nei3ebore, puttide[q]
him awey, seyinge, Who ordeynede thee
28 prince and domesman vpon[r] vs? Wher[s]
thou wolt sle me, as 3istirday thou killid-
29 ist the Egipcian? Forsothe in this word
Moyses fly3, and was maad a comeling
in[t] the lond of Madian, where he gendride
30 twey[u] sones. And fourty[v] 3eer fulfillid[w],
an aungel apperide to him in fyer of
flame of a boisch, in desert of the mount
31 of Syna. Forsothe Moyses seynge[x] won-

which knewe not Joseph. This[o] bigilide 19
oure kyn, and turmentide oure fadris,
that thei schulden putte awey her 3onge
children, for thei schulden not lyue. In 20
the same tyme Moyses was borun, and
he was louyd of God; and he was no-
rischid thre monethis in the hous of his
fadir. And whanne he was put out *in* 21
the flood, the dou3ter of Farao took hym
vp, and nurischide hym in to hir sone.
And Moises was lerned in al the wisdom 22
of Egipcians, and he was my3ti in[p] his
wordis and werkis[q]. But whanne the 23
tyme of fourti 3eer[r] was fillid to hym, it
roos vp `in to[s] his herte, that he schulde
visite hise britheren, the sones of Israel.
And whanne he say a man suffringe 24
wronge, he vengide hym, and dide ven-
iaunce for hym that suffride the[t] wronge,
and he[u] killide the Egipcian. For he 25
gesside that his britheren* schulden vn-
durstonde, that God schulde 3yue to hem
helthe bi the hoond of hym; but thei
vndurstoden not. For in[v] the dai su- 26
ynge he apperide to hem chidinge, and
he acordide hem in pees, and seide, Men,
3e ben britheren; whi noyen 3e ech
othere? But he that dide the wronge 27
to his nei3bore, puttide hym awey, and
seide, Who ordeynede thee prince and
domesman on vs? Whethir thou wolt 28
sle me, as 3istirdai thou killidist the[w]
Egipcian? And in this word Moises 29
flei, and was maad[x] a comeling in the
loond of Madian, where he bigat twei
sones. And whanne he hadde fillid fourti 30
3eer, an aungel apperide to hym in fier
of flawme† of a buysch, in desert of the
mount of Syna. And Moises si3, and 31

* *he gesside that hise brithern;* that is, Ebreus. *3euen to hem helthe;* for God hadde enspyrid thanne to Moises, that he schulde bi Moises delyuere the puple fro the seruage of Egipt. And so he was ordeyned thanne of God to be kepere and defendere of the puple; wherfore he synnede not, in doinge that veniaunce. And this particular delyueraunce was singne and figure of the general delyueraunce of al the puple, that schulde be maad bi the hond of Moises, fourti 3eer fro the tyme of his fleing fro Egipt. v. *an angel apperide to him;* it is seid in 3. c°. of Exodi, that God apperide to him, in treuthe it was an aungel, as it is seid here, but for he representide the persone of God, and spac in the persone of God, therfore sumtyme he is nemyd God, and sumtyme an aungel. *Lire here.* ve. † *in fijer of flaume, etc.;* the aungel apperide in the licnesse of fijer brennyng, but not wastinge, to singnefie that the puple of Israel schulde not be waastid in the tribulacioun of Egipt, but be purgid. *vn-*

bynde [*do of* e] *the schoon, etc.;* it was the custom of elde men, and most of Ebreys, to entre not into hooly placis while thei weren schood. And Zarazenes usen this 3it. ve. *with the hond;* that is, power of the aungel, and so Moises was a mynystre ioyned to him. v. *wordis of lijf;* the ten heestis ben seid wordis of lijf, not for tho brou3ten lijf of grace iustefyinge, as it is seid in 4 c°. to Romayns, A man is not iustified bi the werkis of lawe, *Lire here.* ve. bi ri3tfulnesse that makith worthi to euerlasting lijf, thou3 tho iustifieden bi temporal ri3tfulnesse; for thei that kepten the comaundementis, runnen not in to temporal deth, that was 3ouen to brekeris of the lawe. *maden a calf;* for thei constreyneden Aaron to make it. *Lire here.* v.

[s] Om. *v.* [t] bigilide *v.* [u] kyn and *v.* [v] Om. *oqx.* [w] whanne he was *v.* [x] lerud *amnqstx.* [y] Om. *n.* [z] Om. *a.* [a] Om. *s.* [b] fourti *nv.* [c] fillid *v.* [d] to *a pr. m. n.* in *sx.* [e] Om. *g pr. m.* a *mpqty.* [f] and he kyllide the *v.* [g] Om. *v.* [h] that his brother *v.* [i] to *sx.* schulde *v.* [k] that *ov.* [l] and he *agmnopqstvxy.* [m] and seide *v.* [n] brether *x.* [o] whi *v.* [p] to othere *t.* [q] put *osx.* [r] on *mpqsvxy.* in *t.* [s] Whether *x.* [t] into *o.* [u] two *gmpqsty.* [v] whanne he hadde fillid fourty *v.* [w] Om. *v.* [x] si3, and *v.*

[y] And this k. [p] and b. [q] in hise werkis *k.* [r] 3eeris *r.* [s] in *g pr. m. o.* to *k pr. m.* [t] Om. *k pr. m. rab pr. m. a.* [u] Om. *1b pr. m.* [v] Om. *k pr. m.* [w] Om. *1.* [x] Om. *r pr. m.*

dride the[y] si3t. And `him comynge to
that he schulde[z] biholde, the vois of the
32 Lord is[a] maad to[b] him, seyinge[c], I am God
of 3oure fadris, God of Abraham, God[d] of
Ysaac, God[e] of Jacob. Moyses maad[f]
33 tremeling, durste[g] not biholde. Forsothe
God seide to him, Vnbynd the schon[h] of
thi feet, for the place in which thou
34 stondist[i] is hooli erthe. I seyng sy3 the
affliccioun[k], `*or turmentyng*[l], of my peple
that is in Egipt, and I herde the morn-
yng of hem, and I caam down for[m] to
delyuere hem. And now come thou, and
35 I schal sende thee into Egipt. This
Moyses, whom thei denyeden, seyinge,
Who ordeyned thee prince and domes-
man on[n] vs? God sente this prince and
a3enbyer, with the hond of the aungel,
36 that apperide to hym in the boisch. This[o]
ledde hem out, doynge[p] wondris and
sygnes in the lond of Egipt, and in the
37 reede see, in[q] desert fourty 3eeris[r]. This
is Moyses, that seide to the sones of Israel,
God schal reise to 3ou a prophete of 3oure
bretheren, as[s] me 3e schulen heere him.
38 This is[t], that was in the chirche in wil-
dirnesse, with the[u] aungel that spak to
him in the mount Syna[v], and with oure[w]
fadris; the[x] which took wordis of lyf for[y]
39 to 3yue to vs. To whom oure fadris
wolden not obeye[z], but puttiden[a] him
awei, and ben[b] turned awei in her hertis
40 into Egipt, seiynge to Aaron, Make thou
to vs goddis, that schulen go bifore[c] vs;
forsothe[d] to this Moyses, that ledde vs out
of the lond of Egipt, we witen not, what
41 is don[e] to him. And thei maden a calf
in tho dayes, and offriden `an oost[f] to the
symylacre; and thei gladiden[g] in the
42 werkis of her hondis. Forsoth God turn-
yde, and bitook hem `for to serue[h] to the
kny3thod of heuene, as it is writun in the

wondride on the si3t. And whanne he
nei3ede to biholde, the vois of the Lord
was maad to hym, and seide, Y am God 32
of 3oure fadris, God of Abraham, God of
Ysaac, God of Jacob. Moises was maad
tremblynge, and durste not biholde. But 33
God seide to hym, Do of[y] the schoon of
thi feet, for the place in which thou
stondist is hooli erthe. Y seynge say[z] 34
the turmentyng of my puple that is in
Egipt, and Y herde the mornyng of hem,
and Y[a] cam doun to delyuere hem. And
now come thou, and Y schal sende thee
in to Egipt. This Moises whom thei 35
denyeden, seiynge, Who ordeynede thee
prince and domesman on vs? God sente[b]
this prince and a3enbiere, with the hoond
of the aungel, that apperide to hym in
the busch. This *Moises* ledde hem out, 36
and dide wondris and signes in the loond
of Egipt, and in the reed see, and in
desert fourti 3eeris. This is Moises, that 37
seide to the sones of Israel, God schal
reise to 3ou a profete of 3oure bretheren,
as me 3e schulen here him. This it is, 38
that was in the chirche in wildirnesse,
with the aungel that spak to hym in the
mount of[c] Syna, and with oure fadris;
which took words of lijf to 3yue to vs.
To whom oure fadris wolden not obeie, 39
but puttiden hym awei, and weren turn-
ed awei in hertis[d] in to Egipt, seiynge 40
to Aaron, Make thou to vs goddis, that
schulen go bifore vs; for to this Moyses
that ledde vs out of the lond of Egipt,
we witen not what is don to hym. And 41
thei maden a calf in tho daies, and
offriden a sacrifice to the mawmet; and
thei weren glad in the werkis of her
hondis. And God turnede*, and[e] bitook 42
hem to serue to the kny3thod of heuene,
as it is writun in the book of profetis,

* *God turnede, etc.*; that is, suffride hem to be turned, and to be taken of fendis, for the malice of the puple. *to serue to the kni3thod, etc.*; it is not red, that this was don in the tyme in which thei weren in desert, but aftir that thei entriden into the lond of biheest. *in the book of profetis*; that is, of 12. profetis, which is oo book. *Lire here.* ve.

[y] on the *r*. [z] whanne hee nei3hede to *r*. [a] was *r*. [b] in *r*. [c] and seide *r*. [d] and God *s*. [e] and God G *sec. m. sx*. and *t*. [f] was maad *r*. [g] and durste *r*. [h] shoo *mpy*. sho *qst*. [i] stanst *x*. [k] turmentyng o. [l] Om. *oqx. either turmentyng r*. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] vpon *n*. [o] This *Moises r*. [p] and dide *r*. [q] and in *mpqtvy*. [r] 3er *s*. [s] and as o. [t] it is *r*. [u] Om. G *pr. m*. [v] of Synay *gmpqstv*. [w] 3oure *n*. [x] Om. *r*. [y] Om. *sx*. [z] obesche *mx*. [a] putten *sx*. [b] weren *r*. [c] to fore o. [d] for *r*. [e] to don *t*. [f] a sacrifice *r*. [g] weren glad *r*. [h] Om. *s*. to seruen *x*.

[y] *ether vnbinde* K *marg*. [z] se k. [a] Om. b. [b] sende Ac. [c] Om. *ceteri*. [d] her hertis x *sec. m*. [e] Om. k *pr. m*.

book of prophetis[i], Where[k] ȝe[l] offriden to me slayn sacrificis, ‘or oostis[m], fourty
43 ȝeeris[n] in desert, ȝe[o] ‘hous of Israel[p]? And ȝe han takun the[q] tabernacle of Moloc, and the sterre of ȝoure god Rempham, figuris that ȝe han maad for[r] to worshipe hem; and I schal translate ȝou into Ba-
44 biloyne. The tabernacle of witnessing was with oure fadris in desert, as God disposide to hem, spekinge[s] to Moyses, that he schulde make it vp[t] the foorme
45 that he syȝ. The[u] which and oure fadris takinge[v] ‘with Jhesu, brouȝten[w] into possescioun[x] of hethen men, the[y] which God puttide[z] awey fro the face of oure fadris,
46 til in[a] the dayes[b] of Dauith, that fond grace anentis God, and axide that he schulde
47 fynde a tabernacle to God of Jacob. Salomon forsothe bildide[c] an hows to him.
48 But the hiȝe[d] dwellith not in maade thingis
49 by hond, as he seith by the prophete, Heuene is a[e] seete to me, the[f] erthe forsoth[g] the stool of my feet; what hous schulen ȝe bylde to me, seith the Lord, or[h] what[i]
50 place of[k] my resting? Wher myn hond
51 made not alle thes[l] thingis? With hard nol, and[m] vncircumsidid hertis and eeris ȝe withstonden[n] euermore the Hooly Goost;
52 as and[o] ȝoure fadris, so and ȝe. Whom of the prophetis han not ȝoure fadris pursued, and han slayn hem[p] that bifore teelden of the comynge of the iust[q], whos traitours and mansleeris[r] ȝe weren now?
53 The[s] whiche token the lawe in[t] ordynaunce of aungels, and han not kept.
54 Forsothe thei heeringe[u] thes thingis, weren[v] dyuersly turmentid in her[w] hertis, and gnastiden, ‘*or grennyden*[x], into[y] him.

Whether ȝe, hous of Israel, offriden to me slayn sacrificis, ether sacrificis[f], fourti ȝeris[g] in desert? And ȝe han take the 43
tabernacle of Moloc, and the sterre of ȝoure god Renfam, figuris that ȝe han maad to worschipe hem; and Y schal translate ȝou in to Babiloyn. The ta- 44
bernacle of witnessing was with oure[h] fadris in desert, as God disposide to hem, and spak to Moyses, that he schulde make it aftir the fourme that he say. Which also oure fadris token with Jhesu[i], 45
and brouȝten in to the[k] possessioun of hethene men, whiche God puttide awey fro the face of oure fadris, til in to[l] the daies of Dauid, that fonde grace anentis 46
God, and axide[m] that he schulde fynde a tabernacle to God of Jacob. But Sa- 47
lomon bildide the hous ‘to hym[n]. But 48
the hiȝ *God* dwellith not in thingis maad bi hoond†, as he seith bi the profete, He- 49
uene is a seete to me, and the erthe *is* the stool of my feet; what hous schulen ȝe bilde to me, seith the Lord, ether what place is of my restyng? Whether 50
myn hoond made not alle these thingis? With hard nol, and vncircumcidid hertis 51
and eris ȝe withstoden[o] eueremore the Hooli Goost; and[p] as ȝoure fadris, so ȝe. Whom of the[q] profetis han not ȝoure 52
fadris pursued, and han slayn hem that bifor telden of the comyng of the riȝtful man, whos traitouris and mansleeris ȝe weren now? Whiche token the lawe in 53
ordynaunce of aungels, and han not kept *it*. And thei herden these thingis, and 54
weren dyuersli turmentid in her hertis, and[r] grenneden[s] with teeth on hym. But 55

† *the hiȝe God dwellith not in thingis maad bi hond;* for he is vncomprehensible, and of goostly kinde; he seith this, to put awey the erour of summe Jewis, whiche gessiden that God dwellide in the temple, as a man dwellith in his hous. *heuene is a seete to me;* this is a figuratif speche, to singnefie that God is present enery where, in heuene and in erthe; for he hath no membris of body. ve. *what hous schulen ȝe bilde to me;* to dwelle in maner bifore seid; as if he seide, noon. *What place of my resting;* as if he seide, noon othir than I myself, for whi God restith in himself, for he blisful hi himself, but oonly herto, that offringe of preiers and of sacrifices be maad there to God. v. *with hard nol;* that is, obstynat in soule. *vncircumcidid hertis;* fro vices and filthis. *and eeris;* fro blasfemyes and detraccioun. ve. *ȝe with stoden the Holy Goost;* spekinge in Moises and profetis. v. *of the comyng of the iust;* that is, of Crist, which is seid iust bi excellence. *Lire here.* ve. *whos traitouris;* in tretinge with Judas. *mansleeris;* in procuringe his deth. *Lire here.* v.

[i] the prophetis N. [k] Whether *s et x passim.* [l] ȝe hous of Israel *r.* [m] Om. OQX. *either sacrifices r.* [n] ȝer *x.* [o] the K. Om. *r.* [p] Om. *r.* [q] Om. *x.* [r] Om. *sx.* [s] and spac *r.* [t] bi *r.* [u] Om. *vx.* [v] token *r.* [w] broȝten with Jhesu *s.* with Jhesus, and brouȝten *r.* [x] the possessioun *MPVY.* [y] Om. *r.* [z] putte *sx.* [a] into G *sec. m.* MP. [b] day K. [c] bilde *sx.* [d] heeȝ *God* GNV. alderheȝest *T.* [e] Om. N. [f] and O. [g] sotheli MQTY. forsothe *is r.* [h] either *r.* [i] whiche *is* the GMPQTY. [k] *is* of *r.* [l] Om. *s.* [m] and with O. [n] withstoden P. [o] Om. O. [p] Om. O. [q] iust *man* ANO. [r] men slears GMPY. [s] Om. *r.* [t] and AN. [u] herden *r.* [v] and weren *r.* [w] Om. G *pr. m.* [x] Om. QX. *either grennden with teeth r.* [y] on *r.*

[f] sacrifice K *pr. m.* sacrificis *of oostis* gk*a.* [g] ȝeer IQgk. [h] ȝoure gk *pr. m.* [i] Jhesu, *that was Josue* c *marg. Naue* k *sec. m. marg.* [k] Om. K *pr. m.* [l] Om. EKQRbcegkoβ. [m] askide O. [n] Om. K *pr. m.* [o] withstonden Rk. [p] Om. gk. [q] Om. I. [r] and thei I. [s] gryntiden ER. *ether gnastiden* K *marg.* grentyn k.

55 Forsothe whanne Stheuene was ful[z] of the Hooly Gost, he biholdinge[a] into heuene, sy3[b] the glorie of God, and Jhesu stondinge on[c] the ri3thalf of the vertu of God. And he seith[d], Lo! I see heuenes openyd, and the sone of man stondinge on the 56 ri3t half of the vertu of God. Forsoth thei criynge[e] with grete voises[f], heelden[h] to gidere her eeris[i], and maden 'to gidere[k] 57 a sau3t, '*or feersnesse*[l], in to him. And thei castinge[m] him out of the cytee stoonyden[n]. And witnessis[o] diden of her clothis, bisydis the feet of a 3ong man, 58 that was clepid Saul. And thei stoonyden Steuene ynclepinge[p], and seyinge, Lord 59 Jhesu, receyue[q] my spirit. Forsoth 'the knees putt[r], he criede with greet vois, seyinge, Lord, sette[s] not to hem this synne; 'for thei witen not what thei don[t]. And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he slepte[u] in the Lord. †Forsoth Saul was consentynge to his deeth.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsoth greet persecucioun was maad in that day in the chirche, that was in Jerusalem. And alle men weren scaterid by the cuntrees of Judee and Samarie, 2 out takun apostlis. Forsoth men dredeful 'curiden, *or*[v] *birieden*, Stheuene, and 3 maden greet moornyng on him. Forsoth Saul greetli[vv] distroyede the chirche, entringe[w] by howsis, drawynge[x] men and wymmen, bitook into kepyng, '*or prisoun*[y]. 4 Therfore thei that weren scaterid, passyden forth, euangelisynge[z] the word of 5 God. Forsoth Philip comynge[a] down into a citee of Samarie, prechide[b] to hem 6 Crist. Forsoth the cumpanyes 3auen tent to thes[c] thingis[d] that weren seid of Phi-

whanne Steuene was ful of the Hooli Goost, he bihelde in to heuene, and say the glorie of God, and Jhesu stondinge on the ri3thalf[t] of the vertu of God. And he seide, Lo! Y se heuenes openyd, and mannus sone stondynge on the ri3thalf of the vertu of God. And thei cri- 56 eden with a greet vois, and stoppiden[u] her eris, and maden with o wille an[v] assau3t[w] in to hym. And thei brou3ten 57 hym out of the citee, and stonyden. And the witnessis diden of her clothis, bisidis the feet of a 3ong man, that was clepid Saule. And thei stonyden Steuene, that 58 clepide *God* to help, seiynge, Lord Jhesu, resseyue my spirit. And he knelide*, 59 and criede with a greet vois, and seide, Lord, sette not to hem this synne. And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he diede.

CAP. VIII.

But Saul was consentynge to his deth. And greet persecucioun was maad that 1 dai† in the chirche, that was in[x] Jerusalem. And alle men weren scatered bi the cuntrees of Judee and Samarie, outakun the apostlis. But good men‡ biri- 2 eden Steuene, and maden greet mornyng on hym. But Saul greetli distruyede 3 the chirche, and entryde bi housis, and drowe[y] men and wymmen, and bitook hem in to prisoun. And thei that weren 4 scaterid, passiden forth, prechynge the word of God. And Filip cam doun in 5 to a citee of Samarie, and prechide to hem Crist. And the puple 3af tent to 6 thes thingis that weren seid of Filip,

* *he knelide;* that is, in preyinge the manere schulde be deuout. ve. *criede with greet vois;* for it cam forth of gret desijr to the helthe of nei3eboris. v. *sette not to hem, etc.;* in reseruynge euerlastinge peyne to hem, but 3eue verey penaunce to hem. *Lire here.* ve. In summe bookis it sneth, *for thei witen not what thei don,* but this is not of the text, neither is in bookis amendid; forsothe men namely for greet ... weren more styrid bi wraththe, than bi yngnoraunce, and the yngnoraunce of many men was causid of malice bifore goinge, that is, for baterhed and enuye a3ens Crist. *Lire here.* v.

† *in that dai;* that is, in that tyme; for thilke persecuscioun duride many daies. *Lire here.* ve.

‡ *men dreedful;* that is, dredinge God, among whiche Gamaliel was the principal, as it is seid in the legende of the fyndinge of the bodi of seint Steuene. ve *greetly distroiede the chirche;* and enforside to brynge it [to] non3t. *drow in to kepping;* that is, in to presoun; it is not seid that he killede, for as the Glose seith, God bifore kept hise hondis, that tho weren not defoulid with the blood of innocent men; and therfore as Austyn seith, God is so almy3ti and good, that of yueles he drawith out goodis; therfore of this persecuscioun he drow out the good of sowing abrood of Cristen feith. *Lire here.* ve. Wherfore it sneth, *therfore thei that weren scaterid, passid forth* bi dinerse citees, *euangelising the word of God* to Jewis dwellinge in tho citees. *Filip;* this was Filip, the secunde dekene. *Lire here.* v.

[z] fulfillide Q. [a] biheeld *r.* [b] and say *r.* [c] of *T.* [d] seide *r.* [e] crieden *r.* [f] voice *GMNPSTVXY.* noys Q. [h] and heelden *r.* [i] heren *o.* [k] with oo wille *r.* [l] Om. *x.* [m] castiden *r.* [n] stooned him *o.* and stoneden *r.* [o] the witnessis *PQTY.* [p] clepinge to help *r.* [q] take *o.* [r] he kneelide, and *r.* [s] sette thou *TY.* [t] Om. *r.* [u] sleeped, *or dyde o.* † Chap. VIII. begins here in *r.* [v] Om. *MOPQTVY.* [vv] Om. *r.* [w] and entride *r.* [x] and drow *r.* [y] Om. *OQX.* [z] prechyng *o.* [a] cam *r.* [b] and prechide *r.* [c] thos *s.* [d] Om. *r.*

[t] ri3t hond a. [u] *ether heulden togidere* K *marg.* [v] Om. IKa *sec. m.* [w] a sau3t 1. *ether feersnesse* K *marg.* [x] at a. [y] drou3 out k *pr. m.*

lip, 'to gidere[e] heeringe and seynge the
7 signes that he dide. Forsothe[f] manye of
hem that hadden vnclene spiritis, cryinge[g]
8 with greet vois, wenten[h] out. Forsothe
manye syke in palasye, and crokid, ben[i]
9 heelid. Therfore gret ioye is[k] maad in
that citee. Forsoth ther was sum[l] man,
Symound by name, the[m] which bifore was
in the citee a wicche, disseyuynge the folk
of Samarie, seiynge him silf for[n] to be
10 sum greet man. To[o] whom alle herken-
yden, fro the leeste til[p] to[q] the mooste,
seiynge[r], This is the vertu of[rr] God, the[s]
11 which is clepid greet. Forsothe alle[t] bi-
helden him, for this thing, that moche
tyme he hadde maad hem mad[u], '*or wood*[v],
12 with his wicchingis. Sothli[w] whanne thei
hadden bileuyde to Philip, euangelysinge
of the kyngdom of God, in the name of
Jhesu Crist, men and wymmen weren bap-
13 tiside. Thanne[x] Symound 'and he[y] bileuyde;
and whanne he was baptysid, he clyuede[z]
to Philip; he seynge[a] signes[b] and moost
vertues 'for to be[c] maad, dredinge[d] won-
14 dride. Forsoth whanne apostlis[e] that
weren at Jerusalem, hadden herd for[f] Sa-
marie receyuede[g] the word of God, thei
15 senten to hem Petre and John. The[h]
whiche whanne thei camen, preieden for
hem, that thei schulden receyue the Hooly
16 Gost; forsoth[i] not 3it he cam into ony of
hem, but thei weren baptysid oonly in the
17 name of the Lord Jhesu. Thanne thei
puttiden[k] hondis on hem, and thei receyu-
18 eden the Hooly Gost. Forsoth whanne
Symound hadde seyn, for[l] the Hooli Gost
was 3ouun by puttyng on[m] of the hond[n] of
19 apostlis[o], he offride[p] to hem money, sey-
inge[q], '3yue 3e[r] to me and this power,
that[s] to[t] whom euere I schal putte on
hondis, he receyue[u] the Hooly Gost. For-

with o wille herynge and seynge the
signes that he dide. For manye of hem 7
that hadden vnclene spirits, crieden with
a[z] greet vois, and wenten out. And manye 8
sijk[a] in the palsi, and crokid, weren heel-
id. Therfor greet ioye was maad in that 9
citee. But there was a man in that
citee, whos name was Symount, a witche,
that hadde disseyued the folc of Samarie,
seiynge, that him silf was sum greet
man. Whom alle herkeneden, fro the leest 10
to the moost, and seiden, This is the
vertu of God, which is clepid greet. And 11
thei leueden hym, for long tyme he
hadde maddid[b] hem with his witche
craftis. But whanne thei hadden bi- 12
leued to Filip, 'that prechide[c] of the
kingdom of God, men and wymmen
weren baptisid in the name of Jhesu
Crist. And thanne also Symount him silf 13
bileued; and whanne he was baptisid,
he drou3 to Filip; and he sai also that
signes and grete vertues weren don, he
was astonyed, and wondride. But whanne 14
the apostlis† that weren at Jerusalem,
hadden herd that Samarie hadde res-
seyued the word of God, thei senten to
hem Petre and Joon. And whanne thei 15
camen, thei preieden for hem, that thei
schulden resseyue the Hooli Goost; for 16
he cam not 3it in to ony of hem‡, but
thei weren baptisid oonli in the name of
the Lord Jhesu. Thanne thei leiden 17
hoondis on hem, and thei resseyueden
the Hooli Goost. And whanne Symount 18
hadde seyn, that the Hooly Goost was
3ouun bi leiyng on of the[d] hoondis of
the apostlis, and he proferide to hem mo-
ney, and seide, 3yue 3e also to me this 19
power, that whom[e] euere Y schal leye[f]
on myn[g] hoondis, that he resseyue the

† *whanne apostlis, etc.*; this Filip was oonly a dekene, therfore thou3 he mi3te cristene, he mi3te not set on hondis, either conferme, neither 3eue the 3ifte of the Hooly Goost in singne visible; for whi this perteynede to the postlis; therfore bischopis aloone that ben successouris of the apostlis, in 21. distincciouu in novo testamento, setten on hondis, either confermen. Therfore Filip singnefiede to apostlis, that summe of hem schulden come in to Samarie, that thei schulden fille that thing that perteynede not to his offis. *Lire here.* ve.

‡ *cam not 3it in to eny of hem*; that is, in singne visible, natheles he cam to hem vnuisibly, as also now in baptym. *baptizide oonly in the name of the Lord Jhesu*; not in excludinge othere persoones in the Trinite, for tho ben enclosid in the name of Jhesu, but in excludinge this, that thei hadden not resseyued the setting on of hondis. *Lire here.* v.

[e] with oo wille *r*. [f] For *r*. [g] crieden *r*. [h] and wente *r*. [i] weren *r*. [k] was *r*. [l] a *MPQTY*. Om. *r*. [m] Om. *r*. [n] Om. *MPQSTXY*. [o] Om. *r*. [p] Om. *o*. [q] Om. *G pr. m.* [r] and seiden *r*. [rr] Om. *K*. [s] Om. *r*. [t] thei *r*. [u] wood *o*. [v] Om. *oQX*. [w] Forsoth *o*. [x] Thanne also *r*. [y] himself *r*. [z] drew *o*. [a] say *r*. [b] also signes *AGMNOPQSTY*. also that singnes *r*. [c] to be *SX*. weren *r*. [d] and he dredde, and *r*. [e] the apostlis *PQTY*. [f] that *r*. [g] resceyue *K*. [h] Om. *r*. [i] for *r*. [k] putten *X*. [l] that *or*. [m] to *Q*. [n] hondis *o*. [o] the apostolis *ST*. [p] profride *r*. [q] and seide *r*. [r] 3iue *os*. 3iue 3ee also *r*. 3ifeth *X*. [s] Om. *r*. [t] on *o*. [u] resceyued *Q pr. m. T*.

[z] Om. *gkα*. [a] sijk men k. [b] *ether wodid* K *marg*. [c] prechinge g *sec. vice*. k *pr. m*. [d] Om. EIQR *ghkoαβ*. [e] to whom K *sec. m*. on whom R *sec. m*. [f] put k. [g] Om. gk.

20 soth Petre seide to him, Thi money be
with thee into perdicioun, for thou gess-
idist the ȝifte of God for[v] to be had, '*or*
21 *weeldid*[w], by[x] money. Part is not to thee,
nethir sort[y], in this word, for thin herte is
22 not riȝtful bifore God. 'And so[z] do thou
penaunce fro[a] this thi wickidnesse, and
preie God, if perauenture this thouȝt of
23 thin herte be forȝouun[aa] to thee. Forsoth[b]
in galle of bittirnesse and[c] bond of wick-
24 idnesse 'I se thee for[d] to be[e]. Forsoth
Symound answeringe[f], seide, Preie ȝe for
me to the Lord, that no thing of thes[g]
25 that ȝe han seid, come on me. And thei
witnessinge[h] and[i] spekinge[k] the word of
the Lord, ȝeden[l] aȝen to Jerusalem, and
euangelisiden to manye cuntrees of Sama-
26 ritans. Forsoth an aungel of the Lord
spak to Philip, seyinge[m], Ryse thou, and
go aȝens the south[n], to the weye that goth
doun fro Jerusalem into[o] Gasam; this is
27 'desert weye[p]. And he risynge[q], wente
forth. And lo! a man of Ethiopie, 'geld-
yng, myȝti[r] of the queene Candace of
Ethiopiens[s], the[t] which was on[tt] alle hir
richessis, cam for[u] to worschipe in Jeru-
28 salem. And he turnyde aȝen, sittinge on
his chare, and redynge Ysaie, the pro-
29 phete. Forsoth the spirit seide to Philip,
'Come to[v], and ioyne thee to this chare.
30 Forsoth Philip 'rennynge to[w], herde hym
redinge Ysaie, the prophete. And he
seyde, Gessist thou, wher thou vndir-
31 stondist, what thingis thou redist? The[x]
which seith[y], And how may I[z], if 'sum
man schal not[a] schewe to me? And he
preiede Philip, that he schulde stiȝe vp,
32 and sitte with him. Forsothe the place
of scripture that he radde, was this, As a[b]
scheep to sleyng he was led, and as a

Hooli Goost. But Petir seide to hym, 20
Thi money be with thee into perdicioun,
for thou gessidist[h] the[i] ȝifte of God
schulde be had for monei. Ther is no 21
part, ne sort to thee, in this word, for
thin herte is not riȝtful bifor God. Ther- 22
for do thou penaunce for this wickid-
nesse of thee, and preie God, if perauen-
ture this thouȝt of thin herte be forȝouun
to thee. For Y se that thou art in the 23
gall of bitternesse and in the boond of
wickidnesse. And Symount answeride, 24
and seide, Preie ȝe for me to the Lord,
that no thing of these thingis[k] that ȝe
han seid, com on[l] me. And thei witness- 25
iden, and spaken the word of the Lord,
and ȝeden aȝen to Jerusalem, and prech-
iden to many cuntrees of Samaritans.
And an aungel of the Lord spak to Filip, 26
and seide, Ryse thou, and go aȝens the
south, to the weie that goith doun fro
Jerusalem in to Gasa; this is desert.
And he roos, and wente forth. And lo! 27
a man† of Ethiopie, a myȝti man seru-
aunt, a ȝelding of Candace, the queen of
Ethiopiens, which was on alle her rich-
essis, cam to worschipe in Jerusalem.
And he turnede aȝen, sittinge on his 28
chare, and redinge Isaie, the profete.
And the spirit seide to Filip, Neiȝe thou, 29
and ioyne thee to this chare. And Filip 30
'ran to[m], and herde hym redynge Ysaie,
the prophete. And he[n] seide, Gessist
thou, whether thou vndirstondist, what
thingis thou redist? And he seide, How 31
may Y, if no man schewe to me? And
he preiede Filip, that he schulde come
vp, and sitte with hym. And the place 32
of the scripture that he redde, was this,
As a scheep he was led to sleyng, and

† *a man*; bi this that it is seid a man, it is singnefied that he is not seid a gelding, but kitting of membris able to gendring, but of chastite and onest of vertues. *for to worschipe in Jerusalem*; for many hethene came of deuocioun for to worschipe God in Jerusalem, in xii. c°. of Joon; ether in hap this man was conuertid fro hethenesse to the feith of Jewis. *as a scheep he was ledde to sleeing;* whanne he with oo word myȝte cast doun alle his aduersaries, he suffride himself to be led to sleeing. *and as a lomb, etc.*; for he ȝeldide not wrongful wordis for wrongis; whanne he was accusid falsly bifore Pilat, he was felle, in xxvii. c°. of Mt. *in meeknesse his dom was taken vp*; in liii. c°. of Isaie, thus he was taken fro anguishe and dom, that is, fro anguisch of deth, and fro dom, bi which alle men that diȝeden, weren holden bi Goddis sentense in helle; he was taken up bi power of his rising aȝen; and in the same manere this lettre schal be expounned. *in mekenesse*; that is, bi deeth which he suffride meekely in manhed taken. *his dom*; that is, Goddis sentence, that was his, in as myche as he is God. *was taken up*; for whanne Crist roos aȝeen, hooly men that weren withholden in helle, weren taken up fro thennes. *who schal telle out the generacioun of hym*; that is, the multiplying of feithful men, that ben gendrid aȝen in Crist by baptym. *Lire here.* v.

[v] Om. *sx.* [w] Om. *oqx.* [x] with *o.* [y] grace *v.* [z] Therfore *v.* [a] for *v.* [aa] forȝiue *m.* [b] For I see that thou art *v.* [c] and in *v.* [d] Om. *sx.* [e] Om. *v.* [f] answeride and *v.* [g] this *o.* [h] witnessiden *v.* [i] in *k.* [k] spaken *v.* [l] and ȝeden *v.* [m] and seide *v.* [n] sone *o.* [o] to *o.* [p] deseert, *either forsaken v.* [q] roos and *v.* [r] a myȝty geldinge *gmpqty.* a geldyng myȝti *n.* miȝti gelding *sx.* a miȝty man seruaunt onest and chaast *v.* [s] Ethiopiis *mopqty.* [t] Om. *v.* [tt] vpon *my.* [u] Om. *sx.* [v] Neiȝ thou *v.* [w] run to, and *v.* [x] Om. *v.* [y] seide *v.* [z] I *vndirstonde v.* [a] noon *v.* [b] Om. *g pr. m.*

[h] gessist *kβ.* [i] that the 1 *sec. m.* [k] Om. *o.* [l] to *a.* [m] ran *cb pr. m.* cam *a.* [n] Om. *a.*

lomb bifore a man scheringe[c] him is doumb with oute vois, so he openyde not
33 his mouth. In mekenesse his dom is[d] takyn vp; who schal telle out the generacioun of hym? For his lyf schal be
34 takyn awey fro the[e] erthe. Forsoth the 'gelding answeringe[f] to Philip, seide[g], I biseche thee, of what prophete seith he this thing? of him[h], or[i] of ony othir?
35 Forsothe Philip openynge[k] his mouth, and bigynnynge[l] at this scripture, euangelis-
36 ide[m] to hym Jhesu. And the[n] while thei wenten bi the weye, thei camen to sum watir. And the 'geldyng seith[o], Loo! watir; who forbedith me for[p] to be baptysid?
37 Forsoth Philip seide[q], If thou bileuyst of[r] al the[s] herte, it is leefful. And he answeringe[t], seith[u], I bileue the[v] sone of
38 God 'for to be Jhesu[w]. And he comaundide the chare for[x] to stonde. And thei wenten doun bothe into the watir, Philip and the geldyng[y], and he[z] baptisyde him.
39 Forsothe whanne 'he stiȝede[a] vp of[b] the watir, the spirit of the Lord rauyschide Philip, and the geldyng[c] syȝ[d] him no more. Forsoth he wente ioyinge by his weye.
40 Forsoth Philip is[e] foundun in Asoto[f]; and he 'passinge forth[g], euangeliside to alle citees, til he cam to Cesarye.

CAP. IX.

1 Saul, ȝit[h] brethere, '*or blowere*[i], of manassis and[k] betyng, '*or sleyng*[l], into[m] disciplis of the Lord, cam nyȝ to the
2 princes[n] of prestis, and axide of him epistlis[o] into Damaske, to synagogis; that if he founde ony men and wymmen of this lyf, he schulde lede[p] boundyn to Jerusa-
3 lem. And whanne he made iourney, it bifel, that he cam nyȝ to Damaske. And

as a lomb bifor a man that scherith[o] him is doumb with out vois, so he openyde not his mouth. In mekenesse his dom was takun vp; who schal telle out the generacioun of hym? For his lijf schal be takun awei fro the erthe. And the gelding answeride to Filip, and seide, Y biseche thee, of 'what profete[p] seith he this thing? of him silf, ethir[q] of ony[r] othere? And Filip openyde his mouth, and bigan at this scripture, and prechide to him Jhesu. And the[s] while thei wenten bi the weie, thei camen to a water. And the gelding seide, Lo! watir; who forbedith me to be baptisid? And Filip seide, If thou bileuest of al the[t] herte, it is leueful. And he answeride, and seide, Y bileue that Jhesu Crist is the sone of God. And he comaundide the chare to stonde stille. And thei wenten doun bothe into the watir, Filip and the gelding, and *Filip* baptiside hym. And whanne thei weren come vp of the watir, the spirit of the Lord rauyschide Filip, and the gelding say hym no more[u]. And Filip was foundun in Azotus; and he passide forth, and[v] prechide to alle citees, til he cam to Cesarie.

33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40

† *a brethere*, either a blowere, *of manaasis*; that is, kindlinge in himself and othere men bi the greet wynd the fijer of persecusciouu aȝens hooly chirche. *of manaasis*; that is, with dispitouse wordis. *and of beting*; that is, with betingis and turmentis. *aȝens disciplis*; that is, aȝens men bileeuynge in to Crist, that weren seid thanne disciplis, for thei weren not ȝit nemed Cristene men. *cam nyȝ to the prince*; he was not clepid herto, but he profride hymself, and was enflaumed with wille of anoyinge. *axide of him epistlis*; that bi autorite he myȝte more anoie feithful men. *in to Damask*; that he schulde pursue there feithful men, as he hadde do in Jerusalem. *Lire here.* v.

CAP. IX.

But Saul, ȝit a blower[w]† of manassis and of betingis aȝens the disciplis of the
1 Lord, cam to the prince of preestis, and
2 axide of hym lettris in to Damask, to the synagogis; that if he fond ony men and[x] wymmen of this lijf, he schulde lede *hem* boundun to Jerusalem. And
3 whanne he made his iourney, it bifelde, that he cam nyȝ to Damask. And su-

[c] clippynge N. [d] was V. [e] Om. N. [f] onest seruaunt and chast answeride V. [g] and seide V. [h] him silf MOPTV. [i] either V. [k] openide V. [l] bigan V. [m] and euangelizide V. [n] to o. [o] onest seruaunt and chaast seide V. [p] Om. SX. [q] seith o. [r] in o. [s] Om. G *pr. m.* thin oQ. [t] answeride V. [u] seide N. and seide VX. [v] in the N. that Jhesu Crist is the V. [w] to be Jhesu SX. Om. V. [x] Om. SX. [y] onest seruaunt and chaast V. [z] Filip V. [a] thei stiȝeden V. [b] fro o. [c] onest seruaunt and chaast V. [d] seeth T. [e] was V. [f] Azotus V. [g] passide forth and V. [h] ȝit a MNPQTVY. [i] Om. QX. [k] and of TV. [l] Om. OQVX. [m] aȝens V. [n] prince AGMNOQSTXY. [o] letteres o. epistlis, *either comyssiouns* V. [p] leden aboute Q. lede hem V.

[o] schere Abcoβ. [p] whom K *pr.m.* [q] or Eh. [r] an k *sec. m.* [s] Om. I. [t] thin b. [u] more; but he wente in his weie ioying A *sec. m. marg.* more; and he wente in his weye ioiynge R. more [and he wente ioyinge bi his weye] β. [v] and he a. [w] brether, *or a blower* K. [x] or R.

sudeynly li3t fro heuene schon aboute
4 hym; and he fallinge[q] into[r] the erthe,
herde[s] a vois seyinge to hym, Saul, Saul,
5 what pursuest thou me? The[t] which[u]
seide, Who art thou, Lord? And he[v], I
am Jhesu of Nazareth, whom thou pursu-
est. It is hard to thee, for[w] to kyke a3ens
6 the pricke. And he `tremblinge and won-
dringe[x], seide, Lord, what wolt thou `me
7 for to do[y]. And the Lord to[z] him, Ryse
thou, and entre in to the citee, and it
schal be seide to thee, what `it bihoueth
thee[a] for[b] to do. Forsothe tho men that
wenten with him, stooden maad ferd[c], `*or
out of mynde*[d]; sothli heeringe[e] a vois,
8 `forsothe seynge[f] no man. Forsothe Saul
roos fro the erthe; and `the y3en openyd[g],
he[h] sy3 no thing. Forsoth thei drawinge[i]
9 him to[k] hondis, ledden[l] into Damask. And
he was thre daies not seynge; and he eet
10 not, nether drank. Forsoth sum[m] disciple
was at Damask, by name Ananye. And
the Lord seide to him in a uisioun, Ana-
11 nye. And he seith[n], Lo! I, Lord. And
the Lord to[o] him, Ryse thou, and go into
a streete that is clepid Rectus; and seke,
in the hous of Judas, Saul by name Tar-
12 sence. Forsoth[p] lo! he preieth; and he sy3
a man Ananye by name, entringe and
puttinge to hym hondis, that he receyue
13 si3t. Forsothe Ananye answeride, Lord,
I haue herd of manye of this man, how
`manye yuele thingis[q] he dide to thi seyntis
14 in Jerusalem; and this hath power of the[r]
princes of prestis, for[s] to bynde alle men
15 that `inclepen thi name[t]. Forsoth[u] the
Lord seide to him, Go thou, for this is to
me a vessel of chesyng, that he bere my
name bifore hethen men, and kingis, and
16 the sones of Israel. Forsothe I schal

denli a li3t from heuene schoon aboute
hym; and he fallide[y] to the erthe, and 4
herde a vois seiynge to hym, Saul, Saul,
what pursuest thou me*? And he seide, 5
Who art thou, Lord? And he *seide*, Y
am Jhesu of Nazareth, whom thou pur-
suest. It is hard to thee, to kike a3ens
the pricke. And he tremblide, and won- 6
dride, and seide, Lord, what wolt thou
that Y do? And the Lord *seide* to hym, 7
Rise vp, and entre in to the citee, and
it schal be seide to thee, what it bihoueth
thee to do. And tho men that wenten
with hym, stoden astonyed; for thei
herden a vois, but thei sien no man.
And Saul roos fro the earth; and 8
whanne hise i3en weren opened, he say
no thing. And thei drowen hym bi the
hondis, and ledden *hym* in to Damask.
And he was[z] thre daies not seynge†; 9
`and he eete not[a], nether drank. And 10
a disciple, Ananye bi name, was at Da-
mask. And the Lord seide to hym in
`a visioun[b], Ananye. And he seide, Lo!
Y, Lord. And the Lord *seide* to hym, 11
Rise thou, and go in to a streete that is
clepid Rectus; and seke, in the hous of
Judas, Saul bi name of Tharse. For[c] lo[d]!
he preieth; and he say‡ a man, Ananye 12
bi name, entringe and leiynge on hym
hoondis, that he resseyue si3t. And 13
Ananye answerde, Lord, Y haue herd of
many of this man, how greete yuelis[e] he
dide to thi seyntis in Jerusalem; and 14
this hath power of the princis[f] of preestis,
to bynde alle men that clepen thi name
to helpe. And the Lord seide to hym, 15
Go thou, for this is to me a vessel of
chesing, that he bere my name bifore
hethene men, and kingis, and tofore[g] the

* *what pursuest thou me;* in my membris, whiche Saul pursuede, and not Crist in his propir persone, that was glorious and sat at the ri3thalf of the fadir. *to kike, etc.;* that is, a3enstonde him that is strongere than thou withouten comparisoun. ve. *tremblide and wondride;* of Cristis power knowen, whom he bileeuede not bifore for to rengne in heuene, but more to be dampned as a fals prophete. *Lord, what wolt thou;* as if he seide, fro this tyme forth, I am redy to obeie to thee in alle thingis. v. *thei herden a vois;* that is, the vois of Poul, but not of Crist, ve. that spac with Poul, in 22 c°. withinne; and therfore thei stood astonied. *Lire here.* v.

† *not seeing;* bi bodily si3t, but he si3 bi goostly si3t, either bi si3t of soule. For as doctouris seien comunly, in tho thre daies he was rauyschid til to the thridde heuene, and hadde that excellent renelacioun, in 2. pistle to Cor. 12 c°. *he eet not, neither drank;* he was susteyned bi that visioun, as also Moises was xl. daies in the hil. *Lire here.* ve.

‡ *he say;* bi the renelacioun of God. *puttinge to him hondis;* this setting on of hondis was not lijc that, of which it is seid of the chapitre bifore goinge, that bi the setting on of hondis of apostlis the Hooly Goost was 3onen in sensible singne; but this settinge on of hondis here was to bodily heelthe, as seint Laurence puttide hondis on blynde men, and thei resseyueden si3t. *Lire here.* v.

q fallide *v*. r to *ov*. s and herde *v*. t Om. *v*. u and he *o*. v he *seide ANv*. w Om. *sx*. x tremblide and wondride and *v*. y me to do *sx*. that I do *v*. z *seide* to *Nv*. a thee byhoueth *o*. b Om. *sx*. c aferd *vx*. d Om. *oQx*. e thei herden *v*. f but thei sien *v*. g whanne he openide the i3en *v*. h Om. *o*. i drowen *v*. k bi *o*. with *v*. l and ledden *v*. m a *MPQTy*. n seide *v*. o *seide* to *Nv*. p For *v*. q greet yuelis *v*. r Om. *x*. s Om. *sx*. t clepen thi name to help *v*. u And *o*.

y felde *plures*. fel IMR. z was there K *sec.m*. a neither he eet R. b sleep Qgk. c Om. c. d Om. a. e yuel a. f prince b. g bifore EKR.

schewe to him, how manye thingis it bihoueth him for[v] to suffre for my name.
17 And[w] Ananye wente, and entride into the hous; and 'he puttinge[x] to him the hondis, seide[y], Saul brothir, the Lord Jhesu sente me, that apperide to thee in the weye, in which thou camest[z], that thou se, and be
18 fulfillid with the Hooli Gost. And anon ther[a] felden from his yȝen as scalis, and he receyuede siȝt. And he 'risinge is[b]
19 baptisid. And whanne he hadde takun mete, he was comfortid. Forsoth he was with disciplis[c], that weren at Damask, by
20 summe dayes. And anoon he entrynge[d] into the synagogis, prechide[e] the Lord
21 Jhesu, for this is the[f] sone of God. Forsoth alle men that herden him, wondriden, and seiden, Wher[g] 'this is not[h] that inpugnide in Jerusalem hem that inclepiden[i] this name? and hidir to[k] this thing he cam, that he schulde lede hem bounden to the
22 princes of prestis. Forsothe Saul moche more wexide[l] strong, and confoundide the Jewis that dwelliden at Damask, 'affermynge for[m]
23 this is Crist. Forsoth whanne manye dayes weren fulfillid[n], Jewis maden a counceil, that thei schulden slee him.
24 Forsothe[o] the aspies of hem ben[p] maad knowun to Saul. Forsothe[q] thei kepten and[r] the ȝatis day and nyȝt, that thei
25 schulden sle him. Forsothe his disciplis 'takynge him in[s] nyȝt, 'bi the wal leften
26 him, sendinge doun in a leep[t]. Forsoth whanne he cam into[u] Jerusalem, he 'temptide, *or*[v] *asaiede*[w], for[x] to ioyne him to disciplis[y]; and alle dredden him, 'not bi-
27 leuynge[z] that he was a disciple. Forsoth Barnabas 'ledde him takun[a] to apostlis[b], and telde to hem, how[c] in the weye he hadde seyn the Lord, and for[d] he spak to him, and how in Damask he dide tristily
28 in the name of Jhesu. And he was with

sones of Israel. For Y schal schewe to 16
hym, how grete thingis it bihoueth hym
to suffre for my name. And Ananye 17
wente, and entride in to the hous; and
leide on hym his hondis, and seide, Saul
brothir, the Lord Jhesu sente me[h], that
apperide to thee in the weie, in which
thou camest, that thou se, and be ful-
fillid with the Hooli Goost. And anoon 18
as the scalis felden fro hise iȝen, he res-
seyuede siȝt. And he roos, and was bap-
tisid. And whanne he hadde takun 19
mete, he was coumfortid. And he was
bi sum daies with the disciplis, that
weren at Damask. And anoon he en- 20
tride in to the synagogis, and prechide
the Lord Jhesu, for this is the sone of
God. And alle men that herden hym, 21
wondriden, and seiden, Whether this is
not he that impugnede in Jerusalem hem
that clepiden to help this name? and
hidir he cam for this thing, that he
schulde leede hem boundun to the princis
of preestis? But Saul myche more[i] wex- 22
ede strong, and confoundide the Jewis
that dwelliden at Damask, and affermyde
that this is Crist†. And whanne manye 23
daies weren fillid, Jewis maden a coun-
sel, that thei schulden sle hym. And 24
the aspies of hem weren maad knowun
to Saul. And thei kepten the ȝatis dai
and niȝt, that thei schulden sle him. But 25
hise disciplis token hym bi nyȝt, and
delyuereden hym, and leeten him doun
in a leep bi the wal. And whanne he 26
cam in to Jerusalem, he assaiede to
ioyne hym to the disciplis; and alle
dredden hym, and[k] leueden not that he
was a disciple. But Barnabas took, and 27
ledde hym to the apostlis, and telde to
hem, how in the weie he hadde seyn the
Lord, and that he spak to hym, and hou

† *this is Crist*; that is, Jhesu of Nazareth is Crist ueryly bihiȝt in the lawe and prophetis; and he declaride this bi the scripturis of the elde testament, which he lerned first of Gamaliel, ye. afterward myche perfitliere of God lyȝtnynge hym. *whanne many daies weren fillid*; that passide fro the dayes of Saule til to his comyng aȝen fro Arabie in to Damask. *Lyre here.* v.

[v] Om. *sx*. [w] Om. *sx*. [x] puttide *r*. puttende *x*. [y] and seide *r*. [z] came *sx*. [a] Om. *r*. [b] roos and was *r*. [c] apostelles *o*. the disciplis *py*. [d] entride *r*. [e] and prechide *r*. [f] Om. *s*. [g] Whether *g et s passim x*. [h] is not he *noy*. [i] clepide to helpe *r*. [k] for *r*. [l] wax *mqstxy*. [m] and affeermyde that *r*. [n] fillid *r*. [o] And *o*. [p] weren *r*. [q] Forsothe and *o*. [r] Om. *or*. [s] tooken him bi *r*. [t] and lefte him, and senten doun in a leep bi the walle *r*. [u] to *tx pr. m*. [v] Om. *ox*. [w] saide *t*. [x] Om. *sx*. [y] the disciplis *mpqty*. [z] and bileeueden not *r*. [a] took and led him *r*. [b] the apostlis *mpqty*. [c] how that *q*. [d] that *r*.

[h] me *to thee* k. [i] the more EIKQRbceghkoaβ. [k] and thei 1.

hem, 'entringe and goynge[e] out[f] in[g] Jerusalem, doynge[h] tristily in the[i] name of the
29 Lord. And he spaak to[k] hethene men, and disputide with Grekis. Forsothe thei
30 sou3ten for[l] to sle him. The[m] which thing whanne bretheren hadden knowe, thei ledden him in ny3t to Cesarie, and
31 leften to Tarsis. Sothli the chirche by al Judee, and Galile, and Samarie hadde pees, and was edifyed, walkinge in the[n] drede of the Lord, and was fulfillid[o] with[p]
32 comfort of the Hooly Gost. Forsoth it is[q] maad, that Petre, the[r] while[rr] he passide alle[s], cam to the hooly men that dwelliden
33 at Lidde. Forsothe he fond there sum man, Eneas by name, fro ei3te 3eris[t] ligynge[u] in bedd; the[v] which was[w] syke in
34 palesye. And Petre seith[x] to him, Eneas, the Lord Jhesu Crist heele thee; ryse thou, and dresse[y] to thee. And anoon he
35 roos. And alle men[z] that dwelliden at Lidde, and Sarone, sy3en hym, the[a] whiche
36 ben[b] conuertid to the Lord. Forsoth in Joppe was sum disciplisse[c], bi name Tabyta, the[d] which interpretid, is seid Dorcas. This was ful of goode werkis and
37 almesdedis, that sche dide. Forsoth it is[e] maad in tho dayes, that sche 'maad syk[f] deiede. The[g] whiche whanne thei hadde wayschun, thei puttiden[h] hir[i] in a 'soup-
38 ynge place[k]. Forsoth whanne Lidda was ny3 fro Joppe, disciplis 'heeringe for[l] Petre was in it, senten[m] twey men to him, preiynge[n], That thou tarie not for[o] to come 'til
39 to[q] vs. Sothli Petre 'rysinge vp[r] cam with hem. And whanne he cam[s], thei ledden him into the 'souping place[t]. And alle widewis[u] stooden aboute hym, wepinge, and schewinge cootis and clothis,
40 the[v] whiche Dorcas maade to hem. Forsothe 'alle men[w] cast[x] out withouteforth,

in Damask he dide tristili in the name of Jhesu. And he was with hem, and 28
entride, and 3ede out in[l] Jerusalem, and dide tristili in the name of Jhesu. And 29
he spak with hethene men, and disputide with Grekis †. And thei sou3ten to sle hym. Which thing whanne the[m] bri- 30
theren hadden knowe, thei ledden hym bi ny3t to Cesarie, and leten hym go to Tarsis. And the chirche bi al Judee, 31
and Galilee, and Samarie, hadde pees, and was edefied, and walkide in the drede of the Lord, and was fillid with coumfort of the Hooli Goost. And it 32
bifelde, that Petre, the while he passide aboute alle ‡, cam to the hooli men that dwelliden at Lidde. And he foond a 33
man, Eneas bi name, that fro ei3te 3eer he[n] hadde leie 'in bed[o]; and he was sijk in palsy[oo]. And Petre seide to hym, 34
Eneas, the Lord Jhesu Crist heele thee; rise thou, and araye[p] thee. And anoon he roos. And alle men that dwelten at 35
Lidde, and at Sarone, saien hym, whiche weren conuertid to the Lord. And in 36
Joppe was a disciplesse, whos name was Tabita, that is to seie, Dorcas. This was ful of good werkis and almesdedis, that sche dide. And it bifelde in tho 37
daies, that sche was sijk, and diede. And whanne thei hadden waischun hir, thei leiden hir in a soler. And for 38
Lidda was ny3 Joppe, the disciplis herden that Petre was thereynne, and[q] senten twei men to hym, and preieden, That thou tarie not to come to vs. And 39
Petre roos vp, and cam with hem. And whanne he was comun, thei ledden hym in to the soler. And alle[r] widewis stoden aboute hym, wepynge, and schewynge cootis and clothis, which Dorcas made

† *disputide with Greekis;* these weren Jewis born in the lond of Grekis, bi the scatering of Jewis mad in the tyme of king Antyoke; *Lire here.* ve. and this disputinge was in Jerusalem, as the text schewith, thou3 the magistral Glose here seith, that it was in the weye in goinge toward Sirie and Cilicie. Therfore it is litil to charge of this Glose. *Lire here.* v.

‡ *that Petir while he passide aboute alle;* men bileeuynge in to Crist that dwelliden in diuerse placis of Jude. And Petir as a good schepheerde ran aboute to conferme hem in the feith. *cam to the holy men;* that is, bileeuing in to Crist, that ben halewid bi baptym. v. *Tabita;* thus sche was clepid in Ebreu. *it is seid Dorcas;* in Greek word, wherinne Luk wroot this book, and euer either name in Latyn singnefieth a capret either a doo. *which Dorcas made to hem;* that is, maad to be maad to hem at her costis, as to the cloth and furre. *Lire here.* ve.

[e] and entride and 3ede *v.* [f] forth o. [g] Om. G *pr. m.* MPY. of SX. [h] and dide *v.* [i] Om. MPTY. [k] with VX. [l] Om. SX. [m] Om. VX. [n] Om. MPQT. [o] fillide *v.* [p] in the N. [q] was *v.* [r] Om. MOPQTY. [rr] while that MY. [s] by alle T. aboute alle *v.* [t] 3er *s passim.* [u] liende SX. [v] Om. *v.* [w] Om. T. [x] seide *v.* [y] araie *v.* [z] the men X. [a] Om. *v.* [b] weren *v.* [c] disciple X. [d] Om. *v.* [e] was *v.* [f] was sik and *v.* [g] Om. *v.* [h] putten SX. [i] Om. o. [k] soler *v.* [l] herden that *v.* [m] and senten *v.* [n] and preieden *v.* [o] Om. *alii.* [q] vnto MPY. to OQT. [r] roos up and *v.* [s] was comen *v.* [t] soler *v.* [u] the widewes MPQTY. [v] Om. VX. [w] *whanne* alle men weren *v.* [x] don o. put *v.*

[l] into k. [m] Om. k. [n] Om. KQo. [o] beedrede E. [oo] the palesie k. [p] *ether dresse, ether make reedy* K *marg.* [q] and thei I. [r] alle the I *sec. m.*

Petre `puttinge the knees[y], preiede. And he turnyd to the body, seide[z], Tabita, ryse thou[a]. And sche openyde the[b] yȝen, and 41 `Petre seyn[c], saat[d] vp aȝen. Forsoth he ȝyuynge[e] to hir the hond, reyside[f] hir. And whanne he hadde clepid hooly men 42 and widewis, he assignede hir quyk. Forsoth it is[g] maad knowun by al Joppe; 43 and thei[h] bileuyden in the Lord. Forsoth it is[i] maad, that many dayes he dwellide in Joppe, at Symound, sum[k] coriour, `*or tawier*[l].

CAP. X.

1 Forsoth sum man was in Cesarie, Corneli by name, centurio, `*that is, hauynge an hundrid men*[m] *vndir hym*[n], of the[o] cumpanye of knyȝtis, that is seid of Yta- 2 lie; a religious man, and dredinge the Lord, with al his meyne; doynge manye almessis[p] to the peple, and preiynge the 3 Lord euermore. This syȝ[q] in[r] a uysioun opynli, as in the nynthe hour[s], `*or noon*[t], an aungel of God entrynge into hym, and 4 seyinge `to him[u], Corneli. And he biholdinge hym, takyn[v] with drede seyde[w], Who art thou, Lord? Forsoth he seide to him, Thi preieris and thin almesdedis han stiȝed vp into mynde, in[x] the siȝt of the Lord. 5 And now sende[y] men into Joppe, and clepe `sum man[z], Symound, that is namyd 6 Petre. This[a] is herborid at sum[b] man[c], Symound, coriour[d], whos hous is bisydis the see. This schal seie to thee, what it 7 bihoueth thee for[e] to do. And whanne the aungel that spak to him, hadde gon awey, he clepide[ee] tweyne[f] `his homely men[g], and a knyȝt dredinge the Lord, of 8 hem that obeischiden[h] to him. To which[i], whanne he hadde told alle thingis, he to hem. And whanne alle men weren 40 put with out forth, Petre knelide, and preiede. And he turnede to the bodi, and seide, Tabita, rise[s] thou. And sche openyde hir iȝen, and whanne sche siȝ Petre, sche sat vp aȝen[t]. And he took 41 hir bi the hond, and reiside hir. And whanne he hadde clepid the hooli men and widewis, he assignede hir alyue. And 42 it was maad[u] knowun bi al Joppe; and many bileueden in the Lord. And it 43 was maad, that many daies he dwellide in Joppe, at oon Symount, a curiour.

CAP. X.

A[v] man was in Cesarie, Cornelie bi 1 name, a centurien[w] of the cumpanye of knyȝtis, that is seid of Italie; a religious 2 man†, and[x] dredinge the Lord, with al his meyne; doynge many almessis to the puple, and preynge the Lord euere more. This say in a visioun opinli, as 3 in the nynthe oure of the dai, an aungel of God entringe in to hym, and seiynge to hym, Cornelie. And he bihelde hym, 4 and was a dred, and seide, Who art thou, Lord? And he seide to hym, Thi preieris and thin almesdedis han stied vp in to mynde, in the siȝt of the Lord. And now sende thou men in to Joppe, 5 and clepe[y] oon Symount, that is named Petre. This[z] is herborid at a man Sy- 6 mount, curiour, whos hous is bisidis the see. This schal seie to thee, what it bihoueth thee to do. And whanne the 7 aungel that spak to hym, was gon awei, he clepide twei men of his hous, and a knyȝt that dredde the Lord, whiche weren at his bidding. And whanne he 8 hadde told hem[a] alle these thingis, he sente hem in to Joppe. And on the dai 9

† *a religious man;* in worschiping oo God, as many hethen men doon, that han not the lawe of Moises. *to the puple;* that is, to the poore Jewis. *preyinge to the Lord euermore;* that is, in alle tymes able herto, that the Lord schulde dresse him in to the weie of heelthe. Doctouris seien comunly bi this place, that if a panym turneth him to biseche verey God, the firste cause of alle thingis, in preyinge that God dresse him to his heelthe, if he kepith himself fro synnes, God schal schewe to hym of Cristen feith, as myche as is needful to helthe, either God schal sende a techere to hym. *Lire here.* ve.

y knelide and r. z and seide r. a vp o. thou, in name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist MPQTY. b her r. c whanne sche siȝ Petir r. d she sat MPQTVY. e ȝaf r. f and reiside r. g was r. h many r. i was r. k a o. l *or tawer* AGMTY. Om. QX. *either tawiere* r. m *kniȝtis* r. n Gloss om. in QX. o Om. o. p almes Q. q seeth QT. r Om. T. s our of the dai r. t Om. OX. u Om. o. v was taken r. w and seide r. x of SX. y sende thou r. z a man GMPQTY. sum SX. a That o. He this T. b a MPQTY. c Om. X. d curryour, *or tawer* A. e Om. SX. ee clepide to Y. f two GPQSTX. to MY. g men of his hous r. h obeieden S. i the which A. whom GMPQTY.

s arise k. t Om. R *pr. m.* u Om. k *pr. m.* v And a gk. w *that is, a man hauyng c. knyȝtis vndir hym* K *marg.* x Om. gk *pr. m.* y clepe thou b. z He this 1. a to hem a.

9 sente hem into Joppe. Forsoth on the day suynge, 'hem makinge[k] iourney, and neiȝynge[l] to the citee, Petre stiȝede vp into the[m] hiȝere[n] thingis of the hous, that he schulde preie, aboute the sixte hour. 10 And whanne he hungride, he wolde taste, *'or ete*[o]. Forsoth 'hem makinge[p] redy, an axcess of soule, *'or rauysching of spirit*[q], 11 fel on hym; and he syȝ[r] heuene openyd, and sum[s] vessel comynge doun, as a greet scheete with foure cordis, for[t] to be sent[u] 12 doun fro heuene into[v] erthe, in the[w] which weren alle foure footide beestis, and crepinge thingis of erthe, and volatils of he- 13 uene, *'or eyr*[x]. And a[y] vois is[z] maad to 14 hym, Ryse[a], Petre, slee[b], and ete. Forsothe Petre seith[c], Lord, ferr be it 'fro me[d], for I neuere eet al[e] comyn thing and 15 vnclene. And eft the secunde tyme the vois to[f] him, That thing that God hath clensid, 'thou schalt not seie[g] vnclene. 16 Forsoth this thing is[h] don by thries; and anon the vessel is[i] receyued into heuene. 17 And the while Petre with ynne hym[k] doutide, what the visioun was which[l] he syȝ, lo! the men, that weren sent fro Cornelie, sekinge the hous of Symound, 18 stooden nyȝ at the ȝate. And whanne thei hadden clepid, thei axiden if[m] Symound, that was[n] named Petre, hadde ther 19 herbore. Forsothe 'Petre thenkinge[o] on[p] the visioun, a spirit seide to him, Lo! 20 thre men seken thee. 'And so[q] ryse thou, and go doun, and go with hem, 'no thing 21 doutynge[r], for I sente hem. Forsoth Petre comynge[s] doun to the men, seide[t], I am, whom ȝe seken; what is the cause, 22 for which ȝe han comen? The[u] whiche seiden, Cornelie, centurio, a iust man, and dredinge God, and hauynge good[v] witnessing of alle the folk of Jewis, took answer of an hooly aungel, for[w] to clepe suynge, while[b] thei maden iournei, and neiȝeden to the citee, Petre wente vp in to[c] the[d] hiest place of the hous to preie, aboute the sixte our. And whanne he 10 was hungrid, he wolde haue ete. But while thei maden redi, a rauysching of spirit[e]† felde on[f] hym; and he say heuene 11 openyd, and a vessel comynge doun, as a greet scheet with foure cornerisg, to be lette doun fro heuene in to erthe, in 12 which weren alle foure footid beestis, and crepinge of the erthe, and volatilis of heuene. And a vois was maad to hym, 13 Rise thou, Petre, and sle, and ete. And 14 Petre seide, Lord, forbede, for Y neuer ete ony comun thing and vnclene. And 15 eft the secounde tyme the vois was maad to him, That thing that God hath clensid, seye thou not vnclene. And this 16 thing was don bi thries; and anoon the vessel was resseyued aȝen[h]. And while 17 that Petre doutide with ynne hym silf, what the visioun was that he say, lo! the men, that weren sent fro Corneli, souȝten the hous of Symount, and stoden at the ȝate. And whanne thei hadden 18 clepid, thei axiden if Symount, that is named Petre, hadde there herbore. And 19 while Petre thouȝte on the visioun, the spirit seide to hym, Lo! thre men seken thee. Therfor ryse thou, and go doun, 20 and go with hem, and doute thou no thing, for Y sente hem. And Petre cam 21 doun to the men, and seide, Lo! Y am, whom ȝe seken; what is the cause, for which ȝe ben come? And thei seiden, 22 Cornelie, the centurien, a iust man, and dredinge God, and hath[i] good witnessyng of alle the folc of Jewis, took aunswere of an hooli aungel, to clepe thee in to his hous, and to here wordis of thee. Therfor he ledde hem inne[k], and 23

† *an exces of soule*; that is, rauisching fro vttermere wittis. v. *he say*; bi ymaginarie siȝt. ve. *as a greet scheete*; the scripture seith, as a scheete, for al was in ymaginarie siȝt. v. *alle foure footid beestis*; that is, vnclene beestis, bi the lawe of Moises; bi whiche beestis weren vndirstonden hethen men, whiche the Jewis wlatiden as vnclene men, neither comuneden with hem. goostly bi foure footid beestis ben vndirstoden aueronse men; bi creepinge thingis, ben vndirstonden men ful of uenym of enuie; and bi volatilis, ben singnefied proude men. *slee*; in sleeing vices in hem. *ete*; in makinge hem membris of hooly chirche bi feith and sacramentis. *Lyre here.* ve.

[k] while thei maden *r*. [l] neiȝeden *r*. [m] Om. *t*. [n] hiȝe *q*. [o] Om. *x*. [p] while thei made *r*. he makynge *y*. [q] *or rauysching of mynde s*. Om. *x*. [r] seeth *t*. [s] a *GMPQTY*. [t] Om. *sx*. [u] latyn *o*. [v] to *r*. [w] Om. *rx*. [x] Om. *oqx*. *either of the eir r*. [y] Om. *o*. [z] was *r*. [a] Rise thou *r*. [b] and slee *r*. [c] seide *r*. [d] Om. *r*. [e] eny *r*. [f] *was maad* to *r*. [g] seie thou not *r*. [h] Om. *k*. was *r*. [i] was *r*. [k] hymsilf *GMPQTY*. [l] the whiche *n*. that *GMPQT*. [m] wher *o*. [n] is *n*. [o] while Petir thouȝte *r*. [p] of *GMPXY*. [q] Therfore *r*. [r] and doute thou noo thing *r*. [s] cam *r*. [t] and seide *r*. [u] Om. *r*. [v] Om. *n*. [w] Om. *sx*.

[b] the while k. [c] Om. A *pr. m.* g. [d] Om. k *pr. m.* [e] the spirit K. [f] vp on R. [g] cordis R. [h] aȝen into heuen A *sec. m.* Q *sec. m.* Xa *sec. m.* aβ. [i] hauynge R. [k] in to k *sec. m.*

thee into his[x] hous, and for[y] to heere
23 wordis of thee. Therfore he ledinge[z] hem
with ynne, receyuede[a] in herbore. For-
soth in the[b] day suynge he rysinge[c], wente
forth with hem; and summe of bretheren
fro Joppe folowiden hym, 'that thei be
24 witnessis to Petre[d]. Forsoth an other
day he entride into Cesarie. Forsoth
Cornelie abood hem, his[e] cosyns and ne-
25 cessarie frendis clepid to gidere. And[f] it is[g]
don, whanne Petre hadde entrid, Cornelie
cam metinge him, and fallinge[h] doun at
26 his feet, he[i] worschipede *him*. Petre sothli
reyside him, seiynge[k], 'Ryse, and[l] I my
27 silf am a man, as and thou. And he
spekinge[m] with him, 'entride yn[n], and fond
28 manye that camen to gidere. And he
seide to hem, 3e witen, how abhomynable
it is to a man[o] Jew, for[p] to be ioyned 'or
for to[q] come to an alien; but God schew-
ide to me, no[r] man 'for to[s] seie a man
29 comyn, *or vnclene*. For which[t] thing[u] I
'clepid cam[v]. Therfore I axe 3ou[w], for
30 what cause han 3e clepid me? And Cor-
nelie seith[x], Fro the fourthe day passid
til to this hour, I fastinge[y] was preiynge
in the nynthe hour in myn hous. And
lo! a man stood bifore me in a whit cloth,
31 and seith[z], Cornelie, thi preier is herd,
and thin almesdedis ben in mynde in[a] the
32 si3t of God. Therfore sende[b] into Joppe,
and clepe Symound, that is named Petre;
this is herborid in the hous of Symound
coriour, bisydis the see. This, whan he
33 schal come, schal speke to thee. Therfore
anon I sente to thee, and thou didist wel
in comynge to vs. Now therfore we alle
ben present in thi si3t, for[c] to heere the
wordis, what euere ben comaundid to thee
34 of the Lord. Forsoth Petre openynge[d] his
mouth, seide[e], In treuthe I haue foundyn,
for[f] God is not acceptour of persoones;
35 but in ech folk he that dredith God, and

resseyuede in herbore; and that ny3t
thei dwelliden with hym. And in the
dai suynge he roos, and wente forth
with hem; and sum of the britheren† folewiden hym fro Joppe, *that thei be witnessis to Petre*. And the other[l] dai 24
he entride in to Cesarie. And Cornelie
abood hem, with hise cousyns, and ne-
cessarie freendis, that weren clepid to-
gidere. And it was don, whanne Petre 25
was come ynne, Corneli cam metynge
hym, and felle doun at hise feet, and
worschipide *him*. But Petre reiside 26
hym, and seide, Aryse thou, also Y my
silf am a man, as thou. And he spak 27
with hym, and wente in, and foonde
many that weren come togidere. And 28
he seide to hem, 3e witen, how abho-
mynable it is to a Jewe, to be ioyned
ether to come to an alien; but God
schewide to me, that no man seye a man
comyn[m], ethir vnclene. For which thing 29
Y cam, whanne Y was clepid, with out
douting. Therfor Y axe 3ou, for what
cause han 3e clepid me? And Cornelie 30
seide, To dai foure daies in to this our,
Y was preiynge and fastynge in the
nynthe our in myn hous. And lo! a
man stood bifore me in a whijt cloth,
and seide, Cornelie, thi preier is herd[n], 31
and thin almesdedis ben in mynde in the
si3t of God. Therfor sende thou in to 32
Joppe, and clepe Symount, that is named
Petre; this is herborid in the hous of
Symount coriour, bisidis the see. This[o],
whanne he schal come, schal speke to
thee. Therfor anoon Y sente to thee, 33
and thou didist wel in comynge to vs.
'Now therfor[p] we alle ben present in thi
si3t, to here the wordis, what euer ben
comaundid to thee of the Lord. And 34
Petre openyde his mouth, and seide, In
trewthe Y haue foundun, that God is

† *summe of britheren*; that is, bileeuinge in Crist, that weren Jewis. This that is added in summe bookis, *that thei be witnesse to Petir*, is not of the text, neither is had in bookis amendid; but first it was a gloos entirly-narie, and aftir-ward it was set in the text bi ignoraunce of writeris, as in many other placis of the olde and newe testament. *Lire here*. v.

x this Q. y Om. SX. z ledde V. a and resseyuede V. b Om. V. c roos and V. d Om. V. e with his V. f Om. KQTY. g was V. h fallide V. i and V. k and seide V. l Rise thou, also V. m spac V. n and entride V. o Om. O. p Om. SX. q or to GMPQST. either for to V. or X. r that noo V. s to SX. Om. V. t the whiche S. u Om. Q. v cam clepid without doute V. w of 3ou SX. x seide V. y fastide and V. z seide V. a of T. b sende thou V. c Om. SX. d openyde V. e and seide V. f that V.

l tother CEKRXbeoβ. m to be comyn k. n yherd a. o He this I. p Therfore now Igk.

worchith riȝtwysnesse[g], is accept[h] to him.
36 God sente a word to the sones[i] of Israel,
schewinge pees by Jhesu Crist; this[j] is[k]
37 God[l] of alle men. Ȝe witen the word that
is maad bi al Judee, 'forsoth bigynnynge
fro[m] Galilee, aftir the baptym that John
38 prechide, Jhesu of Nazareth; how God
anoyntide[n] him with the Hooly Gost, and
vertu; the[o] which 'thorw passide[p] in
wel doynge, and heelinge alle men op-
pressid of the deuyl, for God was with
39 him. And we ben witnessis of alle
thingis, 'the whiche[q] he dide in the cun-
tree of Jewis, and[r] Jerusalem; whom thei
40 slowen, hongynge in[s] a tree. God reyside
this in the thridde day, and ȝaf him for[t]
41 to 'be maad[u] knowun, not to ech[v] peple,
but to witnessis bifore ordeyned 'of God[w];
to vs that eetyn and drunkyn with him,
aftir that he roos aȝen fro deed *men*[x].
42 And he comaundide to vs for[y] to preche
to the peple, and for[z] to witnesse, 'for
he is[a], that is ordeyned of God domes-
43 man of quyke and deede[b]. To this alle
prophetis beren witnessing[c], alle[d] men
that bileuen into[e] him, 'for to[f] re-
ceyue remyscioun of synnes by his name.
44 'Ȝit Petre spekinge[g] thes[h] wordis, the
Hooli Gost fell on alle that herden the
45 word. And the feithful, '*or cristen*[i],
men[k] of circumcisioun wondriden, that
camen with Petre, and[l] for into[m] naciouns
the grace of the Hooli Gost is sched out.
46 Forsoth thei herden hem spekinge[n] 'with
tungis, *or langagis*[o], and magnyfiynge
47 God. Thanne Petre answeride, Wher ony
man may forbede watir, that these be not
baptysid, that han receyued the Hooly
48 Gost as and we? And he comaundide
hem for[p] to be baptisid in the[q] name of
the[r] Lord Jhesu Crist. Thanne thei prei-
eden him, that he schulde dwelle with[s]
hem summe dayes.

no acceptor of persoones; but in eche folk he that dredith God, and worchith riȝtwisnesse, is accept to hym. God sente a word to the children of Israel, schewinge pees bi Jhesu Crist; this is Lord of alle thingis. Ȝe witen the word* that is maad[q] thorou[r] al Judee, and bigan at Galile, aftir the baptym that Joon prechide, Jhesu of Nazareth; hou God anoyntide hym with the Hooli Goost, and vertu; which passide forth in doynge wel†, and heelynge alle men oppressid of the deuel, for God was with hym. And we ben witnessis of alle thingis, whiche[s] he dide in the cuntrei of Jewis, and of Jerusalem; whom thei slowen, hangynge in[t] a tre. And God reiside this in the thridde dai, and ȝaf hym[u] to be maad knowun, not to al puple[v], but to witnessis bifor ordeyned of God; to vs that eeten and drunken with hym, after that he roos aȝen fro deth. And he comaundide to vs to preche to the puple, and to witnesse, that he it is, that is ordeyned of God domesman of the quyk and of deede[w]‡. To this alle prophetis beren witnessing, that alle men that bileuen in hym, schulen resseyue remyssioun of synnes bi his name. And ȝit while that Petre spak these wordis, the Hooli Goost felde on alle that herden the word. And the feithful men of circumcisioun, that camen with Petre, wondriden, that also in to naciouns the grace of the Hooli Goost is sched out. For thei herden hem spekynge in langagis, and magnyfiynge God. Thanne Petre answeride, Whether ony man may forbede watir, that these ben not baptisid, that han also resseyued the Hooli Goost as we? And he comaundide hem to be baptisid in the name of the Lord Jhesu Crist. Thanne thei preieden hym, that he schulde dwelle with hem sum daies.

35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48

* *the word*; that is, the thing singnefied bi word. *Jhesu of Nazareth*; that is, that Jhesu cam to preche heelthe. *hou God anoyntide him*; that is, Jhesu, in mankinde. *with the Holy Gost*; that is, with the fulnesse of grace, and uertu in worching of miraclis, in whiche the manhed of Crist was an instrument ioyned to the godhed. *Lyre here.* ve.

† *which passid forth in doinge wel*, as to enfoormyng of uertues, and curing of sijke men, *oppresid of the deuel*, in soule and body. *for God was with him*; bi fulnesse of uertu, and bi oonyng of persoone to the kyndely sone of God. *Lire here.* v.

‡ *domesman of quyke and deede* men; that is, of iust men, that lyuen bi lijf of grace, and of wickid men, that beu deed bi deth of synne. *alle prophetis beren witnessing*; as if he seide, not oonly we ben witnessis of him, but also alle elde prophetis enspirid of God, beryn witnessing to him. *Lire here.* ve.

g ryȝtfulnesse Q. h accepted NOSX. i sone K. j that AN. k Om. s. l the Lord V. m and bigan at V. n oyntede SX. o Om. V. p passide forth V. q whiche V. that X. r and of VX. s on OY. t Om. SX. u Om. O. v alle the V. w Om. Q. x Om. X. y Om. SX. z Om. SX. a that he it is V. b deede men V. c witnesse Q. d that alle V. e on O. to S. f to OSX. schulen V. g The while Petir spac ȝit V. h the NP. i Om. OX. k Om. X. l Om. G *pr. m.* K. m to G *pr. m.* ST. n speken S. o in langagis V. with tungis X. p Om. SX. q Om. MPT. r oure Y. s at V.

q ymaad a. r bi K *sec. m.* s that R. t on a. u to him EIGKa. v the peple k. w the dede c *et alii.*

CAP. XI.

1 Forsoth apostlis[s] herden[t], that were in
Judee, `for and[u] hethene men receyueden
the word of God, and thei glorifieden God.
2 Forsoth whanne Petre cam to Jerusalem,
thei that weren of circumcisioun, disput-
3 iden a3ens[v] him, seiynge[w], Whi entridist
thou to men hauynge prepucie, and hast
4 ete with hem? Petre sothli[x] bigynnynge[y],
5 expownede[z] to hem the ordre, seiynge[a], I
was in the citee of Joppe preiynge[b], and
I sy3 in `excess of my soule[c] a visioun,
sum[d] vessel comynge down as a greet
scheete, `*or lynnen clooth*[c], with foure
cordis[f] `for to be[g] sent down fro heuene;
6 and it cam `til to[h] me. Into[i] which I
biholdinge biheeld, and sy3 foure footide
thingis of erthe, and beestis, and crepinge
7 thingis, and volatils of the eyr. Forsoth
I herde and[k] a voys seyinge to me, Petre,
8 ryse[l], sle, and ete. Forsoth I seide, Nay,
Lord; comyn[m] thing or[n] vnclene, entride
9 neuere into my mouth. Sothli the vois
answeride the secunde tyme fro heuene,
`Tho thingis[o] that God hath clensid, `thou
10 schalt not seye[p] vnclene. Forsoth this is[q]
don bi thries, and alle thingis[r] ben[s] re-
11 ceyued a3en into heuene. And lo! thre
men anon stooden ny3 in the hous, in
which I was, sent[t] fro Cesarie to me.
12 Forsoth a[u] spirit seide to me, that I
schulde go with hem, `no thing doutynge[v].
Forsoth and thes sixe bretheren camen
with me, and we entriden into the hous
13 of the man. Sothli he teelde[w], how he
sy3 an aungel in his hous, stondinge and
seyinge to him, Sende[x] into Joppe, and
14 clepe Symound, that is namyd Petre, the[y]
which schal speke to thee wordis, in
whiche[z] thou schalt be saf[a], and al thin
15 hous. Forsoth whanne I hadde bigunne
for[b] to speke, the Hooly Gost fel on hem,

CAP. XI.

And the apostlis, and the britheren 1
that weren in Judee, herden that also
hethene men resseyueden the word of
God, and thei glorifieden God. But 2
whanne Petre cam to Jerusalem, thei
that weren of circumcisioun, disputiden
a3ens hym, and seiden, Whi entridist 3
thou to men that han prepucie, and hast
eete with hem? And Petre bigan, and 4
expownede to hem bi ordre, and seide, Y 5
was in the citee of Joppe, and preiede,
and Y[x] sai in rauysching of my mynde
a visioun, that a vessel cam doun, as a
greet scheete with foure coordis, and was
sent doun fro heuene; and it cam to me.
In to which Y lokinge biheld, and sai 6
foure footid beestis of the erthe, and
beestis, and crepynge beestis, and vola-
tils of heuene. And Y herde also a vois 7
that seide to me, Petre, rise thou, and
sle, and eete. But Y seide, Nay, Lord; 8
for comyn thing ether vnclene entride
neuer in to my mouth. And the vois 9
answeride the secounde tyme fro heuene,
That thing that God hath clensid, seie
thou not vnclene. And this[y] was don bi 10
thries, and alle thingis weren resseyued
a3en in to heuene. And lo! thre men 11
anoon[z] stooden in the hous, in which Y
was; and thei weren sent fro Cesarie to
me. And the spirit seide to me, that Y 12
schulde go with hem, and doute no thing.
3he, and these sixe britheren camen with
me, and we entriden in to the hous of
the man. And he telde to vs, how he say 13
an aungel in his hous, stondinge and sei-
ynge to hym, Sende thou in to Joppe,
and clepe Symount, that is named Petre,
which schal speke to thee wordis, in 14
whiche thou schalt be saaf, and al thin
hous. And whanne Y[a] hadde bigunnun 15

[s] apostlis and bretheren *NV*. the apostlis *GMPQSTX*. [t] dreden *o*. [u] that also *V*. [v] with *o*. [w] and seiden *V*. [x] forsothe *o*. [y] bigan and *V*. [z] declared *o*. [a] seiynge to hem *N*. and seide *V*. [b] and preiede *V*. [c] rauysching of my mynde *V*. [d] that sum *V*. [e] Om. *OQX*. [f] corners *G sec. m*. [g] to be *SX*. was *V*. [h] vnto *GMQTY sec. m*. [i] And to *N*. [k] Om. *o*. also *V*. [l] rise thou *V*. [m] for comun *V*. [n] either *V*. [o] That thing *V*. [p] seie thou not *V*. [q] was *V*. [r] the thinges *GMPQT*. [s] weren *V*. [t] and thei weren sent *V*. [u] the *V*. [v] and doute nothing *V*. [w] telde to vs *V*. [x] Sende thou *V*. [y] Om. *V*. [z] the whiche *o*. [a] maad saaf *o*. [b] Om. *SX*.

[x] Om. *R*. [y] this thing *a*. [z] Om. *k sec. m*. [a] he *k*.

16 as and[c] into vs in the bygynnyng. Forsoth I bithouȝte on[d] the word of the Lord, as he seide, Sothli John baptiside in watir, forsoth[e] ȝe schulen be baptisid in
17 the Hooly Goost. Therfore if God ȝaf to[f] hem the same grace, as and to vs that bileuyden into the Lord Jhesu Crist, who was I, that myȝte forbede 'the Lord[g], 'that he schulde not ȝyue the Hooly Gost to men bileuynge in the name of Jhesu
18 Crist[h]? 'These thingis herd[i], thei heelden pees, and glorifieden God, seiynge[k], Therfore and to[l] hethene men God hath ȝouun
19 penaunce to the[m] lyf. And sotheli thei that weren scaterid of the tribulacioun that was maad vndir Stheuene, walkiden forth til to Fenyse, and Cypre, and Antiochie, 'to no man spekinge the word[n], no
20 but to Jewis aloone. Forsoth summe[o] of hem[p] weren men of Cypre and[q] Cyrenen; the[r] whiche whanne thei entriden[s] into Antiochie, spaken to Greekis, schewinge[t]
21 the Lord Jhesu. And the hond of the Lord was with hem, and moche noumbre of men bileuynge is[u] conuertid to the
22 Lord. Forsoth the word cam to the eeris of the chirche, that was at Jerusalem, on thes thingis; and thei senten Barnabas 'til
23 to[v] Antiochie. The[w] which whanne he hadde come, and seyn the grace of the Lord, ioyede, and monestide[x] alle men in purpos of herte for[y] to dwelle in the
24 Lord; for he was a good man, and ful of the Hooly Gost, and feith[z]. And moche
25 cumpanye is[a] putt[b] to the Lord. Forsoth he wente forth to Tarsis, 'that he schulde seke[c] Saul; whom whanne he hadde
26 founden, he ledde to Antiochie. And al

to speke, the Hooli Goost felle on hem, as in to[b] vs in the bigynnyng†. And Y bithouȝte[c] on the word of the Lord, as he seide, For Joon baptiside in watir, but ȝe schulen be baptisid in the Hooli Goost. Therfor if God ȝaf to hem the same grace, as to vs that bileueden in the Lord Jhesu Crist, who was Y, that myȝte forbeede the Lord, that he ȝyue not the Hooli Goost to hem that bileueden in the name of Jhesu Crist? Whanne these thingis weren herd, thei helden pees, and glorifieden God, and seiden, Therfor also to hethene men God hath ȝouun penaunce to lijf. And thei that weren scaterid of the tribulacioun that was maad vndir Steuene, walkiden forth to Fenyce, and to Cipre, and to Antioche, and spaken the word to no man, but to Jewis aloone. But sum of hem weren men of Cipre, and of Cirenen; whiche whanne thei hadden entride in to Antioche, thei spaken to the[d] Grekis, and prechiden the Lord Jhesu. And the hond of the Lord was with hem, and myche noumbre of men bileuynge was conuertid to the Lord. And the word cam to the eris of the chirche, that was at Jerusalem, on these thingis; and thei senten Barnabas to Antioche. And whanne he was come, and siȝ the grace of the Lord, he ioyede, and[e] monestide alle men to dwelle in the Lord in purpos of herte; for he was a good man, and ful of the Hooli Goost, and of feith. And myche puple was encresid to the Lord. And he wente forth to Tharsis, to seke Saul; and whanne he hadde foundun hym, he ledde to Anti-

16 † *in the bigynnyng;* that is, in the day of Witsuntid. ve. *I bithouȝte on the word;* bi this it is opin that such ȝeunynge of the Holy Gost in sensible singne, is seid a maner of cristenyng. *ȝaf to hem;* vncircumcided, *as and to us,* circumcidid.

17 *that byleeueden in to the Lord Jhesu Crist;* as if he seide, circumcisioun either prepucie doth nothing herto, but the feith of Jhesu Crist. v. *who was I,* that am dust and asche, *that miȝte forbede* God, that is to ȝeue his grace bi his good plesaunce. ve. This that is addid in summe bookis, that he schulde not ȝeue the Hooly Gost to men bileeuinge in the name of Jhesu Crist, is not in the text, neither is had in bookis amendid, but it was a gloos entirlynarie, and set in the text by writeris.

23 v. *helden pees;* fro blamyng of Petir, and apreneden his deede. ve. *glorifieden God;* in doinge thankingis bi this, that he hadde strecchid forth grace to hethene men.

25 *penaunce to lijf;* that is, tyme and place of penaunce, to gete euerlastinge lijf. v. *scaterid of the tribulacioun, etc.;* that is, for the tribulacioun that was maad in the deeth of Steuene. *men of Cipre and of Sirenen;* these weren hethene men conuertid first to the lawe of Jewis, and aftirward to Crist. ve. *to Greekis;* that is, to hethene men; that as Jewis bi nacioun wrouȝte to the connersioun of Jewis, so the men born of hethen men wrouȝten to the connersioun of hethene men. v. *the hond of the Lord;* that is, his uertu in merueilouse werkis, was with hem to the confermyng of her teching. *singnefiede bi the spirit;* that is, denounside bi the spirit of prophecie. *Lire here.* ve. *disciplis;* that weren at Antioche. *as ech hadde;* that is, bi his catil, not after his wille; for gladly thei wolden haue do more, if thei miȝten. *in to mynysterie to britheren,* etc. *in Judee;* that is, in Jerusalem; for thei as more religiouse men renounseden either forsoken propirte, and seelden possessiouns, that puruyaunce schulde be maad therof to the comunte, in 4 c°. bifore; also thei weren spoyled of meuable goodis in the persecusciouu that was stirid in the deeth of Steuene; wherfore thei hadden nede to be helpid of othere cristen men, moost in the tyme of hunger. *Lire here.* v.

[c] Om. *oV.* [d] in *K.* [e] sothely *o.* but *V.* [f] vnto *o.* [g] God *V.* [h] Om. *V.* [i] Whanne these thingis weren herd *V.* [k] and seiden *V.* [l] to the *S.* [m] Om. *GMPQTVX.* [n] and spaken the word to noo man *V.* [o] Om. *T.* [p] the men *MPQTY sec. m.* [q] and of *V.* [r] Om. *V.* [s] hadden entrid *V.* [t] and telden *V.* [u] was *V.* [v] vnto *GMPQTY sec. m.* [w] Om. *V.* [x] he monestide *GMPQT.* monest *o.* [y] Om. *SX.* [z] of feithe *o.* [a] was *V.* [b] yputte *Q.* [c] to seeke *V.*

[b] Om. k *pr. m.* [c] thouȝte b. [d] Om. k. [e] and he k.

a[d] ȝeer thei lyueden there in the chirche, and tauȝten moche cumpanye, so that 'first cristen disciplis weren namyd at Anti-
27 ochie[e]. Forsothe in thes daies prophetis camen ouer fro Jerusalem to Antiochie.
28 And oon of hem rysinge[f], Agabus by name, signyfiede[g] bi the[h] spirit a greet hungir to comynge[i] in al the roundnesse[k] of erthis[l], that[m] is[n] maad vndir Claudius.
29 Forsoth disciplis[o] purposiden alle[p], as ech hadde, for[q] to sende mynisterie[r] to bre-
30 theren dwellinge in Judee. The[s] which thing and[t] thei diden, sendinge to the eldere men, bi the hondis of Barnabas and Saul.

CAP. XII.

1 Forsoth in the same tyme Heroude kyng[u] sente hondis, for[v] to turmente sum
2 men of the chirche. Forsoth he slouȝ by swerd James, the brother of John.
3 Forsoth he 'seynge for[w] it pleside to Jewis[x], puttide[y] to[z] for[a] to 'catche and[b] Petre; forsoth the dayes of therf looues
4 weren. Whom whanne he hadde cauȝt, he sente into prisoun, and bitakinge[c] to foure quaternyouns of knyȝtis, *that ech hadde foure men*[d] *vndir him*, for[e] to kepe him, willinge[f] aftir paske for[g] to[h] brynge
5 him forth to the peple. And sothli Petre was kept in prisoun; forsothe preier was maad of the chirche withoute ceessinge to
6 God for him. Forsothe whanne Heroude was to bryngynge[i] forth him, in[k] that nyȝt Petre was slepinge bitwixe[l] twey[ll] knyȝtis, boundun[m] with twey chaynes; and keperis
7 bifore the dore kepten the[n] prisoun. And loo! an aungel of the Lord stood nyȝ, and liȝt schoon aȝen in[o] the habytacle[p]. And 'the syde of Petre smytun[pp], he reyside, 'or *wakide*[q], him[r], seiynge[s], Ryse thou[t] oche. And al a ȝeer thei lyueden ther 26
in the chirche, and tauȝten myche puple, so that the disciplis weren namyd first at Antioche cristen men. And in these 27
daies profetis camen ouer fro Jerusalem to Antioche. And oon of hem roos vp, 28
Agabus bi name, and signefiede bi the spirit a greet hungur to comynge in al the world, which *hungur* was maad vndur Claudius. And alle the disciplis 29
purposiden, after that ech hadde, for to sende in to mynysterie to britheren that dwelliden in Judee. Which thing also 30
thei diden, and sente *it*[f] to the eldre men, bi the hoondis of Barnabas and Saul.

CAP. XII.

And in the same tyme Eroude the 1
king† sente power, to turmente sum men of the chirche. And he slowe bi swerd 2
James, the brothir of Joon. And he siȝ 3
that it pleside to Jewis[g], and keste to take also Petre; and the[h] daies of therf looues weren. And whanne he hadde 4
cauȝte Petre, he sente hym in to prisoun; and bitook[i] to foure quaternyouns[k] of knyȝtis, to kepe hym, and wolde aftir pask bringe hym forth to the puple. And Petre was kept in prisoun; but 5
preier was maad of the chirche with out ceessing to God for hym. But[l] whanne 6
Eroude schulde bringe hym forth, in that nyȝt Petre was slepinge bitwixe[m] twei knyȝtis, and was boundun with twei cheynes; and the keperis bifor the dore kepten the prisoun. And lo! an aungel 7
of the Lord stoode nyȝ, and liȝt schoon in the prisoun hous. And whanne he hadde smyte the side of Petre, he reiside hym, and seide, Rise thou swiftli. And anoon the cheynes felden doun fro hise

† *Eroude the king;* this was Eroude Agrippa. The first Eroude, king of Jude, was clepid Eroude de Ascolonyta, either of Ascolon, vndir whom Crist was born. The secunde Eroude, prince of Galilee, was clepid Antipas, that killide Joon Baptist. The thridde Eroude, king, was clepid Agrippa, that killed James, and prisonede Petir. *Lire here.* ve. *daies of therf-looues;* whanne he took Petir; this is added to singnefie the cause, whi he killide not Petir anoon, as he hadde do of James, for he wolde abyde til the solemnyte of Pask were passid, where inne Jewis vsiden therf looues bi seuene daies. *to foure quaternyouns;* he is seid a quaternyoun, that hath foure knyȝtis vndir hym. *bringe him forth to the puple;* that is, put him to deeth, bi the wille of the puple. *Lire here.* v.

[d] the Q. [e] disciplis weren named first at Antioche cristene men *r*. [f] roos *r*. [g] and singnefiede *r*. [h] Om. *x*. [i] comen *sx*. [k] roundnessis *t*. [l] the erthis *t*. londis *r*. [m] the whiche *g sec. m. mp*. whiche Q. [n] was *r*. [o] the disciplis *gmnpqt*. alle disciplis *r*. [p] Om. *r*. [q] Om. *sx*. [r] into mynysterie *r*. [s] Om. *r*. [t] also *r*. [u] the kynge *gmpqtv*. [v] Om. *sx*. [w] siȝ that *r*. [x] the Jewis *gmpqty*. [y] putte *sx*. and puttide *r*. [z] Om. *t*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] take also *r*. [c] bitook *r*. [d] *knyȝtis r*. [e] Om. *sx*. [f] wilnyng o. and wolden *r*. [g] Om. *svx*. [h] Om. *r*. [i] brynge *agmnpqsxy*. [k] and *an*. [l] bitwen *qst*. bitwe *x*. [ll] two *gmpq et s pass. tx*. [m] and was bounden *r*. [n] the dore of o. [o] to *s*. [p] dwellinge place of the prisoun *r*. [pp] aftir that he hadde smyte the syde of Petir *r*. [q] Om. *qvx*. [r] Om. Q. [s] and seide *r*. [t] Om. *gmopqty sec. m.*

[f] Om. k *pr. m.* [g] the Jewis k. [h] Om. a. [i] bitoke *him* b *sec. m.* [k] *a quaternion is he that hath foure knyȝtis vndir him* K *marg.* [l] And R. [m] bitwene a.

swiftli. And anoon the chaynes felden
8 doun of[u] his hondis. Forsoth the aungel
seide to him, Be thou gurd bifore, and do
on thi hosis[v]. And he dide so. And he
seide to him, Do aboute to thee thi cloth,
9 and sue me. And he `goynge out[x], suede
him; and he wiste not for[y] it is[z] soth, that
was[a] maad[b] bi the aungel; forsoth he
10 gesside him silf to[c] se a visioun. Forsoth
thei passinge[d] the firste and the secunde
kepyng, camen[e] to the irun ȝate that leed-
ith to the citee, the[f] which `wilfully is[g]
opened to hem. And thei goynge[h] out[i],
camen[k] forth[l] into o streete, and anoon
11 the aungel passide awey fro him. And
Petre turnynge[m] aȝen to him silf, seide[n],
Now I woot verily, for[o] the Lord sente
his aungel, and delyuerede me fro the
hond of Eroude, and of[p] al abydinge of
12 the peple of Jewis. And he biholdinge[q]
cam to the hous of Marie, modir of
John, that is named Marcus, where manye
weren gederid to gidere, and preiynge.
13 Forsoth `him knockynge[s] at the dore of
the ȝate, a wenche, Rode by name, cam
14 forth for[t] to se. And, as sche knew the
vois of Petre, for ioye sche openede not the
ȝate, but rennynge[u] yn, tolde[v] Petre for[w]
15 `to stonde[x] bifore the ȝate. And thei
seiden to hir, Thou maddist, `*or art*
wood[y]. Sothli she affermyde[z], for[a] to haue
him so. Forsoth thei seiden, It is his[b]
16 aungel. Forsoth Petre[c] lastide knock-
ynge. Sothli whanne thei hadden open-
17 yd[d], thei syȝen him, and wondriden. Sothli
he bekenynge[e] to hem with hond for[f] to
be stille, tolde[g] hou the Lord hadde ledd
him out of[h] prisoun. And he seide, Telle
ȝe to James and[i] bretheren thes thingis.
And he `gon out[k], wente into another
18 place. Sothli `the day maad[l], ther was
hoondis. And the aungel seide to hym, 8
Girde thee, and do on thin hoosis. And
he dide so. And he seide to hym, Do
aboute thee thi clothis, and sue me.
And he ȝede out, and suede hym; and 9
he wiste not that it was soth, that was
don bi the aungel; for he gesside hym
silf to haue sey a visioun. And thei[n] 10
passiden the first and the secounde
warde, and camen to the iren ȝate that
ledith to the citee, which anoon was
opened[o] to hem. And thei ȝeden out, and
camen in[p] to o street, and anoon the
aungel passide awei fro hym. And Pe- 11
tre turnede aȝen to hym silf, and seide,
Now Y woot verili, that the Lord sente
his aungel, `and delyueride[q] me fro the
hoond of Eroude, and fro al the abiding
of the puple of Jewis. And he bihelde, 12
and cam to the hous of Marie, modir[r] of
Joon, that is named Marcus, where many
weren gaderid togidre, and preiynge.
And whanne he knockid at the dore of 13
the ȝate, a damysel, Rode bi name, cam
forth[s] to se[t]. And whanne she knewe 14
the vois of Petre, for ioye sche openyde
not the ȝate, but ran in, and telde, that
Petre stood at the ȝate. And thei seiden 15
`to hir[u], Thou maddist. But sche affermyde, that it was so. And thei seiden, It
is his aungel. But Petre abood stille, 16
and knockide. And whanne thei hadden
opened the dore, thei sayen hym, and
wondriden. And he bekenyde to hem 17
with his hoond to be stille, and telde
hou the Lord hadde led hym out of the[v]
prisoun. And he seide, Telle ȝe to James
and to the britheren these thingis. And
he ȝede out, and wente in to an othere
place. And whanne the dai was come, 18
ther was not[w] lytil troubling† among the

† *not litil troubling;* for thei dredden, that his delyueraunce schulde be arettid to her neclygence, and so it was don. *souȝt hym;* that is, Petir. *and not founde;* and the ȝatis of the presoun weren founden opin. *comaundide to hem to be brouȝt;* that is, in to presoun, as suspect of delyueraunce of Petir, that thei schulden bee punschid aftirward, but Eroude was lettid, and was bifore taken bi swift deth. *fro Judee;* that is, fro Jerusalem, which is set in the hiȝest place of Judee. *into Cesarie;* of Palestyn, in the marche of Palesteyn and of Fenyce. v. *the puple criede;* in flateringe Eroude. *the vois of God, etc.;* for the puple seide that such eloquence was not of man oonly, but of man hauyng godhed. ve. *smoot him;* with ... sorewe of the wombe. v. *hadde not ȝoue onour to God;* in bihooldinge his owne freelte, but and he ioyede more of this, that the puple ȝaf Goddis onour to hym. *Lire herc.* ve.

[u] fro *r.* [v] hosen *s.* [x] ȝede out and *r.* [y] that *r.* [z] was *or.* [a] is *x.* [b] don *r.* [c] for to *AGM NOPQTVY.* [d] passiden *r.* [e] and camen *r.* [f] Om. *r.* [g] at her owne wille was *r.* [h] ȝeden *r.* [i] forthe *o.* [k] and camen *r.* [l] Om. *o.* [m] turned *or.* [n] and seide *r.* [o] that *r.* [p] fro *r.* [q] biheeld and *r.* [s] whanne he knockide *r.* [t] Om. *MPQSX.* [u] ran *r.* [v] and telde that *r.* [w] Om. *SVX.* [x] stood *r.* [y] Om. *SX.* [z] affermende *s.* [a] Om. *X.* [b] an *K.* [c] he *r.* [d] openid the dore *r.* [e] bekenide *r.* [f] Om. *SX.* [g] tolde hem *Q.* and telde *r.* [h] of the *NSV.* [i] and to *GMPQTX.* [k] ȝede out and *r.* [l] whanne the day was maad *r.*

[n] tho a *sec. m.* [o] opene R. [p] Om. k *pr. m.* [q] to delyuere k. [r] the modir k. [s] for cg. [t] see *him* a *pr. m.* [u] Om. Qgk. [v] Om. K *pr. m.* bo. [w] not a bko.

not lytil trowblyng[m] among[n] the kny3tis,
19 what was don[o] of Petre. Sothli whanne
Eroud had sou3t hym a3en, and nou3t[p]
founde, inquicisioun[q], `*or sekyng*[r], maad[s]
of keperis[t], he comaundide hem for[u] to be
brou3t. And he comynge[v] doun fro Judee
20 into Cesarie, dwellide[w] there. Forsoth he
was wroth to men of Tyre and of[x] Si-
don. And thei of oon acoord camen to
him, and Blastis[y], that was on[z] the
cowche[a] of the kyng, softli[b] stirid[c], thei
axiden pees, for[d] that her[e] cuntrees weren
21 norisched, `*or susteyned*[f], by[g] him. For-
soth `a day[h] ordeyned, Eroud clothid[i] with
kingis clothinge, saat[k] for domesman, and
22 spak to hem. Forsoth the peple cryede,
23 The vois[l] of God, not[m] of man. Sothly
anoon[n] an aungel of the Lord smoot him,
for he hadde not don[o] honour to God; and
24 he waastid[p] of wormes, deiede[q]. Sotheli
the word of the Lord wexide[r], and was
25 multiplied. Forsoth Barnabas and Saul
turnyden a3en fro Jerusalem, `the mynis-
terie[s] fulfillid[t], `John takyn to[u], that was[v]
namyd Markus.

CAP. XIII.

1 Forsoth `ther weren[w] in the chirche that
was[x] at Antioche, `prophetis and doctours[y],
in whiche Barnabas, and Symound, that
is[z] clepid Blak, and Lucius Cironense, and
Manaen, that was the[a] sowkynge feere of
Eroud tetrarke, *that is, prince of the*
2 *fourthe part*[h], and Saul[c]. Forsoth `hem
mynistringe in[d] the Lord, and fastynge[e],
the Hooly Gost seide to hem, Departe 3e
to me Saul and Barnabas, into the work
3 to which I haue takyn hem. Thanne
thei `fastinge, and preiynge, and puttinge[f]

kny3tis, what was don of Petre. And 19
whanne Eroude hadde sou3t hym, and
foonde not, aftir that he hadde made
enqueryng of the keperis, he comaundide
hem to be brou3t to hym. And he cam
doun fro Judee in to Cesarie, and dwell-
ide there. And he was wroth to men of 20
Tyre and of Sidon. And thei of oon
acord camen to hym, whanne thei had-
den counseilid with Bastus[x], that was
the kingis chaumbirleyn, thei axiden
pees, for as myche that[y] her cuntrees
weren vitailid of hym. And in a dai 21
that was ordeyned, Eroude was clothid
with kyngis clothing, and sat for domes-
man, and spak to hem. And the puple 22
criede, The[z] voicis[a] of God, and not of
man. And anoon an aungel of the Lord 23
smoot hym, for he hadde not 3ouun
onour to God; and he was wastid of
wormes, and diede. And the word of 24
the Lord waxide, and was multiplied.
And Barnabas and Saul turneden a3en 25
fro[b] Jerusalem, whanne[c] the mynystrie
was fillid, and token Joon, that was[cc]
named Marcus.

CAP. XIII.

And profetis and doctouris weren in 1
the chirche that was at Antioche, in
which Barnabas, and Symount, that was
clepid Blac, and Lucius Cironense, and
Manaen, that was the soukynge fere of
Eroude tetrarke[d] *, and Saul *weren*[e].
And whanne thei mynystriden to the 2
Lord, and fastiden, the Hooli Goost seide
to hem, Departe 3e to me Saul and Bar-
nabas, in to the werk† to which Y haue
takun hem. Thanne thei fastiden, and 3
preieden, and leiden hondis on hem, and

* that is, prince of the fourthe part. ve.
† *into the werk;* that is, into the werk of pnplisching of the gospel, as othere apostlis weren taken to this thing. *also Joon in mynysterie;* that is, of preching. *a wycche;* which bi his malices hadde disseyued the procounsoul and the puple. *Bariesu;* thus it is in Greek, and in bookis amendid, and it sownith in Latyn the sone of Jhesu. *Elymas;* that is interpretid, the mesure either the wit of my God; he made hymself to be clepid so, that he schulde be bileeuid the messanger of God. *Saul which and Poul;* that is, he that was clepid Saul bifore, and now Poul, for he conuertide the proconsul Sergius Poul to cristene feith. *Lire here.* ve. *fillid with the Hooly Goost;* bi whos uertu he sij tho thingis that weren hid to othere men. *the sone of the deuel;* bi sunynge in werkis. *to distroie;* as myche as is in thee. *the rijtful weies;* that is, feith and uertues. *the hond of the Lord;* that is, his veniaunce. *Lire here.* v.

[m] turblyng MP. [n] maad among X *pr. m.* [o] to don T. [p] not MPVX. [q] inquisicioums K. aftir that he hadde maad enquering V. [r] Om. OTVX. [s] Om. V. [t] the keepers GMPQT. [u] Om. SX. [v] cam V. [w] and dwellide V. [x] Om. V. [y] bi Blastus councelid V. [z] oone of O. ouer V. [a] bed V. [b] sotheli N. Om. V. [c] Om. V. [d] for thi GMPQTY *sec. m.* [e] thayre O. [f] Om. OX. [g] of V. [h] in the day V. [i] clad SX. was clothid V. [k] and sat V. [l] voices GMPQSTVX. [m] and not V. [n] Om. N. [o] 3oue V. [p] was waastid V. [q] and di3ede V. [r] wex SX. [s] whanne the mynysterie V. the mysterie X. [t] was fillid V. [u] and tooken Joon V. [v] is X. [w] and doctouris weren V. [x] Om. K. [y] Om. V. [z] was V. [a] Om. SVX. [b] *party* O. gloss om. in X. [c] Saul *weren* V. [d] whanne thei mynystriden to V. [e] fastiden V. [f] fastiden, and preieden, and puttiden V.

[x] Blastus A *sec. m.* [y] as K *pr. m.* Qk. [z] By a *scc. m.* [a] vois Xagoβ. [b] to k *pr. m.* [c] and whanne I *sec. m.* k *pr. m.* [cc] is k. [d] *that is, prince of the fourthe part* K *marg.* gka. [e] Om. Igk *pr. m.*

4 hondis to[g] hem, lefte[n][h] hem. And sothli thei sent[i] of the Hooly Gost, wente[n][k] forth to Seleucia, and fro thennis thei wenten
5 by boot to Cypre. And whanne thei camen to Salamyne, thei prechiden the word of God in synagogis of Jewis; forsoth thei hadden and[l] John in mynisterie,
6 `*or seruyse*[m]. And whanne thei hadden walkide[n] by[o] al[p] the yle `til to[q] Pafum, thei founden sum[r] `man wicche[s], a fals prophete, Jew[t], to whom the name was
7 Barieu[u], that was with the proconsul Sergius Poul, prudent[v] man. This[w], Barnabas and Poul `clepid to[x], desyride[y] for[z] to
8 heere the word of God. Sotheli Elymas wicche[a] withstood hem; `so sothli is interpretid his name[b]; sekinge for[c] to turne
9 awey the proconsul fro bileue. Forsoth Saul, which `and Poul[d], fulfillid[e] with the Hooly Gost, biholdynge[f] into him, seide[g],
10 A! thou ful of al[h] gyle, and al[i] falsnesse, `thou sone[k] of the deuel, thou[l] enemye of al ri3twysnesse[m], thou leeuyst[n] not for[o] to subuerte, `*or distroye*[p], the ri3tful weyes[q]
11 of the Lord. And `now lo[r]! the hond[s] of the Lord on[t] thee, and thou schalt be blynd, and not[u] seynge sunne til[v] a tyme. And anoon a myst fel[w] down on hym and[x] derknesse[y]; and he `goynge aboute[z], sou3te hym[a] that schulde 3yue the hond to him.
12 Thanne the proconsul, whanne he hadde seyn the dede, bileuyde, wondrynge on[b]
13 the teching of the Lord. And whanne fro Pafum Poul hadde go by boot[c], and thei that weren with him, thei camen to Pergen of Pamfili; forsoth John departinge[d] fro hem, turnyde[e] a3en to[f] Jerusa-
14 lem. Sothli thei goynge[g] to Pergen, camen[h] to Antioche of[i] Persidie; and thei gon[k]

leten hem go. But thei weren sent of 4
the Hooli Goost, and wenten forth to
Seleucia, and fro thennus thei wenten bi
boot to Cipre. And whanne thei camen 5
to Salamyne, thei prechiden the word of
God in the synagogis[f] of Jewis; and thei
hadden also Joon in mynystrie[g]. And 6
whanne thei hadden walkid bi al the ile
to[h] Pafum, thei founden a man, a witche,
a false profete, a Jewe, to whom the
name was Bariesu, that was with the 7
proconsul Sergius Paule, a prudent man.
This[i] clepide Barnabas and Poul, and
desiride to here the word of God. But 8
Elymas witche[k] withstoode hem; for
his name is expowned so; and he sou3te
to turne awei the proconsul fro bileue.
But Saul, which *is seid* also Paul, was 9
fillid with the Hooli Goost, and bihelde
in to hym, and seide, A! thou ful of al[l] 10
gile, and al[m] falsnesse, thou sone of the
deuel, thou enemye of al ri3twisnesse,
thou leeuest not to turne vpsodoun the
ri3tful weies of the Lord. And now lo! 11
the hoond of the Lord *is* on thee, and
thou schalt be blynde, and not seynge the
sunne in to a tyme. And anoon myste
and derknesse[n] felden doun on hym; and
he 3ede aboute, and sou3te hym that
schulde 3yue hoond to hym. Thanne 12
the proconsul, whanne he hadde seyn the
dede, bileuede, wondringe on the tech-
yng of the Lord. And whanne fro Pa- 13
fum Poul hadde go bi a[o] boot, and thei
that weren with hym, thei camen to
Pergen of Pamfilie; but Joon departide
fro hem, and turnede a3en to Jerusalem.
And thei 3eden to[p] Pergen, and camen to 14
Antioche of Persidie; and thei entriden

[g] in to N. [h] and lefte N. [i] weren sent V. [k] and wenten V. [l] Om. N. also V. [m] Om. OX. [n] wakede G *pr. m.* [o] Om. NS. [p] Om. G *pr. m.* T. [q] vn to GMPQT. [r] a MPQT. [s] grete man G. man a wicche NV. [t] a Jew MPQTVY *sec. m.* [u] Bariesu V. [v] a prudent NSV. [w] This *Sergius* clepide V. [x] Om. V. [y] and desiride V. [z] Om. SX. [a] the whiche N. [b] for his name is interpretid so V. [c] Om. SX. [d] and Poul *is clepid* GT. *is seid* and Poule N. *is seid* also Poul V. [e] was fillid V. [f] and biheeld V. [g] and seide V. [h] Om. N. [i] of all O. [k] Om. N. [l] Om. N. [m] truthe N. [n] bileuest T. [o] Om. SX. [p] Om. OX. [q] weie ANY. [r] lo! now P. [s] hondis K *pr. m.* [t] *is* on V. [u] no V. [v] til to ANOSVXY. vnto GMPQT. [w] and derknes felden V. [x] in K. Om. V. [y] derknessis T. Om. V. [z] 3ede aboute and V. [a] Om. V. [b] of TX. [c] a boot V. [d] departide V. [e] and turnede V. [f] fro K. [g] 3eden V. [h] and camen V. [i] or N. [k] entriden V. goende X.

[f] synagoge ahk *sec. m.* [g] *ether seruise* K *marg.* gk. [h] of CIKXa. til to MR. [i] He this I. [k] the witche IKR. [l] Om. EIG. [m] of E. of al IK. [n] derknessis k. [o] Om. k *pr. m.* [p] fro A *sec. m.*

into 'the synagoge[l] the[m] day of sabatis,
15 saten[n]. Sothli aftir the[o] redinge of lawe[p]
and prophetis, the princes of the syna-
gogue senten to hem, seyinge[q], Men bre-
theren, if ony word of exortacioun, '*or*
teching[r], to the peple is in 3ou, seye 3e.
16 Forsoth Poul rysynge[s], and with hond
biddynge[t] sylence, seith[u], Men of Israel,
17 and 3e that dreden God, heere[v]. God of
the peple of Israel chees oure fadris, and
enhaunside the peple, whanne thei weren
comelingis in the lond of Egipt, and in an
18 hi3 arm he ledde hem out of it; and bi
the tyme of fourti 3eeris he susteynede[w]
19 her maneris in desert. And he distroy-
inge[x] seuene folkis in the lond of Canaan,
by[y] sort departide to hem the lond of hem,
20 as aftir foure hundrid[z] and fyfti 3eeris[a].
And after 'thes thingis[b] he 3af domesmen,
21 'til to[c] Samuel, the prophete. And fro
thennis[d] thei axiden[e] a kyng, and he[f] 3af
to[g] hem Saul, the sone of Cis, a man of
the lynage of Beniamyn, by fourty 3eeris[h].
22 And 'him don[i] awey, he reyside to hem
Dauith king[k], to whom he beringe[l] wit-
nessing seyde[m], I haue foundun Dauith,
the sone of Jesse, a man vp[n] myn herte,
23 the[o] which schal do alle my willis. Of
whos seed vp[p] biheeste God ledde out to[q]
24 Israel a sauyour Jhesu, 'John prechinge[r]
bi fore the face of his comyng the baptym
of penaunce to al the peple[s] of Israel.
25 Forsoth whanne John fulfillide[t] his cours,
he seyde, Whom[u] 3e demen me for[v] to be,
'I am not[w]; but lo[x]! ther cometh aftir me,
of whos[y] I am not worthi for[z] to vnbynde
26 the schoon of his feet. Men bretheren,
sones of the kynde of Abraham, and that[a]
in 3ou dreden God, to 3ou the word of
27 heelthe[b] is sent. Sothli[c] thei that dwell-
iden at Jerusalem, and princes of it, vn-

in to the synagoge in the dai of sabatis,
and saten. And after the redyng of the 15
lawe and of the prophetis, the princis of
the synagoge senten to hem, and seiden,
Britheren, if ony word of exortacioun to
the puple is in 3ou, seie 3e. And Poul 16
roos, and with hoond baad silence, and
seide, Men of Israel, and 3e that dreden
God, here 3e. God of the puple of Is- 17
rael chees oure fadris, and enhaunside
the puple, whanne thei weren comelingis
in the loond of Egipt, and in an hi3
arme he ledde hem out of it; and bi 18
the tyme of fourti 3eeris he suffride her
maneres in desert. And he destriede 19
seuene folkis in the loond of Canaan, and
bi sort departide to hem her lond, as[q] 20
aftir foure hundrid and fifti 3eeris. And
aftir these thingis he 3af domesmen, to
Samuel, the profete. And fro that tyme 21
thei axiden a kyng, and God 3af to hem
Saul, the sone of Cis, a man of the lyn-
age of Beniamyn, bi fourti 3eeris. And 22
whanne he was don awei, he reiside to
hem Dauid king[r], to whom he bar wit-
nessing, and seide, Y haue foundun Da-
uid, the sone of Jesse, a man aftir myn
herte, which schal do alle my willis[s]. Of 23
whos seed bi the biheest God hath led
out to Israel a sauyoure Jhesu, whanne 24
Joon prechide bifor the face of his com-
yng the baptym of penaunce to al the
puple of Israel. But whanne Joon fillide 25
his cours, he seide, Y am not he, whom
3e demen me to be; but lo! he cometh
aftir me, and Y am not worthi to doon[t]
of[u] the schoon of hise feet. Britheren, 26
and sones of the kynde of Abraham, and
whiche that in 3ou dreden God, to 3ou
the word of helthe[v] is sent. For thei 27
that dwelliden[w] at Jerusalem, and princis

[l] synagoges o. [m] in the *r*. [n] and saten *r*. [o] Om. *MPQT*. [p] the lawe *AGMNPQTY*. [q] and seiden *r*. [r] *either teching r*. Om. *x*. [s] roos *r*. [t] holding o. bad *r*. [u] and seide *r*. [v] heerith *GMOPQSTXY sec. m*. [w] suffride *r*. [x] distroyede *r*. [y] and bi *r*. [z] hundrid 3er *s*. [a] 3er *sx*. [b] this thing *n*. [c] to o. vnto *MPQT*. [d] that tyme *r*. [e] askiden *q*. [f] God *r*. [g] Om. *q*. [h] 3er *x*. [i] whanne he was don *r*. [k] the kyng *ASY*. [l] bar *r*. [m] and seide *r*. [n] aftir *G pr. m. MPQTY sec. m*. [o] Om. *r*. [p] bi the *r*. [q] of *n*. [r] while Joon prechide *r*. [s] folk *q*. [t] fillide *r*. [u] I am not he whom *r*. [v] Om. *sx*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] Om. *t*. [y] whom *nsx*. [z] Om. *s*. [a] whiche that *r*. [b] the helth *g*. [c] For *r*.

[q] Om. K *pr. m*. [r] the kyng Ka. [s] wille R. [t] vndoon A *sec. m*. b. [u] Om. b. [v] this helthe A *sec. m*. [w] dwellen K *sec. m*. bgk.

knowynge[d] 'this Jhesu, and the voysis[e] of
prophetis, that by euery sabotis[f] ben radd,
28 'demynge fulfilliden[g]; and thei fyndinge[h]
in him no[i] cause of deeth, axiden[k] of Pi-
29 late, that thei schulden slee him. And
whanne thei hadden endid alle thingis
that weren writun of him, thei puttinge[l]
him doun of the tree, puttiden[m] him in a
30 graue. Forsoth God reyside him fro
deede *men*[n] in[o] the thridde day; the[p]
which is[q] seyn by many dayes to hem
31 that to gidere sti3eden vp fro Galilee into
Jerusalem, the[r] whiche ben til[s] now his
32 witnessis to the peple. And we schewen[ss]
to 3ou the ilke that is maad 'biheeste a3en[t]
33 to oure[u] fadris; for God hath fulfillid this
to oure[v] sones, 'a3en rysinge[w] Jhesu; as
and[x] in the secunde salm it is writun,
Thou art my sone, to day I gendride thee.
34 Forsoth that he a3en reyside him fro deede
men[y], now 'no more[z] to turnynge[a] into[b]
corupcioun, thus he seith[c], For I schal
3yue to 3ou the hooly trewe thingis of
35 Dauith. And[d] therfore[e] and[f] on[g] another
stide he seith, Thou schalt not 3yue thin
36 hooli for[h] to se corupcioun. Forsoth Da-
uith in his generacioun, whanne he hadde
mynystrid to the wille of God, slepte[i], '*or*
deiede[k], and is[l] putt to his fadris, and sy3
37 corupcioun; sothli he whom God reiside
38 fro deede *men*, sy3 not corupcioun. Ther-
fore, men brètheren, be it knowun to 3ou,
for[m] by him remyssioun of synnes is told
to 3ou, fro alle synnes, of the[n] whiche 3e
my3ten not be iustified in the lawe of
39 Moyses. In this ech man that bileueth,
40 is iustified. Therfore se 3e, that it come
not to 3ou, that is aboue[o] seid in pro-
41 phetis[p], 'Se 3e, dispiseris[q], and wondre 3e[r],
and be 3e scaterid abrood; for I worche
a work in 3oure daies, a werk that 3e

of it, that knewen not this Jhesu, and
the voicis of prophetis, that by euery
sabat ben red, demyden*, and filliden[x];
and thei founden in hym no cause of
deth, and axiden of Pilat, that thei
schulden sle hym. And whanne thei
hadden endid alle thingis that weren
writun of hym, thei token hym doun of
the tre, and leiden hym in a graue. And
God reiside hym fro deth[y] in the thridde
dai; which was seyn bi mony daies to
hem that wenten vp togidere with hym
fro Galilee in to Jerusalem, which ben
til now his witnessis to the puple. And
we schewen to 3ou the biheest that was
maad to oure fadris; for God hath ful-
fillid this to her sones, and a3enreisid
Jhesu; as in the secounde salm it is
writun, Thou art my sone, to dai Y bi-
gat thee. And he[z] a3enreiside hym fro
deth, that he schulde not turne a3en in
to corrupcioun, seide thus, For Y schal
3yue to 3ou the hooli trewe thingis of
Dauid. And[a] therfor and on[b] an othere
stide he seith, Thou schalt not 3yue thin
hooli to se corrupcioun. But Dauid in
his generacioun, whanne he hadde myn-
ystrid to the wille of God, diede, and
was leid with hise fadris, and say cor-
rupcioun; but he whom God reiside fro
deth, say not corrupcioun. Therfor, bri-
theren, be it knowun to 3ou, that bi hym
remyssioun of synnes is teld to 3ou, fro
alle synnes, of whiche 3e my3ten not be
iustified in the lawe of Moises. In this
ech man that bileueth†, is iustified. Ther-
for se 3e, that it come not to 3ou, that is
biforeseid in the profetis, 3e dispiseris‡,
se 3e, and wondre 3e, and be 3e scaterid
abrood; for Y worche a werk in 3oure
daies, a werk that 3e schulen not bileue,

* *demeden*; Jhesu to be worthi the deth. *filleden*; the prophecies bifore seid of his passioun. *knewen not this Jhesu*; of Nazareth to be Crist the Sauyour, bihi3t in the lawe and prophetis; this ignoraunce of the princes was of malice, that agreggide the synne, and the ignorannce of the puple was bi disseit of prestis. ve. *and bi voices*; of profetis that spaken of Crist; whiche profecies the prestis and techeris of the lawe that weren blyndid hi enuie, interpretiden yuele, and so thei disseyueden the puple. *whanne thei hadden endid*; that is, yuel Jewis hadden endid alle thingis. *thei*; that is, goode Jewis, as Joseph and Nycodeme. *putiden hym doun*; for holy scripture vndir oo resoun either sentence passith ofte fro good to yuele men, and a3enward. *Lire here*. v. † *bileeuith*; bi feith foormed bi charite. *Lire here*. v. ‡ *dispiseris*; of Goddis biheest fillid bi Crist. *wondre 3ee*; on the greetnesse of yuel to comyng on 3ou. *scaterid*; bi Romayns, ve. whiche for peyne of Cristis deth, distroieden the citee

[d] vnknowe o. that knowen not *v*. [e] this Jhesu and the vois *N*. Om. o. [f] sabot *AGMNOPSVXY*. [g] demeden and filleden *v*. [h] founden *v*. [i] not *x*. [k] askeden *Q*. and axiden *v*. [l] puttiden *v*. [m] putten *SX*. and puttiden *v*. [n] Om. *x*. [o] Om. *SX*. [p] Om. *v*. [q] was *v*. [r] Om. *v*. [s] to *GMQT*. [ss] scheweden *G*. [t] a3een biheste *x*. [u] 3oure *T*. [v] 3oure *AGMNOPQSTVXY*. [w] and a3en reyside *v*. [x] Om. o. [y] Om. *x*. [z] not *N*. [a] turnen *SX*. [b] a3een into *x*. [c] seide *v*. [d] Om. o. [e] herfore *MPQT v sec. m*. [f] Om. *AGMQTY*. [g] in *GMP*. [h] Om. *QSX*. [i] deiede o. [k] Om. o*X*. [l] was *v*. [m] that *v*. [n] Om. *SVX*. [o] bifore *v*. [p] the prophetes o. [q] 3e dispisers, see *v*. [r] Om. *v*.

[x] fulfilleden R. [y] the deeth K *pr. m*. [z] he that CEIK *sec. m*. QXe *sec. m*. gk *pr. m*. [a] Om. A *pr. m*. [b] in cxa.

schulen not bileue, if ony man schal telle
42 out to 3ou. Forsoth 'hem goynge[s] out, thei
preieden, that 'another suynge saboth[t] thei
43 schulden speke to hem thes wordis. And
whanne the synagoge was left, manye of
Jewis and of comelingis worschipinge[u]
sueden Poul and Barnabas; the[v] whiche
'spekinge, softli[w] counceiliden hem, that
thei schulden dwelle in the grace of God.
44 Sothly in saboth[x] suynge almoost al the
cyte cam to gidere, for[y] to heere the word
45 of God. Forsoth Jewis seynge[z] the cum-
panyes[a] of peple, ben[b] fulfillid with enuye,
and a3en seiden thes thingis that weren
46 seid of Poul, blasphemynge[c]. Thanne Poul
and Barnabas stedefastly seyden, To 3ou
it bihofte first for[d] to speke[e] the word of
God; but for 3e putten it awey, and han
demed vs[f] vnworthi of[g] euere lasting lyf,
lo! we turnen to gidere to hethene men.
47 Forsothe[h] so the Lord comaundide vs[i], I
haue putt thee into[k] li3t to hethene men,
that thou be into heelthe 'til to[l] the vt-
48 moste[m] of erthe[n]. Sothli hethen men
heeringe[o] ioyeden, and glorifieden the
word of the Lord; and bileuyden, how
manye euere weren byfore[p] ordeyned to
49 euere lastyng lyf. Forsoth the word of
the Lord was ferr sowun by al the cun-
50 tree. Sothli Jewis stiredyn religiouse
wymmen, and honest, and the firste men
of the cytee, and stiriden persecucioun
into[q] Poul and Barnabas, and castiden[r]
51 hem out of her cuntrees. And thei[s], the
powdir of feet 'shakun awey[t] into hem,
52 camen[u] to Iconye. And disciplis[v] weren
fulfillid[w] with ioye and the[x] Hooly Gost.

if ony man schal telle *it* to 3ou. And
whanne thei 3eden out, thei preieden, that
in the sabat suynge thei schulden speke
to hem these wordis. And whanne the
synagoge was left, manye of Jewis[e] and
of[f] comelingis worschypynge God sue-
eden Poul and Barnabas; that spaken,
and[g] counseliden hem, that thei schulden
dwelle in the grace of God. And in the
sabat suynge almest al the citee cam to-
gidir, to here the word of God. And
Jewis sien the puple, and weren fillid
with enuye, and a3enseiden these thingis
that weren seyd of Poul, and blasfem-
yden. Thanne Poul and Barnabas stid-
fastli[h] seiden, To 3ou it bihofte[i] first to
speke the word of God; but for 3e putten
it awei, and han demyd 3ou vnworthi to
euerlastinge lijf, lo! we turnen to hethen
men. For so the Lord comaundide vs[k],
Y haue set[l] thee in to[ll] li3t[m] to[n] hethen
men, that thou be in to helthe to[o] the[p]
vtmest[q] of erthe[r]. And hethen men
herden, 'and ioieden[s], and glorifieden the
word of the Lord; and bileueden, as
manye as weren bifore ordeyned to euer-
lastinge lijf. And the word of the Lord
was sowun bi[t] al the[u] cuntre. But the
Jewis stiriden religiouse wymmen, and
onest, and the worthiest men of the citee,
and stireden persecucioun[v] a3ens Poul
and Barnabas, and dryuen hem out of
her cuntreis. And thei[w] schoken awei‡
in to hem the duste of her feet, and
camen to Yconye. And the disciplis
weren fillid with ioye and the Hooli
Goost.

42 and temple, and killeden the puple in partie, and tooken presoners in
43 parti, and weren scaterid thour3 al the world. v. *a werk;* of Cristis incarnacioun and passioun, and rising a3en. ve. *3e schulden not bileeue;*
44 thou3 many of Jewis bileeueden at the preching of
45 Crist and of his apostlis, natheles thei weren fewe in comparysoun of hem that bi-
46 leeueden not. v. *whanne thei;* that is, Poule and Barnabas. *3eden out, thei preieden;* that is, the princes of the synagoge preiden maliciously, as expositouris seien, and the glose semith to
47 meene the same; for thei
48 weren stirid a3ens Poul and Barnabas, *Lire here.* ve. for Poule seide, that thei mi3te not be iustified
49 in the lawe of
50 Moises. And therfore eft thei wolden here this of his mouth, that so thei schulden haue occasioun to pursue hem the more, as
51 thei diden aftirward. *many of Jewis;* that is, of the comunes bileeuynge to
52 Crist. *and of comelyngis;* that is, conuersis froo hethenesse to the

lawe of Jewis, worschipinge God. *dwelle in the grace of God;* that is, stonde stedfastly in the feith of Crist, to whiche thei weren clepid bi [the grace] of God. *Lire here.* v. ‡ *schooken awey, etc.;* in witnessing of her owne traueile to the conuersioun of vnfeithful men, and of obstynacie of Jewis that nolden resseyue. *to Yconie;* as Crist seide in 18 c°. of Matheu, whanne thei pursuen 3ou in oo citee, fle 3e in to another; not for drede of turment, but for loue of pupplisching of the gospel. *Lire here.* ve.

[s] he goynge K. whanne thei 3eden V. [t] in sabot suyng V. [u] worschipinge God V. [v] Om. V. [w] spaken and V. [x] the saboth GMOPQSTVY. [y] Om. SX. [z] sien V. [a] kumpanye S. [b] and weren V. [c] and blasfemeden V. [d] Om. SX. [e] preche N. [f] 3ou V. [g] to V. [h] For V. [i] to vs OS. [k] in O. [l] vnto GMPQT. [m] vttermest GMPQTY. [n] the erthe QT. [o] herden and V. [p] Om. Q. [q] a3ens V. [r] casten SX. [s] thei schooken awey V. [t] Om. V. [u] and camen V. [v] the disciplis GMPQT. [w] fillid VX. [x] with the GT.

[e] the Jewis EIKRbce. [f] Om. EQgka. [g] and softli K *sec. m.* [h] stifli a. [i] bihoueth g *sec. m.* k. [k] to vs k. [l] sent EQg. [ll] Om. a. [m] the li3t h. [n] of ghk. [o] into R. [p] Om. X *pr. m.* [q] vttermast K. [r] the erthe K. [s] Om. Q. [t] in X. [u] that X. [v] persecuciouns a. [w] Om. E.

CAP. XIV.

1 Forsoth it is[y] don at Iconye, that to gidere thei entriden into a[z] synagoge of Jewis, and spaken, so that a plenteuous multitude of Jewis and Greekis bileueden.
2 Forsoth the Jewis that weren vnbileueful, reisiden persecucioun, and to wraththe stiriden the soulis of hethen men a3ens
3 bretheren[a]. Therfore thei dwelliden moche tyme, doynge tristyli in the Lord, beringe witnessinge to the word[b] of his grace, 3yuynge sygnes and wondris for[c] to be
4 maad by the hondis of hem. Forsothe the[d] multitude of the citee is[e] departid, and sotheli summe weren with Jewis,
5 summe sothli with apostlis[f]. Forsoth whanne asawt of hethen men and Jewis was[g] maad, with her princes, for[h] to ponische with dispisingis, *'or fals blamyngis*[i],
6 and[k] stoone hem, thei vndirstondinge[l] fledden to gidere to the citees of Licaonye, Listris[m] and Derben, and al the cuntree inuyroun[n]. And thei weren there prechinge the gospel, and al the multitude is[o] moued to gidere in the teching[p] of hem. Poul sothli[q] and Barnabas
7 dwelten at Listris. And[r] sum[s] man at Listris, syk[t] in the feet, saat[u] crokid fro his modris[uu] wombe, the[v] which[w] neuere
8 hadde gon. This[x] herde Poul spekinge; the[y] 'which' biholdynge[z] him, and 'seynge, for[a] he hadde feith, that he schulde be
9 maad saaf, seide[b] with greet vois, Ryse thou ri3t[c] on thi feet. And he lepide[d],
10 and walkide[e]. Forsoth the cumpanyes, whanne thei hadden seyn that that Poul dide, reriden her voys in Lycaon tunge, seiynge, Godis maad lyk to men camen
11 doun to vs. And thei clepiden Barnabas Jouem[f], Poul sothli Mercurie, for he was
12 ledere of the word. And the prest of[g]

CAP. XIV.

But it[w] bifelde[x] at Yconye, that thei 1
entriden togidir in to the synagoge of Jewis, and spaken, so that ful greet multitude of Jewis and Grekis bileueden.
But the Jewis that weren vnbileueful, 2
reiseden persecucioun, and stiriden to wraththe the[y] soulis of hethene men a3ens the britheren; but the Lord 3af soone pees. Therfor thei dwelliden 3
myche tyme, and diden tristili in the Lord, berynge witnessyng to the word of his grace, 3yuynge signes and wondris to be maad bi the hondis of hem. But 4
the multitude of the citee was departid, and sum weren with the Jewis, and sum with the apostlis. But whanne ther 5
was maad 'an asaute[z] of the hethene men and the[a] Jewis, with her princis, to turmenten and to stonen hem, thei 6
vndurstoden, and fledden togidere to the citees of Licaonye, and Listris, and Derben, and into al the cuntre aboute.
And thei prechiden there the gospel, and al the multitude was moued togider in the teching of hem. Poul and Barnabas dwelten at Listris. And a man 7
at Listris was sijk in the feet, and hadde sete crokid fro his modris wombe, which neuer hadde goen. This[b] herde Poul 8
spekinge; and Poul biheld hym, and si3 that he hadde feith, that he schulde be maad saaf, and seide with a greet 9
vois, Rise thou 'vp ri3t[c] on thi feet. And he lippide, and walkide. And the puple, 10
whanne thei hadde seyn that[d] that Poul dide, reriden her vois in Licaon tunge, and seiden, Goddis maad lijk to men ben comun doun to vs. And thei clepiden 11
Barnabas Jubiter, and Poul Mercurie, for he was ledere of the word. And the 12

y was *r*. z Om. κ. the *osrx*. a britheren; forsothe the Lord 3af soone pees *r*. b Lord *x*. c Om. *sx*. d Om. o. e was *r*. f the apostlis *gmnpqt*. g weren *n*. h Om. *sx*. i Om. *oqx*. k and to *gmpqst*. l vndirstoden and *r*. m and Listris *x*. n in enuyroun *g sec.m. m*. enuyronned o. in compas *r*. o was *r*. p techyngis *s*. q forsothe o. r Om. o. s a o. t was syk *r*. u and sat *r*. uu modir *my*. v Om. *r*. w which *man r*. x He this *t*. y Om. *r*. z which *Poul* biheeld *r*. a si3 that *r*. b and seide *r*. c vpri3t *r*. d leep *sx*. e walked forthe o. f Jubiter *r*. g Om. *p*.

w And it *b*. x felde κ *pr.m*. y Om. κ *pr.m*. z asau3t *i*. assaunte o. a Om. *b*. b He this *i*. c vp *b pr.m*. gk *pr.m*. d Om. κ *pr.m*.

Jubiter, that was bifore the citee, bryngynge[h] to[i] bolis and crownes bifore the 3atis, with peplis, wolde[k] make sacrifice.
13 The[l] which thing[m] whanne apostlis[n], Barnabas and Poul, herden, 'her[o] cootis kitt to gidere[p], thei scipten[q] out into the cum-
14 panyes, 'cryinge, and seiynge[r], Men, what don 3e this thing? and we ben deedly 'men lyk[s] to[t] 3ou, schewinge[u] to 3ou, 'for to be[v] conuertid[w] fro these veyne thingis to quyk God, that made heuene, and erthe, and the see, and alle thingis that
15 ben in hem; the[x] which in generaciouns passid lefte alle folkis entre[y] into her[z]
16 weyes. And sotheli not withoute witnessyng he 'wel doynge[a] lefte hym silf, fro heuene 3yuynge reynes and tymis beringe fruyt, fulfillinge[b] with mete and glad-
17 nesse 3oure[c] hertis. And thei[d] seyinge thes thingis, vnnethe swagiden the cumpanyes[e], that thei offriden not to hem.
18 Forsothe summe Jewis camen out[f] fro Antiochie and Iconye, and[g], the cumpanyes sweteli[h] 'stirid, thei[i] stoonynge[k] Poul, drowen[l] out of the citee, gessinge[m] 'him
19 for to be[n] deed. Sothli disciplis[o] enuyrownynge[p] hym, he rysinge[q] entride into the citee; and[r] the suynge day he wente
20 forth with Barnabas into Derben. And whanne thei hadden euangelysid to 'the ilke[s] citee, and tau3t manye, thei turneden a3en to Listris, and Iconye, and Antiochie;
21 confermynge the soulis of disciplis, and monesting, that thei schulden dwelle in feith[t], and seiynge, For[u] by manye tribulaciouns it bihoueth vs for[v] to entre into
22 the kingdom of heuenes. And whanne thei hadden ordeyned prestis to hem by alle citees, and hadden preied with fastingis, thei bitoken hem to the Lord, into
23 whom thei bileuyden. And thei passinge[w]

preest of Jubiter that was bifor the citee, brou3te boolis and crownes bifor the 3atis, with puplis, and wolde haue maad sacrifice. And whanne the apo-13
stlis Barnabas and Poul herden this, thei to-renten her cootis[e]; and thei skipten out among the puple, and crieden[f], and14
seiden, Men, what don 3e this thing? and we ben deedli men lijk 3ou, and schewen to 3ou, that 3e be conuertid fro these veyn thingis to the lyuynge God, that maad heuene, and erthe, and the see, and alle thingis that ben in hem; which15
in generaciouns passid suffride alle folkis to gon in to her owne weies. And 3it16
he lefte not hym silf with out witnessing in[g] wel doyng, for he 3af reyns fro heuene[h], and times beringe[i] fruyt, and fulfillide[k] 3oure hertis with meete and gladnesse. And thei seiynge these thingis,17
vnnethis swagiden the puple, that thei offriden not to hem. But sum Jewis18
camen ouer fro Antioche and Iconye, and counseilden the puple, and stonyden Poul, and drowen[l] out of the citee, and gessiden that he was deed. But whanne19
disciplis weren comun aboute him, he roos, and wente in to the citee; and in the dai suynge he wente forth with Barnabas in to Derben. And whanne thei20
hadden prechid to the ilk citee, and tau3te manye, thei turneden a3en to[m] Listris, and Iconye, and to Antioche; confermynge the soulis of disciplis[n], and21
monestinge, that thei schulden dwelle in feith[o], and seiden, That[p] bi many tribulaciouns it bihoueth vs to entre in to the kingdom of heuenes. And whanne thei22
hadden ordeined prestis to hem bi alle citees, and hadden preied with fastyngis, thei bitoken hem to the Lord, in whom

[h] brou3te *r*. [i] two KQ. Om. *r*. [k] and wolde *r*. [l] Om. *sr*. [m] thingis *x*. [n] the apostlis *GMPQSTX*. [o] the *N*. [p] thei to-renten her cootis, and *r*. [q] clepiden *T*. slipten *r*. [r] and crieden and seiden *r*. [s] lyke men *x*. [t] Om. *r*. [u] and schewen *r*. [v] to be *sx*. that 3e ben *r*. [w] turned o. [x] Om. *r*. [y] for to entre *GMPQTY sec.m*. wente *N*. [z] her owne *MPQTY sec.m*. [a] weldinge *r*. [b] fillinge *r*. [c] in 3oure *N*. [d] hem *MPQT*. [e] kumpanye *x*. [f] ouer *MOPQTVXY*. [g] and counceiliden *r*. [h] Om. *or*. swiftely Q. [i] Om. *s*. [k] stoneden *r*. [l] and drowen *r*. [m] and gessiden *r*. [n] him to be *sx*. that he was *r*. [o] the disciplis *GMNPQT*. whanne disciplis *r*. [p] cumpassiden *r*. [q] roos and *r*. [r] in *N*. and in *r*. [s] that *x*. [t] the feithe o. [u] That *r*. [v] Om. *ANSX*. [w] passiden *r*.

[e] cootis kitt togidere K *sec. m*. [f] thei crieden k. [g] and EGk. [h] heuenes A *pr.m*. a. [i] of beringe b. [k] fillide b. [l] drowen *him* K *sec. m*. a. [m] into k. [n] the disciplis k. [o] the feith E1gk$\alpha\beta$. [p] Om. k *pr.m*.

24 Persidie, camen[x] to Pamphilie; and thei spekinge[y] the word of the Lord in Per-
25 gen, camen[z] down in to Atalie. And fro thennis thei wenten bi boot to Antiochie, fro whennis thei weren takun to the grace of God, in to the werk that thei
26 fulfilliden[a]. Sothli whanne thei camen, and gedriden[c] the chirche, thei telden how manye[d] thingis God dide with hem, for[e] he hadde opened to hethene men the dore
27 of feith. Forsothe thei dwelliden a tyme not litil with disciplis[f].

CAP. XV.

1 And summe comynge[g] doun fro Judee, tau3ten[h] bretheren, For[i] no[k] but[l] 3e be circumsidid vp[m] the lawe of Moyses, 3e
2 mown not be maad saaf[n]. Therfore sedicioun, *or*[o] *dissencioun*, maad[p] not leest to Poul and Barnabas a3ens hem, thei ordeyneden, that Poul and Barnabas, and summe othere of hem, schulden gon vp to apostlis[q] and prestis in[r] Jerusalem, on this
3 questioun. Therfore thei, ledd[s] forth of the chirche, passiden[t] by Fenyse and Samarie; tellinge[u] the lyuynge of hethen men, and thei maaden greet ioye to alle
4 bretheren. Sothli whanne thei camen to Jerusalem, thei weren receyued of the chirche, and of apostlis[v], and eldere men, tellinge[w] how manye thingis God dide
5 with hem. Forsoth sum of the eresye of Pharisees, that bileuyden, risen[x], seyinge, For[y] it bihoueth hem for[z] to be circumsidid, and for[z] to comaunde for[a] to kepe
6 the lawe of Moyses. And apostlis[b] and eldre men camen to gidere, for[c] to se of
7 this word. Forsoth whanne greet sekyng to gidere[d] was maad, Petre rysinge[e], seide to hem, Men bretheren, 3e witen, for[f] of oolde dayes in 3ou God chees by my thei bileueden. And thei passiden Per- 23
sidie, and camen to Pamfilie; and thei 24
spaken the word of the Lord[q] in Pergen, and camen doun in to Italie. And 25
fro thennys thei wenten bi boot to Antiochie, fro whennus thei weren takun to the grace of God, in to the werk that thei filliden. And whanne thei weren 26
comun, and hadden gaderid the chirche, thei telden hou grete thingis God dide with hem, and that he hadde openyde to hethene men the dore of feith. And 27
thei dwelliden not a litil tyme with the disciplis.

CAP. XV.

And summe[r]† camen doun fro Judee, 1
and tau3ten britheren, That but[s] 3e ben circumcidid after the lawe of Moises, 3e moun not be maad saaf. Therfor whanne 2
ther was maad not a litil discencioun to Poul and Barnabas a3ens hem, thei ordeyneden, that Poul and Barnabas, and summe othere of hem, schulden go vp to the apostlis and preestis in Jerusalem, on this questioun. And so thei weren led 3
forth of the chirche, and passiden bi Fenyce and Samarie; and thei telden the conuersacioun of hethene men, and thei maden greet[t] ioie to alle the[u] britheren. And whanne thei camen to Je- 4
rusalem, thei weren resseyued of the chirche and of the apostlis, and of the eldre men, and telden, hou greet thingis God dide with hem. But summe of the 5
erise of Fariseis[v], that bileueden, risen vp, and seiden, That it bihoueth hem to be circumsidid, and to comaunde to kepe also the lawe of Moises. And the apo- 6
stlis and eldre men camen togidre, to se of this word[w]. And whanne there was 7
maad a greet sekyng herof, Petre roos, and seide to hem, Britheren, 3e witen,

† *And summe;* conuertid of the secte of Farises. *tau3ten britheren;* conuertid fro hethennesse. *whanne sediscioun*, etc. *to Poul and Barnabas;* that affermeden the contrarie of thes Farisees; for whi to seie that Moises lawe must nedis be kept, is to auoide the gospel. *Lire here.* ve.

[x] and camen *r.* [y] spaken *r.* [z] and camen *r.* [a] filliden *r.* [c] hadden gaderid *r.* [d] grete *r.* [e] and that *r.* [f] the disciplis *GMPQT.* [g] camen *r.* [h] and tau3ten *r.* [i] That *r.* [k] Om. *MPQTVX Y sec. m.* [l] but if *MOPQTXY sec.m.* if *r.* [m] after *GMPQT.* bi *r.* [n] saued o. [o] Om. o. whanne sediscioun, *either r.* [p] was maad *r.* [q] the apostlis *GMPQT.* [r] to o. [s] weren led *r.* [t] and passiden *r.* [u] and thei telden *r.* [v] the apostlis *GMPQTY sec. m.* [w] and telden *r.* [x] riseden *r.* [y] That *r.* [z] Om. *SX.* [a] Om. *SX.* and for *r.* [b] the apostlis *GMOPQT.* [c] Om. *SX.* [d] togidere, *either disputyinge r.* [e] roos and *r.* [f] that *r.*

[q] Om. K *pr. m.* [r] summen ag. [s] but if b. [t] a greet A *pr. m.* [u] Om. EK *pr. m.* [v] the Farisees R. [w] these wordis gk.

mouth hethen men[g], for[h] to heere the word of the gospel, and for[h] to bileue;
8 and God that knew hertis, bar witnessing, 3yuynge[i] to hem the Hooli Gost, as and
9 to vs; and no thing dyuerside[k] bitwixe[l] 'vs and hem[m], 'bi feith clensynge[n] the hertis
10 of hem[o]. Now therfore what tempten[p] 3e God, for[q] to putte a 30k on the nol, '*or necke*[r], of disciplis[s], the[t] which nether we,
11 nether oure fadris my3ten bere? But bi the grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist we bileuen for[u] to be sauyd, as and thei.
12 Forsoth al the multitude heeld pees, and herden Barnaban and Poul, tellinge how many signes and wondris God dide by
13 hem in hethen men. And aftir that thei helden pees, James answeride, seyinge,
14 Men bretheren, 'heere 3e[v] me. Symound telde, how first God visytide, for[w] to take
15 of hethen men a peple to his name. And to him the wordis of prophetis acorden,
16 as it is writun, Aftir this I schal turne a3en, and bylde the tabernacle of Dauith, that felde doun; and I schal bylde a3en the cast doun thingis of it, and I schal reyse
17 it; that othere of[x] men a3en[xx] seke the Lord, and alle folkis on whiche my name is inclepid[y]; the Lord doynge this thing,
18 seith. Fro the world, to[z] the Lord 'his
19 werk is knowun[a]. For which thing I deme hem that of[b] hethen men ben conuertid to God, for[c] to be not vnquyetid, '*or*
20 *disesid*[d], but for[e] to wryte to hem, that thei absteyne hem fro defoulingis[f] of symulacris, and fornycacioun, and stranglid
21 thingis, and blood[g]. 'Moyses sothli[h] of olde tymes hath in alle citees hem that prechen him[i] in synagogis, where by ech
22 saboth he is rad. Thanne it pleside to apostlis[k], and eldre men, with al the chirche, for[l] to chese men of hem, and sende to Antiochie, with Poul and Barnabas, Judas, that was named Barsabas,

that of elde daies in 3ou God chees bi my mouth hethene[x], to here the word of the gospel, and to bileue; and God, that
8 knewe hertis[y], bar witnessing, and 3af to hem the Hooli Goost, as also to vs; and
9 no thing diuerside bitwixe vs and hem, 'and clenside[z] the hertis of hem bi feith. Now thanne what tempten 3e God,' to
10 putte a 30k on the necke[a] of the disciplis, which nether we, nether oure fadris mi3ten bere? But bi the grace of oure
11 Lord Jhesu Crist we bileuen to be saued, as also thei. And al the multitude
12 helde pees, and herden Barnaban and Poul, tellinge hou grete signes and wondris God dide bi hem in hethene men. And aftir that thei helden pees, James
13 answeride, and seide, Britheren, here 3e me. Symount telde, hou God visitide,
14 first to take of hethene men a puple to his name. And the wordis of prophetis
15 acorden[b] to him, as it is writun, Aftir
16 this† Y schal turne a3en, and bilde the tabernacle of Dauid, that felle doun; and Y schal bilde a3en the cast doun thingis of it, and Y schal reise it; that other
17 men seke the Lord, and alle folkis on which[c] my name is clepid to helpe; the Lord doynge this thing, seith. Fro the
18 world, the werk of the Lord is knowun to the Lord. For which thing Y deme
19 hem that of hethene men ben conuertid to God, to be not disesid, but to write to
20 hem, that thei absteyne hem fro defoulingis[d] of maumetis, and fro fornicacioun, and stranglid thingis, and blood. For
21 Moyses of elde tymes hath in alle citees hem that prechen him in synagogis, where bi ech sabat he is red. Thanne
22 it pleside to[e] the apostlis, and to the eldre men, with al the chirche, to chees men of hem, and sende to Antioche, with Poul and Barnabas, Judas, that was

† *Aftir this*; that is, aftir the tyme of the elde testament. *I schal turne a3en*; to mankinde, in takinge manhed. *bilde the tabernacle of Dauith*; that is, the chirche of God, either of Crist, bi preching of Crist and of apostlis, that felde doun by manye synnes, and moost by ydolatrie. *bijlde a3een the cast doun thingis, etc.*; for hethene men weren departid bi many foold ydolatrie, and Jewis weren brooken and departid bi many errouris; ve. and summe maden voide Goddis heestis for her tradicionns; and alle these errouris hen put awey bi the preching of Crist and hise apostlis. *reise it*; bi many and greete myracles maad to enhaunsing of cristen feith. v. *that othere of men*; that is, hethene men. ve. *fro the world*; that is, fro without bigynnyng. v. *fro defoulynge of symylacris*; that is, fro etingis of thingis offrid to idolis. ve. *stranglid thingis and blood*; for the conuersis of Jewis wlatiden this mete; therfore thou3 the mete were leueful, nathelles for freendful felauschipe, hethene men schulden abstene fro suche thingis til the treuthe of the gospel were knowen. *Lire here.* v.

g Om. *r*. h Om. *sx*. i and 3af *r*. k he dyuerside ϱ*t*. l bitwen ϱ*sx*. m hem and vs *r*. n and clenside *r*. o hem bi feith *r*. p tempted o. q Om. *sx*. r Om. *x*. s the disciples o. t Om. *r*. u Om. *sx*. v heere *n*. hereth *x*. w Om. *sx*. x Om. *m*. xx Om. o. y clepid *p*. clepid to help *r*. z the werk of the Lord is knowen to *r*. a Om. *r*. b Om. *r*. c Om. *sx*. d Om. *x*. e Om. *sx*. f defouling *s*. g bloody thingis *t*. h For Moises *r*. i hem *x sec. m*. k the apostlis *gmpt*. l Om. *sx*.

x hethene men κa. y the hertis κ. z clansinge κ *sec. m*. a *ether nolle* κ *marg*. b acordiden κ. c whom ι. d defoulyng κbβ. e Om. b.

and Sylam, the firste men in bretheren;
23 wrytinge by the hondis of hem, Apostlis
and eldere bretheren to hem that ben at
Antiochie, and Cirie, and Cilice, bretheren
of hethen men, greetyng, *or*[n] *heelthe*[o].
24 For we herden that summe `of vs[p] `goynge
out[q], troubliden[r] 3ou with wordis, turn-
ynge[s] vpsodoun 3oure soulis, to whiche
25 men we comaundiden not, it pleside to vs
gederid into[t] oon, for[u] to cheese men, and
sende to 3ou, with oure mooste dereworthe
26 Barnabas and Poul, men[v] that bitoken,
`*or* 3*auen*[w], her soulis[x], `*or lyues*[y], for the
27 name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Ther-
fore we senten Judas and Sylas, `the
whiche[z] and thei schulen telle the same
28 thingis to 3ou by wordis. Forsothe[a] it is
seyn to[b] the Hooly Gost and[c] vs, for[d] to
putte to 3ou no thing more of charge, than
29 these nedeful thingis, that 3e absteyne 3ou
fro the[e] offrid thingis of symulacris, and
blood stranglid, and fornycacioun. Fro
whiche 3e kepinge 3ou, schulen do wel.
30 Fare 3e wel. Therfore thei dismittid,
camen down to Antiochie; and, the[f] mul-
titude gederid[g], thei bitaken the epistle;
31 the[h] which whanne thei hadden radd,
32 thei ioyeden[i] on the comfort. Forsoth
Judas and Sylas and thei, whanne thei
weren prophetis, `with ful moche word[k]
coumfortiden bretheren, and confermyden[l].
33 Sothli sum[m] litil tyme maad[n] there, thei
weren dismittid, `*or left*[o], with pees of
bretheren, to hem that hadden sent hem.
34 Forsoth it is[p] seyn to Silas, for[q] to dwelle
there; Judas sothli wente aloone[r] to Je-
35 rusalem. Forsoth Poul and Barnabas
dwelliden at Antiochie, techinge and
euangelysinge the word of the Lord, with
36 `othere manye[s]. Forsothe aftir summe
dayes[t], Poul seide to Barnabas, `We[u]
turnynge[v] a3en, visite[w] oure[x] bretheren by

named Barsabas, and Silas, the firste
men† among britheren; and wroten[f] bi 23
the hondis of hem, Apostlis and eldre
britheren to hem that ben at Antioche,
and Sirie, and Silice, britheren of he-
thene men, greting. For we herden that 24
summe wenten out fro vs, and trobliden[g]
3ou with wordis, and turneden vpsodoun
3oure soulis, to whiche[h] men we co-
maundiden[i] not, it pleside to vs gaderid 25
in to oon, to chese men, and sende to
3ou, with oure[k] most dereworthe Barna-
bas and Poul, men that 3auen her lyues 26
for the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
Therfor we senten Judas and Silas, and 27
thei schulen telle the same thingis to 3ou
bi wordis. For it is seyn to the Hooly 28
Goost and to vs, to putte to 3ou no
thing more of charge, than these nedeful
thingis, that 3e absteyne 3ou fro the 29
offrid thingis of maumetis, and blood
stranglid, and fornicacioun. Fro whiche
3e kepinge 3ou, schulen do wel. Fare 3e
wel. Therfor thei weren let go, and 30
camen doun to Antioche; and whanne
the multitude was gaderid, thei token
the epistle[m]; which whanne thei hadden 31
red, thei ioyden on the coumfort. And 32
Judas and Silas and thei, for thei weren
prophetis, coumfortiden britheren, and
confermyden with ful many wordis. But 33
aftir that thei hadden be there a lytil
while, thei weren let go of britheren
with pees, to hem that hadden sent
hem. ‡But it was seyn to Silas, to 34
dwelle there; and Judas wente aloone
to Jerusalem. And Poul and Barna- 35
bas dwelten at Antioche, techinge and
prechinge the word of the Lord,
with othere manye. But after summe 36
daies, Poul seide to Barnabas, Turne
we a3en, and visite[n] britheren bi alle

† *the firste men, etc.*; thou3 these weren not apostlis, natheles thei weren of the principal men aftir the postlis. ve. *bitooken her lyues*; that is, puttide forth hemself to the perel of deth. *for the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist*; that is, for the preching of the name of Crist. *noo thing more of charge*; of obseruaunces of Moises lawe. v. *thanne these needful thingis*; to lyue comunly either in vnite with Jewis in the firste chirche. *Lire here.* ve.

‡ Al this clause til thidir, *Forsothe Poule and Barnabas*, is not in Greek, neither in bookis amendid, but first it was set be the manere of a glose, and afterward it was set in the text bi ignorauunce of writeris. *Lire here.* v.

[n] *and* o. Om. *x*. [o] Om. *x*. [p] Om. *r*. [q] 3eden out fro vs *r*. [r] turbliden *MNP*. and troubleden *r*. [s] and turneden *r*. [t] to *o*. [u] Om. *sx*. [v] Om. *o*. [w] Om. *oqx*. [x] lyues *or*. [y] Om. *orx*. [z] Om. *r*. [a] For *r pr. m*. [b] of o. by *t*. [c] in o. [d] Om. *sx*. [e] Om. *sx*. [f] whanne the *r*. [g] was gaderid *r*. [h] Om. *r*. [i] ioyeden with gret ioye *q*. [k] Om. *r*. [l] conformeden *hem g*. confermyden *hem MT*. confermeden with ful myche word *r*. [m] aftir that sum *r*. [n] was maad *r*. [o] Om. *ox*. [p] was *r*. [q] Om. *sx*. [r] al oonli *N*. [s] many othere *MP*. [t] of da3es *x*. [u] Om. *srx*. [v] Turne we *r*. [w] visite we *GMP qstx*. and visite *r*. [x] Om. *r*.

[f] wreten I. wryten K. writen Rhkβ. [g] troublen k. [h] the whiche I. [i] comaunden gk. [k] Om. k. [m] pistle o. [n] visite we Ka.

alle citees, in whiche we han prechid the word of the Lord, how thei[y] han hem.
37 Barnabas forsothe wolde take with him
38 and[z] John, that was namyd Markus. Poul sothli preiede him, that he that departide[a] fro hem fro Pamphilie, and wente not with hem[b] into werk, schulde not be re-
39 ceyued. Forsoth[c] dissencioun is[d] maad, so that thei departiden atwyny[e]. And Barnabas 'sothli, Mark takyn to[f], bi boot
40 cam[g] to Cypre. Forsoth Poul, 'Silas chosun[h], wente forth, takun to the grace of
41 God fro britheren. Forsoth he wente bi Sirie and Cilice, confermynge[i] the chirche, comaundinge for[k] to kepe the preceptis of
1 apostlis[l] and eldre men. †Sothli he cam in to Derben and Listram.

CAP. XVI.

And lo! sum disciple was there, by name Tymothe, the sone of a wommann widowe[o] feithful, 'or *cristen*[p], the[q] fadir
2 hethen. Bretheren[r] that weren in Listris and Iconye, ȝelden[s] good witnessing[t] to
3 him. Poul wolde him[u] 'for to go[v] forth with him silf[w], and he 'takinge to[x], circumcide[y] him, for Jewis that weren in 'the ilke[z] places. Sothely[a] alle wisten, that
4 his fadir was hethen. Forsoth whanne thei passiden bi citees, thei bitoken to hem for[b] to kepe the techingis, that weren demed of apostlis and eldere men, that
5 weren at Jerusalem. And sothly the chirchis weren confermyd in feith, and
6 haboundiden in noumbre ech day. Forsoth thei passinge[c] Frigye, and the cuntree of Galathie, weren[d] forbodyn of the Hooly Gost for[e] to speke the word of God
7 in Asya. Sothli whanne thei camen into Misye, thei temptiden[f] for[g] to go into Bithinie, and the[h] spirit of Jhesu suffride
8 'not hem[i]. Sothli whanne thei hadden

citees, in whiche we han prechid the word of the Lord, hou thei han hem. And Barnabas wolde take with hym 37
Joon, that was named Marcus. But 38
Poul preiede him*, that he that departide fro hem fro Pamfilie, and wente not with hem in to the[o] werk, schulde not be resseyued. And dissencioun † was 39
maad, so that thei departiden a twynny[p]. And Barnabas took Mark, and cam bi boot to Cipre. And Poul chees Silas, 40
and wente forth fro the britheren, and was bitakun to the grace of God. And 41
he wente bi Sirie and Silice, and confermyde the chirche, comaundinge to kepe the heestis of apostlis[q] and[r] eldre men.

CAP. XVI.

And he cam in to Derben and Lis- 1
tram. And lo! a disciple was there, bi name Timothe, the sone of a Jewesse cristen, and of the fadir hethen. And 2
britheren that weren in Listris and[s] Iconye, ȝeldiden good witnessing to hym. And Poul wolde that this man schulde 3
go forth with him, and he took, and circumsidide[t] hym‡, for Jewis that weren in the[u] places. For alle wisten, that his fadir was hethen. Whanne thei pass- 4
iden[v] bi citees, thei bitoken[w] to hem to kepe the techingis, that weren demyd of apostlis and eldre men, that weren at Jerusalem. And the chirches weren con- 5
fermed in feith, and encreseden in noumbre eche dai. And thei passiden Frigie, 6
and the cuntre of Galathi, and weren forbedun of the Hooli Goost to speke the word of God in Asie. And whanne thei 7
camen in[x] to Mysie, thei assaieden to go in to Bithynye, and the spirit of Jhesu suffride not hem. But whanne thei had- 8

* *preiede him*; that is, Barnabas, that he schulde abstene fro the felaweschipe of Joon. *he that departede fro hem*; Joon departide for dreede of perels neiȝinge, either for ouer greet fleschly loue to his modir dwellinge in Jerusalem, either in hap for euer either; wherfore Poule forsook hym, for thei that goon to preche, owen to be stedfast, and departid fro fleschly loue; and moost whanne thei goon among vnfeithful men and pursueris, as it was in this poynt. *Lire here.* v.

† Not contrarie to charite, for ech of hem wolde good, and oon was moued bi oo resoun, and another bi another resoun; and more good fruit of preching byfelde herby. *Lire here.* v.

‡ *circumcide him*; this circumc[isi]oun was not feyned, thouȝ Jerom seith so, but verey circumcisioun, as Austin seith. For in that tyme Jewis conuertid to cristen feith, miȝten kepe obseruaunces of Moises lawe, neither Poul dide yuele in this, but wel, to eschewe the sclaundre of Jewis. *Lire here.* v.

y we T. z also V. a wente X. b him N. c Sothely GMP. d was V. e a twynne AGMOPQSTXY. f took Mark, and cam V. g Om. V. h chees Silas, and V. i and confeermyde V. k Om. SX. l the apostles Q. † Chap. XVI. commences here in V. n Om. oX. o Jewesse V. p Om. oQ. *or cristned* T. q of the V. r The bretheren GMPTY *sec. m.* s ȝeldiden GV. t wittenesse o. u that this man V. v to go SX. schulde goo V. w Om. V. saaf Y. x took and V. y circumcided AGMNOPQSTVX. z that ilke Q. tho X. a For V. b Om. SX. c passiden V. d and weren V. e Om. SX. f assaieden V. g Om. SX. h Om. V. i hem not GMP.

o Om. k *pr. m.* p atwynne IRgho. q the apostlis Rh. r and of Ik. s and in I. t circumciside b. u tho A *sec. m.* Kk. v passiden forth k. w token gk *pr. m.* x Om. K *pr. m.*

passid by Misye, thei camen down to
9 Troade; and a visioun by[k] ny3t was
schewid to Poul. Sum man of Macedonye
was stondinge, and preiynge him, and
seyinge, 'Thou goynge[l] into Macedonye,
10 help[m] vs. Sothli as he sy3 the visioun,
anoon we sou3ten for[n] to go forth into
Macedonye, maad[o] certeyn that God hadde
11 clepid vs for[p] to euangelise to hem. Sotheli
we goynge[q] by boot, '*or seylinge*[r], with[s]
strei3t[t] cours camen[u] to Samatrachia; and
12 the[v] day suynge to Neapolis; and fro
thennis to Philippis, that is the firste part
of Macedonye, the citee colonye[w]. Sothli
we weren in this citee summe dayes, spek-
13 inge[x] to gidere. Sothli in the day[y] of
sabotis we wenten out[z] withoute[a] the 3ate[b]
bisydis the flood, wher preier was[c] seyn
for[d] to be; and we sittinge[e], spaken to
14 wymmen that camen to gidere. And sum
womman, Lidda bi name, purpuresse[f] of
the citee of Tiatirens, worschipinge God,
herde; whos herte the Lord openyde for[g]
to 3yue tent to these thingis, that weren
15 seid of Poul. Forsothe whanne she was
baptysid and hir hous, she preiede, sei-
ynge, If 3e han demyd me for[h] to be feith-
ful to the Lord, entre 3e into myn hous,
and dwelle[i]. And sche constreynede vs.
16 Forsothe it is[k] don, 'vs goynge[l] to preier,
sum wenche hauynge a spirit of dyuyn-
acioun, 'for to mete[m] vs[n], the[o] which 3af
greet[p] wynnyng to hir lordis in dyuyn-
yng, *that is, tellinge hid thingis*[q] *bi the*
17 *deuelis craft.* This suynge[r] Poul and vs,
criede[s], seyinge, Thes men ben seruauntis
of hi3e God, that tellen to 3ou the wey of
18 helthe. Forsothe this thing she dide in
many dayes. Sothli Poul sorwinge[t], and
conuertid[u], seide to the spirit, I comaunde

den passid bi Mysie, thei camen doun to
Troade; and a visioun 'bi ny3t[y] was 9
schewid to Poul. But a[z] man of Mace-
donye that stoode, preiede hym, and
seide, Go thou in to Macedonye, and
helpe vs. And as he hadde[a] sei[b] the 10
visioun, anoon we sou3ten to go forth
in to Macedonye, and weren maad cer-
teyn, that God hadde clepid vs to preche
to hem. And we 3eden bi schip fro 11
Troade, and camen to Samatrachia with
strei3t cours; and the dai suynge to
Neapolis; and fro thennus to Filippis, 12
that is the firste part of Macedonye, the
citee colonye[c]. And we[d] weren in this[e]
citee summe daies, and spaken togidere.
And[f] in the dai of sabotis we wenten 13
forth with out the 3ate bisidis the flood,
where preier semyde[g] to be; and we
saten, and spaken to wymmen that
camen togidere. And a womman, Lidda 14
bi name, a purpuresse of the cite of[h]
Tiatirens, worschipinge God, herde; whos
herte the Lord openyde to 3yue tente to
these thingis, that weren seid of Poul.
And whanne sche was baptisid and hir 15
hous, sche preyede, and seide, If 3e han
demyd that Y am feithful to the Lord,
entre 3e in to myn hous, and dwelle[i].
And sche constreynede vs. And it was 16
don, whanne we 3eden to preier, that a
damysel that hadde a spirit of diuyna-
cioun, mette vs, which 3af greet wynnyng
to her lordis in dyuynynge[k]. This[l] suede 17
Poul and vs, and criede, and seide, These
men ben seruauntis of the hi3 God, that
tellen to 3ou the weie of helthe. And 18
this sche dide in many daies. And Poul
sorewide, and turnede, and seide to the
spirit, Y comaunde thee in the name of

[k] in o. [l] Go thou *r*. [m] and helpe *r*. [n] Om. *sx*. [o] and weren maad *r*. [p] Om. *sx*. [q] 3iden *r*. [r] *or seilynge* fro Troade N. Om. *qx*. *either seyleden*, fro Troade, and camen *r*. [s] Om. o. [t] Om. *gt*. [u] Om. *r*. [v] in the *gmpty sec. m*. [w] of colonye *svx*. [x] and spaken *r*. [y] dayes *gqstx*. [z] forth *r*. [a] Om. *qt*. [b] 3ates *ox*. [c] were *r*. [d] Om. *sx*. [e] saten and *r*. [f] a purpiresse, *either womman makinge purpur r*. [g] Om. *sx*. [h] Om. *sx*. [i] dwellith *sx*. [k] was *r*. [l] whanne we 3eden *r*. [m] to mete *sx*. mette *r*. [n] with vs *g sec. m*. [o] Om. *r*. [p] a greet N. [q] *thing mt*. [r] suede *r*. [s] and criede *r*. [t] sorewede *nr*. [u] conuerted, *or turned* o. turnede and *r*.

[y] Om. k *pr. m*. [z] there was a K *sec. m*. [a] Om. hk *sec. m*. [b] seen k *pr. m*. saw k *sec. m*. seyn *a*. [c] of colonye k *pr. m*. [d] Om. A *pr. m*. k *sec. m*. β. [e] the k *sec. m*. [f] Om. hk *sec. m*. [g] bisemyde Ka. [h] Om. R. [i] dwelleth 1. dwelle 3e R. [k] *that is, tellinge hidde thingis bi the deuels crafte* K *et* o *marg*. [l] Sche this 1.

to thee in the name of Jhesu Crist, 'for to go[v] out of hir. And he wente out in the
19 same hour. Sothli the lordis of hir, seynge for[w] the hope of hir wynnyng wente a wey, catchinge[x] Poul and Silas ledden[y] into[z] cheping[a], *or dom place*, to the
20 princes. And thei offringe[b] hem to the magestratis, seyden[c], These men disturblen[d] oure citee, whanne thei ben Jewis,
21 and schewen a custom, the[e] which it[f] is not leueful to vs for[g] to receyue, nether do,
22 sythen we ben Romayns. And the peple ran[h] aȝens hem[i] 'and magestratis[k], and 'the cootis of hem kitt[l], thei comaundiden
23 hem for[m] to be betyn with ȝerdis. And whanne thei hadden ȝouun to hem many woundis, thei senten hem into prisoun, comaundinge[n] to the kepere, that he dili-
24 gentli schulde kepe hem. The[o] which, whanne he hadde takyn such a precept, sente hem into the ynner prisoun, and
25 streynede the feet of hem in a tree. Sothli at mydnyȝt Poul and Silas worschipinge[p], herieden[q] God; and thei that weren in
26 keping[r] herden hem. Forsoth sudenli a greet erthe mouyng is[s] maad, so that the foundementis of the prisoun weren mouyd. And a noon alle the[t] doris ben[u] openyd, and the[v] bondis of alle ben[w] vn-
27 bounden. Sothli the kepere of the[x] prisoun maad[y] wakyn, and seynge[z] the ȝatis of the prisoun openyd, the[a] swerd drawun out, wolde[b] sle hym silf, wenynge[c] the
28 boundyn men 'for to haue[d] fled. Forsoth Poul criede with greet vois, seyinge, Do thou no thing of yuel to thi silf, forsoth[e]
29 alle we ben here. And 'liȝt axid, he[f] entride[g] yn[h], and 'tremblinge he fel[i] down
30 to Poul and Silas at the feet. And he 'bringinge hem[k] withoute forth, seith[l],

Jhesu Crist, that thou go out of hir. And he wente out in the same our. And 19
the lordis of hir siȝen, that the hope of her wynnyng wente awei, and thei token Poul and Silas, and ledden in to the 'dom place[m], to the princis. And 20
thei brouȝten hem to the magistratis, and seiden, These men disturblen[n] oure citee, for thei ben Jewis, and schewen a 21
custom, which it[o] is not leueful to[p] vs to resseyue, nether do, sithen we ben Romayns[q]. And the puple 'and magistratis[r] 22
runnen aȝens hem, and when thei hadden to-rente the cootis of hem, thei comaundiden hem to be betun with ȝerdis. And 23
whanne thei hadden ȝouun to hem many woundis, thei senten hem into prisoun, and comaundiden to the kepere, that he schulde kepe hem diligentli. And whanne 24
he hadde take siche a precept, he putte hem into the ynnere prisoun, and streynede the feet of hem in a tre. And at 25
mydniȝt Poul and Silas worschipide, and heriden God; and thei that weren in kepyng herden hem. And sudenli a 26
greet erthe mouyng was maad, so that the foundementis of the prisoun weren moued. And anoon alle the doris weren openyd, and the boondis of alle weren lousid. And the kepere of the prisoun 27
was awakid[s], and siȝ the ȝatis 'of the prisoun[t] openyd, and with a swerd drawun out he wolde haue slawe[u] hym silf, and gesside that the men that weren boundun, hadden fled. But Poul criede 28
with a greet vois, and seide, Do thou noon harm to thi silf, for alle we ben here. And he axide[v] liȝt, and entride, 29
and tremblide, and felle doun to Poul and to Silas at *her* feet. And he brouȝte 30

[v] to go *sx*. that thou goo *r*. [w] that *r*. [x] and thei tooken *r*. [y] thei ledden *mpty sec. m*. and ledden *r*. [z] *hem* into *mpy sec. m*. [a] the chepyng *agmnopqsrxy*. the clepyng *t*. [b] brouȝten *r*. [c] and seiden *r*. [d] disturben *sx*. distroublen *r*. [e] Om. *sx*. [f] Om. *not*. [g] Om. *sx*. [h] and magistratis runnen *r*. [i] hym *t*. [k] Om. *r*. and the magistratis *x*. [l] whanne thei hadden to-rent the cootis of hem *r*. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] and comaundiden *r*. [o] Om. *rx*. [p] worschipiden and *r*. [q] preyseden o. [r] the kepynge o. [s] was *r*. [t] Om. o*sx*. [u] weren *r*. [v] Om. *r*. [w] weren *r*. [x] Om. *r*. [y] was maad *r*. [z] siȝ *r*. [a] and with the *r*. [b] he wolde *r*. [c] and gesside that *r*. [d] to haue *sx*. hadden *r*. [e] for *r*. [f] he axide liȝt, and *r*. [g] went o. [h] Om. *r*. [i] tremblide and felde *r*. [k] brouȝte him *r*. [l] and seide *r*.

[m] cheping, *ether dom place* k *sec. m*. [n] distroublen ro. [o] Om. eik *sec. m*. gk *pr. m*. [p] Om. g. [q] men Romayns gk *pr. m*. [r] Om. r. [s] nakit e. wakid g*8*. [t] Om. h. [u] slayn ceikmqxabceghko. [v] askide ao.

Lordis, what bihoueth me for[m] to do, that
31 I be maad saf? And thei seiden, Bileue
thou in to the Lord Jhesu, and thou
32 schalt be saf, and thin hows. And thei
spaken to him the word of the Lord, with
33 alle that weren in his hous. And he
takinge[n] hem in `the ilke[o] hour of ny3t,
waischide[p] her woundis[pp]. And he is[q] bap-
34 tysid, and al his hous anoon. And whanne
he hadde led hem into his hous, he sette[r]
to hem a boord. And he gladide[s] with al
35 his hous, bileuynge[t] to God. And whanne
day was maad, the magistratis senten `lit-
toures, *that ben mynistris of ponysching*[u],
seyinge[v], Dismitte[w], `*or delyuere*, 3e[x] tho
36 men. Forsoth the keper of prisoun telde
thes wordis to Poul, For[y] the magestratis
han sent, that 3e be delyuered; now ther-
37 fore `3e goynge[z] out, goth[a] in pees. For-
soth Poul seide to hem, Thei senten into
prisoun vs, betyn opynly vndampnyd, men
Romayns, and now priuely thei casten vs
38 out; not so, but come thei, and[b] thei[c] silf
caste[d] vs out. Sothli the mynistris of
peyne telden thes wordis to the mages-
tratis; and thei dredden, herd[e] that thei
39 weren Romayns. And thei comynge[f], bi-
secheden[g] hem, and thei ledinge[h] forth,
preieden[i], that thei schulden go out of the
40 citee. Sothli thei goynge[k] out of the[l]
prisoun, `entriden into[m] Lidie. And, `the
bretheren seyn[n], thei coumfortiden hem,
and wenten forth.

hem with out forth, and seide, Lordis,
what bihoueth me to do, that Y be maad
saaf? And thei seiden, Bileue thou in 31
the Lord Jhesu, and thou schalt be saaf,
and thin hous. And thei spaken to hym 32
the word of the Lord, with alle that
weren in his hous. And he took hem 33
in the ilke our of the ni3t, and waschide
her woundis. And he was baptisid, and
al his hous anoon. And whanne he 34
hadde led[w] hem in to his hous, he set-
tide[x] to hem a boord. And he was glad
with al his hous, and bileuede to God.
And whanne dai was come, the magis- 35
tratis senten catchepollis, and seiden, De-
lyuere thou tho men. And the kepere 36
of the prisoun telde these wordis to Poul,
That the magistratis han[y] sent, that 3e be
delyuered; now therfor go 3e out, and
go 3e in pees. And Poul seide to hem, 37
Thei senten vs men of Rome in to pri-
soun, that weren betun openli and vn-
dampned, and now priueli thei bringen
vs out; not so, but[z] come thei hem silf,
and delyuere vs out. And the catche- 38
pollis[a] telden these wordis to the magis-
tratis; and thei dredden, for thei herden
that thei weren Romayns. And thei 39
camen, and bisechiden[b] hem, and thei
brou3ten hem out, and preieden, that
thei schulden go out of the citee. And 40
thei 3eden[c] out of the[d] prisoun, and[e]
entriden to[f] Lidie. And whanne thei
si3en britheren, thei coumfortiden hem,
and 3eden forth.

CAP. XVII.

1 Sotheli, whanne thei hadden[o] passid[p] bi
Amphipolis and Apolonye, thei camen to
Tessalonyk, wher was a synagoge of
2 Jewis. Sothli vp[q] custom Poul entride
into[r] hem, and by thre sabotis he declar-

CAP. XVII.

And whanne thei hadden passid bi 1
Amfipolis and Appollonye, thei camen to
Thessolonyk, where was a synagoge of
Jewis. And bi custom Poul entride to 2
hem, and bi thre sabatis he declaride to

[m] Om. *sx*. [n] took *r*. [o] thilke *mp*. that *x*. [p] wesh *sx*. and waschide *r*. [pp] hondis *k*. [q] Om. *g pr.m. t*. was *r*. [r] settide *r*. [s] was glad *r*. [t] and bileeuede *r*. [u] tormentoures *o*. [v] and seide *r*. [w] Dismitte 3ee *gmnopqst*. Dismytte thou *r*. Delyuere 3e *x*. [x] Om. *gmnopqtvx*. [y] That *ov*. [z] go 3e *r*. [a] go *agmnopty*. and goo *r*. [b] Om. *o*. [c] hem *gmpt*. her *o*. them *s*. [d] and cast *o*. [e] for thei herden *r*. [f] camen and *r*. [g] biso3ten *sx*. [h] ledden *r*. [i] and preieden *r*. [k] 3eden *r*. [l] Om. *o*. [m] and entriden to *r*. [n] whanne thei si3en britheren *r*. [o] Om. *q*. [p] passiden *q*. [q] after the *g pr. m.* aftir *mpt*. by *qr*. [r] to *r*.

[w] brou3t *k*. [x] sette *er*. [y] hadden *gk pr. m.* hath *oβ*. [z] Om. *k pr. m.* [a] *that ben ministris of puni3sshing k marg*. [b] bisou3ten *irk*. [c] goinge *iqgkα*. [d] Om. *iqgkαβ*. [e] Om. *iqgkα*. [f] in to *b*.

3 ide to hem of scripturis, 'openynge and schewynge for[s] it bihoueth[t] Crist[tt] for[u] to suffre, and ryse aʒen fro deede *men*[v], and for[w] this is Jhesus Crist, whom I 'tolde,
4 *or schewide*[x], to ʒou. And summe of hem bileueden, and ben[y] ioyned to Poul and Silas; and of hethen men worschipinge[z] a greet multitude, and noble wymmen not
5 fewe. Sothli Jewis hauynge[a] enuye, and takinge[b] of the comune[c] summe yuele men, and a[d] cumpanye maad, thei moueden the citee. And thei stondinge[e] nyʒ[f] Jasons hous, souʒten[g] hem for[h] to bringe forth
6 into[i] the peple. And whanne thei founden hem not, thei drowen Jason and summe bretheren to the princes of 'the citee[k], 'criynge, For[l] these it ben, that mouen the
7 world, and hidir thei camen, whom[m] Jason receyuede. And 'thes alle[n] don aʒens the maundementis of Cesar, 'seiynge, an
8 other Jhesu[o] 'for to be[p] kyng[q]. Forsoth thei mouyden the peple, and princes[r] of
9 the citee, heeringe thes thingis. And 'satisfaccioun takun[s] of Jason and of othere,
10 thei leften hem. Forsoth anoon by nyʒte bretheren dismittiden[t] Poul and Silas in to Beroan. The[u] whiche whanne thei camen, entriden into the synagoge of
11 Jewis. Sothli thes weren[v] the nobelere of hem that ben at Tessalonyk, whiche[w] resceyueden the[x] word with al desyr, ech day sekynge scripturis[y], if[z] these thingis
12 so hadden hem. And sotheli manye of hem bileuyden, and of 'hethen wymmen
13 honeste[a] and men not fewe. Forsothe whanne Jewis in[b] Tessalonyk hadden knowe, 'for and[c] at Beroan the word of God is[d] prechid of Poul, thei camen and[e] thidur, mouynge and disturblinge[f]
14 the multitude. And anon bretheren dis-

hem of[g] scripturis, and openyde, and 3
schewide that it bihofte Crist to suffre, and rise aʒen fro deth, and that this is Jhesus Crist, whom Y telle to ʒou. And 4
summe of hem bileueden, and weren ioyned to Poul and to Silas; and a greet multitude of hethene men worschipide God, and noble wymmen not a fewe. But the Jewis hadden enuye, and token 5
of the comyn puple summe yuele men, and whanne thei hadden maad a cumpenye, thei moueden the citee. And thei camen to Jasouns hous, and souʒten hem[h] to bryngе[i] forth among the puple. And 6
whanne thei founden hem not, thei drowen Jasoun and summe britheren to the princis of the citee, and crieden, That these it ben, that mouen[k] the world, and hidir thei camen, whiche[l] Jason resseyu- 7
ede. And these alle don aʒens the maundementis[m] of the emperour, and[n] seien[o], that Jhesu is anothir king. And 8
thei moueden the puple, and the princis of the citee, herynge these thingis. And 9
whanne satisfaccioun was takun of Jason, and of othere, thei leten Poul and Silas go. And anoon bi niʒt britheren 10
leten Silas go in to Beroan. And whanne thei camen thidur, thei entriden in to the synagoge of the[p] Jewis. But these 11
weren the worthier of hem that ben at Thessolonik, whiche resseyueden the word with al desire, eche dai sekinge scripturis, if these thingis hadden hem so. And manye of hem bileueden and 12
of[q] hethen wymmen onest and men not a fewe. But whanne the Jewis in[r] Tes- 13
salonyk hadden knowe, that also at Bero the word of God was prechid of Poul, thei camen thidir, mouynge and disturb-

[s] and openide and schewide that *r*. [t] bihofte *AMNOPQSTXY*. bihoued *G*. [tt] Om. *K et alii*. [u] Om. *S*. [v] Om. *X*. [w] that *r*. [x] telle, *or schewe AGMNOPSTY*. telle *QTX*. [y] Om. *N*. weren *r*. [z] worschiping God *r*. [a] hadden *r*. [b] token *r*. [c] comynte *GMPT*. comyne *puple NT*. [d] with a *r*. [e] stoden *r*. [f] nyʒ to *A sec. m. GMNQSTVXY sec. m*. [g] and souʒten *r*. [h] Om. *SX*. [i] to *S*. vnto *X*. [k] prestis *Q*. [l] and crieden, That *r*. [m] whiche *r*. [n] alle these *GMP*. [o] and seien that Jhesu *r*. [p] to be *SX*. is *r*. [q] another king *r*. [r] the princes *G sec. m*. [s] whanne satisfaccioun was taken *r*. [t] senten *N*. [u] Om. *r*. [v] ben *X*. [w] the whiche *O*. [x] Om. *N*. [y] the scripturis *r*. [z] of *O*. [a] honest heithen wymmen *GP*. [b] at *X*. [c] that also *r*. [d] was *r*. [e] Om. *O*. also *r*. [f] disturbende *SX*. distroublinge *r*.

[g] the *a*. [h] Om. *k*. [i] brynge *hem* *IK*. [k] moueden *k pr. m*. [l] whom *I*. [m] comaundementes *BAK*. [n] and thei *EIKb sec. m. gkoa*. [o] seiden *E*. [p] Om. *Qo*. [q] of the *b*. [r] at *hk sec. m*.

mittiden Poul thanne, that he schulde go 'til to[g] the see; forsoth Silas and Ty-
15 mothe dwelten there. Sothli[h] thei that ledden forth Poul, ledden him 'til to[i] Athenes. And 'maundement takyn[k] of him to[l] Silas and Tymothe, that ful hi3yngli thei schulden come to him, thei wenten
16 forth. Forsoth whanne Poul abood hem at Athenys, his spirit was mouyd in him,
17 seynge the citee 3ouun to ydolatrie. Therfore he disputide in the synagoge with Jewis, and men worschipinge[m], in the[n] 'chepinge, *or dom place*[o], bi alle dayes to
18 hem that herden. Forsothe summe Epicureis, and Stoycis[p], and philosofris disputiden, '*or tretiden*[q], with him. And summe seiden, What wole this sowere of wordis seie? Sothli othere seiden, He is seyn for[r] to be a tellere of newe deuelis[s]; for he telde to hem Jhesu, and[t] a3en rysing.
19 And thei 'ledden him takun[u] to Ariopage[v], *that is, comun*[w] *scole*, seyinge, Mown we wite, what is this newe doctryn, that is
20 seid of thee? Sothli[x] thou bringist yn sum newe thingis[y] to oure eeris; therfore we wolen wite, what these thingis[z] wolen
21 be. Sothli alle men of Athenis and comelingis, herborid[a] men[b], 3auen tent to noon othir thing, no but ethir[c] for[d] to seye, ethir[e] for[f] to heere, ony[g] thing of newe.
22 Forsoth Poul stondinge[h] in the myddel of Areopage[i], seith[j], Men of Athenis[k], bi alle thingis I se 3ou as veyn worschiperis.
23 'Sothli I passinge[l], and seynge[m] 3oure symulacris, foond[n] and[o] an auter, in which was writun, To vnknowun God. Therfore which[p] thing 3e vnknowynge worschipen,
24 this thing I schewe to 3ou. God that made the world and alle thingis that ben in it, this, whanne he is Lord of heuene and erthe, dwellith not in templis maad

lynge[s] the multitude. And tho[t] anoon 14
britheren delyuerden Poul, that he schulde go to the see; but Sylas and Tymothe dwelten there. And thei that 15
ledden forth Poul, ledden hym to Atenes. And whanne thei hadden take maundement[u] of him to Silas and to[v] Tymothe, that ful hi3yngli thei schulden come to hym, thei wenten forth. And while Poul 16
abood hem at Atenys, his spirit was moued in him, for he sai3 the citee 3ouun[w] to[x] ydolatrie. Therfor he dis- 17
putide in the synagoge with the[y] Jewis, and with men that worschipiden[z] God, and in the dom place, by alle daies to hem that herden. And summe Epei- 18
cureis, and Stoisens, and filosofris disputiden[a] with hym. And summe seiden, What wole this sowere of wordis seie? And othere seiden, He semeth to be a tellere of newe fendis[b]†; for he telde to hem Jhesu, and the a3enrisyng. And 19
thei token, and ledden hym to Ariopage[c], and seide, Moun we wite, what is this newe doctryne, that is seid of thee? For thou bringist ynne summe newe 20
thingis to oure eeris; therfor we wolen wite, what these thingis wolen be. For 21
alle men of Athenys and comlingis herborid 3auen tent to noon other thing, but ether to seie[d], ethir to here, sum newe thing. And Poul stood in the myddil 22
of Ariopage, and seide, Men of Athenys, bi alle thingis Y se 3ou as veyn worschipers. For Y passide, and si3 3oure 23
maumetis, and foond an auter, in which was writun, To the vnknowun God. Therfor which thing 3e vnknowynge worschipen, this thing Y schew to 3ou. God that made the world and alle thingis 24
that ben in it, this, for he is Lord of he-

† that is, of newe sciencis. *Lire here.* v.

[g] vnto GMPT. [h] Forsothe N. [i] vnto GMPT. to Q. [k] whanne thei hadden take a maundement V. [l] of O. [m] worschiping God, and V. [n] Om. G *pr.m.* TV *pr.m.* [o] dome place, *or chepyng* O. cheping X. [p] Stoisens X. [q] Om. OQVX. [r] Om. SX. [s] feendis V. [t] Om. OT. [u] tooken and ledden hym V. [v] the Ariopage O. [w] *a comoun* GMPT. [x] For V. [y] doctrine O. [z] newe thingis O. [a] and herborewid G *sec.m.* MPT. [b] Om. V. [c] other MP. [d] Om. SX. [e] or NQX. other MP. [f] Om. N. [g] any othir N. [h] stood V. [i] Ariopage, *or comun scole* GMPQSTV. [j] and seyde V. [k] Athenyencis Y. [l] For I passide V. [m] si3 V. [n] and foond V. [o] in K. Om. O. also V. [p] the whiche N.

[s] distroublynge RO. [t] thus g *sec. m.* k. [u] a maundement EIK *sec. m.* MQRUXabceghkoαβ. [v] Om. k. [w] was 3ofen K *pr. m.* [x] to do b *pr. m.* [y] Om. R. [z] worschipen g. [a] *ether tretiden* K *marg.* [b] *that is, newe sciencis maad bi feendis* O *marg.* [c] *that is, a comun scole* K *et* O *marg.* [d] lerne EK *sec. m.* gk *pr. m.*

25 bi[q] hond, nether is worschipid by mannis hondis, 'hauynge nede[r] of ony thing, whanne he 3yueth lyf to alle men, 'and 26 ynbrething[s], and alle thingis; and maad of[t] oon al the kynde of men for[u] to enhabite on[v] al the face of erthe, determynynge tymes ordeyned, and termes of 'habi- 27 tacioun[w], *'or dwelling*[x], of hem, for[y] to seke God, if perauenture thei feelen him, ethir fynden, thou3 he be not fer fro 'ech 28 of[z] 3ou. Sotheli[a] in him we lyuen, and ben moued, and ben. As and summe of 3oure poetis seiden, Sotheli we[b] ben and[c] 29 the kynde[d] of him. Therfore sithen we ben the kynde[e] of God, we schulen not deme[f], *'or gesse*[g], godly[h] thing 'for to be[i] lyk to[k] gold, and[l] siluer, or[m] stoon, to 30 grauyng of craft and[n] thou3t of man. And sotheli God dispisinge[o] the tymes of this vnkunnynge, now[p] schewith to men, that 31 alle euerywhere do penaunce; for that he ordeynede a day, in which he 'is to[q] demynge[r] the world in equyte, in a man in which he ordeynede, 'feith 3yuynge[s] to 32 alle[t], reysinge[u] him fro deede *men*[v]. Sotheli whanne thei 'hadden herd[w] the a3en rysing of deede *men*[x], sothli summe scorneden, summe forsothe seiden, We schulen 33 heere thee eft[y] of 'this thing[z]. So Poul 34 wente out of the[a] myddil of hem. Forsothe summe[b] cliuynge[c] to him, bileuyden[d]. In the[e] whiche and Dionyse Ariopagite, *or greet*[g] *man of*[h] *comun scole*[i], and a womman, by name Damaris, and othere men[k] with hem.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Aftir thes thingis 'he gon[l] out of A- 2 thenis, cam[m] to Corinthe. And fyndynge[n] a man Jew[o], by name Aquyla, of Ponte

uene and of[e] erthe, dwellith not in templis maad with hoond, nethir is[f] wor- 25 schipid bi mannus hoondis[g]*, nether hath nede of ony thing, for he 3yueth lijf to alle men, and brethinge, and alle thingis; and made of oon[h] al the kinde of men to 26 enhabite on al the face of the erthe, determynynge tymes ordeyned, and termes of the dwellynge of hem, to seke God, if 27 perauenture thei felen hym, ether fynden, thou3 he be not fer fro eche of 3ou. For 28 in hym we lyuen, and mouen, and ben. As also summe of 3oure poetis seiden, And we ben also the kynde of hym. Therfor sithen we ben the kynde[i] of 29 God, we schulen not deme, that godli thing is lijk gold, and siluer, ethir stoon, ethir to grauyng of craft and thou3t of man. For God dispisith the tymes of 30 this vnkunnyng, and now[k] schewith to men, that alle euery where doon penaunce; for that he hath ordeyned a dai, 31 in which he schal deme the world in equite, in[l] a man in which he ordeynede, and 3af feith† to alle men, and reiside hym fro deth. And whanne thei hadden 32 herd the a3enrysing of deed men, summe scorneden, and summe seiden, We schulen here thee eft of this thing. So Poul 33 wente out of the myddil of hem. But 34 summen[m] drowen to hym, and bileueden. Among whiche[n] Dynyse Aropagite[o] *was*, and a womman, bi name Damaris, and othere men with hem.

* *by mannus hondis;* that is, bi sacrifices offrid to him, with mannes hondis. *Lire here.* ve.

† *and 3af feith;* of rising a3en to comynge; for the rysing a3en of Crist is cause and ensaumpler of oure rising a3en to comynge. *Lire here.* ve.

CAP. XVIII.

Aftir these thingis Poul 3ede out of 1 Atenes, and cam to Corinthie. And he 2 fonde a man, a Jewe, Aquila bi name, of

q with o. r neither hath nede *r.* s in breething *r.* t on *N.* u Om. os *pr. m.* v Om. *sx.* w dwelling o. x Om. oq. y Om. *sx.* z Om. *N.* a For *r.* b and wee *x.* c also *r.* Om. *x.* d kyn *r.* e kyn *r.* f gesse o. g Om. oq*rx.* h that godly *r.* i to be *sx.* is *r.* k Om. *gr.* l or o. m and *x.* n or *N.* either *r fere passim.* o dispisith *r.* p and now *r.* q schal *r.* r demen *s.* deme *rx.* s and 3af feith *r.* t alle men *r.* u and reyside *r.* v Om. *x.* w herden *N.* x Om. *x.* y eftsoone *x.* z thees thenges o. this *t.* a Om. *r.* b summen *qr.* c cleueden *r.* d and bileeueden *r.* e Om. *qrx.* g *a grete* GMPT. h *in s.* i Gloss om. in *x.* k Om. G *pr. m.* MPT. l *Poul* 3ede *r.* m and cam *r.* n he foond *r.* o a Jew *r.*

e Om. EIQg *pr.m.* ka. f he is I. g *that is, sacrifices offrid to him bi mannes hondis* o *marg.* h *that is, of Adam, the first man* K *marg.* i Om. EQgk. k now he I. l and EIg. m summe KQRka. n whom I. o *that is, a greete man of comune scole* K *marg.*

bi kynde, that late cam fro Italie, and Priscille, his wyf, for that Claudius comaundide alle Jewis for[o] to departe fro
3 Rome, cam[p] to hem. And[q] for he was of the same craft, he dwellide at hem, and wrou3te; sothli[r] thei weren of cenefectorie[s] craft, *that is, to make hilingis*[t] *to trauel-*
4 *inge men*. And he disputide in the synagoge by ech saboth, 'by twixe[u] puttinge the name of the[v] Lord Jhesu; and he softly[w] counceilide to[x] Jewis and Greekis.
5 Sotheli whanne Silas and Tymothe camen fro Macedonye, Poul 3af bisynesse to the word, witnessinge[y] to the[z] Jewis, 'Jhesu
6 for to be[a] Crist. Forsothe 'hem a3en seyinge and blasfemynge[b], he schakynge[c] of[d] his clothis, seide[e] to hem, 3oure blood on[f] 3oure heed; I clene[g] fro hennis forth,
7 schal[h] go to hethene men. And he passinge[i] thennis, entride[k] into the hous of sum iust man, by name Tyte, worschipynge God, whos hous was ioyned to the
8 synagoge. Crispe sothli, prince of the synagoge, bileuyde to the Lord, with al his hows. And manye of the Corinthies heeringe[l] bileuyden, and weren cristenyd.
9 Forsoth the Lord seide by ny3te to Poul by a visioun, Nyle thou drede, but spek,
10 and be not stille; for which thing I am with thee, and no man schal be put to thee that he anoye[m] thee, for moche
11 peple is to me in this citee. Forsoth he saat[n] ther a 3eer and sixe monethis, techinge at hem the[o] word[p] of 'the Lord[q].
12 Sothli Gallion[r] proconsul of Achaye, Jewis[s] risen[t] vp[u] with oon ynwitt[v], '*or wille*[w], into[x] Poul, and ledde hym to[y]
13 the[z] dom, seiynge[a], For[b] a3ens the lawe this councelith men for[c] to worschipe God.
14 Sothli 'Poul bigynnynge[d] for[e] to opene the mouth, Gallion seide to Jewis, Forsoth

Ponte bi kynde, that late cam from Ytalie, and Priscille, his wijf, for that[p] Claudius comaundide alle Jewis to departe fro Rome; and he cam to hem. And for[q] 3
he was of the same craft, he dwellide with hem, and wrou3te †; and thei weren of roopmakeris craft. And he 4
disputide in the synagoge bi ech sabat, puttynge among the name of the Lord Jhesu; and he counselide Jewis and Grekis. And whanne Silas and Tymo- 5
the camen fro Macedonye, Poul 3af bisynesse to the word, and witnesside to the Jewis, that Jhesu is Crist. But whanne 6
thei a3enseiden and blasfemyden, he schoke awei hise clothis, and seide to hem, 3oure blood *be* on 3oure heed; Y schal be clene from hennus forth, and[r]
schal go to hethene men. And he pass- 7
ide fro thennus, and entride in to the hous of a iust man, Tite bi name, that worschipide God, whos hous was ioyned to the synagoge. And Crispe, prince of 8
the synagoge, bileuede to the Lord, with al his hous. And many of the Corinthies herden, and bileueden, and weren cristened. And the Lord seide bi ny3t 9
to Poul bi a visioun, Nyle thou drede, but speke, and be not stille; for Y am 10
with thee, and no man schal be put to thee to noye[s] thee, for[t] myche puple is to me in this citee. And he dwellide 11
there a 3eer and sixe monethis, techinge among hem the word of God. But 12
whanne Gallion was proconsul of Acaye, Jewis risen vp with oo wille a3ens Poul, and ledden hym to the doom, and seiden, 13
A3ens the lawe this[u] counselith men to worschipe God. And whanne Poul bi- 14
gan to opene his mouth, Gallion seide to the Jewis, If there were ony wickid

† *wrou3te;* Poul wrou3te in this craft, and made tabernaclis other tentis, to gete his lyfloode; that he schulde not greue hem to whiche he prechide, in takinge costis of hem; and that false apostlis, that prechiden for coueitise, schulden be put awey bi this. *Lire here.* ve.

o Om. *sx*. p and he cam *r*. q Om. *o*. r forsothe *o*. s cenefectoryes *o*. t *roopis, either hylyngis r*. u bitwen *sx*. v oure *o*. w Om. *r*. x Om. *r*. y and witnessede *r*. z Om. *o*. tho *sx*. a Jhesu to be *sx*. that Jhesu is *r*. b whanne thei a3enseiden and blasfemyden *r*. c schook *r*. d Om. *n*. awey *r*. e and seide *r*. f in *qsx*. of *t*. *be* on *r*. g schal be clene *r*. h and schal *r*. i passide fro *r*. k and entride *r*. l herden and *r*. m noye *gmnpqstvx*. n dwellide *r*. o in the *n*. p woordis *n*. q God *r*. r whanne Gallyon was *r*. s the Jewis *gmpt*. t riseden *r*. u Om. *qsx*. v witt *o*. wille *r*. w Om. *ovx*. x a3ens *r*. y in to *g pr. m*. z Om. *o*. a and seyden *r*. b Om. *r*. c Om. *sx*. d whanne Poul bigan *r*. e Om. *qsx*.

p Om. k *pr. m*. q for that k. r and I 1ko. s anoye r. t Om. gk *pr. m*. u he this 1.

if ther were ony wickid[f] thing, or[g] worst trespas, ȝe men Jewis, riȝtly I schulde sus-
15 teyne[h] ȝou; forsoth if questiouns ben of the word, and names of ȝoure lawe, ȝe[i] silf se; I wole[k] not be domesman of thes wordis[l].
16 And he drof them fro the[m] dom place.
17 Forsothe alle takynge[n] Sostenen, prince of the synagoge, smyten[o] him bifore the dom place; and no thing of these was to charge
18 to Gallion. Poul forsothe whanne ȝit he hadde susteyned[p] many dayes, seiynge[q] far wel to bretheren, by[r] boot cam[s] to Sirie, and 'with him[t] Priscille and Aquyla[u], the[v] whiche hadden clippid[vv] to hem[w] the[x] heed[y] in Tencris[z]; 'sothli thei
19 hadden[a] a vow. And he cam to Ephesy, and there he lefte hem; sothli he goynge[b] into the synagoge, disputide[c] with Jewis.
20 Sothli 'hem preiynge[d] that he schulde
21 dwelle more tyme, he consentide not, but he makinge[e] farwel, and seiynge[f], 'It bihoueth me for[g] to make the solempne[h] day comynge to[i] at Jerusalem, and[k] eft I schal turne aȝen to ȝou, 'God willinge[l],
22 wente[m] forth fro Ephesi. And he comynge[n] doun to[nn] Cesarie, stiȝede[o] vp, and grette the chirche, and cam doun to An-
23 tiochie. And, there[p] sumwhat of tyme maad[q], he wente forth, walkinge by ordre thorw the cuntree of Galathie, and Frigie,
24 confermynge[r] alle disciplis[s]. Sothli sum Jew, Apollo by name, a man of Alysaundre[ss] of kynde, a man eloquent, cam to
25 Ephesie, myȝti[t] in scripturis. This man was tauȝt the wey of the Lord, and feruent[u] in spirit spak[v], and tauȝte diligentli tho thingis that weren of Jhesu, know-
26 inge[w] oonli the baptym of John. Sothli this man bigan for[x] to do tristily in the synagoge. Whom whanne Priscille and Aquyla herden, thei token 'him to[y], and

thing, ether yuel trespas, ȝe Jewis, riȝtli Y schulde suffre ȝou; but if questiouns 15
ben[v] of the word, and of names of ȝoure lawe, bisee ȝou[w] silf; Y wole not be domesman of these thingis. And he 16
droof hem fro the doom place. And 17
alle† token Sostenes, prince of the synagoge, and smoten him bifor the doom place; and no thing of these was to charge to Gallion. And whanne Poul 18
hadde abidun many daies, he seide fare wel to britheren, and bi boot cam[x] to Syrie‡. And Priscille and Aquila camen with hym, whiche hadden clippid his heed in Tencris; for he had a vow. And 19
he cam to Effesie, and there he lefte hem; and he ȝede in to the synagoge, and disputide with Jewis. And whanne 20
thei preieden, that he schulde dwelle more time, he consentide not, but he made 21
'fare wel[y], and seide, Eft Y schal turne aȝen to ȝou, if God wole; and he wente forth fro Effesi. And he cam doun to 22
Cesarie, and he[z] ȝede vp, and grette the chirche, and cam doun to Antiochie. And 23
whanne he hadde dwellide there sumwhat of time, he wente forth, walkinge bi rewe[a] thorou the cuntrei of Galathie, and Frigie, and confermyde alle the disciplis. But a Jewe, Apollo bi name, a 24
man of Alisaundre of kinde, a man eloquent, cam to Effesie; *and he was* myȝti in scripturis[b]. This man was tauȝt the 25
weie of the Lord, and was feruent in spirit, and spak, and tauȝte diligentli tho thingis that weren of Jhesu, and knew oonli the baptym of Joon. And this 26
man bigan to do tristili in the synagoge. Whom whanne Priscille and Aquila herden, thei token hym, and more diligentli expowneden to hym the weie of

† that is, alle the mynystris of the proconsul, that ben wont to hurle awey with buffatis hem that ben put so awey of the inge. *Lire here.* ve.

‡ *cam to Sirie;* that is, toward Sirie, for thanne he cam to Effesus, which is not in Sirie, but in Asie. ve. This clause, *It bihoueth*, etc. til thidir, *at Jerusalem*, is not of the text, neither is had in bookis amendid; for Poule ȝede not thanne to Jerusalem, but longe aftir. v. *to Cesarie;* which is the cheef citee of Capadocie, as the Glose seith; an other Cesarie of Filip is in the prouynce of Fenyce, and another Cesarie is in Palesteyn. *Lire here.* ve.

[f] wicke *sx.* [g] either *v pass. fere.* [h] suffre *v.* [i] ȝe ȝou *m.* ȝou *sx.* [k] nil *o.* [l] thingis *v.* [m] Om. *n.* [n] tooken *v.* [o] and smytiden *v.* [p] abeden *v.* [q] seide *v.* [r] and bi *v.* [s] he cam *s.* [t] Om. *v.* [u] Aquila camen with him *v.* [v] Om. *v.* [vv] clippen *y.* [w] him *v.* [x] Om. *t.* [y] heued *oT.* [z] Tencris *toun MPT.* [a] for he hadde *v.* [b] ȝede *v.* [c] and disputide *v.* [d] whanne thei preieden *v.* [e] made *v.* [f] seide *v.* [g] Om. *sx.* [h] Om. *t.* [i] Om. *s.* [k] Om. *v.* [l] if God wole *v.* [m] he went *MPTY sec. m.* and he wente *v.* [n] cam *v.* [nn] fro *o.* [o] and stiȝede *v.* [p] whanne he hadde dwellid there *v.* [q] Om. *v.* [r] and confermyde *v.* [s] the disciplis *GMPTY sec. m.* [ss] Alexandryne *m.* [t] *and he was* myȝty *v.* [u] was feruent *v.* [v] and spak *v.* [w] and knew *v.* [x] Om. *sx.* [y] to hym *v pr. m.* hym *v sec. m.*

[v] Om. A *pr. m.* [w] ȝour E. [x] he cam IK. [y] fare wel to britheren R. [z] Om. RG. [a] *ether ordre* K *marg.* [b] scripture A.

more diligently expowneden to him the
27 wey of the Lord. Sothli whanne he wolde go to[z] Achaie, bretheren monestid[a], `*or councelid*[b], writen[c] to disciplis[d], that thei schulden resceyue him; which whanne he cam, ȝaf moche to hem that bileu-
28 yden. Forsothe[e] he greetly ouercam Jewis, schewinge[f] openly by scripturis, `Jhesu for to be[g] Crist.

CAP. XIX.

1 Forsoth it is[h] don, whanne Apollo was at Corinthe, that[i] the hiȝer[k] partis[l] gon,[ll] Poul[m] cam to Ephesi, and fond summe[n]
2 of disciplis[o]. And he seide to hem, If[p] ȝe han resceyued the Hooli Gost bileuynge[q]? And thei seiden to him, But nethir we han herd, if the Hooli Gost is.
3 Sothly he seith[r], Therfore in what thing ben ȝe baptysid? Whiche[s] seiden, In bap-
4 tym[t] of John. Forsoth Poul seide, John baptyside in baptym of penaunce the peple, seynge[u], that thei schulde byleue into[v] him that was to comynge[w] aftir him,
5 that is, into[x] Jhesu. `These thingis herd[y], thei ben[z] baptisid in the name of the Lord
6 Jhesu. And whanne Poul hadde putt to hem the[a] hondis, the Hooli Gost cam on hem, and thei spaken with langagis, and
7 prophesieden. Forsoth alle weren almest
8 twelue men. Sothli he gon[b] into the synagoge, `with trist spak[c], by thre monethis disputinge and softli[d] mouynge[e] of the
9 kyngdom of God. Sothli whanne summe weren endurid, `*or maad hard*[f], and bileuyden not, cursinge[g] the wey of the Lord bifore multitude[h], he goynge[i] awey fro hem, departide[k] disciplis[l], `ech day disputinge[m] in scole[n] of sum tyraunt[o], `*or*
10 *strong man*[p]. This is[q] don by twey[r] ȝeeris[s], so that alle that dwelliden in Asie herden the word of `the Lord[t], Jewis and

the Lord. And whanne he wolde go to 27
Acaie, britheren excitiden[l], and wroten[m] to the disciplis, that thei schulden resseyue hym; which whanne he cam, ȝaf myche[n] to hem that bileueden. For he 28
greetli ouercam Jewis, and schewide opynli bi scripturis, that Jhesu is Crist.

CAP. XIX.

And it bifelle, whanne Apollo was at 1
Corinthi, that Poul whanne he hadde go the hiȝer coostis, he cam to Efesie, and foond summe of[o] disciplis. And he seide 2
to hem, Whethir ȝe that bileuen han resseyued the Hooli Goost? And thei seiden to hym, But nether `han we[p] herd, if the Hooli Goost is. And he seide, 3
Therfor in what thing ben ȝe baptisid? And thei seiden, In the baptym of Joon. And Poul seide, Joon baptiside the puple 4
in baptym[q] of penaunce, and tauȝte, that thei schulden bileue in hym that was to comynge `after hym[r], that is, in Jhesu. Whanne thei herden these thingis, thei 5
weren baptisid in the name of the Lord Jhesu. And whanne Poul hadde leid on 6
hem his hoondis, the Hooli Goost cam in[s] hem, and thei spaken with langagis, and profecieden. And alle weren almest 7
twelue men. And he ȝede in to the 8
synagoge, and spak with trist thre monethis, disputinge and tretinge of the kingdom of God. But whanne summe 9
weren hardid, and bileueden not, and cursiden the weie of the Lord bifor the multitude, he ȝede awei fro hem, and departide the disciplis, and disputide in the scole of a myȝti man eche dai. This 10
was doon bi twei ȝeeris, so that alle that dwelliden in Asie herden the word of the

[z] into Q *sec. m.* [a] excitiden *r.* [b] Om. *QrX.* [c] and writeden *r.* [d] the disciplis *MPT.* [e] For *r.* [f] and schewide *r.* [g] Jhesu to be *sX.* that Jhesu is *r.* [h] was *r.* [i] that Poul *MP.* that Poule, whanne he hadde goo *r.* [k] hiȝe *r.* [l] parties *s.* [ll] Om. *r.* [m] Om. *MP.* [n] of summe *r.* [o] the disciplis *G.* [p] Wher bileeuynge *r.* [q] Om. *r.* [r] seide *r.* [s] The whiche *QsX.* [t] the baptym *r.* [u] and tauȝte *r.* [v] to o. [w] comen *sX.* [x] Om. o. [y] Whanne thei herden these thingis *r.* [z] weren *r.* [a] Om. *X.* [b] ȝede *r.* [c] and spak with trist *r.* [d] sotelly o. Om. *r.* [e] treetinge *r.* [f] Om. *QX. or hardid s.* [g] and cursiden *r.* [h] the multitude *MPQsTX.* [i] ȝede *r.* [k] and departide *r.* [l] the disciplis *GMPT.* [m] and disputide *r.* [n] the scoles o. [o] myȝty man ech day *r.* [p] Om. *orX.* [q] was *r.* [r] two *MPTX.* [s] ȝer *sX.* [t] God o.

[l] axiden k. [m] writen EIReβ. [n] *coumfort* o *marg.* [o] of the KRahk. [p] we han EKQRbcegh$a\beta$. we hane I. we k. [q] the baptym hko. [r] Om. b *pr. m.* g. [s] in to KR *sec. m.*

11 hethene men. And[u] vertues whiche euere[v]
12 `the Lord[w] dide[x] by the hond of Poul, so
that on syke men the[y] sudaries, `*or swet-*
yng clothis[z], or[a] `nyȝt clothis[b], *or girdils*,
weren[c] borun fro his body, and sikenessis
departiden fro hem, and wickide[d] spiritis
13 wenten out. Forsothe and summe of the
Jewis exorcistis, *or coniureris*, comynge[e]
aboute, temptide for[f] to inclepe[g] the name
of the Lord Jhesu Crist on hem that had-
den yuele spiritis, seiynge[h], I coniure ȝou[i]
14 by Jhesu, whom Poul prechith. Sotheli
ther weren summe seuene sones of a
Jewe, Sceue[j], prince of prestis, that diden
15 this thing. Sothli the yuel spirit answer-
inge[k], seide to hem, I haue[l] knowe Jhesu,
and I woot[m] Poul; forsoth[n] whiche[o] ben
16 ȝe? And the man in which[p] was the
worste deuel, `lippinge into[q] hem, and
hauynge[r] lordschip[s] of bothe, was[t] strong
aȝens hem, that[u] thei[v] nakid and woundid
17 fledden[w] awey fro that hous. Forsoth this
thing was maad knowun to alle Jewis[x]
and hethene men, that dwelliden at Ephesi;
and drede fel doun on hem alle, and thei
magnyfieden the name of the[y] Lord Jhesu.
18 And manye of[z] men[a] bileuynge camen,
19 knowlechinge and tellinge her dedis. So-
theli manye of hem that sueden curiouse
thingis, brouȝten to gidere bookis, and
brennyden hem bifore alle men; and the[b]
prisis[c] of hem[d] acountid[e], thei founden
20 money of fifty thousynd pens; so strongly
the word of God wexide[f], and was con-
21 fermyd. Sothli[g] `thes thingis fulfillid[h],
Poul purposide in spirit, Macedonye[i] pass-
id and Achaye, for[k] to go to Jerusalem,
seiynge[l], For aftir that I schal[m] be there,
22 it bihoueth me for[n] to se[o] Rome. Forsoth
he sendinge[p] into Macedonye tweyne[q] of

Lord, Jewis and hethene men. And God 11
dide vertues not smale bi the hoond of
Poul, so that on sijk men[t] the sudaries[u] 12
weren borun fro his bodye, and sijknessis
departiden fro hem, and wickid spiritis
wenten out. But also summe of the[v] 13
Jewis exorsisists[w] ȝeden aboute, and as-
saieden to clepe the name of the Lord
Jhesu Crist on hem that hadden yuele
spiritis, and seiden, Y coniure ȝou bi
Jhesu, whom Poul prechith. And ther 14
weren seuene sones of a Jewe[x], Steuen[y],
a prince of preestis, that diden this thing.
But the yuel spirit answeride, and seide 15
to hem, Y knowe Jhesu, and Y knowe
Poul; but who ben ȝe? And the man 16
in which was the worste deuel, lippide
on hem, and hadde[z] victorie of[a] bothe,
and was stronge aȝens hem, that thei
nakid and woundid fledden awei fro that
hous. And this thing was maad knowun 17
to alle the[b] Jewis and to[c] hethene men,
that dwelliden[d] at Effesie; and drede
felle doun on hem alle, and thei magny-
fieden the name of the Lord Jhesu. And 18
many men bileueden, and camen, know-
lechinge and tellynge her dedis. And 19
manye of them that sueden curiouse
thingis[e], brouȝten togidere bookis, and
brenneden hem bifor alle men; and
whanne the prices of tho weren acountid,
thei founden monei of fifti thousynd
pens; so stronglī[f] the word of God wex- 20
ide, and was confermyd. And whanne 21
these thingis weren fillid, Poul purposide
in spirit, aftir that Macedony was passid
and Acaic, to go to Jerusalem, and seide,
For aftir that Y schal be there, it bihou-
eth me `to se also[g] Rome. And he sente 22
in to Macedonye twey *men*, that[h] myn-

[u] Om. TV. [v] Om. V. [w] God MPTV. [x] dide vertnes not litel V. [y] Om. SX. [z] Om. OX. [a] Om. O.
[b] Om. O. [c] that weren QSX. [d] wicke SX. [e] goinge V. [f] Om. SX. [g] clepe V [h] and seiden V.
[i] Om. V. [j] Steuen NO. Scene by name T. Steue V. [k] answeride and V. [l] Om. V. [m] knowe V.
[n] but V. [o] who MPT. whos V. [p] whom MPT. [q] lippide on V. [r] hadde V. [s] the lordshipe SX. [t] and
was V. [u] so that GMPT. [v] Om. GMP. [w] thei fledden GMPT. [x] the Jewis MT. [y] onre Q. [z] Om. MPT.
[a] hem Q. [b] whanne the V. [c] preestis GT. [d] thoo V. [e] weren aconntid V. [f] wex SX. [g] Forsothe O.
[h] whanne these thingis weren fillid V. [i] aftir that Macidonie was V. [k] Om. SX. [l] and seide V.
[m] haue O. [n] Om. SX. [o] see also V. [p] sente V. [q] two GMPSTX.

[t] Om. k *pr. m.* [u] *ether swetinge clothes* K *marg.* [v] Om. K *pr. m.* [w] exorsistis IKk. *or coniurers*
I *sec. m. marg.* [x] cruel Jewe R. [y] Stene Ebcg. *that is, a man* K *marg.* Scene K *sec. m. a.* [z] he hadde R.
[a] on R. [b] Om. CEIKMQUXabceghkoaβ. [c] Om. R. [d] dwellen Eg. [e] *that is, wicche craftis* O *et* V *marg.*
[f] stronge b. [g] also to se Qgk. [h] and R.

men mynistringe to him, Tymothe and Eraste, dwellide[r] at a tyme in Asie.
23 Therfore[s] ther[t] was maad in that day 'a sturbling[u] 'not leest[v], of[w] the wey of the
24 Lord. Forsoth[x] sum man, Demetrie by name, argentarie[y], makinge[z] siluerene housis[a] to Dian, '*that is*[b], *fals*[c] *goddesse*[d], 3af[e] to crafty men 'not litil[f] wynnyng;
25 whom[g] he clepinge[h] to gidere, and hem that weren suche manere[i] werk men, seide[k], Men, 3e witen for[l] of this craft 'is to 3ou
26 wynnyng[m]; and 3e seen and heeren, for[n] not oonly of Ephesi, but almest of al Asie, this Poul councelinge[o] turneth awey moche cumpany[p], seiynge[q], for[r] thei ben not god-
27 dis, that ben maad by hondis. Forsoth[s] not oonli this part schal be in perel to vs, for[t] to come into reprof, but[u] the temple of greet Dian schal be acountid[v] into[w] no3t; but and the mageste of hir schal be[x] distroyed, whom al Asie worschipith and
28 the world. 'These thingis herd[y], thei 'ben fulfillid[z] with ire, and cryeden, seiynge,
29 Greet[a] Dian[b] of Ephesians. And the citee 'is fulfillid[c] with confusioun, and thei maden a sawt with[cc] 'oon ynwit[d], '*or wille*[e], in to the teatre, *or comune biholdyng place*, 'Gayus rauyschid[f] and Aristark,
30 men of Macedonye, felowis of Poul. Sothli 'Poul willinge[g] for[h] to[i] entre into the
31 peple, disciplis[k] suffriden not. Forsoth summe[l] and[m] of the princes of Asie, that weren his frendis, senten to him, preiynge[n], that he schulde not 3yue him silf
32 into the teatre. Sothli othere men cryeden othir thing[o]; sothli[p] the chirche was confusid, and manye wisten not of[q] what
33 cause thei camen to gidere. Sothli of the cumpanye thei withdrowen[r] sum man Ali-

ystriden to hym, Tymothe, and Eraste, and he dwellide for a tyme in Asie.
And a greet troubling was maad in that 23
dai, of the weie of the Lord. For a 24
man, Demetrie bi name, a worcher[i] in[k] siluer, makide[l] siluer[m] housis to Diane[n], and 3af to crafti men myche wynnyng; which he[o] clepide togidere 'hem that 25
weren[p] suche maner werkmen, and seide, Men, 3e witen that of this craft wynnyng is to vs; and 3e seen and heren, 26
that this Poul counseilith and turneth awei myche puple, not oonli of Effesie, but almest of[q] al Asie, and seith, that thei ben not goddis, that ben maad with hoondis. And not oonli this part schal 27
be in perel to vs, to come in to repreef, but also the temple of the greet Dian schal be acountid in to nou3t; 3he, and the maieste of hir schal bigynne to be destried, whom al Asie and the world worschipith. Whanne these thingis 28
weren herd, thei weren fillid with ire, and crieden, and seiden, Greet *is* the Dian of Effesians[r]. And the citee was 29
fillid with confusioun, and thei maden an[s] asaut with oon wille in to the teatre[t]; and tooken Gayus and Aristark, men of Macedonye, felawis of[u] Poul.
And whanne Poul would haue entrid in 30
to the peple, the disciplis suffriden not.
And also summe of the princis of Asie, 31
that weren hise freendis, senten to him, and preieden, that he schulde not 3yue hym silf in to the teatre. And othere 32
men crieden othir thing; for the chirche was confusid, and many wisten not for what cause thei weren come togidere.
But of the puple thei drowen awei oon 33

[r] he dwelte P. he dwellide MTY *sec. m.* and he dwellide V. [s] Forsothe V. [t] a greet troubling V. [u] a turbling AMNY. a trublynge GQSTX. a tourbelyng O. turbling P. Om. V. [v] Om. V. [w] in QSX. [x] For V. [y] an argentarie N. a worchere in siluer V. [z] makide V. [a] house G. [b] Om. X. [c] *a fals* GMPTY. Om. X. [d] Om. X. [e] and 3af V. [f] myche V. [g] whiche V. [h] clepide V. [i] Om. N. [k] and seide V. [l] that V. [m] wynnyng is to vs V. [n] that V. [o] counceileth and V. [p] companyes O. [q] and seith V. [r] that OV. [s] Sothely O. [t] Om. SX. [u] but also V. [v] counted SX. [w] to Q. [x] bigynne to be V. [y] Whanne these thingis weren herd V. [z] weren fillid V. [a] Greet *is* V. [b] the Deane X. [c] was fillid V. [cc] of V. [d] oo wille V. [e] Om. OVX. [f] and rauyschen Gayus V. [g] whanne Poul wolde V. [h] Om. SVX. [i] Om. VX. [k] the disciplis MPY *sec. m.* [l] summen T. also summe V. [m] Om. TV. [n] and preieden V. [o] thenges O. [p] for V. [q] or V. [r] drowen doun V.

[i] *that is, a maker of housis to false goddis* K *marg.* [k] of a. [l] made CKRXahkoβ. [m] siluerne EKQRcgea. [n] *that is, an ymage of a ladi* O *marg.* [o] Om. CK *sec. m.* [p] Om. a. [q] Om. A. [r] the Effesians R. [s] Om. IO. [t] *that is, comyn biholdyng place* K *marg. that is, a comyn place* O *marg.* [u] to a.

saundre, Jewis[s] puttinge[t] him, '*or fer schowfynge*[u]. Forsothe Alisaundre, silence axid[v] with the[w] hond, wolde[x] 3elde resoun
34 to the peple. Whom as thei knewen for[y] to be a Jew, o vois of alle men was maad, criynge as by twey[a] houris, Greet Dian
35 of Ephisians. And whanne the scribe[b] hadde ceessid the cumpanyes, he seide, Men of Ephesi, who sothli is 'of men[c], that knowith not, the[d] citee of Ephisians 'for to be[e] worschiper of greet[f] Dian, and
36 of the sone[g] Jubiter? Therfore whanne it may not be a3en seid to thes thingis, it bihoueth 3ou for[h] to be ceessid[i], '*or swagid*[k], and for[l] to do no thing folily;
37 sothli[m] 3e han brou3t thes men, nether sacrilegeris[n], nether blasfemynge 3oure
38 goddesse. That if Demetrie, and the[o] werkmen that ben with him, han cause a3ens ony man, comyngis[p] to gidere of dom[q] ben[qq] don, and proconsuls, '*or ius-*
39 *tisis*[r], ben; accuse thei hem to gidere. If 3e seken ou3t of ony othir thing, it may be
40 asoylid in the laweful chirche. Forwhi and we ben in perel for[s] to be reproued of this dayes seducioun, '*or dissencioun*[t], sithen no man is gilty, of whom we mown 3elde resoun of this rennyng to gidere. And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he lefte[u], '*or delyuerede*[v], the chirche.

CAP. XX.

1 Forsothe aftir that the noyse ceesside, 'disciplis[w] clepid, Poul monestinge[x] hem, seide[y] farwel; and he wente forth, for[z]
2 to go into Macedonye. Sothli whanne he hadde walkid bi the[a] partis[b], and hadde monestid hem by moche word, he cam to
3 Greece. Where whanne he hadde be thre[c] monethis, asspies in yuel[d] of the[dd] Jewis weren maad to him, to[e] schippinge[f] into

Alisaundre, while Jewis puttiden hym forth. And Alisaundre axide with his hoond silence, and wolde 3elde a[y] resoun to the puple. And as thei knewen that 34
he was a Jew, o vois of alle men was maad, criynge as bi tweyn ouris, Greet[w] Dian of Effesians. And whanne the 35
scribe[x] hadde[y] ceessid the puple, he seide, Men of Effesie, what man is he, that knowith not, that the citee of Effesians is the worschipere of greet[z] Dian, and of the child of[a] Jubiter? Therfor whanne 36
it may not be a3enseid to these thingis, it behoueth 3ou to be ceessid, and to do no thing folili; for 3e han brou3t these 37
men, nethir sacrilegeris, nethir blasfemynge 3oure goddesse. That if Demetrie, 38
and the werk men that ben with hym, han cause a3ens ony man, there ben courtis, and[b] domes, and iugis; accusen thei eche other. If 3e seken ou3t of ony 39
othir thing, it may be assoylid in the lawful chirche. For whi we ben in 40
perel to be repreuyd of this[c] daies dissencioun, sithen no man is gilti, of whom we moun 3elde resoun of this rennyng togidre. And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he lete the puple go.

CAP. XX.

And aftir the noise ceesside, Poul 1
clepide the disciplis, and monestide hem, and seide fare wel; and he wente forth, to go in to Macedonye. And whanne he 2
hadde walkid bi tho[d] coostis, and hadde monestid hem bi many wordis, he cam to Greece. Where whanne he hadde be 3
thre monethis, the Jewis leiden aspies for hym, that was to saile in to Sirie;

[s] while Jewis *r*. [t] pultyng Q. pultiden *r*. [u] *or fer chewynge* GT. *or fer schewinge* MPY *sec. m.* Om. o*r*. [v] asked Q. [w] Om. GMNPST. [x] and wolde *r*. [y] Om. *sx*. [a] two GM *et s pass.* TX. [b] scribe, *either clerke of the citee r*. [c] the man o. [d] that the *r*. [e] to be *sx*. is *r*. [f] the greet o. [g] chijld of *r*. [h] Om. *sx*. [i] swagid o. [k] Om. o*qx*. [l] Om. *sx*. [m] for *r*. [n] sacrileges o. [o] Om. o. [p] comynge *t*. [q] domes AGMNOPSV*x*. [qq] men *y*. [r] Om. *x*. [s] Om. *sx*. [t] Om. Q*x*. [u] delyuerede *x*. [v] Om. o*x*. [w] the disciplis MPT. [x] Poul clepide disciplis, and monestide *r*. [y] and seide *r*. [z] Om. *sx*. [a] thoo GMPT*r*. [b] parties MPST. partis, *either cuntrees r*. [c] the three N. [d] ynel, *either tresoun r*. [dd] Om. M. [e] Om. MPT. [f] shipen *sx*.

[v] Om. ao. [w] Greet *is* β. [x] scribis EQg. *that is, a town clerk* o *marg.* [y] hadden EQg. [z] the grete ERhko. [a] Om. o. [b] of A *pr. m.* EQRbcgo. [c] these g. [d] the Eghk.

Sirie; and he hadde counceil 'of turnynge[g]
4 a3en into[h] Macedonye. Sothli Sossipater
Pirri[i] Beroence folowide him; of Tessalo-
nisensis forsothe Aristark, and Secunde,
and Gayus, Derbeus, and Tymothe; sothli
5 Asians, Tyticus and Trophimus. These
whanne thei wenten bifore, 'susteyneden,
6 *or abiden*[k], vs at Troade. Forsoth we
schipiden[l] aftir dayes[m] of 'therf looues[n]
fro Philippis, and camen to hem at
Troade in fyue daies, where we dwelten
7 seuene dayes. Sothli 'o day of saboth[nn],
whanne we camen for[o] to breke breed,
Poul disputide with hem, '*he* to[p] goynge[q]
in the morwe; and he drow along the
8 word[r] til into[s] mydny3t[t]. Sothli plenteu-
ous laumpis weren in the 'souping place[u],
9 where we weren gederid to gidere. Sothli
sum[v] 3ong man, Euticus bi name, sittinge[w]
on the wyndow, whanne[x] he was dreynt
with a greuous sleep, 'Poul disputinge[y]
longe, he ledd[z] by sleep fel[a] down fro the
thridde stage, '*or souping place*[b]; and he
10 takun[c] vp, 'is offrid[d] deed. To whom
whanne Poul cam down, he lay on him,
and biclippinge[e] seide, Nyle 3e be trou-
blid[f]; forsoth[ff] the soule of him is in him.
11 And he goynge[g] vp[gg], and brekinge[h]
breed, and tastinge[i], and spak ynow til
into the li3t; and so he wente forth.
12 Sothli thei brou3ten[k] to[l] the child lyu-
ynge[m], and thei ben[n] comfortid 'not leest[o].
13 Sothli we sti3ynge[p] vp into a schip, schip-
piden[q] into Asson, 'fro thennus *we*[r] to re-
ceyuynge[s] Poul[t]; sothli[u] so he hadde dis-
14 posid, to makinge[v] iourney bi lond. For-
soth[w] whanne he fond vs in Asson, 'him
15 takyn to[x], we camen to Mitilene. And
fro thennis schippinge[y], in the day suynge
we[z] camen a3ens Chyum, and an other day
we haueneden at Samum, and in the day

and he hadde counsel to turne a3en bi
Macedonye. And Sosipater of Pirri 4
Boroense folowide hym; of Thessolony-
censes, Astirak[e], and Secoundus, and
Gayus Derbeus, and Tymothe; and Asi-
ans, Titicus and Trofimus. These for 5
thei wenten bifore, aboden vs at Troade.
For we schippiden aftir the daies of therf 6
looues fro Filippis, and cam to hem at
Troade in fyue daies, where we dwelten
seuene daies. And in the first dai of the 7
woke, whanne we camen to breke breed,
Poul disputide with hem, and schulde
go forth in the morew; and he[f] drow 8
along the sermoun til in to mydny3t. And
many laumpes weren in the soler, where
we weren gaderyd togidir. And a 3ong 9
man, Euticus bi name, sat on the[g] wyn-
dowe, whanne he was fallun in to an
heuy sleep, while Poul disputide long,
al slepynge he felle doun fro the thridde
stage; and he was takun vp, and was
brou3t deed. To whom whanne Poul 10
cam doun, he lay on hym, and biclippide,
and seide, Nyle 3e be troblid; for his
soule is in hym. And he wente vp, and 11
brak breed, and eete, and spak ynow3
vnto[h] the dai; and so he wente forth.
And thei brou3ten the childe alyue, and 12
thei weren coumfortid greetli. And we 13
wenten vp in to a schip, and schippiden
in to Asson, to take Poul fro thennus;
for so he hadde disposid to make iourney
bi loond. And whanne he foond vs in 14
Asson, we token hym, and camen to
Mitilene. And fro thennus we schip- 15
piden in the dai suynge, and we camen
a3ens Chyum, and another dai we hauen-
yden at Samum, and in the dai suynge
we camen to Mylete. And Poul purposide 16
to schip ouer to Efesi, lest ony tariyng

g to turne *r*. h bi *r*. i *the sone* of Pirry *r*. k aboden o. abiden *r*. susteneden *x*. l schippeden in *N*. m the daies *r*. n pask *o*. nn in the firste dai of the woike *r*. o Om. *sx*. p to o. and schulde *r*. q go forth *r*. gon *x*. r sermoun *r*. s to *Q*. t the mydny3t o. u soler *r*. v a o. w sat *r*. x where *T*. y while Poule disputide *r*. z was led *r*. a and felde *r*. b Om. *oQx*. *either soler r*. c was taken *r*. d and was brou3t *r*. e biclippe and *r*. f turblid *MNP*. ff for *r*. g sti3iede *r*. gg Om. *Qr*. h brakyn *r*. i taastide *r*. k lyuynge brou3ten *r*. l Om. *r*. m Om. *r*. n weren *r*. o greetly *or*. p sti3eden *r*. q and schepiden *r*. r Om. *Tr*. s receyue *msx*. take *r*. t Poul fro thennes *r*. u for *r*. v maken *sx*. w Sothli *r*. x we token him and *r*. y we schepiden *r*. z and we *r*.

e Aristark be. f Om. EQgk *pr. m.* β. g a R. h into R.

16 suynge we[a] camen to Milete. Sothli Poul purposide for[b] to schippe ouer to[c] Ephesi, lest ony dwelling were maad to him in Asie; forsoth[d] he hi3ede, if it were possible to him, that he schulde make the
17 day of Pentecoste at Jerusalem. Fro Milete sothli he sendynge[e] to Ephesy, clepide[f] the mores[g] thorw birthe[h] of the chirche.
18 Which[i] whanne thei camen to him, and weren to gidere, he seide to hem, 3e witen fro[k] the firste day, in which I cam into[l] Asie, hou with 3ou by ech tyme I was,
19 seruynge to the Lord with al mekenesse, and myldnesse, and teeris, and temptaciouns, that felden to me of aspyingis[m] of
20 Jewis; how I withdrow3 no3t of[n] profitable[o] thingis to 3ou, that I telde not to 3ou, and tau3te 3ou openly, and bi housis;
21 witnessinge[p] to Jewis and hethene men 'into God penaunce[q], and feith into oure
22 Lord Jhesu Crist. And 'now lo[r]! I boundun[s] in spirit, go[t] into Jerusalem; what[tt] thingis in it 'ben to[u] comynge[v] to
23 me vnknowynge[w], no but that the Hooly Gost by alle citees witnessith to me, seyinge[x], for bondis[y] and tribulaciouns at Je-
24 rusalem 'dwellen to[z] me. But I schame[a], '*or drede*[b], no thing of these, nether I make my 'soule, *that is, lyf*[c], preciouser than my silf, 'the while[d] I ende, '*or fulfille*[e], my cours, and the mynysterie of the word, the[f] which I receyuede of the Lord Jhesu, for[g] to witnesse the gospel of the
25 grace of God. And now lo! I woot, for[h] 3e schulen no more se my face, alle 3e by whom[i] I passide, prechinge the kingdom
26 of God. Wherfore I witnesse 3ou[k] this day, for[l] I am clene of the blood, '*or*
27 *synne*[m], of alle men. Forsoth[n] I flei3 not awey, that I tau3te[o], '*or teelde*[p], not to
28 3ou al the councel of God. Take[q] tent to 3ou, and to al the folk[r], in which the were maad to hym in Asie; for he hi3ede, if it were possible to hym, that he schulde be in the dai of Pentecost at Jerusalem. Fro Mylete he sente to Ef- 17
fesi, and clepide the grettest men of[i] birthe of the chirche. And whanne thei 18
camen to hym, and weren togidir, he seide to hem, 3e witen fro the firste dai, in which Y cam in to Asie, hou with 3ou bi eche tyme Y was, seruynge to the 19
Lord with al mekenesse, and mildnesse, and teeris, and temptaciouns, that felden to me of aspiyngis[k] of Jewis; hou Y 20
withdrowe not of profitable thingis to 3ou, that Y telde not to 3ou, and tau3te 3ou[l] opynli, and bi housis; and Y wit- 21
nesside to Jewis and to hethene men penaunce in to God, and feith in to oure Lord Jhesu Crist. And now lo! Y am 22
boundun in spirit, and go in to Jerusalem; and Y knowe not what thingis schulen come to me in it, but that the 23
Hooli Goost 'bi alle citees[ll] witnessith to me, and seith, that boondis and tribulaciouns at Jerusalem abiden me. But Y 24
drede no thing of these, nether Y make my lijf preciousere than my silf, so that Y end my cours, and the mynysterie of the word, which Y resseyuede of the Lord Jhesu, to witnesse the gospel of the grace of God. And 'now lo[m]! Y 25
woot, that 3e schulen no more se my face, alle 3e bi whiche Y passide, prechynge the kingdom of God. Wherfor Y 26
witnesse to 3ou this day, that Y am cleen of the blood of alle men. For Y fley[n] not 27
awey, that Y telde not to 3ou al the counsel of God. Take 3e tente to 3ou, 28
and to al the flocke[o], in which the Hooli Goost hath set 3ou bischops, to reule the chirche of God, which[p] he purchaside with his blood. Y woot, that aftir my 29

[a] Om. *s*. [b] Om. *sx*. [c] Om. *x*. [d] for *r*. [e] sente *r*. [f] and clepide *r*. [g] more *men nr*. [h] birthe, *either the eldre men r*. [i] And *r*. [k] for in *t*. [l] to *r*. [m] aspying o. [n] Om. *r*. [o] the profitable *g*. vnprofitable *r*. [p] and I witnesside *r*. [q] penaunce into God *r*. [r] lo! now *mp*. [s] am bounden *r*. [t] and goo *r*. [tt] and I knowe not what *r*. [u] schulen *r*. [v] comen *sx*. come *r*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] and seith *r*. [y] that bondis *r*. [z] abyden *r*. [a] dreede *r*. [b] Om. *oqrx*. [c] lyf *or*. soule *x*. [d] so that *r*. [e] Om. *oqx*. *either fille r*. [f] Om. *mprx*. [g] Om. *sx*. [h] that *r*. [i] which *r*. [k] to 3ou *mpqrx*. [l] that *r*. [m] Om. *qx*. [n] For *r*. [o] telde *r*. [p] Om. *orx*. [q] Taketh *ps*. [r] flok *mptrx*.

[i] in Rb. [k] aspiyng b. [l] Om. K *pr. m*. [ll] Om. R. [m] lo! now QR. [n] fledde R. [o] folk ak *sec. m*. [p] the which k.

Hooly Gost sette[s] 3ou bischopis, for[t] to reule the chirche of God, which he pur-
29 chaside[u] with his blood. I woot for[v] aftir my departyng, rauyschinge wolues schulen entre in to 3ou, 'not sparinge[w] the flok;
30 and of 3ou silf men spekinge weyward thingis schulen ryse, that thei leden[x] dis-
31 ciplis aftir hem. For which thing wake 3e, holdinge in[y] mynde that by thre 3eer ny3t and[z] day I ceesside not with teeris
32 monestinge ech of 3ou. And now I bitake 3ou to God and to the word of his grace, that is my3ty for[a] to edifie and 3yue heri-
33 tage in alle maad hooly. Forsoth of no man I coueitide siluer, and gold, or cloth,
34 as 3e[b] silf witen; but[c] to tho thingis that weren nede[d] to me, and to these[e] that ben[f]
35 with me, these hondis mynistriden. Alle these thingis I schewide to 3ou, for so it bihoueth men[g] trauelinge for[h] to resceyue the syke[i], and for[k] to haue mynde of the word of the Lord Jhesu; for he seide, It[l] is more blessid for[m] to 3yue, more than
36 for[n] to receyue. And whanne he hadde seide these thingis, 'his knees putt[o], he
37 preiede with alle hem. Sothli greet wepyng of[p] alle men was[q] maad; and thei fallinge[r] in[s] the necke of Poul, kisseden[t]
38 him, sorwinge[u] moost in the word that he seide, for thei weren[v] no[w] more to[x] seynge[y] his face. And thei ledden him to[z] the schip.

CAP. XXI.

1 Sotheli whanne it was don, that we schulden[a] schippe[b], drawun awey fro hem, strei3t[c] cours we[d] camen to Choum, and the day suynge to Rodum, and fro thennis
2 to Patiram, 'fro thennis into[e] Iram[f]. And whanne[g] we founden a schip passinge ouer into Fenyse, we 'sti3ynge vp[h], schip-
3 peden, '*or seiliden*[i]. Sothli whanne we departyng, rauyschinge[q] wolues schulen entre in to 3ou, 'and spare not[r] the flok; and men spekinge schrewid thingis schu-
30 len rise of 3ou[s] silf, that thei leden awei disciplis aftir hem. For which thing
31 wake 3e, holdinge in mynde that bi thre 3eer ny3t and dai Y ceesside not with teeris monestinge ech of 3ou. And now
32 Y bitake 3ou to God and to the word of his grace, that is my3ti to edifie and 3yue eritage in alle that ben maad hooli. And
33 of no man Y coueitide siluer, and gold, ether cloth, as 3ou[t] silf witen; for to tho
34 thingis that weren nedeful to me, and to these that ben with me, these hoondis mynystriden. Alle these thingis Y schew-
35 ide to 3ou†, for so it bihoueth men trauelinge to resseyue sike men, and to haue mynde of the 'word of the[u] Lord Jhesu; for he seide, It is more blesful to 3yue, than to resseyue. And whanne he hadde
36 seid these thingis, he knelide, and he[v] preiede with alle hem. And greet wep-
37 ing of alle men was maad; and thei felden on the necke of Poul, and kissiden hym, and sorewiden moost in the word
38 that he seide, for thei schulen no more se his face. And thei ledden hym to the schip.

† *I schewide to 3ou;* for ensaumple of perfeccioun. *so bihoueth men trauelinge;* that is, lyuynge of her owne labour, *resseyue* to the teching of feith, *syke men,* that ben auerous and slou3 to 3eue; for thou3 Poul my3te take costis of hem to whiche he prechide, 3it he abstenede ofte, lest the fruit of preching schulde be lettid in hem; for whi for her auerise, thei wolden be withdrawen fro the hering of preching. *It is more blessid for to 3eue more, etc.;* as Poule dide; for in the book of techingis of the chirche it [is] seid thus, It is good with Goddis dreede eithir dispending, to 3eue goodis to pore men, but it is betere to 3eue al togidere, for entent to sue Crist, and to be asoiled either relesid of besynesse, and to be nedy with Crist. And Jerom a3ens Vigilancius accordith in sentence. *Lire here.* ve.

CAP. XXI.

And whanne it was don, that we schul-
1 den seile, and weren passid awei fro hem, with strei3t cours we camen to Choum, and the day suynge to Rodis, and fro thennus to Patiram, and fro thennus to Myram.
And whanne we founden a schip passinge
2 ouer to Fenyce, we wenten vp in to it, and sailden forth. And whanne we apper-
3

[s] pute G *pr. m.* hath pute G *scc. m.* sente T. settide V. [t] Om. *SX.* [u] hath purchaside T. [v] that V. [w] and spare not V. [x] leden awey V. [y] Om. X. [z] nor O. [a] Om. *SX.* [b] 3ee 3our GT. 3e 3ou MP. 3ou *SX.* 3our Y *sup. ras.* [c] for V. [d] needful V. [e] tho O. [f] weren O. [g] me N. [h] Om. *SX.* [i] syke men V. [k] Om. *SX.* [l] For it O. [m] Om. *SX.* [n] Om. *GPSX.* [o] he knelide and V. [p] is of S. on T. [q] Om. S. [r] felden V. [s] on *AGMNOPQSTY.* [t] and kissiden V. [u] and sorewiden V. [v] schulden V. [w] not N. [x] Om. V. [y] seen *SX.* se V. [z] in to T. [a] Om. X. [b] saile, and we V. shipeden X. [c] with strei3t V. [d] Om. V. [e] to O. [f] Om. V. [g] Om. *SX.* [h] sti3eden and V. [i] Om. *OQX.*

[q] rauenynge bβ. [r] not sparynge R. [s] 3our E. [t] 3our E. [u] Om. gk *pr. m.* [v] Om. EIKko.

apperiden to Cypre, we leeuynge[k] it at the left half, schipiden[l] into Cyrie, and camen to Tyre. Sotheli[m] there the schip
4 was to puttinge[n] out the charge. Sothli 'disciplis foundun[o], we dwelliden there seuene dayes; the[p] whiche seiden bi spirit to Poul, that he schulde not stiȝe
5 to Jerusalem. And 'the dayes fulfillid[q], we goinge forth wenten, alle[r] men with wyues and fre children ledinge[s] forth vs til to[t] withoute the citee; and 'the knees putt[u] in the see brynke, we[v] preieden.
6 And whanne we hadden maad farwel to gidere, we wenten vp into the schip; sothli thei turneden aȝen into her owne
7 thingis. Sothli the[w] schip seiling fulfillid[x] fro Tyre, we dessendiden[y] to Tolomayda, and 'the bretheren gret wel[z], we dwelliden
8 o[zz] day at hem. Forsothe an other day we gon[a] forth, camen[b] to Cesarie. And we entringe[c] into the hous of Philip euangelist, that was oon of the seuene, dwelliden[d] at
9 him. Sothli to this weren foure douȝtris,
10 virgyns, prophesiynge. And whanne we dwelliden there bi[e] sum dayes, sum man prophete, Agabus by name, cam ouer fro
11 Judee. This whanne he cam to vs, took the girdil of Poul, and byndynge[f] to gidere 'to him[g] the[h] feet and hondis, seide[i], The Hooli Gost seith thes thingis, Thus Jewis[k] schulen bynde in Jerusalem the man, whos is this girdil; and thei schulen
12 bitake[l] into hethene mennis hondis. Which thing whanne we herden, we preieden, and thei that weren of that place, that he
13 schulde not stiȝe to Jerusalem. Thanne Poul answeride, and seide, What do ȝe, wepinge and turmentynge myn herte? Sothli I am redy, not onli for[m] to be boundun, but and to deie in[n] Jerusalem
14 for[o] the name of the Lord Jhesu. And whanne we myȝten not councele him, we

iden to Cipre, we leften it at the left half, and seiliden in to Sirie, and camen to Tire. For there the schip schulde be vnchargid. And whanne we foundun 4
disciplis, we dwelliden there seuene daies; whiche seiden bi spirit† to Poul, that he schulde not go vp to Jerusalem. And 5
whanne the daies weren fillid, we ȝeden forth, and alle men with wyues and children ledden forth vs with outen the citee; and we kneliden in the see brenke, and we preieden. And whanne we had- 6
den maad fare wel togidre, we[x] wenten vp into the[y] schip; and thei turneden aȝen in to her owne places. And whanne the 7
schip sailinge was fillid fro Tire, we camen doun to Tolamayda, and whanne we hadden gret wel the britheren, we dwelliden o dai at hem. And another[z] 8
dai we ȝeden forth, and camen to Cesarie. And we entriden in to the hous of Filip euangelist, that was oon of the seuene, and dwelliden at hym. And to 9
hym weren foure douȝtris, virgyns, that profecieden. And whanne we dwelliden 10
there bi[a] summe daies, a profete, Agabus bi name, cam ouer fro Judee. This[b] 11
whanne he cam to vs, took the girdil of Poul, and boond togidere hise feet and hoondis, and seide, The Hooli Goost seith these thingis, Thus Jewis schulen bynde in Jerusalem the man, whos is this girdil; and thei schulen bytake into[c] hethene mennys hoondis. Which thing 12
whanne we herden, we preieden, and thei that weren of that place, that he schulde not go vp to Jerusalem. Thanne 13
Poul answeride, and seide, What doen ȝe, wepinge and turmentinge myn herte? For Y am redi, not oonli to be boundun, but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jhesu. And whanne 14

† *seiden bi spirit*; thei seiden not bi the Hooly Goost without meene, that Poul schulde not stiȝe to Jerusalem; for the Hooly Goost seide to Poule, that he schulde stiȝe thidir; but these disciplis hadden bi the spirit of profecie, that if Poule stiȝide to Jerusalem, he schulde suffre persecuscioun there; wherfore thei hadden compassioun on hym, and counceileden bi her owne spirit, that he schulde not stiȝe thider. *Lire here.* ve.

[k] lefte *r*. [l] and schipiden *r*. [m] For *sx*. [n] poten *r*. [o] the disciples foundun o. whanne we founden disciplis *r*. [p] Om. *r*. [q] whanne the daies weren fillid *r*. [r] and alle *r*. [s] ledden *r*. [t] Om. *agmnopqstvxy*. [u] we kneliden *r*. [v] and we *r*. [w] whanne the *r*. [x] was fillid *r*. [y] camen doun *r*. [z] whanne we hadden gret wel the britheren *r*. [zz] a *y*. [a] ȝeden *r*. [b] and camen *r*. [c] entriden *r*. [d] and dwelliden *r*. [e] Om. *s*. [f] boond *r*. [g] his *r*. [h] Om. o*r*. [i] and seide *r*. [k] the Jewis *qx*. [l] bitake him *gmpty sec. m*. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] in to *g pr. m*. [o] in *k*. fro *r*.

[x] Om. A. [y] a CKo. [z] the othir R. [a] Om. k. [b] He this I. [c] *him* into Rk.

weren stille, 'or *restiden*[p], seyinge, The
15 wille of the Lord be don. Sotheli aftir
thes dayes we maad redy, stiȝeden to Je-
16 rusalem. Sothli summe of disciplis camen
with vs fro Cesarie, ledinge[q] with hem
sum man, Jason of Cypre, an old disciple,
17 at whom we schulden be herborid. And
whanne we camen to Jerusalem, bretheren
18 resceyueden vs wilfulli. Sothli in the day
suynge Poul entride with vs to James, and
19 alle the[r] eldere men ben[s] gederid. Whom[t]
whanne he hadde grett, he tolde bi alle
thingis, what thingis God hadde don in[u]
hethene men, by the mynisterie of him.
20 And thei whanne thei herden, magnifi-
eden God, and seiden to him, Thou, bro-
thir, seest how manye thousandis ben in
Jewis, that han bileuyd to God, and alle
21 ben sueris, 'or *loueris*[v], of the lawe. Sothli
thei herden of thee, for[w] thou techist de-
parting fro Moyses of 'the ilke[x] Jewis
that ben by hethene men, seiynge, that
thei oweden[y] not for[z] to circumside her
sones, nether owen for[a] to entre[b] vp[c] cus-
22 tom. Therfore what is[d]? Sothli[e] it bi-
houeth a[f] multitude come[g] to gidere; for-
sothe[h] thei schulen heere 'thee, for to haue[i]
23 come ouer. Therfore do thou this thing,
that we seyn to thee. There ben to vs
24 foure men, hauynge[k] a vow on hem. 'These
takun to[l], halowe thee with hem; and
'coste in[m] hem, that thei schaue her[n]
heedis[o]; and[p] alle[q] men wite, that the
thingis that thei herden of thee ben false,
but thou walkist[r] and[s] thi silf kepinge[ss]
25 the lawe. Of these sothli that bileuyden
of hethene men, we writen[t], demynge that
thei absteyne hem fro thingis[u] offrid to
ydols, and blood, and stranglid thing[v], and
26 fornicacioun. Thanne 'the men takyn to,
Poul[w] in the[x] day suynge purified[y] with
hem, entride[z] into the temple, schewinge[a]
we myȝten not counseile hym, we weren
stille, and seiden, The wille of the Lord
be don. And aftir these daies we weren 15
maad redi, and wenten vp to Jerusalem.
And summe of the[d] disciplis camen with 16
vs fro Cesarie, and ledden with hem a
man, Jason of Cipre, an elde disciple, at
whom we schulden be herborid. And 17
whanne we camen to Jerusalem, brithe-
ren resseyueden vs wilfulli. And in the 18
dai suynge Poul entride with vs to
James, and alle the eldre men weren
gaderid. Whiche whanne he hadde gret, 19
he telde bi alle thingis, what God hadde
doon in hethene men, bi the mynysterie
of hym. And whanne thei herden, thei 20
magnyfiden God, and seiden to hym,
Brothir, thou seest how many thousyndis
ben in Jewis, that han bileued to God,
and alle ben loueris of the lawe. And 21
thei herden of thee, that thou techist
departing fro Moises of thilk Jewis that
ben bi hethene men, that seien, that thei
owen not circumcide[e] her sones, nether
owen to entre by custom. Therfor what 22
is? It bihoueth that the multitude come
togidre; for thei schulen here, that thou
art come. Therfor do thou this thing, 23
that we seien to thee. Ther ben to vs
foure men, that han a vow on hem.
Take thou† these men, and halowe thee 24
with hem; honge on hem, that thei
schaue her heedis; and that alle men
wite, that the[f] thingis that thei herden
of thee ben false, but that thou walkist,
and thi silf kepist the lawe. But of 25
these that bileueden of hethene men, we
writen[g], demynge that thei absteyne hem
fro thing offrid to idols, and fro blood,
and also fro stranglid thing, and fro for-
nicacioun. Thanne Poul took the men, 26
and in the dai[h] suynge he was purified

† ȝeue thou, *etc.*; that is, make thou an offring with hem, whiche is wont to be maad in suche thingis. v.

[p] Om. oQx. [q] and ledden r. sendende x. [r] Om. k. [s] weren r. [t] Whiche r. [u] for n. [v] Om. oQx. [w] that r. [x] tho sx. [y] owen AGMNOPQSTVXY. [z] Om. sx. [a] Om. sx. [b] entre in to the temple G *sec. m.* [c] bi NV. up by Q. [d] is this? T. [e] Forsothe N. [f] that the r. [g] comynge Q. [h] sothely o. for r. [i] thee to haue sx. that thou hast r. [k] that han x. [l] Take thou these men, and r. [m] ȝene thou among r. [n] Om. G *pr. m.* [o] henedes T. [p] Om. N. [q] that alle r. [r] wawest o. [s] in N. [ss] kepist r. [t] han writen G *sec. m.* writiden r. [u] thing AGMNPQSTVXY. [v] thenges o. [w] men takyn to o. Poule tooke the men and r. [x] that A *pr. m.* N. [y] was purified r. [z] and entride r. [a] and schewide r.

[d] Om. I. [e] to circumcide CEIKMQRUXabceghkoαβ. [f] these a. tho k. [g] han writen K *pr. m.* [h] dayes g.

the fulfilling[b] of dayes of purifiyng, til
27 offring was offrid for ech of hem. Sothli whanne seuene dayes weren endid, the[c] Jewis that weren of[d] Asie, whanne thei syȝen hym in the temple, stiriden al the peple, and leiden hondis on him, criynge[e],
28 Men[f] of Israel, helpe ȝe vs. This is the man, that aȝens peple[g] and lawe and this place techinge[h] euery where alle men, more ouer and hath[i] ledd yn[k] hethen men into the temple, and hath defoulid
29 this hooly place. Forsothe[l] thei syȝen Trophimus of Ephesi in the citee with him, whom thei gessiden for[m] Poul hadde
30 brouȝt into the temple. And al the citee is[n] mouyd, and a rennynge to gidere of peple[o] is[p] maad. And thei ‘catchinge Poul[q], drowyn him out of the temple; and anoon
31 the ȝatis ben[r] closid. Sothli ‘hem sekynge[s] for[t] to sle hym, it is[u] toold to the tribune of the cumpanye of knyȝtis, for[v]
32 al Jerusalem is confoundid. The[w] which anoon ‘knyȝtis takun to[x], and centuriouns, ran[y] to hem. Whiche whanne thei hadden seyn the[z] tribune and knyȝtis, ceessiden
33 for[a] to smyte Poul. Thanne the tribune ‘comynge to[b], kauȝte him, and comaundide for[c] to be boundyn with twey[d] chaynes; and axide[e], who it[f] was, and what he
34 hadde don. Sothli othere crieden othir thing in the cumpanye. And whanne he myȝte not knowe certeyn[g] thing for the[h] noyse, he comaundide him for[i] to be ledd
35 into the[k] castels. And whanne Poul cam to grees[l], it bifel that he was born of
36 knyȝtis, for strengthe of the peple. Forsothe[m] multitude[n] of peple suede him,
37 criynge[o], Take him awey. And whanne Poul bigan for[p] to be ledd in to the[q] castels, he seith[r] to the tribune, If[s] it is leeful to me, for[t] to speke ony thing to thee?

with hem, and entride in to the temple, and schewide the filling of daies of purifying, til the offring was offrid for ech of hem. And whanne seuene daies weren 27
endid, the Jewis that weren of Asie, whanne thei saien him in the temple, stiriden al the puple, and leyden hondis on hym, and crieden, Men of Israel, helpe 28
ȝe vs. This is the man, that aȝens the puple and the lawe and this place techith euery where alle men, more ouer and hath led hethene men in to the temple, and hath defoulid this hooli place. For 29
thei seyen Trofimus of Effesi in the citee with hym, whom thei gessiden that Poul hadde brouȝt[i] in to the temple. And al 30
the citee was moued, and a rennyng togider of the puple was maad. And thei token Poul, and drowen him out of the temple; and anoon the ȝatis weren closid. And whanne thei souȝten to sle hym, it 31
was teld to the tribune of the cumpany of knyȝtis, that al Jerusalem is confoundid. Which anoon took knyȝtis, 32
and centuriens, and ran to hem. And whanne thei hadden seen the tribune[k], and the[l] knyȝtis, thei ceessiden to smyte Poul. Thanne the tribune cam, and 33
cauȝte hym, and comaundide, that he were boundun with twei cheynes; and axide[m], who he was, and what he hadde don. But othere crieden other thing 34
among the puple. And whanne he miȝte ‘knowe no[n] certeyn thing for the noise, he comaundide hym to be led in to the castels. And whanne Poul cam to the 35
grees, it bifel that he was borun of knyȝtis, for strengthe of the puple. For 36
the multitude of the[o] puple suede hym, and criede, Take hym awei. And whanne 37
Poul bigan to be led in to the castels, he

[b] filling *r*. [c] tho *pr*. [d] at o. [e] and crieden *r*. [f] ȝee men *x*. [g] the pepule *gmoptrxy sec. m.* [h] techith *r*. [i] he hath *g sec. m.* hadde *t*. [k] Om. *r*. [l] For *r*. [m] that o*r*. [n] was *r*. [o] the pepel o. [p] was *r*. [q] tooken Poul and *r*. [r] weren *r*. [s] whanne thei souȝten *r*. [t] Om. *sx*. [u] was *r*. [v] that *r*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] took knyȝtis *r*. [y] and ran *r*. [z] Om. o. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] cam and *r*. [c] Om. *sx*. [d] two *mpt*. tweyne *r*. [e] asked *q*. [f] he o*rx*. [g] the certeyn *gmpy sec. m.* [h] Om. *gmpt*. [i] Om. *sx*. [k] Om. *g pr. m. sxy pr. m.* [l] the grees *agmnpqsrxy*. [m] For *r*. [n] a multitude o. the multitude *gmptv*. [o] and criede *r*. [p] Om. *sx*. [q] Om. *s*. [r] seide *r*. [s] Om. o. Wher *r*. [t] Om. *sx*.

[i] brouȝt with him a. [k] centurien ʀ. [l] Om. ʀo. [m] askide o. [n] not knowe ʀ. not knowe no g. [o] Om. eikQabceghoβ.

Which seide, Thou[u] 'Greek hast thou
38 knowun[v]? Wher thou ert not the Egipcian, the[w] which bifore thes dayes mouedist a noyse, and laddist out into[x] desert foure
39 thousand of[y] men, mensleeris? And Poul seide to him, Sothli I am a man Jew, of Tarse of Cilicie, a citeseyn, '*or burgeys*[z], 'of a citee[a] not vnknowun. Forsoth I preie thee, suffre[b] me 'for to[c] speke to the peple.
40 And whanne he suffride, Poul stondinge[d] in[e] the grees[f], bekenyde[g] with the hond to the peple. And a[h] greet silence maad, he spak to[i] in Ebrew tunge, seyinge,

seide to the tribune, Whether it is leueful 'to me[p], to speke ony thing to thee? And he seide, Kanst thou Greek? Whe- 38
ther thou art not the Egipcian, which bifor these daies mouedist a noise[q], and leddist out in to desert foure thousynde of men, mensleeris? And Poul seide to 39
hym, For Y am a Jew, of Tharse of Cilicie, a citeseyn, which citee is not vnknowun. And Y preye thee, suffre me to speke to the puple. And whanne he 40
suffride, Poul stood in the grees, and bikenede with the hoond to the puple. And whanne a greet silence was maad, he spak in Ebrew tunge, and seide,

CAP. XXII.

1 Men, bretheren and fadris, heere ȝe
2 what resoun I ȝelde now to ȝou. Forsoth, whanne summe herden for[k] in Ebrew tunge he spak to hem, thei ȝauen more
3 silence. And he seide, I 'a man[l] Jew, born at Tarse of Cilicie, norischid forsoth in this citee bisydis the feet of Gamaliel, lerud[m] vp[n] the[o] treuthe of fadris lawe, folower[p], '*or louer*[q], of the lawe, as and[r]
4 ȝe alle[s] ben to day. The[ss] whiche[t] I[tt] pursuede this wey til to the deeth, byndinge to[u] gidere and drawinge[v] into holdis men
5 and wymmen, as the prince of prestis ȝeldith[w] witnessing to me, and alle[x] the more in birthe. Of which 'and I takinge[y] pistlis[z] 'to bretheren[a], wente[b] to Damask, that I schulde brynge fro thennis bounden[c] into Jerusalem, that thei schulden ben
6 peyned. Forsoth it is[d] don, 'me goynge, and neiȝynge[e] to[f] Damask, in the mydday sudenli 'fro heuene[g] 'a copious[h] liȝt schon
7 aboute me. And I 'fallinge into[i] the erthe, herde[k] a vois fro heuene, seiynge to me, Saul, Saul, what pursuest thou me? It is hard to[l] thee for[m] to kyke aȝens the

CAP. XXII.

Britheren and fadris, here ȝe what re- 1
soun Y ȝelde now to ȝou. And whanne 2
sum herden that in Ebrew tunge he spak to hem, thei ȝauen the more silence. And 3
he seide, Y am a man a Jew, borun at Tharse of Cilicie, nurischid and in this citee bisidis the feet of Gamaliel, tauȝt bi the treuthe of fadris lawe, a louyere of the lawe, as also ȝe alle ben to dai. And Y pursuede this weie til to the 4
deth, byndynge and bitakinge 'in to[r] holdis men and wymmen, as the prince 5
of prestis ȝeldith witnessyng to me, and alle the grettest in[s] birth. Of whom also Y took pistlis[t] to britheren, and wente to Damask, to bring fro thennys men boundun in to Jerusalem, that thei schulden be peyned. And it was don, while 6
Y ȝede, and neiȝede to Damask, at myddai sudeynli fro heuene a greet plente of liȝt schoon aboute me. And Y felde 7
doun to the erthe, and herde a voice fro heuene, seiynge to me, Saul, Saul, what pursuest thou me? It is hard to thee to[u] kike aȝens the pricke. And Y an- 8

[u] Om. *ov*. [v] Canst thou Greek *r*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] in *r*. [y] Om. *x*. [z] Om. *oqx*. [a] Om. o. [b] for to suffre o. to *sx*. [c] Om. o. [d] stood *r*. [e] vpon o. [f] gree *x*. [g] and bekenyde *r*. [h] whanne a *r*. [i] to hem *mpq*. Om. *r*. [k] that *r*. [l] am a *mpt*. am a man *x*. [m] lernyd *mp*. [n] after *gmpt*. bi *r*. [o] Om. *s*. [p] a folewere *r*. [q] Om. *oqx*. [r] Om. o. [s] Om. *o*. [ss] And *r*. [t] Om. *k*. [tt] Om. *g pr. m. sx*. [u] Om. *r*. [v] bitakinge *r*. [w] ȝeldes o. [x] to alle *qxy*. [y] I takynge *g pr. m. mp*. I took *r*. [z] epistolis *s*. [a] Om. *s*. [b] and wente *r*. [c] men bounden *r*. [d] was *r*. [e] while I ȝede and neiȝede *r*. [f] into *x*. [g] Om. o. [h] an hidouse *o*. [i] felde doun to *r*. [k] and herde *r*. [l] for o. [m] Om. *sx*.

[p] Om. k *pr. m*. [q] vois c. [r] to ro. [s] of ceikmqruxabceghkoβ. [t] epistlis e. [u] Om. i.

8 pricke. Forsothe I answeride, Who art thou, Lord? And he seide to me, I am Jhesu of Nazareth, whom thou pursuest.
9 And thei that weren with me syȝen sothli the[n] liȝt, forsothe[o] thei herden not the vois
10 of him, that spak with[p] me. And I seide, Lord, what schal I do? Sothli the Lord seide to me, 'Thou risynge[q], go to Damask; and there it schal be seid to thee, of alle thingis whiche it bihoueth thee for[r] to do.
11 And whanne I syȝ not, for the clerete of that[s] liȝt, I ledd[t] to[u] hondis of felowis,
12 cam[v] to Damask. Forsoth summan[w], Ananye, vp[x] the lawe hauynge witnessing of
13 alle Jewis dwellinge in Damask, comynge[y] to me, and stondinge[z] nyȝ, seide[a], Saul, brother, bihold. And I in the same hour
14 biheld in to him. And he seide, God of oure fadris ordeynede[b] thee, that thou schuldist knowe the wille of him, and schuldist se iust thing[c], and heere the vois
15 of his mouth. For thou schalt be his witnesse to alle men, of tho thingis that thou
16 hast seyn and herd. And now, what dwellist thou? Ryse vp, and be baptisid, and waisch awey thi synnes, 'ynclepid[d]
17 the name of him[e]. Forsoth it is[f] don to me, turnynge aȝen into[ff] Jerusalem, and preinge in the temple, 'me for to be[g] maad
18 in rauyssching of soule, and to se him seyinge to me, Hiȝe thou, and go out faste of Jerusalem, for thei schulen not receyue
19 thi witnessyng of[h] me. And I seide, Lord, thei witen, for I was closynge to gidere into prisoun, and betynge by synagogis
20 hem that bileueden 'in to[i] thee. And whanne the blood of Stheuene, thi witnesse, was sched[k], I stood nyȝ, and consentide, and kepte the clothis of men sle-
21 ynge him. And he seide to me, Go thou, for I schal sende thee ferr to naciouns.
22 Forsoth[l] thei herden him til to[m] this word; and thei reysiden her vois, seyinge, Take

sweride, Who art thou, Lord? And he seide to me, Y am Jhesu of Nazareth, whom thou pursuest. And thei that 9
weren with me sien but the liȝt, but thei herden not the vois of hym, that spak with me. And Y seide, Lord, what schal 10
Y do? And the Lord seide to me, Rise thou, and go to Damask; and there it schal be seid to thee, of[v] alle thingis which[w] it bihoueth thee to do. And 11
whanne Y saye not, for the[x] clerete of that liȝt, Y was led bi the hond of felowis, and Y cam to Damask. And a 12
man, Ananye, that bi the lawe hadde wytnessyng of alle Jewis dwellinge in Damask, cam to me, and stood niȝ, and 13
seide to me, Saul, brother, biholde. And Y in the same our biheelde in to hym.
And he seide, God of oure fadris hath 14
bifor ordeyned thee, that thou schuldist knowe the wille of him, and schuldist se the riȝtful man, and here the vois of his mouth. For thou schalt be his witnesse 15
to alle men, of tho[y] thingis that thou hast seyn and herd. And now, what 16
dwellist thou? Rise vp, and be baptisid, and waische awei thi synnes, bi the name of hym clepid to help. And 17
it was don to me, as Y turnede aȝen in to Jerusalem, and preyede[z] in the temple, that[a] Y was maad in rauysching of soule, and Y siȝ him seiynge to me, Hiȝe 18
thou[b], and go out faste of Jerusalem, for thei schulen not resseyue thi witnessing of me. And Y seide, Lord, thei witen, 19
that Y was closing togidir 'in to[c] prisoun, and betinge bi synagogis hem that bileueden 'in to[d] thee. And whanne the 20
blood of Steuene, thi witnesse, was sched out, Y stood niȝ, and consentide, and kept the clothis of men that slowen hym.
And he seide to me, Go thou, for Y schal 21
sende thee fer to naciouns. And thei 22

[n] this N. [o] but r. [p] Om. o. [q] Rise thou and r. [r] Om. sx. [s] the o. [t] was led r. [u] by No. [v] and I cam r. [w] Om. o. [x] vp aftir G *pr. m.* vp, *or aftir* MPT. bi r. [y] cam r. [z] stood r. [a] and seide to me r. [b] hath bifore ordeynede r. [c] *Crist* r. [d] inclepe N. [e] bi the name of him clepid to help r. [f] was r. [ff] to ox. [g] for to be o. me to be sx. that I was r. [h] to o. [i] in o. [k] sched out r. [l] And o. [m] Om. r.

[v] Om. k. [w] what k. [x] Om. R. [y] the a. [z] prechide k. [a] Om. Egk. and Q. [b] thee hk *sec. m.* [c] in b. [d] to k.

fro the erthe such a maner man; forsoth[n]
23 it is not leefful, 'him for to[o] lyue. Sothli[p]
'hem cryinge in voys, and castinge[q] a wey
her clothis, and throwinge[r] dowst in to
24 the eyr, the tribune comaundide hym for[s]
to be ledd in to castels[t], and for[u] to be
betyn with scourgis, and him[v] for[w] to be
turmentid, that he schulde wite, for what
25 cause thei cryeden so to him. And whanne
thei hadden streyned hym with boondis,
'*or roopis*[x], Poul seide to a centurioun
stondinge ny3 to him, If[y] it is leefful to
3ou, for[z] to scourge a man Romayn, and
26 vndampned? 'Which thing[a] herd, centu-
rioun[b] wente to the tribune, and tolde to
him, seiynge[c], What art thou to doinge[d]?
forsoth[e] this man is a citeseyn Romayn[f].
27 Forsoth the tribune 'comynge to[g], seide to
him, Seie thou to me, if[h] thou art a Ro-
28 mayn? And he seide, 3he. And the tri-
bune answeride, 'How li3tly[i] seist thou
thee a Romayn citeseyn[k]? I with moche
summe gat this ciuylite[l]. And Poul seith[m],
29 'I sothli and am[n] borun[o]. Therfore anoon
thei[p] that weren to turmentinge[q] him, de-
partiden awey fro him. And the tribune
dredde, aftir that he wiste a3en[r], for[s] he
was a citeseyn of Rome, and for[t] he hadde
30 boundyn him. Forsoth in the day su-
ynge he willinge[u] 'for to[v] wite more dili-
gently, of[w] what cause he were accusid of
Jewis, vnbound[x] him, and comaundide
prestis[y] 'for to come[z], and al the counseil[a].
And he[b] bryngynge[c] forth Poul, ordeyn-
ede[d] him among hem.

herden him til this word; and thei reis-
eden her vois, and seiden, Take awei fro
the erthe siche a maner man; for it is
not leueful, that he lyue. And whanne 23
thei crieden, and kesten awei her clothis,
and threwen dust in to the eir, the tri- 24
bune comaundide hym to be led in to
castels[e], and to be betun with scourgis,
and to be turmentid, that he wiste, for
what cause thei crieden so to[f] him. And 25
whanne thei hadden boundun hym with
cordis, Poul seide to a centurien stondinge
ni3 to hym, Whether it is[g] leueful to 3ou,
to scourge a Romayn, and vndampned?
And whanne this thing was herd, the 26
centurien wente to the tribune, and telde
to hym, and seide, What art thou to
doynge? for this man is a citeseyn of
Rome. And the tribune cam ni3, and 27
seide to hym, Seie thou to me, whether
thou art a Romayn? And he seide, 3he. 28
And the tribune answeride, Y with
myche summe gat this fredom. And
Poul seide, And Y was borun *a citeseyn
of Rome*. Therfor anoon thei that schul- 29
den haue turmentid hym, departiden
awei fro hym. And the tribune dredde,
aftir that he wiste, that he was a cite-
seyn of Rome, and for he hadde boundun
hym. But in the dai suynge he wolde 30
wite more diligentli, for what cause he
were accusid of the Jewis, and vnbounde
hym, and comaundide prestis and al the
counsel to come togidir. And he[h] brou3te
forth Poul, and sette hym among hem.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Poul forsoth biholdinge[e] in to the coun-
seil, seith[f], Men bretheren, I with al good
conscience haue lyued bifore God, til into
2 this day. Sothli Anany, prince of prestis,

CAP. XXIII.

And Poul bihelde in to the counsel, 1
and seide, Britheren, Y with al good
conscience haue lyued bifore God, 'til in
to[i] this dai. And Anany, prince of 2

[n] for *r*. [o] him to *sx*. that he *r*. [p] Forsothe o. [q] whanne thei crieden and castiden *r*. [r] thei throwiden *r*. [s] Om. o*sx*. [t] the castels *ptx*. [u] Om. *sx*. [v] Om. *g pr.m. mptvy sec.m*. [w] Om. *sx*. [x] Om. *qx*. [y] Wher *r*. [z] Om. o*sx*. [a] And whanne this thing was *r*. [b] the centurien *g pr. m. mnpt*. [c] and seide *r*. [d] don *sx*. [e] For *r*. [f] of Rome *r*. [g] cam ni3 and *r*. [h] wher *r*. [i] li3tly, *or boldly gmpt y sec.m*. [k] Om. *vx*. [l] cyuylitee, *either fraunchise, either dignite of citeceyn r*. [m] seide *r*. [n] Sothly and I was *r*. [o] born *a ceteceyn of Rome r*. [p] and thei *t*. [q] tormenten *qsx*. [r] Om. *r*. [s] that o*r*. [t] that o. [u] wolde *r*. [v] to *sx*. Om. *r*. [w] for *r*. [x] and vnboond *r*. [y] the prestes o. [z] for to come togider *gmpxy*. to come *s*. Om. *r*. [a] counceil for to come togidere *r*. [b] Om. *k*. [c] brou3te *r*. [d] and ordeynede *r*. [e] biheeld *r*. [f] and seide *r*.

[e] the castels hk*a*. [f] on k. [g] be b. [h] Om. k. [i] til to b.

comaundide to men stondinge ny3[g], for[h] to
3 smyte his mouth. Thanne Poul seide to
him, Wal[i] maad whi3t, God schal smyte
thee; and thou sittinge[k] demest me vp[l] the
lawe, and a3enst the lawe comaundist me
4 for[m] to be smytyn. And thei that stooden
ny3, seiden, Cursist thou the hi3este[n] prest
5 of God? Sothli Poul seide, Bretheren, I
wiste not, for[o] he is prince[oo] of prestis;
forsoth[p] it is writun, Thou schalt not
6 curse[q] the prince of thi[qq] peple. Forsothe
Poul 'witinge, for[r] o[rr] party was of Sadu-
cees, and 'that othir[s] of Pharisees, he[t]
cryede in the counceil, Men bretheren, I
am a[u] Pharise, the sone of Pharisees; of
the hope and a3en rysing of[uu] deede *men*[v]
7 I am demed. And whanne he hadde seid
this thing, dissencioun is[w] maad bitwixe[x]
Pharisees and Saducees, and the multitude
8 is[y] departid. Forsoth Saducees seyn, for[z]
'to be[a] 'no rysinge a3en[b] of deede *men*[c],
nether aungel, nether spirit; forsothe[d]
9 Pharisees knowlechen bothe[e]. Sothli[f] a
greet cry is[g] maad. And summe of Phari-
sees rysinge[h] vp, fou3ten[i], seyinge, We
fynde[k] no thing of yuel in this man;
what if a spirit[l] spak to him, 'or aungel[m]?
10 And whanne[n] greet dissencioun was[o]
maad, the[p] tribune dredinge[q], lest Poul
schulde be to-drawun[r] 'a mong[s] hem, co-
maundide[t] kny3tis for[u] to go doun, and to
rauysche him of[v] the[w] myddil of hem, and
11 for[x] to lede him in to castels. Sothli in
the ny3t suynge the Lord stondinge[y] ny3
to him, seith[z], Be thou stedefast; sothli[a]
as thou hast witnessid of me in Jerusalem,
so it bihoueth thee for[b] to witnesse and[c]
12 at Rome. Forsothe 'the day[d] maad, summe
of the Jewis gederiden hem, and maden a

prestis, comaundide to men that stoden
ny3[k] hym, that thei schulden smyte his
mouth. Thanne Poul seide to hym, 3
Thou whitid wal, God smyte thee; thou
sittist, and demest me bi the lawe, and
a3ens the law thou comaundist me to
be smytun. And thei that stoden ni3, 4
seiden, Cursist thou the hi3est prest[l] of
God? And Poul seide, Britheren, Y 5
wiste not, that he is prince of preestis;
for it is writun, Thou schalt not curse
the prince of thi[m] puple. But Poul 6
wiste, that o parti[n] was of Saduceis, and
the othere[o] of Fariseis; and he criede in
the counsel, Britheren, Y am a Farisee,
the sone of Farisees; Y[p] am demyd of
the hope and[q] of the[r] a3en rising of deed
men. And whanne he hadde seid this 7
thing, dissencioun was maad bitwixe the
Fariseis and the[s] Saduceis, and the mul-
titude was departid. For Saduceis seien, 8
that no 'rysing a3en[t] of deed men is,
nether aungel, nether spirit; but Fariseis
knowlechen euer eithir. And a greet 9
cry was maad. And summe of[u] Fari-
sees rosen[v] vp, and[w] fou3ten, seiynge, We
fynden no thing of yuel in this man;
what if a spirit, ether an aungel spak to
hym? And whanne greet discencioun 10
was maad, the tribune dredde, lest Poul
schulde be to-drawun of hem; and he
comaundide kny3tis to go doun, and to
take hym fro the myddil of hem, and to
lede hym in to castels[x]. And in the ni3t 11
suynge the Lord stood ni3 to hym, and
seide, Be thou stidfast; for as thou hast
witnessid of me in Jerusalem, so it bi-
houeth thee to witnesse also at Rome.
And whanne the dai was come, summe 12

[g] ni3 to him *r*. [h] Om. *sx*. [i] Thou wal *G sec. m*. [k] sittidist and *r*. [l] vp, *or after* GMPT. bi *r*. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] hi3e *Q*. [o] that o*r*. [oo] the prince *G*. [p] for *r*. [q] curse to *s*. [qq] the *Y*. [r] wiste that *r*. [rr] a *Y*. [s] the tother *AGMNOPQSTVXY*. [t] and he *r*. [u] Om. *Q*. [uu] fro *Y*. [v] Om. *x*. [w] was *r*. [x] bitwen *s*. bitwe *x*. [y] was *r*. [z] Om. *sx*. that *r*. [a] Om. *r*. [b] non a3enrysyng *o*. noo rising a3en is *r*. [c] Om. *sx*. [d] but *r*. [e] euer either *r*. [f] Forsothe *o*. [g] was *r*. [h] risiden *r*. [i] and fou3ten *r*. [k] founden *N*. [l] spirit, *either aungel r*. [m] Om. *r*. [n] Om. *o*. [o] is *o*. [p] Om. *r*. [q] dredde *r*. [r] drawun *A pr. m. x*. [s] of *AGMNOPQSTVXY*. [t] he comaundide *s*. and he comaundide *r*. [u] Om. *sx*. [v] fro *r*. [w] Om. *s*. [x] Om. *sx*. [y] stood *r*. [z] and seide *r*. seide *x*. [a] for *r*. [b] Om. *sx*. [c] also *r*. [d] whanne the day was *r*.

[k] ny3 to hk *sec. m*. [l] prynce gk *pr. m*. [m] the xak *pr. m*. [n] part *aβ*. [o] tothir CKQXahgkoa. [p] and Y b. [q] Om. ah. [r] Om. CEIK *pr. m*. MQRUXabch. [s] Om. R. [t] rising gk *pr. m*. a3en rising k *sec. m*. [u] of the Kka. [v] risen *alii*. [w] Om. R. [x] a castel I. the castels Rk.

vow, seyinge, hem[e] nether to[f] etinge[g], nether to[h] drynkinge[i], til thei slowen Poul.
13 Forsoth ther weren mo[k] than fourty men, that maden this coniuracioun[l], '*or swer-*
14 *ing to gidere*[m]. The[n] whiche wenten to the princes[o] of prestis, and eldre men, and seiden, With deuocioun we han avowid vs[p] 'to no thing tastinge[q], til we slen Poul.
15 Now therfore make 3e knowun to the tribune, with[r] the counceil, that he leede forth him to 3ou, as 3e to knowinge[s] sum thing more certeynli of him; sothli we ben redy for[t] to sle him, bifore that he[u]
16 come ny3. Which[v] thing whanne the sone of Poulis sistir hadde herd the aspies, '*or tresoun*[w], he cam, and entride in to the
17 castels, and tolde Poul[x]. Sothli 'he clepinge[y] to him oon of the centuriouns, seith[z], Leed this 3onge man to the tribune, for he hath sum thing for[a] to schewe to him.
18 And he forsothe takinge[b] him 'to, ledde[c] to the tribune, and seith[d], Boundyn Poul preiede me, for[e] to lede to thee this 3onge man, hauynge sum thing for[f] to speke to
19 thee. Sothli the tribune takinge[g] his[h] hond, wente[i] with him a sydis half, and axide[k] him, What thing is it, that thou
20 hast to[l] schewe to me? Forsoth he seide, It bifallith[m] to the Jewis for[n] to preie thee, that to morwe day thou[o] bringe forth Poul into the counceil, 'as thei ben to[p]
21 sekinge[q] sum thing certeynere[r]. Sothli[s] bileue thou not to hem; forsothe[t] more[u] than fourty men of hem aspien him, the[v] whiche han avowid, 'hem for to[w] not ete ne[x] drynke, til thei slen him; and now thei ben redy, abidinge 'thi biheeste[y].
22 Therfore the tribune lefte the 3onge man, comaundinge[z], that he schulde speke to no man, for[a] he hadde maad thes thingis

of the Jewis gaderiden hem, and maden 'a vow[y], and seiden, that thei schulden nether eete, ne drinke, til thei slowen Poul. And there weren mo than fourti 13
men, that maden this sweryng togider. And thei wenten to the princis of prestis, 14
and eldre men, and seiden, With deuocioun we han avowid, that we schulen not taste ony thing, til we sleen[z] Poul. Now therfor make 3e knowun to the tri- 15
bune, with the counsel, that he bringe hym forth to 3ou, as if 3e schulden knowe sum thing more certeynli of hym; and we ben redi to sle hym, bifor that he come. And whanne the sone of Poulis 16
sister hadde herd the aspies[a], he cam, and entride in to the castels, and telde to Poul. And Poul clepide to hym oon of 17
the centuriens, and seide, Lede this 3onge man to the tribune, for he hath sum thing to schewe to hym. And he took 18
hym, and ledde to the tribune, and seide, Poul, that is boundun, preide me to lede to thee this 3onge man, that hath sum thing to speke to thee. And the tribune 19
took his hoond, and wente with hym asidis half, and axide[b] hym, What thing is it, that thou hast to schewe to me? And he seide, The Jewis ben acordid† to 20
preye thee, that to morewe thou brynge forth Poul in to the counsel, as if thei schulden enquere sum thing more certeynli of hym. But bileue thou not to 21
hem; for mo than fourti men of hem aspien[c] hym, which han a vowid, that thei schulen not[d] eete nether[e] drynke, til thei sleen hym; and now thei ben redi, abidinge thi biheest. Therfor the tri- 22
bune lefte the 3onge man, and comaundide, that he schulde speke to no man,

† *it acordide, etc.*; that is, Jewis maden acord ether a couenaunt. *Lire here.* ve.

[e] that thei schulden *r*. [f] Om. *r*. [g] eten *sx*. ete *r*. [h] Om. *gmnopvy*. [i] drinken *sx*. drinke *r*. [k] more *gmnptvxy*. [l] schewyng togidere o. [m] Om. *ox*. [n] Om. *r*. [o] prince o. [p] Om. o. that we *r*. [q] to no thing tasten *sx*. schulen not taste eny thing *r*. [r] and to o. [s] knowe *sx*. [t] Om. *sx*. [u] 3e *n*. [v] The whiche *x*. [w] *either tresouns r*. Om. *x*. [x] to Poul *r*. [y] Poul clepide *r*. [z] and seide *r*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] took *r*. [c] and ledde *r*. [d] seide *r*. [e] Om. *sx*. [f] Om. *sx*. [g] took *r* [h] Om. *n*. [i] and wente *r*. [k] asked *q*. [l] for to *agmoptvy*. [m] acordide *r*. [n] Om. *sx*. [o] that thou *ns*. [p] as if thei schulen *r*. [q] enquere *nr*. seken *sx*. [r] more certeynly of him *n*. certeyncre of him *r*. [s] But *r*. [t] for *r*. [u] mo *ns*. [v] Om. *r*. [w] hem to *sx*. that thei schulen *r*. [x] neither *r*. [y] the hei3est o. [z] and comaundide *r*. [a] that *or*.

[y] an avou3 b. avow bcg. [z] han slayn k. [a] spies k *pr. m*. [b] askide o. [c] aspieden g. [d] nether k. [e] ne ik.

23 knowun to him. And tweye[b] centuriouns clepid[c] to gidire, he[d] seide to hem, Make
3e redy tweyne[e] hundrid kny3tis, that thei
go til to Cesarie, and horsmen seuenty,
and sper men tweyn[e] hundrid, fro the
24 thridde hour of the[f] ny3t. And make 3e
redy `iumentis, *or hors*[g], that thei put-
tinge[h] Poul vpon[i], schulden[k] lede him saf
25 to Felix, president. `Sothli he dredde, lest
perauenture Jewis schulden rauysche him[l],
and slee, and he aftirward schulde suffre
chalenge, as he were to takinge[m] money[n];
26 writinge[o] to him `an epistle[p], conteynynge
thes thingis. Claudius Lisias to the[q] best
27 Felix, precident, heelthe. This man takyn
of Jewis, and bigynnynge for[r] to be slayn
of hem, I `aboue comynge[rr] `with cum-
pany[s] delyuerede[t], `knowun for[u] he is a
28 Romayn. And I willinge[v] `for to[w] wite the
cause, the[x] which[y] thei puttiden[z] a3ens
him, ledde[a] him in to the counceil of hem.
29 Whom I fond for[b] to ben accusid of ques-
tiouns of the lawe of hem, forsoth hau-
ynge no cryme worthi the deeth, `or bon-
30 dis[c]. And whanne it was teeld to me of
the[d] aspies, `*or tresouns*[e], that thei maden
redy[f], I sente him to thee, `denounsinge
and[g] to[h] accusatours, that thei seie at thee.
31 Farwel. Sothli[i] kny3tis, vp[k] thing[l] co-
maundid to hem, `takinge to[m] Poul, ledden[n]
32 him by ny3t into Antipatriden. And in
the day suynge, `the horsmen[o] left, that
thei schulden go with him, thei turnyden
33 a3en `to the[p] castels. The[q] whiche whanne
thei camen to Cesarie, and token the
pystle[r] to the president, thei setten[s] bifore
34 hym and[t] Poul. Forsoth whanne he hadde
rad, and axid, of what prouynce he was,
and `knowinge for[u] he was of Cilice, I
schal heere thee, he seith[v], whanne thi
that he hadde maad these thingis knowun
to hym. And he clepide togidre twei 23
centuriens, and he seide to hem, Make
3e redi twei hundrid kny3tis, that thei
go to Cesarie, and horse men seuenti,
and spere men twey hundrid, fro the
thridde our of the ny3t. And make 3e 24
redy an hors, for Poul to ride on, to lede
hym saaf to Felix, the presydent. For 25
the tribune dredde†, lest the Jewis wol-
den take hym bi the weie, and sle hym,
and aftirward he mi3te be chalengid, as[f]
he hadde take money. And[g] wroot hym[h] 26
`a pistle[i], conteynynge these thingis. Clau-
dius Lisias to the[k] beste Felix, president,
heelthe. This man that was take of the 27
Jewis, and bigan to be slayn, Y cam vp-
on hem with myn oost, and delyuerede
hym fro hem, whanne Y knewe that he
was a Romayn. And Y wolde wite the 28
cause, which thei puttiden a3ens hym;
and Y ledde hym to[l] the counsel of hem.
And Y foond, that he was accusid of 29
questiouns of her lawe, but he hadde no
cryme worthi the deth, ethir boondis.
And whanne it was teeld me of the 30
aspies[m], that thei arayden for hym, Y
sente hym to thee, and Y warnede also
the accuseris, that thei seie at thee. Fare
wel. And so the kny3tis, as thei weren 31
comaundid, token Poul, and ledde hym
bi ny3t into Antipatriden. And in the 32
dai suynge, whanne the horsmen weren
left, that schulden go with hym, thei
turneden a3en to the[n] castels. And 33
whanne thei camen to Cesarie, thei token
the pistle[o] to the president, and thei set-
ten also Poul byfore him. And whanne 34
he hadde red, and[p] axide[q], of what pro-
uynce he was, and knewe that he was of

† *For he dredde, etc.;* al this sentense til this word, *to taking money,* be passid, is not of the text, neither is in bookis amendid, but first it was a glose 3eldinge the cause whi the tribune sente Poul with so greet sykirnesse, and aftirward this glose was set in the text bi vnkunnyngnesse of writeris. *Lire here.* ve.

[b] two GMPST. [c] he clepide V. [d] and he V. [e] two GMPST *pass.* [f] Om. MPQTVY. [g] iumentis, *or horsis* GMOPQTY *pr.m.* iumentis, *either horsis* V. iumentis X. [h] schulden sette V. [i] aboue and V. [k] Om. o. [l] Om. X. [m] take STX. [n] Om. V. [o] For *and the tribune* wroot V. [p] and epistle G. a pistle PV. [q] thee K. [r] Om. SX. [rr] cam aboue V. [s] Om. o. [t] and delyueride V. [u] for it was knowen that V. [v] wolde V. [w] to SX. Om. V. [x] Om. VX. [y] that X. [z] putten SX. [a] and I ledde V. [b] Om. SX. [c] either bounden V. [d] Om. QSVX. [e] Om. oX. [f] redy to him V. [g] and I denounside also V. [h] two K. to the MPT. [i] Therfore V. [k] bi V. [l] thingis G *pr.m.* [m] token V. taken hym X. [n] and ledden V. [o] whanne the horse men weren V. [p] into X *pr.m.* to X *sec.m.* [q] Om. V. [r] epistle GNOST. [s] settiden V. [t] Om. o. also V. [u] knew that V. [v] seide V.

[f] as if k. [g] He K *sec.m.* [h] to him CKMRXabk *pr.m.* oβ. [i] epistle Ee. [k] thee ac *sec.m.* [l] into bho. [m] spies k *pr.m.* [n] Om. h *pr.m.* [o] epistle E. [p] he a. [q] askide o.

35 accuseris[w] 'schulen come[x]. And he comaundide him for[y] to be kept in the pretorie, *or moote halle*, of Heroude[z].

CAP. XXIV.

1 Forsoth aftir fyue dayes, Ananye, prince of prestis, cam doun with sum eldre men, and Terculle, sum 'oratour, *or fair speker, or avocat*[a], whiche wenten to the prese-
2 dent a3eyns Poul. And, Poul[b] somenyd, Terculle bigan for[c] to 'accuse, seyinge[d], Whanne in moche pees we don bi thee, and manye thingis ben amendid bi thi
3 prouydence[e], '*or wysdom*[f], euermore and euerywhere, thou best Felix, we han re-
4 ceyued with al doynge of thankingis. Forsoth lest I tarie thee lengere, I preie thee,
5 schortly heere vs for thi mekenesse. We han foundun this man beringe venym[g], '*or pestilence*[h], and stiringe sedicioun, '*or dissencioun*[i], to alle Jewis[k] in al the world, and auctour of seducioun of the secte of
6 Nazarens†; the[l] which also enforside for[m] to defoule the temple; whom 'and takun to,
7 we[n] wolden deme, aftir oure lawe. Sothli Lisias, the tribune, 'aboue comynge with greet strengthe[o], delyuerede him fro[p] oure
8 hondis; comaundinge[q] his accuseris for[r] to come to thee, of whom thou demynge, maist knowe of[s] alle thes thingis, of
9 whiche we accusen him. Forsoth and Jewis castiden[t] to, seyinge thes[u] thingis[v]
10 'for to haue[w] hem so. Forsoth Poul answeride, 'grauntinge the presedent[x] to[y] him for[z] to seie, Of manye 3eeris I knowinge[a] thee for[b] to be domesman to this folk, schal[c] do ynow for me with good yn-
11 witte[d], '*or resoun*[e]. Sothli[g] thou maist knowe, for to me ben not[h] more than twelue dayes, sithen[k] I sti3ede vp for[l] to worschipe
12 in Jerusalem; and nethir in the temple

Cilicie, Y schal here thee, he seide, whanne 35
thin accuseris comen. And he comaundide hym to be kept in[r] the moot halle of Eroude.

CAP. XXIV.

And aftir fyue daies, Ananye, prince 1
of preestis, cam doun with summe eldere men, and Terculle, a feir speker[s], which wenten to the precident a3ens Poul. And 2
whanne Poul was somened, Terculle bigan to accuse *hym*, and seide, Whanne in myche pees we doon bi thee, and many thingis ben amendid bi thi wisdom, euere more and euery where, thou 3
best Felix, we han resseyued with al doyng of thankingis. But lest Y tarie 4
thee[t] lengere, Y preie thee, schortly here vs for thi mekenesse. We han foundun 5
this wickid man stirynge dissencioun to alle Jewis in al the world, and auctour of dissencioun of the secte of Nazarenus; and he also enforside to defoule the tem- 6
ple; whom also we token, and wolden deme, after oure lawe. But Lisias, the 7
trybune, cam[u] with greet strengthe aboue[v], and delyuerede hym fro oure hoondis; and comaundide hise accuseris to come 8
to thee, of whom thou demynge, maist knowe of alle these thingis, of whiche we accusen hym. And Jewis putten[w] to, 9
and seiden, that these thingis hadden hem so. And Poul answeride, whanne 10
the president grauntide hym to seie, Of mony 3eeris Y knowe thee, that thou art domesman 'to this[x] folk, and Y schal do ynow3 for me with[y] good resoun. For 11
thou maist knowe, for to me ben not more than twelue daies, sithen Y cam vp to worschipe in Jerusalem; and nether 12
in the[z] temple thei founden me disputinge with ony man, nether makynge con-

[w] accusatoures o. [x] comen o. cometh Q. [y] Om. *sx*. [z] Herodes o*x*. [a] faire spekere, *either auocat* r. oratour, *or auoket x*. [b] whanne Poul was r. [c] Om. *sx*. [d] accuse hym, and seide r. [e] wysdom o. [f] Om. o*x*. [g] pestilence r. [h] Om. Q*vx*. [i] Om. o*x*. [k] the Jewis G *pr. m*. † A leaf is here wanting in y. [l] Om. r. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] also we tooken and r. [o] cam with greet strengthe aboue, and r. [p] oute of o. [q] and comaundide r. [r] Om. *sx*. [s] Om. o. [t] casten *sx*. [u] that these r. [v] Om. o. [w] han M. to haue *sx*. hadden r. [x] for the president grauntide r. [y] of N. Om. o. [z] Om. *sx*. [a] knowe r. [b] Om. *sx*. [c] and I schal r. [d] resoun o*v*. [e] Om. o*vx*. [f] For r. [g] no N. [h] siȝen o. [l] Om. *sx*.

[r] into b. [s] *ether aduocat* K *marg*. [t] the A. Om. I. [u] cam aboof R. [v] Om. R. [w] puttiden hk. [x] of this x. of these a. [y] by k. [z] Om. R.

thei founden me disputinge with ony man, or[m] makinge concurs[n], `*or rennyng to gidere*[o], of the cumpany `of peple[p], nether
13 in synagogis, nether in citee; nether thei mown proue to thee, of the[q] whiche thingis
14 thei now[r] accusen me. Sotheli I knowleche to thee this thing, that vp[s] the secte which thei seyn eresie, so I serue to God the[t] fadir, bileuynge[u] to[v] alle thingis that ben writun in the lawe and prophetis;
15 hauynge[w] hope in to God, the[x] whiche and thei hem silf abyden, the a3en rysing
16 to comynge[y] of iust men and wickid[z]. In this thing and I studie withouten hirtyng, for[a] to haue conscience to God, and to men
17 euermore. Forsoth aftir mo[c] 3eeris, I cam to doynge[d] almesdedis into my folk, and
18 offringis, and vowis; in whiche thei founden me purified in the temple, not with cumpanye, nethir with noyse[e]. And thei cau3ten me, thei[f] `cryinge, and seiynge[g],
19 Take awei oure enemy. Sothli summe Jewis of Asie, whom[h] it bihofte[i] for[k] to be now present, `*or redy*[l], at thee, and accuse, if thei hadden ony thing a3ens
20 me[m], or[n] these hem silf seye, if thei founden in me ony thing of wickidnesse,
21 sithen I stonde in the counceil, no but oonli of this o[o] vois, by which I cryede stondinge among hem, For of[p] the a3en rysing of deede men[q] I am demyd this day
22 of 3ou. Sothli Felix deferride hem, moost[r] certeynli `he witinge[s] of the weye, seiynge[t], Whanne Lisias, the tribune, schal
23 come[u], I schal heere 3ou. And he comaundide to[v] centurioun for[w] to kepe him, and for[x] to haue reste, nethir for[y] to forbede ony man for[z] to mynystre of[a] his
24 owne thingis to him. Sotheli aftir summe dayes, Felix comynge[b] with Drusille, his wyf, that was a Jewesse, clepide[c] Poul, cours[z] of puple[a], nether in[b] synagogis[c], nether in citee; nether thei moun preue 13
to thee, of the[d] whiche thingis thei now accusen me. But Y knowleche to thee 14
this thing, that aftir the secte which[e] thei[f] seien eresie, so Y serue to God the fadir, `and Y bileue[g] to alle thingis that ben writun in the lawe and[h] profetis; and Y haue hope in God, whiche also 15
thei hem silf abiden, the a3enrisyng `to comynge[i] of iust men and wickid. In 16
this thing Y studie with outen hirtyng, to haue concience to God, and to men euermore. But after many 3eeris, Y cam 17
to do almes dedis to my folc, and offryngis, and auowis; in whiche thei 18
founden me purified in the temple, not with company, nether with noise. And thei cau3ten me, and thei[k] crieden, and seiden, Take awei oure enemye. And 19
summe Jewis of Asie, whiche it behofte to be now present at thee, and accuse, if thei hadden ony thing a3ens me, ether[l] 20
these hem silf seie, if thei founden in me ony thing of wickidnesse, sithen Y stonde `in the counsel, but oneli of this 21
vois, by which Y criede stondynge[m] among hem, For of the a3enrisyng of deed men Y am demyd this dai of 3ou. Sothely Felix delayede[n] hem, and knewe 22
moost certeynli[o] of the weie, and seide, Whanne Lisias, the tribune, schal come doun, Y schal here 3ou. And he co- 23
maundide to a centurien to kepe hym, and that he hadde reste, nethir to[p] forbede ony man to mynystre of his owne thingis to him. And after summe dayes 24
Felix cam, with Drussille his wijf, that was a Jewesse, and clepide Poul, and herde of him the feith that is in Crist Jhesu. And while he disputide of ri3t- 25

[m] neither *v*. [n] rennynge togidere *o*. [o] Om. *ox*. [p] Om. *n*. [q] Om. *sx*. [r] Om. *g pr. m.* mowen *t*. [s] bi *v*. [t] my *v*. [u] and I bileeue *v*. [v] Om. *o*. [w] and I haue *v*. [x] Om. *v*. [y] coomen *sx*. [z] wicke *s*. [a] Om. *sx*. [c] more *t*. [d] do *osv*. [e] voice *t*. [f] Om. *mpqstx*. and thei *v*. [g] crieden and seiden *v*. [h] whiche *v*. [i] bihoueth *t*. [k] Om. *x*. [l] Om. *ox*. [m] me, *founden me in the temple, and maden noise v*. [n] either *v*. [o] Om. *sv*. [p] Om. *v*. [q] Om. *x*. [r] and knew most *v*. [s] witinge *sx*. Om. *v*. [t] and seide *v*. [u] come doun *v*. [v] to a *g pr. m. mnpqtv*. [w] Om. *sx*. [x] Om. *sx*. [y] Om. *sx*. [z] Om. *qsx*. [a] anye of *n*. [b] cam *v*. [c] and clepide *v*.

[z] *ether rennyng togidere* k *marg*. [a] the peple cxagk. [b] in the i. [c] synagoge e. [d] Om. h. [e] of which b. [f] 3e oβ. [g] bileeuynge r. [h] of o. [i] Om. q. [k] Om. aq. [l] neither g. [m] Om. gk *pr. m.* [n] *ether differride* k *marg*. [o] Om. r. [p] for to g.

and herde of him the feith that is into
25 'Jhesu Crist[d]. Sothli 'him disputinge[e] of
ri3twysnesse, and chastite, and of[f] dom to
comynge[g], Felix maad[h] tremblinge, an-
sweride[i], That perteyneth now, go; sothli
in tyme couenable I schal clepe thee to[k].
26 Also and hopinge[l], that money schulde be
3ouun to him of Poul; for whiche thing
and ofte he clepinge[m] him to[n], spak[o] with
27 him. Sothli[p] twey[q] 3eeris[r] fulfillid[s], Felix
took a successour, 'Festus of Ponte[t]; for-
soth Felix willinge[u] 'for to[v] 3yue[w] grace
to Jewis, lefte[x] Poul boundun.

CAP. XXV.

1 Therfore whanne[xx] Festus cam into pro-
uynce[y], aftir the thridde day he assendide
2 to Jerusalem fro Cesarie. And the
princes[z] of prestis, and the firste of Jewis
wenten to him a3ens Poul, and preieden
3 him[a], axinge[b] grace a3ens him, that he
schulde comaunde him for[c] to be led to[cc]
Jerusalem; settinge[d] aspies for[e] to sle hym
4 in the weye. Sothli Festus answeride,
Poul[f] 'for to be[g] kepte in Cesarie; 'him
sothly to[h] goynge[i] forth more rypeli[k], '*or*
5 *hasteli*[l]. Therfore he seith[m], Thei that in
3ou ben my3ti[n], comynge[o] doun to gidere;
if[p] ony cryme is in the man, accuse[q] him.
6 Sothli he dwellinge[r] a mong hem no more
than ei3te or[s] ten[t] dayes, cam[u] doun to
Cesarie; and 'that othir[v] day he sat for
domesman, and comaundide Poul for[w] to
7 be 'ledd to[x]. Which whanne he[y] was ledd[z],
Jewis stooden 'aboute him[a], the[b] whiche
camen doun fro Jerusalem, puttinge[c] a3ens[d]
manye and[e] greuouse causis, whiche thei
8 my3ten not proue. Sothli[f] Poul 3eldinge[g]
resoun[h], For nethir into[i] the lawe of Jewis,

wisnesse, and chastite, and of dom to
comynge, Felix was maad tremblinge,
and answerde, That[q] perteneth now, go;
but in tyme couenable Y schal clepe
thee. Also he hopide, that money schulde 26
be 3ouun to hym of Poul; for which
thing eft he clepide hym, and spak with
hym. And whanne twei 3eeris[r] weren 27
fillid, Felix took a successoure, Porcius
Festus; and Felix wolde 3yue grace to
Jewis[s], and lefte Poul boundun.

CAP. XXV.

Therfor whanne Festus cam in to the 1
prouynce, aftir the thridde dai he wente
vp to Jerusalem fro Cesarie. And the 2
princis of prestis, and the worthieste of
the Jewis wenten to hym a3ens Poul, and
preieden hym, and axiden grace a3ens 3
hym, that he schulde comaunde hym to
be led to Jerusalem; and thei settiden[t]
aspies to sle hym in the weie. But Festus 4
answerde, that Poul schulde be kept in
Cesarie; sotheli that he hym silf schulde
procede more auisili[u]. Therfor he seide,
Thei that in 3ou ben my3ti, come doun 5
togidere; and if ony crime is in the man,
accuse thei hym. And he dwellede among 6
hem no more than ei3te ether ten daies,
and cam doun to Cesarie; and the to-
ther[v] dai he sat for domesman, and com-
aundide Poul to be brou3t. And whanne 7
he was brou3t forth, Jewis stoden aboute
hym, whiche camen doun fro Jerusalem,
puttynge a3ens hym many and greuouse
causis, whiche thei mi3ten not preue. For 8
Poul 3eldide resoun in alle thingis, That

[d] Jhesu o. Crist Jhesu *MPQTVX*. [e] while he disputide *V*. [f] Om. *K*. [g] come *SX*. [h] was maad *V*. [i] and answeride *V*. [k] Om. *V*. [l] he hopide *V*. [m] clepide *V*. [n] Om. *V*. [o] and spac *V*. [p] Sothli whanne *V*. [q] two *GMPQTX*. [r] 3er *X*. [s] weren fillid *V*. [t] Porcius Festus *V*. [u] wolde *V*. [v] to *SX*. Om. *V*. [w] do *S*. [x] and lefte *V*. [xx] thanne *K*. [y] the prouynce *G sec. m. NSVX*. [z] prynce *N*. [a] Om. *N*. [b] askynge *Q*. [c] Om. *SX*. [cc] in to *G sec. m*. [d] and thei settiden *V*. [e] Om. *SX*. [f] that Poule *V*. [g] to be *SX*. schulde be *V*. [h] sothli that he himself schulde *V*. [i] go *SVX*. [k] hasteli o. [l] Om. *OX*. [m] seide *V*. [n] in my3ti *X*. [o] come *V*. [p] and if *V*. [q] accuse thei *TV*. [r] dwellide *V*. [s] either *V fere pass*. [t] twelf o. [u] and cam *V*. [v] the tother *AGMNOPQSTVX*. [w] Om. *SX*. [x] brou3t *V*. [y] Om. *AGKQSTX*. [z] brou3t forth *V*. [a] ny3 *S*. [b] Om. *V*. [c] and puttinge *V*. [d] a3ens *him GOTV*. [e] Om. *G pr. m. STV*. [f] For sothli *V*. [g] 3eeldide *V*. [h] resoun in alle thingis *V*. [i] a3ens *V*.

[q] Whider it A *sec. m.* 1. Whither a *sec. m.* k *sec. m. a*. [r] 3eer 1. [s] the Jewis K *pr. m.* bko. [t] setten k. [u] *ether ripeli, or hastli* K *marg*. [v] othir 1Rh.

nether `in to[k] the temple, nether into[l] Cesar,
9 I synnede ony thing. Forsoth Festus
willinge[m] `for to[n] ȝyue grace to the Jewis,
answeringe[o] to Poul, seide[p], Wolt thou as-
sende to Jerusalem, and there be demed of
10 these thingis at me? Sothli Poul seide, At
the dom place of Cesar I stonde, where it
bihoueth me for[q] to be demyd. I haue
not noyed to the Jewis, as thou `hast betere
11 knowun[r]. Sothli[s] if I haue noyed, or don
ony thing worthi deeth, I forsake not for[t]
to deie; sothli if no thing of these[u] is, that
thei accusen me, no man may ȝyue me to
12 hem. `Cesar I apele[v]. Thanne Festus
spekinge[w] with the counceil, answeride[x],
Cesar[y] thou hast apelid, to Cesar thou
13 schalt go. And whanne summe dayes
weren passid, Agrippa kyng[z], and Bernyse
camen doun to Cesarie, for[a] to greete wel
14 Festus. And whanne thei dwelliden there
manye dayes, Festus schewide to the king
of Poul, seiynge[b], Sum man is left boundun
15 of Felix, of which[c], whanne I was at Jeru-
salem, princes of prestis and eldere men of
Jewis camen to me, axinge[d] dampnacioun
16 aȝens him. To whom[e] I answeride, It[f] is not
custom to Romayns, for[g] to dampne[h] ony
man, `bifore that[i] he that is accusid haue
his accuseris present, and[k] take place of
defendyng, for[l] to waysche awey crymes,
`*or greet trespassis*[m], that ben putt aȝens[n].
17 Therfore whanne thei camen to gedire
hidur, withoute ony delay, in the day su-
ynge I sittinge[o] for domesman, comaundide[p]
18 the man for[q] to be `ladd to[r]. Of whom
whanne the[s] accuseris stooden nyȝ[t], thei
seyden no cause, of whiche thingis[u] I hadde
19 suspicioun of yuel. Sothli thei hadden
aȝens hym summe questiouns of her veyn
worschiping[v], `*or religioun*[w], and of sum[x]
Jhesu deed, whom Poul affermyde for[y] to
20 lyue. Sothli I doutinge[z] of such maner

nether aȝens the lawe of Jewis, nether
aȝens the temple, nether aȝens the empe-
roure, Y synnede ony thing. But Festus 9
wolde do grace to the[w] Jewis, and an-
sweride to Poul, and seide, Wolt thou
gon vp to Jerusalem, and there be demyd
of these thingis bifore me? And Poul 10
seide, At the domplace of the emperour
Y stonde, where it bihoueth me to be
demed. Y haue not noied the Jewis, as
thou knowist wel. For if Y haue noyed, 11
ether don ony thing worthi deth, Y for-
sake not to die; but if no thing of tho
is, that thei accusen me, no man may
ȝyue me to hem. Y appele to the em-
perour. Thanne Festus spak with the 12
counsel, and answerde, To the emperoure
thou hast appelid, to the emperoure thou
schalt go. And whanne summe daies 13
weren passid, Agrippa kyng, and Bero-
nyce camen doun to Cesarie, to welcome
Festus. And whanne thei dwelliden 14
there many daies, Festus schewide to
the king of Poul, and seide, A man is
left boundun of Felix, of which, whanne 15
Y was at Jerusalem, princis of preestis
and the[x] eldre men of Jewis[y] camen to
me, and axiden dampnacioun aȝens hym.
To whiche[z] Y answeride, That it is not 16
custom to Romayns, to dampne ony man,
bifore that he that is accusid haue hise
accuseris present, and take place of de-
fending, to putte awei the crymes, that
ben putte aȝens *hym*. Therfor whanne 17
thei camen togidere hidir, withouten ony
delaye, in the dai suynge Y sat for
domesman, and comaundide the man to
be brouȝt. And whanne hise accuseris 18
stoden, thei seiden no cause, of whiche
thingis[a] Y hadde suspicioun of yuel. But 19
thei hadden aȝens hym summe questiouns
of her veyn worschiping[b], and of oon

[k] aȝens *v*. [l] aȝens *v*. [m] wolde *v*. [n] to *sx*. Om. *v*. [o] and answeride *v*. [p] and seide *v*. [q] Om. *sx*. [r] knowest betere *v*. [s] For *v*. [t] Om. *sx*. [u] tho *v*. [v] I apele to Cesar *v*. [w] spac *v*. [x] and answer-ide *v*. [y] To Cesar *v*. [z] a kyng *t*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] and seide *v*. [c] the whiche *s*. [d] and axden *ov*. askynge *q*. [e] whiche *v*. [f] That it *v*. [g] Om. *sx*. [h] ȝeue, *either dampne v*. [i] ar *o*. [k] Om. *n*. [l] Om. *sx*. [m] Om. *ox*. [n] aȝens *him mpqtv*. [o] sat *v*. [p] and comaundide *v*. [q] Om. *sx*. [r] brouȝt *v*. [s] Om. *mopqtvx*. [t] Om. *agmnpqstvx*. [u] theng *o*. [v] worschipingus *s*. [w] Om. *ox*. *either veyn rely-gioun v*. [x] Om. *mp*. [y] hym for *q*. Om. *sx*. [z] dowted *ov*.

[w] Om. *a*. [x] Om. *o*. [y] the Jewis *a*. [z] whom *i*. [a] Om. *b*. [b] *ether religion* K *marg*.

questioun[a], seide[b], If[c] he wolde go to Jerusalem, and there 'for to[d] be demyd of these
21 thingis? Forsoth[e] Poul apelinge[f], that he schulde be kept to the[g] knowinge of the emperour, I comaundide him for[h] to be kept, til
22 I schal[i] sende him to Cesar. Sothli Agrippa seide to Festus, And I my silf wolde[k] heere the man. 'Festus answeride[l], To morwe, he
23 seith[m], thou schalt heere him. Sotheli on 'that othir[n] day, whanne Agrippa and Bernyce camen with moche ambicioun, *or pryde of staat,* and entriden into the auditorie, with tribunis and principal men of the citee, 'Festus biddinge[o], Poul 'is lad to[p].
24 And Festus seide, Kyng Agrippa, and alle men that ben with vs, 3e seen this[q], of the[r] which al the multitude of Jewis preiede me at Jerusalem, 'axinge, and cryinge[s], him[t] for[u] 'to not bihoue[v] 'for to[w] 'lyue more[x].
25 Forsoth I fond, 'him for to haue[y] don no thing worthi of deeth; sothli 'him apelinge this thing to the emperour, I deme[yy] for[z] to
26 sende[a]. Of which man I[aa] haue not[b], what thing[c] certeyn[d] I schal wryte to the lord. For which thing I brou3te him 'to 3ou[e], and moost to thee, O[f] kyng Agrippa, that[g] axyng maad[h], I haue what[i] I schal wryte.
27 Forsoth[k] it is seyn to me withoute resoun, for[l] to sende a boundun man, and not to[m] signifie the[n] cause of him.

Jhesu deed, whom Poul affermyde to lyue. And Y doutide of siche maner 20
questioun[c], and seide, Whether he wolde go to Jerusalem, and ther be[d] demyd of these thingis? But for Poul appelide, 21
that he schulde be kept to the knowing of the emperoure, Y comaundide him to be kept, til Y sende hym to the emperoure. And Agrippa seide to Festus, Y 22
my[e] silf wolde here the man. And he seide, To morew thou schalt here hym. And on the tother[f] day, whanne Agrippa 23
and Beronyce camen with greet desire, and entriden in to the auditorie, with tribunes and the[g] principal men of the citee, whanne Festus bad, Poul was brou3t. And Festus seide, King Agrippa, 24
and alle men that ben with vs, 3e seen this man, of which al the multitude of Jewis preyede me at Jerusalem, and axide[h], and criede, that he schulde lyue no lenger. But Y foond, that he hadde 25
don no thing worthi of deth; and Y deme[i] to sende *hym* to the emperoure, for he appelide this thing. Of which man Y 26
haue not certeyne, what thing Y schal write to the lord. For which thing Y brou3te hym to 3ou, and moost to thee, thou king Agrippa, that whanne axing[k] is maad, Y haue what Y schal write. For 27
it is seyn to me with out resoun, to sende a boundun man[l], and not to[m] signifie the cause of hym.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Agrippa sothli[o] seith to Poul, It is suffrid to thee, for[p] to speke for thi silf. Thanne Poul, 'the hond holdun forth[q],
2 bigan for[r] to 3elde resoun. Of alle thingis, in whiche I am accusid[s], thou kyng Agrip-

CAP. XXVI.

And Agrippa seide to Poul, It is suf- 1
frid to thee, to speke for thi silf. Thanne Poul helde forth the hoond, and bigan to 3elde resoun. Of alle thingis, in whiche 2
Y am accusid of the Jewis, thou king

[a] of questioun GOT. questiouns N. [b] seying o. and seide V. [c] Wher V. [d] Om. OSX. [e] For V. [f] appelide V. [g] Om. o. [h] Om. SX. [i] Om. V. [k] will o. [l] Om. MPQTVX. [m] seide V. [n] the tother AGMNOPQSTV. the other X. [o] whanne Festus bad V. [p] was brou3t V. [q] this *man* GMPTV. [r] Om. MPTVX. [s] and axide and criede V. [t] Om. V. [u] Om. SVX. [v] that it bihoueth not V. [w] Om. AGMN OPSTX. to Q. that he V. [x] more to lyue SX. [y] him to haue SX. that he hadde V. [yy] deemede G. [z] Om. SX. ['a] I deme for to sende to the emperor, for he appelide this thing V. [aa] Om. K. [b] not certeyn V. [c] Om. o. [d] Om. V. [e] Om. V. [f] Om. N. thou V. [g] that *whanne* NV. [h] is maad NV. [i] what theng o. [k] For V. [l] Om. SX. [m] Om. V. [n] Om. QSX. [o] forsothe T. [p] Om. SX. [q] heeld forth the hond, and V. [r] Om. SX. [s] accusid of the Jewis V.

[c] questiouns ERhk. [d] to be IQRacekβ. [e] me A. [f] othir IRh. [g] O.n. K *pr. m.* [h] askide o. [i] demyde b. [k] askyng ao. [l] Om. R. [m] Om. R.

pa, I gesse me blessid at thee, whanne I
3 'am to[u] defendinge[v] me this day; moost
'thee witinge[w] alle thingis that ben at
Jewis, customs and questiouns. For which
4 thing, I beseche, heere me paciently. And
sothli alle Jewis 'bifore witinge[x] me fro
the bigynnyng, han[y] knowun my lyf fro
3ongthe[z]; that fro the bigynnyng was in
5 my folk in Jerusalem, if thei wolen bere
witnesse[a], 'for vp[b] the moost certeyn secte
6 of oure religioun, I lyuede a Farisee. And
now in[c] the hope of repromyscioun, that is
maad to oure fadris of God, I stonde suget
7 in dom; in which[d] oure twelue lynagis
seruynge ny3t and day, hopen for[e] to be-
come; of which hope, thou king, I am
8 accusid of Jewis. What vnbileefful thing
is demyd at[f] 3ou, if God reysith deede men?
9 And sotheli I gesside[ff], 'me a3ens the name
of Jhesu Nazarene, for[g] to owe[h] do[i] manye
10 contrarie thingis[k]. Which thing[l] and I dide
in Jerusalem, and I[ll] encloside manye of
seyntis[m] in prisouns, 'power takun[n] of the[o]
princes of prestis. And whanne thei weren
11 slayn, I 3af the sentence. And bi alle
synagogis ofte I ponyschinge[q] hem, con-
streynede[r] for[s] to blasfeme; and more I
waxynge[t] wood a3ens hem, 'pursuede to[u]
12 aliene citees. In whiche, the while I wente
to Damask, with power and suffring of
13 princes of prestis, in the mydday, in the
wey I sy3, thou kyng, fro[w] heuene li3t 'haue
schyned[x] aboute me, ouer the schynyng of
the[y] sunne, and hem that weren[z] to gidere
14 with me. And whanne we alle hadden
fallun doun into the erthe, I herde a voys
seyinge to me in Ebrew tunge, Saul, Saul,
what pursuest thou me? it is hard to[a]
15 thee, for[b] to kike a3ens the pricke. For-
soth I seide, Who art thou, Lord? Sotheli
the Lord seide, I am Jhesus, whom thou

Agrippa, Y gesse me blessid at thee†, whanne Y schal defende me this dai; moost for thou knowist alle thingis that 3 ben among Jewis, customes and questiouns. For which thing, Y biseche, here me pacientli. For alle Jewis that bifor 4 knewen me fro the bigynnyng, knewen[n] my lijf fro 3ongthe[o]; that fro the bigynnyng was in my folc in Jerusalem, if thei 5 wolen bere witnessing, that bi the moost certeyn sect of oure religioun, Y lyuede a Farisee. And now for the hope of repro- 6 myssioun, that is maad to oure fadris of God, Y stonde suget in dom; in which 7 *hope* oure twelue lynagis seruynge ni3t and dai hopen to come; of which hope, sir king, Y am accusid of the Jewis. What vnbileueful thing is demed at 3ou, 8 if God reisith[p] deed men? And sotheli Y 9 gesside[q], that Y ou3te do[r] many contrarie thingis a3ens the name of[s] Jhesu Naza- rene[t]. Which thing also Y dide in Jeru- 10 salem, and Y encloside manye of[u] the[v] seyntis in prisoun, whanne Y hadde take powere of the princis[vv] of preestis. And whanne thei weren slayn, Y brou3te the sentence. And bi alle synagogis ofte Y 11 punyschide hem, and constreynede to blasfeme; and more Y wex[w] wood a3ens hem, and pursuede in to alien citees. In 12 whiche, the[x] while Y wente to Damask, with power and suffring of princis[y] of preestis, at myddai, in the weie Y say, sir 13 king, that fro heuene li3t[z] schynede aboute[a] me, passing the schynyng of the sunne, and aboute hem that weren togidir with me. And whanne we alle hadden falle 14 doun in to the erthe, Y herde a vois sei- ynge to me in Ebrew tunge, Saul, Saul, what pursuest thou me? it is hard to thee, to kicke a3ens the pricke. And Y 15

† *blessid at thee;* that is, to be demed of thee, that I am innocent. *Lire here.* ve.

[u] schal *r.* [v] defenden *sx.* defende *r.* [w] for thou knowist *r.* [x] that bifore knewen *r.* [y] Om. *r.* [z] 3outhe *x.* [a] witnessing *r.* [b] that bi *r.* [c] for *r.* [d] which *hope r.* [e] Om. *sx.* [f] of *s.* [ff] demede *x.* [g] Om. *sx.* [h] Om. o. [i] to do G *sec. m. x.* [k] that I ou3te do many contrarie thingis a3ens the name of Jhesu of Nazarene *r.* [l] thingis *x.* [ll] Om. G *pr. m.* [m] holy men o. [n] whanne I took power *r.* [o] Om. GMNPT. [q] punschide *r.* [r] and constreynede *r.* [s] Om. *sx.* [t] waxe *r.* [u] and pursuede til into *r.* [w] that fro *r.* [x] to han shynen *sx.* schynede *r.* [y] Om. G *pr. m.* MST. [z] wenten Q. [a] for T. [b] Om. *sx.*

[n] knowen beghkoβ. [o] 3outhe EK. [p] reiside R. reise h. [q] gesse EQgkα. [r] to do Egk *pr. m.* [s] Om. M *pr. m.* a. [t] of Nazareth k *pr. m.* [u] Om. gk *pr. m.* [v] Om. ACEIKMQRUXabceghkoαβ. [vv] prince b. [w] wexide Eghk *pr. m.* woxe e. [x] Om. R. [y] the princes R *sec. m.* [z] a li3t b. [a] aboue a.

16 pursuest. But ryse vp, and stond on thi feet. Sothli[c] to this thing I aperide to thee, that I ordeyne thee mynistre and witnesse of tho thingis that thou hast seyn, and of tho[d] in whiche I schal apeere[e] to thee;
17 delyuerynge[f] thee fro peplis and folkis[g],
18 into[h] whiche now I sende thee, for[i] to opene the yȝen of hem, that thei be conuertid[k] fro derknessis to liȝt, and fro power of Sathanas to God, that thei take remyscioun of synnes, and sort[l], `*or part*[m], among
19 seyntis, by feith that is in me. Wherfore, thou kyng Agrippa, I was not vnbileefful
20 to heuenly visioun; but to[n] hem that ben at Damask first, and Jerusalem, and bi al the cuntree of Judee, and to hethen men, `I schewide[o], `*or tolde*[p], that thei schulden do penaunce, and be conuertid to God, doynge[q]
21 worthi workis of penaunce. Of[r] this cause Jewis temptiden[s] me takyn to[t], whanne I was in the temple, willinge[u] `for to[v] sle me.
22 Sothli I holpyn[w] by the help of God into[x] this day, stonde[y], witnessinge to lasse and more[z]; `no thing[a] `withoute seyinge[b] than whiche thingis[c] the prophetis and Moyses
23 spaken `for to be[d] comynge[e], if Crist passible[f], `*or able to suffre*[g], if the firste of the[h] aȝen rysing of deede men[i] is[j] to schewinge[k] liȝt to the peple and[l] hethen men.
24 `Him spekinge[m] thes thingis, and ȝeldinge[n] resoun, Festus `with greet vois seyde[o], Poul, thou maddist, `*or wexist wood*[p]; manye lettris turnen thee to[q] woodnesse.
25 And Poul seith[r], I madde not, thou best Festus, but I speke out the wordus of
26 treuthe and[s] sobrenesse. Sothli and[t] the kyng, to whom I speke stedefastly, woot of these thingis; sothli[u] I deme no[v] thing of these `for to[w] `dare him, *or vnknowe*[x]. Forsoth[y] nether in a corner is[z] ouȝt of these

seide, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord seide, Y am Jhesus, whom thou pursuest. But rise vp, and stoond on thi 16
feet. For whi to this thing Y apperide to thee, that Y ordeyne thee mynystre and witnesse of tho thingis that thou hast seyn, and of tho[b] in[c] whiche Y schal schewe to thee. And Y schal delyuere 17
thee fro puplis and folkis, to whiche now Y sende thee, to opene the iȝen of 18
hem, that thei[d] ben conuertid fro derknesse[e] to liȝt, and fro power of Sathnas to God, that thei take remyssioun of synnes, and part among seyntis, bi feith that is in me. Wherfor, sir kyng 19
Agrippa, Y was not vnbileueful to the heuenli visioun; but Y tolde to hem that 20
been at Damask first, and at Jerusalem, and bi al the cuntre of Judee, and to hethene men, that thei schulden do penaunce, and be conuertid to God, and do worthi werkis of penaunce. For this 21
cause Jewis token me, whanne Y was in the temple, to sle me. But Y was holpun 22
bi the helpe of God in to this dai, and stonde, witnessinge to[f] lesse and to more. And Y seye no thing ellis than whiche thingis the prophetis and Moises spaken that schulen come, if Crist *is* to suffre, 23
if he is the firste of the[g] aȝenrising of deed men, that schal schewe liȝt to the puple and to hethene men. Whanne he 24
spak these thingis, and ȝeldide resoun, Festus seide with greet vois, Poul, thou maddist; many lettris turnen thee to woodnesse. And Poul seide, Y madde 25
not, thou beste Festus, but Y speke[h] out the wordis of treuthe and of sobernesse. For also the king, to whom Y speke 26
stidfastli, woot of[i] these thingis; for Y

[c] For whi *r*. [d] tho thenges *o*. [e] appere, *either schewe r*. [f] and I schal delyuere *r*. [g] pepeles *o*. [h] to *r*. [i] Om. *sx*. [k] turned *o*. [l] part *or*. [m] Om. *orx*. [n] for *o*. I telde to *r*. [o] Om. *r*. [p] Om. *oqrx*. [q] and do *r*. [r] For *r*. [s] asaieden *r*. [t] Om. *r*. [u] and wolden *r*. [v] to *sx*. Om. *r*. [w] am helpid *r*. [x] til in to *o*. [y] and stonde *r*. [z] to more *o*. [a] and I seie noo thing ellis *r*. [b] seiyng oner *o*. Om. *r*. [c] thing *sx*. [d] to be *sx*. that schulen *r*. [e] to comynge *mpqty*. comen *s*. come *r*. to comen *x*. [f] is passyble *r*. [g] *or able for to suffre t*. Om. *x*. [h] Om. *qs*. [i] Om. *x*. [j] it *k*. [k] shewen *sx*. [l] of *n*. [m] Whanne he spac *r*. [n] ȝeldide *r*. [o] seyde with greet vois *r*. [p] Om. *x*. [q] into *r*. [r] seide *r*. [s] and of *r*. [t] for also *r*. [u] for *r*. [v] that noo *r*. [w] to *sx*. Om. *r*. [x] dare hym, *or hid fro hym n*. be hidde fro him *o*. is hed fro hym *r*. daren hym *x*. [y] Om. *o*. For *r*. [z] was *r*.

[b] tho thingis *q*. [c] Om. *rhk*. [d] Om. *b*. [e] wickidnes *k*. derkenessis *o*. [f] and to *a*. [g] Om. *emqrx aghkαβ*. [h] telle *k pr. m*. [i] Om. *a pr. m*. for *a sec. m*.

27 thingis don. Bileuest thou, kyng Agrippa, to prophetis? I woot for[a] thou bileuest.
28 Sothli Agrippa seide to Poul, 'In litil thing[b] thou councelist me 'for to[c] be maad a cris-
29 ten man. And Poul[d], I desyre anentis God, and[e] in litil and in greet, not oonly thee, but and alle these that heeren to day, for[f] to be maad suche what manere and I
30 am, out takun thes bondis. And the kyng roos vp, and the president, and Bernyce,
31 and thei that saten ny3 to hem. The[g] whiche whanne thei wenten awey, spaken to gidere, seyinge, For[h] this man hath not don ony thing worthi deeth, or[i] bondis.
32 Forsoth Agrippa seide to Festus, This man my3te be dismittid[k], '*or delyuered*[l], if he hadde not apelid to[m] Cesar.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Sothli as it is[n] demed him for[o] to schippe into Italie, and[p] thei bitoken Poul with othere kept[q] to a centurioun[r], by name Julius, of the cumpanye of kny3tis
2 of the emperour. Sothli we sti3ynge[s] into the[t] schip of Adrymetis, and bigynnynge[u] for[v] to seyle, baren[w] vp aboute the placis of Asie, 'lastinge stille with vs Aristark of
3 Macedonye, Tessalonycense[x]. Forsoth the[xx] day suynge we camen to Sidon; sothli Julius tretynge[y] manly, *or kurteysly*, Poule, suffride[z] for[a] to go to frendis, and
4 do[b] the[c] cure[cc], '*or nede*[d], of hym. And whanne 'we haddun[e] takun vp fro thennis, we vndirsailiden to Cypre, for that wyndis
5 weren contrarie. And[f] the see of Silicie and Pamphilie 'we seilinge[g], camen[h] to
6 Listris, that is Licie. And there centurioun[i] fyndinge[k] a schip of Alisaundre, seilinge into Italie, puttide[l] vs ouer in to

deme, that no thing of these[k] is hid fro hym; for nether in a cornere was ou3t of these thingis[l] don. Bileuest thou, king[m] 27
Agrippa, 'to prophetis[n]? Y woot that thou bileuest. And Agrippa seide to 28
Poul, In litil thing thou counseilist me† to be maad a cristen man. And Poul *seide*, 29
Y desire anentis God, bothe in litil and in greet, not oneli thee, but alle these that heren to dai, to be maad sich as Y am, outakun these boondis. And the 30
kyng roos vp, and the president, and Beronyce, and thei that saten ni3 to hem. And whanne thei wenten awei, thei 31
spaken togider, and seiden, That this man hath not don ony thing worthi deth[o], nether boondis. And Agrippa seide to 32
Festus, This man mi3t be delyuerid, if he hadde not appelid to the emperour.

† that is, sumdel thou drawist me, but not perfitly. *Lire here.* ve.

CAP. XXVII.

But as it was demed hym to schippe 1
into Ytalie, thei bitoken Poul with other[p] kepers to a centurien, bi name Julius, of the cumpeny of kny3tis of the emperoure. And we wenten vp in to the schip of 2
Adrymetis, and bigunnen to seile, and weren borun aboute the placis of Asie, while Aristark of Macedonye, Tessalonycence, dwellide stille with vs. And in 3
the[pp] dai suynge, we camen to Sydon; and Julius tretyde curteisli[q] Poul, and suffride to go to frendis, and do[r] his nedis. And 4
whanne we remouede fro thennus, we vndurseiliden to Cipre, for that wyndis weren contrarie. And we seiliden in the 5
see of Silicie and Pamfilie, and camen to Listris, that is Licie. And there the cen- 6
turien foond a schip of Alisaundre, seilinge in to Ytalie, and puttide[s] vs ouer in to it. And whanne in many daies we 7

[a] that *r*. [b] A lytill o. [c] to *stx*. Om. *r*. [d] Poule *seyde or*. [e] bothe *r*. [f] Om. *sx*. [g] Om. *r*. [h] That *r*. [i] neither *r*. [k] delyuered o. [l] Om. *no*. [m] Om. *agnqstxy*. [n] was *r*. [o] Om. *sx*. [p] Om. *nr*. [q] men kepte *g sec. m*. kepers *n*. [r] centurio *x*. [s] sti3iden *r*. [t] a o. [u] bigunnen *r*. [v] Om. *sx*. [w] and baren *r*. [x] the while Aristark of Macydonie, Tessalonicense, dwellide stille with vs *r*. [xx] in the *r*. [y] treedide *r*. [z] suffride hym *ns*. and suffride *r*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] to do *mpqt*. [c] Om. *t*. [cc] nede o. [d] Om. *ox*. [e] he hadde *r*. [f] in *k*. And we saileden in *r*. [g] Om. *r*. [h] and camen *r*. [i] the centurioun *n*. centurio *x*. [k] foond *r*. [l] putten *s*. and puttide *r*. putte *x*.

[k] this h. [l] Om. q. [m] sir king k *pr. m*. [n] Om. r. [o] the deeth k. [p] others k. [pp] Om. a *pr. m*. [q] *ether manli* k *marg*. [r] to do rgk. [s] puttynge i.

7 it. And whanne many[m] dayes we seiliden[n] slowli, and vnnethe camen aȝens Gnydum, 'the wynd forbedinge[o] vs, we seiliden to[p]
8 Creete, bi sydis Salomona. And vnnethe we 'bi sydis seylinge[q], camen into sum place, that 'is clepid[r] of good hauene, to
9 whom the citee Tessala was nyȝ. Forsothe 'moche tyme[s] passid, and whanne now[t] 'seylinge was not sykir[u], for that
10 fasting passide, Poul coumfortide hem, seynge[v] to hem, Men, I se for[w] with wrong and harm[x], not oonly of charge and[y] schipp, but also of oure soulis[z], '*or lyues*[a],
11 'bygynneth seiling[b] for[c] to be[d]. Sothli centurioun bileuede more to the gouernour, and to the lord of the schipp, than to these
12 thingis[e] that weren seid of Poul. And whanne the hauene was not able for[f] to dwelle in wyntir, ful manye ordeyneden counceil for[g] to seile thennis[h], if on[i] ony maner thei myȝten come to Fenyce, for[j] to 'wynterne in[k] the hauene[l] of Crete, biholding[m] to Affryk[n], and to Chorum[o]. Sothli
13 'the south blowynge[p], thei gessinge[q] hem for[r] to holde purpos, whanne thei hadden takun vp fro Asson, seiliden[s] to Crete.
14 Sothli not aftir moche[t], the wynd Tiffonyk, that is clepid north eest, '*or wynd of tem-*
15 *pest*[u], sente him aȝens it. And whanne the schipp was rauyschid, and myȝte not enforse into[v] the wynd, the[w] schipp ȝouun to
16 blowingis, 'we were borun[x]. Sothli we[y] rennynge[z] into sum yle that is clepid Canda, 'vnnethe myȝte[a] gete a litil boot.
17 'The which[b] takun vp 'with helpis, thei vseden[c] girdyng to gidere of[d] schipp, dredynge[e] lest thei schulden falle into sandy[f] placis; 'the vessel[g] vndirsent, so
18 thei were borun. Sothli vs[h] throwun

seilden slowli, and vnnethe camen aȝens Guydum[t], for the winde lettide vs, we seiliden to Crete, bisidis Salomona. And 8
vnnethe we seilden bisidis, and camen into a place, that is clepid of good hauen, to whom the cite Tessala was niȝ. And 9
whanne miche time was passid, and whanne seiling thanne[u] was not sikir, for that fasting* was passid, Poul coumfortide hem, and seide to hem, Men, Y 10
se† that seiling bigynneth to be with wrong and myche harm, not oonli of charge[v] and[w] of the schip, but also of oure lyues. But the centurien bileuede 11
more to the[x] gouernour, and to the lord of the schip, thanne to these thingis that weren seid of Poul. And whanne the 12
hauene was not able to dwelle in wynter, ful many ordeyneden counsel to seile fro thennus, if on[y] ony maner thei miȝten come to Fenyce, to dwelle in wynter at the hauene of Crete, which biholdith to Affrik[z], and to Corum[a]. And whanne 13
the south blew, thei gessiden[b] hem to holde purpos; and whanne thei hadden removed fro Asson, thei seiliden to Crete.
And not aftir miche, the wynde Tifonyk, 14
that is clepid north eest, was aȝens it.
And whanne the schip was rauyschid, 15
and myȝte not enforse aȝens the wynde, whanne the schip was ȝouun to the[c] blowynges[d] of the wynde, we weren borun with cours into an ile, that is 16
clepid Canda; and vnethe we miȝten gete a litil boot. And whanne this was 17
takun vp, thei vsiden helpis, girdinge togidere the schippe; and dredden, lest thei schulden falle into sondi[e] placis.
And whanne the vessel was vndur set,

* *fasting*; this fasting was in the se, where for the tempest the schipmen hadde noo leiser to ete, no but litel, for the gouernaile of the schip; and othere men hadden no leiser to ete, for dredde; wherfore the schipmen weren maad more feble. *Lire here.* ve.

† *I see;* bi the spirit of profesie. *with wrong and harm;* that is, with greet perel of ȝoure thingis and bodies. *Lire here.* ve.

[m] in many *r*. [n] seylynge *o*. [o] for the wynd forbeed, *either lettid r*. [p] in to *o*. [q] saileden bisidis and *r*. [r] Om. *o*. [s] whanne myche tyme was *r*. [t] Om. *r*. [u] was no sikir sayling *MPT*. seylynge thanne was not sykir *r*. [v] and seide *r*. [w] that sailing bigynneth to be *r*. [x] myche harm *r*. [y] of *r*. [z] lyues *ovr*. [a] Om. *ovrx*. [b] seylynge, *or perile o*. [c] Om. *sx*. [d] Om. *r*. [e] wordes *o*. [f] Om. *sx*. [g] Om. *sx*. [h] fro thennes *r*. [i] in *op*. Om. *s*. [j] Om. *sx*. [k] dwelle in wynter at *r*. [l] hauenes *sx*. [m] which *Fenyce* bihooldith *r*. [n] Affrik, *that is, south west r*. [o] Chorum, *that is, north west r*. [p] whanne south blew *r*. [q] gessid *N*. gessiden *r*. [r] Om. *sx*. [s] thei saileden *r*. [t] myche tyme *x*. [u] Om. *ox*. [v] aȝens *r*. [w] we weren born in the *r*. [x] Om. *r*. [y] Om. *sx*. [z] camen *r*. [a] and vnnethe we myȝten *r*. [b] And whanne this was *r*. [c] thei vsiden helpis *r*. [d] the *agmnopqstvxy*. [e] and dredden *r*. [f] the sondy *qx*. [g] and whanne the vessel was *r*. [h] for we weren *r*.

[t] Gwydum egikqbceghkoa. [u] Om. k *pr. m*. [v] the charge ckrxo. [w] Om. hk. [x] oure a. [y] Om. e. in k. [z] *or south west* c *marg. that is, south west* o *marg*. [a] *or north west* c *marg. that is, north west* o *marg*. [b] assaieden k *pr. m*. [c] Om. ckxo. [d] blowynge gβ. [e] sodein e.

with greet[i] tempest, in the day suynge
19 thei maden castyng out. And the thridde
day with her hondis thei castiden[k] awey
20 the[l] instrumentis of the schipp. Sothely
nether[m] sunne nether sterris apperinge[n] bi
mo[o] dayes, and tempest not litil `schewinge
ny3[p], now al the hope of oure heelthe was
21 don awey. And whanne moche fasting
hadde be, thanne Poul stondinge[q] in the
myddel of hem, seyde[r], A[s]! men, it bihofte[t]
`me herd[u], for[v] to not take awey fro[w] Crete,
and make wynne[x] this wrong and casting
22 out. And now I counceile 3ou for[y] to be
of good ynwitt[z], `*or herte*[a]; sothli[b] `ther
schal be[c] loss of no soule[d] of 3ou[e], out
23 takun of the schipp. Forsoth[f] an aungel
of God, whos[g] I am, and to whom I serue,
24 stood ny3 to me this[h] ny3t, seyinge[i], Poul,
drede thou not; it bihoueth thee for[k] to
stonde ny3 to Cesar. And lo! God hath
3ouun to thee alle that ben in schipp[l]
25 with thee. For which thing, 3e men, be[m]
of good ynwitt[n], `*or herte*[o]; forsoth[p] I bi-
leue to my God, for[q] so it schal be, as it is
26 seid to me. Sothli it bihoueth vs for[r] to
27 come into[s] sum yle. But aftirward that
in[t] fourteneth day the ny3t cam aboue to vs
seilinge in the stoony[u] see, aboute mydny3t
the schipmen supposiden sum regioun, `*or*
28 *cuntre*[v], for[w] to appere to hem. The[x]
whiche sendinge[y] doun a plomet, founden[z]
twenty pasis[a] *of depnesse*. And aftir a[b]
litil thei departid[c] thennis, founden[d] fiftene
29 pasis[dd]. Sothli thei dredinge[e] lest we
schulden falle into scharp places, fro[f] the
laste part of the schipp sendinge[g] foure
ancris, desireden[h] day[i] `for to be[k] maad.
30 Sothli `the schippmen sekinge[l] for[m] to fle
of[n] the schipp, whanne thei hadden sente
a litel boot in to the see, vndir colour as
so thei weren borun. And for we weren 18
throwun with strong tempest, in the dai
suynge thei maden casting out. And the 19
thridde dai with her hoondis thei castiden[f]
awei the[g] instrumentis of the schip. And 20
whanne the sunne nether the[h] sterris
weren seie bi many daies, and tempest
not a litil nei3ede[i], now al the hope of
oure helthe was don awei. And whanne 21
myche fasting hadde be, thanne Poul
stood in the myddil of hem, and seide,
A! men, it bihofte, whanne 3e herden
me, not to haue[k] take awei *the schip* fro
Crete, and gete this wronge and casting
out. And now Y counsel 3ou to be of 22
good coumfort, for los of no persoone of
3ou schal be, outakun of[l] the schip. For 23
an aungel of God, whos Y am, and to
whom Y serue, stood ni3 to me in this
ni3t, and seide, Poul, drede thou not; it 24
bihoueth thee to stonde bifore the em-
perour. And lo! God hath 3ouun to
thee alle that ben in the schip with thee.
For which thing, 3e men, be 3e[m] of good 25
coumfort; for Y bileue to my God, that
so it schal be, as it is seid to me. And 26
it bihoueth vs to come into sum yle.
But aftirward[n] that in the fourtenthe 27
dai the ni3t cam on vs seilinge in the
stony see, aboute mydni3t the schipmen
supposiden sum cuntre to appere to hem.
And thei kesten[o] doun a plommet, and 28
founden twenti pasis *of depnesse*. And
aftir a litil thei weren departid fro then-
nus, and foundun fiftene[p] pasis. And 29
thei dredden, lest we schulden haue fallun
in to scharp placis; and fro the last parti
of the schip thei senten foure ankeris,
and desiriden that the[q] dai hadde be come.
And whanne the schipmen sou3ten to fle 30

[i] strong *r*. [k] casten *sx*. [l] Om. *q*. [m] whanne the *r*. [n] appereden *or*. [o] manye *nr*. [p] nei3ede *r*. [q] stood *r*. [r] and seide *r*. [s] O! *n*. [t] byhoueth *gt*. [u] sothly for to here, and *r*. [v] Om. *srx*. [w] *the schip* fro *r*. [x] to wynne *mpy sec. m.* to wynnen *st*. [y] Om. *sx*. [z] coumfort *r*. [a] Om. *orx*. [b] for whi *r*. [c] Om. *r*. [d] persoone *r*. [e] 3ou schal be *r*. [f] For *r*. [g] of whom *mpt*. [h] in this *r*. [i] and seide *r*. [k] Om. *sx*. [l] the schip *qx*. [m] beth *qsx*. [n] coumfort *r*. [o] Om. *norx*. [p] for *r*. [q] that *r*. [r] Om. *sx*. [s] in *o*. [t] in the *agmnopqstvxy*. [u] south *n*. [v] Om. *ox*. [w] Om. *sx*. [x] Om. *r*. [y] senten *r*. [z] and founden *r*. [a] pas *s*. [b] Om. *t*. [c] partid *gmpt*. departiden *k*. weren departid fro *r*. [d] and founden *r*. [dd] pas *sx*. [e] dredden *r*. [f] and fro *r*. [g] thei senten *r*. [h] and desijreden *r*. [i] that the day *r*. [k] to be *sx*. were *r*. [l] whanne the schipmen sou3ten *r*. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] fro *r*.

[f] kesten R. [g] Om. Eg. [h] Om. CEKXbehkoβ. [i] *schewide ni3* K *marg*. [k] Om. R. [l] Om. b *pr. m*. [m] Om. A *pr. m*. b. [n] aftir k *pr. m*. [o] casteden E. kesteden K. *ether senten* K *marg*. casten k*a*. [p] fifty 1. [q] Om. k.

thei schulden bigynne fro the former part of the schipp for[o] to strecche forth the[p]
31 ancris, Poul seide to the[q] centurioun[r] and kny3tis, 'No but[s] these 'schulen dwelle[t] in the schipp, 3e mown not be maad saf.
32 Thanne kny3tis[u] kittiden[v] awey the cordis of the litil boot, and suffriden it for[w] to
33 falle fro[x]. And whanne li3t bigan for[y] to be maad, Poul preiede alle men for[z] to take mete, seiynge[a], The fourtenthe day this day 3e abidinge[b], dwellen[c] fastinge,
34 'no thing takynge[d]. For which thing[e] I preie 3ou for[f] to take mete, for 3oure helthe; for of noon of 3ou the heer of the heede[g]
35 schal perische. And whanne he hadde seid these thingis, 'he takinge[h] breed dide[i] thankingis to God in the si3t of alle men; and whanne he hadde brokyn, he bigan
36 for[k] to ete. Forsoth alle 'maad more pacient[l], '*or herty*[m], and thei token to[n] mete.
37 Sothli we weren alle 'the soulis[o] in the schipp, two hundrid seuenti[p] and sixe.
38 And thei fulfillid[q] with mete, discargeden[r] the schipp, castinge[s] whete[t] in to the see.
39 Sothli whanne day was maad, thei knewen not lond; forsothe[u] thei biheelden[v] sum hauene hauynge a water banke, into which thei thou3ten, if thei my3ten, for[w] to caste
40 the schipp. And whanne thei hadden takun vp the ancris, thei bitoken hem to[x] the see, 'to gidere slakinge[y] the ioyntours of[z] gouernaylis. And a[a] litil seil lift[b] vp, vp[c] blowinge of the wynd thei wenten to
41 the banke. And whanne we felden into a[cc] place of grauel gon al aboute with the see, thei hurtliden[d] the schipp. And[e] the formere part ficchid[f], dwellide[g] vnmouable; sothli the laste part[h] was brokyn of
42 strengthe[i] of the see. Sothli counceil[k] of the kny3tis was, for[l] to sle men in the

fro the schip, whanne thei hadden sent a litil boot in to the see, vndur colour as thei schulden bigynne to stretche forth the ankeris fro the formere part of the schip, Poul seide to the centurien and to 31
the kny3tis, But these[r] dwellen in the schip, 3e moun not be maad saaf. Thanne 32
kny3tis kittiden awei the cordis of the litil boot, and suffriden it to falle awei.
And whanne the dai was come, Poul 33
preiede alle men to take mete, and seide, The fourtenthe dai this dai 3e 'abiden, and[s] dwellen fastinge, and taken no thing. Wherfor Y preie 3ou to take mete, 34
for 3oure helthe; for of noon of 3ou the heer of the heed schal perische. And 35
whanne he hadde seid these thingis, *Poul* took breed, and dide thankyngis[t] to God in the si3t of alle men; and whanne he hadde brokun, he bigan to eete. And alle weren maad[tt] of betere 36
coumfort[u], and thei token mete. And 37
we[uu] weren alle men in the schip, two hundrid seuenti and sexe. And thei weren 38
fillid with mete, and dischargiden the schip, and castiden[v] whete in to the see.
And whanne the dai was comun, thei 39
knewen no lond; and thei bihelden an hauene that hadde a watir bank, in to which[w] thei thou3ten, if thei mi3ten, to bringe vp the schip. And whanne thei 40
hadden take vp the ankeris, thei bitoken hem to the see, and slakiden togidir the ioyntours of gouernails. And with a litil seil lift vp, bi blowyng of the wynde thei wenten to the[x] bank. And whanne 41
we felden into a place of grauel gon al[y] aboute with the see, thei hurtliden[z] the[a] schip. And whanne the formere part was fitchid, it dwellide vnmouable, and the

o Om. *sx*. p Om. *o*. q Om. *sx*. r centurio *x*. s But if *x*. t dwellen *v*. u Om. *k*. the kny3tus *q*. v kitten *x*. w Om. *sx*. x awey *v*. y Om. *sx*. z Om. *sx*. a and seide *v*. b abiden and *v*. c dwellynge *y sec. m*. d and taken no thing *v*. e Om. *t*. f Om. *svx*. g heued *o*. h *Poul* took *v*. i and dide *v*. k Om. *sx*. l alle weren maad of betere coumfort *v*. m Om. *vx*. n Om. *qv*. o men *v*. p and seuenty *v*. q weren fillid *v*. r dischargeden *mpx*. and dischargiden *v*. s castende out *s*. and castiden *v*. t the whete *x*. u sothly *osx*. v bileueden *a*. w Om. *sx*. x in to *v*. y and slakiden togidere *v*. z and *p*. or *q*. a with a *v*. b liftid *x*. c Om. *gt*. bi *v*. cc the *y*. d hurten *s*. e And whanne *v*. f was ficchid *v*. g it dwelled *ov*. h party *o*. i the strengthe *qs*. k the conseyle *os*. l Om. *sx*.

r these *men* a *sec. m*. ck *pr. m*. roaβ. s abidinge i. t thankis g. thankynge β. tt Om. k *pr. m*. u *ether herte* k *marg*. uu thei a *pr. m*. v kesten h. casten h. w whiche thing k *pr. m*. x a k. y Om. bko. z hurliden co. a into the k *pr. m*.

keping, lest ony schulde scape[m], whanne
43 he hadde swymmed[o] out. Forsoth[o] the[p]
centurioun[q] willinge[r] 'for to[s] kepe Poul,
forbeed[t] for[u] to be don. And he comaund-
ide hem that myȝte swymme, for[v] to sende
hem the[w] firste into[x] the see, and scape,
44 and go out to the lond. And 'summe othere
thei baren[y] in boordis, summe on tho
thingis that weren of the schipp. And 'it
is[z] maad, that alle the 'soulis, *or lyuynge
men*, scapiden[a] to the lond.

last part was brokun of strengthe[b] of the
see. And counsel of the[c] kniȝtis was, to 42
sle men that weren in warde, lest ony
schulde ascape, whanne he hadde swym-
med out. But the centurien wolde kepe 43
Poul, and forbede it to be don. And he
comaundide hem that miȝte swymme, to
go in to the see, and scape[d], and go out
to[e] the loond. And thei baren summe 44
othere on boordis, summe on tho[f] thingis
that weren of the schip. And so it was
don, that alle men ascapiden to the lond.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 And whanne we hadden scapid, thanne
we knewen that the yle was clepid Miti-
lene. Sothli barbaris, '*or hethene men*[b],
ȝauen to vs not litil humanyte, '*or cur-*
2 *tesye*[c]. Forsoth 'a fyer[d] kyndlid, thei 're-
fetiden, *or*[e] *refreischiden*, vs alle, for the
3 reyn that cam nyȝ, and cold. Sothli
whanne Poul hadde gederid sum multi-
tude of kittingis of vynes, and ynputt[f] on
the fyer, an eddre, whanne she cam forth
4 fro the heete, asailide his hond. Therfore
as barbares syȝen the beest hangynge in
his hond, thei seiden to gidere, Sothli this
man is a man quellere; which[g] whanne[h]
he[i] scapide[j] fro the see, Goddis veniaunce
5 suffrith him not for[k] to lyue. And 'he sothli
schakinge of[l] the beest into the fyer, suf-
6 fride[ll] no thing of[m] yuel. And thei gess-
iden 'him to[n] be turned[nn] into[o] swellinge,
and sudenly 'to fallinge[p], and 'for to[q] deie.
Forsothe 'hem longe abidinge, and seynge[r]
no thing of yuel 'for to be[s] don in[t] him,
thei turnynge[u] to gidere, seiden[v] 'him for
7 to be[w] God. Forsothe in tho places weren
maneres, '*or feeldis*[x], of the prince of the
yle, Puplius by name, the[y] which resceyu-

CAP. XXVIII.

And whanne we hadden ascapid, thanne 1
we knewen that the ile was clepid Mili-
tene[g]. And the hethene men diden to
vs not litil[h] curtesie. And whanne a fier 2
was kyndelid, thei refreschiden vs alle,
for the reyn that cam, and the[i] coold. But 3
whanne Poul hadde gederid 'a quantite[k] of
kittingis of vines, and leide on the fier, an
edder sche[l] cam forth fro the heete, and[m]
took hym bi the hoond. And whanne the 4
hethene men of the ile siȝen the beest
hangynge in his hoond, thei seiden to-
gidir, For this man[n] is a manquellere[o];
and whanne he scapide[p] fro the see,
Goddis veniaunce suffrith hym not to
lyue in erthe. But he schoke[q] awei the 5
beest in to the fier, and hadde noon
harm. And thei gessiden that he schulde 6
be turned 'in to[r] swellyng, and falle doun
sudenli, and die. But whanne thei
abiden longe, and sien that no thing of
yuel was don in him, thei turneden hem
togider, and seiden, that he was God.
And in tho placis weren maners of the 7
prince of the ile, Puplius bi name, which
resseyuede vs bi thre daies benygnli, and

[m] ascape QT. [n] swommen OSX. [o] But V. [p] Om. AMNOPQSXY. [q] centurio X. [r] wilnynge O. wolde V. [s] to SX. Om. X. [t] and forbeed V. [u] Om. SX. [v] Om. SX. [w] Om. GMOPQSTVXY *sec. m.* [x] in Y *pr. m.* [y] thei baren summe other V. [z] so it was V. [a] men ascapeden V. soulis scapeden X. [b] Om. X. [c] Om. X. [d] whanne a fier was V. [e] Om. OVX. [f] put NOV. [g] and V. [h] Om. N. [i] Om. KY *pr. m.* [j] he hath scaped O. [k] Om. QSX. [l] sothly he schook awey V. [ll] and suffride V. [m] Om. K. [n] that he schulde V. [nn] to turnen S. [o] in A *sec. m.* NVY *pr. m.* [p] to fallen SX. falle doun V. [q] to SX. Om. V. [r] whanne thei abideden longe, and siȝen that V. [s] to be SX. was V. [t] Om. S. [u] turneden hem V. [v] and seiden V. [w] him to be SX. that he was V. [x] Om. X. [y] Om. V.

[b] the strenkthe k *pr. m.* [c] Om. bgk. [d] ascape CKabkoβ. [e] into I. [f] other k. [g] Mytilene K. [h] a litil Kxabhko. [i] Om. Eghk. [k] Om. gk. [l] whanne sche K *sec. m.* Om. h. [m] Om. K *sec. m.* [n] Om. x *pr. m.* [o] man sleer k. [p] ascapide oβ. [q] smote R. [r] in A *pr. m.*

ynge[z] vs thre[a] dayes benygnely, `*or with*
8 *good loue*[b], fond[c] vs. Sothli it bifel, the[d]
fadir of Puplius `for to ligge[e] trauelid with
feueres and dissenterie, `*or flix*[f]. To whom
Poul entride, and whanne he hadde preied,
and putt the hondis to him, he sauyde
9 him. `Which thing[g] don, alle that in the
yle hadden sykenessis, camen to, and weren
10 curid[h], `*or heelid*[i]. Whiche also honowr-
iden[k] vs in many worschipis, and `to vs
schippinge, ynputtiden[l] what thingis weren
11 necessarie[m]. Forsoth aftir thre monethis
we schippiden in a schip of Alisaundre,
that hadde wyntrid in the yle, to which[n]
12 was `a noble thing of castels[o]. And whanne
we camen to Siracusan, we dwelliden there
13 thre dayes. Fro[p] thennis we schippinge[q]
aboute, bicamen[r] to Regioum[s]; and aftir o
day, `the south blowynge[t], in the secunde
14 day we camen to Puteolos. Where `bre-
theren foundun[u], we ben[v] preied for[w] to
dwelle there anentis hem seuene dayes.
15 And so we camen to Rome. And fro
thennus, whanne bretheren hadden herd,
thei runnen to vs til to[x] the[y] cheping[yy] of
Appius, and to[z] a place that is clepid
Thre[a] tauernes. Whom[b] whanne †Poul
hadde seyn, he doynge[d] thankinges to God,
16 toke[e] trist. Sotheli whan we camen to
Rome, it is[f] suffrid to Poul for[g] to dwelle
to[h] him silf, with oo[i] kniȝt kepynge him.
17 Forsothe aftir the thridde day, he clepide
to gydere[k] the firste of Jewis[l]. And whan
thei camen, he seide to hem, Men brithe-
ren, I doynge[m] no thing aȝens the puple
or custom of fadirs, I[n] bounden at Jeru-
salem, am[o] bitakun in to the hondes of
18 Romayns. Whiche whan thei hadden ax-
inge[p] of me, wolden dismytte me, for[q] that

foond vs. And it bifel, that the fader 8
of Pupplius lai trauelid with fyueris and
blodi flux. To whom Poul entride, and
whanne he hadde preied, and[r] leid his
hondis on hym, he[s] helide hym. And 9
whanne this thing was don, alle that in[t]
the[u] ile hadden[v] sijknesses, camen, and
weren heelid. Which also onouriden vs 10
in[w] many worschipis, and puttiden what
thingis weren necessarie to vs, whanne
we schippiden. And after thre monethis 11
we schippiden in a schip of Alisaundre,
that hadde wyntrid in the ile, to which
was[x] an excellent[y] singne of Castours.
And whanne we camen to Siracusan, we 12
dwelliden there thre daies. Fro thennus 13
we seiliden[z] aboute, and camen to Re-
gyum; and aftir oo dai, while the south
blew, in the secounde dai we camen to
Puteolos. Where whanne we founden 14
britheren, we weren preied to dwelle
there anentis hem seuene daies. And so
we camen to Rome†. And fro thennus 15
whanne britheren hadden herd, thei
camen to vs to the cheping of Appius,
and to the Thre tauernes[a]. And whanne 16
Poul hadde seyn hem, he dide thank-
yngis to God, and took trist. And
whanne `we camen[b] to Rome, it was
suffrid to Poul to dwelle bi hym silf,
with a kniȝt kepinge him. And after 17
the thridde dai, he clepide togidir the
worthieste of the Jewis. And whanne
thei camen, he seide to hem, Britheren,
Y dide no thing aȝens the puple ether
custom of fadris, and Y was boundun
at Jerusalem, and was bitakun in to the
hondis of Romayns. And whanne thei 18
hadden axid[c] of me, wolden[d] haue dely-

† that is, nyȝ Rome. *Lire here.* v.

[z] resseynede *r*. resseynen *y*. [a] hi thre *rx*. [b] *or with good wille* AGMP. Om. *oqx*. *or good wille* T. [c] and foond *r*. [d] that the *r*. [e] to lyn *sx*. lay *r*. [f] *either flux of wombe r*. [g] And whanne this thing was *r*. [h] heelid *o*. [i] Om. *ox*. [k] honourende *o*. [l] and puttiden *a*. and puttinge *n*. in putten *sx*. puttiden *r*. [m] puttiden what thingis weren necessarie to vs schippinge *r*. [n] the whiche T. which *schip r*. [o] an excellent singne of Castorus, *whiche hethene men clepiden goddis of the se. r*. [p] And fro *o*. [q] sayleden *r*. [r] we camen *k*. camen *ox*. and camen *r*. [s] Regium AGMOSY. the Regyum *p*. [t] while the south blew *r*. [u] whanne we founden britheren *r*. [v] weren *r*. [w] Om. *sx*. [x] Om. G *pr.m*. [y] Om. *q*. [yy] cleping *k*. [z] Om. *y pr.m*. [a] of Thre *r*. [b] whiche *r*. † Ms. *k* ends here; in what follows the text is taken from *m*. [d] dide *r*. [e] and took *r*. [f] was *r*. [g] Om. *s*. [h] bi *r*. [i] a ANOQSVXY. [k] him *o*. [l] the Jewes *qr*. [m] dide *r*. [n] Om. *sx*. and I was *r*. [o] and was *r*. [p] axid *nr*. a thing *y pr.m*. [q] so *o*.

[r] he k. [s] and k *pr.m*. and he k *sec.m*. [t] weren in k. [u] that R. [v] and hadden k. [w] with EKQRgkα. [x] Om. Eg. [y] *ether a noble thing* K *marg*. [z] *ether schippiden* K *marg*. [a] *that is, to a place clepid Thre tauernes* K *marg*. [b] he cam k. [c] askid ao. [d] thei wolden EKRX *sec.m*. oβ.

19 no cause of deeth was in me. But `Jewis a3enseiynge[g], I am[h] constreyned for[i] to
apeele Cesar[k]; not as hauynge ony thing
20 for[l] to accuse my folk. Therfore for this
cause I preyede for[m] to see 3ou, and
speke[n] to; forsothe for the hope of Yrael
21 I am gyrd aboute with this cheyne. And
thei seiden to him, Nether we han receyu-
ed lettres of thee from Judee, nether ony
of britheren comynge to[o] schewide, or[p]
22 spake ony yuel thing[q] of thee. Sotheli
we preyen `for[r] to here of thee, what
thingis thou feelist; forwhi of this secte it
is knowun to vs, for[s] euery where it is
23 a3en seid to[t] it[u]. Sotheli whan thei had-
den ordeyned a day to him, mo[v] camen
to him in to the hoost[w], `*or herbore*[x]. To
whom[y] he expounede, witnessinge the
kyngdom of God, and counseilede hem of
Jhesu, of the lawe of Moyses, and[z] pro-
24 phetis, fro the moru til to[a] euentijde. And
summe bileueden to thes thingis that
weren seid of Poul, summe bileueden not.
25 Whan thei weren not consentinge to gy-
dere, thei departiden, `Poul seiynge[b] oo[c]
word, For the Holy Goost spake wel by
26 Ysaie, the prophet, to oure fadirs, sei-
yng[d], Go thou to this puple, and seie to
hem, With ere[e] 3e shulen here, and 3e
shulen not vndirstonde; and 3e seeynge
shulen see, and 3e shulen not biholde.
27 The[f] herte of this puple is infattid[g], and
with eris thei herden greuousli, and thei
pressiden to gydere her i3en, lest perauen-
ture thei seen with i3en, and with erys
here, and bi herte vndirstonde, and be
28 conuertid, and I heele hem. Therfore be it
knowen to 3ou, for[h] to hethen men this
helthe `of God[i] is sent, and thei shulen
29 here. And whan he hadde seid thes
thinges, Jewis wenten out fro him, hau-
ynge[k] miche questioun[l], `*or seking*[m],
30 among hem silf[n]. Sotheli he dwellide alle

uerid me, for that no cause of deth was
in me. But for Jewis[o] a3enseiden, Y 19
was constreyned to appele to the empe-
rour; not as hauynge ony thing to accuse
my puple. Therfor for this cause Y 20
preiede to se 3ou, and speke to 3ou; for[p]
for the hope of Israel Y am gird aboute
with this chayne. And thei seiden to 21
hym, Nether we han resseyued lettris of
thee fro Judee, nether ony of britheren
comynge schewide, ether spak ony yuel
thing of thee. But we preyen to here 22
of thee, what thingis thou felist; for of
this sect it is knowun to vs, that euery-
where me a3enseith it. And whanne 23
thei hadden ordeined a dai to hym,
many men camen to hym in to the in.
To whiche he expownede, witnessinge
the kyngdom `of God[q], and counseilide
hem of Jhesu, of the lawe of Moyses,
and profetis, for the morewe[r] til to[s]
euentid[t]. And summe bileueden to these 24
thingis that weren seid of Poul, summe
bileueden not. And whanne thei weren 25
not consentinge togidir, thei departiden.
And Poul seide o word, For the Hooli
Goost spak wel bi Ysaye, the profete, to
oure fadris, and seide, Go thou to this 26
puple, and seie to hem, With eere 3e
schulen here, and 3e schulen not vndir-
stonde; and 3e seynge schulen se, and 3e
schulen not biholde. For the herte of 27
this puple is greetli fattid†, and with
eeris thei herden heuyli, and thei closiden
togider her i3en, lest perauenture thei se
with i3en, and with eeris here, and bi
herte vndurstonde, and be conuertid, and
Y hele hem. Therfor be it knowun to 28
3ou, that this helthe of God is sent to
hethen men, and thei schulen here. And 29
whanne he hadde seid these thingis,
Jewis wenten out fro hym, and hadden
myche questioun, *ethir*[u] *musyng*, among

† *for the herte of this puple is greetly fattid*; this is a figuratif speche, for as fatnesse gaderid aboute the herte, stranglith bodily lijf, so the malice of Jewis that was gaderid in the soulis of hem, quenchide in hem goostly lijf. *Lire here*. ve.

[g] for Jewis a3enseiden *r*. [h] was *r*. [i] Om. *sx*. [k] to Cesar *r*. [l] Om. *sx*. [m] Om. *sx*. [n] spake *k*. [o] Om. *r*. [p] either *r*. [q] Om. *q*. [r] Om. *sx*. [s] Om. *n*. forwhy *q*. that *r*. [t] Om. *gnop qstvxy*. [u] Om. *gnt*. [v] many men *r*. [w] herbore *o*. ostrie *x*. [x] Om. *ox*. in *either r*. [y] whiche *anoqsvxy*. [z] and of *s*. [a] to the *t*. [b] whanne Poule seide *r*. seiende Powil *x*. [c] a *n*. [d] and seide *r*. [e] eres *x*. [f] for the *r*. [g] greetly fattid *r*. [h] that *r*. [i] Om. *s*. [k] and hadden *r*. [l] seking *o*. [m] Om. *ox*. [n] Om. *n*.

[o] the Jewis *gk*. [p] Om. *r*. forsothe *b*. [q] Om. *r*. [r] morowtijd *kxa*. [s] Om. *k pr.m*. [t] the enentide *kmr*. [u] *or* *ek*.

two[o] ȝeer in his hijrid place; and he re-
31 ceyuede alle that entriden to him, prech-
inge[p] the kyngdom[q] of God, and tech-
inge[r] what[s] thinges ben[t] of the Lord
Jhesu Crist, 'with al trist[u], with outen
forbeding[v].

Here endith the Dedis of Apostlis, and now bigynneth the epistle of Seynt James the apostle[w].

hem silf. And he dwellide ful twei ȝeer 30
in his hirid place; and he resseyuede alle
that entryden to hym, and prechide the 31
kingdom of God, and tauȝte tho thingis
that ben of the Lord Jhesu Crist, with
al trist, with out forbedyng. Amen[v].

Here endith[w] *the Deedis 'of Apostlis*[x], *and*[y] *bigynneth a prologe on the pistlis of Cristen feith, that ben seuene in ordre*[z].

o twey ANFY. p and prechide F. q rewme N. r tauȝte F. s tho F. t that ben F. u Om. o. v forbeding. Amen. ANOQSFY. Amen. *For he is Jhesu Crist, the sone of God lyuyng, bi whom al the world schal bigynn for to be endid.* s *marg. sec. m.* w From A. *Here endith the book of Apostle Deedis.* GT. *Here enden the Dedis of Apostlis, and bygynneth a prolog on the epistlis of Cristen feith, and the epistlis of hem that ben seuene in ordre suynge.* N. *Here endeth the Dedis of Aposteles, and bygynneth the epistel of James the apostel.* OQ. *Here endith the Deedis of Apostlis, and bigynneth the prologe vpon the smale pistles, that is to seie, James, Petir, Joon, and Judas.* F. *Here eendith the Apostlis Deedis, and bigynneth the prologe of the epistle of Jamys.* Y. No final rubric in MPSX.

v *For he is Jhesu Crist, the sone of lyuynge God, bi whom al the world schal biginne for to be demed* [*eendid* k] EGka. w *enden* a. x Om. U. y *and here* ab. z From CUXabo. *Heere enden the Dedis of Apostlis, and heere biginnith a prologe on the pistlis of Cristen feith, that ben seuene in ordre, id est, Canonicus.* I. *Here enden the Dedis of Apostlis; se now a prolog on the pistlis of Cristen feith, that ben seuene in ordre.* K. *Here enden the Dedis of Apostlis, and here bigynneth the prologe on the pistlis of James, Peter, and Joon, and Judas, apostlis, that ben clepid the pistlis of Cristene feith, that ben seuene in ordre.* M. *Here enden the Dedis of Apostlis, and bigynneth a prologe on Cristene feith, that ben seuene in ordre, that is, oon of Jamis, two of Petir, thre of Joon, and oon of Jude.* Q. *Heere endith the Dedis of Apostlis, and sueth the prologe on the pistle of James.* R. *Here endith the book of Apostlis Dedis, and bigynneth a prologe on seuene pistlis in ordre of Cristen feith of James j., of Petre ij., of John iij., and of Jude j.* C. *Here eendith the Apostlis Deedis, and bigynneth the prologe on the smale pistlis of Cristin feith.* E. *Her endith the Deedis, and bigynneth a prologe on the smale pistilis, on to James, and twene to Petre, and thre to Jon, and on to Judais.* G. *Here endith the Dedis of Apostlis, and bigynneth a prolog on the smale pistles.* H. *Here eendith the Deedis of Apostlis, and bigynneth the vij. epistlis that ben clepid cananysed.* K. *Here enden the Dedis of Apostlis, and bigynneth a prolog on the epistlis of Cristen feith that ben vij. in ordre, that is, i. of James, twei of Peter, iij. of Joon, and oon of Juda.* A. No final rubric in AE.

JAMES.

[*Prologue on the Catholic Epistles*[a].]

NOT[b] the same ordre is at Greekis, that holly sauouren[c], and the[cc] riȝte feith[d] folewen[dd], of the seuene epistolis that ben clepid canonysid, as in Latyn bokys. It is founden sothly, that Petir is the[e] firste in noumbre[f] of apostolis[g], also his epistolis shulden ben first in the[gg] ordre of othere; but as the euangelistis 'sum tym to the lyne of treuthe[h] now we han correctid, so these *epistolis* to ther owne ordre, God helpende, we han ȝolden. The firste sothli of hem is of Jamys, two[i] of Petir, thre of Jon, oen of Jude. The whiche, if as of hem thei[j] weren mad[k], so also of[l] interpretouris, *or vndoeris*, in[m] to[n] Latyn speche thei 'were turned[o] treuly, neither doute to men redende thei shulde make, neither diuersete of wordes shulde enpugne themself; in that[p] place, nameli[pp], where in[q] the onhed of the Trynyte, in the firste epistil of John wee reden[r] set[s], in whiche[t] also wee finden[tt] myche thing to ben errid of vntrewe translatouris, potende hem 'the names onli[u] of thre, of watir, of blod, and of the[v] spirit, in thilke her making, and leuende the witnesse of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Holi Gost, in the whiche most bothe the feith of riȝt beleue is strengthid, and oen substaunce of the Godhed of the Fadir, and Sone[w], and[x] Holi Gost is proued. In othere epistolis sothly, hou myche fro oure otheris making discordith, I leue to the prudence of the redere. But thou, maiden[y] of Crist, Eustache[z], whil of me the treuthe of scripture[a] bisili thou enquerist, myn eelde sum what thou potest to the teeth of enuyous men to 'be gnawen[b]; the whiche pronouncen[c] me to be a falsere, 'and a[d] distroȝere, '*or apeirere*[e], of holi scripturis. But I in such werk neither drede the enuye of myn enemys, neither[ee] I will denyen the treuthe of scripture to men askende[f].

Here endith the prologe, and bygynneth the first epistel of Petir[g].

Here bigynneth a prolog on the pistlis of cristen feith, that ben seuene in ordre[a].

The ordre of the[b] seuene epistlis, whiche ben clepid canonysid, is not so among the Grekis, that fulli saueren the feith, and suwen the riȝt ordre of the[c] epistlis[d], as it is

[a] This prologue is from S. No prologue in MPQX; a space left in G; of the later text in N and T. [b] Thouȝ V. [c] sauerith Y. [cc] Om. V. [d] wey O. [dd] folewith Y. [e] Om. OVY. [f] the noumbre OVY. [g] the aposteles OVY. [gg] Om. Y. [h] in the singne of treuthe sum tyme V. sumtyme to the lyf of treuthe Y. [i] tweyne OVY. [j] Om. Y. [k] ymaad OVY. [l] as V. [m] so in O. [n] Om. V. [o] turnedeu V. [p] ilke O. thilke V. thulke Y. [pp] oonly Y. [q] of OVY. [r] redith O. redy Y. [s] ysette OV. [t] the whiche OVY. [tt] fyndeth Y. [u] oonly the names V. [v] Om. V. [w] of the Sone V. the Sone Y. [x] and of the V. and the Y. [y] maide OVY. [z] Eustochie VY. [a] scriptures O. the scripture V. [b] by gnawe V. [c] pronounceth OY. [d] or V. [e] Om. O. [ee] no Y. [f] axynge OV. [g] From O. No final rubric in SVY.

[a] *Here biginnith a prologe on the epistlis of cristen feith, that ben seuene in ordre, that oon of James, ij. of Petre, iij. of Joon, and oon of Jude.* E. *The prolog of the vii. epistlis.* N. *Prologus.* T. *Prologe on the smale pistlis.* C. *The prolog.* K. No initial rubric in CIKMQRUXa. [b] Om. B. [c] Om. K *pr. m.* B. [d] pistlis K.

foundun in Latyn bokis. For for[e] as myche as Petre is the firste in the[f] ordre of the[g] apostlis, his epistlis[h] ben the firste of hem in ordre; but as we not long sithen correctiden the euangelistis to the lijf[i] of treuthe, so we han set these, thour3 the help of God, in her owne ordre. For the firste of hem is 'an epistle[k] of James, two of Petris, thre of Jones, and oon of Jude. The whiche epistlis[l], if thei hadden be treuli turned[m] of the[n] translatouris in to Latyn speche, as thei weren maad of the apostlis, thei schulden haue maad no doute to[o] the[p] rederis, ne[q] variaunce of wordis schulde not haue inpugnid it silf; nameli, in that place in the firste epistle[r] of Joon, where we reden of the[s] oonhed of the Trynite, where we fynden that ther hath be greet errour of vntrewe translatouris fro the treuthe of the[t] feith, while thei setten in her translaciouns oneli the names[u] of thre thingis, that is, of water, of blood, and of spirit[v], and leueth[w] the witnessing of the Fadur, and of the Sone, and of the Spirit[x], 'in which witnesing oure comun bileue is most strengthid, and it[y] is preued, that there is oon substaunce of Godhed of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Hooli Spirit[z]. But in othere epistlis[a] hou myche oure translacioun dyuersith fro otheris, Y leeue to the prudence of the[b] rederis. But thou, Goddis maide[c], Eustachium, while thou enquerist[d] bisili of me[e] the treuthe of scripture, thou puttist out myn elde to be gnawe of[f] enuyouse mennus teeth, whiche seyn, that Y am an[g] apeirer[h] of hooli scripturis. But Y[i] in such a werk drede[k] not the enuye of myn enemyes, ne[l] Y schal not[m] denye to hem, that axen[n] the treuthe of hooli scripture[o].

Jerom on this pistle seith al this[p].

The epistle of James[a].

CAP. I.

1 James, the seruaunt of God, and of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, to the twelue kynredis, that ben in scateringe abrood, helthe.
2 My britheren, gesse 3e[b], 'or *deme*[c], al ioye, whan 3e shulen falle in to diuerse temptaciouns, 'or *tribulaciouns*[d], witynge, that
3 the prouyng of 3oure feith werchith pacience; sotheli pacience hath[e] parfijt werk,
4

Here bigynneth the pistle of James[a].

CAP. I.

James, the seruaunt of God, and of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, to the twelue kinredis, that ben in scatering abrood, helthe. My britheren, deme 3e al ioye, whanne 3e fallen in to diuerse temptaciouns, witynge, that the preuyng of 3oure feith worchith pacience; and pacience hath a perfit werk, that 3e be

1 2 3 4

[a] *The pistle of James.* P. *Jamys epistle.* T. *Now bigynneth the epistel of Jamys.* Y. No initial rubric in AGNOQSVX. [b] Om. AQV. [c] *or deme* 3e ANQ. Om. OX. *or demeth* S. *either deme* 3e A. [d] Om. OX. [e] hath a OX.

[e] Om. EMTab *sec. m.* e *sec. m.* gka. bi N. [f] Om. Tk *sec. m.* [g] Om. Q. [h] pistles k. [i] line A *sec. m.* N *sec. m.* weye o. [k] a pistle Thk. [l] pistles Tko. [m] yturned a. [n] Om. Thko. [o] of o. [p] Om. EQGa. [q] ne the CEIKMQRUXabcefghkaβ. neithir N. ne no T. [r] pistle xbhko. [s] Om. K *pr. m.* [t] Om. gk. [u] name Xo. [v] the spirit CEKMNPQRTUbcefha. [w] leuen T. [x] Holi Goost T. [y] Om. gk *pr. m.* 'z Om. T. [a] pistles h. [b] Om. b. [c] mayden T. [d] querist T. [e] Om. T. [f] with R. [g] Om. EIKNTabeoa. [h] a peirer IKea. [i] Om. b *pr. m.* [k] Y drede b. [l] neither T. [m] Om. c *sec. m.* [n] asken ao. [o] scripturis hk. [p] *Jerom on thes pistlis seith al this in his prologe.* C. *This seith Jerom on these epistlis that folowen.* E. *Heere endith the prologe, and bigynnith the epistle.* I. *Jerom in his prolog seith al this; se now the pistel of James.* K. *Jerom in his prolog on these apostlis and epistlis suynge seith this.* N. *Jerom in his prologe on these epistlis seith this.* Qc. *Thus endith the prologe, and bigynneth the pistle.* R. *Jerom in his prologe on these seuene epistlis, seith al this.* X. *Here eendith the prologe, and bigynnith the pistil of James.* eg. *This seith Jerom in his prolog on this pistle.* h. *Jerom on these pistlis seith al this.* O. *Jerom in his prolog on this pistle seith this.* a. No final rubric in Tafk. [a] *James.* U. No initial rubric in CEIKPQR xbceghoa.

that ȝe be parfijt and hool, in[f] no thing faylinge[g]. Forsothe if ony of ȝou nedith wisdom, axe[h] he of God, `the which[i] ȝiueth to alle men largeli, and vpbraydith not; and it shal be ȝouun to him. Sotheli axe he[k] in feith, no[l] thing doutynge[m]; forsothe[n] he that doutith, is lijk to a wawe of the se, the[o] which `of wijnd[p] is moued and born aboute[q]. Therfore gesse not `the ilke[r] man, that he shal take ony thing of the Lord. A man double of inwit[s] is vnstable in alle his weyes. Forsothe a meke brother glorye[t] in his enhaunsinge, sotheli a riche man in his mekenesse[u]; for as the[v] flour of hay, `*or grasse*[w], he shal passe. Sotheli[x] the sunne `is sprungun vp[y] with brennynge, `*or heete*[z], and driede the hay, and the flour of it fel[a] doun, and the fayrnesse of his cheere perischide; `so and[b] a riche man welewith in his weies. Blessid *is* the man, that suffrith temptacioun; for whan he shal be proued, he shal receyue the crown of lijf, the[c] which God aȝen bihiȝte to men louynge him. No man whan he is temptid, seie, for[d] he is temptid of God; sotheli[e] God is vntempter[f] of yuel thingis, forsothe[g] he temptith no man. Sotheli ech man is temptid of his[h] coueitinge, drawun[i] *fro resoun*, and snaarid[k], `*or deceyued*[l]. Thanne[m] coueityng, whan it hath conceyued, bringith forth synne; sotheli synne, whan it is fulfillid[n], gendrith deeth. `And so[o], my moost derworth britheren[p], nyle ȝe erre. Ech best `thing ȝouun[q], and al parfijt ȝift is fro aboue, comynge doun of[r] the fadir of liȝtis, anentis whom is not ouerchaungynge[s], nether schadewing of whileness, `*or tyme*[t]. Forsothe[u] wilfully he gendride vs with[v] the word of treuthe, that we be sum bigynnyng of the creature of him. Wite ȝe, my britheren moost loued, be ech man[w] swift to here, but slow to speke, and slow to wraththe; for the wraththe

perfit and hole, and faile in no thing. And if ony of ȝou nedith wisdom, axe he of God, which ȝyueth to alle men largeli, and vpbreidith not; and it schal be ȝouun to hym. But axe[b] he[c] in feith, and doute no thing; for he that doutith*, is lijk to a wawe of the see, which is moued and borun aboute of wynde[d]. Therfor gesse not the ilke man, that he schal take ony thing of the Lord. A man dowble in soule is vnstable in alle hise weies. And[e] a meke brother haue glorie in his enhaunsyng, and a riche man in his lownesse; for as the flour of gras he schal passe. The sunne roos vp with heete, and driede the gras, and the flour of it felde doun, and the fairnesse of his chere perischide; and so a riche man welewith in hise weies. Blessid *is* the man, that suffrith temptacioun; for whanne he schal be preued, he schal resseyue the[f] coroun of lijf, which God bihe3te[g] to men that louen hym. No man whanne he is temptid†, seie, that he is temptid of God; for whi God is not a temptere of yuele thingis, for he temptith no man. But ech man is temptid, drawun and stirid of his owne coueiting. Aftirward coueityng, whanne it hath conseyued, bringith forth synne; but synne, whanne it is fillid[h], gendrith deth. Therfor, my most dereworthe britheren, nyle ȝe erre. Ech good ȝifte, and ech perfit ȝifte is from aboue, and cometh doun fro the fadir of liȝtis, anentis whom is noon other[i] chaungyng, ne ouerschadewyng of reward[k]. For wilfulli he bigat vs bi the[l] word of treuthe, that we be a bigynnyng of his creature. Wite ȝe, my britheren moost loued, be ech man swift to here, but[m] slow to speke, and slow to wraththe; for the wraththe

* *doutith*; of Goddis power, ether of Goddis wille. If a man doutith for his owne defaute, lest he axe in vnsufficient maner, the heering of his axing is not lettid for such douting. *a meke brother*; that is, abiect and born doun either oppressid. *in his enhaunsing*; that schal be in heuenly thingis. *a ryche man* haue glorie *in his lownesse*; the Glose seith here, that this is seid in scorn, and the lettre suynge acordith herto. *for as the flour of hey, etc.*; that is, his power schal faile soone. *Lire here.* ve.

† *whanne he is temptid*; that is, brouȝt to synne, bi temptacioun. *God is not a temptere of yuele thingis*; but of goode thingis oonly, as in xxij. c°. of Genesis, God temptide Abraham, that his obedience schulde be maad knowen to othere men, and be ȝouen to hem in to ensaumple. *he temptith noo man*; that is, indusith not to do synne. *ech best ȝifte*; that is, good of merit, that makith a man worthi euerlastinge lijf. *perfit ȝifte*; that is, good of glorie. *Lire here.* ve.

[f] and faile in *r*. [g] Om. *r*. [h] aske Q. [i] whiche *r*. that *x*. [k] ȝe *r*. [l] and doute no *r*. [m] Om. *r*. [n] for *r*. [o] Om. *r*. [p] Om. *r*. [q] aboute of wynd *r*. [r] that *x*. [s] wille *r*. [t] haue glorie *r*. [u] lownesse *r*. [v] Om. *s*. [w] Om. *ox*. *either gras r*. [x] For *r*. [y] roos *r*. [z] Om. *ox*. *either hete r*. [a] feldide *r*. [b] and so *r*. [c] Om. *r*. [d] that *r*. [e] for whi *r*. [f] not a temptere *r*. [g] for *r*. [h] his owen *o*. [i] and is drawen *r*. [k] is snarid *r*. [l] Om. *ox*. [m] Aftirward *r*. [n] fillid *r*. [o] Therfore *r*. [p] Om. *s*. [q] ȝifte *r*. [r] fro *o*. [s] eny chaungyng *s*. [t] Om. *ox*. [u] For *r*. [v] bi *r*. [w] Om. *s*.

[b] aske *ao*. [c] ȝe E. Om. Q. [d] the wynd KRagk. [e] Om. *b*. [f] a EK. [g] hath bihiȝt *a*. [h] fulfillid KR. [i] ouer EK *sec. m.* b *pr. m.* g *pr. m. a*. [k] *ether wilinesse* K *marg*. [l] Om. K *pr. m*. [m] and K.

swift for[x] to here, forsothe slowe[y] for[z] to
20 speke, and slowe to wraththe; sotheli[a]
the wrath of man werchith not the ri3t-
21 wisnesse of God. For which thing `3e
castinge[b] awey al vnclennesse, and plente
of malice, in[c] myldenesse, `*or homely-
nesse*[d], `receyue 3e[e] the word[f] insent[g], `*or*
22 *ioyned*[h], that mai saue 3oure soules. For-
sothe be 3e doers of the word, and not
23 herers onely, deceyuynge 3ou[i] silf. For
if ony man is herer `of the word[k], and not
doer, this shal be comparsound, `*or likned*[l],
to a man biholdinge the cheere of his
24 birthe in a myrour; sotheli[m] he biheld[n]
him silf, and wente[o], and anoon he for3at
25 `what maner[p] he was. Forsothe he that
`shal parfijtly[q] biholde[r] in the lawe of par-
fijt fredom[s], and `shal dwelle[t] in it, not
maad a[u] for3etful herer, but a[v] doer of
werk, this shal be blessid in his dede.
26 Forsothe if ony man gessith[w] him silf for[x]
to be religious, `not refreynynge[y] his tunge,
but deceyuynge[z] his herte, the religioun of
27 him is veyn. This is a clene religioun,
and vnwemmyd anentis God and the fadir,
for[a] to visite `pupilles, *that is*[b], *fadirles or
modirles*[c], `*or bothe*[d], and widewes in her
tribulacioun, and for[e] to kepe him silf vn-
defoulid fro this[f] world.

of man worchith not the ri3twisnesse of
God. For which thing caste 3e awei al 21
vnclennesse, and plentee of malice, and
in myldenesse resseyue 3e the word that
is plauntid[n], that may saue 3oure soulis.
But be 3e doeris of the word, and not 22
hereris oneli, disseiuynge 3ou[o] silf. For 23
if ony man is an herere of the word, and
not a doere, this[p] schal be licned to a
man that biholdith the cheer of his birthe
in a mirour; for he bihelde hym silf, and 24
wente awei, and anoon he for3at which
he was. But he that biholdith in[q] 25
the lawe of perfit fredom, and dwellith
in it, and is not maad a for3etful herere,
but a doere of werk, this[r] schal be blessid
in his dede. And if ony man gessith 26
hym silf to be religiouse*, and refreyneth
not his tunge, but disseyueth his herte,
the religioun of him is veyn. A clene 27
religioun, and an[s] vnwemmed anentis God
and the fadir, is this, to visite fadirles†
and modirles children, and widewis in
her tribulacioun, and to[t] kepe hym silf
vndefoulid fro this world.

* *religiouse*; that is, a veri and perfit Cristen man. *is veyn*; for it ledith not to due ende. *Lire here.* ve.

† that is, to vse himself in werkis of mersy anentis thi nei3bore, and werkis of clennesse a3ens himself. *Lire here.* v.

CAP. II.

1 My britheren, nyle 3e `in accepcioun[g],
`*or takinge*[h], `of personys[i], haue the feith
2 of oure Lord Jhesu Crist of glorie[k]. For-
sothe[l] if `ther shal entre in to 3oure
couent[m], `*or gedering*[n] `*to gydere*[o], a man
hauynge a[p] golden[q] ryng, in whijt, `*or
fayr*[s], cloth[t], forsothe and[u] a pore man
`shal entre[v] in[w] foul[x] habite, `*or clooth*[y],
3 and[z] 3e biholde in to him that is clothid[a]

CAP. II.

Mi britheren, nyle 3e haue the feith of 1
oure Lord Jhesu Crist of glorie, in accep-
cioun of persoones. For if a man `that 2
hath[u] a goldun ring, and in a feire cloth-
ing, cometh in 3oure cumpany, and a
pore man entrith in a foul clothing, and 3
if 3e biholden in to hym that is clothid
with clere[v] clothing, and if[w] 3e seie to
hym, Sitte thou here wel; but to the

[x] Om. *sx*. [y] slow, *either slac* *r*. [z] Om. *sx*. [a] for *r*. [b] caste 3e *r*. [c] and in *r*. [d] Om. *oqrx*. [e] resceyueth *qx*. [f] Om. o. [g] in sette *osx*. plauntid *r*. [h] Om. *oqrx*. [i] 3our *gqtr sec. m*. [k] Om. *x*. [l] *or licnessid* *n*. Om. *qx*. [m] forsothe o. for *r*. [n] biholdyng *t*. [o] wente awey *r*. [p] what kynes o. what maner man *qr*. [q] Om. *r*. [r] biholdith *r*. [s] freedom perfitly *r*. [t] dwellith *r*. [u] Om. *s*. [v] Om. *nosrx*. [w] gesse *qt*. [x] Om. *sx*. [y] and refreyneth not *r*. [z] disseyueth *r*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] Om. o. [c] *modirles children* *q*. [d] *bothe* *n*. Om. *oq*. [e] Om. *qsx*. [f] the *q*. [g] Om. *r*. [h] Om. *oqrx*. [i] Om. *r*. [k] glorie in accepcioun, *either taking*, of persones *r*. [l] For *r*. [m] Om. *r*. [n] Om. *qrx*. [o] Om. *oqrx*. [p] Om. *t*. [q] gold *s*. [s] Om. *ox*. [t] cloth, entrith in to 3oure couent, *eithir gadering togidere* *r*. [u] Om. *q*. and if *r*. [v] entrith *r*. [w] into *t*. [x] a fowl *aq*. [y] Om. *ox*. [z] and if *r*. [a] clad *sx*.

[n] *ether prentid* k *marg*. [o] 3our e. [p] he this 1. [q] into r. [r] he this 1. [s] Om. eeg. [t] Om. k *pr. m*. [u] hauynge k. [v] clene k. [w] Om. k *pr. m*.

with ful[c] cleer clooth, and if ȝe shulen[d] seie to him, Thou sitte heere wel; sotheli to the pore man ȝe[e] seie, Stonde thou there, or[f] sitte vndir the stool of my feet; wher ȝe deme not anentis ȝou[g] silf, and ben maad domesmen of wickid[h] thouȝtis? Here ȝe, my moost dereworthe[i] britheren, wher God chees not pore men in this world, riche[k] in feith, and eyris of the kyngdom, that God ‘bihiȝte aȝen[l] to men louynge him? Forsothe ȝe han despisid the pore man. Wher riche men oppresen not ȝou bi power, and[m] drawen ȝou to domys? Wher thei blasfeme not the[n] good name, that is inclepid on[o] ȝou? Netheles if ȝe performen the kynges lawe, vp[p] scriptures[q], Thou shalt loue thi neiȝebore as thi silf, ȝe don wel. Sotheli if ȝe taken persones, ȝe werchen synne, ȝe[r] ben[s] reproued of the lawe, as trespassoures[t]. Forsothe who euer ‘shal kepe[u] al the lawe, sotheli[v] offende[w] in oon, he is maad gylty of alle. For he that seide, Thou shalt not do leccherie, seide and[x], Thou shalt not sle; that if thou ‘shalt not do[y] leccherie, but thou[z] sleest, thou art maad trespassour[a] of the lawe. Thus speke ȝe, and thus do ȝe, as bigynnynge for[b] to be demyd bi lawe[c] of parfijt[d] fredom. Sotheli[e] doom with outen mersy to[f] him that doith not[g] mersy; forsothe mersy aboue reisith doom. Mi britheren, what shal it profite, if[h] ony man seie[i] him for[k] to haue feith, werkes[l] forsothe[m] he[n] haue[o] not[p]? wher feith shal mowe saue him? Forsothe if a[q] brother or systir be nakid, and han nede of eche day[r] lijflode, forsothe ony[s] of ȝou seie to hem, Go ȝe[t] in pees, be ȝe maad hoot, and be ȝe fulfillid[u]; sotheli if ȝe ‘shulen not ȝiue[v] to hem what[w] thinges ben[x] necessarie of[y] body, what shal it profite ‘to ȝou[z]? pore man ȝe seien, Stonde thou there, ethir sitte vndur the stool of my feet; whether ȝe demen not anentis ȝou[x] silf, and ben maad domesmen of wickid thouȝtis? Heere ȝe, my moost dereworthe britheren, whethir God chees not pore men in this world, riche in feith, and eiris of the kyngdom, that God bihiȝte to men that louen him? But ȝe han dispisid the pore man. Whether riche men oppressen not ȝou bi power, and thei drawen ȝou to domes? Whether thei blasfemen not the good name, that is clepid to help on ȝou? Netheles if ȝe performen the kingis lawe, bi scripturis, Thou schalt loue thi neiȝbour as thi silf, ȝe don wel. But if ȝe taken persones, ȝe worchen synne, and ben repreued of the lawe, as trespasseris. And[y] who euere kepith al the lawe, but offendith in oon, he is maad gilti of[z] alle*. For he that seide, Thou schalt do no letcherie, seide also, Thou schalt not sle; that if thou doist not[a] letcherie, but thou sleest, thou art maad trespassour of[b] the lawe. Thus speke ȝe, and thus do ȝe, as bigynnynge to be demyd bi the lawe of[c] fredom. For whi dom with out merci *is* to hym, that doith no mercy; but merci aboue reisith dom. Mi britheren, what schal it profite, if ony man seie that he hath feith, but he hath not the[d] werkis? whether feith schal mowe saue hym? And if a brother ethir[e] sister be nakid, and han nede of ech daies lyuelode, and if ony of ȝou seie to hem, Go ȝe in pees, be ȝe maad hoot, and be ȝe fillid; but if ȝe ȝyuen not to hem tho thingis that ben necessarie to bodi[f], what schal it profite? So also feith, if it hath[g] not[h] werkis, is deed in it silf. But summan schal seie†, Thou

* *he is maad gilty of alle*; as to payne of harm, either dampnacioun, which is wanting of Goddis siȝt, but he getith gretter peyne of wit, either of feeling, that doth mo trespassis; and that this is vndirstonden of the peyne of harm, the lettre schewith sunynge, whanne it is seid, *for he that seide, Thou schalt not do leccherie, &c.* ve. for alle the heestis ben of oo God, and therfore he is offendid, for the breking of oon. *Lire here.* v.

† *schal seie*; that is, may seie resonably in repreninge him that bileeueth that feith withoute werkis saueth. *thou hast feith* bi thi seiynge, *schewe thou to me thi feith without werkis*, as if he seie, Thou maist not, but I may, for I haue werkis. *Lire here.* ve.

[c] Om. s. [d] Om. v. [e] thou s *sup. ras.* [f] ethir v. [g] ȝoure GQTY. [h] wicke SX. [i] derworthest o. [k] and riche o. [l] aȝen byhiȝt o. [m] and thei ANOQSVX. [n] to T. [o] of N. [p] bi v. [q] scripture v. [r] and v. [s] Om. ANOSX. [t] transgressoures o. [u] kepith v. [v] forsoth o. but v. [w] offende he N. [x] Om. T. [y] dost not v. [z] Om. s. [a] a trespassour Q. [b] Om. SX. [c] the lawe s. [d] Om. v. [e] For whi v. [f] *is* to NV. [g] noo v. [h] Om. s. [i] Om. s. [k] Om. SX. [l] Om. v. [m] but v. [n] Om. v. [o] hath OV. [p] not werkis v. [q] Om. o. [r] daies NQX. [s] if eny v. [t] Om. N. [u] fillid v. [v] ȝeuen not v. [w] tho v. [x] that ben v. [y] to v. [z] Om. v. to hem X.

[x] ȝour E. [y] Om. gk *pr. m.* [z] in k. [a] no Eb. [b] aȝens k. [c] of perfite R. [d] Om. Q. [e] or ER. [f] the bodi Igk. here bodi R. [g] haue Rgk. [h] no a.

17 So and feith, if it haue[a] not werkes, is
18 deed in it silf. But sum man shal seie,
Thou hast feith, and I haue werkes;
shewe thou to[b] me thi feith with outen
werkes, and I shal shewe to thee my feith
19 of werkis. Thou bileuest, for[c] oo God is;
thou doist wel; and deuels bileuen, and
20 togydere tremblen. Forsothe[d] wolt thou
wite, thou veyn[e] man, for[f] feith with outen
21 werkes is ydel? Abraham[g], oure fadir,
wher[h] he was not iustified of werkis, of-
fringe Ysaac, his sone, on the auter?
22 Therfore[i] thou seest, for[k] feith wrou3te
with his[l] werkis, and his feith is[m] fulfillid[n]
23 of werkis. And the scripture is[o] fulfillid[p],
seiynge, Abraham bileuede to God, and it
is[q] rettid[r] to him to ri3twisnesse, and he is[s]
24 clepid the frend of God. 3e seen for[t] a
man is iustified of werkis, and not of feith
25 onely. Also[u] forsothe and[v] Raab, hoore,
'wher she[w] was not iustifyed of werkis,
receyuynge[x] the messageres, and[y] bi an
other weie 'doynge out[z], '*or sendinge out*[a]?
26 Forsothe[b] as a[c] body with oute spirit is
deed, so and feith with oute werkis is deed.

CAP. III.

1 My britheren, nyle 3e[d] be maad many
maystirs, witynge for[e] 3e taken the[f] more
2 doom. Sotheli[g] alle[h] we offenden in many
thingis. If ony man offendith not in
word, this is a parfijt man; forsothe[i]
he mai 'with a bridel[k] lede aboute al the
3 body[l]. Forsothe if we putten to horsis[m]
bridles in[n] to mouthis, for[o] to consente to
vs, and we beren[p] '*ther with*[q] aboute al
4 the body of hem. And[r] lo[s]! shippes,
whan thei ben greete, and ben dryuen of
stronge wijndis, sotheli thei ben born
aboute of a litel gouernayle, where the bire[t]
5 of a[u] man dressinge shal[v] wole. 'So and[w]
the tunge sotheli[x] is a litel membre, and
hast feith, and Y haue werkis; schewe
thou to me thi feith with out werkis,
and Y schal schewe to thee my feith of
werkis. Thou bileuest, that o God is; 19
thou doist wel; and deuelis bileuen, and
tremblen. But wolt thou wite, thou 20
veyn man, that feith with out werkis is
idul? Whether[i] Abraham, oure fadir, 21
was not iustified of werkis, offringe Ysaac,
his sone, on the auter? Therfor thou 22
seest, that feith wrou3te with hise werkis,
and his feith was fillid of werkis. And 23
the scripture was fillid, seiynge, Abraham
bileuede to God, and it was arettid to
hym to ri3twisnesse, and he was clepid
the freend of God. 3e seen that a man 24
is iustified of werkis, and not of feith
oneli. In lijk maner, and[k] whether also 25
Raab, the hoore, was not iustified of
werkis, and resseyuede the[l] messangeris,
and sente hem[m] out bi anothir weie? For 26
as the bodi with out spirit is deed, so also
feith with out werkis is deed.

CAP. III.

Mi britheren, nyle 3e be maad many 1
maistris, witynge that 3e taken the more
doom*. For alle we offenden in many 2
thingis. If ony man offendith not in
word, this is a perfit man; for also he
may lede aboute al the bodi with a
bridil. For if we putten bridlis 'in to[n] 3
horsis[o] mouthis, for to consente to vs,
and we leden aboute al the bodi of hem.
And lo! schippis, whanne thei ben grete, 4
and ben dryuun of stronge[p] wyndis, 3it
thei ben borun about of a litil gouernaile,
where the meuyng of the gouernour wole.
So also the tunge is but a litil membre, 5
and reisith grete thingis†. Lo! hou litil

* *dom;* that is, dampnacioun. This is seid a3ens presumptuous maistres, that techen that that they kunnen not, and maken many men for to erre, and bi this they getten many-foold dampnacioun. *Lire here.* ve.

† *reisith grete thingis;* that is, stirith greete yuels. *hou myche fijer;* that is, how litil fijer. *oure* yuel *tunge is fijer,* kyndling stryues and debatis and other yuelis. ve. *the vniuersite of wickidnesse;* that is, an yuel tunge is the vniuersite of wickidnesse. v. *enflawmed of helle;* that is, of the deuel, which is asigned to helle. *enflawmeth the wheel of oure birthe;* that is, the cours of oure lijf, which is licned to a wheel, that bygynnith and endith in the same poynt; so a man is born vnmy3ty and vnkunnyng; and if he di3eth kindely, he goth a3en to the same staat bi comun cours. *Lire here.* ve.

[a] hath *r*. [b] Om. *r*. [c] that o*r*. [d] But *r*. [e] idil N. [f] that *r*. [g] Wher Abraham *r*. [h] Om. *r*. [i] Forsothe o. [k] that *r*. [l] Om. *t*. [m] was *r*. [n] fillid *r*. [o] was *r*. [p] fillid *r*. [q] was *r*. [r] yrettid Q. arettid *r*. [s] was *r*. [t] that *r*. [u] In lyk maner *r*. [v] wher and *r*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] *she* resseyuyng ANQ. and resseynede *r*. [y] and sent out *r*. [z] Om. *r*. sendende out *x*. [a] Om. o*x*. *or sendende s*. [b] For *r*. [c] the NOQS*x*. [d] Om. *r*. [e] that *r*. [f] Om. *x*. [g] For *r*. [h] and *t*. [i] for also *r*. [k] Om. *r*. [l] body with a brydel *r*. [m] hors S*x*. [n] Om. *x*. [o] Om. S*x*. [p] leden *r*. [q] Om. ANOQS*r*V*x*. [r] Om. N. [s] so Q. [t] birth *A*. bire, *or meuyng* N. [u] Om. *x*. [v] Om. o*r*. [w] And so *r*. [x] Om. *r*.

[i] Wher EI. [k] Om. R. [l] Om. a. [m] Om. k *pr. m.* [n] in K *pr. m.* to R. [o] hors h. [p] grete I.

reysith greete thinges. Lo! hou miche
6 fijr kyndlith[y] hou greete a[z] wode. And oure tunge is fijr, the vniuersite[a] of wickidnesse. The tunge is ordeyned in oure membris, the[b] which defoulith al the body; and it[c] enflaumed, `*or set afijre*[d], of helle, enflaumeth[e] the wheel[f] of oure birthe.
7 Sotheli al the[g] kynde of beestis, and[h] foulis, and[i] serpentis, and[k] of othere, `ben ouercome[l], `*or vndir3okid*[m], and ben[n] maad
8 taame, of mannus[o] kynde; forsothe[p] noon of men mai daunte[q], `*or chastise*[r], the tunge, sotheli[s] it is an vnquyet, `*or vnpesible*, yuel[t] thing[u], and ful of deedly
9 venym. In it we blessen God, the fadir, and in it we cursen men, that ben maad to
10 the licnesse of God. Of the same mouth cometh forth blessyng and[v] cursyng. My britheren, it bihoueth not thes thinges for[w]
11 to be maad so. Wher[x] a welle of the saame hole bringe[y] forth swete and salt
12 watir? My britheren, wher[x] a fijge tree mai make grapes, or a vijne fyges? So nether salt watir mai make swete watir.
13 Who *is* wijse, and disciplined[z], `*or chastisyd*[a], among 3ou? shewe he of good lyuynge his werk[b], in myldenesse of wis-
14 dom[c]. That if 3e han bittir zeel[d], `*or enuy*[e], and striuynges[f] ben in 3oure hertis, nyle 3e glorye[g], and be li3ers a3ens the[h]
15 treuthe. Forsothe[i] this wisdom is[k] not fro[l] aboue comynge doun, but ertheli,
16 beestly[m], fendli[n]. For wher is enuye and strijf, there[o] vnstedefastnesse and al[p]
17 shrewid werk. Forsothe wisdom that is fro aboue, first sotheli it is chaast, aftirward pesible, mylde, suadible, *that is, esy for*[q] *to treete*, `*and to*[r] `*be treetid*[s], consentynge to goode thingis, ful of mersy and goode fruytis, demynge with oute feyn-
18 ynge. Sotheli the fruytes of ri3twisnesse ben[t] sowun in pees, to men makinge pees.

fier brenneth a ful greet wode. And oure 6
tunge is fier, the vniuersite of wickidnesse. The tunge is ordeyned in oure membris, which defoulith al the bodi; and it is enflawmed of helle, and enflawmeth[q] the wheel of oure birthe. And 7
al the kynde of beestis, and of foulis, and of serpentis, and of othere is chastisid, and tho ben maad tame of mannus kinde; but no man mai chastise the tunge, for 8
it is an vnpesible yuel, and ful of deedli venym*. In it we blessen God, the fadir, 9
and in it we cursen men, that ben maad to the licnesse of God. Of the same 10
mouth passith forth blessing and cursing. My britheren, it bihoueth not that these thingis be don so. Whether a welle of 11
the same hoole bringith forth[r] swete and salt watir? My britheren, whether 12
a fige tre may make grapis, ethir a vyne figus? So nethir salt watir mai make swete watir. Who *is* wijs, and tau3t 13
among 3ou? schewe he of good lyuyng his worching, in myldenesse of his wisdom. That if 3e han bitter enuye, and 14
stryuyngis ben in 3oure hertis, nyle 3e haue glorye, and be lyeris a3ens the treuthe. For this wisdom is not fro 15
aboue comynge doun, but ertheli, and[s] beestli, and feendli. For where is enuye 16
and strijf, there *is* vnstidfastnesse and al schrewid werk. But wisdom that is 17
from aboue, first it is chast, aftirward pesible[t], mylde, able to be counseilid, consentinge to goode thingis, ful of merci and of goode fruytis, demynge with out feynyng. And the fruyt[u] of ri3twis- 18
nesse is sowun in pees, to men that maken pees.

* *ful of dedly venym* and of bacbitinge, for a bacbitere venemith bim of whom he bacbitith bi yuel fame, and that man that it heerith gladly and himself, by synne. *Lire here.* ve.

y kyndlith, *or brenneth* N. z Om. *ANOQSVX*. a vniuersite, *or al gcderinge togidere* G *sec. m.* b Om. *V*. c it is *V*. d Om. *X*. e and enflawmeth *V*. f fyre O. g Om. *S*. h or G *pr. m. MPT*. and of *V*. i and of *V*. k Om. T. l is chastisid *V*. m Om. *OQVX*. n tho ben *V*. o man *S*. p but *V*. q chastise *OV*. r Om. *OVX*. s for *V*. t Om. O. yuel *QX*. u Om. *V*. v or N. w Om. *SX*. x Whether GNS. y bringith *QSV*. z tau3t *V*. a Om. *OQX*. b worching *V*. c his wisdom *V*. d enuy O. e Om. *OX*. f striues *S*. strengthis T. g haue glorie *V*. h Om. *NOS*. i For *V*. k it is T. l Om. N. m and beestly *V*. n and feendly *V*. o there is *OV*. p Om. Q. q Om. *SX*. r *and* ANS*V*. *and for to* GT. *or* O. Om. Q. s Om. Q. t is *V*.

q brenneth P r Om. K *pr. m.* s Om. RK. t it is pesible 1. u fruytis A *pr. m.* cabcehk *sec. m.*

CAP. IV.

1 'Wherof[u] bateyles and 'cheestes, *or*[v] *chidinges,* among 3ou? Wher[w] not of
3oure coueytisis[x], that fi3ten in 3oure mem-
2 bris? 3e coueyten, and 3e han not; 3e[y]
sleen, and[z] han ennye, and 3e mowen
not gete. 3e chijden, and maken bateyl;
and 3e han not, for 'which thing 3e han
3 not axid[a]. 3e axen[b], and 3e receyuen not;
for that 3e axen[b] yuel, as[c] in 3oure coueyt-
4 ised '3e shewen[e]. Auoutrerers[f], witen not
3e, for[g] the frendschip of this world is
enemy[h] to God? Therfore who euer shal[i]
wole for[k] to[l] be freend of this world, is
5 ordeyned the[m] enemy of[n] God. Wher
'weenen 3e[o], that veynly[p] the scripture
seith[q], The spirit that dwellith in 3ou,
6 coueytith to enuye? Forsothe he 3iueth
more grace; for which thing he seith,
God withstondith[r] proude men, forsothe[s]
7 to meke men he 3iueth grace. Therfore be
3e suget to God; forsothe[t] withstonde 3e
8 the deuel, and he shal flee fro 3ou. Nei3e
3e to God, and he shal nei3e to 3ou. 3e
synners, clense[u] the[v] hondes[w], and 3e dou-
ble of inwit[x], '*or wille*[y], purge[z] the hertes[a].
9 Be 3e wrecches[b] '*in 3oure owne i3en*[c], and
'weyle 3e[d], 'and wepe 3e[e]; 3oure lei3ing be
it[f] turned in to wepyng, and 3oure[g] ioye
10 in to sorewe of herte. Be 3e mekid in the
si3t of the Lord, and he shal enhaunse 3ou.
11 Mi britheren, nyle 3e bakbite ech other.
He that bakbitith his brothir, or[h] that[i]
demeth his brother, bakbitith the lawe,
and[k] demeth the lawe. Forsothe if thou
demest the lawe, thou art not doer of the
12 lawe, but domesman. Sotheli oon is
speker[l], '*or maker*[m], of the lawe, and iuge,
13 that mai leese, and delyuere. Forsothe

CAP. IV.

Wherof *ben* batelis and cheestis[v] among 1
3ou? Whether not of 3oure coueitisis,
that fi3ten in 3oure membris? 3e coueit- 2
en, and 3e han not; 3e sleen, and 3e han
ennye, and 3e moun not gete. 3e chiden,
and maken batel; and 3e han not, for[w] 3e
axen[x] not. 3e axen[x], and 3e resseyuen 3
not; for that 3e axen[x] yuele, as 3e schewen
opynli in 3oure coueitisis. Auowtreris, 4
witen not 3e, that the frenschip of this
world is enemye to God? Therfor who
enere[y] wole be frend[z] of this world, is
maad the[a] enemye of[b] God. Whether 3e 5
gessen, that the scripture seith veynli,
The spirit that dwellith in 3ou, coueitith
to enuye? But he 3yueth the more 6
grace; for which thing he seith, God
withstondith proude men, but[c] to meke
men he 3yueth grace. Therfor be 3e 7
suget to God; but withstonde 3e the
deuel, and he schal fle fro 3ou. Nei3e 3e 8
to God, and he schal nei3e to 3ou. 3e
synneris, clense 3e[d] hondis, and 3e double
in soule[e], purge 3e the hertis. Be 3e 9
wretchis, and weile 3e; 3oure lei3yng be
turned in to weping, and ioye in to so-
rewe of herte. Be 3e mekid in the si3t 10
of the Lord, and he schal enhaunse 3ou.
My britheren, nyle 3e bacbite ech othere. 11
He that bacbitith his brothir, ethir that
demeth his brothir, bacbitith the lawe,
and demeth the lawe. And if thou
demest the lawe, thou art not a doere of
the lawe, but a domesman. But oon is 12
makere of the lawe, and iuge, that may
lese, and delyuere. And who art thou, 13
that demest thi nei3bore? Lo! now 3e,
that seien, To dai ethir to morewe we

[u] Therof o. Wherof *ben* v. [v] Om. ox. [w] Whether G *et s pass.* x. [x] coneitise ty. [y] and 3e v. [z] and 3e *alii.* [a] 3e axen not *worthily* v. [b] asken q. [c] that 3e take fully v. [d] coueitisis anoqsvx. [e] Om. v. [f] Auouteeris svx. [g] that v. [h] enme t. [i] Om. v. [k] Om. svx. [l] Om. v. [m] Om. no. [n] to o. [o] 3e gessen v. [p] Om. v. [q] seith veynly v. [r] with stant sx. [s] but v. [t] but v. [u] clense 3e ov. clenseth qsx. [v] Om. o. [w] hondis, *that is, werkis* v. hertis x. [x] wille v. [y] Om. oqvx. [z] purgeth qsx. [a] hondis x. [b] wrecchide q. [c] Om. aqvx. *in 3oure ei3en* G. [d] weileith s. [e] Om. anosvx. [f] Om. anoqsvx. [g] Om. anoqsvx. [h] either v. [i] Om. ov. [k] or nq. [l] makere v. [m] Om. oqvx.

[v] *or chidingis* c *sec. m.* chidingis no. [w] for that i. [x] asken ao. [y] that k. [z] the frend k. [a] Om. xo. [b] to o. [c] Om. gk *pr. m.* [d] the eeikuabcek *pr. m.* oaβ. 3e the m. [e] soulis a.

who art thou, that demest thi neiȝebore? Lo! now ȝe that seien, To day or to moru[n] we shulen go in to 'the ilke[o] citee, and there sotheli we shulen make[p] a ȝeer, and we shulen make marchaundise, and
14 we shulen make wynnyng; 'the whiche[q] witen not, what is to ȝou in the morewe.
15 Forsothe[r] what is ȝoure lijf? A vapour[s], 'or *smoke*[t], to[u] a litel semynge[v], and afterward it shal be waastid. Therfore that ȝe seie, If the Lord shal[w] wole, and if we shulen lyue, we shulen do this thing[x] or
16 that thing[y]. Now forsothe ȝe gladen[z] in ȝoure pridis; euery sich ioying is wickid[a].
17 Therfore to[b] 'a man[c] kunnynge[d] for[e] to[f] do good, and 'not doynge[g], 'synne is to him[h].

CAP. V.

1 Do[i] now, ȝe[k] riche men, 'wepe ȝe[l], ȝoulynge[m] in ȝoure[n] wrecchidnessis[o] that
2 shulen come to ȝou. ȝoure richesses ben maad roten, and ȝoure clothes ben eten of
3 mouȝtis[p]. ȝoure gold and[q] siluer hath rustid, and rust of hem shal be to ȝou in[r] to witnessing, and shal ete ȝoure flesches[s], as fijr. ȝe han tressourid to ȝou wrath in
4 the laste dayes. Lo! the hijre of ȝoure werkmen, that repiden ȝoure cuntrees, that[t] is fraudid[u] of ȝou, crieth; and the cry of hem entride in to the erys of the
5 Lord of hoostis. ȝe han ete on the erthe, and in ȝoure[v] leccheries ȝe han nurchid
6 ȝoure hertes. In[w] the day of sleynge ȝe 'ledden to[x], and slewen the iust man, and
7 he 'aȝenstode not ȝou[y]. Therfore, britheren, be ȝe pacient, til to the comyng of the Lord. Lo! an erthe tilyer abijdith[z] precious[a] fruyt of the erthe, paciently suffringe, til he receyue tymeful and lateful[b].
8 And be ȝe pacient, and conferme[c] ȝe[d] ȝoure

schulen go in to thilke citee, and there we schulen dwelle a ȝeer, and we schulen make marchaundise, and we schulen make wynning; whiche witen not, what 14
is to ȝou in the morewe. For what is 15
ȝoure lijf? A[f] smoke apperinge at a[g] litil[h], and[i] aftirward it schal be wastid. Therfor that ȝe seie, If the Lord wole, and if we liuen, we schulen do this thing, ether that thing. And now ȝe 16
maken ful out ioye in ȝoure pridis; euery siche ioye[k] is wickyd. Therfor it 17
is synne to hym, that kan do good, and doith not.

CAP. V.

Do[l] now, ȝe riche men, wepe ȝe, ȝellinge 1
in ȝoure wretchidnessis that schulen come to ȝou. ȝoure richessis ben rotun, and 2
ȝoure clothis ben etun of[m] mouȝtis. ȝoure gold and siluer hath rustid, and 3
the rust of hem schal be to ȝou in to witnessyng, and schal ete ȝoure fleischis, as fier. ȝe han tresourid to ȝou wraththe in the last daies. Lo! the hire of ȝoure 4
werke men, that repiden ȝoure feeldis, which is fraudid[n] of ȝou, crieth; and the cry of hem hath entrid in to the eeris of the Lord of oostis. ȝe han ete on the 5
erthe, and in ȝoure letcheries ȝe han nurschid ȝoure hertis. In the dai of sleyng ȝe brouȝten, and slowen the iust 6
man, and he aȝenstood not ȝou. Therfor, 7
britheren, be ȝe pacient, til to[o] the comyng of the Lord. Lo! an erthetilier abidith preciouse fruyt of the erthe, paciently suffrynge, til he resseyue 'tymeful and lateful[p] *fruyt*[pp]. And be ȝe[q] pacient, 8

[n] morewe *vxy*. [o] that *x*. [p] make, *or dwelle* N. make, *either dwelle v*. [q] whiche *v*. that *x*. [r] Forwhi *v*. [s] smoke *v*. [t] Om. *vx*. [u] appering at *v*. [v] Om. *v*. [w] Om. *v*. [x] Om. *s*. [y] Om. *x*. [z] maken ful out ioie *v*. [a] wicke *sx*. [b] it is synne to *v*. [c] him *v*. [d] kun o. that can *v*. [e] Om. *svx*. [f] Om. *svx*. [g] doth not *v*. [h] Om. *v*. [i] Doth *s*. [k] Om. *s*. [l] weepith *sx*. [m] ȝelling *nv*. [n] Om. *s*. [o] wrechednesse o. [p] mothhis *v*. moȝhis *x*. [q] and ȝoure *qs*. [r] Om. o. [s] flesh *sx*. [t] which *v*. [u] fraudis N. defraudid *x*. [v] Om. o. [w] And in *s*. [x] brouȝten *v*. [y] withstod ȝou not *s*. [z] abit *s*. [a] the precious *s*. [b] lateful *fruit v*. [c] confermeth *s*. [d] Om. *A pr. m.* os.

[f] As EQcghkoα. [g] Om. a. [h] litil tyme k *pr. m.* [i] Om. o. [k] ioying E1bceghkoαβ. [l] Doith EQcgk. [m] with k. [n] defraudid hk. [o] in to k *pr. m.* [p] tidi and ripe A *sec. m. marg.* 1. tideful and lateful EQcgα. tymeful tidy and ripe and lateful K *pr. m.* tymeful and lateful, *ether tidi and ripe* x. [pp] fruyt, *that is tidi and ripe* U. [q] Om. g.

hertes, for the comyng of the Lord shal
9 neiȝe. Britheren, nyle ȝe[e] be soreweful[f]
ech in[g] to other, that ȝe be not demed.
Lo! the iustise[h] stondith[i] nyȝ bifore the
10 ȝat. Britheren, take ȝe ensaumple[k] of
yuel goynge out, and of long abijdinge of
trauele, and pacience, the[l] prophetes, that
11 spaken to ȝou in name[m] of the Lord. Lo!
we blessen hem that suffreden. ȝe herden
the suffring[n], 'or *pacience*[o], of Job, and ȝe
siȝen the ende of the Lord, for the Lord is
12 merciful, and doynge mercy. Bifore alle
thingis, my britheren, nyle ȝe swere, ne-
ther bi heuene, ne[p] bi erthe, nether bi
'what euere other[q] ooth. Forsothe[r] be
ȝoure word[s], 'Is, is[t], Nay, nay, that ȝe falle
13 not vndir doom. Sotheli[u] ony[v] of ȝou is
soruful, '*or heuy*[w], preye he with 'euene
14 inwit[x], and seie he psalme. Ony[y] of ȝou
is[z] sijke, lede he in prestis of the chirche,
and preye thei on[a] him, anoyntinge[b] with
15 oyle in name[bb] of the Lord; and the
preier of feith shal saue the sijke[c], and the
Lord shal discharge[d], '*or make him liȝt*[e];
and if he be in synnes, thei shulen be
16 forȝiue to him. Therfore knowleche ȝe
oon[f] to an other ȝoure synnes, and preye
ȝe 'for eche[g] other, that ȝe be saued. For-
sothe[h] the contynuel preyer of a iust man
17 is miche worth. Helye was a man lijk to[i]
us passible[k], '*or able for to suffre*[l], and in
preyer he prèyede, that it shulde not reyne
on the[m] erthe, and it reynede not thre
18 ȝeeres[n] and sixe monethes. And eftsoone
he preyede, and heuen ȝaf reyn, and the
19 erthe ȝaf his fruyt. Britheren, forsothe if
ony of ȝou 'shal erre[o] fro the[p] trewthe, and
20 ony 'shal conuerte[q] him, he owith for[r] to
wite, for[s] he 'that shal[t] make[u] a synner
for[v] to be turned fro the errour of his weie,

and conferme ȝe ȝoure hertis, for the
comyng of the Lord schal neiȝe. Bri-9
theren, nyle ȝe be sorewful ech to other,
that ȝe be not demed. Lo! the iuge
stondith niȝ bifor the ȝate. Britheren, 10
take ȝe ensaumple of yuel goyng out,
and of long abidyng, and trauel[r], and of
pacience, the[s] prophetis, that speken to
ȝou in the name of the Lord. Lo! we 11
blessen hem that suffriden[t]. ȝe herden[u]
the 'suffring, *ethir*[v] *pacience*[w], of Joob,
and ȝe sayn the ende of the Lord, for the
Lord is merciful, and doynge merci.
Bifor alle thingis, my britheren, nyle ȝe 12
swere†, nether bi heuene, nether bi erthe,
nethir bi what euere other ooth. But be
ȝoure word ȝhe, ȝhe, Nay, nay, that ȝe
fallen not vndir doom. And if ony of 13
ȝou is sorewful, preye he with pacient
soule, and seie he a salm. If ony of ȝou 14
is sijk, lede he in preestis of the chirche,
and preie thei for hym, and anoynte
with[x] oile in the name of the Lord; and 15
the preier of feith schal saue the sijk
man, and the Lord schal make hym liȝt;
and if he be in synnes, thei schulen be
forȝouun to hym. Therfor knouleche ȝe 16
ech to 'othere ȝoure synnes, and preye ȝe
ech for othere, that ȝe be sauyd. For
the contynuel preyer of a iust man is
myche worth. Elye was a deedli man 17
lijk vs[y], and in preier he preiede, that it
schulde not reyne on the erthe, and it
reynede not thre ȝeeris[z] and sixe mone-
this. And eftsoone he preiede, and 18
heuene ȝaf reyn, and the erthe ȝaf his
fruyt. And, britheren, if ony of ȝou 19
errith fro trewthe, and ony conuertith
hym, he owith to wite, that he that 20
makith a synner to be turned fro the

† *Bifore alle thingis nyle ȝe swere;* that is, sette ȝe not an ooth bifore al ȝoure wordis and biheestis. This is seid to remeue the errour of hem that seiden, that thi ooth owith to be vsid ofte, for it is seid in x. c°. of Deut°. Thou schalt swere bi the name of God; for as medicyne is not souȝt, no but to helpe sykenesse; so it is of an ooth; for it is not souȝt, no but to helpe defaute, whanne oo man bileeueth not to another, for me schal not swere, no but in caas of nede to confermyng of treuthe. To swere bi a creature bi itself is vnleeful. *vndir dom;* that is, dampnacioun bi ofte trewe swering in fallinge into false swering. ve. in 23 c°. of Eccl. a man that swerith myche schal be fillid with wickidnesse. *Lire here.* v.

[e] Om. T. [f] scornful N. [g] Om. V. [h] iuge V. [i] stant SX. [k] exsaumple SX. [l] of the X. [m] the naame ANOSX. [n] pacience O. [o] Om. OQX. [p] nethir ANOQSVX. [q] other what euere AOX. [r] But V. [s] wordes O. [t] ȝis, ȝis G. ȝhe, ȝhe QV. [u] Forsoth O. [v] ȝif ony QT *sec. m.* V. [w] Om. QX. [x] pacient soule V. [y] If eny OV. [z] Om. S. [a] for V. [b] and anoynte V. oyntende X. [bb] the name G *sec. m. et alii.* [c] syk man V. [d] make him liȝt O. discharge him VX. [e] *or make liȝt* N. Om. OQX. [f] ech V. [g] eche for O. [h] For V. [i] Om. V. [k] able for to suffre O. hee was passible V. [l] Om. OQX. *or able to suffre* S. [m] Om. X. [n] ȝer X. [o] errith V. [p] Om. ANOVX. [q] conuertith V. [r] Om. SX. [s] that V. [t] Om. V. [u] makith V. [v] Om. SX.

[r] of trauel ko *pr. m.* [s] of R. [t] suffren a. [u] han herd I. [v] Om. R. [w] the pacience k. [x] thei him with K *sec. m.* R. him with k. [y] to us R. [z] ȝeer I.

shal saue the soule of him fro deeth, and couerith the multitude of synnys[w].

Here endith the pistlis of James, and now bigynneth the fyrst pistle of seynt Petre apostle[x].

errour of his weye, schal saue the soule of hym fro deth, and keuereth[a] the multitude of synnes.

Here endith the pistle of James, and here bigynneth the firste pistle of Petir[b].

[w] synnes. Amen. N. [x] *Here endith the epistil of James, and bigynneth the first epistil of Petre.* N. *Here endith the epistil of James, and bygynneth the prologe into the epistil of Petir.* O. *Here endeth the pistil of James, and bigynneth the pistel of Petre.* Q. *Here endith the pistle of James, and here bigynneth the firste pistle of Petir.* R. *Heere eendith the epistlis of Jamys, and bigynneth the prologe of Petre.* Y. Then is added as follows, *Also heere bygynneth the forseyde prologe of Petre, anoon aftir the eendynge of Jamys epistlis; for in treuthe and iust settynge as it parteyneth, Petris epistlis stoondith heere next, as ordre askith; and heere bygynneth the first epistle of Petre, and is rad on the first seynt Petris day.* Y. No final rubric in GMPSTX.

[a] keuere k. [b] From CMQUXabcghoa. *Heere endith the epistle of James, and biginnith the firste epistle of Petre.* I. *Here endeth the pistle of James; se now the firste pistle of Petre.* K. No final rubric in AERehk.

I. PETER.

The first pistle of Petre[a].

CAP. I.

1 PETRE, apostle of Jhesu Crist, to the[b] chosen gestis[c], `*or comelingis*[d], of dispersioun[e], `*or scateringe abrood*[f], of Ponte, of[g] Galathie, of Capodosie, of Asye, and of Bi-
2 tynye, up[h] the prescience[i], `*or bifore knowinge*[k], of God, the fadir, `in to[l] halewinge of the[m] spirit, `in to[n] obedience[o], and sprengynge of the[p] blood of Jhesu Crist, grace and pees `to 3ou be multiplied[q].
3 Blessid *be* God, and[r] the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, the[s] which up[t] his greet mercy a3en gendride[u] us in to quik hope, bi the a3en rijsyng of Jhesu Crist fro
4 deede *men*[v], in to heritage vncoruptible, and vndefoulid, and vnwelewable, `*that shal*
5 *not fade*[w], kept in heuenes in[x] 3ou, that in the vertu of God ben kept bi the feith in to helthe, maad redy for[y] to be shewid
6 in[yy] the laste tyme. In which 3e shulen ioye[z], if[zz] it bihoueth[a] now a litel for[b] to be
7 sory in diuerse temptaciouns; that the prouyng of 3oure feith be miche preciouser than gold, that is proued bi fijr; be[c] it[d] founde in to[e] heriyng, and glory, and honour, `in to[f] the reuelacioun of Jhesu
8 Crist. Whom whan 3e han not seyn, 3e louen; in to whom also now 3e not seynge, bileuen; forsothe 3e bileuynge shulen haue

Here bigynneth the first pistle of Petre[a].

CAP. I.

1 PETRE, apostle of Jhesu Crist, to the chosun men, to the comelingis† of scater-
yng abrood, of Ponte, of Galathie, of
2 Capadosie, of Asye, and of Bitynye, bi the `bifor knowyng[b] of God, the fadir, in halewyng of spirit, bi obedience, and springyng of the blood of Jhesu Crist, grace and pees be multiplied to[c] 3ou.
3 Blessid *be* God, and the fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, which bi his greet merci bigat[d] vs a3en in to[e] lyuynge hope, bi the a3en risyng of Jhesu Crist fro deth, in to eritage vncorruptible, and vn-
4 defoulid, and that schal not fade, that is kept in heuenes for 3ou, that in the vertu
5 of God ben kept bi the feith in to heelthe, and is redi to be schewid in the last tyme. In which 3e schulen make ioye,
6 thou3 it bihoueth now a litil to be sori in dyuerse temptaciouns[f]; that the preuyng
7 of 3oure feith be myche more preciouse than gold, that is preuyd bi fier; and be foundun in to heriyng, and glorie, and onour, in the reuelacioun of Jhesu Crist. Whom whanne 3e han not seyn, 3e louen;
8 in to whom also now 3e not seynge, bileuen; but 3e that bileuen schulen haue ioye, and gladnesse that may not be teld

† *comelingis*; that ben conuertid fro hethennesse. *bi the prescience*; this is referred to that that is seid bifore. *to chosen men*; presciense is take here for predestinacioun, that is, graciouse bifore ordynaunce to blisse. *Lire here.* v.

[a] *The firste epistle of Petre.* T. No initial rubric in AGOQSV. [b] Om. V. [c] comelingis OX. men V. [d] Om. OV. [e] scateringe abrood O. [f] Om. OQ. [g] and T. [h] bi V. [i] bifore knowinge O. [k] Om. OX. [l] in V. [m] Om. OVX. [n] bi V. [o] the obedience S. [p] Om. OSX. [q] be multiplied to 3ou V. [r] Om. V. [s] Om. V. [t] bi V. [u] gendringe GT. [v] Om. QX. [w] Om. OQX. *that is, that shal not fade* V. [x] for V. [y] Om. SX. [yy] into G. [z] make ful out ioye V. [zz] thou3 V. [a] bihoue SX. [b] Om. OSX. [c] and be V. [d] Om. GNOQSTVXY *sec. m.* [e] to the S. [f] in V.

[a] *The firste epistle of Petir.* E. *Heere sueth the firste pistle of Petir.* R. No initial rubric in CIKMQUX abegho. [b] forknowing KQR. [c] in R. [d] gat K *pr. m.* [e] to the hk. [f] temptacioun A *pr. m. et alii.*

ioye with oute forth in[p] gladnesse vnenarrable[q], `*that mai not be told out*[r], and
9 glorified, bringynge[s] a3en the ende of 3oure[t] feith, the helthe of 3oure soulis.
10 Of whiche helthe prophetes sou3ten out, and enserchiden, that prophecieden of the
11 grace to comynge[u] in[v] 3ou, sekinge[w] which or what maner tyme[x] the spirit of Crist signyfiede in hem, `bifore tellinge[y] the[z] passiouns, that ben in Crist, and latter
12 glories. To whom[a] it is[b] shewid, for not to hem silf, sotheli[c] to 3ou thei mynistriden tho thingis, that now ben told to 3ou bi hem that euangelizeden[d] to 3ou the[e] Holy Goost sent fro heuene, in to whom aungels
13 desijren for[f] to biholde. For whiche thing 3e[g] gyrd the leendes of 3oure soule, sobre, parfijt, hope[h] in to[i] `the ilke[k] grace that is offrid to 3ou `in to[l] the[m] reuelacioun[n], `*or*
14 *shewinge*[o], of Jhesu Crist, as sones of obedience, not `to gydere liknyd[p] to the
15 former desijris of 3oure ignoraunse, but up[q] him[r] that clepide 3ou holy[s]; that and
16 `3oure silf[t] be holy in al lyuynge; for it is write, 3e shulen be holy, for I am holy.
17 And if 3e inclepen[u] him fadir, `the whiche[v] with oute accepcioun of personys demeth[w] up[x] the werk of eche man, lyue 3e in drede in[y] tyme of 3oure pilgrimage, `*or litel*
18 *dwellinge*[z] `*in erthe*[a]; witinge that not bi corruptible gold, or siluer, 3e ben bou3t a3en of 3oure veyn lyuynge of fadirs tra-
19 dicioun, but bi the precious blood of[b] the lomb vndefoulid[c] and vnspottid[d], Crist
20 Jhesu, bifore knowun sotheli bifore the[e] making of the[f] world, forsothe[g] shewid in
21 the laste tymes[h], for 3ou that bi him ben feithful in God; that reiside him fro deede men, and 3af to him euerelastinge glory, that 3oure feith and hope were in God.
22 `3e makinge[i] chaast 3oure soules in obe-

out, and 3e schulen be glorified, and haue 9
the ende of 3oure feith, the helthe of
3oure soulis. Of which helthe profetis 10
sou3ten, and enserchiden, that profecieden
of the grace to comyng in 3ou, and sou3t- 11
en which euer[g] what maner tyme the
spirit of Crist signyfiede in hem, and
bifor telde tho passiouns, that ben in
Crist, and the latere glories[h]. To which 12
it was schewid, for not to hem silf, but
to 3ou thei mynystriden tho thingis, that
now ben teld to 3ou bi hem that prechid-
en[i] to 3ou bi the Hooli Goost sent fro
heuene, in to whom aungelis desiren to
biholde. For which thing be 3e gird† 13
the leendis of 3oure soule, sobre, perfit,
and hope 3e in to the ilke grace that is
profrid to 3ou bi the schewyng of Jhesu
Crist, as sones of obedience, not made 14
lijk to the formere desiris of 3oure vn-
kunnyngnesse, but lijk him that hath 15
`clepid 3ou hooli[k]; that also `3e silf[l] be
hooli in `al lyuyng[m]; for it is writun, 3e 16
schulen be hooli, for Y am hooli. And 17
if 3e inwardli clepe him fadir, which
demeth withouten accepcioun of per-
soones bi the werk of ech man, lyue 3e
in drede in the time of 3oure[n] pilgrimage;
witynge that not bi corruptible gold, 18
ethir siluer, 3e ben bou3t a3en of 3oure
veyn liuynge of fadris tradicioun, but bi 19
the[o] precious blood as[p] of the lomb vn-
defoulid and vnspottid, Crist Jhesu, that 20
was knowun bifor the makyng of the
world, but he is schewid in the laste
tymes, for 3ou that bi hym ben feithful 21
in God; that reiside hym fro deth, and
3af to[q] hym euerlastynge glorie, that
3oure feith and hope were in God. And 22
make 3e chast 3oure soulis in obedience of
charite, in loue of britherhod; of simple

† that is, be chast in body and soule. *Lire here.* ve.

[p] and *y*. [q] Om. o. vnable to be told out *x*. [r] Om. *qx. that is, that may not be told out r*. [s] bringe *r*. [t] oure *N*. [u] comen *s*. [v] in to *osx*. [w] and sou3ten *r*. [x] of tyme *t*. [y] and bifore telde *r*. [z] Om. *s*. thoo *rx*. [a] whiche *r*. [b] was *r*. [c] forsothe o. but *r*. [d] euangelisen *x*. [e] bi the *r*. [f] Om. *sx*. [g] be 3e *r*. [h] hopeth *sx*. and hope 3e *r*. [i] Om. o. [k] that *x*. [l] hi *r*. [m] Om. *t*. [n] shewinge o. [o] Om. *oqx*. [p] maad lijk *r*. [q] bi *r*. [r] him holy *r*. [s] Om. *r*. [t] 3ee *s*. 3e silf *qr*. 3ou silf *x*. [u] inwardly clepin *r*. [v] which demeth *r*. that *x*. [w] Om. *r*. [x] bi *r*. [y] the *x*. [z] Om. *oqx*. [a] Om. *qx*. [b] as of *AG sec.m. NOSrx*. [c] vnfoulid *x*. [d] vnwemmed o. [e] Om. *s*. [f] this o. [g] but *r*. [h] tyme *N*. [i] And make 3e *r*.

[g] ether IK. [h] ioies R. [i] prechen k. [k] hooli clepid 3ou A *pr. m.* h. [l] 3e 3ou silf IK. 3oure h. [m] al thing I. [n] oure c. [o] Om. b. [p] Om. gk *pr. m.* [q] Om. k *pr. m.*

dience of charite, in loue of britherhed; of symple herte loue ȝe to gydere bisiloker[k];
23 born aȝen not of coruptible seed, but of[l] vncoruptible, bi the word of quike God,
24 and dwellinge in to with outen ende. For eche flesch hay[m], and al the glorie of it as flour[n] of hay; the hay drieth[o] up, and
25 his[p] flour fel doun; forsothe the word of the Lord dwellith in to with outen ende. Sotheli this is the word, that is euangelized to ȝou.

CAP. II.

1 Therfore puttinge[q] awey al malice, and al gyle, and symulaciouns[r], `*or feynynges*[s],
2 `and enuyes[t], and `al detraccioun[u]; as now gendrid ȝonge children[v], resonable, with oute gyle, coueyte ȝe mylk[w], that in it ȝe
3 wexe in to helthe; if netheles ȝe taastiden,
4 for[x] the Lord is swete. `To whom ȝe goynge nyȝe[y], a quyk stoon, reproued sotheli of men, forsothe[z] chosen of God, and ho-
5 nourid, and ȝoure[a] silf as quike stoones be[b] aboue bildid[c] spiritual housis, holy presthod, for[d] to offre spiritual hoostes[e], `*or offringes*[f], acceptable to God bi Jhesu
6 Crist. For which thing the scripture holdith, Lo! I shal putte in Syon `the hiȝest stoon[g], corner[h] stoon, chosen, precious; and he that shal bileue in to him,
7 shal not be confoundid. Therfore honour to ȝou bileuynge; forsothe to men not bileuynge, the stoon whom `thei bildynge[i] reproueden, this is maad in to the heed[k]
8 of the[l] corner; and the stoon of offencioun[m], `*or hirtynge*[n], and stoon[o] of sclaundre, to hem that offenden[p] bi word, nether bileuen,
9 in which and[q] thei ben put. Forsothe ȝe *ben* a `kynde chosun[r], kyngly[s] presthod, holy folk, puple of purchasinge, that ȝe telle the vertues of him, that clepide ȝou fro derknesses in to his[t] wondirful liȝt.

herte loue ȝe togidre more bisili. *And* 23 * *aboue bildid in spiritual housis;* that is, into spiritual housis. *hooly presthood;* as Crist man is the temple of God, for the Godhed dwellith in him, and he is prest and sacrifice, in as myche as he offride himself to God the fadir for helthe of the world; so feithful men that ben conuertid to him and ben confermed, ben the hous either temple of God, in as myche as he dwellith in hem bi grace; also thei ben prestis and sacrifice, in as myche as thei offren hemself to God bi deuocioun and hooly worching. Therfore it sueth, *for to offre spiritual sacrifices*, not flesshly sacrifices, as in the olde lawe. *in Syon;* that is, hooly chirche. *stoon hiȝest;* that is, Crist. *corner stoon;* for whi Crist ioynede togidere Jewis and hethene men as twey wallis in oo chirche. *bileeue;* bi feith formed with charite. *in to him;* as Sauyour of alle men. *schal not be confoundid;* but schal be onourid in holy onour. *the bilderis;* that is, scribis either techeris of lawe, and the prestis of Jewis. *Lire here.* ve. † *a chosen kyn;* bi baptym in which

be ȝe borun aȝen, not of corruptible seed, `but vncorruptible[r], bi the word of lyuynge God, and dwellynge in to with outen ende. For eche fleisch *is* hey, and 24 al the glorie of it *is* as flour[s] of hey; the hei driede vp, and his flour felde doun; but the word of the Lord dwell- 25 ith with outen ende. And this is the word, that is prechid to ȝou.

CAP. II.

Therfor putte ȝe awei al malice, and 1 al gile, and[t] feynyngis, and enuyes, and alle backbityngis; as now[u] borun ȝonge 2 children, resonable, with out gile, coueite ȝe mylk, that in it ȝe wexe in to helthe; if netheles ȝe han tastid, that the Lord is 3 swete. And neiȝe ȝe to hym, that is a 4 lyuyng stoon, and repreuyd of men, but chosun of God, and onourid; and ȝe[v] 5 silf as quyk stoonys be ȝe aboue bildid in to spiritual housis*, and an hooli preesthod, to offre spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God bi Jhesu Crist. For 6 which thing the scripture seith, Lo! Y schal sette in[w] Syon the hiȝeste corner stoon, chosun and preciouse; and he that schal belieue in[x] hym, schal not be confoundid. Therfor onour[y] to ȝou that 7 bileuen; but to men that bileuen not, the stoon whom the bilderis repreuyden, this is maad in to the heed of the corner; and the stoon of hirtyng, and stoon[z] of 8 sclaundre, to hem that offenden[a] to the word, nethir bileuen *it*, in which thei ben set. But ȝe *ben* a chosun kyn†, a kyngli[b] 9 preesthod, hooli folc, a puple of purchasing, that ȝe telle the vertues of hym, that clepide ȝou fro derknessis in to his wondirful liȝt. Which sum tyme were not a 10

[k] bisier *ANOSX.* bisily Q. besyliere *V.* [l] Om. *ANQSVX.* [m] *is* hey *V.* [n] a floure Q. the flour *SX.* [o] driede *ANOQSVX.* [p] the O. [q] putte ȝe *V.* [r] feynynges O. [s] Om. *OQX.* [t] Om. O. [u] al detraccioun *G pr. m.* N. oold tradicions O. alie detraccioun *V.* [v] childre *S.* [w] mylk *of ful teching V.* [x] that *NV.* [y] And neiȝe ȝe to him *V.* [z] but *V.* [a] ȝe *ANV.* ȝou *OSX.* ȝe ȝoure Q. [b] beth *QSX.* [c] bildid in to *V.* [d] Om. *SX.* [e] sacrifices *V.* [f] Om. *OVX.* [g] a stoon heiȝest *ANOQSVX.* [h] a corner *TV.* [i] the bylderis *V.* [k] heued O. [l] Om. *OV.* [m] hirtynge O. [n] Om. *OQX.* [o] the stoon N. [p] offendeden Q. [q] Om. *V.* [r] chosen kyn *V.* [s] kyndely O. [t] Om. *S.*

[r] Om. A *pr. m.* EG. but k *pr. m.* [s] the flour k. [t] and alle RK *sec. m.* [u] Om. g. [v] ȝoure E. ȝe ȝou IKa. [w] on a. [x] in to K *sec. m.* [y] Om. A *pr. m.* EGk *pr. m.* b *pr. m.* [z] the stoon XEk. [a] offendiden k. [b] kindely EGh.

10 The[u] whiche sum tyme not[v] the[w] puple of God, 'now sotheli[x] the puple of God; the[y] which 'not hauyng[z] mersy, 'now forsothe
11 hauyng[a] mersy. Moost dere, I beseche 3ou as comelinges, '*or gestes*[b], and pilgrimes, for[c] to abstene 3ou fro fleschly desijris,
12 that[d] fi3ten a3ens the soule; hauynge[e] 3oure conuersacioun, '*or lijf*[f], good among hethen men, that in that thing that thei bacbiten, '*or yuele treeten*[g], of 3ou, as of mysdoers, thei biholdinge 3ou of goode werkis, glo-
13 rifie God in the day of visitacioun. Be 3e suget to eche creature of[h] man, for God; other[i] to the[k] kyng, as precellent[l], '*or more*
14 *worthi*[m] '*in staat*[n], other[o] to dukis, as sent of him to the veniaunce of mysdedis[p], '*or mysdoeris*[q], forsothe to the preysinge of
15 goode dedis[r], '*or goode men*[s]. For so is the wille of God, that 3e doynge[t] wel, make[u] the vnkunnyngnesse of vnprudent[v] men
16 for[w] to be doumbe. As fre men, and not as hauynge fredom the couering of malice,
17 but as the seruauntes of God. Honoure 3e alle men, loue 3e britherhed, drede 3e God, make[x] 3e the[y] kyng honourable[z].
18 Seruauntes, be 3e suget[a] in al drede to lordis, not onely to goode and mylde[aa],
19 but also[b] to tirauntes[c]. Forsothe[d] this is grace, if for conscience of God ony man[e] suffrith sorewes, '*or heuynesses*[f], suffringe[g]
20 vniustly. Sotheli[h] what grace is it, if 3e synnynge[i] and[k] buffatid suffren[l]? But if 3e 'wel doynge[m] suffren[n], this is grace[o]
21 anentis God. Forsothe[p] in[q] this thing 3e ben clepid. For[r] Crist suffride for vs, leeuynge[s] to 3ou ensaumple[t], that 3e folewe
22 the steppes of him. The[u] which dide not synne, nether gyle is[v] founde[w] in his mouth.
23 Which[x] whan he was cursid, curside not; puple of God, but now 3e ben the puple of God; which hadden not merci, but now 3e han merci. Moost dere, Y bi-
11 seche you, as comelyngis and pilgrymys, to absteine 3ou fro fleischli desiris, that fi3ten a3ens the soule; and haue 3e 3oure
12 conuersacioun good among hethene men, that in that thing that thei bacbite of 3ou, as of mysdoeris, thei biholden 3ou of good werkis, and glorifie God in the dai of visitacioun. Be 3e suget to ech crea-
13 ture[c], for God; ethir to the kyng, as to hym that is hi3er in[d] state[e], ethir to
14 duykis, as to thilke[f] that ben sent of hym to the veniaunce of mysdoers, and to the preisyng of good men. For so is[g]
15 wille of God, that 3e do wel, and make the vnkunnyngnesse of vnprudent men to be doumb. As fre men, and not as hau-
16 ynge fredom the keuering of malice, but[h] as the seruauntis of God. Onoure 3e
17 alle men, loue 3e brithirhod, drede 3e God, onoure 3e the king†. Seruauntis,
18 be 3e[i] sugetis[k] in al drede to lordis, not oneli to good and to[l] mylde, but also to tyrauntis[m]. For this is grace, if for con-
19 science of God ony man suffrith heuynessis, and suffrith vniustli. For what
20 grace is it, if 3e synnen, and ben buffatid, and suffren? But if 3e don wel[n], and suffren pacientli, this is grace anentis God. For to this thing‡ 3e ben clepid.
21 For also Crist suffride for vs, and lefte ensaumple to 3ou, that 3e folewe the steppis of hym. Which dide not synne,
22 nethir gile was foundun in his mouth.
23 And whanne he was cursid, he curside not; whanne he suffride, he manasside not; but[o] he bitook hym silf to hym,

3e ben maad the sones of God that ben purchasid bi grace, and so 3e ben of the kyn of God. *a kingly prest-hod;* that is, maad lijc Crist, which is king and prest bi the ordre of Melchisedech, that was king and prest in xiiii. c°. of Genesis, and so it is of veri Cristen men, that ben veri kingis bi subiecciouu, and prestis bi sacrifice of deuout preier; therfore in the v. c°. of Apocalips, Thou hast maad us a rewme and presthod to oure God. *an hooly folc;* that is, waschen and clensid bi baptym. *of purchasing;* bi the preciouse blood of Crist. *that 3e telle, etc.;* bi woord of hooly preching. *Lire here.* ve.

† in as myche as he heerith the persoone of God. *in al dreede;* that is, perfit dreede, whanne a man eschewith offencis of God, and also of man for God. *suffrith;* paciently peynes don vniustly to him. *this is grace;* that is, a gracious thing bifore God. *Lire here.* v.

‡ that is, that 3e suffre wrongis paciently. *for Crist suffride for us;* lyk peynes and myche grettere. *Lire here.* v.

[u] Om. *r.* [v] were not *r.* [w] Om. *r.* [x] but now 3*e ben r.* [y] Om. *r.* [z] haden not *r.* [a] but now 3e han *r.* [b] Om. *oqvx.* [c] Om. *sx.* [d] the whiche *o.* [e] and haue 3e *r.* [f] Om. *oqx.* [g] Om. *ox.* [h] which is *r.* [i] ether *ovx.* [k] Om. *o.* [l] more worthi *o.* [m] Om. *ox.* [n] of astate *o.* [o] ether *ovx.* [p] mysdoeris *vx.* [q] Om. *ovx.* [r] men *r.* Om. *x.* [s] Om. *ovx.* [t] do *r.* [u] and make *r.* [v] vnwise *x.* [w] Om. *sx.* [x] onoure *r.* [y] Om. *qt.* [z] Om. *r.* [a] sogetis *s.* [aa] trewe *q.* [b] Om. *q.* [c] tryuaunntis *gmp.* tryuauntis, *either tyrauntis r.* [d] For *r.* [e] Om. *r pr.m.* [f] Om. *oqx.* [g] and suffrith *r.* [h] For whi *r.* [i] synnen *r.* [k] and hen *r.* [l] and suffren *r.* [m] don wel and *r.* [n] suffren paciently *r.* [o] Om. *r.* [p] For *r.* [q] to *r.* [r] For also *r.* [s] and lefte *r.* [t] exsaumple *sx.* [u] Om. *vx.* [v] was *r.* [w] not founden *o.* [x] The whiche *x.*

[c] creature of man [m] *sec. m.* [q] *marg.* [xb] *sec. m.* [oa]. [d] of [e]. [e] the staat c. astaat [x]. [f] ilke [kg]. thoo [r]. [g] it is b. [h] Om. gk *pr.m.* [i] Om. [e]. [k] suget *alii.* [l] Om. [a] *pr. m.* [r]. [m] trynauntis [ceikrua] *sec.m.* e. [n] Om. gk *pr. m.* [o] Om. gk *pr. m.*

whan he suffride, he[y] manaside not; sotheli he bitoke him[z] to 'a man[a] demynge 24 him vniustly. Whiche[b] he him silf suffride[c], 'or bar[d], oure synnes in his body on the[e] tree, that we[f] deede to synnes, lyue[g] to ri3twisnesse, bi whois wounde[h] '3e ben[i] 25 heelid. Forsothe[k] 3e weren as sheep erringe, but 3e ben conuertid now to the sheperde, and bischop of 3oure[l] soulis.

CAP. III.

1 Also and[m] wymmen be suget to her husbondis; that if ony[n] bileuen not to the word, bi the conuersacioun of wymmen 'be 2 thei[o] wonnen with outen word, biholdinge 3 in drede 3oure holy conuersacioun. Of the[p] whiche be not with outeforth curious ournyng of heer, or[q] doyng aboute of gold, or[q] ournyng of clothinge[r] of vestymentis[s]; 4 but 'the ilke[t] that is the[u] hid man of herte, in vncoruptibilite[v] of[w] quyete[x], 'or pesible[y], and mylde spirit, the[z] which is riche in 5 the si3t of God. Sotheli[a] so and[b] holy wymmen hopinge in God, 'not in ournement of clothinge[c] ourneden, 'or maden clene[d], hem silf, suget[e] to her owne hus- 6 bondes. As Sare obeschide[f] to Abraham, clepinge[g] him lord; of whom 3e ben dou3tres wel doynge, and not dredinge ony 7 perturbacioun. Also men 'to gydere dwellinge[h], up[i] science[k], 'or kunnynge[l], 3euynge[m] honour to the wommans vessel, 'or body[n], as to the more sijk, as and[o] to the[p] euene eyris of grace of lijf, that 3oure preyers 8 ben not lettid. Forsothe in feith alle of oon vndirstondinge, 'or wille[q], in preyer be 3e compacient[r], 'or ech suffring with other[s], louers of fraternyte[t], merciful, 9 mylde, meke; not 3eldinge yuel for yuel, nether cursyng for cursyng, but a3enward blessyng; for in this thing 3e ben clepid,

that demyde hym vniustli. And he hym 24 silf bar oure synnes in his bodi on a tre, that we be deed to synnes, and lyue to ri3twisnesse, bi whos wan wounde 3e ben heelid. For 3e weren as scheep errynge, 25 but 3e ben now turned to the schipherde, and bischop of 3oure soulis.

CAP. III.

Also wymmen be thei suget[p] to her 1 hosebondis; that if ony man* bileue not to the word, bi the conuersacioun of wymmen thei be wonnun with out word. And biholde 3e in drede 3oure hooli con- 2 uersacioun. Of whiche[q] 'ther be[r] not with 3 outforth curious ournyng[s] of heer, ether doyng aboute of gold, ethir ournyng of clothing; but thilke that is the hid man 4 of herte, in vncorrupcioun, and[t] of mylde spirit, which is riche in the si3t of God. For so sumtyme hooli wymmen hopinge 5 in God ourneden hem silf, and weren suget[u] to her owne hosebondis. As Sara 6 obeied to Abraham, and clepide hym lord; of whom 3e ben dou3tris wel doynge, and not dredynge ony perturbacioun[v]. Also men dwelle[w] togidre, 7 and bi kunnyng 3yue 3e onoure to the wommanus freeltee, as to the more feble, and as to euen eiris of grace and of lijf, that 3oure preieris be not lettid. And in 8 feith alle of oon wille in preier be 3e eche suffringe with othere, loueris of brither- hod, merciful, mylde, meke; not 3eldinge 9 yuel for yuel, nether cursing for cursing, but a3enward blessinge; for in this thing 3e ben clepid, that 3e welde blessinge bi eritage. For he that wole loue lijf, and 10 se goode daies, constreyne his tunge from

* *if eny man*; that is, hous- bondis. *bileeue not to the word* of preching, *bi the conuersa- cioun, etc.*; that is, bi the holy conuersa- cioun of her wynes. *thei ben wonnen*; that is, conuertid to Cristen feith. v. *without word*; that is, of co- mun preching. ve. *the ourn- yng of clothing of clothis*; that is, oner presci- ous either curi- ous clothing; therfore it is seid the cloth- ing of clothis bi excellence, as a roose is seid the flour of flours. *the hid man of herte*; that is, the soule itself, which is seid the innere man. ve. *ourneden*; hemself dily- gently by in- nere ournement of vertues, and chargiden not of vttermere ournement. *Lire here.* v.

y Om. os. z *himself* v. a the x. b and v. c bar x. d Om. x. e a NOQSVX. f we be v. g and lyue v. h wan wounde v. i be 3e o. wee ben x. k For v. l oure x. m Om. v. n eny man v. o thei ben v. p Om. VX. q Om. G *pr. m.* either v. r cloothis N. s clothis v. t that x. u Om. s. v vncorruptible NO. vndefoulingnesse v. w or N. and o. x pesible o. y Om. OQX. z Om. SV. a For v. b sum tyme and VX. c Om. VX. d Om. OQVX. e and weren soget v. f obeyede ANOQTVY. g and clepide v. h dwelle togidere v. i and bi v. k kunnynge o. l Om. OQX. m 3eue v. n Om. x. o Om. T. p Om. ANOQSTVX. q Om. OX. r suffiryng togider o. pacient Q. s Om. OQSX. t brother- hode OV.

p sugetis EK. q whom I. r be ther I. s honouryng a. t Om. k *pr. m.* u sugetis EK. v *ethir troublinge* x *sec. m. marg.* w dwelle 3e BC.

10 that ȝe welde blessyng bi heritage. Forsothe[u] he that wolde[v] loue lijf, and see goode dayes, constreyne his tunge fro yuel, and his lijppis, that thei speke not[w] gyle.
11 Sotheli bowe he fro yuel, and do good;
12 seke he[x] pees, and parfijtly sue it[y]. For the iȝen of the Lord on[z] iust men, and the eres of him in to the preyers of hem; forsothe the cheer[a] of the Lord on[b] men
13 doynge ‘yuele thinges[c]. And[d] who is it that shal ‘noye to[e] ȝou, if ȝe shulen be
14 ‘goode suers[f]? But[g] if ȝe suffren ony thing for riȝtwisnesse, ȝe ben blessid; sotheli[h] drede ȝe not the drede of hem, that ȝe be
15 not disturblid[i]. Forsothe halewe ȝe the Lord Crist in ȝoure hertis, euermore[k] redy to *do*[l] satisfaccioun to eche man axinge ȝou resoun[m] of that feith and hope that is
16 in ȝou, but with myldenesse and drede, hauynge good conscience; that in ‘that thing[n] that thei bacbiten of[o] ȝou, thei be confoundid, the[oo] whiche chalengen falseli
17 ȝoure[p] good conuersacioun in Crist. Sotheli[q] it is betere, ‘if the wille of God wole[r], ȝe[s] wel doynge[t] ‘for to[u] suffre[v], than ‘yuele
18 doynge[w]. For and[x] Crist oonys dyede for oure synnes, he iust for vniuste, that he shulde offre ‘us to God[y], maad deede sotheli[z] in flesch, forsothe[a] maad quike in spirit.
19 In[b] which thing[c] and[d] to hem that weren closid to gydere in prisoun ‘he comynge in
20 spirit[dd] prechide; the[e] whiche weren sumtyme vnbileueful, whan thei abiden[f] the pacience of God in the dayes of Noe, whan the ark[g], ‘*or schip*[h], was maad, in which a yuel, and hise lippis, that thei speke not gile. And bowe he from yuel, and do
11 good; seke he pees, and perfitli sue it.
12 For the iȝen of the Lord *ben* on iust men, and hise eris on the preieris of hem; but the cheer* of the Lord *is* on men that don yuels. And who is it that schal
13 anoye ȝou, if ȝe ben sueris and louyeris of goodnesse? But also if ȝe suffren ony
14 thing for riȝtwisnesse, ȝe ben blessid; but drede ȝe not the drede of hem, that ȝe be not disturblid[x]. But halewe ȝe[y]
15 the Lord Crist in ȝoure hertis, and euermore be ȝe redi to satisfaccioun to ech man axynge[z] ȝou resoun of that feith and hope that is in ȝou, but with myldenesse
16 and drede, hauynge good conscience; that in that thing that thei bacbiten of ȝou, thei ben confoundid, whiche chalengen falsly ȝoure good conuersacioun in Crist.
17 For it is betere that ȝe do wel, and suffre, if the wille of God wole, than doynge
18 yuele. For also Crist onys diede for oure synnes, he iust for vniust, that he schulde offre to God vs, maad deed in fleisch, but maad quik in spirit. For
19 which thing he cam in spirit, and also to hem that weren closid togidre in prisoun prechide; whiche weren sum tyme
20 vnbileueful, whanne thei abididen[a] the pacience of God in the daies of Noe, whanne the schip was maad, in which a few, that is to seie, eiȝte soulis weren maad saaf bi water. And so baptym of[b]
21 lijk forme† makith vs saaf; not the put-

* *the cheere;* of wraththe and indignacioun; in Ebreu it is in ȝo Salm, *the wraththe of the Lord on hem that don yuels,* to punische hem. *drede ȝee not;* bi drede casting doun fro vertu. *distroublid;* in suffring aduersites vnpacientli. *halewe ȝe;* that is, make ȝe stedefast. *it is betere that ȝe do wel;* bi feith worching with loue, and suffre alle aduersitees. *if the wille, etc.;* for the preuing of feithful men. *than doinge yuel;* that is, aȝenstonding vnduly. *maad deed in flesch;* that is, maad without feling to desijris of flesch. *maad quic in spirit;* that is, maad able to fele and able to stire to sue the exciting of the Hooly Goost. *for which thing;* that is, to signefie the cleping of synneris to penaunce. *he cam in spirit, and prechide;* that is, bi Noee, to whom he enspijride to make the schip, and to preche penaunce, thouȝ the manhed of Crist was not thanne; natheles the persoone of Crist is without bigynnynge. v.

cloosid togidere in presoun; that is, in the custom of synne. ve. and this was in the tyme of Noee in the vj. c°. of Genesis. *whiche weren vnbileueful;* to God himself, spekinge bi Noee, for thei bileueden not that the greet flood schulde flowe. *whanne the pacience of God abood;* synners to penaunce of an hundrid and xx. [ȝeer], in vi. c°. of Genesis. *maad saf bi watir;* in as myche as the watir reiside the schip an hiȝ fro erthe. Thus the Glose of doctouris comunly exponnen this place, but the presoun may be taken to the lettre, for the hiȝere place of helle, and thei that weren first vnbileueful and diden penaunce in the flood weren there. *Lire here.* v. † *baptim of lijk foorme;* that is, in lijc maner; for fewe men ben saued bi baptym, in comparisoun of hem that ben not saued, and for grace ȝouen in baptym [saueth?] soulis fro erthly desijris to heuenly thingis, as the watir of the greet flood sauede Noee bodily, and hem that weren with him, in reysing hem to hiȝere thingis. *not the puttinge awey of filthis of flesch;* as if he seide, the vertu of baptym is not oonly in the wasching of body, but principaly in the wasching of soule. *Lire here.* ve. *but the axing of good conscience;* bi feith foormeth with charite, for such feith makith a good conscience to go *in to God.* *swolewith;* eithir distroieth *deeth;* for he roos aȝeen to lijf vndeedly, and for he took awey fro vs the deth of synne. *aungels;* heere ben expressid thre ordris of aungels, and alle othere ben vndirstonden bi these. *Lire here.* v.

[u] For *r*. [v] wole *r*. wile *x*. [w] no Q. [x] Om. *r*. [y] he it *t*. [z] *ben* on *r*. [a] face o. [b] *is* on *r*. [c] yuels *r*. [d] Om. *r pr. m*. [e] anoie *r*. [f] sueris and loueris of goodnesse *r*. [g] But and *AG sec. m. NS r sec. m*. [h] but *r*. but and *x*. [i] disturbid *sx*. distroublid *r*. [k] and euermore be ȝe *r*. [l] Om. *NOQSVX*. [m] Om. Q. [n] Om. *t*. [o] Om. *r*. [oo] Om. *r*. [p] of ȝoure *s*. [q] For *r*. [r] Om. *r*. [s] that ȝe do *r*. [t] Om. *r*. [u] Om. *G pr. m*. o. to *sx*. and *r*. [v] suffre, if the wille of God wole *r*. [w] doinge yuele *r*. [x] Om. *G pr. m*. also *r*. [y] to God vs *VX*. [z] Om. *r*. [a] but *r*. [b] For *r*. [c] thing he cam in spirit *r*. [d] and also *r*. [dd] Om. *r*. [e] Om. *r*. [f] abideden *r*. [g] ship o. [h] Om. *OQX*.

[x] distroublid *RO*, [y] Om. x *pr. m*. [z] askynge *ao*. [a] abooden *EC*. abeden *I*. abiden *K pr. m*. *RXagkca*. [b] in k.

fewe, that is 'to seie[i], eiȝte soules, ben[k]
21 maad saaf bi water. The[l] which thing and baptym of[m] lijk[n] foorme makith us saaf; not the[o] puttinge awey of 'flesch of filthis[p], but the axing[q] of good conscience in to God, bi the aȝenrisynge of oure Lord
22 Jhesu Crist, that is in the riȝthalf of God, he[r] 'swolewinge deeth, *or destriynge*[s], that we shulde be maad eyres of euerlastinge lijf; he gon[t] in to heuen, aungels[u], and[v] powers, and vertues, maad[w] sugettes to him.

CAP. IV.

1 Therfore Crist[x] suffringe[y] in flesch, and be ȝe armed bi[z] the same thenking; for he that suffride[a] in flesch ceesith[b] fro synnes,
2 that he lyue not now to the desijris of men, but to the wille of God, that[c] is more
3 of[d] tyme in flesch. Sotheli[e] the tyme passid is ynowȝ to the wille of hethen men to be endid, the[f] whiche walkiden in leccheries, in desijris, in miche drinkinge of wijn, ofte[g] etyngis, drinkingis[h], and vn-
4 leeueful worschepingis[i] of ydolis. In[k] which now thei ben 'a feerd[l] 'on ech sijde[m], in which thing thei wondren[n], ȝou[o] 'to gydere not rennynge[p] in to the same con-
5 fusioun of leccherie, blasfemynge[q]. The[r] whiche shulen ȝiue resoun to him, that is
6 redy to[s] deme the quike and deede[t]. Sotheli[u] for this thing and[v] to deede men it is euangelizid[w], that thei be demyd sotheli up[x] men in[y] flesch, sotheli[z] that thei lyue
7 up[a] God in[b] spirit. Forsothe the[c] ende of alle thingis shal neiȝe. 'And so[d] be ȝe
8 prudent, and 'wake ȝe[e] in preyers; bifore alle thingis forsothe hauynge[f] charite ech to other in ȝou[g] silf algatis lastinge; for charite couerith the multitude of synnes,

tyng awei of the filthis of fleisch, but the axyng[c] of a[d] good conscience in God, bi the aȝenrysyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, that is in the riȝt half of God, and swole-22 with[e] deth, that we schulden be made eiris of euerlastinge lijf. He ȝede in to heuene, and aungelis, and powers, and vertues, ben maad sugetis[f] to hym.

CAP. IV.

Therfor for Crist suffride in fleisch*, 1 be ȝe also armed bi the same thenkynge; for he that suffride in fleisch ceesside fro synnes, that that is left[g] now[gg] in fleisch 2 lyue not now to the desiris of men, but to the wille of God. For the time that is 3 passid is ynow to the wille of hethene men to be endid, whiche walkiden in letcheries, and lustis, in[h] myche drinking of wyn, in[i] vnmesurable etyngis, and drynkyngis, and vnleueful worschiping[k] of mawmetis. In whiche now thei ben astonyed[l], in 4 which thing thei wondren, for ȝe rennen not togidere 'in to[m] the same confusioun of letcherie, and blasfemen. And 5 thei schulen ȝyue resoun to hym, that is redi to deme the quyke and the deed. For whi for this thing it is prechid also 6 to deed men†, that thei be demed bi men in fleisch, and that thei lyue bi God in spirit. For the ende of alle[n] thingis 7 schal neiȝe. Therfor be ȝe prudent, and wake ȝe in preyeris; bifore alle thingis 8 haue ȝe charite ech to other in ȝou[o] silf algatis lastynge; for charite couerith the multitude of synnes. Holde ȝe hospita- 9

* *suffride in flesch;* that is, brouȝt his flesch into obedience of soule. *desijris of men;* that is, to lustis of flesch. *Lire here.* v.

† *to deede men;* that is, vnfeithful men. *that thei be demed;* that is, that men bileeuyng in Crist be condempned. *bi men in flesch;* that is, of men liuyng fleschly. ve. This suede bi occasioun of yuele men at the conuersioun to Cristen feith. *lyue bi God in spirit;* this suede bi errour of men preching the feith. *keuerith, etc.;* that tho be not seyn as worthi to be punischid in Goddis dom. *as the wordis of God;* that is, arette he al the good to God, and not to him self. *as of the uertu, etc.;* that is, if eny man mynystrith temporal goodis to nedy men, arette he this to God that ȝaf to hym wille and power to do this. *Lire here.* v.

[i] with N. [k] weren V. [l] Om. VX. [m] in o. [n] lichi ANQ. such S. [o] Om. NOQSX. [p] filthes of flessche o. [q] askynge Q. [r] Om. N. and V. [s] died o. swolwyng deeth QX. swolewith deth, *either distroieth* V. [t] ȝede V. [u] and aungels V. [v] Om. o. [w] ben maad V. [x] for Crist V. [y] suffride V. [z] in o. [a] soffrith NOX. [b] ceeside V. [c] that that V *sec. m.* [d] Om. T. [e] For V. [f] Om. V. [g] in ofte V. [h] and drynkynges NSVX. Om. P. [i] worschipes Q. worschiping V. [k] Of o. [l] astonyed V. [m] Om. QV. [n] wondriden T. [o] for ȝe V. [p] rennen not togidere V. [q] and blasfemen V. [r] Om. V. [s] for to ANOQV. [t] the deede ANQSTX. the deede men V. [u] For whi V. [v] Om. V. [w] euangelizid also V. [x] bi V. [y] and N. [z] so sothely o. but V. [a] bi V. in X. [b] and N. [c] Om. o. [d] Therefore V. [e] waketh S. [f] haue ȝe V. [g] ȝour GT.

[c] askyng ao. [d] Om. k *pr. m.* [e] swolewen a. [f] suget Eo. [g] leeft A. leest A *pr. m.* ac. [gg] now of tyme A *sec. m. marg.* [h] and a. [i] and b. [k] worschipyngis a. [l] *ether afeerde* K *marg.* [m] in k *pr. m.* [n] alle kyn R. [o] ȝoure E.

9 holdinge[h] hospitalite to gydere with outen
10 grucchinge; ech man as he receyuede grace,
mynistringe 'it in to ech[i] other, as goode
dispenderes of the manyfolde grace of God.
11 If ony man spekith, *speke he* as the
wordes[k] of God; if ony man mynistrith,
as of the vertu which[l] God mynistrith;
that God be honourid in alle thingis bi
Jhesu Crist oure Lord, to whom is glory
and lordship in to worldlis of worldlis.
12 Amen. Moost dere[ll], nyle 3e go in pil-
grimage in feruour, that is maad to 3ou to[m]
temptacioun, as[n] ony of[o] newe thing bi-
13 falle[p] to 3ou; but 3e[q] comunynge[r] to[s] the
passiouns[t] of Crist, haue[u] ioye, that and[v]
3e gladinge[w] with oute forth, haue[x] ioye in
14 the reuelacioun of his glory. If 3e ben
despisid in[y] the name of Crist, 3e shulen be
blessid; for that that is of the[z] 'glory and
vertu[a] of God, and the spirit that is his,
15 restith[b] on[c] 3ou. Forsothe[d] no man of 3ou
suffre as a mansleer, or[e] theef[f], or[g] curser,
16 or[g] desijrer of othere mennus thingis; for-
sothe if as[h] a cristen men, shame he not,
17 sotheli[i] glorifie he God in this name. For[k]
tyme is, that doom bigynne of[l] Goddis
hous; sotheli if first of[m] us, what ende[n]
of hem, that bileuen not to the gospel?
18 And sotheli if a[o] iust man vnnethe shal be
saued, where shal the[p] vnpitous[q] man[r] and
19 synner[s] apeere? 'And so[t] and thei that
suffren up[u] the wille of God, bitaken her
soulis in[v] goode deedis to the feithful
maker of nou3t.

CAP. V.

1 Therfore I, euene eldre[w], biseche the
eldre men that ben in 3ou, 'and I witnesse

lite togidere with out grutching; ech 10 * *nyle 3e goo in pilgrimage;* that is, be maad fer in body, for the dreede of deth nei3inge. *in feruour* of persecuscioun; for thou3 it is leeueful to flee, it is profitere to abide, no but whanne the persecuscioun is maad for a certeyn persoone. And whanne more 12 good of the chirche apperith bi the fli3t, as Poul fledde fro Damask and fro Jerusalem, in 9 c°. of Dedis of Apostlis. *to temptacioun;* that is, appreuyng of 3oure feith. *Lire here.* ve.

man as he hath resseyued grace, mynys-
tringe it in to ech othere, as good dispen-
deris of the manyfold grace of God. If 11
ony man spekith, *speke he* as the wordis
of God; if ony man mynystrith, as of
the vertu which God mynystrith; that
God be onourid in alle thingis bi Jhesu
Crist oure Lord, to whom is glorie and
lordschip in to worldis 'of worldis[p].
Amen. Moost dere *brytheren*, nyle 3e 12
go in pilgrymage* in feruour, that is
maad to 3ou to[q] temptacioun, as if ony
newe thing† bifalle to 3ou; but comyne 13
3e with the passiouns of Crist, and haue
3e ioye, that also 3e be glad, and haue
ioye in the reuelacioun of his glorie. If 14
3e ben dispisid for the name of Crist, 3e
schulen be blessid; for that that is of
the onour, and of the glorie, and of the
vertu of God, and the spirit that is his,
schal reste on 3ou. But no man of 3ou 15
suffre as a mansleere, ethir a theef, ether
cursere, ethir a disirere of othere mennus
goodis; but if as[r] a cristen man, schame 16
he not, but glorifie he God in this name‡.
For tyme is, that doom bigynne at God- 17
dis hous; and if *it bigynne* first at vs,
what ende *schal be* of hem, that bileuen
not to the gospel? And if a iust man 18
vnnethe schal be sauid, where schulen
the vnfeithful man and the synnere ap-
pere? Therfor and thei that suffren bi 19
the wille of God, bitaken her soulis in
good dedis to the feithful makere of
nou3t.

† *as if eny of newe thing, etc.;* that is, nyle 3e go in pilgrimage in maners biforseid, as if persecuscioun to deth is eny new thing, for many men bifore 3ou suffriden martirdom. *Lire here.* v.

‡ *in this name;* that is, that he schal be clepid not oonly a cristene man, but also a feithful witnesse of Crist bi martirdom. *that doom;* that is, condempning to deth. *bigynne at Goddis hous;* that is, at feithful men of Crist; if such condempoing bigynneth *first at vs, what ende, etc.;* as if he seie, condempning to euerlastinge

CAP. V.

Therfor Y, an euene eldre man, and a 1
witnesse of Cristis passiouns, which also

deth, which is hardere as without comparisoun. *vnnethe, etc.;* for it bihoueth hym entre bi many tribulaciouns into the rewme of heuenes. *where schulen, etc.;* as if he seide, in noo place, for thei schulen be hid in the depthe of helle. *suffren;* martirdom. *bitaken, etc.;* and so he kepith hem sikirly, and corouneth hem gloriously with aungels. *Lire here.* v.

h holde 3e *r.* i eche to o. k word *x.* l the whiche *s.* ll dere *britheren r.* m into o. n as if *r.* o Om. *s.* p falle *q.* q Om. *s.* r comynge *ANQT.* comune 3e *r.* s with *r.* t passioun o. u hauyng *N.* haueth *Qs.* and haue 3e *r.* v Om. *r.* w be glad *r.* x and haue *r.* y for *r.* z Om. *T.* the onour and *r.* a vertu and glorie *x.* b schal reste *r.* c in *Q.* d But *r.* e either *r.* f a theef *s.* g either *r.* h he be o *pr. m.* i but *r.* k Forwhi *r.* l at *r.* m at *r.* n ende *schal be r.* o Om. *T.* p Om. *N.* q vnfeithful *r.* r men *N.* s synners *N.* the synners *x.* t Therfore *r.* u bi *r.* v and her *N.* to o. w eldre and a witnesse of Cristis passiouns *r.*

p Om. 1 *pr. m.* q into Rc. r *he suffre* as 1.

of Cristis passioun[x], which and[y] comuner[z] of that glorye that 'is to[a] be shewid in 2 tyme to comynge[b]. Fede 3e the flok of God, that is in 3ou, purueiynge[c] not constreynyngli, but wilfulli, up[d] God; not for grace, 'or *loue*[e], of foul wynnynge, but wil- 3 fully, nether as hauynge lordshipe in the clergie, but maad foorme, 'or *ensaumple*[f], 4 of the flok[g], and of inwit[h]. And whan the prince of shiperdis shal apeere, 3e shulen receyue the vnwelewable crowne of 5 glory, 'or *that shal neuere faade*[i]. Also, 3e 3onge[k] men, 'be 3e[l] suget to eldre men, forsothe 'schewe 3e alle[m] to gydere mekenesse; for[n] the Lord withstondith[o] proude men, forsothe[p] he 3iueth grace to meke 6 men. Therfore be 3e mekid[q] vndir the mi3ty hond of God, that he reise 3ou in 7 the day[r] of visitacioun, '3e castinge[s] 'in to him al 3oure bisinesse[t], for to him is cure[u] 8 of 3ou. Be 3e sobre, and 'wake 3e[v], for 3oure aduersarie, the deuel, as a roryng lyoun goith aboute, sekinge whom he shal 9 deuoure. To[w] whom a3enstonde 3e, stronge in feith[x], witynge[y] the same passioun for[z] to[a] be[b] to 'the ilke[c] '3oure britherhed[d], that 10 is in the world. Forsothe God of alle grace, that clepide[e] in to his euerelastinge glorye, 3ou[f] suffringe a litel[g], he shal par- 11 forme, conferme[h], and make[i] sad[k]. To him glory[l] and lordschip in to worldlis of world- 12 lis. Amen. Bi Siluane, a[m] feithful brother to 3ou as I deme, I wroot shortly; bisechinge, and witnessinge this[n] for[o] 'to be[p] the verrey grace of God, in whiche 3e stonden. 13 The chirche that is gederid in[q] Babyloyne 'gretith 3ou wel[r], and Markus, my sone[s]. 14 'Grete 3e[t] wel to gydere in holy cosse.

am a comynere of that glorie, that schal be schewid in tyme to[s] comynge[t]; byseche 3e[u] the[v] eldre men, that ben among 3ou, 2 fede 3e the flok of God, that is among 3ou, and puruey 3e, not as constreyned, but wilfulli, bi God; not[w] for loue of foule wynnyng, but wilfulli, nether as hauynge 3 lordschip in the clergie, but that 3e ben maad ensaumple of[x] the floc[y], of wille[z]. And whanne the prince of scheepherdis 4 schal appere, 3e schulen resseyue the coroun of glorie, that may neuere fade. Also, 3e 3onge men, be 3e suget to eldre 5 men, and alle schewe 3e togidere mekenesse; for the Lord withstondith[a] proude men, but he 3yueth grace to meke men. Therfor be 3e mekid vndir the my3ti 6 hoond of God, that he reise 3ou in the tyme of visitacioun, and caste 3e al 3oure 7 bisynesse* in to hym, for to hym is cure of 3ou. Be 3e sobre, and wake 3e[b], for 8 3oure aduersarie, the deuel, as a rorynge lioun goith aboute, sechinge whom he schal deuoure. Whom a3enstonde[c] 3e, 9 stronge in the feith, witynge that the same passioun is maad to thilke brithirhode of 3ou, that is in the world. And 10 God of al grace, that clepide 3ou in to his euerlastinge glorie, 3ou suffrynge a litil, he schal performe, and schal conferme, and schal make sad[d]. To hym 11 *be* glorie and lordschip, in to worldis of worldis. Amen. Bi Siluan, feithful 12 brother to 3ou as Y deme, Y wroot schortli; bisechinge, and witnessinge that this is the very grace of God, in which 3e stonden. The chirche that is gaderid 13 in Babiloyne, and Marcus, my sone,

* *al 3oure besynesse, etc.*; not that thei leue out to do that that is in hem, forwhi this were to tempte God, but that thei triste sadly to gete al good bi the vertu of God. *deuoure*; in makinge him a membre of his cursid congregacioun bi deedly synne. ve. *stronge in feith*; foormed with charite, which is sufficient armure to a3enstonde hym. *the same passioun*; that is, assailing and tempting of the deuel. *to thilke britherhed of 3ou, etc.*; that is, to 3oure britheren scaterid thru3 the world, as if he seie, a3enstonde 3ee the deuel, as also 3oure britheren don. *biseechinge*; that is, monestinge with meek preiers. v. *in Babiloyne*; that is, Rome, as Jerom seith, for as Babiloyne was the grettest citee, and 3ouen to ydolatrie, so was Rome aftirward in hir tyme. *my sone*; that is, my goostly sone in baptym and teching. *Lire here.* ve.

[x] Om. *r.* and I witnessere of Cristus passioun *x.* [y] *am* N *sup. ras.* also *am r.* [z] a comuner *r.* [a] schal *r.* [b] comen *sx.* [c] and purueye 3e *r.* [d] bi *r.* [e] Om. *qx.* [f] *or exsaumple s.* Om. *x.* [g] folke o. [h] entent, *either wille r.* [i] Om. *oqx.* [k] 3onger o. [l] be *anrx.* beth *qs.* [m] alle schewe 3e *rx.* [n] forsoth o. [o] withstant *sx.* [p] but *r.* [q] meke *x.* [r] tyme *r.* [s] and caste 3e *r.* castende *x.* [t] al 3oure bisinesse into hym *r.* [u] charge o. [v] wakith *sx.* [w] Om. *r.* [x] the feith *anosr.* [y] witinge that *r.* [z] Om. *srx.* [a] Om. *r.* [b] be don *sx.* is *r.* [c] that *x.* [d] britherhed of 3ou *r.* [e] cleeped 3ou o. [f] Om. o. [g] litil in Crist Jhesu *x.* [h] shal conferme *anorx.* and shal confermen *s.* [i] shal make *ansrx.* sal make o. [k] saaf *t.* [l] *be* glorie *r.* [m] Om. *anoqsrx.* [n] that this *r.* [o] Om. *srx.* [p] is *r.* [q] at o. [r] Om. *r.* [s] sone greetith 3ou wel *r.* [t] Greteth 3ee *s.*

[s] of E. [t] come k. [u] Om. A *sec. m.* K *sec. m.* k *sec. m.* [v] Om. E. [w] and not X. [x] to k. [y] folk E. [z] wille, *eithir of soule* c. wille *of soule* EKMQRUXabcegk *pr. m.* oa. [a] a3enstondith b. [b] Om. x *pr. m.* [c] a3enstondith g. [d] saaf gh.

Grace to[u] 3ou alle that ben in Crist. Amen.

Here endeth the fyrst pistle of Petre, and here bigynneth the secounde[v].

gretith[e] 3ou wel. Grete 3e wel[f] togidere 14
in hooli cos. Grace *be* to 3ou alle that ben in Crist. Amen.

Here endith the firste pistle of Petir, and here bigynneth the secounde[g].

[u] *be* to *r*. [v] From *aq*. *Here endith the firste epistle of Petre, and bigynneth the secunde of him.* n. *Here endith the first pistel of Petir, and bygynneth the secound epistel.* ovy. No final rubric in gmpstx.

[e] greeten x. [f] Om. r. [g] From cmxabcg*a*. *Here endeth the firste pistle of Petre; se now the secounde.* k. *Here endith the firste pistle, and bigynneth the secunde.* q. *Here endith the firste pistil of Petre, and bigynneth the secunde pistil.* hk. No final rubric in aeirueo.

II. PETER.

The secounde epistle of Petre[a].

CAP. I.

1 SYMOUNT PETRE, seruant and apostle
of[b] Jhesu Crist, to hem that han take with
us the[c] euene miche[d] feith, in[e] ri3twisnesse
of oure God and sauyour Jhesu Crist,
2 grace[f] to 3ou `and pees be fulfillid[g], in[h] the
3 knowinge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Hou
alle thinges of his godliche vertu, that ben
to[i] lijf and pitee, ben 3ouun to us, bi the
knowing of him, that clepide us for his
4 owne glory and vertu. Bi whom[k] he 3af to
us moost and preciouse biheestes; that bi
thes thingis 3e shulden be maad felawes of
Goddis kynde, fleynge[l] the corupcioun of
5 that[m] coueytise, that is in the world. For-
sothe `3e vndir beringe[n], *`or 3euynge*[o], al
cure[p], mynistre[q] in 3oure feith vertu, so-
6 theli in vertu science[r], *`or kunnynge*[s]*;* in
science[t] sotheli abstinence, in abstinence
forsothe pacience, in pacience sotheli pi-
7 tee; in pitee sotheli loue of britherhede,
forsothe in loue of britherhede charite.
8 Forsothe[u] if thes ben with 3ou, and ouer-
comen, *`or ben plenteuous*[v], thei shulen
not ordeyne 3ou voyde, ne[w] with outen
fruyt, in the knowinge of oure Lord Jhesu
9 Crist. Forsothe to whom thes ben not
redy, he is blynd, and bi hond temptynge,

[a] *The secunde pistil of Petre.* GP. No initial rubric in AOQSVXY. [b] of our Lord O. [c] Om. T. [d] Om. V. [e] in the V. [f] grace and pees be fillid V. [g] Om. V. [h] bi V. [i] in to V. [k] whom and V. [l] and flee V. [m] Om. T. [n] bringe 3e in V. [o] Om. QVX. [p] cure, *either bisynesse* V. [q] and mynystre 3e V. mynystrith X. [r] kunnynge O. [s] Om. OQSVX. [t] kunyng O. [u] For V. [v] Om. QVX. [w] neither V.

The secounde pistle of Petre[a].

CAP. I.

SIMOUNT PETRE, seruaunt and apo- 1
stle of `Jhesu Crist[b], to hem* that han
take with vs the euene feith, in the[c] ri3t-
wisnesse of oure God and sauyour Jhesu
Crist, grace and pees be fillid to 3ou, bi 2
the knowing of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
Hou alle thingis of his godlich vertu, 3
that ben to lijf and pitee, ben 3ouun to vs,
bi the knowyng of hym, that clepide vs
for his owne glorie and vertu. Bi whom 4
he 3af to vs moost preciouse biheestis;
that bi these thingis 3e schulen be maad
felows of Goddis kynde, and fle the cor-
rupcioun of that coueytise, that is in the
world. And bringe 3e in alle bisynesse, 5
and mynystre 3e[d] in 3oure feith vertu,
and `in vertu[dd] kunnyng; in kunnyng 6
abstinence, in abstynence pacience, in pa-
cience pitee; in pitee, love of britherhod, 7
and in loue of britherhod charite. For if 8
these ben with 3ou, and ouercomen, thei
schulen not make 3ou voide, nethir with
out fruyt, in the knowyng of oure Lord
Jhesu Crist. But to whom these ben 9
not redi, he is blynd, and gropith[e] with
his hoond, and for3etith the purgyng of
his elde trespassis. Wherfor, britheren, 10

* *to hem, etc.;* that is, to hethene men conuertid. *with us;* Jewis. *in the ri3twisnesse of God;* that is, 3ouen bi God. *Lire here.* ve.

[a] *Here biginnith the secounde epistle of Petir.* EO. *Heere biginnith the ij. of Petre.* I. No initial rubric in CKMQabcghka. [b] Crist Jhesu R *pr. m.* [c] Om. xbh *pr. m.* [d] Om. O. [dd] Om. A *pr. m.* [e] *ether asaieth* K *marg.*

'*or assayinge*[x], receyuynge forȝetingnes[y] of the[z] purgynge[a] of his olde trespassis.
10 Wherfore, britheren, more[b] bisye ȝe[c], that bi goode werkis ȝe make ȝoure clepynge
11 'and chesynge[d] certeyn; sotheli[e] ȝe doynge thes thinges, shulen not synne[f] ony tyme. Forsothe[g] thus the[h] entringe 'in to[i] euerelastinge kyngdom of oure Lord[k] 'Jhesu Crist[l] 'and sauyour[m], shal be mynistrid to
12 ȝou plenteuously[n]. For which thing I shal bigynne for[o] to moneste ȝou euermore of thes thingis; and sotheli I wole ȝou[p] wityng[q] and confermid in present treuthe.
13 Forsothe I deme iust, 'hou longe[r] I am in this tabernacle, for[s] to reyse ȝou in mon-
14 estinge; I[t] certeyn for[u] the puttyng[v] off of[w] my tabernacle is swift[x], up[y] that[z] oure Lord Jhesu Crist hath signyfied[a] to me.
15 Forsothe I shal ȝiue werk[b], '*or bisynesse*[c], and ofte[d] for[e] to[ee] 'haue ȝou[f] aftir my deeth[g],
16 that ȝe do the mynde of hem. Sotheli[h] we not suynge vnwijse taales, han maad knowun to ȝou the vertu and prescience[i], '*or bifore knowing*[k], of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; but maad[l] biholders of his greet-
17 nesse. Sotheli[m] he takinge[n] of God the fadir honour and glory, sich[o] maner voys sliden doun to him fro the greet glory, This is my 'loued sone[p], in whom I haue
18 plesid to me; 'here ȝe[q] him. And we herden this voys brouȝt to[r] fro heuene, whan we weren with him in the[s] holy
19 hyl. And we han a sadder word of the prophet, to which ȝe[t] ȝeuynge tent[u] don wel, as to a lantern ȝeuynge liȝt in a derk[w], '*or mysty*[x], place, til[y] the day bigynne for[z] to ȝiue liȝt, and the day sterre
20 springe in ȝoure[a] hertis. First[b] vndirstondinge[c] this thing, that ech prophecie of be ȝe more bisi, that by goode werkis ȝe make ȝoure clepyng and chesyng[f] certeyn; for ȝe doynge these thingis schulen not 11
do synne ony tyme*. For thus the entryng in to euerlastynge kyngdom of oure Lord and sauyour Jhesu Crist, schal be mynystrid to ȝou plenteuousli. For 12
which thing Y schal bigynne to moneste ȝou euere more of these thingis; and Y wole that ȝe be kunnynge, and confermyd in this present treuthe. Forsothe[g] Y 13
deme iustli, as long as Y am in this tabernacle[h], to reise ȝou in monesting; and Y *am* certeyn, that the putting awei 14
of my tabernacle is swift, bi this that oure Lord Jhesu Crist hath schewid to me. But Y schal ȝyue bisynesse, and[i] ofte 15
after my deth ȝe[k] haue[l] mynde of these thingis. For we not suynge vnwise talis, 16
han maad knowun to ȝou the vertu and the biforknowyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; but we weren maad biholderis of his greetnesse. For he took of God the 17
fadir onour and glorie, bi siche maner vois slidun doun to hym fro the greet glorie, This is my loued sone, in whom Y haue plesid to me; here ȝe hym. And 18
we herden this vois brouȝt from heuene, whanne we weren with hym in the hooli hil. And we han a[m] saddere word of 19
prophecie†, to which ȝe ȝyuynge tent don wel, as to[n] a[o] lanterne that ȝyueth liȝt in a derk place, til the dai bigynne to ȝyue liȝt, and the dai sterre sprenge in ȝoure hertis. And firste vndurstonde ȝe 20
this thing, that ech prophesie of scripture is not maad bi propre interpretacioun‡; for prophesie was not brouȝt 21
ony tyme bi mannus wille, but the hooli

* *schulen not do synne ony tyme;* that is, if ȝe don goode werkis contynuely, ȝe schulen not deedly synne, forwhi venial synne may not be eschewid vtterly. *I schal bigynne;* that is, I schal do this feruently, as if I were euere in the bygynnynge. *as I am in this tabernacle;* that is, am [lyuynge e] in the body, which is seid the tabernacle of the soule. *Lire here.* ve.

† *a suddere word of the prophete;* this is the word of Dauith in the ij. salm, where the fadir seide to Crist, Thou art my sone, to day I haue gendrid thee. This prophecie of Dauith was saddere than the wordis of othere profetis; for he was moost excellent prophete. *Lire here.* ve. Either this word of Dauith was saddere to the Jewis dwellinge amonge hethene men, than othere wordis of Crist that Peter herde, either this is seid saddere [for] Crist ȝaf to the postlis witte to vndirstonde scripturis. *Lire here.* v.

‡ that is, bi mannes wille. v.

[x] Om. QX. *or saiende* S. [y] forȝeuenes Q. [z] Om. O. [a] purgingnesse X. [b] be more V. [c] Om. V. [d] more S. [e] for V. [f] do synne V. [g] For V. [h] Om. X. [i] into the O. [k] Lord and sauyour V. [l] Crist Jhesu P. [m] Om. V. [n] pleynly S. [o] Om. SX. [p] that ȝe be V. [q] kunnynge V. [r] as long as V. [s] Om. SX. [t] Om. SX. and I *am* V. [u] that V. [v] of putting G *sec. m.* putting awey V. [w] Om. GNSX. [x] wist O. [y] bi this V. [z] that at O. [a] singnefied, *either schewid* V. [b] besynesse V. [c] Om. OQVX. [d] eft O. [e] Om. SVX. [ee] that V. [f] ȝe haue V. [g] deth, *mynde of my monestingis* V. [h] For V. [i] bifore knowing O. [k] Om. OQX. [l] we weren maad V. [m] For V. [n] took V. [o] bi such V. [p] sone loued X. [q] hereth S. [r] Om. V. [s] his T. [t] we M. [u] entent X. [w] mysty O. [x] Om. NOQVX. [y] til to N. [z] Om. SX. [a] oure V. [b] And firste V. [c] vndirstonde ȝe V.

[f] in chesyng a. [g] Therfor a. [h] tabernacle, *ether this lijf* I. [i] that IO. [k] Om. R. that ȝe X *sec. m.* [l] haue ȝe R. [m] Om. b. [n] Om. R. [o] Om. I.

scripture is not maad bi propre, `*or owne*[d],
21 interpretacioun[e]. Forsothe[f] prophecie is[g] not brou3t to[h] bi mannus wille, but the holy men of God inspirid with[i] the Holy Goost spaken.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe ther[k] weren[l] and[m] false prophetes[n] of the[o] puple, as and[p] in 3ou shulen be maystirs[q] li3ers, that[r] shulen bringe in sectes of perdicioun; and thei denyen[rr] `the ilke[s] Lord that bou3te hem, `aboue ledynge to[t] hem silf hasty perdi-
2 cioun[u], `*or dampnacioun*[v]. And many shulen sue her leccheries, bi whiche the
3 weye of treuthe shal be blasfemyd; and thei shulen marchaundise[w] of 3ou in coueitise bi feynyd wordis. To whom[x] `now doom[y] `sum tyme[z] ceesith not, and the per-
4 dicioun of hem[a] nappith not. Forsothe[b] if God sparide not to[c] aungels[d], but bitoke hem `to be[e] turmentid, drawen[f] with boondis of helle in to helle, for[g] to be
5 kept in to[h] doom; and sparide[i] not to[k] the first world, but kepte Noe, the ei3tthe[l], bifore goer of ri3twisnesse, bringynge[m] in the `diluuye, *or*[n] *greet flood*, to the world
6 of vnpitouse[o] men; and he[p] driuynge[q] in to poudre the citees of men of Sodom and of men of Gomor, dampnide[r] bi[s] turnynge upsedoun, puttinge[t] ensaumple[u] of hem that weren to doynge[v] yuel, `*or vnpitously*[w];
7 and[ww] delineride iust Loth, oppressid fro[x] the wrong `of curside men[y], and leccherous
8 conuersacioun[z]; sotheli[a] in si3t and heringe he was iust, dwellinge anentis hem that fro day in to day turmentiden with wick-
9 ide[b] werkis a iust soule. The[c] Lord knew[d] for[e] to[f] delyuere pitouse men of[g] temptacioun, sotheli for[h] to[i] kepe wickide[k] men

men of God inspirid with the Hooli Goost spaken.

CAP. II.

But also false prophetis weren in the 1
puple, as in 3ou schulen be maistris[p] lieris, that schulen bringe in sectis of perdicioun; and thei denyen[q] thilke Lord that bou3te hem, and bringen[r] on hem silf hasti perdicioun. And many schulen 2
sue her letcheries, bi whiche[s] the weie of treuthe schal be blasfemyd; and thei 3
schulen make marchaundie[t] of 3ou in coueytise bi feyned wordis. To whiche[u] doom now a while ago ceessith not*, and the perdicioun of hem nappith not. For 4
if God sparide not aungels synnynge, but bitook hem to be turmentid, and to be drawun doun with boondis of helle in to helle, to be kept in to dom[v]†; and sparide 5
not the firste world, but kept Noe, the ei3the man, the biforgoere[w] of ri3twisnesse, and brou3te in the greet flood to the world of vnfeithful men; and he 6
droof in to poudre the citees of men of Sodom and of men of Gommor, and dampnede bi turnyng vpsedoun, and putte hem the ensaumple of hem that weren to doynge yuele; and delyuerid 7
the iust Loth, oppressid of the wrong, and of the letcherouse conuersacioun of cursid men; for in si3t and hering he 8
was iust, and dwellide amongst hem that fro dai in to dai turmentiden with wickid werkis a iust soule. For the Lord kan 9
delyuere piteuouse men fro temptacioun, and kepe wickid men `in to[x] the dai of

* *now a while, etc.*; that is, maad redy fro the bigynnyng of the world. *Lire here.* ve.

† *in to dom*; that is, aftir the dom; here it is vndirstonde that in lijk maner God schal not spare eretikis. *Lire here.* ve.

[d] Om. oQrx. [e] interpretacioun *of man* r. [f] For whi r. [g] was r. [h] Om. s. eny tyme r. [i] bi sx. [k] Om. r. [l] Om. r. [m] Om. o. also r. [n] profetis weren r. [o] in r. [p] Om. r. [q] maistir sx. [r] whiche x. [rr] deneyinge G. *sec. m.* [s] that x. [t] and bringen on r. [u] dampnacioun o. [v] Om. oQx. [w] make marchaundise r. [x] whiche r. [y] dom now prx. [z] a while agoo r. [a] hem now o. [b] For if r. [c] Om. r. [d] aungels synnynge rx. [e] Om. o. [f] drawen doun r. [g] Om. sx. [h] Om. o. [i] he sparide T. [k] Om. r. [l] ei3the man, the r. [m] brou3t in r. [n] Om. o. [o] vnfeithful r. [p] Om. x. [q] droof r. [r] and dampnide r. [s] bi the s. [t] and puttinge r. [u] exsaumple sx. [v] don s. do x. [w] Om. oQrx. [ww] and he G *sec. m.* [x] of r. [y] Om. r. [z] conuersacioun of curside men r. [a] for r. [b] wicke sx. [c] For the r. [d] can r. [e] Om. srx. [f] Om. r. [g] fro r. [h] Om. srx. [i] Om. r. [k] wicke sx.

[p] maistir EQacghoaβ. [q] schul denye I. [r] bryng yn I. *ether aboue leeden* K *marg.* [s] whom I. [t] marchaundise EKaghkoaβ. [u] whom I. [v] the doom k *pr. m.* [w] fore goere I. [x] in k *pr. m.*

in to the day of dome for[l] to be turmentid;
10 forsothe more hem that walken aftir flesch,
in coueitinge of vnclennesse, and despijsen
lordscheping, bolde[m], dreden not to[n] bringe
in sectes `plesinge to hem[o], blasfemynge;
11 wher aungels, whan thei ben more in
strengthe and vertu beren not a3ens hem
12 the execrable[p], `*or cursid*[q], doom. `Thes
sotheli[r] as vnresounable beestes, kyndeli in
to capcioun[s], `*or takinge*[t], and in to deeth,
blasfemynge in thes thingis that thei
knowen not, shulen[u] perische in her co-
13 rupcioun, receyuynge[v] the hijre of vnri3t-
wisnesse, gessynge[w] `the voluptees of[x] the[y]
day[z] delijces of defoulinge and of wemme[a],
`with delijcis[b] flowinge, in her feestis[c]
14 doynge leccherie with 3ou, hauynge[d] i3en
ful of auoutrie, and vncesynge trespasse,
deceyuynge vnstedefast soules, hauynge the
herte excercisid[e] in coueitise, the sones of
15 cursynge, forsakinge the[f] ri3t weie, erreden,
suynge[g] the weie of Balaam of Bosor, the[h]
16 which louede hijre[i] of wickidnesse. So-
theli he hadde correpcioun[k], `*or reprouyng*[l],
of his woodnesse; a doumbe beest vndir
3ok, spekinge with voys of man[ll], forbede
17 the vnwisdom of the prophet. Thes ben
welles with oute watir, and cloudis[m], `*or*
mijstis[n], driuun with `whirlinge wijndis[o],
to whom[p] the[q] thicke[r] mijst of derknessis is
18 reserued. Sotheli thei spekinge in pride of[s]
vanyte, deceyuen[t] in desijris of flesch of
leccherie hem, that `a litel scapen[u]. The[v]
19 whiche lyuynge[w] in errour, bihotinge[x]
liberte[y], `*or fredom*[z], to hem, whan thei
ben seruauntes of corupcioun. Sotheli[a] of
whom ony man is ouercome, `of him[b] and[c]

dom to be turmentid; but more hem* 10
that walken aftir the fleisch, in coueyt-
inge of vnclennesse, and dispisen lord-
schiping, and ben boold, plesynge hem silf,
and dreden not to bringe in sectis, blas-
femynge[y]; where aungels, whanne thei 11
ben more[z] in strengthe and vertu, beren
not `that was[a] the execrable[b] doom a3ens
hem. But these *ben* as vnresonable 12
beestis, kyndli in to takyng, and in to
deth, blasfemynge in these thingis that
thei knowen not, and schulen perische in
her corrupcioun, and resseyue the hire of 13
vnri3twisnesse. And thei gessen delicis
of defouling† and of wemme, to be likyngis
of dai[c], flowynge in her feestis with de-
licis, doynge letcherie with 3ou, and han 14
i3en ful of auowtrie, and vnceessynge
trespas, disseyuynge vnstidfast soulis,
and han the herte excercisid[d] to coueitise;
the sones of[e] cursyng, that forsaken the 15
ri3t weie, and erriden, suynge the weie of
Balaam of Bosor, which[f] louyde the hire
of wickidnesse. But he hadde repreuyng 16
of his woodnesse; a doumb beest vndur
3ok, that spak[g] with vois of man, that
forbede the vnwisdom of the profete.
These ben wellis with out watir, and 17
mystis dryuun with `whirlinge wyndys[h],
to whiche[i] the thicke mijst of derknessis
is reseruyd[k]. And thei speken in pryde 18
of vanyte, and disseyuen in[l] desiris of
fleisch of letcherie hem, that scapen[m] a
litil. Whiche lyuen in errour, and biheten 19
fredom to hem, whanne thei ben ser-
uauntis of corrupcioun. For of whom
ony man is ouercomun, of hym also he is

* *more* God reserueth *hem*; that is, eretikis to be turmentid. Expositouris seien comunly, that eretikis schulen be punschid greuousliere than feendis and othere synful men, of whiche seint Petir settide saumplis bifore, and this seemith ful resonable, that princes of eresie, and defoulid with othere fleschly synnes, schulen be punschid more than comun feendis, and euen with principal fendis, for whi eresie is the chief spice of vnfeithfulnesse, and in ech ordre of fendis schulen be summe dampned men aftir decrees of synnes. v. *dispisin lordschiping*; that is, Crist, Lord of lordis. *sectis*; of eresie. *aungelis*; that is, yuele aungels. *beren not*; that is, vnnethis suffren. *abomynable doom*; that is, peyne, which is seid abomynable, for feendis demen it abomynable as vniust; but it is iust, in as myche as it is ordeyned of God. *in her corrupcioun*; that is, corrup with *the hijre of vnri3tfulnesse*; that is, peyne 3oue due to her malice. *Lire here.* ve.

† *of defouling*; that is, of leccherie. *and of wem*; that is, of glotonie. *to be lykinges of day*; that is, leeueful and onest. ve. *in desijris of flesch of leccherie*; that is, of fleschly leccherie. v. *scapin a litel*; that is, withdrawen hemself sumdel from the teching of holy chirche. for suche men ben soone disseyued of eretikis. ve. *whiche* eretikis *lyuen in errour*; that is, ben hardid therynne. v. *liberte*; in seyinge that thei moun leeuefully vse lustis of flesch. *Lire here.* ve.

[l] Om. *sx*. [m] and ben boold, pleesinge hemself, and *r*. [n] for to *ag sec. m. oqv*. [o] Om. *v*. [p] cursid *o*. [q] Om. *ox*. *either abomynable r*. [r] But thes *v*. [s] takinge *ovx*. [t] Om. *ovx*. [u] and schulen *v*. [v] and resceyue *v*. [w] and thei gessen *v*. [x] Om. *v*. [y] Om. *anoqsvx*. [z] Om. *v*. [a] wemme *to be* lykingis of day *v*. wommen *y*. [b] Om. *v*. [c] feestis with delicis *v*. [d] and han *v*. [e] haunted *o*. [f] Om. *anqsv*. [g] sueden *t*. [h] Om. *v*. [i] the hire *anoqsvx*. [k] reprouynge *ov*. [l] Om. *oqvx*. [ll] a man *y*. [m] mystis *o*. [n] Om. *oqx*. [o] whirle windis *sv*. [p] whiche *v*. [q] Om. *o*. [r] thilke *q*. ilke *t*. [s] and *x*. [t] and disseyuen *v*. [u] a litil ascapeu *t*. scapin a litil *v*. [v] Om. *v*. [w] lyuen *v*. [x] and biheeten *v*. [y] fredom *o*. [z] Om. *oqx*. [a] For *v*. [b] Om. *n*. [c] Om. *no*. also *v*.

[y] of blasfeminge b. [z] maad more 1. [a] that that was E. Om. *qx sec. m.* a. [b] *ether cursid* K *marg.* x *sec. m. marg.* [c] the dai b. [d] hauntid 1R. [e] in o. [f] the whiche k. [g] spak *to him* k. [h] whirle wyndis 1. [i] whom 1. [k] resseyued c1 *pr. m.* ach. [l] in the k. [m] ascapen b.

20 `he is[d] seruaunt[e]. Forsothe[f] if men for-
sakinge[g] the defoulinges[h], `*or vnclennesses*[i],
of the world, in[k] the[l] knowinge of oure
`Lord and sauyour[m] Jhesu Crist, eftsoone[n]
inwlappid[o] in thes[p], ben[q] ouercome, the
latter thingis ben maad to hem[r] worse
21 than the former. Sotheli[s] it was[t] betere
`to hem[u] for[v] to not knowe the weie of
ri3twisnesse, than for[w] to turne a3en
aftir the knowinge, fro that holy maunde-
22 ment that was bitakun to hem. Sotheli[x]
`the ilke[y] thing of verrey prouerbe bifel to
hem, An[z] hound turned[a] a3en to his
woom[b], `*or castyng vp*[c], and a[d] sowe
waschun in the[e] walewinge[f], `*or slowe*[g],
of cley[h], `*or fen*[i].

CAP. III.

1 Lo[k]! I wrijte to 3ou[l] this[m] secounde epi-
stle[n], in which I stire 3oure cleer[o] soule in[p]
2 monestinge to gydere, that 3e be myndeful
of the[q] wordis, that I bifore seide of holy[r]
prophetis, and of the maundementis of
3 holy apostlis of[s] the Lord sauyour[t]; first
witynge[u] this thing, that in the laste dayes
illusours[v], `*or scorners, or deceyuours*[w],
shulen come[x] in deceyt, goynge aftir hir
4 owne coueitinges, seiynge, Where is biheste[y],
or the[z] *comyng*, of him? forsothe[a] sith
fadirs slepten[b], so alle thinges lasten fro
5 the bigynnynge of creature. Sotheli it
daarith[c] hem willinge this thing, that
heuenes weren bifore[d], and the[e] erthe of
watir and bi watir beynge, `*or stondinge*[f],
6 to gydere bi Goddis word; bi whiche
thingis `that ilke[g] world clensid thanne
7 perischide. Forsothe the[h] heuenes that
now ben, and the erthe[i], bi the same word

seruaunt. For if men forsaken the vn- 20
clennessis[n] of the world, bi the knowyng
of oure Lord and sauyour Jhesu Crist,
and eftsone ben wlappid in these, and
ben ouercomun, the lattere thingis ben
maad to hem worse than the formere.
For it was betere to hem to not knowe 21
the weie of ri3twisnesse[o], than to turne
a3en aftir the knowyng, fro that hooli
maundement that was bitakun to hem.
For thilke very prouerb bifelde to hem, 22
The hound turnede a3en to his castyng[p],
and a sowe *is* waischun in walwyng[q] in[r]
fenne.

CAP. III.

Lo! 3e moost dereworth britheren, Y 1
write to 3ou this secounde epistle[s], in
which* Y stire 3oure clere soule bi mon-
esting togidere, that 3e be myndeful of 2
tho wordis, that Y biforseide of the
hooli prophetis, and of the maundementis
of the hooli apostlis of the Lord and
sauyour. First wite 3e this thing, that 3
in the laste daies disseyneris schulen
come in disseit, goynge aftir her owne
coueityngis, seiynge, Where is the bi- 4
heest, or the comyng of hym? for sithen
the fadris dieden, alle thingis lasten fro
the bigynnyng of creature. But it is 5
hid[t] fro hem willynge this thing, that
heuenes† were bifore, and the erthe of
water was stondynge bi watir, of[u] Goddis
word; bi which that[v] ilke[w] world clensid, 6
thanne bi watir perischide. But the 7
heuenes that now ben, and the erthe,

* *in whiche;* that is, the firste and the secunde pistle. *Lire here.* v.

† *heuenes;* that is, the hi3ere part of the lower part of the eir. *as a thousind 3eeres;* anentis us, and bi a thousind is vndirstonden whateuer turnyng aboute of tymes, which is litil and of noo reputacioun in comparisoun of Goddis euerlastingnesse. *God tarieth not his biheest;* that is, in the 3eelding of his biheestis he tarieth not ouer duete, thou3 summen gessen this bi err[our] and denyen herfore the dom to comynge. *doith pacientlyi* in delayinge the doom. *for 3ou;* that goode men encreese in merit, and yuele men turne a3en bi penaunce. *Lire here.* ve. *wole not that eny men perische;* as myche as perteyneth to himself. *Lire here.* v.

[d] his N. [e] seruaunt he is N. [f] Sotheli N. For V. [g] fleynge N. forsaken V. [h] vnclennessis NO. [i] Om. NOQX. *or vnclennes* T. [k] in to N. bi V. [l] Om. Q. [m] Sauyour and oure Lord N. [n] and eft N. and eftsoone V. [o] Om. N. ben wlappid V. [p] the same N. [q] and ben V. [r] him M. [s] For V. [t] were G *sup. ras.* [u] Om. O. [v] Om. SX. [w] Om. SX. [x] For V. [y] that X. [z] As an O. And an S. [a] turnynge O. [b] womyt A. vome GT. castyng up OX. voom P. vomyt QS. spuyng V. [c] Om. OX. [d] Om. T. [e] a O. Om. S. [f] slow3 O. vomyng S. [g] Om. OVX. [h] fen V. [i] Om. OVX. [k] Loo, 3e most dereworthe britheren V. [l] 3ou, moost dere N. [m] the A. [n] pistle PQ. [o] clene T. [p] and AQX. bi V. [q] tho ASVX. [r] the hooly V. [s] and of O. [t] and Sauyour V. [u] wite 3ee V. [v] deceyuours O. scorneris V. [w] Om. O. *or scorners* Q. *either disseyuouris* V. *or disseyueris* X. [x] bicome T. [y] the beheste X. [z] Om. Q. [a] for forsothe S. For V. [b] slepten, *either dijeden* V. [c] is hid fro V. [d] first O. [e] Om. O. [f] Om. Q. [g] that thilk G. thilke S. that X. [h] Om. S. [i] erthe ben put a3en V.

[n] vnclennes O. [o] ri3twisnessis A. truwe ri3twijsnes K *pr. m.* [p] vomyte, *or castynge* I. spuwing C. [q] *ether slow of cley* K *marg.* [r] of B. [s] pistle B. [t] *ether dareth* K *marg.* [u] hi EKQRbcegoaβ. [v] Om. EQgk *pr. m.* aβ. [w] thilk ERkaβ.

'put aȝen[k], ben kept to fijr[l] in to the day of dome and perdicioun[m] of vnpitouse men.
8 Forsothe, ȝe[n] moost dere, oo thing 'daare ȝou not[o], '*or be not unknowun*[p], for[q] oo day anentis God as[r] a[s] thousynd ȝeeres[t],
9 and a thousynd ȝeer[u] as[v] oo day. The Lord tarieth not his biheest[w], as 'sum men[x] gessen[y], but he doith paciently for ȝou, 'not willinge[z] ony[a] for[b] to[c] perische, but[d] alle
10 for[e] to[f] turne aȝen to penaunce. Forsothe the day of the[ff] Lord shal come as a theef, in which heuenes with greet bire, '*or feersnesse*[g], shulen passe[h], sotheli elementes shulen be dissolued bi heete, forsothe[i] the erthe, and alle werkes that ben in it, shulen
11 be brent. Therefore whan alle thes thinges shulen be 'to be[k] dissolued[l], what maner men bihoueth[m] ȝou for[n] to be in holy
12 lyuyngis and pitees, abidynge[o] and hiȝinge in to the comynge of the day of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom[p] heuenes brennynge shulen be dissolued, and[q] elementes[r] bi brennynge[s], '*or heete*[t], of fijr[u] 'shulen
13 fayle[v]. Sotheli we abijden up[w] his biheestes[x] newe heuenes and newe erthe, in whiche
14 riȝtwisnesse dwellith. For which thing, ȝe moost dere, abijdinge thes[xx] thinges, bisye[y] for[z] to be founde to him in pees
15 vnspottid and vnfoulid[a]. And deme ȝe the longe abijdinge of oure Lord ȝoure helthe, as and[b] oure moost dere[c] brother[d] Poul wroot to ȝou, up[e] wisdom ȝouun to
16 him. As and in alle epistlis spekinge[f] 'in hem[g] of thes thingis; in whiche ben summe harde thinges in vndirstondinge, the[h] whiche vnwijse[i], '*or vntauȝt*[k], and vnstable men deprauen, as and[l] othere scriptures[m],
17 to her owne perdicioun[n]. Therfore ȝe[o], britheren, bifore witynge kepe[p] ȝou[q] silf, lest ȝe ouerled, '*or deceyued*[r], bi errour of

ben kept bi the same word, and ben reseruyd to fier in to the dai of doom and perdicioun of wickid men. But, ȝe moost 8
dere, this o thing be not hid to[x] ȝou, that o dai anentis God *is* as a thousynde ȝeeris, and a thousynde ȝeeris *ben* as o dai. The 9
Lord tarieth not his biheest, as summe gessen, but he doith pacientli for ȝou, and wole not that ony men[y] perische, but that alle turne aȝen to penaunce. For 10
the dai of the Lord schal come as a theef, in which heuenes with greet bire[z] schulen passe, and elementis schulen be dissoluyd[a] bi heete, and the erthe, and alle the werkis that ben in it, schulen be brent. Ther- 11
for whanne alle these thingis schulen be dissolued, what mauner men bihoueth it ȝou to be in hooli lyuyngis and pitees[b], abidinge[c] and hiȝynge in to the comyng 12
of the dai of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom heuenes brennynge schulen be dissoluyd, and elementis schulen faile bi brennyng of fier. Also we abiden bi hise 13
biheestis newe heuenes and newe erthe, in which riȝtwisnesse dwellith. For 14
which thing, ȝe moost dere, abidynge these thingis, be ȝe bisye to be foundun to hym in pees vnspottid and vndefoulid. And deme ȝe long abiding of oure Lord 15
Jhesu Crist ȝoure heelthe, as also oure moost dere[d] brother Poul wroot to ȝou, bi wisdom ȝouun to hym. As and[c] in alle[f] 16
epistlis he spekith 'in hem[g] of these thingis; in[h] which ben summe hard thingis to vndurstonde, whiche[i] vnwise and vnstable men deprauen, as also thei don othere scripturis, to her owne perdicioun. Therfor ȝe, britheren, bifor witynge kepe 17
ȝou[k] silf, lest ȝe be disseyued bi errour of vnwise men, and falle awei fro ȝoure

[k] and *v*. [l] the fier *N*. [m] lesyng *o*. [n] my *o*. [o] be not hid to ȝou *v*. [p] Om. *oVX*. [q] that *v*. [r] *is* as *v*. [s] Om. *N*. [t] ȝer *X*. [u] ȝeeris *ANOQV*. [v] *ben* as *v*. [w] bihestis *X*. [x] summen *AGT*. summe *NQS*. [y] wenen *N*. [z] and wole not *v*. [a] that eny men *v*. [b] Om. *SVX*. [c] Om. *v*. [d] but that *v*. [e] Om. *SVX*. [f] Om. *v*. [ff] oure *o*. [g] Om. *oQX*. *or feerdenesse T*. [h] bipasse *T*. [i] sothely *o*. [k] Om. *QVX*. [l] dissolued, *either departid v*. [m] it byhoueth *ANOQSX*. bihoueth it *v*. [n] Om. *SX*. [o] hydynge *o*. [p] which *v*. [q] Om. *o*. [r] elementis schulen faile *v*. [s] heete *o*. [t] Om. *oQX*. [u] the fyer *o*. [v] Om. *v*. [w] bi *v*. [x] biheest *N*. [xx] Om. *o*. [y] bisieth *ANX*. be besy *v*. [z] Om. *SX*. [a] vndefoulid *STV*. [b] Om. *o*. [c] dereworthe *Q*. [d] Om. *oQ*. [e] bi *v*. [f] he spekinge *G*. [g] Om. *o*. [h] Om. *v*. [i] vntauȝt *o*. [k] Om. *NOQVX*. [l] Om. *o*. [m] scripture *S*. [n] perdicioun, *either dampnacioun v*. [o] Om. *S*. [p] kepith *QSX*. [q] ȝoure *GQT*. [r] Om. *X*.

[x] fro *o*. [y] man *Eeoβ*. [z] *ether hast* K *marg*. [a] lousid *R*. [b] pitee *R*. [c] abidingis *k*. [d] dereworthe *R*. [e] Om. *Rgoaβ*. [f] alle his *o*. [g] and *R*. [h] of *R*. [i] the whiche *k*. [k] ȝoure *E*.

vnwijse men, falle[s] awey fro 3oure owne
18 sadnesse. Forsothe[t] wexe 3e in grace[u] and knowinge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist and oure Sauyour; to him[v] glory and[w] now and in to[x] the day of euerelastingenesse. Amen.

Heere endeth the secounde pistle of seynt Petre, and now bigynneth the first pistle of seynt Joon[y].

owne[l] sadnesse. But wexe 3e in the 18
grace and the knowyng of oure Lord Jhesu Crist and oure Sauyour; to hym *be* glorie now and in to the dai of euerlastyngnesse. Amen.

Here endith the secounde pistle of Petir, and here bigynneth the firste pistle of John[m].

[s] 3ee falle *s*. [t] But *v*. [u] the grace AGNOSTVXY. [v] him *be v*. [w] bothe *v*. [x] Om. *s*. [y] From *A*. *Here endith the secunde epistil of Petre, and bigynneth the firste of John.* N. *Here endith the second pistel of Petir, and bygynneth the epistil of Joon.* O. *Here endith the secounde pistil of Petre, and here bigynneth the firste pistel of Jon apostle.* Q. *Here endith the secunde pistel of Petre, and here bigynneth the firste pistel of Joon. vy.* No final rubric in GMPSTX.

[l] Om. Eb *pr.m.* gk. [m] From CMQUXabcegha. *Heere endeth the ij. epistle of Petre, and biginnith the j. epistle of Jon.* 10. *Here endeth the secounde pistle of Petre; se now the firste pistle of Joon.* K. *Here endith the ii. pistil of Peter, and sueth i. of Johne.* R. No final rubric in AEK.

I. JOHN.

The first epistle of Joon[a].

CAP. I.

1 WHICHE[b] thing was fro[c] the[d] bigyn-
nynge, which we herden, which we si3en
with oure i3en, whiche we bihelden, and
oure hondes tretiden to gydere, 'or *touch-*
2 *iden*[e], of the word of lijf; and the lijf is
shewid. And we si3en, and we witnessen,
and tellen to 3ou euerelastinge lijf, that
was anentis the fadir, and apperide to us.
3 Therfore[f] that thing, that we si3en, and
herden[g], we tellen to 3ou[h], that and[i] 3e
haue felaushippe with us, and oure felau-
schip be with the fadir, and his sone
4 Jhesu Crist. And 'this thing we writen[k]
to 3ou, that 3e haue ioye, and 3oure ioye
5 be ful. And this is the tellyng, that we
herden of him, and tellen to 3ou, for[l] God
is li3t, and ony derknesses ben not in him.
6 If we 'shulen seie[m], for[n] we han felau-
schip with him, and we wandren in derk-
nessis, we li3en, and we[o] don not treuthe.
7 Sotheli if we walken in li3t, as and[p] he is
in[q] li3t, we han felauschip to gydere; and
the blood of Jhesu[r], his sone, clensith us
8 fro al synne. If we 'shulen seie[s], for[t] we
han not synne, we 'oure silf[u] deceyuen us[v],
9 and treuthe is not in us. If we know-
lechen oure synnes, he is feithful and iust,

[a] *The firste epistle of Joon is this.* G. *The first pistle of Joon.* P. No prologue in any of the Mss.; but in G a space left for it, with this rubric, *The prolog of Joon.* No initial rubric in AOQSVXY. [b] What V. [c] at V. [d] Om. AN. [e] Om. QX. [f] Therfore wee tellen to 3ou V. [g] han herd X. [h] Om. V. [i] Om. V. [k] we writen this thing V. [l] that V. [m] seien V. [n] that V. [o] Om. VX. [p] Om. o. [q] Om. V. [r] Om. o. [s] seien V. [t] that V. [u] silf ANQSX. Om. oV. [v] vs silf oV.

Here bigynneth the firste pistle of Joon[a].

CAP. I.

THAT thing* that was fro the bigyn- 1
nyng, which we herden, which we sayn
with oure i3en, which we bihelden, and
oure hondis touchiden, of the word of
lijf; and the lijf is schewid. And we sayn, 2
and we[b] witnessen, and tellen to 3ou the[c]
euerlastynge lijf, that was anentis the
fadir, and apperide to vs. Therfor 'we 3
tellen to 3ou[d] that thing, that we seyn,
and herden[e], that also 3e haue felow-
schipe with vs, and oure felowschip be
with the fadir, and with his sone Jhesu
Crist. And we writen this thing to 3ou, 4
that 3e haue ioye, and that 3oure ioye be
ful. And this is the tellyng, that we 5
herden of hym, and tellen to 3ou, that
God is li3t, and ther ben no derknessis
in him. If we seien, that we han felaw- 6
schip with hym, and we wandren in
derknessis, we lien, and don not treuthe.
But if we walken in li3t, as also he is in 7
li3t, we han felawschip togidere; and the
blood of Jhesu Crist, his sone, clensith vs
fro al synne. If we seien, that we han 8
no[f] synne, we disseyuen vs[g] silf, and
treuthe is not in vs. If we knowlechen 9
oure synnes, he is feithful and iust, that

* *That thing;* thus the lettre schulde be ioyned; we tellen to 3ou *that thing, etc.;* that is, Goddis kindely sone, that was born without bigynnyng of the fadir. *which we herden;* of Joon Baptist, that was bifore goere of Goddis kindely sone maad man. *his word is not in us;* that is, Crist, whicb is seid the word of the fadir, is not in us bi grace halewinge. *Lire here.* ve.

[a] *The firste pistle of John.* c. No initial rubric in CIKMQRUXabeghoα. [b] Om. Rh. [c] Om. EK *pr. m.* k *pr. m.* αβ. [d] Om. K. [e] herden, we tellen to 3ou K. [f] not hk *sec. m.* oβ. [g] our Eh.

that he forȝiue to us oure synnes, and
10 clense us fro al wickidnesse. If we ‘shulen
seie[w], for[x] we han not synned, we maken
him a liȝer, and his word is not in us.

CAP. II.

1 My litel sones, I wrijte to ȝou thes
thinges, that ‘ȝe synne not[y]. But and[z] if ony
man ‘shal synne[a], we han auoket anentis
2 the fadir, Jhesu Crist iust, and he is help-
yng for oure synnes; sotheli[b] not onely
for oure[c], but also for[d] of[e] al the world.
3 And in this thing we witen, for[f] we han[g]
knowun him, if we kepen his commaunde-
4 mentes. He[h] that seith him[i] for[k] to[l] ‘haue
knowe[m] God, and kepith not his com-
maundementes, is a liȝer, and treuthe is
5 not in him. Forsothe who[n] kepith his[o]
word, ‘verily in him is parfijt charite[p].
In this thing we witen, for[q] we ben in
6 him, if we shulen[r] be parfijt in him. He
that seith him[s] for[t] to[u] dwelle[v] in him, and
he[w] owith for[x] to walke, as he walkide.
7 Moost dere[y], I wrijte to ȝou, not a newe
maundement, but the olde maundement,
that ȝe hadden fro[z] the[a] bigynnyng. The
olde maundement is the word, that ȝe
8 herden. Eftsoone I wrijte to ȝou a newe
maundement, that is trewe[b] and[c] in[d] him
and in ȝou; for derknesses[e] passeden, and
9 verrey[f] liȝt ‘now shijneth[g]. He that seith
him[h] for[i] to[k] be[l] in liȝt, and haatith his
10 brother, is in derknesse[m] til to ȝit. He
that loueth his brothir, dwellith in liȝt,
11 and sclaundre is not in him. Sotheli he
that haatith his brother, is in derknessis,
and ‘in derknessis wandrith[n], and woot
not whidir he goith; for derknesses han
12 blyndid his iȝen. Litel sones, I wrijte to
ȝou, for[o] ȝoure synnes ben forȝouun to ȝou
13 for his name. Fadirs, I wrijte to ȝou,

he forȝyue to vs oure synnes, and clense
vs from al wickidnesse. And if we seien, 10
we[h] han not synned, we maken hym a
liere, and his word is not in vs.

CAP. II.

Mi litle sones, Y write to ȝou these 1
thingis, that ȝe synnen not. But if ony
man synneth, we han an[i] aduocat[k] anentis
the fadir, Jhesu Crist, and he is the for- 2
ȝyuenes[l] for[m] oure synnes[n]; and not oneli
for oure *synnes*, but also for *the synnes*
of al the world†. And in this thing we 3
witen, that we knowen hym, if we kepen
hise comaundementis. He that seith 4
that he knowith God, and kepith not hise
comaundementis, is a liere, and trewthe is
not in hym. But the charite of God is 5
perfit verili in hym, that kepith his word.
In[o] this thing we witen, that we ben in
hym, if we ben perfit in hym. He that 6
seith, that he dwellith in hym, he owith
for[p] to walke, as he walkide. Moost 7
dere *britheren*, Y write to ȝou, not a
newe maundement, but the elde maunde-
ment, that ȝe hadden fro the bigynnyng.
The elde maundement is the word, that
ȝe herden. Eftsoone Y write to ȝou a 8
newe maundement, that is trewe bothe in
hym and in ȝou; for derknessis ben
passid, and veri liȝt schyneth now. He 9
that seith, that he is in liȝt, and hatith
his brother, is in derknesse[q] ȝit. He that 10
loueth his brothir, dwellith in liȝt, and
sclaundre is not in hym. But he that 11
hatith his brother, is in derknessis, and
wandrith in derknessis, and woot not whi-
dir he goith; for derknessis han[r] blindid
hise iȝen. Litle sones, Y write to ȝou, that 12
ȝoure synnes ben forȝouun to ȝou for his
name. Fadris, Y write to ȝou, for ȝe han 13

† *for the synnes of al the world*; as to sufficience, but oonly for chosen men as to affect, for othere men setten letting. Jhesu Crist is oure auocat anentis the fadir, and sheweth his woundis to the fadir, v. and sithen Jhesu is iust, he preieth not for al manere synneris, but oonly for hem that repenten vereily. ve. *in this we witen that we ben in him*; kunnyng is taken here largely for preuable coniecting, either supposing, no but Goddis reuelacioun be had on this thing. Thisthat sueth in summe bookis, *if we ben perfit in him*, is not in bookis amendid. *Lire heere.* v.

[w] seien *r*. [x] that *or*. [y] do noo synne *r*. [z] Om. *oqt*. [a] synneth *r*. [b] Om. *o*. [c] ourn *t*. oure *synnes r*. [d] Om. *t*. [e] Om. *qx sec. m. the synnes* of *r*. [f] that *r*. [g] Om. *r*. [h] And he *o*. [i] that he *r*. [k] Om. *srx*. [l] Om. *r*. [m] knowith *r*. [n] the charite of God is perfit verily in him that kepith *r*. [o] this *s*. [p] Om. *r*. [q] that *r*. [r] Om. *r*. [s] that he *r*. [t] Om. *srx*. [u] Om. *r*. [v] dwellith *r*. [w] him *o*. [x] Om. *sx*. [y] dere *britheren r*. [z] at *r*. [a] Om. *rx*. [b] treuthe *t*. [c] that *o*. bothe *r*. [d] into *t*. [e] derkenesse *o*. [f] vereyly *r*. [g] shyneth now *r*. [h] that he *r*. [i] Om. *srx*. [k] Om. *r*. [l] is *r*. [m] derknesses *pst*. [n] wandrith in derknessis *r*. [o] that *r*.

[h] that we Egk*a*. [i] Om. b *pr. m.* o. [k] *ether a mediatour* K *marg.* [l] *ether helper* K *marg.* [m] of 1Uao. [n] Om. Eg. [o] And in gk *pr. m.* [p] Om. 1Kbehko*β*. [q] derknessis KRXho. [r] hath b.

for[p] ȝe han knowun him, that is fro[q] the[r] bigynnynge. ȝonge men, I wrijte to ȝou,
14 for[s] ȝe han ouercome the wickid[t]. I wrijte to ȝou, infauntis[u], `*or ȝonge children*[v], for[w] ȝe han knowe the fadir. I wrijte to ȝou[x] ȝonge men, `*or of mydle age*[y], for[z] ȝe ben stronge, and the word of God dwellith in
15 ȝou, and ȝe ouercamen the wickid[a]. Nyle ȝe loue the world, nether[b] tho thinges that ben in the world. If ony man loueth the world, the charite of the fadir is not in
16 him. Forwhi al thing that is in the world, is coueytise of flesch, and coueytise of iȝen, and pride of lijf, whiche is not of
17 the fadir, but it is of the world. And the world shal passe, and the coueytise of it; sotheli he that doith the wille of God,
18 dwellith `in to[c] with outen ende. Mi litel sones, the last hour is; and as ȝe han herd for[d] antecrist cometh, now many antecristes ben made; `wher of[e] we witen, for[f] it is the
19 last hour. Thei wenten forth[g] fro us, but thei weren not of us; forwhi if thei hadden be of us, sotheli thei hadden dwelt with us; but that thei be knowun, for[h] thei ben
20 not of us. But ȝe han vncciouu[i] of the Holy Goost[k], and han[l] knowe alle thinges.
21 I wroot not to ȝou as to men vnknowinge[m] treuthe, but as to[n] knowinge it[o], and for[p]
22 ech lesyng `is not of treuthe[q]. Who is a liȝer, no[r] but this that denyeth for[s] Jhesus is not Crist? This is antecrist, that deny-
23 eth the fadir and the sone. Sotheli[t] ech that denyeth the sone, `nether hath[u] the fadir; forsothe he that knowlechith the
24 sone, hath and[v] the fadir. That thing that ȝe herden fro[w] the begynnynge, dwelle[x] in ȝou; for if it[y] `shal dwelle[z] in ȝou, the[a] which ȝe herden at the bigynnynge, and ȝe shulen dwelle in the sone and the[b] fadir.
25 And this is the aȝen biheest, that he bihiȝte
26 to us, euerelastyng lijf. I wroot[c] thes

knowun hym, that is fro the bigynnyng. ȝonge men, Y write to ȝou, for ȝe han ouercomun the wickid. Y write to ȝou, ȝonge 14 children, for ȝe han knowe the fadir. Y write to ȝou, britheren, for ȝe han knowen hym, that is fro the bigynnyng. Y write to ȝou, ȝonge men, for ȝe ben stronge, and the word of God dwellith in ȝou, and ȝe han ouercomun the wickid. Nyle ȝe loue 15 the world†, ne tho thingis that ben in the world. If ony man loueth the world, the charite of the fader is not in hym. For al thing that is in the world, is 16 coueitise of fleisch, and coueitise of iȝen, and pride of lijf, which is not of the fadir, but it is of the world. And the world 17 schal passe, and the[s] coueitise of it; but he that doith the wille of God, dwellith with outen ende. My litle sones, the 18 laste our is; and as ȝe han herd, that antecrist cometh, now many antecristis ben maad; wherfor we witen, that it is the laste our. Thei wenten forth fro vs, 19 but thei weren not of vs; for if thei hadden be of vs, thei hadden dwelte with vs; but that thei be knowun, that thei ben not[t] of vs. But ȝe han anoint-20 yng of the Hooli Goost, and knowen alle thingis. Y wroot not to ȝou, as to men 21 that knowen[u] not treuthe[v], but as to men that knowen[w] it, and for ech leesing is not of treuthe. Who is a liere, but this 22 that denyeth that Jhesu is not Crist? This is antecrist, that denyeth the fadir, and the sone. So[x] ech that denyeth the 23 sone, hath not the fadir; but he that knowlechith the sone, hath also the fadir. That thing that ȝe herden at the bigyn- 24 nyng, dwelle it in ȝou; for if that thing dwellith in ȝou, which ȝe herden at the bigynnyng, ȝe schulen dwelle in the sone and in the fadir. And this is the 25

† *Nile ȝe loue the world;* that is, men seekinge vnduely the delitable thingis of the world; thouȝ the kinde of hem is worthi to be loued, natheles the synne is worthi to be hatid and fled. *neither tho thingis, etc.;* that is, the synnes of hem; thei ben clepid the world, for resouns of synnes. *al thing that is in the world;* that is, in suche worldly men. *the laste our is;* that is, the vj. and the last age of the world that renneth togidere with the vij. age, ve. which is the age of hem that restin in heuene fro the tyme of Cristis passioun, bi which the ȝate of Cristis passioun is openid; either the laste our is the.... of antecrist, which is seid the laste our, for it schal come aboute the ende of the world; natheles this tyme bigan in a manere in the tyme of seint Joon, whanne Ebion and Cherynte and many othere eretikis camen forth that ben the figure of antecrist. *anticrist cometh;* that is, schal come in his tyme. v. *many anticristis;* that is, eretikis corrumping the treuthe of the gospel, as antecrist schal do. *thei weren not of us;* bi euerlastinge predestinacioun of God. *Lire here.* ve. Alle eretikis; alle that distroien bi deedis the feith which thei knoulechyn; alle that ben contrarie to Crist ben anticristis. *The Glose here.* ve.

p that *r*. q at *r*. r Om. *oqrx*. s that *r*. t wicke *sx*. u ȝonge children *o*. v Om. *oqx*. w that *r*. x Om. *o*. y Om. *x*. z that *r*. a wicke *sx*. b ne *r*. c Om. *r*. d that *r*. e wherfore *r*. f that *r*. g out *x*. h that *r*. i anoyntyng *r*. k Om. *x*. l Om. *r*. m not knowinge *r*. n men knowing in *r*. o Om. *r*. p that *r*. q Om. *o*. r Om. *x*. s that *or*. t So *r*. u hath not *r*. v also *r*. w at *r*. x dwelleth *o*. y that thing *r*. z dwellith *r*. a Om. *r*. b in the *oqr*. c write *r*.

s Om. b. t not alle κ *pr. m.* u knewen be. v the treuthe k *pr. m.* w knewen beβ. x For a.

thinges to 3ou, of hem that deceyuen 3ou;
27 'and the[d] anoyntyng[e], 'the which[f] 3e receyueden of him, dwelle in 3ou. And 3e han not nede, that ony man teche 3ou, but as his anoyntyng[g] techith 3ou of alle thingis, and it is trewe, and it is not lesyng; and
28 as he tau3te 3ou, dwelle 3e in him. And now, 3e litel sones, dwellith[h] in him, that whan he shal appere, we han[i] trist, and be not confoundid of him in his comynge.
29 If 3e[k] witen, for[l] he is iust, 'wite 3e[m] for[n] and[o] ech that doith ri3twisnesse, is born of him.

biheeste, that he bihi3te to vs euerlastinge lijf. Y wroot these thingis to 3ou, of hem that disseyuen 3ou, and that the anoyntyng which 3e resseyueden of hym, dwelle in 3ou. And 3e han not nede, that ony man teche 3ou, but as his anoyntyng techith 3ou of alle thingis, and it is trewe, and it is not leesyng; and as he tau3te 3ou, dwelle 3e in hym. And now, 3e litle sones, dwelle 3e in hym, that whanne he schal appere, we haue a[y] trist, and be not confoundid of hym in his comyng. If 3e witen that he is iust, wite 3e that also ech that doith ri3twisnesse, is borun of hym.

CAP. III.

1 See 3e what maner charite the fadir 3af to us, that we be named the sones of God, and be. For this thing the world knew[p]
2 not us, for it knew[q] not him. Moost dere[r], now we[s] ben the sones of God, and 3it it[t] apperide not, what we shulen be. We witen, for[u] whan he shal appere, we shulen be lijk[v] to[w] him, for we shulen see him as
3 he is. And ech man that hath this hope in him, makith him silf holy, as and[y] he is
4 holy. Ech man that doith synne, doith and[z] wickidnesse, and synne is wickidnesse.
5 And 3e witen, for[a] he apperide that he shulde do awey synnes, and synne is not
6 in him. Ech man that dwellith in him, synneth not; and ech that synneth, seeth not him, ne[b] knew[c] him. Litel sones, no man deceyue 3ou; he that doith ri3twis-
8 nesse, is iust, as and[d] he is iust. He that 'doith synne[e], is of the deuel; for the deuel synneth at[f] the bigynnynge. In

CAP. III.

Se 3e what maner charite the fadir 1 3af to vs, that we be named the sones of God, and ben *hise sones*. For this thing the world knewe not vs*, for it knew not hym. Moost dere *britheren*, now we 2 ben the sones of God, and 3it it apperide not, what we schulen be. We witen, that whanne he schal appere, we schulen be lijk hym, for we schulen se hym as he is. And ech man that hath this hope in 3 hym, makith hym silf hooli, as he is hooli. Ech man that doith synne, doith 4 also wickidnesse, and synne is wickidnesse. And 3e witen, that he apperide to 5 do awei synnes[z], and synne is not in hym. Ech man that dwellith in hym†, synneth 6 not; and ech that synneth, seeth not hym, nether knew hym. Litle sones, no man 7 disseyue 3ou; he that doith ri3twysnesse, is iust, as also he is iust. He that doith 8 synne, is of the deuel; for the deuel syn-

* *the world knowith not us;* bi knowing of appreuyng, forwhi worldly men appreuen not, but repreuen hem that dispisen erthely thingis, and goon to heuenly eritage, and aretten hem foolis and wrecchis; and the cause sueth, *for it knowith not hym;* for bi this, that men ben al 3ouen to worldly thingis, thei ben turned awey from knowing of the fadir, as myche as he is 3euere of heuenly eritage; wherfore thei appreuen not dispiseris of erthely thingis and desijreris of heuenly thingis. *Lire here.* ve.

† *Ech man that dwellith in him;* bi feith foormed with charite. *synneth not;* as longe as he dwellith so, noo that a man hauynge feith foormed with charite may not do synne, as summe seiden, and yuele, but that no man vsinge in dede feith foormed with charite, either beinge in charite, synneth that is deedly. *neither knew him;* bi feith foormed with charite. *the deuel synneth fro the bigynnynge;* not that he was maad yuel in his creacioun, but sith he synnede he contynued euere in synne; for his synne is vncurable, and he brou3te men to synne. *doth not synne;* in as myche as he is born of God, forwhi feith foormed with charite stondith not with deedly synne. *the seed of God;* that is, grace suffrith not such synne with it. *he may not do synne;* in as myche as he hath grace that mai not be resoun to do synne, natheles he mai do synne bi mysusing of free wille, which is not confermed bi grace. *we witen that we be translatid, etc.;* that is, we witen certeynly; if this is referrid to the postlis that resseyueden the Hooly Goost in visible syngne, and weren confermed in grace, and of this thei weren certified bi Goddis reuelacioun; if this word, *we witen*, is referrid to othere men, wite is taken here for preuable coniecting. v. *fro deth;* of synne. *to lijf;* of grace. ve. *putte lyues for britheren;* that is, set forth to perel and deth oure dedly lijf for the goostly heelthe of hem; ech man is bounden to in tyme of nede, if he see his brother in goostly perel, and may not be helpid in othere manere, no but he that seeth put forth him self to bodily deth; but bischopis and othere prelatis and curatis be hoolden to putte hemself to bodyly deth for the heelth of sogetis, if a woolf entrith the floc to corumpe it in feith and vertues, ellis thei weren not scheepherdis, but hijred hynes, as Crist seith in the ten c°. of Joon. *Lire here.* v.

[d] Om. *s.* [e] oynting *x.* [f] which *sv.* that *x.* [g] oynting *x.* [h] dwelle *av.* dwell 3e *nos.* [i] haue *ov.* [k] wee *x.* [l] that *ov.* [m] witeth *x.* [n] that *v.* [o] Om. *n.* [p] knowith *v.* [q] knowith *v.* [r] dere *britheren v.* [s] 3e *t.* [t] Om. *x.* [u] that *v.* [v] lichy *q.* [w] Om. *v.* [y] Om. *v.* [z] Om. *o.* also *v.* in *y.* [a] that *ov.* [b] nether *anosvx.* [c] knowith *a.* [d] Om. *o.* [e] synne *o pr. m.* synneth *o sec. m.* [f] fro *v.*

[y] Om. IK *pr. v.* h. [z] synne a.

this thing the sone of God apperide, that
9 he vndo the werkes of the deuel. Ech
man that is born of God, doith not synne;
for the seed of God dwellith in him, and
he mai not synne[g], for he is born of God.
10 In this thing the sones of God ben know-
un, and the sones of the fend. Ech man
that is not iust, is not of God, and he that
11 loueth not his brother[h]. For this is the tell-
yng, that ȝe herden at the[i] bigynnyng, that
12 ȝe loue ech other; not[k] as Caym, that was
of the yuel[l], and slow his brother. And
for what thing slew he[m] him? for his
werkes weren yuele, sotheli his brotheris
13 iust[n]. Britheren, nyle ȝe wondre, if the
14 world haatith[o] ȝou. We witen, for[p] we
ben translatid fro deeth to lijf, for we loue
britheren. He that loueth not, dwellith in
15 deeth. Ech man that haatith his brother,
is a manqueller; and ȝe witen, for[q] ech
manqueller[r] hath not euerlasting lijf dwell-
16 inge in him. In this thing we han knowe
the charite of God, for he puttide[s] his
soule[t], 'or *lijf*[u], for vs, and we owen for[v]
17 to putte oure[w] soules[x] for britheren. He
that 'shal haue[y] the[z] substaunse[a] of this
world, and 'shal see[b] his[c] brother for[d] to[e]
haue[f] nede, and 'shal close[g] his entrayles[h]
fro him, hou dwellith the charite of God
18 in him? Mi litel sones, loue we not[i] in
word, nether in tunge, but in werk and
19 treuthe. In this thing we knowen, for[k]
we ben of treuthe, and in his siȝt we
20 monesten[l] oure hertes. For if oure herte
shal[m] reproue[n] us, 'or *vndernyme*[nn], God
is more than oure herte, and knew[o] alle
21 thinges. Moost dere[p], if oure herte 'shal
22 not[q] reproue[r] us, we han trist to God; and
what euer we shulen axe[s], we shulen re-
ceyue of him, for we kepen his comaunde-
mentes, and we don tho thinges, that ben

neth[a] fro the bigynnyng. In this thing
the sone of God apperide, that he vndo
the werkis of the deuel. Ech man that 9
is borun of God, doith not synne; for
the seed of God dwellith in hym, and he
may not do synne, for he is borun of God.
In this thing the sones of God ben know- 10
un, and the sones of the feend. Ech man
that is not iust, is not of God, and he
that loueth not his brothir[b]. For this is 11
the tellyng, that ȝe herden at the bigyn-
nyng, that ȝe loue ech othere; not as 12
Caym, that was of the yuele[c], and slouȝ
his brother. And for what thing slouȝ he
him? for hise werkis weren yuele, and
hise brotheris iust. Britheren, nyle ȝe 13
wondre, if the world hatith ȝou. We 14
witen, that we ben translatid fro deeth to
lijf, for we louen britheren. He that
loueth not, dwellith in deth. Ech man 15
that hatith his brother, is a man sleere;
and ȝe witen, that ech mansleere hath
not euerlastinge lijf dwellinge in hym.
In this thing we han knowe the charite 16
of God, for he puttide[d] his lijf for vs,
and we owen to putte oure lyues for oure
britheren. He that hath the catel[e]* of 17
this world, and seeth that his brothir
hath nede, and closith his entrailis fro
hym, hou dwellith the charite of God in
hym? Mi litle sones, loue we[f] not in 18
word†, nethir in tunge, but in werk and
treuthe. In this thing we knowen, that 19
we ben of treuthe, and in his siȝt we
monesten oure hertis. For if oure herte[g] 20
repreueth[h] vs, God is more than oure
hert, and knowith alle thingis. Moost 21
dere *britheren*, if oure herte repreueth
not vs, we han trust to God; and what 22
euer we schulen axe[i], we schulen resseyue
of hym, for we kepen hise comaunde-

* *hath the catel*; that is, superflu richessis more than nedith him and his staat, than it is Goddis heest to ȝeue almes therof, in xj. c°. of Luk. *hath nede*; that is, the last nede, whanne it apperith not whereof he may be susteyned, no but bi the almes of this man, thanne this man is holden to ȝene not oonly of superflu, but also of nedful thing to himself, and ellis he sleeth him that is sett in such nede, as Austyn seith, and Basile, and Ambrose in xvij. distincioun, c°. sicut hii. *Lire here.* v.

† *not in word* oonly, *nether in* fals either trecherous *tunge*. *repreueth us*; of veyn loue, either fals. *Lire here.* v.

g do synne r. h brother, *is not of God* r. i Om. oty. k *be* ȝe not r. l deuel t. m Om. x. n *werkis weren* iust r. o hate qs. p that r. q that r. r mansleer a *sup. ras.* noqsvx. s putte sx. t lijf ov. u Om. ovx. *that is, lijf* q. v Om. sx. w Om. anoqsvx. x lyues r. y hath r. z Om. s. a catel r. b seeth r. c that his r. d Om. svx. e Om. vx. f hath r. g closith r. h mynde o. i nether o. k that r. l monesten, *either maken tristi* r. m Om. r. n repreueth r. nn *or vndurnym vs* o. *or vndirnemeth* r. o knowith r. p dere *britheren* r. q Om. r. r vndurnym o. repreueth not r. s aske q.

a synnede gh. b brothir, *is not of God* Rehkoαβ. c deuel a. d puttith A. putte R. e substaunce, *or catel* K. f ȝe b. g hertis a. h repreuen a. i aske o.

23 plesaunt bifore him. And this is the comaundement of him[t], that we bileue in the name of his sone Jhesu Crist, and[u]
24 loue ech other, as he ȝaf heest to vs. And he that kepith his maundementes[v], dwellith in him, and he in him. And in[w] this thing we witen, for[x] he dwellith in us, of[y] the spirit, whom[z] he ȝaf to us.

CAP. IV.

1 Moost dere[a], nyle ȝe bileue to eche spirit, but proue ȝe spiritis, if thei ben of God; for many false prophetes wenten out in
2 to the world. In this thing the spirit of God is knowun; ech spirit that knowlechith Crist[b] for[c] to[d] haue[e] comen in
3 flesch, is of God; and ech spirit that dissolueth[f], `*or fordoith*[g], Jhesu, is not of God. And this is antecrist, of whom ȝe herden, for[h] he cometh; and riȝt now he
4 is in the world. ȝe, litel sones, ben of God, and ȝe han ouercome him[i]; for he that is in ȝou is more, than he that in[k] the
5 world. Thei ben of the world, therfore thei speken of the world, and the world
6 herith hem. We ben of God; he that knew[l] God, herith us; he[m] that is not of God, herith not us. In this thing we knowen the spirit of treuthe, and the[n]
7 spirit of errour. Moost dere[o], loue we to gydere, for charite is of God; and ech man that loueth his brother, is born of
8 God, and knowith God. He that loueth not, hath[p] not[q] charite[r], `nether knew[s] God;
9 for God is charite. In this thing the charite of God apperide in us, for God sente his oon bigeten sone in to the world,
10 that we lyue bi him. In this thing is charite, not as we hadden loued God, `but for he first louede us[t], and sente his sone
11 helpinge for oure synnes. ȝe moost dere[u], if[v] God louede us, and we owen for[w] to
12 loue ech other. No man siȝe euere God;

mentis, and we don tho thingis that ben plesaunt bifor hym. And this is the 23
comaundement of God, that we bileue in the name of his sone Jhesu Crist, and that we loue ech othere, as he ȝaf heeste to vs. And he that kepith hise com- 24
aundementis, dwellith in hym, and he in hym. And in this thing we witen, that he dwellith in vs, bi the spirit, whom he ȝaf to vs.

CAP. IV.

Moost dere *britheren*, nyle ȝe bileue to 1
ech spirit, but preue ȝe spiritis[k], if thei ben of God; for many false prophetis wenten out in to the world. In this 2
thing the spirit of God is knowun; ech spirit that knowlechith that Jhesu Crist hath come in fleisch, is of God; and ech 3
spirit that fordoith[l] Jhesu, is not of God. And this is antecrist, of whom ȝe herden[m], that he cometh; and riȝt now he is in the world. ȝe, litle sones, ben of God, and 4
ȝe han ouercome hym; for he that is in ȝou is more, than he that *is* in the world. Thei ben of the world, therfor thei speken 5
of the world, and the world herith hem. We ben of God; he that knowith God, 6
herith vs; he that is not of God, herith not vs. In this thing we knowen the spirit of treuthe, and the spirit of errour. Moost dere *britheren*, loue we[n] togidere, 7
for charite is of God; and ech that loueth his brother, is borun of God, and knowith God. He that loueth not, knowith not 8
God; for God is charite. In this thing 9
the charite of God apperide in vs, for God sente hise oon bigetun sone in to the world, that we lyue bi hym. In this 10
thing is charite, not as we hadden loued God, but for he firste louede vs, and sente hise sone forȝyuenesse for oure synnes. ȝe moost dere *britheren*, if God 11
louede vs, we owen to loue ech other. No man say euer God; if we louen to- 12

t God *r*. u and that we *r*. v comaundementis ϱ. w Om. *ANOQSX*. x that *r*. y bi *r*. z that o. a dere *britheren r*. b Jhesu Crist *ANQSX*. that Jhesu Crist *r*. c Om. *SYX*. d Om. *r*. e hath *r*. f fordoith o. g Om. *oX*. *or vndoith T*. h that *r*. i him, *that is, antecrist r*. k *is* in *AG sec. m. TV*. l knowth o. knowith *r*. m and he o. n Om. *ANOSYX*. o dere *britheren r*. p Om. *r*. q no o. Om. *r*. r Om. *r*. s knoweth not *r*. t Om. o. u dere *britheren r*. v for *r*. w Om. *SX*.

k the spiritis o. l forbedith ghk. m han herd 1. n ȝe EQgk.

if we louen to gydere, God dwellith in us, and the charite of him is parfijt in us.
13 In[x] this thing we knowen, for[y] we dwellen in him, and he in us; for of his spirit he
14 ȝaf to us. And we siȝen, and witnessen, 'for the fadir[z] sente his sone sauyour of
15 the world. Who euere 'shal knowleche[a], for[b] Jhesus is the sone of God, God dwell-
16 ith in him, and he in God. And we han knowen, and bileuen to the charite, that God hath in us. God is charite, and he that dwellith in charite, dwellith in God,
17 and God in him. In this thing is the parfijt charite of God with[c] us, that we haue[d] trist in the day of dome; for as[e] he
18 is, and we ben in this world. Drede is not in charite, but parfijt charite sendith out drede; for[f] drede hath peyne. For-sothe he that dredith, is not parfijt in
19 charite. Therfore loue we God, for he
20 former[g] louede us[h]. If ony man 'shal seie[i], for[k] I loue God, and 'shal haate[l] his brother, he is a liȝer. Sotheli[m] he that loueth not his brother, whiche[n] he seeth, hou mai he[o] loue God, whom he seeth not?
21 And we han this precept[p] of God, that he that loueth God, loue[q] and[r] his brother.

gidre, God dwellith in vs, and the charite of hym is perfit in vs. In this thing we 13
knowen, that we dwellen in hym, and he in vs; for of his spirit he ȝaf to vs. And 14
we sayen, and witnessen, that the fadir sente his sone sauyour of the world.
Who euer knowlechith, that Jhesu is 15
the sone of God, God dwellith in him, and he in God. And we han knowun, 16
and bileuen to the charite, that God hath in vs. God is charite, and he that dwellith in charite, dwellith in God, and God in hym. In this thing is the perfit 17
charite of God with vs, that we haue trist in the dai of dom; for as he is*, also we ben in this world. Drede is not 18
in charite, but perfit charite puttith out drede; for drede hath peyne. But he that dredith, is not perfit in charite.
Therfor loue we God, for he louede vs 19
bifore. If ony man seith, that[o] 'Y loue[p] 20
God, and hatith his brother, he is a liere.
For he that loueth not his brothir, which[q]
he seeth, hou mai he loue God, whom[r]
he seeth not? And we han this com- 21
aundement of God, that he that loueth God, loue also his brothir.

* *as he is;* in heuene, and doth good fro heuene to iust men and vniust men. *and we ben in this world;* that is, we louen bothe freendis and enemyes for his loue, as he comaundith in v. c°. of Matheu. *Dreede is, etc.;* that is, seruile dreede is not in perfit charite. *dreede hath peyne;* that is, peyne is due to seruile dreede, for it makith to eschewe synne, oonly that it be not punschid, not for the abomynacioun of synne, neither to eschewe the offence of God. *Lire here.* v.

CAP. V.

1 Eche man that bileueth, that Jhesus is Crist, is born of God; and eche man that loueth him that gendrith, loueth him that
2 is born of him. In this thing we knowen, for[s] we louen the children of God, whan we louen God, and don his maundementes[ss].
3 Sotheli[t] this is charite[u] of God, that we kepe his maundementes[v]; and his maunde-
4 mentes ben not greuouse. For al thing that is born of God, ouercometh the world; and this is the victorie that ouercometh
5 the world, oure feith. 'Forsothe who is it[w] that ouercometh the world, no but he that bileueth for[x] Jhesus is the sone of

CAP. V.

Ech man that bileueth† that Jhesus is 1
Crist, is borun of God; and ech man that loueth hym that gendride, loueth hym that is borun of hym. In this thing 2
we knowen, that we louen the children of God, whanne we louen God, and don his maundementis. For this is the charite 3
of God, that we kepe hise maundementis[s]; and his maundementis ben not heuy.
For al thing that is borun of God, ouer- 4
cometh the world; and this is the victorie that ouercometh the world, oure feith.
And who is he that ouercometh the 5
world, but he that bileueth that Jhesus

† *bileeuith;* bi feith foormed with charite. *that Jhesu* of Nazareth *is Crist;* bihiȝt in the lawe and profetis. *loueth him that gendride;* that is, God. *loueth him, etc.;* ech feithful man. *be not greuouse;* to him that loueth, for whi the loue of God and the hoope of meede makith tho thingis esy, that ben harde and scharpe of her kynde. *born of God;* bi feith foormed with charite. *ouercometh the world;* that is, temptaciouns and persecuscioun of the world. *Lire here.* v.

[x] And N. [y] if O. that *r.* [z] he O. that the fadir *r.* [a] knowlechith *r.* [b] that *r.* [c] in NO. [d] Om. *T.* [e] as and O. [f] for whi *r.* [g] bifore N. Om. *r.* [h] vs bifore *r.* [i] seith *r.* [k] that *r.* [l] hateth *or.* [m] For *r.* [n] whom *x sec. m.* [o] Om. O. [p] comaundement *r.* [q] loue he *T.* [r] Om. O. also *r.* [s] that *r.* [ss] comaundementis Q. [t] Forwhi *r.* [u] the charite *r.* [v] comaundementis Q. [w] Who is sotheli N. [x] that *r.*

[o] Om. h. [p] he loueth EQc *sec. m.* he loue c *pr. m.* [q] whom R. [r] which Q. [s] comaundementis g *pr. m.* β.

6 God? This is Jhesu Crist, that cam bi watir and blood; not in watir onely, but in watir and blood. And the spirit is he
7 that witnessith, for[y] Crist is treuthe[z]. For thre ben, that ȝiuen[a] witnessing[b] in heuen, the Fadir, the Word, 'or *Sone*[c], and the
8 Hooly Goost; and thes thre ben oon. And thre ben, that ȝiuen witnessing in erthe, the spirit, watir, and blood; and thes thre
9 ben oon. If we receyuen witnessing[d] of men, the witnessing of God is more; for this is the witnessing of God, that is more,
10 for he witnesside of his sone. He that bileueth in to the sone of God, hath the[e] witnessing of God in him. He that bileueth not to the sone, makith him a liȝer; for he bileueth not in[f] the[g] witnessinge, that
11 God witnesside 'of his sone[h]. This[i] is the witnessing, for God ȝaf to us euerelasting
12 lijf, and this lijf is in his sone. He that hath the sone[k], hath and[l] lijf; he that hath
13 not the sone *of God*, hath not lijf. I wrijte to ȝou thes thinges, that ȝe wite, for[m] ȝe han euerelastyng lijf, the[n] whiche
14 bileuen in the name of Goddis sone. And this is the trist that[o] we han to[p] God, for[q] what euere thing we[r] shulen axe[s] up[t] his
15 wille, he shal here us. And we witen, for[u] he herith us, what euer thing we shulen[v] axe[w]; we witen, for[x] we han the axynges[y],
16 whiche we axen[z] of him. He that woot his[a] brother for[b] to[c] synne[d] a[e] synne not to the[f] deeth, axe[g] he[h], and lijf shal be ȝouun to him, 'synnynge not[i] to the[k] deeth. Ther is a synne to deeth[l]; not for it I seie, that
17 ony man preye. Eche wickidnesse is synne,
18 and there is synne[ll] to deeth. We witen, for[m] ech man that is born of God, synneth not; but the generacioun of God kepith him, and the wickid[n] touchith him not.
19 We witen, for[o] we ben of God, and[p] al the

is the sone of God? This is Jhesus Crist[t], that cam bi watir and blood; not in water oonli, but in watir and blood. And the spirit is he that witnessith, that Crist is treuthe[u]. For thre ben, that ȝyuen witnessing in heuene, the Fadir, the[v] Sone, and the Hooli Goost; and these thre ben oon†. 'And thre ben, that ȝyuen witnessing in erthe, the spirit, water, and blood; and these thre ben oon[w]. If we resseyuen the witnessing of men, the witnessing of God is more; for this is the witnessing of God, that is more, for he witnesside of his sone. He that bileueth in[x] the sone of God, hath the witnessing of God in hym. He that bileueth not to[y] the sone[z], makith hym a liere; for he bileueth not in the witnessing, that God witnesside of his sone. And this is the witnessyng, for God ȝaf to ȝou euerlastinge lijf, and this lijf is in his sone. He that hath the sone *of God*, hath also lijf; he that hath not the sone *of God*, hath not lijf. I write to ȝou these thingis, that ȝe wite, that ȝe han euerlastynge lijf, which bileuen in the name of Goddis sone. And this is the trist which we han to God, that what euer thing we axen[a] aftir his wille, he schal here vs. And we witen, that he herith vs, what euer thing we axen[b]; we witen, that we han the axyngis[c], which[d] we axen[e] of hym. He that woot that his brother synneth a synne not to deth[f], axe[g] he, and lijf schal be ȝouun to hym that synneth not to deth. Ther is a synne to deth; 'not for it[h] Y seie[i], that[k] ony man[l] preie[m]. Ech wickidnesse is synne, and ther is synne to deth[n]. We witen, that ech man that is borun of God, synneth not; but the generacioun of God

† *these thre ben oon;* that is, for these three acorden in affermyng of oo treuthe. *synneth a synne not to deth;* in excludinge fynal vnrepentaunce, bi which a man dieth in deedly synne. *lijf schal be ȝouen to him;* for such a synnere schal die in grace. *a synne to deeth;* that is, fynal vnrepentaunce, bi which a man dieth in deedli synne. *preie not for it;* for it is not [to] preie for hem that ben dampned. *born of God;* bi grace of baptym. *synneth not;* bi deedly synne, as longe as he stondith in that grace. *the generacioun of God;* that is, grace ȝouen in baptim, bi which he is set in a dyuyn being aboue kynde. *kepith him;* as myche as perteyneth to the grace itself. *the wickid toucheth not him;* in ledinge him to deedly synne, ve. noo but he bowe awey wilfully fro staat of grace, in makinge himself soget to the wicked deuel bi deedly synne, and bi mysusing of fre wille. v. *al the world;* that is, men setting her ende in delytingis of the world. *is set in the wickid;* that is, in the yuel fijer of coueitise. *Lire here.* ve.

y that *r*. z the treuthe *t*. a baaren o. b wittenesse o. c *or the Sone* G *sec. m.* QT. Om. *x*. d the wittenesynge NOV*x*. e Om. o. f to o. into Q. g Om. Q. h Om. o. i And this *r*. k sone *of God r*. l Om. o. and the *s*. also *r*. m that *r*. n Om. *sr*. o which *r*. p in o. q that *r*. r that we o. s aske Q. t bi *r*. u that *r*. v Om. *r*. w aske Q. x that *r*. y askinges Q. z asken Q. a that his *r*. b Om. *srx*. c Om. *r*. d synneth *r*. e and Q. f Om. o*rx*. g aske Q. h Om. *r*. i not synnende *x*. k Om. oQ*rx*. l the deth *r*. ll a synne Y *pr. m.* m that *r*. n wieke *sx*. o that *r*. p Om. o.

t Om. R. u the treuthe k *pr. m.* v and the a *sec. m.* w Om. g *pr. m.* x into KQROαβ. y into R. z sone of God k *pr. m.* a asken ao. b asken ao. c askynges ao. axinge k *pr. m.* d that K. e asken ao. f the deeth K *pr. m.* Roα. g aske ao. h Om. behko. i seie not b. k that not for it e. l Om. *a*. m preie for it b. pray not for it hko. n the deeth b.

20 world is put[q] in wickid[r]. And we witen, for[s] the sone of God cam, 'and clothide flesch for cause of us, and suffride, and roos aʒen fro deede men[t], and toke us to[u], and ʒaf to us wit, that we knowe verrey God[v], and be in the verrey sone[w] of him. This is[x] verrey God, and euerelastyng
21 lijf. Litel sones, kepe ʒe ʒou fro simulacris, '*or coueytise*[y].

Heere endith the first pistle of Joon, and now bigynneth the secounde[z].

kepith hym, and the wickid touchith hym not. We witen, that we ben of God, 19
and al the world is set in yuel. And we 20
witen, that the sone of God cam in fleisch, and ʒaf to vs wit, that we[o] know[p] veri God, and be in the veri sone of hym. This is veri God, and euerlastynge lijf. 21
My litle sones, kepe ʒe[q] ʒou fro maumetis.

Here endith the firste pistle of John, and here bigynneth the secounde[r].

[q] puttid T. set V. [r] wicke S. [s] that V. [t] Om. X. ['u] Omitted in V. ['v] Om. V. [w] sone Jhesu S *pr. m.* [x] Om. V. [y] *or couetise.* Amen. NQSV. Om. X. [z] From A. *Here endith the first epistil of Joon, and bygynneth the secound.* NOQ. *Here endith the first pistle of Joon, and here bigynneth the secunde.* VY. No final rubric in MPTX.

[o] he b. [p] knowe him g *sec. m.* [q] Om. K *pr. m.* ho. [r] From CMabch. *Heere endith the j. epistle of Joon, and biginnith the ij.* Ig. *Here endeth the firste pistle of Joon; se now the secunde.* K. *Here endith the firste pistil of Joon, and bigynneth the secunde pistle.* QXa. No final rubric in AERUeko.

II. JOHN.

The secounde epistil of Joon[a].

1 THE eldre *man* to the 'chosen lady[b], and to hir children, the[c] whiche I loue in treuthe; and not I aloone, but and alle
2 men that knewen[d] treuthe; for the treuthe that dwellith in 3ou, and with 3ou shal ben
3 'in to[e] with outen ende. Grace be with 3ou, mercy, and pees of God the fadir, and of 'Jhesu Crist, the sone of the[f] fadir, in
4 treuthe and charite. I ioyede ful miche, for I foond of thi sones goynge in treuthe, as we receyueden maundement of the fadir.
5 And now I preye thee, lady, not as writinge a newe maundement to thee, but that that we hadden at the bigynnynge, that
6 we loue eche other. And this is charite, that we walke up[g] his maundementes. Sotheli[h] this is the[i] comaundement, that as 3e herden at[k] the[l] bigynnynge, 'in him
7 walke 3e[m]. For many deceyuours wenten out in to the world, whiche knowlechen[n] not Jhesu[o] Crist for[p] to[q] haue[r] come in flesch; this is deceyuour and antecrist.
8 See 3e 3oure[s] silf, lest 3e leese the thinges that 3e han wrought, but[t] that 3e receyue
9 ful meede; witynge that ech man that goith awey[u], and dwellith not in the techinge of Crist, hath not God. He that dwellith in the techinge[v], hath and[w] the sone

Here bigynneth the secounde pistle of Joon[a].

THE eldere *man*, to the chosun ladi, 1
and to her children, whiche Y loue in treuthe; and not Y aloone, but also alle men that knowen treuthe; for the treuthe 2
that dwellith in 3ou, and with 3ou schal be with outen ende. Grace be with 3ou, 3
merci, and pees of God the fadir, and of Jhesu Crist, the sone of the fadir, in treuthe and charite[b]. I ioiede ful myche, 4
for Y foond of[c] thi sones goynge in treuthe, as we resseyueden maundement of the fadir. And now Y preye thee, 5
ladi, not as writinge a newe maundement to thee, but that that we hadden fro the bigynnyng, that we loue ech other. And 6
this is charite, that we walke after his maundementis[d]. For this is the comaundement, that as 3e herden at the bigynnyng, walke 3e in hym. For many 7
disseyueris wenten out in to the world, which knoulechen[e] not that Jhesu Crist hath come in fleisch; this is a disseyuere and antecrist. Se 3e[f] 3ou[g] silf, 8
lest 3e lesen the thingis[gg] that 3e han wrou3t, that[h] 3e resseyue ful mede; wit- 9
ynge that ech man that goith bifore, and dwellith not in the teching of Crist, hath not God. He that dwellith in the tech-

[a] From PTU. *The secounde pistle.* M. No initial rubric in AOQSVY. [b] lady Electa V. [c] Om. SVX. [d] knowen NOQX. [e] Om. VX. [f] Om. S. [g] bi V. [h] For whi V. [i] Om. ANOQSVX. [k] in S. [l] Om. ANOV. [m] walke 3e in him V. [n] knoulecheden O. [o] that Jhesu V. [p] Om. SVX. [q] Om. V. [r] hath V. [s] 3ou ANOQSVX. [t] but *contynue* 3ee *so in good* V. [u] bifore V. [v] techyng *of Crist* O. [w] both OV.

[a] *Here sueth the secunde pistil of John.* R. *The secunde pistil of Joon.* k. No initial rubric in CIKMQX abcgha. [b] in charite a. [c] Om. k *pr. m.* [d] comaundementis Rgk. [e] knoulechiden ghk. [f] Om. KR. [g] 3oure E. [gg] thing k *sec. m.* [h] *but contynue* 3e *so in God,* that e.

10 and the fadir. If ony man[x] cometh to
3ou, and bringeth `not to[y] this teching,
nyle 3e receyue him in to hous, nether `3e
11 shulen seie[z] to him, Heyl. Sotheli[a] he
that seith to him, Heyl, comuneth with his
yuele werkis. Lo! I bifore seide to 3ou,
that 3e be not confoundid in the day of
12 oure Lord Jhesu Crist. I hauynge[b] mo
thinges for[c] to wrijte to 3ou, wolde[d] not bi
parchemyn[e] and ynke; sotheli[f] I hope `me
to[g] comynge[h] to 3ou, and speke[i] mouth to
13 mouth, that 3oure ioye be ful. The sones[k],
`*or dou3tres*[l], of thi systir[m] chosen[n] greten
thee wel. The grace of God with[o] thee.
Amen.

Here endith the secounde pistle of Joon, and here bigynneth the thridde[p].

ing, hath bothe the sone and the fadir.
If[i] ony man cometh to 3ou, and bryngith 10
not this teching, nyle 3e resseyue hym in
to hous[k], nether seie 3e[l] to hym, Heil.
For he that seith to hym, Heil, comy- 11
neth with hise yuel werkis. Lo! Y
biforseide to 3ou, that 3e be not con-
foundid in the dai of oure Lord Jhesu
Crist. Y haue mo thingis to write to 12
3ou, and Y wolde not bi parchemyn[m] and
enke; for Y hope that Y schal come to
3ou, and speke mouth to mouth, that
3our[n] ioye be ful. The sones of thi chos- 13
un sistir greten thee wel. The† grace
of God *be* with thee. Amen.

† This vers is not in bookis amendid. *Lire here.* v.

Here endith the secounde pistle of John, and heere bigynneth the thridde[o].

[x] Om. *v pr. m.* [y] to not q. not to not *tv.* not *v.* [z] seie 3e *v.* [a] For *v.* [b] haue *nv.* [c] Om. *osx.* [d] nolde o. and wolde *v.* [e] parchemyn, *or book ans.* parchemyn, *either book v.* [f] for *v.* [g] that I schal *v.* [h] come *svx.* [i] Y speke q. [k] dou3tris *qsx.* [l] Om. *qsvx.* [m] sistir sone *qsx.* [n] Electa *v.* [o] *be* with *tv.* [p] From *anqv. Here endeth the secound epistil of Joon, and bygynneth the thredde epistil of the same.* o. *Heere eendith the secounde epistle of Joon, and heere next bigynneth the thridde.* y. No final rubric in *mpstx.*

[i] And if b. [k] the hous i. *3oure* hous h *sec. m.* k. [l] Om. ek *pr. m.* gka [m] *ether book* k *marg.* [n] oure g. [o] From cmxabca. *Heere endith the ij. epistle of Joon, and biginnith the iij.* i. *Here endeth the seconde pistle of Joon: se now the thridde.* k. *Here endith the secunde pistle of Joon, and bigynneth the thridde pistle of Joon.* q. *Here endith secund, and bigynnith threde.* g. *Here endith the secounde pistel of Joon, and bygynneth the thridde pistle.* ho. No final rubric in aeruek.

III. JOHN.

The thrid pistle of Joon[a].

1 THE eldre *man* to Gayus[b], moost dere[c],
2 whom I loue in treuthe. 'Moost dere[d], of
alle thingis I make preyer, thee[e] for[f] to[g]
entre, and[h] fare welsumly, as thi soule
3 doth[i] welsumly[k]. I ioyede ful[l] greetly,
britheren[m] comynge[n], and[o] witnessyng[p]
beringe[q] to[r] thi[s] treuthe, as thou walkist
4 in treuthe. I haue not more grace of thes
thingis, than that I here my sones for[t] to[u]
5 walke in treuthe. Moost dere[v], thou doist
feithfully, what euer thou werchist in to
britheren, and this thing in to pilgrimys,
6 whiche ȝelden witnessing to thi charite in
siȝt[w] of the[x] chirche; whom[y] thou 'wel
7 doyng ledist forth[z] worthily to God. So-
theli[a] for[b] his name 'thei wenten forth[c],
8 'nothing takinge[d] of hethen men. Ther-
fore we owen for[e] to receyue siche manere
men[f], that we be euene werchers of treuthe.
9 I 'shulde haue[g] write perauenture to the
chirche, but this Diotropis, that loueth
for[h] to bere primacye[i] in hem, receyueth
10 not us. For this thing, if I shal come, I
shal moneste his werkes, whiche he doith,
'garringe, *or chidinge*[k], 'in to[l] us with yuele
wordis. And as[m] thes thinges suffisen not
to him[n], nether he receyueth britheren,

Here bigynneth the thridde pistle of Joon[a].

THE eldere *man* to Gayus, most dere 1
brother, whom Y loue in treuthe. Most 2
dere *brothir*, of alle thingis Y make
preyer, that thou entre, and fare wele-
fuly, as thi soule doith welefuli. Y ioyede 3
greetli, for britheren camen, and baren
witnessing to thi treuthe, 'as thou walkist
in treuthe[b]. Y haue not more grace of 4
these thingis, than that Y here[c] that[d] my
sones walke in treuthe. Most dere *bro-* 5
ther, thou doist feithfuli, what euer thou
worchist in britheren, and that in to pil-
grymys*, which ȝeldiden[e] witnessing to thi 6
charite, in the siȝt of the chirche; which
thou leddist forth, and doist wel worthili
to God. For thei wenten forth† for his 7
name, and token no thing of hethene
men. Therfor we owen to resseyue 8
siche[f], that we be euen worcheris of
treuthe. I hadde write perauenture to 9
the chirche, but this Diotrepes, that loueth
to bere primacie in hem, resseyueth[g] not
vs[h]. For this thing, if Y schal come, Y 10
schal moneste hise werkis, whiche he
doith, chidinge aȝens vs with yuel word-
is. And as if these thingis suffisen[i] not
to hym, nether he resseyueth britheren,

* *pilgrimes*; here pilgrimes ben seid feithful men, whiche the vnfeithful men castiden out of her citees for the feith of Crist. *whiche*; pilgrimes, whanne thei comen to thee. *thou leddest forth*; that is, susteynest with thin almesse deedis, that thei passe fro thennes to othere placis. ve. *worthily to God*; that is, to Goddis onour. *Lire here.* v.

† *wenten forth*; that is, weren compellid to goo out of her placis, and weren spoilid either robbid of her owne goodis. ve. *for his name*; that is, for the feith of o verey God. *taken noo thing of hethene men*: that is, of her citeseyns, and men of her lynagis, as the Glose seith, not these feithful men myȝten not take, but for vnfeithful

[a] *The thridde epistil of Joon.* N. No initial rubric in AOQSTVY. [b] Agayus X. [c] dere *brother* V. [d] Om. N. dere *brother* V. [e] that thou V. [f] Om. SVX. [g] Om. V. [h] Om. O. [i] fareth O. [k] willefulli N. [l] Om. O. [m] for britheren V. [n] camen V. [o] and baren V. [p] wittenesse O. [q] Om. VX *sec. m.* [r] of O. [s] the N. [t] Om. STVX. [u] Om. V. [v] dere *brother* V. [w] the siȝt ANOQSVX. [x] thi AN. [y] which V. [z] leddist forth and dost wel V. [a] For V. [b] thei wenten forth for V. [c] Om. V. [d] and tooken noo thing V. [e] Om. QSVX. [f] of men T. [g] hadde V. [h] Om. SX. [i] primacye, *or chcef places* O. [k] chatirynge O. chydinge V. garrende, *or chidende* X. [l] aȝens V. [m] as if V. [n] hem NO.

[a] *The thridde epistle of Joon.* E. *Here sueth the iii. pistil of John.* R. *The thridde pistil of Joon.* K. No initial rubric in CIKMQXabcghoa. [b] Om. gk *pr. m.* [c] herde β. [d] Om. EQk *pr. m.* [e] ȝeelden R. [f] suche *maner men* Rhoβ. [g] reseeiuen Egk. [h] Om. R. [i] sufficeden ghk *pr. m.*

and forbedith hem that receyuen, and
11 castith out of the chirche. Moost dere[o],
nyle thou sue yuel thing, but 'that that[p]
is good thing. He that doith wel, is of
God; he that doith yuel, seeth 'him not[q].
12 Witnessing is 3olde to Demetrie of alle
men, and of treuthe it silf; but and we
beren witnessing, and thou 'hast knowun[r],
13 for[s] oure witnessing is trewe[t]. I hadde
many thinges for[u] to wrijte to thee, but Y
wolde not wrijte to thee bi ynke and
14 penne. Forsothe I hope anoon for[v] to see
thee, and we shulen speke mouth to mouth.
Pees to[w] thee. Frendes greten thee wel.
Grete thou wel frendes bi[x] name.

Here endith the thridde epistle of Joon, and here bigynneth the pistle of Judas, the brother of James[y].

and forbedith hem that resseyuen, and
puttith out of the chirche. Moost dere
brothir, nyle thou sue yuel thing, but
that that is good thing. He that doith
wel, is of God; he that doith yuel, seeth
not God. Witnessing is 3oldun to Deme-
trie of alle men, and of treuthe it silf;
but also we beren witnessing, and thou
knowist, that oure witnessing is trewe.
Y hadde many thingis to wryte to thee,
but Y wolde not write to thee bi enke
and penne. For Y hope soone to se thee,
and we schulen speke mouth to mouth.
Pees *be* to thee. Frendis greten thee
wel. Greete thou[k] wel frendis bi name.

Here endith the thridde pistle of John, and bigynneth the pistle of Judas[l].

men not 3eue, that thei
11 schulde be compellid by nedynesse to come a3en bi ydolatrie of hethene puple.
we owen res-
12 *seyue, etc.*; with oure costis. Joon seith this, not for he hadde richecchis, but for riche men
13 diden such thingis bi his counceil, and for he dispend-
14 ide in Effesus the goodis of the chirche 3ouen for pore men, as othere apostlis in Jerusalem in iiij. c°. of Deedis. *Lire here.* v.

[o] dere *brother* r. [p] that at o. [q] not God N. him God r. [r] knowist r. [s] that r. [t] treuthe T. [u] Om. sx. [v] Om. sx. [w] *be* to r. [x] bi my r. [y] From A. *Here endith the thridde epistil of John, and bygynneth the epistil of Judas.* NOQ. *Here endith the pistle of Joon, and here bigynneth the pistle of Judas.* r. No final rubric in MPSTX.

[k] 3e k. [l] From CQXacha. *Heere endith the thridde epistle of Joon, and biginnith the epistle of Judas.* I. *Here endeth the thridde pistle of Joon; se now the pistle of Judas.* K. *Here endith the thridde pistle of Joon, and here bigynneth the pistle of Judas.* Mb. *Here endith the pistilis of Jon, and bigynith the pistil of Judais.* g. *Here endith the iij[e]. pistil of Joon, and bigynneth the pistil of Judas, the brother of James.* o. *Heere eendith the thridde pistil of Joon, and now bigynneth the pistil of Jude.* Y. No final rubric in AERUek.

JUDE.

The epistle of Jude[a].

CAP. I.

1 JUDAS, the[b] seruaunt of Jhesu Crist, brother forsothe of Jamys, to thes loued, that ben in God the fadir, and `of Jhesu
2 Crist kept and clepid[c], mercy `to 3ou[d], and[e]
3 pees, and charite be fulfillid[f]. Moost dere[g], I makinge al bisynesse `of writinge[h] to 3ou of 3oure comoun helthe, hadde[i] neede for[k] to wrijte to 3ou, preyinge[l] for[m] to stryue[n] vpon[o] the feith oonys bitakun[p] of[q] seyntis.
4 Sotheli[r] summen[s] priuyli entriden, that sumtyme weren bifore write in to this doom, `vnpitous men[t], ouerturnynge[u] the grace of oure[v] God[w] in to leccherie, and denyinge[x] the aloone lordschiper and oure
5 Lord Jhesu Crist. Forsothe I wole `to gydere[y] monèste 3ou, witynge[z] oonys alle thinges, for[a] Jhesus sauynge[b] his puple of[c] the lond of Egipt, the[d] secounde tyme loste
6 hem that bileueden not. Sotheli aungels[e] that kepten[f] not his[g] princehed, but forsoken his[h] hous, he[i] reseruede[k] in to the[l] doom of greet God, in[m] euerelastinge
7 boondis[n] `vndir derknesse[o]. As Sodom, and Gomor, and ny3 coostid[p] citees, on[q] liche[r] manere doynge fornycacioun, and goynge awey aftir other flesch, ben maad[s] en-

Here biginneth the epistil of Judas[a].

CAP. I.

JUDAS, the seruaunt of Jhesu Crist, 1
and brother of James, to these that ben louyd, that ben in God the fadir, and to hem that ben clepid and kept of Jhesu Crist, mercy, pees, and charite be 2
fillid to 3ou. Moost dere *britheren*, Y 3
doynge al bisynesse to write to 3ou of 3oure comyn helthe, hadde nede to write to 3ou, and preye to striue strongli for the feith that is onys* takun to seyntis. For summe vnfeithful men priueli en- 4
triden, that sum tyme weren bifore writun in to this dom, and ouerturnen the grace of oure God in to letcherie, and denyen hym that is oneli a Lord, oure Lord Jhesu Crist. But Y wole moneste 5
3ou onys, that witen alle thingis, that Jhesus sauyde his puple fro the lond of Egipt, and the secunde tyme loste hem that bileueden not. And he reseruede 6
vndur derknesse aungels, that kepten not her prinshod, but forsoken her hous, in to the dom of the greet God, in to euerlastynge bondis. As Sodom, and Gomorre, 7
and the ny3 coostid citees, that in lijk maner diden fornycacioun, and 3eden

* *oonys;* that is, parfitly. *bitaken;* of Crist to *seintis;* that is, to the hooly apostlis. *bifore writen;* that is, bifore knowen, either betere, bifore figured. *in to this dom;* that is, dampnacioun. *Lire here.* v.

[a] *The epistil of Judas.* N. *The pistle of Jude.* P. No initial rubric in AOQSTVXY. [b] Om. ANOQ *v sec. m.* [c] to hem that ben clepid and kept of Jhesu Crist *v.* of Jhesu Crist clepid and kept *x.* [d] Om. *v.* [e] Om. N. [f] fillid to 3ou *v.* [g] dere *britheren v.* [h] to write *v.* [i] han hade o. [k] Om. *sx.* [l] preye *v.* [m] Om. *sx.* [n] stryue strongly *v.* [o] on *sx.* for *v.* [p] taken o. [q] to *v.* [r] Forsothe o. Forwhi *v.* [s] sum men AN. summe men S. summe vnfeithful men *v.* [t] Om. *v.* [u] and ouerturnen *v.* [v] Om. Q. [w] Lord o. [x] denyen *v.* [y] Om. *v.* [z] writende *x.* [a] that *v.* [b] sauede *v.* [c] fro *sx.* [d] and the *v.* [e] he reseruede vndir derknesse aungels *v.* [f] kepen o. [g] her *v.* [h] her *v.* [i] Om. *v.* [k] resseyuede ANT. Om. *v.* [l] Om. QX. [m] to *v.* [n] hondes QT. [o] Om. *v.* [p] coostis *sv.* [q] in *v.* [r] lichy Q. [s] Om. *x.*

[a] From EKUE. *The pistil of Judas.* R. No initial rubric in CIKMQXabcghoa.

saumple[t], sustenynge[u] peyne of euerlastinge
8 fijr[v]. Also[w] and thes that defoulen sotheli[x] the flesch, forsothe[y] despijsen[z] lordschip-
9 ing, forsothe[a] blasfemen[b] mageste[c]. Whan Mychael, 'the archaungel[d], disputinge[e] with the deuel, strooff of Moyses body, he[g] was not hardy for[h] to ȝiue doom of blas-
femye[i], but seide, The Lord comaunde[k] to
10 thee. Forsothe thes[l] blasfemen, what euere thinges thei 'sotheli vnknowen[m]. Sotheli[n] what euere thinges thei 'han knowe[o] kyndely as doumbe beestis, in thes thei ben corupt.

†CAP. II.

11 Wo to hem that wenten the weye of Caym, and[q] bi errour of Balaam for meede 'ben shed out[r], and[s] perschiden in the
12 aȝen seiynge of Chore. Thes ben in her metys filthes, '*or defoulinges*[t], feestinge[u] to gydere, with outen dreede fedynge hem silf; cloudes[v] with outen watir, that ben born aboute of wijndis[w]; heruest[x] trees with outen fruyt, twies deede, drawun up
13 bi the roote; wawes[y] of the wijlde, '*or woode*[z], se, frothinge[a] out[b] her confusiouns; erringe[c] sterres, '*or fallinge doun*[d], to whom[e] the tempest of derknessis is kept
14 'in to[f] with outen ende. Forsothe Enos[g], the seuenthe fro Adam, propheciede of thes, seiynge[h], Lo! the Lord cometh in[i]
15 his holy thousyndis, for[k] to do doom aȝens alle men[l], and for[m] to reproue alle vnpitous[n] men of alle the werkis of the vnpitee of hem, bi whiche thei diden vnpitously, and of alle harde thingis[o], that 'vnpitous synners[p] han spoke aȝens God.
16 Thes ben grucchers pleynynge, '*or ful of pleyntis*[q], wandringe up[r] her desijres; and awei aftir othir fleisch, and ben maad ensaumple, suffrynge peyne of euerelast-
inge fier. In lijk maner also these that 8
defoulen the fleisch[b], and dispisen lord-
schip, and blasfemen mageste[c]. Whanne 9
Myȝhel, arkaungel, disputide with the deuel, and stroof of Moises† bodi, he was not hardi to[d] brynge in dom of[e] blas-
femye, but seide, The Lord comaunde[f] to thee. But these men blasfemen, what 10
euer thingis thei knowen not. For what euer thingis thei knowen kyndli as doumbe beestis, in these thei ben corupt.

† *stroof of Moises body;* the deuel wolde schewe the bodi of Moises to Jewis 'enclyn-aunt to [redi to synne in K] idolatrie, that thei schulden worschipe him as God; but thanne Myȝhel, that was prince of the synagoge, wolde lette [*either defende* K] this. KVe. *not hardy to ȝeue dom of blas-femie;* aȝens the deuel for his kynde, that was good and maad of God; therfore to blas-feme God, whos kinde is more excellent with-outen ende, is most greuous synne. *Lire here.* ve.

CAP. II.

Wo to hem that wenten the weie of 11
Caym, and that ben sched out bi errour of Balaam for mede, and perischiden in the aȝenseiyng of Chore. These ben in 12
her metis, feestynge togidere to filthe, with out drede fedinge hemsilf. *These ben* cloudis with out watir, that ben borun aboute of the[g] wyndis; heruest trees with out fruyt, twies deed, drawun vp bi the roote; wawis of the woode[h] 13
see, fomynge[i] out her confusiouns; errynge sterris, to whiche the tempest of derk-
nessis is kept with outen ende. But 14
Enoch, the seuenthe[k] fro Adam, profe-
ciede of these, and seide, Lo! the Lord cometh with hise hooli thousandis, to do 15
dom‡ aȝens alle men, and[l] to repreue alle vnfeithful men of alle the werkis of the wickidnesse of hem, bi whiche thei diden wickidli, and of alle the harde wordis, that wyckid synneris han spoke aȝens God. These ben grutcheris ful[m] of 16
pleyntis[n], wandrynge aftir her desiris; and the mouth of hem spekith pride,

‡ *dom;* of condempnacioun, aȝen alle men, that is, aȝens alle repreuable men, for the dom of chosen men schal not be aȝens hem, but for hem. *Lire here.* v.

[t] exsaumple *sx.* [u] suffringe *r.* [v] lijf *n.* [w] In lijc maner *r.* [x] Om. G *pr. m. nr.* [y] and *r.* [z] dispisynge *a.* [a] and *r.* [b] blasphemyng *n.* [c] maieste *disseruen to be dampned r.* [d] archaungel *anqsrx.* Om. o. [e] disputide *r.* [f] and stroof *r.* [g] Om. *n.* [h] Om. *sx.* [i] blasfemynge Q. [k] comaundide *anoqt.* [l] these men *r.* [m] knowen not *r.* [n] Forsothe *aoqsr.* [o] knowen *r.* † No division of chapters in *s.* [q] and *woo to hem that* ben sched out *r.* [r] Om. *r.* [s] and *woo to hem that r.* [t] Om. *oqx. or defoulynge* T. [u] festend o. [v] *these ben* clowdis *nr.* [w] the wyndes *ansr.* [x] *these ben* her-
uest *r.* [y] *these ben* wawis *r.* [z] Om. *oqx.* [a] frothing, *either formyng r.* [b] with o. [c] *these ben* erringe *r.* [d] Om. *qx.* [e] whiche *anoqsrx.* [f] Om. *r.* [g] Enoch *r.* [h] and seide *r.* [i] with *r.* [k] Om. *sx.* [l] Om. *r.* [m] Om. *sx.* [n] vnfeithful *r.* [o] wordis *r.* [p] synners vnpitouse *rx.* [q] Om. *oqx.* [r] bi *r.*

[b] fleiȝss euerlasting K *pr. m.* [c] the maieste K *sec. m.* [d] for to hk *sec. m. β.* [e] and I. [f] comaundide A *pr. m. et alii.* [g] Om. QR. [h] *ether wilde* K *marg.* [i] *ether frothinge* K *marg.* [k] seuenthe *man* Rg *sec. m.* k *sec. m.* hoβ. [l] Om. Rc *pr. m.* [m] and ful k. [n] *ether pleyning* K *marg.*

the mouth of hem spekith pride, wondringe, 'or *worschipinge*[s], persones, bi
17 cause of wynnynge. Forsothe, ȝe moost dere[t], 'be ȝe[u] myndeful of the wordis,
whiche[v] ben bifore seid of apostlis[w] of
18 oure Lord Jhesu Crist; the[x] whiche seiden to ȝou, for[y] in the laste tymes ther shulen come scorners, wandringe up[z] her desijres,
19 not in pitee. Thes ben, 'the whiche[a] departen hem silf, beestly[b], not hauynge
20 spirit. Forsothe ȝe, moost dere[c], aboue byldinge[d] ȝou[e] silf to[f] ȝoure moost hooly
21 feith, in[g] the Hooly Goost preyinge[h], kepe[i] ȝou[k] silf in the loue of God, abijdinge[l] the mersy of oure Lord Jhesu Crist in to lijf
22 euerelastinge. And sotheli reproue ȝe thes
23 men demyd, forsothe 'saue ȝe[m] hem, rauyschinge[n] of[o] the fijr. Sotheli do ȝe mersy to othere[p] in[q] drede[r] of God, 'hatynge and[s] 'the ilke[t] defoulid coote, 'the
24 which[u] is fleschly[v]. Forsothe to him that is myȝty for[w] to kepe to gydere ȝou with oute synne, and for[x] to ordeyne bifore the siȝt of his glorye ȝou vnwemmyd in gladinge[y], '*or ioyinge with oute forth*[z], in the
25 comynge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, to God aloone oure sauyour[a], bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord, glorye and magnyfiyng, empire, '*or greet lordschip*[b], and power bifore alle worldis, and now, and[c] in to alle worldlis of worldlis. Amen.

Here endith the pistle of Judas, and now bigynneth Apocalips, or Reuelacioun, of Joon Euangelist[d].

worschipinge persoones, bi cause of wynnyng. And ȝe, moost dere *britheren*, be 17
myndeful of the wordis, whiche ben bifor seid of apostlis of oure Lord Jhesu Crist; whiche seiden to ȝou, that in the laste 18
tymes ther schulen come gilours[o], wandringe aftir her owne desiris, not in pitee. These ben, whiche departen hemsilf, 19
beestli men, not hauynge spirit*. But ȝe, 20
moost dere *britheren*, aboue bilde ȝou[p] silf on ȝoure moost hooli feith, and preye ȝe in the Hooli Goost, and kepe ȝou[q] silf 21
in the loue of God, and abide ȝe the merci of oure Lord Jhesu Crist in to lijf euerlastynge. And repreue ȝe[r] these 22
men that ben demed, but saue ȝe† hem, 23
and take ȝe hem fro the fier. And do ȝe merci to othere men, in the[s] drede of God, and hate ȝe also thilke defoulid coote, which is fleischli. But to him 24
that is miȝti to kepe ȝou with out synne, and to ordeyne bifore the siȝt of his glorie ȝou vnwemmed in ful out ioye, in the comynge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, to God aloone oure sauyour, bi Jhesu 25
Crist oure Lord, *be* glorie, and magnefiyng, empire, and power, bifore alle worldis, 'and now and in to[t] alle worldis[u] of worldis. Amen.

Here endith the pistle of Judee, and here bigynneth the prologe on the Apocalips[v].

* that is, the hooly spirit, but the spirit of errour. *repreue ȝe;* that is, schewe ȝee in arguynge either repreuinge these obstinat eretikis as dampned. *Lire here.* v.

† *saue ȝe;* bi good lyuynge teching. *hem;* that ben not obstynat. *rauysche,etc.;* that thei go doun not into the fijer of helle. v. *defouled coote;* that is, fleschly conuersacioun. *Lire here.* ve.

[s] Om. x. [t] dere *britheren* r. [u] be ANOr. beth QSx. [v] that x. [w] the apostolis s. [x] Om. r. [y] that r. [z] bi r. [a] whiche QSr. that x. [b] beestly men r. [c] dere *britheren* r. [d] bijlde r. [e] ȝour GQT. ȝe N. [f] on r. [g] and preye ȝe in r. [h] Om. r. [i] kepeth Qx. and kepe r. [k] ȝour GT. [l] and abijde ȝe r. [m] saueth s *sec. m.* [n] raueshende them s *sec. m.* and rauesche r. [o] fro r. [p] othere men r. [q] that in s. [r] the dreed AG *sec. m.* OQrx. [s] and hate ȝe also r. [t] whiche r. that x. [u] that x. [v] flesh x. [w] Om. sx. [x] Om. s. [y] ful out ioie r. gladinge withoute forth x. [z] Om. ox. [a] fader sauyour o. [b] Om. ox. [c] Om. Nr. [d] From A. *Here endith the epistil of Jude, and here bygynneth the Apocalips, or Reuelacioun, of Joon Euangelist, with the prologe.* o. *Here endeth the pistel of Jude, and bigynneth the Apocalips.* Q. *Here endith the pistel of Judas, and here bigynneth the Apocolips, either Reuelacioun, of Joon.* r. *Heere eendith the pistil of Jude.* Y. No final rubric in GMNPSTx.

[o] *ether scorners* K *marg.* [p] ȝour E. [q] ȝour E. [r] Om. k *pr. m.* [s] Om. a. [t] in k *pr. m.* '[u] Om. R. [v] From cQha. *Heere endith the epistle of Judas, and heere bigynnith a prologe of the Apocalips, that is, the Reuelacioun of seint Joon.* 1. *Here endeth the pistle of Judas; se now a prolog on the Apocalips.* K. *Here endith Judas, and here bigynneth a prologe on the Apocalips.* Mb. *Here endith the pistle of Judas, the laste of epistlis, that ben clepid of Cristen feith, and here bigynneth the prologe on Apocalips.* X. *Here endeth the pistle of Judas, and bigynneth a prologe on the Apocalips.* a. *Here endith the pistle of Judas, and bigynneth the prologe on Apocalips.* c. *Here endith the smale pistilis, and bigyneth the prologe on the Apocalipis.* g. No final rubric in AERUeko.

APOCALYPSE.

† *Prologe*[a].

Jon, the apostil and euangelist of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, chosen[b] and loued, in so gret loue of dilecciouu is had, that in the cene[c] on[d] his brest he shulde lyn[e], and at the cros he hadde bitaken his owne modir to hym stondende alone, that[f] whom willende to[ff] be weddid to the cleping of maidenhed he hadde clepid[g], to hym also he shulde han bitake[h] a maiden[i] to be kept. This[k] also, whan for the word of God and the[l] witnesse of Jhesu Crist with outlaweri shulde be born in to the ile of Pathmos, there of the same the[m] Apocalips forth[n] shewid was writen, that as in the bigynnyng of canon, that is, of the bok of Genesis, an[o] vncoruptible principle is fornotid, so an vncoruptible ende bi a maiden[p] in the Apocalips shulde be ȝoue[q] of Crist, seiende, I am alfa and oo, bygynnyng and ending[r]. This is Jon, the whiche knowende the dai of passing fro bodi to han becomen[s] to hym, his disciplis in Effesy clepid[ss] togidere, wente doun in to a delf[t] place of his birielis, and, preȝeere[u] fullfild[v], he ȝeld[w] the gost, as wel fro the[x] sorewe of deth made[y] straunge, as fro corupcioun of flesh he is knowen alyen. Of whose scripture netheles[z] the ‘disposing, *or the*[a] *ordynaunce*, of the boc ‘therfore of[b] vs bi[c] alle thingis is not expowned, that to men not[cc] knowende desyr of seching be set, and to men sechende frut of trauaile, and to God the[d] doctrine of maisterhed be kept.

Here endith the prologe, and bygynneth the Apocalips[e].

Here bigynneth the prolog on the Apocalips[a].

Alle men that wolen lyue mekeli[b] in Crist[c], as the apostle[d] seith, suffren[e] persecucioun; aftir that, thou sone, that[f] neiȝest to the seruyce of God, stonde thou in riȝtwisnesse, and in drede, and make redi thi soule to temptacioun. For temptacioun is[ff] a mannus lijf on the[g] erthe. But that feithful men faile not in hem, the Lord coumfortith hem, and confermeth, seiynge, Y am with ȝou ‘vn to[h] the ende[i] of the

† This prologue is from *s*. [a] *Prologus*. o. No prologue in *AMPQX*; a space left in G; in N and T of the later version. No initial rubric in *r*. [b] ychose *ovy*. [c] soper o. [d] vpon *ovy*. [e] lygge *ovy*. [f] Om. o. [ff] Om. *y*. [g] ycleeped o. [h] take *ov*. [i] mayde *ovy*. [k] These *vy*. [l] Om. *r*. [m] Om. N. [n] affore o. for *vy*. [o] Om. o. [p] mayde *ovy*. [q] ȝolden *ov*. [r] eende o. [s] be icome *vy*. [ss] yclepid *y*. [t] delued o. dewȝ *vy*. [u] prayeres o. [v] ifulfillid *vy pr. m*. [w] ȝelded o. [x] Om. *ovy*. [y] imaad *vy*. [z] neuertheles *vy*. [a] Om. *ov*. disposynge *other y*. [b] therof to o. [c] Om. o. [cc] of *y sec. m*. [d] Om. o. [e] From o. *Heere eendith the prologe of Joon*. *y*. No final rubric in *sr*.

[a] *The prolog of the Apocalips*. N. *Heere sueth the prologe on the Apocalips*. R. *Here biginnit a prologe on the Apocalips*. Tf. *A prologe on the Apocalips*. U. *Prologe on Apocalips*. C. No initial rubric in CIMX abgha. [b] feithfulli gk. [c] Crist Jhesu T. [d] postle abk. [e] schuln suffre ITO. [f] Om. R *sec. m*. k. [ff] is in K *sec. m*. [g] Om. T. [h] in to Eak. [i] endyng o.

world; and, Litil flok[k], nyle ȝe drede. Therfor God the Fadir, seynge the tribulaciouns whiche hooli chirche was to suffre, that was foundid[l] of the apostlis on Crist the stoon, disposid with the Sone and[m] the Hooli Goost to schewen hem, that me dredde[n] hem the lesse. And al the Trinyte schewide it Crist[o] in his manhed, and Crist to Joon bi an aungel, and Joon to hooli chirche; of which reuelacioun Joon made this book. Wherfore this book is seid Apocalips, that is to seie, Reuelacioun, for here it is conteyned that God schewide to Joon, and Joon to[p] hooli chirche, hou grete thingis hooli chirche suffride in the firste tyme, and now suffrith, and schal suffre in the laste tymes[q] of Antecrist; whanne tribulacioun schal be so greet, that if it mowe be, thei that ben[r] chosun[s], ben meuyd; and whiche meedis[ss] sche[t] schal resseyue for these tribulaciouns, now and[u] tyme[v] to come, that meedis[w] that ben[x] bihote maken[y] hem[z] glad, whom the tribulaciouns that ben teld makith[a] aferd. Therfor this book among othere scripturis of the Newe Testament is clepid bi[b] the[bb] name of prophecie; and it is more excellent than[c] prophetis[d]. For as the Newe Testament is worthier than the Olde, and the gospel than the lawe, so this prophesie passith the profecies of the Olde Testament, for it schewith sacramentis, that ben[e] now a parti fulfillid of Crist, and of hooli chirche. Or ellis, for to othere is oon maner prophecie, but to this is thre maner prophecie[f] ȝeue togidre, that is, of that that is passid, and of that that is present, and of that that[ff] is to come. And to conferme the autorite of it, ther cometh the autorite of hym that sendeth, and of hym that berith, and of hym that resseyueth. He that sendith, is the Trynite; he that berith, the[g] aungel; he[h] that resseyueth, Joon[i]. But[k] whanne these thingis ben schewid to Joon in visioun, and ther ben[l] thre kyndis of visiouns, it[ll] is to seen vndur which kynde this[m] be[n] conteyned[o]. For sum visioun is bodili, as whanne we seen eny thing with bodili iȝen; sum is spiritual, or ymaginarie, as whanne we seen slepinge, or ellis[p] wakinge we biholden the ymagis[q] of thingis, bi whiche sum other thing is signefied; as Farao slepinge siȝ eeris of corn, and Moyses wakinge siȝ the buisch brenne. Anothir visioun is of vndirstonding, as whanne thoruȝ reuelacioun[r] of the Hooli Goost, thoruȝ vndirstonding of thouȝt, we conseyuen[s] the treuthe of mysteries[t]; as Joon sauȝ tho thingis, that ben[u] conteyned in this book. For not oneli he sauȝ in spirit the figuris, but also he vndirstode[v] in thouȝt the[w] thingis that weren signyfied bi hem. Joon sauȝ[x], and wroot in the yle of Pathmos, whanne he was exilid of Domitian, the most wickid prince; and a cause compellide hym to write. For while he was holdun in outlawerie of Domycian, in the ile of Pathmos, in the chirchis, that[y] he hadde gouerned, ther were spronge many vices and dyuerse heresies. For there weren summe heretikis there, that seiden, that Crist was not tofore[z] Marie, for as myche as he was in tyme borun of hir; whiche heretikis Joon in the bigynnyng of his gospel, vndurnymmeth, and seith, In the bigynnyng was the Sone; and in this book whanne he seith, Y am alpha and oo, that is, the bigynnyng and the[a] ende. Summe also seiden, that hooli chirche schulde ende tofore[b] the ende[c] of the world, for charge of tribulaciouns[d], and that it schulde not vndurfonge for her[e] traueile euerlastinge mede. Therfor Joon wilnynge[f] to distruye the errouris of these, schewith that Crist was

[k] folk Ea. [l] Om. T. founden h. [m] and with T. [n] dredide b. [o] to Crist I *sec. m.* RT. [p] to the N. [q] time T. [r] beth TUao. [s] ychosen T. [ss] mede k *pr. m.* [t] Om. N. [u] Om. E. [v] in tyme c *sec. m.* I *sec. m.* RU *sec. m.* Xb. in the time E. [w] the meedis R. [x] beth TCgo. Om. ek *pr. m. a.* [y] makith egk. [z] hir EQgk*a*. [a] maken EINTcegko. [b] Om. T. [bb] Om. K *sec. m.* [c] than other EQRg*a*. [d] prophecies EQ*a*. [e] beth Ua. [f] prophecies A. [ff] Om. K *pr. m.* [g] *is* the ET. [h] and he R. [i] *is* Joon T. [k] Om. T. [l] is k. beeth o. [ll] that a. [m] these RTko. [n] ben RTko. [o] conceyued T. [p] Om. Egk *pr. m.* o. [q] ymage N. [r] the reuelacioun b. [s] conceyueth b. [t] mynystries b. [u] beth c*a*. [v] vndurstonde A *pr. m.* [w] tho agk. [x] siȝ it k. [y] ther T. [z] bifore R. [a] Om. RT. [b] bifore ENR. [c] endyng N. [d] tribulacioun c. [e] his N. [f] willinge KQRTceghk*a*.

bigynnyng and ende. Wherfor Isaie seith, To for me was no God fourmed, and after me ther schal not be. And that hooli chirche thorru3 exercise of tribulaciouns[g], schal not be endid, but schal profite, and for hem resseyuen an euerlastinge meede. Joon writith to the[h] seuene chirchis of Asie, and to her seuene bischopis of[i] the forseid thingis; enfourmynge and techinge bi hem al the general hooli chirche. And so the mater of Joon in this[k] werk is speciali of the chirche[l] of Asie, and also of al hooli chirche, what sche[m] schal suffre in this present tyme, and what sche schal vndurfonge in tyme to come[n]. And his entent is to stire to pacience, which is to be kept; for the traueile is schort, and the meede grete[o]. The maner of his tretyng is suche; firste he sette[p] bifor a prolog, and a[q] salutacioun, wher he makith the[r] hereris benygne, and takynge wel tente. And whanne he hath sette it 'to fore[s], he cometh to the telling; but 'to fore[t] his telling he schewith that Crist is euere with oute bigynnyng and with outen ende, rehersynge hym that spekith, Y am alpha and oo, bigynnyng and ende. Aftirward he cometh to his telling, and departith it in to seuene visiouns; and whanne thei ben endid, this book is endid. He settith 'to fore[u] the prolog, and seith, The Apocalips of Jhesus Crist; vndurstonde[v], that this is, as it is in other, the Visioun of Ysaye, and also the Parablis of Salomon.

Jerom in his prologe on the Apocalips seith this[w].

Heere bigynneth the Apocalips[a].

CAP. I.

1 APOCALIPS[b], *or*[c] *reuelacioun*, of Jhesu Crist, the[d] whiche God 3af to him for[e] to make opyn to his seruauntis, whiche thinges it bihoueth for[f] to be maad[g] soone. And he signyfiede, sendinge bi[h] his aungel 2 to his seruaunt Joon, the[i] which bar witnessing to the word of God, and witnessing of Jhesu Crist, in[k] thes thingis, what euere 3 thinges he si3e. Blessid he[l] that redith[m], and he that herith the wordes[n] of this prophecie, and kepith[nn] tho thinges that ben writen in it; forsothe[o] the tyme is ny3. 4 Joon to seuen chirchis that ben in Asye,

Here bigynneth the Apocalips[a].

CAP. I.

APOCALIPS[aa] of Jhesu Crist, which God 1 3af to hym to make open to hise seruauntis, whiche thingis it bihoueth to be maad soone. And he signyfiede, sending bi his aungel to[b] his seruaunt Joon, whiche bar witnessing to the word of 2 God, and witnessing of Jhesu Crist, in these thingis, what euer thingis he say. Blessid *is* he that redith, and he that 3 herith the wordis of this prophecie, and kepith tho thingis that ben writun in it; for the tyme is ni3. Joon[c] to[d] seuene 4 chirchis, that ben in Asie, grace and pees

[a] No initial rubric in AGNOQSTVXY. [b] Apocalipsis A. [c] *either* V. *or the* Y. [d] Om. V. [e] Om. SX. [f] Om. SX. [g] done O. [h] Om. N. [i] Om. V. [k] to O. [l] *be* he OT. *is* he SV. [m] rat X. [n] word O. [on] keepen Y. [o] for V.

[g] tribulacioun a. [h] Om. EK. these a. [i] and of T. [k] his R. [l] chirchis b. [m] that is what Nb *sec. m.* [n] comynge gk. [o] *is* grete T. [p] setteth EK *sec. m.* RTO. [q] Om. b *pr. m.* o. [r] Om. T. [s] bifore E. [t] bifore E. [u] bifore E. [v] vndurstondinge A. [w] *Heer endith the prologe, and biginnith the Apocalips.* IQRg. *Jerom in this prolog on this Apocalips seith this.* K. *Jerom in his prolog on the Apocalips seith this sentence.* N. *Jerom in his prologe on Apocalips seith this afore writun.* X. *Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the book.* h. *Al this seith Jerom on the prolog of the Apocalips.* O. *Jerom in his prolog on this Apocalips seith al this.* a. No final rubric in EMTuabefk. [a] *Here bigynneth the Apocalips of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.* M. *Here bigynneth the firste chapiter of the Apocalips.* e. *Here bigynneth the Apocalips of Joon.* k. No initial rubric in IKQRcho. [aa] *that is, reuelacioun, ether shewing* K *marg.* [b] Om. k *pr. m.* [c] I Joon h. [d] to the xho.

grace 'to 3ou[p], and pees[q], of him that is, and that was, and that is to comynge[r]; and of the seuen spiritis, that ben in the 5 si3t of his trone; and of Jhesu Crist, that is a feithful witnesse, the first begeten of deede men[s], and prince of kingis of[t] erthe; the[u] which louede us, and waschide[v] us 6 fro oure synnes in his blood, and made us a[w] kingdom, and prestes to God and to[x] his fadir; to him[y] glory and empire in to 7 worldlis of worldlis. Amen. Lo! he cometh with cloudis, and ech i3e shal see him, and thei that[z] pungeden[a], 'or *prickeden*[b], him; and alle the[c] kynredes[d], 'or *lynages*[e], of erthe shulen weile[f] hem silf on 8 him. 3he, Amen. I am alpha and oo, the bigynnyng and endyng[g], seith the Lord God, that is, and that[h] was, and that is to 9 comynge[i], almi3ty. I Joon, 3oure brother, and parcener in tribulacioun, and kingdom, and[k] pacience in Crist Jhesu, was in an yle, that is clepid Pathmos, for the word 10 of God, and[l] witnessing of Jhesu. I was in spirit in the sunday[m], and I herde aftir[n] 11 me a greet voys, as of a trumpe, seiynge[o], That[p] thing that thou seest, 'wrijte in[q] a[r] book[s], and sende to the[t] seuene chirchis that ben in Asye; to Epheso[u], and[v] Smyrma, and[w] Pergamo[x], and[xx] Tyatira, and[y] Sardo[z], and[a] Philadelfia, and Laodicia[aa]. 12 And I[b] turnede, that I shulde see the voys that spake with me; and I turned 13 si3e[c] seuene candilstickes of gold, and in the mydle of the[d] seuene golden candelstickis 'a liche[e] to the sone of man, clothid[f] with a long prestly clooth[g], and bifore gyrd at the teetis with a golden gyrdel. 14 Sotheli the heed[h] of him and heeres weren white, as whijt wulle, and[i] as[k] snow; and 15 the i3en of him as flaume of fijr; and his

to 3ou, of him that is, and that was, and that is to comynge; and of the seuené spiritis, that ben in the si3t of his trone; and of Jhesu Crist, that is a feithful witnesse, the firste bigetun† of deed men, and prince of kingis of the erthe; which louyde vs, and waischide vs fro oure synnes in his blood, and made vs a kyng- 6 dom, and preestis to God and to his fader; to hym *be* glorie and empire in to worldis of worldis. Amen. Lo! he cometh 7 with clowdis, and ech i3e schal se hym, and thei that prickiden[e] hym; and alle the kynredis[f] of the[g] erthe schulen beweile hem silf on hym. 3he, Amen! Y 8 am alpha and oo, the bigynnyng and the ende, seith the Lord God, that is, and that was, and that is to comynge, almy3ti. I, Joon, 3oure brothir, and parte- 9 ner in tribulacioun, and kingdom, and pacience in Crist Jhesu, was in an ile, that is clepid Pathmos, for the word of God, and for the witnessyng of Jhesu. Y was in spirit in the Lordis dai, and Y 10 herde bihynde me a greet vois, as of a[h] trumpe, seiynge *to me*, Write thou in a 11 book that[i] thing that thou seest, and sende to the seuene chirchis that ben in Asie; to Ephesus, to Smyrma, and[k] to Pergamus, and to[l] Tiatira, and to Sardis, and to Filadelfia, and to Loadicia[m]. And 12 Y turnede, that Y schulde se the vois that spak with me; and Y turnede, and Y[n] say seuene candelstikis of gold, and 13 in the myddil of the[o] seuene goldun candelstikis oon lijk to[p] the sone of man, clothid with a long garnement[q], and gird at the tetis with a goldun girdil. And 14 the heed of hym and his heeris weren whijt, as whijt wolle[r], and as snow; and

† *the firste bigeten*; that is, the first among hem that risen a3en fro dede men to vndeedly and blisful lijf. *Lire here.* ve.

[p] Om. *v*. [q] pees to 3ou *v*. [r] comen *sx*. [s] Om. *x*. [t] in N. [u] Om. *v*. [v] wesh *sx*. [w] Om. *anoqsvxy*. [x] Om. *x*. [y] him *be v*. [z] Om. *o*. [a] prickeden *v*. [b] Om. *ox*. *either crucifyeden v*. [c] Om. *o*. [d] linagis *x*. [e] Om. *oqtx*. [f] biweile *v*. [g] ende *x*. [h] Om. *g pr.m. v*. [i] comen *sx*. [k] in *o*. [l] and for *v*. [m] Lordis day *v*. [n] bihynde *v*. [o] seyinge *to me v*. [p] Write in book that *v*. [q] Om. *v*. [r] Om. *aoqsvxy*. [s] Om. *v*. [t] Om. *anoqsvxy*. [u] Ephesus *anvy*. Ephesyes *o*. Effesi *sx*. [v] to *anosvxy*. [w] Om. *o*. and to *v*. [x] Pargamus *ansvy*. Pargamies *o*. [xx] and to *v*. [y] and to *v sup. ras*. [z] Sardis *anosvxy*. [a] and to *v*. Loadicia *g*. [b] I am *q*. [c] and I say *v*. [d] Om. *anoqsvy*. [e] a lichi *anq*. liche *g*. I saw a liche *o*. *oon* liche *t*. *oon* lijk *v*. [f] clad *sx*. [g] cloth, *or an aube t*. [h] heued *t*. [i] or *o*. [k] Om. *x*.

[e] *ether crucifieden* K *marg*. [f] *ether lynagis* K *marg*. [g] Om. ca *sec.m.* h. [h] Om. k *pr.m.* [i] the o. [k] Om. E. [l] Om. E. [m] Laodicia E *et alii, aβ*. [n] Om. x. [o] Om. g. [p] Om. gk *pr.m.* o. [q] garment A *pr.m. ether an awbe* K *marg*. [r] as wolle a.

feet lijke[l] to 'drosse of gold[m], '*or latoun*[n], as in a brennynge chymeney; and the voys
16 of him as the voys of many watris. And he hadde in his ri3thond seuen sterres, and a swerd sharp on[o] bothe[p] sijdis[q] wente out of his mouth; and his face shijneth[r] as the
17 sunne[s] in his vertu[t]. And whan I hadde seyn him, I fel doun at his feet, as deed. And he puttide[u] his ri3thond[v] on[w] me, seiynge[x], Nyle thou drede; I am the first
18 and the last; and I am alyue, and I was deed; and lo! I am lyuynge in to worldlis of worldlis, and I haue the[y] keyes of deeth
19 and helle. Therefore wrijte thou whiche thinges thou hast seyn, and whiche ben[z], and whiche it[a] bihoueth for[b] to be don
20 aftir thes thinges. The mysterie[c], '*or priuytee*[d], of seuene sterris, whom[e] thou si3e[f] in my ri3thalf[g], and the[h] seuen golden candelstickes; the seuen sterres ben aungels[i] of[k] seuene chirchis, and the[l] seuene candelstickes ben seuene[m] chirches.

CAP. II.

1 And to the aungel of the chirche of Ephesus[n] wrijte thou, Thes thinges seith he, that holdith[o] seuen[p] sterres in[q] his[r] ri3thalf[s], the[t] which[u] walkith in the mydle
2 of seuen golden candelstickis. I woot thi werkes, and[v] trauel, and thi pacyence, and for[w] thou mayst not suffre[x] yuel men; and thou hast temptid[y], '*or asayed*[z], hem that seien hem silf for[a] to be apostles, and[b] ben not, and thou hast founden hem li3ers;
3 and thou hast pacience, and thou hast sustenyd[c] for my name, and fayledist not.
4 But I haue a3en thee fewe thinges, that[d]
5 thou hast left thi[e] first charite. 'And so[f] be thou myndeful of[g] whennus thou hast

the i3en of hym as flawme of fier, and 15
hise feet lijk to latoun[s], as in a brennynge chymney; and the vois of hym as the vois of many watris. And he hadde 16
in his ri3t hoond seuene sterris, and a swerd scharp on euer ethir side wente out of his mouth; and his face as the sunne schyneth in his virtu. And 17
whanne Y hadde seyn hym, Y felde doun at hise feet, as deed. And he puttide his ri3t hond on me, and seide, Nyle thou drede; Y am the firste and the laste; and Y am alyue, and Y was deed; and 18
lo! Y am lyuynge in to worldis of worldis, and Y haue the keyes of deth and of helle. Therfor write thou whiche 19
thingis thou hast seyn, and whiche ben, and whiche it bihoueth to be don aftir these thingis. The sacrament of the 20
seuene sterris, which thou sei3est in my ri3t hond, and the seuene goldun candelstikis; the seuene sterris ben aungels† of the seuene chirchis, and the seuene candelstikis ben seuene chirchis.

† *ben aungels*; that is, bischopis of the chirches; an aungel, which is interpretid sent, is here the name of bischop office, and in ij. c°. of Malachi a prest is clepid an aungel of the Lord. ve. for a bischop is the principal prest in a diocese. *Lire here.* v.

CAP. II.

And to the aungel of the chirche of 1
Efesus write thou, These thingis seith he, that holdith the seuene sterris in his ri3t hond, which walkith in the middil of the[t] seuene goldun candilstikis. Y 2
woot thi werkis, and trauel[u], and thi pacience, and that thou maist not suffre yuele men; and thou hast asaied hem that seien that thei ben apostlis, and ben not, and thou hast foundun hem lieris; and thou[v] hast pacience, and thou 3
hast suffrid for my name, and failidist not. But Y haue a3ens thee a fewe 4
thingis, that thou hast left thi firste charite. Therfor be thou myndeful fro 5

[l] lichi *ANQ*. [m] latoun *T*. [n] *or* [*either V*] *latoun, or* [*either V*] *metal wellid of many thingis* [*thing O*] *ANOSV marg*. Om. *QTV*. *or metal wellid of manye thingis X*. [o] of *NY*. [p] euer eithir *V*. [q] the sydis *T*. side *V*. [r] Om. *ANQSVXY*. [s] sunne shyneth *ANQSVXY*. sunne moost bri3t *O*. [t] vertue, *or myddai T*. [u] putte *SX*. [v] ri3t half *ANOQSX*. [w] vpon *T*. [x] and seyde *V*. [y] Om. *ANOQSVXY pr. m*. [z] ben *now T*. [a] Om. *Q*. [b] Om. *SX*. [c] priuytee *O*. sacrament *V*. [d] Om. *OQX*. [e] whiche *ANOQSXY*. [f] saiest *ANOQVY*. hast seen *X*. [g] ri3thond *TV*. [h] Om. *ANOQSVXY*. [i] the aungelis, *or prelatis sent into messagis T*. [k] of the *T*. [l] Om. *ANOQSVXY*. [m] the seuen *T*. [n] Effecie *NX*. [o] halt *X*. [p] the seuen *T*. [q] on *SY*. [r] the *O*. [s] ri3t hond *TV*. [t] Om. *VX*. [u] that *X*. [v] and thi [G] *sec. m. T*. [w] that *V*. [x] susteyne *ANOQSXY*. [y] asayed *OV*. [z] Om. *OVX*. *or sayed S*. [a] Om. *SX*. [b] and thei *N*. [c] suffrid *TV*. [d] Om. *N*. [e] the *Q*. [f] Therfore *V*. [g] fro *AGNOQSTVXY*.

[s] *ether dross of gold* K *marg*. [t] Om. k. [u] thi traueile gk. [v] Om. a.

falle, and do penaunce, and do the firste werkes; 'if not[h], I come soone to thee, and shal[i] moue thi candelsticke of[k] his place,
6 'no but[l] thou shalt do penaunce. But thou hast this good thing, for[m] thou hatedist[n] 'the dedes of[o] Nycholaytis, '*or folewers of Nychol*[q], the[r] whiche[s] and I
7 hatede[t]. He that hath eres, here, what the spirit 'shal seie[u] to the[v] chirchis. To 'the ouercomynge[w] I shal ȝiue for[x] to ete of the tree of lijf, that is in paradise[y] of
8 my God. And to the aungel of the chirche of Smyrma, wrijte thou, Thes thinges seith the first and the last, that was deed,
9 and lyueth. I woot thi tribulacioun, and thi pouert, but thou art riche[z]; and thou art blasfemyd of hem, that seien hem silf for[a] to be Jewes, and ben not, but thei[b]
10 ben the synagoge of Sathanas. Drede thou no thing of thes[c] whiche thou 'art to[d] suffringe[dd]. Lo! the deuel 'is to[e] sendinge[f] summe of ȝou in to prisoun, that ȝe be temptid[g]; and ȝe shulen haue tribulacioun in ten dayes. Be thou feithful vnto[h] the deeth, and I shal ȝiue to thee a coroun
11 of lijf. He that hath eres, here, what the[i] spirit 'shal seie[j] to the[k] chirchis. He that shal ouercome, shal not be hirt of the
12 secounde deeth. And to the aungel of the chirche of Pergame[l] wrijte thou, Thes thinges seith he, that hath the swerd
13 sharp on[m] 'either sijde[n]. I woot where thou dwellist, where the[o] seete of Sathanas is; and thou holdist my name, and denyest[p] not my feith. And in tho dayes[pp] Antiphas, my[q] feithful witnesse, that was sleyn
14 at ȝou, where Sathanas dwellith. But I haue aȝens thee fewe[r] thinges; for thou hast[s] there men[t] holdinge the teching of Balaam, 'the which[u] tauȝte Balac for[v] to

whennus thou hast falle, and do penaunce, and do the firste werkis; ether[w] ellis, Y come[x] soone to thee, and Y schal moue thi candilstike fro his place, but 'thou do[y] penaunce. But thou hast this good 6
thing, that thou hatidist the dedis of Nycholaitis†, the[z] whiche also Y hate. He that hath eeris, here he, what the 7
spirit seith to the[a] chirchis. To hym that ouercometh Y schal ȝyue to ete of the tre of lijf, that is in the paradis of my God. And to the aungel of the 8
chirche of Smyrma write thou, These thingis seith the firste and the laste, that was deed, and lyueth. Y woot thi tri- 9
bulacioun, and thi pouert, but thou art riche; and thou art blasfemyd of hem, that seien, that thei ben Jewis, and ben not, but ben the synagoge of Sathanas. Drede thou no thing of these thingis, 10
whiche thou schalt suffre. Lo! the deuel schal sende summe of ȝou in to prisoun, that ȝe be temptid; and ȝe schulen haue tribulacioun ten daies. Be thou feithful to[b] the deth, and Y schal ȝyue to thee a coroun of lijf. He that hath eeris, 11
here he, what the spirit seith to the[c] chirchis. He that ouercometh, schal not be hirt[d] of the secounde deth. And to 12
the aungel of the chirche of Pergamus write thou, These thingis seith he, that hath the swerd scharp on ech[e] side. Y 13
woot where thou dwellist, where the seete of Sathanas is; and thou holdist my name, and denyedist[f] not my feith. And in tho daies *was*[g] Antifas[h], my feithful witnesse, that was slayn at ȝou, where Sathanas dwellith. But Y haue aȝens 14
thee a fewe thingis; for thou hast 'there men[i] holdinge the teching of Balaam,

† Nicol hadde a fair wijf, and it was put to him, that he louede hire gelously ouer myche; and to schewe the contrarie, he settide her forth to othere Cristin men, and seide bi errour, that wyues schulde be comune, as othere thingis. *Lire here.* ve.

[h] ellis sothely G *sec. m.* or ellis N. ȝif not *thou do penaunce* T. either ellis V. [i] Y schal AGOPQSTVX. [k] fro NV. [l] but if OX. [m] that V. [n] hatist V. [o] Om. N. [q] *that saiden men schulden haue her wijues in comoun* T. Om. X. [r] Om. QS. [s] whom T. [t] hate V. [u] seith V. [v] Om. ANQSVXY. [w] him that ouercometh V. [x] Om. OSX. [y] the paradise AG *sec. m.* NOV. [z] riche *in grace* T. [a] Om. SX. [b] Om. ANOQSVXY. [c] thes *perelis* T. [d] schalt V. [dd] suffrin SX. suffre V. [e] schal V. [f] senden SX. sende V. [g] taasted O. proued T. [h] til into A *pr. m.* til to A *sec. m.* G *pr. m.* NOQSVXY. [i] Om. O. [j] seith V. [k] Om. ANQSVY. [l] Pergamus ANSVXY. [m] in SY. [n] eche part ANOSVX *sec. m.* Y. eche side Q. [o] Om. Q. [p] denyedest NOSVXY. [pp] daies *was* V. [q] in O. [r] a fewe QXY. the fewe T. [s] holdest O. [t] men techynge Q. [u] which V. that X. [v] Om. SX.

[w] or EGk. [x] shal come K *sec. m.* [y] do thou I *pr. m.* [z] Om. ER. [a] Om. beg. [b] til to Maβ. [c] Om. b. [d] ouercomen g. [e] eithir Rc. [f] denyest k *pr. m.* [g] Om. R. [h] Antipas I. [i] men there k.

sende sclaundre bifore the[w] sones[x] of Yrael, *that is to seie*, for[y] to ete of sacrificis of ydolis, and for[z] to do fornycacioun;
15 so and thou hast men holdinge the teching
16 of Nycholaytis. Also do thou penaunce; if not[a], I shal 'soone come[aa] to thee, and I shal fi3te with hem in[b] swerd of my mouth.
17 He that hath eres, here, what the spirit 'shal seie[bb] to the[c] chirchis. To 'the ouercomynge[d] I shal 3iue[e] 'manna hid, *or aungel mete*[f]; and I shal 3iue to him a whijt stoon, and in the stoon a newe name writun, the[g] which no man woot[h], no but he
18 that takith[i]. And to the aungel of the chirche of Tyatira wrijte thou, Thes thinges seith the sone of God, that hath i3en as flaume of fijr, and his feet lijk to[k]
19 'drosse of gold[l]. I haue[m] knowe thi werkes, and feith, and charite, and 'mynisterie, *or*[n] *seruice*[o], and thi[p] pacience, and thi laste werkes mo[q] than the[r] for-
20 mer. But I haue a3ens thee a fewe thinges; for thou suffrist[s] the womman Jezabel, the[t] which[u] seith hir[v] for[w] to be a prophetesse, for[x] to teche and deceyue my seruauntes, for[y] to do leccherie, and for[z] to ete of thingis[a] offrid to ydolis.
21 And I 3af to hir tyme, 'that she shulde[b] do penaunce, and she wole not do penaunce
22 of hir fornicacioun. Lo[c]! I sende hir in to a bed, and thei that don leccherie with hir shulen be in moost tribulacioun, no[d] but if[e] thei do penaunce of[f] her werkis.
23 And I[g] shal slee hir sones in[h] deeth, and alle chirches shulen wite, for[i] I am sekinge reynes and hertes; and I shal 3iue to ech
24 man of 3ou aftir[k] his[l] werkes. Forsothe I seie to 3ou, ·and[m] othere that ben at Tyatire, who euere han[n] not this teching, and that knewen[o] not the hi3nesse of Sathanas, hou thei seien, I shal not sende on[p]

which tau3te Balaac for[k] to sende sclaundre bifor the sones of Israel, to[l] ete of sacrificis[m] of ydols, and to do fornicacioun[n]; so also thou hast men holdinge 15
the teching of Nycholaitis. Also do thou 16
penaunce; '3if ony thing lesse[o], Y schal come soone to thee, and Y schal fi3te with hem with the swerd of my mouth.
He that hath eeris, here he, what the 17
spirit seith to the[p] chirches. To him that ouercometh Y schal 3yue aungel[q] mete hid[r]; and Y schal 3yue to hym a whiit stoon, and in the stoon a newe name writun, which no man knowith, but he that takith. And to the aungel 18
of the chirche of Tiatira write thou, These thingis seith the sone of God, that hath i3en as flawme of fier, and hise feet lijk[s] latoun. Y knowe thi werkis, 19
and feith, and charite, and thi seruyce, and thi pacience, and[t] thi laste werkis mo than the formere. But Y haue a3ens 20
thee a fewe thingis; for thou suffrist the womman Jesabel, which seith that sche is a prophetesse, to teche and disseyue my seruauntis, to do letcherie, and to ete of thingis offrid to idols. And Y 3af to 21
hir time, that sche schulde do penaunce, and sche wolde not do penaunce of hir fornycacioun. And lo! Y sende hir in 22
to a bed, and thei that doen letcherie with hir schulen be in moost tribulacioun, but thei don penaunce of hir werkis.
And Y schal slee hir sones in to deth, 23
and alle chirchis schulen wite, that Y am serchinge reynes and hertis; and Y schal 3yue to ech man of 3ou after hise werkis. And Y seie to 3ou, and to othere 24
that ben at Tiatire, who euer han not this teching, and that knewen not the hi3nesse of Sathanas, hou thei seien, Y

[w] Om. N. [x] children o. [y] Om. SX. [z] Om. SX. [a] eny thing lesse V. [aa] come soone VY. [b] with Q. in the V. [bb] seith V. [c] Om. ANOQSVXY *pr. m.* [d] the ouercomere S. hym that ouercometh V. [e] 3yue to hym AG *sec. m.* NOQSXY *pr. m.* [f] aungels met hid ANOQS. aungel mete hid VXY *pr. m.* [g] Om. V. [h] knowith V. [i] takith *it* T. [k] the V. [l] latoun T. gold, *either latoun* V. [m] Om. V. [n] Om. o. the mynysterie, *either* V. mynysterie X. [o] *thi seruice* T. Om. X. [p] Om. o. [q] more V. [r] thi T. [s] hast suffrid SY. [t] Om. VX. [u] that X. [v] hir self T. [w] Om. SX. [x] Om. SX. [y] Om. SX. [z] Om. SX. [a] thing QS. [b] for to T. [c] And lo! V. [d] Om. TX. [e] Om. ANOQSY. [f] for T. [g] Om. T. [h] into V. [i] that V. [k] vp AOQSXY. bi V. [l] Om. G *pr.m.* [m] and to V. [n] hath Y. [o] knowen NQ. [p] vpon T. to X.

[k] Om. R. [l] for to R. [m] sacrifice b. [n] fornicaciouns E. [o] and bote thou do A *sec. m. sup. ras.* [p] Om. bg. [q] aungelis EK. [r] *that is, manna* X *marg. sec.m.* [s] lijk to h *sec. m.* k *sec. m.* [t] Om. b.

25 3ou an other charge; netheles that[p] that[q]
26 3e han, holdith[r] til[s] I come. And to him
that shal ouercome, and[t] shal kepe til in
to the ende my werkes, I shal 3iue `to him[u]
27 power on[v] folkes, and he shal gouerne
hem in an yren 3erd; and thei shulen be
28 broke to gydere, as[w] vessel[x] of a potter, `as
and[xx] I receyuede of my fadir; and I shal
29 3iue to him a morewe[y] sterre. He that
hath eres, here, what the spirit `shal seie[z]
to the[a] chirchis.

CAP. III.

1 And to the `aungel of the[b] chirche of
Sardis write thou[c], Thes thinges seith he,
that hath the[d] seuen spirites of God, `and
seuen sterres[e]. I woot thi werkes, for
thou hast name, that thou lyuest, and thou
2 art deed. Be thou wakinge, and confirme
othere thinges, that weren to diynge[f];
forsothe[g] I fynde not thi[h] werkes ful bi-
3 fore my God. Therfore haue thou in
mynde[i], hou thou receyuedist, and herdist;
and kepe, and do penaunce. Therefore if
thou shalt not `wake, I shal come to thee
as a ny3t theef, and thou shalt not wite in
4 what hour I shal come to thee. But thou
hast a fewe names in Sardis, the[k] whiche
defouleden[l] not her clothes; and thei shulen
walke with me in whijte thingis, for thei
5 ben worthi. He that shal ouercome, shal
be clothid[m] thus[n] with whijte clothis[o];
and I shal not do awey his name of[p] the
boke of lijf, and I[q] shal knowleche his
name bifore my fadir, and bifore his aun-
6 gels. He that hath eres, here, what the
7 spirit `shal seie[r] to chirchis[s]. And to the
aungel of the chirche of Philadelphe wrijte
thou, Thes thinges seith the holy and
trewe, that hath the keye of Dauid; the[t]
which[u] openith, and no man closith, he[v]
8 closith, and no man openith. I woot thi

schal not sende on 3ou another charge;
netheles holde 3e that that 3e han, til Y 25
come. And to hym that schal ouercome, 26
and that schal kepe til[u] in to the ende
my werkis, Y schal 3yue power on folkis,
and he schal gouerne hem in an yrun 27
3erde; and thei schulen be brokun to
gidre, as a vessel of a pottere, as also Y 28
resseyuede of my fadir; and Y schal
3yue to hym a morewe sterre. He that 29
hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith
to the[v] chirchis.

CAP. III.

And to the aungel of the chirche of 1
Sardis write thou, These thingis seith
he, that hath the seuene spiritis of God,
and the seuene sterris. Y woot thi
werkis, for thou hast a name, that thou
lyuest, and thou art deed. Be thou 2
wakynge, and conferme thou othere
thingis, that weren to diynge; for Y
fynde not thi werkis fulle bifore my God.
Therfor haue thou in[w] mynde, hou thou 3
resseyuedist, and herdist; and kepe, and
do penaunce. Therfor if thou wake not,
Y schal come as a ny3t theef to thee, and
thou schalt not wite in what our Y schal
come to thee. But thou hast a fewe 4
names in Sardis, whiche han not defoulid
her clothis; and thei schulen walke[x]
with me in whijt clothis, for thei ben
worthi. He that ouercometh, schal be 5
clothid thus with whijt clothis; and Y
schal not do awei his name fro the book
of lijf, and Y schal knouleche his name
bifore my fadir, and bifore[y] hise aungels.
He that hath eeris, here he, what the 6
spirit seith to the[z] chirchis. And to the 7
aungel of the chirche of Filadelfie write
thou, These thingis seith the hooli and
trewe, that hath the keie of Dauid;
which openeth, and no man closith, he

[p] hold that ANOQVY. holdeth that S. [q] Om. O. [r] Om. ANOQSVY. [s] til that T. [t] and that VXY. [u] Om. V. [v] vpon T. [w] as the SY. as a G *sec. m.* V. [x] vessels Q. [xx] and as Y. [y] morn P. [z] seith V. [a] Om. ANQSVY *pr. m.* [b] Om. O. [c] Om. T. [d] Om. O. [e] Om. S. [f] doyng O. dien SX. [g] for V. [h] my N. [i] mynde, *or sowle* ANSY. [k] Om. V. [l] defoulen N. [m] clad SX. [n] Om. G *pr. m.* N. [o] thingis ANOQSY. [p] fro V. [q] he N. [r] seith V. [s] the chirchis GT. [t] Om. VX. [u] that X. [v] Om. S.

[u] Om. gk *pr. m.* [v] Om. A. [w] Om. k *pr. m.* [x] wake K *pr. m.* [y] Om. g. [z] Om. A.

werkes, and loo! I ȝaf[w] bifore thee a dore openid, 'the which[x] no man mai close; for thou hast a litel vertu, and hast kept[y] my 9 word, and denyest[z] not my name. Lo! I shal ȝiue to thee of the[a] synagogue of Sathanas, the[b] whiche[c] seien hem for[d] to be Jewes, and ben not, but liȝen[e]. Lo! I shal make hem, that thei come, and worschipe bifore thi feet; and thei shulen 10 wite, for[f] I louede thee, for thou keptist[g] the word[h] of my pacience. And I shal kepe thee fro[i] the hour of temptacioun, that is to comynge[k] in to al the[l] world, for[m] to tempte men dwellinge in erthe. 11 Lo! I come soone; holde[n] that that thou 12 hast, that no man take thi coroun. And him that shal ouercome, I shal make a piler in the temple of my God, and he shal no more go out; and I shal write on[o] him the name of my God, and the name of the citee of my God, of newe Jerusalem, that cometh doun fro heuene of my God, 13 and my newe name. He that hath eres, here, what the spirit 'shal seie[p] to chirchis[q]. 14 And to the aungel of the chirche of Laodice[qq] wrijte thou, Thes thinges seith Amen, '*that is, verreyli*[r], 'the feithful witnesse and trewe[s], the[t] which[u] is the[v] bi- 15 gynnyng of Goddis creature. I woot thi werkes, for nether thou art coold[w], nether[x] hoot[y]; I wolde thou[z] were coold[zz], or[a] hoot[aa]; 16 but for[b] thou art lew[c], and nether coold, nether[d] hoot, I shal bigynne for[e] to 'caste 17 thee out[f] of my mouth. For thou seist[g], That[h] I am riche, and ful of goodis, and I haue nede of[i] no man[k]; and thou woost[l] not, for[m] thou art[n] a wrecche, and wrech- 18 ful[o], and pore, and blynd, and nakid. I[p] counseile thee, for[q] to bye of me 'gold fijrid[r], and proued, that thou be maad riche, and be[s] clothid[t] with whijte clothis[u], closith, and no man openith. I woot thi 8 werkis, and lo! Y ȝaf bifore thee a dore opened, which no man may close; for thou hast a litil vertu, and hast kept my word, and denyest[a] not my name. Lo! 9 Y schal ȝyue to thee of the synagoge of Sathanas, whiche seien that thei ben Jewis, and ben not, but lyen. Lo! Y schal make[b] hem, that thei come, and worschipe byfor thi feet; and thei schulen wite, that Y louyde thee, for thou keptist 10 the word of my pacience. And Y schal kepe thee fro the our of temptacioun, that is to comynge in to al the world, to tempte men that dwellen in erthe. Lo! Y come soone; holde thou that 11 that[c] thou hast, that no man take thi coroun. And hym that schal ouercome, 12 Y schal make a[d] pilere in the temple of my God, and he schal no more go out; and Y schal write on hym the name of my God, and the name of the citee of my God, of[e] the newe Jerusalem, that cometh doun fro heuene of my God, and my newe name. He that hath eeris, here 13 he, what the spirit seith to the chirchis. And to the aungel of the chirche of Lao- 14 dice[f] write thou, These thingis seith Amen, the feithful witnesse and trewe, which is bigynnyng of Goddis creature. I woot thi werkis, for nether thou art 15 cold, nether *thou art* hoot; Y wolde that thou were could, ethir hoot; but for thou 16 art lew[g], and nether cold, nether hoot, Y schal bigynne to caste thee out of my mouth. For thou seist, That Y am riche, 17 and ful of goodis, and Y[h] haue nede of no thing; and thou wost[i] not, that thou art a wretche, and[k] wretcheful, 'and pore[l], and blynde, and nakid. Y counsele thee 18 to bie of me brent gold, and preued,

[w] haue o. [x] whom T. which V. that X. [y] ykepte Q. [z] denyedest NOQSTVY. [a] thi N. [b] Om. VX. [c] that X. [d] Om. SX. [e] aliene o. [f] that V. [g] kepest Q. [h] wordis N. [i] in T. [k] comen SX. [l] this N. [m] Om. SX. [n] holde thou V. [o] vpon T. [p] seith T. [q] the chirchis T. [qq] Loadice V *pr.m.* Y. [r] Om. QT. [s] Om. Q. [t] Om. VX. [u] that X. [v] Om. V. [w] hot XY. [x] ne T. [y] *thou art* hoot AG *sec.m.* NOQSV. *thou art* cold XY. [z] that thou V. [zz] hoot G. [a] either V. [aa] colde A. [b] Om. Q. [c] lew, *either bitwixe hoot and coold* V. [d] ne T. [e] Om. SX. [f] vome thee T. take thee out X. [g] seist *of thi silf* T. [h] Om. o. [i] to o. [k] thing V. [l] woot V. [m] that V. [n] art not V. [o] wreched o. [p] And I o. [q] Om. SX. [r] brent gold V. [s] Om. o. [t] clad SX. [u] cloothinge o.

[a] deniȝedest R. [b] take k *pr.m.* [c] Om. Ra. [d] Om. A. [e] and of b. [f] Loadice bg. [g] warm A *sec.m. marg.* lewk E. [h] Om. X. [i] wotist R. [k] and a a. [l] Om. R.

that the confusioun[x] of thi nakidnesse appere not; and anoynte thin iȝen with[y] colirie[z], *that is, medicynal*[a] *for yȝen, maad*[b] 19 *of diuerse erbis*, that thou see. I[c] 'whom I loue[cc], reproue[d], and chastise[e]; 'therfore 20 sue[f], 'or loue[g], and do penaunce. Lo! I stonde at the dore, and knocke; if ony man 'shal here[h] my voys, and opene[i] the[k] ȝat[l], I shal entre to him, and soupe with 21 him, and he with me. I shal ȝiue to him that shal ouercome, for[m] to sitte with me in my troone, as and I ouercam, and sat 22 with my fadir in his troone. He that hath eres, here, what the spirit shal seie to chirchis.

that thou be maad riche, and be clothid with whijt clothis, that the confusioun of thi nakidnesse be not seen; and anoynte thin iȝen with a collerie[o], that thou se. Y repreue, and chastise whom Y loue; 19 therfor sue thou *goode men*, and do penaunce. Lo! Y stonde at the dore, 20 and knocke; if ony man herith my voys, and openith the ȝate to me, Y shal entre to hym, and soupe with hym, and he with me. And Y schal ȝyue to hym 21 that schal[p] ouercome, to sitte with me in my trone, as also Y ouercam, and sat with my fadir in his trone. He that 22 hath eeris, here he, what the spirit seith to the chirchis.

CAP. IV.

1 Aftir thes thinges I siȝe, and lo! a dore openyd[n] in heuene. And the first voys that I herde, as[o] of a trumpe spekinge with me, seiynge[p], Stiȝe up hidir, and I shal shewe to thee whiche[q] thinges[r] it[s] bihoueth for[t] 2 to be don soone aftir thes thinges. Anoon I was in spirit, and lo! a seete was put in 3 heuen, and on the seete *oon* sittinge. And he that sat, was lijk to 'the siȝt of[u] a[v] stoone iaspis, and to sardyn[w]; and the reynbowe was in the cumpas of the seete, 4 lijk to[x] the[xx] siȝt of smaragdyn. And in cumpas[y] of the seete foure[z] and twenty smale seetes; and vpon[a] the troones[b] foure[c] and twenty eldre[d] sittynge, gyrd[e] aboute with white clothis, and in the heedis[f] of 5 hem golden crownes. And leytinges, and voyces, and thundringes[g] camen out of the troone; and seuen laumpes brennynge bifore the troone, the[h] whiche ben seuen[i] 6 spirites of God. And in the siȝt of the seete, as[k] a se[l] of glas, lijk to[m] cristal; and

CAP. IV.

Aftir these thingis Y say, and lo! a 1 dore[q] was openyd in heuene. And the firste vois that Y herde, *was* as[r] of[s] a trumpe spekinge with me, and seide, Stye thou vp hidur, and Y shal schewe to thee whiche thingis it bihoueth to be don soone aftir these thingus. Anoon[t] Y 2 was in spirit, and lo! a seete was sett in heuené, and vpon the seete *oon* sittynge. And he that sat, was lijk the siȝt of a 3 stoon iaspis, and to sardyn; and a reynbowe was in cumpas[u] of the seete, lijk the siȝt of smaragdyn. And in the cum- 4 pas of the seete *weren* foure and twenti smale seetis; and aboue the troones[v] foure and twenti eldre men sittinge, hilid aboute with whijt clothis, and in the heedis of hem goldun corouns. And 5 leitis, and voices, and thundringis[w] camen out of the trone; and seuene laumpis brennynge bifore the trone, whiche ben the[x] seuene spiritis of God. And bifor 6

[x] confusioun, *or schame* T. [y] with a ANQSVXY. [z] coluryo G. [a] *medicine* ANOSY. *a medicine* QX. [b] *gederid* ANOSVXY. *gederide togidir* Q. [c] And I o. [cc] Om. V. [d] blame o. Y repreue X. [e] chastise whom I loue V. I chastise X. [f] loue thou therfore T. therfore sue thou *good men* V. therfore sue thou X. [g] Om. OTV. *and loue* X. [h] herith V. [i] openeth OV. [k] Om. QSY. [l] ȝate to me V. [m] Om. SX. [n] was opened V. [o] *was* as V. [p] and seyinge o. and seide V. [q] what o. [r] thing N. [s] Om. GMPT. [t] Om. SX. [u] Om. N. [v] Om. Q. [w] sardis X. [x] Om. V. [xx] Om. G *pr. m.* [y] the compas o. [z] *weren* foure TV. [a] aboue ANOQSVX. abouen Y. [b] trone o. [c] *weren* foure T. *I siȝ* foure V. [d] eelder men OTV. elderes S. [e] and girde o. [f] heuedes GOT. [g] thondres OS. [h] Om. V. [i] Om. N. the seuen OX. [k] was T. [l] sete Q. [m] Om. V.

[o] *that is, a medicyn for iȝen, gederide of dyuerse eerbis* K *sec. m. marg.* [p] he k *pr. m.* [q] *that is, the vndirstonding of scripturis* K *sec. m. marg.* [r] Om. K *pr. m.* [s] Om. b *pr. m.* [t] And anoon X. [u] the cumpas Ke. [v] trone k. [w] thuudres agk. [x] Om. IRb.

in the[n] mydle of the seete, and in cumpas[o] of the seete, foure[p] beestes ful of i3en bifore
7 and bihynde. And the first beest lijk to[q] a lyon; and the secounde beest lijk to[r] a calf; and the thridde beest hauynge a face as[t] of[u] a[v] man; and the fourthe beest
8 lijk to[w] an egle fleynge. And the foure beestes hadden ech[x] of hem sixe wynges; and in cumpas and with inne thei ben[y] ful of i3en; and thei hadden not reste day and ny3t, seiynge, Holy, holy, holy, the[z] Lord God almi3ty, that was, and that is,
9 and that is to comynge[a]. And whan tho[b] foure beestes 3auen glory, and honour, and blessing to the sittinge on[c] the troone, to[d]
10 the[dd] lyuynge in to worldlis[e] of worldlis, the foure and twenty eldre[f] fellen doun bifore the sittyng in troone[g], and worschipeden the lyuynge in to worldlis[h] of worldlis. And thei senten her crownes bifore the
11 troone, seiynge[i], Thou, Lord oure God, art worthi for[k] to take glory, and honour, and vertu; for thou madist of nou3t alle thinges, and[l] for thi wille thei[m] weren, and ben maad of nou3t.

the seete as a see of glas, lijk a[g] crystal, and in the myddil[h] of the seete, and in the cumpas of the seete, foure beestis ful of i3en bifore and bihynde. And the 7
firste beeste lijk a lyoun; and the secounde beeste lijk[i] a calf; and the thridde beeste hauynge a face as of a man; and the fourthe beeste lijk an egle fleynge. And the foure beestis hadden euery[k] of 8
hem sixe wyngis; and al aboute and with ynne thei weren ful of i3en; and thei hadden not reste dai and ny3t, seiynge, Hooli, hooli, hooli, the Lord God almy3ti, that was, and that is, and that is to comynge. And whanne tho foure beestis 9
3auen glorie, and honour, and blessing to hym that sat on the trone, that lyueth in to worldis of worldis, the foure and 10
twenti eldre men fellen doun bifor hym that sat on[l] the trone, and worschipiden hym that lyueth in to worldis of worldis. And thei casten[m] her corouns bifor the trone, and seiden, Thou, Lord `oure God[n], 11
art[o] worthi to take glorie, and onour, and vertu; for thou madist of nou3t alle thingis, and for thi wille tho weren, and ben maad of nou3t.

CAP. V.

1 And I si3e in the ri3thalf[n] of the sittinge[o] vpon[p] the troone, a book writun with inne and with oute, and seelid with
2 seuen seelis. And I[q] si3e a strong aungel, preching with greet voys[r], Who is worthi for[s] to opene the boke, and for[t] to vnbynde
3 the signetes[u] of it? And `no man mi3te[v] in heuene, nether in erthe, nether vndir erthe
4 opene[w] the book, ne[x] biholde[y] it. And I wepte miche, for `no man is[z] founden worthi[zz] for[a] to opene the book, nether for[b]
5 to see it. And oon of the eldre[c] seide to me, Wepe thou not; lo! a lyoun of the

CAP. V.

And Y say in the ri3thond of the 1
sittere on the trone, a book writun with ynne and with out, and seelid with seuene seelis. And Y say a strong aungel, prech- 2
ynge with a greet vois, Who is worthi to opene the book, and to vndon the seelis of it? And noon in heuene, nether in erthe, 3
nether vnder erthe, my3te opene the book, nether biholde it. And Y wepte myche, 4
for noon was founde worthi to opene the book, nethir to se it. And oon of the 5
eldre men seide to me, Wepe thou not; lo! a lioun of the lynage of Juda, the

[n] Om. G *pr. m.* PT. [o] the compas *AG sec. m.* NO. [p] *weren* foure T. [q] Om. V. [r] Om. V. [t] Om. T. [u] Om. SY *pr. m.* [v] Om. NV. [w] Om. V. [x] euery *AGPQTV.* eueryche NO. [y] weren V. [z] Om. S. [a] comen SX. [b] the OQT. [c] vpon T. [d] Om. T. [dd] Om. G *pr. m.* MPT. [e] world T. the worldis Y. [f] elder men OQSTXY *pr. m.* [g] the troone o. [h] world T. [i] and seiden V. [k] Om. SX. [l] Om. o. [m] tho V. [n] ri3thond TV. [o] sittere V. [p] on ANOQSVXY. [q] Om. X. [r] voys, *and seyinge* o. [s] Om. SX. [t] Om. SX. [u] signes o. singnetis, *either seelis* V. [v] noon V. [w] my3te opene V. [x] neither NV. [y] hold T. [z] noon was V. no man worthi is Y. [zz] Om. Y. [a] Om. SX. [b] Om. SX. [c] eldre men TX.

[g] Om. o. [h] myddis gk. [i] lijk to o. [k] ech ek. [l] in boβ. [m] castiden K. [n] Om. R. [o] thou art CMRk *sec. m.* oβ.

lynage of Juda, the rote of Dauid, hath ouercomen for[d] to opene the book, and for[d] to vnbynde the[e] seuen signetes[f] of it. And I si3e, and lo! in the[g] mydle of the troone, and 'in the mydle[h] of foure[i] beestes, and in the[k] mydle of eldre[l], a lomb stondinge as sleyn, hauynge seuene hornes, and seuen i3en, the[m] whiche ben seuen[n] spirites of God, sent into ech lond. And he cam, and toke of the ri3thond[o] of the sittinge[p] in troone[q] the book. And whan he hadde openyd the book, foure[r] beestes and foure and twenty eldre[s] fellen doun bifore the lomb; hauynge ech of hem harpes, and golden fioles ful of saueringis[t], whiche ben the[u] preyers of seyntis. And thei sungen a newe song, seiynge, Lord[v], thou art worthi for[w] to take the boke, and[x] for[xx] to opene the signetes of it; for thou were slayn, and a3en bou3tist us to God in thi blood, of al[y] lynage, and[z] tunge[a], and[b] puple[c], and nacioun; and madist us[d] 'to oure God[e] kingdom[f], and prestis[g]; and we shulen regne vpon[h] erthe. And I si3e, and herde the voys[i] of many aungels in cumpas[k] of the[l] trone, and of beestes, and of[m] eldre[n]. And the nombre of hem 'was a[nn] thousynd[o] of thousyndis, seiynge with greet voys, The lomb that is[p] slayn, is worthi for[q] to take vertu, and 'diuynite, *or godhed*[r], and wisdom, and strengthe, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And ech creature that is in heuen, and that on[s] erthe, and vnder[t] erthe, and the se, and whiche thinges ben[u] in it, I herde alle seiynge, To the sittynge in troone, and to the lomb, blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, in to world-lis[uu] of worldlis. And the[v] foure beestes seiden, Amen. And the foure and twenty 'eldre men[w] felden doun 'in to[x] her facis,

roote of Dauid, hath ouercomun to opene the book, and to vndon the seuene seelis of it. And Y say, and lo! in the myddil of the trone, and of the foure beestis, and in the myddil of the eldre men, a lombe stondynge as slayn, that hadde seuene hornes, and seuene i3en, whiche ben seuene spiritis of God, sent in to al the[p] erthe. And he cam, and took of the ri3thond of the sittere in the trone the book. And whanne he hadde opened the book, the foure beestis and the foure and twenti eldre men fellen doun bifore the lomb; and hadden ech of hem harpis, and goldun violis ful of odours, whiche ben the preyeris of seyntis. And thei sungun a newe song, and seiden, Lord oure God, thou art worthi to take the book, and to opene the seelis of it; for thou were slayn, and a3enbou3tist vs to God in thi blood, of ech lynage, 'and tunge[q], and puple, and nacioun; and madist vs a kyngdom, and prestis to oure God; and we schulen regne on erthe. And Y say, and herde the vois of many aungels al aboute the trone, and of the beestis, and of the eldre men. And the noumbre of hem was thousyndis of thousyndis, seiynge with a greet vois, The lomb that was slayn, is worthi to take vertu, and godhed, and wisdom, and strengthe, and onour, and glorie, and blessing. And ech creature that is in heuene, and *that is* on erthe, and vndur erthe, and the see, and whiche thingis ben in it, Y herde alle seiynge, To hym that sat in the trone, and to the lomb, blessyng, and onour, and glorie, and power, in to worldis of worldis. And the foure beestis seiden, Amen. And

[d] Om. *sx.* [e] Om. *o.* [f] signetis, *or smale sealis ANOSY.* singnetis, *either smale seelis V.* [g] Om. *T.* [h] in mydle *T.* Om. *V.* [i] the foure *T.* [k] Om. *T.* [l] the eldrys *AOSVY.* eldris *NQ.* eldre men *T.* [m] Om. *VX.* [n] the seuene *X.* [o] ri3thalf *ANOQSX.* [p] sittere *V.* [q] the trone *V.* [r] the foure *T.* [s] elder men *OST.* [t] saueringis, *either swete odouris V.* [u] Om. *X.* [v] Lord oure God *V.* [w] Om. *SX.* [x] Om. *N.* [xx] Om. *SX.* [y] eech *V.* [z] or *Q.* [a] tunge, *or langagis AN.* tunge, *or langage S.* tunge, *either langage V.* [b] in *A.* [c] puplis *N.* [d] Om. *G pr. m.* [e] Om. *V.* [f] a kyngdom *TV.* [g] prestis to oure God *V.* [h] on *SVX.* [i] voyces *O.* [k] the compas *AG sec. m. NOQSVXY.* [l] Om. *AOQV.* [m] Om. *ANQSVXY.* [n] eelder men *OT.* eldris *V.* [nn] Om. *V.* [o] thousindis *V.* [p] was *V.* [q] Om. *SX.* [r] dignite *O.* dyuynyte *QX.* diuynite, *either godhed V.* dignyte, *or godhede Y.* [s] *is* on the *G sec. m. is* vpon *T. is* on *V.* [t] that vnder *X.* [u] that ben *N.* [uu] the worldlis *G sec. m.* [v] Om. *Q.* [w] senyours, *or eldere men ANQSY.* senyouris, *either eldre men V.* elderes *X.* [x] on *V.*

[p] Om. Kk *pr. m.* [q] Om. R.

and worschipeden the lyuynge in to worldlis of worldlis.

CAP. VI.

1 And I siȝe, that the lomb hadde[y] openid oon of the seuen[z] signetes. And Y herde oon of the foure beestis seiynge, as a[a] voys
2 of thundre, Come, and see. And I siȝe, 'and lo[b]! a whijt hors; and he that sat on[c] him hadde a bowe, and a[d] coroun is[e] ȝouun to him. And he wente out ouercomynge,
3 that he shulde ouercome. And whan he hadde openyd the secounde seel, I herde the secounde beest seiynge, Come thou,
4 and see. And an other reed hors wente out; and it is[f] ȝouun to him 'that sat on[g] him[h], that he shulde take pees fro erthe[i], and that thei slee[k] to gydere hem[l] silf; and
5 a greet swerd is ȝouun to him. And whan he hadde openyd the thridde seel, I herde the thridde beest seiynge, Come thou[m], and see. And loo! a[n] blak hors; and he that sat vpon[o] him hadde a balaunce in
6 his hond. And I herde as[p] a voys in the mydle of foure[q] beestis, seiynge, A bilibre of whete, '*that is, a weyȝt of two pound*[r], for oo peny, and thre bilibres of barly for oo[s] peny; and hirte thou not wijn, and
7 oyle. And whan he hadde openyd the fourthe seel, I herde a voys of the fourthe
8 beest, seiyng, Come thou, and see. And loo! a paal hors; and the[ss] name Deeth[t] to him that sat on[u] him, and helle[v] suede him. And power is[w] ȝouun to him on[x] foure partis[y] of the[z] erthe, for[a] to sle with swerd, and hungre, and deeth, and with[b]
9 beestis 'of erthe[c]. And whan he hadde openyd the fyuethe seel, I siȝe vndir an[d] auter the soules of men sleyn for the word of God, and for witnessing that thei had-

the foure and twenti eldre men fellen doun on her faces, and worschipiden hym that lyueth in to worldis of worldis.

CAP. VI.

And Y sai, that the lomb hadde openyd 1
oon of the seuene seelis. And Y herde oon of the foure beestis seiynge, as a vois of thundur[o], Come[p], and se. And Y 2
sai, and lo! a white hors[q]; and he that sat on hym hadde a bouwe, and a coroun was ȝouun to hym. And he wente out ouercomynge, that he schulde ouercome. And whanne he hadde openyd the se- 3
counde seel, I herde the secounde beest seiynge, Come 'thou, and[r] se. And an- 4
other reed hors[s] wente out; and it was ȝouun to hym that sat on hym, that he schulde take pees fro the erthe, and that thei sle to gidere hem silf; and a greet swerd was ȝouun to hym. And whanne 5
he hadde openyd the thridde seel, Y herde the thridde beest seiynge, Come thou, and se. And lo! a blak hors[t]; and he that sat on hym hadde a balaunce in his hond. And Y herde 'as a[u] vois in 6
the myddil of the foure beestis, seiynge, A bilibre† of wheete for a[v] peny, and thre bilibris of barli for a[w] peny; and hirte thou not wyn, ne oile. And whanne he 7
hadde openyd the fourthe seel, Y herde a vois of the 'foure beestis[x], seiynge, Come thou, and se. And lo! a pale 8
hors[y]; and the name *was* Deth to hym that sat on hym, and helle[z] suede hym. And power was ȝouun to hym on foure partis of the erthe, for[a] to sle with swerd, and with hungur, and with deth, and with beestis of the erthe. And whanne 9
he hadde opened the fyuethe seel, Y say vndur the auter the soulis of men slayn

† a bilibre is a weiȝte of twey pound. v. that is, a weiȝte of twey pound. e.

y Om. *sy*. z Om. o. a the *s*. b as o. c vpon *t*. d Om. *o*. e was *r*. f was *r*. g vpon *t*. h him *power t*. 'h Om. *r*. i the erthe *ag sec. m. nosvxy*. k schulden slea *t*. l him *svy*. m Om. *x*. n Om. *o*. o on *anoqsvx*. p Om. *a pr. m. o*. q the foure *a pr. m*. r Om. *v in text*. s a *vx*. ss Om. *g pr. m*. t of Deeth o. *was* Deth *r*. u vpon *t*. v deth *s*. w was *r*. x vpon *t*. y partyes *anopqst*. z Om. *sx*. a Om. *sx*. b Om. *anoqsvxy*. c Om. *n*. of the eerthe *o*. d the *r*.

o a thundir e. p Come thou Ro. q *that is, holi chirche maad feir with baptem* k *sec. m. marg.* r and g. Om. k *pr. m.* s *that is, opene pursuers* k *sec. m. marg.* t *that is, hiding hire vicis to summe men with goode werkis* k *sec. m. marg.* u Om. k *pr. m.* v o cmruxbcegoβ. oo eqraa. w oo e. o xegk. x fourthe beest Ro. y *that is, ipocritis shewing hem holie to the peple, thouȝ thei be not.* k *sec. m. marg.* z *that is, men that neuere ben fulle of worldli goodis* k *sec. m. marg.* a Om. a.

10 den. And thei crieden with greet voys, seiynge, Hou longe, Lord[e], holy[f] and trewe, demyst thou[g] not, and vengist[h] our blood of
11 thes that dwellen in erthe? 'And whijte stooles[i], 'for ech soule a stoole[k], ben[l] ȝouun to hem; and it is[m] seid to hem, that thei shulden reste ȝit a litel tyme, til the[n] euen seruauntes of hem be fulfillid[o], and the britheren of hem, that ben to be slayn, as
12 and thei[p]. And I siȝe, whan he hadde openyd the sixte seel, and lo! a[q] greet erthe mouyng is[r] maad; and the sunne is[s] maad blak, as a[t] sack of heyre, and al the
13 moone is[u] maad as blood. And sterres of heuen fellen doun vpon[v] the[w] erthe, as a fijge tree sendith his vnripe fyges, whan it
14 is mouyd of a greet wijnd. And heuen wente awey, as a book infoldid[x]; and all mounteyns and ijles[y] ben[z] moued fro her
15 places. And kinges of erthe, and princes, and tribunes, and riche, and stronge, and ech seruaunt[a], and fre man, hidden hem in
16 dennes and stoones of hillis. And thei seien to hillis and stoonys, Falle ȝe on[b] us, and hijde ȝe us fro the face of[c] the[d] sittynge on[e] troone[f], and fro wrath[g] of the lomb;
17 for the greet day of her wrath cometh, and who shal mowe[h] stonde?

for the word of God, and for the witnessing that thei hadden. And thei crieden 10
with a geet vois, and seiden, Hou long thou, Lord, that art hooli and trewe, demest not, and vengest not oure blood of these that dwellen in the erthe? And 11
white stoolis, for ech soule a stoole, weren ȝouun to hem; and it was seide to hem, that thei schulden reste ȝit a litil tyme, til the noumbre of her felowis and of her britheren ben fulfillid, that ben to be slayn, as also thei. And Y say, whanne 12
he hadde openyd the sixte seel, and lo! a greet erthe mouyng was maad; and the sunne was maad blak, as a sak of heire, and al the moone was maad as blood. And the sterris of heuene felden doun on 13
the erthe, as a fige tre sendith his[b] vnripe figis, whanne it is mouyd of a[c] greet wynd. And heuene wente awei, as a 14
book wlappid in; and alle[d] munteyns and ilis[e] weren mouyd fro her placis. And kingis[f] of the[g] erthe, and princis, 15
and tribunes, and riche, and stronge, and ech bonde man, and freman, hidden hem in dennys and stoonys of[h] hillis. And 16
thei seien to hillis and to stoonys, Falle ȝe on vs, and hide ȝe vs fro the face of hym that sittith on the trone, and fro the wrath of the lomb; for the greet dai 17
of her wraththe cometh, and who schal mowe stonde[i]?

CAP. VII.

1 Aftir thes thinges I siȝe foure aungels stondinge vpon[i] the[k] foure corners of the[l] erthe, holdinge foure[m] wijndis of the erthe, that thei blewen[n] not on[o] erthe[p], nethir on[q]
2 the[r] se, nethir 'in to[s] ony tree. And Y siȝe an other aungel stiȝing[t] fro the[u] risyng of the sunne, hauynge a signe of quike God.

CAP. VII.

Aftir these thingis Y sai foure aungels 1
stondinge on the foure corneris of the erthe, holdinge foure wyndis of the erthe, that thei blewen not on the erthe, nether on the see, nether on ony tre. And Y 2
saw3 anothir aungel stiynge[k] fro the risynge of the sunne, that hadde a signe of

[e] thou, Lorde *AG sec. m. NOSVXY.* [f] *that art* hooly *V.* [g] Om. *ANQSVXY.* [h] vengist not *V.* [i] and to hem ben ȝouen synguler whijt stoolis *T.* [k] Om. *T.* to ech soule a stole *X.* [l] weren *V.* [m] was *V.* [n] the noumbre of the *N.* [o] fillid *V.* [p] thei *weren T.* [q] Om. *ANOQSVY.* [r] was *V.* [s] was *V.* [t] Om. *Q.* [u] was *V.* [v] on *ANQSVXY.* [w] Om. *Q.* [x] wlappid yn *ANOQSVXY.* [y] hillis *X.* [z] weren *V.* [a] boond man *V.* [b] vpon *T.* [c] on *N.* [d] Om. *NX.* [e] vpon *T.* [f] the trone *X.* [g] the wraththe *OX.* [h] mai *NY.* Om. *T.* [i] on *ANOQSVXY.* [k] Om. *NQT.* [l] Om. *ANVX.* [m] the foure *S.* [n] blowen *NO.* [o] vpon *T.* [p] the erthe *ANOQSVXY.* [q] vpon *T.* [r] Om. *ANOSXY.* [s] in *V.* [t] sittyng *O.* [u] Om. *T.*

[b] Om. Egk *pr. m.* [c] Om. bβ. [d] alle the R. [e] hilles a. [f] the kingis K *sec. m.* [g] Om. E. [h] and b *sup. ras.* [i] withstonde gk *pr. m.* [k] stiynge up IRa *sec. m.*

And he criede with a[u] greet voys to the foure aungels, to whiche[v] it[w] is[x] 3ouun for[y] to 3 noi3e to[z] the erthe, and se[a], seiynge[b], Nyle 3e noi3e the[c] erthe, and[d] se, nether to[e] trees, til[f] we 'signe, *or marke*[g], the seruauntes 4 of oure God in the forhedis[gg] of hem. And I herde the noumbre 'of markid[h], an hundrid[i] and foure and fourty thousynd[k] markid[l], of euery[m] lynage of the sones of 5 Yrael; of the lynage of Juda, twelue thousynd[n] signed[o]; of the lynage of Ruben, twelue thousynd[n] markid[p]; of the lynage 6 of Gad, twelue thousynd[n] markid[p]; of the lynage of Aser, twelue thousynd[n] markid[p]; of the lynage of Neptalym, twelue thousynd[n] markid[p]; of the lynage of Manasse, 7 twelue thousynd[n] markid[p]; of the lynage of Symeon, twelue thousynd[n] markid[p]; of the lynage of Leuy, twelue thousynd[n] markid[q]; of the lynage of Ysacar, twelue 8 thousynd[n] markid[q]; of the lynage of Zabulon, twelue thousynd[n] markid[q]; of the lynage of Joseph, twelue thousynd[r] markid[q]; of the lynage of Beniamyn, twelue 9 thousynd[n] markid[q]. Aftir thes thinges I si3e a greet company, whom no man mi3te noumbre, of alle 'folkis, and lynagis[s], and puplis, and tungis[t], stondinge bifore the trone, in the[u] si3t of the lomb, couerid[v], '*or clothid*[w], with whijte stoolis, and 10 palmes[x] in the hondis of hem. And thei crieden with greet voys, seiynge, Helthe to oure God, that sittith on[y] trone[z], and to 11 the lomb. And alle aungels stoden in cumpas of the trone, and of[a] 'senyouris, *or eldre*[b], and[c] foure beestis. And thei fellen[d] in the si3t of the[e] trone, 'in to[f] her 12 facis, and worschipiden God, seiynge[g], Amen! blessyng, and cleernes, and wisdom, the lyuynge God. And he criede with a greet vois to the foure aungels, to whiche it was 3ouun to noye the erthe, and the see, and seide, Nyle 3e noye the 3 erthe, and see[l], nether trees, til we marken the seruauntis of oure[m] God in the forhedis of hem. And I herde the noum- 4 bre of men that weren markid, an hundrid thousynde and foure and fourti[n] thousynde markid, of euery lynage of the sones of Israel; of the lynage of 5 Juda, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Ruben, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Gad, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Aser, 6 twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Neptalym, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Manasse, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Symeon, 7 twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Leuy, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Isachar, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Zabulon, 8 twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Joseph†, twelue thousynde markid; of the lynage of Beniamyn, twelue thousynde markid. Aftir these thingis Y sai 9 a greet puple, whom no man my3te noumbre, of alle folkis, and lynagis, and puplis, and langagis, stondinge bifore the trone, in the si3t of the lomb; *and thei weren* clothid with white stoolis, and palmes *weren* in the hondis of hem. And thei crieden with greet[nn] vois, and 10 seiden, Heelthe to oure God, that sittith on the troone, and to the lombe. And 11 alle[o] aungels 'stoden al[p] aboute the trone, and[q] the eldre men, and the[r] foure beestis. And thei fellen doun in the

† The lynage of Dan is left out here, for antecrist schal be born of that lynage, and the lynage of Joseph is set here in the stede of the lynage of Dan. *Lire here.* v.

[u] Om. o. [v] the whiche o. whom T. [w] Om. *A pr. m.* [x] was V. [y] Om. SX. [z] Om. OQV. [a] the see T. [b] and seide V. [c] to the G *sec. m.* T. [d] and the STXY. [e] Om. ANOQSVXY. [f] to T. [g] marke OT. signen QX. singnen, *either marken* V. [gg] foreheuedis GO. [h] of men signed, *or markid* AG *sec. m.* SY. of men singnyd N. of men markid O. of hem signed, *or markid* Q. of men marken T. of men singned, *either markid* V. signed, *or markid* X. [i] hundryd thousind V. [k] thousendis O. [l] signed ANQSVXY. [m] eche X. [n] thousondis O *passim in hoc cap.* [o] marked OT. [p] signed ANQSVXY. [q] signid ANSVY. [r] thousendis OS. [s] lynagis folkis X. [t] langagis V. [u] Om. T. [v] clad O. *and thei weren* clothid V. [w] Om. OQVX. *or clad* S. [x] psalmys N. palmes *weren* V. [y] vpon T. [z] the trone ANOT. [a] of the *A pr. m.* T. [b] senyourys, *or eldris* AY. senyours NQ. elder men OT. senyouris, *or eldere men* S. senyouris, *either eldris* V. elderes X. [c] and of V. [d] fellen doun V. [e] Om. Q. [f] on V. [g] and seiden V.

[l] the see EKO *pr. m.* [m] 3oure O. [n] twenti K *sec. m.* [nn] a greet EOβ. [o] alle the R. [p] stondynge A. stonden I *pr. m.* stonden al I *sec. m.* U. stoden M. [q] and of R. [r] Om. O.

and doyng of thankingis, and honour, and vertu, and strengthe to[h] oure God, in to
13 worldlis of worldlis. Amen. And oon of the `eldre men[i] answeride, and seide to me, Who ben thes, that ben couerid[k], *`or clothid*[l], with whijte stoolis[m]? and of[n] whennus
14 camen thei? And I seide to him, My lord, thou woost. And he seide to me, Thes ben thei, that camen fro greet tribulacioun, and waschiden[o] her stooles, and maden hem[p] whijte in blood[q] of the lomb.
15 Therfore thei ben bifore the trone of God, and seruen to[r] him day and ni3t, in his temple. And he that sittith in trone[s], dwell-
16 ith on[t] hem. Thei shulen no more hungre, and[u] thirste, nether sunne[v] shal falle on[w]
17 hem, nether ony heete. For the lomb, that is in the[x] mydle of the[y] trone, shal gouerne hem, and shal leede `hem forth[z] to the wellis of watris[a] of lijf; and God shal wijpe awey ech teer fro `the i3en[b] of hem.

CAP. VIII.

1 And whan he hadde openid the seuenthe seel, silence is[c] maad in heuen, as `half an
2 hour[d]. And I si3e seuen aungels stondinge in the si3t of God, and seuen trumpes be[e]
3 3ouun to hem. And another aungel cam, and stode bifore the auter, hauynge[f] a golden censer; and many encenses ben[g] 3ouen to him, that he shulde 3iue of the preyers of alle seyntis vpon[h] the golden
4 auter, that is bifore the trone[i]. And the smoke of encensis[k] of the preyers of halewis[l] sti3ede up of[m] the aungelis hond
5 bifore God. And the aungel toke the censer, and fillide it of the[n] fijr of the auter, and sente[o] it[p] in to erthe. And

si3t of the trone, on her faces, and worschipiden God, and seiden, Amen! bless- 12
yng, and clerenesse, and wisdom, and doynge of thankingis[s], and honour, and vertu, and strengthe to oure God, in to worldis of worldis. Amen. And oon of 13
the senyours[t] answerde, and seide to me, Who ben these, that ben clothid with white stoolis? and fro whennus came thei? And Y seide to hym, My lord, 14
thou woost[u]. And he seide to me, These ben thei, that camen fro greet tribulacioun, and waischiden her stoolis, and maden hem white in the blood of the lomb. Therfor thei ben bifor the trone 15
of God, and seruen to hym dai and ni3t, in his temple. And he that sittith in the trone, dwellith on hem. Thei schu- 16
len no more hungur, nether[uu] thirste, nether sunne schal falle on hem, ne ony heete. For the lomb, that is in the myd- 17
dil of the trone, schal gouerne hem, and[v] schal lede forth hem[w] to the[x] wellis of watris of lijf; and God schal wipe awei ech teer fro the i3en of hem.

CAP. VIII.

And whanne he hadde openyd the 1
seuenthe seel, a silence was maad in heuene, as half an our. And Y say seuene 2
aungels stondinge in the si3t of God, and seuene trumpis weren 3ouun to hem. And another aungel cam, and stood bifor 3
the auter, and hadde a goldun censer; and many encencis weren 3ouun to hym, that he schulde 3yue of the preiers of alle[y] seyntis on the goldun auter, that is bifor the trone of God. And the smoke 4
of[yy] encencis of the preiers of the[z] hooli men stiede vp fro the aungels hoond bifor God. And the aungel took the censere, 5
and fillide it of the fier of the auter, and

[h] *be* to T. *be 3ouen* to V. [i] senyours ANQSVXY. [k] clothid O. [l] Om. NOQVX. *or clad* S. [m] clothis V *sec. m.* [n] Om. QX. fro V. [o] weshen SX. [p] Om. S. [q] the blood O. [r] Om. O. [s] the trone T. [t] vpon T. [u] ne ANOQSY. nether VX. [v] the sunne T. [w] vpon T. [x] Om. T. [y] Om. AQSVY. [z] forth hem V. [a] the wateres O. [b] yze O. [c] was V. [d] an half our V. [e] weren V. [f] and hadde V. [g] weren V. [h] vp O. on SVX. [i] trone of God V. [k] censer O. [l] hooly men V. [m] fro V. [n] Om. T. [o] sende Y. [p] Om. ANOQSVY.

[s] thankis g. [t] eldre men R. [u] wotist R. [uu] ne k. [v] and he b *pr. m.* [w] Om. k *pr. m.* [x] Om. o. [y] Om. K *pr. m.* [yy] of the e. [z] Om. aehkoβ.

thundres, and voyces, and leytinges ben[p]
6 maad, and greet[q] 'erthe mouyng[r]. And
the seuene aungelis, that hadden seuen
trumpes, maden hem redy, that thei shulden
7 synge in trumpe[s]. 'And the first aungel
song in trumpe[t]; and hayl is[u] maad, and
fijr[v] mengid[w] to gydere 'in blood[x]; and it
is[y] sent in to erthe. And the thridde
paart of erthe is[y] brent, and the thridde
paart of trees is[y] brent, and al greene 'hay,
8 *or gras*[z], is[a] brent. And the secounde
aungel song in trumpe[b]; and as a greet
hil brennyng with fijr is[c] sent in to the
se; and the thridde paart of the se is[c] maad
9 blood, and the thridde paart of creatures[d]
is[e] deed, that hadden soules[f], 'or *lijfes*[g], in
the se, and the thridde paart of shippis[h]
10 perschide. And the thridde aungel song
in trumpe; and a great sterre brennynge
as a litel[i] bronde, fel fro[k] heuen; and it[l] fel
in to the thridde part of floodis, and in to
11 wellis of watris. And the name of the
sterre is seid Wermod. And the thridde
part of watris is[m] maad in to wermod;
and many men ben[n] deede of the watris,
12 for 'thei ben[o] made bitter. And the fourthe
aungel song in trumpe; and the thridde
paart of sunne[p] is[q] smytun, and the thridde
paart of the[r] moone, and the thridde paart
of sterris[s], so that the thridde paart of hem
was derkid, and the thridde paart of day[t]
13 shoone[u] not, and also of ni3t. And[v] I
si3e, and herde the[w] voys of an[x] egle fle-
ynge bi mydle[y] heuen, seiynge with greet
voys, Wo! wo! wo! to 'the dwellinge
men[z] in erthe, of othere[a] voycis of thre[b]
aungels, that weren to syngynge[c] in
trumpe.

castide[a] in to the[b] erthe. And thundris,
and voices, and leityngis weren maad,
and a[c] greet erthe mouyng. And the 6
seuene aungels, that hadden seuene[d]
trumpis, maden hem redi, that thei
schulden trumpe. And the firste aungel 7
trumpide; and hail was maad, and fier
meynd togidere in blood; and it was
sent in to the[e] erthe. And the thridde
part of the erthe was brent, and the
thridde part of trees was brent, and al
the[f] green gras was brent. And the se- 8
cunde aungel trumpide; and as a greet
hil brennynge with fier was cast in to
the see; and the thridde part of the see 9
was maad blood, and the thridde part of
creature was deed, that hadde lyues in
the see, and the thridde part of schippis
perischide. And the thridde aungel 10
trumpide; and a greet sterre brennynge
as a litil brond, felle fro heuene; and it
felle in to the[g] thridde part of floodis,
and in to the wellis of watris. And the 11
name of the sterre is seid Wormod. And
the thridde part of watris was maad in
to wormod; and many men weren deed
of the watris, for tho weren maad bit-
tere. And the fourthe aungel trumpide; 12
and the thridde part of the sunne was
smytun, and the thridde part of the
moone, and the thridde part of sterris,
so that the thridde part of hem was
derkid, and the thridde part of the dai
schynede not, and also of the ny3t. And 13
Y say, and herde the vois of an[h] egle
fleynge bi the myddil of heuene, and
seiynge with a greet vois, Wo! wo! wo!
to men that dwellen in erthe, of the
othir[i] voices of thre[k] aungels, that schu-
len trumpe aftir.

[p] weren *r*. [q] a gret *T*. [r] erth mouynges *o*. [s] trumpis *GNSY*. [t] Om. *QT*. [u] was *r*. [v] fire and blood *N*. [w] meyned *OQr*. meynt *r*. [x] Om. *N*. [y] was *r*. [z] gras *o*. hei *X*. greene trees, hey, *or gras r*. [a] was *r*. [b] a trumpe *T*. [c] was *r*. [d] creature *GOPQSTrXY*. the creature *N*. [e] *of hem* was *r*. [f] lyues *r*. [g] Om. *NrX*. [h] the schippes *Q*. [i] Om. *o*. [k] doun fro *o*. [l] Om. *QSX*. [m] was *r*. [n] weren *r*. [o] tho weren *r*. [p] the sunne *NOSTrX*. [q] was *r*. [r] Om. *ANOQSX*. [s] the sterris *G*. [t] the day *T*. [u] schynyde *r*. [v] And also *r*. [w] a *o*. [x] oon *ANSrY*. oen *X*. [y] the myddil of *s*. myddil of *r*. [z] men dwellinge *rX*. [a] the othere *Q*. thre *T*. [b] the *NQSY*. Om. *X*. [c] singen *SX*.

[a] keste *R*. [b] Om. *CEIKMQUXabcegaβ*. [c] Om. *b*. [d] the seuene *b*. [e] Om. *EQgaβ*. [f] Om. *b*. [g] Om. *b*. [h] oon *a*. [i] tothir *R*. [k] the thre *o*.

CAP. IX.

1 And the fyuethe aungel song in trumpe[d]; and I si3e a[e] sterre `for to haue[f] fallen doun fro heuen in to erthe; and the keye of the pitt of depnesse is[g] 3ouun to him[h].
2 And he[i] openyde[k] the pitt of depnesse, and smoke `of the pitt[l] sti3ede up, as the smoke of a greet fourneys; and the sunne is[m] derkid, and the[n] eyr, of the[o] smoke of
3 the pitt. And `of smoke[p] of the[q] pitt locustes wenten out[r] in `to the[s] erthe[t]; and power is[u] 3ouun to hem, as scorpiouns of
4 erthe han power. And it is[u] comaundid to hem, that thei shulden not hirte hay `of the erthe[v], nether al[w] grene thing, nether ech[x] tree, no but onely men, that han not the mark[y] of God in her forhedis[z].
5 And it is[a] 3ouun to hem[b], that thei shulden not sle hem, but that thei shulden be tourmentid[c] fyue monethes; and the tourmenting of hem, as the tourmentyng of a[d]
6 scorpioun, whan he smytith a man. And in tho dayes men shulen seke deeth, and thei shulen not fynde it; and thei[e] shulen desijre for[f] to dye, and deeth shal flee fro
7 hem. And the lijknesses[g] of locustis lijk[h] to[i] horsis[k] made redy in[l] to bateyle; and on[m] the heedis[n] of hem as crownes lijk to[o] gold, and the[oo] faces of hem as faces[p]
8 of men. And thei hadden heeres, `as heeres[q] of wymmen; and the teeth of hem were
9 as the[r] teeth of lyouns. And thei hadden haberiouns, as yren haberiouns, and the voys[s] of `the ilke[t] wyngis as the voys of chaaris of many horsis[u] rennynge in to
10 bateyl. And thei hadden tayles lijk of[v] scorpiouns, and prickes weren in the tayles of hem; and the mi3t of hem for[w]
11 to noy3e men bi[x] fyue monethis. And thei

CAP. IX.

And the fyuethe aungel trumpide; 1
and Y say, that a sterre hadde falle doun fro heuene in to erthe; and the keye of the pit of depnesse[k] was 3ouun to it.
And it openede the pit of depnesse, and 2
a[l] smoke of the pit stiede vp, as the smoke of a greet furneis; and the sunne was derkid, and the eir, of the smoke of the pit. And locustis wenten out of the 3
smoke of the pit in to erthe; and power was 3ouun to hem, as scorpiouns of the[m] erthe han power. And it was comaund- 4
id to hem, that thei schulden not hirte the gras of erthe[n], nether ony grene thing, nether ony tre, but oneli men, that han not the signe of God in her forhedis.
And it was 3ouun to hem, that thei 5
schulden not sle hem, but that[o] thei schulden `be turmentid[p] fyue[q] monethis; and the turmentyng of hem, as the turmentyng of a scorpioun, whanne he smytith a man. And[r] in tho daies men 6
schulen seke deth, and thei schulen not fynde it; and thei schulen desire to die, and deth schal fle fro hem. And the 7
licnesse of locustis *ben* lijk horsis maad redi `in to[s] batel; and on the heedis of hem as corouns lijk gold, and the facis of hem as the faces of men. And thei 8
hadden heeris, as[t] heeris of wymmen; and the teeth of hem weren as teeth[u] of liouns. And thei hadden haburiouns, as 9
yren haburiouns, and the vois[v] of her wengis as the vois[w] of charis of many horsis rennynge `in to[x] batel. And thei 10
hadden tailis lijk scorpiouns, and prickis weren in the tailis of hem; and the my3t of hem *was* to noye men fyue monethis.

[d] a trumpe T. [e] that a V. [f] to haue STX. hadde V. [g] was V. [h] it ANOQSVXY. [i] it ANOQSVXY. [k] openeth Q. [l] Om. O. [m] was V. [n] Om. ANSX. [o] Om. T. [p] the smoke ANOQSVXY. [q] Om. NVY. `[r] locustes wenten out of the smoke of pit V. [s] Om. G. to V. [t] aier O. [u] was V. [v] of erthe AG *sec. m.* NQSVXY. Om. O. [w] eny OV. [x] eny V. [y] signe ANOQSVXY. [z] foreheuedes OT. [a] was V. [b] hem *in maundement* T. [c] turment V. [d] Om. T. [e] Om. T. [f] Om. SX. [g] licnesse QSTXY. [h] *ben* lije TV. [i] Om. V. [k] hors X. [l] Om. ST. [m] vpon T. [n] heuedes OT. [o] Om. V. [oo] Om. G *pr. m.* [p] the faces NSX. [q] Om. V. [r] Om. AOSVY. [s] voices O. [t] tho X. [u] hors SX. [v] Om. NV. to T. [w] Om. SX. *was* for TV. [x] Om. ANOQSVXY.

[k] derknesse Eg. [l] Om. A. the h. [m] Om. EIa *sec. m.* [n] the erthe KQngka. [o] Om. A. [p] turmente hem k *pr. m.* [q] bi fyue x. [r] Om. k *pr. m.* [s] to gk *pr. m.* [t] as the EK *sec. m.* Q *pr. m.* [u] the teeth b. [v] voyces Eg. [w] voices E. [x] to k.

hadden vpon[y] hem a kyng, the[z] aungel of depnesse, to whom the name bi Ebru, Labadon[a], forsothe bi Greke, Appolion, and bi Latyn 'hauynge the[b] name De-
12 strier. Oo woo passid[c], and lo! ȝit comen[d]
13 two[e] wos. Aftir thes thingis and[f] the sixt aungel song in trumpe; and I herde oo[g] voys of[h] foure[i] corners of the golden
14 auter, that is bifore the iȝen of God, seiynge[k] to the sixte aungel that hadde a[l] trumpe, Vnbynde[m] foure[n] aungels, that ben bounde[o] in the greet flood Eufrates.
15 And the foure aungels ben[p] vnbounde, the[q] whiche weren redy into hour, and[r] day, and monethe, and ȝeer, 'that thei shulden slee[s] the thridde paart[t] of men.
16 And the noumbre of the hoost of horsmen twenty[u] thousynd sithis ten thousyndis[v].
17 I[w] herde the noumbre of hem. And so I siȝe[x] horses[y] in visioun[z]; and thei that saten on[a] hem hadden fijry haberiouns, and[b] iacynctines[c], and brunstony[d]. And the heedis[e] of the[f] horsis[g] weren as heedis[h] of lyouns; and 'of the mouth of hem fijr cometh[i] forth, and smoke and brunston[k].
18 Of thes thre plagis[l], '*or woundis*[m], the thridde paart of men is[n] slayn, of fijr[o], and[p] of[q] smoke[r], and of[s] brunston[t], that
19 camen out of the mouth of hem. Sotheli[u] the power of horsis[v] is in the mouth of hem, and in the taylis of hem; forwhi the tailis of hem lijk[w] to serpentes[x], hauynge
20 heedes[y], and in hem thei noyen. And the[z] tothir[a] men[b], that ben[c] not slayn in thes plagis[d], nether diden penaunce of the werkis of her hondis, that thei worschipiden not deuels, and simulacres golden[e], silueren[f], and[g] brasen[h], and stoonen[i], and

And thei hadden on hem a kyng, the 11
aungel of depnesse, to whom the name bi[y] Ebrew *is*[z] Laabadon[a], but bi Greek Appollion, and bi Latyn 'he hath a[b] name 'Extermynans, *that is*[c], *a*[d] *distriere*. O 12
wo is passid, and lo! ȝit comen[e] twei woes. Aftir these thingis also the sixte 13
aungel trumpide; and Y herde a vois fro foure[f] corneris of the goldun auter, that is bifore the iȝen of God, and seide 14
to the sixte aungel that hadde a trumpe, Vnbynde thou foure aungels, that ben boundun in the greet flood Eufrates.
And the foure aungels weren vnboundun, 15
whiche weren redi in to our, and dai, and monethe, and ȝeer, to sle the thridde part of men. And the noumbre of the 16
oost of horse men *was* twenti thousynde sithis ten thousynde. Y[g] herde the noumbre of hem. And so Y say horsis 17
in visioun; and thei that saten on hem hadden firy haburiouns, and of iacynt, and of brymstoon. And the heedis of the[h] horsis weren as heedis of liouns; and fier, and smoke, and brymston, cometh forth of the mouth of hem. Of these 18
thre plagis the thridde part of men was slayn, of the[i] fier, and[k] of the[l] smoke, and[m] of the[n] brymston, that camen out of the mouth of hem. For the power of 19
the horsis is in the mouth of hem, and in the tailis of hem; for the tailis of hem *ben* lyk to serpentis, hauynge heedis, and in hem thei noyen. And the tothir[o] 20
men, that weren not slayn in these plagis, nether dyden penaunce of[p] the werkis of her hondis, that thei worschipeden[q] not deuelis, and simylacris of gold,

y on ANOQSVXY. z an Q. a Abbadon N. *is* Laabadan V. b hath AOQSVX. his N. c is passid T. d commeth NO. e tweye ANQVY. f also V. g a OQ. h fro V. i the foure T. k and seide V. l the X. m Vnbynde thou V. n the foure TX. o founden V. p weren V. q Om. V. r Om. O. s to slee V. t parti O. u *was* twenty V. v thousend SVX. w And I TV *pr. m.* x say V. y hors SX. z visiouns N. a vpon T. b and of V. c iacynctis NX. iacinct V. d brymstoon NQ. of brimston V. e heuedes OT. f Om. ANOQSVXY. g hors SX. h heuedes OT. the hedis SX. i cam O. cometh out S. 'k fijer and smoke and brymston cometh forth of the mouth of hem V. l woundis O. m Om. OQSX. *or veniaunce* T. *either woundis* V. n was V. o the fyer AG *see. m.* NOSVXY. p Om. A *pr. m.* q Om. X. r the smoke Q. s Om. X. t the brunston Q. u For V. v hors SX. w *ben* lijk TV. x the serpentis Q. y heuedes OT. z that Q. a othere QS. b Om. O. c weren V. d veniaunces T. plaagis, *weren slayn bi bodily deth and euerelastinge* V. e of gold V. f and silnerene S. and siluer V. g Om. N. and of V. h brasse V. i of stoon V.

y in R. z Om. R. a Abadon EQ. b Om. K *pr. m.* c Om. b. d Om. Ebg. e cometh O. f the iiij. g And Y hk *pr. m.* Oa. h Om. K *pr. m.* i Om. Rg. k Om. Rbk. l Om. Rgk *pr. m.* m Om. E. n Om. Rbk *pr. m.* o othere IRk. p in O. q worschipen A.

treenen[l], the[m] whiche[n] nether mowen see,
21 nether heere, nether wandre[o]; and diden[p] not penaunce of her mansleyngis, nether of her[q] venemyngis, nether of her fornycacioun, nether of her[r] theftis[s].

CAP. X.

1 And I si3e an other strong aungel comynge doun fro heuen, couerid[t], '*or clothid*[u], with[v] a cloude, and the raynbowe in his heed[w]; and the face of him was as sunne[x], and the feet of him as a pyler of
2 fijr. And he hadde in his hond a litel book openyd; and he putte[y] his ri3t foot on[z] the se, forsothe his[a] lift[b] on[c] the[d] erthe.
3 And he criede with greet voys, as a lyoun whan he rorith; and whan he hadde cried,
4 seuene thundres spaken her voices. And whan the[dd] seuen thundres hadden spoke her voyces, I was to writynge[e]. And I[f] herde a voys fro heuen, seiynge[g], 'Signe thou[h], '*or marke*[i], what thinges[k] the seuen thundres spaken, and nyle thou write
5 hem. And the aungel whom I si3e stondinge aboue the se, and aboue the erthe,
6 liftide[l] up his hond to[m] heuen, and swoor by the lyuynge in to worldlis of worldlis, that made of nou3t heuen, and tho thinges that[o] ben in it, and the[p] erthe, and tho thinges that[q] ben in it, and the se, and tho thinges that ben in it, for[r] tyme shal
7 no more be. But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenthe aungel, whan he shal bigynne for[s] to synge in trumpe, the mysterie[t] of God shal be endid[u], as he euan-
8 gelizide bi his seruauntis prophetis. And I herde a voys fro heuen eftsoone spekinge with me, and[v] seiynge, Go thou, and take the book openyd, of[w] the hond of the aungel stondinge aboue the se, and on[x]

and of siluer, and of bras, and of stoon, and of tre, whiche nethir mown se, nether heere, nether wandre; and diden not 21
penaunce of her mansleyngis, nether of[r] her[s] witchecraftis[t], nethir of her fornicacioun, nethir of her theftis, *weren slayn*.

CAP. X.

And Y say another stronge aungel 1
comynge doun fro heuene, clothid with a cloude[u], and the reynbowe on his heed; and the face of him was as the sunne, and the feet of hym as a[v] piler of fier.
And he hadde in his hoond a litil book 2
openyd; and he sette his ri3t foot on the see, and the left foot on the erthe. And 3
he criede with a greet vois, as a lioun whanne he roreth; and whanne he hadde cried, the seuene thundris spaken her voicis. And whanne the seuene thundris 4
hadden spoken her voicis, Y was to writynge[w]. And Y herde a vois fro heuene, seiynge, Marke thou what thingis[x] the seuene thundris spaken, and nyle thou write hem. And the aungel whom Y 5
say stondinge aboue the see, and aboue the erthe, lifte vp his hond to[y] heuene, and swoor bi hym that lyueth in to 6
worldis of worldis, that maad of nou3t heuene, and tho thingis whiche[z] ben in it, and the erthe, and tho thingis that ben in it, and the see, and tho thingis that ben in it, that time schal no more be. But in the daies of the vois of the 7
seuenethe aungel, whanne he schal bigynne to trumpe, the mysterie[a] of God schal be endid, as he prechide bi hise seruauntis prophetis. And Y herde a 8
vois fro heuene eftsoone spekynge with me, and seiynge, Go thou, and take the book, that is[b] openyd, fro the hoond of

[l] treen *AST.* of tree *V.* [m] Om. *VX.* [n] that *X.* [o] gon *X.* [p] thei diden *T.* [q] Om. *MP.* [r] Om. *N.* [s] 3iftis *M.* [t] clothid *V.* [u] Om. *OTVX. or clad S.* [v] Om. *Q.* [w] heued *OT.* [x] the sunne *TV.* [y] puttide *ANV.* putt in *T.* [z] vpon *T.* [a] the *ANOQSVX.* [b] lift *foot VX.* [c] vpon *T.* [d] Om. *T.* [dd] Om. *ANOSVX.* [e] writen *SX.* [f] Om. *Q.* [g] seiyng *to me N.* [h] Marke thou *O.* Marke thou, *hauyng in mynde T.* [i] Om. *OQTX. ether marke V.* [k] Om. *OX.* [l] lifte *ANOSV.* [m] into *N.* [o] whiche *ANQV.* [p] Om. *O.* [q] whiche *N.* [r] that *V.* [s] Om. *SVX.* [t] misterie, *or priuyte T.* [u] fulfilde *O.* [v] Om. *O.* [w] fro *V.* [x] aboue *T.*

[r] Om. K *pr.m.* [s] Om. K *pr.m.* Qgk *pr.m.* [t] *ether venemynges* K *sec.m. marg.* [u] whi3t cloude k *pr.m.* [v] the Q *pr.m.* a. Om. Q *sec.m.* [w] write R. [x] Om. Ek *pr.m.* [y] in to b. [z] that KQRk. [a] misteries R. [b] was gk *pr.m.*

9 the lond. And I wente to the[y] aungel, seiynge[z] to him, that he shulde ȝiue to me the book. And he seide to me, Take the book, and deuoure it; and it shal make thi wombe for[a] to be bittir, but in thi mouth
10 it shal be swete 'as hony[b]. And I toke the book of the aungels hond, and deuouride it, and it was in my mouth as swete honey[c]; and whan I hadde deuourid it,
11 my wombe was bittir. And he seide to me, It bihoueth thee eftsoone for[d] to prophecie to hethen men, and to puplis, and to[e] langagis[f], and to many kingis.

CAP. XI.

1 And a 'mesure lijk to[g] a ȝerd is[h] ȝouun to me, and it is[h] seid to me, Rise thou, and mete the temple of God, and the
2 auter, and men worschipinge in it. Forsothe caste[i] out the porche[k], that is with out forth[l] the temple, and mete it not; for it is ȝouun to hethen men, and thei shulen defoule the holy citee bi fourty monethis
3 and two[m]. And I shal ȝiue to my two[n] witnesses, and thei shulen prophecie a thousynd dayes two hundrid and sixty,
4 thei[o] clothid[p] with sackis. Thes ben two[q] olyues, and two[r] candelstickes, 'ȝeuynge li3t[s], thei[t] stondinge[u] in the[v] si3t of the
5 Lord of erthe. And if ony man 'shal wolen[w] for[x] to anoiȝe[y] hem, fijr shal go out of the mouth of hem, and shal deuoure her enemyes. And if ony[z] 'shal wolen[a] for[b] to hirte hem, thus it bihoueth
6 him[c] for[d] to be slayn. Thes han power 'of shittinge[e] heuen, that it rayne not in the[f] dayes[g] of her prophecie[h]; and thei han power on[i] watirs, 'of turnynge hem[k] in to blood; and for[l] to smyte the erthe with 'al plage[m], and hou ofte euer thei 'shulen

the aungel, that stondith aboue the see, and on the lond. And Y wente to the 9
aungel, and seide to hym, that he schulde ȝyue me the book. And he seide to me, Take the book, and deuoure it; and it schal make thi wombe to be bittir, but in thi mouth it schal be swete as hony. And Y took the book of the aungels 10
hond, and[c] deuouride it, and it was in my mouth as swete hony; and whanne Y hadde deuourid it, my wombe was bittere. And he seide to me, It bihoueth 11
thee eftsoone to prophesie to hethene men, and to puplis, and langagis, and to many kingis.

CAP. XI.

And a reed[d] lijk a ȝerde was ȝouun to 1
me, and it was seid to me, Rise thou, and meete the temple of God, and the auter, and men that worschipen[e] in[f] it. But caste thou out the forȝerd, that is 2
with out the temple, and mete not it; for it is ȝouun to hethene men, and thei schulen defoule the hooli citee bi fourti monethis and tweyne. And Y schal ȝyue 3
'to my[g] twey witnessis[h], and thei schulen prophesie a thousynde daies two hundrid and sixti[i], and schulen be clothid with sackis. These[k] ben tweyne[l] olyues, 4
and twei[m] candilstikis[n], and thei stonden in the si3t of the Lord of the erthe. And 5
if ony man wole anoye[o] hem, fier schal go out of the mouth of hem, and schal deuoure her enemyes. And if ony wole hirte hem, thus it bihoueth hym to be slayn. These han power to close heuene, 6
that it reyne not in the daies of her prophesie; and thei han power on watris, to turne hem[p] in to blood; and to smyte the erthe with euery plage, and as ofte as thei wolen. And whanne thei schulen 7

[y] Om. A. [z] and seide V. [a] Om. SX. [b] Om. O. [c] as hony QT. [d] Om. SX. [e] Om. ANOQSVX. [f] tungis X. [g] reeid, *either mesure*, lijk V. [h] was V. [i] caste thou V. [k] forȝerd V. [l] Om. V. [m] twenti A. tweyne NOQV. [n] tweye NOQV. [o] Om. TX. and thei schulen be V. [p] clad SX. [q] tweyne ANOQV. [r] twey ANOQV. [s] Om. V. [t] Om. QTX. and thei V. [u] stonden V. [v] Om. T. [w] wole V. [x] Om. SVX. [y] noȝen S. [z] eny man T. [a] wole V. [b] Om. SVX. [c] hem N. [d] Om. SX. [e] for to schitte O. to schitte V. [f] tho T. [g] dai X. [h] prophecies X. [i] of N. vpon T. [k] to turne V. [l] Om. SX. [m] a wonde O. al wounde T. al plage, *either veniaunce* V.

[c] and I k *pr. m.* [d] *ether mesure* K *sec. m. marg.* [e] worschipiden g. [f] togidere in K *pr. m.* Om. R. [g] Om. k *pr. m.* [h] *that is, Enok and Elye* K *marg.* [i] sixty and sixe I *pr. m.* [k] There k. [l] two h. [m] two Rh. [n] candilstikis schynynge I *pr. m.* [o] noie R. [p] Om. R.

7 wole[n]. And whan thei shulen ende her witnessing, the beest that sti3eth[o] up of[p] the[q] depnesse[r], shal make bateyl[s] a3ens hem, and[t] shal ouercome hem, and shal[u] 8 slee hem. And the bodies of hem shulen ligge[v] in the streetis of the grete citee, that is clepid goostly[w] Sodom, and Egipt, where the Lord of hem was crucified. 9 And 'thei shulen see[x] of lynagis, and of puplis, and tungis[y], and[z] hethen men, the[a] bodies of hem bi thre dayes and an half; and 'the bodies of hem shulen not be suf- 10 frid[b] for[c] to be put in biriels. And men enhabitinge the erthe shulen haue ioye vpon[d] hem; and thei shulen make myry[e], and[f] sende[g] 3iftes to gydere, for thes two[b] prophetes tourmentiden hem that dwellen 11 on[i] erthe. And aftir thre dayes and an half, the spirit of 'lijf of[k] God entride in to hem; and thei stoden on[l] her feet, and greet drede fel on[m] hem that si3en hem. 12 And thei herden a greet voys fro heuen, seiynge to hem, Sti3e[n] up hidir. And thei sti3eden[o] in to heuen in a cloude, and the 13 enemyes of hem si3en hem. And in that hour a greet erthe mouyng is[p] maad, and the tenthe paart of the citee fel[q]; and 'ther ben[r] slayn in the erthe mouyng the[s] 'names of men seuen thousynd[t]; and 'the tother[u] ben[v] sent[w] in[x] drede, and 3auen 14 glory to God of heuen. The secounde woo went[e][y], and lo! the thridde woo shal 15 come soone. And the seuenthe aungel song in trumpe, and greete voices ben[z] maad in heuen, seiynge[a], The reume of this world is maad 'oure Lordis[b], and of[c] Cristis[d], his sone; and thei shulen regne 16 in to worldlis of worldlis. Amen. And the foure and twenty senyoures[e], *'or elder*

ende her witnessing, the beeste that stieth vp fro depnesse, schal make batel a3ens hem, and schal ouercome hem, and schal sle hem. And the bodies of hem 8 schulen ligge in the stretis of the greet citee, that is clepid goostli Sodom, and Egipt, where the Lord of hem was crucified. And summe of[q] lynagis, and of 9 puplis, and of langagis, and of[r] hethene men, schulen se the bodies of hem bi thre daies and an half; and thei schulen not suffre the bodies of hem to be put in biriels. And men enhabitynge the 10 erthe schulen haue ioye on hem; and thei schulen make myrie[s], and schulen sende 3iftis togidere, for these twei prophetis turmentiden hem that dwellen on the[t] erthe. And aftir thre daies and an 11 half, the spirit of lijf of God entride in to hem; and thei stoden on her feet, and greet[u] dreed felle on hem that sayn hem. And thei herden a greet vois fro heuene, 12 seiynge to hem, Come[v] vp hidir. And thei stieden in to heuene in a cloude, and the enemyes of hem sayn hem. And in 13 that our a greet erthe mouyng was maad, and the tenthe part of the citee felle doun; and the names of men seuene thousynde weren slayn in the erthe mouyng; and the tother[w] weren sent in to drede, and 3auen glorie to God of heuene. The secounde wo is gon, and lo! the 14 thridde wo schal come soone. And the 15 seuenthe aungel trumpide, and grete voicis[x] weren maad in heuene, and seiden, The rewme of this[y] world is maad 'oure Lordis[z], and of Crist, his sone; and he schal regne in to worldis of worldis. Amen. And the foure and twenti eldre 16

[n] wolen *r*. [o] stiede o. [p] fro *r*. [q] Om. *r*. [r] depthe *s*. [s] batals *A*. [t] and he *s*. [u] Om. *x*. [v] lyn *sx*. [w] Om. *t*. [x] summe *r*. [y] tungis, *or langagis ans*. of tungis *t*. of langagis *r*. [z] and of *tr*. [a] schulen see the *r*. [b] thei schulen not suffre the bodies of hem *r*. [c] Om. *sx*. [d] on *anqsvx*. vp *g pr. m.* of o. [e] ioye *t*. [f] and thei *aqs*. [g] schulen seend *ag sec. m. oqsvx*. [h] twey *anoqsr*. [i] vpon *ot*. in *p*. [k] Om. o. [l] vpon *t*. [m] vpon *t*. [n] Stie 3e *anot*. Ste3ith *sx*. [o] sti3eden vp *t*. [p] was *r*. [q] fel doun *r*. [r] the names of men seuene thousind weren *r*. [s] Om. *or*. [t] Om. *r*. [u] that other *q*. [v] weren *r*. [w] sent, *or putte t*. [x] in to *A pr. m. vx*. [y] wente, *or is gon ans*. is goon *r*. [z] weren *r*. [a] and seiden *r*. [b] of oure Lord *g sec. m.* of oure God *t*. [c] Om. *anoqsvx*. [d] Crist *g sec. m.* [e] elder men *ot*.

[q] of the gk *pr. m.* [r] of the k. [s] myrthe gk. [t] Om. ehko. [u] a greet k *pr. m.* [v] Cometh 1. Come 3e K. [w] othere 1rk. [x] vois k *pr. m.* [y] the k *pr. m.* [z] oure Lord A *pr. m.* Q *sec. m.* c. of oure Lorde A *sec. m.* EQ *pr. m.* gk *pr. m.* a.

men[f], that sitten in her seetes in the siȝt of the Lord, fellen `in to[g] her facis, and
17 worschipiden God[h], seiynge[i], We don thankinges to thee[k], Lord[l] God almiȝty, which[m] art, and which[n] was[o], and which[p] art to comynge[q]; which[r] hast takun thi[s]
18 greet vertu, and hast regnyd. And folkes ben wrothe, and thi wrath cam, and tyme of deede men for[t] to be demyd, and for[t] to ȝelde hijre to thi seruauntis, and[u] prophetis, and halewis, and dredinge thi name, to smale and litle[v], and `of destriynge[w] hem that corrumpeden the erthe.

CAP. XII.

19 And the temple of God in heuen is[x] openyd, and the ark of his testament is[x] seyn in his temple; and leytinges ben[y] maad, and voyces, and erthe mouyng, and
1 greet hayl. And a[z] greet token[a] apperide in heuene; a womman `couerid, *or*[b] *clothid*[c], with the[d] sunne, and the[e] moone vndir hir feet, and in the[f] heed[g] of hir[h]
2 a coroun of twelue sterris. And she hauynge[i] in wombe[k]; and she `criede, beringe[l] chijld, and is tourmentid, that she
3 bere chijld. And an other tokne[m] is[n] seyn in heuen; and lo! a greet reed dragoun, hauynge seuen heedes[o], and ten hornes, and in the heedis[o] of him seuen diademes.
4 And the tayl of him drewȝ the thridde paart of sterres[p] of heuene, and[q] sente hem in to erthe. And the dragoun stood bifore the womman, that was to beringe[r] chijld, that whan she hadde born chijld,
5 he shulde deuoure hir sone. And she chijldide a `sone male[s], that was to reulinge[t] alle folkes in an yren[u] ȝerd; and hir sone is[v] rauyschid to God, and to his
6 trone. And the womman fleiȝ in to wil-

men, that saten in her seetis in the siȝt of the Lord, fellen on her faces, and worschipiden God, and seiden, We don 17 thankyngis to thee, Lord God almyȝti, which art, and which were, and which art to comynge; which hast takun thi greet vertu, and hast regned. And folkis 18 ben wrooth, and thi wraththe cam, and tyme of dede men to be demyd, and to ȝelde mede to thi seruauntis, and prophetis, and halewis, and dredynge thi name, to smale and to grete, and to distrie hem that corrumpiden[a] the erthe.

CAP. XII.

And the temple of God in heuene was 19 openyd, and the arke of his testament was seyn in his temple; and leityngis[b] weren maad, and voices, and thondris, and `erthe mouyng[c], and[cc] greet hail. And 1 a greet signe apperide in heuene; a[d] womman clothid with the[e] sunne, and the moone vndur hir feet, and in the heed of hir a coroun of twelue sterris. And sche hadde in wombe[f], and sche 2 crieth[g], trauelynge of child, and is turmentid, that sche bere child. And an- 3 other signe was seyn in heuene; and lo! a greet reede dragoun, that hadde seuene heedis, and ten hornes, and in the heedis of hym seuene diademes. And 4 the tail of hym drow the thridde part of sterris of heuene, and sente hem in to the[h] erthe. And the dragoun stood bifore the womman, that was to berynge child, that whanne sche hadde borun child, he schulde deuoure hir sone. And 5 sche bar a knaue[i] child, that was to reulinge[j] alle folkis in an yrun ȝerde; and hir sone was rauyschid to God, and

[f] Om. ANOQSTVX. [g] on V. [h] the Lord NO. [i] and seiden V. [k] thee, Lord O. [l] Om. V. [m] the whiche S. that X. [n] that X. [o] were SVX. [p] that SX. [q] comen STX. [r] that X. [s] Om. T. [t] Om. SX. [u] Om. S. [v] greete VX. [w] Om. O. destriynge P. of destruyng, *or outlawyng* T. to distroie V. [x] was V. [y] weren V. [z] Om. NT. [a] signe ANOQSVX. [b] Om. OV. kouerid X. [c] *clad* S. Om. X. [d] Om. ANQS. [e] Om. Q. [f] hir T. [g] heued OT. [h] Om. T. [i] hadde *chijld* V. [k] wombe, *or beinge with childe* T. the wombe V. [l] crieth, traueilinge of V. [m] signe ANOQSVX. [n] was V. [o] heuedes OT. [p] the sterris Q. [q] and he T. [r] bern SX. [s] male son, *either knaue chijld* V. [t] reulen SX. [u] yrenen O. [v] was V.

[a] corrumpen g. corruptiden k. corruppiden, *or defouliden* o. [b] liȝtnyngis ko. [c] erthemouyngis E h *sec. m.* k. [cc] and a β. [d] and a A *pr. m.* I *sec. m.* [e] Om. k *pr. m.* [f] the wombe a *pr. m.* [g] criede Ka. [h] Om. EI. [i] man β. [j] gouerne R.

dirnesse, where sche hath a place redy[w] of God, that she feede[x] hir there a thou-
7 synd dayes two hundrid and sixty. And a[y] greet bateyl is[z] maad in heuen, and Mychael and his aungels fau3ten with the dragoun. And the dragoun fau3t, and his
8 aungels; and thei hadden not mi3t[a], nether the[b] place of hem is[c] founden more in
9 heuen. And 'the ilke[d] dragoun is[e] cast doun, the greet olde[f] serpent, that is clepid the Deuel; and Sathanas, that deceyueth[g] al the world, is[h] cast out[i] in to erthe[k], and
10 his aungels ben[l] sent with him. And I herde a greet voys in heuen, seiynge, Now is maad helthe, and vertu, and kingdom of oure God, and the power of his Crist; for the accuser of oure britheren is cast doun[m], whiche[n] accusede hem bifore the
11 si3t of oure God day and ni3t. And thei ouercamen him for the blood of the lomb, and for the word of his witnessinge; and thei loueden not her soules[o], '*or lijfes*[p],
12 vnto[q] deeth. Therfore 'glade 3e, heuens[r], and 3e that dwellen in hem. Wo to the erthe, and se; for the fend cam doun 'to
3ou[s], hauynge[t] greet wraththe, witinge
13 for[u] he hath litel tyme. And aftir that the dragoun si3e[v], for[w] he was cast doun in to erthe, he pursuede the womman,
14 that chijldide a male sone. And two[x] wynges of a greet egle ben[y] 3ouun to 'the womman[z], that she shulde flee in to desert, in to hir place, where she is fed[a] bi tyme, and tymes, and the half of tyme[b],
15 fro the[c] face of the serpent. And the serpent sente of his mouth aftir the womman watir as[d] flood[e], that he shulde make hir
16 for[f] to be drawen of the flood. And the erthe helpide[g] the womman, and the erthe openyde his mouth, and soupide[h] the flood, that the dragoun sente[i] of his to his trone. And the womman flei in 6
to wildirnesse, where sche hath a place maad redi of God, that he fede hir there a thousynde daies two hundrid and sixti. And a greet batel was maad in heuene, 7
and My3hel and[k] hise aungels fou3ten with the dragoun. And the dragoun fau3t, and hise aungels; and thei hadden 8
not my3t, nether the place of hem was foundun more in heuene. And thilke 9
dragoun was cast doun, the greet elde serpent, that is clepid the Deuel, and Sathanas, that disseyueth al the world; he was cast doun in to the[l] erthe, and hise aungels weren sent with hym. And 10
Y herde a greet vois in heuene, seiynge, Now is maad helthe, and vertu, and kyngdom of[m] oure God, and the power of his Crist; for the accuser of oure britheren is cast doun, which accuside hem bifor the si3te of oure God dai and ny3t. And thei ouercamen hym for the blood 11
of the lomb, and for the word of his witnessing; and thei louyden not her lyues til to deth[n]. Therfor, 3e heuenes, 12
be 3e glad, and 3e that dwellen in hem. Wo to the erthe, and to the see; for the fend is come doun to 3ou, and hath greet wraththe, witynge that he hath litil tyme. And after that the dragoun sai, 13
that he was cast doun to[o] the erthe, he pursuede the womman, that bare[p] the knaue[q] child. And twei wengis of a greet 14
egle weren 3ouun to the womman, that sche schulde flee in to deseert, in to hir place, where sche is[r] fed by tyme, and[s] tymes, and half a tyme, fro the face of the serpent. And the serpent sente out 15
of his mouth aftir the womman watir as a flood, that he schulde make hir to be drawun of the flood. And the erthe 16

[w] maad redy *r*. [x] fedde *r*. [y] Om. *t*. [z] was *r*. [a] my3t more *q*. [b] Om. *ar*. [c] was *r*. [d] that *x*. [e] was *r*. [f] elder *r*. [g] disceyued *q*. [h] he was *r*. [i] doun *r*. [k] the erthe *q*. [l] weren *r*. [m] out *s*. [n] that *x*. [o] lyues *r*. [p] Om. *qsrx*. [q] til to *anqsrx*. til to the *o*. vnto the *t*. [r] 3e heuenes, be glad *r*. [s] Om. *t*. [t] and hath *r*. [u] that *r*. [v] saye *o*. [w] that *r*. [x] tweyne *a*. twei *noqr*. [y] weren *r*. [z] hir *o*. [a] Om. *s*. [b] a tyme *o*. [c] Om. *rx*. [d] of *p*. [e] a flod *x*. [f] Om. *sx*. [g] help *s*. halp *x*. [h] soop vp *anoqsr*. soupide vp *g sec. m*. soupide *p*. sop vp *x*. [i] sente oute *q*.

[k] with k *pr. m*. [l] Om. beh. [m] to be. [n] the deeth nk. [o] in to ab *pr. m*. [p] hadde k *pr. m*. [q] man *β*. [r] was k *pr. m*. [s] of b.

17 mouth. And the dragoun is[k] wroth to[l] the womman, and he wente[m] for[n] to make bateyl with othere of hir seed, that kepen the maundementes of God, and han the 18 witnessing of Jhesu[o] Crist. And he stood on[p] the grauel of[q] the se.

CAP. XIII.

1 And I si3e[r] a beest sti3inge up of the se, hauynge seuen heedes[s], and ten hornes; and on[t] his hornes ten dyademes, and on[t] 2 his heedes the names[u] of blasfemye. And the beest, whom I si3e, was lijk to[v] a parde[w], `*or a lipard*[x], and his feet as the feet of a bere, and his mouth as the mouth of a lyoun; and the dragoun 3af[y] to `the 3 ilke[z] `his vertu, and greet power[a]. And I si3e oon of his heedis, as slayn in to deeth; and the wounde of his deeth is[c] curid[d]. And al erthe wondride aftir the 4 beest. And[e] thei worschipiden the dragoun, that 3af power to the beest; and thei worschipiden the beest, seiynge[f], Who[g] lijk to[h] the beest, and who shal mowe fi3te 5 with it[i]? And a mouth spekinge greet thinges, and blasfemyes, is[k] 3ouun to it[l]; and power is[m] 3ouun to it[n], for[o] to do in 6 two and fourty monethis. And it[p] openyde his mouth in to[q] blasfemyes to[r] God, for[s] to blasfeme his name, and his tabernacle, and hem that dwellen in heuen. 7 And it is[t] 3ouun to him for[u] to make bateyl with seyntis, and for[u] to ouercome hem; and power is[v] 3ouun to him, in to al[w] lynage[x], and puple, and tunge[y], and 8 folk. And alle men worschipiden it, that dwellen[z] in erthe, whois names ben not[a] writen in the book of lijf of the lomb,

[k] was *r*. [l] in to *ANOQSX*. a3ens *r*. [m] sente *Q*. [n] Om. *SX*. [o] our Lord Jhesu *o*. [p] vpon *T*. [q] on *N*. [r] saye *o passim*. [s] heuedis *o et T passim*. [t] vpon *T*. [u] name *Q*. [v] Om. *QV*. [w] liberde *o*. [x] *or liparde ANQS*. Om. *TX*. *or a lybard r*. [y] 3af his vertu and greet power *r*. [z] the ilke *best T*. that *beeste r*. [a] Om. *r*. [c] was *r*. [d] curid, *or helid T*. [e] Om. *r*. [f] and seiden *r*. [g] Who *is TV*. [h] Om. *r*. [i] him *T*. [k] was *r*. [l] hym *T*. [m] was *r*. [n] Om. *M*. him *T*. [o] Om. *SX*. [p] he *T*. [q] Om. *Q*. [r] in to *o*. [s] Om. *SX*. [t] was *r*. [u] Om. *SX*. [v] was *r*. [w] eche *SV*. [x] lynagis *N*. [y] tunge, *or langage AS*. langage *r*. [z] dwelliden *T*. [a] no *o*.

CAP. XIII.

And Y sai a beeste stiynge vp of the 1 see, hauynge seuene heedis, and ten hornes; and on hise hornes ten diademes, and on hise heedis the names of blasfemye. And the beeste, whom Y sai, 2 was lijk a pard, and hise feet as the feet of a beere, and his mouth as the mouth of a lioun; and the dragoun 3af his vertu and greet power to hym. And Y 3 sai oon of hise heedis, as[u] slayn in to deth[v]; and the wounde of his deth was curid. And al erthe[w] wondride[x] after the beeste. And thei worschipiden the 4 dragoun, that 3af power to the beeste; and thei worschipeden the beeste, and seiden, Who is lijk[y] the beeste, and who schal mowe fi3te with it? And a mouth 5 spekynge grete thingis, and blasfemyes, was 3ouun `to it[z]; and power was 3ouun to it, to do two and fourti monethis. And it openyde his mouth in to blasfe- 6 myes to God, to blasfeme his name, and his tabernacle, and hem that dwellen in heuene. And it was 3ouun to hym to 7 make batel with seyntis, and to ouercome hem; and power was 3ouun to hym in to ech lynage, and puple, and langage, and folk. And alle men worschipiden it, 8 that dwellen in erthe, whos names ben not writun in the book of lijf of the

[s] kepten Rhk *sec. m*. [t] comaundementis g *pr. m*. h. [u] Om. R. [v] the deeth a. [w] the erthe Rak *pr. m*. [x] wandride h *sec. m*. [y] lijk to Egka. [z] Om. g.

that is[b] slayn fro the bigynnynge of the
9 world. If ony man hath[c] eres 'of her-
10 inge[d], here he. He that 'shal lede[e] in to
caytifte, shal go in to caytifte; he[f] that
'shal slee in[g] swerd, it bihoueth him for[h] to
be slayn in[i] swerd. This is the[k] pacience
11 and feith of seyntis. And I si3e an other
beest sti3ing up fro the erthe, and hadde[l]
two hornes, lijk the[m] lomb; and he[n] spake
12 as[o] the dragoun, and dide[p] al the power
of the former beest, in his si3t. And it
made the erthe, and men dwellinge in it,
for[q] to worschipe the first beest, whois
13 plage[r] of deeth is[s] curid[t]. And it dide
grete signes, that[u] also it made fijr for[v]
to come doun fro heuen in[w] to erthe, in
14 the si3t of alle men; and[x] deceyueth men
dwellinge in erthe, for signes 'the whiche[y]
ben 3ouun to it[z] for[a] to do in the si3t of
the beest; seiynge to men dwellinge in
erthe, that thei make an ymage of the
beest, that hath the wounde[b] of swerd[c],
15 and lyuede. And it is[d] 3ouun to him,
that he shulde 3iue a[e] spirit to the ymage
of the beest, and the[f] ymage of the beest
speke. And he shal make, that who[g]
euer 'shal not honoure[h] the ymage of the
16 beest, be slayn. And he[i] shal make alle,
smale and greete, and[k] riche and pore,
and[l] fre men[m] and seruauntes[n], for[o] to
haue a caracter[p] in the ri3t hond, or[q] in
17 her forhedis[r]; that no man mai bye, or[q]
sille, no but thei[s] that han[t] the caracter,
'*or lettre*[u], or the[v] name[w], or the[x] noumbre
18 of his name. Heere is wisdom; he that
hath vndirstonding, acounte the noumbre
of the beest; sotheli[y] the[z] noumbre of
man is[a], and his noumbre is sixe hundrid
sixty and sixe.

lomb, that was slayn fro the bigynnyng[a]
of the world. If ony man hath eeris, 9
here he. He that ledith in to caitifte, 10
schal go in to caitifte; he that sleeth
with swerd, it bihoueth hym to be slayn
with swerd. This is the[b] pacience[c] and
the feith of seyntis. And Y sai another 11
beeste stiynge vp fro the[d] erthe, and it
hadde two hornes, lijk the lomb; and it
spak as the dragoun, and dide al the 12
power of the formere beeste, in his si3t.
And it made the erthe, and men[e] dwell-
inge in it, to worschipe the firste beeste,
whos wounde of deth was curid. And 13
it[f] dide grete signes, that also it made
fier to come doun fro heuene in[g] to the[gg]
erthe, in the si3t of alle men. And it 14
disseyueth[h] men, that dwellen[i] in[k] erthe[l],
for signes whiche ben 3ouun 'to it[m] to do
in the si3t of the beeste; seiynge to men
dwellinge[n] in erthe, that thei make an
ymage of the beeste, that hath the
wounde of swerd, and lyuede. And it 15
was 3ouun to hym, that he schulde 3yue
spirit to the ymage of the beeste, and
that[o] the ymage of the beeste speke.
And he schal make, that who euere hon-
ouren[p] not the ymage of the beeste, be
slayn. And he schal make alle, smale 16
and grete, and[q] riche and pore, and[r] fre
men and bonde men, to haue a carecter[s]
in her ri3thoond, ethir in her forheedis;
that[ss] no man may bie, ethir sille, but 17
thei han the caracter[t], ether the[u] name
of the beeste, ethir the noumbre of his
name. Here is[v] wisdom; he that hath 18
vndurstonding, acounte the noumbre of
the beeste; for it is the noumbre of man,
and his noumbre is sixe hundrid sixti
and sixe.

[b] was *r*. [c] haue *x*. [d] Om. *r*. [e] leedith *r*. [f] and he *s*. [g] sleeth with *r*. [h] Om. *sx*. [i] with *r*. [k] Om. *r*. [l] it hadde *tr*. [m] to the *ag sec. m. ost*. [n] it *r*. [o] of *r*. [p] it dide *t*. [q] Om. *sx*. [r] wounde *otr*. [s] was *r*. [t] not helid *t*. [u] and *t*. [v] Om. *sx*. [w] Om. *q*. [x] and he *t*. and it *r*. [y] which *otr*. that *x*. [z] hym *t*. [a] Om. *sx*. [b] plage, *or wounde ans*. plage *qx*. [c] a swerd *a*. the swerd *g pr. m*. [d] was *r*. [e] Om. *anoqsrx*. [f] that the *r*. [g] whiche *anosrx*. [h] onouren not *r*. [i] Om. *s*. [k] Om. *qx*. [l] Om. *q*. [m] Om. *x*. [n] boonde men *r*. [o] Om. *sx*. [p] caractre, *or a token t*. carecter, *either prente r*. [q] either *r passim*. [r] foreheuedis o. [s] he *t*. [t] hath *t*. [u] Om. *otx*. [v] Om. *q*. his *t*. [w] name of the beest *r*. [x] Om. *r*. [y] for it is *r*. [z] Om. *st*. [a] Om. *r*.

[a] makinge k *pr. m*. [b] Om. a *pr. m*. [c] penaunce k *pr. m*. [d] Om. h. [e] the men ae. [f] Om. R. [g] Om. h *pr. m*. [gg] Om. CE *et alii. aβ*. [h] resceyue k *pr. m*. [i] dwelliden k. [k] on E. [l] the erthe h. [m] Om. g. [n] that dwellen ae. [o] Om. k *pr. m*. [p] honoureth Rah. honoure k. [q] Om. K *pr. m*. a. [r] Om. a. [s] carect I. carecte, *either marke* R. [ss] and h *pr. m*. [t] carect IR. [u] Om. R. [v] he A *pr. m*. EIK*aβ*. his o.

CAP. XIV.

1 And I siȝe, and lo! the[b] lomb stood on[c] the mount Syon[d], and with him an hundrid[e] and[f] foure and fourty thousynd[g], hauynge his name, and the name of his
2 fadir writun in her forhedis[h]. And I herde a voys fro heuen, as the voys of many watirs, and as the voys of greet thundre; and the voys which[i] I herde, ‘as
3 of[k] harpers harpinge in her harpis. And thei sungen as[l] a newe song bifore the seete of God, and bifore the[m] foure beestes, and the[n] ‘eldre men[o]. And no man miȝte seie the song, no[p] but thei an hundrid[q] and foure and fourty thousynd, that ben
4 bouȝt of[r] the erthe. Thes it ben, that ben not defoulid with wymmen[s]; sotheli[t] thei[u] ben virgynes. Thes suen the lomb, whidir euer he shal go; thes ben bouȝt of alle[v], primycies[w], ‘*or firste fruytis*[x], to
5 God, and to the lomb; and in the mouth of hem lesyng is not found; sotheli[y] thei ben with outen wem bifore the troone of
6 God. And I siȝe an other aungel, fleynge bi[z] mydle heuen[a], hauynge the[c] euerlasting gospel, that he shulde euangelize to men sittynge on[d] erthe, and on[e] al[f] folk, and lynage[g], and[h] langage, and puple;
7 seiynge with greet voys, Drede ȝe the Lord, and ȝiue ȝe to him honour, for the hour of his doom cometh; and worschipe ȝe him, that made heuen and erthe, the se, and alle thinges that ben in hem, and
8 the welles[i] of watirs. And an other aungel suede, seiynge, ‘The ilke[k] greet citee[l] Babilon[m] ‘felde, felde[n], ‘the which[o] ȝaf drinke to alle folkis of the[p] wiȝn of[q]
9 wraththe of hir fornicacioun. And the thridde aungel suede hem, seiynge[r] with greet voys, If ony man ‘shal worschipe[s]

CAP. XIV.

And Y sai, and lo! a lomb stood on 1 the mount of Sion, and with hym an hundrid thousynde and foure and fourti thousynde[w], hauynge his name, and the name of his fadir writun in her forhedis. And Y herde a vois fro heuene, 2 as the vois of many watris, and as the vois of a greet thundur; and the vois which is[x] herd, *was* as of many harperis harpinge in her harpis. And thei 3 sungun as a newe song bifor the seete of God, and bifore the foure beestis, and senyouris[y]. And no man miȝte seie the song, but thei[z] an[a] hundrid thousynde[b] and foure and fourti thousynde[b], that ben bouȝt fro the erthe. These it 4 ben, that ben not defoulid with wymmen; for thei ben virgyns. These suen the lomb, whidir euer he schal go; these ben bouȝt of alle men, the firste fruytis to God, and to the lomb; and in the mouth 5 of hem lesyng is not foundun; for thei ben with out wem bifor the trone of God. And Y say another aungel, fliynge bi the 6 myddil of heuene, hauynge an euerlastinge gospel, that he schulde preche to men sittynge on erthe[c], and on ech folk, and lynage, and langage, and puple; and 7 seide with a greet vois, Drede ȝe the Lord, and ȝyue ȝe to hym onour, for the our of his dom cometh; and worschipe ȝe hym, that made heuene and erthe, the see, and alle thingis that ben in hem, and the wellis of watris. And anothir 8 aungel suede, seiynge, Thilke greet Babiloyne fel doun, fel doun, which ȝaf drinke to alle folkis of the wyn of wraththe of her fornycacioun. And the 9 thridde aungel suede hem, and seide with

[b] a QVX. [c] vpon ANOQT. [d] of Syon A *pr. m.* GQSTX. [e] hundrid thousind V. [f] Om. AGNQS. [g] thousondis O. [h] foreheuedis O. [i] that X. [k] *was* as T. *was* as of V. [l] Om. Q. [m] Om. ANOQSVX. [n] Om. ANOQSVX. [o] senyours ANQSVX. [p] Om. O. [q] hundrid thousind V. [r] fro V. [s] men V. [t] for V. [u] thees O. [v] alle the AG *sec. m.* NPQSTVX. [w] pricis N. [x] Om. OSX. [y] for V. [z] bi the SX. [a] of heuen SVX. [c] Om. ANOQSV. [d] vpon OT. [e] vpon T. [f] Om. G *pr. m.* ech V. [g] lyuynge N. [h] Om. G *pr. m.* [i] welle N. [k] That X. [l] Om. V. [m] of Babilon O. [n] fell doun, fell doun O. felde QV. fel doun T. [o] which V. that X. [p] Om. X. [q] of the NX. [r] and seide V. [s] worschipide ANOSVX. worschipe Q.

[w] Om. b. [x] I κραehkoαβ. [y] the eldre men R. the senyouris ho. [z] thilk R. [a] Om. R. [b] thousendis c. [c] the erthe bk.

the beest, and the[t] ymage of it, and take[u] 'the tokne[v] in his forhed[w], or 'in his[x]
10 hond, and[y] this[z] shal drinke of[a] the[b] wijn of Goddis wrath, that is meynd[c] with cleer[d] wijn in the[e] cuppe of his wraththe, and shal[f] be tourmentid with fijr and brunston, in the si3t of[g] holy aungelis,
11 and bifore the[h] si3t of the lomb. And the smoke of her tourmentis shal sti3e up in to worldlis of worldlis; nether thei han reste day and ni3t, 'the whiche[i] worschipiden[k] the beest, and his ymage, and if[l] ony man toke the carecte of his name.
12 This[m] is the pacience of seyntis, and whiche kepen the maundementis of him[n],
13 and[o] the[p] feith of Jhesu. And I herde a voys fro heuen, seiynge to me, Wrijte thou, Blessid the[q] deede men[r], that dien[s] in the Lord; fro hennus forth now the spirit seith, that thei reste of her trauèlis; forsothe[t] the werkes of hem suen hem.
14 And I si3e, and lo! a whijt cloude, and aboue the cloude a[tt] sittinge[u], lijk to[v] the sone of man, hauynge in his heed[w] a golden coroun, and in his hond a sharp
15 sikel. And an other aungel wente out of the temple, criynge[x] with greet voys to 'the sittynge[y] vpon[z] the cloude, Sende thi sikel, and repe, for[a] hour cometh, that it be ropen; for the rijpe corn of erthe[b]
16 driede[c]. And he that sat vpon[d] the cloude, sente his sikel in to erthe[e], and repide[f] 'in
17 to[g] erthe. And an other aungel wente out of the temple, that is in heuen, 'hau-
18 ynge and he[h] a sharp sikel. And an other aungel wente out of[i] the auter, that hadde power on[k] fijr; and he criede with greet voys to him that hadde a sharp sikel, seiynge[l], Sende thi sharp sikel, and kutte of[m] the clustres of the vijne3erd of

a greet vois, If ony man worschipe[d] the beeste, and the ymage of it, and takith the carecter[e] in his forheed[f], ether in his hoond, this schal drynke of the wyn of 10
Goddis wraththe, that is meynd[g] with clere wyn in the cuppe of his wraththe, and schal be turmentid with fier and brymston, in the si3t of hooli aungels, and bifore the si3t of the lomb. And the 11
smoke of her turmentis schal stie vp in to the worldis of worldis; nether thei han reste dai and ni3t, whiche worschipiden[i] the beeste and his ymage, and[k] yf ony man[l] take the carect[m] of his name. Here 12
is the pacience of seyntis, whiche kepen the maundementis[n] of God, and[o] the feith of Jhesu. And Y herde a vois fro he- 13
uene, seiynge to me, Write thou, Blessid *ben* deed men, that dien in the Lord; fro hennus forth now the spirit seith, that thei reste of her traueilis; for the werkis of hem suen hem. And Y say, 14
and lo! a white cloude, and aboue the cloude a sittere, lijk the sone of man, hauynge in his heed[p] a goldun coroun, and in his hond a scharp sikil. And 15
another aungel wente out of the temple, and criede with greet vois to hym that sat on the cloude, Sende thi sikil, and repe, for the our cometh, that it be ropun; for the corn of the erthe is ripe. And he that sat on the cloude, sente his 16
sikil in to the erthe, and rap the erthe. And another aungel wente out of the 17
temple, that is in heuene, and he also hadde a scharp sikile. And another aun- 18
gel wente out fro the auter, that[q] hadde power on fier† and water; and he criede with a greet vois to hym that hadde the[r] scharp sikil, and seide, Sende thi scharp

† Summe bookis han *and on watir*, but this is not of the text, neither is had in bookis amendid. *Lire here.* v.

[t] Om. *ANOQVX.* [u] took *ANOQSVX.* schal take *T.* [v] carect *ANQV.* the carectir o. the carect *SX.* [w] foreheued *OT.* [x] Om. *N.* ri3t *S.* [y] Om. *V.* [z] he this *T.* [a] Om. *Q.* [b] Om. *X.* [c] mengid *TX.* [d] other *T.* [e] Om. *Q.* [f] he schal *T.* [g] of the *N.* [h] Om. *T.* [i] which *V.* that *X.* [k] wirschipen *T.* [l] Om. *V.* [m] Here *V.* [n] God *TV.* [o] in *N.* [p] Om. *X.* [q] *ben* the *ANOSTV. be* the G *sec. m.* [r] Om. *X.* [s] diden o. [t] for *V.* [tt] Om. *M.* on *OT.* [u] sittere *V.* [v] Om. *V.* [w] hond *N.* heued *OT.* [x] and criede *V.* [y] sittere *V.* [z] on *ANOQSX.* in *V.* [a] for the *N.* [b] the erthe *NO.* [c] drieth *T.* [d] on *ANOQSVX.* [e] the erthe *T.* [f] rap *ANQSVX.* raap *GO.* [g] the *TV.* [h] and he also hadde *V.* [i] fro *V.* [k] vpon *T.* [l] and seide *V.* [m] awey *V.*

[d] worschipith k. [e] carect IUaho. [f] heed K *pr. m.* [g] mengit E. mengid gk. [i] worschipen 1 *pr. m.* Kagkβ. [k] Om. K *sec. m.* hk *sec. m.* oβ. [l] Om. o. [m] carecter EQgkα. [n] comaundementis g *pr. m.* [o] in o. [p] heeued a. [q] and g. [r] a EIgk.

19 erthe, for the[n] grapes of it ben rijpe. And the aungel sente his sikel in to erthe[o], and kutte[p] of the vijne3erd of erthe, and sente in to the greet lake of Goddis wraththe.
20 And the lake is[q] defoulid with oute the citee, and blood[r] wente out of the lake `vn to[s] the[t] brijdels of horsis[u], bi furlonges a thousynd and two[v] hundrid.

CAP. XV.

1 And I si3e an other tokne[w] in heuen, greet[x] and wondirful; seuen aungels hauynge seuen the[y] laste plages[z], for the
2 wrath of God is endid in hem. And I si3e as a[a] glasen se mengid[b] with fijr, and hem that ouercamen the beest, and his ymage, and the[c] noumbre of his name, stondinge aboue the glasen se, hauynge
3 the harpes of God; and syngynge the song of Moyses, seruaunt[d] of God, and the song of the lomb, seiynge[e], Greet and wondirful ben thi werkes, Lord God almi3ty; thi weies ben iust and trewe, Lord kyng of
4 worldlis. Lord, who shal not drede thee, and magnifie thi name? for thou aloone art piteous[f], `*or merciful*[g]; for alle folkes shulen come, and shulen worschipe in thi
5 si3t, for thi domes ben opun[h]. And aftir thes thingis I si3e, and lo! the temple of the[i] tabernacle of witnessinge in[k] heuen
6 is[l] openyd; and seuene aungels hauynge the[m] seuen plages[n], wenten out of the temple, clothid[o] with a stoon cleene and whijt, and[p] bifore gyrd with golden gyrdlis
7 aboute the brestis. And oon of the foure beestis 3af to the seuen aungels seuen golden violes, ful of the[q] wraththe of God
8 lyuynge in to worldlis of worldlis. And the temple `is fulfillid[r] with smoke of the sikil, and kitte awei the clustris of the vyn3erd of the erthe, for the grapis of it ben ripe. And the aungel sente his sikil 19
in to the erthe, and gaderide grapis of the vyn3erd of the erthe, and sente into the greet lake of Goddis wraththe. And 20
the lake was troddun[s] without the citee, and the blood wente out of the lake til to[t] the[u] `bridels of horsis[v], bi furlongis a thousynd and six[w] hundrid[x].

CAP. XV.

And Y say another signe in heuene, 1
greet and wondurful; seuene aungels hauynge `seuene the laste[y] veniauncis, for the wraththe of God is endid in hem.
And Y say as a glasun see meynd with 2
fier, and hem that ouercamen the beeste, and his ymage, and the noumbre of his name, stondynge aboue the glasun see, hauynge the harpis of God; and syng- 3
ynge the[z] song of Moises, the seruaunt of God, and the song of the lomb, and seiden, Grete and wondurful ben thi werkis, Lord God almy3ti; thi weies ben iust and trewe, Lord, kyng of worldis.
Lord, who schal not drede thee, and 4
magnyfie thi name? for thou aloone art merciful; for alle folkis schulen come, and worschipe in thi si3t, for thi domes ben open.
And aftir these thingis 5
Y say, and lo! the temple of the tabernacle of witnessyng was opened in heuene; and seuene aungels hauynge se- 6
uene plagis, wenten out of the temple, and weren clothid with a[a] stoon[b] clene and white, and weren bifor gird with goldun girdlis about the brestis.
And 7
oon of the foure beestis 3af to the seuene aungels seuene goldun viols, ful of the wraththe of God, that lyueth in to

[n] Om. P *pr. m.* QS. [o] the erthe NT. [p] kittide ANOQ. gaderide grapis V. [q] was V. [r] the blode Q. [s] til to ANOQSVX. [t] Om. A *pr. m.* [u] hors SX. [v] tweyne AN. twenty O. twey Q. sixe V. vj X *sec. m.* [w] signe ANOQSVX. [x] *that was* greet V. [y] Om. T. [z] wondes O. veniauncis TV. [a] Om. T. [b] meyned OQV. [c] Om. P. [d] the seruant O. [e] and seiden V. [f] merciful OV. [g] Om. OQTVX. [h] opened X. [i] Om. ANOQV. [k] of S. [l] was V. [m] Om. ANOQSVX. [n] woundis O. [o] clad SX. and weren clothid V. [p] and *weren* V. [q] Om. X. [r] was fillid V.

[s] troden doun k *pr. m.* [t] into a. [u] Om. ho. [v] horses bridlis E. [w] sixti A. [x] hundridis C. [y] the laste E. the laste seuene K *pr. m.* the seuene laste a. [z] Om. h. [a] Om. b. [b] stoole CKMQRU e *sec. m.* hkoβ.

mageste of God, and of the vertu of him; and no man mi3te entre in to the temple, til the seuene plages of the[s] seuene aungels weren endid.

CAP. XVI.

1 And I herde a greet voys fro heuen, seiynge to the[t] seuen aungelis, 'Go 3e[u], and 'schede 3e[v] out the seuen violes of
2 Goddis wrath in to[w] erthe. And the first aungel wente, and shedde out his viole in to[x] erthe; and a[y] wounde feers and worst is[z] maad 'in to[a] alle that hadden the carecte, '*or marke*[b], of the[c] beest, and 'in to[d] hem that worschipiden the beest, and his
3 ymage. And the secounde aungel shedde out his viole in to the se, and blood is[e] maad, as of[f] deed thing; and ech 'soule, *or*
4 *lijf*[g], lyuynge is[h] deed in the se. And the thridde shedde out his viole on[i] the floodes, and on[k] welles of watirs, and
5 blood is maad. And I herde the[l] aungel 'of watirs[m] seiynge, Just art thou, Lord, that art, and that[n] was[o] holy, that demyst[p]
6 thes thinges; for thei shedden out the[q] blood of halewis[r] and prophetis, and thou hast 3ouun hem[s] blood for[t] to drinke; for-
7 sothe[tt] thei ben worthi. And I herde an other[u] aungel[v] seiynge, 3he! Lord God al-
8 mi3ty, trewe[w] and iust thi[x] domes. And the fourthe aungel shedde out his viole in to the sunne, and it is 3ouun to him for[y] to
9 tourmente men with heete[z] and fijr. And men swayleden with greet heete, and blasfemeden the name of God hauynge power on[a] thes plages[b], nether thei diden penaunce, that thei shulden 3iue glory to
10 him. And the fyuethe aungel shedde out[c] his viole on[d] the seete[e] of the beest, and his kyngdom is[f] maad derk; and thei

worldis[c] of worldis. And the temple 8
was fillid with smooke of the majestee of God, and of the vertu of hym; and no man my3te entre in to the temple, til the seuene plagis of seuene[cc] angels weren endid.

CAP. XVI.

And Y herde a greet vois fro heuene, 1
seiynge to the seuene aungels, Go 3e, and schede[d] out the seuene viols of Goddis wraththe in to erthe[e]. And the firste 2
aungel wente, and schedde out his viol in to the erthe; and a wounde fers and werst was maad on alle that hadden the caract[f] of the beeste, and on hem that worschipiden the beeste, and his ymage. And the secounde aungel schedde out his 3
viol in to the see, and the[g] blood was maad, as[h] of a[i] deed thing; and ech man lyuynge was deed in the see. And the 4
thridde aungel schedde out his viol on the floodis, and on the wellis of watris, and seide, Just art thou, Lord, that art, 5
and that were hooli, that demest these thingis; for thei schedden out the[k] blood 6
of halewis and prophetis, and thou hast 3ouun to hem blood to drinke; for thei ben worthi. And I herde anothir sei- 7
ynge, 3he! Lord God almi3ti, trewe and iust *ben* thi domes. And the fourthe 8
aungel schedde out his viol in to the sunne, and it was 3ouun to hym to turmente men with heete and fier. And men 9
swaliden[l] with greet heete, and blasfemyden the name of God hauynge power on these plagis[m], nether thei diden penaunce, that thei schulden 3yue glorie to hym. And the fifte aungel schedde out[n] 10
his viol on the seete of the beeste, and his kyngdom was maad derk; and thei eten togidere her tungis for sorewe, and thei 11

[s] Om. ANOSVX. [t] Om. OQ. [u] Goth X. [v] schede OV. shedeth SX. [w] to the A *pr. m.* T. [x] to the N. [y] oo O. [z] was V. [a] on V. [b] Om. ANOQSVX. [c] Om. G *pr. m.* [d] on V. [e] was V. [f] of a AGNPQSV. [g] lijf O. man V. soule X. [h] was V. [i] vpon T. [k] vpon T. on the V. [l] the ferth T. [m] Om. T. [n] Om. T. [o] wast ANOQ. were SVX. [p] demedist ANQX. [q] Om. O. [r] the halowes ANO. thin halewis QSX. [s] to hem V. [t] Om. SX. [tt] for V. [u] Om. M. [v] Om. V. [w] forwhi true N. [x] *ben* thi V. [y] Om. SX. [z] heetis N. [a] vpon T. [b] woundus O. [c] Om. V. [d] vpon T. [e] seed Q. [f] was V.

[c] the worldis R. [cc] the seuene Eβ. [d] schede 3e R. [e] the erthe KQgkaβ. [f] carectre E. [g] Om. Rbhoβ. [h] Om. k. [i] Om. K *pr. m.* [k] Om. b. [l] swelten R. [m] plagis, *eithir veniauncis* R. [n] Om. EIKQbcha.

eeten to gydere her tunges for sorowe,
11 and thei blasfemeden God of heuen, for sorowis and her[g] woundis; and thei diden
12 not penaunce of her werkis. And the sixte aungel shedde out his viole in to 'the ilke[h] greet flood Eufrates, and driede the[i] watir[k] of it, that[l] weie were rediede[m]
13 to kyngis fro the sunne risynge. And I si3e thre vncleene spirites 'in to[n] manere of froggis for[o] to[p] go out of the mouth of the dragoun, and of the mouth of the beest, and of the mouth of the false pro-
14 phet. Sotheli[q] 'thei ben[r] spirites of deuelis, makinge[s] signes[t], and thei gon forth to[u] kyngis of al erthe, for[v] to gedere hem in[w] to[x] bateyle, to[y] the greet day of almi3ti
15 God. Lo! I come, as a ni3t theef. Blessid he[z] that wakith, and kepith his clothes, that he wandre not nakid, and thei seen[a]
16 his filthhed. And he[b] gederide[c] hem in to a place, that is clepid in Ebru Herma-
17 gedon[d]. And the seuenthe aungel shedde out his viole in to[e] the eyr, and a greet voys wente out of heuen fro the trone,
18 seiynge[f], It is don. And leytinges[g] ben[h] maad, and voyces[i], and thundres; and greet erthe mouyng[k] is[l] maad, which manere neuere was, sith men weren vpon[m] erthe,
19 sich erthe mouyng so greet. And the greet citee 'is brokun[n] in to[o] thre parties, and the citees of hethen men fellen doun; and greet Babilon cam in to mynde[p] bifore God, for[q] to 3iue to it the cuppe of
20 wijn of indignacioun of his wrath. And ech ijle fley awey, and hilles ben not
21 founde. And greet hayl as a talent cam doun fro heuen in to[r] men; and men blasfemeden God for the plage[s] of hayl, for it is[t] maad wondirly[u] greet.

blasfemyden God of heuene, for sorewis of her woundis; and thei diden not penaunce of her werkis. And the sixte 12
aungel schedde out his viol in[o] 'that ilke[p] greet flood Eufratis, and driede the watir of it, that weie were maad redi to kingis fro the sunne rysyng. And Y 13
say thre[pp] vnclene spiritis bi the[q] manner of froggis go[r] out of the mouth of the dragoun, and of the mouth of the beeste, and of the mouth of the fals prophete. For thei ben spiritis of deuels, 14
makynge signes, and thei gon forth to kingis of al erthe, to gadere hem in to batel, to the greet dai of almi3ti God.
Lo! Y come, as a ni3t theefe. Blessid 15
is he that wakith, and kepith hise clothis, that he wandre not nakid, and that thei se not the filthhed of hym. And he 16
schal gadre hem in to a place, that is clepid in Ebreu Hermagedon†. And the 17
seuenthe aungel schedde out his viol in to the eyr, and a greet vois wente out of heuene fro the trone, and seide, It is don. And leityngis[s] weren maad, and 18
voices, and thundris; and a greet erthe mouyng was maad, which manere neuere was, sithen men weren on erthe, siche 'erthe mouyng[t] so greet. And the greet 19
citee was maad in to thre parties, and the citees of hethene men felden doun; and greet Babiloyne cam in to mynde byfor God, to 3yue to it the cuppe of wyn of the[u] indignacyoun of his wrathe. And ech ile flei awei, and hillis 20
ben not foundun. And greet[v] hail[w] as a 21
talent cam doun fro heuene in to men; and men blasfemyden God, for the plage of hail, for it was maad ful greet.

† that is, interpretid, risinge togidere. v.

[g] for her T. [h] the o. that VX. [i] Om. T. [k] watires o. [l] that the N. [m] redy o. maad redy V. [n] bi the V. [o] Om. SVX. [p] Om. VX. [q] For V. [r] Om. T. [s] ben makyng T. [t] signes, *or wondres* T. [u] to alle T. [v] Om. SX. [w] Om. o. [x] to a Q. [y] in to o. [z] *is* he TV. [a] see not V. [b] Om. Q. he schal TV. [c] gedere P. gedre TV. [d] Hermagedon, *in Latyn, togidre rysynge* T. [e] Om. NS. [f] and seide V. [g] greet leytynges o. [h] weren V. [i] vois Q. [k] mouyngis X. [l] was V. [m] on ANOQVX. in S. [n] was maad V. [o] to the N. Om. S. [p] the mynde N. [q] Om. STX. [r] Om. Q. [s] wounde o. [t] was V. [u] wondurful o. ful V.

[o] in to CIK *sec. m.* MR a *sec. m.* hkoαβ. [p] thilke IK *pr. m. a.* that thilke k *sec. m.* [pp] the A *pr. m.* EG *pr. m.* [q] Om. b. [r] going k *sec. m.* [s] leytnyngis o. [t] erthe mouyngis o. [u] Om. EA *pr. m.* ega. [v] a greet g. [w] hailis E.

CAP. XVII.

1 And oon of the seuen aungels cam, that hadden seuen violes, and spake with me, seiynge[v], Come thou, I[w] shal shewe to thee the dampnacioun of the greet
2 hoore, that sittith on many watirs, with whiche[x] kynges of erthe diden fornycacioun; and thei that dwellen[y] in[z] erthe ben ful drunkun of the[a] wijn of hir leccherie.
3 And he toke 'me awey[aa] in to desert in spirit. And I si3e a womman sittynge on a reed beest, ful of namys of blasfemye, hauynge[b] seuen heedes[c], and ten hornes.
4 And the womman was enuyround with purpur, and coccyn, '*that is*[d], *reed*[e], and engoldid[f] with gold, and with[g] precious stoon, and peerlis, hauynge a golden cuppe in hir hond, ful of abhomynaciouns and
5 vnclennesse[h] of hir fornycacioun. And in the forhed[i] of hir a name writun, Mysterie, Babilon the greet, modir of fornycaciouns[k], and of[l] abhomynaciouns
6 of erthe. And I si3e a womman drunken of the blood of seyntis, and of the[m] blood of martirs of Jhesu. And whan I si3e hir, I wondride with greet wondringe.
7 And the aungel seide to me, Whi wondrist thou? I shal seie to thee the[n] sacrament of the[o] womman, and of the beest that berith hir, that hath seuen[p] heedes[q]
8 and ten hornes. The beest whom[r] thou si3e[s], was, and is not; and she 'is to[t] sti3ing[u] vp[v] fro[w] depnesse, and she shal go in to perisching. And men dwellinge in erthe shulen wondre, whois names ben not write in the book of lijf fro makynge of the world, seeynge the beest, that was,
9 and is not. And this is witt[x], that hath wisdom. The seuen heedes[y] ben seuen hilles, on whom[z] the womman sittith[a],

[v] seyyng to me *o.* and seide *r.* [w] and I *o.* [x] the whiche NOQ. [y] dwelliden *o.* [z] on Q. [a] Om. *x.* [aa] awey me *r.* [b] and hafyng *o.* [c] heuedes *o.* [d] *or* ANOQS. *either r.* Om. *x.* [e] Om. *x.* [f] ouer gilt *r.* [g] Om. ANOQSVX. [h] vnclennesses *x.* [i] foreheued *o.* [k] fornycacioun N. [l] Om. ANOQS. not of G. [m] Om. ANQSV. [n] Om. N. [o] this NS. [p] the seuen Q. [q] heuedis *o.* [r] whiche ANOQSV. that *x.* [s] saiest ANOQ. si3est *r.* [t] schal *r.* [u] ste3en SX. sti3e *r.* [v] Om. *r.* [w] fro the *s.* [x] the wit *r.* [y] heuedes *o.* [z] whiche ANQSVX. the which *o.* [a] sitt *x.*

CAP. XVII.

And oon of the[x] seuene aungels cam, 1
that hadde seuene viols, and spak with me, and seide, Come thou, Y schal schewe to thee the dampnacioun of the greet hoore, that sittith on many watris, with[xx] which kyngis of erthe[y] diden for- 2
nicacioun; and thei that dwellen in the erthe ben maad drunkun of the wyn of her letcherie. And he took me in to 3
desert in spirit. And Y say a womman sittynge on a reed beeste, ful of names of blasfemye, hauynge seuene heedis, and ten hornes. And the womman was en- 4
uyround with purpur, and reed, and ouergild with gold, and preciouse stoon, and peerls, hauynge a goldun cuppe in hir hoond, ful of abhomynaciouns and vnclennesse of her fornycacioun[z]. And 5
a name writun in the forheed[a] of hir, Mysterie, Babiloyn the greet, modir of fornycaciouns[b], and of[c] abhomynaciouns of erthe[d]. And Y say a womman drunkun 6
of the blood of seyntis, and of the blood of martris of Jhesu. And whanne Y say hir, Y wondride with greet[e] wondryng. And the aungel seide to me, Whi won- 7
drist thou? I schal seie to thee the sacrament* of the womman, and of the beeste that berith hir, that hath seuene heedis and ten hornes. The[f] beeste which 8
thou seist, was, and is not; and sche schal stie[g] fro depnesse, and sche[h] schal go 'in to[i] perisching. And men dwellinge in erthe schulen wondre, whos names ben not writun in the book of lijf fro the makinge of the world, seynge the beeste, that was, and is not. And this is the[k] 9
witt †, who that hath wisdom. The seuene heedis ben seuene hillis, on

* that is, priuy singnificacioun. *Lire here.* v.

† that is, preuy vndirstonding. *wisdom*; that is, vndirstonding aboute the preuytes of holy scripturis. *Lire here.* v.

[x] Om. T. [xx] bi e. [y] the erthe k. [z] fornycaciouns Th. [a] heed T. [b] fornycacioun Th. [c] Om. K *pr. m.* h. [d] the erthe E. [e] a greet k. [f] And the A *pr. m.* [g] sti3e vp Ia *sec. m.* [h] Om. hoβ. [i] in k *pr. m.* [k] Om. RT.

10 and 'ben seuen[b] kinges. Fyue han fallen[c] doun, oon is, and an other cometh[d] not 3it. And whan he shal come, it bihoueth
11 him for[e] to dwelle a short tyme. And the beest that was, and is not, and she is the ei3tthe, and is of the[f] seuen, and shal
12 go in to persching. And the ten hornes whom[g] thou hast seyn, ben ten kynges, that 3it han not takun kingdom; but thei shulen take power as kinges, oon hour
13 aftir the beest. Thes han oo counseyl, and shulen bitake her vertu and power
14 to the beest. Thes shulen fi3te with the lomb, and the lomb shal ouercome hem; for he is Lord of lordis, and kyng of kyngis; and thei that ben with him
15 clepid[h], and[i] chosen, and feithful. And he seyde to me, The watirs that[k] thou hast seyn[l], where the hoore sittith, ben puples,
16 folkes[m], and tunges[n]. And the ten hornes that thou hast seyn in the beest, thes shulen haate the fornicarie womman[o], and shulen make hir desolat, *'or discoumfortid*[p], and nakid, and shulen ete the flesch of hir, and shulen brenne 'hir to gydere[q]
17 with fijr. Sotheli[r] God 3af 'in to[s] the hertis of hem, that thei do that that is plesaunt to[t] him, that thei 3iue hir kyngdom to the beest, til the wordis of God be
18 endid. And the womman whom thou hast seyn, is the greet citee, that hath kyngdom vpon[u] kinges of[v] erthe.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And aftir thes thinges I si3e an other aungel comyng doun fro heuen, hauynge greet power; and the erthe is[w] li3tned[x] of
2 his glorie; and criynge[y] with strong voyce, seiynge[z], Greet[a] Babilon fel doun, 'fel doun[b], and is maad the habitacioun[c] of deuelis, and the keping of eche vnclene spirit, and the keping of ech vnclene foul,

whiche the womman sittith, and kyngis seuene ben. Fyue han feld doun, oon[l] 10
is, and anothir cometh not 3it. And whanne he schal come, it bihoueth hym to dwelle a schort tyme. And the beeste 11
that was, and is not, and sche is the ei3tthe, and is of the seuene[m], and schal go in to perischyng. And the ten hornes 12
whiche[n] thou hast seyn, ben ten kyngis, that 3it han not take kyngdom; but thei schulen take power as kingis, oon our after the beeste. These han a[o] counsel, 13
and schulen bitake her vertu and power to the beeste. These schulen fi3te with 14
the lomb, and the lomb schal ouercome hem; for he is Lord of lordis, and kyng of kyngis; and thei that ben with hym, *ben* clepid, chosun, and feithful. And he 15
seide to me, The watris whiche thou hast seyn, where the hoore sittith, ben puplis, and folkis, and langagis. And 16
the ten hornes that thou hast seyn in the beeste, these schulen make hir desolat and nakid, and schulen ete the fleischis of hir, and schulen brenne togidere hir with fier. For God 3af in to the hertis 17
of hem, that thei do that that is pleasaunt to hym, that thei 3yue her kyngdom to the beeste, til the wordis of God ben endid. And the womman whom 18
thou hast seyn, is the greet citee, that hath kingdom on[p] kyngis of the[q] erthe.

CAP. XVIII.

And aftir these thingis Y si3 another 1
aungel comynge doun fro heuene, hauynge greet power; and the erthe was li3tned of his glorie. 'And he criede[r] 2
with strong[s] vois, 'and seide[t], Greet Babiloyn felde doun, felde doun, and is[u] maad the[v] habitacioun of deuelis, and the keping of ech vnclene spirit, and 'the

[b] seuene ben ANQSV. [c] feld ANQV. [d] to cometh Q. [e] Om. SX. [f] Om. QX. [g] whiche ANOQSVX. [h] *ben* clepid V. [i] Om. V. [k] whiche V. [l] yseien Q. [m] or folkis N. and folkis V. [n] tungis, *or langagis* ANS. langages OV. [o] *or hoore* ANQS. Om. OX. *either hoore* V. [p] Om. OQX. [q] to gidere hir V. [r] For V. [s] to Q. in X. [t] biforn S. [u] on OQV. [v] on ANOSX. [w] was V. [x] li3tid SX. [y] he criede V. [z] and seide V. [a] The greet cite o *pr. m.* [b] Om. GNOQX *pr. m.* [c] desolacioun A *sup. ras.*

[l] and oon b. [m] seuenethe T. [n] whom T. [o] oo T. [p] on the E. of the R. [q] Om. E. [r] criyng T. [s] a strong oβ. [t] sayng T. [u] it is T. [v] Om. T.

3 and haatful. For alle folkis drunken of the wraththe of the[i] fornicacioun of hir, and kinges of erthe, and marchauntes of erthe, diden fornycacioun with hir; and thei ben maad riche of the vertu of the[k]
4 delicis of hir. And Y herde an other voys of[l] heuen, seiyng, My puple, go 3e out 'of it[m], and be 3e[n] not parceners of the trespassis[o] of it, and 3e shulen not receyue of
5 the plagis[p] of it. For the synnes[q] of it camen 'vn to[r] heuen, and the Lord hadde
6 mynde of the wickidnessis[s] of it. 3elde 3e to it, as and she 3eldide[t] to 3ou; and double 3e double thinges, aftir[u] hir werkis; in[v] the drinke that she medlide[w] to 3ou,
7 menge 3e double to hir. Hou miche[x] she glorifiede[y] hir silf, and was in delijcis, so miche tourment 3iue[z] 3e[a] to hir, and wepyng[b]; for 'in hir herte[c] she seith, I sitte[d] a queen, and I am not a[e] widewe,
8 and[f] I shal not see wepyng[g]. And therfore in oo day hir plages[h] shulen come, deeth, and[i] moornyng, and hunger; and she shal be brent in fijr, for God is
9 strong, that shal deme hir. And the kinges of erthe shulen wepe[k], and weyle[l] hem[m] on hir, the[n] whiche[o] diden fornycacioun with hir, and lyueden in delicis, whan thei shulen[p] see the smoke of bren-
10 nynge of hir[q]; stondinge fer for drede of tourmentis of hir[r], seiynge, Wo! wo! wo! 'the ilke[s] greet citee Babilon, and 'the ilke[s] stronge citee; for in oon hour thi doom
11 cometh. And marchauntes of erthe shulen wepe 'vpon hir[t], and moorne[u], for no man shal bye more the marchaundise[v]
12 of hem; the marchaundises[w] of gold, and[x] siluer, and[x] precious stoon[y], and[z] margarite[a], '*or peerl*[b], and[c] bijce, and[c] purpur[d], and[e] silk, and coccyn[f], and ech tre thyme[g],

keping[w] of ech vnclene foul, and hateful.
For alle folkis drunkun of the wraththe 3
of fornycacioun[x] of hir, and kingis of the[y] erthe, and marchauntis of the erthe, diden fornycacioun with hir; and thei ben maad riche of the vertu of delices of hir. And Y herde another vois of he- 4
uene, seiynge, My puple, go 3e out of it, and be 3e not parceneris of the trespassis of it, and 3e schulen not resseyue of the woundis of it. For the[z] synnes[a] of it 5
camen 'til to[b] heuene, and the Lord hadde mynde of[c] the wickidnesse of it.
3elde 3e to it, as sche 3eldide to 3ou; 6
and double 3e double thingis, aftir her werkis; in the drynke that she meddlid to 3ou, mynge[d] 3e double to hir. As 7
myche as sche glorifiede hir silf, and was in delicis, so myche turment 3yue[e] to hir, and weilyng; for in hir herte sche seith, Y sitte a queen, and Y am not a widewe, and Y schal not se weiling. And ther- 8
for in o day hir woundis schulen come, deth, and mornyng, and hungur; and sche schal be brent in fier, for God is strong, that schal deme hir. And the 9
kingis of the[f] erthe schulen biwepe, and biweile hem silf on hir, whiche[g] diden fornicacioun with hir, and lyueden in delicis, whanne thei schulen se the smoke of the brennyng of it; stondynge 10
fer[gg], for drede of the[h] turmentis of it, and[i] seiynge, Wo! wo! wo[k]! thilke greet citee Babiloyn, and thilke stronge citee; for in oon our thi dom cometh. And 11
marchauntis of the erthe schulen wepe on it, and morne, for no man schal bie more the marchaundise of hem; the 12
marchaundies[l] of gold, and of siluer, and of preciouse stoon, and of peerl, and of

[i] Om. *r*. [k] Om. *AGNOQSVX*. [l] fro *X*. [m] Om. *S*. [n] Om. *Q*. [o] trespas *NQ*. [p] woundis *O*. wordis *V*. [q] signes *O*. [r] til to *ANOQSVX*. in to *P*. [s] wickednesse *V*. [t] 3elde *ANOQSX*. [u] vp *ANOQSX*. [v] and *G*. [w] medlith *N*. [x] mikel *O*. [y] gloriede *N*. [z] Om. *N*. [a] Om. *QV*. [b] wepynge, *or mournyng ANS*. weyling *V*. [c] Om. *O*. [d] saat *O*. [e] Om. *S*. [f] that *N*. [g] wepyng, *or mournyng ANQS*. weyling *V*. [h] woundis *OV*. [i] Om. *Q*. [k] biwepe *V*. [l] biweyle *V*. [m] hem self *V*. [n] Om. *VX*. [o] that *X*. [p] Om. *S*. [q] it *AOQSV*. [r] it *ANOQSVX*. [s] that *X*. [t] on it *ANQSVX*. Om. *O*. [u] and mourne *on it O*. [v] marchaundises *OX*. [w] marchaundies *V*. [x] and of *V*. [y] stoones *O*. [z] and of *V*. [a] margaritis *N*. [b] Om. *OX*. [c] and of *V*. [d] purpul *N*. [e] and of *V*. [f] coctyn, *or reed ANQS*. coctyn, *eithir red scarlet V*. [g] *clepid* thymus *V*.

[w] Om. K. [x] the fornycacioun ERT. [y] Om. h. [z] Om. c. [a] synne b. [b] vnto T. [c] on k. [d] medle R. [e] 3eue 3e EQRgk *sec. m. a.* 3eueth Iaβ. [f] Om. IT. [g] the whiche I. [gg] afer β. [h] Om. g. [i] Om. I *pr. m.* h. [k] Om. A *sec. m.* Q *sec. m.* Tg. [l] marchaundis Ego. marchaundises *a*.

and alle vessels of yuer, and alle vessels of precious stoon, and of bras, and[h] yren,
13 and[i] marble, and canel, and amome, `*that is, a swete saueringe tree*[k], and of odoramentis[l], and oynementis, and encense[m], and of wijn, and[n] oyle, and[n] floure, and[n] wheete, and of iumentis[o], `*or werk beestes*[p], and[q] sheep, and[q] horses[r], and[s] cartes, and[t] of seruauntis[u], and of
14 soulis, `*or lijfis*[v], of men. And[w] thin apples, the[x] desijres of thi[y] lijf, wenten awey fro thee, and alle fatte thinges[z], and
15 ful cleere perschiden fro[a] thee. And marchauntes of thes men[b] shulen no[c] more[d] fynde `tho thinges[e]. Thei that ben maad riche of hir[f], shulen stonde fer[g], for drede of tourmentis of hir[h], wepinge, and moorn-
16 ynge, and seiynge, Wo! wo! `the ilke[i] greet citee, that was clothid[k] with bijce, and purpur, and cocke[l], and was goldid[m] with gold, and precious stoon, and margaritis,
17 for in oon hour so many richessis[n] ben destitute. And ech gouernour, and alle that shippen[o] in to place, and mariners, and that werchen in the se, stoden fer,
18 and crieden, seeynge the place of brennynge of hir[p], seiynge, What[q] lijk[r] to[s] this
19 greet citee? And thei senten poudir vpon[t] her heedes, and crieden, wepinge, and moornynge, and[u] seiynge, Wo! wo! `the ilke[v] grete citee, in whom[w] alle that han shippes in the se ben maad riche of prisis[x]
20 of it; for in oon hour it[y] is desolate. Heuen, and holy apostles, `and prophetes[z], `glade ȝe[a] on it, for God hath demyd ȝoure doom
21 of it. And oo strong aungel toke up a stoon, as a[b] greet mylne stoon, and sente in to the se, seiynge[c], In this bire[d] `the ilke[e] greet citee Babilon shal be sent, and

bies, and of purpur[m], and of silk[n], and coctyn[o], and ech[p] tre[q] tymus, and alle vessels[r] of yuer[s], and alle vessels of preciouse stoon, and of bras, and of yrun, and of marbil, and canel[t], and[u] amonye[v], 13
and of[w] swete smellinge thingis, and oynementis, and encense[x], and of wyn, and of oyle, and of flour, and of whete, and of werk beestis, and of scheep, and of horsis, and of cartis, and of seruauntis, and other[y] lyues of men. And thin ap- 14
plis of the desire of thi lijf wenten awei fro thee, and alle fatte thingis, and ful clere perischiden fro thee. And mar- 15
chaundis of these thingis schulen no more fynde tho thingis. Thei that ben maad riche of it, schulen stonde fer, for[z] drede of turmentis of it, wepynge, and mornynge, and seiynge, Wo! wo! thilke greet 16
citee, that was clothid with bijs, and purpur[a], and reed scarlet, and was ouergild with gold, and preciouse stoon, and margaritis, for in oon our so many richessis 17
ben destitute[b]. And ech gouernour, and alle that saylen bi schip in to place, and maryneris, and[c] that worchen in the see, stoden fer, and crieden, seynge the place 18
of the brennyng of it, seiynge, What *is* lijk this[d] greet citee? And thei casten[e] 19
poudre on her heedis, and crieden, wepynge, and mornynge, and seiynge, Wo! wo! thilke greet citee, in which alle that han schippis in the see ben maad riche of pricis[f] of it; for in oon our it is desolat. Heuene, and hooli apostlis, and 20
prophetis, make ȝe ful out ioye on it, for God hath demed ȝoure dom of[g] it. And 21
o stronge aungel took vp a stoon, as a greet mylne stoon, and keste in to the

[h] and of QSV. [i] and of V. [k] Om. OX. [l] swete smelling thingis V. [m] cens S. [n] and of V. [o] werk beestis O. [p] Om. OX. [q] and of V. [r] hors SX. [s] and of V. [t] Om. G. [u] seruauntis, *or caitifis* ANOQS. seruauntis, *either presoneris* V. [v] Om. X. [w] And of Q. [x] Om. ANOQSX. [y] the V. [z] thinge N. [a] awey fro O. [b] thingis V. [c] not N. [d] more now V. [e] these godis N. [f] it ANOQSV. [g] afer N. [h] it ANOQSV. [i] that X. [k] clad SX. [l] coctyn, *or reed* A. cocke, *or reed* NQS. coccyn O. red scarlet V. [m] clothid G. oner gilt V. [n] Om. N. [o] sailen bi schip V. [p] it ANOSVX. [q] What *citee* is V. [r] lichi AN. [s] Om. V. [t] on ANOQSVX. [u] Om. S. [v] that X. [w] whiche ANOQSVX. [x] pris X. [y] Om. AGM *et alii*. [z] Om. O. [a] make ȝe ful out ioie V. [b] of a O. [c] and seide V. [d] bire, *or feersnesse* AG *sec. m.* NS. bire, *either feersnes* V. [e] that X.

[m] purpul E. [n] silner A. [o] of coctin h. [p] of ech k. [q] tre *ciepid* U. [r] vessel a. [s] yueri k. [t] of canel k. [u] and of O. [v] *that is, a swete tre* K *sec. m. marg.* [w] Om. k. [x] of encense k *sec. m.* [y] of othere RGk *pr. m.* [z] fro A. [a] purpul E *passim.* [b] *ether forsaken* K *sec. m. marg.* destitute, *either done awey* R. [c] and thei T. [d] thilke gk. [e] casteden C. kesten K. [f] the pricis TKoβ. [g] on EKRh.

22 now ‘ouer shal not[f] be founde. And the voys of harpers[ff], and of men of musike, and syngynge with pijpe and trumpe, shal no more be herd in it. And ech ‘crafty man[g], and eche craft, shal not[h] be founden in it. And the voys of mylne stoon shal
23 no[i] more[k] be herd in thee, and the li3t of lanterne[kk] shal no more shijne[l] to[m] thee, and the voys of the[n] husbonde and of wijf[nn] shal ‘not 3it more[o] be herd in thee; for thi marchauntes weren princes of erthe. For in thi[p] venemous dedis alle
24 folkes erreden. And the blood of prophetis and seyntis is founden in it, and of[q] alle men that ben slayn in erthe.

CAP. XIX.

1 Aftir thes thinges I herde as[r] a greet voys of many[s] trumpis in heuen, seiynge, Alleluya[t]; heriyng[u], and glory, and vertu
2 is to[v] oure God; for trewe and iust ben the domes of him, the[w] whiche demeden[x] of the greet hoore, that corrumpide[y] the erthe in[z] hir leccherie, and demyde[a], ‘*or vengide*[b], the blood of his seruauntis, of
3 the hondis of hir. And eft thei seiden, Alleluya, ‘*that is, Herie 3e the Lord*[c]. And the[d] smoke of it sti3ith[e] up, in to
4 worldlis of worldlis. And the foure and twenty ‘elder men[f] and the[g] foure beestis fellen doun, and worschipiden God sittynge vpon[h] trone, seiynge[i], Amen, Alleluya.
5 And a voys wente out of the trone, seiynge[k], To[l] oure God ‘seie 3e, alle the seruauntis[m] of[n] him[o], heriyng[p], and 3e that
6 dreden God, smale and greete. And Y herde a voys as[q] of a greet trumpe, and as the voys of[r] greete thundris, seiynge,

see, and seide, In this bire thilke greet citee Babiloyn schal be sent, and now it schal no more be foundun. And the vois 22
of harpis, and of men of musik, and syngynge with pipe and trumpe, schal no more be herd in it. And ech crafti man, and ech craft, schal no more be foundun in it. And the vois[h] of mylne[i] stoon schal no more be herde in thee, and the li3t of lanterne schal no more 23
schyne to[k] thee, and the vois of the hosebonde and of the wijf schal no more 3it[l] be herd in thee; for thi marchauntis weren princis of the erthe. For in thi witchecraftis[m] alle folkis erriden. And the 24
blood of prophetis and seyntis[n] is foundun in it, and of alle men that ben slayn in erthe.

CAP. XIX.

Aftir these thingis Y herde as a greet 1
vois of many trumpis in heuene, seiynge, Alleluya; heriynge, and glorie, and vertu is to oure God; for trewe and iust ben 2
the domes of hym, whiche demede of[o] the greet hoore, that defoulide[p] the erthe in her letcherye, and vengide the blood of hise seruauntis, of the hondis of hir. And eft thei seiden, Alleluya. And the 3
smoke of it[q] stieth[r] vp, in to worldis[s] of worldis. And the foure and twenti se- 4
nyouris[t] and foure[u] beestis felden doun, and worschipiden God sittynge on the trone, and seiden, Amen, Alleluya. And 5
a vois wente out of the trone, and seide, Alle the seruauntis of oure God, seie 3e heriyngus to oure God, and 3e that dreden God, smale and grete. And Y 6
herde a vois of a grete trumpe, as the vois of many watris, and as the vois of grete thundris, seiynge, Alleluya; for

[f] it schal noo more *V*. [ff] harpis *G*. [g] craftis man *OQSXY*. [h] noo more *V*. [i] not *N*. [k] Om. *N*. [kk] the lanterne *Y*. [l] li3ten *X*. [m] in *G*. [n] Om. *NOX*. [nn] the wijf *G sec. m*. [o] noo more 3it *V*. no more *X*. [p] the *GV*. [q] Om. *Q*. [r] Om. *O*. [s] Om. *N*. [t] Alleluya, *that is, herye* [*praise O*] *3e the Lord ANOSY*. [u] praysyng *O*. [v] to the Lord *N*. [w] Om. *ANOQSVXY*. [x] he demede *GSY*. [y] corrumpide, *or destryede, or defowlide ANY*. defouled *O*. corumpede, *or defoulede S*. corumpide, *either distroiede, either defoulide V*. [z] of *N*. [a] vengide *V*. [b] Om. *OVX*. [c] Om. *ANOQSVXY*. [d] Om. *O*. [e] stide *O*. stiede *Q*. [f] senyours *ANQS VXY*. [g] Om. *ANOQSVXY*. [h] on *ANOQSVXY*. [i] and seiden *V*. [k] and seide *V*. [l] Alle the seruauntis of oure God, seie 3e heryingis to *V*. [m] Om. *V*. [n] to *Q*. Om. *V*. [o] Om. *V*. [p] preysyng *O*. Om. *V*. [q] Om. *GV*. [r] many watris, and as the vois of *V*.

[h] voicis *E*. [i] a mylne abe. [k] in *R*. [l] Om. *IK pr. m*. [m] *ether venemyngis K sec. m. marg*. [n] of seyntis *b*. [o] Om. *bh*. [p] defouleth *E*. [q] him *I*. [r] sti3ede *egkα*. [s] the worldis *EIKMQRUabceghkαβ*. [t] eldre men *R*. [u] the foure *ET*.

Alleluya; for oure[s] God almi3ty hath
7 regnyd. 'Enioye we[t], and 'glade we[u] with
oute forth, and 3iue we[v] glory to him;
for the weddinges of the lombe camen,
and the wijf of him made redy hir silf.
8 And it is 3ouun to hir, that she couere
hir[w] with whijte bijce[x] shijnynge; for-
sothe[y] bijcen[z] ben[a] the[b] iustifiynges[bb] of
9 seyntis. And he seide to me, Wrijte thou,
Blessid thei[c], that ben clepid to the soper
of weddingis[d] of the lomb. And he seide
to me, Thes[e] wordis of God ben trewe.
10 And I fel doun bifore his feet, 'that I
shulde[f] worschipe him. And he seide to
me, See[g], that thou do not; I am thin
euen seruaunt, and of thi britheren, hau-
ynge the[h] witnessing[i] of Jhesu[k]; wor-
schipe thou God. Forsothe the witnessing
11 of Jhesu is[l] spirit of prophecie. And I
si3e heuen openyd, and lo! a whijt hors,
and he that sat vpon[m] him was clepid
Feithful and sothfast; and with ri3twis-
12 nesse he demith, and fi3tith. Forsothe the
i3en of him as[n] flaume of fijr, and in his
heed[o] many diademes; hauynge[p] a name
writun, whiche no man knew, no[q] but he.
13 And he was clothid[r] in a clooth[s] spreynd[t]
with blood; and the name of him was
14 clepid The word[u] of God. And the
hoostes[v], '*or companyes*[w], that ben in he-
uen[x], sueden him in whijte horsis[y], cloth-
15 id[z] with bissyn, whijt and cleene. And a
swerd sharp on ech sijde cam forth of his
mouth, that in[a] it he smyte folkes; and
he shal reule hem in[b] an yren 3erd. And
he tredith, '*or defoulith*[c], the pressour[cc] of
wijn of woodnesse[d] of[e] wraththe of almi3ty
16 God. And he[f] hath writen in his clooth,
and hemme[g], King of kyngis and Lord
17 of lordis. And I si3e an[h] aungel stond-
inge in the sunne; and he criede with

oure Lord God almy3ti hath regned.
Ioye we, and make we myrthe, and 3yue 7
glorie to hym; for the weddingis of the
lomb camen, and the wijf of hym made
redy hir silf. And it is[v] 3ouun to hir, that 8
sche kyuere hir with white bissyn schyn-
ynge; for whi bissyn is[w] iustifiyngis[x] of
seyntis. And he seide to me, Write 9
thou, Blessid *ben* thei that ben clepid
to the[y] soper of weddyngis[z] of the lomb.
And he seide to me, These wordis of
God ben trewe. And Y felde doun bi- 10
fore hise feet, to worschipe hym. And
he seide to me, Se thou, that thou do
not; Y am a seruaunt with thee, and
of thi britheren, hauynge the witness-
yng† of Jhesu; worschipe thou God.
For the witnessing of Jhesu is spirit[zz] of
profesie. And Y say heuene openyd, 11
and lo! a whit hors, and he that sat on
hym was clepid Feithful and sothefast;
and with ri3twisnesse[a] he demeth, and
fi3tith. And 'the i3en of hym[b] *weren* as 12
flawme of fier, and in his heed many
diademys; and he hadde a name writun,
which no man knew, but he. And he 13
was clothid in a cloth spreynt with
blood; and the name of hym was clepid
The sone of God. And the oostis that 14
ben in heuene, sueden hym on white
horsis, clothid with bissyn, white and
clene. And a swerd scharp on ech[c] side[d] 15
cam forth of his mouth, that with it he
smyte folkis; and he shal reule hem
with an yren 3erde. And he tredith the
pressour of wyn of stronge veniaunce of
the wraththe of almy3ti God. And he 16
hath writun in his cloth, and in the[e]
hemme[f], Kyng of kyngis and Lord of
lordis. And Y say an aungel, stond- 17
ynge in the sunne; and he criede with

† that is, alle profetis beren witnessing to Jhesu Crist. *Lire here.* v.

[s] oure Lord *OV*. [t] Ioye we within forth *O*. [u] make we ioie *V*. [v] Om. *V*. [w] hirself *X*. [x] hissyn *ANOQSVXY*. [y] for whi *V*. [z] bissyn *ANOQSVXY*. [a] is *V*. [b] Om. *QV*. iustifiynge *Y*. [c] *ben* thei *M sec. m. QV*. [d] the weddyngis *O*. [e] The *X*. [f] for to *V*. [g] Loke *O*. [h] Om. *Q*. [i] wittenesse *O*. [k] Jhesu Crist *N*. [l] hath the *O*. [m] on *ANOQSVXY*. [n] *weren* as *V*. [o] heued *O*. [p] and he hadde *V*. [q] Om. *SY*. [r] clad *X*. [s] clothing *X*. [t] sprengd *X*. [u] word, *or sone AG sec. m. QSY*. word, *or loue N*. kyndely sone *V*. [v] companyes *O*. [w] Om. *OX*. [x] heuenes *X*. [y] hors *SX*. [z] clad *SX*. [a] with *O*. [b] into *Q*. [c] Om. *OX*. [cc] pressure *GM*. [d] strong veniaunce *V*. [e] and of *N*. [f] Om. *S*. [g] in his hemme *T sec. m*. [h] oon *AOSY*.

[v] was gk. [w] is the k. [x] iustifiyng *Q pr. m*. RTe. [y] Om. b. [z] the weddingis k *sec. m*. weddynge *β*. [zz] the spirit R. [a] ri3twysnessis EQG. ri3fulnesse R. [b] hise i3en k. [c] eithir R. [d] aside K. [e] his K. [f] hipe Q.

greet voys, seiynge to alle briddis, that flewen bi[i] the[k] mydle of[kk] heuen, 'Come 3e[l], and 'be 3e[m] gederid 'to gydere[n] to the
18 greet soper of God, that 3e ete the flesches[o] of kingis, and the[p] flesches[q] of tribunys, and the[r] flesches[s] of stronge[t], and flesches[u] of horsis[v], and of the sittinge on[w] hem, and the flesches[x] of alle fre men and seruauntis[y], and of[z] smale and of[zz] greete.
19 And I si3e the beest, and kingis of erthe, and the hoostes[a] of hem gederid, to make bateyle with him, that sat in[b] the hors,
20 and with his hoost[c]. And the beest is[d] cau3t, and with hir the fals[dd] prophet, that made signes bifore hir; in whiche he deceyuede hem that token the carect[e] of the beest, and that worshipeden[f] 'the ymage of[g] it[h]. Thes two[i] ben[k] sent quyke in to the[l] pool of fijr, brennynge in[m] brunston.
21 And the othere[u] ben[o] slayn in[p] swerd[q] of the[r] sittynge on[s] the hors, that cometh 'forth of[t] the mouth of him; and alle briddis 'ben fulfillid[u] with[v] the[w] fleschis[x] of hem.

CAP. XX.

1 And I si3e an aungel comynge doun fro heuene, hauynge the keye[y] of depnesse,
2 and a greet cheyne in his hond. And he cau3te the dragoun, the olde serpent, that is the deuel and Sathanas; and he boonde
3 him bi a thousynd 3eeris[z]. And he sente him in to depnesse, and closide, and signede[a], '*or selide*[b], on[c] him, that he deceyue[d] no more folkes, til a thousynd 3eeris[e] be fulfillid[f]. After thes thinges it bihoueth
4 him for[g] to be vnbounde a litel tyme. And I si3e seetes, and thei saten[h] on hem, and doom is[i] 3ouun to hem. And the soules of 'bihedid men[k] for the[l] witnessing of

greet[g] vois, and seide to alle briddis that flowen bi the myddil of heuene, Come 3e, and be 3e[h] gaderid to the greet soper of God, that 3e ete the fleisch of kingis, and
18 fleisch of tribunes, and fleisch of stronge men, and fleisch[i] of horsis, and of[k] tho[l] that sitten[m] on hem, and the fleisch of alle[n] fre men and[o] bonde men[p], and of smale[q] and of grete. And Y sai the
19 beeste, and the kyngis of the[r] erthe, and the oostis of hem gaderid, to make batel with hym, that sat on the hors, and with his oost. And the beeste was
20 cau3t, and with hir the false prophete, that made signes bifor hir; in whiche he disseyuede hem that token the carect[s] of the beeste, and that worschipiden the ymage of it. These tweyne[t] weren sent quyke in to the pool of fier, brennynge with brymstoon. And the othere weren
21 slayn[u] of[v] swerd of hym that sat on the hors, that cometh forth of the mouth of hym; and alle briddis weren fillid with the fleisch of hem.

CAP. XX.

And Y say an aungel comynge doun
1 fro heuene, hauynge the keie of depnesse, and a greet chayne in his hoond. And
2 he cau3te the dragoun, the elde serpent, that is the deuel and Sathanas; and he boonde hym bi a thousynde 3eeris. And
3 he sente hym 'in to[w] depnesse, and closide on[x] hym, that he disseyue no more the folkis, til a thousynde 3eeris be fillid. Aftir these thingis it bihoueth hym to be vnboundun a litil tyme. And Y say
4 seetis, and thei[y] saten on hem, and doom was 3ouun to hem. And the soulis of men biheedid for the witnessyng of Jhe-

[i] in Q. [k] Om. O. [kk] Om. Y. [l] Cometh S. [m] beth X. [n] Om. AGNOQSTVXY. [o] flesh SX. [p] Om. ANOQSVXY. [q] flesh SX. [r] Om. AGNOPQSTVXY. [s] flesh SX. [t] stronge men V. [u] flesh SX. [v] hors SX. [w] in AGNOPSTVXY. [x] flesh QSX. [y] boonde men V. [z] Om. V. [zz] Om. SX. [a] companyes O. [b] on O. [c] companye O. [d] was V. [dd] laste Y. [e] mark T. [f] worshipen SY. [g] Om. Q. [h] the beste S. [i] tweyne ANOVY. [k] weren V. [l] Om. AOSXY. [m] with V. [n] tother T. [o] weren V. [p] with V. [q] the swerd ANQVXY. [r] him O. [s] vpon T. [t] fro V. [u] weren fillid V. [v] of O. [w] Om. T. [x] flesch NOSX. [y] keies N. [z] 3er SX. [a] selide O. [b] Om. OX. [c] vpon T. [d] desceyuede QSXY. [e] 3er SX. [f] fillid OV. [g] Om. SX. [h] that seten ST. [i] was V. [k] men biheedid ANSVY. byheuedid men O. men hedid X. [l] Om. QSY.

[g] a greet O. [h] Om. R. [i] fleischis g. [k] Om. h *pr. m.* [l] Om. E. [m] sitteth Uabcegk. [n] Om. hk *sec. m.* [o] and of bk. [p] Om. O. [q] smale men b *pr. m.* [r] Om. EIGα. [s] carectere E. [t] two O. [u] yslayn a. [v] with the EIKQRbceghoαβ. with k. [w] to the k. [x] and markide on K. [y] thei that Eabek *pr. m.* β.

Jhesu[m], and for[n] the word of God, and hem that worschepiden not the beest, nether the[o] ymage of it, nether token the[p] caract[q] of it in forhedis[r], or[s] in her[t] hondis. And thei lyueden, and regneden 'with Crist[u] a thousynd 3eer[v]. The[w] othere[x] of deede men[y] lyueden not, til a thousynd 3eeres[z] be endid. This[a] the first a3en risyng. Blessid and holy he[b], that hath paart in the first a3en risyng. In thes[c] the secounde deeth hath not[d] power; but thei shulen be prestis of God, and of Crist, and thei shulen regne with him[e] a thousynd 3eeris[f]. And whan a thousynd 3eeres shulen be endid, Sathanas shal be vnbounde of his prisoun; and he shal go out, and he[g] shal deceyue folkes, that ben on[h] foure corners of the[i] erthe, Gog and Magog. And he shal gedere hem[k] in to bateyl, whois noumbre is as the grauel of the se. And thei sti3eden vp, on[l] the broodnesse of erthe[m], and enuyrounden the castels of seyntis, and the loued citee. And fijr cam doun of[n] God fro heuen, and deuourede hem. And the deuel, that deceyuede hem[o], is[p] sent in to the[q] pool of fijr and brunston, where and[r] the beest and false prophetes shulen be tourmentid day and ni3t, in to worldlis of worldlis. Amen. And I si3e a greet white trone, and the sittynge on[s] it, fro whois si3t erthe[t] flei3[u] and heuen; and place[v] is not founden of hem. And I si3e deede men, greete and smale, stondinge in the si3t of the[w] trone; and bookes ben[x] openyd; and an othir book is[y] openyd, that is the book of lijf; and deede men ben[z] demyd of thes thingis that weren write in the bookis, aftir[a] the werkes[b] of hem. And the se 3af his deede men, that weren in it; and deeth and helle 3auen her deede men[c],

su, and for the word of God, and hem that worschipiden not the beeste, nether the ymage of it, nethir token the carect[z] of it in her forheedis, nethir in her hoondis. And thei lyueden, and regneden with Crist a thousynde 3eeris. Othere[a] of deed men lyueden not, til a thousynde 3eeris ben[b] endid. This is the first a3en risynge. Blessid and hooli *is* he, that hath part in the firste a3enrysyng. In these men the secunde deth hath not power; but thei schulen be prestis of God, and of Crist, and thei schulen regne with hym a thousynde 3eeris. And whanne a thousynde 3eeris schulen be endid, Sathanas schal be vnboundun of his prisoun; and he schal go out, and schal disseyue folkis, that ben on foure corners of[c] the erthe, Gog and Magog. And he schal gadere hem in to batel, whos noumbre is as the grauel of the see. And thei stieden vp on the broodnesse of erthe[d], and enuyrounede the castels of seyntis, and the louyd citee. And fier cam doun 'of God[e] fro heuene, and deuourede hem. And the deuel, that disseyuede hem, was sent in to the pool of fier and of[f] brymston, where bothe the beeste and fals prophetis schulen be turmentid dai and ni3t, in to worldis of worldis. Amen. And Y say a greet white trone, and oon sittynge on it, fro whos si3t erthe fled and heuene; and the place[g] is not foundun 'of hem[h]. And Y sai deed men, grete and smale, stondynge in the si3t of the trone; and bookis weren opened, and[i] deed men weren demed of these thingis that weren writun in the bookis, aftir the werkis of hem. And the see 3af his deed men, that weren in it; and deth and helle

[m] Jhesu Crist N. [n] Om. N. [o] Om. ANQSVXY. [p] Om. ANOQSVXY. [q] carectis Q. [r] foreheuedis O. [s] neither V. [t] Om. G. [u] Om. N. [v] 3eeris NOQVY. [w] Om. V. [x] Om. V. [y] Om. X. [z] 3er SX. [a] This *is* ANOQSVXY. [b] *is* he TV. [c] these men V. [d] noo N. [e] hem O. [f] 3er s *et* x *passim*. [g] Om. ANOQSVX. [h] in O. vpon T. [i] Om. AOQSVXY. [k] hem to gedir Q. [l] of N. [m] the eerth OQS. [n] fro TX. [o] Om. T. [p] was V. [q] Om. SX. [r] Om. T. bothe V. [s] vpon T. [t] the erthe N. [u] flei3 awey SX. [v] the place O. [w] Om. QVXY. [x] weren V. [y] was V. [z] weren V. [a] vp ANOQSXY. bi V. [b] writingis V. [c] Om. X.

[z] carectir E. [a] And othre R. [b] weren I. [c] on a. [d] the erthe k. [e] Om. k *pr. m.* [f] Om. K *pr. m.* β. [g] place of hem R. [h] Om. R. [i] and anothir book was opened, that [which β] is, the book of lijf; and A *marg.* g *sec. m. marg.* oαβ. and anothir booke is openid, which is the boke of lijf; and R.

that weren in hem. And it is[d] demyd of
14 alle[e], vp[f] the werkes of hem. And 'helle
and deeth[g] ben[h] sent in to the[i] pool of
15 fijr. This is the secounde deeth. And
he that is[k] not founde writun in the book
of lijf, is[k] sent in to the pool of fijr.

CAP. XXI.

1 And I si3e newe heuen and newe erthe;
forsothe[l] the first heuen and the[ll] first erthe
wenten awey, and 'now is not the se[m].
2 And I Joon si3e the holy citee Jerusalem,
newe, comynge doun fro heuen 'of God,
maad redy[n] as a wijf ourned[o] to hir hus-
3 bonde. And I herde a greet voys of[p] the
trone, seiynge, Lo! the tabernacle of God
with[q] men, and he[r] shal dwelle with hem;
and thei shulen be his puple, and he God
4 with hem shal be her God. And God shal
wijpe awey[rr] ech teer fro i3en[s] of seyntis[t];
and deeth shal no more be, nether moorn-
yng, nether criyng, nether sorowe shal be
ouer; the[u] whiche firste thinges wenten
5 awey. And he seide, that sat in the trone,
Lo! I make alle thinges newe. And he
seide to me, Wrijte thou, for thes wordes
6 ben moost feithful and trewe. And he
seide to me, It is don; I am alpha and oo,
the[v] bigynnyng and ende[w]. I[x] shal 3iue
frely 'to the thirstinge[y] of the welle of
7 quyk watir[z]. He that shal ouercome, shal
weelde thes thinges; and I shal be God to
8 him, and he shal be sone to me. Forsothe
to[a] proude[b] men, and vnbileueful, and curs-
id[c], and manquellers, and fornicatours, and
to men doynge venym, *or sleynge men*[d]
by venym[e], and[f] worschipers of ydolis, and
to[g] alle li3ers[h], the paart of hem shal be
in the pool brennynge with fijr and brun-
9 ston, that is the secounde deeth. And
one cam of the seuen aungels, hauynge

3auen her deed men, that weren in hem.
And it was demed of ech, aftir the
werkis of hem. And helle and deth 14
weren sent in to a[k] poole of fier. 'This
is the secunde deth[l]. And he that was 15
not foundun writun[m] in the book of lijf,
was sent in to the[n] pool of fier.

CAP. XXI.

And Y sai newe heuene and newe 1
erthe; for the firste heuene and the
firste erthe wenten awei, and the see is
not now. And Y Joon say the hooli 2
citee Jerusalem, newe, comynge doun fro
heuene, maad redi of God, as a wijf
ourned to hir hosebonde. And Y herde 3
a greet vois fro the trone, seiynge, Lo!
the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and
he schal dwelle with hem; and thei schu-
len be his puple, and he God with hem
schal be her God. And God schal wipe 4
awei ech teer fro the i3en of hem; and
deth schal no more be, nether mornyng,
nether criyng, nether sorewe schal be
ouer; whiche 'firste thingis[o] wenten awei.
And he seide, that sat in the trone, Lo! 5
Y make alle thingis newe. And he seide
to me, Write thou, for these wordis ben
moost feithful and trewe. And he seide 6
to me, It is don; I am alpha and oo, the
bigynnyng and ende[p]. Y schal 3yue freli
of the welle of quic watir to hym that
thirsteth. He that schal ouercome, schal 7
welde these things; and Y schal be God
to hym, and he schal be sone to me.
But to ferdful men, and vnbileueful, and 8
cursid, and manquelleris, and fornyca-
touris, and to witchis, and[q] worschiperis
of idols, and to[r] alle lieris, the part of
hem shal be in the pool brennynge with
fier and brymstoon, that is the secounde
deth. And oon cam of the seuene aun- 9

[d] was *r*. [e] ech *r*. [f] aftur *t*. bi *r*. [g] deth and helle *s*. [h] weren *r*. [i] Om. *noqsrxy*. [k] was *r*. [l] for *r*. [ll] Om. *y*. [m] the se is not now *rxy*. [n] maad redy of God *r*. [o] anournyd *t*. [p] fro *r*. [q] *is* q with *r*. [r] Om. *x*. [rr] Om. *y*. [s] the i3en *qtx*. [t] hem *r*. [u] Om. *r*. [v] Om. *q*. [w] ending *no*. [x] And Y *s*. [y] Om. *r*. to thirstinge *p*. [z] watir to him that thurstith *r*. [a] Om. o. [b] feerdful *r*. [c] cursid, *either abomynable r*. [d] *other anosy*. *othere men r*. [e] Gloss om. in *qx*. [f] and to o. [g] of *a sec. m*. [h] leesyng mongeres *anoqsxy*.

[k] the Ebgk*a*. [l] Om. o. [m] Om. bk *pr. m*. [n] Om. R. [o] thingis firste Q. [p] the eende Rh. [q] and to R. [r] Om. I *pr. m*.

violes ful of seuen[i] the[k] laste plagis[l]. And he spake with me, seiynge[m], Come thou, I[n] shal shewe to thee the spouse[o], wijf[p] of the lomb. And he toke me up[q] in spirit in to a greet hil and hi3; and he shewide to me the holy citee Jerusalem, comynge doun fro heuen of God, hauynge the cleerte of God; and the li3t of it lijk to[r] a precious stoon, as to[s] the stoon iaspis, as[t] cristal. And it hadde a wal greet and hi3, hauynge twelue 3ates, and in the[u] 3atis[v] of it twelue aungels[w], and names writun in, that ben the[x] names of the[y] twelue lynagis of[z] the[a] sones of Yrael; fro the eest thre 3ates, and fro the north thre 3ates, and fro the south thre 3ates, and fro the west thre 3ates. And the wal of the citee hauynge[b] twelue foundementes, and in hem the names[c] of the[d] twelue apostlis, and of the lomb. And he that spake with me, hadde a golden mesure of a reed, that he shulde mete the citee, and the 3ates of it, and the wal. And the citee is 'put in[e] square; and the lengthe 'of it[f] is[g] so miche, hou miche and[h] the breede. And he mat the citee of[i] the reed, bi furlongis twelue thousyndes[k]. And the hi3the, and lengthe[l], and breede of it, ben euen. And he mat the walles 'of it[m], of an hundrid and[n] foure and fourty cubytis, bi mesure of man, that[o] is, of[p] aungel. And the bildyng[q] of the[r] wal was of stoon iaspis. Sotheli the citee it[rr] silf was of[s] cleene gold, lijk to[t] cleene glas. And the foundementes of the[u] wal of the citee ourned[v] with al[w] precious stoon. The first foundement, iaspis[x]; the secounde, saphirus; the thridde, calcedonyus; the[y] fourthe, smaragdus; the[z] fyuethe, sardonix; the[a] sixte, sardius; the[b] seuenthe, crisolitus; the[c] ei3the, gels, hauynge violis fulle of 'seuene the[s] laste veniauncis. And he spak with me, and seide, Come thou, and Y schal schewe to thee the spousesse, the wijf of the lomb. And he took me vp in spirit in to a greet hille and hi3; and he schewide to me the hooli citee Jerusalem, comynge doun fro heuene of God, hauynge the clerete of God; and the li3t of it lijk a preciouse stoon, as the stoon iaspis, as cristal. And it hadde a walle greet and hi3, hauynge twelue 3atis, and in the 3atis of it twelue aungels, and names writun in[t], that ben the names of twelue lynagis of the sones of Israel; fro the east thre 3atis, and fro the north thre 3atis, and fro the south thre 3atis, and fro the west thre 3atis. And the wal of the citee hadde twelue foundementis, and in hem the twelue names of twelue[u] apostlis, and of the lomb. And he that spak with me, hadde a goldun mesure of a rehed, that he schulde mete the citee, and the 3atis of it, and the wal. And the citee was set in[v] square; and the lengthe of it is so miche, 'as miche[w] as *is* the breede. And he mat[x] the citee with the rehed, bi furlongis twelue thousyndis. And the hei3the, and the lengthe and breede[y] of it, ben euene. And he mat the wallis of it, of an hundrid and 'foure and fourti[z] cubitis, bi mesure of man, that is, of an[a] aungel. And the bildyng of the wal therof was of the stoon iaspis. And the citee it silf was clene gold, lijk clene glas. And the foundementis of the wal of the citee *weren* ourned with al preciouse stoon. The firste foundement, iaspis; the secounde, safiris; the thridde, calcedonyus; the fourthe, smaragdus; the fyuethe,

[i] the seuene Q. [k] of the *A pr. m.* [l] wooundis O. veniaunces *V*. [m] and seide *V*. [n] and I *SVY*. [o] spousesse *V*. [p] the wijf *V*. [q] Om. *N*. [r] Om. *V*. [s] Om. *OV*. [t] and as *T*. [u] Om. *ASVXY*. twelue *N*. [v] 3ate G. [w] corneres *S*. Om. *Y*. [x] Om. *X*. [y] Om. *ANOQSTVXY*. [z] and of G. [a] Om. *SY*. [b] *was* hauyng *T*. hadde *V*. [c] twelue names *V*. [d] Om. *ANOQSVXY*. [e] Om. *N*. set in *V*. [f] Om. *S*. [g] Om. *N*. [h] is *N*. is and *V*. [i] with *V*. [k] thousend *SX*. [l] the lengthe *TVY*. [m] Om. *S*. [n] Om. Q. [o] whiche *T*. [p] of an *ANOQSVXY*. [q] bilding, *or makyng ANQSY*. bilding, *either making V*. [r] Om. *N*. [rr] of it *Y*. [s] Om. *V*. [t] Om. *V*. [u] Om. *NQ*. [v] *was* ourned *T*. *weren* ourned *V*. [w] a *N*. [x] *was* iaspis *T*. [y] Om. *NQY*. [z] Om. *ANOQY*. [a] Om. *ANOQSY*. [b] Om. *ANOQSY*. [c] Om. *ANOQSY*.

[s] the seuene K *sec. m.* Qk. the seuen the laste h *sup. ras.* [t] Om. k *sec. m.* [u] the xij. gkβ. [v] in a EQGa. [w] Om. o. [x] that maad EQg *pr. m.* [y] the brede EKa. [z] fourti and four R. [a] the R.

berillus; the[d] nynthe, topasius; the[e] tenthe, crisopassus; the[f] eleuenthe, ia-
21 cinctus; the[g] tweluthe, ametistus. And twelue ȝates[h] twelue margarites ben[i], by ech; and eche ‘ȝates weren[k] of eche margaritis[l]. And the stretes of the citee clene[m]
22 gold, as[n] glas ful shijnynge. And I siȝe no temple in it, forsothe[o] Lord[p] God[q] almiȝty is[r] temple[s] of it, ‘and the lomb[t].
23 And the citee hath no nede of sunne, nether[u] moone, that thei shijne in it; forwhi the cleerte of God shal liȝten it, and the
24 lomb is the lantern of it. And folkes shulen walke in liȝt[v] of it; and the kinges of erthe shulen bringe to[w] her glory and
25 honour in to it. And the ȝates of it shulen not be closid bi daye; sotheli niȝt
26 shal not be there. And thei shulen bringe to[x] the[y] glory and honour of folkis in to
27 it. Nethir ony thing defoulid[z] shal entre in to it, ‘and doynge abhomynacioun and lesyng[a]; no but thei[b] that ben writun in the book of lijf and of the lomb.

CAP. XXII.

1 And he shewide to me a flood of quyk watir, shinynge as cristal, comynge forth
2 of the seete of God, and of the lombe. In the mydle of the street of it, and on ech sijde of the flood, the tree of lijf, bringyng to[c] twelue fruytes, ‘bi eche monethes ȝeldinge his fruyt[d]; and the leefes of the tree
3 to[e] helthe of folkis. And ech cursid thing shal no more be; but the seetes of God and of the lomb shulen be in it. And the seruauntes of him shulen serue to him.
4 And thei shulen see his face, and his
5 name[f] in her forhedis. And niȝt shal no more be, and thei shulen not haue nede to the[g] liȝt of lantern, nethir to liȝt of

sardony; the sixte, sardius; the seuenthe, crisolitus; the eiȝtthe, berillus; the nynthe, topacius; the tenthe, crisopassus; the eleuenthe, iacinctus; the tweluethe, ametistus. And[b] twelue ȝatis 21
ben twelue margaritis, bi ech[c]; ‘and ech ȝate was of ech margarete[d]. And the stretis of the citee *weren* clene gold, as of glas ful schynynge. And Y say no 22
temple in it, for the Lord God almyȝti and the lomb, is[e] temple[f] of it. And the 23
citee hath no[g] nede of sunne[h], nethir moone, that thei schyne in it; for the clerete[i] of God schal liȝtne[k] it; and the lomb is the lanterne of it. And folkis 24
schulen walke in liȝt[l] of it; and the kyngis of the[m] erthe schulen brynge her glorie and onour in to it. And the ȝatis 25
of it schulen not be closid bi dai; and niȝt schal not be there. And thei schulen 26
brynge the[n] glorie and onour of folkis in to it. Nether ony man defoulid, and[nn] 27
doynge abhominacioun[o] and leesyng, schal entre in to it; but thei that ben writun in the book of lijf and[p] of the lomb.

CAP. XXII.

And he schewide to me a flood of 1
quic watir, schinynge as cristal, comynge forth of the seete of God, and of the lomb, in the myddil of the street of it. 2
And on ech side of the flood, the tree of lijf, bryngynge forth twelue fruytis, ȝeldinge his fruit bi ech monethe; and the leeues of the tree *ben* to heelthe of folkis. And ech cursid thing schal no more be; 3
but the seetis of God and of the lomb schulen be in it. And the seruauntis of hym schulen serue to[q] hym. And thei 4
schulen see his face, and his name in her forheedis. And niȝt schal no more be, 5
and thei schulen not haue nede to the

[d] Om. ANOQSY. [e] Om. ANOSY. [f] Om. ANOQSY. [g] Om. ANOQVS. [h] ȝatis *ben* QTVX. *ben* ȝatis SY. [i] Om. QSTVXY. [k] ȝate was V. ȝatis ben X. [l] margarite V. [m] of cleene N. *weren* clene V. [n] as of V. [o] for V. [p] the Lord AOQTXY. [q] Om. Q. [r] and the lomb, is V. [s] the tempel OTVX. [t] Om. V. [u] ne Q. nether of Y. [v] the liȝt N. [w] Om. TV. [x] Om. V. [y] to the T. [z] defoulid and doinge abomynacioun and lesing V. [a] Om. V. [b] thoo N. Om. T. [c] forth V. [d] ȝeeldinge his fruit bi ech monthe V. [e] *ben* to V. [f] name *schal be* T. [g] Om. NOQS.

[b] And in the 1 *pr.m.* And the 1 *sec.m.* Ra. [c] ech margarite R. [d] Om. R. [e] in it h. [f] the temple KReoβ. [g] not Q *sec.m.* Ra. [h] the sunne R. [i] clerenesse K. [k] liȝte a. [l] the liȝt R. [m] Om. CIKMQRU aceghoaβ. [n] Om. K *pr.m.* [nn] in g. [o] fornicacioun R. [p] Om. Q *sec.m.* [q] Om. R *pr.m.* bh *pr.m.*

the[h] sunne; for the Lord God shal liȝtne[i] hem[k], and thei shulen regne in to worldlis
6 of worldlis. And he seide to me, Thes wordis ben moost feithful and truewe. And the Lord God of spiritis prophetis[l] sente his aungel[m], for[n] to shewe to his seruauntis, what thinges it bihoueth for[o] to
7 be don soone. And, lo! I come swiftly[p]. Blessid he[q], that kepith the wordis of pro-
8 phecie of this book. And I[r] Joon, that herde and siȝe thes thinges. And aftir[s] that I hadde herd and seyn, I fel doun, 'that I shulde[t] worschipe bifore the feet of the aungel, that schewide to me thes
9 thinges. And he seide to me, See that thou do not; forsothe[u] I am thin euen seruaunt, and of thi britheren, prophetis, and of hem that kepen the[v] wordes of prophecie of[w] this book; worschipe thou
10 God. And he seide to me, Signe[x], *'or seele*[y], thou not the wordes of[z] prophecie 'of this book[a]; forsothe[b] the[c] tyme is niȝ.
11 He that noyeth, noye ȝit; and he that is in filthis, wexe[d] foul ȝit; and 'he that is iust[e], be he[f] ȝit iustified; and the holy, be
12 he[g] halewid ȝit. Lo! I come soone, and my mede with me, for[h] to ȝelde to ech
13 man aftir[i] his werkes. I am alpha and oo, the first and the last, bigynnyng and
14 ende. Blessid thei[k], that waschen her stooles 'in blood of the lomb[l], that the power of hem be in the book[m] of lijf, and
15 bi ȝatis[n] entre in to the citee. Forsothe with oute forth, houndes[o], and[p] 'venym doers[q], *'or poysenersr*, and vnchaast men, and manquellers, and[s] seruynge 'to ydoles[t],
16 and ech that loueth and doith[u] lesyng. I Jhesus sente myn aungel, for[w] to witnesse to ȝou thes thinges 'in chirchis[x]. I am the[y] roote and kynde[z] of Dauid, a[a] shyn-
17 ynge moru[b] sterre. And the husbonde[c]

liȝt of lanterne[q], nethir to liȝt[r] of sunne[s]; for the Lord God schal lyȝtne hem, and thei schulen regne in to worldis of worldis. And he seide to me, These 6
wordis ben moost feithful and trewe. And the Lord God of spiritis of prophetis sente his aungel, to schewe his[t] seruauntis, what thingis it bihoueth to be don soone. 'And lo! Y come swiftli[u]. 7
Blessid *is* he, that kepith the wordis of prophesie of this book. And Y *am* Joon, 8
that herde and say these thingis. And aftirward[w] that Y hadde 'herd and seyn[x], Y felde doun, to worschipe bifor the feet of the aungel, that schewide to me these thingis. And he seide to me, Se thou, 9
that thou do not; for Y am[y] seruaunt 'with thee[z], and of thi britheren, prophetis, and of hem that kepen the wordis of prophesie of this book; worschipe thou God. And he seide to me, 'Signe, 10
ether[a] *seele*, thou not the wordis of prophesie of this book; for the tyme is niȝ.
He that noyeth, noye he ȝit; and he 11
that is in filthis, wexe[b] foul ȝit; and a iust man, be iustified* ȝit; and the hooli, * iustified, either do riȝtfulnesse ȝit. v.
be halewid ȝit. Lo! Y come soone, and 12
my mede with me, to ȝelde to ech man aftir hise werkis. Y am alpha and oo, 13
the firste and the laste, bigynnyng and ende. Blessid *be* thei, that waischen her 14
stoolis†, that the power of hem be in the tree of lijf, and entre[c] bi the ȝatis in to the citee. For with outen forth houndis[d], 15
and witchis[e], and unchast men, and manquelleris, and seruynge to idols, and ech that loueth and makith leesyng. I Jhe- 16
sus sente myn aungel, to witnesse to ȝou these thingis in chirchis. Y am the roote and kyn of Dauid, and the schynynge morewe sterre. And the spirit and 17

† This that is addid in summe bookis, *in the blood of the lomb*, is not of the text, neither is had in elde biblis. *Lire here.* v.

h Om. AOQVXY. i liȝte S. k to hem o. l of prophetis os *pr. m.* TV. m aungels N. n Om. SX. o Om. SX. p sone o. q *be* he ANO. *is* he TV. r I *am* NV. s aftirward ANOQSVX. t for to V. u for V. v Om. N. w and of o. x Seele o. y Om. oX. z of this book of Q. a Om. Q. b for V. c Om. X. d wexe he AG *sec. m.* NOQSXY. e a iust man V. f Om. *plures.* g Om. ANOQSVXY. h Om. SX. i vp AOQSXY. k *ben* thei ANTV. l in the blood of the lomb AG *sec. m.* NOQSXY. Om. V. m tree V. n the ȝatis ANOQSVXY. o *schulen be schit* houndis T. p or Q. q poyseneris o. r Om. oX. *either poyseneris* V. s Om. o. t Om. oX. u makith V. w Om. S. x Om. o. y Om. G *pr. m.* z kyn V. a and a T. b and morowe ANQSVXY. and a morowe o. c spirit V.

q a lanterne E. r the liȝt RβΓ. s the sonne KβΓ. t to his Rho. u Om. g. w aftir a. x seien and herde R. y am a R. z Om. K *pr. m.* a Signe, *or* R. Om. ae. Signe thou, *ether* b. b wexe he IK. c entre he R. d *that is, false prechours* K *sec. m. marg.* e *ether venemers* K *sec. m. marg.*

and the[d] spouse[e], '*or wijf*[f], seyn, Come thou. And he that herith, seith[g], Come thou; and he that thirstith, come; and he that wole, take freely the watir of lijf.
18 Forsothe Y witnesse to ech man heringe the wordes of prophecie of this book, if ony man shal put to to[h] thes[i], God shal putte[k] vpon[l] him the plages[m] writun in
19 this book. And if ony man shal do awey of the wordis of the[n] book of this prophecie, God shal take awey[o] the[p] paart 'of him fro[q] the book of lijf, and fro the holy citee, and fro thes thinges that ben writun
20 in this[r] book. He seith, that berith witnessyng of thes thingis, 3he, amen. I[s] come soone. Amen. Come thou, Lord Jhe-
21 su. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist with[t] 3ou alle. Amen.

Heere endith the Apocalips, or Reuelacioun of Seynt Joon the euangelist, and so the Newe Testament. Blessid be the Holy Triuite. Amen[u].

the spousesse[f] seien, Come thou. And he that herith, seie[g], Come thou; and he that thirstith, come[h]; and he that wole, take he freli the watir of lijf. And I 18
witnesse to ech man herynge the wordis of prophesie of this book, if ony man schal putte to these thingis, God schal putte on hym the veniauncis writun in this book. And if ony man do awei of 19
the wordis of the book of this prophesie, God schal take awei the part of hym fro the book of lijf, and fro the hooli citee, and fro these thingis that ben writun in this book. He seith, that berith wit- 20
nessyng of these thingis, 3he, amen. I come soone. Amen. Come thou, Lord Jhesu. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu 21
Crist *be* with 3ou alle. Amen.

Here endith the Apocalips, the laste book of the Bible; and here suwen the names of alle the bookis as thei stonden in ordre in this Bible, with the noumbre of her chapitris[i].

[d] Om. Q. [e] spousesse V. [f] Om. OX. *either wijf* V. [g] seie ANOQSV. [h] Om. NQVX. [i] thes *thinges* TV. [k] put to AG *sec. m.* OPQSVX. [l] on AG *sec. m.* NOQSVX. [m] woundis O. veniauncis TV. [n] Om. ANOQS. [o] Om. T. [p] fro him the N. [q] of N. [r] the O. [s] Lo! Y S *pr. m.* [t] *be* with TV. [u] *Here endith Apocalips.* A. *Here endith the Apocalips of John, the ende of the New Testament.* N. *Here endith the Apocalips of Jhesu Crist.* OV. *Heere eendith the Apocalips; blessid be the holy Triuite. Amen.* P. *Here endeth the Apocalips of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. Amen.* Q. No final rubric in GSTXY.

[f] spouse I *pr. m.* [g] seith C. seie he K. [h] come he K. [i] From C. *Here endith the Bible.* E. *Heere endith the Apocalips, that Joon wroot in the ile of Pathmos, the whiche is the ende of the Newe Testament.* I. *Here endeth the Apocalips.* KQ *sec. m.* hk. *Here eendeth the Apocalips, the last book of Goddis lawe.* R. *Here endeth the Apocalips of Joon.* abeo. *Here endith the Apocalips of John, euangelist and apostle.* C. *Here endith the Newe Testemenet of oure Lord Jhesus Crist and ourc Sauyour.* g. *Here endith the Apocalips of Jon, the ende of the Newe Testament.* a. No final rubric in AMQ *pr. m.* U.

ADDITIONAL PROLOGUES.

MATTHEW.

[a]Thou3 al holi writt is ful trewe, nedeful and comfortable to mankynde, netheles the holy gospel, as the herte and[b] spirit therof, is moost profitable to synful men and[c] alle that schulen he saued. Therfore alle men and wymmen that han discrecioun, schulden moost bisily traueile to kunne and[d] kepe the holi gospel, and teche it for the abilite of her staat, namely in holy lyuynge, as Crisostom seith in his prologe on Matheu. Therfore Seint Austyn in his book of kynde and of grace, in the lviij°. c. seith thus, The lawe of the gospel is lawe of charite and[e] of parfi3t fredom, without which noon may be saued. And therfore Seint Jerom translatide and expownede manye bookis of the bible to wymmen, as men moun pleynli[f] se in hise prologis on[g] dyuers bookis of the bible.

Here begynneth another prolog[h].

Sithen aftir the assencioun of Crist the Holy Goost enspiride the hertis of the apostils, and sent them, and hertide hem to preche what Crist dide and tau3te, four speciali of alle weren departide, that prechide the conuersacioun of God in erthe. And also ther prechinge, the which is propirli callid the gospel, thei wroot in ther owne volyms for this entencioun, that the lif of oure Lord Jhesu and his conuersacioun in erthe, the which was perfi3t ensample to oure lyuynge, schulde be in our mind, and shulde euermore be had bifore oure i3en as the rule of our lyuynge, and that his doctryne shulde not be distried thoru3 the witness of fals techinge of heretikis. Of the foure that made the gospel, first was Matheu, that whanne he first in the Jewrie with the apostlis hadde prechide the gospel of Crist, he in wil to passe to techinge of othir naciouns, that were callid gentilis, he wroot the gospel in Ebrew tunge, that he shulde be as present thoru3 his writinge to his britheren, fro whom he wente bodili awei. The which writinge he left aftir him, as a thinge that schulde stirre hem to haue mynde of him, and speciali that he schulde conferme the feith of his firste britheren in God; that the schadowe of the old lawe schulde no more be vsid, but the sothfastness of the gospel; and also that false prechouris and peruerters of holi chirche schuld not ouer sowe in the gospel of Crist ony[i] errouris. And aftir that holi chirch was largid, holi fadris bisiede hem, that the same gospel schulde be translatid into the langage of Grew and Latyn. And Mathews tretinge is speciali of the manhede of Crist, thou3 he seie othere secundarie thingis. Wherefore he bigynneth at the generacioun of his manhede, seijnge in the bigynninge of his writinge, *The booke of the generacioun of Jhesu Crist.* And ri3tly is Matheu first sett, not as bi naturel order, bot bi artificial ordre; for bi the naturel ordre Joon, that was last, and moost passingli tretith of the godhede of Crist, schulde be first; for the godhede was or the manhede, and the godhede is hede of the manhede. But we trowen, that this was doon thoru3 the counseil of the Holi Goost, that he that tretith of the manhede of Crist, is sett first in ordre. For it is acordinge and skilful, that oure witt ascende litil and litil to the bettere, and that bi feith and the sacrament

[a] This Prologue is taken from Ms. Eman. Coll. Cambr. 1. 4. 33. (designated p.) collated with Ms. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ll. i. 13. (marked 3.) [b] of the p. [c] to p. [d] and to 3. [e] Om. p. [f] openli 3. [g] in 3. [h] This Prologue is taken from the Ms. Brit. Mus. Add. 15,521, (marked y) into which it was transcribed by Joseph Ames, from a Ms. written, as he states, in 1424, and belonging in 1731 to Thomas Granger. The editors have not heen able to trace this last Ms. [i] onth y. This and a few similar errors, which seem to have proceeded from the pen of Ames, have been corrected from conjecture, but probably many more faults of transcription may remain.

of the manhede taken of God, it schulde be brou3t to the euerlasting hede of the godhede. Netheles summe seien, that Matheu tellith the incarnacioun of Crist after the king of kingis, and therefore the kingis, 'he seith[k], come to seke, and seiden, Where is he, that is borne king of Jewis? And also he apperide as king bi the sterre; and also it is seid, that Heroude dredde the king that was born. Also Mathew, in acountinge of the generacioun of Crist, goith by Salamon. For Matheu to his bigynning, at the generacion of Crist aftir his manhede, and the ordre of his tellinge, he ledith to the resurreccion of Crist. Netheles, as it is seid, Matheu wroot the gospel for cause of them that reiside[l] the circumcisioun, and wolde not fulli be drawen fro there obseruaunce, thou3 thei hadde taken the baptym; and therefore his entente is to reise them fro ther fleischli vndirstondinge of the lawe to the goostli vndirstondinge of Crist, that thei schulde more sikirly take the sacrament of cristen feith, and that thei schulde more stabli hold the feith; in as miche as thei se not ellis fulfillide, but that was bifore seid in the prophetis. And therefore to hem he writith his book, and seith, *The book of the generacioun of Jhesu Crist.* In the bigynninge of the book Matheu schewith opinli, that he wole trete of the generacioun of Crist, but of the fleischli generacioun, and not of the tothir, the which is euerlastynge. For holi scripture axith, and seith, Who schal telle his generacioun? Also in this, that Matheu is taken in liknes of man, is declaride that he biginnyth at the begynnynge of the generacion of Crist aftir his manhede. And it is to note also, that Matheu at the bigynnynge of his book followith the maner of the men of Ebrews; for thei were wont in the byginnyng of ther bookis for to set in the bigynnynge the name of the book, telling what thei treten in that book; as the first book of Moises is callyd the book of Genesis, for it tretith of the bigynnynge of the world and first formyng of mankinde. And as other books haue ther name of ther bigynnynge and tretinge, so Matheu, for he bigynneth at the generacioun of Crist after his manhede, therfore he bigynneth his gospel, and seith, *The book of the generacioun of Jhesu Crist.* And it is to note, that Matheu settith the generacioun of the new man Jhesu Crist a3ens the generacioun of the olde man Adam, thoru3 whom we fell to the deeth and to synne, for to schewe to vs, that we ben fulli restorid by the generacioun of Crist, as we fell doun thoru3 the filid generacioun of Adam. Weel therfore acordith this new testament to the olde, for the old testament bigynnyth at the generacioun of the first man, and making of the world, and the new testament bigynneth at the generacioun of the second man Jhesu Crist, and at the restoringe of the world. The first book is callid the book of Genesis, and it treteth of the ordynancis, the which were in the biginnynge, but not perfi3t; for the old lawe brou3t no man to perfeccion, or to heuene. But this new book of the new lawe is callid the book of generacioun, and treteth of goostli thingis, the which bringith man to perfeccioun. The old book tretith of hostis offringe, and of old preesthood, and this not but in figure. But this book tretith of the verri preest Crist Jhesu, and how he was in the verri hoost offrid and parfit for vs, and fulfillid in the old lawe. The book of the old lawe tretith of the delyuering of the children of Israel out of Egipt; this book of the newe lawe tretith of the delyuering of the peple of God fro helle. The book of the olde lawe tretith of the entre of the children of Israel into the lond of promission or of biheste; this book of the newe testament tretith how our caytifte was lede into heuene, and also it tellith of oure entring into the bliss of heuene. So alle thingis that were in figure in the tothir lawe, in this lawe of the gospel ben schewid alle tho fulfillid goostli. But it is seid bifore, this new generacioun is sette in remedie a3ens the old generacioun; for the firste generacioun brou3te vs to dampnacioun, and the secunde bringith vs to saluacioun and blis; that brou3te vs out of paradijs, this bringith vs into paradijs.

MARK.

[a] Sith Seint Mark, so ful of the Holi Goost that he was maad of him to be oon of the iiii. gospellers, and to be martirid for Crist, held him silf so vnworthi to be preest, and therfore kutte of his thombe, to be vnable to preesthood; myche more we synful wrecchis, ful of vnkunnyngis and synnis, schulen holde us silf vnworthi to the hi3e ordre of preesthood. But sith we haue bounden vs wilfulli to this holi ordre, amende we into bettir that that we haue doon

[k] beseith y. [l] vside ? [a] This Prologue is from p.

vnworthili bi ignoraunce, and studie we faste ny3t and day in holi writt, to amende our ignoraunce. And encrese we euere in mekenes, in chastite, in wilful pouert, and in charite to God and to men, to freendis and enemyes; and euere be we bisy in holi preieris and gode werkis, that we mowen be worthi to write and teche Goddis lawe to oure lyues eende, and studie how the gospel of Crist schal be vndirstonden. The gospel spekith sumtyme in parablis and lijknessis and allegories, and vndirstondith a goostli thing bi ertheli thing, outhir bi a propirte of kynde. In siche spechis and parablis and lijknes, loke that the sentence be groundid in open text, where the scripture spekith propirly withouten figuris, other in opun resoun that mai not be auoidid, so that al the sentence sounne to loue and charite of ne3eboris, and vertuous lyuynge. And this is the trewe sentence of alle derke placis of holy writt. Thus, whanne Crist is clepid a lomb, it is not vndirstonden of a doumbe lomb with iiij. feet, but the sentence is, that Crist is ynnocent and mylde as a lomb. Thus Crist is seid a stoon, that is, sad in vertues, that groundide othere men in vertues. Thus goode cristen men ben clepid scheep, that is vndirstonden, mylde. And yuel cristen men ben clepid kiddis, foxis, wolues, and othir malicious beestis. In the olde testament God bihetith worldli goodis and temporal prosperitees to hem that kepten hise hestis, but it vndirstondith goostli goodis and the blisse of heuene, which is principal meede of vertues. But the gospel of Jhesu Crist bihetith tribulacioun and sorowe in this world to hise kepers, and aboundaunce of goostli comfort, and euerlastynge blisse in heuen in bodi and soule. Therfore Jhesu Crist, that lyuede moost vertuousli, hadde grettist tribulaciouns, dispisynge and pursuynge, and sclaundir and peyneful deeth in this lijf, and now he hath moost glorie of alle men in blisse. And alle hise apostlis and loued freendis hadden the same in this lijf; but with this thei hadden so greet comfort of the Holi Goost in her soulis, that thei hadde greet ioie in her tribulacioun; and the more that her bodi was peyned for truthe, the more her soule was comfortid in God, with perfi3t charite to her enemyes. Therfor Crist seith in the gospel, in xvi. chapitre of Jon, The world schal haue ioie, and 3e schulen haue sorowe; but 3oure sorowe schal turne into ioie. And Austyn seith, If thou wolt not suffre pacientli tribulacioun, and hatrede of the world, and persecucioun with Crist, heed of holi chirche, thou forsakist to be a membre of Crist. For Poul seith in the ij. pistil to Tymothe, the ij. c°., Alle that wolen lyue piteuousli eithir feithfully in Jhesu Crist, schulen suffre persecucioun. But ful comfort Crist seith in the fifthe chapitre of Matheu, 3e schulen be blessid whanne men schulen curse 3ou, and schulen pursue 3ou, and seie al yuel a3ens 3ou, liynge, for me, that is, for my lawe; make 3e ioie, and be 3e glad in that day, for 3oure mede is plenteuous in heuens. And therfore James seith in the i°. c°., Mi britheren, deeme 3e al ioie, whanne 3e fallen into dyuers temptaciouns, that is, tribulaciouns. Therfore the apostlis 3eden ioiynge fro the si3t of the counseil, outher presence, for thei weren worthi to suffre dispi3t for the name of Jhesu. And Poul seith ofte, We han glorie in tribulaciouns. And now we moun se, that now in tyme of grace vndir the newe testament, aduersitees and tribulaciouns is more schewynge of grace than prosperitees, thou3 the olde lawe bihete men prosperite that kepte it, as the Ps. *Beati omnes qui timent Dominum*, bisemeth to bihete, and manie other placis of the olde testament. For in the newe testament temporal prosperitees, that was bihote in the olde testament, is turned into aboundaunce of vertues and goostli comfort, with persecucioun and tribulaciouns, as Crist and hise seruauntis hadden. And therfore ech cristen man make him redi in wil, and euere crie to God with al his herte, that he 3eue to him grace, to suffre not oonli patientli, but also ioiefully, alle tribulaciouns in this world, and thus to be a trewe cristen man, truli suynge Crist.

Another prologe on Mark[b].

This gospeler Mark, the which was the disciple of Petir the apostil, and he si3 not Crist in bodi, but he that herde the prechinge of his maistir, wroot the gospel in Italie, in tyme of Claudius the emperour. And the cause was this, for he was preied of the disciplis of Peter, at whose axing he wroot the gospel, the which Peter confirmed after, as Clemens seith. And this book hath three parties. The first part lastith vnto the tenth chapitre, in the which parti he passith schortli to the thritti 3eer of Crist; and ther is conteyned xiiij. benefitis or myraclis, that he dide on the peple, to conferme that he was verry God and man. In the secunde partie ben putt xiiij. thingis, that parteyne to the ..... of the citee of Jerusalem; and this part lastith for the tenth chapitre vnto the xv. c°. In the third part is maad mynde of the passioun of Crist, and of his resurrecciouu.

[b] This prologue is from y.

LUKE.

[a] Luk hath manie special poyntis, and nameli of oure Ladi, and almoost alle the poyntis of Matheu and of Mark; and therfore he comprehendith moost lettre of alle the gospelleris, thouȝ he haue not so manye chapitris as Mathew. As Luyk was first a bodily leche bi craft of kynde, so he is a myche bettir goostli leche of cristen soulis, bi techinge, prechinge and writynge of Cristis gospel. Sith Luyk lefte his craft of bodily medecyne, and suede so bisili Poul, to lerne and preche and write the gospel; myche ouȝten Cristen preestis to putte awei worldly bisynes and erthely lucre, to lerne and preche and write the holi gospel. But as Grosthed seith, in his secunde Dicte, Manye clerkis lernen lucratijf sciencis, to gete richessis and honouris of the world. Summen lernen filosophie, to knowe kyndis of elementis, of beestis, of eerbis, and of othere creaturis, to be preisid of men for these sciencis; summen lernen fisik, to make mennis bodies hole of dyuers sijknessis, that herbi thei seme as to reise hem fro deeth to lif, and geten therwith myche riches and honouris; summen lernen musik, to chaunge mennis hertis into dyuers affeccioun bi swetnes of songis; summen lernen the craft of alkymye, to make clene of vnclene metal bi greet traucile and craft, as to make siluir and gold of vnclene metals. But, he seith, a trewe techere of Goddis lawe schal make myche bettir chaungis goostli, in turnynge synful soulis fro her synne, than ony of these othir clerkis doon bi here kyndely sciencis. For as seynt Austyn and seynt Bernard seien, It is miche bettere, that a man kneew God and himsilf, than that he kneew heuene and erthe, and alle othir elementis and kindis of creaturis, and kneew not God ne him silf. And whanne men ben sike in the mooste perilous sijknes of orrible synnes, the techere of Goddis word may reise hem to lijf of grace; and that is withouten comparisoun bettere than the lijf of kynde, and myche bettere to turne synful men out of synne bi techinge of Goddis lawe, than bi craft turne o metal into another, as alkemyneris doon. And goode God of his merci stire his peple to be more bisi aboute vertues and goostly riches, that euere schal laste, than aboute ertheli richesse, that soone schal perische. Amen.

Another prologe on Luk [b].

Whanne the gospel was spred bi Matheu in the Jewrie, and bi Mark in Italie, throuȝ the stiring of the Holi Gost, Luyk, that was the disciple of Poul, came the thridde in ordre; the which makinge hiȝere repeticioun, wroot the gospel to oon Teophile, in the cuntre of Acaye and Boyce. It is seid, that this Luyk was oon of the two disciplis, that wente to Emaws, to whom Crist aperide after his resurreccioun: and after he was the felawe of Poul, in preching to the nacioun; to whom this was a special entent of his traueil, that to the new men of Grece schulde be schewid and declarid the manhede of Crist, that they schulde not ȝeue ther entent to the fablis of Jewis for desier of the lawe; or ellis that thei schulde not be begilid thoruȝ counseil of heresye of false apostils, and turned fro sothfastnes and teching of Crist. And Luk principali tretith of the prechinge of Crist, thouȝ he lefte summe thingis vntold that other tellen. Wherefore he begynneth at the prechinge of Zacarie, Jones fadir, seiyng on this wise, *There was in the daies of Eroude kinge, a prest, Zacarie bi name.* And seint Luke riȝtly is lijkned to a calf, for it was a beest ordeined to sacrifise; and so of the sacrifise he tretith, of the temple, and of Jerusalem, in the processe of his gospel. In the bigynnynge he settith the preest preynge at the auter, and the folk stondinge withoute to preie. And also he tellith, as aftir the conseyuynge of Crist, Marie went to the bischopis hous Zacarie; where he makith mencioun of the generacioun of Marie and Elizabeth, the whiche was of the kyn of Aaron. And there he tellith the birthe of Baptist, and tellith also that Crist is born, and presentid with offrynge to the temple. There he tellith, how Crist with his modir visitide ech ȝeer the temple, and seith also how Crist, whanne he was twelue ȝeer oold, sat in the temple, techinge the doctouris. And aftir sich seijngis he concludith, in the eende of his gospel, how the disciplis of Crist were in the louynge of Crist, in the temple. This gospeler Luyk, in acountinge of the generacioun of Crist, goith by Nathan the prophete.

[a] This prologue is from p. [b] This prologue is from y.

JOHN.

Another prologe[a].

Joon treetith moost of the Trynyte, and of the godhede and manhede togidere. Joon wroot this gospel in Greek, and almoost al the newe testament was writen in Greek first. But the gospel of Matheu, and the pistlis to Ebrewis were first writen in Ebrew, as Jerom witnessith in his prolog on Matheu. Summe supposen resonable, that Mark wroot his gospel in Latyn, for as Jerom seith, he wroot into Italie, that is the cuntre of Latins. And so men supposen, that Poul wroot the pistil to Romayns in Latyn, for the same skille; for it was the moder tunge of that cuntre. And whi therfore schulde not men now write truly the lawe of God to cristen men in her modir tunge, that thei writen to? And alle the othere bookis off the newe testament were writen in Greek. And as Jerom and othere doctouris seien, whanne ony doute is in the lettre of the olde testament, thei schulen be proued bi the origynals of Ebrewis; so whanne ony doute is in the lettre of the newe testament, it schal be proued bi the origynals of Greek. But, as Lire seith, we cristen men moten be weel war of the origynals of Ebrew in summe poyntis. For now the Jewis han corrupt her olde lettre in tho placis where it spekith openly of the godhede of Crist, and thei haue do this for hatrede to cristen men, lest we schulden conuicte Jewis bi her owne lettre, that Crist is bothe God and man; but in alle othere placis we schulen take the origynals of Ebrewis. But for cristen men the newe testament is open ynow3. And whanne ony doute cometh in the lettre, outhir in ony vndirstondinge of the lettre, the Holi Goost schal teche us al truthe, as Crist seith in the gospel, if we doon truli that that is in us. And therfore thou3 wickid men hadden brent alle oure bookis, God hath writen his lawe in cristen mennis soulis and consciencis, as he seith in the xxxi. chapitre of Jeremye. And therfore seint Joon seith in his firste pistil to cristen men, in the ij. chapitre, that the anoyntynge, that is, grace of the Holi Goost, techith 3ou alle thingis that ben nedeful to saluacioun, and 3e han no nede that ony man teche 3ou, but as the anoyntynge teehith 3ou. For he that hath charite, hath Crist, in whom alle tresouris of wisdom and kunnynge ben. Netheles men schulde bisely lerne the bookis of holy writt, and speciali the newe testament, lest thei taken Goddis grace in veyn, and tempten God, in desirynge to haue kunnynge bi myracle, withoute traueile and lernynge of holy writ, where thei mowe come li3tly to verri knowynge of Goddis wil, bi good lyuynge and deuoute preiers, and bisi studie and lernynge of holi writt. And God graunte us a stidefast wil hereto. Amen.

Here bigynneth another prologe of othere dyuers doctouris, on Seint Joones gospel[b].

This fourthe gospeller, Joon the apostil and the euangelist, whanne the wickide techinge of Cherynthi and Hebion, and of other impugnynge the manhede of Crist, was rife in the cuntre of Asie, aftir that Joon was reuocate fro[c] the exile of Pathmos, he was preied of alle the bisehops and other trewe cristen men of the chireh of Asie, that he schulde write sumwhat of the godhede of Crist, wher thoru3 the rebelnesse of the heretikis my3te be ouer comen and distried. And for that he was so counseilid and stirid, thoru3 the preier of his britheren in God, he seide that he wolde, if thei ordeynede a fastinge, and preiede the help of Jhesu Crist. And whanne this was don, he was fulfillid with the reuelacioun of God, as eomynge fro heuene. He bigan first, and seide, *In the bigynnynge was word*, that is, Goddis sone. Also for that other euangelists speke miche of the manhede of Crist, and litil of his godhede, therefore he bigan his gospel at the godhede of Crist, for to write passyngly bifore other therof; and more expresseli and openliere tretith of the godhede than other, thou3 he also ouer passe not vnseid other thingis, the whiche other gospellers treten of. And Joon takith his bigynnyng at the euerlastinge godhede of Crist, and his gospel rechith to the ioie of the resurreccioun of Crist. And this book is departid into nyne partis. The first part is of the getynge of the euerlastinge word; and this part bigynneth thus, *In the bigynnynge was word*, that is, Goddis sone. The secounde part is of the goynge forth or makynge of creaturis, of God here makere, that bigynneth thus, *By him alle thingis ben made.* The third part is of the incarnacioun of the word, that is, Goddis sone, that bigynneth thus, *And li3t schijnede in derknessis.* The fourth part is of the birth of Joon

[a] This prologue is from p. [b] This prologue is from y. [c] for y.

Baptist, that bigynneth thus, *A man was sent fro God.* The fifthe part is of the clepinge of the apostils, that bigynneth thus, *And Jhesus turnede him, and seinge hem suynge him, seide to hem, Whom seken ȝe?* The sixth part is of the miraclis of him and of hise apostlis, the which pertaineth to the saluacioun of alle men, the whiche part in the second chap. bigynneth thus, *The third day weddingis weren maad.* The seuenth part is of the confermynge of iust men, the which is clepid the greete sermon of the Lord, that bigynneth in the xiii. chap. thus, *Bifore the feeste day of pask.* The eight part is of the passioun of Crist, in the xviii. chap., that begynneth thus, *He went forth with his disciplis ouer the stronde of Cedron.* The ninth part is of the resurreccioun, and the aperinge of Crist, in the xx. chap., that bigynneth thus, *And in o day of the woke Marie Maudeleyn.* And thus is maad open the mater of al the book of Joones gospel.

I. CORINTHIANS.

[a] As the apostil that cowde alle langagis, wroot the pistil to Romans in Latyn, so he wroot this pistil in Greek. Therfor as in the formere pistil he comendith grace, so in this pistil he discreueth sacramentis, in whiche grace is ȝouen. Therfore in the firste pistil he techeth Corinthis of the sacramentis of holy chirche, and in the secunde pistil, of the mynystris of sacramentis. *A postille here.*—Poul wroot this pistil to Corinthis, that ben of Acaie. Corinthis weren conuerted of the apostil him silf, whiche bi Goddis comaundement was resident at hem a ȝere and vj. monethis, and tauȝte Goddis word among hem; but aftirward thei weren peruertid in manie maners bi false apostlis, so that thei departiden the vnyte of holi chirche, that is, cristen feith, and so pees of the chirche; and thei deniede the vertues and the valu of sacramentis, bi the meritis of mynystris. For thei gesside, that the sacramentis weren of sum valu, if thei weren tretid of goode men, and off more or of lasse valu, if thei weren ȝeuen of more goode men. Aftir, he repreueth hem of the lecchour, whom thei suffriden among hem, that heeld the wijf of his fadir. Aftir, he repreueth hem for fraude among hem silf. And aftir, he techith hem of matrymonye, and of takynge of the sacrament of the auter, where thei erride ful miche, and of manye othere thingis; and aboute the eende of the pistil he settith a moral, excitynge, that is, to fle synnus, and loue and holde vertues.

Another prolog on the pistil to the Corinthis[b].

As the apostil wroot the pistil that goith bifore, to myȝti men and proude, that is to say, to the Romayns, stiringe hem to acoord and charite, the which is seelden among riche men and myȝti of the world, so he wroot this secunde pistel to wise men and kunnynge, that is to seie, to Corinthis, mouynge hem to oonhede and lownesse of witt, or vndirstondinge, the which is seelden among kunnynge men. Wherfore in the iiii. chap. he seith, If God wole, I schal come to you soone, and I schal not knowe the wordis of hem that ben blowen with pride, but the vertu. These Corinthis erriden in thre sacramentis, that is to seie, in baptym and in doctryne of it, of the which it is maad mynde vnto the fifth chap. Also thei erriden in matrimonye, and in causis of it, of the whiche it is seid fro the v. chapter vnto the eiȝthe chapiter. Also thei erriden in the sacrament of the auter and spiritual mete, of the which it is maad mynde fro the eiȝth chap. vnto the xii. chap. Also thei erriden in oonhede of witt, bi stryues that were maad among them, of the which it is maade mynde fro the xii. chap. vnto the xv. chap. Also thei erriden in the resurreccioun of dede men, of the which it is maad mynde in the xv. chap. In the xvi. chap. is maad mynde of almesdede, by the which synnes ben forȝouen. And so al this pistil is deuydid into vi. partis. In the first part he makith mynd of the errour of baptym; in the ii. part, of the error of matrimonye; in the iii. part, of the bodi of Crist; in the iiij. part, of striues and discordis; in the v. part, of errour of resurreccioun; in the vi. part, of almesdede to be maad.

[a] This prologue is from p. [b] This prologue is from y.

II. CORINTHIANS.

[a] . . . stynatli the pistil, and magnified fals apostlis. But whanne summe of Corinthis weren amendid bi the firste pistil, for cause of othere of hem Poul writith this secunde pistil, and he puttith awei fals apostlis, and schewith the disceit of her prechynge. Also Poul blameth hem, for thei were scarse in almesdedis. And he comaundith thilke lecchour to be resseiued, whom he hadde bitaken to Sathanas. Also hem that weren in tribulacioun he comfortith bi ensaumple of hym silf, and techith that thei be not heuy ne grucchinge, for he is suget to pe . . . . . ech dai for . . . . . .

And here bigynneth anothir prologe[b].

In the formere epistil the apostil scharpli reproues hem, and moost for thei forsook not the ilke open lecchour, and for that summe of hem were amendid, and summe dwellide vnamendid; and for both these he writith this secunde epistil, that thei that were amendid be callid to more grace, and the vnamendid to be amendid. And the apostil comendid him silf bi al the epistil, that he shewe what worschipe and loue owith to be to the prelat, the which labourith so bisily aboute hise sugetis. And this epistil is departid into so many partis, as it hath chapitris, that is to seie, into xiij. In the firste chapitre, he comendith himsilf of pacience in tribulation, and vertue of word. In the ii., of pitee of relesinge, and in fruyt of preching. In the iij., of scripture, which he wrote in the hertis of hem, and of tho thingis that thei vndirstood in books. In the iiij., of ther amending of feith and of hope. In the v., of desire of the cuntre. In the vi., of the workis of penaunce, and a fadris [c]hise sugetis. In the vij., of ensaumplis taken to innocent men, and of large almesse. In the ix., of the same. In the x., of cristen kny3thood, and of hise comparisouns to others. In the xi., of the greuousnesse of the gospel prechinge, and glorie of his kynrede, and ioie of tribulacioun a3ens false apostles. In the xij., of priuy[d] reuelacioun. In the xiij., of loue of soulis, and autorite of prelacie. Therfore in this myrrour of prelatis, the first chap. is departid into iiij. partis. In the first part, aftir the salutacioun, he doith thankingis to God the fadir, of the consolaciouns geuen to him and to hem. In the secunde part, he makith mynde of the disesis that he sufferide in Asie, and how he was delyuerid bi miracle, where he seith, *Forsothe we wol, that 3e wite of oure tribulaciouns, etc.* In the thridde, the cause of his tribulaciouns, that is to seie, the holyness of his conscience, where he seith, *For whi oure glorie is this, the witnessynge of oure conscience.* In the fourth, he excusith him, tellinge whi he turnede his purpos and his biheeste of comynge to the Corinthis, where he seith, *And in that trist I wolde first come to 3ou.*

GALATIANS.

[e] Galathies ben Grekis, and thou3 Grekis ben of sharp witt, 3it the Galathies weren foolis and slou3 to vndirstonde; for thei weren li3tli temptid of false apostlis to bicome Jewis, that is, to holde bodili circumsicioun and fleischli serymonyes, othir sacrifisis of Moises lawe; as false apostlis excitide Galathies to adde Moises lawe to the gospel, for thei affermide, that the feith of Crist withouten fleischli obseruauncis suffisith not to heelthe, and that Petir and James and othere apostlis, that weren with the Lord, medliden kepingis of the olde lawe with the gospel. Thei affermyde also, that Poul hymsilf dide othir thingis in Judee, and prechide other thing among hethene men; and with these thingis thei peruertide Galathies into fleischli kepinge of the lawe. Therfore the apostle wroot to hem, and a3enclepid hem to fredom of the gospel and cristen feith.

Here bigynneth anothir prologe to the Galathies[f].

Galathies ben Grekis, and thou3 thei ben of scharp wit, 3itt thei weren folis and slow3 to vndirstonde; for thei weren li3tli temptid of false apostlis to hold bodili circumcicioun and

[a] This prologue is from p. The commencement and conclusion have been torn away. [b] This prologue is from y. [c] *Sic* in Ms. [d] privith y. [e] This prologue is from p. [f] This prologue is from y.

fleischli serimonies of Moises law with the gospel. For the false apostlis seiden, that Petir and James and othere apostlis, that were with the Lord, medliden kepingis of Moises lawe with the gospel. And also thei seiden, that the feith of Crist without fleischli obseruauncis suffisith not to heelthe of soule. Therfore the apostil wroot to hem, to fredom of the gospel, and cristen feith. And this epistil is departid into tweye principal partis. In the first principal part, he is aboute for to schewe that the feith of the gospel suffisith vnto heelth of lawful men; and this part therfor longith to the feith, and it lastith to the v. chap., there he seith, *Crist delyueride vs, etc.* And the secunde part, the which longith to maneris, lastith fro the forseid place vnto the eende of the epistil.

An othere prologe[a].

And thouȝ Grekis ben of scharp wit, netheles Galathis weren foolis and ful slow to vndurstonde. These Galathies token first of the postle the treuthe of feith and of techyng, but aftirward thei weren temptid of falsse apostlis to bicome Jewis, that is, to holde bodili circumsicioun and fleishli ceremonyes, ether sacrifices of Moises lawe. And false apostlis counceliden and excitiden Galathies in many maneris, to adde Moises lawe to the gospel; for thei affermyden, that the feith of Crist without fleishli obseruaunces sufficith not to heelthe, and that Petre and James and othere apostlis that weren with the Lord, medliden kepyngis of the lawe with the gospel. Thei affermyden also, that Poul him silf dide othere thing in Judee, and prechide othere thing among hethene men. Bi these thingis and othere siche, thei peruertiden Galathies, in so myche, that Galathies assentiden to hem, and passiden in to fleishli keping of the lawe. Therfor the postle aȝenclepith hem to the treuthe of cristen feith and of the gospels techyng, and writith to hem fro Effesus, of grace of the gospel; of which he hadde writen also to Romayns, that worshipiden the lawe in liyk maner. But to Romayns, as to wise men, Poul vsidc hiȝer wit, and deppere ether sotilier argumentis; and to these Galathies, as to lesse wise men, he vsith comyn word and esi. Also to these Galathies he seith, A! ȝe witles Galathies, to aȝenclepe hem so to treuthe. Therfor the entent of the postle in his pistle is, to brynge aȝen Galathies to religioun of feith and to treuthe of the gospel, whiche Galathies weren disseyued bi disseitis of false apostlis. The maner is sich. He biforsettith salutacioun, where he touchith shortli bothe of his dignyte and of the grace of Crist, aȝenus bacbiteris and hem that han glorie of workis of the lawe, and he comendith his persoone, whiche the false apostlis dispiseden. Aftir the salutacioun, he repreueth Galathies of vnstablenesse; aftirward he comendith largilier his owne persoone; aftirward he repreueth Moises lawe in many maneres, and seith it shal not be holdun aftir Crist, that is, aftir Cristis deth and pupplisching of the gospel; for not oneli it profitith not to riȝtfulnesse and helthe, but also it anoieth ether harmeth now. At the laste, he comendith the gospel and the feith of Crist, that it sufficith to heelthe.

An othere prologe.

The fynal conclusioun of the postle in this pistle is this, that bodili circumcisioun and othere sacrifices and obseruaunces of Moises lawe shulen not be kept with the feith of Crist, ȝhe, that tho ben avoided bi Crist, so that afterward tho ben cause of deeth ether of dampnacioun to her keperis. And he doith this, for Galathies, that weren conuertid bifor him, weren disseyued bi false apostlis, so that Galathies circumcididen hem silf, and kepten othere obseruaunces of Moises lawe. And this pistle is departid in to fyue partis bi fyue maneris, bi whiche he procedith to declare the forseid conclusion.

An othere prologe.

In the firste pistle, that is to Romayns, Poul tretith of power; in the laste pistle, that is, to Ebrews, he tretith of presthod and of hoolynesse; and in the myddil pistlis he tretith of wisdom, as in the twei pistlis to Corynthis and in this. And for errour is aȝenus[b] wisdom, in this pistle he tretith of errour, that is, to distrie errour. The mater of this pistle is parfit treuthe of cristen feith, with remouyng of cerymonyals of Moises lawe. The entent is so to reduce Galathies to

[a] This prologue, as well as the two which immediately follow, are from Sir Peregrine Acland's Ms. (marked z.
[b] ȝenus z.

the treuthe of the feith, and to teching of the gospel. Twei partis ben of this pistle. The first part is of treuthe of the gospel; the secounde part is of goodnesse of liyf. The pistle to Romayns is writen to myȝti men; the pistle to Ebrews is writen to the worshiperis of God; and alle the myddil pistlis ben writen to wise men, that is, to Grekis. Therfor in this pistle, in the firste chapitre, Poul comendith him silf and his cause, that is, his office and dignyte of apostle, and the treuthe and the fredom of the gospel. In the secounde chapitre he seith, hou for this cause he aȝenstood Petre. In the thridde chapitre he seith, hou the cerymonyes of Moises lawe shulden be expowned. In the fourthe chapitre, he expowneth bi allegorie. In the fyuethe chapitre, he spekith aȝenus vices. In the sixte chapitre, he spekith of merci, bodili and gostli

Here endith the prologis, and here bigynneth the pistle to Galatas.

EPHESIANS.

[a] Effesies weren conuertid to[b] cristen feith bifore the comynge of the apostil, and he writith to hem comfortably, to strenkthe hem, and to excite hem to grettere vertues and excellent werkis. [And this epistil is departid into two principal partis. In the first part, he enfoormeth hem in the feith, what thingis and how grete thingis God dide to mankinde; also he schewith to hem, of whom and wherto thei ben clepid; forthermore he schewith to hem the dignyte and the prelacie of Crist. In the secunde part, he stirith hem to goode maneris, and speciali to haue charite ech with other, there he seith in the fourth chapiter, *Therfore I biseche ȝou*[c].]

PHILIPPIANS.

[d] These Filipensis tooken of the apostil the word of prechynge, and weren stidefast in feith[e], and thei resseyueden nott false apostlis; and therfore the apostil preisith hem[f]. Thei sende sum catel[g] to Poul bi Epafrodite to Rome, whom he sendith[h] aȝen with this pistil, in which pistil, sith he mai not be present bodili, he makith hem stronge aȝens double bateile, that is to seie, of false pursueris[i], and of fals prechouris [aȝens her soulis, that thei suffre alle aduersitees mekeli, for the loue of Crist, as Crist dide[k].]

COLOSSIANS.

[l] Poul wroot this pistil to Colocensis, to the whiche him silf prechide not, but hise disciplis Archippus and Epafras diden. Archippus hadde taken seruise on hem, but Epafras, that was born[m] of hem, and was tauȝt of apostil[n], confermede the techinge of Archippus; `therfore bi Archippus prechinge and Epafras confermynge his techynge, thei hadden lerid[o] the grace of Crist. But false apostlis camen, and enforside to peruerte hem, [and prechide fleischli obseruaunce of Moyses lawe. And the peple liȝtli hadden doute of her techinge; therfore Poul schewith to hem, that the feith of Crist and the gospel suffisith to heelthe of hem[p]. And this epistil is departid into tweie partis. In the first part, bi al the first chapitre he enformeth hem

[a] This prologue is from p, collated with y, which last Ms. has the following rubric, *Here begynneth anothir prologe to the Effesies.* [b] to the y. [c] The additional matter in brackets is found only in y. [d] This prologue is from p, collated with y, which last Ms. has this rubric, *Here bigynneth anothir prologe to the Philipensis.* [e] feith of Crist y. [f] hem, as he maketh mynde in the last chapitre. And y. [g] of her catel y. [h] sente y. [i] persueris aȝens her bodies y. [k] Supplied from Ms. y. [l] This prologue is from p, collated with y, in which last it has the following rubric, *Here bigynneth anothir prologe to Colocensis.* [m] bouȝt y. [n] the apostil y. [o] And so of bothe these thei learned y. [p] Ms. p. is imperfect, but apparently ended here.

in the feith, and comendith to hem Crist, and schewith to hem that he suffisith to saluacioun. And bi al the ii. chapitre he schewith that the obseruauncis of the olde lawe ben to be left. In the ii. part he enformeth hem of goode vertues and maneris, there he seith in the thirde chapitre, *If ȝe risen with Crist, etc.* And this part procedith so forth to the eende[z].]

I. THESSALONIANS.

[a] 'The apostil writith this to Tessalonisensis, that ben men of Macedonie[b]. Tessalonik is the cheef cite of Macedonie, which is a prouynce of Greekis. Tessalonisensis weren conuertid liȝtly of the apostil, and wolden not be moued fro truthe of feith, neither bi tribulacioun[c], ne bi fals prechouris. The[d] apostle preisith hem, for thei dwelliden parfiȝtly in grace taken, and weren encressid in vertues 'to encreessyng of meede[e]; for thei hadden so 'greet swetnes off spirit and so[f] tristi feith, 'that for[g] hope of thingis to comynge[h] thei[i] suffride 'with deuout soule[k] greete dispisyngis[l] and perels, for the name of Jhesu. Also[m] summe of hem weren idil men and curious. Also[n] summe of hem vndirstoden not sufficiently of[o] risynge aȝen, and therfore thei maden sorowe 'ouertenderli of[p] the deeth of[q] freendis. Also[r] summe of hem weren fornycatouris. Therfore the[s] apostle 'amendith hem in this pistil, and monestith perfiȝt men[t] 'to ȝeue not[u] stide to aduersitees[v], 'ne to[w] false apostlis, 'and that thei amende othir men. These ben the laste pistlis, that the apostle writith to hethene men, for alle the epistlis suynge ben .....[x]

II. THESSALONIANS.

Here sueth anothir prologe to the Tessalonicensis[y].

This epistil, as the tother, is departid into tweie partis. In the first part he exciteth hem to take mekeli the passiouns, whiche now more thei suffre than thei dide bifore, or that he sent the first pistil. For whi bi siche passiouns ther gracis ben maad more. In the ii. part he enformeth hem of vertues. And these ben the last pistilis that the apostil writith to hethen men, for alle the epistlis suynge ben to persoones, that is, to Tymothe, and Tite, and Filemon.

I. TIMOTHY.

[z] Poul the apostil writith this epistil to Tymothe, the which Tymothe was the sone of a feithful womman, outher cristen womman, and he was geten of an hethene fadir. And whanne he was not circumsidid, and was hethene, britheren that weren at Listus and at Yconye ȝauen good witnessinge to him. Poul wolde haue this Tymothe to go with him self, and therfore he circumsidide him, for Jewis that weren in tho placis. And Tymothe was lerned bothe in dyuyne scripturis and liberal sciencis. Poul made this Tymothe a bischop, and therfore he monestith

[z] From y. [a] This prologue is from p, collated with y, in which last it has the following rubric, *Here bigynneth anothir prologe to the Thessalonicensis.* [b] Om. y. [c] tribulacioun of her owne citeseins y. [d] and the y. [e] Om. y. [f] Om. y. [g] and y. [h] come y. [i] that thei y. [k] deuoutli y. [l] dispisinge y. [m] Nethelesse y. [n] and y. [o] of the y. [p] for y. [q] of her y. [r] And also y. [s] the entencioun of the y. [t] is to amende the yuele, and to stire the goode to perseueraunce in vertues and goodnes y. [u] and not to ȝeue y. [v] aduersarie y. [w] and y. [x] Ms. p. is imperfect, wanting a line or two. Instead of the last paragraph, Ms. y continues thus; And this epistil is departide into tweie partis. In the first part he enformeth hem to haue perseuerance in feith, and to susteyne tribulaciouns; and there he puttith resouns whi thei owe to perseuere and to suffre yuelis. In the ij. part, in the fifthe chapitre, he enformeth hem in goode maners and vertues. [y] This prologue is from y. [z] This prologue is from p.

him, that he be bisi in ordynaunce of the chirche. Tymothe was bischop in Asie. The apostil writith of bischops office, that is, how he shal aȝenstonde false apostlis, how he schal teche the chirche, what maner preestis and dekenes he schal ordeyne, what maner widowis he schal honoure, how he schal haue him silf in the chirche.

Here bigynneth anothir prologe to the i. pistil to Tymothe[a].

The apostil writith fro Rome to Tymothe, whom he ordeinede and maad bischop in Asia. And it is his wille to infoorme in him what thingis perteyneth to the offis of a bischop. And this epistil is departid into tweie partis. In the first part he informeth in him to haue in hate the doctryne of fablis and genologies, that ben not of the lawe of God; and how a bischop owith to haue him to hem that ben without the chirche, that is to seie, how he schal aȝenstonde false apostils and fals prechouris. In the ii. part he infoormeth him, how he schal haue him to hem that ben in the chirch, and how he schal teche hem, and what maner prests and dekenes he schal ordeine, and what maner widows he schal honoure, and how he schal haue him silf in the chirche.

II. TIMOTHY.

[b] Poul that schulde passe out of this world, wroot this ij. pistil fro Rome, fro prisoun, to Tymothe, maad wery with sijknes and aduersitees. And that Tymothe schulde traueile faste in the grace that God hadde ȝeuen to him, and excitith him to martirdom bi manye maners, and that he contynue in the office of riȝtful prechinge and holi worchinge.

And here sueth another prologe on the ii. pistil to Tymothe[c].

Poul the ii. tyme, whanne he was representid to Nero, witing that he schulde passe out of this world, wroote in persoun this ii. pistil fro Rome to Tymothe, maad weri with siiknesse and aduersites, that he schulde traueile faste in the grace that God hadde geuen to him. And he excitith him to martirdom hi manie maners, and that he contynue in the offis of riȝtful prechinge and holi worchinge. And this pistil is departid into iii. principal [partis. In the i. principal[d]] part he moueth him to prechinge and pacience. In the ij. principal part he tellith to him of thingis that ben to come in the last daies, *Perilous tymes schulen neiȝe, etc.* In the thirde part he schewith him his departinge on his passioun beinge nyȝ, where he seith in the iiij. chap. thus, *I witnesse bifore God, etc.*

TITUS.

[e] Seint Poul ordeinede Tite erchebischop in Crete, and for Tite was ouer pacient, and meke, and necligent in correccioun of sugettis, therfore he monestith him to more steernes, and bisi execucioun and auctorite of his office. In this salutacioun ben markid iiij. thingis that a prelate profite, that is, holynesse of lijf, which is signified in the seruaunt of God. The ij. thing is truthe of techinge, which is signified in the knowing of feith; the thridde thing is abidynge of mede, the which is signyfied in hope of euerlastynge lijf; the iiij. thing is auctorite of offis, which is signyfied in the prechinge bita . . . . . [f]

Here byginneth an other prologe on the pistil to Tite[g].

Poul bigat Tite in the bileue of Crist, and he ordeynede him an erchebischop in Crete, the which is an yle or a kingdome. In the which he comaundith him to make honest bischopis. And it is the wille of him, how he owith to haue him to alle men. And for that Tite was ouer pacient and meke, and necgligent in correccioun of sugetis, therefore he monestith to more

[a] This prologue is from y. [b] This prologue is from p. [c] This prologue is from y. [d] Omitted in Ms.
[e] This prologue is from p. [f] About eight lines wanting. [g] This prologue is from y.

steernes, and bisi execusioun and autorite of his office. And this pistil is departid into thre partis. In the first part he techith how he owith to haue him as to his bischops. In the ii. part he techith how he schal haue him to lower partis of the chirche, and most to hem that were conuertid of circumsisioun. In the iij. part he techith him, how he schal haue him to hem the whiche ben withoute the chirche, and speciali to heretikis.

PHILEMON.

[g] The apostil writith this pistil to Filemon, a man of Colosis, that hadde no dignite of ministracioun in the chirche, but he was a worschipful man in the peple; to whom Poul sendith homeli lettris, for Onesimus his seruaunt, that fledde with sum harm of Filemon, for he bar awei of summe of thingis of Filemon, but he was cristened of the apostil, whanne he hadde herd the gospel, to whom the apostil bisechith forȝeuenes, and writith fro Rome fro prison to Filemon. The entent of the apostil is to biseche for Onesymus anentis Filemon. First the apostil salutith Filemon and his [wijf and[a]] his sone; aftirward [he[a]] doith thankingis [to God[a]] for the goodis of [britheren, and[a]] preisith the feith and [the pitee[a]] of hem; aftirward [he[a]] preieth Filemon, [that he[a]] spare Onesymus, [and that[a]] he thanke God, th[at he[a]] resseyuede Onesy-[mus as[a]] sich, and that he now gesse him not as a seruaunt, but a moost dereworthe brothir. *The glose here.* Crisostum seith, if Poul makith so greet bisynes for a seruaunt, for a theef, a fleer awei fro his maistir, it bicometh us to be bisi for siche; for Crist seith in the gospel of Mathew, v. c°. *Blessid* . . . . . [b]

Here byginnith another prologe to Filemon[c].

The entent of the apostle is, to biscche forȝeuenesse of Filemon to Onesymus, his seruaunt, that wente awei with summe thingis of Filemon, but aftir he was cristened of the apostil Poul, whanne he hadde herd the gospel, he was recounsilid. Therefore Poul writith to Filemon, and preieth him, that he forȝeue Onesymus, and that he thanke God that he resceyuede him siche; and that he now gesse him not a seruaunt, but a most derworthe brothir. And in this pistil ben thre partis, aftir the salutacioun. In the first part is doinge of thankingis to God, for the feith and the pitee that Filemon hadde among britheren. In the ij. part is bisechinge, and tellinge of the dede and the conuersacioun of Onesymus, there he seith, *For that thing, etc.* In the iij. part is of his obedience, and of the harboringe of Poul, and of the salutaciouns of britheren.

HEBREWS.

[d] Poul wroot this epistil more cleerli or exelently than othere pistlis; for ech man is moost expert outhir moost redi in his owne langage. Wherfore as Ebrew langage is formere than othere, as Isodre seith in the firste book of Ethimologies, so this pistil to Ebrewis, that was last writen, is the firste in ordre of techinge. For in this pistil is schewid the vnperfeccioun of Moises lawe, and the perfeccioun of the gospel; and so the ceessynge of cerymonies of Moises lawe is schewid aȝens the opynyoun of Jewis conuertid. Thre thingis ben in the lawe of God. The i. thing is the feith of God, for a lawe is not ȝouen, no but to a peple, which is men gaderid togidere; and the first preisable gaderynge is the feith; the ij. is the truthe reul-ynge, ȝeuen of the auctour of lawe; and the thridde thinge is the eende of the lawe. Oure auctour is God, and the eende is the blis of heuene.

Here sueth another prologe to Ebrews[e].

The apostil wroote to Ebrews this pistil in Ebrew tunge. And the entent of the apostil is to enfoorme and stir the conuertid of the Jewis al oonli to the feith of Crist, and to drawe awey

[g] This prologue is from p. [a] Wanting in the Ms. [b] The end is torn away. [c] This prologue is from y.
[d] This prologue is from p. [e] This prologue is from y.

hem fro the obseruauncis and serymonyes of the olde lawe. For in this pistil is schewid the vnperfeccioun of Moises lawe, and the perfeccioun of the gospel; and so the ceessynge of serymonies of the olde lawe is schewid aȝens the opinyoun of Jewis conuertid. And this pistil is departid into foure principal partis. In the first he schewith Crist to be the mooste worthi creature of alle creaturis, and therefore in him is moost to be trowid; and this part lastith to the byginnynge of the vii. chap., there he seith, *Forsothe this Melchesedech, etc.* In the first chapitre ben ij. partis. In the first part forsothe he comendith Crist ouer alle prophetis and ouer alle men, and to be bigeten fro the bigynnynge, aȝens the Jewis that seiden, *We witen that God spak to Moises, but we knowen not this, of whens he is.* In the ij. part he schewith him to be more worthi than ony resonable creaturis, that is to seie, aungels or oonli man, bi manye resouns, there he seith, *So miche he is bettere than aungels.* In the ii. principal part he proueth the preesthood of Crist to be bettere and worthiere than the preesthood of the Leuytis, or of the olde lawe. And this part lastith to the enleuenthe chapiter, there he seith, *But feith is the substaunce of thingis to be trowid.* In the third principal part he comendith the feith, bi the which is maad cominge to Crist, and that bi alle the xi. chapitre. In the fourth principal part he spekith of the goostli vndirstondinge, fro the xij. chapitre to the eende of the epistil.

DEEDS OF APOSTLES.

[a] The principal conclusioun of the Deedis of Apostlis is this, that cristen feith entrid into the world bi miracle, `and grace of the Holi Goost[b], and not bi mannes wijsdom, and aftirward strenkthide and multipliede bi the same Holi Goost. [And this book is diuided generali into twei partis. In the first part is maad minde of tho thingis that ben comyne to alle the apostlis, and this part lastith to the fourth chapitre. In the ii. part is maad mynde of the propir deedis of Petir and of Poul[c].]

JAMES.

Here followeth another prologe after St. Jeroms, on the pistils of cristen feith, whiche ben seuene in ordre[d].

We reden that whanne Seynt Steuene was slayn, there was maad greet persecucioun in the chirche at Jerusalem; and alle, outaken the apostilis, weren scaterid bi the cuntrees of Juda and of Samarie. Therfore James the lasse, brothir of Judas, the apostil, and the sone of Alphei, that was bischop of Jerusalem, sente this pistil to hem that weren scaterid of the chirche, and suffride persecucioun for riȝtwiisnesse, enfoormynge hem in vertues generaly as to ech astaat. And this pistil is departid into thre partis. In the first part he techith the concupicens of the fleish, that is to saie, worldli wiisdom to be fled, in that that he stirith hem to haue ioie in temptaciouns, in whiche the fleish is turmented; and this in the first chapitre. In the ii. part he techith pride of liif to be fled; and that in the ii. chapiter and iii. chapiter. But in the ii. chapiter he schewith how it is to be fled in other persoones, bi accepcioun or worschipinge of hem. In the thridde chapiter he techith, pride and worschipe of the peple to be fled in a mannes own silf, the which ofte tymes cometh of maisterschipe. In the thridde part he techith richessis of this world to be dispised; and that in the fourth and in the fifthe chapiter. In the iiii. chapiter, as to the wille of hauynge of hem. But in the fifth chapiter, as to the holdynge of hem. And thus is maad open the dyuydynge of this pistil.

[a] This prologue is from p, collated with y, in which last is the following rubric, *Here biginneth a prologe on the deeds or acts of Apostles.* [b] Om. y. [c] This passage is supplied from p. [d] This prologue is from y. The prologue in p is for the greater part torn out. It began thus: *Another prologe.* James enformeth holy chirche general in vertues, as to ech staat in teching .....

I. PETER.

Here bigynneth a prologe on the first pistil of Petir[a].

In this first pistil Petir tretith of moral vertues, that is, of vertues of soule, that maken a man worthi to be saued. And this he doith bi dyuersite of statis and persoones. First he comfortith hem that ben in tribulacioun, and nameli hethene men newe conuertid to cristen feith, and pursued therefore, and exiled of her owne lond. The secunde tyme he techith cristen men to be suget to kyngis and dukis and to ech man for God, and seruauntis to be suget to her lordis; and techith men to suffre pacientli wrongis at ensaumple of Crist. The thridde tyme he techith wyues to be suget to her husbondis, and araye hem in vertues, and not in preeious clothis, ne with gold, ne peerlis; and that husbondis honour her wyues, as euene eiris of grace, and that alle men be meke, and stidfast in feith and vertues, and ȝilde not yuel for yuel, but good aȝens yuel, bi ensaumple of Crist. The fourthe tyme, that men be armed with thouȝt of Cristis passioun, and haue feith in charite, and vse hospitalitie and other vertues, and dispose hem to speke wiseli Goddis wordis. The fifthe tyme he techith preestis to do weel her offis, and that ȝonge men be suget to eldre men mekeli in alle good doyngis, and that alle men he meke and sobre, and wake aȝens the deuel, and aȝenstonde him strongli in feith. This tellith apostillis here to men that of cristen lawe in the bigynninge of the chirche weren exilid fro her own euntre and placis. Therfore Petir comfortith hem in this pistil, and he wroot fro Rome, in the tyme of Claudius the emperour.

II. PETER.

A prologe on the secunde pistil of Petir[b].

In this seeunde pistil, first Petir tellith the giftis and the biheestis of God, that men fle synne, and be stidefast in feith and vertues, and the exelence of Cristis techinge. The secunde tyme he tellith as false prophetis weren in the peple, so and false maistris schulen be in sectis of perdieioun; [and he[c]] discreueth the condieioun of these maistris with her sectis, and tellith also the greete peynis of hem that turnen aȝen to her synnes. The thridde tyme he tellith of disceiuers that schulen .eome in the laste tymes, and lyue in lustis, and neither bileeue ne triste Crist to the doom to eomynge. And with this he tellith how cristen men schulden make hem redi with holi conuersacioun aȝens the doom.

I. JOHN.

A prolog on the j. pistil of Joon[d].

Seynt Joon the euangelist hadde a speeial loue to the noumbre of thre, for the misterie of the[e] Holi Trynite. And as he made thre bookis, that is, the gospel, the apocalips, and these pistlis, so he departith[f] these pistlis into thre; for[g] kyndeli we han wey to go forth fro comynere thingis to thingis[h] lesse comin. Therfore the firste pistil enfoormeth alle cristen[i] men general[k]; and the secunde pistil enfoormeth speciali a synguler meyne; and the thridde pistil enfoormeth a singeler persoone.

[a] This prologue is from y. In Ms. p there is no prologue. [b] This prologue is from y. The same prologue was written in p, but is now so mutilated that only some portions of lines remain. [c] Omitted in y. [d] This prologue is from p, collated with y, in which last Ms. it has the following rubric, *Here bigynneth a prologe on the first pistil of Joon.* [e] Om. y. [f] departid y. [g] and for y. [h] Om. y. [i] Om. y. [k] generali y.

JUDE.

Here bigynneth a prolog on the pistil of Jude[h].

Judas the brothir of James, the which also is clepid Taddee, writith a3ens distroiers of feith, as Petir and Joon dide . . . . . .[i]

APOCALYPSE.

Anothir prologe[k].

This is a prolog sett comynli in manie biblis, and clerkis expownen this, thou3 it be not the prolog of Jerom, but of another expositour[l]. Also[m] whanne Joon was distitute of al mannes speche and help, he was enspired of God. Bi this was[n] schewid to us, that in as miche as we goon awei more fro this ertheli voise, bi so miche we ben deemed more able to Goddis visitacioun. Joon knew bi Goddis reuelacioun, that dyuers statis of the chirche schulden suffre manye thingis for the name of Crist; and that thei my3te the more esily suffre, he warneth hem bifore bi schewinge of the Holi Goost; and al this is do, to comende pacience, that who that suffrith pacientli, haue reward of blis, bothe of[o] bodi and soule. And Austyn seith to ech cristen man, If thou forsakist[p] to suffre hatrede for[q] Crist, thou forsakist to be a membre of Crist.

[h] This prologue is from p. There is no additional prologue in y. [i] The rest is wanting in the Ms. [k] This prologue is from p, collated with y. [l] *expositour. And here bigynneth another prologe of other doctouris.* This and what precedes is rubricated in y. [m] Om. y. [n] it is y. [o] in y. [p] forsake y. [q] of the world, with the heed, that is y.

TABLE OF LESSONS,

EPISTLES AND GOSPELS, THROUGHOUT THE YEAR.‡

Here bigynneth a rule, that tellith in whiche chapitris of the bible ȝe mai fynde the lessouns, pistlis, and gospels, that ben rad in the chirche `al the ȝeer*[a], *after the vss of Salisbire, markid with lettris of the a b c, at the bigynnynge of the chapitris, toward the myddil, or ende, after the ordre as the lettris stonden `in the a b e[b]*; first ben sett sondaies and ferials togider, and after that*[c] *the sanctorum, bothe*[d] *comyn and propre togider, of al the ȝeer; first is*[d] *writun a clause of the bigynnynge*[e]*, and a clause*[f] *of the ending therof*[g]*, `for it bigynneth at the lettris of the a b c, and endith at ij. strikis in the margyn*[h].†

Firste Sonday of Aduente.	Romayns[i]	xiij.	*f*	We wytynge this tyme for hour	*ende*	the Lord Jhesu Crist.
	Matheu[k]	xxj.	*a*	Whanne Jhesus cam ny3 to Jerusalem	*ende*	in the name of the Lord.
The Wednesday.	James[l]	v.	*c*	Be ȝe pacient til to the comyng	*ende*	in the name of the Lord.
	Mark	i.	*a*	The bigynnynge of the gospel	*ende*	baptiside ȝou in the Hooli Goost.
The Fryday.	Ysaye	lj.	*a*	Here ȝe me that folewen that is	*ende*	in to generacioun of generaciouns.
	Matheu	iij.	*a*	In thilk days cam Joon baptist	*ende*	knowlechynge her synnes.
The secounde Sonday[m].	Romayns	xv.	*a*	What euer thingis ben writen	*ende*	and vertu of the Hooli Goost.
	Luk	xxj.	*e*	Toknes shulen be in sunne and mone	*ende*	mi wordis shulen not passe.
The Wednesday.	Zacharie	viij.	*a*	I am turned aȝen to Syon, and Y	*ende*	in trewthe and ri3twisnes.
	Matheu	xj.	*c*	Trewli I seie to ȝou, there roos	*ende*	hath eeris of herynge, here he.
The Fryday.	Ysaye	lxij.	*d*	Vpon thi wallis, Jerusalem, Y sette	*ende*	cyte and not forsaken.
	Joon	i.	*b*	Joon berith witnessynge of hym	*ende*	he hath toolde out.
The thridde Sonday[n].	i. Corynth.	iiij.	*a*	So a man gesse vs as mynystris	*ende*	shal be to euery man of God.
	Matheu	xj.	*a*	Whanne Joon in boondis hadde	*ende*	make redi the weie before thee.
The Wednysday and	Ysaye	ij.	*a*	There shal be in the laste dayes	*ende*	in the li3t of the Lord oure God.
Ymber day.	Ysaye[o]	vij.	*d*	To speke to Achas, seiynge,	*ende*	reprouen yuel and chosen good.
	Luk	j.	*c*	The aungel Gabriel is sent fro	*ende*	be it don to me aftir thi word.
The Fryday.	Ysaye	xj.	*a*	There shal goon out a ȝerde	*ende*	and feith, the girdil of his reynes.
	Luk	j.	*d*	Marye rysynge vp in tho daies	*ende*	in God myn helthe.
The Satirday.	Ysaye[p]	xix.	*f*	Thei shulen crye to the Lord	*ende*	plesid to hem and hele hem.
	Isaye[pp]	xxxv.	*a*	Gladen shal deseert	*ende*	in to wellis of watris.
	Isaye[q]	xl.	*b*	Vpon an hei3 hille stei3 vp	*ende*	in his bosum shal rere hem vp.
	Isaye[qq]	xlv.	*a*	To my Crist Cyro, whos ri3thond	*ende*	Y the Lord shope him.
	Daniel[r]	iij.	*e*	An aungel of the Lord cam doun	*ende*	reyse ȝe hym in to worldis.
	ij.[s] Tessalon.	ij.	*a*	Bretheren, we preye ȝou bi the	*ende*	of his comynge.
	Luk[t]	iij.	*a*	The fiftenthe ȝeer of the empire	*ende*	shal see the helthe of God.
The firthe Sonday[u].	Philipensis	iiij.	*b*	Ioye ȝe in the Lord euer more	*ende*	in Crist Jhesu oure Lord.
	Joon	i.	*c*	Jewis senten fro Jerusalem prestis	*ende*	where Joon was baptisynge.

‡ This table of lessons is printed from AF, and applies, in its readings, to the *earlier* text; such insertions in it as are included within brackets, are taken from MERXKM, and apply to the *later* text. [a] *at masse* M. Om. K. [b] Om. R. [c] Om. MK. [d] Om. MK. [e] *bigynnyng therof* MK. *bigynnyng of the pistle and gospel* R. [f] *clausal* R. [g] *therof also* MRK. [h] Om. MRK. † This rubric is taken from MRKM. *Here biginnith a table with a rule, that teechith in what book and chapitre of the bible me shal finde eueri lessoun at masse, and pistil, and gospel, that ben rad in the chirche, biginninge at the firste Sondai in Aduent.* E. *Here bigynneth a rule that tellith in what bookis and chapitris of the bible men mai fynde alle the lessouns, pistlis, and gospels, that ben rad in Sundaies and feries bi al the ȝeer after Salisbery vss at masse; pistlis and gospels of seyntis ben to fore in her ordre.* X. No rubric in AF. [i] *epistil.* Romayns E. *epistola.* Romayns R. [k] *gospel.* Matheu E. *evangelium.* Matheu R. [l] *epistola.* James R, and so prefixed throughout the table to each portion read as the epistle. [m] *Sonday in aduente.* MRK. [n] *Sonday in aduent* MRK. [o] *lesson.* Ysaye R. [p] *j. lessoun.* Ysaye MRKM. [pp] *ij. lessoun.* Isaye MRKM. [q] *iij. lessoun.* Isaye MRKM. [qq] *iiij. lessoun.* Isaye MRKM. [r] *v. lessoun* Daniel MRKM. [s] *The pistil.* ij. MRKM. [t] *The gospel.* Luk. MRKM. [u] *Sonday in aduente* R.

The Wednesday.	Joel	ij.	*f*	Ioye ȝe, sones of Syon	*ende*	and the Lord shal dwelle in Syon.
	Luk	vij.	*c*	This word wente out	*ende*	is more than he.
The Fryday.	Zacharie	ij.	*f*	Douȝter of Syon, here thou	*ende*	hooli dwellynge place.
	Mark	viij.	*c*	Se ȝe, and be war of sourdowȝ	*ende*	seye to no man.
Cristmasse euen[v].	Isaye	lxij.	*a*	For Syon I shal not be stille	*ende*	plesid to the Lord in thee.
	Romayns	i.	*a*	Paul, seruaunt of Jhesu Crist	*ende*	and ȝe ben clepid of Jhesu Crist.
	Matheu	i.	*e*	Whanne Marie his moder	*ende*	his puple saaf fro her synnes.
[*In the nyȝt at laudis.*	Matheu	i.	*a*	The book of the generacioun	*ende*	that is clepid Crist[w].]
Cristmas day[x], *the firste masse*[y].	Isaye	ix.	*a*	The puple that wente in derknes	*ende*	fro now and vn to withouten ende.
	Tite	ij.	*e*	The grace of God oure saueour	*ende*	spek thou thes thingis and moneste.
	Luk	ij.	*a*	A maundement wente out	*ende*	pees to men of good wille.
The secounde masse[z].	Isaye	lxj.	*a*	The spirit of oure Lord	*ende*	holi puple and aȝen bouȝt of the Lord.
	Tite	iij.	*c*	The benygnyte and humanyte	*ende*	Jhesu Crist oure saueour.
	Luk	ij.	*c*	Sheepherdis spaken to gidre	*ende*	as it is seid to hem.
The heiȝe masse[a].	Isaye	lij.	*c*	For that wite shal my puple	*ende*	the helthe ȝyuer of oure God.
	Hebrewis	i.	*a*	Manyfolde and many maneris	*ende*	and thi ȝeeris shulen not fayl.
	Joon	i.	*a*	In the bigynnynge was the word	*ende*	ful of grace and trewthe.
Seynt Steuens day martir.	Apost. Dedis	vj.	*d*	Steuen ful of grace and strengthe	*ende*	he slepte in the Lord.
	Matheu	xxiij.	*f*	Loo! I sende to ȝou prophetis and	*ende*	that cometh in the name of the Lord.
Seynt Joons day.	Ecclesiast.	xv.	*a*	Who dredith God shal do good	*ende*	it shall heritage hym.
	Joon	xxj.	*f*	He seide to hym, Sue thou me	*ende*	his witnessynge is trewe.
Childirmasse day.	Apocalips	xiiij.	*a*	I sawȝ, and lo! a lomb stode vpon	*ende*	before the trone of God.
	Matheu	ij.	*d*	The aungel of the Lord aperide in	*ende*	conmfortid, for thei ben not.
Seynt Thomas day.	Hebrews	v.	*a*	Eche bishope takyn of men is	*ende*	the ordre of Melchisedek.
	Luk	xix.	*b*	Sum noble man wente in to	*ende*	before stiynge to Jerusalem.
The sixte day[b].	Galatas	iiij.	*a*	How myche tyme the eyre is	*ende*	thanne and eyre bi God.
	Luk	ij.	*e*	His fadir and his modir were	*ende*	the grace of God was in hym.
Seynt Siluestre day.	Ecclesiast.	l.[c]	*d*	Se a preest	*ende*	in swete sauoure.
	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	Sum man wente a pilgrimage	*ende*	entre in to the ioye of thi Lord.
Newȝeris day.	Tite	ij.	*c*	The grace of God oure saueour	*ende*	spek thou thes thingis and moneste.
	Luk	ij.	*c*	Aftir the eyȝte dayes weren endid	*ende*	bifore he was conseyued in wombe.
The twelfthe euen.	Tite	iij.	*c*	The benygnyte and humanyte	*ende*	Jhesu Crist oure saueour.
	Matheu	ij.	*f*	Heroude deed, loo! the aungel of	*ende*	he shal be clepid of Nazareth.
'*The xij. day at matyns*[d].	Luk	iij.	*e*	It is don, whanne al the puple	*ende*	turnede aȝeu fro Jordan.
'*The xij. day at mass*[e].	Isaye	lx.	*a*	Ryse, be thou liȝtned Jerusalem, for	*ende*	to the Lord tellynge.
	Matheu	ij.	*a*	Whanne Jhesus was born in Bethleem	*ende*	bi anothir weye in to her cuntree.
The Sonday '*in Octavis*[f].	Isaie	lx.	*a*	Rise, be thou liȝtened	*ende*	the Lord tellinge.
	Joon	i.	*d*	Joon sawȝ Jhesu comynge to	*ende*	for this is the sone of God.
'*The Octavis of the xij. day*[g].	Isaie	xxv.	*a*	Lord my God thou art, I shal	*ende*	thes thingis in al the erthe.
	Matheu	iij.	*f*	Jhesus cam fro Galilee to	*ende*	in the which I haue plesid to me.
The firste Sondai aftir Octaues[h].	Romayns	xij.	*a*	Bretheren, I biseche ȝou bi the	*ende*	the tothir of anothir.
	Luk	ij.	*f*	Whanne Jhesus was maad of	*ende*	and grace anentis God and man.
The Wednysday.	Romayns	x.	*a*	The wil of myn herte and my	*ende*	to eche man bileuynge.
	Matheu	iiij.	*c*	Whanne Jhesus hadde herde that	*ende*	shal come neiȝ.
The Friday.	Rom.	xiij.	*a*	Enery soule be suget	*ende*	for this same thinge seruynge.
	Luc.	iiij.	*b*	Jhesus turnede aȝein in vertu	*ende*	that came forthe of his mouthe.
The ij. Sonday.	Romayns	xij.	*c*	Hauynge ȝiftis dyuersynge vp grace	*ende*	but consentynge to meke thinges.
	Joon	ij.	*a*	Weddyngis ben maad in the Cane	*ende*	bileueden in to hym.
The Wednesday.	i. Tymothe	i.	*c*	A trewe word and worthi al	*ende*	in to worldis of worldis.
	Matheu	xiij.	*g*	Jhesus gon out thenns wente	*ende*	for the vnbileue of hem.
The Frydoy.	Romayns	xiiij.	*e*	I wote and trust in the Lord Jhesu	*ende*	not of feith is synne.
	Luk	iiij.	*e*	And he cam doun to Capharnaum	*ende*	in to ech place of the cuntree.
The thridde Sonday.	Romayns	xij.	*f*	Nil ȝe be prudent anentis	*ende*	yuel thing in good thing.
	Matheu	viij.	*a*	Whanne Jhesus hadde come doun	*ende*	fro that our.
The Wednesday.	Romayns	xv.	*g*	Bretheren, I biseche ȝou bi oure	*ende*	God of pees be with ȝou alle. amen.
	Mark	iij.	*a*	He entride eftsoone in to the	*ende*	the hoond is restorid to hym.
The Friday.	i. Corynth.	iij.	*e*	Wite ȝe not, that ȝe ben the temple	*ende*	Crist sotheli of God.
	Matheu	iiij.	*f*	Jhesus enuyrounnynge al Galilee	*ende*	hym many companyes.
The ferthe Sonday.	Romayns	xiij.	*d*	To no man owe ȝe ony thing	*ende*	the plente of lawe.
	Matheu	viij.	*e*	Jhesus stiynge vp in to a litil ship	*ende*	and the se obeishen to hym.
The Wednesday.	i. Corynth.	vij.	*a*	It is good to no man for to touche	*ende*	for ȝoure incontynence.
	Luk	ix.	*g*	It is don, hem walkynge in the	*ende*	is ahle to the rewme of God.

[v] *euen. lessoun* R. [w] From MERXkM. [x] *nyȝt* MERXkM. [y] *masse. lessoun.* R. [z] *masse. lessoun.* R. [a] *masse. lessoun.* R. [b] *day on Cristmas* E. [c] xliiij. EMk. [d] *In niȝt at laudis* E. *The xij. nyȝt* Mk. [e] *On xij. day* EMk. [f] *withinne Vtas* EMkM. [g] *Vtas on xij. day* EMk. [h] *Vtas* EkM.

The Fryday.	i. Corynth.	vij.	*d*	Eche man in what clepynge	*ende*	dwelle ȝe anentis God.
	Mark	x.	*b*	Thei offriden to hym litil children	*ende*	vpon hem blesside hem.
The fifthe Sonday.	Colocenses	iij.	*c*	Clothe ȝe ȝou as the chosen of	*ende*	thankingis to God the fadir by him.
	Matheu	xiij.	*c*	The kyngdam of heuene is	*ende*	whete in to my bern.
The Wednesday.	i. Tymothy	ij.	*a*	I biseche firste of alle thingis	*ende*	in feith and trewthe.
	Matheu	xxj.	*e*	Sum man hadde two sones	*ende*	that ȝe bileueden to hym.
The Sonday in Septuages.	i. Corynth.	ix.	*g*	Wite ȝe not, that thei that rennen	*ende*	forsothe the stoon was Crist.
	Matheu	xx	*a*	The kyngdom of heuene is lyk	*ende*	hut fewe ben chosyn.
The Wednesday.	ij. Corynth.	iiij.	*b*	For if also oure gospel is	*ende*	lyf sotheli in ȝou.
	Mark	ix.	*e*	Thei gon fro thennes wenten	*ende*	but hym that sente me.
The Frydai.	ij. Corynth.	iiij.	e	Hauynge the same spiryt of	*ende*	ben euerlastynge.
	Matheu	xij.	*d*	He that is not with me is	*ende*	thou shalt be dampned.
The Sonday in Sexages.	ij. Corynth.	xj.	*d*	ȝe suffren gladly vnwise men	*ende*	virtue of Crist dwelle in me.
	Luk	viij.	*a*	Whanne fulmyche companye	*ende*	fruyt in pacience.
The Wednesday.	ij. Corynth.	i.	*g*	I clepe God witnesse	*ende*	we vnknowen not his thouȝtis.
	Mark	iiij.	*a*	Jhesus began for to teche at	*ende*	he that hath eeris of herynge.
The Fryday.	ij. Corynth.	v.	*d*	Wytynge the drede of the Lord	*ende*	and roos aȝen.
	Luk	xvij.	*d*	He axid of pharisees	*ende*	togidre and the eglis.
The Sonday in Quinquag.	i. Corynth.	xiij.	*a*	If I speke with tungis of men	*ende*	the more of thes is charyte.
	Luk	xviij.	*f*	Jhesus took his twelue deciplis	*ende*	ȝaf heriynge to God.
Ashe Wednesday.	Joel	ij.	*c*	Be ȝe conuertid to me in	*ende*	shenship in hethen men.
	Matheu	vj.	*c*	Whanne ȝe fasten, nyl ȝe	*ende*	there and thin herte is.
The Thursday.	Isaye	xxxviij.	*a*	In tho dayes siknede Ezechie	*ende*	and I shal defende it.
	Matheu	viij.	*a*	Whanne he hadde entride	*ende*	was helid fro that hour.
The Fryday.	Isaye	lviij.	*a*	Crye, ne ceesse thou, as a trumpe	*ende*	for merciful I am Lord thi God.
	Matheu	v.	*d*	ȝe han herde that it is seid	*ende*	shal ȝeelde to thee.
The Satirday.	Isaye	lviij.	e	If thou shalt take aweie	*ende*	the mouth forsothe of the Lord spak.
	Mark	vj.	*f*	Whanne euenynge was	*ende*	weren maad saaf.
The i. Sonday of Lentyn[l].	ij. Corynth.	vj.	*a*	We monesten, that ȝee resceyuen	*ende*	and weeldynge alle thingis.
	Matheu	iiij.	*a*	Jhesus was led in to desert	*ende*	and serueden to hym.
The Monday.	Ezechiel	xxxiiij.	*c*	Loo! I my silf shal aȝen seke	*ende*	and I shal fede hem in doom.
	Matheu	xxv.	*c*	Whanne mannes sone shal come	*ende*	in to euerlastynge lyf.
The Tewisday.	Isaye	lv	*d*	Sechith the Lord, while ȝe may	*ende*	in tho dais to whiche I sende it.
	Matheu	xxj.	*b*	Whanne he hadde entryde	*ende*	tauȝte hem of the kyndam of God.
The Wednesday[m].	Exodi	xxiiij.	*f*	The Lord seide to Moyses, Stie vp	*ende*	fourti dayes and fourti nyȝtis.
	iij. of Kyngis	xix.	*a*	Cam in Bersabe Juda, and	*ende*	vn to the hil of God Oreb.
	Matheu	xij.	*f*	The scribis and pharisees answerden	*ende*	brothir, sistir and moder.
The Thursday.	Ezechiel	xviij.	*a*	And the word of the Lord is	*ende*	lyf he shal lyue, seith the Lord.
	Joon	viij.	*d*	Jhesus seide to hem Jewis that	*ende*	herith the word of God.
The Fryday.	Ezechiel	xviij.	*c*	The soule that shal synne	*ende*	he shal lyue in lyf, and shal not die.
	Joon	v.	*a*	There was a feeste day of	*ende*	Jhesu that made hym hool.
The Satirday Ymber[n].	Deuteron.	xxvj.	*f*	Biholde fro thi seyntuarie	*ende*	as he hath spokyn.
	Deuteron.[o]	xj.	e	If forsothe ȝe kepe the heestis	*ende*	he hath spokyn to ȝou.
	ij. Machabe.[p]	i.	*a*	Prestis made preyer, while the	*ende*	nethir forsake ȝou in ynel tyme.
	Ecclesiast.[q]	xxxvj.	*a*	Haue mercy of us, God of alle	*ende*	thei tellen out thi grete worthi dedes.
	Danyel[r]	iij.	e	An aungel of the Lord cam doun	*ende*	and heriful and glorious in to worldis.
	i. Tessalon.[s]	v.	e	We preye ȝou, reproue ȝe vnquiete	*ende*	the comynge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
	Matheu[t]	xvij.	*a*	Jhesus took Petre, James and Joon	*ende*	mannes sone ryse fro deeth.
The secounde Sonday[n].	i. Tessalon.	iiij.	*a*	Brethiren, we preyen ȝou and biseche	*ende*	but in to hoolynes.
	Matheu	xv.	*d*	Jhesu goon out fro thennes	*ende*	was heelid fro that hour.
The Monday.	Danyel	ix.	*d*	And now, Lord oure God, that	*ende*	on thi citee and on thi puple.
	Joon	viij.	*c*	I go, and ȝe shulen seche me	*ende*	that hen plesaunt to hym.
The Tewisday.	iij. of Kingis	xvij.	*b*	The word of the Lord is don	*ende*	in the hoond of Helye.
	Matheu	xxiij.	*a*	Jhesus spak to the cumpanyes	*ende*	shulen ben enhaunsid.
The Wednesday.	Hester	xiij.	*e*	Lord kyng almyȝti, in thi	*ende*	of men preysynge thee.
	Matheu	xx.	*d*	Jhesus stiynge vp to Jerusalem	*ende*	redempcioun for many.
The Thursday.	Jeremye	xvij.	*b*	Cursid the man that trustith in	*ende*	and aftir the fruyt of his fyndynges.
	Joon	v.	*e*	I may not of my silf do	*ende*	bileue to my wordis.
The Fryday.	Genesis	xxxvij.	*b*	Joseph seide to his brethiren	*ende*	and ȝeelde to his fader.
	Matheu	xxj.	*f*	There was an husbond man	*ende*	thei hadde hym as a prophet.
The Satirday.	Genesis	xxvij.	*a*	She seide to hir sone Jacob	*ende*	shal be thi blessynge.
	Luk	xv.	*c*	A man hadde two sones	*ende*	he perishide, and is foundyn aȝen.

[l] *clene Lent.* k. [m] *Ymber Wednesday. lessoun.* R. [n] *Ymber. i. lessoun.* MRXM. [o] *The ij. lessoun.* Deuteron. MRXM. [p] *The iij. lessoun.* ij. Mach. MRXM. [q] *The iiij. lessoun.* Eccl. MRXM. [r] *The v. lessoun.* Dan. MRXM. [s] *The pistil.* i. Tess. MRXM. [t] *The gospel.* Math. MRXM. [u] *Sonday in Lenten.* M. *Sonday of Lente* RM.

The thridde Sonday[u].	Ephesies	v.	*a*	Be ȝe folewers of God as	*ende* and riȝtwisnes and trewthe.
	Luk	xj.	*b*	Jhesus was castynge out a deuel	*ende* the word of God, and kepen it.
The Monday.	iiij. of Kingis	v.	*a*	Naaman, the prynce of chyualri	*ende* but oonli the God of Israel.
	Luk	iiij.	*d*	How grete thingis haue herd	*ende* wente bi the mydel of hem.
The Tewisday.	iiij. of Kingis	iiij.	*a*	A womman of the wyues	*ende* lyueth of the remenaunt.
	Matheu	xviij.	*d*	Forsothe if thi brothir shal synne	*ende* seuenti sithes seuen sithes.
The Wednesday.	Exodi	xx.	*d*	Honour thi fadir and thi modir	*ende* be mynde of my name.
	Matheu	xv.	*a*	Thanne scribis and pharisees	*ende* defoulith not a man.
The Thursday.	Jeremye	vij.	*a*	The word of the Lord is maad	*ende* to ȝour fadris fro the world in to world.
	Joon	vj.	*c*	Worche ȝe not mete that	*ende* shal neuer thriste.
The Friday.	Numbers	xx.	*b*	Thei camen aȝens Moises, and	*ende* and he is halewid in hem.
	Joon	iiij.	*a*	Jhesus cam bi a citee of Samari	*ende* vereyli the sauyour of the world.
The Saturday.	Daniel	xiij.	*a*	A man was in Babiloyn, and	*ende* the giltles blood is saued in that dai.
	Joon	viij.	*a*	Forsothe Jhesus wente in to the	*ende* nil thou do synne.
The Midlentyn Sonday[v].	Galathas	iiij.	*e*	It is wrytyn, that Abraham	*ende* Crist hath made vs free.
	Joon	vj.	*a*	Jhesus wente ouer the see of	*ende* to come in to this world.
The Monday.	iij. of Kingis	iij.	*e*	Camen two wymmen strumpets	*ende* to do doom.
	Joon	ij.	*d*	The paske of Jewis was neiȝ	*ende* he wiste what was in man.
The Tewisday.	Exodi	xxxij.	*b*	Go, descende, thi puple hath	*ende* that he hadde spokyn aȝens his puple.
	Joon	vij.	*b*	Now the feeste day medlynge	*ende* manye bileueden in hym.
The Wednisday[w].	Ezechiel	xxxvj.	*e*	Whanne Y shal be halewid in	*ende* and I shal be to ȝou in to God.
	Isaye	i	*d*	Be ȝe washen, and beth clene	*ende* the godis of the erthe ȝe shulen ete.
	Joon	ix.	*a*	Jhesus passynge sawȝ a man blynde	*ende* and he fallinge doun worshipide hym.
The Thursday.	iiij. of Kingis	iiij.	*d*	There cam a woman	*ende* turnede aȝen in to Galgala.
	Joon	v.	*c*	Mi fadir worchith til now	*ende* in to rysynge aȝen of doom.
The Fryday.	iij. of Kingis	xvij.	*e*	The sone of an huswyf womman	*ende* in thi mouth is sothe.
	Joon	xj.	*a*	There was a syk man, Lazarus	*ende* what thingis he dide, bileueden in him.
The Satirday.	Isaye	xlix.	*e*	In plesaunt tyme I ful out	*ende* I neuerthelatir shal forȝete thee.
	Joon	viij.	*b*	I am liȝt of the world	*ende* his our cam not ȝit.
Passioun Sonday.	Hebrews	ix.	*c*	Crist beynge a bishop of	*ende* of euerlastynge erytage.
	Joon	viij.	*f*	Who of ȝou shal repreue me	*ende* wente out of the temple.
The Monday.	Jonas	iij.	*a*	And the word of the Lord is	*ende* do to hem, and dide not.
	Joon	vij.	*e*	Pryncis and pharisees senten	*ende* bileuynge into him weren to take.
The Tewisday.	Daniel	xiiij.	*e*	ȝif to vs Danyel, that distruyede	*ende* delyuere Danyel of the lake of liouns.
	Joon	vij.	*a*	Jhesus walkide in to Galilee fro	*ende* for drede of Jewis.
The Wednesday.	Levitici	xix.	*b*	ȝe shulen not do theft	*ende* kepe ȝe my lawis.
	Joon	x.	*d*	Feestis of halewynge of the	*ende* and I in the fader.
The Thursday.	Danyel	iij.	*d*	Distruye not the testament	*ende* vpon the roundenes of erthis.
	Joon	vij.	*f*	Whanne thei hadden herde thes	*ende* eche in to his owne hows.
The Fryday.	Jeremye	xvij.	*d*	Alle that thee forsaken shulen	*ende* with dowble tredynge to-trede hem.
	Joon	xj.	*f*	The bishopis and the pharisees	*ende* he dwellide with his disciplis.
The Satirday.	Jeremye	xviij.	*e*	Cometh, and thenke we aȝen	*ende* in tyme of thi woodnes.
	Joon	vj.	*f*	But ȝe shulen ete the flesh	*ende* whanne he was oon of the twelue.
Palme Sonday[x].	Exodi	xvj.	*g*	The sones of Israel forsothe camen	*ende* of the Lord aperide in a clowde.
	Joon[y]	xij.	*b*	A myche cumpanye that cam	*ende* loo! al the world wente aftir hym.
	Philipensis[z]	ij.	*b*	Fele ȝe this thing in ȝow	*ende* in the glorie of the fader.
passioun.	Matheu	xxvj.	*a*	Wite ȝe that aftir two dayes	*ende* markynge the stoon with keepers.
The Monday.	Isaye	l.	*d*	The Lord God openyde to me	*ende* and lene vpon his God.
	Joon	xij.	*a*	Jhesus bifore sixe dayes of pask	*ende* wente and hidde him fro hem.
The Tewisday.	Jeremye[a]	xj.	*f*	Thou forsothe, Lord, hast shewid	*ende* to thee forsothe I shewide my cause.
passioun.	Mark	xiiij.	*a*	Forsothe paske and the feeste of	*ende* at the dore of the sepulcre.
The Wednesday.	Isaye[b]	lxij.	*g*	Seith to the douȝtir of Syon	*ende* that he hath ȝolden to vs the Lord.
	Isaye[c]	liij.	*a*	Who leuede to oure herynge	*ende* and for trespassours preyede.
passioun.[d]	Luk	xxij.	*a*	The hooli day of therf looues	*ende* ȝit eny was put in.
The Thursday[e].	i. Corinth.	xj.	*d*	ȝou comynge togidere in to oon	*ende* dampned with this world.
	Joon	xiij.	*a*	Bifore the feeste day of paske	*ende* so and ȝe doon.
Good Fryday.	Osee[f]	vj.	*a*	In her tribulacioun eerly	*ende* more than brent sacrifice.
	Exodi[g]	xij.	*a*	The Lord seide to Moyses and	*ende* the passynge forth of the Lord.
passioun.[h]	Joon	xviij.	*a*	He wente out with his disciplis	*ende* thei puttiden Jhesu.
Estre euen.	Genesis[i]	i.	*a*	In the firste made God of noȝt	*ende* fro alle werkis that he hadde maade.
	Exodi[k]	xiiij.	*f*	And now was comyn the	*ende* to the Lord and seiden.

[u] *Sonday in Lenten.* M. *Sonday of Lente.* RM. [v] *Fourthe Sondai.* EMk. 4 *Sondai of Lente.* M. [w] *Wednesday. lessoun.* R. [x] *Sonday. lessoun.* MRXkM. [y] *The gospel.* Joon MRXkM. [z] *pistil.* Philip. MRXk. [a] *pistil.* Jerem. MRXk. [b] *lessoun.* Isaye MRXkM. [c] *pistil.* Isaye MRXkM. [d] From MRXkM. [e] *Scher Thursdai.* MkM. [f] *i. lessoun.* Osee Mk. [g] *ij. lessoun.* Exodi Mk. [h] From Mk. [i] *The i. lessoun.* Genesis MRkM. [k] *The ij. lessoun.* Exodi MRkM.

	Isaye[l]	iiij.	*a*	And seuen wymmen shulen	*ende*	fro whirlwynd and fro reyne.
	Deuteron.[m]	xxxj.	*f*	Thanne wroot a songe, and tau3te	*ende*	and to the ende fulfillide.
	Coloscens[n]	iij.	*a*	If 3e ben rysen togidere	*ende*	with hym in glorie.
	Matheu[o]	xxviij.	*a*	Forsothe in the euenynge of	*ende*	I haue bifore seide to 3ou.
Estir day.	i. Corynth.	v.	*d*	Clense 3e out the oold sourdow3	*ende*	of clensynge and treuth.
	Mark	xvj.	*a*	Marie Mawdeleyn and Marie	*ende*	as he seide to 3ou.
The Monday.	Apost. Dedis	x.	*f*	3e witen the word that is maad	*ende*	remyssioun of synnes bi his name.
	Luk	xxiiij.	*b*	Two of hem wenten in that day	*ende*	in brekynge of breed.
The Tewisday.	Apost. Dedis	xiij.	*d*	Men bretheren, sones of the	*ende*	a3en reysynge Jhesus.
	Luk	xxiiij.	*f*	Jhesus stood in the mydil	*ende*	in his name to alle folkis.
The Wednisday.	Apost. Dedis	iij.	*d*	God of Abraham and God	*ende*	3our synnes be don awey.
	Joon	xxj.	*a*	Jhesus eftsoones shewide hym	*ende*	whanne he roos a3en fro deeth.
The Thursday.	Apost. Dedis	viij.	*e*	An aungel of the Lord spak	*ende*	til he cam to Cesar.
	Joon	xx.	*c*	Marie stood at the graue	*ende*	and thes thingis he seide to me.
The Fryday.	i. of Petir	iij.	*f*	Crist onys deed for oure syn	*ende*	in the ri3t half of God.
	Matheu	xxviij.	*f*	Eleuen disciplis wenten	*ende*	til the endynge of the world.
The Satirday.	i. of Petir	ij.	*a*	Therfor puttynge awey	*ende*	now forsothe hauynge mercy.
	Joon	xx.	*a*	In oo saboth	*ende*	him for to ryse a3en fro deeth.
The firste Sonday[p].	i. of Joon	v.	*b*	Al thing that is born	*ende*	witnesse of God in hym.
	Joon	xx.	*e*	Whanne euen was, in that day	*ende*	haue lyf in his name.
The Wednesday.	i. Corynth.	xv.	*b*	If Crist is prechid, that he	*ende*	eche man in his ordre.
	Mark	xvj.	*d*	Jhesus risynge eerli in the	*ende*	thei goynge toolden to othir.
The Fryday.	Hebrews	xiij.	*e*	Obey 3e to 3our prouostis	*ende*	in to worldis of worldis amen.
	Matheu	xxviij.	*c*	Marie Maudeleyne and anothir	*ende*	at the Jewis til this day.
The secounde Sonday[q].	i. Petir	ij.	*f*	Crist suffride for vs	*ende*	bishop of oure soulis.
	Joon	x.	*b*	I am a good sheepherde	*ende*	o foold and o sheepherde.
The Wednesday.	i. Peter.	i.	*e*	Witynge that not bi	*ende*	in to with outen ende.
	Luk	xxiiij.	*a*	In one of the weke ful eerli	*ende*	wondrynge that was don.
The Fryday.	Romayns	v.	*f*	3if in the gilt of oon in to	*ende*	euerlastinge lyf bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord.
	Matheu	ix.	*c*	Thanne the disciplis of Joon	*ende*	and bothe ben kept.
The thridde Sunday[r].	i. Petir	ij.	*c*	I biseche 3ou as comelyngis	*ende*	but also to tyrauntis.
	Joon	xvj.	*c*	A litil and now 3e shulen	*ende*	shal take fro 3ou 3oure ioye.
The Wednesday.	i. Joon	ij.	*e*	Mi litil sones, Y write to	*ende*	verey li3t now shyneth.
	Joon	iij.	*f*	A questioun is maad	*ende*	the wraththe of God dwellith on him.
The Fryday.	i. Tessalon.	v.	*b*	Sotheli alle 3e ben sones	*ende*	and edifie 3e eche other.
	Joon	xij.	*g*	A li3t cam in to this world	*ende*	seide to me, so Y speke.
The ferthe Sunday.	James	i.	*d*	Eche beste thing 3ouen	*ende*	that may saue 3oure soulis.
	Joon	xvj.	*b*	I go to him that sente me	*ende*	shal take and telle to 3ou.
The Wednesday.	James	ij.	*a*	Nil 3e in acceptacioun of person	*ende*	aboue reisith doom.
	Joon	xvij.	*c*	Hooli fadir, kepe hem in thin	*ende*	but kepe hem fro yuel.
The Fryday.	James	ij.	*g*	3e seen for a man is iustified	*ende*	with outen werkis is deed.
	Joon	xiij.	*f*	Litil sones, 3it a litil	*ende*	thou shalt sue me aftirward.
The fifthe Sonday.	James	i.	*f*	Be 3e doers of the word	*ende*	vndefoulid fro this world.
	Joon	xvj.	*e*	Treuly, treuli, Y seie to 3ou	*ende*	thou wentist out fro God.
Monday in Rogacioun[s].	James	v.	*f*	Knowleche 3e oon to anothir	*ende*	the multitude of synnes.
	Luk	xj.	*a*	Who of 3ou shal haue	*ende*	to men askynge hym.
The Wednesday[t].	Apost. Dedis	iiij.	*g*	Of the multitude of men	*ende*	to eche as it was need.
	Joon	xvij.	*a*	These thingis Jhesus spak	*ende*	and I cam to thee.
The Assencioun day.	Apost. Dedis	i.	*a*	Forsothe thou Teofile, firste	*ende*	hym goynge in to heuene.
	Mark	xvj.	*e*	Elleuene disciplis restynge, Jhesus	*ende*	with signes folewynge.
The Sonday in Octauis[u].	i. Petir	iiij.	*c*	Be 3e prudent, and wake	*ende*	bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord.
	Joon	xv.	*g*	Whanne the coumforter shal come	*ende*	3e haue mynde that I seide to 3ou.
The viij. day fro Octauis[v].	i. Petir	i.	*b*	That and 3oure silf be hooly	*ende*	of quyke God.
	Luk	xxiiij.	*h*	And I shal sende the bihi3t	*ende*	heriynge and blessynge God.
Witson eue.	Genesis[w]	xxij.	*a*	God temptide Abraham	*ende*	and he dwelte there.
[*ij. lesson.*	Deutron.[x]	xxxj.	*f*	Moyses wroot	*ende*	fulfillide it.
iij. lessoun.	Isaie	iv.	*a*	And seuen wymmen	*ende*	sikirnes and hiding[x].]
iiij. lessoun.[y]	Baruc	iij.	*c*	Here thou, Israel, the maundement	*ende*	and lyuede with me in erthe.
	Apost. Dedis[z]	xix.	*a*	It is don, whanne Apollo	*ende*	of the kyngdom of God.
	Joon[a]	xiiij.	*e*	If 3e loue me, kepe 3ee my	*ende*	shew to hym my silf.
Witsonday.	Apost. Dedis	ij.	*a*	Whanne the daies of pentecost	*ende*	the grete thingis of God.
	Joon	xiiij.	*d*	If eny man loueth me	*ende*	comaundement to me, so I do.

[l] *The iij. lessoun.* Isaie MRKM. [m] *The iiij. lessoun.* Deut. MRKM. [n] *The pistel.* Colos. MRKM. [o] *The gospel.* Math. MRKM. [p] *Sonday after Ester.* EMKM. [q] *Sonday after Easter.* M. [r] *Sonday after Eastir.* Mk. [s] *Processioun Monedai.* EM. *Presessioun Mondai.* KM. *The Monday in the rogacioun dayes.* M. [t] *Assencioun euen.* EMRKM. [u] *vj. Sondai.* E. *Sondai withinne Vtas.* MRKM. [v] *Vtas on Assencioun.* EMRKM. *The viij. day fro the Assencioun.* Y. [w] *The j. lessoun.* Gen. MKM. [x] From EMRXKM. [y] From MKM. [z] *The pistel.* Actus MKM. [a] *The gospel.* Joon MKM.

The Monday[b].	Apost. Dedis	xj.	*g*	He comaundide vs to preche	*ende* in the name of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
	Joon	iij.	*e*	God louede so the world	*ende* for thei ben don in God.
The Tewisday.	Apost. Dedis	viij.	*c*	Whanne apostlis, that weren	*ende* resceyueden the Hooli Goost.
	Joon	x.	*a*	Trewly, trewly, Y seie to ȝou	*ende* I haue more plenteuously.
The Wednesday[c].	Sapiens	i.	*a*	Loue ȝe riȝtwisnes, that	*ende* connynge hath of voys.
	Apost. Dedis	ij.	*b*	Petre stondynge with elleuen	*ende* of the Lord shal be saaf.
	Joon	vj.	*e*	No man may come to me	*ende* for lyf of the world.
The Thursday.	Apost. Dedis	viij.	*a*	Philip comynge doun in to	*ende* is maad in that cytee.
	Luk	ix.	*a*	Twelue apostles clepid	*ende* and helynge euery where.
The Fryday.	Apost. Dedis	ij.	*d*	Men of Israel, here ȝe thes	*ende* mirth with thi face.
	Luk	v.	*d*	It is don in oon of dayes	*ende* meruelous thingis to day.
The Satirday.	Joel[d]	iij.	*g*	I shal helde out my spirit	*ende* the name of the Lord, shal be saaf.
	Leuitici[e]	xxiij.	*b*	The Lord spak to Moyses	*ende* generaciouns and ȝour dwellynge places.
	Deuteron.[f]	xxvj.	*a*	Whanne thou comest in to the	*ende* that thi Lord God hath ȝyue to thee.
	Leuitici[g]	xxvj.	*a*	If ȝe gon in myn heestis	*ende* be to me a puple.
	Danyel[h]	iij.	*c*	The aungel of the Lord	*ende* and aboue reyse ȝe hym in to worldes.
	Apost. Dedis[i]	xiij.	*f*	All the citee cam togidre	*ende* with ioye and the Hooli Goost.
	Luk[k]	iiij.	*f*	Jhesus rysynge of the synagoge	*ende* euangelise the kyngdom of God.
The Trinyte Sonday.	Apocalips	iiij	*a*	I saw ȝ a dore open in heuene	*ende* lyuynge in to worldis of worldis.
	Joon	iij.	*a*	There was a man of the pharisees	*ende* but haue euer lastynge lyf.
Corpus Christi day.	i. Corynth.	xj.	*e*	I haue taken of the Lord that	*ende* not wysly demynge the bodi of the Lord.
	Joon	vj.	*e*	Mi flesh is verey mete	*ende* shal lyue with outen ende.
The firste Sonday aftir	i. Joon	iiij.	*c*	For God is charitee in this	*ende* loue and his brothir.
the Trinyte.	Luk	xvj.	*e*	A man was riche, and was clothid	*ende* thei shulen bileue to hym.
The Wednesday.	ij. Petir	i.	*f*	We han maad knowen	*ende* sprynge in ȝoure hertis.
	Matheu	v.	*c*	Nil ȝe gesse, that I cam	*ende* greet in the kyngdam of heuen.
The secounde Sonday.	i. Joon	iij.	*d*	Nil ȝe wondre if the world	*ende* but in werk and trewthe.
	Luk	xiiij.	*d*	A man made a greet soper	*ende* shal taast my soper.
The Wednesday.	Ephesies	iiij.	*d*	This thing I seie, and witnesse it	*ende* and hoolynes of trewthe.
	Mark	xj.	*f*	Whanne he walkide in to the	*ende* in what power I do thes thingis.
The thridde Sonday.	i. Peter	v.	*d*	Be ȝe mekid vndir the myȝti	*ende* and shal make sad.
	Luk	xv.	*a*	Pupplicans and synful men	*ende* synful man doynge penaunce.
The Wednesday.	ij. Tymothe	iiij.	*f*	The Lord stood nyȝ to me	*ende* in to worldis of worldis. amen.
	Matheu	v.	*d*	Be thou consentynge to thin	*ende* al thi bodi go in to helle.
The ferthe Sonday.	Romayns	viij.	*d*	Trewly I deme that the	*ende* aȝen brynge of oure body.
	Luk	vj.	*e*	Be ȝe merciful, for ȝoure fadir	*ende* of thi brothirs eye.
The Wednesday.	i. Joon	ij.	*a*	In this thing we wyten	*ende* walke as he walkide.
	Matheu	xvij.	*c*	That the disciplis axeden	*ende* the child was helid fro that our.
The fifthe Sonday.	i. Petir	iij.	*c*	Alle of o wille in preyer	*ende* Crist in ȝoure hertis.
	Luk	v.	*a*	Whanne companyes of	*ende* thei sueden hym.
The Wednesday.	i. Tymothe	ij.	*a*	I biseche, firste of alle thinges	*ende* in feith and in treuthe.
	Luk	viij.	*c*	Forsothe it is don in oon of	*ende* and thei obeyen to hym.
The sixte Sonday.	Romayns	vj.	*a*	Whiche euer we ben baptisid	*ende* forsothe lyuynge to God.
	Matheu	v.	*c*	But ȝour riȝtwisnesse	*ende* shalt offre thi ȝifte.
The Wednesday.	i. Joon	ij.	*e*	I wroot not to ȝow as to	*ende* euerlastynge lyf.
	Mark	x.	*c*	Whanne Jhesus was gon out	*ende* not anentis God.
The seuenthe Sonday.	Romayns	vj.	*f*	I seye mannes thing for in	*ende* in Crist Jhesu oure Lord.
	Mark	viij.	*a*	Whanne myche companye	*ende* and he lefte hem.
The Wednesday.	Romayns	viij.	*g*	No thing of dampnacioun	*ende* of spirit lyf and pees.
	Matheu	xij.	*a*	Jhesus wente bi cornes on the	*ende* neuer dampned innocentis.
The eiȝtithe Sonday.	Romayns	viij.	*b*	Therfor, bretheren, we ben dettours	*ende* euen eyris of Crist.
	Matheu	vij.	*d*	Perseyue ȝe, and fle ȝe fro fals	*ende* in to the kyngdom of heuens.
The Wednesday.	Romayns	v.	*b*	God comendith his charite	*ende* bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
	Mark	ix.	*f*	Maystir, we saw ȝen sum men	*ende* the fier is not quenchid.
The nynthe Sonday.	i. Corynth.	x.	*b*	Be we not coueyteris of yuels	*ende* that ȝe mowe susteyne.
	Luk	xvj.	*a*	There was a riche man that	*ende* euerlastynge tabirnaclis.
The Wednesday.	Romayns	vj.	*e*	Wite ȝe not for to whom	*ende* seruauntis of riȝtwisnes.
	Luk	xvj.	*c*	He that is trewe in the leste	*ende* abomynacioun to fore God.
The tenthe Sonday.	ij. Corynth.	xij.	*a*	ȝe witen that whanne ȝe	*ende* bi hym silf as he wole.
	Luk	xix.	*f*	Whanne Jhesus neiȝede Jerusalem	*ende* eche day in the temple.
The Wednesday.	i. Corynth.	xv.	*c*	Not eche flesh the same	*ende* aftirward that is spiritual.
	Luk	xxj.	*g*	Perseyue ȝe to ȝour self	*ende* bifore mannes sone.

[b] *Wit Monday.* k. [c] *Ymber Wednesday. lesson.* R. [d] *The j. lessoun.* Joel MRXKM. [e] *The ij. lessoun.* Leuit. MRXKM. [f] *The iij. lessoun.* Deut. MRXKM. [g] *The iiij. lessoun.* Leuit. MRXKM. [h] *The v. lessoun.* Danyel. MRXKM. [i] *The pistil.* Actus MRXKM. [k] *The gospel.* Luk. MRXKM.

The elleuenthe Sonday.	i. Corynth.	xv.	*a*	Bretheren, I make the gospel	*ende*	was not void or ydel.
	Luk	xviij.	*b*	Jhesus seide to sum men that	*ende*	shal be enhaunsid.
The Wednesday.	i. Corynth.	vj.	*f*	Wite ȝe not that ȝour bodies	*ende*	bere ȝe God in ȝour bodi.
	Luk	xviij.	*a*	He seide to his disciplis	*ende*	of his chosyn criynge to him.
The tweluethe Sonday.	ij. Corynth.	iij.	*b*	Forsothe we han suche trust	*ende*	is plenteuous in glorie.
	Mark	vij.	*g*	Jhesus goynge out of the coostes	*ende*	and doumbe to speken.
The Wednesday.	ij. Corynth.	iiij.	*c*	We prechen not vs silf, but	*ende*	be shewide in oure bodies.
	Matheu	xj.	*e*	Jhesus began for to reproue	*ende*	at domesday than to ȝou.
The threttenthe Sonday.	Galathas	iij.	*d*	Bihestis ben seid to Abraham	*ende*	to cristen men bileuynge.
	Luk	x.	*d*	Blessid ben eyen that seen	*ende*	do thou on liche maner.
The Wednesday.	i. Tessalon.	ij.	*a*	Bretheren, ȝe ben myndful of	*ende*	worchith in ȝou that hath bileued.
	Matheu	xij.	*b*	The pharisees goynge out	*ende*	shulen hoope in his name.
The xiiij. Sonday.	Galathas	v.	*c*	Wandre ȝe in spirit and ȝe	*ende*	with vicis and concupiscens.
	Luk	xvij.	*c*	Whanne Jhesus wente to Jerusalem	*ende*	thi feith hath maad thee saaf.
The Wednesday.	ij. Corynth.	vj.	*e*	Nil ȝe lede ȝok with	*ende*	in the dreed of the Lord.
	Luk	xij.	*b*	Sum man of the companye	*ende*	and God fedith hem.
The fiftenthe Sonday.	Galatas	v.	*a*	If we lyuen bi a spirit	*ende*	to housholde meyne of the feith.
	Matheu	vj.	*e*	No man may serue to two	*ende*	shulen be cast to ȝou.
The Wednesday.	i. Tymothe	i.	*c*	We witen that the lawe is	*ende*	that is in Jhesu Crist.
	Luk	xx.	*a*	It is don in oon of daies	*ende*	in what power I do thes thingis.
The sixtenthe Sonday.	Ephesies	iij.	*e*	Fayle ȝe not in my tribulacioun	*ende*	generacioun of the world of worldis.
	Luk	vij.	*b*	Jhesus wente in to a cyte that	*ende*	hath visitid his puple.
The Wednesday.	Colosensis	ij.	*c*	Se ȝe, that no man disseyue	*ende*	forȝynynge to ȝou alle giltis.
	Mark	viij.	*d*	He cam to Bethsayda and	*ende*	seie to no man.
The seuententhe Sonday.	Ephesies	iiij.	*a*	I bounden in the Lord biseche	*ende*	bi alle thingis in vs alle.
	Luk	xiiij.	*a*	Whanne he hadde entride	*ende*	mekith hym, shal be heiȝed.
The Wednysday Ymber[l].	Amos[m]	ix.	*f*	Lo! dayes comen, seith the Lord	*ende*	I ȝaf to hem, seith the Lord thi God.
	ij. Esdre	viij.	*a*	All the puple is gadryd as	*ende*	ioye of the Lord is your strengthe.
	Mark	ix.	*e*	And oon of the cumpanye	*ende*	but in preyer and fastynge.
The Frydai.	Osee	xiiij.	*a*	Israel, be thou connertid to	*ende*	and iuste men shulen walk in hem.
	Luk	vij.	*f*	Oon of the pharisees preiede	*ende*	go thou in pees.
Satirday Ymber[n].	Leuitici[o]	xxiij.	*e*	The Lord spak to Moyses	*ende*	ȝe shulen halewe ȝour holi day.
	Leuitici[p]	xxiij.	*g*	The fiftenthe day of the seuenthe	*ende*	lond of Egipt, I the Lord ȝour God.
	Miche[q]	vij.	*f*	Fede thou thi puple in thi ȝerde	*ende*	to oure fadris fro oolde dayes.
	Zacharie[r]	viij.	*e*	Thes thingis seith the Lord	*ende*	seith the Lord of oostis.
	Danyel[s]	iij.	*e*	The aungel of the Lord cam	*ende*	reyse ȝe hym in to worldis.
	Hebrews[t]	ix.	*a*	The tabernacle was	*ende*	euerlastynge redempcioun foundyn.
	Luk[u]	xiij.	*b*	Sum man had a fige	*ende*	gloriously don of hym.
The xviij. Sonday.	i. Corynth.	i.	*b*	I do thankyngis to my God	*ende*	comynge of oure Lord Jhesu Crist.
	Matheu	xxij.	*f*	Oon of hem a techer of	*ende*	to axe hym more.
The Wednesday.	Romayns	xv.	*g*	I biseche ȝou bi oure Lord	*ende*	God of pees be with ȝou alle, amen.
	Matheu	xiij.	*d*	The kyngdom of heuenes	*ende*	makynge of the world.
The nyntenthe Sondai.	Ephesies	iiij.	*f*	Be ȝe maad newe aȝen	*ende*	to a man suffrynge nede.
	Matheu	ix.	*a*	Jhesus goynge in to a boot	*ende*	suche power to men.
The Wednesday.	ij. Tessalon.	ij.	*g*	Bretheren, stonde ȝee and hoolde	*ende*	and pacience of Crist.
	Matheu	xiij.	*e*	Expowne to vs the parable	*ende*	of herynge, here he.
The twentithe Sonday.	Ephesies	v.	*d*	Se ȝe how warli ȝe go	*ende*	in the drede of Crist.
	Matheu	xxij.	*a*	Jhesus answerynge seide eft	*ende*	but fewe chosyn.
The Wednesday.	ij. Tymothe	ij.	*a*	Be ȝe coumfortid in grace	*ende*	in alle thingis vndirstondinge.
	Luk	xiiij.	*c*	Whanne thou makist a feeste	*ende*	in the rewme of God.
The xxj. Sonday.	Ephesies	vj.	*e*	Bretheren, be ȝe coumfortid in	*ende*	that is the word of God.
	Joon	iiij.	*f*	There was a litil kyng	*ende*	and alle his hows.
The Wednesday.	i. Tessalon.	i.	*b*	We witynge ȝe moost loued	*ende*	fro deede men Jhesu.
	Luk	vj.	*a*	It is doon in anothir saboth	*ende*	shulde don of Jhesu.
The xxij. Sonday.	Philipensis	i.	*b*	Tristynge this thinge for	*ende*	to heriynge and glorie of God.
	Matheu	xviij.	*e*	The kyngdom of heuenes is	*ende*	to his brothir of ȝour hertis.
The Wednesday.	Romayns	iij.	*d*	We witen for what euer	*ende*	the feith of Jhesu Crist.
	Mark	xj.	*e*	Treweli I seie to ȝou that	*ende*	forȝyue ȝou ȝour synnes.
The xxiij. Sonday.	Philipensis	iij.	*f*	Be ȝe foleweris and	*ende*	alle thingis suget to hym.
	Matheu	xxij.	*c*	Thanne pharisces goynge	*ende*	tho thingis that ben don of God.
The Wednesday.	Romayns	v.	*f*	If in the gilt of oon	*ende*	in Crist Jhesu oure Lord God.
	Matheu	xvij.	*f*	Whanne he cam to Capharnaum	*ende*	ȝyue to hem for me and for thee.

[l] *Ymber Wednisday.* EKM. [m] *Lesson.* Amos. R. [n] *The Saterday.* FEKM. [o] *The i. lessoun.* Leuit. MRXKM. [p] *The ij. lessoun.* Leuit. MRXKM. [q] *The iij. lessoun.* Miche. MRXKM. [r] *The iiij. lessoun.* Zaca. MRXKM. [s] *The v. lessoun.* Danyel MRXKM. [t] *The pistil.* Ebr. MRXKM. [u] *The gospel.* Luk MRXKM.

The xxiiij. Sonday.	Colosenses	i.	*c*	We ceessen not for ȝou	*ende*	in remyssioun of synnes bi oure Lord.
	Matheu	ix.	*d*	Jhesus spekynge thes thingis	*ende*	saaf fro that hour.
The Wednesday.	i. Corynth.	x.	*e*	I wole not to be maad felewis	*ende*	in to the glorie of God.
	Matheu	xxj.	*e*	Sum man hadde two sones	*ende*	that ȝe bileueden in him.
The xxv. Sonday.	Jeremye	xxiij.	*a*	Lo! dayes comen, seith the Lord	*ende*	and thei shulen dwelle in her own loond.
	Joon	vj.	*a*	Whanne Jhesus hadde lift vp his	*ende*	to comen in to this world.
[*Wednesdai.*	James	iiij.	*c*	Be ȝe suget to God	*ende*	leese and delyuere.
	Luc	xij.	*g*	To whom myche is ȝouen	*ende*	ȝilde the laste ferthing.
In the feste of relikis.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*c*	Tho ben men of merci	*ende*	the preisiug of hem.
	Matheu	v.	*a*	Jhesus seinge the puple	*ende*	plenteuous in heuenes[v].]
The dedicacioun[x].	Apocalips[y]	xxj.	*a*	I Joon saw ȝ the hooli citee	*ende*	lo! I make alle thingis newe.
	Luk	xix.	*a*	Jhesus goynge in walkide	*ende*	thing that perishide.
The Sondai in octauis[yy].	Luk	vj.	*g*	Eche that cometh to me	*ende*	is maad greet.
In octauis[z].	Joon	x.	*d*	New feestis of halewynge	*ende*	and I in the fadir.
In recounseilynge of a Churche.	Apocalips[a]	xxj.	*a*	I saw ȝ the hooli citee Jerusalem	*ende*	I make alle thingis newe.
	Luk	vj.		It is not a good tree that	*ende*	on a sadde stoon.

Here endith the Temperal, and here bigynneth the Propre Sanctorum[b].

Nouembre[c].						
Seynt Andrew euen[d].	Parab. x. Eccl.	xliiij.	*a*	The blessynge of God vpon	*ende*	he clothide him with stole of glorie
	Joon	i.	*e*	Anothir day Joon stoode	*ende*	vpon mannes sone.
Seynt Andrew day[e].	Romayns	x.	*d*	Bi herte men bileuen to	*ende*	of the erthe her wordis.
	Matheu	iiij.	*e*	Jhesus walkynge besidis the	*ende*	thei sueden him.
Seynt Nicholas[f].	'Ecclesiast.	xliiij.[g]	*d*	'Biholdith, this is the greet[gg]	*ende*	'in to the smel of softnes[h].
	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	A man goynge far in pilgrimage	*ende*	in to the ioye of thi Lord.
December.						
Octauis of Seint Andrew[i].	Romayns	x.	*d*	Bi herte men bileuen to	*ende*	of the erthe her wordis.
	Mark	i.	*c*	Aftir that Joon was taken	*ende*	thei sueden hym.
[*Concepcioun of our Ladie.*	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	*b*	I as a vyne maad fruyt	*ende*	haue euerlastinge lijf.
	Matheu	i.	*a*	The book of the generacioun	*ende*	that is clepid Crist.
S. Lucie virgyn[j].	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*c*	Mi Lord God, thou hast	*ende*	thou art my God.
	Matheu	xiij.	*b*	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	*ende*	newe thingis and olde.
Vigile of Tomas, apostle.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*g*	The blessing of the Lord	*ende*	the coroun of glorie.
	Jon	xv.	*a*	I am a verrei vyne, and my fadir	*ende*	schal he don to ȝou[k].]
Seynt Thomas, apostle[l].	Ephesies	ij.	*g*	Now ȝe ben not herberwid	*ende*	of God in the Hooli Goost.
	Joon	xx.	*f*	Thomas oon of the twelue	*ende*	and han bileuede.
Januer.						
[*Seynt Felice*[m].	ij. Tymothy	iiij.	*a*	I witnesse bifor God	*ende*	that louen his comyng.
	Matheu	xiij.	*h*	The kyngdom of heuenes is lik	*ende*	newe thingis and olde.
Seynt Maury, abbot.	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.	*c*	The riȝtwis man schal ȝeue	*ende*	in to generacioun.
	Luce	xj.	*f*	No man tendith a lanterne	*ende*	ȝiue list to thee.
Seynt Marcellus, pope and martir.	Ebreus	v.	*a*	Ech bisschop takun of men	*ende*	ordre of Melchisedech.
	Mark	xiij.	*f*	Se ȝe, wake ȝe, and preie ȝe	*ende*	seie to alle, wake ȝe.
Seynt Sulfice, bischop and confessour[n].	Sapiens	x.	*d*	The Lord ledde forth	*ende*	euerlastinge cleernes.
	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	A man that goth in pilgrimage	*ende*	into the ioie of thi Lord.
Seynt Prisce, virgin and martir.	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*c*	Mi Lord God, thou enhaunsidist	*ende*	thou art my God.
	Matheu	xiij.	*h*	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	*ende*	newe thingis and olde.
Seynt Wulston, bischop and confessour.	Ecclesiast.	xliv.	*d*	Lo! the grete preest	*ende*	the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	As a man that goth in pilgrimage	*ende*	into the ioie of thi Lord.
Seynt Fabian and Sebastian[o].	Ebreus	xj.	*f*	Which bi feith ouercamen	*ende*	bi witnessing of feith.
	Luce	vj.	*e*	Jhesus cam doun fro the hil	*ende*	is myche in heuene.
Seynt Anneys, virgin and martir.	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*a*	Lord king, I schal knouleche	*ende*	the Lord my God.
	Matheu	xiij.	*h*	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	*ende*	newe thingis and olde.
Seynt Vincent, martir.	Ecclesiast.	xiiij.	*f*	Blessid is the man that	*ende*	the Lord oure God.
	Jon	xij.	*d*	But a corn of whete	*ende*	schal worschipe him[p].]

[v] Inserted from EMRKM. [x] *Dedicacioun Dai.* EMM. *In dedicacion of the chirche.* R. [y] *The pistle of alle these daies.* Apoc. R. [yy] *Sondai withinne vtas.* EMRXKM. [z] *viij. dai of dedicacioun.* E. *Vtas of dedicacioun.* MRXKM. [a] *The pistil of dedicacioun dai is rad on these thre feestis.* E. *The pistle to alle these daies.* KM. [b] *Here endith the Temperal, and biginnith the Commemoraciouns. First biginnith the Commemoracioun of oure Lady Seint Marie in Aduent.* E. *Here enden dominicals and ferials, and bigynnen Commemoraciouns in this ordre.* MXKM. *Here endith the dominicals and ferials togidere of al the ȝeer. Now bigynneth the reule of the Sanctorum, bothe of the Propre Sanctorum, and of the Comune Sanctorum togidere.* R. No rubric in F. In EMXKM the lessons for the Commemorations immediately follow, instead of being placed at the end of the *Commune Sanctorum*, as in AFR. In E the lessons of the *Propre Sanctorum* commence with *Seint Felice.* [c] The months are inserted from M and K. [d] *S. Saturnine vigile.* E. [e] *apostle.* E. [f] *Nycolas dai.* MKM. *Nicholas bishop.* R. [g] Om. AFE. From MRXKM. [gg] Lo! the greete preest EMRXKM. [h] of swetnesse EMRXKM. [i] *Vtas of Andrew.* EMKM. [j] *virgin and martir.* E. [k] Inserted from EMRXKM. [l] *Thomas dai.* MK. [m] *Felice, martir and bishop.* E. [n] *confessour, and S. Anton, confessour.* E. [o] *Sebastian, martirs.* E. [p] Inserted from EMRXKM.

Conuersioun of Seynt Poul.	Apost. Dedis	ix.	*a*	Saul ȝit brether or blower of	*ende*	affermynge that is Crist.
	Matheu	xix.	*g*	Loo! we han forsakyn alle thinges	*ende*	welde euerlastynge lijf.
[*Seynt Julian, bisschop and*	Ecclus.	xlvij. c xxiiij.	*a*	The Lord hath ȝoue knowleching	*ende*	he schal be blessid.
confessour.	Mark	xiij.	*f*	Se ȝe, wake ȝe, and preie ȝe	*ende*	seie to alle, wake ȝe.
Seynt Anneis ij.[q]	ij. Corinth.	x.	*g*	He that glorieth, haue glorie	*ende*	chaast virgyne to Crist.
	Matheu	xxv.	*a*	The rewme of heuenes	*ende*	not the dai ne the our.
Seynt Batild, qween.	Sapiens	vij.	*g*	Wisdom ouercometh malice	*ende*	of hise werkis.
	Matheu	xiij.	*h*	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	*ende*	newe thingis and olde.
Feuerer.						
Seynt Bride[s].	ij. Corinth.	x.	*g*	He that glorieth, haue glorie	*ende*	chaast virgyne to Crist.
	Matheu	xxv.	*a*	The kingdom of heuenes	*ende*	not the dai ne the our[t].]
Candilmasse day[u].	Malachie	iij.	*a*	Loó! I shal sende myn angel	*ende*	as oolde ȝeeris.
	Luk	ij.	*c*	Aftir that the dayes of	*ende*	of thi puple Israel.
[*Seynt Blase, bishop and*	Ebreus	v.	*a*	Ech bisschop takun of men	*ende*	ordre of Melchisedech.
martir.	Matheu	x.	*e*	No thing is hid that schal	*ende*	that is in heuene.
Seynt Agas, virgin.	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*a*	Lord king, I schal knouleche	*ende*	the Lord my God
	Matheu	xiij.	*h*	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	*ende*	newe thingis and olde.
Seynt Vedast and Amand,	Ebreus	vij.	*f*	The othere weren maad	*ende*	in offring himself.
confessour[v].	Luce	xij.	*f*	Be ȝoure lendis gird	*ende*	mannis sone schal come.
Seynt Scolast, virgin `and	Sapiens	vij.	*g*	Wisdom ouercometh malice	*ende*	of hise werkis.
martir[w].	Matheu	xxv.	*a*	The kingdom of heuenes	*ende*	not the dai ne the our.
Seynt Valentyn, martir.	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	*b*	Blessid is the man	*ende*	hise almesdedis.
	Matheu	xvj.	*f*	If ony man wil come	*ende*	comynge in his kingdom.
Seynt Julian, virgin and	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*c*	My Lord God, thou enhaunsidist	*ende*	thou art my God.
martir.	Matheu	xiij.	*h*	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	*ende*	newe thingis and olde[x].]
Petre in the Chayere[y].	i. Petir	i.	*a*	Petre apostle of Jhesu Crist	*ende*	reuelacioun of Jhesu Crist.
	Matheu	xvj.	*d*	Jhesu cam in to the parties	*ende*	vnbounden and in heuene.
Seynt Mathie `apostil[z].	Apost. Dedis	i.	*c*	In tho daies Petre rysynge vp	*ende*	with elleuen apostles.
	Matheu	xj.	*f*	I knoweleche to thee, fader	*ende*	and my charge liȝt.
Marche.						
[*Seynt Perpetue, `and Fe-*	i. Corinth.	vij.	*e*	Of virgins I haue no	*ende*	hooli in bodi and spirit.
lice[a], *virgin and martir.*	Matheu	xxv.	*a*	The kingdom of heuenes	*ende*	not the dai ne the our.
Seynt Gregori, pope.	James	i.	*b*	Brethren, deme ȝe al ioie	*ende*	men that louen him.
	Mark	xiij.	*f*	Se ȝe, wake ȝe, and preie	*ende*	seie to alle, wake ȝe.
Seynt Edward, king and	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	*b*	Blessid is the man	*ende*	hise almesdedis.
martir.	Luce	xiiij.	*f*	If ony man cometh to me	*ende*	not be my disciple.
Seynt Cuthbert, bisschop	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*d*	Lo! the greet preest	*ende*	the smel of swetnes.
and confessour[b].	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	A man that gooth in pilgrimage	*ende*	into the ioie of thi Lord.
Seynt Benet, abbot `and	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.	*c*	The riȝtwis man schal	*ende*	in to generacioun.
confessour[c].	Luce	xj.	*f*	No man tendith a lanterne	*ende*	ȝyue liȝt to thee[cc].]
Oure Ladi day in Lentyn[d].	Isaye	vij.	*d*	To speke to Achas, seyynge	*ende*	repreuen yuel and chese good.
	Luk	i.	*c*	The aungel Gabriel was sent	*ende*	to me aftir thi word.
April.						
[*Seynt Richard, bisschop*	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*d*	Lo! the grete preest	*ende*	the smel of swetnes.
and confessour.	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	A man that goth in pilgrimage	*ende*	into the ioie of thi Lord.
Seynt Ambrose, bisschop	Ecclus. xlvij.	c xxiiij.	*a*	The Lord hath ȝoue knowleching	*ende*	he schal be blessid.
and confessour.	Matheu	v.	*b*	ȝe ben salt of the erthe	*ende*	that is in heuenes.
Seynt Tiburs & Valerian[e].	Parables	xv.	*a*	The tunge of wise men	*ende*	be loued of the Lord.
	Jon	xv.	*b*	I am a vyne, ȝe the braunchis	*ende*	schal be don to ȝou.
Seynt Alfei, bisschop and	Ebreus	xiij.	*c*	Nile ȝe be led awei	*ende*	God is disserued.
martyr.	Jon	xv.	*a*	I am a vyne, ȝe the braunchis	*ende*	schal be don to ȝou[f].]
Seynt George, `martir[g].	James	i.	*a*	Bretheren, gesse or deme ȝe	*ende*	to men louynge hym.
	Joon	xv.	*a*	I am a verey vyne, and my fadir	*ende*	and it schal be don to ȝou.
Seynt Mark, `euangelist[h].	Ephesies	iiij.	*b*	To eche of vs is gife grace	*ende*	of plente of Crist.
	Joon	xv.	*a*	I am a verey vyne, and my fadir	*ende*	`ȝour ioye be fulfilled[i].
S. Philip and Jacob.	Sapiens	v.	*a*	Thanne shulen stoond riȝtful	*ende*	among seyntis the lot of hem is.
	Joon	xiiij.	*a*	Be not ȝour hertis trublid	*ende*	I shal do it.
Hooli Rode day[j].	Galatas	v.	*c*	I truste of ȝou in the Lord	*ende*	crucified to me, and I to the world.
	Joon	iij.		There was a man of the pharisees	*ende*	euerlastynge lyf.
[*Seynt Jon Port Latyn.*	Ecclesiast.	xv.	*a*	Who dredith God	*ende*	Lord oure God.
	Jon	xxj.	*f*	He seith to him, Sue thou me	*ende*	witnessing is trewe.

[q] *ij. tyme.* R. [s] *Brigid* E. which adds, *S. Ignacius, b. and m. Bride virgyn.* R. [t] Inserted from EMRXKM. [u] *Purifiing of oure ladi.* E. [v] *S. Viti and Modesti conf.* E. [w] From E. [x] Inserted from EMRXKM. [y] *Chayering of S. Peter.* EMRKM. [z] From EMRXKM. [a] From ERX. [b] *martir.* M. [c] From E. [cc] Inserted from EMRXKM. [d] *Gretinge of oure lady.* EX. *Annunciacioun of oure ladie.* MRKM. [e] *Valerian, martirs.* E. [f] Inserted from EMRXKM. [g] From EMRXKM. [h] From EMRXKM. [i] shal be don to ȝou EMRXKM. [j] *Fynding of the cros.* EMRXKM.

Seynt Gordian and Epymache.	Sapiens	iij.	*a*	The soulis of iust men	*ende*	regne withouten ende.
	Jon	xv.	*b*	I am a vyne, ȝe the braunchis	*ende*	schal be don to ȝou.
Seynt Nerei, and Achillei, and Pancras.	Sapiens	v.	*d*	Just men schulen lyue	*ende*	into a certeyn place.
	Jon	xv.	*b*	I am a vyne, ȝe the braunchis	*ende*	schal be don to ȝou.
Seynt Dunston, bisschop and confessour.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*d*	Lo! the grete preest	*ende*	the smel of swetnes.
	Jon	xv.	*a*	I am a verei vyne	*ende*	schal be don to ȝou.
Seynt Vrban and Aldelm.	Sapiens	x.	*d*	The Lord ledde forth	*ende*	Lord is oure God.
	Jon	xv.	*a*	I am a verei vyne	*ende*	schal be don to ȝou.
S. Austyn, `of Yngelond[k].	Ecclus. xlvij. *c* xxiiij.		*a*	The Lord hath ȝoue knowleching	*ende*	he schal be blessid.
	Jon	xv.	*a*	I am a verei vyne, and my fadir	*ende*	schal be don to ȝou.
Seynt German, bisschop and confessour.	Ecclesiast.	xliij.	*d*	Lo! the grete preest	*ende*	the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	As a man that goth in pilgrimage	*ende*	into the ioie of thi Lord.
Seynt Pernel, virgyne.	ij. Corinth.	x.	*g*	He that glorieth, haue glorie	*ende*	chaast virgyn to Crist.
	Matheu	xxv.	*a*	The rewme of heuenes	*ende*	not the dai ne the our.
Juyn.						
Seynt Nicomede, martir.	Ecclesiast.	xiiij.	*f*	Blessid is the man	*ende*	the Lord oure God.
	Matheu	xvj.	*f*	If ony man wil come	*ende*	comynge in his kingdom.
Seynt Marcellyn[l] *`and Petre*[m].	Apocalips	vij.	*d*	Oon of the senyouris	*ende*	fro the eiȝen of hem.
	Luce	xxj.	*c*	Whan ȝe schal heere	*ende*	to ȝou into witnessing.
Seynt Bonefas, bisschop and martir[n].	i. Corinth.	iiij.	*d*	We ben maad a spectacle	*ende*	moost derewurthe sones.
	Matheu	x.	*d*	Whanne thei pursuen ȝou	*ende*	drede ȝe not hem.
Seynt Medard & Gildard[o].	Hebreus	vij.	*f*	The othere weren maad	*ende*	in offringe him self.
	Luce	xij.	*f*	Be ȝoure leendis gird	*ende*	mannis sone schal come.
Translacioun of S. Edmound Prime, and Felician.	[p]Ecclesiast.	l.	*a*	Biholde, this is the grete preest	*ende*	hi daies euerlastinge.
	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	As a man that goth in pilgrimage,	*ende*	into the ioie of thi Lord.
Seynt Barnabe, apostle.	Effes.	ij.	*f*	Now ȝe ben not gestis	*ende*	in the Holi Goost.
	Jon	xv.	*d*	This is my comaundement	*ende*	name he ȝyueth to ȝou.
Seynt Basilides, and Cyryn, `and Nabor[q].	Sapiens	iij.	*a*	The soulis of iust men	*ende*	regne withouten ende.
	Matheu	x.	*c*	Lo! Y sende ȝou as scheep	*ende*	the ende schal be saaf.
Seynt Basile, confessour[r].	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*d*	Lo! the grete prest	*ende*	the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	As a man that goth in pilgrimage	*ende*	into the ioie of thi Lord.
Seynt Vite and Modeste[s].	Sapiens	v.	*d*	Just men schulen lyue	*ende*	into a certeyn place.
	Luce	xj.	*h*	Wo to ȝou that bilden	*ende*	to accuse him.
Seynt Botulf, abbot.	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.	*c*	The riȝtwis man schal	*ende*	in to generacioun.
	Luce	xj.	*f*	No man tendith a lanterne	*ende*	ȝyue liȝt to thee.
Seynt Mark and Marcellian.	Parables	xv.	*a*	The tunge of wise men	*ende*	be loued of the Lord.
	Mark	xiij.	*b*	Loke ȝe that no man	*ende*	ende schal be saaf.
Seynt Geruais and Protais.	Romans	viij.	*f*	We witen that to men that	*ende*	in Crist Jhesu oure Lord.
	Matheu	xxiiij.	*a*	Jhesu wente out of the temple	*ende*	ende schal be saaf.
Translacioun of Seynt Edward, king.	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	*b*	Blessid is a man that	*ende*	hise almesdedis.
	Luce	xiiij.	*f*	If ony man cometh to me	*ende*	not be my disciple.
Seynt Albon, martir of Ynglond.	Sapiens	iij.	*c*	A iust man, thouȝ he be	*ende*	on hise chosen men.
	Matheu	xvj.	*f*	If ony man wil come	*ende*	comynge in his kingdom[t].]
Midsomer euen[u].	Jeremye	i.	*b*	Before that I fourmede thee in	*ende*	waste and bilde vp and plaunte.
	Luk	i.	*a*	There was sum preest Zacharie	*ende*	a perfite puple to the Lord.
Midsomer day[v].	Isaye	xlix.	*a*	Herith, ȝe ilys, and takith hede	*ende*	the holi of Israel that chees thee.
	Luk	i.	*f*	The tyme of childberynge	*ende*	redempcioun of his puple.
[*Jon and Poul, martris.*	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*c*	Tho ben men of merci	*ende*	the preising of hem.
	Luc	xij.	*a*	Be ȝe war of the sourdouȝ	*ende*	aungels of God[w].]
Seynt Petre euen[x].	Apost. Dedis	iij.	*a*	Petre and Joon stieden in to the	*ende*	in that that hifelle to hem.
	Joon	xxj.	*d*	Jhesus seide to Petre, Symount	*ende*	to glorifie God.
Seynt Petre day[y].	Apost. Dedis	xij.	*a*	Heroude the kyng sente hondes	*ende*	of the puple of Jewis.
	Matheu	xvj.	*d*	Jhesus cam in to the parties	*ende*	vnboundyn and in heuenes.
Commemoracioun of Seynt Poul.	Galathas	ij.	*d*	I make the gospel knowen	*ende*	thei clarifieden God.
	Matheu	xix.	*g*	Loo! we han forsakyn alle	*ende*	euerlastynge lyf.
Juyl.						
Octauis[a] *of Seynt Joon Baptist.*	Isaye	xlix.	*a*	Herith, ȝe ylis, and takith	*ende*	the hooli of Israel that cheese thee.
	Luk	i.	*b*	Forsothe the aungel seith to	*ende*	among men.
[*Seynt Swithyn, `Processe, and Martinian*[b].	Hebreus	xj.	*f*	Which hi feith ouercamen	*ende*	bi witnessing of feith.
	Jon	xv.	*e*	These thingis I speke	*ende*	hate withouten cause[c].]

[k] *erchibishop* E. [l] *Marcel.* KM. [m] From EMRXKM. [n] *confessour.* M. [o] *Gildard, bishop.* X. [p] *Edmound, bishop.* X. [q] From ERXK. [r] *bischop and conf.* R. *bishop.* X. [s] *Modeste, martirs.* EX. [t] Inserted from EMRXKM. [u] *S. Etheldride vigile.* E. *Vigile of Baptist.* MXKM. *Vigile of Jon Baptist.* R. [v] *Natiuite of S. Jon Baptist.* EMRXKM. [w] Inserted from EMRXKM. [x] *S. Leo Pape vigile.* E. *Vigile of Peter and Poul.* MRXKM. [y] *S. Petre and Poul.* E. *Seint Petris dai and Poul.* M. *Feste of Petre and Poul.* RKM. [a] *Vtas* EMRXKMF. [b] Om. M. [c] Inserted from EMRXKM.

Translacioun of Seynt Martyn.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.		Loo! a greet prest that	*ende* in to the smel of softnes.
	Luk	xij.	*d*	Nil ȝe, litil folk, drede	*ende* manns sone shal come.
In the octauis[d] *of Petir and Poul.*	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.		These ben men of mercie	*ende* the preisynge of hem.
	Matheu	xiiij.	*e*	Jhesus comaundide his disciplis	*ende* vereli thou art Goddis sone.
[*Translacioun of Seint Tomas.*	Ebreus	v.	*a*	Ech bisschop taken of men	*ende* ordre of Melchisedech.
	Luce	xix.	*b*	A wurthi man wente into	*ende* ȝede vp to Jerusalem[e].]
`*Feeste of*[f] *Seuen Bretheren.*	Hebrews	x.	*f*	Haue ȝe in mynde of	*ende* iust man lyueth of feith.
	Matheu	xij.	*g*	ȝit hym spekynge to	*ende* he is my brothir, sistir and modir.
Translacioun of Seynt Benet abbot[g].	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.	*c*	The riȝtwis schal ȝeue	*ende* in to generacioun.
	Luce	xj.	*f*	No man teendith a lanterne	*ende* ȝeueth liȝt to thee.
Translacioun of Seynt Swithyn bishop[h].	Ebreus	vij.	*f*	The othere weren maad	*ende* in offringe him seif.
	Luce	xij.	*f*	Be ȝoure lendis gird	*ende* mannis sone schal come.
Seynt Kenelm, king and martir.	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	*b*	Blessid is a man that	*ende* hise almesdedis.
	Luce	xiiij.	*f*	If ony man cometh	*ende* be my disciple.
Seynt Arnulf[i]*, king `and martir*[k].	Ecclesiast.	xiiij.	*f*	Blessid is the man	*ende* the Lord oure God.
	Matheu	xvj.	*f*	If ony man wole come	*ende* comynge in his kingdom.
Seynt Margrete, virgyn `and martir[l].	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*c*	My Lord God, thou enhaunsidist	*ende* thou art my God.
	Matheu	xiij.	*h*	The kingdom of heuenes is lik	*ende* newe thingis and olde.
Seynt Praxede, virgyne `and martir[m].	Sapiens	vij.	*g*	Wisdom ouercometh malice	*ende* techeresse of hise werkis.
	Matheu	xxv.	*a*	The rewme of heuenes	*ende* not the dai, ne the our[n].]
`*Marye Mawdeleyn*[o].	Proverbior.	xxxj.	*b*	A stronge womman who schal	*ende* and preisen hir in the ȝatis her werkes.
	Luk	vij.	*f*	Oon of the pharisees preiede	*ende* go thou in pees.
[*Seynt Appolinar, martir.*	ij. Tymothy	iiij.	*a*	I witnesse bifore God	*ende* that louen his comyng.
	Luce	xxij.	*d*	A strijf was maad	*ende* kynredis of Israel[p].]
`*Seynt Jame euen*[q].	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*g*	The blessing of the Lord	*ende* with the coroun of glorie.
	Joon	xv.	*a*	I am a verrey vyne, and my	*ende* and ȝour ioye be fulfillid.
Seynt Jame day[r].	Ephesies	ij.	*g*	Now ȝe ben not gestis	*ende* whiche weren helid alle.
	Matheu	xx.	*d*	The modir of the sones of	*ende* is maad redi of my fadir.
[*Seynt Anne, `oure Ladi modir*[s].	Prouerbs	xxxj.	*c*	Who schal fynde a stronge	*ende* preise hir in the ȝatis.
	Matheu	i.	*a*	The book of the generacioun	*ende* that is clepid Crist.
Feeste[ss] *of Seuene Slepers.*	Sapiens	iij.	*a*	The soules of iust men	*ende* regne withouten ende.
	Luce	xxj.	*c*	Whanne ȝe schal heere	*ende* to ȝou in to witnessing.
Seynt Sampson, bisschop and confessour.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*d*	Lo! the grete prest	*ende* the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	As a man that goth in	*ende* the ioie of thi Lord.
Seynt Felice and Simplice, and Faustin.	Parables	xv.	*a*	The tunge of wise men	*ende* beloued of the Lord.
	Luce	xij.	*a*	Be ȝe war of the sour douȝ	*ende* the aungels of God[t].]
Seynt Abdon `and Sennes[u].	ij. Corynth.	i.	*a*	Blessid be God and fadir of our	*ende* be and of coumfort.
	Mark	xiij.	*b*	Se ȝe, that noon disseyue ȝou	*ende* this shal be saaf.
[*Seynt German, bisschop `and confessour*[v].	Sapiens	x.	*d*	The Lord ledde forth a iust	*ende* the Lord is oure God.
	Mark	xiij.	*f*	See ȝe, wake ȝe, and preie	*ende* seie to alle, wake ȝe[w].]
August.					
Lammasse day.	Apost. Dedis	xij.	*d*	Cam to the hows of Marie	*ende* wente in to anothir place.
	Matheu	xvj.	*d*	Jhesus cam in to the parties of	*ende* vnhoundyn and in heuens.
[*Seynt Steuen, pope and martir.*	Hebreus	v.	*a*	Ech bisschop taken of men	*ende* ordre of Melchisedech.
	Luce	xix.	*b*	A wurthi man wente into	*ende* vp to Jerusalem.
Fynding of S. Steuen `martir[y].	Actus	vj.	*d*	Steuen ful of grace	*ende* he deiede.
	Matheu	xxiij.	*f*	Lo! Y sende to ȝou	*ende* in the name of the Lord.
Seynt Oswold, king and martir.	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	*b*	Blessid is a man that	*ende* hise almesdedis.
	Luce	xiiij.	*f*	If ony man cometh to me	*ende* not be my disciple.
Seynt Sixte and `Felicisime, and Agapite, martris[z].	ij. Corinth.	i.	*b*	Blessid be God and	*ende* be also of coumfort.
	Luce	xxj.	*c*	Whane ȝe schal heere	*ende* to ȝou in to witnessing.
Seynt Donat, bisschop and martir.	ij. Timothy	ij.	*b*	No man holding kniȝthode	*ende* with heuenli glorie.
	Mark	xiij.	*f*	Se ȝe, wake ȝe, and preie	*ende* seie to alle, wake ȝe[a].]
Seynt Cyryace `martir[b]*, and his felawis.*	Ecclesiast.	ij.	*c*	ȝe dredynge the Lord, abide	*ende* for piteuous and merciful is oure Lord.
	Mark	xvj.	*g*	ȝe goynge in to al the world	*ende* shulen han hem wel.
`*Seynt Laurence euen*[c].	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*a*	I knoweleche to thee, Lord	*ende* men susteynynge thee.
	Matheu	xvj.	*f*	He that wole come aftir me	*ende* Goddis sone comynge in his kyngdom.
Seynt Laurence day.	ij. Corynth.	ix.	*b*	He that sowith scarseli	*ende* of ȝour riȝtwisnes.
	Joon	xij.	*d*	But the corne of whete fal	*ende* mi fadir shal worship him.

[d] *vtas* EMRXkM. [e] Inserted from EMRXkM. [f] From EX. [g] From RX. [h] From E. [i] *Arnulf bischop* R. [k] Om. E. [l] From E. [m] From E. [n] Inserted from EMRXkM. [o] *Marie day Magdeleyn.* F. [p] Inserted from EMRXkM. [q] *Seynt Cristin, virgin.* EX. *Vigil of James* RkM. [r] *apostle day* EM. *day, apostle* k. [s] *modir of Marie* E. [ss] From EX. [t] Inserted from EMRXkM. [u] From EMRXk. [v] From EMkM. [w] Inserted from EMRXkM. [y] From kM. [z] *his felowis* k. [a] Inserted from EMRXkM. [b] From MXk. [c] *Vigil of S. Laurence* RkM. *S. Romain martir, vigil* E.

[*Seynt Tiburs, martir.*	Ebreus	xiij.	*c*	Nile ȝe be lad awei	*ende*	God is disserued.
	Matheu	xvj.	*f*	If ony man wole come	*ende*	comynge in his kingdom.
Seynt Ypolite, martir `*with*	Sapiens	iiij.	*c*	A iust man thouȝ he be	*ende*	hise chosen men.
his felawis[d].	Luce	xij.	*a*	Be ȝe war of the sourdouȝ	*ende*	the aungels of God[e].]
`*The Assumpcioun euen*[f].	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	*c*	Fro the bigynnynge and bifore	*ende*	of halewis my withholding.
	Luk	xj.	*d*	Sum womman of the cumpanye	*ende*	and kepen it.
The Assumpcioun day.	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	*b*	In alle thingis reste I souȝte	*ende*	and ȝaf swetnesse of smelle.
	Cant. Cantic.	iij.	*g*	Goth out, and seeth, ȝe douȝtirs	*ende*	and thi tetis to clustris.
	Luk	x.	*a*	Jhesus entride in to sum castel	*ende*	be takyn awei fro hir.
The octauis[g] *of Seynt*	ij. Corynth.	ix.	*b*	He that scarseli sowith	*ende*	of ȝour riȝtwisnesse.
Laurence.	Matheu	x.	*g*	He that loueth fader or moder	*ende*	not lesse his mede.
[*Vtas of* `*Assumpcioun*[gg].	Cant.	iij.	*g*	ȝe douȝtris of Sion	*ende*	clustris of grapis.
	Luk	x.	*g*	He entride into a castil	*ende*	awei from her.
Vigile of Bartilmew[h].	Prouerbs	iij.	*c*	Blessid is the man that	*ende*	waxen togidre by deew.
	Jon	xv.	*a*	I am a verei vyne, and my fadir	*ende*	schal he don to ȝou[i].]
Seynt Bartilmew day.	Ephesies	ij.	*g*	Now ȝe ben not gestis	*ende*	of God in the Holy Goost.
	Luk	xxij.	*c*	A stryf is maad amonge	*ende*	kynredis of Israel.
[*Seynt Rufe, martir.*	Ecclesiast.	xiiij.	*f*	Blessid is the man that	*ende*	the Lord oure God.
	Matheu	x.	*e*	No thing is hid that	*ende*	that is in heuenes.
Seynt Austyn, doctor[k].	Eccles. xlvij. *c*	xxiiij.	*a*	The Lord hath ȝoue knowleching	*ende*	schal he blessid.
	Matheu	v.	*b*	ȝe ben salt of the erthe	*ende*	that is in heuenes[l].]
The decollacioun[m] *of Seynt*	Parablis	x.	*g*	The abidynge of riȝtwismen	*ende*	shal be enhaunsid the citee.
Joon Baptist.	Mark	vj.	*c*	Heroude sente and helde Joon	*ende*	and putte in a biriel.
[*Seynt Felice and Adacte.*	Sapiens	iij.	*a*	The soulis of iust men	*ende*	regne withouten ende.
	Luce	xij.	*a*	Be ȝe war of the sour douȝ	*ende*	the aungels of God.
Seynt Cutburge, virgyne.	ij. Corinth.	x.	*g*	He that glorieth, haue glorie	*ende*	chaast virgyne to Crist.
	Matheu	xxv.	*a*	The rewme of heuenes	*ende*	not the dai, ne the our[n].]
[*Seynt Gyle, abbot.*	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.		The riȝtwise man shal	*ende*	into generacioun.
	Luk	xj.	*f*	No man teendith a lanterne	*ende*	ȝiue liȝt to thee[o].]
September.						
[*Translacioun of S. Cutberd.*	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*d*	Lo! the grete prest	*ende*	the smel swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	As a man that goth in	*ende*	the ioie of thi Lord.
Vigile of Natiuite.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*c*	Fro the bigynnyng	*ende*	myn withholding.
	Luce	xj.	*e*	It was don whanne	*ende*	of God and kepen it[p].]
The Natiuite of oure Lady.	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	*d*	I as a vyne fruytide swetir	*ende*	lastynge lyf shulen haue.
	Sapiens	iiij.	*a*	O how feyre is a chaste	*ende*	in refresshynge shulen ben.
	Matheu	i.	*a*	The boke of generacioun of Jhesu	*ende*	that is clepid Crist.
`*Hooli rode day*[q].	Galatas	v.	*d*	I truste of ȝou in the Lord	*ende*	forsothe I seye in Crist.
	Joon	xij.	*e*	Now is doom of the world	*ende*	that ȝe ben sones of liȝt.
[*Vtas of* `*the Natiuite*[r].	Sapiens	iiij.	*a*	How feir is a chaast	*ende*	schal be in refreisching.
	Luce	xj.	*e*	It was don whanne	*ende*	of God, and kepen it.
Seynt Edith `*and Eufemie,*	ij. Corinth.	x.	*g*	He that glorieth, haue glorie	*ende*	chaast virgyn to Crist.
virgins[s].	Matheu	xxv.	*a*	The rewme of heuenes	*ende*	dai, ne the our.
Seynt Lambert, martir.	Ebreus	v.	*a*	Ech hisschop taken of men	*ende*	ordre of Melchisedech.
	Matheu	ix.	*g*	Jhesus wente aboute	*ende*	in to his ripe corn[t].]
`*Seynt Matheu euen*[u].	Prouerbior.	iij.	*e*	Blessid be the man that fyndith	*ende*	clowdis bi dew togidere wexen.
	Luk	v.	*f*	Jhesus sawȝ a pupplican, Leuy	*ende*	synful men to penaunce.
Seynt Matheu day[v].	Ezechiel	i.	*c*	The likenesse of the cheer	*ende*	the likenes of leyt shynynge.
	Matheu	ix.	*b*	Jhesus passynge sawȝ a man	*ende*	but synful men.
[*Seynt Maurice*[w], *with hise*	Ebreus	xj.	*f*	Which bi feith ouercamen	*ende*	bi wituessing of feith.
felawis.	Luce	vj.	*e*	Jhesus cam doun fro the hil	*ende*	is myche in heuene.
Seynt Tecle, virgyn.	ij. Corinth.	x.	*g*	He that glorieth, haue glorie	*ende*	chaast virgyn to Crist.
	Matheu	xxv.	*a*	The reume of heuenes	*ende*	not the dai, ne the our.
Seynt Firmyn, bisschop[x].	Ebreus	v.	*a*	Ech hisschop taken of men	*ende*	ordre of Melchisedech.
	Matheu	ix.	*g*	Jhesus wente aboute	*ende*	into his ripe corn.
Seynt Ciprian[y] *and Justine,*	Sapiens	v.	*d*	Just men schulen lyue	*ende*	hem to a certeyn place.
martirs.	Matheu	x.	*d*	Whanne thei pursuen ȝou	*ende*	drede ȝe not hem.
Seynt Cosme and Damian,	ij. Corinth.	i.	*b*	Blessid be God and	*ende*	plenteuous in vs.
martirs.	Luce	vj.	*f*	Whanne hise iȝen weren	*ende*	is myche in heuen[z].]
`*Miȝelmas day*[a].	Apocalips	i.	*a*	`God maad opyn thingis that[aa]	*ende*	fro oure synnes in his blood.
	Matheu	xviij.	*a*	Disciplis camen neȝe to Jhesu	*ende*	of my fadir that is in heuene.

[d] From ERX. [e] Inserted from EMRXkM. [f] *Vigil of Assumpcioun* ERkM. *Eusebi confessour* X. [g] *vtas* EMRXkMF. [gg] *oure ladi* X. [h] *S. Thimothe* EX. [i] Inserted from EMRXkM. [k] *bishop* EX. [l] Inserted from EMRXkM. [m] *biheding* EMRXkM. [n] Inserted from EMRXkM. [o] Inserted from E. [p] Inserted from EMRXkM. [q] *Rering of the cros* EMXkM. *Exaltacion of the cros* R. [r] *oure ladi* E. [s] *virgin* E. [t] Inserted from EMRXkM. [u] *Vigil* E. *Vigil of S. Matheu* R. *Vigil of Matheu apostle* kM. [v] *day, apostil.* EMRXkM. [w] *Mauri* kM. [x] *martir* EX. [y] *Ciprian bishop* ERX. [z] Inserted from EMRXkM. [a] *S. Myȝhel archaungel* EMRXkM. [aa] He signifiede sendinge EMRXkM.

[*Seynt Jerom, doctor*[b].	Eccles.	xlvij.	*c*	xxiiij. *a*	The Lord hath ȝoue knowleching	*ende* he schal be blessid.
	Matheu	v.		*b*	ȝe ben salt of the erthe	*ende* that is in heuenes.
Octobre.						
Seynt Remyge and Gervase[c].	Ebreus	vij.		*f*	The othere weren maad	*ende* in offringe him self.
	Luce	xij.		*f*	Be ȝoure lendes gird	*ende* mannis sone schal come.
Seynt Leodegar, bisschop[d].	ii. Tymothe	ij.	*c*	iij. *d*	Be thou myndeful.	*ende* sufferd persecucioun.
	Luce	x.		*d*	He that herith ȝou	*ende* writen in heuenes.
Seynt Feith, virgin[e].	Ecclesiast.	lj.		*c*	Mi Lord God, thou enhaunsidist	*ende* thou art my God.
	Matheu	xiij.		*h*	The kingdom of heuenes	*ende* newe thingis and olde.
Seynt Marci, Marcelli, and Apulei[f], *martirs.*	Ebreus	xj.		*f*	Which bi feith ouercamen	*ende* bi witnessing of feith.
	Luce	xxj.		*c*	Whanne ȝe schal heere	*ende* to ȝou in to witnessing[g].]
Seynt Denyes day[h].	Apost. Dedis	xvij.		*d*	Whanne Poule abood hem at	*ende* and Denys Ariopage.
	Luk	vj.		*c*	Jhesus comynge doun of the hil	*ende* is mychil in heuene.
[*Seynt Gerodion*[i], *with felawis.*	Ebreus	xj.		*f*	Which bi feith ouercamen	*ende* bi witnessing of feith.
	Luce	xxj.		*c*	Whanne ȝe schal heere	*ende* to ȝou in to witnessing.
Seynt Nicas[k], *with felowis.*	Ebreus	x.		*f*	Haue ȝe mynde on the former	*ende* man lyueth of feith.
	Matheu	x.		*d*	Whanne thei pursuen ȝou	*ende* drede ȝe not hem.
Translacioun of Seynt Edward, king.	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.		*c*	The riȝtwis man schal	*ende* in to generacioun.
	Luce	xj.		*f*	No man tendeth a lantern	*ende* ȝeue liȝt to thee.
Seynt Kalixt, pope and martir.	Ebreus	xiij.		*c*	Nile ȝe be led awei	*ende* God is disserued.
	Mark	xiij.		*f*	Se ȝe, wake ȝe, and	*ende* seie to alle, wake ȝe.
Seynt Wulfram, bisschop and confessour.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.		*d*	Lo! the grete prest	*ende* the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv.		*b*	A man that goth in	*ende* the ioie of thi Lord[l].]
S. Miȝel in the mount.	Apocalips	xij.		*c*	There is maad a greet bateil	*ende* and ȝe that dwellen in hem.
	Matheu	xviij.		*a*	Disciplis camen neiȝ to Jhesu	*ende* of my fadir that is in heuen.
Seynt Luk day[m].	Ezechiel	i.		*c*	The likenes of the cheer	*ende* the likenes of leyt shynynge.
	Luk	x.		*a*	The Lord Jhesu ordeynede and othir	*ende* is worthi his hire.
[*Feeste of*[n] *xj. thousynd virgins*[o].	Sapiens	iiij.		*a*	How feir is a chaast	*ende* be in refreischinge.
	Matheu	xxv.		*a*	The rewme of heuenes	*ende* the dai, ne the our.
Seynt Romayn, confessour[p].	Sapiens	x.		*d*	The Lord ledde forth	*ende* euerlastinge cleernes.
	Mark	xiij.		*f*	See ȝe, wake ȝe, and	*ende* seie to alle, wake ȝe.
Seynt Crispin and Crispinian, martirs.	i. Corynth.	iij.		*d*	We ben maad a spectacle	*ende* derewurthe sones.
	Matheu	x.		*c*	Lo! Y sende ȝou as	*ende* schal be saaf.
Vigil of Symound and Jude, apostlis.	Sapiens	iij.		*a*	The soules of iust men	*ende* regne withouten ende.
	Jon	xv.		*b*	I am a vyne, ȝe the braunches	*ende* schal be don to ȝou[q].]
Seynt Symount day and Jude.	Romayns	viij.		*a*	We witen that to men louynge	*ende* in Jhesu Crist oure Lord.
	Joon	xv.		*d*	This is my comaundemaunt	*ende* and it shal be don to ȝou.
Alle Halewe euen[r].	Apocalips	v.		*c*	I sawȝ, and loo! in the mydel of	*ende* in to worldis of worldis.
	Joon	xvij.		*c*	Hooli fader, kepe hem in thi	*ende* and I in hem.
Nouembre.						
Alle Halewe day.	Apocalips	vij.		*b*	I sawȝ another aungel stiynge	*ende* in to worldis of worldis.
	Matheu	v.		*a*	Jhesus seynge companyes	*ende* plenteuous in heuene.
[*Alle Soulen day*[s].	i. Tessalon.	iiij.		*f*	We wolen not that ȝe	*ende* in these wordis.
	Jon	xj.		*c*	Martha seide to him	*ende* in to this world.
Seynt Leyenard, abbot[t].	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.		*c*	The riȝtwis man schal	*ende* in to generacioun.
	Luce	xj.		*f*	No man tendith a lanterne	*ende* ȝeue liȝt to thee.
Feest of[u] *iiij. crowned martirs.*	Sapiens	iij.		*a*	The soulis of iust men	*ende* regne withouten ende.
	Luce	xxj.		*c*	Whanne ȝe schal heere	*ende* to ȝou into witnessing.
Seynt Teodore, martir.	Ecclesiast.	xiiij.	*f*	xv. *b*	Blessid is the man that	*ende* the Lord oure God.
	Matheu	xvj.		*f*	If ony man wole come	*ende* comynge in his kingdom.
Seynt Martyn, bisschop and confessour.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.		*d*	Lo! the grete prest	*ende* the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv.		*b*	As a man that goth in	*ende* the ioie of thi Lord.
Seynt Brice, bisschop and confessour.	Sapiens	x.		*d*	The Lord ledde forth	*ende* euerlastinge cleernes.
	Luce	xix.		*b*	A wurthi man wente	*ende* vp to Jerusalem.
Seynt Macute, bisschop and confessour[v].	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.		*d*	Lo! the grete prest	*ende* the smel of swetnes.
	Luce	xix.		*b*	A wurthi man wente	*ende* vp to Jerusalem.
Seynt Edmound, bisschop[w].	Ecclesiast.	l.		*a*	Biholde, this is the grete	*ende* bi daies euerlastinge.
	Matheu	xxv.		*b*	As a man that goth in	*ende* the ioie of thi Lord.
Seynt Huwe, bisschop.	Ecclesiast.	xlv.		*a*	Loued of God and of men	*ende* lijf and of teching.
	Mark	xiij.		*f*	Se ȝe, wake ȝe, and	*ende* seie to alle, wake ȝe.
Vtas of S. Martyn.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.		*d*	Lo! the grete prest	*ende* the smel of swetnes.
	Matheu	xxv.		*b*	As a man that goth in	*ende* the ioie of thi Lord.

[b] *preest* EX. [c] *German* EX. [d] *bishop and confessour* E. *martir* M. [e] *virgin and martir* E. [f] Om. E. [g] Inserted from EMRXkM. [h] *with felawis* EMRXkM. [i] *Gereon* ERX. *Geredion* kM. [k] *Nycolas* M. [l] Inserted from EMRXkM. [m] *euangelist* EMRXkM. [n] From EX. [o] *moydens* R. [p] *bishop and confessour* E. *bishop* B. [q] Inserted from EMRXkM. [r] *S. Quintin* E. *Vigil of al Halewis* R. *Vigil of alle Halewen* kM. [s] *Commemoracioun of Soulis* EX. [t] *confessour and abbot* E. [u] From EX. [v] Om. kM. [w] *erchibishop* EX.

Seynt Edmound, king[x].	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	*b*	Blessid is a man that	*ende*	hise almesdedis.
	Luce	xiiij.	*f*	If ony man cometh to me	*ende*	not be my disciple.
Seynt Cecile, virgyn[y].	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*c*	Mi Lord God, thou enhaunsidist	*ende*	thou art my God.
	Matheu	xiij.	*h*	The kingdom of heuenes	*ende*	newe thingis and olde[z].]
Seynt Clement, martir[a].	Philipensis	iiij.	*a*	My moost dere and moost	*ende*	ben in the boke of lyf.
	Luk	xix.	*b*	A noble man wente in to	*ende*	stiynge in to Jerusalem.
[*Seynt Grisogon, martir.*	Prouerbs	iij.	*c*	Blessid is the man that	*ende*	waxen togidre bi dew.
	Luce	x.	*d*	He that herith 3ou	*ende*	writen in heuenes.
Seynt Kateryne, virgin and	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*a*	Lord king, I schal knowleche	*ende*	the Lord my God.
martir.	Matheu	xiij.	*h*	The kingdom of heuenes	*ende*	newe thingis and olde.
Seynt Lyne, pope and martir.	Ebreus	v.	*a*	Ech bisschop taken of men	*ende*	ordre of Melchisedech.
	Luce	xix.	*b*	A wurthi man wente into	*ende*	vp to Jerusalem[b].]

Here endith the Propre Sanctorum, and now[c] *bigynneth the Commoun Sanctorum*[d].

In Estre tyme.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*g*		*ende*	
	Prouerbior.	iij.	*e*	Blessid be the man that fyndeth	*ende*	clowdis he dewe to gidere wexen.
	Joon	xv.	*a*	I am a verey vyne, and my fadir	*ende*	and it shal be don to 3ou.
	Joon	xv.	*b*	I am a vyne, and 3e the braunchis	*ende*	be don to 3ou.
Of oon Apostle.	Apost. Dedis	v.	*c*	Bi the hondis of apostles	*ende*	whiche weren heelid alle.
	Ephesies	ij.	*g*	Now 3e ben not herberwid	*ende*	of God in the Hooli Goost.
	Joon	xv.	*d*	This is my maundement that	*ende*	and it shal be don to 3ou.
	Joon	xv	*c*	Thes thingis Y comaunde to 3ou	*ende*	for thei hadden me in haate.
	Matheu	x.	*c*	Lo! I sende 3ou as schepe	*ende*	this schal be saf.
	Luk	xxij.	*d*	A stryf is maad amonge hem	*ende*	kynredis of Israel.
Of the Euangeliste.	Ezechiel	i.	*c*	The likenes of the semlaunte	*ende*	in to the liknes of leyt shynynge.
	Luk	x.	*a*	Jhesus ordeyned other seuenti, and	*ende*	a werk man is worthi his hire.
Of a Martir.	Ecclesiast.	xiiij.	*f*	Blessid is the man that shal	*ende*	it shal heritage hym.
	Sapiens	iiij.	*c*	The ri3twis forsothe if he	*ende*	in to the chosyn of hym.
	ij. Corynth.	i.	*a*	Blessid be God and the fadir	*ende*	be and of coumforte.
	Ecclesiast.	xxxj.	*b*	Blessid is the ryche man that	*ende*	out telle the chirche of halewis.
	ij. Corynth.	ij.	*b*	Be thou myndeful, Lord	*ende*	shulen suffre persecucioun.
	ij. Tymothe	iiij.	*a*	I witnesse to fore God and	*ende*	that loueth his comynge.
	ij. Tymothe	ij.	*a*	No man holdynge kny3thod	*ende*	in Crist Jhesu with heuenli glorie.
	Ephesees	i.	*a*	Blessid be God and the fader of	*ende*	that aboundide greetli in vs.
	Joon	xij.	*d*	But the corne of whete fallinge	*ende*	worshipe hym whiche is in heuenes.
	Luk	x.	*c*	He that herith 3ou, herith me	*ende*	3oure names ben wrytyn in heuenes.
	Matheu	xvj.	*f*	If ony man wole come aftir	*ende*	comynge in his kyngdom.
	Luk	xiiij.	*f*	If ony man cometh to me and	*ende*	may not be my disciple.
	Matheu	x.	*e*	No thing is couered that shal not	*ende*	before my fadir that is in heuene.
	Joon	xv.	*a*	I am a verey vyne, and my fadir	*ende*	and it shal be don to 3ou.
Of a Martir and Bishop.	Hebrews	v.	*a*	Eche bishop takyn of men	*ende*	the ordre of Melchisedech.
	Hebrews	xiij.	*c*	Nil 3e be led awey with	*ende*	bi siche oostis God is disseyued.
	Matheu	ix.	*g*	Jhesus compasside citees and castels	*ende*	and symple as dowfes.
Of a Bishop exilid.	Luk	xix.	*b*	A noble man wente in to a fer	*ende*	stiynge in to Jerusalem.
Of many Martirs.	Sapiens	iij.	*a*	The soulis of ri3twis men	*ende*	shal regne in to with outen ende.
	Sapiens	v.	*e*	Ri3twis men forsothe in to with	*ende*	place thei shulen lepe in.
	i. Corynth.	iiij.	*d*	We be maad as spectacle	*ende*	moost derworth sones.
	Hebrews	x.	*f*	Haue 3e mynde of former	*ende*	mi iust man lyueth of feith.
	Ecclesiast.	ij.	*c*	3e dredynge the Lord sust	*ende*	for piteuous and merciful is our God.
	Sapiens	x.	*f*	But 3eelde to ri3twis men the	*ende*	ouercome thei presseden togidere.
	Apocalips	vij.	*f*	Oon of the seyntes answerde	*ende*	eche teere fro the eyen of hem.
	Parablis	xv.	*a*	The tunge of wise men enourneth	*ende*	shal be loued of oure Lord.
	Ecclesiast.	xliiij.	*c*	Men of mercy ben, of whom	*ende*	the chirche shal shewen.
	Luk	vj.	*c*	His eyen cast vp in his disciplis	*ende*	3our mede is myche in heuen.
	Matheu	v.	*a*	Jhesus seynge companyes	*ende*	mede is plenteuous in heuens.

[x] *king and martir* EXk. [y] *virgin and martir* EX. [z] Inserted from EMRXkM. [a] *pope and martir* MRk. *pope* M. [b] Inserted from EMRXkM. [c] Om. *y*. [d] The Table in Emk ends with the Proper Sanctorum; x ends with the Commemorations, and has the Proper Sanctorum inserted in a Kalendar prefixed; the following portion, here intitled the Common Sanctorum, is omitted in EMRXkM. There is no final rubric in M. The rubric in E is, *The vigile of the Natiuite of oure Lord, with alle the twelue daies and the utacis of hem as thei stonden bi ordre, so thou shalt fynde hem stonde togidre in the Temporal. And euere thenke we oure Lord eendeles in Trinite.* In R, *Heere endith the reule of the Sanctorum, both Propre and Comyn togidere. And now fotewith heere the Commemoracioun of al the 3eer, and first the Commemoracioun of oure lady in Aduent.* In X, *It is to vndirstonde, that not eeh lessoun of the oolde lawe is writun in the bible word bi word as it is rad in Chirche, but sum is takun a resoun of o chapitre and the remenaunt of another, and summe ben takun of mo chapitris, and that in diuerse placis, and 3it not acoordinge fulli to the text of the bible, as this pistle,* In that tyme 3ifte shal be born, *bigynneth in Isa. xix co. toward the ende, and the remenaunt is in diuerse placis of the chapitre suynge, and also in many lessouns the Chirche hath set to bothe bigynnyngis and endingis, that ben not in the bible.* In k, *Thus eendith the Kalender of lessouns, pistils and gospels of al the 3eer.* In M, *Here endith this Kalender of lessouns, pistlis and gospels of al the 3eer, aftir the vss of Salisbire.*

	Luk	xxj.	*c*	Whanne ȝe shulen here bataile	*ende*	ȝe shulen welde ȝour soulis.
	Luk	vj.	*c*	Jhesus comynge doun fro the hille	*ende*	is myche in heuene.
	Matheu	x.	*d*	Loo! I sende ȝou as sheep	*ende*	this shal be saaf.
	Mark	xiij.	*b*	Se ȝe, that no man disceyue	*ende*	this shal be saaf.
	Luk	xij.	*a*	Be ȝe war, and flee ȝe fro the	*ende*	before the aungel of God.
	Matheu	xxiiij.	*a*	Jhesus sittynge on the hil of	*ende*	this shal be saaf.
	Matheu	x.	*f*	Nil ȝe deme, that Y cam to sende	*ende*	he shal not lese his mede.
	Matheu	xxiiij.	*a*	Jhesus goynge out of the temple	*ende*	he this shal be saaf.
	Luk	xj.	*g*	Woo to ȝou that bilden birielis	*ende*	that thei shulden accuse hym.
	Mark	xiij.	*a*	And whanne he wente out	*ende*	he this shal be saaf.
	Joon	xv.	*a*	I am a verey vyn, and my fader	*ende*	and it shal be don to ȝou.
Of Confessours and Bishops.	Ecclesiast.	xliiij. *d* l.	*a*	The greet prest that in his lyf	*ende*	
	Sapiens	x.	*d*	Riȝtwise fro the wraththe of	*ende*	ȝaf to hym euerlastynge clerenes.
	Ecclesiast.	xlv.	*a*	Loued of God and men	*ende*	and to lawe of lyf.
	Matheu	xxiiij.	*f*	Therfor wake ȝe, for ȝe witen not	*ende*	he shal ordeyne hym.
	Matheu	xxv.	*b*	A man goynge fer in pilgrimage	*ende*	in to the ioye of thi Lord.
	Mark	xiij.	*g*	Se ȝe, wake ȝe, and preye ȝee	*ende*	I seye to alle, wake ȝe.
Of Confessours and Doctours.	Ecclesiast.	xlvij.	*c*	He ȝaf knowlechynge to holi	*ende*	
	Sapiens	vij.	*b*	I desirede, and there is ȝouen to me	*ende*	maad of frendship of God.
	Matheu	v.	*b*	ȝe ben salt of the erthe	*ende*	in the kyngdom of heuenes.
Of Confessours and Abbots.	Ecclesiast.	xxxix.	*a*	His herte he shal take to	*ende*	fro generacioun in to generacioun.
	Luk	xj.	*e*	No man tendith a lantern, and	*ende*	ȝyue liȝt to thee.
Many Confessours.	Hebrews	vij.	*f*	Mo ben maad prestis aftir the	*ende*	oons offrynge hym silf.
	Ecclesiast.	ij.	*e*	Who dreden the Lord shal	*ende*	the maundements of hym.
	Luk	xij.	*a*	Be ȝour leendis gyrt before	*ende*	manns sone shal come.
	Matheu	x.		Jhesus sente thes twelue, comaundynge	*ende*	frely ȝyue ȝe.
Virgyn and Martir.	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*c*	Thou hast enhaunsid vpon the	*ende*	seye to the name of the Lord.
	Ecclesiast.	lj.	*a*	I shal knoweleche to the Lord	*ende*	takist out men susteyninge thee.
	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	*d*	Wisdam shal preyse his soule	*ende*	braunchis of worship and of grace.
	Matheu	xiij.	*f*	The kyngdam of heuenes is	*ende*	newe thingis and oolde.
Virgyn, not Martir.	ij. Corynth.	x.	*g*	He that glorieth, glorie in the	*ende*	a chast virgyne to o man Crist.
	Sapiens	viij.	*a*	Forsothe malice ouercometh not	*ende*	and the chesers of the werkis of him.
	Isaye	lxj.	*f*	Joiynge I shal ioye in the Lord	*ende*	and ioyen vpon thee shal thi God.
	Matheu	xxv.	*a*	The kyngdom of heuens is	*ende*	the day, ne the hour.
Many Virgynes.	i. Corynth.	vij.	*e*	Of virgyns I haue not precept	*ende*	hooli in bodi and spirit.
	Sapiens	iiij.	*a*	How is chast generacioun with	*ende*	in refresshynge shal be.
	Matheu	xxv.		The kyngdam of heuenes is	*ende*	the day, ne the hour.

Here endith the Comoun Sanctorum, and bigynneth the Comemoracioun of the Trinite.

Comemoracioun of the Trynite.	ij. Corynth.	xiij.	*g*	The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist	*ende*	be with ȝou alle. Amen.
	Romayns	xi.	*g*	O! the heiȝnes of ritchessis	*ende*	glorie in to the worldis.
	Joon	xv.	*g*	Whanne the Hooli Goost shal	*ende*	for I seide to ȝou.
Of the Hooli Goost.	Apost. Dedis	viij.	*g*	Whanne apostles that weren	*ende*	resceyueden the Hooli Goost.
	Joon	xiiij.	*c*	Who that loueth me, kepith	*ende*	to me, so Y do.
Of the Crosse.	Philipensis	ij.	*b*	He mekyde hym silf maad	*ende*	in glorye of God the fader.
	Matheu	xx.	*b*	Jhesus stiynge vp to Jerusalem	*ende*	the thridde day he shal rise.
[e] *The Commemoracioun of oure Ladi in Aduent.*	Isaye	vij.	*d*	The Lord spak to Achaz	*ende*	repreue yuel and chees good.
	Luk	i.	*d*	The aungel of the Lord is sent	*ende*	be it don to me aftir thi word.
The Commemoracioun fro Cristenmasse to Candilmas.	Titus	iij.	*c*	The benygnyte of oure saviour	*ende*	aftir hope of euerlastynge lyf.
	Luk	ij.	*c*	The shepherdis spaken to	*ende*	as it is seid to hem.
The Commemoracioun fro Candilmasse to 'Pask[ee].	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	*c*	Fro begynnynge and bifore	*ende*	before hym Y seruede.
	Luk	xj.	*d*	Jhesu spekynge to the companye	*ende*	the word of God and kepen it.
The Commemoracioun fro Pask to the Trinite.	Ecclesiast.	xxiiij.	*a*	Fro the bigynnynge and bifore	*ende*	before hym I seruede.
	Joon	xix.	*e*	Besidis the cros of Jhesu	*ende*	took hir in to his.
[*Commemoracioun of our Lady in alle othere tymes of the ȝeer is as on the Vigile of Assumpcioun* [f].]						
For Bretheren 'and Sisters[g]*, and 'good doers*[h].	Isaye	xix.	*f*	In that day shal be the autirs	*ende*	forsothe myn heritage Israel.
	Matheu[i]	xij.	*g*	'ȝit hym spekynge to companye[k]	*ende*	'brother, sister and modir[l].
For the Pees.	ij. Machabeor.	i.	*e*	Preestis maden preyer while	*ende*	nethir forsake ȝou in ydel tyme.
	Joon	xvj.	*g*	Lo! the hour cometh, and now	*ende*	I haue ouercome the world.
For Clere Wedre.	Jeremye	ix.[m]	*f*	Rijs, prey thou in the nyȝt	*ende*	thou aȝenbier of my lijf.
	Luk	viij.	*c*	It is doon in oon of dayes	*ende*	and thei obeien to hym.

[e] In EMRXKM the Commemorations of the Virgin precede the Commemoration of the Trinity. [ee] *Eester tyme* R. [f] Inserted from EMRXKM.
[g] *sistren* MY. [h] *salus populi* EMXK. *heelthe of the peple* M. *for sauacion of the peple* R. [i] Mark EMRXKM. [k] Jhesus settinge EMRXKM.
[l] al her lijflode EMRXKM. [m] Threnorum ij. iij. EMRXK. Jeremy ij. Y.

For Reyne.	Jeremye	xiiij.	*f*	Whethir throwynge of fer thou	*ende*	forsothe thou didist alle thes thinges.
	Matheu	vj.	*g*	Nil ȝe be bisie, sechynge what	*ende*	shulen be cast to ȝou.
For Bateil and Pestilence[n].	Hestir	xiij.	*e*	Lord king, almyȝti in thi	*ende*	and thin heritage don awei.
	Mark	xj.	*e*	Who euer seith to this hil	*ende*	to ȝou ȝour synnes.
[o] *Of Aungels.*	Apocalips	xix.	*c*	He seide to me, wryte thou	*ende*	worship thou God.
	Joon	v.	*a*	There was a feeste day of Jewes	*ende*	he was holden with
A Preest[p] *for hym silf.*	Romayns	vij.	*f*	I delite togidere to the lawe	*ende*	bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord.
	Joon	xv.	*b*	If ȝe shulen dwelle in me	*ende*	ȝoure ioye be fulfillid.
For Pestilence of Beestis.	Jeremye	xiiij.	*c*	If oure wickidnessis schulen	*ende*	ne forsake thou vs.
	Matheu	vij.	*b*	Aske ȝe, and it shal be ȝouen	*ende*	to men askynge hym.
For `Weie ferynge Men[q].	Genesis	xxiiij.	*a*	Lord God of heuene, that took	*ende*	he sende his aungel to fore me.
	Matheu	x.	*b*	ȝe goynge, preche ȝe, seiynge	*ende*	thanne to that citee.
For `oure Synnes[r].	Romayns	v.	*c*	Whanne we weren ȝet in synnes	*ende*	in the lijf of hym
	Luk	v.	*f*	Jhesus wente out, and sawȝ a	*ende*	synful men to penaunce.
For Sijk `Men[s].	James	v.	*e*	If onye of ȝou is sorewful, preie	*ende*	that ȝe be saaf.
	Luk	iiij.	*f*	Jhesus rysynge of the synagoge	*ende*	by him silf helide hem.
For Weddynges.	i. Corynth.	vj.	*f*	Wite ȝe not that ȝoure	*ende*	bere ȝe God in ȝour bodi.
	Matheu	xix.	*a*	Pharisees camen nyȝ to hym	*ende*	enioyned or knyt togidre.
[t] *For Pilgrymes.*	Genesis	xxiiij.	*a*	Lord God of heuene that	*ende*	his aungel tofore me.
	Matheu	x.	*b*	ȝe goynge, preche ȝee	*ende*	frely ȝyue ȝe.
`*Masse of Requiem*[u].	i. Tessalon.	iiij.	*e*	We wolen not ȝou for to	*ende*	to gidre in these wordis.
Pistlis[v].	ij. Machabe.	xij.	*g*	Collacioun maad, he sente	*ende*	vnboundyn fro synnes.
	Apocalips	xiiij.	*e*	I herde a vois fro heuene	*ende*	the werkis of hem suen hem.
Gospels[w]. *Sundai*[x].	i.[y] Corynth.	xv.[y]	*c*[y]	`Crist roos fro deed[z]	*ende*	`man in his ordre[a].
Monedai[x].	Joon	xj.	*c*	Martha seide to Jhesu, Lord	*ende*	Crist, the sone of quyke God.
Tewisdai[x].	Joon	vj.	*d*	Al thing that my fader	*ende*	reyse hym in the last day.
Wednesdai[x].	Joon	v.	*d*	`As the fader reyside dede[b]	*ende*	in to rysynge aȝen of doom.
Thursdai[x].	Joon	v.	*d*	`He that herith my word[c]	*ende*	`in to rysynge aȝen of doom[d].
Fridai[x].	Joon	vj.	*f*	I am quyke breed that	*ende*	reise hym in the laste day.
Saterdai[x].	Joon	vj.	*f*	`But ȝe shulen ete my[e]	*ende*	reyse hym in the laste day[f].

[n] *For Batels* E. *In tyme of Bateils* MRXKM. [o] This lesson comes in after the one *Of the Cros*, in EMRXKM. [p] *Man* EMRXKM. [q] *Pilgrimes* EMRXKM. [r] *Sinnis* E. *Synners* MRXM. [s] Om. EMRXKM. [t] Lesson omitted in EMRXKM. [u] *Of Requiem for the Deed* E. *For the Deed* RXK. Om. M. [v] From MRXKM. [w] From M. [x] From EMRXKM. [y] Om. *AY*. Inserted from EMRXKM. [z] If Crist is prechid EMRXKM. [a] Om. *AY*. Inserted from EMRXKM. [b] Treuli, treuli, I seye EMRXKM. [c] For as the fadir EMRXKM. [d] deeth into lijf EMRXKM. [e] Treuli, treuli, I seye EMRXKM. [f] No final rubric in *AY*. *Here endith the Commemoraciouns, and biginnith the Sauntorum, Comin and Propre, alle undir oon, as thei fallin in the ȝeer bi ordre, biginnynge next aftir the vtas of the twelfthe day.* E. *Here endith the reule of the Temperal, and bigynneth* [*the Sanctorum* K] *both the Propre and the Comyn.* MK. *Here endith the reule of the Temperal, and bigynneth the reule of the Sanctorum, both of the Propre and the Comyn.* M.

GLOSSARY.

A.

AAKE. *v.* ake.

a-bac, a-bak, *adv. back, backward,* Num. xi. 20. Ps. xlii. 2. Joh. vi. 67.

abaischid, abaishid, abaischt, abaist, abasht, abasshid, *p.p. made faint, afraid, abashed,* Josh. ii. 9. Ez. xxi. 14. Mk. v. 42. xvi. 5. *v.* baishide.

abece, *the alphabet,* 1 Kings prol. p. 2. Esth. prol. p. 636; *pl.* abeces, abicees, 1 Kings prol. p. 2.

a-begging, *for the purpose of begging,* Ps. lviii. 7.

abide, abijd, abyde, *to wait, dwell,* Lev. xix. 13. Ruth i. 13. Is. xxviii. 10; *pr.t.* abidith, abytt, abit, 1 Kings ii. 36; *pl.* abiden, Tob. vi. 10; *p.t.* abod, abode, abood, aboode, Gen. xii. 10. Job xxx. 26. Lk. ii. 25; *pl.* aboden, abooden, abeden, abedin, abiden, abideden, abididen, Judg. iii. 25. 1 Kings xxx. 10, 21. Is. lix. 9. Deeds xxviii. 6. Lk. ii. 38. Joh. viii. 7. 1 Pet. iii. 20; *p.p.* abeden, abedun, abidun, abiden, Gen. viii. 10. Mt. xv. 32. Deeds xviii. 18. *v.* bide.

abiding, abidynge, *n. expectation,* Gen. xlix. 10. Ps. xxxviii. 8.

abie, *to suffer for,* Job xx. 18.

abitable, *inhabitable,* Ex. xvi. 35.

abite, *habit, dress,* Gen. xxxviii. 14, 19. 1 Tim. ii. 9.

abited, *p.p. inhabited,* Jer. l. 13.

ablere, *comp. more fit,* Eccles. xi. 4.

abode, abood. *v.* abide.

aboue-brouȝte, *p.t. brought upon,* Bar. iv. 10, 14.

aboue-enhaunse, *imp. exalt greatly,* Dan. iii. 57; *p.p.* aboue-enhaunsid, Dan. iii. 52.

aboue-hauncid, aboue-hauncyd, *p.p. greatly exalted,* Ps. xxxvi. 35. lxxi. 16.

aboue-lede, *to bring upon,* Dan. ix. 12.

aboue-membrid, *p.p. above mentioned,* Tob. iv. 22. *v.* membrede.

aboue-preisable, *very worthy of praise,* Dan. iii. 53.

aboue-preiseful, *very worthy of praise,* Dan. iii. 53.

aboue-reyse, *imp. exalt greatly,* Dan. iii. 58; *p.p.* aboue-reysid, Dan. iii. 54.

aboue-semynge, *excellent,* Eph. iii. 19.

aboue-strecche, *to stretch above,* Ez. xxxvii. 6.

aboun, abouen, abowen, *adv. above,* Judg. v. 10. iv Kings iii. 21.

aboute-waiteris, *spiers about,* Ps. xxx. 7.

abregge, *to make short,* Ecclus. xxviii. 10; *p.p.* abreged, Mt. xxiv. 22; *pr.p.* abreggynge, Rom. ix. 28. *v.* breggid.

abreggyng, *an abridging,* Is. x. 23. xxviii. 22.

a-brode, a-brood, *adv. abroad,* Gen. ix. 27. xxvi. 22. xxviii. 14.

abusioun, *an abusing,* Ps. xxx. 19.

accept, *p.p. accepted,* Lk. iv. 19, 24. Rom. xv. 16. ii Cor. vi. 2. i Tim. v. 4.

aclumsid, *p.p. unloosed,* Jer. vi. 24. Ez. xxi. 7. *v.* clumsid.

acolit, acolyt, *an acolyte,* Coloss. prol. p. 429. ii Thess. prol. p. 448.

acoolynge, *n. a cooling, refreshing,* ii Macc. iv. 46.

acordith, *pr.t. is fit, agrees,* Gen. xlviii. 18. Luc. v. 36; *p.t.pl.* acordiden, Ex. xxxix. 18; *p.p.* acordid, accordid, Mt. v. 24. xx. 13. i Cor. vii. 11.

acordyng, *n. agreement, reconciling,* Job xxv. 2. Rom. v. 11.

acquenchid, aquent, *p.p. destroyed, quenched,* Lk. prol. i. p. 141. Deeds prol. p. 507.

acreesynge, *pr.p. increasing,* Gen. xlix. 22.

actouris, autours, *pl. keepers,* (Lat. *actores,*) Gal. iv. 2.

acumblid, *p.p. unloosed,* Jer. vi. 24. *v.* cumblid.

acumbred, *p.p. made heavy or stiff,* Ex. xv. 15.

adamaunt, *adamant,* Hos. xi. 8. Zech. vii. 12.

addris. *v.* eddre.

adese, *adze,* Is. xliv. 13.

adiurement, *a charging,* Tob. ix. 5.

a-doun, *adv. down,* Num. iv. 5. Judg. ix. 48. Job xviii. 16. Mt. iii. 10.

adrad, adred, *p.p. afraid,* Gen. xxvii. 33. iii Esdr. viii. 75. Judith xii. 12. *v.* drede.

a-feer, a-fer, a-ferre, *adv. afar,* Gen. xxi. 16. xxii. 4. Lev. xiv. 40. Lk. xiv. 32.

afeere, afere, affer, *to make afraid,* Lev. xxvi. 6. Job xi. 19. Is. xvii. 2. Mk. xv. 40; *p.p.* aferd, afeerd, aferde, afered, afferid, affrayed, Gen. xxxii. 7. i Macc. vii. 30. Mt. xiv. 30. xxviii. 4. Lk. xxiv. 22. Joh. xiv. 27. *v.* feere.

affitchide, *p.p. affixed,* iv Kings xviii. 16. *v.* ficche.

a-fier, a-fiere, *adv. on fire,* Num. xxi. 6. Ez. xxviii. 14. Prov. xxx. 5.

a-foote, a-fote, *adv. on foot,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68. Mk. vi. 33.

a-fore, *prep. before,* Lev. iv. 6.

a-forn aȝens, a-forn ȝens, *adv. opposite, over-against,* Mk. xv. 39. *v.* forn-aȝens.

aftir-comers, aftir-comeris, *posterity,* Gen. xxi. 23. xxvi. 4. Lev. xvii. 7.

aftir-comyngus, *consequences,* Ecclus. iii. 32. xi. 17.

agaste, *to make greatly afraid,* ii Par. xxxii. 18; *p.p.* agast, agastid, Gen. xliii. 18. Deut. i. 29. Mt. viii. 26. Lk. xxiv. 37. *v.* gaste.

agregge, aggrege, *to make heavy, to harden,* Is. vi. 10; *pr.t.pl.* agreggen, i Kings vi. 6; *p.t.* agreggide, agregide, i Kings vi. 6. iii Kings xii. 10; *pl.* aggregiden, Zech. vii. 12; *p.p.* agredgyd, agreggid, Gen. xviii. 20. Judg. xx. 34. *v.* gregge.

a-goon, a-gon, *adv. ago,* Gen. xxxi. 2. ii Macc. xiv. 36. *v.* gon.

agreued, *p.p. made heavy or hard,* Ex. ix. 7.

agrisen, *to dread greatly,* Ecclus. xxxviii. 4; *p.t.* agriside, Job xix. 17. *v.* grisedist.

aymed. *v.* eyme.

aisch, aische, aysche, asch, *ashes,* Gen. xviii. 27. Deut. xxviii. 24. Mt. xi. 21; *pl.* aisshis, aischis, asches, ayshen, asshen, Gen. xviii. 6. 27. Num. iv. 13. *v.* aske.

aisel, aysel, aycel, *vinegar,* Mt. xxvii. 48. Mk. xv. 36. Joh. xix. 29. *v.* eisel.

ake, aake, *pr.t. ache,* iv Kings iv. 19. Jer. iv. 19; akith, iv Kings iv. 19; *p.t.* akide, iii Kings xv. 23.

akir, *an acre,* i Kings xiv. 14.

al, all, alle, hal, *an awl,* Ex. xxi. 6. Deut. xv. 17.

al-abide, *to constantly dwell,* Prov. xv. 31.

al-aboute, al-abouten, *adv. wholly,* Gen. xlii. 28. Ps. xvii. 24. Ecclus. xxxix. 17.

alarge, *to make large,* Gen. xi. 27. xxxii. 12; *pr.t.pl.* alargen, Mt. xxiii. 5; *p.t.* 2 *p.* alargidist, Ps. xvii. 37; *p.p.* alargid, Gen. xxvi. 22. ii Cor. vi. 11. *v.* large.

alargyng, *n. making large,* Ez. xxxi. 7.

alblasters, alblasteris, *crossbow men,* ii Kings

viii. 18. xv. 18. IV Kings xi. 18. *v.* arblasteris.

al-brekende, *pr. p. breaking in pieces,* Is. xxviii. 2.

al-brent, *p.p. wholly burnt,* Gen. xxii. 2. Ex. xxxii. 6. *v.* brenne.

al-closid, *p.p. entirely closed,* Wisd. ii. 5.

al-couereden, *p.t.pl. entirely covered,* Ps. liv. 6.

al-defouled, *p.p. entirely ruined,* Is. xxiv. 10.

al-delicen, *to perfectly delight,* Eccles. ii. 10.

alder-heȝest, *most high,* Deeds vii. 48. *v.* alther-heeȝist.

al-disturbith, *pr.t. disturbs altogether,* Prov. xv. 27; *p.t.pl.* al-disturbiden, Ps. lxxxvii. 18; *p.p.* al-disturbid, Ps. xli. 7. liv. 4, 5. lvi. 5.

al-doun, *adv. quite down,* Judg. vii. 13.

aldre, alder, *adj. elder,* Ex. iv. 29. Deut. xxii. 17.

aldren, aldryn, *elders,* Ex. x. 9, *pass.* Deut. xxii. 18. *v.* eldren.

aleggid, *p.p. lightened, relieved,* Is. ix. 1.

aleis, aleies, aleyes, *alleys, lanes,* III Kings vii. 2. S. Sol. ii. 1. vi. 10.

aleris. *v.* alure.

al-folden, al-falt, *p.p. wrapped up,* Is. xxxviii. 12. *v.* folden.

al-for-slept, *p.p. fast asleep,* Prov. xxiii. 34.

algat, algatis, allegates, *adv. wholly, in all manner, always,* Gen. xxxiii. 15. Ex. ix. 4, 6. Mt. xxvi. 11. Rom. ii. 10. 2 Cor. v. 6.

al-helid, *p.p. perfectly healed,* Jer. viii. 22.

al-hool, al-hol, *quite well, entire,* Gen. xliii. 28.

alie, alye, *relative, kinsman,* Ex. xviii. 15.

alienen, *to estrange,* Ecclus. xi. 36; *p.t.* alienyde, I Macc. xv. 27; *pl.* alieneden, I Macc. vi. 24; *p.p.* aliened, alienyd, Ps. lvii. 4. Ez. xiv. 7.

alienyng, *n. estrangement,* Job xxxi. 3.

aliete, *sea-eogle, ospray,* (Lat. *haliæetus,*) Lev. xi. 13. Deut. xiv. 12.

aliȝted, *p.p. lightened, relieved,* Is. ix. 1.

aliȝtne, aliȝtte, *to enlighten,* I Cor. iv. 5. *v.* liȝtne.

almaunder, *almond-tree,* Eccles. xii. 5; *pl.* almanders, Gen. xxx. 37.

almaundis, alemaundis, *almonds,* Gen. xliii. 11. Num. xvii. 8.

almery, almarie, *store-chest,* Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64; *pl.* almeries, *chronicles,* (Lat. *commentarii,*) II Macc. ii. 13. *v.* armaries.

almesse, *alms,* Mt. vi. 2; *pl.* almessis, Deeds x. 2.

almesse-deede, almesse-deedis, *alms-deeds,* Tob. ii. 16. iv. 7. 11, 12. ix. 9.

almest, *almost,* Judg. viii. 1. I Macc. v. 13.

al-onli, al-oonli, *only,* Ex. xxii. 27. Is. xxviii. 19.

aloonenesse, aloonesse, *desolate condition,* Esth. xvi. 14. Joel ii. 3.

aloothinge, *pr.p. loathing,* Lk. prol. 1. p. 142. Deeds prol. p. 508. *v.* lothende.

al-out-driede, *p.t. was extremely dry,* Is. v. 13; *pp.* al-out-dried, Gen. viii. 13.

alouwid, *p.t. admitted, accounted,* Wisd. iii. 6; *p.p.* alowid, Gen. xv. 6. *v.* loouwede.

al-plesede, *p.t. perfectly pleased,* Is. xlii. 1.

al-redi, *ready, prompt,* Gen. xvii. 3.

al-rijsen, *to rise together,* Ps. xciii. 16.

al-sory, *quite sorrowful,* Ps. liv. 3.

al-stille, *entirely quiet,* Is. xxiv. 8. xxv. 37.

all-sturbist, *pr.t. 2 p. greatly disturbest,* Ps. xli. 12.

al-take, *to take altogether,* Ps. lxviii. 25.

alther-best, *adj. very good,* I Kings ix. 10.

alther-best, *adv. very well,* Gen. xxxix. 3.

alther-fattest, *very fat,* I Kings xv. 32.

alther-heeȝist, althir-heiȝest, alther-heȝist, *most high,* Num. xxiv. 16. IV Kings xv. 35. Ps. xlv. 5. *v.* alder-heȝest.

al-to-brasten, al-to-brosten, *p.t.pl. burst in pieces,* II Par. xxv. 12; *p.p.* al-to-borsten, al-to-brostun, Num. v. 21. *v.* to-braste.

al-to-breke, *to break in pieces entirely,* Deut. xxviii. 20. Jer. xxx. 8. Lk. xx. 18; *p.t.* al-to-brak, Josh. x. 10. IV Kings xxi. 9; *pl.* al-to-braken, IV Kings x. 27; *p.p.* al-to-brokun, al-to-broke, Deut. xxviii. 24. II Par. xxxiv. 7. Is. li. 6; *pr.p.* al-to-brekynge, Jer. xxiii. 29. *v.* to-breke.

al-to-brende, *p.t. burnt entirely,* Ps. cv. 18. *v.* to-brenne.

al-to-brese, al-to-brise, *to break utterly in pieces,* Ps. xlv. 10. Mt. xxi. 44; *pp.* al-to-broste, Jer. ii. 20. *v.* to-brose.

al-to-dercned, *p.p. utterly darkned,* Ps. lxviii. 24. Is. xiii. 10. *v.* to-dercned.

al-to-drawynge, *pr.p. dragging to pieces,* Lk. ix. 39. *v.* to-drawe.

al-to-feblid, *p.p. made utterly feeble,* Is. xxxviii. 14.

al-to-foule, *to utterly defoul,* Is. xxx. 22; *p.p.* al-to-foulid, I Macc. x. 53.

al-to-kut, *p.p. cut to pieces,* I Par. xx. 3.

al-to-moued, *p.p. greatly moved,* Jer. li. 29. *v.* to-moued.

al-to-powne, *to break in pieces,* Mt. xxi. 44; *p.p.* al-to-powned, Deut. xxviii. 24. *v.* to-poone.

al-to-pullid, *p.p. pulled entirely in pieces,* Is. xviii. 2. liv. 11. *v.* to-pulle.

al-to-rende, *to tear in pieces,* Hos. xiii. 8.

al-to-stereth, *pr.t. altogether moves,* Wisd. iii. 15; *p.p.* al-to-stirid, Ps. xxxvii. 17. *v.* to-stere.

al-to-streit, *very narrow,* Is. xxviii. 20.

al-to-sturbist, *pr.t. 2 p. greatly disturbest,* Ps. xlii. 5.

al-to-trede, *to tread down utterly,* Deut. vii. 24; *p.t.* al-to-trade, IV Kings vii. 17; *pl.* al-to-traden, Judg. ix. 27; *p.p.* al-to-troden, Jer. ii. 37. *v.* to-trede.

al-to-trembliden, *p.t.pl. trembled greatly,* Jer. xxiii. 9.

al-to-trublidist, *p.t. 2 p. extremely afflictedst,* Ps. lxxiii. 13; *pl.* al-to-trubleden, Dan. v. 6. *v.* to-truble.

al-to-wrappid, *p.p. entirely folded up,* Is. ix. 18.

al-to-wrastled, *p.p. struggled greatly,* Ecclus. li. 25.

al-turned, *p.p. converted,* Ps. lxx. 20. Jon. iii. 9; *pr.p.* al-turnende, Is. xliv. 25.

al-whit, *perfectly white,* Ps. l. 9.

alure, *alley, thoroughfare, open space serving as a window,* III Kings vi. 36; *pl.* aluris, aleris, III Kings vii. 2. IV Kings i. 2.

amende, *to make amends, chastise, mend,* Prov. xxv. 8; *p.p.* amended, amendid, Lk. xxiii. 16; *pr.p.* amendynge, Mt. iv. 21.

amfore, *pot,* (Lat. *amphora,*) I Kings i. 24. Zech. v. 6.

a-myddis, *prep. amidst,* Gen. xxxv. 2.

amygal. *v.* mygal.

a-mys, *adv. astray,* Gen. xxxvii. 15.

amyse, *clothing, apparel,* Is. xxii. 17.

amyt, amyte, *hood, garment,* Ex. xxxix. 21. Hebr. i. 12.

amome, amonye, *cinnamon,* Apoc. xviii. 13.

amoneste, *to warn, admonish,* I Cor. iv. 14. *p.t.* amonestide, amonestede, III Kings xv. 13. Tob. viii. 4. Rom. prol. 2. p. 303; *pl.* amonestiden, I Macc. xii. 50; *p.p.* amonestid, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300. *v.* moneste.

amongis, *prep. amongst,* I Cor. xvi. 10.

a-morewe, *adv. in the morning,* Deeds iv. 5.

ampte, amte, anpte, *ant,* Prov. vi. 6; *pl.* amptis, amtis, Prov. xxx. 25.

an-hieȝe, an-hiȝ, *adv. on high,* Mt. ii. 18.

anefeld, anefelt, anfeeld, *an anvil,* Job xli. 15. Ecclus. xxxviii. 29.

an-egge, on-egge, *adv. on edge,* Ez. xviii. 2.

anelid, *p.p. baked,* Is. xvi. 7, 11.

anens, anent, anentis, anentys, anentist, anemptis, *prep. with, at,* Gen. xii. 15. xxxi. 32. xlii. 33. I Esdr. ix. 8. III Esdr. vi. 1. Wisd. ii. 1. Mt. xix. 26. Lk. i. 30. Rom. ii. 5.

anese, anete, *anise,* Mt. xxiii. 23.

angil-hoc, *angling hook,* Is. xix. 8.

angwischide, *p.t. tormented,* I Kings i. 6; *p.p.* angwischid, Gen. xxxi. 40.

angwishe, *anguish,* Gen. xlii. 21; *pl.* angwischis, anguysses, Deut. xxvi. 7.

anyntische, *to bring to nought, to destroy,* Ps. cxxxvi. 7. Ecclus. xiii. 8; *p.p.* anyntischid, anentyschid, Ps. lxxiv. 9. Rom. iv. 14. *v.* eneyntisyng.

a-nyȝ, *adv. nigh,* Jer. xxiii. 23.

anoye, *to grieve, trouble,* Num. xxi. 4; *p.t.* anoiede, anoyede, II Cor. i. 8; *p.p.* anoyed, Mk. xiv. 33. *v.* noiȝe.

anoye, *annoyance, chagrin,* Ps. cxviii. 28. *pl.* anoyes, Job vi. 9.

anoynt, *p.p. anointed,* Gen. l. 3. Num. vi. 15. Ruth iii. 3. *v.* oynte.

anoon, *presently,* Gen. iv. 7. xv. 4.

anowre, *to worship,* Ex. xxxiv. 14; *p.t.* anourede, anouride, Gen. xix. 1. xxiv. 48; *pl.* anowryden, Gen. xxxiii. 7; *p.p.* anowrned, (?) Gen. xxxiii. 7. *v.* onouryde.

anourne, anowrn, *to adorn, dress,* Gen. xxiv. 47. Ex. xxv. 7; *p.t.* anournede, IV Kings ix. 30; *pl.* anourneden, Mt. xxv. 7; *p.p.* anournyd, Apoc. xxi. 2. *v.* enourned.

anournment, anornment, *adorning,* Ex. xxxiii. 5.

anowrnyng, *n. adorning,* Gen. ii. 1.

anowȝ, *enough,* I Kings xxv. 15. *v.* ynow.

apaid, apayed, apaied, *p.p. contented, satisfied,* Lk. iii. 14. 1 Tim. vi. 8. Hebr. xiii. 5. *v.* payd.

a-parti, *adv. partly, in part,* Job prol. p. 671.

apassid, apast, *p.p. past,* Is. liv. 15.

apechid, *p.p. accused,* Num. v. 14.

apeyrith, *pr. t. impairs,* 1 Cor. v. 6; *p.p.* apeyrid, *worn,* Deut. xxix. 5. *v.* peire.

apeirement, *harm, injury,* Phil. iii. 8.

apeirere, *injurer,* Cath. Epp. prol. 1. p. 594.

apeyryngis, *injuries,* Phil. iii. 7.

apeliden, *p.t.pl. appealed against, accused,* 1 Macc. x. 64.

apert, *open,* Mk. iv. 22. Lk. viii. 17; in apert, *openly,* 1 Cor. ii. 33.

apeertly, apertly, apertlich, *manifestly,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Lev. xiii. 36. Tob. ii. 22. 1 Tim. iii. 16.

applie, applyen, *to bring to, seek to, arrive at,* Num. xvi. 5. 1 Par. ii. 16; *imp.pl.* aplieth, 1 Kings xiv. 38; *p.t.* appliede, 1 Macc. iii. 42; *pl.* applieden, 1 Macc. iii. 40.

apon, *upon,* Mt. vii. 26.

apostilhed, apostlehed, *office of apostle,* Rom. i. 5. 1 Cor. ix. 2. II Cor. xii. 12.

appareyl, appareil, apparel, aparel, *company, equipage, provision,* 1 Macc. ix. 35, 39, 52. II Macc. xii. 14; *pl.* appareils, apparels, II Macc. xii. 27.

appel-croke, *hook to gather apples,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 70.

aquent. *v.* acquenchid.

aquyte, *to requite,* Deut. xxxii. 41. *v.* quyte.

a-rawe. *v.* a-rowe.

araiers, *preparers,* Esth. viii. 9.

arbitrouris, *arbitrators, judges,* III Esdr. viii. 26.

arblasteris, *crossbow men,* II Kings viii. 18. xx. 7. *v.* alblasters, arow-blasters.

arblastis, *engines to shoot arrows,* 1 Macc. vi. 20, 51.

architriclyn, *master of the feast,* (Lat. *architriclinus,*) Joh. ii. 8.

areche, arecche, *to reach, extend,* Gen. xlix. 13. Jer. xv. 6. Lk. xi. 12. Joh. xiii. 26; *pr.p.* arechynge, Gen. xlix. 13.

arede, areede, *to declare,* Mt. xxvi. 68. Mk. xiv. 65. Lk. xxii. 64.

areyns. *v.* ireyne.

areiside, *p.t. lifted up,* Heb. 2. 24; *p.p.* areisid, areysid, Mt. xi. 23. Joh. iii. 14. viii. 28; *pr.p.* areysynge, Obad. 3.

arere, areere, *to raise up,* Ex. xiv. 16. xl. 2; *p.t.* arered, areeride, areride, Ex. x. 13. xl. 16. Mk. i. 31; *pl.* arerеden, Gen. vii. 17. Deut. xxxii. 16; *p.p.* arerid, Gen. xviii. 2. Mt. xi. 23; *pr.p.* arerynge, Ps. ci. 11. *v.* rere.

arereres, *awakeners,* Judith xiv. 9.

aresonyde, *p.t. produced reasons to,* II Esdr. xiii. 21.

arette, *to reckon, charge,* Lev. xi. 4. Philem. 18; *p.t.* arettide, Gen. xxxi. 15. Rom. iv. 8; *p.p.* arettid, Gen. xv. 6. 1 Macc. x. 38. Mk. xv. 28. Lk. xxii. 37; *pr.p.* arettinge, Ex. xiii. 17. *v.* rette.

a-rewe. *v.* a-rowe.

arewe, arwe, *arrow,* II Kings i. 22. Judith v. 16; *pl.* arwes, arwe3, Gen. xxvii. 3. Jer. li. 11.

arewe-caas, arwes-caas, *arrow-case,* Gen. xxvii. 3; *pl.* arewe-cases, arowe-caasis, 1 Par. xviii. 7.

arew-girdlis, *quivers,* Ez. xxvii. 11.

argentarie, *silversmith,* Deeds xix. 24.

ariel, *upper part of the altar,* Ez. xliii. 14.

armaries, *pl. chronicles,* (Lat. *commentarii,*) 1 Esdr. iv. 15. *v.* almeries.

armeres, armeris, *pl. weapons, arms,* Gen. xxvii. 3. Deut. i. 41. Joh. xviii. 3.

arm-sercle, *armlet,* Gen. xxxviii. 18; *pl.* arm-serclis, Gen. xxiv. 22, 30.

arn. *v.* ben.

aroos, *p.t. arose,* Gen. iv. 8; *pl.* arisen, Judg. xx. 18, 19; *p.p.* arysun, Gen. xxxii. 22.

arow-blasters, *crossbowmen,* II Kings viii. 18. *v.* arblasteris.

a-rowe, a-rewe, a-rawe, on-rowe, *adv. in row, one after another,* Pref. ep. c. vii. pp. 70, 72. Ps. xxxii. 15. Is. xiii. 14.

arre, *a scar,* Lev. xxii. 22.

arreden (?), *p.t. pl. excited,* Deut. xxxii. 16.

arsroppis, *entrails, bowels,* 1 Kings v. 9. *v.* ers.

arst, *previously,* 1 Esdr. ii. 68.

arte, *to narrow, confine, compress,* Ecclus. ix. 1 *g*; *p. t.* artide, Judg. i. 34; *p.p.* artid, artyd, Pref. ep. c. vii. pp. 69, 72. Ex. xiv. 3.

artou, artow, *art thou,* Mt. viii. 29. xi. 3.

arwe. *v,* arewe.

asaie, asaye, assaye, *to try, prove, tempt,* Ex. xvi. 4. Deut. viii. 2. Judg. vi. 39. 1 Kings xvii. 39; *p.t.* asayede, assaiede, Gen. xxii. 1. Ex. xv. 25; *p.p.* asayed, assaied, II Par. xxxii. 31. Rom. xv. 26. 1 Cor. ii. 14; *pr.p.* asayinge, II Cor. i. 9. *v.* sayed.

asaie, assay, *a trial,* Phil. ii. 22.

ascape, *to escape,* Deut. iv. 42; *p.t.* ascapide, Gen. xiv. 13. *v.* scapen.

aseelen, *p.t. pl. seal,* II Esdr. x. 1; *p.p.* aseelid, aselid, Esth. iii. 12. Wisd. ii. 5.

a-seeth, a-seethe, *satisfaction,* 1 Kings iii. 14. II Kings xix. 7. 1 Esdr. v. 5. Mk. xv. 15.

aserche, aserchen, *to search,* 1 Kings xx. 12. III Kings xx. 6; *pr.p.* aserchynge, Gen. xxxi. 34. xliv. 12.

asydis, *adv. aside,* Mt. xvii. 1.

asidis-half, asydis-half, aside-half, *adv. aside, by themselves, on one side,* Gen. xxi. 28, 29. Num. xvi. 16. II Kings iii. 27. III Kings xviii. 6. Mk. vi. 31, 32.

asydis-hond, *aside, by themselves,* Gal. ii. 2. *v.* on-sidis-hond.

asile, *place of refuge, asylum,* II Macc. iv. 34.

aske, *ashes,* Gen. xviii. 27. Mt. xi. 21; *pl.* asken, askes, askis, *ashes,* Ex. ix. 8. *v.* aisch.

askynge, *n. a petition,* Judg. viii. 24. III Kings ii. 20; *pl.* askingus, Ps. xxxvi. 4. *v.* askynge.

a-sleepe, a-slepe, *adv. asleep,* Judith xiii. 4. Ps. iii. 6. Jer. li. 39.

aslepid, *p.p. fast asleep,* Judith xiii. 4. Prov. xxiii. 34.

asoilen, assoile, assoyle, *to solve, absolve,* Judg. xiv. 13, 14. 1 Macc. x. 29; *p.t.* assoilide, II Macc. iv. 47; *p.p.* assoylid, Deeds xix. 39. *v.* soiled.

asoilingis, *solutions,* Wisd. viii. 8.

aspie, aspyen, *to lay wait, watch privily,* Gen. iii. 15. IV Kings vii. 13; *p.t.pl.* aspieden, Mk. iii. 2. Lk. vi. 7; *p. p.* aspied, II Macc. xiv. 31; *pr.p.* aspiyng, aspying, Lk. ii. 54. xvii. 20.

aspiere, *spy, beholder,* 1 Esdr. viii. 31. Ez. xxxiii. 2; *pl.* aspieris, Gen. xlii. 9. Jer. vi. 17. Lk. xx. 20. Hebr. xi. 31. *v.* spiere.

aspies, *wait, ambush, treason,* Gen. iii. 15. Ex. xxi. 13. Mk. vi. 19. Deeds xxiii. 16. *v.* spies.

aspies, *pl. spies,* Gen. xlii. 30. 34.

aspiyngli, *traitorously,* Ecclus. xxxii. 19.

aspyingis, *wait, ambush, treason,* Deeds xx. 19. Eph. vi. 11.

assaile, *to come upon,* 1 Par. vii. 21; *p.t.* assailide, asaylide, Gen. xv. 12. xxxv. 5; *pl.* assaileden, Gen. xv. 12.

assossied, *p. p. associated,* III Kings xxii. 50 *g.*

astericho, asterye, *an asterisk,* Pref. ep. c. ix. p. 75.

astonieden, *p. t. were astonished,* Is. xxi. 4; *p.p.* astonyid, astoneyed, Lev. xxvi. 32. Is. xix. 15. Mk. ix. 14. Deeds ii. 6; *pr.p.* astonyinge, Judg. xv. 8. *v.* stonege.

astonying, *n. astonishment,* Gen. xxvii. 33.

astronomyen, *diviner by stars,* Dan. ii. 10; *pl.* astronomyenes, astronomyens, Lev. xx. 6. Dan. ii. 2. Mt. ii. 1, 16.

astronomier, *diviner by stars,* Dan. ii. 10; *pl.* astromyeris, astromiers, astronomyers, Lev. xix. 31. Dan. ii. 2. Mt. ii. 1, 16.

atake, *to overtake, take,* Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 74. Lev. xxvi. 5. Josh. ii. 5; *p. p.* ataken, atake, Gen. xxxi. 25. *v.* otaken.

athinkith, *pr. t. repents,* Gen. vi. 7; *p.p.* athoust, Ex. xiii. 7. *v.* othenkyn.

athenkynge, *n. repentance,* 1 Kings xv. 29.

atier, atire, attyr, *apparel, ornaments,* Ex. xxxiii. 4. Ez. xxiii. 40.

a-treet, a-treed, *adv. distinctly,* II Esdr. viii. 8.

atte, *at the,* Mt. v. 23.

attentifly, *attentively,* Josh. xxii. 5.

attercop, *a spider,* Is. lix. 5; *pl.* attercoppis, Job viii. 14. Is. lix. 5.

at-worth, *acceptably, worthily,* (?) Ps. l. 21.

a-twynne, a-twynny, a-twyny, *adv. in two, apart,* Ex. xxviii. 28. Dan. xiii. 51. Mt. xxv. 33. Deeds xv. 39. Gal. v. 15.

aube, *cope,* Ex. xxxix. 20. Lev. viii. 7.

auncetry, *ancestry, ancestors,* Lev. xxvii. 22; *pl.* auncetries, Lev. xxvii. 22.

austerne, *stern, austere,* Lk. xix. 21.

austernesse, *sternness,* Esth. xv. 10.

auter, *altar,* Gen. viii. 20; *pl.* auteris, auteers, autris, Ex. xxxiv. 13.

au3t, *anything*, Prov. x. 4.

au3t, a3te, *p. l. owed*, Mt. xviii. 24. Lk. vii. 41. Mk. prol. 1; *p.p.* a3t, Deut. xv. 1. xviii. 8. Josh. ix. 7. *v.* awe, ou3te.

auauntith, *pr. t. boasts*, Prov. xxviii. 25; *pl.* auaunten, Rom. prol. p. 302 *m.*

auenture, *issue, result* (*Lat. eventus*), Ex. ii. 4.

auerous, auerouse, auerowse, *avaricious*, Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 75. Prov. i. 19. xxix. 4.

auerously, *greedily*, Job xxvii. 8.

auyse, *to consider*, II Kings xxiv. 13.

auysement, *deliberation*, Ex. xxi. 14.

auysseli, auisili, *advisedly*, Gen. xxxii. 22. Deeds xxv. 4.

auoide, auoyde, *to make void, do away*, Ecclus. xiii. 6. I Cor. ix. 15. xv. 24; *p.p.* auoided, auoidid, auoydid, Job xv. 4. Ecclus. ii. 8. Rom. iii. 3. Gal. v. 4.

auoket, *advocate*, I Joh. ii. 1.

auouter, auowter, *an adulterer*, Lev. xx. 10. Deut. xxii. 22; *pl.* auouters, auouteris, Mal. iii. 5. Lk. xviii. 11.

auoutrende, auoutrynge, *pr. p. doing adultery*, Wisd. xiv. 24. II Cor. ii. 17.

auoutrere, auowtreer, *adulterer*, Deut. xxii. 22. Mt. xii. 39; *pl.* auoutreres, auoutreris, auowtrerys, Mal. iii. 5. Lk. xviii. 11. I Cor. vi. 10.

auoutresse, auowtres, awowtresse, *adulteress*, Lev. xx. 10. Deut. xxii. 22. Mt. xii. 39. Rom. vii. 3; *pl.* auoutressis, Ez. xxiii. 45.

auoutrie, auowtrye, auowtrie, *adultery*, Gen. xxxix. 10. Lev. xx. 10. Mt. v. 32. Lk. xvi. 8; *pl.* auoutries, auowtries, Jer. xiii. 27. Mt. xv. 19.

auowe, *to vow*, Lev. xxvii. 14. 16. Num. xxx. 3; *p. t.* auowide, Gen. xxviii. 20; *p. p.* auowid, Deut. xii. 26.

auowe, *n. a vow*, Gen. xxxi. 13. Num. xxx. 7; *pl.* auowis, auowes, Ex. xxxvi. 3. Lev. xxiii. 38.

awe, *pr. t. ought*, Ex. xxi. 13; *p. t.* aw3te, Is. v. 4. *v.* au3t.

aweytid, *p. p. laid in wait for*, Ex. xxi. 13. *v.* weitid.

axcess. *v.* excess.

axe, *to ask*, Gen. xxiv. 57. xxx. 31. Mt. ii. 8; *pr. t.* axeth, axith, Mt. v. 42. Lk. prol. 1. p. 141; *imp. pl.* axeth, axith, Mt. x. 11; *p. t.* axide, Gen. xxiii. 16. Judg. vi. 40. Mt. xvi. 13; *pl.* axeden, axden, Gen. xxiv. 58. Mt. xvii. 10. Lk. iii. 10. 14; *p. p.* axid, axide, Ex. xxi. 30. Mt. xiv. 7; *pr. p.* axende, axynge, axinge, Mt. vii. 11. Mk. ix. 13. Lk. i. 63.

axer, axere, *asker*, Zech. ix. 8. Lk. xii. 58.

axyng, *n. a petition*, Judg. viii. 24. III Kings ii. 20; *pl.* axynges, axyngis, Ps. xxxvi. 4. I Joh. v. 15. *v.* askynge.

axtre, *axletree*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 5; *pl.* axtrees, III Kings vii. 30.

a3ein, a3eyn, a3een, a3en, *adv. again*, Gen. iii. 19. xxviii. 15. Mt. ii. 8. 12.

a3en, a3ein, a3eins, a3ens, a3enus, a3einus, a3einys, a3eynst, *prep. against*, Gen. iv. 8. xxvi. 20. xxxii. 28. Is. xxxiv. 14. Mt. v. 11. vii. 27. viii. 34. x. 35. xii. 30. *v.* aforn-a3ens, euen-a3ens, forn-a3ens.

a3en-aske, *to require*, Gen. xliii. 9. Deut. xxiv. 10; *p. p.* a3een-askid, Wisd. xv. 8.

a3en-biere, a3een-biere, a3en-byer, *redeemer*, Job. xix. 25. Ps. xviii. 15. Deeds vii. 35.

a3eyn-byggen, a3en-bygge, a3en-bie, a3en-bye, *to redeem*, Ex. vi. 6. xiii. 13. Lk. xxiv. 21. Tit. ii. 14; *p. t. 2 p.* a3en-biest, Ex. xiii. 13; *p. t.* a3en-bou3te, Deut. vii. 8; *2 p.* a3en-bou3tist, Ex. xv. 13. Apoc. v. 9; *p. p.* a3en-bou3t, a3en-bou3te, Lev. xxv. 31. Lk. xxiv. 21. Gal. iii. 13.

a3en-biggyng, a3en-biyng, a3en-byinge, a3ein-biynge, *n. redemption*, Lev. xxv. 24. Mk. x. 45. Rom. viii. 23.

a3ein-biheest, a3en-byhest, a3en-biheeste, *repromission*, Gal. iii. 18. Hebr. vi. 15; *pl.* a3en-biheestis, Hebr. xi. 13.

a3een-bihotere, *a pledger, engager*, Ecclus. xxix. 21.

a3een-bihoteth, *pr. t. becomes surety for*, Ecclus. xxix. 23; *p. t.* a3en-bihi3te, Hebr. x. 23.

a3een-bihoting, *n. promise, engagement*, Ecclus. xxix. 24.

a3en-beholdynge, *pr. p. looking against*, Ex. xxxvii. 9.

a3en-bowid, *p. p. recurved*, III Kings vii. 26.

a3een-bringe, *to bring back*, Tob. v. 20. Job x. 9; *p. t.* a3en-brou3te, Ex. xv. 19; *p. p.* a3een-bro3t, Tob. xii. 3. Ps. lxx. 20.

a3een-chiding, *n. chiding against*, Ecclus. xxi. 5.

a3en-clepe, *to recall*, Tob. xiii. 12. Rom. x. 7; *p. t. pl.* a3en-clepiden, Ex. x. 8; *p. p.* a3en-clepid, Num. xii. 14.

a3een-cleping, *n. a calling back*, Esth. iv. 11.

a3en-come, a3en-com, *to meet*, Gen. xxiv. 12. xlvi. 28. Ex. xxiii. 4; *pr. p.* a3en-comynge, Deut. i. 44.

a3en-comyng, *n. meeting*, Gen. xiv. 17. xxx. 16. xxxii. 6.

a3en-drawe, *imp. draw back*, Ex. iv. 7; *p. t.* a3en-dreu3, a3en-drewe, Ex. iv. 7.

a3en-fi3tinge, *pr. p. fighting against*, Rom. vii. 23.

a3een-flourede, *p. t. flourished again*, Ps. xxvii. 7.

a3en-frusshiden, *p. t. pl. became stiff* (Lat. *obriguerunt*), Ex. xv. 15.

a3en-goyng, *n. a meeting*, Gen. xiv. 17.

a3en-goynge, *pr. p. going back*, Gen. viii. 3.

a3en-holde, *to retain*, Gen. xxiv. 56. Ecclus. iv. 28.

a3een-keelen, *to cool again*, Ecclus. xviii. 16.

a3en-knewe, *p. t. knew*, I Kings xxiii. 9.

a3een-lede, *to bring back*, Tob. v. 15.

a3en-legge, *to allege*, I Esdr. prol. p. 477.

a3een-mesuren, *to make exact retribution*, Is. lxv. 7.

a3ein-rennyng, *n. an incursion*, II Macc. vi. 3.

a3en-riden, *p. t. pl. rode against*, Is. xxix. 7.

a3en-risen, *to rise against*, Esth. ii. 21.

a3en-risyng, *n. a resurrection*, Joh. v. 29.

a3een-seche, *to seek again*, Ps. cxviii. 145; *p. t.* a3een-so3te, Ps. cxli. 5.

a3een-sechere, a3ein-secher, *one who seeks that which is lost*, Jer. xxx. 17.

a3en-seie, a3en-seye, *to contradict, reply*, Gen. xliv. 16. Lk. xxi. 15; *p. t.* a3en-seide, Num. xxx. 6; *p. p.* a3einseid, Lk. ii. 34.

a3en-seiyng, *n. contradiction*, Num. xx. 13. Hebr. vii. 7; *pl.* a3en-seiyngus, a3en-seyngis, Ps. xvii. 44.

a3en-seyeris, a3en-seyeres, *pl. adversaries*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63.

a3een-serchere, *one who seeks that which is lost*, Jer. xxx. 17.

a3een-shinen, *pr. t. pl. become reflected*, Prov. xxvii. 19.

a3een-sounende, *pr. p. resounding*, Wisd. xvii. 18.

a3en-spreynt, *p. p. sprinkled again*, Lev. xiv. 44.

a3ein-stonde, a3en-stonde, a3en-stonden, *to withstand, resist*, Gen. l. 19. Judith iv. 1. Mt. v. 39. Lk. ii. 53; *pr. t.* a3en-stant, Rom. xiii. 2; *p. t.* a3en-stood, Judg. xi. 20; *pr. p.* a3en-stondynge, Judith ii. 16.

a3en-stondere, *n. opposer*, Num. xxii. 33.

a3en-telle, *to tell again*, I Kings xxii. 8.

a3entis, *at*, Mt. vi. 1. *v.* anentis.

a3en-turned, *p. p. turned back*, Gen. xiv. 17.

a3eyn-tornynge, *n. turning back*, Josh. prol. p. 557.

a3en-ward, a3ein-ward, a3een-ward, *adv. on the contrary, backward*, Num. xxiii. 11. xxiv. 10; Mk. iv. 35. II Cor. i. 7. I Pet. iii. 9.

a3en-withstoond, *to resist against*, Deut. ix. 2.

a3en-witnessid, *p. p. witnessed against*, Jer. xlii. 19.

a3en-write, *to answer, write again*, II Macc. xi. 37; *p. t. pl.* a3ein-wryten, a3en-writiden, I Macc. viii. 22.

a3ein-wrytyng, *n. a rescript*, I Macc. viii. 22.

a3en-wynsed, *p. t. kicked against*, Deut. xxxii. 15.

a3t, a3te. *v.* au3t.

B.

baar. *v.* bere.

baas, *a base*, Ex. xxxi. 9; *pl.* baasis, Ex. xxvi. 19.

bac-half, *the hinder part*, Gen. xix. 6. Ex. xxvi. 23.

backe, *a bat*, Lev. xi. 19. Deut. xiv. 18; *pl.* backis, Is. ii. 20.

baheu, *an ornament of the neck*, I Macc. iii. 37. *v.* baseu.

baili, baily, *bailiff, magistrate*, Lk. xvi. 1; *pl.* bailies, IV Kings x. 5.

baishide, basshede, *p. t. fainted*, Josh. ii. 11; *p. p.* baschid, Josh. ii. 9. *v.* abaischid.

bake, *to bake*, Gen. xi. 3; *p. t.* book, Is. xliv. 19; boke, I Kings xxvii. 24; *p. p.* baake, bakun, Lev. ii. 4.

balistis, *engines to cast arrows, etc.* (Lat. *balistæ,*) I Mac. vi. 20, 51.
hallard, *a bald-headed man,* IV Kings ii. 23.
ballid, *p.p.* bald, Lev. xiii. 41. Mic. i. 16.
ballidnes, ballidnesse, *baldness,* Lev. xiii. 42. Deut. xiv. 1.
hallokis, *testicles,* Lev. xxii. 24. Deut. xxiii. 1. Job xl. 12.
baptem, bapteme, baptym, *baptism,* II Esdr. iv. 23. Mt. iii. 7; *pl.* baptyms, baptimys, Hebr. vi. 2.
barbar, barbarus, *heathen man, barbarian,* I Cor. xiv. 11. Col. iii. 11; *pl.* barbares, barbaris, barbaries, II Macc. x. 4. Deeds xxviii. 1, 4.
barbarik, *barbarian,* I Cor. xiv. 11.
barbaryns, barberyns, *heathenmen,* Rom. i. 14.
barbour, *a barber,* Judg. xvi. 19.
bare, *n. naked skin,* Mk. xiv. 51.
bare-heed, bare-heeded, *having the head bare,* Lev. xiii. 45.
bareres, *pl. barriers, bars,* Is. xv. 5.
bareyn, bareyne, *barren, childless,* Gen. xxv. 21. xxix. 31.
bareynes, bareynesse, *barrenness, scarcity,* Gen. xxvi. 1. xli. 26.
bareynte, *barrenness, scarcity,* Gen. xxvi. 1. IV Kings ii. 21. Job xxxix. 6.
harli, barly, barlich, *barley,* Ex. ix. 31. Lev. xxvii. 16.
barsten. *v.* breste.
baseu, *an ornament of the neck,* I Macc. xiii. 37. *v.* baheu.
basynet, *a helmet,* I Kings xvii. 5; *pl.* basynetis, Jer. xlvi. 4.
baschid, basshede. *v.* baishide.
battis, *bats, clubs, staves,* Mt. xxvi. 47.
baumede, bawmede, *p. t. anointed, besmeared,* Ex. ii. 3; *p.p.* bawmed, Ex. xxix. 2. Lev. ii. 4. Joh. ix. 6.
bdelyum, bdelli, delium, *bdellium,* Gen. ii. 12. Num. xi. 7.
be— *v.* bi—
beckes. *v.* bek.
bedding, *bed,* Ps. xl. 4. cxxxi. 3.
bedel, bedele, *a herald,* Gen. xli. 43. Ex. xxxii. 5. xxxvi. 6. Dan. iii. 4; *pl.* bedels, bedelis, Josh. iii. 2.
beden, bedun, bedyn, biden, byden, boden, bode, *p. p. bidden, invited,* Gen. xxvii. 31. xliii. 17. I Kings ix. 22. Mt. xxii. 3. Lk. xiv. 7.
bed-stre, bed-stree, *bed, couch,* Ps. vi. 7. xl. 3. lxii. 7.
beel, *ulcer, boil,* Lev. xiii. 18, 23. *v.* biel.
been, beese, bes, *bees,* Deut. i. 44. Judg. xiv. 8. Ps. cxvii. 12.
beere, *a person being,* Ecclus. xix. 28.
beestli, beestly, *adj. animal,* I Cor. ii. 14. xv. 44. Jam. iii. 15. Jude 19.
before, beforn, in composition. *v.* bifore.
beggingnesse, *beggary,* Prov. xxiv. 34.
behalt, *pr. t. beholds,* Job xxxix. 29. Ps. ciii. 32; *p.t.* biheud, Gen. xxvi. 8; *p.p.* biholdun, behelden, biholdid, byholdid, Num. xiv. 34. Deut. i. 24.
behoten. *v.* bihete.
bek, *nod, sign, beckoning,* Job xxvi. 11; *pl.* beckes, beckis, Prov. vi. 25. Is. iii. 16.
bekerue, *to cut up,* Is. xxviii. 24.
belde. *v.* bilde.
belkid, *p. t. belched,* Ps. xliv. 2. *v.* bolke.
beleeuable, *credible,* Ps. xcii. 5.
bellewiden, *p. t. pl. lowed,* Jer. l. 11.
belu, belw, *a bellows,* Jer. vi. 29.
ben, *to be,* Gen. iii. 5; *pr. t. pl.* ben, Gen. i. 29. beth, beeth, Num. xiii. 32. Deut. xx. 20. Ecclus. prol. p. 123. Mk. prol. 1. p. 86. Lk. ü. 7; arn, Ps. xxvi. 2; *imp. pl.* beth, Ex. xix. 12; *pr. p.* beende, Rom. prol. 1. p. 298.
bene, *a bean,* Ez. iv. 9; *pl.* beenys, benen, II Kings xvii. 28.
benefet, *benefit, kindness,* Esth. xvi. 16. Ecclus. xxix. 9; benfeetis, Judg. ix. 16. I Par. xvii. 26.
benyfice, *kindness,* II Macc. vi. 13; *pl.* benefices, benefises, Judg. ix. 16. I Par. xvii. 26. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
benyngnete, *beneficence,* Ps. lxiv. 12.
benysoun, *a blessing,* Gen. xxvii. 12.
beot. *v.* bete.
berd, beerd, *beard,* II Kings xix. 24; *pl.* beerdis, Jer. xli. 5.
berdyd, berdid, *p. p. trodden,* Num. xx. 19. Jer. xviii. 15. *v.* berid.
bere, bern, *to give birth to, to carry,* Is. xl. 11. xlvi. 4. Mt. i. 23; *pr. t. 3 p.* berth, Prov. xii. 4; *pl.* berith, berin, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2; *imp. pl.* herth, Is. xxi. 14; *p. t.* baar, beer, Lev. xxiv. 10. Prov. xvii. 25.
berynge, *n. a bringing forth, birth,* Gen. xxv. 24. xxxviii. 27.
berynge-staues, *poles for carrying,* Num. iv. 6.
bere, beere, *a bier, litter,* II Macc. ix. 8. Lk. vii. 14.
berid, beryd, *p. p. trodden,* Num. xx. 19. Judg. v. 6. Jer. xviii. 15. *v.* berdyd.
berielis. *v.* biriel.
bernacle, *a bit or snoffle for a horse,* (Lat. *camus,*) IV Kings xix. 28. Ps. xxxi. 9. Prov. xxvi. 3.
bern, berne, *a barn,* Deut. xxviii. 17. Mt. iii. 12; *pl.* bernys, bernes, Gen. xli. 35. Mt. vi. 26.
berthene, birthun, *a burden,* Ps. xxxvii. 5. Ecclus. xxxiii. 25; *pl.* berthens, Num. iv. 47.
besaunt, *a piece of money,* Ez. xlv. 12. Mt. xxv. 25; *pl.* besauntis, besauntes, I Esdr. ii. 69. Mt. xviii. 24. Lk. xv. 8.
besme, beesme, *a besom, broom,* Is. xiv. 23; *pl.* besyms, beesmes, bismes, Mt. xii. 44. Lk. xi. 25.
bestayle, beestayle, *a beast,* Gen. i. 24. vii. 14.; *pl.* bestaylis, Gen. viii. 1.
bete, *to beat,* Deut. xxii. 18; *p.t.* beet, beot, bette, beeted, betide, Gen. xii. 17. Num. xxii. 23. III Kings xi. 11. Mt. xxvi. 67; *p.p.* betun, Deut. xxv. 2; *pr.p.* beetynge, *mending,* Mt. iv. 21.
beth. *v.* ben.
betyngis, *stripes, blows,* Deut. xxv. 2. I Par. prol. p. 315.
betokenyngis, *signs,* II Par. prol. p. 385.
betwe, *prep. between,* Num. xxx. 16. Deut. i. 1. Mt. xxiii. 35.
betwe-brac, *p. t. clave in two,* Ps. lxxvii. 15.
betwe-brosure, *a breaking between,* Is. xxx. 13.
betwen-vp-brac, *p. t. clave in sunder,* Ps. lxxvii. 13.
beȝe, beeȝe, *a neckchain,* Gen. xli. 42. Prov. i. 9; *pl.* beeȝis, Ex. xxxv. 22. II Kings viii. 7. Judg. viii. 26. *v.* bie.
bible, *a book, bible,* (Lat. *bibliotheca,*) II Macc. ii. 13.
biblet, *book, bible,* (Lat. *bibliotheca,*) I Esdr. v. 17.
biclippe, *to embrace,* Ps. xlvii. 13. Eccles. iii. 5; *p. t.* biclippide, becleppede, Gen. xxix. 13. Mk. x. 16; *pl.* biclippiden, Job xxiv. 8. Lam. iv. 5; *p. p.* biclippid, byclippid, Gen. xlv. 14. Mk. ix. 35; *pr. p.* biclippinge, biclyppyng, II Macc. vi. 19. Mk. x. 16. Tit. i. 8. *v.* clippe.
biclippingis, *embraces,* Gen. xlvi. 29.
bide, *to abide, remain,* Lev. xix. 13; *p. t.* bode, bod, boid, bood, boode, I Kings xxiii. 14, 18. Ps. cxviii. 166. *v.* abide.
biden. *v.* beden.
biddyngis, *commands,* Ex. xv. 26.
bie, *to buy.* *v.* bigge.
bie, *armlet,* Gen. xxxviii. 18; *pl.* bies, byes, Gen. xxiv. 22, 29, 47. *v.* beȝe.
biel, beel, byil, *a boil,* Deut. xxviii. 27, 35; *pl.* biles, bilis, bylis, Ex. ix. 9. Lk. xvi. 20.
bielde. *v.* bilde.
bifelde, bifelle, *p. t. befel,* Gen. xxiv. 67. xxvi. 1; *p. p.* bifalle, Gen. xxxiv. 7. *v.* falle.
bifalling, *n. an event,* Gen. xli. 13. Wisd. xiii. 19; *pl.* bifallyngis, Wisd. viii. 8.
biflappiden, *p. t. pl. clapped,* Lam. ii. 15. *v.* flappe.
bifor-brekyng, *n. a previous fracture,* Zech. xiv. 4.
bifore-brokyn, *p. p. previously broken,* Zech. xiv. 4.
bifore-castyng, *n. forethought, deliberate purpose,* Ex. xxi. 14. Jer. xxxviii. 4.
byfore-cummen, bifore-comen, *p. p. anticipated,* II Macc. xiv. 31.
bifor-determyned, *p. p. previously determined,* Ez. xxi. 25, 29.
befor-girte, *p. t. girded,* Ps. xvii. 33. xcii. 1; *2 p.* befor-girtist, Ps. xvii. 40.
befor-go, *to go before,* Ps. lxxxviii. 15.
biforc-goere, *forerunner,* Ex. xxxiii. 2; *pl.* bifor-goeris, Josh. iii. 3. Wisd. xii. 8.
befor-greithe, *to prepare,* Ps. lxxxviii. 5; *p. t.* befor-greithide, Ps. xxiii. 2; *pr. p.* befor-greithende, Ps. xxviii. 9.
befor-greithing, *n. preparation,* Ps. lxiv. 10. lxxxviii. 15.
bifore-had, beforn-hadde, *p.p. previous,* Gen. xl. 13. IV Kings xvii. 40.
bifor-hond, biforn-hoond, *adv. before, previously,* Gen. xiii. 3. xix. 27. xxviii. 19.
bifor-kitte, *imp. cut before,* Dan. iv. 11.

bifore-knew, *p.t. knew beforehand*, Wisd. xix. 1; *pr.p.* bifore-knowynge, Gen. xv. 13.

befor-ocupie, *to preengage*, Ps. xciv. 2; *pr.t.* beforn-ocupieth, Wisd. vi. 14; *p.p.* beforn-ocupied, Wisd. iv. 7.

beforn-passende, *pr.p. excelling*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 23.

befor-rediyng, *n. preparation*, Ps. ix.*17.

before-renner, *forerunner*, Ex. xxxiii. 2.

before-rijp, *adj. early ripe*, Num. xiii. 21.

bifore-se, *to foresee*, Eccles. iv. 13; *p.t.* beforn-seȝe, Ps. cxxxviii. 4; *p.p.* bifor-seien, Ps. cxxxviii. 4.

bifore-sente, *p.t. sent before*, II Macc. xii. 21; *p.p.* bifor-sent, Wisd. xix. 2.

beforn-sette, *p.t. set before*, Ecclus. xvii. 15; *p.p.* bifore sett, Dan. xi. 40; *pr.p.* beforsettende, Esth. i. 8.

bifore-shewynge, *pr.p. foretelling*, Gen. xli. 11.

bifor-synge, *to lead the chant*, I Par. xv. 22. Ps. cxlvi. 7; *p.t.* before-song, Ex. xv. 21.

bifor-spekere, *spokesman*, Ex. vii. 1.

bifor-spekyng, byfore-spekyng, *n. a prefacing*, II Macc. ii. 33.

befor-strecche, *to stretch over*, Ps. xxxv. 11.

befor-taken, *to take first or beforehand*, Ps. lxxviii. 8. Wisd. vii. 15; *p.t.* bifore-took, Ps. lxxvi. 5; *p.p.* bifore-takun, Gen. xxx. 15.

before-tastid, bifore-taastid, *p.p. tasted before*, Ex. xxii. 31.

before-telle, *to declare*, Ps. xlix. 6; *p.t.* befor-tolde, Ps. xxxix. 10.

bifor-wal, bifor-walling, *an outwork*, Is. xxvi. 1.

bifore-war, *aware before*, Gen. vi. 6.

bifore-warneden, biforn-warneden, *p.t.pl. previously warned*, Wisd. xviii. 19.

before-weuen, *pr.t. pl. spread over*, Job xxxvi. 28.

beforn-writen, bifor-writun, *p.p. afore-written*, II Par. xxx. 5.

biforn, beforne, *before*, Gen. xxxii. 3. II Par. iii. 4.

bigat, bigate, bigaat, begate, Gen. x. 26. Mt. i. 2; bigeten, bigetun, bigete, bygoten, bigotun, Gen. xxii. 12. Num. iii. 49. Mt. i. 25. *v.* gete.

bigge, bie, bye, by, biȝe, *to buy*, Gen. xli. 57. xlii. 5. Mt. xiv. 15. Lk. xxii. 36. xxiv. 21; *imp.pl.* biggith, bieth, Gen. xliii. 25. Is. lv. 1. Mt. xxv. 9; *p.t.* bouȝte, Gen. xxv. 10; *pl.* boȝten, II Par. i. 17; *p.p.* bouȝte, bowȝt, Gen. xvii. 23; *pr.p.* biende, biggynge, Gen. xlii. 34. Mt. xxi. 12. Mk. xi. 15. Lk. xix. 45. *v.* aȝeyn-byggen, for-bigge.

bigger, *a buyer*, Lev. xxv. 28, 30; *pl.* biggeris, biggerys, Gen. xlvii. 15. Mk. ii. 15.

biggyng, biyng, *n. a buying*, Lev. xxv. 28. Ecclus. xlii. 5; *pl.* biyngis, Ecclus. xlii. 5.

biheest, bihest, byheste, beheste, *a promise, command*, Lev. xix. 23. Num. xxx. 9. Judith xi. 21. Lk. xxiv. 49. Rom. iv. 13; *pl.* biheestis, behestis, behestus, Num. xxx. 9. Esth. xiv. 9. Heb. xi. 13. *v.* heest.

bihete, behoten, *to promise*, I Par. xxix. 9, 14; *pr.t. 3p.* bihetith, byhetith, bihotith, Heb. xii. 26; *2p.* bihetist, bihotist, Gen. xxxviii. 17; *pl.* biheten, biheeten, bihooten, Num. xxxii. 20. II Pet. ii. 19; *p.t.* bihiȝte, bihiȝt, byhiȝte, Gen. xxi. 1. xxxviii. 23. Mt. xiv. 7. Lk. xxii. 6; *pl.* bihiȝten, I Par. xxix. 6. Mk. xiv. 11; *p.p.* bihiȝt, bihote, byhote, bihoot, behoten, Gen. xxi. 1. Num. xxx. 8. II Par. xxi. 7. Lk. xxiv. 49. Rom. i. 1; *pr.p.* bihetynge, biheeting, bihotynge, Deut. xiii. 17. I Tim. ii. 10. II Pet. ii. 19.

bihetere, biheeter, *a promiser*, II Macc. x. 28. Heb. vii. 22.

bihetynge, *n. a promise*, II Esdr. x. 29.

biheud, byholdid. *v.* behalt.

byheuedede, *p.t. beheaded*, Mt. xiv. 10; *p.p.* byheueded, byheuedid, bihedid, biheedid, Lk. ix. 9. Apoc. xx. 4.

bihouen, *to behove*, Wisd. xv. 12; *p.t.* bihofte, byhofte, II Kings iv. 10. Wisd. xvi. 4. Mt. xvi. 21. Rom. i. 27.

bijs, biys, bijce, bijcen, bissyn, *silk*, Gen. xli. 42. Ex. xxviii. 39. Lk. xvi. 19. Apoc. xviii. 12. xix. 8.

bikenen, *pr.t. pl. beckon, make signs*, Ps. xxxiv. 19; *p.t.* bikenede, bekeneyde, Deeds xxi. 40; *pl.* bikeneden, bikenyden, bekenyden, Lk. i. 62. v. 7.

bikenyng, *n. a beckoning, suggestion*, Gen. xlii. 6.

biknow, byknow, *to acknowledge*, Mt. prol. i. p. 1.

bilde, bielde, *to build*, Gen. xi. 8; *p.t.* bilde, bilte, bylde, belde, beeldide, bildide, Gen. ii. 22. iv. 17. xii. 7. xxvi. 25. III Kings xi. 7. Lk. vii. 5; *pl.* bilden, bylden, beelden, byldeden, bildiden, beeldiden, Ex. i. 11. II Kings iv. 11. III Kings xiv. 23. I Esdr. iii. 2. Lk. xvii. 28; *p.p.* bild, bilde, bilden, beeld, beeldid, bildid, Josh. xxii. 19. II Kings vii. 7. III Kings ix. 3. xvi. 32. Mt. vii. 24.

byleeue, *to deliver*, Lk. xvi. 11.

bilibre, *a weight of two pounds*, Apoc. vi. 6; *pl.* bilibres, Apoc. vi. 6.

bilis, *bills, beaks*, Is. xli. 15. Zech. iv. 12.

billis, *bells(?)* Judg. viii. 21.

bylyue, *adv. forthwith, anon*, Gen. xxiv. 18. *v.* blyue.

bimowe, bymowe, *to mock*, Ps. ii. 4. Prov. i. 26; *p.t. pl.* bimowiden, II Par. xxx. 10. Ps. lxxix. 7.

bymoornyden, bymorneden, *p.t. pl. bewailed*, Lk. xxiii. 27; *pr.p.* bymorenynge, Deut. xxxiv. 8.

byndyngis, *bundles*, I Kings xxx. 12.

bynethen, binethe, *beneath*, Gen. vi. 16. Mk. xiv. 66.

bynyme, *to deprive, draw away*, Ecclus. xxviii. 19; *imp.* bynyme, Job vi. 23; *p.p.* benomen, Eccles. iv. 1.

bire, birre, bure, *force, rush*, Deut. xxviii. 49. Judg. v. 22. I Kings xxv. 29. II Kings xi. 23. xxiii. 8. III Kings xxii. 32. Judith xiv. 2. Ecclus. xlvi. 7. Mt. viii. 32. Mk. v. 13. Lk. viii. 33. Jam. iii. 4. 2 Pet. iii. 10.

bireyned, *p.p. rained upon*, Ez. xxii. 24. Amos iv. 7.

biriel, *tomb, burying-place*, I Kings x. 2. Mt. xxvii. 60; *pl.* biriels, birielis, berielis, Gen. xxiii. 6. Judg. xvi. 31. Mt. viii. 28. xxiii. 29. Apoc. ii. 9.

birle, *to give to drink*, Jer. xxv. 15; *pr. t.* birlith, Gen. Prol. p. 51; *p.t.* birlide, Jer. xxv. 17; *pl.* birliden, Amos ii. 12; *pr.p.* birling, Gen. Prol. p. 51.

bischadowynge, *pr.p. overshadowing*, Mk. ix. 6.

bischedde, *p.t. besprinkled, wet*, IV Kings viii. 15; *p.p.* bisched, beshed, Num. xii. 10. III Kings xviii. 28. Esth. xv. 8. Dan. iv. 20.

byschophood, *office of bishop*, I Tim. prol. p. 453.

bise, *imp. see, look*, Mt. xxvii. 5.

bisechyng, *n. a petition, prayer*, III Kings ix. 3. II Par. vi. 19; *pl.* bisechyngis, Deut. iv. 7.

bysemen, *pr.t. pl. beseem, are fitting*, Rom. i. 28; *p.t.* bisemyde, Heb. vii. 26.

bisetten, bisettiden, *p.t.pl. engrafted*, I Tim. vi. 10; *pr.p.* bysettynge, I Tim. vi. 10.

beshrewith, *pr.t. makes evil, depraves*, Prov. x. 9; *p.p.* bischrewid, beshrewid, Deut. xviii. 20. III Kings xi. 4; *pr.p.* bischrewynge, Is. ix. 14.

biside, bisidis, bysydis, *prep. beside*, Gen. xiii. 18. Mt. xiii. 1.

bisiede, bisyede, *p.t. was busy*, Lk. x. 40.

bisiliche, *busily*, Mt. prol. i. p. 1; *comp.* bisiliere, besyliere, bisiloker, Judg. xx. 39. I Pet. i. 22.

bisynesse, *business, care*, Eccles. iv. 4. I Pet. v. 7; *pl.* bisynesses, besynesses, Eccles. iv. 4. Ez. xii. 19.

bismes. *v.* besme.

bispete, byspeete, bispitte, *to spit upon*, Mk. x. 34. xiv. 65; *p.t. pl.* bispatten, bispittiden, Mk. xv. 19; *p.p.* bispat, bispet, bispattid, Lk. xviii. 32. *v.* spete.

bispreynde, *p.t. besprinkled*, Heb. ix. 19; *pl.* bispreynten, Lam. ii. 10; *p.p.* bispreynd, bispreynt, byspreynt, Gen. xxx. 39. xxxi. 12. Num. xii. 10. *v.* sprenge.

bitake, bitaak, betaken, *to deliver, give up*, Ex. xxx. 16. Mt. xxiv. 9. xxv. 27; *p.t.* bitoke, bitook, bytoke, Gen. xxi. 14. xxxix. 20, 22. Mt. xviii. 34; *2p.* bitokist, bytokist, Mt. xxv. 20; *pl.* bitoken, bitooken, II Macc. xi. 17. Mk. xv. 1; *p.p.* bitakun, bitaken, bitake, Gen. xiv. 20. xxxiv. 8, 9. Mt. xxvi. 2. Mk. xv. 10; *pr.p.* bitakynge, II Macc. xi. 17. *v.* take.

bitauȝten, *p.t. pl. delivered*, IV Kings xvii. 17; *p.p.* bitauȝt, Gen. xxxix. 4.

bithenk, bythenke, *to meditate, recollect*, Gen. xxiv. 63. Mt. v. 23; *pr.t.* bythenkith, bithenkith, Lk. xiv. 31; *p.t.* bithouȝte, Gen. xli. 9; *pr.p.* bitbenkynge, bythenkynge, Lk. xii. 25.

bitokenede, *p. t. marked,* Joh. vi. 27.
bitouris, *bitterns,* Is. xiii. 22.
bitternessis, *bitter sorrows,* Job xiii. 26.
bitraueliden, *p. t. pl. oppressed,* Judg. xx. 5. *v.* trauaile.
bitwene-putte, *to place between,* Ez. xxii. 30.
biweile, biweyle, *to wail over,* Gen. xxiii. 1. Lev. x. 6; *p. t.* biweilide, 1 Kings xxv. 1; *pl.* biwayleden, biweileden, Lk. viii. 52; *p. p.* biweilid, 1 Kings xiii. 31. *v.* weilen.
biwepe, *to mourn, weep over,* Gen. xxiii. 2. Apoc. xviii. 9; *p. t.* biwepte, Gen. l. 3; *pr. p.* biwepynge, bywepynge, Matt. ii. 18.
biweperis, *mourners,* Wisd. xviii. 10.
biwlappe, *to wrap,* Job xviii. 11. *v.* wlappe.
bewrappe, *to wrap,* Job xviii. 11.
by3ondes, bi3ende, be3onde, bi3ond, be3unde, *prep. beyond,* Deut. xxx. 13. 1 Kings xx. 22. 1 Esdr. v. 3. viii. 36. Mt. iv. 25. 2 Cor. x. 16.
blaberen, *to stammer,* 1 Esdr. prol. p. 478.
blameful, *worthy of blame,* Deut. xxviii. 29. Esth. xvi. 6.
blamyng, *n. blame,* Deut. xxviii. 20. II Kings xxii. 16; *pl.* blamyngis, Job xxiii. 4.
blasfeme, *n. a blasphemer,* Lev. xxiv. 14. II Macc. ix. 28. 1 Tim. i. 13; *pl.* blasfemes, II Tim. iii. 2.
blasfeme, *adj. blasphemous,* II Macc. x. 4. xiii. 11.
bleckid, *p. p. made black,* Job xxx. 30.
bleer-eyed, blere-i3ed, blerid, *sore eyed,* Gen. xxix. 17. Lev. xxi. 20.
bleyne, *a blain,* Job ii. 7; *pl.* bleynes, Ex. ix. 9.
blessidly, *happily,* Gēn. xxx. 10.
blet, *a flock of sheep,* Ps. lxxvii. 70.
blewen, *p. t. pl. melted, blasted,* IV Kings xxii. 9. *v.* blowith.
blisse, blis, *to bless,* Gen. xii. 2. xvii. 16; *p. t.* blisside, Gen. i. 22; *p. p.* blissid, blissyd, Gen. xii. 3. xiv. 20.
blisfulere, *comp. happier,* Eccles. iv. 3.
blisfulnesse, blisfulnes, *happiness,* Gen. xxx. 13. Ecclus. xxviii. 7.
blyue, *adv. hastily,* Gen. xliv. 11. *v.* bylyue.
blones, *blueness, lividness,* Ex. xxi. 25.
blood-wreker, *avenger of blood,* Josh. xx. 5.
blosme, *to blossom,* Ps. lxxi. 16.
blowith, *pr. t. puffeth up, blows,* 1 Cor. viii. 1; *imp.* blo3, S. Sol. iv. 16; *p. p.* blowun, blowen, Wisd. iv. 19. 1 Cor. iv. 6, 19.
bobbe, *to mock,* Jer. xxxviii. 19; *pr. p.* bobbende, bobbynge, III Esdr. i. 51.
bocche, botche, *sore, scab, lump, hunch,* Lev. xiii. 18, 19. xxi. 20. Is. xxx. 6.
bocchyn, *to mend,* II Par. xxxiv. 10.
bocherie, *shambles,* 1 Cor. x. 25.
boces, boosis, *bosses,* Is. iii. 18.
bode. *v.* bide.
bodun, boden. *v.* beden.
boenes. *v.* boon.
boffat, buffat, *buffet, blow,* Joh. xviii. 22; *pl.* boffatis, buffatis, buffetis, Mt. xxvi. 67. Mk. xiv. 65. Joh. xix. 3.
boffaten, *p. t. pl. buffeted,* Mk. xv. 19.
bogge, *sore,* Lev. xiii. 18. *v.* bocche.
boyle, buyle, *to break forth or boil,* Ex. xvi. 20. Hab. iii. 16; *p. t. pl.* buyliden, booyleden, 1 Kings v. 6. II Macc. ix. 9.
boisch, bousche, boysche, buysch, *bush,* Ex. iii. 2. Mk. xii. 26. Lk. xx. 37. Deeds vii. 30; *pl.* buschis, Job xxx. 7.
boyschel, buyschel, *bushel,* Lk. xi. 33.
boke. *v.* bake.
buystous, buystuouse, *rough, rude,* II Par. xiii. 7. Mt. ix. 16; *comp.* booistousere, Jer. prol. p. 342.
boket, bokat, *bucket,* Num. xxiv. 7. Is. xl. 15.
bole, bool, *a bull,* Deut. xxxiii. 17; *pl.* boolis, bullis, Gen. xxxii. 15.
bolke, *to tell out,* Mt. xiii. 35; *pr. t.* bolketh, Ps. xviii. 3; *pl.* bolken, Ecclus. xi. 32; *p. t.* bolkede, Wisd. xix. 10. *v.* belkid.
boln, bolne, *to become puffed or swoln,* Deut. xvii. 13; *p. t.* bolnyde, Gen. xxxi. 36; *pl.* bolneden, bolnden, Deut. i. 43. Judg. viii. 3; *p. p.* bolnun, bolnyd, bollen, bollun, bollid, Num. v. 27. 1 Cor. v. 2. Col. ii. 18. II Tim. iii. 5; *pr. p.* bolnynge, Deut. i. 43. Job xxxviii. 11.
bolnyng, *n. a swelling,* Deut. xviii. 22. Esth. xvi. 12; *pl.* bolnynges, 2 Cor. xii. 20.
bonere, *mild,* Ps. xxxvi. 11. *v.* debonere.
bonernesse, *mildness,* 1 Cor. iv. 21.
bonys, *stalks of flax,* (Lat. *stupa,*) Is. i. 31.
book. *v.* bake.
bond, boond, *p. t. bound,* IV Kings xxiii. 33. Jer. xxxix. 7; *pl.* bounden, Judg. xv. 13. *p. p.* ybounde, Col. prol. p. 429.
boon, *a bone,* Gen. xxix. 14; *pl.* boonys, boenes, Ecclus. xxviii. 21. Bar. vi. 42.
boond, *a band,* Judg. xvi. 13; *pl.* boondis, Judg. xvi. 9.
boosis. *v.* boces.
boostful, *adj. rude (?)* II Kings xii. 31.
boot, *boat,* Joh. vi. 22; *pl.* bootis, botis, II Macc. xii. 3. Joh. vi. 22, 23.
boow, bou3, bo3, *a bough,* Judg. ix. 48. Mt. xxiv. 32; *pl.* bowis, boowis, Ez. xvii. 6. Mt. xxiv. 32. Mk. xi. 8.
boowid. *v.* bowe.
bord, boord, *a table,* Ex. xxv. 26, 27, 28. Deeds xvi. 34; *pl.* bordis, boordis, Mt. xxi. 12. Deeds vi. 2.
bord-felawis, *companions,* Judg. xiv. 11.
bordel, *a brothel,* Lev. xix. 29.
bordel-house, *a brothel,* Baruch vi. 10. Ez. xvi. 24, 39.
bordelrie, *a brothel,* Num. xxv. 8.
borewing, borwyng, *n. a loan,* Lk. vi. 34, 35.
borwe, *pledge, surety,* 2 Cor. xi. 2; *pl.* borewis, Prov. xxii. 26.
borowis, borrowes, *dens, holes,* Mt. viii. 20.
boske-eddre, bosk-eddre, boske-addre, *a bush-adder,* Ex. iv. 3. vii. 9, 10.
boteler, botler, *butler, pl.* boteleris, botlers, Gen. xl. 1, 2.
boteraces, *buttresses, abutments,* Ez. xli. 15.
botere, *butter,* Gen. xviii. 8. Deut. xxxii. 14.
botme, *bottom,* Wisd. v. 10.
botouns, *buttons, clasps,* Ex. xxvi. 11.
bouge, *a hunch,* Lev. xxi. 19. *v.* bocche, bogge.
bouge, bowge, *a bottle,* Ps. xxxii. 7. lxxvii. 13.
bourdeful, *jocose,* Wisd. i. 11 *g.*
houwe, bowe, *an arch,* Prov. xx. 26.
bou3te. *v.* bigge.
bowe, *to incline, turn away,* Josh. xxiv. 23; *p. t.* bowide, 1 Kings xix. 10. Joh. v. 13; *pl.* boweden, bowiden, bowedyn, Judg. ix. 3. Rom. iii. 12; *p. p.* bowid, boowid, Ps. lxi. 4. Is. xvii. 7; *pr. p.* bowynge, Jer. vi. 28.
bowen, *to breathe forth,* Ps. cxliv. 7; *p. t.* bowide, Ps. xliv. 2; *pr. p.* bowende, Ps. cxliii. 13.
bo3. *v.* boow.
braasny, *of brass,* Deut. xxviii. 23.
bradder. *v.* brod.
braggith, *pr. t. brays as a trumpet,* Josh. vi. 5; *p. t.* braggide, Josh. vi. 20; *pr. p.* braggynge, Josh. vi. 5.
brayid, *p. p. bruised, ground,* 1 Kings xxv. 18. *v.* to-brayd.
brayne, brayneth, *pr. t. dashes out the brains,* Is. lxvi. 3.
braunchy, braunchid, *full of boughs,* IV Kings xvii. 10. Is. lvii. 5.
braundishen, *to brandish, vibrate,* Job xxxix. 23. Ps. vii. 13.
brawnes, *sinews,* Job xxii. 9.
brecbis, *breeches,* Gen. iii. 7.
bredd, *p. p. grown,* Mk. iv. 32.
brede, breed, *bread,* Gen. xxiv. 33.
brede, breede, *breadth,* Gen. vi. 15. xiii. 17. Eph. iii. 18.
breer-hook, *a hook for briars,* Is. vii. 25.
breggere, *an abridger,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72.
breggid, breiggid, *p. p. abridged,* Mt. xxiv. 22. Mk. xiii. 20. Rom. ix. 28. *v.* abregged.
breggyng, *n. an abridging,* Is. x. 23.
bregirdil, breigirdil, brigirdil, *a waistband,* or *band for breeches,* Jer. xiii. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11.
breide, *to draw, pull,* Ps. xxiv. 15. *v.* to-brayd.
breke, breek, *to break,* Deut. xxiii. 25; *p. t.* brac, brak, breke, Num. xi. 8. Judith ii. 14; *pl.* breeken, braken, II Par. xxxi. 1.
brembil, brimbil, *a bramble,* Job xxxi. 40. Ecclus. xliii. 21; *pl.* brembles, Gen. iii. 18.
brenk, brynke, *brink, rim,* Gen. xxii. 17. Ex. xxv. 24; *pl.* brynkis, Ex. xxviii. 24. 1 Par. xii. 15.
brenne, *to burn,* Lev. vi. 12. Mt. iii. 12; *p. t.* brende, brente, Ex. xxiii. 20. IV Kings xiv. 4; *pl.* brennyden, brenneden, brenden, Mt. xiii. 6. Rom. i. 27; *p. p.* brent, Gen. xxii. 3. Mt. xiii. 30; *pr. p.* brennende, brennynge, Ex. xxiv. 17. Job xxvii. 21. Lk. xii. 35. *v.* al-brent.
brennynge, *n. a burning,* Gen. xli. 23; *pl.* brennyngus, 1 Esdr. prol. p. 478.
brennyngli, *ardently,* Jer. ii. 25.

brenstoon. *v.* brunston.
brerde, *lip, margin,* Ex. xxxvii. 11.
brere, *a briar,* Is. xxvii. 4; *pl.* breres, breris, breeris, Gen. xxii. 13. Is. vii. 23, 24, 25. Mt. vii. 16.
breste, berste, *to burst,* Mk. ii. 22; *p.t. pl.* barsten, brasten, bristen, brosten, Gen. xliii. 30. Jer. v. 5; *p.p.* brosten, borstun, Gen. vii. 11. Dan. xiv. 26. *v.* al-to-brasten, to-braste.
brest-bundel, brest-girdil, *band for the waist,* Jer. ii. 32.
brether, bretheren, britheren, brithren, *brothers,* Gen. ix. 22. xxv. 18. xxix. 4.
bretherhed, britherhed, britherhede, britherhod, *brotherhood,* 1 Macc. xii. 10. 1 Thess. iv. 9. II Pet. i. 6.
bretil, britil, brotil, brutil, *brittle, fictile,* Lev. vi. 28. xi. 33. xiv. 5. II Cor. iv. 7. II Tim. ii. 20.
brewis, browes, *eye-brows,* Lev. xiv. 9.
brid, bridd, *a bird, young of a bird,* Lev. xvii. 13. Is. xxxviii. 14. Lk. xiii. 34; *pl.* briddis, Gen. xv. 10. Mt. viii. 20. xxiii. 33.
brydd-coniurers, *diviners by birds,* Deut. xviii. 14.
brid-deuyneres, *diviners by birds,* Jer. xxvii. 9.
bridale, brydale, *nuptials,* Judg. xiv. 15. Mt. xxii. 10; *pl.* bridalis, brydalis, Gen. xxix. 22. Lk. xiv. 8.
brydil-reyne, *a bridle,* Ecclus. xxxiii. 26.
brigirdil. *v.* bregirdil.
brimstoon. *v.* brunston.
brynke. *v.* brenk.
brisse, *to break, bruise,* Deut. ix. 3. xxiii. 25; *p.t.* briside, brosede, broosede, brusede, Num. xxii. 25. IV Kings xviii. 4. xxiii. 14; *pl.* broosiden, IV Kings xi. 18; *p.p.* brisde, brisid, brysid, brusid, Lev. ii. 16. Deut. iv. 3. Mt. xii. 20. Lk. xx. 18.
britagis, *parapets, battlements,* S. Sol. viii. 9.
bri3tnessis, *splendors,* Ps. cix. 3.
broc-skynnes, brockis-skynnes, *badger-skins,* Heb. xi. 37.
broche, *a broach,* Jer. iv. 30; *pl.* broches, brochis, brooches, Judg. viii. 26. S. Sol. i. 9. Is. lxi. 10.
brod, brood, *broad; comp.* brodder, bradder, Ez. xvii. 6. II Esdr. iv. 19. Amos vi. 2.
broderere, broiderere, broudrere, *an embroiderer,* Ex. xxviii. 39. xxxv. 33. xxxvi. 37. II Kings xxi. 19.
broiderye, broydreie, *embroidery,* Ex. xxviii. 39. xxxvi. 37; browdrye-craft, *the art of embroidery,* Ex. xxxix. 8; broidery-werk, brouderi-werk, *work of embroidery,* Ex. xxvi. 1. xxviii. 39.
broke-footid, *p.p. maimed in foot,* Lev. xxi. 19.
bromes, *broom trees,* Jer. xvii. 6.
bronde, *a brand, torch,* Is. v. 24. xxix. 5; *pl.* brondis, broondis, Judg. xv. 4. Is. vii. 4. Joh. xviii. 3.
brosynge, *n. a breaking,* Is. xxx. 13.
brosten. *v.* breste.
brosure, brusur, *a bruising, breaking,* Lev. xxiv. 20. Is. xxx. 13. Jer. xxx. 12.
brotil. *v.* bretil.
brouderi-werk. *v.* broiderye.
bruk, bruke, *a locust,* Lev. xxii. 22. II Par. vi. 28.
brunston, brumston, brynstoon, brymstoon, brenstoon, *brimstone,* Gen. xix. 24. Deut. xxix. 23. Job xviii. 15. Ps. x. 7. Is. xxx. 33. Apoc. ix. 18.
brunstony, *of brimstone,* Apoc. ix. 17.
brush, *a locust,* Is. xxxiii. 4. *v.* bruk.
brutil. *v.* bretil.
buffatis. *v.* boffat.
bufferes, *stutterers,* Is. xxxii. 4.
bugle, *buffalo,* Deut. xiv. 5. I Par. xvi. 3; *pl.* buglis, III Kings iv. 23.
buyle, buyliden. *v.* boyle.
buysch. *v.* boisch.
bundelet, *a little bundle,* S. Sol. i. 12.
burdones, burdowns, *mules,* IV Kings v. 17.
bure. *v.* bire.
burion, burioun, *to produce, germinate,* Gen. i. 11. iii. 18; *pr.t.pl.* buriounen, Lev. xix. 23; *p.t.* buriownde, buriownede, Gen. ii. 5; *pl.* buriowneden, Joel ii. 22; *p.p.* buriounned, I Par. v. 2; *pr. p.* burionynge, buriownynge, Ex. i. 5. Heb. xii. 15.
buriounnyngis, *buddingis, clusters, offspring,* Gen. xl. 10. Mt. xxiii. 33.
bur3-town, bur3h-toun, *a town,* Josh. vii. 2. viii. 1; *pl.* borow-townes, bur3-towns, Gen. xiii. 12. Deut. xii. 21.
busshement, *an ambush,* Josh. viii. 9; *pl.* busshementis, busschementis, buyschementis, Josh. viii. 2. IV Kings ix. 23.
buxum, *obedient,* Judith ix. 16. Esth. xv. 13.

C.

caas, *a case, sheath,* Gen. xxvii. 3; *pl.* caasis, I Par. xviii. 7.
cachid, *p.p. caught,* Mic. iv. 9.
caitif, caytif, caytife, caytyf, *a captive,* Ex. xii. 29. IV Kings v. 2. I Par. v. 6; *pl.* caitifs, caytyues, chaytyue, cheytiues, Gen. xxxi. 26. xxxiv. 29. Num. xiv. 3.
caitifte, caytiftee, *captivity,* Num. xxi. 29.
caitifdoom, *captivity,* Ez. xxv. 3.
caityuende, chatyuynge, *pr.p. making captive,* Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Jer. prol. p. 343.
calamy, chaalamy, *sweet cane,* (Lat. *calamus,*) Ex. xxx. 24. Jer. vi. 20.
caladrie, *a kind of bird,* (Lat. *charadrius,*) Deut. xiv. 18.
caleng. *v.* chaleng.
calflees, *deprived of the calf,* Job xxi. 10.
calle, *the cawl,* Ex. xxix. 13. Lev. iii. 4.
calu, *bald,* Lev. xiii. 40.
calueren, *calves,* Num. xxix. 32.
camelioun, *a camelopard,* Deut. xiv. 5.
can. *v.* kunne.
cancre, canker, kankir, *any thing that corrodes,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69. 2 Tim. ii. 17.
cancrynge, *pr.p. cankering,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69.
candel-staf, candel-stik, *candlestick,* Ex. xxv. 31, 33, 35.
candel-quenchers, *snuffers,* Ex. xxv. 38. xxxvii. 23.
canell, canel, *cinnamon,* Ex. xxx. 23. Prov. vii. 17. Apoc. xviii. 13.
cannes, *pots,* Job. ii. 6.
caperis, capparis, *the caper-shrub,* (Lat. *capparis,*) Eccles. xii. 5.
capitle, *short chapter,* Heb. viii. 1.
capret, *a wild goat,* Deut. xii. 15. Is. xxxiv. 11; *pl.* capretis, caprettis, II Kings ii. 18.
cardue, *a thistle,* (Lat. *carduus,*) IV Kings xiv. 9. II Par. xxv. 18.
carect, carecte, *character, mark,* Apoc. xiii. 16. xiv. 9; *pl.* carectis, Apoc. xx. 4.
careyn, careyng, *a carcase, corpse,* Gen. xv. 11. Ex. xxi. 35; *pl.* careyns, Gen. xv. 11. Heb. iii. 17.
carkeys, karkeis, *a carcase,* Ex. xxi. 35, 36.
carouls, *carols, choirs,* I Kings xxi. 11.
carpentarye, carpentrie, *work of a carpenter,* Ex. xxxv. 33.
carrys, *cars, waggons,* Num. vii. 9. *v.* chaar.
cart, carte, *car, chariot,* III Kings x. 29. Mt. prol. 2. p. 2.
cast, *a throwing, blow,* Num. xxxv. 17.
caste, *to cast, throw, conjecture, devise,* Gen. xli. 15. Job xx. 15; *pr.t.pl.* casten, Gen. xlii. 11; *imp. pl.* castith, Mt. x. 8; *p.t.* caste, keste, kest, castide, Gen. xxi. 15. I Kings xx. 36. IV Kings xiii. 17. Esth. prol. p. 636. Mt. viii. 16. xii. 42. Lk. xxi. 3; *pl.* casten, kesten, kestyn, castiden, kastiden, kestiden, Lev. x. 5. Mt. xiii. 48. Mk. vi. 13. Lk. xxi. 1. xxiii. 35; *p.p.* casten, II Kings xiv. 13.
castel, *a town, camp,* II Macc. xiv. 16. Mt. x. 11; *pl.* castels, castellis, Ex. xiv. 19. Mt. ix. 35.
castere, *a conjecturer,* Prov. xxiii. 7.
casting, castyng, *n. a vomiting,* Hab. ii. 16. II Pet. ii. 22.
castyng-afore, *forethought,* Job xxxiv. 27.
castis, *designs,* Esth. viii. 3.
catchepollis, *constables,* I Kings xix. 20. Deeds xvi. 35.
catel, *substance, goods,* Gen. xv. 14. Lk. viii. 43; *pl.* catels, Gen. xxxi. 14.
caucion, *a bond,* Lk. xvi. 6.
caudron, caudroun, *a pot, a caldron,* Ps. cvii. 9; *pl.* cawdrones, Ex. xxvii. 3.
cautelouse, *cautious, crafty,* Job v. 13.
cawe, *a cave,* Gen. xix. 30.
ceelyng, *n. a seal, sign,* Ecclus. xxii. 33.
cenceris, censeris, censures, *censers,* Ex. xxv. 29. xxxvii. 16. Num. iv. 7.
cene, *a supper,* Apoc. prol. 1. p. 638.
cenefectorie, cenefectoryes, *tent-making, tent-makers,* Deeds xviii. 3.
cense, *incense,* Lev. ii. 1, 2. xvi. 12. S. Sol. iv. 11. Apoc. xviii. 13. *v.* sense.
ceremoyns, *ceremonies,* Deut. iv. 8.
certeynere, *comp. more certain,* Deeds xxiii. 20.
certis, certes, *adv. certainly,* I Kings xvi. 2. Tob. ii. 1. Jer. ii. 11.

cesynge-days, *holidays*, Lev. xxiii. 2, 4, 34.
chaar, chare, charre, *car, chariot*, Gen. xli. 43. II Par. i. 17. Deeds viii. 28; *pl.* chaaris, chares, charis, Ex. xiv. 18. Deut. xx. 1. Apoc. ix. 9. *v.* carrys, cart.
chaf, cheff, *straw, provender*, Gen. xxiv. 25. Ex. v. 7, 10; *pl.* chaffis, Mt. iii. 12.
chaffare, *to trade*, Gen. xxxiv. 10, 31. Lk. xix. 13.
chaffare, *n. trade, merchandise*, Is. xxiii. 3; *pl.* chaffaris, II Esdr. x. 31. xiv. 16.
chaffarere, *a merchant*, Ecclus. xxvi. 28.
chaffaring, chaffaryng, chaffering, *n. trading, dealing*, Prov. iii. 14. Is. xxiii. 2. Lk. xix. 15. I Thess. iv. 6.
chalenge, challengen, *to accuse, to claim*, I Par. xvi. 21; *pr.t.* calengith, *pl.* calengen, chalengen, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67; *p.t.* chalengide, I Kings xii. 3; *p.p.* chalengid, I Kings xii. 4. Deeds xxiii. 25; *pr.p.* calengynge, chalengende, Prov. xxviii. 3.
chalenge, caleng, *n. accusation*, Gen. xliii. 18. Jer. vii. 6; *pl.* chalengis, Is. xxiii. 12.
chalengyng, *n. accusation*, Gen. xliii. 18.
chalengere, *accuser*, Ps. lxxi. 4; *pl.* chalengeris, Job xxxv. 9.
chalice, chalis, *a cup*, Gen. xl. 11. Is. li. 17; *pl.* chalicis, Ex. xxiv. 6. I Esdr. viii. 27.
chamels, chamoilis, *camels*, Judg. viii. 21. I Par. xii. 40.
charge, *a burden, lading*, IV Kings v. 17; *pl.* chaargis, IV Kings viii. 9.
charge, *to lade, regard, care*, Gen. xlv. 17; *pr.t. 2p.* chargist, Mt. xxii. 16; *p.t.* chargide, Gen. xxv. 34; *p.p.* chargid, Gen. xliv. 13; *pr.p.* chargynge, Lev. xx. 4.
chargeous, charious, chariouse, *chargeable, burdensome*, Prov. xxvii. 3. II Cor. xi. 9.
charieter, charyeter, *a charioteer*, III Kings xxii. 34. IV Kings ii. 12.
charkith, *pr.t. creaks*, Amos ii. 13.
chartre, *paper or parchment*, Tob. vii. 16.
chastinge, *n. a chastising*, Lev. xxvi. 18.
chaufid, chaufed, *p.p. made hot*, Esth. i. 10. Is. xliv. 15.
chaul, chaule, *jaw*, I Kings xvii. 35; *pl.* chaulis, Job xxix. 17.
chaumbred, *p.p. consisting of stories*, Gen. vi. 16.
chaundeler, *chandler*, Judg. iv. 4. *g.*
chaungable-while, *adv. mutually*, I Tim. v. 5.
chaungeablete, *changeableness*, I Kings xv. 11. *g.*
chaungeris, *money-changers*, Mt. xxi. 12.
chauntable, *worthy to be recorded in song*, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64. Ps. cxviii. 54.
chatyuynge. *v.* caityuende.
chauns, *chance, accident*, Wisd. xiii. 19; *pl.* chaunsis, Wisd. viii. 8.
cheek-boon, cheke-bon, *jaw*, Judg. xv. 14. Prov. xxv. 11.
cheek-lap, cheke-lap, *jaw*, Lev. xi. 29. Judg. xv. 15.
chepinge, chepyng, cheepynge, *market*, Mt. xi. 16. xx. 3. Lk. vii. 32. Deeds xvi. 19; *pl.* cheping, chepyngis, Lk. xi. 43. xx. 46.
cheer, chere, *face*, Gen. iii. 19. iv. 5. xxxiii. 10. Lk. ix. 29. Heb. ix. 24; *pl.* cheeres, cheeris, Ex. xxv. 20. Ez. x. 21.
cheere, *dear, beloved*, Prov. v. 19. Wisd. xii. 7.
cheestes, cheestis, *chidings*, Jam. iv. 1.
cheff. *v.* chaf.
cherl, cheerl, chirl, churl, *a rustic*, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 65. Wisd. xvii. 16.
cherlhed, chirlehede, *rusticity*, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64. Is. prol. p. 224.
cherliche, *rustic*, Ecclus. xxvii. 7.
cherlishe, churlishe, *rustic*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73. I Par. xxvii. 26. Ecclus. vii. 16.
cherid, cheryd, *p.p. made cheerful*, Esth. i. 10. Ruth iii. 7.
chese, cheese, *a cheese*, Judith x. 5; *pl.* chesis, I Kings xvii. 18.
chese, *to choose*, Gen. xiii. 9. Num. xvii. 5; *p.t.* ches, chees, cheese, Gen. xiii. 11. I Kings xvii. 40. Eph. i. 4; *pl.* cheseden, chesiden, cheesiden, chesden, chesen, chosen, Gen. vi. 2. xli. 18. Mt. xiii. 48. Lk. xiv. 7; *p.p.* chosun, ychoose, Gen. xxiii. 6. Deut. iv. 37. Deeds prol. p. 507.
chesinge, chesyng, *n. choice, election*, Mat. prol. I. p. I. Rom. xi. 5. I Thess. i. 4.
cheseresse, *a female chooser*, Wisd. viii. 4.
chesiple, *an ecclesiastical robe*, Ex. xxv. 7.
chesister, *a female chooser*, Wisd. viii. 4.
chesoun, *cause, reason*, III Kings xxi. 29. I Par. xix. 3. *v.* enchesoun.
cheteles, chetelis, *kettles*, Lev. xi. 35.
cheuenteyns, *chieftains*, Deut. xx. 9.
cheytiues. *v.* caitif.
chichis, *vetches*, II Kings xvii. 28.
chiden, chide, *to chide, wrangle*, Ex. xvii. 2. Judg. xxi. 22. Judith xi. 15; *p.t.* chidde, Ex. xvii. 2; *pl.* chidden, Gen. xlix. 23. Joh. vi. 53.
chykenys, *fowls*, Tob. viii. 11.
childen, *to bring forth child*, Ex. i. 19; *p.t.* childide, childe, Gen. iv. 1. xvi. 16. I Kings ii. 5. Lk. ii. 7; *pl.* childiden, Ez. xxiii. 4.
childinge, *n. a bringing forth child*, Gen. xxv. 24.
childer, childre, *pl. children*, Deut. xxi. 15. Ruth ii. 8. Mt. ii. 16. Joh. xxi. 5.
child-womman, *maiden*, Judith xiii. 5; *pl.* childer-wymmen, Esth. iv. 4.
childli, *childish*, Tob. i. 4.
chyne, *an opening, chink, breach in a wall*, S. Sol. ii. 14; *pl.* chinys, chynes, chynnis, chynis, II Esdr. iv. 7. Is. ii. 21.
chirche, *an assembly of people*, I Macc. v. 16.
chiteryng, *n. a chattering, chirping*, Num. xxiv. 1. Deut. xviii. 10.
chittes, *whelps*, Is. xxxiv. 15.
chiualrie, chyualrye, *host, army*, Gen. xxi. 33. II Kings x. 18. II Par. xviii. 30.
chopyn, *a gill, a measure of liquid*, III Kings vii. 26. *g.*
chore, *a measure*, *pl.* chorys, coris, Num. xi. 32. Lk. xvi. 7.
chorys, *chorus, dances*, Judg. xi. 34.
chosynes, *chosen men*, Rom. viii. 33.
churl. *v.* cherl.
cycer, *vetches*, II Kings xvii. 28.
cyconye, *a stork*, Jer. viii. 7.
cynoper, *cinnabar, vermilion*, Jer. xxii. 14.
circumcide, circumside, *to circumcise*, Gen. xvii. 11. Deut. xxx. 6; *p.t.* circumcidide, circumside, circumcide, Gen. xxi. 4. Josh. v. 3; *p.p.* circumcidid, Gal. v. 1.
cirogrille, *hedge-hog*, (Lat. *choirogrillus*,) Lev. xi. 5. Deut. xiv. 7.
ciriely, *adv. in the Syrian language*, IV Kings xviii. 26.
cinylite, *citizenship*, Deeds xxii. 28.
clappen, *to clap*, Judg. vii. 19.
clarifien, *to glorify, beautify, make clear*, III Esdr. viii. 82. Joh. xii. 28; *p.t. clarifiede*, Heb. v. 5; *p.p.* clarified, Joh. xii. 23. II Thess. iii. 1.
clarioun, *a trumpet*, Ex. xix. 13, 19; *pl.* clarionns, Josh. vi. 8.
cle, clee, *a hoof*, Ex. x. 26; *pl.* cleen, cles, cleas, Gen. xlix. 17. Judg. v. 22. Ps. lxviii. 32.
cleer, clere, *splendid, bright*, Judith xvi. 16. Wisd. vi. 13. Jam. ii. 3.
cleerid, *p.p. made clear*, Ex. xix. 16.
cleerliere, cleerliker, *comp. more clearly*, I Kings xiv. 19.
clernesse, clerenesse, cleerness, *glory, brightness*, Joh. v. 41. xvii. 22. Apoc. vii. 12.
clerte, clerete, cleerte, *clearness, brightness*, Tob. xiii. 20. Apoc. xxi. 11.
cley, *clay*, Gen. xiv. 10.
cleyye, cleyi, cleȝy, *clayey*, III Kings vii. 46. Ecclus. xxii. 1.
cleyene, *made of clay*, Job iv. 19.
clemede, *p.t. smeared*, Ex. ii. 3.
clepe, *to call*, Gen. iv. 26. Mt. i. 21; *p.t.* clepide, cleep, Josh. vi. 6. Mt. iv. 21; *pl.* clepen, clepeden, clepiden, Josh. xxii. 34. Wisd. xiii. 10. Mk. x. 49. Lk. i. 59; *p.p.* clepid, iclepid, ycleeped, yclepid, Gen. xxix. 16. Mt. i. 16. x. 1. Deeds i. 23. Apoc. prol. I. p. 638.
clepinge, clepyng, *n. a calling*, Mt. prol. I. p. I. Eph. iv. 1.
clepere, *a caller*, Judg. xv. 20; *pl.* clepers, Deut. xviii. 10.
cliftus, *clefts*, Is. xxii. 9.
clippe, *to shear, to embrace*, Gen. xxxi. 19. Job xxiv. 8; *p.t.* cleppide, clippide, Gen. xxxiii. 4. I Kings xxv. 4. II Kings xiv. 26; *pl.* clippeden, clyppiden, Gen. xli. 14. I Kings xxv. 7; *p.p.* cleppid, clippid, Gen. xxxviii. 13. xlv. 14. Lam. iv. 5; *pr.p.* clippynge, Gen. xxix. 13. *v.* biclippe.
clippingis, clippingus, *embraces*, Gen. xlvi. 29. Prov. vii. 18. Eccles. iii. 5.
clippers, clypparis, *shearers*, Gen. xxxviii. 12. I Kings xxv. 11.
closyngis, *leaves of a gate*, Judg. xvi. 3.
clote, cloote, *a bur*, Hos. ix. 6. x. 8.
clottis, *clods*, Job xxviii. 6. xxxviii. 38. xxxix. 10.
clout, *a patch*, Mt. ix. 16.
cloutynge, *pr.p. patching, mending*, Mt. iv. 21. Mk. i. 19.
cloue, cleft, *p.p. cleaved, rent*, Mt. xxvii. 51.

clumsid, *p.p. unloosed,* Is. xxxv. 3. Jer. xlvii. 3. *v.* aclumsid.

cocatrice, kokatrice, *a basilisk,* Ps. xc. 13.

cocco, cocto, coctun, coctyn, coccyn, cok, cocce, cocke, *red, scarlet,* (Lat. *coccus,*) Ex. xxvi. 36. xxvii. 16. xxviii. 5. I Kings prol. p. 4. Apoc. xvii. 4. xviii. 16.

cockil, cokil, *pl.* cockelis, cockils, coklis, coclis, cockilis, *cockle,* Matt. xiii. 25, 29, 30, 36, 38.

code, *the cud,* Lev. xi. 3. Deut. xiv. 6. *v.* quede.

coddes, coddis, *pods,* Ex. ix. 31. Lk. xv. 16.

cofere, coffre, cofre, *a chest, ark, coffer,* Ex. xxv. 10, 12. I Esdr. vi. 8.

cofin, coffyn, *a basket,* (Lat. *cophinus,*) Ps. lxxx. 7; *pl.* coffyns, cofynes, cofyns, IV Kings x. 7. Mt. xiv. 20. Lk. ix. 17.

cognacioun, *kindred,* Gen. xxiv. 4; *pl.* cognaciouns, Gen. x. 31.

coyif, *a cap,* Ex. xxviii. 37. xxix. 6; *pl.* coyfes, Ex. xxviii. 40.

cokedril, cocodrille, *a crocodile,* Lev. xi. 29.

colere, colre, colrye, *the colic,* (Lat. *cholera,*) Ecclus. xxxi. 23. xxxvii. 33.

coliaundre, *coriander,* Ex. xvi. 31.

colirie, collerie, *eye-salve,* Apoc. iii. 18.

colyng, *n. a cooling,* II Macc. iv. 46.

colit, *an acolyte,* II Thess. prol. p. 448.

collacioun, *a speaking together,* II Macc. xii. 43.

collect, *a gathering,* II Par. vii. 9. II Esdr. viii. 18; *pl.* collectis, I Cor. xvi. 1.

colle, *to embrace,* Eccles. iii. 5; *p.t.* collide, Gen. xxxiii. 4.

collyngis, *embraces,* Gen. xlvi. 29. Prov. iii. 5. vii. 18. Eccles. iii. 5.

com, commen, *to come,* Gen. xviii. 10. IV Kings vi. 3; *imp.pl.* commith, cometh, IV Kings vii. 4. Mt. iv. 19; *p.t.* com, cam, Gen. xx. 3; *pl.* comen, camen, Gen. xi. 31; *p.p.* comen, Gen. vi. 13.

comaunde, *p.t. commanded,* Josh. viii. 4.

comelid, *p. p. unloosed,* Is. xxxv. 3. *v.* cumblid.

comelili, *properly, becomingly,* I Kings x. 7.

comelyng, cumlinge, *a stranger,* Gen. xix. 9. Lev. xxv. 47. Deeds vi. 5; *pl.* comelyngis, cumelingis, cumlyngis, Ex. xii. 19. Lev. xxv. 45. Deeds ii. 10. I Pet. i. 1.

comeling-wonyng, *n. a sojourning,* Wisd. xix. 10.

comenaunt, comenount, *a covenant,* Gen. vi. 18. Ex. xxiv. 7.

comenountid, *p.t. covenanted,* Gen. ix. 15; *p.p.* comenauntid, Ex. xxiv. 8.

comyn, cummyn, *cummin,* Is. xxviii. 25. Mt. xxiii. 23.

comyne, comunen, *to commune,* Ps. cxl. 4. Ecclus. xiii. 1; *p.t.* comunede, Phil. iv. 15; *pl.* comyneden, comuneden, Heb. ii. 14; *p.p.* comynyd, Wisd. xiii. 21.

comenynge, comynyng, *n. communication, communion,* I Cor. x. 16. 2 Cor. viii. 4.

comynere, comuner, *a participator,* I Pet. v. 1.

comoun, *the commonalty,* Ex. xii. 38; *pl.* comouns, comyns, Josh. vi. 9. IV Kings xxv. 19.

comounli, *in common,* Gen. xiii. 6.

comounte, comynte, *the commonalty,* Ex. xix. 23. Deeds xvii. 5.

compacient, *suffering with each other,* I Pet. iii. 8.

comparysoun, *to compare,* I Macc. x. 71.

compaside, cumpasside, *p.t. went round,* Gen. xli. 46. Mt. ix. 35; *pl.* cumpassiden, Josh. vi. 14. II Par. xxiii. 2.

compeers, *fellows,* Judg. xi. 38.

compunct, compuncted, *p.p. having compunction,* Ps. iv. 5. xxix. 13. Deeds ii. 37.

conceyuyng, *n. conception,* Gen. xxv. 21; *pl.* conceyuyngis, Gen. iii. 16.

concubyn, *secondary wife,* Gen. xxii. 24; *pl.* concubyns, Gen. xxv. 6.

cony, conyng, *a rabbit,* Lev. xi. 5.

coniecte, *to conjecture,* Ez. xxi. 19.

coniectynge, coniecturing, *n. a divining,* Ez. xxi. 19.

coniure, *to adjure,* Gen. xxiv. 3; *pr.t.* couniour, Mt. xxvi. 63; *p.p.* coniurid, Gen. l. 6. Tob. ix. 5.

coniured, *p. t. conspired,* IV Kings ix. 14; *pl.* coniureden, IV Kings xii. 20.

coniurysoun, *a conspiracy,* II Kings xv. 12.

connen. *v.* kunne.

consistorie, *consistory,* Esth. v. 1.

conspiracioun, *conspiracy,* II Par. xxxiii. 24.

constreyners, *taskmasters,* Ex. v. 6, 10, 14.

constreynyngli, *compulsorily,* I Pet. v. 2.

consuetude, *custom,* I Kings xx. 25. Esth. ix. 3.

consuls, *chief men,* Job iii. 14.

consumpt, *p.p. consumed,* Josh. x. 20.

contek, *reviling,* Mt. xxii. 6; *pl.* cuntekis, contakes, Lk. xx. 11.

contrarie, contrarye, *to oppose,* Ruth i. 16. Job xxi. 34; *pr.p.* contrariynge, Deut. i. 43.

contrarious, *contrary, perverse,* Esth. xvi. 7. Mt. xiv. 24.

conuenticulis, *conventicles,* Ps. xv. 4.

conuersis, *converts, proselytes,* I Par. xxii. 2. Deeds ii. 11.

conuertid, *p.p. turned back,* I Macc. x. 72. Joh. i. 38. Deeds xvi. 18.

conuycte, conuyt, *pr.p. convicted,* Ex. xxi. 17. Dan. xiii. 61.

coode, *pitch,* Ex. ii. 3.

coolding, *n. a cooling,* II Macc. iv. 46.

coombis, combys, *combs,* Is. iii. 19.

coope, coepe, *a cope,* Ex. xxv. 7. Lev. viii. 7. Ecclus. xlv. 10.

coost, *coast, side, limit,* Num. iii. 35; *pl.* coostis, coostus, Num. xx. 17. xxxiv. 2.

coostis, costis, *expenses,* II Par. viii. 16.

coostieth, *pr. t. borders, coasts,* I Kings prol. p. 1.

coote, cote, *a coat,* Gen. xxxvii. 3. Mt. v. 40; *pl.* cootis, kootis, Gen. iii. 21. I Par. xix. 4. Lk. iii. 11.

coote, *a coot, a bird,* Lev. xi. 16.

cop, *top,* Gen. xliv. 1. Lk. iv. 29; *pl.* coppis, cooppis, Gen. viii. 5. Is. xvii. 6.

copyous, *multitudinous,* I Macc. xvi. 5.

coraiouste, *courageousness,* Ps. liv. 9.

coriour, curiour, *a currier,* Deeds ix. 43. x. 6.

corlure, corolu, kurlu, *a curlew,* Ps. civ. 40; *pl.* curluris, corolues, kurlewis, Ex. xvi. 13. I Par. prol. p. 313.

cornes, *corn,* Gen. xli. 42, 47. Lk. vi. 1.

coronal, *a fillet for the head,* Judith xvi. 10.

corour, *a courier, runner,* Job ix. 25.

correpcioun, corepcioun, *a reproving,* Eph. vi. 4. II Pet. ii. 16.

cors, *a corpse,* Gen. xxiii. 3.

cortyn, curtyn, *a curtain,* Ex. xxvi. 1. xxxvi. 11; *pl.* cortyns, curteyns, Ex. xxvi. 1. xxxv. 17. Num. iv. 26.

corumpe, *to destroy, corrupt,* Hos. ii. 12; *pr.t.* corumpith, I Cor. v. 6; *pl.* corumpen, I Cor. xv. 33; *p. t.* corrumpide, corumpide, Apoc. xix. 2; *p.t.pl.* corrumpiden, corrumpten, Nah. ii. 2; *p.p.* corumped, corupt, corrumpted, II Cor. iv. 16.

cos, coss, cosse, *a kiss,* Gen. xxvii. 26. S. Sol. i. 1. Lk. xxii. 48; *pl.* cossis, kosses, Gen. xxix. 13. Prov. xxvii. 6.

cosside, cossyde, *p. t. kissed,* Gen. xxvii. 26. xxxiii. 4.

cosynage, *family, relationship,* Ex. i. 6. II Macc. v. 9; *pl.* cosynages, Gen. xii. 3.

cosyness, *a female cousin or relative,* Lk. i. 36.

costagis, *costs, expenses,* Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 74.

coste, *imp. pay costs, be at charges,* Deeds xxi. 24.

costeuous, *sumptuous,* II Par. xxxv. 24.

costretis, costrils, *water vessels,* Ruth ii. 9.

cotes, *cots, cottages,* Wisd. xi. 2.

couche, *chamber,* Mt. vi. 6.

coueitise, *lust, covetousness,* Num. xi. 34. xxxiii. 17. Tob. iii. 16; *pl.* coueitises, Ecclus. xviii. 30. Jam. iv. 1.

couenable, *suitable,* Gen. xl. 5. Ex. xv. 23. Mk. xiv. 56.

couenably, couenabli, *suitably,* Ps. ix. 1. Mk. xiv. 11.

couenablenesse, *suitableness,* Eccles. viii. 6.

couenablete, couenabletee, *opportunity,* II Macc. xiv. 29. Mt. xxvi. 16. Lk. xxii. 6.

couent, *assembly,* I Par. prol. p. 315. Ps. lxiii. 3. Jam. ii. 2.

couercheues, kercheues, *kerchiefs,* Is. iii. 23.

couerde, couerid, coouerede, *p. p. recovered,* IV Kings xx. 12. Is. xxxix. 1.

couer-lyte, *a bed covering,* IV Kings viii. 15.

couertour, *a covering,* Ex. xxxvi. 19; *pl.* couertours, Ex. xxxvi. 7.

coumforting, *n. comfort,* Gen. xxxvii. 35.

coumfortide, *p. t. strengthened, fastened,* Is. xli. 7.

couplen, *to join,* Is. v. 8; *p.p.* cowplid, Gen. xxix. 34.

couplis, *beams, rafters,* III Kings vi. 10. S. Sol. i. 16.

cowden. *v.* kunne.

cracche, cratche, *stall, crib,* Job vi. 5. Lk. ii. 7, 12; *pl.* cratchis, III Kings iv. 26. I Par. iv. 23.

craft, *handicraft, skill,* Gen. xl. 17. Lk. prol. 1. p. 141; *pl.* craftis, I Par. xxii. 15.

craftyman, craftiman, craftisman, *artificer,* Ex. xxxviii. 23. III Kings vii. 14. Heb. xi. 10. Apoc. xviii. 22; *pl.* crafty-men, crafti-men, craftise-men, II Kings v. 11. I Par. xxii. 15.

craftili, *in manner of handicraft, skilfully,* Ex. xxxvi. 1. Ez. xli. 18.

cram-cakes, *fried cakes, pancakes,* Ex. xxix. 2.

crammyd, *p. p. filled to the full,* Hos. xiii. 6.

crasyng, *n. a cleft, breach in wall,* II Par. xxiv. 13; *pl.* crasyngis, crasingis, II Esdr. iv. 7. Is. ii. 21. Obad. 2.

crauasis, creueysis, *openings, chinks,* Lev. xiv. 37. II Esdr. iv. 7.

crawe, *a crop of a bird,* IV Kings vi. 25.

creaunsure, creaunsour, creaunser, creauncer, *a creditor,* IV Kings iv. 1, 7. Prov. xxix. 13. Is. l. 1.

creeste, *summit,* Ex. xxviii. 23; *pl.* creestis, Ex. xxviii. 26.

cresen, *to increase,* IV Kings xx. 10.

creueysis. *v.* crauasis.

crious, *clamorous,* Prov. ix. 13.

crippid, *p. p. broken, cut,* Lev. xxii. 24.

crisp, *curly,* Judith xvi. 10. Is. iii. 24.

cristendom, *baptism,* Rom. vi. 4.

cristene, *to baptise,* Mt. iii. 11; *p. p.* cristened, Rom. vi. 4.

critouns, *cratlings, refuse of frying pan,* Ps. ci. 4. *v.* croote.

crockere, *a potter,* Ps. ii. 9. Wisd. xv. 7.

crokid-rigge, *hunch-backed, crooked-backed,* Lev. xxi. 20.

crompid, *p. p. fried,* Ex. xxix. 23.

crooken, crooke, *to make crooked, curve,* Ps. lxviii. 24. Ecclus. xxxviii. 33; *p. t. pl.* crookeden, Ps. lvi. 7; *p. p.* crokid, II Kings ix. 13; *pr. p.* crokynge, krokende, Job xxvi. 13. Is. ix. 14.

croote, *cratlings, refuse of frying pan,* Ps. ci. 4. *v.* critouns.

cros, crosse, *a gibbet,* Gen. xl. 19. Josh. viii. 29. Esth. v. 15.

croude, crowde, *a musical instrument,* Lk. xv. 25; *pl.* croudis, Judg. xi. 34.

crudded, cruddid, *p. p. curded,* Job x. 10. Ps. lxvii. 16. cxviii. 70. Wisd. vii. 2.

cruetis, *phials,* Mk. vii. 4, 8.

crustid, *p. p. fried,* Ex. xxix. 22.

cubicularies, *chamberlains,* Judith xii. 6.

cubit, *hollow part, bending,* Jer. xxxviii. 12.

cucumeris, *cucumbers,* Bar. vi. 69.

cuyschuns, *cushions,* I Kings v. 9.

culter, cultre, *a knife,* Prov. xxiii. 2.

culuer, culuere, *a dove, pigeon,* Gen. viii. 8. Mt. iii. 16; *pl.* culuers, culueris, culueres, Lev. v. 7. Mt. x. 16. Job. ii. 14.

culuer-brid, *a young pigeon,* Lev. xii. 6; *pl.* culuer-briddis, culuere-briddis, Lev. i. 14. Lk. ii. 24.

cumblid, *p. p. unloosed,* Is. xxxv. 5. *v.* acumblid, comelid.

cumlinge. *v.* comelyng.

cumlyngnes, *a sojourning,* Ez. xx. 38.

cunde. *v.* kunne.

cundid, *a conduit,* III Kings xviii. 32.

cunnen. *v.* kunne.

curaiows, *courageous,* I Kings xvi. 18.

cure, *care, need,* II Par. xxviii. 15. I Macc. xiv. 42. Mt. xxii. 16. Deeds xxvii. 3.

cure, *imp. keep, take care of, be intent on, heal, repair,* II Tim. ii. 15; *pr. t.* curen, Tit. iii. 8; *p. t.* curede, curide, Gen. xx. 17. III Kings xviii. 30; *pl.* curiden, Deeds viii. 2; *p. p.* curid, IV Kings v. 3.

curiouste, *curiosity,* Num. iv. 20.

curluris. *v.* corlure.

cursful, *accursed,* Prov. xxviii. 9. Ecclus. x. 7.

cursidere, *comp. more cursed,* Ecclus. x. 9.

cursidhedes, cursidhedus, *cursednesses,* Lev. xviii. 27. Bar. ii. 33.

curtus, *courteous,* Wisd. vii. 23. Is. prol. p. 224.

curteysly, *courteously,* I Kings xxv. 14.

curtesie, *courtesy,* II Macc. xiv. 9.

customable, *customary, usual,* Num. xxix. 6. Ecclus. xx. 21.

customablenesse, *habit, custom,* Ecclus. xx. 27.

customabli, *usually, habitually,* Ecclus. xx. 26.

customyd, *p. p. accustomed,* Ex. v. 18.

cutten. *v.* kitte.

D.

daam. *v.* damme.

dai-liȝten, *to dawn,* I Kings xxix. 10.

dai-sterre, *the morning-star,* Job xxxviii. 32.

dalf, dalue. *v.* delue.

damesele, damysele, *a maiden, damsel,* Gen. xxiv. 55, 57; *pl.* damesels, Gen. xxiv. 61.

damme, daam, *a mother, dome, dam,* Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. Deut. xxii. 6; *pl.* dammes, Deut. xxii. 6.

dampne, *to condemn,* Ps. xxxvi. 33. Mk. x. 33. Deeds xxv. 16; *p. t.* dampnede, II Macc. iv. 47. Joh. viii. 10; *p. p.* dampnyd, II Macc. xiii. 8. Mt. xii. 37.

dare, daren, *to be hid from,* Mk. vii. 24. Deeds xxvi. 26. II Pet. iii. 8; *pr. t.* daarith, dareth, II Pet. iii. 5.

darnel, dernel, *pl.* darnales, darnels, dernelis, derneiles, *darnel,* Mt. xiii. 25, 29.

darstis, *dregs,* Hos. iii. 1. *v.* drast.

dasewe, daswen, *to grow dim,* Is. xxxii. 3; *p. t.* dasewide, daswed, Deut. xxxiv. 7; *pl.* dasewiden, daswiden, Gen. xxvii. 1. xlviii. 10. I Kings iii. 2.

daunseresse, daunstere, *a female dancer,* Ecclus. ix. 4.

daunte, *to tame,* Mk. v. 4. Jam. iii. 8; *pr. t.* dauntith, Dan. ii. 40.

daunte, *to dandle, fondle, cherish,* Is. lxvi. 12, 13.

dawben, *to plaster,* Ez. xiii. 11; *p. t. pl.* dawbeden, Ez. xiii. 10; *p. p.* dawbid, Lev. xiv. 42, 43.

deadid, deadyd, dedid, *p. p. dead,* I Kings xxv. 37.

debonere, deboner, *adj. mild, meek,* Ps. xxiv. 9. Is. lxi. 1. *v.* bonere.

debonernesse, *beauty, elegance, mildness,* Ps. xliv. 5. I Cor. iv. 21. *v.* bonernesse.

debreiding, *pr. p. tearing,* Mk. i. 26. ix. 25.

debroken, *p. p. broken down, rent asunder,* Ez. xxxi. 15; *pr. p.* debrekynge, Mk. i. 26.

debrisse, debrise, *to break in pieces,* Ez. xxx. 18. xxxiv. 27; *p. p.* debrusid, Dan. ii. 42.

deceptaciouns, *disputations,* Rom. xiv. 1.

dedeyn, dedeyne, *indignation,* Mt. xxi. 15. xxvi. 8. Lk. xiii. 14.

dedeynen (?), *to deign,* Pref. ep. cvi. p. 67.

dedeyneden, *p. t. pl. had indignation,* Mt. xxi. 15.

dedliche, deedli, deadli, *deadly, mortal,* Josh. prol. p. 556. Esth. xiii. 2. Hebr. vii. 8. Jam. v. 17.

deedis-office, *funeral service,* II Par. xxi. 19; *pl.* deed-offices, II Par. xxxii. 33.

deel, *a part,* Ex. xxx. 15.

defaylynge, *pr. p. failing,* Deut. xxviii. 32.

defame. *v.* diffame.

defaute, *defect, failure,* Job prol. p. 670. Wisd. viii. 18. xi. 5.

defauteń, *to fail,* Judg. viii. 5; *p. t.* defautide, Num. xi. 33; *p. p.* defautid, Judg. viii. 15.

defautyng, *n. a failing, failure,* Wisd. xi. 5.

defautiyf, *defective,* Ex. vi. 12.

defend, *to forbid, prohibit,* Num. xi. 28; *p. t.* defendide, Judg. xv. 1; *p. p.* defended, Num. xxii. 13.

defensable, *capable of defence,* Judg. vi. 2.

defensioun, *a defence,* Ecclus. xlviii. 7.

defformyd, *p. p. misformed,* II Cor. iii. 7.

defye, difye, *to void, put forth,* I Kings i. 14; *p. t.* defiede, II Par. xxi. 19; *p. p.* defied, Deut. xxiii. 13. xxviii. 27. I Kings xxv. 37. Rom. prol. 1. p. 298.

defoule, *to tread down, destroy, defile,* Ps. cxxxviii. 11. I Macc. xv. 40. Heb. x. 29; *p. t.* defoulide, IV Kings xxiii. 13; *pl.* defouleden, defouliden, II Par. xxxvi. 14. Lk. xii. 1; *p. p.* defoulid, Hos. ix. 3. I Cor. viii. 7; *pr. p.* defoulinge, Lk. x. 19.

defoulyng, *n. pollution,* Judith iv. 10; *pl.* defoulynges, II Pet. ii. 20.

defourme, *adj. ill formed,* Gen. xli. 19.

deynte, *dainty,* Prov. xxi. 17.

dekenehood, *the office of deacon,* I. Tim. prol. p. 453.

delen, *to distribute,* IV Kings xii. 5. Lk. xi. 22; *p. t.* delide, Lk. ix. 16; *p. p.* delid, Josh. xxi. 40.

delynge, *n. a distribution,* Num. xxxvi. 4. I Cor. x. 16.

delicatis, *pl. delicate persons,* Bar. iv. 26.

delice, *delight, luxury,* Gen. ii. 8, 15; *pl.* delices, delicis, Gen. xlix. 20. Lk. vii. 25.

delitable, *delightful,* Gen. iii. 6. Ps. lxvi. 1. Eccles. xi. 7.

delityng, delitende (?), *n. delight,* Wisd. viii. 18; *pl.* delitingus, Ps. xv. 10.

delyuere-doyng, *n. active work,* Ecclus. ix. 4.

delue, *to dig, pierce,* Gen. xxvi. 25. Lk. xiii. 8; *p. t.* dalf, dalfe, dalfue, dalue,

deluyde, deluede, Gen. xxi. 30. l. 5. Mt. xxi. 33. xxv. 18; *pl.* dolue, delueden, Ps. xxi. 17. lvi. 7; *p. p.* dolue, doluyn, doluun, delf, delued, Gen. xxvi. 15. Joh. prol. p. 233. Apoc. prol. 1. p. 638.

delues, *pits, quarries,* II Par. xxxiv. 11.

delyuer, *imp. deliberate,* II Kings xxiv. 13.

deme, *to judge,* Gen. xv. 14. Mt. vii. 1; *p. t.* demede, demyde, Gen. xxx. 6. Lk. xv. 15; *pl.* demeden, Mt. xx. 10. I Cor. xi. 31; *p. p.* demed, demyd, demede, Gen. xxx. 6. Mt. vii. 1. Joh. iii. 18; *pr. p.* demynge, Mt. xix. 28.

denes, denys, deenys, *officers over ten,* Ex. xviii. 21, 25. Deut. i. 15.

denoumbren, *to enumerate,* Ps. lxxxix. 11.

dentyngis, *rabbitings, morticings,* Ex. xxvi. 17. xxxvi. 24.

deol, doel, deyl, duyl, deel, *mourning,* II Kings xiv. 2.

departe, *to divide,* Gen. i. 6. Mt. x. 35; *imp. pl.* departith, Mt. vii. 23; *p. t.* departide, Gen. i. 4. Joh. vi. 11; *pl.* departiden, Mt. xxvii. 35; *p. p.* departid, Gen. x. 5. Rom. i. 1; *pr. p.* departinge, Lk. xxiii. 35.

departyng, *n. a separation, division,* Ex. viii. 23. Rom. iii. 22. Heb. iv. 12; *pl.* departyngis, departingis, Gen. xv. 17. I Cor. xi. 18. xii. 4.

departyngli, *distinctly, separately, at intervals,* Num. x. 7.

departer, *a divider, discerner,* Lk. xii. 14. Heb. iv. 12.

depeyntid, *p. t. depicted, painted,* Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63; *p. p.* depeyntid, Lev. xi. 30.

depoost, *deposit,* I Tim. vi. 20. II Tim. i. 14.

deprauеden, *p. t. pl. turned to evil,* Prov. i. 30.

depute, *attributable,* Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.

derkeden, *p. t. pl. darkened,* I Kings iv. 15; *p. p.* derkid, III Kings xviii. 45. Rom. i. 1. Tit. i. 12.

derkful, *dark,* Lk. xi. 34.

derknessis, *pl. darkness,* Gen. i. 2. Mt. xxvii. 45.

derworth, dereworth, derworthe, dereworthe, *dear,* S. Sol. ii. 7. v. 1. Mt. xvii. 5. Eph. i. 7; *sup.* derworthest, dereworthe, S. Sol. v. 1. Wisd. xii. 7. Jam. ii. 5.

derelinge, derlyng, *darling,* Deut. xxxii. 15. S. Sol. ii. 9; *pl.* derlyngis, Ps. lix. 6.

descryue, discriue, *to write, to describe,* Deut. xvii. 18. Prov. iii. 3; *p. t.* discryuede, Num. xxxiii. 2; *p. p.* descryued, discryued, Num. xi. 26. Lk. ii. 1.

deseertnesse, *desolation,* Lev. xxvi. 43.

deseruend, *pr. p. serving,* Wisd. xix. 6.

desiderable, *desirable,* Ps. xviii. 11.

desireful, *desirable,* Dan. x. 3.

despeirable, *desperate,* Jer. xv. 18.

despit, dispit, dispyt, dispiyt, *contempt,* Gen. xvi. 5. xxix. 33. II Esdr. iv. 4. Rom. ix. 21; *pl.* dispitis, Rom. i. 24.

destrie, destrye, distrye, distroye, distruye, *to destroy,* Ex. xxiii. 24. I Macc. ix. 73. Mt. ii. 13. v. 17. Lk. xii. 18; *p. t.* distriede, distruyde, distruyede, Judg. vi. 30. Mt. xxii. 7; *p. p.* destried, distried, destruyed, distruyed, Lev. xi. 35. Judg. vi. 30. Mt. ix. 17. xxiv. 2; *pr. p.* destruynge, II Macc. xii. 7.

dettid, *p. p. owed,* Deut. xv. 2.

deue-dep, deue-doppe, dyue-dap, *a dabchick, waterfowl,* Lev. xi. 17. Deut. xiv. 17.

deuel-cleperes, *invokers of devils,* Is. xlvii. 9. Jer. xxvii. 9.

deuouresse, *a female devourer,* Ez. xxxvi. 13.

deweth, *imp. pl. shed out dew,* Is. xlv. 8.

dialatik, *dialectics,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68.

dichis, diches, *pl. holes,* Is. xxxiv. 15.

diffame, *to report abroad,* Mk. i. 45; *p. t.* diffamide, Deut. xxii. 19; *pl.* defameden, diffameden, Mt. ix. 31; *p. p.* defamyd, Lk. xvi. 1. I Thess. i. 8.

differre, *to delay, postpone,* Deut. vii. 10; *p. t.* differride, Deeds xxiv. 22; *p. p.* differrid, Ez. xii. 22.

diffyned, deffyned, *p. p. determined,* Lk. xxii. 22.

diffynyng, *n. a determining,* Ez. xliii. 13.

diffinicioun, *final determination,* Dan. xi. 36.

difye. *v.* defye.

dignacioun, *indignation,* Gen. xviii. 30.

diyngis, *dyes, colours,* Job xxviii. 19.

diligentlier, *comp. more diligently,* III Kings iii. 21. II Macc. xi. 36.

diluuye, *flood,* Gen. vi. 17. 2 Pet. ii. 5.

dymes, *tithes,* Gen. xiv. 20. xxviii. 22.

dymynued, *p. p. diminished, abated,* Ez. xxxv. 13.

dippere, *a diver, a waterfowl,* Lev. xi. 17. Deut. xiv. 17.

disceyuably, *treacherously,* Num. xxxv. 20.

disch, dishe, *disc, quoit,* II Macc. iv. 14.

discharge, *to unburden, unlade,* Jam. v. 15; *p. t.* dischargede, Gen. xxiv. 32; *pl.* discargeden, Deeds xxvii. 38.

disciplisse, *a woman disciple,* Deeds ix. 36.

discomfort, discoumfort, *distress,* Ez. xii. 19. Mt. xxiv. 15.

discomforteden, *p. t. discouraged,* Num. prol. p. 364; *p. p.* discoumfortid, Josh. v. 1.

discordith, *p. t. disagrees,* Josh. prol. p. 555.

discriuyng, discryuyngе, *n. a describing,* II Kings xxiv. 9. Lk. ii. 2; *pl.* discryuyngis, Ez. xliii. 11.

diseese, disese, *trouble,* Mk. iv. 19. II Cor. i. 4. ii. 5.

disesy, *uneasy,* Prov. xv. 15.

disesist, *pr. t. 2 p. troublest,* I Kings xxvi. 15; *p. p.* disesid, I Kings xxviii. 15. Deeds xv. 19.

diseseful, *troublesome, distressing,* Gen. xxxix. 10. Ex. xxiii. 9. Lk. xviii. 5.

dishonestid, *p. p. dishonored,* Prov. xxv. 8.

dismytte, dismytten, dismitte, *to deliver, release, leave,* Jer. xxvii. 11. Lk. xxiii. 17; *p. t. pl.* dismittiden, Deeds xvii. 10; *p. p.* dismittid, dismyttid, I Macc. x. 43. Deeds iii. 13. xv. 30.

disparple, *to disperse, to tear asunder,* Ez. xii. 14. I Cor. iii. 17; *pr. t.* disparplith, disparpileth, Lk. ix. 39. Joh. x. 12; *p. t.* disparplid, disparpoilide, Gen. xi. 9. Lk. ix. 42; *p. p.* disparplid, disparplit, disparpulid, disparpoilid, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Mk. iii. 24. Joh. xvi. 32. Deeds v. 36.

dispender, dispendere, dispendour, *a steward,* Gen. xliii. 16, 19. Lk. xii. 42. Tit. i. 7; *pl.* dispenderis, I Cor. iv. 1.

dispending, *n. a dispensation,* I Cor. ix. 17.

dispensatour, *a steward,* Gen. xliii. 16, 19.

dispensis, *costs, expenses,* I Par. xxii. 5.

dispershen, *to perish,* Judith vi. 3. Wisd. xvi. 29; *p. t.* dispersht, Lam. v. 18.

dispisable, *worthy to be despised,* Prov. xviii. 1.

dispitous, dispitouse, *despiteful, cruel,* Job xxxviii. 2 *g.* Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.

disputesoun, disputisoun, *a disputation,* Job xxi. 4. Eccles. iii. 11; *pl.* disputisouns, dispitisouns, dispeticiouns, Rom. xiv. 1.

dispuyle, *to spail,* I Kings xxxi. 8; *p. t.* dispuylide, I Kings xviii. 4; *pl.* dispuyliden, Gen. xxxvii. 23; *p. p.* dispoylid, Mk. iii. 24. 2 Cor. v. 4.

disseruyd, *p. p. well served,* Heb. xiii. 16.

dissymelith, dissymulith, *pr. t. dissembles,* Prov. xii. 16; *p. t.* dissymelide, dissymylide, Gen. xix. 16. I Kings x. 27. xxiii. 13; *p. p.* dissymelid, Esth. v. 10.

distreyne, *to strip off,* Ex. xvii. 22.

distourble, disturble, *to disturb, confound,* Ps. ii. 5. xx. 10; *p. t.* disturblide, Josh. x. 10; *p. p.* distourblid, disturblid, distroblid, distrublid, distroublid, Ex. xv. 15. Ps. vi. 10. Mt. xxiv. 6. Lk. xxiv. 37. Joh. xiv. 27; *pr. p.* disturblinge, distroublinge, Deeds xvii. 13.

distriere, *destroyer,* Judith viii. 25. I Cor. x. 10; *pl.* destrieris, Judg. ii. 16.

disturblyng, distourblynge, distroublynge, *a disturbance,* Ps. xxx. 21. Lk. xxiii. 19.

ditee, dyte, *a song,* Ex. xv. 1. Deut. xxxi. 19; *pl.* ditees, Ps. liii. 1.

dyteris, *writers, inditers,* Esth. viii. 9.

diting, *an inditing, writing,* Wisd. prol. p. 85.

diuersith, dyuersith, *pr. t. differs,* I Cor. xv. 41. Cath. epp. prol. 2. p. 595.

dyue-dap. *v.* deue dap.

dyuersete, dyuersite, dyuerste, *difference, variety,* Ex. xxxi. 5. Ps. xliv. 10; *pl.* diuersetees, Ps. xliv. 15.

diuynyng, dyuynyng, deuynyng, *a divination,* Lev. xix. 26. Prov. xvi. 10.

dyuynour, *a diviner,* Num. xxii. 5; *pl.* diuynouris, dyuyneris, deuynouris, Lev. xix. 31. Jer. xxvii. 9.

dişten, *to prepare, dress,* Gen. vi. 14; *imp.* dişte, Ez. xxxviii. 7; *p. t.* dişte, Gen. xxii. 3; *p. p.* dişt, Ex. xii. 19.

dodde, *to cut off,* Lev. xix. 27; *imp.* dodde, Jer. vii. 29; *p. t.* doddide, II Kings xiv. 26; *pl.* doddiden, dedden (?), diden (?), Gen. xli. 14; *p. p.* dodded, doddid, II Kings xiv. 26. Jer. xxv. 23.

doel. *v.* deol.
doggische, *surly, dogged*, Ecclus. xii. 22 *g*.
doluun. *v.* delue.
dom, dome, doom, *judgement*, Gen. xviii. 19. 25. Mt. v. 40; *pl.* domes, 1 Cor. vi. 4. Apoc. xix. 2.
domesman, *a judge*, Ex. ii. 14. Mt. v. 25; *pl.* domysmen, domesmen, Num. xxv. 5. Mt. xii. 27. Lk. ix. 19.
dom-place, *judgment-hall*, Deeds xvi. 19. xvii. 17.
don, doon, *to do, to put*, Pref. ep. c. 9. p. 75. Ex. xix. 8; do doun, Mk. xv. 36; *pr. t.* 2 *p.* doost, deest, dist, Ex. xviii. 14. Deut. vii. 12; *pl.* doen, III Kings viii. 35; *imp.* do out, Mt. vii. 5; *pl.* doith, doth, Gen. xliii. 11. Mt. iii. 2; *p.t.* dide awei, Gen. xxxviii. 14; *pl.* diden of, II Esdr. iv. 23; *p.p.* don doun, don off, don on, Gen. xxxviii. 14, 19; doo, IV Kings ii. 9; idon, Mt. vi. 10; *pr. p.* doende, Ps. prol. p. 738.
dongy, *moist*, (?) Josh. xv. 19.
doo, *a doe*, Prov. vi. 5.
dore, *to dare, to be bold*, Pref. ep. c. ix. p. 75; *pr.t.* dar, Rom. x. 20; *pl.* doren, dorun, durn, dur, der, Gen. xliv. 26. Num. xxxii. 7. II Cor. x. 12.
dotid, *p.p. foolish, stupid*, Ecclus. xxv. 4.
doublefold, *twofold*, Ps. prol. p. 737.
doun-bowid, *p.p. bowed down*, Gen. xxxiii. 6.
doun-flowede, *p.t. flowed down*, Is. xxiv. 4.
doun-weried, *p.p. worn down with fatigue*, 1 Kings xiv. 32.
douty, *doubtful*, Ez. xii. 24.
doutous, dowtows, dotous, *doubtful*, Pref. ep. c. ix. p. 77. Lev. xiii. 43. II Par. ix. 1.
dou3, dowe, *dough*, Ex. xxii. 16. xxiii. 18.
dou3tris, dou3tren, dow3tris, dow3tren, *daughters*, Gen. v. 22. xxviii. 6. xlvi. 7,15.
dowue, *dove*, Mt. iii. 16; *pl.* dowues, Mt. x. 16.
dowlis, *fellies of a wheel*, III Kings vii. 33.
dowyng, *n. a dower*, Ex. xxii. 17.
dow3ti, *doughty*, Ex. xviii. 25.
draf, *dreg, refuse*, Num. vi. 4. Ecclus. xxxiii. 16; *pl.* draffis, Hos. iii. 1.
draft, *dregs*, Ps. xxxix. 3; *pl.* draftis, Ps. xxxix. 3.
dragme, *a drachma*, Lk. xv. 8; dragmes, dragmys, II Esdr. vii. 70. II Macc. iv. 19. Lk. xv. 8.
drast, *dreg*, Ps. lxxiv. 9; *pl.* drastis, Is. xlix. 6. *v.* darstis, dreste.
drawide. *v.* drow.
dra3tis, *drafts* (?) *copies*, Esth. prol. p. 636.
drede, dreed, *to fear*, Gen. xv. 1; *p.t.* dredde, drede, dred, Gen. iii. 10. xxxii. 7. 1 Kings xii. 19. Mt. ii. 22. xiv. 5; *pl.* dreden, dredden, Mt. xxi. 46. Lk. ii. 9. *v.* adrad.
drede, *terror, dread*, Gen. ix. 2; *pl.* dredis, 1 Par. xvii. 21.
dredeful, dreedful, dredful, dredyngful, *fearful, fearing God*, Deut. xxviii. 65. Judges vii. 3. Lk. ii. 25. Deeds viii. 2.
dredy, *timorous, full of fear*, Judg. vii. 3.
dreem-reder, *expounder of dreams*, Gen. xl. 23.
drenche, *v. to drench, to drown*, Deut. xxxii. 42. Mt. xiv. 30; *p.t.* drenchid, Ex. xv. 4.10; *pl.* drenchiden, II Macc. xii. 4. Rom. prol. 2. p. 301; *p.p.* drenchid, dreynt, Mt. xiv. 30. Mk. v. 13. Lk. x. 15; *pr. p.* drenchende, drenchynge, Ecclus. xliii. 19.
drery, dreri, drury, *sad, sorrowful*, Gen. xl. 6. 1 Kings i. 5. II Esdr. ii. 2; *comp.* dreryer, Gen. xl. 7.
drerynesse, drurynesse, *sadness, sorrow*, Tob. vi. 15. Ecclus. iv. 8.
dresse, *to prepare, to direct, reach*, Gen. xxiv. 40. Mt. vii. 9. Joh. xiii. 26; *p.t.* dresside, Josh. viii. 13. Ps. xxxix. 3. Lk. xxiv. 30; *pl.* dressiden, Gen. xiv. 8; *p.p.* dressid, Gen. xxiv. 42. Lk. iii. 5; *pr.p.* dressynge, Num. xxiv. 1. Jam. iii. 4.
dreste, *dreg*, Ps. lxxiv. 9; *pl.* drestis, drestus, *dregs*, Ps. xxxix. 3. Is. xlix. 6. *v.* darstis, drast.
drit, *dung, dirt*, Ecclus. xxii. 2.
dryue, *to drive*, Gen. xxxi. 26; *p.t.* drof, drofe, droof, droue, Gen. xv. 11. 1 Kings xxiii. 5. 1 Par. xix. 14. II Pet. ii. 6; *pl.* dreuen, dreuin, drywen, dryueden, driueden, II Kings vi. 3. Job xxiv. 3; *p.p.* dreuen, dryuun, Ex. viii. 9.
dromedis, *dromedaries*, Is. lx. 6.
drope-falling, *n. eaves-dropping*, Ps. lxxi. 6; *pl.* drope-fallingus, Ps. lxiv. 11.
drow, drowe, dro3, drow3, drawide, *p. t. drew*, Gen. xxiv. 45. Judg. v. 21. Is. x. 13. Hab. i. 15. Mk. xiv. 47.
drunkede, *p.t. made drunk, filled*, Ecclus. xxxix. 28; 2 *p.* drunkedest, Is. xliii. 24; *pr. p.* drunkinge, Ecclus. xxxii. 17.
drunkelew, drunklew, drunkenlewe, dronkelew, *given to drink*, Ecclus. xix. 1. xxvi. 11. Mt. xxiv. 49. 1 Cor. vi. 10. Tit. i. 7.
drunkenhed, drunkinhed, *drunkenness*, Judith xiii. 19. Is. v. 11.
drunkne, *to make drunk*, Is. xvi. 9. Jer. xxxi. 14; *pr. t.* drunkneth, Is. lv. 10; *p. t.* drunknede, Is. lxiii. 6.
drury, drurynesse. *v.* drery, drerynesse.
duchie, *place or dignity of a duke*, II Esdr. v. 18.
duelich, *duly, in due manner*, Num. xxix. 24.
duyk, duk, *a leader, prince*, Dan. iii. 38. Mt. ii. 6.
duyl. *v.* deol.
dullid, *p.p. made dull*, Eccles. xii. 3 *g*.
dunne, *grey, tawny*, Gen. xxx. 33.
duryde, *p.t. endured, continued*, Dan. vi. 28.
during, *n. an age, time*, Ecclus. i. 1, 4; *pl.* duringis, III Esdr. iv. 40.
dusknesse, *darkness*, Job xxiii. 17; *pl.* dusknessis, Job xxiii. 17.
dwelleresse, *a female dweller*, Jer. xxi. 13.
dwellid, *p.p. inhabited*, Is. xlv. 18. Jer. xvii. 25.
dwelstere, *a female dweller*, Jer. xxi. 13.
dwyne, *to pine, waste away*, Ps. cxviii. 139; *p.t.* dwynede, Ps. cxviii. 158. cxxxviii. 21.

E.

ebruli, *adv. in the Hebrew language*, Ps. prol. p. 736.
ecchingus, *additions*, Is. xv. 9.
ech, eche, eiche, iche, yche, *each*, Ex. xii. 3. Lev. xxv. 10. Mt. vii. 26. xviii. 35.
ech-on, ech-oon, eche-oon, *each one*, Gen. i. 12. xxxii. 16. Mt. xx. 10.
echen, eche, eeche, *to add, increase*, Gen. xxxiv. 12. Ecclus. xviii. 5. Prov. xxii. 16; *imp.pl.* eecheth, Jer. li. 12; *p.t.* echide, Gen. xxiv. 25; *p.p.* eechid, Ecclus. xi. 35; *pr. p.* echynge, Lev. ix. 17.
edder, eddre, *an adder, serpent*, Gen. iii. 1. 4. Mt. vii. 10; *pl.* eddres, eddris, addris, Num. xxi. 6, 8. Mt. xii. 34. *v.* bosk eddre, shadewe eddre.
edifien, *to build*, Gen. xi. 8; *p.t.* edefiede, Gen. ii. 22. viii. 20.
eder, *ivy*, Jonah iv. 6. II Macc. vi. 7.
edwite, *to upbraid*, Ecclus. viii. 6; *pr.t.* edwiteth, Wisd. ii. 12; *pl.* edewiten, edwiten, Wisd. xv. 14.
edwityng, *n. reproach*, Ecclus. vi. 1. Wisd. v. 3; *pl.* edwitingis, Ecclus. xviii. 18 *g*.
eeld, eeren, etc. *v.* elde, eren, etc.
eer, eere, ere, *the ear*, Ex. xxi. 6. Ps. xvi. 6; *pl.* eeris, eerys, eris, Ex. xxxii. 2. Ps. v. 2.
eerli, eerlich, erly, *adv. early*, Gen. xxi. 14. Deut. xxviii. 67.
eere-ring, ere-ring, *earring*, Job xlii. 11; *pl.* eer-ryngis, eere-ryngis, Gen. xxiv. 22. Ex. xxxii. 2.
eft, efte, *again*, Gen. xvii. 9. Mt. xiii. 45, 47. Apoc. xix. 3.
eft-biheest, *a repeated promise*, Deedis ii. 39.
eftsone, eftsoone, eftsones, eftsonys, eftsoonys, *adv. again, forthwith*, Gen. xvii. 9. xx. 10. xxix. 3. Mt. iv. 7. v. 33. Joh. xix. 9.
egge, *edge*, Heb. xi. 34; *pl.* eggys, egis, 1 Kings xiii. 21.
egge, *to provoke, sharpen*, Deut. xxxii. 21; *p.t.pl.* eggiden, Gen. xlix. 23. Deut. xxxii. 16, 19; *p.p.* eggid, Deut. xxxii. 21.
eggyng, *n. a setting on edge*, Amos iv. 6.
egre, *sour*, Ps. cvi. 11.
egreli, *sourly*, Ecclus. iv. 9.
ey, eye, *an egg*, Tob. xi. 14. Lk. xi. 12; *pl.* eiren, eyren, eyrun, eren, Deut. xxii. 6. Job xxxix. 14. Is. x. 14. lix. 5.
ei3e, e3e, i3e, y3e, *an eye*, Ex. xxi. 24. Mt. v. 29. vi. 22. Lk. vi. 42; *pl.* ee3en, ei3en, eyen, i3en, y3en, Gen. iii. 5. xiii. 10. xx. 16. Num. xxiv. 2, 16. Mt. ix. 28. Lk. ii. 30.
eyme, *to estimate, value*, Is. prol. p. 224. Lev. xxvii. 8; *pl.* eymyde, 1 Kings i. 13; *p.p.* eymed, aymed, Gen. xli. 49. Lev. xxvii. 17.
eymyng, *n. a valuation, estimation*, Lev. v. 18. xxvii. 8.
eir, eire, *air, sky*, Esth. i. 6. viii. 15. Mt. vi. 26; *pl.* eiris, 1 Cor. xiv. 9.
eyre, eir, eire, *an heir*, Gen. xv. 2, 4. Mt. xxi. 38; *pl.* eyris, eiris, Gal. iii. 29.
eisel, *vinegar*, Ex. xxv. 29. Num. vi. 3. Ruth ii. 14. Mt. xxvii. 48. *v.* aisel.
ei3tith, ei3tety, *eighty*, 1 Kings xxii. 18.
eke, *also*, Job xxi. 27.

eld, elde, eeld, eelde, *old age*, Gen. xv. 15. xxiv. 36. Lk. i. 36.
eld, elde, *old*, Ps. vi. 8. xxxi. 3. Mt. v. 21; *comp.* elder, eldere, Gen. xxiv. 2.
elde-fader, *grandfather*, Ecclus. prol. p. 123.
eldeden, eeldeden, *p.t.pl. grew old*, Ps. xxxi. 3. II Esdr. ix. 21; *p.p.* elded, eldid, oldid, Ps. vi. 8. xvii. 46. Bar. iii. 11. I Macc. xvi. 3.
eldnesse, eldenesse, *oldness*, Josh. ix. 5. Deut. viii. 4.
eldren, eldres, eldre, elderes, *fathers, seniors*, Gen. xlvii. 30. Deut. xix. 12. Josh. viii. 10. Apoc. iv. 4. *v.* aldren.
electre, *electrum, a metal*, Ez. i. 4, 27. viii. 2.
ellis, *else*, Gen. xliv. 26. Mt. vi. 1.
em, *an uncle*, I Par. xxvii. 32. Esth. viii. 1. Jer. xxxii. 8, 9.
eme-sone, emes-sone, *son of an uncle*, Is. v. 1. Jer. xxxii. 8.
emte, *an ant, emmet*, Prov. vi. 6.
emblowid, *p. p. inspired*, Pref. ep. c. ix. p. 77.
encense, ensense, *incense, perfume*, Ex. xxx. 34; *pl.* encensis, Ex. xxv. 6.
encenseris, ensensers, *censers*, Ex. xxxvii. 16. Num. iv. 7.
enchaufe, *to grow hot*, Job vi. 17. *v.* chaufed.
enchauntende, *pr.p. enchanting*, Ps. lvii. 6.
enchaunter, *an enchanter*, Deut. xviii. 11; *pl.* enchaunteres, Ps. lvii. 6.
enchesoun, *cause*, Gen. xxxvii. 5. *v.* chesoun.
encle, *an uncle*, Esth. viii. 1.
enclinaunt, enclynaunt, *inclining, prone*, Ex. xxxii. 22. Prov. xxii. 9.
enclosere, *a setter in metal*, IV Kings xxiv. 14; *pl.* enclosers, IV Kings xxiv. 16.
encrecis, *increase*, Prov. iv. 9.
endentyngis, *joints, rabetings*, I Par. xxii. 3.
endeyne, indeyne, *to be angry, indignant*, Gen. xviii. 30. Ex. xxxii. 22. Is. lvii. 6; *p.t.* endeyned, Job xxxii. 2; *pl.* endeyneden, Wisd. xii. 27.
endettid, *p.p. brought under obligation*, Rom. xiii. 4.
endyteres, *writers, inditers*, Esth. viii. 9.
endurith, *pr. t. hardens*, Rom. ix. 18; *p. p.* endurid, Joh. xii. 40. Deeds xix. 9.
ene, eene, *sheep with lamb*, Ps. cxliii. 13. Is. xl. 11. *v.* yeene.
eneyntisyng, *n. destruction, annihilation*, Judith xiii. 29. *v.* anyntische.
enemyable, enmyable, *hostile*, Ecclus. xlvi. 7.
enemyen, *to be hostile*, Ps. xxxiv. 19.
enemyful, *hostile*, Is. i. 7.
enemylich, enemyly, enmyly, *hostilely*, Num. xxv. 18. II Macc. xiv. 11.
enemyte, *enmity*, Gen. iii. 15; *pl.* enemytees, Num. xxxv. 22.
enfattid, infattid, *p.p. made fat*, Mt. xiii. 15. Deeds xxviii. 27.
enfeblished, *p.p. made feeble*, Ex. xxii. 14.
enforgid, *p.p. made, fabricated*, Deut. iv. 28.
enforsen, *to endeavour, strive*, II Par. xx. 11; *p.t.* enforside, Gen. xxxvii. 21. Judg. ix. 17. Deeds xxiv. 6; *pl.* enforceden, Lk. i. 1.
engoldid, *p. p. gilt*, Bar. vi. 7, 50, 56, 70. Apoc. xvii. 4.
engredgide, *p.t. made heavy*, Ex. viii. 15; *p.p.* engredgid, engregid, Ex. vii. 14. viii. 32. ix. 35.
enhabiters, enhabiteris, *inhabitants*, Gen. xxiv. 13. xxxvi. 20.
enhaunse, *to exalt*, Gen. l. 20. Ex. xv. 2. Jam. iv. 10; *p.t.* enhaunside, III Kings xiv. 7. Lk. i. 52; *p. p.* enhaunsid, III Kings xiv. 7. Mt. xxiii. 12.
enhaunsere, *an exalter*, Ex. xvii. 15.
enhaunsyng, *n. exaltation*, Ex. xvii. 15.
enhaunten, *to exercise*, II Par. xix. 6. Esth. ix. 12. Job x. 17; *imp.* enhaunte, Prov. xxiv. 27; *p.t.* enhauntide, II Par. ix. 26; *pl.* enhaunteden, Tob. ix. 12. *v.* haunte.
enhurte, *to exhort*, II Kings xi. 25; *pr. t.* enorteth, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63.
enioye, *to rejoice, be glad*, Lk. i. 14. Joh. xvi. 20. Apoc. xix. 7.
enioynyde, *p.t. knit together*, Mt. xix. 6.
enke, *ink*, Jer. xxxvi. 18. II Joh. 12.
enk-horn, ynk-horn, *ink-horn*, Ez. ix. 2, 11.
enleuen, enleuene, enleue, *eleven*, Gen. xxxii. 22. Mt. xxviii. 16. Lk. xxiv. 33.
enleueth, *eleventh*, I Kings prol. p. 2.
enmyes, *enemies*, II Macc. xii. 22.
ennewe, *to renew*, Ecclus. xxxvi. 6; *pr. t.* ennewith, Ecclus. xxxviii. 30.
enournen, *to adorn*, Esth. ii. 9; *p.p.* enourned, I Tim. ii. 9. *v.* anoure.
enournyng, *n. an adorning, ornament*, Esth. ii. 9, 12.
enourmentis, *ornaments*, Esth. ii. 3.
enpeiring, *n. an impairing*, Ex. xxii. 11.
enplastre, *a plaster*, Is. xxxviii. 21.
enpugne. *v.* impugue.
enquere, *to inquire into*, I Kings xxviii. 7. Job x. 6; *pr.p.* enquerynge, Num. v. 15.
ensaumple, *example*, Num. v. 21, 27. viii. 4. I Thess. i. 7; *pl.* ensaumplis, Joh. xvi. 25.
ensaumpler, *pattern, copy*, Heb. viii. 5; *pl.* ensaumpleris, Josh. prol. p. 555. Heb. ix. 24.
ensegide, *p.t. besieged*, Judg. ix. 44; *p. p.* ensegid, Deut. xxviii. 52.
enserchen, enserche, *to search into*, Job x. 6. Prov. xviii. 17; *pr.t.pl.* enserchen, I Par. xix. 3; *p. t.* enserchide, Job xxviii. 11; *pl.* enserchiden, I Pet. i. 10; *p. p.* enserchid, Gen. xxxi. 37.
ensiluered, *p. p. silvered*, Bar. vi. 7, 50, 56, 70.
enspien, *to lay wait*, Esth. xvi. 14.
enstoore, enstore, instore, *to restore*, IV Kings xii. 5. Eph. i. 10; *pr.t.pl.* enstoren, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72; *p.p.* enstooride, instorid, IV Kings xii. 14. Ez. xxxvi. 10. Rom. xiii. 9.
enstorynge, *n. a reparation*, IV Kings xii. 12.
entente, entent, *heed, attention*, Zech. i. 4. II Pet. i. 19.
ententif, *bent upon, attentive*, Gen. vi. 5. II Par. vi. 3.
ententijfly, ententifli, intentifli, *earnestly*, I Kings xxiii. 22. II Par. xxxiii. 13.
ententifnes, *attention*, Wisd. xii. 20. *v.* tentifnesse.
enterpele, *to appeal to, ask intervention*, Deut. xxv. 7; *p. p.* interpeled, Deut. xxv. 1.
entre, *an entrance*, Gen. ii. 7.
entremete, *to meddle with*, Job xxxviii. 2 *g.*
enuyouste, *envy*, Ecclus. xxvi. 6.
enuyroun, *circuit, compass*, Gen. xxiii. 17. Ex. vii. 24. Rom. xv. 19.
enuyroune, enuyrowne, *to go about*, Ps. lviii. 7. I Tim. v. 13; *p. t.* enuyrounede, Mt. iv. 23; *p.p.* enuyround, Job i. 7.
enuyrounyngis, *circuits, windings*, Josh. v. 4.
enwrappe. *v.* inwrappe.
eny, ony, *any*, Gen. xix. 12.
er, *ere, before*, IV Kings ii. 9. Is. lxvi. 7.
erand, *business*, Judg. xviii. 28.
ere, eren, eeren, *to plough*, Gen. xlv. 6. Ex. xxxiv. 21. Deut. xxii. 10. Job xxxix. 10; *pr. t.* erith, I Cor. ix. 10; *p. t. pl.* ereden, eriden, Job i. 14; *p. p.* eerid, erid, Gen. xlv. 6. Judg. xiv. 18; *pr. p.* eringe, erynge, Lk. xvii. 7.
erere, *a plougher*, Amos ix. 6; *pl.* ereres, I Kings viii. 12.
eritagen, *to inherit, to endow*, Ps. xxxvi. 11. Is. liv. 3; *p. t.* eritagede, Ecclus. xvii. 9.
ernes, eernes, ernest, *earnest, pledge*, II Cor. i. 22. v. 5. Eph. i. 14.
erre, *to wander, go astray*, Num. v. 12; *p.t.* erride, Gen. xxi. 14; *pr. p.* errynge, Gen. xxxvii. 15.
erthe-mouynge, *earthquake*, Amos i. 1. Mt. xxviii. 2; *pl.* erthe-mouyngis, Esth. xi. 5. Mt. xxiv. 7.
erthe-quaues, *earthquakes*, Esth. xi. 5.
erthe-schakyng, *earthquake*, Mt. xxviii. 2.
erthe-tiliere, *a tiller of land*, Gen. xxi. 34. Is. lii. 4. II Tim. ii. 6; *pl.* erthe-tilieris, IV Kings xxv. 12. Mt. xxi. 34.
erthe-tilthe, *agriculture*, II Par. xxvi. 10. Ecclus. vii. 16.
erthe-tiltbynge, erthe-tyllyinge, *agriculture*, II Par. xxvi. 10.
erthe-werching, *agriculture*, Ecclus. xxvii. 7.
eruke, *caterpillar*, (Lat. *eruca,*) Joel i. 4. ii. 25. Amos iv. 9.
eryd, *p.p. having ears or handles*, Num. iv. 7.
ethchewe, eschewe, *to avoid*, Lev. xi. 11. Ecclus. xxxii. 21. I Tim. v. 11; ethchewith, eschewith, Prov. xi. 15. xvii. 16; *p. t.* ethchewide, eschewide, II Kings xix. 3; *p. p.* eschewid, Lev. xi. 13; *pr. p.* ethchewynge, II Cor. viii. 20. I Tim. vi. 20.
est, eest, *east*, Gen. xi. 2.
ete, *to eat*, Gen. iii. 14. Ex. xii. 8; *p. t.* ete, eet, eete, Gen. iii. 13. Job xlii. 11. Ps. xl. 10; *p. p.* eten, etun, Lev. vii. 16.
eternytees, *eternal ages*, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64.
etyngis, *repasts*, Judg. ix. 27.
euangelie, *gospel*, Rom. i. 1. I Thess. ii. 9.
euangelise, *to preach*, Lk. i. 19; *pr. t.* 2 *p.* euangelisist, Is. xl. 9; *p. t.* euangeliside, Lk. iii. 18; *pr. p.* euangelizinge, Nah. i. 15. Lk. viii. 1.

euangeliseris, *preachers of good tidings*, Ps. lxvii. 12.
euel-willi, yuel-willid, *malevolent*, Wisd. i. 4. Ecclus. xxxiii. 28.
euen, *equal, just, moderate*, Lev. xix. 36. Job xix. 6. Lk. xx. 36. Rom. prol. 2. p. 301; *comp.* euener, Bar. iv. 5.
euen-aȝens, euene-aȝens, euen-aȝenst, *near, over against*, Gen. xvi. 12. xxv. 9. Ex. v. 20. xxv. 37. Mk. xv. 39.
euene-caytyf, *fellow-prisoner*, Col. iv. 10; *pl.* euene-caytifs, Rom. xvi. 7.
euen-disciplis, *fellow-disciples*, Joh. xi. 16.
euenen, *to make even*, Is. xxviii. 25; *p. t.* euenede, Judg. vii. 13. III Kings xi. 27; *p. p.* euened, I Par. iv. 27. Is. xl. 25.
euene-eir, *fellow-heir*, Ecclus. xxii. 29; *pl.* euene-eyris, euene-eiris, Rom. viii. 17. Eph. iii. 6.
euen-eldis, euene-eeldis, *persons of the same age*, Dan. i. 10. Gal. i. 14.
euene-eldre, *fellow-elder, of the same age*, I Pet. v. 1; *pl.* euene-eldris, Gal. i. 14.
euenhede, *equity*, Ps. x. 8.
euene-knyȝt, *fellow-soldier*, Phil. ii. 25. Philem. 2.
euenli, *equitably*, I Par. xxvi. 13. Job ix. 32.
euene-lynagis, *persons of the same tribe*, I Thess. ii. 14.
euennesse, *equity*, Deut. ix. 5.
euen-seruaunt, *fellow-servant*, Mt. xviii. 28, 29. Apoc. xix. 10; *pl.* euen-seruauntis, Mt. xviii. 28, 29. Apoc. vi. 11.
euen-souker, euene-soukere, *foster-brother*, II Macc. ix. 29.
euene-sterre, eue-tid-sterre, *evening-star*, Job xxxviii. 32.
euen-tid, *evening-time*, Gen. i. 5.
euene-worchere, *fellow-worker*, Phil. ii. 25.
euene-worth, *of like value*, Job xxviii. 19.
euer-among, *adv. at intervals, throughout*, Ex. xxv. 25.
euer-eche, euer-echon, *every one*, Ex. xvi. 29. Mt. v. 22.
euere-durende, *pr. p. continuing for ever*, Job x. 22. Jer. li. 39.
euer-eithir, *either*, Gen. xv. 10.
euerlastyngnesse, *eternity*, Is. lvii. 15; *pl.* euerlastyngnessis, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64. Dan. xii. 3.
euerlastingte, *eternity*, Is. lvii. 15.
euese, *brow of a hill*, Tob. xi. 5.
euen-biyng, euyn-byinge, *n. a general purchasing up*, II Macc. viii. 11.
euete, *a lizard*, Prov. xxx. 28.
ewe-lambren, *female-lambs*, Gen. xxi. 28, 29, 30.
exactours, *torturers*, Deut. xvi. 18. *g.*
excess, exces, axcess, *exstasy of mind*, (Lat. *excessus*,) Ps. xxx. 23. lxvii. 28. Deeds x. 10. xi. 5.
expert, *p. p. experienced in*, Eccles. viii. 5.
expounen, *to expound, set forth*, Josh. xx. 9; *p. t.* expownede, Gen. xli. 8; Ex. xix. 7; *p. p.* expounid, expownid, Mt. i. 23. v. 41.
expownyng, *n. an interpretation*, I Cor. xii. 10.
expownere, *an expounder, interpreter*, Gen. xl. 22; *pl.* expowneris, Gen. xli. 8.
exsaumple, exsaumpler, *example, copy, pattern*, IV Kings xvi. 10.
extre, *axle-tree*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 5; *pl.* extrees, III Kings vii. 30. *v.* axtre.

F.

fableden, *p. t. pl. talked*, Lk. xxiv. 15.
fablers, *relaters of fables*, Bar. iii. 23.
faculte, *goods, means*, Tob. i. 25. I Cor. vii. 35; *pl.* faculteis, facultees, Gen. xxxi. 14. Lk. viii. 3.
fade, *feeble*, Ecclus. xi. 12.
faden, *to fade*, Josh. xviii. 3; *p. t.* fadide, Is. xxi. 4.
fader, fadir, *father*, Gen. ix. 23; *pl.* fadres, fadris, faders, fadryn, Gen. xv. 15. xlix. 29. Gal. i. 14.
fage, faage, *imp. flatter, speak smoothly or coaxingly*, Judg. xiv. 15.
fallace, fallase, fallas, *deceitfulness, falsity*, Mt. xiii. 22. Heb. iii. 13.
falle, fal, *to fall, befal*, Gen. xlix. 17. Ex. ix. 19. Mt. xviii. 13; *p. t.* fel, felde, fallide, Gen. xvii. 17. xl. 1. Lk. i. 12; *pl.* fellen, felden, Gen. xiv. 10. I Cor. x. 8. Apoc. xix. 4; *p. p.* fallun, faln, falle, fallid, feld, Gen. xlii. 29. Lev. xi. 32, 35. III Esdr. viii. 92. Prov. vi. 3; *pr. p.* fallende, Judith x. 20.
falowe, *newly broken or cropped land*, Jer. iv. 3.
falsere, *a falsifier*, Cath. epp. prol. i. p. 594.
falsnessis, *frauds*, Job xiii. 9.
falt, *p. p. folded, bent*, Mt. xvii. 14. Lk. iv. 20. *v.* folden.
famyden, *p. t. pl. spread the fame*, Mt. ix. 31.
famousiste, *sup. most famous*, Judith ii. 13.
fantasie, *fancy*, Josh. xxii. 19.
fantum, *an apparition*, Mt. xiv. 26. Mk. vi. 49.
fardels, *trusses, baggage, burdens*, Judg. xix. 17. Ruth ii. 9. I Kings xvii. 22. xxv. 13. Ez. xxvii. 24.
fare, *to be, to have oneself*, II Macc. ix. 19, 20. xi. 28; *pr. t.* farith, Gen. xxix. 6; *pr. p.* faring, merie-faring, Jer. xxv. 30. li. 14.
fase, *passover*, (Lat. *phase*,) Ex. xii. 21, 43, 48.
fastiden, *p. t. pl. fastened, made firm*, Ex. xv. 17; *p. p.* fastede, fastid, Gen. xxviii. 13. Ez. xxx. 21.
fastne, *to make fast, make firm*, Lev. xxvi. 9. II Kings vii. 12; *p. t.* fastnede, II Par. xi. 12; *pl.* fastneden, Jer. xxxv. 16; *p. p.* fastned, II Kings vii. 24.
fastnesse, *certainty, strength*, Gen. xli. 32. Ps. xxiv. 14.
fastnyng, *n. strength*, Ps. xvii. 2.
fatnesses, *fatness*, Gen. iv. 4.
fatten, *to make fat, anoint with fatness*, Ps. cxl. 5; *pr. t.* fattith, Prov. xv. 30. Ecclus. xxxv. 8; *p. p.* fattid, Deut. xxxii. 15. Ps. xxii. 5. Is. xxxiv. 6.
faucet, *a vent*, Job xxxii. 19.
faunt, *an infant*, Ex. ii. 3. II Kings xii. 19, 21. Tob. iv. 21; *pl.* fauntis, Job xxi. 11.
faunyng, *n. a fawning, clapping*, Tob. xi. 9. Judith xiv. 13.
fautours, *favorers*, Job xiii. 4.
febleden, *p. t. pl. made feeble*, Judith xv. 4. Ps. lxxxvii. 10; *p. p.* feblid, Ex. xxii. 14. II Esdr. iv. 10. Lam. i. 14.
feblishid, *p. p. enfeebled*, Ex. xxii. 10.
federed, *p. p. bound by covenant*, Prov. xvii. 9.
feerli, *adj. hasty, sudden*, Prov. xii. 19.
feerli, feerly, feerliche, feerlyche, *suddenly*, Num. xvi. 21. Josh. x. 9. III Kings xx. 40. Job vii. 18.
feermynge, *pr. p.* I Kings x. 2.
feerse, feerste, *fierceness*, Judg. v. 22. Judith iii. 11.
feet-gynnes, *foot-traps*, Jer. v. 26. *v.* foot-grene.
feynere, *a feigner*, Prov. xi. 9; *pl.* feyneres, Job xxxvi. 13.
feynyng, *n. a feigning, pretending*, Is. xxxii. 6. II Macc. vi. 25. Rom. xii. 9.
feiȝfull, feyȝful, *faithful*, Mt. xxv. 23.
fel, *skin*, Job ii. 4. x. 11; *pl.* fellis, Deut. xxviii. 57.
fel, fell, felle, *crafty*, Esth. xvi. 6. Job xxxvi. 13. I Cor. iii. 19; *comp.* feller, Gen. iii. 1.
felaw, felawship. *v.* felow, felowschipe.
feld, felde, feeld, *a field*, Gen. ii. 5. xxv. 29; *pl.* feeldes, feeldis, Gen. xxxiv. 28. Num. xxii. 1.
feeld-beestis, *cattle*, Num. xxxii. 26.
feldi, feeldi, feeldy, feeldly, *adj. plain, champain*, Gen. xiv. 6. Num. xxii. 1. Lk. vi. 17.
fele, feel, *many*, Gen. xxiv. 22. xxxii. 22. IV Kings xx. 9. Rom. prol. i. p. 300.
felen, feele, *to feel, perceive*, Num. xxv. 17. Prov. xiii. 3; *p. t.* felide, feelide, Gen. xix. 33. xxx. 9; *pl.* feleden, feeliden, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. Wisd. xiv. 30; *p. p.* feelid, Gen. xxvii. 22.
felendely, *sensibly*, Ecclus. xiii. 27.
felenouse, *wicked, felonious*, Is. liii. 12.
felijs, felys, *parts of the circumference of a wheel, fellies*, III Kings vii. 33.
felle, *to make to fall*, Ex. viii. 26.
felle-bocche, *sore of the skin*, Lev. xiii. 19.
felle-wounde, fel-wounde, *wound of the skin*, Lev. xiii. 19. Jer. xxx. 17.
felli, fellich, *craftily*, Ex. xxxii. 12. Josh. ix. 4.
felnesse, *craftiness*, Job v. 13. Prov. i. 4.
felonye, *great wickedness*, Judg ix. 24. xx. 3. Esth. xvi. 23; *pl.* felonyes, Job xxxv. 15.
felow, felowe, felawe, *companion*, Gen. iii. 12. Deut. v. 5; *pl.* felows, felawis, Gen. xiv. 15. xxxiii. 15. Jos. viii. 10.
felowschipe, felawship, *to associate, join, unite in*, Deut. vii. 3; *p. t. pl.* felouschipiden, felawshipten, I Kings xiv. 22; *p. p.* felowshipte, felawshipte, felowschipid, felashipid, felouschipid, Gen. xxvi. 7. xxxviii. 8. Prov. xxvi. 23.
fen, fenne, *dirt, mud, clay*, II Kings xxii. 43. Ez. xiii. 10. II Pet. ii. 22.
fend, feend, *devil, fiend*, Tob. iii. 8. vi. 14;

pl. fendis, feendis, 1 Kings xxviii. 3. Tob. vi. 8.

fendli, feendli, feendly, *devilish*, Jam. iii. 15.

fer, ferr, *far*, Gen. xliv. 17. Wisd. ix. 16; *comp.* ferrere, Rom. xv. 23.

ferd, ferde, feerde, *fear*, Gen. ix. 2. Ex. xxiii. 7. Deut. xi. 25. xxviii. 67.

ferdful, feerdful, feerful, *dreadful*, Gen. xxviii. 17. Ex. xix. 18. Deut. xx. 8. Apoc. xxi. 8.

ferdfulnesse, feerfulnesse, *dread*, Deut. xxviii. 34.

fere. *v.* meete-feere, plei-feris, soukynge-fere.

fere, *fear*, 11 Par. xiv. 14; *pl.* feris, feeris, 11 Par. xv. 5. Ps. lxxxvii. 17.

feren, fere, feere, *to make afraid*, Lev. xxvi. 36. 11 Esdr. vi. 9. Job xi. 19. Eccles. prol. p. 53. 11 Cor. x. 9; *p.t.* feride, feeride, 1 Macc. xiv. 12. 1 Kings vii. 10; *pl.* fereden, 11 Kings xxii. 5. 11 Esdr. vi. 9; *p.p.* feryde, feerd, feerde, Gen. xli. 8. Deut. i. 28, 29.

feries, *holydays*, (Lat. *feriæ*,) Lev. xxiii. 2, 4.

fermour, *farmer, bailiff*, Lk. xvi. 1.

fers, feerse, *fierce*, 11 Macc. x. 35.

fersli, fersly, feersli, feersly, ferslich, *fiercely*, Gen. xxxi. 36. Num. xvi. 21. 11 Macc. xii. 15. xv. 2; *comp.* fersliere, feerslier, 11 Macc. xiv. 30.

feersnes, fersnesse, feersnesse, *force, assault, fierceness*, Lev. xxv. 19. Num. xxii. 3. Josh. x. 42. Heb. xi. 34.

ferr-floun, *p.p. fugitive*, Jer. xxxix. 9.

ferth, *fourth*, Gen. xxix. 35.

feruentnesse, *fervor, zeal*, Num. xxv. 11.

feruour, *zeal, anger*, Deut. xxix. 20.

festeye, festone, *to feast*, Wisd. viii. 9.

festu, *a straw, mote*, (Lat. *festuca*,) Prov. xxv. 26 *g*. Mt. vii. 3, 4, 5. Lk. vi. 41, 42.

fy, fy3, *fie*, Mt. v. 22. Mk. xv. 29.

ficche, *a vetch*, Is. xxviii. 25; *pl.* fetchis, Is. xxviii. 25.

ficche, fitche, *to pitch, fix*, Gen. xvi. 12. Num. xvi. 38; *p.t.* ficchid, Ex. xix. 2; *pl.* fitchiden, fytchiden, Num. ii. 27. ix. 18; *p.p.* ficchid, Gen. xiii. 3. Ps. xxxiv. 16. Deeds xxvii. 41. Gal. ii. 19.

ficching, fitchinge, *n. a fixing, pl.* fychyngis. Joh. xx. 25.

figarde, *a roebuck*, (Lat. *pygargus*,) Deut. xiv. 5.

fier-panne, *a frying pan or other pan for the fire*, *pl.* fier-pannes, Ex. xxxviii. 3, 4.

fijren, fyren, fyrene, *fiery*, 1v Kings ii. 11. vi. 17. Ecclus xliii. 4.

fijrid, firid, fyrid, *p.p. set on fire, burnt*, Num. xxi. 6. Ps. cxviii. 140. Prov. xxx. 5. 11 Macc. x. 3. Apoc. iii. 18.

fyr-brondis, *firebrands*, Is. vii. 4.

filateries, *phylacteries*, Mt. xxiii. 5.

filet, filete, *a fillet, band*, Ex. xxviii. 28. S. Sol. iv. 3; *pl.* filetis, Num. xv. 38.

filynge, *pr.p. defiling*, 1 Cor. vi. 18.

fill, fille, *to fulfil*, Gen. xxvii. 5. Mt. iii. 15; *p.t.* fillide, Jos. xxiii. 15; *pl.* filliden, Num. xxxii. 12; *p.p.* filled, fillid, fillud, Gen. xxvii. 30. Mt. i. 22. viii. 17. Lk. i. 23; *pr.p.* fillinge, Lk. ix. 31.

filthe, *dirtiness, shamefulness*, Prov. vi. 33.

filthheed, filthhed, filthehed, *dirtiness, shamefulness*, Lev. xviii. 7. Rom. i. 27.

finding, fynding, *n. invention*, Wisd. xiv. 12; *pl.* fyndyngis, Deut. xxviii. 20. 1 Par. xvi. 8.

fyned, *p.p. refined*, Is. xxv. 6.

fiole, fyol, fyole, viol, *a vial*, Num. vii. 13, 37; *pl.* fiols, fioles, Ex. xxxviii. 16. Apoc. v. 8.

fir, fyrr, *a fir tree*, Is. xli. 19. lx. 13; *pl.* firris, 1v Kings xix. 23.

firse, frijse, *gorst, furze*, Is. lv. 13. Mic. vii. 4.

firsthed, *primacy, first place*, Ecclus. xxiv. 10.

fische-leep, *a fish-basket*, Job xl. 26.

fischeris, fisscheris, *fishermen*, Is. xix. 8. Mt. iv. 19.

fyuethe, *fifth*, Gen. xxx. 17.

fyuethis, *adv. five times*, Ecclus. xiii. 8.

flaggy, *made of flags or rushes*, Ex. ii. 5.

flappe, *to clap*, Ps. xcvii. 8. Prov. xvii. 18; *p.t. 2 p.* flappidist, Ez. xxv. 6; *pl.* flappeden, Is. iii. 16. Jer. v. 31. Lam. ii. 15. *v.* biflappiden.

flax-top, *a head of flax*, Ecclus. xxi. 10. Is. i. 31.

fle, flee, flen, *to flee*, Gen. xvi. 8. Judith xiv. 3; *pr.t.pl.* floun, Job xxx. 10; *imp. pl.* fleeth, Mt. vii. 15; *p.t.* fleiȝ, fley, flowȝ, fledde, Gen. xxxi. 40. xxxv. 1. Ex. iv. 3. 1 Macc. ix. 7. Mk. xiv. 52; *pl.* fleen, flowen, floun, fledden, Deut. vii. 20. Josh. x. 16. Is. xxxiii. 3; *pr.p.* fleeȝinge, Mt. vi. 26.

flees, flese, *a fleece*, Gen. xxx. 35; *pl.* fleeses, 1v Kings iii. 4.

fleisch, fleish, flehs, *flesh*, Gen. ii. 23. vi. 3; *pl.* fleschis, flesches, fleischis, Gen. xl. 19. Apoc. xix. 18.

fleisch-flie, fleische-flie, *gad-fly*, Ps. lxxvii. 45. civ. 31.

fleisch-hokis, flesh-hokes, fleischokis, flesh-okis, *flesh-hooks*, Ex. xxxviii. 3. Num. iv. 14.

fleischlynesse, *sensuality*, Deut. xvii. 17.

flete, *to flow, drop, float*, Dent. xxxii. 2. Prov. iii. 31. 11 Macc. ii. 33; *pr.t.pl.* fleten, Heb. ii. 1; *p.t.* fletide, flette, fleet, 1v Kings vi. 6. 1 Macc. ix. 7; *pl.* fletiden, Ex. xxxix. 19; *pr.p.* fletynge, Gen. xxxv. 14. Ex. xxv. 29.

flewen, *p.t.pl. flayed*, Mic. iii. 3.

flex, flexe, flaxe, *flax*, Judg. xvi. 9. Dan. iii. 46.

flix, *flux*, Mt. ix. 20. Lk. viii. 43.

floc-meel, floc-mele, flok-mel, *adv. by flocks*, 11 Macc. iii. 18. xiv. 14.

flod-wombe, *abyss of waters*, Is. xix. 7.

flood, *a river*, Gen. ii. 14. Apoc. ix. 14.

flom, *stream, river*, Mk. i. 5.

floreyns, *gold coins, florins*, 1v Kings v. 5. 11 Par. ix. 16.

florishe, flurshe, *to flourish, blossom*, Ps. lxxxix. 6. Hab. iii. 17; *pr.p.* florischynge, *brandishing*, Job xli. 20. 11 Macc. xi. 8.

flotereth, *imp. pl. fluctuate or flow unsteadily*, Is. xxix. 9.

flotering, *n. an unsteady movement, rolling as the waves*, Ps. liv. 23.

flouren, *to blossom, flourish*, Eccles. xii. 5; *p.t.* flourede, S. Sol. ii. 15; *p.p.* flourid, S. Sol. ii. 15; *pr.p.* flouringe, Dan. iv. 1.

flowyngis, *floods, streams*, Josh. v. 1. xiii. 8.

fnesynge, nesing, *n. a sneezing, snorting*, Job xli. 9.

fnesting, *n. a snorting*, Jer. viii. 16.

foddred, *p.p. fed, fattened*, 1 Kings xxviii. 24.

folden, foolden, foldyn, falt, foldid, *p.p. bent, bowed, folded*, Judg. vii. 5. 1 Macc. xiii. 47. Mt. xvii. 14. xxvii. 29. Heb. x. 23.

fole, fool, foli, foly, fooly, *foolish*, Ex. xviii. 18. Deut. xxxii. 6. 21. Job i. 22. ii. 10. xii. 17. Lk. prol. 1. p. 141. 1 Cor. i. 20.

folily, *foolishly*, Gen. xxxi. 28. Deeds xix. 36.

folowyngly, *consequently*, 11 Par. xxxii. 15.

foltisch, foltische, foltes, *foolish*, 1 Cor. i. 20. 27. 11 Tim. ii. 23. Tit. iii. 9.

fometh, fomede. *v.* vome.

fomynge, *n. a vomiting*, Num. xi. 20.

fonned, *foolish*, Ex. xviii. 18. Deut. xxxii. 21. Lk. prol. 2. p. 142. 1 Cor. i. 20.

fonnednesse, *foolishness*, Jer. xxiii. 13.

fool-hardili, *foolhardily*, 11 Kings xviii. 13.

fool-hardynes, *foolhardiness*, Num. xviii. 1 *g*.

foors, *force, violence*, Gen. xix. 9.

foot-folowers, feet-folowers, *followers on foot*, 1 Kings xxv. 42. 111 Kings xx. 14.

foot-grene, *foot-trap*, Job xviii. 10.

foot-mesure, *measure of the foot*, Jer. li. 13.

foot-stakys, foot-staues, *pedestals, supports*, Ex. xxvii. 14. xxxvi. 24.

foo3te, *p.p. faught*, Is. xx. 1.

forbede, *to forbid*, Lk. ix. 50; *p.t.* forbede, forbedde, forbeed, Ez. xxxi. 15. Mt. iii. 14; *pl.* forbediden, 1 Esdr. iv. 23. Jer. v. 25; *p.p.* forbodun, forbodyn, forbedun, Lev. iv. 22. Lk. ix. 49. Deeds xvi. 6.

for-bier, for-bigger, *a redeemer*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68.

for-bigge, for-beggin, *to redeem*, Ex. vi. 6. xiii. 13, 15; *p.p.* for-boust, Ex. xv. 13. *v.* bigge.

for-brent, *p.p. consumed, entirely burnt*, Ex. iii. 2, 3.

for-coueride, *p.t. entirely covered*, Gen. xxvii. 16.

for-do, *to destroy, undo*, Mk. iii. 6; *pr.t.* for-doith, for-doth, Deut. xxvii. 17. 1 Joh. iv. 3; *p.t.* for-dide, Ecclus. x. 20.

for-dro3, *p.t. drew along*, Prov. vii. 21.

fore, *adv. before*, 1 Kings iii. 14.

fore-castynge, *n. forethought*, Job xxxiv. 27. *v.* bifore-castyng.

fore-heued, *forehead*, Apoc. xiv. 9; *pl.* fore-heuedes, Apoc. ix. 4.

fore-wal, for-wal, *an outer wall*, Is. xxvi. 1. Lam. ii. 8.

forewis, forowis, foorewis, *furrows*, Job xxxi. 38. Ecclus. vii. 3. Hos. x. 4.

forfenden, forfende, *to prohibit, to keep*, Job xxxiv. 31. Prov. iii. 27; *pr.t.pl.* forfenden, Job xv. 11; *imp.* forfende, Prov. i. 16; *p.t.* forfendede, forfendide, Ps. cxviii. 101. Eccles. ii. 10; *pl.* forfendeden, 1 Esdr. iv. 23; *p.p.* forfendyd, 11 Kings xxiv. 25. 1v Kings xii. 8.

for-fiȝtere, for-fyȝtere, *a champion*, Is. xix. 20. lxiii. 1.
forge, *to make, fabricate*, Ex. xxvii. 3; *p.t.* forgide, Ex. iv. 11; *p.p.* forgid, Ex. xxviii. 28; *pr.p.* forgynge, II Par. xxxiv. 17.
forgeable, *capable of being fabricated or made by handicraft*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.
forgere, *fabricator, smith*, Eccles. xi. 5; *pl.* forgers, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.
for-gessing, *n. a guessing before*, Wisd. xvii. 10.
forging, *n. a fabricating*, Ecclus. xxxii. 8.
for-goer, *a goer before*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66. Heb. vi. 20.
for-gon, *p.p. deceived*, Col. prol. p. 429.
for-lete, *p.p. left altogether*, IV Kings prol. p. 236.
for-leue, *to leave altogether, give over*, Lev. xxv. 46; *p.p.* for-left, Hag. i. 9.
for-lookere, forth-loker, *a provider, a looker out*, Ecclus. iii. 34. xi. 32.
formere, *comp. forwarder, first in position*, Gen. xxxii. 17.
forme-fadris, formere-fadris, *ancestors*, Mk. prol. 1. p. 86.
forn-aȝens, forn-aȝeynst, *over against*, Gen. xvi. 12. xxi. 16. Num. viii. 2. IV Kings ii. 7. Mk. xv. 39. *v.* aforn-aȝens.
forneys, fourneyse, furneys, furneis, *furnace*, Gen. xv. 17. Deut. iv. 20. Mt. vi. 30; *pl.* forneyses, Lev. xi. 35.
forn-had, *p.p. previously passessed*, Judg. xvi. 28.
fornycary, fornicarie, *given to fornication*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69. Apoc. xvii. 16.
for-nootid, for-notid, *p.p. before noted*, Joh. prol. 1. p. 233. Apoc. prol. 1. p. 638.
forn-seid, for-seid, *p.p. afaresaid*, Deut. xix. 5. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
forn-ordeyned, for-ordenede, *p.p. before ordained*, Mk. prol. 1. p. 86.
forselet, *a strong hold, fortress*, I Kings x. 5. xiii. 3. IV Kings xvii. 9.
forsemens, *fortifications*, Is. xxv. 12.
for-sewith, *p.t. pursueth*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300.
forsynge, *n. compulsion, violence*, IV Kings v. 16.
for-slept. *v.* al-for-slept.
for-spekere, *one who speaks instead of another*, Ex. vii. 1.
forst, *frost*, Ps. lxxvii. 47. cxviii. 83.
for-swerith, *pr.t. swears falsely*, Lev. vi. 3; *pl.* forsweren, forswern, Josh. ix. 20. Wisd. xiv. 28.
forth-clepinge, *pr.p. calling forth*, Deut. xxxii. 11.
forth-daies, *adv. far advanced in the day*, Mk. vi. 35.
forthe, foorth, *a ford*, Gen. xxxii. 22; *pl.* forthis, Judg. iii. 28. xii. 5.
for-thenkynge, *n. repentance*, Mt. xxi. 29. Rom. ii. 2.
forther, *adj. former, first*, Gen. xxv. 26. xxxii. 17.
forth-getingus, *shoots, sprouts*, Jer. v. 10.
forth-goende, *pr.p. coming forth*, Judith xvi. 27.
forth-going, *n. progress*, Ps. prol. p. 737.
forthi, *because*, II Kings iii. 30. xii. 6.
for-thinke, *to repent*, Ex. xxiii. 21. Mk. i. 15; *pr.t.* for-thenkith, Gen. vi. 7. Lk. xvii. 4; *p.t.* for-thouȝt, Gen. vi. 6. Mt. xxi. 29; *pr.p.* for-thenkyng, for-thinkynge, Rom. ii. 29. II Cor. vii. 8.
forth-kutten, *to cut up*, Is. xxviii. 24.
forth-passe, *to pass forth*, Gen. xxviii. 2; *p.p.* forth-passid, Gen. xxviii. 5.
forth-straȝt, *p.p. directed*, Ecclus. xxxix. 29.
forth-ȝeden, *p.t.pl. went forth*, Gen. xliv. 4.
for-to, *prep. until*, Gen. xxi. 26. Ex. xvi. 35.
for-top, for-topp, *crown of the head*, Deut. xxxiii. 16.
forwhi, forwhy, *because, for*, Gen. iii. 5. Mt. iii. 9. Rom. viii. 26.
for-ȝerde, *court, hall*, Ez. x. 3. Apoc. xi. 2; *pl.* for-ȝerdis, II Esdr. viii. 16.
forȝete, *to forget*, Gen. xli. 51; *p.t.* forȝat, forȝete, Gen. xl. 23; *pl.* forȝaten, forȝeten, Judg. iii. 7. Mt. xvi. 5; *p.p.* forȝeten, forȝete, Ps. x. *11.
forȝetyng, *n. oblivion*, Gen. xli. 30.
forȝetingnes, *forgetfulness*, II Pet. i. 9.
forȝyue, *to forgive*, Num. xxx. 9; *p.t.* forȝaue, forȝaf, Mt. xviii. 27; *p.p.* forȝif, forȝeuen, forȝouun, forȝoue, Ps. xxxi. 5. Mt. ix. 2. Lk. v. 20.
fostride, *p.t. nursed*, Is. xxxiv. 15.
foul, *adv. basely, badly*, II Kings x. 5.
foule, *adj. base, vile*, Lev. xxi. 7; *comp.* fowlere, II Kings vi. 22.
foulere, *a taker of birds*, Prov. vi. 5; *pl.* fouleres, Jer. v. 26.
fouli, fouly, foulich, *foully, shamefully*, Deut. xxv. 3. II Macc. xi. 12.
foulid, *p.p. defiled*, Lev. vii. 20.
fouling, *n. a defiling, filth*, Gen. xxxiv. 27. Ez. xxiv. 11.
foulnes, *vileness*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73.
foun, *a fawn*, Prov. vi. 5.
foundement, *faundation*, I Tim. vi. 19; *pl.* fundamentis, Heb. xi. 10.
foundun, *p.p. founded*, Mt. vii. 25.
foure-fingur-mele, *adv. by measure of four fingers*, Ex. xxv. 25.
fraiel, *basket of figs*, Jer. xxiv. 2.
fraude-doyng, *n. a fraudulent proceeding*, Dan. xi. 21.
fraudid, *p.p. defrauded*, Jam. v. 4.
fraunchise, *freedom from impast, immunity*, I Macc. x. 34.
fraward, frauward, frowerd, *froward*, Deut. xxi. 18. II Tim. iii. 4.
freel, frele, *frail, feeble, sick*, Wisd. xiv. 1. Rom. viii. 3. I Cor. viii. 9; *comp.* frelere, Wisd. xiv. 1.
frees, freesede, *p.t. freezed*, Ecclus. xliii. 22.
frely, frelich, freliche, *freely*, Ex. xxi. 11. Lev. xiv. 53.
frendesse, *a female friend*, Prov. vii. 4. S. Sol. i. 8.
frendful, *friendly*, S. Sol. i. 1 *g*.
fretynge, *n. rust, wasting*, III Kings viii. 37.
frexfoold, *threshold*, Ez. x. 18. Zeph. i. 9.
frijse. *v.* firse.
fro, *from*, Gen. i. 4. Mt. i. 17.
fro-a-syde, *on the side*, Is. lx. 4.
fro-aȝens, from-aȝeyns, *prep. over against, in opposition to*, Lev. xxvi. 21. Josh. viii. 11.
fro-drawen, *p.p. taken away*, Deut. iii. 7.
fro-forn-aȝeyns, *prep. over against*, Josh. viii. 5.
froytes, *fruits*, Mt. xxi. 43. I Cor. ix. 7.
frosshe, *a frog*, Ps. lxxvii. 45.
frote, *to rub*, Deut. xxiii. 25; *p.p.* frotid, Josh. v. 11; *pr.p.* frotinge, frotynge, Lk. vi. 1.
frotheth, frothith, *pr.t. foams*, Mk. ix. 17; *pr.p.* frothinge, Mk. ix. 19.
frount, *forehead*, Is. xlviii. 4.
fructuous, *fruitful*, Ps. cvi. 34. Jer. xi. 16.
frusshiden. *v.* aȝen-frusshiden.
frutede, *p.t. bare fruit*, Ecclus. xxiv. 23.
ful, *adv. very*, Gen. xiii. 2. *pass.*
ful-brent, *p.p. wholly burnt*, Gen. xxxi. 36.
ful-doun, *adv. entirely down*, Josh. vi. 5.
ful-fattid, *p.p. quite fattened*, Deut. xxxii. 15.
ful-fedyng, *n. a being filled with food*, Gen. xli. 21.
fulfille, *to fill*, Ex. x. 6. Mt. xv. 33; *p.t.* fulfillede, Judg. vi. 38; *p.p.* fulfillid, ifulfillid, Ex. xxxi. 3. Mt. xiii. 48. Apoc. prol. 1. p. 638.
fulfillynge, *n. a satiety, fulness*, Lev. xxv. 19. Ps. cv. 15.
ful-gresid, *p.p. quite fattened*, Deut. xxxii. 15.
fulliere, *comp. more fully*, Tob. viii. 19; *sup.* fulliest, fullokest, Rom. prol. 1. p. 298.
ful-out-gladen, *to rejoice greatly*, Is. lxv. 19; *p.t.* ful-out-gladede, Is. xiv. 7.
ful-out-ioȝen, *to rejoice greatly*, Is. lxi. 10.
ful-sowneth, *pr. t. sounds full or clearly*, Judg. vii. 18; *p.t. pl.* ful-sowneden, Judg. vii. 20.
ful-spede, ful-speed, *adv. quick, ready, prepared*, Num. xxxii. 20, 27. Deut. iii. 18.
furel, *a covering, sheath*, Job xx. 25.
furneys. *v.* forneys.

G.

gaastyde, gaastnes. *v.* gaste, gastnesse.
gabbe, *pr.t. lie*, II Cor. xii. 31. Gal. i. 20.
gabbyng, *n. a lying*, II Thess. ii. 10.
gadre, geder, gedere, *to gather*, Gen. xli. 35. Ex. xxiii. 10; *p.t.* gaderide, gederyde, Gen. xlvii. 14; *pl.* gadriden, Gen. xxxi. 46; *p.p.* gadrid, gaderyd, gaderid, Gen. i. 9. xxv. 8.
gaistnes. *v.* gastnesse.
galban, *the gum galbanum*, Ex. xxx. 34. Ecclus. xxiv. 21.
galoun, *a vessel, pitcher*, I Kings x. 3. Mk. xiv. 13; *pl.* galouns, Hagg. ii. 17.
gan, *p.t. began*, Jer. prol. p. 343.
garlekes, garlekis, *garlick*, Num. xi. 5.
garringe, garrende, *pr.p. chiding*, III Joh. 10.
gast, *fearful*, Deut. xx. 8. Jer. viii. 9.
gaste, *to make greatly afraid*, II Par. xxxii. 18; *p.p.* gaastyde, IV Kings xxii. 19. *v.* agaste.
gastful, *fearful, affrighted*, Deut. xx. 8.
gastnes, gaistnes, *fright, alarm*, Josh. ii. 9. I Kings xxxi. 4. Prov. iii. 25; *pl.* gastnessis, Job vi. 4.

gat, gate, gaat. *v.* gete.
gauyl, *to lend upon interest*, Deut. xxviii. 44.
gaȝe, *gay*, Judith x. 3. xvi. 11.
gebat, gebet, gibite, gybet, iebat, iebet, *a gallows, gibbet*, Gen. xl. 22. Deut. xxi. 22. Josh. viii. 29. Esth. ii. 23; *pl.* gibetis, iebatis, iebettis, Num. xxv. 4. Josh. x. 27. Esth. xvi. 18.
geder. *v.* gadre.
geet. *v.* gete.
geet, gehet, geit, geyt, goet, goot, *a goat*, Gen. xv. 9. Lev. ix. 3. xvi. 8. xxii. 27. xxiii. 19; *pl.* geet, geete, geit, geyt, got, geetis, gootes, Gen. xxx. 33. xxxi. 38. Lev. iv. 22. xvi. 7. Prov. xxvii. 27.
geet-buckis, *he goats*, Gen. xxx. 35.
geldyng, *an eunuch*, Gen. xxxvii. 36. Deeds viii. 27; *pl.* geldyngis, Gen. xl. 1. Mt. xix. 12.
gelouse, ielous, ielouse, *jealous*, Ecclus. xxvi. 8, 9.
gelousie, *jealousy*, Num. v. 14.
gelousnes, ielousnesse, *jealousy*, Num. v. 14. Prov. vi. 34.
geloustee, gelouste, ielouste, *jealousy*, Num. v. 14, 15. Ps. lxxvii. 58.
gemels, iemeus, iemews, *twins*, Gen. xxxviii. 27. S. Sol. iv. 5. vii. 3.
gemmarye, *a jeweller*, Ex. xxviii. 11.
gemmarye-craft, gemmary-werk, *art or work of a jeweller*, Ex. xxxix. 6, 29.
gemme, iemme, *a gem*, Ez. xxvii. 16. Ecclus. xxxii. 7; *pl.* gemmes, iemmys, Ex. xxv. 7. III Kings x. 2.
genderers, gendrers, gendreris, *parents*, Zech. xiii. 3.
gendre, *to beget*, Gen. xvii. 20; *p. t.* gendride, Gen. iv. 18. Mt. i. 2; *p. p.* gendrid, Gen. xxii. 2.
gendryng, *n. an engendering*, Num. xxv. 8.
gendrure, *an engendering*, Job xl. 12; *pl.* gendruris, Job xl. 12.
genytale, *pertaining to engendering*, Num. xxv. 8.
genologie, *genealogy*, Heb. vii. 3; *pl.* genologies, I Tim. i. 4.
gerfawcun, gerfawkon, ierfakoun, *a kind of falcon*, Lev. xi. 19. Deut. xiv. 16. Job xxxix. 13. Ps. ciii. 17.
germayn. *v.* sister-germayn.
gesse, *to reckon, suppose*, II Kings xiii. 32; *p. t.* gesside, Gen. xl. 17. I Kings i. 13; *p. p.* gessid, Wisd. ii. 16.
geste, *a guest*, Wisd. v. 15; *pl.* gestes, gestis, Wisd. xix. 13. Eph. ii. 12.
gestis, *deeds*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69.
gete, geete, *to beget, produce*, Deut. xxi. 18. Eccles. vi. 3; *p. t.* gaat, gat, gate, geet, Gen. iv. 18. xi. 10. Num. xxvi. 59. Mt. i. 2; *pl.* geeten, goten, Gen. vi. 4. Jer. xvi. 3; *p. p.* geten, getun, gotun, goten, Gen. v. 26. xxii. 2, 16. Mt. i. 25.
getingus, *produce, gains*, Ecclus. vi. 20.
giaunt, ieaunt, *a giant*, Job xvi. 15; *pl.* geauntis, ieauntus, Deut. ii. 11. Judith xvi. 8.
gybet. *v.* gebat.
gilden, *to gild*, Ex. xxvi. 29. xxx. 5; *p. t.* gildide, Ex. xxxvi. 36. II Par. iii. 4; *p. p.* gildid, gilt, Ex. xxvi. 32. I Par. xxix. 4.
gile, *a gill of a fish*, Tob. vi. 4.
gile, *guile*, Gen. xxv. 27. xxxiv. 13; *pl.* gilis, giles, Job xiii. 7. Prov. xxvi. 24.
gilid, *p. t. beguiled*, II Cor. vii. 2. xii. 18.
gileful, gilful, *deceitful*, Job xiii. 7. Ps. v. 7.
gilefuli, gylefulli, *deceitfully*, Ps. v. 11. xiii. 3. Prov. xx. 19.
gilefulnesse, *deceit*, Ecclus. xxxvii. 3.
gilendeli, gilyngly, gilyngliche, *deceitfully*, Gen. xxvii. 35. Prov. xi. 13. Rom. iii. 13.
gilesum, *deceitful*, Is. x. 6.
gilour, giloure, gilere, *deceiver*, Prov. iii. 32. ix. 12. Mt. xxvii. 63; *pl.* gilours, gileris, Ps. liv. 24. Is. xxviii. 14. Jude 18.
gilouse, gylous, *deceitful, treacherous*, Col. ii. 8. II Cor. xi. 13.
gilte, *to gild*, Ex. xxv. 11, 24. xxvi. 37; *p. t.* giltide, Ex. xxxvi. 34.
gilten, *to tresspass, sin*, Ps. xxxiii. 22, 23. xxxv. 2. xxxviii. 2; *pr. t.* gilteth, Ecclus. xix. 17. xxxviii. 15; *pr. p.* giltende, Job ix. 28. Ecclus. xxvii. 3.
gilteris, *sinners*, Ps. xxiv. 8. lxxiv. 5.
gynnyng, *n. a beginning*, Mt. prol. I. p. 1.
girde, *to gird, fasten with a girdle*, Ex. xii. 11; *p. t.* girdide, girte, II Kings xxii. 33. Job xii. 18; *p. p.* gird, gyrd, Gen. xlix. 19. Lev. xvi. 4. Ps. xvii. 33.
girde, *to cut, smite*, II Kings xvi. 9; *p. t.* girde, I Kings xvii. 51. Judith xvi. 11; *pl.* girden, girdiden, I Kings xxxi. 8. I Macc. vii. 47; *p. p.* gird, I Par. x. 9. II Macc. i. 16.
giterne, *a lyre*, Is. v. 12; *pl.* giternes, giternis, giternys, I Par. xv. 16, 20, 28. I Macc. xiii. 51.
gyued, gyuede, *p. p. bound in chains*, Gen. xxxix. 22. Ps. ci. 21. Wisd. xvii. 2.
gladen, glade, *to rejoice, make glad*, Is. lxv. 14. Joh. v. 35. Apoc. xix. 7; *imp. pl.* gladeth, Mt. v. 12; *p. t.* gladede, gladide, Is. xiv. 7. I Macc. iii. 7. Lk. i. 41, 47; *pl.* gladiden, Deeds vii. 41; *p. p.* gladid, I Kings ii. 1.
gladere, gladder, *comp. more joyful*, Ruth iii. 7. Esth. i. 10.
gladere, *one who rejoices*, Is. lxiv. 5.
gladyng, *n. joy*, I Kings iv. 8. Deeds ii. 46.
gladliche, *joyfully*, Gen. xlvii. 25.
gladnesse, *joy*, II Par. xx. 35; *pl.* gladnessys, III Esdr. iv. 63.
gladsum, *joyful*, Ps. ciii. 15.
gladsumli, *joyfully*, Wisd. vi. 17.
gleyne, *a sword*, (?) I Cor. ix. 24.
glesenynge. *v.* glisnynge.
glew, glu, glyu, *glue, cement*, Gen. vi. 14. xi. 3. Deut. x. 15. Is. xli. 7.
glewide, *p. t. cemented*, Ex. ii. 3; *p. p.* glewid, glued, Gen. xxxiv. 3. Deut. x. 15. I Kings xviii. 1.
glewishe, glewyche, gluwy, *adj. of cement or glue*, Gen. xiv. 10. Ex. ii. 3.
glisnynge, glesenynge, *pr. p. glistening*, Habak. iii. 11. Nah. iii. 3.
glitteren, *pr. t. pl. shine*, Judg. v. 31.
glob, gluh, glubbe, *a mass, assemblage*, Num. xvi. 11. Josh. iii. 13. Judg. ix. 47. IV Kings ix. 17.
glorien, *to boast*, Prov. xx. 14.
gloriousere, *comp. more glorious*, II Kings vi. 22.
glose, *to speak softly, flatter, coax*, Judg. xiv. 15; *pr. t.* glosith, III Esdr. iv. 31; *p. t.* gloside, Esth. xv. 11.
glosyng, *n. flattery*, I Thess. ii. 5.
gloterous, *gluttonous*, Lev. xi. 30.
glotonye. glotenye, *gluttony*, II Macc. vi. 4; *pl.* glotonyes, Dent. xxi. 20. *v.* glotryes.
glotounes, glotouns, *gluttons*, Prov. xxviii. 7.
glotryes, *acts of gluttony*, Deut. xxi. 20.
glub, glubbe. *v.* glob.
gluggis, *clods*, Job xxviii. 6.
gnare, *a snare*, Ecclus. li. 3. Hos. ix. 8. Mt. xxvii. 5. Lk. xxi. 35. Rom. ii. 9. I Tim. vi. 9; *pl.* gnaris, II Kings xxii. 6.
gnarid, gnared, *p. p. snared*, Prov. vi. 2. Is. xxviii. 13.
gnast, *a dead spark, ashes*, Is. i. 31. v. 24. xxix. 5.
gnaste, gnasten, *to gnash, creak*, Ps. xxxvi. 12. Is. v. 29. Amos ii. 3; *pr. t.* gnastith, Job xxxix. 24; *pl.* gnasten, Is. viii. 19; *p. t.* gnastide, Job xvi. 10; *pl.* gnastiden, gnaystedeu, Ps. ii. 1. xxxiv. 16. Deeds iv. 25; *pr. p.* gnastyng, III Kings xxi. 4.
gnasting, gnastyng, *n. a gnashing*, II Kings xviii. 33 *g*. Jer. viii. 16.
gnowen, gnewen, gnawiden, *p. t. pl. gnawed*, Job xxx. 3.
gobbe, *a mass*, Is. xl. 12.
gobelyn, *a goblin, dæmon*, Ps. xc. 6.
gobet, *lump, heap, piece*, Josh. iii. 13. Rom. ix. 21; *pl.* gobetis, gobitis, IV Kings ix. 35. Mt. xiv. 20.
gobet-mele, *adv. piecemeal*, II Macc. xv. 33.
gogil-iȝed, gogil-yȝed, *squint-eyed, one-eyed*, Mk. ix. 46.
gohode. *v.* goode.
goldid, golden, *p. p. gilt*, Bar. vi. 69. II Macc. v. 2. Apoc. xviii. 16.
goldsmyȝt, *a goldsmith*, IV Kings xxiv. 14; *pl.* goldsmyȝthis, IV Kings xxiv. 16.
gollis, *the young of birds*, Deut. xxii. 6.
gon, goon, goo, *to go*, Gen. xii. 5. Deut. xxii. 12. IV Kings iv. 23; *pr. t. pl.* goon, gooth, Josh. xviii. 3. Mt. xi. 5; *imp. pl.* goth, gooth, IV Kings i. 2. Mt. x. 5; *p. t.* ȝede, ȝide, Gen. ii. 10. Jer. xlviii. 11. Mt. xiii. 1; *pl.* ȝeden, ȝiden, Jer. xiv. 18. Mt. viii. 32; *p. p.* gon, goon, Gen. vii. 15. xxxi. 19. a lytil goon, II Macc. xiv. 36; *pr. p.* goende, Judith v. 12. Rom. prol. I. p. 300.
goode, gohode, *a goad*, Judg. iii. 31 *y*. Ecclus. xxxviii. 26.
goodly, goodliche, *adv. courteously*, Gen. xliii. 27. xlv. 4.
goordis, goordes, *gourds, cucumbers*, Num. xi. 5. Is. i. 8.
goot. *v.* geet.

gorst, *furze*, Is. lv. 13.
goshauk, *a kind of hawk*, Job xxxix. 13.
gospeller, *a preacher of the gospel, an evangelist*, Is. xli. 27; *pl.* gospelleris, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2.
goter, guter, *gutter, flood*, Hab. iii. 10; *pl.* goteres, goteris, goterys, Gen. vii. 11. viii. 2. IV Kings vii. 2.
gouernail, *governance, rudder*, I Kings viii. 11. Jam. iii. 4; *pl.* gouernaylis, gouernails, gouernayls, gouernailis, Prov. xx. 18. Deeds xxvii. 40. I Cor. xii. 28.
gouernour, *a steersman*, Deeds xxvii. 11. Jam. iii. 4.
goul, gowle, *imp. howl*, Ez. xxi. 12. xxx. 2.
goulynge, *n. a howling*, Ex. xxi. 22.
graces, gracis, *thanks*, II Kings viii. 10. Lk. xxii. 17. I Cor. x. 30.
grace-doing, *n. thanksgiving*, Is. li. 3.
graffeden, graffiden, *p.t.pl. engrafted*, I Tim. vi. 10; *p.p.* graffid, Rom. xi. 17, 19.
graithers. *v.* wulle-graithers.
grane. *v.* grene.
grape, grappe, *to grope*, Deut. xxviii. 29. Job xii. 25.
graspen, graasp, *to grope*, Deut. xxviii. 29. Job v. 14. xii. 25.
grauel, *sand*, Gen. xxii. 17. Mt. vii. 26; *pl.* graueils, grauelis, Deut. xxxiii. 19.
graueli, *full of gravel*, Ecclus. xxv. 27.
graunsire, grauntsir, *grandfather, ancestor*, Gen. xxviii. 4; *pl.* grauntsiris, Ex. x. 6.
gredyrne, gredeyrne, *a gridiron*, Ex. xxvii. 4, 5. xxxv. 16.
gree, grece, *a degree, a step*, Gen. xl. 13. IV Kings xxiii. 3. II Esdr. viii. 4. Rom. prol. I. p. 300; *pl.* grees, greeses, greces, Ex. xx. 26. III Kings x. 19. Ps. cxviii. 1. Deeds xxi. 35.
grees, *grease*, Judg. iii. 22.
greet, *grit, gravel*, Job xxi. 33.
greetli, greetlich, *greatly*, Judg. viii. 5.
greetnessis, gretenessis, *great actions*, I Macc. ix. 22.
greet-willi, *noble minded*, Judg. v. 15.
greef, *grief, trouble, grievance*, Ecclus. xxii. 15; *pl.* greeues, III Esdr. ii. 29.
greeue, *to aggrieve, make heavy*, II Kings xiii. 35; *pr.t.* greeueth, Ecclus. xi. 9; *p.t.* greuyde, I Kings vi. 6; *p.p.* greued, greuyd, Gen. xxxix. 10. II Kings iii. 34. Judith v. 10. Mt. xxvi. 43. Lk. ix. 32. *v.* agreued.
gregge, *to make heavy*, Ecclus. viii. 18; *p.p.* greggid, I Kings v. 6. *v.* agregge.
greithe, *to prepare*, Ex. xvi. 5; *pr.t.* greitheth, Prov. vi. 8; *p.t.* greithide, greythede, Gen. xxvii. 14. IV Kings iv. 24; *p.p.* greithid, Gen. xxiv. 31. I Cor. ii. 9.
greithing, greithinge, *n. a preparation*, IV Kings vi. 23. Eccles. prol. p. 53.
grenching. *v.* grentyng.
grene, grane, gryn, grynne, *a snare*, Josh. xxiii. 13. Judith ix. 13. Job xviii. 9. Mt. xxvii. 5. Lk. xxi. 35. Rom. xi. 9; *pl.* grenes, granes, grynes, *snares*, Job xxii. 10. Ps. x. 7. Jer. xviii. 22.
grenede, *p.t. ensnared*, Prov. vii. 21. Jer. l. 24; *p.p.* grened, Is. viii. 15.
grenneden, grennyden, grennden, gryntiden, grentyn, *p.t.pl. gnashed*, Deedis vii. 54.
grentyng, grenching, grintinge, gryntynge, grynting, gruntyng, *n. a grinding, gnashing*, Mt. viii. 12. xxii. 13. Lk. xiii. 28.
gret-doingli, *magnificently*, III Esdr. ix. 55.
grete, *to salute*, I Kings xiii. 10; *imp. pl.* greeteth, Mt. x. 12; *p.t.* grette, Gen. xliii. 27. Ex. xviii. 7. Lk. i. 40; *pl.* gretten, I Macc. xi. 6. Mk. ix. 14; *p.p.* gret, grett, I Kings x. 4. Deeds xxi. 19.
greuoselyche, *grievously*, Lk. xi. 53; *comp.* greuousliere, Ez. xx. 40.
greuousere, *comp. more grievous*, Job vi. 3. Mt. xxiii. 23; *sup.* greuousiste, greuouste, III Kings xii. 4.
grew, grw, *adj. Greek*, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 65. I Kings prol. p. 2. Rom. prol. I. p. 300. Heb. prol. p. 480.
greynes, *grains*, Lev. xix. 10.
gridele, *gridiron*, Ex. xxvii. 4, 5.
griffyn, griffun, grijp, grippe, gripe, *a kind of eagle, a vulture*, Lev. xi. 13. Deut. xiv. 12.
grijslich, *terribly*, Num. xvi. 21.
grynde, *to grind*, Judg. xvi. 21; *p.t.* gronde, Ex. xxxii. 20.
grynderis, *grinders*, Eccles. xii. 3.
grynd-stoon, gryn-stoon, *a grinding stone, millstone*, Num. xi. 8. Deut. xxiv. 6.
gryne, grynne. *v.* grene.
gryntynge. *v.* grentyng.
grisedist, *p.t. 2p. dreadedst*, Wisd. xii. 3; *pl.* grisiden, Judith xvi. 12. *v.* agrisen.
griseful, grisful, *dreadful*, Deut. ii. 10. Wisd. xi. 19.
grisfulli, *dreadfully, horribly*, Wisd. xvii. 3.
griselynesse, *dreadfulness*, Deut. ii. 11.
grisynes, *dread, horror*, Gen. xv. 12.
grising, *n. horror, terror*, Job xviii. 20; *pl.* grysynges, I Par. xvii. 21.
grith-place, *place of security*, Deut. xix. 3.
groyne, *to murmur, mutter*, Is. xxix. 4; *p.t.pl.* groyneden, Mk. xiv. 5.
groynere, *a murmurer*, Prov. xxvi. 20, 22.
gronde. *v.* grynde.
grope, groop, *to grope, feel*, Gen. xxvii. 12. Job. v. 14. Ps. cxiii. 7; *p.t.pl.* gropiden, Is. lix. 10; *p.p.* gropid, Gen. xxvii. 22. Ex. x. 21. *v.* grape.
groundid, *p.p. founded*, I Esdr. iii. 10.
groundis, *foundations, supports*, I Esdr. v. 16. Deeds iii. 7.
growide, *p.t. grew*, Gen. xxi. 8. Ex. i. 20; *pl.* growiden, Gen. xli. 23.
grucchen, grutche, *to murmur, gnash*, Num. xiv. 36. Joh. vi. 43; *p.t.* grucchide, Ex. xv. 24; *pl.* grucchiden, grutchiden, grutcheden, Mt. xx. 11. Lk. xv. 2. Joh. vi. 41. I Cor. x. 10; *p.p.* grucchid, Ex. xvi. 8; *pr. p.* grucching, grutchyng, III Kings xxi. 4. Joh. vii. 12.
grucchyng, *n. a murmuring*, Ex. xvi. 7.
grucchingli, grucchendeli, *after the manner of murmurers*, Num. xiv. 28. Ecclus. xii. 19.
gruntyng. *v.* grentyng.

H.

ha. *v.* han.
haar, *a hare*, Lev. xi. 6.
haatsum. *v.* hatesum.
haberioun, haburion, haburioun, hawberioun, *a breastplate*, I Kings xvii. 5, 38. Eph. vi. 14. I Thess. v. 8; *pl.* haberiouns, haburiouns, hauberiouns, II Par. xxii. 14. Apoc. ix. 9.
haburiowned, hauberionned, *p. p. having breastplates*, I Macc. iv. 7. vi. 43.
habitacle, habytacle, *dwelling*, Mk. prol. I. p. 86. Deeds xii. 7.
haft, *handle*, Deut. xix. 5.
hailes, hailis, *hail*, Wisd. v. 23. xvi. 16.
haire. *v.* heire.
hal. *v.* al.
halewe, halwe, *to sanctify*, Ex. xiii. 2; *imp. pl.* halewith, Esth. xvi. 22; *p.t.* halwide, halewide, Gen. ii. 3.
halewer, *a sanctifier*, Ez. xxxvii. 28.
halewyng, halwyng, *n. a sanctification*, Ex. xxix. 36.
halewis, halowes, *holy things, saints*, Lev. x. 17. Prov. ii. 8. Apoc. viii. 4. xvi. 6.
half, *side*, Ex. xiv. 29. Mt. xxv. 33. Lk. ix. 10.
halidaies, *holy days*, Lev. xxiii. 2.
halpens, halpenns, *halfpence*, Ez. xlv. 12. Lk. xii. 6.
halsende, *pr.p. entreating*, II Par. xxxiii. 13.
halten, halt, *to halt, be lame*, III Kings xviii. 21; *p.t.* haltide, Gen. xxxii. 31; *pl.* haltiden, Ps. xvii. 46; *p.p.* haltid, Ps. xvii. 46; *pr.p.* haltynge, Mic. iv. 7.
haluen, *to make the half*, Ps. liv. 24.
hamer-betere, *a worker with a hammer*, Gen. iv. 22. Job xli. 15.
hamer-smyth, *a worker with a hammer*, Gen. iv. 22.
han, ha, *to have*, Jer. xxx. 18; *pr.t. I p.* ha, I Kings xv. 13. Is. xli. 15; *pl.* han, haueth, Gen. xiv. 24. Ecclus. prol. p. 123. Mt. xiii. 51; *imp. pl.* haueth, Esth. xvi. 22.
handi-breede, *a hands-breadth*, Ez. xl. 5, 43.
hange, honge, *to hang*, Gen. xl. 19; *imp. pl.* hangeth, Judith xiv. 1; *p.t.* heeng, hynge, hangide, hengide, hongide, Gen. xxiv. 47. xl. 22. Josh. ii. 21. Mt. xxvii. 5; *pl.* heengen, hengen, hangiden, hongeden, I Kings xxxi. 10. II Kings iv. 12. Lk. xxiii. 39; *p.p.* hangid, hongid, Gen. xli. 13.
hap, happe, *chance*, Gen. xx. 11. Judg. v. 30. II Kings xi. 25. Mk. xii. 6.
happili, *by chance*, Mk. ii. 13. II Cor. xiii. 5.
hard. *v.* of-hard.
harde, *to grow hard, to make hard*, Deut. x. 16. Ps. lxxxix. 6; *p.t.* hardide, Ex. xiv. 8; *pl.* hardeden, Jer. v. 3; *p. p.* hardid, Josh. xi. 20. Joh. xii. 40.
hardi, hardy, *bold*, Deut. xix. 20.
hardili, hardilich, *boldly*, Gen. xxxiv. 30. Job xii. 6.

hardynesse, hardnesse, *boldness, wilfulness,* II Par. xvii. 6. Ecclus. i. 28. Heb. ii. 27.
hard-nollid, *stiffnecked,* Ecclus. xvi. 11.
harlotrie, harlatrye, *whoredom,* Eph. v. 4.
harmes, harmys, *injuries,* Judith iii. 2.
harmful, *injurious,* Prov. i. 22.
harpe, *to play on the harp,* I Kings xvi. 16; *p.t.* harpide, I Kings xviii. 10.
harneis, harneys, herneis, *privy member,* Gen. ix. 22, 23.
haste, *to hasten,* Gen. xix. 22; *p.t.* hastide, Gen. xxix. 12; *p.p.* hastid, Prov. xiii. 11.
hastiliche, *hastily,* Gen. xxxii. 22.
hastow, *p.t. 2 p. hast thou,* Gen. xxxi. 37.
haterel, hatreel, *the neck,* II Par. xviii. 33. Is. xlviii. 4; *pl.* haterels, I Macc. i. 64.
hatesum, haatsum, *hateful,* Gen. xxxiv. 30. II Kings xiii. 15. Prov. i. 29.
hatte, *p. t. was called,* IV Kings xiv. 7. *v.* hiȝte.
hatter, hattere, *comp. hotter,* Dan. iii. 19.
haueneden, *p.t.pl. took harbour,* Deeds xx. 15.
hauncing, *n. a raising,* Ecclus. xxvi. 12.
haunsynge, *pr.p. exalting,* Is. ii. 12.
haunten, *to practise, use,* Esth. ix. 12; *pr.t. pl.* hawnten, Mt. xx. 25; *imp.* haunte, I Tim. iv. 7; *p.t.* hauntide, Ex. xiv. 31; *pl.* hauntiden, Gen. l. 17; *p.p.* hauntid, Heb. v. 14; *pr.p.* hauntende, Prov. prol. p. 1. III Esdr. v. 73.
hausterne, *austere,* Lk. xix. 22.
hedid, *p.p. beheaded,* Apoc. xx. 4. *v.* biheuedede, of-hedid.
helpe, *to help,* Deut. xxviii. 31; *p.t.* halpe, halp, help, helpede, helpide, I Par. xviii. 6. II Par. xxvi. 7. Ps. xciii. 17. Rom. xvi. 2. Apoc. xii. 16; *2 p.* helpidist, holpedist, Judith xiii. 25; *pl.* holpen, helpeden, helpiden, Judg. ix. 24. III Kings i. 7. I Esdr. x. 15; *p.p.* holpen, holpe, helpid, Gen. xxxi. 42. Ps. lxxxv. 17. Prov. xviii. 19.
holde, *to hold, take,* Gen. xiii. 9; *pr.t.* halt, III Kings i. 51; *imp.pl.* holdith, Apoc. ii. 25; *p.t.* heelde, helde, III Kings i. 50. Ps. lxxii. 24; *pl.* heelden, helden, Judith x. 11. Mt. xxviii. 9; *p.p.* holden, holdun, hooldun, Gen. xxiv. 8. xl. 4.
hauers. *v.* soule-hauers.
haw, *a hawthorn tree,* Dan. xiii. 54.
hawle, *hail,* Ex. ix. 18. *v.* hailes.
hebenyf, hebennus, *ebony,* Ez. xxvii. 15.
hed, heed, heued, *the head,* Job i. 20. Is. vii. 8. Mt. v. 36; *pl.* hedis, heedis, heuedis, Gen. ii. 10. Mt. xxvii. 40.
hedi, hedy, heuedi, *adj. headlong,* Judg. v. 15.
hedlynge, hedlynges, heedlynge, heuedlynge, *adv. headlong,* Deut. xxii. 8. Judg. v. 22. Mt. viii. 32. Lk. viii. 33.
heeding, *n. a beheading,* Ecclus. xx. 23.
heedis-men, *chiefs,* Num. i. 16.
heedli, *adv. headlong, suddenly,* Judg. v. 22. Ecclus. iv. 33 *g.* viii. 18 *g.*
heel, hele, *health,* Jer. xlv. 5. Rom. xiii. 11.
heelden, heelde, helde, *to pour,* Ex. iv. 9. Lev. iv. 17. Jer. xlviii. 12. Deeds ii. 17; *p.t.* helde, helte, heldede, Gen. xxiv. 20. Mk. xiv. 3. Lk. x. 34; *2 p.* heeldedest, Ps. lxxxviii. 46; *pl.* heelden, helden, I Kings vii. 6; *p.p.* heeld, held, hellid, heeldid, Gen. xlvi. 4. Lev. iv. 12. Judg. xv. 9. Prov. prol. p. 2. Mk. ii. 22; *pr.p.* beeldynge, heldynge, Gen. xxiv. 20. Lk. x. 34.
heelful, *healthful,* Lev. x. 14. Ecclus. vi. 31. xv. 3.
heelyd, heled. *v.* hile.
heeng. *v.* hange.
heeng, *a hinge,* Prov. xxvi. 14; *pl.* heengis, III Kings vii. 50.
heenglis, henglis, *hinges,* II Esdr. iii. 14. Is. vi. 4.
heep, hep, *a heap,* S. Sol. vii. 2.
heepils. *v.* hypil.
heer. *v.* heire.
heer, *hair,* Gen. xxvii. 11; *pl.* heeris, III Kings ii. 9. Mt. iii. 4.
heeren, heren, *hairy,* Ex. xxvi. 7. Lev. xi. 32.
heeri, hery, *hairy,* Gen. xxvii. 11. IV Kings i. 8. Is. xxxiv. 14.
heest, heste, *command,* Gen. xxvii. 5. Ps. ii. 6; *pl.* heestis, hestis, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68. Gen. xxvi. 5. Lev. xxvi. 45. Mk. vii. 7. *v.* biheest.
heeue, heue, *to raise, lift,* Gen. xiii. 14. xiv. 22; *p.t.* heuede, Gen. xxi. 16; *p.p.* heued, houun, Gen. xiii. 10. xxiv. 63.
heeȝ, heeiȝ, heiȝ, hiȝ, *n. a high place, height,* I Kings x. 14. Mt. ii. 18. *v.* hiȝt.
heeȝ, heȝe, hiȝ, heiȝ, hie, heye, *adj. high,* Gen. xiv. 22. xxix. 11. Ex. xxv. 25. Ps. lxiii. 7. Prov. viii. 2. Mt. iv. 8; *comp.* hiȝere, heiȝer, Gen. vii. 20; *sup.* heeȝist, heyȝest, hiȝeste, heyxst, Gen. xiv. 20. Ex. xxvi. 28. Mt. xxi. 9.
heeȝe, heȝen, *to hasten,* Esth. ii. 9. Prov. ix. 9; *imp.* heeȝe, hiȝe, hyȝe, hye, Gen. xviii. 6. Ps. xxx. 3. II Tim. iv. 8; *pl.* hieth, II Kings xv. 14; *p.t.* hiȝede, hyede, Gen. xviii. 7. xliii. 30; *pl.* heeȝeden, Ps. xv. 4; *p.p.* hiȝed, I Thess. ii. 17; *pr.p.* hiynge, heiȝynge, hyȝinge, hiȝynge, Gen. xxiv. 29. Josh. prol. p. 556. Lk. ii. 16. xix. 5.
heeȝyng, *n. a hastening, haste,* Ecclus. xliii. 24. Dan. xiii. 50.
heire, heyre, heer, hayre, *sackcloth,* Gen. xxxvii. 34. IV Kings vi. 30. Judith viii. 6. Mt. xi. 21. Lk. x. 13.
heys, *grass,* Prov. xxvii. 25.
heithenly, hethenlich, *after the manner of the heathen,* II Macc. xv. 2. Gal. ii. 14.
heyxst, heiȝ. *v.* heeȝ.
hele. *v.* hile.
helkis. *v.* hulke.
helle, *grave,* Gen. xxxvii. 35. Lk. xvi. 23; *pl.* hellis, Gen. xlii. 38.
hellid. *v.* heelden.
helm, *a helmet,* I Kings xvii. 38; *pl.* helmes, Jer. xlvi. 4. Ez. xxxviii. 5.
helmyd, *p.p. having helmets,* I Kings prol. p. 4. Ez. xxxviii. 5.
helpful, *propitious,* Lk. xviii. 13. Heb. viii. 12.
helpeli, helpely, *adj. helping,* Prov. xii. 10. Ecclus. xliii. 27.
helte. *v.* heelden.
helue, *a handle,* Deut. xix. 5.
hem, *them,* Gen. i. 27; *pl.* hem-silf, hem-seluen, hem-siluen, *themselves,* Gen. xviii. 22. xxvi. 31. Mt. ix. 3.
henne-forthward, hen-forward, *adv. hence-forward,* Phil. iii. 1. I Thess. iv. 1.
hennes, hennus, hens, *adv. hence,* Gen. xlii. 15. Mt. viii. 31. Phil. iii. 1.
heo-geyt, *a she-goat,* Lev. v. 6.
heo-lombe, *a she-lamb,* Lev. v. 6.
her, *their,* Gen. i. 21. Mt. i. 21; *gen.* heren, hern, herne, herun, heres, *theirs, of them,* Josh. ii. 13. Job xxiv. 6. Mt. v. 3, 10. Deeds iv. 23. II Tim. iii. 9.
herberewe, herbore, herborewe, herboroug, herborw, herburghe, *lodging, inn,* Judg. xix. 15, 19. Ecclus. xxix. 31. Mt. xxv. 38. Deeds xxviii. 23. I Tim. v. 10. Philem. 22. Heb. xiii. 1.
herberewen, *to lodge, to harbour,* Ecclus. xxix. 32; *p.t.pl.* herberden, herboriden, herberowed, Mt. xxv. 35, 37; *p.p.* herberwid, herborid, Ecclus. xxix. 31. I Cor. xvi. 19; herborid-man, *pl.* herborid-men, Wisd. v. 15. Eph. ii. 12; *pr.p.* herberewing, herboringe, Ecclus. xxix. 31. Rom. xii. 13.
herbergrye, herborgerie, *an inn, chamber,* Gen. xxiv. 32. III Kings xviii. 27. Lk. xxii. 11; *pl.* herbergeries, Judith xiii. 1.
herberlesse, herboreles, *homeless,* Mt. xxv. 35.
herborgere, *a host,* Rom. xvi. 23.
herde. *v.* hirde.
herdis, *threads of flax,* Judg. xvi. 9. Is. l. 31. Dan. iii. 46.
herfore, *adv. therefore,* Gen. xxv. 26. Rom. prol. p. 298. II Cor. iv. 1.
herie, *to praise,* Ps. cxlviii. 1. Lk. xix. 37. Apoc. xix. 3; *p.t.pl.* herieden, II Par. xxx. 21. Rom. i. 25. Deeds ii. 47; *pr.p.* heriynge, II Par. xxx. 22. Lk. ii. 13.
heryeris, herieris, *worshippers,* IV Kings x. 19, 23.
heryful, *worthy of praise,* Dan. iii. 26.
heriynge, *n. praise,* Ex. xii. 14. Mt. xxvi. 30. Heb. xiii. 15; *pl.* heriynges, Rom. prol. 2. p. 302 *m.* Apoc. xix. 5.
hern, *gen. hers, of her,* IV Kings viii. 6. Dan. xiii. 33.
herre, *a hinge,* Prov. xxvi. 14; *pl.* herris, III Kings vii. 50. Job xxii. 14. Prov. viii. 26.
hert, herte, *a hart,* Gen. xlix. 21.
herte-feylynge, *pr.p. fainting in heart,* Nah. ii. 10.
herteles, *foolish,* Prov. xii. 8. xxi. 6. Ecclus. vi. 21.
herti, *intelligent,* Deut. i. 13.
hertid, *p.p. wise, intelligent,* Job xxxiv. 10.
hertli, *joyous,* Ps. xlvi. 6.
heste. *v.* heest.
hethenesse, *state of heathen men,* I Par. xxii. 2. Judith xiv. 6. II Macc. iv. 12.

heued, heuede, heuedlynge. *v.* hed, hedi, hedlynge.
heuy, *troublesome*, Lk. xi. 7. xviii. 5.
heuye, *to be heavy*, Mk. xiv. 33; *p. p.* heuyed, Mt. xxvi. 43. Mk. xiv. 40. Lk. ix. 32.
heuye, *adv. heavily*, Mk. x. 14.
heuysumli, *grievously*, Ecclus. vi. 26.
hewen, *to cut in pieces*, Job xl. 25; *p.t.* heewȝ, hewȝ, hewide, I Kings xv. 33. Job xv. 16; *pl.* hewyn, heweden, I Kings vi. 14; *p.p.* hewun, hewe, hewid, Gen. vi. 14. xxii. 3; *pr.p.* hewynge, Num. xiv. 45.
heȝen. *v.* hiȝen.
heȝe-sett, *p.p. set on high*, Job xxxix. 28.
hidendely, hidyngli, *covertly*, II Kings xii. 12. Wisd. xviii. 9.
hidils, hidlis, hiddlis, hudlys, *secret places*, Deut. xxvii. 15. Josh. ii. 1. I Kings xiii. 6. Is. xlviii. 16. Mt. vi. 4. Joh. xviii. 20.
hidous, hidows, *great, fearful*, Gen. l. 10. Ex. xiv. 21. Job xxxviii. 25.
hidousenesse, *horror*, Gen. xv. 12. Judith xvi. 12. Job xviii. 20. Hos. xiii. 1.
hidouside, *p.t. was horrified*, Dan. vii. 15.
hydously, hidowsly, *horribly, greatly*, Gen. xix. 9. I Kings xxxi. 3. IV Kings xvii. 18. I Esdr. x. 13.
hidoustee, *horror*, Deut. xxxii. 10. II Macc. vi. 12.
hiyngli. *v.* hiȝyngli.
hile, hilyn, hille, hele, *to cover*, Ex. x. 5. Prov. xxv. 2. Hos. xi. 8. Mk. xiv. 65. I Cor. ii. 7; *pr.t.* hilith, Lev. xiii. 12. Lk. viii. 16; *p.t.* hilide, Gen. vii. 20. xxiv. 65; *pl.* hiliden, hilden, hileden, heliden, Gen. vii. 24. ix. 23. Mt. xxv. 36; *p.p.* hilid, heelyd, heled, Gen. vii. 19. Mt. vi. 31. viii. 24. Lk. viii. 16.
hildiden, *p.t.pl. flayed*, Mic. iii. 3.
hilet, hylet, *a place of shade and shelter*, III Kings xx. 16. Ecclus. xxxiv. 19. Is. i. 8; *pl.* hiletis, III Kings xx. 12.
hiling, *n. a covering, tent*, Ex. xxxvi. 19. Heh. x. 20; *pl.* hilyngis, hilingis, hylyngis, II Macc. iii. 25. Deeds xviii. 3.
hilsnede, (?) *p.t. entreated*, II Par. xxxiii. 13. *v.* halsende.
hynderere, hyndrere, *comp. hinder*, Gen. xvi. 13. III Kings xxi. 21.
hyndermore, hyndirmore, *hinder part*, Gen. xvi. 13. Ex. xxxiii. 23; *pl.* hyndirmores, III Kings xvi. 3. xxi. 21.
hindward, hyndward, *backward*, Ps. xlix. 17. lxix. 4.
hyne, *a labourer*, Joh. x. 12.
hynge. *v.* hange.
hipe, hippe, *the hip*, Gen. xxiv. 3. xlvii. 29; *pl.* hipis, hupis, Joh. xix. 31.
hipil, hypil, *a little heap*, Gen. xxxi. 47. Is. xvii. 1; *pl.* hipilis, heepils, II Par. xxxi. 9. Job xxiv. 11.
hipyll-melum, *adv. in heaps*, Wisd. xviii. 25.
hirde, herde, *a shepherd*, Joh. x. 11; *pl.* hirdis, hirdes, Mt. viii. 33. Lk. viii. 34.
hiris, hijris, hyris, *wages*, Lev. xxv. 53. Ez. xvi. 33. Rom. vi. 23.
hirte, hurten, *to hurt*, Ex. xii. 23; *p.t.* hirtide, Gen. xxvi. 29; *p.p.* hirt, Ex. ix. 31, 32.
hirte, *to stumble, strike against*, Jer. xiii. 16; *pr.t.* hirtith, Num. xxxv. 20. Prov. xix. 2. Lk. ix. 39. Joh. xi. 9; *p.t.pl.* hurten, Deeds xxvii. 41; *pr.p.* hirtynge, Tob. xi. 10.
hisshing, *n. a hissing*, II Par. xxix. 8; *pl.* hissyngis, Judg. v. 16.
historial, *historical*, Is. prol. p. 226.
hiȝ. *v.* heeȝ.
hiȝe, hyȝe. *v.* heeȝe.
hiȝen, hie, heȝen, *to exalt, honor*, Mt. xxiii. 12; *pr.t.* hieth, hiȝeth, Mt. xxiii. 12. II Cor. x. 5; *p.p.* hiȝed, Lk. xiv. 11.
hiȝyng. *v.* heeȝyng.
hiȝyngli, hiyngli, *hastily*, II Kings xvii. 20. II Par. xxiv. 5. Deeds xvii. 15.
hiȝlier, *more highly*, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2.
hiȝnesse, *height, top*, Gen. xi. 4. Heh. xi. 21.
hiȝt, hiȝth, heiȝthe, *height*, Gen. vi. 15. Mt. ii. 18. Eph. iv. 8; *pl.* hiȝtees, heiȝthis, Mk. xi. 10.
hyȝt, *p.t. promised*, Mt. xiv. 7; *pl.* hiȝten, II Esdr. v. 10. *v.* hihete.
hiȝte, *p.t. was called*, Gen. xxxvi. 25; *p.p.* hiȝt, Josh. xv. 13. *v.* hatte.
hoel. *v.* hol.
hok, hoke, *a hook*, Amos viii. 1.
hol, hoel, hool, hoole, *whole, well in health*, Gen. xxix. 6. Josh. x. 21. Ps. xxi. 23. Jer. xxxviii. 2. Mk. v. 34. Joh. v. 6.
holid, hoolid, *p.p. having holes*, Hag. i. 6.
holli, holly, hoolliche, *wholly, altogether*, Judith prol. p. 602. Ps. xxxix. 14. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299. Cath. Epp. prol. 1. p. 594.
holouȝnesse, *hollowness, a channel*, Josh. iii. 16. iv. 8, 9.
holpedist. *v.* help.
holsum, hoolsum, *wholesome*, Lev. x. 14. Ecclus. vi. 31. I Tim. vi. 3.
homli, homliche, homly, homeli, hoomly, hoomli, *domestic, familiar, meek*, II Kings xvi. 2. Mt. x. 36. xxi. 5. Gal. vi. 10. Philem. prol. p. 477.
homlynesse, homelynesse, *mildness, meekness*, II Kings xxii. 36. III Kings xxii. 39. II Cor. x. 1. Jam. i. 21.
hond, hoond, hoonde, *the hand*, Gen. iii. 22. xix. 10. Mt. iii. 12; *pl.* hondes, hondis, hoondis, hondyn, hoonden, hoonde, Gen. xxii. 6. Lev. xxiv. 14. Deut. xxxiii. 7. Mt. iv. 6.
hondful, *a handful*; *pl.* hondfullis, Gen. xxxvii. 7.
honesten, *to make honorable*, Eccles. xi. 23; *p.t.* honestede, Wisd. viii. 10.
honge. *v.* hange.
honysoukis, *honeysuckles*, (?) Mt. iii. 4. Mk. i. 6.
honoure, *to worship*, Deut. viii. 19. III Kings xii. 30; *p.t.* honowride, honouride, Gen. xix. 1. xxiv. 48. Hebr. xi. 21; *pl.* honoureden, honouredyn, I Kings i. 19. Judith viii. 18; *p.p.* honoured, Deut. xxvi. 10; *pr.p.* honourende, Judith vi. 14.
hoolid, *p.p. hulled, having the hull taken off*, Prov. xxvii. 22.
hoolnes, hoolnesse, *soundness, entireness*, Josh. v. 7. II Macc. iii. 22.
hoore, *a whore*, Gen. xxxviii. 21. I Cor. vi. 16; *pl.* hooris, horis, III Kings iii. 16. Mt. xxi. 31. Lk. xv. 30.
hoore, *hoary*, Gen. xlii. 38.
hoore-frost, hoor-frost, hor-frost, *hoar frost*, Ex. xvi. 14. Ps. cxviii. 83.
hooreling, hoorling, horlyng, *a letcher*, Num. xxv. 15. Deut. xxiii. 17. III Kings xiv. 24.
hoorenesse, horenesse, hornesse, *hoariness*, Prov. xx. 29. II Macc. vi. 23.
hoory, *filthy*, Lev. xxii. 5. *v.* horthe.
hordam, *a strumpet* (?), Lev. xxi. 7.
hordom, *whoredom*, Gen. xxxix. 10. Ez. xvi. 24.
horse, hoorse, hoos, hoose, *hoarse*, Ps. lxviii. 4.
hoos, *hose*, Gen. xiv. 23; *pl.* hosis, hoosis, hosen, Deeds xii. 8.
hoost, *lodging-house*, Deeds xxviii. 23.
hoostes, *sacrifices*, I Pet. ii. 5. *v.* oost.
hoosteesse, hoostresse, *a hostess*, Ex. iii. 22.
hootith, *pr.t. promises*, Deut. xxiii. 23. *v.* hyȝt.
hornene, *like a horn, of horn*, Ps. prol. p. 738. Ps. xcvii. 6.
horn-putter, horn-puttere, *an animal that butts with the horns*, Ex. xxi. 29, 36.
hors, *pl. horses*, Ecclus. xlviii. 9.
horse-colt, *a foal*, Ecclus. xxiii. 30.
horse-fleȝis, hors-fleeȝis, *horse flies*, Deut. vii. 20. Josh. xxiv. 12.
horsynge, *n. cavalry*, Deut. xvii. 16.
horthe, horrethe, horrede, *filth*, Deut. vii. 26.
hosewijf, huswijf, *mistress of a family*, III Kings xvii. 17.
houe, *a hoof*, Job xxxix. 21; *pl.* howues, IV Kings ix. 33.
hound-fleȝe, hound-fleeȝe, *a gad-fly*, Ps. lxxvii. 45. civ. 31.
houun. *v.* heeue.
houynge, *pr.p. hovering*, Deut. xxxii. 11.
houȝ-senues, *sinews of the hough*, I Par. xviii. 4.
hous-beestis, *cattle*, Num. xxxii. 26.
hoxes, *the houghs*, II Kings viii. 4.
hoxe, *to hamstring*, Josh. xi. 6; *p.t.* hoxide, Josh. xi. 9. II Kings viii. 4; *pl.* hoxeden, Gen. xlix. 6.
hugeli, hugelye, *greatly*, Gen. xvii. 2. IV Kings x. 4. Ps. xlvi. 10.
hulke, *hovel, shed*, Is. i. 8; *pl.* hulkis, helkis, II Esdr. vii. 4 *g*. Wisd. xi. 2.
humelnesse, *humility*, Heh. prol. p. 480.
humour, *moisture*, Jer. xvii. 8.
hungrere, *a hungry person*, Is. xxxii. 6.
hupis. *v.* hipe.
hurlith, *pr.t. thrusts against, throws down*, Lk. ix. 39; *p.t.* hurlide, I Kings xxi. 13; *p.t.pl.* hurliden, IV Kings xi. 16. Ez.

xxxiv. 21. Mt. vii. 27. Deeds xxvii. 41; *p.p.* hurlid, Prov. xxi. 6.

hurten. *v.* hirte.

hurtlyn, hurtle, hurtlen, *to hurl, to dash down,* IV Kings viii. 12. Jer. xlviii. 12; *pr.t.* hurtlith, hirtlith, Num. xxxv. 20. Mk. ix. 17. Lk. ix. 39; *p.t.* hurtlide, hirtled, Jer. xlvi. 12. Lk. ix. 42; *pl.* hurtliden, Deeds xxvii. 41; *p.p.* hurtlid, Gen. xxv. 22. Prov. xxi. 6. Lk. vi. 48.

hustylment, *equipment, furniture,* Ex. xxxix. 32; *pl.* hustilmentis, Ex. xxx. 27.

huswijf. *v.* hosewijf.

I.

iacynt, iacynkt, *silk of hyacinth color,* Ex. xxv. 4. xxviii. 15. II Par. ii. 7.

iacynctis, *hyacinths,* S. Sol. v. 14.

iacynctyne, *of hyacinth color,* Ex. xxxix. 20; *pl.* iacynktynes, Ex. xxv. 5.

iangle, *to chide,* Ex. xvii. 2. Deut. xxv. 11; *p.t. pl.* iangliden, Num. xx. 13. Lam. iv. 15; *pr.p.* ianglynge, Ex. xvii. 2.

ianglyng, *n. a chiding,* Ex. xvii. 7.

iasp, iaspis, *jasper,* Ex. xxviii. 18. Is. liv. 12.

ybounde. *v.* bond.

iche, yche. *v.* eche.

ychoose. *v.* chese.

iclepid, ycleeped. *v.* clepe.

idel, ydel, *vain, void,* Gen. i. 2. Jam. ii. 20.

ydilnesse, *idleness,* II Kings xi. 1 *g; pl.* idilnessis, II Kings xi. 1 *g.*

idili, ydely, idillich, *idly, in vain,* Deut. v. 11. II Macc. vii. 18.

idolatrours, *idolaters,* III Kings xiii. 16 *g.*

idon. *v.* don.

ydropesie, *dropsy,* Lk. xiv. 3.

iecturing, *n. a conjecturing,* Ez. xxi. 19.

iemews. *v.* gemels.

iencian, *gentian, a shrub,* Jer. xvii. 6. xlviii. 6.

iewerie, *country of the Jews,* Lk. prol. 1. p. 141.

iewinge, *pr. p. judaizing,* Job prol. p. 671.

iewly, ieuli, iewelich, *in the language or manner of Jews,* IV Kings xviii. 26, 28. II Esdr. xv. 24. Is. xxxvi. 11. Gal. ii. 14.

ifulfilled. *v.* fulfille.

ijs, iys, yss, *ice,* Wisd. xvi. 22. Dan. iii. 70; *pl.* yces, Dan. iii. 70.

ilcke oon, *each one, severally,* Heb. xi. 21.

yledd. *v.* lede.

ilefte. *v.* leeue.

ilis, yles, ylis, *islands,* Gen. x. 5. Esth. x. 1.

illumyned, *p.p. enlightened,* Heb. vi. 4.

imade, ymaad, *p.p. made,* Ecclus. prol. p. 123. Deeds prol. p. 507.

ymeete. *v.* meete.

ympne, *hymn,* III Kings viii. 28. Mt. xxvi. 30; *pl.* ympnes, Ps. lx. 1. xcix. 4.

improbite, *importunity,* Lk. xi. 8.

impugne, enpungne, *to fight against, oppose,* I Esdr. vi. 12. I Macc. xv. 19. Cath. epp. prol. 1. p. 594; *p.t.* inpugnide, enpugnyde, Judg. ix. 44. Deeds ix. 21; *pl.* impugneden, inpungneden, Ps. cxix. 7. I Macc. xi. 41; *p.p.* inpugnid, Cath. epp. prol. 2. p. 595; *pr.p.* inpugnende, Ps. xxxiv. 1.

ynamyd, *p.p. named,* I Macc. x. 1.

inblowith, *pr. t. puffeth up,* I Cor. viii. 1; *p.p.* inblowyn, ynblowen, I Cor. iv. 6, 19. Col. ii. 18.

inbowe, *to bend down or in, to incline,* Is. xxvi. 5; *p.p.* ynbowyd, Joh. xx. 5; *pr.p.* inbowende, inbowynge, Is. ix. 14. I Tim. v. 21.

inbrethede, *p.t. inspired,* Ecclus. iv. 12.

inbrethinge, *n. inspiration,* II Kings xxii. 16. Job xxxii. 8. Ps. xvii. 16.

inbrynge, *to bring in,* Deut. xxx. 5; *p.p.* ynbrouȝt, Gen. xxvi. 10.

inchaungen, *to change,* Job xiv. 20; *p.p.* inchaungid, II Macc. iii. 16. I Cor. xv. 51.

inclepen, inclepe, *to inwardly call, call upon,* Joel ii. 32. Rom. x. 12; *pr.t.pl.* inclepyn, I Cor. i. 2; *p. t. pl.* inclepiden, Hos. vii. 11. Deeds ix. 21; *p.p.* inclepid, ynclepid, II Macc. xii. 5. Deeds xxii. 16. Jam. ii. 7; *pr.p.* ynclepynge, II Macc. vii. 37. Deeds vii. 58.

yncleepynge, *n. a calling upon,* II Macc. viii. 15.

incoming, incomyng, *n. an entrance,* Judith xiv. 9. Ecclus. i. 7.

incroke, into-croke, *imp. bow down,* Rom. xi. 10.

indeyne. *v.* endeyne.

indeluede, *p.t. digged in, buried,* Gen. xxxv. 4.

indwelle, *to dwell in,* Ps. lxvii. 7; *imp.* indwelle, Ps. xxxvi. 27.

indwelling, *n. a dwelling in,* Wisd. ix. 15.

infattid. *v.* enfattid.

infect, *p.p. infected, stained,* Lev. xiii. 49. II Macc. xii. 16.

inficchid, *p.p. fixed in,* Ps. xxxvii. 3. lxviii. 3.

infolewingis, *consequences,* Ecclus. xxxii. 23.

ingoing, ingoyng, *n. an entering, a beginning,* Ps. lxvii. 25. Ecclus. i. 5; *pl.* ingoingus. Ps. lxvii. 25.

yngoynge, ingoende, *pr. p. entering,* Gen. xxxviii. 16. Mk. xvi. 5.

ingraffiden, *p.t. engrafted,* I Tim. vi. 10.

inladde, *p. t. brought in,* Ps. lxxvii. 54. Wisd. xv. 4; *p.p.* inlad, Gen. xliii. 24.

inlappid. *v.* inwlappith.

ynliȝtne, *to enlighten,* Eph. iii. 9; *p.p.* ynliȝtid, inliȝtid, II Cor. iv. 6. Eph. i. 18.

ynly, *inwardly,* Deut. ii. 30. xxviii. 10.

inmostis, *the inmost parts,* Prov. xxvi. 22.

ynned, *p. p. lodged,* I Kings x. 22 *g.*

ynnere, *comp. innermore,* Prov. xxvi. 22; *sup.* ynneste, innerest, Ecclus. x. 10. Prov. xxvi. 22.

innerly, *inwardly,* Is. xxxiv. 6.

inobedience, inobeishaunce, *disobedience,* Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Rom. v. 19.

inobeishaunt, *disobedient,* Deut. viii. 20.

ynow, ynowȝ, ynewȝ, *adv. enough,* Lev. xiii. 28. I Macc. vii. 21. Mt. x. 24. Mk. xv. 15. I Pet. iv. 3.

inparfitnesse, *imperfection,* Ecclus. xxxviii. 31.

inpolute, *undefiled,* Heb. vii. 26.

inpossible, *incapable, wanting in power,* Wisd. xi. 18.

ynputtide, *p. t. placed on or in,* I Macc. xi. 13; *pl.* ynputtiden, Deeds xxviii. 10.

inrennyng, *n. an incursion, assault,* Ps. xc. 6.

inrisen, *p. p. risen against,* Ps. xxvi. 12.

inriseris, *risers against,* Ps. xliii. 6.

ynsekinge, *pr. p. searching after,* Heb. xi. 6.

insent, *p. p. ingrafted,* Jam. i. 21.

ynsett, inseet, *p. p. set in,* Rom. xi. 23, 24; *pr.p.* ynsettinge, II Macc. vii. 21.

inshed, *p. p. poured over, wetted over,* Judith vii. 23. Dan. iv. 22.

ynsmyten, *p. p. struck into,* II Macc. xii. 22.

insolible, *indissoluble,* Heb. vii. 16.

instaunce, *an urgent request,* Judith iv. 8. I Macc. xi. 40.

instondynge, instoondynge, instondende, *pr. p. being at hand,* Gen. xxxviii. 27. Judg. xi. 5. III Esdr. v. 47.

instore. *v.* enstore.

instued, instewed, *p. p. instituted,* Heb. ii. 7.

intentifli, interpele. *v.* ententijfli, enterpele.

inturnyng, *pr. p. turning in,* Gen. xlii. 27.

inwardliche, *inwardly,* Prov. ii. 2.

inwardnesses, inwardnessis, *entrails,* Wisd. iv. 14. II Cor. vi. 12.

inwet, inweetid, *p.p. dipped in,* Ps. lxvii. 24.

inwitt, *mind, heart, will,* Gen. xxvi. 35. I Kings i. 10. Deeds xxvii. 22. II Cor. viii. 11. Col. iii. 23; *pl.* inwittis, Deut. xi. 18. II Macc. xiii. 4. Heb. xii. 3.

inwlappith, *pr. t. enwraps,* II Tim. ii. 4; *p.p.* inwlappid, inlappid, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. II Pet. ii. 20; *pr.p.* inwlappynge, Ez. i. 4.

inwrappe, enwrappe, *to enwrap,* I Kings xv. 6. Prov. xxix. 6; *p. t.* inwrappyde, IV Kings ii. 8; *p.p.* inwrappid, Num. iv. 15.

inwrite, *p.p. inscribed,* Ecclus. xlviii. 10.

iocounde, *merry,* I Kings xxv. 36.

ioynters, ioyntours, ioyntouris, ioynturis, iuncturis, *junctures, joinings,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72. I Par. prol. p. 316. Deeds xxvii. 40. Heb. iv. 12.

iolyf, iolif, ioly, *wanton,* Amos vi. 4.

iolite, *gladness,* Judith x. 3.

ionke, ionket, iunket, *a basket made of rushes,* Ex. ii. 3. Job prol. p. 671.

iow, iowe, *the jaw, jowl,* Judg. xv. 16. Tob. vi. 4.

ioȝen, *to rejoice,* Tob. xi. 8; *p. t.* ioyede, ioȝede, Gen. xlv. 16. Tob. xi. 9; *pl.* ioȝeden, I Kings vi. 13. Mt. ii. 10; *pr.t.* ioȝende, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300.

ypurchasid, *p.p. bought,* Rom. prol. p. 299.

irchoun, yrchoun, irchun, vrchon, *a hedgehog,* Lev. xi. 5. Is. xiv. 23. Zeph. ii. 14; *pl.* irchounes, Ps. ciii. 18.

irefulnesse, *wrath,* I Kings xix. 21.

ireyne, yreyne, *a spider,* Ps. xxxviii. 12.

lxxxix. 9. Is. lix. 5; *pl.* ireyns, yreyns, yreinus, areyns, Job viii. 14. Is. viii. 6.
yren, yrun, *iron*, Gen. iv. 22. Dan. ii. 41.
yren-smyth, yren-smith, iren-smyth, *a worker in iron*, I Kings xiii. 19. Ecclus. xxxviii. 29. Is. xliv. 12.
yrony, yrunny, *made of iron*, Deut. xxviii. 23. Dan. ii. 40.
yrettid. *v.* rette.
iris, *pl. anger*, Prov. xxvi. 10. xxx. 33.
irreligiosite, *irreligiousness*, III Esdr. i. 52.
is, *yes*, Jam. v. 12.
ysett, ysorowid. *v.* sette, sorewe.
ispoilid, *p.p. spoiled*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72.
ispoken. *v.* speken.
issu, *a going out*, Ps. cxx. 8.
itake. *v.* take.
itauȝte, *p.p. taught*, Ecclus. prol. p. 123.
yturned, *p.p. turned*, II Kings ii. 23.
iubilacioun, *a rejoicing*, Ps. cl. 5.
yue, yuy, *ivy*, III Kings xix. 4. Jonah iv. 6.
yuel, *n. evil*, Gen. xix. 19; *pl.* yuelis, yuels, Deut. xxxi. 17. Mk. vii. 23.
yuel, yuele, *adj. ill, evil*, Gen. xlvii. 9.
yuele, *the Evil one, the Devil*, I Joh. iii. 12.
yuele, *adv. evilly*, Gen. iv. 7. Mt. xxi. 41.
yuer, *ivory*, Ps. xliv. 9. Apoc. xviii. 12.
yuerene, *of ivory*, S. Sol. vii. 4.
iument, *work-beast, horse*, Lk. x. 34; *pl.* iumentis, Gen. i. 24. vii. 14. Deeds xxiii. 24. Apoc. xviii. 13.
iunctures, iunket. *v.* ioynters, ionke.
iustifiyngis, *justifications*, Num. ix. 14.
iustise, *a judge, a magistrate*, Jam. v. 9; *pl.* iustises, Deeds xix. 38.
iwce, iuyshe, iwisch, iwissh, *broth, juice*, (Lat. *jus*,) Is. lxv. 4.
yweischen, iwryten. *v.* waische, wryte.
ywrowȝten. *v.* worche.
iȝe. *v.* eiȝe.
iȝyue, yȝif. *v.* ȝyue.

[See also words beginning with *e* and *g*.]

K.

kaak, *a cake*, I Kings ii. 36.
kanne, karf. *v.* kunne, kerue.
karye, *to carry*, Gen. xlv. 23.
kariyng, *n. a carrying*, Gen. xlv. 19.
kast, kest. *v.* caste.
keetlynge, *a whelp*, Deut. xxxiii. 22.
kele, koole, *to cool*, Ecclus. xviii. 16. Lk. xvi. 24.
kelynge, *n. a refreshing, cooling*, Deeds iii. 20.
kennende, kennynge, *pr. p. knowing*, Mt. prol. I. p. I. Rom. prol. I. p. 298. *v.* kunne.
kepe, *to keep, to watch*, Gen. xxvi. 5; *p. t.* kepte, kepide, Gen. xxviii. 20. Ruth ii. 20; *pl.* kepten, Lk. xiv. I; *p.p.* kept, Gen. xxvi. 5.
kepe, *n. care, heed*, Mk. xiii. 23. Lk. x. 40.
kercheues. *v.* couercheues.
kerue, *to cut*, Lev. i. 17; *p.t.* karf, keruyde, Amos i. 13. IV Kings xv. 16; *p. p.* koruen, coruen, koruun, Josh. prol. p. 555. Hos. xiv. I; *pr. p.* keruynge, Judg. iv. 3. Prov. v. 4.
keruyngis, *rendings, rents*, Amos vi. 12.
kesteyn-tree, *a chestnut tree*, Is. xliv. 14.
ketels, cheteles, *kettles*, Lev. xi. 35.
keuered. *v.* kyuere.
keuering, *n. a covering*, I Pet. ii. 16.
kidneris, kideneris, kydneers, kideneiren, *the kidneys*, Ex. xxix. 13, 22. Lev. iii. 4.
kien, kyen, kiyn, *pl. kine*, Gen. xxxii. 15. xli. 2, 4. I Kings vi. 10.
kike, kyke, *to kick*, Acts ix. 5; *p.t.* kikide, Deut. xxxii. 15; *pl.* kikiden, II Kings vi. 6.
kyn, *a kind, generation*, I Pet. ii. 9.
kynde, *nature*, Deut. xxiii. 12.
kyndely, kyndli, kyndly, *adj. natural, acceptable*, Lev. iv. 7. Wisd. xii. 10. Mt. vi. 16. Rom. i. 27. xi. 21. II Pet. ii. 12.
kyndely, kyndli, *adv. naturally*, Jude 10.
kyndeles, kyndlis, kyndlyngis, kyndelyngis, *offspring, young*, Mt. xxiii. 33. Lk. iii. 7.
kynrede, *kindred*, Gen. xii. I; *pl.* kynreden, kynredene, kynredun, kynredis, Gen. x. 20. xii. I. xxiv. 40. Lev. xx. 20.
kisse, *to kiss*, Gen. xxxi. 28; *p. t.* kisside, kiste, Ex. xviii. 7. II Kings xv. 5. Job xxxi. 27. *v.* cosside.
kitte, kutte, *to cut, rend*, Lev. x. 6. xxi. 10; *p. t.* kitte, kut, kutt, kittide, Lev. viii. 20. Josh. vii. 6. II Kings x. 4. Mk. prol. 2. p. 87. Lk. xxii. 50; *pl.* kitten, cutten, kuttyn, kittiden, Num. xiii. 24. II Kings xiii. 31. Mt. xxi. 8. Mk. xi. 8. Deeds xxvii. 32; *p. p.* kit, kitt, kitte, kyt, kut, Deut. xxi. 3. Is. xviii. 5. Mt. iii. 10. vii. 19. Lk. iii. 9. xxiii. 45.
kittinge, kittyng, *n. a cutting, rent*, Mt. ix. 16. Mk. xiv. 63; *pl.* kyttyngis, kittingis, III Kings xi. 31. Deeds xxviii. 3.
kyuere, keuere, *to cover, recover*, Hab. ii. 17. Apoc. xix. 8; *p. t.* kyuerede, kyueride, keuerde, Gen. xxvii. 16. Hab. iii. 3; *pl.* keuereden, Heb. xi. 34; *p.p.* keuered, keuerid, koouered, kyuerid, Hab. ii. 19. Mt. vi. 29. Rom. iv. 7. I Cor. xi. 6.
knarres, *knots in wood*, Wisd. xiii. 13.
knaue-child, *a male child*, Ex. i. 16. Lev. xii. 7. Ecclus. xxxvi. 23. Apoc. xii. 5; *pl.* knaue-children, Ex. i. 18.
kneen, kneeȝis, *knees*, Gen. xxx. 3. l. 22. IV Kings i. 13.
kneȝ, *p. t. knew*, Wisd. ix. 9. Jer. viii. 7.
knelyngli, *in a kneeling posture*, Jer. xxxviii. 26.
knyt, knyttide, *p.p. joined*, Gen. xxxiv. 3. Ex. xxxvi. 18. xxxix. 18.
knyttingis, *pl. meshes*, Job xviii. 8.
knytche, knicchin, knycchoun, *a little bundle*, I Kings xxv. 29. Amos ix. 6; *pl.* knytchis, knycchyns, Mt. xiii. 30.
kniȝt, knyȝt, *soldier*, Nah. ii. 7; kniȝtis, knyȝtis, Gen. xxvi. 26. Mt. viii. 9. *v.* euene-knyȝt.
knyȝthod, kniȝhode, knyȝthode, *army, warfare*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Gen. xxi. 33. II Cor. x. 4. Deeds vii. 42.
knyȝtli, *military, warlike*, II Macc. viii. 9.
knoppis, *knobs, buttons*, Ex. xxvi. II. xxxvi. 18.
knowede, *p. t. knew*, IV Kings ii. 3. *v.* kneȝ.
knowendeli, knowyngli, *so as to know*, Wisd. xiii. 5.
knowleche, *acquaintance*, Lk. ii. 44.
knouleche, knowleche, knowliche, *to confess, acknowledge*, Gen. xxix. 35. Mt. vii. 23. x. 31. Lk. ii. 5; *p. t.* knowlechide, knoulechide, Esth. viii. I. Lk. ii. 38; *pl.* knoulechiden, knowlechiden, II Esdr. ix. 2. Mt. iii. 6. Mk. i. 5; *pr. p.* knowlechinge, knowlechynge, III Kings viii. 33. Mt. iii. 6. Mk. i. 5.
knowen, *p. p. persons known, acquaintance*, Lk. ii. 44.
kokatrice, *a cockatrice*, Ps. xc. 13.
koruen, koude. *v.* kerue, kunne.
kouthly, *familiarly*, I Kings prol. p. 3.
kude, *the cud*, Lev. xi. 3, 4.
kundekenes, *Levites*, (?) Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73.
kunne, *to know*, Prov. iv. I. Eccles. vii. 26. Rom. xii. 3. I Cor. viii. 2; *pr. t.* can, kan, kanne, II Par. ii. 14. Joh. vii. 15; *pl.* kunnen, kunne, connen, cunnen, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64. Judg. xiv. 13. Mt. vii. 11. xxi. 16. xxvii. 65. Lk. xi. 13; *p.t.* koude, kouthe, II Par. ii. 14. Job xix. 4; *pl.* kouden, cowden, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 64. Ex. xxxvi. I; *p. p.* koud, kowd, cunde, Prov. i. 2. I Cor. xiv. 7. II Cor. iii. 2; *pr. p.* kunnynge, I Kings xiv. 18.
kunnyng, *knowledge*, Gen. ii. 9. xliv. 15.
kurlu. *v.* corlure.
kutte. *v.* kitt.

[See also words commencing with *c*.]

L.

laak, lake, *a dungeon, pit*, Gen. xl. 15. Jer. xxxviii. 6, 7, 9. Dan. vi. 7.
lacert, *a lizard*, Lev. xi. 30.
ladde. *v.* lede.
ladi, *mistress of a house*, Gen. xvi. 4.
lafte. *v.* leeue.
laien. *v.* ligge.
layner, *a thong, garter*, Gen. xiv. 23.
lambren. *v.* lomb.
lange, *tongue, language*, Gen. xi. I; *pl.* langis, Esth. i. 22.
languor, *disease, sickness*, Mt. iv. 23; *pl.* languores, langours, Mt. iv. 24. Lk. iv. 40.
languishide, *p. t. was sick*, Dan. viii. 27; *pr. p.* langwischinge, languysshende, Wisd. xvii. 8. Joh. v. 3.
languyschis, languisches, *sicknesses*, Lk. iv. 40. vi. 18. vii. 21.
langwischingis, languyshingis, *sicknesses*, Lk. iv. 40. vi. 18.

lape, *to lap*, Judg. vii. 5; *p. t. pl.* lapiden, Judg. vii. 7; *p.p.* lapid, Judg. vii. 6.

lappide, *p. t. wrapped*, Mt. xxvii. 59. *v.* wlappe.

lapwynk, leepwynke, *a lapwing*, Lev. xi. 19. Deut. xiv. 18.

lare, *a sea-gull*, (Lat. *larus*,) Lev. xi. 16. Deut. xiv. 15.

largen, large, laargen, *to enlarge*, II Kings xxii. 37. III Kings i. 47. I Par. xviii. 3; *p. t. pl.* largeden, Ecclus. l. 20; *p.p.* largid, Ecclus. xxxiii. 26.

lassen, *to diminish, make less*, Ex. v. 8; *p.t.* lasside, Ps. cvi. 38; *2 p.* lassedest, lassedist, Ps. viii. 6. lxxxviii. 46; *p.p.* lassid, lessid, Gen. viii. 2, 13. Ecclus. xvi. 23; *pr.p.* lassende, Ecclus. xxxi. 40.

lassing, lassyng, *n. a making less*, Ecclus. xx. 11. xxxix. 26.

lastith, *pr. t. continues, perseveres*, Ps. cxviii. 91; *imp.* laste, I Macc. x. 27; *p. t.* lastide, Ez. xi. 15. Deeds xii. 16; *pl.* lastiden, lasteden, Ez. xiii. 6. Joh. viii. 7; *pr.p.* lastinge, Deeds i. 14.

lastingli, *constantly*, Deeds i. 14.

lat, *to let go, suffer*, Ex. viii. 8, 29; *imp.* lat, late, Gen. xxiv. 55, 56. xxx. 25; *pl.* leteth, I Esdr. vi. 7; *p. t.* leet, leete, lete, Gen. viii. 10. Josh. ii. 15. II Kings xi. 21. Mt. iii. 15. xviii. 27; *pl.* leten, Gen. xxiv. 59; *p.p.* letun, lete, Gen. xxxi. 7. Josh. ii. 18; *pr.p.* letyng, Gen. xxvi. 7.

lateful, *late*, Hos. vi. 3. Jam. v. 7.

latijs, latys, *a lattice*, Prov. ii. 6. vii. 6; *pl.* latises, latisis, S. Sol. ii. 9.

latinli, *in the Latin language*, Ps. prol. p. 736.

latoun, *mixed metal, latten*, III Kings vii. 45. Ecclus. xlvii. 20. Apoc. i. 15. ii. 18.

latsum, *adj. obstructed, having impediment*, Ex. iv. 10.

laumprun, *a lamprey*, Job prol. p. 671; *pl.* laumpreis, Is. iii. 20.

lauoutoure, *laver, font*, Eph. v. 26.

lawe-breche, *breach of law*, Is. i. 5.

lawe-breke, *to transgress*, Is. xlviii. 8; *pr.p.* lawe-breking, Is. xlviii. 8.

lawfullich, *lawfully*, Num. xxviii. 10.

laȝhen, laȝhe, lauȝe, lauȝhen, laȝen, laȝwhin, lawȝhe, leyȝe, leeȝe, leiȝen, *to laugh*, Gen. xxi. 6. Job v. 22. ix. 23. Ps. ci. 8. Prov. i. 26. xxxi. 25. Lk. vi. 21, 25; *p.t.* lowȝ, loowȝ, lowȝe, looȝ, loowe, leiȝede, leiȝide, Gen. xvii. 17. xviii. 10. III Esdr. iv. 31. Job xxix. 24. Dan. xiv. 18; *2 p.* lowȝ, leiȝedist, Gen. xviii. 15.

laȝhing, lawyng, leiȝing, leiȝyng, *n. laughter*, Gen. xxi. 6. Eccles. iii. 4. Ecclus. xxi. 23. Jam. iv. 9; *pl.* leiȝingis, Hab. i. 10.

lecchour, *a fornicator*, Ex. xx. 10. I Cor. v. 11; *pl.* lecchours, I Cor. v. 9.

leche, leeche, *a physician*, Ecclus. x. 11. Mt. ix. 12. Lk. prol. I. p. 141. iv. 23. Col. iv. 14; *pl.* leches, lechis, Gen. l. 2. Mk. v. 26. Lk. viii. 43.

lechen, *to administer a remedy, to heal*, Ecclus. xii. 13. Is. lxi. 1.

lecherynge, *pr.p. committing fornication*, Num. xv. 39.

leching, *n. a healing*, Ecclus. vi. 16; *pl.* lechingus, Wisd. xii. 4.

lede, *to lead, draw*, Ex. xxxii. 34; *p. t.* ladde, ledde, Gen. xxix. 13; *p.p.* lad, led, yledd, Ex. xxvi. 37. Wisd. xix. 11. I Cor. prol. p. 338; *pr. p.* ledynge, ledinge, ledende, Judith iii. 10. Mt. xiii. 48. Mk. xiv. 47.

ledyng, *n. a company, host*, Gen. l. 9.

leede, *a vessel of lead*, I Kings ii. 14.

leef, *loved one*, III Esdr. iv. 24. Prov. xxxi. 2. S. Sol. i. 8. vii. 9.

leeffe, leeful, leful. *v.* leeue, leueful.

leeiȝyngli, *lyingly*, Ez. xiii. 22.

leende, *the loin*, Gen. xlvi. 26. xlix. 10; *pl.* leende, leendis, leendes, Gen. xxxv. 11. III Kings xx. 31. Mt. iii. 4. Lk. xii. 35. Eph. vi. 14.

leene, *to lend*, Ex. xii. 36. Deut. xv. 6, 9; *pr. t. pl.* leenen, Lk. vi. 34; *imp.* leene, Lk. xi. 5; *p. t. pl.* lenten, II Esdr. v. 10.

leenere, lener, *lender, usurer*, Prov. xxii. 8. Lk. vii. 41.

leep, leepwynke. *v.* lepe, lapwynk.

leeren, leren, *to learn, to teach*, Josh. iv. 25. Is. xxix. 24; *imp.* lere, Mt. xxiv. 32; *pl.* lereth, Mt. ix. 13; *p. t.* lerede, Mt. ii. 7; *pl.* lereden, Heb. xii. 10; *p.p.* lered, lerid, lerud, I Esdr. vii. 11. II Esdr. vii. 62. Lk. i. 4. Joh. vii. 15. Rom. prol. I. p. 299; *pr.p.* lerende, II Tim. iii. 7. Tit. ii. 12.

leernen, *to learn*, Lev. xxiii. 42.

leese, lese, *to destroy*, Gen. xviii. 23. Lev. xvii. 10. Mt. ii. 13. Lk. iv. 34. Joh. x. 10; *pr. t.* lesith, Mt. x. 39; *p. t.* loste, Ps. lxxvii. 45. Mt. xxii. 7. Lk. xvii. 27; *2 p.* lostist, Ps. lxxii. 27. Wisd. xviii. 5; *pl.* losten, Deut. iii. 6; *p.p.* lost, Ps. lxxii. 27.

leesyng, lesynge, lesinge, *n. a lie, falsehood*, Gen. xxxviii. 23. Ex. xxiii. 1. Joh. viii. 44. II Thess. ii. 10; *pl.* leesingis, Prov. xix. 22. II Thess. ii. 10.

leesing-makere, *a liar*, Prov. xxi. 6.

leesyngmongere, *a liar*, Ecclus. xx. 27. Joh. viii. 44; *pl.* lesyngmongeris, leesyngmongeres, Ecclus. xv. 8. I Tim. i. 10. Apoc. xxi. 8.

leet. *v.* lat.

leeuable, *credible*, II Par. vi. 18. *v.* beleeuable.

leeue, leue, *to leave, deliver, dismiss, omit*, Gen. xxviii. 15. Mk. xv. 11. Lk. iv. 19; *pr. t. 2 p.* leeuyst, Joh. xix. 12; *imp.* leeffe, leeue, Gen. xlii. 33; *p. t.* lafte, laft, lefte, Gen. xxvi. 31. Ex. iv. 26. Judg. xv. 5. Mt. xxvii. 26. Mk. xv. 15; *pl.* laften, lefte, II Par. xviii. 32; *p.p.* laft, left, ilefte, Ex. x. 15. Ecclus. prol. p. 124. Mt. xxvii. 21; *pr. p.* leuende, Cath. epp. prol. p. 594.

leeuen, *pr. t. pl. cease*, Ex. ix. 28; *imp.* leue, II Par. xxxv. 21; *p.p.* laft, Gen. xviii. 11. xxx. 9.

leeuen, *pr. t. pl. remain*, Gen. xlv. 6; *p. t. pl.* laften, Gen. xiv. 10. Lev. x. 16.

leeue, leue, leuen, *to believe*, Ex. iv. 1. xix. 9. Is. x. 20; *pr. t.* leeue, I Cor. xi. 18; *p. t.* leeuede, Is. liii. 1; *pl.* leueden, leeueden, Num. xx. 12. Lam. iv. 12. Deeds ix. 26; *p.p.* leeued, leuyd, Gen. xxvii. 33. Rom. prol. I. p. 299; *pr.p.* leeuende, Tob. xiii. 8. Judith xiii. 7.

leeues, leues, *leaves of a gate*, Judg. xvi. 3. II Esdr. iii. 15. Prov. i. 21.

leeuyngis, *remains, remnant*, II Kings xxi. 2.

leeȝer, *a liar*, III Kings xxii. 22.

leeȝing. *v.* liȝe.

leg-harneis, *greaves*, I Kings xvii. 6.

leggen, lein, *to lay*, Gen. xlii. 25. II Esdr. xiii. 21; *pr. p.* leggynge, leiende, leiynge, Heb. vi. 1.

leggen. *v.* ligge.

leggeris, leieris, leyers, liggeris, *layers, men laying*, I Par. xxii. 15. I Esdr. iii. 7.

leit, leyt, *lightning*, Deut. xxxii. 41. Mt. xxiv. 27; *pl.* leitis, leityngis, Ex. ix. 23. Apoc. iv. 5. xvi. 18.

leiȝe. *v.* liȝe.

leiȝen, leyȝe, leiȝyng. *v.* laȝhen, laȝhing.

leiȝter, *laughter*, Job viii. 21.

leme-meel, lym-mele, *adv. limb from limb*, II Macc. i. 16.

lemes, *limbs*, Lev. i. 6.

lemman, *a lover*, Prov. vii. 4. S. Sol. i. 12, 13.

lente, lent, *lentiles*, II Kings xvii. 28. Ez. iv. 9; *pl.* lentes, II Kings xxiii. 11.

leep, lep, *a basket*, Ex. ii. 3, 5. Job xl. 26. II Cor. xii. 32; *pl.* lepis, leepis, Job prol. p. 672. Mt. xv. 37. Mk. viii. 8.

lepen, lepe, lype, lippe, *to leap, dance*, Wisd. v. 22. Is. xxxv. 6. Joel ii. 5. Mal. iv. 2; *p.t.* lepe, leep, leepe, lepte, lippide, Judg. iv. 15. I Kings x. 10. II Kings vi. 14. IV Kings v. 21. Dan. xiii. 39. Mt. xiv. 6. Deeds xiv. 9; *p.p.* lepid, lippid, lopen, lept, Mt. xi. 17. Lk. vii. 32; *pr.p.* lependе, lepynge, lippinge, II Kings vi. 16. Deeds iii. 8.

leperesse, *a female dancer*, Ecclus. ix. 4.

lepful, lepisful, *basketsful*, Mk. viii. 8, 20.

lepre, *leprosy*, Lev. xiii. 44. Num. xii. 10.

lereris, *teachers*, Heb. xii. 9.

lesewe, leswe, *a pasture*, Is. vii. 25. Lk viii. 34; *pl.* lesewis, leswis, Gen. xli. 18. I Kings xvi. 19. Joh. x. 9.

lesewith, lesuwith, lisewith, *pr. t. pastures*, I Kings xvi. 11. I Cor. ix. 7; *p. t. pl.* leseweden, lesewiden, Lk. viii. 34; *p.p.* lesewed, III Kings iv. 23; *pr.p.* lesewynge, Mt. viii. 30. Lk. viii. 32.

lesid, *p.p. gleaned*, Lev. xix. 10.

lessid. *v.* lassen.

letherin, letheren, *leathern*, Lev. xiii. 59. I Kings v. 9.

lette, *to hinder*, I Esdr. iv. 4. Heb. xii. 15; *p. t.* lettide, I Esdr. iv. 4. Ps. lxxvii. 31.

Gal. v. 7; *p.p.* lettid, lett, Ex. iv. 10. Rom. i. 1. xv. 22.

lettynge, *n. a hindrance*, II Par. xiv. 7. Wisd. xix. 7. I Cor. vii. 35; *pl.* lettyngis, lettingis, I Par. prol. p. 315. Prov. xv. 19 *g.*

lettrure, *literature*, Ps. lxx. 15.

leue, *permission*, Ex. iii. 19.

leueful, *ready to believe*, Gen. xxxix. 19.

leueful, leeful, leefful, leeueful, leful, *lawful*, Gen. xvi. 6. Lev. xvii. 13. Mt. xii. 2. xiv. 4. Lk. vi. 2. I Cor. vi. 12.

leuere, *comp. rather*, Ecclus. xxiii. 19. I Macc. xii. 10.

leuour, *a lever, bar*, Is. xxvii. 1.

lew, lewk, *warm*, Apoc. iii. 16.

lewid, lewide, lewde, leeuyd, *lay, common, unlearned*, Pref. ep. c. iv. p. 65. I Kings xxi. 4. Deeds iv. 13.

lewmes, lewmus, *lights*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.

lybard, libarde, *leopard*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71, 72. Apoc. xiii. 2.

libel, *a little book, writing*, Num. v. 23. Deut. xxv. 1. Mt. v. 31.

librarijes, *libraries, books*, Esth. xii. 4.

lic, liche, lich, lijk, *like*, Gen. xxx. 8. Job xvi. 4. Mt. vi. 8. xx. 1.

licchi, lichi, lychi, licchy, lychy, lichy, *like*, Mt. vii. 26. xi. 16. xiii. 24. Lk. iii. 11. vi. 47. x. 37.

licnesse, liknesse, *example, parable*, Lk. v. 36. vi. 39. xii. 16.

licnessid, *p.p. likened*, Jam. i. 23.

licour, *any thing liquid*, Num. xxix. 16; *pl.* licowres, licours, Gen. xxxv. 14. Num. xxix. 11.

liende. *v.* liȝe.

liendely, *lyingly*, Jer. vii. 9. xxvii. 15.

lifli, *adj. living*, Wisd. xv. 11.

liften, lifteden, *p. t. pl. lifted*, Lk. xvii. 12.

ligge, lygge, leggen, lyen, lyn, *to lie down*, Gen. xix. 4. Num. xiv. 29. Is. xxxiv. 14. Apoc. prol. 1. p. 638; *pr. t.* liggith, liggeth, lyth, lith, lijth, Gen. xlix. 31. Ex. xxi. 13. Deut. xxviii. 56. Mt. viii. 6; *pl.* liggen, lin, Deut. ii. 37; *p. t.* leye, ley, Gen. xix. 33. Ex. xii. 30. Deut. ix. 25; *pl.* laien, lien, lyen, Gen. xxviii. 11. Lev. x. 5; *pr. p.* liggynge, liende, Gen. xxix. 2. Mt. viii. 14. Joh. v. 6. xx. 5.

liggeris. *v.* leggeris.

liggynge, *n. a lying down*, Rom. ix. 10; ligging-place, Prov. vii. 17.

lijflode, liflode, lyuelod, *a living, sustenance*, Gen. xlii. 7. Ecclus. xxix. 29; *pl.* lyuelodis, Gen. xlii. 1. xlvii. 23. Deut. ii. 28.

lijpe, lippid, lippinge. *v.* lepe.

likith, *pr. t. it pleases*, Gen. xvi. 6.

likyng, *n. delight*, Gen. ii. 10. Ps. xxxv. 9.

likyngli, *probably*, Is. prol. p. 226.

lym-mele. *v.* leme-mele.

lyne, *linen*, Ex. xxv. 4. Mt. xxvii. 60.

lynage, *family*, Num. iv. 46; *pl.* lynagis, linagis, Gen. xxvii. 29. Josh. xviii. 2.

lippe. *v.* lepe.

list, *pr. t. impers. pleases*, Prov. xxvi. 2.

literes, *litters*, Is. lxvi. 20.

litil-maistir, *a schoolmaster*, (Lat. *pædagogus*,) Gal. iii. 25.

litil-mele, litil-mel, litil-melum, lytil-melum, litil-melome, *adv. by little and little*, Gen. xxxiii. 14. xl. 10. Deut. vii. 22. Judg. xx. 33. I Esdr. iv. 22. I Kings xiv. 19. II Par. xxi. 15.

littoures, *lictors*, Deeds xvi. 35.

lyuerede, *p. t. delivered*, Josh. xxiv. 10.

liueres, lyueres, lifers, *living things*, Gen. iii. 1. Ps. lv. 13. lxviii. 29.

liȝe, lye, lyȝen, leiȝe, *to tell lies*, Lev. xix. 11. Josh. xxiv. 27. IV Kings iv. 16; *p. t.* liede, leeȝide, I Macc. xi. 53; *pl.* lieden Josh. vii. 11; *p. p.* lowen, lowe, Judg. xvi. 15. Ps. xxvi. 12; *pr. p.* liende, lyende, leeȝing, Mt. v. 11. viii. 14. ix. 2. Deeds ix. 33.

liȝte, *p. t. alighted*, Gen. xxiv. 64.

liȝter, liȝtlier, liȝtloker, *comp. easier, more easily*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73. I Kings xvi. 16. Mt. ix. 5. xix. 24. Mk. x. 25. Lk. v. 23.

liȝtful, *bright, shining*, Lk. xi. 34.

liȝthed, *lightness, levity*, Jer. iii. 9.

liȝti, liȝty, *bright, shining*, Mt. xvii. 5. Lk. xi. 34.

liȝtid, *p. p. relieved*, Is. ix. 1. *v.* aliȝted.

liȝt-makers, *luminaries*, Ez. xxxii. 8.

liȝtne, liȝtnen, liȝte, *to enlighten, to shine, to dawn*, Gen. i. 15. I Kings xxix. 10. I Cor. iv. 5. Apoc. xxi. 23; *pr. t.* liȝtneth, Lk. viii. 16; *p. t.* liȝtnede, liȝtede, II Tim. i. 10; *pl.* liȝteden, Ps. lxxvi. 19; *p. p.* liȝtned, liȝtid, liȝted, I Kings xiv. 27. II Kings xvii. 22. Tob. xiv. 1. Ps. cxvii. 27; *pr. p.* liȝtenynge, liȝtnynge, liȝtynge, Ex. xiv. 20. xl. 33. Lk. viii. 16.

liȝtnere, *an enlightener*, Prov. xxix. 13.

liȝtnesse, *levity*, II Cor. i. 17.

liȝtnyng, liȝting, *n. illumination*, Ps. xxvi. 4. xliii. 4. lxxvii. 14. II Tim. i. 10.

liȝtsum, *full of light*, Ps. xviii. 9.

liȝt-ȝyuer, *a luminary*, Gen. i. 16. Ecclus. xliii. 7; *pl.* liȝt-ȝiueris, liȝt-ȝyuerys, Gen. i. 16. Ez. xxxii. 8.

loes. *v.* loos.

loewe, loewȝ, louȝ, *low, humble*, Is. xxix. 4. xxxiv. 9. Lk. iii. 5. II Cor. xii. 21.

loke, *a lock*, Wisd. v. 15.

loken, *p. p. locked*, III Kings vii. 9.

lokyng, *n. appearance*, Mt. xxviii. 3.

lomb, loomb, *a lamb*, Lev. xxiii. 12. Num. xxix. 4; *pl.* lombes, lombis, loombes, lambren, Gen. xxi. 28. Lev. xxiii. 18, 19. Num. xxix. 10. Lk. x. 3.

longe-abidyng, *n. patience, longsuffering*, Rom. ii. 4. II Cor. vi. 6.

longen, longe, *to elongate, remove to a distance, to be far*, Ps. xxi. 20. Ecclus. xxxv. 22; *p. t. 2 p.* longedest, Ps. lxxxvii. 19; *pl.* longeden, Jer. ii. 5; *p. p.* longid, Ps. cviii. 18.

loodly, *vilely, basely*, II Macc. ix. 2.

loon, loone, *a loan*, Ex. xxii. 35. Deut. xv. 8.

loond, *land*, Gen. xxi. 33.

loos, loes, los, *fame*, I Kings ii. 24. III Kings x. 1. II Par. ix. 1, 6. Jer. vi. 24.

losid, loosid, *p. p. reported, noised abroad*, III Esdr. iv. 12.

loot, *a lot*, Lev. xvi. 8.

looueful, *lovely*, Ecclus. xv. 13.

loouesum, *lovely*, Esth. ii. 15.

loowen, lowen, *to low as cattle*, Job vi. 5. Jer. li. 52; *p. t. pl.* looweden, lowiden, Jer. l. 11. Joel i. 18; *pr. p.* loowende, lowynge, loowynge, I Kings vi. 12. Wisd. xvii. 18.

loouwede, *p. t. accounted*, Wisd. iii. 6. *v.* alouwid.

looȝ. *v.* laȝhen.

lopen. *v.* lepe.

lordyngis, *lords, rulers*, Deut. x. 17.

lordschip, *dominion*, Num. xvi. 13. Ps. cii. 22. cxliv. 13. Jude 8, 25.

lordshipen, lordshepen, lordship, *to have rule*, Num. xxiv. 19. Prov. xii. 24. xvii. 2; *pr. t. pl.* lordschipen, Mk. x. 42. Lk. xxii. 25. Jude 1, 4; *p. t.* lordshipide, Judg. xiv. 4. Dan. xi. 4.

lordschiper, lordschiper, *lord, sovereign*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69. Ex. xxxiv. 6. Jude 4.

lordschiping, *n. domination*, Ps. cxliv. 13. Eph. i. 21. II Pet. ii. 10.

lore, loore, *learning*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Lev. viii. 8. III Kings iii. 9.

lorkiden. *v.* lurkide.

losneth. *v.* lousen.

lothende, *pr. p. loathing*, Lk. prol. 1. p. 142. Deeds prol. p. 508. *v.* aloothinge.

lousen, lowse, lose, losne, loosen, *to loose*, Gen. xxvii. 40. Ex. iii. 5. Josh. v. 16. III Esdr. ix. 13. Job vi. 9. Ps. ci. 21; *pr. t.* losneth, Ps. cxlv. 7; *p. t.* looside, loside, Job xxxix. 5.

loutę, lowtun, lowt, *to bow down*, Gen. xxxvii. 7, 9, 10; *pr. t. pl.* lowten, Gen. xxvii. 29; *p. t.* lowtide, Gen. xviii. 2. xxiii. 7. Num. xxii. 31; *pl.* lowtiden, Gen. xliii. 26; *p. p.* lowtid, Gen. xlii. 6.

louȝ. *v.* loewe.

lowe. *v.* liȝe.

lowen, *to humble*, Judg. xix. 24; *p. t.* lowede, lowyde, lowide, loewede, I Par. xx. 4. Lam. iii. 33. Phil. ii. 7; *p. p.* lowid, Lam. ii. 5. Lk. xiv. 11. Phil. iv. 12.

lowȝ. *v.* laȝhen.

lunge, *lungs*, III Kings xxii. 34.

lurkide, *p. t. lurked*, I Par. xii. 8; *pl.* lorkiden, Josh. x. 27; *pr. p.* lurkinge, Josh. x. 17.

lustis, *pleasures*, Lk. viii. 14. II Tim. iii. 4.

lustye, *licentious* (?) Tit. i. 12.

lustsum, *petulant*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73.

M.

maal-tree, *a mast-tree or fir*, (Lat. *malum*,) Joel i. 12.

maddith, *pr. t. is mad*, Joh. x. 20; *p. t. 2 p.* maddist, Deeds xii. 15; *p. p.* maddid, Deeds viii. 11.

magnifien, *pr. t. pl. enlarge*, Mt. xxiii. 5.

mayde-child, maydyn-child, *female child*, Gen. xxiv. 55, 57.

maylid, mailid, *p. p. made of plates or scales*, I Kings xvii. 5. I Macc. vi. 35.
mayster, maistir, *master*, Gen. xxxvii. 36; *pl.* maystris, maystrys, Gen. xlvi. 6.
maisterfuli, *by force*, Lev. vi. 2.
maisterhed, *supremacy*, Apoc. prol. I. p. 638.
maistirful, *powerful, authorised*, Lk. xii. 58.
maystry, maistrie, maystrye, *mastery, lordship*, Gen. vii. 19. I Kings xvii. 9. Tob. vi. 16.
malde-werp. *v.* mold-werp.
male-ese, *evil, sickness*, Mt. iv. 24.
malysoun, *cursing*, Gen. xxvii. 12; *pl.* malisouns, Deut. xxviii. 45.
man, *husband*, Gen. iii. 6, 16. Ecclus. xxii. 5. I Cor. vii. 16.
manaasith, *pr. t. threatens*, Gen. xxvii. 42; *p. t.* manaasside, manasside, II Par. xxvi. 19. Mk. iii. 12.
manaassis, manassis, *threatenings*, Ecclus. xxii. 30. Deeds ix. 1. Eph. vi. 9.
mandragis, mandraggis, mandrogoris, *mandrakes*, Gen. xxx. 14, 15, 16. S. Sol. vii. 13.
maner, *adj. a certain*, Gen. xxviii. 11. IV iv. 8, 11.
maner, *measure, moderation*, Prov. xxiii. 4; *pl.* manerys, Ecclus. xliv. 5.
manerly, *adj. customary, moderate*, Lev. xx. 23. I Tim. iii. 3.
manerly, *measuredly*, Judith xvi. 2.
manernesse, *moderation, mildness*, Prov. xxii. 4.
manheed, manhod, *manhood*, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2. Lk. prol. I. p. 141.
manycles, manyclis, *manacles*, Ps. cxlix. 8. Is. xlv. 14.
manly, *adv. manfully, humanely*, I Macc. vi. 31. II Macc. ix. 27.
manlich, *adj. manly*, Deut. xxxi. 6.
manlynesse, *courtesy*, II Macc. xiv. 9.
manquellere, *a murderer, executioner*, II Kings xii. 2 *g.* Mk. vi. 27. Deeds xxviii. 4; *pl.* manquelleris, menquelleris, Prov. xxix. 10. Apoc. xxi. 8.
mansleer, *executioner*, Mk. vi. 27.
marcat, *a market*, Ez. xxvii. 16.
marchaundye, marchaundise, *merchandise, traffic*, Gen. xxxiv. 10, 21. Is. xxiii. 3. Mt. xxii. 5; *pl.* marchaundies, marchaundises, Ez. xxvii. 33.
marchaundise, *to make a trade of*, II Pet. ii. 3.
marchaunt, *a merchaunt*, Zech. xiv. 21; *pl.* marchaundes, Gen. xxxvii. 28.
marchis, *borders, frontiers*, III Esdr. iv. 45.
mareis, marreis, *a marsh*, Gen. xli. 2, 18; *pl.* mareisis, maraisis, Jer. li. 32. Ez. xlvii. 11.
margarite, *pearl*, Prov. xxv. 12. Mt. xiii. 46; *pl.* margaritis, margarytis, Is. prol. p. 224. Mt. vii. 6. xiii. 46. I Tim. ii. 7. Apoc. xviii. 16.
mary, marȝ, margh, mergh, merȝw, merewȝ, merowȝ, merow, merowe, merowȝ, *marrow*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Gen. xlv. 18. Num. xviii. 12. Deut. xxxii. 14. Ez. xvii. 3, 22. Job xxi. 24. Ps. lxv. 15; *pl.* merowis, Job xxi. 24. Heb. iii. 12.
markyngis, merkyngis, *marks*, I Kings prol. p. 2.
martyn-apis, *a sort of apes*, Is. xxxiv. 14.
massee, *massive*, Ecclus. l. 10.
mat. *v.* mete.
maugre, *adv. against the will*, Wisd. xix. 14.
maundement, *commandment*, Num. xv. 15. Mt. xv. 3; *pl.* maundementis, maundementus, maundemens, Gen. xxxii. 19. Deut. xxviii. 1. Mt. v. 19.
mawe, *the stomach*, Ex. xxix. 13.
mawlis, *males*, Rom. i. 27.
mawmet, *an idol*, Lev. xx. 2. Deeds vii. 41; *pl.* mawmetis, maumetis, maumettis, Gen. xxxi. 19, 32. Rom. prol. I. p. 298. I Thess. i. 9.
mawmetrie, mawmetrye, *idolatry*, I Kings xv. 23. Rom. prol. I. p. 298. Gal. i. 15.
me, *men, used impersonally*, Gen. xlv. 6. Mt. v. 15.
meche. *v.* myche.
meddle, *to mix*, Gen. xviii. 6; *p. t.* medlide, meddlid, Lk. xiii. 1. Apoc. xviii. 6; *p. p.* medled, meddlid, meddelid, Mt. xxvii. 34. Mk. xv. 23.
medeleris, *those who meddle or treat of*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66.
medewijf, meedwijf. *v.* mydwijf.
medicynal, medicinable, *salutary*, Tit. ii. 8.
medling, meddling, medlynge, *n. mixture, joining*, Gen. xxx. 42. Ps. lxxiv. 9. Mt. ix. 16. Lk. v. 36. Joh. vii. 14. xix. 39; *pl.* medlyngis, I Par. xxii. 3.
meede, mede, *reward*, Gen. xxix. 15. xxx. 28. Mt. v. 12; *pl.* meedis, meedus, medis, Gen. xxxi. 8. Is. xxiii. 18.
meedeful, *meritorious*, II Kings xxii. 29 *g.* Eccles. vii. I *g.* 13 *g.*
meedefuly, *deservedly, meritoriously*, Prov. xxx. 6 *g.*
meken, meeken, meke, meeke, *to humble*, I Par. xviii. 1. Ps. x. *10. Mt. xxiii. 12; *pr. t.* mekith, I Kings ii. 7. Mt. xviii. 4; *p. t.* mekede, Rom. prol. 2. p. 303; *pl.* mekeden, Judith iv. 8; *p. p.* mekid, Deut. xxi. 14. Mt. xxiii. 12; *pr. p.* mekynge, mekende, Ps. cxlvi. 6. Ecclus. xxxiv. 31. Rom. prol. I. p. 299.
meet-bord, *a table*, Ex. xxv. 23. xxxv. 13.
meete-feere, *a companion at table*, Dan. xiv. 1; *pl.* mete-feris, Ecclus. ix. 22.
mete-felawe, *a companion at table*, Ecclus. xxxvii. 4, 5; *pl.* meet-felawis, mete-felawes, II Kings xix. 28. Ecclus. ix. 22.
meeth, meth, *mead*, II Esdr. viii. 10.
meetship, meetshipe, meteship, *a banquet*, Num. x. 10. II Kings xii. 4. Tob. ii. 1; *pl.* meteshipis, Prov. xxiii. 20.
meymed, *p. p. maimed*, Deut. xxiii. 15 *g.*
meynd, meyngid, meynt. *v.* meng.
meine, meyne, meynee, *household, family*, Gen. xxvi. 14. Num. xxvi. 38. Mt. x. 25. Lk. ii. 14. Rom. xvi. 5; *pl.* meynes, meynees, Gen. x. 32. Num. xxxvi. 38. Deeds iii. 25.
meyneal, meynyal, *homely*, Rom. xvi. 5.
meyneals, *those of one's household*, II Kings xvi. 2.
meire, meyr, *chief justice*, Mt. xxvii. 2. Is. xxxii. 5; *pl.* meyris, Mt. x. 18.
meldew, *mildew*, Gen. xli. 6.
mele. *v.* floc-meel, foure-fingur-mele, gobet-mele, hipyll-melum, leme-mele, litel-mele, parsel-mel, pase-mel, raueshe-melum, stownd-meel, whil-mele.
melow, melowe, melu, *meal*, Gen. xl. 16. Ex. xii. 34. Num. v. 15.
membride, *p. t. mentioned, remembered*, Jer. ii. 34; *pl.* membreden, Wisd. xi. 14; *p. p.* membrid, Tob. iv. 22; *pr. p.* membrende, Wisd. viii. 17.
mendere, *an amender*, Wisd. vii. 15.
mene, *mediator*, Rom. prol. I. p. 299.
mene, *adj. intervening*, Gen. xlii. 23.
meng, meynge, mynge, *to mix, mingle*, Gen. xviii. 6. Josh. xxiii. 12. Dan. xiv. 10; *p. t.* mengide, mengde, myngede, myngide, I Kings xxviii. 24. I Par. prol. p. 314. Ps. ci. 10. Lk. xiii. 1; *p. p.* mengid, mengd, menged, meyngid, meengid, meynt, meynd, meyned, Ex. ix. 24. xxviii. 33. xxx. 35. Num. xviii. 4. Ps. lxxiv. 9. Dan. ii. 41. Mt. xxvii. 34. I Cor. v. 9. Heb. iv. 2. Apoc. iv. 2. viii. 7; *pr. p.* mengynge, Ez. xxi. 21.
mengyng, *n. a mixing, mixture*, Lev. vii. 12. Lk. v. 36.
mengingli, mengyngly, *mixedly*, II Par. xxxv. 8. I Esdr. iii. 13.
menstruate, *menstruous*, Ez. xxii. 10.
mente, *mint*, Mt. xxiii. 23.
mentil, *a mantle*, Gen. xxiv. 65; *pl.* mentils, Ex. xii. 34.
menushid, menusid, menushinge. *v.* mynuschede.
merciable, mercyable, *merciful*, Num. xiv. 19. II Par. x. 7. Heb. ix. 5.
mercy-doing, *a deed of mercy*, Judith viii. 13; *pl.* mercy-doingus, Ps. xxxix. 12. l. 3.
merewi, *marrowy, fat*, Is. xxxiv. 6.
merewȝ, mergh, merow. *v.* mary.
merlioun, merlyoun, *the osprey*, Lev. xi. 13. Deut. xiv. 12.
mermynus, mermaydens, *mermaids*, Josh. prol. p. 556.
mershe, *a marsh*, Gen. xli. 18.
mershi, *marshy*, Gen. xli. 2.
merueileden, *p. t. pl. wondered at*, Judith x. 7, 14.
merueilows, *marvellous*, Gen. xxxii. 29.
mescheues. *v.* myschef.
mesel, mesele, messel, *a leper*, IV Kings v. I. xv. 5. Is. liii. 4; *pl.* meseles, meselis, mesels, IV Kings vii. 8. Mt. x. 8. Lk. iv. 27. vii. 22.
mesell, messel, *adj. leprous*, IV Kings v. 1, 27. xv. 5.
messageer, messangere, *a messenger*, I Kings iv. 19. xxiii. 27. III Kings ii. 28; *pl.* messageris, messangeris, Gen. xxxii. 3, 6.

meste, *most*, Jer. xlii. 8.
mesurable, *limited*, Ps. xxxviii. 6.
mesurably, *moderately*, Ecclus. xxxi. 32.
méte, meete, *a feast*, Tob. ii. 1. xii. 12. Lk. xiv. 12.
mete, meete, *to measure*, Ps. lix. 8. Zech. ii. 2; *pr. t. pl.* meten, meeten, Mt. vii. 2. Lk. vi. 38; *p. t.* mete, mette, maat, mat, matte, metide, Ruth iii. 15. II Kings viii. 2. Is. xl. 12. Hab. iii. 6. Apoc. xxi. 16; *pl.* metiden, Ex. xvi. 18; *p. p.* meten, metun, motun, meetid, metid, ymeete, Deut. xxi. 2. Josh. xvii. 5. III Kings xvii. 21. Jer. xxxiii. 22. Mt. vii. 2. Lk. vi. 38.
mete, *to dream*, Joel ii. 28.
metels, meetels, *dreams*, Gen. xxxvii. 5. Deeds ii. 17.
meteship, *a feast*, Tob. ii. 1.
mete-ȝyuyng, *n. a banqueting*, Ecclus. xxxvii. 32.
metrete, *a measure*, III Kings vii. 26 *g*; *pl.* metretis, Joh. ii. 6.
meue, *to move*, Gen. xli. 44. Num. xiv. 45; *p. t. pl.* meueden, Gen. xliv. 22. Ex. xv. 26; *p. p.* meued, meuyd, Gen. ix. 3. Lk. vii. 13. *pr. p.* meuynge, Num. xxi. 12.
meuynge, *n. a moving*, Num. iv. 15.
myche, meche, *much*, *great*, Gen. xxix. 7. xliv. 7. Ex. xiv. 12. Joh. xii. 12. *v.* moche.
mychelnes, mychilnesse, mykilness, *greatness*, Gen. xxxii. 12. Ex. ix. 24. Prov. viii. 25.
mychenes, mychnes, *greatness*, Num. xxiii. 10. I Par. xxi. 15.
mydde, myddis, myddes, *midst*, Gen. xviii. 26. Mt. x. 16. xiii. 25. Lk. xvii. 11.
mydmeste, mydelmest, *middlemost*, Mt. prol. 1. p. 1.
myd-wijf, mede-wijf, meed-wijf, *midwife*, Gen. xxxv. 17. xxxviii. 27; *pl.* myd-wyues, Ex. i. 15.
myd-wyuyng, *n. midwifery*, Ex. i. 19.
myist, *mist*, Deut. iv. 11. v. 22. Job iii. 5.
myisty, *mistiness*, Is. xxix. 18.
myle, mylie, mylium, *millet*, Is. xxviii. 25. Ez. iv. 9.
mylkid, *p.p. suckled*, Job x. 19.
mylne, *a mill*, Mt. xxiv. 41.
myln-stoon, mylle-stoon, *a mill-stone*, Judg. ix. 53. Mt. xviii. 6.
mynde, *a memorial*, Wisd. x. 7.
myndefulli, *considerately*, Job xxxv. 5.
mynde-hyllis, *hillocks of memorial*, Josh. xxii. 10.
mynde-tocne, *a memorial*, Is. lvii. 8.
myndende, *pr.p. minding*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300.
mynen, *pr.t.pl. dig through*, *undermine*, Job xxiv. 16; *p.t.pl.* myneden, Gen. xlix. 6; *p.p.* myned, mynyd, Mt. xxiv. 43. Lk. xii. 39.
mynge. *v.* meng.
mynour, *a miner*, *digger*, Prov. ii. 4 *g*.
mynuschede, *p.t. broke into small parts*, *diminished*, IV Kings xxiii. 15; *p.p.* mynuschid, mynushid, mynusht, menuschid, menushid, menusid, III Kings xvii. 14. Ps. xxxiii. 11. Wisd. xi. 8. II Macc. xiii. 19. Joh. iii. 30. Heb. iii. 7; *pr.p.* mynusching, menushinge, menusinge, Rom. xi. 12.
mynuyd, *p. p. diminished*, II Macc. xiii. 19.
mynutis, mynutes, *mites*, *small pieces of money*, Mk. xii. 42. Lk. xxi. 2.
myres, *miry places*, Ps. xiv. 23.
myri, myrie, *merry*, *cheerful*, I Macc. vi. 11. Apoc. xi. 10.
myrre, mirre, myrte-tree, *myrrh-tree*, Esth. ii. 12.
myrte-tre, myrt-tree, *a myrtle*, II Esdr. viii. 15. Is. xli. 19. lv. 13; *pl.* myrtis, mirtis, Zech. i. 8, 10.
myrtine, *of the myrrh-tree*, Esth. ii. 12.
mysbeleue, *unbelief*, Col. iii. 6. II Tim. ii. 13.
mysbileeueden, *p. t. pl. disbelieved*, Deut. xxxii. 5; *p. p.* mysbeleeued, Judith xiii. 27. Wisd. x. 7; *pr.p.* misbileuynge, mysbileuynge, Num. xiv. 40. Deut. i. 26.
mysbileueful, *unbelieving*, Ecclus. i. 36.
mischaunging, *n. a false changing*, Wisd. xiv. 26.
myschef, *evil*, Gen. xliv. 34; *pl.* meschenes, Prov. prol. p. 1. p. 1.
mysdeme, messedeme, *to judge amiss*, Num. xiv. 11. Deut. xxiv. 17.
mysdo, *to do amiss*, II Macc. iii. 39; *p. p.* mysdo, I Kings xvii. 29.
myseis, myseys, myseise, mysese, *want*, *distress*, Gen. xli. 31, 57. Ecclus. iv. 2. II Cor. viii. 14; *pl.* mysseyseis, myseeses, myseses, mysesis, Gen. iii. 16. Mk. iv. 19.
myseiste, myseste, *poverty*, *need*, Job v. 21. Mk. iv. 19. xii. 44. II Cor. viii. 14.
myseesnesse, *wretchedness*, Job v. 21.
mysfeith, *unbelief*, Ecclus. ii. 18.
mysfelende, *pt. feeling or thinking amiss*, Ecclus. xvi. 20. xxii. 14. xlii. 8.
mysleeful, *unbelieving*, Ecclus. i. 36.
myslernyng, mislernyng, *n. false learning*, Ecclus. iv. 30.
myslosedyn, *p.t.pl. unloosed*, (?) Josh. xiv. 8.
mysreuerence, *irreverence*, Ecclus. xxv. 29.
myssygge, myssey, *to speak amiss*, *upbraid*, Lev. xix. 33. Deut. xxxi. 20; *p.t.pl.* mysseyden, Judg. viii. 15; *pr.p.* mysseiynge, mysseiende, Num. xiv. 36. Wisd. xv. 14.
myssouneth, *pr.t. discords*, Josh. prol. p. 555.
mystik, mistik, *mystical*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68.
mystili, mistiliche, *mystically*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 73. I Kings prol. p. 1.
mystynes, mystynesse, *mist*, *darkness*, Deut. iv. 11. Prov. vii. 9; *pl.* mystynesses, Is. xxix. 18.
mystrosten, *to mistrust*, Ps. prol. p. 737; *pr.p.* mystrostende, Bar. i. 17.
mystrouful, *unbelieving*, Is. lxv. 2.
mystrowable, *incredible*, *unbelieving*, Bar. i. 19.
mystrowande, *pr. p. disbelieving*, Bar. i. 17.
mysturne, *to pervert*, Lam. iii. 36. Gal. i. 7; *pr.t. pl.* mysturnen, Num. xxxii. 7; *p. t. pl.* mysturneden, Num. xxxii. 9. I Kings viii. 3; *p. p.* mysturnyd, Deut. xxxii. 5.
mysvse, *to abuse*, Gen. xxxiv. 31; *imp. pl.* mysvsith, Gen. xix. 8; *p.p.* mysusid, Judg. xix. 25.
mysusyng, *n. an abusing*, Ps. xxx. 9.
miȝt, myȝt, *mist*, (?) Zech. x. 1.
myȝtis, myȝtus, *power*, Ps. xix. 7. lxxxix. 10.
myȝtyeer, myȝtier, *comp. stronger*, Gen. xxvi. 16.
myȝtihed, *mightiness*, Ecclus. x. 11.
myȝtilich, *mightily*, Judg. v. 26.
mo, *more*, Lev. xxv. 16. Mt. xxi. 36. Lk. xviii. 30.
moche, *much*, Mt. vi. 7. *v.* myche.
mochefold, *manifold*, Eph. iii. 10.
mochil, *much*, Gen. xxiv. 25.
moder, modir, modre, *mother*, Gen. ii. 24. Prov. iv. 3. Mt. ii. 13; *pl.* modris, moders, Gen. xxxii. 11.
moyste, *to moisten*, *water*, Gen. ii. 10; *pr.t.* moystith, I Cor. iii. 8; *p. t.* moystide, moistide, Gen. ii. 6. I Cor. iii. 6.
mold-werp, malde-werp, *a mole*, Lev. xi. 30; *pl.* molde-warpis, molde-werpes, Is. ii. 20.
moltide, *p.t. melted*, Ex. xvi. 21; *p.p.* moltun, molten, Ex. xvi. 21. Josh. vii. 5.
moneieris, monyeris, monyteris, *money-changers*, Joh. ii. 14.
moneishen, *pr. t. pl. admonish*, Josh. prol. p. 554; *p.t.* monyschide, Judg. i. 14.
moneste, *to teach*, *admonish*, Josh. prol. p. 554. Esth. iv. 8. I Cor. iv. 17; *pr. t.* monesteth, Rom. prol. 2. p. 303; *pl.* monestyn, monesten, II Cor. vi. 1; *p.t.* monestide, Judg. i. 14; *pl.* monestiden, I Macc. xii. 50; *p.p.* monestid, Mt. ii. 22. xiv. 8. *v.* amoneste.
monestinge, monestynge, *n. an admonition*, Lk. iii. 18. I Cor. xiv. 3; *pl.* monestyngis, monestingus, Deut. xxi. 20. Tob. i. 15.
moneth, *a month*, Gen. xxix. 14; *pl.* monethis, Ex. ii. 2.
monyteris. *v.* moneieris.
monstris, *portents*, *wonders*, II Macc. v. 4.
more, moor, *elder*, *greater*, Gen. x. 21. xxvii. 1. Judith xiv. 11. Mt. xi. 11. Lk. ix. 46.
more, *forefathers*, Deut. xxxii. 7; *pl.* moris, IV Kings xv. 7.
more-tree, moor-tree, *mulberry-tree*, Lk. xvii. 6; *pl.* moore-trees, Ps. lxxvii. 47.
moreyn, *carcase*, *carrion*, Jer. vii. 33.
morenyng, *n. a mourning*, Gen. xxvii. 41.
morewynge, *morning*, Mk. i. 35.
mortefied, *p.p. made as dead*, Ps. xliii. 22.
morter, *a mortar*, *a vessel*, Num. vii. 14. xi. 8; *pl.* morteris, morters, Num. iv. 7.
morterd, *p.p. plastered*, Amos vii. 7.
mortifyinge, *n. a putting to death*, II Cor. iv. 10.
moru, morwe, morwen, morewen, *morning*, *morrow*, Gen. i. 5. Ex. ix. 18. xxiii. 19. Esth. ii. 14. Mt. xxvii. 1. moru-tide, morwe-tide, Gen. i. 5. Judg. vi. 31. Joh. xviii.

28; *pl.* moru-tides, Ps. lxxii. 14; morewedai, Judg. vi. 31. I Kings xi. 11; morewe-liȝt, I Kings xxv. 34.
most, moost, *greatest*, Mt. xiii. 32.
mot, mote, moot, *mote, particle*, Mt. vii. 3. Lk. vi. 41.
mot, moot, mut, *must*, Lk. xix. 5. I Cor. ix. 16; *pl.* moten, Deeds iv. 20.
mote-halle, moot-halle, *hall of assembly*, Mt. xxvii. 27. Joh. xviii. 28. Phil. i. 13.
moterynge, *pr.p. muttering*, II Kings xii.19.
motetes, motetis, *tunes, measures*, Ecclus. xlvii. 11.
motun. *v.* mete.
mountuous, *mountainous*, Jer. xvii. 26.
mouscacche, *a mousetrap*, Wisd. xiv. 11.
moustre, *a mustre, levy*, III Kings v. 13.
mouȝte, mouȝthe, moȝhe, mowghe, mought, mowȝhe, mowȝte, *a moth*, Job iv. 19. xiii. 28. Prov. xxv. 20. Mt. vi. 19. Lk. xii. 33; *pl.* mouȝtis, moȝhis, moththis, mouȝthis, Mt. vi. 19. Jam. v. 2.
mow, mowe, moun, *to be able*, Gen. xiii. 16. xxiii. 6. Ps. cxxxviii. 6. Lk. i. 20. xiii. 24; *pr. t.* mow, mowe, Gen. xviii. 17. Lk. xiv. 29; *pl.* moun, mown, mowen, mowe, mow, Gen. vi. 20. xxiv. 50. Mt. vi. 24. ix. 15. xvi. 4. Lk. v. 34; *p. p.* moȝt, Job prol. p. 671; *pr. p.* mowende, mowing, mowinge, Is. lvi. 10. II Cor. xiii. 9.
mowe, *a heap of corn*, Ruth iii. 7.
mowyng, mouwing, *n. a scorning*, Ps. xxxiv. 16. xliii. 14. lxxviii. 4. Hos. vii. 16. *v.* bimowe.
muk, *dung*, III Kings xiv. 10.
mulberies, *mulberry trees*, II Par. i. 15.
multynge, *n. a fine, tax*, IV Kings xxiii. 33.
mussel, *a morsel*, Gen. xviii. 5. I Kings ii. 36. Joh. xiii. 30; *pl.* musselis, Ps. cxlvii. 17.
must, *new wine*, Job xxxii. 19. S. Sol. viii. 2. Is. xlix. 26. Deeds ii. 13.
musures, *mutterers*, Is. xxix. 24.

N.

nable. *v.* nauele.
nablis, *musical instruments* (Lat. *nablum*), I Macc. xiii. 51.
nakyn, *to make naked*, Lev. xx. 19; *p. t.* nakide, Job xx. 19; *pl.* nakiden, Gen. xxxvii. 23; *p. p.* nakyd, I Par. x. 9; *pr. p.* nakynge, Joel i. 7.
nakenen, *to make naked*, Is. iii. 17; *p. p.* nakenyd, nakened, I Par. x. 9. Is. xix. 7; *pr. p.* naknynge, Joel i. 7.
nakidhed, *nakedness*, Jer. ii. 25.
nal, *an awl*, Ex. xxi. 6. Deut. xv. 17.
nameli, nameliche, *especially, familiarly*, Lev. x. 18. I Kings prol. p. 3.
na, *no*, Ez. xii. 25.
nappen, *to slumber*, Ps. cxx. 4; *p. t.* nappide, Ps. cxviii. 28; *pl.* nappeden, nappiden, Ps. lxxv. 7. Mt. xxv. 5.
napping, *n. a slumbering*, Prov. xxiii. 29.
napte, *naphtha*, Dan. iii. 46.
narde, *ointment of spikenard*, S. Sol. i. 11. Joh. xii. 3.
nat, *not*, Ex. xix. 12. Mt. vi. 13, 20. Mk. iv. 17.
naue, naaue, *a nave of a wheel*, III Kings vii. 33. Ecclus. xxxiii. 5.
nauee, nauey, *a fleet*, III Kings ix. 26; *pl.* nauees, III Kings xxii. 49.
nauele, nawle, naule, nauil, nable, nouel, *the navel*, Judg. ix. 37. Job xl. 11. Prov. iii. 8. S. Sol. vii. 2.
naue-stockis, nauel-stockis, *naves of a wheel*, III Kings vii. 33.
ne, *neither, not*, Gen. xv. 16. Mt. vi. 30. Lk. i. 30.
necessarie, *adj. near in kin or friendship*, Job vi. 13.
necessaries, *kinsfolk or friends*, II Macc. iv. 3.
necke, nak, *the neck*, Gen. xxvii. 16.
necke-couercheues, neckercheuys, *neckerchiefs*, Is. iii. 23.
neddris, *adders*, Mt. xii. 34.
nede, *necessary, needful*, Gen. xxxiii. 15. Mt. ix. 12.
nede, *a business, cause, occasion*, IV Kings iv. 13. Ps. xc. 6; *pl.* nedis, needis, I Macc. x. 35, 38. I Cor. vi. 4.
nede, nedis, *adv. necessarily*, Deeds iv. 20.
nedelich, *necessarily*, I Cor. ix. 16.
nede-doeres, *men of business*, Is. xxiii. 8.
nede-doing, *traffic*, Is. xlv. 14; *pl.* nede-doyngus, Is. xxiii. 18.
neden, *to want, to require, to compel*, Prov. xxii. 16. xxviii. 27; *p. t. pl.* nededen, IV Kings xii. 12; *p.p.* nedid, Gen. xlvii. 22; *pr. t.* nedende, S. Sol. vii. 2.
nedle-foddris, (?) Is. iii. 20.
neece, *a granddaughter, grandchild*, Lev. xviii. 10; *pl.* neces, Gen. xxxi. 43. Ex. xxxiv. 7.
neeldes, *needles*, Ex. xxxviii. 23.
neelde-craft, *needle art*, Ex. xxxix. 28.
neelde-werk, neeld-werk, *needle work*, Ex. xxvi. 1. xxviii. 6.
neentische, *to bring to nothing, to make vain*, Ecclus. xiii. 8. *v.* anyntische.
neet, *horned cattle, oxen*, Jer. xxxi. 12. Amos vii. 14.
neet-heerde, *a herdsman*, Amos vii. 14.
neeȝ, neeȝh, neȝ, nyȝ, niȝe, *adv. nigh, nearly*, III Kings vii. 26. Prov. vii. 8. Mt. iv. 11. xxi. 30.
neeȝh, *a neighbour*, Prov. xxiii. 11.
neiyng, neyenge, neynge, *n. a neighing*, Job xxxix. 19. Jer. xiii. 27; *pl.* neiyngis, neȝingus, Jer. viii. 16. xiii. 27.
neische, neshe, nesshe, *soft, delicate*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Job xxiii. 16. Jer. li. 46. I Cor. vi. 10.
neiȝ, neiȝe, *to approach*, Gen. xxxiii. 3. Num. viii. 19. Mt. iii. 2. x. 7; *p.t.* neiȝede, neiȝide, Gen. xviii. 23. xxvii. 26. Mt. viii. 5. Lk. vii. 14; *pl.* neiȝeden, neiȝedden, Mt. iv. 11. xv. 1. Lk. xiii. 1; *p.p.* neȝed, Mt. iv. 17; *pr.* neiȝinge, neiȝynge, Gen. xviii. 23. Mt. viii. 19. Lk. xv. 1.
neiȝboresse, *a female neighbour*, Ex. iii. 22.
nemneth, *pr. t. names*, Pref. ep. c. v. p. 66. II Tim. ii. 19; *p. t.* nemnyde, nempnede, nempned, nemyde, Gen. xxxviii. 4. Lk. vi. 13; *p. p.* nemned, nempned, Heb. iii. 13.
nemenyngis, *names, appellations*, II Par. prol. p. 385.
neomenye, *feast of new moon*, Is. i. 13. Col. ii. 16.
ner, nerre, *near*, Gen. xxvii. 22. xliv. 18; *comp.* nerre, neer, Ruth iii. 12. Heb. vi. 9.
ner, nere, *adv. never*, Lev. vi. 13. Joh. ix. 21.
nerthelatere, *nevertheless*, Is. lxiii. 8.
nese-thirles, nese-thorlis, nees-thrillis, nose-thirlis, noose-thyrlys, noose-thrillis, *nostrils*, Num. xi. 20. II Kings xxii. 9. Prov. xi. 22.
nesing. *v.* fnesynge.
nethelesse, nethelees, netheles, *adv. nevertheless*, Gen. viii. 12. Lk. xii. 31.
nether, *lower*, Josh. xviii. 13.
nethermore, *lower*, Deut. xxiv. 6. Josh. iii. 16.
nethermoris, *lower parts*, Ps. cxxxviii. 15.
netwise, *made like a net*, Ex. xxxix. 39.
neuermore, *never*, II Tim. iii. 7.
neuerthelater, *adv. nevertheless*, Gen. viii. 12.
newen, newe, *to renew*, Ps. l. 12. Is. ix. 10. Lam. v. 21; *pr. t.* neweth, Wisd. vii. 27; *p. p.* newid, Job xxix. 20. Prov. xiii. 23.
neȝen, *to neigh*, Is. xxiv. 14; *imp. pl.* neyȝeth, Jer. xxxi. 7; *p. t.* neiȝede, Jer. v. 8; *pr. p.* neiȝende, neiȝynge, Jer. viii. 16.
nygard, *a parsimonious person*, Ecclus. xiv. 3; *pl.* nygardis, I Cor. vi. 10.
nyl, nyle, *pr. t. p. will not, is unwilling*, Gen. xxvii. 46. Mt. xxi. 29; *2 p.* nylte, nylt, Gen. xx. 7. Judg. xiv. 15; *imp.* nyle, nyl, nile, nil, Judg. xviii. 9. Mt. i. 20. Lk. ii. 10; *p. t.* nolde, nold, Gen. xxxvii. 35. Mt. i. 19. Lk. xix. 27; *2 p.* noldist, Jer. iii. 3; *pl.* nolden, nulden, Num. xxxii. 11. Deut. xxiii. 4. Judith x. 12.
nys, *is not*, Gen. xxviii. 17.
nyȝ, niȝe. *v.* neeȝ.
nyȝt-crowe, nyȝt-foul, *an owl*, Deut. xiv. 15, 17.
noblei, nobley, *nobility*, II Macc. vi. 23. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.
no-but, *unless, except*, Ecclus. xxxiv. 6. Mt. v. 20.
noiȝe, noyȝen, noye, noȝen, *to hurt, trouble*, Gen. xxi. 23. Ex. xxii. 22. IV Kings i. 32. Esth. xii. 6. Mk. xvi. 18. Lk. x. 19. Apoc. vii. 3; *pr. t. pl.* noyen, Deeds vii. 26; *p.t.* noiede, noȝede, noiȝide, Judith xi. 1. xvi. 7. Lk. iv. 35. II Cor. i. 8; *pl.* noieden, Dan. vi. 22; *pr. p.* noiynge, Gen. xxvi. 14. *v.* anoye.
noiful, noyful, noyeful, *injurious, troublesome*, Ps. xxvi. 2. Wisd. xii. 24 *g*. Lk. xi. 7.
noyntyn, *to anoint*, III Kings xix. 16.
noyouse, noyous, noious, noȝous, *hurtful, annoying*, Deut. xxviii. 66. IV Kings vi. 1.

Wisd. vi. 20. II Thess. iii. 2. I Tim. vi. 9.

noiseful, *noisy*, Prov. xx. 1.

noyȝe, noȝe, *annoyance*, Tob. vii. 19. Ps. cxviii. 28. Ecclus. xxix. 6.

nol, noll, nolle, *the head, the neck*, Deut. ix. 6. IV Kings xvii. 14. Deeds vii. 51. xv. 10; *pl.* nollis, nollys, nolles, Gen. xxvii. 40. xlix. 8. Jer. xix. 15.

nolde. *v.* nyl.

nollid. *v.* hard-nollid.

nomen, *p. p. taken*, Judg. xix. 8.

noon, *adv. not*, Gen. xxiv. 21.

noose-thyrlys, noose-thrillis. *v.* nese-thirles.

noot, not, note, ne wot, *pr. t. knows not*, Eccles. ix. 1. x. 14. Lk. xxii. 60. II Cor. xii. 3; 2 *p.* noost, Ecclus. xxxiii. 33.

noryshe, noryse, nurish, nursch, *a nurse*, Gen. xxiv. 59. II Kings iv. 4. I Thess. ii. 7.

norishyng, nurschyng, *n. a nourishing, supporting, nutriment*, Ex. xxxv. 14; *pl.* nurschyngis, Ex. xxxv. 23.

note, *a nut*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 7. Ex. xxv. 33.

nother, no nother, noon other, *no other*, Gen. xxviii. 17.

nother, nothir, nouther, *neither*, Gen. xix. 33. IV Kings xviii. 5. Mk. prol. 1. p. 86.

nouche, nowche, noche, *a broach, clasp*, Ex. xxviii. 4. I Macc. x. 89. xi. 58. xiv. 44.

noumbrable, *capable of being numbered*, Ps. xxi. 18.

noumbrarie, *arithmetic*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68.

noumpere, *an umpire*, Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.

nounce, nounse, *an ounce*, Ex. xxx. 13.

noun-power, *want of power*, Wisd. xii. 10 *g.*

nouther. *v.* nother.

nouȝt, noȝt, *nothing*, Gen. xiv. 19. Gal. vi. 3. *v.* noȝt.

noȝeris, *injurious persons*, Ps. xxvi. 2.

noȝesum, *noisome, injurious*, Prov. i. 22. Is. prol. p. 224.

noȝher, *adv. no where*, Wisd. prol. p. 85.

noȝous. *v.* noyouse.

noȝt, *adv. not*, Gen. ii. 25.

nulden. *v.* nyl.

nurreis, *nurselings*, Num. xxxii. 14.

nurshemens, *nutriments*, Is. xxx. 33.

nurshen, *to nourish, feed*, Is. vii. 21; *p. p.* nurschid, Jam. iv. 5; *pr. p.* nurshende, Mt. xxiv. 19.

nurschere, *a nurser*, Esth. ii. 7; *pl.* nurscheres, Is. xlix. 23.

nouel. *v.* nauele.

O.

o, oo. *v.* oon.

obeie, *to obey*, Gen. xli. 40; *pr. t. pl.* obeȝen, Mt. viii. 27; *p. t.* obeide, Gen. xxvi. 5.

obeische, obeishe, obesche, obeshen, *to obey*, Gen. xli. 40. Lk. xvii. 6. Rom. i. 5. Deeds vii. 39; *pr. t. pl.* obeishen, obeischen, obeyschen, Mt. viii. 27. Mk. i. 27; *p. t.* obeishide, obeschide, obeishid, Gen. xxii. 18. Deeds vi. 7; *pr. p.* obeishynge, obeschynge, obeshende, Gen. xxviii. 7. Ecclus. iv. 15. Rom. i. 30.

obeishaunce, obeisaunce, *obedience*, I Kings xv. 22. Eccles. iv. 17. Ecclus. iii. 1.

obite, *death*, Gen. xxv. 11.

oblisheth, *pr. t. binds, binds fast*, Prov. xiii. 13; *p. p.* oblishid, oblisht, Num. xxx. 4. Ps. xix. 9.

o-brood, of-brode, *adv. abroad*, Gen. xxviii. 14.

obsecracioun, *a prayer*, II Par. xxxiii. 18; *pl.* obsecraciouns, Prov. xviii. 23.

odoramentis, *perfumes*, Apoc. xviii. 13.

of-brode. *v.* o-brood.

o-ferre, o-feer, *adv. afar*, Gen. xxi. 16. xxii. 4. Lev. xiv. 40. xxxvii. 18.

offencyoun, *offence, stumblingblock*, IV Kings xxiii. 13. Judith v. 25. II Cor. vi. 3; *pl.* offenciouns, offensiouns, Ecclus. xxxix. 29. Ez. xi. 18.

of-gladynge, *pr. p. greatly rejoicing*, III Kings i. 40.

of-hard, *adv. with difficulty*, Eccles. i. 16. iv. 12. Mt. xix. 23.

of-hedid, of-heueded, *p. p. beheaded*, Judith xv. 1.

o-fier, *adv. on fire*, Ex. iii. 2.

of-purpose, *adv. purposely*, Ruth ii. 16.

of-take, *to take, receive*, Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 74. *v.* atake.

ofter, *comp. more frequently*, IV Kings xxi. 13.

oile-berie, *olive-berry*, Is. xvii. 6.

oiletis, oyletis, *loops*, Ex. xxvi. 4, 5.

oynement, *ointment*, Ex. xxv. 6. Mt. xxvi. 7; *pl.* oynementis, oynemens, Wisd. ii. 7. Mt. xvi. 1.

oyniouns, vniowns, *onions*, Num. xi. 5.

oynten, *to anoint*, Mk. xvi. 1.; *p. t.* oyntede, oyntide, Lev. viii. 12. Lk. iv. 18. Joh. xi. 2. Heb. i. 9; *p. p.* oyntid, Num. vi. 15. Mic. vi. 15; *p. pr.* oyntende, Jam. v. 14.

oynting, *n. an anointing*, I Joh. ii. 27.

oischer, *usher, doorkeeper*, II Kings iv. 5.

oker, okyr, *to lend on interest*, Deut. xxviii. 12.

oldid. *v.* eldeden.

oldli, *old*, Job xli. 23.

olyfaunt, *an elephant*, I Macc. vi. 46; *pl.* olefauntis, III Kings x. 22.

olyuetis, *oliveyards*, Amos iv. 9.

on-egge. *v.* an-egge.

onement, *union*, Ez. xxxvii. 17.

oneste, onest, *honorable*, Wisd. x. 11. I Cor. xii. 24; *comp.* onestere, Ruth iii. 3.

ony. *v.* eny.

onychyn, onychynus, *an onyx*, Gen. ii. 12.

onyd, *p. p. united*, Tob. xii. 19 *g.*

onlihed, onlinesse, *solitary condition*, Esth. xvi. 14.

on-lyue, *adv. on life, alive*, I Kings xxvii. 11. IV Kings vii. 12.

onouryde, *p. t. worshipped*, Gen. xxiv. 26; *p. p.* onowryd, Gen. xxii. 5. *v.* anowre.

onournemens, *ornaments*, Judith x. 3.

on-puttynge, *pr. p. putting on*, Josh. ix. 4.

on-sidis-hond, on-sydis-hondis, *adv. by themselves*, Mk. iv. 34. *v.* asydis-hond.

oof, *woof*, Gen. xiv. 23. Lev. xiii. 47.

oof-werk, *woven work*, Gen. xiv. 23.

oon, oo, o, oe, *one, a*, Gen. i. 5. xxii. 2. xxxii. 16. Num. iii. 15. Jer. xxiv. 2. Mt. v. 18. Lk. ii. 44.

oonhed, onhed, *unity*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 299. I Tim. iii. 2.

oonyng, onyng, *n. union*, Wisd. xiii. 12 *g.* Ez. xxxvii. 17.

oonli, oonlich, oneli, onelich, *adv. only*, Gen. xxii. 2. xxvii. 38. Lev. vi. 18. Josh. xi. 13.

oonli, oonlyche, *adj. alone*, Lk. iv. 4.

oons, ones, onys, onus, *adv. once*, Gen. xviii. 27, 31. Lev. xvi. 34.

oonlypi, oonlepy, oonlippy, olypi, *adj. only*, Lk. vii. 12. viii. 42. ix. 38.

oost, *an army, force*, Gen. xxi. 22. Deeds xxiii. 27; *pl.* oostis, Josh. x. 5. Apoc. xix. 14.

oost, *a sacrifice*, Lev. i. 2. Rom. xii. 1; *pl.* oostis, Num. vii. 35. Deeds vii. 42.

ooste, *a lodging*, Philem. 22.

oothir, *other*, Gen. xix. 34. IV Kings viii. 15.

opyn, *known, manifest*, Deut. xxix. 29. Mt. xxvi. 73.

opynyoun, *a rumour*, Mt. iv. 24; *pl.* opyniouns, Mk. xiii. 7.

opon, *upon*, Deut. xxxii. 11.

opp, *up*, Judg. vi. 3.

o-purpose, *adv. purposely*, Ruth. ii. 16.

ordynatli, *orderly*, I Macc. vi. 40.

ordures, *excrements*, Deut. xxviii. 27.

oriloge, orologie, orloge, *a sun-dial*, IV Kings xx. 11. Is. xxxviii. 8.

orisoun, *an oration*, Pref. Ep. c. ii. p. 63.

orisoun, orysoun, *a prayer*, III Kings viii. 28. Prov. xv. 29; *pl.* orisouns, Prov. xv. 29.

orribilite, *dreadfulness*, Deut. xxviii. 61.

orribleli, *horribly, fearfully*, Wisd. vi. 6.

orrour, *fear, horror*, Deut. xxxii. 10. Job vii. 14.

or than, *before that*, Gen. xxvii. 10.

or-troweden. *v.* ouer-troweden.

osteler, *innkeeper*, Ecclus. xxix. 35. Lk. x. 35.

ostrie, *an inn*, Lk. x. 34. Deeds xxviii. 23.

ostrig, ostriche, *an ostrich*, Lev. xi. 16. Lam. iv. 3; *pl.* ostrigis, Job xxx. 29.

o-taken, *p. p. taken*, Gen. xx. 16. *v.* atake, of-take.

otemost, outmost. *v.* vttermere.

o-thenkyn, o-thinken, o-thinke, *to repent*, Ex. xiii. 17. Judith viii. 14. Ps. cix. 4; *pr. t.* o-thenkith, o-thinkith, Gen. vi. 7. I Kings xv. 11; *p. t.* o-thouȝt, o-thoȝte, I Kings xv. 35. Jer. iv. 28. *v.* athinkith.

o-thenkȝnge, o-thenking, o-thinking, *n. repentance*, Judg. xxi. 6. I Kings xv. 29. Jer. xviii. 8, 10.

other, othir, outher, *or*, Deut. xiv. 26. Mt. vi. 2. Lk. vii. 19. Joh. xviii. 34.

other-while, *sometimes*, Wisd. xvii. 14.

other-weies, *adv. otherwise*, Gen. xlii. 12.

ouche, *a broach*, Ex. xxv. 7 *g.* *v.* nouche.

ouer, *adv. more than*, Gen. xxvii. 37. Mt. x. 37.

oueral, *every where*, Wisd. ii. 9. vii. 24.
ouerbeynge, *pr. p. covering, projecting*, III Kings vi. 18.
ouerbere, *to carry over or beyond*, Deut. xix. 14; *pr. t.* ouerberith, Deut. xxvii. 17.
ouercariede, *p. t. carried over*, Wisd. x. 18.
ouerchaunginge, *n. a transmutation, changeableness*, Jam. i. 17.
ouercome, *to come upon*, Prov. xxvii. 1; *p. t.* ouercam, Ps. lxxxix. 10; *pl.* ouercamen, Ex. ii. 17; *pr. p.* ouercomende, ouercomyng, *surpassing*, Job xxxvi. 26.
ouercheckis, *lintels*, Ex. xii. 7.
ouercouerede, *p. t. covered over*, Ps. xliii. 20; *p. p.* ouercouered, Judith v. 9.
ouercoueryng, *n. protection*, Is. iv. 5.
ouercustomed, *p. p. too much accustomed*, Esth. iii. 8.
ouerer, *comp. upper*, Job xxxviii. 30; *sup.* ouerest, Ex. xxxix. 20.
ouerfalle, *to make to fall, overwhelm*, Lev. xx. 27.
ouerfleth, *pr. t. flies or flees over*, Wisd. v. 11; *p. t.* ouerflei3, I Kings xxix. 3. Wisd. v. 11; *p. p.* ouer-flowen, Josh. x. 1, 4.
ouergilde, *to gild over*, Ex. xxx. 5; *p. p.* ouergilt, ouergildid, Ps. xliv. 10.
ouergoon, *p. p. passed over*, Gen. xxxviii. 12. Deut. xxvii. 3; *pr. p.* ouergoende, Job xxxvii. 21.
ouerabounde, ouerhabounde, *p. t. greatly abounded*, I Tim. i. 14.
ouerhelen, ouerheelden, ouerhelde, *to cover over*, Gen. ix. 14; *p. p.* ouerhilid, Num. xii. 12.
ouerheld, *p. p. poured over*, Jer. xlviii. 11.
ouerhe3ere, *the superior*, Job xxxi. 21.
ouerholden, *pr. t. hold over*, II Cor. x. 14.
ouerhond, *upperhand, mastery*, IV Kings iii. 26.
ouerhopede, ouerhopide, *p. t. greatly hoped*, Ps. cxviii. 43, 74, 81.
ouerlargely, *too largely*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66.
ouerleden, *to bring upon, to lead over or away*, Ecclus. xxxvi. 24. Wisd. iv. 20; *pr. t. 2 p.* ouerledist, Wisd. xii. 17; *p. t.* ouerladde, Gen. xxxii. 23. II Par. xxxiii. 11; *p. p.* ouerled, II Pet. iii. 17.
ouerleding, *n. a leading over or away*, Wisd. xviii. 5.
ouerleeuen, *to leave, to remain over*, Lev. xxv. 46; *pr. t. pl.* ouerleeuen, Josh. xxiii. 4; *p. t.* ouerlafte, Ex. xiv. 28.
ouerleie, *to oppress, overwhelm*, Ex. viii. 26.
ouerleying, ouerleiyng, *n. trouble, overthrow*, Lk. xxi. 25. Joh. xvi. 33. II Cor. i. 4.
ouerlepen, *to leap over*, Ecclus. xxxviii. 37.
ouerlyueth, *pr. t. survives*, Ex. xxi. 22.
ouermest, ouermost, *the upper part, surface, highest part*, Gen. ii. 6. vii. 4. Ex. xxxvii. 8. Is. xiii. 5; *pl.* ouermostus, Jer. xxv. 32.
ouermor, *adv. moreover*, Num. xx. 5.
ouermore, *upper*, Deut. xxiv. 6.
ouermoris, *the higher parts*, Ps. ciii. 3.
ouermyche, *superfluously*, I Par. prol. p. 314.
ouerpasse, *to pass over, transgress*, Gen. xviii. 3. Deut. xix. 14; *p. t. 2 p.* ouerpassedist, Prov. xxxi. 29; *p. p.* ouerpassid, ouerpassed, Gen. xxix. 28. II Par. ix. 6; *pr. p.* ouerpassynge, ouerpassende, Gen. xii. 8. Esth. xiii. 2.
ouerscorchide, ouerscorchid, *p. p. roughly hewed*, III Kings v. 18. vi. 7.
ouer-seile, *imp. sail over*, Is. xxiii. 12.
ouersemynge, *pr. p. most excellent*, Eph. i. 19.
ouersenden, *pr. t. pl. lead over*, Judg. iii. 28.
ouerste3yng, *n. a passing over*, Is. xvi. 2.
ouerthreswold, *an upper lintel*, Ex. xii. 22.
ouerthwart, ouerthewert, ouerthwert, ouerwhert, *perverse, froward*, Lev. xxvi. 21. Deut. xxi. 20. Ez. xli. 16. II Tim. iii. 4.
ouerthewertly, *perversely*, Ecclus. i. 30 *g.*
ouertraueylen, ouertraueyl, ouertraueile, *to afflict, oppress*, Gen. xvi. 6. xix. 9. Ex. i. 11; *p. t. pl.* ouertrauaileden, Ps. xciii. 5; *pr. p.* ouertraueilynge, Gen. xvi. 6.
ouertroden, *p. p. worn by walking*, II Esdr. ix. 21.
ouertrowable, *capable of being suspected*, Ecclus. xxv. 9.
ouertroweden, ortroweden, *p. t. pl. supposed, suspected, were conscious*, Judg. viii. 11. III Kings xxii. 32; *pr. p.* ouertrowynge, I Cor. iv. 4.
ouerturne, *to turn away*, Ecclus. iv. 1.
ouerveyne, *entirely worthless*, Wisd. xi. 16. xii. 24.
ouerveynly, ouerveynliche, *greatly in vain*, Ps. xxiv. 4. xxx. 7. xxxiv. 7.
ouervoide, *entirely worthless*, Wisd. xv. 9, 10. xvi. 29.
ouervoidenesse, *great worthlessness*, Wisd. xiv. 14.
ouerwad, *p. p. waded over*, Ez. xlvii. 5.
ouerwrthi, *more worthy*, Ecclus. xliii. 32.
ouere3eden, ouer3iden, *p. t. pl.* Gen. vii. 24. Ps. xxxvii. 5.
ouer3otun, *p. p. transfused*, Pref. ep. c. ii. p. 63.
ouer3onun, *p. t. given above*, II Cor. xii. 15.
oure-silf, *ourselves*, Judith iii. 2. I Joh. i. 8.
ourn, ourun, ourens, ourns, *g. pl. ours*, Gen. xxvi. 20. xxxiv. 21. Mk. xii. 7. Lk. xxiv. 24.
ourne, *to adorn*, Gen. xxiv. 47. Tit. ii. 10; *p. t. pl.* ourneden, Mt. xxv. 7. I Pet. iii. 5; *p. p.* ourned, Lk. xi. 25. xxi. 5. I Tim. ii. 9; *pr. p.* ournynge, I Tim. ii. 9.
ournement, *ornament*, Gen. ii. 1; *pl.* ournementis, Judith x. 3.
ournyng, *n. an adorning*, Ex. xxv. 9. I Pet. iii. 3.
outakun, outaken, outtaken, *except*, Gen. xxi. 26. Mt. v. 32.
outbake, *p. p. thoroughly baked or treated with fire*, Is. xlviii. 10.
outbrenne, *to greatly burn*, Ecclus. xvi. 7.
outbrennyng, *n. a burning out*, Is. lxiv. 2.
outclense, *to cleanse entirely*, Lev. xvi. 32.
outecomyng, *n. an issue*, Gen. xli. 13.
outdrien, *to dry thoroughly*, Is. xlii. 15.
outerli, *utterly*, Deut. xv. 4.
outfi3ten, *to conquer in fight*, Ecclus. iv. 33; *pr. t.* outfau3t, Josh. x. 35; *p. p.* outfo3te, Ps. cxxviii. 1.
outforth, *adv. out*, Is. xliii. 8.
outefourmed, *p. p. perfectly formed*, Num. xvii. 8.
outgladen, *to rejoice greatly*, Is. lxv. 19.
outglading, *n. great joy*, Is. lxv. 18.
outgoers, *emissaries*, I Kings xxii. 17.
outher. *v.* other.
outheren, *to hear perfectly*, Prov. i. 28. Is. xli. 17; *p. t.* outherde, Ps. xxxix. 3.
outio3en, *to rejoice greatly*, Is. lxv. 18.
outio3ing, outioiyng. *n. exultation*, Ps. xli. 5. Prov. iii. 35.
outlargid, *p. p. enlarged*, Deut. xxxii. 15.
outlawen, *to banish, destroy*, III Esdr. iv. 8. Judith iii. 13; *p. t.* outlawide, Ecclus. xxxi. 30; *p. p.* outlawid, Ps. xxxvi. 9.
outlawynge, *n. an outlawry*, Josh. prol. p. 556.
outlede, *to lead out*, Ps. xxx. 5; *p. t.* outlad, Gen. xv. 7.
outmere, *utter, outer*, Mt. viii. 12.
outook, *p. t. excepted*, I Kings xiv. 24 *g.*
outopenith, *pr. t. explains*, Gen. xli. 24.
outpassyng, *n. an ecstacy*, Ps. xxx. 23.
outpre3en, *to pray earnestly*, Ecclus. iii. 4.
outseching, *n. a seeking out*, Wisd. xiv. 12.
outshameden, *p. t. pl. were utterly ashamed*, Is. xlv. 16.
outesharpende, *pr. p. provoking*, Jer. v. 23.
outshynynge, *pr. p. resplendent*, I Kings xv. 12.
outso3te, *p. t. sought out*, Ps. xxvi. 8; *pl.* outso3ten, Ps. cxviii. 155; *p. p.* outsou3t, Gen. xlii. 22; *pr. p.* outsechende, Ecclus. iii. 3. iv. 12.
outsterte, *p. t. started up*, Judith xiv. 15. *v.* stirte.
outstourbe, *to utterly disturb*, Josh. vii. 25.
outstra3t, outstrayed, *p. p. stretched out*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66. Ecclus. xxxix. 29.
outtend, *p. p. kindled greatly*, Ecclus. xvi. 7.
outterreden, *p. t. pl. exasperated*, Ps. lxxvii. 40.
outethenking, *n. device*, Wisd. xv. 4.
outturnynge, *n. an ouerturning*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69.
outwaggeth, *p. t. greatly agitates*, I Kings xvi. 15. *v.* waggide.
ou3t, o3t, *aught, anything*, Lev. xiii. 48. Lk. ix. 36. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299. Gal. vi. 3.
owe, *pr. t. 1 p. ought*, Gen. xxiv. 5. Mt. iii. 14; *2 p.* owest, IV Kings v. 13; *3 p.* owith, Ex. x. 26. Lk. v. 38. Joh. xix.

xix. 7. I Joh. ii. 6; *pl.* owen, Ex. iv. 15. Deeds xxi. 21; *p.t.* ou3te, ou3t, ow3te, aw3te, Num. xii. 14. Is. v. 4. I Macc. xiii. 15. Mt. xviii. 24. Lk. vii. 41; *2 p.* owedist, ou3tist, IV Kings v. 13; *pl.* ou3ten, oweden, owten, Gen. xxxiv. 31. Num. xv. 34. Lk. xvii. 10. Deeds xxi. 21; ou3ten, *owned*, I Macc. xiii. 39. *v.* au3t.

owhydre, *adv. anywhere*, IV Kings v. 25.

oxes, oxis, oxys, *oxen*, III Kings i. 25. Lk. xvii. 7.

P.

paal, *a stake*, Ez. xv. 3. Zech. x. 4.

paalnes, *paleness*, Lev. xiv. 37.

paard, pard, parde, *a leopard*, Deut. xiv. 5. Apoc. xiii. 2; *pl.* pardis, S. Sol. iv. 8.

paas, paase, pas, paaces, *paces*, II Kings vi. 13. Num. xxxv. 5. Mt. v. 41.

paast, *a cake*, Ex. xxix. 23; *pl.* pastis, I Par. xxiii. 29.

pacche, *a patch*, Mk. ii. 21.

pacienter, *comp. more patient*, Bar. iv. 5. 27.

paddis, *frogs*, Ex. viii. 8.

paddok, *a frog*, Ps. lxxvii. 45; *pl.* paddoks, paddokis, Ex. viii. 2, 3, 8, 11.

pagyn, *a page of a book*, Jer. xxxvi. 23; *pl.* pagens, Jer. xxxvi. 23.

payd, paied, payed, pa3ed, pa3id, *p.p. contented, satisfied*, Num. xviii. 23. IV Kings xiv. 10. Esth. viii. 3. I Tim. vi. 8. Heb. xiii. 5. *v.* apaid.

paynymmys, paynymes, paymes, *gentiles, pagans*, Mt. v. 48. Rom. prol. 1. p. 298. Heb. prol. p. 480.

paynymrie, *gentile condition*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300.

pal, *a pall, a robe*, Esth. viii. 15.

palasie, palesie, *palsy*, I Macc. ix. 55. Mt. iv. 24.

palat, palet, *palate of the mouth*, Lam. iv. 4.

palfrey, *a horse*, Esth. vi. 11.

palid, *p.p. inclosed with pales*, IV Kings xxv. 2.

palyure, *a sort of thistle*, (Lat. *paliurus*,) Mic. vii. 4.

pament, pawment, *pavement*, Num. v. 17.

pans. *v.* pens.

panyere, *a basket*, Gen. xl. 17. Ex. xxix. 2; *pl.* panyeris, Gen. xl. 16.

parably, *in parables*, Mk. xii. 1.

parceyueth, *imp. pl. perceive ye*, Judg. v. 3. Deeds ii. 14.

parcener, *a partner*, Prov. xxviii. 24. Wisd. vi. 25. I Cor. ix. 23; *pl.* parceneres, parceneris, Prov. v. 17. Wisd. vii. 14. I Cor. ix. 12.

pardelun, *a small kind of leopard*, Deut. xiv. 5.

parfyit, parfyt, perfit, *perfect*, Eccles. ix. 14. Mt. v. 48. Lk. i. 17; *comp.* perfiter, Heb. ix. 11.

parfitenesse, *perfection*, Col. iii. 14.

parfytli, perfitli, *perfectly*, Amos v. 10. Lk. i. 45.

pargete, *to plaster*, Ez. xiii. 10; *pr.t. pl.* pargiten, Ez. xiii. 1; *p.t. pl.* pargetiden, pargiteden, Ez. xiii. 10. xxii. 28; *p.p.* pargetid, Amos vii. 7.

pargetyng, *n. a plastering*, Ecclus. xxii. 23. Ez. xiii. 12.

parid, *p.p. scraped*, Lev. xiv. 41.

paring, *n. a scraping*, Lev. xiv. 41; *pl.* paringis, I Cor. iv. 13.

parsel-mel, *adv. without order*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.

party, *a part*, Gen. xxiii. 9. Is. xxxiv. 14. Rom. xv. 15; *pl.* partes, partise, parties, Gen. xliii. 34. Mt. ii. 23.

partide, partyde, *p.t. departed*, Mk. i. 42; *pl.* partiden, partideden, *divided*, Josh. xix. 51. Mt. xxvii. 35. *v.* departe.

partynge, *n. a participation, division*, Ex. viii. 23. II Cor. vi. 14.

partrich, partritch, *a partridge*, I Kings xxv. 20.

pase-mel, pas-mele, *adv. without order*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. I Kings iv. 2.

pask, paske, pasch, *passover*, I Esdr. iv. 19. Ez. xlv. 21. Mt. xxvi. 17. Lk. ii. 41.

passendeli, passyngly, *surpassingly*, III Esdr. iii. 24. Gal. i. 13.

passible, *able to suffer*, Deeds xxvi. 23. Jam. v. 17.

passioun, *suffering, disease*, Lev. xv. 13. Heb. ii. 9; *pl.* passiouns, Heb. x. 32.

pawme, *palm of the hand*, Mt. xxvi. 67; *pl.* paumes, Prov. xxxi. 20.

pecken, *pr. t. pl. peck*, Prov. xxx. 17.

pedage, *toll*, I Esdr. iv. 13, 20.

peere, *fellow, comrade*, II Kings ii. 16; *pl.* peeris, Mt. ii. 16.

peerith, *pr.t. appears*, Lev. xiii. 9; *p.t.* pered, Pref. ep. c. 1. p. 61; *pr.p.* perende, Job xxx. 8.

peersable, *able to pierce*, Heb. iv. 12.

peese, *to assuage, appease*, Gen. xxxvii. 35; *p.p.* peesid, IV Kings ix. 18; *pr.p.* pesende, pesynge, pesing, Col. i. 20.

peyne, *punishment*, Gen. xxxviii. 25.

peyned, *p.p. punished*, Deeds xxii. 5.

peyne-taking, *n. penance*, Ecclus. v. 17.

peynteur, peynture, *a picture*, Esth. i. 6. Wisd. xv. 4; *pl.* peynturis, III Kings vi. 29.

peire, *to injure, impair, become impaired*, Lev. xxv. 14; *p.t.* peyrede, II Kings xiii. 2; *p.p.* peirid, Rom. i. 1. *v.* apeyrid.

peirer, *an impairer*, Cath. Epp. prol. 2. p. 595.

peiryng, peyringe, peyrynge, *n. damage, destruction*, Mt. xvi. 26. Lk. ix. 25. I Cor. iii. 15. v. 5; *pl.* peiringis, Phil. iii. 7.

peirement, peyrement, *damage, detriment*, Mt. xvi. 26. II Cor. vii. 9. Phil. iii. 8.

peis, peyse, peys, *weight*, Gen. xliii. 21. Num. vii. 25. I Kings xxv. 18. IV Kings xxv. 16.

peisere, *a weigher*, Prov. xvi. 2.

peiseth, peisith, *pr.t. weighs*, Prov. xxi. 2; *pl.* peisen, Is. xlvi. 6; *p.t.* peiside, peyside, Is. xl. 12; *p.p.* peisid, peysid, Lev. xxvii. 25; *pr.p.* peisynge, Gen. xxiv. 20.

peising, *n. a weighing*, Ecclus. vi. 15. xxvii. 20.

pekokis. *v.* pokokis.

pennere, *an inkhorn*, Ez. ix. 2.

pennes, pennys, *wings, feathers*, Ps. xvii. 11. Eccles. x. 20. Lk. xiii. 34.

penaunce, *repentance*, Lev. v. 5. Judg. xxi. 6. Jer. xviii. 8, 10. Mt. xxi. 29.

pens, penis, pans, *pennies, pence*, Gen. xx. 16. xxxvii. 28. Mt. xxvi. 15. Lk. vii. 41.

pentacontarkes, pentacontrarkis, *leaders of fifty*, I Macc. iii. 55.

pentisis, *penthouses*, II Esdr. vii. 4 *g*.

pepyn. *v.* popyn.

peponys, *gourds, cucumbers*, Num. xi. 5.

perauenture, *perhaps*, Gen. iii. 3. Mt. v. 25.

perse, *to pierce, penetrate*, Job xl. 19. Prov. vii. 23. Heb. iv. 12; *pr.t. pl.* persen, peersen, Prov. vii. 27. II Tim. iii. 6; *p.t.* perside, Heb. iv. 14; *p.p.* persid, Judith vi. 4; *pr.p.* persende, Prov. vii. 27.

pershe, pershen, *to perish*, Ecclus. xxxi. 7. Jer. xlviii. 8; *p. t.* pershede, Wisd. x. 3; *pl.* pershyden, Num. xvi. 33.

persuable, *persuasible*, I Cor. ii. 4.

perteyneth, *pr. t. pl. appertain*, Num. iv. 27; *p.t. pl.* perteyneden, Gen. xxxii. 23.

pesible, *peaceful, appeasable*, Gen. xxxiv. 21. xliii. 14. S. Sol. viii. 11; *pl.* pesibles, *peaceful or appeasing persons or things*, S. Sol. viii. 12. Ez. xlvi. 2.

pesibli, pesebli, peesibli, pesibleli, *peaceably*, Gen. xxvi. 31. xxxvii. 4. II Kings xix. 30. Ps. xxxiv. 20.

pesiblenesse, pesibilnesse, *a calm, calmness*, Wisd. xii. 18. Mt. viii. 26. Mk. iv. 39.

pesyblete, pesiblete, *a calm, peace*, II Macc. ii. 23. Lk. viii. 24.

pestel, *a pestle*, Ex. xvi. 14. xxvii. 20; *pl.* pestels, I Par. xxi. 23.

phane, *a temple*, Deut. iii. 29. iv. 46.

phigarg, *a roebuck*, (Lat. *pygargus*,) Deut. xiv. 5.

philosofien, *pr. t. pl. philosophize*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.

pibbil-ston, *a pebble*, Prov. xx. 17.

picche, *to fix, to pierce*, Num. ii. 3; *p. t.* picchide, pi3chide, Judg. iv. 21; *pl.* picchiden, pi3ten, Num. ix. 18, 23. Joh. xix. 37; *p.p.* pi3t, Judg. iv. 22. III Kings viii. 54. Ecclus. vi. 1; *pr.p.* picchinge, pitchinge, Col. ii. 14.

picoise, *a pick-ax*, I Kings xiii. 20, 21; *pl.* picoisis, pikoysis, Joel iii. 10.

pilche, *a skin, wrapper for the body*, Lev. xv. 17; *pl.* pilchis, Lev. xi. 32.

pile, *peel, skin*, II Kings xvii. 19.

pilde, pilede, pilide, *p. t. stripped, peeled*, III Esdr. i. 36; *p.p.* pild, pilde, Gen. xxx. 37. II Kings xvii. 19.

pilgrym, *adj. strange*, Heb. xiii. 9.

pilgrimage, *to sojourn*, Gen. xii. 10. xlvii. 4; *p.t.* pilgrimagid, Gen. xxxv. 27; *p.p.* pilgrimagid, Gen. xxxii. 4; *pr.p.* pilgrimagende, Jer. xli. 17.

piltere, *a butter with horns,* Ex. xxi. 29. *v.* pultere.

pimentis, pymentis, *pigments,* Esth. ii. 12. IV Kings xx. 13.

piment-makere, *a maker of pigments,* II Esdr. iii. 8; *pl.* pyment-makers, II Par. xvi. 14.

pymentarye, pymentarie, *a pigment maker,* Ex. xxxvii. 29. S. Sol. iii. 6; *pl.* pymentaries, S. Sol. v. 13.

pistle, *epistle,* II Kings xi. 14. I Esdr. iv. 7. Rom. xvi. 22; *pl.* pistlis, II Par. xxx. 6. Deeds xxii. 5.

pit, pitt. *v.* putte.

pite, pytee, *piety, mercy,* Ecclus. xxxvii. 13. xlix. 4. I Tim. ii. 2; *pl.* pitees, Ecclus. xliv. 10. II Pet. iii. 11.

pitouse, piteuous, *merciful, pious,* Ecclus. ii. 13. xxxi. 8 *g.*

pitously, piteuously, *piously,* Ecclus. xliii. 37. II Tim. iii. 12.

pitoustees, *acts of piety and mercy,* Ecclus. xliv. 10.

pi3t. *v.* picche.

plaag, plage, *side, coast, region,* Gen. iv. 16. xiii. 1. xxv. 6.

plaage, plage, *a plague, wound, stripe,* Lev. xiii. 2. Apoc. xiii. 12; *pl.* plagis, plages, Gen. xii. 17. Lk. xii. 47. Apoc. xv. 1.

plane, *a plane tree,* Gen. xxx. 37.

plat, *flat,* Dan. viii. 18.

platan, *a plane tree,* Ecclus. xxiv. 19; *pl.* platan-trees, Ez. xxxi. 8.

platis, platys, *pieces of money,* Judg. ix. 4. Jer. xxxii. 9. Mt. xxvi. 15.

platte, *p. t. platted, folded,* Judith x. 3; *p. p.* plattid, pleitid, plettid, Pref. ep. c. vii, viii. p. 73. Ex. xxxix. 3; *pr. p.* plattende, Is. xix. 9.

plauntis, *soles of the feet,* Deeds iii. 7.

ple, *plea, debate,* Ecclus. xx. 16. Heb. vi. 16.

pleaunt, *pliant, turning,* Gen. iii. 24.

plei-feris, *playfellows,* Judg. xi. 38.

pleiynge, *pr. p. mocking,* Gen. xix. 14.

pleyne, pleyn, *to complain,* Deut. xxx. 13; *p. t.* pleynede, Judg. xiv. 16; *pr. p.* pleynynge, Jude ii. 16.

pleynesse, playness, *a level, plain,* II Macc. xiv. 33.

pleynynges, playnyngis, *complaints,* Num. xvii. 10. Eccles. vii. 15.

pleynt, playnt, *complaint, quarrel,* II Kings xix. 28. Lk. i. 6. Phil. ii. 15. Col. iii. 13; *pl.* pleyntis, playntis, Num. xvii. 10. Jude 16.

plentenes, *plenty,* Gen. xli. 30.

plenteousnesses, plenteousnessis, *abundance,* Deut. xxxiii. 23. Job v. 26. Prov. viii. 18.

plenteuous, *plenteous,* Judith viii. 7. Mt. v. 12. Lk. v. 6.

plenteuously, *plenteously,* I Par. xxix. 2; *comp.* plenteuousliere, Heb. vi. 17.

plenteuouste, *abundance,* Deut. i. 25. xxx. 9.

plentith, plentithe, *plenty,* Gen. xxvi. 33. xli. 31.

plentithness, plentethnes, *plenty,* Gen. xli. 30, 47.

plesable, *placable, pleasant, acceptable,* Gen. xliii. 14. Is. lx. 7. lxi. 2.

plesaunce, *will, pleasure, that which is pleasing,* Gen. xxiv. 50. I Esdr. x. 11. Ecclus. xli. 6.

plesaunt, *pleasing,* Is. xlix. 8. Mt. xi. 26.

plesyng, *n. an appeasing,* Ps. xlviii. 8; *pl.* plesyngis, I Macc. i. 47.

pleten, plete, *to complain, to plead,* Judg. xxi. 22. Prov. xxxi. 8 *g.* Ecclus. xxix. 6.

pletere, *complainer, a curser,* Is. ix. 4; *pl.* pleteres, Is. iii. 12.

plettid. *v.* platte.

poynt, *a line of battle,* Deut. xx. 2.

poyntel, pointel, poyntil, *a style to write with,* IV Kings xxi. 13. Job xix. 24. Jer. viii. 8. Lk. i. 63.

pokokis, pekokis, pecokis, *peacocks,* III Kings x. 22. II Par. ix. 21.

polische, *to polish,* I Par. xxii. 2; *imp. pl.* pulsheth, Jer. xlvi. 4; *p. p.* polishid, polischid, polshid, polischit, I Par. xxii. 2. III Kings vi. 36. Bar. vi. 7.

poll, *top of the head,* Dan. xiv. 35.

polliden, *p. t. pl. cropped, clipped,* Gen. xli. 14; *p. p.* pollid, polled, Job i. 20. I Cor. xi. 5.

pomel, *a head, hilt, or capital like an apple,* Judg. iii. 22. Prov. xxv. 11; *pl.* pomels, III Kings vii. 41.

poos, *peacocks,* II Par. ix. 21.

popil-3erdis, *poplar-twigs,* Gen. xxx. 37.

poplere, *a poplar tree,* Hos. iv. 13; *pl.* popeleris, Gen. xxx. 37.

popyn, pepyn, *a grape stone, a kernel, a pip,* Num. vi. 4; *pl.* pepynes, Eccles. xxxiii. 16 *g.*

porail, *the common people,* I Kings vi. 19; *pl.* porails, Prov. xxx. 14.

porcionel, *separate, distinct,* III Esdr. viii. 31; *pl.* porciounelis, III Esdr. viii. 31.

porelet, *a poor person,* Is. x. 30. li. 21. liv. 11. lxvi. 2.

pornesse, porenesse, *poverty,* I Par. xxii. 14. Job xxxvi. 8.

portenaunce, *appurtenance,* Gen. xxxi. 36.

posnettis, *saucepans,* II Par. xxxv. 13.

possessiouneris, *possessors,* Deeds iv. 34.

posterne, postern, *a back door,* Judg. iii. 24. Dan. xiii. 18, 26.

postille, *a gloss or short exposition,* Is. prol. p. 225.

postle, *an apostle,* Heb. prol. p. 480; *pl.* postlis, Mk. vi. 30. Lk. prol. i. p. 141.

postlehed, *office of apostle,* II Cor. xii. 12.

potel, *a pottle, a measure of two quarts,* III Kings vii. 26. Is. x. 33.

poten. *v.* putte.

potestate, *a potentate,* II Esdr. vi. 18; *pl.* potestatis, Lk. xii. 11.

pott, *earthenware, pottery,* Dan. ii. 35.

pouder, powdre, *dust,* Gen. iii. 19. Is. lxv. 25.

poueresht, *p.p. impoverished,* II Esdr. v. 18.

pouert, pouerte, *poverty,* Gen. xli. 31, 52. Job xxxvi. 8. II Cor. viii. 2. Apoc. ii. 9.

powm-garnet, *a pomegranate,* Ex. xxviii. 34; *pl.* powm-garnettis, Ex. xxviii. 33.

poune, *to break in pieces,* Mt. xxi. 44; *pr. t. pl.* pownen, Job xix. 1; *p. p.* powned, pownyd, Ex. xvi. 14. Josh. v. 11.

prece, *to press,* Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61.

precellent, *more worthy,* I Pet. ii. 13.

preciouser, precyousere, *comp. more precious,* Prov. xvi. 16. Deeds xx. 24; *sup.* preciouseste, II Kings xii. 30.

prefacioun, *a prefacing,* II Macc. ii. 33.

preyable, *capable of being entreated,* Ps. lxxxix. 13.

preysable, *worthy of praise,* Ex. xv. 11.

preiseful, *full of praise,* Lev. xix. 24.

preysiden, *p. t. pl. valued,* Mt. xxvii. 9; *p. p.* preisid, preysid, Zech. xi. 13. Mt. xxvii. 9.

prene, *to pierce through,* I Kings xviii. 11. xix. 10; *p. t.* prenede, I Kings xix. 10.

prepost, *chief officer,* Deeds vii. 10; *pl.* prepostis, Heb. xiii. 24.

prepucie, *foreskin,* Deut. x. 16. Rom. ii. 25; *pl.* prepucies, Josh. v. 3.

pressour, *a winepress,* Deut. xv. 14. Ecclus. xxxiii. 17. Mtt. xxi. 33. Apoc. xix. 15; *pl.* pressours, Ps. viii. 1.

pressure, pressour, *tribulation, pain,* Joh. xvi. 21. II Cor. i. 4.

prest, *adj. ready, at hand,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68.

pretorie, *justice hall,* Deeds xxiii. 35.

preuen, preue, *to prove,* Gen. xxvii. 21. Lk. xii. 56; *p. p.* preued, preuyd, Gen. xxiii. 16.

preuyte. *v.* priuyte.

pre3en, pre3e, *to pray,* Ps. v. 4. Jer. xv. 5. Joh. iv. 21; *imp. pl.* pre3eth, preieth, Mt. xxv. 13. Mk. xiv. 38; *p. t.* pre3ede, Ps. cviii. 4; *pr. p.* pre3ende, Jer. xv. 6.

pricke, *to pierce,* Zech. xiii. 3; *p. t.* prickeden, Zech. xii. 10; *p. p.* prickid, Deut. xix. 6.

pricke, prik, *a goad, a sting,* I Kings xiii. 21. Ecclus. xxxviii. 26. Jer. li. 27.

pryis, *price,* Gen. xxiii. 15.

primacie, primacye, *first dignity,* Col. i. 18. III Job. 9.

primatis, *chief persons,* II Macc. iv. 21.

primatis-men, *chief persons,* Mic. v. 5.

primycies, prymysies, primyssis, *first fruits,* Ez. xx. 40. II Thess. ii. 12. Apoc. xiv. 4.

princehed, prynshode, prinshod, *supremacy, princely dignity,* Deut. xxxiii. 21. Prov. xxix. 2. Mk. x. 42. Jude 6; *pl.* princehodis, I Macc. xi. 28.

principal, *ruling, belonging to a prince,* Esth. ii. 18. Ps. l. 14.

principat, *power of the prince,* Lk. xx. 20; *pl.* principatis, Rom. viii. 38.

prynte, *an impress,* I Macc. xv. 6. Mt. xxii. 19.

prisoned, *p.p. imprisoned,* III Kings xxi. 21.

priue, priuei, pryuy, *secret,* Gen. xlvii. 18. Tob. xii. 11. Joh. vii. 10.

priuei-gagys, (?) *private parts,* Deut. xxv. 11.

priuey-herneis, priuy-harneis, *privy member*, Gen. ix. 22, 23.
priuen, pryue, *to deprive*, Esth. xvi. 12; *p.p.* priued, priuyde, pryued, Gen. xliii. 14. Num. xxiv. 11. I Tim. vi. 5.
priuyte, preuyte, *mystery; pl.* priuytees, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2. Mt. xiii. 11.
proctour, procatour, procuratour, *a steward*, Gen. xv. 2. Mt. xx. 8.
procurende, procurynge, *pr.p. being procurator*, Lk. iii. 1.
profitablere, *comp. more profitable*, Eccles. vii. 12.
profitide, *p.t. grew*, I Kings ii. 16. Lk. ii. 52; *pr. p.* profytynge, Gen. xxvi. 13.
profre, *an offer*, Gen. xxxiv. 18.
progenye, *descent, generation*, Gen. xliii. 7. Ps. xlviii. 12; *pl.* progenyes, Ps. xlviii. 20.
prome, proone, *prone, ready*, Gen. viii. 21.
proterue, *froward*, II Tim. iii. 4.
prouable, *approved, able to be proved*, Ecclus. xlii. 8. II Tim. ii. 15.
proudeth, *pr.t. is proud*, Job xv. 20. Ps. ix.*2.
proueden, *p.t.pl. approved*, Rom. xv. 26.
prouyng, preuyng, *n. a trial*, Tob. iii. 21. Ecclus. iv. 19. vi. 22.
prouost, prouoost, *chief officer*, Judg. xx. 28. Esth. ii. 3. Deeds vii. 10; *pl.* prouestis, prouostes, prouostis, prououstis, Gen. xli. 34. III Kings ix. 18. IV Kings x. 5. Heb. xiii. 24.
psautrie, *a psaltery*, Amos vi. 5. *v.* sautree.
pulsbeth. *v.* polische.
pultere, *a butter with horns*, Ex. xxi. 29. *v.* puttere.
pultiden, *p.t.pl. pushed*, Deeds xix. 33; *pr.p.* pultyng, Deeds xix. 33.
punchiden, *p.t.pl. butted, pushed*, Is. xxxiv. 21.
pungeden, *p.t.pl. pricked, pierced*, I Esdr. prol. p. 478. Judith xvi. 14. Apoc. i. 7; *p. p.* pungid, Pref. ep. c. ix. p. 76. Ps. xxix. 13. Prov. xii. 18.
pupilles, *orphans*, Jam. i. 27.
pupplischiden, *p.t.pl. published*, III Kings xiii. 25.
pure-blynde, *blind*, Ex. xxi. 26.
purgacioun, *a purifying*, Num. vi. 9. Lk. ii. 22.
purge, *to purify, clear, cleanse*, Josh. xvii. 18. Lk. iii. 17; *p. t.* purgide, III Kings xv. 12; *p.p.* purgid, Lev. xiv. 7; *pr.p.* purgynge, II Kings iv. 5.
purgyng-hook, *pruning hook*, I Kings xiii. 20.
purgingnesse, *purgation*, II Pet. i. 9.
purid, *p.p. purified*, Ex. xxv. 24. II Kings xxii. 31.
purpur, purper, *purple*, Ex. xxv. 4. Judith x. 19. Mk. xv. 17. Lk. xvi. 19.
purprid, *p.p. coloured with purple*, III Esdr. iv. 33.
purpuresse, purpiresse, *a maker of purple*, Deeds xvi. 14.
purseynt, *precinct*, IV Kings xi. 8; *pl.* purseyntis, IV Kings xi. 15.
pursirioun, *a cormorant*, (Lat. *porphyrio*,) Deut. xiv. 17.
puruyaunce, purueaunce, *foresight, a providing*, Eccles. v. 5. Wisd. vi. 17. ix. 14; *pl.* puruyaunces, purueauncis, Wisd. ix. 14.
putte, poten, *to put, set, thrust*, Gen. xliv. 21. Mk. v. 10; *p.t.* putte, putted, puttide, Gen. i. 17. Mt. xiii. 24. xiv. 3. Mk. i. 12; *pl.* putten, putteden, puttedyn, puttiden, Gen. xix. 10. Lk. i. 66. xix. 35. Joh. xix. 37; *p.p.* putte, poten, pit, pitt, Lev. vi. 15. Lk. xii. 19, 25; *pr.p.* puttinge, potende, Mk. xv. 19. Cath. epp. prol. I. p. 594.
puttere, *a butter with horns, one who places*, Ex. xxi. 20. Ecclus. x. 32. *v.* pultere.

Q.

quaken, *to tremble, fear*, Eccles. xii. 5; *p.t.* quakide, I Kings xxviii. 5. Judith prol. p. 602.
quakynge, *n. a trembling, dread*, Mk. xvi. 8.
quappe, *to struggle, sprawl*, Tob. vi. 4; *p.t.* quappide, II Kings xviii. 14. Judith xiii. 29.
quarers, quarreris, quarieris, *stone cutters*, II Par. xxxiv. 11. IV Kings xxii. 6.
quauyde, *p. t. quaked, shook*, I Kings xxviii. 5.
quauynge, quauyng, *n. a shaking*, III Kings xix. 11. Is. xxix. 6.
quede, quide, *the cud*, Lev. xi. 3. Deut. xiv. 6. *v.* code.
queer, quer, *a choir, a daunce, a company*, Ps. cxlix. 3. cl. 4; *pl.* querys, querus, queres, queeris, Ex. xxxii. 19. Judg. ix. 27. II Esdr. xii. 31. S. Sol. vi. 12.
queern, querne, *a mill*, Ex. xi. 5. Mt. xxiv. 41.
queerne-stoon, *a mortar, a millstone, a pounding or grinding stone*, Num. xi. 8. Deut. xxiv. 6. Is. xlvii. 2.
queynt. *v.* queuchen.
queyntely, *warily*, Mk. xiv. 44.
quelet, quylet, *a gathering, collection*, Lev. xxiii. 36. Deut. xvi. 8. Rom. prol. I. p. 300.
quellere, *killer, murderer*, Tob. iii. 9.
quemeful, *placable*, Gen. xliii. 14. Ex. xxxii. 12. Lev. xix. 5. Job xxxiii. 26.
quenchen, *to extinguish*, S. Sol. viii. 7; *p. p.* quenchid, queynt, Judg. v. 11. Ps. iii. 6. Prov. xxvi. 20. Lk. prol. p. 141. *v.* acquenchid.
querels, *complaints*, Num. xvii. 10.
querist, *pr. t. 2 p. enquirest*, Cath. epp. prol. 2. p. 595.
quik, quyk, quycke, *living, alive*, Gen. xxvi. 19. Mt. xxvi. 63. Lk. x. 30. Job. iv. 11. Deeds i. 3.
quikene, quykne, quycken, *to make alive, to revive*, II Kings viii. 2. IV Kings v. 7. Lk. xvii. 33.; *p. t.* quickenyd, quykide, Gen. xlv. 27; *p. p.* quyckenede, quykid, IV Kings viii. 5. Mk. prol. I. p. 86.
quylet. *v.* quelet.
quynquagenarye, *a chief of fifty*, IV Kings i. 10.
quite, quyte, *to requite, to pay*, Deut. xxxii. 23, 41. I Macc. x. 28. Mt. xviii. 29; *pr. p.* quytynge, Num. xv. 3. *v.* aquyte.
quytere, quyture, *filth, corruption*, Job ii. 8. Is. xiv. 9.
quyterende, *pr. p. rotting*, Wisd. v. 25.

R.

raap, rap. *v.* repe.
rabitis, rabitynges, *indentings*, Ex. xxxvi. 17, 22, 24.
rad, radde. *v.* rede.
rai-cloth, ray-cloth, *striped cloth*, Prov. xxxi. 22. Ez. xvi. 13.
raied, *p. p. arrayed*, Esth. i. 6.
railing, *n. a branch, offshoot*, Is. xvi. 8; *pl.* railingus, Ps. lxxix. 12. Jer. xlviii. 52.
ramne, *a thorn, bramble*, Judg. ix. 14, 15. Ps. lvii. 10.
rampaunt, *rapacious, ravishing*, Ps. xxi. 14. *v.* raumpynge.
ranne. *v.* rennen.
rasith, *pr. t. scrapes, erases*, Wisd. xiii. 11; *imp.* rase, Jer. xi. 19; *p. t.* raside, Pref. ep. c. ix. p. 76; *p. p.* rasid, raasid, Ex. xxv. 25. III Kings vii. 28.
rasyn, reisyn, *a bunch of grapes, refuse grapes*, Judg. viii. 2. Is. xvii. 6; *pl.* racyns, rasyns, reysouns, reysyns, Lev. xix. 10. Obad. 5.
rasyng, *n. a scraping*, Lev. xiv. 41.
raskeyl, *common people*, I Kings vi. 19.
rather, rathere, rathir, *former, earlier*, Lev. xxv. 28. Is. xlviii. 3. Jer. xxxvi. 28. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.
raueyne, raueyn, *rapine, robbery*, Is. xlii. 22. Ez. xviii. 16. Mt. vii. 15. Heb. x. 34; *pl.* raueyns, raueynes, Prov. xxi. 7. Ez. xviii. 12.
rauenour, *a robber*, Jer. li. 56; *pl.* raueynouris, raueinouris, rauynouris, IV Kings xvii. 20. Lk. xviii. 11.
raueshe-melum, rauyshe-meel, raueshemeles, *adv. in a violently rushing manner*, Job vi. 15.
raumpynge, *pr. p. ravishing, rapacious*, Gen. xlix. 27.
rebelte, *rebellion*, Num. xxvi. 9. II Kings xxiv. I *g.*
rebound, rebounden, *to redound*, Josh. ii. 19. Prov. iii. 10; *pr.t.* reboundeth, Esth. vii. 4; *p. t.* reboundide, Esth. x. 6; *pr. p.* reboundende, Prov. xviii. 4.
recche, recke, retche, *to care, regard*, II Kings xviii. 3. Dan. xi. 37; *p. t.* rouste, reckide, Ex. ix. 21. Dan. vi. 13; *pl.* roȝten, reckeden, recken, Prov. i. 25. Mt. xxii. 5.
reccheles, *reckless*, Ecclus. xx. 7.
recyne, *resin*, Jer. li. 8.
recluse, *to shut up*, Lev. xiii. 5, 21, 31; *p.p.* reclusyd, reclosid, Lev. xiii. 33. Wisd. xvii. 15.
recompensacioun, *recompense*, Judith vi. 17.
record, recorde, *to remember*, Gen. xl. 13. Prov. xxxi. 7; *p. t.* recordide, Gen. xix. 29; *pl.* recorden, recordiden, recordeden, Joh. xii. 16; *p. p.* recordid, Gen. xxx. 22.

recordynge, recording, *n. a remembrance*, Num. x. 9. Eccles. i. 11. II Tim. i. 5.
recouncelere, *a reconciler*, Deut. v. 5.
recounselide, recounsilide, *p. t. reconciled*, II Cor. v. 18. Deeds vii. 26; *p. p.* recounselid, recounseilid, Judg. xix. 3. Mt. v. 24; *pr.p.* recounselynge, II Cor. v. 19.
recounselyng, recouncelynge, *n. reconciliation*, Ecclus. xliv. 17. II Cor. v. 18.
rede, *to read*, Deut. xvii. 19; *p. t. pl.* redeth, redit, Deeds prol. p. 507; *p. t.* radde, redde, II Esdr. viii. 3; *pl.* radde, radden, redden, II Esdr. viii. 8. Mk. ii. 25. Joh. xix. 20; *p.p.* rad, red, Esth. vi. 2. Mt. xix. 4. II Cor. i. 13; *pr.p.* redende, Jer. xxxvi. 8.
rede-horsis. *v.* rode-horsis.
redels, redilis, *riddles*, Judg. xiv. 16, 19.
rediede, *p.p. made ready*, Apoc. xvi. 12.
redoundyn, *to overflow*, II Par. xix. 6; *p.t.* redundede, Esth. xi. 10; *pl.* redoundeden, Ecclus. xlvii. 29.
reed, *red*, Gen. xxxviii. 27; fier-reed, Lev. xiv. 49; flawm-reed, Lev. xiv. 4.
reeden, *made of reeds*, IV Kings xviii. 21.
reedy, reeddi, *made of reeds, full of reeds*, IV Kings xviii. 21. Job viii. 11.
refen, *to rob*, Is. viii. 3; *pr.t.pl.* reuen, Prov. xi. 24; *imp.* refe, Is. viii. 1; *p.p.* reued, Jer. l. 37; *pr.p.* reuende, Jer. l. 11.
refetiden, *p.t.pl. refreshed*, Deeds xxviii. 2.
reformed, *p.p. restored, recovered*, Judith xiii. 30.
refreiding, refreidynge, refreytynge, *n. a refreshing*, II Macc. iv. 46.
refreshing, refreischyng, *n. refreshment*, Is. xxviii. 12.
refuyt, refute, *refuge*, Deut. xix. 12. Jer. xvi. 19; *pl.* refuytis, Ps. ciii. 18.
regalies, regaltees, *pl. royal estate*, Wisd. vi. 22.
regnen, *pr.t.pl. reign*, Prov. xxviii. 12; *p.t.* regnede, Gen. xxxvi. 35; *pr.p.* regnende, Prov. xxviii. 12.
rehed, *a reed, rush*, Job xl. 16. Mt. xxvii. 30. Apoc. xxi. 15; *pl.* rehedis, Josh. xvi. 8.
rehercende, *pr.p. repeating*, Jer. ii. 36.
reynes, reenus, *reins, loins*, Wisd. i. 6.
reyn-gottys, *the lower bowels*, II Kings xx. 8.
reisende, *pr.p. raising*, Mt. xvii. 8.
reysyns, reysonus. *v.* rasyn.
rekes, *ricks of corn*, Ex. xxii. 6.
rekene, rekyn, *to reckon*, Mt. xviii. 24.
rekeuere, *to recover*, Ecclus. ii. 6; *imp.* rekiuere, recouere, Ecclus. xxix. 27.
rekyuerynge, *n. a recovering*, Ecclus. xi. 12.
rekyuereris, rekuuerers, rekeueris, rekuueris, *recoverers*, Ecclus. xiii. 26.
rekure, *to recover*, Ecclus. ii. 6.
rekureres, *recoverers*, Ecclus. xiii. 26.
rekuringe, *n. a recovering*, Ecclus. xi. 12.
relif, *that which remains over, a fragment*, Ex. xvi. 23. xxix. 34; *pl.* relyfs, relifs, relifis, relyues, relefes, releffis, Ex. viii. 3. xxix. 34. III Kings xiv. 10. Mt. xiv. 20. xv. 37. Mk. viii. 8. Lk. xxiv. 43. Joh. vi. 12. Rom. ix. 27.
religiosete, religiouste, *religiousness*, Ecclus. i. 17, 18, 26.
relikis, relykes, *remains*, Num. xxiv. 19; Josh. x. 39.
remene, *to interpret*, II Esdr. viii. 13.
remener, remenour, *an interpreter, expounder*, Gen. xl. 22. I Esdr. prol. p. 478; *pl.* remenoures, I Esdr. prol. p. 478. Prov. prol. p. 2.
remenynge, remenyng, *n. an interpreting, interpretation*, Judg. vii. 15. Prov. prol. p. 1; *pl.* remenyngus, Ecclus. xlvii. 18.
rennen, renne, *to run*, II Kings xviii. 19. Prov. iv. 12; *pr.t.pl.* rennen, I Cor. ix. 24; *imp.* ren, renne, Ecclus. vi. 3; *p.t.* ranne, rennyd, rennede, Gen. xviii. 7. xxiv. 20, 28; *2 p.* rennedist, Is. i. 23 *g*; *pl.* runnen, Judith ix. 6; *p. p.* renned, ronned, ronnen, runne, Pref. ep. c. ii. p. 63. Ps. xviii. 6; *pr.p.* renninge, rennynge, rennende, Gen. xviii. 7. Prov. iv. 12. Mt. prol. i. p. i. xxvii. 48.
renners, *runners*, Ez. vii. 22.
renule, *to renew*, Ps. ciii. 30; *p.t.* renulide, Ecclus. l. 29. I Macc. xiv. 22; *p.p.* renulid, renewlid, Ps. xxxviii. 3. II Cor. iv. 16. Eph. iv. 23. Heb. vi. 6; *pr.p.* renulynge, I Macc. xiv. 22.
renulyng, *n. a renewal*, I Macc. xii. 17.
rep. *v.* rip.
reparele, repareyle, *to repair*, IV Kings xii. 5. Ez. xxxvi. 33; *p.t.* reparalide, reparilide, reparaileide, II Par. xxxii. 5. I Macc. xii. 37. I Esdr. prol. p. 478; *p.p.* reparelid, IV Kings xii. 7. Ez. xxxvi. 10.
repe, *to reap*, Gen. xlv. 6; *pr.t.pl.* repen, repyn, Mt. vi. 26; *p.t.* rap, raap, repide, Ruth ii. 23. Apoc. xiv. 16; *pl.* ropen, Ruth i. 22; *p.p.* ropun, rope, repen, repe, ripe, Gen. xlv. 6. Lev. xxiii. 11, 22. Ruth i. 22.
repe, *a handful of corn, sheaf*, Deut. xxiv. 19; *pl.* reepis, Judith viii. 3.
repleet, *filled*, Phil. iv. 18.
repref, *reproof*, Judith vii. 16. Ps. cviii. 25.
repreuable, *reprovable*, Prov. xxv. 10. II Cor. xiii. 6. Gal. ii. 11.
repreuen, *to reprove*, Prov. xxv. 10.
repreuendeli, *reprovingly*, Wisd. ii. 12.
repreuere, *a reprover*, Prov. xxvii. 11.
rep-time, *harvest*, Prov. xxvi. 1. xxx. 25.
repugne, *to fight against*, I Kings xv. 23. Job xxi. 34; *pr.p.* repugnynge, repungnynge, repugnende, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. I Esdr. prol. p. 477.
rere, reren, *to raise, to raise from sleep*, Gen. xxxviii. 8. Judith xiv. 9; *p.t.* reride, Ex. x. 13; *pl.* rereden, Deut. xxxii. 16; *p.p.* reryd, rerid, Gen. xxxiii. 20. Mt. xi. 23; *pr.p.* rerende, Judith xiv. 14. *v.* arere.
rere-mows, rere-mous, rere-mos, *a bat*, Lev. xi. 19. Deut. xiv. 18; *pl.* rere-myis, rere-mijse, rere-mees, Is. ii. 20. Bar. vi. 21.
rereres, rerers, *raisers from sleep*, Deut. xviii. 11. Judith xiv. 9.
rescrite, *a rescript*, I Macc. xii. 7.
resen, resin. *v.* risen.
respit, *a regard*, Ps. lxxii. 4. Wisd. ii. 20.
resseittis, reseitis, *receptacles*, Ex. xxxviii. 3. Ecclus. i. 24.
resshe, *rush*, Job prol. p. 671; *pl.* resshen, resshes, Ex. ii. 3, 5.
resteiede, resteȝede, restide, *p.t. went back*, II Kings xix. 39.
restful, *quiet*, Wisd. xviii. 14.
retche. *v.* recche.
rette, *to reckon*, Deut. xxi. 8. Philem. 18; *p.t.* rettide, Rom. iv. 8; *p.p.* rettid, rettyd, yrettid, Gen. xv. 6. Num. xxiv. 9. Gal. iii. 6. Jam. ii. 23; *pr.p.* rettinge, II Cor. v. 19. *v.* arette.
reude. *v.* rude.
reuen. *v.* refen.
reuere, reuer, *a robber*, Jer. iv. 7. xlviii. 32; *pl.* reueres, Job xii. 6. Jer. li. 48.
reuyng, *n. rapine, robbery*, Jer. xlix. 32.
reuleer, *canonical, regular*, (?) Prov. prol. p. 2.
reulen, *to guide, rule*, Prov. iii. 6.
reuthe, rewthe, *pity*, Job xix. 21. Ps. xxxvi. 26. Mt. ix. 36. Lk. vii. 13.
rewarde, *to regard*, Job xxxix. 24.
rewe, *to repent, be sorry for*, Heb. vii. 21; *pr.t.* rewith, II Cor. vii. 8; *p.t.* rewide, Esth. x. 12. II Cor. vii. 8; *pr.p.* rewende, Is. xxx. 19. Jer. ii. 2.
rewere, reewer, *one who pities*, Is. xlix. 10. liv. 10.
rewme, *a realm*, Gen. x. 10. Mt. iv. 23; *pl.* rewmes, rewmys, Deut. iii. 21. Mt. iv. 8. Lk. iv. 5.
ribanes, *ribbans*, S. Sol. i. 10.
ribaudis, *ribalds*, Prov. v. 9 *g*.
richesse, riȝchesse, richessis, richesses, ritchesses, rytches, *riches*, Gen. xxxi. 16. Josh. xxii. 8. I Kings xvii. 25. Mt. vi. 24. Mk. x. 23. Lk. xvi. 9.
richeth, *pr.t. makes rich*, I Kings ii. 7; *p.p.* richid, Gen. xxxi. 1. Jer. v. 27.
riddlide, ridlide, *p.t. sifted*, II Kings xxii. 12. Dan. xiv. 13.
ridyng, rydinge, rydynge, rijdynge, *n. cavalry, horsemen*, Ex. xiv. 23. Deut. xx. 1. Josh. xxiv. 6. I Macc. vi. 38.
riendis, ryndis, *rinds*, Gen. xxx. 37.
rifeliden, rifliden, *p.t.pl. plundered*, Gen. xxxiv. 27. II Par. xv. 14.
rifelyng, *n. a plundering*, Tob. iii. 4.
rigge, rig, reg, *ridge, back*, Gen. xix. 6. Ps. lxv. 11. Prov. xxvi. 3; *pl.* riggis, reggus, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72. Is. xlv. 1.
rime, ryme, *film, excretion of the eye*, Tob. vi. 9. xi. 14.
ringe, rynge, *to tingle*, I Kings iii. 11. IV Kings xxi. 12.
rip, ripe, rijp, rep, *harvest*, Gen. viii. 22. II Kings xxi. 9. Judith viii. 2. Job xviii. 16.
ripe. *v.* repe.
rypid, *p.p. become ripe*, Joel iii. 13.
ripynge, *n. harvest*, Judg. xv. 1.
rijply, rypeli, *speedily*, Deeds xxv. 4. II Macc. vii. 37.

risen, ryse, *to rise*, Num. xxviii. 24. I Esdr. ii. 63; *p.t.* roos, Gen. xix. 1. Mt. i. 24; *pl.* resen, resin, risen, risiden, Judg. xx. 33. I Macc. iv. 50. Mt. xxv. 7. Deeds vi. 9; *p.p.* risen, rysun, Gen. xviii. 16; *pr.p.* risende, Deeds vi. 9.

ryueling, ryuelyng, *wrinkle*, Eph. v. 27; *pl.* ryuelingis, Job xvi. 9.

ryuelis, *wrinkles*, Job xvi. 9.

ri3t-forth, *adv. directly*, Ps. lxxxix. 17. ci. 29.

ri3tful, *just, right, straight*, Gen. xxx. 30. Mt. i. 19. iii. 3. Lk. xviii. 9.

ri3tfulnesse, *righteousness*, Gen. xv. 6. xviii. 19. Mt. iii. 15; *pl.* ri3tfulnessis, Deut. iv. 5. Mt. vi. 1.

ri3ty, *rightful*, Lk. iii. 4.

ri3t-reulen, ri3t-reule, *to direct*, Jer. vii. 5. x. 23; *imp. pl.* right-reulith, Jer. xviii. 11; *p.p.* ri3t-reulid, Is. liv. 17; *pr.p.* ri3t-reulende, Jer. xxvi. 5.

ri3twis, *righteous*, Gen. vi. 9. xviii. 23. Mt. i. 19. ix. 13.

ry3twisnes, *righteousness*, Gen. xv. 6. xviii. 19. Mt. iii. 15. Lk. i. 75; *pl.* ri3twisnesses, Deut. iv. 5.

rochet, roket, *a cloak, robe*, Gen. xxxviii. 14. Ex. xxviii. 4.

rode-horsis, roode-horsis, rood-horsis, reed-horsis, reade-horsis, rede-horsis, *horses for riding*, III Kings iv. 26.

rodi, rody, *ruddy*, I Kings xvi. 12. Mt. xvi. 2.

ronned, ronnen. *v.* rennen.

roof, *p.t. pierced*, II Kings ii. 23.

roos. *v.* risen.

roopis, *cords*, Esth. xvi. 5.

rooues, rofys, *roofs*, IV Kings xix. 26. Lk. xii. 3.

ropen, ropun. *v.* repe.

rot, *rottenness*, Prov. xii. 4.

roten, *to rot*, Jer. xiii. 9; *p.p.* roten, rotun, rotid, Num. v. 21, 22. Ps. xxxvii. 6. Jer. xiii. 7. xxxviii. 11.

roustith, *pr.t. rusts*, Ecclus. xii. 10.

routeth, *pr.t. snores*, Prov. x. 5.

rou3, row3, *rough*, Gen. xxv. 25. IV Kings i. 8.

rou3te. *v.* recche.

rownende, rownynge, *pr.p. whispering*, Ecclus. xxi. 31.

rude, rudee, reude, *raw, rough*, Mt. ix. 16. Mk. ii. 21.

ruggidli, *roughly, sternly*, Prov. xviii. 23.

rundelis, rundels, *balls*, Ex. xxv. 33.

runne. *v.* rennen.

rusheden, russchiden, *p.t.pl. rushed*, Mt. vii. 25.

ruschyngli, *violently*, Job vi. 15.

rute, ruwe, *rue*, Lk. xi. 42.

S.

saaf, saif, saf, *safe, whole*, Gen. xix. 17. Mt. i. 21. Mk. v. 34.

sabat, saboth, sabot, *sabbath*, Ex. xvi. 23. Mt. xii. 1. Lk. vi. 1; *pl.* sabatis, sabothis, sabotis, Lev. xix. 3. Mt. xii. 2. Lk. iv. 31.

sabatisede, *p.t. kept sabbath*, III Esdr. i. 58.

sachel, *wallet*, Lk. x. 4; *pl.* sachels, Lk. xii. 33.

sackis, *sackcloth, coarse garments*, II Kings iii. 31. II Esdr. ix. 1.

sacrament, *mystery, hidden thing*, Dan. ii. 18, 30. I Tim. iii. 16.

sacrarie, *a place to keep holy things*, I Cor. ix. 13.

sacryfye, *to sacrifice*, Ex. x. 11; *imp. pl.* sacrifyeth, Ex. x. 11; *p.t.* sacrifiede, Gen. xxxv. 14; *p.p.* sacrified, Dan. ii. 46; *pr.p.* sacrifiende, sacrifyinge, Gen. xxxv. 14. Jer. xvii. 2.

sacrilegie, *sacrilege*, Num. xxv. 18. Rom. ii. 22.

sacrileger, *one who commits sacrilege*, II Macc. xiii. 6.

sacryn, *to consecrate, dedicate*, IV Kings xxiii. 10; *p.t.* sacride, sacrede, Lev. viii. 13. Prov. prol. p. 1; *pl.* sacriden, Josh. vi. 24; *p.p.* sacrid, sacred, Ex. xxix. 7. IV Kings xii. 18.

sacryng, *n. a consecration*, Lev. vii. 37.

sad, sadd, *heavy, firm, solid*, Ex. xxxviii. 7. Ecclus. xxvi. 24. Lk. vi. 48. II Cor. i. 7. Heb. ii. 2. v. 12; *comp.* saddere, sadder, I Macc. ix. 14. II Pet. i. 19.

saddid, sowdid, *p. p. strengthened*, Deeds iii. 7.

sadnesse, *solidity, firmness*, Ps. xxiv. 14. Prov. xxii. 21. Col. ii. 5. Heb. vi. 17. II Pet. iii. 17.

safrouned, *p. p. dyed with saffron*, Lam. iv. 5.

sai, saye, *woven stuff*, Ex. xxvi. 8, 12; *pl.* saies, says, Ex. xxvi. 8.

say, saie, sai3. *v.* seen.

sayed. *v.* sa3ede.

sayn. *v.* seie.

salewis, *sallows, willows*, Lev. xxiii. 40. Job xl. 17.

salu, salew, saluwe, salutith, *imp. pl. salute ye*, Mt. x. 12. Rom. xvi. 3.

sambuke, *a musical instrument*, Dan. iii. 5, 7, 10.

sandalies, *sandals*, Judith xvi. 11. Mk. vi. 9.

sanguyn, *blood-coloured*, Ecclus. xlv. 12.

sardenyk-ston, *sardonyx*, Job xxviii. 16.

sarge, *stuff of wool or hair*, Ex. xxvi. 8, 10; *pl.* sarges, Ex. xxvi. 8, 12.

sarpe, *a pruning-hook*, I Kings xiii. 20. Is. vii. 23.

satrape, *a prince, nobleman*, IV Kings xviii. 24; *pl.* satrapes, satrapis, Dan. iii. 2, 3.

sauere, *to know, perceive, understand*, Rom. xii. 3; *pr. t.* sauerith, Rom. xiv. 6; *pl.* saueren, sauouren, sauerith, Cath. epp. prol. 1. p. 594. Phil. iii. 19; *p. t.* sauerede, Gen. viii. 21; *pl.* sauerden, saueriden, Deut. xxxii. 29; *pr.p.* sauerynge, Rom. xi. 16.

saueringis, *sweet odours*, Apoc. v. 8.

saumple, *example, pattern, copy*, Esth. i. 18. Bar. v. 9; *pl.* saumplis, Joh. xvi. 25. II Pet. ii. 10 *g*.

saumpler, sawmpler, *pattern, example*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68. Deut. xvii. 18. Heb. viii. 5; *pl.* saumpleris, Heb. ix. 23.

saut, *an assault*, II Macc. x. 16.

sautree, sautrie, sawtree, sawtrye, *a psaltery*, I Kings x. 5. I Par. xvi. 5; *pl.* sawtrees, I Par. xv. 16.

sautrere, sawtrer, *a player on the psaltery*, IV Kings iii. 15; *pl.* sawtrers, I Par. xxiii. 5.

sau3e. *v.* seen.

sawe, *a saying*, Gen. xviii. 14; *pl.* sawis, Ps. prol. p. 736.

sa3. *v.* seen.

sa3ede, *p.t. essayed*, Eccles. vii. 24; *p. p.* sayed, Apoc. ii. 2. *v.* asaie.

scapen, *to escape*, Ecclus. xi. 10. xxx. 8; *pr.t.* scapen, scapin, II Pet. ii. 18; *p.t.* scapide, II Cor. xi. 33; *pl.* scapiden, Heb. xii. 25; *p.p.* scapid, Deeds xxviii. 1. *v.* ascape.

scar, *wound, scab*, Lev. xxii. 22.

scarnesse, (?) *scarceness, need*, Prov. xxviii. 27.

scarre, *rock, cliff*, I Kings xiv. 5. II Par. xxv. 12; *pl.* scarris, I Kings xiv. 4.

scarri, *rocky, cliffy*, Job xxxix. 28.

scarseli, scarsli, scarsly, *sparingly*, Ecclus. xi. 18. II Cor. ix. 6.

schake, shaak, shaake, *to shake, thresh*, Gen. xxvii. 40. Judg. xvi. 20; *p.t.* schook, shoc, shockide, shakide, shekide, Judg. vi. 11. Ruth ii. 17. II Esdr. v. 13. Ps. cxxxv. 15; *p.p.* schakun, II Esdr. v. 13; *pr.p.* shakynge, Ruth ii. 17.

schamefast, shamefast, shamfast, *deserving shame, producing shame*, Lev. xvi. 4. Deut. xxv. 11. Jer. xiii. 22.

schamefastnesse, schamfastnesse, *modesty*, Ecclus. vii. 21. xxxii. 14. I Tim. ii. 9.

schamefulere, *comp. more shameful*, Jer. xiii. 22. Ez. xxii. 10.

schamely, *in shameful manner*, Ps. xxxiv. 26.

schapli, schaply, shapplich, *comely, tall*, Gen. xxiv. 16. xxxix. 6. Deut. i. 28.

schaplynesse, *comeliness*, Ps. xliv. 5.

schapp, shap, *form, shape*, II Kings xii. 31.

schar, shaar, *a plough-share, shears*, Deut. xxxi. 3. Judg. iii. 31; *pl.* scharris, shares, sharys, sheeris, I Kings xiii. 21. II Kings xii. 31. III Kings xviii. 28. Is. ii. 1.

schar, sheer, *the loins, the hips, the womb*, II Kings ii. 23. iii. 27. iv. 6; *pl.* scharis, Deut. xxviii. 57.

schaue, shauen, *to shave*, Lev. xiv. 8. Is. vii. 20; *p.t.* schoofe, shoofe, shooue, schauede, schauyde, Judg. xvi. 19. II Kings x. 4. I Par. xix. 4; *p. p.* schauun, shauun, Lev. xiii. 33. Num. vi. 18, 19.

schede, sheede, sheed, *to pour, to draw*, Gen. ix. 6. Ex. xxix. 7, 12. Ez. xxii. 12; *imp.* schede, Ps. xxxiv. 3; *p.t.* schedde, shede, shedde, Gen. xxxviii. 9. Ex. xxiv. 6; *pl.* shadden, Ps. cv. 38; *p. p.* sched, shad, Gen. ix. 6. Deut. xxi. 7. Josh. xx. 9; *pr. p.* scheddynge, IV Kings viii. 11.

schedide, schoddide, schedde, *p. t. combed, separated the hair into tresses*, Judith x. 3.

schefes, scheues, scheuys, sheues, *sheaves*, Gen. xxxvii. 17. xli. 47. Ruth iii. 7. Judith viii. 3. Ecclus. xxi. 10.

scheltrun, sheltrun, shiltroun, schetrome, *an array, army*, Gen. xiv. 8. 1 Kings iv. 2; *pl.* scheltruns, shiltrouns, 1 Kings xvii. 26.

schende, *to confound, to put to shame*, Ecclus. xiii. 8; *pr. t.* schendith, shendith, Prov. xiii. 5; *imp.* scheende, schende, shend, Gen. xi. 7. III Kings ii. 16, 20. Ps. lvi. 1; *p. t.* schente, Judith xvi. 7; *p. p.* schent, shent, Num. xxxvi. 4. 1 Kings xx. 34. II Kings x. 5. Rom. ix. 33; *pr. p.* schendyng, Ecclus. xlii. 14.

schendful, shenful, *disgraceful*, 1 Kings xx. 30. Prov. xix. 26.

schenschip, shenship, *disgrace, reproof*, Lev. xviii. 17. Lk. i. 25. vi. 22. Rom. i. 26; *pl.* schenschipis, shendshipis, Ez. xxxiv. 29. Rom. xv. 3.

schenschipful, *disgraceful*, II Par. xxiv. 24.

schenschipfuli, *disgracefully*, Ps. xxxviii. 52.

scheep, shep, *sheep*, Gen. iv. 2. xxxi. 38.

scherd, sherd, shord, *fragment, potsherd*, Job ii. 8. Ps. xxi. 16. Is. xxx. 14. xlv. 9. Ecclus. xxii. 7.

schere, *to shear*, Gen. xxxi. 19; *p. p.* schore, schorun, shorun, 1 Kings xxv. 2, 7. II Kings xiii. 23, 24.

schertnesse, *shortness*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66.

schet. *v.* schitte.

schete, sheten, sheete, *to shoot, to strike by shooting*, Ps. lxiii. 5, 6. Is. xxxvii. 33; *p. t.* schete, schette, schotte, 1 Kings xx. 36. IV Kings xiii. 17. II Par. xviii. 33; *p. p.* schott, 1 Kings xx. 37; *pr. p.* schetynge, Jer. xlvi. 9.

scheters. *v.* sheter.

schynyngere, shynendere, *comp. more shining*, Lam. iv. 7.

schynyngli, *splendidly*, Lk. xvi. 19.

schip-hire, ship-hijre, *fare, passage money*, Jon. i. 3.

schip-men, schippe-men, ship-men, *sailors*, III Kings ix. 27. II Par. viii. 18. Jon. i. 5.

schippe, shipen, *to take ship, to sail*, Deeds xx. 3. xxi. 1; *pl.* schippiden, schepiden, Deeds xx. 13. xxi. 2; *pr. p.* schippinge, Deeds xx. 3.

schirte, sherte, *an inner garment*, Lev. viii. 7; *pl.* schertis, shertes, Lev. xi. 32.

schitte, *to shut*, Is. xxii. 22; *p. t.* schitte, shitte, schutt, schittide, 1 Macc. x. 75. Lk. iii. 20; *pl.* schetten, Gen. xix. 10; *p. p.* schit, schitt, schet, Tob. viii. 18. Mt. vi. 6. xxiv. 10. Lk. xi. 7. Joh. xx. 19. Deeds v. 23; *pr. p.* shittinge, Apoc. xi. 6.

schyueres, *stubble or herds of flax*, Josh. ii. 6.

scho, schoo, *shoe*, Ex. iii. 5. Josh. v. 16; *pl.* schoon, schone, shoon, shon, Ex. xii. 11. Judith x. 3. xvi. 11. Mt. iii. 11. x. 10. Lk. iii. 16.

schodde, shodde, *p. t. put on shoes*, Ez. xvi. 16; *p. p.* schod, schood, II Par. xxviii. 15. Is. xi. 15. Mk. vi. 9.

schoddide. *v.* schedide.

schoggid, *p. p. tossed*, Mt. xiv. 24.

schoen, shoen, *p. t. shone*, Mt. xxviii. 1. Lk. ii. 9.

schone, shonnen, shonne, shunne, *to avoid, beware of, shun*, Lev. xi. 11. xv. 30. 1 Kings xviii. 15. Ecclus. xxxii. 21; *imp.* schonye, II Tim. ii. 23. Tit. iii. 10; *pl.* shonneth, Lev. xviii. 28; *p. p.* shoned, Lev. xi. 13; *pr. p.* shonnynge, Judg. xi. 3.

schop. *v.* shape.

schyue, *to shove, push*, Judg. xvi. 19; *pr. p.* schoufynge, Deeds xix. 33.

schredde, *p. t. cut in pieces, chopped*, IV Kings iv. 39.

schrewe, shrewe, *a depraved person*, Joh ix. 20; *pl.* schrewis, shrewis, Job v. 13. Prov. x. 31.

schrewid, shrewid, *p. p. depraved*, Gen. xxxix. 8. Deut. xviii. 20. Prov. x. 9; *pr. p.* shrewende, Is. ix. 14.

schrewidnes, *depravity, wickedness*, Gen. vi. 11. xv. 16; *pl.* shreudenessys, shreudenesses, Ps. liv. 16. Wisd. iv. 14.

schridyng, *n. a cutting of herbs*, S. Sol. ii. 12.

schryue, *to confess*, Tob. xiii. 7.

schulen, shulen, shuln, shul, *pr. t. pl. shall*, Gen. vi. 20. Ps. xxxvi. 9. Mt. vi. 5, 9. Lk. x. 8.

sclattis, *slates, tiles*, Lk. v. 19.

sclaundre, *evil fame, reproach, offence*, Ex. x. 7. 1 Macc. v. 4. 1 Cor. xi. 14.

sclaundre, *to offend*, Mk. ix. 42; *pr. t.* sclaundreth, Mk. ix. 42; *pl.* sclaundren, Mal. ii. 8; *p. t. pl.* sclaundriden, Mal. ii. 8; *p. p.* sclaundred, sclaundrid, Ecclus. i. 37. Mal. ii. 8. Mk. iv. 17.

scol, *the skull*, Deut. xxviii. 48; *pl.* scullis, skulles, Deut. xxi. 4. 1 Kings iv. 18.

scot, *payment, contribution*, Prov. xxiii. 21.

scrabrouns, *hornets*, Ex. xxiii. 28.

scraping-knyf, *a scribe's knife, an erasor*, Jer. xxxvi. 23.

scripil, *a scruple*, 1 Kings xxv. 31; *pl.* scripilles, *scruples in weight*, Ex. xxx. 13.

scrippe, scrip, *wallet, bag*, 1 Kings xvii. 40. Tob. viii. 2. Judith xiii. 11. Mt. x. 10. Lk. xxii. 35, 36; *pl.* scrippis, 1 Kings ix. 7.

scrites, *writings*, Ecclus. xxxix. 38.

scryuen, scryueyn, *a scribe*, Is. xxxvi. 3, 22; *pl.* scryuens, 1 Par. ii. 55.

scrowis, *scrolls*, Mt. xxiii. 5.

sculptil, *a graven image*, Nah. i. 14; *pl.* sculptilis, Mic. i. 7. v. 12.

sechen, seche, *to inquire, require*, Lev. xiii. 36. Judith viii. 20; *pr. t. pl.* sechith, Deeds prol. p. 507.

secoundarye, secundary, *not of the first rank*, Gen. xxii. 34. xxv. 6.

secoundli, secoundlich, secounde, *a second time*, Gen. xxvii. 36. xli. 32. Lev. xiii. 58.

seducioun, *sedition, strife*, Mk. xv. 7.

see, *a seat*, III Kings i. 20. Prov. xx. 8. Jer. i. 15.

seek. *v.* sijk.

seen, se, seeyȝen, *to see*, Gen. ii. 19. Deut. xxviii. 10. Ps. v. 5; *imp. pl.* seeth, seiȝeth, Mt. xxviii. 6. Mk. vi. 38; *p. t.* say, saie, saye, saiȝ, sauȝe, sawe, sawȝ, saȝ, seeȝ, seiȝ, seiȝe, siȝ, siȝe, syȝ, Gen. i. 10. xxii. 4. xxix. 32. xxxvii. 6. xxxviii. 2. xl. 16. Ez. viii. 10. Jer. vii. 11. Mt. iii. 16. iv. 16. ix. 23. Mk. viii. 25. Lk. ii. 26. v. 2. Deeds vii. 24. Apoc. xix. 11; *pl.* saien, sayen, sayn, sauȝen, sawen, seen, seien, seiȝen, sien, siȝen, syȝen, Gen. xii. 14. xxxvii. 25. xl. 8. Mt. ii. 9. ix. 11. xxv. 37. Mk. ii. 12. ix. 37. Lk. viii. 34. xviii. 15. Joh. i. 39. vi. 19; *p. p.* saȝ, seen, seien, seyn, sey, Gen. ix. 22. xxix. 32. xl. 7. Mt. ix. 33; *pr. p.* seynge, seende, seande, Gen. xvi. 4. Judith x. 9. Mt. ix. 36.

seelde. *v.* sellen.

seended, *p. t. sent*, Mt. x. 5.

seer, seere, seare, *a prophet*, 1 Kings ix. 9. II Kings xv. 27; *pl.* seeȝers, seeris, IV Kings xvii. 13.

seeten, saten, *p. t. pl. sat*, Josh. viii. 9. IV Kings vi. 32. Mt. xiv. 9; *p. p.* seete, sete, seten, sitten, 1 Kings xx. 25. Lk. vii. 37.

seeuȝh. *v.* sowe.

seew, *potage*, Gen. xxvii. 4, 17. Ex. xii. 39. II Kings xiii. 5; *pl.* sewis, Num. xv. 21.

sege, *seat*, Mt. xxv. 31; *pl.* seegis, Mt. xix. 28.

segen, *pr. t. pl. besiege*, Judith v. 3; *p. t. pl.* segedyn, segeden, Judg. i. 23. xvi. 2.

segge. *v.* seie.

segge, *rush, flag*, Ex. ii. 3; *pl.* seggis, Gen. xli. 18.

segyng, seging, seegyng, *n. a siege, besieging*, Deut. xxviii. 55. Is. xxix. 3. Jer. xix. 9. 1 Macc. i. 11.

seie, seye, seyn, segge, *to say*, Gen. xii. 12. xxxvii. 20. Deut. xxvii. 16. Ps. lvii. 12. xciii. 4; *pr. t. pl.* seien, seyn, sayn, Mt. ix. 28. Mk. viii. 28; *pr. p.* seiende, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300.

seyntuary, seyntuarie, *a sanctuary*, Ex. xv. 17. Num. iv. 15; *pl.* seyntuaries, sayntuarise, Ex. xxvi. 33.

sekere, *a searcher*, Gen. xxxi. 35.

seiȝ, seiȝeth. *v.* seen.

selden, *adv. seldom*, Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 73.

sely, *blessed, happy*, Ecclus. xiv. 2.

selle, *a cell*, Is. xxxix. 2.

sellen, sille, *to sell*, Gen. xlvii. 22. Lk. xii. 33; *imp.* sel, sille, Gen. xxv. 31; *p. t.* seelde, selde, soold, soulde, Gen. xxv. 33. Prov. xxxi. 24. Ez. vii. 13. Mt. xiii. 46. Heb. xii. 16; *pl.* seelden, selden, solden, Gen. xxxvii. 28. xlv. 4. Lk. xvii. 28;

p. p. seeld, seld, soold, solde, Gen. xxv. 34. xlii. 1. Ps. xliii. 13. Mt. x. 29. Rom. vii. 4.

sellis, *seats, chairs,* II Macc. xiv. 21.

semblaunt, semblaunte, semelant, *features,* Ez. i. 10. ii. 6. Lk. xxiv. 5.

sembli, sembly, semely, semlich, *comely, well-seeming,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72. Gen. xxiv. 16. xlix. 22. I Kings xvi. 12. Heb. xi. 23.

sendel, *linen cloth,* Prov. xxxi. 24. Mt. xxvii. 59. Mk. xiv. 51.

sene, *a synod,* Judith prol. p. 602.

seneuey, *mustard,* Mt. xiii. 31. xvii. 19. Lk. xiii. 19.

senewe, synwe, *a sinew,* Gen. xxxii. 25; *pl.* senewis, synewis, Josh. xi. 6. I Par. xviii. 4. Job x. 11.

sengid, *p. p. burnt,* Lev. xxiii. 11 *g.*

sense, sens, *incense,* Lev. vi. 15. Ecclus. i. 9. *v.* cense.

sense-vesselis, *vessels for incense,* Jer. lii. 19.

sepulture, *a burying,* Gen. xxiii. 4.

sequestrid, *p. p. separated, assigned,* I Macc. xi. 34.

sergeauntis, *officers,* I Kings xix. 14.

sermounende, *pr. p. discoursing,* Wisd. viii. 12.

sermounyng, *n. a discourse, converse,* Prov. iii. 32.

seruage, *service, servitude,* Gen. xv. 13. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.

seruauntesse, *a female servant,* Gen. xvi. 2, 5. xxv. 12. xxix. 29. Ruth iii. 9; *pl.* seruauntessis, Gen. xxxii. 22. xxxiii. 1.

seruytours, *servants,* III Kings x. 5.

sethen, sethe, *to cook, boil, prepare by fire,* Gen. xi. 3. Is. i. 25; *p. t.* sethede, sethide, seth, Gen. xviii. 7. xix. 3. xxv. 29. II Kings xiii. 8. Is. xliv. 19; *pl.* seetheden, setheden, IV Kings vi. 29; *p. p.* sothen, soothen, sothun, sooden, sodun, sode, sodden, Gen. xviii. 8. xxvii. 31. Num. vi. 19. Is. xlviii. 10.

sething, seethinge, *n. potage,* Gen. xxv. 30. IV Kings iv. 40.

sette, *to put,* Gen. ii. 15; *p. t.* settide, sette, Gen. i. 17. xviii. 8. Mt. iv. 5; *pl.* settiden, setteden, setten, Gen. xix. 17. Mk. vi. 5. Joh. viii. 3; *p. p.* set, ysett, Gen. xlviii. 17. Joh. prol. 1. p. 233.

seuerendely, *separately,* Is. prol. p. 224.

seuethe, *seventh,* Ecclus. vii. 3.

sew. *v.* sowe.

sewide, souwide, *p. t. stitched, sewed,* Job xvi. 16; *pl.* sewiden, soweden, Gen. iii. 7; *p. p.* sewid, sewide, sowed, Josh. ix. 4, 5. Ez. xvi. 16; *pr. p.* souwing, Eccles. iii. 7.

sewyngly. *v.* suyngli.

sewis. *v.* seew.

sextarie, *a pint,* (Lat. *sextarius,*) Lev. xiv. 10.

shaar. *v.* schar.

shab, *a scab,* Lev. xxii. 22.

shad. *v.* schede.

shadewe-eddre, *an adder,* Prov. xxiii. 32. xxx. 19. Eccles. x. 8. Ecclus. xxi. 2; *pl.* shadewe-edderes, Wisd. xvi. 5.

shamefastli, shamefastliche, shamfastli, *shamefully,* Pref. ep. c. 1. p. 61. Ps. xxxix. 15.

shamen, *to be ashamed, to make ashamed,* Is. liv. 4; *pr. t.* schamyde, IV Kings iii. 14. II Par. xxxvi. 12. II Tim. i. 16; *p. t. pl.* shameden, Lam. iv. 16. v. 12; *p. p.* shamed, Is. i. 29. II Tim. ii. 15; *pr. p.* schamynge, Heb. xi. 27.

shame-worthi, *deserving of shame,* Lev. xvi. 4.

shape, *pr. t. form, create,* Is. lxv. 17, 18; *p. t.* shop, schop, shoop, Is. xlv. 8. liv. 16. lvii. 19. Heb. xi. 7; *p. p.* shapen, shape, shapid, Ecclus. x. 22. Is. xlviii. 7; *pr. p.* shapende, Is. xlv. 7.

shapere, *a former, creator,* Is. li. 13.

shapplich. *v.* schaply.

sharpe, *to make sharp,* Wisd. v. 21; *imp. pl.* sharpeth, Jer. li. 11; *p. t. pl.* sharpiden, sharpeden, scharpiden, Ps. lxiii. 4. cxxxix. 4.

shauen. *v.* schaue.

sheed. *v.* schede.

sheer. *v.* schar.

shekide. *v.* schake.

sheten. *v.* schete.

sheter, *an archer,* Gen. xxi. 20; *pl.* scheters, sheeters, sheters, I Kings xxxi. 3. II Kings xi. 24. I Par. x. 3.

shewers, sheweres, *mirrors,* Ex. xxxviii. 8. Is. iii. 23.

shipbreche, *shipwreck,* Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 70. II Cor. xi. 25.

shoc. *v.* schake.

shoynge, shoing, *n. shoe, shoes,* Ex. iii. 5. Ps. lix. 10.

shoofe. *v.* schaue.

shord. *v.* scherd.

shortid, *p. p. shortened,* Job prol. p. 670.

shorting, *n. an abridgment, cutting short,* Jer. prol. p. 342.

shoueling, *pr. p. shuffling,* Tob. xi. 10.

shreudely, *wickedly, perversely.* Is. i. 16.

shreudenessys. *v.* schrewidnes.

shrifte, *confession,* III Esdr. ix. 8.

shuldryngis, *brackets, supports,* III Kings vii. 30.

shunne. *v.* schone.

sich, siche, *such,* Gen. xli. 19. xliii. 32.

sicle, *a shekel,* Ex. xxx. 13; *pl.* sicles, Gen. xxiii. 15.

sicomoris, *sycomore trees,* III Kings x. 27. II Par. i. 15.

side-coote, *loose coat, long coat,* Gen. xxxvii. 23.

syde-flowende, *pr. p. flowing by,* Is. xliv. 4.

sidir. *v.* sither.

siggen, *pr. t. pl. say,* Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 75. *v.* seie.

sygnacle, *little sign,* I Cor. ix. 2.

sijk, seeke, seek, seke, seik, *sick,* IV Kings i. 2. Mt. xxv. 39.

syken, *to become sick, be sick,* I Kings xxx. 13; *p. t.* sijkide, IV Kings xiii. 14.

sikynyn, *to become sick,* I Kings xxx. 13; *p. t.* sicnede, sijknede, seekened, IV Kings viii. 29. xx. 1. Is. xxxviii. 1.

sikir, *secure, certain,* Wisd. vii. 23. Mt. xxviii. 14. Heb. vi. 19; *sup.* sikereste, I Kings xxiii. 19.

sikirli, *surely,* Rom. prol. 1. p. 300; *comp.* sikirliere, II Kings viii. 6 *g.*

sikirnesse, sikurness, *security,* Is. xxxii. 17. I Thess. v. 3.

siknyngus, *sicknesses,* Jer. xvi. 4.

self, selue, seluen. *v.* hem, oure-silf, vs-silf.

sillable, *ready to be sold,* Ecclus. x. 10.

sille. *v.* sellen.

silleris, sillers, *sellers,* Ez. xxvii. 22. I Tim. i. 10.

sillyng, *n. a selling,* Gen. xlvii. 14.

silueren, *of silver,* Gen. xliv. 2. II Tim. ii. 20.

symbalis, *cymbals,* I Par. xv. 16.

syment, *cement,* Gen. xi. 3.

symfonie, symphonye, *a musical instrument,* Dan. iii. 5. Lk. xv. 25.

symylacre, *image, idol,* Num. xxxiii. 21. I Kings xix. 16. Deeds vii. 41; *pl.* symylacris, symulacris, Ex. xxxiv. 15. Is. xlvi. 1. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.

simpleli, symplely, symplich, *simply,* Deut. xix. 5. Esth. prol. p. 636. Prov. ii. 7.

singeressis, syngeresses, syngeressis, *female singers,* II Par. xxxv. 25. I Esdr. ii. 65.

syngyn, *to sound,* I Par. xvi. 5.

syngsteres, syngsteris, syngsters, *female singers,* II Kings xix. 35. II Par. xxxv. 25. I Esdr. ii. 65.

singuler, *alone, by himself,* Mk. iv. 10.

singulerli, syngulerli, *severally, solitarily,* Ps. iv. 10. xxxii. 15. cxl. 10.

synneresse, *female sinner,* Lk. vii. 37.

synwe. *v.* senewe.

sioun, syoun, *a branch, shoot,* Num. xiii. 24. Joh. xv. 1, 4; *pl.* siouns, Gen. xl. 10. Ps. lxxix. 12.

sire-name, *surname,* Gen. xxxv. 6.

syres, *sirs, lords,* Gen. xix. 2.

sisteren, sistren, sosterys, *sisters,* Num. vi. 7. Mk. x. 29.

sister-germayn, *own sister,* III Kings xi. 19.

sith, sithen, *adv. since,* Gen. xviii. 18. Josh. ix. 22. Lk. xiii. 7.

sithe, *a time, turn,* Ex. x. 17; *pl.* sithe, sithes, sithis, sy3this, Gen. xxxiii. 3. Ex. xxiii. 14. Mt. xviii. 22. Lk. xvii. 4. Apoc. ix. 16.

sither, sithur, cyther, sidir, sydur, *cider,* Judg. xiii. 4, 14. Lk. i. 15.

sitols, *lyres,* II Kings vi. 5. III Kings x. 12.

sitt, sett, *pr. t. sits,* Ps. ix.* 8.

sixte, *sixth,* Gen. xxx. 19.

si3, sy3. *v.* seen.

si3he, *pr. t. sigh,* Job iii. 24; *p. t.* si3hede, si3ide, si33ide, Josh. xv. 18. Ecclus. xxv. 25; *p. p.* si3id, Judg. i. 14; *pr. p.* si3hende, si33yng, Pref. ep. c. ii. p. 63. Ecclus. xxx. 21.

skile, *reason*, Rom. iii. 9.
skilfuli, *rightfully*, Gen. xlii. 21.
skunfite, *to discomfit*, Judg. vi. 16.
skippe, *to leap*, I Kings x. 6. Wisd. v. 22; *p.t.* skippide, scippide, I Kings x. 10. xi. 6; *pl.* skipten, scipten, skippiden, III Kings xviii. 26. Deeds xiv. 13.
slacliere, *comp. more remissly*, II Macc. xii. 14.
slade, *a declivity*, II Kings xvi. 13.
slake, *imp. slacken, let down*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 26. Lk. v. 4; *p.p.* slakid, Ex. xxxix. 19. Is. xxxiii. 23.
slascht, *p.p. roughly hewn*, III Kings v. 18.
slea. *v.* slen.
sledery. *v.* slideri.
sledis, sleddis, sleddus, *sledges*, I Par. xx. 3.
sleeresse, sleestere, *a female murderer*, Tob. iii. 9.
sleeȝ, sleeiȝ, sliȝe, sliȝ, *cunning, wise*, II Par. ii. 12, 13. Mt. x. 16. xi. 25.
sleeȝli, sliȝlich, slyly, *slily*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 68. c. ix. p. 75. Tob. ii. 4; *comp.* slelyer, I Kings xxiii. 22.
sleyng, *n. slaughter*, Judg. ix. 24.
sleiȝt, *slyness, craftiness*, Num. iv. 20.
slen, sle, slee, slea, *to slay*, Gen. iv. 15. Ps. cviii. 17. Hos. ix. 16. Mt. ii. 13. v. 21; *imp. pl.* sleeth, Ex. i. 16; *p.t.* slewe, slewȝ, sleuȝ, sloȝ, slooȝ, slouȝ, slowe, slowȝe, Gen. iv. 23. Ex. xiv. 24. III Kings ii. 25. Jer. xx. 17. Mt. ii. 16. Lk. xv. 27. Heb. xi. 24; *pl.* slewen, slouȝen, slowen, Gen. xxxiv. 26. Mt. xxiii. 31. Lk. xx. 15; *p.p.* slayn, slawe, slawn, sleyn, Gen. ix. 11. Ex. xxix. 16. Lev. vii. 8. Num. xxxi. 19.
slepis, *pl. sleep*, Gen. xxviii. 12.
slewth, slouthe, *sloth*, Josh. xviii. 3.
slewȝ. *v.* slen.
slyde, *to slide*, Deut. xxxii. 35; *p.t.* slood, II Kings xxii. 11. Ecclus. xiv. 1. Lam. iii. 53; *p.p.* sliden, slyden, slide, yslide, III Kings xx. 39. Prov. xxiv. 10. Lam. iii. 53.
slideri, slidery, slydery, sledery, slidir, *slippery*, Job prol. p. 670. Ps. xxxiv. 6. Prov. xxvi. 28. Jer. xxiii. 12. xxxviii. 22. Lam. iv. 18.
slidirnesse, slydirnesse, *slipperiness*, Ps. xxxiv. 6. Jer. xxxviii. 22.
slim, sliym, slyme, *slime, mud*, Gen. ii. 7. Tob. viii. 8. Ps. lxviii. 3.
sliper, slyper, *slippery*, Prov. xxvi. 28.
sliȝ. *v.* sleeȝ.
sloo, *a sloe, blackthorn*, Dan. xiii. 54.
slood. *v.* slyde.
slooȝ, sloȝ, slouȝ. *v.* slen.
slouȝ, slowe, *slough*, II Pet. ii. 22.
slow, sloȝ, *slow, slothful, dull, inert*, II Kings iii. 33. Prov. xii. 24. Judith xiv. 14.
slowȝe. *v.* slen.
smaragd, smaragde, *an emerald*, Ecclus. xxxii. 8.
smeek, smook, *smoke*, Gen. xix. 28. Ex. xix. 18. Judg. xix. 49.
smekide, *p.t. smoked*, Ecclus. xxiv. 21; *pr.p.* smekynge, Gen. xv. 17.
smethe, *smooth*, Gen. xxvii. 11.
smethenesse, *smoothness*, III Kings vi. 29; *pl.* smethenessis, III Kings vi. 18.
smyte, *to strike*, Gen. viii. 21; *imp. pl.* smytith, Mt. x. 14; *p.t.* smoot, smote, smyȝt, Gen. iv. 22. xiv. 15. xxxvi. 35; *pl.* smoten, smote, smetin, smeten, smyten, smytiden, Gen. xix. 11. xxi. 27. Mt. xxvi. 67. Lk. xxiii. 48; *p.p.* smyte, smyten, smytun, Gen. xiv. 5. xli. 6.
smyter, *a smith*, Gen. iv. 22.
smyting, *n. a striking of money*, I Macc. xv. 6.
smyȝth, smyȝt, *a smith*, Gen. iv. 22. I Kings xiii. 19.
smockis, *shirts*, Is. iii. 22.
snapere, *to stumble*, Prov. iii. 23. Dan. xi. 19; *p.t.pl.* snaperiden, Jer. xviii. 15.
snybbe, *imp. reprove*, Mt. xviii. 15.
snybbing, *n. reproof*, Prov. vi. 23; *pl.* snybbyngis, Prov. v. 12.
snyte, *a snipe*, Is. xxxiv. 11.
snytels, snyters, *snuffers*, Num. iv. 9.
snytid, snottid, *p.p. snuffed*, Ex. xxv. 38. xxxvii. 23.
snytyng-tongis, *snuffers*, Ex. xxxvii. 23.
snobbyng, *n. a sobbing*, Lam. iii. 56.
snottis, *snuffs*, Ex. xxv. 38.
snoȝ, *snow*, Prov. xxv. 13.
socied, *p.p. associated*, I Kings xiv. 24.
sodeynlich, sodenli, *suddenly*, Josh. x. 9. xi. 7.
sodeknes, sodeknys, suddekns, *subdeacons*, I Esdr. ii. 70. II Esdr. x. 28.
sodun. *v.* sethen.
soffym, *sophism*, Ecclus. xxxvii. 23; *pl.* soffemys, Ecclus. xxxvii. 23.
sofistre, *a sophist*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.
softeth, *pr.t. makes soft*, Prov. ii. 16; *p.p.* softid, Ps. liv. 22.
softnessis, *caresses*, Gen. xxxiv. 3.
sogette. *v.* suget.
soietable, *capable of being subjected*, Bar. i. 18.
soylen, *to solve, acquit*, Judg. xiv. 12; *p.p.* soiled, soylid, I Par. prol. p. 316. I Macc. x. 33. *v.* asoilen.
soilyng, *n. a solution, exposition*, Eccles. vii. 30. Dan. ii. 25; *pl.* soilingis, Wisd. viii. 8.
sok, *n. suck, sucking*, Is. xi. 8.
solacys, *consolations*, Prov. prol. p. 1.
soleyn, *solitary*, Job iii. 14.
soleyntee, *solitude, desolation*, Is. xxiv. 12.
soler, *an upper room*, Josh. ii. 6. IV Kings i. 2. iv. 10, 11. Deeds i. 13. ix. 37; *pl.* soleris, Gen. vi. 16. Jer. xxii. 14.
somenyd, somened, *p.p. summoned*, Deeds xxiv. 2.
sondry, sondrynge, *sunder, several*, Josh. vii. 18. Judg. xxi. 21.
soneles, *without a son*, Gen. xxvii. 45.
sonne, *the sun*, Josh. xii. 1.
sooden. *v.* sethen.
soold. *v.* sellen.
soond, *sand*, Gen. xxii. 17. Mt. vii. 26. Heb. xi. 12.
soop, soopen. *v.* soupen.
soort, sort, *lot, part, division*, Lev. xxvii. 24. Josh. xvii. 17. Lk. i. 5, 8. Deeds xxvi. 18. Eph. i. 11.
soot, sote, *sweet*, Num. xv. 10. xxviii. 13.
sootnes, *sweetness*, Num. xv. 3.
sop, sopun. *v.* soupen.
sorewen, sorewe, soru, *to grieve, make sorry*, Josh. prol. p. 555. Zech. xii. 10; *p.p.* sorewid, ysorowid, Zech. xii. 10. II Cor. prol. p. 373.
sorewfulnesse, *much sorrow*, II Macc. iii. 17.
sorewi, *sorrowful*, Ecclus. xiv. 10.
sorewi, *adv. sorrowfully*, Ecclus. xxii. 16.
sori, *sad*, *comp.* soriere, Gen. xl. 7.
sori-hertid, *weak-minded*, Prov. vii. 7. ix. 16.
sorwe, sorewen, *soreness, pain, sorrow, sickness*, Gen. xxxiv. 25. Ecclus. xxxviii. 7; *pl.* sorwis, soris, Mk. i. 34.
sosterys. *v.* sisteren.
soth, sooth, *truth*, Josh. prol. p. 555. Ecclus. iv. 24.
soth, sooth, *adj. true*, Deut. xvii. 4. Josh. prol. p. 556. Ecclus. v. 13.
sothfast, sothefast, *true*, Ex. xxxiv. 6. Mt. xxii. 16. Joh. iii. 33. Apoc. xix. 11.
sothfastnes, sothefastness, *truth*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61. Gen. xxiv. 27. Eph. vi. 14.
sothen, soothen. *v.* sethen.
sotheli, sothely, *truly*, Gen. iv. 3. Mt. iii. 9.
sothenes, *truth*, Gen. xxiv. 49. Lev. viii. 8.
sothsawe, *a proverb*, Pref. ep. c. viii. p. 75.
sotile, *subtle*, Wisd. vii. 22; *comp.* sotiler, Lev. xiii. 30.
soude, sowde, sowede, *wages*, II Cor. ii. 8; *pl.* soudis, sowdis, I Macc. iii. 28. xiv. 32. Lk. iii. 14. I Cor. ix. 7.
souereyne, *high, supreme*, Prov. viii. 2; *sup.* souereyneste, Prov. viii. 2.
souereynly, *in the highest degree, supremely*, II Kings i. 20 *g*. S. Sol. viii. 14 *g*.
souereyns, *persons set over others*, Heb. xiii. 7, 24.
souke, sowk, *to suck, suckle*, Gen. xxi. 7. Is. lx. 16; *p.p.* soukid, Job iii. 12; *pr.p.* sowkyng, Gen. xxi. 8.
souken, souke, *n. suck, sucking*, Job iii. 12. Lam. iv. 3. *v.* sok.
soukynge-fere, sowkynge-feere, *foster-brother*, Deeds xiii. 1.
soulde. *v.* sellen.
soule-hauers, *living creatures*, Gen. iii. 14.
soupen, soupe, *to swallow, sup up*, Job xl. 18. Apoc. iii. 20; *pr.t.* soupeth, Job xxxix. 24; *p.t.* sop, soop, soupede, sowpide, Deut. xi. 6. Jer. li. 34. Mt. xxvi. 26. Apoc. xii. 16; *pl.* soupeden, Is. xlix. 19; *p.p.* soopen, sopun, soupid, sowpyd, Num. xi. 2. II Kings xvii. 16. Jer. li. 44. I Cor. xv. 54; *pr.p.* soupende, Is. xiv. 29.

soupynge-mete, *sop*, II Kings xiii. 10; *pl.* soupinge-metis, II Kings xiii. 8.
soupingis, soupyngis, *sops*, II Kings xiii. 6, 8, 10.
soupyng-place, sowpyng-place, *supper-room*, Judg. iii. 20. Deeds i. 13. ix. 37; *pl.* sowpyng-placis, Gen. vi. 16.
sour-dou3, soure-dow3, *leaven*, Mt. xiii. 33.
sour-dowid, sowr-dowid, *p.p. leavened*, Hos. vii. 4. Amos iv. 5. Mt. xiii. 33.
souwide, souwing. *v.* sewide.
sowdid. *v.* saddid.
sowe, *to sow*, Lev. xix. 19; *imp. pl.* soweth, Gen. xlvii. 23; *p. t.* sewe, sew, seeu3h, segh, sowide, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Gen. xxvi. 12. Mt. xiii. 24; *pl.* sewen, sowiden, Jer. xii. 13; *p. p.* sowun, sowe, sowid, Lev. xxvii. 16. Num. xx. 5. Deut. xxii. 9; *pr.p.* sowende, Mt. xiii. 18.
sowel, sowil, sowfful, *potage*, Gen. xxv. 34. xxvii. 4. Ex. xii. 39. II Kings xiii. 5; *pl.* sowelis, sowuels, sowlis, Num. xv. 18, 21.
sowrid, *p.p. made sour*, Ex. xii. 34. Mt. xiii. 33.
soun, sown, *sound*, Ex. xix. 19. Lk. xxi. 25.
sowryng, *n. sourness*, I Cor. v. 7.
sparcle, *a spark*, Gen. xix. 28. II Kings xiv. 17. Wisd. ii. 2. Is. i. 31; *pl.* sparcles, sparklis, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72. Gen. xix. 28. Wisd. iii. 7.
sparlyuers, sparluris, *calves of the leg*, Deut. xxviii. 35.
sparowen, sparewis, *sparrows*, Ps. ciii. 17.
sparpoild, sparpuylid, sparplyd, *p. p. scattered*, II Kings xviii. 8. Deeds v. 36. *v.* disparple.
sparres, *poles, rafters*, Ecclus. xxix. 29.
specialte, *a peculiar sort*, Ex. xix. 5.
specked, speckid, speckyd, *p. p. spotted*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Gen. xxx. 32.
specky, *spotted*, Gen. xxx. 32.
spedeful, spedful, speedful, *expedient, profitable*, Pref. ep. c. ii. p. 63. II Par. xxxii. 4. Tob. iii. 6. I Cor. vi. 12.
spedeth, spedith, speedith, *pr.t. is expedient, profits*, I Par. xiii. 12. Esth. iii. 8. Job xv. 3. Mt. xix. 10; *pl.* speden, Ecclus. xxxvii. 30. I Cor. vi. 12; *p. p.* spedde, Lk. prol. I. p. 141.
speding, *n. an expedition*, Judith ii. 7.
speel, *a splinter*, IV Kings xviii. 21.
speere, *a circle, sphere*, Is. xxix. 3.
speken, *to speak*, Gen. xxxvii. 4; *p.t.* spac, spack, spak, spake, speeke, Gen. viii. 15. II Kings vii. 29. II Macc. vii. 4; *p. p.* ispoken, Ecclus. prol. p. 123; *pr.p.* spekende, Ecclus. prol. p. 123.
spelonk, spelunc, spelunk, *a cave*, Gen. xix. 30. xxiii. 9. Josh. x. 27.
spence, *cost, expense*, I Cor. ix. 18; *pl.* spenses, spensis, Dan. xiv. 7. I Macc. x. 44. Lk. xiv. 28.
spendid, *p.p. expended*, Prov. xxiii. 21 *g.* Mk. v. 26.
spete, spitten, spute, *to spit*, Deut. xxv. 9. Job xxx. 10. Ecclus. xxviii. 14; *p.t.* spete, spette, spatte, spetide, Mk. vii. 33. viii. 23. Joh. ix. 6; *pl.* speten, spitten, spetteden, spittiden, Mt. xxvi. 67; *p. p.* spet, spette, Num. xii. 14; *pr.p.* spetynge, Is. l. 6. *v.* bispete.
spewen, spewe, spue, *to vomit*, Lev. xviii. 25. Job xx. 15.
spice, *kind, species*, Lev. xiii. 3. Prov. ix. 5 *g.* I Thess. v. 22. 2 Tim. iii. 5; *pl.* spices, Lev. xiv. 56. Ez. xlvii. 16.
spicerie, *spices*, Gen. ii. 12; *pl.* spiceries, Gen. xxxvii. 25.
spier, *a reed, rush*, Ex. ii. 3. Job viii. 11.
spiere, *one that lies in wait*, Esth. viii. 5. Ecclus. viii. 14; *pl.* spieres, Heb. xi. 31. *v.* aspiere.
spies, *n. wait, ambush, treason*, Gen. iii. 15. Ex. xxi. 13. xxxiv. 24. III Kings xvi. 20. *v.* aspies.
spigot, *a vent-peg*, Job xxxii. 19.
spille, *to destroy, to perish*, Pref. ep. c. v. p. 65. Gen. xli. 31. Lev. vii. 21; *p. t.* spilde, Ecclus. x. 21. xxix. 24.
spiren, *to breathe*, Ecclus. xliii. 17; *p. t.* spiride, Gen. ii. 7.
spissemire, *pismire, ant*, Prov. vi. 6.
spite, *an obelisk, a dagger*, Esth. x. 3.
spitele, *a hospital*, III Kings ii. 34 *g.*
spithers, *spiders*, Job viii. 14.
spleckid, *p. p. specked*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71.
splyndre, *a splinter*, IV Kings xviii. 21.
splotty, *spotted*, Gen. xxx. 35. xxxi. 10.
sponnen, *p.p. spun*, Judg. xvi. 9.
sposailis, sposeiles, sposeilis, sposeyls, spousayles, *weddings*, Gen. xxix. 26. I Kings xviii. 25. Mk. ii. 19. Joh. prol. p. 233.
spotel, spotele, spotle, *spittle*, Judg. xvi. 9. Job vii. 19. Joh. ix. 6; *pl.* spotelis, spotils, I Kings xxi. 13.
spotti, *spotted*, Gen. xxx. 35. xxxi. 10, 12.
spouse, *husband*, Prov. v. 19 *g.*
spousesse, *spouse, wife*, Prov. v. 19 *g.* S. Sol. ii. 7. Mt. xxv. 1.
spouse, *to espouse*, Hos. ii. 20; *p.p.* spousid, spowsid, Ex. xxii. 16. Deut. xxii. 25. Mt. i. 18.
spouse-breker, *adulterer*, Mt. xii. 39.
spousing, spousyng, *n. an espousal*, S. Sol. iii. 11. Jer. ii. 2.
spraule, *to struggle*, Tob. vi. 4; *p.t.* spraulide, II Kings xviii. 14.
sprede, *to spread*, Gen. xxxii. 12; *p. t.* spredde, spradde, spredede, IV Kings viii. 15. Is. v. 14; *p. p.* spred, sprad, Gen. xxviii. 14. Hos. v. 1.
sprengen, sprenge, springe, *to sprinkle*, Is. xxviii. 25. lii. 15. Mt. x. 14; *imp.* sprenge, sprynge, Mic. i. 10; *pl.* sprengith, Ex. xii. 22; *p.t.* sprengide, spreyngde, springide, spreynde, spreinte, spreynt, Ex. ix. 10. xxiv. 8. Lev. viii. 30. Heb. ix. 19; *pl.* sprengden, springden, spreynten, Job ii. 12. Lam. ii. 10; *p. p.* sprengd, springd, spreyned, spreynd, spreynt, Gen. xxx. 39. Num. xxviii. 9, 20. Dan. iv. 20. Heb. ix. 13. x. 22. Apoc. xix. 13; *pr.p.* sprengyng, sprenkyng, spryngynge, Lev. iv. 17. I Cor. v. 7. Heb. xii. 24. *v.* bispreynde.
sprengynge, springyng, spryngyng, *n. an aspersion*, Num. xix. 9. I Pet. i. 2.
springinge-tyme, *the season of spring*, Ps. lxxiii. 17.
sprynkil, *a little bunch to sprinkle with*, Ex. xii. 22.
sprongun, *p. p. sprung*, Gen. xxv. 4. Ex. xii. 30.
spuyl, *spoil, robbery*, Jer. xxi. 9; *pl.* spuylis, Gen. xlix. 27. Lk. xi. 22.
spuyle, spoyle, *to spoil*, Ex. iii. 22. Mt. xii. 29.
spurne, *to stumble*, Jer. xxxi. 9.
spute. *v.* spete.
spute, *to dispute, contend*, Wisd. xv. 9.
squat, *p. p. squeezed*, II Kings xxii. 8.
squyer, *an esquire*, I Kings xiv. 6. I Par. x. 4.
stablen, stable, *to establish*, I Par. xvii. 12. II Kings vii. 13. Ps. xx. 12. Heb. xiii. 9; *pr. t.* stablith, Prov. xxi. 29; *pl.* stablen, Rom. iii. 31; *p. t.* stablide, stabled, Prov. iii. 19. Col. i. 23; *p. p.* stablid, Gen. xxvii. 37. Lk. xvi. 26; *pr. p.* stablende, Is. xliv. 24.
stable, *steadfast*, III Kings ii. 45. Mt. xxiv. 13.
stabilly, stabli, *stedfastly*, Eccles. ii. 9. Deeds ii. 42.
stablete, *stability*, Wisd. vi. 26.
stablische, *to establish*, Ps. xx. 12; *pr. t. pl.* stablischen, Rom. iii. 21; *p. t.* stablischide, Prov. iii. 19; *p. p.* stablischid, Gen. xxvii. 37. I Kings xx. 31. Lk. xvi. 26.
stagis, *banks or decks of a ship*, Is. xxxiii. 21.
stal, staal. *v.* steln.
staloun, *a stallion*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 6; *pl.* stalouns, Jer. v. 8.
stalworth, stalwrthe, *strong*, Prov. xxiv. 5.
stalworthnesse, stalwrthenesse, *strength*, Is. xl. 26, 29. Jer. xvi. 19.
stampe, *to tread to pieces, pound*, Is. xiv. 23; *p.p.* stampid, Is. xxv. 10.
stant. *v.* stoonde.
stap, steppe, *a step, a trace*, Gen. xli. 21. Deut. ii. 5. II Kings xiv. 25.
starke, *stiff, stern*, Ex. xv. 16. II Kings xxiii. 10.
stater, *a piece of money*, Jer. xxxii. 9 *g.* Mt. xvii. 26; *pl.* stateris, Jer. xxxii. 9.
stede, steede, stide, *place*, Ex. ii. 10. Deeds xiii. 35. Gal. ii. 5.
steere, steerne, *helm, rudder*, Prov. xxiii. 34.
steer-staf, steerne-staf, *a helm*, Prov. xxiii. 34.
steernesse, sturnenesse, *austereness*, Ez. xxxiv. 4.
stef, *stiff, strong*, Prov. xviii. 4, 19; *comp.* steuere, Deut. ix. 14.
steie, steyn, steyȝ. *v.* stie.
steyneden, *p. t. pl. stained*, Gen. xxxvii. 31.

steynyng, *n. a dying*, Job xxviii. 19.
steynour, *a painter*, Ex. xxxv. 36.
stelen, stelyn, *made of steel*, I Kings xvii. 5, 6, 38.
stellioun, *an ewt, lizard*, (Lat. *stellio*,) Lev. xi. 30.
steln, *to steal*, Jer. vii. 9; *p. t.* stal, staal, Gen. xxxi. 19, 32. Eph. iv. 28; *p. p.* stole, stoln, stolne, Gen. xxxi. 30, 32. xliv. 5.
stene, *a pitcher*, III Kings xvii. 12. Eccles. xii. 6; *pl.* stenes, stenys, steenys, Judg. vii. 20. III Kings vii. 50. IV Kings xii. 13. Jer. lii. 19. Joh. ii. 6.
steryng, *n. a stirring, commotion*, Mt. viii. 24.
steringli, *forcibly*, Ps. xciii. 4.
stern, *to stir, move*, Wisd. iv. 19.
sterre, *a star*, Mt. ii. 2; *pl.* sterres, sterris, sternes, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 62. Gen. i. 17. Mt. xxiv. 29.
stert, stertende. *v.* stirte.
steȝen. *v.* stie.
sti, sty, stye, *a path*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66. Job xvi. 23. xxii. 15; *pl.* sties, Job. vi. 18. xxiv. 13.
stide. *v.* stede.
stidefastliere, *more steadfastly, more strictly*, I Kings xxx. 25.
stie, stye, steie, stey, steye, steyn, steyȝ, steyȝen, steȝen, steȝe, *to go up, go*, Gen. xli. 43. l. 5. Ex. viii. 3. xix. 23. Judg. i. 1. IV Kings iii. 7. Ps. xxiii. 3. cxxxi. 3. Eccles. x. 4; *pr. t.* stieth, stiȝeth, styȝeth, Mk. iv. 32. Joh. x. 1; *pl.* stiȝen, Mt. xx. 18; *imp.* stie, stiȝe, Mk. vi. 45. Lk. xiv. 10; *p. t.* steiȝ, steyȝ, steȝede, steiȝed, stiede, stiȝede, stide, styede, Gen. ii. 6. xvii. 22. Judg. i. 4. Jer. xlviii. 5. Mt. iii. 16. v. 1. Lk. ii. 4. viii. 22. Apoc. xix. 3; *pl.* stieden, styeden, stiȝeden, steyden, steiden, Ex. xiii. 18. xv. 14. Josh. x. 5. Mk. iv. 7. Lk. viii. 22; *p. p.* stied, styȝed, stiȝe, stiȝede, steyed, Gen. xliv. 24. Mk. xv. 8. Joh. xx. 17; *pr. p.* stiyng, stiȝynge, steiynge, steȝende, Gen. xix. 28. Jer. xvii. 25. Mt. viii. 23. Mk. vi. 32. Lk. ii. 42.
stiere, steier, steyer, *a goer up, a rider*, Gen. xlix. 17. Ex. xv. 21; *pl.* steyȝers, IV Kings xviii. 23.
stiyng, stiynge, steyȝinge, steȝing, *n. an ascent, ascending*, Josh. xv. 7. I Par. xxvi. 16. Jer. xlviii. 5; *pl.* stiyngis, steȝingus, I Kings xiv. 4. Ps. lxxxiii. 6.
stike, *to pierce*, I Kings xix. 10. Prov. xxii. 23; *p. t.* stikide, Num. xxv. 8; *pl.* stykeden, stekeden, IV Kings xi. 16. Prov. xxii. 23; *p. p.* stikid, stickid, Ex. xix. 13. Judith vi. 4.
stille, *silent, private*, Lev. x. 4. Deut. xviii. 21.
stilli, stilly, stilleli, *privately, quietly*, Gen. xxiv. 21, 45. xxxvii. 11. Ecclus. xxi. 23.
stillide, *p. t. quieted*, Gen. xliii. 31.
stilnesse, *silence*, Joh. xi. 28.
stynke, *to stink*, Num. v. 21, 22; *p. t.* stonke, stonk, Ex. vii. 21. viii. 14. xvi. 20; *pl.* stonken, stunken, I Kings v. 9. Ps. xxxvii. 6.
stynkingnes, *stench, filth*, Lev. xviii. 19.
stynte, *to fail, be weary*, Josh. prol. p. 555.
stirke, *a stroke in writing, a dagger*, Esth. x. 3. *v.* stric.
stirte, *p. t. started, jumped up*, Esth. xv. 11; *p. p.* stert, III Kings ii. 46; *pr. p.* stertende, stirtende, stertynge, sturtinge, Tob. ii. 3. ix. 8. Mk. x. 50. *v.* outsterte.
stithie, *an anvil*, Job xli. 15. Ecclus. xxxviii. 29.
stithie, *to forge*, Josh. prol. p. 555.
stobil, stobyl, stuble, *stubble, straw*, Gen. xli. 23. Josh. ii. 6. Ecclus. xxi. 10.
stoc, stok, *the stocks*, Job xiii. 27. xxxiii. 11.
stok, *a stock or stem of a tree*, Num. viii. 4; *pl.* stockes, stockis, stockus, stokkis, Josh. x. 26. II Par. xvi. 10. Job xxxiii. 11. Jer. xx. 2, 3.
stonen, stonene, stoonen, *made of stone*, Gen. xxxv. 14. Ex. xx. 25. I Esdr. iv. 12. Apoc. ix. 20.
stone-hepis, *heaps of stones*, IV Kings x. 8.
stoneȝen, stoneȝe, stoneyn, *to be astonished, to be stunned*, Job xvii. 8. xviii. 20. Is. xiii. 8. Jer. xix. 8; *imp. pl.* stoneȝeth, Is. xxxii. 11; *p. t. pl.* stoneȝeden, Is. lii. 14; *p. p.* stoneid, stoneyd, stoneyed, stonyed, Gen. xxxii. 32. xlii. 28. Is. xxi. 4. Mt. x. 24. Lk. iv. 32. Deeds ii. 6; *pr. p.* stoneȝende, Judith x. 7. *v.* astonieden.
stoneying, stoneynge, stonying, *n. astonishment*, Gen. xxvii. 33. IV Kings xxii. 19. II Par. ix. 4. Mk. v. 42. Deeds iii. 10.
stonges, *n. stings*, Ex. xxiii. 28.
stonk. *v.* stynke.
stoodes, *poles, spars*, Ecclus. xxix. 29.
stool, stoole, stoele, stole, *a robe, mantle*, Gen. xli. 42. xlix. 11. Ecclus. vi. 32. Lk. xv. 22. Apoc. xv. 6; *pl.* stoolis, stolys, stolis, Gen. xlv. 22. I Macc. xiv. 9. Mk. xii. 38. Lk. xx. 46.
stoondis, *pitchers, waterpots*, Jer. lii. 19. *v.* stene.
stoonde, stonde, *to stand*, Gen. xxi. 29. Prov. xxii. 29; *pr. t.* stont, stonte, stoondith, stant, Num. v. 18. Judg. xvi. 26. Is. xi. 10. Joh. iii. 29; *p. t.* stod, Jer. prol. p. 343; *pr. p.* stondende, Deeds v. 20.
stownd-meel, *adv. at several times*, Num. x. 7.
strangliden, *p. t. pl. strangled*, Mk. iv. 19.
stre, stree, *straw*, Ex. v. 7, 13. Is. lxv. 25.
strecche, *to stretch*, Ex. vii. 5; *p. t.* straugte, strawȝte, streiȝte, Gen. viii. 9. xii. 8. Ex. x. 13. Lev. ix. 22. Mt. xii. 13. Rom. x. 21; *pl.* straugten, streiȝten, III Kings vi. 27. Lk. xxii. 53; *p. p.* straugte, straugt, straȝt, stretchid, Gen. xxxi. 25. Ex. xiv. 21. Is. xiv. 27.
streyne, *to draw tight, bind*, Ex. xxviii. 39. Num. xxx. 14. Job xxvii. 23. Ez. xvii. 9; *p. t.* streynede, Ecclus. xlv. 9 *g*; *pl.* streyneden, Ex. xxxix. 30; *p. p.* streyned, streynyd, Gen. xxxi. 40. Job xx. 22. II Macc. v. 3; *pr. p.* streynynge, Gen. xxxiii. 4.
streite, streyte, *narrow, tight*, Ex. xxviii. 4. xxxix. 15. Judg. iii. 22. III Kings vi. 4.
streyte, *to press, compress, straiten*, Joel ii. 8; *p. p.* streitid, Job xviii. 7. Is. xxviii. 22.
streitnesse, streytnes, streytnesse, *brevity, narrowness*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 66. II Macc. xii. 21; *pl.* streytnesses, II Macc. xii. 22.
stremed, *p. p. poured out as a stream*, Prov. v. 16.
strenger, *comp. stronger, more strongly*, Ex. xxxix. 19. Num. xiv. 12.
strengereli, strengerli, strenglier, *comp. more strongly*, Pref. ep. c. ii. p. 63. Judg. xx. 41. Job prol. p. 671.
strengthe, *to strengthen*, Nah. ii. 1; *pr. t. pl.* strengthen, Judith vii. 8; *imp. pl.* strengtheth, Is. xxxv. 3; *p. t.* strengthede, Ecclus. xlviii. 19; *pl.* strengthiden, I Macc. vi. 26; *p. p.* strengthid, streynthid, Josh. x. 20. I Par. prol. p. 313. Is. xxxvi. 1.
strengthful, *strong*, II Kings x. 19.
strengthing, strengtheing, *n. a fortifying, fortification*, I Macc. iv. 61. vi. 26; *pl.* strengthinges, strengthingus, Jer. xlviii. 7. Ez. xxi. 22.
strengthis, *pl. strength, strong places*, Gen. xxxi. 6. Jer. xlviii. 7.
streuen. *v.* stroof.
strewe, *to lay along, spread*, Is. liv. 11; *p. t. pl.* strewen, strewiden, strowiden, Mt. xxi. 8; *p. p.* strewed, strouwed, Is. xiv. 11.
strewyngis, *littering*, Gen. xxxi. 34.
stric, *a stroke, a dagger in writing*, Esth. x. 3. *v.* stirke.
strifful, *contentious*, Ecclus. viii. 14.
stryuede, striuende. *v.* stroof.
striues, stryues, *contentions*, Deut. i. 12. Prov. vi. 14.
stryuyng, *n. strife*, Dent. xxxi. 27.
stryuyngli, *contentiously*, Deut. xxxi. 27.
striuous, *contentious*, Jer. viii. 5.
stronde, *a torrent, stream*, Num. xiii. 24. Deut. ix. 21; *pl.* strondis, Num. xxi. 14, 15.
strongli, stronglich, *strongly*, Judg. viii. 1; *sup.* stronglieste, Josh. viii. 20. Judg. ix. 51.
stroof, stryuede, *p. t. strove, contended*, Judg. xi. 25. II Kings xix. 9. Ez. xx. 36. Jude i. 9; *pl.* streuen, stryueden, Gen. xlix. 23; Num. xx. 24; *p. p.* streuen, Lev. xxiv. 10; *pr. p.* striuende, Rom. prol. I. p. 507.
stroȝede, *p. t. destroyed*, Ecclus. xxviii. 17; *p. p.* stroȝed, Lam. i. 4. *v.* destrie.
strouwed. *v.* strewe.
strubliden. *v.* sturbliden.
strucioun, *an ostrich*, Lev. xi. 16; *pl.* strucioun, Mic. i. 8.

sturbed, sturbid, *p. p. troubled,* Gen. xlii. 28. Lk. x. 41. *v.* all-sturbest.
sturbliden, strubliden, *p. t. pl. troubled,* Mic. vii. 3; *p. p.* sturblid, Ez. xxvi. 18. xxvii. 28.
sturblynge, sturbling, *n. a confusion, troubling,* Ez. xxi. 15. Deeds xix. 23.
stupre, *a rape,* (Lat. *stuprum,*) Gen. xxxiv. 13, 27.
sturnenesse. *v.* steernesse.
stuttynge, *pr. p. stuttering,* Is. xxxii. 4.
suadible, *easy to persuade,* Jam. iii. 17.
subiecten, *to make subject,* II Par. xxviii. 10. Ecclus. v. 3. *v.* suget.
suchon, *such a one,* Rom. prol. 1. p. 300. *v.* sich.
sudarie, *sweating-cloth, napkin,* Lk. xix. 20. Joh. xi. 44. xx. 7; *pl.* sudaries, Deeds xix. 12.
sudeynte, *suddenness,* Wisd. v. 2.
sue, *to follow,* Gen. xxiv. 8. Mt. viii. 19; *pr. t. pl.* suen, suwen, Joh. x. 4; *imp.* sue, swe, Mt. viii. 22. xvi. 24; *p. t.* suede, sude, Num. xiv. 4. Mt. ix. 19. Mk. iii. 7; *pl.* sueden, suden, suweden, sweden, Gen. xxiv. 61. Mt. iv. 20. viii. 1. Mk. i. 20. ii. 15. Lk. v. 11; *pr. p.* suende, suynge, suwinge, Gen. xxix. 30. Mt. viii. 40. Lk. vii. 9. xx. 30.
suyngis, *consequences,* Ecclus. xxxii. 23.
suere, *a follower,* Tit. ii. 14; *pl.* sueris, suweris, Ecclus. xli. 8 *g.* Heb. vi. 12.
suffisaunt, *sufficient,* Prov. xii. 9.
suget, sugette, sogette, *to subject,* Gen. i. 28. xv. 13. xliii. 18; *imp.* sochete, Ecclus. iv. 31; *p. t.* sugettide, sugetide, Gen. xlvii. 20. I Cor. xv. 27. Heb. ii. 5; *pl.* sugetiden, Josh. xvii. 13; *p. p.* suget, sugett, Gen. xxxvii. 8. Ex. x. 3. Lk. ii. 51.
suyngli, sewyngly, *consequently,* Gen. xliii. 7. II Par. xxxii. 15.
suir, *sure,* Mt. xxviii. 14.
sum, *a, a certain,* II Kings xviii. 10. Lk. i. 5. vii. 41.
sum-del, sum-deel, *adv. partly,* Gen. xl. 4. Lev. xiii. 19. I Cor. vii. 33.
summen, *some,* I Cor. viii. 7.
sumwhat, sumwhate, *partly, something,* Gen. xxxix. 11. IV Kings v. 20.
sunder. *v.* sondry.
sundride, *p. t. separated,* Deut. xxxii. 8.
sunner, sunnere, *comp. more quickly,* Ruth i. 13. Joh. xiii. 27.
superflu, *superfluous,* Eccles. ii. 26. Wisd. xii. 24. Lk. xi. 41.
superfluli, *superfluously,* Ps. xxiv. 4.
supettis, *soppets,* II Kings xiii. 8.
surplesse, surplees, *a surplice,* I Kings ii. 18. xxii. 18; *pl.* surples, II Par. v. 12.
sustenaunces, *means of support,* II Esdr. v. 16.
suwe, souwe, *a sow,* Lev. xi. 7. Deut. xiv. 8. Prov. xi. 22.
swagen, swage, *to assuage,* Gen. xxxvii. 35. Judith iii. 11; *p. t.* swagide, swagid, Gen. xxiv. 67. xxxiv. 3; *pl.* swagiden, Deeds xiv. 17; *p. p.* swagid, Gen. viii. 2. Deeds xix. 36.
swaging, swagyng, *n. an alleviation,* Ecclus. xxxvi. 25.
swalide, *p. t. dried up, withered,* Jonah iv. 8; *pl.* swaliden, swayleden, swelten, Mt. xiii. 6. Apoc. xvi. 9; *pr. p.* swalynge, Jer. xx. 9.
sweet, *sweat,* Ez. xxiv. 12. *v.* swoot.
sweete, *to sweat,* Josh. prol. p. 555; *p. t.* swatte, Eccles. ii. 19; *p. p.* swat, swet, Eccles. ii. 11. Is. prol. p. 225. Ez. xxiv. 12.
swelow, *to swallow,* Jon. ii. 1.
swelwȝ, swolowe, swolwȝ, *a whirlpool, a pit,* III Kings xi. 27. Prov. xiii. 15; *pl.* swelewis, swelowis, swolewes, swolewis, swolowis, Job xxxvi. 27. Is. xlviii. 18. Jer. xlvi. 7. Jonah ii. 4.
swern, swere, *to swear,* Gen. xxi. 24. Jer. vii. 9; *pr. t.* swerth, Eccles. ix. 2; *p. t.* swoor, swor, Gen. xxv. 34. Jer. xi. 5; *pl.* sweren, sworen, Gen. xxvi. 31. Wisd. xiv. 30; *p. p.* swore, Deut. ii. 14.
swetter, swettere, *comp. sweeter,* Judg. xiv. 18. Ps. xviii. 11; *sup.* swettest, Lev. i. 13.
sweuen, sweuene, sweuyn, *a dream, vision,* Gen. xx. 3. xxxvii. 5. Mt. i. 20. xxvii. 19; *pl.* sweuenes, sweuenys, Gen. xxxvii. 8. xli. 12. Deeds ii. 17.
sweueneres, *dreamers,* Jer. xxvii. 9.
sweueneth, *pr. t. dreams,* Is. xxix. 8; *p. t. pl.* sweuenen, Jer. xxix. 8; *p. t.* sweuenede, Jer. xxiii. 25; *p. p.* sweuened, Jer. xxix. 8; *pr. p.* sweuenende, Jer. xxiii. 32.
swiftloker, swiftliere, *comp. more swiftly,* Gen. xli. 32. Wisd. iii. 18.
swijth, swithe, *adv. speedily,* II Par. xxiv. 5. Joh. xiii. 27.
swymmed, swommen, *p. p. swimmed,* Deeds xxvii. 42.
swoot, swote, swot, *sweat,* Gen. iii. 19. Ez. xliv. 18. II Macc. ii. 27. Lk. xxii. 44. *v.* sweet.
swotnesse, *sweetness,* Ecclus. xxiv. 23.
swounede, suounede, *p. t. swooned,* Esth. xv. 18.
swown, *a swoon,* Esth. xv. 18.

T.

table, *a plank, board,* Ex. xxvi. 17; *pl.* tables, tablis, Ex. xxii. 24. III Kings vi. 5, 10.
table-beeldynge, *n. planking,* III Kings vi. 10; *pl.* table-beeldyngis, III Kings vi. 15. vii. 3.
tablid, *p. p. boarded, planked,* Ex. xxxv. 11. xxxvi. 34.
take, *to deliver, give,* Ex. xxiii. 31. I Kings xxiii. 4. Mt. v. 25. xxv. 27. xxvi. 46; *pr. t. 2 p.* tokest, Mt. xxv. 20; *p. t.* toc, tok, toke, Ps. lxxvii. 48. Mt. xviii. 34. xxvii. 26; *pl.* token, Judg. iii. 6; *p. p.* take, taken, takun, itake, ytake, Gen. xlvii. 22. Ecclus. prol. p. 123. Mt. xi. 27. xxvi. 2. Mk. xv. 10. Phil. prol. p. 420. *v.* bitake.
tale, *fame, tidings,* Mk. i. 28.
taliage, talage, *toll,* IV Kings xv. 20. Mt. xxii. 17; *pl.* talagis, III Kings x. 15. Is. iii. 14 *g.*
talowȝ, talwȝ, *fat,* Ex. xxxiii. 18. Lev. vii. 3; *pl.* talwȝs, talwȝes, talewis, Ex. xxiii. 18. Lev. vi. 12. viii. 25.
tapesere, tapserere, *a weaver of tapestry or carpets,* Ex. xxxviii. 23.
tapetis, tapitis, *carpets,* II Kings xvii. 28. Prov. vii. 16. Ez. xxvii. 20.
tariere, *one who delays,* Jer. prol. p. 342.
taris, tarys, *tares,* Mt. xiii. 25.
tarre. *v.* terren.
tasil, *a fuller's thistle,* II Par. xxv. 18. Is. xxxiv. 13.
tauerner, *a tavern-keeper,* Ecclus. xxvi. 28.
tawier, tawer, *a currier or tanner,* Deeds ix. 43.
taȝtli, *skilfully,* Wisd. xiii. 11.
techeresse, *a female teacher,* Wisd. viii. 4.
teenden, teende, teend, tiende, *to kindle, to light,* Ex. xxx. 7. xxxv. 3. Judg. xx. 23. Ez. xxii. 20; *pr. t.* teendith, tendith, tyndeth, Ex. xxii. 6. Lk. xi. 33; *pl.* tendyn, teenden, teendith, Mt. v. 15.; *p. t.* teende, tende, III Kings iii. 3. Ps. lxxvii. 38; *pl.* teenden, tenden, teendiden, tendiden, Judith xiii. 16. I Macc. iv. 50. xii. 28; *p. p.* tend, tende, teendid, tendid, Lev. xxiv. 2. Num. xi. 1. Ps. ix. 2. lxxix. 17. II Par. xiii. 11. Dan. iii. 22; *pr. p.* teendende, Judith xiii. 16.
tendynge, *n. a kindling,* Num. xi. 3.
teere, teren, tern, *to tear,* Gen. xl. 19. II Kings. xxi. 10. Jer. xv. 3. *v.* to-tere.
teerid, *p. p. plastered,* Amos vii. 7.
teising, *n. a bending,* Wisd. v. 22.
telde, *p. t. told,* Gen. xl. 9. Deeds ix. 27; *pl.* telden, Gen. xlii. 29. Lk. xxiv. 9; *p. p.* teld, II Par. ix. 6.
telleris, tellers, *those who relate,* II Kings iii. 23.
temperaunces, *pl. moderation,* Prov. xii. 11.
tempre, *to dispose, direct, assuage,* Ez. xxvi. 9; *pr. t.* tempreth, Prov. xvii. 27; *p. t.* temperide, temprede, Gen. xxiv. 67. Job xxiii. 16; *p. p.* tempered, temperid, temprid. II Par. xxiv. 27. Prov. xvi. 33.
temperynge, temperure, *n. a softening, mixing,* Ez. xiii. 11; *pl.* tempringis, *temperance, moderation,* Prov. xii. 11.
tempest, *time,* I Par. xxi. 29. II Par. xxviii. 9.
tempte, *imp. try,* Dan. i. 12; *p. t.* temptide, Dan. i. 14.
tenden, tendith, *pr. t. pl. give attention,* Ex. v. 17; *p. t.* tentide, Judg. v. 17; *pr. p.* tendende, Prov. xxiii. 21.
tent, tente, *attention, heed.* Ex. v. 17. Judg. v. 17. Prov. vii. 24. I Cor. vii. 5. I Tim. iv. 16.

tentifnesse, *attentiveness*, Wisd. xii. 20.
termyneth, *pr. t. determines, limits*, Heb. iv. 7; *p. p.* termyned, I Kings xx. 33.
termis, teermes, *ends*, Dan. iv. 19. Mt. xxiv. 31.
terren, terre, tarre, *to provoke*, Deut. iv. 25. Eph. vi. 4; *p. t.* terride, I Kings i. 7; *pl.* terriden, Deut. xxxii. 16. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302; *p. p.* terred, terrid, IV Kings xxiii. 26. Zech. viii. 14; *pr. p.* terrynge, Ez. xii. 25. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302.
terrere, *a provoker*, Ez. ii. 8. Zeph. iii. 1.
terrynges, *provocations*, IV Kings xxiii. 26.
tersis, *foreskins*, I Kings xviii. 25. II Kings iii. 14.
tete, teete, *a teat*, Lev. xxii. 27; *pl.* tetis, teetis, Gen. xlix. 25. Apoc. i. 13.
thankyngis, thonkyngis, *thanksgivings, thanks*, Lev. xxii. 29. II Kings viii. 10.
theefli, theuelich, *stealthily, thievishly*, Gen. xl. 15. Judith vii. 7.
thees, theis, *thighs*, Lev. xi. 21. Is. xlvii. 2.
they3. *v.* thof.
thenc, thenke, *imp. meditate on*, Prov. iii. 6.
thenkingus, *thoughts*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 5.
thennes, thennus, thens, *thence*, Gen. xi. 9. Mt. ix. 27.
therf, *unleavened*, I Cor. v. 7.
therf-breed, *unleavened bread*, Gen. xix. 3.
therf-looues, *unleavened bread*, Ex. xii. 8. Mt. xxvi. 17. Lk. xxii. 1.
ther-thur3, *therefore*, Gen. xvi. 11. xix. 13.
therebynte, theribynte, therubynte, terebynt, *the turpentine tree*, Gen. xxxv. 4. xliii. 11. Hos. iv. 13.
theue-thorn, *a bramble*, Judg. ix. 14. Ps. lvii. 10.
thewis, *manners, qualities*, I Cor. xv. 33.
thilke, thulke, thuke, *that*, Gen. xxvi. 7. Num. iii. 25. Lk. ii. 38. Cath. epp. prol. 1. p. 594; *pl.* thilke, tho ilke, *those*, Gen. vi. 4. Mt. prol. 1. p. 1. iii. 1.
thirle. *v.* thrillen.
thirs, thrisse, *a fabulous beast*, Is. xxxiv. 15.
thisis, *gen. of this*, Tob. vii. 5.
tho, thoo, *those*, Gen. vi. 4. Mt. iii. 1. xiii. 17. Lk. i. 39.
thof, tho3, thou3, they3, *though*, Esth. v. 3. Eccles. viii. 14. Wisd. ii. 2. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
tholmound, *patient*, I Tim. iii. 3.
tholmoundenesse, *patience*, Phil. iv. 5.
thorou, thorw3. *v.* thur3.
thoru3-held, *p. t. spread over, covered over*, II Par. xxx. 25; *p. p.* thur3-hilid, Num. xii. 11.
thost, *dung, excrement*, Ecclus. ix. 10; *pl.* thostus, Lam. iv. 5.
tho3. *v.* thof.
thral, *servant, slave*, Gen. ix. 25. Jer. ii. 14; *pl.* thrallis, Gen. ix. 25.
thraldom, *slavery*, Gen. xv. 13.
thrallesse, *a female slave*, Jer. xxxiv. 16; *pl.* thrallesses, thrallessis, Deut. xxviii. 68. Esth. vii. 4. Is. xiv. 2.
thratte. *v.* threten.
threische, thressben, *to thresh*, Is. xxviii. 28; *p. t.* threshide, threischide, Judg. vi. 11. Ruth ii. 17. Amos i. 3; *pl.* threshiden, Amos i. 3; *p. p.* throsshe, throischun, threischid, threschid, I Par. xxi. 23. Is. xxv. 10. xxviii. 27; *pr. p.* thresshende, threeschynge, Is. xli. 17.
threisfold, thresfold, threshfoold, thrisfold, threswald, threswold, *threshold*, Ex. xii. 22, 23. Ez. ix. 3. xi. 6. Zeph. ii. 14; *pl.* threschfoldis, threshfoldis, thrisfoldis, thressholdis, thresshwoldes, Ex. xii. 7. Amos ix. 1.
threten, *to threat*, Judith viii. 15; *pr. t.* thretith, Gen. xxvii. 42; *p. t.* thratt, thratte, thretid, threetide, Deut. ix. 25. II Par. xxvi. 19. Judith xiii. 28. Mt. ix. 30. Mk. i. 25, 43; *pl.* thratten, thretteden, Mk. x. 13; *p. p.* threttt, Josh. xxiii. 15; *pr. p.* thretende, Job xvi. 10.
thretenede, *p. t. threatened*, Ez. xx. 21.
threting, *n. a threatening, threat*, Jer. x. 10; *pl.* thretingis, Deeds iv. 29.
thretti, thretty, *thirty*, Gen. xviii. 30.
thre3. *v.* throwen.
thriddis, *a third part*, I Macc. x. 29.
thrillen, thrille, thril, thirllen, thirle, therle, *to pierce*, Ex. xxi. 6. Num. xxiv. 8. IV Kings xviii. 21. Job xl. 21. Prov. vii. 23; *pr. t. pl.* thrillen, therlen, Job xiv. 19; *p. p.* thirlid, Job xxx. 17; *pr. p.* thrillynge, thirlende, Judg. v. 26.
thringen, *pr. t. pl. crowd, press, thrust*, Lk. viii. 45; *p. p.* throngen, throngun, thrungen, Lk. viii. 42.
thrisse. *v.* thirs.
thrist, threst, *thirst*, Ex. xvii. 3. Judg. xv. 18.
thristen, thriste, thrust, *to thirst*, Ruth ii. 9. Ecclus. xxiv. 29; *pr. t.* thristith, Prov. xxv. 21; *p. t.* thristide, Ex. xvii. 3. Judg. xv. 18. Ps. lxii. 2. Mt. xxv. 35; *pl.* thristeden, Is. xlviii. 21; *pr. p.* thristende, thristynge, threstynge, threstende, Judg. xv. 18. Ps. cvi. 5. Is. liii. 2. Tit. i. 12.
thristen, *to thrust, squeeze*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 298; *pr. t.* thristith, threstith, Prov. xxx. 33; *2 p.* thristis, Job prol. p. 671; *pl.* thristen, Mt. v. 6. Lk. viii. 45; *p. t.* thrustede, Mk. v. 24.
thristere, *a thirsty person*, Is. xxxii. 6.
thristi, *thirsty*, Deut. xxix. 19.
thrittene, threttene, *thirteen*, Gen. xvii. 25.
throtyden. *p. t. pl. cut the throats*, IV Kings x. 14.
throwen, *to throw, cast, toss, weave*, Jer. xxviii. 16; *imp.* thro3, Jer. vii. 29; *p. t.* thre3, Jer. vi. 30; *p. p.* throwen, Judg. xvi. 9. Mt. xiv. 24.
thulke, thuke. *v.* thilke.
thur3, thorou, thorow, thorw3, thor3, *through*, Num. xxv. 8. IV Kings ii. 8. Mt. ix. 31. Mk. ii. 16. Lk. iv. 14.
thur3-comen, *pr. t. pl. penetrate*, Prov. xviii. 8.
thur3-diggide, *p. p. digged through*, Ez. viii. 8.
thur3-drawende, *pr. p. delineating throughout*, Wisd. xiii. 14.
thur3-droppende, *pr. p. dropping through*, Prov. xxvii. 15.
thor3-fleers, *deserters, runaways*, IV Kings xxv. 11.
thur3-shed, *p. p. entirely wet*, Esth. xv. 8.
thur3-sownede, *p. t. sounded throughout*, I Kings iv. 5.
thur3-trete, *imp. thoroughly consider*, Job v. 27.
thwong, *thong*, Mk. i. 7. Joh. i. 27; *pl.* thwongis, Joh. i. 27.
tidi, tidy, tideful, *seasonable*, Jam. v. 7.
tiende. *v.* teenden.
tyff, tifle, *imp. deck out, array*, Ecclus. xxxii. 15.
tiflyng, *n. a decking*, Ecclus. xxxii. 14 *g.*
tyil, tyl, *a brick*, Is. xvi. 7; *pl.* tiles, tiel, Gen. xi. 3.
tiel-stoon, *a brick*, Is. xvi. 11; *pl.* tiel-stoons, tile-stonys, Gen. xi. 3.
tildeden, *p. t. pl. spread out*, II Kings xvi. 22.
tile, tiln, *to till, cultivate*, Gen. ix. 20. Jer. xxvii. 11; *imp.* tile, tilie, Gen. xxxiv. 21; *pl.* tilthe, Gen. xxxiv. 10; *p. t. pl.* tilliden, I Par. xxvii. 26.
tily, *made of tiles or bricks*, Jer. xliii. 9. xlviii. 36.
tilier, tiliere, tilyer, tilyere, *a tiller*, Gen. iv. 2. xxi. 34. xlvii. 19. *v.* erthe-tiliere.
tillis, *lentiles*, Ez. iv. 9.
tilthe, *tilling, culture*, Ex. xxiii. 19. Is. xxxii. 17; *pl.* tilthis, Is. xvii. 9.
tilthynge, tyllynge, *n. culture*, II Par. xxvi. 10.
timbre, tymbre, *a timbrel*, Ps. lxxx. 3. Is. v. 12; *pl.* timbres, tymbers, I Kings xviii. 6. III Esdr. v. 2.
timeful, tymeful, *seasonable, early*, Jer. v. 24. Hos. vi. 3. Jam. v. 7.
tymeli, *early*, Jer. v. 24.
tymiame, *incense*, (Lat. *thymiama*,) Ez. xxiii. 41.
tympan, *a timbrel*, Ex. xv. 20; *pl.* tympans, Gen. xxxi. 27. Ps. lxvii. 26.
tympanystris, *female players on timbrels*, Ps. lxvii. 26.
tyyn-trees, tyme-trees, thyme, (Lat. *thyina*,) *thya trees*, III Kings x. 11, 12. Apoc. xviii. 12.
tynclen, tynclyn, tyncle, *to ring, tingle*, I Kings iii. 11. IV Kings xxi. 12. Jer. xix. 3.
tyndeth. *v.* teenden.
tyndynge, *pr. p. fastening*, Gen. xix. 6.
tynkynge, *pr. p. tinkling*, I Cor. xiii. 1.
tiraundise, tyraundise, *tyranny*, III Kings xvi. 20. Job xv. 20.
tiraunterie, tirauntri, *tyranny*, Deut. xvii. 16. Wisd. xvi. 4.
tisiden, tysiden, *p. t. pl. enticed, persuaded*, Dan. vi. 6. Mt. xxvii. 20.
tising, *n. an enticement*, III Kings xi. 5 *g.*
tithing, *n. a tenth part*, Is. vi. 13. Tob. i. 7.
tything, *n. tidings*, Mk. i. 28.
ti3ten, *p. t. pl. stretched, drew, set*, Judg. xx. 33.

to-a3ens, *prep. against*, Lk. prol. 1. p. 141.
to-bite, *p.p. gnawed in pieces*, Job prol. p. 670.
to-brayd, to-braide, to-braidede, *p. t. tore, bruised*, Lk. ix. 42; *p. p.* to-bray3ede, II Par. xxxiv. 7; *pr.p.* to-braydynge, to-breidinge, to-breidynge, Esth. xiv. 2. Mk. i. 26. ix. 25. *v.* brayid.
to-braste, to-brast, to-barst, *p. t. broke in pieces, burst in sunder*, IV Kings xviii. 4. Deeds i. 18; *pl.* to-brasten, II Par. xxv. 12. *v.* al-to-brasten.
to-breke, *to break in pieces, tear in pieces*, Ex. xxviii. 32. Mt. vii. 6. Lk. xx. 18; *imp.* to-breke, Ps. ii. 3; *p. t.* to-brac, Ps. civ. 41. Lam. ii. 3; *pl.* to-breeken, Is. lix. 5; *p. p.* to-broke, to-broken, to-brokun, to-breek, Judg. viii. 12. Ps. xxxvi. 15. Jer. x. 20. Hab. i. 4. Mt. ix. 17; *pr. p.* to-brekende, Is. xvii. 14. Jer. xxiii. 29. *v.* al-to-breke.
to-brenne, *to burn up*, Ps. xlv. 10; *p. t.* to-brende, Is. xlii. 25. xlvii. 14; *p. p.* to-brend, Jer. xi. 16.
to-brese, to-brose, to-broosen, *to break to pieces*, Ps. xlv. 10. Ecclus. xxviii. 21. Jer. xxx. 8; *p. t.* to-brosede, to-broside, to-brusede, IV Kings xviii. 4. Ps. cix. 5. Is. xxxviii. 13; *p. p.* to-brisid, to-brosed, to-brosid, I Par. xx. 3. I Esdr. vi. 11. Lk. xx. 18. *v.* al-to-brese.
to-brosing, to-brosyng, *n. contrition, breaking in pieces*, Ps. xiii. 3. Is. xxx. 14. Jer. l. 22.
toc, toke. *v.* take.
to-cleer, *adv. clearly*, Is. prol. p. 224.
to-clippe, *to embrace closely*, Eccles. iii. 5.
tocnyng, toknyng, *n. a betokening, a sign*, Ps. lix. 6. Ecclus. i. 31.
to-dercned, *p. p. utterly darkened*, Lam. v. 17. *v.* al-to-dercned.
to-drawe, *to pull in pieces*, Gen. xl. 19; *pr. t.* to-drawith, Lk. ix. 39; *pl.* to-drawen, Jer. xxiii. 1; *p. p.* to-drawen, to-drawyn, to-drawun, Ez. iv. 14. Zech. xii. 3. Deeds xxiii. 10; *pr. p.* to-drawinge, Lk. ix. 39. *v.* al-to-drawynge.
to-drunke, *p. p. greatly inebriated*, Jer. xlvi. 10.
to-flappe, *to strike to pieces*, II Kings xxii. 43.
to-fore, to-forn, to-for, *prep. before*, Gen. xxxi. 37. Mt. vi. 2. Lk. i. 8, 19. Rom. i. 1.
to-gider, to-gidre, to-gideres, to-giderys, to-gidrys, to-githers, *adv. together*, Gen. xiii. 6. xix. 4. xxxiv. 23, 26, 30. xliii. 32.
to-hewe, *to cut in pieces*, Ps. xxxvi. 15. cxxviii. 4; *p. t.* to-heewe, *2 p.* to-hewedist, Ps. xxix. 12.
tolbothe, *a place to receive toll*, Mt. ix. 9. Lk. v. 27.
tol-gaderer, *a toll gatherer*, Mt. prol. 2. p. 2.
to-mynushen, *to break in small pieces*, Is. xli. 15; *p. t. pl.* to-mynushten, Is. xxxvii. 19; *p. p.* to-mynusht, Is. xiv. 29.
to-moued, *p. p. greatly moved*, Is. vi. 4. Jer. v. 22.
to-name, *a surname*, Ecclus. xlvii. 19.
to-ne3hende, *pr. p. approaching*, Judith xiv. 14.
too, toon, *one*, Gen. iv. 19. xxxii. 31. Mt. vi. 24.
toon, toos, *toes*, Dan. ii. 42.
tootere, *a looker out*, Is. xxi. 6; *pl.* tooteres, Is. lii. 8. lvi. 10.
toot-hil, tote-hil, tute-hil, *a citadel, a strong place, a watch place*, II Kings v. 7, 9. Is. xxi. 5, 8.
toow, tow3, *tough*, Gen. xi. 3. xiv. 10.
top, *crown of the head*, Deut. xxviii. 35. II Kings xiv. 25. *v.* cop.
to-poone, *to break in pieces*, Ps. xvii. 43. xxviii. 6; *p. t.* to-ponede, Ps. civ. 16. *v.* al-to-powne.
to-pulle, *imp. pull in pieces*, Lam. i. 22; *p. t. 2 p.* to-pulledist, Lam. i. 22; *p. p.* to-pullid, Is. xviii. 7. Lam. i. 12. *v.* al-to-pullid.
to-pungid, *p. p. pricked thoroughly*, Ps. xxix. 13.
to-reende, *to tear in pieces*, Judg. viii. 7. Zech. xi. 6; *p. t.* to-rente, to-rendide, to-rentide, Judg. viii. 16. xiv. 6; *pl.* to-renten, Num. xiv. 6. I Macc. ii. 14; *p. p.* to-rent, to rente, Gen. xxxvii. 30. Judg. xiv. 6. Ps. xxix. 12. Mt. xxvi. 65. xxvii. 51.
to-reendynge, *n. a tearing in pieces*, Nah. iii. 1.
to-rotide, *p. t. became utterly rotten*, Jer. xlvi. 15.
to-scatere, *imp. scatter thoroughly*, Jer. vi. 5; *p. p.* to-scaterede, II Par. xxxiv. 7.
to-shaken, *p. p. greatly shaken*, Is. xxiv. 20.
to-sheende, *imp. destroy utterly*, Ps. lvi. 1.
to-sprengd, *p. p. wholly sprinkled*, Jer. vi. 26.
to-stank, *p. t. stunk greatly*, Jer. xlvi. 15.
to-stere, *to move altogether*, Ps. xxviii. 8. Jer. l. 34; *p. t.* to-sterede, Ecclus. xxix. 24; *pl.* to-stiriden, Ps. lxxvii. 40; *p. p.* to-stired, to stirid, Is. xxiv. 20. Jer. li. 7. Lam. iv. 15. *v.* al-to-stirid.
to-stering, *n. a great commotion*, Is. xxiv. 20.
to-swelle, *to swell greatly*, Jer. v. 22; *p. t.* to-swal, Job xvi. 17.
to-teere, to-teer, to-tere, *to tear in pieces*, Judg. xiv. 6. Ez. xxiii. 34. Mt. vii. 6; *pr. t. pl.* to-teren, to-tern, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. Jer. xxiii. 1; *p. t. pl.* to-teeren, to-tereden, IV Kings ii. 24; *p. p.* to-torn, Job prol. p. 670. Is. xviii. 7.
to-tering, to-teryng, to-terynge, to-teerynge, *n. a tearing*, Esth. xiv. 2. Nahum iii. 1. Hab. ii. 7.
to-terrynge, to-terynge, *pr. p. greatly provoking*, II Macc. xii. 14. *v.* terren.
tother, tothir, *other*, Gen. iv. 19. xxv. 26. Mt. v. 39.
toting-place, totyng-place, *a watch tower or place for watching*, Is. xxi. 5. Jer. xxxi. 21.
to-trede, *to tread down*, Job xxxiv. 24. xxxix. 15. Is. xlii. 3; *p. t.* to trad, to-trade, to-tredede, IV Kings xxi. 9. Ps. lv. 2; *pl.* to-treeden, to-tredden, IV Kings ix. 33. Ps. lv. 3; *p. p.* to-treden, to-troden, Job xiv. 12. xviii. 16. Is. xviii. 2. Jer. xlviii. 4; *pr. p.* to-tredende, Judith xvi. 3. Is. xli. 25. *v.* al-to-trede.
to-treding, to-tredyng, *n. affliction, destruction*, Is. v. 5. Jer. xlviii. 3, 5; *pl.* to-tredingis, Ps. lix. 4.
to-truble, *to greatly trouble*, Ecclus. xxxv. 22, 23. *v.* al-to-trublidist.
to-turne, *to turn altogether*, Is. xxviii. 17.
toucheable, *capable of being touched*, Heb. xii. 18.
toukere, touker, *a fuller*, IV Kings xviii. 17. Is. xxxvi. 2. Mk. ix. 2; *pl.* toukeris, Mal. iii. 2.
toun, *a farm*, Lk. xiv. 18.
tourbeling, towrblid. *v.* turblide, turbling.
to-wastid, *p. p. wasted away*, Jer. xiv. 15, 18.
townesse, *toughness*, III Kings ix. 25 *g.*
tow3. *v.* toow.
to-3en, *prep. against*, Lk. prol. i. p. 141.
trad. *v.* treed.
traye, *to betray*, Mt. xxvi. 46; *p. p.* trayed, tra3id, Ps. lxxxvii. 10. Mt. xvii. 21.
trailinge, *pr. p. flowing down*, Esth. xv. 7.
trampith, *pr. t. tramples*, Prov. vi. 13.
translate, *to transfer, carry over*, IV Kings xviii. 32; *p. t.* translatide, translatid, Wisd. x. 18; *2 p.* translatidist, Ps. lxxix. 9; *p. p.* translatid, Jer. xxvii. 22.
trauailen, traueyl, trauele, *to labour, toil, oppress, trouble*, Gen. viii. 49. xxxiii. 13. Prov. xxiii. 4. Lk. prol. i. p. 141; *pr. t.* trauaileth, trauaylith, trauelith, Prov. xvi. 26. Lk. ix. 39. I Cor. ix. 10; *pl.* traueilen, trauelen, Mt. vi. 28. xi. 28. Lk. xii. 27; *p. t.* trauailide, trauelide, Job xxxix. 16. Lk. prol. i. p. 142; *pl.* trauaileden, traueliden, Ps. cxxvi. 6. Lk. v. 5. Joh. iv. 38; *p. p.* trauailid, traueilid, trauelid, traueyld, Josh. vii. 3. Job ix. 29. Mt. ix. 36. Lk. vi. 18; *p. pr.* traueilinge, trauelynge, trauelinge, Prov. xvi. 26. Lk. prol. i. p. 142. I Cor. ix. 9. *v.* bitraueliden.
trauailere, *a labourer*, Prov. xvi. 26; traueler of childe, IV Kings xix. 3; *pl.* trauelours, Ecclus. xxxiv. 26 *g.*
trauailous, traueilows, trauelous, *laborious, troublesome*, Ex. vi. 6. Job vii. 3. I Tim. iii. 1.
trauailously, traueilousli, trauelously, *laboriously, toilsomely*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61. Wisd. xv. 7.
traueil, traueyl, trauel, *labour, toil*, Gen. xxxi. 42. I Cor. xv. 58; *pl.* traueils, traueyls, traueylis, trauelis, trauayls, Gen. iii. 17. v. 29. xli. 51. II Cor. vi. 5.
traueling, traueilyng, *n. labour*, I Tim. iv. 8.
tra3id. *v.* traye.

tre, *wood*, Wisd. x. 4. II Tim. ii. 20.
treed, *to tread*, Gen. iii. 15; *p. t.* trad, Deut. i. 36. Is. lxiii. 3; *pl.* trooden, troden, treeden, treden, traden, tredden, trediden, trodeden, IV Kings ix. 33. xiv. 9. Lk. xii. 1; *p. p.* troden, tredid, Deut. i. 36. Job xxiv. 11.
tredyng, *n. a destruction*, Is. x. 6.
treen, treene, trenen, treenen, trenned, *wooden*, Ex. vii. 19. Lev. xi. 32. II Tim. ii. 20. Apoc. ix. 20.
tree-werkere, *n. a carpenter*, Is. xliv. 13.
tregitour, *a conjurer, enchanter*, Deut. xviii. 11; *pl.* trigetours, tregetours, trechetouris, II Par. xxxiii. 6. Is. xlvii. 9.
tremblende, tremlyng, tremeling, *pr. p. fearing, dreading, trembling*, Is. lxvi. 2. Deeds vii. 32.
trendil, *a hoop*, Is. xxix. 3.
trendlid, *p. p. trundled*, Judg. vii. 13.
trepeiettis, *engines to cast stones, etc.*, I Macc. vi. 20.
trestlis, *supports*, Ex. xxvi. 20, 25.
trete, *to handle, entertain, treat*, Col. ii. 21; *p. t.* tretede, tretide, Is. xiv. 24; *pl.* tretiden, IV Kings xii. 15. Mk. ix. 33. I Joh. i. 1.
tretable, *able to be touched*, Heb. xii. 18.
tretourli, traitourli, tretorousli, *treacherously*, Ecclus. xxxii. 15, 19.
trewliere, *comp. more truly*, I Esdr. prol. p. 478.
tried, tryed, *p. p. refined, purified*, Lev. ii. 2, 7.
trist, *trust*, IV Kings xviii. 19, 22. Is. xxxi. 6. Mt. ix. 2.
triste, trist, *to trust*, Ps. cxvii. 8; *pr. t. 2 p.* tristest, tristnest, tristnist, trustnest, IV Kings xviii. 20. Rom. ii. 19; *p. t.* tristede, tristide, tristinede, tristenyde, II Par. xvi. 12. Zeph. iii. 2. Lk. xi. 22; *pl.* tristiden, II Macc. x. 34. Lk. xviii. 9; *pr. p.* tristinge, tristende, tristnynge, Judith iv. 13; II Macc. x. 34. Philem. 21. *v.* trosten.
tristili, tristily, tristiliche, trustili, trustilych, *boldly, confidently*, Gen. xxxiv. 25. xliv. 18. Deut. xxxiii. 28. Col. ii. 15.
tristinge, tristenyng, tristnynge, trustnynge, *n. a trust*, II Cor. i. 15. Eph. iii. 12.
tryuauntis, *tyrants*, I Pet. ii. 18.
troden, trodeden. *v.* treed.
trone, troon, *throne*, Judg. iii. 20. Apoc. xix. 4.
trost, *a trust*, Is. xxxi. 1. Jer. xlviii. 7.
trosten, trostnen, *to trust*, Ps. cxvii. 8. cxlv. 2; *pr. t.* trosteth, Ps. lvi. 2; *1 p.* trostne, Ps. xxiv. 2; *p. t. 2 p.* trostedist, Jer. xiii. 25. xlix. 4; *p. p.* trosted, Is. xxxi. 1; *pr. p.* trostende, Judith iv. 13. Phil. i. 14. *v.* triste.
trostli, trostly, *confidently*, Prov. x. 9. Is. xiv. 30.
trouthe, *truth*, Gen. xxxix. 16.
trow, trowȝ, *channel, trough*, Josh. iii. 15; *pl.* trouȝis, trowes, trowis, Gen. xxiv. 20. xxx. 38. IV Kings xxv. 14.
trowen, trowe, *to believe, suppose*, Deut. xxviii. 66. Mt. xxiv. 26. Rom. prol. 1. p. 298; *pr. t.* trowe, Tob. vii. 14; *p. t.* trowede, trowide, Gen. xxxviii. 15. xl. 17. xlv. 26. III Kings xx. 25. Jer. xl. 14; *pr. p.* trowynge, I Cor. xv. 17.
trubli, *troubled*, Josh. xiii. 3.
truel, trulle, *a trowel*, Amos vii. 7, 8; *pl.* trullis, IV Kings xxv. 14.
trumpe, *to sound with a trump*, Apoc. viii. 6. *pr. t. pl.* trumpen, II Par. xiii. 12; *imp. pl.* trumpeth, Jer. vi. 1; *p. t.* trumpide, II Kings xviii. 16. Apoc. viii. 8; *pl.* trumpiden, Josh. vi. 8, 13; *pr. p.* trompynge, Josh. vi. 13.
trustnynge. *v.* tristinge.
tumblide, *p. t. danced*, Mt. xiv. 6.
tumblith, *imp. pl. throw down*, IV Kings ix. 33; *pl.* tumbleden, tumbliden, IV Kings ix. 33. II Par. xxv. 12.
tumbler, *a dancer*, Ecclus. ix. 4.
tungy, *talkative*, Ecclus. viii. 4. xxv. 27.
turblide, *p. t. troubled*, Mk. ix. 19; *p. p.* turblid, towrblid, Mt. ii. 3. Mk. v. 39. Lk. i. 29. Joh. xiv. 27.
turbling, tourbeling, *n. a troubling, disturbance*, Deeds xix. 23.
turnegidy, *n. vertigo*, Is. xix. 14.
turnours, *parts of furniture turned in a lathe*, III Kings vi. 18.
turtil, turtle, turtur, *a turtle dove*, Gen. xv. 9. Ps. lxxxiii. 4; *pl.* turtlis, turteles, turtris, turturis, turturs, Gen. xv. 9. Lev. i. 14. v. 7. Lk. ii. 24.
tute-hil. *v.* toot-hil.
twei, twey, tweyn, twe, *two*, Gen. vi. 20. xix. 36. Mt. iv. 18, 21. viii. 28. Lk. ii. 24. ix. 3.
twei-bitende, *pr. p. double-edged*, Prov. v. 4.
tweyne-eggid, *two-edged*, Heb. iv. 12.
twincleth, *pr. t. winks*, Prov. vi. 13; *pl.* twincle, Ps. xxxiv. 19.
twynclere, *one who winks*, Ecclus. xxvii. 25.
twynlingis, twynlingus, *twins*, Gen. xxv. 24. S. Sol. iv. 5.
twynne, *to part, divide*, Prov. prol. p. 1; *p. p.* twynned, Ex. xxxix. 28. *v.* a-twinne.
twisil-tunge, *double tongue*, Prov. viii. 13. xviii. 8. Ecclus. v. 16. xxviii. 15.
twisil-tungid, *p. p. double-tongued*, Ecclus. v. 16. vi. 1.
twistis, *hinges*, Amos viii. 3.

V.

vagaunt, *wandering*, Gen. iv. 14. Prov. v. 6.
vah, vath, *oh! fie!* Is. xliv. 16. Mt. xxvii. 40.
vaile, *to avail*, Jer. xxxvii. 19.
vangelie, *the gospel*, I Tim. i. 11.
vanyschiden, *p. t. pl. became vain*, Rom. i. 21.
varye, *of various colours*, Gen. xxxi. 10. 12.
veer, ver, *the spring*, Ecclus. l. 8.
veer-tyme, ver-time, *spring*, Gen. xxxv. 16. Deut. xvi. 1. Ps. lxxiii. 17.
vencuse, *to vanquish*, I Cor. i. 25; *p. t.* venkusede, I Kings xiv. 47; *pl.* vencusiden, Deut. vii. 7; *p. p.* vencusshid, II Kings x. 19.
venge, *to avenge*, Judg. xvi. 28. Mk. xviii. 5; II Cor. x. 6; *p. t.* vengide, Josh. x. 13. Apoc. xix. 2; *pl.* vengiden, Esth. viii. 22; *p. p.* vengid, I Kings xiv. 24. xxv. 31.
vengeable, *able to take vengeance*, Rom. xiii. 4.
vengesour, veniesour, *an avenger*, Deut. xviii. 19. Num. xxxv. 25.
venieris, *avengers*, Judg. vi. 31.
venymed, venemyd, venymyd, *p. p. empoisoned*, Wisd. xvi. 3 *g*, 10. Josh. prol. p. 555; *pr. p.* venemynge, Wisd. xvi. 3 *g*.
venymyngis, *poisonings*, IV Kings ix. 22.
venym-makere, *poison maker*, Ps. lvii. 6.
ver, verr, *a glass cup*, Prov. xxiii. 31.
vermycle, *vermilion, red cloth*, Ex. xxxix. 1.
vermyloun, *vermilion, red silk or cloth*, Ex. xxxv. 25.
verre, verrei, verri, verry, verey, *true*, Lk. xvi. 11. Joh. i. 9. Gal. iii. 21; *sup.* verreist, Rom. prol. 2. p. 303.
verreili, verili, *truly*, Gen. xx. 12.
vertues, *military forces*, I Macc. xiii. 54; *miracles*, Mt. xi. 20.
vyce, vijs, *a winding staircase*, III Kings vi. 8.
vikeried, *vicariate*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 6 *g*.
vilensly, *basely*, II Kings x. 5.
viliche, *vilely*, Lev. xviii. 28. II Macc. ix. 2.
vilite, *baseness, filthiness*, Deut. xxiv. 1.
vindage, vyndage, *a vintage*, Lev. xxv. 5. II Esdr. x. 37.
viner, vyner, vinere, *a vineyard*, Gen. ix. 20. xlix. 11. Mt. xx. 1. Lk. xiii. 6; *pl.* vyneris, Num. xvi. 14.
vyn-tilieris, *cultivators of vineyards*, IV Kings xxv. 12.
vynolent, *given to wine*, Tit. i. 7.
vyrounde, *p. p. travelled round*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61.
vitailid, *p. p. supplied with provisions*, Deeds xii. 20.
vlm-tree, *an elm*, Is. xli. 19.
vmbylapped, *p. p. environed*, Heb. v. 2.
vmbre, *shadow*, IV Kings xx. 9. Ps. cvi. 10.
vmpere, *umpire*, Rom. prol. 2. p. 302. *v.* noumpere.
vnamendid, *p. p. not corrected*, II Par. prol. p. 385.
vnauisely, vnauysely, *unadvisedly*, II Kings xvi. 4 *g*. I Tim. v. 1.
vnauysid, *p. p. unadvised, rash*, Prov. xiii. 3.
vnbileue, *disbelief*, Mk. xvi. 14.
vnbileueful, vnbileueful, vnbileuful, vnbeleeful, *unbelieving, incredible*, Judg. xx. 5. Wisd. x. 7. Ecclus. ii. 18. xvi. 7. xxiii. 33. Joh. xx. 27. I Pet. iii. 20.
vnbileuefulness, *unbelief*, Mk. ix. 23.
vnbyndynge, *n. an unnerved condition, a loss of strength*, II Macc. iii. 24.

vnblessid, *unhappy*, Ecclus. xxvii. 24. II Macc. xv. 3.
vnblisful, *unhappy*, Prov. xix. 26.
vnbolde, *cowardly*, Judg. ix. 4 *g*.
vnbowinge, *pr. p. unbending*, Heb. x. 23.
vnbuxum, vnbuxhum, *disobedient*, Prov. xxix. 19. II Esdr. xv. 27.
vnbuxumnesse, *disobedience*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63.
vnceli. *v.* vnseli.
vncesendly, *unceasingly*, Is. prol. p. 225.
vnchastisable, vnchaastisable, *incorrigible*, Ez. ii. 4.
vnchargid, *unladen*, Deeds xxi. 3.
vnchastisid, *p. p. not broken or tamed*, Ecclus. xxx. 8.
vncircumcidid, *p. p. uncircumcised*, Jer. vi. 10.
vnclene, *gen. uncle's*, Jer. xxxii. 7.
vnclothe, *to take off the clothes*, Ez. xliv. 19; *p. p.* vnclothid, Bar. iv. 20.
vncomunycable, *incommunicable*, Wisd. xiv. 21.
vncomprehensible, *incomprehensible*, Jer. xxxii. 19.
vncorrigible, *incorrigible*, Prov. xxiv. 19.
vncouenable, vncouuenable, *inconsistent, unfitting, inopportune*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67. Wisd. xviii. 10. Ecclus. xxii. 5. Rom. i. 31. 2 Thess. iii. 2.
vncouenabli, vncouenably, *inconsistently, inopportunely*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 74. Ecclus. xxxii. 6.
vncoupable, vnculpable, *blameless*, Num. xxxii. 22.
vncredible, *incredible*, Judg. xx. 5.
vncurable, *incurable*, Deut. xxxii. 33. Ecclus. xxxviii. 30. Is. xiv. 6.
vndampned, *p. p. uncondemned*, Deeds xvi. 37.
vndeadli, vndeedli, vndeedly, *immortal*, Prov. i. 15. I Tim. i. 17.
vndedlynesse, vndeadlynesse, vndeedlynesse, *immortality*, Eccles. ii. 14 *g*. Wisd. iii. 4. I Cor. xv. 53. I Tim. vi. 16.
vndefoulid, *p. p. not defouled*, Lev. xiii. 57. Wisd. iv. 9.
vndefoulingnesse, *incorruption*, I Pet. iii. 4.
vndepartable, vnpartable, *indivisible*, Lk. prol. I. p. 141.
vnder-bern, *to support, supply*, Ecclus. xii. 14; *pr. p.* vndir-beringe, II Pet. i. 5.
vndre-brenne, *to set on fire*, Nahum ii. 13.
vndir-brethinge, *pr. p. slightly breathing*, II Macc. vii. 5.
vndir-caste, *subjected*, Wisd. xviii. 22; *p. p.* vndur-cast, Ex. xxi. 21.
vndur-crepe, *to secretly creep*, Deut. xv. 9.
vndir-cryeden, *p. t. pl. called out, cried out*, Lk. xxiii. 21; *p. p.* vnder-cried, Gen. xxxix. 14; *pr. p.* vnder-criende, Ps. prol. p. 738.
vnder-delue, *to dig under*, Ecclus. xii. 18; *p. t. pl.* vnder-doluen, vndur-delueden, Gen. xlviii. 6. Is. xxiii. 13; *p. p.* vnder-doluen, vndur-doluun, Ps. lxxix. 17. Rom. xi. 3.
vndir-diggid, *p. p. undermined*, Ez. xxxvi. 35.
vnder-dreynt, *p. p. submerged*, Ex. xv. 10.
vnder-folewe, *to follow close*, Ps. xxii. 6; *pr. t. pl.* vndir-folewen, I Tim. v. 24.
vndur-fonge, *to receive, take*, Apoc. prol. 2. p. 639; *pr. t.* vndur-fonge, Gal. iii. 14; *pl.* vnder-fongen, vndir-fenge, Rom. prol. I. p. 299; *p. p.* vndur-fonge, vndur-fongun, Gal. i. 9. iii. 2; *pr. p.* vnder-fongende, Rom. prol. I. p. 299.
vnder-goynge, vndur-goynge, *pr. p. going beneath*, Nah. iii. 14.
vndur-growith, *pr. t. gradually increases*, Ex. v. 5; *pr. p.* vndur-growynge, vndre-growynge, Gen. xxvi. 13. II Kings v. 10.
vnder-heue, vndur-heeue, *to lift beneath*, Ex. xxiii. 5. Deut. xxii. 4.
vnder-hilid, *p. p. spread beneath, suffused*, Num. xii. 14.
vnder-ioyneth, *pr. t. subjoins*, Ps. prol. p. 737.
vnder-kutte, *to cut from beneath*, Is. xxxviii. 12.
vnder-laȝhende, *pr. p. laughing secretly*, Ecclus. xiii. 7, 14.
vndir-led, *p. p. brought under*, Ez. xxiii. 3, 21.
vnder-leyn, *to place beneath, to set secretly, to subject*, Jer. xxvii. 11; *imp.* vndir-leye, III Kings xxi. 10; *pl.* vnder-leith, Ecclus. li. 34. Jer. xxvii. 12; *p. t.* vnder-leide, Ps. xlvi. 4; *p. p.* vnder-leid, Esth. xv. 3.
vnder-lye, vnder-lyn, vnder-ligge, vndur-ligge, *to lie under, be liable to, submit*, Ex. xxi. 32. Lev. v. 3. Num. v. 21. Esth. i. 15; *pr. t.* vnder-lieth, vnder-lith, Josh. xii. 3. Wisd. xii. 18; *imp.* vnder-leye, vnder-ly, vndir-ligge, Heb. xiii. 17; *p. t. pl.* vnder-leȝen, Esth. viii. 13. ix. 16; *pr. p.* vnder-liende, vnder-ligging, Deut. xxxiii. 13. II Macc. xii. 3.
vndirlingis, *inferiors*, Rom. prol. 2. p. 301.
vndir-loute, vnder-lowt, *p. p. subjected, made obedient*, Gen. xxxvii. 8. Ecclus. xxxiii. 30. Lk. ii. 51.
vndir-maister, *schoolmaster* (Lat. *pædagogus*), Gal. iii. 25.
vndir-myne, vndur-myne, *to dig under*, Ecclus. xii. 18. Mt. vi. 20; *p. t. pl.* vndir-myneden, Gen. xlix. 6; *p. p.* vnder-myned, vndur-myned, Jer. li. 58. Ez. xxxvi. 35; *pr. p.* vndur-mynynge, Ex. xxii. 2.
vnder-mynyng, *n. a digging under*, Jer. li. 58.
vnder-mynesteren, *to serve*, Ecclus. xxxix. 39; *p. t.* vnder-mynistrede, I Tim. v. 10.
vnder-mouwe, *to mock, to sneer at*, Prov. i. 26; *p. t.* vnder-mouwede, Is. xxxvii. 22; *pl.* vndre-moweden, II Par. xxxvi. 16. Ps. xxxiv. 16; *pr. p.* vnder-mouwing, vnder-mowynge, II Par. xxx. 10. Ps. xliii. 14.
vnder-nymen, vnder-nyme, vndir-nym, vndur-nym, vnder-nymme, *to reprove, blame*, Gen. xxx. 33. xxxviii. 23. II Kings vii. 14. Is. ii. 4. I Joh. iii. 20; *pr. t.* vndir-nemeth, vndur-nymmeth, I Joh. iii. 20. Apoc. prol. 2. p. 639; *2 p.* vndir-nymist, Gen. xxxi. 32; *imp. pl.* vnder-nemeth, Is. i. 18; *p. t.* vnder-nam, Gen. xxxi. 42; *pl.* vnder-nemen, vnder-nomyn, Tob. ii. 8. Rom. prol. I. p. 300; *p. p.* vndur-nom, vndir-nomen, vndir-nommen, vnder-nummen, Num. v. 13. Deut. xxi. 18. IV Kings vii. 9. Joh. iii. 20. Gal. ii. 11; *p. p.* vnder-nemende, Wisd. xvii. 9.
vnder-nymyng, *n. a reproof*, Rom. prol. I. p. 300; *pl.* vndir-nemyngus, vnder-nemyngis, vndir-nymyngis, Ps. xxxvii. 15. Prov. x. 17. xv. 32.
vnder-nymere, *a reprover*, Is. xxix. 21.
vndir-putte, vndur-puten, vnder-poten, *to set low, subject, put under*, III Kings xviii. 23. Prov. xxvi. 25. Rom. prol. I. p. 298; *pr. t.* vnder-put, vnder-putteth, Ps. xxxvi. 24; *2 p.* vndur-puttist, Gen. xxix. 25; *p. t.* vnder-putte, vnder-puttide, Gen. xlix. 15. I Macc. vi. 46; *pl.* vnder-putten, vndir-puttiden, II Esdr. iii. 5. Rom. xvi. 4; *p. p.* vnder-put, Gen. xxviii. 18. Ex. xxvi. 21; *pr. p.* vnder-putting, Gen. xxviii. 11.
vnder-rauyshide, *p. p. stole secretly*, Gen. xxvii. 36.
vnder-reren, *to lift from beneath*, Is. xxii. 17; *pr. t.* vndur-rerith, I Kings ii. 7; *pr. p.* vnder-rerende, Ps. cxii. 7.
vndir-sailiden, *p. t. pl. sailed near*, Deeds xxvii. 4.
vndir-sette, vndir-settide, *p. t. placed beneath, supported*, Gen. xlix. 15; *p. p.* vndur-set, Eccles. iv. 10.
vndur-settyngis, *brackets, supports*, Ez. xli. 26.
vnder-singing, *n. singing the second part*, Ps. prol. p. 738.
vnder-stant, vnder-stondeth, *pr. t. understands*, Prov. xvii. 8. Mt. xiii. 19.
vnderstandable, *capable of understanding*, Ecclus. iii. 32.
vnderstondingus, vndurstondyngis, *abilities*, Ps. lxxvii. 72.
vnder-taken, *to take up*, Ps. xlvii. 4; *p. t.* vnder-toc, Ps. lxviii. 30. Is. xli. 10; *p. t. pl.* vnder-token, Ps. xxxix. 12; *p. p.* vnder-take, Ps. xlvii. 10.
vnder-taking, *n. a supporting*, Ps. cvii. 9.
vnder-takere, *n. taker up*, Ps. xli. 10. liii. 6.
vnder-tend, vndur-tent, *p. p. kindled*, Deut. xxxii. 22. Ps. xvii. 9.
vndir-turne, vndur-turne, *to subvert*, Ecclus. xii. 15. Ez. xxvi. 12; *p. p.* vndur-turned, Josh. xvii. 18. Ez. xxix. 12.
vndur-weuyden, vnder-wouen, *p. t. pl. subjoined*, I Kings prol. p. 3.
vndur-wexynge, vndre-wexinge, *pr. p. growing gradually*, Dan. viii. 3.
vnder-ȝoke, vndir-ȝokeu, vndur-ȝoke, *to subdue, subject*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Judith ii. 3, 6; *p. t.* vndir-ȝokede, II Par. viii. 8; *pl.* vnder-ȝokeden, Jer. xxxiv. 11; *p. p.*

vndir-ȝockid, vnder-ȝokid, Gen. xxvii. 37. II Esdr. v. 5. Jam. iii. 7.

vndisciplyned, *p. p. unlearned*, Wisd. xvii. 1. Ecclus. v. 14.

vndiscreet, *indiscreet*, Ecclus. xxiii. 6. xxxi. 24.

vndistriable, *indestructible*, Wisd. ii. 23 *g.*

vndon, vndo, *to solve, unbind, destroy*, Gen. xl. 8. Mt. v. 17. Mk. i. 7. xiv. 58. Joh. ii. 19; *pr. t.* vndoth, Mt. v. 19; *p. t.* vndide, Gen. xli. 8; *p. p.* vndo, Gen. xl. 16.

vndoyng, *n. exposition, solution*, Gen. xl. 5.

vndoeris, *interpreters*, Cath. Epp. prol. 1. p. 594.

vndren, vndrun, vnduren, vndurn, vndur, vndirne, *the time from nine to twelve in the morning*, Mk. xv. 25, 33. Joh. iv. 6. Deeds ii. 15.

vndwellable, *not habitable*, Jer. vi. 8.

vneymable, *incapable of reckoning*, Job xxxvi. 27.

vnenarrable, vnnarrable, *that may not be told*, II Cor. ix. 15. I Pet. i. 8.

vnendid, vneendid, *p. p. unfinished, endless*, Wisd. iv. 5. I Tim. i. 4.

vnequyte, *injustice*, Rom. iii. 5.

vneuenli, *not equitably*, Gen. xvi. 5.

vnexpugnable, *impregnable*, Ez. xxxvi. 12. II Macc. xii. 21.

vnfailende, *pr. p. never failing*, Ecclus. xxiv. 6.

vnfastnen, *to make weak*, Is. xiv. 27; *p. p.* vnfastned, Ps. xxv. 1.

vnfilable, vnfillable, *insatiable*, Ps. c. 5. Prov. xv. 16. xxvii. 20.

vnfyled, *p. p. undefiled*, Heb. vii. 26.

vnfoulid, *p. p. undefiled*, I Pet. i. 19. II Pet. iii. 14.

vnfourmed, *p. p. not shapen or fashioned*, Deut. xxvii. 6.

vnfructuous, vnfruytouse, *unfruitful*, Ex. xxiii. 26. Job xxiv. 20. Eph. v. 11. Tit. iii. 14.

vngilti, *guiltless*, Gen. xxxvii. 22. Num. xiv. 18.

vnglorious, *inglorious*, Job xii. 19.

vnhabitable, vnabitable, *not habitable*, Jer. ii. 6. vi. 8.

vnheerid, *p. p. stripped of hair*, Ez. xxix. 18.

vnheleable, *incurable*, Ecclus. xxviii. 30. Is. xiv. 6. Jer. xxx. 12.

vnhewen, vnhewid, *p. p. not hewn*, Josh. viii. 31.

vnhile, *to uncover*, Ruth iii. 4; *p. t.* vnhilide, Ecclus. xlvii. 16; *pl.* vnhiliden, vnhilliden, Ez. xxii. 10. Mk. ii. 4; *pr. p.* vnhilynge, II Kings vi. 20.

vnholpen, vnhelpid, *p. p. not helped*, III Esdr. ix. 11. Wisd. xii. 5.

vnhonest, vnonest, *dishonest, dishonorable, base*, Prov. xxv. 8. Ecclus. xxxvii. 13. I Cor. xii. 23.

vnhonestly, vnonestli, vnonestly, *dishonorably, disgracefully*, II Kings xiii. 2. Tob. iii. 17 *g.*

vnhonourid, *p. p. dishonored*, Joh. viii. 49.

vnhopid, *p. p. not hoped for*, Wisd. v. 2. xvii. 14.

vniowns. *v.* oyniouns.

vniuersite, vnyuersitee, *multitude, universe, aggregate*, Tob. viii. 19. II Macc. xiv. 35. Jam. iii. 6.

vnknytte, *p. t. loosed, unbound*, Ecclus. xxviii. 18; *p. p.* vnknit, vnknyt, Job vi. 17. Ecclus. xxviii. 18; *pr. p.* vnknyttynge, Nah. ii. 10.

vnknowith, *pr. t. knows not, is ignorant*, Gen. xxxix. 8. Ecclus. viii. 7. I Cor. xiv. 38; I *p.* vnknowe, Gen. xxvii. 2; *pl.* vnknowen, Gen. xliv. 15; *imp.* vnknowe, Prov. xix. 27; *p. t.* vnknewe, vnknez, Deut. viii. 3. Is. lxiii. 16; *pl.* vnknewen, Is. lvi. 10; *pr. p.* vnknowynge, vnknowende, Gen. xx. 4. Prov. vii. 22.

vnknowyngus, *ignorances*, Ecclus. xxiii. 2.

vnkunnynge, vnkunnyng, vnkunnende, *pr. p. not knowing, ignorant*, Gen. xx. 4. Ecclus. xxxii. 12. Rom. x. 3.

vnkunnyng, *n. ignorance, folly*, Ps. lxviii. 6. Wisd. xiv. 22. Rom. prol. 2. p. 302; *pl.* vnkunnyngis, Ps. xxiv. 7. Ecclus. xxiii. 3.

vnkunnyngenesse, *ignorance*, Lev. iv. 2. I Pet. i. 14; *pl.* vnkunnyngnessis, Ps. xxiv. 7. Ecclus. xxiii. 3.

vnleefulnesse, *an unlawful act*, Wisd. xiv. 8.

vnleeuable, *unbelieving*, Ecclus. xvi. 29.

vnleeueful, *unbelieving*, Ecclus. xxiii. 33.

vnleueful, vnleeful, vnleful, *unlawful*, Gen. xxxiv. 7, 14. I Par. xv. 13.

vnleeuende, *pr. p. unbelieving*, Is. xxi. 2.

vnlerid, vnlerud, *p. p. unlearned*, I Cor. xiv. 16. II Cor. xi. 16.

vnlettrid, *p. p. illiterate*, Prov. xxx. 2 *g.*

vnlikned, *p. p. made unlike*, III Kings xiv. 5.

vnmaad, *p. p. not created*, Prov. viii. 22 *g.*

vnmerciable, *unmerciful*, Jer. l. 42.

vnmesurably, *immoderately*, Ecclus. xi. 10 *g.*

vnmylde, *cruel*, Ecclus. xiii. 14. II Tim. iii. 3.

vnmynding, *n. forgetfulness*, Wisd. xiv. 26.

vnmyȝti, *wanting in power*, Wisd. xi. 18.

vnmouable, vnmeuable, *immoveable*, Ex. xv. 16. I Par. xvi. 30. Heb. vi. 18.

vnmouablenesse, *immoveableness*, Heb. vi. 17.

vnncis, *ounces*, II Kings xxi. 16.

vnneth, vnnethis, *adv. scarcely*, Gen. xxvii. 30. xxxii. 11. Deeds xiv. 17.

vnnoble, *ignoble*, Job xxx. 8. Prov. xxii. 29.

vnnoblei, vnnobley, *ignobleness*, Bar. vi. 25. I Cor. xv. 43. II Cor. vi. 8. xi. 21.

vnnoumbrable, vnnoumbreable, *innumerable*, Ex. x. 14. Par. prol. 1. p. 316. Eccles. v. 6.

vnobedience, *disobedience*, Judg. ii. 22 *g.* Esth. xvi. 24.

vnobedient, *disobedient*, Deut. viii. 20. II Esdr. xv. 27.

vnobeisaunce, *disobedience*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63. Esth. xvi. 24.

vnobeisaunt, *disobedient*, Prov. xxix. 24.

vnobeshynge, vnobeschaunt, *disobedient*, III Kings xiii. 26.

vnordeyning, *n. irregularity, disorganisation*, Wisd. xiv. 26.

vnordenat, *irregular, ill-governed*, Ecclus. xlv. 9 *g.*

vnordynatly, *out of order*, II Thess. iii. 6.

vnouercomen, vnouercomun, vnouercumen, *p. p. not conquered, surpassed*, Judith prol. p. 602. II Macc. xi. 13.

vnouerpassable, *insurpassable, insuperable*, Judith prol. p. 602.

vnouertrowable, *not capable of being suspected*, Ecclus. xxv. 9.

vnpacience, *impatience*, Judith viii. 24.

vnpacient, *impatient*, Prov. vii. 11.

vnparfit, vnperfit, *imperfect*, Ps. cxxxviii. 16.

vnpartable. *v.* vndepartable.

vnperfeccioun, *imperfection*, Ecclus. xxxviii. 31.

vnpesible, *unquiet, restless*, I Thess. v. 14. Jam. iii. 8.

vnpesiblely, vnpesibly, *unquietly*, II Thess. iii. 11.

vnpite, vnpitee, *impiety, want of feeling*, Prov. iv. 17. Zech. v. 8. Rom. i. 18. Jude ii. 15.

vnpitous, vnpyteuows, *impious*, Ex. xxiii. 1, 7. Ez. xxi. 25. II Pet. ii. 5. Jude i. 4.

vnpitously, *impiously*, Prov. xii. 2. II Pet. ii. 6.

vnpitousnesse, vnpitowsnes, *impiety*, Lev. xix. 7. Ps. xxxi. 5; *pl.* vnpitousnesses, vnpitowsnesses, Lev. xxvi. 41. Jer. xiv. 20.

vnpitouste, *impiety*, Ecclus. xlvi. 23.

vnpliable, *unbending*, Heb. x. 23.

vnportable, *insupportable*, Mt. xxiii. 4.

vnpossible, *impossible*, Wisd. xvi. 15. Mk. x. 27. Lk. xvii. 1.

vnpreiable, *incapable of being entreated*, Lam. iii. 42.

vnprofit, *unprofitableness*, Eccles. i. 1 *g.* Heb. vii. 18.

vnprudent, *unwise*, Mk. vii. 18.

vnpurueid, vnpurueyed, *p. p. unforeseen*, Wisd. vii. 21.

vnquyetid, *p. p. disturbed*, Deeds xv. 19.

vnredi, vnredy, *not prepared*, II Cor. ix. 4.

vnreligious, vnreligiouse, *irreligious*, III Esdr. i. 24. Ecclus. xxxvii. 12.

vnremediable, *irremediable*, Tob. ix. 4.

vnresonable, *irrational*, Wisd. xv. 18.

vnreste, *disquiet*, Judith xiv. 9.

vnrestful, *restless, unsatisfied*, Prov. vii. 13 *g.* Bar. iv. 15. II Thess. iii. 2.

vnrestfulnesse, *restlessness*, Judith xiv. 9. Lk. xi. 8.

vnreuerence, *irreverence*, Ecclus. xxv. 29.

vnryendide, *p. t. took off the rind*, Gen. xxx. 37.

vnriȝt, *unjust*, Ecclus. v. 18.

vnriȝtfulli, *unrighteously*, Wisd. xii. 23.

vnriȝtfulnesse, *unrighteousness*, Job xi. 14. Joh. vii. 18; *pl.* vnriȝtfulnessis, Ps. lvii. 3.

vnriȝtwise, *unrighteous*, Ps. v. 6.

vnri3twisnesse, vnri3twysenesse, *unrighteousness*, Job xi. 14. Joh. vii. 18; *pl.* vnri3twisnesses, Ps. lvii. 3.
vnry3twisly, *unrighteously*, Lev. xix. 15. Ps. lxviii. 5.
vnsaciable, *insatiable*, Bar. iv. 15.
vnsadde, *unstable*, Rom. xv. 1.
vnsadnesse, *instability*, Heb. vii. 18.
vnsaueri, *wanting in taste or discretion*, Ecclus. xxiii. 6.
vnscapable, *inevitable*, Wisd. xvii. 16.
vnschamefast, vnshamefast, vnshamfast, *shameless*, Is. lvi. 11. Dan. viii. 23.
vnschamefastli, vnschamfastli, vnshamefully, *without shame*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61. Prov. xxi. 29.
vnschamefastnesse, *shamelessness*, Job xv. 27.
vnschamyd, *p. p. not ashamed*, II Tim. ii. 15.
vnschood, vnshod, *p. p. without shoes*, Is. xx. 3.
vnseli, vnsely, vnseely, vnceli, *unhappy*, Wisd. iii. 11. xiii. 10. xv. 14. Rom. vii. 24.
vnsemende, *pr. p. unseemly*, Prov. xxvi. 1, 7.
vnsi3table, *invisible*, I Tim. i. 17.
vnslei3, *unwary*, Prov. xxiii. 28.
vnslo3, *not slothful*, Prov. vi. 11.
vnsmyten, *p. p. not smitten*, Gen. xxxii. 8.
vnsoupid, *p. p. not having supped*, Dan. vi. 18.
vnspekende, vnspekynge, *pr. p. not speaking*, Ps. viii. 3. Wisd. x. 21.
vnstrengthe, *loss of strength*, II Macc. iii. 24.
vnsuffrable, vnsuffreable, *intolerable*, Num. xi. 10. II Macc. viii. 9. Judith xiv. 17. Ps. cxxiii. 5.
vnsuffryng, *n. intolerableness*, II Macc. ix. 10.
vnsuget, vnsugettid, *p. p. not subject*, Heb. ii. 8.
vnsuspect, *not suspected*, Ecclus. xxv. 9.
vntellable, *ineffable, that may not be told*, Wisd. xvii. 1. Ecclus. xxi. 21. xxxvi. 16. II Cor. x. 15.
vntemyd, vntame, *p. p. untamed*, Ecclus. xxx. 8. Jer. xxxi. 18.
vntemperat, vntemperaunt, *intemperate*, Ecclus. xxxi. 23.
vntempter, *not a tempter*, Jam. i. 13.
vntilied, *p. p. vntilled*, Ez. xxxvi. 35.
vntymely, *immature*, Ps. civ. 28.
vntolerable, *insufferable*, Judith xiv. 17.
vn-to-smyten, *p. p. unsmitten*, Rom. prol. 1. p. 300.
vntrist, vntrust, *disbelief*, Rom. iv. 20.
vntrowable, vntrouable, *not expected, incredible*, Judg. xx. 5. Esth. ii. 15. Ecclus. xi. 5.
vnuenkusable, *impregnable*, Wisd. v. 20.
vnuisible, vnuysible, *invisible*, Tob. xii. 19. Col. i. 16.
vnwallid, *p. p. not walled*, I Kings vi. 18.
vnwar, *unwary*, Prov. xxiii. 28.
vnwardid, *p. p. unfortified*, Gen. xlii. 12.
vnwarned, vnwarnyd, *p. p. unexpected, not warned*, II Macc. viii. 6.
vnwarnesse, *unwariness*, Prov. xiv. 8.
vnwatri, *without water*, Ps. lxxvii. 17, 40.
vnweyed, vnwaied, *p. p. without a way*, Hos. ii. 3. Ez. xiv. 15. xv. 8.
vnwelewable, *that may not fade*, I Pet. i. 4. v. 4.
vnwelsumnesse, *ill success*, Ps. xiii. 3.
vnwemmed, vnwemmyd, *p. p. without blemish*, Lev. vi. 6. Ps. xviii. 14. S. Sol. v. 2. Col. i. 22. Heb. ix. 14.
vnwisdam, vnwysdom, *ignorance, folly*, Ps. xxxvii. 6. lxviii. 6. Lk. vi. 11. II Cor. xi. 21.
vnwist, *p. p. unknown*, Gen. xxxv. 22. Judith xi. 7.
vnwitti, vnwittie, *unwise, foolish*, Wisd. iii. 12. Ecclus. xvi. 20. II Cor. xii. 11. Gal. iii. 1.
vnwitynge, *pr. p. not knowing*, Gen. xxxi. 27.
vnwittinge, vnwityng, vnwetinge, *n. ignorance*, Deeds iii. 17.
vnwityngli, vnwityngly, vnwitendely, *ignorantly*, Num. xv. 26. Wisd. xviii. 19. Ecclus. xiv. 7.
vnwlappe, *to unwrap*, Jer. li. 25.
vnworschipist, *pr. t. dishonorest*, Rom. ii. 23; *p. p.* vnworshipid, vnworschipid, vnwrshipid, Ecclus. xxii. 5. Nah. i. 14. Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
vnworsheping, *n. dishonor*, Ecclus. i. 38.
voiden, *to have leisure, make void*, Esth. ix. 17; *p. p.* voided, voydid, Job xv. 4. Ecclus. ii. 8. I Cor. i. 17. *v.* a-uoide.
voidenesse, voydenesse, *emptiness*, Wisd. xiv. 14. Ecclus. xxxviii. 25.
volatil, volatile, volatijl, *a bird*, Gen. i. 20. vii. 14; *pl.* volatilis, volatils, volatijls, Gen. i. 26. vii. 15. Mt. xxii. 4.
volible, *capable of revolving*, Ez. x. 13.
voluptee, *delight, pleasure*, Ez. xxxi. 9, 16, 18; *pl.* voluptees, Mic. vi. 16. Lk. viii. 14. II Pet. ii. 13. Tit. iii. 3.
voluptuouste, *pleasure*, Eccles. ii. 10. xi. 10. Jer. xxii. 28.
vome, *a vomit*, Is. xxviii. 8; *pl.* vomes, Is. xxviii. 8.
vome, voome, voom, *to vomit, foam*, Lev. xviii. 25. II Pet. ii. 22. Apoc. iii. 16; *pr. t.* vometh, fometh, Mk. ix. 17; *imp. pl.* vometh, Jer. xxv. 27; *p. t.* vomyd, fomede, Lev. xviii. 28. Mk. ix. 19; *pr. p.* vomende, vomynge, Prov. xxx. 1. Is. xix. 14. Mk. ix. 19.
vomyng, *n. a vomiting*, Jer. xlviii. 26.
vouchist-saaf, *pr. t. 2 p. vouchsafest*, Judith v. 5; *p. t. pl.* voucheden-saaf, Tob. prol. p. 576.
vourer, vourere, *a glutton*, Lk. vii. 34.
vouteries, *adulteries*, Jer. xiii. 27.
vowre, *to devour*, Ex. xii. 9; *p. t.* vowrede, II Kings xviii. 8. III Kings xviii. 38.
vowtur, *a vulture*, Job xxviii. 7.
vp, vpe, *prep. after, according to*, II Kings xxii. 21. I Macc. xii. 2. Mt. ix. 29. Lk. i. 9.
vpbraiden, *p. t. pl. upbraided*, Mt. xxvii. 44.
vpbreke, *to break up*, Gen. xix. 9.
vpon-sittende, *pr. p. sitting upon*, Ecclus. xxxiii. 6.
vpon-write, *to write upon, inscribe*, Num. xvii. 2.
vpreiser, *a raiser up*, II Kings xxii. 3.
vpreisith, *pr. t. raises up*, I Kings ii. 8; *imp.* vpreyse, Mt. x. 8.
vprered, *p. p. raised up*, Prov. xv. 18. Is. xxxiii. 10.
vpsodoun, vpsedoun, *upside-down*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69. Ex. xxiii. 8. Lk. xv. 8.
vpsopen, *p. p. absorbed, swallowed up*, Ps. cxxiii. 4.
vpsteyeth, *pr. t. goes up*, Gen. xxxii. 26.
vptakere, *a taker up*, Ps. xlv. 8, 12. cxviii. 114.
vptaking, *n. a supporting*, Ps. cvii. 9.
vptook, *p. t. took up*, Is. xli. 10; *p. p.* vptake, Ps. xxix. 2.
vpturnen, *pr. t. pl. subvert*, Tit. i. 11.
vrchon. *v.* irchoun.
vsen, *pr. t. pl. deal with*, Joh. iv. 9; *p. t. pl.* vsiden, Joh. iv. 9.
vs-silf, *ourselves*, Judith iii. 2. Ps. xcix. 3. Rom. viii. 23. I Joh. i. 8.
vsure, *interest of money*, Lev. xxv. 37. Deut. xxiii. 20; *pl.* vsuris, vsurys, vseris, Lev. xxv. 36. II Esdr. v. 7. Ps. lxxi. 14. Mt. xxv. 27. Lk. xix. 23.
vsurede, *p. t. lent on interest*, Jer. xv. 10.
vttermere, vttermor, vttermore, vtmer, vtmere, *comp. outer, utter*, Gen. xvii. 24. Ex. xx. 18. Mt. viii. 12. xxii. 13; *sup.* vttermest, vttremest, vttermost, vttirmoste, vttmest, otemost, outmost, Gen. xxiii. 9. xlv. 21. Num. xxii. 39. Josh. xiii. 27. Mt. viii. 12.
vttermostis, vtmostes, *furthest parts*, Is. xlii. 10.

W.

waad, *p. p. waded*, Ez. xlvii. 5.
waan, *p. t. took*, Judith i. 5.
waardropis, *privies*, IV Kings x. 27.
waastete, wastete, *devastation*, Deut. xxviii. 53, 57. IV Kings xxi. 14.
waastye, waaste, *to make waste, destroy*, Hos. xiii. 8.
wageren, *to stumble, reel, vacillate*, Eccles. xii. 3. Ecclus. xxxvii. 16; *imp. pl.* wagereth, Is. xxix. 9; *pr. p.* wagringe, wagerende, Ps. cviii. 10. Hos. ix. 17.
wagering, *n. a waving, moving to and fro as the waves*, Ecclus. xl. 4.
waggide, *p. t. agitated*, I Kings xvi. 14; *p. p.* wagid, waggid, Lk. vii. 24; *pr. p.* waggende, Job xxxviii. 41. *v.* outwaggeth.
waggyng, *n. a shaking*, Ps. xliii. 15.
wayed, *p. p. having roads*, Ez. xix. 13.
wayles, *without a road*, Ez. xiv. 15.
wayn, weyn, *waggon*, I Kings vi. 7, 8. Is. v. 18; *pl.* waynes, Gen. xlv. 19.

waische, *to wash*, Gen. xxiv. 32; *imp. pl.* wayshith, Gen. xix. 2; *p. t.* wasche, wesh, waischide, IV Kings v. 14. Judith x. 3. Mt. xxvii. 24. Joh. xiii. 12; *pl.* weschen, waischiden, Gen. xliii. 24; *p.p.* waischun, wasshum, iwaschen, yweischen, waischid, wayshid, weysche, Gen. xviii. 4. Ex. xix. 14. xxix. 17. Mt. iii. 6. I Tim. v. 10.

wayte, weyt, *a spy*, IV Kings ix. 17, 20.

waiten, *to keep watch, observe*, II Esdr. xii. 24. Judith xiii. 5; *imp.* wayte, weyte, Phil. iii. 17; *p. t.* weitid, weytyde, weytide, Deut. xix. 11. IV Kings vi. 10. xxi. 6; *p.p.* waitende, weytynge, I Kings xxii. 8. Lam. iii. 10. *v.* a-weytid.

waitere, weyter, *a spy, a watcher*, II Kings xiii. 34. xviii. 24. IV Kings ix. 17; *pl.* weyters, I Kings xiv. 16. *v.* aboute-waiteris.

wayued. *v.* wawed.

waken, *to watch, to awake*, Num. xxxi. 30. Jer. i. 12. xxxi. 28; *p. t.* woc, wakide, Jer. xxxi. 28; *pl.* wakiden, Num. xxxi. 47; *p.p.* waken, wakid, Is. xxix. 8; *pr.p.* wakende, Jer. i. 12.

wakere, *a watcher*, Dan. iv. 20; *pl.* wakeris, S. Sol. iii. 3.

wakyng, *n. a watch, a watching*, Ecclus. xxxviii. 27. Lk. xii. 38; *pl.* wakyngis, Wisd. xiii. 23.

wakingli, *watchfully*, Ecclus. xiii. 17 *g*.

wakir, *watchful*, Prov. xx. 13 *g*.

walewith, *pr. t. rolls*, Prov. xxvi. 27; *imp.* walewe, Josh. x. 18. I Kings xiv. 33; *p. t.* walewide, walowid, Judith xiii. 10. Mt. xxvii. 60. Mk. ix. 19. xv. 46; *p.p.* walewid, Judg. vii. 13. Mk. ix. 19. xvi. 4.

walewinge, walwyng, *n. a rolling*, II Pet. ii. 22.

walkere, *a fuller*, Mk. ix. 2.

walkynge, *n. a walk or path*, Ez. xlii. 4.

wallynge, *n. division by walls*, IV Kings xxii. 14. II Par. xxxiv. 22.

wallynge. *v.* wellynge.

waltrid, waltryd, *p.p. rolled*, Judg. v. 27. Judith xiv. 4.

wan, *livid, blue*, Ex. xxi. 25.

wandren, *pr. t. walk*, Mt. xi. 5; *p. t. pl.* wandriden, Mk. xvi. 12; *pr. p.* wandringe, Mk. xvi. 12.

wanen, wane, wanyen, *to waste away*, Ecclus. xl. 14. Is. xix. 1.

wanhope, *despair*, Ps. prol. p. 738.

wang-tooth, woong-tooth, *a molar tooth*, Judg. xv. 19; wang-teeth, wank-teeth, Prov. xxx. 14. Joel. i. 6.

wanyng, wenyng, *n. a weaning*, Gen. xxi. 8.

wannesse, *lividness, grief*, Gen. iv. 23. Prov. xx. 30.

war, waar, *imp. beware, guard*, Ecclus. ix. 21. xiii. 16. xxvi. 14.

war, ware, *wary, prudent, wise, aware*, Mt. x. 16. xi. 25. Lk. xii. 15. Dan. i. 4.

warde, *keeping, custody*, Gen. xlii. 17. Prov. iv. 23.

wardis, *strongholds*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63.

wardide, *p. t. fortified, guarded*, I Macc. iv. 61; *pl.* wardiden, Mt. xxvii. 66.

warding, wardyng, wardynge, *n. a fortification*, Ez. xxi. 22. I Macc. iv. 61; *pl.* wardingis, II Cor. x. 4.

wariable, *execrable, reproachable*, Prov. xviii. 1. Ecclus. xxvii. 33.

warie, wary, warye, *to curse*, Num. xxiii. 8. Mt. xxvi. 74. Rom. xii. 14; *pr. t.* warieth, werith, Num. xxiii. 8; *p.t.* wariede, Ps. lxxiii. 3. Prov. v. 12. Ecclus. xvi. 9; *pl.* wariden, Joh. ix. 28; *p.p.* waried, II Macc. v. 8; *pr.p.* wariende, Ps. xxv. 5.

wariedhed, *malignancy, accursedness*, Wisd. v. 13, 24.

wariere, *a curser*, I Cor. v. 11; *pl.* warieris, Ps. xxi. 17. xxxvi. 1. I Cor. vi. 10.

wariyng, *n. a cursing*, Rom. iii. 14; *pl.* waryingis, II Macc. xii. 14.

warishe, *to guard*, Prov. iv. 6.

warli, warly, waarly, *warily, cautiously*, I Kings xviii. 14. Tob. ii. 4. iv. 16. Ecclus. xxii. 32. Mk. xiv. 44. Eph. v. 15.

warnesse, *wariness, prudence*, Deut. xxxii. 28. Prov. prol. p. 1. Prov. i. 4.

warnyschid, warnysshit, *p.p. strengthened, fortified*, II Kings xxiii. 5. IV Kings xii. 12.

warnyschyng, *n. fortification*, IV Kings xix. 32.

wast, *void, vain*, Gen. xvii. 14. Eccles. ii. 26.

wastere, wastour, *devastator, destroyer*, Is. xvi. 4. I Cor. x. 10; *pl.* wasteres, wastours, I Kings xiv. 48. Is. xlii. 24.

wastli, *in vain*, Is. xxx. 7.

wastnesse, *desolation*, Is. xlvii. 11.

water-banke, *a shore*, Deeds xxvii. 39.

water-hepes, *billows*, Is. xix. 6. xxxvii. 25.

watir-leche, *a leach*, Prov. xxx. 15; *pl.* water-lechis, Prov. xxx. 15.

water-mous, *a river mouse*, Is. li. 20 *g*.

water-trowis, *watertroughs*, Gen. xxiv. 20.

watren, *to give water*, Gen. xxix. 8; *p. t.* wateryde, watride, Gen. xxiv. 46. Ps. lxxvii. 15; *p. p.* watrid, wateryd, watered, Gen. xxix. 2, 11.

wawed, wawid, wayued, *p. p. waved, moved*, Mt. ii. 7. Lk. vii. 24.

wawe, *a wave*, Mk. v. 1. Jam. i. 6; *pl.* wawes, wawis, Job ix. 8. Mt. viii. 24. Lk. viii. 23. Jude 2, 13.

wax, waxen. *v.* wexe.

waxing, *n. a growth*, Is. xxiii. 4; *pl.* waxyngis, Num. xxxii. 14.

web, *stuff, thing woven, film*, Tob. vi. 9. xi. 14.

webbis, *weavers*, I Kings xvii. 7. I Par. xi. 23.

webstere, *a weaver*, Job vii. 6; *pl.* websters, I Kings xvii. 7. I Par. xi. 23.

wed, wedde, *a pledge*, Gen. xxxviii. 17. Ex. xxii. 26. II Cor. i. 22. v. 5.

weder, wedre, *a shower*, Deut. xxxii. 2. Jer. iii. 3; *pl.* wederes, Jer. prol. p. 343.

weeft, *weft*, Gen. xiv. 23. Ex. xxxix. 3.

weel, *adv. well*, Ecclus. xiii. 27.

weenden, weende, wende, *to go*, Num. viii. 22. III Kings xii. 28. Jer. xli. 18; *imp.* wende, Ex. xxxiii. 1; *p. p.* went, Num. ix. 1. Mk. vii. 29; *pr. p.* weendynge, Num. x. 6.

weet, *wet*, Jer. xxiii. 9.

weetith, *pr. t. waters*, Josh. xiii. 3.

weieden, weyiden, *p. t. pl.* Zach. xi. 12; *pr. p.* weiynge, Gen. xxiv. 22.

wey-fode, *provisions on a journey*, Deut. xv. 14.

weie-goer, wei-goer, *a traveller*, Prov. vi. 11; *pl.* weie-goers, Gen. xxxvii. 25.

weihe, *a balance*, Is. xl. 12.

weie-lot, weilot, *a crossway*, Gen. xxxviii. 14, 21; *pl.* weilottis, II Kings i. 20.

weilen, weyle, weyl, *to mourn, bewail*, Gen. xxiii. 1. Mt. ix. 15. xxiv. 30; *p. t. pl.* weileden, wayleden, Lk. xxiii. 27. viii. 52; *p. p.* weilid, Mt. ii. 17; *pr. p.* weilende, Jer. ix. 17.

weileressis, weilsteris, *female mourners*, Jer. ix. 17.

weilyng, weylynge, *n. lamentation*, Gen. xxvii. 41. I Cor. v. 2.

weyn. *v.* wayn.

weysche. *v.* waische.

weyte. *v.* wayte.

wel, *well! alas!* Ps. xxxiv. 21, 25.

welden, welde, weelde, weeld, weilde, *to have power over, to possess, to have*, Gen. xxiv. 60. Josh. xviii. 3. xxi. 12. Ruth iv. 4, 9. Mt. v. 4. Lk. xviii. 18. Apoc. xxi. 7; *pr.t.* weldith, Lk. xi. 21; *pl.* welden, Lk. xii. 33; *p.t.* weeldide, Judg. i. 19. iii. 13. xi. 21. Deeds i. 18; *pl.* weeldiden, weldiden, Deut. iii. 12. Josh. xix. 47. xxi. 41; *p. p.* weeldid, Josh. xviii. 3. Deeds viii. 20; *pr.p.* weldinge, weldynge, Josh. xvii. 16. II Cor. vi. 10.

welder, weldere, *a possessor, ruler*, Gen. xiv. 22. Lev. xxv. 28; *pl.* welderes, weelders, Prov. i. 19. Deeds iv. 34.

welefully, willefulli, *prosperously*, III Joh. 2.

welewen, *to wither, dry up*, Josh. xviii. 3. Is. xix. 6; *pr. t.* welewith, Jam. i. 11; *pl.* welewen, Josh. xviii. 3; *p.t.* welewide, welwide, IV Kings xix. 26. Mk. iv. 6; *pl.* welewiden, welowiden, Ez. xix. 12. Mt. xiii. 6.

wel-felende, weel-felende, *pr.p. right thinking*, Ecclus. iv. 29. vii. 21, 23, 27. xviii. 29.

welle, *to weld, beat together, smelt*, Is. ii. 4. Ez. xxii. 20; *imp.* welle, Ecclus. xxviii. 29; *p.t.* wellide, Jer. x. 14; *p.p.* wellid, II Par. xxxiv. 17. Job xxviii. 1. Ez. xxii. 21, 22. Apoc. i. 15; *pr.p.* wellyng, Prov. xxvii. 21.

wellere, *a welder of metal*, Jer. vi. 29. li. 17.

wellyng, *n. a welding, smelting*, Jer. li. 17.

wellynge, wallynge, *pr.p. springing as water*, Pref. ep. c. i. p. 61. Gen. xxvi. 19. S. Sol. iv. 15.

welsom, welsum, weelsom, *prosperous*, Gen. xxiv. 21, 60. xxxvii. 14; *comp.* welsumere, Eccles. iv. 3.

welsumli, welsumly, *prosperously*, Gen. xxviii. 21. xxxix. 2. Ps. xliv. 5. III Joh. 2.

wel-willingnesse, *benevolence*, Ecclus. prol. p. 123.

wem, wemme, *a blemish*, Prov. ix. 7. S. Sol. iv. 7. Eph. i. 4, 7, 27. II Pet. ii. 13.

wemmed, *p.p. spotted*, Deut. xii. 15.

wene, *to suppose, guess*, Gen. xxvii. 12; *pr.t.* weneth, Lk. viii. 18; *2 p.* wenest, wenyst, Pref. ep. c. v. p. 66. Gen. xvii. 17; *pl.* wenen, weenen, Pref. ep. c. v. p. 66. Lk. xiii. 2; *p. t.* wenyde, weenyde, wende, weendide, Gen. xli. 17. xlii. 30. IV Kings v. 11. Job xxxi. 24; *pl.* weneden, weeneden, wenden, Wisd. xii. 27. xiii. 2. Is. lxvi. 17; *pr. p.* wenende, Job prol. p. 672.

weod-hook, *a hook for cutting weeds or briars*, Is. vii. 25.

wepful, wepeful, *mournful*, Wisd. xviii. 10.

wereden, werden, *p. t. pl. wore*, III Esdr. iii. 2; *p.p.* wered, Josh. ix. 13.

werelis, *fly-flappers* (?), (Lat. *flabella*,) Job prol. 2. p. 672.

wermod, wormod, *wormwood*, Prov. v. 4. Lam. iii. 19. Apoc. viii. 11.

wern, *to forbid*, Gen. xxiii. 6.

werpe, *n. warp*, Ex. xxxix. 3. Lev. xiii. 48.

wesh. *v.* waische.

wethir, *a ram, a sheep, a battering ram*, Gen. xv. 9; *pl.* wetheres, Gen. xxx. 35. II Macc. xii. 15.

wete, *wheat*, Deut. xxviii. 51; *pl.* wetis, Gen. xlii. 26.

weu, *fie!* Ps. xxxiv. 21, 25.

wexe, *to grow, become*, Gen. xl. 10. Mt. xiii. 30; *pr.t.pl.* wexen, Mt. vi. 28; *p.t.* wexe, wex, wax, wexide, Gen. xii. 10. xxi. 20. xxvii. 1. Lk. ii. 40; *pl.* wexen, woxen, wexeden, wexiden, Ex. i. 7. Mt. xiii. 7. Lk. xxiii. 5, 23; *p. p.* wexen, wexun, wexe, waxen, woxun, wexid, Gen. iv. 23. xxv. 27. xxvii. 2. III Kings i. 2. Mt. xiii. 32. Rom. v. 15; *pr.p.* wexynge, waxyng, Gen. iv. 23. viii. 21.

weuen, weeue, *to weave, make*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 71. Ex. xxxv. 33; *p.t.pl.* wouen, weueden, Is. lix. 5; *p.p.* wouen, weuyd, I Kings prol. p. 2; *pr. p.* weuende, Is. xix. 9.

whal, *a whale*, Job vii. 12; *pl.* whallis, Gen. i. 21.

whas, *gen. whose*, Mt. prol. I. p. I.

what, *wherefore*, Lk. xix. 33. xx. 23. Joh. xx. 15.

what-er, *whatever*, Deut. xxi. 5.

whelke, *a pustule, weal*, Lev. xiii. 2; *pl.* whelkis, Lev. xiv. 56.

whennus, whens, *adv. whence*, Gen. xvi. 8.

wher, *whether*, Gen. xviii. 21. Mt. v. 46.

wherto, *wherefore*, Mt. ix. 4.

whether, *either, or*, Mk. iii. 4.

whyet, *white*, Gen. xxx. 35.

whijt-perle, *albugo*, Lev. xxi. 20.

while, *recompense, return, turn*, I Kings xxiv. 20. II Kings xix. 36. Prov. xix. 17. Is. lix. 18. Jer. li. 6. Joel iii. 4; *pl.* whilis, III Kings v. 14. II Esdr. iv. 22. vii. 3. I Par. xxiii. 24. Wisd. vii. 18.

whilenesse, whilenesse, *recompense, return, turn*, Joel iii. 4. Jam. i. 17.

whilis, *adv. while*, Gen. xlvii. 19.

whil-mele, while-melis, *adv. by turn*, III Kings v. 14. II Esdr. iv. 22. Wisd. vii. 18.

whirlide, *p.t. hurled*, I Kings xvii. 49.

whirle-puff, *a whirling blast*, Wisd. v. 24.

whist, whisht, whischt, *hush!* Judg. xviii. 19.

whistlen, *to whistle*, Jer. xix. 8.

whistlyng, *n. a hissing, contempt*, II Par. xxix. 8.

whistrende, whistringe, *pr. p. whispering*, Ecclus. xii. 19. xxviii. 15.

whoche, *which*, Mt. prol. I. p. I.

who-so-er, *whosoever*, Josh. xx. 3.

wicchingis, *witchcrafts*, Deeds viii. 11.

wicke, wyke, *wicked*, I Kings xxv. 25. II Kings xxii. 49. II Par. vi. 23. Mt. viii. 28. Lk. viii. 2.

wickenesse, *wickedness*, Prov. iv. 17; *pl.* wickenesses, Prov. v. 22.

wickidlich, *wickedly*, Deut. xxxi. 29.

widewhed, *widowhood*, Gen. xxxviii. 14. Judith x. 2.

wielde, *wild*, Gen. xxxvii. 20.

wike, wyke, *week*, Gen. xxix. 28. Mk. xvi. 2. *v.* wouke.

wikett, *a little gate*, III Kings xxii. 10.

wilful, *willing*, II Cor. viii. 3.

wilfuli, wilfully, wylfulli, *of free will*, Lev. vii. 16. I Macc. x. 33. Deeds xii. 10.

willefulli. *v.* welefully.

willi. *v.* euel-willi, greet-willi.

willidness, *wilfulness*, Wisd. v. 13.

wiln, wilne, *to will, desire*, Gen. xxvii. 4, 12. Lk. ix. 24; *pr.t.* wile, wole, wol, Deut. xxv. 7, 8. II Kings xxiv. 3. Mt. xi. 27. vii. 10; *2 p.* wilt, wil, wolt, wole, Gen. xv. 1. xxii. 7; woltow, *wilt thou*, Esth. v. 3. Mt. xiii. 28; *pl.* wolen, wollith, wiln, wilne, wil, Gen. xxi. 29. II Kings xvi. 2. Mt. vii. 12. xx. 32. Mk. prol. I. p. 86. Mk. xiv. 7; *imp.* wilne, wele, wole, Gen. xix. 17. xxi. 17; *pl.* wileth, woleth, Judg. xix. 23. Lam. iv. 15; *p. t.* wolde, Gen. xxvii. 20. xxviii. 11; *pl.* wolden, Esth. ii. 21. Mt. xvii. 12; *p.p.* wilned, Ecclus. x. 14; *pr. p.* wilnynge, wilnende, willyng, willende, wolnynge, Gen. xxxvii. 22. Num. xxxv. 15. Deut. xxv. 11. Judg. xix. 3. Ecclus. xiv. 7. Lk. viii. 20.

wilsumnesse, *wilfulness*, Ecclus. xxxi. 40.

wyndewe, wyndowe, wynwe, wynewe, winewe, *to winnow*, Deut. xxxiii. 17. III Kings xiv. 14. Jer. xlix. 36. li. 2; *pr. t. 2 p.* windewist, wyndowidist, Ez. xxxii. 2; *pl.* wynewiden, wynewden, wyndewiden, winweden, wynnewiden, wyndowen, Is. xxxiv. 21. Zech. i. 19. I Macc. vii. 46; *p. p.* wyndewid, wyndowid, wynewid, winwed, I Kings xxii. 12. Is. xxx. 24. Ez. xxxvi. 19; *pr.p.* wyndewynge, wyndowynge, wynewing, wynewynge, wynwing, wynewende, wynnowynge, II Kings xxii. 12. Is. xxix. 5. Jer. xv. 7. Dan. viii. 4. Mt. iii. 12.

wyndeweris, wyneweres, wyneweris, *winnowers*, Jer. li. 2.

wynnyng, *n. gain, lucre*, Phil. i. 21. I Tim. iii. 8.

wyn-violis, *vessels for wine*, III Kings vii. 40, 45.

wynside, *p.t. winced, kicked*, Deeds prol. p. 507; *pl.* wynseden, II Kings vi. 6. *v.* agen-wynsed.

wynter, *years*, Gen. v. 3. xv. 13.

wynterne, *to winter*, Deeds xxvii. 12.

wirlynge-wynde, *whirlwind*, IV Kings ii. 11; *pl.* whirlinge-wijndis, II Pet. ii. 17.

wyse, *manner*, Gen. xxxii. 19.

wiselyer, *comp. more wisely*, I Kings xviii. 30.

wist, wisten. *v.* wite.

wit, *with*, Mt. vi. 2.

wit, witt, *knowledge, wisdom*, Ecclus. iii. 25. Lk. xxiv. 45; *pl.* wittes, wittis, Jer. prol. p. 342. Ecclus. i. 6.

wite, *to know*, Gen. xxiv. 21. Mt. xvi. 4. Mk. v. 43. Lk. i. 18; *pr.t.* wyte, wite, wote, woot, wot, Gen. iii. 5. iv. 9. xviii. 21. Prov. vii. 22. Eccles. x. 14. Mt. vi. 8. Joh. iv. 25; *2 p.* wost, woost, wotist, Num. xvi. 15. II Kings i. 5. Tob. viii. 9. Mt. xv. 12. Joh. xiii. 7. Apoc. iii. 17. vii. 14; *pl.* witen, wyten, woten, IV Kings vii. 12. Lk. xx. 21. Joh. viii. 19; *imp.* wite, Gen. xv. 13. Num. xxxii. 23; *pl.* witeth, witith, Job xix. 29. Mt. xxiv. 33; *p.t.* wiste, Gen. xxi. 26. Ex. xxi. 36; *2 p.* wistest, Mt. xxv. 26; *pl.* wisten, I Kings xxii. 17. Joh. viii. 19. Lk. ii. 49; *p.p.* wist, Lev. xiv. 57. Is. lxi. 9. Mt. x. 26. Lk. xii. 2; *pr. p.* witinge, witynge, wytynge, I Kings xxii. 17. Mt. xii. 25. Lk. viii. 53. Deeds v. 2.

witendely, wityngli, *knowingly*, Rom. prol. I. p. 299. prol. 2. p. 302.

with-bern, *pr. t. pl. carry with others*, Is. lxii. 9.

with-chaunge, *to change, commute*, Ecclus. xii. 19.

with-departen, *to part asunder*, Ecclus. i. 24.

with-eire, *co-heir*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 70.

with-ficchid, *p.p. fixed in*, Ps. xxxi. 4.

with-folweris, *companions*, Gen. xxiv. 59.

with-heeing, *n. a hastening*, Ps. lxxvii. 33.

with-hilden, *p.t.pl. covered over*, Gen. vii. 24.

withiene, *adj. of willow*, Job xl. 17.

withies, withthis, *willows, willow-bands*, Lev. xxiii. 40. Ps. cxxxvi. 2. Is. xv. 7. Judith vi. 9.

withinnen-forth, withynne-forth, withyn-forth, *adv. within*, IV Kings iv. 4. Dan. xiv. 18. Mt. vii. 15. II Cor. vii. 5.

withinne-wrappen, *to wrap up*, Job xviii. 11; *p.p.* withinne-wrappid, Job iii. 5. vi. 18.
with-lawe, *to laugh with*, Gen. xxi. 6.
withouten, *prep. without*, Gen. xxx. 1. Heb. xi. 40.
without-forth, withoute-forth, *adv. outwardly, without*, Gen. xix. 11. Mt. xii. 47.
with-preisen, *to praise together*, Ecclus. li. 15.
with-rysynge, *pr.p. rising up*, Gen. xxii. 3.
with-seyn, with-seie, *to contradict*, Esth. viii. 8. Job vi. 10; *pr.t.* with-seith, Num. xxx. 6, 8, 9, 12; *p.t. pl.* with-seiden, Judith i. 11. Jer. xxxvi. 25; *pr. p.* with-seiende, Job xvi. 9.
with-seieris, with-seggeris, *contradictors*, Pref. ep. c. iii. p. 63.
with-stonden, *to resist*, Judith v. 1; *pr. t.* with-stont, Deut. xxv. 16. Rom. ix. 19; *pr.p.* with-stondende, Judith ii. 16.
witid, wyited, *p.p. adjudged, reckoned, imputed*, Judg. iv. 9. Job xli. 8. Rom. v. 13.
witles, witlesse, witlees, *unwise, wanting sense*, Wisd. xv. 18. II Macc. xi. 13. Gal. iii. 1.
witti, *wise*, Deut. i. 13.
witnesse, *a witty or wise saying or doing*, Prov. viii. 5; *pl.* witnesses, wittynesses, Ecclus. i. 5.
wiȝt, *a whit*, I Kings i. 14.
wlappe, *to wrap*, Num. iv. 5, 7; *pr.t.* wlappith, II Tim. ii. 4; *p.t.* wlappide, Gen. xxvii. 16. Ex. xiv. 27. IV Kings ii. 8. Mt. xxvii. 59. Lk. ii. 7; *p.p.* wlappid, Num. iv. 15. Lk. ii. 12. Joh. xx. 7. II Pet. ii. 20; *pr. p.* wlappynge, Job xxxviii. 2. *v.* biwlappe.
wlapping, *n. a wrapping*, III Kings xx. 38 *g*.
wlaten, wlate, wlaat, whlaten, *to loath*, Judg. ix. 23. Prov. xxiv. 24. Is. xxxiv. 3, 4; *pr.t.* wlatith, Num. xxi. 5; *2 p.* wlatist, Rom. ii. 22; *pl.* wlaten, wlatith, Gen. xlvi. 34. Deeds prol. p. 508; *p.t.* wlatede, Jer. xiv. 19; *2 p.* wlatidist, Wisd. xii. 3; *pl.* wlatiden, Rom. prol. 2. p. 302; *p. p.* wlated, wlatid, Is. xlix. 7. Jer. xiv. 19.
wlatyng, *n. a loathing*, Num. xi. 20. Dan. ix. 11.
wlatyngnesse, *loathsomeness*, Dan. ix. 11.
wlatsum, *loathsome*, Lev. xi. 11.
woc. *v.* waken.
wode, *a wood*, Gen. xxi. 33; *pl.* wodis, woodis, Josh. xv. 9.
wode-bil, *a hook for cutting briars*, Is. vii. 25.
wode, wod, wood, woode, *mad, fierce*, Lev. xx. 27. Is. xxxvii. 29. Wisd. v. 4. Mt. viii. 28. Joh. x. 28. Deeds viii. 11. I Cor. xiv. 23.
wodenesse, woodnes, woodnesse, woodenesse, *madness, rage, passion*, Gen. xxvii. 44. xlix. 6. Wisd. v. 4. Mk. iii. 21. Deeds xxvi. 24. Apoc. xix. 15; *pl.* woodnesses, Ps. xxxix. 5.
wodewose, *a wild man, savage*, Is. xxxiv. 14; *pl.* wodewoses, wodewosis, woodewosys, Is. xiii. 21. Jer. l. 39.
wodi, *full of trees*, Num. xiii. 21. xxiv. 6.
woke. *v.* wouke.
wole, woleth, wolde. *v.* wilne.
wolle. *v.* wul.
wommanysche, wommannysch, *effeminate*, III Kings xiv. 24. xv. 12.
wommanlich, *effeminate*, III Kings xiv. 24.
wonder-myche, *adv. very greatly*, Gen. xxx. 43.
wondirli, *wonderfully*, Job x. 16.
wonen, wone, *to dwell, abide*, Prov. ii. 21. xiv. 9. Is. liv. 3; *pr.t.* woneth, Ps. xc. 1. Ecclus. xxxviii. 26; *p.t.* wonde, Jer. ii. 6; *pl.* woneden, Jer. xlvi. 21; *p. p.* woned, Num. xi. 12; *pr. p.* wonende, Prov. xxx. 1.
wonyng, *n. a habitation*, Ps. cvi. 7, 36; *pl.* wonyngus, Ps. cviii. 10. Jer. xlix. 18.
wonne, *custom*, Ex. xxxiii. 4.
woodedist, *p. t. 2 p. wert mad*, Is. xxxvii. 29; *p.p.* wodid, Deeds viii. 11.
woode-theues, *wild robbers*, Jer. l. 39.
woom, womyt, *a vomit*, II Pet. ii. 22. *v.* vome.
woong-tooth. *v.* wang-tooth.
worche, wyrk, *to work*, Gen. iii. 23; *p. t.* wrouȝte, Gen. ii. 5. I Kings xxvii. 12; *pl.* wrouȝten, ywrouȝten, Deut. xx. 18. Is. xvii. 8; *p. p.* wrouȝt, Gen. xxxiv. 7. Deut. xx. 18.
word-bregger, *abridger of words*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 72.
wordy, woordi, *full of words*, Job xvi. 21. I Cor. prol. 1. p. 339.
worldlis, *worlds*, I Pet. iv. 11. Apoc. xix. 3.
worschipful, *worthy to be revered*, Gen. xxviii. 17; *comp.* worschipfullere, Lk. xiv. 8.
worste, *the devil*, Eph. vi. 16.
wort, *a herb*, Lk. xi. 42; *pl.* wortis, Gen. ix. 3. Mt. xiii. 32. Rom. xiv. 2.
worte-werm, wort-worm, *caterpillar*, Pref. ep. c. vii. p. 69. Ps. civ. 34. Joel i. 4.
wort-ȝerd, *garden of herbs*, III Kings xxi. 2.
wost, wot, woot. *v.* wite.
woughe, *n. a wall*, Ps. lxi. 4; *pl.* wowis, I Esdr. iv. 12. v. 8.
wouke, wouk, woke, *a week*, Gen. xxix. 28. Ex. xxxiv. 22. Lev. xxiii. 16. Lk. xxiv. 1. Joh. xx. 1; *pl.* woukis, Ex. xxxiv. 22. Lev. xii. 5.
woule, *to yell, howl*, Hos. v. 8; *p. t. pl.* wouliden, Hos. vii. 14. *v.* ȝolle.
wowende, wowynge, *pr.p. wooing*, Prov. vii. 13.
wowendeli, *devotedly*, Prov. xxi. 29.
wowers, *wooers*, Judg. xiv. 20.
wowis. *v.* woughe.
wrastled, wrastlede, wristlide, *p.t. wrestled*, Gen. xxxii. 24. Ecclus. li. 25.
wrathefulnesse, *wrath*, Ecclus. i. 28.
wrathen, *to be angry*, Prov. xviii. 14; *p. t.* wrathede, Ps. cv. 40; *pl.* wraththiden, IV Kings xvii. 17; *p. p.* wrooth, wroth, wraththid, Gen. xviii. 32. Ex. xv. 14. Jer. xxxvii. 14. Heb. iii. 17.
wrathis, wraththis, *anger*, Prov. xxi. 14. xxvi. 10. Wisd. vii. 20.
wraththeres, wraththers, *provokers to anger*, Ez. ii. 7, 8.
wreche, wreek, *to wreak, avenge*, Deut. xxxii. 43. Judg. xvi. 28.
wreker, *an avenger*, Josh. xx. 4.
wretchidnessis, wrecchidnessis, *miseries*, Gen. iii. 16. Job xiv. 1.
wretcheful, wreccheful, *miserable*, I Kings i. 15. Eccles. v. 15.
wretchidful, *miserable*, Judg. v. 27. II Macc. ix. 28.
wreten. *v.* wryte.
wrethe, *wreath, neckchain*, Gen. xli. 42.
wrielys, wriels, *coverings, veils*, Job xxiv. 8.
wrynclis, *folds*, Gen. xxxviii. 14.
wryngeris, *those who squeeze or press out*, Is. xvi. 10.
wristlide. *v.* wrastled.
wryte, *to write*, Num. v. 23; *p. t.* wroot, Ex. xxiv. 4; *pl.* wreten, writen, wryten, Deeds xv. 23; *p.p.* iwryten, Rom. prol. 1. p. 299.
writhen. *v.* wrooth.
wriȝt, *a workman, artificer*, II Macc. ii. 30; *pl.* wriȝtis, IV Kings xxii. 5.
wrong, *p.t. wrested, twisted, squeezed*, II Kings xxiii. 21; *p. p.* wrong, wrongun, Gen. xl. 11. Lev. xxi. 19. Num. xxiv. 10.
wrongful, *injurious, tyrannical*, Lk. xii. 58.
wrooth, wroth. *v.* wrathen.
wrooth, *p.t. wrested, twisted, wrung*, II Kings xxiii. 21; *p. p.* writhen, writhun, Lev. i. 15. Judg. xvi. 9. Ecclus. xlv. 13. Mk. xv. 17. Joh. xix. 2. I Tim. ii. 9.
wul, wolle, *wool*, Judg. vi. 37.
wulle-graithers, *preparers of wool*, Pref. ep. c. vi. p. 67.

ȝ.

ȝalow, ȝelow, ȝelȝ, ȝolow, *yellow*, Gen. xxx. 32, 33. Jer. xxx. 6.
ȝanynge. *v.* ȝeneden.
ȝate, ȝaat, *a gate*, Gen. xxiii. 10. xxviii. 17; *pl.* ȝatis, Gen. xxii. 17.
ȝate-leuis, *foldings of a door*, II Esdr. iii. 14.
ȝea. *v.* ȝhe.
ȝede. *v.* gon.
ȝee, ȝe, *you*, Gen. i. 28. xxiv. 49.
ȝeene, ȝene, yeene, *sheep with lamb*, Ps. cxliii. 13. Is. xl. 11. *v.* ene.
ȝeer, ȝer, ȝeers, ȝerys, *years*, Gen. v. 22. xxix. 30. xlvii. 9, 18.
ȝeer-fruyt, ȝeris-frute, *yearly provision, sustenance*, IV Kings xxv. 30. Judith v. 15.
ȝeetere, *a welder of metal*, Jer. vi. 29. li. 17.
ȝeldyn, ȝelde, ȝeeld, *to yield, restore, repay, render*, Gen. xx. 7. xxxi. 29. Mt. vi. 6.

Lk. x. 35; *imp. pl.* ȝeldeth, Tob. ii. 21; *p.t.* ȝolde, ȝelde, ȝeld, ȝeldide, ȝildide, Gen. xx. 14. xxxi. 39. Joh xxix. 11. II Esdr. ii. 20. Lk. ix. 42; *pl.* ȝoldun, ȝelden, ȝeldiden, Deeds iv. 33. xvi. 2; *p.p.* ȝolden, ȝoldun, ȝolde, ȝoulde, ȝelde, Lev. xiii. 7. I Kings xxv. 39. Prov. vii. 14. Jer. prol. p. 342. Mt. xxvii. 58. Lk. xiv. 12, 14; *pr. p.* ȝeeldynge, ȝeldynge, Deut. v. 9. vii. 10.

ȝeldyng, ȝeldynge, ȝelding, *n. reward, profit, retribution,* Ps. xviii. 12. Lk. iv. 19.

ȝellen. *v.* ȝolle.

ȝen-biggynge, *n. redemption, again-buying,* Num. xviii. 16.

ȝendis, *prep. beyond,* I Esdr. iv. 16.

ȝeneden, *p.t. pl. gaped, yawned,* Ps. xxxiv. 21; *pr.p.* ȝanynge, II Macc. vi. 18.

ȝerd, *field, garden,* Lk. xiii. 19. Joh. xviii. 1.

ȝerde, ȝeerd, ȝeerde, *staff, rod, privy member,* Gen. xvii. 11. Ex. xiv. 16. Deut. xxiii. 1. Mt. x. 10. Heb. i. 8. Apoc. xix. 15; *pl.* ȝerdis, II Cor. xi. 25. Deeds xvi. 22.

ȝerd-felles, *foreskins,* Jer. iv. 4.

ȝete, ȝeete, *to weld, to melt together, to pour,* Ex. xxvi. 19. Jer. ix. 7; *p.t.* ȝotte, ȝetide, ȝetede, ȝettide, Ex. xxxvii. 3. IV Kings iv. 5. Is. xliv. 10; *p.p.* ȝotun, ȝotyn, ȝot, Ex. xxxii. 4. xxxviii. 27. II Par. xxxiv. 17; *pr.p.* ȝetynge, Ex. xxxvii. 3.

ȝetyng, ȝeting, *n. a welding, melting of metal,* Ex. xxxii. 4. Jer. li. 17.

ȝeue. *v.* ȝyue.

ȝhe, ȝea, *yea, yes,* Mt. v. 37. Joh. ii. 27.

ȝhis, ȝis, *yes,* I Kings xv. 20. Mt. xvii. 23. Jam. v. 12. *v.* is.

ȝicchyng, *n. an itching, itch,* Deut. xxviii. 27.

ȝif, *if,* Is. v. 9. Mt. iv. 3.

ȝifte, *gift,* Num. iii. 9; *pl.* ȝiftis, Gen. xxxii. 18.

ȝisterday, ȝistirday, ȝistai, *yesterday,* Gen. xix. 34. I Kings iv. 8.

ȝit, *yet,* Gen. iv. 25. Jer. xxviii. 3.

ȝitchinge, *pr.p. itching,* II Tim. iv. 3.

ȝyue, ȝeue, *to give,* Gen. xiii. 17. Mt. xx. 14; *imp. pl.* ȝifeth, ȝeuyth, III Kings iii. 26. Deeds viii. 19; *p.t.* ȝaf, ȝaue, Gen. iii. 6. Esth. viii. 2. Mk. xv. 37; *p.t.* ȝauen, ȝeuen, ȝouen, Gen. xix. 33. Num. xvii. 6. II Esdr. ix. 17. Mt. xxvi. 67; *p.p.* ȝouen, ȝouun, ȝeuun, ȝeuen, yȝif, iȝyue, Gen. iv. 24. xxx. 18. Mt. xi. 27. xiii. 11. Deeds prol. p. 507. Rom. prol. p. 298; *pr.p.* ȝyuynge, Num. xi. 25.

ȝoc, ȝok, *a yoke,* Num. xxi. 30. III Kings xii. 4. Judith i. 1; *pl.* ȝockis, II Kings xxiv. 22. III Kingis xix. 19.

ȝolden, ȝoldun. *v.* ȝelde.

ȝolle, ȝellen, *to sound, to yell, cry aloud,* Num. x. 7. Is. xv. 2; *imp. pl.* ȝelleth, Is. xiii. 6. xxiii. 1; *p.t.* ȝollide, ȝellide, Judg. v. 28. I Kings iv. 13; *pl.* ȝelleden, ȝelliden, Judg. v. 21. Judith xvi. 13; *pr.p.* ȝollynge, ȝellende, ȝellynge, Num. x. 9. Judg. v. 21. Is. xiii. 22. *v.* woule.

ȝollynge, ȝellynge, ȝellyng, ȝelling, *n. a sounding, shouting, crying,* Gen. xxvii. 38. Ex. xxxii. 17. Num. x. 6. Jer. xlviii. 5.

ȝolow. *v.* ȝalow.

ȝong, *young,* Gen. viii. 21. xlviii. 15.

ȝonglyng, *a young man,* Gen. xxxiv. 19. Judg. xvii. 7; *pl.* ȝonglyngis, Dan. xi. 6.

ȝongthe, ȝongth, *youth,* Gen. xlviii. 15. Deut. xxxiii. 25. Mt. xix. 20. Mk. x. 20. Lk. xviii. 21.

ȝore, *adv. long ago,* Deut. xxiv. 1. I Par. prol. p. 314. Job prol. p. 670. Jer. xx. 8.

ȝot, ȝotte, ȝotun. *v.* ȝete.

ȝou-silf, ȝoure-silf, *yourselves,* Jam. ii. 4.

ȝoule, *to howl,* Joel i. 5, 13. ii. 1. Mic. i. 8. *p. t. pl.* ȝouliden, Joel i. 11. *v.* goul, woule.

ȝoulynge, ȝowlyng, *n. a howling,* Gen. xxvii. 38. Zech. xi. 3. Jam. v. 1.

ȝouren, *gen. yours,* Gen. xxxiv. 16. xlv. 20.

ȝow, *you,* Gen. i. 29.

ȝoxide, *p.t. sobbed,* IV Kings iv. 36.

ȝoxyng, *n. a sobbing,* I Kings xxv. 31. Lam. iii. 56.

CORRECTIONS.

VOL. I.

p. 21. l. 23. *for* grek *read* grete.
p. 40. l. 29. *for* or duuyne *read* of dyuyne.
p. 49. l. 30. *for* religions *read* religious.
p. 80. var. rr. l. 4. *for* [r]EGLMPQd *read* [r]EGLPQd.
p. 117. var. rr. l. 2. *for* [z] the *read* [z] thi.
p. 128. c. 2. l. 16. *for* and axide[d] *read* 'and axide[d].
p. 160. c. 2. l. 4. *for* closis *read* clothis.
p. 178. c. 2. l. 11. *for* ȝe seiden[y] *read* 'ȝe seiden[y].
p. 314. c. 1. l. 9. *for* Eliaȝar *read* Eliazar.
p. 331. var. rr. l. 1. *for* [g] soote *read* [g] soote *E.*
p. 396. var. rr. l. 3. *for freli or read* freli *or.*
p. 475. var. rr. l. 8. *for* [c] either *read* [c] either I.
p. 501. c. 1. l. 38. *for* merlizon *read* merliȝon.
p. 515. var. rr. l. 6. *for* [t] bilonge *read* [t] bi longe.
p. 611. c. 1. l. 3. *for* greue *read* grene.
p. 627. c. 1. l. 28. *for* fullen *read* fellen.

VOL. II.

p. 38. c. 1. l. 39. *for* hem *read* hern.
p. 123. var. rr. l. 5. *for* [t] gitlees *read* [t] giltlees.
p. 193. c. 1. l. 17. *dele letter of reference after* tyyn.
p. 231. l. 7. *in both margins supply* 29.
p. 278. *in upper margin supply* XV.
p. 314. c. 1. l. 33. *for* hâu *read* han.
pp. 326—328. *in upper margin supply* I. *before* PARALIPOMENON.
p. 539. *in upper margin dele* XIV.
p. 546. c. 1. l. 22. *for* te *read* the.
p. 708. c. 1. l. 16. *for* corneris *read* corn eris.

VOL. III.

p. 45. var. rr. l. 3. *for* leendid *read* teendid.
p. 53. var. rr. l. 4. *for* [w] From *I. read* From *K.*
p. 149. c. 2. l. 1. *for* stood *read* slood.
p. 224. var. rr. l. 2. *for* [c] m. c. *read* [c] Om. c.
p. 479. upper margin, *for* 59 *read* 58.
p. 480. ibid. *for* 60 *read* 59.
ibid. c. 2. l. 1. *dele* 59 *and place on last line of preceding column.*
p. 491. c. 2. l. 20. *for* han *read* kan.
p. 572. c. 1. l. 12. *for* gedreden *read* gendreden.

VOL. IV.

p. 14. var. rr. l. 7. *for* ielon *read* idon.
p. 16. c. 2. l. 32. *for* whether he wole[m] *read* whether[m] he wole.
p. 17. upper margin, *for* VI. *read* VII.
p. 29. c. 2. l. 22. *for* Sone *read* sone.
p. 56. var. rr. l. 6. *for* dedegne *read* dedeyne.
p. 90. ibid. l. 2. *for* [a] *read* [a] Om. UV.
p. 130. ibid. l. 8. *add aβ after* k.
p. 171. c. 2. l. 3. *for* litȝneth *read* liȝtneth.
p. 189. c. 1. l. 4. *for* plentenous *read* plenteuous.
p. 214. var. rr. last l. *for* [p] breke gk *pr. m.* [q] Om. g. *read* [p] Om. g. [q] breke gk *pr. m.*
p. 217. c. 1. l. 7. *for* plentenously *read* plenteuously.
p. 271. var. rr. l. 4. *for* [h] fufillid *read* fulfillid.
p. 386. c. 2. l. 3. *dele* 14 *and place on line* 4.
p. 456. c. 1. l. 7. *for* menf or to *read* men for to.